Linnet Carley
Nottingham
October 1973

CHAMBERS'S

BIOGRAPHICAL DICTIONARY

THE GREAT
OF ALL NATIONS AND ALL TIMES

EDITED BY
WM. GEDDIE, M.A., B.Sc., & J. LIDDELL GEDDIE, M.A.

W. & R. CHAMBERS, LTD.
11 THISTLE STREET, EDINBURGH : 38 SOHO SQUARE, LONDON

Original Edition, 1897.
Latest revision, 1949.

Printed in Great Britain.
T. AND A. CONSTABLE, LIMITED, EDINBURGH.

PREFACE.

'Surely nothing is more pleasant than, when some name crosses one, to go and get acquainted with the owner of the name; and this *Biographie* really has found places for people whom one would have thought almost too small for so comprehensive a work.'—EDWARD FITZGERALD'S *Letters*, April 1838.

THIS Biographical Dictionary is based upon articles in Chambers's Encyclopædia. Hundreds, however, of little articles have been added: the total number of persons treated of must be well above ten thousand. The world's Upper Ten Thousand these mainly; still, the lower, even the lowest, have not been wholly neglected. For we include assassins like Abd-ul-Hamid and Ravaillac, knaves like Rasputin and Jabez Balfour, madmen like Herostratus and Gilles de Retz, impostors like Perkin Warbeck and Arthur Orton, traitors like Pickle the Spy and Benedict Arnold, tagrag and bobtail—every other page offers examples. Whilst including many more names than any encyclopædia that ever has been or ever is likely to be published, the Biographical Dictionary does not, of course, pretend to vie in their several departments with such monumental works as the 'Dictionary of National Biography' or 'Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography,' which each to the Smiths alone devote nearly two hundred articles, against our fifty. Still, it has been our endeavour to take in all who may reasonably be looked for, and to admit none who will never be wanted—to give all the little Somebodies and many of the great Nobodies, as well as Homer and Dante, Shakespeare and Tennyson, Raphael and Beethoven, Nelson and Napoleon, Washington and Wellington, Newton and Darwin, Joan of Arc and Jane Austen, Dickens and Thackeray, and a few more their compeers. Omissions there must be (the omitted will readily detect them); and there will of course be errata, which we shall be sorry and glad to get notice of, with a view to future revision.

Some features of our Dictionary may be glanced at. First, though in only one volume, it is not so short after all: it contains as much letterpress, roughly, as three whole volumes of the 'Dictionary of National Biography.' Next, alone of works of its size, it furnishes ample references to biographies, autobiographies, criticisms, and such-like; so that the reader who wants to know more about (say)

Lord Morley than we could contrive to tell in some thirty lines may proceed to Lord Morley's own 'Recollections.' Under Mary Queen of Scots there are cited over twenty authorities, under Raleigh a dozen, under Shakespeare over sixty, under Tennyson nearly forty. Thirdly, the Dictionary gives the approximate pronunciation of difficult or un-English names, so that readers will have no excuse for speaking of the 'Madonna' of *Simmabew* (Cimabue), of the novels of *Mickywicks* and *Sinkywicks*, of the achievements of *Tadee'ma* and *Kroodjer;* they will understand how Germans pronounce such names as Beust and Euler; and if they still prefer to talk of *Loy'ola* and *Bollyvahr'*, they will at least know that Spaniards do not so call Loyola and Bolivar. Fourthly, it has been written on parallel lines to the Gazetteer, and topographically is much more precise than biographical dictionaries are wont to be. Fifthly, it gives as an appendix a useful index of pseudonyms and nicknames, so that the reader may know where to look for the 'Stagirite,' the 'Child of Miracle,' 'Delta,' 'Lucas Malet,' 'Lavengro,' the 'Corn-law Rhymer,' the 'victor of Barossa,' the author of 'Mark Rutherford,' 'Fiona Macleod.'

Any possessor of the Dictionary may for himself advantageously keep it up to date by entering on the margin the death of such-and-such a person, the publication of this or that new book, and any important occurrence connected with the subject of an article.

Since Dr Patrick's death the work of revision and addition has been carried out by WILLIAM GEDDIE, M.A., B.Sc., Editor of *Chambers's Encyclopædia*, and J. LIDDELL GEDDIE, M.A., Editor of *Chambers's Cyclopædia of English Literature*.

CHAMBERS'S

BIOGRAPHICAL DICTIONARY

AALI PASHA (1815–71), Turkish statesman and reformer, rose steadily from one diplomatic post to another at home and abroad, until in 1842–45 he was ambassador at London. Afterwards he was Grand-vizier more than once, though never for long at a time.

Aasen, Ivar Andreas (1813–96), Norwegian 'landsmaal' poet, lived and died at Oslo.

Abancourt, Charles Xavier Joseph d' (1758–92), minister to Louis XVI., and a nephew of Calonne, was murdered by the mob at Versailles.

Abarbanel, Isaac Ben Jehudah (1437–1508), a Jewish writer, was born at Lisbon and died at Venice. His works comprise commentaries on the Bible and philosophical treatises.—His eldest son, Juda Leon (Leo Hebræus), a doctor and philosopher, wrote *Dialoghi di Amore* (1535).

Abati. See Abbate.

Abauzit, Firmin (1679–1767), born of Protestant parentage at Uzès in Languedoc, on the revocation of the Edict of Nantes (1685) was sent to Geneva, where he became widely learned. He travelled in Holland and England in 1698, and died at Geneva, having published many theological and archæological treaties (2 vols. Amst. 1773). [*Ah-bo-zeet'.*]

Abb, St. See Ebba.

Abbadie, Antoine Thompson d' (1810–97), and Michel Arnaud d' (1815–93), born in Dublin of French family, were educated in France, and both travelled in Abyssinia during 1837–48.

Abbas (566–652 A.D.), the uncle of Mohammed, at first hostile to him, but ultimately the chief promoter of his religion. He was the founder of the Abbasides, who ruled as khalifs of Baghdad from 750 till the Mongol conquest in 946.

Abbas the Great, shah of Persia (1585–1628), won back lost territory from the Uzbegs, Turks, and the Great Mogul.

Abbas Effendi. See Abd-ul-Baha.

Abbas Hilmi (1874–1944), was educated at Vienna, succeeded his father, Tewfik, as khedive of Egypt (1892), and was deposed (1914).

Abbas-Mirza (*c.* 1783–1833), the favourite son of Shah Feth-Ali, led the Persian armies with great bravery, but with little success, in the wars with Russia (1811–13 and 1826–28).

Abbas Pasha (1813–54), viceroy of Egypt, in 1841 took an active part in the Syrian war of his grandfather, Mehemet Ali. The death of his uncle, Ibrahim Pasha, in 1848, called him to the throne; bigoted and sensual, he did much to undo the progress made under Mehemet Ali.

Abbate, Niccolo dell' (1512–71), a fresco-painter of Modena, who died in Paris. [*Ab'ba-teh.*]

Abbe, Cleveland (1838–1916), American meteorologist, born in New York. [*Ab'beh.*]

Abbe, Ernst (1840–1905), a great improver of the microscope and its accessories, born at Eisenach, was professor at Jena and head of Zeiss's optical glass works.

Abbey, Edwin Austin (1852–1911), A.R.A. (1896), R.A. (1898), subject-painter, was born at Philadelphia, U.S., but settled in England in 1878.

Abbot, Ezra (1819–84), an American scholar and biblical critic, who in 1856 became assistant-librarian at Harvard University, and in 1872 professor of New Testament Criticism.

Abbot, George, Archbishop of Canterbury, was born, the son of a Guildford cloth-worker, 29th October 1562. In his seventeenth year he entered Balliol College, Oxford, where he obtained a fellowship (1583); and through Lord Buckhurst's influence he rose to be Master of University College (1597), Dean of Winchester (1600), and thrice Vice-chancellor of Oxford University (1600–5). To a new patron, the Earl of Dunbar, with whom he visited Scotland (1608), he owed his promotion to the sees of Lichfield (1609), London (1610), and finally Canterbury (1611). A sincere but narrow-minded Calvinist, he was equally opposed to Catholics and to heretics. He fined two recusants, he burnt two Arians, he consented that a clergyman should be put to the torture; but, withal, he was charitable, and far less obsequious to the kingly will than most of his compeers. His closing years were clouded by an accident, the shooting of a gamekeeper (1621); and during the last six he was almost superseded by Laud. He died at Croydon, 4th

August 1633, and was buried at Guildford, where in 1619 he had founded a hospital.—His brother, ROBERT (1560–1617), from 1615 Bishop of Salisbury, was a learned theologian.

Abbot. See COLCHESTER, LORD.

Abbott, CHARLES. See TENTERDEN, LORD.

Abbott, EDWIN ABBOTT (1838–1926), Broadchurch theologian and Shakespearian scholar, D.D. and F.B.A., was born in London, and from the City of London School passed in 1857 to St John's College, Cambridge. Senior classic and chancellor's medallist (1861), he became a fellow, master at King Edward's School, Birmingham, and at Clifton College, and head-master (1865–89) of the City of London School. His works include the well-known *Shakespearian Grammar* (1870); *Through Nature to Christ* (1877); *Bacon and Essex* (1877); *Philochristus* (1878) and *Onesimus* (1882), two anonymous romances of the first age of the church; *Francis Bacon* (1885); *The Kernel and the Husk* (1887); *Philomythus* (1891); *Anglican Career of Newman* (1892); *Silanus the Christian* (1906); and works on N. T. criticism (1900–17).

Abbott, JACOB (1803–79), author of *The Young Christian* and innumerable other works, was born at Hallowell, Me.—His son, LYMAN ABBOTT, D.D. (1835–1922), born at Roxbury, Mass., in 1887 succeeded Henry Ward Beecher at Plymouth Church, Brooklyn, edited *The Outlook*, and wrote *Reminiscences* (1915), *Silhouettes of my Contemporaries* (1922), and other books.—A younger brother of Jacob's, JOHN STEPHENS CABOT (1805–77), born at Brunswick, Me., studied at Bowdoin and Andover, was minister in Worcester and Roxbury, and wrote historical works.

Abbott, SIR JAMES (1807–96), born at Blackheath, at sixteen joined the Bengal Artillery; in 1839–40 rode from Herat to Khiva—the first Englishman there—and the Caspian; served splendidly in Hazara 1846–53; came home a major-general in 1867; and was made a K.C.B. in 1894.

Abd-al-Rahman. See ABD-ER-RAHMAN.

Abd-el-Kader, Algerian hero, was born at Mascara in 1807, and, the scion of a priestly house that traced back to the Fatimide khalifs, was carefully educated. His public career dates from the conquest of Algiers by the French. No sooner was the power of the Turks broken than the Arab tribes of Oran elected him as their emir; and with marvellous perseverance and strategic skill he waged his long struggle with the French 1832–47. In 1834 he forced Gen. Desmichels to a treaty; and in June 1835 he severely defeated a large French army at Makta. Spite of his heroism, he was crushed by overpowering force. Taking refuge in Morocco he got up a crusade against the enemies of Islam; but Bugeaud's decisive victory at Isly in 1844 obliged the sultan to give up the cause of Abd-el-Kader, who had to retreat into Algeria, and surrender to Lamoricière, Dec. 22, 1847. He was sent to France, and afterwards lived in Brusa and Damascus, where he died 26th May 1883.

Abd-el-Krim, Moroccan chief, born 1881, led revolts in 1921 and 1924 against Spain and France, but surrendered before their combined forces in 1926 and was exiled to Réunion. Amnestied in 1947, to live in France, he went to Egypt and there formed the North African Liberation Committee.

Abd-er-Rahman, (1) leader of the Saracens in their defeat at Tours (where he fell) by Charles Martel in 732.—(2) The first Ommiad khalif of Córdoba (755–788).—(3) Grandson of Dost Mohammed, born in 1830, who had for ten years been a pensioner of Russia, when, in 1880, he was made by British influence Amir of Afghanistan. Friendly to Britain, he had additional territory secured to him, and died in 1901.—(4) Sultan of Fez and Morocco, succeeded his uncle in 1822. Abd-el-Kader's war against the French in Algeria involved him in its movements, but was concluded by the battle of Isly (1844) and English mediation. His subjects' piracy brought risk of war with more than one European state. He died 1859.

Abd-ul-Aziz (1830–76), Sultan of Turkey, succeeded his brother, Abd-ul-Medjid, in 1861. At first he showed himself liberal-minded and open to western ideas; but his misgovernment led in 1875 to risings in Bosnia, Herzegovina, and Bulgaria. At last a conspiracy forced him to abdicate; and five days later he was found dead.—See also IBN SAUD.

Abd-ul-Baha or ABBAS EFFENDI (1844–1921), son and successor of Baha-Ullah.

Abd-ul-Hamid II., Sultan of Turkey, born 22d September 1842, second son of Sultan Abd-ul-Medjid, succeeded in 1876, on the deposition of his brother Murad V. His reign was notable for wars with Russia (1877–78) and Greece (1897), the Armenian atrocities of 1894–96, and domestic troubles which culminated in deposition and exile in 1909. He died in 1918. See Life by Pears (1917).

Abdulla-ibn-Hussein, born in 1882, was made Amir of Transjordan mandated territory by the British in 1921, and became King when the territory was given independence in 1946.

Abd-ul-Latif (1162–1231), an Arabian writer, who was born and died at Baghdad, but taught medicine and philosophy at Cairo and Damascus. His best-known book is a work on *Egypt*.

Abd-ul-Medjid (1823–61), Sultan of Turkey, succeeded his father, Mahmud II., in 1839. He continued the reforms of the previous reign; was saved from Egyptian aggression by the Christian powers; in 1850 refused chivalrously to give up Kossuth; and played a difficult part well during the Crimean war (1854–56); but thereafter allowed affairs to drift into financial ruin.

Abd-ur-Rahman. See ABD-ER-RAHMAN.

À Becket, THOMAS. See BECKET.

À Beckett, GILBERT ABBOTT, born in London, 9th January 1811, and educated at Westminster, in 1841 was called to the bar, in 1849 became a metropolitan police-magistrate, and died at Boulogne, 30th August 1856. Besides writing for *Punch*, the *Times*, &c., he was author of *Quizziology of the British Drama*, *The Comic Blackstone*, and Comic Histories of England and Rome, the second illustrated by Cruikshank, the last two by Leech.—One son, GILBERT (1837–91), was a playwright; another, ARTHUR WILLIAM (1844–1909), journalist, playwright, and barrister, wrote *The À Becketts of Punch* (1903).

Abel, SIR FREDERICK AUGUSTUS (1826–1902), chemist, was born in London, and devoted himself to the science of explosives, expounding his discoveries in *Gun-cotton* (1866), *Electricity applied to Explosive Purposes* (1884), &c. He was chemist to the War Department and Ordnance Committees, and was made C.B. 1877, K.C.B. and D.C.L. 1883, and a baronet 1893. He became secretary to the Imperial Institute in 1887, and was president of the British Association in 1890.

Abel, KARL FRIEDRICH (1725–87), a German player on the viol-da-gamba and composer. In 1758 he came to England, where he was appointed chamber-musician to Queen Charlotte.

Abel, NIELS HENRIK (1802–29), a Norwegian mathematician, occupied mainly with the theory

of elliptical functions. See Life by Bjerknes (Fr. trans. 1885).

Abel, Otto (1824–54), German historian.

Ab'elard, or **Abailard**, Peter, the keenest thinker and boldest theologian of the 12th century, was born at Le Pallet, 10 miles SE. of Nantes, in 1079, the eldest son of a noble Breton house. He studied under Roscellin, in 1115 became a lecturer in the cathedral school of Notre-Dame; and for a few years he enjoyed extraordinary repute and influence. Among his pupils were Peter Lombard, Berengar, and Arnold of Brescia. But within the precincts of Notre-Dame lived the beautiful Héloïse, niece of the canon Fulbert, then seventeen years of age; and with her Abelard, thirty-eight years of age and acting as her tutor, fell passionately in love. The lovers fled together to Brittany, where Héloïse bore a son, and was privately married to Abelard. When shortly after Héloïse, denying the marriage (lest it should stand in Abelard's way), left her uncle's house for the convent of Argenteuil, Fulbert caused Abelard to be mutilated so as to be incapable of ecclesiastical preferment. Abelard entered the abbey of St Denis as monk; Héloïse took the veil at Argenteuil. Ere long a synod at Soissons (1121) condemned his teaching on the Trinity as heretical. In the hermit's hut at Nogent-sur-Seine to which he retired, Abelard was soon again besieged by importunate disciples; the hermitage became a monastic school known as Paraclete, which, when Abelard was invited to become abbot of St Gildas-de-Rhuys in Brittany, was given to Héloïse and a sisterhood. In his abbey Abelard maintained for ten years a struggle with disorderly and unfriendly monks, and at last fled to Cluny, where he lived a model of asceticism and theological labour, and recanted some of the doctrines that had given most offence. Again, however, his adversaries, headed by Bernard of Clairvaux (q.v.), accused him of numerous heresies, of which he was found guilty by a council at Sens and by the pope. On his way to Rome to defend himself he died at the priory of St Marcel, near Chalon, 21st April 1142. His remains were buried by Héloïse at Paraclete, where hers were afterwards laid beside them; and thence the ashes of both were taken to Paris in 1800, and in 1817 were buried in one sepulchre at Père la Chaise, where still they lie. Abelard was a conceptualist rather than a nominalist, and in theology was held to be rationalistic. His ethical system he set down in the work *Nosce teipsum*. *Sic et Non* is a curious collection of contradictions from the works of the Fathers. His *Historia Calamitatum Mearum* forms the subject of a remarkable drama by Rémusat; and the still extant correspondence between Abelard and Héloïse suggested to Pope his *Epistle of Eloisa to Abelard*. The best edition of Abelard's works is by Cousin (2 vols. 1849–59). His work on the Trinity, long lost, was published by Stölzle in 1891. See monographs by Rémusat (Paris, 1845), Wilkens (Göttingen, 1855), Carriere (Giessen, 1853), Deutsch (Leip. 1883), Compayré (Eng. trans. 1893), McCabe (1901), Sikes (1932).

Abencerra'ges, a noble Moorish family which came to Spain in the 8th century, and is said to have suffered tragical destruction in the Alhambra under Abu Hassan (1466–84).

Aben-Ezra (1093–1167), born at Toledo, was one of the most learned Jews of his time, distinguished in philosophy, mathematics, astronomy, and medicine. He visited France, Egypt, and England, and passed his later years in Rome.

Abercorn. See Hamilton.

Abercrombie, John (1780–1844), born at Aberdeen, took his M.D. in Edinburgh (1803), and, establishing a practice there, after Dr Gregory's death (1821) was recognised as the first consulting physician in Scotland. His *Intellectual Powers* (1830) and *Moral Feelings* (1833) are superficial.

Abercrombie, Lascelles (1881–1938), professor of English at Leeds (1922) and London (1929), reader at Oxford (1935), was an expert in both the theory and the practice of the art of poetry.

Abercrombie, Sir (Leslie) Patrick (Kt. 1945), born in 1879, was professor of Town Planning at University College, London (1935–46), and consultant for planning and rebuilding London, Plymouth, Hull, Bath, and the Clyde region.

Abercrombie, Sir Ralph (1734–1801), was born at Menstrie, Clackmannanshire, studied law at Edinburgh and Leipzig, but joined the Dragoons in 1756 and served in the Seven Years' War. He was M.P. for Clackmannanshire, 1774–80: in 1793 he accompanied the Duke of York to Holland, where he won the admiration of the army. The West Indies campaign he conducted with distinguished success. In 1797 he was sent to command the forces in Ireland, but his remonstrances against the policy of the government led to his removal to the Scottish command. In 1801 he received the command of the expedition to the Mediterranean. The fleet anchored in Aboukir Bay on 2d March 1801; and before mid-day of the 8th, the British troops were in possession of the sandhills which command the shore, having landed in the face of a storm of shot. On the 21st, Menou, the French commander, attempted vainly to surprise the British camp. In the glorious action that ensued, Abercromby was struck by a musket-ball in the thigh; and on the 28th he died on board the flagship. The peerage conferred on his widow was afterwards enjoyed by his eldest son, with the title of Baron Abercromby. —His second son, General Sir John Abercromby (1772–1817), captured Mauritius in 1809.—His third son, James (1776–1858), entered parliament in 1807, held the office of Speaker (1835–39), and was then created Baron Dunfermline. He wrote a Memoir of his father's last eight years (1861).—John, the fifth baron (1841–1924), wrote a standard work on *Bronze Age Pottery* (1912).

Aberdare, Henry Austin Bruce, Lord, born at Duffryn, Glamorganshire, 16th April 1815, was called to the bar in 1837, and in 1852 was returned by Merthyr-Tydvil as a Liberal. Home Secretary under Gladstone in 1868, he was raised to the peerage in 1873, and was Lord President of the Council in 1873–74. He died 25th February 1895.

Aberdeen, George Hamilton Gordon, Earl of, born at Edinburgh, 28th January 1784, was educated at Harrow; in 1801 succeeded to the earldom; made a tour through Greece; and took his M.A. from St John's College, Cambridge (1804). In 1806 he was elected a Scottish representative peer; in 1813–14 was ambassador to Vienna; and in 1828 became Foreign Secretary in the new Wellington ministry. The general principle which guided his policy was that of non-intervention, which, joined to his well-known sympathy with Metternich, exposed him to the suspicion of hostility to popular liberty. His gradual abandonment of high Tory principles was evinced by his support of the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts, and of the Catholic Emancipation Act. In 1841 he again became Foreign Secretary, his chief services as such being the conclusion of the

Chinese war, the Ashburton Treaty, and the Oregon Treaty. His Non-intrusion Act (1843) could not heal the Disruption of the Scottish Church, and was virtually repealed by the Act for the Abolition of Patronage, 1874. Like Peel, he was honestly converted to free-trade principles, and with Peel he resigned in 1846, immediately after the repeal of the Corn Laws. In 1852, on Lord Derby's resignation, he was selected as the fittest man to head a coalition ministry, which for some time was extremely popular. The vacillating policy displayed in the conduct of the Crimean war undermined its stability, and the gross mismanagement of the commissariat in the winter of 1854 filled up the measure of the popular discontent. Roebuck's motion, calling for inquiry, was carried by a strong majority; and on 1st February 1855, Lord Aberdeen resigned office. He died in London, December 13, 1860. See Lives by his son (1893), Lady F. Balfour (1922). —His grandson, GEORGE (1841–70), the sixth and 'Sailor Earl' of Aberdeen, was drowned on the voyage from Boston to Melbourne, when he was succeeded by his brother, JOHN CAMPBELL HAMILTON GORDON (1847–1934), who was viceroy of Ireland in 1886 and 1905–15, in 1893–98 was governor of Canada, and in 1915 was made a marquess. In 1877 he married Ishbel-Maria Marjoribanks (1857–1939), youngest daughter of the first Lord Tweedmouth, who was interested in women-questions and the Irish peasantry, and wrote on Canada (1894) and tuberculosis (1908).

Abernethy, JOHN, surgeon, was born in London, 3d April 1764, the grandson of the Rev. John Abernethy (1680–1740), an Irish Presbyterian clergyman and controversialist. He was educated at Wolverhampton grammar-school, and in 1779 was apprenticed to the assistant-surgeon at St Bartholomew's Hospital. In 1787 he was himself elected assistant-surgeon to St Bartholomew's, and soon after began to lecture. At first, he manifested extraordinary diffidence, but his power soon developed itself; and his lectures at last attracted crowds. In 1813 he was appointed surgeon to Christ's Hospital, in 1814 professor of Anatomy and Surgery to the College of Surgeons, and in 1815 full surgeon to St Bartholomew's, a post which he resigned in 1829. His practice increased with his celebrity, which the eccentricity and rudeness of his manners contributed to heighten. He died at Enfield, 28th April 1831. Of his Works (4 vols. 1830) the most important is his *Constitutional Origin and Treatment of Local Diseases* (1809). See Life by George Macilwain (3d ed. 2 vols. 1857).

Abershaw, JERRY (1773–95), a highwayman who haunted Wimbledon Common, and was hanged at last for shooting a constable.

Abgar, the name or title of some twenty-eight princes of Edessa (Osrhoene) from about 136 B.C.

Abich, WILHELM HERMANN (1806–86), a German geologist and traveller in the Caucasus, Armenia, and Northern Persia.

Abinger, BARON. See SCARLETT.

Abington. See HABINGTON.

Abington, FRANCES (*née* Barton, 1737–1815), from 1755 to 1799 was a popular actress, having previously been a flower-girl, street-singer, milliner, and kitchen-maid.

Abney, SIR WILLIAM DE WIVELESLIE (cr. 1900), born at Derby in 1844, and educated at Rossall and Woolwich, became captain in the Royal Engineers in 1861, assistant-secretary in 1899, and adviser, in 1903, to the Board of Education. He wrote on photography and colour, and studied spectrum-analysis. He died in 1920.

About, EDMOND FRANÇOIS VALENTIN, French author, was born at Dieuze, in Lorraine, February 14, 1828. After a brilliant course at the Lycée Charlemagne and École Normale in Paris, he studied archæology at Athens; and then returning to Paris, devoted himself to a literary career. He received the Cross of the Legion of Honour in 1868, and was elected to the Academy in 1884, but died just before his formal reception, January 17, 1885. His works include *La Grèce contemporaine* (1854), *Le Roi des Montagnes* (1856; Eng. trans. 1897), *Madelon* (1863), *Trente et Quarante* (1865), *Alsace* (1872), which cost him a week's imprisonment at the hands of the Germans, and *Le Roman d'un Brave Homme* (1880). [*Ah-boo'.*]

Aboyne. See GORDON.

Abraham, the father of the Hebrew people, came from the Chaldean town of Ur, near the Persian Gulf, into Canaan at a date variously estimated at from 2866 B.C. to 1700 B.C. See Gen. xi.–xxv.

Abraham-a-Santa-Clara, the monastic name of Ulrich Megerle, a very eccentric but popular Augustinian monk, who was born near Messkirch, in Swabia, in 1644, and died court-preacher in Vienna in 1709.

Abravanel. See ABARBANEL.

Abruzzi, LUIGI AMEDEO, DUKE OF THE (1873–1933), cousin of Victor Emmanuel III., noted for his Alaskan, Himalayan, and African climbs, and his expedition to 86° 33′ N., commanded the Italian navy 1914–17.

Absalon, Archbishop of Lund. See AXEL.

Absolon, JOHN (1815–95), water-colour painter, was born at Lambeth.

Abt, FRANZ, composer of song-music, was born 22d December 1819 at Eilenburg, Prussian Saxony, and died at Wiesbaden, 31st March 1885.

Abu-bekr, the father of Mohammed's wife, Ayesha, was born at Mecca in 573 A.D., became the Prophet's most trusted follower, and in 632 succeeded him as the first khalif. He died in 634, and was buried near Mohammed, at Medina.

Abulfaraj, called also Barhebræus—as being of Jewish descent—was born in Armenia in 1226. A master of Syriac, Arabic, and Greek, he was equally learned in philosophy, theology, and medicine. At the age of twenty, he was made a bishop, and as Bishop of Aleppo rose to the second highest dignity among the Jacobite Christians. Of his numerous writings, the best known is a Syriac universal history (ed. and trans. Budge, 1932). He died in Persia in 1286.

Abulfeda, ISMAIL-IBN-ALI (1273–1331), a Moslem prince and historian, born at Damascus, ruled from 1310 over Hamat in Syria. A generous patron of literature and science, in his Arabic *Annals* he has left one of our most valuable sources of Saracen history. It has been edited and translated into Latin (5 vols. 1789–94) by Reiske; the earlier part, *Historia anteislamica*, by Fleischer (1831). His other great work is his *Geography*.

Accius, LUCIUS (c. 170–c. 85 B.C.), a Roman tragic poet, of whose work only a few fragments survive.

Accum, FRIEDRICH (1769–1838), a Westphalian chemist who during 1810–20 greatly promoted the introduction of gas-lighting in England.

Achæmenides, a dynasty in ancient Persia, from which sprang Cyrus (q.v.).

Achard, FRANZ KARL (1753–1821), of Berlin, improved the manufacture of beetroot-sugar.

Achates, the proverbially faithful companion of Æneas (q.v.) on his wanderings from Troy.

Achilles, mythical hero of the *Iliad* and of the siege of Troy. See also TATIUS.

Achmet. See AHMED.

Ackermann, RUDOLPH (1764–1834), a native of Saxony, in 1795 opened a print-shop in London. He introduced lithography as a fine art into England, and originated the 'Annuals' with his *Forget-me-not* (1825).

Acland, SIR HENRY WENTWORTH, K.C.B. (1884), Oxford regius professor of Medicine 1857–94, was born 23d August 1815, from Harrow proceeded to Christ Church, Oxford, held an All Souls fellowship, and in 1848 took M.D. In 1890 he was made a baronet, and he died in 1900.—His eldest brother, Sir THOMAS DYKE ACLAND, born at Killerton, Devon, 25th May 1809, was educated at Harrow and Christ Church, entered parliament in 1837 as a Conservative, but by 1865 had turned a decided Liberal; he sat until 1886. In 1871 he succeeded as eleventh baronet, in 1896 published *Knowledge, Duty, and Faith.* He died 29th May 1898.—Sir Thomas's second son, SIR ARTHUR HERBERT DYKE ACLAND (1847–1926), educated at Rugby and Christ Church, in 1886–99 was Liberal M.P. for Rotherham, in 1892–95 was Vice-president of the Committee of Council on Education.

Aconzio, JACOPO, or JACOBUS ACONTIUS (*c.* 1500–66), was a native of Trent, who came in 1557 to Basel, and in 1559 to England. His anti-dogmatic *Stratagemata Satanæ* (1565) offers a very early advocacy of toleration; he was also a lawyer, courtier, and engineer.

Acosta, GABRIEL, or URIEL D', a Portuguese Jew, born at Oporto about 1591, was bred a Catholic, but early adopted the faith of his fathers, and fled to Amsterdam, only to find there how little modern Judaism accorded with the Mosaic Law. For his *Examination of Pharisaic Traditions* (in Spanish, 1624), a charge of atheism was brought against him by the Jews before a Christian magistracy; and having lost all his property, twice suffered excommunication, and submitted to humiliating penance, he at last shot himself (1640). His autobiography was published in Latin and German (Leip. 1847).

Acton, SIR JOHN FRANCIS EDWARD, minister of Ferdinand IV. of Naples, was born at Besançon, an English doctor's son, in 1736. Passing in 1779 from the naval service of Tuscany to that of Naples, he became successively admiral and generalissimo, and soon managed the entire administration. His measures, able but arbitrary, ultimately caused a reaction in favour of the French party; and he fell from power in 1806, and died at Palermo, August 12, 1811, having twenty years before succeeded to a Shropshire baronetcy.—His grandson, JOHN, LORD ACTON, was born at Naples, 10th January 1834, and succeeded his father as baronet in 1837. He was educated at Oscott under Wiseman, and at Munich by Döllinger, opposed the dogma of papal infallibility, and as leader of the Liberal Catholics in England edited a review and a paper in their interest. He sat for five years in parliament, and Gladstone made him Baron Acton. He had written on Wolsey, the Vatican decrees, German history, &c., when in 1895 he became professor of History at Cambridge. He planned the *Cambridge Modern History*, but died 19th June 1902. After his death his lectures on modern history and on the French Revolution appeared, as well as collections of his historical papers, essays, and correspondence. See Cardinal Gasquet, *Lord Acton and his Circle* (1906).

Adalbert, ST, the apostle of the Prussians, was chosen Bishop of Prague, his birthplace, in 982, but went off to carry the gospel to the Hungarians, to the Poles, and then to the Prussians, by whom he was murdered in 997.

Adalbert (*c.* 1000–72), Archbishop of Bremen and Hamburg, and papal legate to the north, extended his spiritual sway over Scandinavia, and carried Christianity to the Wends. In 1063 he became tutor to the young Henry IV., and soon, spite of the opposition of the nobles, ruled over the whole kingdom.

Adam OF BREMEN (d.*c.*1075), the Latin historian of the archbishopric of Hamburg.

Adam, ADOLPHE CHARLES (1803–56), musical composer, who was born and died in Paris, the son of the pianist, Louis Adam (1758–1848). His comic opera, the *Postillon de Longjumeau* (1835), still keeps the stage.

Adam, ALEXANDER, LL.D., the author of *Roman Antiquities* (1791), was born near Forres, Elginshire, 24th June 1741. The son of a small farmer, in 1757 he came to Edinburgh University, and in 1761 obtained the head-mastership of Watson's Hospital, in 1768 the rectorship of the High School. Scott, Horner, and Jeffrey were among his pupils. He died, 18th December 1809, of apoplexy, his last words being: 'But it grows dark, boys; you may go.'

Adam, JEAN, a Scottish poetess, was born near Greenock in 1710, and died in the Glasgow poorhouse in 1765, after a joyless life, first as schoolmistress, then as hawker. Her *Poems* (1734), religious effusions in the Tate and Brady style, by no means support the claim advanced for her authorship of 'There's nae Luck aboot the House,' which, with much more likelihood, is ascribed to Mickle (q.v.). See a long article in *Athenæum* for 27th January 1877.

Adam, LOUIS. See ADAM, ADOLPHE.

Adam, MME. (JULIETTE LAMBER, born at Verberie, Oise, 1836; died 1936), journalist and author, wife of the Senator Edmond Adam (1816–77), assembled round her during the Empire a salon of wits, artists, and advanced politicians, produced stories and books on social and political questions, and in 1879 founded the *Nouvelle Revue.* In 1895–1905 she published her *Mémoires.*

Adam, ROBERT, architect, was born at Kirkcaldy in 1728. His father, William Adam of Maryburgh, Fife (1689–1748), was also an architect of no mean repute. After leaving Edinburgh University, Robert proceeded in 1754 to Italy, and thence to Dalmatia, where he made drawings of the ruins of Diocletian's palace at Spalato. On his return to Britain, in 1762, he was appointed architect to the king. In 1768 he was elected member for Kinross-shire. For over twenty-five years, his practice, in partnership with his brother James, was more extensive than that of any other architect. In 1773 the brothers commenced to publish a series of engravings of their chief designs. Robert died in London, 3d March 1792, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. In Edinburgh the chief Adam works are the Register House and the University Old Buildings; in Glasgow the Infirmary; in London the Admiralty screen, but not, since demolition 1936, the Adelphi buildings, named from the *brothers* (Gk. *adelphoi*). See books by Swarbrick (1916) and Bolton (1922).—His nephew, the Right Hon. WILLIAM ADAM of Blair-Adam (1751–1839),

sat in parliament as a Whig from 1774 till 1811, and in 1816 was appointed chief-commissioner of the Scottish jury court. He was father of JOHN ADAM (1779–1825), Anglo-Indian statesman, of Admiral Sir CHARLES ADAM (1780–1853), and of General Sir FREDERICK ADAM (1781–1853); whilst Sir Charles was father of WILLIAM PATRICK ADAM (1823–81), for six years Liberal 'whip,' and then governor of Madras for the last few months of his life. His son, CHARLES ELPHINSTONE ADAM (1859–1922), was in 1882 made a baronet.

Adamnan, Columba's biographer, was born about 625, of the race of Hy-Neill, in that part of Ulster which now forms Donegal. Educated at the monastic seminary of Clonard, in his 28th year he joined the Columban brotherhood of Iona, of which, in 679, he was chosen abbot, the ninth in succession to his great kinsman, the founder. In 686 he paid a visit to his friend and pupil, Aldfrid, king of Northumbria, to procure the release of some Irish captives; and during this visit, and another one two years later, he was converted to the Roman views as to the holding of Easter and the shape of the tonsure. Those views he endeavoured to inculcate in Iona, and also in Ireland, which he twice revisited, in 692 and 697; but he failed, at least in Iona, and it is said that mortification at the failure caused his death, 23d September 704. He left behind him a Latin treatise 'On the Holy Places,' dictated, he says, by Arculfus, a Frankish bishop, who, returning from a pilgrimage, had been wrecked on the Western Isles. It is valuable as one of our earliest descriptions of Palestine. *Adamnan's Vision*, a professed account of his visit to heaven and hell, is a work of the 10th or 11th century; but certainly his is the *Vita Sancti Columbæ*, his Life of Columba, which along with miracles and many stories palpably incredible, reveals a great deal of distinct and minute matter concerning the remarkable community of Iona. There are editions by Reeves (1857, from an 8th-century codex discovered at Schaffhausen in 1845) and Fowler (Oxf. 1895, 1920).

Adams, CHARLES FRANCIS (1807–86), diplomatist, the son of John Quincy Adams, was born in Boston, studied at Harvard, and was admitted to the bar in 1828. He served five years in the legislature of Massachusetts, and in 1858–61 was a congressman for Massachusetts. In 1861–68 he was minister to England, in 1871–72 an 'Alabama' arbitrator. He published his grandfather's *Life and Works*. See the Life (1900) by his son CHARLES FRANCIS (1835–1915).—Another son, HENRY (1838–1918), is remembered chiefly for his *History of the United States 1801–17* (9 vols. 1889–91) and his autobiography, *The Education of Henry Adams* (1918). See Life by J. T. Adams (1933), and his *Adams Family* (1930).

Adams, FRANCIS (1796–1861), an Aberdeenshire doctor, who translated Paulus Ægineta, Hippocrates, &c.

Adams, JOHN, second president of the United States, was born in Braintree, 10 miles from Boston, 31st October 1735, the son of a farmer, and distinguished himself at Harvard. Admitted to the bar in 1758, he settled at Boston in 1768, and soon had a very large practice. Of strongly colonial sympathies, he declined the post of Advocate-general in the Court of Admiralty, and in 1765 led the protest against the Stamp Act. His health failing, he withdrew in 1771 to Braintree, but in 1774 was sent as a delegate from Massachusetts to the first Continental Congress. He proposed the election of Washington as commander-in-chief, and was the 'colossus of the debate' on the 'Declaration of Independence.' President of the Board of War, and a member of over ninety committees, of twenty-five of which he was chairman, he was kept constantly at work from 4 A.M. to 10 P.M.; but retired from congress in 1777, only to be sent to France and to Holland as commissioner from the new republic. He was one of the commissioners who in 1783 signed the treaty of peace, and in 1785–88 was minister to England. While in London, he published his *Defence of the Constitution of the United States* (3 vols. 1787). In 1789 he became vice-president of the United States under Washington. They were re-elected in 1792; and in 1796 Adams was chosen president by the Federalists. His administration was noted for fierce dissensions among the leaders of that party, especially between Adams and Alexander Hamilton. Defeated on seeking re-election in 1800, Adams retired in chagrin to his home at Quincy, Massachusetts, where he died July 4, 1826. See his *Life and Works*, edited by C. F. Adams (10 vols. 1850–56), the Life by J. Q. and C. F. Adams (2 vols. 1871), and that by Morse (1885), and J. T. Adams, *The Adams Family* (1930).

Adams, JOHN, OF ALEXANDER SMITH (*c.* 1760–1829), a ringleader in the mutiny of the *Bounty* (1789; see BLIGH), and the only mutineer not murdered in 1794 on Pitcairn Island by the Tahitians, who in return were murdered by the women. He died a most exemplary character.

Adams, JOHN COUCH, astronomer, was born at Laneast, near Launceston, 5th June 1819, from Devonport passed to St John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated as senior wrangler in 1843, and became fellow and mathematical tutor, and in 1858 Lowndean professor of Astronomy. He died 21st January 1892. Soon after taking his degree, he undertook to find out the cause of the irregularities in the motion of Uranus. In a paper of 1st June 1846 Leverrier assigned to an unknown planet almost the same place as Adams had done in a paper left with the Astronomer Royal at Greenwich in October 1845. The Astronomical Society awarded equal honours to both in 1848; and Neptune was actually observed by Galle at Berlin in September 1846. Adams also made important researches as to the secular acceleration of the moon's mean motion, and on the November meteors. See memoir by J. W. L. Glaisher prefixed to his *Scientific Papers* (1896).

Adams, JOHN QUINCY, son of President John Adams, and himself the sixth president of the United States, was born at Quincy, July 11, 1767, and at fourteen became private secretary to the American envoy at St Petersburg. He was secretary to the commission for peace between the colonies and the mother-country; but in 1785 began to study at Harvard, and was admitted to the bar in 1790. Successively minister to the Hague, London, Lisbon, and Berlin, in 1803 he was elected to the U.S. senate from Massachusetts, and in 1806, boldly denouncing the right of searching ships claimed by the British government, he lost favour with the Federal party and his seat. In 1809 he was minister to St Petersburg; in 1814, a member of a commission to negotiate peace between Great Britain and the United States; in 1815–17 minister at the court of St James's. As secretary of state under President Monroe, he negotiated with Spain the treaty for the acquisition of Florida, and was alleged to be the real author of the 'Monroe Doctrine.' In 1825 Adams was elected president by the House

of Representatives—no election having been made by the people. Failing of re-election, he retired to his home at Quincy, depressed, and poor in purse. In 1830 he was elected to the lower house of congress, where he became noted as a promoter of anti-slavery views; and he was returned to each successive congress until his death in the Speaker's room, February 23, 1848. See his Diary (ed. Nevins, 1928). Lives by Morse (1882) and Stoddart (1887), his *Writings* (ed. Ford, 1913 *et seq.*), J. T. Adams, *The Adams Family* (1930).

Adams, Mrs Leith. See Laffan.

Adams, Samuel (1722–1803), American statesman, born at Boston, was lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts 1789–94, and then governor till 1797. His ignorance of military matters led him to think Washington's conduct of the war weak and dilatory. In 1776 he anticipated Napoleon by applying the term, 'a nation of shopkeepers,' to the English. See Life by Wells (3 vols. 1865) and Morse (1884), and his Works edited by H. A. Cushing (1897).

Adams, Thomas, a Puritan preacher who from 1612 till about 1653 held charges in Bedfordshire, Buckingham, and London. His most notable works are his sermons and his commentary on 2d Peter. Southey called him 'the prose Shakespeare of Puritan theologians.'

Adams, William, an English navigator, born in 1564 at Gillingham, near Chatham, from 1600 till his death in 1620 lived in Japan, where he was 'in such favour with two emperors as never was any Christian in those parts of the world.' See his Letters in vol. i. of *Purchas*, the Diary of Richard Cocks (Hakluyt Soc. 1883), and his *Log* (ed. Purnell, Japan Soc. Trans. 1916).

Adams, William (1814–48), author of *The Shadow of the Cross* and other 'sacred allegories,' died at Bonchurch in the Isle of Wight, having been an Oxford tutor and clergyman (1837–42).

Adams, William Henry Davenport (1828-91), compiler of over a hundred different works.

Adams-Acton, John, sculptor, born at Acton, 11th December 1836, died 28th October 1910.

Adanson, Michel (1727–1806), botanist, having spent 1748–53 in Senegal, published *Histoire Naturelle du Sénégal* (1757) and *Familles des Plantes* (1763), and left an unfinished encyclopædia.

Addington, Henry. See Sidmouth.

Addison, Joseph, born 1st May 1672, was the eldest son of Lancelot Addison (1632–1703), then rector of Milston, in Wiltshire, and from 1683 dean of Lichfield, and was educated at Amesbury, Lichfield, the Charterhouse, and Queen's College and Magdalen, Oxford. In 1693 he began his literary career with a poetical address to Dryden. Next year appeared his *Account of the Greatest English Poets*, and a translation of the fourth book of the *Georgics*. Through Charles Montague, Earl of Halifax, he obtained in 1699 a pension of £300, and spent four years in France, Italy, Austria, Germany, and Holland, during which he wrote his *Letter to Lord Halifax*, and made notes for his *Remarks on Italy*, and his *Dialogue on Medals*. *The Campaign*, a poem celebrating the victory of Blenheim (1704), secured for him a commissionership of Excise. While secretary to the Earl of Sunderland, he produced his opera *Rosamond* (1706); in 1707 he attended Lord Halifax to Hanover. In 1708–11 he was secretary to Lord Wharton, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and here he formed a warm friendship with Swift. Elected to parliament for Malmesbury, he kept the seat for life. He contributed largely to the *Tatler*, started by his friend Steele in 1709; 41 papers being wholly by Addison, and 34 by him and Steele conjointly. In March 1711 was founded the *Spectator*, 274 numbers of which (those signed with one of the letters C L I O), were the work of Addison. His fortune was now so much augmented, that in 1711 he was enabled to purchase for £10,000 the estate of Bilton, near Rugby. His tragedy *Cato* (1713) aroused such vehement party enthusiasm that it kept the stage for thirty-five nights. In the Whig interest, he attacked the Treaty of Utrecht in *The Late Trial and Conviction of Count Tariff*. After the accession of George I., he became once more, for about a year, secretary to the Earl of Sunderland as lord-lieutenant of Ireland. In 1715, a suspicion that he was the author of Tickell's translation of the first book of the *Iliad*, brought him into collision with Pope, who afterwards satirised him in the famous character of Atticus. He also wrote his comedy of *The Drummer*, which was acted without success at Drury Lane; and, in the Hanoverian cause, issued (1715–16) the *Freeholder*. He was made a commissioner for trade and the colonies, and in 1716 married Charlotte, Countess of Warwick. In 1717 he was appointed secretary of state, but resigned his post, owing to his failing health, in March 1718. Almost his last literary undertaking was unfortunately a paper-war, on the Peerage Bill of 1719, with his old friend Steele. A sufferer from asthma, and then from dropsy, he died at Holland House, 17th June 1719. As a light essayist, he has no equal in English literature. In the *Spectator* may be traced the foundations of all that is sound and healthy in modern English thought. Addison's criticism does not aim at being profound, but is distinguished for its sobriety and good sense. His prose style reflects the grace and subtlety of his humour. *Cato*, written with great elegance and correctness, is wanting in dramatic spirit. See the Life, by Lucy Aikin (1843), and Macaulay's review of it; also Courthope's *Addison* (1884).

Addison, Thomas (1793–1860), physician, was born near Newcastle, and graduated in medicine at Edinburgh in 1815. He settled in London, and in 1837 became physician to Guy's Hospital. His chief researches were on pneumonia, phthisis, and especially on the disease of the supra-renal capsules, known as *Addison's Disease*.

Adelaer ('Eagle'), the honorific title of Cort Sivertsen (1622–75), a naval commander, born at Brevig, in Norway, who fought splendidly for Venice against the Turks, and in 1663 was recalled to the service of Denmark.

Adelaide, Queen (1792–1849), daughter of the Duke of Saxe-Coburg Meiningen, in 1818 married the Duke of Clarence, who in 1830 succeeded to the English throne as William IV. She was much more worthy than popular. See Memoir by Doran (1861) and by M. F. Sandars (1915).

Ad'eler, Max (1841–1915), pseudonym of Charles Heber Clark, a Philadelphia journalist and humorist, author of *Out of the Hurly Burly*, &c.

Ad'elung, Johann Christoph (1732–1806), linguist and lexicographer, was born in Pomerania, and died at Dresden, where, since 1787, he had held the office of chief-librarian.

Adler, Alfred, neurologist and psychologist, born at Vienna in 1870, diverged from Freud's teaching and developed his own 'individual psychology.' He died in 1937.

Adler, Nathan Marcus (1803–90), was born at Hanover and educated at Göttingen, Erlangen, and Würzburg. He became chief-rabbi of

Oldenburg in 1829, of Hanover in 1830, and of the united congregations of the British empire in 1845.—His son and successor, HERMANN, born in Hanover in 1839, graduated B.A. at London in 1859, and Ph.D. at Leipzig two years later. A staunch defender of his co-religionists, he published *The Jews in England; Ibn Gabirol*, &c. He died 18th July 1911.

Adolphus, JOHN (1768–1845), born in London of German ancestry, was called to the bar in 1807, and became a successful Old Bailey practitioner. His works fill over 20 volumes, the chief a *History of George III.'s Reign* (1802; new ed. 1840–3). See Life (1871).—His son, JOHN LEYCESTER ADOLPHUS (1795–1862), barrister, *inter alia* published *Letters to Richard Heber* (1821), showing Scott to have written the Waverley novels.

Adrian, the name of six popes: Adrian I. (772–95); Adrian II. (867–72); Adrian III. (884–5); Adrian IV. (1154–59); Adrian V. (1276); and Adrian VI. (1522–23). Of these Adrian IV. was an Englishman, the only one that ever sat on the papal chair. Nicolas Breakspear by name, he was born at Langley, near St Albans, became first a lay-brother in the monastery of St Rufus, near Avignon, and in 1137 was elected its abbot. His zeal for strict discipline raised a combination to defame his character, and he had to appear before Eugenius III. at Rome. Here he not only cleared himself, but acquired the esteem of the pope, who appointed him cardinal-bishop of Albano in 1146. In 1154 he was raised to the papal see, one of his early acts being to grant Ireland to Henry II. Adrian was at first on friendly terms with the Emperor Frederick I.; but his high notions of the papal supremacy led to that long contest between popes and Hohenstaufens which ended in the destruction of the dynasty. See Life by Alfred Tarleton (1896).—For the Emperor Adrian, see HADRIAN.

Ady, ENDRE (1877–1919), Hungarian lyrical poet, enriched literature with new forms.

Adye, GEN. SIR JOHN MILLER, G.C.B. (1819–1900), born at Sevenoaks, served through the Crimean War, the Mutiny, the Egyptian campaign of 1882, &c.

Ælfric (*c.* 955–1022) called *Grammaticus*, a writer, was a pupil of Bishop Ethelwold of Winchester, most likely at the Benedictine monastery of Abingdon; and, after ruling the new monastery at Cerne Abbas, became abbot of Ensham. He has been confounded by Wright, Dean Hook, and Freeman with Ælfric, Archbishop of Canterbury (995–1005); and by Wharton and Thorpe with Ælfric, Archbishop of York (1032–1051). His Latin and English grammar and glossary, and his *Colloquium*, are less important than his eighty *Homilies*, edited by Thorpe for the Ælfric Society (1844–46).

Ælianus, CLAUDIUS, a native of Prænestе, who taught rhetoric in Rome *c.* 220 A.D., and was styled the 'Sophist.' We have his *Varia Historia* and *De Natura Animalium*.

Æmilius Paulus was the consul who fell at Cannæ in 216 B.C. His son, Lucius Æmilius Paulus (or Paullus) Macedonicus, in 168 B.C. was re-elected consul and defeated Perseus, king of Macedon, at Pydna. His son, adopted by Scipio, was known as SCIPIO ÆMILIANUS.

Æneas, the hero of Virgil's *Æneid*, is represented as a Trojan hero who fled from Troy on its fall, and became the king of the Latins.

Æneas Silvius. See PIUS II.

Æs'chines, an Athenian orator, second only to Demosthenes, born 389 B.C. Demosthenes advocated strenuous opposition to Philip of Macedon, then pursuing his designs for the subjugation of the several Greek states; while Æschines, as head of the peace-party, was a member of more than one embassy sent by the Athenians to Philip. The result justified the sagacious fears of Demosthenes. But when it was proposed to reward him with a golden crown, Æschines indicted the proposer, Ctesiphon, for bringing forward an illegal proposition. Demosthenes replied in perhaps the greatest of his speeches; and Æschines, defeated, had to leave Athens. He established a school of eloquence in Rhodes, and died at Samos, 314 B.C. The oration against Ctesiphon and two others (all that have come down to us) have been edited by Franke (Leip. 1860), Weidner (Berl. 1872), Richardson (Boston, 1889), Gwatkin and Shuckburgh (1890), Adams (1919). See Jebb's *Attic Orators*.

Æs'chylus, the father of Greek tragedy, was born at Eleusis, the town of the Mysteries, near Athens, in 525 B.C. The first attempts at tragedy had been made by Thespis; and there were older contemporaries of Æschylus, with whom he contended successfully. He fought for Athens in the great Persian wars, and was wounded at Marathon. His first victory as a poet was gained in 485 B.C.; and, having won thirteen first prizes in tragic competitions, he was exceedingly hurt at being defeated by Sophocles in 468 B.C. This may have induced him to leave Athens and go to Sicily, where he produced a new edition of his extant *Persæ*. His trial before the Areopagus on the charge of divulging the Mysteries is also stated as a cause of his departure. His last great victory was won in 458 B.C., with the trilogy which we still possess, and three years later he died at Gela in Sicily. Out of some sixty plays ascribed to him, we have only seven extant, the *Suppliants*, the *Persæ*, the *Seven against Thebes*, the *Prometheus Bound* (in some ways the perfection of its author's art), and the trilogy of the *Oresteia*, three plays on the fate of Orestes, comprising the *Agamemnon* (perhaps the greatest Greek play that has survived), *Choephori*, and *Eumenides*. The genius of Æschylus is quite peculiar in Greek literature, and he has no equal. What distinguishes him most from great contemporaries like Pindar, or great successors like Sophocles, is the grandeur of his conceptions in theology, in the providential ruling of the world, the inheritance of sin, and the conflict of rude with purer religion. See Wecklein's text (Berl. 1885), Sidgwick's (1900), Wilamowitz-Möllendorff's (1914), Paley's commentary, and translations by Potter, Blackie, Plumptre, Campbell, Way, and Smyth; and for special plays, Sidgwick's, R. Browning's, Fitz-Gerald's, and Lord Carnarvon's *Agamemnon*; Verrall's *Septem* and *Choephori*; and Mrs Browning's and Lord Carnarvon's *Prometheus*.

Æsop, the famous Greek fabulist, who lived in the later half of the 6th century B.C. He is supposed to have been a native of Phrygia and a slave, but to have been afterwards made free. He then visited the court of Crœsus, and, gaining his confidence, was sent on several missions, in one of which, to Delphi, he was thrown over a precipice by the priests, infuriated at his witty blasphemies. The traditions of his ugliness and his buffoonery may be dismissed. We know from Aristophanes that fables bearing the name of Æsop were popular at his time; but the only Greek version of them preserved to us is that of

Babrius (q.v.). See J. Jacobs' *Fables of Æsop* (2 vols. 1889).

Aëtius, a great Roman general, born about 395 A.D., in Mœsia, in 433 became patrician, consul, and general-in-chief; and as such maintained the empire against the barbarians for twenty years, defeating West Goths, Burgundians, rebellious Gauls, and Franks. His crowning victory was that at Châlons over Attila (q.v.) in 451; three years later the Emperor Valentinian III., jealous of his greatness, stabbed him to death with his own hand.

Afanasief, Alexander Nikolaievitch (1826–71), folklorist, held a post in a government office at Moscow. His works are on Slavonic mythology and Russian folk-tales.

Affre, Denis Auguste (1793–1848), from 1840 Archbishop of Paris, was shot in the June insurrection, while bearing a green branch on a barricade. See Life by Cruice (Paris, 1849).

Afzelius, Adam (1750–1837), Swedish botanist, from 1812 Uppsala professor of Materia Medica.

Agamemnon, king of Mycenæ, figures as one of the leaders of the Greeks at the siege of Troy.

Agardh, Karl Adolf (1785–1859), a Swedish botanist and bishop, his specialty algæ.—His son, Jakob Georg (1813–1901), succeeded him in the chair of Botany (1854–79) at Lund.

Agar-Ellis. See Ellis.

Agassiz, Jean Louis Rodolphe, naturalist, was born at Motier, in the Swiss canton of Fribourg, 28th May 1807, and studied at Bienne, Lausanne, Zurich, Heidelberg, and Munich. He graduated in medicine in 1830, his Latin description of the *Fishes of Brazil* having the year before elicited a warm encomium from Cuvier. In 1831–32 he worked in Paris, and in 1832 accepted a professorship at Neuchâtel. In 1833 he commenced the publication of his *Researches on the Fossil Fishes*, and in 1836 undertook those studies on the glacial phenomena of the Alps whose fruit was his *Études sur les Glaciers* (1840) and his *Système Glaciaire* (1847). In 1839 he published a *Natural History of the Fresh-water Fishes of Central Europe*. In 1840–44 he and his assistants spent the summers at a station on the Alps, and in the following autumn he visited the Scottish Highlands. In 1846–48 he lectured with success in the principal cities of the United States, and in 1848 was elected to the chair of Natural History at Harvard. He spent the winter of 1850–51 in an expedition to the Florida Reefs. In 1851–52 he taught at Charleston, S.C., and lectured at Washington, before the Smithsonian Institution. In 1855–63 he and his daughters conducted a young ladies' school at Cambridge; he declined chairs at Zurich and Paris, and received the Order of the Legion of Honour. Of his *Contributions to the Natural History of the United States*, he lived to issue only four of ten 4to vols. To a Museum of Comparative Zoology, established at Harvard in 1858, Agassiz gave all his collections; and four years of incessant work here so undermined his health that he decided upon a trip to Brazil, ultimately transformed into an important scientific expedition, described in *A Journey in Brazil*. He died at Cambridge, 14th Dec. 1873. See *Life and Correspondence*, edited by Mrs Agassiz (1886), the monograph by C. F. Holder (1892), and *Life, Letters, and Works*, by Jules Marcou (1896).—His son, Alexander (1835–1910), born at Neuchâtel, became connected with the Harvard Museum in 1859, amassed a fortune in the copper-mines of Lake Superior, and was curator of the museum in 1873–85. He founded the zoological station at Newport, Rhode Island; and had written works on embryology, and various departments of zoology. [*Ag'a-see.*]

Ag'atha, St, a beautiful Sicilian lady, who rejected the love of the Prefect Quintilianus, and suffered a cruel martyrdom in 251 A.D.

Agath'ocles (361–289 B.C.), Tyrant of Syracuse from 317, fought the Carthaginians, and in 304 took the title of King of Sicily. A poisoned toothpick (perhaps really cancer of the jaw) is said to have caused his death.

Agesila'us (444–360 B.C.), king of Sparta from 399, was one of the most brilliant soldiers of antiquity. Called on by the Ionians to assist them against Artaxerxes, he commenced a splendid campaign in Asia; but the Corinthian war recalled him to Greece. At Coronea (394 B.C.) he defeated the allied forces, and peace was concluded in favour of Sparta (387). Afterwards, in the Theban war, though hard pressed by Pelopidas and Epaminondas, and defeated at Mantinea (362), he bravely defended his country.

Agis IV. of Sparta succeeded in 244 B.C., and, having proposed a redistribution of property, was strangled, 241 B.C.

Agnes, St, a beautiful Roman Christian who suffered martyrdom in her thirteenth year under Diocletian. Her symbol is a lamb.

Agnesi, Maria Gaetana (1718–99), a native of Milan, remarkable alike as linguist, philosopher, mathematician, and theologian, who, when her father was disabled, took his place as professor of Mathematics at Bologna. [*An-yay'zee.*]

Agnew, Sir Andrew (1793–1849), seventh baronet of Lochnaw, Wigtownshire, was a zealous promoter of Sabbatarianism. His son, namesake, and successor (1818–92), wrote *The Hereditary Sheriffs of Galloway* (1864; new ed. 1893).

Agoult, Marie de Flavigny, Comtesse d', a French author known under the literary pseudonym of 'Daniel Stern,' was born at Frankfort, 31st December 1805, and educated at a convent in Paris. She married the Comte d'Agoult in 1827, but soon left him for Liszt. To him she bore three daughters, the eldest of whom married Émile Ollivier; and the third, first Hans von Bülow, and afterwards Wagner. Her best work is *Esquisses morales* (1849). She died in Paris, 5th March 1876. See her *Mémoires* (1927). [*Ah-goo.*]

Agri'cola, Gnæus Julius, a Roman statesman and soldier, was born at Forum Julii (now Fréjus in Provence), 37 A.D. Having served with distinction in Britain, Asia, and Aquitania, he was in 77 A.D. elected consul, and proceeded as governor to Britain. He was the first Roman general who effectually subdued the island, and the only one who displayed as much genius in civilising as in conquering the inhabitants. In his last campaign (c. 86 A.D.), his decisive victory over the Caledonians under Galgacus, in the battle of Mons Graupius, established the Roman dominion to some distance north of the Forth. After this campaign, his fleet circumnavigated the coast, for the first time discovering Britain to be an island. The news of Agricola's successes inflamed the jealousy of Domitian, and in 87 A.D. he was recalled. Thenceforth he lived in retirement. The jealousy of the emperor is supposed to have hastened his death (93 A.D.). His Life by his son-in-law Tacitus is one of the choicest specimens of biography in literature.

Agricola, Johann (1492–1566), originally called Schnitter or Schneider, also Magister Islebius

from his birthplace, Eisleben, was one of the most zealous founders of Protestantism. Having studied at Wittenberg and Leipzig, he was sent in 1525 by Luther to Frankfort, to institute the Protestant worship there; then preached at Eisleben until in 1536 appointed to a chair at Wittenberg, which, however, he had to resign in 1540 for his opposition to Luther in the great Antinomian controversy. He died court-preacher at Berlin. He wrote many theological books, but it is his collection of German proverbs (1528–29) that has assured him a place in German literary history. See Kawerau, *Johann Agricola* (1881).

Agricola, Rudolphus, the foremost scholar of the 'New Learning' in Germany, was born near Groningen, in Friesland, 23d August 1443. His real name, Roelof Huysmann ('husbandman'), he Latinised into Agricola. From Groningen he passed to Louvain, Paris, and Italy, where, during 1473–80, he attended the lectures of the most celebrated men of his age. In 1483 he established himself in the Palatinate, where he sojourned alternately at Heidelberg and Worms, dividing his time between private studies and public lectures, and enjoying high popularity. He distinguished himself also as a musician and painter. He revisited Italy (1484), and died at Heidelberg, 28th October 1485. Most of his works were collected by Alard of Amsterdam (2 vols. Cologne, 1539). See Tresling's *Vita Agricolæ* (Gron. 1830), and Bezold's German monograph (Mun. 1884).

Agrippa, Cornelius, a cabalistic philosopher, born at Cologne of the noble family of Nettesheim (14th September 1486), was educated at the university there, and early entered the service of the Emperor Maximilian. By him he was sent on a secret mission to Paris (1506), where he joined a theosophistic society, and whence he engaged in a madcap expedition to Catalonia. In 1509 he was invited to teach theology at Dôle, in Burgundy. His lectures on Reuchlin's *De Verbo Mirifico* drew on him the bitter hatred of the monks, and he was obliged to resume a diplomatic career. He was sent, in 1510, by Maximilian to London, where he was Colet's guest. In 1511 he was summoned to join the imperial army in Italy; in 1515 he lectured at Pavia, and was made doctor both of law and medicine. In 1518 he became town-orator at Metz; but in 1520 he was back in Cologne, having roused the hostility of the Inquisition by his defence of a witch. Dominicans and ecclesiastical authorities persecuted him, so that he went to Fribourg in Switzerland, where he started a medical practice. In 1524 he removed to Lyons, as physician to the queen-mother of France; but here his character of occult philosopher, of semi-Lutheran even, soon furnished pretexts for neglect. He could get no salary; and at last, in 1528, he departed to Antwerp, where he was appointed historiographer to Charles V. He now began to publish his works, *De Incertitudine et Vanitate Scientiarum* (1530), *De Occulta Philosophia* (1531–33), and *De Nobilitate Feminei Sexus* (1532), the last two written more than twenty years earlier. The first displeased both emperor and monks; the second procured him the title of magician. Once more he could get no salary, and was thrown into gaol for debt. Then he retired to Mechlin, and married a third wife, who proved unfaithful; and then, again forced to flee, he set out on the way to Lyons. He had hardly crossed the French border when he was cast into prison for slandering the queen-mother; and though he was soon released, he reached Grenoble only to die (18th February 1535). The monkish fables—of Agrippa's black poodle, of his magic mirror, and of his overcurious pupil, who was rent in pieces by demons—have given place to a just estimate of his character as an earnest searcher after truth, who fain would have unlocked Nature's mysteries had he only held the right key. His complete works appeared at Lyons (2 vols. 1550). See his Life by Henry Morley (2 vols. 1856).

Agrippa, M. Vipsanius (63–12 B.C.), a Roman general who commanded Octavian's fleet at Actium (31 B.C.), and did good service in Gaul, Spain, Syria, and Pannonia.

Agrippa I. and **II.** See Herod.

Agrippi'na. (1) The daughter of M. Vipsanius Agrippa and Julia, daughter of Augustus, married Germanicus, and on his sudden and suspicious death in Asia, carried his ashes with dutiful affection to Rome. The esteem in which she was held by the people made her hateful to Tiberius, and in 30 A.D. he banished her to the island of Pandataria, where she died by voluntary starvation three years later.—(2) Her daughter, Agrippina, one of the vilest of women, was born at Cologne, hence called *Colonia Agrippina*. She first married Cn. Domitius Ahenobarbus, by whom she had a son, afterwards the Emperor Nero. Her third husband was the Emperor Claudius, though her own uncle. She soon persuaded him to adopt as his successor Nero, to the exclusion of Britannicus, his own son by his former wife, Messalina. She then proceeded to poison all his rivals and enemies, and finally the emperor himself. Her ascendency proving intolerable, Nero put her to death in 59 A.D.

Aguado, Alexander Maria (1784–1842), a Seville Jew, from 1815 a banker in Paris, who left a fortune of above 60 million francs.

Aguesseau, Henri François d' (1668–1751), pronounced by Voltaire the most learned magistrate that France ever possessed, was born at Limoges. A steady defender of the rights of the people and of the Gallican Church, he was three times chancellor of France, in 1717–18, 1720–22, and 1737–50. His works fill 13 vols. 1759–89 (2 vols. 1865). See Lives by Boullée (1849) and Monnier (1864). [*Ah-ges-so.*]

Aguilar, Grace (1816–47), was born of Jewish parentage at Hackney, and from 1828 lived mostly in Devonshire. She wrote *The Spirit of Judaism* (1841), and other graceful religious fictions. [Properly *Ah-gee-lar'.*]

Aguinaldo, Emilio, born 1870, led the Philippine rising against Spain (1896–98), and afterwards the United States. He was taken in 1901.

Ahab, king of Israel from about 876 to 854 B.C., married Jezebel, a Sidonian princess, and introduced Phœnician elements into Hebrew life and religion.

Ahasuerus. See Xerxes.

Ahlquist, August Engelbert (1826–89), Finnish philologist, from 1863 professor of Finnish in the university of Helsingfors.

Ahmed, the name of three sultans of Turkey, of whom Ahmed III. (1703–30) fought with credit against Russia.

Ahmed Shah (*c.* 1724–73), the first monarch of Afghanistan, served in the bodyguard of Nadir Shah (q.v.), and on his assassination, retired to Afghanistan, whose tribes he induced to revolt and to choose him sovereign. His wealth and military talents made him popular, and he extended his conquests from Khorasan to Sirhind, and from the Oxus to the Indian Sea.

Ahn, Johann Franz (1796–1865), author of French (1834) and other grammars for Germans.

Aicard, Jean François Victor (1848–1921), French poet, novelist, dramatist, born at Toulon.

Aidan, St, the founder of the Northumbrian Church, was sent from Iona in 635, in answer to King Oswald's summons to become Bishop of Northumbria. He established himself on Lindisfarne, and, making missionary journeys to the mainland, achieved a great work, in spite of the ravages of Penda, the heathen ruler of Mercia. He died at Bamburgh, 31st August 651.

Aïdé, Hamilton (1830–1906), English poet and novelist, was born at Paris, the son of an Armenian and of a daughter of Admiral Sir George Collier. He studied at Bonn, served in the British army (1845–52), and then settling down in the New Forest, devoted himself to literature. His poems include *Eleonore* (1856), and *Songs without Music* (1882); his novels, *Rita* (1859), *The Marstons* (1868), *Passages in the Life of a Lady* (1887), and *A Voyage of Discovery* (1892). [*Ah-ee-day.*]

Aiken, Conrad Potter, poet, born in 1889 at Savannah, Georgia, made his name with *Earth Triumphant* (1914), *Punch, the Immortal Liar* (1921), and *Senlin* (1925).

Aikenhead, Thomas, a student, eighteen years old, who was hanged for blasphemy (i.e. Unitarianism) at Edinburgh, 8th January 1697.

Aikin, John, born at Kibworth, Leicestershire, 15th January 1747, was the son of John Aikin, D.D. (1713–80), tutor from 1757 of Warrington Unitarian Academy. After studying at Edinburgh and London, he took his M.D. at Leyden (1780), and practised in Chester, Warrington, Yarmouth, and London; but in 1798 retired to Stoke-Newington, where he died 7th December 1822. A friend of Priestley, E. Darwin, John Howard, and Southey, he was a voluminous author; his works including Lives of Howard, Selden, and Usher; the *General Biography* (10 vols. 1799–1815); and the well-known *Evenings at Home* (6 vols. 1792–95), written in conjunction with his sister, Mrs Barbauld (q.v.).—His daughter, Lucy Aikin, was born at Warrington, 6th November 1781, and died at Hampstead, 29th January 1864. She was author of *Epistles on Women* (1810); *Memoir of John Aikin, M.D.* (1823); *Memoirs of the Courts of Elizabeth, James I., and Charles I.* (6 vols. 1818–33); and *Life of Addison* (1843). See her *Memoirs* (1864).

Aikman, William (1682–1731), portrait-painter, was born at Cairnie, Arbroath. After studying art in Edinburgh and Rome, in 1712 he settled in Edinburgh, and practised portrait-painting with success till 1723, when he removed to London.

Ailly, Pierre d', or Petrus de Alliaco (1350–1420), a theologian and Nominalist philosopher, who became Chancellor of the university of Paris, Bishop of Compiègne, cardinal (1411), and papal legate in Germany. At the Council of Constance he headed the reform party, but agreed to the sentence on Huss and Jerome of Prague.

Ailred of Rievaulx (1109–66), Ninian's biographer.

Aimard, Gustave, the French Fenimore Cooper, was born in Paris, 13th September 1818, and shipping as a cabin-boy to America, spent ten years of adventure in Arkansas and Mexico. He travelled also in Spain, Turkey, and the Caucasus; in Paris, served as an officer of the Garde Mobile (1848); organised the Francs-tireurs de la Presse (1870–71); died 20th June 1883. 'Gustave Aimard' was a pen-name, Olivier Gloux his real name.

Ainger, Alfred (1837–1904), born in London graduated from Trinity Hall, Cambridge, in 1860, and in 1866 became reader at the Temple Church, in 1887 a canon of Bristol, and in 1894 Master of the Temple. He is best known as the biographer and editor of Lamb and Hood; he wrote also on Crabbe. See *Life and Letters* by E. Sichel (1906).

Ainmiller, or Ainmüller, Max Emanuel (1807–70), a Munich glass-painter.

Ainslie, Hew (1792–1878), poet, was a native of Ayrshire, who in 1809 became clerk in the Register House at Edinburgh, and in 1822 emigrated to America, where he managed breweries. He wrote three or four very fair lyrics and more than a hundred very indifferent ones, and a *Pilgrimage to the Land of Burns* (1822; new ed. 1892).

Ainsworth, Robert (1660–1743), was born at Woodvale, near Manchester, and died in London. His Latin-English and English-Latin Dictionary was published in 1736.

Ainsworth, William Francis (1807–96), an English physician, geologist, and Eastern traveller, was born at Exeter.

Ainsworth, William Harrison, was born in Manchester, February 4, 1805, and educated at the grammar-school. A solicitor's son, in his seventeenth year he was articled to a solicitor; and on his father's death in 1824, went up to London to complete his legal studies. Two years later, however, he married a publisher's daughter, and himself turned publisher for eighteen months. He had contributed some articles to magazines prior to 1822, so that his first-born was not *Sir John Chiverton* (1826), an anonymous novel, bepraised by Scott, but partly, it seems now, the work of a Mr Aston. Anyhow, his earliest hit was *Rookwood* (1834), with its vivid description of Dick Turpin's ride to York. By 1881 he had published no fewer than thirty-nine novels. Several of these appeared originally in *Bentley's Miscellany*, *Ainsworth's Magazine* (1842–54), and the *New Monthly*, of which he was successively editor; and seven of them were illustrated by Cruikshank—viz. *Rookwood*, *Jack Sheppard* (1839), *Tower of London* (1840), *Guy Fawkes* (1841), *Miser's Daughter* (1842), *Windsor Castle* (1843), and *St James's* (1844). To these may be added his *Crichton* (1837), *Old St Paul's* (1841), and *Lancashire Witches* (1848), as possessing some intrinsic claim to literary merit. He died at Reigate, January 3, 1882. See Life by Ellis (1910).

Aird, Thomas, minor poet, was born at Bowden, Roxburghshire, in 1802, and studied at Edinburgh. In 1826 he published *Martzoufe, a Tragedy, with other Poems.* From 1835 till 1863 he edited the Conservative *Dumfries Herald;* and at Dumfries he died, 25th April 1876. 'The Devil's Dream' is the best known of his *Poems*, to the fifth edition (1878) of which a Life by J. Wallace is prefixed.

Airy, Sir George Biddell, K.C.B. (1872), Astronomer Royal from 1836 till his retirement in 1881, was born at Alnwick, 27th July 1801. Educated at Hereford, Colchester, and Manchester grammar-school, in 1819 he went up to Trinity College, Cambridge, of which he was elected scholar (1822) and fellow (1824), having the year before come out senior wrangler. in 1826 he was appointed Lucasian professor of Mathematics, in 1828 professor of Astronomy. He died 2d Jan. 1892. See Autobiography (1896).

Aitken, John (1839–1919), physicist, achieved distinction in investigation of atmospheric dust, dew, cyclones, &c. He died at his birthplace,

Falkirk. His *Collected Scientific Papers* were edited by Knott (1923).

Akbar (i.e. 'the great,' his proper name being Jelal-ed-din-Mohammed), Mogul emperor of India, was born 23rd November 1542 at Amarkot during the flight of his father, Humayun, to Persia. Humayun recovered the throne of Delhi in 1555, but died within a year. The young prince at first committed the administration to a regent, Beiram, but in 1560 took the power into his own hands. At this time only a few of the many provinces once subdued by the Mongol invaders were actually subject to the throne of Delhi; in ten or twelve years, Akbar's empire embraced the whole of India north of the Vindhya Mountains. His wisdom, vigour, and humanity are unexampled in the East. He promoted commerce by constructing roads, establishing a uniform system of weights and measures, organising a vigorous police, and adjusting taxation. For a born Mohammedan, his tolerance was wonderful; and Portuguese missionaries from Goa were sent at his request to give him an account of the Christian faith. He even attempted to promulgate a new religion of his own, an eclectic kind of deism or natural religion. Literature received great encouragement. Abul-Fazl, the able minister of Akbar, has left a valuable history of his reign, entitled *Akbar-nameh*. Akbar died 13th October 1605 at Agra, and was buried in a noble mausoleum at Sikandra. See works by Malleson (1890), Noer (trans. 1890), Vincent Smith (1920), Binyon (1932).

À Kempis, Thomas. See Kempis.

Akenside, Mark, poet and physician, was born at Newcastle, 9th November 1721. The son of a butcher, at the age of seven he was accidentally lamed for life in his father's shop. He was destined for the Presbyterian ministry, and in 1739 was sent to study theology at Edinburgh, but soon abandoned it for medicine. He took his M.D. at Leyden in 1744, and practised at Northampton, then at Hampstead, and finally in London. His success as a practitioner was never very great, owing to his haughty and pedantic manner, which Smollett sketches to the life in *Peregrine Pickle;* but at Leyden he had formed an intimacy with Jeremiah Dyson, and this rich and generous friend allowed him £300 a year. He died in London, June 23, 1770, having nine years earlier been appointed one of the physicians to the queen. He contributed verses to the *Gentleman's Magazine* as early as 1737; and in 1744 appeared his *Pleasures of the Imagination*, a didactic poem, begun in his eighteenth year, to which is owing whatever celebrity he still has.

Akers, Benjamin Paul, an American sculptor, born near Portland, Maine, 10th July 1825; died at Philadelphia, 21st May 1861.

Akhnaton, or Amenhotep (Amenophis) IV., (14th century B.C.), a king of Egypt who renounced the old gods and introduced a purified and universalised solar cult.

Aki'ba, Ben Joseph, a very influential Jewish rabbi, who studied under Rabbi Eliezer, and had a great share in redacting the oral law or Mishna. He entered heartily into the revolt of Bar-Cochba (q.v.), and, on his overthrow, was put to death with great tortures by the Romans (135 A.D.).

Aksakof, Ivan Sergeyevitch (1823–86), a Russian lyrist and publicist, best known as the representative of Panslavism.

Alacoque, Marguerite Marie (1647–90; canonised 1920), a French nun at Paray-le-Monial, founder of the devotion of the Sacred Heart.

Alamanni, Luigi (1495–1556), an Italian poet, who was born at Florence and died at Amboise, having been employed as a diplomat by Francis I.

Alanbrooke, Viscount. See Brooke.

Alarcón, Pedro Antonio de (1833–91), a Spanish poet, novelist, and Liberal politician.

Alarcón y Mendoza, Juan Ruiz de (c. 1580–1639), reputed next amongst Spanish dramatists to Calderón and Lope de Vega, was born of good family in Mexico, and early obtained a post in the council of the Indies at Madrid, where he died. He was neglected for generations save by plagiarists, but restored to his real rank by modern critics. His heroic tragedies are almost as brilliant as his character-comedies. See the collected editions by Hartzenbusch (1848–52) and García Ramón (2 vols. 1884).

Al'aric I., the Visigoth, appears in 394 A.D. as leader of the Gothic auxiliaries of Theodosius. Next year, however, he invaded and ravaged Thrace, Macedon, Thessaly, and Illyria, but was driven out of the Peloponnesus by Stilicho and the troops of the western empire. In 396 he was made governor of Illyria by the eastern emperor Arcadius; in 400 he invaded Upper Italy, but was met and defeated by Stilicho at Pollentia on the Tanarus (402), whereupon he retired to Illyria. Through Stilicho's mediation he concluded a treaty with Honorius, agreeing to join in attacking Arcadius. The projected expedition did not take place, but when Honorius failed to pay the promised subsidy, Alaric invested Rome. Promises again made were again broken, and a second time he besieged Rome. Enraged by further breach of covenant, he advanced on Rome a third time (410), and his troops pillaged the city for six days, Alaric, who was an Arian Christian like his people, forbidding his soldiers to dishonour women or destroy religious buildings. When Alaric quitted Rome, it was only to prosecute the conquest of Sicily; and he seemed likely to become master of all Italy, when in 410 he died at Cosenza, in Calabria, only thirty-four years of age. Legend tells that, to hide his remains from the Romans, they were deposited in the bed of the river Busento, and that the captives who had been employed in the work were put to death.

Alaric II., eighth king of the Visigoths, ruled, from 484 onwards, Gaul south of the Loire, and most of Spain. An Arian, he was attacked, completely routed near Poitiers, and slain by the orthodox Clovis, king of the Franks (507).

Alasco, John. See Lasco.

Álava, Don Miguel Ricardo de (1771–1843), Spanish general and statesman, served under Wellington, for a time led the anti-absolutist party in the Cortes, and alternately held office or was an exile in England or Belgium.

Alban, St, a Roman soldier, the protomartyr of Britain, said to have been beheaded at Verulam or St Albans about 303 for sheltering a Christian priest known (by mistranslation) as Amphibalus.

Alba'ni, a Roman family, many members of which, from the accession of Giovanni Francesco Albani as Clement XI. to the papal throne in 1700, filled high positions in the church. It died out in 1852. It was Cardinal Alessandro Albani (1692–1779) who formed the famous art-collection in the Villa Albani. [*Al-bah'nee.*]

Albani, Francesco (1578–1660), a painter of the Bolognese school, studied, along with Guido Reni, first under Calvaert, and afterwards under Ludovico Caracci. He painted about forty-five

altar-pieces; but his bent inclined him more to mythological or pastoral subjects.

Albani, DAME EMMA (1852–1930; *née* Lajeunesse: D.B.E. 1925), singer, born at Chambly, Quebec, and trained in music by her father, at twelve made her début at Albany, whence she assumed the professional name of 'Albani.' She studied at Paris and Milan, and in 1870 sang at Messina with a success that the leading cities of Europe and America confirmed. In 1878 she married Mr Ernest Gye, eldest son of the director of the Royal Italian Opera, London. On retiring in 1911 she published *Forty Years of Song.*

Al'banie, COUNT D', the title assumed successively by two brothers, 'John Sobieski Stolberg Stuart' (1795–1872) and 'Charles Edward Stuart' (1799–1880), who were certainly the sons of Lieutenant Thomas Allen, R.N., and who claimed that he was the son of Prince Charles Edward. For their sojourn in the Highlands, their publications, and the younger brother's descendants, see Beveridge, *The Sobieski Stuarts* (1909).

Albany, DUKE OF, the title conferred in 1398 upon Robert (1340?–1420), brother of Robert III. (q.v.) of Scotland, who was succeeded by his son Murdoch (d. 1425). See JAMES I.—For John (1481–1536), a grandson of James II., see JAMES V. —Queen Victoria made her youngest son Leopold (1853–84) Duke of Albany in 1881. His son Leopold (b. 1884) Duke of Saxe-Coburg (1905–18) forfeited his British titles in 1917.

Albany, LOUISA, COUNTESS OF (1752–1824), was born at Mons, the daughter of Prince Gustav Adolf of Stolberg, who fell at Leuthen (1757). In 1772 she married Prince Charles Edward, no longer 'bonny,' and no longer 'young,' but a selfish worn-out sot. No children came of the marriage; and in 1780, to escape from ill-usage, she sought refuge in a nunnery. Three years later she obtained a formal separation; and, both before and after her husband's death (1788), she lived with the poet Alfieri (q.v.), and on his death (1803), with a French painter, Fabre. See works by Von Reumont (2 vols. Berl. 1860) and Vernon Lee (1884).

Albemarle, the English form of Aumale, in Normandy, whose first earl, Odo, was the Conqueror's brother-in-law. The title reverted by marriage to the royal family in 1269, and was conferred in 1419 on Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, and in 1660 (a dukedom) on his *soi-disant* descendant, General Monk (q.v.). It expired with his son in 1688; and in 1696 Arnold Joost van Keppel (1669–1718), a devoted follower of William III., was made Earl of Albemarle. Among his descendants have been William, second earl (1732–54), soldier and diplomatist; George, third earl (1724–72), who captured Havana; and George Thomas Keppel, sixth earl (1799–1891), who fought at Waterloo, and rose to be a general in 1874. Of several works by him, the most interesting is *Fifty Years of my Life* (1876).

Albéniz, ISAAC (1860–1909), born at Camprodón, Catalonia, became a brilliant pianist and prolific composer, especially of picturesque works for the piano. [*Al-bay'neeth.*]

Albero'ni, GIULIO, cardinal and statesman, was born at Firenzuola, near Piacenza, 21st May 1664. The son of a poor vine-dresser, he yet was carried by the Duc de Vendôme, as secretary, to France and Spain. In 1713 the Duke of Parma employed him as his agent in Madrid; and quickly gaining the favour of Philip V., in 1714 he became prime minister of Spain, and in 1717 was made a cardinal. His internal administration was liberal and wise, and he did much to develop the resources of Spain, while he remodelled the army and fleet, and increased the foreign commerce. To gratify the queen, he suddenly invaded Sardinia, in violation of the Peace of Utrecht—an unexpected audacity that made England, France, Austria, and Holland form, in 1719, the 'Quadruple Alliance.' But Alberoni was not dismayed, even when the Spanish fleet in the Mediterranean was destroyed by an English one. He patronised the Pretender to annoy England, and the French Protestants to annoy Louis. He sought to unite Peter of Russia and Charles XII. with him, to plunge Austria into a war with the Turks, to stir up an insurrection in Hungary, and to bring about the downfall of the Regent in France. But Philip lost courage, and concluded a treaty, its chief condition the dismissal of the cardinal. He was ordered to leave Spain without delay, and fled to a monastery at Bologna. On the death of the pope in 1721, he repaired to Rome, and took part in the election of Innocent XIII., who, like his two successors, befriended the great exile. Alberoni, however, soon retired to Piacenza, where he died June 16, 1752. See Italian Life by Bersani (1862).

Albert (or ALBRECHT) I. (*c.* 1250–1308), Duke of Austria, was crowned German king at Aix-la-Chapelle in 1298. He ruled with vigour and success, and reduced his unruly nobles to obedience; but was murdered while crossing the Reuss in a boat, by his own nephew, John, whose claim to the duchy of Swabia he had refused.—Four other Dukes of Austria bore the name of Albert; of whom Albert V. (1397–1439) was elected German king in 1438, and as such was called Albert II.

Albert (1490–1545) in 1513 became Archbishop of Magdeburg, and in 1514 Archbishop and Elector of Mainz.

Albert (1490–1568), last grand-master of the Teutonic Order, and first Duke of Prussia, was a younger son of the Margrave of Anspach. Elected grand-master in 1511, he embraced the Reformation, and, by Luther's advice, declared himself secular Duke of Prussia.

Albert, or ALBRECHT (1559–1621), the Pious, Archduke of Austria, was the third son of the Emperor Maximilian II. Brought up at the Spanish court, in 1577 he was made cardinal, in 1584 Archbishop of Toledo, and during 1594–96 was viceroy of Portugal. He was next appointed Stadtholder of the Netherlands, where he displayed a moderation unwonted among the proud proconsuls of Spain. He relinquished his orders, and in 1598 married the infanta Isabella. In 1599 he was defeated by Maurice of Nassau, and in 1609 made a twelve years' truce with him.

Albert, PRINCE CONSORT, was born at Schloss Rosenau, near Coburg, August 26, 1819, the younger son of the Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, by his first marriage with Louisa, daughter of the Duke of Saxe-Gotha-Altenburg. After a careful domestic education, the Prince, along with his elder brother, studied at Brussels and Bonn (1836–38), where, in addition to the sciences connected with state-craft, he devoted himself with ardour to natural history and chemistry, and displayed great taste for the fine arts, especially painting and music. Gifted with a handsome figure, he attained expertness in all knightly exercises; whilst by Baron Stockmar, his mentor, he was imbued with a real interest in European politics. Queen Victoria and he met first in 1836, and fell in love like ordinary mortals, though the marriage had long been projected by King Leopold and

Baron Stockmar. It was celebrated in London on 10th February 1840. The title of Consort of Her Most Gracious Majesty was formally conferred in 1842, and that of Prince Consort in 1857. He abstained, with prudence and tact, from undue meddling with state affairs, whilst opening for himself an influential sphere of action in the encouragement and promotion of science and art. The Exhibition of 1851 owed much to him. He held strongly that Prussia should be supreme in Germany. On 14th December 1861 he died of typhoid fever at Windsor Castle. See his Life by Sir Theodore Martin (5 vols. 1874–1880); Vitzthum's *Reminiscences* (trans. 1887); books by Chancellor (1931) and Bolitho (1932).

Albert I. (1875–1934), king of the Belgians, succeeded his uncle, Leopold II., in 1909. His bearing when his kingdom was in German hands (1914–18) and in subsequent restoration was much admired. He was killed by a fall in the Ardennes.

Albert was the name by which Alexandre Martin (1815–95), socialist, was commonly known. He was conspicuous in the 1848 revolution, an associate of Louis Blanc (q.v.), promoted the Ateliers Nationaux, was a member of the provisional government, and for joining in an *émeute* was sentenced to imprisonment for life, but pardoned by Louis Napoleon in 1859. He emerged into notoriety again under the Commune of 1871, but soon finally sank into obscurity.

Albert, Eduard (1841–1900), born at Senftenberg, in Bohemia, became eminent as professor of Surgery latterly at Vienna, as an operator, and as contributing by his surgical writings and clinical methods to the development of his art.

Albert, Eugen Francis Charles d' (1864–1932), born at Glasgow, the son of a French musician, studied at London and abroad, and became very distinguished as pianist and composer. He composed operas (*Tiefland*, &c.), a suite, a symphony, many songs, and much music for the piano. [*Dal-bair.*]

Albert, Heinrich (1604-51), sometimes called Alberti, did much to develop the German *lied* as we know it, composed many airs, songs, chorals, and hymn-tunes. He was born at Löbenstein, in Saxony, studied at Leipzig, and became organist in Königsberg.

Albert, Joseph (1825–86), a German photographer, who was born at Munich and died there, made valuable improvements on the gelatine process in photo-mechanical printing.

Albertus Magnus, Count of Bollstädt, the *Doctor Universalis*, canonised in 1932, was born at Lauingen, in Swabia, in 1193 or 1206, studied at Padua, and, entering the newly-founded Dominican order, taught in the schools of Hildesheim, Ratisbon, and Cologne, where Thomas Aquinas was his pupil. In 1245–54 he lectured at Paris, in 1254 became provincial of the Dominicans in Germany, and in 1260 was named Bishop of Ratisbon. But in 1262 he retired to his convent at Cologne to devote himself to literary pursuits, and there he died in 1280. Of his works (1651 : 1890–99) the most notable are the *Summa Theologiæ* and the *Summa de Creaturis*. Albertus excelled all his contemporaries in the wideness of his learning, and in legend appears as a magician. He was to the best of his ability a faithful follower of Aristotle as presented by Jewish, Arabian, and western commentators, and did more than any one to bring about that union of theology and Aristotelianism which is the basis of scholasticism. See works by Sighart (1857; trans. 1876) and Wilms (1929; trans. 1933).

Albery, James (1838–89), dramatic author, born in London, author of *Two Roses*, *Forgiven*, *Oriana*, and other plays.

Alboin, king of the Lombards (in Pannonia), succeeded in 561, fought against the Ostrogoths, and slew Kunimond, king of the Gepidæ, with his own hand (566), marrying his daughter Rosamond. In 568 he invaded Italy, subdued it to the Tiber, and fixed his residence at Pavia. He was a just ruler; but at a feast at Verona he made his queen drink from her father's skull, and she incited her paramour to murder him (574).

Alboni, Marietta (1826–94), a great contralto opera-singer, was born at Città di Castello in Umbria, and died near Versailles.

Albornoz, Gil Álvarez Carillo, born at Cuenca, in Spain, in 1300, became Archbishop of Toledo, but fought against the Moors, and was dubbed a knight. For denouncing Peter the Cruel, he had to flee to Pope Clement VI. at Avignon, who made him a cardinal; and he died at Viterbo, papal legate to Bologna, in 1367.

Albrecht, Archduke (1817–95), son of the Archduke Charles, fought under Radetzky in 1849, and as field-marshal commanded in Italy at Custozza, &c., in 1866. He reorganised the Austrian army, and wrote on military subjects. See Life by C. von Duncker (Vienna, 1897).

Albrechtsberger, Johann Georg (1736–1809), Viennese organist, composer, and author of books on musical composition, was Beethoven's teacher.

Albret, Jeanne d'. See Jeanne.

Albuquerque, Affonso d', 'the Great,' viceroy of the Indies, was born in 1453, near Lisbon. Appointed viceroy of the new possessions in India, he landed on the Malabar coast in 1503, and conquered Goa, which he made the seat of the Portuguese government, besides Ceylon, the Sunda Isles, Malacca, and (in 1515) the island of Ormuz. He was active, far-seeing, wise, humane, and equitable; but through his enemies at court he was superseded in his office—a blow that gave a severe shock to his shattered health. A few days after, he died at sea near Goa, December 16, 1515. His *Commentaries* were translated by Birch for the Hakluyt Soc. (4 vols. 1875–84). See Lives by Morse Stephens (1891), Prestage (1929). [*Al-boo-ker'kay.*]

Alcæus, one of the greatest Greek lyric poets, flourished in Mitylene about 600 B.C. He was the inventor of Alcaic verse, which Horace, the happiest of his imitators, transplanted into the Latin language. Of the ten books of Alcæus's odes, only fragments remain, which are collected in Bergk's *Poetæ Lyrici Græci* (5th ed. 1900 *et seq.*).

Alcam'enes, a Greek sculptor, the rival of Phidias (q.v.). See a book by Sir C. Walston.

Alcester, Frederick Beauchamp Paget Seymour, Lord (1821–95), admiral R.N., was educated at Eton, entered the navy in 1834, served in Burma, in the Baltic against Russia, and in New Zealand, and received his peerage for the bombardment of Alexandria in 1882.

Alcibi'ades, born at Athens about 450 B.C., lost his father, Clinias, in the battle of Coronea (447), and so was brought up in the house of his kinsman Pericles. Socrates gained great influence over him, but was unable to restrain his love of magnificence and dissipation, especially after his marriage to the wealthy Hipparete. He first bore arms in the expedition against Potidæa (432 B.C.), but took no part in political matters

till after the death of the demagogue Cleon, when, jealous of Nicias, he persuaded the Athenians to ally themselves with Argos, Elis, and Mantinea (420) against Sparta. It was at his suggestion that, in 415, they engaged in the Sicilian expedition, of which he was a commander. But while preparations were making, one night all the statues of Hermes in Athens were mutilated. Alcibiades' enemies threw on him the blame of this sacrilege, and after he had set sail, he was recalled to stand his trial. Passing to Lacedæmon, and conforming to Spartan manners, he induced the Lacedæmonians to send assistance to Syracuse, to form an alliance with Persia, and to encourage Ionia and the islands, whither he now went, to revolt against Athens. But the not unjust suspicions of Agis and other Spartans led him to flee to Tissaphernes, the Persian satrap, to whom he soon became indispensable. And now he began to plot the overthrow of democracy in Athens, and secured Persian support for the oligarchical council established in 411, which did not, however, recall him. Thereupon he took the command of the Athenian (democratic) army at Samos, and during the next four years defeated the Spartans at Cynossema, Abydos, and Cyzicus, recovered Chalcedon and Byzantium, and restored to the Athenians the dominion of the sea. He then returned home (407) and was enthusiastically received, but, failing in an expedition to Asia, he was superseded (406) and went into exile in the Thracian Chersonesus. Emerging after the great Spartan victory at Ægospotami, he made for the Persian court, but by procurement of the Spartans, who knew he was seeking Persian help for the Athenians against them, his house was fired and he was assassinated (404). See Life by E. F. Benson (1928).

Alciphron (*flo.* 180 A.D.), a Greek writer of 118 imaginary epistles (ed. by Hercher, Paris, 1873; trans. Wright, 1923).

Alcman (*flo.* 620 B.C.), was born at Sardis, in Lydia, but lived, first as a slave, and afterwards as a freedman, in Sparta. The first to write erotic poetry, he composed in the Doric dialect *Parthenia*, or songs sung by choruses of virgins, bridal-hymns, and verses in praise of love and wine. Of his scanty fragments, which are given in Bergk's *Poetæ Lyrici*, the most important is a *Parthenion*, discovered on an Egyptian papyrus at Paris in 1855.

Alcock, Sir John William (1892–1919; kt. 1919), English airman, born at Manchester, on 14th June 1919, with Arthur Whitten Brown, first flew the Atlantic (Newfoundland to Ireland). He was killed in an aeroplane accident.

Alcock, Sir Rutherford (1809–97), born in London, studied medicine there at King's College, and was consul and British minister in China and Japan. He wrote *The Capital of the Tycoon* (1863), *Art in Japan* (1878), &c.

Alcoforado, Marianna (1640–1723), a Portuguese nun, born at Beja, reputed author of letters to a deserting lover, the Marquis de Chamilly.

Alcott, Louisa May (1832–88), daughter of the pedlar-educationist, Amos Bronson Alcott (1799–1888), was born at Germantown, Philadelphia, and died at Concord. Her greatest success, *Little Women* (2 vols. 1868–69), was one of twenty-eight works. See, on the father, Sanborn and Harris (1893) and Shepard (1938); and Louisa's *Life, Letters, and Journals*, by Cheney (1889).

Alcudia, Manuel de Godoy, Duke of (1767–1851), Charles IV.'s unprincipled favourite, was born at Badajoz, and died in Paris, having fled Spain in 1808. See his *Mémoires* (1836), and Lives by D'Auvergne (1912), Madol (1931; trans. 1934).

Alcuin (originally *Ealhwine*), or Albinus, the adviser of Charlemagne, was born at York in 735, and educated at the cloister-school, of which in 778 he became master. In 781, returning from Rome, he met Charlemagne at Parma, and on his invitation attached himself to the court at Aix-la-Chapelle. Here he devoted himself first to the education of the royal family itself, and through his influence the court became a school of culture for the hitherto almost barbarous Frankish empire. In 796 he settled at Tours as abbot; and the school here soon became one of the most important in the empire. Till his death here in 804, he still corresponded constantly with Charlemagne. His works comprise poems; works on grammar, rhetoric, and dialectics; theological and ethical treatises; lives of several saints; and over two hundred letters. The best edition is that of Frobenius (Ratisbon, 1777), reprinted in Migne's *Patrologia* (1851). See monographs by Lorentz (1829), Monnier (1864), Werner (1881) West (1892), Gaskoin (1904), Wilmot-Buxton (1922), and Mullinger's *Schools of Charles the Great* (1877).

Aldhelm, or Ealdhelm, St (*c.* 640–709), educated at Malmesbury and Canterbury, became abbot of Malmesbury about 673, Bishop of Sherborne in 705. A skilled architect, he built a little church still standing (some say) at Bradford-on-Avon; a great scholar, he wrote Latin treatises, letters, and verses, besides English poems that have perished. See Life by G. F. Browne (1903), and his works in Giles's *Patres Eccles. Angl.* (1844).

Aldington, Richard, English 'imagist' poet, born in 1892, married Hilda Doolittle (q.v.).

Aldobrandini, a noble Florentine family, its most prominent members Silvestro (1499–1588), a law-teacher, and Ippolito (1536–1621), who became Pope Clement VIII.

Aldred (also Ealdred or Alred) became abbot of Tavistock (1027), Bishop of Worcester (1044), and Archbishop of York (1060). He undertook several diplomatic missions to the Continent, and was the first English bishop to visit Jerusalem (1058). It has been alleged that he crowned Harold in 1066; he certainly crowned William the Conqueror, and proved a faithful servant to the Norman king. He was active and courageous, but ambitious, greedy, and self-seeking. Aldred died at York, September 11, 1069.

Aldrich, Henry (1647–1710), born at Westminster, passed in 1662 from Westminster School to Christ Church, Oxford, of which he became a canon in 1682, and dean in 1689. He designed the Peckwater Quadrangle, and wrote the well-known catch, 'Hark, the bonny Christ Church Bells;' but he is less remembered as architect or composer, or even as an inveterate smoker, than as the author of the *Artis Logicæ Compendium* (1691), of which a new edition appeared in 1862.

Aldrich, Thomas Bailey (1836–1907), poet and novelist, born at Portsmouth, N.H., was from 1881 to 1890 editor of the *Atlantic Monthly*.

Aldridge, Ira (*c.* 1805–67), a negro tragedian, born in Senegambia, in 1825 came to Glasgow from New York to study for a missionary career; but next year, forsaking the pulpit for the stage, made his début as 'Othello' in a small London theatre. He played in the provinces till 1852; then on the Continent won a high reputation, which London refused to endorse (1857); and died at Łódź.

Aldrovandi, Ulisse (1522–1605), naturalist, was born at Bologna, and educated there and at Padua.

Imprisoned at Rome in 1549 as a heretic, he graduated in medicine at the university of his native city (1553), occupied successively its chairs of Botany and Natural History, and established its Botanical Garden in 1567. All his studies and collections were made subservient to his great work on birds, insects, and mollusca (1599–1642).

Aldus Manutius, or ALDO MANUZZI (1450–1515), the Venetian printer after whom are named the Aldine editions of the Greek and Roman classics and of the great Italian writers that for about a hundred years were printed at Venice by himself and his successors (his son, Paolo Manuzio, 1512–74; and *his* son, Aldus the younger, 1547–97). He was the first to print Greek books. He had beautiful founts of Greek type and Latin type made, and first used italics on a large scale. In all 908 works were issued, of which the rarest and most valuable are those from 1490 to 1497, the *Virgil* of 1501, and the *Rhetores Græci*. See French works by Renouard (3d ed. 1834) and Didot (1875; Eng. trans. 3 vols. 1887), and Horatio F. Brown's *The Venetian Printing-Press* (1891).

Aleander, HIERONYMUS (1480–1542), a learned Italian cardinal, an opponent of Luther.

Aleardi, ALEARDO, COUNT (1812–78), an Italian poet, who was born and died at Verona.

Alecsandri. See ALEXANDRI.

Alekhine, ALEXANDER (1892–1946), chess champion of the world for many years, was born in Russia, but became a French citizen.

Alemán, MATEO (1547–*c.* 1614), a Spanish novelist, was born at Seville, and died in Mexico. His great work is *Guzmán de Alfarache* (1599).

Alembert. See D'ALEMBERT.

Alençon, title of a ducal family, a branch of the house of Valois, representatives of which fell at Crecy and Agincourt, and held high command at Pavia. Subsequently the title was given to a brother of Charles IX., who fought against the Huguenots, to the grandson of Louis XIV., to a brother of Louis XVI., and to a grandson of Louis-Philippe. [*Ah-lon^{g}-son^{g}*.]

Alesius, ALEXANDER, Reformer, was born in Edinburgh, 23d April 1500, studied at St Andrews, and became a canon there. Won over to the Reformation, he had to flee to the Continent (1532), and, settling at Wittenberg, signed the Augsburg Confession, and gained the friendship of Melanchthon. In 1535 he came over to England, was well received by Cranmer and Cromwell, and lectured for a time on theology at Cambridge; but the persecuting 'Six Articles' compelled him to return to Germany. He was successively appointed to a theological chair in the universities of Frankfort-on-the-Oder and Leipzig, where he died 17th March 1565.

Alexander the Great, son of Philip of Macedon and Olympias, daughter of Neoptolemus of Epirus, was born at Pella, 356 B.C., and was trained by Aristotle in every branch of human learning. He was but sixteen when his father marched against Byzantium, and left him regent in his absence; and he displayed singular courage at the battle of Chæronea (338 B.C.). Philip, being appointed generalissimo of the Greeks, was preparing for a war with Persia, when he was assassinated (336 B.C.), and Alexander, not yet twenty years of age, ascended the throne. Having crushed the rebellious Illyrians, and razed Thebes to the ground (to prevent a coalition with Athens), Alexander crossed the Hellespont in 334 B.C., with 30,000 foot and 5000 horse, and obtained a great victory over the Persians at the river Granicus; whereupon most of the cities of Asia Minor at once opened their gates to him. At a pass near Issus, in Cilicia, he met Darius, who had advantage in numbers, and utterly defeated him. The family of Darius, as well as his treasure, fell into the hands of the conqueror, who treated them with the greatest magnanimity. Alexander now occupied Damascus, and took and destroyed Tyre, after seven months of incredible exertion (332 B.C.). Thence he marched victoriously through Palestine. Egypt, weary of the Persian yoke, welcomed him as a deliverer; and there he restored native institutions and founded Alexandria (331 B.C.). After consulting the oracle of Ammon in the Libyan Desert, he again set out to meet Darius, and near Arbela in 331 B.C. won another decisive victory over an even greater army than at Issus. Darius escaped on horseback. Babylon and Susa, the treasure-houses of the East, opened their gates to Alexander, who also entered in triumph Persepolis, the capital of Persia. Such marvellous successes dazzled his judgment. That in a fit of drunkenness, and at the instigation of Thaïs, an Athenian courtesan, he set fire to Persepolis, the wonder of the world, and reduced it to a heap of ashes, is mere legend. Having discovered a conspiracy in which the son of Parmenio was implicated, he put both father and son to death, though Parmenio was innocent. In 329 he overthrew the Scythians on the banks of the Jaxartes; and next year he subdued the whole of Sogdiana, and married Roxana, whom he had taken prisoner. The murder of his foster-brother, Clitus, in a drunken brawl, followed. In 326 B.C., proceeding to the conquest of India, hitherto known only by name, Alexander crossed the Indus near to the modern Attock, and at the Hydaspes (Jhelum) overthrew Porus, after a bloody contest, in which he lost his charger Bucephalus; thence he marched through the Punjab establishing Greek colonies. Having hence fought his way to the ocean, he ordered Nearchus to sail to the Persian Gulf, while he himself marched back through Gedrosia (Baluchistan). Of all the troops which had set out with Alexander, little more than a fourth part arrived with him in Persia (325 B.C.). At Susa he married Stateira, the daughter of Darius. At Babylon he was busy with gigantic plans of conquest and civilisation, when he was taken ill after a banquet, and died eleven days later (323 B.C.). His body was deposited in a golden coffin at Alexandria by Ptolemæus. His empire soon broke up, and was divided amongst his generals (see PTOLEMY, SELEUCIDÆ). Alexander was more than a conqueror. He diffused the language and civilisation of Greece; and to him the ancient world owed a vast increase of its knowledge in geography and natural history.

See Tarn in the *Cambridge Ancient History* (vi. 1927); Freeman's *Historical Essays* (1873); Curteis, *Rise of the Macedonian Empire* (1878); Mahaffy, *Alexander's Empire* (1887); Dodge, *Alexander* (Bost. 1890); McCrindle, *The Invasion of India by Alexander* (1893); Hogarth, *Philip and Alexander of Macedon* (1897); and works in German by Kaerst (1887), Droysen (1885; new ed. 1917), Köpp (1899), Otto (1916), Wilcken (1931; trans. 1932); in French by Jurien de la Gravière (1883–1884), Joubert (1889), and Radet (1931). Alexander the Great became the hero of a romance, which arose in Egypt about 200 A.D., and, carried through Latin translations to the West, was widely popular in the middle ages, and was worked into poetic form in French and German, translated

into English (Scots probably by Barbour), &c.; see works by Spiegel (Leip. 1851), Paul Meyer (Paris, 1886), Budge (1890, &c.), Steele (1895), Hilka (1911).

Alexander I. (c. 1078–1124), king of Scotland, the fourth son of Malcolm Canmore, in 1107 succeeded his brother, Edgar, only however to that part of the kingdom north of the Firths of Forth and Clyde (see DAVID I.). He married Sibylla, a natural daughter of Henry I. of England; initiated a diocesan episcopate; and about 1115 had to quell an insurrection of the northern clans.

Alexander II., born at Haddington in 1198, succeeded his father, William the Lion, in 1214. He early displayed that wisdom and strength of character, in virtue of which he holds so high a place in history among Scottish kings. His entering into a league with the English barons against King John drew down upon him and his kingdom the papal excommunication; but two years later the ban was removed, and the liberties of the Scottish Church were even confirmed. On Henry III.'s accession to the English throne, Alexander brought the feuds of the two nations to a temporary close by a treaty of peace (1217), in accordance with which he married Henry's eldest sister, the Princess Joan (1221). The alliance thus established was broken after her death without issue (1238), and the second marriage of Alexander with the daughter of a noble of France. In 1244 Henry marched against Scotland, to compel Alexander's homage; but a peace was concluded without an appeal to arms. In 1249, while engaged in an expedition to wrest the Hebrides from Norway, Alexander died of fever on Kerrera, near Oban.

Alexander III., born in 1241, in 1249 succeeded his father, Alexander II., and in 1251 married the Princess Margaret (1240–75), eldest daughter of Henry III. of England. Very shortly after he had come of age, his energies were summoned to defend his kingdom against the formidable invasion of Haco, king of Norway (1263), whose utter rout at Largs secured to Alexander the allegiance both of the Hebrides and of the Isle of Man. The alliance between Scotland and Norway was strengthened in 1282 by King Eric's marriage to Alexander's only daughter, Margaret (1261–83); the untimely death of their infant daughter, Margaret, commonly designated the Maid of Norway, on her way to take possession of her throne, was the occasion of many calamities to Scotland. During the concluding years of Alexander's reign, the kingdom enjoyed a peace and prosperity which it did not taste again for many generations. His only surviving son died without issue in 1284; and next year Alexander contracted a second marriage with Joleta, daughter of the Count de Dreux. The hopes of the nation were soon after clouded by his untimely death. Riding on a dark night between Burntisland and Kinghorn, he fell with his horse, and was killed on the spot, 12th March 1286. A monument (1887) marks the scene of his death.

Alexander I., Emperor of Russia, was born 23d December 1777. Educated on Rousseauesque principles, in 1793 he married Elizabeth of Baden, and in 1801 succeeded his father, the murdered Emperor Paul. Many reforms were at once initiated, as to education, serfdom, press-censorship, and the administration generally. In 1805, joining the coalition against Napoleon, he was present at the battle of Austerlitz, where the allied armies of Austria and Russia were defeated, and retired with the remains of his forces into Russia. Next year he came forward as the ally of Prussia, but in 1807, after the battles of Eylau and Friedland, he was obliged to conclude the peace of Tilsit. In 1808 he declared war on England, and, attacking her ally Sweden, wrested therefrom the province of Finland. In the war of France against Austria in 1809, he took only a lukewarm part; against Turkey he renewed hostilities, which were continued till the peace of Bucharest in 1812. The unnatural alliance of Alexander with France could not, however, be maintained; and though he was not with his troops during the French invasion of Russia (1812), he took an active part in the great struggles of 1813 and 1814. At the occupation of Paris after the downfall of Napoleon in 1814, Alexander was the central figure, and he was received with equal enthusiasm in London. At the Congress of Vienna he laid claim to Poland, but promised to confer on it a constitution. On Napoleon's return from Elba, Alexander urged the energetic renewal of the war; yet on this occasion, too, France owed much to his generosity. At Paris he had met Madame de Krüdener (q.v.), who gave a new direction to his mind, and his French ideas gave place to a decided pietism, with sympathies for Protestant and English ways of thinking. The most important political outcome of this period was the Holy Alliance, founded by Alexander, and accepted by all the Christian powers of Europe, except Britain. Many causes contributed to force him into a reactionary course, especially the influence of Metternich; and the revolt in Greece brought his policy into complete opposition to the deepest sympathies of the nation. The death of his only and much-loved natural daughter, the terrible inundation of St Petersburg in 1824, and a Russo-Polish conspiracy against the house of Romanoff, contributed to break the heart of the emperor, who died at Taganrog, 1st December 1825. See Rambaud's *Histoire de la Russie* (Paris 1879; Eng. trans. 1879), Sutherland-Edwards' *The Romanoffs* (1890), and Clarence Ford's *Madame de Krudener* (1893).

Alexander II., Emperor of Russia, was born April 29, 1818. He was carefully educated by his father, Nicholas I., but was subjected to such a life of manœuvring, reviewing, and military parade, as at last injured his health. He then travelled through Germany to recruit his energies, and there in 1841 married the Princess Marie (1824–80), daughter of the Grand-duke of Hesse. He succeeded to the throne, March 2, 1855; and a twelvemonth later the Crimean war was terminated by the peace of Paris. The grand achievement of his reign, which was in great measure his own deed, was the emancipation of the serfs—23,000,000 souls—in 1861. Legal and municipal reforms followed; and in 1865 Alexander established elective representative assemblies in the provinces. He resisted strenuously all foreign interference with Polish affairs during the insurrection of 1863, which was suppressed with great severity. During his reign, the Russian empire was widely extended in the Caucasus and in Central Asia. During the Franco-German war of 1870–71, Alexander maintained a sympathetic attitude towards Germany, a policy which was continued in subsequent alliances both with that country and Austria. In 1874 his only daughter Marie married the Duke of Edinburgh (from 1893 Duke of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha). The Czar shared the national sympathy with the Slavonic races under Turkish rule, and took the field with the army during the victorious war between Russia and Turkey in 1877–78. But the most re-

markable feature of the second half of his reign was the struggle with the Nihilists. Like his uncle, Alexander I., he was personally a liberal monarch, but his government repressed the revolutionists severely, and they sought vengeance by attacking the tsar and his officers. On 13th March 1881 he was injured by a bomb thrown at him near his palace, and died a few hours after. See works by Laferté (1882), Paléologue (trans. 1926).

Alexander III., born 10th March 1845, in 1866 married the Princess Marie Dagmar of Denmark (born 1847; as Dowager Empress she escaped from Russia to England in May 1919). After the death of his father, Alexander II., through fear of assassination he shut himself up in his palace at Gatschina, but was crowned in 1883 with extraordinary magnificence at Moscow. During his reign, Russia steadily pursued her policy of conquest, and of the consolidation of her dominions, the subjugation of the Turkomans in Central Asia being completed by the fall of Merv. In 1885 hostilities with Britain, with regard to the defining of the frontier between the Russian territories and Afghanistan, for a time seemed imminent; as regards European affairs, he appeared inclined to break away from the triple alliance between Russia, Germany, and Austria, and to look rather to France. From 1887 there were repeated attempts by the revolutionary party on the life of the emperor, who died, however, at Livadia, 1st November 1894, and was succeeded by his son Nicholas II. (q.v.). See a Life by Charles Lowe (1894), and a work by Samson-Himmelstierna (Eng. trans. 1893).

Alexander, the name of eight popes: Alexander I. (109–119); Alexander II. (1061–73), Alexander III. (1159–81); Alexander IV. (1254–61); Alexander V. (1409–10); Alexander VI. (1492–1503); Alexander VII. (1655–67); and Alexander VIII. (1689–91). Of these the most famous, and withal the most infamous, was Alexander VI., who was born Rodrigo de Borja or Borgia (q.v.), in Spain, at Játiva, 1st January 1431. The beautiful Rosa Vanozza bore him Cæsar, Lucretia, and other children. In 1455 he was made a cardinal by his uncle, Calixtus III., and in 1492, on the death of Innocent VIII., was elevated to the papal chair, which he had previously secured by flagrant bribery. The long absence of the popes from Italy had weakened their authority and curtailed their revenues. To compensate for this loss, Alexander endeavoured to break the power of the Italian princes, and to appropriate their possessions for the benefit of his own family, employing the most execrable means to gain this end. He died 18th August 1503, most likely of fever, but there is some evidence for the tradition that he was accidentally poisoned by wine intended for Cardinal da Corneto, his host. He apportioned the New World between Spain and Portugal; whilst under his pontificate the censorship of books was introduced, and Savonarola was executed as a heretic. See Bishop Creighton's *History of the Papacy*, vols. ii. and iii. (1882–87), and books by Mathew (1912), Portigliotti (trans. Miall, 1928).

Alexander OF BATTENBERG. See BATTENBERG.

Alexander OF HALES (d. 1245), famous schoolman, the 'Irrefragable Doctor,' originally an ecclesiastic of Hailes, Gloucestershire, became a professor of philosophy and theology in Paris, and in 1922 entered the Franciscan order. His chief and only authentic work is the ponderous *Summa Universæ Theologiæ* (best ed., Venice, 1576, 4 vols.).

Alexander, ARCHIBALD (1772–1851), Presbyterian preacher and theologian, born in Virginia, was professor at Princeton Theological Seminary, as were also his sons JAMES WADDELL ALEXANDER (1804–59), a noted preacher, and JOSEPH ADDISON ALEXANDER (1809–60), distinguished as preacher, linguist, and exegete.

Alexander, SIR GEORGE (1858–1918), actor, born at Reading, made his début at Nottingham in 1879. He played in *Lady Windermere's Fan* *The Second Mrs Tanqueray*, *Prisoner of Zenda* &c. See Life by A. E. W. Mason (1935).

Alexander of TUNIS, VISCOUNT (cr. 1946), HAROLD RUPERT LEOFRIC GEORGE ALEXANDER (born 1891), British field-marshal, was educated at Harrow and Sandhurst, served in France during the First World War, and in the Second conducted the evacuation from Dunkirk (1940), saved India from Japanese invasion (1942), drove Italians and Germans from North Africa back into Italy, and thereafter conducted the invasion of Italy to final conquest. In 1945 he was appointed Governor-General of Canada.

Alexander, SIR JAMES EDWARD (1803–85; kt. 1838), Scottish soldier and traveller, wrote much on his military experiences and travels.

Alexander, SAMUEL (1859-1938; O.M. 1930), philosopher, born at Sydney, was professor of Philosophy at Manchester 1893–1924. His writings include *Moral Order and Progress* (1889), *Space, Time, and Deity* (1920), *Beauty and other Forms of Value* (1933).

Alexander, WILLIAM. See STIRLING, EARL OF.

Alexander, WILLIAM, LL.D. (1826–94), editor of the *Aberdeen Free Press*, and author of the dialectal *Johnny Gibb of Gushetneuk* (1871), &c.

Alexander, WILLIAM, D.D., D.C.L. (1824–1911), preacher and poet, Bishop of Derry and Raphoe from 1867, Archbishop of Armagh and Primate 1896–1910, was born at Londonderry, and educated at Oxford. He married Cecil Frances Humphreys (1818–95), noted hymn-writer.

Alexander, WILLIAM LINDSAY, D.D., LL.D. (1808–84), born at Leith, became pastor in Edinburgh and principal of the Congregational College. See Life by Ross (1887).

Alexander Nevski (1218–63), a Russian hero and saint, received his surname for his splendid victory over the Swedes on the Neva (1240)

Alexander Seve'rus (205–235 A.D.), Roman emperor, was the cousin and adopted son of Heliogabalus, whom he succeeded in 221. His virtues but made him an object of hatred to the unruly prætorian guards; and, though his first expedition (231–33), against Artaxerxes of Persia, was successful, during one against the Germans an insurrection broke out, headed by Maximinus, in which Alexander was murdered, with his mother, not far from Mainz.

Alexandra. See EDWARD VII.

Alexandri, or ALECSANDRI, VASILIO (1821–90), Rumanian poet and patriot, born at Jassy, was educated and died in Paris.

Alexei, or ALEXIS, called MIKHAILOVICH (1629–76), the second Russian tsar of the house of Romanoff, succeeded his father, Michael, in 1645. In his two campaigns against the Poles (1654–67), he took Smolensk, and conquered almost all Lithuania. He also gained a part of the Ukraine; but his war with Sweden (1656–58) was unfortunate. By his second wife he was the father of Peter the Great.

Alexei, called PETRO'VITCH (1690–1718), the eldest son of Peter the Great, was born at Moscow.

Having opposed the emperor's reforms, he was excluded from the succession, and escaped to Vienna, and thence to Naples. Induced to return to Russia, Alexei was condemned to death, but pardoned, only to die in prison a few days after. His son became tsar, as Peter II.

Alexeiev, General Mikhail Vasilevich (1857–1918), Russian chief of staff 1914–17, directed the great retreat from Warsaw, 1915.

Alexis, Willibald. See Häring (Georg).

Alexius Comne'nus (1048–1118), one of the ablest Byzantine emperors, was the nephew of the Emperor Isaac Comnenus, and in 1081 was elevated by his soldiers to the throne. Everywhere he was encompassed with foes. The Scythians and Turks were pouring down from the north and north-east; the fierce Normans were menacing his western provinces; and, in 1096, the myriad warriors of the first crusade burst into his empire on their way to Palestine. His daughter, Anna Comnena (q.v.), wrote his life.

Alfarabi, an Eastern philosopher and encyclopædic writer, born at Farab, across the Oxus, studied at Baghdad, travelled widely, and died at Damascus in 950.

Alfie'ri, Vittorio, Count, Italian poet, was born at Asti, in Piedmont, 17th January 1749. His education was very defective, but at fourteen he found himself master of a vast fortune. The chief interest of his youth was a passion for horses, which he retained through life. The years 1767–72 he spent in travelling through Europe, after which, at Turin, he devoted himself to literary pursuits, renouncing idleness and unworthy amours. The applause which his first attempts received encouraged him to win fame as a dramatist, so at a mature age he began to learn Latin, and also to study the Tuscan dialect in Tuscany. At Florence in 1777 he made the acquaintance of the Countess of Albany (q.v.), wife of Prince Charles Edward; and she having quitted her husband in 1780, and been formally separated from him in 1784, from that time onward the two lived together, chiefly in Alsace or Paris, until the Revolution drove them first to England, and next to Florence. Here Alfieri died, 8th October 1803. Their ashes repose in the church of Santa Croce, in Florence, under a beautiful monument by Canova, between the tombs of Michelangelo and Macchiavelli. Alfieri published twenty-one tragedies, six comedies, and the 'tramelogedia' *Abele*, a mixture of tragedy and opera. His *Opere* (22 vols. Pisa, 1805–15) also include an epic in four cantos, an autobiography (3d ed. 1903; trans. 1801), many lyrical poems, sixteen satires, &c. See his Life by Centofanti (1842) and Teza (1861), and his Letters, edited by Mazzatini (1890). [*Al-fyay'ree.*]

Alfonso III., 'the Great,' king of León, Asturias, and Galicia from 866 till his death in 910, fought over thirty campaigns and gained numerous victories over the Moors, occupied Coimbra, and extended his territory as far as Portugal and Old Castile. His sons conspired against him more than once.

Alfonso X. (1221–84), 'the Astronomer,' or 'the Wise,' king of León and Castile, succeeded his father, Ferdinand III., in 1252. His victories over the Moors enabled him to unite Murcia with Castile, and in 1271 he crushed an insurrection headed by his son Philip; but a second rising under another son Sancho in 1282 deprived him of his throne. Alfonso was the founder of a Castilian national literature. He caused the first general history of Spain to be composed in Castilian, as well as a translation of the Old Testament to be made by Toledo Jews. His code of laws and his planetary tables are famous; and he wrote several long poems, besides works on chemistry and philosophy.

Alfonso V. (1401–58), 'the Magnanimous,' king of Aragon and Navarre, succeeded his father in 1416, and in 1442, after a long contest, made himself king also of Naples and Sicily.

Alfonso I. (1110–85), 'the Conqueror,' earliest king of Portugal, was only two years old at the death of his father, Henry of Burgundy, conqueror and first Count of Portugal, so that the management of affairs fell to his ambitious and dissolute mother, Theresa of Castile. Wresting the power from her in 1128, he turned his sword against the Moors, defeated them at Ourique, July 25, 1139, and proclaimed himself king on the field of battle. He took Lisbon (1147), and later, all Galicia, Estremadura, and Elvas.

Alfonso VI. (1643–83), king of Portugal, succeeded his father, John IV., in 1656, and in 1667 was forced to surrender both his crown and queen to his brother Pedro.

Alfonso XII. (1857–25th November 1885), king of Spain, after the expulsion of his mother, Isabella II. (1868), was educated at Vienna and in England. On the waning of the Carlist cause he was proclaimed king (Dec. 1874), and, mainly through the talents of his minister, Cánovas del Castillo, his reign of eleven years was a time of relative prosperity, enabling his queen, Christina of Austria, quietly to succeed as regent for his posthumous son, Alfonso XIII. (b. 1886; deposed 1931; d. 1941).

Alford, Henry, born in London in 1810, in 1829 entered Trinity College, Cambridge, and having taken a good degree, in 1834 gained a fellowship. Incumbent of Wymeswold, Leicestershire (1835–53), and then of Quebec Chapel, London, in 1857 he became Dean of Canterbury. He died 12th January 1871. Besides 104 articles, some of them contributed to the *Contemporary Review*, of which he was the first editor (1866–70), he published 48 volumes, among them *The School of the Heart and Other Poems* (1835), *Chapters of the Greek Poets* (1841), an annotated Greek Testament (4 vols. 1844–60), and *A Plea for the Queen's English* (1863). Several of his hymns are widely popular, as 'Come, ye thankful people, come.' See Life by his widow (1873).

Alfred, king of the West Saxons (Wessex), was born at Wantage, Berkshire, in 849, and in 853 was taken to Rome. The fifth and youngest son of King Ethelwolf, he succeeded to the crown in 871, on the death of his brother Ethelred. By that time the Danes had overrun most of England north of the Thames. The victory of Ashdown, won chiefly by Alfred's bravery, just before his accession, gave only a temporary check to their incursions into Wessex; and in that same year the West Saxons fought eight other battles against them. After that, there was some respite, till early in 878, Guthrum, king of the Danes of East Anglia, suddenly burst into Wessex. Alfred could make no effectual resistance, and, seeking refuge in the marshes of Somerset, raised a fort at Athelney. In May he defeated the Danes at Edington, Wiltshire; and by the peace of Wedmore, Guthrum had to receive baptism, and to acknowledge the supremacy of Alfred, who retained the country south of the Thames and most of Mercia, while ceding to the Danes East Anglia and the rest of Mercia. In 884 Alfred sent a fleet against the Danes of East Anglia; in 886 he

took and fortified London; and about the same time Northumbria made submission to him—thus he became overlord of all England. On the whole, he enjoyed a much-needed period of peace, till 893, when a fresh swarm of Danes, under Hasting, invaded the country. They were supported by their fellow-countrymen in East Anglia and Northumbria, and for four years gave much trouble. Alfred died 26th (or 28th) October 899 (or 900; or 901), and was buried at Winchester.

As a leader, his great work consisted in repelling the Danes, who at his accession threatened to subdue the whole country, and in helping towards the consolidation of England into a united monarchy. It is absolutely unhistorical to regard him as establishing trial by jury, as having divided England into counties and hundreds, or as the founder of the university of Oxford; as legislator, he simply compiled or collected the best among the enactments of earlier kings. The aim of all his work was practical, to promote the good of his people; and his writings bear the same character of sagacious usefulness. They include translations of Boethius' *Consolation of Philosophy*, of the Histories of Bede and Orosius, and of the *Pastoral Care* of Gregory the Great (ed. by Sweet, 1871). See Lives by Asser (q.v.), Pauli (1851), Conybeare (new ed. 1914), Besant (1901), Harrison (1901), Plummer (1902), and Lees (1919).

Alfred OF BEVERLEY. See ALURED.

Algardi, ALESSANDRO (1602–54), Italian sculptor. His chief work is a colossal rilievo, in St Peter's, of 'Pope Leo restraining Attila from marching on Rome.'

Algarotti, FRANCESCO (1712–64), an Italian author, patronised by Frederick the Great and Augustus III. of Poland.

Algazel. See GHAZALI.

Ali, the first convert to Mohammedanism, and fourth khalif, was the son of Abu Taleb, the Prophet's uncle. He was the bravest follower of the Prophet, whose daughter Fatima he married. Made khalif in 656 A.D., in place of the murdered Othman, he was himself assassinated in 661.

Ali Bey (1728–73) was a Caucasian slave who in 1763 rose to be chief of the Mamelukes in Egypt, slaughtered the other beys in 1766, and was proclaimed sultan in 1768. He made himself independent of the Porte, and had conquered Syria and part of Arabia, when one of his sons-in-law raised an army against him in Egypt, and defeated him. He died a few days after of his wounds or of poison.

Ali Pasha (surnamed *Arslan*, 'the Lion') was born in 1741 in Albania, and, after a youth of brigandage, murder, and warfare, was in 1787 made pasha of Trikala, in 1788 of Janina, and in 1803 governor of Rumili. The ally successively of France and Britain, he deemed his power securely established, but in 1820 was deposed by Sultan Mahmoud, and put to death in 1822.

Alice-Maud-Mary, Grand-duchess of Hesse, was born 25th April 1843, the second daughter of Queen Victoria. In 1862 she married Prince Louis of Hesse (1837–92), who succeeded his uncle as grand-duke in 1877; and she died at Darmstadt, 14th December 1878. Of her daughters one married Prince Louis of Battenberg, one the Grand-duke Sergius of Russia, a third Prince Henry of Prussia, and a fourth the Tsar Nicholas II. of Russia. See her *Letters* (1884), with memoir.

Alison, ARCHIBALD, born at Edinburgh in 1757, studied at Glasgow University and Balliol College, Oxford; was ordained in 1784; from 1800 to 1831 was an Episcopal minister in Edinburgh; and died 17th May 1839. His *Essays on the Nature and Principles of Taste* (1790) advocate the 'association' theory of the sublime and beautiful, and are written much in the style of Blair, as are also his Sermons (1814–15).—His son, WILLIAM PULTENEY ALISON (1790–1859), was professor of the Institutes of Medicine at Edinburgh from 1822 to 1856.—A younger son was SIR ARCHIBALD ALISON, the historian. Born at Kenley, Shropshire, 29th September 1792, he entered Edinburgh University in 1805, and in 1814 was called to the Scottish bar. Within three years he was making £600 a year, which allowed him to form a fine library, and make four continental tours, till, in 1822, he was appointed advocate-depute, an office he held till 1830. He now began to appear as a writer on law, politics, and literature. Appointed sheriff of Lanarkshire in 1834, and in 1852 created a baronet, he died at Possil House, Glasgow, 23d May 1867. His *History of Europe during the French Revolution* (10 vols. 1833–42) was continued under the title of *The History of Europe from the Fall of Napoleon to the Accession of Louis Napoleon* (9 vols. 1852–59). He also published Lives of Marlborough and Castlereagh, *Principles of the Criminal Law of Scotland* (2 vols. 1832–33), &c., besides contributing to *Blackwood's Magazine* a series of Tory articles. See his Autobiography (2 vols. 1883).—His son, SIR ARCHIBALD ALISON, G.C.B. (1826–1907), born at Edinburgh, was educated at Glasgow and Edinburgh Universities, and entered the army in 1846. He served in the Crimean war; the Indian Mutiny, losing his left arm at the relief of Lucknow; the Ashanti expedition; and the Egyptian campaign, leading the Highland brigade at Tell el-Kebir. Gazetted general in 1889, he retired in 1893. He wrote a treatise *On Army Organisation* (1869).

Allan, DAVID, a Scottish painter, Wilkie's forerunner, was born at Alloa in 1744. From 1755 to 1762 he studied at Foulis's Art Academy in Glasgow; and in 1764 the liberality of friends enabled him to go to Rome, where in 1778 he gained the gold medal of St Luke's Academy by his 'Origin of Painting, or the Corinthian Maid drawing the Shadow of her Lover,' now in the National Gallery at Edinburgh. In 1777 Allan came to London, where he painted portraits; in 1780 he removed to Edinburgh, and in 1786 succeeded Runciman at the head of the art academy there. He died at Edinburgh, 6th August 1796.

Allan, SIR HUGH (1810–82), was born at Saltcoats in Ayrshire, settled in 1824 in Canada, where his firm became eminent as shipbuilders, and founded the Allan Line of steamers. He was knighted in 1871.

Allan, SIR WILLIAM, Scottish historical painter, was born at Edinburgh in 1782, and educated at the High School. Apprenticed first to a coach-painter, he studied at the Trustees' Academy, with Wilkie for a fellow-pupil, and subsequently at the schools of the Royal Academy of London. In 1805 he set out for St Petersburg, where he spent nine years, making tours to the south of Russia, the Crimea, Turkey, and Circassia. In 1814 he returned to Edinburgh; in 1826 was elected an A.R.A., in 1835 an R.A.; and in 1838 became president of the Royal Scottish Academy, and on Wilkie's death in 1841 was appointed Limner to Her Majesty for Scotland and knighted. He died in his painting-room, 22d February 1850.

Allard, JEAN FRANÇOIS (1785–1839), a French soldier, adjutant in 1815 to Marshal Brune, after

whose assassination he went, by way of Egypt and Persia, to Lahore (1820), where Ranjit Singh made him generalissimo of the Sikh army.

Allardice. See BARCLAY-ALLARDICE.

Allectus (*c.* 250–296 A.D.), murdered Carausius (q.v.) and set up in Britain, against Constantius Chlorus, as Roman emperor.

Alleine, JOSEPH (1634–68), Puritan writer, born at Devizes, was educated at Lincoln and Corpus Christi colleges, Oxford, and from 1654 till his ejection in 1662 was assistant-minister at Taunton. Thenceforth an itinerant preacher, he was often fined and imprisoned. His *Alarm to the Unconverted* (1672) was long read. His interesting *Remains* appeared in 1674.

Alleine, RICHARD (1611–81) and WILLIAM (1614–77), two Somerset Puritans, brothers, ministers both of them, and both ejected in 1662.

Allen, CHARLES GRANT BLAIRFINDIE (1848–99), born at Kingston in Canada, graduated from Merton College, Oxford, in 1871. After four years at Queen's College, Jamaica, as professor of Logic and principal (1873–77), he returned to England, and, adopting a literary career, published *Physiological Æsthetics* (1877), *Colour Sense, Evolutionist at Large, Darwin,* and several clever novels—*Babylon, In all Shades, The Woman who Did* (1895), *An African Millionaire* (1897), &c. See Life by Clodd (1900).

Allen, ETHAN (1738–89), born at Litchfield, Connecticut, distinguished himself early in the revolutionary war by the surprise and capture of Fort Ticonderoga (10th May 1775). He next did good service in Montgomery's expedition to Canada, but was taken prisoner and not exchanged till 1778. He wrote a famous deistical work (1784).

Allen, JAMES LANE (1849–1925), born in Kentucky, wrote *The Kentucky Cardinal, The Choir Invisible,* and other novels.

Allen, JOEL ASAPH (1838–1921), an American zoologist, born at Springfield, Massachusetts.

Allen, JOHN (1771–1843), born near Edinburgh, took his M.D. there in 1791, travelled with Lord and Lady Holland in France and Spain (1801–5), and was warden of Dulwich College (1811–20), and then its master. He wrote 41 articles for the *Edinburgh Review* and *The Rise of the Royal Prerogative* (1830).

Allen, RALPH (1694–1764), the 'Man of Bath,' the friend of Pope, Fielding, and Chatham, made a fortune by his post-office improvements. See his *Life and Times* by Peach (1895).

Allen, WILLIAM, Cardinal, was born at Rossall, Lancashire, in 1532, and in 1550 was elected fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. In 1556 he became principal of St Mary's Hall, and, Catholic though he was, he retained this office till 1560; nor was it till the following year that he had to seek refuge in Flanders. Even then he stole back home in 1562, that his native air might cure a wasting sickness; but when, in 1565, he landed once more in the Low Countries, it was never to return to England. He received priest's orders at Mechlin, in 1568 founded the English college at Douai, and in 1587 was created a cardinal during his fourth visit to Rome, where he died 16th October 1594. At the time of the Armada, Allen signed, if he did not pen, the *Admonition,* urging the Catholics to take up arms. See his *Letters* (1882), and a study by Martin Haile (1914).

Allenby, EDMUND, 1ST VISCOUNT (cr. 1919), born in 1861 at Brackenhurst, Notts, served in South Africa (1884–85, 1888, 1899–1902), and in France commanded the cavalry (1914), Fifth Army Corps (1915), and Third Army (1915–17). Promoted general in 1917, as commander-in-chief of the Egyptian Expeditionary Force (1917–19) he took Jerusalem and swept the Turks out of Palestine. He was in 1919 granted £50,000, made field-marshal, and High Commissioner for Egypt (1919–25). He died 14th May 1936.

Alleyn, EDWARD (1566–1626), a famous actor, contemporary with Shakespeare, founded Dulwich College. See his *Memoirs* by Collier (1841), and Young's *Dulwich College* (2 vols. 1891).

Allibone, SAMUEL AUSTIN, LL.D. (1816–89), bibliographer, born in Philadelphia, in 1879 became head of the Lenox Library, New York, and compiled an invaluable *Dictionary of English Literature* (3 vols. 1858–70–71).

Allies, THOMAS WILLIAM (1813–1903), born at Bristol, obtained a first class at Oxford in 1832. Bishop Blomfield in 1842 presented him to Launton Rectory, Oxfordshire. In 1850 he joined the Roman communion, and became secretary to the Catholic Schools Committee. His works include *The See of Peter* (1850), *Per Crucem ad Lucem* (1879), and *Monastic Life* (1896). See Life by his daughter Mary (1907; enlarged 1924).

Allingham, WILLIAM (1824–89), poet, born of English origin at Ballyshannon in Donegal, was in the Irish Customs 1846–70, and in 1874 succeeded Froude as editor of *Fraser's Magazine.* In 1874 he married Helen Paterson (1848–1926), who, born near Burton-on-Trent, made a name by her book-illustrations and water-colours, and edited his *Diary* (1907), &c. His works (6 vols. 1890) include *Day and Night Songs* (1855), illustrated by Rossetti and Millais; *Laurence Bloomfield in Ireland* (1864); and *Irish Songs and Poems* (1887).

Allman, GEORGE JAMES (1812–98), zoologist, was born at Cork, and from 1844 to 1855 was professor of Botany at Dublin, and then till 1870 of Natural History at Edinburgh.

Allsop, THOMAS (1795–1880), a native of Derbyshire, and London stockbroker, the 'helpful friend' of Coleridge and Lamb.

Allsopp, SAMUEL (1780–1838), a member of the great brewing establishment of Allsopp & Sons, Burton-on-Trent, was noted for the charities of his public and private life. The youngest of his three sons, Henry (1811–87), to whom the development of the firm was largely due, represented Worcestershire (1874–80), and in 1880 was created a baronet, in 1886 Lord Hindlip.

Allston, WASHINGTON, American painter, was born at Waccamaw, South Carolina, in 1779; graduated at Harvard in 1800, and came next year to London to study art. In 1803 he went to Paris, and in 1805 on to Rome, where he formed a close intimacy with Thorvaldsen and Coleridge. Elected an A.R.A. in 1819, he had the year before returned finally to America, and fixed his residence at Cambridge Port, near Boston, where he died 9th July 1843. His pictures are very numerous, the best being scriptural subjects. He was author of a poem, *The Sylphs of the Seasons* (1813), the art-novel, *Monaldi* (1842), and *Lectures on Art* (ed. by Dana, 1850). See his Life by Flagg (1893).

Almagro, DIEGO DE, a Spanish *conquistador,* was a foundling, born in 1464 or 1475. He had marched on Chile in 1536, and dispersed the Peruvian army before Cuzco, when, on 6th April 1538, he was defeated in a desperate engagement with the Spaniards under Pizarro near Cuzco,

and on the 26th was strangled in prison. His half-caste son, Diego, collecting some hundreds of followers, stormed Pizarro's palace, and slew him (1541); then proclaimed himself captain-general of Peru; but, defeated at Chupas (16th Sept. 1542), was executed with forty companions.

Almansur ('the victorious'), the title assumed by the cruel and treacherous khalif Abu-Jafar, who succeeded his brother in 754 and died in 775, having founded Baghdad in 764. See Nöldeke's *Sketches of Eastern History* (trans. 1892).

Alma-Tad'ema, Sir Lawrence (1836–1912), a painter of classical subjects, knighted in 1899, O.M. in 1905, was born at Dronryp, Friesland. Destined originally for a doctor, in 1852 he entered the Antwerp Academy of Art. In 1873 he settled permanently in England and in 1876 was elected an A.R.A., in 1879 an R.A. See the illustrated Life by F. G. Stephens (1895).

Almeida, Don Francesco de, a Portuguese viceroy of the Indies, appointed in 1505, and superseded in 1507 by Albuquerque. He was slain in an affray with savages where Cape Town now stands, 1st March 1510.

Almeida-Garrett, João Baptista de (1799–1854), a Portuguese poet, dramatist, and prose-writer. See Life by Gomes de Amorim (3 vols. Lisb. 1881–88).

Almohades, a Moslem dynasty in Africa and Spain during the 12th and 13th centuries.

Almoravides (Arabic *al murabathin*, 'dedicated to God's service'), an Arab dynasty in Africa and Spain in the 11th and 12th centuries.

Almqvist, Karl Jonas Ludvig (1793–1866), a Swedish author, was born at Stockholm, and died at Bremen, after a singular career, in which (though apparently innocent) he once had to flee as a suspected forger and would-be poisoner to America, where he became Lincoln's secretary.

A.L.O.E. See Tucker (Charlotte Maria).

Aloysius, St. See Gonzaga (Luigi).

Alp-Arslan (1029–72), Persian sultan from 1059 to his death. He took and plundered the city of Cæsarea, in Cappadocia, in 1064 added Armenia and Georgia to his dominions, and in 1071 gained a decisive victory over the Greek emperor at Manzikert. Marching to the conquest of Turkestan, he was stabbed by a captive enemy.

Alphonso. See Alfonso.

Altdorfer, Albrecht (*c.* 1480–1538), painter, engraver, and architect, was born and died at Ratisbon. See W. B. Scott's *Little Masters* (1879), and a German Life by Friedländer (Leip. 1891).

Alten, Karl August, Graf von (1764–1840), a Hanoverian general, who, coming to England in 1803, entered the German Legion, fought through the Peninsular war, and commanded at Quatre-Bras and Waterloo. After his return to Hanover, he became minister of war.

Altenstein, Karl, Baron von Stein zum (1770–1840), a Prussian statesman.

Althorp, Lord. See Spencer.

Alunno, Niccolo, an Umbrian painter, born at Foligno about 1430.

Alured, or Alfred, of Beverley, an English chronicler whose *Annales*, coming down to 1129, was published at Oxford in 1716 by Hearne.

Alva (or Alba), Ferdinand Álvarez de Toledo, Duke of, Spanish general and statesman, was born in 1508, and gave such proofs of his courage and capacity in the battle of Pavia (1525), in Hungary against the Turks, in Charles V.'s expedition to Tunis and Algiers, and in Provence, that he became general at twenty-six, and commander-in-chief at thirty. His skilful defence of Navarre and Catalonia (1542) gained him his ducal title; and in 1547 he contributed greatly to Charles V.'s victory at Mühlberg over the Elector of Saxony. He took part in the unsuccessful expedition against Henry II. of France, who had seized Metz; but was more fortunate in 1555 in Italy against the combined armies of the pope and the French king. After the abdication of Charles V. in 1556, Alva overran the States of the Church, but was obliged by Philip II. to conclude a peace, and restore all his conquests. On the revolt of the Netherlands, Philip sent Alva in 1567 with unlimited power and a large military force; his first step was to establish the 'Bloody Council.' As many as 100,000 artisans, mechanics, merchants, &c. emigrated to England, while others enlisted under the banners of the proscribed Princes of Orange. Alva, infuriated by the defeat of his lieutenant the Duke of Aremberg, sent Counts Egmont and Horn to the block. He afterwards defeated Prince Louis, and compelled William of Orange to retire to Germany; upon which he entered Brussels in triumph, 22d December 1568. The pope presented him with a consecrated hat and sword, as Defender of the Catholic faith; an honour which, hitherto conferred only on crowned heads, increased his insolence to the highest degree. But Holland and Zeeland renewed their efforts against him, and succeeded in destroying his fleet, until, recalled by his own desire in 1573, he left the country, in which, as he boasted, he had executed 18,000 men. Soon after conquering Portugal, he died at Thomar, 12th December 1582.

Alvara'do, Pedro de (*c.* 1495–1541), after sharing with Cortés (q.v.) in the conquest of Mexico, was appointed governor of Guatemala.

Álvarez, José (1768–1827), a Spanish sculptor. —Luis Álvarez (1836–1901), a Spanish painter of historical scenes, &c., was born and died at Madrid.

Alverstone. See Webster (Sir Richard).

Amade'us (i.e. 'Love-God'), a common name in the house of Savoy. The first to figure much in history was Amadeus V. (1249–1323).—Amadeus VIII. (1383–1451) had Savoy made a duchy (1416), and in 1418 Piedmont chose him for its ruler; but in 1434 he retired to a hermitage by the Lake of Geneva. In 1439 as Felix V. he was elected pope (i.e. antipope in opposition to Eugenius IV.); but he resigned in 1449, and died at Geneva.—Amadeus I. of Spain (1845–90), second son of Victor-Emmanuel of Italy, was elected king of Spain in 1870, but had to abdicate in 1873, and, as Duke of Aosta, returned to Italy.

Amalia, Anna (1739–1807), Duchess of Saxe Weimar, was left a widow in 1758, and as the prudent regent for seventeen years of her son, attracted to Weimar Herder, Goethe, Musæus, and Schiller. The battle of Jena broke her heart. See Life by Bornhak (Berl. 1892).

Amanullah, born 1892, amir and king of Afghanistan (1919–29), established Afghan independence (1922) after an Indian war, but overzealous in westernising was deposed.

Amara-Sinha, a celebrated Hindu grammarian, whose date is variously put at 56 B.C., the 5th century A.D., and the 11th century.

Ama'ri, Michele (1806–89), born at Palermo, was mostly in exile in 1841–59, then professor of Arabic at Pisa and Florence, and minister of Public Instruction (1862–64). He wrote *La Guerra del Vespro Siciliano* (1841). [*Amah'ree.*]

Ama'sis, king of Egypt from 570 to 526 B.C., cultivated the friendship of the Greeks, and greatly promoted the prosperity of Egypt.

Ama'ti, a family of Cremona, violin-makers, whose famous members were Andrea; his younger brother Nicola (*fl.* 1568–86); Andrea's two sons, Antonio (*fl.* 1589–1627) and Geronimo; and the latter's son, Niccolò (1596–1684), the master of Guarneri and Stradivari.

Amberley, Viscount. See Russell.

Amboise, George d' (1460–1510), cardinal and prime-minister under Louis XII., to secure his election as pope encouraged a schism between the French Church and Rome, and convened a separate council, first at Pisa, then at Milan and Lyons. He left a vast fortune. [*On³-bwahz'.*]

Ambrose, St, was born about 340 at Trier, son of the prefect of Gaul. He studied at Rome, and in 369 was made consular prefect of Upper Italy, which had suffered much from the controversy between Arians and Catholics. His fairness commended him so much to both parties, that on the death of the Bishop of Milan in 374, Ambrose was unanimously called to succeed him. He long refused to accept this dignity, and even left the city; yet he soon returned, was baptised, as hitherto he had been only a catechumen, and was consecrated eight days afterwards. He sold his goods for the poor, and fitted himself for his new office by theological studies. As a bishop, he won universal reverence; but he was severe and stern against wickedness, even in high places. Thus, he repulsed the Emperor Theodosius himself even from the door of the church, on account of his having caused the rebellious Thessalonians to be massacred, excommunicated him, and restored him only after severe penance. His unflinching defiance of the court party enabled him to save the churches in his diocese from the Arian heretics. Ambrose's most valuable legacy to the church is his hymns, and the improvements he introduced into the service—the Ambrosian ritual and the Ambrosian chant. There is a good edition of his works by Ballerini (Milan, 1875–86). The Ambrosian Library at Milan, founded by Cardinal Borromeo in 1609, was named in honour of Milan's patron saint. See Thornton's *St Ambrose* (1879) and H. de Romestin's *St Ambrose* (1896).

Amenophis, or Amen-hotep, the name borne by four Egyptian kings of the 18th dynasty. See Akhnaton.

Amerigo Vespucci. See Vespucci.

Ames, Fisher (1758–1808), American politician, member of congress, and orator.

Ames, Joseph (1689–1759), the historian of printing, was a London ironmonger, born at Yarmouth.

Ames (or Amesius), William (1576–1633), a Puritan theologian, who wrote mostly in Latin, and spent the later half of his life in Holland.

Amherst, Jeffrey, Baron Amherst, was born at Riverhead, Kent, 29th January 1717, and at fourteen entered the army. In 1758 Pitt gave him the command of the expedition against the French in Canada; and Canada was ours by the autumn of 1760, thanks to his prudence and to Wolfe's enthusiasm. This was the great achievement of his life, though in 1772 he became commander-in-chief, and in 1796 a field-marshal, having been raised to the peerage in 1776. He died 3d August 1797. See Life by Mayo (1916).—His nephew, William Pitt Amherst, Earl Amherst of Arrakan, was born 14th January 1773, and succeeded as second baron in 1797. His embassy to China (1816) failed through his manly refusal to 'kotow' to the emperor; but, in spite of that failure, he received in 1823 the governor-generalship of India. For the successful first Burmese war, and for the capture of Bhurtpore, he was rewarded with an earldom in 1826. He returned to England two years later, and died at Knole Park, Kent, 13th March 1857. See monograph by Anne Thackeray Ritchie and Richardson Evans (1894).

Amherst, Nicholas (1697–1742), a Whig poet, expelled from St John's College, Oxford (1719), and editor of *The Craftsman* (1726–37).

Amiel, Henri Frédéric (1821–81), born at Geneva, from 1849 till his death was professor at the Academy (University) of Geneva. He published some essays and poems; but his wide culture and critical power were first made known after his death by his *Journal Intime* (1883).

Amin el Husseini, Mufti of Jerusalem, always an enemy of Britain, fled from Palestine in 1937, spent the war years in Germany, but returned to the East in 1946.

Amiot. See Amyot.

Ammana'ti, Bartolommeo (1511–92), Florentine architect and sculptor.

Ammia'nus Marcelli'nus (*c.* 330–390 A.D.), a Roman historian, born of Greek parents at Antioch, after fighting in Gaul, Germany, and the East, settled at Rome, and devoted himself to literature. He wrote in Latin a history of the Roman empire in 31 books, of which only 18 are extant, comprising the years 353–378. This part of his work, however, is the most valuable, as it treats of affairs with which he was contemporary. See editions by Clark (1910–15), and Martin (1930).

Amm̈on, Christoph Friedrich von (1766–1850), a rationalist theologian, was professor of Theology at Erlangen and Göttingen.

Ammo'nius (*c.* 175–242 A.D.), surnamed Saccas, because in youth he was a sack-carrier or porter in Alexandria, was the founder of the Neoplatonic philosophy, and teacher of Plotinus.—Another Ammonius was an Alexandrian grammarian, who taught in Constantinople about 400 A.D.—A third was a Neoplatonist at Alexandria in the 5th century, a disciple of Proclus.

Amory, Thomas (*c.* 1691–1788), an eccentric author of Irish descent, who was living in Westminster about 1757, seldom stirred out till dark, and was doubtless somewhat insane. His chief works are: *Lives of Several Ladies of Great Britain: A History of Antiquities, Productions of Nature*, &c. (1755); and the *Life of John Buncle* (1756–66)—an odd combination of autobiography, fantastic descriptions of scenery, deistical theology, and sentimental rhapsody.

Amos, the peasant prophet of Tekoa, near Bethlehem of Judea, prophesied in the kingdom of Israel against idolatry about 800 B.C.

Ampère, André Marie, mathematician and physicist (1775–1836), was born at Lyons, and became a teacher in the Polytechnic School of Paris, a professor in the Collège de France, and a member of the Academy. Among his works are *Observations Électro-dynamiques* (1822) and *Théorie des Phénomènes Électro-dynamiques* (1830).—His son, Jean Jacques Antoine (1800–64), after a spell of foreign travel, lectured on the history of literature at Marseilles, and after 1830 was professor in the Collège de France. He was elected to the Academy in 1847. Ampère was deeply read in German literature, and wrote on China, Persia, India, Egypt, and Nubia. His chief works are

on early French literature and the French language (1841); *La Grèce, Rome et Dante* (1848); and *La Science et les Lettres en Orient* (1865). See the *Correspondance* (1875) of father and son, the work on the elder Ampère (whose name is now employed as a unit of electrical measurement) by Valson (1886), and Potton's on the younger (1867).

Ampthill, LORD. See RUSSELL.

Amru, or AMR, Arab soldier, joined the Prophet about 629; took part in the conquest of Palestine; in 641 took Alexandria after a fourteen months' siege (that he burnt the famous library is false); and died governor of Egypt in 664.

Amsler, SAMUEL (1791–1849), Swiss engraver.

Amundsen, ROALD (1872–1928), born at Borge, Norway, was the first to navigate the North-west Passage (1906) and to reach the South Pole (14th Dec. 1911). He also navigated the North-east Passage (1918–21), flew over the North Pole in an airship (1926), and perished in trying to rescue Nobile, a fellow polar aeronaut.

Amyot, JACQUES (1513–93), born at Melun, died Bishop of Auxerre. He translated Plutarch, &c.

Amyot, JOSEPH (1718–94), Jesuit missionary, born at Toulon, published a Manchu dictionary.

Amyraut (or AMYRALDUS), MOSES (1596–1664), professor of Protestant Theology at Saumur, departed from the doctrine of predestination in the direction of 'hypothetical universalism.'

Anacharsis, a witty Scythian prince, travelled widely in quest of knowledge, and visited Athens in Solon's time. [*A-na-kar'sis.*]

Ana'creon was born about 550 B.C. at Teos, an Ionian city in Asia Minor. With his fellow-townsmen he emigrated to Abdera, in Thrace, on the approach of the Persians, and lived at the court of Polycrates of Samos, at Athens, and elsewhere, singing in flowery and graceful strains the praises of the muses, of wine, and of love. He left Athens on the fall of the Pisistratids, and seems to have died, eighty-five years old, in Teos, choked by a grape-stone, according to legend. Of the five books of his poems, only a few genuine fragments have been preserved (edited by Bergk, 1854). The elegant *Odes*, translated by Cowley and Moore, which have given us the word anacreontic, are admittedly of later origin, though scraps of Anacreon's verse may have been worked up in them. They also have been edited by Bergk and by Rose (2d ed. Leip. 1876).

Anastasius, four popes: (I.) 398–401; (II.) 496–498; (III.) 911–913; (IV.) 1153–54.

Anaxag'oras, Ionic philosopher, born at Clazomenæ, in Ionia, 500 B.C., taught for thirty years at Athens, where he had many illustrious pupils, among them Pericles, Euripides, and Archelaus (supposed teacher of Socrates). At last his explanations of physical phenomena by natural causes exposed him to accusation of impiety, and withdrawing to Lampsacus, on the Hellespont, he died there in 428. He held that all matter existed originally in the condition of atoms; and that order was first produced out of chaos through an infinite intelligence (Gr. *nous*). The remaining fragments of his works were edited by Schaubach (1827), and by Schorn (1829). See a monograph by Heinze (1890).

Anaximander (611–547 B.C.), Ionic philosopher and successor of Thales, was born at Miletus. He held the principle of the world to be the infinite or indeterminate (*to apeiron*).

Anaxim'enes, Ionic philosopher, was born at Miletus, and died about 500 B.C. He held *air* to be the primary form of matter, whence all things were formed by compression.

Ancelot, JACQUES-ARSÈNE-POLYCARPE-FRANÇOIS (1794–1854), born at Havre, for a time was librarian under the restoration government. He produced tragedies, comedies, vaudevilles (most of them of small merit), familiar letters, and a work of travel in Russia. He became a member of the Academy in 1841.

Ancillon, JOHN FREDERICK (1767–1837), a member of a Huguenot family, was born in Berlin, and was successively pastor of the French refugees, professor of History in the Military Academy, tutor to the crown-prince, and foreign minister. He wrote many works on history, politics, and literature, which have now no value.

Anckarström. See ANKARSTRÖM.

Ancre, BARON DE LUSSIGNY, MARSHAL D', originally Concino Concini, was a Florentine who came to the French court in 1600, in the train of Maria de' Medici, the wife of Henry IV. After Henry's death, he became chief favourite of the queen-regent, and was made a marquis, and, in 1614, even marshal of France, though he had never seen war. His prodigality was immense, and he squandered vast sums on the decoration of his palaces. Hated alike by nobility and populace, he was assassinated in the Louvre, 24th April 1617. His wife was executed for influencing the queen by witchcraft.

Ancus Marcius, fourth king of Rome (640–616 B.C.), is said to have conquered the neighbouring Latin tribes, and settled them on the Aventine.

Anderledy, ANTONIUS (1819–92), from 1884 general of the Jesuits, was born at Brieg in Valais, and died at Fiesole.

Andersen, HANS CHRISTIAN, one of the world's great story-tellers, the most widely popular of Danish authors, was born April 2, 1805, at Odense in Fünen. The son of a poor shoemaker, after his father's death he worked in a factory, but his wonderful singing soon procured him friends and patrons. He early displayed a talent for poetry. Hoping to obtain an engagement in the theatre, he found his way to Copenhagen, but was rejected for his lack of education. He next tried to become a singer, but soon found that his physical qualities were quite unfitted for the stage. Generous friends, however, helped him; and application having been made to the king, he was placed at an advanced school. Some of his poems, particularly *The Dying Child*, had already been favourably received, and he now became better known by his *Walk to Amak*, a literary satire in the form of a humorous narrative. In 1830 he published the first collected volume of his *Poems*, and in 1831 a second, under the title of *Fantasies and Sketches*. A travelling pension granted him by the king in 1833 bore fruit in his *Travelling Sketches* of a tour in the north of Germany; *Agnes and the Merman*, completed in Switzerland; and *The Improvisatore*, a series of scenes inspired by Rome and Naples. Soon afterwards he produced *O.T.* (1836), a novel containing vivid pictures of northern scenery and manners, and *Only a Fiddler* (1837). Many more works might be mentioned, but it is such fairy tales as 'The Tin Soldier,' 'The Emperor's New Clothes,' 'The Tinder Box,' and 'The Goloshes of Fortune' that have made him a household divinity throughout the nurseries of the civilised world. He died at Copenhagen, 4th August 1875. See his genially egotistic *Story of my Life* (trans. Mary Howitt, 1847), his *Correspondence with the Grand-Duke of Saxe-Weimar* (Eng. trans. 1891), and Life by Nisbet Bain (1895).

Andersen-Nexö. See NEXÖ.

Anderson, ALEXANDER (1845–1909), born at Kirkconnel, Dumfriesshire, was a railway platelayer, then assistant (1880) and chief (1905) university librarian in Edinburgh. As 'Surfaceman' he published *Songs of Labour* (1873), *Songs of the Rail* (1877), &c.

Anderson, ELIZABETH GARRETT, M.D., was born in London in 1836, and brought up at Aldeburgh, Suffolk. In 1860 she entered on the study of medicine; owing to opposition to the admission of women, she had difficulty in qualifying, but in 1865 passed the Apothecaries' Hall examination. In 1870 she was made a visiting physician to the East London Hospital, and headed the poll for the London School Board; and the university of Paris gave her thé degree of M.D. Marrying (1871) J. G. S. Anderson (died 1907), she practised regularly as a physician for women and children. A sister of Mrs Fawcett, she was elected mayor of Aldeburgh in 1908—the first woman mayor in England. She died Dec. 17, 1917.—Her daughter LOUISA (1878–1943), C.B.E., organised hospitals in France in the First World War, and wrote her mother's life (1939).

Anderson, JAMES (1662–1728), antiquary and W.S., was born at Edinburgh, and in 1705 published a treatise vindicating the independence of Scotland; thenceforward to the close of his unhappy life, he was employed on his *Selectus Diplomatum et Numismatum Scotiæ Thesaurus* (1739).

Anderson, JAMES, LL.D. (1739–1808), writer on political economy and agriculture, was born at Hermiston, near Edinburgh; had a farm in Aberdeenshire; invented the 'Scotch plough;' edited *The Bee* at Edinburgh (1790–93); and settled in London in 1797. His *Recreations of Agriculture* anticipated Ricardo's theory of rent.

Anderson, JOHN (1726–96), born in Rosneath manse, Dumbartonshire, studied at Glasgow, and from 1756 to 1760 was professor of Oriental Languages, and then of Natural Philosophy. He also established a bi-weekly class for mechanics, and at his death left all he had to found 'Anderson's College' in Glasgow. The author of *Institutes of Physics* (1786), &c., he also invented the balloon post, and a gun which, in 1791, he presented to the French National Convention.

Anderson, JOHN HENRY (1815–74), a conjurer, known as the 'Wizard of the North.'

Anderson, JOSEPH, LL.D., born at Arbroath in 1832, was a schoolmaster, then an editor at Wick, and (1870–1913) keeper of the National Museum of Antiquities, Edinburgh. He wrote *Scotland in Early Christian and Pagan Times* (4 vols. 1881–86), &c.; and died 28th September 1916.

Anderson, MARY (1859–1940), actress, was born at Sacramento, California. Her début as Juliet at Louisville in 1875 was successful, and she played with growing popularity in America and (after 1883) in England. In 1890 she married A. de Navarro (d. 1932), retired (apart from charity), and settled in England. See her *A Few Memories* (1896), *A Few More Memories* (1936).

Anderson, RASMUS BJÖRN (1846–1936), born at Albion, Wis., of Norwegian parentage, was Scandinavian professor at Wisconsin (1875–84), in 1885–89 U.S. minister to Denmark, author and translator of works on Scandinavian subjects.

Anderson, ROBERT, M.D. (1750–1830), editor of the 'British Poets,' for the last forty years of his life lived in Edinburgh.

Anderson, ROBERT (1806–71), American general served in the Black Hawk war, the Mexican war, and the beginning of the civil war, defending Fort Sumter.

Anderson, SHERWOOD (1876–1941), born at Camden, O., worked in a Chicago office before he made his name by his novels, largely autobiographical.

Anderson, WILLIAM (1803–66), a Scottish journalist, compiler of the biographical *The Scottish Nation* (3 vols. (1859–63), &c.

Andersson, KARL JOHAN (1827–67), Swedish explorer, in 1850 went with Francis Galton to Damaraland; in 1853–54 continued alone; and published *Lake Ngami, or Discoveries in South Africa* (1856). In 1858 he explored the Okavango, in 1866 set out for the Cunene. He came within sight of the stream, but had to retrace his steps, and died on the homeward journey.

Andral, GABRIEL (1797–1876), physician and pathologist, was born in Paris.

Andrássy, JULIUS, COUNT (1823–90), Hungarian exile 1850–60, and foreign minister 1871–79.

André, JOHN, British officer, was born in London in 1751 of French-Swiss descent; took over his father's business; but in 1774 joined the army in Canada, and became aide-de-camp to Sir Henry Clinton, and adjutant-general. When in 1780 Benedict Arnold (q.v.) obtained the command of West Point, André was selected to make the arrangements for its betrayal. Arnold and André met on September 20 near Haverstraw on the Hudson; then André began his dangerous journey to New York. As he was nearing the British lines he fell into the hands of an armed band of colonials, who delivered him to the American military authorities. The papers found on him proved him a spy; a military board convened by Washington declared that 'agreeably to the laws and usages of nations he ought to suffer death;' and Major André was hanged at Tappantown, 2d Oct. 1780. In 1821 his remains were deposited in Westminster Abbey. See his *Journal* (1904), Life by Sargent (1902), and Lossing's *Two Spies* (1886).

Andreä, JOHANN VALENTIN (1586–1654), was born near Tübingen, and died at Stuttgart, the Protestant court-chaplain. Long regarded as the founder or restorer of the Rosicrucians, he wrote *Chymische Hochzeit Christiani Rosenkreuz* (1616).

Andrea del Sarto. See SARTO.

Andree, SALOMON AUGUST, Swedish engineer, born in 1854, started from Danes' Island in a balloon for the North Pole in 1897. His body was found on White Island in 1930.

Andreev, or ANDREYEFF, LEONID (1871–1919), Russian dramatist and novelist, born at Orel, suffered much from poverty and ill-health as a student, and attempted suicide, before taking to writing and portrait-painting.

Andreossy, ANTOINE FRANÇOIS, COUNT (1761–1828), French Napoleonic general and diplomatist.

Andrew, JOHN ALBION (1818–67), American anti-slavery statesman, four times governor of Mass.

Andrewes, LANCELOT, a great English prelate, was born at Barking in 1555, and educated at Ratcliffe, Merchant Taylors' School, and Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, of which he was in 1576 elected fellow. Taking orders in 1580, he accompanied the Earl of Huntingdon to the north; and in 1589, through Walsingham's influence, he was appointed a prebendary of St Paul's and Master of Pembroke Hall. In 1597 Elizabeth made him a prebendary, and in 1601 dean, of Westminster. He rose still higher in favour with King James, who appreciated his learning and peculiar oratory. He attended the Hampton Court Conference, and

took part in the translation of the Bible. In 1605 he was consecrated Bishop of Chichester; in 1609 he was translated to Ely, and in 1618 to Winchester, having the year before accompanied the king to Scotland as one of the royal instruments for persuading the Scots of the superiority of episcopacy over presbytery. He died 27th September 1626. A zealous High Churchman, Andrewes was, with the exception of Usher, the most learned English theologian of his time. His principal works published during his life were two treatises in reply to Cardinal Bellarmine, in defence of the right of princes over ecclesiastical assemblies. His other works consist of sermons lectures, and manuals of devotion; and the whole fill 8 vols. of the *Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology* (1841–54). See Lives by Russell (1863), Ottley (1894), and Macleane (1910); and T. S. Eliot's book (1928).

Andrews, Thomas (1813–85), physicist, was born in Belfast, and studied chemistry and medicine at Glasgow, Paris, Edinburgh, and Dublin. He practised as a physician at Belfast, where from 1849 to 1879 he was professor of Chemistry. See his *Scientific Papers*, edited, with a memoir, by Profs. Tait and Crum Brown (1889).

Andrieux, François Guillaume Jean Stanislas (1759–1833), a French scholar and dramatist, born at Strasburg.

Androclus, a Roman slave of the 1st century, the hero of the well-known story of the lion.

Androni'cus of Rhodes, a Peripatetic philosopher, who lived at Rome in Cicero's time.—Another Greek and Aristotelian, Andronicus Callistos, was professor in Italy in the 15th c.

Androni'cus, the name of four Byzantine emperors.—Andronicus I., Comnenus, grandson of Alexius I., in his youth served against the Turks, was imprisoned for treason for twelve years, but escaped to Russia. Pardoned and employed again, he fell once more into disfavour; and after his scandalous seduction of Theodora, the widow of Baldwin, king of Jerusalem, he settled among the Turks in Asia Minor, with a band of outlaws. After the death of Manuel in 1182, he was recalled to become, first guardian, then colleague, of the young Emperor Alexius II. Soon after, he caused the empress-mother to be strangled, and then Alexius himself, marrying his youthful widow. His reign was vigorous, and restored prosperity to the provinces; but tyranny and murder were its characteristics in the capital. And in 1185 the last emperor of his race was put to death by the infuriated populace. —Andronicus II., second of the Palæologi (1282–1328), withdrew from the negotiations for the union of the Greek and Roman communions, and restored the Greek ritual in full. He and the empire suffered much from Spanish mercenaries, hired for the wars with the Turks.—His grandson, Andronicus III. (1328–41), excluded from the succession for the murder of his brother, compelled his grandfather to make him his colleague in the empire and then to abdicate. Meanwhile the Turks occupied the southern shores of the Bosporus, and the Serbians conquered Bulgaria, Epirus, and Macedonia.—Andronicus IV. leagued himself with the Turks to dethrone his father, John V. (son of Andronicus III.), but was blinded and imprisoned, escaped in 1376, and took possession of the capital. Ultimately he made a treaty with his father, and died in 1385.

Andronicus, Livius. See Livius Andronicus.

Aneurin, a Welsh poet, whose principal work, the *Gododin*, celebrates the British heroes who fell in conflict with the Saxons in the bloody battle of Cattraeth, now usually identified with the battle the Saxons called Degsastan (Dawstane in Liddesdale?), and fought in 603 A.D. See the editions and translations by Williams ab Ithel (1852), Skene (in *The Four Ancient Books of Wales*, 1866), and T. Stephens (1885).

Angas, George Fife (1789–1879), a founder of South Australia after 1851, was born at Newcastle-on-Tyne, and died at Adelaide. See Life by Hodder (1891).

Angel'ico, Fra, the name by which we best know the great friar-painter, Guido di Pietri, whose monastic name was Giovanni (from his monastery called Giovanni da Fiesole), was born in 1387 at Vicchio in Tuscany. In 1407 he entered the Dominican monastery at Fiesole, in 1436 he was transferred to Florence, and in 1445 was summoned by the pope to Rome, where thenceforward he chiefly resided till his death, 18th March 1455. His most important frescoes are those in the Florentine convent of San Marco (now a museum), at Orvieto, and in the Nicholas Chapel of the Vatican. Others were painted at Cortona and Fiesole. Of his easel pictures, the Louvre possesses a splendid example, 'The Coronation of the Virgin,' and the London National Gallery (since 1860) a 'Glory,' or Christ with 265 saints—both of which were originally at Fiesole. There are fine examples of his art in the Uffizi at Florence. Fra Angelico's constant aim is to arouse devotional feeling through the contemplation of unearthly loveliness; the ethereal beauty of his angelic figures gave him his new name. He was beatified after his death. See works by Hausenstein (1924; trans. 1928), Schneider (French, 1925).

Angell, Norman (in full, Sir Ralph Norman Angell Lane), English pacificist (Nobel prize 1933), born in 1874, wrote *The Great Illusion* (1910; trans. in many languages) to prove the economic futility of war even for the winners. [*Ayn'jel.*]

Angellier, Auguste Jean (1848–1911), French poet and critic, born at Dunkirk, was English professor at Lille, and wrote a masterly Life of Robert Burns (1893). [*On'g-zhel-yay.*]

An'gelo (1717–1802), fencing and riding master (full name Dominico Angelo Malevolti Tremamondo), was born at Leghorn; came to England from Paris with Peg Woffington; and at one time was making over £2000 a year.—His son, Henry Angelo (1760–1839), also a great fencing-master, born in London, wrote *Reminiscences* (1828–30), introducing Gainsborough, Byron, &c.

An'gelo, Michael. See Michelangelo.

An'gelus Silesius, properly Johann Schéffler (1624–77), philosophical poet, born at Breslau, was a Protestant physician who became a Catholic priest. See Life by Seltmann (1896).

Angerstein, John Julius (1735–1823), a London underwriter of Russian origin, whose thirty-eight pictures, bought in 1824 for £57,000, formed the nucleus of the National Gallery.

Angerville. See Aungerville.

Anglesey, Henry William Paget, Marquis of, born in London, May 17, 1768, from Westminster passed to Christ Church, Oxford, sat in parliament off and on from 1790 to 1810; and in 1812 succeeded his father as Earl of Uxbridge. He served in the army with distinction in Flanders (1794), Holland (1799), and the Peninsular war (1808); and for his splendid services as commander of the British cavalry at Waterloo,

where he lost a leg, he was made Marquis of Anglesey. In 1828 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland, advocated Catholic emancipation, and was recalled by Wellington in 1829. In 1830–33 he held the same office under Lord Grey's administration; but lost his popularity through coercive measures against O'Connell. To him Ireland is indebted for the Board of Education. In 1846–52, now field-marshal, he was Master-general of the Ordnance. He died April 29, 1854.

Angoulême, Louis Antoine de Bourbon, Duc d' (1775–1844), eldest son of Charles X. of France. He retired from France along with his father after the Revolution, and lived in various places, including Holyrood. In 1799 he married his cousin, Marie Thérèse (1778–1851), only daughter of Louis XVI., 'the only man in the family,' in the words of Napoleon. After the Restoration, he made a feeble effort, as lieutenant-general of France, to oppose Napoleon on his return from Elba; and in 1823 he led the French army of invasion into Spain. On the revolution in July 1830, he accompanied his father into exile, and died at Görz. See works on the duke by Vte. de Guichen (1909), on the duchess by Lenotre (trans. 1908) and Turquan (trans. 1910).

Ångström, Anders Jonas (1814–74), physicist, was *privat-docent* (1839), keeper of the observatory (1843), and professor of Physics (1858), and from 1867 secretary to the Royal Society at Uppsala. He wrote on heat, magnetism, and especially optics.—His son, Knut J. Ångström (1857–1910), was also a noted Uppsala physicist. [*Ong'-strehm.*]

Anjou, Duke of. See Henry II.

Ankarström, Johan Jakob (1762–92), the assassin of Gustavus III. of Sweden, was a page at court, served in the bodyguard, but after settling on his estates (1783), was tried for treason, though released for want of evidence. Soon after he formed a plot with a ring of discontented nobles to murder Gustavus, and, the lot falling on him, wounded the king mortally with a pistol at a masked ball. He was publicly flogged for three days, and then executed.

Anna, or Anne, St, wife of St Joachim, and mother of the Virgin Mary, is first mentioned by St Epiphanius, in the 4th century. She is the patron-saint of carpenters.

Anna Carlovna (1718–46), niece of the Empress Anna Ivanovna (q.v.), and wife of a Duke of Brunswick, was regent during the one year's reign (1740–41) of her infant son Ivan. He was murdered, and she herself died in prison.

Anna Comne'na (1083–1148), a learned Byzantine princess, was the daughter of the Emperor Alexius I. (Comnenus). She tried in vain to secure the imperial crown, and failed in her attempt to overthrow or poison her brother (1118), her husband Bryennios being either too timid or too virtuous to back her. Disappointed and ashamed, she withdrew from the court, and sought solace in literature. On the death of her husband (1137), she retired into a convent. Her life of her father, though a rhetorical panegyric, is one of the better class of Byzantine histories. See Oster's *Anna Comnena* (1868–71), books by Mrs Mitchison (1928) and Mrs Buckler (1929).

Anna Ivanovna (1693–1740), Empress of Russia, was the second daughter of Ivan, elder brother of Peter the Great. She married in 1710 the Duke of Courland, who died next year. The throne of Russia was bestowed on her by the Supreme Council in 1730, on her accepting constitutional limitations. But she soon declared herself autocrat; her paramour, Biron (q.v.), established a reign of terror, and is said to have banished 20,000 persons to Siberia.

Anne, the last Stuart sovereign, was born at St James's Palace, London, 6th February 1665. She was the second daughter of James II. (then Duke of York), by his first wife, Anne Hyde, the daughter of Clarendon. Her mother died in 1671, and in 1672 her father joined the Church of Rome; but his daughters were brought up members of the Church of England, to which Anne always retained an ardent if not a very enlightened attachment. In 1683 she was married to the indolent and good-natured Prince George of Denmark (1653–1708), when Sarah Jennings (1660–1744), the wife of Lord Churchill (afterwards Duke of Marlborough), was appointed a lady of her bed-chamber. As the queen needed some one on whom she could lean, Lady Churchill speedily acquired supreme influence over her, which she exerted in favour of her husband. In their correspondence, Anne went by the name of Mrs Morley, and Lady Churchill by that of Mrs Freeman. During her father's reign, Anne lived in retirement, taking no part in politics. On the landing of the Prince of Orange, she soon joined his party; but quarrelled presently with her sister, and by 1692 was drawn into intrigues, in which the Churchills were engaged, for the restoration of her father, or to secure the succession to his son. She was herself childless when, on the death of William III., on 8th March 1702, she succeeded to the throne. She had borne, indeed, seventeen children; but one only, William, Duke of Gloucester (1689–1700), survived infancy. The influence of Marlborough and his wife was most powerfully felt in all public affairs during the greater part of her reign, the chief event of which was the union of England and Scotland (1707). The strife of parties was extremely violent, and political complications were increased by the queen's anxiety to secure the succession for her brother. In so far as she had any political principles, they were opposed to that constitutional liberty to which she owed her occupancy of the throne. These principles and her family attachment tended to alienate her from the Marlboroughs, whose policy, from the time of her accession, had become adverse to Jacobitism, and who now, along with Godolphin, were at the head of the Whig party. The duchess also offended the queen by presuming too boldly upon the power she had so long possessed. In 1710 they parted, never to meet again. Anne had found a new favourite in Abigail Masham, a cousin of the duchess, who herself, about 1704, had introduced her into the royal household. To Mrs Masham's influence the change of government in 1710 was in great measure owing, when the Tories came into office, Harley (afterwards Earl of Oxford) and St John (Lord Bolingbroke) becoming the leaders of the ministry. But, although concurring more or less in a design to secure the succession of the throne to her brother, the new ministers had quarrels among themselves which prevented its successful prosecution, and kept the poor queen in a state of constant unrest. She died 1st August 1714. See works by J. H. Burton (1880), McCarthy (1902), H. Paul (1907), P. F. W. Ryan (1908), G. M. Trevelyan (1930–34).

Anne Boleyn. See Boleyn.

Anne of Austria (1601–66), eldest daughter of Philip III. of Spain, in 1615 became the wife of Louis XIII. of France. The marriage was so

far from being a happy one, that the royal pair lived for the first twenty-two years in a state of virtual separation—a result due chiefly to the influence of Richelieu. In 1643 Anne became queen-regent for the baby Louis XIV. Her minister, Mazarin (q.v.), died in 1661, and she retired to the convent of Val de Grâce. See works by M. W. Freer (1864, new ed. 1912; 1866), Mme. de Motteville's *Mémoires* (trans. 1902), and Mrs C. Grant's *Queen and Cardinal* (1906).

Anne OF BOHEMIA (1366–94), in 1382 married Richard II. (q.v.).

Anne OF BRITTANY (1476–1514), wife of Charles VIII. and Louis XII. of France, was an admirable Duchess of Brittany, her hereditary dominion.

Anne OF CLEVES (1515–57), a Lutheran princess, plain of feature, who in 1540 married, as his fourth queen, Henry VIII., a marriage declared null and void six months afterwards.

Anne OF DENMARK (1574–1619) in 1589 married James VI. of Scotland, the future James I. (q.v.).

Annesley, JAMES (1715–60), the son of Lord Altham, shipped off for twelve years to America by his uncle, Lord Anglesey. See Charles Reade's *Wandering Heir* (1875).

Annunzio. See D'ANNUNZIO.

Anquetil, LOUIS PIERRE (1723–1806), historian of France.—His brother, ABRAHAM HYACINTHE ANQUETIL-DUPERRON (1731–1805), orientalist, translated the *Zend-avesta* (1771).

Ansdell, RICHARD, animal and landscape painter, was born at Liverpool in 1815, and died at Farnborough, 20th April 1885, having been elected A.R.A. in 1861, and R.A. in 1870.

Anselm, St, Archbishop of Canterbury, was nobly born at or near Aosta, in Piedmont, in 1033. At fifteen he ardently desired to embrace the monastic life, but his father refused his consent; and about 1056, his mother being dead, he left home, and, after three years in Burgundy and France, was attracted by Lanfranc's fame to the abbey of Bec, in Normandy. In 1063 he succeeded his master as prior, and in 1078 became abbot of Bec, the most famous school of the 11th century. Lanfranc, who had meantime become Archbishop of Canterbury, died in 1089; and the diocese remained four years vacant till in 1093 Anselm was appointed. He was distinguished both as a churchman and a philosopher. His numerous embroilments with William Rufus and his successor, and the unbending spirit which he displayed, indicate the vigour and resoluteness of his character, as much as his writings exhibit the depth and acuteness of his intellect. Exiled by Rufus, Anselm returned at Henry's urgent request; but the new monarch's demand that he should renew his homage, and be again invested with his archbishopric, was met with an absolute refusal, and led to a second exile of two years' duration. In 1105, however, Anselm's threat of excommunication led to a reconciliation, and the compromise was devised which, in 1122, was accepted by pope and emperor at Worms. Embracing without question the doctrines of the church mostly as stated by Augustine, and holding that belief must precede knowledge and must be implicit and undoubting, Anselm yet felt the necessity of a religious philosophy, and for this purpose wrote his *Monologion*, *Proslogion*, and *Cur Deus Homo* (Eng. trans. by Prout, 1887). Besides his philosophical treatises, his *Meditations* and *Letters* have come down to us, revealing his humble fervent faith, and the tender sympathy of his nature. He died April 21, 1109, and was buried next to Lanfranc at Canterbury; in 1494 he was canonised. See Rémusat's *Anselme* (2d ed. 1868); Dean Church's *Anselm* (1870); *Life and Times of St Anselm* (1883) by Martin Rule; his Rolls edition of Eadmer's two Lives of Anselm (1884); and monograph by J. M. Rigg (1896).

Ansgar (801–865), the Apostle of the North, was a native of Picardy, and monk of Corvei, who in 826 went, with his colleague Autbert, to preach Christianity to the heathen Northmen of Sleswick. In 831 the pope established an archbishopric in Hamburg (transferred to Bremen in 847), and Ansgar was appointed the first archbishop. See his Life by Tappehorn (Münst. 1863).

Anson, GEORGE, LORD ANSON, born 23d April 1697, at Shugborough Park, Staffordshire, entered the navy in 1712, and was made a captain in 1724. In 1739, on the outbreak of war with Spain, he received the command of a Pacific squadron of six vessels, and sailed from England in September 1740. With only one ship, and less than two hundred men, but with £500,000 of Spanish treasure, he returned to Spithead, June 15, 1744, having circumnavigated the globe in three years and nine months. Anson was made Rear-admiral of the Blue (1744); and in 1747, having utterly defeated the French off Cape Finisterre, and captured £300,000, he was made Baron Anson of Soberton, and, four years later, First Lord of the Admiralty. In 1761 he received the high dignity of Admiral of the Fleet. He died 6th June 1762. Of the popular *Voyage round the World* (1748), whether edited by Walter or Robins, he himself was virtually the author. See Lives by Sir J. Barrow (1839) and W. V. Anson (1912).

Anson, SIR WILLIAM REYNELL (1843–1914), born at Walberton, Sussex, was warden of All Souls College (from 1881) and M.P. for Oxford University (from 1899). His *Principles of the English Law of Contract* (1884) and *Law and Custom of the Constitution* (1886–92) are standard works.

Anspach, ELIZABETH, MARGRAVINE OF (1750–1828), was the daughter of Lord Berkeley, first married (1767) to Lord Craven, but separated from him (1780). After travelling awhile, she settled in the house of the Margrave of Anspach and Bayreuth, whom on Lord Craven's death (1791) she married. She wrote books of travel, plays, and entertaining *Memoirs* (1826).—An earlier Margravine of Anspach and Bayreuth was the witty Wilhelmine (1709–58), sister of Frederick the Great.

Ansted, DAVID THOMAS, geologist, born in London, February 5, 1814, was a fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge, and died, through a carriage accident near Woodbridge, Suffolk, May 13, 1880.

Anstey, CHRISTOPHER (1724–1805), author in 1766 of the *New Bath Guide*, was educated at Bury St Edmunds, Eton, and King's College, Cambridge, of which he was a fellow (1745–54).

Anstey, FRANCIS, the pseudonym of Thomas Anstey Guthrie (1856–1934), who, born in London, studied at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and in 1880 was called to the bar. A whimsical humorist, he wrote *Vice Versâ* (1882), *The Tinted Venus* (1885), *The Brass Bottle* (1900), &c.

Antal'cidas, a Spartan politician, chiefly known by the treaty concluded by him with Persia at the close of the Corinthian war in 386 B.C.

Anta'ra, or ANTAR, a celebrated Arab chief and poet of the 6th century.

Anthon, CHARLES, LL.D. (1797–1867), editor of classics, was born in New York, and educated at Columbia College, and in 1835 became head of its classical department.

Anthony, St. See Antony, St.

Antig'onus, surnamed the 'One-eyed' (*Cyclops*), one of the generals of Alexander the Great, received, after his death in 323, the provinces of Phrygia Major, Lycia, and Pamphylia. On Antipater's death in 319, he aspired to the sovereignty of Asia, and waged incessant wars against the other generals, making himself master of all Asia Minor and Syria. In 306 he assumed the title of king, but was defeated and slain by Lysimachus, Cassander, and Seleucus at Ipsus in Phrygia, 301 B.C.—His grandson, Antigonus Gon'atas, king of Macedon, did not mount his throne until 276, seven years after the death of his father, Demetrius Poliorcetes. Pyrrhus of Epirus overran Macedonia in 274, but Antigonus soon recovered his kingdom, and kept it until his death in 239.

Antin'ŏus, a youth of matchless beauty, a native of Claudiopolis in Bithynia, the favourite of the Emperor Hadrian, and his companion in all his journeys. He was drowned in the Nile, near Besa, in 122 A.D., perhaps through suicide, either from weariness of the life he led, or from a belief that his voluntary death would avert disaster from the emperor. The emperor enrolled him among the gods.

Anti'ochus, the name of thirteen kings of Syria of the Seleucid dynasty.—Antiochus I. (323–262 or 261 B.C.), surnamed Sōtēr, was the son of Seleucus, one of Alexander's generals, whose murder in 280 gave him the whole Syrian empire, but left him too weak to assert his right to Macedonia. Antiochus gained the name of Soter ('Saviour') for a victory over the Gauls, but fell in battle with them.—He was succeeded by Antiochus II., surnamed Theos ('God') by the Milesians, whom he freed from their tyrant Timarchus. He married Berenice, daughter of Ptolemy II., exiling his first wife, Laodice, and her children. On his death (247 or 246 B.C.) there followed a struggle between the rival queens; Berenice and her son were murdered and Laodice's son, Seleucus, succeeded. That Antiochus and Laodice were reconciled, and that Laodice poisoned Antiochus, are probably inventions.—His grandson, Antiochus III. (242–187 B.C.), surnamed the Great, who in 223 succeeded his father, Seleucus Callinicus, was the most distinguished of the Seleucidæ. He waged war with success against Ptolemy Philopator, and though defeated at Raphia near Gaza (217), he obtained entire possession of Palestine and Cœle-Syria (198), dowering therewith his daughter Cleopatra on her betrothal to the young king Ptolemy of Egypt. He afterwards became involved in war with the Romans, who had conquered Macedonia; but he declined to invade Italy at the instigation of Hannibal, who had come to his court for refuge. He crossed over into Greece, but was defeated in 191 at Thermopylæ, and in 190 or 189 by Scipio at Magnesia. Peace was granted him only on condition of his yielding all his dominions west of Mount Taurus, and paying a heavy tribute. To raise the money, he attacked a rich temple in Elymais, when the people rose against him, and killed him (187 B.C.).—Antiochus IV. (175–163 B.C.), surnamed Epiphanes, fought against Egypt and conquered great part of it. He twice took Jerusalem; and, endeavouring there to establish the worship of Greek gods, excited the Jews to a successful insurrection under Mattathias and his heroic sons, the Maccabees.—The last of the Seleucidæ, Antiochus XIII., surnamed Asiaticus, was deprived of his kingdom by Pompey (64 B.C.), who reduced Syria to a Roman province.

Antip'ater, (1) a general highly trusted by Philip and Alexander the Great, left by the latter as regent in Macedonia, 334 B.C. He discharged the duties with great ability, both before and after the death of Alexander, in 322 defeating an alliance of the Greek states. He died at an advanced age in 319.—(2) The father of Herod the Great, appointed by Julius Cæsar procurator of Judæa in 47 B.C. He was poisoned in 43 B.C.—(3) The son of Herod the Great by his first wife, a worthless prince, who was perpetually conspiring against the life of his brothers, but was executed in prison five days before Herod died.

An'tiphon (480–411 B.C.), the earliest of the ten Attic orators, born at Rhamnus in Attica, belonged to the oligarchical party; and to him, according to his pupil Thucydides, was mainly due the establishment of the government of the Four Hundred. On its fall, six months later, he was condemned to death, in spite of his noble defence. Of his fifteen extant orations, the best edition is by Blass (Leip. 1881).

Antis'thenes (*c.* 444–370 B.C.), founder of the Cynic school of philosophy, was the son of an Athenian father and a Thracian mother. He fought at Tanagra (426 B.C.), was first a disciple of Gorgias, afterwards a friend of Socrates, and died at Athens.

Antoine, André (1858–1943), born at Limoges, as actor, founder of the Théâtre Libre (1887), and director of the Odéon (from 1906), greatly influenced the French stage.

Antommarchi, Francesco (1780–1838), Napoleon's physician at St Helena from 1818, was a native of Corsica. Napoleon ultimately gave him his full confidence, and left him 100,000 francs. After his return to Europe, he published *Les Derniers Moments de Napoléon* (1823). During the Polish revolution he did duty at Warsaw as director of military hospitals. He afterwards went to the West Indies, and died in Cuba.

Antonelli, Giacomo, cardinal, was born 2d April 1806, at Sonnino, a village situated near the Pontine Marshes. His father was a woodcutter, member of an ancient but decayed family. In 1819 his birthplace having been demolished as a nest of bandits, Antonelli came to Rome, and entered the Grand Seminary, where he gained the favour of Pope Gregory XVI. In 1847 he was made cardinal-deacon by Pius IX., and in 1848 was president and minister of foreign affairs in a Liberal cabinet, which framed the famous *Statuto* or Constitution. He accompanied the pope in his flight to Gaeta, and, returning with him to Rome, supported the reactionary policy. In 1855 an attempt was made upon his life. In the Vatican Council of 1869–70 Antonelli showed great tact and ability. After his death, 6th November 1876, the vast property, £1,600,000, bequeathed to his three brothers, was vainly disputed by a *soi-disant* daughter (1877–79).

Antonello of Messina (*c.* 1430–79), an Italian painter, who introduced into Italy the Flemish methods of oil-painting, which he had learned from the Van Eycks.

Antonescu, Ion, Rumanian general, born in 1882 in Transylvania, was, following fascist Iron Guard *coup*, pro-German dictator of Rumania 1940–44. He was executed in 1946.

Antoni'nus, M. Aurelius. See Aurelius.

Antoninus Pius, Titus Aurelius Fulvus (86–161 A.D.), Roman emperor, inherited great wealth, and in 120 was made consul. Sent as proconsul into Asia by the Emperor Hadrian, in 138 he was adopted by him and the same year came to

the throne. His reign was proverbially peaceful and happy. In his private character he was simple, temperate, and benevolent; while in public affairs he acted as the father of his people. The persecution of Christians was partly stayed by his mild measures, and Justin Martyr's *Apologia* was received by him with favour. In his reign the empire was extended, and the wall named after him built between the Forth and Clyde. The epithet *Pius* was conferred on him for his defence of Hadrian's memory. By his much-loved but worthless wife Faustina he had four children; one married Marcus Aurelius, his adopted son and successor. See works by Lacour-Gayet (Par. 1888) and E. C. Bryant (1894).

Antonius, Marcus (Mark Antony), the Roman triumvir, born about 83 B.C., on his mother's side was related to Julius Cæsar. His youth was dissipated, and, pressed by creditors, he escaped to Athens in 58 B.C. In Palestine and Egypt he ingratiated himself with the soldiery; and, after assisting Cæsar in Gaul, he went to Rome in 50 B.C., to uphold his great kinsman, and was appointed quæstor, augur, and tribune of the plebs. Next year he was expelled from the curia, and fled to Cæsar, who made this a pretext for his war against Pompey. Antony was appointed commander-in-chief in Italy; at Pharsalia he led the left wing of Cæsar's army. In 47 B.C. he was made master of the horse by Cæsar, who left him to govern Italy during his absence in Africa. Antony, as usual, disgraced himself. He drank; he divorced his wife, and took up with an actress. In 44 B.C., as consul, he vainly endeavoured to prevail on the Romans to recognise Cæsar as emperor. On Cæsar's assassination, he played the part so finely described by Shakespeare, and the flight of the conspirators from Rome left him with almost absolute power. Next, we find him in dispute with Octavian (see Augustus), besieging Mutina, and denounced by Cicero. The defeat of Mutina (43 B.C.) drove him a fugitive beyond the Alps; but in Gaul he visited the camp of Lepidus, and gained the favour of the army, of which he took the command. Plancus and Pollio joined him; and Antony returned to Rome at the head of seventeen legions and 10,000 cavalry. Octavian now threw off the mask, and held a consultation with Antony and Lepidus, near Bononia, when it was determined that these 'triumvirs' should share the whole Roman world. Returning to Rome, they began their course of proscription and plunder. Among their first victims was Cicero; and, in all, 300 senators and 2000 *equites* are believed to have fallen. After securing Italy, and raising an enormous sum of money, Antony and Octavian led their troops into Macedonia, and defeated Brutus and Cassius. Antony next paid a visit to Athens, and then passed over to Asia, to arrange his dispute with Cleopatra, queen of Egypt, who captivated him by her beauty and address. He followed her into Egypt, and lived in idleness and luxury, until he was aroused by tidings of a quarrel in Italy between his own kindred and Octavian. This dispute gave rise to a short war, which came to an end before he arrived in Italy. A new division of the Roman world was now arranged, Antony taking the East, and Octavian the West, while Lepidus had to put up with Africa. Antony had married Octavian's sister, Octavia; but, returning now to Cleopatra, he resumed his voluptuous life, and was guilty of acts of the grossest injustice. Octavian used these facts to excite the indignation of the Roman people; and in the naval engagement of Actium (31 B.C.) Antony was defeated. He now went back again to Egypt, where, deserted by the Egyptian fleet, as by his own army, and deceived by a false report of Cleopatra's suicide, he killed himself by falling upon his sword (30 B.C.).

Antony, St, surnamed 'the Great,' or Antony of Thebes, the father of monachism, was born about 251 A.D. in Upper Egypt. Having sold his possessions for the poor, he withdrew into the wilderness, and took up his abode in an old ruin on the top of a hill, where he spent twenty years in the most rigorous seclusion. In 305 he was persuaded to leave this retreat by the prayers of numerous anchorites, and now founded a monastery, at first only a group of separate and scattered cells near Memphis and Arsinoë. In 355 the venerable hermit, then over a hundred years old, made a journey to Alexandria to dispute with the Arians; but feeling his end approaching, he retired to his desert home, where he died, 356 A.D. Athanasius wrote his Life.

Antony of Padua, St, born at Lisbon, August 15, 1195, was at first an Augustinian monk, but in 1220 he entered the Franciscan order, and became one of its most active propagators. He preached in the south of France and Upper Italy, and died at Padua, June 13, 1231. He was canonised by Gregory IX. in the following year. According to legend, he preached to the fishes when men refused to hear him; hence he is the patron of the lower animals, and is often represented as accompanied by a pig. See *Chronicle of St Anthony of Padua*, edited by the Rev. H. J. Coleridge (1883).

Antraigues, Emanuel Delaunay, Comte d', an ambiguous politician, was born at Villeneuve de Berg, Ardèche, in 1755. His *Mémoires sur les États-généraux* (1788) was one of the first sparks of the French Revolution; but in 1789, when Antraigues was chosen a deputy, he defended the hereditary privileges and the kingly veto, and ranked himself against the union of the three estates. After 1790 he was employed in diplomacy at St Petersburg, Vienna, and Dresden. In England he acquired great influence with Canning. On July 22, 1812, he was murdered, with his wife, near London, by an Italian servant. See L. Pingaud, *Un Agent Secret* (1893).

Anville. See D'Anville.

Anwari, a celebrated Persian poet and astrologer, who died between 1191 and 1196.

Aosta, Duke of. See Amadeus.

Apel'les (*flo.* 325 B.C.), the most celebrated painter of antiquity, was probably born at Colophon, on the Ionian coast of Asia Minor. He was trained at Ephesus and Sicyon, visited Macedon, where he became the friend of Alexander the Great; and is said to have accompanied him on his expedition to Asia, and settled at Ephesus.

Api'cius, Marcus Gabius, a Roman epicure in the time of Augustus and Tiberius. It is said that when he had spent £800,000 upon his appetite, and had only some £80,000 left, he poisoned himself to avoid the misery of plain diet.

Apion, an Alexandrian grammarian, who about 30 A.D. became famous as a teacher of rhetoric at Rome. Except one or two fragments, all his numerous writings are lost.

Apollina'ris the Younger, Bishop of Laodicea in Syria (died 390 A.D.), and one of the warmest opponents of Arianism. His father, Apollinaris the Elder, who was presbyter of Laodicea, was born at Alexandria, and taught grammar, first at Berytus, and afterwards at Laodicea. Apollinaris himself upheld a doctrine condemned by

the Council of Constantinople (381), as denying the true human nature of Christ.—He must not be confounded with Claudius Apollinaris, Bishop of Hierapolis, in Phrygia (170 A.D.), who wrote an *Apology* for the Christian faith, and several other works, all lost.—See also SIDONIUS.

Apollodo'rus, (1) an Athenian painter, who flourished about 408 B.C.—(2) An Athenian grammarian, who flourished about 140 B.C., and wrote a work on mythology (ed. Frazer, with trans. &c. 1921).—(3) A celebrated architect, executed in 129 A.D. by Hadrian for his fearless criticism of the emperor's design for a temple.

Apollo'nius. (1) APOLLONIUS RHODIUS (born in Alexandria about 295 B.C., but long resident in Rhodes) wrote many works on grammar, and an epic poem, the *Argonautica*, marked rather by learning and industry than by poetical genius. Greatly admired by the Romans, it was translated into Latin by P. T. Varro, and imitated by Valerius Flaccus. See editions by Seaton (1900) and Mooney (1913); translations by E. P. Coleridge (1889), Seaton (1912), and (in verse) Way (1901).—(2) APOLLONIUS OF PERGA, who flourished 250–220 B.C., was one of the founders of the mathematical sciences. His Works have been edited by Heiberg (2 vols. Leip. 1890–93).—(3) APOLLONIUS OF TY'ANA in Cappadocia, born about 3 B.C., was, according to Philostratus, a zealous neo-Pythagorean teacher, who collected many disciples, travelled through great part of Asia Minor, and ultimately made his way to India. On this journey he was introduced to the Magi at Babylon, and at the court of King Phraortes, in India, made the acquaintance of the notable Brahmins. When he returned his fame as a wise man was greatly increased; the people regarded him as a worker of miracles and a divine being, and princes were glad to entertain him. He himself seems to have claimed insight into futurity, rather than the power of working miracles. He was patronised by Vespasian, and followed him to Egypt. After travels in Spain, Italy, and Greece, he was accused of conspiring with Nerva against Domitian; ultimately he appears to have settled in Ephesus, where he taught until he died nearly one hundred years old. His history was not written till more than a century after his death, by Philostratus (q.v.); it contains a mass of absurdities. See the *Life and Times* (1908) by F. W. G. Campbell, G. R. S. Mead's study (1901), editions of Philostratus's Life (with trans.) by Conybeare (1912) and Phillimore (1912), and German works by Baur (1832), Pettersch (1879), Jessen (1885), and Göttsching (1889).—(4) APOLLONIUS, surnamed DYSKOLOS (or 'ill-tempered'), of Alexandria, lived in the 2d century A.D., and first reduced grammar to a system.

Apperley, CHARLES JAMES ('Nimrod'; 1777–1843), sporting writer, was born near Wrexham, and educated at Rugby. He devoted himself to hunting, and in 1821 began to contribute to the *Sporting Magazine*, but in 1830 had to retire to France, where he thenceforth chiefly resided. See his *Life and Times*, completed by Cuming (1927).

Appert, BENJAMIN NICOLAS MARIE (1797–*c.* 1847), a French philanthropist, wrote works on prisons and prison management in France, Belgium, Prussia, and Austria. [*Ap-per'*.]

Appian (Gr. *Appianos*), author of a Roman history—eleven of whose twenty-four books survive (ed. with Engl. trans. by White, 1912)—was a native of Alexandria, and flourished during the reigns of Trajan, Hadrian, and Antoninus Pius.

Appia'ni, ANDREA (1754–1817), 'the Painter of the Graces,' was born and died at Milan.

Appius Claudius. See CLAUDIUS (APPIUS).

Applegath, AUGUSTUS (died 1871), made important improvements on the steam printing-press and in the manufacture of bank-notes.

Appleton, CHARLES EDWARD (1841–79), born at Reading, founded in 1869 the *Academy*.

Appleton, DANIEL (1785–1849), founded the famous New York publishing house.

Appleton, SIR EDWARD VICTOR, born 1892 at Bradford, F.R.S. 1927, kt. 1941, secretary of the Dept. of Scientific and Industrial Research from 1939, received the Nobel Prize (1947) for his work in atmospherical physics.

Apraxin, FEODOR, COUNT (1671–1728), the creator of the Russian navy, and long all-powerful in the court of Peter the Great.—His nephew, COUNT STEPHAN FEODOROVICH APRAXIN (1702–58), defeated the Prussians at Grossjägersdorf (1757), but died next year a prisoner in disgrace.

Apuleius, or APPULEIUS, Latin satirist, was born about 125 A.D. at Madaura, in Numidia, and studied at Carthage and Athens. The fortune bequeathed him by his father enabled him to travel; he visited Italy, Asia, &c., and was initiated into numerous religious mysteries. The knowledge which he thus acquired of the priestly fraternities he made abundant use of afterwards in his *Golden Ass*. Having married a wealthy middle-aged lady, he was charged by her relations with having employed magic to gain her affections. His *Apologia*, still extant, was an eloquent vindication. After this, his life appears to have been devoted to literature and public oratory, in both of which he attained great eminence. His romance, *The Metamorphoses* or *Golden Ass*, is a satire on the vices of the age, especially those of the priesthood and of quacks. The most exquisite thing in it is the episode of Cupid and Psyche. Adlington's translation (1566) of the *Golden Ass* was edited by Whibley (1893), by Seccombe (1915); other translations are by Sir G. Head (1851), F. D. Byrne (1904), and by H. E. Butler (1910), who also translated *The Apologia* and *Florida* (1909). Apuleius's *Opera* (Teubner, 3 vols. 1905–10) include an Anthology, works on the Dæmon of Socrates, Plato's doctrines, &c.

Aq'uila, PONTICUS, translator of the Old Testament into Greek, was a native of Sinope who flourished about 130 A.D., and is said to have been first a pagan, then a Christian, and finally a Jew.

Aqui'nas, THOMAS, prince of scholastic theologians, was of the family of the Counts of Aquino, and was born in 1226 in the castle of Rocca-Secca, near Aquino, a small town between Rome and Naples. He was educated by the Benedictines of Monte-Casino, and at the university of Naples; and, against the will of his family, entered (1243) the Dominican order. His brothers carried him off by force, and kept him a prisoner in the paternal castle for two years; ultimately escaping through France to Cologne, he became there a pupil of the great Dominican luminary, Albertus Magnus (q.v.). In 1248 the heretofore 'Dumb Ox' was appointed to teach under Albert, and began to publish commentaries on Aristotle. In 1252 he went to Paris, obtained great distinction as a philosophic theologian, and taught till, in 1258, now a doctor, he was summoned by the pope to teach successively in Rome, Pisa, and Bologna. He enjoyed the highest consideration throughout the church, and his voice carried almost decisive

weight. Like most of the other scholastic theologians, he had no knowledge of Greek or Hebrew, and was almost equally ignorant of history; but his numerous writings display intellectual power of the highest order. He gave a new and scientific foundation to many doctrines of his church, especially that of transubstantiation. He also treated Christian morals according to an arrangement of his own. His *Summa Theologiæ*, the first attempt at a complete theological system, remains to this day substantially the standard authority in the Roman Church. The *Summa contra Gentiles* deals chiefly with the principles of natural religion. His commentaries on Scripture and devotional treatises also have a high reputation. His influence on the theological thought of succeeding ages was immense. He refused all high ecclesiastical appointments, including the archbishopric of Naples. Gregory X., who had called a general council to effect the union of the Greek and Latin churches, summoned Aquinas to defend the papal cause at Lyons. He set out, though suffering from fever, and died on the road at the Cistercian abbey of Fossa-Nuova, March 7, 1274. All Europe mourned his loss; miracles were said to be wrought at his funeral; universities, religious orders, and princes contended for the honour of possessing his body, which was finally bestowed by the pope on Toulouse. Aquinas was canonised in 1323.

The only scholastic theologian who in any degree rivalled Aquinas, already known as the 'Angelic Doctor,' was the Franciscan 'Subtle Doctor,' Duns Scotus (q.v.). The Franciscans followed Scotus, and the Dominicans Thomas, and henceforward mediæval theologians were divided into two schools, Scotists and Thomists, whose divergencies penetrate more or less every branch of doctrine, touching the idea of God, the operations of grace and of justification, the mode in which the sacraments take effect, &c. Thomism represents, with few exceptions, the general teaching of the Catholic Church; its rivals now being not the Scotists but the eclectic school of Jesuits. The works of Aquinas have been often printed from 1570 (17 vols.) to 1882 *et seq.* Migne's edition of the *Summa* is in 4 vols. A translation by English Dominican fathers is in progress. St Thomas was the author of the famous *Pange Lingua* and other eucharistic hymns. See the Lives by Archbishop Roger Vaughan (1872; new ed. 1893), Cavanagh (1890), Conway (1911); and a volume of selected translations with introduction by H. C. O'Neill (1909).

Arabella Stuart. See STEWART.

Ara'bi Ahmed ('Arabi Pasha'), **Egyptian rebel** leader was defeated at Tell el-Kebîr (1882), banished till 1901, and died in 1911.

Ar'ago, FRANÇOIS JEAN DOMINIQUE, astronomer and physicist, was born February 26, 1786, at Estagel near Perpignan, and died in Paris, 2d October 1853. At seventeen he entered the Polytechnic, and in 1804 became secretary to the Observatory, in 1830 its chief director, having at twenty-three been elected a member of the Academy of Sciences. He took a prominent part in the July revolution (1830), and as member of the Chamber of Deputies voted with the extreme left. In 1848 he was a member of the provisional government, and opposing Louis Napoleon, refused to take the oath of allegiance after the events of 1851–52. His achievements, mainly in the fields of astronomy, magnetism, and optics, are recorded in his works (ed. by Barral, 17 vols. 1854–62). See Audiganne's *Arago, son Génie et son Influence* (2d ed. 1869).—His brother, JACQUES ÉTIENNE VICTOR ARAGO (1790–1855), was an author, who travelled much, and latterly was blind.—Another brother, ÉTIENNE (1802–92), was also a popular author.—EMANUEL (1812–96), son of the astronomer, became known as a zealous republican in 1848, and was ambassador to Switzerland (1880–94).—His brother, ALFRED (1816–92), was a painter.

Aram, EUGENE, was born in 1704 at Ramsgill, in Upper Nidderdale, Yorkshire. Though but a gardener's son, he contrived to acquire considerable learning, married early, and became a schoolmaster, first at Ramsgill, and in 1734 at Knaresborough, where he became intimate with one Daniel Clark, a shoemaker. The sudden disappearance of the latter in 1745, at a time when he happened to be in possession of valuable goods, threw suspicion on Aram, not as Clark's murderer, but as his confederate in swindling. His garden was searched, and in it was found a portion of the missing property. Aram was arrested and tried, but acquitted for want of evidence. He now left his wife at Knaresborough, and acted as a schoolmaster at various places in England, acquiring, in spite of his nomadic mode of life, a knowledge of botany, heraldry, Chaldee, Arabic, Welsh, and Irish, and amassing considerable materials for a Comparative Lexicon. His secret was betrayed by a confederate, who excited suspicion by the loudness of his protestations that a skeleton found near Knaresborough was not Clark's. The accomplice was at last driven to confess where the murdered man had been buried; the bones were exhumed and identified, and Aram was suddenly dragged from his ushership at Lynn in Norfolk. He was tried at York, 3d August 1759, and hanged on the 6th. At the trial he conducted his own defence, attacking with great acumen, plausibility, and curious erudition, the doctrine of circumstantial evidence. After his condemnation he confessed his guilt, wrote a defence of suicide, but failed in an attempt to illustrate his essay. A factitious interest attaches to his story from Lord Lytton's romance and Hood's ballad. See E. R. Watson's *Eugene Aram* (1913).

Aranda, PEDRO DE BOLEA, COUNT OF (1718–99), a Spanish statesman who procured the expulsion of the Jesuits from Spain.

Arany, JANOS (1817–82), next to Petöfi the most distinguished of modern Hungarian poets, was born, a peasant, at Nagy-Szalonta.

Ara'tus OF SICYON (*c.* 271–213 B.C.), a Greek statesman who liberated Sicyon from its tyrant in 251, and whose great object was to unite the Greek states, and so form an independent nation.

Aratus OF SOLI (in Cilicia) wrote about 270 B.C. two astronomical poems, from one of which St Paul quoted when preaching at Athens.

Arber, EDWARD (1836–1912), born in London, English professor at Birmingham (1881–94), issued a series of 'English Reprints' (1868–80), &c.

Arblay, Madame d'. See D'ARBLAY.

Arbuthnot, ALEXANDER (1538–83), a Scottish poet and Presbyterian minister, principal from 1569 of King's College, Aberdeen.

Arbuthnot, or ARBUTHNOTT, JOHN, physician and wit, the much-loved friend of Swift and Pope, was born at Arbuthnott, Kincardineshire, 29th April 1667. His father was the (Episcopal) parish minister, who was ejected after the Revolution. One of John's brothers fought under Dundee at Killiecrankie, and another in Mar's

rebellion; John was, according to Chesterfield, 'a Jacobite by prejudice, a republican by reflection and reasoning.' He studied at Aberdeen and University College, Oxford, but took his M.D. degree at St Andrews (1696). Settling in London, where before this he had taught mathematics, in 1697 he attracted notice by his *Examination of Dr Woodward's Account of the Deluge*. Accident called him into attendance on Prince George of Denmark; in 1705 he was appointed physician to the queen, and her death in 1714 was a severe blow to his prosperity. In 1715, along with Pope, he assisted Gay in *Three Hours after Marriage*, a farce that yet proved an absolute fiasco. He pronounced the Harveian oration in 1727, and died 27th February 1735. Utterly careless of literary fame, Arbuthnot was the chief, if not sole author of the brilliant *Memoirs of Martinus Scriblerus*, first published in Pope's works (1741); and his too was the celebrated *History of John Bull* (1712). See his *Life and Works*, by G. A. Aitken (1892).

Arc. See JOAN OF ARC.

Arcadius (377–408 A.D.), first emperor of the East alone, was born in Spain, and after the death of his father, the Emperor Theodosius, in 395 A.D., received the eastern half of the Roman empire, the western falling to Honorius. Arcadius lived in oriental state and splendour, and his dominion extended from the Adriatic to the Tigris, and from Scythia to Ethiopia; but the real rulers over this vast empire were the Gaul Rufinus, the eunuch Eutropius, and the Empress Eudoxia, who exiled Chrysostom in 404.

Arce'silas, or ARCESILA'US (316–241 B.C.), a Greek philosopher, founder of the New Academy.—Also the name of four kings of Cyrene who reigned between 600 and 450 B.C.

Arch, JOSEPH (1826–1919), was born at Barford, Warwickshire, and whilst still a farm-labourer became a Primitive Methodist preacher. In 1872 he founded the National Agricultural Labourers' Union, and later was M.P. for North-west Norfolk. See his *Autobiography* (1898).

Archela'us, (1) a philosopher of the Ionic school who flourished about 450 B.C. He was the first to maintain the spherical form of the earth.—(2) King of Macedonia from 413 to 399 B.C.—(3) A general sent by Mithridates the Great to Greece to oppose the Romans in 87 B.C. He was defeated by Sulla at Chæronea and at Orchomenos in 86. Unjustly suspected of treason, Archelaus went over to the Romans at the outbreak of the second war in 83.—(4) The son of the preceding, married Berenice, daughter of King Ptolemy Auletes, in 56 B.C., and ruled over Egypt for six months during Ptolemy's banishment.—(5) Ethnarch of Judæa, son of Herod the Great, succeeded his father in 1 A.D., and maintained his position against an insurrection raised by the Pharisees. His heirship being disputed by his brother Antipas, Archelaus went to Rome, where his authority was confirmed by Augustus, who made him Ethnarch of Judæa, Samaria, and Idumæa, while his brothers, Antipas and Philip, were made tetrarchs over the other half of Herod's dominions. After a nine years' reign, he was deposed by Augustus for his tyranny, and banished to Vienne, in Gaul, where he died. [*Ar-ke-lay'us.*]

Archenholz, JOHANN WILHELM VON (1745–1812), a German historian who passed ten years in England (1766–79). [*Ar'ken-holts.*]

Archer, FREDERICK J., jockey, was born at Cheltenham, 11th January 1857; rode his first race in 1870; in all had 2746 mounts, winning the Derby five times, the Oaks four, the St Leger six, the Two Thousand Guineas five, &c.; and shot himself, whilst temporarily insane, at his house in Newmarket, 8th November 1886.

Archer, WILLIAM (1856–1924), dramatic critic, dramatist, and apostle of Ibsen, born at Perth, went up from Edinburgh to London in 1878.

Archil'ochus OF PAROS flourished about 714–676 B.C., and is regarded as the first of the Greek lyric poets, by the ancients being ranked with Homer, Pindar, and Sophocles. Even Plato calls him 'the very wise.' The best editions of his fragments are those of Schneidewin and Bergk.

Archime'des (*c.* 287–212 B.C.), the most celebrated of ancient mathematicians, was born at Syracuse, and perished in the capture of that city by the Romans. He alone of the ancients contributed anything of real value to the theory of mechanics and to hydrostatics, first proving that a body plunged in a fluid loses as much of its weight as is equal to the weight of an equal volume of the fluid. Among the numerous inventions ascribed to him are the endless screw, and the Archimedes screw or spiral pump for raising water. His works, in Doric Greek, were edited by Torelli (1792), Heiberg (1880–81), and Sir T. L. Heath (1897–1912), who wrote a Life of him (1920).

Archytas OF TARENTUM, general, mathematician, and Pythagorean philosopher, flourished about 400 B.C., and, according to Horace, was drowned in the Adriatic. [*Ar-kī'tas.*]

Arculfus. See ADAMNAN.

Arditi, LUIGI (1822–1903), composer, born near Turin, studied music at Milan. Famous first as a violinist, he conducted the Italian opera at New York (1852–56), and was musical director at Her Majesty's Theatre, London (1857–78). His operas, *I Briganti* (1841) and *La Spia* (1856), are less known than some of his songs, violin duets, and waltzes such as *Il Bacio*. See his *Reminiscences* (1896). [*Ar-dee'tee.*]

Ardmillan, JAMES CRAUFURD, LORD (1805–76), Scots judge, known through the Yelverton case.

Arends, LEOPOLD (1817–82), founder in 1860 of a system of 'rational stenography,' which came into considerable use in Germany and other countries on the continent, was born near Vilna and died in Berlin. Arends also wrote dramas and books on natural history and ancient Hebrew music.

Arensky, ANTON STEPANOVICH (1861–1906), Russian composer, born at Novgorod, from 1895 conducted the court choir at St Petersburg.

Aretæus (*fl.* 100 A.D.), a Greek physician of Cappadocia, considered to rank next to Hippocrates. The first four books of his great work, preserved nearly complete, treat of the causes and symptoms of diseases; the other four, of the cure. There is an edition by Adams (1856), and an English translation (1837).

Areti'no, PIETRO, poet, was born at Arezzo, Tuscany, 20th April 1492, the natural son of a nobleman named Luigi Bacci. Banished from his native town, he went to Perugia, where he wrought as a bookbinder, and afterwards wandered through Italy in the service of various noblemen. At Rome he distinguished himself by his wit, impudence, and talents, and secured even the papal patronage, which, however, he subsequently lost by writing his sixteen shameless *Sonetti Lussuriosi*. He now went to the Medicean court, where John de' Medici grew fond of him, and procured him an opportunity of ingra-

tiating himself with Francis I. at Milan in 1524. A few years later he settled at Venice, there also acquiring powerful friends. The Bishop of Vicenza not only soothed the irritation of the pope, but recommended Aretino to the Emperor Charles V. The latter, as well as Francis, pensioned the fortunate wit, besides enriching him with splendid presents. It is said that while laughing heartily at a droll adventure of one of his sisters, he fell from a stool, and was killed on the spot (1557). His poetical works include five witty comedies and a tragedy of some merit. See Lives by Chasles (Paris, 1873), Sinigaglia (Naples, 1882), Samosch (Berl. 1881), Lucio (Turin, 1888), Schultheiss (Hamb. 1890), Hutton (1922).

Aretino. See BRUNI and SPINELLO.

Arfe, JUAN DE (1535–*c.* 1603), a Spanish carver.

Argand, AIMÉ (1755–1803), physician and chemist, inventor of the *Argand lamp*, was born at Geneva, and lived for a time in England.

Argelander, FRIEDRICH WILHELM AUGUST (1799–1875), a German astronomer, was born at Memel and died at Bonn. [*Ar-geh-lan'der.*]

Argenso'la, LUPERCIO and BARTOLOMEO DE, poets, styled the 'Spanish Horaces,' were born in 1564 and 1565, and died in 1613 and 1631.

Argenson. See D'ARGENSON.

Argüelles, AGUSTÍN (1776–1844), a Spanish reforming statesman. [*Ar-goo-el'yes.*]

Argyll', ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL, MARQUIS OF, was the descendant of Sir Colin Campbell of Lochow or Loch Awe, who was knighted in 1286, and who through his prowess bequeathed to the chiefs of his line the Gaelic title of Mac Cailean Mhor or Mac Callum More ('great Colin's son'). Sir Duncan Campbell of Lochow was raised to the peerage as Lord Campbell in 1445; and Colin, his son, was created Earl of Argyll in 1457. The second earl fell at Flodden (1513); the fourth, who died in 1558, was the first of the Scottish nobility to embrace the Reformation; and the fifth (1530–73) figured prominently in Mary's reign, first as a Lord of the Congregation, and next as an adherent of the queen. Archibald was born in 1598, and in 1619, his father having turned Catholic and quitted Scotland, became the sole potentate of all the broad lands of his line. He succeeded as eighth earl in 1638. In the General Assembly at Glasgow (1638) he openly took the side of the Covenanters, and next year he joined Leslie's encampment on Duns Law. In 1640 he marched with 4000 men through Badenoch, Athole, Mar, and Angus, enforcing subjection to the Scottish Parliament. Charles, on his visit to Scotland in 1641, created him marquis. In 1644 he dispersed the royalist forces under Huntly; but Montrose in 1645 annihilated his army at Inverlochy. He was strongly opposed to the king's execution; and in 1651 he crowned Charles II. at Scone. After the defeat of Worcester he defended himself for nearly a twelvemonth in his castle of Inveraray against Cromwell's troops; but in 1652 he gave in his submission to the Protector. On the Restoration he repaired to Whitehall, encouraged by a letter from his son; but he was at once committed to the Tower. Thence taken by sea to Leith, on 27th May 1661 he was beheaded with the 'maiden' at the cross of Edinburgh. A gorgeous monument was erected to him in 1895 in St Giles' Cathedral. See Life by Rev. J. Willcock (1902). —His son, ARCHIBALD, 9th Earl of Argyll, exhibited great bravery at Dunbar, where he commanded a regiment on the royalist side. After Worcester he continued, like his father, in arms, and made himself so obnoxious to Cromwell that he was specially excepted from the act of grace in 1654. Acting under Charles's orders, he submitted next year to the Protectorate, but from 1657 to 1660 was a prisoner. On the Restoration he was received into high favour (as a balance to his father's execution), and participated in some of the iniquitous acts of the Scottish legislature. Thus, in 1681, he voted in council against Donald Cargill; yet, the same year, would only sign the new test with a reservation, which led to his trial for 'leasing-making,' and his condemnation to death. His step-daughter helped him to escape from Edinburgh Castle to Holland. Landing in Argyllshire, in May 1685, with an armed force, to co-operate in Monmouth's rebellion, he was, after a series of misfortunes, taken prisoner, and beheaded at Edinburgh, on his former sentence, 30th June 1685.—His son, ARCHIBALD (d. 1703), an active promoter of the Revolution, was created Duke of Argyll in 1701.—His son, JOHN, 2d Duke of Argyll, was born in 1678. Destined, says Pope, 'to shake alike the senate and the field,' he as royal commissioner in 1705 had a principal share in bringing about the Act of Union; whilst as a soldier, from 1694 he distinguished himself under Marlborough at Ramillies, Oudenarde, and Malplaquet. Previous to 1710 he had been a keen Whig; now he became a declaimer against Marlborough. For reward he was appointed by the Tories generalissimo in Spain; but shortly after he again turned Whig. His tortuous career up to the '15 seriously detracts from his services then, which in 1718 gained him the English title of Duke of Greenwich. In 1721 he again played into the hands of the Tories, for the purpose of securing the entire patronage of Scotland. In 1737 he rose into immense popularity in Scotland by his spirited defence of Edinburgh before parliament in regard to the Porteous mob. He died 3d September 1743.—GEORGE JOHN DOUGLAS CAMPBELL, 8th Duke of Argyll, in 1892 made a duke of the United Kingdom, was born at Ardincaple Castle, near Helensburgh, on 30th April 1823, and succeeded his father in 1847. At the age of nineteen he wrote *A Letter to the Peers from a Peer's Son*, on the struggle which ended in the Disruption; and seven years later appeared his *Presbytery Examined*. He was Lord Privy Seal (1853–55; 1859–66) and Postmaster-general (1855–58) under Lord Palmerston. Under Mr Gladstone he was Secretary of State for India (1868–74) and Lord Privy Seal (1880–81). He resigned, disapproving of the Irish Land Bill, as later of Home Rule. His works include, besides papers on zoology, geology, &c., *The Reign of Law* (1866), *Primeval Man* (1869), *Antiquities of Iona* (1870), *The Eastern Question* (1879), *Scotland as it Was and as it Is* (1887), *The Unseen Foundations of Society* (1893), and *The Burden of Belief* (poems, 1896). In 1895 he married his third duchess (who edited his *Autobiography*, 1906), and he died 24th April 1900.—He was succeeded by his eldest son, JOHN DOUGLAS SUTHERLAND CAMPBELL (1845–1914), who in 1871 married Princess Louise (1848–1939), was Governor-general of Canada 1878–83, Unionist M.P. for South Manchester 1895–1900, and wrote verse, an opera libretto (*Diarmid*), on Canada, a life of his mother-in-law, Queen Victoria, &c.

Argyropu'los, JOANNES (1416–*c.* 1486), one of the earliest teachers of Greek learning in the West, was born at Constantinople and died in Rome.—PERIKLES ARGYROPULOS (1809–60), a Greek publicist, born at Constantinople, became

professor of Jurisprudence at Athens in 1837, and in 1854–55 was foreign minister.

A'rias Monta'nus, Benedictus (1527–98), a Spanish Catholic divine and orientalist.

Ariosto, Ludovico, one of the greatest of Italian poets, was born at Reggio nell' Emilia, September 8, 1474. He was bred to the law, but abandoned it for poetry. However, in 1500 he was compelled by his father's death to exert himself for the support of a large family. In 1503 he was introduced to the court at Ferrara of the Cardinal Ippolito d'Este, who employed him in many negotiations, but was extremely niggardly in his rewards. Here, in the space of ten years, Ariosto produced his great poem, *Orlando Furioso* (1516), the Roland epic that forms a continuation of Boiardo's *Orlando Innamorato*. When the cardinal left Italy (1518), the duke, his brother, invited the poet to his service, and acted to him with comparative liberality. In 1522 he was commissioned to suppress an insurrection in the wild mountain-district of Garfagnana, an arduous task which he successfully accomplished; and after remaining three years governor of the province, he returned to Ferrara. It was now that he composed his comedies, and gave the finishing touch to his *Orlando*. At length, in 1532, that poem made its appearance in a third edition, enlarged to its present dimensions. Ariosto died 6th July 1533, and was buried in the church of San Benedetto, at Ferrara, where a magnificent monument marks his resting-place. He is described in the Latin verses of his brother Gabrielle as a man of noble personal appearance and amiable character. Besides his great work, Ariosto wrote comedies, satires, sonnets, and a number of Latin poems. Of these the sonnets alone show the genius of the poet. His Latin poems are mediocre indeed, and his comedies, besides lacking interest, are disfigured by licentious passages. Of the *Orlando* there are many English translations: by Harrington (1607 and 1634), Croker (1755), Huggins (1757), Hoole (1783), and Stewart Rose (1823). In the last only is there to be found a fair representation of the feeling and spirit of the original. One of Ariosto's comedies had been rendered into English by Gascoigne as early as 1566. See books by J. Shield Nicholson (1914), Edwards (1924), Catalano (Geneva, 1931), E. G. Gardner's *King of Court Poets* (1906), and Ferrazzi's *Bibliografia Ariostesca* (1881) for a long list of editions and lives of Ariosto.

Ariovis'tus, a German chief, defeated by Cæsar near Vesontium (Besançon), 58 B.C.

Aristarchus of Samos, an Alexandrian astronomer who flourished 280–264 B.C., and who seems to have anticipated Copernicus, maintaining that the earth moves round the sun.—Aristarchus of Samothrace, an Alexandrian grammarian and critic who lived *c.* 215–143 B.C.

Aristi'des, surnamed 'the Just,' at the battle of Marathon (490 B.C.) was appointed one of the ten leaders, but induced his companions to make Miltiades commander-in-chief. Next year he was chief archon, and secured the general respect of the citizens; but about 483 the jealousy of Themistocles procured his banishment. Three years later came Xerxes' invasion, when, on the eve of Salamis, Aristides, hearing that the Greek fleet was hemmed in by that of the Persians, made his way from Ægina to offer his aid to Themistocles. He did good service in that great sea-fight; and, as Athenian general, he divided with Pausanias the glory of Platæa (479). In 477 B.C. he introduced a sweeping change into the constitution, by which all citizens, without distinction of rank, were admitted to the archonship. Through him, too, about the same time, Athens, not Sparta, became the ruling state of a maritime confederacy. He was an old man when he died (most likely in 468), and so poor, it is said, that he had to be buried at the public cost. See Vom Berg, *Das Leben des Aristides* (Gött. 1871).

Aristides, a first-century Christian apologist, whose work, mentioned by Eusebius and Jerome, was discovered in the later 19th century. A fragment from the Armenian was first published; in 1889 Rendel Harris discovered a Syriac version in the convent of St Catherine on Mount Sinai; and from it J. A. Robinson recognised that the Greek speech in the mediæval legend of Barlaam and Josaphat is, in a curtailed form, the original Greek of the Apology. See the edition by Rendel Harris (2d ed. 1893), and a work by Mrs Harris (1892).

Aristip'pus, founder of the Cyrenaic or Hedonistic philosophy, was a native of Cyrene in Africa. He became a pupil of Socrates at Athens, and remained with him almost up to the master's death, 399 B.C. He himself taught philosophy both at Athens and Ægina, and was the first of the pupils of Socrates to take money for his instruction. Much of his life was passed in Syracuse, at the court of Dionysius the tyrant, where he acquired the reputation of a philosophic voluptuary. He lived some time at Corinth, in intimacy with the famous Laïs, but towards the close of his life he is supposed to have retired to Cyrene. He taught his doctrines to his daughter Arete, by whom they were communicated to her son Aristippus the Younger.

Aristobu'lus, an Alexandrian Jew and Peripatetic philosopher, who lived about 170 B.C., was considered by the early fathers as the founder of the Jewish philosophy in Alexandria.

Aristogei'ton. See Harmodius.

Aristoph'anes, the greatest of Attic, if not of all, comedians, was born about 448 B.C. Of his personal history we have nothing recorded, except that he had three sons—Philippos, Araros, and Nikostratos—all comic poets. He is said to have written fifty-four plays, but eleven only are extant, which may be ranged under the categories of political, philosophical, social, and literary; and again under three periods, ending respectively 425, 406, and 388 B.C., about which last date he died. To the first period belong the *Acharnians*, *Knights*, *Clouds*, and *Wasps*, the poet's four masterpieces, named from their respective choruses, and the *Peace*, in all of which full rein is given to political satire; to the second, the *Birds*, *Lysistrata*, *Thesmophoriazusæ*, and *Frogs*, in which we find less political rancour, and more reticence and caution; to the third, the *Ecclesiazusæ* and *Plutus*, comedies of a tamer type, known as that of the middle comedy, in which political allusions and the distinctive characteristic of the old comedy, the *parabasis*, disappear. The first printed edition, the Aldine (Venice, 1498), contains nine plays; Junta (1515) added two. Other editions are those of Bergler (1760), Brunck (1783), Invernizzi-Beck (1794), with a collation of the Ravenna or oldest MS., Bekker (1829), Dindorf (*Poetæ Scenici*, 5th ed. 1869), Bergk (1857), Meineke (1860), Blaydes (1886), Coulon (Paris, 1923 *et seq.*). See translations of some of the plays by Mitchell (1822), J. H. Frere, Walsh (1837), B. H. Kennedy (1874), Tyrrell (1883), Rogers (1852–1916), and a study by Gilbert Murray (1933).

Ar'istotle was born at Stagira, a Greek colony on the peninsula of Chalcidice, in 384 B.C., the son

of the friend and physician of Amyntas II., king of Macedon, father of Philip, and grandfather of Alexander the Great. In his eighteenth year he left Stagira for Athens, and, three years later, became Plato's pupil. During his twenty years' sojourn in Athens he established a school of rhetoric—then, as including incidentally a little law and politics, the recognised preparation for public life. On the death of Plato (347), Aristotle left Athens—either because he was chagrined that Plato had not appointed him his successor as head of the 'Academy' or Platonic school of philosophy, or because Athens and Philip of Macedon were now at feud. He stayed three years with an old pupil, now despot of Lesbos, at Atarneus in Asia Minor, and married his daughter; and after his friend had been assassinated, retired to Mitylene. In 342 he was invited by Philip to Macedon, to educate his son Alexander, who for at least three years was his pupil. The two parted finally when Alexander set forth on his expedition into Asia (334 B.C.), and Aristotle, coming to Athens, opened a school called the 'Lyceum,' from its proximity to the temple of Apollo Lyceius. His followers were called the *Peripatetics*, either from his practice of walking up and down in the garden during his lectures, or because the place was known as 'The Walk' (*Peripatos*). After the death of Alexander the anti-Macedonian party at Athens accused Aristotle of impiety. With the fate of Socrates before his eyes, he made a timely escape (322 B.C.) to Chalcis in Eubœa, where, in the autumn of the same year, he died, aged 62, of his old malady, indigestion.

Of the numerous writings which have come down to us under the name of Aristotle, some are undoubtedly not his; some may be the products of his school. Even of his most famous and undisputed works the structure is so irregular, and the style so unequal, that it has been with great probability supposed that they are to a large extent notes and rough jottings edited by disciples. In the middle ages Aristotle's philosophy became known to the learned in the West, at first mainly through Arabian translations, which in their turn were translated into Latin. At the time when what was supposed to be the Aristotelian system was (especially through the influence of Thomas Aquinas) dominant in western Europe, Aristotle's works were hardly known to any one in the original.

It is often but erroneously said that 'Plato was an idealist, Aristotle an empiricist;' the difference is great in appearance mainly. Sir Alexander Grant truly declared that 'Aristotle *codified* Plato.' Plato was a poet, and is always an artist, as well as a thinker, in his Dialogues. Aristotle, with the education of a physician, has the mental habits and tendencies of the man of science predominant; and while lacking Plato's inspiration and enthusiasm, has a wider, in fact, an all-embracing range of interests, and cares more for actual facts for their own sake. He appears to have projected what may be called an Encyclopædia of Philosophy, though the scheme is only imperfectly carried out in his works. *Organon* was the name given to the treatises on logic, of which the most notable were that on the *Categories* (on substance, quality, quantity); *Prior Analytics* (syllogistic moods and figures); and *Posterior Analytics* (the theory of knowledge and of scientific method). The *Rhetoric* deals with the art of persuasion; the *Topics*, with dialectical argument and reasoning from probabilities. The name *Metaphysics* (i.e. 'after the Physics') was given to Aristotle's discussions on 'first philosophy,' because they were placed by his editors *after* his books about nature; they treat of the relations of matter and form, the actual and potential, the four causes, &c. The *Physics* have to do mainly with the metaphysical aspects of movement. The book *On the Soul* is as much a biological as a psychological treatise. The *Ethics* and *Politics* have in both mediæval and modern times exercised an enormous influence. Aristotle is said to have made a collection of 158 'Constitutions,' as a preparation for writing his *Politics*: of these the most important was the *Constitution of Athens*, first published in a complete form in 1891 from a British Museum papyrus from the Fayum. The *Œconomics* are not considered to be by Aristotle. The *Poetics* contains little more than a discussion of tragedy; but few books on literary criticism have had more influence.

The great edition of Aristotle is still that of Bekker (1831-40). In Germany a succession of Aristotelian scholars—Bonitz, Schwegler, Trendelenburg, Torstrik, Waitz, and Susemihl (the text of the *Politics* by the latter and Sticks, 1895, is admirable)—have edited and expounded his writings. There is a complete English translation edited by Smith and Ross (11 vols. 1909-31), and translations of the *Nicomachean Ethics* (Peters and Welldon), *Politics* (Jowett and Welldon), *Rhetoric* (Welldon), *Poetics* (Twining, Wharton), *De Anima* (Wallace), *Post. Analytics* (Poste), *Parts of Animals* (Ogle), and *Constitution* (Dymes, Kenyon, Poste). See Grote's *Aristotle* (3d ed. 1884), works by Lewes (1864), Wallace (1875), Grant (1877), Butcher (1895), Zeller (trans. 1897), Taylor (1906, 1919), Ross (1930), Mure (1932), and Stocks's *Lectures in the Lyceum* (1897).

Aristox'enus OF TARENTUM, a Greek writer upon music, flourished about 350 B.C.

A'rius (Gr. *Areios*), the founder of Arianism, was born in Libya about 260 A.D., was trained in Antioch, and became a presbyter in Alexandria. Here about 313 he maintained, against his bishop, that the Son was not co-equal or co-eternal with the Father, but only the first and highest of all finite beings, created out of nothing by an act of God's free-will. He secured the adherence of clergy and laity in Egypt, Syria, and Asia Minor, but was deposed and excommunicated in 321 by a synod of bishops at Alexandria. Eusebius, Bishop of Nicomedia, absolved him, and in 323 convened another synod in Bithynia, which pronounced in his favour. At Nicomedia, Arius wrote a theological work in verse and prose, called *Thaleia*, some fragments of which remain. The controversy became fierce, and to settle it the Emperor Constantine convoked the memorable Council of Nicæa, or Nice, in Bithynia, 325. Three hundred and eighteen bishops, especially from the East, were present, besides priests, deacons, and acolytes. Arius boldly expounded and defended his opinions. It was principally by the reasoning of Athanasius (q.v.) that the Council was persuaded to define the absolute unity of the divine essence, and the absolute equality of the three persons. All the bishops subscribed it except two, who were banished, along with Arius, to Illyricum. Arius was recalled in 328, but Athanasius refused to readmit him to church communion, and the controversy went on all over the East. In 336 Arius went to Constantinople, and the Emperor commanded the bishop to admit him to the sacrament. But a day or two before the Sunday appointed for the purpose, he died suddenly—poisoned by

the orthodox, said his friends; by the direct judgment of God, according to his enemies.

After his death the strife spread more widely abroad: the Homoousian doctrine (identity of essence in Father and Son) and the Homoiousian (similarity of essence) seemed alternately to prevail; and synods and counter-synods were held. The West was mainly orthodox, the East largely Arian or semi-Arian. There was a good deal of persecution on both sides; but Julian the Apostate (361–3) and his successors extended full toleration to both parties. Arianism at last was virtually suppressed in the Roman empire under Theodosius in the East (379–95), and Valentinianus II. in the West. Among the Germanic nations, however, it continued to spread through missionary efforts, the Lombards being the last to come round (in 662). Milton held Arian or semi-Arian views. The Arian controversy was revived in England by Dr Samuel Clarke (1675–1729), and Whiston (1667–1752); but Arianism was superseded by Unitarianism. See Gwatkin, *Studies in Arianism* (1882) and *The Arian Controversy* (1889).

Ark'wright, Sir Richard, cotton-spinning inventor, was born at Preston in Lancashire, December 23, 1732. Of humble origin, the youngest of thirteen children, he settled about 1750 as a barber in Bolton, and became also a dealer in hair, a secret process of his own for dyeing hair increasing the profits of his trade. About 1767, assisted by a Warrington clockmaker named Kay, he seems to have given himself wholly up to inventions in cotton-spinning. Next year he removed to Preston, where he set up his celebrated *spinning-frame*—the first machine that could produce cotton-thread of sufficient tenuity and strength to be used as warp. The same year, to escape the popular rage against machinery, he removed to Nottingham, and set up his first mill, driven by horses; in 1771, entering into partnership with Jedidiah Strutt of Derby, the celebrated improver of the *stocking-frame*, he set up a larger factory, with water-power, at Cromford, Derbyshire. In 1775 he took out a fresh patent for various additional improvements in machinery. His success stimulated rivals to invade his patent; and to such an extent did other cotton-spinners use his designs that he was obliged, in 1781, to prosecute nine different manufacturers—the outcome, however, that in 1785 his letters patent were cancelled. Popular animosity was also excited against him on the ground that his inventions diminished the demand for labour; and in 1779 his large mill near Chorley was destroyed by a mob in the presence of a military and police force. In 1786 he was knighted, in 1787 became high-sheriff of Derbyshire, in 1790 introduced the steam-engine into his works at Nottingham. He died 3d August 1792.

Arlen, Michael (born 1895), English novelist, of Armenian birth, made his reputation with *Piracy* (1922), *The Green Hat* (1924), and his short story collections *The Romantic Lady* and *These Charming People.*

Arlington, Henry Bennet, Earl of, was born at Arlington, Middlesex, in 1618, and from Westminster School proceeded to Christ Church, Oxford. During the Civil War, at Andover he got a life-long scar on the nose; afterwards at Madrid, as Charles's agent, he acquired an equally lasting pomposity. The Restoration brought him back to England. Created Lord Arlington in 1663, and Earl of Arlington in 1672, he was not the most scrupulous member of the unscrupulous Cabal. In 1674 he was impeached as a promoter of popery, a self-aggrandiser, and a betrayer of trust—in brief, as the 'conduit-pipe' of Charles's evil policy. The impeachment fell through; but Arlington found it desirable to exchange the office of secretary of state for that of lord chamberlain, and finally he retired to his Suffolk seat, and died, 28th July 1685. See study by Barbour (1914).

Armfelt, Gustaf Mauritz (1757–1814), a favourite of the Swedish king, Gustavus III., after whose death in 1792 he underwent great vicissitude, until in 1811 he entered the service of Russia. See his Autobiography (Stock. 1830), and a Life by Tegner (3 vols. Stock. 1883–87).

Arminius (18 B.C.–19 A.D.), a famous chief of the German Cherusci, who in 9 A.D., in a three days' battle in the 'Teutoburg Forest,' probably near Detmold, annihilated the whole Roman army. 'Varus, Varus, give me back my legions!' was the cry of the Emperor Augustus, now old and weak, on hearing the fatal news. The Germans, who had only their own liberation in view, prosecuted their victory no further; but when Germanicus (q.v.) assumed the command on the Lower Rhine he resolved to crush the barbarians. In two successive campaigns (15–16 A.D.) he reduced Arminius to great straits; but in 17 A.D. he was recalled to Rome by the Emperor Tiberius. No sooner, however, was the foreign enemy expelled than internal feuds broke out, in the course of which Arminius was slain by his own kinsmen. See Bandel, and German works by Böttger (1874) and Kemmer (1893).

Arminius (i.e. Harmensen), Jacobus, theologian, was born in 1560, at Oudewater, in South Holland, and studied at Utrecht, Leyden, Geneva, and Basel. In 1586 he visited Italy, and on his return to Amsterdam (1588) was ordained a minister. Selected to defend Beza's doctrine of predestination, he soon came to adopt the opinions he had been commissioned to confute. Yet in 1603 he was made professor of Theology in the university of Leyden. In 1604 his colleague Gomar (q.v.) attacked his doctrines, and from that hour to the end of his life Arminius was engaged in a series of bitter controversies. Arminius asserted that God bestows forgiveness and eternal life on all who repent of their sins and believe in Christ; he wills that all men should attain salvation, and only because he has from eternity foreseen the belief or unbelief of individuals, has he from eternity determined the fate of each—thus rejecting the high Calvinistic doctrine of absolute predestination or election. In 1608 Arminius himself besought the States of Holland to convoke a synod to settle the controversy; but, worn out with care and disease, he died on 19th October 1609, before it was held. Arminius was less Arminian than his followers, who in 1610 presented to the States of Holland a Remonstrance—the famous 'Five Articles.' The strife between Gomarists or Calvinists and Remonstrants or Arminians went on furiously, and became a kind of civil war; Maurice of Orange treating the Arminians as republicans and enemies. Barneveldt (q.v.) died on the scaffold, Grotius (q.v.) escaped from life-long imprisonment. Ultimately (1618–19) the Synod of Dort condemned Arminianism, which, however, not merely survived at home, but told directly on foreign Protestantism. Thus in England Laudians and Latitudinarians were alike Arminian in tendency; Wesleyans, and many Baptists and Congregationalists, are distinctly anti-Calvinist. J. Nichols translated two vols. of Arminius' works (1825–28); and Guthrie translated Brandt's Life of him (1854).

Armitage, Edward (1817–96), historical painter, was born in London, and elected an A.R.A. in 1867, an R.A. in 1872, in 1875 being appointed lecturer on painting. He died at Tunbridge Wells.

Armstead, Henry Hugh, sculptor, was born in London, 18th June 1828, and elected an A.R.A. in 1875, an R.A. in 1879. He died 4th Dec. 1905.

Armstrong, Archy, court-jester to James I. and Charles I., withdrew in 1641 to Arthuret in Cumberland, and died at a great age in 1672.

Armstrong, John, physician and poet, was born about 1709 in Castleton manse, Liddesdale, Roxburghshire. He took the Edinburgh M.D. in 1732, and soon after commenced practice in London. In 1736 he published a nauseous poem, *The Œconomy of Love;* in 1744 his principal work, *The Art of Preserving Health*, a didactic poem in four books. In 1746 he was appointed physician to the London Soldiers' Hospital, in 1760 physician to the forces in Germany, whence he returned on half-pay in 1763, to resume practice. With Fuseli, the painter, he made a continental tour (1771); and he died in London from a fall, 7th September 1779. The friend of Thomson, Mallet, Wilkes, &c., Armstrong seems to have been a reserved, indolent, and splenetic man, 'who quite detested talk;' kind-hearted withal, and frugal.

Armstrong, John, physician, was born 8th May 1784, at Ayres Quay, near Bishop-Wearmouth, where his father was superintendent of glass-works. He graduated M.D. of Edinburgh (1807), commenced practice at Bishop-Wearmouth, in 1811 was chosen physician to Sunderland Infirmary, and, having greatly extended his reputation by a work on *Typhus* (1816), in 1818 removed to London, where from 1819 to 1824 he was physician to the Fever Hospital. He died of consumption, 12th December 1829. See his Life by Dr Boott (2 vols. 1833).—His son, John Armstrong (1813–56), in 1853 became Bishop of Grahamstown.

Armstrong, Johnnie, of Gilnockie, near Langholm, a Border freebooter, hanged, with thirty-six followers, by James V. at Caerlanrig, in 1529.

Armstrong, Sir Walter (1850–1918), writer of works on Velázquez, Gainsborough, Reynolds, Raeburn, Laurence, &c., was director of the National Gallery of Ireland, 1892–1914.

Armstrong, William, or 'Kinmont Willie,' a Dumfriesshire moss-trooper, rescued in 1596 by Scott of Buccleuch from Carlisle Castle.

Armstrong, William George, Lord Armstrong, inventor, born 26th Nov. 1810 at Newcastle, was articled to a solicitor, and became a partner; but in 1840 he produced a much improved hydraulic engine, in 1842 an apparatus for producing electricity from steam, and in 1845 the hydraulic crane. He was elected an F.R.S. in 1846; and shortly afterwards commenced the Elswick Engine-works, Newcastle. This large establishment at first chiefly produced hydraulic cranes, engines, accumulators, and bridges, but was soon to be famous for its ordnance, and especially the Armstrong gun, whose barrel is built up of successive coils of wrought-iron. From 1882 shipbuilding was included. In 1887 Armstrong was created a baron. He wrote on *Electric Movement* (1897), and died 27th December 1900.

Arnaboldi, Alessandro (1827–98), Italian lyric poet, was born at Milan.

Arnal, Étienne (1794–1872), French comic actor, held the boards for nearly half a century.

Arnason, Jón (1819–88) 'the Grimm of Iceland,' was national librarian, and made a great collection of Icelandic legends (trans. 1864–66).

Arnaud, St. See St Arnaud.

Arnaud, Arsène. See Claretie.

Arnaud, Henri (1641–1721), pastor and military leader of the Waldenses, wrote in exile at Schönberg his famous *Histoire de la Rentrée des Vaudois dans leurs Vallées* (1710).

Arnauld, Antoine (1560–1619), the greatest advocate of his time in France, won a wide celebrity by his zealous defence of the university of Paris against the Jesuits in 1594.—His eldest son, Robert Arnauld d'Andilly (1588–1674), quitted the bustle of the world for the seclusion of Port-Royal des Champs, and published graceful translations of Josephus, Augustine, St Teresa, and others.—The advocate's twentieth (and youngest) son, Antoine (1612–94), 'the great Arnauld,' studied at the Sorbonne, became doctor and priest, and, living mostly in seclusion, became famous for his brilliant controversial writings, mainly against the Jesuits and in defence of the Jansenists. He became the religious director of the nuns of Port-Royal des Champs, the convent of which his sister was abbess. Here he and his friends, Pascal (q.v.), Nicole, and other 'Port-Royalists' living near him, produced many books, including treatises on grammar, geometry, and logic. He also wrote in defence of transubstantiation and against Calvinism. Under Jesuit influence, the king issued an order for his arrest. Arnauld hid himself for some time, but finally withdrew to Brussels, where he died. His works were published in 45 vols. (1775–83).—His sister, Marie-Angélique (1591–1661), was made abbess of Port-Royal at eleven, ultimately reformed the convent by her holy example and severe discipline, resigned, and returned to be prioress under her sister Agnes (1593–1671).—Their niece, la Mère Angélique (1624–84), the daughter of Robert, became a nun at Port-Royal, was successively sub-prioress and abbess; and during the persecution of the Port-Royalists, sustained by her heroic courage the spirits of the sisterhood and their friends. See works on her by F. Martin (1873), G. Dall (Par. 1893), A. K. H. (1905), and Sainte-Beuve's *Port-Royal* (4th ed. 6 vols. 1878).

Arnault, Antoine Vincent, poet, was born in Paris in 1766, suffered four years' exile as an Imperialist (1815–19), and died, secretary of the Academy, near Havre, 16th September 1834. A rigid classicist, he produced seven dramas—the best *Les Vénitiens* (1799), but all inferior to his *Fables et Poésies* (1812). See his *Souvenirs d'un Sexagénaire* (1833).

Arndt, Ernst Moritz, German poet and patriot, was born in the then Swedish island of Rügen, 26th December 1769. The son of a former serf, he yet received an excellent education at Stralsund, Greifswald, and Jena, with a view to the ministry; but in 1805, after travelling over great part of Europe, he became professor of History at Greifswald. His *Geschichte der Leibeigenschaft in Pommern und Rügen* (1803) led to the abolition of serfdom; and in his *Geist der Zeit* (1807) he attacked Napoleon with such boldness that, after Jena, he had to take refuge in Stockholm. *Was ist des Deutschen Vaterland?* and others of his fiery songs, did not a little to rouse the spirit of Germany. In 1817 he married a sister of Schleiermacher's, and in 1818 became professor of History in the new university of Bonn; but, aiming steadily at constitutional reforms, he was suspended in 1819 for participation

in so-called 'demagogic movements,' and was not restored till 1840. He was elected a member of the German national assembly in 1848, but retired from it in 1849. Vigorous in mind and body, beloved and revered by the whole German people as 'Father Arndt,' he died at Bonn, 29th January 1860. His works comprise an account of the Shetland and Orkney Islands (1826), numerous political addresses, some volumes of reminiscences, two of letters (1878–92), and his poems. See German lives of him by Langenberg, Baur, Schenkel, and Meinhold (1910), and an English one, with preface by Seeley (1879).

Arndt, JOHANN (1555–1621), a German Lutheran divine, whose semi-mystic *Wahres Christenthum* ('True Christianity') has been called the Protestant *Imitatio*. There are two English translations —by Boehm (1720) and by Jaques (1815).

Arne, THOMAS AUGUSTINE, composer, was born in London, 12th March 1710, and educated at Eton. His father, an upholsterer, intended him for the bar, but young Arne became skilful as a violinist, forming his style chiefly on Corelli; and his zeal in the study of music induced his sister (the actress, Mrs Cibber, 1714–66) to cultivate her excellent voice. He wrote for her a part in his first opera, *Rosamond*, which was performed with great success in 1733. Next followed his comic operetta, *Tom Thumb;* and afterwards his *Comus* (1738). He married a singer, Cecilia Young (1736); and after a successful visit to Ireland, was engaged as composer to Drury Lane Theatre, and wrote many vocal pieces for the Vauxhall concerts. *Rule, Britannia*, originally given in *The Masque of Alfred*, is his; so too is *Where the Bee Sucks*, as well as two oratorios and two operas, *Eliza* and *Artaxerxes*. He died in London 5th March 1778.

Arnim, HARRY, GRAF VON (1824–81), from 1864 to 1870 was Prussian ambassador at Rome, where he backed up the anti-infallibists during the Vatican Council. Ennobled, he went as ambassador to France (1872–74), but fell into disfavour, was charged with purloining state documents, and died in exile at Nice. His son Henning (d. 1910) married Mary A. Beauchamp (1866–1941) of Sydney, who wrote *Elizabeth and her German Garden* (1898), &c., and m. Earl Russell in 1916.

Arnim, LUDWIG ACHIM VON (1781–1831), a fantastic but original German writer of romances, stirred up a warmer sympathy for old popular poetry, and published over 20 volumes, mainly tales and novels.—His wife, BETTINA VON ARNIM (1785–1859), a sister of Clemens Brentano (q.v.), was in her girlhood enthusiastically attached to Goethe, and afterwards published a (largely fictitious) *Correspondence* with him, besides 10 vols. of tales and essays.

Arnobius (1) the Elder, a teacher of rhetoric at Sicca, in Numidia, became a Christian about 300, and died most probably in 327. He wrote a defence of Christianity, translated in vol. xix. of the *Ante-Nicene Library*.—(2) ARNOBIUS the Younger was a bishop in Gaul in the 5th century, who wrote a commentary on the Psalms.

Arnold of Brescia, educated in France under Abelard, adopted the monastic life; and having by his preaching exasperated the people of Brescia against their bishop, was banished from Italy by the Lateran Council (1139). In France he met with bitter hostility from St Bernard, and took refuge in Zurich, where he remained five years. Meanwhile an insurrection against the papal government had taken place in Rome, and thither in 1143 Arnold repaired, and struggled for ten years to found amongst disorderly and disunited masses a republic on ancient Roman lines. Pope Adrian IV. (Nicholas Breakspear) laid the city under an interdict, when Arnold, whose party fell to pieces, retired to Campania. On the arrival of the Emperor Frederick Barbarossa, in 1155, Arnold was arrested, brought to Rome, and hanged, his body burned, and the ashes thrown into the Tiber. But he is remembered alongside Rienzi and Savonarola. See Life by Greenaway (1931).

Arnold of Winkelried, a Swiss of Unterwalden, who, according to tradition, made a way for his comrades into the enemy's ranks at Sempach (1386) by grasping an armful of Austrian spearheads and plunging them into his own bosom.

Arnold, BENEDICT, the traitor, was born at Norwich, Connecticut, January 14, 1741. At fifteen he ran away, joined the provincial troops then engaged in the old French war, but soon deserted, and became a merchant in New Haven. On the breaking out of the Revolutionary war he joined the colonial forces, assisted in the capture of Fort Ticonderoga, and in 1775, for his gallantry at the (unsuccessful) siege of Quebec, was made a brigadier-general. Though greatly admired by General Washington, he had bitter and influential enemies; to his great chagrin, in 1777 five of his inferiors in rank were promoted by congress over his head. At the battle of Ridgefield, his horse was killed under him, and for his gallantry he was made a major-general. He fought with distinction in the eventful battles of Saratoga (having his horse killed, and being himself severely wounded). In 1778 he was placed in command of Philadelphia. In 1780 Arnold sought and obtained the command of West Point, which, through a conspiracy with André (q.v.), he agreed to betray. On the capture of André, Arnold fled to the British lines, and was given a command in the royal army. In 1781 he led an expedition against his native state; and after the war lived in obscurity in London, where he died June 14, 1801. See the Life by Sparks; also works by I. N. Arnold (1880; extenuating his treason), J. G. Taylor (1931), Sherwin (1931).

Arnold, SIR EDWIN, K.C.I.E. (1888), C.S.I. (1877), poet, was born 10th June 1832, the son of a Sussex magistrate, and, after an education at Rochester and King's College, London, was elected a scholar of University College, Oxford. He won the Newdigate (1852) with a poem on *Belshazzar's Feast*, for a while was second master at Birmingham, and then became principal of the Government Sanskrit College at Poona. Returning to England in 1861, he joined the staff of the *Daily Telegraph*. His numerous works include *Poems* (1853); *The Indian Song of Songs* (1875); *The Light of Asia* (1879); *Indian Poetry* (1881); *The Song Celestial* (1885); *Lotus and Jewel* (1888); *The Light of the World* (1891); *Seas and Lands* (1891); *Potiphar's Wife* (1892); *Adzuma, or the Japanese Wife*, a play (1893); and *The Tenth Muse* (1895). He died 25th March 1904.—His brother ARTHUR (1833–1902) was Liberal M.P. for Salford (1880–86), and wrote on the Levant, Persia, Free Land, &c. Chairman of the London County Council, he was knighted in 1895.

Arnold, JOHN (1736–99), a native of Bodmin, who helped to perfect the chronometer.

Arnold, MATTHEW, one of the greater modern English poets, and the Sainte-Beuve of English criticism, eldest son of Dr Arnold of Rugby, was born at Laleham, near Staines, 24th December 1822, was educated at Winchester, Rugby, and

Balliol College, Oxford, and, graduating with honours in 1844, was next year elected a fellow of Oriel. After acting for four years as private secretary to Lord Lansdowne, he was appointed one of the lay inspectors of schools in 1851, an office from which he retired in 1886. During 1857–67 he was professor of Poetry at Oxford. He was more than once sent by government to inquire into the state of education on the Continent, especially in France, Germany, and Holland; and his masterly reports, with their pregnant hints and downright statement of English deficiencies, attracted much attention in England. So, too, did his audacious application to Scripture of the methods of literary criticism. In 1883 a pension of £250 was conferred on him, and in the same year he lectured in the United States. He died suddenly at Liverpool, 15th April 1888, and was buried at Laleham. His works, some forty in number, include a Rugby prize poem on Alaric (1840), the Newdigate prize poem on Cromwell (1843)' *Poems* (1853–54), *Essays in Criticism* (1865, 1888)' *On the Study of Celtic Literature* (1867), *New Poems* (1867), *Culture and Anarchy* (1869), *St Paul and Protestantism* (1870), *Literature and Dogma* (1872), *Last Essays on Church and Religion* (1877), *Mixed Essays* (1879), *Irish Essays* (1882), and *Discourses on America* (1885). See his *Letters* (ed. 1895, 1932), and books by Saintsbury (1899), H. W. Paul (1902), and G. W. E. Russell (1904).

Arnold, Samuel, composer (1740–1802), became organist to the Chapels Royal (1783) and to Westminster Abbey (1793). He is best remembered by his valuable collection of cathedral music (1790). His son, Samuel James (1774–1852), was a playwright and manager.

Arnold, Thomas, D.D., head-master of Rugby, was born June 13, 1795, at East Cowes, Isle of Wight. In 1807 he went to Winchester, whence in 1811 he was elected a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford. Having taken a first class in classics (1814), he was next year elected a fellow of Oriel, and he gained the chancellor's prizes for the Latin and English essays in 1815 and 1817. He took deacon's orders in 1818, and the year after settled at Laleham, near Staines, where he prepared pupils for the university. In 1820 he married Mary Penrose, daughter of a Nottinghamshire rector, and sister of one of his earliest friends; in August 1828 he entered on the task of regenerating Rugby, where he had the tact to make himself both loved and feared. In 1832 he purchased for his vacations Fox How, between Rydal and Ambleside; in 1841 he received from Lord Melbourne the regius professorship of Modern History at Oxford. He died suddenly of *angina pectoris*, 12th June 1842, and was buried in Rugby Chapel. His principal works are six volumes of Sermons (best ed. 1848); an edition of Thucydides (3 vols. 1830–35); the *History of Rome* (3 vols. 1838–43), broken off at the end of the second Punic war; and his Oxford *Lectures on Modern History* (1842). 'These,' in the words of an *Edinburgh* reviewer, 'are all proofs of his ability and goodness. Yet the story of his life is worth them all.' And that story has been admirably told by Dean Stanley in his *Life of Arnold* (1845, 12th ed. 1881). See too works by Findlay (1897), Worboise (1897), and Fitch (1897).

Arnold, Thomas Kerchever (1800–53), educational author, was born at Stamford, and died rector of Lyndon, Rutlandshire.

Arnolfo di Cambio (1232–1301), Florentine architect, first designer of the Cathedral.

Arnott, Neil (1788–1874), a London physician, born at Arbroath, invented a water-bed, a stove, and a ventilator.

Arouet, the family name of Voltaire (q.v.).

Arpad (d. 907), the national hero of Hungary, under whom the Magyars first gained a footing in that country about 884.

Arran, Earl of. See Hamilton.

Arrhenius, Svante (1859–1927), born near Uppsala, became professor of physics at Stockholm in 1895, a director of the Nobel Institute in 1905. He did valuable work in connection with the dissociation theory of electrolysis, and was awarded the Nobel prize for chemistry in 1903.

Arriaga, Manoel Jose de (1840–1917), Portuguese statesman, took part in the revolution of 1910, and was president of the republic 1911–15.

Arrian, Flavius (c. 95–180 A.D.), a native of Nicomedia in Bithynia, who in 136 was appointed prefect of Cappadocia. He edited the *Enchiridion* of his friend and master Epictetus, whose lectures (*Diatribæ*) he wrote out in eight books. Only four have been preserved. His chief work, however, is the *Anabasis Alexandrou*, or history of the campaigns of Alexander the Great, which has come down to us almost entire. His accounts of the people of India, and of a voyage round the Euxine, are valuable for ancient geography. See edition with Eng. trans. by Robson (Loeb Library, 1930–33).

Arrol, Sir William (1839–1913), rose from a blacksmith to be head of the great firm who were contractors for the (new) Tay Bridge, the Forth Bridge, &c. He was knighted in 1890.

Arrowsmith, Aaron (1750–1823), born at Winston, Durham, about 1770 came up to London, and by 1790 had established a great map-making business.—His nephew, John (1790–1873), was also an eminent cartographer.

Arsacidæ, a dynasty of Parthian kings, so called from the founder, Arsaces, who wrested a kingdom for himself from the feeble grasp of the Seleucid Antiochus II. about 250 B.C., which ultimately extended from Bactria to the Euphrates, and included Persia. Its greatest kings were Mithradates, Phraates, Mithradates 'the great,' Volagases I., and Artabanus, who fell at Hormizdján in 226 A.D. attempting to stem the conquering career of Ardashír, founder of the Sassanian dynasty of Persia.

Arsin'oë, daughter of Ptolemy I. of Egypt, married first, about 300 B.C., the aged Lysimachus, king of Thrace, and finally, in 279, her own brother, Ptolemy II. Philadelphus.

Artabaz'us, the name of several Persian generals under the dynasty of the Achæmenidæ.

Artaxerx'es (anc. Persian *Artakhshathra*), the name of several Persian kings.—Artaxerxes I., surnamed *Longimanus* ('long-handed,' no doubt from his wide-reaching power), the second son of Xerxes, reigned from 465 to 425 B.C.—Artaxerxes II., surnamed *Mnemon* ('the mindful'), reigned from 404 to 359 B.C.—His son and successor, Artaxerxes III., named *Ochus*, found the empire falling to pieces, but did much to build it up again. He was poisoned in 338 by his favourite eunuch, Bagoas.—Artaxerxes, or Ardashir, the founder of the new Persian dynasty of the Sassanidæ, overthrew Ardaván (Artabanus), the last of the Parthian kings, in 226 A.D. He next conquered Media and a large part of the Iranian highlands, but was defeated by Alexander Severus in 233. He died in 242.

Artedi, Peter (1705–35), a Swedish ichthyologist and botanist, drowned in a canal near Amsterdam. [*Ar-tay'dee.*]

Artemis'ia, queen of Caria 352–350 B.C., erected a magnificent mausoleum to the memory of her brother and husband, Mausolus.—Another Artemisia, queen of Halicarnassus, accompanied Xerxes, with five ships, in his expedition against Greece, and distinguished herself at Salamis (480 B.C.); an unfortunate love-affair made her leap from a rock into the sea.

Artevelde, Jacob van, a wealthy and high-born brewer of Ghent, who, in 1335, when war was raging between England and France, gave his support to the former power, while the Count of Flanders sided with the latter, and who actually concluded a treaty with Edward III. Proclaimed governor of Flanders, for nine years he was almost absolute ruler; but he went too far when he proposed that the Black Prince should be elected Count of Flanders, and was killed in a popular insurrection, July 24, 1345. His son Philip van Artevelde in 1381 headed a new revolt of the people of Ghent, and gained a victory over the Count of Flanders, the son of his father's old enemy. The count therefore sought the assistance of Charles VI. of France, and Philip was defeated and slain at Roosbeke, 1382. His history forms the theme of a fine drama by Sir Henry Taylor. See Hutton, *James and Philip van Artevelde* (1883).

Arthur, a half-legendary king of the Britons—Cymri driven into the west of England by the Saxons—is represented as having united the British tribes in resisting the pagan invaders, and as having been the champion, not only of his people, but also of Christianity. He is said to have lived in the 6th century, and to have maintained a stubborn contest against the Saxon Cerdic, but the Saxon Chronicle is suspiciously silent as to his warfare and as to his existence. Indeed the Welsh bards of the earliest period do not assert that he was a contemporary, and it is more than doubtful whether he is an historic personage. It is worthy of remark that the fame of Arthur is widely spread; he is claimed alike as a prince in Brittany, Cornwall, Wales, Cumberland, and the lowlands of Scotland; that is to say, his fame is conterminous with the Brythonic race, and does not extend to the Goidels or Gaels.

See Villemarqué, *Contes Populaires des Anciens Bretons* (1842); and his *Poëmes des Bardes Bretons du 6e Siècle* (1850); San-Marte (A. Schulz), *Die Arthursage* (1842); Rhys, *Celtic Britain* (1882), *The Arthurian Legend* (1891); O. Sommer's *Vulgate Version of the Arthurian Romances* (1908–16); Skene, *Four Ancient Books of Wales* (1868); Glennie, *Arthurian Localities* (1869); Cox's *Popular Romances* (1871); Alfred Nutt's *Studies on the Holy Grail* (1888), Chambers's *Arthur of Britain* (1927); also articles on Map, Malory, Tennyson.

Arthur, Prince, the posthumous son of Geoffrey (Henry II.'s fourth son) by Constance, Duchess of Brittany, was born in 1187. On Richard's death in 1199, Arthur by the law of primogeniture should have succeeded to the English crown; and the French king, Philip II., upheld his claims, until John (q.v.) bought him over to a disgraceful treaty. Arthur soon after fell into his uncle's hands, and was imprisoned, first at Falaise, afterwards at Rouen, where, on 3d April 1203, he is supposed to have perished, either by assassination or by drowning in an attempt to escape. The story of John's orders to Hubert to put out his eyes was current as early as 1228.

Arthur, Prince, the eldest son of Henry VII., was born at Winchester, 19th September 1486; on 14th November 1501 married Catharine of Aragon, and died at Ludlow, 2d April 1502.

Arthur, Chester Alan, twenty-first president of the United States, was born at Fairfield, Vermont, 5th October 1830, the son of a Baptist minister from Antrim. He became the head of a very eminent law firm and leader of the Republican party in New York state. He was made vice-president of the United States when Garfield became president in 1881; and, after Garfield's death, he was president from September 1881 to March 1885. He died 18th November 1886.

Arthur, Sir George (1785–1854; bart. 1841), born near Plymouth, was governor of British Honduras (1814–22), Van Diemen's Land (1823–36), Upper Canada (1837–41), and Bombay (1842–46).

Artsibash'ev, Michael (1878–1927), Russian novelist, a great-grandson of Kosciusko. His *Sanin* (1909), *Breaking Point* (1915), and other erotic, pessimistic stories have been translated.

Ar'undel, Thomas (1353–1413), third son of Robert Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel, in 1373 became Archdeacon of Taunton and Bishop of Ely, in 1388 Archbishop of York, and in 1396 of Canterbury. Banished by Richard II. (1397), he helped to seat Henry of Lancaster on the throne (1399). He was a bitter opponent of the Lollards.

Arundel, Thomas Howard, Earl of (1586–1646), was prominent in the court and public life of his day, but is remembered for his art collections, particularly for the Arundel Marbles (statues, inscribed marbles, &c.), gifted by his grandson to Oxford University (1667).

Asbjörnsen, Peter Christian, was born 15th January 1812 at Christiania. He studied at the university there, then for four years was a tutor in the country. In long journeys on foot he collected a rich store of popular poetry and folk-lore. On his return to the capital he devoted himself to medicine and the natural sciences, and from 1840 to 1853 he explored and dredged, at government expense, parts of the Norwegian coast. In 1849–50 he accompanied a Norwegian ship of war to the Mediterranean, and from 1856 to 1858 studied forestry in Saxony. Appointed inspector of forests for the Trondhjem district in 1860, he was sent in 1864 to investigate the preparing of peat in Holland, Germany, and Denmark. On his return he was appointed to take measures for its better preparation among the peasantry, and he resigned this office only in 1876. He died at Christiania, 6th January 1885. Asbjörnsen wrote many books on natural history, forestry, cookery, &c.; but it is by his inimitable collections of folk-tales that his name will be remembered. He was fortunate in finding for his first collection a coadjutor, the poet Jorgen Moe (1815–82), afterwards Bishop of Christiansand; they published in 1842 *Norske Folkeeventyr*. Asbjörnsen alone published his *Norske Huldreeventyr og Folkesagn* (2 vols. 1845–48); and in 1871 a second volume of the *Folkeeventyr*. These books have been translated into English by Sir George W. Dasent in *Popular Tales from the Norse* (1859) and *Tales from the Fjeld* (1874); and by H. L. Braekstad in *Round the Yule Log* (1881).

Asbury, Francis, the first Methodist bishop consecrated (1784) in America, was born at Handsworth, Staffordshire, August 20, 1745; in 1771 was sent as a missionary to America; and died at Richmond, Virginia, March 31, 1816. See Lives by Larrabee (1853) and Strickland (1858).

Ascham, Roger, was born in 1515 at Kirby Wiske, near Thirsk, in Yorkshire. He received

his early education in the family of Sir Anthony Wingfield, and by him was sent in 1530 to St John's College, Cambridge, where in 1534 he took his B.A., and, in spite of his avowed leaning to the Reformed doctrines, obtained a fellowship. His reputation as a classical scholar soon brought him numerous pupils; and about 1538 he was appointed Greek reader at St John's. His leisure hours were devoted to music, penmanship (in which he excelled), and archery. In defence of the latter art, he published, in 1545, *Toxophilus*, the pure English style of which ranks it among English classics. For this treatise, which was dedicated to Henry VIII., he received a pension of £10, equivalent to about £100 of our present money. In 1546 he was appointed university orator. He was tutor at Cheshunt to the Lady Elizabeth (1548–50), and as secretary to Sir Richard Morysin, ambassador to Charles V., spent three years (1550–53) on the Continent, at Augsburg chiefly, but with occasional visits to Venice, the Tyrol, and Carinthia. On his return he became Latin secretary to Queen Mary, his pension being at the same time doubled. His prudence and moderation preserved him from offending by his Protestantism; and after Mary's death Elizabeth retained him at court as secretary and tutor, which offices he held till his death, 30th December 1568. His principal work, *The Scholemaster*, a treatise on classical education, was published in 1570, and was edited by Mayor (1863); his 295 admirable letters are included in Giles's edition (3 vols. 1864–65); the English works were edited in 1905 by W. Aldis Wright. See Katterfeld's (German) monograph (1879). [Ascham spelt his name sometimes *Askham* and *Ascam*.]

Asclepiades, a Greek physician, born at Prusa, in Bithynia, who flourished during the early part of the 1st century B.C. He seems to have wandered about as a not very successful teacher of rhetoric before he finally settled at Rome, where, by the practice of medicine, he had risen in Cicero's time to considerable fame and wealth.

Ascoli, Graziadio Isaia (1829–1907), Italian philologist, was born of Jewish parentage at Görz, and was destined for a mercantile career, but early devoted himself to comparative philology. In 1861 he obtained a chair of philology at Milan, and in 1889 was created a senator.

Asellio, Gasparo (1581–1626), an Italian physician, the discoverer of the lacteal vessels.

Asgill, John, an eccentric writer, born at Hanley Castle, Worcestershire, in 1659, was called to the bar in 1692. Having got into difficulties, he sailed in 1699 for Ireland, where an act for the resumption of forfeited estates promised plenty of lawsuits. His talents gained him a lucrative practice; and in 1703 he obtained a seat in the Irish parliament. Three years before, however, he had published a paradoxical pamphlet, bepraised by Coleridge, to prove that by the rules of English law the redeemed need not die. Much to his own surprise, the Irish parliament voted this a blasphemous libel, and expelled its author from the House. In 1705 he returned to England, and entered the English parliament as member for Bramber, in Sussex. But the fame of his unlucky pamphlet haunted him; for the English House condemned it to be burned by the common hangman, and expelled Asgill in 1707. At last he found peace in the King's Bench and the Fleet, where he died in November 1738.

Ash, John (*c.* 1724–79), lexicographer and Baptist minister at Pershore, Worcestershire.

Ashbourne, Edward Gibson, Lord, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, was born in Dublin, 4th September 1837, educated there at Trinity College, and called to the Irish bar in 1860. Entering parliament in 1872, he rose through various posts in successive Conservative administrations to the Chancellorship (1885, 1886, 1895), carrying (1885) a measure facilitating the purchasing clauses of the Land Act. He died in 1913.

Ashburton, Alexander Baring, Lord, born in 1774, second son of Sir Francis Baring (q.v.), was for several years engaged in the United States in the service of the great London mercantile house established by his father. In 1810 he succeeded him as head of Baring Brothers & Co., having four years before been elected member for Taunton. He represented that place, Callington, and Thetford in the Liberal interest till 1832, and in 1833 was returned for North Essex as a moderate Conservative. In Peel's brief administration (1834–35) he was President of the Board of Trade, and was created Baron Ashburton in 1835. In 1842, as special ambassador to the United States, he concluded the Washington or Ashburton Treaty, defining the frontier line between Maine and Canada. He opposed free trade, but strongly supported the penny-postage system when it was first proposed by Rowland Hill in 1837. He died May 13, 1848.—His son, William Bingham Baring, second Lord Ashburton (1799–1864), is chiefly remembered through his first wife, who made their house a meeting-place of politicians and men of letters, among the latter Thackeray and Carlyle.

Ashe, Thomas (1836–89), minor poet, clergyman, mathematical master, and student of Coleridge, was born at Stockport.

Ashley, Lord. See Shaftesbury.

Ashmead-Bartlett, Sir Ellis (1849–1902), born at Brooklyn, in 1880 entered parliament as a Conservative, and in 1892 was knighted. An ardent Turcophil, he—with his son Ellis (1881–1931), later a noted war correspondent—was captured by the Greeks in 1897. See Burdett-Coutts.

Ashmole, Elias, antiquary, was born at Lichfield, 23d May 1617, and commencing the study of law when only sixteen, in 1638 became a solicitor. He combined work for the Royalist cause with the study of mathematics, natural philosophy, astronomy, astrology, and alchemy, entering Brazenose College, Oxford. In 1646 he became acquainted with Lilly and other famous astrologers; and in 1650 he edited a work of Dr Dee's to which he subjoined a treatise of his own. In 1652 he issued his *Theatrum Chymicum*, and in 1672 his *magnum opus*, a *History of the Order of the Garter*. After the Restoration he mainly devoted himself to heraldic and antiquarian studies. In 1682 he presented to the university of Oxford a fine collection of rarities, bequeathed him by his old friend Tradescant, and known as the Ashmolean Museum. He died 18th May 1692. Among his friends were Selden and Dugdale, whose daughter became his third wife. See his quaint Diary (1717; ed. Gunther, 1927.)

Ashmun, Jehudi (1794–1828), philanthropist, the founder in 1822 of the colony of Liberia for liberated negroes on the west coast of Africa, was born at Champlain, New York, and died at New Haven, Connecticut. See Life by Gurley (1835).

Asinius. See Pollio.

Aske, Robert, a Yorkshire attorney at Gray's Inn, who was hanged at York in 1537 for having

in the previous autumn headed the Catholic rising known as the Pilgrimage of Grace.

Askew, ANNE, Protestant martyr, was born of gentle parentage near Grimsby, Lincolnshire, in 1521. Early embracing the Reformed doctrines, she was turned out of doors by her husband, and thereupon went up to London to sue for a separation; but in 1545 she was arrested on a charge of heresy. After examination and torture by the rack, she was burned in Smithfield, July 18, 1546.

Asnyk, ADAM (1838–97), Polish lyric poet and dramatist, born at Kalisz, lived at Cracow.

Aśo'ka, an Indian king 264–223 B.C., a convert to Buddhism, organised it as the state religion.

Aspa'sia, a native of Miletus, the famed mistress of Pericles (q.v.). After his death (429 B.C.) she lived with Lysicles, a rich cattle-dealer.

Asquith, HERBERT HENRY (1852–1928), EARL OF OXFORD AND ASQUITH (cr. 1925), Liberal statesman, born at Morley, Yorkshire, studied at Balliol, Oxford, took a first class in classics, won the Craven, and a fellowship. Called to the bar in 1876, Q.C. in 1890, M.P. for East Fife 1886–1918, in 1892–95 he was Home Secretary, in 1905–8 Chancellor of the Exchequer. In April 1908 he succeeded Campbell-Bannerman as Premier. Winning two general elections in 1910, he held the premiership continuously for eight years and eight months, a record unequalled since Liverpool's time (1812–27). His régime was notable, *inter alia*, for the upholding of Free Trade, the great budget of 1909, old age pensions, national insurance, payment of M.P.'s, the Parliament Act, Irish home rule, Welsh disestablishment, 'suffragette' troubles, declaration of war (Aug. 4, 1914), Coalition ministry (May 1915), Sinn Fein rebellion. Member for Paisley 1920–24, he resigned the Liberal leadership in 1926. See his *Memories and Reflections* (1928). His second wife 'MARGOT' (Tennant) (1865–1945) wrote a lively *Autobiography* (1920).—RAYMOND (1878–1916), his brilliant eldest son, was killed in action.—HERBERT (1881–1947), a younger son, was a poet.—ANTHONY, the youngest son (born in 1902) is a film director.—ELIZABETH (Princess Bibesco), daughter by his second wife, wrote lively novels. She died in 1945.

Assemani, JOSEPH SIMON (1687–1768), orientalist, was born of Maronite family at Tripoli in Syria, and died keeper of the Vatican Library.

Asser, King Alfred's biographer, was a monk of St Davids (*Menevia*). He resided at intervals (885–901) at Alfred's court, assisting him in his studies, and worthily enjoying an affectionate confidence. Alfred promoted him to various dignities, and prior to 900 made him Bishop of Sherborne. He died in either 909 or 910. His Latin life of Alfred was first published, with various interpolations, in 1572 by Archbishop Parker (best ed. by W. H. Stevenson, 1904).

Assi, ADOLPHE ALPHONSE (1840–86), a French communist, transported in 1872 to New Caledonia.

Assollant, ALFRED (1827–86), a French novelist and journalist, born at Aubusson.

Assurbanipal. See SARDANAPALUS.

Astell, MARY (1668–1731), a Newcastle merchant's daughter, who lived at Chelsea, and in 1694 projected an Anglican sisterhood.

Astley, PHILIP (1742–1814), theatrical manager, equestrian, and the best horse-tamer of his time, in 1770 started a circus at Lambeth.

Aston, FRANCIS WILLIAM, F.R.S. (1877–1945), born at Birmingham, was educated at Malvern and at Birmingham and Cambridge. His work with positive rays and his 'mass spectrograph' proved that elements may be mixtures of isotopes.

Astor, JOHN JACOB (1763–1848), millionaire, the founder of the 'American Fur Company,' was born near Heidelberg, and helped on his father's farm, until in his 16th year he went to London and worked with his brother, a maker of musical instruments. In 1783 he sailed to America, and, invested his small capital in furs. On his death at New York, he left about $20,000,000, and a legacy of $350,000 to found a public library in New York.—His son, WILLIAM (1792–1875), augmented his inherited wealth till his death, when he is said to have left $50,000,000. He added $200,000 to his father's library bequest. He was called the 'landlord of New York.'—A great-grandson, WILLIAM WALDORF, 1ST VISCOUNT ASTOR (1848–1919), U.S. minister to Italy in 1882–85, in 1892 settled in England. Made a baron in 1916, viscount in 1917, he owned the *Pall Mall Gazette* (1893–1916).—Another great-grandson, JOHN JACOB (1864–1912), went down with the *Titanic*.—The second viscount's wife, *née* Nancy Witcher Langhorne, of Virginia, succeeded her husband as M.P. for Plymouth (1919), and was the first woman actually to sit in the House of Commons.

Astorga, EMANUELE, D' (c. 1681–c. 1757), composer, probably born at Agosta; died at Madrid or Lisbon. His masterwork is a *Stabat Mater*.

Astruc, JEAN (1684–1766), a French medical professor who by a work on Moses founded the modern criticism of the Pentateuch.

Asty'ages, the last king of Media, was dethroned by Cyrus the Great (q.v.) about 550 B.C.

Atahualpa, last of the Incas, on his father's death in 1525 received the kingdom of Quito, and in 1532, overwhelming his elder brother, Huascar, seized Peru. Meanwhile the Spaniards had disembarked; and Atahualpa, made a captive, agreed to great ransom, but was accused of plotting against Pizarro, tried, and strangled (1533).

Atatürk. See MUSTAFA KEMAL ATATÜRK.

Athali'ah, daughter of Ahab and Jezebel, and wife of Jehoram, king of Judah, secured the throne of Judah to herself after the death (843 B.C.) of her son, Ahaziah, at the hands of Jehu, by the slaughter of all the royal children save Ahaziah's son, Joash. Her support of Baal-worship led, after six years, to an insurrection headed by the priests; Joash was made king, and Athaliah put to death (837). Her fate is the subject of a play by Racine, with music added by Mendelssohn.

Athan'aric, a prince of the Western Goths, who fought three campaigns with the Emperor Valens, but was finally defeated in 369, and who, driven by the Huns from the north of the Danube, died at Constantinople in 381.

Athanasius, born in Alexandria about 296 A.D., in his youth often visited the celebrated hermit St Antony, and himself for a time embraced an anchorite's life. He was only a deacon when he distinguished himself at the great Council of Nicæa or Nice in 325. In 326 he was chosen Patriarch of Alexandria and Primate of Egypt, and was but newly installed when Arius, banished on the condemnation of his doctrine at Nice, was recalled, and recanted. Athanasius refused to comply with the will of the Emperor Constantine that the heretic should be restored to communion. Hence, and on other charges brought by the Arians, he was summoned by the emperor to appear before the synod of Tyre, in 335, which deposed him. The sentence was

confirmed by the synod of Jerusalem in 336, when he was banished to Augusta Trevirorum (Trèves). In 338, however, he was recalled and restored; but in 341 he was again condemned by a council of ninety-seven (mainly Arian) bishops at Antioch. Orthodox synods at Alexandria and at Sardica protested in his favour, and he was again replaced in his office (349). Under the Arian Emperor Constantius, he was again condemned by councils at Arles (353) and Milan (355), and was forcibly expelled by soldiers, whereupon he retired to a remote desert in Upper Egypt. Under Julian the Apostate, toleration was proclaimed to all religions, and Athanasius became once more Patriarch of Alexandria (361). His next controversy was with the heathen subjects of Julian, by whom he was compelled again to flee from Alexandria, and remained concealed in the Theban desert until 363, when Jovian ascended the throne. After holding office again for a short time, he was expelled anew by the Arians under the Emperor Valens, who, after a few months, moved, by petitions from the orthodox Alexandrians, restored the patriarch to his see, in which he continued till his death in 373 A.D.

Athanasius was the great leader during the most trying period in the history of the early Christian church. His conscientiousness, his wisdom, his fearlessness, his commanding intellect, his activity and patience, all mark him out as an ornament of his age. His writings, polemical, historical, and moral, are simple, cogent, and clear. The polemical works treat chiefly of the Trinity, the Incarnation, and the divinity of the Holy Spirit. The standard edition of the works is that in Migne's great *Patrologia Græco-Latina* (4 vols. 1860). There are translations of some of them by Parker (1713), Whiston (1713), Newman (1842), &c. See, besides the church histories, Bush's *Athanasius* (1888), Reynolds' *Athanasius* (1889), and Robertson's *Select Works and Letters of Athanasius* (1892). See also ARIUS. The so-called *Athanasian Creed* (representing Athanasian beliefs) is little heard of till the 7th century.

Atheling. See EDGAR.

Athelstan (c. 895–939), son of King Edward the Elder, and grandson of Alfred the Great, was crowned king of the Mercians and West Saxons at Kingston-upon-Thames in 924. He conquered portions of Cornwall, Wales, and Northumbria, and, a league being formed against him in 937 of Welsh, Scots, and Danes, completely routed them at Brunanburh. After this his fame spread to the Continent; and one of his sisters married Otho the Great, afterwards emperor; another, Hugh, Duke of the French, father of Hugh Capet. At home he improved the laws, built monasteries, and promoted commerce.

Athenæ'us, a Greek writer, born at Naucratis in Egypt. He lived first at Alexandria and afterwards at Rome about the close of the 2d century. His *Deipnosophistæ* ('Banquet of the Learned'), in fifteen books, but of which we possess only the first two, and parts of the third, eleventh, and fifteenth, is very interesting as one of the earliest collections of *Ana*. There are German editions by Schweighäuser (14 vols. 1801–7), Dindorf (3 vols. 1827), Meineke (4 vols. 1859–67), and Kaibel (3 vols. 1887–90), and an English one, with translation by Gulick (6 vols. 1927 *et seq.*).

Athenag'oras, a Christian philosopher of the 2d c., who taught first at Athens, and afterwards at Alexandria. His two extant treatises have been edited by Schwartz (Leip. 1891).

Athena'is. See EUDOCIA.

Atherstone, EDWIN, was born at Nottingham, 17th April 1788, and died at Bath, 29th January 1872. He was a friend of the painter Martin, and between 1821 and 1868 published a dozen volumes of Martinesque poetry and romance, one of them an epic in thirty books.

Atholl, a mountainous Perthshire district, has given to the Murrays the title of earl (1629), marquis (1676), and duke (1703).

Atkinson, THOMAS WILLIAM (1799–1861), a Yorkshire stonemason, who travelled in and wrote on Asiatic Russia.

At'talus, the name of three kings of Pergamos, of whom the last, dying in 133 B.C., left his kingdom to Rome.

Atterbom, PETER DANIEL AMADEUS (1790–1855), a Swedish Romanticist poet, professor at Uppsala of Logic (1828) and of Æsthetics (1835).

Atterbury, FRANCIS, Bishop of Rochester, was born 6th March 1663, at Milton-Keynes, near Newport-Pagnell, and educated at Westminster, whence in 1680 he passed to Christ Church, Oxford. In 1687 he answered a pseudonymous attack on Protestantism by Obadiah Walker, master of University College; and, taking orders about the same time, won such reputation as a preacher, that he was appointed lecturer of St Bride's (1691), a royal chaplain, and minister to Bridewell Hospital. Boyle's *Examination of Bentley's Dissertations on the Epistles of Phalaris* (1698), a clever, but shallow performance, was really by Atterbury, who had been the young nobleman's tutor at Christ Church; his defence (1700) of Convocation won him the archdeaconry of Totnes, a canonry of Exeter, and the degree of D.D. In 1704 he was promoted to the deanery of Carlisle; in 1710 was chosen prolocutor of Convocation; in 1712 became Dean of Christ Church; and in 1713 was made Bishop of Rochester and Dean of Westminster. To Atterbury is ascribed, with great likelihood, Dr Sacheverel's famous defence (1710) before the Lords; and he was author of the scarcely less famous *Representation of the State of Religion* (1711). He may well have aspired to the primacy; but the death of Queen Anne extinguished his hopes in that direction. His known character and Jacobite leanings made him no favourite with George I. In 1715 he refused to sign the bishops' declaration of fidelity, and in 1722 he was committed to the Tower for complicity in an attempt to restore the Stewarts. A bill of pains and penalties was passed; and Atterbury, who had defended himself with great ability, was deprived of all his offices, and for ever banished the kingdom. In 1723 he quitted England, and after a short stay at Brussels, settled in Paris, where he died, 15th February 1732. He was laid in a nameless grave in Westminster Abbey. His works comprise sermons, and letters to Pope, Swift, Bolingbroke, and others of his friends. See Canon Beeching's *Life* and Williams' *Memoirs and Correspondence of Atterbury* (2 vols. 1869).

At'ticus, TITUS POMPONIUS, born in Rome 109 B.C., was educated with Cicero and the younger Marius. In 85 B.C. he withdrew to Athens; and, after 65 B.C., when Sulla induced him to return to Rome, he still devoted himself chiefly to study and the pleasures of friendship. In 32 B.C. he was informed that a disorder he suffered from was mortal, and died after five days of voluntary starvation. A man of large wealth, and an Epicurean in philosophy, he was intimately

acquainted with both Greek and Roman literature, and his taste was so good that Cicero used to send him his works for revision. None of his own writings have been preserved, but we have 396 epistles addressed to him by Cicero, ranging from 68 to 44 B.C. His Life by Cornelius Nepos is a panegyric rather than a biography.

Att'ila (Ger. *Etzel*, Hungarian *Ethele*), the 'Scourge of God,' was born about 406. In 434 he became king (jointly at first with a brother) of countless hordes of Huns from Asia scattered from the north of the Caspian to the Danube. Attila soon had Vandals, Ostrogoths, Gepidæ, and Franks fighting under his banner, so that ere long, while his headquarters were in Upper Hungary (near Tokay), his dominion extended over Germany and Scythia from the Rhine to the frontiers of China. In 447 he devastated all the countries between the Black Sea and the Mediterranean. The Emperor Theodosius was defeated in three bloody engagements, and Constantinople owed its safety solely to its fortifications and the ignorance of the enemy in the art of besieging; Thrace, Macedon, and Greece were overrun, and Theodosius was compelled to cede a territory south of the Danube, and to pay tribute. In 451 Attila invaded Gaul, but Aëtius, the Roman commander, and Theodoric, king of the Visigoths, compelled him to raise the siege of Orleans, and, after a fearful and bloody contest, utterly defeated him on the Catalaunian Plain, near Châlons-sur-Marne. He retreated to Hungary, but next year made an incursion into Italy, devastating Aquileia, Milan, Padua, and other cities, Rome itself being saved only by the personal mediation of Pope Leo I., who bought off the city with large sums. He died in 453, soon after his return to Pannonia, immediately after his marriage to the beautiful Burgundian Ildeco; and the Hunnish empire decayed. See Gibbon's *Decline and Fall*, and works by Hutton (1915), Brion (1929).

Attlee, CLEMENT RICHARD, born at Putney in 1883, was educated at Haileybury and University College, Oxford. Called to the bar in 1905, he joined the Fabian Society in 1908, became secretary to Toynbee Hall in 1910, a lecturer in the London School of Economics in 1913. After service in the First World War, he was mayor of Stepney 1919-20. Labour member for Limehouse from 1922, he was Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster 1930–31, Postmaster-General 1931, leader of the party in the House of Commons (from 1935). In the Second World War he had a seat in the Churchill coalition war cabinet, being, first, Lord Privy Seal and deputy leader of the House of Commons (1940) and afterwards, with position as deputy prime minister, Dominions Secretary (1942) and Lord President of the Council (1943). He became Prime Minister in the Labour government of 1945.

Attwood, THOMAS (1765–1838), English musician and composer, a pupil of Mozart, organist of St. Paul's from 1796 till his death.

Atwood, GEORGE (1746–1807), mathematician, tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge, invented a machine to illustrate the motion of a body falling under the action of gravity.

Aubanel, THÉODORE (1829–86), a Provençal playwright and lyric poet, by calling an Avignon printer. See monographs by Saint-Rémy (1882) and Mariéton (1883).

Auber, DANIEL FRANÇOIS ESPRIT, composer of operas, was born at Caen in Normandy, 29th January 1782, and died in Paris, 13th May 1871. His best-known works are *La Muette de Portici*, usually entitled *Masaniello* (1828), and *Fra Diavolo* (1829). [*O-bair'*.]

Aubigné. See D'AUBIGNÉ.

Aubrey, JOHN, antiquary and folklorist, was born at Easton Percy, near Chippenham, Wiltshire, 12th March 1626, and was educated at Malmesbury, Blandford, and Trinity College, Oxford. He entered the Middle Temple in 1646, but was never called to the bar; in 1652 he succeeded to estates in Wiltshire, Herefordshire, and Wales, but was forced through lawsuits to part with the last of them in 1670, and with his books in 1677. His last years were passed, in 'danger of arrests,' with Hobbes, Ashmole, and other protectors, till in June 1697 he died at Oxford, on his way back from London to Draycott. Only his quaint, credulous *Miscellanies* (1696) was printed in his lifetime; but he left a large mass of materials. Of these, his Wiltshire and Surrey collections have in part been published; his *Brief Lives* (Hobbes, Milton, Bacon, &c.), given to Antony à Wood, appeared in *Letters by Eminent Persons* (1813), and were edited by A. Clark (2 vols. 1898); his *Remains of Gentilism and Judaism* was issued by the Folklore Society in 1880. See Masson in *British Quarterly* (1856).

Aubusson, PIERRE D'. See D'AUBUSSON.

Auch'muty, SIR SAMUEL, general, son of a New York clergyman (Samuel Auchmuty, 1722–77), was born there 22d June 1758, entered the British army as a volunteer in 1777, and during the revolutionary war served three campaigns against the American colonists. Having attained to a captaincy, he served in India (1783–97) at Seringapatam, &c. A lieutenant-colonel and G.C.B., he was one of Baird's chief lieutenants in the desert march to support Abercromby at Alexandria. He captured Montevideo in 1806, and afterwards commanded in the Carnatic, in Java, and in Ireland, where he died 11th August 1822.

Auckland, WILLIAM EDEN, LORD, statesman and diplomatist, third son of Sir Robert Eden, Bart., of West Auckland, Durham, was born 3d April 1744, educated at Eton and Oxford, and called to the bar in 1768. In 1772 he was appointed Under-secretary of State, and afterwards Lord of Trade, commissioner to treat with the American insurgents, chief-secretary to the Irish viceroy, minister-plenipotentiary to France (concluding a commercial treaty with that country, 1786), ambassador to Spain, ambassador to Holland, and Postmaster-general. In 1788 he was raised to the Irish, in 1793 to the British, peerage as Baron Auckland. He died May 28, 1814. Besides *Principles of the Penal Law* (1771), we have his *Journal and Correspondence* (4 vols. 1860–62).—His son, GEORGE EDEN (1784–1849), second baron, first EARL OF AUCKLAND (1839), was born at Eden Farm, near Beckenham. A steadfast supporter of reform, he held two or three offices, and in 1835 was appointed governor-general of India. He plunged into the unhappy Afghan war in 1838, and was superseded in 1841. See Trotter's *Earl of Auckland* (1893).

Audebert, JEAN BAPTISTE (1759–1800), a French naturalist and artist, best known by his *Histoire Naturelle des Singes*. [*Ohd-bair.*]

Auden, WYSTAN HUGH, born in 1907, educated at Christ Church, Oxford, from 1930 published volumes of poetry which marked him a leader of a new school.

Audley, SIR JAMES, one of the original knights

of the Garter (1344), in 1350 fought at Sluys, and in 1354 attended the Black Prince, who declared him the bravest knight on his side at Poitiers. Audley in 1367 was governor of Aquitaine, in 1369 he was great seneschal of Poitou, and took part in the capture of La-Roche-sur-Yon. He died in 1386 at Fontenay-le-Comte.

Audley, Thomas, Lord (1488–1544), in 1529 became Speaker of the House of Commons, and in 1532 Lord Chancellor.

Audouin, Jean Victor (1797–1841), a French entomologist. [*Oh-doo-an″*.]

Audran, Edmond (1842–1901), born at Lyons, composed *La Poupée* and other comic operas.

Audran, Gérard (1640–1703), French engraver, like his nephews, Benoît (1661–1721) and Jean (1667–1756). See Duplessis, *Les Audran* (1892).

Au'dubon, John James, ornithologist, was born at Les Cayes, Santo Domingo, 26th April 1785. From his mother, a French Creole, who died when he was an infant, he got the name Jean Rabin. His father, a mariner from Nantes, returned to France and joined the navy. His wife adopted young Audubon—at sixteen the boy was renamed Jean Jacques Fougère Audubon—and enabled him to gratify his taste as a naturalist while studying painting under David, until he was sent to America to occupy a property, near Philadelphia, which his father had purchased. Here he married in 1808 Lucy Bakewell, daughter of an English settler. In 1807 he had sold his land, and migrated westward to become a merchant—first in Kentucky and then in Missouri. But as he was chiefly engaged in bird-hunting, and trading was left to his partner, Rozier, business did not thrive; and for a time he supported his family by painting portraits at Louisville, Cincinnati, and elsewhere. In 1820 he left Cincinnati without a dollar, on an excursion down the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, stopping at the principal towns and drawing portraits, and adding to his already wonderful collection of coloured designs of birds. After a precarious existence of this sort for some three years, Audubon visited the cities of the Atlantic coast with the view of publishing his works; but meeting with little encouragement, he returned (1820) to Louisiana, and taught music and dancing in a school his wife had established. Encouraged and assisted by her, he embarked for Europe in 1826. Public exhibitions of his drawings in Liverpool and Edinburgh proved successful, and in 1827 he issued the prospectus of his great work, *The Birds of America*. Painting pictures to defray his expenses, he in 1828 visited Paris, where his work received the highest encomiums from Cuvier. The work (1827–38) embraces coloured figures of 1065 birds (natural size), and is said to have cost £20,000 ($100,000). Meanwhile, Audubon explored the least-known regions of the Atlantic coast from Labrador to the Gulf of Mexico, returning to London in 1837. In 1839 he settled in New York, visited the Yellowstone in 1843, and with his sons published *The Quadrupeds of North America*. He died 27th Jan. 1851. See Life, practically an autobiography, edited by R. Buchanan (1868); Maria R. Audubon's *Audubon and his Journals* (1898); F. H. Herrick's *Audubon the Naturalist* (1917), and C. Rourke's *Audubon* (1936).

Aue, Hartmann von. See Hartmann.

Auenbrugger von Auenbrug, Leopold (1722–1809), an Austrian physician, the discoverer of percussion in medical diagnosis.

Auer, Karl, Freiherr von Welsbach (1858–1929), chemist, born at Vienna, invented the incandescent gas-mantle and the osmium lamp.

Auerbach, Berthold, German novelist, was born, of Jewish parentage, at Nordstetten, in the Württemberg Black Forest, 28th February 1812. He received his education at the Talmud school of Hechingen, at Carlsruhe, at Stuttgart gymnasium, and at the universities of Tübingen, Munich, and Heidelberg, in 1836 suffering several months' imprisonment in the fortress of Hohenasperg as a member of the students' Burschenschaft. He had been destined for the synagogue, but had early abandoned theology for law, then law for history and philosophy—the philosophy, above all, of the great thinker of his race, Spinoza. A biographical romance, based on Spinoza's life, succeeded in 1837 his earliest work, *Das Judentum und die neueste Litteratur* (1836), and itself was followed by a translation of Spinoza's works (5 vols. 1841). In the first series of his *Schwarzwälder Dorfgeschichten* (1843), on which his fame chiefly rests, he gives charming pictures of Black Forest life, though his peasants too often are peasant Spinozas. The longer stories—*Barfüssele* (1856), *Joseph im Schnee* (1861), and *Edelweiss* (1861)—are good, but not so good; but the three-volume didactic romances of the third and last period of his literary career, though clever of course, are tedious to a degree. These were *Auf der Höhe* (1865), *Das Landhaus am Rhein* (1869), *Waldfried* (1874), &c. After a restless life, passed at Frankfort, Vienna, Dresden, Berlin, &c., he died at Cannes, 8th February 1882. See *Berthold Auerbach, eine Gedenkrede* (1882), and two volumes of his Correspondence (1884).

Auersperg, Anton Alexander, Graf von (1806–76), an Austrian poet, distinguished by his Liberalism and ultra-German sympathies, but best known under the pseudonym of Anastasius Grün as one of the German epic and lyrical poets, among whom he holds a high rank. His collected works fill 7 vols. (1877). See the Life by Radicz (2 vols. 1876–78).

Aufrecht, Theodor (1822–1907), born at Leschnitz in Upper Silesia, professor of Sanskrit at Edinburgh (1862–75), and Bonn (1875–89). [*Owf'rehht.*]

Augereau, Pierre François Charles (1757–1816), Duke of Castiglione, marshal and peer of France, one of the most brilliant of Napoleon's generals, was the son of a Paris fruiterer, in 1787 settled in Naples as a fencing-master, and subsequently fought at Lodi, Castiglione, Roveredo, Jena, Eylau, and Leipzig. [*Ozh'rō.*]

Augier, Guillaume Victor Émile (1820–89), dramatist, was born at Valence. His *Théâtre complet* (1890) fills 7 vols., and includes fine social comedies, as *Le Gendre de M. Poirier* (1854, with Sandeau) and *Les Fourchambault* (1878). See a work by Gaillard de Champris (1910). [*Oh'zhee-ay.*]

Augusti, Johann Christian Wilhelm (1772–1841), German theologian, first a rationalist, then an orthodox Lutheran. [*Ow-goos'tee.*]

Augustine, St (Aurelius Augustinus), the greatest of the Latin fathers, was born at Tagaste in Numidia, 13th November 354 A.D. His father, a magistrate, was a heathen till advanced in years; his mother was the saintly Monica. The gifted boy was sent to Carthage to complete his studies, but yielded to the temptation of the second city of the empire. Before he had reached his eighteenth year, his mistress bore him a son, Adeodatus. What seems to have first stirred his deeper being was a passage in the *Hortensius* of Cicero on the value of philosophy; and fascinated by the pretensions of the

Manichæan sect to supply 'a satisfactory solution of all things human and divine,' he became a professed Manichæan. He afterwards lectured on literature, first at Tagaste and then at Carthage. Here he wrote, in his twenty-seventh year, his first work, a (lost) treatise on æsthetics. His spiritual nature became more imperative in its demands, and he forsook the Manichæans in disgust. In 383 he went to Rome, but soon settled in Milan as a teacher of rhetoric, and became a friend of the bishop, the eloquent and devout St Ambrose. He was now an enthusiastic student of Plato, and also zealously studied the Bible. At last he became a decided Christian, and was baptised by Ambrose in 387, along with his natural son Adeodatus. Before leaving Italy for Africa, Augustine wrote treatises against the Manichæans and on Free Will; other works he wrote after his return. In 391 he was ordained a priest by Valerius, Bishop of Hippo in Numidia, whose colleague he became in 395. Then ensued the great Donatist and Pelagian controversies; and Augustine proved a most formidable and relentless antagonist to both heretical schools. In 397 appeared his *Confessions*—a sacred autobiography of one of the greatest intellects the world has seen. In 413–426 he produced his *De Civitate Dei*, a profound and masterly vindication of the Christian church, conceived of as a new order rising on the ruins of the old Roman empire—though here as elsewhere the powerful intellect is frequently misled by defective scholarship, for of Greek 'Augustine knew little, and of Hebrew nothing.' In 428 Augustine published his *Retractationes*, in which he frankly acknowledges the errors and mistakes in his works. In 430 the Vandals, under Genseric, besieged Hippo; and Augustine died on 28th August in the third month of the siege. The central tenets of his creed were the corruption of human nature through the fall of man, the consequent slavery of the human will, predestination, election and reprobation, and the perseverance of the saints. It was not by his controversial writings merely, but by his profound conception of Christianity and the religious life, and by his personal fervour and force of character that Augustine moulded the spirit of the Christian church for centuries, so that at the Reformation Protestants and Catholics alike appealed to his authority. Calvinism is by many regarded as little more than a reassertion of Augustinianism, though this is denied by the Catholic Church; and Jansenism professed to be the true expression of Augustine's views.

The best complete edition of his works is that of the Benedictines (1679–1700), reprinted in 16 vols., of Migne's *Patrologia Latina*. A complete English translation was published at Edinburgh in 15 vols. (1872–80) under the editorship of Marcus Dods. See Harnack's *Monasticism* (trans. 1901); German monographs by Cloth (1840), Bindemann (1844–69), Dorner (1873), Böhringer (1878), Holl (1923); French by Poujoulat (6th ed. 1875), Bertrand (1912); W. Cunningham's Hulsean Lecture for 1885; McCabe's *St Augustine and his Age* (1902); W. Montgomery's *St Augustine* (1914), and Rebecca West's (1933).

Augustine, or Austin, St, first Archbishop of Canterbury, was prior of the Benedictine monastery of St Andrew at Rome, when, in 596, he was sent, with forty other monks, by Pope Gregory I., to convert the Anglo-Saxons to Christianity, and establish the authority of the Roman see in Britain. Landing in Thanet, the missionaries were kindly received by Ethelbert, king of Kent, whose wife Bertha, daughter of the Frankish king, was a Christian. A residence was assigned to them at Canterbury, where they devoted themselves to monastic exercises and preaching. The conversion and baptism of the king contributed greatly to the success of their efforts among his subjects, and it is recorded that in one day Augustine baptised 10,000 persons in the river Swale. In 597 he went to Arles, and there was consecrated Bishop of the English. His efforts to extend his authority over the native British (Welsh) church, with whose bishops he held a conference in 603 at Aust on the Severn, were less successful. He died 26th May 604, and in 612 his body was translated to his abbey of SS. Peter and Paul, its site now occupied by St Augustine's Missionary College (1848). See works by Cutts (1895), Mason (1897), and Sir H. H. Howorth (1913).

Augus'tulus, Romulus, the last emperor (475–476 A.D.) of the western half of the old Roman empire. His father, Orestes, a Pannonian, had risen to high rank under the Emperor Julius Nepos, on whose flight he conferred the vacant throne on Augustus (the diminutive *Augustulus* was a nickname), retaining all substantial power in his own hands. Orestes failing to conciliate the barbarians who had helped him against the emperor, they, under Odoacer, besieged him in Pavia, and killed him. Augustulus yielded at once, and being of too little consequence to be put to death, was dismissed to a villa near Naples with an annual pension of 6000 pieces of gold.

Augustus, Gaius Julius Cæsar Octavianus, first Roman emperor, was born in 63 B.C., the son of Gaius Octavius, senator and prætor, and Atia, Julius Cæsar's niece. His grand-uncle adopted him as his son and heir. At the time of Cæsar's assassination (44 B.C.) Augustus was a student under the orator Apollodorus, at Apollonia in Illyricum, but returned at once to Rome. Mark Antony at first refused to surrender Cæsar's property; but after some fighting, in which Antony was forced to flee across the Alps, Augustus obtained the consulship, and carried out Cæsar's will. When Antony returned from Gaul with Lepidus, Augustus threw off the republican mask, and joined them in establishing a triumvirate. He obtained Africa, Sardinia, and Sicily; Antony, Gaul; and Lepidus, Spain. Their power was soon made absolute by the massacre of those unfriendly to them in Italy, and by the victory at Philippi over the republicans under Brutus and Cassius. Difficulties between Augustus and Antony, raised by Fulvia, Antony's wife, were removed by her death and Antony's marriage with Octavia, sister of Augustus. Shortly afterwards the Roman world was divided anew, Augustus taking the western half, and Antony the eastern, whilst Lepidus had to content himself with Africa. While Antony was lost in dissipation at the court of Cleopatra, Augustus was striving to gain the confidence of the Roman people. War was at length declared against the Egyptian queen, and by the naval victory at Actium (31 B.C.) Augustus became sole ruler of the Roman world. Antony and Cleopatra committed suicide; Antony's son by Fulvia, and Cæsarion, son of Cæsar and Cleopatra, were put to death; and in 29 B.C., after regulating affairs in Egypt, Greece, Syria, and Asia Minor, Augustus returned to Rome in triumph, and, closing the temple of Janus, proclaimed universal peace.

His subsequent measures were mild and prudent, and he reformed many abuses. Re-

publican names and forms still remained, but they were mere shadows; and Octavian, henceforward known by the new title of Augustus ('sacred,' 'venerable'), was, in all but name, absolute monarch. After a course of victories in Asia, Spain, Pannonia, Dalmatia, and Gaul, he suffered the one crushing defeat of his long rule (9 B.C.), when the Roman army under Varus was annihilated by the Germans under Arminius (q.v.). Thenceforth he confined himself to domestic improvement and reform, and so beautified Rome, that it was said, 'Augustus found the city built of brick, and left it built of marble.' He also built cities in several parts of the empire; altars were raised to commemorate his beneficence; and the name Augustus was given to the month *Sextilis*. Age, domestic sorrow, and failing health warned him to seek repose in Campania; but his infirmity increased, and he died at Nola in 14 A.D. He was succeeded by his step-son, Tiberius. Augustus had consummate tact as a ruler, and skilfully used the passions and talents of others; but his best measures originated mostly with himself. Horace, Virgil, Ovid, Propertius, Tibullus, and Livy were the glory of the *Augustan Age*, a name given in France to the reign of Louis XIV., in England to that of Queen Anne. See books by Shuckburgh (1903), Firth (1903), Rice Holmes (1931).

Augustus (1526–86), Elector of Saxony, is chiefly notable as having first used his utmost influence in favour of the Calvinistic doctrine of the sacraments; and then, becoming Lutheran, in 1574 persecuted the Calvinists. But he gave a great impetus to education, agriculture, manufactures, and commerce. The Dresden library and most of the galleries owe their origin to him. —**Augustus II.** (1670–1733), Elector of Saxony and king of Poland, was nicknamed 'the Strong.' After fighting the Turks with credit, he became a candidate for the throne of Poland; and, adopting the Catholic faith, was elected king by the venal nobles (1697). His efforts to recover the provinces lost to Sweden led to his defeat, his deposition from the kingdom, and the election of Stanislas Leszcynski (1704). On the defeat of Charles XII. at Pultowa, in 1709, he marched into Poland, formed a fresh alliance with the czar, and recommenced a war with Sweden, which raged till the death of Charles XII. (1718). The rival king had disappeared, and Augustus kept the crown of Poland till his death. The Saxon court became known as the most dissolute in Europe. Maurice (q.v.) of Saxony was one of his illegitimate children (said to number 300!); his only legitimate son, **Augustus III.** (1696–1763), succeeded as Elector of Saxony in 1733, and by help of Russia drove out Stanislas once more and became king of Poland (1734). He took Maria Theresa's side, and was vanquished by Frederick the Great. Count Brühl (q.v.) was his minister.

Aulnoy, Comtesse d'. See D'Aulnoy.

Aulus Gellius. See Gellius.

Aumale, Charles de Lorraine, Duc d' (1556–1631), one of the leaders of the League against the Huguenots, was defeated by Henry IV. at Arques and Ivry, went over to the Spaniards, was condemned to be broken alive on the wheel, and lived in exile till his death. [*O-mahl'.*]

Aumale, Henri - Eugène - Philippe - Louis d'Orléans, Duc d', fourth son of King Louis-Philippe, was born at Paris, January 16, 1822, and greatly distinguished himself in the campaigns in Algeria, where in 1847 he succeeded Marshal Bugeaud as governor-general. On the revolution of 1848 he retired to England. Here he became known by his contributions to the *Revue des Deux Mondes*, his incisive pamphlets against Louis Napoleon, and his great works, *Histoire des Princes de Condé* (1869–97) and *Les Institutions militaires de la France* (1867). He might not serve in the Franco-German war, but in 1871 was elected to the Assembly, and in 1873 presided over Bazaine's court-martial, but in 1883 was disqualified from further military command. An Academician since 1871, in 1886 he bequeathed his magnificent chateau of Chantilly to the Institute. The decree expelling him from France was revoked in 1889. His wife died in 1867, his two sons in 1866 and 1872; and he himself died 6th May 1897, through the shock of the burning of his niece, the Duchesse d'Alençon, at the Paris bazaar.

Aungerville, Richard (1281–1345), churchman, is known as Richard de Bury, from his birthplace, Bury St Edmunds. He studied at Oxford, became a Benedictine monk at Durham, and having been tutor to Edward III., was made successively Dean of Wells and Bishop of Durham, besides acting for a time as high chancellor, as ambassador to France and Germany, and as commissioner for a truce with Scotland. He had a passion for collecting manuscripts and books; and his principal work, *Philobiblon*, intended to serve as a handbook to the library which he founded in connection with Durham College at Oxford (afterwards suppressed), describes the state of learning in England and France. See E. C. Thomas's edition of the *Philobiblon* (1888).

Aurelia'nus, Lucius Domitius, Roman emperor, was born, a husbandman's son, in Dacia or Pannonia, about 212 A.D., and enlisting early as a common soldier, rose rapidly to the highest military offices. On the death of Claudius (270), Aurelian was elected emperor by the army, with whom his great stature, strength, and courage had made him very popular. He repulsed the Alemanni and Marcomanni, and erected new walls round Rome. He resigned Dacia to the Goths, and made the Danube the frontier of the empire. He defeated Zenobia (q.v.), besieged her in Palmyra, and took her prisoner. When an insurrection broke out again in Palmyra, he returned in 273, and gave the splendid city up to destruction. Aurelian quelled a rebellion in Egypt, and recovered Gaul from Tetricus. By restoring good discipline in the army, order in domestic affairs, and political unity to the Roman dominions, he merited the title awarded him by the senate—'Restorer of the Roman Empire.' He was assassinated near Byzantium during a campaign against the Persians (275).

Aurelius. Marcus Aurelius Antoninus, Roman emperor, and one of the noblest figures in history, was the son of Annius Verus and Domitia Calvilla, and was born at Rome, 26th April 121 A.D. His original name was Marcus Annius Verus. When only seventeen years of age he was adopted by Antoninus Pius, who had succeeded Hadrian, and whose daughter Faustina was selected for his wife. From 140 A.D., when he was made consul, to the death of Pius in 161, he discharged his public duties with the utmost fidelity, and maintained the kindliest relations with the emperor; while at the same time he still devoted himself with zeal to the study of law and philosophy, especially the Stoic philosophy. On his accession to the throne, with characteristic magnanimity he voluntarily divided the government with his brother by adoption,

Lucius Aurelius Verus, who in 161 was sent to take command against the Parthians. The generals obtained a victory — not final — in spite of the self-indulgence and luxury of Verus; and the victorious army brought back with it a dreadful pestilence that long scourged Rome. The peaceful Marcus Aurelius was throughout his reign destined to suffer from constant wars, and though in Asia, in Britain, and on the Rhine the barbarians were checked, permanent peace was never secured. Rome was suffering from pestilence, earthquakes, and inundations when the imperial colleagues led the Roman armies against the northern barbarians on the Danube. The Marcomanni were humbled in 168, and in 173 almost annihilated in retreating across the Danube. Verus had died in 169. The victory over another Germanic tribe, the Quadi, in 174 A.D., was attributed by the Christians to the prayers of what afterwards became known as the 'Thundering Legion' (because of a fierce and unexpected thunder-storm which confounded the enemy). He was next summoned to the East by a rebellion of the governor, Avidius Cassius, who, before Aurelius arrived, had fallen by an assassin's hand. Meanwhile, his wife Faustina (q.v.), whom the emperor tenderly loved in spite of stories to her discredit, died in an obscure village at the foot of Mount Taurus. On his way home he visited Lower Egypt and Greece. At Athens he showed his catholicity by founding chairs of philosophy for each of the four chief sects—Platonic, Stoic, Peripatetic, and Epicurean. Towards the close of 176 he reached Italy, and next autumn departed for Germany, where fresh disturbances had broken out. Victory again crowned his arms; but his constitution, never robust, at length gave way, and he died either at Vienna or at Sirmium in Pannonia, 17th March 180.

Marcus Aurelius was the flower of the Stoic philosophy; and few books have had such a potent charm as his *Meditations*. His sentences reveal the loneliness of his soul, but they show us that he did not suffer himself to be embittered as well as saddened by his experience of life. His death was felt to be a national calamity; he became almost an object of worship to the citizens of the empire, and was believed to appear in dreams like the saints of subsequent Christian ages. Aurelius twice persecuted the Christians: in the first persecution (166) Polycarp perished; in the second (177), Irenæus. He doubtless believed that what he regarded as Christian fanaticism and superstition were dangerous to true philosophy, to society, and to the empire.

There are editions of the *Meditations* (which were written in Greek) by Gataker (1652) and Stich (1882); and English translations by Jeremy Collier (new ed. 1887), G. Long (1869), Rendall (1898); but definitive, both for text and translation, is Farquharson (1945). See Renan's *Marc Aurèle* (1882); Farrar's *Seekers after God* (1868); Matthew Arnold's *Essays in Criticism* (1888).

Aurelle de Paladines, Louis Jean Baptiste d' (1804–77), French general, sat in the National Assembly and the Senate.

Auriol, Vincent, born in 1884, French Socialist deputy from 1914, was elected President in 1947.

Aurungzebe (*Aurangzib*, 'Ornament of the Throne'), the most magnificent of the Mogul emperors of India, was born in 1618, and was the third son of Shah-Jehan, who in 1657 was seized with a serious illness. The reins of power were at once seized by the eldest son, Dara, who was attacked by another brother, Shuja, governor of Bengal. Aurungzebe's policy was to let the two fight it out, and then play off his next brother against the victor. By this time, however, Shah-Jehan had somewhat recovered; so Aurungzebe, professing the utmost loyalty, made him a prisoner; and the old man, still in confinement, died in the seventh year of his undutiful son's reign. Aurungzebe ultimately seized and confined his too confiding brother Murad; and after a struggle of three years, Dara and Shuja also fell into his power, and all three were put to death. The sceptre was now firmly within his grasp. His long reign of half a century was distinguished by great outward prosperity; but the empire was diseased at its heart. Everywhere there was distrust; the emperor, who had established his throne by fraud, was naturally enough distrusted by all. His sons imitated him in his disobedience to his father, and the Hindus, whom he treated with great harshness, excited the Mahrattas against him in the south. Some of the minor Mohammedan princes were subdued, but the Hindu states were gathering strength for the overthrow of the Mogul power. Most of his enterprises failed; and he may be said to have ruined the empire. His later years were passed in the fear of receiving the measure he had meted to others, and he died, a fugitive before the Mahrattas, at Ahmednagar, in February 1707. See Stanley Lane-Poole's *Aurangzib* (1893), and Sir J. Sarkar's (1912–16, 1933).

Ausonius, Decius Magnus, foremost Latin poet of the 4th century, was born at Burdigala (Bordeaux) about 309 A.D. He was appointed by Valentinian tutor to his son Gratian; and he afterwards held the offices of quæstor, prefect of Latium, and consul of Gaul. On the death of Gratian, Ausonius retired to his estate at Bordeaux, where he occupied himself with literature and rural pursuits until his death (392). It is most probable that he was a Christian. His works include epigrams, poems on his deceased relatives and on his colleagues, epistles in verse and prose, and idylls. In spite of his grace of expression, Ausonius is but a poor poet. See H.G.E. White's edition with translation (1919–21).

Austen, Jane, one of the greater English novelists, was born December 16, 1775, at Steventon Rectory, Hampshire, her home for twenty-five years. She was the seventh of eight children, six of them boys, of whom two rose to be admirals. Her father, who took pupils, gave her a better education than was common then for girls; she learned French and Italian, and had a good acquaintance with English literature, her favourite authors being Richardson, Johnson, Crabbe, Cowper, and, later, Scott. She sang a few old ballads with much sweetness, and was very dexterous with her needle. She grew up tall and remarkably graceful in person, with bright hazel eyes, fine features, rich colour, and beautiful brown curly hair. Her disposition was very sweet and charming, and she was an especial favourite with children, whom she used to delight with her long improvised stories. In her life there is a hint of an affection for a lover who died suddenly, but there is no trace of such a tragedy in her books, which are cheerful and wholesome throughout, free from anything morbid or bitter. In 1801 she went with her family to Bath, and after her father's death in 1805, removed to Southampton, and later (1809) to Chawton near Alton. She had written stories from her childhood, but it was at Chawton that she first gave

anything to the world. Four stories were published anonymously during her lifetime—*Sense and Sensibility* (1811), *Pride and Prejudice* (1813), *Mansfield Park* (1814), and *Emma* (1816). The first two were written before she was more than two-and-twenty. Early in 1816 her health began to give way. In the May of 1817 she came for medical advice to Winchester, and here she died, July 18. She was buried in the cathedral. *Northanger Abbey* and *Persuasion* were published in 1818, when the authorship of the whole six was first acknowledged. *Love and Freindship* (sic) was published with other juvenilia in 1922; *Sanditon* (unfinished) in 1925. Chapman edited the novels (1923, 1926), Letters (1932), juvenilia (1933 *et seq.*); see *Life and Letters* by W. and R. A. Austen-Leigh (1913); Bibliography by G. Keynes (1929).

Austin, Alfred, born of Catholic parents at Headingley, Leeds, May 30, 1835, was educated at Stonyhurst and Oscott, graduated at the University of London in 1853, and was called to the bar in 1857. He published *The Season: a Satire* (1861), *The Human Tragedy* (1862), *The Conversion of Winckelmann* (1897), and a dozen more volumes of poems, and an *Autobiography* (1911). In 1883–93 he edited the *National Review;* in 1896 he became poet-laureate; on June 2, 1913, he died.

Austin, John, writer on jurisprudence, was born at Creeting Mill, Suffolk, March 3, 1790. He served in the army in Sicily, but in 1818 was called to the bar. In 1820 he married Miss Sarah Taylor of Norwich, and in 1826 he was appointed professor of Jurisprudence in the newly founded university of London (now University College); to fit himself for his duties, he read law at Bonn (1827). His lectures were well received by a few distinguished men; but the subject was not recognised as a necessary branch of legal study, and from lack of students, Austin resigned the chair (1832). His *Province of Jurisprudence Determined*, defining (on a utilitarian basis) the sphere of ethics and law, was at first little read; but by-and-by it practically revolutionised English views on the subject, and introduced a definiteness of terminology hitherto unknown. In 1833 he was appointed a member of the Criminal Law Commission; in 1836 he did not believe that the public received any advantage from such bodies. 'If they would give me £200 a year,' he said, 'for two years, I would shut myself up in a garret, and at the end of that time I would produce a complete map of the whole field of crime, and a draft of a criminal code.' Austin was afterwards appointed a member of a commission on Maltese grievances. His health was bad. In 1841–44 he lived in Germany, and in 1844–48 in Paris. The revolution of 1848 drove him back to England, and he then settled at Weybridge, where he died in December 1859. His *Lectures on Jurisprudence* were published after his death by his widow (1863; new ed. by Campbell, 1869). See the Memoir by Mrs Austin, prefixed to the new edition of the *Province* (1861).—His wife, Sarah Austin (1793–1867), bore him one child, Lady Duff Gordon (q.v.). A remarkably gifted woman, she is known by her translations from German and French, including Ranke's *Popes* and Guizot's *Civilisation*. She also wrote works on Germany and national education. See *Three Generations of Englishwomen* (1889), by Janet Ross, daughter of Lady Duff Gordon.—Charles Austin (1799–1874), John's brother, was educated at Cambridge, and made a Q.C. in 1841. During the railway mania he realised an enormous fortune as a parliamentary lawyer; in 1848 he retired.

Austin, Stephen (1804–92), a Hertford printer.

Austin, Stephen Fuller (*c.* 1790–1836), an American pioneer, founder of Texas State.

Autol'ycus, a Greek astronomer and mathematician of Pitane in Æolia, about 330 B.C.

Autran, Joseph (1813–77), born at Marseilles, wrote *Poèmes de la Mer* and other verse.

Auwers, G. F. J. Arthur (1838–1915), astronomer, born at Göttingen, was director of Potsdam observatory.

Avebury, Lord. See Lubbock.

Aveling, Edward Bibbins (1851–98), scientist, socialist, free-thinker, and husband of a daughter of Karl Marx, was born at Stoke Newington.

Avempace (*Ibn Badja*), an Arabian philosopher, born in Spain, who lived mainly at court in Morocco, and died at Fez in 1138.

Aventi'nus, the name given to Johannes Thurmayr (1477–1534), a scholar and historian, born at Abensberg (Lat. *Aventinum*), Bavaria, who taught Greek and mathematics at Cracow, wrote a history of Bavaria, &c., and died at Ratisbon. See Döllinger's *Studies in European History* (Eng. trans. 1890), and the Bavarian Academy's edition of Aventinus's works (5 vols. 1880–84).

Avenzoar (properly *Ibn Zohr*, *c.* 1072–1162), Arabian physician and author on medicine at Seville in Spain, praised by his pupil Averroes.

Averrho'es, or Averroes (properly *Ibn Roshd*), the most famous of the Arabian philosophers, was born at Cordova in Spain, in 1126, and was the son of the Kadi there. He himself was Kadi successively in Cordova, Seville, and Morocco; and though for a time stripped of all honours and banished, he was restored again by a new calif to his dignities at Morocco, where he died in 1198. He was an indefatigable and acute commentator on Aristotle's writings, and hence was called 'the Expositor.' It was, however, to Alexandrian or Neoplatonic influences that he owed his doctrine of a Universal Reason (other than the individual reasons), indivisible, but shared in by all; he denied, too, the immortality of individual men. He expounded the Koran according to Aristotle, and so founded a Moslem philosophy of religion, the cause of many heresies. He profoundly influenced many of the great scholastics, though ultimately Averroists were condemned by Leo X. Most of his writings are known to us only through Latin translations; the great edition being that of 1552 (11 vols. folio, Venice). Averrhoes also wrote a sort of medical system, which, under the name of *Colliget*, was translated into Latin, and repeatedly printed. See Renan's *Averroès* (4th ed. 1882), and Lafinio's *Studii sopra Averroe* (1875).

Avia'nus, Flavius, a 4th-century Latin author of fables in poor elegiac verse. See vol. iii. of Hervieux' *Les Fabulistes Latins* (1893).

Avicebron (or *Ibn Gabirol*), Jewish poet and philosopher, was born in 1020 at Malaga, and died about 1070 at Valencia. His great work, *Fons Vitæ*, translated from the Arabic, is largely Neoplatonist. [*A-vee'se-bron.*]

Avicenna (Arabic *Ibn Sina*), Arab philosopher and physician, born 980 near Bokhara, was physician to several sultans, and for some time vizier in Hamadan, in Persia, where he died in 1037. His philosophy was Aristotelianism modified by Neoplatonism; his medical system was long the standard. See a Treatise on his Canon of Medicine by O. C. Gruner (1930).

Avie'nus, RUFUS FESTUS, a Latin descriptive poet, who flourished about 375 A.D. See Holder's edition (Innsbruck, 1887).

Ávila, GIL GONZÁLEZ DE (1577–1658), royal historiographer for Castile.

Ávila y Zúñiga, LUIZ DE (*c.* 1490–1550), Spanish general, diplomatist, and author of a history of Charles V.'s German wars. Charles V. intrusted him with embassies to Popes Paul IV. and Pius IV.; and he accompanied the emperor on his expedition against the German Protestant princes. His *Comentarios* (1547) were translated into several languages. [*Ah'vee-la ee Thoon'yee-ga.*]

Avison, CHARLES (*c.* 1710–70), composer, was born and died at Newcastle. He figures in Browning's *Parleyings*.

Avoga'dro, AMEDEO (1776–1856), professor of Physics at Turin, formulated his law as to the Atomic Theory in 1811.

Axel, or ABSALON (1128–1201), Archbishop of Lund from 1177, was also minister to Valdemar I. and Canute VI. of Denmark.

Aya'la, PEDRO LÓPEZ DE (1332–1407), a brave soldier and able statesman, who held high office under several kings of Castile, and wrote the *Crónicas de los Reyes de Castilla* (best ed. 1780), and a didactic and satirical poem begun during his captivity in England (1367).—ADELARDO LÓPEZ DE AYALA (1829–79) was likewise a poet and statesman.

Ayeshah, or AÍSHA (*c.* 610–677 A.D.), the favourite of the nine wives of Mohammed, bore him no children. On Mohammed's death on 8th June 632, she resisted Ali, the Prophet's son-in-law, and secured the khalifate for her father, Abu-Bekr (q.v.). Again opposing Ali, she was defeated and taken in 656.

Aylmer, JOHN, born in 1521—the ancestral home was Aylmer Hall, Tilney St Lawrence, Norfolk—in 1541 graduated B.A. of Cambridge; became tutor to Lady Jane Grey; in 1553 was installed Archdeacon of Stow, in 1562 of Lincoln, having lived abroad during the Marian persecution; and finally, in 1577, was consecrated Bishop of London. The 'Morrell' of Spenser's *Shepheard's Calendar*, the 'proude and ambitious pastoure,' is a fair enough estimate of one who showed equal rigour to Catholics and Puritans, and was always quarrelsome and arbitrary. He died 3d June 1594.

Aymon, or HAIMON, Count of Dordogne, whose sons, Alard, Richard, Guichard, and Renaut, were the chief heroes of one of the finest romances of the Carolingian cycle.

Ayrer, JACOB, next to Hans Sachs the most prolific German dramatist of the 16th century. He was a citizen of Nuremberg in 1594, and a procurator in the courts of law.

Ayrton, WILLIAM EDWARD (1847–1908), born in London, was professor of Electrical Engineering at the Central Technical College, S. Kensington. His first wife was a pioneer woman doctor, Matilda Chaplin (1846–83); his second, Hertha Marks (1854–1923), continued his work on the electric arc, &c.

Ayton, SIR ROBERT (1570–1638), a Scottish poet and courtier to whom have been ascribed 'I do confess thou 'rt smooth and fair,' and the prototype of 'Auld Lang Syne.'

Aytoun, WILLIAM EDMONSTOUNE (1813–65), born in Edinburgh, was educated at the Academy and the university, and in 1840 was called to the Scottish bar. He entered in 1836 on his lifelong connection with *Blackwood's;* in 1845 was appointed professor of Rhetoric and Belles-Lettres in Edinburgh University, and in five years quintupled the number of his hearers. In 1849 he married a daughter of Professor Wilson; in 1852 was made Sheriff of Orkney. His works include *Poland, Homer, and Other Poems* (1832); *Lays of the Scottish Cavaliers* (1848); *Firmilian, a Spasmodic Tragedy* (1854); *Bon Gaultier Ballads* (1855), and *Poems of Goethe* (1858), conjunctly with Theodore Martin; *Bothwell* (1856); and *Norman Sinclair* (1861), a semi-autobiographical novel. See Lives by Sir T. Martin (1867), Miss R. Masson (1898).

Azaña, MANUEL (1880–1940), Spanish statesman, was a barrister, author, and lecturer in Madrid University. War minister in 1931, and prime minister in 1931–33 and 1936 as leader of the Republican Left, in 1936–39 he was president.

Azeglio, MASSIMO TAPARELLI, MARCHESE D' (1798–1866), Italian statesman, landscape-painter, publicist, and romance-writer. [*Ad-zayl'yo.*]

Azorín, pen-name of the Spanish novelist and critic, José Martínez Ruiz, born in 1874 at Monovar, educated at Valencia.

Azu'ni, DOMENICO ALBERTO (1749–1827), a Sardinian jurist.

BAADER, FRANZ XAVER VON (1765–1841), a Roman Catholic theologian and mystical philosopher, was born and died at Munich.

Babbage, CHARLES, born 26th December 1792, at Totnes, Devon, entered Trinity College, Cambridge in 1811, but graduated from Peterhouse in 1814. Two years later he was elected an F.R.S., and from 1828 to 1839 filled the sinecure of Lucasian professor of Mathematics at Cambridge. By 1822 he had constructed a small model of a calculating machine. A larger and improved machine, cost £6000 of his own money and £17,000 of the nation's, was abandoned by government in 1842, after eight years of circumlocution, and is now preserved in an unfinished state in the South Kensington Museum. He invented an ophthalmoscope. Of eighty writings by him may be noted his *Table of Logarithms* (1827), *On the Economy of Manufactures and Machinery* (1832), and the autobiographical *Passages from the Life of a Philosopher* (1864). In his later years he was chiefly known by his fierce hostility to organ-grinders. He died 18th October 1871.

Babbitt, IRVING (1865–1933), born at Dayton, Ohio, educated at Harvard, was professor of French Literature there from 1912. His books —*Rousseau and Romanticism* (1919), *Democracy and Leadership* (1924), &c.—expound a 'new humanism' and champion classicism.

Báb-ed-Din ('gate of righteousness'), the title assumed by Mírza Alí Mohammed, who in 1843 formed a new faith composed of Mohammedan, Christian, Jewish, and Parsee elements (still known as Babism), and after a long imprisonment was put to death in 1850.

Bab'er, or BÁBUR (Zehir-Eddin Mohammed), first Great Mogul in India, a descendant of Timur, was born in 1483, and was barely twelve when he succeeded his father in the sovereignty of the countries lying between Samarkand and the Indus. Having made himself master of Kashgar, Kunduz, Kandahar, and Kabul, in April 1526 he routed at Panipat the vast army of the Afghan

emperor of Delhi, and entered the capital; Agra next month surrendered. Baber died in 1530. See his autobiography (trans. by Leyden and Erskine 1826, 1921, by Mrs A. S. Beveridge 1912 *et seq.*; abridged by Caldecott 1844, by Talbot 1910); studies by Lane-Poole (1899), S. M. Edwardes (1926), F. Grenard (trans. 1931); E. D. Ross's edition of his *Poems* (1911); and Mrs Beveridge's trans. of his daughter's memoirs, *The History of Humayun* (1903).

Babeuf, François Noel, born in 1760 at St Quentin, during the Revolution, as 'Gracchus Babeuf,' in his *Tribun du Peuple*, advocated a rigorous system of communism. A conspiracy to destroy the Directory and establish an extreme democratic and communistic system was discovered, and Babeuf guillotined, 27th May 1797. See Bax's *Last Episode of the Revolution* (1911).

Babinet, Jacques (1794–1872), a French physicist and meteorologist. [*Bab'ee-nay.*]

Babington, Antony, was born of an old and rich Catholic family at Dethick, Derbyshire, in 1561. He had served as a page to Queen Mary of Scotland, then a prisoner at Sheffield, when in 1586, some seven years after his marriage, he was induced by Ballard and other Catholic emissaries to put himself at the head of a conspiracy that had for its object Elizabeth's murder and Mary's release. The plot was betrayed, and after hiding in the depths of St John's Wood and at Harrow, he was taken, and with thirteen others condemned to die. His prayers for mercy were all in vain, and on 20th September 1586, he followed Ballard to the scaffold.

Babington, Benjamin Guy, M.D. (1794–1866), orientalist, was born in Guy's Hospital, and was physician there 1837–55.

Babington, Charles Cardale (1808–95), born at Ludlow, in 1861 became professor of Botany at Cambridge. See his *Memorials* (1898).

Babington, William (1756–1833), an Irish physician and mineralogist, who lived in London.

Ba'brius, Greek fabulist, who has been assigned to various periods between 250 B.C. and 250 A.D. He collected Æsopic fables, which he turned into popular choliambic verse. These had been almost all lost, till in 1842 a Greek discovered at Mount Athos 123 of them. See editions by Rutherford (1883) and Crusius (1897).

Bacchyl'ides, a Greek lyric poet of the 5th century B.C. at the court of Hiero of Syracuse. Fragments of his epinikian odes, discovered in 1896, were edited by Kenyon (1897) and Jebb (1905).

Bacciochi, Maria Bonaparte (1777–1820), eldest sister of Napoleon, born at Ajaccio, married Felice Bacciochi, and was created by her brother in 1805 Princess of Lucca, Piombino, Massa, and Carrara, and in 1809 Grand-duchess of Tuscany. She spent her last years in Austria, dying on her estate near Trieste. Her husband died in 1841; her only son, in 1833; and her only daughter, the Countess Camerata, in 1869. [*Bat-cho'kee.*]

Baccio della Porta. See Bartolommeo.

Bach, Johann Sebastian, one of the supremely great musicians of the world, was born at Eisenach, 21st March 1685. The family had already produced many musicians, among whom two cousins of Sebastian's father, Johann Christoph and Johann Michael Bach, wrote several excellent motets, and had considerable influence on their illustrious kinsman. Before he was ten years old, Sebastian lost his father, and was placed under the care of an elder brother, Johann Christoph, who was organist at Ohrdruf. In 1700 he entered the choir of St Michael's school at Lüneburg, remaining there, after his beautiful soprano voice had broken, as accompanist on the harpsichord, and also as a violinist. In 1703 he was given a court appointment at Weimar; and in 1704 became organist at Arnstadt, where many of his 'church cantatas' were written, as well as the famous 'Capriccio on the Departure of a Brother,' composed when his brother, Johann Jakob, went to join the Swedish Guard. In 1707 he married a cousin, Maria Barbara Bach (d. 1720), and removed to Mühlhausen; in 1708 he was appointed court organist at Weimar. The nine years spent at the ducal court did much to perfect Bach's style as a composer for the organ, and some of the best of his cantatas were also written there. In 1717 Prince Leopold of Anhalt-Köthen offered him the post of kapellmeister at his court, a situation which he retained till 1723. In December 1721 he married Anna Magdalena Wülkens, the beautiful daughter of the court trumpeter at Weissenfels; much of his music exists in copies made by her, and many of his works for keyed instruments were written for her use. Most of the well-known 'suites' date from this time, as well as many works for stringed instruments. The first half of the wonderful collection of *Forty-eight Preludes and Fugues*, called in Germany *Das Wohltemperirte Clavier*, was also written at Köthen, the second half being composed many years afterwards. In 1723 he was appointed Cantor of the Thomas-schule at Leipzig, a post he retained till the end of his life. In Leipzig all his greatest works for chorus were written, among which the most important are the two settings of the Passion, many church cantatas, and the Mass in B minor. Two movements from this latter work were presented to Augustus III. at one of Bach's frequent visits to Dresden, where he received in 1736 the honorary title of Hofcomponist. A more famous visit was that paid to Frederick the Great at Potsdam, in May 1747, its fruit *The Musical Offering*, which, like the *Art of Fugue*, is a monument of contrapuntal ingenuity and theoretical learning. Some two and a half years after this visit his eyesight began to fail, and he was persuaded to have recourse to an English oculist then resident in Leipzig. An operation resulted in absolute blindness, and, worse than that, the remedies used affected his health. In July 1750 he was struck with apoplexy, and on the 28th he died. His third son, Karl Philipp Emanuel (1714–88), holds an important place in the history of music, since he did much to develop the 'sonata.' Wilhelm Friedemann (1710–84), Sebastian's eldest son, dissipated his fine musical talents, leaving comparatively few compositions; Johann Christoph Friedrich (1732–95) lived as kapellmeister at Bückeburg; and the youngest son, Johann Christian (1735–82), settled in London. There are Lives of the master by Forkel (1803; new trans. 1920), Hilgenfeldt (1850), Bitter (1880), Spitta (1873–80; trans. 1885), R. Lane Poole (1882). See also works by Boughton (1907), Parry (1909), Pirro (1906–7), Schweitzer (trans. 1911), Sanford Terry (1915, 1934). [The *ch* in Bach is guttural, as in *loch*.]

Bache, Alexander Dallas, physicist, a grandson of Benjamin Franklin, was born at Philadelphia, 19th July 1806, and died at Newport, Rhode Island, 17th February 1867. [*Baitch.*]

Bache, Francis Edward (1833–58), violinist, organist, and composer for the piano, was born and died in Birmingham.

Bachelet, Jean Louis Théodore (1829–79), a French historian. [*Bahsh-lay.*]

Bachman, John (1790–1874), an American naturalist and Lutheran pastor.

Back, Sir George, Arctic explorer, was born at Stockport in 1796, and entering the navy in 1808, next year was taken prisoner by the French in Spain. With Franklin (q.v.) he had already shared in three Polar expeditions—to the Spitzbergen Seas (1819), the Coppermine River (1819–22), and Mackenzie River (1822–27)—when he volunteered to go in search of Captain (Sir John) Ross, who was supposed to be lost. He left London in February 1833, and on 28th June started from a station of the Hudson Bay Company on his journey north. After passing a terrible winter with his companions near the Great Slave Lake, he discovered, in 1834, Artillery Lake and the Great Fish River, or Back's River, which he traced to the Frozen Ocean. Hindered by the ice from proceeding along the coast, he returned by the river, reaching England in the autumn of 1835, when he was raised to the rank of captain by order in council, an all but unprecedented honour. In 1836–37 he further explored the Arctic shores; and of this, as of the preceding voyage, he published a vivid description. He was knighted in 1839, and made admiral in 1857; but his hardships had disabled him from further active service. He died 23d June 1878.

Backhuysen, or Bakhuizen, Ludolf, a famous marine painter of the Dutch school, was born at Emden in 1631, and died at Amsterdam in 1708.

Bacon, Delia, American authoress, was born at Tallmadge, Ohio, 2d February 1811; spent the four years 1853–58 in England (St Albans, Stratford-on-Avon, &c.); and died in Hartford, Conn., 2d September 1859. She was eminent in her day as a teacher, and wrote several stories, but now is remembered only as an eloquent but more than half-crazed advocate of the theory that Shakespeare's plays were written by Lord Bacon, Raleigh, Spenser, &c. She did not originate the idea herself, but was the first to give it currency in her *Philosophy of the Plays of Shakespeare Unfolded* (1857), with a preface by Hawthorne. See *Delia Bacon, a Biographical Sketch* (1888).

Bacon, Francis, Lord Verulam and Viscount St Albans, born at York House in the Strand, London, 22d January 1561, is usually, but inaccurately, spoken of as Lord Bacon. He was the younger son of Sir Nicholas Bacon (q.v.). With his elder brother Anthony (1558–1601), the future diplomatist, Bacon passed his boyhood under the stern discipline of his mother, a zealous Calvinist. In 1573 the brothers entered Trinity College, Cambridge, and in 1576 Gray's Inn, Francis being called to the bar in 1582. At Cambridge he had recognised the barrenness of scholastic philosophy and the need of educational reform. He became member of parliament for Melcombe Regis in 1584, for Taunton in 1586, and for Middlesex in 1593; and sought to attract the queen's attention by addressing to her a paper advocating tolerance in the treatment of recusants. In 1593 he offended the queen by opposing in parliament the grant of a subsidy. Failing in his efforts to obtain any favour from Burghley (who had married his mother's sister), Bacon attached himself to the Earl of Essex, from whom he accepted a gift of land at Twickenham. He advised his patron in 1598 (although he afterwards denied having done so) to undertake the suppression of Tyrone's rebellion in Ireland, and when the earl returned in disgrace (1599) and was tried, Bacon acted with the prosecuting counsel—in the hope, he said, of aiding his patron. When in 1601 Essex broke into open rebellion, Bacon voluntarily endeavoured to secure his conviction on the charge of treason, and after the execution drew up the official declaration of Essex's treasons. In the last years of Elizabeth's reign, he tried to act the part of mediator between crown and commons, and recommended a tolerant policy in Ireland. On James I.'s accession (1603), he sought royal favour by extravagant professions of loyalty; by planning schemes for the union of England and Scotland, and for pacifying the Church of England on comprehensive lines; and by making speeches in parliament to prove that the claims of the king and parliament could be reconciled. For these services he was knighted (1603), was made a commissioner for the union of Scotland and England, and received a pension of £60 a year. In 1605 Bacon published the *Advancement of Learning;* in 1606 he married a London alderman's daughter; in 1607 he became solicitor-general. In 1612 he offered to manage parliament for the king, and to obtain supplies without concerting undignified bargains. In 1613 he was promoted to the attorney-generalship. He failed to harmonise the interests of king and parliament, but craved for personal advancement with increased eagerness; and henceforth he obtained it by suppressing his real opinions, by conventional flattery of all who could serve him, and by petty tricks to circumvent opposition. In 1615 he examined under torture an old clergyman, Edmund Peacham, charged with preaching treason, and undertook to confer privately with each judge of the King's Bench in order to secure a conviction. In 1616 he prosecuted Somerset, with whom he was intimate, for the murder of Overbury.

In 1616 Bacon became a privy-councillor, in 1617 lord keeper, and in 1618 lord chancellor, being raised to the peerage as Lord Verulam, a title taken from *Verulamium*, the Latin name of St Albans, near which lay Bacon's estate of Gorhambury. His obsequiousness was now more marked than ever; he even accepted the king's policy of the Spanish marriage. A word from Buckingham influenced his behaviour to suitors in the Court of Chancery; in one case, when Buckingham expressed his surprise, Bacon cancelled his decision. He was on the side of severity in the case of Raleigh (1618). In 1620 he published his *Novum Organum*, and in 1621 was created Viscount St Albans. But his fall was now at hand. The Commons, led by Bacon's enemy Coke, first inquired into a recent increase of monopoly-patents, promoted by Bacon, by which Buckingham had enriched his relatives. Complaint was then made that Bacon was in the habit of taking bribes from suitors in his court, and in 1621 charges were sent to the House of Lords by the Commons for inquiry. That he took presents from suitors was undeniable, but that he allowed these gifts to influence his judicial decisions is disputed. Bacon, who had fallen ill, submitted himself to the will of his fellow-peers, without offering any defence. It was ordered that he be fined £40,000, imprisoned during the king's pleasure, and banished parliament and the court. After a few days he was released from the Tower, and retired to Gorhambury; three months later the king pardoned him, but declined to allow him to return to parliament or the court. Bacon employed himself in completing his *Henry VII.* and his Latin

translation of the *Advancement* (*De Augmentis*). In March 1626 he caught cold while stuffing a fowl with snow near Highgate, in order to observe the effect of cold on the preservation of flesh; taken to a friend's house, he died there on 9th April, and was buried in St Michael's Church, St Albans. He died deep in debt.

Bacon's literary work is divisible into philosophical, purely literary, and professional writings. His philosophy is chiefly to be studied in (1) *The Advancement of Learning* (1605), a review of the state of knowledge in his own time, and its chief defects; (2) *De Augmentis Scientiarum* (1623), a Latin expansion of the *Advancement;* and (3) *Novum Organum* (1620), intended to form the second book of a never-completed greater treatise, *Instauratio Magna*, a review and encyclopædia of all knowledge. Bacon abandoned the deductive logic of Aristotle and the schoolmen, and for interpreting Nature relied on inductive methods. He took all knowledge for his province, and his inductive system was to arrive at the causes not only of natural but of all moral and political effects. He described heat as a mode of motion, and light as requiring time for transmission, but he was behind the scientific knowledge of his time; says nothing of Harvey's discovery of the circulation of the blood, or of Kepler's calculations, and rejected the Copernican astronomy. His system was never finished. His greatness consists in his insistence on the facts that man is the servant and interpreter of Nature, that truth is not derived from authority, and that knowledge is the fruit of experience; and in spite of the defects of his method, the impetus he gave to future scientific investigation is indisputable. He was the practical creator of scientific induction. An unparalleled belief in himself, which justified to himself his ignoring of all ordinary laws of morality, is the leading feature in the character of this 'wisest, brightest, meanest of mankind.' As a writer of English prose and a student of human nature, Bacon is seen to best advantage in his Essays, ten of which were first published in 1597; after passing through new editions in 1598, 1604, 1606, and 1612, they reached the final number of 58 in 1625. His *History of Henry VII.* (1622) shows scholarly research, besides a direct and nervous style. In his fanciful *New Atlantis* he suggests the formation of scientific academies. The *Apophthegms* (1625) are a disappointing collection of witticisms. His religious works included prayers and verse translations of seven Psalms (1625). The professional works embrace *Maxims of the Law* (1630), *Reading on the Statute of Uses* (1642), pleadings in law cases, and speeches in parliament.

The standard edition of Bacon's works is that by Spedding, Ellis, and Heath (14 vols. 1857–74; 7 vols. being devoted to the apologetic Life). There are works on Bacon by Kuno Fischer (trans. 1857), Church (1884), Abbott (1885), Nichol (1890), Sturt (1932), Williams (1933). Macaulay's brilliant essay (1837) was unduly eulogistic of Bacon's philosophy, perhaps too severe on his character. For the theory that Bacon wrote the plays attributed to Shakespeare, see BACON (DELIA).

Bacon, JOHN. See BACONTHORPE.

Bacon, JOHN, sculptor, was born in London, November 24, 1740, and died there, 4th August 1799, leaving £60,000 to his five children, of whom the second son, John (1777–1859), was also a sculptor. See Life by Richard Cecil (1801).

Bacon, LEONARD (1801–81), American Congregationalist divine, was professor of Theology at Yale, and wrote many works on theology and against slavery. Delia Bacon (q.v.) was his sister.

Bacon, NATHANIEL (c. 1642–76), a native of Suffolk, who, emigrating to Virginia, there signalised himself by his raids against the Indians and his opposition to the governors.

Bacon, SIR NICHOLAS, was born in 1509, most likely at Chislehurst, Kent, passed from the abbey school at Bury to Corpus College, Cambridge (1523), and was ten years later called to the bar. In 1537 he was appointed solicitor to the Court of Augmentations, and in 1546 attorney of the Court of Wards. During Mary's reign his Protestantism cost him all his public honours and emoluments; but on her death in 1558 he received from Elizabeth the post of lord keeper of the Great Seal. Elizabeth left to him and to Cecil 'the ordering of church matters for the most part;' and Parker chiefly owed to him the see of Canterbury. He was always honestly opposed to Catholics generally, above all, to Mary of Scotland. Elizabeth paid him several visits—one of six days in 1577, at his magnificent mansion of Gorhambury, Herts. He died at York House, his London residence, 20th February 1579.

Bacon, PHANUEL (1700–83), a clergyman, born at Reading, the author of five miserable plays.

Bacon, ROGER, monkish philosopher, was born of a well-to-do family at Ilchester, Somerset, about 1214. He studied at Oxford under Grosseteste, graduated M.A., and before 1236 proceeded to Paris, where, as at Oxford, he won fame by his lectures. About 1250 he returned to Oxford, and may then have entered the Franciscan order. Physics seems to have been at that time the chief object of his labours; and liberal friends of science supplied him with the means of pursuing his researches. In exploring the secrets of nature he made discoveries and invented applications which were looked upon by the ignorant as the work of magic. This prejudice was encouraged by the jealousy of his brother-monks. About 1256, 'owing to many infirmities,' he went into retirement (banishment or confinement, according to some) for ten years in Paris. Among the few clear-sighted men who admired Bacon was Guy de Foulques. He had desired to see Bacon's writings; and, on his ascent of the papal throne as Clement IV. in 1265, Bacon wrote to him expressing his readiness to furnish him with whatever he desired. Clement repeated the request to see his works; and Bacon accordingly drew up his *Opus Majus*, which he sent to the pope by his favourite pupil, John of London. How Clement received it is not known; but it could only have reached him about the time of his last illness in 1268. In 1277 the general of the Franciscans declared himself against Bacon, forbade the reading of his books, summoned their author for 'suspected novelties,' and issued an order for his imprisonment—an imprisonment that lasted almost till his death. When in 1288 Jerome himself became Pope Nicholas IV., Bacon sent him a treatise on the means of warding off the infirmities of old age, but in vain. He seems to have at last recovered his freedom about 1292, and in that year (or in 1294) he died at Oxford. A true forerunner of his greater namesake, Bacon yet could not rid himself of all the prejudices of his time. He believed in the philosopher's stone and in astrology. His chief invention is the magnifying-glass. There are also in his writings other new and ingenious views on optics; for example, on refraction, on the apparent magnitude of objects, on the great

increase in the size of the sun and moon in the horizon. He prepared a rectified calendar, and he made several chemical discoveries which were wonders at that time. He knew, for instance, that with sulphur, saltpetre, and charcoal we may produce explosions. Mathematics applied to observation he considered to be the only means of arriving at a knowledge of nature. He studied several languages, and wrote Latin with great elegance. On account of his extensive knowledge, he received the name of 'Doctor admirabilis.' Six of his works were printed between 1485 and 1614; in 1733 S. Jebb and in 1897 Bridges edited the *Opus Majus*. Brewer edited the *Opus Tertium*, *Opus Minus*, and *Compendium Philosophiæ* in 1859; Steele gives certain minor works in *Opera Hactenus Inedita* (1905 *et seq.*). See works on Bacon and his philosophy, &c., by Charles (Par. 1861), Siebert, Schneider, Werner, Parrot, Fluegel, Vogl (1906), and J. H. Bridges (1914), and the Centenary volume of Essays edited by Prof. Little (1914); also Robert Greene's play, *Frier Bacon and Frier Bungay*.

Baconthorpe, or BACON, JOHN (d. 1346), a diminutive Norfolk Carmelite, but a great Averroist, known as the 'Resolute Doctor.'

Bacsanyi, JÁNOS (1763–1845), a Hungarian poet.

Badcock, SAMUEL (1747–88), a Dissenting, and later Anglican, minister, born at South Molton, wrote much as a theological reviewer.

Baddeley, SOPHIA (1745–86), actress and singer. See her Memoirs by Mrs Steele (6 vols. 1781).

Baden Powell. See POWELL.

Badger, GEORGE PERCY (1815–88), orientalist, served in the East as government chaplain and interpreter, and wrote on the Nestorians, etc.

Badham, CHARLES (1780–1845), doctor, traveller, and author, father of CHARLES BADHAM, D.D. (1813–84), a great scholar, who died professor of Classics in Sydney.

Badía-y-Leblich, DOMINGO, was born at Barcelona in 1766 and in 1801–7, disguised as a Mussulman, visited Barbary, Egypt, Mecca (the first Christian ever here under Islam), Syria, and Constantinople. In 1818 he died in Syria. See his *Voyage d'Ali-Bei en Afrique et en Asie* (1814).

Badoglio, PIETRO, Italian marshal, born in 1871 at Grazzano Monferrato, Piedmont, served with distinction in Tripoli; with Diaz took command after the disaster of Caporetto (1917); superseding de Bono, completed the conquest of Abyssinia (1935–36); and, on Italy's entry into the Second World War in June 1940, was made commander-in-chief, but in December resigned on the Greek humiliation of Italian arms in Albania. Following Mussolini's downfall (1943), he formed a non-Fascist government, negotiated an armistice, declared war on Germany, and, not without democratic and republican opposition, held power till 1944, when, after the king's delegation of his powers to his son, he was unable to form a government and resigned. [*Bah-dol'yo.*]

Bæda. *See* BEDE.

Baedeker, KARL (1801–59), a German publisher at Coblenz, the originator of a series of admirable guidebooks, published since 1872 at Leipzig.

Baekeland, LEO HENDRIK (1863–1944), Belgian-American chemist, born at Ghent, invented a photographic printing paper usable with artificial light and, by his discovery of *bakelite*, was a founder of the plastics industry. [*Bayk'land.*]

Baer, KARL ERNEST VON (1792–1876), Estonian naturalist, a pioneer in embryology. [*Bayr.*]

Baeyer, JOHANN FRIEDRICH WILHELM ADOLF VON (1835–1917), German chemist, Nobel prizeman 1905, known for his synthesis of indigo.

Baffin, WILLIAM, navigator, was probably born in London about 1584, and in 1612–16 was pilot in several expeditions in search of the North-west Passage, during which he carefully examined Hudson Strait (1615), discovered Baffin Bay (1616), and discovered also and named Lancaster, Smith, and Jones Sounds (1616). His latest voyages (1616–21) were to the East, and at the siege of Ormuz he was killed in 1622. See his *Voyages* (ed. Markham, 1880).

Bage, ROBERT (1728–1801), published between 1781 and 1796 half-a-dozen novels, the last and best *Hermsprong, or Man as he is not.*

Bagehot, WALTER (1826–77), economist and journalist, was born at Langport, Somerset, and, educated at Bristol and University College, London, was called to the bar in 1852, but joined his father as a banker and shipowner at Langport. From 1860 he was editor of the *Economist*, succeeding his father-in-law, James Wilson, the founder. His works (issued in 10 vols. with *Life* by Mrs Russell Barrington, 1915) include *The English Constitution* (1867), *Physics and Politics* (1872), *Lombard Street* (1873), *Literary Studies* (1878), and *Economic Studies* (1880). See a study by W. Irvine (1939). [*Badge'ott.*]

Bagford, JOHN (1650–1716), a London bootmaker, collector of ballads and title-pages.

Bag'gesen, JENS (1764–1826), Danish and German poet, was born at Korsör. His German works fill 5 vols. (1836); his Danish, 12 (new ed. 1845–48). See Life by his son (Cop. 1849–56), and Clausen's *Jens Baggesen* (Cop. 1895).

Bagimont. See BAJIMONT.

Baglivi, GIORGIO (1669–1707), an Italian physician, whose *De Fibra Motrice* founded the theory of medicine known as 'solidism.' [*Ba-glee'vee.*]

Bagnacavallo, the name (from his birthplace) by which the painter Bartolommeo Ramenghi (1484–1542) is known. [*Ban-ya-ca-val'lo.*]

Bagration, PETER IVANOVICH, PRINCE, a Russian general, descended from the royal Bagratidæ of Georgia, was born in 1765. He entered the Russian service in 1783, and, after much active service, in November 1805, with 6000 troops, stood during six hours against 30,000 French under Murat. He fought, too, at Austerlitz, Eylau, Friedland, and the siege of Silistria (1809). Mortally wounded at Borodino, he died October 7, 1812. [*Ba-grâh-te-ohn'.*]

Baha Ullah ('Splendour of God'), the name given to Mirza Huseyn Ali (1817–92), successor of Báb-ed-Din (q.v.).

Bahr, HERMANN (1863–1934), Austrian dramatist, novelist, and critic, was born at Linz.

Bähr, JOHANN CHRISTIAN FELIX (1798–1872), born at Darmstadt, in 1823 became professor of Classical Philology at Heidelberg.

Bahrdt, KARL FRIEDRICH, theologian and freethinker, was born in 1741 at Bischofswerda, in Saxony, was a professor at Leipzig (1766–68) and Giessen (1771–75), for ten years kept a public-house at Halle, and died there, April 23, 1792.

Baïf, JEAN ANTOINE DE (1532–89), French poet, born at Venice, was a member of the Pléiade.

Baikie, WILLIAM BALFOUR, was born at Kirkwall, Orkney, in 1825. He studied medicine at Edinburgh, and in 1848 became a naval surgeon. Appointed surgeon and naturalist to the Niger expedition in 1854, he succeeded through the captain's death to the command of the *Pleiad*, and penetrated 250 miles higher than any previous traveller. In 1857 the *Pleiad* was

wrecked, and he was left to continue his work alone. Within five years he had opened the navigation of the Niger, constructed roads, collected a native vocabulary, and translated parts of the Bible and Prayer-book into Haussa. He died at Sierra Leone, 12th December 1864.

Bailey, John (1750–1819), a Yorkshireman, long agent at Chillingham, and inventor (1795) of the first rational plough.

Bailey, John Eglington (1840–88), a Manchester merchant and antiquary, wrote a Life of Fuller (1874) and other works.

Bailey, Nathan or Nathaniel, the compiler of *An Universal Etymological English Dictionary* (1721–27; 30th ed. 1802), was a 'Seventh-day Baptist,' and kept a boarding-school at Stepney, where he died June 27, 1742.

Bailey, Philip James (1816–1902), poet, was born at Basford, Nottingham, the son of the historian of Nottinghamshire, Thomas Bailey (1785–1856). After studying at Glasgow University, he was called to the English bar in 1840, but never practised. *Festus: a Poem* (1839) reached an 11th (Jubilee) edition in 1889, having meanwhile received a large amount of new matter. It was hailed in America with a perfect tornado of applause; and by so great a poet as Rossetti it was, says his brother, under date 1843, 'enormously relished, read again and yet again.'

Bailey, Samuel, was born in 1791 in Sheffield, where afterwards he became a banker. He twice contested his native city as a 'philosophical radical' without success, and died there, after a remarkably busy but unusually quiet and uneventful life, January 18, 1870, leaving £80,000 as a bequest to the town. Between 1821 and 1862 he published thirteen works, chiefly on political economy and mental philosophy.

Baillie, Lady Grizel, born in 1665, was the daughter of the Scottish patriot, Sir Patrick Hume (q.v.), and in 1684 supplied him with food during his concealment in the vault beneath Polwarth church. She shared her parents' exile at Utrecht (1686–88), and in 1692 married the son of Baillie of Jerviswood. He died in 1738, and she on 6th December 1746. She is remembered by her songs, the best of which is, 'And werena my heart licht I wad dee.' See her *Household Book* (Scot. Hist. Soc. 1912), and Memoirs of her (1822) by her daughter, Lady Murray.

Baillie, Joanna, poetess, was born 11th September 1762, in Bothwell manse; in 1776 her father became professor of Divinity in Glasgow. In 1784 she went to reside in London, where her brother, Matthew Baillie (q.v.), had established himself as a physician. In 1806 she and her sister, Agnes, took a house for themselves at Hampstead, and here she remained till her death, on 23d February 1851. Agnes survived till 1861. No authoress ever enjoyed a larger share than the 'immortal Joanna' of the esteem and affection of her literary contemporaries. All vied in showing her a courteous respect, and even America sent its votaries to her little shrine at Hampstead. Her greatest achievement is undoubtedly the nine *Plays on the Passions* (1798–1836), which, though erroneous in conception, are full of noble and impressive poetry, and often characterised by intense dramatic power. The most popular as well as the most powerful of them, the tragedy *De Monfort*, was brought out at Drury Lane in 1800, Kemble and Mrs Siddons taking the leading parts. Her *Family Legend*, produced at Edinburgh under Scott's auspices in 1810, was a great success. See Lady Richmond Ritchie's *Books of Sibyls* (1883), and Carhart's *Life and Work of Joanna Baillie* (1923).

Baillie, Matthew, anatomist, brother of the above, was born in Shotts manse, 27th October 1761. After seven years at Glasgow and Oxford (1773–80) he studied anatomy under the famous William Hunter, his mother's brother, and in 1783 succeeded to his uncle's practice and lectureship. Working often sixteen hours a day, he made a very large income—one year £10,000—so that he purchased the estate of Duntisborne in Gloucestershire, and at his death there, on 23d September 1823, left a fortune besides of £80,000. See Life by Wardrop, prefixed to his *Works* (2 vols. 1825), the most important of which, on *Morbid Anatomy*, was published in 1795

Baillie, Robert, Presbyterian divine, was born at Glasgow in 1599, and educated at the university of that city. In 1622 he received episcopal ordination, and was shortly after presented to the parish of Kilwinning. In 1637 he refused to preach in favour of Laud's service-book, in 1638 sat in the famous General Assembly of Glasgow, in 1639 served as chaplain in the Covenanting army at Duns Law, and in 1640 was selected to go to London, with other commissioners, and draw up charges against Archbishop Laud. On his return to Scotland in 1642 he was appointed joint-professor of Divinity at Glasgow. In 1643 he was again sent to London as a delegate to the Westminster Assembly, in 1649 was chosen by the church to proceed to Holland, and invite Charles II. to accept the Covenant and crown of Scotland. He performed his mission skilfully; and, after the Restoration, was made Principal of Glasgow University. He died July 1662. See his valuable *Letters and Journals*, edited by David Laing (3 vols. Bannatyne Club, 1841–42).

Baillie, Robert, of Jerviswood, the 'Scottish Sidney,' was a native of Lanarkshire, who in 1683 entered into correspondence with Monmouth's supporters in London, and repaired there to concert measures for securing adequate reforms. On the discovery of the Rye-house Plot, he was arrested and sent down to Scotland. Accused of conspiring against the king's life, and of hostility to monarchical government, he was tried at Edinburgh, condemned to death, and hanged on the same day, 24th December 1684. His son married Lady Grizel Baillie (q.v.).

Baillon, Henri Ernest (1827–95), botanist, was born at Calais, and died in Paris. [*Ba-yon'.*]

Baillot, Pierre François de Sales (1771–1852), a French violinist and composer. [*Ba-yoh.*]

Bailly, Jean Sylvain, born in Paris, September 15, 1736, from art turned aside to literature, and thence to astronomy. He was early admitted to the Académie des Sciences, and he justified his honours by his great *Histoire de l'Astronomie* (5 vols. 1775–87). Elected to the Académie Française, and next year to the Académie des Inscriptions, he was thus a member of the three academies at once, an honour that had fallen to no one before him save Fontenelle. The Revolution of 1789 interrupted his peaceful studies. As President of the National Assembly and Mayor of Paris, he conducted himself with great integrity; but at last lost his popularity by allowing the National Guard to fire on the masses who were assembled in the Champ de Mars, 17th July 1791, to demand the dethronement of the king. He now threw up his mayoralty, and went to live first at Nantes, and afterwards with his friend

Laplace at Melun. Here he was seized by the Jacobin soldiery, and brought to Paris, where he was guillotined November 12, 1793. See Nourrisson's *Turgot, Necker, Bailly* (1885). [*Ba-yee.*]

Baily, Edward Hodges, sculptor, was born at Bristol, 10th March 1788, and died at Holloway, 22d May 1867. The statue of Nelson, in Trafalgar Square, is by him.

Baily, Francis, astronomer, was born at Newbury, Berks, 28th April 1774. An apprenticeship in a London mercantile house was followed by two years of roving in North America, but in 1799 he settled down as a stockbroker in London. In financial business he showed great capacity, and gradually acquired a large fortune, publishing meantime a series of excellent books on banking and assurance. At 51 he retired from business to devote himself entirely to astronomy. Among his chief services were his share in the foundation of the Astronomical Society, the improvement of the *Nautical Almanac*, his laborious repetition of Cavendish's measurement of the earth's density, and the production of the Astronomical Society's Star-catalogue. Baily's ninety-one writings included a Life of Flamsteed (1835), but mostly appeared in the Astronomical Society's *Memoirs*. He died in London, 30th August 1844. See Memoir by Sir J. Herschel (1845).

Bain, Alexander (1818–1903), writer on mental philosophy of the empirical school, was born in Aberdeen, filled the chair of Logic there from 1860 to 1881, and then was elected Rector of his university. From 1855 he published nearly a score of works—the most important *The Senses and the Intellect* (1855), *The Emotions and the Will* (1859), *Mental and Moral Science* (1868), *Logic* (1870), *Education as a Science* (1879), and books on the two Mills. See his *Autobiography* (1904).

Baines, Edward (1774–1848), from 1801 proprietor of the *Leeds Mercury*, Liberal M.P. for Leeds 1834–41, and historian of Lancashire. See the Life (1851) by his son, Sir Edward Baines (1800–90), who also sat for Leeds 1859–74, and was author of a *History of the Cotton Manufacture in Great Britain* (1835).

Bainhill, Alexander (1810–77), a telegraphic inventor, was born in Caithness, and died near Kirkintilloch.

Baini, Giuseppe (1775–1844), musician, was born at Rome, and from 1844 was director of the pope's choir. His principal work is a Life of Palestrina (1828). [*Bi'nee.*]

Bairakdar, or Bairaktar ('standard-bearer'), Turkish grand-vizier, was born in 1755 of poor parents, and, early entering the military service, soon distinguished himself by his valour. When he was pasha of Rustchuk in 1806, he fought against the Russians, and after the revolt of the janissaries in 1807, by which Selim III. was deposed in favour of Mustapha IV., Bairakdar marched his troops to Constantinople, where they found the dead body of Selim lying in the seraglio. Bairakdar executed the murderers, deposed Mustapha, and proclaimed his brother, Mahmoud II., sultan on 28th July 1808. As grand-vizier, he endeavoured to carry out Selim's reforms, to strengthen the regular army, and to annihilate the janissaries, who, however, rebelled, and, backed by the fleet, demanded the restoration of Mustapha. Bairakdar defended himself bravely, until at last, strangling Mustapha, he threw his head to the besiegers, and then blew himself up.

Baird, Sir David, general, was born 6th December 1757, at Newbyth, Haddingtonshire. He entered the service in 1772, and in 1779 sailed to India as captain in a Highland regiment. In July 1780 Hyder Ali burst into the Carnatic at the head of 100,000 men, disciplined and commanded by French officers. A portion of the English army fell into an ambuscade and was cut to pieces; among the few prisoners was Baird, who endured a captivity of nearly four years at Seringapatam. In March 1784 he was released, and after a two years' visit to England (1789–91), he took part in several important sieges, attacks, and skirmishes, till in 1799, now a major-general, he led the storming column at the victorious assault of Seringapatam. He commanded an expedition sent from India to Egypt in 1801 to aid in the expulsion of the French, and marched across the desert to the Nile. On his return to India in 1802, he found that the Wellesley star was in the ascendant, and applied for leave of absence. Knighted in 1804, in 1805–6 he commanded the expedition which finally wrested from Holland the Cape of Good Hope. In 1807 he commanded the first division at the bombardment of Copenhagen; and in 1808 was sent to Spain with 10,000 men, to assist Sir John Moore. In the battle of Coruña, 16th January 1809, his left arm was shattered, and had to be amputated. Created a baronet, he retired from active service in 1810, and in 1820 was made commander of the forces in Ireland. He died at Crieff, 18th August 1829. See Lives by Theodore Hook (2 vols. 1832) and W. H. Wilkin (1913).

Baird, James (1802–76), ironmaster, of Gartsherrie, Lanarkshire, Conservative M.P. for Falkirk burghs (1851–57), in 1871 founded lectures in defence of orthodoxy in Scotland.

Baird, John Logie (1888–1946), born at Helensburgh, studied at Glasgow, was an engineer, manufacturer of boot-polish and (in Trinidad) jam, and invented a successful system of television.

Baird, Spencer Fullerton, LL.D. (1823–87), American naturalist, was born at Reading, Pa. See Life by W. H. Dall (1915).

Baireuth, Margravine of. See Anspach.

Bajazet I., or Bajazid, Sultan of the Turks, was born in 1347, and in 1389 succeeded his father, Murad I., who was slain on the battlefield of Kossovo. In three years he conquered Bulgaria, with parts of Serbia, Macedonia, and Thessaly, and most of Asia Minor. From the rapidity of his conquests he received the name of Ilderim—that is, 'Lightning.' He for ten years blockaded Constantinople, to rescue which King Sigismund of Hungary (afterwards emperor) assembled a large army, including 2000 French nobles, and laid siege to Nikopolis, on the Danube. Bajazet hastened to meet him, and gained a decisive victory (1396). Bajazet would now have entirely destroyed the Greek empire, if he had not in 1402 been completely defeated by Timur (q.v.) near Angora. Bajazet himself fell into the hands of the conqueror, who treated him with great generosity (the iron cage is a myth), and in whose camp he died, 8th March 1403. He was succeeded by his son Soliman I.

Bajazet II. (1446–1512) succeeded his father, Mohammed II., the conqueror of Constantinople, in 1481. His 32 years' reign was a succession of wars against Hungary, Poland, Venice, Egypt, and Persia, which served on the whole to establish the Ottoman power.

Bajimont, or Boiamond, a canon of Asti in Piedmont, sent in 1274 to Scotland to collect the tithe of all the church livings for a crusade.

Bajus, or DE BAY, MICHAEL (1513–89), Catholic theologian, born in Hainault, in 1551 became professor of Theology at Louvain. He was a devoted student of St Augustine, and seventy-six of his propositions were condemned by a papal bull in 1567. He may be regarded as the precursor of the Jansenists. See Linsenmann, *Michael Bajus* (Tüb. 1867). [*Bāh'yoos.*]

Bajza, JOSEPH (1804–58), Hungarian poet.

Bakacs, THOMAS, a wealthy Hungarian statesman, archbishop, and cardinal, who died in 1521.

Bake, JAN (1787–1864), classical scholar, born at Leyden, from 1817 to 1857 was professor of Greek and Roman literature there. [*Bāh'keh.*]

Baker, SIR BENJAMIN (1840–1907), born at Frome, designed the Forth Bridge with Fowler, and was consulting engineer for the Aswan Dam.

Baker, HENRY (1698–1774), naturalist, born in London, from a bookseller's apprentice turned a teacher of deaf-mutes, and, making a largish fortune, in 1729 married Defoe's youngest daughter. In 1740 he was elected F.R.S. and F.S.A. He was founder of the Bakerian lectureship.

Baker, SIR HERBERT (1862–1946, Kt. 1926, R.A. 1932), architect, born in Kent, designed Groote Schuur, near Cape Town, for Rhodes, the Union Government buildings at Pretoria, and, with Sir E. L. Lutyens, the new Delhi; in London, the new Bank of England, South Africa House, &c.

Baker, JOHN GILBERT (1834–1920), born at Guisborough, Yorkshire, was assistant-curator at Kew herbarium 1866–90, keeper 1890–99.

Baker, SIR RICHARD (c.1568–1645), born in Kent, was knighted in 1603. High-sheriff of Oxfordshire in 1620, in 1635 he was thrown into the Fleet Prison for debt. Here he wrote his *Chronicle of the Kings of England* (1643): and here he died.

Baker, SIR SAMUEL WHITE, African traveller, born in London, June 8, 1821, in 1845 went to Ceylon (where he established an agricultural settlement at Nuwara Eliya), and afterwards superintended the construction of a railway across the Dobrudja. In 1860 he married a Hungarian lady, and with her undertook the exploration of the Nile sources. Setting out from Cairo in April 1861, at Gondokoro they were joined by Speke and Grant coming from the south, who told Baker of the Victoria Nyanza, which they had discovered; they also mentioned that the natives had described to them another great lake, named Luta Nzige. Baker resolved to reach this lake; and after many adventures they beheld, on 14th March 1864, from a lofty cliff, the great inland sea to which Baker gave the name of the Albert Nyanza. In 1869–73 he commanded an expedition, organised by the pasha of Egypt, for the suppression of slavery and the annexation of the equatorial regions of the Nile Basin. He thoroughly explored Cyprus in 1879, and afterwards visited Syria, India, Japan, and America. Knighted in 1866, he died at his home near Newton-Abbot, 30th December 1893. He published *The Rifle and the Hound in Ceylon* (1854); *Eight Years' Wanderings in Ceylon* (1855); *The Albert Nyanza* (1866); *The Nile Tributaries of Abyssinia* (1867); *Ismailia* (1874); *Cyprus as I saw it* (1879); and *Wild Beasts and their Ways* (1890). See Life by Murray and White (1895).—His brother, COL. VALENTINE BAKER (1831–87), or 'Baker Pasha,' served in the British army 1848–75, and entered the Turkish service in 1877.

Baker, THOMAS, antiquary and nonjuror, was born at Lanchester, Durham, in 1656, and was elected a Fellow of St John's College, Cambridge, where he died in 1740. His History of that college was edited by Professor Mayor in 1867.

Baker, THOMAS, the author of five comedies produced between 1701 and 1708.

Bakewell, ROBERT (1725–95), grazier and stock-breeder, was born at Dishley, Leicestershire.

Bakhuizen. See BACKHUYSEN.

Bakst, LEON (1866–1924), Russian artist, born at St Petersburg, revolutionised stage decoration.

Baku'nin, MIKHAIL, anarchist, born near Moscow in 1814 of a noble family, took part in the German revolutionary movement of 1848–49, and was condemned to death. Given up to Russia, and sent to Siberia in 1855, he escaped to Japan, and arrived in England in 1861. In September 1870 he attempted an abortive rising at Lyons. As the leader of anarchism Bakunin was in the International the opponent of Karl Marx; but at the Hague Congress in 1872 he was outvoted and expelled. He died in a Berne hospital, 1st July 1876.

Balakirev, MILI ALEXEIVICH (1836–1910), Russian composer, born at Nijni Novgorod, greatly influenced the modern Russian school.

Balbi, ADRIANO (1782–1848), geographer and statistician, born in Venice, died at Padua.

Balbi, GASPARO, a Venetian merchant of the 16th century, who, on a journey from Aleppo to India, visited Baghdad, Basra, Goa, Cochin, and Pegu, and a Latin translation of whose *Viaggio* (1590) was printed at Frankfort in 1594.

Balbo, CESARE, COUNT (1789–1853), an Italian statesman and author, born at Turin. See Life by Ricotti (1856).

Balboa, VASCO NUÑEZ DE, a Spanish conquistador, was born of a noble but reduced family at Jerez-de-los-Caballeros in 1475. After rather a dissolute youth, he settled in San Domingo; but fortune proving adverse, he had himself smuggled on shipboard, and joined the expedition to Darien in 1510, commanded by Francisco de Enciso. An insurrection which took place obtained for Balboa the supreme command in the new colony. Confused accounts which reached him of a great western ocean impelled him in 1513 to set out in quest of it; and on 25th September he obtained the first sight of the Pacific from 'a peak in Darien.' The governorship of the territories conquered by Balboa was obtained in 1514 by the cruel, narrow-minded Pedrarias Davila, through intrigues at the Spanish court. Balboa married a daughter of Davila's, and, in a subordinate situation, undertook many successful expeditions; but on the first dispute, he was, most unjustly, beheaded in 1517. See A. Strawn's study (1929).

Baldung, or GRÜN, HANS (c. 1476–1545), a German painter and engraver, who was contemporary with Albert Dürer. See a monograph by Rosenberg (Frankf. 1889).

Baldwin I. (1058–1118), king of Jerusalem from 1100, was born in 1058, the youngest brother of Godfrey (q.v.) de Bouillon, with whom he took part in the first Crusade.—His cousin and successor, BALDWIN II., reigned 1118–31.—BALDWIN III. (1129–62) succeeded his father, Foulques of Anjou, Baldwin II.'s successor, in 1143, and himself was succeeded by his brother Amalric, who died in 1173.—BALDWIN IV., the son and successor of Amalric, surnamed the Leper, reigned till 1184, when he caused his nephew, BALDWIN V. (1178–86), to be crowned.

Baldwin I., born at Valenciennes in 1171, suc-

ceeded his parents as Count of Hainault and Flanders in 1195. In 1200 he joined the fourth Crusade, and in 1204 was chosen the first Latin emperor of Constantinople. The Greeks, invoking the aid of the Bulgarians, rose and took Adrianople. Baldwin laid siege to the town, but was defeated and taken prisoner, and died a year after (1206) in captivity.—His sister's son, BALDWIN II. (1217–73), succeeded as emperor in 1228. The Greeks took Constantinople in 1261, and he fled to Italy. So ended the Latin empire in the East.

Baldwin, JAMES MARK (1861–1934), American psychologist, was born at Columbia, S.C.

Baldwin, ROBERT (1804–58), Premier of Upper Canada 1842–43, founded the 'Reform' party.

Baldwin, STANLEY, EARL (1937), born in 1867, went to Harrow and Cambridge, was vice-chairman of the great steel and iron firm of Baldwins. Entering parliament in 1908, he was Prime Minister in the Conservative governments of 1923 and 1924–29 and (in 1935–37) in the National government. He died in 1947.—His eldest son OLIVER, born in 1899, Socialist M.P. for Paisley (1945–47), Viscount Corvedale, succeeded to the earldom.

Bale, JOHN (1495–1563), born at Cove, near Dunwich, obtained the Suffolk living of Thorndon, though married and turned Protestant. In 1540 he had to flee to Germany. Recalled by Edward VI., he was made Bishop of Ossory in Leinster. Here 'Bilious Bale' made himself so obnoxious to Catholics that they attacked his house and killed five servants. On Elizabeth's accession he was made a prebendary of Canterbury. His fame rests partly on Latin biographical catalogues of British authors (from Adam and Seth downwards), partly on his plays, which are sorry doggerel, though his *King John* links such moralities as his own *John Baptist* with the masterpieces of the Elizabethan stage.

Balfe, MICHAEL WILLIAM, composer, was born in Dublin, 15th May 1808. In his ninth year he made his début as a violinist, having begun to compose two years earlier; in 1823 he came to London, and during 1825–26 studied in Italy under Paer, Galli, Federici, and Rossini. In 1826 he wrote the music for a ballet, *La Pérouse*, performed at Milan; and in 1827 he sang in the Italian Opera at Paris with great applause, his voice being a pure rich baritone. In 1833 he returned to England, and in 1846 was appointed conductor of the London Italian Opera. He died at Rowley Abbey, his estate in Hertfordshire, 20th October 1870. Of his numerous operas, operettas, and other compositions, produced in rapid succession from 1830, the most permanently successful have been *The Bohemian Girl* (1843), *The Rose of Castile* (1857), and *Il Talismano* (1874). Many of his songs are admirable. See works by Kenney (1875) and Barrett (1882).

Balfour, ARTHUR JAMES, statesman and philosopher, was created EARL OF BALFOUR and K.G. in 1922. Born 25th July 1848, in 1856 he succeeded his father in the estate of Whittinghame, Haddingtonshire. Educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge, he entered parliament in 1874 as Conservative member for Hertford, and from 1878 to 1880 was private secretary to his uncle, Lord Salisbury, whom he accompanied to the Berlin Congress. For a while an unattached member of Lord Randolph Churchill's 'Fourth Party,' he led off the attack on the 'Kilmainham Treaty' (1882), negotiated with Lord Hartington the franchise compromise (1884), was returned for East Manchester (1885), and was appointed President of the Local Government Board (1885), Secretary for Scotland (1886), Chief-secretary for Ireland (1887), and First Lord of the Treasury and leader in the Commons (1892–93), and in 1902–6 was prime-minister. He resigned the Conservative leadership in 1911. M.P. for City of London 1906–22, in 1915 he joined the Coalition as First Lord of the Admiralty; in 1916–19 he was Foreign Secretary, in 1919–22 and 1925–29 Lord President of the Council. A brilliant debater, keen student, musician, sportsman, Chancellor of Edinburgh and Cambridge Universities, furtherer of Zionism, O.M. (1916), he died 19th March 1930. His works include a *Defence of Philosophic Doubt* (1879), *Essays and Addresses*, *The Foundations of Belief*, *Theism and Humanism* (Gifford Lectures, 1914). See Life by his niece, Mrs Dugdale (1936).—His brother, FRANCIS MAITLAND BALFOUR (1851–82), embryologist, born at Edinburgh, from Harrow passed to Trinity College, Cambridge. He did valuable research on the elasmobranch fishes, led in founding the Cambridge school of natural science, and in 1878–83 appeared his well-known *Comparative Embryology*. He was appointed to a special chair of Animal Morphology at Cambridge in 1882, but on 19th July lost his life on Mont Blanc.—Another brother, GERALD (1853–1945), from Eton passed to Trinity College, Cambridge, took a first in classics (1874), and became a fellow (1878). He was Chief-secretary for Ireland (1895-96), President of Board of Trade (1900–5), of Local Government Board (1905–6), and succeeded his brother as Earl in 1930.—See also SIDGWICK.

Balfour, JABEZ SPENCER (1843–1916), born at Leith, first mayor of Croydon (1883), M.P. for Burnley (1889), in 1895 was sentenced to fourteen years' hard labour for his infamous 'Liberator' frauds, but was released in 1906.

Balfour, SIR JAMES, Lord President of the Court of Session, was a son of Sir Michael Balfour of Montquhanie, Fife. One of Cardinal Beaton's murderers, on the surrender of the castle of St Andrews (1547) he was carried prisoner to France with KNOX. In 1549 he purchased freedom by apostasy, and, returning to Scotland, 'served with all parties, deserted all, and yet profited by all.' When Morton became regent Balfour curried favour with him, and received a commission to make a general digest of the law. It is doubtful, however, how far the *Practicks of Scots Law* is really his; for, not feeling himself safe in Scotland, he left it for France (1573–80). He died in 1583.

Balfour, JOHN, of Kinloch (or of Burley, in Scott's *Old Mortality*), was one of the chief actors in the assassination of Archbishop Sharp (q.v.) in 1679, for which a price was set upon his head. He fought at Drumclog and Bothwell Bridge, and is said afterwards to have escaped to Holland. By one account he died on a homeward voyage to Scotland, by another at Rosneath, Dumbartonshire. He is quite a different personage from John Balfour, who, having spent his youth in France, in 1663 succeeded to his father as third Lord Balfour of Burleigh, and who died in 1688.—ALEXANDER HUGH BRUCE, sixth Lord Balfour of Burleigh, born at Alloa 1849, in 1869 had restored to him the peerage, in abeyance since the '15. A Conservative, in 1895–1903 he was Secretary for Scotland. He became Chancellor of St Andrews University in 1900, presided over many commissions, and died 6th July 1921.

Balfour, JOHN HUTTON, born in Edinburgh, September 15, 1808, and died there, February 11, 1884, from 1841 to 1845 was professor of Botany at Glasgow, and then till 1879 at Edinburgh.

His son, Sir Isaac Bayley Balfour (1853–1922; K.B.E. 1920), held the latter chair, 1888–1921.

Balguy, John, a liberal divine, was born at Sheffield in 1686, and died at Harrogate in 1748.

Baliol, an Anglo-Norman family, whose founder, Guido or Guy, held Bailleul, Harcourt, and other fiefs in Normandy, and from Rufus received broad possessions in Durham and Northumberland. Bernard, his son, built the fortress of Barnard Castle; and *his* great-grandson, John, about 1263 founded Balliol College, Oxford. He died in 1269, and was survived till 1290 by his widow, Devorguila, the daughter and co-heiress of Alan, Lord of Galloway, and the great-great-granddaughter of David I.—Their son, John de Baliol, born in 1249, succeeded in her right to the lordship of Galloway, as well as to his father's vast possessions in England and Normandy. On the death of the Maid of Norway in 1290, he became a competitor for the crown of Scotland, and his claim was pronounced superior to that of Robert Bruce, Lord of Annandale. The arbiter was Edward I. of England, to whom Baliol swore fealty before and after his coronation at Scone (1292). He was soon made to feel that his sovereignty was merely nominal, and the indignities which he experienced at length roused him to an assertion of his rights as king. In 1295 he took upon him to conclude an alliance with France, then at war with England; Edward thereupon invaded Scotland, took Baliol prisoner, and compelled him formally to surrender his crown, July 7, 1296. Baliol was confined for three years at Hertford and in the Tower; in 1302 he was permitted to retire to his estates in Normandy, where he died in 1315. 'Toom Tabard,' or 'Empty Jacket,' was his Scottish nickname.—Edward, his son, in 1332, accompanied by the 'disinherited barons,' who were bent on recovering their forfeited Scottish estates, landed with 3400 followers at Kinghorn in Fife; defeated the Earl of Fife; and at Dupplin Moor in Perthshire, on the night of 12th August, surprised and routed 30,000 men under the new regent Mar, who himself was slain, with 13,000 besides. On 24th September he was crowned king of Scotland at Scone. Less than three months after, he was surprised in his camp at Annan by Archibald Douglas, and nearly lost life as well as crown. He died near Doncaster in 1367, and with him ended the house of Baliol.

Ball, John, a priest who was one of the leaders in the rebellion of Wat Tyler (q.v.).

Ball, John, F.R.S., was born in Dublin, 20th August 1818, and died in London, 21st October 1889. Besides his well-known *Alpine Guide* (1863–68), he wrote on the botany, &c. of Morocco and South America.

Ball, Sir Robert Stawell, LL.D., F.R.S. (1840–1913), astronomer, was born in Dublin, and studied at Trinity College. He was appointed Lord Rosse's astronomer at Parsonstown in 1865; professor of Applied Mathematics and Mechanics at the Royal Irish College of Science in 1873; in 1874 professor of Astronomy at Dublin, and astronomer royal for Ireland; and in 1892 Lowndean professor of Astronomy at Cambridge. Knighted in 1886, he wrote *Story of the Heavens* (1885), *Great Astronomers* (1895), &c. See *Reminiscences and Letters*, ed. by his son, W. V Ball (1915).

Ballanche, Pierre Simon (1776–1847), philosopher, was born at Lyons. His works are a strange medley of mysticism, socialism, and the philosophy of history. See his Life by Ampère (1848).

Ballantine, James (1808–77), artist and poet, born in Edinburgh, was brought up as a house-painter, but afterwards learned drawing under Sir William Allen, and was one of the first to revive the art of glass-painting. Two prose volumes, *The Gaberlunzie's Wallet* (1843) and *Miller of Deanhaugh* (1845), contain some of his best-known songs and ballads.

Ballantine, William (1812–86), serjeant-at-law, was called to the bar in 1834, and soon obtained a large practice, chiefly in criminal cases. He was created a serjeant in 1856. Amongst the famous trials with which he was associated were the Müller murder trial, Tichborne case, and the defence of the Guicowar of Baroda. From the latter he is said to have received a fee of 20,000 guineas to induce him to visit India. See his *Experiences of a Barrister's Life* (1882); and his *Old World and the New* (1884).

Ballantyne, James (1772–1833) and John (1774–1821), Scott's printers, were the sons of a merchant of Kelso, where in 1783 they were both at school with Sir Walter. James was bred for the law, but in 1797 started the Tory *Kelso Mail*; and in 1802, having already printed some ballads for Scott, he produced the first two volumes of the *Border Minstrelsy*. The beauty of their typography established his fame as a printer; and at Scott's suggestion he removed to Edinburgh. In 1805 Scott became a secret partner in the business, which in 1808 expanded into the printing, publishing, and bookselling firm of John Ballantyne & Co., Scott having one-half share, and each of the brothers one-fourth. 'Aldiborontiphoscophornio' and 'Rigdumfunnidos' were Scott's nicknames for pompous James and sporting John; he seems to have liked them both, though sometimes he might plead 'For heaven's sake, treat me as a man, and not as a milch cow.' As early as 1813 bankruptcy threatened the firm, and it was hopelessly involved in Constable's ruin (1826). John had died bankrupt five years earlier; and James, after the settlement of affairs, was employed by the creditors' trustees in editing the *Weekly Journal* and in the literary management of the printing-office. See *History of the Ballantyne Press* (Edin. 1871).

Ballantyne, Robert Michael (1825–94), writer of tales for boys, was born at Edinburgh, a nephew of Scott's printers. The first of his eighty volumes, issued in 1848, was a record of personal experiences during a six years' residence (1841–47) in the territories of the Hudson Bay Company. See his *Personal Recollections* (1893).—His elder brother, James Robert Ballantyne (1813–64), born at Kelso, was from 1845 to 1861 Principal of the Sanskrit college at Benares.

Ballard, John, a Jesuit executed in 1586 for his connection with Babington's conspiracy.

Ballin, Albert (1857–1918), a Hamburg Jew, as director-general of the Hamburg-Amerika Line, greatly expanded Germany's mercantile marine.

Ballou, Hosea (1771–1852), the chief founder of the Universalist Church, originally a Baptist minister, was born at Richmond, New Hampshire, and died in Boston.

Balmerino, Arthur Elphinstone, sixth Lord (1688–1746), was beheaded on Tower Hill for his share in the '45. See J. Campbell's *History of Balmerino* (Edin. 1867).

Balnaves, Henry, of Halhill, Scottish Reformer, was born at Kirkcaldy in Fife, and educated at St Andrews and Cologne. In 1538

James V. made him a Lord of Session; and in 1543 the regent Arran appointed him Secretary of State. Shortly after, however, he suffered a six months' imprisonment in Blackness Castle on account of his Protestantism; and in 1546, like Knox, he joined Beaton's murderers in the castle of St Andrews. When the castle was captured by the French (1547), Balnaves, with Knox and others, was sent to Rouen. While in prison here, he wrote a treatise on Justification, which, with notes and a preface by KNOX, was published in 1584 as *The Confession of Faith*. In 1556 his forfeiture was rescinded, and he returned to Scotland, and took an active part on the side of the Lords of the Congregation. He died in 1579.

Baltimore, GEORGE CALVERT, first LORD, born at Kipling, in Yorkshire, about 1580, entered parliament in 1609, was knighted in 1617, and in 1619 became Secretary of State. In 1625 he declared himself a Catholic, and resigning office, was created Baron Baltimore in the Irish peerage, and retired to his Irish estates. As early as 1621 he had despatched colonists to a small settlement in Newfoundland, and in 1627 he visited the place. Next spring he returned with his family, and stayed till the autumn of 1629. The severe winter induced him to sail southward in search of a more genial country; but his attempts to settle in Virginia led to disputes, and he returned home to obtain a fresh charter. He died, April 15, 1632; and the patent was granted in June to his son, Cecil, second Lord Baltimore (*c.* 1605–75). See Life by Neill (Balt. 1869).

Balzac, HONORÉ DE, born at Tours, 20th May 1799, was educated at the Collège de Vendôme, and studied law at the Sorbonne. His father wished him to become a notary, but he left Tours in 1819 to seek his fortune as an author in Paris. From 1819 to 1830 he led a life of frequent privation and incessant industry, producing stories which neither found nor deserved to find readers, and incurring—mainly through unlucky business speculations—a heavy burden of debt, which harassed him to the end of his career. He first tasted success on the publication of *Les Derniers Chouans* (1829), which was soon followed by *La Peau de Chagrin*, a marvellous interweaving of the supernatural into modern life, and the earliest of his great works. After writing several other novels, he formed the design of presenting in the *Comédie Humaine* a complete picture of modern civilisation. All ranks, professions, arts, trades, all phases of manners in town and country, were to be represented in his imaginary system of things. In attempting to carry out this impossible design, he produced what is almost in itself a literature. The stories composing the *Comédie Humaine* are classified as 'Scènes de la Vie Privée, de la Vie Parisienne, de la Vie Politique, de la Vie Militaire,' &c. Among the masterpieces which form part of Balzac's vast scheme may be mentioned *La Recherche de l'Absolu*, *Le Père Goriot*, *Les Illusions Perdues*, *Les Paysans*, *Les Marana*, *La Femme de trente Ans*, *Les Parents Pauvres*, and *Eugénie Grandet*. The *Contes Drôlatiques* (1833) stand by themselves—a series of gross stories in the vein of Rabelais. Balzac's industry was phenomenal. He represents himself as working regularly for fifteen and even eighteen hours a day. He wrote eighty-five novels in twenty years, and he was a fastidious writer. His work did not bring him wealth; his yearly income rarely exceeded 12,000 francs. During his later years he lived principally in his villa at Sèvres. In 1849, when his health had broken down, he travelled to Poland to visit Madame Hanska, a rich Polish lady, with whom he had corresponded for more than fifteen years. In 1850 she became his wife, and three months later, on 18th August, Balzac died at Paris.

An 'édition définitive' of his works was published in 24 vols. (1869–75); the last contains his correspondence 1819–50 (Eng. trans., with memoir, 1879). See also the *Œuvres Posthumes* (2 vols. 1899–1906) and the *Œuvres Complètes* in 40 vols. (1912 *et seq.*). There are translations under Saintsbury's editorship (40 vols. 1895–98). See works by Balzac's sister, Mme. Laura Surville (1858), Vte. A. C. J. de Spoelberch de Lovenjoul (1879, 1897), Miss Sandars (1904), Le Breton (1905), Brunetière (tr. 1907), Lawton (1910), Faguet (tr. 1914), Ernst von Curtius (1925), and M. Bouteron.

Balzac, JEAN LOUIS GUEZ DE (1594–1654), born at Angoulême, died on his estate of Balzac. His *Lettres* (1624), *Lettres Inédites* (1873), &c., did much to refine the language. An original member of the Academy and historiographer, he was a father of French prose. See works in German by Vogler (1906), in French by Desclareuil (1908).

Bamford, SAMUEL (1788–1872), the Lancashire weaver-poet, was born at Middleton. His *Passages in the Life of a Radical* and *Early Days* (1840–59) were reprinted in 1894.

Bampton, JOHN (d. 1751), a Salisbury prebendary who founded the Oxford Bampton Lectures.

Bancroft, GEORGE, historian and diplomatist, was born at Worcester, Massachusetts, October 3, 1800. At thirteen he entered Harvard College, graduated with high honours in 1817, and then studied in Germany. Returning to America in 1822, he served a year as Greek tutor in Harvard College, when he and Dr Cogswell, a fellow-tutor, established the Round Hill School at Northampton, Massachusetts, with which Bancroft was associated until 1830. In 1823 he published a volume of poems, and subsequently made translations from the German of the minor poems of Goethe, Schiller, &c., and of some of the historico-political works of Heeren. His *History of the United States from the Discovery of the Continent* (10 vols. 1834–74) was supplemented by *The History of the Formation of the Constitution of the United States* (2 vols. 1882), which afterwards formed a constituent part of the revised edition of the complete *History* (6 vols. 1883–85). In his political sentiments Bancroft in early life was a democrat. He served as collector of the port of Boston (1838–41), and was an unsuccessful candidate for the governorship of Massachusetts in 1844. He was secretary of the Navy in 1845 in the cabinet of President Polk, minister to the court of St James (1846–49) and to Berlin (1867–74). He died at Washington, 17th January 1891. See *Life and Letters* by Howe (1908).

Bancroft, HUBERT HOWE (1832–1918), historian, born in Ohio, settled in San Francisco in 1852, started a book-shop, and amassed a fortune. He collected and transferred to the University of California (1905) 60,000 volumes, mainly on American history and ethnography, and published *The Native Races of the Pacific States* (5 vols. 1875–76), *History of the Pacific States* (40 vols. 1882–91), and *Chronicles of the Builders of Commonwealths* (7 vols 1891–95). See his autobiographical *Literary Industries* (1891) and *Retrospection* (1912).

Bancroft, RICHARD, Archbishop of Canterbury, and a bitter opponent of the Puritans, was born at Farnworth, Lancashire, in 1544. Sent to Cambridge, he took his B.A. in 1567, and in 1576

became rector of Teversham, Cambridgeshire; in 1597 he was consecrated Bishop of London. He attended Elizabeth during her last illness, and took the lead at the Hampton Court Conference. He succeeded Whitgift as archbishop in 1604, and died November 2, 1610.

Bancroft, Sir Squire (1841–1926), actor and manager, born in London, made his début at Birmingham (1861) and in London (1865). In 1867 he married Miss Marie Wilton (1840–1921) of Doncaster, who, after playing infant prodigy in the provinces, had come out in London in 1856. From 1865 to January 1880 the Prince of Wales's Theatre witnessed their triumphs in Robertson's comedies, in *School for Scandal*, *Masks and Faces*, &c.: then until 1885 they were successful lessees of the Haymarket. Both sometimes reappeared later—e.g. in *Diplomacy* (1893). In 1897 he was knighted. See his *The Bancrofts: Recollections of Sixty Years* (1909) and *Empty Chairs* (1925).

Bandel, Ernst von (1800–76), sculptor, was born at Ansbach, studied art at Munich, Nuremberg, and Rome, and from 1834 lived chiefly at Hanover, engaged, off and on, for forty years on his colossal bronze statue of Arminius, near Detmold, 84 feet high (with pedestal, 187), which was unveiled by the Emperor William on 16th August 1875. See Life by H. Schmidt (Han. 1892).

Bandello, Matteo (*c.* 1480–1562), writer of *novelle* or tales, was born at Castelnuovo in Piedmont. For a while a Dominican, he was driven from Milan by the Spaniards after the battle of Pavia (1525), and settling in France, was in 1550 made Bishop of Agen. His 214 tales (4 vols. 1554–73; new ed. Bari, 1910 *et seq.*) gave themes to Shakespeare, Massinger, &c. Twelve of them were done into English by Percy Pinkerton (1894); and the whole by John Payne for the Villon Society (6 vols. 1890).

Bandiera, Attilio and Emilio, two brothers, Venetians, born in 1817 and 1819, were lieutenants in the Austrian navy, where their father (1785–1847) was admiral. Having attempted a rising in favour of Italian independence, they were shot at Cosenza, 25th July 1844. [*Ban-dee-ay'ra.*]

Bandinelli, Baccio (1493–1560), sculptor, was born and died at Florence, the son of a famous goldsmith. He was a jealous rival of Michael Angelo, who is said to have repaid his enmity with contempt. His talent, however, secured him many patrons, and Pope Clement VII. bestowed on him an estate. Among his works are his colossal Hercules and Cacus, his Adam and Eve, his copy of the Laocoön, and the exquisite *bassi-rilievi* in the Duomo of Florence.

Baner, Johan (1598–1641), a general of Gustavus Adolphus.

Banim, John, Irish novelist, born at Kilkenny in 1798, in 1813 went up to Dublin to study art, and two years later became a drawing-master in his native town. His youth was darkened by an unhappy love-affair; but having achieved some success as a playwright (1821), having married, and settled in London, he produced, in conjunction with his brother Michael (1796–1874), the *Tales of the O'Hara Family* (6 vols. 1825–26), which were followed by *The Croppy*, *The Denounced*, *The Smuggler*, *The Mayor of Windgap*, *Father Connell*, &c. In 1836 general sympathy having been attracted towards Banim's privations, occasioned by disease that precluded all literary exertion, a pension of £150 was awarded him, which was afterwards increased by £40 for the education of his only daughter. He died in poverty. 13th August 1842, at Windgap Cottage, near Kilkenny. See P. J. Murray's *Life of John Banim* (1857).

Bankes, Lady Mary (d. 1661), the valiant defender of Corfe Castle in 1643 and 1646 against the rebels, who on the second occasion captured it through treachery. See works by G. Bankes (1853) and T. Bond (1884).

Banks, Isabella (*née* Varley), was born at Manchester, 25th March 1821, and in 1846 married George Linnæus Banks (1821–81), poet, orator, and journalist. Of nearly a score of works by her, chiefly novels, the most popular is *The Manchester Man* (1872). She died 4th May 1897.

Banks, Sir Joseph, naturalist, born in London, 13th February 1744, and educated at Harrow, Eton, and Christ Church College, Oxford, in 1766 made a voyage to Newfoundland, collecting plants; and in 1768–71 accompanied Cook's expedition round the world in a vessel equipped at his own expense (*Journal*, ed. by Sir J. D. Hooker, 1896). In 1772 he visited the Hebrides and Iceland, and made the wonders of Staffa known to the world. In 1778 he was elected President of the Royal Society, an office which he held for 41 years; in 1781 he was created a baronet, and in 1802 a member of the French Institute. He died at Spring Grove, Isleworth, 19th June 1820. Banks founded the African Association; and the colony of New South Wales owed its origin mainly to him. Through him the bread-fruit was transferred from Tahiti to the West Indies, the mango from Bengal, and many fruits of Ceylon and Persia. See works on this 'Father of Australia' by J. H. Maiden (1909) and E. Smith (1911).

Banks, Nathaniel Prentiss (1816–94), American politician and soldier, was at first a factory-worker, but studied law, and became successively a member of the state and national legislatures. He was Speaker of congress in 1856, and in 1857, 1859, and 1861 was elected governor of his native state, Massachusetts. On the outbreak of the war, he commanded first on the Potomac, then at New Orleans, and finally on the Red River. Relieved of his command in 1864, he was a member of congress till 1873.

Banks, Thomas (1735–1805), R.A. 1785, sculptor, born in Lambeth, was apprenticed to an ornament carver; married a well-to-do wife; in 1772–79 lived in Rome; in 1781–82 visited Russia.

Bannatyne, George (1545–1608), a native of Forfarshire and Edinburgh burgess, whose MS., compiled during the plague of 1568, preserved much of the poetry of the 15th and 16th centuries. The Bannatyne Club was founded in 1823.

Bannister, John (1760–1836), comedian, was born at Deptford, the son of the actor and vocalist, Charles Bannister (*c.* 1738–1804).

Banting, Sir Frederick Grant, born at Alliston, Ontario, in 1891, studied at Toronto, became professor there in 1923, and with Prof. J. J. R. Macleod discovered insulin (joint Nobel prizemen 1923). He was killed in 1941 in an aeroplane accident.

Banting, William (1797–1878), a London undertaker, who in 1863 published a pamphlet describing how he had reduced his obesity.

Bantock, Sir Granville (1868–1946), composer, was born in London. He was Professor of Music at Birmingham University (1908–34).

Banville, Théodore de, was born at Moulins in 1823. From *Les Cariatides* (1841) to *Dans la Fournaise* (1892), he showed himself one of the most musical of lyrists, one of the wittiest of parodists. The title 'roi des rimes' was given him from his ingenuity in handling the most difficult

forms of verse—the mediæval ballades and rondels. He was also an eloquent but hardly a discriminating critic. He died 12th March 1891.

Bär, Karl E. von. See Baer.

Baraguay d'Hilliers, Louis (1764–1813), a French general, like his son Achille (1795–1878).

Barante, Amable Guillaume Prosper Brugière, Baron de, French historian and statesman, was born at Riom in Auvergne, June 10, 1782, and died at his château in Auvergne, November 23, 1866. His chief work was a *Histoire des Ducs de Bourgogne, 1364–1477* (12 vols. 1824–28). See his *Souvenirs* (8 vols. 1890–1901). [*Ba-ron^g'.*]

Baratynski, Jevgeni Abramovich, a Russian poet, born in 1800, died at Naples in 1844.

Barbara, St, suffered martyrdom at Nicomedia, in Bithynia, in 240 or 306. Her own father offered himself to behead her; scarce had he done so when he was struck with lightning. Hence St Barbara is the patron saint of artillery.

Barbaros'sa. See Frederick I.

Barbarossa, Horuk and Khair-ed-din, two brothers, renegade Greeks, natives of Mitylene, who as Turkish corsairs were the terror of the Mediterranean. The former was captured and beheaded in 1518; the latter, with thousands of captives, returned in triumph to Constantinople, where he died July 4, 1546. See S. L. Poole's *Barbary Corsairs* (1890).

Barbaroux, Charles Jean Marie, one of the greatest of the Girondists, was born at Marseilles, 6th March 1767, and guillotined at Bordeaux, June 25, 1794. [*Bar-ba-roo'.*]

Barbauld, Anna Letitia, was born 20th June 1743, at Kibworth-Harcourt, Leicestershire, where her father, the Rev. John Aikin, D.D., a dissenter, kept an academy. Her *Poems* (1773) ran through four editions in the twelvemonth, encouraged by which she the same year, conjointly with her brother, John Aikin (q.v.), published *Miscellaneous Pieces in Prose*. Next year she married the Rev. Rochemont Barbauld, a dissenting minister at Palgrave, Suffolk; a boys' boarding-school, opened by them, soon was made celebrated by Mrs Barbauld's literary fame and assiduity. During the ten years spent here she published *Early Lessons for Children, Hymns in Prose*, and *Devotional Pieces*. In 1792 she commenced with the same brother the well-known *Evenings at Home*. In 1810 she published a collection of the British novelists, the task of editing which she had undertaken to divert her mind from the suicide of her husband two years before. Her last poetical effort was an ode, *Eighteen Hundred and Eleven*, in which she anticipated Macaulay's New Zealander. She died at Stoke-Newington, 9th March 1825. See Memoir by Lucy Aikin, prefixed to her *Works* (2 vols. 1825); Lives by Mrs Le Breton (1874) and Grace Ellis (Boston, U.S., 1874); and Lady Ritchie's *Book of Sibyls* (1883).

Barberini, a Tuscan family that acquired wealth by trade in the 16th century, and rose to the front rank among the Roman nobility on the elevation of Maffeo Barberini as Urban VIII. to the papal chair in 1623. His brother Antonio became cardinal; Carlo, general of the papal troops; while to a son of the latter, Taddeo, was given the principality of Palestrina. Francesco (1597–1679), brother of Taddeo, cardinal and vice-chancellor, founded the Barberini Library; another brother, Antonio (1608–71), was cardinal and high-chamberlain under Urban VIII. The power and ambition of the Barberini excited the jealousy of the neighbouring princes, and led to the defeat of the papal troops by the Duke of Parma (1641–44). The Barberini then fled to France, but returned in 1652. [*Bar-ber-ee'nee.*]

Barbey d'Aurevilly, Jules (1808–89), French Romanticist, poet, novelist, and critic.

Barbier, Antoine Alexandre (1765–1825), a French bibliographer. [*Barb-yay.*]

Barbier, Henri Auguste (1805–82), a French satirist, author of *Iambes* (1831; 31st ed. 1882).

Barbier, Paul Jules (1825–1901), French dramatist, like his son Pierre (b. 1854).

Barbou, a French family of printers, whose founder, John Barbou of Lyons, issued in 1539 the beautiful edition of the works of Clement Marot. His son Hugh removed to Limoges, where his edition of *Cicero's Letters to Atticus* appeared in 1580. Joseph Gerard settled in Paris, and continued in 1755 the series of Latin duodecimo classics—rivals to the earlier Elzevirs—which had been begun in 1743 by Coustelier.

Barbour, John, the father of Scottish poetry and history, was born about 1316; paid several visits to England and France; and was Archdeacon of Aberdeen from 1357, or earlier, till his death, on 13th March 1396. His national epic, *The Brus*, first printed at Edinburgh in 1571, was edited by Skeat (1893–94) and Mackenzie (1909). To him some have ascribed *Legends of the Saints* (ed. Metcalfe, 1887–96), fragments of a Troy-book, and a translation of the French *Alexander* romance (ed. Ritchie, 1921–29). See G. Neilson's *John Barbour, Poet and Translator* (1900).

Barbusse, Henri (1873–1935), French novelist and Communist journalist, born at Asnières of an English mother, fought in the Great War and showed up its horrors in *Le Feu* (1916).

Barclay, Alexander, poet and prose-writer, was born about 1475, most probably in Scotland, may have studied at either or both of the English universities, then travelled in France and Italy, and in 1508 was chaplain of Ottery St Mary, Devon. Perhaps about 1511 he became a monk of the Benedictine monastery of Ely; later he assumed the Franciscan habit; and he died at Croydon in June 1552, six weeks after obtaining the rectory of All-Hallows, London. His famous poem, *The Shyp of Folys of the Worlde* (1509), is partly a translation and partly an imitation of the German *Narrenschiff* by Sebastian Brandt (q.v.). He also published *Egloges* (Eclogues), a translation of Sallust's *Jugurthine War*, &c. See the admirable edition of the *Shyp of Folys* by T. H. Jamieson (2 vols. Edin. 1874), and that of the *Eclogues* by Beatrice White (E.E.T.S., 1928).

Barclay, Sir George, the contriver of the Assassination Plot (1696) against William III.

Barclay, John, author of the *Argenis*, was born in 1582, at Pont-à-Mousson in Lorraine, where his father, a Scot, was professor of Law. Owing, it is said, to persecution by the Jesuits, he came with his father to England about 1603, and either then or in 1605 published his *Euphormionis Satyricon*, a politico-satirical romance, chiefly directed against the Jesuits, supplements to which were the second part (1607), the *Apologia* (1611), and the *Icon Animorum* (1614). In 1616 he went to Rome, where he died, a good Catholic, in 1621. In the same year appeared his Latin political allegory, *Argenis*, according to Cowper the 'best romance that ever was written.' There are three English versions, the last by Clara Reeve in 1772. See Dupond, *L'Argénis de Barclai* (1875).

Barclay, John, M.D., anatomist, was born 10th December 1758, in Perthshire, and died in

Edinburgh, 21st August 1826. He was mainly instrumental in founding the Dick Veterinary College in Edinburgh.

Barclay, John (1734–98), a Scottish Presbyterian minister, who in 1773 founded the now almost extinct sect of the Bereans.

Barclay, Robert, the apologist of the Quakers, was born at Gordonstown, near Elgin, December 23, 1648. His father, Col. David Barclay (1610–86), had served under Gustavus Adolphus, and in 1666 became a convert to Quakerism. Robert was educated at the Scots College at Paris, of which his uncle was rector; and here he withstood every temptation to embrace Catholicism. He returned to Scotland in 1664, and in 1667 joined the Society of Friends. He prosecuted his studies ardently, married a Quakeress in 1670, and became involved in controversies in which he showed himself the superior in logic and learning, no less than in tolerance. In 1672 he startled Aberdeen by walking through its streets in sackcloth and ashes. He suffered much persecution and was frequently imprisoned, but at last found a protector in the Duke of York, afterwards James II. He made several journeys into Holland and Germany, the last in company with William Penn and George Fox. He was one of the twelve Quakers who acquired East New Jersey in 1682, and was appointed its nominal governor. He visited London, but continued to live at his estate of Urie, near Stonehaven, where he died October 3, 1690. Barclay's works were collected in 1692 in a folio entitled *Truth Triumphant* (3 vols. 1717–18). The greatest is *An Apology for the True Christian Divinity held by the Quakers* (1678). See Life by M. C. Cadbury (1912).

Barclay-Allardice, Robert, known as Captain Barclay, the pedestrian, was born in 1779, and succeeded to the estate of Urie, near Stonehaven, in 1797. He entered the army (1805), and served in the Walcheren expedition (1809), but afterwards devoted himself to agriculture, cattle-breeding, and the claiming of earldoms (Airth, Strathearn, and Menteith). He died 8th May 1854. His great feat of walking 1000 miles in 1000 consecutive hours took place at Newmarket in June to July 1809.

Barclay de Tolly, Michael, Prince (1761–1818), a Russian general of Scottish ancestry, who distinguished himself against Napoleon.

Bar-cooh'ba, Simon, the leader of the Jews in their great but fruitless insurrection against the Emperor Hadrian, from 130 to 135 A.D.

Bardesa'nes (properly Bar-Daisan), a Syrian, the 'last of the Gnostics,' was born at Edessa in 154, and died in 222. See Hilgenfeld's *Bardesanes* (Leip. 1864).

Barebone, or Barbon, Praise-God (*c.* 1596–1679), an Anabaptist leather-merchant of London, famous solely for having given nickname to Cromwell's 'Little Parliament' of 1653, of which he was one of the 139 members.

Barentz, or Barents, William, a Dutch navigator, was pilot to several Dutch expeditions in search of the North-east passage, and died off Novaya Zemlya, 20th June 1597. Captain Carlsen found his winter-quarters undisturbed in 1871, after 274 years, and in 1875 part of his journal was recovered by another explorer. See Van Campen's *Barents' Relics* (1877).

Barère de Vieuzac, Bertrand, a French revolutionist and regicide, the 'Anacreon of the guillotine' was born at Tarbes, 10th September 1755; died 14th Jan. 1841. See his lying *Mémoires* (4 vols. 1842; trans. 1897). [*Bar-ehr' de Vyeh-zak'.*]

Baretti, Giuseppe Marc Antonio, born at Turin in 1719, in 1751 established himself as a teacher of Italian in London. He revisited the Continent (1760–66), where he published a readable book of travels, and in Venice started the *Frusta Letteraria*, or 'literary scourge.' In 1769 he stabbed a Haymarket bully in self-defence, and was tried for murder, but acquitted —Dr Johnson, Burke, and Garrick testifying to his character. He died in London, 5th May 1789. His thirty-six works included an Italian and English Dictionary (1760; 10th ed. 1854).

Barham, Francis Foster, founder of a new mystic religion called 'Alism,' was born near Penzance in 1808, and died at Bath, 9th February 1871. See Memorial by Sir I. Pitman (1873).

Barham, Richard Harris, author of the *Ingoldsby Legends*, was born at Canterbury, 6th December 1788. In 1795 he succeeded to the manor of Tappington, and in 1802 he met with an almost fatal coach accident whilst on his way to St Paul's School, an accident that partially crippled his right arm for life. He entered Brasenose College, Oxford (1807), was ordained (1813), and in 1821 received a minor canonry of St Paul's Cathedral, three years later becoming incumbent of a City church, and priest in ordinary of the chapels royal. His first novel, *Baldwin* (1819), fell still-born; his second, *My Cousin Nicholas* (1841), appeared in *Blackwood's Magazine;* and with the commencement of *Bentley's Miscellany* in 1837, he began his series of inimitable burlesque metrical tales under the pen-name of Thomas Ingoldsby. They were first collected into a volume in 1840, and the third series was published in 1847 with a brief memoir of the author by his son. Barham's lyrics were published separately in 1881. He died in London, June 17, 1845. See his *Life and Letters* by his son (2 vols. 1870; 3d ed. 1880).

Bar-Hebræus. See Abulfaraj.

Bariatinski, Alexander Ivanovich, Prince (1814–79), a Russian field-marshal, who distinguished himself against the famous Shamyl (q.v.).

Baring, a great financial and commercial house established in London in 1770 by the two sons of John Baring (1697–1748), a German cloth manufacturer, who in 1717 started a small business at Larkbear, near Honiton, Devon. Those sons were John (1730–1816) and Francis (1740–1810), who was created a baronet by Pitt in 1793, and who at the time of his death had amassed a fortune of nearly seven millions.—His eldest son, Sir Thomas Baring (1772–1848), was chiefly remarkable as a patron of art.—His fourth son, Charles Thomas (1807–79), Bishop of Durham, was a strong Evangelical, noted for his piety and personal kindliness.—Sir Francis Thornhill Baring (1796–1866), created Lord Northbrook in the year of his death, eldest son of Sir Thomas, was educated at Oxford, where in 1817 he took a double first. He represented Portsmouth from 1826 till 1865. Under successive Whig governments, he was Lord of the Treasury, Secretary to the Treasury, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and First Lord of the Admiralty.—His son, Thomas George, second Lord Northbrook, was born in 1826, and was successively a Lord of the Admiralty, Under-secretary of State for India, Under-secretary of War, Governor-general of India (1872–76), First Lord of the Admiralty (1880–85), and an earl (1876), and died 1904.—Thomas Baring (1799–1873), brother of the first Lord

Northbrook, devoted himself early to commercial pursuits, to picture-collecting, and to politics, and sat as a Conservative for Huntingdon, 1844–73. In 1885 the head of the firm, EDWARD CHARLES BARING (1828–97), was made Baron Revelstoke. His fourth son, MAURICE BARING, (1874–1946), educated at Eton and Trinity, Cambridge, held diplomatic posts, was a war correspondent, air officer, author of short stories, novels, burlesques, poems, books on Russia and Russian literature. For ALEXANDER BARING, see ASHBURTON, LORD; and for SIR EVELYN BARING, see CROMER, LORD.

Baring-Gould, SABINE (1834–1924), born at Exeter, of an old Devon family, in early life lived much in Germany and France. Educated at Clare College, Cambridge, he became incumbent of Dalton, Thirsk, in 1866; rector of East Mersea, Colchester, in 1871; and in 1881 rector of Lew Trenchard, Devon. His works (about a hundred) include novels, topographical, mythological, theological, and other studies.

Barker, EDMUND HENRY (1788–1839), classical scholar, born at Hollym vicarage, S.E. Yorkshire, studied at Trinity, Cambridge. He lost all he had in a lawsuit, and after some years in the Fleet prison, died in a mean London lodging-house.

Barker, HARLEY GRANVILLE (1877–1946), dramatist and actor-manager, was born in London. A Fabian and champion of the Repertory movement, he wrote *The Voysey Inheritance* (1905), *Waste* (1907), and other powerful plays.

Barker, LADY. See BROOME.

Barker, ROBERT (1739–1806), a native of Kells, and artist in Edinburgh, who in 1788 exhibited a panorama of that city, the earliest known of.

Barker, THOMAS, 'of Bath' (1769–1847), painter of rural and other scenes, was born near Pontypool, and died at Bath.—His eldest son, THOMAS JONES BARKER (1815–82), was born at Bath, and died in London. A painter of battle-scenes, he has been styled the 'English Horace Vernet.'

Barlow, JANE (1860–1917), born at Clontarf, the eldest daughter of a fellow of Trinity College, Dublin, published in 1892 a remarkable volume of *Irish Idylls*, followed by *Bogland Studies, Kerrigan's Quality, Mrs Martin's Company*, &c.

Barlow, JOEL, poet and politician, born 24th March 1754 at Redding in Connecticut, studied at Dartmouth and Yale colleges, and served as a military chaplain during the war of independence. In 1788 he came to France as agent for a land company; in 1792 published in London a poem entitled *The Conspiracy of Kings;* and the same year was deputed by the London reformers to proceed to Paris, where he received the rights of French citizenship. He spent some years on the Continent in political, literary, and mercantile pursuits, in which he made a fortune, and served as American consul at Algiers. He returned to America in 1805, and was appointed ambassador to France in 1811. He died, 22d December 1812, near Cracow, when on his way to a conference with Napoleon. His *Columbiad* (1807), the germ of which was contained in his *Vision of Columbus* (1787), is an historical review of events from the time of Columbus to the French Revolution. Other works are his intemperate *Advice to the Privileged Orders* (1791–95), and the would-be humorous poem, *Hasty Pudding*. See Todd's *Life and Letters of Joel Barlow* (1886).

Barlow, THOMAS (1607–91), the 'trimming' Calvinistic Bishop of Lincoln, was born at Orton in Westmorland, and educated at Appleby and Queen's College, Oxford, of which he became provost in 1657. He was consecrated in 1675, and died at his palace of Buckden, Hunts.

Barlow, WILLIAM (died 1568), a weathercock reformer, from 1536 Bishop successively of St Asaph, St Davids, Bath, and Chichester.—His son William (died 1625), Archdeacon of Salisbury, wrote on the compass and magnetism.

Barmecides, or BARMEKIDES, a Persian family descended from Barmak, a physician and priest of Balkh, in Khorassan. Khálid bin Bermek became prime-minister of the first Abbaside calif; and his virtuous and able son, Yáhyá, was in 786 made vizier by Haroun-al-Raschid, who, however, in 803 exterminated the entire race.

Barnard, LADY ANNE (1750–1825), author of 'Auld Robin Gray,' eldest daughter of James Lindsay, fifth Earl of Balcarres, in 1793 married Andrew Barnard (1763–1807), a son of the Bishop of Limerick, and colonial secretary at the Cape from 1797. Her matchless lyric, named after the Balcarres herd, was written to an old melody in 1772; but she first acknowledged its authorship in 1823 to Sir Walter Scott. Her delightful Letters were published in 1901 as *South Africa a Century Ago*. See Lord Crawford's *Lives of the Lindsays* (1849), and Miss D. Fairbridge's *Lady Anne Barnard* (1925).

Barnard, HENRY (1811–1900), American educationist, born at Hartford, Conn.

Barnardo, DR THOMAS JOHN (1845–1905), founder in 1866 of the 'Barnardo Homes' for homeless children, was born in Ireland of Spanish-German-Anglo-Irish parentage. See his Life (1907).

Barnato, BARNEY (1852–97), South African millionaire, was born in Whitechapel of Jewish parentage, went out to Kimberley with a small circus in 1873, and drowned himself off a homeward Cape steamer. See Life by Raymond (1897).

Barnave, ANTOINE (1761–93), Revolutionist, born at Grenoble, brought back the royal family from Varennes, but, subsequently advocating more moderate courses, was guillotined.

Barnby, SIR JOSEPH (1838–96), musician, was born at York, and knighted in 1892.

Barnes, ALBERT (1798–1870), biblical expositor, was born at Rome, N.Y., and died at Philadelphia.

Barnes, ERNEST WILLIAM, F.R.S., born in 1874, Bishop of Birmingham, wrote on science and religion, his *Rise of Christianity* (1947) incurring archiepiscopal rebuke.

Barnes, THOMAS (1785–1841), as editor from 1819 made the *Times* 'the Thunderer.'

Barnes, WILLIAM (1800–86), England's best purely pastoral poet, was born at Rushay, near Sturminster-Newton. Spite of early difficulties, he acquired remarkable learning, and after some time in a solicitor's office, taught a school at Dorchester with success. He became curate of Whitcombe in 1847, and rector of Winterborne Came in 1862. Meantime he had become widely known by his fine idyllic poetry in the Dorset dialect, 'the bold and broad Doric of England.' His first volume appeared in 1844; the second, *Hwomely Rhymes*, in 1859; the third in 1862; the three were collected in 1879 as *Poems of Rural Life in the Dorset Dialect*. He wrote several philological works, being specially jealous to preserve the purity of English. See Life (1887) by his daughter, Mrs Lucy Baxter ('Leader Scott,' 1837–1902), who wrote much on Italian themes.

Barnett, JOHN, composer, was born at Bedford, 15th July 1802, and died 16th April 1890, having for some time been musical director of the

Olympic Theatre.—His nephew, JOHN FRANCIS BARNETT (1837–1916), was also a composer.

Barneveldt, JAN VAN OLDEN, Grand Pensionary of Holland, was born at Amersfoort in 1547, and in 1569 commenced practice at the Hague as an advocate. Through Barneveldt's influence Prince Maurice succeeded his murdered father as stadtholder (1584); but Barneveldt it also was, who, becoming head of the republican party, opposed the warlike tendencies of Maurice, concluded (1609) a truce with Spain, and prevented the States-general from joining the revolt of the Bohemians. His influence excited the house of Nassau to still greater jealousy, which in the religious controversies between the Remonstrants and Gomarists degenerated into the bitterest hostility (see ARMINIUS). To obviate a civil war, Barneveldt proposed an ecclesiastical assembly, which agreed to a general toleration. The States concurred; but the intrigues of the Orange party brought about a change of views, by representing the Remonstrants as secret friends of Spain. Barneveldt was scurrilously attacked and insulted by the mob, with whom Maurice was an idol. In 1618 he was illegally arrested, along with Grotius; and, condemned as a traitor, on 13th May 1619 he was beheaded at the Hague. His two sons were at the same time dismissed from office. Four years after their father's death they took part in a conspiracy, which, however, was discovered. The elder escaped to Antwerp, the younger was beheaded. See Motley's *Life of Barneveldt* (2 vols. 1874).

Barnfield, RICHARD, born at Norbury, Shropshire, in 1574, studied at Brasenose College, Oxford, and died, a country gentleman, at Stone, in Staffordshire, in 1627. There are editions of his pastoral poems, quaint, rhythmic, dainty, but over-luxuriant, by Grosart (1876) and Arber (1882).

Barnum, PHINEAS TAYLOR (1810–91), American showman, was born at Bethel, Conn., and died worth $5,000,000. See his *Autobiography* (1854; new ed. 1888).

Barochе, PIERRE-JULES (1802–70), a French Bonapartist politician. [*Ba-roash'.*]

Baroja, Pío, Spanish novelist, born in San Sebastián in 1872, abandoned medicine for letters.

Baronius, CÆSAR, a great Catholic ecclesiastical historian, born at Sora, in Naples, 30th August 1538. Coming to Rome at nineteen, he was one of the first pupils of St Philip Neri, and attached himself to his Congregation of the Oratory, of which in 1593 he became superior. His *Annales Ecclesiastici a Christo nato ad Annum 1198* (12 vols. 1588–93) was written in reply to the Protestant *Magdeburg Centuries*, its object to prove that the Church of Rome was identical with the Christian church of the 1st century. Honours were now showered upon him. He became confessor to the pope, apostolical protonotary, cardinal in 1596, Vatican librarian, and would have been elected pope in 1605 but for the Spaniards, who were indignant at his argument against Spain's claim to Sicily. He died June 30, 1607. The best edition of the *Annales* —a too polemical and uncritical work—is by Mansi (38 vols. Lucca, 1738–59), which contains Pagi's *Critica*. Odoricus Raynaldus wrote a continuation to 1565 (9 vols. 1646–76). A new edition, with the continuations of Raynaldus, &c., is by Theiner (37 vols. Bar-le-Duc, 1864–83), who wrote a continuation for 1572–85 (Rome, 8 vols. 1857). Baronius's *Martyrologium Romanum* (1596) also deserves notice. See Lives by Sarra (Rome, 1862) and Lady A. KERR (1899).

Barrantes, VICENTE (1829–98), a Spanish writer of plays, satires, stories, &c., was born at Badajoz.

Barras, PAUL-JEAN-FRANÇOIS-NICOLAS, COMTE DE, Revolutionist, was born June 30, 1755, at Fos-Emphoux in Var, of one of its oldest families. In his youth he served against the English in India; then, returning home, plunged into reckless dissipation at Paris. An original member of the Jacobin Club, he represented Var in the National Convention, voted for the king's execution, and had a share in the Girondists' downfall. He conducted the siege of Toulon, and suppressed, with great cruelty, the revolt in the south of France. Hated by Robespierre, he played the chief part in the tyrant's overthrow, and by the terrified Convention was appointed virtual dictator; as such he crushed the intrigues of the Terrorists. On subsequent occasions he acted with decision against both Royalists and Jacobins; and in 1795, being again appointed dictator, he called his young friend Bonaparte to his aid, who assured his own future with the historical 'whiff of grape-shot.' The Directory being appointed, Barras was nominated one of the five members. Once more dictator in 1797, he guided the state almost alone, until his covetousness and love of pleasure had rendered him so unpopular that Bonaparte, with Sieyès' help, overthrew him easily on 18th Brumaire (November 9) 1799. Compelled to remove from Paris, he resided in Brussels, Marseilles, Rome, and Montpellier; in 1815 he returned, and purchased an estate near Paris with part of the great fortune acquired in the Revolution. He died 29th January 1829. See his *Mémoires*, edited by G. Duruy (Eng. trans. 4 vols. 1895–96). [*Bar-rah.*]

Barré, ISAAC (1726–1802), was born at Dublin, rose under Wolfe to be lieutenant-colonel, and was wounded at Quebec (1759). He sat in parliament from 1761 to 1790, and held office successively under Lord Bute, Pitt, Rockingham, and Lord Shelburne.

Barrès, MAURICE (1862–1923), French novelist, literary artist, politician, apostle of nationalism, individualism, provincial patriotism, and national energy, was born at Charmes-sur-Moselle, and admitted to the Academy in 1906.

Barrett, WILSON (1846–1904), actor and theatre manager, born in Essex, shone in his own Christian melodrama, *The Sign of the Cross*.

Barrie, SIR JAMES MATTHEW, O.M. (Bart. 1913), Chancellor of Edinburgh University (1930), was born 9th May 1860 at Kirriemuir, Angus, and was educated there and at Dumfries Academy and Edinburgh University, taking his M.A. in 1882. After a year and a half as a journalist in Nottingham, he settled in London, and became a regular contributor to the *St James's Gazette*, *British Weekly* (as 'Gavin Ogilvy'), *National Observer*, *Speaker*, &c. His first volume, *Better Dead* (1887), was largely a satire on London life; in *Auld Licht Idylls* (1888) he opened a new and rich vein, the humour and the pathos of his native village. 'Thrums,' that village, still furnishes the key-note to *When a Man's Single* (1888), nominally a tale of literary life in London; and still more to *A Window in Thrums* (1889). *The Little Minister* (1891), his first novel, came out in *Good Words*, and showed grim humour, pathos, power of character-sketching and nature-description, with the gift of veracious and vivacious dialogue, but was fantastic and less true to nature than his shorter tales and sketches; it was dramatised in 1897. *Walker, London*, a farcical comedy, had a prodigious run at Toole's Theatre in 1892. Other

successful pieces were *The Professor's Love Story* (1895), *Quality Street*, *The Admirable Crichton*, *Little Mary*, *Peter Pan* (most famous of all; 1904), *Alice-sit-by-the-Fire* (1905), *What Every Woman Knows* (1908), *Dear Brutus* (1917), *Mary Rose* (1920), *Shall we Join the Ladies?* (1922), *The Boy David* (1936). *Sentimental Tommy* (1896), a story, was continued in *Tommy and Grizel* (1900); *Margaret Ogilvy* (1896 dealt with his mother's life; *The Little White Bird* appeared in 1902. Sir James Barrie died 20th June 1937.

Barrington, George, was born 14th May 1755 at Maynooth, Ireland, the son of a silversmith named Henry Waidron. In London he turned pickpocket, and was in 1790 transported to Botany Bay, but was emancipated in 1792. He became high constable of Parramatta, New South Wales, where he died towards the end of 1804. He was not the author of *A Voyage to New South Wales* (1795), a *Sequel* thereto (1800), or even of the prologue, 'True patriots we,' &c., supposed to be spoken at the opening of a Sydney theatre, a *jeu d'esprit* of Henry Carter.

Barrington, John Shute, Viscount, was born, the son of a London merchant, at Theobalds in 1678, and, after four years' study at Utrecht, was called to the bar in 1699. His *Rights of Protestant Dissenters* (1704) gained him the confidence of the Presbyterians; his *Dissuasive from Jacobitism* (1713) recommended him to George I., and in 1720 he was raised to the Irish peerage as baron and viscount, having ten years before assumed the name Barrington. He was returned for Berwick in 1715, but expelled from the House of Commons in 1723 for his connection with a bubble speculation. He died at Becket, Berkshire, 14th December 1734. See Life prefixed to his theological works (3 vols. 1828). Of his six sons, four deserve notice.—William Wildman, 2d Viscount (1717–93), in 1740 was returned by Berwick-upon-Tweed, and until 1778 constantly held office in the Admiralty, War Office, Exchequer, or Post-office.—Daines (1727–1800) was called to the bar, where he attained a considerable position. His numerous writings embrace law, antiquities, and natural history, but his only important work is his *Observations on the Statutes* (1766).—Samuel (1729–1800) was a distinguished admiral.—Shute (1734–1826) became successively Bishop of Llandaff, Salisbury, and (1791) Durham.

Barros, João de (1496–1570), a Portuguese historian, born at Vizeu.

Barrot, Camille Hyacinthe Odilon (1791–1873), a liberal French statesman. See his *Mémoires Posthumes* (4 vols. 1875–76). [*Bar-ro'*.]

Barrow, Isaac, mathematician and divine, was born in 1630 in London, where his father was linen-draper to Charles I. At the Charterhouse he was chiefly distinguished for pugnacity; but at Felstead, in Essex, his next school, he greatly improved. In 1643 he was entered at Peterhouse, Cambridge, under his uncle, Isaac Barrow (1614–80), then a fellow, and afterwards Bishop of Sodor and Man and St Asaph. In 1645, before he had come into residence, his uncle was ejected; so he went instead to Trinity, where he became a fellow in 1649. Finding that to be a good theologian he must know chronology, that chronology implies astronomy, and astronomy mathematics, he applied himself to the latter science with distinguished success. To the classics he had already devoted much study, and in 1654 he was recommended for the Greek chair; but a suspicion of Arminianism interfered with his success. After this disappointment he went abroad (1655), and travelled four years through France and Italy to Smyrna and Constantinople, back to Venice, and home through Germany and Holland. Soon after his return he took orders (1659), and next year was appointed professor of Greek. In 1662 he received the chair of Geometry at Gresham College, London, which he resigned on his appointment to the Lucasian professorship of Mathematics at Cambridge (1663). This too he resigned in 1669, in favour of his pupil Isaac Newton. On quitting his professorship, he obtained from his uncle a small sinecure in Wales, and from Dr Seth Ward, Bishop of Salisbury, a prebend in that cathedral. He devoted the revenues of both to charitable purposes, and resigned them in 1672, on being appointed by the king Master of Trinity College. In 1675 he was nominated vice-chancellor of the university; on 4th May 1677 he died in London, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. He was only 47, but he had achieved a reputation which time has left unimpaired. As a theologian, his fame rests mainly on his posthumous *Treatise on the Pope's Supremacy*, and on his eloquent sermons, unmatched as specimens of clear, exhaustive, vigorous discussion. One, however, on charity, lasted three hours and a half; and at Westminster Abbey he once detained the audience so long that they got the organ to play 'till they had blowed him down.' Far the best edition of Barrow's English theological works is the Rev. A. Napier's (9 vols. Camb. 1859), with a memoir by Whewell, who in 1860 also edited his Latin mathematical works, *Lectiones Geometricæ*, *Lectiones Opticæ*, &c., some of which have been translated.

Barrow, Sir John, was born of humble parentage at Dragley Beck, Lancashire, in 1764, and educated at Ulverston. Having for three years been timekeeper in a Liverpool iron-foundry, he made a voyage (1781) on a Greenland whaler, and next taught mathematics in a school at Greenwich. In 1792 he became private secretary to Lord Macartney, ambassador to China; in China he learnt Chinese, and collected valuable materials, which he afterwards published, partly in the *Quarterly Review*, and partly in his *Travels in China* (1804). When in 1797 Lord Macartney became governor of Cape Colony, Barrow made extensive excursions in the interior, which he described in his still valuable *Travels in Southern Africa* (1803). From 1804 to 1845 he was secretary to the Admiralty; in 1835 was created a baronet; and died in London, 23d November 1848. Barrow also published *A Voyage to Cochin-China* (1806), *The Life of Macartney* (1807), *Voyages into the Arctic Regions* (1818), *Voyages of Arctic Discovery* (1846), besides a series of lives of naval worthies. He promoted Arctic expeditions; and Barrow Strait, Cape Barrow, and Point Barrow preserve his memory. He may also be claimed as the founder of the Geographical Society (1830), of which he was vice-president till his death. See his Autobiography (1847), and the Memoir by Staunton (1852).

Barry, Ann. See Barry, Spranger.

Barry, Comtesse du. See Du Barry.

Barry, Sir Charles, R.A., architect, was born at Westminster in 1795, and educated at private schools in Leicestershire and Bedfordshire. In 1810 he was indentured to a firm of Lambeth surveyors; in 1817 he went to Italy. A wealthy Englishman, attracted by the beauty of his drawings, took him with him to the East; in 1820 he returned to England. He was architect of the Manchester Athenæum, a building

in the Greek style, and of the Birmingham grammar-school, his most beautiful work. In London he designed the Travellers' and Reform Clubs, the College of Surgeons, and the Houses of Parliament. Elected an R.A. in 1841, he died at Clapham, May 12, 1860. See the Life (1867) by his second son, ALFRED BARRY, D.D. (1826–1910), Bishop of Sydney (1884–89). Other sons, CHARLES BARRY (1823–1900), and EDWARD MIDDLETON BARRY (1830–80), were architects; the fifth son, SIR JOHN WOLFE-BARRY, K.C.B. (1836–1918), baronet 1897, was the engineer of the Tower Bridge, Barry docks, &c.

Barry, ELIZABETH (1658–1713), a London actress, brought out by the Earl of Rochester.

Barry, JAMES, historical painter, was born at Cork, October 11, 1741. A protégé of Burke, he studied in Italy (1766–70), and in 1782 was appointed professor of Painting to the Royal Academy, from which his irritable temper brought about his expulsion (1799). He died in poverty, 22d February 1806. See J. Comyns Carr's *Papers on Art* (1885).

Barry, MARTIN (1802–55), physiologist, born at Fratton, Hampshire, studied much abroad, was house-surgeon to the Maternity Hospital, Edinburgh (1844–53), and died at Beccles.

Barry, SPRANGER (1719–77), an actor, Garrick's rival, born at Dublin, in 1768 married the actress Mrs Ann Dancer, *née* Street (1734–1801).

Barry Cornwall. See PROCTER.

Bartas, GUILLAUME DE SALUSTE DU, soldier, diplomatist, and man of letters, was born at Montfort, in Armagnac, in 1544, and died in 1590 of wounds received at the battle of Ivry. His chief poem, *La Sepmaine*, gives an account of the creation, and is said to have had a considerable influence on Milton's *Paradise Lost*. Thirty editions of it came out in six years. Joshua Sylvester (1563–1618) Englished his poems. See Pellissier's *Vie de Du Bartas* (1883).

Barth, HEINRICH, traveller, was born at Hamburg, 16th February 1821. He studied at Berlin, and, after visiting Italy and Sicily, in 1845 passed over to Tangier in Africa. On his journey to Cairo, he was wounded and plundered by Arab robbers. He afterwards visited Sinai, Palestine, Asia Minor, and Greece. He was next appointed by the British government, along with Dr Overweg, scientific companion to Mr James Richardson. Starting from Tripoli early in 1850, they crossed the Great Desert. Barth soon separated from his friends, who both succumbed to the climate, and continued his explorations, which extended to Adamáwa in the south, and from Bagirmi in the east to Timbuktu in the west, upwards of 12,000 miles, and which he described in *Travels and Discoveries in Central Africa* (5 vols. 1857–58). Afterwards he made several journeys in Greece, Turkey, and Asia Minor. He died at Berlin, November 25, 1865.

Barth, or **Bart**, JEAN, was born, a fisherman's son, at Dunkirk in 1651, and served first in the Dutch navy under De Ruyter, but on the outbreak of the war with Holland passed over to the French service. For a while the captain of a privateer, in 1691 he commanded a small squadron in the North Sea, where he destroyed many English vessels, and made a descent on the coast near Newcastle. In 1694, after a desperate struggle with a superior Dutch fleet, he recaptured a large flotilla of cornships, and brought them safely into Dunkirk. Soon after he was taken prisoner and carried to Plymouth, but escaped in a fishing-boat to France. The king received him with distinction at Versailles, and in 1697 appointed him to the command of a squadron. The peace of Ryswick terminated Barth's active career, and he died at Dunkirk, April 27, 1702. See Laughton's *Studies* (1887), and Malo's *Corsaires dunkerquois* (1912).

Barth, KARL, theologian, born in 1886 at Basel, professor successively at Göttingen, Münster, Bonn, Basel, revived the evangelical theology of the Reformation.

Barthélemy, AUGUSTE MARSEILLE (1796–1867), a French poet and Bonapartist, was born and died at Marseilles, of which city he was librarian.

Barthélemy, JEAN JACQUES (1716–95), a learned French abbé and antiquary, best known by his *Voyage du jeune Anacharsis en Grèce* (4 vols. 1788). The first complete edition of his works was that of Villenave (4 vols. 1821), with a biography.

Barthélemy Saint-Hilaire, JULES (1805–95), a French scholar and statesman, born in Paris, best known by his translation of Aristotle and his writings on Indian philosophy.

Bartholdi, AUGUSTE (1834–1904), sculptor, was born at Colmar, Alsace, of Italian ancestry on his father's side. His best-known works are the 'Lion of Belfort' and the colossal bronze 'Liberty enlightening the World,' unveiled on Bedloe's Island, New York Harbour, in 1886.

Bartholin, KASPAR (1585–1629), Swedish author of fifty works.—His son, THOMAS (1616–80), was a philologist, naturalist, and physician.

Bartholomæus Anglicus. See GLANVILLE.

Bartholomé, ALBERT (1848–1928), French sculptor and painter, born at Thiverval.

Bartleman, JAMES (1769–1821), a London baritone singer with a voice of unusual compass.

Bartlett. See ASHMEAD-BARTLETT.

Bartlett, WILLIAM HENRY, artist, born in London in 1809, and died on the voyage from Malta to Marseilles, 13th September 1854. He illustrated nineteen quarto volumes with English, Continental, and Eastern sketches.

Bartley, GEORGE (1782–1858), a comedian, born at Bath, who married in 1814, for his second wife, an actress more celebrated than himself, Sarah Williamson or Smith (1783–1850).

Bartók, BÉLA (1887–1945), composer, born at Nagyszentmiklós, in Transylvania, studied at Budapest. He made important collections of Magyar, Slovak and Rumanian folksongs. His own music is strongly individual. [*Bort'oak.*]

Bar'toli, TADDEO (1362–1422), an Italian painter of the Siennese school. — DANIELLO BARTOLI (1608–85) was rector of the Jesuit College at Rome in 1685, and wrote a history of the order (1653–73).—PIETRO SANTO BARTOLI, sometimes called 'Perugino' (1635–1700), was a painter after the manner of Poussin, and a skilful etcher.

Bartoli'ni, LORENZO (1777–1850), an Italian sculptor, born at Vernio in Tuscany.

Bartolomme'o, FRA (properly Baccio della Porta), one of the most distinguished masters of the Florentine school of painting, was born near Florence in 1475. His first teacher was Cosimo Rosselli; but he owed his higher cultivation to the study of the works of Leonardo da Vinci. His subjects are mostly religious, and by far the greater part of his pieces belong to the later years of his life. He was a warm adherent of Savonarola, after whose tragical end he in 1500 assumed the Dominican habit. The visit of the young Raphael to Florence in 1504 seems to have been

instrumental in stimulating him to resume his art. He imparted to Raphael his knowledge of colouring, and acquired from him a more perfect knowledge of perspective. The two remained constant friends—Bartolommeo on one occasion finishing certain of Raphael's unfinished works, Raphael performing a like kindness for him at another time. Bartolommeo died at Florence, 31st October 1517. The greater number of his works are to be seen at Florence, in the gallery of the Pitti Palace, but the Louvre possesses a fine 'Annunciation' by him. See works by Frantz (Ratisbon, 1879), Leader Scott (1880), Gruyer (Paris, 1886), and Knapp (Halle, 1903).

Bartoloz'zi, Francesco, engraver, was born in Florence, September 21, 1727, and settled in London in 1764. In 1769, on the formation of the Royal Academy, he was nominated an original member, and executed, from a design by his friend Cipriani, the diploma, which is still in use, and ranks as one of his masterpieces. In 1802 he accepted a flattering invitation from the Prince Regent of Portugal, to take the superintendence of a school of engravers at Lisbon, whither he repaired three years afterwards, and there resided until his death, March 7, 1815. He was the grandfather of Madame Vestris. His prints, said to be more numerous than those of any engraver, include line engravings and stippled works, printed in brown and red. See Tuer's *Bartolozzi and his Works* (2 vols. 1882).

Barton, Andrew, a Scottish naval commander who in 1506 sent James IV. three barrels full of Flemish pirates' heads, and who was killed in an engagement with two English ships in the Downs, 2d August 1511.

Barton, Benjamin Smith (1766–1815), American naturalist and medical practitioner.

Barton, Bernard, the Quaker poet, was born at Carlisle, 31st January 1784. In 1809 he became clerk to a bank at Woodbridge, a post which he held till within two days of his death, 19th February 1849. His *Metrical Effusions* (1812) brought him into correspondence with Southey; whilst *Poems by an Amateur* (1818), *Poems* (1820), &c. gained him the friendship of Lamb. His devotional poems have an echo of George Herbert, and some of his lyrics are graceful; but he is less a poet than a versifier, easy and pleasant withal. See his *Poems and Letters* (1849), selected by his daughter, with a memoir by her husband, Edward FitzGerald; and E. V. Lucas's *Bernard Barton and his Friends* (1894).

Barton, Clara (1821–1912), born at Oxford, Mass., founded the U.S. Red Cross Society (1882).

Barton, Sir Edmund, G.C.M.G. (1849–1920), born at Sydney, was the first Prime Minister of the Australian Commonwealth (1901–3).

Barton, Elizabeth, the Holy Nun or Maid of Kent, was born in 1506, and about 1525, when a domestic servant at Aldington in Kent, had an illness, and uttered hysterical ravings. When her illness left her, she still continued her trances and prophetic utterances, which drew so much attention that Archbishop Warham sent two monks to examine her. One of these, Edward Bocking, instructed her carefully in the controversial points between his church and the Protestants, and persuaded her to give herself out as directly inspired by the Virgin. Soon afterwards she became an inmate of the priory of St Sepulchre at Canterbury, with Bocking for confessor. As soon as Henry VIII.'s divorce was mooted, the Nun denounced it, and threatened the king with death if he persisted. His marriage to Anne Boleyn (1533) and subsequent immunity destroyed her credit; and meantime Warham had died, and Cranmer reigned in his room. She was soon 'put to the question,' and repeated examinations drew a full confession from her that 'she never had visions in all her life.' She was hanged at Tyburn with Bocking and four other accomplices on 20th April 1534.

Baruch ('the Blessed'), the son of Neriah, the faithful friend and secretary of Jeremiah.

Barye, Antoine Louis (1795–1875), a French sculptor, distinguished for his bronze statues of animals. See French monographs by Alexandre (1889) and Ballu (1890). [*Bah-ree.*]

Basedow, Johann Bernhard (1723–90), an educationist who sought to reduce to practice the maxims of Rousseau and Comenius, was born at Hamburg, and died at Magdeburg See his Life by Meyer (2 vols. 1792), and works by Hahn (1885) and Pinloche (Paris, 1890). [*Bah-zeh-dō'.*]

Basevi, George (1794–1845), the architect of the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge, was killed by a fall in Ely Cathedral.

Bashkirtseff, Marie, artist and diarist, was born of noble family at Pultowa, South Russia, 11th November 1860, and died of consumption, on the 31st October 1884, at Paris, where she had become famous as a brilliant member of society, a woman of marvellous accomplishments, and a painter of very high promise. See her *Journal* (Eng. trans. 1890) and *Letters* (trans. 1891).

Basil, St, surnamed The Great (*c.* 329–79), one of the greatest of the Greek Fathers, was born at Cæsarea, in Cappadocia, and in 370 succeeded Eusebius as bishop of his native city. The best editions of his works are the Benedictine (3 vols. Paris, 1739) and Migne's (4 vols. Paris, 1866).

Basil I., 'the Macedonian,' Byzantine emperor (867–886).

Basile, Giambattista, the compiler of the *Pentamerone* (Naples, 1637), a collection of fifty Neapolitan folk-tales, edited by Liebrecht (Breslau, 1846), and translated by Sir R. Burton (1893).

Basili'des, one of the greatest of the Gnostics, who flourished at Alexandria about 125 A.D.

Basire, Isaac (1607–76), archdeacon of Northumberland and rector of Stanhope, was born of Huguenot parentage either at Rouen or in Jersey. Ousted by the parliamentarians, he visited the Levant (1647–61) to incline the Greek Church to communion with the English. See Life by Darnell (1831).

Basire, James (1730–1802), a London engraver, the son, father, and grandfather of three engravers —Isaac (1704–68), James (1769–1822), and James (1796–1869).

Baskerville, John, printer, was born in 1706 at Sion Hill, Wolverley, Worcestershire. A footman to start with, he afterwards became a writing-master in Birmingham, and from 1740 carried on the business of japanning there with great success. About 1750 he began to make costly experiments in letter-founding, and produced types which have scarcely yet been excelled. His quarto *Virgil* (1756), in Macaulay's words, 'was the first of those magnificent editions which went forth to astonish Europe,' and which, 55 in number, included Milton, Juvenal, Congreve, Addison, the Bible, a Greek New Testament, Horace, and Catullus. He died, bequeathing £12,000, 8th January 1775. A foe to 'superstition,' he chose to be buried in his own garden, whence in 1825 his remains were exhumed.

Basnage, JACQUES (1653–1723), a theologian, diplomatist, and historian, driven from France to Holland by the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. See French Life by Maillet (1880).

Bass, GEORGE, a naval surgeon who in 1796–98 explored the strait that bears his name between Tasmania and Australia. He died about 1812, a South American miner.

Bass, MICHAEL THOMAS (1799–1884), of the famous Burton brewing firm of Bass & Co., founded by William Bass in 1777, joined the business on leaving school, and afterwards acted as traveller. From 1848 till 1883 he sat as a Liberal for Derby, to which, as to Burton, his benefactions were very munificent. Of simple tastes, he declined more than once a baronetcy and a peerage. Both honours were conferred on his son Michael Arthur Bass (1837–1909), the former in 1882, and the latter in 1886, when he took the title of Baron Burton.

Bassa'no (properly GIACOMO DA PONTE), painter, was born at Bassano in 1510, and studied at Venice. He founded a school whose specialty was the delineation of markets, cattle, and country scenes; but his altar-piece of the 'Nativity' at Bassano shows his power of handling sublimer subjects. He died in 1592, leaving four sons, all also painters.

Basse, WILLIAM, an Oxfordshire poet, who published between 1602 and 1653, his best-known piece an elegy on Shakespeare. R. W. Bond has edited his poems (1892).

Bassendyne, THOMAS, an Edinburgh bookseller, who in 1576 reprinted the second Geneva version of the New Testament (the first published in Scotland), and died 3d October 1577. See Dobson's *History of the Bassandyne Bible* (Edin. 1887).

Bassompierre, FRANÇOIS DE (1579–1646), was raised to the rank of Marshal of France in 1622; bore an active part in the siege of La Rochelle; but was imprisoned by Richelieu in the Bastille from 1631 to 1643. He was an accomplished courtier, extravagant in luxury, and excessively addicted to gallantries. His *Journal de ma Vie*, written in the Bastille, has been edited by the Marquis de Chantérac (4 vols. 1870–77).

Bastian, ADOLF (1826–1905), traveller and anthropologist, author of over thirty works, was born at Bremen. He studied at Berlin, Heidelberg, Prague, Jena, and Würzburg, and in 1851 sailed for Australia as a ship's doctor, thereafter travelling in North and South America, Europe, Asia, Africa, and where not else besides.

Bastian, HENRY CHARLTON, physiologist, was born at Truro, Cornwall, 28th April 1837, and from a private school at Falmouth proceeded to University College, London, where he became professor of Pathological Anatomy (1867), hospital physician (1871), and professor of Clinical Medicine (1887–95). He championed the doctrine of spontaneous generation, and died Nov. 1, 1915.

Bastiat, FRÉDÉRIC, political economist, was born at Bayonne, 29th June 1801, and died in Rome, 24th December 1850. His works, in which he combated protection and socialism, fill 7 vols. (new ed. 1881). See works by G. de Nouvion (1905), Ronce (1995), Bidet (1906). [*Bast-yah'.*]

Bastide, JULES, a French radical journalist, Minister of Foreign Affairs in 1848, and member of the Constituent Assembly, was born at Paris in 1800, and died March 3, 1879. [*Bas-teed'.*]

Bastien-Lepage, JULES, impressionist painter of peasant-life and portraitist, was born at Damvilliers (Meuse), November 1, 1848, and died in Paris, December 10, 1884. See Theuriet's monograph (trans. 1892). [*Bast-yanⁿ'-Leh-pâzh'.*]

Bastwick, JOHN (1593–1654), a Puritan doctor of Colchester, who under Laud lost his ears in the pillory, and was imprisoned (1637–40).

Bataillard, PAUL (1816–94), a French writer from 1844 on the Gypsies. [*Ba-tī-yar'.*]

Bataille, FÉLIX HENRY (1872–1922), French poet and dramatist, born at Nîmes. [*Bat-ah'ee.*]

Bateman, KATE JOSEPHINE (1842–1917), actress, born at Baltimore, U.S., in 1862 appeared as 'Leah' at Boston, and in 1863–64 played that part 210 nights at the Adelphi, London. In 1866 she married Dr George Crowe, but in 1868 returned to the stage. In 1912 she appeared in *The Younger Generation*.—ISABEL BATEMAN (1854–1934) and VIRGINIA BATEMAN (Mrs Edward Compton 1853–1940), her sisters, were also actresses.

Bateman, THOMAS (1821–61), a Derbyshire antiquary, of Lomberdale House, Bakewell.

Bates, HENRY WALTER, F.R.S. (1825–92), naturalist and traveller, was born at Leicester. With his friend, Alfred R. Wallace (q.v.), in April 1848 he left to explore the Amazons, and remained there till 1859. In 1864 he became assistant-secretary of the Royal Geographical Society. See Memoir by E. Clodd prefixed to fourth ed. of his *Naturalist on the Amazons* (1892).

Bates, JOSHUA (1788–1864), partner from 1823 in the great London banking-house of Baring Brothers, was born at Weymouth, near Boston, U.S. He was a munificent benefactor of the Boston free library.

Bath'ori, a noble Transylvanian family, dating from the 11th century, that in 1575 gave Poland a king in Stephan Bathori (1532–86). His niece, Elizabeth, wife of the Hungarian Count Nádasdy, was discovered in 1610 to have murdered 650 young girls, that she might renew her own youth by bathing in their warm blood. Her accomplices were burnt; but she was shut up for life in her fortress of Csej, where she died in 1614. See Baring-Gould's *Book of Werewolves* (1865).

Bath'urst, EARL, a title conferred in 1762 on ALLEN BATHURST (1684–1775), a Tory statesman, and the friend of Pope, Swift, Congreve, Prior, and Sterne. He had been raised to the peerage forty years before as Baron Bathurst.—His son HENRY (1714–94), second earl, sat for Cirencester from 1735 to 1754, and from 1771 to 1778 was Lord Chancellor—'one of the weakest, though one of the worthiest,' that ever sat on the woolsack.—His son HENRY (1762–1834), third earl, was Secretary for the Colonies from 1812 to 1828. To the same family belonged Henry Bathurst (1744–1837), from 1805 Bishop of Norwich, 'the only Liberal bishop' of his day; and his son Benjamin (1784–1809), who disappeared mysteriously between Berlin and Hamburg, as he was travelling with despatches from Vienna.

Batman, JOHN (1800–40), the 'Founder of Victoria,' born at Parramatta, in May 1835 colonised the shores of Port Phillip from Tasmania.

Battenberg. The title Countess of Battenberg was conferred in 1851 on Prince Alexander of Hesse's morganatic spouse, the Countess Hauke (1825–95). Fruits of that union were Prince Louis Alexander of Battenberg (1854–1921), First Sea Lord, 1912–14, Admiral of the Fleet, 1921, who in 1884 married the eldest daughter of the Princess Alice of Hesse, and became Marquis of Milford Haven in 1917, changing the family name to Mountbatten; Prince Alexander of Battenberg

(1857–93), and Prince of Bulgaria (see below); and Prince Henry of Battenberg (1858–96), who in 1885 married the Princess Beatrice (1857–1944), youngest daughter of Queen Victoria. He died at sea, of fever caught in the Ashanti campaign.

The above Prince Alexander, chosen prince of Bulgaria in 1879, proclaimed the union of Eastern Roumelia with Bulgaria (1885) without consulting Russia, and thereby also provoked the jealousy of the Serbians, whom he defeated in a fortnight's campaign. But in August 1886 partisans of Russia overpowered him in his palace at Sofia, forced him to abdicate, and carried him off to Reni, in Russian territory. Set free in a few days, he returned; but after a futile attempt to conciliate the Czar, he abdicated finally next month, and as Count Hartenau retired to Darmstadt. He died 17th Feb. 1893.

Batthyányi, one of the oldest and most powerful of the noble families of Hungary.—Count Casimir Batthyányi (1807–54) died an exile in Paris, having shared in the Hungarian insurrection of 1849.—Count Louis Batthyányi (1809–49) was shot by martial law for his part in that same insurrection. His estates, worth £400,000, were confiscated, but were restored to his family in 1867; and in 1870 his body was removed, and interred anew with great solemnity.—A Prince Batthyányi (1803–83) occupied for forty-five years a prominent position on the turf, winning the Derby in 1876. [*Bat-yan'yee.*]

Battishill, Jonathan (1731–1801), a London composer, especially of sacred music.

Batuta. See Ibn Batuta.

Baudelaire, Charles, poet, was born at Paris, 21st April 1821, and, ruined financially and physically, died there, 31st August 1867. His works—marked by sombre imagination, analytic power, and haunting rhythm—include *Les Fleurs du Mal* (1857), poems; *Les Paradis Artificiels, Opium et Haschisch* (1860), with translations from Poe and De Quincey; *L'Art Romantique*, essays; *Petits Poèmes en Prose*, fine prose poems; *Lettres, 1841–66* (1906). See Gautier's Life (trans. 1915). [*Bode-leer'.*]

Baudissin, Wolf Heinrich, Count (1789–1878), a German translator of Shakespeare, Molière, &c.—Another Count Baudissin (Wolf Wilhelm Friedrich; 1847–1926) became professor of Old Testament Exegesis at Strasburg, at Marburg, and at Berlin, writing on Job, Semitic religion, and the Jewish priesthood. [*Bow'dis-seen.*]

Baudry, Paul (1828–86), painter, was born at La Roche-sur-Yon, and died in Paris. See Life by Ephrussi (Paris, 1887). [*Bō-dree.*]

Bauer, Bruno, an audacious biblical critic, was born at Eisenberg, 9th September 1809, and died at Rixdorf, near Berlin, 13th April 1882. [*Bow'er.*]

Bauer, Caroline, a German actress, born at Heidelberg in 1807, made her début in 1822, and had achieved a brilliant success, in comedy and tragedy alike, when in 1829 she married Prince Leopold, afterwards king of the Belgians. Their morganatic union was as brief as it was unhappy; in 1831 she returned to the stage, which she quitted only in 1844, on her marriage to a Polish count. She died at Zürich, 18th October 1878. Her Memoirs (Eng. trans. 1884), with their denunciations of Prince Leopold and Baron Stockmar, offer a striking contrast to her bright theatrical reminiscences (2 vols. 1871–75).

Baumé, Antoine (1728–1804), a French chemist, born at Senlis, known specially for his improvements on the areometer. [*Boh-may.*]

Baumgarten, Alexander Gottlieb (1714–62), a clear and acute thinker of the school of Wolf, the founder of Æsthetics, was born at Berlin, and in 1740 became professor of Philosophy at Frankfort-on-the-Oder. See Joh. Schmidt's *Leibnitz und Baumgarten* (Halle, 1874). [*Bowm'gar-ten.*]

Baumgarten-Crusius, Ludwig Friedrich Otto (1788–1843), a semi-rationalistic theologian, born at Merseburg, became in 1817 professor of Theology at Jena.

Baur, Ferdinand Christian (1792–1860), founder of the 'Tübingen School' of theology, was born at Schmiden, near Stuttgart, and held the Tübingen chair of Theology from 1826. [*Bowr.*]

Bautain, Louis Eugène-Marie (1796–1867), mystical theologian, was born and died at Paris. He became in 1816 professor of Philosophy at Strasbourg, took orders in 1828, was suspended in 1834 for heterodoxy, but in 1848 was appointed vicar-general of the Paris diocese, in 1853 a professor of the Theological Faculty. [*Bo-tan².*]

Bax, Sir Arnold Edward Trevor, composer, Master of the King's Musick (1942), was born in London in 1883.

Bax, Ernest Belfort (1854–1926), a founder of English socialism, born in Leamington.

Baxter, Sir David (1793–1872), a linen manufacturer and benefactor of Dundee, in 1863 received a baronetcy. His sister contributed £150,000 to found Dundee University College (1883).

Baxter, John (1781–1858), a Lewes printer, issued 'Baxter's Bible.'—His son, George Baxter (1804–67), inventor of printing in oil-colours, produced famous prints. See Life by Lewis (1910).

Baxter, Richard, Nonconformist divine, was born November 12, 1615, at Rowton, Shropshire. His father had gambled away his property, so for the first ten years of his life Baxter lived with his grandfather. His education was irregular, but he acquired immense stores of varied knowledge by private study. At eighteen he was persuaded to make trial of a court life; but at the end of a month he returned home, 'glad to be gone.' From his earliest days he was under religious impressions, and in 1638 he was ordained deacon by the Bishop of Worcester, having entered on the mastership of Dudley grammar-school before that date. After a year he went as assistant to a clergyman in Bridgnorth, where he laboured for nearly two years. Originally, like his family and friends, an unhesitating conformist, he about this time found himself led to adopt some of the Nonconformist views. In 1640 he removed to Kidderminster; in 1642, on the outbreak of the Civil War, retired to Coventry, and ministered for two years to its garrison and inhabitants. His sympathies were almost wholly with the Puritans, and after Naseby he acted as army-chaplain, and was present at the sieges of Bridgwater, Bristol, Exeter, and Worcester. Returning to Kidderminster (1647), he laboured there with eminent success. His health continuing very uncertain, he retired to Rouse-Lench, Worcestershire; and here, 'with one foot in the grave,' wrote the first part of the best of all his works, *The Saints' Everlasting Rest* (1650). At the Restoration he was appointed a royal chaplain, and took a leading part in the Savoy Conference. Presbyterian though he was, he did not object to a modified form of Episcopacy; yet he declined the proffered bishopric of Hereford. In 1662 the Act of Uniformity drove him out of the English Church, and he retired to Acton, Middlesex. The Act of Indulgence in 1672 permitted him to return to London, where he divided his time between preaching and writing. But in 1685 he

was brought, for alleged sedition in his Paraphrase of the New Testament, before Judge Jeffreys, who treated him in the most brutal manner, calling him a dog, and swearing it would be no more than justice to whip such a villain through the city. Condemned to pay 500 marks, and to be imprisoned till the fine was paid, he lay in King's Bench Prison for nearly eighteen months, and was released only through Lord Powis. He died 8th December 1691. See his autobiographical *Reliquiæ Baxterianæ* (1696; abridged ed. 1925); Powicke's Life (2 vols. 1924, 1927); the complete edition of his practical works (23 vols. 1830); shorter Lives by Dean Boyle (1883), Davies (1886), and a study by Ladell (1929).

Baxter, Robert Dudley (1827–75), political economist, Conservative, and Westminster lawyer, born at Doncaster. See Memoir by widow (1878).

Bayard, James Asheton (1767–1815), American statesman, was bred a lawyer, and was elected to congress in 1796, where he was a conspicuous member of the Federal party. He was in the senate from 1804 to 1813, opposed the war of 1812, and was one of the negotiators of the treaty which followed.—His son, Richard Henry (1796–1868), was long a senator, acting with the Whigs, and represented the United States in Belgium.—Another son, James Asheton (1799–1880), was also a distinguished democratic senator; and his son, Thomas Francis, born at Wilmington, Del., 29th Oct. 1828, was bred to commerce, but qualified for the bar like his father and grandfather, and entering the senate (1869), acted with the Democrats. He was proposed for the presidency in 1880 and 1884, and, secretary of state 1885–89, was in 1893–97 ambassador to Great Britain. Oxford made him a D.C.L. in 1896. He died at Dedham, Mass., 28th Sept. 1898. [*Bi'ard.*]

Bayard, Pierre du Terrail, Chevalier de, 'the knight without fear and without reproach,' was born in 1476, at the Château Bayard, near Grenoble. Accompanying Charles VIII. to Italy in 1494–95, he won his spurs at the battle of Fornovo, where he captured a standard. Early in Louis XII.'s reign, in a battle near Milan, he followed the defeated forces with such impetuosity that he entered the city with them, and was made a prisoner, but the Duke Ludovico Sforza released him without ransom. At Barletta, in 1502, Bayard and ten other French knights fought an equal number of Spaniards; and although seven Frenchmen were overthrown in the first charge, the result, chiefly through Bayard's bravery, after a six hours' combat, was declared equal. Next we find him fighting bravely in Spain, and against the Genoese and Venetians. In 1515 Bayard was sent into Dauphiné to make a way for the army over the Alps and through Piedmont; in this expedition he made Prosper Colonna a prisoner. Next, at Marignano, he gained a victory for Francis I., who, in consequence, submitted to receive the honour of knighthood from Bayard. When Charles V. broke into Champagne, at the head of a large army, Bayard defended Mézières against all assaults. He was mortally wounded by a shot from an arquebus, while defending the passage of the Sesia, April 30, 1524, and died with his face to the foe, reciting the *Miserere.* His body was sent home and buried in the Minorities' church near Grenoble. See Lives by C. Hare (1911), Shellabarger (1929), Ballaguy (1936); by Champier (1525), and Bayard's secretary, Jacques Joffrey ('Le Loyal Serviteur,' 1527), of which there are English translations by Sara Coleridge (1825), Kindersley (1848), and Larchey (1883) [Fr. pron. *Ba-yahr'*.]

Bayazid' I. See Bajazet.

Bayer, Johann (1572–1625), astronomical chartographer, was born at Rhain, in Bavaria, and died an advocate at Augsburg. His zeal for Protestantism was such that he was called *Os Protestantium* ('the Protestants' Mouth'). [*Bi'er.*]

Bayle, Pierre, was born at Carlat, near Foix, in Languedoc, 18th November 1647. The son of a Calvinist pastor, he yet studied philosophy under the Jesuits at Toulouse, and for a year and a half turned Catholic. To escape ecclesiastical censure, he withdrew to Geneva, and thence to Coppet, on the Lake of Geneva, where he studied the philosophy of Descartes. After a few years he returned to France, and in 1675 was elected to the chair of Philosophy at Sedan, in 1681 at Rotterdam. In 1684 he started *Nouvelles de la République des Lettres,* one of the most successful attempts at a popular journal of literary criticism. The revocation of the Edict of Nantes led Bayle to write a strong defence of toleration; but accusations brought forward by the theologian Jurieu, who regarded Bayle as an agent of France and the enemy of Protestantism, led to the loss of his licence to teach (1693). Bayle now assiduously devoted his leisure to the *Dictionnaire Historique et Critique* (2 vols. Rotterdam, 1696; latest ed. 16 vols. Paris, 1820). This, the first work published under his own name, exercised an immense influence over literature and philosophy, and was the dawn of scepticism of the 18th century. Jurieu induced the consistory of Rotterdam to censure the Dictionary, on account of the irreligious tendency of the article 'David,' and its commendation of certain atheists. New opponents were called into the arena by his *Réponse aux Questions d'un Provincial,* and the continuation of an earlier work, *Pensées sur la Comète.* Jacquelot and Leclerc attacked his religious opinions, while others persecuted him as the enemy of Protestantism and Holland. He died 28th Dec. 1706. His *Œuvres Diverses* appeared at the Hague (4 vols. 1725–31), his selected *Correspondance Inédite* at Copenhagen (1891). See French Life by Desmaizeaux (Amst. 1730), and German by Feuerbach (1838); also Sir J. F. Stephen's *Horæ Sabbaticæ* (vol. ii. 1892).

Bayly, Ada Ellen. See Lyall, Edna.

Bayly, Thomas Haynes, song-writer, was born at Bath, October 13, 1797, and was trained for the church at Winchester and St Mary Hall, Oxford. In 1824, however, he settled in London; and his *I'd be a Butterfly* was quickly followed by *The Soldier's Tear, We met—'twas in a Crowd, She wore a Wreath of Roses, Oh, no, we never mention her,* &c. He also wrote a novel, several volumes of verse, some tales, and thirty-six dramatic pieces. In his last years afflicted by sickness and loss of fortune, he died April 22, 1839. See A. Lang's *Essays in Little* (1891).

Bayne, Peter, born at Fodderty, Ross-shire, 19th Oct. 1830, studied at Aberdeen, and became a newspaper editor in Glasgow, Edinburgh, and London. Author of *Christian Life* (1855), *Hugh Miller* (1871), *Luther* (1887), *Free Church of Scotland* (1893), &c., he died in London, 12th Feb. 1896.

Baynes, Thomas Spencer, born at Wellington, Somerset, 24th March 1823, studied at Bristol College and Edinburgh University, and became assistant to Sir William Hamilton. In 1857–64 he was assistant-editor of the *Daily News,* and in 1864 became professor of Logic at St Andrews,

where he remained till his death, in London, 30th May 1887. He wrote much for reviews and magazines, and was editor of the ninth edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica*. See Memoir by Prof. Lewis Campbell prefixed to Baynes's *Shakspere Studies and other Essays* (1894), and J. Skelton's *Table-talk* (1895).

Bazaine, François Achille, a marshal of France, born at Versailles, 13th February 1811. Entering the army in 1831, he served in Algeria, Spain, the Crimea, the Italian campaign of 1859, and the French expedition to Mexico (1862), but is solely remembered by his capitulation at Metz (October 27, 1870), when 3 marshals, over 6000 officers, and 173,000 men became prisoners of war. For this, in 1873, he was court-martialled, and sentenced to degradation and death, a sentence commuted to 20 years' imprisonment. But in 1874 he escaped from the fortress on the Île Ste Marguerite, near Cannes, and he died at Madrid, 23d September 1888.

Bazalgette, Sir Joseph William (1819–90), the engineer of great drainage works and the Thames embankments, was knighted in 1874.

Bazancourt, César, Baron de (1810–65), novelist and military historian, was born and died in Paris. [*Ba-zonⁿ-coor'*.]

Bazard, Saint-Amand (1791–1832), born at Paris, in 1820 founded an association of French Carbonari, and in 1825 attached himself to the school of Saint-Simon, he and Enfantin becoming its 'Pères Suprêmes.' [*Ba-zar'*.]

Bazin, François, (1816–78), a French composer of comic operas. [*Ba-zanᵍ'*.]

Bazin, Jacques Rigomer (1771–1820), a French democrat and publicist, who fell in a duel.

Bazin, René (1853–1932), born at Angers, won fame with *Les Oberlé* (1901) and other novels. He was elected to the French Academy in 1903.

Beach. See Hicks-Beach.

Beaconsfield, Benjamin Disraeli, Earl of, statesman and novelist, was born 21st December 1804, in London, most likely at 6 King's Road (now 22 Theobald's Road), Bedford Row. He was the eldest son of Isaac D'Israeli (q.v.), whose father came to England from Modena as an importer of Leghorn chip and straw hats, but became a banker; the mother's family had been driven out of Spain by the Inquisition. He was duly circumcised at the Spanish Synagogue in Bevis Marks, but in 1817, a boy of twelve, was baptised at St Andrew's, Holborn, and entered thus on all the privileges from which the Jewish race was still debarred. He was educated partly at a private school kept at Walthamstow by a Unitarian minister; in 1821 was articled to a solicitor; in 1824 entered Lincoln's Inn, and kept nine terms; but in 1831 had his name removed from the books. In 1826 the first part of *Vivian Grey* became straightway the talk of the town; the second part, now little read, succeeded in 1827; the Gulliverian *Captain Popanilla* in 1828; and the high-flown *Young Duke* in 1831. In 1830–31 he took a twelvemonth's holiday in the Mediterranean, visiting Spain, Venice, Jerusalem (the home of his ancestors), and describing his doings in the fourteen graphic *Home Letters* (1885), where we see him young, brilliant, foppish, affectedly affected, just as we know him in Maclise's portrait.

He returned to England to find the country in the throes of the Reform Bill; and in 1832 stood twice for Wycombe as an advanced Radical, backed by O'Connell and Joseph Hume. He failed both times, and failed again in 1835, when as a Tory he contested Taunton, quarrelling with O'Connell, and sending a challenge to O'Connell's son. Not until 1837, the first year of Victoria's reign, did he enter parliament, as member for Maidstone. Meanwhile he had published *Contarini Fleming* (1832), *The Wondrous Tale of Alroy* (1833), *The Revolutionary Epick* (1834), *Vindication of the English Constitution* (1835), *Henrietta Temple* (1837), and *Venetia* (1837). His maiden speech, on Irish election petitions, was clever enough, yet was greeted with shouts of laughter, till, losing patience, he cried, almost shouted: 'I have begun several things many times, and have often succeeded at last; ay, and though I sit down now, the time will come when you will hear me.' In less than nine years that time did come. A reckless free-lance at first, persistent in little save hatred of the Whigs, he had risen since 1842 to be head of the 'Young England' party, when suddenly, from the hour of his savage onslaught on Peel in the Corn-law debate of 22d January 1846, he became the real leader of the Tory Protectionist squires, though their nominal chief for two years was Lord George Bentinck (q.v.). To this period belong *Coningsby* (1844), *Sybil* (1845), and *Tancred, or the New Crusade* (1847).—As Chancellor of the Exchequer and leader of the Lower House in the brief Derby administration of 1852, he coolly discarded Protection, and came off on the whole with flying colours; still, his budget was rejected, mainly through Mr Gladstone's attack on it; and Mr Gladstone succeeded him, in the Aberdeen coalition ministry. In 1858 he returned, with Lord Derby, to power, and next year introduced a petty measure of parliamentary reform—his 'fancy franchise' bill—whose rejection was followed by resignation. For seven long years the Liberals remained in office; and Disraeli, in opposition, displayed talents as a debater, and a spirit and persistency under defeat that won for him the admiration of his adversaries. As Chancellor of the Exchequer in the third Derby administration (1866), he introduced and carried a Reform Bill (1867), far more democratic, more sweeping in its character, than one just rejected by the Conservatives and malcontent Liberals. It was 'a leap in the dark,' Lord Derby's own phrase; the leap at any rate was boldly taken. In February 1868 he succeeded Lord Derby as premier; but, in the face of a hostile majority, he resigned in December. On this occasion Mrs Disraeli was raised to the peerage as Viscountess Beaconsfield, an honour she survived only till 15th December 1872. The rich widow, fifty-six years old, of his first colleague, Mr Wyndham Lewis, she had married Disraeli in 1839.

In 1874 Disraeli entered on his second premiership, the first two years of which were marked by the abolition of church patronage in Scotland, by an act to put down Ritualistic practices, and by one excellent measure, to protect British seamen against 'floating coffins,' which was forced on the government by Mr Plimsoll. But a spirited foreign policy was more to Disraeli's taste than humdrum domestic reforms. In 1875 he made Britain half-owner of the Suez Canal; and in 1876 he conferred on the Queen the new title of Empress of India, himself the same year being called to the Upper House as Earl of Beaconsfield. He had sat for Shrewsbury from 1841 to 1847, and thenceforward for Buckinghamshire. A free career was opened to his enterprise by the outbreak of insurrection in the Balkan Peninsula. Himself, he pooh-poohed the 'Bul-

garian atrocities,' and was all for upholding Turkey as a bulwark against Russian aggression. When Constantinople seemed threatened, a British fleet was despatched to the Dardanelles, six millions were voted for military and naval purposes, and an Indian contingent was summoned to Malta. It was very magnificent; after all, though, it was not war, for the Berlin Congress (1878), which Lord Beaconsfield himself attended with Lord Salisbury, and which raised him to the zenith of his fame, gave back to Russia all she had lost by the Crimean war, and left Turkey the shadow of her former self. England's share was 'Peace with honour'—and with Cyprus. The Afghan and Zulu wars combined with commercial depression and with troubles in Ireland to sicken the country of an 'Imperial' policy; and the general election of 1880 returning a large Liberal majority, the government resigned before the meeting of parliament. *Lothair* had appeared in 1870; and now came *Endymion*, like so many of Beaconsfield's novels, the story of a fortunate politician. On 19th April 1881 he died at his London residence in Curzon Street; and the terms of his will precluding a public funeral in Westminster Abbey, he was buried at Hughenden, near Wycombe, his home for the last thirty years.

See *Lord Beaconsfield's Letters, 1830–52* (1887); his *Selected Speeches*, edited by Kebbel (2 vols. (1882); the authoritative Life by Monypenny and Buckle (1910 *et seq.*); Sir W. Fraser's *Disraeli and his Day* (1891); a Beaconsfield Bibliography in *Notes and Queries* (1893); and the Lives by O'Connor (hostile, 1879), Brandes (trans. 1880), Ewald (1882), Hitchman (3d ed. 1885), Kebbel (1888, 1896), Froude (1890), Meynell (1903), Sichel (1904), Maurois (trans. 1927); also Wolf's introduction to the centenary edition of his works (1905).

Beale, DOROTHEA (1831–1906), eminent educationist and LL.D. of Edinburgh, born in London, was from 1858 principal of Cheltenham Ladies' College. See Life by Elizabeth Raikes (1908).

Beale, LIONEL SMITH (1828–1906), physiologist, born in London, studied at King's College, where he was professor 1853–96. His works include *Protoplasm* (1870), *Life Theories* (1871), &c.

Beales, EDMOND (1803–81), a radical reformer and county court judge, born at Cambridge.

Beard, GEORGE MILLER (1839–83), an American physician, best known by his valuable *American Nervousness* (1881).

Beardsley, AUBREY, designer in black and white, born at Brighton in 1872, was in an architect's and a fire-insurance office, and became famous by his posters and illustrations in the *Yellow Book* (1894, &c.). In 1897 he turned Catholic, and died at Mentone, 16th March 1898.

Beaton, or BETHUNE, DAVID, Cardinal and Primate of Scotland, was born at Balfour, Fife, in 1494, and educated at the universities of St Andrews and Glasgow, afterwards studying theology and law at Paris. In 1519 the Regent Albany appointed him resident for Scotland at the French court; in 1525 he took his seat in the Scots parliament as Abbot of Arbroath; in 1528 was appointed Lord Privy Seal. Twice sent ambassador to France, to negotiate James V.'s two marriages, he was admitted to all the privileges of a French citizen, and in 1537 was made Bishop of Mirepoix in Foix. After his return, he became coadjutor to his uncle in the see of St Andrews, and in 1538 was elevated to the dignity of a cardinal. On his uncle's death in 1539, he succeeded him as Archbishop of St Andrews, and soon commenced a persecution of the Reformers, obtaining from the pope the appointment of *legatus a latere* in Scotland. On James's death, after the disastrous rout at Solway Moss (1542), Beaton produced a forged will, appointing himself and three others regents of the kingdom during the minority of the infant Queen Mary. The nobility, however, elected the Earl of Arran regent, who then professed the reformed faith. Beaton was arrested, but soon liberated and reconciled to the regent, whom he induced to abandon the English interest, and publicly to abjure Protestantism. On the young queen's coronation in 1543, Beaton was again admitted of the council and appointed chancellor. In 1546 he caused George Wishart (q.v.) to be burnt at St Andrews, and witnessed his sufferings from a window. Three months later he was himself assassinated by a band of conspirators in his castle of St Andrews, 29th May 1546. His mistress, Marion Ogilvy, had borne him at least two sons and one daughter—the last married an Earl of Crawford. See Life by Professor Herkless (1891).

Beaton, JAMES, uncle to the cardinal, took his M.A. at St Andrews in 1493, and rose rapidly to be Archbishop of Glasgow (1509), and of St Andrews (1522). One of the regents during James V.'s minority, he upheld the Hamilton against the Douglas faction; and in 1526 he had 'to keep sheep in Balgruno,' whilst the Douglases plundered his castle. He was soon, however, reinstated in his see, and figured as a zealous supporter of France, and an opponent of the Reformation, Patrick Hamilton and three other Protestants being burnt during Beaton's primacy. He died at St Andrews in 1539.—Another JAMES BEATON, nephew to the cardinal, was born in 1517, and in 1552 was consecrated archbishop of Glasgow. He stood high in favour with the queen-regent, Mary of Lorraine, on whose death in 1560 he withdrew to Paris. There he dwelt as Scottish ambassador, honoured by all men for his blameless life, till his death, 30th April 1603.

Beatrice. See DANTE.

Beatrice, PRINCESS. See BATTENBERG.

Beattie, GEORGE (1786–1823), a Montrose lawyer, author of *John o' Arnha* and other poems.

Beattie, JAMES, poet and essayist, was born at Laurencekirk in 1735; studied at Marischal College, Aberdeen (1749–53); was schoolmaster at Fordoun parish, then a master of Aberdeen grammar-school, and in 1760 professor of Moral Philosophy in his old college. His overrated *Essay on Truth* (1770) attacked Hume. In 1771–74 appeared *The Minstrel*, the poem by which alone he is now remembered. He died August 18, 1803. See Forbes, *Beattie and his Friends* (1904); Mackie, *James Beattie the Minstrel* (1908).

Beatty, DAVID, EARL (1871–1936), a native of Co. Wexford, entered the navy and served in the Sudan (1896–98; D.S.O.) and China (1900). Obtaining flag rank at thirty-eight, he took command of the 1st Battle Cruiser Squadron in 1913, distinguished himself at Heligoland Bight (Aug. 28, 1914), Dogger Bank (Jan. 24, 1915), and Jutland (May 31, 1916); and in Nov. 1916 became commander-in-chief of the Grand Fleet. Knighted in 1914, G.C.B. (1916), G.C.V.O. (1917), he was made Admiral of the Fleet, an Earl, O.M., and First Sea Lord, and granted £100,000 in 1919.

Beauclerk, TOPHAM (1739–80), friend of Samuel Johnson, was the only son of Lord Sydney Beauclerk. In 1768, two days after her divorce

from Lord Bolingbroke, he married Diana (1734–1808), daughter of the second Duke of Marlborough, and an artist of some ability, still known through Bartolozzi's engravings. See Birkbeck Hill's *Dr Johnson, his Friends and Critics* (1878).

Beaufort, Duke of, a title conferred in 1682 on Henry Somerset, the son of the Marquis of Worcester (q.v.). Henry Charles Fitzroy Somerset, eighth Duke (1824–99), succeeded his father in 1853. He was one of the editors of the sporting 'Badminton Library.'

Beaufort, Henry (1377–1447), Cardinal, was a natural son of John of Gaunt by Catherine Swynford, and thus half-brother to Henry IV. His parents were married in 1396, and their children legitimised next year by Richard II. He studied at Oxford and at Aix-la-Chapelle; was consecrated Bishop of Lincoln in 1398; in 1405 succeeded William of Wykeham in the see of Winchester; thrice filled the office of chancellor; and at the Council of Constance (1417) voted for the election of Pope Martin V., by whom in 1426 he was made a cardinal. He strongly opposed Henry V.'s proposition to levy a new impost on the clergy for the war against France; but in 1416–21 he lent the monarch, out of his own private purse, £28,000—a sum which justifies the belief that he was the wealthiest subject in England. In 1427 the pope sent him as legate into Germany, to organise a crusade against the Hussites. This undertaking failed; and the cardinal fell under papal displeasure. In 1431 he conducted the young king, Henry VI., to Paris, to be crowned as king of France and England. He died at Winchester.

Beaufort, Jane. See James I., of Scotland.

Beaufort, Margaret (1443–1509), daughter and heiress of the Duke of Somerset, was thrice married—to the Earl of Richmond, Henry Stafford, and the Earl of Derby. She is the 'Lady Margaret' who was a benefactor to both Cambridge and Oxford. See Life by Routh (1925).

Beauharnais, Alexandre, Vicomte de (1760–94), was born in Martinique of an ancient French family; served in the American war of independence; and in 1789 eagerly embraced the French Revolution. He was made Secretary of the National Assembly, but was guillotined July 23, 1794. In 1779 he had married Josephine (q.v.), afterwards wife of Napoleon, and his daughter Hortense in 1802 married Napoleon's brother Louis; so that Beauharnais was thus the grandfather of Napoleon III.—His son, Eugène de Beauharnais (1781–1824), after his mother's marriage (1796) with Napoleon, accompanied him to Italy and Egypt. He rapidly rose to the highest military rank; and in 1805 was made a prince of France and viceroy of Italy. In 1806 he married the Princess Amelia Augusta of Bavaria (1788–1851), and in 1807 was created Prince of Venice, and declared by Napoleon his adopted son, and heir of the kingdom of Italy. Wise, honourable, and virtuous, he showed great military talent in the Italian campaigns, in the wars against Austria, and in the retreat from Moscow. In the Hundred Days he took no part; and he was allowed to retain his possessions in the March of Ancona, large sums being granted him in compensation for his other Italian possessions, with which he purchased the landgraviate of Leuchtenberg and principality of Eichstädt, as Duke of Leuchtenberg taking his place among the nobles of Bavaria. See Lives by Aubriet (1825), Baudoncourt (1827), Miss Montagu (1913), and his *Mémoires et Correspondance*, by Du Casse (10 vols. 1858–60).—His second son, Max Eugène Joseph Napoléon (1817–52), who in 1835 succeeded his elder brother as Duke of Leuchtenberg, married a daughter of the Emperor Nicholas of Russia; and his descendants bear the name of Romanovski, and ranked among the members of the Russian imperial family. [*Bo-ar-nay.*]

Beaumarchais, De, the name assumed by Pierre Augustin Caron, next to Molière the greatest French comic dramatist. Born in Paris, January 24, 1732, he was brought up to the watchmaker's (his father's) trade, and at twenty-one invented a new escapement, which was pirated by a rival. His vigorous defence of his rights brought him into notice at court, where his handsome figure and fine address quickly procured him advancement. He was engaged to teach the harp to Louis XV.'s daughters, and in 1756 the wealthy widow of a court official married him, whereupon he assumed the title by which he was known thenceforward. Duverney, a rich banker of Paris, also helped him to some speculations which realised a handsome fortune, largely increased in 1768 by another prudent marriage with a wealthy widow. His first plays, *Eugénie* (1767) and *Les Deux Amis* (1770), had but a moderate success. The death of Duverney in 1770 involved him in a long lawsuit with his heir, Count Lablache, in the course of which he became the idol of the populace, as the supposed champion of popular rights against the corrupt tribunals of the old regime. Beaumarchais appealed to the public by publishing his famous *Mémoires du Sieur Beaumarchais par lui-même* (1774–78; new ed. by Sainte-Beuve, 1873), a work which united the bitterest satire with the sharpest logic, and gained for him a reputation that made even Voltaire uneasy. The same brilliant satire burns in his two famous comedies, *Le Barbier de Séville* (1775) and *La Folle Journée, ou le Mariage de Figaro* (1784). The latter had a most unprecedented success; and both are still popular acting plays in France, but in England are chiefly known through Mozart's and Rossini's adaptations. The Revolution cost Beaumarchais his vast fortune, and, suspected of an attempt to sell arms to the *émigrés*, he had even to take refuge in Holland and England (1793). Stone-deaf in his last years, he died in Paris, May 19, 1799. His *Théâtre* has been edited by Saint-Marc Girardin (1861) and by D'Heylli and Marescot (1869–75), his *Œuvres Complètes* by Moland (1874) and Fournier (1875). See Lives and monographs by Loménie (4th ed. 1880), Paul Lindau (Berl. 1875), Bettelheim (Frankf. 1886), Bonnefon (1887), Lintilhac (1887), Gudin de la Brenellerie (1888), and André Hallays (1897). [*Bo-mar-shay'.*]

Beaumont and Fletcher, a pair of the greatest dramatists of the Elizabethan age. Francis Beaumont was the third son of Francis Beaumont, judge of the Common Pleas, and was born at Gracedieu, Leicestershire, in 1584. He was admitted in 1597 to Broadgate Hall, Oxford (now Pembroke College), and in 1600 to the Inner Temple. In 1602 he published *Salmacis and Hermaphroditus*, an expansion of Ovid's story, and ere long became an intimate friend of Ben Jonson and the other men of genius who assembled at the Mermaid Tavern, among them, doubtless, John Fletcher. He was born at Rye in December 1579, the third son of that Dean of Peterborough who disturbed the last moments of Mary Stuart, and afterwards as Bishop of London died either of chagrin at the queen's displeasure on account of his second marriage, or of the immoderate use of tobacco. The boy entered Bene't

(now Corpus) College, Cambridge, at twelve, and found himself at seventeen in poverty on his father's death (1596). We know nothing of him until 1607, when he produced the *Woman Hater*. The intimacy which now commenced was one of singular warmth even for that romantic age. The two lived in the same house, and had clothes and cloak and everything in common. Beaumont married in 1613, but died 6th March 1616. Fletcher wrote on until his death, in his last four years producing no less than eleven new plays. He died of the plague in August 1625.

The works of Beaumont and Fletcher, first collected in 1647, comprise in all fifty-two plays, a masque, and several minor poems. Of these may be specified *The Maid's Tragedy*, *Philaster*, *The Two Noble Kinsmen* (in which Shakespeare had almost certainly a hand), and that most delightful pastoral *The Faithful Shepherdess*. See G. C. Macaulay's *Beaumont* (1883), and C. M. Gayley's (1914). Dyce's edition (11 vols. 1843–46) was followed by A. H. Bullen's (11 vols. 1904 *et seq.*), and Glover and Waller's (10 vols. 1905–12).

Beaumont, Éon de. See Éon de Beaumont.

Beaumont, Sir George Howland, landscape-painter and art-patron, was born at Stonehall, Dunmow, Essex, 6th November 1753, and studied at Eton and New College, Oxford. He was an intimate friend of Reynolds; at his Leicestershire seat, Coleorton, entertained Wordsworth, Scott, Rogers, Byron, Wilkie, Haydon, &c.; and presented his valuable collection of pictures to the National Gallery. He died 7th February 1827. See Knight's *Memorials of Coleorton* (1887).

Beaumont, Jean Baptiste Élie de (1798–1874), a French geologist, born at Canon, Calvados.

Beaumont, Sir John (1582–1627), elder brother of the dramatist, from Broadgates Hall, Oxford, proceeded to the Inner Temple, and in 1626 was created a baronet. His 'Bosworth Field' and sacred poems (1629) have been edited by Dr Grosart in his 'Fuller's Worthies Library.'

Beaumont, Joseph, D.D. (1616–99), poet, born at Hadleigh, Suffolk, from 1663 was master of Peterhouse, Cambridge. His *Psyche* (1648), which is longer than the *Faerie Queene*, was edited with his other poems by Grosart (2 vols. 1880).

Beaumont, William (1796–1853), an American doctor, whose work on Digestion (1833) was based on experiments with a young Canadian, Alexis St Martin, suffering from a gun-shot wound.

Beaumont-Vassy, Édouard de la Bonninière, Vicomte de (1816–75), a French historian.

Beaune, Florimond de (1601–52), a mathematician and friend of Descartes, was born and died at Blois. [*Bone.*]

Beauregard, Pierre Gustave Toutant (1818–1893), Confederate general, was born near New Orleans, graduated at West Point in 1838, served with distinction in the Mexican war, and was appointed by the Confederate government to the command at Charleston, S.C., where, April 12, 1861, he commenced the war by the bombardment of Fort Sumter. He was virtually in command at the first battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861; and, sent to the west in the spring of 1862 as second to General A. S. Johnston, he succeeded to the command when the latter was killed in the first day's battle of Shiloh or Pittsburg Landing. Defeated on the second day's fighting, he retreated to Corinth, Miss., where he reorganised his division; but on the approach of the Union troops he evacuated the place, and was superseded by General Bragg. In 1864 he commanded the military division of the west, but failed to check Sherman's march to the sea. [*Bo-re-gard'*.]

Beausobre, Isaac de (1659–1738). Huguenot writer, born at Niort, in Poitou. [*Bo-sobr'*.]

Beaverbrook, William Maxwell Aitken, 1st Baron (cr. 1916), British newspaper magnate and politician, was born in 1879 in New Brunswick and had made a fortune in finance before coming to England, where he entered politics as a Conservative (1910) and acquired also various popular newspapers. In the First World War he was Canadian government representative at the front, skilfully prepared the Canadian war records, and in 1918 entered the cabinet. His *Politicians and the War* (1928-32) caused a stir. In the Second World War he sat in the Churchill war cabinet from 1940 till 1942, when he withdrew, returning, however, to office in 1943.

Bebel, Ferdinand August (1840–1913), born at Cologne, became a master turner, and rose by 1871 to be a leader of the German Social Democrat movement and its chief spokesman in the Reichstag. Imprisonment more than once added to his popularity. He wrote much on socialism, on the Peasants' War, on the status of women, and an autobiography (trans. 1912). [*Bay'bel.*]

Beccaria, Cesare, Marchese de (1735 or 1738–94), born at Milan, in 1764 published anonymously his *Dei Delitti e delle Pene* ('On Crimes and Punishments'). Denouncing capital punishment and torture and early advocating prevention of crime by education, the work had a widespread influence on the punishment and prevention of crime. In 1768 he was made professor of Political Philosophy at Milan and in 1791 a member of the board for reform of the judicial code. See Life prefixed to Farren's translation of the *Dei Delitti* (1880). [*Bek-ka-ree'a.*]

Beccaria, Giovanni Battista (1716–81), from 1748 professor of Physics at Turin, did much to forward the science of electricity.

Beche. See De la Beche.

Becher, Lady. See O'Neill, Eliza.

Becher, Johann Joachim (1635–82), a chemist, born at Speyer, whose *Physica Subterranea* (1669) was the first attempt made to bring physics and chemistry into close relation. [*Bay'hher.*]

Bechstein, Karl (1826-1900), born at Gotha, in 1856 founded in Berlin his famous piano factory.

Beck, Adolf (1841–1909), a Norwegian twice (1896, 1904), owing to mistaken identity, wrongly convicted in London of frauds on women. He received two free pardons and £5000 compensation. See Trial (ed. E. R. Watson, 1924).

Beck, or **Beek,** David (1621–56), a Dutch portrait-painter, worked mostly at foreign courts.

Becker, Karl Ferdinand (1775–1849), German doctor (1815) and schoolmaster (1823), wrote valuable works on the German language.

Becker, Karl Ferdinand (1804–77), musician and writer on music, was born and died at Leipzig.

Becker, Nikolaus (1809–45), the author in 1840 of the *Rheinlied* ('Sie sollen ihn nicht haben'), which called forth Alfred de Musset's answer ('Nous l'avons eu votre Rhin allemand').

Becker, Wilhelm Adolf (1796–1846), born at Dresden, in 1842 became professor of Archæology at Leipzig. In *Charicles* (1840) he ventured to reproduce the social life of old Greece; and in *Gallus* (1838) of the Augustan age at Rome.

Beckerath, Hermann von (1801–70), a German politician and banker, who was born and died at Krefeld. He was a resolute advocate of German unity. See Life by Kopstadt (1874).

Becket, Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury, was born in London in 1118 of Norman parent-

age, his father being a wealthy merchant. That his mother was a love-lorn Saracen is a pretty but baseless tradition. Educated at Merton Priory and in London, he was trained in knightly exercises at Pevensey Castle, next studied theology at Paris, and then, on his father's failure, was clerk for three years in a lawyer's office. About 1142 he entered the household of Theobald, Archbishop of Canterbury, who sent him to study canonical jurisprudence at Bologna and Auxerre, heaped preferments on him, including the archdeaconry of Canterbury (1154), and employed him in several important missions. At the papal court in 1152 he had promoted the cause of Henry of Anjou against that of Stephen's son, Eustace; in 1155, the year after Henry's accession, he received the office of chancellor, and thus resuscitated the hopes of the English, as the first Englishman born since the Conquest who had filled any high office. So magnificent was his hospitality, that Henry himself did not live in a manner more sumptuous. He fought like any knight in the Toulouse campaign (1159), and would seem in everything to have regarded himself as a mere layman, though he held deacon's orders. The change, then, was all the more sudden when in 1162 he was created Archbishop of Canterbury. He resigned the chancellorship, turned a rigid ascetic, showed his liberality only in charities, and in short became as zealous a servitor of the church as ever before of king or archbishop. He figured soon as a champion of her rights against all aggressions by the king and his courtiers, several nobles and other laymen being excommunicated for their alienation of church property. Henry II., who, like all the Norman kings, endeavoured to keep the clergy in subordination to the state, in 1164 convoked the Council of Clarendon, where were adopted the so-called 'Constitutions,' or laws relative to the respective powers of church and state. To these, curtailing clerical immunities, the primate at first declared he would never consent; but afterwards he was induced to give his unwilling approbation. Henry now began to perceive that Becket's notions and his own were utterly antagonistic, and clearly exhibited his hostility to Becket, who thereupon tried to leave the country. For this offence Henry confiscated his goods, and sequestered the revenues of his see. A claim was also made on him for 44,000 marks, as the balance due by him to the crown when he ceased to be chancellor. Becket appealed to the pope, and escaped to France. He spent two years at the Cistercian abbey of Pontigny in Burgundy; and then, the pope seeming disposed to take up his cause, he went to Rome, and pleaded personally before his holiness, who reinstated him in the see of Canterbury. Becket now returned to France, and thence he wrote angry letters to the English bishops, threatening them with excommunication. Several efforts were made to reconcile him with Henry, which, however, proved futile; but at length in 1170 an agreement was patched up The result was that Becket returned to England, entering Canterbury amid the rejoicings of the people, who regarded him as a shield from the oppressions of the nobility. Fresh quarrels soon broke out; excommunications were renewed; and Henry at last exclaimed: 'Of the cowards that eat my bread, is there none will rid me of this turbulent priest?' Four knights—Fitzurse, Tracy, Brito, and Morville—overheard the hasty words; and, quitting Normandy by separate ways, on the evening of 29th December 1170 entered Canterbury cathedral, and slew the archbishop before the altar of St Benedict, in the north transept. Two years afterwards Becket was canonised.

See Dr Giles's *Vita et Epistolæ S. Thomæ* (2 vols. 1846); Father Morris's *Life of St Thomas* (1859; 2d ed. 1885); Canon Robertson's *Life of Becket* (1859), and *Materials for the History of Becket* (7 vols. 1875–86); Dean Stanley's *Memorials of Canterbury*; Freeman's *Historical Essays*; Hook's *Lives of the Archbishops*; Froude's *Short Studies*; Radford's *Thomas of London* (1894); Abbott's *St Thomas of Canterbury* (1899); Hutton's *Thomas Becket* (1926).

Beckett, Sir Edmund. See Grimthorpe, Lord.

Beckett, Isaac (1653–1719), a mezzotint engraver, who worked much after Kneller's portraits.

Beckford, Peter (1740–1811), of Stapleton, near Blandford, published *Thoughts upon Hare and Fox Hunting* (1781). See Life by Higginson (1937).

Beckford, William, born in Jamaica in 1709, in 1723 was sent to England, and educated at Westminster. Elected an alderman (1752) and member for the City of London (1753), he was twice Lord Mayor. As such he showed himself a doughty Whig, a rival almost of Wilkes, a man who dared to speak face to face with a king. A petition from the London corporation, presented by him to George III., being treated as unconstitutional, he delivered a dignified remonstrance, and, the king's answer being still unconciliatory, proceeded to argue the point. Just four weeks later he died in London, 21st June 1770.

Beckford, William, son of the preceding, was born at Fonthill, Wiltshire, at the end of September 1760, and on his father's death in 1770 inherited a vast fortune. Already in his seventeenth year he revealed remarkable intellectual precocity in his satirical *Memoirs of Extraordinary Painters*. From 1777 he spent much time on the continent, meeting Voltaire in 1778, and making later a grand tour in Flanders, Germany, and Italy. In 1784 he entered parliament as a member for Wells, but from that same year he found himself excluded from society—and indeed from England—by reason of a reputation for certain evil habits. In 1787 *Vathek*, an Arabian tale of extraordinary and gloomy imaginative splendour, appeared in French in two editions (Lausanne and Paris, slightly differing), the graceful style being modelled on Voltaire's. Beckford said that he wrote it at a single sitting of three days and two nights; it has been shown that he worked at it for months, indeed for years. The English translation by Dr Samuel Henley had, contrary to Beckford's wish, been published (anonymously) in 1786. In 1787–89 Beckford sought distraction from the loss of his wife (a daughter of the Earl of Aboyne) in a visit to Portugal, Spain, and Paris; revisiting Portugal in 1793, he settled in that 'paradise' near Cintra which Byron commemorates in *Childe Harold*. He returned to England in 1796, and proceeded to erect a new palace, Fonthill Abbey, its chief feature a tower which fell in 1800 but was rebuilt (276 feet high). In 1822 he sold Fonthill Abbey and most of its contents for £330,000; in 1825 the great tower fell again. On the sale of Fonthill, Beckford removed to Bath, and there built Lansdown Tower. In 1834 he published *Italy, with Sketches of Spain and Portugal* (incorporating, in modified form, *Dreams, Waking Thoughts*, and *Incident*, suppressed in 1783), and in 1835 another volume of *Recollections* of travel. He died 2d May 1844. See *Life* by J. W. Oliver (1932), Guy Chapman's edition of the

Travel Diaries (1928) and of *Vathek* (1929; in French, with the 'Episodes'); and Grimsditch's new English translation of *Vathek* (1929).

Beckmann, JOHANN (1739–1811), professor of Philosophy, then of Political Economy, at Göttingen, is remembered chiefly for his *History of Inventions* (5 vols. 1780–1805; Eng. trans. 1814).

Beckwith, JOHN (1789–1862), served through the Peninsular war, and devoted the latter half of his life to the Waldenses.—One uncle, SIR GEORGE BECKWITH (1753–1823), as governor of Barbados 1808–14, captured Martinique and Guadeloupe; another, SIR THOMAS SYDNEY BECKWITH (1772–1831), earned fame in India and the Peninsula.

Beckx, PETER JOHN (1795–1887), from 1853 general of the Jesuits, was born in Brabant.

Becon, THOMAS (1512–67), a Protestant divine, born in Norfolk, died probably at Canterbury.

Becque, HENRY (1837–99), dramatist, born in Paris, produced *La Parisienne* (1885), &c.

Bécquer, GUSTAVO ADOLFO (1836–70), Spanish romance writer and lyric poet, born at Seville. See Life by F. Schneider (Leip. 1914). [*Bek'ker.*]

Becquerel, ANTOINE CÉSAR (1788–1878), French physicist, wrote on electricity and magnetism.—His son, ALEXANDRE EDMOND (1820–91), who made important researches on light, conductivity, &c., succeeded his father as professor at the Conservatoire des Arts et Métiers.—ANTOINE HENRI (1852–1908), *his* son, born in Paris, became one of the most distinguished physicists of his time, especially as discoverer of the 'Becquerel rays' and radio-activity (see monograph by Strutt, 1904). Like his grandfather, he was professor at the Musée d'Histoire Naturelle, and then at the École Polytechnique. He was admitted to the Institute in 1889, and awarded a Nobel prize in 1903.—His son JEAN (b. 1878) in his turn taught physics at the Musée and the École Polytechnique. [*Bek-er-el.*]

Beddoe, JOHN, LL.D. (1826–1911), anthropologist, born at Bewdley, graduated B.A. of London in 1851, and M.D. of Edinburgh in 1853. He served as a civil surgeon during the Crimean war, and afterwards practised at Clifton. He was the author of *Stature and Bulk of Man in the British Isles* (1870). *The Races of Britain* (1886), &c.

Beddoes, THOMAS, physician, born at Shiffnal, Shropshire, in 1760, passed from Bridgnorth grammar-school to Pembroke College, Oxford, and studied medicine at Edinburgh and London. In 1788, after taking his M.D. at Oxford, he was appointed reader in chemistry there, but his sympathies with the French Revolution led to his resignation (1792). During 1798–1801 he carried on at Clifton a 'pneumatic institute' for the cure of diseases by the inhalation of gases, with Humphry Davy for his assistant. He died 24th December 1808. His temperance tale, *Isaac Jenkins* (1793), was highly popular in its day. See Life by Dr Stock (1811).

Beddoes, THOMAS LOVELL, eldest son of the above by a sister of Maria Edgeworth, was born at Clifton, 30th June 1803. From Bath grammar-school he passed in 1817 to the Charterhouse, and thence in 1820 to Pembroke College, Oxford. In 1822 he published *The Brides' Tragedy*, which achieved a brilliant success. In 1825 he went to Göttingen to study medicine, and thenceforth led a strange wandering life as doctor and democrat, in Germany and Switzerland, with occasional visits to England. From 1825 he was engaged in the composition of a drama, *Death's Jest-book*, which, with his poems and a memoir by Kelsall, appeared in 1850–51. The story of his death by suicide at Basel (26th January 1849) was first told in Gosse's memoir with the *Poetical Works* (2 vols. 1890). See books by Donner and his edition of the *Works* (1935).

Bede, or BÆDA, the VENERABLE, the greatest name in the ancient literature of England, was born near Monkwearmouth, in Durham, about 673 A.D. He studied at the Benedictine monastery there under Benedict Biscop, and passed ere long to the daughter-monastery at Jarrow. Here he devoted himself to study, while he was diligent in observing the discipline of his order, as well as in the daily service of the monastery church, having been successively ordained deacon and priest. His industry was enormous, and he was continually employed in reading, writing, and teaching. Besides Latin and Greek, classical as well as patristic literature, he studied Hebrew, medicine, astronomy, and prosody. He wrote homilies, lives of saints, hymns, epigrams, works on chronology and grammar, and commentaries on the Old and New Testament. He had just finished dictating a translation of St John into Anglo-Saxon, when he died, 26th May 735. He was buried at Jarrow; but in the 11th century his bones were removed to Durham. His most valuable work is the *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum*, to which we are indebted for almost all our information on the ancient history of England down to 731 A.D. Bede gained the materials for this work partly from Roman writers, but chiefly from native chronicles and biographies, records and public documents, and oral and written communications from his contemporaries. King Alfred translated it into Anglo-Saxon. His *De Sex Ætatibus Mundi* was an important book on chronology. The History has been frequently printed since 1473; and there are several English translations—Stapleton's (1565) was reprinted (ed. Hereford, 1930). Standard editions of Bede's complete works are by Giles (12 vols. 1844) and Migne (6 vols. Paris, 1844); of the *Opera Historica* by C. Plummer (1896).

Bede, CUTHBERT. See BRADLEY, EDWARD.

Bedeau, MARIE ALPHONSE (1804–63), general, was born near and died at Nantes. [*Bi-do'.*]

Bedell', WILLIAM (1571–1642), from 1629 Protestant bishop of Kilmore, was born at Black Notley, Essex, and died at Drumlor. See Lives by his son and A. Clogy, ed. by Shuckburgh (1903).

Bedford, JOHN, DUKE OF (1389–1435), third son of Henry IV., in 1403 was made governor of Berwick-upon-Tweed and warden of the east marches. In 1414 his brother, Henry V., created him Duke of Bedford; and during the war with France he was appointed lieutenant of the kingdom. After Henry's death (1422), Bedford became guardian of the kingdom, and regent also of France; and, Charles VI. dying two months afterwards, he had his nephew proclaimed king of France and England as Henry VI. In the wars with the dauphin which followed, Bedford displayed great generalship, and defeated the French in several battles—most disastrously at Verneuil in 1424. But, owing to the way in which men and money were doled out to him from England, and the withdrawal of the forces of the Duke of Burgundy, he could not profit fully by his victories. The appearance of Joan of Arc was followed by disaster to his arms; and in 1435 a treaty was negotiated at Rouen between Charles VII. and the Duke of Burgundy, which ruined English interests in France. Bed-

ford's death at Rouen, fourteen days before, was mainly occasioned by anxiety and vexation.

Bedford, Paul (*c.* 1792–1871), vocalist and low comedian, born at Bath, wrote *Recollections* (1864).

Bedloe, William (1650–80), of Chepstow, an infamous contriver of the 'Popish Plot' (1679).

Bedmar, Alfonso de Cueva, Marquis de (1572–1655), was sent in 1607 as Spanish ambassador to Venice, and in 1618 plotted the destruction of the republic. One of the conspirators betrayed the plot, which forms the theme of Otway's *Venice Preserved*. Bedmar was dismissed, and went to Flanders, where he became president of the council. In 1622 he was made a cardinal, and finally Bishop of Oviedo.

Bedos de Celles, Dom François (1706–79), a French Benedictine monk and organ-builder.

Bedwell, William (1562–1632), an English clergyman, an early student of Arabic.

Bee, or Begha, St, Irish princess, founded the nunnery of St Bees in Cumberland, *c.* 656.

Beebe, Charles William, American naturalist, (b. 1877), explored ocean depths in a bathysphere.

Beecham, Sir Thomas, composer and conductor, born in 1879, knighted in 1916, greatly promoted opera in Britain, aided by his millionaire father, Sir Joseph Beecham (1848–1916), the St Helens pill inventor's son.

Beecher, a remarkable family whose founder settled in 1638 at New Haven, Connecticut, where Lyman Beecher was born October 12, 1775. Having studied at Yale, he was a Presbyterian minister at Boston (1826–32), and president of Lane Theological Seminary, near Cincinnati, Ohio (1832–52). He was long a leader of the less Calvinist or New School Presbyterians. He died 10th January 1863, the father of seven sons (all of whom became clergymen) and six daughters. See his autobiography (1864). — Catherine Esther, the eldest child (1800–78), was from 1822 to 1832 principal of a seminary in Hartford, Connecticut, and wrote on female education and the duties of women.—Harriet Elizabeth (Mrs Harriet Beecher Stowe), author of *Uncle Tom's Cabin*, was born in Litchfield, Connecticut, June 14, 1811, joined her sister Catherine at her school in Hartford, and afterwards helped her to establish a school at Cincinnati, Ohio. In 1836 she married the Rev. C. E. Stowe, a theological professor in Lane Seminary, with whom she subsequently removed to Brunswick, Maine, and in 1849 she issued her first work, *The Mayflower*. In 1851 she contributed to the anti-slavery *National Era* her famous *Uncle Tom's Cabin*. Later works were *Sunny Memories of Foreign Lands* (1854); *Dred* (1856); *The Minister's Wooing* (1859); *The Pearl of Orr's Island* (1862); *Agnes of Sorrento* (1862); *Oldtown Folks* (1869); *Lady Byron Vindicated* (making a monstrous charge against Lord Byron, 1870); *Poganuc People* (1878), &c. She died at Hartford, Conn., 1st July 1896. See the Life, compiled (before her mind became clouded) from her letters and journals, by her son (2 vols. 1890), and that by her son and grandson (1911). —Henry Ward Beecher, born at Litchfield, Conn., June 24, 1813, graduated at Amherst College, Mass., preached for eight years at Indianapolis, and in 1847 became the (first) pastor of Plymouth (Congregational) Church, in Brooklyn, New York, and practically ignoring formal creeds, preached what he held to be the gospel of Christ, contended for temperance, and denounced slavery to an immense congregation. He favoured the free-soil party in 1852, and the republican candidates in 1856 and 1860; and on the breaking out of the civil war, his church raised and equipped a volunteer regiment. On the close of the war in 1865, he became an earnest advocate of reconciliation. For many years he wrote for *The Independent;* and after 1870 edited *The Christian Union*. A charge of adultery (1874) was not proved. He repeatedly visited Europe and lectured in Britain, and died March 8, 1887. Of his writings, largely first published in journals, the principal are *Star Papers* (1855), *Summer in the Soul* (1858), *Eyes and Ears* (1864), *Lectures to Young Men* (1844; revised ed. 1850), *Aids to Prayer*, *Lecture-room Talks* (1870), *Yale Lectures on Preaching*, *Evolution and Religion*, and *Life of Jesus the Christ* (1891). Besides his own *Autobiographical Reminiscences*, there are Lives by Scoville, Ellinwood, Lyman Abbott (1903), and half-a-dozen others.

Beechey, Sir William, born at Burford, Oxfordshire, 12th December 1753, entered the Royal Academy as a student in 1772, and devoted himself chiefly to portrait-painting, in 1793 being made an A.R.A., and in 1798 an R.A. with a knighthood. He died at Hampstead, 28th January 1839.—His son, Frederick William, born in London, 17th February 1796, entered the navy at ten, and took part in three polar expeditions (1818, 1819, and 1825–28). He was made Rear-admiral of the Blue in 1854, and died 29th November 1856.—Two other sons, George and Henry William, were both painters, and died one in India, the other in New Zealand; and his youngest son, Richard Brydges (1808–95), became an admiral, and after leaving the navy in 1857, took to painting as a profession.

Beerbohm, Sir Max, caricaturist and satirist (with pen *and* pencil), was born in 1872 in London.

Beerbohm Tree. See Tree.

Beesly, Edward Spencer (1831–1915), Positivist and Radical, born at Feckenham, Worcestershire, was professor of History at University College, London, 1860–93. He wrote on Catiline, Clodius and Tiberius, Queen Elizabeth, &c.

Beet'hoven, Ludwig van, the greatest of musical composers, was born of Flemish ancestry at Bonn, December 16, 1770. He was carefully taught music (at first by his father, who was a tenor singer in the Elector of Cologne's band at Bonn), and in 1781 played in Holland as a virtuoso on the piano. He joined the band in 1783 as accompanist, in 1784 was made second organist, and afterwards played the viola. In 1792, already one of the finest extempore players of his day, he was sent by the Elector to Vienna to study under Haydn and Albrechtsberger. And here, save for a few tours, he remained, without any official appointment, the rest of his life; spending the winters usually in the city, and the summers in some village near by, working out his compositions. From 1798 on he was afflicted with a defect in hearing which gradually became total deafness; and this and his family troubles (mainly through a graceless nephew whom he educated) partly account for the solitariness, sadness, brusqueness, and hypochondria of his later life. He died of dropsy, 26th March 1827. In 1888 his remains were translated to the Central Cemetery, Vienna. His early works can often be hardly distinguished from Mozart; he worked on the old lines until he found that he needed to enlarge or modify them. Thus he enlarged the introduction and the coda; he introduced episodes in the 'working out;' he

changed the minuet into the scherzo; he multiplied the key-relations of the movements; he introduced the chorus into the finale of a symphony; he invented the 'cycle of songs;' he put variations on a new footing, which has been adopted and extended by his successors; he initiated the modern use of 'programme-music;' and everything that he did was more serious, more thoughtful, and therefore more permanent than any one else's. At the same time, it is pure music of the grandest, most touching, and beautiful sort. We often hear of 'Beethoven's three styles.' It means that he began writing as his predecessors wrote; that by degrees his own genius asserted itself and made his music stronger, broader, more deeply coloured, more beautiful than music had ever been before; and that lastly his deafness, his poverty, the troubles of life, the approach of the end, brought a peculiar and unearthly sentiment into his themes. His works include 138 with, besides many without, the opus-number. To the first style belong his works to about op. 16, including the first three trios and the symphonies in C and D; to the second, symphonies Nos. 3 to 6, *Egmont*, the *Ruins of Athens*, *Fidelio* (his only opera), and many chamber pieces—in all, to about op. 80; to the third style belong the 9th (and last) symphony, the *Missa Solennis*, the great overture, the later sonatas for the piano and the string-quartette. See Beethoven's *Letters* (1926) and works by Grove (1896), Nohl (trans. 1880, 1881), V. d'Indy (trans. 1914), Romain Rolland (trans. 1916); and that by the American Thayer, completed in German by Deiters and Riemann (5 vols. 1866–1908; see, too, Krehbiel's edition, N.Y. 3 vols. 1921).

Beeton, MRS (née Isabella Mary Mayson) (1836–1865), married the publisher of *The English-woman's Domestic Magazine*, and contributed to it. Her *Household Management* was issued in parts in 1859–60. See Life by N. Spain (1948).

Beets, NICOLAAS (1814–1903), Dutch poet and writer, was born at Haarlem. [*Bayts.*]

Begas, KARL (1794–1854), court-painter to the king of Prussia. Of his four sons, two were painters and two sculptors.

Begg, JAMES, D.D. (1808–1883), minister of Liberton (1853–43), after the Disruption was minister of Newington Free Church.

Begha, ST. See BEE.

Behaim, MARTIN (*c.* 1459–1507), cosmographer, born at Nürnberg, went in 1484 (or perhaps earlier) to Portugal, where (vaunting himself a pupil of Regiomontanus) he soon acquired a reputation. He claimed to have accompanied Diego Cam in a voyage of discovery (1484–85) along the west coast of Africa as far as the mouth of the Congo. Thereafter he went to Fayal, one of the Azores, but in 1490 returned to Nürnberg, where he constructed a large globe, still preserved. He left Nürnberg in 1493, and died in poverty in Lisbon. The claims made by and for Martin Behaim are critically examined in E. G. Ravenstein's study (Lond. 1908).—MICHAEL BEHAIM (1416–74) was a German *meistersänger*, a native of Sulzbach (Württemberg), and by profession a weaver. [*Bay-hīme.*]

Beham, two brothers, natives of Nürnberg, and both of them painters and engravers—Hans Sebald (1500–50) and Barthel (1502–40). They are reckoned amongst Dürer's seven followers, the 'Little Masters,' who form the subject of a monograph by W. B. Scott (1879). [*Bay-ham.*]

Behm, ERNST (1830–84), a German geographer, compiler, with H. Wagner, of the *Bevölkerung der Erde* (7 vols. 1872–82). [*Baym.*]

Behmen. See BOEHME, JAKOB.

Behn, AFRA, the first English professional authoress and the first literary abolitionist, was born in 1640 at Wye, in Kent, the daughter of one John Amis. The latter, with wife and family and the promise of a good post, set sail for Surinam. He died on the voyage out, but Afra reached Surinam, and there made the acquaintance of the slave Oroonoko, the subject afterwards of one of her novels. Returning to England about 1663, she married Mr Behn, a merchant of Dutch extraction, but was a widow by 1666, when Charles II. despatched her as a spy to Antwerp. She sent back political and naval information, but received little thanks, and, on her return was imprisoned for debt, and had to betake herself to literature. Her plays and some of her poems are better than her novels, but all alike are coarse. Dying in 1689, she was buried in Westminster Abbey. Her *Works* (6 vols.) were edited by M. Summers (1915); and see V. Sackville-West's study (1927).

Behnes, WILLIAM (1794–1864), a clever but dissipated sculptor, the son of a Hanoverian piano-maker, was brought up in Dublin. [*Bay-nes.*]

Behring, or BERING, VITUS, a famous navigator, born in 1680 at Horsens in Denmark, early entered the newly-formed navy of Peter the Great, and for his bravery in the wars with Sweden was appointed to conduct an expedition of discovery in the Sea of Kamchatka. Sailing in 1728 from a port on the east of Kamchatka, he followed the coast northward until, from its westward trend, he believed he had reached the north-east point of Asia. In 1741 he sailed from Okhotsk towards the American continent, and sighting land about 58½° N. lat., followed the coast northward; but sickness and storms obliged him to return, and being wrecked on the desert island of Avatcha (now Behring Island), he died there, December 19, 1741. See Danish Life by Lauridsen (1885; trans. Chicago, 1889). [*Bay-ring.*]

Behring, EMIL VON (1854–1917), born at Hansdorf, W. Prussia, was director of Marburg Hygiene Institute, discovered diphtheria and tetanus antitoxins, was ennobled, and got a Nobel prize (1901).

Beilby, RALPH. See BEWICK, THOMAS.

Beith, JOHN HAY, born in 1876, taught at Fettes College, Edinburgh. As 'Ian Hay' he won fame with novels and *The First Hundred Thousand* (1915). His successful comedies include *Tilly of Bloomsbury* (1919), and *The Housemaster* (1936).

Bek, ANTONY (died 1311), Bishop of Durham from 1283, took a prominent part in the Scottish wars of Edward I., and from 1300 was involved in ecclesiastical disputes. His brother, Thomas Bek (died 1293), was Bishop of St Davids from 1280.—Another Antony Bek (1279–1343) was Bishop of Norwich from 1337; his brother, a second Thomas Bek (1282–1347), was Bishop of Lincoln from 1342.

Beke, CHARLES TILSTONE (1800–74), explorer, born in London, studied ancient history, philology and ethnography. His *Origines Biblicæ* (1834) gained him a Tübingen doctorate. In 1837–38 he was British consul at Leipzig. During his Abyssinian explorations (1840–43) he fixed the latitude of over seventy stations, mapped 70,000 sq. miles, and collected fourteen vocabularies. In 1865 he undertook a fruitless mission to Abyssinia, to obtain the release of the captives; in 1874 he explored the region at the head of the Red Sea. He wrote *Abyssinia* (1845), *The Sources of the Nile* (1860),

British Captives in Abyssinia (1865), *King Theodore* (1869), and *Sinai and Midian* (1878).

Bekker, Balthasar (1634–98), a Dutch Protestant pastor, was suspected of rationalism and Socinianism, and was promptly deposed and excommunicated on the publication of *De Betooverde Wereld* ('The World Bewitched,' 4 vols. 1691–93), contesting the belief in witchcraft and magical powers.

Bekker, Immanuel (1785–1871), editor of the Greek classics, in 1811 became professor of Philology in his native city, Berlin.

Belcher, Sir Edward, admiral, born in 1799, entered the navy in 1812, and from 1836 to 1842 was exploring the western coast of America. Knighted in 1843, he was in 1852 appointed to the command of an unfortunate expedition sent out to search for Sir John Franklin, and in 1872 became rear-admiral. He died 18th March 1877. He published several volumes of voyages, &c.

Belcher, George. R.A. (1875–1947), was a frequent contributor to *Punch*, but was also a serious painter of London types.

Belgiojoso, Cristina, Princess of (1808–71), Italian authoress and patriot, was the daughter of the Marquis Trivulzio. [*Bel-jo-yo'zo.*]

Belisa'rius (505–565 A.D.), a great soldier under the Emperor Justinian, was an Illyrian by race and birth, defeated a great Persian army in 530, and in 532 suppressed a dangerous insurrection in Constantinople by the destruction of 30,000 of the 'Green' faction. Sent to Africa next year to recover the provinces overrun by the Vandals, he twice defeated the Vandal king, Gelimer, and brought him a prisoner to Constantinople. He next took the field in Italy against the Ostrogoths in 535, occupying successively Sicily and lower Italy, endured a siege in Rome by the Gothic king, Vitiges, and in 540 captured the Ostrogothic capital, Ravenna. In 542 he drove back the Persian king, Chosroes; in 544 made another, but less successful, campaign against the Goths in Italy; and in 559 repelled an assault of the Huns on the capital. In 562, falsely accused of conspiracy against the emperor, he was deprived of his dignities, and for a short time imprisoned; but in 563 he was again restored to honour. Lord Mahon, in his *Life of Belisarius* (1829), tried vainly to confirm the late tradition that Belisarius was blinded by Justinian's orders, and reduced to mendicancy—a fiction popularised by Marmontel's romance and Gérard's picture.

Bell, Alexander Melville (1819–1905), born at Edinburgh, established himself there as a teacher of elocution, but in 1865 removed to London, and in 1870 to Canada, settling finally at Washington. Of his numerous works connected with Phonetics may be mentioned *Visible Speech* (1867).—His son, Alexander Graham Bell (1847–1922), the inventor of the telephone, was born at Edinburgh, and was educated at the High School there, and in Germany, taking his Ph.D. at Würzburg. He went also to Canada, and at Boston devoted himself to the teaching of deaf-mutes and to spreading his father's system of 'Visible Speech.' His inventions of the articulating Telephone in 1872–76, of the Photophone in 1880, of the Graphophone in 1887, and of kindred instruments, brought him wealth and fame.

Bell, Andrew, D.D., founder of the 'Madras System of Education,' was born, a barber's son, at St Andrews, 27th March 1753, and educated there. After acting as a tutor in Virginia (1774–81), he took Episcopal orders, sailed for India in 1787, and within two years was holding simultaneously eight army chaplainships. In 1789 he became superintendent of the Madras military orphanage, and, finding it impossible to obtain duly qualified masters, conducted it by the aid of the scholars themselves. In 1796 he returned to England, where, on 27th January 1832, he died at Cheltenham, leaving (besides a valuable estate) £120,000 for educational purposes, half of it to go to St Andrews. His pamphlet entitled *An Experiment in Education* (1797) had attracted little attention, until in 1803 Joseph Lancaster (1778–1838), a Quaker, also published a tractate recommending the monitorial system. Lancasterian schools began to spread over the country; the Church grew alarmed, and in 1811 founded the 'National Society for the Education of the Poor,' of which Bell became superintendent, and whose schools soon numbered 12,000. See Life by Southey (3 vols. 1844), and Meiklejohn's *An Old Educational Reformer* (1881).

Bell, Sir Charles, famous for his discoveries in the nervous system, was born at Edinburgh in November 1774, the youngest of five sons of William Bell, an Episcopal clergyman. In 1804 he proceeded to London, where he lectured with great success on anatomy and surgery. In 1807 he distinguished between the sensory and motor nerves in the brain. In 1812 he was appointed surgeon to the Middlesex Hospital, which his clinical lectures raised to the highest repute. To study gunshot wounds, he went to Haslar Hospital after Corunna in 1809, and after Waterloo took charge of an hospital at Brussels. In 1824 he became senior professor of Anatomy and Surgery to the College of Surgeons, and in 1826 head of the new medical school (University College), but soon resigned. Knighted in 1831, and professor of Surgery at Edinburgh from 1836, he died 28th April 1842. His works include *Anatomy of Expression in Painting* (1806), *Anatomy of the Brain* (1811), *Animal Mechanics* (1828), *Nervous System of the Human Body* (1830), and *The Hand* (Bridgewater Treatise, 1833). See Pichot's *Vie et Travaux de Sir Charles Bell* (1859), and his *Correspondence* (1870).—To the same family belonged the Edinburgh surgeon, Joseph Bell (1837–1911), the original of 'Sherlock Holmes.'

Bell, Clive, English writer (chiefly upon art), born in 1881, author of *Since Cézanne* (1922), *Proust* (1929), &c. His wife, Vanessa Bell, daughter of Sir Leslie Stephen, is known as an artist.

Bell, Currer. See Brontë.

Bell, George Joseph (1770–1843), lawyer, a brother of Sir Charles, was born at Edinburgh, passed advocate in 1791, in 1822 was made professor of Scots Law in Edinburgh University, and in 1832 a clerk of the Court of Session. In 1823 he was a member of the commission on Scottish judicial proceedings. On the report, drawn up by Bell, was founded the Scottish Judicature Act (1825), prepared by him. His chief works are *Commentaries on the Laws of Scotland* (1810) and *Principles of the Law of Scotland* (1829).

Bell, Henry (1767–1830), a pioneer of steam-navigation, was born at Torphichen Mill, Linlithgow, died at Helensburgh, having in 1812 successfully launched the 30-ton *Comet* on the Clyde.

Bell, Henry Glassford (1803–74), sheriff of Lanarkshire, vindicator of Mary, Queen of Scots, and author of 'The Scene was Changed,' and other poems. See a Memoir by Stoddart (1892).

Bell, Sir Isaac Lowthian (1816–1904; bart. 1885), born at Newcastle and educated at Edinburgh and Paris, founded in 1852, with his brothers, great iron-smelting works on the Tees. He was M.P. for Hartlepool, 1875–80.—His granddaughter, Gertrude Bell (1868–1926), moved much in the Near East, and wrote *Safar Nameh* (1894), *The Desert and the Sown* (1907), &c. Lady Bell, her stepmother, edited her *Letters* (1929).

Bell, James (1769–1833), a Scottish geographer.

Bell, John, of Antermony, Asiatic traveller, born in Campsie parish, Stirlingshire, in 1691, studied for the medical profession. In 1714 he went to St Petersburg, and was physician to Russian embassies to Persia (1715–18), to China through Siberia (1719–22), and again to Persia (1722). In 1737 he settled at Constantinople as a merchant, but about 1746 returned to Scotland, where he died at Antermony, July 1, 1780. His *Travels* were published in 1763.

Bell, John, surgeon, was born in Edinburgh, May 12, 1763, and died at Rome, April 15, 1820. His *Principles of Surgery* (1801–7) was re-edited by his brother, Sir Charles Bell, in 1826.

Bell, John (1745–1831), a London publisher, who started the Sunday *Bell's Weekly Messenger*.

Bell, John (1797–1869), an American statesman, who in 1860 was nominated for the presidency, but received only 39 electoral votes.

Bell, John (1811–95), sculptor, born at Hopton, Suffolk, produced the Guards' Memorial (1858) in Waterloo Place, and the American group in the Hyde Park Albert Memorial (1873); and to him is due the fashion of carved wooden bread-knives and trenchers.

Bell, Patrick, LL.D. (1799–1869), minister from 1843 of Carmylie, Forfarshire, and inventor in 1827 of an early reaping-machine.

Bell, Robert (1800–67), a busy litterateur, born at Cork, in 1828 came to London. He is best known by his annotated edition of the English poets from Chaucer to Cowper (24 vols. 1824–57).

Bell, Robert Charles (1806–72), an Edinburgh engraver, who worked much for the *Art Journal*.

Bell, Thomas, naturalist, was born at Poole, Dorsetshire, October 11, 1792, and in 1813 entered Guy's Hospital, where from 1817 till 1861 he held the post of dental surgeon, whilst also lecturing on comparative anatomy. In 1836 he became professor of Zoology in King's College, London. Elected in 1828 a Fellow of the Royal Society, and from 1840 to 1853 its secretary, he was also president of the Linnæan Society (1858–61), and first president of the Ray Society (1844). He wrote *British Quadrupeds* (1837; 2d ed. 1874), *British Reptiles* (1839), &c. Retiring from practice about 1860 to the Wakes of Selborne, which he had purchased from Gilbert White's grandnieces, he died there, March 13, 1880.

Bella, Stefano della (1610–64), a Florentine designer and engraver.

Bel'lamy, Edward (1850–98), born at Chikopee Falls, Mass., studied at Union College, New York, and in Germany. Admitted to the bar, he devoted himself entirely to literature, his one tremendous success being *Looking Backward, 2000 – 1887. Equality* (1897) was quite unreadable.

Bel'lamy, George Anne, an English actress, born most likely at Lisbon in 1727, was the natural daughter of a Quaker school-girl and Lord Tyrawley. She came out at Covent Garden in 1744, and after many alternations of fortune, was released by a 'free benefit' from a debtors' prison in 1785, in which year she published an 'Apology' for her life (6 vols.). She died February 16, 1788.

Bellamy, Jacobus (1757–86), a Dutch poet.

Bel'larmine, Robert, one of the most celebrated Catholic theologians, was born at Montepulciano, near Siena, in 1542. He entered the order of Jesuits at Rome in 1560, and studied theology at Padua and Louvain. In 1570 he was appointed to the chair of theology at Louvain, but returned to Rome in 1576 to lecture in the Roman College on controversial theology. In 1592 he became rector of the Roman College, was made a cardinal in 1599 against his own inclination, and in 1602 Archbishop of Capua. After the death of Clement VIII., he evaded the papal chair, but was induced by Pius V. to hold an important place in the Vatican from 1605 till his death, 17th September 1621. Bellarmine, not canonised till 1931, was yet the chief defender of the church in the 16th century. His learning and moderation gained him the praise even of Bayle. His great work is the *Disputationes de Controversiis Christianæ Fidei* (3 vols. Rome, 1581). Lives have been written by the Jesuits Fuligatti (in Italian, Rome, 1624) and Brodrick (Lond. 1928); a Latin autobiography, thitherto withheld by the Jesuits, was edited in 1887, with a German translation, by Döllinger and Reusch.

Bellasis, Edward (1800–73), serjeant-at-law, a great parliamentary lawyer, was born at Basilden, Berkshire, the son of an Evangelical clergyman, and in 1850 from Tractarianism passed on to Rome. See Life (1893).

Bellay, Joachim du (1522–60), French poet and prose-writer, next to Ronsard the most important member of the famous Pléiade, was born at Liré in Anjou. His *Deffence et Illustration de la Langue Françoyse* (1549, new ed. by Séché, 1905) marks an epoch in French literature. He went to Rome as secretary to his kinsman, Cardinal du Bellay; but a diplomatic career proved to be uncongenial to him, and he lost the cardinal's favour and fell into difficulties. His poems include a series of sonnets addressed to one Mademoiselle de Viole: *Regrets, Jeux Rustiques*, and *Les Antiquités de Rome*, translated by Spenser under the title of the *Ruins of Rome*. A few of his poems—among them his best-known piece, the charming *Vanneur*—were admirably translated by Andrew Lang in *Ballads and Lyrics of Old France* (1872). His poetical works were edited by H. Chamard (3 vols. 1908–12). See also Pater's *Studies in the Renaissance*.

Belleau, Remi (1528–77), a French poet, sometimes included in the Pléiade. His works were edited by Marty-Laveaux (2 vols. 1877–78).

Belleisle, Charles Louis Fouquet, Duc de (1684–1761), marshal of France, in the war of the Austrian succession stormed Prague, and conducted the marvellous retreat to Eger. [*Bel-eel.*]

Bel'lenden (Ballantyne), John, was born towards the close of the 15th century, and in 1508 matriculated at St Andrews as 'of the Lothian nation.' He completed his education at Paris, where he took the degree of D.D. at the Sorbonne. His translations of Boece's *Historia Gentis Scotorum*, and of the first five books of Livy (both done in 1533), are interesting as early specimens of Scottish prose, remarkable for the ease and vigour of their style. The *Croniklis of Scotland* is a very free rendering, and contains numerous passages not to be found in Boece, so that it is in some respects almost an original

work. Bellenden enjoyed great favour at the court of James V., at whose request he executed the translations. As a reward, he received considerable grants from the treasury, and afterwards was made archdeacon of Moray and canon of Ross. Becoming involved, however, in ecclesiastical controversy, he went to Rome, where he died about 1550, or as late as 1587. Both works were published in 1821–22 by Thomas Maitland (afterwards Lord Dundrennan), the Livy by W. A. Craigie (S.T.S. 1901–3).

Bellenden, William (*c.* 1555–1633), a Scottish author, who was born, it would seem, at Lasswade. Most likely a Catholic, he was a professor in the university, and an advocate in the parliament, of Paris, and was employed in a diplomatic capacity by James VI., who about 1610 made him Master of Requests. His *Ciceronis Princeps* (1608), *Ciceronis Consul* (1612), and *De Statu Prisci Orbis* (1615), he republished in 1616 under the title *De Statu Libri tres.* His crowning labour was *De Tribus Luminibus Romanorum,* (1634), the 'three luminaries' being Cicero, Seneca, and Pliny, out of whose works he intended to compile a digest of the civil and religious history and the moral and physical science of the Romans. His works furnished the materials for Middleton's *Life of Cicero.* Warton first denounced the theft, which Dr Parr made clear in his edition of the *De Statu* (1787).

Bellew, John Chippendall Montesquieu (1823–74; *né* Higgin), born at Lancaster, from 1848 to 1868 was an Anglican clergyman in England and Calcutta, for twelve years a most popular London preacher; and then turning Catholic, devoted himself with high success to public readings.—Harold Kyrle Bellew (1857–1911), actor, was his younger son.

Bellingham. See Perceval.

Bellingshausen, Fabian Gottlieb von (1778–1852), Russian explorer, born in Oesel, in 1819–1821 led an Antarctic expedition to 70° S. lat.

Bellini, a Venetian painter family whose earliest member, Jacopo Bellini (*c.* 1400–70), was a pupil of the celebrated Gentile da Fabriano, and was the first to bring to Venice the skill of Florence. —His elder son, Gentile Bellini (*c.* 1429–1507), was distinguished as a portrait-painter, and also for his processional groups, with fine architectural perspective. Along with his brother, he was commissioned to decorate the council-chamber of the Venetian senate; and at Constantinople in 1479 he painted the portrait of Mohammed II. The 'Preaching of St Mark' is his most famous achievement. — His more celebrated brother, Giovanni Bellini (*c.* 1430–1516), removed about 1464 from Padua to Venice. His works are marked at first by a somewhat hard manner and severe drawing, due to the influence of his brother-in-law, Andrea Mantegna, but gradually increase in warmth and tenderness. Besides several examples in Venice and Naples, there are his 'Circumcision,' now at Castle Howard, his gorgeous 'Feast of the Gods,' at Alnwick Castle, and his 'Blood of the Redeemer,' acquired in 1887 for the National Gallery. Among his pupils were Giorgione and Titian. [*Bel-lee'nee.*]

Bellini, Vincenzo, operatic composer, was born at Catania, in Sicily, November 3, 1801. An organist's son, he was sent by a Sicilian nobleman to the Conservatorio of Naples. His two earliest operas were *Adelson e Salvina* (1824) and *Bianca e Fernando* (1826). *Il Pirata* (1827) immediately carried the composer's name beyond Italy, and was followed by *I Capuleti ed i Montecchi* (1830), *La Sonnambula* (1831), and *Norma* (1832), Bellini's best and most popular work. In 1833 he went to Paris and London, whither he had accompanied the famous Pasta. *I Puritani* (1834) shows the influence of the French school, but without servile imitation. He died near Paris, 21st Sept. 1835. See works by Pougin (1868) and Lloyd (1908).

Bellman, Karl Michael (1740–95), 'the Swedish Anacreon,' was born in Stockholm.

Belloc, Hilaire (born 1870), a French barrister's son, served in the French artillery, studied at Oxford, was M.P. for Salford (1906–10), and has written novels, essays, &c., especially on French history and on the European war.

Bellot, Joseph René (1826–53), Arctic explorer, born in Paris, served with distinction at Tamatave in 1845, and in 1851 joined the search expedition sent out by Lady Franklin. He discovered Bellot Strait in 1852, and was lost in an ice-crack during Inglefield's expedition. See his *Journal* (Eng. trans. 1855). [*Bel-loh'.*]

Belloy, Dormont de, properly Pierre Laurent Buyrette (1727–75), a French dramatist, who acted for some years at St Petersburg, and who was one of the first to introduce on the French stage native instead of classical heroes. His first success, *Zelmire* (1762), was followed by *Le Siège de Calais* (1765), *Gaston et Bayard* (1771), and *Pierre le Cruel* (1772). [*Bel-wah'.*]

Beloe, William (1756–1817), translator, clergyman, and librarian, author of *The Sexagenarian,* was a native of Norwich.

Belon, Pierre (1517–64), a French naturalist, who in 1546–49 travelled in Asia Minor, Egypt, and Arabia. He was murdered by robbers whilst gathering herbs in the Bois de Boulogne. Besides Travels, Belon wrote valuable treatises on trees, herbs, birds, and fishes. He was one of the first who established the homologies between the skeletons of different vertebrates; he planted the first cedar in France; and he formed two early botanical gardens. [*Bel-on'.*]

Belot, Adolphe (1829–90), playwright and novelist, born in Guadeloupe, died in Paris.

Belsham, Thomas (1750–1829), a Unitarian theologian, who was born at Bedford, and died at Hampstead, having published upwards of fifty works. See his Life by Williams (1833).—His brother, William (1752–1827), was a voluminous writer of history and Whig tracts.

Belzo'ni, Giovanni Battista, traveller, was born, a poor barber's son, at Padua in 1778. He was educated at Rome for a monk, but in 1803 came to England, where, 6 feet 7 inches tall, he gained a living by exhibiting feats of strength and models of hydraulic engines. In 1812 he went to Spain, in 1815 to Egypt, and there was commissioned by Mehemet Ali to construct an hydraulic machine. He was next employed, through the traveller Burckhardt, on the exploration of Egyptian antiquities. He removed the colossal bust of the so-called 'Young Memnon' from Thebes to Alexandria, and was the first to open the temple of Abu-Simbel. In the valley of 'the tombs of the kings,' near Thebes, he discovered several important catacombs containing mummies, and from the grotto-sepulchre of Seti I. removed the splendid sarcophagus, now, like the 'Young Memnon,' in London. But his greatest undertaking was his opening of the second pyramid of Gizeh. In 1819 he returned to Europe, and in 1821 published his *Excavations in*

Egypt and Nubia. In 1821 he opened in London a successful exhibition of his Egyptian antiquities; and in 1823 he had set out on a journey to Timbuktu, when on 3d December he died of dysentery at Gato, Benin.

Bem, Joseph (1795–1850), a Polish leader of the Hungarian insurrection of 1848–49, after whose suppression he escaped into Turkey, turned Mohammedan, and received a command at Aleppo, where he died of fever ten months later.

Bembo, Pietro (1470–1547), born at Venice, in 1513 was made secretary to Leo X., and in 1539 a cardinal by Paul III., who appointed him to the dioceses of Gubbio and Bergamo. Bembo was the restorer of good style in both Latin and Italian literature. Notable works are the *Rerum Venetiarum Libri XII.* (1551; Italian ed. 1552); his little treatise on Italian prose, which marked an era in Italian grammar; and his Letters.

Benavente, Jacinto, Spanish dramatist, born at Madrid in 1866, got a Nobel prize in 1922.

Benbow, John, admiral, was born, the son of a Shrewsbury tanner, 10th March 1653. He entered the navy in 1678, and by 1696 had risen to be rear-admiral. In the West Indies, on 19th August 1702, he came up with a superior French force under Du Casse. For four days he kept up a running fight, almost deserted by the rest of his squadron, until, his right leg smashed by a chain-shot, he was forced to return to Jamaica, where he died at Port Royal, 4th November.

Benckendorff, Alexander, Count (1849–1917), as Russian ambassador in London (from 1903), greatly promoted Anglo-Russian friendship.

Benda, Georg (1722–95), Bohemian musician.

Bendemann, Eduard (1811–89), painter, was born in Berlin, in 1838 became professor of the Academy of Art at Dresden, and in 1858–67 was director of the Düsseldorf Academy.

Benedek, Ludwig von (1804–81), an Austrian general, born at Oedenburg, in Hungary, distinguished himself in Galicia in 1846, in Italy in 1847, in Hungary in 1849, and in 1859 drove back the Piedmontese at Solferino. He was governor of Hungary in 1860. In 1866 he commanded the northern Austrian army in the war with Prussia; but after the defeat of Sadowa, he was superseded. See the *Life of Ludwig von Benedek* by John Presland (1934). [*Ben-eh-dek*.]

Benedetti, Vincent, Count (1817–1900), a French diplomatist, born at Bastia in Corsica, obtained a post in the foreign ministry in 1855, and was appointed ambassador at Turin in 1861, and at Berlin in 1864. He proposed a secret treaty with Prussia; and it was he who at Ems, in 1870, made the demand that led to the Franco-German war. On the fall of the empire he retired to Ajaccio. See his *Studies in Diplomacy* (Eng. trans. 1895).

Benedict is the name of fifteen popes: I. in 575–9; II. from 684 to 685; III. 855 to 858; IV. from 900 to 903; V. from 964 to 965, when he died in exile; VI. from 973 to 974, when he was strangled by a rebel; VII. from 974 to 983.—Benedict VIII., elected in 1012, and driven from Rome by the anti-pope Gregory, was restored to the papal chair by the Emperor Henry II., and afterwards defeated the Saracens and the Greeks. He was a reformer of the clergy. He died in 1024.—Benedict IX., a nephew of the preceding, obtained the papal throne by simony in 1032, while still a youth; but in 1036 the Romans banished him on account of his licentiousness. Several times reinstalled, he was as often deposed. He died in the convent of Grotta Ferrata probably before 1065.—Benedict XIII. is a title assumed by two popes, Peter de Luna, a Spaniard, chosen by the French cardinals in 1394, and recognised only by Spain and Scotland up to his death in 1424; and Vincenzo Marco Orsini (1724–30), a learned man of simple habits and pure morals, who unfortunately yielded himself to the guidance of the unscrupulous Cardinal Coscia. —Benedict XIV. (Prospero Lambertini), born at Bologna in 1675, distinguished by his learning and ability, became pope in 1740. He founded chairs of physic, chemistry, and mathematics in Rome, revived the academy of Bologna, rebuilt churches, and encouraged literature and science. His piety was sincere, enlightened, and tolerant. He died May 3, 1758.—Benedict XV. (Giacomo della Chiesa: 1854–1922), born of noble Italian family, was ordained at twenty-four, became secretary to the Papal Embassy, Spain, in 1883, then secretary to Cardinal Rampolla, bishop (1900), Archbishop of Bologna (1907), cardinal (May 1914). Although junior cardinal, he was elected (Sept. 3, 1914) to succeed Pius X.

Benedict, St, the founder of Western monachism, was born of a wealthy family at Nursia, near Spoleto, in 480 A.D.; and convinced while yet at the schools of Rome that the only way of escaping the evil in the world was in seclusion and religious exercise, he, a boy of fourteen, withdrew to a cavern or grotto near Subiaco, where he lived three years. The fame of his piety led to his being appointed the abbot of a neighbouring monastery at Vicovaro, nominally observing the oriental rule; but he soon left it, as the morals of the half-wild monks were not strict enough. Multitudes still sought his guidance; and from the most devoted he founded twelve small monastic communities. He ultimately established a monastery on Monte Cassino, near Naples, afterwards one of the richest and most famous in Italy. In 515 he is said to have composed his *Regula Monachorum*, which became the common rule of all Western monachism. In addition to the usual religious exercises, the rule directs that the monks shall employ themselves in manual labours, imparting instruction to youth, copying manuscripts for the library, &c. Benedict was himself little of a scholar. The date of his death is usually given as 543; but it may well have been ten or twelve years later. See works on the order and its founder by Mabillon (Paris, 1703–39), Snow (1883), Montalembert (trans. 1896), Butler (1919), Chapman (1929).

Benedict, Sir Julius (1804–85), musician and composer, born at Stuttgart, where his father was a Jewish banker, studied under Hummel and Weber, and was at twenty conductor at a Vienna opera-house, and then at the San Carlo in Naples. He became distinguished as a pianist, and in 1836 settled in London for good. Here he produced the operas *The Gipsy's Warning* (1838), *The Brides of Venice* (1844), and *The Crusaders* (1846). He conducted at Covent Garden Theatre in 1843–44, the Norwich Musical Festival in 1845, and thereafter the Monday Popular and numerous other concerts. In 1850 he conducted for Jenny Lind in America. His cantata, *Undine* (1860), was well received, and his *Lily of Killarney* (1862) was his greatest operatic success. Other works were *Richard Cœur de Lion* (1863), *The Bride of Song* (1864), a symphony (1873), and the cantatas *St Cecilia* (1866) and *Graziella* (1882). His oratorio, *St Peter* (1870), was perhaps his masterpiece. Rossini influenced him at first,

and then Weber. He was knighted in 1871, and died in London, June 5, 1885.

Benedict Biscop (c. 628–690), a great Anglo-Saxon churchman, five times journeyed to Rome, and in 669–671 was abbot of St Peter's, Canterbury. In 674 he founded a monastery at Wearmouth, endowing it richly with books; and in 682 founded a second monastery at Jarrow. He is said to have introduced stone edifices and glass windows into England. Bede (q.v.) was his pupil.

Benedix, JULIUS RODERICK (1811–73), a German actor, manager, and play-writer. His dramatic works fill 27 vols. (1846–74).

Beneke, FRIEDRICH EDUARD, born in 1798 at Berlin, taught philosophy there from 1820, at Göttingen (after the interdiction of his Berlin lectures in 1822 for Epicureanism opposing Hegel), and again from 1827 at Berlin, as extraordinary professor (1832) after Hegel's death. In March 1854 he disappeared; in June 1856 his body was found in the canal at Charlottenburg. His chief work was in empirical psychology. [*Bay'neh-ke.*]

Beneš, EDUARD, Czechoslovak statesman, born at Kožlany in 1884, became professor of sociology at Prague. As a refugee during the First World War, he worked in Paris with Masaryk for Czechoslovak nationalism, and in 1918-35 was foreign minister of the new state, and was premier also in 1921–22. In 1935 he succeeded Masaryk as president, but resigned in 1938 and left the country, resuming office, however, in 1939 on the setting up, after the outbreak of the Second World War, of an exile government, first in France and then in England. In 1945 he returned to his country, and in 1946 was re-elected president. President only in name after the Communist coup of 1948, he resigned, to die a few months later. [Ben'esh.]

Benfey, THEODOR (1809–81), a great Sanskrit scholar and comparative philologist, was born of Jewish parents near Göttingen. [*Ben-fye.*]

Bengel, JOHANN ALBRECHT (1687–1752), German theologian and commentator, born at Winnenden in Württemberg, was the first Protestant author who treated the exegesis of the New Testament critically; he did good service also in the rectification of the text, and was the first to classify the manuscripts of the New Testament into families (Asiatic and African). See Lives by Burk (2 vols. 1831–37) and Wächter (1865), and Reiff's *Bengel und seine Schule* (1882). [*Beng-el.*]

Benjamin OF TUDE'LA (died 1173), a Spanish rabbi, the first European traveller who gave information respecting the distant East. In 1159–73 he made a journey from Saragossa, through Italy and Greece, to Palestine, Persia, and the borders of China, returning by way of Egypt and Sicily. His itinerary—written in Hebrew, and often translated in Latin, English, Dutch, and French—is valuable, with qualifications. Adler's edition (Lond. 1907) gives the Hebrew text, with an English translation.

Benjamin, JUDAH PHILIP (1811–84), was born at St Croix, West Indies, the son of Jewish parents on their way from England to the United States. A lawyer in New Orleans, he early engaged in politics, serving first with the Whigs, and afterwards with the Democrats. He sat in the U.S. senate from 1852 till 1860, and in 1861 joined Jefferson Davis's cabinet as Attorney-general. He was for a few months Secretary of War, and then Secretary of State until Davis's capture in 1865, when he escaped to England. Called to the English bar in 1866, he became a Q.C. in 1872. He wrote a *Treatise on the Law of Sale of Personal Property* (1868).

Bennet. See ARLINGTON.

Bennett, ENOCH ARNOLD (1867–1931), born in N. Staffordshire, left law for journalism and literature, and attained fame by novels, such as *The Old Wives' Tale* (1908) and *Riceyman Steps* (1923), and stories of the Pottery district (especially the trilogy—*Clayhanger*, *Hilda Lessways*, *These Twain*, 1910–16). Successful dramatic pieces were *Milestones* (1912; with E. Knoblock), and *The Great Adventure* (1913). See his *The Truth About an Author* (new ed. 1914), and his *Journals* (1932–33).

Bennett, JAMES GORDON (1795–1872), born at Keith, Banffshire, was trained for the Catholic priesthood, but emigrated to America in 1819, where he became in turn teacher, proof-reader, journalist, and lecturer. He issued the *New York Herald*, May 6, 1835, price one cent, spared no effort and expense in securing news, and laid the foundation of its huge success.—His son and successor, JAMES GORDON BENNETT (1841–1918), showed like enterprise. He sent Stanley to find Livingstone, and supplied funds for his Congo journey (1874–78). He also promoted polar exploration, storm warnings, motoring, and yachting.

Bennett, JOHN HUGHES (1812–75), physician, was from 1848 to 1874 professor of the Institutes of Medicine in Edinburgh University.

Bennett, RICHARD BEDFORD (1870–1947), 1ST VISCOUNT (cr. 1941), Canadian statesman, born in New Brunswick, Conservative leader from 1927, and prime minister in 1930–35.

Bennett, WILLIAM (1804–86), a Tractarian clergyman, incumbent from 1851 of Frome in Somerset. In the case of Sheppard *v.* Bennett (1870–72), his teaching on the Real Presence was pronounced to be not inconsistent with the doctrine of the Church of England.

Bennett, WILLIAM COX, LL.D. (1829–95), song-writer, was born at Greenwich.

Bennett, SIR WILLIAM STERNDALE, Mus.D., D.C.L., pianist and composer, was born at Sheffield, April 13, 1816; studied at the Royal Academy, London, and at Leipzig; attracted Mendelssohn's notice at the Düsseldorf Musical Festival; appeared with success at Leipzig in the winter of 1837–38; and was received with great applause when he returned to London. In 1838 he was elected member of the Royal Society of Music; in 1856 became professor of Music at Cambridge, and in 1868 principal of the Royal Academy of Music; was knighted in 1871; and died February 1, 1875, being buried in Westminster Abbey. His compositions include a symphony, four concertos, overtures, the two cantatas *The May Queen* and *The Woman of Samaria*, and a few songs. His peculiar individuality is best exemplified in his works for the piano. See Life by his son (1908).

Ben'nigsen, LEVIN AUGUST THEOPHIL, COUNT (1745–1826), Russian general, was born at Brunswick; in 1773 entered the service of the Empress Catharine; fought at Pultusk (1806), Eylau (1807), Borodino and Tarutino (1812), and Leipzig (1813); and died on his paternal estate in Hanover.—His son, ALEXANDER LEVIN (1809–93), was a Hanoverian statesman.—RUDOLF VON BENNIGSEN (1824–1902), born at Lüneburg, and trained to the law, as early as 1859 stood forth as a champion of German unity under Prussian

hegemony. In 1888–97 he was William II.'s chief administrator of Hanover.

Benson, EDWARD WHITE (1829–96), born near Birmingham, and educated at Trinity, Cambridge, was successively a master at Rugby, first headmaster of Wellington College (1858–72), Bishop of Truro (1877), Archbishop of Canterbury (1882). See Life by his son, ARTHUR CHRISTOPHER (1862-1925), Master of Magdalene (1915), who wrote poems; Rossetti, Fitzgerald, and Pater in 'Men of Letters;' *From a College Window*, &c.—His third son, EDWARD FREDERIC (1867–1940), wrote *Dodo* (1893), *The Vintage* (1898), and other novels; and the autobiographical *Final Edition* (1940).—Another son, MONSIGNOR ROBERT HUGH (1871–1914), private chamberlain to Pius X., wrote novels and theological works. See Life by Martindale (1916).

Benson, SIR FRANK ROBERT (1858–1939), Shakespearian actor-manager, born at Alresford, Hants, was knighted in Drury Lane (1916).

Benson, STELLA (1892–1933), led an adventurous life in London, America, and China, and wrote *Tobit Transplanted* (1931) and other novels, &c.

Bent, JAMES THEODORE (1852–97), born near Leeds, investigated the Zimbabwe ruins, and wrote the *Ruined Cities of Mashonaland* (1892).

Bentham, GEORGE, botanist (1800–84), born at Stoke, Plymouth, in 1826–32, was secretary to his uncle Jeremy. His *New System of Logic* (1827) anticipated Hamilton's doctrine of the quantification of the predicate. Abandoning law for botany, he catalogued the plants of the Pyrenees (1824–26), and published his *Labiatarum Genera et Species* (1832–36). In 1854 he presented his collections to Kew, where with Sir Joseph Hooker he produced the great *Genera Plantarum* (3 vols. 1862–83). President of the Linnæan Society in 1863–74, he was made a C.M.G. in 1878. See a book by B. D. Jackson (1906).

Bentham, JEREMY, writer on jurisprudence and ethics, was born, an attorney's son, in London, 15th February 1748. From Westminster School he went, twelve years old, but already dubbed 'the philosopher,' to Queen's College, Oxford, where he took his B.A. in 1763. His father set him to study law at Lincoln's Inn, and he was called to the bar in 1772; but he never practised, and turning to the theory of law, became the greatest critic of legislation and government in his day. His first publication, *A Fragment on Government* (1776), was an acutely hypercritical examination of a passage in Blackstone's *Commentaries*, and contains the germs of most of his after writings. On the death of his father in 1792, he succeeded to nearly £600 a year; and, living frugally but with elegance, and employing secretaries, he got through an immense amount of work. By a life of temperance and great self-complacency, in the society of a few devoted friends, he attained the age of eighty-four, dying 6th June 1832. By his own wish, his body was dissected; and his skeleton, dressed in his accustomed garb, is preserved at University College, London. A pamphlet on *The Hard Labour Bill* (1778) was an excerpt from his *Rationale of Punishments and Rewards* (1825), which was written in 1775, but first saw the light in a French translation by Dumont (1811). He published in 1787 a *Defence of Usury;* in 1789, *Introduction to the Principles of Morals and Legislation;* in 1802, *Discourses on Civil and Penal Legislation;* in 1813, *A Treatise on Judicial Evidence;* in 1817, *Codification and Public Instruction;* in 1824, *The Book of Fallacies.* His works were edited in 1843 by Bowring and John Hill Burton, in 11 volumes; and generous disciples like Dumont, the Mills, and Sir Samuel Romilly, diffused his principles and promoted his fame. In his early works, his style was clear, spirited, and often eloquent; but from 1810 it became overloaded with technical terms. In all Bentham's ethical and political writings, the doctrine of utility is the leading and pervading principle; 'the greatest happiness of the greatest number,' a phrase coined by Hutcheson or Priestley, owes its currency to him. In the application of the principle he demanded nothing less than the immediate remodelling of the government, and the codification and reconstruction of the laws; and insisted, among other changes, on universal suffrage, annual parliaments, vote by ballot, and paid representatives. Many of his schemes have been realised, many more are in course of realisation. The end and object of them all was the general welfare, and his chief error lay in conceiving that organic changes are possible save through the growth and modification of popular needs, ideas, and institutions. In Mill's words, 'he found the philosophy of law a chaos, and left it a science;' and he was the philosophic pioneer of Liberalism and of Radicalism. See Life by Bowring in the collected works; Burton's *Benthamiana* (1843); and Life by Atkinson (1905).

Bentinck, WILLIAM (1649–1709), first Earl of Portland, was born in Holland, the descendant of a noble family which in the 14th century had migrated from the Palatinate to Gelderland. The friend from boyhood of William III., he was trusted beyond all others with the secrets of his foreign policy, and after the revolution was created an English peer, and given large estates. See Life by Mrs Grew (1924).—WILLIAM CAVENDISH BENTINCK (1738–1809), third Duke of Portland, entered Lord Rockingham's cabinet in 1765, and succeeded him as leader of the Whig party. He was twice prime-minister—April to December 1783, and 1807–9; but his best work was done as Home Secretary under Pitt, with charge of Irish affairs, throughout the eventful period 1794–1801.—His second son, LORD WILLIAM CAVENDISH BENTINCK (1774–1839), Indian statesman, after serving with distinction in Flanders and Italy, was governor of Madras (1803–7). He advocated several useful reforms; but his proscription of sepoy beards and turbans led to the massacre of Vellore, and his own immediate recall. From 1808 to 1814 he was serving in the Peninsula and Italy; in 1827 he was appointed governor-general of Bengal, and in 1833 became the first governor-general of India. His policy was pacific and popular, and his viceroyship marked by the suppression of suttee and thuggism, the educating and employment of natives, the opening up of internal communication, and the establishment of the overland route. He returned to England in 1835, and died at Paris. See Life by Boulger (1892).

LORD GEORGE BENTINCK, sportsman and Protectionist leader, the fourth Duke of Portland's third son, was born at Welbeck Abbey, 27th February 1802, and, entering the army in 1819, attained six years afterwards the rank of major. From 1822 to 1825 he was private secretary to his uncle, Mr Canning, and in 1826 was elected member for Lynn. At first attached to no party, he voted for Catholic emancipation and for the principle of the Reform Bill, but against several of its most important details, and in favour of the celebrated Chandos clause. On the formation of Peel's ministry in December 1834, he and his friend Lord Stanley, afterwards Earl of Derby, with some adherents, formed a

separate section in the House of Commons; but, on Peel's resignation in April, Lord George openly joined the Conservative party, and in 1841 received from Peel an offer of office, which he declined, being at that time too deeply engrossed in racing and field-sports. When Peel introduced his free-trade measures in 1845, a large body of his supporters formed a Protection party, Lord George assuming its leadership. A hard hitter, and a master of figures, he was no orator; yet his speeches in the session of 1846 were most damaging to Peel's government. He was always a champion of religious liberty, advocating the removal of the Jewish disabilities, and the endowment of the Irish Catholic clergy out of the land; and at the time of the potato famine he wanted government to lend £16,000,000 for reproductive works in Ireland. He was an 'Admirable Crichton' of field-sports, and though he never did win the Derby, had brilliant success on the turf, whose dishonest practices he showed the utmost zeal to suppress. He died suddenly, 21st September 1848, whilst walking near Welbeck Abbey. See his Life by Lord Beaconsfield (1851), and his *Racing Life* by Kent and Lawley (1892).

Bentley, Richard, scholar, was born of yeoman parentage at Oulton, near Leeds, January 27, 1662. After four years at Wakefield grammar-school, he entered St John's College, Cambridge, in 1676, as subsizar; and in 1682 was appointed by his college head-master of Spalding grammar-school. Within the year he resigned this situation to become tutor to the son of Dr Stillingfleet, then Dean of St Paul's, and subsequently Bishop of Worcester. In 1689 he accompanied his pupil to Oxford, where he had full scope for the cultivation of classical studies; and where he was twice appointed to deliver the Boyle Lectures on the Evidences of Religion. He had taken orders in 1690, and to Stillingfleet he owed various good ecclesiastical preferments, with the post of royal librarian at St James's. His *Letter to Mill* (1691) on the Greek chronicler John Malelas is itself a masterpiece; but it was the *Dissertation upon the Epistles of Phalaris* (1699), an expansion of an earlier essay, that established his reputation throughout Europe, and may be said to mark a new era in scholarship. In 1700 Bentley was appointed Master of Trinity College, Cambridge; and in the following year he married Joanna Bernard, the daughter of a Huntingdonshire knight. The history of his mastership is an unbroken series of quarrels and litigations, provoked by his arrogance and rapacity, for which he was fully as well known during his lifetime as for his learning. He contrived, nevertheless, in 1717, to get himself appointed regius professor of Divinity, and by his boldness and perseverance managed to pass scathless through all his controversies. This stormy life did not impair his literary activity. He edited various classics—among others, Horace (1711) and Terence (1726)—upon which he bestowed vast labour. Emendations were at once his forte and foible—the latter conspicuously in his edition of *Paradise Lost* (1732). The proposal (1720) to print an edition of the Greek New Testament, in which the received text should be corrected by a careful comparison with the Vulgate and all the oldest existing Greek MSS., was then singularly bold, and evoked violent opposition. Bentley died 14th July 1742, leaving behind him one son, Richard (1708–82), who inherited much of his father's taste with none of his energy, and two daughters, one of whom was the mother of Richard Cumberland the dramatist. See Monk's *Life of Bentley* (2 vols. 1833); Jebb's *Bentley* (1882); and Dyce's unfinished edition of his works (3 vols. 1836–38).

Bentley, Richard (1794–1871), a London publisher, founder of *Bentley's Miscellany* (1837–68). The firm was absorbed by Macmillan's in 1898.

Benton, Thomas Hart (1782–1858), American statesman, known as 'Old Bullion' from his opposition to the paper currency, was born near Hillsborough, N.C. See Life by Roosevelt (1887).

Benyowsky, Maurice Augustus, Count de (1741–86), a rascally Hungarian adventurer, who, while fighting for the Polish Confederation, was taken prisoner in 1769, banished to Kamchatka, and there made tutor in the governor's family. He gained the affections of the daughter of the house, and was assisted by her to escape, but not without a struggle, in which the governor was killed. Benyowsky, with ninety-six companions, set sail in a ship well-armed and provisioned, and with a considerable amount of treasure, and reached France in 1772. Invited by the French government to found a colony at Madagascar, he arrived there in 1774, and was made king in 1776 by the chiefs. His relations with the French were now not always friendly, and while in contention with the government of Mauritius, he was killed in battle. See his *Memoirs* (trans. by Nicholson, 1790; new ed. by Pasfield Oliver, 1904). [*Ben-yof'sky.*]

Béranger, Pierre Jean de, the greatest songwriter of France, was born in Paris, 19th August 1780, was apprenticed to a printer in Péronne, and for a time was clerk to his father, who made (and lost) a fortune in speculation. In 1798 he took to literature in Paris, living in the garret of which he has sung so charmingly, until in 1804 distress compelled him to ask aid from Lucien Bonaparte; and in 1807–21 he held a clerkship at the university. On the publication of the first collection of his songs in 1815, he was recognised as the lyrical champion of the opposition to the Bourbons. His popularity with the working-classes was immense; his politics, a curious compound of republicanism and devotion to the Napoleonic legend, exactly hit the taste of the multitude. The political allusions in two volumes published in 1821 led to a government prosecution, which cost him his post, and brought him a fine of 500 francs and three months' imprisonment; a volume (1825) involved a fine of 10,000 francs and nine months' imprisonment. In 1830 he published *Chansons Nouvelles*, and in 1840 he wrote the story of his life. In 1848, elected against his will deputy of the Seine, he resigned after a few days. He rejected sundry offers of advancement from Napoleon III., and lived in retirement during his last years. He died at Paris on July 16, 1857. The vivacity and wit of the songs, their tripping lightness of movement, their gaiety which trembles into pathos, their satire which melts into laughter, their inimitable simplicity and seemingly unstudied grace of workmanship, justify their popularity. See *Ma Biographie* (trans. 1858), and his correspondence (1859–60); Sainte-Beuve's *Portraits Contemporains*. [*Bay-ron'-zhay.*]

Berchem, or **Berghem**, Nicholas (1620–83), a landscape-painter of vast industry, was born at Haarlem, and died at Amsterdam. [*Berh-hem.*]

Berdyaev, Nikolas (1874–1948), Russian philosopher, wrote *Freedom and the Spirit*, &c.

Be'rengar I. succeeded his father as Duke of Friuli, and in 887 was crowned king of Italy, in 915 emperor. He was assassinated in 924.—His grandson, Berengar II., succeeded his father

as Count of Ivrea in 925, and was crowned king in 950. In 961 he was dethroned by the emperor, and after three years' refuge in a mountain-fortress, was sent as a prisoner to Bamberg, in Bavaria, where he died in 966.

Berengaria. See RICHARD I.

Berenga'rius OF TOURS (998–1088), scholastic theologian, in 1031 was appointed preceptor of the cathedral school at Tours, and about 1040 archdeacon of Angers. An opponent of the doctrine of transubstantiation, he was finally, in 1078, cited to appear at Rome, where he repeatedly abjured, but apparently never abandoned his 'error.' He spent his last years in a cell on an island in the Loire, near Tours. See A. J. Macdonald's study (1930).

Berenice, the name of several women of the house of Ptolemy, none of them so celebrated as the Jewish Berenice—the daughter of Herod Agrippa, who, having been four times married to an uncle, her brother, &c., gained the love of Titus during the Jewish rebellion (70 A.D.), and followed him to Rome. She is the heroine of Racine's tragedy. [*Ber-e-nī'see.*]

Berenson, BERNHARD, 'constructive' art critic, was born at Vilna in 1865, studied at Harvard, and has written a series of original (almost revolutionary) works on Italian art.

Beresford, CHARLES WILLIAM DE LA POER, BARON (1916), was born at Philiptown, County Dublin, 1846, the second son of the fourth Marquis of Waterford. He entered the navy in 1859, and was promoted captain in 1882 for his services at the bombardment of Alexandria. He served, too, in the Nile expedition (1884), was Conservative M.P. for Co. Waterford (1874–80), Marylebone (1885–89), York (1897–1900), Woolwich (1902–3), Portsmouth (from 1910). As admiral he commanded the Mediterranean Fleet in 1905–7, Channel Fleet 1907–9. A trenchant naval critic, he published *Memoirs* in 1914. He died 6th September 1919. [*Ber'es-ford.*]

Beresford, JOHN DAVYS (1873–1947), English novelist, wrote the *History of Jacob Stahl* (1911–15), and other novels, short stories, &c.

Beresford, WILLIAM CARR BERESFORD, VISCOUNT, was born in 1768, a natural son of the first Marquis of Waterford. He distinguished himself at the Cape (1806) and at Buenos Aires (surrendering but escaping). In the Peninsula he took the command (1809) of the Portuguese army. For his services at Busaco (1810) he was made a Knight of the Bath; and for his victory over Soult at Albuera (1811) he received the thanks of parliament. He was present at Badajoz, and at Salamanca was severely wounded. In 1814 he was created Baron, and in 1823 Viscount Beresford. He quitted Portugal in 1822; and in the Wellington administration (1828–30) he was master-general of the ordnance. He bore the title of Duke of Elvas in Spain, and of Conde de Trancoso in Portugal. He died 8th January 1854.

Berg, ALBAN (1885–1935), Austrian composer, wrote some revolutionary instrumental music.

Bergenroth, GUSTAV ADOLF (1813–69), the editor of the Simancas archives, was born in East Prussia, and died at Madrid, having had to quit Germany in 1850 as a revolutionist, first for California, and then for England, where he devoted himself to the Tudor state papers. See Memoir by Cartwright (1870). [*Ber-gen-roat.*]

Bergerac, SAVINIEN CYRANO DE (1619–55), fought more than a thousand duels, mostly on account of his monstrously large nose. His works, often crude, but full of invention, vigour, and wit, include the *Histoire Comique des États de la Lune et du Soleil* (trans. Aldington, 1923), which suggested 'Micromégas' to Voltaire and 'Gulliver' to Swift. See ROSTAND. [*Ber-zhe-rak'.*]

Berghaus, HEINRICH (1797–1884), geographer, born at Cleves, died at Stettin. [*Berg'howss.*]

Bergius, FRIEDRICH (b. 1884), German industrial chemist, made notable researches in coal hydrogenation, &c. [*Berg'ee-ooss.*]

Bergk, THEODOR (1812–81), born at Leipzig, from 1842 to 1869 was professor of Philology at Marburg, Freiburg, and Halle. His chief work is his *Poetæ Lyrici Græci* (3 vols. 1843).

Bergman, TORBERN OLOF (1735–84), a Swedish chemist, from 1758 a professor at Uppsala.

Bergson, HENRI (1859–1941), born in Paris, was professor (1900–21) at the Collège de France, academician (1914), Nobel prizeman (1927). *Matière et Mémoire* appeared in 1896, *Le Rire* in 1900. He took front rank as philosopher by his *Évolution Créatrice* (1907; trans. 1911). *Les Deux Sources de la Morale et de la Religion* followed in 1932. He maintains the reality of time, and the concrete reality of conscious life. See books by M'Kellar Stewart (1911), Wildon Carr (1914), G. W. Cunningham (1916), Chevalier (trans. 1928).

Bering. See BEHRING.

Berkeley, GEORGE, born near Kilkenny, 12th March 1685, was educated at Kilkenny and Trinity College, Dublin. The *Essay towards a New Theory of Vision* (1709) showed that the act of seeing, which seems so immediate, is really an act of interpretation. The argument was enlarged in scope in a *Treatise on the Principles of Human Knowledge* (1710), followed in 1713 by *Dialogues between Hylas and Philonous*, further illustrating his 'new principle'—that the world which we see and touch is not an abstract independent substance, of which conscious mind may be an effect, but is the very world which is presented to our senses, and which depends for its actuality on being perceived. In 1713 Berkeley went to London, and then spent the best part of seven years in travel in France and Italy, first as chaplain to the brilliant and eccentric Earl of Peterborough, and afterwards as tutor to a son of the Bishop of Clogher. On his return to Ireland in 1721 he was distressed by the social corruption and disorder occasioned by the South Sea Mania, and published a short *Essay towards preventing the Ruin of Great Britain.* In 1724 he was made Dean of Derry, but having received promise of a government grant in support of his romantic scheme 'of founding a college at the Bermudas for the Christian civilisation of America' (as head of which he was to have £100 a year), he sailed for America in September 1728, taking with him his newly-married wife. To prepare for Bermuda, he made a temporary home for nearly three years in Rhode Island; and as the promised grant was in the end withdrawn, in 1731 he returned to England. *Alciphron, or the Minute Philosopher* (1732), the most finished of his works, is a religious interpretation of nature, giving pleasant pictures of American scenes and life, while in form and ideas it resembles dialogues of Plato. Next came a *Vindication* (1733) of Berkeley's early visual immaterialism; and in the *Analyst* (1735), his theological philosophy was further unfolded. Meantime, in 1734, Berkeley was made Bishop of Cloyne, where in a beautiful home-life of eighteen years he found a channel for his ardent philanthropy in devotion to the social problems of Ireland. In 1736 and follow-

ing years he issued the *Querist* and other pamphlets on Ireland. In 1744 he published *Siris*, or a chain of philosophical reflections on the virtues of tar-water, a treatise which he said cost him more research and thought than any of his other works. It suggests a connection between the resinous element in tar and the Spiritual Power by which the universe is being perpetually created, and shows Platonic and Neo-Platonic influence. In 1752 he resigned his episcopate and settled in Oxford, but died 14th January 1753. Berkeley's thought, through Hume's misapplication of the 'new principle' to disintegrate spirit as well as matter into a succession of isolated feelings, told on Kant on one side and the Scottish psychologists on the other. The 'Collected Works' (4 vols. 1871; new ed. 1901) include a Life by Campbell Fraser, who also published separate studies (1899, 1908); see, too, works by G. A. Johnston (1923), G. Dawes Hicks (1933), and B. Rand's *Berkeley's American Sojourn* (1932).

Berkeley, Hon. Grantley Fitzhardinge (1800–81), sportsman, M.P. for West Gloucestershire, and heir for seventy years to the earldom of Berkeley, wrote several works, among them *My Life and Recollections* (4 vols. 1865–66).

Berlichingen, Götz von. See Götz.

Berlioz, Hector, a musical composer of eccentric genius, was born December 11, 1803, at Côte-St-André, Isère. Sent to Paris to study medicine, he devoted himself to music, and entered the Conservatoire. He won the *Grand prix de Rome* in 1830, and in Italy became acquainted with Liszt and Mendelssohn. At Paris in 1832 he got a hearing for some of his compositions; but their complicated and peculiar nature failed to win popular recognition, and Berlioz was driven to support himself and his wife—he married the Irish actress, Harriet or Henrietta Smithson (1800–54), in 1833—by writing musical criticisms, which, wrung from him with the utmost pain and effort, reveal humour, style, and picturesque expression. In 1842 he set out on the first of those foreign concert tours which partly indemnified him for the indifference of his compatriots, being received with enthusiasm in Belgium, Germany, Austria, Hungary, even Russia. In 1848 he was engaged by Jullien as conductor at Drury Lane, but the enterprise proved a disastrous failure; in 1855 he was conductor of the New Philharmonic Society. For some years before his death in Paris, 8th March 1869, he had practically abandoned composition. The complete list of Berlioz's works extends to twenty-six *opus*-numbers. After his *Damnation de Faust*, which is, perhaps, deservedly his most popular work, his most successful achievements are his symphonies, *Roméo et Juliette*, *Harold en Italie*, and the *Symphonie Fantastique*; his overtures, *Carnaval Romain*, *Benvenuto Cellini*, and *Waverley*; his charming opera, *Béatrice et Bénédict*; his sacred trilogy, *L'Enfance du Christ*; and finally, his great *Messe des Morts* and *Te Deum*. Much of Berlioz's best literary work is buried in the files of the *Débats*; but his published writings include his *Soirées d'orchestre*, *A travers Chants*, *Les Grotesques de la Musique*, his *Mémoires* (1865), and his well-known treatise on orchestration. His conceptions were grandiose rather than great, and he delighted overmuch in extravagantly exciting effects; but his sense of orchestration was abnormally acute, and in delicate orchestral embroidery he stands alone. Berlioz was made a chevalier of the Legion of Honour in 1839, and a member of the Institute in 1856, and was librarian of the Conservatoire. See his *Correspondance Inédite* (Paris, 1879); his *Life and Letters* (trans. 1882); his *Autobiography* (trans. 1884); and Lives by Jullien (Paris, 1888), S. R. Thompson (1895), and Miss K. F. Boult (1903). [*Ber-lee-oze.*]

Bernadette Soubirous (1844–79), the peasant girl who at Lourdes, in the French department of Hautes Pyrénées, beheld in 1858 the eighteen apparitions of 'Our Lady of Lourdes.'

Bernadotte, Count Folke (1895–1948), nephew of Gustaf V. of Sweden, acted as mediator during both World Wars. Appointed by U.N.O. to mediate in Palestine, he produced a partition plan, but was assassinated by Jewish terrorists on September 17. See also Charles XIV. of Sweden.

Bernard, St, of Clairvaux, was born of a noble family at Fontaines, near Dijon, in Burgundy, in 1091; in 1113 entered the Cistercian monastery of Cîteaux; and in 1115 became the first abbot of the newly-founded monastery of Clairvaux, in Champagne, where he died, August 20, 1153. He was canonised in 1174. His studious, ascetic life and stirring eloquence made him the oracle of Christendom; he founded more than seventy monasteries; and the 'Mellifluous Doctor' is regarded by the Catholic Church as the last of the fathers. He drew up the statutes of the Knights Templars in 1128; he secured the recognition of Pope Innocent II.; and it was his glowing eloquence at the council at Vézelay in 1146 that kindled the enthusiasm of France for the second crusade. The influence of St Bernard as a spiritual teacher through his fervid piety and living grasp of Christian doctrine was a wholesome antidote to the dry and cold scholasticism of the age. Yet he showed a harsh severity towards Abelard and others whose views he disapproved. His writings comprise more than 400 epistles, 340 sermons, a Life of St Malachy, and 12 distinct theological treatises; there are editions by Mabillon (1667–90) and Migne (1851–52). The monks of his reformed branch of the Cistercians are often called Bernardines. See Lives by Cotter Morison (3d ed. 1877); Eales (1890); and Storrs (1893).

Bernard (St), of Menthon, born in Savoy in 923, as archdeacon of Aosta founded the hospices in the passes that bear his name, and died 'Apostle of the Alps,' in 1008, at Novara.

Bernard of Morlaix, a monk of Clugny about 1140, is said to have been born of English parents at Morlaix in Brittany. He is the author of the remarkable poem *De Contemptu Mundi*, in 3000 long rolling, 'leonine-dactylic' verses, some of which Dr Neale freely translated as *The Rhythm of Bernard de Morlaix*. From this selection 'Jerusalem the Golden' and other hymns are taken.

Bernard of Weimar. See Bernhard.

Bernard, Claude, physiologist, born near Villefranche, 12th July 1813, studied medicine at Paris, and in 1841 became assistant at the Collège de France to Magendie, with whom he worked until his own appointment in 1854 to the chair of General Physiology, and whom he succeeded in 1855 as professor of Experimental Physiology. He was elected to the Academy in 1868, and died at Paris, February 10, 1878. His earliest researches were on the action of the secretions of the alimentary canal, the pancreatic juice, the connection between the liver and nervous system, &c., for which he received prizes from the Academy (1851–53.) Later researches were

on the changes of temperature of the blood, the oxygen in arterial and in venous blood, the opium alkaloids, curarine, and the sympathetic nerves. His *Leçons de Physiologie Expérimentale* (1865) is a standard work. See works on him by Malloizel (French, 1881) and Sir M. Foster (1899).

Bernard-Beere, Mrs, the *nom-de-théâtre* of the widow of Captain E. C. Dering (1833–74), her maiden name being Fanny Mary Whitehead; in 1900 she married Mr H. C. S. Olivier. As actress she became famous in the *School for Scandal*, *Fédora*, &c. She died in 1915, aged fifty-eight.

Bernardin de St-Pierre. See St-Pierre.

Bernardino, St (1380–1444), of Siena, born at Massa-Carrara of a distinguished family, made himself famous by his rigid restoration of the primitive Franciscan rule. He entered the order in 1404, and in 1438 was appointed its vicar-general for Italy. He founded the *Fratres de Observantia*, a branch of the Franciscan order, which already numbered over 300 monasteries in Italy during his day. Bernardino was canonised in 1450. His eminently mystical works were published at Venice in 1591, at Paris in 1636. See Lives by Thureau Dangin (1912), Howell (1913).

Bernardino. See Pinturicchio, Rossi.

Bernauer, Agnes, the beautiful daughter of a poor surgeon of Augsburg, was secretly married in 1432 to Duke Albrecht of Bavaria, only son of the reigning Duke Ernst, who, in her husband's absence, had her drowned as a witch at Straubing, in the Danube, October 12, 1435. Albrecht took up arms against his father; but after a year of war he consented to marry Anna of Brunswick.

Bernays, Jakob (1824–81), Jewish classical scholar, born at Hamburg, died at Bonn.

Berners, or Barnes, Dame Juliana, according to tradition was the daughter of Sir James Berners who was beheaded in 1388, the prioress of Sopwell nunnery at St Albans, and the author of the *Treatyse perteynynge to Hawkynge, Huntynge, Fysshynge, and Coote Armiris.* Probably, however, she wrote only the treatise on hunting, and part of that on hawking; the heraldry is certainly not hers. The treatise on fishing, wanting in the St Albans edition (1486), first appears in Wynkyn de Worde's edition (1496).

Berners, John Bourchier, Lord (1467–1533), succeeded his grandfather as second lord in 1474, and in 1520–26 and 1531–33 was deputy of Calais, where in 1523–25 he translated Froissart.

Bernhard (1604–39), Duke of Weimar, general, was youngest of the eight sons of John, third Duke of Saxe-Weimar. In the Thirty Years' War he took the Protestant side, and distinguished himself in 1622 at the bloody battle of Wimpfen. In 1631 he was one of the first to support Gustavus Adolphus. He commanded the left wing at Lützen, and after the king's death had the chief command. He took a very important part in the war; but fell suddenly ill, and died at Neuburg on the Rhine.

Bernhardi, Friedrich von (1849–1930), German general of cavalry, exponent of militarism, champion of Prussianism, wrote *Germany and the Next War* (1912) and other similar works.

Bernhardt, Sarah, properly Henriette-Rosine Bernard (1844–1923), the greatest *tragédienne* of her day, was born in Paris, daughter of a milliner from Berlin by a Havre magistrate. Entering the Paris Conservatoire in 1859, in 1862 she made her début as 'Iphigénie' at the Théâtre Français, but attracted little notice. In 1867 she played minor parts at the Odéon, won fame as 'Zanetto' in Coppée's *Le Passant* (1869), and the 'Queen of Spain' in *Ruy Blas* (1872), and was recalled to the Théâtre Français. After 1876 she made frequent appearances in London, America, Europe, &c., earning vast sums of money. In 1882 she married M. Jacques Daria or d'Amala (d. 1889), a Greek actor, from whom she was divorced shortly afterwards. In 1916 her French nationality was restored. She founded the Théâtre Sarah Bernhardt in 1899. In 1915 she had a leg amputated, but did not abandon the stage. See her Autobiography (1907), and Lives by Sir G. Arthur (1923), Maurice Baring (1933).

Bernhardy, Gottfried (1800–75), classical scholar, born near Frankfort, in 1829 became director of the Halle philological seminary.

Berni, or Bernia, Francesco (*c.* 1497–1535), a favourite Italian poet, was born at Lamporecchio in Tuscany, and in 1517 repaired from Florence to Rome. He entered successively the service of his uncle, Cardinal Bibbiena, of Giberti, chancellor to Clement VII., and in 1532 of Cardinal Ippolito de' Medici. This he quitted a year later, and went to Florence, where, refusing to poison Cardinal Salviati, he was himself poisoned. His recast or rifacimento of Boiardo's *Orlando Innamorato* (1542) is still read in Italy (and justly so) in preference to the original. He had a large share in establishing Italian as a literary language. See Life (1881) by Virgili. [*Ber-nee.*]

Bernier, François, born at Angers about 1654, left France for Syria, Egypt, Arabia, and India, where for twelve years he was physician to Aurungzebe. He published a delightful account of his travels in 1670–71 (best English ed. by Constable, 1893), and died at Paris in 1688. [*Bern-yay.*]

Bernini, Giovanni Lorenzo (1598–1680), sculptor, architect, and painter, was born at Naples, and died in Rome, leaving £100,000. Pope Urban VIII. employed him to embellish St Peter's, and his greatest achievement is its colossal colonnade. See a study by R. Norton (1914). [*Ber-nee-nee.*]

Bernoulli, or Bernouilli, a Swiss family of scientists, whose founder, Jacques Bernoulli (d. 1583), fled a Protestant refugee from Antwerp to Frankfort; his grandson, Jacques (1598–1634), in 1622 settled in Basel. Members of the family were: Jacques (1654–1705), mathematician; his brother, Jean (1667–1748), mathematician; their nephew, Nicolas (1687–1759), mathematician; Jean's two sons, Nicolas (1695–1726), mathematician, and Daniel (1700–82), mathematician, botanist, and physicist; his sons, Jean (1744–1807), astronomer, and Jacques (1759–89), mathematician; Christophe (1782–1863), naturalist, statistician, &c.; Jean Jacques (1831–1913), archæologist; and his brother, Charles Gustave (1834–1878), naturalist. [*Ber-noo-yee.*]

Bernstein, Eduard (1850–1932), German Socialist leader, born in Berlin, lived in England from 1888 to 1901. See his *My Years of Exile* (1921).

Bernstein, Henry, French dramatist, born in 1877, writes brilliant, breathless, brutal plays, such as *La Rafale* (1905), *La Griffe* (1906).

Bernstorff, Count Johann (1862–1939), German ambassador to the U.S. 1908–17, was born in London of a line of eminent Danish and Prussian statesmen. He was sent home in 1917 when America severed diplomatic relations with Germany, before declaring a state of war.

Bero'sus, or Beross'us (fl. *c.* 260 B.C.), a priest of Babylon, who wrote in Greek three books of Babylonian-Chaldean history, in which he made use of the archives in the temple of Bel at

Babylon, and of which unfortunately only a few fragments have been preserved by Josephus, Eusebius, and Syncellus.

Berri, CHARLES FERDINAND, DUC DE, second son of the Comte d'Artois (afterwards Charles X.), was born at Versailles, January 24, 1778. In 1792 he fled with his father to Turin; fought with him under Condé against France; afterwards visited Russia, and lived for some time in London and Edinburgh. In 1814 he returned to France, in 1815 was appointed commander of the troops in and around Paris, and in 1816 married Caroline Ferdinande Louise (born November 5, 1798), eldest daughter of Francis, afterwards king of the Two Sicilies. Assassinated by the fanatic Louvel in front of the Opera (13th February 1820), he left only a daughter; but on 29th September 1820, the widowed duchess gave birth to the Comte de Chambord (q.v.). After the July revolution, 1830, in which the duchess exhibited great courage, she, with her son, followed Charles X. to Holyrood; in 1832 she landed from Italy near Marseilles, but, after many adventures, was betrayed by a Jew at Nantes, and imprisoned in the citadel of Blaye. Her confession that she had formed a second marriage with the Neapolitan marquis, Lucchesi-Palli, at once destroyed her political importance, and the government set her at liberty. She died in Styria, 16th April 1870. See works by Ménière (1882), Nauroy (1889), Imbert de Saint Amand (1888–91; trans. 1892–93), Noel Williams (1911). [*Ber-ree.*]

Berry, MARY (1763–1852), was born at Kirkbridge in Yorkshire, travelled on the Continent (1783–85), and in 1788 first met Horace Walpole (q.v.), whose literary executor she became, and who induced her to settle at Little Strawberry Hill with her younger sister and life-long companion, Agnes. See her *Journal and Correspondence* (1865), Houghton's *Monographs* (1873), and the *Berry Papers* (1914), ed. by Lewis Melville.

Berryer, PIERRE ANTOINE (1790–1868), a noted French advocate, Legitimist orator, and member of the Académie, was born in Paris. [*Berr-yay.*]

Bersot, PIERRE ERNEST (1816–80), French philosopher, born at Surgères.

Bert, PAUL, a French physiologist and republican anti-religious statesman, was born at Auxerre, 17th October 1833, and died at Tong-king, 11th November 1886. See Bérillon's *L'Œuvre scientifique de Paul Bert* (1887). [*Berr.*]

Bertha. See AUGUSTINE, or AUSTIN, ST.

Berthelot, MARCELLIN (1827–1907), chemist, born in Paris, in 1859 became professor of Organic Chemistry in the École de Pharmacie, in 1861 in the Collège de France, in 1876 inspector-general of higher education, in 1886–87 minister of public instruction, and in 1889 perpetual secretary of the Académie des Sciences. He did very important work in synthetic chemistry, was one of the founders of thermo-chemistry, and wrote a history of alchemy. In 1895–96 he was minister for foreign affairs. He was elected to the Académie Française in 1900. [*Bert-lo.*]

Berthier, ALEXANDRE, Prince of Neuchâtel and Wagram, and Marshal of the French empire, was born at Versailles, February 20, 1753, and, entering the army in 1770, fought with Lafayette in the American war of independence. In the French Revolution he soon rose to be chief of the staff in the army of Italy (1795), and in 1798 proclaimed the republic in Rome. He accompanied Napoleon to Egypt in the same year as chief of the staff, a post which he also held in all the subsequent campaigns. On Napoleon's fall, he had to surrender the principality of Neuchâtel, and, not to lose more, submitted to Louis XVIII., who continued him his rank as peer and marshal. Napoleon made overtures to him from Elba; but he retired to Bamberg, in Bavaria, to his father-in-law, Duke William. On 1st July 1815, as he looked from a window at a Russian division marching towards the French frontier, the sight was too much—he threw himself down into the street, and was picked up dying. His *Mémoires* appeared in 1826. [*Ber-te-ay.*]

Berthollet, COUNT CLAUDE LOUIS, chemist, was born at Talloires in Savoy, 9th December 1748. He studied at Turin, came to Paris in 1772, and in 1781 was elected a member of the Academy of Sciences. He aided Lavoisier in his researches on gunpowder and in forming the new chemical nomenclature, and accepted his antiphlogistic doctrines; in 1785 he showed the value of chlorine for bleaching. Following Priestley, he showed ammonia to be a compound of hydrogen and nitrogen. He was made a senator and a count by Napoleon, yet voted for his deposition in 1814, and on the Bourbon restoration was created a peer. He died November 6, 1822. [*Ber'to-lay.*]

Bertillon, ALPHONSE (1853–1914), a Paris police officer who in 1880 devised a system of identifying criminals by measurements. [*Ber-tee-yon^g.*]

Bertin, LOUIS FRANÇOIS (1766–1841), the founder in 1799 of the *Journal des Débats*, edited afterwards by his sons, LOUIS MARIE ARMAND (1801–54) and ÉDOUARD (1797–1871). [*Ber-tan^g.*]

Bertram, C. See RICHARD OF CIRENCESTER.

Bertrand de Born. See BORN.

Bertrand, HENRI GRATIEN, COMTE (1773–1844), one of Napoleon's generals, was born and died at Châteauroux. He shared the emperor's banishment to St Helena, and, on his death, returned to France, where in 1830 he was appointed commandant of the Polytechnic School. [*Ber-tron^{g}d.*]

Bervic, CHARLES CLÉMENT (1756–1822), a French engraver.

Berwick, JAMES FITZJAMES, DUKE OF, a great French general, was the natural son of James II., by Arabella Churchill, sister of the Duke of Marlborough. Born at Moulins, 21st August 1670, he was educated in France as a Catholic, served in Hungary under Duke Charles of Lorraine, in 1687 was created Duke of Berwick, and fled from England at the Revolution. He fought through his Irish campaign of 1689–91, and then in Flanders and against the Camisards. In 1706 he was created a marshal of France, and in 1707 in Spain established the throne of Philip V. by the decisive victory of Almansa. After several years of inactivity, he received the command in 1733 of an army intended to cross the Rhine. While besieging Philippsburg, he was killed by a cannon-ball, 12th June 1734. He left descendants in both Spain and France—the Dukes of Liria and Fitzjames. See his *Mémoires* (1778), and two works by C. T. Wilson (1876–83).

Berzelius, JOHAN JAKOB, BARON, one of the greatest of chemists, was born at a farm in East Götland, Sweden, 29th August 1779; studied at Uppsala for a doctor; and died at Stockholm—his home from 1806—on 7th August 1848. His multiplied and accurate analyses established the laws of combination on an incontrovertible basis; and to him we owe our system of chemical symbols. He discovered the elements selenium, thorium, and cerium, and first isolated others.

Bes'ant, ANNIE (1847–1933; *née* Wood), was born in London of Irish parentage, brought up at Harrow, and at twenty married the Rev Frank Besant (brother of Sir Walter Besant), but was separated from him in 1873. From Secularism and Bradlaugh she passed in 1889 to Madame Blavatsky and Theosophy, herself its high-priestess from 1891, and in her later years championed Nationalism and education in India. See her *Autobiography* (1893), and studies by Geoffrey West (new ed. 1933), Besterman (1934).

Besant', SIR WALTER, novelist, was born at Portsmouth in 1836. He studied at King's College, London, and at Christ's College, Cambridge. After a few years as a professor in Mauritius, he devoted himself to literature. His first work, *Studies in French Poetry*, appeared in 1868; and in 1871 he entered into a literary partnership with James Rice (1844–82), a native of Northampton, and editor of *Once a Week*. Together they produced *Ready-money Mortiboy* (1872), *My Little Girl, With Harp and Crown, This Son of Vulcan, The Golden Butterfly* (1876), *The Monks of Thelema, By Celia's Arbour, The Chaplain of the Fleet*, and *The Seamy Side* (1881); thereafter Besant himself wrote *All Sorts and Conditions of Men* (1882; its fruit the People's Palace in the East end of London), *All in a Garden Fair, Dorothy Forster, Children of Gideon, Armorel of Lyonesse, The Ivory Gate, Beyond the Dreams of Avarice, The Master Craftsman*, &c. He was also the author of *French Humorists* (1878), of short books on Rabelais, Coligny, Whittington, King Alfred, and Prof. Palmer (1883), and a series of works on London and its history. He was secretary of the Palestine Exploration Fund (some of whose works he edited), and first chairman of the Incorporated Society of Authors. Knighted in 1895, he died 9th June 1901. See his *Autobiography* (1902),

Bessarion, or **Basilius, Johannes** (his birth-date variously given—1389, 1395, 1403; d. 1472), one of the earliest scholars who transplanted Greek literature and philosophy into the West, was born at Trebizond, and died at Ravenna. As Bishop of Nicæa, he accompanied the Greek emperor, John Palæologus, to Italy in 1439 in order to effect a union between the Greek and the Roman churches. Soon afterwards joining the Roman Church, he was made cardinal by Pope Eugenius IV. Ten years later, Nicholas V. created him Bishop of Frascati; and for five years also he was papal legate at Bologna. After the fall of Constantinople, of which he had been titular patriarch, he visited Germany, and endeavoured to promote a crusade against the Turks. Twice he was nearly elected pope.

Bessel, FRIEDRICH WILHELM (1784–1846), Prussian astronomer, was born at Minden, and was in 1810 appointed director of the observatory at Königsberg, and professor of Astronomy there. See German Life by Durège (Zür. 1861).

Bes'semer, SIR HENRY, inventor, was born at Charlton, Herts, 19th January 1813, and from artist turned engineer. For his steel-making process (patented 1856) and other discoveries he was knighted in 1879. He died 15th March 1898.

Bessières, JEAN BAPTISTE (1768–1813), Duke of Istria and Marshal of the French empire, was born of poor parents at Preissac, dep. Lot; became a private in 1792; in less than two years rose to be captain; covered himself with glory at St Jean d'Acre, Aboukir, Austerlitz, Jena, Eylau, in Spain and in the Russian campaign; and fell by a stray shot near Lützen on the eve of battle. [*Bes-see-air.*]

Best, WILLIAM THOMAS (1826–97), organist and composer, was born at Carlisle.

Bestushev, ALEXANDER (1795–1837), Russian novelist, exiled as a Guards officer for his share in the military conspiracy of 1825, was in 1830 allowed to enter the army of the Caucasus as a private, and fell in a skirmish with the mountaineers.

Betham-Edwards. See EDWARDS.

Bethell, RICHARD. See WESTBURY (LORD).

Bethlen Gábor, or GABRIEL BETHLEN (1580–1629), born of a noted Protestant family of Hungary, in 1613 was elected prince of Transylvania. In 1619, with the Bohemians, he invaded Hungary, and next year was chosen its king, but in 1621 concluded peace with Ferdinand II., and resigned his claims to Hungary, whilst obtaining large accessions of territory. In 1622 and 1626 he renewed hostilities with the emperor.

Bethlen, ISTVÁN (STEPHEN), COUNT, Hungarian statesman, born in 1874 at Gernyeszeg (Cornesti), Transylvania, was a leader of the counter-revolutionary movement after the 1st World War, and as prime minister in 1921-31 greatly promoted Hungary's economic reconstruction. [*Bet'len.*]

Bethmann Hollweg, THEOBALD VON, born at Hohenfinow, Brandenburg, in 1856, studied law, and rose in the service of Brandenburg, Prussia, and the Empire, till in 1909 he became Imperial Chancellor. He treated the Belgian neutrality treaty as a 'scrap of paper,' and played an invidious rôle before and after the outbreak of war in 1914. Superseded in July 1917, he died Jan. 2, 1921.

Bethune, JOHN. See DRINKWATER.

Betterton, THOMAS (*c.* 1635–1710), actor and adapter of dramas, born in London, in 1661 joined Davenant's theatrical company. Addison, Cibber, Dryden, Pepys, &c. bear admiring witness to his dramatic powers, which overcame the natural disadvantages of a low voice, small eyes, and an ungainly figure. His private character was highly estimable, like that of his wife, who worthily shared his stage triumphs. In an unfortunate speculation in 1692 Betterton lost all his savings. He was buried in Westminster Abbey. See Life by Lowe (1891).

Betty, WILLIAM HENRY WEST, better known as the Young Roscius, was born at Shrewsbury in 1791, appeared on the stage at eleven in Belfast, and for almost five years sustained the heaviest parts before enthusiastic audiences, and earned from 50 to 75 guineas nightly. In 1805 the House of Commons adjourned to witness his Hamlet. He quitted the stage in 1808, but after studying for two years at Cambridge, returned to it in 1812. He retired finally in 1824, and lived for fifty years on the ample fortune he had so early amassed. He died in London, August 24, 1874.

Beust, FRIEDRICH FERDINAND, COUNT VON, Saxon and (from 1866) Austrian statesman, was born at Dresden, January 13, 1809, and died at Schloss Altenberg, near Vienna, October 24, 1886, having been Imperial Chancellor (1867–71) and ambassador at London (1871–78), at Paris (1878–82). His chief achievement was the reconciliation of Hungary to Austria. See his *Memoirs* (Eng. trans. 2 vols. 1887). [*Boyst.*]

Bevan, ANEURIN, born in 1897, worked as a coal-miner. Socialist M.P. for Ebbw Vale from 1929, he became Minister of Health in the Labour government of 1945.

Beveridge, WILLIAM (1637–1708), Bishop of St

Asaph from 1704, was born at Barrow, Leicestershire, and educated at Oakham and St John's, Cambridge. His works were edited in 1824 and 1842–46 (9 and 12 vols.); but *Private Thoughts upon Religion* (1709) is now alone remembered.

Beveridge, SIR WILLIAM HENRY (kt. 1919), British economist, born in 1879 of Scottish descent at Rangpur, India, was educated at Charterhouse and Balliol College, Oxford. In 1908–19 he was a civil servant, in 1919–37 director of the London School of Economics, became master of University College, Oxford, in 1937, and in 1944 was elected Liberal M.P. for Berwick-upon-Tweed. An exponent of social planning, his study of unemployment led to the establishment of labour and unemployment exchanges, of which he was first director (1908–16); his report on social insurance (1942) was broadly accepted in 1944 as the basis for a compulsory contributory scheme of universal national insurance against unemployment, sickness, old age, &c.; and in 1944 he published, as complementary to the scheme, a plan for full employment. See his *Unemployment* (1909), *Social Insurance and Allied Services* (1942), *Full Employment in a Free Society* (1944).

Beverland, ADRIAN, a Dutch scholar, who, by his unorthodox pamphlet, *Peccatum Originale* (1678), and still more his *De Stolatæ Virginitatis Jure* (1680), gave great offence. He came to England, where he died insane, soon after 1712.

Bevin, ERNEST, English labour leader, was born in 1881 at Winsford, Somersetshire, and, after working on the land, as a docker, &c., became a trade union organiser—'the dockers' K.C.' and the welder of thirty-two separate unions into the national Transport and General Workers' Union (1922). In the Churchill coalition war government (1940–45) he held, as a Labour member, the Ministry of Labour and National Service, and in the Labour government of 1945 he became Foreign Secretary.

Bewick, THOMAS (1753–1828), wood-engraver, was born, a farmer's son, at Cherryburn House, Ovingham, Northumberland, and early evinced a strong love of nature and drawing. At fourteen he was apprenticed to Ralph Beilby (1744–1817), a Newcastle engraver, became his partner in 1776, and, taking his brother John Bewick (1760–95) as an apprentice, in his woodcuts for *Gay's Fables* (1779), *Select Fables* (1784), and his own *History of Quadrupeds* (1790), produced work far superior to anything of the kind that had yet been done. In 1789 he executed his famous 'Chillingham Bull,' a large woodcut. Finer even than his *Quadrupeds* was his *History of British Birds* (2 vols. 1797–1804), in which the figures, as of the 'Eagle Owl,' 'Short-eared Owl,' 'Goldfinch,' are rendered with the utmost spirit and accuracy, and are powerful and finely decorative arrangements of black and white; the tailpieces are vivid renderings of landscape and of rustic life, frequently touched with humour. Chief of later works was the *Æsop's Fables* (1818), in which he was assisted by William Temple, William Harvey, and his son, Robert Elliott Bewick (1788–1849), who became his partner in 1812, and also took part in the cuts for an unfinished *History of British Fishes*. See his charming *Autobiography* (1862, new ed. 1924); Hugo's *Bewick Collector* (1866), and 'Supplement' (1868); *Life*, by Thomson (1882); Dobson's *Bewick and his Pupils* (1884); J. Boyd's *Bewick Gleanings* (1887). [*Byoo'ik.*]

Beyle, MARIE-HENRI ('Stendhal'; 1783–1842), born at Grenoble, was painter, government-clerk, soldier, and merchant by turns; accompanied the fatal Russian campaign of 1812; and after 1821 acquired a high reputation as a writer of novels, art and literary criticisms, notes of travel, &c. He was consul at Trieste and Civita Vecchia in 1830–41. See his *Œuvres complètes* (35 vols. 1912 *et seq.*), and books by Paton (1874), Rod (1892), Chuquet (1902), Mélia (1910), Green (1939). [*Bayl.*]

Beyschlag, WILIBALD (1823–1900), German evangelical theologian, born at Frankfort-on-Main, and a professor at Halle from 1860. [*Bi-shlag.*]

Beza, THEODORE (1519–1605), Genevese reformer, was born of the noble family of De Bèze at Vézelay, in Burgundy, and studied Greek and law at Orleans. He became known as a writer of witty (but indecent) verses, settled with brilliant prospects at Paris, and lived for a time in fashionable dissipation. But after an illness, he took a serious view of life, and, marrying his mistress, in 1548 went along with her to Geneva; and in 1549-59 was Greek professor at Lausanne, publishing a drama on *The Sacrifice of Abraham*. In 1559 he was appointed a theological professor and president of the college at Geneva, and became Calvin's ablest coadjutor. In a work on the punishment of heretics (1554) he had approved of the burning of Servetus. During the civil war in France he was chaplain to Condé, and later to Coligny. In 1563 he once more returned to Geneva, and on Calvin's death (1564) the care of the Genevese church fell upon Beza's shoulders. He presided over the synods of French reformers held at Rochelle in 1571 and at Nîmes in 1572. Among his works are a Greek text of the New Testament, a translation of it into Latin, a life of Calvin, a work on predestination, the *Icones* or portraits of the reformers, and his (in part) *Histoire des Églises Réformées de France, 1521–1563* (3 vols. 1580). See Lives by Baird (1899), Picard (1906).

Bhartrihari, a celebrated 7th century Indian writer of apothegms, of whom little is known.

Bhavabhûti, surnamed 'Srî-kantha,' a great Indian dramatist, who flourished in 730 A.D.

Bianchini, FRANCESCO (1662–1729), antiquary and astronomer, was born at Verona, and lived and died in Rome. [*B'yan-kee'nee.*]

Bian'coni, CHARLES (1786–1875), a native of Lombardy, who about 1801 came to Dublin as an itinerant vendor of cheap prints, and who started the first public conveyance between Clonmel and Cahir in 1815; forty years later his cars were working over 4000 miles of road daily. See Life by his daughter, Mrs O'Connell (1878).

Biard, AUGUSTE FRANÇOIS (1798–1882), a painter, born at Lyons, who travelled in the Levant, Greenland and Spitzbergen, Brazil, and round the world. His wife, Léonie d'Aunet (1820–79), separated from him since 1845, was author of some novels, a play, &c. [*Be-ahr'.*]

Bias, one of the Seven Wise Men of Greece, a native of Priēne in Ionia, flourished about 570 B.C., famous for his eloquence, his nobility of character, and his apothegms.

Bibra, BARON ERNST VON (1806–78), a German chemist, South American explorer, and man of letters, was born in Franconia. [*Bee-bra.*]

Bichat, MARIE FRANÇOIS XAVIER (1771–1802), an epoch-making anatomist and physiologist, was born at Thoirette, dep. Jura, and studied in Paris under Desault, who adopted him as his son, and whose surgical works he edited. In 1797 he began giving lectures, and in 1800 was appointed physician to the Hôtel-Dieu. He was the first to simplify anatomy and physiology by reducing the complex structures of the organs to their simple or elementary tissues. [*Bee-shah'.*]

Bick'erstaffe, ISAAC, play-writer, was born in Ireland about 1735, and at eleven became page to Lord Chesterfield, the lord-lieutenant. He was

afterwards an officer of marines, but was dismissed the service, and in 1772 had to flee the country on a capital charge. Nothing is certainly known regarding his after-life, but he is supposed to have died on the Continent in or soon after 1812. Of his numerous pieces, produced between 1766 and 1771, the best known is *The Maid of the Mill*.

Bickersteth, Edward (1786–1850), Evangelical clergyman, born at Kirkby Lonsdale, Westmorland, was fifteen years a clerk in the London Post-office and in a solicitor's office, secretary to the Church Missionary Society (1816–30), and then rector of Watton, Herts. He was a founder of the Evangelical Alliance; and his *Christian Psalmody* went through 59 editions in seven years.—His son, Edward Henry (1825–1906), born at Islington, was vicar of Christ Church, Hampstead, from 1855; in 1885 became Bishop of Exeter; and was author of *Yesterday, To-day, and For Ever*, and other poems. His eldest son, Edward (1850–97), was Bishop of Japan from 1886.

Bidault, Georges, born in 1899, was a professor of history and edited *L'Aube*. He was Prime Minister and Foreign Minister of France in 1946, Foreign Minister in 1947.

Bidder, George Parker (1806–78), the 'Calculating Boy,' was born a stonemason's son at Moreton-Hampstead, was educated at Camberwell and Edinburgh, became a distinguished civil engineer, and died at Dartmouth.

Biddle, John, the founder of English Unitarianism, was born in 1615 at Wotton-under-Edge, Gloucestershire, and in 1634 entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford, in 1641 was elected master of the Gloucester free school, but in 1645 was thrown into jail for his teaching on the personality of the Holy Spirit. The Westminster Assembly undertook in vain to 'settle' Biddle's case; a work by him (1647) was burnt by the hangman as blasphemous; and during the Commonwealth he suffered severely for his creed, in 1655 being banished to one of the Scilly Isles. In 1658 he was released, and continued to preach in London till after the Restoration; but in June 1662 was again apprehended and fined in £100. He could not pay it, so was committed to jail, where he died 22d September.

Bierce, Ambrose (1842–?1914), American journalist, disappeared in Mexico.

Bidpai, also Pilpay, the reputed author of an Indian collection (now lost) of fables and stories widely circulated both in the East and West, of which the earliest extant form exists in an Arabic version of about 750 A.D.

Bierstadt, Albert, an American artist, born at Solingen, near Düsseldorf, 7th January 1830, was brought next year to the United States, but studied in Europe 1853–57. In 1859 he visited the Rocky Mountains, and mountain scenes were his favourite subjects. He died in 1902.

Bigelow, the name of several notable Americans: (1) Erastus Brigham (1814–79), born in Massachusetts, invented looms for various kinds of material, a carpet-loom, and a machine for making knotted counterpanes.—(2) Jacob (1787–1879), physician and botanist, born in Massachusetts; graduated at Harvard in 1806; practised for over forty years in Boston; and filled several chairs at Harvard. His professional publications are numerous, and the single-word nomenclature of the *American Pharmacopœia* of 1820, afterwards adopted in England, is largely due to him.—(3) John (1817–1911), born at Malden, N.Y., was managing editor of the *New York Evening Post* from 1850 to 1861, when he went as consul to Paris. From 1865 to 1866 he was U.S. Minister in France. In 1875 he was elected secretary of state for New York, but after 1877 he took no part in politics. His works include Lives of W. C. Bryant (1890) and S. J. Tilden (1895); editions of Franklin's Autobiography from the original MSS. which he found in France (1868), Franklin's *Complete Works* (10 vols. 1887–88), Tilden's *Writings and Speeches* (2 vols. 1885); and *Retrospections of an Active Life* (1910–13). His son Poultney (b. 1855) writes on his travels, &c. [*Bigg'e-lo.*]

Bigod, a family founded by a poor Norman knight, which in 1136 acquired from Stephen the earldom of Norfolk. The second earl, Roger, took a prominent part in securing Magna Charta; in 1306 the earldom became extinct.

Bilderdijk, Willem, a Dutch poet and philologist, was born at Amsterdam, 7th September 1756, and died at Haarlem, 18th December 1831. See Life appended to his poems (ed. by Da Costa, 1856–59), and others by Jan te Winkel (1890) and Kollewijn (2 vols. 1891). [*Bil'der-dīke.*]

Billaud-Varenne, Jean Nicolas (1756–1819), one of the vilest Terrorists in the French Revolution, was born at La Rochelle, in 1795 was transported for twenty years to Cayenne, and died at Port au Prince, Hayti. [*Be'yo Va-ren'.*]

Billings, Josh, the pseudonym under which Henry Wheeler Shaw (1818–85), a land-agent at Poughkeepsie, New York, published facetious almanacs and collections of witticisms, the wit, however, mainly due to deliberate misspelling.

Billings, Robert William (1813–74), architect, was born in London, and for seven years apprenticed to John Britton (q.v.). He himself produced *Baronial and Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Scotland* (4 vols. 1845–52), with 240 illustrations.

Billington, Elizabeth (*c.* 1768–1818), from 1783 to 1811 a celebrated operatic singer, was born in London of mixed German and English parentage, and died at her villa near Venice, perhaps from a blow by her worthless second husband, a Frenchman, Felissent.

Bilney, Thomas, martyr, born about 1495, probably at Norwich, studied at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and was ordained in 1519. He was opposed to the formal 'good works' of the schoolmen, and denounced saint and relic worship; and to these mild Protestant views he converted Hugh Latimer and other young Cambridge men. In 1527 he was arraigned before Wolsey, and on recanting, absolved, but confined in the Tower for over a year. Relapsing, he was burned as a heretic at Norwich, 19th August 1531.

Binet, Alfred (1857–1911), French psychologist, with Theodore Simon established a standard for the measurement of intelligence.

Bingham, Joseph (1668–1723), scholar and divine, was born at Wakefield, became fellow and tutor of University College, Oxford. He is known by his learned *Origines Ecclesiasticæ*, or *Christian Antiquities* (10 vols. 1708–22).

Binney, Edward William (1812–81), a geologist, by profession a lawyer in Manchester.

Binney, Thomas, D.D., LL.D. (1798–1874), Congregational preacher, was born in Newcastle. The new Weigh-house Chapel, near London Bridge, was erected for him in 1833.

Binyon, Laurence (1869–1943), C.H. (1932), poet, dramatist, and art critic, born at Lancaster, entered the British Museum (1893), and rose to be Keeper of Prints and Drawings.

Bion, one of the three Greek bucolic poets, seems to have flourished about 100 B.C., a native of Smyrna, settled in Sicily, and is said to have been poisoned by a jealous rival. Little of his work has survived save his *Lament for Adonis*.—Bion of Borysthenes (*fl.* 280 B.C.), at first perhaps a slave, studied philosophy at Athens, and lived at the court of Antigonus Gonatas.

Biondi, Giovanni Francesco (1572–1644), a tedious Italian romance-writer, was born in the Dalmatian island of Lesina, and died at Lausanne, having from 1609 to 1640 lived in England, where James I. knighted him in 1622. [*B'yon-dee.*]

Biörnson. See Björnson.

Biot, Jean Baptiste, physicist and astronomer, was born in Paris, April 21, 1774, and died there, February 3, 1862, having served in the artillery, and in 1800 become professor of Physics in the Collège de France. Along with Arago (q.v.), he was (1806) sent to Spain to measure a degree of the meridian, and in 1817 he visited England and the Shetland Islands to make observations along the line of the British arc of meridian. He made researches on the polarisation of light and into ancient astronomy.—His son, Édouard Constant (1803–50), was a railway engineer, until, his health failing, he devoted himself to Chinese studies. [*Be'oh.*]

Birch, Jonathan (1783–1847), till 1803 a Baltic timber-merchant, translated *Faust* and the *Nibelungenlied*.—His son, Charles Bell Birch (1832–93), was a sculptor, an A.R.A. in 1880.

Birch, Samuel (1757–1841), pastrycook, dramatist, volunteer colonel, and Lord Mayor.

Birch, Samuel, Egyptologist, was born in London, 3d November 1813, the son of a City clergyman. Educated at Merchant Taylors', in 1836 he entered the British Museum, and in 1844 became assistant-keeper of antiquities, in 1861 keeper of the Egyptian and Oriental antiquities. He was LL.D. of St Andrews (1862) and Cambridge (1874). He died in London, 27th Dec. 1885.

Birch, Thomas, D.D. (1705–66), compiler of Lives of Boyle, Tillotson, Queen Elizabeth, Prince Henry, &c., was born at Clerkenwell, the son of a Quaker, but in 1730 took Anglican orders, and received half-a-dozen preferments. He was killed by a fall from his horse in the Hampstead Road.

Birch-Pfeiffer, Charlotte (1800–68), actress, dramatist, and novelist, was born at Stuttgart; made her début at Munich at thirteen; in 1825 married Dr Christian Birch of Copenhagen; and died in Berlin.—Her daughter, Wilhelmine von Hillern (1836–1916), born at Munich, was the author of *Die Geyer-Wally* (1873; Eng. trans. *Elsa and her Vulture*, 1876) and other novels. [*Beerhh-P'fyfe'fer.*]

Bird, Edward (1772–1819), *genre* painter, was born at Wolverhampton, as a lad ornamented tea-trays at Birmingham with flowers and shepherds, and then became a drawing-master in Bristol. In 1809 he sent to the Academy 'Good News;' and his 'Choristers Rehearsing' and 'The Will' having won him influential patrons, in 1812 he was elected an A.R.A., in 1815 an R.A. His masterpiece was 'Chevy Chase.'

Bird, Francis (1667–1731), sculptor.

Bird, Isabella. See Bishop.

Bird, James (1788–1839), minor poet, was first a miller, then a stationer, at Yoxford, Suffolk.

Bird, Robert Montgomery. M.D. (1805–54), was born at Newcastle, Delaware, and died at Philadelphia. Besides two successful tragedies, he wrote *Calavar, a Mexican Romance* (1834); *Nick of the Woods* (1837), and other novels.

Birde, William. See Byrd.

Birdwood, Sir George Christopher Molesworth (1832–1917), born at Belgaum, Bombay, graduated M.D. (Edin.), held public posts in Bombay till 1868, in the India Office 1871–1902. He was an authority on Indian art and the East.

Biren, Ernst. See Biron, Ernest.

Birkbeck, George (1776–1841), the founder of mechanics' institutes, was born at Settle, Yorkshire. In 1799, as professor of Natural Philosophy at Anderson's College, Glasgow, he delivered his first free lectures to the working-classes. In 1804 he became a physician in London. He took a leading part in the formation of the London Mechanics' or Birkbeck Institute (1824)—the first in the kingdom. See Life by Godard (1884) and Burns, *Birkbeck College* (1924). [*Ber'bek.*]

Birkenhead, Frederick Edwin Smith, 1st Earl (cr. 1922), born at Birkenhead in 1872, championed Ulster as Unionist M.P. (1906–19), and rose to be Solicitor-General (1915), Attorney-General, Lord Chancellor (1919–22), and Secretary for India (1924–28). He died Sept. 30, 1930.

Birks, Thomas Rawson (1810–83), Evangelical divine, born at Staveley, Derbyshire.

Birney, James Gillespie (1792–1857), an American anti-slavery statesman.

Biron, the title of a family that has given several marshals to France.—Armand de Gontaut, Baron de Biron (1524–92), fought against the Huguenots at Saint-Denis and Moncontour, but early joined and rendered great service to Henry IV. He was killed at the siege of Épernay. See his *Correspondance* (ed. by Barthélemy, 1874).—His son, Charles de Gontaut, Duc de Biron (1562–1602), by his valour gained the affection of Henry IV., and the nickname of 'Fulmen Galliæ'; but, being convicted of correspondence with Spain, he was beheaded in the Bastille.—Armand Louis de Gontaut, Duc de Lauzun, Duc de Biron (1749–93), fought with Lafayette in America, joined the Revolutionists in France, and defeated the Vendeans at Parthenay in 1793; but was guillotined. See his *Mémoires* (trans. 1928). [*Bee-ron².*]

Biron, Ernest John de (1690–1772), Duke of Courland, was the son of one Bühren, a Courland proprietor. He gained the favour of Anna Ivanovna, Peter the Great's niece, who, on ascending the Russian throne in 1730, loaded him with honours. He assumed the name and arms of the French dukes De Biron, and soon swayed all Russia through his royal mistress. More than a thousand persons were executed by his orders, and far more sent into banishment: still by the strength of his character he introduced vigour into every branch of the public administration. On the death of the empress (28th October 1740), Biron assumed the regency, and acted with great moderation. A conspiracy was, however, formed, and, three weeks after, he was arrested and conveyed to Siberia. On Elizabeth's accession next year, he was recalled, and spent the remainder of his life in retirement.

Birrel, Robert, an Edinburgh burgess, who in 1532–1605 wrote an interesting Diary (1798).

Birrell, Augustine, born at Wavertree, Liverpool, 19th January 1850, the son of a Baptist minister, was educated at Amersham and Trinity

Hall, Cambridge, and called to the bar (1875). Liberal M.P. for W. Fife (1889–1900) and N. Bristol (1906–18), as minister of education he introduced the bill of 1906. Irish secretary (1907–16), he resigned after the Sinn Fein rebellion. A shrewd wit and charming essayist, he wrote *Obiter Dicta* (1884–87, 1924) and *Res Judicatæ;* on Charlotte Brontë, Hazlitt, Marvell, &c.; on copyright and the duties of trustees; and died Nov. 20, 1933.

Bischof, KARL GUSTAV (1792–1870), chemist and geologist, from 1822 professor at Bonn.

Bischoff, THEODOR LUDWIG WILHELM (1807–82), embryologist, was professor of Anatomy and Physiology at Heidelberg, Giessen, and Munich.

Biscop. See BENEDICT BISCOP.

Bishop, GEORGE (1785–1861), London wine-merchant and astronomer.

Bishop, SIR HENRY ROWLEY (1786–1855), composer, was born in London, and in 1806 was appointed composer of ballet music at the Opera. Among his 88 operatic entertainments were *Guy Mannering*, *The Miller and his Men*, and *Maid Marian*. The opera *Aladdin* (1826) was a failure. The famous glee, 'The Chough and Crow,' is his; many of our most popular songs, such as 'Should he upbraid,' 'Bid me discourse,' 'My pretty Jane,' are by him; and his, too, probably, is the setting of 'Home, Sweet Home' (see PAYNE) In 1810–24 he was director of the music at Covent Garden Theatre, in 1825–30 at Drury Lane, and for three years more at Vauxhall Gardens. In 1841–43 he was professor of Music at Edinburgh, from 1848 at Oxford. He was knighted in 1842, and made Mus.Doc. in 1853. His second wife, ANN RIVIÈRE (1814–84), a brilliant vocalist, eloped from him in 1839, and married a Mr Schulz.

Bishop, ISABELLA (*née* Bird; 1832–1904), born in Edinburgh, from 1854 onwards visited Canada and the United States, the Sandwich Islands, the Rocky Mountains, Yezo, Persia and Kurdistan, Tibet, and Korea, when the war of 1894 broke out. Among her books are *The Englishwoman in America* (1858), *A Lady's Life on the Rocky Mountains* (1879), *Unbeaten Tracks in Japan* (1880), *The Golden Chersonese* (1883), *Persia and Kurdistan* (1891), *Korea* (1898), and *The Yang-Tse Valley* (1899). See Life by A. M. Stoddart (1906).

Bishop, JOHN (1665–1737), church composer, from 1695 organist at Winchester.

Bismarck-Schönhausen, OTTO EDUARD LEOPOLD, PRINCE VON, chancellor of the German empire, was born of an ancient family, 1st April 1815, at Schönhausen in Brandenburg, and studied law and agriculture at Göttingen, Berlin, and Greifswald. In 1847 he became known in the new Prussian parliament as an ultra-royalist, and opposed equally the constitutional demands of 1848 and the scheme of a German empire, as proposed by the Frankfort parliament of 1849. In 1851, as Prussian member of the resuscitated German diet of Frankfort, he resented the predominance of Austria, and demanded equal rights for Prussia. In 1859 he was sent as minister to St Petersburg, and in 1862 to Paris. Recalled the same year to take the foreign portfolio and the presidency of the cabinet, and not being able to pass the military reorganisation bill and the budget, he closed the chambers, announcing that the government would be obliged to do without them. For four years the army reorganisation went on, when the death of the king of Denmark (1863) re-opened the Sleswick-Holstein question, and excited a fever of national German feeling, which led to the defeat of Denmark by Austria and Prussia, and the annexation of the duchies. This again brought about the quarrel between Prussia and Austria and the 'seven weeks' war,' which ended in the humiliation of Austria at the battle of Königgratz (1866), and the reorganisation of Germany under the leadership of Prussia. Bismarck was throughout the guiding spirit, and, from being universally disliked, became the most popular man in Germany. The action of France in regard to the candidature of Prince Leopold of Hohenzollern for the throne of Spain gave Bismarck the opportunity of carrying into action the intensified feeling of unity amongst Germans. During the war of 1870–71 Bismarck was the spokesman of Germany; he it was that in February 1871 dictated the terms of peace to France. Having been made a count in 1866, he was now created a prince and chancellor of the new German empire. After the peace of Frankfort the sole aim of Bismarck's policy, domestic and foreign, was to consolidate the young empire and secure it, through political combinations, against attack from without. The long and bitter struggle with the Vatican, called the Kulturkampf, was a failure, the most oppressive of the anti-papal Falk or May laws being ultimately repealed. Otherwise, his domestic policy was marked by a reformed coinage, codification of law, nationalisation of the Prussian railways, repeated increase of the army, a protective tariff (1879), and various attempts to combat socialism and to establish government monopolies of tobacco, &c. In 1884 he inaugurated the career of Germany as a colonising power. To counteract Russia and France, he formed in 1879 the Austro-German Treaty of Alliance (published in 1888), which Italy joined in 1886; and he presided over the Berlin Congress in 1878. The phrase, 'man of blood and iron,' was used by the 'Iron Chancellor' in a speech in 1862. Bismarck's life was twice attempted (1866, 1874). Disapproving the policy of the Emperor William II., along with his son Herbert (1849–1904), foreign secretary, he resigned the chancellorship in March 1890, becoming Duke of Lauenburg. Long a caustic critic of imperial measures, he was reconciled to his sovereign in 1894. He died at Friedrichsruh, 30th July 1898. See his speeches, correspondence, &c.; books by Blum, Busch, Hahn, Kohl, Marcks, Poschinger, Ludwig (trans. 1927); English by Lowe (1898), Headlam (1899), Whitman (1902), and the autobiographical *Bismarck, the Man and the Statesman* (trans. 2 vols. 1898).

Bismark, FRIEDRICH, GRAF VON (1783–1860), spent most of his life in the Württemberg army, but from 1804 to 1807 was in the English service. He wrote on cavalry tactics and organisation.

Bissen, WILHEM (1798–1868), a Danish sculptor, from 1850 director of the Academy of Arts, Copenhagen. See French Life by Plon (2d ed. 1871).

Bitzius, ALBERT ('Jeremias Gotthelf'), a popular Swiss author, bepraised by Ruskin, was born at Morat, in Freiburg canton, 4th October 1797; studied at Bern; and became in 1832 pastor of Lützelfluh, in Emmenthal, where he died, 22d October 1854. Of his masterly delineations of Swiss life the best are *Käthi, die Grossmutter* (1847); *Uli, der Knecht* (1841; tr. 1888), and its continuation, *Uli, der Pachter* (1849); and *Erzählungen aus dem Volksleben der Schweiz* (5 vols. 1852–55). See German works by Brockhaus (1876), Schäfer (1888), Bartels (1902).

Bixio, GIROLAMO NINO (1821–70), an Italian merchant captain, one of Garibaldi's most

trusted followers, was born at Chiavari near Genoa, and died of cholera in the East Indies.

Bizet, GEORGES, composer, was born 25th October 1838 at Paris; studied at the Conservatoire under Halévy, and in Italy; and died of heart-disease, 3d June 1875. His Wagnerian *Pêcheurs de Perles* (1863) and *La Jolie Fille de Perth* (1867) had little success; but his music to Daudet's *L'Arlésienne* was popular, and *Carmen* (1875) was remarkably successful. [*Bee-zay.*]

Bjerknes, VILHELM, physicist (born in 1862), and his son JACOB (born in 1897), formulated the theory of cyclones on which modern weather forecasting is based. [*Byerk'nais.*]

Björnson, BJÖRNSTJERNE, Norwegian novelist and playwright, was born in 1832 at Kvikne, in Österdalen, where his father was pastor; was educated at Molde, Christiania, and Copenhagen; and from 1857 alternated visits to Rome (1860–62) and Paris (1882–88) with theatrical management and newspaper editing at Bergen and Christiania, whilst constantly writing and taking an active part in politics as Home Ruler and Republican. As poet and novelist he won a Nobel prize (1903), and stood till his death (26th April 1910) in the first rank of Scandinavians. Some of his songs are among the chief favourites of his countrymen; and his tales, which have been compared to the old sagas for their terse and vigorous diction, are strikingly vivid pictures of Norwegian peasant-life. Most of his novels, heroic plays and social dramas, and his *Poems and Songs* (1915) have been translated into English. See Brandes, *Björnson* (trans. 1899), and Gosse's preface to his novels (1895). [*B'yurn-son.*]

Björnstjerna, MAGNUS, COUNT (1779–1847), a Swedish Liberal statesman, ambassador to Great Britain (1828–46). [*B'yurnst'yer-na.*]

Black, ADAM, an Edinburgh publisher, was born there, 20th February 1784, and died 24th January 1874, having been twice Lord Provost, and Liberal M.P. for the burgh (1856–65). The two enterprises which, above all else, gave position, fortune, and success to his firm, were the purchase of the *Encyclopædia Britannica* in 1827 after Constable's failure; and that of Scott's novels from Cadell's representatives in 1851 for £27,000. See *Memoirs* by Nicolson (1885).

Black, JOHN, editor of the *Morning Chronicle* from 1817 to 1843, was born of humble parentage near Duns, Berwickshire, in 1783, and died at Snodland, Kent, 15th June 1855. His paper was celebrated for its independence and fearless advocacy of progress—a fearlessness which led to his duel with Roebuck in 1835. Dickens was one of his reporters and contributors, and James Mill helped him with almost daily advice. He wrote a *Life of Tasso* (1810), and translated German, French, and Italian works.

Black, JOSEPH (1728–99), chemist, was born, a Scoto-Irish wine-merchant's son, at Bordeaux, and educated at Belfast, Glasgow, and Edinburgh. In his famous M.D. thesis (1754) he showed that the causticity of lime and the alkalies is due to the absence of the 'fixed air' or carbonic acid present in limestone and the carbonates of the alkalies. On Cullen's removal in 1756 to Edinburgh, Black succeeded him as professor of Anatomy and Chemistry in Glasgow, but soon after exchanged duties with the professor of the Institutes of Medicine, practising also as a physician. Between 1756 and 1761 he evolved that theory of 'latent heat' on which his scientific fame chiefly rests. In 1766 he succeeded Cullen in the chair of Medicine and Chemistry in Edinburgh, and henceforward devoted himself to teaching. See Black's *Lectures* (1803); *Life and Letters*, by Sir Wm. Ramsay (1918).

Black, WILLIAM, novelist, born in Glasgow, 13th Nov. 1841, studied art with the view of becoming a landscape-painter. Instead, however, he adopted journalism, having written for the *Glasgow Weekly Citizen* prior to his removal to London in 1864. During the Prusso-Austrian war of 1866 he was war correspondent for the *Morning Star*; and in a novel, *Love or Marriage* (1868), he utilised some of his experiences. *In Silk Attire* (1869) and *Kilmeny* (1870) were fairly successful; but it was *A Daughter of Heth* (1871) that established his reputation. Later novels were *The Strange Adventures of a Phaeton* (1872); *A Princess of Thule* (1873), best perhaps of all his many romances; *Madcap Violet* (1876), *Macleod of Dare* (1878), *Briseis* (1896), *Wild Eelin* (1898), &c. In 1870–74 he was assistant-editor of the *Daily News*; and he died at Brighton, 10th Dec. 1898. See his Life by Sir Wemyss Reid (1902).

Blackadder, JOHN (1615–86), the Covenanting minister of Troqueer near Dumfries, died a prisoner on the Bass Rock. See *Memoirs* (1823). His fifth son, John (1664–1729), was colonel of the Cameronians. See his *Life and Diary* (1824).

Blackburn, HENRY (1830–97), art-critic, traveller, &c., was born at Portsea.

Blackburne, FRANCIS, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, was born at Great Footstown, County Meath, 11th November 1782, and in 1798 entered Trinity College, Dublin. Called to the English bar in 1805, to the Irish in 1822, he was appointed Attorney-general for Ireland in 1830 and again in 1841, Master of the Rolls in 1842, Chief-justice of the Queen's Bench in 1846, and Lord Chancellor of Ireland in 1852 and 1866. He died 17th September 1867. See Life by his son (1874).

Blackburne, LANCELOT (1658–1743), in 1717 became Bishop of Exeter, and in 1724 Archbishop of York, having previously, according to his enemies, been chaplain on a buccaneer.

Black Hawk (1767–1838), a famous chief of the Sac and Fox Indians, who joined the British in 1812, and opposing the removal west of his tribe, fought against the United States in 1831–32. See Lives by Patterson (1834) and Snelling.

Blackie, JOHN STUART, a versatile writer, born in Glasgow of Kelso ancestry, 28th July 1809, was educated at Aberdeen and Edinburgh, and during 1829–30 studied at Göttingen, Berlin, and Rome. In 1834 he published a good metrical translation of Goethe's *Faust*, and passed as advocate at the Edinburgh bar. He soon, however, began to make himself known by magazine articles on German subjects, and from 1841 to 1852 was professor of Humanity in Marischal College, Aberdeen, and then of Greek at Edinburgh till 1882. He took an active part in educational reform, and in the movement that led in 1859 to the remodelling of the Scottish universities. He always figured as the champion of Scottish nationality, and advocated with ardour the preservation of the Gaelic language. During 1874–76 he promoted throughout the country with great enthusiasm the foundation of a Celtic chair in Edinburgh University, and raised over £12,000 for its endowment. He published a fine metrical translation of Æschylus in 1850, and one of the *Iliad* in ballad metre in 1866, as well as several volumes of verse. His prose works embrace moral and religious philosophy, the method of history, the land laws, *Self Culture* (1878), *Horæ*

Hellenicæ (1874), a short life of Burns, &c. He died in Edinburgh, 2d March 1895. See Life by Miss Stoddart (2 vols. 1895), and the shorter *Sketch* by his nephew (1895).

Blacklock, THOMAS, D.D. (1721–91), the blind poet, was born of humble parentage at Annan, and lost his sight through smallpox before he was six months old. Educated at Edinburgh, he was minister of Kirkcudbright (1762–64), and then took pupils to board with him in Edinburgh till his death. It was a letter of his that arrested Burns on the eve of his departure for the West Indies. The first volume of his own poor poems appeared in 1746; and a collected edition in 1793.

Blackmore, SIR RICHARD, poetaster, was born at Corsham, Wilts, and educated at Westminster and Oxford, taking his B.A. in 1674. First a schoolmaster, then a London physician (1687–1722), he was knighted in 1697, and died at Boxted, Essex, in 1729. He wrote six epics in sixty books (all on the loftiest themes), besides versions of various books of the Bible, theological and medical treatises, and a poem, *Creation*.

Blackmore, RICHARD DODDRIDGE (1825–1900), novelist, was born at Longworth, Berkshire, and educated at Blundell's School (Tiverton) and Exeter College, Oxford. He graduated in 1847, afterwards studied law, was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1852, and practised for a time as a conveyancer. *Poems by Melanter* (1854) was the first of several volumes of verse; of his novels the earliest were *Clara Vaughan* (1864) and *Cradock Nowell* (1866), but his first distinct success was *Lorna Doone, a Romance of Exmoor* (1869), which reached a 38th edition in 1893. Blackmore's other novels, several of which reveal his love of gardening, are: *The Maid of Sker* (1872), perhaps his second-best story; *Alice Lorraine* (1875); *Cripps the Carrier* (1876); *Erema* (1877); *Mary Anerley* (1880); *Christowell, a Dartmoor Tale* (1882); *Tommy Upmore* (1884); *Springhaven* (1887); *Perlycross* (1894); and *Dariel* (1897).

Black Prince. See EDWARD.

Blackstone, SIR WILLIAM, jurist, was the posthumous son of a London silk-mercer, and was born there 10th July 1723. In 1738 he obtained a scholarship from the Charterhouse to Pembroke College, Oxford; in 1741 entered the Inner Temple; in 1744 was elected a fellow of All Souls'; and in 1746 was called to the bar, but failed to attract either notice or practice. In 1749 he succeeded an uncle as recorder of Wallingford, Berkshire; and in 1753 he delivered lectures at Oxford on the law of England. In 1758, a Mr Viner having left £12,000 to endow a chair of English Law at Oxford, Blackstone was appointed first Vinerian professor. Next year he returned to Westminster; and as the doctrines which he taught had commended him to the Tory government, he was made a king's counsel in 1761. Member for Hindon, in Wiltshire, and principal of New Inn Hall, Oxford, he was in 1763 made solicitor-general to the queen. In 1765–69 he published his lectures, the celebrated *Commentaries on the Laws of England*, which brought him in £14,000. His practice increasing, he resigned in 1766 his Oxford appointments. In 1770 he declined the solicitor-generalship, and, having been knighted, was made a justice of the Court of Common Pleas. He died 14th February 1780, and was buried at Wallingford.

Blackwell, ALEXANDER, adventurer, seems to have been born in Aberdeen soon after 1700, and to have been a younger son of the Rev. Thomas Blackwell (1660–1728), principal of Marischal College. He may, or may not, have studied medicine under Boerhaave at Leyden; anyhow, about 1730, he was a printer in London, and becoming bankrupt in 1734, was supported in prison by his wife, who published a *Herbal* (2 vols. folio, 1737–39) with 500 cuts, drawn, engraved, and coloured by herself, her husband adding their Latin names and a brief description of each. Next, in 1742, Blackwell turns up in Sweden, where, having cured the king of an illness, he was appointed a royal physician, and undertook the management of a model farm. While still in the full enjoyment of court favour, he was charged with complicity in a plot against the constitution, and after being put to the torture, was beheaded, August 9, 1747, protesting his innocence to the last.

Blackwell, ELIZABETH, the first woman that obtained a medical diploma in the United States, was born at Bristol, February 3, 1821. Her father emigrated to the States in 1832, and died six years later, leaving a widow and nine children. Elizabeth helped to support the family by teaching, devoting her leisure to the study of medical books. After fruitless applications for admission to various medical schools, she entered that of Geneva, in New York State, and graduated in 1849. She next visited Europe, and after much difficulty was admitted into the *Maternité* hospital at Paris, and St Bartholomew's Hospital in London. In 1851 she returned to New York, and there established herself in a successful practice; after 1868 she lived in England till her death in June 1910. See her autobiography (1896).

Blackwell, GEORGE (*c.* 1545–1613), from Oxford passed in 1574 to Douay, and from 1598 to 1608 was archpriest over the secular clergy of England and Scotland. He died in a Southwark gaol.

Blackwell, THOMAS (1701–56), scholar, a brother most likely of Alexander Blackwell (q.v.), in 1723 was appointed professor of Greek in Marischal College, and in 1748 its principal. He was author of *Life and Writings of Homer* (1735), *Memoirs of the Court of Augustus* (3 vols. 1752–64), &c.

Blackwood, ADAM (1539–1613), an adversary of Buchanan and champion of Queen Mary, was born at Dunfermline, and lived mostly at Poitiers.

Blackwood, WILLIAM (1776–1834), Edinburgh publisher, established himself as a bookseller—principally of old books—in 1804, and in 1817 started *Blackwood's Magazine*, of which he was the chief manager, with Wilson ('Christopher North'), Lockhart, Hogg, &c. for contributors. His place was filled during 1834–52 by his sons, Alexander and Robert, and then by John (1818–79). 'George Eliot's' novels were all but one issued hence. See *Annals of a Publishing House*, by Mrs Oliphant and Mrs Gerald Porter (3 vols. 1897–98).

Blades, WILLIAM (1824–27th April 1890), a London printer, born at Clapham, was the author of the *Life of Caxton* (3 vols. 1861–63), *The Pentateuch of Printing* (1891, with memoir), &c.

Blaeu (spelt also *Blaeuw* and *Blauw*, Lat. *Cæsius*), WILLEM JANSZOON, a Dutch map-drawer and printer, was born at Alkmaar in 1571, and died in 1638.—His son, JAN (died 1673), commenced business on his own account at Amsterdam in 1637, but afterwards entered into partnership with his brother, Cornelis (died 1650). His *Atlas Major*, in 11 volumes, is extremely valuable from the light the maps throw on local history. The volume on Scotland contains forty-nine maps, prepared by Timothy Pont (q.v.), and local details by Sir John Scott. Jan further published topo-

graphical plates and views of towns. Two of his sons carried on the business until 1700. [*Blaa-ee.*]

Blaine, JAMES GILLESPIE, journalist and statesman, born at West Brownsville, Penn., 31st Jan. 1830, and died in New York, Jan. 27, 1893. He was defeated in the Republican nominations for the presidency in 1876, 1880, 1884, and 1892.

Blainville, HENRI MARIE DUCROTAY DE (1778–1850), zoologist and anatomist, Cuvier's successor in 1832 as professor of Comparative Anatomy in the Museum of Natural History. [*Blan³-veel.*]

Blair, HUGH, born at Edinburgh 7th April 1718, in 1730 entered the university, and in 1741 was licensed as a preacher. After occupying the churches of Collessie in Fife, Canongate, and Lady Yester's, he was promoted in 1758 to one of the charges of the High Church, Edinburgh. In 1759 he commenced a series of university lectures on *Composition;* and in 1762 he was appointed to a new regius chair of Rhetoric and Belles-lettres, with a salary of £70 a year. He resigned this post in 1783, and published his *Lectures*, which obtained a reputation far beyond their merits, and one that time has by no means confirmed. His *Sermons* (1777) enjoyed the approval not only of Dr Johnson, but of George III., who bestowed on Blair in 1780 a pension of £200 a year. Blair died December 27, 1800.

Blair, JOHN (d. 1782), compiler of a well-known *Chronology* (1754), was a Scotsman, but held several English incumbencies.

Blair, ROBERT, author of *The Grave*, was born in 1699 at Edinburgh, where his father was a clergyman. There and in Holland he was educated for the church, and in 1731 was ordained minister of Athelstaneford, Haddingtonshire, where he lived in easy circumstances till his death, 4th February 1746. He gave much attention to natural science, particularly botany. In 1742 he submitted to Watts and Doddridge the MS. of his poem, which Watts offered to two publishers. They thought it too heavy for the times, and it did not appear till 1743. It speedily attained an honoured place, and in William Blake (1808) it found a congenial illustrator. Blair was succeeded in his ministerial charge by Home, the author of *Douglas*. His third son, Robert Blair, of Avontoun (1741–1811), became Lord President of the Court of Session.

Blair, ROBERT, improver of the telescope, from 1785 till his death in 1828 held the sinecure professorship of Astronomy at Edinburgh.

Blaize. See BLASIUS.

Blake, ROBERT, next to Nelson the greatest of English admirals, was born at Bridgwater in August 1599, the eldest of a merchant's twelve sons. From Bridgwater grammar-school he passed in 1615 to St Alban Hall and Wadham College, Oxford, where he remained till 1625. He seems next to have continued his father's business, but may from time to time have made voyages to distant seas. Returned for Bridgwater in 1640 to the Short Parliament, he cast in his lot unhesitatingly with the parliamentarians, but did not become a member of the Long Parliament till 1645. An ardent Republican, and a man of blunt manners, devoid of fear, and of inflexible character, he was much respected by Cromwell, but they never became very intimate. He served under Popham in Somerset, and attracted notice at the siege of Bristol and by his obstinate defence of Lyme in 1644 against Prince Maurice. His defence of Taunton for nearly a year against overwhelming odds proved a turning-point in the war. In 1649 he was appointed with two others to command the fleet, then in a state of disaffection and weakness. Before two years he had blockaded Lisbon, destroyed the squadron of Prince Rupert, and forced the royalists to surrender the Scilly Isles and Jersey, their last stronghold. Early in 1652 began the struggle with the Dutch for the supremacy of the seas, and Blake found himself pitted against Tromp, De Ruyter, and De Witt. In the first engagement on 19th May, Tromp retreated under cover of darkness with the loss of two ships. On 28th September Blake gave battle to De Ruyter and De Witt off the mouth of the Thames: the fight ended with the flight of the Dutch next day. On 29th November eighty vessels under Tromp encountered Blake with scarcely forty off the Goodwin Sands. After a two days' hotly contested fight, victory remained with the Dutch. Blake lost six ships, but brought the remainder in a shattered state into safety. In February 1653 he was again at sea with nearly eighty ships; and on the 18th Tromp was sighted near Portland with about an equal force. In the long running fight from Portland to Calais, Blake was severely wounded, but gained a complete victory, sinking five ships and capturing four, as well as some thirty merchantmen. His ill-health prevented him from taking part in the engagement of 31st July, which finally shattered the naval supremacy of Holland. In 1654 he made the English flag respected in the Mediterranean; in 1655 he sailed under the guns of Tunis, a nest of pirates, and burned nine ships. The terrified dey of Algiers submitted to his terms; and in September, Stayner, one of his lieutenants, fell in with the Plate fleet and captured it—a loss to Spain of nearly two millions in treasure alone. But the crowning exploit of Blake's career was his last. Hearing in April 1657 that a fleet from America had arrived off Teneriffe, he at once sailed thither, and on the 20th arrived in the bay where sixteen ships were lying at anchor. Before night he completely destroyed the fleet and the town of Santa Cruz, and drew off with a loss of 50 slain and 120 wounded; then, his health failing fast, he returned homewards to die just as his ship entered Plymouth Harbour, 7th August 1657. Cromwell buried him in Westminster Abbey, whence the body was ousted at the Restoration. See Hannay's *Admiral Blake* (1886).

Blake, WILLIAM, engraver, painter, and poet, was born in London 28th November 1757, the son of a hosier, said to be of Irish extraction. In 1771 he was apprenticed to James Basire, the engraver; and, after studying in the Antique School of the Royal Academy, he began to produce water-colour figure-subjects, and to engrave illustrations for the magazines. His first picture exhibited in the Royal Academy was 'The Death of Earl Godwin' (1780). His first book of poems, the *Poetical Sketches by W. B.* (1783), is full of exquisitely spontaneous lyrical power. This, the *Songs of Innocence* (1789), and the *Songs of Experience* (1794) include the finest examples of Blake's poetry; but those who admire him as 'the greatest mystic poet of the western world' set great store by the so-called 'Prophetical Books'—the *Book of Thel* (1789), the *Marriage of Heaven and Hell* (1791), *The French Revolution* (1791), *The Song of Los* (1795), *Vala*, and many others, which mostly have imaginative designs interwoven with their text, printed from copper treated by a peculiar process, and coloured by his own or his wife's hand. Among his designs of poetic and imaginative figure-subjects are a

superb series of 537 coloured illustrations to Young's *Night Thoughts* (1797) and 12 to Blair's *Grave* (1808). Among the most important of his paintings (in a kind of tempera) is 'The Canterbury Pilgrims,' which the artist himself engraved; 'The Spiritual Form of Pitt guiding Behemoth' (now in the National Gallery); 'Jacob's Dream;' and 'The Last Judgment.' Blake's finest artistic work is to be found in the 21 'Illustrations to the Book of Job,' published in 1826, when he was verging upon seventy, but unequalled in modern religious art for imaginative force and visionary power. At his death Blake was employed on the illustrations to Dante. He is also known as a wood-engraver by cuts in Thornton's *Virgil*, rude in execution, but full of the very spirit of idyllic poetry. During his life Blake met with little encouragement from the public; but Hayley, Flaxman, and Samuel Palmer were faithful friends, and by John Linnell's generosity Blake was in his last days saved from pecuniary anxiety. And all through his life he was upheld by the most real and vivid faith in the unseen, guided and encouraged—as he believed—by perpetual visitations from the spiritual world. He died in London, 12th August 1827. See his works, edit. by Ellis and Yeats (1893), by G. Keynes (3 vols. 1925); books by Gilchrist (1863 new ed. 1880; re-edited, 1907, 1942), Swinburne (1868, 1906), Ellis (1907), Symons (1907), Selincourt (1909), Russell (1912), Berger (trans. 1914), T. Wright (1929), Middleton Murry (1933); and Figgis's *Paintings of Wm. Blake* (1925).

Blakey, Robert (1795–1878), born at Morpeth, in 1848 became professor of Logic and Metaphysics in Queen's College, Belfast. Four of sixteen works by him are on angling. See *Memoirs* (1879).

Blamire, Susanna (1747–94), a Cumberland poetess, whose poems were collected in 1842.

Blanc, Jean Joseph Louis, French Socialist and historian, was born 29th October 1811 at Madrid, where his father was inspector-general of finance under Joseph Bonaparte. In 1830 he came to study in Paris, then for two years was a private tutor at Arras, and in 1834 returned to Paris, where in 1839 he founded the *Revue du Progrès*. Here appeared his chief work on Socialism, the *Organisation du Travail*, which in book-form (1840) obtained for him a wide popularity among the French workmen, captivated by the brilliancy of the writing and the simplicity of the scheme advocated. The book denounces the principle of competitive industry, and proposes the establishment of co-operative workshops, subsidised by the state. Next, in 1841–44, Blanc published his *Histoire de Dix Ans 1830–40*, which had a deadly effect on the Orleans dynasty; Louis-Philippe declared afterwards that 'it acted like a battering-ram against the bulwarks of loyalty in France.' This was followed by vol. i. of a *Histoire de la Révolution Française*; and this by the revolution of February 1848, when Blanc was appointed a member of the Provisional Government, and placed at the head of the commission for discussing the problem of labour. But accused without reason of a share in the disturbances of the summer of 1848, he escaped to London, where he finished his *Histoire de la Révolution*, and wrote much for the French journals—a selection therefrom his bright *Lettres sur l'Angleterre*. On the fall of the Empire, Blanc returned to France, and was elected in 1871 to the National Assembly, in 1876 to the Chamber of Deputies, in both voting and acting with the extreme Left. He died at Cannes, 6th Dec. 1882. See study by Golliet (1908). [*Blonᵍ.*]

Blanchard, Edward Laman, journalist, pantomime-writer, &c., a son of William Blanchard (1769–1835), the comedian, was born in London, 11th Dec. 1820, and died there, 4th Sept. 1889. See Life by Clement Scott (2 vols. 1891).

Blanchard, Laman, born at Yarmouth, 15th May 1804, became a journalist in London in 1831, and died by his own hand, 15th February 1845. He was a popular writer of light literature. His prose essays were collected in 1846 as *Sketches of Life*, and his poetry in 1876.

Blanche, August (1811–68), a Swedish dramatist and novelist. See Life by Erdmann (1893).

Blandrata, or Biandrata, Giorgio (*c.* 1515–90), the founder of Unitarianism in Poland and Transylvania, was nobly born at Saluzzo, Piedmont. The freedom of his religious opinions compelled him to flee to Geneva in 1556, whence in 1558 Calvin's displeasure at his anti-trinitarianism drove him to Poland. Finally, in 1563, he betook himself to the court of John Sigismund, Prince of Transylvania, whose favourite physician he became. He was strangled, it was said, by his nephew as he slept. [*Blan-drāh'ta.*]

Blandy, Mary, the 'unfortunate Miss Blandy,' for poisoning her father, a lawyer of Henley-on-Thames, was hanged at Oxford, 6th April 1752.

Blane, Sir Gilbert (1749–1834), physician, was born at Blanefield, Ayrshire, studied at Edinburgh University, and in 1779 sailed with Rodney to the West Indies. In 1783 he was elected physician to St Thomas's Hospital, London. As head of the Navy Medical Board, he was instrumental in introducing the use of lemon-juice on board ship. In 1812 he was made a baronet.

Blanqui, Jérôme Adolphe, economist, was born at Nice, 21st November 1798; studied philology and political economy at Paris; and in 1833 became a professor in the Conservatoire des Arts et Métiers, and one of the editors of the *Dictionnaire de l'Industrie*. In 1838 he was elected a member of the Academy of Moral and Political Sciences. He died at Paris, 28th January 1854. Blanqui was a follower of Say, and in favour of free trade. His chief work is the *Histoire de l'Économie Politique en Europe* (1838).—His brother, Louis Auguste Blanqui, born at Puget-Théniers (Alpes Maritimes), 7th February 1805, was one of the foremost fighters in all the French revolutions of the century, and for his share in the Commune was sentenced (1872) to transportation to New Caledonia, a sentence commuted to life imprisonment, from which he was released in 1879. A passionate extremist, he died 1st January 1881, having spent thirty-seven years of his life in prison. [*Blonᵍ-kee.*]

Blasco Ibáñez, Vicente. See Ibáñez.

Blasius, St, Bishop of Sebaste, Cappadocia, suffered martyrdom in 316. The wool-combers claim him as their patron.

Blass, Friedrich (1843–1907), greatest Greek scholar of his time, professor at Halle from 1892.

Blatchford, Robert (1851-1943), Socialist journalist ('Nunquam'), was born at Maidstone. In turn brushmaker, soldier, clerk, writer, he founded the weekly *Clarion* (1891). See *My 80 Years* (1931).

Blavatsky, Helena Petrovna (1831–91), founder of modern 'Theosophy,' born (Hahn) at Ekaterinoslav, Russia, wrote *Isis Unveiled*, &c.

Blaze de Bury, Henri (1813–88), a French writer, largely on German subjects.—His wife, Marie Pauline Rose Stuart (1814–94), born at Oban, reared in France, also wrote much.

Bleek, FRIEDRICH (1793–1859), biblical critic, born at Ahrensbök in Holstein, studied theology first at Kiel and Berlin, where he was appointed in 1818 a university tutor, and in 1823 an extraordinary professor of Theology. In 1829 he was called to Bonn. His chief work was his commentary on *Hebrews*.—His son, WILHELM BLEEK (1827–75), went out with Colenso to Natal in 1855, and settled at Cape Town as keeper of the Grey Library (1861). He wrote on native languages and folklore. [*Blayk.*]

Blenker, LUDWIG (1812–63), Federal general, born at Worms, fled to America in 1849.

Blériot, LOUIS (1872–1936), French airman, was the first to fly across the English Channel (1909).

Blessington, MARGUERITE, COUNTESS OF, was born September 1, 1789, at Knockbrit, near Clonmel, and at fourteen was forced into marrying a worthless Captain Farmer. She quitted him in three months' time, and in 1818, shortly after his death, married the Earl of Blessington. With him in 1822 she set out on a long tour on the Continent, where, as well as in London, she gathered around her all the most distinguished men of the time. In Genoa she formed an intellectual friendship with Lord Byron; afterwards she resided in Paris, until the death of her husband in 1829. He left her a large fortune; and she held a little court at her Kensington mansion, Gore House. Her connection with Count d'Orsay (q.v.), which dated from 1822, placed her in an equivocal position, and her lavish expenditure overwhelmed her in debt, though for nearly twenty years she was making an extra income of over £2000 per annum as author of a dozen most trashy novels, *The Idler in France*, *The Idler in Italy*, and *Conversations with Lord Byron* (1834; new ed. 1894). At length in April 1849 she and D'Orsay had to flee to Paris, where on 4th June she died of apoplexy. See Lives by Madden (3 vols. 1855) and Molloy (1896).

Blicher, STEEN STEENSEN (1782–1848), Danish poet and novelist. See Life by Kristensen and Lund (Copen. 1882). [*Bleeh-her.*]

Bligh, WILLIAM, born in Cornwall about 1753, sailed under Captain Cook in his second voyage round the world (1772–74), and in 1787 was sent as commander of the *Bounty* to Tahiti to collect plants of the bread-fruit tree with a view to acclimatisation in the West Indies. During their six months' stay on the island, his men had become completely demoralised, and in a few weeks mutinied under the harsh treatment of their commander. On 28th April 1789, Bligh, with eighteen men, was cast adrift in an open boat but 23 feet long, with a small stock of provisions, and without a chart; while the mutineers returned to Tahiti, and ultimately settled on Pitcairn Island. After almost incredible hardship, Bligh arrived at Timor, near Java, on 14th June, having sailed his frail craft for 3618 miles. 'Bread-fruit Bligh' was again sent out to collect bread-fruit plants, and in 1805 was appointed governor of New South Wales. Here, too, his conduct was so overbearing that in 1808 he was arrested, and kept in prison for two years. The officer who arrested him was tried in England and cashiered. Bligh was promoted admiral in 1811, and died in London, 7th Dec. 1817. See his *Second Voyage*, ed. by Ida Lee (1920).

Blind, KARL, born at Mannheim, 4th September 1826, studied law at Heidelberg. For his share in the risings in South Germany in 1848 he was sentenced to eight years' imprisonment, but while being taken to Mainz was liberated by the populace, and from 1852 found a home in England. He died 21st May 1907. He wrote on politics, history, mythology, and folklore, besides lives of Ledru-Rollin, Deák, Freiligrath.—His step-daughter, MATHILDE 'BLIND' (born 21st March 1847; died 26th Nov. 1896), was educated in Brussels, London, and Zurich. A champion of woman's rights, from 1867 she published poems (*Selections*, 1899), biographies, &c. [*Blinnt.*]

Blind Harry. See HARRY.

Bliss, ARTHUR, born in London in 1891, educated at Rugby and Pembroke College, Cambridge, composed *Rout* (1920), a *Colour Symphony* (1922), quintets, &c.

Bliss, PHILIP (1787–1857), editor of Á Wood and Hearne, was registrar of Oxford University.

Bloch, JEAN DE (1836–1902), a Polish Jew of poor parentage, made a fortune in Russian railways, sought to reconcile Russian and Polish interests, and wrote to prove that war under modern conditions must become impossible.

Block, MAURICE (1816–1901), political economist, was born at Berlin of Jewish parentage, settled in Paris, and in 1880 he was elected to the Academy.

Bloemaert, ABRAHAM (1564–1651), a Dutch painter, father of the copper engraver, CORNELIUS BLOEMAERT (1603–88). [*Bloo-mahrt.*]

Blok, ALEKSANDR (1880–1921), Russian poet, born at St Petersburg, inspired by the revolution wrote *The Twelve* (1918).

Blomefield, FRANCIS, author of the *History of Norfolk* (5 vols. 1739–75; new ed. 11 vols. 1805–10), was born at Fersfield, 23d July 1705, became rector of Hargham and Fersfield, and afterwards of Brockdish, and died in London of smallpox, 16th January 1752. [*Bloom'fild.*]

Blomfield, CHARLES JAMES (1786–1857), born at Bury St Edmunds, where his father was schoolmaster, studied at Trinity College, Cambridge, and became incumbent of St Botolph, London (1819), Archdeacon of Colchester (1822), Bishop of Chester (1824), of London (1828). His classical reputation rests on his editions of Æschylus, Callimachus, Euripides, &c. See Life by his son (1863).—The fourth son, SIR ARTHUR WILLIAM BLOMFIELD, architect, was born at Fulham Palace, 6th March 1829, from Rugby passed to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1888 became an A.R.A., in 1889 was knighted, and died in 1899.—The bishop's maternal grandson, SIR REGINALD BLOMFIELD (1856–1942), R.A. (1914), designed the Menin Gate and Lambeth Bridge, and wrote books on architecture. See his *Memoirs* (1932). [*Bloom'fild.*]

Blommaert, PHILIP (1809–71), author, with Conscience a reviver of the Flemish tongue, was born and died at Ghent. [*Blom-mahrt.*]

Blondel, a minstrel, who is said to have accompanied Richard Cœur de Lion to Palestine, and in 1193 to have found him out in the Austrian prison of Dürrenstein. The poems (ed. Tarbé, Reims, 1862), attributed to one Blondel of Nesle in Picardy, are poor and uninteresting.

Blondel, DAVID (1591–1655), a Protestant theologian, author of *Pseudo-Isidorus et Turrianus Vapulantes* (Gen. 1628), &c.

Blondin, CHARLES (really Jean François Gravelet, 1824–97), rope-dancer, was born at Hesdin, near Calais, and trained at Lyons. In 1859 he crossed Niagara on a tight-rope; and later did the same with variations (blindfold, with a wheelbarrow, with a man on his back, on stilts).

Blood, THOMAS, adventurer, was born in Ireland about 1618, and in the Great Rebellion sided with the parliament. Deprived of his estate at the Restoration, he put himself in 1663 at the head of a plot to seize Dublin Castle and Ormonde, the lord-lieutenant. On its discovery his chief accomplices were executed; but he himself escaped to Holland. He soon found his way back to England, and thence proceeding to Scotland, fought for the Covenant at Rullion Green (1666). On the night of 6th December 1670, he seized the Duke of Ormonde in his coach, and attempted to hang him at Tyburn; on 9th May 1671, disguised as a clergyman, with three accomplices he entered the Tower, determined to carry off the regalia. After nearly murdering the keeper of the jewels, he actually succeeded in getting off with the crown, while one of his associates bore away the orb. They were pursued, however, and seized; but at the instigation of Buckingham, who was accused of having hired Blood to attack Ormonde, King Charles visited the miscreant in prison, pardoned him, took him to court, and restored him his estate of £500 a year. For several years Colonel Blood was an influential medium of royal patronage, until, quarrelling with Buckingham, he was committed by the King's Bench. He was bailed out, but died on 24th August 1680. See Life by W. C. Abbott (1911).

Bloomer, AMELIA JENKS (1818–94), champion (1849) of women's right to wear the breeches, was born at Homer, New York, and in 1840 married a lawyer.

Bloomfield, ROBERT, author of *The Farmer's Boy*, was born 3d December 1766 at Honington, near Bury St Edmunds. The son of a poor tailor, he was sent at fifteen to learn shoemaking in London, where he married most foolishly in 1790, and wrote his *Farmer's Boy* in a garret. Through Capel Lofft it was published in 1800, and achieved extraordinary popularity. The Duke of Grafton gave a small allowance to Bloomfield, who made Æolian harps, wrote poetry, and embarked in the book-trade, but failed. Latterly he became hypochondriac and half blind, and he died in poverty at Shefford, Bedfordshire, 19th August 1823. See his *Remains* (1824); and Hart's selections from his Correspondence (1871).

Blore, EDWARD, a reviver of Gothic architecture, was born at Derby, 13th September 1787, the son of Thomas Blore (1764–1818), the topographer, and died in London, 4th September 1879.

Blouët, PAUL ('MAX O'RELL'; 1848–1903), born in Brittany; was educated in Paris; served in the Franco-German war and against the Commune, being severely wounded; in 1873 came to England as a newspaper correspondent; was French master at St Paul's School (1876–84); and from 1887 lectured and acted in the United Kingdom, United States, and colonies. His works include *John Bull and his Island* (1888), *The Dear Neighbours* (1886), *A Frenchman in America* (1891), *John Bull & Co.* (1894). [*Bloo-ay.*]

Blount, CHARLES (1654–93), deist, was born at Upper Holloway, London, the son of Sir Henry Blount (1602–82), traveller in the Levant. He became noted for his contributions (often flippant) to the political, literary, and theological controversies of the times. Despairing of marriage with his deceased wife's sister, he died by his own hand. [*Blunt.*]

Blount, MARTHA (1690–1762), the friend of Pope from 1710 or earlier until his death in 1744.

Blount, THOMAS (1618–79), was called to the bar, but lived and died a country gentleman at Orleton, Herefordshire. A zealous Catholic, he was author of some sixteen works, the best known being *Ancient Tenures and Jocular Customs of some Manors* (1679; new ed. 1815).

Blow, JOHN (*c.* 1648–1708), composer, became organist of Westminster Abbey in 1669, and of the Chapel Royal in 1676. For the stage he wrote a masque, *Venus and Adonis*, and he was author of many birthday, New Year, and St Cecilia odes, about one hundred anthems, and fourteen services. His contemporaries thought him the greatest organist in the world.

Blowitz, HENRI GEORGES ADOLPHE OPPER DE (1825–1903), in 1871–1902 Paris correspondent of the *Times*, and originator of the 'Interview,' was born of Jewish ancestry at Blowitz in Bohemia, and during 1849–60 was a German teacher in various French schools.

Blücher, GEBHARD LEBERECHT VON, Prince of Wahlstadt, Field-marshal of Prussia, was born at Rostock, in Mecklenburg, December 16, 1742. After two years in the Swedish service, he distinguished himself in the Prussian cavalry, but retired from the service in disgust at troubles brought about by his own dissipation and insubordination, and for 15 years farmed his own estates. In 1793 he fought, as colonel of hussars, against the French on the Rhine, and in 1806, as lieutenant-general, at Auerstädt, and was distinguished, though not successful, at Lübeck, Stralsund, and elsewhere. When the Prussians rose against France in 1813, Blücher took chief command in Silesia, and at the battles of Lützen, Bautzen, Haynau, displayed heroic courage. At the Katzbach he cleared Silesia of the enemy; at Leipzig he won very important successes; in January 1814 he crossed the Rhine, and, though once routed by Napoleon, gained several battles, and, on 31st March, entered the French capital. In England, whither he followed the Allied Sovereigns, he received the freedom of the city of London, and Oxford made him D.C.L. After Napoleon's return in 1815, Blücher assumed the general command, suffered a severe defeat at Ligny, but completed Wellington's victory at the battle of Waterloo by his timely appearance on the field, and his Prussians pursued the fleeing enemy all through the night. On the second taking of Paris, Blücher manifested a strong desire to retaliate on Paris the spoliation that other capitals had suffered. He died September 12, 1819, at his estate of Krieblowitz, in Silesia, presented to him by the king. 'Marshal Forwards' was not a great tactician, his victories being due mainly to dash and energy; in speech and behaviour he was rough and uncultivated. See Lives by Scherr (1868), Unger (1908), E. F. Henderson (1911). [Ger. nearly *Blee-her.*]

Blum, LÉON, French Socialist leader, born in Paris in 1872, many times held high office. He was imprisoned by the Germans (1940–45). [*Bloom.*]

Blum, ROBERT, born at Cologne in 1807, was successively theatre-secretary and bookseller. When the revolutionary movement broke out in 1848, Blum was one of its most energetic leaders. Joining the Vienna insurgents, to whom he was bearer of a congratulatory address, he was arrested, and shot on 9th November. See Life by his son (Leip. 1878).

Blumenbach, JOHANN FRIEDRICH, naturalist, was born at Gotha, 11th May 1752, studied at Jena and Göttingen, and at Göttingen became

extra-ordinary professor in 1776, ordinary professor in 1778. Here he lectured till 1835 on natural history, comparative anatomy, physiology, and the history of medicine. He died 22d January 1840. Among his works were *Institutiones Physiologicæ* (1787), *Handbuch der Naturgeschichte* (1780; 12th ed. 1830), *Handbuch der Vergleichenden Anatomie und Physiologie* (1804), and *Collectio Craniorum Diversarum Gentium* (1790–1828). See Memoir by Marx (1840), and *Göttinger Professoren* (1872).

Blumenthal, Jacques (1829–1908), born at Hamburg, was pianist to Queen Victoria, and composed many pretty pieces and popular songs.

Blumenthal, Leonhard, Graf von (1810–1900), Prussian general, greatly distinguished himself in the wars of 1866 and 1870–71.

Blundell, Peter (1520–1601), a kersey manufacturer of Tiverton, founded Blundell's School.

Blunden, Edmund Charles, poet and critic, born in 1896, educated at Christ's Hospital and Queen's College, Oxford, was professor of English at Tokyo, 1924–27, reviewer, and from 1931 fellow and tutor in English literature at Merton College, Oxford. A nature-poet of high craftsmanship, as shown in *The Waggoner* (1920), *The Shepherd* (1922), and later volumes, he wrote also *Undertones of War* (1928), and in prose *The Bonadventure* (1922), a history of Christ's Hospital, a life of Leigh Hunt, books on Lamb, &c., and edited Clare, Christopher Smart, and Collins.

Blunt, John Henry, D.D. (1823–84), theologian, born at Chelsea, was for some years a manufacturing chemist, but in 1850 entered Durham University, and in 1873 received the crown living of Beverstone, Gloucestershire.

Blunt, John James (1794–1855), born at Newcastle-under-Lyme, in 1812 entered St John's College, Cambridge, graduated fifteenth wrangler, and obtained a fellowship. Curate in Shropshire, then rector of Great Oakley, Essex, in 1839 he became Lady Margaret professor of Divinity at Cambridge. His best-known work is *Undesigned Coincidences* (1833). See Memoir by Selwyn prefixed to his *Two Introductory Lectures* (1856).

Blunt, Wilfrid Scawen (1840–1922), born at Petworth, Sussex, was educated at Stonyhurst and Oscott; served as attaché and secretary to British embassies (1859–70); married in 1869 Anne, daughter of the Earl of Lovelace, granddaughter of Byron; and travelled through Spain, Algeria, Egypt, and the Syrian desert, as recorded in two books by his wife (who became Baroness Wentworth in her own right, and died in 1917). In 1882 he championed Arabi Pasha in Egypt; in 1887–88 was imprisoned for two months for taking part in a prohibited meeting in Galway. He bred Arab horses; wrote on Egypt, Islam, Ireland, &c.; and composed sonnets and songs. See his *Poetical Works* (2 vols. 1914) and *My Diaries* (1919 *et seq.*).

Bluntschli, Johann Kaspar (1808–81), jurist, born at Zurich, in 1833 became professor in its newly-founded university. In 1848 he went to Munich as professor of Civil and International Law; in 1871 removed to Heidelberg; and died at Karlsruhe. Among his works were *Allgemeines Staatsrecht* (1852), on which his reputation chiefly rests, and *Deutsches Privatrecht* (1853–54). See his Autobiography (1884). [*Bloontsh'lee.*]

Boabdil (properly Abu-Abdallah), the last Moorish king of Granada, dethroned his father, Abu-l-Hasan, in 1481, and two years later was defeated and taken prisoner by the Castilians near Lucena. He was set free on condition of paying tribute, and returned to Granada to struggle with his father and with his uncle for the throne. The fall of Málaga was but the prelude to the siege of the capital itself, which was finally starved out in 1491, spite of the reckless courage of the Moors and of Boabdil, whose weak and vacillating nature fell from him in the hour of battle. The spot from which he looked his last on Granada, after giving up to Ferdinand the keys of the city, still bears the name of *el ultimo sospiro del Moro*, 'the last sigh of the Moor.' Boabdil soon crossed to Africa and flung away his life in battle.

Boadice'a (better *Boudicca* or *Bonduca*), 'the British warrior-queen,' wife of Prasutagus, king of the Iceni, a tribe inhabiting the part of Britain now occupied by Norfolk and Suffolk. On her husband's death (c. 60 A.D.), the Romans seized her territory, and treated the inhabitants with brutal cruelty. The queen herself was scourged, her daughters were outraged, and the noblest among the Iceni were treated as slaves. Boadicea gathered a large army, destroyed the Roman colony of Camulodunum (Colchester), took Londinium and Verulamium (London and St Albans), and put to death, according to Tacitus, as many as 70,000 Romans. Suetonius Paulinus, the Roman governor of Britain, who had been absent in Mona (Anglesey), now advanced against her, and with only 10,000 men inflicted an overwhelming defeat on 200,000. The British loss is said to have been 80,000, the Roman only 400. Boadicea thereupon poisoned herself.

Boardman, George Dana (1801–31), from 1825 Baptist missionary in Burma, was born in the State of Maine, and educated at Andover. His widow married the more famous Judson.

Bobbin, Tim. See Collier, John.

Bocage, Manoel Barbosa du (1765–1805), a Portuguese poet, best known by his sonnets. See his *Obras*, ed. Braga (1875–76). [*Bo-kahzh'.*]

Boccaccio, Giovanni, was born either at Paris or at Florence in 1313. He was the illegitimate son of a merchant of Certaldo, and disliking a commercial career (during which he spent some time at Paris), he attempted but quickly abandoned the study of canon law; then at Naples he gave himself to story-writing in verse and prose, mingled in courtly society, and fell in love with the noble lady whom he made famous under the name of Fiammetta. Up to the year 1350 Boccaccio lived alternately at Florence and at Naples, producing prose tales, pastorals, and poems. The *Teseide* is a graceful version in *ottava rima* of the mediæval romance of Palamon and Arcite, which was partly translated by Chaucer in the *Knight's Tale*, and is the subject of Shakespeare and Fletcher's *Two Noble Kinsmen*. The *Filostrato*, likewise in *ottava rima*, deals with the loves of Troilus and Cressida, also in great part translated by Chaucer. After 1350 Boccaccio's life is that of a diplomatist entrusted with important public affairs, of a scholar devoted to the cause of the new learning. During this period, in which he formed a lasting friendship with Petrarch, Boccaccio, as Florentine ambassador, visited Rome, Ravenna, Avignon, and Brandenburg. In 1358 he completed his great work, the *Decameron*, begun some ten years before. During the plague at Florence in 1348, seven ladies and three gentlemen, leaving the city and betaking themselves to a country villa, while away ten days (whence the name *Decameron*) by each in turn telling stories, a hundred in all,

in the garden. Many of these are licentious; others are full of pathos and poetical fancy; several are masterpieces of imaginative creation; all are related in exquisitely graceful Italian. Boccaccio selected the plots of his stories from amid the floating popular fiction of the day, and especially from the *fabliaux* which had passed into Italy from France, the matter being mediæval, while the form is classical. Boccaccio's originality lies in his consummate narrative skill, and in the rich poetical sentiment which transforms his borrowed materials. The two great tendencies which run through European literature, the classical and the romantic, are seen working together in the *Decameron* as they are hardly to be seen elsewhere. The influence of the book on European literature has been lasting and profound, not merely in Italy, but in France and England. Chaucer borrowed largely from it; in less degree, Sidney, Tourneur, Marston, Fletcher, and Shakespeare. None of Dryden's works have had more enduring popularity than his *Tales from Boccaccio*. In later days, Keats (in *Isabella*), Tennyson (in *The Falcon* and *The Lover's Tale*), Longfellow, Swinburne, and George Eliot are among those who have turned for their subjects to the deathless pages of the hundred tales. Boccaccio for some time held a chair founded for the elucidation of the works of Dante, on whose *Divina Commedia* he produced a commentary. During his last years he lived principally in retirement at Certaldo, and would have entered into holy orders, moved by repentance for the follies of his youth, had he not been dissuaded by Petrarch. He wrote in Latin an elaborate work on mythology, *De Genealogia Deorum*, and treatises such as *De Claris Mulieribus* and *De Montibus*. He died at Certaldo, 21st December 1375. Some of the early printed editions (of which the 15th century produced more than a dozen) are rare and costly bibliographical curiosities; a good recent one is that of Fansani (1857). See works on Boccaccio (in older English literature called John Bochas) by Baldelli (1806), Landau (Stuttg. 1877), Koerting (Leip. 1880), Crescini (1887), J. A. Symonds (1894), and E. Hutton (1909). [*Bok-katch' yo.*]

Boccage, Marie Anne Fiquet du (*née* Le Page), a beautiful French poetess, once famous, was born at Rouen, 22d October 1710, and died in Paris, 8th August 1802. Her *Paradis Terrestre* (1748), *La Colombiade* (1756), &c., are now almost forgotten; but her letters to her sister, written while travelling through England, Holland, and Italy, are still interesting. [*Bok-kazh.*]

Boccherini, Luigi, composer, born at Lucca, 14th January 1740, studied at Rome, appeared with great success at Paris in 1768, and went to Madrid, where, his last years darkened by poverty and ill-health, he died 20th May 1805. He wrote 366 instrumental works, mostly trios, quartets, and quintets for strings, in which the cello is prominent. See works by Picquot (Paris, 1851) and Schletterer (Leip. 1882). [*Bok-ker-ee'nee.*]

Bochart, Samuel (1599-1667), born at Rouen, after extensive studies, especially in the Semitic languages, at Paris, Sedan, Saumur, and Leyden, became Protestant pastor at Caen. In 1646 he published his *Geographia Sacra*, in 1663 *Hierozoicon, sive de Animalibus Scripturæ Sacræ;* and in 1652 visited the Swedish court. [Fr. pron. *Bo-shar'.*]

Bocher, Joan, an Anabaptist, tried by Cranmer, and burned at Smithfield, 2d May 1550.

Böckh. See Boeckh.

Böcklin, Arnold, a painter mainly of mythological subjects, born at Basel in 1827, worked at Munich, Weimar, Florence, and Zurich; and died in 1901—a very great artist. [Nearly *Buk-leen.*]

Bode, Johann Elert (1747-1826), astronomer, born at Hamburg, was director of Berlin observatory. The arithmetical relation subsisting between the distances of the planets from the sun is called Bode's Law. [*Bo'deh.*]

Bode, Wilhelm von (1845-1929: ennobled 1914), art critic, born in Brunswick, became general director of the Prussian royal museums in 1905, and wrote much on Rembrandt and on the history of art, especially in the Renaissance period.

Bodenstedt, Friedrich Martin von (1819-92), born at Peine in Hanover, had lived at Moscow, travelled in the Crimea, Turkey, Greece, and Asia Minor, edited the *Weser Zeitung*, filled the chairs of Slav languages and Old English at Munich, and been director of the Meiningen court theatre. Bodenstedt published many translations from the Russian, English (Shakespeare), and Persian, and several volumes of poetry, including dramas and romances. His most popular work is the *Lieder des Mirza Schaffy* (1851; 143d ed. Berlin, 1893), feigned to be a translation from the Tatar. See his Autobiography (1890).

Bodichon, Madame (1827-90), advocate of women's rights, a founder of Girton College, and a water-colour landscape-painter, was born Barbara Leigh Smith, the daughter of a Norwich M.P., and died in Algeria, having in 1857 married Eugène Bodichon, M.D. (1810-85). [*Bod-ee-shon'.*]

Bodin, Jean (*c.* 1530-96), a great political thinker, was born at Angers and died of the plague at Laon, having been appointed king's attorney there in 1576. According to Bodin's greatest work, *Les Six Livres de la République* (1576; Latin version, 1586), property and the family form the basis of society, and a limited monarchy is the best possible form of government. In opposition to certain Protestant writers, he held that under no circumstances are citizens justified in rebelling against their ruler. One prince, however, may interfere in behalf of the oppressed subjects of another. His *Methodus ad Facilem Historiarum Cognitionem* (1566) is by some writers deemed the foundation of the true philosophy of history. His famous *Colloquium Heptaplomeres*, first published by Noack in 1857, is a conversation between a Jew, a Mohammedan, a Lutheran, a Zwinglian, a Roman Catholic, an Epicurean, and a Theist, who come to the conclusion that they will leave off disputing on religion, and live together in charity. Bodin, though so liberal in his opinions as to earn the reputation of an atheist, was not before his age in his notions about witchcraft, as is evidenced by his *Demonomanie des Sorciers* (1580). See Baudrillart's *Jean Bodin et son Temps* (1853), and Flint's *Philosophy of History in Europe* (1874). [Fr. pron. *Bo-dan'.*]

Bodley, Sir Thomas, was born at Exeter, March 2, 1545. His family, forced to flee during the persecutions of Mary, settled at Geneva, where Bodley studied languages and divinity. In 1558 he entered Magdalen College, Oxford, gained a Merton fellowship, was elected a proctor, and officiated as public orator. He devoted himself to the study of Hebrew, and, spending the years 1576-80 in Italy, France, and Germany, became proficient in modern languages. He was now employed by the queen in diplomatic missions to Denmark, France, and Holland; married a wealthy widow in 1587; and returned to his favourite city, Oxford, in 1597, where he

devoted himself to literature, especially to the extension of the university library, originally established by Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, and now called the Bodleian. He was knighted by King James in 1603, and died at Oxford, January 28, 1613. His Autobiography, with his letters, was published as *Reliquiæ Bodleianæ* (1703). See also Macray's *Annals of the Bodleian Library* (1868; 2d ed. 1890).

Bodmer, JOHANN JAKOB (1698–1782), poet and *littérateur*, was born at Greifensee, near Zurich, and died at Zurich, having been professor of History from 1725 to 1775. The study of Greek, Latin, English, French, and Italian writers having convinced him of the poverty and tastelessness of existing German literature, he attempted a reformation; but, though he was inexhaustibly active as an author, his own poems, dramas, and translations have no vigour or originality. He did better service by republishing the old German Minnesingers, and a part of the *Nibelungenlied*, as also by his numerous critical writings.

Bodoni, GIAMBATTISTA (1740–1813), a Parma printer. See Life by Bernardi (1873).

Bödtcher, LUDVIG (1793–1874), Danish love-lyrist. [Nearly *Bet-h'yer*.]

Body, GEORGE, D.D., born at Cheriton Fitzpaine, near Crediton, 7th January 1840, was educated at Tiverton, St Augustine's, Canterbury, and St John's College, Cambridge; in 1863 took orders, and in 1883 became canon-missioner of Durham. He was a High-Churchman, and an eloquent preacher. He died 5th June 1911.

Boece, BOYIS, or BOETHIUS, HECTOR (*c.* 1465–1536), Scottish historian, was born at Dundee, and studied at Montaigu College, Paris, where *c.* 1492 to 1498 he was a regent or professor of Philosophy, and where he made the friendship of Erasmus. Bishop Elphinstone then invited him to preside over his newly-founded university of Aberdeen, and Boece accepted the office, though the yearly salary was but 40 merks, or about £2, 4s. 6d. sterling. The value of money, however, was immensely greater then than now, and he was at the same time made a canon of the cathedral. In 1522 he published his lives, in Latin, of the Bishops of Mortlach and Aberdeen (Bannatyne Club, 1825; trans. by Moir for New Spalding Club, 1895); in 1527 the Latin *History of Scotland*, which, though proved to contain a large amount of fiction, was deemed distinctly critical at the time of its publication. The king rewarded him with a pension of £50 Scots, until he should be promoted to a benefice of 100 merks, which appears to have occurred in 1534. See BELLENDEN, JOHN; and J. Moir's edition and translation of the *History* (New Spalding Club, 1895).

Boeckh, PHILIPP AUGUST, classical antiquary, was born at Karlsruhe, November 24, 1785, studied at Halle, in 1805 became professor of Philology at Heidelberg, and in 1811 of Rhetoric and Ancient Literature at Berlin, where he lectured for upwards of forty years, and where he died, August 3, 1867. His four great works are his edition of Pindar (2 vols. 1811–21); *Die Staatshaushaltung der Athener* (2 vols. 1817; 3d ed. by Fränkel, 1886), translated by Sir George Cornewall Lewis as *The Public Economy of Athens* (1828); *Metrologische Untersuchungen* (1838); and *das Seewesen des Attischen Staats* (1840). His lesser works have been collected (7 vols. 1858–74); and his Correspondence with K. O. Müller was published in 1883. [Nearly *Behk.*]

Boehm, SIR JOSEPH EDGAR, sculptor, was born in Vienna, July 6, 1834. He was educated 1848–51 in England, and finally settled there in 1862. In 1867 he executed a colossal statue of the Queen; of his seated statue of Thomas Carlyle (1875), enthusiastically praised by Ruskin, a replica was erected at Chelsea. His animal studies are also noteworthy. Boehm became an A.R.A. in 1878, sculptor-in-ordinary to the Queen in 1881, an R.A. in 1882, and a baronet in 1889. The Queen's effigy on the Jubilee coinage was from his designs. On 12th December 1890 the Princess Louise found him sitting dead in his studio. [Nearly *Behm* or *Baym.*]

Boehme, JAKOB, theosophist and mystic, was born of poor parents at Altseidenberg near Görlitz, in Upper Lusatia, in 1575, and in boyhood herded cattle. He afterwards worked industriously as a shoemaker, but from his youth up devoted much of his time to meditation on divine things. About 1612 he published *Aurora*, containing revelations and meditations upon God, Man, and Nature, and showing a remarkable knowledge of Scripture and of the writings of alchemists. It was condemned by the ecclesiastical authorities of Görlitz, and he suffered much persecution, though he was at last protected by the Saxon court. His chief aim is to explain the origin of things, especially the existence of evil. God is the *Ungrund* or *Urgrund*, the original and undistinguished unity, at once everything and nothing, which, however, has in itself the principle of separation; all things come into existence through the principle of negation, which in a way is identified with evil. The difficulties of the great problems of philosophy and religion are rather concealed than explained under a cloud of mystical language and a system of triads, suggested by the Christian doctrine of the trinity. Boehme died at Görlitz in 1624. Collected editions of his works were published at Amsterdam in 1675 and 1730, and at Leipzig (1831–47). In England, where Boehme was generally called Behmen, all his works were translated between 1644 and 1662 (new ed. 1909 *et seq.*). Newton studied him; Henry More was influenced by him; William Law might be called a disciple; John Pordage (1608–98) and Jane Leade (1623–1704) were leaders of the Philadelphians, a Behmenist sect. Points of contact with Spinoza, Fichte, Schelling, and Hegel revived interest in his speculations in Germany in the 19th century. See works by Hamberger (1844), Martensen (trans. 1885), Boutroux (1888), Hartmann (Lond. 1890), Deussen (Leip. 1911), A. J. Penny (1912). [Nearly *Behmeh* or *Bay-meh.*]

Boerhaave, HERMANN (1668–1738), the most celebrated physician of the 18th century, was born at Voorhout, near Leyden; in 1682 he went to Leyden, where he studied theology and oriental languages, and took his degree in philosophy in 1689; but in 1690 he began the study of medicine, and in 1701 was appointed lecturer on the Theory of Medicine, in 1709 professor of Medicine and Botany. The two works on which his great fame chiefly rests, *Institutiones Medicæ* (1708) and *Aphorismi de Cognoscendis et Curandis Morbis* (1709), were translated into various European languages, and even into Arabic. Though so industrious in his own profession, he also undertook in 1718 the professorship of Chemistry, and his *Elementa Chemiæ* (1724) occupies a high place in the history of chemistry. Meanwhile patients came from all parts of Europe to consult him, so that he made a fortune of two

million florins. See Lives by Burton (2 vols. 1743) and Johnson (1834). [*Boor-hah'veh.*]

Boëthius, or **Boëtius,** Anicius Manlius Severinus, Roman statesman and philosopher, was born between 470 and 475 A.D. of a consular family, and studied with enthusiasm philosophy, mathematics, and poetry. Soon after 500 he was appointed a court minister by the Gothic king, Theodoric, now ruling Italy from Rome; and his Roman countrymen owed it to him that the Gothic rule was so little oppressive. He was made consul in 510, and his two sons shared the same honour in 522. But his bold uprightness of conduct at last brought down upon his head the vengeance of those whom he had checked in their oppressions. He was accused of treasonable designs against Theodoric, was stripped of his dignities, and, after imprisonment at Pavia, was executed in 525. During his imprisonment he wrote his famous *De Consolatione Philosophiæ*, in which the author holds a conversation with Philosophy, who shows him the mutability of all earthly fortune, and the insecurity of everything save virtue. The work, which in style happily imitates the best Augustan models, is theistic in its language, but affords no indication that its writer was a Christian. Boëthius was the last great Roman writer who understood Greek; his translations of Aristotle were long the only means of studying Greek philosophy; and his manuals on arithmetic, astronomy, geometry, and music were generally used in the schools. Peiper's (1871) is a standard edition of the *Consolatio*, which was often translated—as by King Alfred into Anglo-Saxon, and by Chaucer into English prose (printed by Caxton in 1480). H. F. Stewart, in his monograph (1891), is confident that Boëthius was at least outwardly a Christian.

Boethius, Hector. See Boece.

Boëx. See Rosny.

Bogardus, James, American inventor, born in Catskill, New York, 14th March 1800, was apprenticed to a watchmaker, and early showed the bent of his mind by improvements in eight-day clocks, and by the invention of a delicate engraving-machine. The dry gas-meter is his invention, as is also the transfer-machine to produce bank-note plates from separate dies; and in 1839 his plan for manufacturing postage-stamps was accepted by the British government. Later he introduced improvements in india-rubber goods and machinery; and invented a pyrometer, a deep-sea sounding-machine, and a dynamometer. He died at New York, 13th April 1874.

Bogatzky, Karl Heinrich von (1690–1774), a German devotional writer, was born at Jankowe in Lower Silesia, and died at Halle. His chief work is *Das güldene Schatzkästlein der Kinder Gottes*, which as Bogatzky's *Golden Treasury* was translated into English, recast, and expanded in 1775 by John Berridge. He wrote also many popular hymns (collected in 1749). See his Autobiography, and an English Life by Kelly (1889).

Bogdano'vich, Ippolyt Fedorovich (1744–1803), a Russian poet.

Bogermann, Johann (1576–1633), professor of Divinity at Franeker, president in 1618 of the famous Synod of Dort, and the chief translator of the Bible into the standard Dutch version.

Bogle, George (1746–81), born near Bothwell, in 1769 entered the service of the East India Company, and in 1774 was sent by Warren Hastings to Tibet, where he formed an intimate friendship with one of the Lamas. He returned in 1775, and died at Calcutta. See Clements R. Markham's Narrative of his Mission (1876).

Bogue, David, a founder of the London Missionary Society, was born in Coldingham parish, Berwickshire, 18th February 1750; studied at Edinburgh; in 1711 went to London to teach; afterwards became an Independent minister at Gosport, and here also took a tutorship in a seminary for Independent students of theology. This became a great school of missionaries, and out of it grew the London Missionary Society. Bogue took besides an active part in the establishment of the British and Foreign Bible Society and the Religious Tract Society. He died at Brighton, 25th October 1825. In conjunction with Dr James Bennet, he wrote a *History of Dissenters* (3 vols. 1809).

Bohemond I. (*c.* 1056–1111), eldest son of Robert Guiscard (q.v.), distinguished himself in his father's war against the Byzantine emperor, Alexius Comnenus (1081–85). After his father's death he was excluded from the throne of Apulia by his brother Roger, and only gained the principality of Tarentum after a long contest. He joined the crusade of 1096, and took a prominent part in the capture of Antioch (1098). While the other crusaders advanced to storm Jerusalem, Bohemond established himself as prince in Antioch. He was made prisoner, however, in 1100 by a Turkish emir, and remained two years in captivity, Tancred meanwhile looking after his interests in Antioch. He then returned to Europe to collect troops, and after defeating Alexius was acknowledged by him as Prince of Antioch. His younger son, Bohemond II., assumed the government of Antioch in 1126, and was killed in battle (1130). From Bohemond VI. Antioch was wrested by the Mamelukes (1268).

Böhm. See Boehm.

Böhme. See Boehme.

Bohn, Henry George, publisher, was born of German parentage in London, January 4, 1796; in 1831 started as a second-hand bookseller; and in 1841 issued his famous 'guinea catalogue,' containing 23,208 items. In 1846 he issued the first of the 'Bohn *Libraries*' (766 in all). He died in 1884.

Bohr, Neils, Danish physicist, born in 1885 (Nobel prize 1922), a pioneer of atomic physics.

Böhtlingk, Otto (1815–1904), Sanskrit scholar, was born of German ancestry at St Petersburg; from 1835 to 1842 studied oriental languages, especially Sanskrit, at Berlin and Bonn; and, after twenty-six years in his native city, removed in 1868 to Jena, and thence to Leipzig. Among his invaluable works are the first European edition of the Indian grammarian Panini (1839), a Sanskrit Chrestomathy (1845), and a great Sanskrit dictionary (7 vols. 1855–75). [*Beht-lingk.*]

Bohun, a family founded by the Norman Humphrey de Bohun, whose fourth descendant, Henry, in 1199 was made Earl of Hereford. Humphrey, fourth Earl of Hereford (1276–1322), was taken prisoner at Bannockburn, and fell at Boroughbridge. In 1380 the heiress of the earldoms of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton married Henry Bolingbroke (Henry IV.). [*Boon.*]

Boiardo, Matteo Maria, Count of Scandiano, one of the greater Italian poets, was born about 1441 at Scandiano, a village at the foot of the Lombard Apennines. He studied at Ferrara, and in 1462 married the daughter of the Count of Norellara. He lived at the court of Ferrara on intimate terms with Dukes Borso and Ercole;

by the latter he was employed on diplomatic missions, and appointed governor in 1481 of Modena, and in 1487 of Reggio. As an administrator he was distinguished for his clemency, and opposition to capital punishment. He died at Reggio, 21st December 1494. Boiardo has been called the 'Flower of Chivalry.' His fame rests on the *Orlando Innamorato* (1486), a long narrative poem in which the Charlemagne romances are recast into *ottava rima*. Full of rich and graceful fancy, this is the only work in which the spirit of chivalry is found in union with the spirit of the Renaissance. Ariosto adopted Boiardo's characters, and brought his narrative to a close in the *Orlando Furioso*, by which the fame of the earlier poem has been unfairly obscured. After going through sixteen editions before 1545, Boiardo's work became almost forgotten, its vigorous but rough and provincial style being uncongenial to the Florentine taste. His other works comprise Latin eclogues, a versification of Lucian's *Timon*, translations of Herodotus, the *Ass* of Lucian, and the *Golden Ass* of Apuleius, and a series of sonnets and *Canzoni* (Reggio, 1499). There is an edition by Panizzi (9 vols. Lond. 1830–35).

Boieldieu, Adrien François, composer, was born at Rouen, 15th December 1775; at eighteen brought out a one-act opera there; and two years afterwards repaired to Paris, where he produced many successful compositions. When the Conservatoire de Musique was established, Boieldieu became a professor (1797); the *Caliphe de Bagdad* (1799) was his first brilliant success. His unhappy marriage with the celebrated dancer, Clotilde Mafleuroy, induced him to accept an invitation to St Petersburg, where from 1803 to 1810 he was imperial *maître de chapelle*, and produced several operas. Returning to Paris, he brought out *Jean de Paris* (1812), *La Dame Blanche* (1825), his masterpiece, and other works. His strength lies in bright and graceful melody, light but tasteful instrumentation, and pure harmony. He was elected an academician in 1817, and on his death, 8th October 1834, received a public funeral. His native city claimed his heart, and in 1875 erected a monument to him. The government further granted a pension to his son Adrien (1816–83), who himself composed several operas. See Pougin, *Boieldieu, sa Vie, ses Œuvres* (1875). [*Bwahl-de-üh'*.]

Boigne, Count Benoit de (really La Borgne), military adventurer, was born at Chambéry in 1751, served in the Irish Brigade in France, was in the Russian army for a time, arrived in India in 1778, took service in the East India Company's Madras army, and entering Sindhia's service, won an empire for his master. He resigned in 1795, and came home to France, dying in 1830. His last years were marked by extraordinary benevolence.

Boileau (or Boileau Despréaux), Nicolas, critic, was born at Paris, 1st November 1636, studied law and theology at Beauvais, but inheriting a competence, devoted himself to literature. His first publications (1660–66) were satires, some of which brought him into trouble; in 1677 the king appointed him, along with Racine, a royal historiographer. *L'Art Poétique*, imitated by Pope in the *Essay on Criticism*, was published in 1674, along with the first part of the clever serio-comic *Lutrin*. In 1669–77 Boileau published nine epistles, written, like his satires, on the Horatian model. His ode on the capture of Namur (1692, burlesqued by Prior) is a glaring example of servile flattery and bad verse. In his last years Boileau retired to Auteuil, where he died on 13th March 1711. His works include several critical dissertations in prose, a collection of epigrams, a translation of Longinus *On the Sublime*, a *Dialogue des Héros de Roman*, and a series of letters (many to Racine). His verse has wit and vigour, but he never rises to the level of the great satirists. His influence as a critic has been profound. The 16th century had flooded French literature with new words and new ideas. He set up good sense, sobriety, elegance, and dignity of style as the cardinal literary virtues, discountenancing the conceits of the salon coteries and the grossness and grotesqueness of the earlier writers. Through the influence of the 'lawgiver of Parnassus,' French prose became almost identical with clear, precise, and polished composition; but for more than a hundred years verse was robbed of fire and melody and suggestiveness, and the drama was divorced from real life. While he refined he impoverished the vocabulary —the language lost its old pith, colour, and flexibility. See Pauly's edition of Boileau (Paris, 1894), and works on him by Morillot (1890) and Lanson (1891). [*Bwa-lo'*.]

Boisgobey, Fortuné du (1824–91), a writer of innumerable 'police-novels,' was born at Granville in Normandy. [*Bwah-go-bay'*.]

Boisserée, Sulpice (1783–1854), born at Cologne, with his brother Melchior (1786–1851) collected at Stuttgart two hundred pictures, sold in 1827 to the king of Bavaria. [*Bwass-ray.*]

Boissier, Gaston (1823–1908), French scholar, secretary (from 1895) and historian of the Académie. [*Bwass-yay.*]

Boissonade, Jean François (1774–1859), born at Paris, in 1828 became professor of Greek Literature in the Collège de France. [*Bwass-o-nahd'*.]

Boissy d'Anglas, François Antoine de (1756–1826), French statesman, in 1789 became majordomo to the Count of Provence (Louis XVIII.) and a member of the States-general. During the Reign of Terror he kept quiet; but Tallien and Barère induced him to join the conspiracy against Robespierre. Two months after, he was elected secretary of the Convention, and then a member of the Committee of Public Safety, in which capacity he displayed remarkable talent. He was afterwards president of the Council of Five Hundred; was called to the Senate by Napoleon; and made a peer by Louis XVIII. His chief writings are *Recherches sur Malesherbes* (1819) and *Études Littéraires et Poétiques d'un Vieillard* (1826). [*Bwas-see-don^g-glah'*.]

Boito, Arrigo (1842–1918), composer and poet, was born at Padua, and studied at the Milan Conservatorio. His first important work was the Wagnerian opera *Mefistofele* (1868), which, at first a dead failure, later grew in popularity. Other operas are *Ero e Leandro* and *Nerone*. He wrote his own and other libretti (e.g. Verdi's *Otello* and *Falstaff*); published songs, lyrical dramas, and novels; and was a senator. [*Bo'ee-to.*]

Boivin, Marie (1773–1841), a French nun, who devoted herself to midwifery, and was superintendent of the Maternité at Paris. Marburg University gave her the degree of M.D. [*Bwah-van^g.*]

Bojardo. See Boiardo.

Bojer, Johan, Norwegian novelist, born in 1872, wrote *The Great Hunger* (trans. 1918), *The Power of a Lie* (trans. 1919), &c.

Boker, George Henry (1823–90), poet, playwright, and diplomatist, born in Philadelphia.

Bolanden, KONRAD VON. See BISCHOFF, E. K.

Bölckow, HENRY W. F. (1806–78), a native of Mecklenburg, an ironmaster from 1841 of Middlesbrough, its first mayor and member of parliament. [*Bel-ko.*]

Boldrewood, ROLF, the pseudonym of Thomas Alexander Browne, author of *Robbery under Arms* (1888), *The Miner's Right* (1890), *Old Melbourne Memories* (1895), and Australian tales of adventure. Born in London, 6th August 1826, he was taken to Australia in 1830 by his father, Captain Sylvester John Browne, a founder of Melbourne. After a good education and a varied experience in stock-farming and other vocations, he became a police-magistrate and goldfields commissioner. He died at Melbourne, 11th March 1915.

Boleyn, ANNE, second wife of Henry VIII., was born between 1502 and 1507, probably at Rochford Hall, Essex, and was the daughter of Sir Thomas Boleyn, afterwards Viscount Rochford and Earl of Wiltshire, by Elizabeth Howard, daughter of the Duke of Norfolk. She spent some three years (1519–21) at the court of France, and soon after her return to England was wooed by Lord Henry Percy, the heir to the earldom of Northumberland, and by King Henry himself, who in the April of 1522 began to shower wealth and honours on her father, and who ere this had dishonoured her sister Mary. Not till the king's divorce from Catharine of Aragon was set afoot (in May 1527) does Anne seem to have favoured his addresses; but long before Cranmer pronounced the divorce (23d May 1533) she was Henry's mistress, and in the preceding January they had been secretly married. She was crowned with great splendour in Westminster Hall on Whitsunday; but within three months Henry's passion had cooled. It was not revived by the birth, in September 1533, of a princess, the famous Elizabeth, still less by that of a still-born son, on 29th January 1536. On next May-day the king rode off abruptly from a tournament held at Greenwich, leaving the queen behind, and on the morrow she was arrested and brought to the Tower. The story runs that his jealousy was kindled by her dropping a handkerchief to one of her lovers in the lists below; anyhow, a week before, a special commission had been secretly engaged in examining into charges of Anne's adultery with her own brother, Lord Rochford, and four commoners. These on the 12th, and on the 15th Anne and her brother, were tried and convicted of high-treason. Her own father and her uncle, the Duke of Norfolk, were instrumental in her death, the latter presiding over her judges, the twenty-six peers, and pronouncing her doom. No vestige of the evidence remains. On the 19th, on Tower Green, Anne was beheaded, the others having suffered two days earlier. Henry the next day married Jane Seymour. That Anne was guilty of adultery with Henry is certain; that she was guilty of incest with her brother, or even of adultery with her other alleged paramours, remains at least not proven. See Hepworth Dixon's *History of Two Queens* (1874); Paul Friedmann's *Anne Boleyn* (1885), Sergeant's (1923); and works cited under HENRY VIII. [*Bool'len.*]

Bolingbroke. See HENRY IV.

Bolingbroke, HENRY ST JOHN, VISCOUNT, one of the most gifted of English statesmen and orators, was born of good family at Battersea, on October 1, 1678, and educated at Eton (not at Oxford). After travelling on the Continent, he entered parliament in 1701 as Tory member for Wootton Bassett, became successively Secretary for War (1704) and Foreign Secretary (1710), and shared the leadership of the party with Harley. Made a peer in 1712, in 1713 he negotiated the peace of Utrecht. He estranged his followers by his morbid love of secret scheming. After intriguing successfully for Harley's downfall, he was plotting a Jacobite restoration when Queen Anne died, and George I. succeeded. Fleeing to France, he was attainted in 1715, and acted for some time as Secretary of State to the Pretender. While living abroad he wrote his *Reflections on Exile.* In 1723 he obtained permission to return to England, settled at Dawley, near Uxbridge, and became the associate of Pope, Swift, and other men of letters. A series of letters attacking Walpole in the *Craftsman* were reprinted as *A Dissertation on Parties.* Disappointed in his hope of readmission to political life, he returned to France, where he remained from 1735 to 1742. During these years he produced *A Letter on the True Use of Retirement*, and his most important contribution to literature—the *Letters on the Study of History*, laying down precepts for the historian's guidance. His last years were spent at Battersea, where he wrote his *Letters on the Spirit of Patriotism* and his *Idea of a Patriot King.* He died 12th December 1751. 'The Alcibiades of his time,' he was idolised for the grace of his person, the charm of his manner, and the splendour of his talents. An admirable speaker and writer, he was not a great statesman. He was the arch-intriguer of his time, selfish and insincere. A pronounced Deist, he considered Christianity a fable, but held that a statesman ought to profess the doctrines of the Church of England. His philosophy is sensational. His works, philosophical and political, are models of polished, pointed, declamatory prose. Mallet published his works in 1753–54. See books on him by Macknight (1863), Churton Collins (1886), Sichel (2 vols. 1900–2), and A. Hassall (rev. ed. 1915).

Bolívar, SIMÓN (1783–1830), 'the Liberator' of South America from the Spanish yoke, was born in Caracas, of noble family, studied law at Madrid, and was in Paris during the closing scenes of the Revolution. After the declaration of independence by Venezuela in 1811, he obtained command of an army, and in 1813 entering Caracas as conqueror, proclaimed himself dictator of western Venezuela. Fortune, however, soon deserted him; but driven out in 1814, he made repeated descents on Venezuela from the West Indies, and in 1817 began to make head against the Spaniards. Still, owing to dissensions among the patriots, it was only in June 1821 that the victory of Carabobo virtually ended the war; while it was not till 1824 that the royalist troops were finally driven out. In 1821 Bolívar was chosen president of Colombia, comprising Venezuela, Colombia, and New Granada. In 1822 he added Ecuador to the republic, and in 1824 drove the Spaniards out of Peru, of which he was for a time dictator. Upper Peru was made a separate state, and called Bolivia in his honour, while he was named perpetual protector; but his Bolivian constitution excited great dissatisfaction, and led to the expulsion of the Colombian troops. His assumption of supreme power, after his return to Colombia in 1828, roused the apprehension of the republicans there; and in 1829 Venezuela separated itself from Colombia. Bolívar, in consequence, laid down his authority in

1830, and died the same year. See F. Loraine Petre's Life of him (1910). [*Bo-lee'var.*]

Bolland, John (1596–1665), an Antwerp Jesuit, the first editor of the Bollandist *Acta Sanctorum.*

Bologna, Giovanni (1524–1608), Flemish sculptor and architect, was born at Douai, and died at Florence, having lived in Italy from 1551. See Life by Desjardins (Paris, 1884). [*Bo-lon'ya.*]

Bolsec, Jerome, an ex-Carmelite monk who opposed Calvin's doctrine of predestination at Geneva (1551), and then, returning to Catholicism, wrote a libellous Life of him (Par. 1577).

Bolzano, Bernhard (1781–1848), a Catholic theologian, philosopher, and mathematician, was born at Prague of Italian ancestry. [*Bol-tsah'no.*]

Bomba. See Ferdinand II. (of Naples).

Bonald, Louis Gabriel Ambroise, Vicomte de (1754–1840), an ultramontane and monarchical French writer, who, an émigré at the Revolution, was ennobled by Louis XVIII. He wrote *Théorie Du Pouvoir Politique et Religieux* (1796), *Législation Primitive* (1802), and *Recherches Philosophiques* (1818).—His son, Louis Jacques Maurice (1787–1870), became Archbishop of Lyons in 1839, and cardinal in 1841.

Bonaparte (in Ital. four syllables, in Fr. and Eng. three, and spelt *Buonaparte* by Napoleon till 1796) is the name of an ancient family of Ajaccio in Corsica. From it descended Charles Bonaparte (1746–85), father of the Emperor Napoleon, who assisted Paoli in defending Corsica against the French, but ultimately took the French side, held various appointments in Corsica, and was ennobled by Louis XVI. As a Corsican commissioner he resided in Paris, where he gained for his son Napoleon a free admission into the military school at Brienne.—His wife, Maria Letizia Ramolino (1750–1836), mother of Napoleon I., and step-sister of Cardinal Fesch, lived to see her family placed on the thrones of Europe, and also to witness their downfall, submitting to her change of fortune with remarkable dignity. Besides the Emperor Napoleon (q.v.) and the sons named below, she had three daughters, Marie Anne Elisa (1777–1820)—wife of Felix Bacciochi—Princess of Lucca, Grand Duchess of Tuscany; Marie Pauline (1780–1825), who married Prince Camillo Borghese, and became Duchess of Guastalla; and Maria Annunciata Caroline (1782–1839), wife of Murat.

Joseph Bonaparte (1768–1844), eldest brother of Napoleon, born in Corsica, studied for the bar at Marseilles. Plenipotentiary to the United States in 1800, he signed the treaties of Lunéville 1801, and Amiens 1802; assisted in the *concordat* negotiations; in 1805 was made ruler of the Two Sicilies; and in 1806, king of Naples. A humane and accomplished man, but an ineffective ruler, in 1808 he was summarily transferred by his brother to the throne of Spain, but found himself unprepared to cope with the Spanish insurgents, and after the defeat of the French at Vitoria in 1813 returned to his estate at Morfontaine in France. After Waterloo he accompanied Napoleon to Rochefort, and, himself taking ship to America, became an American citizen, lived for some years at Bordentown, in New Jersey, U.S., where he employed himself in agriculture, but in 1832 returned to Europe, and died at Florence.—His wife, Julia Marie Clary (1777–1845), daughter of a wealthy citizen of Marseilles, and sister-in-law of Bernadotte, king of Sweden, bore him two daughters.

Lucien Bonaparte (1775–1840), Prince of Canino, and a younger brother of Napoleon, was born at Ajaccio, and was educated at Autun, Brienne, and Aix. In 1798 he was made a member of the Council of Five Hundred, and just before the 18th Brumaire he was elected its president. He was successful as Minister of the Interior; and as ambassador to Madrid (1800) undermined British influence. On condition that he would divorce his second wife (the widow of a stockbroker), the crowns of Italy and Spain were offered him; but he refused them, and lived on his estate of Canino, in the States of the Church, being created by the pope Prince of Canino. He had never wholly shaken off his early strong republicanism; and having denounced the arrogant policy of his brother towards the court of Rome, he was 'advised' to leave Roman territory, and in 1810 took ship for America, but fell into the hands of the English, and was kept in honourable captivity at Ludlow and Thorngrove, Worcestershire, till 1814. After Waterloo he advised his brother to assume the place of absolute dictator. After the second restoration Lucien lived in and near Rome, occupied with science and art, and died at Viterbo.—His eldest son, Charles Lucien Jules Laurent Bonaparte (1803–57), Prince of Canino and Musignano, acquired a reputation as a naturalist, writing a continuation of Wilson's *Ornithology of America,* and the *Iconografia della Fauna Italica;* his son, Lucien (1828–95), was a cardinal.—The second son, Paul Marie Bonaparte (1808–27), took part in the Greek war of liberation.—The third son, Louis Lucien Bonaparte, born in 1813 at Thorngrove, devoted himself to chemistry, mineralogy, and languages, and became an authority of the first rank in Basque, Celtic, dialectology, and comparative philology generally. He was elected to the Assembly in 1849, and made a senator in 1852. The *Catalogue* of 222 linguistic works (1858–88), written either by himself or with his encouragement, includes a Basque Bible, parts of the Bible in twenty-six English and Scots dialects, in seventy-two European tongues, and dialects, a treatise on the Basque verb, &c. He lived long in England, where a Civil List pension of £250 was granted to him in 1883, but died at Fano, on the Adriatic, 3d November 1891.—The fourth son, Pierre Napoleon Bonaparte (1815–81), passed through many changes of fortune in America, Italy, and Belgium. In 1870 he shot a journalist, Victor Noir, in Paris, and though acquitted of murder, had to pay 25,000 francs to the relatives.—The youngest son, Antoine Bonaparte (1816–83), fled to America after an affair with the papal troops in 1836, but sat in the National Assembly in 1849.

Louis Bonaparte (1778–1846), third brother of Napoleon, was educated in the artillery school at Châlons, and rose from one honour to another till in 1806 he was made king of Holland (really viceroy under his brother). Resigning in 1810, he returned to Paris in 1814, settled in Florence in 1826, and died at Leghorn. He wrote a novel, poems, a work on Dutch government, a history of the English parliament, and replies to Scott and other critics of Napoleon's career. In 1802 he married Hortense Eugénie Beauharnais (1783–1837), daughter of General Beauharnais (q.v.) by his wife Josephine, afterwards empress of the French. After the execution of her father, Hortense lived in humble circumstances until Napoleon's marriage with Josephine. In obedience to the plans of her step-father, she rejected her intended husband, General Desaix, and married Louis Bonaparte. She lived mostly

apart from him, even as queen of Holland; and on the downfall of the Napoleons, passed her time in various countries, settling finally at Arenenberg, Thurgau. She was the authoress of a work of travel, and of *Partant pour la Syrie* and other popular airs. See her *Mémoires* (abr. and trans. 1928). Her sons were NAPOLEON LOUIS CHARLES (1803–7); LOUIS NAPOLEON (1804–31), crown-prince of Holland; and CHARLES LOUIS NAPOLEON, afterwards Napoleon III. (q.v.). See article MORNY, and Life by Miss Taylor (1907).

JEROME BONAPARTE (1784–1860), youngest brother of Napoleon, served as naval lieutenant in the expedition to Hayti, and lived in New York, where he married (1803) Elizabeth Patterson (1785–1879), daughter of a merchant in Baltimore. He served in the war against Prussia, in 1807 was made king of Westphalia, and fought at Waterloo. He lived long in Florence, but in 1848 was appointed governor of the Invalides, and in 1850 was made a French marshal. His marriage with Elizabeth Patterson having been declared null by Napoleon, the king of Westphalia was forced to marry Catharine, daughter of the king of Württemberg. By his first wife Jerome left one son, JEROME BONAPARTE-PATTERSON (1805–70), who married a wealthy wife and had one son (1830–93), a soldier. By his second wife he had three children—JEROME NAPOLEON CHARLES (1814–47), Comte de Montfort; MATHILDE (1820–1904), who married Prince Demidoff; and NAPOLEON JOSEPH CHARLES PAUL, who, born at Trieste in 1822, passed his youth in Italy; entered the military service of Württemberg in 1837; and was banished from France (1845) for Republicanism. In 1848 (having on his brother's death taken the name of Jerome) he was elected to the Legislative National Assembly. He commanded at the battles of Alma and Inkermann. In 1859 he married the Princess Clotilde, daughter of Victor Emmanuel of Italy, by whom he had two sons and a daughter. After the fall of the empire he took up his residence in England, but returned to France in 1872, and sat in the Chamber of Deputies. On the death of the Prince Imperial in 1879, the eldest son of Prince Napoleon became the heir of the Bonapartist hopes; and in 1886 father and son were exiled as pretenders to the throne. He died at Rome, 18th March 1891. His eldest son, Victor (1862–1926), settled at Brussels, and was succeeded as head of the Bonaparte family by his son Louis (born 1914). See NAPOLEON, NAPOLEON III.; F. Masson, *Napoléon et sa Famille* (1897 *et seq.*); Tschudi, *Napoleon's Mother* (trans. 1900); Bingham, *The Marriages of the Bonapartes* (1881); J. Turquan, *The Sisters of Napoleon* (trans. 1908); H. N. Williams, *The Women Bonapartes* (1908); Atteridge, *Napoleon's Brothers* (1909); the *Mémoires* of Joseph, Lucien, and Jerome; and Miss Taylor's *Queen Hortense* (1910).

Bonar, HORATIUS, D.D. (1808–89), born in Edinburgh, became minister at Kelso (1837–66; Free Church from 1843), and then at Edinburgh. He wrote well-known hymns—'I lay my sins on Jesus,' 'I heard the voice of Jesus say,' &c.

Bonati, GUIDO, the great Italian astrologer of his time, died in 1596. [*Bo-nah'tee.*]

Bonaventura, or BONAVENTURE, ST, originally John of Fidanza, was born in 1221 near Orvieto, Tuscany. In 1243 he became a Franciscan, in 1253 a teacher at Paris, in 1256 general of his order, and in 1273 Bishop of Albano and cardinal. During the Council of Lyons he died, July 15, 1274, from sheer ascetic exhaustion. In 1482 he was canonised by Sixtus IV., and in 1587 was ranked by Sixtus V. as the sixth of the great doctors of the church. His religious fervour procured for him the title of *Doctor Seraphicus*, and his mysticism attracted Luther, though he promoted Mariolatry, celibacy, and a high view of transubstantiation. His most important works are the *Breviloquium* (a dogmatic); the *Itinerarium Mentis in Deum*, *De Reductione Artium ad Theologiam*, a commentary on Peter Lombard; and his *Biblia Pauperum*, or 'Poor Man's Bible.' See his works (8 vols. Rome, 1588–96; new ed. Freiburg, 1882–92), and books about him by Richard (1873), Da Vicenza (1874), and Prosper (1886). [*Bo-na-ven-too'ra.*]

Bonchamp, CHARLES, MARQUIS DE (1760–93), born at the château of Jouverteil in Anjou, fought in the American revolutionary war, but, a strong royalist, became after the French Revolution one of the bravest of the Vendean insurgents, and fell at Cholet. [*Bonʃ-shonʃ.*]

Bond, SIR EDWARD AUGUSTUS, born at Hanwell, 31st Dec. 1815, entered the British Museum in 1838, became keeper of the MSS., and was head librarian 1878–88. He published catalogues and facsimiles of MSS. worked for the Hakluyt Society, the Rolls series, and the Palæographic Society. He died 2d January 1898.

Bond, WILLIAM CRANCH (1789–1859), born at Portland, Maine, from 1840 director of Harvard University observatory. His son, George Philips Bond (1826–65), succeeded him.

Bondfield, MARGARET GRACE (b. 1873, in Somerset), Minister of Labour 1929–31, was the first woman to enter the Cabinet.

Bondi, CLEMENTE (1742–1821), Italian poet, became a Jesuit, but quarrelling with the order, fled to Tirol. Afterwards he lived at Venice, Mantua, and Milan, where he found a patron in the Austrian Archduke Ferdinand. [*Bon'dee.*]

Bone, HENRY (1755–1834), enamel-painter, was born at Truro, worked in the Bristol china-works, and in London first enamelled watches and fans, and afterwards made enamel portraits, brooches, &c. In 1801 he became enamel-painter to George III., and A.R.A. Elected R.A. in 1811, he exhibited his large enamel, 'Bacchus and Ariadne,' after Titian, now in the National Gallery. His son, HENRY PIERCE BONE (1779–1855) was an enamel-painter.

Bone, SIR MUIRHEAD, etcher and illustrator, was born in Glasgow in 1876.

Boner, CHARLES (1815–70), born at Bath, from 1839 lived in Germany or Austria, and wrote a dozen books on chamois-hunting, Transylvania, &c. See Memoir (2 vols. 1871).

Boner, ULRICH, one of the oldest German fabulists, was a preaching friar of Bern in 1324–49. His *Edelstein*, a collection of fables and jokes, was the first German book printed.

Bonghi, RUGGERO (1826–95), Italian statesman and author, from 1870 professor of Ancient History at Rome, was born at Naples.

Bonheur, ROSA, animal-painter, born at Bordeaux, 16th March 1822, studied under her father, Raymond Bonheur (an artist of merit, who died in 1853), and in 1841 exhibited at the Salon 'Two Rabbits' and 'Goats and Sheep.' In 1849 she produced 'Ploughing with Oxen,' now in the Luxembourg. Her famous 'Horse Fair' (1853) Mr Vanderbilt presented to the Gallery of New York. The well-known engraving was made from a smaller replica in the National Gallery, London. She directed an art school for girls,

and died 25th May 1899. See book by Laruelle (1885). [*Bon-ehr'.*]

Boniface, the name of nine popes. I., in 418–22, was canonised; II., 530–32; III., 607; IV., 608–615; V., 619–625; VI., for a fortnight in 896; VII., 984–85. Boniface VIII., unlike his predecessors a famous pope, was elected in 1294. His tenure of the Roman see was marked by the most strenuous assertion of papal authority: in the bull *Unam Sanctam* of 1302 he claimed supreme power alike in temporal and spiritual affairs. He failed, however, to assert a feudal superiority over Sicily, and sought without success to call Edward I. of England to account. Philip the Fair of France, supported by his states and clergy, maintained the independence of his kingdom; disregarded many bulls and briefs, and even excommunication; and at last, with the aid of Italian enemies of Boniface, made him prisoner at Anagni, to which he had fled. Boniface died at Rome soon afterwards in 1303. For his simony Dante has placed him in the *Inferno*. —Boniface IX. became pope at Rome in 1389, whilst Clement VII. was pope at Avignon. He was notorious for his shameless sale of benefices, dispensations, and indulgences, and acquired a most despotic power in Rome. He died in 1404.

Boniface, St, 'the Apostle of Germany,' whose original name was Winfrid, was born about 680, and probably at Kirton or Crediton, in Devonshire. A Benedictine monk in Exeter from his youth, he taught in the monastery of Nursling, near Romsey, and in 716 went to convert the heathen Frisians, but was foiled by a war between them and the Frankish king. But in 718 at Rome he received a commission from Pope Gregory II. to preach the gospel to all the tribes of Germany. He laboured with great success in Thuringia, Bavaria, Friesland, Hesse, and Saxony, everywhere baptising multitudes, and was consecrated bishop (723), archbishop and primate of Germany (732). He founded the bishoprics of Ratisbon, Passau, Freising, Salzburg, Paderborn, Würzburg, Eichstädt, and Erfurt, and the abbey of Fulda. His chief life-work was less converting heathens than seeking to bring everything in the Frankish kingdom into accordance with Roman Catholic order and suppressing the irregularities of Irish or Columban christianity. In 747 Mainz became his primatial seat; but in 754 he resigned the archbishopric, and had resumed his apostolical labours among the Frisians, when at Dokkum, near Leeuwarden, he was killed by heathens (5th June 754). His remains were taken to Fulda. His *Epistolæ* have been edited by Giles (2 vols. Lond. 1844) and Jaffé (Berlin, 1866), with Life by Willibald (trans. 1916). He left also sermons, canons, and some Latin verses. See German works on Boniface by Seiters (1845), Müller (1870), Werner (1875), Fischer (1881), and Ebrard (1882); also Merivale's *Conversion of the West* (1878).

Bonin, Eduard von (1793–1865), a Prussian general who fought against the Danes in 1848–9.

Bonington, Richard Parkes, painter, was born near Nottingham, 25th October 1801 or 1802. His father, who had been governor of Nottingham prison, settled at Calais, and here and at Paris the son studied art, partly under Baron Gros. His water-colours sold rapidly. In 1822 he began to exhibit in the Salon, and in 1824 was awarded a medal there. He now occupied himself with lithography; but about 1825 he took to oil-painting, and visited England, accompanied by Delacroix, in whose studio he worked after his return to Paris. Next having visited Italy, he produced his splendid Venice views (1827). He also exhibited in the Royal Academy and the British Institution. His position was now fully established; but having had a sunstroke, he fell into a decline, and visiting London for medical advice, died there, 23d September 1828. Bonington's fame has steadily increased. His 'Henry IV. receiving the Spanish Ambassador' was bought by Lord Hertford for 83,000 francs; and his 'Grand Canal, Venice,' and the 'Fishmarket, Boulogne,' realised £3150 each. The National Gallery possesses the 'Piazzetta, St Mark's, Venice,' 'Sunset,' and three water-colours. See monograph by A. Dubuisson (trans. 1924).

Bonitz, Hermann (1814–88), classical scholar, was born at Langensalza, and died in Berlin. See monograph by Gompertz (Berlin, 1889).

Bonivard, François de (1493–1570), a younger son of a wealthy family, became in 1513 prior of St Victor at Geneva. Falling under the suspicion of the Duke of Savoy, he was kept a prisoner by him in 1519–20; in 1530 he was again seized, and taken to the Castle of Chillon at the east end of the Lake of Geneva, where he was imprisoned for six years. Byron's poem is purely imaginary. On the capture of Chillon by the Bernese and Genevese in 1536, he returned to Geneva, and received a pension in lieu of his priory.

Bonnard, Abel, French poet, novelist, essayist, and Academician (1932), was born at Poitiers in 1883. [*Bon-nar.*]

Bonnard, Pierre (1867–1947), landscape and figure painter and lithographer, founded the Salon des Indépendants.

Bonnat, Léon Joseph Florentin (1833–1922), painter, born at Bayonne, was well known as a painter of religious pictures and latterly of portraits. [*Bon-nah.*]

Bonner, Edmund, Bishop of London, was born about 1500, of obscure and doubtful parentage. The reputation he gained at Oxford recommended him to Wolsey, who made him his chaplain. His zeal in King Henry's service after Wolsey's fall earned him due promotion; and in 1533 he was deputed to appear before the pope at Marseilles, to appeal to a general council. His language on this occasion is said to have suggested to his holiness the fitness of having him burned alive, or thrown into a caldron of molten lead, so that Bonner judged it prudent to depart. In 1540 he was made Bishop of London, and as such pronounced sentence on several Protestant martyrs, though it is certain he did his best to befriend Anne Askew. After Edward VI.'s accession, he gave proofs of his lukewarmness in the cause of reformation, and at length, in 1549, was committed to the Marshalsea, and deprived of his bishopric. The accession of Queen Mary (1553) restored him to office; and by his part in the persecution of her reign he rendered himself thoroughly unpopular. On Elizabeth's accession (1558), Bonner accompanied his episcopal brethren to salute her at Highgate, but was excepted from the honour of kissing her hand. In May 1559 he refused the oath of supremacy, so was deposed and again imprisoned in the Marshalsea, where he died in 1569.

Bonnet, Charles de (1720–93), naturalist and philosopher, born at Geneva, distinguished himself by researches on parthenogenesis, polypi, the tapeworm, the respiration of insects, the use of leaves, &c. The decay of his sight led him to psychology, in which he combined sensationalism with belief in the immortality of the soul and

the truth of Christianity. Collective editions of his works (8 vols. and 18 vols.) appeared in 1779 and 1788. See monographs by Lemoine (1850) and the Duc de Caraman (1859). [*Bon-nay.*]

Bonneval, Claude Alexandre, Count de (1675–1747), a French adventurer, served with distinction in Italy and the Netherlands, but for extortion and insolence was condemned to death by a court-martial. Fleeing to Austria, he fought against his native country, and performed daring exploits under Prince Eugene in the war against Turkey. As master-general of ordnance in the Netherlands, he quarrelled with the governor, and was again condemned to death by a court-martial. His sentence commuted, he went to Constantinople, became a Mohammedan, and achieved success as general in the war of the Porte with Russia, and in Persia, but was ultimately banished. See works by the Prince de Ligny (1817) and Vandal (1885). [*Bon-val.*]

Bonneville, Nicholas de (1760–1828), was one of the earliest French students of German literature, made a translation of Shakespeare, founded several newspapers, and wrote a history of modern Europe (1792). His *De l'Esprit des Religions* (1791) is still read. [*Bon-veel.*]

Bonnivard. See Bonivard.

Bonomi, Joseph, A.R.A. (1739–1806), architect, was born at Rome, and settled in England in 1767.—His son, Joseph (1796–1878), repeatedly visited Egypt and Palestine, and illustrated important works by Wilkinson, Birch, Lepsius, and other Egyptologists, and wrote on Nineveh. He was curator of Soane's Museum. [*Bo-no'mee.*]

Bonpland, Aimé (1773–1858), botanist, born at Rochelle, travelled with Humboldt in South America in 1799–1804, and collected and described 6000 new species of plants. Named professor of Natural History at Buenos Aires in 1816, he undertook a journey up the Paraná; but Francia, dictator of Paraguay, arrested him, and kept him prisoner for nine years. See Life by Brunel (3d ed. Paris, 1872). [*Bon°-plon°.*]

Bonstetten, Karl Victor von (1745–1832), a Swiss statesman who studied at Leyden, Cambridge, and Paris, lived much in Italy and at Copenhagen, and wrote books of travel, letters, a work on the imagination, &c.

Bonvalot, Pierre Gabriel, born at Épagne (Aube) in July 1853, from 1880 travelled much in Central Asia. He died in 1933. [*Bon°-val-ō.*]

Boole, George (1815–64), mathematician and logician, born at Lincoln, became in 1849 professor of Mathematics at Cork.—His wife, Mary Everest Boole (d. 1916), was also a mathematician.

Boone, Daniel (1735–1820), pioneer, born in Pennsylvania, went to Kentucky, then almost unknown, in 1769, lived in the forest, and with a brother explored much country. He was twice captured by Indians, and repeatedly repelled (1775–78) Indian attacks on a stockade-fort. See Lives by Filson (1784), Addington Bruce (1910), Gulliver (1916).

Boorde, or **Borde,** Andrew, born about 1490 near Cuckfield, was brought up a Carthusian, after 1527 studied medicine at Orleans, Toulouse, Montpellier, and Wittenberg, visited Rome and Compostela, and for Thomas Cromwell carried through a confidential mission in France and Spain. He practised medicine in Glasgow (1536), travelled by Antwerp, Cologne, Venice, and Rhodes to Jerusalem, and in April 1549 died in the Fleet prison in London. Boorde's chief works are his *Dyetary* and the *Fyrst Boke of the Introduction of Knowledge*, edited by Dr Furnivall in 1870. His *Itinerary of Europe* has perished, but the *Itinerary of England* or *Peregrination of Doctor Boorde* was printed by Hearne in 1735. Many books have been fathered on the fantastic old reprobate. The earliest known specimen of the Gypsy language occurs in the *Introduction*.

Boos, Martin (1762–1825), a Bavarian Catholic priest, the originator about 1790 of a religious movement closely akin to that of the Protestant Pietists. Bitterly persecuted, in 1817 he accepted an appointment at Düsseldorf, and died near Neuwied. [*Boze.*]

Booth, Barton (1681–1733), actor, the son of a Lancashire squire, was educated at Westminster, but, turning actor, played with success for two seasons at Dublin, and in 1700 appeared in Betterton's company in London. His performance of Cato in 1713 brought him wealth and honour.

Booth, Charles (1840–1916), ship-owner and social reformer, born at Liverpool, wrote *Life and Labour of the People in London* (17 vols. 1891–1903), with statistical tables and maps coloured according to poverty, criminality, &c.; *The Aged Poor in England and Wales* (1894); and *Old Age Pensions* (1899). He was made a Privy Councillor in 1904.

Booth, Sir Felix (1775–1850), a London distiller, who furnished £17,000 for Ross's Arctic expedition (1829–33), and after whom was named Boothia Felix. He was made a baronet in 1835.

Booth, Junius Brutus, born in London, 1st May 1796, went on the stage at seventeen, and suddenly became famous as Richard III. at Covent Garden. In 1821 he migrated to the United States, where for thirty years he was famous in spite of eccentricity, if not insanity. He died 30th Nov. 1852.—His son, Edwin Thomas Booth, actor, born in Harford county, Md., 13th Nov. 1833, came to be recognised as a chief of his profession. Ruined by opening a splendid theatre in New York in 1869, he settled with his creditors in 1877. He died 7th June 1893. See Lives by Winter (1894), Lockridge (1932), and *Recollections* by his daughter (1895).—Another son, John Wilkes Booth, born at Baltimore in 1839, shot President Lincoln (q.v.), fled, but was tracked and shot 26th April 1865.

Booth, William (1829–1912), born at Nottingham, in 1855–61 minister of the Methodist New Connection, began in 1865 in the East End of London the work which in 1878 culminated in the Salvation Army, of which he was 'general.' His wife (1829–90) and family ably helped him; his son, William Bramwell Booth (1856–1929), being 'general' 1912–28, as likewise his daughter, Evangeline Cory Booth (b. 1865), in 1934–39. See Booth's *Darkest England* (1890), Booth-Tucker's Life of Mrs Booth (1892), Railton's (1912) and Begbie's (1920, abr. 1926) of the General, and St John Ervine's *God's Soldier* (1934).

Boothby, Guy Newell (1867–1905), born at Adelaide, but long resident in England, wrote over fifty novels. He crossed Australia in 1891.

Bopp, Franz (1791–1867), born at Mainz, studied oriental languages, and at Paris wrote *The Conjugation of the Sanskrit Verb* (1816), in which he showed the common origin of the Indo-European languages. From 1821 he was professor of Oriental Languages at Berlin. His great work is *A Comparative Grammar of Sanskrit, Zend, Greek, Latin, Lithuanian, Old Slavonic, Gothic, and German* (6 vols. 1833–52; trans. by Eastwick). He also wrote on Celtic, Caucasian, Albanian, etc.

Bór. See Komorowski.

Bora, KATHARINA VON (1499–1552), having adopted Lutheran doctrines, escaped from the Cistercian convent of Nimptschen, near Grimma, in 1523, and married Luther in 1525.

Borah, WILLIAM EDGAR (1865–1940), American senator, advocated disarmament but opposed the entry of the U.S.A. into the League of Nations.

Borchgrevink, CARSTEN EGEBERG (1864–1934), born at Oslo, emigrated to Australia, was the first to set foot on the Antarctic continent (1894), and first to winter there (1898–99).

Borda, JEAN CHARLES DE (1733–99), French mathematician and astronomer, born at Dax, helped to measure the arc of the meridian and to establish the metric system.

Borde, ANDREW. See BOORDE.

Bordeaux, HENRY, French novelist and Academician (elected 1919), born in 1870 at Thonon, studied law ere writing *La Peur de Vivre* (1902), *Le Lac Noir* (1904), *Les Roquevillard* (1906), &c.

Borden, SIR ROBERT LAIRD, G.C.M.G. (1854–1937), born at Grand Pré, Nova Scotia, practised as barrister, became leader of the Conservative party in 1901, in 1911 overthrew Laurier's ministry on reciprocity with the U.S.A., and was prime-minister of the Dominion till 1920. He organised Canada for war, and was the first overseas premier to attend a Cabinet meeting in London (1915).

Bordone, PARIS (1500–71), a painter of the Venetian school, was born at Treviso, studied under Titian and Giorgione, and worked at Treviso, Vicenza, Paris, Augsburg, Genoa, and Venice. [*Bor-do'neh.*]

Borelli, GIOVANNI ALFONSO (1608–79), mathematician and astronomer, held professorships at Pisa and Messina, but settled in Rome.

Borghese, a great family of Siena, afterwards at Rome.—CAMILLO BORGHESE ascended the papal throne in 1605 as Paul V. A marriage with an heiress of the house of Aldobrandini brought the Borghese family into the possession of great wealth.—PRINCE BORGHESE (1775–1832) joined the French army, in 1803 married Pauline, Napoleon's sister, and became governor-general of Piedmont. He sold the Borghese collection of art treasures to Napoleon for 13,000,000 francs, receiving in part-payment the Piedmontese national domains; when these were reclaimed by the king of Sardinia in 1815, he received back part of the collection. The *Borghese Palace* still contains one of the finest collections of paintings in Rome, though some of its treasures were sold in 1892–93. [*Bor-gay'zeh.*]

Borghesi, BARTOLOMMEO, COUNT (1781–1860), Italian numismatist and archæologist. His works were published by the Academy of Inscriptions at Paris (10 vols. 1862–97). [*Bor-gay'zee.*]

Borgia, the Italian form of BORJA, the name of an ancient family in the Spanish province of Valencia. Alfonso de Borja (1378–1458), bishop, accompanied Alfonso of Aragon to Naples, and was chosen pope as Calixtus III. Rodrigo de Borja (1431–1503), his nephew, ascended the papal throne in 1492 as Alexander VI. (q.v.). Before this he had had a number of children by a Roman girl, Giovanna Catanei, known as Vanozza. Two of these children, Cæsar, the fourth, and Lucrezia, the fifth, acquired an unhappy renown. —CÆSAR BORGIA (1476–1507), ambitious and energetic, was a brilliant general and administrator. At seventeen a cardinal, he was suspected, perhaps rightly, of procuring the assassination of his elder brother, whom he shortly after succeeded as captain-general of the Church, for which post he readily doffed the purple. In the Princess Charlotte d'Albret, sister of the king of Navarre, a bride was found for Cæsar (1499), who thereafter in two successive campaigns made himself master of Romagna, Perugia, Siena, Piombino, and Urbino; he went so far as to threaten Florence itself, and was planning the reconstruction of a kingdom of Central Italy, with himself at its head. He was menacing Bologna when, on the eve of his departure for his third campaign, both he and his father were stricken with sudden illness at a farewell banquet given by the Cardinal of Corneto. There was talk of poison. Cæsar's youth triumphed over the malady, but the old man succumbed, and Cæsar's enemies now raised their heads. The succession to the papacy of Julius II., his bitterest enemy, after Pius's brief reign of twenty-seven days, was fatal to him. Cæsar surrendered at Naples, under the promise of a safe conduct; but Gonsalvo di Cordova broke his oath, and (1504) had him carried to Valencia. In 1506, however, he made his escape to the court of Navarre, took command of the royal forces against the rebellious Constable of Navarre, and fell at the siege of the citadel of Viana, 12th March 1507. Despite attempts to rehabilitate it, his memory remains in execration. Yet amongst the peoples whom he governed he left the reputation of a just prince, upright and severe. He encouraged art, and was the friend of Pinturicchio, and the protector of Leonardo da Vinci. See Lives by Garner (1912), Sabatini (1912), Woodward (1913).—LUCREZIA BORGIA, born at Rome in 1480, married Sforza, Lord of Pesaro (June 1493); but her father annulled this marriage (1497), and gave her (1498) to a nephew of the king of Naples. Father and brother having secured the assassination of the new husband (1500), Lucrezia now became the wife of Alfonso, son of the Duke of Este, who inherited the duchy of Ferrara. Lucrezia has been represented as outside the pale of humanity by her wantonness, vices, and crimes; and again as a too pliant instrument in the hands of Alexander or of Cæsar Borgia. She died, 24th June 1519, enjoying the respect of her subjects, a generous patroness of learning and of art, besung by Ariosto and other poets. See Life by Gregorovius (1874; trans. 1903); Fyvie, *Story of the Borgias* (1912), Portigliotti, *The Borgias* (trans. 1928), and books by C. Yriarte (1889–91), Collison-Morley (1932).—Another Borgia, of the Spanish stock, Francesco (1510–72), was third general of the Jesuits, greatly furthered foreign missions, and was canonised in 1625. See Life by A. M. Clarke (1894). Cardinal Stefano (1731–1804), of the same branch, was secretary of the Propaganda and a zealous collector of MSS. and art treasures. [*Bor'jah.*]

Borgognone, AMBROGIO (? 1445–1523), a Milanese painter, some of whose frescoes are at the Certosa di Pavia and in Milan. See Pater's *Miscellanies* (1895). [*Bor-gon-yo'neh.*]

Boris' Godunoff' (1552–1605), Russian tsar from 1598, an able but hated administrator. See the Life by Stephen Graham (1933).

Borlase, WILLIAM (1695–1772), Cornish antiquary, was for fifty years rector at Ludgvan. He published *The Antiquities of Cornwall* (1754), *The Islands of Scilly* (1756), and *The Natural History of Cornwall* (1758).

Born, BERTRAND DE, troubadour, born about 1140 in Périgord, played a conspicuous part in the struggles of the English king Henry II. and his sons, and died a monk before 1215. Some

forty of his songs of love and war and satires have been edited by Stimming (Halle, 1879).

Born, Ignaz, born in Transylvania in 1742, died at Vienna in 1791; was trained as a Jesuit, but became famous as a mineralogist.

Börne, Ludwig, born 6th May 1786 at Frankfort, where his father was a Jewish money-changer, first studied medicine at Berlin under the Jewish physician Marcus Herz, to whose beautiful wife he addressed the letters published in 1861. From 1807 he studied law and political economy at Heidelberg and Giessen, and in 1809 returned to Frankfort, where in 1818 he had himself baptised, changing his name from Löb Baruch. In various journals started or edited by him (1812–21), he established his reputation as a vigorous opponent of the government. The French Revolution of July 1830 drew him to Paris, where he finally settled in 1832, and died of consumption 12th February 1837. His views are fully developed in his *Briefe aus Paris* and *Neue Briefe aus Paris* (1832–38), which, while reproaching the German people with every kind of vice and folly, labour to incite the nation to revolution. He and Heine became bitterly hostile to each other; it was the mutual antipathy of a practical enthusiast and an æsthetic indifferentist. See his Life by Gutzkow (1840), and other works by Gervinus (1838), Beurmann (1841), and Holzmann (1888). [*Bur-neh.*]

Borodin, Alexander (1834–87), a Russian composer, who was born and died at St Petersburg, and was first an army doctor, then a professor of chemistry. See Habets, *Borodin and Liszt* (Eng. tr. 1895).

Borri, Giuseppe Francesco (1627–95), an Italian prophet and alchemist.

Borromeo, St Carlo, was born 2d October 1538, at his father's castle of Arona, on the Lago Maggiore. He studied law at Pavia, and in 1560, by his uncle, Pius IV., was appointed cardinal and Archbishop of Milan. The young cardinal did much to bring the Council of Trent to a successful conclusion, and had the principal part in drawing up the famous *Catechismus Romanus.* The saintly simplicity of his manners, his ardent piety, and his self-forgetful devotion to duty, made him the ideal bishop. But his own severe morality and his determined efforts to maintain ecclesiastical discipline drew upon him the hostility of the monastic orders, and in 1569 a wretch of the order of the Umiliati shot at the archbishop. Borromeo devoted the greater part of his revenues to the relief of the poor, and during the famine of 1570, and the plague in 1576, showed such benevolence and devotion as to make his name a proverb throughout Christendom. He founded in 1570 the Helvetic College at Milan; and he brought about an alliance of the seven Swiss Catholic cantons for the defence of the faith. He died 4th November 1584, and was canonised in 1610. See Lives by Sailer, Dieringer, Sala (4 vols. Milan, 1857–59), Giussano (Eng. trans. 1884), and E. H. Thompson (1893).—His nephew, Count Frederico Borromeo (1564–1631), from 1595 Archbishop of Milan, founded the Ambrosian Library. [*Bor-ro-may'o.*]

Borromini, Francesco (1599–1667), Italian architect, was the chief representative of the baroque style. See the study by E. Hempel (Vienna, 1924).

Borrow, George Henry, was born at East Dereham, Norfolk, 5th July 1803. His father, a captain of militia, during the war moved about with his regiment to Scotland, Ireland, and many parts of England, then settled at Norwich, where young Borrow attended the grammar-school (1816–18), and for the next five years was articled to a firm of solicitors. Already he deserved his Gypsy title *Lavengro* ('word-master'), having picked up a knowledge of Irish, French, German and Danish (these two under 'Taylor of Norwich'), Welsh, Latin, Greek, even of Romany, the language of that strange Gypsy race of which he was almost an adopted member. On his father's death in 1824 he came up to London to seek his fortune, and fared ill as hack-writer to Sir Richard Phillips the publisher. Anon he wandered Gypsy-wise through England, and, on his wanderings, was all but poisoned by a Romany beldame, fought and vanquished the Flaming Tinman, with Isopel Berners tented in Mumper's Dingle, and met with other moving accidents. Next—and here facts and dates are again realities, without any suspicion of fancy—as agent of the Bible Society he visited St Petersburg (1833–35), and Portugal, Spain, Morocco (1835–39). In 1840 he married a well-to-do widow, and settled down on a small estate of hers at Oulton, near Lowestoft, where, after travels in South-eastern Europe (1844), a tour in Wales (1854), and a residence of some years in London, he ended his days, 26th July 1881. Among his chief works are *The Zincali, or Gypsies of Spain* (1840); *The Bible in Spain* (1843); *Lavengro* (1851); its sequel, *The Romany Rye* (1857); *Wild Wales* (1862); and *Romano Lavo-Lil, or Word-book of the English-Gypsy Language* (1874). All but the first and last are autobiographical. His *Letters to the British and Foreign Bible Society* appeared in 1911, his *Welsh Poems* in 1915. See Watts-Dunton's *Old Familiar Faces* (1916); Lives by Knapp (1899), Jenkins (1912), Thomas (1912), C. K. Shorter (1920), who edited the complete works (16 vols. 1924), Elam (1929).

Borthwick, Peter (1804–52), born at Borthwick, Midlothian, was from 1850 editor of the *Morning Post.*—His son, Algernon (1830–1908), succeeded him as its editor and also proprietor, as he was likewise of the well-known *Owl* (1864–1870). In 1895 he was created Lord Glenesk.

Boruwlaski, 'Count' Joseph (1739–1837), a Polish dwarf, at thirty only 3 feet 3 inches high, who from about 1800 lived at Durham.

Bory de Saint Vincent, Jean Baptiste (1780–1846), a French naturalist, who visited Réunion, the Morea, and Algeria.

Bosanquet, Bernard (1848–1923), English philosopher, lecturer at University College, Oxford, in 1871–81 and professor at St Andrews in 1903–08, wrote numerous philosophical works.—His wife, Helen Dendy (1860–1925), wrote on poor-law and social subjects, and a Life (1924) of her husband. [*Bōs'an-ket.*]

Boscán-Almogaver', Juan (*c.* 1495–1542), Spanish poet, was a native of Barcelona.

Boscawen, Edward (1711–61), the admiral known as 'Old Dreadnought,' was the third son of Viscount Falmouth. He highly distinguished himself at the taking of Portobelo (1739) and at the siege of Carthagena (1741), and in command of the *Dreadnought,* in 1744, captured the French *Médée,* with 800 prisoners. He had an important share in the victory off Cape Finisterre (3d May 1747), where he was wounded in the shoulder; and in command of the East Indian expedition displayed high military skill in the retreat from Pondicherry. He returned in 1750. In 1755 he intercepted the French fleet off Newfoundland, capturing two 64-gun ships and 1500

men; in 1758, now admiral of the blue, he was appointed commander-in-chief of the successful expedition against Cape Breton. Boscawen crowned his career by his signal victory over the French Toulon fleet in Lagos Bay, 18th August 1759. He received the thanks of parliament, a pension of £3000 a year, a seat in the Privy-council, and the command of the marines.

Bos'covich, Roger Joseph (1711–87), a Jesuit mathematician and astronomer, born at Ragusa.

Bose, Sir Jagadis Chandra (1858–1937), professor at Calcutta, known for his experiments demonstrating the sensitivity and growth of plants.

Boselli, Paolo (1838–1932), Italian politician, born in Savona, entered parliament in 1870. He was head of a Coalition government in 1916–17.

Bosio, François Joseph, Baron (1769–1845), sculptor, was born at Monaco, and died director of the Academy of Fine Arts in Paris.

Bosquet, Pierre François Joseph (1810–61), a French marshal, contributed greatly to the victories of Alma and Inkermann, and to the capture of the Malakoff. [*Bos-kay.*]

Bosse, Abraham (*c.* 1602–76), a copper-engraver, who was born and died at Tours.

Bossuet, Jacques Bénigne, churchman, controversialist, France's greatest pulpit orator, was born at Dijon, 27th September 1627, and educated in the Jesuits' School there and at the Collège de Navarre in Paris. He received a canonry at Metz in 1652, and in 1661 preached before Louis XIV. His reputation as an orator spread over France, and he became the recognised chief of the devout party at court. In 1671 he entered the French Academy. For his pupil the Dauphin he is said to have written his *Discours sur l'Histoire Universelle* (1679); as Bishop of Meaux (1681) he took a leading part in the Gallican controversy, and wrote the *Doctrine de l'Église Catholique*. He attacked with excessive violence the mysticism of Fénelon. He died at Paris, 12th April 1704. His greatest works are the *Histoire Universelle*, regarded by many as the first attempt at a philosophy of history; the *Oraisons Funèbres;* and the *Histoire des Variations des Églises Protestantes* (1688). His *Politique Tirée de l'Écriture Sainte* (1709) upholds the divine right of kings. See Lachat's edition of his works (37 vols. 1862–66), Verlaque's *Bibliographie* (1908), and works by Mrs Lear (1881), Lanson (1890), Rébelliau (1900), Dimier (1916), Sanders (1921).—Jacques Bossuet (1664–1743), his nephew, Bishop of Troyes, left a voluminous correspondence. [*Bos-way* or *Bos-see-ay.*]

Bossut, Charles (1730–1814), professor of mathematics at Mézières and Paris, wrote a famous history of mathematics, and edited Pascal's works. [*Bos-see.*]

Boston, Thomas, author of *The Fourfold State*, was born at Duns, in Berwickshire, 17th March 1676, and educated there and at Edinburgh University. For a time minister of Simprin (1699), he was in 1707 translated to Ettrick in Selkirkshire, where he died, 20th May 1732. His *Fourfold State* (1720) discourses, not without flashes of insight and felicity of diction, of human nature in its fourfold state of primitive integrity (in Eden), entire depravity (by the fall), recovery begun on earth, and happiness or misery consummate hereafter, and was long recognised as a standard exposition of Calvinistic theology. *The Crook in the Lot*, a little book written in a quaint and striking style, and Boston's posthumous *Autobiography* (1776) were great favourites with the Scottish peasantry. In the ecclesiastical courts Boston distinguished himself by his zeal for the church's independence; and in the controversy regarding the *Marrow of Modern Divinity*, he defended the anonymous Puritan soldier's book against the charge that it was too free in its offers of salvation. See Life by Rev. A. Thomson (1895).

Boswell, James, Johnson's biographer, was born at Edinburgh, 18th October (O.S.) 1740. The eldest son of Lord Auchinleck, a judge in the Court of Session, who took his (official) title from his Ayrshire estate, he was educated at the Edinburgh High School and at the universities of Edinburgh and Glasgow. A restless itch for writing made him, a boy of eighteen, keep an 'exact journal,' write poems and prologues, and publish, at twenty-three, a series of would-be witty letters. During his second visit to London (1763) he had the supreme happiness to make the acquaintance of Dr Johnson. The disciple's reverence seems to have touched the master's heart, and the acquaintance quickly ripened into a warm friendship. At Utrecht Boswell spent one winter between study and dissipation, and on a tour through Germany, Switzerland, and Italy, made the acquaintance of Voltaire and Rousseau. With a letter of introduction from Rousseau to Paoli (q.v.), he repaired to Corsica, and for a time played the great Englishman to his heart's content. His *Account of Corsica* (1768) had a great success. Soon after his return he was admitted advocate (1766). In 1769 he married his cousin, a prudent and amiable woman, who bore him seven children. The old judge allowed his son £800 a year, and from time to time paid his debts with grumbling and threats. Boswell never became a prosperous lawyer, and made visits to London almost every year. In 1773 he was elected a member of the famous Literary Club, and with Johnson made the memorable journey to the Hebrides. Boswell, by Croker's calculation, met Johnson in all on only 180 days, or 276 including the Scottish tour. In 1775 he entered the Inner Temple, and was called to the English bar in 1786; in 1782 he had succeeded, on his father's death, to an estate of £1600 a year. He now made some attempts to enter on a political career, but his sole prize was the recordership of Carlisle, which he resigned in a year. In 1789 his wife died, and henceforward his drinking habits gained the better of him; but from his drunkard's hypochondria and money difficulties he found refuge in the preparation of his *Life of Johnson* (1791). The book was received with delight; a second edition was issued in 1793. But his success failed to lift him out of his gloom and intemperance, his health gave way, and he died in London, 19th May 1795. Boswell's *Life of Johnson* is admittedly our greatest biography, and many have wondered how it could have been written by a man of such weakness and vanity as Boswell. But vanity and folly by no means made up his whole mental equipment; the man who could retain the friendship of Samuel Johnson was something more than a parasite and a fool. The Life is not nearly so much the work of memory as of artistic reproduction; he adds not one word too much, but gives us the most vivid dramatic pictures by a few simple but subtle strokes. See the edition by Birkbeck Hill (revised and enlarged by Powell, 1934 *et seq.*); his *Letters to Temple* (1856); *Private Papers*, ed. Scott and Pottle (N.Y. 1929 *et seq.*); Lives by Fitzgerald (1891, 1912), Mallory (1912), and Vulliamy (1932); Tinker's *Young Boswell* (1922) and edition of his letters (1924); Pottle's *Literary Career of Boswell* (1929). The famous essays by

Macaulay and Carlyle contradict rather than correct each other.—Boswell's eldest son, ALEXANDER (1775–1822), educated at Westminster and Oxford, set up at Auchinleck a private press, at which he printed many rare books in early English and Scottish literature, besides a volume of vigorous poems in the Ayrshire dialect (1803); in 1817 he contributed twelve songs to Thomson's *Select Collection*, of which 'Good-night, and joy be wi' ye a',' 'Jenny's Bawbee,' and 'Jenny dang the Weaver' are still popular. He was created a baronet in 1821, and died, 27th March 1822, of a wound received the day before in his duel with James Stuart of Dunearn, who had challenged him as the author of anonymous political pasquinades. — James's younger son, JAMES BOSWELL (1778–1822), edited the third *Variorum Shakespeare* (21 vols. 1821).

Bosworth, JOSEPH, D.D. (1789–1876), Anglo-Saxon scholar, born in Derbyshire, was professor of Anglo-Saxon at Oxford from 1858, and in 1867 gave £10,000 for a chair of Anglo-Saxon at Cambridge.

Both, ANDREAS (1609–50) and JAN (1610–52), brothers, were born at Utrecht, and won a high reputation as painters in Italy. [*Boat.*]

Botha, LOUIS (1862–1919), born at Greytown in Natal, was a member of the Transvaal Volksraad, succeeded Joubert (1900) as commander-in-chief of the Boer forces during the war, and in 1907 became prime-minister of the Transvaal colony under the new constitution. In 1907 and 1911 he attended imperial conferences in London; in 1910 he became the first premier of the Union of South Africa. He suppressed De Wet's rebellion in 1914, conquered German South-west Africa in 1914–15. See Life by Earl Buxton (1924). [*Bō'ta.*]

Bothwell, JAMES HEPBURN, EARL OF, born in 1536 or 1537, in 1556 succeeded his father as fourth earl and as hereditary Lord High Admiral. One of the greatest nobles in Scotland, he professed adherence to the Reformation, but stood staunchly by Mary of Guise, the Queen-regent, who in 1558 made him Warden of the Border Marches, and in 1560 sent him on a mission to France. Then it was that he first saw Queen Mary, and then that Throckmorton described him to Elizabeth as 'a glorious, rash, and hazardous young man.' In 1561, shortly after her landing at Leith, Mary made him a privy-councillor; but his own turbulence and Moray's jealousy made the next three years of his life a period of captivity or exile—captivity first at Edinburgh Castle, and then for more than a twelvemonth in England. Not till her marriage with Darnley did Mary recall him from France; but, on 20th September 1565, she restored him to all his dignities; and five months later he married at Holyrood, with Protestant rites, the Catholic sister of the Earl of Huntly. By hostile accounts, he had ere this had many mistresses, and was addicted to far fouler vices. Then came the murder of Rizzio by Darnley (9th March 1566), Bothwell's appointment as keeper of Dunbar, Mary's visit to him at Hermitage Castle, where he was lying sore wounded by the outlaw Jock Elliot (16th October), Darnley's murder by Bothwell (9th February 1567), the mock trial and acquittal (12th April), Mary's abduction to Dunbar (23d April), Bothwell's divorce (3d and 7th May), his elevation to the dukedom of Orkney (12th May), his marriage to Mary (15th May), and the last parting at Carberry Hill (15th June). On the 27th he sailed from Dunbar, and driven by a storm over to Norway, on 2d September was brought by a Danish warship into Bergen. He never regained his freedom, but from 1568 was imprisoned at Malmö, and from 1573, more rigorously, at Dragsholm in Sjælland, where he seems to have gone mad before his death, on 14th April 1578. See his Life by Professor Schiern (Danish, 1863; 2d ed. 1875; Eng. trans. 1880).

Botolph, ST, is said to have founded a monastery at Boston in 654, and died in 660.

Botrel, THÉODORE (1868–1925), Breton poet, born at Dinan, was sent in 1914 by the minister for war to cheer the French troops with songs in the trenches.

Botta, CARLO GIUSEPPE GUGLIELMO (1766–1837), Italian poet and historian, lived much in France.—His son, PAUL ÉMILE BOTTA (1802–70), archæologist, in 1843 began to explore the ruins near the Tigris, described in his *Monuments de Ninive* (1847–50).

Bottesini, GIOVANNI (1823–89), the greatest master of the double-bass fiddle, was born at Crema in Lombardy. [*Bot-teh-zee'nee.*]

Böttger, JOHANN FRIEDRICH (1682–1719), established and perfected the manufacture of porcelain at Meissen, Saxony. [*Beht-yer.*]

Botticelli, SANDRO, originally Alessandro Filipepi, was born at Florence in 1444, a tanner's son. Botticello was the nickname of his elder brother Giovanni, a broker. Showing signs of genius for painting, he was sent about 1458 to the school of Fra Lippo Lippi. He produced many works on classical subjects—the finest his 'Birth of Venus,' in the Uffizi, and his 'Primavera' (Spring), in the Florence Academy. His numerous devotional pictures are marked by much imaginative refinement—the 'Coronation of the Virgin,' in the Florence Academy, and the large circular 'Madonna and Child,' in the Uffizi, being famous examples. The 'Assumption of the Virgin,' in the National Gallery, is not by him, but by Francesco Botticini. Other great works are 'Mars and Venus,' in the National Gallery; a 'Nativity,' also there; and three frescoes, representing the 'Life of Moses,' the 'Destruction of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram,' and the 'Temptation of Christ,' executed in 1481–82, in the Sistine Chapel at the Vatican. Botticelli was powerfully impressed by the teaching of Savonarola; and in his later years occupied himself with illustrating Dante. His eighty-four pen and silver-point drawings, illustrating the *Divina Commedia*, were acquired by the Berlin Museum at the Hamilton Palace sale. They have been admirably reproduced, with eight in the Vatican (Berl. 1884–89). Botticelli died 17th May 1510. See works by Ullmann (1894), Streeter (1903), J. Cartwright (1904), Diehl (1906), Horne (1908), Anderson (1912), Binyon (1913), Bode (tr. 1925). [*Bot-tee-chel'lee.*]

Böttiger, KARL AUGUST (1760–1835), a German archæologist, father of Karl Wilhelm Böttiger (1790–1862), historian. [*Beht-i-her.*]

Bottomley, GORDON (1874–1948), English poet and playwright, whose writings include *Poems of Thirty Years* (1925), *King Lear's Wife and Other Plays* (1920).

Botzaris. See BOZZARIS.

Bouch, SIR THOMAS (1822–80), the engineer of the Tay Bridge (1878), whose fall the next year hastened his death.

Boucher, FRANÇOIS (1703–70), a painter of much industry and ability, who modelled himself on Watteau, and who was born and died in Paris, having become a member of the Academy (1734),

and painter to Louis XV. See works by H. McFall (1908) and Mrs Bearne (1913). [*Boo-shay.*]

Boucher, Jonathan (1738–1804), born in Cumberland, was a tutor and clergyman, a staunch loyalist, in America (1754–75), and in 1785 became vicar of Epsom. His projected Archaic and Provincial Glossary came practically to nought.

Boucher de Crèvecœur de Perthes, Jacques (1788–1868), French archæologist, whose discoveries at Moulin Quignon, evidence of the antiquity of man, were received with incredulity.

Boucicault, Dion, dramatist and actor, was born at Dublin, 26th Dec. 1822, was educated at University College, London, and died in New York, 18th Sept. 1890. Among his original and adapted pieces were *The Colleen Bawn* (1860), *The Octoroon* (1861), *Flying Scud* (1866), *Arrah-na-Pogue* (1864), *Formosa* (1869), *The Shaughraun* (1875), *The Jilt* (1886). [*Boo-si-ko* or *Boo-si-kolt.*]

Boudicca. See Boadicea.

Boué, Ami (1794–1881), geologist, born at Hamburg, lived in Paris, and died at Vienna. [*Boo-ay.*]

Boufflers, Louis François, Duc de (1644–1711), served under Condé, Turenne, and Catinat in the wars of Louis XIV., with such distinction that he received the marshal's baton in 1693. His famous defence of Namur against William III. in 1695, and of Lille against Prince Eugene in 1708, made him a duke and peer of France. After the defeat of Malplaquet in 1709, he conducted the French retreat with great skill. [*Boo-flair.*]

Boufflers, Stanislas, Marquis de (1737–1815), the 'Chevalier de Boufflers,' was born at Lunéville, the son of the witty Marquise de Boufflers, who played a brilliant part at the court of Stanislaus, the exiled king of Poland. He rose to be *maréchal de camp*, became governor of Senegal in 1785, entered the French Academy (1788), corresponded with and married Mme. de Sabran, and was a poet and literary man much admired in French *salons*. See Life by N. Webster (1916).

Bougainville, Louis Antoine de, navigator, was born at Paris, 11th November 1729. In 1756 he served with distinction in Canada as Montcalm's aide-de-camp, as also in the campaign of 1761 in Germany. Then entering the naval service, he accomplished the first French circumnavigation of the world (1766–69), which he described in his valuable *Voyage autour du Monde*. In the American war he commanded several ships of the line, and in 1779 was made *chef d'escadre*, in 1780 a field-marshal in the army. After the outbreak of the Revolution he devoted himself solely to scientific pursuits. By Napoleon I. he was made a senator, count of the empire, and member of the Legion of Honour. He died 31st August 1811. [*Boo-gan^{g}-veel'.*]

Bough, Samuel, landscape-painter, was born, a shoemaker's son, at Carlisle, 8th January 1822. He never received any systematic art instruction, but during 1845–49 was a scene-painter in Manchester and Glasgow. In 1855 he settled in Edinburgh, where he died 19th November 1878, having been elected an A.R.S.A. in 1857, and an R.S.A. in 1875. His water-colours are of more uniform excellence than his oil pictures; they are strongly influenced by David Cox, and are especially remarkable for the delicate gray tones of their skies. See book by S. Gilpin (1909). [*Bow.*]

Boughton, George Henry (1833–1905), painter, was born near Norwich, and at three was taken to Albany, New York, but in 1861 settled definitely in London. Several of his pictures represent the old Puritan life in New England.

Bouguer, Pierre (1698–1758), physicist, born at Croisic in Brittany, in 1735 was sent with others to Peru to measure a degree of the meridian at the equator. There in 1735–42 they investigated the length of the seconds pendulum at great elevations, the deviation of the plumb-line through the attraction of a mountain, the limit of perpetual snow, the obliquity of the ecliptic, &c. Bouguer's views on the intensity of light laid the foundation of photometry; in 1748 he invented the heliometer. [*Boo-gay.*]

Bouguereau, William Adolphe, born at La Rochelle, 30th November 1825, studied art while engaged in business at Bordeaux, and proceeding to Paris, in 1850 gained the *Grand Prix de Rome*. He returned from Italy in 1855, having the year before first made a distinct mark by 'The Body of St Cecilia borne to the Catacombs,' which, with his 'Mater Afflictorum' (1876, purchased by government for 12,000 francs), is now in the Luxembourg. He died in August 1905. [*Boog-rō'.*]

Bouhours, Dominique (1628–1702), Jesuit, critic, biographer, was born and died at Paris.

Bouilhet, Louis (1821–69), poet and dramatist, was born at Cany in Seine Inférieure, and died at Rouen. See Lives by Angot (1885) and De la Ville de Mirmont (1888). [*Boo-yay'.*]

Bouillé, François Claude Amour, Marquis de, French general, was born in 1739 at the castle of Cluzel in Auvergne, entered the army at fourteen, and served with distinction during the Seven Years' War. In 1768 he was appointed governor of Guadeloupe, and afterwards commander-in-chief in the West Indies. When war broke out in 1778, he took from the British Dominica, Tobago, St Eustache, Saba, St Martin, St Christopher's, and Nevis. Louis XVI. nominated him a member of the Assembly of Notables in 1787–88; in 1790 he was made commander-in-chief of the army of the Meuse, Saar, and Moselle. Forced to flee from France for his share in the attempted escape of Louis XVI., in 1791 he entered the service of Gustavus III. of Sweden, and afterwards served under the Prince of Condé. He refused in 1793 to take the chief command in La Vendée; and went to England, where he wrote his *Mémoires sur la Révolution*. He died in London, 14th November 1800. See Gabriel's *Louis XVI., Bouillé, et Varennes* (1874). [*Boo-yay.*]

Bouillon, Godfrey of. See Godfrey.

Bouilly, Jean Nicolas (1762–1842), a prolific French dramatist, the 'poète lacrymal,' and writer for the young, was born at La Coudraye, near Tours, and died at Paris. See Life by Carré de Busserolles (Tours, 1875). [*Boo-yee.*]

Boulainvilliers, Henri, Comte de (1658–1722), born at St Saire in Normandy, resigned the military profession and devoted himself to writing (posthumously published) works on the ancient families of France. [*Boo-lan^{g}-vee-yay.*]

Boulanger, Georges Ernest Jean Marie, French general, was born at Rennes, 20th April 1837, and educated at St Cyr. He served in Italy, China, the Franco-German war, and against the Commune, being several times wounded, and through radical influence was minister of war from January 1886 to May 1887. As such he urged forward the expulsion of his former patron, the Duc d'Aumale, and the other Orleans princes, and through the introduction of some army reforms and the appearance of a fortunate music-

hall song in his praise, was adopted as the embodiment of the 'revenge' policy by the Parisians, who for some months suffered from what was termed the Boulanger fever. In 1887, while commanding at Clermont-Ferrand, he was, for remarks on the then war minister, ordered under arrest; in 1888, for disobedience to orders, he was deprived of his command, but immediately elected deputy for Dordogne and Nord. He was wounded in a duel with M. Floquet, the minister-president, in the same year. Boulangism became really formidable in 1889, and was supported with large sums of money by leading Royalists for their own ends. But when the government prosecuted Boulanger he lost courage and fled the country. He was condemned in absence; his schemes wholly collapsed, and on 30th September 1891 he shot himself in Brussels. [*Boo-lonʸ-zhay.*]

Boulay de la Meurthe, Antoine, Comte (1761–1840), a French statesman who espoused the Revolution but opposed Jacobinism, and under the Empire had an important part in preparing the *Code Civil*. [*Boo-lay-de-la-Mert.*]

Boule, Pierre Marcellin (1861–1942), French palæontologist, born at Montsalvy (Cantal), wrote *Les Hommes fossiles* (1921), &c.

Boulle, or **Boule.** See Buhl.

Boulton, Matthew, engineer, was born 3d September 1728, at Birmingham, where his father was a silver stamper. Matthew extended the business by the purchase of a piece of barren heath at Soho, near Birmingham, his works there being opened in 1762. He entered into partnership with James Watt (q.v.), and in 1774 they established a manufactory of steam-engines, which proved remunerative only after eighteen anxious years. They improved also coining machinery—it was only in 1882 that a Boulton press at the Mint was finally discarded. Boulton died at Soho, 18th August 1809. See Smiles's *Lives of Boulton and Watt* (1865).

Bourbaki, Charles Denis Sauter, French general, born at Pau, 22d April 1816, fought in the Crimea and Italy. In 1870 he commanded the Imperial Guard at Metz; and under Gambetta he organised the Army of the North, and commanded the Army of the Loire. His attempt to break the Prussian line at Belfort, though ably conceived, ended in disaster; in a series of desultory attacks on a much inferior force, Jan. 15–17, 1871, he lost 10,000 men. In the wretched retreat to Switzerland that followed he attempted suicide. He retired in 1879, and died 17th Sept. 1897. See Life by Grandin (1897). [*Boor-bah-kee.*]

Bourbon, a French family which for generations occupied the thrones of France and Naples, and till 1931 that of Spain. It took its name from the castle of Bourbon (now Bourbon-l'Archambault, 12 miles NW. of Moulins in dep. Allier). Adhémar, sire of Bourbon in the 10th century, traced his descent from Charles Martel. After several changes the seigniory of Bourbon devolved upon an heiress, who in 1272 married Robert, the sixth son of Louis IX. of France, and the name and possessions of the house thus passed to a branch of the royal family of the Capets. From Duke Robert sprang two lines. The elder ended with the famous Constable de Bourbon (see Bourbon, Charles). A representative of the younger line inherited the possessions of the Constable, and became Duke of Vendôme. His son, Antoine, obtained by marriage the throne of Navarre, and Antoine's son was the famous Henry of Navarre (Henry IV.) who in 1589, on the extinction of the male line of Valois, fell heir to the crown of France. See the articles on Henry IV., Louis XIII.–XVIII., Charles X., and Chambord (Comte de). From a younger son of Louis XIII. the Orleans branch (see Orleans, Duke of) descends. From Louis XIV. descend also the branches that formerly held the thrones of Spain, Parma, and Naples. A younger brother of Antoine (Henry IV.'s father) founded the houses of Condé (q.v.) and Conti (q.v.). The branch of Montpensier was founded in the 15th century. The sons and grandsons of Louis Philippe held titles derived from Paris, Chartres, Nemours, Eu, Joinville, Aumale, and Montpensier. See works by Achaintre (1825), Coiffier de Moret (1828), Mure (1860–68), Dussieux (1869), and Bingham (1889).

Bourbon, Charles (1490–1527), known as 'the Constable de Bourbon,' was son of Gilbert de Bourbon, Count of Montpensier, and the only daughter of the Duke of Bourbon. He thus united the vast estates of both these branches of the Bourbon family; and for his bravery at the battle of Marignano in 1515 he was made Constable of France. But powerful enemies strove to undermine him in the favour of Francis I.; and, threatened with the loss of some of his lands and dignities, he renounced the service of France, and concluded a private alliance with the Emperor Charles V., and with Henry VIII. of England. At the head of a force of German mercenaries he joined the Spanish army in Lombardy in 1523, and, invading France in 1524, failed at the siege of Marseilles. Next year, however, he was chief commander at the great victory of Pavia, in which Francis I. was taken prisoner. But Charles V. distrusted him, though he made him Duke of Milan and Spanish commander in Northern Italy. Along with George of Frundsberg he led the mixed army of Spanish and German mercenaries that stormed and plundered Rome in 1527. Bourbon was struck down in the fierce struggle—by a bullet fired by Benvenuto Cellini, as the latter asserted.

Bourchier, Thomas (*c.* 1404–86), Archbishop of Canterbury, became Bishop of Worcester in 1434, of Ely in 1444, Archbishop in 1454, and a cardinal in 1473, having also been lord chancellor (1455–56). See vol. v. of Hook's *Lives of the Archbishops.*

Bourdaloue, Louis (1632–1704), pulpit orator, was born at Bourges, and filled in succession the chairs of Rhetoric, Philosophy, and Moral Theology in the Jesuit College of his native place, but was chiefly memorable as a powerful and eloquent preacher in Paris and at court. The year after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, he was sent to Montpellier to bring back the Protestants to the Roman Catholic Church. In his later years he relinquished the pulpit, and devoted his time to hospitals, prisons, and pious institutions. See his works (6 vols. 1900), and Life by F. Castets (Paris, 2 vols. 1901–4). [*Boor-da-loo.*]

Bourdon de l'Oise, François Louis (1760?–97), took part in storming the Tuileries, sat in the Convention, voted for the execution of Louis XVI., but in 1797 was transported by the Directory to Cayenne, where he died. [*Boor-donʸ-del-wahz'.*]

Bourgelat, Claude (1712–99), veterinary surgeon, born in Lyons, founded there in 1761 the first veterinary school in Europe. [*Boorzh-lah.*]

Bourgeois, Léon Victor Auguste (1851–1925), French statesman, born in Paris, studied law, and served as Minister of Public Instruction (1890–92, 1898), of Justice (1892–93), Labour (1912–1913, 1917), Prime Minister (1895–96). A deputy from 1888, a senator from 1905, he was President

of the Chamber 1902–3, of the Senate 1920. He represented France at the Hague Conference 1907, and on the League of Nations 1920. [*Boorzh-wah.*]

Bourgeois, Sir Peter Francis (1756–1811), landscape painter, born in London of Swiss parentage, became a R.A. in 1793.

Bourget, Paul (1852–1935), novelist and Academician (1894), born at Amiens, first wrote striking verse: *La Vie Inquiète* (1875), *Edel* (1878), and *Les Aveux* (1881). His *Essais* (1883) indicated his true strength; the second series, *Nouveaux Essais de Psychologie contemporaine* (1886), was a singularly subtle inquiry into the causes of pessimism in France. Bourget's first novel, *L'Irréparable* (1884), was followed by a steady stream of works which placed him in the front rank of modern French novelists. He also wrote *La Barricade* (1910) and *Le Tribun* (1911), dramas; *Sensations d'Italie* (1892); *Outre Mer* (1895), on the United States; *Sociologie et Littérature* (1909); *Pages de Critique et de Doctrine* (1912). His works after 1892 showed a marked reaction from realism and scepticism towards mysticism. [*Boor-zhay.*]

Bourignon, Antoinette, born at Lille, 13th January 1616, believing herself called to restore the pure spirit of the gospel, fled from home, entered a convent, had charge of a hospital at Lille, at Amsterdam (1667) gathered followers and printed enthusiastic works, but was driven out, founded a hospital in East Friesland, and died at Franeker, 30th October 1680. Bourignianism about 1720 so prevailed in Scotland that till 1889 a solemn renunciation was demanded from every entrant on the ministry. Her works were edited by Poiret (25 vols. Amsterdam, 1676–84; 2d ed. 1717). See book by MacEwen (1910). [*Boor-in-yon^g.*]

Bourmont, Louis de Ghaisnes, Comte de (1773–1846), a French marshal, the conqueror of Algiers, was born and died at his paternal castle of Bourmont, in Anjou. He went into exile at the Revolution, but from 1794 to 1799 was engaged in the struggle in La Vendée. Subsequently he obtained the favour of Napoleon, and for his brilliant services in 1813–14 was made general. In 1814 he declared for the Bourbons; yet, on Napoleon's return from Elba, he went over to him, only once more to desert on the eve of Ligny. His evidence went far to bring about Ney's execution. He was appointed minister of war in 1829, and in 1830 received the command of the expedition against Algiers. His rapid success won him the marshal's baton, but on the July Revolution he was superseded, and went to England to share the exile of Charles X. In 1833 Dom Miguel of Portugal placed him at the head of his troops, but the brief campaign was unsuccessful. [*Boor-mon^g.*]

Bourne, Hugh, the founder of the Primitive Methodists, was born 3d April 1772, at Fordhays, Stoke-upon-Trent, and died at Bemersley, 11th October 1852. His zeal as a Wesleyan preacher for large open-air meetings, carried on once from 6 A.M. till 8 P.M., received no countenance from the leaders of the denomination; and in 1808 he was cut off from the Wesleyan connection. But he quickly gathered round him many devoted adherents; and in 1810 a committee of ten members was formed at Standley, near Bemersley. The title of Primitive Methodists was adopted in 1812; by the people they were sometimes called Ranters. Bourne and his brother founded the first chapel of the body at Tunstall in 1811. For the greater part of his life he worked as a carpenter and builder, but found time to visit Scotland, Ireland, and the United States. Amongst his writings was a *History of the Primitive Methodists* (1823). [*Boorn.*]

Bourne, Vincent (1695–1747), Latin poet, from Westminster passed in 1714 to Trinity College, Cambridge, and after obtaining a fellowship in 1720, became a master in his old school. Cowper, one of his pupils, expressed his 'love for the memory of Vinny Bourne,' and actually thought him 'a better Latin poet than Tibullus, Propertius, Ausonius, and not at all inferior to Ovid.' Lamb, more happily, remarks: 'What a sweet, unpretending, pretty-mannered, matterful creature! Sucking from every flower, making a flower of everything. His diction all Latin, and his thoughts all English!' Mitford's edition (1840) of his *Poemata* (1734) has a memoir.

Bourrienne, Louis Antoine Fauvelet de (1769–1834), was born at Sens, and at the military school of Brienne formed the closest intimacy with Napoleon, who in 1797 made him his secretary. He accompanied him to Italy and to Egypt, and in 1801 was nominated a councillor of state. In 1802 he was dismissed for being implicated in a dishonourable bankruptcy; but in 1804 he was appointed to a post at Hamburg. He was recalled on a charge of peculation, and had to refund 1,000,000 francs. He now decidedly joined the party which sought the restoration of the Bourbons. After their return in 1815 he sat in the Chamber of Representatives, where he figured as an opponent of Liberalism. He was also for a short time minister of state. The revolution of 1830 and the loss of his fortune (occasioned by extravagance) caused his reason to give way, and he died in an asylum at Caen. His *Mémoires* (10 vols. 1829; new ed. 1895; trans. 1893), an untrustworthy authority for Napoleon's life, are probably not by him. See D'Almenas' *Souvenirs de Bourrienne* (1894). [*Boor-ri-en'.*]

Boursault, Edme (1638–1701), a French poet and playwright, was born at Mussy-sur-Seine in Aube, and died in Paris. See a work by Saint-René Taillandier (1881). [*Boor-so'.*]

Boussingault, Jean Baptiste (1802–87), agricultural chemist, was born and died in Paris, and was professor of Chemistry at Lyons. See his *Mémoires* (1892). [*Boos-san^g-go'.*]

Bouterwek, Friedrich (1765–1828), was born at Oker, near Goslar, and from 1797 was professor of Philosophy at Göttingen. Of his *Geschichte der neuern Poesie und Beredsamkeit* (12 vols. 1801–19), the part relating to Spanish literature was translated into Spanish (1828) and English (1823).

Boutmy, Émile (1835–1906), French historian, born in Paris, wrote on the English constitution (1887) and people (1901).

Boutroux, Émile (1845–1921), philosopher, professor at the Sorbonne (from 1888), member of the French Academy, was born at Montrouge, Paris.

Boutwell, George Sewall (1818–1905), an American statesman, born at Brookline, Massachusetts, was a member of the state legislature (1842–51), and governor of Massachusetts (1851 and 1852). Having joined the Republican party, in 1862 he organised the new department of internal revenue, and sat in congress from 1862 to 1869, taking a leading part in the impeachment of President Johnson (1868). He was secretary of the treasury 1869–73.

Bowdich, Thomas Edward, African traveller, born at Bristol, 20th June 1791, conducted a successful mission to Ashanti (1816); and on his return (1818) studied mathematics, &c., in

Paris to such purpose as to gain a Cambridge prize of £1000. Aggrieved at his treatment by the African Company, he exposed their management in a volume which led government to take over their possessions. In 1822 he began a trigonometrical survey of the Gambia, where he died of fever, 16th January 1824. See his *Mission to Ashanti* (1819; new ed. 1873), and the narrative of his last voyage, edited by his wife (1825).

Bowditch, Nathaniel, LL.D. (1773–1838), mathematician and astronomer, born at Salem, Mass., died at Boston, having been a cooper, shipchandler, clerk, supercargo, master of a merchantship, and from 1823 an actuary. He published *New American Practical Navigator* (1802) and an admirable translation of Laplace's *Mécanique Céleste* (1829–38). See *Memoir* by his son (1839).

Bowdler, Thomas (1754–1825), editor of the 'Family Shakespeare' (1818) and of a 'bowdlerised' Gibbon (1826), was born of rich parents at Ashley, Bath, and died at Rhyddings, Swansea.

Bowdoin, James (1727-90), an American statesman and scientist, of Huguenot descent, in 1785–86 governor of Massachusetts. [*Bo'din.*]

Bowen, Charles Synge Christopher, Lord (1835–94), born at Woollaston rectory, Chepstow, and educated at Lille, Rugby, and Balliol, became Recorder of Penzance (1871) and a Lord Justice of Appeal (1882). See Life by Cunningham (1897).

Bowen, Francis (1811–90), an American writer on philosophy and political economy, was born at Charlestown, Mass., and died at Cambridge. See his *Gleanings from a Literary Life* (1880).

Bowen, Sir George Ferguson (1821–99), born at Taughboyne, Co. Donegal, became governor of Queensland (1859), New Zealand (1868), Victoria (1873), Mauritius (1875), and Hong-kong (1883), and royal commissioner at Malta (1888). [*Bo'en.*]

Bower, Archibald (1686–1766), ex-Jesuit author of a *History of the Popes* (7 vols. 1748–66), was born at Dundee, and died in London.

Bower, Frederick Orpen (1855–1948), botanist, born at Ripon, professor at Glasgow University in 1885–1925, wrote *The Origin of a Land Flora* (1908), *Ferns* (1923 *et seq.*), besides text-books and works of a more popular nature.

Bower, or Bowmaker, Walter (1385–1449), abbot of Inchcolm in the Firth of Forth, continued the Latin *Scotichronicon* of Fordun (q.v.) from 1153 to 1437. See Goodall's edition (Edin. 1759).

Bowerbank, James Scott, LL.D., F.R.S. (1797–1877), a London distiller, geologist, naturalist, and microscopist. His speciality was sponges.

Bowes, Marjory, the first wife of Knox (q.v.).

Bowie, Colonel Jim (c. 1790–1836), inventor of the curved dagger or sheath-knife named after him, fell in the Texan war. [*Boo'ey.*]

Bowles, Caroline Anne. See Southey.

Bowles, William Lisle, D.D., poet, was born 24th September 1762, at King's Sutton vicarage, Northamptonshire. Educated at Winchester and Trinity College, Oxford, in 1804 he became a prebendary of Salisbury and rector of Bremhill, in Wiltshire. Here he spent in easy circumstances the rest of his long life, dying at Salisbury, 7th April 1850. His *Fourteen Sonnets, written chiefly on Picturesque Spots during a Journey* (1789), had Coleridge, Wordsworth, and Southey among their enthusiastic admirers; and through his influence over them Bowles may be looked on as the founder of a school of English poetry in which his own name was soon eclipsed by theirs. Of his subsequent poetical works (14 vols. 1789–1837) the longest is *The Spirit of Discovery*, and the best, perhaps, *The Missionary of the Andes*. In 1806 he published an edition of Pope, and an opinion which he expressed on Pope's poetical merits led to a rather memorable controversy (1809–25) in which Campbell and Byron were his antagonists. See the Memoir by Gilfillan prefixed to his collected poems (Edin. 1855), and his correspondence (*A Wiltshire Parson and his Friends*), edited by G. Greever in 1926. [*Boalz.*]

Bowman, Sir William, Bart. (cre. 1884), oculist, was born in Nantwich, 20th July 1816, and died in London, 29th March 1892. With Todd he published *Physiological Anatomy* (5 vols. 1845–56), and gained a high reputation by his *Lectures on Operations on the Eye* (1849). His *Collected Papers* appeared in 1892. [*Bo'man.*]

Bowring, Sir John, born in Exeter, 17th Oct. 1792, on leaving school entered a merchant's office, and there pursued that course of polyglot study whereby, as he afterwards boasted, he knew two hundred, and could speak a hundred, languages. The national poetry of different peoples had special attractions for him, and he translated the folk-songs of almost all the countries of Europe. In 1821 he formed a close friendship with Jeremy Bentham (q.v.), and in 1824 became the first editor of his radical *Westminster Review*. His *Sketch of the Language and Literature of Holland* (1829) procured for him the degree of Doctor of Laws from Groningen. He visited Switzerland, Italy, Egypt, Syria, and the countries of the Zollverein, and prepared valuable government reports on their commerce. He sat in parliament for Kilmarnock from 1835 to 1837, for Bolton from 1841 to 1849, and actively promoted the adoption of free trade. From 1849 to 1853 he was British consul at Hong-kong; in 1854 he was knighted and made governor. In 1856 an insult having been offered to a Chinese pirate bearing the British flag (the 'affair of the lorcha *Arrow*'), Bowring ordered the bombardment of Canton, a proceeding which nearly upset the Palmerston ministry. In 1855 he concluded a commercial treaty with Siam, in 1858 made a tour through the Philippines; and his accounts of those two visits are about the most readable of thirty-six works. He retired in 1859, and died at Claremont, Exeter, 23d November 1872. See his *Autobiographical Reminiscences* (1877).

Bowyer, Sir George, born in 1811 at Radley, near Oxford, in 1839 was called to the bar. Converted to Catholicism in 1850, he represented Dundalk 1852–68, and the county of Wexford 1874–80; his Home Rule principles estranged him from the Liberal party, and in 1876 led to his expulsion from the Reform Club. He succeeded his father as seventh baronet in 1860, and died suddenly in London, 7th June 1883. He wrote several able works on constitutional law and Catholic subjects. [*Bo'yer.*]

Bowyer, William (1699–1777), London printer and classical scholar, studied at St John's College, Cambridge, and in 1722 went into partnership with his father, William Bowyer (1663–1737). In 1767 he was nominated printer to the two Houses of Parliament. He published several philological tracts, translated Rousseau's paradoxical *Discourse* (1751), and wrote two essays on the *Origin of Printing* (1774); but his chief production was a Greek New Testament.

Boxall, Sir William (1800–79), portrait-painter, from 1865 to 1874 was director of the National Gallery. He was elected an A.R.A. in 1851, an R.A. in 1863, and was knighted in 1867.

Boyce, William (1710–79), born in London, in 1736 was appointed composer to the Chapel-royal, in 1758 organist. He holds a high rank as a composer of church music; his works include the song 'Hearts of Oak,' the serenata of *Solomon* (1743), and a valuable collection of *Cathedral Music* (3 vols. 1760).

Boycott, Captain Charles C., the agent for Lord Erne in County Mayo, as one of the first victims in 1880 of Parnell's system of social excommunication gave in the verb 'to boycott' a new word to most European languages. Born in 1832, he died at Flixton, Bungay, 21st June 1897.

Boyd, Andrew Kennedy Hutchison, D.D., LL.D., born in Auchinleck manse, Ayrshire, 3d November 1825, was educated at King's College, London, and Glasgow University. He studied for the English bar, in 1851 received Presbyterian ordination, and had been minister of Newton-on-Ayr, Kirkpatrick-Irongray, and St Bernard's, Edinburgh, before his settlement in 1865 at St Andrews. He became known by his essays in *Fraser's Magazine* signed A.K.H.B., and reprinted as *Recreations of a Country Parson* (3 series, 1859–61). He poisoned himself accidentally at Bournemouth, March 1, 1899. See his *Twenty-five Years of St Andrews* (2 vols. 1892), *St Andrews and Elsewhere* (1895), and *Last Years of St Andrews* (1896).

Boyd, Benjamin (c. 1796–1851), from 1841 a great Australian squatter, was born at Merton Hall, Wigtownshire, failed in his scheme to make 'Boyd Town' in New South Wales a great commercial port, and disappeared in the Solomon Islands on his way back from California.

Boyd, Mark Alexander (1563–1601), a Scottish Latinist and free-lance, who was born and died at Penkill Castle, Ayrshire.

Boyd, Zachary (c. 1585–1653), Scottish divine, was educated at Kilmarnock and at the universities of Glasgow and St Andrews, afterwards becoming a regent or professor of the Protestant college of Saumur in France. Returning to Scotland in 1621, he was two years later appointed minister of the Barony parish, Glasgow, and was thrice elected rector of the university. His principal prose work, *The Last Battell of the Soule in Death* (1629), was reprinted, with a life of the author, by Gabriel Neil, in 1831; of the quaint *Zion's Flowers* (1644)—mostly metrical versions of Scripture history, and commonly called 'Boyd's Bible'—a selection was reprinted in 1855; and the *Four Letters of Comfort* (1640) were reprinted in 1878. He left his MSS. and library, with a considerable legacy, to Glasgow University.

Boydell, John (1719–1804), was born at Dorrington, Shropshire, in 1741 trudged up to London, where he learned engraving, started a print-shop, and in 1790 was Lord Mayor. From his 'Shakespeare Gallery' of 162 pictures by Opie, Reynolds, Northcote, West, &c., was engraved a superb volume of plates (1803) to accompany a splendid edition of Shakespeare's works (9 vols. fol., 1792–1801). The immense sums of money he spent on these illustrations brought him into difficulties.

Boye, Kaspar Johannes (1791–1853), a Danish poet and dramatist, born in Norway.

Boyen, Leopold von (1771–1848), Prussian general. See his *Erinnerungen* (3 vols. 1889–90).

Boyer, Alexis, Baron de (1757–1833), a great French surgeon, was born a tailor's son at Uzerches in Limousin, and in 1805 was appointed first surgeon to Napoleon, whom he accompanied on his campaigns. [*Bwah-yay'*.]

Boyer, Jean Pierre, president of Hayti, was born a mulatto, 28th February 1776, at Port-au-Prince. Sent early to France, in 1792 he entered the army, and distinguished himself against the British on their invasion of Hayti. He aided Pétion in overthrowing Dessalines in 1806, and establishing an independent republic in the western part of the island. President Pétion on his deathbed recommended him as his successor (1818). After the death of Christophe, he united the negro district with the mulatto in 1820, next year added also the eastern district, hitherto Spanish, and in 1825, for 150,000,000 francs, obtained recognition of independence from France. He governed Hayti well for fifteen years, but his partiality to the mulattoes made the pure negroes rise in insurrection in 1843. Boyer fled, and died at Paris, 9th July 1850.

Boyle, Charles (1676–1731), from 1703 fourth Earl of Orrery, in 1721 was imprisoned in the Tower as a Jacobite. In the great controversy on the *Letters of Phalaris*, he was Atterbury's stalking-horse against Bentley (q.v.); and the 'Orrery' was named in his honour by its inventor, George Graham.

Boyle, George David (1828–1901), born in Edinburgh, the son of a Lord President, was educated at Edinburgh Academy, the Charterhouse, and Exeter College, Oxford, became vicar of Kidderminster in 1867, and in 1880 Dean of Salisbury. See his *Recollections* (1895).

Boyle, John (1707–62), fifth Earl of Orrery (1731), and fifth Earl of Cork (1753), is remembered more by his rancorous *Remarks on Swift* (1751), his intimate friend, as was also Pope, than by an excellent translation of the *Letters of Pliny* (1751).

Boyle, Richard (1566–1643), the Great Earl of Cork, was born at Canterbury, of good family. After studying at Cambridge and the Middle Temple, he went over to Ireland with a few pounds in his pocket to hew his way to fortune (1588). He married an heiress, purchased large estates in Munster and improved them, promoted the immigration of English Protestants, and won the favour of Queen Elizabeth. He built bridges, founded harbours and towns, erected thirteen strong castles, and from his ironworks reaped £100,000. About 4000 persons found employment on his vast plantations. He was knighted in 1603; in 1620 became Viscount Dungarvan and Earl of Cork; and in 1631 was made lord high-treasurer, an office which remained hereditary in his family. In his old age the Munster rebels compelled him to turn his castle into a fortress, but he soon raised a little army, smote the rebels, and quenched rebellion in his borders. See *Life and Letters* by D. Townshend (1904).

Boyle, The Hon. Robert (1627–91), physicist, fourteenth child of the first Earl of Cork, was born at Lismore Castle in Munster, studied at Eton, and went to the Continent for six years. On his return in 1644, he found himself in possession, by his father's death, of the manor of Stalbridge, where he devoted himself to chemistry and natural philosophy. He was one of the first members of the association (1645) which became the Royal Society. Settling at Oxford in 1654, he experimented in pneumatics, and improved the air-pump. As a director of the East India Company (for which he had procured the Charter) he worked for the propagation of Christianity in the East, circulated at his own expense translations of the Scriptures, and by bequest founded the 'Boyle Lectures' in defence of

Christianity. In 1668 he took up residence in London with his sister, Lady Ranelagh, and gave much of his time to the Royal Society. In 1688 he shut himself up, in order to repair the loss caused by the accidental destruction of his MSS. He believed in the possibility of some of the alchemistic transmutations; but has justly been termed the true precursor of the modern chemist. He discovered 'Mariotte's law' seven years before Mariotte (q.v.). See his works (with correspondence and Life by Dr Birch, 5 vols. 1744), Lives by Flora Masson (1914) and L. T. More (1944), bibliography by J. F. Fulton (1932).

Boyle, Roger (1621–79), soldier and statesman, was third son of the Earl of Cork, and in childhood made Baron Broghill. In the Civil War he first took the royalist side, but after Charles's death came under the personal influence of Cromwell, and distinguished himself in the Irish campaign. He became one of Cromwell's special council, and a member of his House of Lords. On Cromwell's death, he tried to support Richard, but after his abdication crossed to Ireland, and secured it for the king. Four months after the Restoration he was made Earl of Orrery. He wrote poems, eight heroic plays, two comedies, a romance entitled *Parthenissa* (1654), and a *Treatise of the Art of War* (1677). See his *Dramatic Works*, ed. W. S. Clark (1937).

Boylesve (properly Tardiveau), René (1867–1926), French novelist and Academician (1918), wrote *L'Enfant à la Balustrade* (1903), &c. [*Bwa-lev.*]

Bozzaris, Marcos (1788–1823), Greek patriot, was born at Suli in Epirus, and in 1803 was forced to retreat to the Ionian Isles by Ali Pasha (q.v.). In 1820 at the head of 800 expatriated Suliotes he gained several victories for Ali against the sultan; in 1822 he skilfully defended Missolonghi, but fell in an attack on the Turkish-Albanian army at Karpenisi. [*Bot-tzah'rees.*]

Brabazon, Hercules Brabazon (1821–1906), English painter and squire (who changed his name from Sharpe), born in Paris, excelled as a water-colourist. See Life by Hind (1912).

Brabourne, Edward Hugessen Knatchbull-Hugessen, Lord (1829–93), politician and writer of children's story-books, born at Mersham, Hatch, Kent, was raised to the peerage in 1880.

Braccio da Montone, otherwise Brancaccio or Fortebraccì (1368–1424), a free-lance born at or near Perugia. In 1416 he obtained the sovereignty of Perugia; in 1417 he held Rome for a time. Next he commanded the troops of Queen Joanna of Naples, and was created Count of Foggia and Prince of Capua. In 1423, by the queen's command, he was crowned Prince of Aquila and Capua. His ambition now soared to the throne of Naples itself. He overran Campania and Apulia, and advanced into Calabria, but in a battle before Aquila was wounded and taken prisoner. Three days later he died. [*Bratch'yo.*]

Brace, Charles Loring, author and philanthropist, was born at Litchfield, Connecticut, 19th June 1826, and died in the Engadine, 11th August 1890. He founded the Children's Aid Society in 1853, and wrote notes of visits to Hungary (1852), Germany (1853) Norway (1857), and California (1869), besides *The Races of the Old World* (1863), *Gesta Christi* (1882), &c.

Bracegirdle, Anne (c. 1663–1748), a lovely and virtuous actress, who played from 1688 to 1707.

Brachelli, Hugo Franz (1834–92), statistician, was born at Brünn, and died in Vienna.

Brachet, Auguste, philologist, was born at Tours, 29th July 1844, trained under Diez and Littré, and attached to the Bibliothèque Nationale in 1864. He held posts in the *École des Hautes Études* and *École Polytechnique*. Of his many works on philology, things Italian, and miscellaneous matters, the best known are his *Grammaire Historique* of French (1867; trans. 1869), which reached a 20th edition in ten years, and the *Dictionnaire Étymologique* (1870; trans. 1873). He died at Cannes, 31st May 1898. [*Brah-shay.*]

Brachvogel, Albert Emil (1824–78), a playwright and novelist, was born at Breslau.

Brackenbury, Sir Henry, general, was born at Bolingbroke, Lincolnshire, 1st September 1837, and was educated at Tunbridge, Eton, and Woolwich. He entered the artillery in 1856, and served in the Indian Mutiny, the Ashanti campaign (1873–74), the Nile Expedition (1884–85), &c.; was made a member of the Council of India (1891), director-general of ordnance (1899–1904), and Privy Councillor (1904). Author of several works, he died April 20, 1914.

Bracton, Henry de, an ecclesiastic and jurist, was a 'justice itinerant,' in 1264 became archdeacon of Barnstaple and chancellor of Exeter Cathedral, and died in 1268. His *De Legibus et Consuetudinibus Angliæ*, the earliest attempt at a systematic treatment of the body of English law, was first printed entire in 1569 (edited by Sir Travers Twiss, 6 vols. 1878–83; by G. E. Woodbine, 1915 *et seq.*); and in 1887 F. Maitland published a *Collection of Cases*, with proofs that this was the actual collection on which Bracton's treatise was founded.

Braddock, Edward, a British general, born in Perthshire about 1695, entered the Coldstream Guards in 1710, and, appointed to command against the French in America, on July 8, 1755, reached the Monongahela. On the 9th he pushed forward to invest Fort Duquesne (now Pittsburgh), when, 7 miles from it, he was attacked by a party of 900 French and Indians, and the dense cover exposed the British to a withering fire. After two hours' fighting, in which Braddock, whose bravery was never called in question, had four horses shot under him, and was mortally wounded, the survivors made a hasty retreat under Washington, the only one of Braddock's staff who escaped unhurt. No less than 63 out of 86 officers, and 914 out of 1373 men engaged, were killed or wounded. The French loss was trifling. Braddock died July 13, 1755, at Great Meadows, about 60 miles from the scene of his fatal surprise. See Winthrop Sargent's monograph (Philadelphia, 1855), and Parkman's *Montcalm and Wolfe* (1884).

Braddon, Mary Elizabeth, novelist, was born in London in 1837. *Lady Audley's Secret* (1862) attained an enormous popularity. *Aurora Floyd* (1863) was little less popular. Of some seventy-five novels, perhaps the best is *Ishmael* (1884), which depends not so much on sensation as on character. She married in 1874 the publisher, Mr John Maxwell (1825–95), and died 4th February 1915.

Bradford, John (c. 1510–55), a Marian martyr, burnt at Smithfield, was born at Manchester, and in 1551 became a prebendary of St Paul's.

Bradford, William (1590–1656), a 'Pilgrim Father,' was born at Ansterfield, near Doncaster, and, having in 1608 escaped to Amsterdam, in 1620 sailed in the *Mayflower*, and in 1621 succeeded Carver as governor of Plymouth colony.

Bradford, William (1663–1752), an early American printer, was a Leicestershire Quaker.

Bradlaugh, CHARLES, a social reformer, but vigorous anti-socialist, was born in London 28th September 1833. He was in turn errand-boy, small coal-merchant, and trooper at Dublin. Buying his discharge, he returned to London in 1853, became time-keeper to a builder, clerk to a solicitor, and ere long a busy secularist lecturer, and pamphleteer under the name of 'Iconoclast.' His voice was heard in all popular causes, alike on platforms throughout the country and in the pages of his *National Reformer;* in 1880 he was elected M.P. for Northampton. He claimed to make affirmation of allegiance in lieu of taking the parliamentary oath; but the House refused to allow him either to make oath or to affirm. He was thrice re-elected, and at length, in 1886, having taken the oath, was allowed to take his seat. In parliament he gained respect by his strong sense and debating power, and he earned wide popularity by his agitation against perpetual pensions. Of his writings the best known is the *Impeachment of the House of Brunswick.* His republication, in conjunction with Mrs Annie Besant (q.v.), of a pamphlet, *The Fruits of Philosophy*—a proposed solution of the over-population question—led in 1876 to a sentence of six months' imprisonment and a £200 fine, but the conviction was quashed on appeal. He died 30th January 1891. See Life by his daughter and J. M. Robertson (2 vols. 1894), and the centenary volume (1933).

Bradley, CHARLES (1789–1871), preacher and sermon-writer, was born at Halstead, Essex, and died at Cheltenham.—His fourth son by his first marriage, GEORGE GRANVILLE BRADLEY (1821–1903), Dean Stanley's biographer, from Rugby passed to University College, Oxford, and became a fellow (1844), a Rugby master, in 1858 headmaster of Marlborough, in 1870 master of University College, and in 1881 dean of Westminster.—FRANCIS HERBERT BRADLEY, O.M. (1846–1924), half-brother of Dean Bradley, wrote *Appearance and Reality* (1893) and other philosophical works.—ANDREW CECIL BRADLEY (1851–1935), brother of the last-named, was professor of Poetry at Oxford 1901–06, and published *Shakespearean Tragedy* (1904), *Oxford Lectures on Poetry* (1909), *A Miscellany* (1929), &c.—MARGARET LOUISA WOODS (1856–1945), daughter of Dean Bradley, published poems and novels.

Bradley, EDWARD ('Cuthbert Bede,' 1827–89), was born at Kidderminster, and educated at Durham University. His facetious description of Oxford life in *Adventures of Verdant Green* (1853–1857) was the first and most popular of 26 works.

Bradley, HENRY (1845–1923), D.Litt., philologist, became joint-editor of the Oxford English Dictionary in 1889, senior editor in 1915.

Bradley, JAMES, astronomer, was born at Sherborne, Gloucestershire, in 1693, and from Northleach grammar-school passed in 1711 to Balliol College, Oxford. His genius for mathematics and astronomy soon won him the friendship of Halley and Newton, and secured his election to the Royal Society in 1718. In 1719 he obtained the vicarage of Bridstow, and in 1720 a sinecure rectory in Pembrokeshire; but he resigned both in 1721 on his election to the Savilian professorship of Astronomy at Oxford. In 1729 he published his discovery of the aberration of light; in 1748 he discovered that the inclination of the earth's axis to the ecliptic is not constant. In 1742 he succeeded Halley as regius professor of Astronomy at Greenwich, and in 1752 he received a crown pension of £250 a year. He died at Chalford, Gloucestershire, 13th July 1762. His 60,000 astronomical observations fill two folio vols. (1798–1805). See Rigaud's *Works and Correspondence of Bradley, with Memoir* (1832).

Bradley, KATHARINE HARRIS. See FIELD.

Bradshaw, GEORGE (1801–53), originator in 1839 of railway guides, was a Manchester Quaker map-maker, and died of cholera at Christiania.

Bradshaw, HENRY, librarian, was born in London, 2d February 1831, of Anglo-Irish Quaker ancestry, but the son of a City banker. At Eton (1843–50) he rose to be head of the school, but from King's College, Cambridge, took only a second class. A master for two years at St Columba's College, Dublin (1854–56), he then entered the University Library, Cambridge, of which from 1867 he was head. He died 10th Feb. 1886. His published writings only partially illustrate his amazing knowledge of Celtic and ecclesiastical antiquities, Chaucer, early printing, &c. See Memoir by Prothero (1889).

Bradshaw, JOHN, regicide, born near Stockport in 1602, in 1627 was called to the bar at Gray's Inn. 'He practised,' says his friend Milton, 'with singular success;' still, he was little known when, on 13th Jan. 1649, he was appointed president at the trial of Charles I. On that solemn occasion his manners were as short as his speeches were lengthy. For reward he was made permanent president of the Council of State and Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, with a grant of estates worth £2000 per annum. His 'stiff republicanism' embroiled him with Cromwell, who twice attempted to deprive him of his office of chief-justice of Chester; but there is no direct proof that he ever engaged in the Fifth Monarchy plots. After Oliver's death he was appointed a commissioner of the Great Seal; and his last public act was to protest against the seizure of Speaker Lenthall by the army. He died 31st October 1659, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, but was disinterred and gibbeted with Cromwell and Ireton.

Bradshaw, WILLIAM (1571–1618), a rigid Puritan, author of many treatises, was born at Market Bosworth, studied at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and died at Chelsea.

Bradstreet, ANN (1612–72), *née* Dudley, Puritan poetess, in 1628 married Simon Bradstreet (1603–97), afterwards governor of Massachusetts. In 1630 they emigrated with the Winthrops. Her Phineas-Fletcher-like poems were privately printed at New York in 1897.

Brad'wardine, THOMAS, born at Chichester about 1290, studied with distinguished success at Merton College, Oxford, and in 1325 was one of the proctors of the university. His fame as a theologian was founded on his theological lectures *De Causa Dei contra Pelagium* (edited by Sir Henry Savile, 1618), an able defence of the Augustinian doctrines of grace, fully proving his right to the title of 'Doctor profundus.' Called about 1335 to London, he became chancellor of St Paul's, a prebendary of Lincoln, and confessor to Edward III., whom he accompanied on his campaigns in France. In 1348 Bradwardine was elected Archbishop Stratford's successor by the chapter of Canterbury, and, in spite of a dispute with the king, he had been consecrated at Avignon in July 1349, when returning to England, he died of the Black Death at Lambeth, 26th August.

Brady, NICHOLAS (1659–1726), born at Bandon, was educated at Westminster, Christ Church (Oxford), and Dublin, and held from 1696 to his

death the living of Richmond, along with Stratford-on-Avon and Clapham in succession. The metrical version of the Psalms by him and Nahum Tate (q.v.) was authorised in 1696.

Braga, THEOPHILO (1843–1924), born in the Azores, was president of the Portuguese republic, Oct. 1910–Aug. 1911 (provisional) and May–Oct. 1915. Poet and savant, he wrote a history of Portuguese literature.

Bragg, BRAXTON (1817–76), Confederate general, born in North Carolina, commanded in several great battles of the Civil War.—His brother, THOMAS (1810–72), was governor of N. Carolina, 1854–58, Attorney-General in 1861–63.

Bragg, SIR WILLIAM HENRY (1862–1942), English physicist, Quain Professor of Physics, London (1915–23), Nobel prizeman (1915)—with his son, SIR WILLIAM LAWRENCE BRAGG (b. 1890)—studied radio-activity, X-rays, crystals, &c.

Braham (i.e. ABRAHAM), JOHN, tenor, was born in London of German-Jewish parents about 1774, and, left an orphan, hawked pencils in the streets. Leoni, a chorister of Duke's Place synagogue, gave him instruction in music and singing; he appeared at Covent Garden in 1787, but his first great success was at Drury Lane (1796). To study singing he visited France, Italy, and Austria (1797–1801), in company with one Nancy Storace, singing at Paris, Florence, Milan, Venice, and Vienna; and for half a century he held the reputation of one of the greatest tenors. In 1809 he had an engagement at the Royal Theatre, Dublin, for fifteen nights, at 2000 guineas. He squandered a fortune by purchasing the Colosseum in Regent's Park for £40,000, and building the St James's Theatre at a cost of £30,000. He died at Brompton, 17th February 1856. In Sir Walter Scott's words, Braham 'was a beast of an actor, but an angel of a singer;' and it was as a concert-singer that he most excelled, his great declamatory power and florid execution giving a wonderful effect to his rendering of his 'Death of Nelson' (1811). Most of his operas were produced at Drury Lane; but the bulk of his own compositions were very feeble. One of his daughters, Frances, in 1840 married Earl Waldegrave. Four times married, she was for many years a leader of society, and died 5th July 1879. [*Brayham.*]

Brahe, TYCHO (or TYGE), astronomer, was born of noble family at Knudstrup in South Sweden—then under the Danish crown—14th December 1546, and was sent to study law at Copenhagen, Leipzig, Wittenberg, Rostock, and Augsburg, but privily devoted himself to astronomy. In 1563 he discovered serious errors in the astronomical tables, and in 1572 carefully observed a new star in Cassiopeia. In 1576 he received from the king, Frederick II. of Denmark, the offer of the island of Hveen in the Sound, as the site for an observatory, with an endowment; and straightway the foundation-stone of his Uraniborg (or Castle of the Heavens) was laid. Here for 20 years Brahe prosecuted his observations with unwearied industry and epoch-making success — though he rejected the Copernican theory for a modification of the Ptolemaic system. After the death of Frederick in 1588 he was involved in many disputes and quarrels, partly provoked by his neglect of the duties of some of his many appointments—notably that of prebendary of Roskilde. He became unpopular with the government, lost some of his revenues, and in 1597 left the country. After residing at Rostock and at Wandsbeck near Hamburg, he accepted in 1599 an invitation of the Emperor Rudolf II. to Benatky near Prague (where he had Kepler as assistant); and there he died, 24th October 1601. His complete works appeared at Prague in 1611; his Letters have been edited by Frijs (Copenhagen, 1876); and see also the Life (Edin. 1890) by J. L. E. Dreyer, who also edited the *Opera Omnia* (Copen. 1913 *et seq.*). [*Brah'eh.*]

Brahms, JOHANNES, composer, was born in Hamburg, where his father was a musician in the theatre, on 7th May 1833, and early began the study of music. In 1853 his performance of some of his first sonatas greatly impressed Schumann; in 1863–64 he was conductor of the Singakademie in Vienna, where in 1869 he finally settled. His works (some 120 in number) are marked by ascetic earnestness and regard for pure musical form; and of all the composers of his day Brahms approached most nearly to Beethoven. His subjects touch every department but the dramatic. As a song-writer he had no living equal. As a pianist he was unrivalled in the performance of his own works and of Bach's. He died at Vienna, 3d April 1897. See books by Deiters (1881; trans. 1887), Reimann (1897), May (1905), Kalbeck (1904–14), Markham Lee (1916), Specht (trans. 1930), and Brahms's correspondence with Joachim, the Hertzogenbergs, &c. (*Briefwechsel*, 7 vols. 1907–12).

Braid, JAMES (1795–1850), born in Fife, studied medicine at Edinburgh, settled as a surgeon in Manchester, and studied hypnotism.

Braidwood, THOMAS (1715–98), after studying at Edinburgh University, opened a school there, and from 1760 onwards became famous as a teacher of the deaf and dumb. His school, which was visited by Dr Johnson in 1773, was ten years later transferred to Hackney, London.

Braille, LOUIS (1809-52), born at Coupvray, near Paris, at three became blind, and at ten entered the Institution des Jeunes Aveugles at Paris, where, as pupil and (from 1826) professor, he laboured with high success to invent a system which the blind could both read and write in relief. See article BLIND in *Chambers's Encyclopædia*.

Brainard, JOHN GARDINER CALKINS (1796–1828), poet, was born and died at New London, Conn. Whittier edited his *Remains* (1832).

Brainerd, DAVID (1718–47), missionary from 1742 to the American Indians, was born at Haddam, Conn., studied three years in Yale College, and died at Northampton, Mass., in the house of Jonathan Edwards. See Life by latter (1749).

Braithwaite. See BRATHWAITE.

Brakelonde. See JOCELIN DE BRAKELONDE.

Bramah, JOSEPH, inventor, was born at Stainborough, near Barnsley, Yorkshire, April 13, 1748. A farmer's son, he was lamed in his sixteenth year, so was apprenticed to the village carpenter, and presently became a cabinetmaker in London, where he distinguished himself by the number, value, and ingenuity of his inventions and improvements in water-closets (his first patent, 1778), pumps and fire-engines, boilers for steam-engines, paper-making, main-pipes, wheel carriages, the beer-machine used at the bar of public-houses, safety-lock (patented 1788), the hydrostatic press (1796), and a very ingenious machine for printing bank-notes (1806). He was one of the first to propose the application of the screw-propeller; and in all, he took out eighteen patents. He died 9th December 1814. [*Brah-mah.*]

Bramante, DONATO (1444–1514), architect, was born near Urbino, and, at first a painter, resided

in Milan from 1472 to 1499, then went to Rome, where he was employed by Popes Alexander VI. and Julius II. The greatest work he undertook was the rebuilding of St Peter's (begun 1506). When only a small portion of his plans had been realised, he died, and succeeding architects departed widely from the original design of a grand cupola over a Greek cross. [*Brah-man'teh.*]

Bramhall, JOHN (1594–1663), a great anti-Puritan Irish prelate, was educated at Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge. Going to Ireland as Wentworth's chaplain in 1633, he soon became Archdeacon of Meath, and in 1634 Bishop of Derry. When the Civil War broke out, for safety's sake he crossed to England; in 1644 the royalist disasters drove him to the Continent. The Restoration gave him the see of Armagh. He imitated Laud in policy and resembled him in person, but was far his inferior in intellect. His collected works appeared in 1677.

Brampton, BARON. See HAWKINS, HENRY.

Bramwell, GEORGE WILLIAM WILSHERE, BARON (1808–92), jurisconsult, the son of a London banker, was called to the bar in 1838, appointed a Baron of the Exchequer and knighted (1856), and made a Lord Justice of Appeal (1876). He retired from the bench in 1881, and was raised to the peerage in 1882. See Memoir by C. Fairfield (1899).—His brother, SIR FREDERICK JOSEPH BRAMWELL (1818–1903), engineer, was knighted 1881, and created a baronet 1889.

Brand, HENRY BOUVERIE WILLIAM, VISCOUNT HAMPDEN (1814–92), a son of Lord Dacre, was educated at Eton, and entering parliament as a Liberal in 1852, was Speaker from 1872 to 1884, when he was raised to the peerage.—His son and successor, HENRY ROBERT (1841–1906), became governor of New South Wales in 1895.

Brand, JOHN, antiquary, born at Washington, Durham county, 19th August 1744, was apprenticed to a shoemaker in Newcastle, and educated at the grammar-school there, and at Lincoln College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1775. He had been ordained some years previously, and in 1784 was presented to a rectory in the City of London; in the same year he was elected resident secretary of the Society of Antiquaries, which office he held until his death, 11th September 1806. His *Popular Antiquities* (1777; expanded by Ellis, 1813) was re-edited by W. C. Hazlitt in 1870, and re-arranged by him as *Faiths and Folklore* in 1905.

Brand, SIR JAN HENDRIK (1823–88), President of the Orange Free State from 1864 till his death, was born in Capetown. He defeated the Basutos (1865–69), and favoured friendship with Britain.

Brandan, ST. See BRENDAN.

Brande, WILLIAM THOMAS, chemist, born in London 11th February 1788, died 11th February 1866, having become an F.R.S. in 1809, professor of Chemistry to the Apothecaries' Company in 1812, Davy's successor at the Royal Institution in 1813, and head of the coinage department of the Mint in 1854. He published a *Manual of Chemistry* (1819; 6th ed. 1848), a *Dictionary of Materia Medica* (1839), and a *Dictionary of Science and Art* (1842; new ed. 1875).

Brandes, GEORG MORRIS COHEN (1842–1927), literary critic, was born in Copenhagen, where he graduated at the university in 1864. Several æsthetic and philosophic books raised a charge of scepticism, which was not removed by his *Main Currents of Nineteenth-century Literature* (6 vols. 1872–90; trans. 1901–5). His *Danish Poets* appeared in 1877; from 1877 to 1882 he lived in Berlin, where he wrote lives of Lassalle, Tegnér, and Beaconsfield. Among his later works are *French Romanticism* (1882), *Holberg* (1885), *Poland and Russia* (1888), *Shakespeare* (trans. 1898), *Ibsen* and *Björnson* (1899), *Recollections of my Childhood* (1906), *Anatole France* (trans. 1908), and *Goethe* (Cop. 2 vols. 1915). [*Brand-ez.*]

Brandis, CHRISTIAN AUGUST (1790–1867), born at Hildesheim, from 1822 was professor at Bonn, edited Aristotle, and wrote on ancient philosophy.—His son, SIR DIETRICH BRANDIS (1824–1907), organised forestry in Pegu, and was inspector-general of forestry to the Indian government.

Brandl, ALOIS (1855–1940), born at Innsbruck, became professor of English Philology at Berlin in 1895, and wrote on English romanticism, on Old and Middle English literature, and on the pre-Shakespearean drama.

Brandon, CHARLES (*c.* 1484–1545), was the son of Henry VII.'s standard-bearer who fell at Bosworth (1485), and by Henry VIII. was in 1514 created Duke of Suffolk. Next year he married Mary, sister to the king, and widow of Louis XII. of France, and so was the grandfather of Lady Jane Grey.

Brandon, RICHARD, the executioner of Charles I., as well as of Strafford, Laud, &c., succeeded his father, Gregory Brandon, in 1640, and died, full of remorse, 20th June 1649.

Brandt, SEBASTIAN, was born at Strasburg in 1458; studied and lectured at Basel; and died in his native city, 16th May 1521. His *Narrenschiff* (Basel, 1494), or 'Ship of Fools,' a satire on the follies and vices of his times, is not very poetical, but is full of sound sense and good moral teaching. The best editions are by Zarncke (1854) and Goedeke (1872). Locher translated it into Latin (1497), and Henry Watson into English, *The Grete Shyppe of Fooles of the Worlde* (1509). See also BARCLAY (ALEXANDER).

Brangwyn, SIR FRANK, R.A. (1919; kt. 1941), painter, born at Bruges in 1867, of Welsh extraction. See Life by Shaw-Sparrow (1910).

Brant, JOSEPH (1742–1807), Mohawk chief, fought for the British in the Indian and Revolutionary wars, exerting his immense influence to bring about a general Indian peace. In later years an earnest Christian, he translated St Mark's Gospel and the Prayer Book into Mohawk, and in 1786 visited England. A colossal bronze statue of him was unveiled at Brantford in 1886.

Branting, HJALMAR (1860-1925), founder of the Swedish socialist party, premier in 1920, 1921–23, and 1924–25, shared the Nobel Peace Prize in 1921.

Brantôme, PIERRE DE BOURDEILLES, SEIGNEUR DE, born between 1527 and 1540 in Périgord, third son of François, Comte de Bourdeilles, was educated at Paris and at Poitiers. In his sixteenth year the abbacy of Brantôme was bestowed on him by Henry II., but he never took orders, and spent most of his life as a courtier and free-lance. In 1561 he accompanied Mary Stuart to Scotland, and in 1565 he joined the expedition sent to Malta to assist the Knights of St John against the sultan. He served in Italy under the Maréchal de Brissac, in Africa under the Spaniards, and in Hungary as a volunteer against the Turks. He was made chamberlain to Charles IX. and Henry III., and fought against the Huguenots. About 1594 he began to write his memoirs, and thenceforth lived in retirement until his death, 5th or 15th

July 1614. His works, first published in 1659, comprise *Vies des Grands Capitaines*, *Vies des Dames Galantes*, and *Vies des Dames Illustres*. Their literary merit and historical interest are very considerable. Their matter is often of the most scandalous description, but they give a wonderfully vivid picture of their author's times. There are editions by Lacour and Mérimée (13 vols. 1859–94), and by Lalanne (12 vols. 1865–96).

Brasidas, the great Spartan general who from 431 B.C. distinguished himself in the Peloponnesian war, and who in 422 at Amphipolis, with a handful of helots and mercenaries, had to encounter the flower of the Athenian army under Cleon. In the battle both generals were killed, but the Athenians were completely beaten.

Brasseur de Bourbourg, CHARLES ÉTIENNE (1814–74), a French priest who wrote much on the antiquities of Central America. He was born at Bourbourg in Nord, and died at Nice.

Brassey, THOMAS, born, a farmer's son, at Buerton near Chester, 7th November 1805, was articled to a land-surveyor; in 1834 obtained, through George Stephenson, contracts for a viaduct; and in 1836 settled in London as a railway-contractor. His operations soon extended to all parts of the world; for his contract of the Great Northern Railway (1847–51) he employed between 5000 and 6000 men. He died at Hastings, 8th December 1870. See Helps's *Life and Labours of Brassey* (1872). — His eldest son, THOMAS, EARL BRASSEY, was born at Stafford, 11th February 1836, educated at Rugby and University College, Oxford, and called to the bar in 1866. He was Liberal M.P. for Devonport (1865) and Hastings (1868–86). As Civil Lord of the Admiralty (1880–84), and Secretary (1884–85), he made his influence felt in naval questions; and he was made K.C.B. in 1880, baron in 1886, earl in 1911, and in 1895–1900 was governor of Victoria. In *The 'Sunbeam,' R.Y.S.* (1917), and other works, he tells of the 300,000 miles he sailed in forty years in the yacht which he gave as a hospital-ship during the Great War. He died Feb. 21, 1918. Lord Brassey founded and edited (1886–90) *The Naval Annual*, and published *Work and Wages, British Seamen* (1877), *The Eastern Question* (1878), *Foreign Work and English Wages* (1879), *The British Navy* (5 vols. 1882–83), *Collected Papers* (5 vols. 1894–95), &c. See his *Voyages and Travels*, edited by Captain Eardley Wilmot (2 vols. 1895).

Brathwaite, RICHARD, minor poet, was probably born near Kendal in 1588; entered Oriel College, Oxford, in 1604; passed afterwards to Cambridge, and thence to London. In 1611 he published *The Golden Fleece*, a collection of poems; in 1614 three works, one of them a book of pastorals, entitled *The Poet's Willow;* and in 1615 the collection of satires, *A Strappado for the Devil*, in imitation of *The Abuses Whipt and Stript* of George Wither. Brathwaite lived in Westmorland and Yorkshire, and died near Richmond, 4th May 1673. The *Barnabæ Itinerarium*, or *Barnabee's Journal*, published in 1638 under the pseudonym 'Corymbæus,' has been often reprinted as 'Drunken Barnaby's Four Journeys.' See the edition by Thomas (1933), and a work by M. W. Black (1928).

Bratianu, DEMETER (1818–92), a Rumanian statesman, like his brother ION (1821–91) and Ion's son ION (1866–1927), who in 1916 as premier brought Rumania into the World War against the Central Powers.—VINTILA (1876–1930), brother of the last-named, was premier in 1927–28.

Brauer, ADRIAN. See BROUWER.

Braun, ALEXANDER (1805–77), born at Ratisbon, from 1852 was professor of Botany at Berlin. See Life by Mettenius (Berlin, 1882). [*Brown.*]

Braun, AUGUST EMIL (1809–56), archæologist, was born at Gotha, and in 1833 settled in Rome.

Braun, FERDINAND (1850–1918), German physicist, born at Fulda, received a Nobel prize in 1909.

Braun, KARL (1822–93), a Liberal politician and author, was born in Nassau.

Brawne, FANNY. See KEATS.

Braxfield, LORD, the 'paper' title of Robert Macqueen (1722–99), a Scottish judge, hard-headed, hard-hearted, hard-drinking, who was born near Lanark, and died in Edinburgh.

Bray, ANNA ELIZA (*née* Kempe), author, was born in London, 25th December 1790, and was intended for the stage, but in 1818 married the artist, Charles Alfred Stothard (q.v., 1786–1821). In 1825 she married the Rev. E. A. Bray (1778–1857), vicar of Tavistock; and after his death she settled in London, where she died, 21st January 1883. Between 1820 and 1874 she published a score of romances, books of travel, &c., the best being *The Borders of the Tamar and the Tavy* (1836; 2d ed. 1879); *Life of Thomas Stothard, R.A.* (1851); and *A Peep at the Pixies* (1854). Her Autobiography was edited by J. A. Kempe in 1884, in which year also appeared a 12 vol. edition of her romances.

Bray, THOMAS (1656–1730), divine and philanthropist, born at Marton, in Shropshire, and died incumbent of St Botolph Without, Aldgate, having published *Catechetical Lectures*, &c., and been the means of establishing eighty parochial libraries in England, and thirty-nine in America—his home from 1699 to 1706. Out of his library scheme grew the S.P.C.K.; and he may also be regarded as the founder of the S.P.G.

Brayley, EDWARD WEDLAKE. See BRITTON.

Brazza, PIERRE SAVORGNAN DE, explorer, was born of Italian descent at Rio de Janeiro, 26th January 1852. He entered the French navy in 1870, served on the Gaboon, and in 1876–78 explored the Ogoway. In 1878 the French government gave him 100,000 francs for exploring the country north of the Congo, where he secured vast grants of land for France, and founded several stations—that of Brazzaville on the N. shore of Stanley Pool. In 1883 he returned, largely subsidised by the French government; and by 1886 he had established twenty-six stations. He continued to explore till 1897, being in 1890–91 governor of French Congo. He died 15th September 1905. See works by Neuville (1884) and Ney (1888). [*Brat-za.*]

Breadalbane. See CAMPBELL.

Breakspear, NICOLAS. See ADRIAN.

Bréal, MICHEL (1832–1915), French comparative philologist and mythologist, born in Rhenish Bavaria, in 1859 settled in Paris.

Breckinridge, JOHN CABELL, vice-president of the United States, was born 21st January 1821, near Lexington, Kentucky, where he practised law until 1847, when he was chosen major of a volunteer regiment for the Mexican war. He sat in congress 1851–55, and in 1856 was elected vice-president, with Buchanan as president. In 1860 he was the pro-slavery candidate for the presidency, but was defeated by Lincoln. A U.S. senator from March to December 1861, he then was appointed a Confederate major-general in 1862, held important commands, was secre-

tary of war in Jeff Davis's cabinet, and escaped to Europe, whence he returned in 1868. He died at Lexington, 17th May 1875.

Bredahl, Christian Hviid (1784–1860), a Danish dramatic poet, a follower of Rousseau's.

Brederode, Henry, Count of (1531–68), a leader of the nobility in the struggle of the Netherlands against Spain. [*Bray-deh-ro'deh.*]

Bree, Matthias Ignatius van (1773–1839), a Flemish historical painter, sculptor, and architect.—His brother, Philipp Jacob (1786–1871), was also an historical painter. [*Bray.*]

Brehm, Alfred Edmund (1829–84), naturalist, was the son of C. L. Brehm (1787–1864), ornithologist and pastor of Renthendorf, in Thuringia. He studied at Jena and Vienna, travelled in Africa, Spain, Norway, Lapland, Siberia, and Turkestan, and became keeper of the Hamburg Zoological Garden in 1863. His *magnum opus* is the *Illustriertes Thierleben* (new ed. 13 vols. 1911 *et seq.*), on which many other natural histories are largely based. [*Braym.*]

Breitmann, Hans. See Leland, C. G.

Bremer, Fredrika (1801–65), Swedish novelist, was born near Åbo in Finland, and was brought up near Stockholm. In 1828 appeared the first volume of her *Sketches of Every-day Life*, but the second volume, *The H. Family* (1833; trans. 1844), first revealed her power. She varied her literary labour by long journeys in Italy, England, the United States, Greece, Palestine, which supplied the materials for her *Homes of the New World* (1853) and *Life in the Old World* (1862). Latterly she devoted herself to the education and emancipation of women, and the aim is rather too apparent in her later novels, *Hertha* and *Father and Daughter* (1859). Her religious views she set forth in her *Morning Watches* (1842). Of the stories perhaps the most perfect is *The Neighbours* (1837; Eng. 1844). *The Diary, The President's Daughters, Brothers and Sisters, Strife and Peace*, and *Scenes in Dalecarlia* are only less popular. See her Life and Letters, edited by her sister (trans. 1868). Mary Howitt was responsible for the English translations. [*Bray-mer.*]

Brenchley, Julius Lucius (1817–73), a native of Maidstone, who travelled much in America, Japan, the South Sea Islands, &c., made valuable collections, and published two or three works.

Brendan, St (484–577), an Irish saint, who, after seven years' fruitless voyaging in search of 'the mysterious land far from human ken,' once more set sail with sixty friends, and at length reached 'that paradise amid the waves of the sea.' He afterwards founded the monastery of Clonfert. The *Navigation of St Brendan* (ed. Waters, 1928) was popular in Western Europe from the 11th century. In old maps 'St Brendan's country' is placed west of the Cape Verd Islands. See books by Schröder (1871), Novati (Bergamo, 1892), and O'Donoghue (1894), and the Marquis of Bute in the *Scottish Review* (1893).

Brennus, the Latinised form of a Celtic royal title, is the name by which we know the leader of the Gauls who, probably in 391 B.C., crossed the Apennines, overthrew the Roman army at the Allia, and plundered Rome, but were (according to a probably false tradition) ultimately driven away by Camillus.—Also the Gallic chief who invaded Greece, 279 B.C., at the head of a great army, but was repelled from Delphi by Greek valour, earthquake, and the supernatural help of Apollo.

Brentano, Clemens, romanticist, the brother of Bettina von Arnim (q.v.), was born at Ehrenbreitstein, 8th September 1778. Save for the six years (1818–24) that he passed with the 'Nun of Dülmen,' recording her revelations, he led a restless, unsettled life, and showed plain signs of derangement some years before his death at Aschaffenburg on 28th July 1842. His collected works (9 vols. 1852–55) include poems, plays, stories, &c., the best *Die Geschichte vom braven Kaspar*. There is a good selection by Diel (1873), who also wrote his Life (1878).—His nephew, Lujo Brentano (1844–1931), political economist, born at Aschaffenburg, in Bavaria, studied at Dublin, and at four German universities; and in 1868 went to England to study the condition of the working-classes, and especially trades associations and unions. The outcome of this was his *English Guilds* (1870) and *Die Arbeitergilden der Gegenwart* (2 vols. 1871–72). He became professor of his subject at Breslau (1873), Strasburg (1882), Vienna (1888), Leipzig (1889), Munich (1891–1917). He gave his support to the 'Socialists of the chair' (*Kathedersozialisten*) against the German free-trade school, and wrote on wages (1877), labour in relation to land, compulsory insurance for workmen, &c., and an *Economic History of England* (4 vols. 1929). [*Bren-tah'no.*]

Brentford, Sir William Joynson-Hicks, Viscount (1865–1932), English politician, was successively postmaster-general, minister of health, and home secretary (1924–29).

Brenz, Johann (1499–1570), reformer, born in Swabia, died at Stuttgart. He was co-author of the Würtemberg Confession of Faith, and his Catechism (1551) stands next to Luther's in Protestant Germany. See Life by Hartmann (1862). [*Brentz.*]

Breton, Jules Adolphe (1827–1906), a French painter of peasant life, born at Courrières, near Arras, trained as a painter under Félix Devigne at Ghent, and Drölling at Paris. See his *Life of an Artist* (Eng. trans. 1892) and his treatise *La Peinture* (1904). [*Breh-ton^g.*]

Breton, Nicholas (*c.* 1545–*c.* 1626), writer of lyrical, pastoral, satirical, religious, romantic, and humorous verse and prose, was the son of a London merchant and stepson of George Gascoigne. Grosart edited his *Works* (1877–93) and Kentish-Wright his prose (1929). [*Brit'ton.*]

Bretón de los Herreros, Don Manuel (1796–1873), Spanish dramatist. [*Er-ray'roas.*]

Bretschneider, Heinrich Gottfried von (1739–1810), an Austrian satirist, of unsettled life and eccentric habits. [*Bret-shnī'der.*]

Bretschneider, Karl Gottlieb (1776–1848), theologian, was born at Gersdorf in Saxony, and died at Gotha. See autobiography (Gotha, 1851).

Brett, John (1830–1902), painter of landscape and sea-pieces, became A.R.A. in 1881.

Brett, Robert (1808–74), a Stoke Newington surgeon who took an active part in the Tractarian movement. See Life by Belcher (1890).

Breughel, Pieter (*c.* 1520–69), the founder of a family of Dutch painters, was born in the village of Breughel, near Breda, and died at Brussels. He painted chiefly the pleasures of rustic life.—His son, Pieter (*c.* 1564–1637), is called 'Hellish Breughel'—because he loved to paint scenes with devils, hags, or robbers.—A younger son, Jan (1568–1625), called 'Velvet Breughel,' was chiefly a flower-painter, but was also distinguished for his landscapes and for his minute finish of small figures. *His* son, Jan (1601–78), followed him closely. See works by Michel (1892), V. Barker (1928). [*Breh'hel.*]

Brewer, Ebenezer Cobham (1810–97), born in

London, took a first class in the law tripos from Trinity Hall, Cambridge, in 1885, and the year before received orders. He then became a London schoolmaster. Of thirty compilations by him the best known is his *Dictionary of Phrase and Fable* (1870; 100,000th, 1895).

Brewer, John Sherren, born at Norwich in 1809, graduated with classical honours at Queen's College, Oxford, in 1833, took orders, and was appointed professor of English in King's College, London, in 1841. For nearly twenty years he laboured in the Record-office, editing the *Monumenta Franciscana* (1858), Roger Bacon (1859), Giraldus Cambrensis (1861), vols. i.–iv. of the *Calendar of Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII.* (1862–72), &c. He became Honorary Fellow of Queen's College in 1870, and in 1877 rector of Toppesfield in Essex, where he died, February 16, 1879. See Memoir prefixed to his *English Studies*, edited by Dr Wace (1880).

Brewster, Sir David, physicist, was born at Jedburgh, December 11, 1781. He was educated for the Church of Scotland at the university of Edinburgh; but a constitutional nervousness disinclining him for a clerical life, he became editor in 1802 of the *Edinburgh Magazine*, and in 1808 of the *Edinburgh Encyclopædia*. Previous to this he had entered deeply on the study of optics. The kaleidoscope was invented by him in 1816, and years after he improved Wheatstone's stereoscope by introducing refracting lenses. In 1819 the *Edinburgh Philosophical Journal* took the place of the *Magazine;* and in 1831 Brewster was one of the chief originators of the British Association. In 1815 he was elected an F.R.S. and Copley medallist; in 1818 the Rumford gold and silver medals were awarded him for his discoveries on the polarisation of light; in 1825 he became corresponding member of the Institute of France; in 1832 he was knighted, and had a pension conferred upon him; in 1838 he was appointed principal of St Salvador and St Leonard's, St Andrews; in 1849 he was elected one of the eight Foreign Associates of the French Institute. He was principal of Edinburgh University from 1859 till close on his death at Allerly, Melrose, February 10, 1868. Among his works were an edition of Legendre's *Geometry*, translated by Thomas Carlyle (1822), a *Life of Newton* (1828; enlarged ed. 1855), *Letters on Natural Magic*, addressed to Sir Walter Scott (1831), *Martyrs of Science* (1841), *More Worlds than One* (1854), treatises on the Kaleidoscope, Optics, &c. See *Home Life of Brewster*, by his daughter, Mrs Gordon (1869).

Brialmont, Henri Alexis (1821–1903), a Belgian general, engineer, and authority on fortification, &c., was born at Venloo. He designed the fortifications of Antwerp, Liége, Namur, Bucharest, &c.

Brian, a famous king of Ireland, the Brian Boroimhe or Boru ('Brian of the tribute') of the annalists, was born in 926; in 976 succeeded his murdered elder brother as chief of the Dal Cais; and, after much fighting, made himself king of Cashel two years later. Having established his rule over all Munster, he marched into Leinster, and was acknowledged as king by its chiefs in 984. With the help of Maelsechlainn Mac Domhnaill, chief king of Ireland, he crushed an outbreak of the Leinster men in 1000; then, aided by the Danes of Dublin, he overpowered his late ally. He subdued the Connaughtmen, and the men of the north; and after marching from Meath to Armagh, made a circuit of Ireland, taking hostages everywhere. He thus became Ardrigh na Erenn, chief king of Ireland. The aged hero was killed after defeating the Danes of Dublin at Clontarf, 23d April 1014.

Brianchon, Charles Julien (1785–1864), a mathematician, born at Sèvres. [*Bree-on^{g}-shon^{g}.*]

Briand, Aristide (1862–1932), born at Nantes, a socialist, framer of the law for the separation of church and state (1905), was eleven times French premier, and Foreign Minister 1925–32. He was awarded a Nobel prize for peace (1925–26) and advocated a United States of Europe. [*Bree-on^{g}.*]

Bride, St. See Bridget.

Bridge, Frank (1879–1941), composer of chamber and orchestral music, was born at Brighton.

Bridge, Sir John Frederick (1844–1924; kt. 1897), composer, born at Oldbury, was organist 1882–1918, professor of Music in London Univ. from 1902. See his *A Westminster Pilgrim* (1919).

Bridges, Robert Seymour (1844–1930; O.M. 1929), poet laureate (from 1913) and critic, from Eton passed to Corpus College, Oxford, gave up medicine in 1882, and among other scholarly works published *Prometheus the Fire-giver*, *Eros and Psyche*, *Nero*, an *Essay on Milton's Prosody*, and in 1929 his great poem, *The Testament of Beauty*. See his *Collected Essays*, &c. (1934), and memoir by L. P. Smith (1931).

Bridget, St, born of noble family at Finstad in 1302 or 1303, married a judge, by whom she had eight children, was for some years mistress of the Swedish royal household; and after pilgrimages to Compostella and elsewhere, and the death of her husband, founded the monastery of Wadstena, in East Gothland, the cradle of a new order (of St Bridget or of St Salvator), which flourished in Sweden until the Reformation. It had seventy-four establishments scattered throughout Europe, and has still a few representatives in Spain, Bavaria, and Belgium. In 1349 St Bridget went to Rome, where she founded a Swedish hospice, and having made a pilgrimage to Palestine, died at Rome on her return, 23d July 1373. She was canonised in 1391. Her daughter, 'St Catharine of Sweden' (1335-81), was canonised in 1489. The *Revelationes Stæ. Brigittæ*, written by her confessors, has passed through many editions. See F. Partridge, *Life of St Bridget* (1888).

The Irish St Brigit or Bride of Kildare (453–523) entered a convent at Meath in her fourteenth year, and founded four monasteries, the chief at Kildare, where she was buried. Her legendary history is a mass of astonishing miracles, some of which were apparently transferred to St Brigit from the Celtic goddess Ceridwen. She was regarded as one of the three great saints of Ireland, the others being St Patrick and St Columba, and was held in great reverence in Scotland.

Bridgewater, Francis Egerton, Duke of (1736–1803), the 'father of British inland navigation,' succeeded his elder brother as third and last duke in 1748. In 1762–72 he constructed, after the plans of the celebrated Brindley, the earliest canal in England, 42 miles long, uniting Worsley with Manchester and Runcorn on the Mersey above Liverpool.

Bridgewater, Francis Henry Egerton, Earl of (1756–1829), son of John Egerton, Bishop of Durham, and a grandnephew of the first Duke of Bridgewater, succeeded his brother as eighth and last earl in 1823. He was a prebendary of Durham, but lived many years in Paris, his house full of cats and dogs, dressed up like manikins, and his garden of rabbits and clipped birds, for

he was fond of shooting. By his last will, dated February 25, 1825, he left £8000, to be paid to the author of the best treatise 'On the Power, Wisdom, and Goodness of God, as manifested in the Creation.' The president of the Royal Society, Davies Gilbert, to whom the selection of the author was left, resolved that the money should be allotted to eight different persons—Dr Chalmers, William Prout, M.D., Kirby, Dean Buckland, Sir Charles Bell, J. Kidd, M.D., Whewell, and P. M. Roget, M.D.

Bridgman, Frederick Arthur, figure-painter, was born at Tuskegee, Alabama, in 1847; for a time was a bank-note engraver at New York, but meanwhile studied art; and in 1866 went to Paris. He painted much in Brittany, the Pyrenees, Algiers, Egypt, &c., and died in 1928.

Bridgman, Laura (1829–89), was born in Hanover, New Hampshire. At the age of two a violent fever utterly destroyed sight, hearing, smell, and in some degree taste. Dr Samuel Howe (q.v.) educated her at the Perkins Institution, and she became a skilful teacher of blind deaf-mutes. See Life by the Misses Howe (1903).

Bridie, James, pen-name of Osborne Henry Mavor, dramatist, born in Glasgow in 1888, educated at Glasgow Academy and University. He practised medicine in Glasgow, and with such plays as *The Anatomist* (1931) took a leading part in the revival of drama in Scotland.

Bridport, Lord. See Hood, Alexander.

Brierley, Benjamin (1825–96), a Manchester silk-weaver, in 1855 as 'Ab-o'-th'-Yate' began to publish tales, &c., in Lancashire dialect.

Brieux, Eugène (1858–1932), French dramatist and Academician, born in Paris, by *Maternity* and other powerful plays, gained a reputation as Augier's successor. [*Bree-oo.*]

Briggs, Henry, mathematician, was born in 1561 at Warley Wood, near Halifax, Yorkshire, and in 1588 became a fellow of St John's College, Cambridge. In 1592 he was appointed reader of the Physic Lecture, in 1596 first reader in geometry at Gresham House, London, and in 1619 first Savilian professor of Astronomy in Oxford. He died January 26, 1631. Briggs made an important contribution to the theory of logarithms.

Brigham Young. See Young.

Bright, Henry (1814–73), a water-colour landscape-painter, was born at Saxmundham, and died at Ipswich.

Bright, James Franck. See Bright, Richard.

Bright, John, son of Jacob Bright, a Quaker cotton-spinner at Rochdale, was born there, November 16, 1811, and educated at a Friends' school at Ackworth, and afterwards at York and Newton. While in his father's factory he took a great interest in public questions; and after a foreign tour (1835), which took in Palestine, he lectured at Rochdale on his travels, as well as on commerce and political economy. When the Anti-Corn-Law League was formed in 1839 he was a leading member, and, with Cobden, engaged in Free-trade agitation throughout the kingdom. In 1843 he became M.P. for Durham, and strongly opposed the Corn Laws until they were repealed. In 1845 he obtained the appointment of select committees on the Game Laws, and on cotton cultivation in India. In 1847 he was elected a member for Manchester; in 1852 aided in the temporary reorganisation of the Corn-Law League. Like Cobden a member of the Peace Society, he energetically denounced the Crimean war (1854). In his absence on the Continent through illness, he was rejected by Manchester. Elected in 1857 for Birmingham, he seconded the motion (against the Conspiracy Bill) which led to the overthrow of Palmerston's government; and he advocated the transference of India to the direct government of the crown. During the civil war in America he warmly supported the cause of the North. His name was closely associated with the Reform Act of 1867. In 1868 he accepted office as President of the Board of Trade, but in 1870 retired through illness. He supported the disestablishing of the Irish Church (1869) and the Irish Land Act of 1870. He took office in 1873, and again in 1881, as Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, but retired from the Gladstone ministry in 1882, being unable to support the government in its Egyptian policy. In 1886–88 he strenuously opposed Gladstone's Home Rule policy, and was a great power in the Unionist party, being then as always recognised as one of the most eloquent speakers of his time. He was Lord Rector of Glasgow University in 1880. He died 27th March 1889. See his *Speeches* (1868), *Letters* (1885; new ed. 1895), *Diaries* (ed. Walling, 1930); and Lives by Robertson (1877), Vince (1898), O'Brien (1910), Trevelyan (1913).

Bright, Richard, physician, was born at Bristol, 28th September 1789, and studied at Edinburgh, London, Berlin, and Vienna, and from 1820 was connected with Guy's Hospital. He died 16th December 1858. He made many important medical observations ('Bright's disease' of the kidneys is named after him) and wrote numerous dissertations. His *Travels through Lower Hungary* (1818) contains a valuable account of the Gypsies.—His son, James Franck Bright, D.D. (1832–1920), was from 1881 to 1906 master of University College, Oxford. He was author of a *History of England* (5 vols. 1875–1904).

Bright, Timothy (*c.* 1551–1615), a Yorkshire doctor and clergyman, the originator in 1588 of modern shorthand.

Brigitta. See Bridget.

Bril, two landscape-painters, brothers, who were both born in Antwerp, and both died in Rome—Mattys Bril (1550–84), and the more celebrated Paul Bril (1556–1626).

Brillat-Savarin, Anthelme (1755–1826), French gastronomer, born at Belley, was a deputy in 1789, and mayor of Belley in 1793; took refuge in Switzerland, and afterwards in America, where he played in the orchestra of a New York theatre; and from 1796 until his death was a member of the Court of Cassation. His *Physiologie du Goût* (1825), an elegant and witty compendium of the art of dining, has been repeatedly republished and translated; an English form is *A Handbook of Gastronomy*, with 52 etchings by Lalauze (1884). [*Bree-yah'-Sa-va-ran^{g}'.*]

Brindley, James, engineer, was humbly born at Thornsett, near Chapel-en-le-Frith, Derbyshire, in 1716. Apprenticed to a millwright, he became an engineer, and in 1752 contrived a water-engine for draining a coal-mine. A silk-mill on a new plan, and several others of his works, recommended him to the Duke of Bridgewater (q.v.), who employed him (1759) to execute the canal between Worsley and Manchester—a difficult enterprise crowned with complete success (1772). He also commenced the Grand Trunk Canal, and completed the Birmingham, Chesterfield, and others; in all, constructing 365 miles of canals. Up till the last he remained illiterate; most of his problems were solved without writings or drawings: and when anything specially

difficult had to be considered, he would go to bed and think it out there. He died at Turnhurst, Staffordshire, 30th September 1772.

Brink, Jan ten (1834–1901), a Dutch critic, born at Appingadam, after a short residence at Batavia, became in 1862 Dutch master at the Hague, and in 1884 professor of Dutch Literature at Leyden, having earned for himself a foremost place as a critic of acuteness and insight, especially in the department of fiction and belles-lettres.—Bernard ten Brink (1841–92), philologist, was born at Amsterdam, and became professor in 1870 of Modern Languages and Literature at Marburg, in 1873 of English at Strasburg. Invaluable to English philologists are his *Chaucer-Studien* (1870), *Geschichte der englischen Literatur* (1874; Eng. trans. 1883–93), *Chaucer's Sprache und Verskunst* (1884), *Beowulf* (1888), and five lectures on *Shakespeare* (1895).

Brinkley, John (1763–1835), born at Woodbridge, graduated from Caius College, Cambridge, as senior wrangler, and became in 1792 Irish Astronomer-Royal, in 1826 Bishop of Cloyne.

Brinton, Daniel Garrison, writer on North American ethnology, was born at Thornbury, Penn., 18th May 1837, and died 31st July 1899.

Brinvilliers, Marie Madeleine, Marquise de, poisoner, was the daughter of Dreux d'Aubray, lieutenant of Paris, and in 1651 married the Marquis de Brinvilliers. A gay and careless spendthrift, he allowed her to do as she pleased, and even introduced to her a handsome young officer, Sainte Croix, who inspired her with a violent passion. Her father had Sainte Croix sent to the Bastille, where he learned from an Italian the properties of arsenic. On his release he imparted the fatal knowledge to his mistress, who, during his incarceration, had affected the greatest piety, spending most of her time in visiting the hospitals and in attending the sick. She now resolved to destroy her father, and, to test the efficacy of the poison, tried it on patients in the *Hôtel Dieu*. Having satisfied herself, she commenced operations on her parent, kissing and poisoning him continually for eight months, until her patience was exhausted, and she at last administered a very violent dose. He died, and no one suspected his daughter, who next poisoned her two brothers and her sisters; her object being to find means of supporting her extravagant style of living with her paramour. She made several attempts to poison her husband; but Sainte Croix is said to have given him antidotes, fearing he would have to wed the widow. Sainte Croix died suddenly in 1672—his glass mask having fallen off while he was preparing a poison—and left documents inculpating the marchioness. She fled to England and Germany, and next to a convent at Liége. From this, however, she was decoyed by an officer of justice disguised as an abbé, and conveyed to Paris. Among her papers was found a confession of her crimes, and after having been put to the torture, on 16th July 1676 she was beheaded and burned. Scribe made her the subject of a comic opera, and Albert Smith of a romance (1856). See also works by Bauplein (1871), Toiseleur (1883), Stokes (2d ed. 1924). [Fr. pron. *Bran^{g}-vee-yay'*.]

Brinz, Aloys von (1820–87), a professor at Erlangen, Prague, Tübingen, and Munich, who was a great authority on the Pandects.

Brion, Friederike Elisabeth (1752–1813), the pastor's daughter at Sesenheim, near Strasburg, who in 1770–71 was loved by, and still more loved, Goethe. She never married. See work by Düntzer (Stuttg. 1893).

Brisbane, General Sir Thomas Makdougall, soldier and astronomer, was born at Brisbane House, Largs, Ayrshire, July 23, 1773; at sixteen entered the army, and served with distinction in Flanders, the West Indies, Spain, and North America; from 1821 to 1825 was governor of New South Wales; in 1836 was made a baronet, in 1837 a G.C.B.; and died January 27, 1860. He catalogued in Australia 7385 stars, and received the Copley medal from the Royal Society.

Brissac, Charles de Cossé, Comte de (1505–63), a celebrated French marshal, whose brother and two sons were also soldiers. See Life by Marchand (Par. 1889).

Brissot, Jean Pierre, born near Chartres, 14th January 1754, after completing his studies at Paris, abandoned the legal profession for that of authorship. His *Théorie des Lois Criminelles* (1780) was followed by his *Bibliothèque des Lois Criminelles* (1782–86), which established his reputation as a jurist. He was imprisoned for four months in the Bastille on the false charge of having written a brochure against the queen; to escape from a new term there he retired in 1787 to London, and next year visited North America as representative of the *Société des Amis des Noirs*. In 1789 he was elected representative for Paris in the National Assembly, where he exercised a predominant influence over all the early movements of the Revolution. He also established *Le Patriote Français*, which became the organ of the earliest Republicans. As the Revolution proceeded, Brissot was recognised as the head of the Girondists or Brissotins. He contributed powerfully to the fall of the monarchy, strongly enjoining war against Austria and England, and the diffusion of republican principles. In the Convention his moderation made him suspected, and, with twenty other Girondists, he was guillotined, October 31, 1793. See his Memoirs (1830), and Ellery's *Brissot de Warville* (1916). [*Brees-so.*]

Bristow, Henry William (1817–89), from 1872 was senior director of the Geological Survey.

Britannicus, or in full, Claudius Tiberius Britannicus Cæsar, the son of the Emperor Claudius and Messalina, was born 42 or 41 A.D. Claudius' fourth wife, Agrippina, caused her husband to adopt her son Nero, and treat Britannicus as an imbecile; and Nero, after his accession, had his half-brother poisoned in 55.

Britten, (Edward) Benjamin, born in 1913 in Lowestoft, composed for voice and orchestra, notably in the operas *Peter Grimes* (1944) and *The Rape of Lucrece* (1946).

Britton, John (1771–1857), topographer and antiquary, was born at Kingston St Michael near Chippenham. At sixteen he went to London, and was in turn cellarman, clerk, and compiler of a song-book and a dramatic miscellany. He was employed with Edward Wedlake Brayley (1773–1854) to compile *The Beauties of Wiltshire*; its success led to *The Beauties of England and Wales* (15 vols. 1803–14).

Britton, Thomas (1654?–1714), 'the musical small-coal man,' founded a fashionable musical club, collected books, and studied occult sciences.

Brizeux, Auguste (1803–58), a French poet, born at Lorient, dealt with Breton life.

Broadhurst, Henry (1840–1911), born at Littlemore, Oxford, was a stonemason, like his father, till 1872, when he became secretary of the Labour Representation League. He sat in parliament as

an Advanced Liberal in 1880–92, 1894–1906. See *Autobiography* (1901).

Broadwood, JOHN (1732–1812), founder, with the Swiss Burkhardt Tschudi, of the great London pianoforte house, was born at Cockburnspath, Berwickshire, and walked up to London to become a cabinet-maker there.—His grandson, HENRY FOWLER BROADWOOD (1811–93), was likewise a great improver of the piano.

Broca, PAUL, surgeon and anthropologist, was born at Sainte-Foy-le-Grande, Gironde, 28th June 1824, and died in Paris, 9th July 1880.

Brocchi, GIOVANNI BATTISTA (1772–1826), poet, mineralogist, and traveller, born at Bergamo, died at Khartoum. See Life by Stoppani (1874).

Brock, SIR ISAAC (1769–1812), major-general, had served in the West Indies and Holland, when, on 16th August 1812, the American general Hull surrendered to him with an army of 2000 men who had invaded Canada. He was shot in the battle at Queenston, Ontario, on 13th October. See Life by Lady Edgar (1905).

Brock, SIR THOMAS (1847–1922), sculptor, born at Worcester, was elected an A.R.A. in 1883 and an R.A. in 1891, and created K.C.B. in 1911.

Brockes, BARTHOLD HEINRICH (1680–1747), a German poet, was born and died at Hamburg. See Life by Brandl (Innsb. 1878).

Brockhaus, FRIEDRICH ARNOLD (1772–1823), the founder of the well-known firm of Brockhaus in Leipzig, and publisher of the *Conversations-Lexikon*, was born at Dortmund, and from 1811 to 1817 carried on business in Altenburg. See his Life and Letters (3 vols. 1872–81). The business was afterwards carried on by his sons Friedrich (1800–65) and Heinrich (1804–74); from 1850 by the latter alone, and subsequently by Heinrich-Eduard (1829–1914) and by Heinrich-Rudolf (1838–98), Heinrich's sons.—HERMANN BROCKHAUS, orientalist, third son of the founder Brockhaus, was born at Amsterdam, 28th January 1806; studied at Leipzig, Göttingen, and Bonn, and lived successively in Copenhagen, Paris, London, and Oxford. From 1848 till his death, 5th January 1877, he was professor of Sanskrit at Leipzig. [*Brok'house.*]

Brodie, SIR BENJAMIN COLLINS, surgeon, was born at Winterslow Rectory, Wiltshire, in 1783. He studied at St George's Hospital, of which he became assistant-surgeon and surgeon. In 1810 he was elected F.R.S., in 1811 received the Copley medal, and in 1834 was created a baronet. He died at his Surrey seat, Broome Park, 21st Oct. 1862. See *Autobiography*, in his *Collected Works* (3 vols. 1865), and Life by T. Holmes (1898).—His son, Sir B. C. BRODIE (1817–80), the discoverer of graphitic acid, in 1855 became professor of Chemistry at Oxford.

Brodie, WILLIAM, deacon of the Edinburgh Wrights' Incorporation, was hanged for burglary, 1st October 1788.

Brodie, WILLIAM, R.S.A. (1815–81), sculptor, was born at Banff, and died in Edinburgh.

Broglie, a prominent French family, of Piedmontese origin; its most important members have been: (1) FRANÇOIS MARIE (1671–1745), first Duc de, marshal of France, took part in every campaign from 1689.—(2) VICTOR FRANÇOIS (1718–1804), his son, the most capable French commander in the Seven Years' War. Made a marshal in 1759, he entered the Russian service after the Revolution.—(3) ACHILLE CHARLES LÉONCE VICTOR (1785–1870), grandson of the last, and son of Prince Claude Victor (born 1757, guillotined 1794), was distinguished as a Liberal politician and an earnest advocate of the abolition of slavery. He was foreign secretary (1832–34) and prime-minister (1835–36) under Louis-Philippe; after 1851 he lived in retirement. He was a member of the Academy, and published *Ecrits et Discours* (3 vols. 1863). See his *Souvenirs* (4 vols. 1886).—(4) JACQUES VICTOR ALBERT (1821–1901), his eldest son, early entered the field of literature, and was elected an Academician in 1862. Ambassador at London (1871–72), he was twice premier—in 1873–74 and in 1877. His works include *L'Église et L'Empire Romain au IV. Siècle* (6 vols. 1856–69), *Le Secret du Roi Louis XV.* (2d ed. 2 vols. 1879), two hostile works on Frederick the Great (1882 and 1884), *Maurice de Saxe et le Marquis d'Argenson* (1891), and *La Paix d'Aix la Chapelle* (1892).—(5) LOUIS CÉSAR VICTOR MAURICE, sixth duke, grandson of the preceding, was born in 1875, won distinction for his researches in X-ray spectra and kindred subjects, and became an Academician in 1934. His younger brother, LOUIS VICTOR (b. 1892), also a physicist, won a Nobel prize in 1929 for his pioneer work on the undulatory theory of matter. [*Broh'ēe.*]

Broke, SIR PHILIP BOWES VERE, rear-admiral, born at Broke Hall, Ipswich, 9th September 1776, entered the service in 1792, was made captain in 1801, and appointed to the *Shannon* frigate, 38 guns, in 1806. In her he fought the memorable duel with the American *Chesapeake* frigate, off Boston, 1st June 1813, which has made 'brave Broke' ever since a hero in popular English song. The Americans were confident of success, but proved no match for Broke's thoroughly disciplined men, who, after delivering two terrific broadsides, sprang across the bulwarks, and ran up the British colours fifteen minutes after the commencement of the action. A blow received in boarding seriously affected Broke's health, and he retired from active service with a baronetcy. He died in London, 2d January 1841. See Life by Dr Brighton (1866). [*Brook.*]

Brome, RICHARD, a minor dramatist, of whose life but little is known save that he was of humble origin, having been in his earlier days servant to Ben Jonson, that he lived in familiar friendship with Dekker, Ford, and Shirley, wrote as many as twenty-four popular plays, was a devout believer, though a hater of Presbyterians and Puritans, and died about 1652. His best plays are *The Northern Lass*, a comedy, written mostly in prose, and *The Jovial Crew*. Other plays are *The Lancashire Witches*, written in collaboration with Heywood, *The Court Beggar*, and *The Queen and Concubine*. Brome's dramatic works were reprinted in 3 vols. in 1873. See article by A. C. Swinburne in *Fortnightly*, April 1892.

Bröndsted, PETER OLUF (1780–1842), a Danish archæologist, author of *Reisen und Untersuchungen in Griechenland* (1826–30).

Brongniart, ALEXANDRE (1770–1847), a naturalist and geologist, from 1800 director of the porcelain manufactory at Sèvres, was born and died in Paris.—His son, ADOLPHE THÉODORE (1801–76), was a botanist. [*Brong-n'yahr'.*]

Bronn, HEINRICH GEORG (1800–62), naturalist, was born at Ziegelhausen, near Heidelberg.

Brontë, CHARLOTTE, one of the most gifted English novelists, was born at Thornton, Yorkshire, 21st April 1816. Her father, originally Patrick Prunty (1777–1861), who was a clergyman, belonged to Ireland; her mother was a native of Cornwall. Her life almost to its close was one

of sorrow and struggle. In 1821 the family removed to Haworth, a village situated amid the Yorkshire moors, and in 1822 the mother died. In her eighth year Charlotte was sent to Cowan's Bridge School, the Lowood of which she has given so dark a picture in *Jane Eyre*. Two of her sisters took fever there and died. Charlotte, whose own health had broken down, was taken back to Haworth, and remained there until 1831, when she was sent to a school at Roehead kept by Miss Wooler, with whom she formed a life-long friendship. Mr Brontë's austere and gloomy nature cast a shadow over his children's lives. His means were narrow, and his daughters, Charlotte, Emily (born 20th August 1818), and Anne (born 25th March 1820), were forced to seek a livelihood as governesses. To fit themselves for higher educational work, Charlotte and Emily studied at Brussels from 1842 to 1844. In 1846 the three sisters published a volume of poems by Currer, Ellis, and Acton Bell—Currer Bell being the pseudonym of Charlotte. The book attracted little notice. Its authors then turned to prose fiction; Charlotte writing *The Professor;* Anne, *Agnes Grey;* and Emily ('Ellis Bell'), the strange, moving romance of *Wuthering Heights*. *The Professor* having been rejected on the score of deficiency in plot-interest, Charlotte set to work upon *Jane Eyre* (1847), which gained a great but not an uncontested success. Her brother Branwell died in September 1848, her sister Emily on 19th December, and after the death of Anne (28th May 1849), Charlotte was left alone with her father in the gloomy Haworth parsonage. A third novel, *Shirley*, appeared in 1849, and in 1852 *Villette*, which was her own favourite. She married in 1854 Mr Nicholls, who had been her father's curate at Haworth. Her brief married life was a happy one, though her husband would have wished her to abandon her literary work. A new story, *Emma*, had been begun, however, before her death, which occurred at Haworth, 31st March 1855. See *Life of Charlotte Brontë*, by Mrs Gaskell (1857); *A Note on Charlotte Brontë*, by A. C. Swinburne (1877); *Charlotte Brontë*, by Sir Wemyss Reid (1877); Mary Robinson's study on Emily (1883), and Augustine Birrell's on Charlotte (1887); Leyland's *Brontë Family* (1886); Dr Wright's *The Brontës in Ireland* (1893); the bibliography, &c., of the Brontë Society (1894 *et seq.*); and works by Ramsden (1897), Mackay (1897), Bonnell (1903), Shorter (1896–1908), Sinclair (1912), A. Law (1924), Benson (1932).

Bronzino, Il, a name given to Agnolo di Cosimo (1502–72), to his pupil and nephew Alessandro Allori (1535–1607), and the latter's son and pupil Cristofano Allori (1577–1621), Florentine painters.

Brooke, Lord. See Greville, Fulke.

Brooke, Alan Francis, Field Marshal, 1st Viscount Alanbrooke, was born in 1883 in France. He served through the First World War, and in the Second was C.-in.C. Home Forces (1940–41) and Chief of Imperial General Staff (1941–46).

Brooke, Emma, novelist, an early girl student at Cambridge, became a prominent member of the Fabian Society. She died in 1926.

Brooke, Henry, dramatist and novelist, was born c. 1703 at Rantavan, County Cavan. He studied in Dublin and London, where he became the friend of Pope and married his cousin and ward. In 1740 he returned in ill-health to Rantavan, and in 1745 was made barrack-master of Mullingar, a post worth £400 a year. He died in Dublin, 10th October 1783. His poem, *Universal Beauty* (1735), is supposed to have suggested Erasmus Darwin's *Botanic Garden*. *Gustavus Vasa* (1739), the acting of which was prohibited at Drury Lane, was afterwards produced in Dublin as the *Patriot*. His plays are forgotten; and his novel, *The Fool of Quality* (5 vols. 1766; new ed. with biographical preface by Kingsley, 1859), is the sole survivor of his numerous works. See also *Brookiana* (2 vols. 1804).

Brooke, Sir James, Rajah of Sarawak, was born at Benares, 29th April 1803, and educated at Norwich. He entered the East India army (1819), was seriously wounded in the Burmese war, and, quitting the service in 1830, conceived the idea of putting down piracy in the Eastern Archipelago. Having at his father's death (1835) inherited £30,000, he sailed in 1838 in a schooner-yacht from London for Sarawak, a province on the north-west coast of Borneo. When he arrived there (1839), for assistance given to the uncle of the sultan of Borneo against rebel tribes, he was by the sultan made Rajah of Sarawak (1841). Brooke instituted free trade, framed a new code of laws, declared the Dyak custom of head-hunting a capital crime, and vigorously set about the extirpation of piracy. Revisiting England in 1847, he was created K.C.B.; and made governor of the island of Labuan, near Sarawak, which had been purchased by the British government. In 1857 Brooke, superseded in the governorship of Labuan, but still acting as Rajah of Sarawak, sustained successfully, with his native forces, a series of attacks by a large body of Chinese, who were irritated at his efforts to prevent opium-smuggling. The country prospered greatly under his régime. Brooke died at Burrator, in Devonshire, 11th June 1868, and was succeeded as Rajah by his nephew, Sir Charles Johnson Brooke (1829–1917). See Brooke's own *Letters* (1853), and Lives by Jacob (1876) and St John (1879).

Brooke, Rupert (1887-1915), poet, born at Rugby, Fellow of King's Coll., Cambridge (1913), died on active service, and was buried on Skyros. His *Poems* appeared in 1911; *1914 and Other Poems* in 1915; his dissertation on *John Webster* in 1916.

Brooke, Stopford Augustus (1832–1916), born in Letterkenny, Donegal, after a brilliant course at Trinity College, Dublin, took orders, held two London curacies, and in 1866 became incumbent of St James's Chapel, in 1875 of Bedford Chapel, Bloomsbury, where his sermons, at once rich in thought and graceful in literary form, made him one of the chief preachers in London. In 1872 he was appointed a royal chaplain; in 1880, through inability any longer to believe in miracles, he seceded from the Church of England, but continued to preach in his proprietary chapel. He published *Life of Robertson of Brighton* (1865), *Theology in the English Poets* (1874), *Primer of English Literature* (1876), *Milton* (1879), *History of Early English Literature* (1892), *Tennyson* (1894), *Sermons* (9 vols. 1868–94), *English Literature to the Conquest* (1898), *Poetry of Browning* (1902), &c. See Life by Jacks (1917).

Brookfield, William Henry (1809–74), the friend of Tennyson and Thackeray, was born at Sheffield, studied at Trinity College, Cambridge, and became a school inspector, rector of Somerby, and a royal chaplain. See memoir by Lord Lyttelton prefixed to his *Sermons* (1875).

Brooks, Charles William Shirley, editor of *Punch*, was born in London, an architect's son, 29th April 1816. He was articled in 1832 to an Oswestry attorney, but turning reporter, and settling in London, wrote dramas, newspaper

articles, and magazine work; in 1870 he succeeded Mark Lemon as editor of *Punch*. Of his novels the chief are *Aspen Court* (1855), *The Gordian Knot* (1860), *The Silver Cord* (1861), and *Sooner or Later* (1868). He died 23d February 1874. See Lives by Johnson (1897) and Layard (1907).

Brooks, PHILLIPS (1835–93), Protestant Episcopal bishop, was born at Boston, studied at Harvard, and after serving cures in Philadelphia and Boston, was consecrated Bishop of Massachusetts in 1891. A keen thinker and powerful preacher, he published several volumes. See his Life by Allen (1901).

Broome, SIR FREDERICK NAPIER, was born in Canada, 18th November 1842, emigrated to New Zealand in 1857, and in 1864, while on a visit to England, married Lady Barker, the widow of Colonel Sir G. R. Barker, R.A. (1817–61). She, whose maiden name was Mary Ann Stewart, was born in Jamaica, and was the author of *Station Life in New Zealand* (1869) and nearly a score more works. In 1869 they returned to London; but in 1875 Broome was appointed Colonial Secretary of Natal, in 1877 of Mauritius, in 1882 Governor of Western Australia, and in 1891 of Trinidad. Knighted in 1877, he died 26th Nov. 1896.

Broome, WILLIAM (1689–1745), born at Haslington, Cheshire, from Eton passed to St John's College, Cambridge, held four livings in Suffolk and Norfolk, and wrote six books of Pope's *Odyssey*.

Broschi, CARLO (1705–82), under the name 'Farinelli' was the most famous of 'castrato' singers. He was born at Naples, and died at Bologna; visited London in 1734; and in Spain was made a grandee, with a pension of £2000 a year.

Brosses, CHARLES DE, historian, was born at Dijon, 17th February 1709, and died president of the parliament of Burgundy, 7th May 1777. Among his works were: *Lettres sur Herculanæum* (1750); *Histoire des Navigations aux Terres Australes* (1756); *Du Culte des Dieux Fétiches* (1760, the word *fetich* being first used by him in the sense now usual); the ingenious *Formation Mécanique des Langues* (1765); and *Histoire de la République Romaine* (1777). Colomb edited his *Lettres écrites d'Italie en 1739–40* in 1885, and Lord R. Gower translated selections from his *Letters* (1897). See Life by Marnet (1875). [*Bross.*]

Brothers, RICHARD (1757–1824), the originator of the Anglo-Israelite craze, was born in Newfoundland, and from 1772 to 1789 served in the British navy. Refusing to take the oath requisite to enable him to draw his lieutenant's half-pay, he came at last to the workhouse. In 1793 he announced himself as the apostle of a new religion, 'the Nephew of the Almighty,' and 'Prince of the Hebrews, appointed to lead them to the Land of Canaan;' and in 1794 he published *A Revealed Knowledge of the Prophecies and Times*. For prophesying the death of the king and the destruction of the monarchy he was committed in 1795 to Newgate, and thence for eleven years to a lunatic asylum. His disciples included Nathaniel Halhed (1751–1830), the M.P. and orientalist, William Sharp (q.v.), the engraver, and John Finlayson (1770–1854), a lawyer from Fife.

Brough, LIONEL (1836–1909), comedian, born at Pontypool, took to the stage in 1864.—His brother, ROBERT BARNABAS BROUGH (1828–60), wrote burlesques, romances, &c., and was father of FANNY BROUGH (1854–1914), comédienne. [*Bruf.*]

Brougham, HENRY, LORD BROUGHAM AND VAUX, was born in Edinburgh, 19th September 1778, his father being of an old Westmorland family, and his mother a niece of Robertson the historian. Educated at the High School and university of Edinburgh, in 1800 he was admitted to the Scottish bar; and in 1802 helped to found the *Edinburgh Review*, to whose first twenty numbers he contributed eighty articles. His Liberal views shut him out from the hope of promotion in Scotland; in 1805 he settled in London; in 1806 was secretary to a mission to Lisbon; and in 1808 was called to the English bar. Entering parliament in 1810 he carried an act making participation in the slave-trade felony. In 1812 he carried the repeal of the Orders in Council; but contesting Liverpool against Canning, was defeated, and remained without a seat till 1816, when he was returned for Winchelsea. He never acquired a very large practice at the bar, but he repeatedly distinguished himself by speeches of great vigour and ability—his most famous appearance being in defence of Queen Caroline (1820). His eloquence and boldness, though they forfeited for him the favour of the crown, gained him that of the people, and in 1820–30 Brougham was the popular idol. In 1822 he used his power, though in vain, in support of a scheme of national education; and he did much for the establishment of the London University, of the first Mechanics' Institute, and of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge. In 1830 he was returned for the county of York. The aristocratic Whigs would, had they dared, have excluded Brougham from the Reform ministry, but found him indispensable; he was persuaded to accept a peerage and the chancellorship (1830), and assisted materially in carrying the Reform Bill. But his arrogance, self-confidence, and eccentricities rendered him as unpopular with his colleagues as he was on the bench. He went out with the Whig government in 1834, and on its reconstruction was shelved, never to hold office again. He was founder of the Social Science Association (1857); but it is as a law-reformer that Brougham will be best remembered. In 1816 he introduced a bill amending the law of libel, and in 1827 made proposals for dealing with law-reform on a large scale. After he left office, he secured great changes in the law of evidence. As an orator and as a debater in parliament, Brougham was inferior only to Canning, though fiery declamation and fierce invective were carried beyond bounds. His miscellaneous writings are upon an almost incredible variety of subjects, including mathematical and physical science, metaphysics, history, theology, and even romance, and, numbering 133, have but little permanent value (11 vols. 1855–61; 2d ed. 1873). Rogers remarked of him, 'There goes Solon, Lycurgus, Demosthenes, Archimedes, Sir Isaac Newton, Lord Chesterfield, and a great many more in one post-chaise;' and O'Connell's gibe ran, 'If Brougham knew a little of law, he would know a little of everything.' While not engaged in parliament, Brougham chiefly resided at Cannes; there he died, 7th May 1868, and was buried. His own *Life and Times* (3 vols. 1871), written in extreme old age, is very untrustworthy. See Atlay's *Victorian Chancellors* (vol. i. 1906). [*Broo'm* or *Broo'am.*]

Broughton, LORD. See HOBHOUSE.

Broughton, JOHN (1705–87), pugilist.

Broughton, RHODA (1840–1920), novelist, was born, a clergyman's daughter, near Denbigh. Her first, and perhaps her best, novel, *Not Wisely but Too Well* (1867), was followed by *Cometh up as a*

Flower (1867), and many others.

Broussais, François Joseph Victor (1772–1838), founder of a theory of medicine which strongly resembles the Brunonian system of John Brown, was born at St Malo, served as a surgeon in the navy and army, and in 1820 was appointed a professor at Val-de-Grâce, in 1830 in the Academy of Medicine in Paris. See monograph by Reis (Par. 1869). [*Broos-say.*]

Brouwer, or Brauwer, Adriaen, painter, was born at Oudenarde in 1605 or 1606, studied at Haarlem under Frans Hals, and about 1630 settled at Antwerp, where he died of the plague in January 1638. His favourite subjects were scenes from tavern life, country merrymakings, card-players, smoking and drinking groups, and roisterers generally. See Lives by Schmidt (Leip. 1873) and Bode (Vienna, 1884, 1924). [*Brow'wer.*]

Brown, Alexander Crum. See Brown, John.

Brown, Sir Arthur Whitten (1886–1948; kt. 1919), born in Glasgow of American parents, was companion of Alcock (q.v.) on the first trans-atlantic flight (1919).

Brown, Charles Brockden, novelist, was born of Quaker ancestry at Philadelphia, January 17, 1771, and died of consumption, February 22, 1810. After abortive studies in law, he was the first American to adopt literature as a profession. *Wieland* (1798) was followed by *Ormund* (1799), *Arthur Mervyn* (1800), *Edgar Huntly, or the Adventures of a Sleep-walker* (1801), *Clara Howard* (1801), and *Jane Talbot* (1804), novels full of incident and subtle analysis, but extravagant and Godwinesque. See Life by W. H. Prescott (1834).

Brown, Ford Madox, historical painter, a grandson of the founder of the Brunonian system, was born at Calais, 16th April 1821. His earlier studies were conducted at Bruges, Ghent, and Antwerp; and during a three years' residence in Paris he produced his 'Manfred on the Jungfrau' (1841), and 'Parisina's Sleep' (1842), works intensely dramatic in feeling, but sombre in colouring. In 1844–45 he contributed three subjects to the Westminster cartoon competitions; one of them was carried out in 1861 as an oil-picture, 'Willelmus Conquistator.' A visit to Italy (1845) led him to seek greater variety and richness of colouring, and its results were seen in 'Wyclif reading his Translation of the Scriptures to John of Gaunt' (1848), and 'Chaucer reciting his Poetry' (1851). In 1850 he was a contributor of verse, prose, and design to the Pre-Raphaelite *Germ*, and in his youth Rossetti worked in his studio. Among the most important works in his fully developed manner are 'Cordelia and Lear,' 'Christ washing Peter's Feet,' 'Work,' 'The Last of England,' 'Romeo and Juliet,' 'The Entombment,' 'Cromwell dictating the Vaudois Despatch to Milton,' and, in landscape, the 'English Summer Afternoon.' In 1865 he held an exhibition of his collected works in London. In 1879 he engaged on a great series of twelve frescoes depicting the history of Manchester for the town-hall of that city. He had just completed it, when he died, 6th October 1893. See Life by Ford Madox Hueffer (1896).

His son, Oliver Madox Brown, author and artist, was born at Finchley, 20th January 1855, and died of blood-poisoning, 5th November 1874. At twelve he executed a water-colour—'Margaret of Anjou and the Robber'—of considerable merit; and in 1870 his equestrian 'Exercise' found a place on the line in the Royal Academy. In 1871–72 he wrote his first novel, published in an altered and mutilated form in 1873 as *Gabriel Denver*, and reprinted in original form and under its first title of *The Black Swan* in his *Literary Remains* (1876). See Life by Ingram (1883).

Brown, Sir George (1790–1865), British general, was born and died at Linkwood, near Elgin. He served in the Peninsula (1808–13), and in the Crimean war (1854–55) commanded the Light Division, being wounded at Inkermann. In 1860 he became commander-in-chief in Ireland.

Brown, George Douglas (1869–1902), born in Ayrshire, wrote as 'George Douglas' *The House with the Green Shutters* (1901), a powerfully realistic novel, an antidote to the 'Kailyard School.'

Brown, George Loring (1814–89), American artist, born in Boston, gained a high reputation as a landscape-painter.

Brown, Henry Kirke (1814–86), American sculptor, from Italy returned in 1846 to Brooklyn.

Brown, John (*c.* 1627–85), the 'Christian carrier,' of Priesthill, Ayrshire, shot by Claverhouse.

Brown, John (1715–66), a clergyman, born at Rothbury, who wrote poems, tragedies, essays, &c., and finally cut his throat.

Brown, John, of Haddington, author of the *Self-interpreting Bible*, was born in 1722 at Carpow, near Abernethy, Perthshire. A poor weaver's child, early orphaned, he had but scanty schooling; but, as a herd-boy on the Tayside hills, he studied Greek, Latin, and Hebrew. For a time he was a pedlar; during the '45 served in the Fife militia; taught in several schools; and having studied theology in connection with the Associate Burgher Synod, was in 1751 called to the congregation of Haddington. He was a man of great learning; open-handed, on a stipend of £50 a year; a kindly humorist, though harrowing self-doubts tormented him all his life through; and a powerful preacher. In 1768 he accepted the unsalaried Burgher chair of Divinity; and on 19th June 1787 he died at Haddington. Among his twenty-seven ponderous works are *Dictionary of the Bible* (1768) and *Self-interpreting Bible* (2 vols. 1778). See his *Memoirs and Select Remains* (1856), and study by R. Mackenzie (1918).

—John Brown, D.D., his grandson, was son of the Rev. John Brown of Whitburn (1754–1832). Born in 1784, he studied at Edinburgh University (1797–1800), and kept school for three years at Elie, meantime attending, during the summer vacations, the Burgher Theological Hall. In 1806 he was ordained to a pastorate at Biggar, and in 1822 called to Edinburgh, where from 1834 he was also professor of Exegetical Theology, revered for saintliness and learning. He died 13th October 1858. He published close upon twenty religious works. See Dr Cairns's Memoir of him (1860).—His son, again, Dr John Brown, the essayist, was born at Biggar, 22d September 1810, attended the High School at Edinburgh, and studied arts and medicine at the university there, becoming M.D. in 1833. His practice was never large, his life was quiet and uneventful (though some years were clouded by fits of depression). He died 11th May 1882. Almost all Dr John Brown's writings are comprised within three volumes—the two *Horæ Subsecivæ* ('leisure hours,' 1858–61) and *John Leech and other Papers* (1882). Humour is the chief feature of his genius—humour with its twin-sister pathos; we find them both at their highest perfection in his sketches of 'Rab' and 'Marjorie'—the uncouth mastiff and the dear dead child. Writing of nothing that he did not know, he wrote, too, of nothing that he did not love or greatly care for.

Hence both the lucidity and the tenderness of his essays, which rank with Lamb's, and with Lamb's alone in the language. See Peddie's *Recollections* of him (1893), Taylor Brown's *Life* of him (1903), and his own *Letters* (1907).—Alexander Crum Brown (1838–1922), half-brother of Dr John Brown, was born in Edinburgh, and in 1869–1908 was professor of Chemistry there.—Samuel Brown, chemist (1817–1856), was a grandson of John Brown of Haddington, and son of Samuel Brown, provost of that burgh (1779–1839), and was educated at Edinburgh High School and University, where he graduated M.D. in 1839, but immediately surrendered himself to the fascination of chemistry. The dream of his life was the possibility of reconstructing the whole science of atomics, and in 1843 he delivered in Edinburgh four memorable lectures on the atomic theory. He was author of the *Tragedy of Galileo* (1850), and two volumes of *Essays, Scientific and Literary* (1858).

Brown, John, founder of the Brunonian system of medicine, born in 1735 or 1736, of poor parents, in Bunkle parish, Berwickshire, taught at Duns and in Edinburgh, and after studying medicine became assistant to Professor Cullen (q.v.). Conceiving himself slighted by Cullen, he commenced giving lectures himself upon a new system of medicine, according to which all diseases are divided into the sthenic, or those depending on an excess of excitement, and the asthenic; the former to be removed by debilitating medicines, as opium, and the latter by stimulants, such as wine and brandy. His system found strong support in Germany and Italy. In 1779 he took his M.D. at St Andrews, and in 1780 published *Elementa Medicinæ* (English version, with Life by Dr Beddoes; 2d ed. 1795). Overwhelmed with debt, in 1786 he removed to London, where he died, 17th October 1788. His works were edited, with a memoir, by his son (3 vols. 1804).

Brown, John, abolitionist, was born in Torrington, Connecticut, May 9, 1800, of pilgrim descent. He was successively tanner and land-surveyor, shepherd and farmer, in Pennsylvania, Ohio, and New York; and, a strong abolitionist, wandered much through the country on anti-slavery enterprises. He was twice married and had twenty children. In 1854 five of his sons removed to Kansas, and joining them after the border conflict had begun, Brown became a leader in the strife. In reprisal, he once ordered five pro-slavery men at Pottawatomie to be shot. Ossawatomie, Brown's home, was burned in 1856, and a son killed. When the war in Kansas ceased, Brown began to drill men in Iowa. His scheme next was to establish a stronghold in the mountains of Virginia as a refuge for runaway slaves, and in order to force attention and secure recruits he made his harebrained attack on the U.S. armoury at Harper's Ferry in Virginia. In 1859 he had assembled twenty-two men (six of them coloured) and boxes of rifles and pikes on his farm near the town; and on the night of the 18th October, with eighteen men, he broke into the armoury and took several citizens prisoners. The citizens shot some of the invaders, and next day Colonel Robert E. Lee (afterwards famous), with a company of marines, arrived from Washington. Brown and six men, barricading themselves in an engine-house, continued to fight until his two sons were killed and himself severely wounded. Tried by a Virginia court for insurrection, treason, and murder, he was convicted and hanged at Charlestown, Virginia, December 2, 1859. Four of his men were executed with him, and two others later. See the Lives by Redpath (1860), Sanborn (1885), Von Holst (Boston, 1888), and Villard (1910).

Brown, John (1826–83), for thirty-four years personal attendant of Queen Victoria, born at Crathienaird, Balmoral, died at Windsor Castle.

Brown, Sir John (1816–96), founder of the Atlas Works at Sheffield, employing 4500 hands, invented the method of rolling plate-armour for war-ships, and first made steel rails.

Brown, Lancelot (1715–83), the landscape-gardener, famous as 'Capability Brown,' was born at Kirkharle, Northumberland.

Brown, Oliver M. See **Brown, Ford Madox.**

Brown, Peter Hume, LL.D. (1850–1918), Scottish Historiographer Royal (from 1908), was born in Haddingtonshire, and studied at Edinburgh. Author of Lives of Buchanan (1890), John Knox (2 vols. 1895), Goethe (1920), a *History of Scotland* (3 vols. 1898–1909), &c., in 1898 he became editor of the Privy Council Register of Scotland; in 1901 professor of ancient Scottish history, Edinburgh.

Brown, Rawdon Lubbock (1803–83), explorer of the archives of Venice, his home from 1833.

Brown, Robert (1773–1858), botanist, son of the Episcopal clergyman at Montrose, was educated at Aberdeen and Edinburgh, and served in a Scottish regiment. In 1798 he visited London, and in 1801 went as naturalist with Captain Flinders to the Australian coasts; in 1805 he brought home nearly four thousand species of plants. Appointed librarian to the Linnean Society, he published the *Prodromus Floræ Novæ Hollandiæ* (1810). His adoption of Jussieu's natural system led to its general substitution in place of the Linnean method; Humboldt called him 'facile princeps botanicorum.' In 1810 Brown received charge of Banks's library and splendid collections; and when, in 1827, they were transferred to the British Museum, he became botanical keeper there. The Ray Society in 1866–68 reprinted his works, except the *Prodromus*.

Brown, Robert (1842–95), botanist and geographer, born at Campster in Caithness, studied at Edinburgh University, travelled in Greenland, sub-arctic Canada, the West Indies, and the Barbary States, and wrote *The Countries of the World* (6 vols.), *Our Earth* (3 vols.), *Science for All* (5 vols.), and *The Story of Africa and its Explorers* (4 vols.).

Brown, Samuel. See **Brown, John.**

Brown, Thomas (1778–1820), a Scottish metaphysician, born at Kirkmabreck manse, Kirkcudbrightshire, in 1792 entered Edinburgh University, and, abandoning law for medicine, became in 1806 Dr Gregory's partner in his large practice. His bent, however, was for literature and philosophy. He contributed to the *Edinburgh Review*; and in 1804 appeared his *Cause and Effect*. In 1810 he became colleague to Dugald Stewart, professor of Moral Philosophy. Brown's chief contribution to psychology is the establishment of a sixth or *muscular sense*; his *Lectures* (with a memoir by Welsh) reached a 20th edition in 1860.

Brown, Rev. Thomas Edward (1831–97), second master of Clifton College, author of *Betsy Lee, Fo'c's'le Yarns*, and other Manx poems.

Brown, Tom, 'of facetious memory' in Addison's phrase, was born at Shifnal or, more probably, Newport, Shropshire, in 1663. His studies at Christ Church, Oxford, probably cut short by his irregularities, are remembered by his clever extempore adaptation of Martial's epigram, 'Non amo te, Sabidi': 'I do not love thee, Dr Fell.' After teaching at Kingston-on-Thames,

he settled in London, where he made an uncertain living by writing satirical poems and pamphlets, many of them remarkable more for their scurrility than their wit. He is principally interesting now as the assailant of Dryden, Sherlock, D'Urfey, Sir Richard Blackmore, &c. He lived a shifty and disreputable life, and dying in 1704, was buried in the Westminster cloisters near his friend, Mrs Afra Behn. See a book by Boyce (1939).

Brown, Ulysses. See Browne.

Brown, Sir William (1784–1864), was born at Ballymena, County Antrim, and after spending some years in the United States, established at Liverpool a branch of his father's linen business. A Liberal reformer and advocate of a decimal coinage, he was four times M.P. for South Lancashire. In 1857, at a cost of £40,000, he founded the Free Public Library of Liverpool, was made a baronet in 1863, and left a fortune of £900,000.

Brown, William Haig, LL.D. (1823–1907), born at Bromley, Middlesex, graduated with high honours from Pembroke Col., Cambridge, in 1846, and became head-master of Kensington grammar-school in 1857, of the Charterhouse in 1863.

Browne, Charles Farrar, 'Artemus Ward,' was born at Waterford, Maine, 26th April 1834. He worked at Boston and elsewhere as a compositor, became a reporter, and in 1858, under the style of 'Artemus Ward, showman,' wrote for the *Cleveland Plaindealer* a description of an imaginary travelling menagerie. This was followed by letters in which grotesque spelling and an inextricable interweaving of business puffery and moralising served to convey sound sense and shrewd satire. In 1861 'Artemus Ward' entered the lecture field, and started a panorama, whose artistic wretchedness furnished occasion for countless jokes. In 1864 he was disabled by pulmonary consumption; but in 1866, having rallied somewhat, he went to London, where he contributed to *Punch*, and was very popular as 'the genial showman,' exhibiting his panorama at the Egyptian Hall. After a short sojourn in Jersey, he returned to England, to die at Southampton, 6th March 1867. His publications were *Artemus Ward, His Book* (1862); *Artemus Ward, His Panorama* (1865); *Artemus Ward among the Mormons* (1866); *Artemus Ward in England* (1867).

Browne, Edward Granville (1862–1926), English Oriental scholar, devoted himself chiefly to Persian, and wrote a monumental *Literary History of Persia* (4 vols. 1902–24).

Browne, Edward Harold (1811–91), became professor of Hebrew at Lampeter (1841), and Norrisian professor of Divinity at Cambridge (1854). He was consecrated Bishop of Ely in 1864, and translated to Winchester in 1873. He wrote on the Pentateuch, and an *Exposition of the Thirty-nine Articles* (1850; 13th ed. 1887).

Browne, Felicia Dorothea. See Hemans.

Browne, George, Count de (1698–1792), an Irish soldier of fortune, entered the service of Russia in 1730, and for thirty years was governor of Livonia and Esthonia.

Browne, Hablot Knight, 'Phiz,' was born at Kennington, London, 15th June 1815. He was apprenticed to a line-engraver, but soon took to etching and water-colour painting, and in 1833 gained a medal from the Society of Arts for an etching of 'John Gilpin.' In 1836 he succeeded Seymour and R. W. Buss as illustrator of Dickens's *Pickwick;* and his reputation was maintained by his designs to *Nicholas Nickleby, Master Humphrey's Clock, Martin Chuzzlewit, Dombey, David Copperfield, Bleak House, Little Dorrit,* and *A Tale of Two Cities.* He also illustrated many of Lever's and several of Ainsworth's novels. He laboured for thirty years with unceasing activity, save for occasional breaks during the hunting-season, and a little travel. Struck with paralysis in 1867, he died at West Brighton, 8th July 1882. His son, Gordon F. Browne (1858–1932), was well known as a book-illustrator. See Life by D. C. Thomson (1884); *Phiz and Dickens,* by Edgar Browne (1913).

Browne, James, LL.D. (1793–1841), 'stickit minister,' editor, book-compiler—his best-known work *A History of the Highland Clans*—and convert to Catholicism, was born near Coupar-Angus.

Browne, John Ross (1817–75), American traveller and humorist, was born in Ireland, but was brought as a child to the States, and died at Oakland, California.

Browne, Robert (*c.* 1550–*c.* 1633), founder of the Brownists, was born at Tolethorpe, Rutland, and after graduating at Cambridge in 1572, was a schoolmaster in London, and an open-air preacher. In 1580 he began to attack the Established Church, and soon after formed a distinct church on congregational principles at Norwich. Committed to the custody of the sheriff, he was released through the influence of his kinsman, Lord Burghley; but in 1581, with his followers, was obliged to take refuge at Middelburg, in Holland. In 1584 he returned, *vid* Scotland, to England, and reconciling himself to the Church, in 1586 became master of Stamford grammar-school, in 1591 rector of Achurch, Northamptonshire. Of a very violent temper, he was, when eighty years old, sent to Northampton jail for an assault on a constable, and in jail he died. The Brownists may be said to have given birth to the Independents or Congregationalists.

Browne, Sir Samuel James, an Indian general (1824–1901), who lost an arm and gained the V.C. in the Mutiny, and served before in the Punjab campaign of 1848–49, as afterwards in the Afghan one of 1878–79. He invented the sword-belt named after him, 'Sam Browne.'

Browne, Sir Thomas, author of the *Religio Medici,* was born in London, October 19, 1605, and educated at Winchester College and at Broadgate Hall (now Pembroke College), Oxford. He next studied medicine, travelled in Ireland, France, and Italy, continued his medical studies at Montpellier and Padua, graduated as Doctor of Medicine at Leyden and at Oxford, and settled in 1637 at Norwich. He lived calmly throughout the troubles of the Civil War, maintained an active correspondence with antiquaries and scientists, and was knighted by Charles II. on his visit to Norwich in 1671. He died October 19, 1682, and was buried in the church of St Peter's Mancroft, whence in 1840 his skull was 'knav'd out of its grave' and placed in the hospital-museum. His greatest work is his earliest, the *Religio Medici,* written about 1635—a kind of confession of faith, revealing a deep insight into the dim mysteries of the spiritual life. The surreptitious publication of two editions in 1642 obliged him to issue an authorised edition in 1643; it was translated into Latin, and had the honour of insertion in the *Index Expurgatorius. Pseudodoxia Epidemica, or Enquiries into . . . Vulgar and Common Errors* (1646), a strange and discursive amalgam of humour, acuteness, learning, and credulity, is by far the most elaborate of his works. *Hydriotaphia; Urn Burial* (1658), mainly a discussion of burial-customs, shows all the author's vast and curious learning set in

language of rich and gorgeous eloquence. The *Garden of Cyrus* (1658), the most fantastic of Browne's writings, aims to show that the number five pervaded not only all the horticulture of antiquity, but that it recurs throughout all plant-life, as well as the 'figurations' of animals. After his death appeared *Miscellany Tracts* (1683), *Letter to a Friend* (1690), and *Christian Morals* (1716), an incomplete work, evidently intended to be a continuation of the *Religio Medici*. Browne's works are unsystematic and unequal: his thought is strikingly original, often expressed with quaint humour or searching pathos. His favourite theme is ever the mystery of death. His style is too idiomatic and difficult to be popular, and his studied brevity often falls into obscurity. Charles Lamb boasted that he was the first 'among the moderns' to discover Sir Thomas Browne's excellences. De Quincey ranks him with Jeremy Taylor as the most dazzling of rhetoricians, and Lowell calls him 'our most imaginative mind since Shakespeare.' See editions by Wilkin (4 vols. 1835–36), Sayle (3 vols. 1904–7), and Keynes (6 vols. 1928–31); Greenhill's editions of the *Religio* and *Hydriotaphia* (1881 and 1896), and studies by Gosse (1905), and Leroy (Par. 1931).

Browne, Thomas A. See Boldrewood, Rolf.

Browne, Sir Thomas Gore (1807–87), British general, fought in the Afghan campaign of 1842, and was afterwards governor of St Helena, New Zealand, Tasmania, and Bermuda. He was made a K.G.M.G. in 1869.

Browne, Ulysses Maximilian, Count, born at Basel, 23d October 1705, of an Irish Jacobite family, became one of the foremost field-marshals in the army of Maria Theresa. As governor of Silesia (1739–42) he had to face the first of Frederick the Great's attacks, and in the Seven Years' War he commanded the Austrians at Lobositz (1756). He was mortally wounded at the battle of Prague, and died June 26, 1757.

Browne, William, pastoral poet, was born at Tavistock in 1591; from Exeter College, Oxford, proceeded to the Inner Temple; and then was tutor to Robert Dormer, the future Earl of Carnarvon. According to Wood, he was taken into the household of the Herberts at Wilton, and there 'got wealth and purchased an estate.' He was living at Dorking about the close of 1640, and seems to have died about 1643. His great work was *Britannia's Pastorals* (books i. ii. 1613–16; book iii. first printed by the Percy Soc., 1852). His works have been edited by W. C. Hazlitt (1868) and Gordon Goodwin (1894).

Browne, William George (1768–1813), born in London, from 1792 travelled in the Near East, wrote on his *Travels*, but was murdered in Persia.

Browning, Oscar (1837–1923), historian, born in London, lectured on history at Cambridge, and wrote on Dante, George Eliot, &c., and volumes of reminiscences. See Life by H. E. Wortham (1927).

Browning, Robert, born at Camberwell, May 7, 1812, attended lectures at University College, and then travelled abroad. *Pauline*, a dramatic poem, written at the age of nineteen, was published in 1833; *Paracelsus* (1835) revealed its author's energy, boldness of thought, lofty aspirations, and grip of human passion. In 1837 he wrote (for Macready) his first tragedy, *Strafford*. *Sordello* (1840) traces, not without much crabbed writing and elliptical thinking, the soul's development of an Italian poet named by Dante. *Bells and Pomegranates* (1841–46) included the plays *Pippa Passes*, *King Victor and King Charles*, and *Colombe's Birthday*; the tragedies *The Return of the Druses*, *A Blot in the 'Scutcheon* (produced at Drury Lane), *Luria*, and *A Soul's Tragedy*; and the dramatic lyrics *How they Brought the Good News from Ghent to Aix*, *Saul*, *The Lost Leader*, and *The Pied Piper of Hamelin*—poems which still remain the most popular of all Browning's writings. In 1846 he married Elizabeth Barrett, and with her he settled at Florence; their son, R. B. Browning, the sculptor, was born there in 1849. In 1850 he published *Christmas Eve and Easter Day*; *Men and Women* (1855) contained some of its author's finest work—*Fra Lippo*, *Childe Roland*, *Andrea del Sarto*, *Evelyn Hope*, *Holy Cross Day*, and *Up at a Villa*. After the death of his wife (1861) he settled permanently in London with his only son. *Dramatis Personæ* (1864) included *Abt Vogler*, *Caliban*, *A Death in the Desert*, and *Rabbi ben Ezra*, in which the writer unfolded his views upon music, philosophy, and immortality. His masterpiece, *The Ring and the Book* (1869), is an epic dealing most searchingly with the passions of humanity, and has for its basis the narrative of a murder by an Italian count, as related by the various persons concerned. *Hervé Riel* (1871) is a poem upon a French sailor hero. *Balaustion's Adventure* (1871) includes a 'Transcript' from the *Alcestis* of Euripides; *Prince Hohenstiel-Schwangau, Saviour of Society* (1871), deals with the career of Louis-Napoleon; *Fifine at the Fair* (1872) handles a question in morals; *Red-cotton Night-cap Country* (1873) tells the story of a famous Norman law case; *Aristophanes' Apology* (1875) was a second venture amongst the great Greek poets; *The Inn Album* (1875) is a graphic story of a deeply-wronged woman; *Pacchiarotto* (1876) gave the author an opportunity of defending his poetic methods; *Agamemnon* (1877) is a graphic transcript of Æschylus; *La Saisiaz, the Two Poets of Croisic* (1878), vindicates faith in a future life; and *Dramatic Idylls* (1879–80) are vigorous character sketches. *Jocoseria* (1883) consists of narrative poems. *Ferishtah's Fancies* (1884) discusses the relation of man with the divine. *Parleyings with Certain People of Importance in their Day* (1887) indicates Browning's views upon philosophical, literary, artistic, and other questions. As a poet, Browning is distinguished for the depth of his spiritual insight, his dramatic energy, and power of psychological analysis. His style is too frequently obscure and difficult, his versification hard and rugged, and his rhymes forced. On 12th December 1889—the very day his last volume of poems, *Asolando; Fancies and Facts*, was published—Browning died at Venice. See his *Works* (10 vols. 1912) and *Letters* (ed. Hood, 1928); Mrs Orr's *Handbook to Browning* (1885); works by Symons (1887), Fotheringham (1887 and 1898), Gosse (1890), Sharp (1890), J. T. Nettleship (1868; 2d ed. 1890), Chesterton (1903), Dowden (1904), Griffin and Minchin (1910); Berdoe's *Browning Cyclopædia* (1892); the Life by Mrs Sutherland Orr (1891; revised by Kenyon, 1908); Burdett's *The Brownings* (1928); Stopford Brooke's *The Poetry of Robert Browning* (1902).

Elizabeth Barrett Browning, poetess, was born at Coxhoe Hall, Durham, March 6, 1806, but spent her girlhood mostly on her father's estate, near Ledbury, in Herefordshire. At ten she read Homer in the original, and at fourteen wrote an epic on *The Battle of Marathon*. About 1824 she seriously injured her spine, the result of an accident while endeavouring to saddle her horse, and was long an invalid. The family ultimately settled in London. Her *Essay on Mind, and other Poems*, was published when she was nineteen.

In 1833 she issued a translation of the *Prometheus Bound*. This was succeeded by *The Seraphim, and other Poems* (1838), in which volume was republished the fine poem on Cowper's grave. When staying at Torquay, her brother and a party of friends were drowned in a boating expedition, and the shock confined her for many years to a sickroom. In 1844 appeared the *Poems*, which contained *The Cry of the Children*, a noble outburst over the wrongs of young children employed in factories. In 1846 she first saw Robert Browning, and next autumn they were married. The *Poems* of 1850 contained an entirely new translation of the *Prometheus Bound*. In *Casa Guidi Windows* (1851) she expressed her sympathy with the regeneration of Italy. *Aurora Leigh* (1856) is a poem into which all the treasures of its writer's mind and heart have been poured. In *Poems before Congress* (1860) she again manifested her interest in Italian freedom. She died at Florence, 30th June 1861. The *Last Poems* (1862) included several translations written in early life. *Greek Christian Poets and the English Poets* (1863) consisted of prose essays and translations, from the *Athenæum* of 1842. Her so-called *Sonnets from the Portuguese* are the best love-poems in the language. See her *Letters to R. H. Horne* (1876); her *Letters*, ed. by Kenyon (1897); her and her husband's *Letters 1845–46* (1899); Bayne, *Two Great Englishwomen* (1880); Ingram's Life (1889); Wise's *Bibliography* (1918).

Brownrigg, Elizabeth, a midwife hanged at Tyburn, in 1767, for the barbarous murder of a workhouse apprentice, Mary Clifford.

Brownrigg, Sir Robert (1759–1833), conquered in 1814–15 the Kandyan kingdom in Ceylon.

Brown-Séquard, Édouard, physiologist, was born at Port Louis, Mauritius, 8th April 1817, the son of a Philadelphia sea-captain and a lady called Séquard. He studied at Paris, graduated M.D. in 1846, devoted himself to physiological research, and received many prizes for his experiments on blood, muscular irritability, animal heat, the spinal cord, and the nervous system. In 1864 he became professor of Physiology at Harvard, in 1869 returned to Paris as professor of Pathology in the School of Medicine, in 1873 became a medical practitioner in New York, and in 1878 succeeded Claude Bernard as professor of Experimental Medicine at the Collège de France. He repeatedly lectured in England also. He published lectures on *Physiology and Pathology of the Nervous System* (Phila. 1860), *Paralysis of the Lower Extremities* (1860), *Nervous Affections* (1873), *Dual Character of the Brain* (1877), &c. He died in Paris, 2d April 1894. See Éloy, *La Méthode de Brown-Séquard* (Paris, 1893). [*Brown-Say-kahr'*.]

Brownson, Orestes Augustus (1803–76), a versatile American writer, was born at Stockbridge, Vermont, and died at Detroit, having in turn been a Presbyterian, a Universalist, a Unitarian pastor, and from 1844 a Catholic.

Bruce, a family illustrious in Scottish history, descended from Robert de Bruis, a Norman knight, who accompanied William the Conqueror to England in 1066. The name is traced to the domain of Bruis, near Cherbourg. The first Robert de Bruis received extensive lands chiefly in Yorkshire. His son, the second Robert, was a companion in arms of Prince David of Scotland, afterwards David I., from whom he got the lordship of Annandale. On the war in England between Stephen and Matilda, niece of the king of Scots, Robert de Bruis adhered to Stephen, and renounced his allegiance to David, resigning his lands in Annandale to his son Robert. In the battle of the Standard tradition relates that he took prisoner his son Robert, who, then fourteen years of age, fought on the Scottish side. He died in 1141. His English estates were inherited by his eldest son, Adam, whose male line terminated in Peter Bruce of Skelton, Constable of Scarborough Castle in 1271. Robert Bruce, second lord of Annandale, had two sons: Robert, who died without issue before 1191, and William, whose son, Robert, fourth lord of Annandale, married Isabel, second daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon and Chester, brother of William the Lion, and thus founded the royal House of Bruce. He died in 1245.—Robert de Bruce (1210–95), fifth lord of Annandale, son of the fourth lord, did homage to Henry III. in 1251 on the death of his mother for her lands in England, and was made Sheriff of Cumberland and Constable of Carlisle. On the Scottish throne becoming vacant at the death, in 1290, of the 'Maid of Norway,' granddaughter of Alexander III., Baliol and Bruce claimed the succession, the former as great-grandson of David, Earl of Huntingdon, by his eldest daughter, Margaret; the latter as grandson, by his second daughter, Isabel. Edward I. of England as umpire decided in favour of Baliol in 1292. To avoid swearing fealty to his successful rival, Bruce resigned Annandale to his eldest son, Robert de Bruce (1253–1304), who is said to have accompanied Edward I. of England to Palestine in 1269. In 1271 he married Marjory, Countess of Carrick, and in her right became Earl of Carrick. In 1292 he resigned the earldom to his eldest son, Robert, the future king. On the death of his father in 1295 he did homage to Edward for his English lands, was made Constable of Carlisle, and fought for the English king against Baliol. On Baliol's defeat he applied to Edward for the crown, but was refused it.

His eldest son, Robert Bruce, hero of the Scottish War of Independence, was born in 1274 at Lochmaben or Turnberry or in Essex. In 1296, as Earl of Carrick, he swore fealty to Edward I. at Berwick, and in 1297 renewed his oath of homage at Carlisle. Shortly after, with his Carrick vassals, he joined the Scottish revolt under Wallace, but by the Capitulation of Irvine made his peace with the English monarch. In 1298 Bruce again rose against Edward, and after Falkirk had his lands wasted by the English. He was one of the four regents of Scotland in 1299, but did not again fight against Edward till the final rising in 1306. With John Comyn, the nephew of Baliol, he seems to have made an agreement as to their rival claims to the throne. They met in the church of the Minorite Friars, Dumfries (10th February 1306); a quarrel took place; and Bruce in passion stabbed Comyn, who was despatched by Kirkpatrick. Bruce now assembled his vassals and asserted his rights to the throne, and two months later was crowned king at Scone. An English army under the Earl of Pembroke took Perth and drove Bruce into the wilds of Athole. At Dalry, near Tyndrum, Bruce was defeated by Macdougal, the Lord of Lorn, Comyn's uncle, and by and by took refuge in Rathlin, off the north coast of Ireland. In the spring of 1307 he landed in Carrick, surprised the English garrison in his own castle of Turnberry, and later in the year defeated the English under the Earl of Pembroke at Loudon Hill. After the death of King Edward in 1307, the English were cleared out of the country and all the great castles

recovered except Stirling, which the governor promised to surrender if not relieved before the 24th June. This led to the memorable battle of Bannockburn, 24th June 1314, when the English under Edward II., amounting, it is said, to 100,000 men, were totally routed by Bruce with 30,000. In 1317 Bruce passed over to Ireland to assist his brother Edward, and defeated the Anglo-Irish at Slane. Up to a truce (1323) the Scots repeatedly invaded England; and on the accession of Edward III. in 1327 hostilities recommenced with a great Scottish inroad into the northern counties. The war was at last closed by the Treaty of Northampton (1328), recognising the independence of Scotland, and Bruce's right to the throne. In 1329 Bruce died of leprosy at Cardross Castle, on the Firth of Clyde. His heart was to be carried to Palestine and buried in Jerusalem, but Douglas, who bore it, was killed fighting against the Moors in Spain, and the sacred relic was brought to Scotland, and buried in Melrose Abbey. Bruce's body was interred in the Abbey of Dunfermline, where in 1818 his bones were discovered. Marjory, his daughter by his first wife (a daughter of the Earl of Mar), married Walter the High Steward, and their son afterwards ascended the throne as Robert II. His immediate successor, David II. (q.v.), was the son of his second wife, a daughter of the Earl of Ulster. See Sir H. Maxwell's study (1897), and Linklater's (1934).—His brother EDWARD, was actively engaged in the struggle for Scotland's independence. In 1315 the chieftains of Ulster tendered to him the crown of Ireland. With 6000 men he embarked at Ayr, and by a series of victories over the English made himself master of Ulster. He was crowned king of Ireland in 1316, but was slain at the battle of Dundalk in 1318.

Bruce, JAMES, 'the Abyssinian,' was born at Kinnaird House, Stirlingshire, December 14, 1730, studied at Harrow and Edinburgh University, and in 1754–61 was a wine-merchant in London. In 1763–65 he was consul-general at Algiers. In 1768 he set out from Cairo on his famous journey to Abyssinia by the Nile, Assouan, the Red Sea, and Massowah. In 1770 he was at Gondar, had many adventures, and held for a time a government appointment. He reached the source of the Abai, or head-stream of the Blue Nile, then considered the main stream of the Nile (14th Nov. 1770); and having remained till the end of 1771, he returned, through great hardships, by way of Sennaar, Assouan, Alexandria, and Marseilles. In France he visited Buffon and other distinguished men, and in 1774 he was back in Scotland. His long-expected *Travels to Discover the Sources of the Nile* were published in 1790, in five large quartos with plates and charts. The work contained such curious accounts of the manners of the Abyssinians that by many—as by Dr Johnson—his tales were set down as fabrications. Modern travellers have strongly confirmed his general accuracy. Bruce, who was a huge, self-assertive, dictatorial man, died April 27, 1794, at Kinnaird, of a fall down-stairs. See the Life by Murray in the later editions of the Travels; and that by Sir Francis Head (1844).

Bruce, JAMES. See ELGIN, EARL OF.

Bruce, JOHN COLLINGWOOD, antiquary, was born at Newcastle in 1805, and died there, 5th April 1892, having graduated at Glasgow in 1826, and been trained for the Presbyterian ministry, but devoted himself to teaching. His works include *The Roman Wall* (1851; 3d ed. 1866); *The Bayeux Tapestry Elucidated* (1856); *Lapidarium Septentrionale* (1875), an account of all the Roman monuments in the north of England; and a *Handbook to the Roman Wall* (1863; 3d ed. 1885).

Bruce, MICHAEL, Scottish poet, was born 27th March 1746, at Kinnesswood, near the eastern shore of Loch Leven. A weaver's son, he tended sheep in his boyhood, but in 1762 was sent to Edinburgh University to study for the Secession ministry. He had all his life to struggle with poverty; and after he left the university in 1765, and settled as a schoolmaster, first at Gairney Bridge, then near Tillicoultry, to poverty was added sickness. He died of consumption, 5th July 1767, aged twenty-one. His *Poems on Several Occasions*, including the 'Ode to the Cuckoo,' were published by the Rev. John Logan (q.v.), his college friend, in 1770. Logan afterwards claimed the 'Ode to the Cuckoo' and other poems for himself. Logan's claim is defended by David Laing, J. Small (1873–78), and R. Small (*British and Foreign Evan. Rev.*, 1879); Bruce's by Mackelvie (1837), Grosart (1865–86), Mackenzie (1906), and by T. Bayne (*N. and Q.*, 1902). See *Life and Works*, ed. by Barnet (1927).

Bruce, ROBERT. See BRUCE, FAMILY OF.

Bruce, ROBERT (1554–1631), from 1587 to 1600 was a Presbyterian minister in Edinburgh, and thereafter suffered much for his opposition to James VI.'s attempts to introduce Episcopacy.

Bruce OF MELBOURNE, VISCOUNT (1947), Stanley Melbourne Bruce (born 1883), Australian politician, entered parliament in 1918, and represented Australia in the League of Nations Assembly. He was premier of Australia 1923–29, and in 1933 became High Commissioner in London.

Bruce, SIR WILLIAM (d. 1710), of Kinross, Scottish architect, rebuilt Holyrood in 1671–79.

Bruce, WILLIAM SPEIRS (1867–1921), zoologist and explorer, made voyages to the Antarctic (1892), the Weddell Sea (1902–4), and Spitsbergen.

Bruce-Joy, ALBERT (1842–1924), sculptor, born at Dublin, studied under Foley.

Bruch, MAX (1838–1919), composer of violin concertos, &c., was born at Cologne. [*Broohh.*]

Brucker, JOHANN JAKOB (1696–1770), German historian and biographer, wrote *Historia Critica Philosophiæ* (5 vols. 1742–44). [*Brook'er.*]

Bruckner, ANTON (1824–96), Austrian composer.

Brudenell, JAMES THOMAS. See CARDIGAN.

Brueghel. See BREUGHEL.

Brugmann, KARL (1849–1919), philologist, born at Wiesbaden, wrote an *Indo-Germanic Grammar* (2d ed. 1897–1906; trans. 1888–95), &c. [*Broog'man.*]

Brugsch, HEINRICH KARL, Egyptologist, was born at Berlin, February 18, 1827. In 1853 he first visited Egypt, and subsequently spent his time till his death (10th September 1894) at Charlottenburg, alternately in Egypt, as head of the khedival School of Egyptology, or fulfilling missions for Germany—and in Germany, where he lectured at Göttingen, Berlin, and elsewhere. He was also attached to a German mission to Persia. He was successively Bey and Pasha. Of over thirty books on Egyptology, including a grammar, dictionary, &c., and written in French, German, and Latin, the best-known in England is *Egypt under the Pharaohs* (1879). [*Broogsh.*]

Brühl, HEINRICH, COUNT VON (1700–63), the unworthy prime-minister of Augustus III., king of Poland and Elector of Saxony. With the basest sycophancy, he humoured the whims of his luxurious master, draining the coffers of the state, and burdening the country with debt. He

himself meanwhile maintained a most splendid and costly establishment. [Nearly *Breal.*]

Brummell, George Bryan, 'Beau Brummell,' was born in London, 7th June 1778, the son of Lord North's private secretary, and grandson of a gentleman's gentleman. At Eton, and during a brief sojourn at Oxford, he was less distinguished for studiousness than for the exquisiteness of his dress and manners; and after four years in the army, having come into a fortune of £30,000, he entered on his true vocation of arbiter of elegancies. His success was brilliant; but the pace was too hot, and his wit was, moreover, too fine for his twenty years' patron and admirer, the Prince Regent. They quarrelled in 1813, and gambling debts three years later forced Brummell to flee to Calais. He struggled on there reckless as before for fourteen years; from 1830 to 1832 held a sinecure consulate at Caen; and, after three years of imbecility, died there in the pauper lunatic asylum, 30th March 1840. See books by Jesse (new ed. 1886), De Monval (1906), Melville (1928), Connely (1940).

Brunck, Richard François Philippe (1729–1803), classical scholar, was born and died at Strasburg, having been educated under the Jesuits in Paris, a military commissary during the Seven Years' War, and a prisoner during the Terror. His *Analecta Veterum Poëtarum Græcorum* (1772–76) was followed by editions of Anacreon (1778), Apollonius Rhodius (1780), Aristophanes (1781–83), *Poetæ Gnomici* (1784), Virgil (1785), and Sophocles (1786). [*Broonk.*]

Brune, Guillaume Marie Anne, a French marshal of the First Empire, was born at Brives-la-Gaillarde, 13th March 1763. Appointed in 1799 to the command of the army in Holland, he defeated the Duke of York at Bergen, and forced him to capitulate at Alkmaar. On the return from Elba he had joined the emperor, and on 2d August 1815 was brutally murdered by a royalist mob at Avignon. [Nearly *Breene.*]

Bruneau, Alfred, French composer, born in Paris 1857, made operas from Zola's *Le Rève* (1891), *L'Attaque du Moulin* (1893), *Messidor* (1897). He died in 1934. [*Broo-no.*]

Brunel', Sir Marc Isambard, engineer, born at Hacqueville, near Rouen, in 1769, escaped from Paris to the United States in 1793; in 1794 he was appointed to survey for the canal from Lake Champlain to the Hudson at Albany. He was afterwards an architect in New York, and chief-engineer for the city. On his return to Europe in 1799, he married the daughter of William Kingdom, Plymouth, and settled in England. A plan submitted by him to government for making block-pulleys by machinery was adopted in 1803, and on its completion in 1806 the saving on the first year was about £24,000. He received £17,000 as a reward. He constructed public works in Woolwich arsenal, Chatham dockyard, &c., and made experiments in steam-navigation on the Thames in 1812, but his scheme for steam-tugs was declined by the navy board. The destruction of his sawmills at Battersea by fire (1814) led to his bankruptcy (1821), when he was thrown into prison for debt. He was released on a grant of £5000 being made by government. His most remarkable undertaking was the Thames Tunnel (1825–43). He was knighted in 1841; and died in London, December 12, 1849. See Life by Beamish (1862).—His only son, Isambard Kingdom Brunel, was born at Portsmouth, 9th April 1806, and in 1823, after two years spent at the Collège Henri Quatre in Paris, entered his father's office. He helped him in the Thames Tunnel, and himself, in 1829–31, planned the Clifton Suspension Bridge, which was completed only in 1864 with the materials of his own Hungerford Suspension Bridge (1841–45) over the Thames at Charing Cross. He designed the *Great Western* (1838), the first steamship built to cross the Atlantic, and the *Great Britain* (1845), the first ocean screw-steamer. The *Great Eastern*, the largest vessel ever built, was built under his sole direction in 1853–58. In 1833 he was appointed engineer to the Great Western Railway, and constructed all the tunnels, bridges, and viaducts on that line. Among docks constructed or improved by him were those of Bristol, Monkwearmouth, Cardiff, and Milford Haven. He died 15th Sept. 1859. See Life by his son (1870) and Noble's *The Brunels* (1938).

Brunelleschi, Filippo (1377–1446), one of the greatest Italian architects, was born and died at Florence. A goldsmith first, then a sculptor, he finally devoted himself to architecture, at Rome became imbued with classical traditions, and, soon after his return to Florence in 1407, offered his plan for completing the cathedral, founded in 1296, and now wanting only a dome. Brunelleschi's dome (1420–61) is, measured diametrically, the largest in the world, and served as a model to Michaelangelo for that of St Peter's. Besides this masterpiece he also executed the churches of Spirito Santo and San Lorenzo, the designs for the Pitti Palace, &c. See Lives by his contemporary, Antonio Manetti (ed. by Frey, Berl. 1887), and Fabriczy (Stuttg. 1892). [*Broo-nel-les'kee.*]

Brunet, Jacques Charles (1780–1867), bibliographer, was born and died in Paris. [*Bree-nay'.*]

Brunetière, Ferdinand, critic, was born at Toulon, 19th July 1849, wrote much for the *Revue des Deux Mondes* (its editor from 1893), became professor at the École Normale, and in 1894 a member of the Academy. Besides *Études Critiques* and *Questions de Critique*, he published *Histoire et Littérature* (1884–87), *Le Roman Naturaliste* (1883), *History of French Literature* (trans. 1898), &c. He died 9th Dec. 1906. [*Breent-yehr.*]

Brunhilda, the daughter of the Visigothic king Athanagild, married King Sigbert of Austrasia in 567, and afterwards as regent for her two grandsons, Theodebert II., king of Austrasia, and Theodoric II., king of Burgundy, divided the government of the whole Frankish world with her rival Fredegond, who governed Neustria for the youthful Clotaire II. On Fredegond's death in 598 she seized on Neustria, and for a while united under her rule the whole Merovingian dominions, but was overthrown in 613 by the Austrasian nobles under Clotaire II., and put to death by being dragged at the heels of a wild horse.

Bruni, Leonardo (1369–1444), humanist, a native of Arezzo, and hence styled *Aretino*. Papal secretary in 1405–15, he then wrote his *Historia Florentina*, and was made chancellor of Florence in 1427. Bruni aided in advancing the study of Greek literature mainly by his literal translations into Latin of Aristotle, Demosthenes, Plato, and Plutarch; he also wrote Lives of Petrarch and Dante in the vernacular. [*Broo-nee.*]

Brüning, Heinrich (born 1885), German statesman, was leader of the Reichstag centre party from 1929, and Chancellor in 1930–1932.

Brunne, Robert of, the name by which Robert Manning, or Mannyng, is usually designated from his birthplace Bourn, in Lincolnshire, which is 6 miles from the Gilbertine monastery

of Sempringham that he entered in 1288. He died about 1338. His chief work is his *Handlyng Synne* (1303), a free and amplified translation into English verse of William of Wadington's *Manuel des Pechiez*, with such judicious omissions and excellent additions as made his version much more entertaining than the original. It is one of our best landmarks in the transition from early to later Middle English. He also made a new version in octosyllabic rhyme of Wace's *Brut d'Angleterre*, and added to it a translation of the French rhyming chronicle of Peter Langtoft.

Brunnow, Philipp, Count von (1797–1875), born at Dresden, entered the Russian service in 1818, and was Russian ambassador in London both before and after the Crimean war. [*Broon-no.*]

Bruno the Great (925–65), the third son of Henry the Fowler, became Archbishop of Cologne in 953, and Duke of Lorraine in 954, and was distinguished alike for piety and learning. See a work by Pfeiffer (Cologne, 1870).

Bruno, St (*c.* 1030–1101), founder of the Carthusian order, was born at Cologne, became rector of the cathedral school at Reims, but, oppressed by the wickedness of his time, withdrew in 1084 to the wild mountain of Chartreuse, near Grenoble. Here with six friends he founded the austere Carthusians. In 1091 he established a second Carthusian monastery at Della Torre in Calabria, where he died. An earlier St Bruno (970–1009) was martyred by the heathen Prussians.

Bruno, Giordano, a restless speculative thinker, was born at Nola, near Naples, in 1548, was trained a Dominican, but doubting the dogmas, fled to Geneva, whence Calvinist suspicion of his scepticism drove him to Paris, where he lectured. Here the zeal of the orthodox Aristotelians forced him to withdraw to London (1583), where he knew Sidney, and Oxford, where he repeatedly gave lectures. In 1585 he was in Paris again, in 1586 in Wittenberg, in 1588 in Prague, then in Helmstedt, Frankfort, Padua; and in 1592 in Venice he was arrested by the officers of the Inquisition and burnt at Rome, 17th February 1600. His philosophy, which was strongly anti-Aristotelian, was a pantheistic, poetic, fantastic system based on the Copernican astronomy, Nicolaus of Cusa, Neoplatonism, Stoicism, Epicureanism. Of his works (those written in Italian, ed. Gentile and others, 1907–9) the most famous is the *Spaccio della Bestia Trionfante*. See studies in Italian by Gentile (1921), Spampanato (1921), Salvestrini (1926; bibliog.); in English by McIntyre (1903), Boulting (1916).

Brunot, Ferdinand (1860–1938), published a history of the French language (14 vols. 1905–34).

Brunswick, Charles William Ferdinand, Duke of (1735–1806), fought in the Seven Years' War, commanded the Prussian and Austrian troops in France and at Valmy, and died of wounds soon after his sore defeat by Napoleon at Auerstädt (see Life by Fitzmaurice, 1901).—His son and successor, Frederick-William (1771–1815), came to England in 1809, and with his 'Black Brunswickers'—so called from their uniform, in mourning for the losses at Auerstädt—entered the British service, fighting in the Peninsular war; he fell at Quatre Bras.

Brunton, Mary (1778–1818), novelist, wrote *Self-Control* (1810) and *Discipline* (1814).

Brunton, William (1777–1851), a pioneer of steam navigation, was born at Dalkeith.

Brusilov, Alexei (1856–1926), Russian Commander-in-chief, June to August 1917, served against Turkey 1877, and won fame (1915–17) in the invasion of Galicia and in the Carpathians. His troops mutinied, and Kornilov took his place.

Brutus, Lucius Junius, the legendary hero who established republican government at Rome. The son of a rich Roman, on whose death Tarquin the Proud seized the property and killed an elder brother, he himself escaped only by feigning idiocy, whence the name *Brutus* ('stupid'). When popular indignation was roused at the outrage on Lucretia, he drove the royal family from Rome. He was elected one of the first two consuls (509 B.C.). He sentenced to death his own two sons for conspiring to restore the monarchy, and fell repelling an attack led by one of Tarquin's sons.

Brutus, Marcus Junius (85–42 B.C.), sided with Pompey when the civil war broke out, but after Pharsalia submitted to Cæsar, and was appointed governor of Cisalpine Gaul. He divorced his wife to marry Portia, the daughter of Cato, his master. Cassius prevailed on him to join the conspiracy against Cæsar (44 B.C.); and, defeated by Antony and Octavian at Philippi, he killed himself.

Bruyère. See La Bruyére.

Bry, Theodorus de (1528–98), engraver and geographer, born at Liége, died at Frankfort.

Bryan, Michael (1757–1821), born at Newcastle, published a *Dictionary of Painters and Engravers* (2 vols. 1813–16; new ed. 1903–5).

Bryan, William. See O'Bryan.

Bryan, William Jennings, born at Salem, Ill., 19th March 1860, graduated from Illinois College in 1881, studied law at Chicago, and practised at Jacksonville and in Nebraska. Elected to Congress in 1890, as Democratic candidate for the presidency he was crushingly defeated by M'Kinley in 1896 and 1900, by Taft in 1908. A great stump-orator, founder and editor of *The Commoner*, he was appointed Secretary of State by Wilson (1913), but as an ardent pacifist, resigned in June 1915 over America's second *Lusitania* note to Germany. He was leading an Anti-Darwinian campaign when he died, 26th July 1925.

Bryant, Jacob (1715–1804), born at Plymouth, in 1756 became secretary to his old pupil, the Duke of Marlborough. His *Analysis of Ancient Mythology* (3 vols. 1774–76) was largely based upon the Abbé Banier.

Bryant, William Cullen, poet and journalist, was born of good New England stock at Cummington, Massachusetts, November 3, 1794, and at thirteen published *The Embargo*, a satirical poem. The majestic blank verse of *Thanatopsis* (1817) surpassed anything previously written by an American. Meantime Bryant had studied law, and been admitted to the bar, but continued to contribute prose and verse to the *North American Review*. In 1825 he became editor of *The New York Review*, when it failed (1826) assistant-editor of the *Evening Post*, and in 1829 editor-in-chief. The paper was democratic, but inclining to anti-slavery views assisted in 1856 in forming the Republican party. Bryant's public addresses and letters to his paper on his visits to Europe and the West Indies were published in volume form; his poetry meantime had sunk deep into the minds of his countrymen. At seventy-two he commenced a blank-verse translation of Homer. He died at New York, June 12, 1878. His complete works were published in 4 vols. (1883–84). See the Life by his son-in-law, Parke Godwin (2

vols. 1883), that by Bigelow (1890), and that by W. A. Bradley (1905).

Bryce, DAVID (1803–76), an Edinburgh architect, whose specialty was 'Scottish Baronial.'

Bryce, JAMES (1806–77), geologist, was a schoolmaster in Belfast and Glasgow.

Bryce, JAMES, VISCOUNT (cr. 1914), born at Belfast, May 10, 1838, was educated at Glasgow High School and University, and Trinity College, Oxford, where he graduated in 1862 as double first. Elected a fellow of Oriel, and called to the bar in 1867, he was regius professor of Civil Law at Oxford from 1870 to 1893, and entered parliament in 1880 for the city of Aberdeen. In 1905 he was made Irish Secretary, and in 1907–13 was ambassador to the United States, signing the Anglo-American Arbitration Treaty in 1911. A strong Home-Ruler, he took an active interest in university reform, the Eastern question, &c. He wrote *The Holy Roman Empire* (1864), *Transcaucasia and Ararat* (1877), *The American Commonwealth* (1888; new ed. 1910), *Impressions of South Africa* (1897), *Studies in Contemporary Biography* (1903), *South America* (1912), *Modern Democracies* (1921). O.M. (1907), president of the British Academy, he died 22d January 1922. See his Life by H. A. L. Fisher (1927).

Brydges, SIR SAMUEL EGERTON, born at Wootton House, Kent, Nov. 30, 1762, was called to the bar in 1787, but retired five years later to his books at his country house. Among these are his edition of Phillips's *Theatrum Poetarum Anglicanorum* (vol. i. 1800); his *Censura Literaria, containing Titles and Opinions of old English Books* (10 vols. 1805–9); and his edition of *Collins' Peerage of England* (9 vols. 1812). The claim of his family to the barony of Chandos broke down, but Brydges was gratified with a Swedish knighthood in 1808 and an English baronetcy in 1814. He represented Maidstone in 1812–18, and printed privately at the 'Lee Priory Press' small editions of many rare Elizabethan books. After 1818 he lived abroad until his death near Geneva, 1837. See his *Autobiography* (1834) and a book by Woodworth (1935).

Brydone, PATRICK (1741–1818), of Lennel House, Coldstream, wrote a well-known *Tour through Sicily and Malta* (1773).

Bryskett, LODOWICK (c. 1545– c. 1612), son of Antonio Bruschetto (who came to England from Genoa about 1535), studied at Cambridge, toured Europe with Sir Philip Sidney (1572–75) and, while Secretary to the Munster Council, learned Greek from his friend Edmund Spenser, whose conversations he records in *A Discourse of Civill Life* (1606). See his *Life and Correspondence*, by Plomer and Cross (1927).

Buache, PHILIPPE (1700–73), a French geographer, like his nephew Jean Nicolas Buache (1741–1821). [*Bee-ahsh.*]

Buccleuch, DUKE OF. See SCOTT.

Bucer, or BUTZER, MARTIN, reformer, was born in 1491 at Schlettstadt, in Alsace, at fourteen entered the Dominican order, and went to Heidelberg to study theology, Greek, and Hebrew. In 1521 he quitted the order, and was appointed chaplain to the Elector-Palatine. He married a former nun in 1522, and next year settled in Strasburg. In the disputes between Luther and Zwingli, Bucer adopted a middle course; but his view of the sacraments exposed him to Luther's harsh reprobation. At the Diet of Augsburg he declined to subscribe to the proposed Confession of Faith, and afterwards drew up the *Confessio Tetrapolitana* (1530); at Wittenberg, however, an agreement was in 1536 entered into between Bucer and the Lutherans. Assailed for his refusal to sign the *Interim* in 1548, Bucer, on Cranmer's invitation (1549), came to England to teach theology at Cambridge. His modesty, blameless life, and great learning gained him many friends in England; but he died, 27th February 1551. In Mary's reign his remains were exhumed and burned. His chief work was a translation and exposition of the Psalms (1529). Lenz edited (1880–87) his correspondence with the Landgrave of Hesse, whose 'second' marriage Bucer defended. [*Boots'er.*]

Buch, LEOPOLD VON (1774–1853), a German geologist and traveller. [*Boohh.*]

Buchan, EARL OF, a Scottish title.—(1) SIR ALEXANDER STEWART (*c.* 1343–*c.* 1405), fourth son of Robert II. and overlord of Badenoch, received the earldom of Buchan at his marriage (1382). His harrying inroads upon the bishopric of Moray earned him the title of the 'Wolf of Badenoch.'—(2) His nephew, JOHN STEWART (*c.* 1381–1424), leading a Scots force defeated the English at Baugé (1421). He became constable of France but fell fighting at Verneuil.—(3) DAVID STEWART ERSKINE (1742–1819), 11th earl of Buchan, brother of Thomas and Henry Erskine (qq.v.), though a vain eccentric, founded the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland and brought about a reform in the election of Scottish peers. [*Bŭh'han.*]

Buchan, ALEXANDER, (1829–1907), was born at Kinnesswood, near Kinross, studied at Edinburgh, and became secretary of the Scottish Meteorological Society in 1860.

Buchan, DAVID, born in 1780, in 1811 explored the river Exploits, in 1818 reached Spitsbergen, in 1837 sailed on another arctic voyage, from which he never returned.

Buchan, ELSPETH (*née* Simpson; 1738–91), the daughter of a Banffshire innkeeper, and the wife of a potter, in 1784 founded at Irvine an absurd sect, announcing herself to her forty-six followers as the Woman of Rev. xii.

Buchan, JOHN (1875–1940), BARON TWEEDSMUIR (1935), Scottish novelist, historian, biographer, and Conservative M.P. (1927–35), was private secretary to Milner in South Africa 1901–1903, wrote *Nelson's History of the War* (24 vols. 1915–19), was Director of Information 1917–18, Lord High Commissioner 1933, 1934, Governor-General of Canada 1935–40. See his *Memory Hold-the-Door* (1940).

Buchan, PETER (1790–1854), collector of Scottish ballads, in 1816 set up a printing-press at his birthplace, Peterhead. He wrote many books.

Buchan, WILLIAM (1729–1805), physician, born at Ancrum, Roxburghshire. Of his *Domestic Medicine* (1769) 80,000 were sold in his lifetime.

Buchanan, CLAUDIUS (1766–1815), born at Cambuslang, near Glasgow, in 1797 became chaplain to the East India Company at Barrackpur; in 1799 vice-provost of the college at Fort William. He translated the Gospels into Persian and Hindustani, and made two tours through southern and western India. Returning in 1808 to England, he excited so much interest in Indian missions that before his death the first English bishop had been appointed to Calcutta. [*Bu-kan'nan.*]

Buchanan, DUGALD (1716–68), a Gaelic poet, born in Balquhidder parish, Perthshire.

Buchanan, GEORGE, humanist and reformer, was born of poor parents, at Killearn, Stirlingshire, in February 1506; received the rudiments of his education in Scotland; but at fourteen was

sent by an uncle for two years to the university of Paris. In 1524 he matriculated as a 'poor' student at St Andrews, in 1525 took his B.A., in 1526 returned to France, graduated M.A., and was appointed professor in the college of Ste Barbe. He returned to Scotland about 1535 as tutor to the son of the Earl of Cassilis; and soon after James V. entrusted him with the education of one of his illegitimate sons. To this period belong Buchanan's two satires against the Franciscans, the *Somnium* and *Franciscanus*. At the instance of Cardinal Beaton, Buchanan was imprisoned in the castle of St Andrews; but escaping, fled to England and Paris (1539). Till 1542 he was a professor at Bordeaux, then in Paris, and in 1547 at Coimbra in Portugal, where ere long he was arrested by the Inquisition as a suspected heretic. During his confinement he began his Latin paraphrase of the Psalms. On his release he came to England, and thence again returned to France in 1552. In 1555–60 he was tutor to the son of the famous Maréchal de Brissac. Now he returned to Scotland, to be made classical tutor to Queen Mary; and to her he dedicated his completed version of the Psalms. In 1566 Moray appointed him principal of St Leonard's College at St Andrews; and in 1567 he was moderator of the General Assembly. In his *Detectio Mariæ Reginæ* Buchanan stated with undue violence the case of the insurgent lords against Mary. He now became tutor to the young king, James VI., and in 1570–78 was keeper of the Privy Seal. His last years he gave to the completion of his Latin *History of Scotland*, published just before his death, 28th September 1582. In his own day, his European reputation rested mainly on his skill in Latin poetry, as also on his History of Scotland, still valuable for its (partisan, but acute) view of his own time. Buchanan's influence after his death was chiefly through his tract *De Jure Regni*, in which he states with boldness the doctrine that kings exist by the will, and for the good, of the people. He had the reverence and affection of men themselves eminent for genius and virtue; while, to those opposed to him in politics and religion, he was a monster of vice and ingratitude. See Lives by Irving (1817) and P. Hume Brown (1890 and 1906), Wallace (1900), Macmillan (1906).

Buchanan, James, fifteenth president of the United States, was born at Stony Batter, near Mercersburg, Pennsylvania, April 23, 1791, the son of an immigrant Irish farmer. He was educated at Dickinson College, and in 1812 was admitted to the bar, where he enjoyed a large practice. He served in the state legislature (1814–16), and in congress (1820–31). He was sent in 1832 to negotiate the first commercial treaty with Russia; from 1833 to 1845 was a member of the United States senate; and, secretary of state then till the close of Polk's presidency in 1849, succeeded in settling the Oregon boundary question. He was ambassador to England from 1853 to 1856, and in the latter year, on the nomination of the Democratic party, he was elected president. During his administration the slavery question drew to a head. Buchanan himself was strongly in favour of the maintenance of slavery; and he freely supported the attempt to establish Kansas as a slave state. As the close of his term approached, it became evident that a conflict was impending, and the election of Lincoln precipitated the outbreak. After his retirement in March 1861, Buchanan took no part in public affairs; but he published in 1866 a defence of his administration. He died at his home, Wheatland, Lancaster, June 1, 1868. See his Life by G. T. Curtis (2 vols. New York, 1883).

Buchanan, Robert, D.D. (1802–75), a leader in the Free Church Disruption, was born at St Ninians, near Stirling, and died in Rome, after a forty-two years' ministry in Glasgow. See his *History of the Ten Years' Conflict* (2 vols. 1849), and his Life by the Rev. N. L. Walker (1877).

Buchanan, Robert Williams, poet, novelist, playwright, was born at Caverswall, Staffordshire, 18th August 1841, the son of Robert Buchanan (1813–66), schoolmaster, Socialist lecturer, and author, who was a native of Ayr, and lived in Manchester and Glasgow. He was educated at Glasgow High School and University, where his closest friend was David Gray (q.v., 1838–61). In 1860 the two set out for London; but gloom and poverty hung over their steps, and fame came too late for the elder. Buchanan's *Undertones* (1863) was followed by *Idylls and Legends of Inverburn* (1865); *London Poems* (1866; his first distinct success); *Wayside Posies* (1866); *North Coast Poems* (1867); *Napoleon Fallen: a Lyrical Drama* (1871); *The Drama of Kings* (1871); *Ballads of Love, Life, and Humour* (1882); *The City of Dream* (1888), and *The Wandering Jew* (1893). An article under the pseudonym of 'Thomas Maitland,' on 'The Fleshly School of Poetry,' in the *Contemporary* for Oct. 1871, earned him unhappy notoriety. Among his novels are *The Shadow of the Sword* (1876), *God and the Man* (1881); among his plays, *Lady Clare, Sophia, A Man's Shadow*, and *Dick Sheridan*. He died 10th June 1901. See Life by H. Jay (1902).

Buchez, Philippe Benjamin Joseph (1796–1865), French physician and publicist, published works on social science, history, and philosophy, striving to weld Communism and Catholicism, and began the *Histoire Parlementaire de la Révolution Francaise* (40 vols. 1833–38). In 1848 he was president of the National Assembly. [*Bee-shay.*]

Buchholtz, Johannes, Danish novelist, born at Odense in 1882, wrote *Egholm and his God* (trans. 1921), *Susanne* (1934), &c.

Buchman, Frank Nathan Daniel, evangelist, born in Pennsylvania in 1878, founded (after 1908) in America the 'First Century Christian Fellowship'—known in Britain as the (Oxford) Group Movement. [*Book'man.*]

Büchner, Ludwig (1824–99), physician and materialist philosopher, was born at Darmstadt. —His brother, Georg (1813–37), also a doctor, made a name for himself by his plays; and his sister, Luise (1821–77), was a poetess and novelist.

Buck, Dudley (1839–1909), organist and composer, born at Hartford, Conn.

Buck, Pearl S., American novelist (b. 1892, Nobel prize 1938), wrote stories of Chinese life.

Buckhurst, Lord. See Sackville.

Buckingham, George Villiers, Duke of, second son of Sir George Villiers, was born at his father's seat of Brooksby, Leicestershire, 20th August 1592. In 1614 he was brought under the notice of James I., and was soon received into high favour, as successor to the Earl of Somerset. He was knighted, raised to the peerage as Viscount Villiers in 1616, and became Earl of Buckingham in 1617, Marquis in 1618. Offices and lands were heaped on him so profusely, that, from a threadbare hanger-on at court, 'Steenie' became, with a single exception, the wealthiest noble in England. In 1623 while the Spanish match was in progress, Buckingham persuaded Charles to go to Madrid and prosecute his suit in person; the ultimate failure of the negotiations was largely owing to his arrogance. On his re-

turn Buckingham, now a duke, was made Lord-Warden of the Cinque Ports. He negotiated the marriage of Charles with Henrietta Maria of France, and maintained his ascendency after Charles's accession in 1625. But the abortive expedition against Cadiz exposed him to impeachment by the Commons, and only a dissolution rescued him. His insolence in making love to the queen of France next made mischief. In 1627 he appeared with an armament before Rochelle; but the Huguenots refused him admission within the harbour; and when his troops made an ill-supported descent on the neighbouring Île de Rhé, they were defeated, spite of his brave conduct. For a second expedition to Rochelle he had gone down to Portsmouth, when on 23d August 1628 he was assassinated by a discontented subaltern, John Felton. See Gibbs, *The Romance of George Villiers* (1908). —George Villiers, second Duke of Buckingham, was born at Wallingford House (on the site of the Admiralty), 30th January 1627, and, after his father's assassination, was brought up with Charles I.'s children. On the outbreak of the Civil War, he hurried from Cambridge to the royalist camp, and lost, recovered, and once more lost his estates—almost his life, too, during Lord Holland's unfortunate rising in Surrey (1648), when his younger brother did meet a hero's death. He attended Charles II. to Scotland, and after the battle of Worcester and an escape more marvellous even than his master's, went again into exile. Returning secretly to England, he married, in 1657, the daughter of Lord Fairfax, to whom his forfeited estates had been assigned. The Restoration gave them back to Buckingham, and brought Buckingham to court, where for twenty-five years he was the wildest and wickedest roué of them all. In 1667 he killed in a duel the Earl of Shrewsbury, whose countess, his paramour, looked on, disguised as a page. When sated with pleasure, he would turn for a change to ambition, and four times his mad freaks lodged him in the Tower. He was mainly instrumental in Clarendon's downfall; was a member of the infamous 'Cabal;' and on its break-up in 1673 passed over, like Shaftesbury, to the popular side. But crippled with debt, he retired, after Charles's death in 1685, to his manor of Helmsley, in Yorkshire, and amused himself with the chase. He died on 16th April 1687 at Kirkby-Moorside, miserably, if not, indeed, 'in the worst inn's worst room.' The wittiest of his comedies, *The Rehearsal* (1671), was a travesty of Dryden's tragedies; but Buckingham himself is best remembered as the 'Zimri' of Dryden's *Absalom and Achitophel*, a portraiture of merciless fidelity. See the copious Life of him by Lady Burghclere (1903).—George Nugent-Temple-Grenville (1753–1813), who in 1779 succeeded his uncle as Earl Temple, was in 1784 created Marquis of Buckingham; and his elder son, Richard (1776–1839), was in 1822 elevated to the dukedom of Buckingham and Chandos. The second duke, Richard Plantagenet (1797–1861), went bankrupt for over a million in 1847, and thereafter turned author, publishing 13 vols., chiefly of court history.

Buckingham, James Silk, traveller and lecturer, was born, a farmer's son, at Flushing, near Falmouth, 25th August 1786, and went to sea before he was ten. After years of wandering, he in 1818 started a journal at Calcutta, whose strictures on the Indian government led to its suppression (1823). In London he established the *Oriental Herald* (1824) and the *Athenæum* (1828). From 1832 to 1837 he was member for Sheffield, and then travelled for four years in North America. He was projector of the British and Foreign Institute (1843–46), and president of the London Temperance League (1851). Besides eighteen books of travel, &c., he had published two volumes of his Autobiography, when he died, 30th June 1855.—His youngest son, Leicester (1827–65), was a skilful dramatic adapter.

Buckinghamshire, Duke of. See Sheffield.

Buckland, William, D.D., geologist, was born at Tiverton, Devonshire, 12th March 1784. From Winchester he passed in 1801 to Corpus Christi College, Oxford, of which he became a Fellow (1808); and in 1813 he was appointed Oxford reader in Mineralogy. In 1818 he became reader in Geology at Oxford, and was elected an F.R.S.; in 1822 he received the Copley medal for his account of the Kirkdale Cave, which in 1823 he supplemented with *Reliquiæ Diluvianæ*. In 1825 he was made a canon of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1845 Dean of Westminster; but under his great and continuous labours his mental faculties gave way seven years before his death, which took place at Clapham, 14th August 1856. See Life by his daughter, Mrs Gordon (1894).—His son, Francis Trevelyan Buckland, born 17th December 1826, at Christ Church College, Oxford, was educated at Winchester and Christ Church, and after five years studying medicine at St George's Hospital, London, was assistant surgeon to the 2d Life Guards (1854–63). From his boyhood a zealous naturalist, he contributed largely to the *Times*, *Field*, *Queen*, and *Land and Water*, which last he started in 1866; and he was also author of *Curiosities of Natural History* (4 vols. 1857–72), *Fish-hatching* (1863), *Logbook of a Fisherman and Zoologist* (1876), *Natural History of British Fishes* (1881), and *Notes and Jottings from Animal Life* (1882). In 1867 he was appointed inspector of salmon-fisheries, in 1870 special commissioner on salmon-fisheries in Scotland, and in 1877 on the Scottish herring-fisheries. He died 19th December 1880. See Life by G. C. Bompas (1885).

Buckle, George Earle (1854–1935), editor of the *Times* from 1884 to 1912, was born at Twerton vicarage, Bath. At Oxford he won the Newdigate. He completed Monypenny's *Life of Disraeli* from vol. iii. (1914–20), and edited six volumes of Queen Victoria's *Letters* (1926–32).

Buckle, Henry Thomas, was born at Lee, in Kent, 24th November 1821, the son of a London shipowner, a Tory and staunch churchman. A sickly child, he was for a very short time at an academy in Kentish-Town; no other school and no university claims credit for his education, which yet was liberal in the highest degree. In 1840 he found himself master of £1500 a year; by 1850 he knew eighteen foreign languages, and had amassed a library of 22,000 volumes, chosen mostly to help him in a *magnum opus*, of which all that was ever published was but a fragment, *An Introduction to the History of Civilisation in England* (2 vols. 1857–61). His health was shattered by the loss of an idolised mother; and on 29th May 1862, after six months' wandering in Egypt and Palestine, he died of typhoid fever at Damascus. For twenty years he was accounted one of the first chess players of the world. Buckle's *Miscellaneous and Posthumous Works* were edited by Miss Helen Taylor (1872; new ed. by Grant Allen, 1885). See his Life by A. H. Huth (2 vols. 1880); and *Buckle and his Critics*, by J. M. Robertson (1896).

Buckley, William (1780–1856), born near

Macclesfield, was a bricklayer first, then a private, and, for conspiring at Gibraltar to shoot the Duke of Kent, was transported in 1802, but escaped, and lived thirty-two years with the black fellows of Victoria. See Life by J. Morgan (1852).

Buckstone, John Baldwin, comedian and dramatic writer, was born at Hoxton, London, 14th September 1802, and, having in 1822 exchanged an attorney's office for the provincial stage, appeared next year at the Surrey Theatre. His success secured him an engagement (1827) at the Adelphi, where he continued till 1833 as leading low comedian. Except for a visit to the United States in 1840, and short engagements at Drury Lane and the Lyceum, he thenceforward played chiefly at the Haymarket, of which he was lessee from 1853 till 1878. He died 31st October 1879. He wrote 150 pieces for the stage.

Budæus, Latinised name of *Guillaume Budé*, the greatest French scholar of his age, born in Paris in 1467. Of his works on philology, philosophy, and jurisprudence, the two best known are one on ancient coins (1514) and the *Commentarii Linguæ Græcæ* (1519). Louis XII. and Francis I. also employed him in diplomacy. At his suggestion Francis founded the Collège de France. Though suspected of a leaning towards Lutheranism, he was royal librarian at his death, 23d August 1540. See his collected works (4 vols. Basel, 1557); monographs by Rebitté (1846), De Budé (1884), Delaruelle (1907); and his *Lettres inédites* (1887).

Budd, George (1808–82) and William (1811–80), two brothers, born at North Tawton, Devonshire, were both of them celebrated physicians, the one in London, the other in Bristol.

Budde, Karl Ferdinand Reinhard (1850–1935), was in 1900–21 professor at Marburg and published *Die biblische Urgeschichte* (1883), works on Samuel and Judges, the religion of the Israelites, &c. [*Bood-deh.*]

Buddha ('the enlightened'), the founder of Buddhism, was born, perhaps about the year 568 B.C., the son of the raja of the Sakya tribe ruling at Kapilavastu, 100 miles north of Benares. His personal name was Siddhartha; but he was also known by his family name of Gautama, and by many epithets, such as Sakya Muni, &c. When about thirty years old he left the luxuries of the court, his beautiful wife, and all earthly ambitions for the life of an ascetic; but after six years of self-torture saw in the contemplative life the perfect way. For some forty years he taught, securing the devotion of multitudes, and died about eighty years old at Kusinagara in Oudh. His system was perhaps rather a revolutionary reformation of Brahmanism than a new faith; the key-note of it being that existence is necessarily miserable, and that 'Nirvana,' or non-existence, the chief good, is to be attained by diligent devotion to Buddhistic rules. The death of the body does not bring Nirvana: the unholy are condemned to transmigration through many existences. Buddhism spread steadily over India, and in the 3d century B.C. was dominant from the Himalayas to Cape Comorin. In the earlier centuries of our epoch it began to decline, was relentlessly persecuted by triumphant Brahmanism in the 7th and 8th centuries, and stamped out of continental India (except Nepal) by invading Mohammedanism. But it had spread to Tibet, Ceylon, Burma, Siam, China, and Japan, where it is still powerful. See works by Prof. and Mrs Rhys-Davids, Williams (1889), Waddell (1895), Stcherbatsky (1923), A. B. Keith (1923); and the Lives by Oldenberg, and E. J. Thomas (1927).

Budge, Sir (kt. 1920) Ernest Alfred Wallis (1857–1934), orientalist, was keeper of Egyptian and Assyrian antiquities in the British Museum in 1893–1924, and wrote many books.

Budgell, Eustace (1686–1737), born at Exeter, a cousin of Addison's, lost £20,000 by the South Sea Bubble, and from a contributor to the *Spectator* degenerated to a Grub Street writer, and at last drowned himself in the Thames.

Buffon, Georges Louis Leclerc, Comte de, was born at Montbard, in Burgundy, September 7, 1707, the son of a wealthy lawyer. After studying law at the Jesuit college in Dijon, he devoted himself to science, travelled for eighteen months with young Lord Kingston in Switzerland and Italy, and while on a visit to England (1733) translated into French Newton's *Fluxions*. Admitted to the Academy, he was in 1739 appointed director of the Jardin du Roi, and formed the design of his *Histoire Naturelle*, in which all the known facts of natural science were to be discussed in language of the loftiest eloquence. In producing the fifteen volumes of the *Histoire* (1749–67), which brought him an immense reputation, he was assisted by several less-known naturalists. Though he may be ranked among the *philosophes*, Buffon was not one of the leaders or militant members of the party. After receiving various high honours, he was made Comte de Buffon by Louis XV. He died at Paris, April 16, 1788. He was over-confident in his speculations; much that passed for eloquence is now recognised as fustian; but he invested natural science with new dignity and interest. He claims a place in the history of the doctrine of evolution, having taught that an unbroken succession of forms can be traced through the animal kingdom. See Richard's edition of his *Œuvres complètes* (1825–28), his *Correspondance* (2 vols. 1860), and works on him by Flourens (1844), Nadault de Buffon (1863), and Lebasteur (1889).

Bugeaud, Thomas (1784–1849), French marshal, was born at Limoges, and served in the Napoleonic campaigns, and with great distinction in Algeria and Morocco (1836–44), his victory at Isly gaining him the title Duc d'Isly. He died of cholera in Paris. See works by Count d'Ideville (Eng. trans. 2 vols. 1882) and Roches (1885). [*Bee-zhō'.*]

Bugenhagen, Johann (1485–1558), one of Luther's helpers in the Reformation. See Lives by Bellermann (1859), Vogt (1868), Zitzlaff (1885), and Hering (1888). [*Boo-gen-hah'gen; g's* hard.]

Bugge, Sophus (1833–1907), born at Laurvik, studied at Christiania, Copenhagen, and Berlin, and in 1866 was appointed professor of Comparative Philology and Old Norse at the university of Christiania. [*Boog-geh.*]

Buhl, or, properly, Boulle, Charles André (1642–1732), a Parisian cabinet-maker in the service of Louis XIV.

Bulgarin, Thaddeus (1789–1859), Russian author and journalist, a zealous supporter of reaction and of absolutism. See his *Memoirs* (Ger. trans. 6 vols. 1858–61). [*Bool-gah'reen.*]

Bull, George, D.D., divine, was born at Wells, 25th March 1634, and studied at Exeter College, Oxford, whence he retired in 1649, having refused to take the commonwealth oath. Ordained in 1655, he took the small parish of St George's, Bristol, and subsequently obtained the rectory of Siddington, Cirencester (1658), that of Avening, Stroud (1685), the archdeaconry of Llandaff (1686), and the bishopric of St Davids (1705). He died at Brecknock, 17th February 1710. His *Harmonia*

Apostolica (1670), designed to reconcile Paul and James as to justification, occasioned controversy, and, in answer, Bull published his *Examen Censuræ* and *Apologia pro Harmonia*. His greatest work, the *Defensio Fidei Nicenæ* (1685), was directed against Arians and Socinians; for his *Judicium Ecclesiæ Catholicæ* (1694) the thanks of the French clergy were sent to him through Bossuet. These are included in Dr Burton's edition of his works (8 vols. Oxford, 1827), with a Life by R. Nelson; and they are translated in the *Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology* (Oxford, 1842–55).

Bull, John, musician, born in Somerset about 1563, was appointed organist in the Queen's Chapel in 1591, first music lecturer at Gresham College in 1596, and organist to James I. in 1607. A Catholic, he fled beyond seas in 1613, and at Brussels entered the archduke's service; in 1617 he became organist of Antwerp Cathedral, and there he died, 12th March 1628. He seems to have been, appropriately, the composer of the air of 'God save the King.'

Bull, Ole Bornemann, violinist, was born, 5th February 1810, at Bergen, in Norway. After some changes of fortune he rose to fame in Paris as a violinist. He was received in Italy with prodigious enthusiasm, and after visiting England, Scotland, and Ireland, made a tour of triumph through Russia, Germany, and Norway. In 1843–45, 1852–57, 1867–72, &c., he was in America, making enormous sums by his concerts, but losing heavily by land speculations, especially an attempt to found a Scandinavian colony in Pennsylvania. He died at his villa near Bergen, 17th August 1880. He was as much a bizarre virtuoso as a great artist. See Memoir by Sara C. Bull (1886). [*O'leh Bor'neh-mann Bool.*]

Bullen, Arthur Henry (1857–1920), born in London, educated at the City of London School and Worcester College, Oxford, edited John Day, Thomas Campion, and other Elizabethans, and founded at Stratford-on-Avon the] Shakespeare Head Press (1904).

Bullen, Frank Thomas (1857–1915), till 1883 a sailor, made notable additions to the literature of the sea. See his *Recollections* (1915).

Buller, Charles (1806–48), born in Calcutta, during 1822–25 was Carlyle's pupil at Edinburgh and elsewhere. He was called to the bar in 1831, and sat in parliament as a philosophical Radical from 1830. He went to Canada in 1838 as private secretary to Lord Durham (q.v.).

Buller, Sir Redvers Henry (1839–1908), entered the army in 1858, and was promoted lieutenant-general in 1894, having served in the Chinese war of 1860, the Red River expedition, the Ashanti and Kaffir wars, the Zulu war (winning a V.C.), the Egyptian war, and the Sudan expedition. He held chief command at Aldershot in 1898, and in 1899–1900 in Natal, where he raised the siege of Ladysmith. He returned in 1901 for a short time to Aldershot. See Melville's Life (1923).

Bullinger, Heinrich (1504–75), a Swiss Reformer, who was the son of a priest, and himself married in 1529 a former nun, two years later becoming pastor of the principal church at Zurich, and Zwingli's successor as leader of the reformed party in its struggle with the Catholics, as well as with the Zealots and the Lutherans. His History of the Reformation was edited by Hottinger and Vögeli (3 vols. 1838–40). See Lives by Pestalozzi (1858) and Christoffel (1875). [*Bool'-ling-er; g* as in *ring*.]

Bülow, Prince Bernhard von (1849–1929), born at Flottbeck, Holstein, was Chancellor of the German Empire 1900–9. Foreign Secretary (1897), count (1899), prince (1905), he wrote *Imperial Germany* (trans., new ed. 1916), *Memoirs* (trans. 1931–2).

Bülow, Friedrich Wilhelm, Baron von (1755–1816), Prussian general, in 1813 commanded in the first successful encounter with the French at Möckern. His victories at Grossbeeren and Dennewitz saved Berlin; he was prominent in the battle of Leipzig, and by taking Montmartre finished the campaign of 1814. In 1815 he joined Blücher by forced marches, and came to Wellington's aid at Waterloo. See Life by Varnhagen von Ense (Berl. 1854). [*Bee-lō.*]

Bülow, Hans Guido von, pianist and conductor, was born at Dresden in 1830, the son of Karl Eduard von Bülow (1803–53), poet and author. After studying law at Leipzig and Berlin, he gave himself to music, spent some time with Wagner, and in 1857 became the pupil of Liszt, whose daughter Cosima (later Wagner's wife) he married. In 1854 he became Prussian court-pianist, in 1864 pianist to the Bavarian court, and head of a music-school at Munich. In 1869 family troubles led him to resign. Subsequently he undertook the great concert tours through which he became known in England and America. Court music-director at Meiningen 1880–85, he died at Cairo, 13th Feb. 1894. See his *Early Correspondence* (trans. 1897).

Bulwer, Henry Lytton, diplomatist and author, was born in London, 13th February 1801, the elder brother of Lord Lytton (q.v.). Educated at Harrow and Cambridge, he entered the diplomatic service in 1827, and was attaché at Berlin, Brussels, and the Hague. During 1830–37 he successively represented, as an Advanced Liberal, Wilton, Coventry, and Marylebone. In 1837 he became secretary of embassy at Constantinople, where he negotiated a very important commercial treaty. In 1843 he was made minister plenipotentiary at Madrid, and, as arbitrator, negotiated the peace between Spain and Morocco next year. His firmness and candour offended Narváez, the Spanish marshal-dictator, who, pretending to have discovered Bulwer's complicity in certain plots, ordered him to leave Madrid. The House of Commons indorsed his conduct, and he was made a K.C.B. in 1848, a G.C.B. in 1851. In 1849 he proceeded to Washington, where he concluded the Clayton-Bulwer Treaty; in 1852 to Florence, and in 1856 to Bucharest. From 1858 to 1865 he was ambassador to the Ottoman Porte, and ably carried out Palmerston's policy on the Eastern Question. Created Lord Dalling and Bulwer in 1871, he died at Naples, 23d May 1872. Among his works were *An Autumn in Greece* (1826); *France, Social, Literary, and Political* (1834–36); a *Life of Byron* (1835); *Historical Characters* (1868–70); and an unfinished *Life of Palmerston* (1870–74).

Bulwer Lytton, Sir Edward. See Lytton.

Bunbury, Henry William (1750–1811), caricaturist, was born at Mildenhall, Suffolk, the son of the Rev. Sir William Bunbury. Educated at Westminster and Cambridge, he early became distinguished for his humorous designs, which entitle him to rank after Rowlandson and Gillray.—His son, Sir Henry Edward Bunbury (1778–1860), succeeded his uncle as seventh baronet in 1820, having previously served in the army. He wrote several historical works on the Peninsular war, &c. See memoir by his son (1868).—His second son, Sir Edward Herbert

Bunbury (1811–95), who succeeded as ninth baronet in 1886, published an admirable *History of Ancient Geography* (2 vols. 1879).

Bungay, Thomas (*c.* 1290), a Franciscan mathematician and philosopher, accounted a magician, born at Bungay, and buried at Northampton.

Bunin, Ivan Alexeievich, Russian author, born in 1870 at Voronezh, wrote lyrics and novels of peasant life, among them *The Village* (trans. 1923), *The Gentleman from San Francisco* (trans. 1922), *The Well of Days* (trans. 1933). He lived in Paris after the Revolution, and received the Nobel Literature prize in 1933. [*Boo'neen.*]

Bunn, Alfred (*c.* 1796–1860), the 'Poet Bunn,' from 1833 to 1840–48 was the quarrelsome manager of Covent Garden and Drury Lane theatres.

Bunsen, Christian Karl Josias, Baron, diplomatist and scholar, was born, 25th August 1791, at Korbach, in Waldeck, and studied at Marburg, Göttingen, Copenhagen, Berlin, Paris (for Persian and Arabic), and Rome, where he was appointed (1818) secretary to the Prussian embassy at the papal court (Niebuhr being ambassador), and in 1827 resident minister. He gave much time to Plato, Egyptology, church history, liturgical history, and biblical criticism, and was a great supporter of the Archæological Institute. Becoming involved in the disputes between the Prussian government and the Archbishop of Cologne, he was recalled from Rome in 1838, and in 1839 appointed Prussian ambassador at Bern. In 1841 he was sent to London on a special mission about an Anglo-Prussian bishopric in Jerusalem, and next year was appointed ambassador at the English court. In 1844 he drew up a constitution for Prussia closely resembling the English. In the Sleswick-Holstein question Bunsen strongly advocated the German view. Differing from the court on the Eastern Question, he resigned in 1854, and lived at Heidelberg and Cannes. He died at Bonn, 28th November 1860. His chief works are : *The Church of the Future* (1845 ; Eng. ed. 1847) ; two works on Ignatius of Antioch (1847) ; *Egypt's place in Universal History* (6 vols. 1844–47 ; 2d ed. 1867) ; *Hippolytus and his Age* (2 vols. 1852), written for English readers, and in its second edition forming part of *Christianity and Mankind* (7 vols. 1854) ; *Signs of the Times* (Leip. 1855 ; Eng. trans. 1856) ; *God in History* (3 vols. Leip. 1857–58 ; Eng. trans. 1870) ; and the *Bibelwerk* (9 vols. 1858–70). See his *Memoir* (1868) by his widow, Frances Waddington (1791–1876), and her own *Life and Letters* by Hare (1879). His five sons were Heinrich (1818–85), rector of Donington, Shropshire ; Ernst (1819–1903), author of *Bible Chronology, Islam*, &c. ; Georg (1824–96), Prussian statesman ; and the diplomatists, Karl (1821–87) and Theodor (1832–92). [*Boon'sen.*]

Bunsen, Robert Wilhelm (1811–99), chemist and physicist, was born at Göttingen, and studied there and at Paris, Berlin, and Vienna. After lecturing at Göttingen and Cassel, he filled the chair of Chemistry at Marburg, at Breslau, and from 1852 till 1889, when he retired, at Heidelberg. He wrote many papers on chemistry, physics, and geology ; invented the charcoal pile, the Bunsen burner, and the magnesium light, first producing magnesium on a large scale ; and with Kirchhoff (q.v.) originated spectrum analysis. He wrote on hygrometry (1830), the properties of the hydrated oxide of iron (1837), *Gasometry* (1857 ; trans. by Roscoe), the analysis of ashes and mineral waters, flame-reaction, &c. See *Nature* for 1881, 1899.

Bunting, Jabez (1779–1858), Wesleyan minister, and president from 1835 of the Wesleyan Theological Institute, was born at Manchester. See the Life by his son (1887).

Bunyan, John, author of the *Pilgrim's Progress*, was born at Elstow, near Bedford, in 1628, son of a 'braseyer' or tinker, in which craft John (baptised 30th November) was duly trained. In 1644 he was drafted into the army, in June 1645 returned to Elstow, and there about 1649 married a poor girl who brought with her two books which had belonged to her father, the *Plain Man's Pathway to Heaven* and the *Practice of Piety*. About this time Bunyan began to pass through those deep religious experiences which he has described so vividly in his *Grace Abounding*. In 1653 he joined a Christian fellowship incorrectly described as a Baptist church (as baptism and other matters were left to the individual conscience), which had been organised by a converted royalist major, and about 1655 he was asked by the brethren to address them. This led to his preaching in the villages round Bedford ; and in 1656 he was brought into discussions with the followers of George Fox, which led to his first book, *Some Gospel Truths Opened* (1656), a vigorous attack on Quakerism. To this Edward Burrough, the Quaker, replied, and Bunyan gave rejoinder in *A Vindication of Gospel Truths Opened*. In November 1660 he was arrested while preaching in a farmhouse near Ampthill. During the twelve years' imprisonment in Bedford county gaol which followed, Bunyan wrote *Profitable Meditations, Praying in the Spirit, Christian Behaviour, The Holy City, The Resurrection of the Dead, Grace Abounding*, and some smaller works. He was released after the Declaration of Indulgence of 1672, under which he became a licensed preacher, and pastor of the church to which he belonged ; but in February 1673 the Declaration of Indulgence was cancelled, and on 4th March a warrant, signed by thirteen magistrates, was issued for his arrest. Brought to trial under the Conventicle Act, Bunyan was sent to prison for six months in the town gaol. It was during this later and briefer imprisonment, and not during the twelve years in the county gaol, that he wrote the first part of the *Pilgrim's Progress*. When first issued (February 1678) it contained no Mr Worldly Wiseman. Many passages were added in the second and third editions (autumn of 1678 and spring of 1679). There followed the *Life and Death of Mr Badman* (1680), the *Holy War* (1682), and the second part of the Pilgrim, containing the story of Christiana and her children (1684). Bunyan had been pastor at Bedford for sixteen years, when, after a ride through the rain from Reading to London, he was seized with a fatal illness at the house of a friend. Here, in Holborn, he died, 31st August 1688, and was buried in Bunhill Fields, the *Campo Santo* of the Nonconformists. Bunyan wrote something like sixty books, but he is best remembered by the *Grace Abounding*, the *Holy War*, and the *Pilgrim's Progress*. The *Pilgrim's Progress* sprang at once into fame, 100,000 copies being sold in ten years. It was reprinted at Boston in New England in 1681 ; it was translated into Dutch, Welsh, Walloon French, German, Polish, and Swedish between 1682 and 1743. An incomplete folio edition of Bunyan's general works was published in 1692 (1 vol.) ; complete editions (2 vols. fol.) were issued in 1736–37 and 1767. See Lives by Southey (1830), Offor (1862), Froude (1880), Brown (1885 ; new ed. 1928), Hale White (1904), F. M. Harrison (1928), G. B. Harrison (1928) ; F. M. Harrison's *Bibliography* (1932).

Buol-Schauenstein, Karl Ferdinand, Count (1797–1865), an Austrian diplomatist and statesman. [*Boo-ol-Show'en-stine.*]

Buonaparte. See Bonaparte.

Buonarroti. See Michelangelo.

Buondelmonti, a Guelph leader at Florence in the first half of the 13th century.

Buononcini, or Bononcini, three Italian composers. Giovanni Maria (1640–78) wrote instrumental pieces, songs, and church music; his sons, Marc Antonio (1675–1726) and Giovanni Battista (1672–1750), composed operas. The latter settled in London in 1720, and was Handel's rival in popularity. [*Bon-on-chee'nee.*]

Burbage, Richard (c. 1567–1619), actor, the son of James Burbage, himself an actor, and the builder of the Shoreditch and Blackfriars theatres. Richard made his debut early, and had earned the title of 'Roscius,' when the death of his father in 1597 brought him a share in the Blackfriars Theatre. In 1599, together with his brother Cuthbert, he pulled down the Shoreditch house, and built the famous Globe Theatre as a summer playhouse, while the Blackfriars was to be a winter one. He took as partners Shakespeare, Heminge, Condell, and others. See Mrs C. C. Stopes's *Burbage* (1913).

Burbank, Luther (1849–1926), born at Lancaster, Mass., by indefatigable experiment bred new fruits and flowers at Santa Rosa, California.

Burchell, William John (c. 1782–1863), botanist and naturalist, born at Fulham, travelled in S. Africa (1810–15), S. America (1826–29).

Burckhardt, John Lewis, traveller, born at Lausanne, November 24, 1784, was educated at Neuchâtel, Leipzig, and Göttingen. In 1806 he brought an introduction from Blumenbach to Sir Joseph Banks, of the African Association, and was sent to explore the interior of Africa. By way of Malta he proceeded, disguised as an oriental, to Aleppo, where he studied more than two years; then he visited Palmyra, Damascus, Lebanon, and in 1812 Cairo. But hindered from going by Fezzan to the Niger, he went to Nubia, and thence in 1814 to Mecca, where he was accepted not only as a true believer, but as a great Moslem scholar. In 1815 he returned to Cairo, and in 1816 ascended Mount Sinai. When at last on the point of joining the Fezzan caravan, for which he had waited so long, he was carried off by dysentery at Cairo, October 15, 1817. His collection of oriental MSS., in 350 volumes, was left to Cambridge University. His journals of travel were published in 1819–30 by the African Association. [*Boork-hart.*]

Burder, George (1752–1832), Congregationalist minister in Lancaster, Coventry, and from 1803 London. His *Village Sermons* had a vast circulation. See Life by H. Burder (1833).

Burdett', Sir Francis, Bart., the most popular English politician of his time, was born 25th January 1770. Educated at Westminster and Oxford, he spent three years (1790–93) on the Continent, and was a witness of the French Revolution. In 1793 he married Sophia, youngest daughter of Coutts, the great banker; in 1796 was elected M.P. for Boroughbridge, Yorkshire, and in 1797 succeeded to the baronetcy. In the House of Commons he made himself conspicuous by his opposition to the war, and his advocacy of parliamentary reform, Catholic emancipation, freedom of speech, prison reform, and other liberal measures. His candidature for Middlesex in 1802 involved him in four years' costly and fruitless litigation; but in May 1807, in which same month he fought a duel with a Mr Paull, he was returned for Westminster, and represented it till 1837. Burdett having in 1810 published, in Cobbett's *Political Register*, a Letter to his Constituents, declaring the conduct of the House of Commons illegal in imprisoning a radical orator, the Speaker's warrant was issued for his apprehension. For two days he barricaded his house; the populace supported him, and in a street contest between them and the military one life was lost; but after two days an entry was forced, and Burdett conveyed to the Tower. The prorogation restored him to liberty. In 1820 a letter on the 'Peterloo massacre' brought three months' imprisonment and a fine of £1000. In 1835 he joined the Conservatives; and he represented Wiltshire from 1837 till his death, on 23d January 1844. See Patterson's Life (1931).

Burdett-Coutts, Angela Georgina, Baroness, daughter of Sir Francis Burdett, was born 21st April 1814. In 1837 she inherited much of the property of her grandfather, Thomas Coutts (q.v.). The use she made of this wealth, to mitigate suffering, made her deservedly popular. In 1871 she received a peerage, in 1872 the freedom of the City of London; and she died 28th December 1906. In 1881 she married William Ashmead-Bartlett (1851–1921), who in 1882 assumed her name, in 1885 was elected Conservative member for Westminster, in 1921 was made a P.C. [*Bur-dett'-Kootts.*]

Burdon-Sanderson, Sir John (1828–1905), born at Jesmond, Newcastle, held chairs of Physiology and Medicine in London and Oxford, and did much to advance pathology and physiology. See his Life by Lady Burdon-Sanderson (1911).

Bürger, Gottfried August, lyric poet, was born 31st December 1747, at Molmerswende, near Halberstadt, the son of the Lutheran pastor. In boyhood he displayed no inclination to study, and Latin he especially abhorred; but he showed a relish for verse, though his only model was the hymn-book. He was educated at Aschersleben and Halle, where in 1764 he began to study theology; but in 1768 he migrated to Göttingen, and entered on a course of jurisprudence. His life here was wild and extravagant, and he might have sunk into obscurity but for the intimacy which he happily formed with Voss, the two Stolbergs, and others of that youthful poet band. He studied closely the ancient and modern classics; Shakespeare and Percy's *Reliques* had the strongest influence of all. As these inspired him, so he in turn inspired Sir Walter Scott, whose earliest production was a translation of Bürger's *Lenore*. Thrice Bürger married, and thrice unhappily—first in 1774, Dora Leonhart; next in 1785, her sister Auguste, the 'Molly' of his poems, who had borne him a son in Dora's lifetime; and lastly, in 1790, his 'Swabian maiden,' Elise Hahn (1769–1833), whom he divorced in 1792. Unfortunate speculations involved him in embarrassment; and, favourite poet though he was of the German nation, he was left to earn his bread by translations and similar hack-work. He died at Göttingen, 8th June 1794. Of his poems, the first collection of which appeared in 1778, there have been numerous editions, the best being Reinhard's (4 vols. 1796–98), Tittmann's (1869), Grisebach's (2 vols. 1878), and Sauer's (1884). See his Life by Döring (1826), Pröhle (1856), and Von Wurzbach (1900), and his Letters (1802–74). [*Byr-ger; g* hard.]

Burges, William, A.R.A. (1827–81), a London architect, his specialty French Gothic.

Burgess, John Bagnold, a painter, largely of Spanish subjects, was born at Chelsea, 21st October 1830, and in 1877 was elected an A.R.A., in 1889 an R.A. He died 12th November 1897.

Burgh, Hubert de, from 1215 to 1232 was the patriotic Justiciar of England, the virtual ruler for the last four years of the realm, but now is chiefly remembered as the gaoler of Prince Arthur (q.v.). He was created Earl of Kent in 1227, and died at Banstead, Surrey, 12th May 1243. Walter de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, who died at Galway in 1291, was his grand-nephew.

Burghley, William Cecil, Lord, one of England's greatest statesmen, was born at Bourn, Lincolnshire, 13th September 1520, the son of Richard Cecil of Burghley, Northamptonshire, who rose high in favour with Henry VIII., and left large estates at his death in 1552. Educated at Stamford and Grantham, young Cecil passed in 1535 to St John's College, Cambridge, where he was remarkable for his diligence and aptitude, but where he formed an attachment for a wine-seller's daughter, Mary Cheke, the sister of the great Greek scholar. They were married in 1541, a few months after his entering Gray's Inn, but she died not long afterwards, leaving him one son. At Gray's Inn he studied not merely law, but history, genealogy, and theology. In 1547 Henry VIII. appointed him *custos brevium*. His second marriage (1545), to the daughter of Sir Anthony Cooke, procured him the patronage of the Protector Somerset, who made him Master of Requests (1547), and his secretary (1548). He shared in Somerset's disgrace, even to two months' imprisonment in the Tower; but in 1550 his pre-eminent abilities secured for him the post of secretary of state, and in 1551 the honour of knighthood. With a sagacity far beyond the spirit of his age, he endeavoured to throw trade open, and did succeed in abolishing some monopolies. During Mary's reign he conformed to Catholicism. Prior to Mary's death, he had entered into correspondence with Elizabeth, who in 1558 appointed him chief secretary of state. A life of Cecil from this time until his death would be a forty years' history of England when England was greatest. His policy at home and abroad was at once shrewd and cautious, liberal and comprehensive, while he displayed decision, ready and stern, when necessity demanded. He was above animosities and favouritism. Had he been less just, history might have been more generous to his memory, whose darkest blot is his employment of a whole army of spies. The queen created him Baron Burghley (1571), K.G. (1572), and lord high treasurer (1572—an office he held till his death). His emoluments were as nothing to his expenditure, which was lavish in the building and beautifying of his mansions—Burghley, Theobalds in Herts, and Cecil House in the Strand. He died 4th August 1598, and was buried in St Martin's, Stamford. His first-born, Thomas, was created Earl of Exeter in 1605 (the marquisate dates from 1801). The second son, Robert, was created Earl of Salisbury in 1605 (marquisate 1789). See Lives by Nares (1828–31), Martin Hume (1898), and Jessopp (1904), and works cited under Elizabeth. [*Burley.*]

Burgkmair, Hans (1473–1531), painter and wood-engraver, was born and died at Augsburg. The father-in-law of the elder Holbein and the friend of Dürer, he is best known by his woodcuts amounting to nearly 700. See book by A. Burkhard (Berl. 1932). [*Boork'mīre.*]

Burgon, John William (1813–88), born at Smyrna, entered Worcester College, Oxford, in 1841, gained the Newdigate (*Petra*, 1845, one line of which is often quoted) and an Oriel fellowship (1848), and was vicar of St Mary's, Oxford (1863–76), professor of Divinity at Gresham College, London (1868–75), Dean of Chichester from 1876, author of *Lives of Twelve Good Men* (1888), &c. See Life by Goulburn (1891).

Burgoyne, John, general and dramatist, born 24th Feb. 1723, entered the army in 1740, eloped three years later with a daughter of the Earl of Derby, and resided nine years in France (1747–56). Then he distinguished himself by the capture of Valencia de Alcántara (1762), and sat in parliament as a Tory, till in 1774 he was sent out to America. In 1777 he led an expedition from Canada; on 6th July he took Ticonderoga; but on 17th October, after two engagements, was forced to surrender to General Gates (q.v.) at Saratoga. Having gone over to the Whigs, he was commander-in-chief in Ireland in 1782–83. He was the author of pamphlets in his own defence, of *The Maid of the Oaks* (1775), and of *The Heiress* (1786), a most successful comedy; and he died on 4th June 1792. See his Life by F. J. Hudleston (1928).—His natural son, Sir John Fox Burgoyne (1782–1871), engineer officer, was with Moore at Coruña in 1809, and served under Wellington through all the Peninsular war, well earning the K.C.B. (1838). In the Crimean war he was chief of the British engineering department, was unjustly recalled, but was made a baronet (1856), constable of the Tower (1865), and a field-marshal (1868). See his Life by Wrottesley (1873).

Buridan, Jean, schoolman, born at Béthune in Artois about 1300, studied at Paris under Occam, became himself a teacher of the Nominalist philosophy, and was rector of the university of Paris in 1327. He was alive in 1358. His works treat of logic, metaphysics, physics, ethics, and politics—almost every subject save theology. The sophism known as 'Buridan's ass' (which is bound to starve between two bundles of hay of exactly equal size and attractiveness) does not occur in his works, but is suggested in Aristotle and in Dante.

Burke, Edmund, was born, an attorney's son, at Dublin, 12th January 1729, and in 1743 entered Trinity College, where he devoted himself to very extensive and desultory reading, graduating B.A. in 1748. Two years later he entered the Middle Temple, London, but soon abandoned law for literary work. His *Vindication of Natural Society*, in which, with well-concealed irony, he confutes Bolingbroke's views of society by a *reductio ad absurdum*, was published anonymously in 1756, as also was his *Philosophical Inquiry into the Origin of our Ideas of the Sublime and Beautiful*. The same year Burke made a happy marriage with the daughter of a Bath physician, Dr Nugent. From 1759 till 1788 he contributed largely to the *Annual Register*. In 1761–63 he was back in Dublin as private secretary to 'Single-speech Hamilton,' then Secretary for Ireland. In 1765 he became private secretary to the Marquis of Rockingham, at that time premier, and entered parliament for the pocket borough of Wendover. His eloquence at once gained him a high position in the Whig party. The Rockingham administration lived only about a year; but though he held no office till the downfall of the North ministry in 1782, Burke's public activity never ceased till his

death. His eloquence, political knowledge, and force of character gave him a foremost place. Lord North's long administration (1770–82) was marked by the unsuccessful coercion of the American colonies, by corruption, extravagance, and reaction. Against this policy Burke and his Whig friends could only raise a strong protest. The best of Burke's writings and speeches belong to this period, and may be described as a defence of sound constitutional statesmanship against prevailing abuse and misgovernment. *Observations on the Present State of the Nation* (1769) was a reply to George Grenville; *On the Causes of the Present Discontents* (1770) treats of the Wilkes controversy. Perhaps the finest of his many efforts are the speech on *American Taxation* (1774), the speech on *Conciliation with America* (1775), and the *Letter to the Sheriffs of Bristol* (1777)—all advocating wise and liberal measures, which would have averted the mischief that ensued. In 1773 Burke visited Paris, in 1774 he had to retire from his seat for Wendover, but was elected by Bristol. But his support of the proposals for relaxing the restrictions on the trade of Ireland with Great Britain, and for alleviating the laws against Catholics, cost him the seat (1780), and from that time till 1794 he represented Malton. When the disasters of the American war brought Lord North's government to a close, Burke was Paymaster of the Forces under Rockingham (1782), as also under Portland (1783). After the fall of the Whig ministry in 1783 Burke was never again in office, and, misled by party feeling, he opposed Pitt's measure for Free Trade with Ireland and the Commercial Treaty with France. In 1788 he opened the trial of Warren Hastings by the speech which will always rank among the masterpieces of English eloquence. His *Reflections on the French Revolution* (1790) reached an eleventh edition in a year, was read all over Europe, and powerfully encouraged its rulers in strenuous resistance to the Revolution. Burke, alienated on this subject from Fox and the Whigs, became more and more vehement in his denunciations of the French innovations. The *Appeal from the New to the Old Whigs*, *Thoughts on French Affairs*, and *Letters on a Regicide Peace* urge the government not only to fight the Revolution but to suppress free opinions at home. Burke died 9th July 1797, and was buried in the little church at Beaconsfield, where in 1768 he had purchased the estate of Gregories. During his whole political life Burke's private affairs were sadly embarrassed; he had to borrow money to buy that estate, and he was always deep in debt. Two pensions were granted him in 1794, when a proposal to raise him to the peerage as Lord Beaconsfield was arrested by the death of his only son. Burke ranks as one of the foremost orators and political thinkers of England. He had vast knowledge of affairs, a glowing imagination, passionate sympathies, and an inexhaustible wealth of powerful and cultured expression; but his delivery was awkward and ungainly, and speeches which captivate the reader only served to empty the benches of the House of Commons. Collected editions of his works appeared in 1792–1827 and 1852; his Correspondence in 1844 (3 vols.); the *Select Works* in 1874–78 (3 vols. ed. Payne). See Lives by Prior (1824), Lord Morley (1867, 1879), Macknight (1898), Magnus (1939); also studies on Burke's philosophy by MacCunn (1913) and Cobban (1929); and Lecky's *History of England in the Eighteenth Century*.

Burke, Sir John Bernard (1814–92), herald and genealogist, was the son of John Burke (1787–1848), who came from Tipperary, settled in London as a literary man, and in 1826 published the *Peerage and Baronetage of the United Kingdom*. Called to the bar in 1839, the son was appointed Ulster King-of-arms in 1853, knighted in 1854, and made keeper of Irish state papers in 1855. Besides editing the *Peerage* (annual since 1847), he published editions of his father's *Burke's Commoners* (1837–38) as *The Landed Gentry* (14th ed. 1925), also of his *Extinct Peerages* (1846), and wrote *Anecdotes of the Aristocracy* (1849), *Vicissitudes of Great Families* (1859), and *Reminiscences* (1882).

Burke, Robert O'Hara (1820–61), one of the first to cross the Australian continent from south to north, was born at St Cleram, County Galway, and educated in Belgium, served in the Austrian army (1840), joined the Irish Constabulary (1848), and emigrated to Australia in 1853. While inspector of police in Victoria he accepted the leadership of an expedition, and after many hardships, reached with Wills the tidal waters of the Flinders River. Burke died of starvation on his return journey, 28th June 1861. An expedition brought his remains and Wills's to Melbourne. See Wills's *Exploration of Australia* (1863).

Burke, Thomas Henry (1829–82), from 1868 permanent Irish under-secretary, was brutally murdered with Lord Frederick Cavendish (q.v.).

Burke, Thomas Nicholas (1830–83), a witty and eloquent Dominican, born at Galway, visited the States in 1872, and published lectures and sermons. See Life by Fitzpatrick (new ed. 1894).

Burke, William (1792–1829), was an Irishman, like William Hare, his partner in a series of infamous murders, committed at Edinburgh, to supply dissection subjects to Dr Robert Knox. Hare, the more execrable wretch of the two, was admitted king's evidence, and, according to Serjeant Ballantine, died some time in the sixties a blind beggar in London; while Burke was hanged, amid the execrations of the crowd.

Burkitt, William (1650–1703), Biblical commentator, was born at Hitcham, Suffolk, and died vicar of Dedham.

Burleigh. See Burghley, and Balfour (John).

Burlingame, Anson (1820–70), diplomatist, born at New Berlin, New York. He was sent as U.S. minister to China by Lincoln; and when returning was made Chinese envoy to the U.S. and Europe. He negotiated the Burlingame treaty between China and the U.S. (1868).

Burlington, Richard Boyle, 3d Earl of (1695–1753), was an enthusiastic architect, a great admirer of Palladio, and patron of the arts generally. He refashioned the Burlington House of his great-grandfather, the first earl.

Burmann, a Dutch family of scholars, originally from Cologne.—(1) Peter 'the elder' (1668–1741) studied law at Utrecht and Leyden, and became professor of History and Rhetoric at Utrecht, afterwards of Greek at Leyden. His chief works are editions of the Latin classics.—(2) His nephew, Peter 'the younger' (1714–78), studied at Utrecht, and became professor at Franeker, then at Amsterdam, and keeper of the public library there. He edited Virgil, Aristophanes, Claudian, Propertius, and a Latin anthology. [*Boor'mann.*]

Burmeister, Hermann (1807–92) naturalist, was born at Stralsund, and died in Buenos Aires.

Burn, Richard (1709–85), born at Winton, in Westmorland, was educated at Queen's College, Oxford, and from 1736 was vicar of Orton, in his

native county. Among his eight works were the *Justice of the Peace* and *Ecclesiastical Law*, both of which passed through many editions; a *History of the Poor-laws*; and a *History of Cumberland*.

Burn, William (1789–1870), architect, was born in Edinburgh, and trained under Smirke in London. He founded a successful business first in Edinburgh, and then, after 1844, in London. Specimens of his work are scattered over the whole kingdom. His unhappy 'restoration' of St Giles', Edinburgh (1829–33), has been as far as possible undone.

Burnaby, Frederick Gustavus, a daring traveller and dashing sabreur, was born at Bedford, 3d March 1842. The son of the 'squarson' of Somersby Hall in Leicestershire, he was educated at Bedford, Harrow, and privately in Germany, and early became a capital linguist. He joined the Royal Horse Guards Blue in 1859, and was promoted captain in 1866, lieutenant-colonel in 1880, and colonel in 1881. His experiences in Central and South America, in the Carlist camp in 1874, and with Gordon in the Soudan in 1875, prepared him for the great exploit of his life—his ride in the winter of 1875 across the steppes of Tartary. His brightly written *Ride to Khiva* (1876) at once made him famous. In 1876–1878 he travelled in Asia Minor and Armenia, writing thereafter *On Horseback through Asia Minor*. In Graham's expedition to the Eastern Sudan he was badly wounded at El Teb; and in 1884 he made his way without leave to join Sir Herbert Stewart's column in the Nile expedition, and was killed by an Arab spear-thrust at Abu Klea, 17th January 1885. Burnaby crossed the Channel to Normandy in 1882 in a balloon. See Life by Ware and Mann (1885).

Burnaby, William, not Charles (1672 or 1673–1706), dramatist, born in London, took to the law, but was himself ruined by law-suits. He tried play-writing, and though only his comedy *The Reform'd Wife* (1700) had any success, Burnaby yet found a place in Poets' Corner. F. E. Budd edited his plays in 1931.

Burnand, Sir Francis Cowley, born in 1836 and knighted in 1902, was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge (1854–58), and afterwards went to Cuddesdon with a view to Anglican orders. In December 1858 he joined the Catholic Church, and for four months continued his theological studies at the house of the Oblate Fathers at Bayswater. A farce by him had been produced at Eton in 1851, and at Cambridge he had founded the 'A.D.C.,' of which he published a history in 1879. He was called to the bar in 1862, but the success of some early dramatic ventures altered his plans; and he produced a hundred and odd pieces, chiefly extravaganzas and burlesques. He joined H. J. Byron in starting *Fun*, but in 1863 left that paper for *Punch*, of which he was editor 1880–1906. His first contribution to *Punch* was *Mokeanna*, a burlesque on sensational romance writing; to this succeeded *Happy Thoughts* (1868), *New History of Sandford and Merton* (1872), *Strapmore*, by 'Weeder' (1878), &c. He died April 21, 1917. See his *Records and Reminiscences* (1903).

Burnard, Nevill Northey (1818–78), a self-taught Cornish sculptor, whose later years were unfortunate, was born at Alternon, and died in Redruth Infirmary.

Burne-Jones, Sir Edward, was born of Welsh ancestry at Birmingham, 28th August 1833, and from King Edward's School there passed in 1853 to Exeter College, Oxford, where William Morris, the poet, was his friend. He left without taking a degree, having relinquished orders for art; and about 1857 submitting some pen-drawings to Rossetti, whose work had powerfully influenced him, he received from him encouragement and guidance in his attempts as a painter. From the first he was a fascinating colourist, and his earlier works, as 'The Merciful Knight' (1864) and 'The Wine of Circe' (1867), attain, in water-colour, greater brilliancy and purity of hue than is usual even in works executed in oil, and are sometimes, as in 'Love among the Ruins' (1873), on such an extended scale as we usually associate with the more dignified medium. About 1870 he began to be known as an oil-painter, and his works henceforth are inspired by the earlier art of the Italian Renaissance, and show more of grace and less of emphasis than his former paintings. Among his pictures are 'The Days of Creation,' 'The Beguiling of Merlin' (sold in 1892 for £3780) and 'The Mirror of Venus' (1877), 'Laus Veneris' (painted 1873–75), 'Le Chant d'Amour' and 'Pan and Psyche' (1878), 'The Golden Stairs' (1880), 'The Wheel of Fortune' (1883), 'King Cophetua' (1884), 'The Brazen Tower' (1888), and 'Briar Rose' (1890). He furnished striking designs for stained glass, e.g. at Christ Church, Oxford. He became D.C.L. of Oxford 1881, A.R.A. 1885 (resigned 1893), and a baronet 1894. He died 17th June 1898; and at the sale of his works 'Love the Pilgrim' brought £5250. See monograph by Malcolm Bell (1892; 4th ed. 1898), the *Art Annual* by Julia Cartwright (1894), and the *Memorials* by his wife (1904).

Burnell, Arthur Coke (1840–82), Sanskrit scholar, born at St Briavels, Gloucestershire, during 1860–68 was a civil servant in India.

Burnes, Sir Alexander, was born 16th May 1805 at Montrose, a son of the provost, whose father was Robert Burns's cousin. In 1821 he entered the Indian army, and his knowledge of oriental languages gained him rapid promotion. After some important missions, he was, at his own suggestion, sent on a twelve-months' expedition into Central Asia. Starting from Lahore in 1832, and adopting the Afghan dress, he passed through Peshawur and Kabul, and crossed the Hindu Kush to Balkh. Thence he passed on to Bokhara, Astrabad, and Tehran, and journeying through Isfahan and Shiraz, embarked at Bushire for India. On his return to England in 1833, he was received with high honours; and in 1839, having previously been knighted, he was appointed political resident at Kabul, where he was murdered by the Afghan mob, 2d November 1841. See his *Travels into Bokhara* (1834), and *Kabul* (1842); and Kaye's *Lives of Indian Officers* (1869).

Burnet, Gilbert, the Whig broad-church Bishop of Salisbury, was born at Edinburgh, 18th Sept. 1643. At ten he entered Marischal College, Aberdeen, and, four years later taking his M.A., applied himself first to law and then to divinity with such diligence that in 1661 he was admitted a probationer. In 1663 he visited Cambridge, Oxford, and London, and next year perfected his Hebrew under a rabbi of Amsterdam. In 1665 he became minister of Salton, Haddingtonshire, in 1669 professor of Divinity at Glasgow; but in 1674, having brought on himself the enmity of his old patron Lauderdale, he resigned his chair, and settled in London, where he was made chaplain to the Rolls Chapel, and afterwards lecturer at St Clement's. In 1677 he published his *Memoirs of two Dukes of Hamilton*; in 1679–81 the first two volumes of his *History of*

the Reformation; in 1680 *Some Passages in the Life and Death of the Earl of Rochester;* and in 1682 his *Life of Sir Matthew Hale.* In 1680 he declined the bishopric of Chichester; in 1683 he attended the execution of his friend Russell. Charles II. exhibited his unkingly spite by depriving him of his lectureship; and on James's accession Burnet went to the Continent, and travelled through France, Italy, Switzerland, and Germany. In 1684 he was introduced to the Prince of Orange, with whom he became a great favourite. When William came over, Burnet accompanied him as royal chaplain, and in 1689 was appointed Bishop of Salisbury. His first pastoral letter, founding William's right to the throne on conquest, gave so much offence to parliament that it was burned by the hangman. In 1698 he was appointed preceptor to the Duke of Gloucester; in 1699 he published his *Exposition of the Thirty-nine Articles,* which was condemned as heterodox by the Lower House of Convocation. In 1714 appeared vol. iii. of his *History of the Reformation;* and on 17th March 1715 he died at Clerkenwell. His first wife was remarkable for her beauty, the second for her fortune, and the third for her piety. See his *History of My Own Time* (1724–34), the essential *Supplement* (1902), and the *Life* by Clarke and Foxcroft (1907).

Burnet, John (1784–1868), painter, was born at Musselburgh, and died at Stoke Newington. He is better known by his admirable engravings of Wilkie than by his own paintings; of them the best is the 'Greenwich Pensioners' (1837).

Burnet, Thomas (*c.* 1635–1715), born at Croft, N.R. Yorkshire, studied at Cambridge, and in 1685 was elected Master of the Charterhouse. He became clerk of the closet to William III., but had to resign the post in 1692 on account of his *Archæologia Philosophica* (also in English), which treated the Mosaic account of the Fall as an allegory. His *Telluris Theoria Sacra* (1680–89), also translated or rather recomposed in English by the author, is a mere cosmogony, but abounds in sublime conceptions. See Life by Heathcote prefixed to its seventh edition (1759).

Burnett, Frances Hodgson (1849–1924), novelist, born at Manchester, in 1865 emigrated with her parents to Tennessee. She married Dr Burnett in 1873, divorced him in 1898, and in 1900 married Stephen Townsend, a London surgeon and author. Her first literary success was *That Lass o' Lowrie's* (1877). *Haworth's* (1879) was also a powerful study of Lancashire manufacturing life. Later works included plays and *Through One Administration* (1883), *Little Lord Fauntleroy* (1886—by far her most popular story), *The One I knew best of all* (1893, autobiographical), *A Lady of Quality* (1896), and *His Grace the Duke of Osmonde* (1897).

Burnett, James. See Monboddo.

Burnett, John (1729–84), an Aberdeen merchant who founded two theological premiums.

Burnett, Sir William (1779–1861), physician-general of the navy, was born at Montrose, and died at Chichester.

Burney, Dr Charles, musician and author, was born at Shrewsbury, 12th April 1726, and having studied music there, at Chester, and under Dr Arne in London, commenced giving lessons in music himself. After composing three pieces—*Alfred, Robin Hood,* and *Queen Mab*—for Drury Lane (1745–50), he settled as organist at Lynn, in Norfolk (1751–60), where he planned his *History of Music* (4 vols. 1776–89). to collect materials for which he travelled (1770–72) in France, Italy, Germany, and Austria. Beside minor works, and accounts of his two tours, Burney wrote a *Life of Metastasio,* and nearly all the musical articles in *Rees's Cyclopædia.* In 1783 he became organist to Chelsea Hospital, where he died 12th April 1814. He knew intimately many of the most eminent men of the day, including Burke, Dr Johnson, Reynolds, and Garrick. See the Life (1832) by his famous daughter Fanny, Madame D'Arblay (q.v.).—His son, Charles Burney, D.D. (1757–1817), was a schoolmaster and classical critic; another son, James (1750–1821), was a rear-admiral in the navy, and wrote Voyages (see Manwaring's Life, 1931); and a daughter of his second marriage, Sarah Harriet (*c.* 1770–1844), wrote novels.

Burnouf, Jean Louis (1775–1844), philologist, was professor of Rhetoric at the Collège de France (1817), inspector and librarian of the university, and member of the Académie des Inscriptions (1836). He translated Tacitus (1827–33).—His son, Eugène, a great orientalist, was born at Paris in 1801. He became a member of the Académie des Inscriptions in 1832, and from then till his death (28th May 1852) was professor of Sanskrit at the Collège de France. His first works were on Pali (1826–27) and Zend MSS. His lithographed edition (1829–43) of the Vendidad-Sadé, part of the *Zend-Avesta,* and his *Commentaire sur le Yaçna* (1833) revealed the language and doctrine of Zoroaster to the western world. He attempted to decipher the cuneiform inscriptions of Persepolis (1836). In 1840 he published text and translation of the *Bhâgavata Purâna,* a system of Indian mythology, and in 1844 his *Histoire du Bouddhisme.* See his Correspondence (1891), and Lives by Barthélemy Saint-Hilaire (1892) and Berger (1893).—Eugène's cousin, Émile Louis (1821–1907), philologist, directed the French school at Athens, and wrote on Sanskrit, Greek, the Science of Religion, Japanese mythology, and Latin hymnology.

Burns, Sir George (1795–1890), a Glasgow philanthropist and founder of the Cunard (q.v.) Company, was created a baronet in 1889; see Life by Hodder (1890).—His son, John (1829–1901), was created Baron Inverclyde in 1897, and was succeeded by his son, George (1861–1905)—both of them chairmen of the Cunard Company.

Burns, Jabez, D.D. (1805–76), born at Oldham, was a minister of the Methodist New Connection at London (1826) and at Perth (1830–35), and returned to London to become minister of a General Baptist congregation in Marylebone. He lectured on temperance, peace, abolition of capital punishment, &c., and wrote *Sketches and Skeletons of Sermons* (15 vols.), the *Pulpit Cyclopædia* (4 vols. 1846–60), &c.

Burns, John (1858–1943), labour leader, born of Scottish parentage in London, worked as an engineer, took to Socialism, and, elected M.P. for Battersea in 1892, became President of the Local Government Board in 1905, of the Board of Trade 1914, but resigned when war began. He was the first working-man Cabinet minister in Britain.

Burns, Robert, was born at Alloway, near Ayr, January 25, 1759, the son of a small farmer. In 1766, the father, an intelligent man with a great belief in education, moved to Mount Oliphant, four miles south-east of Ayr; in 1777 there was another move to Lochlea. The boy's education, begun at a school at Alloway Mill, and continued by one John Murdoch, was thoroughly literary; he was exercised in turning

verse into prose, selecting synonyms, and so forth. Unlike Hogg, Burns had always more or less consciously studied the *technique* of his art. Among early influences ought to be reckoned the popular tales and ballads and songs of Betty Davidson, an old woman who lived with the poet's family. He read Allan Ramsay, and began to write a little. Acquaintance with sailors and smugglers widened his moral ideas, and he became a kind of rural Don Juan, though he had too much heart for the *rôle*. The death of Burns's father in 1784 left him to try to farm for himself. Farming without capital was, even then, like gambling without capital—one reverse meant ruin. Burns's husbandry at Mossgiel near Mauchline went ill; the entanglement with Jean Armour (1767–1834) began; and out of his poverty, his passion, his despair, and his desperate mirth, came the extraordinary poetic harvest of 1785. To this year belong the *Epistle to Davie, Death and Dr Hornbook, The Twa Herds, The Jolly Beggars, Hallow E'en, The Cotter's Saturday Night, Holy Willie's Prayer, The Holy Fair*, and *The Address to a Mouse*. If we had only the verses of this year, Burns would remain the greatest of known popular poets. His topics were topics at which, probably, dozens of other rural rhymers were hammering. But then Burns touched them with the hand of a master; and no poet perhaps of any language has ever attained such a wild perfection as he reaches in the reckless merriment of *The Jolly Beggars*. The next year found Burns still busy; it was another *annus mirabilis*, though much of the verse is satirical, and necessarily less interesting. *The Twa Dogs* is a masterpiece of humour; *The Lament* and *Despondency* remind one of Regnier. In this year there was abundant trouble with Jean Armour; there was the Highland Mary (Mary Campbell) episode, and her death. Looking about him for money, that he might emigrate to Jamaica, Burns published the famous and much-sought-after Kilmarnock edition of his poems (600 copies, 1786). Their fame spread, Burns got a few pounds, and was just about to sail, when the praises and promises of admirers induced him to stay in Scotland. In winter he went to Edinburgh, met the wits and the great, and was a lion. The poems were reprinted in 1787, and some money came in (about £500 ultimately). On returning to the country, he was much made of, and 'fell to his old love again,' Jean Armour; then, after a Highland tour, went back to Edinburgh, and began the epistolary flirtations with Mrs M'Lehose (Clarinda). By this date Johnson had set about publishing his *Scots Musical Museum*, to which we owe all that is briefest and brightest of Burns. He contributed an astonishing number of the most beautiful, tender, passionate, and vivacious songs in any language, chiefly adapted to old Scottish airs, and moulded now and then on old Scots words. In 1788 Burns married Jean Armour. He took a lease of Ellisland farm, on the Nith, above Dumfries, and next year received an appointment in the Excise. *Tam o' Shanter* (1790) was written in one day; by this time Ellisland, like all Burns's worldly enterprises, had proved a failure. He left his farm, withdrew to Dumfries and to gauging, flirted with the French Revolution, drank, wrote songs, expressed opinions then thought Radical, and made himself unpopular with the local lairds. But in 1795 he turned patriot again. He died on 21st July 1796 of endocarditis induced by rheumatism, at Dumfries, and there is buried.

Burns is so much the greatest of Scottish poets that no other comes into the reckoning. Scott is a genius more universal, more genial; but for the mere essence of poetry and spirit of song, Burns has no equal, not in Scots poetry only, but in the literature of the world. He is not merely a lyric poet of unsurpassed energy, and of an art usually unerring, but he is a satirist and a descriptive poet second to few. He takes our hearts by storm; he rushes in with the fifes and pipes playing gloriously; he wins us at once by a natural intrepid gallantry of art. It is for this gay courage, or again for his brief natural sadness, that he is so esteemed, and for an art simple, unaffected, completely appropriate, and classically clear. It is not the faults of Burns, on the whole, nor his shamefaced glorying in them that remain in the memory and the imagination. It is the good element in him, the tender heart and proud courage and sound humour that survive. On the rest the righteousness of Oblivion scatters his poppy, and leaves us only the memory of a great poet.

See the poems (Kilmarnock, 1786—a fine copy now at Alloway cost £1000; Edinburgh, 1787; London, 1787; Edinburgh and London, 1793); the editions, with Life, by Currie (4 vols. 1800), Allan Cunningham (8 vols. 1834), Chambers (4 vols. 1851; new ed. by Wallace, 1896), Scott Douglas and Nichol (7 vols. 1877–82), and Henley and Henderson (1896–97). See Lives by Lockhart (1828; new ed. 1914), Shairp (1879), Alexander Smith (1868), Mrs Carswell (1930), F. B. Snyder (1932); the edition of the Letters by J. de Lancey Ferguson (2 vols. 1931); the Essays by Carlyle and R. L. Stevenson (*Men and Books*). A Life and Works in French by Angellier was published in 1893; and there are more or less full German translations by Freiligrath, Ruete, Bartsch, and others, as well as Flemish and other versions.

Burns, William Chalmers (1813–68), born at Dun manse, near Brechin, from 1846 was a Presbyterian missionary in China. See Memoir (1870), by his brother Islay (1817–72), who from 1864 was Free Church professor of Theology at Glasgow. See Memoir of him by Prof. Blaikie prefixed to his *Remains* (1874).

Burnside, Ambrose Everett, American general, born at Liberty, Indiana, 23d May 1824, served an apprenticeship to a tailor, but graduated at West Point in 1847. He left the army as first-lieutenant in 1852, but returned as colonel of volunteers in 1861, commanded a brigade at Bull Run, and in February 1862 captured Roanoke Island. Having rendered important services at South Mountain and Antietam, he in November reluctantly superseded M'Clellan. On 13th December he crossed the Rappahannock, and attacked Lee near Fredericksburg, but was repulsed with a loss of over 10,000 men. In 1863 he successfully held Knoxville, and in 1864 led a corps under Grant through the battles of the Wilderness and Cold Harbour. Resigning in April 1865, he was elected Governor of Rhode Island (1866–68), and U.S. senator in 1875 and 1881. He died at Bristol, R.I., 13th September 1881. See Life by Poore (Prov. 1882).

Burr, Aaron, an American statesman, born at Newark, New Jersey, 6th February 1756, graduated at Princeton, where his father and grandfather (Jonathan Edwards) had been president of the college, and in 1775, joining the patriot army, gained a high reputation. Called to the bar in 1782, he was attorney-general 1789–91, U.S.

senator 1791–97, and vice-president of the U.S. 1800–5. His defeat in a contest for the governorship of New York led him to force a duel (11th July 1804) on Alexander Hamilton, his personal rival, who fell mortally wounded. Burr fled to South Carolina, and though indicted for murder, returned and completed his term as vice-president. He now prepared to raise a force to conquer Texas, and establish there a republic, and ultimately (said his enemies, unjustly) dismember the Union. This enterprise was proclaimed by the president, and Burr tried for treason (1807). Acquitted, but bankrupt in reputation, he spent some wretched years in Europe, and in 1812 resumed his law practice in New York. Here, shunned by society, he died, 14th September 1836. See his *Journal* (1903) and Lives by Merwin (1900), Wandell (1925).

Burritt, Elihu, 'the learned blacksmith,' was born at New Britain, Conn., December 8, 1810. He worked as a blacksmith in his native place and at Worcester, Mass., but devoted all his leisure to mathematics and languages—Latin, Greek, Hebrew, Arabic, and most of the modern European languages. He was best known to the world as an earnest apostle of peace, through his *Christian Citizen* and his travels over Europe and the United States. His chief works are *Sparks from the Anvil* (1848), *Olive Leaves* (1853), *Peace Papers* (1869), and *A Walk from John o' Groat's to Land's End* (1865). He took a prominent part in advocating an ocean penny-postage. For many years he lived in England, in 1865–70 as U.S. consul at Birmingham. He died at New Britain, 6th March 1879. See Life by Charles Northend (1879).

Burroughs, John, born at Roxbury, New York, April 3, 1837, was brought up on a farm, and after some years of teaching, journalism, and clerking in the treasury department at Washington, settled down in 1874 on a farm in New York, to divide his time between literature, fruit-culture, and periodic duties as a bank-examiner. His books mostly deal with country life, and include *Wake Robin* (1871), *Winter Sunshine* (1875), *Birds and Poets* (1877), *Locusts and Wild Honey* (1879), *Pepacton* (1881), *Fresh Fields*, *Signs and Seasons* (1886), *Riverby*, *Whitman* (1896), *The Light of Day*, *Literary Values*, *Far and Near*, *Breath of Life* (1916). He died March 29, 1921.

Burrows, Sir George (1801–87), physician, was in 1874 created a baronet.

Burrows, Montagu (1819–1905), born at Hadley, near Barnet, rose in the navy to commander (1852), and then, going up to Oxford, took a double first, and in 1862 became Chichele professor of Modern History. Among his works are *Worthies of All Souls* (1874), *Wiclif's Place in History* (1882), *Life of Hawke* (1888), *The Cinque Ports* (1888), *Commentaries on the History of England* (1893), and *Autobiography* (1908).

Burt, Edward, General Wade's agent in road-making through the Highlands (1725–26), in 1754 published his *Letters from the North of Scotland*, and died in London, 4th February 1755.]

Burt, Thomas (1837–1922), Liberal and Labour M.P. for Morpeth 1874–1918, was born at Murton Row in Tynemouth parish, and began life as a miner. He became a Privy-Councillor in 1905. See his Autobiography (1924).

Burton, Sir Frederic William (1816–1900), water-colour painter, was born at Clifden, County Clare, and educated at Dublin. From 1874 to 1894 he was director of the National Gallery.

Burton, John Hill, historian, was born at Aberdeen 22d August 1809. Having graduated at Marischal College, Aberdeen, he was articled to a lawyer, but soon came to the Edinburgh bar, where, however, he mainly devoted himself to study and letters. He was in 1854 appointed Secretary to the Prison Board of Scotland, and was a Prison Commissioner, Historiographer Royal for Scotland, an LL.D. of Edinburgh, and D.C.L. of Oxford. He died near Edinburgh, 10th August 1881. From 1833 he contributed to the *Westminster Review* on law, history, and political economy; to *Blackwood's Magazine*, the *Scotsman*, &c., he furnished many literary sketches; and he published a *Life of Hume* (1846), *Lives of Simon Lord Lovat and Duncan Forbes of Culloden* (1847), *Political Economy* (1849), *Narratives from Criminal Trials in Scotland* (1852), *The Book-Hunter* (1862), *The Scot Abroad* (2 vols. 1864), *The Cairngorm Mountains* (1864), *History of Scotland* (7 vols. 1867–70; revised ed. 8 vols. 1873), *History of the Reign of Queen Anne* (1880), &c. See Memoir by his wife, prefixed to a new edition of *The Book-Hunter* (1882).

Burton, Lord. See Bass.

Burton, Sir Richard Francis, traveller, was born in 1821 at Torquay (not at Barham House, Herts), the son of Colonel Burton, and educated in France and England. In 1842 he served in Sind under Sir Charles Napier; and having mastered Hindustani, Persian, and Arabic, made (disguised as an Afghan pilgrim) the daring journey described in his *Pilgrimage to El Medinah and Mecca* (1855). After visiting Somaliland and service in the Crimea, he in 1856 set out with Speke (q.v.) on the journey which led to the discovery (1858) of Lake Tanganyika, and afterwards travelled in North America. In 1861 he was consul at Fernando Po, and went on a mission to Dahomey. He was subsequently consul at Santos in Brazil, at Damascus, and (1872) at Trieste. In 1876–78 he visited Midian, and in 1882 Guinea; and he was knighted in 1886. He died at Trieste 20th October 1890. Among Burton's many works are: *First Footsteps in East Africa* (1856), *Lake Regions of Central Africa* (1860), *City of the Saints* (1861), *Wanderings in West Africa* (1863), *The Nile Basin*, *Vikram and the Vampire* (1869). He also wrote on Sind, Goa, Abbeokuta, Paraguay, Brazil, Syria, Zanzibar, Iceland (*Ultima Thule*, 1875), Bologna, and Midian; on Falconry, Sword and Bayonet Exercise; and translated Camoens (1880), with a *Life and Commentary* (1881). The master of thirty-five languages, he published a literal translation of the *Arabian Nights* (16 vols. 1885–88), of which his wife issued an expurgated edition. Lady Burton (1831–96), the companion of his wanderings from 1861, wrote *Inner Life of Syria* (1875), &c. See her Life of Sir Richard (1893), the counterblast by Miss Stisted (1896); Lives by Wright (1906) and Downey (1931); Penzer's *Bibliography* (1923); and J. Burton's *Life of Lady Burton* (1942).

Burton, Robert, author of the *Anatomy of Melancholy*, born at Lindley, Leicestershire, 8th February 1576/7, was educated at Nuneaton. Sutton Coldfield, and Brasenose College, Oxford, and in 1599 was elected a student of Christ Church. In 1616 he was presented to the Oxford vicarage of St Thomas, and about 1630 to the rectory of Segrave. Both livings he kept, but spent his life at Christ Church, where he died, 25th January 1639/40. Little is known of the life of 'Democritus Junior'; but according to Anthony à Wood: 'He was an exact mathe-

matician, a curious calculator of nativities, a general read scholar, a thro' paced philologist, and one that understood the surveying of lands well. . . . His company was very merry, facete, and juvenile.' Not unnaturally, it was rumoured —falsely—that the author of the *Anatomy of Melancholy* died a suicide's death. The first edition of the great work appeared in quarto in 1621. Four more editions in folio were published within the author's lifetime, each with successive alterations and additions; the final form of the book was the sixth edition (1651–52; reprinted by the Nonesuch Press in 1923). Of interest is the long preface 'Democritus to the Reader,' in which Burton gives indirectly an account of himself and his studies. This strange book is a farrago from all, even the most out-of-the-way classical and medieval writers, yet not one quotation but lends strength or illustration to his argument. Every page is marked by keen irony, profound and often gloomy humour, and by strong and excellent sense; while throughout there runs a deep undertone of earnestness that at times rises into a grave eloquence of quite singular charm. Milton, Dr Johnson, Sterne, Byron, and Lamb were all influenced or impressed by the book. See the edition by Shilleto, with introd. by Bullen (3 vols. 1893).

Bury, Blaze de. See Blaze.

Bury, Lady Charlotte Susan Maria (1775–1861), youngest child of the fifth Duke of Argyll, married in 1796 Colonel John Campbell (d. 1809), and in 1818 the Rev. Edward John Bury (1790–32). Beautiful and accomplished, she published sixteen novels and other works, including probably the anonymous *Diary illustrative of the Times of George IV.* (2 vols. 1838).

Bury, John Bagnell (1861–1927), born in Co. Monaghan, professor of Modern History (1893–1902) and Greek (1898–1902) in Dublin and thereafter of Modern History in Cambridge, wrote histories of Greece, the Later Roman Empire, and edited Pindar and Gibbon. [*Byoo'ri.*]

Bury, Richard de. See Aungerville.

Busbecq, Ogier Ghiselin de (1522–92), a Flemish diplomatist, in 1556–62 the Emperor Ferdinand's ambassador at Constantinople. He wrote two works on Turkey. See his *Life and Letters* by Forster and Daniell (2 vols. 1880). [*Bys-bek'.*]

Busby, Richard (1606–95), born at Lutton-Bowine, Lincolnshire, from Westminster School passed to Christ Church, Oxford, and from 1640 till his death was head-master of Westminster. He is the type of pedagogues alike for learning, assiduity, and unsparing application of the birch; none the less for his own loyalty and piety, and the grateful affection of his pupils. Among them were Dryden, Locke, South, and Atterbury. See Life by Russell Barker (1895).

Busch, Moritz (1821–99), a German publicist, born at Dresden, who from a Radical became an adherent of Bismarck's.

Busch, Wilhelm (1832–1908), comic artist, was born near Hanover, and began in 1859 to draw for the *Fliegende Blätter*. [*Boosh.*]

Büsching, Anton Friedrich (1724–93), geographer, was born in Schaumburg-Lippe, and died the director of a gymnasium in Berlin.—His son, Johann Gustav (1783–1829), published many works on German antiquities, literature, and art. [*Bysh-ing.*]

Busenbaum, Hermann (1600–68), was born in Westphalia, and died rector of the Jesuit College at Münster. His *Medulla Theologiæ Moralis* (1645) became a standard authority in Jesuit seminaries, though several of its propositions were condemned by the popes. An ill-expressed sentence seems to mean (but does not), 'When the end is lawful, the means also are lawful.' [*Boo-zen-bowm.*]

Bush, Joseph (1826–1906), Wesleyan minister, was born at Ashly, near Spilsby, Lincolnshire.

Bushnell, Horace (1802–1876), theologian, was born at New Preston, Conn., and died at Hartford.

Busk, Hans, one of the chief originators of the volunteer movement, was born 11th May 1815, and educated at King's College, London, and Trinity College, Cambridge. He was called to the bar in 1841, and in 1847 was high-sheriff of Radnorshire. At Cambridge he founded a rifle club; and he helped in 1858 to revive the only existing volunteer corps, the Victoria Rifles. He died 11th March 1882.—His sister, Rachel Harriette Busk (1818–1907), folklorist and traveller, published *Folk-songs of Italy* (1886), and collections from Spain, Tirol, and the East.

Busoni, Ferruccio Benvenuto (1866–1924), pianist and composer (of a noteworthy pianoforte concerto, *Doktor Faust* and other operas, &c.), born at Empoli, taught at Moscow, Boston, Berlin, and elsewhere. See Dent's Life (1933).

Buss, Frances Mary (1827–94), promoter of the higher education of women, and founder of the North London Collegiate School for Ladies. See Life by Ridley (1896).

Bussy-Rabutin, properly Roger de Rabutin, Comte de Bussy (1618–93), author of the celebrated *Histoire amoureuse des Gaules* (1666; with introd. by Sainte-Beuve, 2 vols. 1868). His *Mémoires* were edited by Lalanne (1857). See his Letters to his cousin Madame de Sévigné and others (5 vols. 1859), and his Life by Gailly (1910).

Butcher, Samuel Henry (1850–1910), M.P. for Cambridge University from 1906, was born in Dublin, the eldest son of the Bishop of Meath. Educated at Marlborough and Trinity College, Cambridge, he was senior classic and chancellor's medallist in 1873, gained a fellowship, resigned it on his marriage in 1876 to the youngest daughter of Archbishop Trench, and then was elected to an extraordinary fellowship at University College, Oxford. In 1882 he succeeded Blackie as Greek professor at Edinburgh, but resigned in 1903.

Bute, John Stuart, third Earl of (1713–92), succeeded his father in 1723, and about 1737 was made one of his Lords of the Bedchamber by Frederick, Prince of Wales. On the prince's death (1751), Bute became Groom of the Stole to his son, afterwards George III., over whose mind he obtained a strong influence. In 1761 he was appointed one of the principal secretaries of state; and from 29th May 1762 to 8th April 1763 he was prime-minister. His government was one of the most unpopular that ever held office, its fundamental principle being the supremacy of the royal prerogative. Bute may have been incapable; but, worse than that, he was deemed by the popular verdict 'unfit to be prime-minister of England, as (1) a Scotsman, (2) the king's friend, and (3) an honest man.' For some time he retained his influence over the king, but from 1768 his life was chiefly spent in the country, where he engaged in botany and science study. See Life by Lovat Fraser (1912).—His fourth descendant, John Patrick Crichton-Stuart (1847–1900), born at Mount-Stuart, Bute, in 1848 succeeded his father

as third Marquis of Bute. Educated at Harrow and Christ Church, Oxford, in 1868 he was admitted into the Catholic Church by Monsignor Capel. He was author of several works, including a translation of the Roman Breviary (2 vols. 1879).

Butler, Alban (1710–73), Catholic hagiographer, was born at Appletree, Northampton; was educated at Douai, and became professor there; was for some time chaplain to the Duke of Norfolk; and at his death was head of the English College at St Omer. His great work is the *Lives of the Saints* (4 vols. 1756–59).—His nephew, Charles Butler (1750–1832), a lawyer, wrote on legal and theological subjects.

Butler, Benjamin Franklin, lawyer, general, and congressman, was born at Deerfield, New Hampshire, 5th November 1818. Graduating at Waterville College, Maine, in 1838, and admitted to the bar in 1840, he became noted as a criminal lawyer, a champion of the working-classes, and an ardent Democrat, both in the legislature and in the state senate. In 1861 he was appointed major-general of volunteers, and in 1862 took possession of New Orleans (1st May), where prompt and severe measures crushed all opposition. In December 'Beast Butler,' as the Confederates called him, was superseded, but in November 1863 received a command in Virginia, and next year made an expedition against Fort Fisher, near Wilmington. Elected to Congress in 1866, he was prominent in the Republican efforts for the reconstruction of the southern states and the impeachment of President Johnson. In 1878 and 1879 he was nominated for governor of Massachusetts by the National party, and endorsed by Democrats, in 1882 elected, but in 1883 again defeated. His nomination for president in 1884 was not taken seriously. He died at Washington, 11th January 1893. See his *Autobiography* (1892).

Butler, Lady Eleanor (1745–1829), and Miss Sarah Ponsonby (1755–1831), two Irish recluses, known as the 'Maids of Llangollen' or 'Ladies of the Vale.' They settled about 1774 at Plas Newydd, Llangollen, and were visited here by Mme. de Genlis, Miss Seward, De Quincey, &c.

Butler, Elizabeth. See Butler, Sir W. F.

Butler, Frances Pierce. See Kemble.

Butler, George, D.D. (1774–1853), was born in London and educated at Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, of which he was elected a fellow. He was head-master of Harrow 1805–29, when he retired to the Northamptonshire rectory of Gayton, and Dean of Peterborough from 1842. —His eldest son, George Butler, D.D., born in 1819, was educated at Harrow, at Trinity, Cambridge, and at Exeter College, Oxford, where in 1841 he gained the Hertford, and in 1843 took a first in classics. He became vice-principal of Cheltenham College; and was principal of Liverpool College 1867–82, when Mr Gladstone gave him a Winchester canonry. Author of religious, educational, and other works, he died 14th March 1890.—He married (1852) Josephine Elizabeth (1828–1906), daughter of John Grey (q.v.), a prominent advocate of women's rights and social reform, who wrote *Personal Reminiscences of a Great Crusade* (on behalf of social purity, 1896). See books on her by Fawcett and Turner (1928), G. W. and L. A. Johnson (enlarged 1928).—His brother, Henry Montagu Butler, D.D. (1833–1918), born at Gayton, was educated at Harrow and Trinity, Cambridge, where he was senior classic in 1855 (as was in 1887 his wife Agnata Ramsay). He was head-master of Harrow 1859–1885, dean of Gloucester (1885–86), then master of Trinity. See his son's memoir (1925).

Butler, James. See Ormonde.

Butler, Joseph, one of the most eminent of English divines, was born 18th May 1692 at Wantage, in Berkshire, the youngest of the eight children of a retired draper. With a view to the Presbyterian ministry, he attended a dissenting academy at Gloucester, afterwards at Tewkesbury, where the future Archbishop Secker was his schoolfellow. At twenty-two he gave proof of high metaphysical ability in a letter to Dr Samuel Clarke, and about the same time joined the Church of England, and entered Oriel College, Oxford. He graduated in 1718, and took orders; in the same year he was appointed preacher at the Rolls Chapel, where he preached those remarkable sermons which he published in 1726. The first three, *On Human Nature*, constitute one of the most important contributions ever made to moral science—the scope of the reasoning, briefly, that virtue is consonant with, and vice a violation of, man's nature. He became prebendary of Salisbury (1721), and rector of Haughton-le-Skerne near Darlington (1722); in 1725 he was presented to the 'golden rectory' of Stanhope, also in Durham. Here he resided in great retirement till 1733, busy on his *Analogy*. Secker desired to see him promoted to some more important position, and mentioned his name once to Queen Caroline. The queen thought he had been dead, and asked Archbishop Blackburne. 'No, madam,' said the Archbishop, 'he is not dead, but he is buried.' In 1733 Butler became chaplain to his friend Lord Chancellor Talbot, and in 1736 a prebendary of Rochester, and clerk of the closet to Queen Caroline. In 1736 he published the *Analogy of Religion, Natural and Revealed*, whose germs were contained in his three sermons, and which has entitled him, in the words of Chalmers, to be called the 'Bacon of theology.' In 1738 he was made Bishop of Bristol, in 1740 Dean of St Paul's; in 1747 he is said to have been offered the primacy; and in 1750 he was translated to Durham. He died at Bath, 16th June 1752, and was buried in Bristol Cathedral. See Gladstone's edition of his Works (2 vols. 1896), and his *Subsidiary Studies* (1896), and Lives by Bartlett (1839), Collins (1881), Spooner (1902), Baker (1924).

Butler, Josephine. See Butler (George).

Butler, Nicholas Murray (1862–1947), born in New Jersey, became professor of Philosophy in Columbia University in 1889, president in 1902–1945. He received the Nobel Peace prize in 1931.

Butler, Samuel, author of *Hudibras*, the son of a small farmer, was baptised at Strensham, Worcestershire, 8th February 1612. He was educated at Worcester grammar-school, and perhaps Oxford or Cambridge. As secretary to a Mr Jeffreys, a Justice of the Peace, of Earls-Croome, Worcestershire, he is said to have occupied his leisure with music and painting. He was afterwards in the service of the Countess of Kent, and became intimate with Selden. There is no ground for saying he was in the service of Sir Samuel Luke, of Cople Hoo, near Bedford, who is supposed to have sat for Hudibras. After the Restoration, he became secretary to the Earl of Carbery, Lord President of Wales, by whom he was appointed steward of Ludlow Castle. About this time he took a wife whose fortune was lost in 'ill securities.' The first part of *Hudibras* appeared in 1663, the second in 1664, and the third in

1678. The poem secured immediate popularity, and was a special favourite of Charles II.'s, who, however, rewarded its author with only a solitary grant of three hundred pounds, by Butler distributed among his creditors. From the Earl of Dorset, who introduced *Hudibras* to the king, he received some kindness; but his best friend was William Longueville of the Temple. He died in Rose Street, Covent Garden, of a consumption, on 25th September 1680, and was buried, at Longueville's expense, in the churchyard of St Paul's, Covent Garden. The *Posthumous Works* (1716) are mainly spurious, unlike his *Genuine Remains in Verse and Prose* (1759). There is an edition of Butler's works, including his *Characters*, by A. R. Waller (1905–8).

Butler, Samuel (1774–1839), born at Kenilworth, from Rugby passed to St John's College, Cambridge. In 1798–1836 he was head-master of Shrewsbury, then Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry. See Life (1896) by his grandson, Samuel Butler (1835–1902), philosophical satirist, writer on evolution, novelist, painter, and composer, author of *Erewhon* (1872; rev. ed. 1906), *Erewhon Revisited*, *The Way of all Flesh*, &c. See *Records and Memorials* (1903), by Streatfeild; Life by H. Festing Jones (1919), J. F. Harris (1916); and a study by G. Cannan (1915).

Butler, Walter (*c.* 1600–34), an Irish soldier of fortune, the chief agent in Wallenstein's murder, seven months after which he himself died at Schorndorf in Swabia.

Butler, William Archer (1814–48), religious and philosophical writer, was born at Annerville, near Clonmel. The child of a mixed marriage, he turned Protestant while still a schoolboy at Clonmel, and two years later entered Trinity College, Dublin, where he was appointed professor of Moral Philosophy in 1837.

Butler, Sir William Francis (1838–1910), born at Suirville, Tipperary, was educated at Dublin, and became ensign of the 69th regiment in 1858, captain in 1872, a C.B. in 1874, lieutenant-colonel in 1880, a lieutenant-general in 1900, G.C.B. in 1906, and P.C. in 1909. He served on the Red River Expedition (1870–71), on the Ashanti Expedition (1873), in the Soudan (1884–85), and commanded in South Africa in the years 1898–99. He published *The Great Lone Land* (1872), *Wild North Land* (1873), *Far Out* (1880), *The Campaign of the Cataracts* (1887), *Sir Charles Napier* (1890), and *Sir George Colley* (1899). See his *Autobiography* (1911). In 1877 he married Elizabeth Southerden Thompson (1850–1933), battle-painter, born at Lausanne. She studied drawing at home, in Florence, and in the School of Art, Kensington, from five to sixteen, when she began to paint in oil. After several rejections, her first Academy picture, 'Missing,' was hung in 1873, and in 1874 the 'Roll Call' made her reputation. Later pictures are 'Quatre Bras' (1875), 'Balaklava' (1876), 'Inkermann' (1877, purchased by the Fine Art Society for £3000), 'Listed' (1878), 'Floreat Etona,' 'Scots Greys at Waterloo' (1882), 'The Camel Corps' (1894), and 'On the Morrow of Talavera' (1898). See her *Autobiography* (1923).

Butt, Dame Clara (1873–1936), contralto singer, born at Southwick, made her début in 1892.

Butt, Isaac, the first 'Home Ruler,' was the son of the Protestant rector of Stranorlar, and was born at Glenfin, County Donegal, 6th September 1813. Educated at Raphoe and at Trinity College, Dublin, he gained a brilliant reputation for his accomplished scholarship, edited the *Dublin University Magazine* from 1834 to 1838, and filled the chair of Political Economy from 1836 to 1841. He was called to the Irish bar in 1838, and ere long became a foremost champion of the Conservative cause, actively opposing O'Connell's Repeal Association in 1843. But from 1852 to 1865 he represented Youghal as a 'Liberal Conservative,' and he defended Smith O'Brien and others in the state trials of 1848, as all the Fenian prisoners between 1865 and 1869. In 1871 he was returned for Limerick to lead the Home Rule party in the House of Commons, but soon found, to his mortification, that he could not control the forces he had formed. He died near Dundrum, in County Dublin, 5th May 1879.

Butterfield, William (1814–1900), was the architect of Keble College, Oxford; St Augustine's College, Canterbury; the chapel and quadrangle of Rugby; All Saints', Margaret Street, London; and St Albans, Holborn.

Buttmann, Philipp (1764–1829), born at Frankfort, is best known by his Greek grammar (1792; 22d ed. 1869) and *Lexilogus* (2 vols. 1818–25), both of them translated into English. [*Boott'man.*]

Butzer, Martin. See Bucer.

Buxtehude, Dietrich (1637–1707), organist and composer, was born at Helsingor, Denmark, and won fame in Lübeck. See study by Pirro (1913).

Buxton, Sir Thomas Fowell (1786–1845), philanthropist, born at Earls Colne, Essex, studied with brilliant success at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1807 married a sister of Mrs Fry, and in 1808 entered business as a brewer with well-rewarded energy. As M.P. for Weymouth from 1818 to 1837 he took a prominent part in every debate on the amelioration of criminal law and prison discipline, suttee abolition, and slave emancipation. In 1824, at Wilberforce's request, he succeeded him as head of the anti-slavery party. He was created a baronet in 1840. See his *Memoirs* (1848), edited by his third son, Charles (1823–71), an independent Liberal M.P. from 1857, a partner in the brewery of Truman, Hanbury, Buxton & Co., and father of Sydney (1853–1934), 1st Earl Buxton (cr. 1920), who was Post-master-general in 1905–10, President of Board of Trade 1910–14, Governor-general of S. Africa 1914–20.

Buxtorf, Johann (1564–1629), Hebraist, was born at Kamen, in Westphalia; in 1591 became professor of Hebrew at Basel, and died there of the plague. His *Lexicon Chaldaicum, Talmudicum, et Rabbinicum* was completed by his son (1639), and has been recast by Fischer and Gelbe (2 vols. 1866–74). See Life by Kautzsch (1879).—That son, Johann (1599–1664), succeeded to the Hebrew chair, as also did his son, Jakob (1645–1704), and *his* nephew, Johann (1663–1732). [*Boox-torf.*]

Buys-Ballot, Christoph Henrik Diedrik (1817–90), meteorologist, the inventor of the aeroklinoscope and of a system of weather signals, was born at Kloetingen in Zeeland, and died at Utrecht. [*Bize-Bal-lot.*]

Byles, Sir John Barnard (1801–84), judge and legal writer, was born at Stowmarket.

Byng, George, Viscount Torrington (1663–1733), admiral, was born at Wrotham, Kent, at fifteen entered the navy, and in 1688 recommended himself to William of Orange by his zeal in the cause of the Revolution. Made rear-admiral in 1703, he next year captured Gibraltar, and for his gallant conduct at the sea-fight of Málaga was knighted by Queen Anne. In 1708 he commanded a squadron fitted out to oppose invasion by the Pretender. He pursued the French fleet to the Firth of Forth, took one

ship, and forced the rest back to Dunkirk. For his services during the '15 he was created a baronet; and in 1718 he commanded the fleet sent to Sicily, on 31st July utterly destroying the Spanish fleet off Messina. In 1721 he was created Viscount Torrington.—His fourth son, JOHN BYNG, was born in 1704, in 1727 was appointed to a frigate, and served in the Mediterranean. Rear-admiral in 1745, he went in 1747 to the Mediterranean, where the death of Vice-admiral Medley gave him the chief command. In 1756 he was sent with a poorly equipped squadron to relieve Minorca, at that time blockaded by a French fleet. Off the Castle of St Philip on 20th May, he gave the signal to engage the enemy's fleet. The van under Rear-admiral West at once attacked, but the rear, under Byng, got into some disorder and hardly came within gunshot. The van suffered great loss, and Byng sailed away to Gibraltar and left Minorca to its fate. In England the public was furious, and Byng was brought home under arrest. Acquitted of cowardice or disaffection, he was found guilty of neglect of duty, and condemned to death, but recommended to mercy. The king refusing a pardon, Byng was shot on the *Monarque* at Portsmouth, 14th March 1757. See Tunstall's study (1928) and edition of *The Byng Papers* (1930 *et seq.*).

Byng, JULIAN (1862–1935), Viscount Byng of Vimy (cr. 1926), commanded the 9th Army Corps in Gallipoli (1915), the Canadian Army Corps (1916–17), and the 3d Army (1917–18). Governor-general of Canada (1921–26), he was Commissioner of the Metropolitan Police (1928–31), and was made field-marshal in 1932.

Bynkershoek, CORNELIS VAN (1673–1743), a Dutch jurist. [*Bÿng-kers-hook; ÿ* as *uy* in *buy*.]

Byrd, RICHARD EVELYN (b. 1888), American explorer and aviator, made the first aeroplane flight over the North Pole 9th May 1926; he flew over the South Pole 28th–29th November 1929. From his base, 'Little America,' near Ross Sea, he carried out Antarctic exploration in 1933–34.

Byrd, or **BIRDE**, WILLIAM (1543–1623), composer, studied under Tallis, became organist of Lincoln in 1563, a gentleman of Queen Elizabeth's Chapel-royal in 1569. Composer of the first English madrigals (1588; collected 1921), he wrote much sacred music (including the canon *Non Nobis, Domine*), and largely for the virginal. See a monograph by Howes (1928).

Byrgius, JUSTUS, or JOST BÜRGI (1552–1633), inventor of celestial globes, born in the Swiss canton of St Gall. [*Beer-gi-oos; g* hard.]

Byrne, DONN (1889–1928), was the pen name of Brian Oswald Donn-Byrne, Irish-American novelist and short-story writer, who wrote *Messer Marco Polo* (1921), *Hangman's House* (1926), &c.

Byrom, JOHN (1692–1763), poet and stenographer, was born at Broughton, near Manchester, studied medicine at Montpellier, returned to London to teach his new system of shorthand, but in 1740 succeeded to the family estates. See his *Diary* (ed. 1854–7) and *Poems* (ed. 1894–1912).

Byron, GEORGE GORDON, sixth Lord Byron of Rochdale, was born in London, 22nd January 1788. His mother was Catherine Gordon, heiress of the Gordons of Gight; his father was John Byron, nephew of the fifth or 'wicked' Lord Byron, and son of Admiral John Byron (1723–86), who, sailing with Anson, was wrecked in the *Wager* off Patagonia and wrote a classical account of the disaster. In the 17th century the Byrons were strong royalists, and the Sir John Byron of the day was created Lord Byron of Rochdale in 1643. The fifth or 'wicked' lord (1722–98) killed his cousin, Mr Chaworth, in a duel, sold the great Lancashire estates, was generally unpopular, and seems to have been mad. Captain John Byron, his heir and the poet's father, was at least as great a rascal. He seduced, borrowed money from, eloped with, married, and ill-treated the Marchioness of Carmarthen; the only offspring of this marriage who lived being Augusta, afterwards Mrs Leigh (1782–1851). Next he married Catherine Gordon, whose fortune he spent, and whom he would probably have ill-treated if she had not been at least as great a vixen as he was a rascal.

The poet's early life was mostly passed at Aberdeen. At his grandfather's death in 1798 (the father had fortunately died seven years before), Mrs Byron and her son removed to England, and in 1801 Byron was sent to Harrow. Thence in 1805 he proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he spent nearly three years and perpetrated not a few follies. His first work, *Hours of Idleness* (1807), is probably the worst first book ever written by a considerable poet, and it was savagely 'cut up' in the *Edinburgh Review*. He published next year a rejoinder, *English Bards and Scotch Reviewers*, an imitative but, in its way, capital Popian satire, and soon afterwards (in June 1809) started for a grand tour. After brief visits to Spain and Malta, he made his way to Greece and the Ægean, where he spent the greater part of two years. This voyage 'made Byron'; it required something absolutely new to awaken his powerful and original faculties. On his return, he found his affairs wretchedly involved. He spoke sometimes in the House of Lords, and went much into society; but he never liked England, where the life was too uniform to suit him. *Childe Harold*, appearing 20th February 1812, had, before the end of March, run through seven whole editions. Besides smaller pieces, the *Giaour* and the *Bride of Abydos* appeared in 1813, the *Corsair*, *Lara*, and the *Hebrew Melodies* in 1814, the *Bride of Corinth* and *Parisina* in 1815. During these years he was the darling of society, and the object of the maddest devotion from many women, notably Lady Caroline Lamb. On 2d January 1815, to the surprise of all, he married Anne Isabella Milbanke (1792–1860), heiress in her own right of the barony of Wentworth. His daughter Ada was born in December 1815, and in January 1816 Lady Byron left her husband's house for ever.

Forty-five years after the poet's death, Mrs Beecher Stowe informed the world that Lady Byron (then dead) had informed her that the separation was due to her discovery of a more than sisterly affection between the poet and his sister Augusta. But proof is wholly wanting: and the relations between Lady Byron and Mrs Leigh subsequent to the separation are hopelessly incompatible with the story. Anyhow, Byron was now held up to such obloquy in newspapers and by society, that he left England never to return. He first went up the Rhine to Switzerland, where he met the Shelleys, with whom he connected himself by friendship with the poet, and by a liaison with Jane or Claire Clairmont, Godwin's stepdaughter. Venice was his headquarters for some two years. Here in 1819 he became the accepted lover of the Countess Teresa Guiccioli; and till 1820 he was much in her society at Ravenna. In 1820 he removed to Pisa, and in 1822 to Genoa. Hence he set out in July 1823 to join the movement for recovering the independence of Greece. Weary months, spent chiefly in

the Ionian Islands, passed before he could get into active work; at last he landed at Missolonghi on 5th January 1824; laboured against bad weather, disunion among the Greeks, and other checks; caught rheumatic fever, and died on 19th April. His body was brought to England, and buried in the church of Hucknall-Torkard, near Newstead. Allegra (1817–22), Byron's illegitimate daughter by Claire Clairmont, died in a convent to his great grief; his daughter Ada (1815–52) married in 1835 the Earl of Lovelace, and left two children, Lord Wentworth and Lady Anne Blunt.

Byron's literary activity since he left England had been very great. His wife's desertion called forth two short poems, *The Dream* and *Darkness*, which were, perhaps, his very finest achievements. In the course of the seven years he completed *Childe Harold;* wrote a series of dramas or dramatic poems (*Manfred, Cain, Marino Faliero, Sardanapalus*, &c.), which contain much of his most characteristic work; and produced besides the wonderful bravura of *Mazeppa*, the cleverness of *Beppo*, and the vast satiric medley of *Don Juan*. In his own day, his 'morality' was the principal subject of discussion, and was most harshly judged. More recently the poet's pride and vanity of birth, his alternations of ostentatious prodigality and sharp business practice, his childish vanity of all kinds, have received severe treatment. The English estimate of his literary genius sank from the date of his death. Every competent critic admits Byron's power. For passion of a certain kind, and for picturesqueness of a certain kind, he is almost unequalled. But his work fails utterly when he portrayed anything besides his own personal emotions and experiences, and displays insincerity and theatricality when, in default of actual emotion and experience, he endeavoured to simulate them. The monotony of the Byronic hero is universally admitted. A second great defect is Byron's extraordinary weakness as regards poetic form. Hardly a long passage, certainly no long poem, can be cited which, after brilliant images, forcible expressions, and melodious verse, does not break down into commonplace thought and phrase, inharmonious rhythm, even into sheer bellman's rhyme. This strikes one less in his satirical work. Byron had no humour; but he had a keen and versatile wit. His letters, though somewhat artificial, are of singular excellence. His poetical influence in his own country for a time swept all before it, but it gradually declined, and is now almost non-existent. Abroad it maintained itself. The whole Romantic school in France, Heine to a certain extent in Germany, Pushkin and Lermontoff in Russia, Espronceda in Spain, and Leopardi in Italy, Byronised very markedly. The Life by Thomas Moore (2 vols. 1830) is still the standard one; in it was utilised much of Byron's own *Memoirs*, the MS. of which had been carefully burnt in 1824. See too, besides works cited under Beecher, Blessington, Guiccioli, Hobhouse, Leigh Hunt, Shelley, and Trelawny, monographs by Nichol (1879), Jeaffreson (1883), Ethel Mayne (1912), John Drinkwater (1926), H. Richter (1930), P. Quennell (1934); Sir J. Fox's *Byron Mystery* (1924); the *Works* ed. by Prothero and Coleridge (13 vols. 1897–1904); and the *Correspondence* (1924).

Byron, Henry James (1834–84), dramatist, born in Manchester, was long a prolific and popular writer of burlesques and extravaganzas. He was the first editor of *Fun*, and leased several theatres, where he produced more ambitious plays. The best was *Cyril's Success* (1868); the most successful *Our Boys* (1875).

Byström, Johann Niklas (1783–1848), Swedish sculptor, lived and died in Rome. [*Bees-trem.*]

Bywater, Ingram (1840–1914), humanist, born in London, was Greek professor at Oxford 1893–1908, and translated Aristotle's *Poetics*, &c.

Caballero, Fernán, the pen-name of the daughter of Nikolaus Böhl von Faber (1770–1836), a German merchant in Spain, who had married a Spanish wife, and wrote on the history of Spanish literature. Born at Morges, on the Lake of Geneva, in 1797, she spent great part of her childhood in Germany, but returned to Spain in 1813, and in 1814 married a merchant named Planell, whom she accompanied to America. Widowed, she married the Marqués de Arco Hermoso, two years after whose death in 1835 she married an advocate named Arrom, to become a third time a widow in 1863. She died at Seville, April 7, 1877. The first of her fifty romances was *La Gaviota* (1849); others are *Elia, Clemencia, La Familia de Alvareda*. Her works (17 vols.) include a collection of Spanish folk-tales and songs. [*Ca-val-yai'ro.*]

Cabanel', Alexandre (1823–89), painter, was born at Montpellier, and died in Paris.

Cabanis, Pierre Jean Georges (1757–1808), physician and philosophical writer, born at Cosnac, Charente-Inférieure, attached himself to the popular side in the Revolution. He furnished Mirabeau with material for his speeches on public education; and Mirabeau died in his arms. During the Terror he lived in retirement, and was afterwards a teacher in the medical school at Paris, a member of the Council of Five Hundred, then of the senate. He died near Meulan. His chief work is his once-famous *Rapports du Physique et du Moral de l'Homme* (1802). [*Ca-ba-neess.*]

Cabell, James Branch, born in 1879 at Richmond Va., made his name by *Jurgen* (1919) and other stories, essays, verse, &c.

Cabet, Étienne (1788–1856), communist, was born at Dijon, and died at St Louis, having gone out to Texas in 1849 to found an 'Icarian community,' so named after his *Voyage en Icarie* (1840), a 'philosophical and social romance,' describing a communistic Utopia. [*Ca-bay.*]

Cable, George Washington (1844–1925), author, born in New Orleans, at nineteen volunteered into the Confederate service. After the war he earned a precarious living at counting-room and other work in New Orleans, ere taking up a literary career in 1879. In 1884 he went to New England. His Creole sketches in *Scribner's* made his reputation. Among his books are *Old Creole Days* (1879), *The Grandissimes* (1880), *The Silent South* (1885), *Bylow Hill* (1902), *Kincaid's Battery* (1908), *Lovers of Louisiana* (1918).

Cabot, or Cabotto, Giovanni, discoverer of the mainland of North America, was a Genoese pilot, who was naturalised at Venice in 1476, and about 1490 settled in Bristol. Under letters-patent from Henry VII. he set sail from Bristol in 1497, with two ships, accompanied by his three sons,

and on 24th June sighted Cape Breton Island and Nova Scotia.—His second son, Sebastian, was born probably at Venice in 1474, and is commonly said to have sailed in 1499 with two ships in search of a North-west Passage, following the American coast from 60° to 30° N. lat. According, however, to Harrisse, this expedition was really commanded by the elder Cabot, for the whole of whose work Sebastian calmly took credit. In 1512 he entered the service of Ferdinand V. of Spain as a cartographer, but returned to England in 1517, where he appears to have been offered by Henry VIII., through Wolsey, the command of an expedition which 'tooke none effect.' In 1519 Cabot returned to Spain, and, as pilot-major for Charles V., examined in 1526 the coast of Brazil and the Plate River. An attempt to colonise ending in failure, he was imprisoned, and banished for two years to Africa. In 1533 he obtained his former post in Spain; but in 1548, again in England, he was made inspector of the navy by Edward VI., to whom he explained the variation of the magnetic needle. He seems to have died in London in 1557. Of his famous map (1544) a copy exists in the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris. See Winsor's *History of America* (1885), works by Nicholls (1869), Harrisse (1882–96), Weare (1897), Beazley (1898), Williamson (1929), and Bibliography by Winship (1900).

Cabral, or Cabrera, Pedro Alvarez, the Portuguese discoverer, in the same year as Pinzon, of Brazil, was born about 1467, and, after Vasco da Gama's first voyage, commanded a fleet of thirteen vessels bound for the East Indies. On 9th March 1500 he sailed from Lisbon. Falling into the South American current of the Atlantic, he was carried to the unknown coast of Brazil, of which, on 25th April, he claimed possession for the king of Portugal. He now made for India; but losing seven of his ships, he landed at Mozambique, of which he first gave clear information, and, sailing thence to Calicut, established the first commercial treaty between Portugal and India. He returned to Lisbon, 31st July 1501, and died about 1520. See study by J. R. McClymont (1914).

Cabrera, Don Ramón (1810–77), a Carlist leader in 1833–40 and 1848–49, was born at Tortosa, and died at Wentworth, near Staines, having married a wealthy English lady. In 1839 Don Carlos created him Count of Morella. [*Ca-braï'ra.*]

Caccini, Giulio (c. 1550–1618), born at Rome, with Jacopo Peri paved the way for opera by setting to music the dramas *Dafne* and *Euridice*.

Cada Mosto. See Cademosto.

Cadbury, the name of a firm of cocoa-manufacturers who began business in 1860 with 12 workmen, and now employ several thousand hands, at Bourneville, a suburb of Birmingham, amply provided with libraries, baths, reading-rooms, girls' gardens, sick-homes, &c. for the Cocoa Colony.

Cade, Jack, leader of the insurrection of 1450, was by birth an Irishman. He had murdered a woman in Sussex, had fled to France, and served awhile against England, and then had settled in Kent as a physician, and married a squire's daughter. Assuming the name of Mortimer, and the title of Captain of Kent, he marched on London with upwards of 40,000 followers, and encamped at Blackheath. On 3d July he entered London, where for two days he maintained strict order, though he forced the Lord Mayor to pass judgment on Lord Say, one of the king's detested favourites, whose head Cade's men straightway cut off in Cheapside. On the third day some houses were plundered; and that night the citizens held London Bridge. A promise of pardon now sowed dissension among the insurgents; they dispersed, and a price was set upon Cade's head. He attempted to reach the coast, but was killed (July 13) in a garden near Heathfield in Sussex. See J. Clayton's *True Story of Jack Cade* (1910).

Cad'ell, Francis (1822–79), born at Cockenzie, in 1850–59 explored the Murray River.

Cadell, Robert (1788–1849), partner from 1811 in the Edinburgh publishing-house of Constable & Co., after whose failure in 1825 he began business again, and realised a handsome fortune by his editions of Scott's works.

Cademosto, Aloys da (c. 1432–80), who was born and died in Venice, in 1455, for Prince Henry the Navigator, undertook a voyage to the Canaries and as far as the mouth of the Gambia.

Cadogan, William (1675–1726), an Irish general, served under Marlborough, and was created Earl Cadogan in 1718.—George Henry, the fifth Earl (1840–1915), in 1895–1902 was Lord-lieutenant of Ireland.—Sir Alexander, his youngest son (b. 1884), was U.K. representative on the Security Council of U.N.O. from 1946. [*Kad-ug'an.*]

Cadorna, Count Luigi (1850–1928), Italian chief of staff (1914) and commander-in-chief against Austria (1915–17), the son of General Count Raffaele Cadorna (1815–97), who took Rome in 1870.

Cadoudal, Georges (1771–1804), was born a miller's son, near Auray in Lower Brittany, from 1793 to 1800 led the royalist Chouans against the republicans, and was guillotined for conspiring, with Pichegru, against Napoleon. See a work by his nephew (Par. 1887).

Cadwaladr, a Welsh prince, who, blinded by Irish pirates, resisted Henry II., and died in 1172.

Cædmon, the first English poet of known name, died about 680 A.D. Bede tells us that, unlearned till mature in years (later accounts make him a cowherd), he became aware in a semi-miraculous manner that he was called to exercise the gift of religious poetry, was educated, became a monk at Whitby, and spent the rest of his life in composing poems on the Bible histories and on religious subjects. The 'Paraphrase' ascribed to Cædmon is extant in a single MS. of the 10th century in the Bodleian, consisting of 229 folio pages, 212 of which contain the account of the creation and the story of Genesis down to the offering of Isaac, the Exodus of Israel, and part of the book of Daniel; the remaining pages comprise a poem of Christ and Satan. It is certain that this poetry, at least in its present form, is due to various authors, and probably to different times. The extant MS. was presented by Archbishop Ussher to Franciscus Junius, by whom it was printed at Amsterdam in 1655. Whether any part of the extant paraphrase is the work of Bede's poet is extremely doubtful. The fine Northumbrian poem known as 'The Dream of the Holy Rood,' part of which is inscribed in runic letters on the Ruthwell cross, the whole being found in a MS. at Vercelli, was formerly ascribed to Cædmon. See Gollancz's sumptuous edition of the MS. (1927); Krapp's (1931); Grein-Wülker's *Bibliothek der angelsächsischen Poesie* (1894); and Kennedy's prose translation (1916). [*Kad'mon.*]

Cæsalpinus. See Cesalpino.

Cæsar, Gaius Julius, son of a Roman prætor, was born 12th July 100 (or 102, or 101) B.C. His aunt was wife of Marius; and in 83 B.C. Julius

himself married Cornelia, daughter of Cinna, and thus incurring the wrath of Cinna's enemy, Sulla, went to Asia (81) till Sulla's death (78). Elected pontifex in 74, he became the leader of the democratic party in overthrowing Sulla's constitution (70). After a year in Spain as quæstor, he married Pompeia (67), a relative of Pompey. In 65, as curule ædile, he lavished vast sums of money on games and public buildings, and was subsequently pontifex maximus and prætor. There is slight ground for believing he was indirectly concerned in Catiline's conspiracy. In 61 he obtained the province of Hispania Ulterior, and on his return he was elected consul. With rare tact and sagacity he reconciled Pompey and Crassus, and formed with them the *First Triumvirate* (60 B.C.). Cæsar gave Pompey his daughter Julia in marriage, while he married Calpurnia. Next he obtained the province of Gallia Cisalpina, Gallia Transalpina, and Illyricum; and passing into Gaul (58) for nine years conducted those splendid campaigns by which he completed the subjugation of the West to Rome. In his first campaign he vanquished the Helvetii and Ariovistus; in 57 the Belgic confederacy and the Nervii; and in 56 the Veneti and other peoples of Brittany and Normandy. He next drove two invading German tribes across the Rhine; and (55 B.C.) invaded Britain. In 54, on a second invasion of Britain, he crossed the Thames, and enforced at least the nominal submission of the south-east of the island. On his return to Gaul, he was himself defeated by the rebellious Eburones, but exacted a terrible vengeance on their leaders. Visiting northern Italy, he had hastily to return in midwinter to quell a general rebellion, headed by young Vercingetorix. The struggle was severe; at Gergovia, the capital of the Arverni, Cæsar was defeated. But by the capture of Alesia (52) he crushed the united armies of the Gauls. In the meantime Crassus had fallen in Asia (53), and Pompey gone over to the aristocrats. Under his direction the senate called upon Cæsar, now in Cisalpine Gaul, to resign his command and disband his army, and intrusted Pompey with large powers. His forces far outnumbered Cæsar's legions, but they were scattered over the empire. Enthusiastically supported by his victorious troops, Cæsar crossed the Rubicon (a small stream which separated his province from Italy Proper), and moved swiftly southwards. Pompey fled to Brundusium, pursued by Cæsar, and thence to Greece (49); and in three months Cæsar was master of all Italy. After subduing Pompey's legates in Spain, he was appointed dictator. Pompey had gathered in Egypt, Greece, and the East a powerful army, while his fleet swept the sea. Cæsar, crossing the Adriatic, was driven back with heavy loss from Dyrrhachium. But in a second battle at Pharsalia, 9th August 48 B.C., the senatorial army was utterly routed, and Pompey himself fled to Egypt, where he was murdered.

Cæsar, again appointed dictator for a year, and consul for five years, instead of returning to Rome, went to Egypt, where out of love for Cleopatra (who subsequently bore him a son) he engaged in the successful 'Alexandrine War' (47). He overthrew a son of Mithridates in Pontus, and, after a short stay in Rome, routed the Pompeian generals, Scipio and Cato, at Thapsus (April 6, 46 B.C.) in Africa. After his victories in Gaul, Egypt, Pontus, and Africa had been celebrated by four great triumphs, he had still, spite of his wise and noble generosity, to quell an insurrection in Spain by Pompey's sons. He now received the title of 'Father of his Country,' and also of *imperator*, was made dictator for life, and consul for ten years; his person was declared sacred, and even divine; his statue was placed in the temples; his portrait was struck on coins; and the month Quintilis was called Julius in his honour. He proposed to make a digest of the whole Roman law, to found libraries, to drain the Pontine Marshes, to enlarge the harbour of Ostia, to dig a canal through the Isthmus of Corinth, and to quell the inroads of the barbarians on the eastern frontiers; but in the midst of these vast designs he was cut off by assassination on the Ides (15th) of March 44 B.C. The alleged motive of the sixty conspirators—mostly aristocrats, headed by Brutus and Cassius—was that Cæsar was aiming at a hereditary monarchy. Cæsar was of a noble presence, tall, thin-featured, bald, and close-shaven. As general and statesman he takes a foremost place in the annals of the world; and excepting Cicero, he was the greatest orator of his time. As a historian, he has never been surpassed in simplicity, directness, and dignity. He was, in addition, a mathematician, philologist, jurist, and architect. The main outcome of his life-work was the transformation of the Roman republic into a government under a single ruler. Of Cæsar's works the Commentaries on the Gallic and Civil wars alone have been preserved. See the Roman histories of Merivale, Arnold, Mommsen, Ihne, and Ferrero (trans. 1907); and works on Cæsar by Napoleon III. (1865-66). Froude (1879), Stoffel (Par. 1888-91), Fowler (1892), Dodge (1893), and Holmes (1907, 1911), Buchan (1932).

Cæsar, SIR JULIUS (1558–1636), judge, was born at Tottenham, the son of Cesare Adelmare, physician to Queen Mary. Judge of the Admiralty Court in 1584, Chancellor of the Exchequer in 1606, Master of the Rolls in 1614, he sat in six parliaments, and was knighted in 1603.

Caffarelli, the stage name of Gaetano Majorano (1703–83), a great Neapolitan castrato singer.

Caffyn, KATHLEEN MANNINGTON (died 1926), born at Tipperary, wrote (as 'Iota') *A Yellow Aster* (1894) and other novels.

Cagliari, PAOLO. See VERONESE. [*Cal'ya-ree.*]

Cagliostro, COUNT ALESSANDRO DI, charlatan, was born at Palermo, 8th June 1743, of poor parentage, his true name Giuseppe Balsamo. When thirteen years old he ran away from school, and was afterwards sent to the monastery of Caltagirone, where, a novice among apothecary monks, he picked up his scanty knowledge of chemistry and medicine. He soon made the monastery too hot for him, and in 1769 he set out to seek his fortune; in company with the Greek sage Althotas, he is vaguely represented as travelling in parts of Greece, Egypt, and Asia. At Rome he married a very pretty woman, Lorenza Feliciani, who became a skilful accomplice in his schemes; and in 1771 the pair set out on their wanderings, visiting Germany, London, Paris, Spain, Courland, St Petersburg, Warsaw, and where not else. Successful alike as physician, philosopher, alchemist, and necromancer, he carried on a lively business in his 'elixir of immortal youth,' founded lodges of 'Egyptian freemasons,' and at Paris in 1785 played a part in the affair of the Diamond Necklace, which lodged him for a while in the Bastille. In May 1789 he revisited Rome; on 20th December the Inquisition detected him founding 'some feeble ghost of an Egyptian lodge.' He was imprisoned, and condemned to

death for freemasonry. His sentence was commuted to life-imprisonment in the fortress of San Leone, near Urbino. He died 28th August 1795. Such is the usual account, made familiar by Carlyle's *Miscellanies;* but there are difficulties in identifying Cagliostro with Balsamo. See books by Trowbridge (1910), Photiadès (1932). His *Mémoires* (1785) are *not* authentic. [*Cal-yos'tro.*]

Cagniard de la Tour, Baron Charles (1777–1859), a French physicist. [*Can-yar'.*]

Cagnola, Luigi, Marchese (1762–1833), an architect, born at Milan, whose masterwork is the triumphal *Arco della Pace* (1807–38), of white marble, in Milan. [*Can'yo-la.*]

Caillaux, Joseph (1863–1944), born at Le Mans, became French Finance Minister in 1899, 1906, 1911, 1913, and 1925, Premier in 1911. Arrested in 1918, he was convicted (1920) of corresponding with Germany during the war. In 1914 his second wife shot M. Calmette, editor of the *Figaro*, but was acquitted. [*Ca-yo.*]

Cailliaud, Frédéric (1787–1869), traveller in Egypt, the White Nile region, &c., was born and died at Nantes, where in 1827 he became keeper of the Natural History Museum. [*Ca-ee-yo'.*]

Caillé, René (1799–1838), born at Mauzé in Poitou, in 1827–28 by his adventurous journey from Sierra Leone to Timbuktu and Tangier gained a prize of 10,000 francs. [*Ca-yay.*]

Caïn, Auguste Nicolas (1822–94), animal sculptor, was born and died in Paris. [*Ca-an².*]

Caine, Sir Thomas Henry Hall (1853–1931), novelist, born (of Manx blood on his father's side) at Runcorn, was trained as an architect, and wrote *Recollections of Rossetti* (1882), *My Story* (1908); *The Deemster* (1887), *The Eternal City* (1901), *The Prodigal Son* (1904), and other popular novels; and a *Life of Christ* (1938).

Caine, William Sproston (1842–1903), temperance reformer and (from 1886) Liberal M.P.

Caird, Sir James, born at Stranraer in 1816, published *High Farming the Best Substitute for Protection* (1849) and *English Agriculture in 1850–51* (1852), which has been translated into German, French, and Swedish. He sat in parliament as a Liberal 1857–65, and in 1864 obtained a grant for the publication of agricultural statistics. Appointed chairman of the Royal Commission on Sea Fisheries in 1863, he was made a K.C.B. in 1882. He died 9th February 1892.

Caird, John, a great Scottish preacher, born at Greenock in Dec. 1820, studied at Glasgow, and became minister at Newton-upon-Ayr (1845), Edinburgh (1847), Errol in Perthshire (1849), and Glasgow (1857). His *Religion in Common Life*, preached before the Queen at Crathie in 1855, quickly carried his fame throughout the Protestant world; Dean Stanley said it was the greatest single sermon of the century. He received the degree of D.D. in 1860, was appointed professor of Divinity in 1862, and was Principal of Glasgow University 1873–98. He died 30th July 1898. He published *Sermons* (1858); *An Introduction to the Philosophy of Religion* (1880), which revealed a strong Neo-Hegelian leaning; *Spinoza* (1888).—His brother, Edward, was born 22d March 1835. From Glasgow he passed as a Snell exhibitioner to Balliol College, Oxford, and became in 1864 fellow and tutor at Merton. In 1866 he was appointed professor of Moral Philosophy at Glasgow University; from 1893 to 1907, when he resigned, he was master of Balliol. His works are a *Critical Account of the Philosophy of Kant* (1877), *Hegel* (1883), *The Social Philosophy and Religion of Comte* (1885), *The Evolution of Religion* (1893), &c. He died 1st November 1908.

Cairnes, John Elliot, economist, was born at Castle Bellingham, County Louth, 26th December 1823. He was placed in his father's brewery; but, much against his father's will, went to Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1848. In 1856 he was appointed professor of Political Economy at Dublin, in 1859 at Queen's College, Galway, and in 1866 at University College, London. An accident in the hunting-field in 1860 led to a breakdown in health; and, having resigned his chair in 1872, he died at Blackheath, 8th July 1875. His ten works include *Character and Logical Method of Political Economy* (1857), *The Slave Power* (1862), *Essays on Political Economy* (1873), and *Some Leading Principles of Political Economy* (1874). Cairnes may be regarded as a disciple of Mill, though differing from him on many points; he is second only to him among English economists of the period.

Cairns, Hugh MacCalmont Cairns, Earl, was born in County Down, Ireland, in December 1819, and educated at Belfast and Trinity College, Dublin. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1844, entered parliament for Belfast in 1852, and quickly made his mark in the House as a debater. He became Q.C. in 1856, in 1858 Solicitor-general, in 1866 Attorney-general under Lord Derby and a judge of appeal, and in 1867 Baron Cairns. Under Disraeli he was made Lord Chancellor in 1868, and again in 1874, and was created Viscount Garmoyle and Earl Cairns in 1878. For some years he led the Conservatives in the Upper House. He died at Bournemouth, 2d April 1885. He prepared measures for simplifying the transfer of land, and projected that fusion of law and equity which was carried out by Lord Selborne. He took an active interest in all philanthropic schemes.

Cairns, John, D.D., LL.D., theologian, was born at Ayton Law, Berwickshire, 23d August 1818, was a distinguished student at Edinburgh, and was ordained at Berwick in 1845, where he remained till 1876, having from 1867 been professor of Theology in the United Presbyterian Church. He became principal in 1879. Dr Cairns, who was an eminent preacher, published the Memoir of Dr John Brown (1860), and *Unbelief in the 18th Century* (1881). He died 12th March 1892. See Life by MacEwen (1895).

Cairoli, Benedetto (1825–89), Italian statesman, born in Pavia. In youth a revolutionary and a Garibaldian, he was in 1878 and 1879 radical prime-minister of Italy.

Caius, Dr John, physician and scholar, was born at Norwich, 6th October 1510, Caius (pronounced *Keys*) being a Latinised form of Kayes or Keys. He entered Gonville Hall, Cambridge, in 1529, and in 1533 was elected a fellow thereof, having just before been appointed principal of Fiswick's Hostel. In 1539 he went abroad, in 1541 was created an M.D. of Padua; returning to England in 1544, he lectured on anatomy in London, then practised at Shrewsbury and Norwich. In 1547 he was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians, of which he was subsequently nine times elected president. He also became physician to Edward VI., Queen Mary, and Queen Elizabeth. Gonville Hall, founded in 1348 by Edmund Gonville, rector of Thelnetham, Suffolk (d. 1351), was by Caius in 1557 elevated into a college, which took the name of Gonville and Caius College, and of which in 1559 he became master. A loyal

Catholic, he had great trouble with his Protestant fellows, who burned his mass vestments, and whom in return he put in the stocks. He died 29th July 1573. He was author of *A Boke or Counseill against the Sweatyng Sicknesse* (1552), and of other works (collected in 1912) on subjects critical, antiquarian, and scientific.

Cajetan, Cardinal (1469–1534), properly Thomas de Vio, born at Gaeta, in 1508 became general of the Dominicans, in 1517 cardinal, in 1519 bishop of Gaeta, and in 1523 legate to Hungary. In 1518 he sought to induce Luther to recant at Augsburg. He died at Rome.

Calame, Alexandre (1810–64), a Swiss painter of Alpine scenery, born at Vevey, died at Mentone. See monograph by Rambert (Par. 1884).

Cal'amy, Edmund, Puritan divine, was born in London in 1600; studied at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge (1616–19); and afterwards became domestic chaplain to Felton, Bishop of Ely. In 1626 he was appointed lecturer at Bury St Edmunds, but resigned when the order to read the *Book of Sports* was enforced (1636); in 1639 he was chosen minister of St Mary Aldermanbury, London. He had a principal share in *Smectymnuus* (1641), a reply to Bishop Hall's *Divine Right of Episcopacy*. He disapproved of the execution of Charles, and of Cromwell's protectorate, and was one of the deputation to Charles II. in Holland. His services were recognised by a royal chaplaincy and the offer of the bishopric of Coventry and Lichfield, which he refused through conscientious scruples (his wife's, according to Tillotson). Ejected for nonconformity in 1662, he continued to attend service in his old church, till heart-broken by the Great Fire, he died 29th October 1666. He published nineteen sermons, &c.—One of his five sons, Dr Benjamin Calamy (1642–86), rose to be a prebendary of St Paul's, and published *A Discourse about a Scrupulous Conscience*, dedicated to Judge Jeffreys; another, Edmund (1635–85), was ejected for nonconformity. His son, Edmund Calamy, D.D. (1671–1732), studied three years at Utrecht, and, declining Carstares' offer of a Scottish professorship, from 1694 was a Nonconformist minister in London. He visited Scotland in 1709, when Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Aberdeen all conferred degrees on him. His forty-one works include *Account of the Ejected Ministers* (1702) and an interesting Autobiography, first published in 1829.

Calas, Jean (1698–1762), a tradesman of Toulouse, who was broken on the wheel on the monstrous charge of having murdered his eldest son (who had hanged himself), 'because he had contemplated conversion to Catholicism.' A revision of the trial followed, and the parliament at Paris in 1765 declared Calas and all his family innocent. Louis XV. gave them 30,000 livres, but neither the parliament of Toulouse nor the fanatical monks were ever brought to account. See Voltaire's *Sur la Tolérance;* a French monograph by Coquerel (2d ed. 1870), an English one by Sir F. H. Maugham (1928); and essays by Mark Pattison (1889) and Kegan Paul (1891). [*Ca-lahs'.*]

Calcraft, William (1800–79), shoemaker and, from 1829 to 1874, hangman, was born at Baddow, near Chelmsford.

Caldara, Antonio (1670–1736), composer, was born in Venice, and died in Vienna. [*Cal-dah'ra.*]

Caldara, Polidoro. See Caravaggio.

Caldecott, Randolph, an artist and book-illustrator, unrivalled as an exponent of the humours of animal life and the joys of the country-house and hunting-field, was born at Chester, 22d March 1846. A clerk in a bank, first at Whitchurch (1861–67) and then at Manchester (1867–72), he had early developed a talent for art, and was encouraged by his success in the London illustrated papers to remove to the metropolis. His health, however, gave way, and after vain attempts to restore it by trips abroad, he died at St Augustine, Florida, 12th February 1886. See *Memoir* by Blackburn (1886).

Cal'deron, Philip Hermogenes (1833–98), painter, was born at Poitiers, the son of a Spanish Protestant refugee who wrote *Cervantes Vindicado* (1854), &c. Brought to England in 1846, he studied in London and Paris, and regularly contributed to the Royal Academy from 1853, his subjects being chiefly historical or imaginative. Elected an A.R.A. in 1864, an R.A. in 1867, he became in 1887 keeper of the Royal Academy.

Calderón, Serafín Estébanez (1801–67), Spanish poet and historian, a native of Málaga. See Life by his nephew (2 vols. Madr. 1883).

Calderón de la Barca, Pedro, Spain's greatest dramatist, was born of good family at Madrid, 17th January 1600. After schooling under the Jesuits, he studied law and philosophy at Salamanca (1613–19), and during ten years' service in the Milanese and in Flanders saw much of men and manners that he afterwards utilised. On Lope's death in 1635, he was summoned by Philip IV. to Madrid, and appointed a sort of master of the revels. In 1640 the rebellion in Catalonia roused him once more to take the field; but in 1651 he entered the priesthood, and in 1653 withdrew to Toledo. Ten years went by, and he was recalled to court and to the resumption of his dramatic labours, receiving, with other preferments, the post of chaplain of honour to Philip; and he continued to write for the court, the church, and the public theatres till his death, 25th May 1681. Castilian and Catholic to the backbone, Calderón wrote for his contemporaries, his fellow-countrymen, his co-religionists. Posterity and the outer world must fail to appreciate his perfect fidelity to the Spanish thought and manners of his age; his passion seems to them bombast, his nice points of honour fantastic, and his plots a very labyrinth for intricacy. This, though Schlegel pronounced him 'the fourth in a mighty quaternion, with Homer, Dante, and Shakespeare.' His *autos sacramentales*, outdoor plays for the festival of Corpus Christi, number 72, and have been divided into seven classes—biblical, classical, ethical, 'cloak and sword plays,' dramas of passion, and so forth; the finest of them is *El Divino Orfeo*. Of his regular dramas 118 are extant. About a score of them are known to English readers through the renderings of one or more of the following translators: Shelley (a fine fragment from *The Magician*); Denis M'Carthy (10 plays, 1853–73); Edward FitzGerald (8 plays, 1853 *et seq.*); Archbishop Trench (2 plays, with essay on 'Life and Genius,' 1856; 2d ed. 1880). See the edition of the *autos* by Apontes (1760), of the plays by Hartzenbusch (1850), García Ramón (1882), and Maccoll (four plays, 1888); also Fitzmaurice-Kelly's *Spanish Literature* (1898), Menéndez y Pelayo's *Calderón* (Madr. 1881), and Miss Hasell's *Calderón* (1879). [*Cal-day-roan'.*]

Calderwood, David (1575–1650), ecclesiastical historian, was probably born at Dalkeith, and, after studying at Edinburgh, was in 1604 ordained minister of Crailing, Roxburghshire. In 1617 he joined in a protest against granting the power of framing new church laws to an ecclesiastical

council appointed by the king, and was imprisoned and banished. In Holland he published (1625) the *Altare Damascenum* against Episcopacy. After King James's death (1625), he returned to Scotland, and spent years in collecting materials for a history of the Church of Scotland. In 1640 he became minister of Pencaitland. His *History of the Kirk of Scotland* was printed for the Wodrow Society (8 vols. 1842–45).

Calderwood, HENRY, born at Peebles in 1830, from 1856 to 1868 was minister of Greyfriars, Glasgow, and then became professor of Moral Philosophy at Edinburgh. He died in Edinburgh, 19th November 1897. He was the author of *The Philosophy of the Infinite* (1854), *Moral Philosophy* (1872), *Mind and Brain* (1879), *Evolution and Man* (1893), *Vocabulary of Philosophy* (1894), *David Hume* (1898), &c. See Life by his son and by the Rev. D. Woodside (1898).

Caldicott, ALFRED JAMES, Mus.D. (1852–97), composer and head of the London College of Music.

Caldwell, ANNE. See MARSH, MRS.

Calepino, AMBROGIO (1435–1511), an Augustinian monk, born at Bergamo, compiled a polyglot dictionary.

Calhoun, JOHN CALDWELL, a statesman of Irish Presbyterian descent, was born in Abbeville County, South Carolina, March 18, 1782, studied at Yale, and became a successful lawyer. In congress he supported the measures which led to the war of 1812–15 with Great Britain, and promoted the protective tariff. In 1817 he joined Monroe's cabinet as Secretary of War, and did good work in reorganising the war department. He was vice-president under John Q. Adams (1825–29), and then under Jackson. In 1829 he declared that a state can nullify unconstitutional laws; and his *Address to the People of South Carolina* (1831) set forth his theory of state rights. On the passing by South Carolina in 1832 of the nullification ordinance he resigned the vice-presidency, and entered the senate, becoming a leader of the states-rights movement, and a champion of the interests of the slave-holding states. In 1844, as Secretary of State, he signed a treaty annexing Texas; but once more in the senate, he strenuously opposed the war of 1846–47 with Mexico. He died at Washington, March 31, 1850. He, Henry Clay, and Daniel Webster were 'the great triumvirate' of American political orators. See the Life by R. S. Jenkins (1851); his collected works (6 vols. 1853–54), with a Life by Crallé; and H. von Holst's *John C. Calhoun* (1882). [*Cal-hoon'.*]

Calig'ula, GAIUS CÆSAR AUGUSTUS GERMANICUS, Roman emperor, the youngest son of Germanicus and Agrippina, was born at Antium, August 31, 12 A.D. Educated in the camp, he was nicknamed Caligula from his soldier's boots (*caligæ*). He ingratiated himself with Tiberius, and, on his death in 37 A.D., was found to have been appointed co-heir along with the emperor's grandson Gemellus; the senate, however, conferred imperial power on Caligula alone. At first he seemed lavishly generous; but when illness, the result of his vicious life, had weakened his faculties, the lower qualities of his nature obtained the complete mastery. Besides squandering in one year the enormous wealth left by Tiberius (£5,625,000), he banished or murdered his relatives, excepting his uncle Claudius and sister Drusilla (with whom he carried on incestuous intercourse); filled Rome with executions and confiscations; amused himself while dining by having victims tortured and slain in his presence; and uttered the hideous wish that all the Roman people had but one neck, that he might strike it off at a blow! His favourite horse he made a member of the college of priests and consul. Finally, he had declared himself a god, when he was assassinated, January 24, 41 A.D.

Calixtus, the name of three popes: CALIXTUS or CALLISTUS I. (from 218 to 222 A.D.), according to Hippolytus, his bitter opponent, was originally a slave, and had twice undergone severe punishment for his crimes before he became a priest under Zephyrinus, whom he succeeded.—CALIXTUS II. (1119–24), formerly Guido, Archbishop of Vienne, in 1121 overcame the antipope Burdinus (Gregory VIII.), who was supported by the emperor Henry V., and in 1122 concluded with the emperor the concordat of Worms, which settled the Investiture Controversy.—CALIXTUS III. (1455–58), formerly Alfonso de Borja (Ital. *Borgia*), born at Jativa in Spain, was successively counsellor to Alfonso V. of Aragon, Bishop of Valencia, and cardinal. He laboured in vain to organise a crusade against the Turks, and raised to the cardinalate his nephew, Rodrigo Borgia (afterwards Alexander VI.). The name Calixtus III. was also assumed by an antipope whom Frederick Barbarossa set up in 1168 against Alexander III.

Calixtus, GEORG (properly *Callisen*), Lutheran theologian, was born, 14th December 1586, at Medelbye in Sleswick, and from 1603 to 1609 studied at Helmstedt, where, after travelling for four years in Germany, Belgium, England, and France, he became professor of theology. Although acknowledged by learned Romanists to be one of their ablest opponents, he was, for some statements in his work *De Præcipuis Religionis Christianæ Capitibus* (1613) which seemed favourable to Catholic dogmas, and of others in his *Epitome Theologiæ Moralis* (1634) and *De Tolerandis Reformatorum* (1668) which approached too near to the Calvinistic standpoint, declared guilty of abominable heresy. Having stated subsequently that the doctrine of the Trinity was less distinctly taught in the Old than in the New Testament, and having finally, at the conference of Thorn in 1645, been on more intimate terms with the Calvinistic than the Lutheran theologians, he was accused of apostasy. His friends in Brunswick, however, stood firmly by him, and he retained his chair till his death in March 1656. See Henke, *Georg Calixtus und seine Zeit* (1853–60).

Calkin, JAMES (1786–1862), composer, was born and died in London, and for thirty years was organist to the Regent Square Church.

Callcott, JOHN WALL (1766–1821), composer, was born at Kensington, and abandoning medicine for music, in 1785 was made Mus. Bac., in 1800 Mus. Doc. of Oxford. In 1806 he published his *Musical Grammar*; the year after, his mind gave way. He recovered in 1812, but only for four years. He was especially celebrated for his glees. The best of these were published in 1824, with a memoir by his son-in-law, W. Horsley.—His brother, SIR AUGUSTUS WALL CALLCOTT (1779–1844), was born at Kensington, and for six years was a chorister at Westminster. In 1799 he exhibited a portrait at the Academy, and from 1804 devoted himself to landscape-painting. He became an A.R.A. in 1806, an R.A. in 1810, and was knighted in 1837. In 1827 he married Maria, daughter of Admiral Dundas, and widow of Capt. Graham, R.N. Lady Callcott (1785–1842) wrote *Little Arthur's History of England* and fourteen less-known works. See her Life by R. B. Gotch (1937).

Callim'achus, an Alexandrian poet, gramma-

rian, and critic of the 3d century B.C., was born at Cyrene in Libya, and became head of the Alexandrian Library. The mere fragments that represent most of his eight hundred works have been edited by O. Schneider (2 vols. 1870–73); his six extant Hymns and sixty-four Epigrams by Wilamowitz-Möllendorff (1897).

Callis'thenes OF OLYNTHUS, a kinsman and pupil of Aristotle, devoted himself to natural and political history, and accompanied Alexander the Great in his expedition to India. His bold outspoken ways led to his being put to death on a pretended charge of treason, 328 B.C. Only a few fragments of his historic works remain, and these are not valuable. The *History of Alexander* ascribed to him belongs to the 2d or 3d century A.D., and is much more romance than history. See Westermann, *De Callisthene* (Leip. 1838–42).

Callis'tratus, an Athenian orator, whose eloquence is said to have fired the imagination of the youthful Demosthenes. For his Spartan sympathies he was condemned to death in 361 B.C., and on his return from exile in Macedonia, was actually executed. Another Callistratus was a grammarian and critic.

Callistus. See CALIXTUS, HIPPOLYTUS.

Callot, JACQUES, engraver, was born at Nancy c. 1594, and early devoted himself to art in opposition to his father's wishes. A boy of twelve, he attached himself to a band of Gypsies, and wandered with them to Florence; thence a gentleman sent him on to Rome, where, however, some Nancy merchants recognised him, and induced him to return home. He twice revisited Italy, and the second time (about 1612) became Thomassin's pupil at Rome in drawing and engraving; afterwards he repaired to Florence, where, by numerous spirited etchings, he gained great fame. In 1621 he returned to Nancy, there to be favourably received by the Duke of Lorraine. For Louis XIII., who invited him to Paris, he executed etchings of the siege of Rochelle, but refused to commemorate the capture of his native town. He died in Paris, 24th March 1635. His activity as an artist was marvellous. His 1600 realistic engravings are invaluable from the vivid light they cast on the manners of the 17th century. His 'Miseries of War,' and his 'Gypsies,' are especially celebrated. See works on him by H. Green (1804), Thausing (Vienna, 1881), Meaume (Nancy, 1860), Dumast (Nancy, 1875), Houssaye (Par. 1875), Vachon (Par. 1886), Bouchot (Par. 1890), Plan (Bruss. 1911). [*Cal-loh'.*]

Calmet, AUGUSTIN, born at Mesnil-la-Horgne, near Commercy, February 26, 1672, entered the Benedictine order in 1689, and was successively appointed teacher of philosophy in the Abbey Moyen-Moutier (1698), sub-prior at Münster in Alsace (1704), prior at Lay (1715), abbot of St Leopold (1718), and abbot of Senones in Lorraine (1728). He died at Paris, October 25, 1757. His writings, commended by both Roman Catholics and Protestants, include *Commentary on the Bible* (23 vols. Paris, 1707–16), *Historical and Critical Dictionary of the Bible* (4 vols. 1722–28), *History of the Bible and of the Jews* (2 vols. 1718), *Universal History* (17 vols. 1735–71), and *History of Lorraine* (4 vols. 1728). See Lives by Digot (Nancy, 1861), and Guillaume (*ib.* 1875). [*Cal-may.*]

Calomar'de, DON FRANCISCO TADEO, DUKE (1775–1842), a reactionary Spanish statesman, who died in exile at Toulouse.

Calonne, CHARLES ALEXANDRE DE (1734–1802), born at Douai, studied law, and in 1783 was made Controller-general of Finance. As such he gained favour among the courtiers, who had complained of Turgot and Necker, by showering on them sums obtained by borrowing and increased taxation. In 1786, when the people could bear this no longer, Calonne advised the king to convoke the Assembly of the Notables, and distribute the burden of taxation more equally. In opening the Assembly (1787), he described the general prosperity of France, but confessed that the annual deficit of the treasury had risen to 115 million francs, and that during 1776–86 the government had borrowed 1250 millions! The Notables demanded a statement of accounts; and failing to satisfy them, he was banished to Lorraine. After this, he resided chiefly in England, until in 1802 Bonaparte permitted him to return. He died very poor. [*Ca-lon'.*]

Calovius, or KALAU, ABRAHAM (1612–86), Lutheran controversialist, was born at Mohrungen in East Prussia, and became successively professor at Königsberg (1637), preacher at Danzig (1643), and professor at Wittenberg (1650). He was six times married.

Calprenède, GAUTIER DES COSTES DE LA (1610–63), officer of the guards and royal chamberlain of France, wrote tragedies, tragi-comedies, and the clever but tedious 'heroic romances,' *Cléopâtre*, *Cassandre*, &c. [*Calp'r-nehd.*]

Calpurnius Siculus, TITUS, a Latin bucolic poet of the middle of the 1st c. A.D. His Eclogues are in Postgate's *Corpus* (1904), and were translated by E. J. L. Scott (1891).

Calvaert, DENIS (*c.* 1540–1619), called also DIONISIO FIAMMINGO, painter, was born at Antwerp, and settled at Bologna. There he opened a school, among whose students were Guido Reni, Domenichino, and Albani, who afterwards, however, were pupils of the Caracci. [*Cal-vahrt.*]

Calvé, EMMA (1866–1942), a French operatic singer, famous as 'Carmen,' made her début at Brussels in 1882, and appeared in London in 1892.

Calverley, CHARLES STUART, prince of parodists, was the son of the Rev. Henry Blayds (who in 1852 took the name of Calverley), and was born at Martley, 22d Dec. 1831. From Harrow he passed to Balliol, Oxford, but migrated in 1852 to Christ's, Cambridge. He graduated as second classic in 1856, in 1858 was elected a fellow, and in 1865 was called to the bar, and settled in London. A fall on the ice in the winter of 1866–67 put an end to a brilliant career; and he died at Folkestone, 17th Feb. 1884. One of the most gifted men of his time, and unrivalled as a humorist, Calverley will be remembered by his two little volumes, *Verses and Translations* (1862) and *Fly Leaves* (1872), whose gem, 'Butter and Eggs,' appeared first in *Chambers's Journal* for Nov. 1869. His rendering of Theocritus (1869) shows at once his ripe scholarship and his facile mastery of English verse. See Memoir by Sendall, prefixed to his *Literary Remains* (1885).

Calvert, EDWARD (1799–1883), an over-fastidious artist, who painted nymphs and shepherds of Arcady, was born at Appledore, N. Devon, served as a naval midshipman (1814–20); entered the Academy's schools in 1824, and never exhibited after 1836. He visited Greece in 1844, and died at Hackney. The friend of Blake, he was influenced still more by Stothard. See the sumptuous Memoir by his son (1893).

Calvert, FREDERICK CRACE (1819–73), chemist, was born in London, resided in France (1836–46), and then settled as a consulting chemist in Man-

chester. He was largely instrumental in introducing carbolic acid as a disinfectant.

Calvert. GEORGE. See BALTIMORE, LORD.

Calvert, GEORGE HENRY (1803–89), a many-sided author, great-grandson of Lord Baltimore, was born in Maryland, studied at Harvard and Göttingen, and from 1846 lived at Newport, Rhode Island. His works embrace poems, tragedies, comedies, essays, translations from the German, and studies of Goethe (1872), Wordsworth (1875), Shakespeare (1879), and Coleridge, Shelley, and Goethe (1880).

Calvin, JOHN, was born, 10th July 1509, at Noyon, in Picardy, where his father, Gerard Cauvin or Calvin, was procureur-fiscal and secretary of the diocese. He studied Latin at Paris (from 1523) under Corderius; subsequently as a law-student in Orleans he received from the Scriptures his first impulse to theological studies. From Orleans he went to Bourges, where he learned Greek, and began to preach the reformed doctrines. After a short stay (1535) at Paris, now a centre of the 'new learning' and of religious excitement, he visited Noyon. We next find him at Saintonge; at Nerac, the residence of the queen of Navarre; at Angoulême, with his friend Louis du Tillet; then at Paris again. Persecution raged so hotly, that Calvin was no longer safe in France; at Basel he issued in 1536 his *Christianæ Religionis Institutio*, with the famous preface addressed to Francis I. After a short visit to Italy, to Renee, Duchess of Ferrara, he revisited his native town, sold his paternal estate, and set out for Strasburg, by way of Geneva, where Farel persuaded him to remain and assist in the work of reformation. The citizens had asserted their independence against the Duke of Savoy; and magistrates and people sternly joined with the reformers. A Protestant Confession of Faith was proclaimed, and moral severity took the place of license. The strain, however, was too sudden and extreme. A spirit of rebellion broke forth under the 'Libertines' and Calvin and Farel were expelled from the city (1538). Calvin, withdrawing to Strasburg, devoted himself to critical labours on the New Testament; and here in 1539 he married the widow of a converted Anabaptist. But in 1541 the Genevans, wearying of the Libertine license, invited Calvin to return; and after some delay, he acceded to their request. By his College of Pastors and Doctors, and his Consistorial Court of Discipline, he founded a theocracy, which was virtually to direct all the affairs of the city, and to control the social and individual life of the citizens. His struggle with the Libertines lasted fourteen years, when the reformer's authority was confirmed into an absolute supremacy (1555). During that long struggle occurred also Calvin's controversies with Castellio (q.v.), Bolsec (q.v.), and Servetus (q.v.). The last, whose speculations on the Trinity were abhorrent to Calvin, was apprehended at Vienne by the Catholic authorities (to whom Calvin forwarded criminating documents), and was sentenced to be burned, but effected his escape, and at Geneva, on his way to Italy, was suspected of a new trial, condemned, and burnt to death (1553). Calvin's intolerance was approved by the most conspicuous Reformers, including the gentle Melanchthon. Through Bern he made his influence felt in the great struggle in France between the Guises and the Protestants. In 1561 his energies began to fail; and he died on 27th May 1564.

None can dispute Calvin's intellectual greatness, or the powerful services which he rendered to the cause of Protestantism. Stern in spirit and unyielding in will, he is never selfish or petty in his motives. He rendered a double service to Protestantism; he systematised its doctrine, and he organised its ecclesiastical discipline. His fame is enduring as a religious writer, as a social legislator, and a powerful and graceful writer of modern French. His commentaries embrace the greater part of the Old Testament and the whole of the New except the Revelation. —The first collected edition of Calvin's works is that of Geneva (52 vols. fol. 1617). A complete critical edition by Baum, Cunitz, Reuss, &c. appeared at Brunswick (59 vols. 1863–1900). By the 'Calvin Translation Society' in Edinburgh, his works were collected and translated into English (51 vols. 1844–56). His letters were published by Bonnet (2 vols. Paris, 1854); in an English translation by Constable and Gilchrist (1855 *et seq.*). The libraries of Geneva and Zurich contain about 8000 MSS. sermons and other short writings by Calvin. Beza's life of him appeared in Frankfort in 1564, and in Latin in 1575. See also monographs by W. Walker (1909), L. Fesquet (1910), H. Y. Reyburn (1914), E. Doumergue (1899–1927).

Cam (Cão), DIOGO, Portuguese explorer, in 1482 discovered the mouth of the Congo, near whose bank an inscribed stone erected by him as a memorial was found in 1887.

Cambacérès, JEAN JACQUES RÉGIS DE (1753–1824), Duke of Parma and High Chancellor under Napoleon, was born at Montpellier. The *Projet de Code Civil*, published in his name, formed the basis of the *Code Napoléon*. [*Nouv. biog.-univ.*]

Cambert, ROBERT (c. 1628–77), an early operatic composer, was born in Paris, and in 1673 came to London, where he died. [*Cam-bert.*]

Cambio. See ARNOLFO DI CAMBIO.

Cambon, PAUL (1843–1924), as French ambassador in London, 1898–1921, greatly promoted the Entente Cordiale.—His brother JULES CAMBON (1845–1935), was French ambassador in Berlin from 1907 till the outbreak of war in 1914.

Cambrensis. See GIRALDUS.

Cambridge, GEORGE WILLIAM FREDERICK CHARLES, DUKE OF (1819–1904), was born at Hanover, the only son of George III.'s seventh son, Adolphus Frederick (1774–1850), who was created first duke in 1801. Promoted major-general in 1854, he fought at Alma and Inkermann; in 1862 was made field-marshal; and from 1856 to 1895 was commander-in-chief. He married an actress, Miss Fairebrother, their children bearing the name Fitzgeorge. See Lives by Verner (military; 1905) and Sheppard (private; 1906).

Cambyses (*Kambujiya*), second king of the Medes and Persians, succeeded his father, Cyrus, in 529 B.C. He put his brother Smerdis to death, and in 527 or 525 invaded and conquered Egypt. He meditated further conquests, but the Tyrian mariners refused to serve against Carthage; an army sent to seize the temple of Ammon perished in the desert; and one which he led in person to Nubia purchased some conquests dearly at the price of myriads of lives. He had given himself up to drunkenness and hideous cruelties, when news came, in 521, that Gaumata, a Magian, had assumed Smerdis' character, and usurped the Persian throne. Cambyses marched against him from Egypt, but died in Syria by accident or suicide.

Camden, CHARLES PRATT, EARL (1714–94), was educated at Eton and Cambridge, and called

to the bar in 1738. Lord Chancellor from 1766 to 1770, he was President of the Council (1782–94), and was created Earl Camden in 1786.

Camden, WILLIAM, scholar, antiquary, and historian, was born in London, where his father was a painter, 2d May 1551. His education, commenced at Christ's Hospital, was completed at St Paul's School and at Oxford. Appointed second master of Westminster School in 1575, and head-master in 1593, he undertook his survey of the British Isles, the famous *Britannia* (1586; 6th ed. 1607). It was first translated from the Latin by Philemon Holland in 1610; the latest and best translation is that by Gough and Nichols (2d ed. 4 vols. 1806). Of this great work of Camden Bishop Nicolson said it was 'the common sun whereat our modern writers have all lighted their little torches.' In 1597 Camden was made Clarencieux King-at-arms, an appointment which gave him more leisure for his favourite studies. His other most important works, all in Latin, are a list of the epitaphs in Westminster Abbey (1600), a collection of old English historians (1603), a narrative of the trial of the Gunpowder plotters (1607), and *Annals of the Reign of Elizabeth to 1588* (1615). He died at Chislehurst (his house was afterwards Napoleon III.'s), 9th November 1623, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

Camerarius, JOACHIM (1500–74), changed his original name *Liebhard* into Camerarius, because his forefathers had been *Kämmerer* (chamberlains) to the bishops of Bamberg. His works include an excellent biography of his friend Melanchthon (1566), a collection of letters by that reformer (1569), and *Epistolæ Familiares* (3 vols. 1583–95). —His son, JOACHIM CAMERARIUS (1534–98), was one of the most learned physicians and botanists of his age.—RUDOLF JAKOB CAMERARIUS (1665–1721) was also a physician and botanist.

Cameron, SIR CHARLES ALEXANDER (1830–1921), chemist and hygienist, born in Dublin.

Cameron, CHARLES H. See CAMERON, JULIA.

Cameron, SIR DAVID YOUNG, R.A. (1865–1945), painter and etcher, was born in Glasgow.

Cameron, SIR EWEN (1629–1719), 'of Lochiel,' a Highland chieftain, fought at Killiecrankie (1689), and is said to have slain the last wolf in Scotland. His grandson, DONALD (*c.* 1695–1748), 'Gentle Lochiel,' was 'out' in the '45, and died in exile.

Cameron, JOHN (*c.* 1579–1625), the 'walking library,' was born in Glasgow, and educated at its university. In 1600 he went to the Continent, where his erudition secured him appointments at Bergerac, Sedan, Saumur, &c.; and returning to Britain in 1620, he was two years later appointed principal of Glasgow University. In less than a year, however, he returned to Saumur, and thence to Montauban, where he received a divinity professorship, and where, as at Glasgow, his doctrine of passive obedience made him many enemies. He was stabbed by one of them in the street, and died from the wound. His eight theological works, in Latin and French (1616–42), are said to be the foundation of Amyraut's doctrine of universal grace (1634).

Cameron, JULIA MARGARET, *née* PATTLE (1815–79), born at Calcutta, married in 1838 the Indian jurist, Charles Hay Cameron (1795–1880), and died, like him, in Ceylon. She took admirable photographs of Tennyson, Darwin, Carlyle, Newman, &c.

Cameron, RICHARD, Covenanter, was born about 1648 in Falkland, where, having studied at St Andrews 1662–65, he became precentor and schoolmaster under an Episcopal incumbent. 'Converted by the field-preachers,' he next is said to have been tutor in the household of a Sir Walter Scott of Harden (of whom genealogists know absolutely nothing), and then to have been licensed to preach by the 'celebrated John Welsh' (that worthy's grandson, possibly). In 1678 he really did go to Holland, and returned in 1680 in time to publish the Sanquhar Declaration. Retiring then, with some sixty armed comrades, to the hills between Nithsdale and Ayrshire, he succeeded in evading capture for a month, though 5000 merks was set on his head. On 20th July 1680, however, they were surprised by a body of dragoons on Airds Moss, near Auchinleck, and, after a brave fight, Cameron fell. His hands and head were fixed on the Netherbow Port, Edinburgh. See Life by Prof. Herkless (1897).

Cameron, SIMON, American statesman, born in Pennsylvania, 8th March 1799, was a journeyman printer and newspaper editor, in 1845 became a senator, was Lincoln's secretary of war (1861–62), and minister plenipotentiary to Russia (1862–63), and died at New York, 26th June 1889.

Cameron, VERNEY LOVETT, African explorer, was born at Radipole, near Weymouth, 1st July 1844, entered the navy in 1857, and served in the Mediterranean, West Indies, Red Sea, and on the east coast of Africa, taking part in the Abyssinian expedition, and in the suppression of the slave-trade. In 1872 he was appointed to the command of an east-coast expedition to relieve Livingstone, and starting from Bagamoyo in March 1873, in August at Unyanyembe met Livingstone's followers bearing his remains to the coast. At Ujiji he found some of Livingstone's papers; and then he made a survey of Lake Tanganyika, which proved to be disconnected with the Nile system. In the belief that the Lualaba was the upper Congo, he resolved to follow its course to the west coast; but native hostility prevented him from forestalling Stanley's discoveries in 1877, and striking south-west he reached Benguela on the 7th November 1875. Made C.B. and commander, in 1878 he travelled overland to India, to satisfy himself of the feasibility of a Constantinople-Bagdad railway; and in 1882, with Sir Richard Burton, he visited the Gold Coast. He wrote *Across Africa* (1877), *Our Future Highway to India* (1880), several boys' books, &c. He died from a hunting accident, 26th March 1894. See Foran's *African Odyssey* (1937).

Camillus, MARCUS FURIUS, a Roman patrician who first appears as censor in 403 B.C. He took Veii in 396, after a ten years' siege; and in 394 his magnanimity induced Falerii to surrender unconditionally. Condemned on a charge of misappropriating the booty, but really because of his patrician haughtiness, he went into banishment at Ardea (391); but, Brennus (q.v.) having captured and destroyed all Rome except the Capitol, he was recalled and appointed dictator, appeared according to the legend just as the garrison were about to purchase the Gauls' departure, and drove the invader from the town. He routed the Æqui, Volsci, and Etrusci; and in 367 B.C., though eighty, he became for the fifth time dictator, and defeated the Gauls near Alba. He died of the plague, 365 B.C.

Cammaerts, ÉMILE, Belgian (French-writing) poet and patriot, was born in Brussels in 1878.

Camoens (*Camões*), LUIS DE, the greatest poet of Portugal, was born at Lisbon in 1524, and studied for the church as an 'honourable poor student' at Coimbra, but declined to take orders.

His *Amphitriões* was acted before the university. Returning to Lisbon, probably in 1542, he fell in love with Donna Caterina Ataide, who returned his affection; but her father prohibited their union, and the poet had to content himself with passionate protestations in his *Rimas*—short poems after the model of the Italians. For reasons not ascertained Camoens was banished from Lisbon for a year, and joining a Portuguese force at Ceuta, served there for two years, losing his right eye by a splinter. In 1550 he again returned to Lisbon, where for the next three years he seems to have led a somewhat discreditable life; and having been thrown into prison for his share in a street affray, was released only on his volunteering to proceed to India. At Goa (1553–56) he engaged in two military expeditions, but his bold denunciations of the Portuguese officials at length led to an honourable exile to a lucrative post at Macao (1556). Returning to Goa (1558), he was shipwrecked and lost everything except his poem, *The Lusiads*. At Goa he was thrown into prison through the machinations of his former enemies; but at length, after an exile of sixteen years, Camoens returned to Portugal to spend the remainder of his life at Lisbon in poverty and obscurity. In 1572 he published *The Lusiads*, which had an immediate and brilliant success, but did little for the fortunes of its author, who died in a public hospital, 10th June 1580. In *The Lusiads* (*Os Lusiados*, 'the Lusitanians'), Camoens did for the Portuguese language what Chaucer did for English and Dante for Italian—besides making himself the interpreter of the deepest aspirations of the Portuguese nation. It has been called 'The Epos of Commerce,' and the Portuguese regard it as their national epic. The radical faults of the poem are its inartistic construction and its puerile use of the classical mythology. Of Camoens' sonnets, 70 have been well translated by Aubertin (1881); and the whole by Sir R. Burton (1885). We have English renderings of *The Lusiads* by Sir R. Fanshawe (1655), Mickle (1775; 6th ed. 1877), Musgrave (1826), Quillinan (books i.–v. 1853), Sir L. Mitchell (1854), Aubertin (1878), and Sir R Burton (1881). See Burton's *Camoens* (1882), Aubrey F. G. Bell's monograph (1923), and a Portuguese Life by Braga (1907). [*Ca-mo'ensh.*]

Campan, Jeanne Louise Henriette (1752–1822), who was born in Paris, and died at Mantes, from 1770 till 1792 was Marie Antoinette's confidant, and during the Reign of Terror withdrew to the valley of Chevreuse, beyond Versailles. After Robespierre's fall, she opened a boarding-school at St Germain-en-Laye; and in 1806 Napoleon appointed her head of the school at Ecouen for the daughters of officers of the Legion of Honour. She wrote *Vie Privée de Marie Antoinette* (1823), *Journal Anecdotique* (1824), and *Correspondance avec la Reine Hortense* (2 vols. 1835). See works by Flammermont (1886), Carette (1891), and V. M. Montague (1914).

Campanella, Tomma'so (1568–1639), Italian philosopher, was born at Stilo in Calabria, entered the Dominican order in his fifteenth year, was as a theological or political heretic confined in a Neapolitan dungeon for twenty-seven years, and seven times racked, and died in the Dominican monastery of St Honoré, near Paris. An opponent of the schoolmen, he wrote over fifty works, chiefly in Latin, among them *Philosophia Sensibus Demonstrata* (1591), *De Monarchia Hispanica*, *Astrologicorum Libri VII.* (1617), *De Sensu Rerum et Magia* (1620), *Philosophia Epilogistica Realis* (1623), *Universalis Philosophia* (1638), *Philosophia Rationalis et Realis* (1638), and *Civitas Solis* (1623), an imitation of Plato's *Republic*. His poems and sonnets, published by his German disciple, Tobias Adami, in 1622, were rediscovered by Orelli, and by him republished in 1834, and by Gentile in 1915. The *Sonnets* were translated into rhymed English by J. A. Symonds in 1878; his complete works were published at Turin in 1854; and his Life has been written by Baldacchini (1847), Berti (1878), and Amabile (3 vols. 1882).

Campbell, a Scottish family, to which genealogists have chosen to assign an Anglo-Norman origin, deriving its surname from the Latin *De Campo Bello*. According, however, to the Duke of Argyll, it is purely Celtic, of Scoto-Irish origin; and *Cambel*, as the name was always formerly written, is just the Celtic *cam beul*, 'curved mouth.' Sir Duncan Campbell of Lochow, created Lord Campbell in 1445, and his descendants, the ducal house of Argyll (q.v.), have been noticed already. From his younger son, Sir Colin Campbell of Glenorchy (*circa* 1400–78), are descended the earls and marquises of Breadalbane (creations 1681 and 1831–85); and from the younger son of the second Earl of Argyll, who fell at Flodden in 1513, the earls of Cawdor (cre. 1827). [*Cam'bell.*]

Campbell, Alexander (1788–1866), leader of the 'Disciples of Christ,' otherwise known as 'Campbellites,' was born near Ballymena, Antrim, and emigrated to the States in 1807. In 1826 he published a translation of the New Testament, in which the word 'baptism' gave place to *immersion*. In 1841 he founded Bethany College in West Virginia, and here he died. He wrote much. See Life by Richardson (1868).

Campbell, Sir Colin, Lord Clyde, was born in Glasgow, 20th October 1792. His father was a carpenter, named Macliver, but Colin assumed the name of Campbell from his mother's brother, Colonel John Campbell, who in 1802 put him to school at Gosport. He was gazetted an ensign in 1808, and by 1813 had fought his way up to a captaincy, serving on the Walcheren expedition (1809), when he contracted a life-long ague, and through all the Peninsular war, where he was severely wounded at the siege of San Sebastian and the passage of the Bidassoa. He took part in the expedition to the United States (1814), and then passed nearly thirty years in garrison duty at Gibraltar, Barbadoes, Demerara, and various places in England, in 1837 becoming lieutenant-colonel of the 98th foot. For the brief Chinese campaign of 1842 he was made a C.B., and for his brilliant services in the second Sikh war (1848–49) a K.C.B., thereafter commanding for three years at Peshawur against the frontier tribes. On the outbreak of the Crimean war in 1854 he was appointed to the command of the Highland Brigade; the victory of the Alma was mainly his; and his, too, the splendid repulse of the Russians by the 'thin red line' in the battle of Balaklava. He was rewarded with a K.G.C.B., with a sword of honour from his native city, and with several foreign orders, and in 1856 was appointed Inspector-general of Infantry. When on 11th July 1857 the news reached England of the Mutiny, Lord Palmerston offered him the command of the forces in India: he started next day for Calcutta. He reached it in August; on 17th November, with 4700 men, effected the final relief of Lucknow; and on 20th December 1858, having five months earlier been created Lord Clyde,

announced to the viceroy that the rebellion was ended. Returning next year to England, he was made a field-marshal, and received a pension of £2000. He died at Chatham, 14th August 1863, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. See Lives by Lieutenant-general Shadwell (2 vols. 1881) and Archibald Forbes (1895).

Campbell, DUNCAN (*c.* 1680–1730), a deaf-and-dumb London soothsayer, born in Lapland, of an Argyllshire father. See his Life by Defoe (1720; new ed. by Aitken, 1895).

Campbell, GEORGE (1719–96), divine, was born at Aberdeen, and educated there at the grammar-school and Marischal College. Abandoning law for divinity, he was in 1748 ordained minister of Banchory Ternan; in 1757 was called to Aberdeen; and in 1759 was appointed Principal of Marischal College, in 1771 professor of Divinity. His works included the famous *Dissertation on Miracles* (1762) in answer to Hume, *Philosophy of Rhetoric* (1776), and *Lectures on Ecclesiastical History* (1800), with a memoir by G. S. Keith.

Campbell, JAMES DYKES (1838–95), Coleridge's biographer, was for many years a successful merchant in Mauritius.

Campbell, JOHN, BARON, Lord Chancellor of England, was born, 15th September 1779, at Cupar-Fife, a son of the parish minister. He studied for the ministry at St Andrews University, became (1798) a tutor in London, joined Lincoln's Inn (1800), read law and acted as reporter and made dramatic critic to the *Morning Chronicle*, and was called to the bar in 1806. His *nisi prius* 'Reports' (1808), brought him into notice, and by 1824 he was leader of the Oxford circuit. He became king's counsel in 1827, Whig M.P. for Stafford in 1830, and for Dudley in 1832, in which year he was made solicitor-general and knighted. Attorney-general in 1834, he was defeated at Dudley, but returned for Edinburgh. He became Lord Campbell (1841), and for six weeks Lord Chancellor of Ireland, next, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster (1846), Chief-justice of the Queen's Bench (1850), and Lord Chancellor of England (1859). He died 22d June 1861. He was a courteous and painstaking judge; he carried statutes on defamation, compensation for death by accident, and against obscene publications. His Lives of the Chief-justices (1849–57) and of the Lord Chancellors (1845–47), though readable, are disfigured by the obtrusion of himself, and in the later volumes by misrepresentation and inaccuracy. Repeating Arbuthnott's *bon-mot* on Curll's biographies, Sir Charles Wetherell declared that 'his noble and biographical friend had added a new terror to death.' His wife, a daughter of Lord Abinger, was created Baroness Stratheden in 1836. See Life by his daughter, the Hon. Mrs Hardcastle (1881).

Campbell, JOHN, LL.D. (1708–75), the diligent compiler of *Lives of the Admirals*, &c., was born in Edinburgh and died in London.

Campbell, JOHN FRANCIS, of Islay, folklorist, was born 29th December 1822. Educated at Eton and Edinburgh University, he held offices at court, and was afterwards secretary to the lighthouse and coal commissions. He travelled much, and died at Cannes, 17th February 1885. An enthusiastic Highlander and profound Gaelic scholar, he is chiefly remembered by his *Popular Tales of the West Highlands* (4 vols. Edin. 1860–62), one of the most important contributions ever made to the study of folk-tales.

Campbell, JOHN M'LEOD, theologian, was born at Kilninver, Argyllshire, in 1800, entered Glasgow University at eleven, and was ordained minister of Row, near Helensburgh, in 1825. His views on the personal assurance of salvation and on the universality of the atonement led to his deposition for heresy in 1831. For two years he laboured in the Highlands as an evangelist, and then for six and twenty, from 1833, preached quietly without remuneration to a congregation that gathered round him in Glasgow. From 1870 he lived at Rosneath, and here he died, 27th February 1872. He wrote *Christ the Bread of Life* (1851), *The Nature of the Atonement* (1856), and *Thoughts on Revelation* (1862). See the *Memorials* by his son (2 vols. 1877).

Campbell, LEWIS (1830–1908), born in Edinburgh, and educated there, at Glasgow, and Oxford, took Anglican orders, and was professor of Greek at St Andrews 1863–92.

Campbell, MRS PATRICK (1865–1940), born at Kensington of mixed English and Italian parentage, married in 1884, went on the stage in 1891, and gained fame in the *Second Mrs Tanqueray* (1893). Her first husband fell in South Africa in 1900; in 1914 she married George Cornwallis-West.

Campbell, REGINALD JOHN, born at London in 1867, entered the Congregational ministry, was pastor of the City Temple, London (1903–15), and in 1907 startled the evangelical world by his exposition of an 'advanced' *New Theology*.

Campbell, ROY (in full, Ignatius Roy Dunnachie), poet, was born in 1902 in Durban.

Campbell, THOMAS, poet, was born in Glasgow, 27th July 1777, the youngest of the eleven children of an unfortunate merchant. From the grammar-school he passed in 1791 to the university, in 1795 went as tutor to Mull, and in 1797 repaired to Edinburgh nominally to study law; but he was more and more drawn to the reading and writing of poetry. *The Pleasures of Hope*, published in 1799, ran through four editions in a twelvemonth. During a tour on the Continent (1800–1) Campbell visited Hohenlinden, at Hamburg fell in with the prototype of his *Exile of Erin*, and sailed past the batteries of Copenhagen. In 1803 he married and settled in London, having refused the offer of a chair at Wilna, and resolved to adopt a literary career. He contributed articles to *The Edinburgh Encyclopædia*, and compiled *The Annals of Great Britain from George II. to the Peace of Amiens*. In 1806, through Fox's influence, he received a yearly pension of £200. In 1809 appeared *Gertrude of Wyoming;* in 1818 Campbell was again in Germany, and on his return he published his *Specimens of the British Poets*. In 1820 he delivered a course of lectures on poetry at the Surrey Institution; and from this date to 1830 he edited *The New Monthly Magazine*, contributing thereto *The Last Man* and other poems. In 1827–29 he was thrice elected Lord Rector of the university of Glasgow. He died at Boulogne, 15th June 1844, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. Campbell is an established English classic. It is in his lyrics that he has soared highest into the heaven of song: *Hohenlinden*, *Ye Mariners of England*, and *The Battle of the Baltic* are in their own way unsurpassed. See his *Life and Letters* by Beattie (1849), Cyrus Redding's *Reminiscences* (1859), a short Life by Hadden (1900), and editions of the poems by Allingham (1890), Lewis Campbell (1904), and Logie Robertson (1908).

Campbell, THOMAS (1790–1858), sculptor, was born in Edinburgh and died in London.

Campbell-Bannerman, SIR HENRY, was born

in 1836, the second son of Sir James Campbell, Lord Provost of Glasgow in 1840–43. He assumed the name Bannerman in 1872. Educated at Glasgow and Trinity College, Cambridge, he became Liberal M.P. for the Stirling burghs in 1868, was Chief Secretary for Ireland in 1884, and, having been converted to Home Rule for Ireland, War Secretary in 1886, G.C.B in 1895, Liberal leader in 1899, Prime-minister in 1905. He resigned April 4, 1908, and died April 22. A 'pro-Boer,' he granted the ex-republics responsible government; and he launched the campaign against the House of Lords. See the Life by Spender (1923).

Campe, Joachim Heinrich (1746–1818), educationist, born near Holzminden, after serving with Basedow (q.v.), founded an institution of his own, and in 1787 reorganised the school-system in Brunswick, where he also established a large publishing-house. He wrote some works on education, and a German Dictionary (5 vols. 1807–11); but his books for the young were specially popular—e.g. *Robinson der Jüngere.* [*Cam'peh.*]

Campeggio, Lorenzo (1472–1539), born at Bologna, studied law, married early, and after his wife's death took orders. He was made Bishop of Feltri (1512), a cardinal (1517), papal legate to England to incite Henry VIII. against the Turks (1518), and bishop of Salisbury and archbishop of Bologna (1524). Joint judge with Wolsey in the divorce suit against Catharine of Aragon, he ended by displeasing all parties (1529). [*Cam-pej'o.*]

Camper, Peter (1722–89), anatomist, was born at Leyden and died at the Hague.

Camphausen, Wilhelm (1818–85), painter of battle-pieces, was born and died at Düsseldorf. [*Camp-how'zen.*]

Campi, a family of artists at Cremona. Giulio Campi (*c.* 1502–72), the eldest brother, studied under Giulio Romano, and has left a fine altar-piece at Cremona.—Antonio Campi was a successful imitator of Correggio, and had some merit as an architect and engraver. He died after 1591.—Vincenzo Campi (died 1591) excelled in small figures; some of his portraits and paintings of fruits also are highly valued.—Bernardino Campi (1522–90) was the son of a goldsmith, and possibly a kinsman of the three brothers. He studied first under Giulio, but soon excelled his master. Although he imitated Titian with such success that it has been difficult to distinguish the copies from the originals, he is not purely Venetian in his style, but borrowed much from both Correggio and Raphael. [*Cam-pee.*]

Campion, Edmund, the first of the English Jesuit martyrs, was born 25th January 1540, the son of a London tradesman, and from Christ's Hospital passed to St John's College, Oxford. He became the most popular man at the university, but hankered after the old religion, although he took deacon's orders in the Church of England in 1569, in which year he helped to re-establish the Dublin University. Suspected of leanings towards Rome, and fearing arrest, he escaped to Douai, and in 1573 joined the Society of Jesus in Bohemia. In 1580 he was recalled from Prague, where he was professor of Rhetoric, to accompany Parsons on the Jesuit mission into England. The audacity of his controversial manifesto known as Campion's 'Brag and challenge,' which was followed by his *Decem Rationes*, or 'Ten Reasons,' greatly irritated his opponents. In July 1581 he was caught near Wantage, and sent up to London, tied on horseback, with a paper stuck on his hat inscribed 'Campion, the seditious Jesuit.' Thrice racked, he was tried on a charge of conspiracy of which he was innocent, hanged on 1st December 1581, and, with other sufferers in the same cause, beatified by Leo XIII. in 1886. See Life by Richard Simpson (1867; new ed. 1896).

Campion, Thomas (1567–1620), physician, poet, and composer, was born at Witham in Essex, studied at Cambridge and abroad, and died in London. See Bullen's edition of his Works (1889), and P. Vivian's (1909).

Campomanes, Pedro Rodriguez, Count of (1723–1802), Spanish statesman and writer on political economy. [*Cam-po-mah'nays.*]

Camuccini, Vincenzo (1771–1844), painter of biblical and classical subjects, was born and died at Rome. [*Ca-moo-chee'nee.*]

Camus, Armand Gaston (1740–1804), born in Paris, was sent in 1793 to make Dumouriez prisoner, but was himself with four colleagues seized and delivered over to the Austrians. After an imprisonment of two and a half years, he was exchanged for the daughter of Louis XVI., and on his return to Paris was made member, and afterwards president, of the Council of Five Hundred, but resigned in 1797, and devoted his time to literature. [*Ca-meess.*]

Canaletto, Antonio (1697–1768), Venetian painter, studied at Rome, painted a series of views in Venice, paid two visits to England, but died in his native city.—His nephew, Bernardo Bellotto, surnamed Canaletto (1720–80), attained high excellence as a painter, and also as an engraver on copper. He practised his art in Venice, Rome, Verona, Brescia, Milan, Dresden, and England, where he painted a masterly interior of King's College Chapel, Cambridge. He died in Warsaw. See R. Meyer, *Die beiden Canaletti* (Dresden, 1878).

Candace (Gr. *Kanda'kē*), the name (or rather title) of the queens of Ethiopia in the first Christian century.

Candlish, Robert Smith, ecclesiastic, was born in Edinburgh in 1806, but was brought up at Glasgow. Entering the university at twelve, he graduated five years later, and after studying divinity, and living two years at Eton as private tutor to a Scottish pupil there, was licensed to preach in 1828. Minister from 1834 of St George's, Edinburgh, he became famous as a preacher, and ere long was one of the boldest leaders of the 'non-intrusion' party. After the Disruption he co-operated with Dr Chalmers in organising the Free Church, and from Chalmers' death was its virtual leader, his name being associated with education and the movement for union with other dissenting Presbyterians. He was made Moderator of the Free Assembly in 1861, Principal of the New College in 1862, and a D.D. of Edinburgh. He died there, October 19, 1873, having published over twenty works since 1841. See Life by Dr W. Wilson (1880).

Candolle. See De Candolle.

Canina, Luigi (1795–1856), architect and antiquary, was born at Casale, lived in Turin and Rome, and died at Florence. [*Ca-nee'na.*]

Canning, Charles John, Earl, third son of George Canning, was born in London, 14th December 1812, and was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, where he obtained high honours. He entered parliament in 1836 as Conservative member for Warwick, but next year was raised to the Upper House as Viscount Canning by his mother's death, both his elder brothers having predeceased her. In 1841 he

became Under-secretary in the Foreign Office. Under Lord Aberdeen he was Postmaster-general; and in 1856 he succeeded Lord Dalhousie as Governor-general of India. The war with Persia was brought to a successful close in 1857. In the same year (10th May) the Indian Mutiny began with the outbreak at Meerut. Canning's conduct was decried at the time as weak—he was nicknamed 'Clemency Canning;' but the general opinion now is that he acted with singular courage, moderation, and judiciousness. In 1858 he became the first viceroy, and in 1859 was raised to an earldom. He had married in 1835, Charlotte, elder daughter of Lord Stuart de Rothesay, and sister to Lady Waterford; and she having died at Calcutta on 18th November 1861, he retired from his high office, and died in London, 17th June 1862. See Life by Sir H. S. Cunningham (1892), and A. J. C. Hare's *Story of Two Noble Lives* (3 vols. 1894).

Canning, Elizabeth (1734–73), a London domestic servant who in January 1753 disappeared for four weeks, and then alleged she had been seized by two men and carried to a house at Enfield Wash, where she had been ill used by an old woman, and starved in an upper room, to compel her to an immoral life. She identified Susannah Wells and an old Gypsy named Mary Squires as her persecutors; and Squires was sentenced to be hanged, Wells to be burned in the hand. The lord mayor made further investigations, which resulted in Squires' free pardon; and the case now became the excitement of the town. On 29th April 1754 Canning was tried at the Old Bailey for perjury, and after an eight days' trial, in which the jury seem to have been completely puzzled between the thirty-eight witnesses who swore that Squires had been seen in Dorsetshire, and the twenty-seven who swore to her having been in Middlesex, was sentenced to seven years' transportation. She died at Weathersfield, Connecticut. See Paget's *Paradoxes and Puzzles* (1874), and book by Machen (1925).

Canning, George, statesman, was born in London, April 11, 1770. His father, who claimed descent from William Canynges of Bristol, displeased his family by marrying beneath his station, and died in poverty when his son was one year old. His mother, who was twice subsequently married, to an actor first, then a linen-draper, for the next thirty years was a not too successful actress; but she lived to participate in the good-fortune of her boy, whose education meanwhile was liberally provided by his uncle, Stratford Canning, a banker. From Eton he passed in 1788 to Christ Church, Oxford, and thence in 1790 to Lincoln's Inn. But in 1794, at Burke's suggestion, he entered parliament for Newport, Isle of Wight, as a supporter of Pitt; in 1796 he was appointed an under-secretary of state; and in 1798 he established his reputation by his speeches against the slave-trade and Tierney's motion for peace with the French Directory. He gave valuable assistance to the ministry, not only by his voice in parliament, but by his pen in the *Anti-Jacobin* (1797–98); the 'Needy Knife-grinder' is one of his happiest efforts. In 1800 he married Joan Scott, who was sister to the Duchess of Portland, and had £100,000. Pitt resigned office in 1801; when he again became premier, Canning was treasurer of the navy until Pitt's death (1804–6). In the Portland ministry (1807) Canning as Minister for Foreign Affairs planned the seizure of the Danish fleet, which did so much to upset the schemes of Napoleon; and he recommended the energetic prosecution of hostilities in Spain under both Moore and Wellesley. His disapproval of the Walcheren expedition led to a misunderstanding with Castlereagh (q.v.), secretary-at-war, which resulted in a duel. After the Portland ministry fell, Canning held no high office for many years. All his eloquence was enlisted in favour of Catholic emancipation in 1812, when he was elected for Liverpool, a seat exchanged for Harwich in 1822. In 1814 he went as ambassador to Lisbon, in 1816 was made President of the Board of Control, and supported the Liverpool ministry in all their repressive measures until 1820, when he resigned in consequence of the action of the government against Queen Caroline. Nominated Governor-general of India in 1822, he was on the eve of departure when Castlereagh's suicide called him to the head of Foreign Affairs. He infused a more liberal spirit into the cabinet, he asserted British independence against the Holy Alliance, and gave a new impetus to commerce by a gradual laying aside of the prohibitive system. He arranged the relations of Brazil and Portugal; drew the French cabinet into agreement with the British respecting Spanish-American affairs; was the first to recognise the free states of Spanish America; promoted the union of Britain, France, and Russia in the cause of Greece (1827); protected Portugal from Spanish invasion; contended earnestly for Catholic emancipation; and prepared the way for a repeal of the corn laws. In February 1827 paralysis forced Lord Liverpool to resign, and Canning formed an administration with the aid of the Whigs. His health, however, gave way under the cares of office, and he died 8th August at the Duke of Devonshire's Chiswick villa, in the room where Fox had died twenty-one years earlier. He was buried, near Pitt, in Westminster Abbey. His widow next year was created Viscountess Canning. As a parliamentary orator Canning was remarkable for acuteness, power of expression, and well-pointed wit; still, on the whole, he was inferior to Pitt, Burke, and Fox. See his Speeches edited by Therry (6 vols. 1828); A. Stapleton's *Political Life of Canning* (1831), and *George Canning and his Times* (1859); the masterly sketch in Lord Dalling's *Historical Characters* (1867); books by Hill (1887), Phillips (1903), Temperley (1905), and Bagot (1909); and his *Official Correspondence*, edited by E. J. Stapleton (2 vols. 1887).

Canning, Sir Samuel (1823–1908), engineer-in-chief of the Atlantic cables of 1865–69, was born at Ogbourne St Andrew, near Marlborough.

Canning, Sir Stratford. See Stratford.

Cano, Alonso (1601–67), a painter of Granada, who in 1639 was appointed court painter and architect. Accused (falsely, it seems) of having murdered his wife, he was racked; but no confession having been elicited, he was acquitted and taken back into the royal favour, and spent his last years in acts of devotion and charity. [*Cah'no.*]

Cano, Juan Sebastian del, the first circumnavigator, was born at Guetaria on the Bay of Biscay. In 1519 he sailed with Magellan (q.v.), and, after his death, safely navigated the *Victoria* home to Spain, 6th September 1522. He died in a second expedition, 4th August 1526.

Cano'va, Antonio, sculptor, was born November 1, 1757, at the Venetian village of Possagno, and having displayed remarkable talent in

modelling as a boy, studied at Venice and Rome (1779). His 'Theseus' (1782) was greeted as well worthy to vie with classic art, and he was regarded as the founder of a new school. Nevertheless, he did not rigorously adhere to the severe simplicity of the antique, but endeavoured to infuse into his works a peculiar grace such as characterised his 'Cupid and Psyche,' which was produced soon after he had completed in 1787 the monument of Pope Clement XIV. Other works were a 'Winged Cupid,' 'Venus and Adonis,' a 'Psyche holding a Butterfly,' 'Penitent Magdalen,' and 'Perseus with the head of the Medusa,' a second famous papal monument, and one at Vienna to an archduchess. In 1802 he was appointed by Pius VII. curator of works of art, and was called to Paris to model a colossal statue of Napoleon. In 1815 the pope sent him again to Paris to recover the works of art taken there, and he visited England. Created Marquis of Ischia, he died in Venice, 13th Oct. 1822. See Lives by Missirini (1824), Cicognara (1823), D'Este (1864), Malamani (1911), and his *Memorie* (1885).

Cánovas del Castillo, ANTONIO, Spanish Conservative statesman and historian, born at Malaga, 8th Feb. 1826, became a member of the Cortes in 1854, and was premier 1875–81, 1884–85, 1890–92, and from 1895 till 8th August 1897, when, at the bath of Santa Agueda, Vitoria, he was shot by an Anarchist in the presence of his wife.

Canrobert, FRANÇOIS CERTAIN, Marshal of France, born at St Céré in Lot, 27th June 1809, had seen close upon twenty years' brilliant service in Algeria, and had supported the *coup d'état* of 1851, when he commanded in the Crimea in 1854, and was wounded at the Alma. On St Arnaud's death Canrobert assumed the chief command. He commanded at Magenta and Solferino (1859); in the Franco-German war of 1870 he was shut up in Metz with Bazaine, and became a prisoner in Germany. He died 28th Jan. 1895. See Lives by Grandin (1895), Martin (1895), Félix (1895), Bapst (1898 *et seq.*). [*Cong-ro-berr.*]

Cant, ANDREW (*c.* 1590–1663), Scottish Covenanter, became minister of Pitsligo 1633, of Newbattle 1638, and of Aberdeen 1640. In July 1638 he had been sent there to persuade the inhabitants to subscribe the Covenant; and in Nov. of that same year he was a member of the Glasgow Assembly which abolished Episcopacy. Withal, he was a zealous royalist. He was with the Scots army when it obtained possession of Newcastle; and in 1641 preached before Charles I. at Edinburgh. His son, Andrew, was principal of Edinburgh University 1675–85.

Cantacuze'nus, JOHANNES, a Byzantine soldier and statesman in the reigns of Andronicus II. and III., the latter of whom in 1341 left him guardian of his son, Johannes V., then nine years old. Cantacuzenus, however, proclaimed himself the child's colleague, and after a five years' civil war secured his recognition, as well as the marriage of one daughter to the young emperor, and of another to the Sultan Orchan. A second war, during which the Turks occupied Gallipoli, caused his retirement in 1355 to a monastery, where he died in 1383. He wrote a history of his time, and a defence of Christianity.—MATTHIAS, his son, was also made a colleague in the empire in 1353, and on his father's abdication began a war which ended, two years later, in his own deposition. He too died in 1383.

Cantarini, SIMONE (1612–48), an Italian painter, born at Pesaro, and hence called 'Il Pesarese,' studied under Guido Reni at Bologna. His intolerable arrogance made him numerous enemies; and after a quarrel with his chief patron, the Duke of Mantua, he died at Verona, perhaps having poisoned himself. [*Can-ta-ree'nee.*]

Cantelupe, ST THOMAS DE (*c.* 1218–82), born at Hambleden, near Henley-on-Thames, studied at Oxford, Paris, and Orleans, and was made chancellor of Oxford University (1262), Chancellor of England by Simon de Montfort (1264–65), and Bishop of Hereford (1275). He died at Orvieto, and was canonised in 1320.—His uncle, WALTER DE CANTELUPE, was Bishop of Worcester from 1237 till his death in 1266.

Canton, JOHN, electrician, born at Stroud, 31st July 1718, settled as a schoolmaster in London, and was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society in 1749. He invented an electroscope and an electrometer; originated experiments in induction; was the first to make powerful artificial magnets; and in 1762 demonstrated the compressibility of water. He died 22d March 1772.

Cantù, CESARE, Italian author, born 5th December 1804, at Brivio in the Milanese territory. Imprisoned as a liberal in 1833, he described the sorrows of a prisoner in a historical romance, *Margherita Pusterla* (1838), which was only less popular than Manzoni's *I Promessi Sposi*. To his great *Storia Universale* (35 vols. 1836–42) succeeded a multitude of works on Italian history and literature, as well as lighter works, and *Manzoni: Reminiscenze* (2 vols. 1883). He died 11th March 1895. [*Kan-too'.*]

Canute, or CNUT, king of the English, Danes, and Norwegians, was born about 994, the son of Sweyn, king of Denmark, by his first wife, Gunhild, a Polish princess. His father died in England in his career of conquest (1014), and Cnut was at once chosen by his fleet king of England, while his elder brother, Harold, succeeded as king of Denmark. But the Witan sent for Ethelred to be king, and Cnut was soon obliged to flee back to Denmark, first cutting off the hands, ears, and noses of the English hostages, and landing them at Sandwich. In 1015 he put to sea again with a splendid fleet, landed in Dorsetshire, ravaged the country far and wide, and by Christmas had made himself master of Wessex. Early next year he marched to York, and overawed all Northumbria into submission. Already he was master of England, save London, when Ethelred's death and the election by the Londoners of his vigorous son Edmund to be king gave a new turn to the struggle. Twice Cnut failed to capture London; the final struggle took place at Assandun, or Ashingdon, when, after a desperate battle, the English fled. Edmund and Cnut met at the isle of Olney, in the Severn, and divided the country between them: Cnut taking the northern part, and Edmund the southern. Edmund's death in 1016 gave the whole kingdom to the young Danish conqueror. His first act was to put to death some of the more powerful English chiefs, and to send Edmund's two little sons out of the kingdom. In 1018 he levied a heavy Danegeld, with which he paid off his Danish warriors, keeping only the crews of forty ships. The kingdom he divided into the four earldoms of Mercia, Northumberland, Wessex, and East Anglia. From this time onwards till his death Cnut's character seems to have become completely changed. At once he laid aside his ruthless temper to become a wise, temperate, devout, and law-abiding ruler. He strove also to govern England according to English ideas, restored the equal rights that had

prevailed in Edgar's time, and gradually replaced the Danish earls with native Englishmen. Æthelnoth became Archbishop of Canterbury; Godwine, Earl of Wessex. He himself married Emma, the widow of Ethelred. He was liberal to monasteries and churches, and reverent to the memory of the native saints. He had a high conception of the duty of a king. The death of Harold in 1018 had given him the crown of Denmark; that of Olaf in 1030 secured him in the possession of Norway. He died at Shaftesbury, 12th Nov. 1035. See Larson's study (1912).

Canynges, William (*c.* 1399–1474), a great Bristol merchant, mayor, and M.P., who rebuilt St Mary Redcliffe, and, having taken orders, in 1469 became dean of the college of Westbury.

Capefigue, Baptiste Honoré Raymond (1802–72), a French historical writer, born at Marseilles.

Čapek, Karel (1890–1938), Czech author, wrote *R.U.R.* (1920) and other plays, short stories, *Letters from England* (trans. 1925), &c. [*Cha'pek.*]

Capel, Arthur, Lord, born about 1610, was raised to the peerage in 1641, and fought for the king through the Great Rebellion. Captured at Colchester in 1648, he escaped from the Tower, but was retaken, and beheaded 9th March 1649. —His eldest son, Arthur (1631–83), was created Earl of Essex in 1661. Viceroy of Ireland (1672–77), and first Lord-commissioner of the Treasury (1679), on the discovery of the Rye House Plot he was sent to the Tower, where he was found with his throat cut—probably by his own hand. From him the present Earl of Essex is descended.

Capel, Monsignor Thomas John (1836–1911), a Roman Catholic churchman, celebrated till about 1878 as a London pulpit orator, died at Sacramento. He figures as 'Catesby' in *Lothair*.

Capell, Edward (1713–81), was born near Bury St Edmunds, and published an edition of Shakespeare (10 vols. 1768) and *Notes and Various Readings to Shakespeare* (3 vols. 1783).

Capella, Martianus Mineus Felix (*fl.* 480 A.D.), a native of Africa, whose *Satiricon*, a kind of encyclopædia, highly esteemed during the middle ages, is a medley of prose and verse, full of curious learning. The best editions are by Kopp (1836) and Eyssenhardt (1866).

Capetian Dynasty, the third Frankish dynasty, which was founded by Duke Hugo Capet in 987, and continued to rule France till 1328.

Capgrave, John (1393–1464), chronicler, theologian, and provincial of the Augustine Friars in England, was born and died at Lynn, studied probably at Cambridge, and was ordained priest about 1418, having already entered his order at Lynn. His works include, in Latin, Bible commentaries; sermons; *Nova legenda Angliæ*, printed by Wynkyn de Worde in 1516; *De illustribus Henricis*, giving the lives of twenty-four emperors of Germany, kings of England, &c., all of the name of Henry; and *Vita Humfredi Ducis Glocestriæ*. Among his English works are a life of St Katherine in verse (ed. by Horstmann, Early Eng. Text Soc. 1893), and *A Chronicle of England from the Creation to 1417* ('Rolls Series,' 1858). *Ye Solace of Pilgrimes*, a description of Rome, was traced to him, and edited by Mills (1911).

Capistrano, Giovanni da (1386–1456), born at Capistrano in the Abruzzi, entered the Franciscan order at thirty. From 1426 he was employed as legate by several popes, and acted as inquisitor against the Fraticelli. In 1450 he preached a crusade in Germany against Turks and heretics, and opposed the Hussites in Moravia. His fanaticism led to many cruelties, such as the racking and burning of forty Jews in Breslau. When Belgrade was besieged by Mohammed II. in 1456, he led a rabble of 60,000 to its relief; but he died at Illock, on the Danube. He was canonised in 1690. [*Ca-pis-trah'no.*]

Capito, or Köpfel, Wolfgang Fabricius (1478–1541), reformer, born at Hagenau in Alsace, entered the Benedictine order, and in 1515 became professor of Theology at Basel. He approved of Luther's action, but in 1519 entered the service of Archbishop Albert of Mainz; and did not till later declare for the Reformation. See *Capito und Bucer*, by J. W. Baum (1860).

Capo d'Istrias (or D'Istria), Ioannes Antonios, Count, president of the Greek republic, was born, 11th February 1776, in Corfu, and in 1809, after holding a high position in the Ionian Islands, passed to the diplomatic service of Russia. In 1828 he entered on a seven years' presidency of Greece; but imbued as he was with Russian ideas, his autocratic measures aroused discontent; and on 9th October 1831 he was assassinated in a church at Nauplia. See Lives by Mendelssohn-Bartholdy (Berl. 1864), and Dragoumis (Par. 1891). His feeble brother, Iony Augostinos (1778–1857), succeeded him, but resigned in the following April.

Cappello, Bianca (1548–87), the Venetian mistress, and from 1579 wife, of Francesco de' Medici, Duke of Florence (1541–87), with whom she was supposed, but falsely in all likelihood, to have been poisoned by his brother, the Cardinal Ferdinando. See books by Saltini (1863), Bax (1927).

Cappellus, Ludovicus (1585–1658), French Protestant and professor of Theology at Saumur.

Cappo'ni, Gino, Marchese (1792–1876), historian and Dante scholar, blind from 1844, was born and died at Florence. See Lives by Montazio (1872) and Von Reumont (1880).

Caprivi, Georg Leo, Graf von, German imperial chancellor, was born in Berlin, 24th Feb. 1831, the descendant of a family originally Friulian, which settled in Silesia in the 17th c., and is sometimes called Caprivi de Caprara de Montecuculi. Entering the army in 1849, he fought in the campaigns of 1864 and 1866, and in the Franco-German war of 1870 was chief of the staff to the 10th Army Corps. In 1883–88 he was at the head of the Admiralty, and then commander of his old army corps, till, on Bismarck's fall in 1890, he became imperial chancellor and Prussian prime-minister. His principal measures were the army bills of 1892–93 and the commercial treaty with Russia in 1894, in the October of which year he was dismissed. He died 6th Feb. 1899. See Life by Gothein (1918). [*Ka-pree'-vee.*]

Capua, Penelope Smyth, Princess of (d. 1882), was an Irish young lady who in 1836 was four times married (at Rome, Madrid, Gretna Green, and St George's, Hanover Square) to 'Bomba's' brother, the Prince of Capua (d. 1862).

Capus, (Vincent Marie) Alfred, born at Aix-en-Provence in 1858, turned from engineering to journalism, wrote *Qui Perd Gagne* (1890) and other novels; *La Veine* (1901) and other plays. Elected to the Académie in 1910, he died in 1922.

Caraboo, an impostor—Mary Wilcocks (1791–1864), a runaway domestic servant—who appeared at Almondsbury, Gloucestershire, in April 1817, and posed as a lady of rank ignorant of English, from an island near China, called Javasu.

Caracalla, Roman emperor, the son of the

Emperor Septimius Severus, was born at Lyons, 188 A.D. He was originally named *Bassianus*, from his maternal grandfather, but his legal name was *M. Aurelius Antoninus*. *Caracalla* was a nickname given him from his long hooded Gaulish tunic. After his father's death at Eboracum (York) in 211 he ascended the throne as co-regent with his brother Publius Septimius Antoninus Geta, whom he murdered. He next directed his cruelty against all Geta's adherents, killing twenty thousand of both sexes—including the great jurist Papinianus. After almost exhausting Italy by his extortions, he turned to the provinces. In 214 he visited Gaul, Germany, Dacia, and Thrace; and after a campaign against the Alemanni, assumed the surname *Alemannicus*. He was assassinated, 8th April 217, on the way from Edessa to Carrhæ.

Caracci, or CARRACCI, LUDOVICO (1555–1619), the son of a butcher, was born at Bologna, studied at Venice and Parma, and with his two cousins, established in Bologna an 'eclectic' school of painting. Some of his finest works are preserved at Bologna—among others, the 'Madonna and Child Throned,' 'Madonna and Child Standing,' the 'Transfiguration,' and the 'Nativity of St John the Baptist.'—AGOSTINO CARACCI (1557–1602) was also born in Bologna, and became a disciple of his cousin Ludovico, but he was too versatile to devote himself closely to any subject, though his 'Communion of St Jerome,' still at Bologna, is an admirable work. He dabbled in poetry and literature, and was a really great engraver on copper. His brother's jealousy is said to have driven him from Rome (where they did the frescoes in the Farnese palace) to Parma, where he died.—ANNIBALE CARACCI (1560–1609), born in Bologna, was bred a tailor, but rapidly became a great painter under his cousin, and soon outstripped both him and his brother. The influence of Correggio and of Raphael largely moulded his style. His fame reached Rome, where he was employed to fresco the Farnese palace. He was buried close to Raphael in the Pantheon. His most celebrated easel-picture is the 'Three Maries,' now at Castle Howard.—ANTONIO MARZIALE CARACCI (1583–1618), natural son of Agostino, was a pupil of Annibale. [*Ca-ratch'ee.*]

Caracciolo, PRINCE FRANCESCO (1752–99), had risen to the supreme command of King Ferdinand's navy, when in December 1798 he fled with him before the French from Naples to Palermo. Learning, however, of the intended confiscation of the estates of all absentees, he obtained permission to return to Naples, and there entered the service of the 'Parthenopean Republic.' For two months he ably directed the operations of the revolutionists, and not till their cause seemed hopeless did he quit the capital. He was captured in peasant disguise, and on 29th June was brought on board Nelson's flag-ship, tried by a court-martial of Neapolitan officers, and hanged from the yard-arm of a Neapolitan frigate. See NELSON; Paget's *Paradoxes and Puzzles* (1874); Gutteridge, *Nelson and the Neapolitan Jacobins* (1903). [*Ca-ratch'o-le.*]

Carac'tacus, CARATÎCOS, or CARADOC, a British king, warred gallantly against the Romans (43–50 A.D.), but at length was completely overthrown by Ostorius near Ludlow. His wife and daughters fell into the hands of the victors; his brothers surrendered; and he himself was delivered up by Cartismandua, queen of the Brigantes. He was carried to Rome, 51 A.D., and exhibited in triumph by the emperor Claudius. According to tradition he died at Rome about 54 A.D.: but there is absolutely no ground for supposing that the Claudia of 2 Tim. iv. 21 was his daughter, and introduced Christianity into Britain.

Carafa, MICHELE (1785–1872), operatic composer, was born at Naples, and died in Paris.

Caraffa, an ancient Neapolitan family, to which several cardinals and Pope Paul IV. (q.v.) belonged.—CARLO CARAFFA (1517–61) fought in the Netherlands, joined the Knights of Malta, and was made cardinal by his uncle, Paul IV., who, however, had ultimately to banish the cardinal and his brothers from Rome for extortion. Pius IV. caused him to be put to death.

Caran d'Ache was the name assumed by Emmanuel Poiré (1858–1909), **French caricaturist**, born in Moscow.

Carausius (c. 245–293), Roman Emperor in Britain from 287 till his murder by Allectus, was originally a Batavian pilot.

Caravaggio, MICHEL ANGELO MERISI or AMERIGHI DA, painter, was born in 1569 at Caravaggio. His father, a mason, employed him in preparing plaster for the fresco-painters of Milan, and, after studying the works of the great masters there for five years, and afterwards in Venice, he went to Rome, where at length Cardinal del Monte noticed one of his pictures. But his quarrelsomeness soon involved him in difficulties. Having killed a man he fled to Malta, and there obtained the favour of the Grand-master; in making his way back to Rome, he was wounded, lost all his baggage, caught a violent fever, and on reaching Porto Ercole, lay down on a bank and died (1609). Caravaggio gave in his paintings expression to his own wild and gloomy character; his 'Christ and the Disciples at Emmaus' is in the National Gallery. —POLIDORO CALDARA DA CARAVAGGIO (c. 1492–1543) was murdered by his servant at Messina. He aided Raphael in his Vatican frescoes. His 'Christ bearing the Cross' is in the Naples Museum. [*Ca-ra-vaj'o.*]

Car'cano, GIULIO (1812–84), a Milanese poet.

Cardan (Ital. *Cardano;* Latinised *Cardanus*), JEROME, mathematician, naturalist, physician, and philosopher, was born at Pavia, September 24, 1501, the natural son of a jurist of Milan. His education was as irregular as his birth, but he finally graduated in medicine at Padua. As professor of Mathematics at Milan he practised medicine and gradually gained a high reputation. In 1552 he visited Scotland, on an invitation from Archbishop Hamilton, and cured him of asthma. In 1559 he became professor of Medicine at Pavia, later at Bologna: and there in 1570 we find him in prison for heresy or debt, or both. Having regained his liberty in 1571, he went to Rome, where Gregory XIII. pensioned him. He died in Rome, September 21, 1576, a few weeks after finishing his candid autobiography, *De Propria Vita*. Some have asserted that he starved himself to death, to fulfil a prediction he had made as to the time when he should die. He was a devoted astrologer. Cardan reveals throughout his works (10 vols. Lyons, 1663) an intellect of rare subtlety and force, with a sound conception of scientific method in spite of his empiricism and imperfect knowledge. He wrote over a hundred treatises on physics, mathematics, astronomy, astrology, rhetoric, history, ethics, dialectics, natural history, music, and medicine. See Lives by Henry Morley (2 vols. 1854) and W. G. Waters (1909).

Cardi. See CIGOLI.

Cardigan, JAMES THOMAS BRUDENELL, EARL OF (1797–1868), sat in the House of Commons from 1818 to 1837, when he succeeded his father as seventh earl. He entered the army in 1824, and rapidly bought himself into the command of the 15th Hussars, which he resigned in 1833, on the acquittal of an officer whom he had illegally put under arrest. From 1836 to 1847 he commanded the 11th Hussars, on which he spent £10,000 a year, and which he made the crack regiment in the service. He never was popular with his officers, and his treatment of them brought about a duel with Captain Harvey Tuckett, for which in 1841 Cardigan was tried before the House of Lords, but escaped through a legal quibble. He commanded a cavalry brigade under Lord Lucan in the Crimea, and led the Six Hundred at Balaclava. He was inspector-general of cavalry 1855–60.

Carducci, GIOSUÈ (July 27, 1835–Feb. 16, 1907), Italian poet, was born, a physician's son, at Valdicastello, Pisa province. In 1860 he became professor of Italian Literature at Bologna, in 1876 was returned to the Italian parliament as a republican, and in 1890 was nominated a senator. He was awarded a Nobel prize in 1906. See complete edition of his *Poems* (Bologna, 20 vols. 1889–1909); his *Correspondance* (1913–14); studies by Chiarini (1903), A. Jeanroy (Par. 1911), O. Williams (1914), Benedetto Croce (1920); and A. N. Bickersteth's selection and verse translations (1913). [*Kar-doot'chee.*]

Cardwell, EDWARD, VISCOUNT (1813–86), born in Liverpool, at Oxford obtained a double first and a fellowship. From a Peelite gradually becoming a Liberal, he was President of the Board of Trade (1852–55), Chief-secretary for Ireland (1859–61), Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster (1861–64), Colonial Secretary (1864–66), and Secretary for War (1868–74). Reorganiser of the British army, he was raised to the peerage in 1874.

Carême, MARIA ANTONIN (1784–1833), French *chef de cuisine* and author, wrote *Les Déjeuners de l'Empereur Napoléon, La Cuisine Française*, &c., and, as Talleyrand's cook, played an important part at the Congress of Vienna. [*Ka-rem'.*]

Carew, BAMFYLDE MOORE (1690–*c.* 1759), son of the rector of Bickleigh, near Tiverton, and 'king of the gipsies.' See reprint (1931) of 2 books (1745, 1749) ed. by C. H. Wilkinson.

Carew, JOHN EDWARD (*c.* 1785–1868), sculptor, was born at Waterford, and died in London.

Carew, RICHARD (1555–1620), Cornish topographer and poet, was born and died at Antony House, near St Germans.

Carew, THOMAS (*c.* 1598–1639), poet, after quitting Corpus Christi College, Oxford, without a degree, studied in the Middle Temple. Between 1613 and 1619 he visited Italy, Holland, France; afterwards he rose into high favour with Charles I. His Poems (1640, ed. by J. W. Ebsworth, 1893; and A. Vincent, 1899), mostly lyrical and amatory, exhibit much fancy and tenderness.

Carey, HENRY, poet and musician, is believed to have been an illegitimate son of some member of the Savile family. He was very young when he published his first volume of poems (1713). He wrote innumerable songs, witty poems, burlesques, farces, and dramatic pieces, sometimes composing the accompanying music. His best-known poem is 'Sally in our Alley;' there is no sufficient ground for attributing 'God save the King' to him. He died suddenly, by his own hand apparently, 4th October 1743. See his Poems, edited by F. T. Wood in 1930.

Carey, HENRY CHARLES, political economist, was born, 15th December 1793, at Philadelphia. Hither his father, Matthew Carey (1760–1839), a journalist who had been thrown into prison for Nationalist opinions, had emigrated from Ireland in 1784, to become a successful publisher and author, known especially for his *Vindiciæ Hibernicæ*, written to confute Godwin and other English misrepresenters of Ireland. Henry Charles early became a partner in his father's bookselling business; and when in 1835 he retired from business to devote himself to his favourite study, he was at the head of the largest publishing concern in the United States. He died 13th October 1879. Among his works were *Principles of Political Economy* (3 vols. 1837–40) and *Principles of Social Science* (3 vols. 1858–59). Originally a zealous free-trader, he came to regard free trade as impossible in the existing state of American industry; it might be the ideal towards which the country should tend, but a period of protection was indispensable. See Memoir by Elder (Phil. 1880).

Carey, JAMES (1845–83), a Dublin builder and town-councillor, who joined the Fenians about 1861, and helped to found the 'Invincibles' in 1881. He betrayed his associates in the murder of Lord Frederick Cavendish (q.v.) and Mr Burke, and on the voyage between Capetown and Natal was shot dead by a bricklayer, Patrick O'Donnell, who was hanged in London.

Carey, JOHN, LL.D. (1756–1826), an Irish classical master in London, remembered by his *Gradus ad Parnassum* (1824).

Carey, SIR ROBERT (*c.* 1560–1639), youngest son of Lord Hunsdon, for the last ten years of Elizabeth's reign was English warden on the Border marches. He was present at her death-bed (1603), and in sixty hours galloped with the news to Edinburgh. Charles I. created him Earl of Monmouth. He died 12th April 1639.

Carey, ROSA NOUCHETTE (1840–1909), born in London, wrote many stories for girls.

Carey, WILLIAM, D.D., missionary and orientalist, was born at Paulerspury, near Towcester, 17th August 1761. Apprenticed to a shoemaker, he joined the Baptists in 1783, and three years later became a minister, first at Moulton in Northamptonshire, and then at Leicester. In 1793 he and a Mr Thomas were chosen the first Baptist missionaries to India, where he founded the Serampur mission in 1799, and from 1801 to 1830 was Oriental professor at Fort-William College, Calcutta. He died 9th June 1834. Besides his labours on the Bible or portions thereof in about forty oriental languages, he published grammars and dictionaries of Bengali, Marathi, Sanskrit, &c. See Lives by Culross (1881) and Dr G. Smith (1884).

Cargill, DONALD, Covenanter, was born about 1619 at Rattray, near Blairgowrie, studied at Aberdeen and St Andrews, and in 1655 was ordained minister of the Barony parish in Glasgow. Ejected for denouncing the Restoration, he became an indefatigable field preacher, fought at Bothwell Bridge, and took part with Richard Cameron in the famous Sanquhar declaration (1680). Having excommunicated the king, the Duke of York, and others at Torwood, Stirlingshire, he was seized, and suffered at the cross of Edinburgh, 27th July 1681. [*g* hard.]

Carissimi, GIACOMO (1604–74), composer, was

organist from 1628 in Rome. He did much to develop the sacred cantata. [*Ca-ris'si-mee.*]

Carl. See CHARLES.

Carlén, EMILIE (1807–92), Swedish novelist, was born at Strömstad, and died at Stockholm. The first of her novels (31 vols. 1869–75) appeared in 1838; many have been translated into English. See her Reminiscences (1878).

Carleton, GUY, LORD DORCHESTER (1724–1808), born at Strabane, Co. Tyrone, served under Cumberland on the Continent, under Wolfe in Canada. Governor of Quebec 1766–70, 1775–77, 1786–91, 1793–96, he successfully defended the city against the Americans, whom he defeated at Lake Champlain, 1776. In 1782–83 he was British Commander-in-chief in America. As soldier and statesman he did much to save Canada for the British Empire. See *Life* by A. G. Bradley ('Makers of Canada,' 1907).

Carleton, WILL (1845–1912), author of *Farm Ballads* (1873), *City Ballads* (1885), &c., born in Hudson, Michigan, graduated at Hillsdale College.

Carleton, WILLIAM (1794–1869), born at Prillisk, Co. Tyrone, of peasant birth, the youngest of fourteen children, took to tuition and literature in Dublin, contributing sketches to the *Christian Examiner*, republished as *Traits and Stories of the Irish Peasantry* (1830). A second series (1833) was no less well received; and in 1839 appeared the powerful story, *Fardorougha the Miser*. His tales, mostly pathetic, include the humorous *Misfortunes of Barney Branagan*. *Valentine M'Clutchy* (1845), *Rody the Rover* (1846), *The Black Prophet* (1847), and *The Tithe Proctor* (1849) are also noteworthy. See his Autobiography (2 vols. 1896).

Carli, GIOVANNI RINALDO (1720–95), Italian economist and archæologist, best known by his *Della Moneta* (1754–60). [*Car'lee.*]

Carlile, RICHARD (1790–1843), born at Ashburton, Devon, became a chemist's boy and a tinman's apprentice, vended the Radical *Black Dwarf* through London, next sold thousands of Southey's *Wat Tyler*, reprinted Hone's *Parodies*, and wrote a series of imitations of them, for which he got eighteen weeks in the King's Bench. This was the first of a series of imprisonments whose total amounted to nine years and four months. See Holyoake's *Life and Character of R. Carlile* (1848).

Carlisle, GEORGE WILLIAM FREDERICK HOWARD, seventh EARL OF, K.G., was born in London, 18th April 1802. Educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, he took in 1821 the Chancellor's and Newdigate prizes, and graduated with a first-class in classics. M.P. for Morpeth in 1826, he at once attached himself to the cause of parliamentary reform. In 1830 he was elected for Yorkshire, and after the Reform Bill, for the West Riding, a seat which he lost in 1841, but recovered in 1846. Under Melbourne he was Chief-secretary for Ireland (1835–41), and under Russell (1846–52) Chief-commissioner of Woods and Forests, and afterwards Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster. In 1848 he succeeded to the peerage, and was Lord-lieutenant of Ireland in 1855 and 1859. He wrote a *Diary in Turkish and Greek Waters* (1854), *Poems* (1866), &c. He died at Castle Howard, 5th December 1864.

Carlisle, LUCY, COUNTESS OF (1599–1660), second daughter of the ninth Earl of Northumberland, in 1617 married James Hay, afterwards Earl of Carlisle (d. 1636). Witty and beautiful, she was the friend of Strafford, and, after his fall, played an intricate game of intrigue, which in 1649 brought her for some months to the Tower.

Carlo Dolci. See DOLCI.

Carlos, DON, son of Philip II. by his first wife, Maria of Portugal, was born at Valladolid, July 1545. He was sent to study at Alcala de Henares, where he profited so little that the king invited a nephew, the Archduke Rudolf, to Spain, intending to make him his heir. Weak, vicious, and cruel, he early conceived a strong aversion towards the king's confidants, and in confession to a priest, on Christmas Eve 1567, betrayed his purpose to assassinate a certain person. As the king was believed to be the intended victim, this confession was divulged; and Don Carlos was tried and found guilty of conspiring against the life of his father. The sentence was left for the king to pronounce. Philip declared that he could make no exception in favour of such an unworthy son; but sentence of death was not formally recorded. Shortly afterwards Don Carlos died, July 24, 1568. The suspicion that he was poisoned or strangled has no valid evidence to support it; and the story which obtained currency through Schiller's *Don Carlos* was due to the romancing pen of Saint-Réal in 1672. Its credibility was shattered first in 1817 by Llorente, and in 1829 by Ranke. See works by Gachard (2d ed. Paris, 1867) and Maurenbrecher (2d ed. Berlin, 1876), and Stirling-Maxwell's *Don John of Austria* (1883).

Carlos, DON (1788–1855), second son of Charles IV. of Spain, on the accession of his niece Isabella in 1833, asserted his claim to the throne—a claim reasserted by his son, DON CARLOS (1818–61), Count de Montemolin, and by *his* nephew, DON CARLOS (1848–1909). Carlist risings, whose strength lay in the Basque provinces, occurred in 1834–39 and 1872–76.

Carlos, or CARELESS, WILLIAM, a royalist officer who hid with Charles II. (q.v.) in the oak at Boscobel, and died in 1689.

Carlstadt (properly, ANDREAS RUDOLF BODENSTEIN), reformer, born prior to 1483 at Carlstadt in Bavaria, in 1517 joined Luther, who in 1521 rebuked his iconoclastic zeal, and whom he afterwards opposed on the question of the Eucharist. Accused of participation in the Peasants' War, he fled to Switzerland, and became professor of Theology at Basel. He died 25th December 1541.

Carlyle, ALEXANDER, of Inveresk, was born, 26th January 1722, at Cummertrees manse, Dumfriesshire, but brought up at Prestonpans. Educated at Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Leyden, he was minister of Inveresk from 1748 till his death, 25th August 1805. The friend of Hume, Adam Smith, Smollett, John Home, &c., with Robertson the historian he led the moderate party in the Church of Scotland; he was Moderator of the General Assembly in 1770, and was made Dean of the Chapel-royal in 1789. His imposing presence earned him the name of 'Jupiter Carlyle;' 'he was,' says Sir Walter Scott, 'the grandest demigod I ever saw.' See his interesting *Autobiography*, first edited in 1860 by John Hill Burton (new ed. 1910).

Carlyle, THOMAS, was born, 4th December 1795, at Ecclefechan in Dumfriesshire. He was the second son of James Carlyle (1758–1832), a stonemason of fearless independence and strong natural faculty; but his first son by his second wife, Margaret Aitken (1771–1858). From the Ecclefechan school he proceeded in 1805 to Annan Academy; and in 1809 he entered Edinburgh University, where he excelled in geometry. In 1813 he began preparation for the ministry of the Church of Scotland; but in 1814 he competed

successfully at Dumfries for the mathematical mastership of Annan Academy, and in 1816 accepted the post of assistant at the parish (or grammar) school of Kirkcaldy. Ere long the work of teaching became intolerable, and when in the end of 1818 he removed to Edinburgh, he had abandoned all thoughts of the ministry. Here he obtained private teaching; for Brewster, editor of the *Edinburgh Encyclopædia*, he wrote many articles, chiefly biographical and geographical; and he translated Legendre's *Elements of Geometry*. In 1819 he began the study of Scots Law, but found law as uncongenial as divinity. Till 1822 he lived in Edinburgh, absorbed in German literature, especially Goethe, who had an abiding influence on him. In 1821 he was introduced through his friend Edward Irving, to Irving's pupil Miss Jane Baillie Welsh (1801–66), only daughter of Dr John Welsh, medical practitioner in Haddington, who had left his daughter sole heiress of the small estate of Craigenputtock, 16 miles from Dumfries. In 1822 Irving, entering on the pastorate of the Caledonian Chapel in London, recommended Carlyle as tutor to Charles Buller (q.v.). Carlyle found his duties pleasant, and was now able to give substantial pecuniary aid to his family, particularly as regarded the education of his younger brother John Aitken Carlyle, M.D. (1801–79), the translator in 1840 of Dante's *Inferno*. Now also he arranged to write a *Life of Schiller* and a translation of the *Wilhelm Meister* of Goethe. He paid his first visit to London in 1824, and remained there till the publication in book-form of his *Schiller* (1825). At this time he received the first of a series of letters from Goethe, and made the acquaintance of Coleridge, Thomas Campbell, Allan Cunningham, Procter, and other notabilities. In 1825 he removed to the farm of Hoddam Hill, near his father's farm of Mainhill, which he had leased, his brother Alexander doing the farming, while he translated German romances. In 1826 his father and he had removed to Scotsbrig farm, when in October he married Miss Welsh, and settled in Edinburgh. Here he completed four volumes of translations from Tieck, Musæus, and Richter (*German Romance*, 1826), and sent his first article on Jean Paul Richter to the *Edinburgh Review* in 1827. In 1828 they removed to Craigenputtock, and there they lived for six years, Carlyle writing meanwhile magazine articles on Burns, Samuel Johnson, Goethe, Voltaire, Diderot, Schiller, &c. He also wrote a *History of German Literature*, the best parts of which were subsequently published in the form of essays; and in 1833–34 there appeared in *Fraser's Magazine* his most characteristic work, *Sartor Resartus*, the fantastic hero of which, Teufelsdrockh, illustrates in his life and opinions the mystical 'Philosophy of Clothes.' In *Sartor* he abandoned the simple diction of his earlier essays for the thoroughly individual style of his later works—eruptive, ejaculatory, but always powerful. In 1834 Carlyle, resolved to try his fortune in London, established himself in the house, 5 Cheyne Row, Chelsea, in which he lived till the day of his death. His *French Revolution*, which established his reputation as a literary genius of the highest order, appeared in 1837. In 1837, 1838, 1839, and 1840 he lectured on 'German Literature,' 'The History of Literature,' 'The Revolutions of Modern Europe,' and 'Heroes and Hero-worship.' In 1838 appeared *Sartor* in book-form, and the first edition of his *Miscellanies;* in 1839 *Chartism*, the first of a series of attacks on the shams and corruptions of modern society; in 1843 *Past and Present*, and in 1850 *Latter-day Pamphlets*. *Cromwell's Letters and Speeches* (1845) completely revolutionised the public estimate of its subject. In 1851 he published a biography of his friend John Sterling. From this time Carlyle gave himself up entirely to his largest work, *The History of Friedrich II. commonly called Frederick the Great* (1858–65). As Lord Rector of Edinburgh University he delivered an address in which he embodied his moral experiences in the form of advice to the younger members of his audience (1866). Three weeks later his wife died very suddenly. Carlyle's grief developed into remorse when he discovered from her letters and journal that during a period of their married life his irritability of temper and unconscious want of consideration for her wishes had caused her much misery and even ill-health. The *Letters and Memorials of Jane Welsh Carlyle* prove Mrs Carlyle to have been one of the keenest critics, most brilliant letter-writers, and most accomplished women of her time. In 1867 there appeared in *Macmillan's Magazine* Carlyle's view of British democracy, under the title of 'Shooting Niagara.' He prepared a special edition of his collected works, and added to them in 1875 a fresh volume containing 'The Early Kings of Norway' and an 'Essay on the Portraits of John Knox.' In 1874 he accepted the Prussian Order of Merit, bestowed in recognition of his life of Frederick the Great, who founded the Order. When Disraeli offered him a G.C.B. and a pension, he declined both. He died on 5th February 1881 at his house in Chelsea, and was laid in the churchyard of Ecclefechan beside his kindred. As a prophet in the guise of a man of letters, Carlyle exerted a greater influence on British literature during the middle of the nineteenth century, and on the ethical, religious, and political beliefs of his time, than any of his contemporaries. As a humorist using humour as a weapon for the enforcement of his opinions, he has no superior. As a master of the graphic in style he has no rival and no second. Irritable and intolerant though he was, he was incapable of conscious injustice, vindictiveness, or insincerity. See his *Reminiscences* (Froude's and Norton's editions); Froude's *Life* (4 vols. 1882–84); his wife's *Letters and Memorials* (1883); his and her *Love Letters* (1909); his *Correspondence* with Emerson (1883), *Early Letters* (1886–88); *Bibliography*, by Shepherd (1881); books by Wylie (1881), Moncure Conway (1881), Masson (1885), Garnett (1887), Nichol (1892), Duffy (1892), Chesterton (1902), Craig (1908), Ralli (1920), and D. A. Wilson (6 vols. 1923–34). The controversy about his relations with his wife, reopened in 1903 by *New Letters* of Mrs Carlyle's, prefaced by Crichton-Browne, and Froude's *My Relations with Carlyle*, was continued by Alex. Carlyle (1903) and D. A. Wilson (1913).

Carmagnola, FRANCESCO (1390-1432), condottiere and commander-in-chief of the Venetian forces, beheaded for failure. [*Car-man-yo'la.*]

Carman, BLISS (1861–1929), a Canadian nature-poet, born at Fredericton, New Brunswick, contributed poems to the *Atlantic Monthly*, *Century*, &c. His *Collected Poems* appeared in 1905. He collaborated with Richard Hovey.

Carmen Sylva, the pen-name of Elizabeth, queen of Rumania, who was born 29th December 1843, the daughter of Prince Hermann of Wied Neuwied, and married King (then

Prince) Charles of Rumania in 1869. Her only child, a daughter, died in 1874, and out of her sorrow arose her literary activity. Two poems, printed privately at Leipzig in 1880 under the name 'Carmen Sylva,' were followed by *Stürme* (1881), *Leidens Erdengang* (1882; trans. as *Pilgrim Sorrow* by H. Zimmern, 1884), *Pensées d'une Reine* (1882), *Meister Manole* (1892), and other works in German, Rumanian, French, and English. In the war of 1877–78 she endeared herself to her people by her devotion to the wounded. She died March 2, 1916. See her *From Memory's Shrine: Reminiscences* (1911), and Life by her collaborator, Mme. Kremnitz (new ed. 1903).

Carnarvon, HENRY HOWARD MOLYNEUX HERBERT, EARL OF (1831–90), took a first-class in classics at Oxford in 1852, having succeeded his father as fourth earl in 1849. As Lord Derby's Colonial Secretary (1866) he had moved the second reading of a bill for the confederation of the British North American colonies, when, with the future Marquis of Salisbury, he resigned office upon the Reform Bill of 1867. On Disraeli's return to power in 1874, Carnarvon resumed office as Colonial Secretary, vainly tried to promote federation in S. Africa, and once more resigned (Jan. 1878) on the despatch of the British fleet to the Dardanelles. In 1885–86 he was Lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and his negotiations with Parnell gave rise, two years later, to controversy. See his *Essays* (1896), and Life by Sir A. Hardinge (1925).—The fifth earl, GEORGE EDWARD STANHOPE MOLYNEUX HERBERT (1866–1923), Egyptologist, with Mr Howard Carter (q.v.) excavated tombs of the 12th and 18th dynasties at Thebes, dying during the exploration of Tut-ankh-amen's.

Carneades (c. 213–129 B.C.), Greek philosopher, founder of the Third or New Academy, was born at Cyrene, and died at Athens. [*Car-ne'a-deez.*]

Carneg'ie, ANDREW, iron-master, was born 25th November 1835, in Dunfermline, whence his father, a weaver, emigrated in 1848 to Pittsburgh. Factory hand, telegraphist, and railway clerk, he invested his savings in oil lands, and after the civil war in the business which grew into the largest iron and steel works in America. He retired in 1901, a multi-millionaire, to Skibo Castle in Sutherland, and died at Lenox, Mass., 11th August 1918. His benefactions exceeded £70,000,000, including public libraries throughout U.S.A. and Britain, Pittsburgh Carnegie Institute, Washington Carnegie Institution, Hero Funds, Hague Peace Temple, Pan-American Union Building, and great gifts to Scottish and American universities, Dunfermline, &c. Besides an Autobiography (1920), he wrote *Triumphant Democracy, The Gospel of Wealth, Problems of To-day.* See Life by Hendrick (1933).

Carnot, LAZARE NICOLAS MARGUERITE (1753–1823), the 'organiser of victory' during the French Revolution, was born at Nolay, Côte d'Or, entered the army as engineer, in 1791 became a member of the Legislative Assembly, and in the Convention voted for the death of Louis XVI. During a mission to the army of the north, he took temporary command and gained the victory of Wattignies. Elected into the Committee of Public Safety and entrusted with the organisation of the armies of the Revolution, he raised fourteen armies, and drew up a plan of operations by which the forces of the European reaction were repelled from the frontier. Though he endeavoured to restrict the power of Robespierre, he was accused after the Reign of Terror; but the charge was dismissed. Having as a member of the Directory opposed, in 1797, the extreme measures of Barras, his colleague, he was sentenced to deportation as a suspected royalist. Escaping to Germany, he wrote a defence which conduced to the overthrow of his colleagues in 1799. The 18th Brumaire brought him back to Paris, where in 1800, as Minister of War, he helped to achieve the brilliant results of the Italian and Rhenish campaigns. He retired when he understood the ambitious plans of the emperor, but on his reverses, hastened to offer his services, and received the command of Antwerp in 1814, which he heroically defended. During the Hundred Days he was Minister of the Interior; and after the second restoration retired first to Warsaw, and next to Magdeburg, where he died. He wrote much on mathematics, military tactics, &c. See his son's *Mémoires* (2 vols. 1861–64; new ed. 1907); his *Correspondance*, ed. by Charavay (1892 *et seq.*); Lives by Arago (1850), Picaud (1885), and Bonnat (1888).—His son, NICOLAS LEONARD SADI (1796–1832), founder of the science of thermo-dynamics, was born at Paris, became a captain of engineers, but died of cholera. He wrote *Réflexions sur la Puissance du Feu* (1824).—Another son, LAZARE HIPPOLYTE CARNOT, born at St Omer, 6th April 1801, was in early life a disciple of St Simon, but left that school protesting against Enfantin's 'organisation of adultery,' and devoted himself to the inculcation of a more orthodox and virtuous socialism. After the February Revolution (1848) he was appointed Minister of Public Instruction, but soon resigned. In 1863 he entered the Corps Législatif, and the National Assembly in 1871. Elected a life-senator in 1875, he died 16th March 1888. He wrote an *Exposé* of St Simonianism and *Mémoires* of his father, Grégoire, and Barère.—MARIE FRANÇOIS SADI CARNOT, President of the French Republic, was born at Limoges, 11th August 1837, the eldest son of the last named. He studied at the École Polytechnique, and became a civil engineer. In 1871 he was chosen to the National Assembly, and was finance minister in 1879 and 1887. In 1887 he was chosen President of the Republic, but was stabbed at Lyons by an anarchist, 24th June 1894. [*Car-noh.*]

Caro, ANNIBALE (1507–66), Italian poet and prose-writer, lived as secretary with a succession of cardinals, and died at Rome. [*Cah-ro.*]

Caro, ELME MARIE (1826–87), 'le philosophe des dames'—from the popularity of some of his lectures with society ladies—born at Poitiers, became in 1857 a lecturer at the École Normale, in 1864 professor at the Sorbonne, and in 1874 was elected to the French Academy.

Carol I. (1839–1914), of the house of Hohenzollern, was made Prince of Rumania in 1866, king in 1881.—His grand-nephew CAROL II. (b. 1893) renounced (1925) his right of succession; became king by a *coup* in 1930; but in 1940 was forced to abdicate by the pro-German fascist Iron Guard.

Caroline OF ANSPACH (1683–1737), the queen of George II. (q.v.), upheld Walpole and humoured the king. See Greenwood's *Hanoverian Queens* (1909), and study by Wilkins (1901). For her granddaughter Caroline Matilda, see STRUENSEE.

Caroline, AMELIA ELIZABETH (1768–1821), wife of George IV., was the second daughter of Charles William, Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel, and of George III.'s sister, Augusta. In 1795 she married the Prince of Wales. The marriage was disagreeable to him, and although she bore him a

daughter, the Princess Charlotte (q.v.), he let her live by herself at Shooters Hill and Blackheath, the object of much sympathy. Reports to her discredit led the king in 1806 to cause investigation to be made into her conduct, which was found to be imprudent, but not criminal. In 1814 she obtained leave to visit Brunswick, and afterwards to make a farther tour. She visited the Mediterranean coasts, and lived for some time on the Lake of Como, an Italian, Bergami, being in her company. When George came to the throne in 1820, she was offered an annuity of £50,000 to renounce the title of queen and live abroad; when she refused, and made a triumphal entry into London, the government instituted proceedings against her for adultery. Much that was very reprehensible was proved; but her husband's usage, and the splendid defence of Brougham, caused such a general feeling in her favour, that the ministry gave up the Divorce Bill. She assumed the rank of royalty, but was turned away from Westminster Abbey door at George IV.'s coronation, July 19, 1821. On August 7 she died. See books by Clerici (trans. 1907), L. Melville (1912), Sir E. Parry (1930), and Greenwood's *Hanoverian Queens* (vol. ii. 1911).

Carolus-Duran. See DURAN.

Carossa, HANS (born 1878), German writer, became prominent with his autobiographical *Eine Kindheit* (1922), *Rumänisches Tagebuch* (1924).

Carové, FRIEDRICH WILHELM (1789–1852), liberal Catholic philosopher, born at Coblenz.

Carpaccio, VITTORE (*c.* 1455–1522), painter, was born in Venice. His most characteristic work is seen in the nine subjects from the life of St Ursula which he painted, 1490–95, for the school of St Ursula, Venice (now in the Accademia). The nine subjects from the lives of the Saviour, and Saints Jerome, George, Tryphonius, 1502–8, painted for the school of San Giorgio de Schiavoni, are still preserved there. In 1510 he executed for San Giobbe his masterpiece, the 'Presentation in the Temple,' now in the Accademia. His later works show a marked decline. The 'Virgin and Child adored by the Doge Mocenigo,' in the National Gallery, London, is probably not his. See study by Ludwig and Molmenti (trans. 1907). [*Kar-patch'o.*]

Carpeaux, JEAN BAPTISTE (1827–75), sculptor, born at Valenciennes, in 1854 obtained the *Prix de Rome.* His *chef d'œuvre* is the marble group, 'The Dance,' in the façade of the New Opera in Paris. See studies by Chesneau (1880), Vitry (1912). [*Kar-po.*]

Carpenter, EDWARD (1844–1929), social reformer and poet, born at Brighton, wrote *My Days and Dreams: an Autobiography,* in 1916.

Carpenter, MARY (1807–77), philanthropist, was born at Exeter, the eldest child of Lant Carpenter, LL.D. (1780–1840), Unitarian minister at Exeter 1805–17, and afterwards at Bristol. Trained as a teacher, she took an active part in the movement for the reformation of neglected children, and founded a ragged school and several reformatories for girls. With philanthropic aims she visited India four times, and America once (1873). Besides her reformatory writings she published *Our Convicts* (1864), *The Last Days of Rammohun Roy* (1866), and *Six Months in India* (1868). See *Mary Carpenter,* by J. E. Carpenter (1879).—Her brother, WILLIAM BENJAMIN CARPENTER (1813–85), biologist, born at Exeter, studied medicine at Bristol, London, and Edinburgh. His graduation thesis (1839) on the nervous system of the invertebrates led up to his *Principles of General and Comparative Physiology* (1839). Removing to London in 1844, he was appointed Fullerian professor of Physiology at the Royal Institution, lecturer at the London Hospital and University College (1849), examiner at the university of London, and its registrar (1856–79), and, on his retirement, C.B. He made valuable researches on the Foraminifera, &c. Other works are *Principles of Human Physiology* (1846), *The Microscope and its Revelations* (1856), *Principles of Mental Physiology* (1874), and *Nature and Man* (1888), with a memoir by his son, JOSEPH ESTLIN CARPENTER (1844–1927), theologian, lecturer at, then principal (1906–15) of, Manchester College.

Carpenter, WILLIAM BOYD (1841–1918), born at Liverpool, was Bishop of Ripon 1884–1911, then Canon of Westminster, K.C.V.O. (1912), wrote *Some Pages of my Life* (1911), and *Further Pages* (1916), and was a great pulpit orator.

Carpini, or JOHANNES DE PIAN DEL CARPINE, a Franciscan monk, was born in Umbria about 1182, and died Archbishop of Antivari some time before 1253. He was head of the mission sent by Pope Innocent IV. to the emperor of the Mongols, whose warlike advances had thrown Christendom into consternation. A big, fat man, more than sixty years old, he started from Lyons in April 1245, and, crossing the Dnieper, Don, Volga, Ural, and Jaxartes, in the summer of 1246 reached Karakorum, beyond Lake Baikal, thence returning to Kieff in June 1247, and so back to Lyons. The hardships of the journey were great, and one ride of 3000 miles in 106 days surpasses the best records of most modern travellers. Hakluyt copied much of the Latin narrative of his travels into his *Navigations and Discoveries* (1598); but the first complete edition of the text was D'Avezac's (1839). [*Car-pee'nee.*]

Carpo'crates OF ALEXANDRIA flourished in the first decades of the 2d century A.D., and founded the Gnostic sect of Carpocratians.

Carpzov, BENEDICT (1595–1666), writer on law, held high offices at Dresden and Leipzig. His brother JOHANN BENEDICT (1607–57), professor of Theology at Leipzig, published his *Systema Theologicum* in 1653.

Carr, JOSEPH WILLIAMS COMYNS (1849–1916), critic, playwright, and director of the New Gallery, was called to the bar in 1872.

Carr, ROBERT. See OVERBURY.

Carracci. See CARACCI.

Carranza, BARTHOLOMÆUS DE (1503–76), born at Miranda in Navarre, entered the Dominican order, became professor of Theology at Valladolid, and in 1554 accompanied Philip II. to England, where he was confessor to Queen Mary, and where his zealous efforts to re-establish Catholicism gained him the confidence of Philip and the archbishopric of Toledo. Here, however, he was accused of heresy, and imprisoned by the Inquisition in 1559. In 1567 he was removed to Rome, and confined in the castle of St Angelo. He died a few days after his release.

Carrel', ARMAND, publicist and republican, was born at Rouen, 8th May 1800, in 1830 became editor of the *National,* and, wounded in a duel with Émile de Girardin, died two days after, 24th July 1836. Littré and Paulin edited his *Œuvres Politiques et Littéraires* (5 vols. 1857–58).

Carrér, LUIGI (1801–50), poet, was born and died in Venice. See Life by Venanzio (1854).

Carrick, THOMAS (1802–75), miniaturist, was born near Carlisle, and died at Newcastle.

Carrier, JEAN BAPTISTE, an infamous revolutionist, was born at Yolai, near Aurillac, in 1756. In the National Convention he helped to form the Revolutionary Tribunal, voted for the death of the king, demanded the arrest of the Duke of Orleans, and assisted in the overthrow of the Girondists. At Nantes in 1793 he massacred in four months 16,000 Vendean and other prisoners, chiefly by drowning them in the Loire (the *noyades*), but also by shooting them, as in a battue. After the fall of Robespierre, Carrier was tried, and perished by the guillotine, Dec. 16, 1794. [*Kar-yay.*]

Carrier-Belleuse, ALBERT ERNEST (1824–87), French sculptor, was born at Anizy-le-Château.

Carrière, EUGÈNE (1849–1906), artist, born at Gournay-sur-Marne, resided at Paris, and was called by E. de Goncourt 'the modern Madonna painter.' His portraits are remarkable. See study by E. Faure (1908). [*Ka-ree-err'.*]

Carrière, MORIZ (1817–95), philosopher, born at Griedel, in Hesse, in 1853 became professor of Philosophy at Munich. Among his works (13 vols. 1886–91) are *Ästhetik* (1859) and *Kunst und Kulturentwickelung* (1863–74).

Carrington, RICHARD CHRISTOPHER (1826–75), astronomer, was born in Chelsea.

Carroll, LEWIS. See DODGSON, CHARLES.

Carruthers, ROBERT, LL.D. (1799–1878), biographer of Pope, born at Dumfries, was editor and proprietor of the *Inverness Courier*.

Carson, CHRISTOPHER or 'KIT' (1809–68), born in Kentucky, in Missouri became a trapper and hunter. His knowledge of Indian habits and languages brought him to be guide in Frémont's explorations, and Indian agent in New Mexico (1853). See Life by Burdett (1869).

Carson, EDWARD HENRY, LORD, Lord of Appeal (1921–29), was born in Dublin in 1854. Conservative M.P. (1892–1918) for Dublin University and (1918–21) for the Duncairn division of Belfast, Q.C. of the Irish Bar (1880) and English Bar (1894), Solicitor-general for Ireland (1892), for England (1900–6), Attorney-general (1915), First Lord of the Admiralty (1917), he was a member of the War Cabinet, July 1917–Jan. 1918. He organised the Ulster Volunteers, and long and violently opposed Home Rule. He died 22nd October 1935.

Carstares, WILLIAM, born in Cathcart manse, near Glasgow, Feb. 11, 1649, studied at Edinburgh and Utrecht, and became friend and adviser to the Prince of Orange. Coming to London in 1672, he was arrested in 1675, and imprisoned in Edinburgh till 1679. In 1683 he was again arrested, and put to the torture of the boot and thumb-screw; his deposition as to Argyll's plot was used against Baillie of Jerviswood. After an imprisonment of a year and a half, he returned to Holland to be second minister of the English church at Leyden (1686) and chaplain to the Prince of Orange. He accompanied him in the invasion of 1688, and afterwards secured good relations between the new king and the Scottish Church. From 1693 to the death of the king in 1702 he could not have had more influence in Scottish affairs if he had been prime-minister; he was popularly called 'Cardinal Carstares' by the Jacobites. He was elected principal of Edinburgh University in 1703, in 1704 was presented to the church of Greyfriars, and in 1705–14 was four times Moderator of the General Assembly. His influence helped to pass the Treaty of Union. He died December 28, 1715. See *Life of Carstares*, by Principal Story (1874).

Carstens, ASMUS JAKOB (1754–98), reviver of art in Germany, was born near Sleswick, and studied art at Copenhagen; in 1783–88 barely supported himself by portrait-painting in Lübeck and Berlin before his 'Fall of the Angels' gained him a professorship in the Academy. He was a precursor of Overbeck and Cornelius. Many of his subjects are classical—from Dante and Shakespeare. See Lives by Fernow (1806; new ed. 1867), Schöne (1866), and Sach (1881).

Carte, RICHARD D'OYLY (1844–1901), built the Savoy Theatre, where he produced Gilbert and Sullivan's operas.

Carte, THOMAS, historian, was born in 1686 at Clifton-upon-Dunsmore vicarage, near Rugby. Educated at University College, Oxford (1698–1702), he took his M.A. both there and at Cambridge, and receiving holy orders in 1707, was appointed reader at the Abbey Church, Bath. In 1714, however, he resigned rather than take the oaths to the Hanoverian government. In 1722 he was suspected of complicity in the conspiracy of Atterbury, whose secretary he was, and £1000 was offered for his apprehension; but he escaped to France, where he remained till 1728. After his return, he published a *Life of James, Duke of Ormonde* (2 vols. 1736), and a *History of England to 1654* (4 vols. 1747–55), whose prospects were blighted by an unlucky note, ascribing to the Pretender the gift of touching for the king's evil. Carte died at Caldecott House, near Abingdon, 2d April 1754.

Carter, ELIZABETH (1717–1806), Greek scholar, poet, &c., best known by her translation of Epictetus, was born at Deal, and died in London. Among her friends were Dr Johnson, Sir Joshua Reynolds, Burke, and Horace Walpole.

Carter, GEORGE (1737–94), painter, was born at Colchester, and died at Hendon.

Carter, HENRY. See LESLIE, FRANK.

Carter, HOWARD (1873–1939), English archæologist, born at Swaffham, Norfolk. See CARNARVON.

Carteret, JOHN, EARL GRANVILLE, orator, diplomatist, and statesman, was born April 22, 1690, the son of Baron Carteret, and studied at Westminster School and Christ Church College, Oxford. On the accession of George I., Carteret became, as a Whig, a Lord of the Bedchamber. In 1719 he was ambassador extraordinary to Sweden, and arranged treaties of peace between Sweden, Denmark, Hanover, and Prussia. In 1721 he was appointed one of the two foreign secretaries, and as such, attended in 1723 the congress of Cambrai. As Lord-lieutenant of Ireland (1724–30) he ordered the prosecution of the author, printer, and publisher of *Drapier's Letters;* on his recommendation Wood's coinage was abandoned (1725). In spite of the Drapier prosecution, Swift and he became warm friends. In 1730–42 he led in the House of Lords the party opposed to Walpole, and became the real head of the next administration, although nominally only Secretary of State—his foreign policy being to support Maria Theresa. He was with George II. at the battle of Dettingen (1743). Now become Earl Granville, he was driven from power by the Pelhams in 1744, though from 1751 till his death he was President of the Council under Henry Pelham, and twice refused the premiership. He died January 2, 1763. See the Life by Ballantyne (1887), by Pemberton (1936), and the Carteret Papers in the British Museum.

Carteret, Philip, navigator, sailed as lieutenant in Byron's voyage (1764–66), and commanded the second vessel in Wallis's expedition (22d August 1766). Separated from Wallis next April while clearing the Strait of Magellan, he discovered Pitcairn and other small islands (one of the Solomons bears his name), and returned round the Cape of Good Hope to England, 20th March 1769. He retired in 1794, a rear-admiral, and died at Southampton, 21st July 1796.

Cartesius. See Descartes.

Cartier, Sir Georges Étienne (1814–73), became Attorney-general for Lower Canada in 1856, and was Prime-minister from 1858 to 1862. See Life by John Boyd (1915).

Cartier, Jacques, French navigator, discoverer of the St Lawrence, was born and died at St Malo. Between 1534 and 1541 he made three voyages of discovery to North America. See Life by Joüon des Longrais (Par. 1888), and *Memoir* with Bibliography by J. P. Baxter (N.Y. 1906). [*Kar-tee-ay.*]

Cartouche, Louis Dominique (*c.* 1693–1721), the head of a Paris band of robbers, was broken on the wheel. See work by Maurice (Par. 1859).

Cartwright, Edmund, inventor of the power-loom, was born at Marnham, Notts, 24th April 1743. Educated at Wakefield and University College, Oxford, he became rector of Goadby-Marwood, Leicestershire (1779), where on his glebe he made improvements in agriculture. A visit in 1784 to Arkwright's cotton-spinning mills resulted (1785–90) in his power-loom. Attempts to employ it at Doncaster and Manchester met with fierce opposition; it was not till the 19th century that it came into practical use. Cartwright also took out patents for combing wool (1790) and various other inventions; he even joined Robert Fulton in his efforts after steam-navigation. All these labours brought him no direct gain, but in 1809 government made him a grant of £10,000. He died at Hastings, 30th October 1823. See his Life (1843).

Cartwright, John, the 'Father of Reform,' and elder brother of the preceding, was born 17th September 1740. He served in the navy (1758–70) under Howe; in 1775 he became major to the Notts militia. He now began to write on politics, advocating annual parliaments, the ballot, and manhood suffrage, and afterwards taking up reform in farming, abolition of slavery, the national defences, and the liberties of Spain and Greece. Fined £100 for sedition in 1820, he died in London, 23d September 1824. Of his eighty books and tracts a list is given in the Life by his niece (1826).

Cartwright, Peter (1785–1872), Methodist preacher, born in Virginia, was ordained in Kentucky in 1806, and in 1823 removed to Illinois. See his *Autobiography* (1856), and *The Backwoods Preacher* (Lond. 1869).

Cartwright, Thomas, Puritan divine, was born in Hertfordshire in 1535. Forced to quit Cambridge as a Protestant, he returned on Mary's death, and, after a sojourn in Ireland (1565–67), became in 1569 Lady Margaret Divinity professor. But his lectures offended the authorities, who deprived him. He travelled on the Continent, and after his return to England in 1572 was several times imprisoned for nonconformity. He was pastor awhile of the English church in Antwerp, and venturing back in 1585 was once more committed to prison. He died master of a hospital at Warwick, 27th December 1603.

Cartwright, William (1611–43), playwright, poet, and preacher, was born at Northway, near Tewkesbury, and died at Oxford. See Life by R. C. Goffin (1918).

Carus, Julius Victor (1823–1903), zoologist, born at Leipzig, from 1849 to 1851 was keeper of the museum of comparative anatomy at Oxford. In 1853 he became professor of Comparative Anatomy at Leipzig. [*Kah'roos.*]

Carus, Karl Gustav (1789–1869), scholar, physiologist, physician, and artist, born at Leipzig. See his *Lebenserinnerungen* (1865–66).

Caruso, Enrico (1874–1921), Neapolitan tenor.

Carver, John, born about 1575, was the leader of the Pilgrim Fathers, and died at New Plymouth, Massachusetts, in April 1621, within five months of their landing.

Cary, Alice (1820–71), poet, story-teller, &c., was born near Cincinnati, and removed in 1852 to New York.—Her sister, Phœbe (1824–71), also wrote verse. See Mrs Ames's *Memorial* of the sisters (1873).

Cary, Henry Francis, translator of Dante, was born at Gibraltar, 6th December 1772. He was educated at Rugby, Sutton Coldfield, and Birmingham, in 1790 entered Christ Church, Oxford, and in 1796 took holy orders. In 1805 he published a translation of the *Inferno*, in 1814 of the whole *Divina Commedia*, a translation remarkable for fidelity, force, and expressiveness. He afterwards translated Pindar's *Odes* and Aristophanes' *Birds*, and wrote memoirs in continuation of Johnson's *Lives of the Poets*. He died 14th August 1844, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. See Memoir by his son (2 vols. 1847), and Life by R. W. King (1925).

Cary, Lucius. See Falkland.

Cary, Sir Robert. See Carey.

Casa, Giovanni della (1503–56), author, was born near Florence, and died in Rome.

Casabianca, Louis, a French naval officer, born (*c.* 1755) at Bastia, was captain of the flagship *L'Orient* at the battle of the Nile, August 1, 1798. He was mortally wounded; the ship caught fire; his ten-year-old son would not leave him; and both perished in the final explosion.

Casals, Pablo (Pau), violoncellist, born in 1876 at Vendrell, played first in England in 1898.

Casanova de Seingalt, Giovanni Jacopo, adventurer, was born at Venice, 2d April 1725, and by 1750 had been abbé, secretary to Cardinal Aquaviva, ensign, and violinist at Rome, Constantinople, Corfu, and his own birthplace, where he cured a senator of apoplexy. His irregularities drove him from Venice, but after roaming through Northern Italy and France he was back there in 1755, and was then condemned to five years' imprisonment in the 'Piombi.' In fifteen months' time he effected a daring escape, and for nearly twenty years wandered through Europe, visiting most of its capitals, and making the acquaintance of the greatest men and women of the day, from the pope to Madame de Pompadour, and from Cagliostro to Frederick the Great. Alchemist, cabalist, knight of the papal order of the Golden Spur, and spy, he was everywhere introduced to the best society, and had always to 'vanish' after a brief period of felicity. In 1785 he established himself with the Count of Waldstein, at his castle of Dux in Bohemia, and there he died 4th June 1798. His clever, cynical *Mémoires écrits par Lui-même* (12 vols. Leip. 1828–38; trans. 1922–23) are unmatched as a self-revelation of scoundrelism. See books by Le Gras (trans. 1923), Bleakley (1923); Life by Maynial

(trans. 1911).—Two of his brothers were painters —Giovanni Battista (1728–95), from 1764 director of the Dresden Academy; and Francesco (1727–1805), famous for his battle-pieces.

Casas, Las. See Las Casas.

Casati, Gaetano, born in 1838 near Monza, travelled much in Central Africa, especially Unyoro, till 1889. He died in 1902. [*Kas-ah'tee.*]

Casaubon, Isaac, classical scholar, was born at Geneva, February 18, 1559, and was often hampered in his incessant labours by broken health and narrow means. In 1583 he became professor of Greek at Geneva; in 1586 he married the daughter of the famous Henri Stephens. He was made Greek professor at Montpellier in 1596, and royal librarian at Paris in 1598. After the death of Henry IV. his Protestantism exposed him to risk; and removing in 1610 to London, he was made a prebendary of Canterbury, and died in London, July 12, 1614. His works include *De Satyrica Græcorum Poësi et Romanorum Satira* (1605), *De Libertate Ecclesiastica* (1607), the *Exercitationes contra Baronium* (1614), and editions of Aristotle, Theophrastus, Persius, Suetonius, &c. See Life by Mark Pattison (2d ed. 1892).—His son, Méric Casaubon (1599–1671), born at Geneva, studied at Oxford, and died rector of Ickham, near Canterbury. He edited Marcus Aurelius, &c., and vindicated his father in two Latin works. [*Kass-ō'bon.*]

Casement, Roger David, born at Kingstown in 1864, as British consul denounced Congo and Putumayo rubber atrocities. Knighted in 1911, he was degraded and executed (Aug. 3, 1916) for high treason, having been arrested (April 23) on landing in Ireland from a German submarine to head the Sinn Feinrebellion. See Life by Parmiter (1936).

Casimir, the name of many Polish sovereigns. Under Casimir I. in 1041, Christianity was established. Casimir III., the Great (1310–70), king from 1333, founded Cracow university (1364).

Casimir-Périer, Jean Pierre Paul (1847–1907), born at Paris, son of Casimir Périer (q.v.), was a moderate republican deputy from 1874, became under-secretary for instruction and for war, vice-president and president of the Chamber (1885–93), Premier Dec. 1893 to May 1894, then again president of the Chamber. On Carnot's assassination (June 1894), he was elected President of the Republic, but resigned Jan. 15, 1895.

Caspari, Karl Paul (1814–92), born at Dessau, professor of Theology at Christiania, wrote an Arabic grammar, works on Isaiah, Micah, Daniel, and a church history. [*Kas-pah'ree.*]

Cass, Lewis, born at Exeter, New Hampshire, 9th October 1782, was called to the Ohio bar in 1803, but rose to be general in the war of 1812. He was then for eighteen years civil governor of Michigan, which under his skilful administration became a settled state. In 1831–36 he was Secretary of War, and in 1836–42 Minister at Paris. He twice failed in a try for the presidency, sat in the senate 1845–57, and was Secretary of State in 1857–60. He died at Detroit 17th June 1866. His position was generally one of compromise, but was bitterly hostile to Britain. He published works on the Indians (1823) and France (1840). See Lives by W. L. Smith (1856) and M'Laughlin (1891).

Cassagnac, Adolphe Granier de (1806–80), journalist, came from Gers to Paris in 1832, where his vehement writing in the journals brought him many duels and law-suits. In 1840 he went to the West Indies and married a Creole. Until 1848 a zealous Orleanist, he became a strenuous imperialist, and as such represented his native department from 1852 to 1870. He became editor of the semi-official *Le Pays.*—His son, Paul Adolphe Marie (1843–1904), joined him on *Le Pays* (1866), and fought at Sedan in 1870. Violently imperialist, and as deputy (from 1876) troublesome to friends and foes, he edited the 'Victorist' organ *Autorité.* [*Kas-san-yak'.*]

Cassander (*c.* 354–297), from 318 ruler, from 305 king of Macedonia, son of Antipater.

Cassel, Gustav (1866–1945), economist, born at Stockholm and professor there from 1904, became known as an authority on monetary problems.

Cassell, John (23d January 1817—2d April 1865), the son of a Manchester innkeeper, came to London in 1836 as temperance advocate, in 1847 started as a tea and coffee merchant, and, turning author and publisher, in 1859 entered into partnership with Messrs Petter & Galpin.

Cassianus, Joannes (360?–448?), monk, spent some years as an ascetic in the Egyptian deserts, was ordained by Chrysostom at Constantinople in 403, and afterwards instituted several monasteries in the south of France, including the Abbey of St Victor at Massilia (Marseilles), which served as a model for many in Gaul and Spain. Cassianus was one of the first of the 'semi-Pelagians.' There is an edition of his works by Gazæus (1616). See Wiggers' *De Johanne Cassiano* (1822), and Life by Principal Gibson in vol. xi. of *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers* (1895).

Cassie, James (1819–79), Scottish painter of landscapes and sea-pieces.

Cassi'ni, Giovanni Domenico (1625–1712), astronomer, was born near Nice, in 1650 became professor of Astronomy at Bologna, and in 1669 took charge of the observatory at Paris, where he died. He greatly extended our knowledge of the sun's parallax, the periods of Jupiter, Mars, and Venus, the zodiacal light, &c.—His son and successor, Jacques (1677–1756), wrote on astronomy and electricity.—His son, Cæsar (1714–84), also a distinguished scientist, left a son, Jean Dominique (1748–1845), who, keeper of the Paris observatory, and ennobled, completed the great map of France begun by his father.

Cassiodorus, Magnus Aurelius (*c.* 490–*c.* 583), born at Scylaceum (Squillace) in Calabria, was secretary to the great Ostrogothic king, Theodoric, quæstor and prætorian prefect, sole consul in 514, and after Theodoric's death (526) chief minister to Queen Amalasontha. His history of the Goths we possess only in Jordanes' epitome. His *Institutiones* is an encyclopædic course of study for the monks of the Vivarium, which he founded and to which he retired.

Cassius, or in full, Gaius Cassius Longinus, conspirator, was quæstor to Crassus in the Parthian war (54 B.C.), saved the credit of Roman arms after the commander's disastrous defeat and death, and as tribune of the people (49) attached himself to Pompey. After Pharsalia he was taken prisoner and pardoned by Cæsar. In 44 B.C. as prætor he attached to himself the aristocrats who resented Cæsar's supremacy, and won over M. Brutus; and the same year Cæsar was murdered. But popular feeling blazed out, and Mark Antony seized his opportunity. Cassius fled to the east, united his forces with those of Brutus, and at Philippi being routed, compelled his freedman to kill him.

Cassius. See Dion Cassius.

Cassivellaunus, a British chief who fought against Cæsar on his second invasion, 54 B.C.

Castaños, Francisco Xaver de, Duke of Bailén (1756–1852), a Spanish general, who in July 1808 compelled 18,000 French to surrender at Bailén, but was defeated by Lannes at Tudela. Under Wellington he took part in the battles of Albuera, Salamanca, and Vitoria.

Castelar, Emilio (1832–99), Spanish orator, statesman, and writer, was born at Cadiz. He studied at Madrid, in 1856 became professor there of History and Philosophy, began early to write on letters and politics, and in 1864 started *La Democracia*. After the abortive rising of 1866 he was condemned to death, but contrived to escape to Paris, returning at the revolution of 1868. All his eloquence could not hinder the crowning of King Amadeus, though it helped to bring about his downfall in 1873. Then the Cortes made Castelar dictator, but he found himself unable to crush either Socialism or Carlism. In the beginning of 1874 a hostile vote in the Cortes obliged him to resign, and soon after the *pronunciamiento* in favour of Alfonso XII. drove him across the frontier. He returned to Spain in 1876, and till his withdrawal from public life in 1893, he often spoke in the Cortes with all his old fire and eloquence. His writings include *La Civilisazión en los cinco primeros siglos* (2d ed. 1865), *Questiones políticas* (1870), *Discursos parlamentarios* (1871), *Vida de Byron* (1873), *El Movimiento republicano en Europa* (2 vols. 1874), *La Question de Oriente* (1876). See Lives by Sánchez de Real (Madr. 1874), Sandoval (Par. (1886), D. Hannay (1896), and Araco (1900); also Grant Duff's *Miscellanies* (1879).

Castelli, Ignaz Franz (1781–1862), a German poet, was born and died in Vienna.

Castellio, Sebastianus (1515–63), a theologian, born in Savoy, studied at Lyons, and about 1540, on Calvin's recommendation, was appointed rector of a school at Geneva. His toleration, however, and views as to the Song of Solomon (a mere erotic poem to him) and Christ's descent into hell embroiled him with the reformer; and in 1544 he was forced to migrate to Basel, where in 1553 he became Greek professor. He translated the Bible into Latin and French.

Castelnau, Noel Marie Joseph Edouard de Curieres de (1851–1944), born at Aveyron of a military, royalist, Catholic family, served in 1870–71, was a member of the Conseil de Guerre in 1913, took command of the Army of Lorraine in 1914, directed the Champagne offensive Sept. 1915, and (Dec.) became Joffre's Chief of Staff.

Casti, Giambattista (*c.* 1721–1803), born at Prato, Tuscany, took orders, but in 1764 went to Vienna, where he became poet-laureate. On Joseph II.'s death he returned to Florence, and in 1798 removed to Paris. He wrote the 48 *Novelle Galanti* (Paris, 1793), and *Gli Animali Parlanti* (1802), a political satire of charming spirit and grace, freely rendered by W. S. Rose in 1819.

Castiglione, Baldassare, Count (1478–1529), author, was born near Mantua, and in 1505 was sent by the Duke of Urbino as envoy to Henry VII. of England, who made him a knight. He lived much in Rome, and died at Toledo on an embassy for Clement VII. His chief work, *Il Cortegiano* (Eng. trans. 1561), a manual for courtiers, and his Italian and Latin Poems are models of elegance; and his *Letters* (1769–71) illustrate political and literary history. See his *Life and Letters* by Mrs Ady (1908). [*Cas-teel-yo'nay.*]

Castiglione, Carlo Ottavio, Count (1784–1849), numismatist, editor of Ulfilas, &c., was born at Milan and died at Genoa.

Castilho, Antonio Feliciano (1800–75), Portuguese poet, was born and died at Lisbon. See Life by his son (Lisb. 1881). [*Cas-teel-yo.*]

Castillejo, Cristóval de (*c.* 1490–1556), last of the Spanish court poets, was born at Ciudad Rodrigo, and died in Vienna. [*Cas-teel-yay-ho.*]

Castlereagh, Robert Stewart, Viscount, was born 18th June 1769, the son of an Ulster proprietor, who in 1789 was created Baron Londonderry, in 1795 Viscount Castlereagh, in 1796 Earl, and in 1816 Marquis, of Londonderry. Robert was educated at Armagh, and, after a twelvemonth at St John's College, Cambridge, was making the grand tour of Europe when in 1790 he was returned to the Irish parliament as Whig member for County Down—the election cost his father £60,000. He turned Tory in 1795, and next year became Keeper of the Privy Seal; but he continued a steadfast supporter of Catholic emancipation. As Irish Chief-secretary from 1797, he bent his whole energies to forwarding Pitt's measure of Union—a measure carried in 1800, largely through Castlereagh's skill in buying up the borough-mongers; but Pitt's pledges to the Catholics were defeated by George III.'s bigotry, and Castlereagh with Pitt retired from office. In the weak Addington ministry (1802) he was President of the Board of Control; but the second era in his career was as War Minister from July 1805 to January 1806, and again from April 1807 to September 1809. The bombardment of Copenhagen and seizure of the Danish fleet, the extension of the war to the Peninsula, and selection of Wellesley for general, may be set off against the Walcheren expedition, whose failure was due to the mistaken policy of giving Lord Chatham the command. Castlereagh was made the scapegoat, and the shilly-shally behaviour of his colleagues caused him to challenge his great rival, Canning. On 21st September 1809 they met upon Putney Heath, and, at the second fire, Canning received a slight wound in the thigh. Castlereagh's real greatness begins with March 1812, when, as Foreign Secretary under Lord Liverpool, he became the soul of the coalition against Napoleon in 1813–14. He represented England at the congresses of Chatillon and Vienna in 1814–15, at the treaty of Paris in 1815, at the congress of Aix-la-Chapelle in 1818; and he was preparing to start for a congress at Verona, when, on 12th August 1822, in a fit of insanity, he committed suicide with a penknife at Foots Cray, his Kentish seat. England and Europe owe much to Castlereagh for the forty years' peace that succeeded Napoleon's downfall. Yet no statesman, save Strafford, was ever pursued with more rancorous hatred—a hatred that raised a shout of exultation as he was borne to his grave in Westminster Abbey. To many even at the present day he is still the cold-blooded repressor of the Irish rebellion, the 'executioner in enamel,' the sympathiser with the Holy Alliance, the tool of Metternich, Queen Caroline's persecutor, and the author of the Peterloo massacre and the coercive 'Six Acts.' His failings have been exaggerated, his splendid services in diplomacy lost sight of or tardily recognised; but, in truth, as a minister, Lord Castlereagh was not lovable. He had succeeded his father as second marquis in 1821, and leaving no issue by his accomplished wife, a daughter of the Earl of Buckinghamshire, whom he married

in 1794, was himself succeeded by his half-brother, Sir Charles Stewart (1778–1854), a gallant soldier, diplomatist, and statesman, who edited Castlereagh's *Correspondence and Despatches* (12 vols. 1847–53). See works by Alison (3 vols. 1861), Lady Londonderry (1904), A. Hassall (1909), Webster (2 vols. 1925–31), and Hyde (1933); and Lord Salisbury's essay. [Formerly *Kas'l-ray'*.]

Castren, Matthias Alexander (1813–52), philologist, was born at Tervola, in the north of Finland, studied at Helsingfors (1830–36), and in 1838 walked through Finnish Lapland, in 1839 through Karelia, to collect ballads, legends, &c. On his return, he published in Swedish a translation of the great Finnish epic, the *Kalevala*. During 1841–45, conjointly with Lonnrot, he prosecuted researches among the Laplanders; whilst, as ethnographer to the St Petersburg Academy, he in 1845–49 extended his investigations to China and the Arctic Ocean. On his return he was appointed professor of the Finnish language and literature at Helsingfors. His works, published mostly in Swedish, include his travels, lectures on Finnish mythology and the Altai races, grammars, vocabularies, &c. See his Life by Shellman (1870). A son, Robert Castren (1851–83), wrote on Finnish history. [*Kas-trayn.*]

Castriot, George. See Scanderbeg.

Castro, Guillen de (1569–1631), dramatist, was born in Valencia, commanded a Neapolitan fortress, but later lived in Madrid, and died in poverty. To his *Las Mocedades del Cid* Corneille was deeply indebted. See Lord Holland's *Lives of Lope de Vega and Castro* (1817)

Castro, Inez de, the daughter of a Spanish nobleman, in 1340 came to Portugal in the train of her cousin Costança, the bride of the Infante, Dom Pedro. Her beauty captivated him, and, after Costança's death in 1345, he made her his mistress, in 1354 his wife. But by authority of his father, Alfonso IV., she was stabbed to death in January 1355.

Castro, João de, born at Lisbon in 1500, volunteered against the Moors at Tangiers, accompanied Charles V. to Tunis, and had already fought and travelled in the East, when in 1545 he sailed to India at the head of a small expedition. Here, after his heroic relief and defence of Diu, he was appointed Portuguese viceroy, but died in the arms of Francis Xavier, June 6, 1548. See Life by Andrada (1651; trans. 1664).

Castruccio-Castracani (1281–1328), a Ghibelline soldier of fortune, who in 1327 was made Duke of Lucca. [*Kas-trootsh'yo-Kas-tra-kah'nee.*]

Catalani, Angelica, born in 1779 at Sinigaglia, was educated in a convent near Rome, where at six she displayed wonderful vocal powers. She made her début at Venice in 1797, and had a succession of triumphs in every country in Europe for over thirty years, making vast sums of money—e.g. nearly £10,000 during a four months' engagement in London (1806). She retired from the stage in 1827, settling near Florence; in 1849 she repaired with her daughters to Paris, where she died of cholera on 13th June. [*Ka-ta-lah'nee.*]

Catchpole, Margaret (1773–1841), a Suffolk girl who for horse-stealing and jail-breaking was twice sentenced to death (1797, 1800), but was transported to Australia, where she married and died respected. See the semi-fictitious Life by the Rev. R. Cobbold (1845).

Catesby, Mark (*c.* 1679–1749), naturalist, was probably born and died in London, and travelled in North America in 1710–19 and 1722–26.

Catesby, Robert (1573–1605), was a Northamptonshire Catholic of good fortune and lineage, being sixth in descent from Richard III.'s Catesby, hanged three days after Bosworth. Robert had suffered much as a recusant both by fines and imprisonment, when in 1604 he engaged in the Gunpowder Plot. He was shot dead in the defence of Holbeach House.

Catharine, St, 'a virgin of royal descent in Alexandria, who publicly confessed the gospel at a sacrificial feast appointed by the Emperor Maximinus, and was beheaded, after they had vainly attempted to torture her on a toothed wheel, 307 A.D.—St Catharine of Sienna (1347–80) was the daughter of a dyer in Sienna. She became a Dominican, and so is a patron saint of the Dominicans. Her enthusiasm converted hardened sinners, and she prevailed on Pope Gregory XI. to return from Avignon to Rome. Christ's stigmata were said to be imprinted on her body. She was canonised in 1461. She wrote devotional pieces, letters, and poems (ed. by Tomasseo, 1860); her ecstatic *Dialogue* was Englished in 1896. See books by Miss Drane (new ed. 1915), E. G. Gardner (1907), C. M. Antony (1916).—Other saints are Catharine of Bologna (1413–63), Catharine of Sweden (d. 1381), and Catharine Ricci (1522–89), a Tuscan prioress.

Catharine de' Medici (French spelling *Médicis*), wife of one king of France, and mother of three, was the daughter of Lorenzo de' Medici, Duke of Urbino, and was born at Florence in 1519. In her fourteenth year she was married to Henry, second son of Francis I., but was slighted at the French court, even after the accession of her husband. On the accession of her eldest son, Francis II., in 1559, she found some scope for her ambition; and on the accession of her second son, Charles IX., in 1560, the government fell entirely into her hands. She sought to rally the Huguenot leaders around the throne to serve as a counterpoise to the Guises. But after the peace of Amboise, she became alarmed at the increase of the Protestant power, and entered into a secret treaty with Spain, and into a plot with the Guises, which resulted in the fearful massacre of St Bartholomew's Day. She got her third son elected to the Polish throne. But her tyrannical administration at home roused a Catholic party, headed by her fourth son, the Duke of Alençon; and it was believed that she was privy to the machinations that led to his death. When, after Charles IX.'s death, Henry III. returned from Poland to be king of France, his mother still ruled the court; but having betrayed all who trusted them, she and her son were abhorred by Catholic and Protestant alike. She died at Blois, 5th January 1589. See works by Reumont (1854), T. A. Trollope (1856), Capefigue (1856), and Miss Sichel (1905 and 1908), and her letters (1880–99). [*Meh'di-cee.*]

Catharine I. (*c.* 1684–1727), Empress of Russia, was the daughter of a Lithuanian peasant, her original name being Martha Skavronska. Left an orphan, she was brought up by a Lutheran pastor at Marienburg in Livonia. In 1702 she married a Swedish dragoon, but Marienburg being taken by the Russians, she became the mistress of Prince Menschikoff, and then of Peter the Great, being in 1703 baptised into the Greek Church as Catharina Alexievna. She was married to the emperor in 1712, and on Peter's death in 1725 was acknowledged Empress of Russia, when she surrendered herself to Menschikoff's direction.

Catharine II., Empress of Russia, was born

at Stettin, 2d May 1729, daughter of the Prince of Anhalt-Zerbst, and was married to Peter, heir to the Russian throne, in 1745. She soon quarrelled with her husband, and her intimacy first with Soltikoff and then with Poniatowski was scandalous. After Peter III.'s accession in 1762, the conjugal differences became continually wider. Catharine was banished to a separate abode, till Peter was dethroned by a conspiracy, and Catharine made empress. A few days afterwards Peter was murdered (July 1762). Catharine now made a show of regard for the Greek Church, although her principles were those of the French philosophers. The government was carried on with great energy; and the dominions and power of Russia rapidly increased. When discontent was manifested, the young prince Ivan, the hope of the disaffected, was murdered in the castle of Schlüsselburg. From that time internal politics consisted in court intrigues for and against one favourite or another, Potemkin (q.v.) being the best known. The first partition of Poland in 1772 and the Turkish war (1774) vastly increased the empire; so did a war with Sweden (1790) and another Turkish war (1792). The second and third partitions of Poland, and the incorporation of Courland with Russia, completed the triumphs of Catharine's reign. A stroke of apoplexy cut her off on the 17th November 1796. She was a woman of great ability, though she had in full the vices of her time and station. See her *Memoirs* (trans. 1927); also works by Waliszewski (trans. 1894), Hodgetts (1914), Anthony (1926), and Princess Lucien Murat (trans. 1929).

Catharine of Valois (1401–37), the youngest daughter of Charles VI. of France, in 1420 was married at Troyes to Henry V. (q.v.) of England; in 1421 gave birth to Henry VI.; and, after Henry V.'s death (1422), married Owen Tudor, a poor Welsh squire, her son by whom, Edmund, was Henry VII.'s father. Catharine died at Bermondsey Abbey. See vol. iii. of Miss Strickland's *Queens of England*.

Catharine of Aragon, Queen of England, the first wife of Henry VIII., and fourth daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella, was born December 1485. Married on 14th November 1501, when scarcely sixteen, to Arthur (1486–1502), Prince of Wales, son of Henry VII., she was left a widow on 2d April, and on 25th June was betrothed to her brother-in-law Henry, as yet a boy only eleven years old. The pope's dispensation enabling such near relatives to marry was obtained in 1504, and the marriage took place in June 1509, seven weeks after Henry's accession to the crown. Between 1510 and 1518 she bore him five children, one only of whom, the Princess Mary, survived; but, though Henry was very far from being a model husband, and though he had conceived a passion for Anne Boleyn (q.v.) as early as 1522, he appears to have treated Queen Catharine with all due respect until 1527. He now expressed doubts as to the legality of his marriage, and set about obtaining nullification, which, all other means failing, was at length pronounced by Cranmer in May 1533. Queen Catharine, who had offered a dignified passive resistance, lived at Ampthill, in Bedfordshire, and afterwards at Kimbolton Castle, Hunts, where she led an austere religious life until, on 7th January 1536, she died —apparently of cancer of the heart. See Froude's *Divorce of Catharine of Aragon* (1891) and Martin Hume's *Wives of Henry VIII.* (1905).

Catharine Howard, a granddaughter of the second Duke of Norfolk, in the same month as Anne of Cleves was divorced (July 1540) became Henry VIII.'s fifth queen. In the November of the following year she was charged by Cranmer with intercourse before her marriage with a musician and a kinsman, and on 13th February 1542 she was beheaded. See Martin Hume's *Wives of Henry VIII.* (1905).

Catharine Parr. See PARR.

Catharine of Braganza (1638–1705) was the daughter of the Duke of Braganza, who in 1640 became John IV. of Portugal. In May 1662 she was married at Portsmouth to Charles II. (q.v.), seven years after whose death—she mourned it deeply—she returned to Portugal. See Life by Miss L. L. Davidson (1908).

Cathcart, WILLIAM SCHAW (1755–1843), first Earl Cathcart, son of the ninth Baron Cathcart, was educated for the bar at Eton and Glasgow, but entering the army, served in the wars in America, Flanders, and Germany. In 1803–5 he was commander-in-chief in Ireland; in 1807 commanded the land-forces at Copenhagen, and was made Viscount Cathcart. Sent in 1813 as ambassador to St Petersburg, he accompanied the Tsar Alexander in his campaigns; in 1814 he was made an earl.—His eldest son and successor, CHARLES MURRAY (1783–1859), long known as Lord Greenock, served with high distinction in Spain and at Waterloo, and in 1846–49 was commander-in-chief in British North America.—A younger son, SIR GEORGE CATHCART (1794–1854), served with the Russians in the campaigns of 1812 and 1813, and as aide-de-camp to Wellington was present at Quatre Bras and Waterloo. After helping to suppress the Canadian rebellion of 1835, and being deputy-lieutenant of the Tower, in 1852 as governor at the Cape he brought to a successful end the Kaffir war. He fell as a general of division at Inkermann (November 5). He wrote valuable *Commentaries on the War in Russia and Germany in 1812–13* (Lond. 1850).

Cathelineau, JACQUES (1759–93), Vendean leader, was born at Pin-en-Mauge, Lower Anjou. In 1793, at the head of a handful of recruits, he became famous for his exploits, the greatest of them the storming of Cholet, and supreme command was forced upon him after the victory of Saumur. He was mortally wounded while attacking Nantes. [*Kaht-lee-no'*.]

Cather, WILLA SIBERT (1876–1947), American authoress, wrote *A Lost Lady* (1923), *Death Comes for the Archbishop* (1927), &c.

Catherine. See CATHARINE.

Catili'na, LUCIUS SERGIUS, Roman conspirator, was born about 108 B.C. of an impoverished family, and fell into profligacy and crime. An adherent of Sulla, despite his infamies he was elected prætor in 68, and next year governor of Africa, but was disqualified for the consulship in 66 by charges of maladministration. Disappointed and burdened with debts, he entered into a conspiracy with other Roman nobles like himself; but the plot was revealed to Cicero by Fulvia, mistress of one of them. In November 63 Catiline explained to his confederates a plan for assassinating Cicero and the hostile senators, and other details of a complete revolution—details soon made known to Cicero. When the chosen assassins came to the house of the consul, they were repulsed; and when two days later Catiline appeared in the senate, Cicero made his famous speech against him. Catiline's reply was drowned in cries of execration. He escaped

from Rome, but Lentulus, Cethegus, and others of the conspirators were arrested and executed. Insurrections in several parts of Italy were suppressed; and in January 62 Catiline encountered the forces of the republic at Pistoria (now Pistoia), and after a desperate battle was defeated and slain. Sallust's *Bellum Catilinarium* is a historical masterpiece.

Catinat, Nicolas (1637–1712), marshal, was born in Paris, and died near St Denis.

Catlin, George, ethnologist, was born at Wilkesbarre, Pa., July 26, 1796, and bred to the law, but soon turned to drawing and painting. During 1832–40 he was studying the Indians of the Far West, everywhere painting portraits (470 full length) and pictures illustrative of life and manners, now in the National Museum at Washington. Catlin spent eight years in Europe with a Far West show; travelled (1852–57) in South and Central America; and again lived in Europe until 1871. He died at Jersey City, December 23, 1872. His works include *Manners of the North American Indians* (2 vols. 1841), *The North American Portfolio* (1844), and *Last Rambles in the Rocky Mountains* (1868).

Catnach, James (1792–1841), born at Alnwick, from 1814 printed ballads in broadsides in the Seven Dials. See books by Hindley (1878–87).

Cato, Dionysius, the name prefixed to a 4th-century volume of 164 moral precepts in Latin dactylic hexameters, which was a great favourite during the middle ages. The author is unknown. An English version by Benedict Burgh was printed by Caxton before 1479; a good edition is Nemethy's (Budapest, 1892).

Cato, Marcus Porcius, 'the Elder,' was born at Tusculum in 234 B.C. He distinguished himself at the capture of Tarentum (209), and in the second Punic war; and became successively quæstor, ædile, prætor, and consul (195). In Spain he crushed a formidable insurrection; and in 191 he gained glory in the campaign against Antiochus. Meanwhile, he strove to stem the tide of Greek refinement and luxury, and advocated a return to a simpler and stricter social life after the ancient Roman pattern. In 184 elected censor, he discharged so rigorously the duties of his office that *Censor* became his permanent surname. He repaired watercourses, paved reservoirs, cleansed drains, raised the rents paid by the tax-farmers, and reduced the contract prices paid by the state. More questionable reforms were those in regard to the price of slaves, dress, furniture, equipages, and the like. Good and bad innovations he opposed with equal intolerance. Sent on a mission to Carthage in 175, he was so impressed by the dangerous power of the Carthaginians that afterwards he ended every speech in the senate with the words: 'Moreover, I vote that Carthage must be destroyed.' Cato (who treated his slaves with old-fashioned cruelty, and in old age became avaricious) died in 149. He wrote several works, of which only the *De Re Rustica* (ed. by Keil, Leip. 1884–1902), and a few fragments of his *Origines*, a summary of the Roman annals, have been preserved. We possess his life by Cornelius Nepos, Plutarch, and Aurelius Victor.

His great-grandson, Marcus Porcius Cato, 'the Younger,' called 'Uticensis' from the place of his death, was born 95 B.C., and served in the campaign against Spartacus. Military tribune in 67, he brought back with him from Greece the Stoic philosopher Athenodorus. As quæstor he carried through a rigorous reform into the treasury offices. As tribune (63) he delivered a famous speech denouncing Cæsar as an accomplice of Catiline, and began a course of strenuous opposition to Crassus, Pompey, and Cæsar, which hastened the formation of the first triumvirate. He was afterwards forced to side with Pompey, and after the battle of Pharsalia (48) escaped into Africa, and undertook the defence of Utica. When he had tidings of Cæsar's decisive victory at Thapsus (46), he resolved to die rather than surrender; and, after spending the night reading Plato's *Phædo*, committed suicide by stabbing himself in the breast.

Cats, Jacob (1577–1660), statesman and poet, was born at Brouwershaven in Zeeland, and after studying law at Leyden and Orleans, settled at Middelburg. He rose to high office in the state, and was twice ambassador in England (1627 and 1652). From this time till his death, 'Father Cats' lived at his villa near the Hague, writing the autobiography printed in the 1700 edition of his Poems (new ed. 1878–82).

Cattermole, George, water-colour painter and book-illustrator, was born at Dickleborough, Norfolk, 8th August 1800. At sixteen he was engaged upon Britton's *English Cathedrals*, and in 1830 he visited Scotland to obtain materials for his fine illustrations to the Waverley Novels. He was largely employed by the publishers, contributing to the annuals, and illustrating *Master Humphrey's Clock*. In 1822 he was elected an associate exhibitor, and in 1833 a member, of the Water-colour Society; in 1850 he turned his attention to oil-painting. He died at Clapham Common, 24th July 1868.

Catullus, Gaius Valerius, the greatest lyric poet of ancient Italy, was born at Verona, probably in 84 B.C. He lived mainly at Rome, where he settled about 62 B.C., and at his villas at Tibur and Sirmio. He began to write verses when a boy of sixteen. In Rome he became intimate with Cicero, the Metelli, Hortensius, and probably Lucretius; and in Rome he met the 'Lesbia' whom he sang in verses unequalled in the lyric poetry of passion. A final rupture seems to have happened in 57 B.C., and in that year Catullus accompanied Memmius to his province of Bithynia. He returned to Rome disappointed in his hopes of enriching himself, and entered impetuously as an aristocrat into the contest of parties. A fiery, unscrupulous partisan, he assailed his enemies, including Julius Cæsar, with equal scurrility and wit. In all probability he did not survive the year 54 B.C. His extant works comprise 116 pieces, many of them extremely brief, while the longest contains only some 400 lines. But in this slender body of poetry, there are besides the magnificent love-poems, graceful, playful verses of society, fierce, satiric poems, elaborate descriptive and mythological pieces (some of them adapted from the Greek), and the strange, wild, imaginative *Attis*. For fire and music and unlaboured felicity of phrase their author has no superior among the lyric poets of all time. The text of the works, lost for more than three hundred years, was discovered in the 14th century at Verona; three important MSS. survive. Editions are by R. Ellis (1866–67), Bährens (1876–85), Schmidt (1884), Riese (1887), Owen (1892), Palmer (1896); verse translations by Martin (1861), Cranstoun (1867), Ellis (1867–71), Grant Allen (*Attis*, 1892), Burton and Smithers (1894), Tremenheere (*Lesbia*, 1898), Stuttaford (1912); prose by Cornish (1913). See also Munro's *Criticisms of Catullus* (new ed. 1905);

Sellar's *Roman Poets of the Republic* (new ed. 1881); and Lafaye's *Catulle et ses Modèles* (1894).

Cauchy, Augustin Louis (1789–1857), the founder with Bolzano of the Theory of Functions, was born in Paris. His *Mémoire sur la Théorie des Ondes* (1815) helped to establish the undulatory theory of light; at Prague, where he resided as tutor to the Comte de Chambord, he published his *Mémoire sur la Dispersion de la Lumière* (1837). He was professor of Astronomy at Paris (1848–52), but refused the oath of allegiance to Napoleon III. A reissue of his works, in 26 vols., was commenced by the Academy in 1882. See his Life by Valson (1868). [*Ko-shee.*]

Caulaincourt, Armand de (1772–1827), was made a general of division in 1805, and shortly after created Duke of Vicenza. Faithful to the last to Napoleon, he was Minister for Foreign Affairs in 1813, and during the Hundred Days resumed the office, receiving a peerage of France, of which he was deprived after the restoration. See his *Souvenirs* (1837–40). [*Ko-lan⁹-koor.*]

Caulfield, James (1764–1826), a London printseller, who also compiled or edited a score of works, chiefly historical.

Caus, or Caulx, Salomon de (1576–1626), a Huguenot engineer, who was born at Dieppe, and died in Paris, but spent much of his time in England and Germany. The invention of the steam-engine has been claimed for him.

Cavagnari, Sir Louis, born in France in 1841, was educated at Christ's Hospital, London, and in 1857 was naturalised as a British subject. He had seen twenty-one years' military and political service in India, and had just been made a K.C.B., when on 3d September 1879 he was murdered at Kabul by the rebel troops of the Afghan Ameer. [*Ka-van-yah'ree.*]

Cavaignac, Louis Eugène, born in Paris, 15th October 1802, was a son of General Jean Baptiste Cavaignac (1762–1829), a member of the National Convention. Bred a soldier, he served in the Morea, and afterwards in Algeria, whither he was sent (1832) into honourable exile for free speech in favour of republican institutions. Here he won great distinction by his energy and intrepidity, and was made governor-general in 1848, when in view of revolutionary dangers he was called to Paris and became Minister of War. As military dictator he quelled the formidable insurrection of June, after a most obstinate four days' contest. As candidate for the presidency of the republic, he received 1,469,166 votes against Louis Napoleon's 5,562,834. On the *coup d'état* of December 1851, he was arrested but soon released; and though he refused to give his adhesion to the Empire, he was permitted to reside in France. He died, 28th October 1857, at his château near Tours. See Life by Deschamps (2 vols. 1870). [*Ka-van-yak.*]

Cavalcanti, Guido (*c.* 1230–1300), Italian poet, married a Ghibelline, so was banished by the Guelphs, and returned to Florence only to die there. See works by Capasso (Pisa, 1879) and Ercole (Milan, 1885).—Bartolommeo Cavalcanti (1503–62), a noble and eloquent Florentine, led a revolt against the Medici, and was afterwards employed by Pope Paul III.

Cavalcaselle, Giovanni Battista (1820–97), art writer, was born at Legnago, and in 1846 proceeded to Germany, where he met Sir J. A. Crowe (q.v.), with whom he returned to Italy. Banished for his share in the revolution of 1848, he accompanied Crowe to London, and there their first joint work, *Early Flemish Painters* (1857; 3d ed. 1879), was published. Cavalcaselle returned to Italy in 1858, and prepared with Crowe *A New History of Painting in Italy* (3 vols. 1864–68; new ed. 6 vols. 1903–14). Other joint works are *A History of Painting in N. Italy* (2 vols. 1871; new ed. 3 vols. 1912), *Titian* (1876), and *Raphael* (1883). [*Ka-val-ka-zel'leh.*]

Cavalier, Jean (1681–1740), a journeyman baker of Anduze, who in 1702 became a famous leader of the Huguenot Camisards, withal a prophet and preacher. He surrendered to Villars in 1704, and entered the service of Savoy. He settled with a British pension in England, and died at Chelsea, governor of Jersey. [*Ka-val-yay.*]

Cavaliere, Emilio del (*c.* 1550–99), composer, was born in Rome. [*Ka-val-yay'ray.*]

Cavalli, Francesco (*c.* 1600–76), composer, was born and died at Venice.

Cavallini, Pietro (1259–1344), Roman painter and artist in mosaic, a pupil of Giotto. [*Ka-va-lee'nee.*]

Cavazzola, Paolo (1486–1522), painter, was born and died at Verona. [*Ka-vat'so-la.*]

Cave, Edward (1691–1754), 'Sylvanus Urban,' born at Newton, near Rugby, set up a small printing-office in London, and in 1731 started the *Gentleman's Magazine*. Samuel Johnson became its parliamentary reporter in 1740; and with his hand in Johnson's, Cave died.

Cave, William (1637–1713), church historian, born at Pickwell, died a canon of Windsor.

Cavedone, Giacomo (1577–1660), painter, was born at Sassuola, assisted Guido Reni at Rome, and settled in Bologna. [*Ka-vay-do'neh.*]

Cavell, Edith (1866–1915), English nurse, born a vicar's daughter, tended friend and foe alike in Brussels, yet was ruthlessly executed (Oct. 12) by the Germans for helping Belgian and Allied fugitives.

Cavendish, the surname of the ducal House of Devonshire, a family directly descended from the chief-justice Sir John Cavendish, who in 1381 was beheaded at Bury St Edmunds by Jack Straw's followers; and from Sir William Cavendish of Cavendish, Suffolk (*c.* 1505–57), a brother of Wolsey's biographer. His third wife, the celebrated 'Bess of Hardwick,' afterwards Countess of Shrewsbury, brought Chatsworth into the family; and William, their second son, was in 1618 made Earl of Devonshire. *His* great-grandson, William (1640–1707), was, under the last two Stuarts, a steadfast member of the Whig opposition. He succeeded as fourth earl in 1684, and, for his services at the Revolution, was in 1694 raised to be Duke of Devonshire and Marquis of Hartington. His great-grandson, William (1720–64), succeeded as fourth duke in 1755, and was prime-minister from November 1756 to the following May. William, fifth duke (1748–1811), was a bit of a poet; but is less remembered than his beautiful duchess, Lady Georgiana Spencer (1757–1806), whom Gainsborough and Reynolds painted. William, sixth duke (1790–1858), was chiefly distinguished by his sumptuous embassy to St Petersburg (1826). William, seventh duke (1808–21st December 1891), had for twenty-four years been Earl Burlington when he succeeded his cousin in the ducal title. His eldest son, Spencer Compton Cavendish, eighth Duke of Devonshire (23d July 1833–22d March 1908), but for thirty-three years known as Marquis of Hartington, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and entered parliament in 1857, being first

returned for North Lancashire, then in 1869 for the Radnor boroughs, in 1880 for North-east Lancashire, and in 1885 for the Rossendale division of that county. The representative of a great Whig house, he was chosen as early as 1859 to move the vote of want of confidence that overthrew the Derby government, and between 1863 and 1874 held office as a Lord of the Admiralty, Under-secretary for War, War Secretary, Postmaster-general, and, from 1871, Chief-secretary for Ireland. Neither a born statesman nor great orator, he had yet shown an 'infinite capacity for taking pains,' when, in February 1875, on Mr Gladstone's temporary abdication, he was chosen leader of the Liberal opposition. He led it admirably, and in the spring of 1880, on the downfall of the Beaconsfield administration, was invited by the Queen to form a ministry. He rejected the offer, and served under Mr Gladstone, first as Secretary of State for India, and then as War Secretary from 1883 to 1885. But disapproving Irish Home Rule, he became head of the Liberal Unionists from 1886, and served in the Unionist government as Lord President of the Council from 1895 till 1903, when as a free trader he withdrew. See Life by Holland (1911).

His younger brother, Lord Frederick Cavendish, was born 30th November 1836, and was also educated at Trinity, taking his B.A. in 1858. He sat in parliament as Liberal member for the northern division of the West Riding of Yorkshire from 1865 till the spring of 1882, when he succeeded Mr Forster as Chief-secretary for Ireland. Between 7 and 8 P.M., on 6th May, having only that morning reached Dublin, he and Mr Burke, an unpopular subordinate, were stabbed to death in the Phœnix Park. Eight months later, twenty 'Irish Invincibles' were tried for the murder, and, Carey (q.v.) turning Queen's evidence, five were hanged, three sentenced to penal servitude for life, and nine to various terms of imprisonment.

'Cavendish.' See Jones, Henry.

Cavendish, Ada, actress, came out in London in 1863, and became the second wife of Frank Marshall, dramatist. She died 5th October 1895.

Cavendish, George, the biographer of Wolsey, was born about 1500, and became Wolsey's gentleman-usher at least as early as 1527. In attendance upon his great master till the end (November 28, 1530), he afterwards retired to his house at Glemsford, in Suffolk, where he lived quietly with his wife, a niece of Sir Thomas More, till the close of his own life in 1561 or 1562. The best edition of his *Life of Cardinal Wolsey* is Singer's (1815), reprinted with a good introduction in Morley's 'Universal Library' (1886).

Cavendish, Henry, natural philosopher, eldest son of Lord Charles Cavendish, and a grandson of the second Duke of Devonshire, was born at Nice, October 10, 1731. From a school at Hackney he passed in 1749 to Peterhouse, Cambridge, but quitted it three years later without a degree; thereafter he devoted the whole of his long life to scientific investigations, having had a large fortune bequeathed him by an uncle. A silent, solitary man, he had his magnificent library in London, four miles from his residence on Clapham Common, so that he might not encounter persons coming to consult it. His female domestics had orders to keep out of his sight, on pain of dismissal. His dinner he ordered daily by a note placed on the hall-table. He died, unmarried, at Clapham, March 10, 1810, leaving more than a million sterling to his relatives. Cavendish may almost be called the founder of pneumatic chemistry. In 1760 he discovered the extreme levity of inflammable air, now known as hydrogen gas—a discovery which led to balloon experiments; and later, he ascertained that water resulted from the union of two gases—a discovery which has erroneously been claimed for Watt. The famous *Cavendish Experiment* was an ingenious device for estimating the density of the earth. Cavendish also wrote on astronomical instruments; his *Scientific Papers* were edited by Clerk Maxwell, Larmor, and Thorpe (1921). See Life by G. Wilson (1846), and *A History of the Cavendish Laboratory* (1910).

Cavendish, Thomas (*c.* 1555–92), circumnavigator, was born at Trimley St Martin, near Ipswich, and, after squandering his patrimony at court, shared in Grenville's expedition to Virginia (1585). On 21st July 1586 he sailed from Plymouth with 123 men and three ships of 40, 60, and 140 tons, and, by Sierra Leone and Brazil, reached the Strait of Magellan. During the nine months on the Pacific he burned three Spanish towns and thirteen ships; then, with a rich booty, but only his largest vessel, he returned by the Cape of Good Hope to England, 10th September 1588. Elizabeth knighted him. A second expedition (1591) ended in utter disaster, and Cavendish died broken-hearted off Ascension.

Cavendish, William, Duke of Newcastle, son of Sir Charles Cavendish, and nephew of the first Earl of Devonshire, was born in 1592, and educated at St John's College, Cambridge. James I. in 1610 created him Knight of the Bath, and in 1620 Viscount Mansfield. Charles I., who was splendidly entertained by him at Welbeck and Bolsover, in 1628 created him Earl of Newcastle, and in 1638 appointed him governor to his son, afterwards Charles II. His support of the king in the Civil War was munificent. As general of all the forces north of the Trent, he had power to issue declarations, confer knighthood, coin money, and raise men; the last function he executed with great zeal. After Marston Moor (1644) he lived on the Continent, at times in great poverty, till the Restoration. In 1665 he was created Duke of Newcastle; and he died 25th December 1676. He was author of two works on horsemanship, and of several poor plays. See his Life by his second wife (1667; new editions, 1886, 1915).—She, Margaret Lucas (1624–74), the daughter of an Essex house, where 'all the brothers were valiant, and all the sisters virtuous,' had married him in 1645, and herself wrote a dozen folio volumes of poems, plays, letters, &c. See E. Jenkins, *The Cavalier and his Lady* (new ed. 1893).

Cavour, Count Camillo Benso di, restorer of Italian nationality, was born at Turin, August 10, 1810, of an ancient Piedmontese house. His liberal opinions led him in 1831 to retire from the army; and devoting himself to agriculture, he vastly improved the family estates. He widened his economic and political knowledge by travel in France and England. In conjunction with Count Cesare Balbo, he in 1847 established a newspaper, *Il Risorgimento*, in which he advocated a representative system; and on his suggestion, the king was petitioned for a constitution, which was granted in February 1848. Cavour strenuously opposed the ultra-democrats, and counselled alliance with England. In D'Azeglio's ministry he had an important place; and from 1852, when he succeeded D'Azeglio as premier, till his resignation in 1859, he was the originator

and director of the Sardinian policy. Superintending also finance, commerce, agriculture, home office, and foreign affairs, he greatly improved the financial condition, introduced free trade measures, consolidated constitutionalism, weakened clerical influence, and made Sardinia a power in Europe. Through his advice Sardinia took part in the Crimean war, and so he managed to bring the Italian question before the Congress of Paris in 1856. In 1858 he planned with Napoleon to drive Austria out of Italy, and in 1859 he conducted with masterly tact and astuteness a diplomatic contest with Austria. The peace of Villafranca, leaving Venetia Austrian, was a bitter disappointment, and Cavour resigned; returning, however, to his great task in 1860. Popular feeling in central Italy declared for union with the north, and thus Parma, Modena, and Tuscany came under the sway of Victor Emmanuel; but Cavour had to purchase the acquiescence of France by the surrender of Nice and Savoy. He secretly encouraged the expedition of Garibaldi, which in 1860 achieved the deliverance of Sicily and southern Italy. In 1861 an Italian parliament was summoned, and Victor Emmanuel was declared king of Italy, though Rome and Venetia still were wanting. Thus had Cavour achieved his task, but not without a fearful strain on his health, and he died June 6, 1861. See works by De la Rive (trans. 1863), Bianchi (1885), Massari (1873), Mazade (trans. 1877), Cesaresco (1899), Kraus (1902), Cadogan (1907), Orsi (Eng. 1914), Thayer (1915), Paléologue (trans. 1927), Whyte (1925, 1930); his *Lettere* (1883–87). [*Ka-voor'.*]

Caxton, William, the first English printer, was born in the Weald of Kent about 1422. In 1438 he was apprenticed to Robert Large, a London mercer who was Lord Mayor in 1439–40 and died in 1441. Caxton then went to Bruges, where he prospered and was in 1462–70 acting 'governor of the English nation,' i.e. the Merchant Adventurers. He had diplomatic dealings with Burgundy and the Hanse. In 1471 he attached himself to the household of Margaret, Duchess of Burgundy, Edward IV.'s sister. The art of printing he probably learned when he was in Cologne in 1471–72. In Bruges he joined with Colard Mansion; and in 1474 and 1475 he put through the press there the first book printed in the English tongue, the *Recuyell of the Historyes of Troye*. *The Game and Playe of the Chesse* was another of his earliest publications. Apparently about the end of 1476 he set up his wooden press at Westminster, where Tothill Street now is. The *Dictes or Sayengis of the Philosophres* (1477) is the first book proved to have been printed in England. Of about 100 books printed by him over a third survive in unique copies or fragments only. He was diligent in printing or in translation till within a few hours of his death, about the close of 1491. See works by C. Knight (1854), W. Blades (1861–82), Plomer (1925), Aurner (1926); Crotch's introduction to the *Prologues and Epilogues* (E.E.T.S. 1929); a paper by G. P. Winship (1909); S. de Ricci's *Census of Caxtons* (1909); and E. Gordon Duff's *English 15th Century Books* (1918).

Cayley, Arthur, mathematician, was born at Richmond, Surrey, 16th August 1821. He was educated at King's College, London, and Trinity College, Cambridge, and graduated as senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman in 1842. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1849, and established a practice as a conveyancer. In 1863 he was elected first Sadlerian Professor of pure Mathematics at Cambridge, and in 1875 a fellow of Trinity. He was president of the Royal Astronomical Society (1872–73), and of the British Association at its Southport meeting in 1883, where his address on the ultimate possibilities of mathematics attracted much attention. His chief book is an *Elementary Treatise on Elliptic Functions* (1876); his Mathematical Papers were published (1889–98) in 13 vols. with index vol. He died at Cambridge, Jan. 26, 1895.

Caylus, Anne Claude Philippe de Tubières, Comte de (1692–1765), an archæologist who was born and died in Paris, and after serving in the Spanish War of Succession, travelled in Italy and the Levant, returning to Paris in 1717 to devote himself to the study of antiquities, and the promotion of the fine arts. See works by Nisard (1877) and Rocheblave (1890). [*Keh-leess'.*]

Cazalès, Jacques Antoine Marie de (1752–1805), a leader of the French monarchists in the early Revolution times, from 1791 to 1803 an émigré in Coblenz and in England. [*Ka-za-less.*]

Ce'bes, a Theban, disciple and friend of Socrates, and reputed author of the *Pinax*, or 'votive tablet,' a dialogue representing allegorically the temptations of this life. Modern criticism assigns the work to the 2d century A.D. See Jerram's *Cebetis Tabula* (1878).

Cecchi, Giammaria (1518–87), an Italian playwright, was born and died at Florence.

Cecil. See Burghley and Salisbury.

Cecil, Richard (1748–1810), evangelical divine, was the son of a London dyer. Converted after a wild and infidel youth, he studied three years at Queen's College, Oxford, took orders in 1776, and from 1780 was minister of St John's Chapel, Bedford Row. See Life by J. Pratt (1854).

Cecilia, St, the patroness of music, especially church music, was a convert to Christianity, said to have suffered martyrdom in 230 A.D.

Cecrops, the first king of Attica.

Čelakovský, František Ladislav (1799–1852), Bohemian poet, died at Prague, professor of Slavonic Philology.—His son, Ladislav Čelakovský (1834–1902), was from 1880 professor of Botany at Prague. [*Tchel'a-kov-ski.*]

Celano, Thomas of, author of the *Dies Iræ*, born at Celano in the Abruzzi, was an early disciple of St Francis of Assisi, on whose life he is a leading authority. He spent the years 1221–28 in the Rhineland, and died about 1255. See *The Dies Iræ* by Warren (1897), and *The Lives of St Francis*, trans. by Howell (1908). [*Tchel-ah'no.*]

Céleste, Madame (*c.* 1814–82), dancer, born in Paris, made her début in 1827 at New York, and in America married one Elliott, who died early. At Liverpool in 1830 she played Fenella in *Masaniello;* in 1831–33 she was the rage in London; in 1834–37 in America. She retired in 1874, and died in Paris. [*Say-lest'.*]

Celestine was the name of five popes: Celestine I. (422–32); II. (1143–44); III. (1191–98); IV. (1241), and V. The last was the Neapolitan Peter di Morrone, who, born in 1215, after a long life of ascetic severities was much against his will elected pope in 1294. He resigned his office after five months—'the great refusal,' for which Dante places him at the entrance of hell. He was imprisoned by his successor, Boniface VIII., and died in 1296. He founded the Celestines, and was canonised in 1313.

Cellini, Benvenuto, goldsmith, sculptor, and engraver, and the author of one of the most in-

teresting autobiographies ever written, was born 3d November 1500 in Florence, a city which he was forced to quit in early life through having taken part in 'an affray.' He then travelled to Rome, where his skill as an artist in metal-work gained him the favour of the highest nobles and prelates. By his own account he was as expert with sword and dagger as with his goldsmith's tools, and he had apparently no scruple in murdering or maiming any who endeavoured to thwart him. He states that at the siege of Rome in 1527 it was he who killed the Constable Bourbon, and that he afterwards shot down the Prince of Orange before the castle of St Angelo. He stood high in favour with Pope Clement VII., but was eventually flung into prison for the murder of a rival goldsmith. In 1534 he was pardoned and set free by Paul III., who wished him to engrave dies in the mint; soon afterwards, having spoken contemptuously of the pope's artistic tastes, he was cast into an *oubliette* of St Angelo. He escaped through his knowledge of the castle's vaults, but was immediately recaptured, and was only saved from the pope's vengeance by the intercession of Cardinal d'Este. For some years he lived alternately in Rome and Florence, Mantua and Naples. In 1537 he was honourably received at the court of Francis I. of France, but soon returned to Florence, where he worked under the patronage of Cosmo de' Medici, and where he executed his famous bronze 'Perseus with the head of Medusa.' He began to write his autobiography in 1558, and died at Florence Feb. 13, 1571. The autobiography was translated by Roscoe (1822), J. A. Symonds (1887), A. Macdonell (1903), Cust (1910). See monographs by E. Plon (1882), H. Focillon (1911), and the author of *Sir Kenelm Digby* (1899). [*Tchel-lee'nee.*]

Celsius, ANDERS (1701–44), the constructor in 1742 of the centigrade thermometer, was born at Uppsala. He was the grandson of Magnus Celsius (1621–79), astronomer and decipherer of the Helsing runes, and nephew of Olof Celsius (1670–1756), professor of Theology and author of the *Hierobotanicon*. Anders became in 1730 professor of Astronomy at Uppsala, where in 1740 a splendid observatory was erected for him.

Celsus, a philosopher and friend of Lucian, who wrote, about 176–180, during the persecution of Marcus Aurelius, under the title *Logos Alēthēs* ('true word'), the first notable polemic against Christianity. The book itself has perished; but fragments of high interest occur as quotations in Origen's *Contra Celsum*. See Keim, *Celsus' Wahres Wort* (1873); Pélagaud, *Étude sur Celse* (1878); Froude's *Short Studies*, vol. iv.; and J. Patrick's *Origen in Reply to Celsus* (1892).

Celsus, AULUS CORNELIUS (*flo.* 50 A.D.), a Latin physician, wrote on medicine, rhetoric, history, philosophy, war, and agriculture. His only extant work is the *De Medicinâ* (ed. by Daremberg, Leip. 1859; Eng. trans. 1756).

Cenci, BEATRICE, according to Muratori, was the youngest of the twelve children by his first marriage of Francesco Cenci, a Roman nobleman of colossal wealth. After his second marriage, he treated the children of his first wife in a revolting manner; and the beauty of Beatrice inspired him with an incestuous passion, so, with her step-mother and her brother Giacomo, she planned his murder, and two hired assassins drove a nail into his brain (9th September 1598). The crime was discovered, and both she and Giacomo were racked; Giacomo confessed, but Beatrice maintained her innocence. All, however, were beheaded (10th September 1599). Thus Muratori, whilst others allege that Beatrice was the victim of an infernal plot. Bertolotti's (1879) and later investigations, however, deprived the story of some of the romantic elements on which Shelley's tragedy mainly turns. Beatrice was not sixteen, but twenty-two years of age, was far from beautiful, and before her trial bore an illegitimate son. And the sweet and mournful picture in the Barberini Palace in Rome cannot possibly be a portrait of Beatrice by Guido, who never painted in Rome till some nine years after her death. See *Edinburgh Review* for January 1879, Swinburne's *Studies* (1894), Marion Crawford in *Century Magazine*, January 1908, and *Beatrice Cenci* (2 vols. trans. 1926), by C. Ricci. [*Tchen'tchee.*]

Centlivre, SUSANNAH (*c.* 1667–1723), dramatist, is said to have been born in Ireland, her surname either Freeman or Rawkins, and to have been the wife or mistress of two or three gentlemen, when in 1700 she produced a tragedy, *The Perjured Husband*, and subsequently appeared on the stage at Bath. In 1706 she married Joseph Centlivre, head-cook to Queen Anne, with whom she lived happily till her death, December 1, 1723. Her nineteen plays (with Life, 3 vols. 1761; new ed. 1872) include *The Busybody* ('Marplot' its leading character, 1709) and *A Bold Stroke for a Wife* (1717). [*Sent-leevr.*]

Cerdic (died 534) landed in Hampshire in 495, and founded the kingdom of Wessex.

Cerinthus, a Judaico-Gnostic heretic born at Alexandria, who is said to have lived in Ephesus contemporaneously with the aged apostle John.

Cervantes Saavedra, MIGUEL DE, the author of *Don Quixote*, was born at Alcalá de Henares in 1547, and baptised on the 9th of October. He was the fourth of seven children born to Rodrigo de Cervantes (d. 1585), a poor medical practitioner, and his wife, Leonor de Cortinas (d. 1593). The story of his having studied at Salamanca is improbable; the first known productions of his pen appeared in 1569 in a collection of pieces on the death of the queen. Early in the same year he passed over into Italy in the service of Cardinal Giulio Acquaviva, but shortly afterwards enlisted as a soldier; and at the battle of Lepanto he received three severe gunshot wounds, in the chest and in the left hand, which was almost entirely lost. After having seen further service against the Turks in Tunis, he was returning to Spain in 1575 when the galley he sailed in was captured by Algerine corsairs, and with his brother Rodrigo and others he was carried into Algiers, where he remained in captivity five years, during which he made four daring attempts to escape. In 1580 he was ransomed by the efforts of Trinitarian monks, Algiers traders, and his devoted family. Finding no permanent occupation at home, he drifted to Madrid, and essayed a literary career. In Dec. 1584 he married Catalina de Salazar y Palacios (1565–1626). The marriage was childless, but Cervantes had an illegitimate daughter, Isabel de Saavedra (*c.* 1585–1652). His first important work was the *Galatea*, a pastoral romance, printed at Alcalá in 1585. For some years he strove to gain a livelihood by writing for the stage. He produced by 1587 between twenty and thirty plays, of which two only, *La Numancia* and *Los Tratos de Argel*, have survived. In 1587 he became commissary to the fleet at Seville. In 1594 he was appointed a collector of revenues for the kingdom of Granada; but in 1597, failing to make up the sum due to the treasury, he was sent to prison at Seville, released on giving

security, but not reinstated. Local tradition maintains that he wrote *Don Quixote* in prison at Argamasilla in La Mancha. In 1603 he was living at Valladolid; in September 1604 leave was granted to print the first part of *Don Quixote*, and early in January 1605 the book came out at Madrid. It leapt into popularity at once, though Lope de Vega wrote sneeringly of it; but instead of giving his readers the sequel they asked for, Cervantes busied himself with writing for the stage and composing short tales, or 'exemplary novels' as he called them. His *Viage del Parnaso*, a poem of over 3000 lines in *terza rima*, reviews the poetry and poets of the day. In 1613 he published his twelve *Novelas*. In 1614 a pseudonymous writer brought out a spurious second part of *Don Quixote*, with an insulting preface, which served to spur Cervantes to the completion of the genuine second part (1615). While it was in the press he revised his various plays and interludes, and a little before his death finished the romance of *Persiles and Segismunda*. He died at Madrid, 23d April 1616.

In right of *Don Quixote* Cervantes ranks as one of the great writers of the world; but his short novels also are the best of their kind; and if a good deal of his poetry is weak, there is much that only a poet could have written. *Numancia* is a powerful and original drama; *Don Quixote* is the most carelessly written of all great books. Cervantes wrote it by fits and starts, and he neglected it for his other works. But it may be that we owe more to this carelessness than we think. In his other works Cervantes studied recognised models; in *Don Quixote* he followed the bent of his own genius alone, and wrote only as instinct prompted him. Written in a desultory fashion, it had time to grow and ripen under his hand; Don Quixote and Sancho, outlines at first, became by degrees flesh and blood realities to his fancy, beings that he loved; and the story—the second part especially—served him as a kind of commonplace-book.

The first complete edition of Cervantes' works was Rivadeneyra's (12 vols. Mad. 1863–64). Of *Don Quixote* notable editions are those of Clemencin (1839), López Fabra (1874), Fitzmaurice-Kelly (1898), Cortejón (1905 *et seq.*). The oldest translation is the English by Shelton (1612–20; new ed. 1896). Others are by Phillips (1689), Motteux (1702), Jervas (1742), Smollett (1755), Duffield (1881), Ormsby (1885), Watts (1888–89), Robinson Smith (1934). See books by Navarrete (1819), Watts (1891), Pérez Pastor (1897–1902), L. Rius (bibliography, 1895–1904), Calvert (1905), and Fitzmaurice-Kelly (1913), editor of the *Complete Works* in English (8 vols. 1901–3). [*Ser-van'teez;* Span. *Ther-vahn'tehs.*]

Cesalpino, Andrea (Latinised *Cæsalpinus;* 1519–1603), botanist and physiologist, was born at Arezzo and died at Rome. [*Tchez-al-pee'no.*]

Cesari, or Arpino, Giuseppe (c. 1568–1640), painter, born at Arpino, was honoured by five popes, and died at Rome. [*Tchay'za-ree.*]

Cesarotti, Melchiore (1730–1808), Italian poet, was born at Padua, where in 1768 he became professor of Greek and Hebrew. His translations of Macpherson's *Ossian* (1763) and the *Iliad* unquestionably threw fresh life into Italian literature. His *Filosofia delle Lingue* and *Filosofia del Gusto* are the best of his works (42 vols. Pisa, 1800–13). [*Tchez-a-rot'tee.*]

Cesnola, Count Luigi Palma di (1832–1904), collecter of antiquities now in the N.Y. Metropolitan Museum, of which he was director, was born near Turin, fought in the Austrian, Crimean, and American Civil wars, and was U.S. consul in Cyprus. [*Tches'no-la.*]

Céspedes, Pablo de (1536–1608), Spanish painter, born at Córdoba, studied at Rome under Michelangelo and Raphael, and in 1577 became a canon at Córdoba, where he established a school of art, and was also active as an architect and writer. [*Thes'pay-days.*]

Cetewayo, ruler of Zululand from 1873, in 1879 defeated the British at Isandhlwana, but was himself defeated at Ulundi. He was restored in 1883 to a portion of his kingdom, but was soon driven out by his subjects, and died at Ekowe, 8th February 1884. [Nearly *Ketch-way-o.*]

Cézanne, Paul (1839–1906), French post-impressionist painter, born at Aix-en-Provence, excelled in Provençal landscapes. See studies by Vollard (tr. 1924), Klingsor (tr. 1925), Fry (1927). [*Say-zan'.*]

Chabas, François (1817–82), Egyptologist, born at Briançon, while in commerce became a learned linguist, and from 1851 gave himself up to hieroglyphics. [*Sha-bahss'.*]

Chabrier, Alexis Emmanuel (1841–94), French composer, was born at Ambert, Puy-de-Dôme. His operas are *Gwendoline* (1886), *Le Roi Malgré lui* (1887), *Briséis* (unfinished). [*Sha-bryay.*]

Chad, St (*Ceadda*), born in Northumbria, was a pupil of St Aidan, spent part of his youth in Ireland, and in 664 became abbot of Lastingham, in 666 Bishop of York. Doubt having been cast on the validity of his consecration, he withdrew in 669, but was immediately made Bishop of Mercia, fixing the see at Lichfield. He died in 672.

Chadwick, Sir Edwin (1801–90), social reformer, born near Manchester, was called to the bar in 1830. Appointed an assistant poor-law commissioner, in his report (1833) he laid the foundation of the later systems of government inspection; and he became secretary of the new Poor-law Board. See books by Richardson (1885) and Miss Hutchins (1909).

Chadwick, Hector Munro, educated at Wakefield Grammar School and Clare College, Cambridge, became professor of Anglo-Saxon at Cambridge in 1912. He wrote *Origin of the English Nation* (1907), *The Heroic Age* (1912), and with his wife *The Growth of Literature*. He died 1947.

Chadwick, Sir James (born 1891; Nobel prizeman, 1935; Kt. 1945), studied at Manchester, Berlin, Cambridge, worked on radioactivity and discovered the neutron.

Chaikovsky. See Tschaikovsky.

Chaillu, Paul de. See Du Chaillu.

Chaliapin (Shalyapin), Fedor Ivanovich (1873–1938), a Russian bass singer, born at Kazan, sang in opera at Tiflis in 1892, Moscow in 1896. [*Shalyah'peen.*]

Chalkon'dylas, Nikolaos, an Athenian, wrote about 1450 a history of the Turks and the fall of the Greek Empire. — His brother Demetrios (1424–1511) came after the Turkish conquest from Athens to Italy, and at Florence and Milan taught Greek, published grammars, and edited Homer, Isocrates, and Suidas.

Challemel-Lacour, Paul Armand, politician, was born at Avranches, 19th May 1827, and lectured at Paris and elsewhere on philosophy, being banished in 1851–54 for his independent views. Subsequently an active journalist, he was made prefect of Lyons by Gambetta in 1871, and, elected a member of the National Assembly,

was one of the most gifted representatives of republicanism and anti-clericalism. Successively foreign minister, senator, ambassador at Berne and in London, vice-president (1890), and president (1893) of the Senate, he wrote on philosophy and W. von Humboldt, translated Ritter's *History of Philosophy*, edited Madame d'Epinay's works, and was an Academician. He died 26th October 1896. [*Shal-mel-La-koor'.*]

Challis, James, astronomer, born at Braintree in Essex, 12th December 1803, graduated senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman at Cambridge in 1825, was ordained in 1830, and in 1836 became professor of Astronomy at Cambridge, where he died 3d December 1882. In August 1846, whilst preparing to test Adams' results, he twice unconsciously noted the planet Neptune before its discovery at Berlin on 23d September.

Chal'loner, Richard, was born at Lewes, September 29, 1691, and turning Catholic, was sent in 1704 to the English College at Douai, where he became a professor, and remained until 1730. He then served as a missionary priest in London, until in 1741 he was consecrated Bishop of Debra and coadjutor of Bishop Petre, whom he succeeded as Vicar Apostolic of the London district in 1758. During the 'No Popery' riots of 1780 he was secreted near Highgate, and he died in London, January 12, 1781. Among his thirty-four works are the *Catholic Christian Instructed* (1737), an answer to Conyers Middleton's *Letters from Rome;* the *Garden of the Soul* (1740), still the most popular prayer-book with English Catholics; his revision of the Douay version of the Bible (5 vols. 1750), substantially the Bible used by them; *Memoirs of Missionary Priests, 1577–1684* (2 vols. 1741), and *Britannia Sancta* (2 vols. 1745). See his *Life and Times* by E. H. Burton (2 vols. 1909).

Chalmers, Alexander (1759–1834), was born at Aberdeen, studied medicine there, but about 1777 became an active writer for the press in London, and the busiest of booksellers' hacks. His editions of Burns, Beattie, Fielding, Gibbon, Bolingbroke, Shakespeare, Johnson, and Boswell's *Johnson* are now of no importance; that of *The British Essayists*, in 45 vols., is still esteemed; but his reputation depends mainly on the *General Biographical Dictionary* (32 vols. 1812–14). [*Tchah'merz.*]

Chalmers, George (1742–1825), Scottish antiquary, was born at Fochabers, and was educated there and at King's College, Aberdeen. Having afterwards studied law at Edinburgh, in 1763 he went to North America, where he practised as a lawyer at Baltimore till the breaking out of the war of independence. He then settled in London (1775), and was appointed clerk to the Board of Trade in 1786. Of his thirty-three works the chief is *Caledonia; an Account, Historical and Topographical, of North Britain* (vols. i.–iii. 1807–24). In 1888–95 it was reprinted at Paisley in 7 vols., comprising the matter prepared for the unpublished 4th vol., and furnished with a much-needed index. Among his other works are *A Collection of Treaties between Great Britain and other Powers* (2 vols. 1790); Lives of Defoe, Paine, Ruddiman, and Mary Queen of Scots; and editions of Allan Ramsay and Lyndsay.

Chalmers, George Paul, R.S.A., was born at Montrose in 1833, served as errand-boy to a surgeon, and apprentice to a ship-chandler; but in 1853 came to Edinburgh, and studied art under Scott Lauder. Elected R.S.A. in 1871, he died from accidental injuries, 20th February 1878. He executed some important portraits. He is represented in the National Gallery of Scotland by 'The Legend.' See his Lives by J. M. Gray (1879) and Pinnington (1896).

Chalmers, James (1782–1853), a Dundee bookseller, born in Arbroath, for whom has been claimed the invention of adhesive stamps.

Chalmers, Thomas, D.D., D.C.L., was born at Anstruther, Fife, 17th March 1780, educated at St Andrews, and in 1803 ordained minister of Kilmany. He carried on mathematical and chemistry classes at St Andrews in 1803–4, and in 1808 published an *Inquiry into National Resources.* Shortly after this he came under profound religious impressions; in 1815 he was translated to the Tron parish in Glasgow, where his magnificent oratory, partly published as *Astronomical Discourses* (1817) and *Commercial Discourses* (1820), took the city by storm. He laboured hard to abate the appalling ignorance and immorality of his parish by 're-modelling and extending the old parochial economy of Scotland.' To the English compulsory assessment for the poor, he preferred the old Scottish method of voluntary church-door contributions, administered by elders; and as minister of St John's parish (after 1819), by reviving this method, he in four years reduced the pauper expenditure in the parish from £1400 to £280 per annum. Edward Irving was for two years his assistant. In 1823 he accepted the Moral Philosophy chair in St Andrews, where he wrote his *Use and Abuse of Literary and Ecclesiastical Endowments* (1827). In 1827 he was transferred to the chair of Theology in Edinburgh, and in 1832 published a work on political economy. In 1833 appeared his Bridgewater treatise, *On the Adaptation of External Nature to the Moral and Intellectual Constitution of Man.* As convener of the Church-extension Committee (1834), after seven years of enthusiastic labour, he collected £300,000 for building 220 new churches. Meanwhile, the struggles in regard to patronage became keener, until in 1843 Chalmers, followed by 470 ministers, left the church of his fathers, and founded the Free Church, whose swift and successful organisation was greatly owing to his indefatigable exertions. He spent the close of his life as principal of the Free Church College, and in completing his *Institutes of Theology.* He died suddenly, May 30, 1847. His works, in 34 vols., deal especially with natural theology, apologetics, and social economy. As a religious orator Chalmers was unrivalled, and never did Scotland produce a greater or more lovable soul, or one more fervid from the strength of a resolute will. See *Memoirs*, by his son-in-law, Dr Hanna (4 vols. 1849–52); *Correspondence* (1853); and smaller books by Dean Ramsay (1850), D. Fraser (1881), Mrs Oliphant (1893), and W. G. Blaikie (1897).

Chalon, Alfred Edward, R.A. (1780–1860), water-colour portrait painter, was born at Geneva, of Huguenot ancestry, and came with his family to Kensington in 1789.—His elder brother, John James Chalon, A.R.A. (1778–1854), was chiefly a landscape-painter.

Chalybæus, Heinrich Moritz (1796–1862), was appointed in 1839 professor of Philosophy at Kiel, but was dismissed in 1852, owing to his Germanic sympathies, and died at Dresden. His chief work is his *System der speculativen Ethik* (1850). [*Ka-lee-bay'oos.*]

Cham, the pseudonym of the caricaturist, Amédée de Noé (1819–79), *Cham* being the French for *Ham*, the son of Noah. He was the son of the Comte de Noé by an English mother, was born in Paris, and in 1843 began his famous con-

nection with the *Charivari*. See Life by Ribeyre (Par. 1885). [*Shorv.*]

Chamberlain, Houston Stewart (1855-1927), a British admiral's son, married Richard Wagner's daughter, and wrote in German on music, Wagner, Kant, and philosophy. Rabidly anti-English, he was naturalised as a German in 1916.

Chamberlain, Joseph, born in London, July 8, 1836, was educated at University College School, entered Nettlefold's screw factory at Birmingham, and retired in 1874 with a fortune. A Radical politician, in 1868 he became a Birmingham town-councillor, and in 1873–76 was Mayor. Returned unopposed for Birmingham in 1876, he soon made his mark in parliament, and in 1880 was appointed President of the Board of Trade, with a seat in the cabinet. To his exertions was due the passing of the Bankruptcy Bill. Regarded as the leader of the extreme Radical party, he enunciated schemes for the regeneration of the masses, and during the general election of 1886 produced an 'unauthorised' programme, which included the readjustment of taxation, free schools, and the creation of allotments by compulsory purchase. In February 1886 he became President of the Local Government Board, but resigned in March because of his strong objections to Mr Gladstone's Home Rule Bill, of which he became the most strenuous opponent. From 1891 he became leader of the Liberal Unionists, and in the Coalition Government of 1895 took office as Secretary for the Colonies, here acquiring a great reputation as a colonial administrator, enhanced even during and after the South African War (1899–1902). In Sept. 1903 he resigned office to be free to advocate his scheme of tariff reform, giving preferential treatment to colonial imports and protection for native manufactures. Subsequently, in 1919 and especially 1932, the scheme was given effect to by his sons. In 1906 he practically withdrew from public life in consequence of ill-health, and on July 2, 1914, he died. He was the first Chancellor of Birmingham University, whose welfare he did much to promote. See his *Speeches*, ed. by C. W. Boyd (1914), and Lives by Miss Marris (1900), Mackintosh (1914), J. L. Garvin (1932 *et seq.*).—His eldest son, Sir (Joseph) Austen Chamberlain (1863–1937), was Chancellor of the Exchequer (1903–6, 1919–21), Secretary for India (1915–17), a member of Lloyd George's War Cabinet, Lord Privy Seal, leader of the House and Unionist leader 1921–22. As Foreign Secretary 1924–29, he was made K.G. in 1925 and received also a Nobel peace prize for negotiating the Locarno Pact.—His son by his second marriage (Arthur) Neville Chamberlain (1869–1940), Lord Mayor of Birmingham 1915–16, Chancellor of the Exchequer 1923–24, 1931–37, Minister for Health 1924–29, became Prime Minister in 1937. For the sake of peace, and with the country unprepared for war, he essayed 'appeasement' of Italy and Germany, but in the end, having meantime pressed on with rearmament, was constrained to go to war (1939). Criticism of his war leadership accompanied initial military reverses, and in 1940 he yielded the premiership to Mr Churchill; and in ill-health relinquished all office shortly before his death.

Chamberlayne, William (1619–89), poet, practised as a physician at Shaftesbury, and fought as a royalist at Newbury. His works are *Love's Victory, a Tragi-Comedy* (1658), and *Pharonnida, an Heroick Poem* (1659).

Chambers, Sir Edmund Kerchever, born in Berks in 1866, educated at Marlborough and Corpus Christi, Oxford, was an official of the Board of Education (1892–1926). He wrote important books on the mediæval (1903) and Elizabethan (1923) stage, Shakespeare (1925, 1930), and Arthur (1927).

Chambers, Ephraim (*c.* 1680–1740), born at Kendal, while apprentice to a globe-maker in London conceived the idea of a cyclopædia (2 folio vols. 1728) that should surpass Harris's *Lexicon Technicum* (1704). A French translation gave rise to the great French *Encyclopédie*.

Chambers, George (1803–40), marine painter, was born at Whitby.

Chambers, Raymond Wilson (1874–1942), was educated at University College, where he became professor of English. His numerous very learned works include studies of *Widsith* and *Beowulf*, an essay on *The Continuity of English Prose* (1932), and editions of Berners's Froissart (6 vols. 1901–3, with W. P. Ker), and other texts.

Chambers, Robert William (1865–1933), novelist, born at Brooklyn.

Chambers, Sir William (1726–96), architect, was born of Scottish ancestry at Stockholm, but brought up in England. Somerset House (1776) was his design, and he wrote a *Treatise of Civil Architecture* (1759).

Chambers, William, publisher, was born, 16th April 1800, at Peebles, where his father was a cotton manufacturer. In 1814 he was apprenticed to a bookseller in Edinburgh, and in 1819 started business for himself, to bookselling afterwards adding printing. Between 1825 and 1830 he wrote the *Book of Scotland* and, in conjunction with his brother Robert, a *Gazetteer of Scotland*. In 1832 he started *Chambers's Edinburgh Journal*, six weeks in advance of the *Penny Magazine;* and soon thereafter he united with Robert in founding the business of W. & R. Chambers, the best known of whose many publications are, besides the *Journal* and a numerous series of educational works, a *Miscellany* (20 vols.), *Papers for the People* (12 vols.), the *Cyclopædia of English Literature* (2 vols. 1844; 3 vols. 1901, 1923); *Chambers's Encyclopædia* (10 vols. 1859–68; new edition, 1922–1927). In 1859 William founded and endowed an institute in his native town. Lord Provost of Edinburgh (1865–69), he promoted a successful scheme for improving the older part of the city; and he carried out at his own cost a restoration of St Giles' Cathedral. He died 20th May 1883, having shortly before received the offer of a baronetcy. He was made LL.D. of Edinburgh in 1872. Besides many contributions to the *Journal*, he wrote a *Youth's Companion*, a *History of Peeblesshire* (1864), *Ailie Gilroy, Stories of Remarkable Persons, Stories of Old Families*, and a *Historical Sketch of St Giles' Cathedral* (1879).—Robert Chambers, born in Peebles, 10th July 1802, began business as a bookseller in Edinburgh in 1818, and gave his leisure to literary composition. In 1824 he produced the *Traditions of Edinburgh;* and between 1822 and 1834 he wrote twenty-five volumes. The success of the *Journal* was materially promoted by his essays and his literary insight. In 1844 he published anonymously the *Vestiges of Creation*, which prepared the way for Darwin's *Origin of Species*. The authorship, ascribed to him in the *Athenæum* of 2d December 1854, was first announced in Mr Ireland's introduction to the 12th ed. (1884). He received the degree of LL.D. from St Andrews in 1863. The labour of preparing the *Book of Days* (2 vols. 1863) broke his

health, and he died at St Andrews, 17th March 1871. Other works by Robert are *Popular Rhymes of Scotland* (1847), a *History of the Rebellions in Scotland, Life of James I., Scottish Ballads and Songs* (1829), *Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen, Ancient Sea Margins* (1838), *The Life and Works of Robert Burns* (4 vols. 1851; new ed. by W. Wallace, 1896), *Domestic Annals of Scotland* (3 vols. 1859–61), and *Songs of Scotland prior to Burns* (1862).—His son ROBERT CHAMBERS, born in 1832, became head of the firm in 1883, and conducted the *Journal* till his death, March 28, 1888.—See W. Chambers's *Memoir of William and Robert Chambers* (1872; 13th ed., with supplementary chapter, 1884).

Chambord, HENRI CHARLES DIEUDONNÉ, COMTE DE (1820–83), was born in Paris, seven months after the assassination of his father, the Duc de Berri (q.v.). When Charles X. abdicated in 1830, the people insisted on the 'citizen king,' and the elder Bourbons were driven into exile. They fixed their Court successively at Holyrood, Prague, Görz, and Frohsdorf. The Count was trained in clerical and absolutist ideas by his aunt, the Duchesse d'Angoulême. A good, dull, timid soul, whom D'Orsay likened to 'a palace with no room furnished but the chapel,' 'Henry V.' fooled away three chances of regaining the crown—in 1848, 1870, and 1873. Lamed by a fall from his horse (1841), he passed forty years of blameless inertia. See BOURBON; the Comte de Falloux's *Mémoires d'un Royaliste* (1888); and Lives by Nouvion (1884) and Dubosc de Pesquidon (1887). [*Shong-borr'.*]

Chamfort, NICOLAS (1741–94), gaining an entrance into the highest literary circles of Paris, lived for years 'by his wit, if not by his wits,' and at the Revolution was hailed in the clubs as 'La Rochefoucauld-Chamfort.' After a time, however, certain incisive witticisms—such as, 'Be my brother or I will kill you'—drew down on him the anger of the Jacobin leaders. Threatened with arrest, he tried to commit suicide, and died after several days' suffering. His works (ed. by Auguis, 5 vols. 1824–25) include tales, dramas, *éloges*, brilliant maxims, and even more admirable anecdotes. [*Shong-forr.*]

Chamier, FREDERICK (1796–1870), novelist, born in London, entered the navy in 1809, and retiring in 1833, was promoted captain in 1856. His eighteen works, now almost forgotten, include sea-stories, a continuation of James's *Naval History* (1837), and a *Review of the French Revolution of 1848* (1849). [*Shah-me-ay'.*]

Chaminade, CÉCILE LOUISE STÉPHANIE (1861–1944), composer, was born in Paris.

Chamisso, ADELBERT VON, German lyric poet, was born at the château of Boncourt, in Champagne, 30th January 1781. The French Revolution driving his parents to settle in Prussia in 1790, he became a page of the queen, and entered the army. But in 1806 he returned to France, for though no admirer of Napoleon, he would not fight against his native land. In the circle of Madame de Staël at Coppet he began that study of natural science which he afterwards pursued at Berlin. In 1815–18 he accompanied a Russian exploring expedition round the world as naturalist; and on his return was appointed keeper of the Botanical Garden of Berlin. In 1835 he was elected to the Academy of Science; and, after a happy domestic life, he died at Berlin, 21st August 1838. He wrote several works on natural history, but his fame rests partly on his poems, still more on his quaint and humorous *Peter Schlemihl* (1813), the story of the man who lost his shadow. See his Life by Fulda (Leip. 1881), and in English by Lentzner (1893). [*Sha-mees'so.*]

Champaigne, PHILIPPE DE (1602–74), portrait and religious painter, born in Brussels.

Champfleury, the assumed name of JULES FLEURY-HUSSON (1821–89), French author, who was born at Laon, and died at Sèvres, head of the Porcelain Museum there. In early pieces for the theatre, and later romances, he achieved some distinction as a realistic writer. Works of greater value, however, are those on the history of caricature, literature, art, pottery, &c. [*Shong-fluh-ree'.*]

Champlain, SAMUEL DE (1567–1635), French governor of Canada, was born at Brouage in Saintonge, and in 1603 made his first voyage to Canada. In 1604–7 he explored the coasts, and on his third voyage in 1608 he founded Quebec. In 1612 he was appointed lieutenant of Canada, and he had a busy time with attacks on the Iroquois, explorations of the interior, and journeys to France, until 1629, when he had to surrender to an English fleet, and was taken to England. Liberated in 1632, he returned to Canada in 1633. See Life by Dionne (trans. 1905). His works were ed. by Biggar (Toronto, 1922–36). [*Shong-plan'.*]

Champneys, BASIL (1842–1935), architect, was the son of William Weldon Champneys (1807–75), who was dean of Lincoln from 1868.

Champollion, JEAN FRANÇOIS (1790–1832), the founder of modern Egyptology, was born at Figeac, dep. Lot. He was educated at Grenoble, and devoted himself from his boyhood to the study of oriental languages, especially Coptic. In 1807 he went to Paris, and in 1809–16 was professor of History at Grenoble. He had already published (1811–14) two volumes of *L'Égypte sous les Pharaons*, when he was expelled from his chair for his Bonapartist sympathies. His decipherment of the hieroglyphics was set forth in three works (1821–1828). He was sent by the king on a scientific mission to Italy in 1824–26, and in 1826 was appointed conservator of the Egyptian collections. In 1828–29 he accompanied a scientific expedition to Egypt; on his return he was made a member of the Académie des Inscriptions (1830), and a chair of Egyptology was founded for him in the Collège de France. See Life by Hartleben (1906).—His elder brother, JEAN JACQUES CHAMPOLLION-FIGEAC (1778–1867), archæologist, was born at Figeac. After holding at Grenoble the offices of librarian and professor of Greek, he was appointed in 1828 conservator of MSS. in the Royal Library in Paris, but after the February revolution was deposed from office by Carnot. In 1848 he was appointed librarian of the palace of Fontainebleau. His works include *Annales des Lagides* (2 vols. 1819), *Les Tournois du Roi René* (1827–28), and numerous publications of French historical documents. After his brother's death, he prepared, with the help of his MSS., *L'Égypte ancienne et moderne* (1840) and *L'écriture démotique égyptienne* (1843). See *Les deux Champollion* (Gren. 1887) by his son, AIMÉ (1812–94), himself an archæologist. [*Shong-pol-yong-Fee-zhak'.*]

Chancellor, RICHARD, English seaman, was brought up in the household of the father of Sir Philip Sidney, and was chosen in 1553 as 'pilot-general' of Sir Hugh Willoughby's expedition in search of a North-east Passage to India. The ships were parted in a storm off the Lofoden Islands, and Chancellor, after waiting seven days at Vardöhus, proceeded alone into the White Sea, and travelled thence overland to the court at Moscow, where

he concluded a treaty giving freedom of trade to English ships. His interesting account of Russia is in Hakluyt's *Navigations*. Next spring he returned to England, where his hopeful reports led to the establishment of the Muscovy Company. In 1555 he made a second voyage to the White Sea and to Moscow. In July 1556 he set sail homewards, but on 10th November was lost in Aberdour Bay, Aberdeenshire.

Chandler, CHARLES FREDERICK (1836–1925), chemist, was born at Lancaster, Mass., and studied at Harvard, Göttingen, and Berlin.

Chandler, RICHARD (1738–1810), archæologist, was born at Elson, Hants, and educated at Winchester and at Queen's and Magdalen Colleges, Oxford. His *Marmora Oxoniensia* (1763) is an elaborate description of the Oxford marbles. He afterwards travelled through Greece and Asia Minor for the Dilettanti Society. The materials collected were given to the world in *Ionian Antiquities* (1769), *Inscriptiones Antiquæ* (1774), *Travels in Asia Minor* (1775), and *Travels in Greece* (1776). Chandler, made D.D. in 1773, held preferments in Hants and at Tilehurst, near Reading.

Chandler, SAMUEL (1693–1766), an industrious writer, was born at Hungerford, became Presbyterian minister at Peckham, and preached at the Old Jewry from 1726.

Chandos, a great English family, descended from a follower of William the Conqueror. Its greatest member was Sir John Chandos, the Black Prince's follower, who fell in battle, 1st January 1370; and its last representative in the direct male line was another Sir John (died 1428), whose sister married one Giles Brydges. Their descendant, Sir John Brydges, was lieutenant of the Tower under Queen Mary, and was created Baron Chandos in 1554. James Brydges (1673–1744), eighth Lord Chandos, sat in parliament for Hereford from 1698 to 1714, and was created Duke of Chandos in 1719. In 1796 the title passed by marriage to the family of Grenville, till 1889 dukes of Buckingham and Chandos. See J. R. Robinson, *The Princely Chandos* (1893).

Chandragupta, or SANDRAKOTTOS, Hindu king of Pâtaliputra or Palibothra, to whom Megasthenes was sent by Seleucus Nicator (*c.* 300 B.C.).

Changarnier, NICOLAS ANNE THÉODULE (1793–1877), French general, born at Autun, went in 1830 to Algeria, where he saw all the active service there was to be seen. In 1848 he acted as provisional governor-general of Algeria, but returned to Paris to take command of the Paris garrisons and of the National Guard. In the Legislative Assembly he held a neutral position between Orleanists and Legitimists, whilst opposing the Bonapartists. After the *coup d'état* in 1851 he went into exile; in the Franco-Prussian war he was shut up in Metz with Bazaine. He died at Versailles. See Life by Comte d'Antioche (1891). [*Shon⁹-garn-yay'*.]

Chanler, AMÉLIE (*née* RIVES) (1863–1945), born at Richmond, Va., divorced from J. A. Chanler, married Prince Troubetzkoi. *The Quick and the Dead* (1888) was the first of numerous novels.

Channing, WILLIAM ELLERY, born 7th April 1780 at Newport, R.I., graduated at Harvard in 1798, and in 1803 was ordained to a Congregational church in Boston, where his sermons were famous for their 'fervour, solemnity, and beauty.' He was somewhat of a mystic, held Christ to be more than man, but was ultimately the leader of the Unitarians. In 1821 he received the title of D.D. from Harvard University, and next year he visited Europe, and made the acquaintance of Wordsworth and Coleridge. Among his Works (6 vols. 1841–46) were his *Essay on National Literature, Remarks on Milton, Character and Writings of Fénelon, Negro Slavery*, and *Self-culture*. He died October 2, 1842, at Bennington, Vermont. See Lives by his nephew, W. H. Channing (3 vols. 1848; new ed. 1880), Frothingham (1887), and Chadwick (1903).

Chantrey, SIR FRANCIS LEGATT, sculptor, was born at Norton, in Derbyshire, 7th April 1781. His father, who was a carpenter, and rented a small farm, died when Chantrey was only twelve years of age, and the boy was in 1797 apprenticed for seven years to a carver and gilder in Sheffield. His efforts at modelling in clay and drawing pencil portraits and landscapes were encouraged by J. R. Smith, the mezzotint engraver, and in 1802 he was enabled to cancel his indentures. He studied for a short time at the Royal Academy, employing himself also in woodcarving; and in 1805 received his first commission, a marble bust for Sheffield parish church. This was followed by commissions for colossal busts of admirals for Greenwich Hospital; and on his marriage in 1807 to a well-to-do cousin his struggles were over. In 1808 he was successful in the competition for the statue of George III. for Guildhall, and during the rest of his life he was largely employed on works of portraiture. His best-known statue-group is the 'Sleeping Children' in Lichfield Cathedral. His busts include those of Watt, Wordsworth, and Scott; his statues Sir Joseph Banks (1827), Sir John Malcolm (1837), Francis Horner, Pitt, George IV., and the Duke of Wellington; while his head of Satan, and his 'Plenty' designs for Sheaf House, Sheffield, and his 'Penelope' at Woburn, are examples of his rare treatment of ideal and imaginative subjects. In 1816 Chantrey was elected an A.R.A., in 1818 an R.A.; and in 1835 he was knighted. He died 25th November 1841, leaving the bulk of his fortune of £150,000 to the Royal Academy, with liferent to his widow (d. 1875) to purchase native works of art. The collection is now in the Tate Gallery. See books G. Jones (1849), J. Holland (1851), Fish (1904).

Chanzy, ANTOINE EUGÈNE ALFRED (1823–83), French general, born at Nouart (Ardennes), served in Algeria, Lombardy, &c. Placed in December 1870 at the head of the second Army of the Loire, he resisted the invaders inch by inch. In 1873–79 he was governor-general of Algeria. Chosen a life-senator in 1875, he was put forward for the presidency in 1879. He was ambassador at St Petersburg in 1879–81. See Chuquet, *Le Général Chanzy* (1884). [*Shon⁹-zee'*.]

Chapelain, JEAN (1595–1674), a learned, industrious writer, who passed for a poet and critic, and was an original member of the Académie. His unreadable epic, the *Pucelle*, in twenty-four books, was gibbeted by Boileau. See works by Fabre (1890–99), Mühlan (1893), Collas (1912). [*Shahp-lan⁹*.]

Chaplin, CHARLES SPENCER, born in 1889 in London, left vaudeville for film work at Los Angeles in 1913. Famous as a comedian, he was also producer, director and author.

Chaplin, HENRY, VISCOUNT (1841–1923), became Conservative M.P. for Sleaford (1868) and Wimbledon (1907). He several times held office in the Government, acting as leader of the Opposition 1915–16. See Life by his daughter Lady Londonderry (1926).

Chapman, George, was born near Hitchin, Hertfordshire, about 1559, and is supposed to have studied at Oxford and Cambridge. To Lawrence Keymis's *Second Voyage to Guiana* (1596) he prefixed a spirited poem. His earliest extant play, *The Blind Beggar of Alexandria*, was produced in February 1595–96. The excellent comedy, *All Fools*, printed in 1605, was probably produced in 1599. In 1598 he completed Marlowe's *Hero and Leander*. After partial translations from the *Iliad* in 1598 and 1610, the complete translation of *The Iliads of Homer, Prince of Poets*, in rhymed verses of fourteen syllables, appeared in 1611. Having finished the *Iliad*, he set to work on the *Odyssey* (1616), followed (about 1624) by the minor works. In spite of all harshnesses, obscurities, conceits, and mistakes in Greek, Chapman's translation of Homer is a noble achievement. He joined Jonson and Marston in the composition of *Eastward Ho* (1605), and in 1606 published a graceful comedy, *The Gentleman Usher*. In 1607 appeared *Bussy d'Ambois*, and in 1613 *The Revenge of Bussy d'Ambois*—tragedies containing much inarticulate bombast intermingled with exalted poetry. *The Conspiracie* and *Tragedie of Charles, Duke of Byron* (1608), are also undramatic, but abound in fine poetry. Chapman's other plays are *The May Day* (1611), *The Widow's Tears* (1612), and *Cæsar and Pompey* (1631). Two posthumous tragedies (1654), *Alphonsus* and *Revenge for Honour*, bear his name with doubtful right. *The Ball*, a comedy, and *The Tragedie of Chabot* (1639) were the joint work of Chapman and Shirley. Among Chapman's non-dramatic works are *Enthymiæ Raptus* (1609), *Petrarch's Seven Penitentiall Psalmes* (1612), *The Divine Poem of Musæus* (1616), and *The Georgicks of Hesiod* (1618). He died 12th May 1634. Minto detected in him the rival poet of Shakespeare's sonnets. See his plays, ed. Parrott (1910–14); J. M. Robertson, *Shakespeare and Chapman* (1917); Swinburne, *Contemporaries of Shakespeare* (1919); H. Ellis, *George Chapman* (1934).

Chapman, Walter. See Chepman.

Chapone, Hester, *née* Mulso (1727–1801), born at Twywell, Northants, wrote for the *Rambler* (No. 10), *Gentleman's Magazine*, &c.; but is chiefly remembered by her *Letters on the Improvement of the Mind* (1772). She married an attorney in 1760, but next year was left a widow. See her *Works* with Life (4 vols. 1807). [*Sha-poan'.*]

Chap'pell, William, F.S.A. (1809–88), was a member of a great London music publishing house. His *Collection of National English Airs* (2 vols. 1838–40) grew into *Popular Music of the Olden Time* (2 vols. 1855–59; new ed. 1893). Chappell took a principal part in the foundation in 1840 of the Musical Antiquarian Society, the Percy Society, and in 1868 of the Ballad Society. He published in 1874 vol. i. of a *History of Music*.

Chaptal, Jean Antoine (1756–1832), statesman and chemist, born at Nogaret, was in 1811 made Comte de Chanteloup by Napoleon. [*Shap-tal.*]

Charcot, Jean Martin (1825–93), pathologist, was born at Paris, studied at Paris, where he became a professor, doctor at the Salpêtrière, and a member of the Institute. He contributed much to our knowledge of chronic and nervous diseases, and made hypnotism a scientific study. —His son, Jean Baptiste Charcot, born 1867 at Neuilly, also a doctor, commanded South Polar expeditions in the *Français* (1903–5) and *Pourquoi Pas?* (1908–10), and went down with the *Pourquoi Pas?* off Iceland, in 1936. [*Shahr-ko.*]

Chard, John Rouse Merriott, V.C. (1847–97), born near Plymouth, as lieutenant heroically held Rorke's Drift a whole night (Jan. 22, 1879) against 3000 Zulus with eighty men of the 24th Regiment.

Chardin, Jean Baptiste Siméon (1699–1779), a great Parisian still-life and *genre* painter, was a son of the king's billiard-table maker. See study by Furst (1911). [*Shahr-dan².*]

Chardin, Sir John or Jean (1643–1713), traveller, born in Paris, went to India in 1663 to buy diamonds; resided in Persia; visited France in 1670, and returned to India and Persia. In 1681 he settled as a Protestant in England and was knighted by Charles II. His *Journal du Voyage*, and an English translation appeared in 1686–1711.

Chardonnet, Hilaire, Comte de (1839–1924), French chemist, born at Besançon, was the pioneer of the artificial silk industry.

Charlemagne, Karl or Charles the Great, king of the Franks and Roman emperor, was born on 2d April 742, perhaps at Aix-la-Chapelle, and was the eldest son of Pepin the Short and grandson of Charles Martel. On Pepin's death (768) Charles and his brother Carloman jointly succeeded to the throne; and on Carloman's death (771) Charles became sole king, and in 772 fought against the Saxons. At the request of Pope Adrian I., he crossed the Alps in 773, and overthrew the Lombard kingdom, confirming Ravenna to the papal see. In 775 he was again reducing the Saxons; in 776 he suppressed an insurrection in Italy; and in 777 secured the submission of the Saxon chiefs. From Spain, whither he had gone to fight the Moors and Arabs (778), he was summoned to crush the Saxons; in 781 he was in Rome. The Saxons rising in arms once more, destroyed a Frankish army in 782, which Charlemagne fearfully avenged. A more general rising followed, but in 783–785 the Frankish monarch persuaded the chiefs to submit to baptism and become his faithful vassals. In 788 Bavaria was absorbed in his dominions, and next the country of the Avars to the Raab; the eastern 'mark,' the nucleus of the Austrian empire, being established to defend the frontier there (798). In 800 he marched into Italy to support Pope Leo III. against the rebellious Romans, and on Christmas Day 800, in St Peter's Church, was crowned by the pope, and saluted as Carolus Augustus, emperor of the Romans. The remaining years of his reign were spent in further consolidating his vast empire, which extended from the Ebro to the Elbe. Bishoprics were founded in the Saxon country; many of the Slavs beyond the Elbe were subjugated. The emperor zealously promoted education, agriculture, arts, manufactures, and commerce. He built sumptuous palaces, particularly at Aix-la-Chapelle and Ingelheim near Bingen, and many churches. Learned men were encouraged to come to his court, and he himself could speak Latin and read Greek. His fame spread to all parts of the world; in 798 Haroun Al-Raschid sent ambassadors. The emperor, who was of most commanding presence, died 28th January 814, and was buried at Aix-la-Chapelle. His reign was a noble attempt to consolidate order and Christian culture among the nations of the West; but as his successors were weaklings, his empire fell to pieces. Besides his Capitularies or collection of laws, there are letters and Latin poems ascribed to him. His Life was written in Latin by his secretary, Eginhard (q.v.), a recent edition being by Garrod and Mowat (1915). See Lives by Cutts (1882), Mombert (1889), Hodgkin (1897), Davis (1900); Wells,

The Age of Charlemagne (1898); and ROLAND. [*Sharl'main*; Fr. nearly *Sharl'-mahn'ye.*]

Charles, surnamed **Martel** ('the Hammer'), was the natural son of Pepin of Heristal, mayor of the palace under the later Merovingian kings, and was born about 688. Chosen duke in 714 by the Austrasian Franks, he became in 720 mayor of the palace and real ruler of all the Franks. He had much hard fighting with the Saxons, Alemanni, and Bavarians, and he it was who rolled back the tide of Moslem conquest, in a desperate battle between Tours and Poitiers (732). Charles finished his work by driving the Saracens out of Burgundy and Languedoc (737). He died in 741, leaving the kingdom to be divided between his sons—Carloman and Pepin.

Charles I., born at Dunfermline on 19th November 1600, was a sickly child, unable to speak till his fifth year, and so weak in the ankles that till his seventh he had to crawl upon his hands and knees. Except for a stammer, he outgrew both defects, and became a skilled tilter and marksman, as well as an accomplished scholar and a diligent student of theology. He was created Duke of Albany at his baptism, Duke of York in 1605, and Prince of Wales in 1616, four years after the death of Prince Henry had left him heir to the crown. The Spanish match had been mooted as early as 1614; but it was not till 17th February 1623 that, with Buckingham, Charles started on the romantic incognito journey to Madrid. Nothing short of his conversion would have satisfied the Spanish and papal courts; and on 5th October he landed again in England, eager for rupture with Spain. The nation's joy was speedily dashed by his betrothal to the French princess, Henrietta Maria (1609–69); for the marriage articles pledged him to permit her the free exercise of the Catholic religion, and to give her the upbringing of their children till the age of thirteen.

On 27th March 1625 Charles succeeded his father, James I.; on 13th June he welcomed his little bright-eyed queen at Dover, having married her by proxy six weeks earlier. Barely a twelvemonth was over when he packed off her troublesome retinue to France—a bishop and 29 priests, with 410 more male and female attendants. Thenceforth their domestic life was a happy one; and during the twelve years following the murder of Buckingham (1592–1628), in whose hands he had been a mere tool, Charles gradually came to yield himself up to her unwise influence, not wholly indeed, but more than to that of Strafford even, or Laud. Three parliaments were summoned and dissolved in the first four years of the reign; then for eleven years Charles ruled without one, in its stead with subservient judges and the courts of Star Chamber and High Commission. In 1627 he had blundered into an inglorious French war; but with France he concluded peace in 1629, with Spain in 1630. Peace, economy, and arbitrary taxation were to solve the great problem of his policy—how to get money, yet not account for it. The extension of the ship-tax to the inland counties was met by Hampden's passive resistance (1637); Laud's attempt to Anglicise the Scottish Church, by the active resistance of the whole northern nation (1639). Once more Charles had to call a parliament: two met in 1640—the Short Parliament, which lasted but three weeks, and the Long, which outlasted Charles.

It met to pronounce Strafford's doom; and, his plot with the army detected, Charles basely sacrificed his loyal servitor to fears for the queen's safety, at the same time assenting to a second bill by which the existing parliament might not be dissolved without its own consent. That pledge, as extorted by force, Charles purposed to disregard; and during his visit to Edinburgh, in the autumn of 1641, he trusted by lavish concessions to bring over the Scots to his side. Instead, he got entangled in dark suspicions of plotting the murder of the Covenanting lords, of connivance even in the Ulster massacre. Still, his return to London was welcomed with some enthusiasm, and a party was forming in the Commons itself of men who revolted from the sweeping changes that menaced both church and state. Pym's 'Grand Remonstrance' justified their fears, and Charles seemed to justify the 'Grand Remonstrance' by his attempt to arrest the five members (4th January 1642); but that ill-stricken blow was dictated by the knowledge of an impending impeachment of the queen herself. On 22d August he raised the royal standard at Nottingham; and the four years' Civil War commenced, in which, as at Naseby, he showed no lack of physical courage, and which resulted at Naseby in the utter annihilation of his cause (14th June 1645). Quitting his last refuge, Oxford, he surrendered himself on 5th May 1646 to the Scots at Newark, and by them in the following January was handed over to the parliament. His four months' captivity at Holmby House, near Northampton; his seizure, on 3d June, by Cornet Joyce; the three months at Hampton Court; the flight on 11th November; the fresh captivity at Carisbrooke Castle, in the Isle of Wight—these lead up to the 'trial' at Westminster of the 'tyrant, traitor, and murderer, Charles Stuart.' He had drawn the sword, and by the sword he perished, for it was the army, not parliament, that stood at the back of his judges. Charles faced them bravely, and with dignity. Thrice he refused to plead, denying the competence of such a court; and his refusal being treated as a confession, on 30th January 1649 he died on the scaffold in front of Whitehall, with a courage worthy of a very martyr. On the snowy 7th of February they bore the 'white king' to his grave at Windsor in Henry VIII.'s vault; in 1813 the Prince Regent had his leaden coffin opened. Six children survived him—Charles and James, his successors; Mary, Princess of Orange (1631–60); Elizabeth (1635–50); Henry, Duke of Gloucester (1639–60); and Henrietta, Duchess of Orleans (1644–70), the last born ten weeks after Charles's final parting from his queen. See the articles HENRIETTA MARIA, LAUD, STRAFFORD, ELIOT, HAMPDEN, PRYNNE, PYM, CROMWELL, BRADSHAW, &c.; the Histories of Clarendon, Hallam, Green, Guizot, and Ranke; I. D'Israeli's *Commentaries on the Life and Reign of Charles I.* (5 vols. 1828–30); *Letters of Charles I. to Henrietta Maria* (Camden Soc. 1856); Chancellor's *Life of Charles I., 1600–25* (1886); *Calendar of State Papers, 1625–49* (22 vols. 1858–93); Muddiman's *Trial of Charles I.* (1928); the sumptuous Lives by Sir John Skelton (1898) and Allan Fea (1904); and, specially, S. R. Gardiner's *History of England, 1603–42* (10 vols. 1863–1882; new ed. 1883–84), and *History of the Great Civil War* (3 vols. 1886–91; new ed. 1893).

Charles II., born at St James's on 29th May 1630, was present at Edgehill (1642), and in 1646, after a twelvemonth in the western counties, escaped to France by way of Scilly and Jersey. He got little good from two years spent in Paris; then he passed on to Holland, whence, in 1648,

with nineteen English royalist war-ships, he made an expedition to the Thames. His father beheaded —Charles did his utmost to save him—and his hopes disappointed from Ireland and Montrose, in 1650 he accepted the terms of the Scottish commissioners, and landed on 23d June at the mouth of the Spey. That was a dreary time of prayers, fastings, and sermons for the gay young prince. Less a king than state-prisoner, he must sign and re-sign the two Covenants, must put away his old friends, must acknowledge his father's blood-guiltiness and mother's idolatry. But the defeat at Dunbar and his 'start' for the Highlands gained Charles somewhat more liberty; and, having on 1st January 1651 been crowned at Scone, in the following August he suddenly marched, with 10,000 men, into England. Few joined the Scots, and, catching them up at Worcester, Cromwell utterly routed them on 3d September. For six weeks Charles wandered a fugitive, a thousand pounds set on his head, now hiding in the oak at Boscobel, now riding disguised as a serving-man, anon lurking at Stonehenge. More than forty persons were privy to his secret, yet on 15th October he embarked at Shoreham for Normandy. Nearly three years followed of exile in France, nearly two at Cologne, then three in the Low Countries, needy everywhere, everywhere profligate; but at last, on 26th May 1660, Charles landed at Dover, recalled to the throne by the fall of the Protectorate and the nation's dread of military despotism.

Of the four parliaments that succeeded the Convention, the first or 'Cavalier' parliament lasted from 1661 to 1679; from March 1681 Charles ruled without one. The first seven years (1660–67) were the period of Clarendon's ascendency, of constitutional loyalty to church and state, as anti-Catholic as it was anti-Puritan. Next came the Catholic-Presbyterian Cabal, broken up by the Test Act of 1673; and then the fierce struggle between the Court and Country factions, in which Shaftesbury played the chief part, and from which, in the end, Charles issued victorious. As early as 1661 he accepted a secret subsidy from France, and no act of his reign was more unpopular than the sale next year of Dunkirk. In 1665 a naval Dutch war, due to commercial jealousy, was forced on by Clarendon's enemies. In spite of two English victories, with an indecisive engagement between (Lowestoft, Downs, and North Foreland), in June 1667 De Ruyter sailed up the Thames, and burned several war-ships lying at Chatham—that night Charles was very merry in his harem. The peace of Breda (21st July), which in August was followed by Clarendon's downfall, left both nations exhausted, and France the sole gainer. Temple's Triple Alliance (1668), between England, Holland, and Sweden, was on Charles's part a mere bid for popularity, a means too of raising his price with Louis XIV.; and by the secret treaty of Dover (1670) he entered on an alliance with France, became its pensioner, and undertook the conversion of England. A sea-fight with the Dutch in Southwold Bay (1672) was bloody but indecisive; and the strong anti-French feeling forced Charles to conclude a peace (1674), and to consent to the marriage of his niece Mary with his nephew William of Orange (1677). Still, by two other secret treaties (1676–78), and by also intriguing with the opposition, Louis secured his end, to cut England off from continental politics.

At home, the abortive Savoy Conference was followed by the ejection of nearly 2000 Nonconformist ministers (1662); the Great Plague (1665) carried off nearly 70,000 Londoners; and the Great Fire (September 1666) consumed 13,200 houses. Sir John Coventry, for plain speaking, got his nose slit by Charles's bullies (1670); the 'stop of the Exchequer' (1672) plunged the chief city bankers in bankruptcy; and Charles's two Declarations of Indulgence (1662–72) were met by the Conventicle and Test Acts. Clarendon's foes had cause to dread Clarendon's son-in-law, the king's brother, James, Duke of York; and his open profession of Catholicism (1672) gave a pretext for Shaftesbury's Exclusion Bill, and colour to Oates's trumped-up Popish Plot (1678–80). Men's shame at that shameful panic, and disgust at the thought of the bastard Monmouth on the throne, caused a Tory reaction; and the Tory reaction drove the Whigs on to open resistance—the Rye-house Plot (1683). Shaftesbury died beyond the seas, Lord Essex by his own hand in the Tower, and Russell and Sidney by the headsman's axe. Struck with apoplexy, and reconciled on his deathbed to the Catholic Church, Charles passed away on Friday the 6th of February 1685. On the night of the 14th he was buried in Westminster Abbey. With him ended the worst reign in English history, whose sole great measure was the Habeas Corpus Act (1679). On 22d May 1662 he had married poor plain Catharine of Braganza (1638–1705). The marriage was childless, and her influence on English politics was slight as compared with that of his numberless mistresses. Of these, before the Restoration, two only call for notice—'brown, beautiful, bold, but insipid' Lucy Walter (1630–58), the mother of James, Duke of Monmouth and Buccleuch (1649–85); and Catherine Peg, the mother of Charles Fitzcharles, Earl of Plymouth (1657–80). Then came the splendid termagant, Barbara Villiers or Palmer (1640–1709), whom Charles made Countess of Castlemain in 1661, Duchess of Cleveland in 1670, and who was mother of the three Fitzroy Dukes of Southampton and Cleveland (1662–1730), Grafton (1663–90), and Northumberland (1665–1716). By 'pretty, witty' Nell Gwynn (1650–87) Charles was father of Charles Beauclerk, Duke of St Albans (1670–1726); almost his last words were 'Let not poor Nelly starve.' There were, besides, 'la belle Stewart' (Duchess of Richmond), the Duchess of Mazarin, and many more, with, last but not least, the hated 'Madam Carwell,' i.e. Louise de Keroualle (1649–1734), the subtle, 'baby-faced' Breton. She was made Duchess of Portsmouth in 1672, French Duchesse d'Aubigny in 1684; and she was the mother of Charles Lennox, Duke of Richmond (1672–1723). See the articles MONK, LAUDERDALE, LEEDS (Danby), HALIFAX, &c.; the Histories of Clarendon, Burnet, Hallam, Macaulay, Ranke, and Green; the Diaries of Pepys and Evelyn; Grammont's Memoirs; Masson's *Life of Milton;* the *Calendars of State Papers 1649–67* (21 vols. 1860–87); Harris's *Life of Charles II.* (1766); Hoskyn's *Charles II. in the Channel Islands* (1854); P. Cunningham's *Nell Gwynn* (new ed. 1893); H. N. Williams's *Rival Sultanas* (1915); Molloy's *Royalty Restored* (1885); O. Airy's *Charles II.* (1904), E. Scott's *King in Exile* (1905), *Travels of the King* (1907); R. Crawfurd's *Last Days of Charles II.* (1909).

Charles I., 'the Bald' (823–77), was king of France from 843 and emperor of the West from 875.—CHARLES II. of France, 'the Fat' (839–88), king from 884, had become emperor in Germany (as Charles III.) in 881, but was deposed for making a disgraceful treaty with the Northmen

in 887.—CHARLES III., 'the Simple' (879–929), king from 893, made peace with the Northmen, and was deposed in 922.—CHARLES IV. (1294–1328) was king from 1322.—CHARLES V., 'the Wise' (1337–80), succeeded his father, John II., in 1364, and regained most of the territory lost to the English.—His son, CHARLES VI., 'the Foolish' (1368–1422), lost the battle of Agincourt, and died insane.

Charles VII., king of France, was born in 1403, and, on succeeding his father, Charles VI., in 1422, held with his army the southern provinces; Paris and the north being in the hands of the English, who proclaimed Henry VI. of England king of France, and appointed the Duke of Bedford regent. Charles was compelled to evacuate Champagne and Maine; but in 1426 at Montargis Dunois gained the first victory over the English, who in 1427 laid siege to Orleans. Joan of Arc roused the fervour of both nobles and people; the siege of Orleans was raised in May 1429; the English gradually lost all they had gained in France; and their cause became hopeless after the treaty concluded at Arras (1435) between the French king and the Duke of Burgundy. Bayonne fell in 1451, and with the death of Talbot under the walls of Castillon in 1453, the whole south finally passed to France, and the Hundred Years' War came to an end. In 1436 Charles entered Paris. He devoted himself to the reorganisation of the government, and under his rule France recovered in some measure from her terrible calamities. His last years were embittered by the conduct of his son, the Dauphin, afterwards Louis XI. He died at Mehun-sur-Yèvre, 22d July 1461. See the work by Du Fresne de Beaucourt (6 vols. 1881–92).—CHARLES VIII., 'the Affable' (1470–98), succeeded his father, Louis XI., in 1483; in 1495–96 he failed in an attempt to secure the kingdom of Naples.

Charles IX., king of France, the second son of Henry II. and Catharine de' Medici, was born at St Germain-en-Laye in 1550, and succeeded his brother, Francis II., in 1560. He was a proficient in manly exercises, and possessed much physical energy, with some literary accomplishments. But, weak and wavering with all his cruelty and cunning, he was completely subject to his mother, whose counsels drove him to authorise the atrocious massacre of St Bartholomew, 24th August 1572. Its consequences were far from favourable to the Catholic cause, while scarce two years later (May 30, 1574) the wretched king died miserably. See works by Desjardins (1874) and De la Barre-Duparcq (1875).

Charles X., king of France, third surviving son of the Dauphin Louis, and grandson of Louis XV., born at Versailles, 9th October 1757, received the title of Comte d'Artois, and in 1773 married Maria Theresa of Savoy. The first emigration was headed by him and Condé. After taking a small part in the war of 1792, Charles went to St Petersburg; thence in 1793 to England. In spite of the failure of the expedition to Quiberon Bay in June 1795, another was attempted under Artois in October, but he had not courage to land and head the insurgents, whom he basely left to the vengeance of Hoche. After this he lived partly at Holyrood and partly at Hartwell, until the allies entered Paris in 1814, when he appeared in France as lieutenant-general of the kingdom. After the second restoration, in alliance with the priests, he headed the Ultras in their struggle with the Constitutionalists. The death of his brother Louis XVIII. (1824) brought him to the throne. He swore adherence to the Charte, and was at first popular, but soon showed signs of restoring the absolutism of the old French monarchy. Popular discontent rapidly increased; but in 1829 Charles called Prince Polignac to the head of affairs. A threatening royal speech, on 2d March 1830, was followed by a remonstrance, signed by 221 deputies, upon which the king dissolved the chambers. The deputies who signed the address were all re-elected, but the celebrated five ordinances of 25th July were signed by the king, putting an end to the freedom of the press, and dissolving the recently elected chamber. Paris took up arms, and the king, as a last resource, with his elder son, the Duc d'Angoulême (q.v.), abdicated on 2d August 1830 in favour of his grandson, the little Comte de Chambord. But it was too late; the Revolution was completed, and Louis-Philippe was chosen king of the French. Charles resided for some time at Holyrood again, and afterwards at Prague. He died of cholera at Görz, 6th November 1836. See works by Védrenne (1879), Petit (1886), Villeneuve (1889), and Imbert de Saint-Amand (1891).

Charles I. of Germany was Charlemagne (q.v.); CHARLES II. was Charles I. of France; and CHARLES III. was Charles II.—CHARLES IV. (1316–78) was the son of John of Bohemia, and held his court mainly at Prague.

Charles V., German emperor, was born at Ghent, 24th February 1500. From his father Philip, son of the Emperor Maximilian and Mary of Burgundy, he inherited the Low Countries, the county of Burgundy, and a claim to the imperial crown; from his mother, Joanna, daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella, he inherited Spain, Naples, and Spanish America. In 1517 he went to Spain, and was made joint ruler with his mother, now insane; and in 1519 he was elected to the Holy Roman Empire. Next year he was crowned emperor at Aix-la-Chapelle, and a few months later (1521) presided at the Diet of Worms, which condemned Luther's opinions.

The history of Western Europe was now largely the rivalry of Charles and Francis I. of France. Henry VIII. of England and the popes favoured now the one and now the other; and the result was almost continuous war, broken by the Treaty of Madrid (1526), the Ladies' Peace of Cambrai (1529), and the Peace of Crespy (1544). Charles claimed the duchy of Burgundy and the duchy of Milan. Francis asserted his right to these, and demanded homage of Charles for Flanders and Artois. At first the war—mainly in Italy—was altogether in Charles's favour. Henry VIII. aided the emperor, and Francis's greatest subject, the Constable Bourbon, leagued with Charles and Henry. In 1524 Charles's troops drove the French out of Italy and invaded Provence; and next year Francis was defeated and taken prisoner at Pavia, being released in 1526 only on yielding to Charles on all the points in dispute. Straightway the Holy League was formed against Charles by Pope Clement VII., Henry VIII., Francis, and the Venetians; but in 1527 a motley army of Spaniards, Italians, and Germans, led by Bourbon, who fell in the assault, sacked Rome, and imprisoned the pope. Charles, denounced as the author of the sacrilege, disclaimed all part in it. The Peace of Cambrai (1529) left Charles master of Italy.

During these years Charles had been resident in Spain, where it required all his tact to suppress discontent and extort the funds needed for his foreign schemes. In 1529 he proceeded to Italy,

and at Bologna was crowned by the pope king of Lombardy and emperor of the Romans. In vain he urged the pope to call a general council for settling the Lutheran problem. At the Diet of Augsburg (1530) Charles confirmed the Edict of Worms, and the Protestants formed the League of Schmalkald. The threat of an invasion by the Sultan forced Charles to make concessions. In 1535 Charles in person crushed the corsair Barbarossa, and captured Tunis. In 1536 he invaded Provence from Italy, but accomplished nothing; Francis, in desperation, called in the aid of the Turk. In 1538 the pope (Paul III.), Francis, and Charles agreed at Nice to a ten years' truce.

In 1539 Charles travelled through France to the Low Countries, quelled an insurrection at Ghent, and stripped the town of all its privileges; and held another diet in Germany. In 1541 he conducted against the pirates of Algiers a fleet which was utterly wrecked by storms. The war with Francis about Milan went on again for three years; the Turkish fleet wintered at Toulon, whereat Henry VIII. was so indignant that he concerted with Charles an invasion of France; it forced Francis to make the unfavourable peace of Crespy (1544). Charles's league with the pope drove the Protestants to arms, but two campaigns saw their power broken, and the Augsburg Interim (1548) followed. Charles's severe enforcement of the Interim, his cruel treatment of his prisoners, the Landgrave of Hesse and the Elector of Saxony, and his evident design to make himself absolute master of Germany, led to the overthrow of all his plans. Maurice of Saxony, who, although a Protestant, had hitherto supported Charles, worsted the emperor and soon was in a position to command the most favourable conditions for the Protestants, and by the Treaty of Passau (1552), and by the Peace of Augsburg (1555), Protestantism received legal recognition. He had tried in vain to persuade his brother Ferdinand to waive his claims to the empire in favour of his son Philip, and the princes of Germany, Catholic as well as Protestant, refused to entertain Charles's suggestion. Disappointed in his dearest hopes, and broken in health by gout, Charles laid down his imperial dignity and resigned the kingdom of Spain to his son (1555), who had married Mary of England. Retiring to the monastery of Yuste, in Estremadura, he spent the rest of his life in complete seclusion, dying on 21st September 1558. Don John (q.v.) of Austria was an illegitimate son of Charles V. See Robertson's *Life of Charles V.*, and Prescott's continuation; Ranke's *History of the Reformation in Germany*; Sir W. Stirling-Maxwell's *Cloister Life of Charles V.*; Lives by E. Armstrong (1902), C. Hare (1917).

Charles I. of Spain was Charles V. of Germany (q.v.). —**Charles II.** (1661–1700), who succeeded his father, Philip IV., in 1665, was a feeble king. —**Charles III.** (1716–88) was a younger son of Philip V., and succeeded his half-brother, Ferdinand VI., in 1759.—His son **Charles IV.** (1784–1819) was the king whose fleet Nelson destroyed at Trafalgar, and who had to abdicate in Napoleon's favour in 1808.

Charles X. (1622–60), king of Sweden, the son of the Count Palatine by Gustavus-Adolphus' sister, took part in the Thirty Years' War, and on the abdication of his cousin, Queen Christina (1654), succeeded to the throne of a kingdom impoverished by her extravagance. He overran Poland in 1655; forced the Great Elector to acknowledge his lordship over Prussia; and crushed the forces of the Polish king anew in a terrible three-days' battle at Warsaw (July 28–30, 1656). His next war was with the Danes, when he crossed the Great and Little Belt on the ice, and extorted the Treaty of Roeskild (1658), which gave to Sweden the southern parts of the Scandinavian peninsula, heretofore Danish. In 1659 he was driven from a new attack on Copenhagen by help of the Brandenburgers and Dutch; and he died suddenly at Gothenburg, 23d February 1660, being succeeded by his infant son, Charles XI. (1655–97).

Charles XII. of Sweden, the son of Charles XI., was born 17th June 1682, and on the death of his father in 1697 was declared of age. Denmark, Poland, and Russia thought this a favourable time for combining to humble Sweden. The young king at once flung an army into Sjælland, and in concert with Sir George Rooke's Anglo-Dutch squadron speedily compelled the Danes to sue for peace. Charles now hastened to meet the Russians, 50,000 strong, at Narva, stormed their camp with but 8000 Swedes, and routed them with great slaughter, 30th November 1700. He next dethroned Augustus II., and procured the election of Stanislaus Leszczyński as king of Poland. Augustus was pursued to Saxony, his hereditary dominion, and forced to sign a humiliating peace (1706). In 1707 Charles had collected an army of 45,000 men in Saxony, and in the January of the following year suddenly burst into Russia, and almost captured Peter the Great at Grodno. He drove the Russians before him, and had won a battle at Smolensk, when he suddenly turned southwards to the Ukraine, trusting to the promises of the Cossack *hetman* Mazeppa. But Mazeppa failed to bring forward his 30,000 Cossacks, and, after a winter of fearful hardship, Charles, with 23,000 men, laid siege to Pultowa, where the Czar defeated him (8th July 1709). Charles fled across the Turkish frontier to Bender. The Czar and the king of Denmark assailed the Swedish territories, but Charles stirred up the Porte to war with Russia. Ere long, however, the Turks became suspicious of Charles and imprisoned him; but escaping, he made his way through Hungary and Germany in sixteen days, till he reached Stralsund in November 1714. A month later the town was forced to capitulate to an allied army of Danes, Saxons, Prussians, and Russians, Charles having escaped four days before. Nothing daunted, he attacked Norway in 1716; and soon after he formed a highly ambitious scheme. He was to make terms with the Czar by surrendering the Baltic provinces of Sweden, then conquer Norway, next land in Scotland and replace the House of Stuart on the throne, with the help of the Jacobite party within and that of Cardinal Alberoni without. No sooner had he purchased his peace with the Czar than he burst into Norway; and during the siege of Halden was killed (11th December 1718) by a musket-shot from the fortress—not, as was long alleged, by a treacherous shot from his own ranks. Charles was brave to the pitch of reckless folly, determined to the point of foolish obstinacy. His hardy frame defied alike fatigue, heat, and cold: he shared the coarsest food and severest labour of the common soldier with a winning cheerfulness. He was able and sagacious in counsel. But his ambition was fatal to his country; and after his death, Sweden, exhausted by his wars, ceased to be numbered among the great powers. Voltaire's *Histoire de Charles XII.* remains, spite of errors, the best life; there are also good sketches by King

Oscar II. (Eng. trans. 1879), Nisbet Bain (1896), Oscar Browning (1899), and E. Godley (1928).

Charles XIV., king of Sweden and Norway, originally JEAN BAPTISTE JULES BERNADOTTE, was born, a lawyer's son, at Pau, 26th January 1763. He entered the French army in 1780 as a common soldier, became an ardent partisan of the Revolution, and fought his way up to the command of a division in 1794, and a marshal's baton in 1804. He distinguished himself greatly in the German campaigns in 1796 and the year after under the eye of his great chief himself in Italy. In 1799 he was minister of war, and for his conduct at Austerlitz was named in 1805 Prince of Pontecorvo. In the campaigns of 1806 he commanded the first army corps. After Jena he pursued the Prussians to Halle, and Blücher to Lübeck, compelling him to surrender (November 7). He received the command of the French troops in North Germany and Denmark, and led the Saxon troops at Wagram. But he had never been liked or trusted by Napoleon, whose jealousy now became so apparent that Bernadotte returned to Paris. In 1810 he was elected heir to the throne of Sweden. He turned Protestant, and changed his name to Charles John; and the health of the Swedish king, Charles XIII., failing next year, the reins of government came almost entirely into his hands. He refused to comply with Napoleon's demands, which were opposed to Swedish interests, and was soon involved in war with him. He took part in the final struggle at Leipzig, but showed much reluctance to join in the invasion of France. He became king of Sweden on Charles's death in 1818, and won for himself the character of a wise and good king. He died 8th March 1844, and was succeeded by his son Oscar. See Life by Sarrans (1845), and a series of books by Sir D. Plunket Barton (1914, 1921, 1925, abr. 1929).

Charles (1887–1922), emperor of Austria (Karl I.) and king of Hungary (Károly IV.), succeeded his grand-uncle, Francis Joseph (q.v.), in 1916. The elder son of Archduke Otto (d. 1906), son of Francis Joseph's brother, the Archduke Carl Ludwig, Charles became heir presumptive on the assassination at Sarajevo (28th June 1914) of his uncle, Archduke Franz Ferdinand. In November 1918 he was compelled to abdicate. Two attempts at restoration in Hungary (1921) failed.

Charles d'Orléans (1391–1465). See ORLEANS.

Charles of Anjou (1225–1285), youngest son of Louis VIII. of France, received the crown of Naples and Sicily from Pope Urban IV., slew Manfred, and provoked the rising against the French known as 'the Sicilian Vespers.'

Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy, was born at Dijon 10th November 1433. From his youth he was a declared enemy of Louis XI. of France, nominally feudal superior of Burgundy, and he early formed an alliance with the Duke of Brittany and some of the great nobles of France. Their united forces ravaged Picardy, threatened Paris, defeated the king at Montlhéry, and extorted from him favourable terms. In 1467 Charles succeeded his father, Philip the Good, as Duke of Burgundy. Richer and more powerful than any prince of his time, he conceived the design of restoring the old kingdom of Burgundy, and conquering Lorraine, Provence, Dauphiné, and Switzerland. Louis invited him to a conference, and while he hesitated, stirred up the citizens of Liége to revolt. At the news Charles seized the king, and but for Comines (q.v.), would have put him to death. He compelled Louis to accompany him to Liége, and sanction by his presence the cruelties which he inflicted on the citizens. War raged between them till 1475, when Charles turned anew to his favourite scheme of conquest, and soon made himself master of Lorraine. Invading Switzerland, he stormed Granson, and hanged and drowned the garrison; but was terribly defeated by the Swiss near that place (1st March 1476). Presently he besieged Morat, but sustained a more terrible defeat (June 22). The news that Duke René of Lorraine was attempting to recover his territories roused him from despair. He laid siege to Nancy; but his army was small, and his Italian mercenaries went over to the enemy. Charles fought with all his wonted recklessness, and perished in the battle, January 5, 1477. His daughter **Mary** married the Emperor Maximilian I. See Lives by Kirk (3 vols. 1863) and Putnam (1908).

Charles Edward. See STEWART.

Charles (KARL LUDWIG JOHANN), Archduke of Austria, third son of the Emperor Leopold II., was born at Florence, 5th September 1771. Entrusted in 1796 with the chief command of the Austrian army on the Rhine, he defeated Moreau and Jourdan in several battles, drove the French over the Rhine, and took Kehl. In 1799 he was again victorious over Jourdan. Next year ill-health compelled him to accept the governor-generalship of Bohemia. Recalled after Hohenlinden to the chief command, he checked the progress of Moreau. In 1805 he commanded against Masséna in Italy; then, upon bad tidings from Germany, made a masterly retreat to Croatia. In 1809 he won the great battle of Aspern; but Napoleon soon retrieved his fortunes at Wagram. He died 30th April 1847. See his *Ausgewählte Schriften* (6 vols. Vienna, 1893–94).

Charles Albert (1798–1849), king of Sardinia, in 1800 succeeded his father, Prince Charles Emmanuel of Savoy-Carignan. In 1817 he married Maria Theresa, daughter of the Archduke of Tuscany. When the revolution took place in Piedmont in 1821, he was temporarily regent, in 1829 was appointed viceroy of Sardinia, and on the death of Charles Felix in 1831 ascended the throne. His moderation earned Mazzini's denunciations but the applause of all far-sighted men. In 1848 he declared war against Austria; but after the fatal battle of Novara, 24th March 1849, he had to abdicate in favour of his son, Victor Emmanuel II. He died broken-hearted in Portugal. See works by Cibrario (Turin, 1861), Cappelletti (1891), Costa de Beauregard (1889–90).

Charles, ELIZABETH (1828–96), born at Tavistock, the daughter of John Rundle, M.P., in 1851 married Andrew Paton Charles (d. 1868). From 1850 she published many works, the best known her *Chronicles of the Schönberg-Cotta Family* (1863). See her *Our Seven Homes* (1897).

Charlesworth, MARIA LOUISA (1819–80), author of *Ministering Children* (1854), &c., was born at Little Blakenham rectory, near Ipswich, and died at Nutfield, near Reigate.

Charlet, NICOLAS TOUSSAINT (1792–1845), painter and engraver, born at Paris, held a clerkship under the Empire, but lost it at the Restoration (1815), and betook himself to art. After studying under Gros, he gradually formed a style for himself. The Béranger of caricature, he was especially successful in his sketches of children and military incident. See Lives by Lacombe (1856) and Dayot (1892). [*Shar-lay.*]

Charleton, WALTER (1619–1707), physician,

philosopher, antiquary, and author, was born at Shepton-Mallet, and died at Nantwich.

Charlevoix, Pierre François Xavier de (1682–1761), a French Jesuit traveller, born in St Quentin, twice visited Canada, and voyaged down the Mississippi to New Orleans. He published his journal, histories of San Domingo, Japan, and Paraguay, and a *Histoire de la Nouvelle France* (1744; Eng. trans. New York, 6 vols. 1865–72). [*Sharl-voxh.*]

Charlotte, Princess, born at Carlton House, London, 7th January 1796, was the only child of the future George IV. and Caroline of Brunswick, who parted immediately after her birth. A bright, lively, warm-tempered girl, she was brought up in strict seclusion, seeing her father rarely, and her mother only for two hours a week. Her six months' engagement to Prince William of Orange she herself broke off in June 1814, greatly to George's fury. On 2d May 1816 she married Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg; but the marriage, a happy one, was cut short on 5th November 1817 by her death, after giving birth to a still-born boy. See works by Lady R. Weigall (1874), Mrs H. Jones (1885), C. E. Pearce (1911).

Charlotte Elizabeth (1652–1722), only daughter of the Count Palatine, and grand-daughter of Elizabeth of Bohemia, in 1671 became second wife of Philip, Duke of Orleans (1640–1701). See *Life and Letters* (1889), and Life by A. Barine (trans. 1909).

Charlotte Sophia (1744–1818), niece of the Duke of Mecklenburg, married George III. (q.v.), and had fifteen children. Her eldest daughter, Charlotte Augusta Matilda (1766–1828), in 1797 married the future king of Württemberg. See P. Fitzgerald's *Good Queen Caroline* (1899), and Greenwood's *Hanoverian Queens* (1911).

Charmes, Francis (1848–1916), French journalist, Academician (from 1908), senator, joined the *Journal des Débats* staff in 1872, and became director of the *Revue des Deux Mondes* in 1907.

Charnock, Job (d. 1693), the founder in 1686–90 of Calcutta by the removal thither from Húgli of the factories of the East India Company.

Charnock, Robert (c. 1663–96), the Romanist ex-fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, who was hanged at Tyburn for his share in Barclay's plot to assassinate William III.

Charnock, Stephen (1628–80), puritan, chaplain to Henry Cromwell, was eminent as a preacher.

Charpentier, Gustave, born in 1860 at Dieuze, Lorraine, composed both music and libretto of *Louise* (1900) and *Julien* (1913), and succeeded his teacher, Massenet, in the Académie des Beaux Arts. See also De Charpentier.

Charron, Pierre (1541–1603), born at Paris, assailed the League in *Discours Chrétiens* (1589), vindicated Catholicism in *Les Trois Vérités* (1594), and in his chief work, *De la Sagesse* (1601), took a sceptical attitude towards all forms of religion. He was a friend of Montaigne. [*Shar-rons.*]

Charteris, Francis (1675–1732), colonel, cardsharper, thief, and scoundrel generally, was a native of Dumfriesshire, and purchased an estate in East Lothian. His only daughter married the fourth Earl of Wemyss. [*Char'ters.*]

Chartier, Alain (c. 1385–c. 1429), born at Bayeux, was secretary to Charles VI. and Charles VII. According to an impossible legend, Margaret the dauphiness, herself a poetess, once stooped to kiss him as he lay asleep, in token of her admiration of his verses. In his *Livre des Quatre Dames* four ladies bewail the deaths of their lovers who fell at Agincourt. Chartier showed skill in handling the *ballade* and other lyrical forms, but he is more interesting as a prose-writer than as a poet. See monographs by Delaunay (1876) and Joret-Desclosières (1877). [*Shart-yay.*]

Chartres, Robert, Duc de (1840–1910), grandson of Louis-Philippe, born at Paris, served in the American Civil War and under Chanzy in the Franco-German War. His son, Prince Henry of Orleans (1867–1901), born at Ham, travelled in Tibet and S.E. Asia.

Chase, Salmon Portland, American statesman, born at Cornish, New Hampshire, 13th January 1808, in 1830 settled as a lawyer in Cincinnati, where he acted as counsel for the defence of fugitive slaves. In 1841 he helped to found the Liberty party, which in 1844 brought about Clay's defeat. Chase was returned to the senate in 1849 by the Ohio Democrats, but separated from the party in 1852 when it committed itself to slavery. He was twice governor of Ohio (1855–59), and in 1861–64 was secretary of the treasury. In 1864 Lincoln appointed him chief-justice of the U.S.; as such he presided at the trial of President Johnson (1868). He died at New York, 7th May 1873. See Lives by Schuckers (1874) and Prof. A. B. Hart (1896).

Chase, William (1849–1916), painter, born in Franklin, Ind., during 1872–78 was in Europe studying at Munich under Piloty.

Chasles, Michel, geometrician, was born at Épernon, near Chartres on 15th November 1793. He entered the École Polytechnique in 1812, and in 1829 addressed to the Brussels Academy a memoir on duality and homography in geometry. Its introduction expanded into the *Origine et Développement des Méthodes en Géométrie* (1837). In 1841 he was appointed to the chair of Mechanics and Geodesy at the Ecole Polytechnique, and in 1846 to that of Higher Geometry at the Sorbonne. In 1852 appeared his *Traité de Géométrie supérieure;* in 1860, *Porismes d'Euclide;* in 1865, *Sections Coniques;* in 1870, the *Progrès de la Géométrie.* He died at Paris on 18th December 1880. In 1867 he reported to the Academy that he had come into possession of autographs of Pascal's which proved that he had anticipated Newton's greatest discoveries. Ultimately, however, he had to admit that these and about 27,000 other autographs (of Julius Cæsar, Dante, Shakespeare, &c.) were forgeries. The forger Vraïn-Lucas, was convicted. [*Shahl.*]

Chasles, Philarète, a voluminous writer, was born at Mainvilliers, near Chartres, 8th October 1798. Early imbued with Rousseau's ideas, he was apprenticed at fifteen to an ardent Jacobin bookseller, along with whom he was sent to jail after the Restoration. Released by Chateaubriand's influence, he went to England, where he worked in a printer's; and during his seven years' residence laid the foundation of his large knowledge of English literature. After his return to France he reviewed English books for the *Revue encyclopédique.* In 1837 he became librarian of the Bibliothèque Mazarine, in 1841 professor of Northern Languages at the Collège de France. He died at Venice, July 18, 1873. See his *Mémoires* (2 vols. 1876–78).

Chassé, David Hendrik, Baron (1765–1849), Dutch soldier, born at Thiel, in Guelders, took French service in 1787; was lieutenant-colonel in 1793; and two years later was marching

towards the Netherlands under Pichegru. 'General Baïonette,' as Napoleon nicknamed him, afterwards fought with great distinction in Germany and Spain; he was made a baron by Louis Bonaparte in 1809. As lieutenant-general of the Dutch forces in 1815 he did good service at Waterloo against his old comrades, the French; as governor of Antwerp he for three weeks held the citadel with 5000 men against 60,000 Belgians and French (1832). [*Shas-say.*]

Chassepot, ANTOINE ALPHONSE (1833–1905), was an employee in the Paris arsenal, and in 1863 produced the model of his rifle, adopted in 1866. He subsequently became a hotel-keeper in Nice. [*Shas-po'.*]

Chastelard, PIERRE DE BOSCOSEL DE (*c.* 1540–63), a hapless French poet, who, as page in the household of Marshal Damville, came to Scotland with Queen Mary (1561). Here he fell madly in love with the queen, ventured to conceal himself under her bed, was discovered and forgiven, but on a repetition of his offence was hanged at St Andrews. He is the subject of a tragedy by Swinburne. [*Shaht-lahr.*]

Chateaubriand, FRANÇOIS RENÉ, VICOMTE DE, writer and politician, was born of a noble Breton family at St Malo, 4th September 1768. He served for a short time as an ensign, and in 1791 sailed to North America, spending eight months in the travels recounted in his *Voyage en Amérique.* Returning to France, he married, but forthwith joined the army of the émigrés, and was left for dead near Namur. From 1793 to 1800 he maintained himself in England, chiefly in London, by teaching and translation; in 1797 he published an *Essai sur les Révolutions. Atala,* a love-story of savage life (1801), established his literary reputation; and the *Génie du Christianisme* (1802), a vindication of the Church of Rome, raised him to the foremost position among the French men of letters of the day. Its author was in 1803 appointed secretary to the embassy at Rome, where he wrote his *Lettres sur l'Italie,* and in 1804 was sent as envoy to the little republic of Valais. But on the murder of the Duc d'Enghien, Chateaubriand refused to hold office under Napoleon. He set out to the East in 1806, visited Greece, Palestine, and Egypt, and returned to France in 1807. Two years later he issued *Les Martyrs,* a prose epic of Diocletian's persecutions. From 1814 to 1824 he gave a thorough-going support to the Restoration monarchy. He was made a peer and minister, and in 1822–24 was ambassador extraordinary at the British court. Disappointed in his hope of becoming prime-minister, from 1824 to 1830 he figured as a Liberal; but on the downfall of Charles X. went back to the Royalists. His politics were thus a tissue of inconsistencies, but to regard him as a mere time-server is to misunderstand his character; he was really sentimental, imperious, and rebellious. During the reign of Louis-Philippe he occupied himself in writing his celebrated *Mémoires d'outre Tombe.* Parts of this eloquent autobiography appeared before his death, July 4, 1848; the whole, in 6 vols., not till 1902 (translated in 1902). His writings also include the *Itinéraire de Paris à Jérusalem; Les Natchez,* a prose epic dealing with savage life in North America; and two works of fiction, *René* and *Le Dernier des Abencérages.* Chateaubriand was not a thinker; he dealt in false sentiment and extravagant imagery. But when he is at his best his brilliant and glowing diction acts on the reader like an enchantment. He has been justly called the father of the Romantic school. See works by Sainte-Beuve (1877), Biré (1902–3), Cassagne (1911 *et seq.*), Giraud (1904–12), Lemaître (1912), Madame Durry (1933), his *Correspondance* (1912 *et seq.*).

Châtelet-Lomont, GABRIELLE ÉMILIE, MARQUISE DU (1706–49), distinguished alike for her beauty and talent, studied Latin and Italian with her father the Baron de Breteuil, and subsequently mathematics and the physical sciences. She soon found a host of suitors. Her marriage with the Marquis du Châtelet-Lomont did not hinder her from forming, in 1733, a *tendresse* for Voltaire, who came to reside with her at her château of Cirey, on the borders of Champagne and Lorraine. Here they studied, loved, quarrelled, and loved again; but in 1747 the philosopher had to make room for M. Saint-Lambert, a captain of the Lorraine Guards. The Marquise wrote *Institutions de Physique* (1740), and translated Newton's *Principia.* See Lives by Capefigue (1868) and Hamel (1910). [*Shaht-lay-Lo-mon'.*]

Chatham, WILLIAM PITT, EARL OF, often spoken of as 'the elder Pitt,' orator and statesman, was the younger son of Robert Pitt of Boconnoc, in Cornwall, and was born in Westminster, November 15, 1708. Educated at Eton and Trinity College, Oxford, he obtained a cornetcy in the Blues (1731), and in 1735 entered parliament for the family borough Old Sarum. He espoused the side of Frederick, Prince of Wales, then at deadly feud with the king, and offered, as leader of the young 'Patriot' Whigs, a determined opposition to Walpole. Walpole being driven from power, the king found it necessary, in 1746, to allow Pitt's admission to the Broad Bottom administration; subsequently he was paymaster-general, but resigned in 1755. The Duchess of Marlborough had left him £10,000 in 1744; and Sir William Pynsent left him £3000 a year and the Somerset estate of Burton-Pynsent, the family seat thenceforward of the Pitts. In 1756 Pitt became nominally secretary of state, but virtually premier. He immediately put into execution his own plan of carrying on the war with France, raised the militia, and strengthened the naval power; but the king's old enmity and German predilections led him to resign in April 1757, to be recalled in June, in obedience to the loud demands of the people. Now his war policy was characterised by unusual vigour, sagacity, and success. French armies were beaten everywhere by Britain and her allies—in India, in Africa, in Canada, on the Rhine—and British fleets drove the few French ships they did not capture or destroy from almost every sea. But the prime mover of all these brilliant victories found himself compelled to resign (1761) when, through Lord Bute, the majority of the cabinet refused to declare war with Spain. Pitt received a pension of £3000 a year; and his wife, sister of George Grenville, was created Baroness Chatham. In 1766 he formed a new ministry, choosing for himself the almost sinecure office of Privy Seal, with a seat in the House of Lords as Viscount Pitt and Earl of Chatham. Ill-health prevented Chatham from taking any active part in guiding his weak and embarrassed ministry, and he resigned in 1768, to hold office no more. He spoke strongly against the arbitrary and harsh policy towards the American colonies, and warmly urged an amicable settlement of the differences. But when it was proposed to make peace on any terms, ill though he was, Chatham

came down to the House of Lords (2d April 1778), and by a few broken words secured a majority against the motion. But exhausted by speaking, on rising again to reply to a query, he fell back into the arms of his friends, and died May 11, 1778. He was honoured with a public funeral and a statue in Westminster Abbey; government voted £20,000 to pay his debts, and conferred a pension of £4000 a year on his descendants. His imposing appearance and his magnificent voice added greatly to the attractions of his oratory. His character was irreproachable, though his haughtiness irritated even his friends. See Lives by F. Thackeray (1827), Frederic Harrison (1905), A. von Ruville (trans. 1907), Rosebery (1910), B. Williams (1913); and books by Winstanley (1912) and Hotblack (1917).—His eldest son, JOHN, second EARL of CHATHAM (1756–1835), commanded the luckless Walcheren Expedition (1809). For his second son, see PITT.

Chatrian. See ERCKMANN.

Chatterton, HENRIETTA, LADY (1806–76), author of twenty-nine works of fiction, travel, &c., was the daughter of Prebendary Iremonger, and married first an Irish baronet and then Mr E. H. Dering, whom she followed in 1875 into the Roman Catholic communion. See her Life (1878).

Chatterton, THOMAS, was born at Bristol, 20th November 1752. His father, a sub-chanter in the cathedral, and master of a charity school, was a roystering fellow, yet a lover of books and coins, a dabbler in magic; he had died in the August before the poet was born. The mother, a poor schoolmistress and needlewoman, brought up her boy and his sister beneath the shadow of St Mary Redcliffe, where their forefathers had been sextons (more probably masons) since the days of Elizabeth. He seemed a dull, dreamy child till his seventh year; then he 'fell in love' with an old illuminated music folio, and, quickly learning to read from a black-letter Bible, began to devour every book that fell in his way. He was a scholar of Colston's bluecoat hospital 1760–65, and then was bound apprentice to Lambert, an attorney. In December 1762 he wrote his first poem, *On the Last Epiphany;* in the summer of 1764, the first of his pseudo-antiques, *Elinour and Juga*, which he professed to have got from Canynge's Coffer in the muniment room of St Mary's. Next, early in 1767, for one Burgum, a pewterer, he concocted a pedigree of the De Bergham family (this brought him five shillings); and in 1768 he hoaxed the whole city with a description, 'from an old manuscript,' of the opening of Bristol Bridge in 1248. His life at Lambert's was a sordid one; he slept with the footboy, and took his meals in the kitchen. Yet, his duties over—and he discharged them well—he had ample leisure for his darling studies, poetry, history, heraldry, music, antiquities. An attempt to draw Dodsley had failed, when, in 1769, he sent Horace Walpole a 'transcript' of *The Ryse of Peyncteyne yn Englande, wroten by T. Rowleie 1469, for Mastre Canynge.* Walpole, quite taken in, wrote at once to his unknown correspondent, expressing a thousand thanks for the manuscript. Back came a fresh batch of manuscript, and with it a sketch of Chatterton's own history. The poems, however, being shown to Mason and Gray, were pronounced by them to be forgeries; and Walpole's next letter was a letter of advice to stick to his calling. A 'Last Will and Testament of Thomas Chatterton . . . executed in the presence of Omniscience this 14th of April 1770,' falling into his master's hands, procured the hasty cancelling of his indentures; and ten days later the boy quitted Bristol for London. There he arrived with his poems, and perhaps five guineas in his pocket, and lodged first in Shoreditch; next, from the middle of June, at Brooke Street, Holborn. Abstemious, sleepless, he fell to work as with a hundred hands, pouring forth satires, squibs, stories, political essays, burlettas, epistles in Junius' style (for 'Wilkes and liberty'), and the matchless *Balade of Charitie.* For a while his prospects seemed golden. The publishers spoke him fair; he obtained an interview with the Lord Mayor Beckford; in the first two months he earned eleven guineas (at the rate of from a farthing to twopence a line); and he sent home glowing letters, with a box of presents for his mother and sister. Then Beckford died; the 'patriotic' publishers took fright; the dead season set in; he had overstocked the market with unpaid wares; a last desperate application failed for the post of surgeon to a Bristol slaver. He was penniless, starving, yet too proud to accept the meal his landlady offered him, when, on 24th August 1770, he locked himself into his garret, tore up his papers, and was found next morning poisoned. Doubt has been thrown both on his extreme poverty and on his suicide. They buried him in the paupers' pit of the Shoe Lane Workhouse. For eighty years the Rowley controversy was waged with no less bitterness than ignorance, the Rowleyans including Jacob Bryant (1781), Dean Milles (1782), and Dr S. R. Maitland (1857); the anti-Rowleyans, Tyrwhitt (1777–82) and Warton (1778–82). The subject was laid to rest by Skeat in his edition of *Chatterton* (1871); the bogus 'early English' is the boy poet's own invention. See *Chattertoniana*, by Hyett and Bazeley (1914). The Rowley Poems were edited by Steele (1899) and Hare (1911), the complete poetical works by H. D. Roberts (1906). See Watts-Dunton's essay in Ward's *English Poets* (1880); Sir H. Croft's *Love and Madness* (1780); books by Dix (1837), Sir D. Wilson (1869), Masson (new ed. 1900), H. Richter (1900), J. H. Ingram (1910), E. H. W. Meyerstein (1930).

Chatto, WILLIAM ANDREW (1799–1864), writer on wood-engraving, angling, playing-cards, &c., was born at Newcastle, and died in the Charterhouse.

Chaucer, GEOFFREY, was born in or about 1345 (not 1328), and was the son of John Chaucer, a vintner and tavern-keeper in London, perhaps the John Chaucer who was deputy to the king's butler. It is possible he may have gone to Oxford or to Cambridge; certainly in 1357 and 1358 he was a page in the service of the wife of Lionel, Duke of Clarence; whence he would seem to have been presently transferred to the king's household. In 1359 he served in the campaign in France, and was taken prisoner at 'Retters' (Réthel), but was soon ransomed, the king contributing £16 towards the required amount. He returned home in 1360. In 1367 the king granted him a pension. He is described as 'our beloved yeoman,' and as 'one of the yeomen of the king's chamber,' and in 1368 is one of the king's esquires. In 1368 one Philippa Chaucer appears amongst the ladies of the queen's bedchamber, and there is no good reason for doubting that this is the poet's wife. She seems to have had two sons and a daughter. Some have thought Chaucer's married life was disturbed and unhappy. In the year 1369 Chaucer comes certainly before us as a poet, with his *Death of Blanche the Duchess* (wife of John of Gaunt), in many ways a

crude composition. In 1370 he went abroad on the king's service; in 1372–73 on a royal mission to Genoa, Pisa, Florence; in 1376, abroad, it is not known where; in 1377, to Flanders and to France; in 1378, to Italy again. Meanwhile in 1374 he was appointed Comptroller of the Customs and Subsidy of Wools, Skins, and Tanned Hides in the port of London; in 1382, Comptroller of the Petty Customs; and in 1385 he was allowed to nominate a permanent deputy. In 1374 the king granted him a pitcher of wine daily; and John of Gaunt conferred on him a pension of £10 for life. In 1375 he received from the crown the custody of lands that brought him in £104 (over £1000 of our money). In 1386 he was elected a knight of the shire for Kent. The following writings certainly belong to the period 1369–87: *The Assembly of Fowls*, *The House of Fame*, *Troilus and Cressida*, and *The Legend of Good Women*; also what ultimately appeared as the Clerk's, Man of Law's, Prioress's, Second Nun's, and Knight's Tales in the *Canterbury Tales*. By far the most important influence acting upon him during this middle period of his literary life was the influence of Italy. Dante profoundly impressed him, and he appreciated worthily the works of Petrarch and Boccaccio. Much of his subject-matter he derived from his great Italian contemporaries, especially from Boccaccio; and the influence of the Italian poets recreated him as an artist, giving him a new and loftier conception of artistic form and beauty. What he did was to imitate not the letter but the spirit of his Italian masters. And in the heroic heptastich, and presently in the heroic couplet, he found metrical forms that satisfied the highest ideal. The crowning work of the middle period of his life is certainly *Troilus and Cressida*—a work in which the abundant wealth of his genius is lavishly displayed. The Prologue to the *Legend of Good Women* is an admirable piece of writing; but the theme was soon felt to be wearisomely monotonous, and was abandoned. His next great subject was the Canterbury Pilgrimage. But about the end of 1386 he apparently resigned his places in the civil service; and from this time to very nearly the end of his life things went ill with him. Possibly he was involved in court intrigues; possibly also there was dissatisfaction with his official work. In 1389 he was appointed Clerk of the King's Works, but two years afterwards we find him superseded. What glimpses we have of him in the succeeding years show him in perpetual impecuniosity and distress. Thrift was not one of his virtues. No sort of provision seems to have been made against a 'rainy day;' and now came many rainy days. In 1394 King Richard granted him a pension of £20 for life; but the advances of payment he applies for, and the issue of letters of protection from arrest for debt, indicate his condition. An improvement came with the accession to the throne of the son of his old patron John of Gaunt. In 1399 King Henry IV. granted him a pension of 40 marks (£26, 13s. 4d.). This would raise his income to at least £500 a year of our money. And we may believe his few remaining months were spent in comfort. He seems to have died on the 25th October 1400, and was laid in that part of Westminster Abbey which through his burial there came afterwards to be called the Poet's Corner. In spite of all his reverses and troubles, it was during this last period of his life that Chaucer's genius shone brightest. The design of the *Canterbury Tales* was indeed too huge for completion; and no doubt for all his vigour and buoyancy his troubles interfered with his progress. His work remains but a fragment; but it is a fragment of large and splendid dimensions, consisting of parts that are admirably finished wholes. His greatest achievement is the Prologue (1387) to the *Tales*, which for its variety, humour, grace, reality, and comprehensiveness is, as a piece of descriptive writing, unique in all literature. Chaucer is in order of time the first great poet of the English race; and in order of merit he is amongst the first of all our poets. In the middle ages in England he stands supreme, with neither equal nor second. Many works have been ascribed to Chaucer, and were long printed in popular editions, that are certainly not his—e.g. *The Court of Love*, *Chaucer's Dream*, *The Complaint of the Black Knight*, *The Cuckoo and Nightingale*, *The Flower and the Leaf*, and much of the extant *Romaunt of the Rose*. See editions (1894–95) by Skeat, Robinson (1 vol. 1934); the *Canterbury Tales* by Pollard (2 vols. 1894); his Primer, works by Ward, Ten Brink, Skeat, Lounsbury, Legouis (trans. 1913), Brusendorff (1925), Manly (1926), Lowes (1934); Chaucer Society publications; Lowell's *My Study Windows*.

Chaumette, Pierre Gaspard (1763–94), a French Revolutionist, was born a shoemaker's son at Nevers. At the Revolution he joined with Camille Desmoulins, and soon gained such popularity by his extreme sansculottism that he was appointed procurator of the Paris commune. His extravagances disgusted Robespierre, and he perished on the scaffold. [*Sho-mett'*.]

Chavannes. See Puvis de Chavannes.

Cheke, Sir John, was born in 1514 at Cambridge, and in 1529 obtained a fellowship of St John's College, where he embraced the Reformed doctrines. He laboured earnestly to advance Greek studies, and in 1540 was appointed first regius professor of Greek. His new mode of pronouncing Greek was assailed by Bishop Gardiner, but established itself in England. In 1544 he became tutor to the Prince, afterwards Edward VI., whose accession secured Cheke a seat in parliament (1547), the provostship of King's College (1548), and knighthood (1552). He was stripped of everything at Mary's accession, and went abroad, but in 1556 was treacherously seized in Belgium, and brought to the Tower. Fear of the stake induced him to abjure Protestantism, but his recantation preyed on his mind, and he died Sept. 13, 1557. See Life by Strype (1821).

Chekhov, Anton (1860–1904), Russian novelist and dramatist, born at Taganrog, studied medicine at Moscow, but took to literature, and won his way into the front rank with tragi-comedies 'of inaction'—*Ivanov* (1889), *Uncle Ványa*, *The Seagull*, *The Three Sisters*, and *The Cherry Orchard* (1904), and short stories of Russian life, showing great psychological penetration. See his *Life and Letters* by Koteliansky and Tomlinson (1925).

Chelmsford, Frederic Thesiger, Baron (1794–1878), was a midshipman in the navy, but exchanged the sea for law, and was called to the bar in 1818. He was knighted and made Solicitor-general in 1844, Attorney-general in 1845 and 1852, and Lord Chancellor in 1858 and 1866.—His son, Frederic Augustus Thesiger (1827–1905), second Baron, G.C.B., served through the Crimea, the Mutiny, and the Abyssinian campaign of 1868. He commanded in the Kaffir war of 1878 and in the unfortunate Zulu war of 1879, having resigned the governorship of Cape Colony. He was lieutenant of the Tower (1884–89).—*His* son, Frederick John Napier Thesiger first

Viscount (1868–1933), was governor of Queensland (1905–9), of New South Wales (1909–13), viceroy of India (1916–21), First Lord of the Admiralty in 1924. [*Chemz'ford.*]

Chemnitz, Martin (1522–86), Lutheran theologian, was born at Treuenbrietzen, in Brandenburg. His skill in astrology led to his being appointed ducal librarian at Königsberg in 1549, and thenceforth he devoted himself to theology. His opposition to Osiander led him to Wittenberg (1553); and he was appointed a preacher at Brunswick in 1554, and 'superintendent' in 1567. His works include *Examen Concilii Tridentini* (1565–73) and *De duabus Naturis in Christo* (1571). See Lives by Pressel (1862), Lentz (1866), and Hachfeld (1867). [*Kem-neets.*]

Chenery, Thomas, journalist and orientalist, was born in Barbados in 1826, educated at Eton and Caius College, Cambridge, and called to the bar. Sent out as *Times* correspondent to Constantinople during the Crimean war, he was on the *Times* staff till 1877, when he became its editor. As Hebraist and Arabist he had few equals, and his translation of the *Assemblies of Al Harîri* (1867) procured him a chair of Arabic at Oxford in 1868. He died 11th February 1884.

Chenevix, Richard (1774–1830), chemist and mineralogist, was born in Dublin of Huguenot ancestry, and lived much in France.

Chénier, Marie-André, French poet, was born at Constantinople, 30th October 1762, the third son of the French consul-general and a Greek lady. At three he was sent to France, and at twelve was placed at the Collège de Navarre, Paris, where Greek literature was his special subject. At twenty he entered the army, and served for six months in Strasburg; but disgusted with the frivolity of military life, returned to Paris, and gave himself up to strenuous study. To this period belong his famous idyls, *Le Mendiant* and *L'Aveugle*. His health giving way, he travelled in Switzerland, Italy, and the Archipelago. In 1786 he returned to Paris, and began several ambitious poems, most of which remained fragments. The most noteworthy are *Suzanne*, *L'Invention*, and *Hermès*, the last being in plan and spirit an imitation of Lucretius. In 1787 he went to England as secretary to the French ambassador, but his residence there proved uncongenial; in 1790 he returned to Paris to find himself in the ferment of the Revolution, which at first he supported; but alarmed by its excesses he mortally offended Robespierre by pamphlets. He was thrown into prison, and after six months was executed on 25th July 1794, just three days before the close of the Reign of Terror. See his *Œuvres Complètes*, ed. by Dimoff (1908 *et seq.*); his *Œuvres Inédites*, ed. by Abel Lefranc (1914); and French works by Becq de Fouquières (1881), Faguet (1902).—His younger brother, Marie Joseph de Chénier (1764–1811), was an ardent republican, sat in the Legislative Assembly, and wrote satires and heavy plays. [*Shayn-yay'.*]

Cheops (Grecised form of *Khufu*) was king of Memphis in Egypt, of the fourth dynasty, famous as the builder of the largest pyramid. The date usually assigned to him is about 3000 B.C. A son and successor Chephren (*Khafra*) built the next largest pyramid.

Chepman, Walter (*c.* 1473–1538), was an Edinburgh notary, who, with a bookseller, Andrew Myllar, in 1507 received a patent from James IV. to set up the first Scottish printing-press.

Cherbuliez, a family at Geneva whose founder, Abraham Cherbuliez, a prosperous bookseller, left three sons—(1) André (1795–1874), professor of Ancient Literature at the Geneva Academy; (2) Antoine Élisée (1797–1869), an eminent publicist, professor of Law and Political Economy at Geneva, at Paris the redoubtable antagonist of Proudhon and the socialists, and finally professor at Zurich; (3) Joel (1806–70), who succeeded to his father's business, and edited the *Revue Critique* (1833 *et seq.*). His *Lendemain du dernier Jour d'un Condamné* (1829) was a clever burlesque and more upon Victor Hugo's well-known *tour-de-force*, while his *Genève* (1867) was a solid contribution to the history of the city. Of the sisters, the eldest, Madame Tourte-Cherbuliez (1793–1863), wrote tales and novels; and the youngest, Adrienne (1804–80), translated into French the tales of Zschokke and Kleist.—Victor Cherbuliez, son of André, was born at Geneva, 19th July 1829, and studied there, at Paris, Bonn, and Berlin, first mathematics, then philology and philosophy; after which he lived in Geneva as a teacher, until his call to Paris in 1864 to join the staff of the *Revue des Deux Mondes*. Naturalised (1880), he was elected to the French Academy in 1881. Cherbuliez began his literary career with compounds between fiction and criticism, from these he turned to work which really proved his powers. The strong and striking *Comte Kostia* (1863) was followed by a series of novels which, always clever and original, if sometimes mannered and over-inventive, lifted Cherbuliez into the front rank of French writers of fiction. The best are: *Le Roman d'une honnête Femme* (1866), *La Revanche de Joseph Noirel* (1872), *Meta Holdenis* (1873), *Miss Rovel* (1875), *Samuel Brohl et Cie* (1877), *L'Idée de Jean Têterol* (1878), *Noirs et Rouges* (1881), *La Vocation du Comte Ghislain* (1888), and *Le Secret du Précepteur* (1893). He wrote also as 'G. Valbert' in the *Revue des Deux Mondes* many literary and political articles. He died 1st July 1899. See Saintsbury's *French Novelists* (1891) and Faguet's *éloge* (1899). [*Sher-bel-yay.*]

Cherubini, Maria Luigi Carlo Zenobio Salvatore, composer, was born at Florence, 14th September 1760, and in his boyhood produced seventeen works which were performed in Florentine churches. In 1778–82 he studied at Bologna and Milan under Sarti. In 1780 his first opera, *Quinto Fabio*, was produced, and a succession of dramatic works followed. In 1784 he was in London, in 1785 in Paris, and from 1788 he made Paris his home. Hitherto his operas (all forgotten) had been in the light Neapolitan style of Paisiello or Cimarosa; a change is distinguishable in his first Parisian opera, *Démophon* (1788), and more distinctly developed in *Lodoiska* (1791). Subsequent works were *Elise* (1794), *Médée* (1797), *Les deux Journées* (or 'The Water-carrier,' 1800), his operatic masterpiece, and *Anacreon* (1803). His lofty manner irritated Napoleon. In 1805 he visited Vienna (where two of his operas were produced); but the war cut short his stay. In 1808 he entered on a third period with his Mass in F. Louis XVIII. made him a knight of the Legion of Honour and *maître-de-chapelle*. Later works were a Mass in C (1816), and Requiems in C and D (1817 and 1836), all of the highest rank, besides numerous other church pieces, and six string quartets. In 1822 he became director of the Paris Conservatoire, and raised it to greatness. His work on counterpoint and fugue (1835) remains a standard book. He died 15th March 1842. His music, which shows affinities with Mozart, holds the stage in Germany rather than in France. See the Lives by Bellasis

(Lond. 1874), Pougin (1883), and Crowest (Lond. 1890; new ed. 1915). [*Kay-roo-bee'nee.*]

Cherwell, Baron (1941), Frederick Alexander Lindemann, P.C., F.R.S., became Professor of Experimental Philosophy at Oxford, and Director of the Physical Laboratory of the R.A.F.

Ches'elden, William, F.R.S. (1688–1752), born at Somerby near Melton-Mowbray, as surgeon to three London hospitals acquired great reputation by his 'lateral operation for the stone.'

Chesney, Francis Rawdon, the explorer of the Euphrates, was born at Annalong, County Down, 16th March 1789, and was gazetted to the Royal Artillery in 1805. In 1829 he inspected the route for a Suez canal; after 1831 he four times explored a route to India by Syria and the Euphrates. He commanded the artillery at Hong-kong in 1843–47. In 1850 he published his *Survey of the Euphrates and Tigris*, and in 1868 a *Narrative of the Euphrates Expedition*. He died 30th January 1872. See Life by his wife and daughter, edited by Stanley Lane-Poole (2d ed. 1893).—A nephew, Col. Charles Cornwallis Chesney (1826–76), was author of the well-known *Waterloo Lectures* (1861) delivered at Sandhurst. —His younger brother, Gen. George Tomkyns Chesney (1830–95), became a member of the Council of the Viceroy of India in 1886, and in 1892 Conservative M.P. for Oxford. He was the author of *The Battle of Dorking* (1871), *The Private Secretary* (1881), *The Lesters* (1893), &c.

Chester, Joseph Lemuel, genealogist, born in Norwich, Connecticut, 30th April 1821, was a newspaper editor in Philadelphia, and in 1858 came to England, where he edited the *Registers of Westminster* (1876), &c. He was an LL.D. of Columbia College, and D.C.L. of Oxford, but always retained the title of Colonel, a reminiscence of the honorary post of aide-de-camp to a Pennsylvania governor. He died in London, 26th May 1882. See Dean's *Memoir* (1884).

Chesterfield, Philip Dormer Stanhope, Earl of, statesman, orator, wit, and man of letters, was born in London, September 22, 1694. He studied at Cambridge, made the grand tour, was member for St Germains in Cornwall from 1715 to 1722, for Lostwithiel from 1722 to c. 1723. In 1726 he succeeded his father as fourth Earl of Chesterfield. In 1730 he was made Lord Steward of the Household. Until then, as a Whig, he had supported Walpole; but being ousted from office for voting against an excise bill, he went over to the opposition, and was one of Walpole's bitterest antagonists. He joined the Pelham ministry in 1744, made an excellent Irish Lord-lieutenant in 1745, and was in 1746 one of the principal secretaries of state. Intimate with Swift, Pope, and Bolingbroke, he drew from Johnson the famous indignant letter. Besides the well-known *Letters to his* [natural] *Son* (ed. Lord Mahon, 1845–53; Bradshaw, 1892), he also wrote *Letters to his Godson and Successor* (ed. by Lord Carnarvon, 1889). He died March 24, 1773. His *Letters to Lord Huntingdon* appeared in 1923, his verse in 1927. See books by Craig (1907), Coxon (1925); essays by Sainte-Beuve, C. Collins, Austin Dobson.

Chesterton, Gilbert Keith (1874–1936), born in Kensington, at first an art-critic, author of vivacious and paradoxical books (*The Napoleon of Notting Hill*, *The Innocence of Father Brown*, *The Flying Inn*, &c.), poems, works on St Francis, Browning, Watts, Dickens, Stevenson, Chaucer, and Shaw, and an *Autobiography* (1936).

Chetham, Humphrey (1580–1653), a Manchester merchant and cloth manufacturer, the founder of a bluecoat hospital and of a public library at Manchester.

Chettle, Henry, dramatist and pamphleteer, edited Greene's *Groat's-worth of Wit* (1592), wrote thirteen plays of considerable merit, and was part author of thirty-five others, including *Robin Hood, Patient Grisel*, *The Blind Beggar of Bethnal Green*, and *Jane Shore*. He died about 1607.

Chevalier, Albert (1862–1923), composer and singer of costermonger ballads, was born the son of a French teacher at the Kensington Grammar School. He appeared as an actor at the old Prince of Wales's in 1877, and continued to play with various companies till in 1891 he came before the public as a music-hall singer. Writing, composing, and singing his songs of the humour and pathos of coster life (of fifty well-known ones, forty are his own creations), he from the first took up the line in which he came to be known as the 'costers' laureate.' See his *Before I Forget* (1901). [*Shval-yay.*]

Chevalier, Michel, French economist, was born at Limoges, January 13, 1806, and trained as an engineer. An ardent St Simonian, he attached himself to Enfantin, and helped to compile the propagandist *Livre Nouveau*. After six months' imprisonment in 1832, he retracted all he had written in the *Globe* against Christianity and marriage. He was sent by Thiers to inquire into water and railway communication in the United States; was made a councillor of state in 1838; and in 1840 professor of Political Economy in the Collège de France. In 1845 he was returned by Aveyron to the Chamber of Deputies. After the revolution of 1848 he made onslaughts that were never met upon Louis Blanc's socialism in articles collected as *L'Organisation du Travail* (1848) and *Questions politiques et sociales* (1852). As a free-trader he aided Cobden in carrying into effect in 1860 the commercial treaty between France and England, becoming a senator and Grand Officer of the Legion of Honour. He died at Montpellier, 28th November 1879. [*Shval-yay.*]

Chevallier, Temple (1794–1873), astronomer, was born in Suffolk, and from 1835 to 1871 was professor of mathematics at Durham, from 1841 also of astronomy. [*Shev'a-leer.*]

Chevreul, Michel Eugène, chemist, born at Angers, August 31, 1786, studied chemistry at the Collège de France in Paris. He lectured at the Collège Charlemagne, and held a technical post at the Gobelins. In 1826 he entered the Academy of Sciences, and in 1830 became director of the Museum of Natural History. Early discoveries were those of margarine, oleine, and stearine; and these studies and his theory of saponification opened up vast industries. Between 1828 and 1864 he studied colours. This patriarch of the scientific world, 'le doyen des étudiants de France,' died April 9, 1889, his hundredth birthday having been celebrated three years before with great enthusiasm. [*Sheh-vrul.*]

Cheyne, George, physician, was born in 1671 at Methlick, Aberdeenshire, and, after studying at Edinburgh under Pitcairn, started a London practice in 1702. Full living made him enormously fat (thirty-two stone weight), as well as asthmatic, but from a milk and vegetable diet he derived so much benefit that he recommended it in all the later of his twelve medical treatises. He died at Bath, 13th April 1743. [*Chain.*]

Cheyne, John (1777–1836), medical author, was born at Leith, and died at Sherrington, near

Newport Pagnell, having practised in Dublin from 1809 to 1831.

Cheyne, Thomas Kelly (1841–1915), chief editor of the *Encyclopædia Biblica* (4 vols. 1900–3) and author of *Critica Biblica*, was born in London. Educated at Merchant Taylors' School and Worcester College, Oxford, he became fellow of Balliol in 1868. He was (1885–1908) Oriel professor of the Interpretation of Scripture at Oxford and Canon of Rochester, and a member of the Old Testament Revision Company, and wrote *The Prophecies of Isaiah* (1880), *Exposition of Jeremiah and Lamentations* (1883), *The Book of Psalms* (1888), *The Origin of the Psalter* (1891), *Founders of Old Testament Criticism* (1893), and *Introduction to Isaiah* (1895). [*Chain'ie.*]

Chiabrera, Gabriello (1552–1637), an Italian poet, was born and died at Savona. Educated at Rome, he entered the service of Cardinal Cornaro, but was obliged to leave it for revenging himself upon a Roman nobleman. An enthusiastic student of Greek, he skilfully imitated Pindar and Anacreon, while his *Lettere Famigliari* introduced the poetical epistle into Italian. Prefixed is a fragment of autobiography. [*Kya-bray'ra.*]

Chiang Kai-shek (born 1886), Chinese general, rid Chinese administration of Soviet influence in 1927, and as president (1928–31) consolidated the National government by force of arms. Head of the executive in 1935–45, he was also president from 1943, and was, too, commander-in-chief of China united against Japanese aggression.

Chichele, Henry (*c.* 1362–1443), in 1408 became Bishop of St Davids, and in 1414 Archbishop of Canterbury. See vol. v. of Hook's *Archbishops of Canterbury*. [*Chitch'lay.*]

Chigi, a princely Italian family, whose founder, Agostino Chigi (died 1512) of Siena, in Rome became banker to the popes, and was noted for his pomp and encouragement of art. See Cugnoni's *Agostino Chigi il Magnifico* (Rome, 1881).—A descendant, Fabio Chigi, became pope as Alexander VII. (1655–67).—Flavio Chigi (1810–85) was a nuncio and cardinal. [*Kee'-jee.*]

Child, Francis James, the most learned of ballad editors, was born in Boston, Mass., February 1, 1825. He graduated at Harvard in 1846, and, after a year or two spent in Europe, was in 1851 appointed to the chair of Rhetoric, which he exchanged in 1876 for that of Anglo-Saxon and Early English Literature. His first work was *Four Old Plays* (1848); but more important were his annotated *Spenser* (5 vols. 1855) and *English and Scottish Ballads* (8 vols. 1857–59; new ed. 10 vols. 1882–97). He died 11th Sept. 1896.

Child, Sir Josiah (1630–99), writer on commerce, was the second son of a London merchant. He himself made a fortune of £200,000 as a navy victualler at Portsmouth and a director of the East India Company. In 1678 he was made a baronet. In his *Brief Observations concerning Trade and Interest* (1668; 3d ed. 1690) he explains his plans for the relief and employment of the poor, substituting districts or unions for parishes, and transporting paupers to the colonies.—His brother, Sir John Child, was governor of Bombay, where he died, 4th February 1690.

Child (*née* Francis), Lydia Maria, American author, born in Medford, Mass., in 1802, published her first novel in 1821, and in 1828 married David Lee Child (1794–1874), a journalist, with whom she edited the *Anti-slavery Standard* in New York in 1843–44. Her works, nearly thirty in number, include novels, the best of them relating to early New England history, and an ambitious but inaccurate work on the history of religion (1855). She died 20th October 1880.

Child, William (*c.* 1606–97), composer of anthems, was born in Bristol, and died at Windsor, organist there off and on from 1632.

Childe, Henry Langdon (1781–1874), improved the magic lantern and invented dissolving views.

Childers, Hugh Culling Eardley, born in London, 25th June 1827, the son of a Yorkshire clergyman, was educated at Cheam and Trinity College, Cambridge, taking his B.A. in 1850. After seven years in Australia, he returned to England in 1857, and sat as a Liberal for Pontefract 1860–85, and for South Edinburgh 1886–92, holding office as First Lord of the Admiralty 1868–71, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster 1872–73, War Secretary 1880–82, Chancellor of the Exchequer 1882–85, and Home Secretary 1886. He died in London, 29th January 1896.

Childers, Robert Cæsar (1838–76), orientalist, was born at Nice, held a Civil Service post in Ceylon (1860–64), and in 1873 became Pali professor at University College, London.—His son, Robert Erskine Childers (1870–1922), served in South Africa and the Great War, wrote a spy story, *The Riddle of the Sands* (1903), became a Sinn Fein irreconcilable, and was executed by the Irish Free State authorities.

Childs, George William (1829–94), born in Baltimore, was proprietor from 1864 of the *Public Ledger* newspaper. He devoted his wealth to beneficence, erecting memorials in England to Cowper, George Herbert, Leigh Hunt, and Shakespeare. See his *Recollections* (1890).

Chillingworth, William, theologian, was born at Oxford in 1602, the son of a prosperous citizen, and in 1618 became a scholar, in 1628 a fellow of Trinity. Through the arguments of an able Jesuit, 'John Fisher,' he embraced Catholicism, and in 1630 went to Douay, where, urged to write an account of his conversion, he was led to renounce that faith by examination of the questions at issue. He became thereafter involved in controversies with several Catholic divines, and his answers are contained in his *Additional Discourses*. In the quiet of Lord Falkland's house at Great Tew in Oxfordshire he wrote his famous book, *The Religion of Protestants a safe Way to Salvation* (1637)—a demonstration of the sole authority of the Bible in the matter of salvation, and of the free right of the individual conscience to interpret it. His conclusion is, in his own oft-quoted words: 'The Bible, I say, the Bible only, is the religion of Protestants.' He left also nine sermons, and a fragment on the apostolical institution of episcopacy. In 1638 he took orders, and was made Chancellor of Salisbury, with the prebend of Brixworth in Notts annexed. In the Civil War he accompanied the king's forces, and before Gloucester devised a siege-engine like the old Roman *testudo*. At Arundel Castle he fell ill, and after the surrender was lodged in the bishop's palace at Chichester, where he died, 30th January 1643. See Lives by Des Maizeaux (1725) and Birch (1742), the 1838 edition of the Works (3 vols.), and Tulloch's *Rational Theology* (1872).

Chingis Khan. See Genghis Khan.

Chipiez. See Perrot.

Chippendale, Thomas (*flo.* 1732–62), a London furniture maker, born in Worcestershire.

Chisholm, Alexander (*c.* 1792–1847), historical and portrait painter, was born at Elgin, and died in Rothesay, having in 1818 settled in London.

Chitty, Joseph (1776–1841), a special pleader and legal writer, like his son, Thomas (1802–78).

Chladni, Ernst Florens Friedrich (1756–1827), founder of the science of acoustics, was born at Wittenberg, and died at Breslau. See Life by Melde (2d ed. Marburg, 1888). [*Klad-nee.*]

Chlodwig. See Clovis.

Chlopicki, Joseph (1771–1854), a Polish soldier and patriot, who served under Napoleon, was made a general by the Emperor Alexander, but became dictator in the Polish insurrection of 1830, and died in exile at Cracow. [*Klo-pits'-kee.*]

Choate, Rufus (1799–1859), lawyer, was born in Essex, Mass., and admitted to the bar in 1823. He sat in congress from 1830 to 1834, and then settled in Boston, where he rose to be leader of the bar. He sat in the U.S. senate 1841–45. Sailing for Europe in ill-health, he died at Halifax, Nova Scotia. See Memoir by Brown, prefixed to his writings (1862), and Neilson's *Memories of Choate* (1884).—His nephew, Joseph Hodges Choate (1832–1917), an eminent lawyer and accomplished orator, born at Salem, was U.S. ambassador to Britain in 1899–1905. [*Chōt.*]

Chodowiecki, Daniel Nikolaus (1726–1801), painter and copperplate engraver, was born at Danzig. See Life by F. Meyer (Berl. 1887) and Austin Dobson's *Eighteenth Century Vignettes* (2d series, 1894). [*Ko-do-vee-etz'kes.*]

Choiseul-Amboise, Étienne François, Duc de (1719–85), minister of Louis XV., served with credit in the Austrian Wars of Succession, and, through Madame de Pompadour, became lieutenant-general in 1748, and Duc de Choiseul in 1758. He arranged in 1756 the alliance between France and Austria against Frederick the Great, and made himself popular by the terms he obtained in 1763 at the close of a disastrous war, as also by his opposition to the Jesuits. He improved the army and navy, developed trade and industry, and reopened intercourse with India. He had spies in every court, and Catharine of Russia nicknamed him *Le Cocher de l'Europe.* His power survived the death of his patroness in 1764, but Madame Dubarry alienated Louis from his able minister, who retired in 1770 to his estate of Chanteloup. See works by Grasset (1874), Maugras (1889), and Daubigny (1892). [*Shwah-zul-Ons-bwahz'.*]

Cholmondeley, Mary (d. 1925), Englishnovelist, wrote *Red Pottage* (1899), *Moth and Rust* (1902), &c.

Chopin, Frédéric, composer and pianist, born February 22, 1810, at Zelazova Vola, a village near Warsaw, his father being a Frenchman settled there. The boy, trained at the Conservatoire, played in public at the age of nine; in 1825 he published his first work; and after visiting Vienna, Dresden, &c., he started for Paris in 1831. Here he found fame, and lost his health; here he became the idol of the *salons,* giving lessons to a select *clientèle* of pupils, and employing his leisure in composition. He rarely performed in public, though, in Mendelssohn's judgment, he was 'a truly perfect virtuoso' as well as a thorough musician, with a faculty for improvisation such as perhaps no other pianist ever possessed. In 1836 he was introduced to George Sand (Madame Dudevant) by Liszt; the intimacy lasted for seven years, when George Sand 'gave her butterfly the *congé.*' Chopin visited England in 1837 and 1848, playing in London, Manchester, Edinburgh, and Glasgow. Long enfeebled by consumption, he died at Paris, 17th October 1849. On a groundwork of Slavonic airs and rhythms, notably that of the mazurka, Chopin raised superstructures of the most fantastic and original beauty; his style is so strongly marked as to amount to a mannerism. He seldom composed for the orchestra; but for the piano he wrote a great deal of music superlatively artistic in form, impregnated with subtle romance, and full of exuberant fancy. His compositions comprise 50 mazurkas, 27 *études,* 25 *préludes,* 19 nocturnes, 13 waltzes, 12 polonaises, 4 ballades, 4 impromptus, 3 sonatas, 2 piano concertos, and a funeral march. See Ganche's edition of his works (1932); Opiénski's of his *Letters* (trans. Voynich, 1932); also Lives by Niecks (1888), Willeby (1892); books by Ganche (1913), Scharlitt (1919), Weissmann (1919). [*Sho-pan².*]

Chorley, Henry Fothergill, musical critic, was born at Blackley Hurst, Wigan, 15th December 1808, and educated in Liverpool. He joined the *Athenæum* staff in 1833, and soon had charge of the musical department, from which he retired in 1868; he wrote also many literary reviews. He published some half-dozen artificial romances, three acted dramas, and some graceful verse; but is remembered by his *Music and Manners in France and Germany* (1841) and his charming *Thirty Years' Musical Recollections* (1862). He held and expressed very decided opinions in music (hostile to Berlioz and Wagner). He died 16th February 1872. See *Autobiography* (2 vols. 1873).

Chosroes, or Khosru, reigned over Persia 531–579 A.D., waged war with Rome for twenty years, and at home promoted agriculture, commerce, and science. His grandson, Chosroes II. (591–628), inflicted on the Byzantine empire great disaster, conquering Syria and Egypt.

Chrétien de Troyes, an old French poet of whose life nothing more is known than that he lived about 1175 and was a favourite of Mary, Louis VII.'s daughter, and wife in succession to the Counts of Champagne and of Flanders. He worked up the Round Table legends into numerous spirited and yet refined poems, which had a wide literary influence and were translated by the German minnesingers. A collection of his works was issued by W. Förster at Halle in 1884–99. [*Krayt-yans day Trwah.*]

Christian II. (1481–1559), king of Denmark, Norway, and Sweden, mounted the throne of Norway and Denmark in 1513. His marriage in 1515 to a sister of the Emperor Charles V. did not extinguish his love for his mistress Dyveke (q.v.). In 1520 he overthrew Sten Sture, the regent of Sweden, and thereafter was crowned king. But his treacherous massacre in the Stockholm 'blood bath' of the foremost men in Sweden (November 8–10, 1520) roused such a spirit that he was speedily driven out by Gustavus Vasa. In Denmark a popular revolt drove him for refuge to the Netherlands, and placed his uncle, Frederick I., on the throne. Assisted, however, by Charles V., Christian landed in Norway in 1531, but at Aggerhuus next year was totally defeated, and spent his remaining years in imprisonment.

Christian IV. (1577–1648), king of Denmark and Norway, and Duke of Sleswick-Holstein, was elected successor to his father, Frederick II., in 1588. He assumed the government of the duchy in 1593, of the kingdom in 1596. His first war with Sweden (1611–13) ended in an advantageous peace; his second (1643–45) cost him much of the territory across the Sound. In the Thirty Years' War he became chief (1625) of the Protestant Union, but his disasters so damped his ardour that in 1629 he was glad to make room for Gus-

tavus Adolphus. On sea and land he greatly increased his country's trade. The well-known ballad, *King Christian stood by the lofty Mast*, commemorates his heroism in the sea-fight with the Swedes before Kiel in 1644.—CHRISTIAN VIII. (1786–1848) from 1839 was king of Denmark.—CHRISTIAN IX. (1818–1906), king of Denmark from 1863, in 1864 lost Sleswick-Holstein.—CHRISTIAN X. (1870–1947), king of Denmark from 1912, lost Iceland (1918, 1944), regained northern Sleswick (1920), and, unresisting, continued king during the German occupation (1940–45).

Christian, FLETCHER, the ringleader in the mutiny of the *Bounty* (see ADAMS, JOHN; and BLIGH). His brother, Edward, was a Law professor at Cambridge from 1788 till his death in 1823.

Christian, WILLIAM (1608–63), from 1648 receiver-general of the Isle of Man, was shot for treason, in 1651, to the Countess of Derby.

Christie, JAMES (1730–1803), the founder in 1766 of a great London line of auctioneers. Two of his sons were JAMES (1773–1831), antiquary and auctioneer, and SAMUEL HENRY (1784–1864), student of magnetism, who was teacher and professor of mathematics at Woolwich 1806–50.—Samuel's son, SIR WILLIAM HENRY MAHONEY CHRISTIE (1845–1922), was Astronomer-royal (1881–1910). See Roberts's *Memorials of Christie's* (1897).

Christie, THOMAS (1761–96), essayist and revolutionist, born at Montrose, died in Surinam.

Christina, of Spain. See MARIA CHRISTINA.

Christina, queen of Sweden, was born 17th December 1626, and succeeded her father, Gustavus Adolphus, in 1632. Clever and beautiful, she received a man's rather than a woman's education. During her minority the kingdom was governed mainly by Chancellor Oxenstjerna. In 1644 she assumed the reins of power, and in 1650 was crowned with the title of *king*. For four years thereafter she ruled with vigour, and patronised learned men, such as Grotius, Salmasius, and Descartes. In 1654, however, weary of the personal restraint which royalty imposed on her, she abdicated in favour of her cousin, Charles Gustavus, reserving to herself sufficient revenues, entire independence, and supreme authority over her suite and household. Leaving Sweden, she embraced Catholicism at Brussels, and entered Rome on horseback in the costume of an Amazon. At Fontainebleau in 1657 she caused her grand equerry, Monaldeschi, to be executed in her own household for treason. The death of the king in 1660 made her hasten from Rome to Sweden; but, failing in her attempt to be reinstated on the throne, she again left the country. In 1666 she aspired to the crown of Poland. The remainder of her life was spent at Rome, where she died April 19, 1689. See Hollingworth's history of her *Intrigues and Gallantries* (1697; reprinted 1928); and books by Bain (1889), Gribble (1913), and Mrs Compton Mackenzie (1931).

Christine de Pisan (*c.* 1363–1431), a French poetess, born in Venice, in 1368 was brought by her father, an astronomer, to the court of Charles V., married a Frenchman, and losing him in 1389, took first to letters and then entered a convent. Roy has edited her poems (1886–91).

Chris'tison, SIR ROBERT, toxicologist, was born at Edinburgh, the son of the professor of Humanity, July 18, 1797. After graduating in 1819, he proceeded to London and Paris, and in the French capital studied toxicology under Orfila. He was in 1822 appointed professor of Medical Jurisprudence at Edinburgh, and from 1832 to 1877 held the chair of Materia Medica. He became physician to the Queen (1848), president of the Edinburgh Royal Society (1868–73), and a baronet (1871). During a vigorous old age he could walk, run, or climb better than any of his coevals. He died 23d January 1882. Besides contributing to medical journals, Christison wrote the standard *Treatise on Poisons* (1829), &c. See *Life*, edited by his sons (1885–86).

Cristophe, HENRI, king of Hayti, was born a slave on the island of Grenada, October 6, 1767. Coming to Hayti, he joined the black insurgents against the French in 1790, and, from his gigantic stature and courage, soon became a leader among them, and by Toussaint l'Ouverture was appointed brigadier-general. In 1802 he gallantly defended Cape Hayti against the French. He and Pétion overthrew Dessalines in 1806; and in 1807 he was appointed president. Civil war commenced between him and Pétion; but Christophe was proclaimed king of Hayti as Henri I. in 1811, and ruled with vigour. But his avarice and cruelty led to an insurrection; and he shot himself, October 8, 1820.

Christopher (from Gr. *Christophŏros*, 'Christ-bearer'), a Syrian saint, said to have been 12 feet high, and to have suffered martyrdom under the Emperor Decius (249–251). For the legends about him see monographs by Sinemus (Hanover, 1868) and Mainguet (Tours, 1891).

Christy, EDWIN P. (1815–62), minstrel, was singing with two assistants at a public house in Buffalo in 1842, but steadily increased the reputation of his troupe, and the success of his enterprise in New York and London, till, becoming insane during the civil war, he threw himself out of a window.

Christy, HENRY (1810–65), wealthy English ethnologist, explored French prehistoric caves.

Chrysander, FRIEDRICH (1826–1901), German musical historian, biographer and editor of Handel.

Chrysippus, Stoic philosopher, was born about 280 B.C. at Soli in Cilicia. He came as a youth to Athens, and devoted himself to philosophy under Cleanthes. Of his works, which exceeded 700, only a few fragments remain. See monographs by Petersen (Altona, 1827) and Gercke (Leip. 1884). [*Krisip'pus.*]

Chrysolo'ras, MANUEL, the first to transplant Greek literature into Italy, was born at Constantinople. About 1391 he was sent by the Byzantine emperor, John Palæologus, to England and Italy to entreat assistance against the Turks, and in 1397 he settled at Florence and taught Greek literature. He was afterwards employed by Pope Gregory XII. in an attempt to promote a union of the Greek with the Roman Church, and in 1413 went with John XXIII. to the Council of Constance, where he died, 15th April 1415. His chief work was a Greek grammar, *Erotemata* (Venice, 1484).—His nephew, JOHN CHRYSOLORAS, also taught Greek in Italy.

Chrys'ostom, ST JOHN (Gr. *Chrysostomos*, 'golden-mouthed;' so named from his eloquence), was born at Antioch about 347 A.D., and trained by his pious mother Anthusa. He studied oratory for the career of advocate; but, in his twenty-third year was baptised and ordained an *anagnōstēs* or 'Reader.' After six years spent as a monk in the mountains, illness forced him to return in 380 to Antioch, where he was ordained deacon in 381, and priest in 386. The eloquence and earnestness of his preaching secured for him the reputation of

the greatest orator of the church; and in 398 the Emperor Arcadius made him archbishop of Constantinople. Chrysostom bestowed much of his revenues on hospitals, sought to reform the lives of the clergy, and sent monks as missionaries into Scythia, Persia, and other lands. His faithful reproof of vices moved the Empress Eudoxia to have him deposed and banished in 403—first to Nicæa, and then to the Taurus mountains, and finally to Pityus on the Euxine. Compelled to travel hither on foot, with his bare head exposed to a burning sun, the old man died on the way at Comana, in Pontus, September 14, 407 A.D. His body was brought to Constantinople and reburied with honour in 438. His works are very numerous, and consist of admirable *Homilies*, *Commentaries* on the whole Bible, part of which have perished, *Epistles*, *Treatises* on Providence, the Priesthood, &c., and *Liturgies*. The best edition is Montfaucon's (13 vols. fol. 1718–38; reprinted by Migne, 1863). See works by Neander (tr. 1838), Stephens (1872), Thierry (1874), Busk (1885), Chase (1887), Schaff (1891), and Puech (trans. 1902).

Chubb, CHARLES (1772–1846), patentee of improvements in 'detector' locks, originally (1818) patented by his brother, Jeremiah, of Portsea, was in the hardware business at Winchester and Portsea previous to his settlement in London. Under his son, John Chubb (1816–72), further patents were taken out.

Chubb, THOMAS, deist, was born at East-Harnham near Salisbury in 1679. His father, a maltster, died early; consequently the children were poorly educated and early sent to work. Thomas was first apprenticed to a glover in Salisbury, but his eyesight failing, in 1705 he became a tallow-chandler; as such he died, 8th February 1747. He had already contrived to pick up considerable learning, when a perusal of the 'historical preface' to Whiston's *Primitive Christianity Revived* impelled him to write his own tract, *The Supremacy of the Father asserted*, which Whiston helped him to publish in 1715. Encouraged by Jekyll and others, he continued to write; and a quarto volume of his tracts, published in 1730, made his name widely known. His opinions drifted nearer and nearer to deism, yet he went regularly to church, and regarded the mission of Christ as divine. See his *Posthumous Works* (2 vols. 1748).

Chudleigh, ELIZABETH (1720–88), Countess of Bristol, and mistress and bigamous wife of the Duke of Kingston—prototype of 'Beatrix' in *Esmond*. See Pearce's *Amazing Duchess* (1911).

Chunder Sen, KESHUB (1838–84), a Hindu, the chief developer after 1858 of the Theistic society called the 'Brahma Samaj of India,' which originated with Rammohun Roy (q.v.). He visited Europe in 1870. See Max Müller's *Biographical Essays* (1884), and a Life by Mozoomdar (1888).

Church, FREDERICK EDWIN, landscape-painter, born at Hartford, Conn., 14th March 1826, painted in South America, the Arctic Regions, and the East. He died in April 1900.

Church, SIR RICHARD (1785–1873), born at Cork of Quaker parentage, had served with distinction in the British and Neapolitan services, and been made a C.B. (1815) and K.C.H. (1822), when in 1827 he was appointed generalissimo of the insurgent Greeks—their success was due largely to his strategy. He lived afterwards in Athens, and died there. See Lives by Stanley Lane-Poole (1890) and E. M. Church (1895).

Church, RICHARD WILLIAM, Dean of St Paul's, was born at Lisbon, 25th April 1815. He took a first-class from Wadham College, Oxford, in 1836, in 1838 was elected a fellow of Oriel, and in 1853 became rector of Whatley, near Frome, in 1871 Dean of St Paul's. He died 9th December 1890. Among his works, besides several volumes of sermons, were *Essays and Reviews* (1854), *Life of St Anselm* (1871), *The Beginning of the Middle Ages* (1877), *Dante: an Essay* (1879), with a translation of the *De Monarchia* by his only son, F. J. Church, a young man of rare promise, who died in 1888; *Spenser* (1879) and *Bacon* (1879); *The Oxford Movement* (1891), and *Occasional Papers* (1897). See Life by his daughter (1894), and a shorter one by D. C. Lathbury (1905).

Church, WILLIAM, the inventor in 1822 of the first type-setting machine.

Churchill, CHARLES (1731–64), satirical poet, was born in Westminster and educated at Westminster School. At seventeen he made a Fleet marriage, in 1756 was ordained priest, 'through need, not choice,' and at his father's death in 1758 succeeded him as curate of St John's, Westminster. But after a bankruptcy, a formal separation from his wife, and a course of unclerical dissipation, he gave up the church (1763). His *Rosciad* (1761) had already made him famous and a terror to actors. *The Apology* (also 1761) was a savage onslaught on his critics, particularly Smollett. In *Night* (1762) he lengthily replied to criticisms of his life. *The Ghost* (1762) ridiculed Dr Johnson and others in over 4000 lines. Churchill next helped Wilkes in the *North Briton*, and heaped timeous ridicule upon the Scots in *The Prophecy of Famine* (1763), an admirable satire—undoubtedly his best work. For *The Epistle to Hogarth* (1763) the artist retaliated with a savage caricature. Other works are *The Duellist*, *The Author*, *The Conference*, *Gotham*, *The Candidate*, *The Farewell*, *The Times*, *Independence*, and, unfinished, *The Journey* and the masterly *Dedication*. He lacked the chief essentials of true satire, a real insight into the heart of man and that rarest power of preserving likeness in unlikeness, but possessed fatal volubility in rhyming, a boisterous energy, and an instinctive hatred of wrong. See Laver's edition of his poems (1933).

Churchill, LORD RANDOLPH HENRY SPENCER (1849–95), third son of the 7th Duke of Marlborough, was born at Blenheim Palace, and educated at Eton and Merton College, Oxford. First returned for Woodstock in 1874, he became conspicuous in 1880 as the head of a guerilla band of Conservatives known as the 'Fourth Party'; and soon had established himself among the younger Conservatives as the prospective leader of Tory Democracy. Returned for South Paddington in 1885, he was Secretary for India in Lord Salisbury's first ministry (1885–86), and then, in his second, Chancellor of the Exchequer and leader of the House of Commons from July to December 1886, when he resigned. See books by Escott (1895), Lord Rosebery (1906), and his son (1906).—That son, WINSTON LEONARD SPENCER CHURCHILL, born in 1874, and educated at Harrow and Sandhurst, served in Cuba (with the Spanish forces), India, Sudan, and was captured by the Boers (1899), but escaped. War correspondent to the *Morning Post*, he wrote books on his experiences. Conservative M.P. for Oldham in 1901–6, for Epping from 1924, he sat as Liberal M.P. for N.W. Manchester (1906–8), Dundee (1908–22), and was President of the Board of Trade (1908–10), Home

Secretary (1910–11), First Lord of the Admiralty (1911–15), Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster (1915), then a colonel in France, Minister of Munitions (1917), Secretary for War and Air (1918–21), Colonial Secretary (1921–22), Chancellor of the Exchequer (1924–29). Recalled to office as First Lord of the Admiralty on the outbreak in 1939 of the Second World War he had foretold, he presently, as head of a coalition, succeeded Mr Chamberlain as premier (1940) and, representing in himself the fighting spirit of the British people, greatly led the country to victory (1945). Later writings are *The World Crisis* (1923–29), a Life of Marlborough (1933–38), and his war diaries (1948 *et seq*).

Churchill, WINSTON (1871–1947), historical novelist, was born at St Louis, Missouri. His works include *Richard Carvel* (1899) and *The Crisis* (1901).

Churchyard, THOMAS (*c.* 1520–1604), soldier, poetaster, &c., was born at Shrewsbury.

Chute, ANTHONY, a minor Elizabethan poet, assailed by Nashe, died about 1595.

Cialdini, ENRICO (1811–92), Duke of Gaeta, was born at Castelvetro, Modena, studied medicine at Parma, fled after the insurrection of 1830, but fought again for the national cause in 1848, 1849, and 1859–61, gaining two victories in the latter war, besides capturing Gaeta and Messina. In 1864 he became a senator, and in the war of 1866 occupied Venice. [*Tchal-dee'nee.*]

Ciano, COUNT GALEAZZO (1903–44), Italian statesman, son-in-law of Mussolini and a leading Fascist. As minister of propaganda (1935) and of foreign affairs (1936–43), he supported his father-in-law's expansionist and war policy, but, on early signs of its failure, opposed it; and in 1943 he contributed his vote to the fall of the regime. Pursued on all hands, he was dragged from hiding by the now republican Fascists and after trial shot. [*Chee-ah'no.*]

Ciaran, the name of two Irish sixth-century saints, the one the founder of Clonmacnoise, and the other Bishop of Ossory.

Cibber, COLLEY (1671–1757), actor, manager, and dramatist, was born in London, son of the Sleswick sculptor, Caius Gabriel Cibber (1630–1700), known for his 'Melancholy' and 'Raving Madness.' In 1690 he joined the Theatre Royal in Drury Lane, and there, except for short intervals, spent his whole career. In 1696 his first comedy, *Love's Last Shift*, established his fame both as dramatist and actor. As manager and playwright, he greatly improved the decency of the theatre. From 1730 he was poet-laureate. See his famous *Apology for the Life of Mr Colley Cibber, Comedian* (1740; new ed. by Lowe, 1888), and books by Habbema (Amst. 1928), F. D. Senior (1928).—His son THEOPHILUS (1703–58), actor and dramatist, married the actress Susannah Maria Arne (q.v.). [*Sib'ber.*]

Cibrario, LUIGI (1802–70), born at Turin, became education (1852) and foreign (1855) minister, and wrote on political economy, the history of Savoy and of Turin, and numismatics. See Life by Odorici (1873). [*Tchee-brah'ree-o.*]

Cicero, MARCUS TULLIUS, orator, statesman, and man of letters, was born in 106 B.C. at Arpinum in Latium, of good family. At Rome he learned law and oratory, Greek philosophy, and Greek literature. His first important speech, in his twenty-sixth year, was the successful defence of a client against a favourite of the dictator Sulla. After a visit to Athens, and a tour in Asia Minor, he was (76) elected quæstor, and obtained an appointment in Sicily; at the request of the Sicilians he undertook his successful impeachment of the infamous Verres in 70 B.C. In 66 he was prætor, and supported in a great speech (*Pro Lege Manilia*) the appointment of Pompey to conduct the war with Mithridates. In 63 he was consul, and foiled the plot of Catiline. The 'father of his country' was now for a brief space the great man of the day. But the tide soon turned. Cicero might have saved the country, but had violated the constitution—a Roman citizen could not be capitally punished save by the sentence of the people in regular assembly. Clodius, now tribune, pressed the charge, and after Cicero in 58 had taken refuge at Thessalonica, he was condemned to exile, and his house at Rome and his country houses at Formiæ and Tusculum were plundered. But in 57 the people almost unanimously voted his recall. Now, however, he was no longer a power in politics; and, nervously sensitive to the fluctuations of public opinion, he could not decide between Pompey and the aristocracy and Cæsar and the new democracy. Thus, though he ultimately inclined to Cæsar, he lost the esteem of both parties, being regarded as a trimmer and time-server. In 52 he composed his speech in defence of Milo, who had killed Clodius in a riot. Next year he was in Asia, as governor of Cilicia. In 49–48 he was with Pompey's army in Greece, but after Pharsalia threw himself on the mercy of the conqueror. In 46–44 he wrote most of his chief works on rhetoric and philosophy, living in retirement and brooding over his disappointments. In 43, after Cæsar's death, his famous speeches against Antony were delivered, and cost him his life. As soon as Antony, Octavian, and Lepidus had leagued themselves in the triumvirate, they proscribed their enemies, and Cicero's name was in the fatal list. Old and feeble, he fled to his villa at Formiæ, pursued by the soldiers of Antony, and was overtaken as he was being carried in a litter. With a calm courage which 'has half redeemed his fame,' he put his head out of the litter and bade the murderers strike. He died in 43 B.C., in his 63d year. As orator and pleader Cicero stands in the first rank; of his speeches the most famous are those against Verres and Catiline. As a politician he failed. As an essayist and letter-writer he is most attractive. His essays on 'old age,' 'friendship,' and 'duty' (*De Officiis*) are still good reading; and his Tusculan disputations, his treatises on the 'nature of the gods' and 'true ends of human life' (*De Finibus*), illustrate the various ancient philosophies. There are good editions by Baiter and Kayser (11 vols. 1861–69), Müller (1880–96), and in the Loeb Series (text and trans. 1914 *et seq.*); of his Epistles by Tyrrell (7 vols. Dublin, 1879–1901). See Lives by Middleton (1741), Trollope (1880), Lucas Collins (1885), Strachan-Davidson (1894), Sihler (1914). [*Sis'se-ro.*]

Cid, THE (*c.* 1043–99), Spain's national hero, was born at Burgos. His name was Rodrigo or Ruy Diaz, and *Cid* is the Moorish *Sidi* ('my lord'); *Campeador* ('champion') is often added. A compound of condottiere and patriot, he was constantly fighting from 1065; his great achievement the capture of Valencia (1094). See works by H. B. Clarke (1897), Pidal (1930). [*Sid*; Span. *Theed.*]

Cierva, JUAN DE LA (1896–1936), Spanish aeronautical engineer, invented the helicopter.

Cigoli, properly Ludovico Cardi (1559–1613), painter and architect, was born at Cigoli, near Florence, and by Clement VII. was invited to Rome. [*Tchee'go-lee.*]

Cilian, St, the Irish apostle of Franconia, slain at Würzburg in 697.

Cimabué, Giovanni, painter, was born at Florence about 1240, when the fine arts were practised in Italy chiefly by Byzantines, and painting had degenerated into a mechanical conventionalism. He at first adopted traditional forms, but soon turned to nature, and led the way to the naturalism of his great pupil Giotto (q.v.). In his stiff draperies he made little progress, but he softened his outlines, improved his flesh-tints, and gave projection and rotundity to his forms. He executed several important frescoes in the church of St Francis at Assisi; and in his later years he was *capo maestro* of mosaics of the Duomo of Pisa. His mosaic of Christ in glory in the apse was probably his last work. He died about 1302. [*Tchee-ma-boo'ay.*]

Cima da Conegliano, Giovanni Battista (*c.* 1460–1508), a religious painter of the Venetian school, born at Conegliano. [*Tchee'mah.*]

Cimarosa, Domenico (1749–1801), composer of operas, was born at Aversa, studied music at Naples, and produced his first opera there in 1772. In 1789 he was summoned to St Petersburg by Catharine II., in 1792 to Vienna; and in 1793 he returned to Naples, where his comic opera, *Il Matrimonio Segreto*, was repeated seventy times. He died at Venice. [*Tchee-ma-ro'za.*]

Cimon, Athenian commander, was the son of Miltiades, the conqueror at Marathon. Unable to pay the fine of 50 talents from which his father escaped by dying, he was kept in prison until it was discharged by his wealthy brother-in-law Callias. By 476 B.C. he was in supreme command of the Athenian forces in the patriotic struggle against the Persians, and effected the important conquest of Eion, a town on the river Strymon. His greatest exploit was his encounter with a Persian fleet at the river Eurymedon (466 or 467), when he destroyed or captured most of the ships, and defeated the land-forces on the same day. He likewise drove the Persians from Thrace, Caria, and Lycia; and expended much of the money which he had obtained by the recovery of his patrimony in Thrace upon the improvement of Athens. He advocated a close alliance with Sparta; and when the Helots revolted, led an army to support the Spartans; but having lost the confidence of his allies, he was ignominiously dismissed. At Athens he was opposed by the democracy, headed by Ephialtes, who procured his ostracism. He was recalled in 454, and may have been instrumental in obtaining a five years' armistice with Sparta. Cimon died *c.* 449 at the siege of a Cyprian town.

Cincinna'tus, Lucius Quinctius, a favourite hero of the old Roman republic, in 460 B.C. was chosen consul, and two years later dictator. When the messengers came to tell Cincinnatus of his new dignity they found him ploughing on his small farm. He rescued the consul Minucius, who had been defeated and surrounded by the Æqui. Sixteen days after, he laid down his dictatorship and returned to his farm. In 439, at the age of eighty, he was once more made dictator to deal with a plebeian conspiracy.

Cineas, a Thessalian, the friend and minister of Pyrrhus, was the most eloquent man of his time. He died about 270 B.C.

Cinna, Lucius Cornelius, a patrician who supported Marius. Sulla, after driving Marius from Rome, and before setting out against Mithradates, allowed Cinna to be elected consul on his swearing not to disturb the existing constitution. No sooner, however, had he entered on office (87 B.C.) than he impeached Sulla, and agitated for Marius' recall. Cinna and Marius next declared themselves consuls after a cruel massacre. Marius died a few days later; and Cinna in 84 B.C. prepared to meet Sulla, but was slain by his own disaffected troops at the coast. During his fourth consulate his daughter Cornelia had been married to Julius Cæsar.

Cinq-Mars, Henri Coiffier de Ruzé, Marquis de, was born in 1620, the second son of the Marshal Marquis d'Effiat. At nineteen he was chief-equerry to Louis XIII., but already in his dreams he was a duke and peer of France, and husband of the Princess Maria of Gonzaga. Finding his projects derided by Richelieu, his former patron, he conspired with the king's brother, Duke Gaston of Orleans, to murder the cardinal. With this was combined a wider plot with Spain; but the conspiracy was discovered, and Cinq-Mars, with De Thou, was executed at Lyons, 12th September 1642. See De Vigny's well-known romance *Cinq-Mars* (1826). [*Sank-Marss.*]

Cipriani, Giambattista, historical painter, born at Florence in 1727, received some instruction there from an English painter, Hugford, and then studied in Rome. In 1755 he accompanied Sir William Chambers to London, where his graceful drawings, engraved by Bartolozzi, gained great popularity. He was a member of the St Martin's Lane Academy, and in 1768 was elected a foundation member of the Royal Academy, to whose exhibitions he contributed till 1779, and whose diploma he designed in 1768. He married in 1761 an English lady of fortune, and died at Hammersmith, 14th December 1785. [*Tchee'pree-ah-nee.*]

Cirencester, Richard of. See Richard.

Civitali, Matteo (1435–1501), an Italian sculptor, who was born and died at Lucca. See Life by Yriarte (Par. 1886). [*Tchee-vee-tah'lee.*]

Cladel, Léon (1835–92), a French novelist, born at Montauban. [*Kla-del'.*]

Clairaut, Alexis Claude (1713–65), mathematician, was born and died in Paris. Admitted at eighteen to the Academy of Sciences, he is remembered by his *Figure de la Terre* (1743), his theory of the lunar apogee, and his computation of the return of Halley's comet. [*Klay-ro'.*]

Clairmont, 'Claire' (1798–1879), Godwin's step-daughter, the mother by Byron of Allegra.

Clairon (1723–1803), properly Claire Josephe Hippolyte Leyris de la Tudi, a French actress, born near Condé in Flanders. See Life by E. de Goncourt (Par. 1890) and George Moore's *Impressions and Opinions* (1891).

Claparède, Édouard (1832–71), a Swiss naturalist, professor of Comparative Anatomy at Geneva. [*Kla-pa-rehd'.*]

Clapperton, Hugh, African explorer, was born at Annan, Dumfriesshire, 13th May 1788. At thirteen he went to sea; and, transferred to a man-of-war, he rose to be lieutenant. Returning to Scotland on half-pay in 1817, he was sent in 1821 with Oudney and Denham to discover the source of the Niger. By way of Tripoli and Murzuk, they reached Kuka on Lake Chad in 1823; and Clapperton proceeded westward with Oudney, who died by the way. He still pushed on alone to Sokoto, but had here to retrace his steps, and, with Denham, returned to England in 1825. The journey had thrown light on Bornu and the Houssa country, but the great problem of the source of the Niger was untouched. To solve it,

Clapperton, now a commander, started again from the Bight of Benin in December 1825, in company with Captain Pearce, R.N., Lander (q.v.), &c. The others died early on the journey, but Clapperton and Lander reached Sokoto. Here the vexations of detention by the Sultan, joined to the hardships of the journey, so affected his health that he died April 13, 1827. See the *Narrative* of the first journey (1826), the *Journal* of the second (1829), and the *Records of Clapperton's Last Expedition*, by Lander (1830).

Clare, John, peasant poet, the son of a poor labourer, was born at Helpstone, near Peterborough, July 13, 1793. After some scanty schooling, he began to do outdoor work in his seventh year, and for eleven months was an under-gardener at Burghley Park; meanwhile he studied Thomson's *Seasons*, and began to cultivate verse writing. He enlisted in the militia (1812), associated with Gypsies, in 1817 worked at a lime-kiln, but was discharged for wasting his time in scribbling. His *Poems, descriptive of Rural Life* (1820), had a good reception; but though the Marquis of Exeter and other patrons secured him £45 a year, he continued poor, and died insane at Northampton, 20th May 1864. Blunden edited his *Poems* (1920) and his *Sketches* (1931); see Life by J. and A. Tibble (1932).

Clare, St (1193–1253), born of a noble family of Assisi, in 1212 founded the order of Franciscan nuns, 'Poor Clares.' See Life by E. G. Smith (1915).

Clarence, an English ducal title, conferred for the first time in 1362 on Lionel, third son of Edward III. and Philippa. The most notable Dukes of Clarence, all royal, are Thomas, the second son of Henry IV., who fell at the battle of Beaugé (1421); George (1449–78), the third surviving son of Richard of York, and brother of King Edward IV. (Shakespeare's Clarence), who perished in the Tower—in a butt of malmsey, according to three contemporary writers; William IV. who was Duke of Clarence before his accession; and Prince Albert Victor of Wales, who was born at Frogmore Lodge, Windsor, 8th January 1864, and died at Sandringham, 14th January 1892, having in 1890 been created Duke of Clarence. See Memoir by Vincent (1893).

Clarendon, Edward Hyde, Earl of, was born 18th February 1608 at Dinton, near Salisbury, the third son of a Wiltshire squire. Destined for the church, he went up to Magdalen Hall in 1622; but the death of his elder brothers left him heir to the property, so in 1625 he quitted Oxford for the Middle Temple, of which his uncle, Sir Nicholas Hyde, the chief-justice, then was treasurer. Though he rose in his profession, he loved letters better than law; for his friends he chose such brilliant spirits as Falkland, Ben Jonson, and Chillingworth. He married twice—in 1629, Ann, daughter of Sir George Ayliffe; next, in 1632, Frances, daughter of Sir Thomas Aylesbury, Master of Requests and of the Mint, who bore him four sons and two daughters. In 1640 he was returned for Wootton-Bassett to the Short Parliament, for Saltash to the Long; and up to the summer of 1641 he acted heartily with the popular party. Then he drew back. Enough, he deemed, had been done; a victorious oligarchy might prove more formidable than a humbled king; nor could he conceive 'a religion without bishops.' Charles's answer to the Grand Remonstrance was of Hyde's composing, so were most of the subsequent able manifestoes; and though in a midnight interview with the king he declined to take St John's post of solicitor-general, thenceforward, with Falkland and Colepeper, he formed a veritable privy-council. He headed the royalist opposition in the Commons till, in May 1642, he slipped away, and followed Charles into Yorkshire. He witnessed Edgehill; in 1643 was knighted, and made Chancellor of the Exchequer; in March 1645 attended the Prince of Wales to the west of England; and with him a twelvemonth later passed on to Scilly and Jersey. In Scilly, on 18th May 1646, he commenced his History; in Jersey he tarried two whole years. From November 1649 till March 1651 he was engaged in a fruitless embassy to Spain; next for nine years he filled the office of a 'Caleb Balderstone' in the needy, greedy, factious little court of Charles II. Charles had made him High Chancellor in 1658, and at the Restoration he was confirmed in that dignity, in November 1660 being created Baron Hyde, and in the following April Earl of Clarendon. In November 1659 his daughter Anne (1638–71), then lady-in-waiting to the Princess of Orange, had entered into a secret marriage-contract with the king's brother, James, Duke of York; and nine months later they were privately married at her father's house. He, on learning the news, if news indeed it was, burst into a passion of the coarsest invective against her; yet people fancied that in Catharine of Braganza he purposely selected a barren bride for the king, that so his own daughter might some day come to the throne. Nor as chief minister was he otherwise popular. A bigoted churchman, a thorough Conservative, and always a lawyer, he would fain have restored things to the *status quo* of twenty years earlier. He could not satisfy the Cavaliers, who contrasted his opulence with their own broken fortunes; he did more than enough to irritate the Puritans. The sale of Dunkirk, the Dutch war, the very Plague and Great Fire, all heightened his unpopularity; and in 1667 he fell an easy victim to a court cabal. The great seal was taken from him; impeachment of high treason followed; and on 29th November, at Charles's bidding, he quitted the kingdom for France. All but murdered at Évreux by some English seamen, at last the old man settled at Montpellier, where and at Moulins he spent nearly six tranquil years. Then moving to Rouen, he sent a last piteous entreaty that Charles would permit him to 'die in his own country;' nay, at Rouen must he die, on 9th December 1674. No monument marks his grave in Westminster Abbey.

The failings and merits of the statesman are mirrored in his great *History of the Rebellion in England* (3 vols. 1704–7), with its supplement and continuation, more faulty and less valuable—the *History of the Civil War in Ireland* (1721), and the *Life of Edward, Earl of Clarendon* (3 vols. 1759). The best edition is that by W. Dunn Macray (6 vols. Clarendon Press, 1888). We have, besides, twenty-five essays by Clarendon, his *Contemplations on the Psalms* (begun in 1647, and finished, like the Life, during his second exile), several controversial writings, and 3 vols. of his state papers (1767–86; calendared, 1872–76). See Ranke's able analysis of the History, works cited under Charles I. and Charles II., the Hon. Agar-Ellis's *Historical Inquiry respecting the character of Clarendon* (1827), Lady Theresa Lewis's *Friends of Clarendon* (3 vols. 1852), the Lives by T. H. Lister (1838), Sir H. Craik (1911), and J. R. Henslowe's *Anne Hyde* (1915).

Clarendon, George William Frederick Villiers, Earl of, was born in London, 12th

January 1800. His grandfather, Thomas Villiers, second son of the Earl of Jersey, having married in 1752 the heiress of the last Lord Clarendon of the Hyde family, was made Baron Hyde (1756) and Earl of Clarendon (1776). Having studied at Cambridge, he early entered the diplomatic service, and in 1833 was appointed ambassador at Madrid, where he employed his great influence in helping Espartero to establish a constitutional government. In 1838 he succeeded his uncle as fourth earl, and in 1840 was made Lord Privy Seal under Melbourne. When the Whigs fell (1841) he became an active member of the opposition; but warmly supported Peel and his own brother, Charles Pelham Villiers, in the abolition of the corn laws. Under Russell he became President of the Board of Trade in 1846, and from 1847 to 1852 was Irish viceroy. The insurrectionary follies of Smith O'Brien might have set the whole country in a blaze but for the viceroy's prompt measures; and his impartiality helped to reconcile party exasperations, though it did not avert the bitter hatred of the Orangemen. He was thanked in the speech from the throne in 1848, and in 1849 received the garter. Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs (1853), he incurred the responsibility of the Crimean war, and Roebuck's resolution in 1855 cost him his office, which he resumed at Palmerston's desire. He resumed his old office in 1865 and 1868, and died 27th June 1870. See Life by Sir H. Maxwell (1913).

Claretie, Jules (properly Arsène Arnaud), novelist, was born at Limoges in 1840, and died in 1913. While a schoolboy in Paris he published a novel, and ere long became a leading critic and political writer. His short story *Pierrille* (1863) was praised by George Sand; and his novels, *Mademoiselle Cachemire* (1865) and *Un Assassin*, renamed later *Robert Burat* (1866), gained general applause. During the Franco-German war he sent a series of remarkable letters to the *Rappel* and *Opinion Nationale*, and acquired the materials for a later series of bright and vigorous anti-German books of an historical character. Later novels were *Madeleine Bertin* (1868); *Le Train 17* (1877); *Monsieur le Ministre*, an enormous success (1881); *Le Million* (1882); *Michel Berthier* (1883); and *Le Prince Zilah* (1885). He first made a hit on the stage with his Revolution plays, *Les Muscadins* (1874), *Le Régiment de Champagne* (1877), and *Les Mirabeau* (1878); in 1885 he became director of the Théâtre Français, and in 1888 an Academician. [*Klahr-tee.*]

Clark, Alvan (1804–87), a telescope manufacturer at Cambridgeport, Boston, was born at Ashfield, Mass. From 1862 he was assisted by his son, Alvan Graham Clark (1832–97).

Clark, Sir Andrew, physician, was born at Wolfhill, near Coupar-Angus, 28th October 1826, and educated at Aberdeen and Edinburgh. In 1854 he settled in London, where he acquired a high reputation for his skill in the treatment of diseases affecting the respiratory, renal, and digestive organs. Among his patients were 'George Eliot' and Mr Gladstone. Created a baronet in 1883, he died 7th November 1893. He published several medical works. See Life by Canon MacColl and Dr Allchin (1896).

Clark, Charles Heber. See Adeler, Max.

Clark, Sir James, physician, born at Cullen, Banffshire, 14th December 1788, took his M.A. at Aberdeen, studied medicine at Edinburgh and London, was a naval surgeon 1809–15, practised eight years at Rome, and in 1826 settled in London. In 1837 Clark, who had been physician to the Duchess of Kent, was appointed physician in ordinary to Queen Victoria. He died in 1870.

Clark, Josiah Latimer (1822–98), electrical engineer, born at Great Marlow, in 1854 patented a pneumatic delivery tube, and did much to improve telegraphic transmission.

Clark, Thomas (1801–67), chemist, was born at Ayr, became a manufacturing chemist in Glasgow, lectured there, and in 1833 obtained the chair of Chemistry at Marischal College, Aberdeen. He discovered the soap-test for hardness in waters.

Clark, William George, man of letters, was born in March 1821, and educated at Sedbergh and Shrewsbury. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1840, and, graduating second classic in 1844, was a resident fellow till 1873. He had taken orders in 1853, but resigned them in 1869, and published a remarkable pamphlet, *The Present Dangers of the Church of England*. He was public orator from 1857 to 1869. He died at York, 6th November 1878. Clark travelled in Spain, Greece, Italy, and Poland, and published his experiences. He edited the *Cambridge Essays* (1855), and was long an editor of the *Journal of Philology*. Other works were his *Lectures on the Middle Ages and the Revival of Learning* (1872), and the famous *Cambridge Shakespeare* (9 vols. 1863–66), in collaboration with Glover and afterwards Aldis Wright. Its text was reprinted in the 'Globe Edition' (1864).

Clark, William Tierney (1783–1852), constructor in 1839–49 of the suspension-bridge at Budapest, was born at Bristol.

Clarke, Adam, LL.D. (*c.* 1762–1832), Wesleyan divine, was born near Portrush. From 1782 he preached in places as widely different as the Channel Islands and Shetland, but after 1805 lived mostly in London. His first work was a *Bibliographical Dictionary* (8 vols. 1802–6); his greatest his edition of the Holy Scriptures (8 vols. 1810–26) with a commentary. Clarke denied the eternal sonship of Christ, though maintaining his divinity; held that Judas repented unto salvation, and that the tempter of Eve was a baboon. See his Life (3 vols. 1833).

Clarke, Charles Cowden, was born 15th December 1787, at Enfield, Middlesex, where his father kept a school. Keats was a pupil, and in a poetical epistle (1816) addresses Clarke as 'you who first taught me all the sweets of song.' He early imbibed a passion for the theatre, and after his parents' retirement to Ramsgate (1810), continued to pay frequent visits to London, where he formed the friendship of Leigh Hunt, Shelley, Hazlitt, Charles and Mary Lamb. On his father's death in 1820, he became a bookseller in London, and ere long partner as music publisher with Alfred Novello, whose sister, Mary Victoria (born 1809), he married in 1828. A year later Mrs Cowden Clarke began her famous *Concordance to Shakespeare's Plays* (1845). In 1834 Clarke entered on that twenty years' course of public lectures on Shakespeare and other dramatists and poets which brought him so much celebrity and profit. Some of them were published, as his *Shakespeare Characters, chiefly those Subordinate* (1863), and *Molière Characters* (1865). The joint productions of the pair were the valuable *Shakespeare Key* (1879); an annotated edition of Shakespeare (1869), now reissued as *Cassell's Illustrated Shakespeare*; and *Recollections of Writers* (1878), full of reminiscences of Keats, Lamb, Dickens, &c. In 1856 they went to live at Nice, but removed in 1861 to Genoa, where Charles died, 13th March 1877, and his widow on 12th Jan. 1898. She alone wrote

novels, volumes of verse, &c. See her *Charles Cowden-Clarke* (1887) and *Autobiographic Sketch* (1896).

Clarke, Sir Edward (1841–1931), K.C., P.C., born in London, had a brilliant career of fifty years (1864–1914) at the bar. In 1880–1900 he sat for Plymouth as Conservative M.P.; in 1886–92 he was Solicitor-general. He published works on the Bible, an autobiography (1918), &c.

Clarke, Edward Daniel, traveller and author, born at Willingdon Vicarage, Sussex, 5th June 1769, passed from Tunbridge school to Jesus College, Cambridge, and from 1790 to 1799 was tutor and travelling-companion in noblemen's families, making the tour of Britain, France, Italy, Switzerland, and Germany. In 1799–1802 he thus traversed Finland, Russia, Scandinavia, Tartary, Asia Minor, Syria, Egypt, and Greece. In 1808 he was appointed first professor of mineralogy at Cambridge. Ordained in 1805, he held two livings from 1809 until his death, 9th March 1822. His *Travels* (6 vols. 1810–23) were received with extraordinary favour; his other works were chiefly on antiquarian subjects and mineralogy. See Life by Bishop Otter (1825).

Clarke, Henri Jacques Guillaume (1765–1818), a Napoleonic marshal of Irish ancestry, in 1809 created Duc de Feltre.

Clarke, Hyde (1815–95), a somewhat fanciful ethnologist, was born in London, and employed as a civil engineer in the improvement of Morecambe Bay and Barrow, and next in the extension of telegraphs and railways in Upper India. He became cotton councillor in Turkey, and in 1868 founded the Council of Foreign Bondholders.

Clarke, Jacob Augustus Lockhart (1817–80), a London physician, who studied the brain.

Clarke, James Freeman (1810–88), theologian, studied at Harvard, became a Unitarian pastor, in 1841 founded the Church of the Disciples at Boston, and held a chair of Natural Theology at Harvard (1867–71). He wrote many books, including an Autobiography (1891).

Clarke, John Sleeper (1833–99), comedian, was born at Baltimore, U.S., and died in London.

Clarke, Marcus (1846–81), son of a London barrister, went at eighteen to Australia, where he became the principal prose author; his chief work, *For the Term of his Natural Life*, a story of the convict settlements.

Clarke, Mary Anne, *née* Thompson (1776–1852), was mistress during 1803–7 to Frederick, Duke of York (1763–1827), and trafficked in commissions. Imprisoned for libel in 1813, she settled in Paris.

Clarke, Samuel, D.D., born at Norwich, October 11, 1675, studied at Caius College, Cambridge. Descartes' system then held almost universal sway; but he adopted the views of Newton, and expounded them in his edition of Rohault's *Physics*. Along with philosophy he studied theology and philology. Chaplain from 1698 to Bishop Moore of Norwich, in 1706 he became chaplain to Queen Anne, and in 1709 rector of St James's, Westminster. By his work on the Trinity (1712), in which he denied that that doctrine was held by the early church, he raised the controversy in which Waterland was his chief opponent. Clarke was a vigorous antagonist of the Deists; he wrote against materialism, empiricism, and necessitarianism, and maintained the essential immortality of the soul. He taught that the fundamental truths of morals were as absolutely certain as the truths of mathematics; space and time he held to be attributes of an infinite and immaterial being. His famous *Discourse concerning the Being and Attributes of God*, originally the Boyle Lectures of 1704–5, was in answer to Hobbes, Spinoza, Blount, and the freethinkers, and contained the famous demonstration of the existence of God, often, but inaccurately, called an *a priori* argument. Clarke's keen correspondence with Leibniz (published in 1717) dealt with space and time and their relations to God, and moral freedom. He died 17th May 1729. See Life by Hoadly, prefixed to his collected works (4 vols. 1738–42), that by Whiston (1741), and a German one by R. Zimmermann (Vienna, 1870).

Clarke, William Branwhite (1798–1878), born at East Bergholt, Suffolk, was educated at Dedham and Cambridge, took orders, in 1839 went out to New South Wales, and in 1841 discovered gold in the alluvium of the Macquarie.

Clarkson, Thomas, philanthropist, was born at Wisbech, the son of a clerical schoolmaster, March 28, 1760. From St Paul's School he passed to St John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated in 1783. He gained a prize for a Latin essay in 1785, on the question, 'Is it right to make slaves of others against their will?' which in an English translation (1786) was widely read. He now devoted himself to an indefatigable crusade against African slavery. Wilberforce brought the subject before parliament in 1787, and in 1807 the law for the suppression of the slave-trade passed the legislature. Clarkson next wrote a *History of the Abolition of the African Slave-trade* (2 vols. 1808). He became a leading member of the Anti-slavery Society, formed in 1823 for the abolition of slavery in the West Indies, and saw the object of its efforts attained in 1833. In deacon's orders in the Church of England, he kept close to the Society of Friends, but never joined its ranks. He died at Playford Hall, near Ipswich, September 26, 1846. See Lives by Taylor (1839 and 1876) and Elmes (1854).

Classen, Johannes (1805–91), classical scholar, was born and died at Hamburg.

Claudel, Paul, dramatist, poet, Catholic mystic, Ambassador at Tokyo, then at Washington and Brussels, was born (1868) at Villeneuve-sur-Fère.

Claude Lorraine (properly named Claude Gelée, and called 'Le Lorrain' from his native province), a celebrated landscape-painter, was born at Chamagne, near Mirecourt, in Lorraine, about 1600, went with a relative when still a boy to Italy, and in Rome ground colours for Agostino Tassi, a landscape-painter. He seems also to have studied under Godfrey Waals at Naples, and after some travels finally settled at Rome in 1627. From 1629, when he drew four landscapes for Pope Urban VIII., his works were much sought after. He died 21st November 1682. Claude's landscapes, which number about four hundred, are found in Italy, France, Spain, and Germany, and in particular England, which contains fifty-four. Four of his best works —'Morning,' 'Noon,' 'Evening,' and 'Twilight' —are at St Petersburg. The sketches of his pictures in the six *Libri Veritatis*, now in the library of the Duke of Devonshire, were engraved in mezzotint by Earlom. Claude was somewhat restricted in his range of subjects and effects, and had little sympathy with nature in her wilder and sterner moods. His composition, if rather formal, is always graceful and well considered, and his colour is singularly mellow and harmonious. Claude produced about thirty etchings; Hamerton pronounced 'Le Bouvier' 'the

finest landscape etching in the world.' See Ruskin's *Modern Painters;* Mrs Mark Pattison (Lady Dilke), *Claud Lorrain* (Paris, 1884); Dullea, *Claude le Lorrain* (Lond. 1887); and Grahame, *The Portfolio* (March 1895).

Claudianus, CLAUDIUS, the last of the great Latin poets, came from Alexandria to Rome in 395 A.D., and obtained patrician dignity by favour of Stilicho, whose fall (408) he seems not to have long survived. A pagan, he wrote first in Greek, though he was of Roman extraction; but in Gibbon's words, he 'assumed in his mature age the familiar use and absolute command of Latin.' We have several epic poems by him, panegyrics on Honorius, Stilicho, and others, invectives against Rufinus and Eutropius, occasional poems, and a Greek fragment, *Gigantomachia.* There are editions by Jeep (Leip. 1876–1879), Platnauer (with trans. 1922).

Claudianus Mamertinus, a Latin father, presbyter at Vienne, whose works have been edited by Engelbrecht (Vienna, 1885).

Claudius I., fourth Roman emperor, whose full name was Tiberius Claudius Drusus Nero Germanicus, was the younger son of Drusus, brother of the Emperor Tiberius, and was born at Lyons in 10 B.C. His supposed imbecility saved him from the cruelty of Caligula; but in his privacy he had studied history, and wrote in Latin and Greek several works now lost. After Caligula's assassination (41 A.D.), Claudius was found by the soldiers hiding in the palace, and proclaimed emperor. By giving largess to the troops who had raised him to the throne, he commenced the practice which subjected Rome to a military despotism. His first acts gave promise of just government, but in 42, when a conspiracy against him was detected, his timidity led him to yield himself entirely to the guidance of his third wife, Messalina, who practised cruelty, extortion, and profligacy without restraint. The emperor lived in scholarly retirement, and expended enormous sums in building, especially the Claudian Aqueduct. Abroad his arms were victorious. Mauritania was made a Roman province, the conquest of Britain was commenced, and the frontier provinces in the east were settled. Messalina at last married herself publicly to a young lover, on which the emperor put her to death. He next married his niece, Agrippina, who poisoned him (54), to secure the succession of Nero, her son by an earlier husband.

Claudius, APPIUS, a Roman decemvir (451 and 450 B.C.), who gained the favour of the citizens by his ability, but began to show his real aims towards absolute power. The indignation of the populace reached a height on his gaining possession of Virginia, daughter of a plebeian, Lucius Virginius, who was with the army, by pretending that she was the born slave of one of his clients. Her lover Icilius summoned Virginius from the army, but another mock-trial again adjudged the girl to the decemvir. To save her from dishonour, the father seized a knife and slew her. Public indignation and the father's appeal to the army overthrew the decemviri, and Appius died in prison by his own hand. The story is familiar to English readers from Macaulay's *Lays.*

Claudius, MATTHIAS (1740–1815), a German poet and prose writer, who died at Hamburg. See Life by Herbot (4th ed. Gotha, 1878).

Claughton, THOMAS LEGH (1808–92), was professor of Poetry at Oxford (1842–47), Bishop of Rochester (1867–77), and then till 1890 of St Albans.—His brother, PIERS CALVERLEY CLAUGHTON (1814–84), was Bishop of St Helena (1859–62), and then till 1870 of Colombo.

Claus, KARL (1835–99), zoologist, born at Cassel, became professor at Würzburg (1860), Marburg, Göttingen, and Vienna (1873).

Clausel, BERTRAND (1772–1842), a French marshal, born at Mirepoix, Ariège, obtained distinction in the Italian and Austrian campaigns, but more especially as commander in Spain in 1812. Condemned to death as a traitor on the return of the Bourbons, he was in 1819 permitted to come back from America to France; and from 1835 to 1837 was governor of Algeria. [*Klo-zel.*]

Clausen, SIR GEORGE (1852–1944; kt. 1927), R.A. (1908), landscape and figure painter, born in London.

Clausewitz, KARL VON (1780–1831), a Prussian general, whose writings revolutionised the theory of war, was born at Burg. He served with distinction in the Prussian and in the Russian service, in 1815 became chief of a Prussian army corps, and was ultimately director of the army school, and Gneisenau's chief of staff. He died of cholera at Breslau. His *Vom Kriege* (*On War,* 1873; rev. ed. 1908) is a standard work. See Life by Schwartz (Berlin, 1877) and H. Camon's *Clausewitz* (Par. 1911). [*Klow'zay-veetz.*]

Clausius, RUDOLF (1822–88), physicist, born at Köslin, studied at Berlin, and in 1869 became professor of Natural Philosophy at Bonn. He studied optics and electricity, and shared the honour of establishing thermo-dynamics on a scientific basis. See a monograph by Riecke (Göt. 1889). [*Klow'zi-oos.*]

Claverhouse. See GRAHAM, JOHN.

Clavijero, FRANCISCO XAVIER (1721–87), Jesuit, was born at Vera Cruz, and died at Bologna. His valuable Italian *History of Mexico* was translated by C. Cullen in 1787. [*Klah-vee-hay'ro.*]

Clay, CASSIUS MARCELLUS, abolitionist, a nephew of Henry Clay, was born in Kentucky, 19th October 1810, graduated at Yale in 1832, was elected in 1835 to the Kentucky legislature, in 1845 started at Lexington a vigorous anti-slavery paper, volunteered in the Mexican war (1846), and in 1861–69 was U.S. Minister to Russia. He died in July 1903. See his *Life* (1886).

Clay, HENRY, statesman and orator, was born in 'the Slashes,' Hanover county, Virginia, April 12, 1777. He was the son of a Baptist preacher who died in 1781, and from his employment in a grist-mill was nicknamed 'the mill-boy of the Slashes.' At fifteen he became an assistant-clerk in the chancery court of Virginia; and in 1797 he was licensed to practise law, and went to Lexington, Kentucky, where he soon acquired a high reputation. He was sent in 1806, and again in 1809, to the U.S. senate for short terms. He entered the lower house of congress in 1811, and was chosen its speaker, a post he filled for many years. He was active in bringing on the war of 1812–15 with Great Britain, and was one of the commissioners who arranged the treaty of Ghent which ended it. By his course in regard to the 'Missouri Compromise' of 1821, he won the title of 'the great pacificator.' In 1824, 1831, and 1844 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the presidency. The compromise of 1850 between the opposing free-soil and pro-slavery interests was largely Clay's work. He died at Washington, July 29, 1852. Of several Lives, the best is that by Carl Schurz (2 vols. Boston, 1887).

Clayton, JOHN MIDDLETON (1796–1856), statesman, was born in Sussex county, Delaware,

studied at Yale, and practised as a lawyer. In 1829 he became a United States senator, and, while secretary of state in 1849–50, he negotiated the Clayton-Bulwer Treaty with Britain.

Cleänthes (*c.* 300–220 B.C.), a Stoic philosopher, born at Assos in Troas, studied under Zeno for nineteen years, and, on his death, succeeded him. He died of voluntary starvation. His only extant writing, a *Hymn to Zeus*, is one of the purest and noblest of Greek poems. See his Fragments and Zeno's, edited by Pearson (1891).

Cleasby, RICHARD (1797–1847), an ex-Russia broker who in 1840 undertook the great Icelandic dictionary, completed in 1873 by Vigfusson. See prefixed Memoir by Dasent.

Cleland, JOHN (1709–89), best forgotten as the author of *Fanny Hill* (1750), spent much of his early years in the East and on the Continent.

Cleland, WILLIAM (*c.* 1661–89), Covenanting poet, studied at St Andrews and Utrecht, and had fought at Drumclog, Bothwell Brig, and in Argyll's expedition, when, as colonel of the Cameronians, he fell in the gallant defence of Dunkeld against the Jacobite clansmen.

Clemenceau, GEORGES (1841–1929), born in La Vendée, practised in Paris as a physician, lived in U.S.A. 1865–69, in 1871 was in the French National Assembly, and, sent in 1876 to the Chamber, was a leader of the extreme left. The destroyer of many ministries, he was himself Premier 1906–9, 1917–20. An ardent patriot and great statesman, 'the Tiger,' despite his age, valiantly led France through critical years to final victory in the First World War: '*il a bien mérité de sa patrie.*' He presided at the Peace Conference in 1919 and to his intransigent hatred of Germany some have related the second war. A brilliant journalist, he founded *L'Aurore*, &c., and from 1918 was an Academician. See study by Hyndman (1919). [*Kli-mons-so.*]

Clemens, SAMUEL LANGHORNE ('Mark Twain'), was born at Florida, Missouri, November 30, 1835. A printer first, and afterwards a Mississippi pilot, he adopted his pseudonym from a well-known call of the man sounding the river in shallow places ('Mark twain' meaning 'by the mark two fathoms'). In 1861 he tried silver-mining in Nevada; next edited for two years the Virginia City *Enterprise;* in 1864 moved to San Francisco. In 1867 he visited France, Italy, and Palestine, gathering material for his *Innocents Abroad* (1869), which established his reputation as a humorist. He was afterwards an editor at Buffalo, New York, where he married Miss Langdon, a lady of wealth. Later he removed to Hartford, Conn., and joined a publishing firm which failed, but largely recouped his losses by lecturing and writing. He died 21st April 1910. Among his books are *Tom Sawyer* (1876), *A Tramp Abroad*, *Life on the Mississippi*, *Huckleberry Finn*, *More Tramps Abroad*, *What is Man* (1910). See his autobiography (1924); Life by Paine (1912).

Clement, or CLEMENS, is the name of seventeen popes, of whom three, as schismatics, are not usually reckoned. The first, CLEMENS ROMANUS, was one of the Apostolic Fathers, and is reckoned variously as the second or third successor of St Peter in the see of Rome. According to Lightfoot, he was a freedman of Jewish parentage belonging to 'Cæsar's household.' The second of the two epistles attributed to him is certainly not by Clement; but the first is generally accepted as his, and was probably written about 95 A.D. It is addressed to the Corinthian Church, and treats of social dissensions and of the resurrection. The first edition was edited by Patrick Young in 1633, from the incomplete Alexandrian MS., then in the king's library. This was the only copy known until in 1875 Bryennios (q.v.) published a complete MS. (dated 1056) found at Constantinople; and in 1876 a complete Syriac MS. came into the possession of Cambridge University. See Lightfoot's exhaustive edition (1869–77; new ed. 1890), where the second epistle will also be found. The other works attributed to Clement—the Apostolic Constitutions and Canons, two Syriac epistles on Virginity, the *Clementinæ* (the *Recognitions* and *Homilies*), and two epistles to James are all undoubtedly spurious.—CLEMENT II., a Saxon, was pope in 1046–47.—CLEMENT III. (1187–91) allayed an old feud between the Romans and the popes.—CLEMENT IV. (Gui Foulques), pope in 1265–68, supported Charles of Anjou and encouraged Roger Bacon.—CLEMENT V. (1305–14), formerly archbishop of Bordeaux, suppressed the Templars, and removed the seat of the papacy to Avignon (1308), a movement disastrous to Italy.—CLEMENT VI. (1342–52), also French, was the fourth of the Avignon popes, a patron of art and learning, but no saint.—CLEMENT VII. (1523–34), Giulio de' Medici, was a cunning diplomatist but a most unlucky pope, allied himself with Francis I. against Charles V., was besieged by the Constable Bourbon and became his prisoner, and refused to sanction Henry VIII.'s divorce.—CLEMENT VIII. (1592–1605), an Italian, secured peace between France and Spain, and extended the States of the Church.—CLEMENT IX. (1667–69) and CLEMENT X. (1670–76), both Italians, were unimportant popes.—CLEMENT XI. (1700–21) issued the bull *Unigenitus* against the 'Gallican liberties' of the French church.—CLEMENT XII. (1730–41) and CLEMENT XIII. (1758–69), Italians, did little of consequence.—CLEMENT XIV. (1769–74), Ganganelli, an excellent and accomplished but much calumniated pope, suppressed in 1773 the Jesuit order.

Clement of Alexandria, CLEMENS ALEXANDRINUS, a Church father, was born probably at Athens, of heathen parents, about 150 A.D., and lived chiefly in Alexandria. In his earlier years he devoted himself to philosophy. After coming to Alexandria he was made a presbyter, and about 190 became head of the celebrated Catechetical school. In 203 the persecution under Severus compelled him to flee to Palestine. He seems to have died between 213 and 220. His most distinguished pupil was Origen. The chief writings of Clement that have survived, besides a practical treatise, *Who is the Rich Man that is Saved*, are the *Missionary*, the *Tutor*, and the *Miscellanies*, which form a connected series, probably continued in his lost *Outlines*, which was an investigation of the canonical writings. The first is an exhortation to abandon idolatry; the second, Christian ethics; and the third, treatises and observations on Greek and Christian literature, designed as an introduction to Christian philosophy. They exhibit a man of pure and gentle spirit, sincere piety, wide reading, and wider sympathies; but his learning is undigested, his style verbose, and his method desultory. See editions by Dindorf (4 vols. Oxf. 1868); Stählin (Leip. 1905 *et seq.*); the translation in Clark's *Ante-Nicene Library* (1877–79); monographs by J. Patrick (1914) and R. B. Tollinton (1914).

Clément, JACQUES (1564–89), the Dominican who stabbed Henry III. (q.v.) of France.

Clementi, MUZIO (1752–1832), pianist and composer for the pianoforte, was born at Rome, and

was brought to England in 1766 by Peter Beckford, M.P. He conducted the Italian opera in London 1777–80. See Life by Unger (1913).

Clennell, Luke (1781–1840), engraver, was born at Ulgham, near Morpeth, studied under Bewick at Newcastle 1797–1804, came to London then, and from 1817 was more or less insane. See Austin Dobson's *Bewick and his Pupils* (1884).

Cleome'des, author in the 2d century A.D. of a Greek treatise *On the Circular Theory of the Heavenly Bodies* (ed. by Ziegler, Leip. 1891), which sets forth the Stoic theory of the universe and affirms the spherical shape of the earth.

Cleon, a loud-voiced Athenian demagogue and leader of the war-party at the time of the Peloponnesian war, was originally a tanner. He advocated (427 B.C.) the slaughter of the Mytilenean prisoners, but his first great success was the reduction of Sphacteria, in which a Lacedæmonian force had long held out. Perhaps this exploit was really due to his colleague Demosthenes, but many of his countrymen must have credited Cleon with military genius, for in 422 he was sent to oppose the Spartan Brasidas in Macedonia. But he fell under the walls of Amphipolis.

Cleopa'tra, born in 69 B.C., should by the will of her father, Ptolemy Auletes (died 51 B.C.), one of the Macedonian kings of Egypt, have shared the throne with her younger brother, Ptolemy. But she was ousted by Ptolemy's guardians, and was about to assert her rights, by help of Syrian troops, when Cæsar arrived in Egypt in pursuit of Pompey. Cæsar, captivated by her charms, warmly espoused her cause, and, after the Alexandrine war, in which Ptolemy fell, replaced her upon the throne. Cleopatra bore him a son, who was called Cæsarion (afterwards cut off by Augustus), and soon followed her lover to Rome. After Cæsar's murder and the battle of Philippi, Antony summoned her to appear before him at Tarsus in Cilicia. She was then in her twenty-eighth year, the perfection of Greek beauty (she was pure Greek by descent); and the splendour of her loveliness and her wit fascinated Antony. They spent the next winter in Alexandria. Antony then went to Rome to marry Octavia, the sister of Octavian, but soon returned to the arms of Cleopatra, who met him in Syria (36 B.C.), and accompanied him on his march to the Euphrates. From this time his usual residence was with her at Alexandria, where he heaped upon her and her children extravagant gifts and honours; his infatuation cost him all his popularity at Rome. It was at Cleopatra's instigation that he risked the great sea-fight of Actium; and when she fled with sixty ships, he flung away half the world to follow her. When Octavian (Augustus) appeared victorious before Alexandria, Cleopatra entered into private negotiations with him. Antony, told that she had killed herself, fell upon his sword; but on learning that the report was false, he had himself carried into her presence, and died in her arms. Finding that she could not touch Octavian, and scorning to grace his triumph at Rome, she took poison, or, as it is said, killed herself by causing an asp to bite her bosom (30 B.C.). See books by Sergeant (1909), Weigall (1914), VonWertheimer (trans. 1931).

Clerk, John (1728–1812), of Eldin, writer on naval tactics, was the seventh son of the antiquary, Sir John Clerk of Penicuik (1676–1755), whose Memoirs were edited by J. M. Gray for the Scottish Historical Society in 1892. He prospered as an Edinburgh merchant, and by 1778 purchased the small estate of Eldin at Lasswade, where he devoted himself to etching, geology, and the study of naval tactics. In 1779 he communicated to his friends a new manœuvre for 'breaking the enemy's line;' and in 1782 printed 50 copies of his *Essay on Naval Tactics*, which was published in 1790 (new ed. 1804).—His son, John Clerk (1757–1832), was raised as Lord Eldin to the Scottish bench in 1823.

Clerke, Charles (1741–79), a captain R.N., who succeeded to the command of Cook's expedition, but himself died soon after off Kamchatka.

Clerk-Maxwell. See Maxwell.

Clésinger, Jean Baptiste Auguste (1814–83), sculptor, born at Besançon, died in Paris.

Cleveland, Duke of. See Charles II.

Cleveland, Grover, the twenty-second president of the United States, was born at Caldwell, New Jersey, March 18, 1837, the son of a Presbyterian minister. In 1859 he was admitted to the bar, and began to practise at Buffalo. From 1863 to 1866 he was assistant district attorney for Erie County, and in 1870 was chosen sheriff. After filling the office of Mayor of Buffalo, he was in 1882 elected governor of New York by a majority of 190,000 votes. In 1884 he was nominated by the Democrats for the presidency, and, defeating Blaine, the Republican, took his seat as president in 1885. In a message to congress in 1887 he strongly advised a readjustment of the tariff on certain manufactured articles of import, and the admission duty-free of some raw materials. Protectionists classed the president's message as a free-trade document, but this was denied by the Democrats, and its doctrines were adopted at the convention of that party in 1888, when Mr Cleveland was unanimously nominated for re-election. In the following August, on the rejection of the proposed Fisheries Treaty with Canada by the Republican majority in the senate, the president sent a message to congress, declaring a policy of 'retaliation' against Canada now necessary. At the election in November he was defeated by the Republican candidate, General Harrison, over whom, however, he secured a large majority in November 1892. In 1895 he evoked intense excitement throughout the whole civilised world by his application of the 'Monroe Doctrine' to Britain's dispute with Venezuela over the frontier question. He died 25th June 1908. See Lives by J. Lowry Whittle (1896), R. McElroy (1923), and his *Writings and Speeches*, edited by Parker (1892)

Cleveland, John, the cavalier poet, was born at Loughborough, Leicestershire, in June 1613, the son of a poor clergyman, ousted by the parliament from the living of Hinckley in 1645. In 1627 he entered Christ's College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. four years later, and then migrated to St John's, where he was elected to a fellowship in 1634, and lived nine years 'the delight and ornament of the society.' He vigorously opposed Cromwell's election to the Long Parliament for Cambridge, and was for his loyalty himself ejected from his fellowship in 1645. He betook himself to the king's army, and was appointed judge-advocate at Newark, but was obliged to surrender with the garrison. In 1655 he was arrested at Norwich, but was released by Cromwell, who could admire the courageous manliness of the poor poet's letter addressed to him. In 1656 he published a volume containing thirty-six poems—elegies on Charles I., Strafford, Laud, and Edward King, also some stinging satires. Cleveland now went to live at

Gray's Inn, where he died April 29, 1658. In 1677 was published, with a short Life, *Clievelandi Vindiciæ*. See Berdan's edition (1910).

Cleveley, JOHN (1747–86), and ROBERT (1747–1809), twin brothers, born at Deptford, from 1764 were both marine painters.

Clifford, a family descended from Walter, Richard FitzPonce's son, who by marriage, prior to 1138, acquired Clifford Castle on the Wye, 17 miles W. of Hereford, and who thence assumed the surname Clifford. He was the father of Fair Rosamond, Henry II.'s mistress, who seems to have died about 1176, and to have been buried at Godstow Nunnery, near Oxford. The legend of her murder by Queen Eleanor appears first in the 14th century; the Woodstock maze, the clue, the dagger, and the poisoned bowl belong to a yet later age. Among Walter's descendants were the soldier-judge Roger de Clifford, who by marriage with Isabella de Vipont got Brougham Castle in Westmorland (*circa* 1270); John (1435–61), the savage Lancastrian; Henry (1455–1523), the 'shepherd lord;' Henry (1493–1542), fifteenth Lord Clifford and first Earl of Cumberland; George, third earl (1558–1605), naval commander, whose daughter, Anne (1590–1676), married first the Earl of Dorset, and then the Earl of Pembroke; and Henry, fifth and last earl (1591–1643). To a cadet branch belonged Thomas Clifford (1630–73), a Catholic member of the Cabal, who in 1672 was created Lord Clifford of Chudleigh.

Clifford, GEORGE (1685–1760), a wealthy Dutch banker and burgomaster, Linnæus' patron.

Clifford, JOHN, Baptist divine, was born in 1836 at Sawley, near Derby, studied at the Baptist College in Nottingham and at University College, London, and in 1858–1915 was pastor of a charge in Paddington. M.A., B.Sc., LL.B., D.D., he was a leading passive resister to the Education Act of 1902, a strong Nonconformist Liberal. Companion of Honour (1921), he died Nov. 20, 1923.

Clifford, WILLIAM KINGDON, F.R.S., mathematician, was born at Exeter, May 4, 1845. In 1860 he passed to King's College, London, and thence in 1863 to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he excelled in gymnastics, and came out second wrangler in 1867, next year being elected a fellow. A High-Churchman at first, Clifford soon threw off all dogmatic restraints, and discussed the fundamental questions of religion with complete independence. In 1871 he was elected to the chair of Mathematics and Mechanics at University College, London, which post he retained until his untimely death at Madeira, March 3, 1879. In 1878 he published part i. of *Elements of Dynamics;* a further instalment appeared in 1887. His *Common Sense of the Exact Sciences* was completed by Professor Karl Pearson in 1885; his *Mathematical Papers* were issued in 1881; his lectures on *Seeing and Thinking* in 1879; and his *Lectures and Essays* were edited, with a memoir, by Stephen and Pollock (1879; 2d ed. 1886).—Mrs Clifford (*née* Lucy Lane, a Barbadian), who died in 1929, was the author of *Mrs Keith's Crime* (1885), *Aunt Anne* (1892), *A Flash of Summer* (1895), &c., besides *Anyhow Stories* and *Very Short Stories and Verses*, *A Woman Alone*, and *Woodside Farm* (1902).

Clinton, an American family, descended from Charles Clinton (1690–1773), who emigrated from Ireland in 1729 to New York state.—His third son, JAMES (1736–1812), served with distinction against the French, and as brigadier-general during the War of Independence.—His brother, GEORGE (1739–1812), sat in the New York assembly, in 1775 was sent to the second Continental Congress, and in 1776 as general of militia served against Sir Henry Clinton. In 1777 he was chosen first governor of New York, to which post he was re-elected in 1780 and 1801; and to him was due the conception of the Erie Canal. In 1804 he was chosen vice-president of the United States, and in that office he died at Washington.—James's son, DE WITT (1769–1828), admitted to the New York bar in 1788, was private secretary to his uncle from 1790 to 1795. He sat in the state legislature (1797) and in the state senate (1798–1802); and in 1802 he was elected to the U.S. senate, but resigned in the same year on being appointed mayor of New York by his uncle. In this office he continued, save for two short intervals, until 1815; he was defeated by Madison in the presidential contest of 1812. He pressed the Erie Canal scheme, was elected governor of the state in 1817, and in 1825 he opened the canal. He died in office at Albany, 11th February 1828. See Life by Campbell (1849).

Clinton, SIR HENRY, British general, born about 1738, was the son of the Hon. George Clinton, governor of Newfoundland, and afterwards of New York. He first entered the New York militia, then in 1751 the Guards, served with conspicuous gallantry in the Seven Years' War, and was promoted major-general in 1772. Sent to America in 1775, he fought at Bunker Hill, and in 1776 was repulsed in an attack on Charleston, but was shortly afterwards knighted for his services under Howe. After Burgoyne's surrender in 1778, Clinton succeeded Howe as commander-in-chief. In 1780 he captured Charleston and the entire southern army; but after Cornwallis' capitulation at Yorktown in 1781, Clinton resigned his command and returned to England, where in 1783 he published a *Narrative* of the campaign. In 1794 he was appointed governor of Gibraltar, and died there 23d December 1795. His two sons, SIR WILLIAM HENRY (1769–1846) and SIR HENRY (1771–1829), both rose to be generals and G.C.B.'s, the younger being one of Wellington's favourite officers.

Clinton, HENRY FYNES (1781–1852), scholar, was born at Gamston, Notts; was educated at Southwell, Westminster, and Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1803; represented Aldborough in parliament from 1806 till 1826; and died at Welwyn. His great works on Greek and Roman chronology are the *Fasti Hellenici* (1824–34) and *Fasti Romani* (1845–50).

Clisson, OLIVIER DE (1336–1407), a famous French knight, a comrade of Du Guesclin.

Clitherow, MARGARET (*née* Middleton), a Catholic martyr, the wife of a York butcher, was pressed to death, 25th March 1586. See her Life by Lætitia S. Oliver (1886).

Clive, CAROLINE, novelist, was born in London, 24th June 1801, the daughter of Mr Meysey-Wigley, M.P. for Worcester. In 1840 she married the Rev. Archer Clive; and, for several years a great invalid, she died, through her dress catching fire, at Whitfield, Hereford, 13th July 1873. Between 1840 and 1872 she published eight volumes of *Poems by 'V.'* (new ed. 1890), but she is best known by *Paul Ferroll* (1855), a really strong sensation novel, much superior to *Why Paul Ferroll killed his Wife* (1860).

Clive, KITTY, comic actress, was born in London in 1711, the daughter of William Raftor, a Jacobite lawyer from Kilkenny. She came out at Drury Lane about 1728, and chiefly at Drury Lane she continued to play till 1769 when she

quitted the stage, and retired to Twickenham. About 1781 she had married George Clive, a barrister, but they soon parted. She died at Little Strawberry Hill, 6th December 1785. Garrick, Handel, Horace Walpole, and Dr Johnson all liked her, the last remarking to Boswell that 'in the sprightliness of humour he never had seen her equalled.' See her Life by Percy Fitzgerald (1888).

Clive, Robert, the creator of our Indian empire, was born at the manor-house of Styche, near Market-Drayton, 29th September 1725. He was the eldest of thirteen children; his father, a lawyer and small landowner, of a very old Shropshire family. The boy was brought up by an uncle near Eccles. There, and at all his four schools—Lostock, Market-Drayton, Merchant Taylors', and Hemel-Hempstead—he proved a much better fighter than scholar; in 1743 he was packed off to India as a writer in the service of 'John Company.' He reached Madras penniless, and the drudgery of his life there moved him to suicide. But the pistol snapped twice, and he flung it from him, exclaiming: 'It appears I am destined for something; I will live.' The capture of Madras by the French (1746), Clive's escape thence to Fort St David, his share in its defence, in the fruitless siege of Pondicherry (1748), and in the storming of Devikota (1749)—these events bring us up to Clive's daring dash upon Arcot (1751). He seized it, and held its enormous citadel for eleven whole weeks against 7000 natives and 120 French soldiers. His own little force was reduced to 80 Englishmen and 120 sepoys; but, after a last desperate assault, the siege was raised (14th November), and Clive followed up his success by the victories of Arni and Kaveripak, and the capture of Kovilam and Chingalpat. In 1753 he married Margaret Maskelyne, sister to the astronomer, and sailed with her for England, where he was presented with a diamond-hilted sword, cleared his father's estate, stood for St Michaels, but was unseated, and otherwise got through a very fair fortune. So in 1755 he was back in India, and a twelvemonth later was summoned from Madras to avenge the atrocity of the Black Hole. Calcutta was soon retaken; Chandernagore, the French settlement, captured; and at Plassey, on 23d June 1757, Clive's 3200 men (two-thirds of them sepoys) encountered Suraj ud Dowlah's 50,000 *plus* 50 French gunners. The lustre of his great victory was sullied by the only two blots on Clive's memory. In his dealings with Mir Jaffier, the would-be next nawab of Bengal, he had imposed on a go-between, the merchant Omichand, with a fictitious treaty; and now from Mir Jaffier he accepted upwards of £200,000. For three years sole ruler in all but name of Bengal, Clive, in 1760, with a fortune of more than £40,000 a year, returned to England, to be hailed by Pitt as 'a heaven-born general.' In 1761 he entered parliament as member for Shrewsbury; in 1762 was raised to the Irish peerage as Baron Clive of Plassey; in 1764 was created a Knight of the Bath. But meanwhile in India the Company's affairs had fallen into the utmost disorder; and Clive was the only man who could set them right. He arrived at Calcutta in 1765, and at once applied himself wisely and firmly to reform the civil service and re-establish the military discipline. This second governorship, lasting but twenty-two months, marks the beginning of our Indian administration, as Plassey of our military supremacy. Early in 1767 Clive quitted India, never to return; in all he had spent there less than a dozen years. This time he came back to England poorer than when he last left it; but this time he came back to encounter a storm of obloquy. The energy with which he had cleansed that Augean stable had raised up a host of influential enemies, who employed their influence to stir up ill-feeling against him. His early proceedings in India were in 1772 made the subject of animadversion in parliament and next year matter for the inquiry of a select committee. He was examined and cross-examined like a sheep-stealer. The censure implied in the ultimate resolution was hardly wiped out by its rider, that he 'did at the same time render great and meritorious services' (21st May 1773). Sickness, opium, mental depression — on 22d Nov. 1774 Clive died by his own hand (perhaps not intentionally).—His eldest son, Edward (1754–1839), was governor of Madras 1798–1803, and in 1804 was made Earl of Powis, having married (1784) the daughter of the last Earl of Powis of the Herbert line.—See Lives of Clive by Sir John Malcolm (1836, with Macaulay's essay thereon), Malleson (1882, 1893), Sir C. Wilson (1890), Sir A. J. Arbuthnot (1899), Sir G. Forrest (1918), R. Gatty (1927), R. J. Minney (1931).

Clodd, Edward (1840–1930), born at Margate, was secretary of the London Joint-Stock Bank (1872–1915), and wrote *Childhood of the World* (1873), *Myths and Dreams* (1885), *Story of Creation* (1888), *Primitive Man* (1895), *Pioneers of Evolution* (1897), *Story of the Alphabet* (1900), *Huxley* (1902), *Animism* (1906), and *Memories* (1916, new ed. 1926). See McCabe's *Memoir* (1931).

Clodius, Publius C. Pulcher, a Roman tribune (58 B.C.), who brought about Cicero's banishment, and tyrannised with his gladiators till, on 19th Jan. 52 B.C., he was slain by Milo.

Clootz, Jean Baptiste du Val de Grâce, Baron, 'Anacharsis Clootz,' was born at Schloss Gnadenthal, near Cleves, 24th June 1755, but from his eleventh year was educated in Paris. While still young he traversed Europe under the name of Anacharsis, lavishing his money to promote the union of all nations in one family. In the French Revolution he saw the fulfilment of his dreams. He constituted himself the 'orator of the human race,' and wearied the National Assembly with his ravings against Christianity. With all its folly his enthusiasm was honest, and he was both hated and feared by Robespierre, who involved him in Hébert's downfall. He was guillotined, March 23, 1794. Of his absurd books, may be named: *Certitude des Preuves du Mohammédisme* (Lond. 1780), and *La République du Genre Humain* (1793). See Life by Avenel (2 vols. Par. 1865) and by Stern (Berl. 1915). [*Kloats.*]

Clopton, Sir Hugh, a benefactor of his birthplace, Stratford-on-Avon, in 1492 was Lord Mayor of London, and died 15th September 1497.

Close, Francis, D.D. (1797–1882), from 1824 to 1856 was a clergyman at Cheltenham, and then till 1881 Dean of Carlisle. A strong Evangelical, he published seventy works against horse-racing, tobacco, theatres, &c.

Closterman, John (1656–1713), was born at Osnaburg, and in 1681 settled in England as a portrait-painter.

Clotaire I. (*Hlothar*, *Chlotar*), son and successor of Clovis (q.v.), first king of the Franks in Gaul, reigned as sole king from 558 to 561.—Clotaire II. reigned from 584 to 628.

Clotilda, St (475–545), daughter of Chilperic, king of Burgundy, in 493 married Clovis (q.v.)

After his death she lived a life of austerity and good works at Tours, where she died.

Clouet, or **Janet**, **François** (*c.* 1510–72), a portrait-painter, born at Tours. See Lord R. Gower's *Three Hundred French Portraits* (1875).

Clough, **Arthur Hugh**, poet, was born at Liverpool, January 1, 1819. His father, a cotton-merchant, of an old Denbighshire family, in the winter of 1822–23 emigrated to Charleston, South Carolina, and there the boy lived in the midst of a home-life of singular happiness, until in 1828 he was taken back to school at Chester, and next year at Rugby, then under Dr Arnold. In 1837 he entered Balliol College, Oxford, but astonished all who knew his powers by taking only a second-class in 1841; in 1842 he was elected a fellow of Oriel. For a time he fell under the spell of Newman's influence, but this was soon followed by a period of severe inward struggle, its result that he felt it his duty to withdraw in 1848 from Oriel. The same year he published the *Bothie of Tober-na-Vuolich*, a 'Long Vacation pastoral' in hexameter verse. He travelled in France and Italy, part of the time with Emerson, and was appointed on his return (October 1849) Warden of University Hall, London. His life here was far from congenial, but he found much help in the warm friendship of Carlyle. At Rome, in 1849, he had written his *Amours de Voyage*, and at Venice, during a holiday in 1850, he wrote *Dipsychus*. In 1852 he resigned his office, and sailed to America, where he commenced his revision of Dryden's *Plutarch;* but an examinership in the Education Office soon recalled him to England. In 1854 he married, and the remaining seven years of his life were spent in the calm peace of domestic happiness. In 1856 he was nominated secretary to the commission for examining scientific military schools on the Continent, and the duties of this office carried him to France and to Vienna. But his health now gave way, and, after visits to Greece, Constantinople, the Pyrenees, and Italy, he died at Florence, of paralysis, Nov. 13, 1861.—His sister, **Anne Jemima** (1820–92), was the first principal of Newnham College, Cambridge. See Matthew Arnold's *Thyrsis;* the Memoir by F. T. Palgrave prefixed to Clough's *Poems* (1862); that by his widow prefixed to his *Poems and Prose Remains* (2 vols. 1869); monographs by S. Waddington (1883), J. I. Osborne (1920); and *Memoir of Anne Clough* (1897). [*Kluff.*]

Clovio, **Giulio**, or **Jurni Glovichisch** (1498–1578), miniaturist, was born in Croatia, and died at Rome, having for fifty years been a monk. See Life by J. W. Bradley (1890).

Clovis (old Ger. *Chlodwig*, modern Ger. *Ludwig*, Fr. *Louis*), Merovingian king, was born in 465 A.D., and succeeded his father, Childeric (481), as king of the Salian Franks, whose capital was Tournai. His first achievement was the overthrow of the Gallo-Romans under Syagrius, near Soissons. He then took possession of the whole country between the Somme and the Loire, and established himself in Soissons. In 493 he married Clotilda (q.v.). She was a Christian, and earnestly desired his conversion. In a great battle with the Alemanni near Cologne, Clovis as a last resource invoked the God of Clotilda, offering if victorious to turn Christian. The Alemanni were routed, and on Christmas Day Clovis and several thousands of his soldiers were baptised by Remigius, Bishop of Rheims. In 507, love of conquest concurring with orthodox zeal, Clovis marched against the Arian Visigoth, Alaric II., whom he defeated and slew at Vouglé, near Poitiers, taking possession of the whole country as far as Bordeaux and Toulouse; but he was checked at Arles by the Ostrogoth Theodoric. Clovis now took up his residence in Paris, where he died in 511.—**Clovis II.**, son of Dagobert, reigned over the Franks from 638 to 656.

Clowes, **William** (*c.* 1540–1604), surgeon, served with Leicester in the Low Countries and on board the fleet that defeated the Armada. He became surgeon to the queen, and after a prosperous practice in London retired to Plaistow in Essex. He wrote five books in clear and vigorous English.—His son, **William** (1582–1648), was also a well-known surgeon. [*Klooz.*]

Clowes, **William** (1779–1847), born at Chichester, in 1803 started the London printing business carried on by his son, **William** (1807–88).

Cluseret, **Gustave Paul**, communist, was born in Paris, 13th June 1823, served in the June insurrection of 1848, the Crimea, Algeria, under Garibaldi, and the American civil war on the Federal side, becoming a general in 1862, and after the war founding the New York *New Nation*. He returned to Paris in 1868, took a prominent part in the Commune (1871), escaped to England, America, and Switzerland, returned to France under the amnesty (1880), and in 1888 was elected to the Chamber of Deputies. He published *Mémoires* (1888), and died 22d August 1900.

Clutterbuck, **Robert** (1772–1831), who was born and died at Watford, wrote *The History of Hertfordshire* (3 vols. 1815–27).

Cluverius, or **Clüver**, **Philipp** (1580–1622), the founder of historical geography, was born at Danzig, studied law at Leyden, and visited Norway, England, Scotland, France, Italy, &c. See Life by Partsch (Vienna, 1891).

Clyde, **Lord**. See **Campbell**, **Sir Colin**.

Clytæmnestra, the wife of Agamemnon.

Cnut. See **Canute**.

Coates, **Robert** (1772–1848), 'Romeo Coates,' a Bath beau and miserable amateur actor, was born in Antigua, came to England about 1780, and died in London. See Life by Robinson (1891).

Coats, **Sir Peter** (1808–90), and **Thomas** (1809–83), two brothers, thread manufacturers at Paisley, of which they were both munificent benefactors. The former was knighted in 1869.

Cobbe, **Frances Power** (1822–1904) was born at Newbridge near Dublin, and went to school at Brighton. Her interest was early aroused in theological questions; and her mother's death led her to Theodore Parker, whose counsels are contained in his famous *Sermon of the Immortal Life*. Her father, too, died in 1857, when, leaving Newbridge, she travelled in Italy and the East, and wrote *Cities of the Past* (1864) and *Italics* (1864). A strong Theist, a supporter of women's rights, and a prominent anti-vivisectionist, she published since 1857 more than thirty works, among them *Friendless Girls* (1861); *Criminals, Idiots, Women, and Minors* (1869); *Darwinism in Morals* (1872); *The Hopes of the Human Race Hereafter and Here* (1874); *Re-echoes* (1876); *The Peak in Darien* (1882); *Scientific Spirit of the Age* (1888); and an Autobiography (1894).

Cobbett, **William**, born at Farnham, Surrey, on 9th March 1763, was the son of a small farmer, and grandson of a day-labourer. From scaring crows the boy rose to be ploughman; but a visit to Portsmouth and a sight of the fleet had spoiled him for farming, when, in May 1783, a sudden freak took him to London. He reached it with

just half-a-crown, and for nine months was quill-driver to a Gray's Inn attorney. Enlisting then in the 54th Foot, he first spent a year at Chatham, where he mastered Lowth's *English Grammar*, and read through a whole lending library—Swift's *Tale of a Tub* had been his boyhood's delight. Next he served as sergeant-major in New Brunswick (1785–91), meanwhile studying rhetoric, geometry, logic, French, and fortification. On his return he obtained a most flattering discharge; in February 1792 married; but in March went to France to get out of a court-martial on three of his late officers, whom he had taxed with peculation. Six months later he sailed for America. At Philadelphia he taught English to French refugees; and, as 'Peter Porcupine,' wrote fierce onslaughts on Dr Priestley, Tom Paine, and the native Democrats. Twice he was prosecuted for libel, and in 1800 he returned to England. The Tories welcomed him with open arms; and in 1802 he started his famous *Weekly Political Register*, which, with one three-months' break in 1817, continued till his death. But, Tory first, it altered its politics in 1804, till at last it became the most uncompromising champion of Radicalism. A great lover of the country, Cobbett settled at Botley in Hampshire, where he planted, farmed, and went in for manly sports; a true soldiers' friend, he got two years in Newgate (1810–12) for his strictures on the flogging of militiamen by German mercenaries. In 1817 money muddles and dread of a second imprisonment drove him once more across the Atlantic; and he farmed in Long Island till, in 1819, he ventured back again. Botley had to be sold, but he started a seed-farm at Kensington, and stood for Coventry (1821) and Preston (1826). Both times he failed; but his ill-advised trial for sedition (1831) was followed next year by his return for Oldham. On 18th June 1835 he died at Normanby farm, near Guildford, and was buried at Farnham. The *Rural Rides* (new ed. with notes by Pitt Cobbett, 1885) are unsurpassable. They were a reprint (1830) from the *Register*, and followed or were followed by *Porcupine's Works* (12 vols. 1801), the excellent and entertaining *English Grammar* (1818), the savage *History of the Reformation* (1824–27), the *Woodlands* (1825), the shrewd, homely *Advice to Young Men* (1830), and forty or fifty more works. Cobbett was the originator of Hansard's *Debates* (1806), and Howell's *State Trials* (1809). See Lives by E. Smith (1878), E. I. Carlyle (1904), Cole (1924); *Life and Letters* by Lewis Melville (1913).

Cobbold, Richard (1797–1877), author of *Margaret Catchpole* (1845) and other works, was born at Ipswich, and for fifty years was rector of Wortham, near Diss.—His mother, Elizabeth Cobbold (1767–1824), published some wonderful poetry; and his third son, Thomas Spencer Cobbold (1828–86), lectured in London on botany, zoology, comparative anatomy, geology, and helminthology. He wrote *Entozoa* (1864), *Tapeworms* (1866), *Human Parasites* (1882), &c.

Cobden, Richard, 'the Apostle of Free Trade,' was born at Heyshott, near Midhurst, Sussex, 3d June 1804. His father had to sell his farm in 1814; and Richard, the fourth of his eleven children, was sent for five years to a 'Dotheboys' school in Yorkshire. In 1819 he was received into an uncle's warehouse in London, where he showed great aptitude both as clerk and commercial traveller. In 1828 he and two friends entered into a partnership for selling calicoes by commission in London. They set up an establishment for calico-printing in Lancashire in 1831, and in 1832 Cobden settled in Manchester. In 1835 he visited the United States, and in 1836–37 the Levant. The result was two pamphlets, *England, Ireland, and America* (1835), and *Russia* (1836), the former preaching free-trade and non-intervention, the latter directed against 'Russophobia.' He contested Stockport unsuccessfully on free-trade principles in 1837. In 1838 seven merchants of Manchester founded the Anti-Corn-law League; its most prominent member was Cobden. His lectures all over the country and his speeches in parliament (to which Stockport returned him in 1841) were characterised by clear, quiet persuasiveness; and to them was in great part due, as Peel acknowledged, the abolition of the corn laws in 1846. Cobden's zeal for free trade in corn had, however, to such a degree withdrawn his attention from private business that he was now a ruined man, and a subscription of £80,000 was raised in recognition of his services; with this in 1847 he repurchased Dunford, the farmhouse in which he was born. As his health, too, had suffered, he travelled for fourteen months in Spain, Italy, Russia, &c., and during his absence was elected for both Stockport and the West Riding; he chose the latter constituency. He shared Bright's unpopularity for opposing the Crimean war; and on Palmerston's appeal to the country to support him in his Chinese policy, of which Cobden was a strenuous opponent, he retired from the West Riding and contested Huddersfield, where, however, he was defeated (1857). In 1859 he revisited America, and meanwhile was elected for Rochdale. Palmerston offered him the Presidency of the Board of Trade; but Cobden felt bound to decline. Ill-health forbade his taking further part in parliamentary proceedings, but in 1859–60 he arranged the treaty of commerce with France. Cobden spoke out strongly in favour of the North during the American civil war, and in 1864 strenuously opposed intervention in favour of Denmark. He died in London, April 2, 1865, and was buried at Lavington, Sussex. His *Speeches on Questions of Public Policy* were edited by John Bright and Thorold Rogers (1870). See Life by Lord Morley (2 vols. 1881; 14th ed. 1920), and books by Sir E. Watkin (1891), Mrs Salis Schwabe (1895), J. A. Hobson (1918).

Cobet, Carel Gabriel (1813–89), a Dutch Hellenist, born in Paris, and from 1846 a professor at Leyden.

Cobham, Lord. See Oldcastle.

Coccaio, Merlino. See Folengo.

Cocceius, or Koch, Johannes (1603–69), theologian, born at Bremen, in 1636 became professor of Hebrew at Franeker, and in 1650 of Theology at Leyden. His Hebrew Lexicon (1669) was the first tolerably complete one. [*Kok-see'yus.*]

Cocceji, Heinrich Freiherr von (1644–1719), born at Bremen, studied in Leyden from 1667 to 1670, and then went to England. In 1672 he became professor of Law at Heidelberg, in 1689 at Utrecht, and in 1690 at Frankfort-on-the-Oder. In 1713 the emperor made him a baron. His work on civil law (*Juris Publici Prudentia*, 1695) was long a text-book. — His youngest son, Samuel (1679–1755), born at Heidelberg, also in 1703 became professor at Frankfort-on-the-Oder, and was ultimately Frederick the Great's chancellor. He reformed the Prussian administration of justice, and wrote on law. See a monograph by Trendelenburg (Berl. 1863). [*Kok-tsay'yee.*]

Coccius, Ernst (1825–90), a Leipzig oculist.

Cochba. See BAR-COCHBA.

Cochlæus, or **Dobneck, Johann** (1479–1552), Luther's opponent, was born near Nürnberg, and died a canon of Breslau. See German monographs by Otto (1874) and Getz (1886).

Cochrane, LORD. See DUNDONALD.

Cochrane, ROBERT, a Scottish architect or mason, by James III. created Earl of Mar. Angus and other lords hanged him, with three more royal minions, over Lauder Bridge in 1482.

Cockburn, SIR ALEXANDER, G.C.B., judge, was born 24th December 1802, in 1822 entered Trinity Hall, Cambridge, in 1829 was called to the bar, and soon became distinguished as a pleader before parliamentary committees. In 1847 he became Liberal M.P. for Southampton, in 1850 a knight and Solicitor-general, in 1851 Attorney-general, in 1856 Chief-justice of the Common Pleas, in 1858 a baronet (in succession to an uncle), and in 1859 Lord Chief-justice. He prosecuted in the Palmer case, and presided over the Wainwright and Tichborne cases. He represented Britain in the *Alabama* arbitration at Geneva. He died 20th November 1880. [*Ko'burn.*]

Cockburn, ALISON, poetess, was born 8th October 1713, the daughter of Robert Rutherford of Fairnilee, Selkirkshire. In 1731 she married Patrick Cockburn, advocate, and in 1753 was left a widow, with an only son who predeceased her in 1780. She died 22d November 1794, having for sixty years and more been a queen of Edinburgh society. Of her lyrics the best known is the exquisite version of *The Flowers of the Forest* ('I've seen the smiling of Fortune beguiling'), commemorating a wave of calamity that swept over Ettrick Forest, and first printed in 1765. In 1777 she discerned in Walter Scott 'the most extraordinary genius of a boy;' in 1786 she made Burns's acquaintance. See her Letters (edited by Craig-Brown, 1900).

Cockburn, HENRY, Scottish judge, was born 26th October 1779, perhaps at Cockpen, but more probably in the Parliament Close of old Edinburgh. He entered the High School in 1787, and the university in 1793. Dugald Stewart's lectures 'were like the opening of the heavens;' and through a debating club he became the companion of Jeffrey, Horner, and Brougham, from whom he imbibed Whig opinions. He was called to the Scottish bar in 1800; and in 1807 his uncle, the all-powerful Lord Melville, gave him an advocate-deputeship—a non-political post, from which, on political grounds, he 'had the honour of being dismissed' in 1810. He rose, however, to share with Jeffrey the leadership of the bar, and with Jeffrey was counsel for three prisoners accused of sedition (1817–19). A zealous supporter by pen as well as by tongue of parliamentary reform, he became Solicitor-general for Scotland under the Grey ministry in 1830; had the chief hand in drafting the Scottish Reform Bill; was elected Lord Rector of Glasgow University (1831); in 1834 was made, as Lord Cockburn, a judge of the Court of Session; and three years later a lord of justiciary. He died, 26th April 1854, at Bonaly Tower, his beautiful home by the base of the Pentlands since his marriage in 1811. He contributed to the *Edinburgh Review*, and was author of an admirable *Life of Jeffrey* (1852) and of four posthumous works: *Memorials of his Time* (1856; new ed. 1909), *Journal, 1831–54* (2 vols. 1874), *Circuit Journeys* (1888), and *Trials for Sedition in Scotland* (1888).

Cockburn, PIERS, a freebooter of Henderland, near St Mary's Loch, whose execution at Edinburgh in 1529 suggested the exquisite *Border Widow's Lament.*

Cocker, EDWARD (1631–75), a London schoolmaster, whose *Arithmetick* (1678), the first English work really adapted to commerce, has passed through over a hundred editions.

Cockerell, CHARLES ROBERT (1788–1863), a London architect, who travelled in the Levant and Italy 1810–17, was professor of architecture in the Royal Academy 1840–57, and built the Taylor Buildings at Oxford.—His father, SAMUEL PEPYS COCKERELL (1754–1827), was also an architect; and so was his second son, FREDERICK PEPYS COCKERELL (1833–78).

Cockerill, JOHN (1790–1840), was born at Haslingden, Lancashire, the son of William Cockerill (1759–1832), an inventor who in 1807 established a machine factory at Liége. John and an elder brother, having in 1812 taken over their father's business, in 1815 started a woollen factory at Berlin, and in 1817 the famous works at Seraing.

Cockton, HENRY, comic novelist, was born in London in 1807, and died 26th June 1853 at Bury St Edmunds, where in 1841 he had married and taken to malting. Unless for their illustrations, all of his ten works are almost forgotten but one—*Valentine Vox, the Ventriloquist* (1840).

Codrington, SIR EDWARD, admiral, was born of a good old Gloucestershire family, 27th April 1770, and entered the navy in 1783. In 1794 he was lieutenant of Lord Howe's flagship in the action off Ushant on the glorious 1st of June. At Trafalgar, in 1805, he was captain of the *Orion*, and leader of a squadron. He afterwards served in the North Sea, in Spanish waters, and in North America, and rose to the rank of vice-admiral in 1821. In 1826 he was appointed commander-in-chief of the Mediterranean squadron, and took the leading part in the battle of Navarino, which destroyed the Turkish navy, 20th October 1827. He received the Grand Cross of the Bath, with Russian and French orders; but, the battle being considered an 'untoward event,' was recalled. Admiral of the red in 1837, in 1839 commander-in-chief at Portsmouth, he died April 28, 1851. See *Memoir* by his daughter, Lady Bourchier (2 vols. 1873).—One son, GENERAL SIR WILLIAM JOHN, G.C.B. (1804–84), was commander-in-chief in the Crimea from 11th November 1855.—Another, ADMIRAL SIR HENRY JOHN, K.C.B. (1808–77), took part in the destruction of St Jean d'Acre, and served in the Baltic in 1854–55.

Cody, SAMUEL FRANKLIN (1862–1913), horseman and airman, born in Texas, was killed in flying. 'Colonel' Cody was not related to WILLIAM FREDERICK CODY ('Buffalo Bill': 1846–1917), of Iowa, who from 1883 ran a 'Wild West Show.'

Coehoorn, MENNO, BARON VAN (1641–1704), the 'Dutch Vauban,' was born near Leeuwarden, and died at the Hague. [*Koo-hoarn.*]

Coello, ALONSO SANCHEZ (*c.* 1515–90), Spanish portrait-painter.—CLAUDIO COELLO (1621–98), Spanish religious painter.

Coeur, JACQUES (*c.* 1400–56), merchant of Bourges, financed Charles VII., who imprisoned him for conspiracy. See Life by Kerr (1927).

Coffin, CHARLES HAYDEN (1862–1935), singer and actor, born at Manchester of American parentage.

Coggeshall, RALPH DE, abbot from 1207 to 1218 of the Cistercian abbey of Coggeshall, was a native of Cambridgeshire, and wrote a Latin Chronicle (edited by J. Stevenson in 1875).

Cogniet, Léon (1794–1880), historical and portrait painter, was born and died in Paris.

Cogswell, Joseph Green, LL.D. (1786–1871), bibliographer, born at Ipswich, Mass., was professor of Geology at Harvard 1820–23, established the Round Hill School with Bancroft (q.v.), edited the *New York Review* (1836–42), and from 1848 was superintendent of the Astor Library.

Cogulniceanu, Michael (1817–91), Rumanian historian and statesman.

Cohorn. See Coehoorn.

Coke, Sir Edward, jurist, was born of a good old Norfolk family, at Mileham, 1st February 1552. From Norwich school he passed in 1567 to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1571 to Clifford's Inn, in 1572 to the Inner Temple; and he was called to the bar in 1578. His rise was rapid—from recorder of Coventry (1585) to member for Aldeburgh (1589), Solicitor-general (1592), Speaker of the House of Commons (1593), Attorney-general (1594), Chief-justice of the Common Pleas (1606), Chief-justice of the King's Bench and privy councillor (1613). Meanwhile he had married twice, first, in 1582, Bridget Paston, who brought him £30,000, and died 27th June 1598; next, nineteen weeks later, Lady Elizabeth Hatton, the granddaughter of his patron, Lord Burghley. The rancour shown by him in the prosecutions of Essex, Raleigh, and the Gunpowder conspirators (1600–3–5) has gained him little credit with posterity; but from 1606 he stands forth as a vindicator of the national liberties, opposing, unlike Bacon, every illegal encroachment on the part of both church and crown. Alone of twelve judges, he resisted the royal prerogative; and in the Overbury case he showed an indiscreet zeal to come at the real truth. His removal from the bench on most trivial grounds (November 1617) was aggravated by a quarrel with his wife; and though ten months afterwards he was recalled to the council, his conduct in parliament from 1620 as a leader of the popular party, an opponent of Spain and of monopolies, estranged him for ever from the court. In 1621–22 he suffered nine months' durance in the Tower; still, old though he was, he carried his opposition into the next reign, the Petition of Right (1628) being largely his doing. He died at Stoke Poges, 3d September 1634, and was buried at Tittleshall in Norfolk. Coke's four *Institutes* (1628–44) deal with tenures, statutes, criminal law, and the jurisdiction of the several law-courts. The first of these, and most famous, which in 1832 reached a 19th edition, is the so-called *Coke upon Littleton*—a commentary that, in spite of its puerile etymologies, has still a real, if mainly historical, value. Eleven of the thirteen parts of his epoch-making Law Reports were published during his lifetime (1600–15); and the whole, translated out of the original French and Latin, fills 6 vols. in Thomas and Fraser's edition (1826). See Lives by Woolrych (1826), C. W. Johnson (1837), C. W. James (1929). [Pronounced *Cooke* in his lifetime.]

Coke, Thomas (1747–1814), Methodist bishop, born at Brecon, graduated in 1768 at Oxford, and became a curate in Somerset, but in 1777 joined the Methodists, and was attached to the London circuit. He nine times visited America, and died in the Indian Ocean on a missionary voyage to Ceylon. He published, besides religious works, extracts from his American *Journals* (1790), a *History of the West Indies* (3 vols. 1808–11), and, with Henry Moore, a Life of Wesley (1792).

Coke, T. W. See Leicester of Holkham.

Colard, Mansion, the first printer of Bruges, of French extraction, died in 1484.

Colbert, Jean Baptiste, French statesman, was born at Rheims, 29th August 1619, obtained a post in the War Office, and in 1651 entered the service of Mazarin. When in 1661 he became the chief minister of Louis XIV., he found the finances in a ruinous condition, and immediately began his reforms. Dishonest administrators were imprisoned; farmers of the state-revenues were forced to yield up the resources of the crown; the debts of the state were reduced by arbitrary composition; and in all the departments of finance order and economy were introduced, so that in ten years the revenue was more than doubled. Agriculture was improved and commerce extended, roads and canals were made. He reorganised the colonies in Canada, Martinique, and St Domingo, and founded others at Cayenne and Madagascar. He found France with a few old rotten ships, and in a few years had provided her with one of the strongest fleets in the world, with well-equipped arsenals, and a splendid body of seamen. He improved the civil code, and introduced a marine code. The Academies of Inscriptions, Science, and Architecture were founded by him. In short, Colbert was the patron of industry, commerce, art, science, and literature — the founder of a new epoch in France. His aim was to raise the strength of France by developing every side of the national life. In this—often by arbitrary measures—he entirely succeeded during the early part of Louis's reign, but the wars and the extravagance of the court undid all that had been accomplished. Colbert died 6th September 1683, bitterly disappointed, and hated by the people as the cause of their oppressive taxes. See his *Lettres, Instructions et Mémoires* (8 vols. 1862–82); Lives by Clément (3d ed. 1892), Neymarck (1877), Gourdault (6th ed. Tours, 1885), Dussieux (1886), La Roncière (1919–20); books by Cosnac (1892), Cole (1939). [*Kol-bayr.*]

Colburn, Henry, a London publisher, who in 1814 started the *New Monthly Magazine*, and died 16th August 1855.

Colburn, Zerah (1804–40), born in Vermont, U.S., displayed such powers of calculation that in 1810 his father left Vermont to exhibit him. He answered in twenty seconds such questions as 'How many hours in 1811 years?' and a few years later solved much more complicated problems with equal rapidity. He was shown in Great Britain and Paris; from 1816 to 1819 he studied at Westminster School at the expense of the Earl of Bristol. His father died in 1824, and he returned to America; here he was a Methodist preacher for nine years, and from 1835 professor of Languages at Norwich, Vt. His remarkable faculty disappeared as he grew to manhood.

Colby, Thomas Frederick (1784–1852), entered the Engineers in 1801, rose to the rank of major-general, and from 1802 to 1846 was engaged in the ordnance survey, its director from 1820. See Memoir by Portlock (1869).

Colchester, Charles Abbot, Lord, Speaker of the House of Commons, was born at Abingdon, 14th October 1757. He was educated at Westminster and Christ Church, Oxford, and in 1779 entered the Middle Temple. In 1792 his practice was bringing him £1500 per annum; in 1794 he received the post, worth £2700, of clerk of the rules in the Court of King's Bench. Returned to parliament as a strong Tory in 1795, he improved in his first session the legislation

regarding temporary and expiring laws; and it is due to his exertions that municipal bodies receive a copy of all new acts as soon as they are printed. To him too we mainly owe the Private Bill Office and the royal record commission, whose proceedings he for many years superintended. But his greatest service was in the Act (1800) for taking the first census. Speaker from 1802 until 1817, he then received a pension of £4000 a year, and was created Baron Colchester, his father having been rector of All Saints, Colchester. He died 7th May 1829. See his *Diary and Correspondence* (3 vols. 1861), edited by his son Charles, second Lord Colchester (1798–1867), who was postmaster-general in 1858.

Cole, George. See Cole, Vicat.

Cole, George Douglas Howard, economist and novelist, was born in 1889 at Ealing.

Cole, Sir Henry (1808–82; K.C.B. 1875), born at Bath, became assistant-keeper of the Records in 1838. He wrote for the newspapers, and, as 'Felix Summerly,' produced children's books. Chairman of the Society of Arts, he did valuable service on the committee of the Great Exhibition of 1851, founded the South Kensington Museum, and in 1860 became its director. See his Autobiography (1884).

Cole, Thomas (1801–48), born at Bolton, removed to America in 1819, where he became one of the best-known landscape-painters. In 1830 two of his pictures appeared in the Royal Academy, and he afterwards made sketching tours through England, France, and Italy; but all his best landscapes were American.

Cole, Vicat, landscape-painter (especially of Surrey scenes), was born at Portsmouth, 17th April 1833, the son of the painter, George Cole (1810–83). From 1853 a frequent contributor to Royal Academy exhibitions, he was elected an A.R.A. in 1870, and an R.A. in 1880. He died 6th April 1893. See Life by Chignell (3 vols. 1899).

Cole, William (1714–78), Cambridge antiquary, the friend of Horace Walpole, took Anglican orders, but was always inclined to Catholicism. He left his MSS. to the British Museum.

Colebrooke, Henry Thomas, the pioneer of Sanskrit scholarship, was born in London, 15th June 1765, the son of Sir George Colebrooke, banker, and chairman of the East India Company. He was educated at home, and in 1782 obtained a writership in the Bengal service. His duties as revenue officer at Tirhut led him to make a minute study of Bengal husbandry, and his Remarks thereon (Calcutta, 1795) formed so searching a criticism of the existing policy that the work could not be published in England. At Purneah his legal functions led him to study Indian law and learn Sanskrit; and he began in 1794 publishing essays on Indian religion, poetry, and science in the *Asiatic Researches*. Removed in 1795 to the magistracy of Mirzapur, he translated from the Sanskrit the *Digest of Hindu Law on Contracts and Successions* (4 vols. 1798). On his return from a mission to Nagpur (1799–1801) he was appointed a judge of the new court of appeal at Calcutta and honorary professor of Hindu Law and Sanskrit at the college of Fort William. Yet he contrived during this busy period to publish the first (and only) volume of his *Sanskrit Grammar* (1805), and to write his famous articles on the Vedas, the Jains, &c. He obtained a seat on the council (1807), retired in 1814, and died in London, 10th March 1837. See Life by his son, Sir T. E. Colebrooke (1873), and Max Müller's *Biographical Essays* (1884).

Colenso, John William, Bishop of Natal, was born at St Austell, January 24, 1814, and graduating in 1836 from St John's College, Cambridge, as second wrangler, was elected a fellow. In 1838 he became an assistant-master at Harrow, in 1842 a tutor at Cambridge, and in 1846 rector of Forncett St Mary in Norfolk. He published *Miscellaneous Examples in Algebra* in 1848, *Plane Trigonometry* in 1851, and *Village Sermons* in 1853, in which same year he was appointed first Bishop of Natal. He soon mastered the Zulu language, prepared a grammar and dictionary, and translated the Prayer-book and part of the Bible. In a Commentary on the Epistle to the Romans (1861) he objected to the doctrine of eternal punishment. He became convinced of the improbability of many statements of facts and numbers in the Bible; and *The Pentateuch and the Book of Joshua Critically Examined* (7 parts, 1862–79) brought down upon its writer an avalanche of criticism, and was condemned in both Houses of Convocation. In 1864 he was deposed from his see by his Metropolitan, Bishop Gray of Capetown; but on appeal the Privy-council declared the deposition 'null and void' (1865); and in 1866 the Court of Chancery ordered the payment of his income, with arrears. Bishop Gray next publicly excommunicated him, and consecrated a new bishop with nearly the same diocese. In 1874 Colenso visited England, conferred with the Archbishop of Canterbury, and pleaded the cause of Langalibalele, a dispossessed Zulu chief. He was author of *Ten Weeks in Natal* (1855); *The New Bible Commentary Literally Examined* (1871–74); *Lectures on the Pentateuch and the Moabite Stone* (1873); and a volume of *Sermons* (1873). His works in algebra and arithmetic are still standard school-books. He died at Durban, Natal, June 20, 1883. See Life by Sir G. W. Cox (2 vols. 1888).

Cole'peper, John, a native of Sussex, served abroad, and was returned for Kent in 1640 to the Long Parliament. There he pursued a course much the same as Hyde's (see Clarendon), and in 1642 was created Chancellor of the Exchequer, in 1643 Master of the Rolls, and in 1644 Lord Colepeper. He died 11th June 1660.

Coleridge, Samuel Taylor, was born October 21, 1772, at Ottery St Mary, Devonshire, where his father was vicar and master of the grammar-school. A singularly precocious child, he was sent in his ninth year to Christ's Hospital, and here plunged with eagerness into a whole library of literature, reading Homer and Virgil for the mere pleasure of it. He translated the hymns of Synesius, and studied works on medicine in Latin, on metaphysics in Greek, but during the last of his eight years at school suffered much from rheumatic fever and other ailments. During his first year at Jesus College, Cambridge (1791), he did good work in classics, and became one of four selected candidates for the Craven scholarship in 1793; but chiefly gave himself up to general literature, and turned a strong Liberal. He got into money difficulties, became depressed, and, fleeing to London, enlisted in the 15th Dragoons; but was bought out, and returned to Cambridge, to leave it, however, without a degree. At Bristol in 1794 he got engaged to Sara Fricker, a sister-in-law of Southey and of Lovell, and formed with them the Quixotic plan of emigration to the banks of the Susquehanna, where they were to found a Communist 'Pantiso-

cracy.' After a visit to London, where he renewed his acquaintance with his schoolfellow Lamb, he began a course of miscellaneous lecturing on literary and political subjects. Joseph Cottle, the Bristol bookseller, offered him thirty guineas for a volume of poems, with a guinea for every additional hundred lines; and on the strength of this he married Sara Fricker (1795), and went to a small cottage at Clevedon. But we soon find him in Bristol getting his volume of poems ready for the press (it was published in April 1796), and starting a weekly journal, the *Watchman*, which only reached its tenth number — the generous Cottle bearing all the loss. Coleridge next preached in the Unitarian chapels around Bristol. Another friend — Thomas Poole of Nether Stowey—provided him with a small house and garden; and to Stowey in 1797 Coleridge removed with his wife and child. Poole also very generously raised a sum of money to provide an annuity. In 1796 Wordsworth and Coleridge exchanged visits; in July 1797 the Wordsworths moved to Alfoxden; and during that winter Coleridge was their almost daily companion. Wordsworth and he discussed the principles of poetry, and planned the *Lyrical Ballads* (1798), that memorable little volume to which Coleridge contributed the *Ancient Mariner*. While living at Stowey, Coleridge still preached occasionally; but in 1798 he accepted an annuity of £150 from the brothers Wedgwood, given to him on the condition that he would devote his life wholly to poetry and philosophy. In that year he started with the Wordsworths for Germany, and studied German at Ratzeburg and Göttingen, returning to England in June 1799. Next winter he went up to London, and there translated *Wallenstein*. He now made fresh attempts at journalism, and for a few months wrote both prose and verse for the *Morning Post*. In July 1800 he went north to Keswick, whither Southey followed him in 1803, whilst the Wordsworths were already settled at Grasmere. Rheumatism and neuralgia had ere this tortured Coleridge; he had had recourse to the anodyne of opium; and little by little the habit grew, until the 'Kendal black drop' at length enslaved him. It injured his constitution and killed his imagination; it enfeebled his will and destroyed his sense of truth and honour. In 1803 he started with the Wordsworths on their memorable Scottish tour, but left them in a fortnight. In April 1804 he sailed for Malta to be secretary to the governor, an office for which he was utterly unsuited. From Malta he went to Sicily, to Naples, and to Rome; and in 1806 he returned to England. He began in 1808 what might have been a very remarkable series of lectures at the Royal Institution; but the experiment failed. He projected a new weekly paper, *The Friend*, printed at Penrith at his own expense, which survived from August 1809 to March 1810. The habit of opium-eating could not now be hidden from his friends; the Wordsworths tried their utmost to befriend him, but were misunderstood, and an estrangement lasted for years.

During Coleridge's later years in London he tried the experiment of lecturing on Shakespeare. Occasionally his appearances were brilliant; more usually they were absolute failures; but his conversational powers increased. All his life he had been in the habit of receiving gifts freely from such friends as the Beaumonts and Wedgwoods, Wordsworth and De Quincey; and though he occasionally did generous things to others, his neglect of his own family put a severe strain upon the tie that bound these friends to him. From 1816 he lived at Highgate with Mr and Mrs Gillman. Though a wreck of his former self, as he grew older the baneful opium-habit lessened; he was able to do a good deal of miscellaneous writing, and he became a sort of oracle to a circle of worshippers. In 1828 he took a short tour with the Wordsworths to the Rhine. He died 23d July 1834, and was buried at Highgate. As a poet, critic, and philosopher Coleridge was a star of the first magnitude in the firmament of letters. He was marked as a poet by originality, insight, grace, musicalness, deft subtlety of thought, naturalness, and charm of diction; and he may be said to have inaugurated a new era by his poetic idealism. He was one of the most suggestive of critics. Though not profoundly learned, he was very widely read; and he did more than any one to leaven English philosophy, literature, and theology with the spirit of Germany. Coleridge's works include: *Poems* (1796); *Wallenstein* (1800); *The Friend* (1809–10); *Remorse* (1813); *Christabel, Kubla Khan*, &c. (1816); *The Statesman's Manual* (1816); *Sibylline Leaves* (1817); *Biographia Literaria* (1817); *Aids to Reflection* (1825); *Literary Remains* (4 vols. 1836–38); *Confessions of an Enquiring Spirit* (1840); *Essay on Method* (1845); and *Anima Poetæ* (1895). See, besides reminiscences by Allsop, Cottle, De Quincey, Lamb, &c., and the references in the memoirs of Wordsworth and Southey, works on Coleridge by Brandl (1882), Traill (1884), Dykes Campbell (1893), J. Aynard (in French, 1907), Fausset (1926), Charpentier (1929), J. H. Muirhead (1930), and *Unpublished Letters* (1932). His grandson Ernest Hartley Coleridge edited his *Letters* (1895) and *Complete Poetical Works* (1912).

Coleridge's eldest son, HARTLEY (1796–1849), born at Clevedon, Somerset, was brought up by Southey at Greta Hall, and was educated at Ambleside school and Merton College, Oxford. His scholarship was great but unequal; his failures to win the Newdigate filled him with 'a passionate despondency;' and he forfeited an Oriel fellowship by intemperance. He spent two years in London, tried taking pupils at Ambleside, occasionally writing for *Blackwood's Magazine*, lived some time at Grasmere, and then went to live at Leeds with one Bingley, a publisher, for whom he wrote biographies, published under the titles of *Biographia Borealis* (1833) and *Worthies of Yorkshire and Lancashire* (1836). Bingley also printed a small volume of his poems in 1833. Hartley subsequently lived at Grasmere, with two short intervals of teaching at Sedbergh grammar-school. Provided for by an annuity, he continued to write poetry, and edited Ford and Massinger. His days were spent in fitful study, lonely reverie, and wanderings over the Lake Country, with occasional lapses into intemperance. His poetry is graceful, tender, and sincere. His *Poems* were collected by his brother Derwent, with a Memoir (2 vols. 1851); also his *Essays and Marginalia* (2 vols. 1851). See Lives by Griggs (1929), Hartman (1931).

SARA, the gifted daughter of the great Coleridge, was born 23d December 1802, at Greta Hall, Keswick, and brought up by Southey. In 1822 she translated Dobrizhofer's Latin *Account of the Abipones*, and in 1825 the 'Loyal Servitor's' memoirs of the Chevalier Bayard. In 1829 she married her cousin, Henry Nelson Coleridge, and helped to edit her father's writings. She died 3d May 1852. Her own

works were *Pretty Lessons for Good Children* (1834) and *Phantasmion* (1837), a fairy-tale. Her Memoirs and Letters were edited by her daughter in 1873.—Her son, HERBERT COLERIDGE (1830–61), educated at Eton and Balliol, was called to the bar, but devoting himself to comparative philology, worked for the Philological Society's dictionary, and wrote a *Thirteenth Century Glossarial Index* (1859) and an essay on King Arthur.

JOHN DUKE COLERIDGE, LORD COLERIDGE (1821–94), was the eldest son of the judge Sir John Taylor Coleridge (1790–1876), the poet's nephew and Keble's biographer. Educated at Eton and Oxford, he became successively Solicitor-general (1868), Attorney-general (1871), Chief-justice of the Common Pleas (1873), and Lord Chief-justice of England (1880).

Coleridge-Taylor, SAMUEL (1875-1912), born in London, the son of a West African and an Englishwoman, composed *Hiawatha* (1898–1900) and other cantatas and orchestral works.

Coles, COWPER PHIPPS (1819–70), born at Ditcham Park, Hampshire, became captain in the navy in 1856. He designed a kind of turret-ship which sank with him off Cape Finisterre.

Colet, JOHN, born in London about 1467, was the son of Sir Henry Colet, twice Lord Mayor. Colet studied at Oxford, and about 1493 travelled to Italy. Here he became acquainted with the views of Savonarola, which subsequent study and experience led him to regard with increasing approval. Having returned to England in 1496, and been ordained priest, he lectured at Oxford on the Epistles of St Paul, and attracted great attention, his principles of interpretation being at every point opposed to those of the scholastic theologians. In 1498 Erasmus came to Oxford, and it is one of Colet's chief claims to remembrance that he powerfully influenced that scholar's opinions on the proper methods of Scripture interpretation and on the value of the scholastic philosophy. In 1505 Colet was made Dean of St Paul's, and continued to deliver lectures on different books of Scripture, which gave rise to much diversity of opinion; charges of heresy were brought against him, but Archbishop Warham refused to support them. With the large fortune Colet inherited from his father he founded St Paul's School in 1509–12. He died of dropsy, 16th September 1519. See Seebohm's *Oxford Reformers* (2d ed. 1869), and Life by the Rev. J. H. Lupton (1887; new ed. 1909).

Colfax, SCHUYLER (1823–85), American statesman was born at New York, and died at Mankato, Minnesota. Originally a newspaper editor, in 1868 he was elected vice-president of the United States, in Grant's first term. Implicated, apparently unjustly, in the Crédit Mobilier charges of 1873, he spent the rest of his life in political retirement. See Life by Hollister (1886).

Coligny, GASPARD DE, born at Châtillon-sur-Loing, 16th February 1519, early listinguished himself in the wars of Francis I. and Henry II. In 1552 he was made admiral of France, though he never commanded at sea; in 1557 he saved his country by holding St Quentin with a handful of men for seventeen days against the army of Spain. It was during his imprisonment, after the capture of this town, that he embraced Protestantism, to the furtherance of which the rest of his life was consecrated. After the defeat of Dreux (1562), where Condé was taken prisoner, Coligny drew off the Huguenot remnant into Normandy; in the second Huguenot war, on Condé's death (1569), he was appointed generalissimo and brought about the favourable peace of St Germain (1570). Catharine de' Medici, however, alarmed at the growing power of the Huguenots and at Coligny's ascendency over young Charles IX., determined by one desperate stroke to regain her power; and Coligny was one of the first victims in the massacre of St Bartholomew, 24th August 1572. He was the noblest Frenchman of his time. His religious zeal was purely disinterested, and he had France's welfare deeply at heart. His great aim was to make the Huguenots a national party, and to defeat the schemes of Spain, who he saw was bent on supremacy. See Lives by Blackburn (Phila. 1869), Bersier (trans. 1884), Delaborde (Par. 1880), and Whitehead (1904). [*Kol-een-yee.*]

Colins, ALEXANDER (c. 1526–1612), sculptor, was born at Mechlin, and died at Innsbruck.

Collard, FREDERICK WILLIAM (1772–1860), a London piano-manufacturer, born at Wiveliscombe, Somerset, like his brother and partner, WILLIAM FREDERICK (1776–1866).

Colle, RAFFAELLO DEL (c. 1490–1566), an Italian religious painter.

Colleoni, BARTOLOMMEO (1400–75), a famous condottiere, born near Bergamo. See Life by Oscar Browning (1891), and VERROCCHIO.

Colley, SIR GEORGE, born in 1835, went as an ensign in the 2d or Queen's Foot to Cape Colony in 1854. He was a border magistrate in 1857–58, surveyed the Trans-kei, and served with his regiment in China in 1860. He was then major of brigade at Plymouth, and a professor at the Staff College. He ably managed the transport service in the Ashanti expedition, and in 1875 accompanied Sir Garnet Wolseley to Natal, where he was colonial treasurer, and prepared a valuable report and map of the Transvaal and Swaziland. From 1876 to 1880, except for brief service in Zululand and the Transvaal, he was private secretary to Lord Lytton, then viceroy in India. Appointed governor and commander-in-chief of Natal in April 1880, he commanded against the Boers at Laing's Nek and Ingogo, and fell, shot through the forehead, at Majuba Hill, February 27, 1881. See Life by Sir W. Butler (1899).

Collier, ARTHUR (1680–1732), was born at Steeple Langford rectory, Wiltshire, studied at Oxford, and himself became rector of Langford in 1704. At Balliol he had devoted himself to the study of Descartes and Malebranche; and his *Clavis Universalis* (1713, but written 1703) coincides remarkably with Berkeley's *Theory of Vision* (1709). See Life by R. Benson (1837).

Collier, JEREMY, nonjuror, was born at Stow cum Quy, Cambridgeshire, 23d September 1650. His father was a clerical schoolmaster at Ipswich, and here and at Caius College, Cambridge, he was educated, afterwards becoming rector of Ampton near Bury St Edmunds, and lecturer at Gray's Inn. His reply to Burnet's *Inquiry into the State of Affairs* (1688) cost him some months in Newgate. He next waged warfare on the crown with incisive pamphlets, and was arrested in 1692 on suspicion of being involved in a Jacobite plot. In 1696 he gave absolution to the would-be assassins Friend and Parkyns on the scaffold, for which offence he was outlawed. In 1697 he published his *Short View of the Immorality of the English Stage*, which fell like a thunderbolt among the wits. Congreve and Vanbrugh answered angrily, and were crushed anew by Collier. Dryden in the preface to his *Fables* (1700) acknowledged that he had been justly reproved. Collier continued to preach to a con-

gregation of nonjurors, and was consecrated bishop in 1718. He upheld the 'usages,' and laid himself open to a charge of holding Romish views. He died April 26, 1726. Of his forty-two books and pamphlets, those on the stage alone are still remembered. His largest works were the *Great Historical, Geographical, Genealogical, and Poetical Dictionary* (4 vols. folio, 1701–21), and *An Ecclesiastical History of Great Britain* (2 vols. folio, 1708–14; new ed. by Lathbury, 1852).

Collier, Hon. John (1850–1934), painter of portraits and 'problem pictures,' was born in London, the son of Lord Monkswell.

Collier, John (1708–86), the Lancashire poet, 'Tim Bobbin,' was born at Urmston, near Manchester, the son of the curate of Stretford, and from 1729 was usher or master of a school at Milnrow, near Rochdale. His rhyming satire, *The Blackbird*, appeared in 1739, and his *View of the Lancashire Dialect* (in humorous dialogue) in 1775. See his Works, with Life (Rochdale, 1895).

Collier, John Payne, born in London, 11th January 1789, became in 1809 a parliamentary reporter for the *Times*, next for the *Morning Chronicle*, and, called to the bar in 1829, wrote regularly for the latter down to 1847. His real literary career commenced in 1820 with *The Poetical Decameron*. From 1825 to 1827 he issued a new edition of *Dodsley's Old Plays*, and in 1831 his *History of English Dramatic Poetry, and Annals of the Stage to the Restoration*. Appointed librarian by the Duke of Devonshire, he from 1835 to 1839 published *New Facts* regarding Shakespeare, followed by an edition of the plays (8 vols. 1842–44), and *Shakespeare's Library* (1844), a reprint of the histories, novels, and early dramas on which Shakespeare drew. In 1852 he announced his discovery of an extensive series of marginal annotations in a 17th-century hand on a copy of the second Shakespeare folio (1631–32) he had bought—the 'Perkins folio.' These he published as *Notes and Emendations to Shakespeare*, and calmly lifted them into his 1853 edition of Shakespeare. The emendations were furiously applauded or furiously assailed; the best Shakespearian students were more or less sceptical. Collier's alleged discovery of his suspiciously long-lost notes of Coleridge's lectures on Shakespeare and Milton, delivered in 1811, was also called in question. When at last in 1859 the folio was sent to the British Museum for examination, it was conclusively proved that the boasted emendations were recent fabrications. Collier died at Maidenhead, 17th September 1883, and after his death some manipulated books were discovered in his own library. See Dr Ingleby's *Complete View of the Shakspere Controversy* (1861); Collier's own *An Old Man's Diary* (1871–72); and Life and Bibliography by Wheatley (1885).

Collings, Jesse (1831–1920), born at Littleham-cum-Exmouth in Devonshire, became head of a Birmingham business, and took an active part in municipal life. Elected Radical M.P. for Ipswich in 1880, he sat for Bordesley (Birmingham) as a Unionist (1886–1918), and was specially identified with the Agricultural Labourers' Union and measures for promoting allotments and small holdings ('three acres and a cow'). P.C. (1892), he was under-secretary for the Home Office in 1895–1902. See Life by himself and Sir J. L. Green (1920).

Collingwood, Cuthbert, Lord, admiral, was born at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 26th September 1750. He entered the navy at eleven, and from 1778 his career was closely connected with that of Nelson, whom he followed up the ladder of promotion step by step. Among the great naval victories in which he bore a prominent part, were those of Lord Howe off Brest in 1794; of Lord Jervis off Cape St Vincent in 1797; and of Trafalgar in 1805, where he held the second command. A peerage was his reward. After several years' uneventful service in the Mediterranean, he died at sea, March 7, 1810, and was buried beside Nelson, in St Paul's. See his Correspondence and Life (1828), and shorter Lives by W. Davies (2d ed. 1878) and Clark Russell (1891).

Collins, Anthony, deist, was born 21st June 1676, at Heston, near Hounslow. He passed from Eton to King's College, Cambridge, and became the disciple and friend of John Locke. In 1707 he published his *Essay concerning the Use of Reason;* in 1709 *Priestcraft in Perfection*. In 1711 he visited Holland, where he made the friendship of Le Clerc; in 1713 appeared his *Discourse on Free-thinking*, best known of all his works, to which Bentley replied in his famous *Remarks*. In 1713 Collins made a second visit to Holland; in 1718 he became treasurer for Essex, and in 1724 issued his *Grounds and Reasons of the Christian Religion*. He died 13th December 1729.

Collins, Charles A. See Collins, William.

Collins, John Churton (1848–1908), who graduated from Balliol College, Oxford, in 1872, was a learned critic and editor of English classics, and in 1904 became professor of English Literature at Birmingham. See Life by his son (1911).

Collins, Michael (1890–1922), Irish politician and Sinn Fein leader, born near Clonakilty, was largely responsible for the negotiation of the treaty with Great Britain in 1921. He was killed in an ambush between Bandon and Macroom.

Collins, Mortimer (1827–85), the son of a Plymouth solicitor, resigned in 1856 a mathematical mastership in Guernsey to devote himself to fiction, essays, verse, &c. Among his novels are *Sweet Anne Page* (1868); *Marquis and Merchant* (1871); *Two Plunges for a Pearl* (1872); *Mr Carington*, by 'Robert Turner Cotton' (1873); *Transmigration* (1874); *From Midnight to Midnight* (1875); and *A Fight with Fortune* (1876). See Life (1877) by his second wife (d. 1885) who collaborated with him in several works.

Collins, William, poet, was born at Chichester, 25th December 1721, the son of a hatter, who was twice mayor. From the prebendal school of his native city he passed in 1733 to Winchester, and thence in 1741 to Oxford, as a demy of Magdalene. He took his B.A. in 1743; and having been pronounced 'too indolent even for the army,' and dissuaded from entering the church, as the sole alternative he came to London and sought to make a living by literature. He now fell into 'irregular habits,' and was at times reduced to the greatest straits; Dr Johnson once rescued him from the bailiffs by obtaining an advance from a bookseller on the promise of Collins to translate the *Poetics* of Aristotle. It was during this period, however, that he wrote his Odes, upon which his fame as a poet now rests. They attracted no notice at the time of their publication (1747), and they were little valued even by Gray and Dr Johnson. By the death of an uncle in 1749, Collins inherited £2000, which enabled him to retire to Chichester, and apparently to pursue a regular course of study. It was about this time that he met Home, the author of *Douglas*, and gave him his *Ode on the Superstitions of the Highlands*, a poem in which, says Lowell, 'the whole Romantic School is foreshadowed.' It was first

published in the Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh (1788). Before 1758 Collins felt the approaches of the mental disease to which he finally succumbed, and sought relief in a visit to France. On his return he gradually became worse, and his reason completely gave way, though he sometimes had lucid intervals. He died on 12th June 1759, so unknown to fame that no newspaper of the day has any notice of his death. See H. W. Garrod's *Collins* (1929) and Edmund Blunden's edition of the *Poems* (1929).

Collins, William, R.A., landscape and figure painter, was born in London, September 18, 1788, of a Wicklow family. In 1807 he entered the Royal Academy as a student; in 1812 his 'Sale of the Pet Lamb' was sold for 140 guineas; and from this time his pictures became popular. He exhibited 169 works, of which the best known are the 'Blackberry Gatherers' and 'The Bird-catchers' (1814), 'Scene on the Coast of Norfolk' (1815), 'The Fisherman's Departure' (1826), 'As Happy as a King' (1836), and 'Early Morning' (1846). Collins was elected an R.A. in 1820; studied and sketched in Italy in 1836–38; and died in London, February 17, 1847. See Life (1848) by his elder son, William Wilkie Collins.—His second son, Charles Allston Collins (1828–73), in early life painted Pre-Raphaelite pictures which are valued by collectors. In 1860 he married the younger daughter of Charles Dickens, and having already turned his attention to literature, produced *The Eye-witness* essays (1860), two novels, &c.

Collins, William Wilkie, novelist, elder son of William Collins, R.A., was born in London, 8th January 1824. He was educated partly at Highbury, but during 1836–39 was with his parents in Italy. After his return he spent four years in business, and then entered Lincoln's Inn; but gradually took to literature, the Life of his father (1848) being his earliest production. To it succeeded *Antonina, or the Fall of Rome* (1850), *Basil* (1852), *Hide and Seek* (1854), *The Dead Secret* (1857), *The Woman in White* (1860), *No Name* (1862), *Armadale* (1866), *The Moonstone* (1868), *The New Magdalen* (1873), &c.—in all, fully a score of novels and collections of novelettes. He died 23d September 1889. See S. M. Ellis's *Wilkie Collins, &c.* (1931).

Collinson, Peter (1694–1768), botanist and naturalist, was born at Hugal Hall, near Windermere, and became a manufacturer of hosiery.

Collinson, Sir Richard (1811–83), admiral and arctic navigator 1850–54, was born at Gateshead. See *Journal of H.M.S. Enterprise*, with a memoir by his brother (1889).

Collot d'Herbois, Jean Marie (1751–96), born in Paris, had been a provincial actor, but was attracted by the Revolution back to Paris, where his impudence, his loud voice, and his *Almanach du Père Gérard*, secured his election to the National Convention. In 1793 he became president of the Convention and a member of the murderous Committee of Public Safety. Sent by Robespierre to Lyons, he took bloody revenge by guillotine and grapeshot on the inhabitants for having once hissed him off the stage. He joined in the successful plot against Robespierre (1794), but himself was expelled from the Convention, and banished to Cayenne (1795), where he died. [*Kol'lo-der-bwah'.*]

Colman, George, 'the Elder,' playwright and manager, was born in 1732 at Florence, the son of the English envoy. He was educated at Westminster and Oxford, and called to the bar in 1755. In 1760 his first piece, *Polly Honeycombe*, was produced at Drury Lane with great success; next year came *The Jealous Wife*, and in 1766 *The Clandestine Marriage*, written in conjunction with Garrick. In 1767 he purchased, with three others, Covent Garden Theatre, and held the office of manager for seven years, when he sold his share. In 1776 he purchased the Haymarket Theatre from Foote. In 1785 he had a stroke of paralysis, and he died in confinement 14th August 1794.—His son, George Colman, 'the Younger,' was born October 21, 1762, and educated at Westminster, Oxford, and Aberdeen. During his father's illness he acted as manager of the Haymarket, and on his death the patent was transferred to him. As Examiner of Plays from 1824 he showed himself both arrogant and finical. In industry he rivalled his father, and he made money by his *John Bull*, *Iron Chest*, *Heir at Law*, and other comedies, and by songs like 'Mynheer Van Dunck.' He died 17th October 1836. See his *Random Records of My Life* (1830).

Colman, St, an Irish monk of Iona, who in 661 became bishop of Lindisfarne, but in 664 withdrew to Iona on the defeat of the Celtic party at the Council of Whitby. He died in Mayo, 8th August 676.

Colman, Samuel (1832–1920), American painter, born in Portland, Maine, studied in Europe in 1860–62, was elected a member of the National Academy in 1862, and first president (1866–71) of the American Society of Painters in Water-colours. His pictures include scenes from Algeria, Germany, France, Italy, and Holland.

Colnaghi, Paul (1751–1833), printseller, from Italy came to Paris, and then settled in London.

Colomb, Sir John Charles Ready, a high authority on naval matters, was born 1st May 1838, the son of Gen. G. T. Colomb, and rose to be captain in the Royal Marine Artillery 1854–69. He was Conservative M.P. for Bow and Bromley 1886–92, and for Yarmouth 1895–1906; in 1888 he was made a K.C.M.G. He died 27th May 1909.

Colonna, a Roman family, which took its name from a village among the Alban Hills. From it have sprung a pope (Martin V., q.v.), several cardinals, generals, statesmen, and noted scholars, and Vittoria Colonna (c. 1492–1547). The daughter of the Constable of Naples, at four years old she was betrothed to a boy of the same age; at seventeen they were married. After her husband's death in the battle of Pavia (1525), Vittoria found her chief consolation in solitude and the cultivation of the Muse. During seven years of her widowhood she resided alternately at Naples and Ischia, and then in the convents of Orvieto and Viterbo. Later she lived in Rome, where she died in February 1547. She was the loved friend of Michelangelo, admired by Ariosto, and the intimate associate of the reforming party at the papal court. Her poems appeared at Parma in 1538; the best edition is by Visconti (Rome, 1840). See her *Correspondence* (Turin, 1888), Mrs H. Roscoe's *Vittoria Colonna, her Life and Poems* (1868), studies by Von Reumont (1881), the Hon. Alethea Lawley (1888), and Maud Jerrold (1906).

Colonna, Giovanni Paolo (c. 1640–95), church composer and head of the Bologna *Conservatorio*.

Colonsay, Lord. See M'Neill.

Colquhoun, Archibald Ross (1848–1914), born off the Cape, travelled extensively for engineering, political, and journalistic purposes. First

Administrator of Mashonaland, he wrote many works of travel and politics. [*Ko-hoon'.*]

Colquhoun, John, second son of Sir James Colquhoun of Luss, was born in Edinburgh, 6th March 1805, studied at Edinburgh University, served in the Dragoons 1829–34, and became a supreme authority on sport in Scotland. His *Moor and Loch* (1840) was much extended and improved in the 4th (1878) and 5th (1884) editions. *Rocks and Rivers* appeared in 1849; *Salmon Casts and Stray Shots*, 1858; and *Sporting Days*, 1866. He died at Edinburgh, 27th May 1885.—His uncle, John Campbell Colquhoun (1785–1854), wrote much on mesmerism. He was sheriff-depute of Dumbartonshire from 1815.

Colquhoun, Patrick (1745–1820), born at Dumbarton, became in 1782 provost of Glasgow, and in 1792 a London police-magistrate. He was indefatigable in forwarding reforms, and wrote innumerable pamphlets, besides *Police of the Metropolis* (1795) and *Population and Wealth of the British Empire* (1814).

Colston, Edward (1636–1721), a Bristol merchant and philanthropist, Tory and high-churchman. He bestowed over £70,000 in establishing or endowing almshouses, schools, and other public benefactions. From 1689 he lived chiefly at Mortlake. His 'day' falls on 13th November, and is celebrated yearly at Bristol in dinners held by Conservative, Liberal, and non-political societies founded in honour of his memory.

Colt, Samuel (1814–62), inventor, born in Hartford, Conn., ran away to sea in 1827, and about 1832 travelled over America, lecturing on chemistry. In 1835 he took out his first patent for a revolver, which after the Mexican war was adopted for the U.S. army. He expended over $2,500,000 on an immense armoury in Hartford, where he died, and where his widow erected a handsome Episcopal church to his memory.

Colton, Charles Caleb (*c.* 1780–1832), clergyman, sportsman, gambler, suicide, and author of the aphoristic *Lacon* (2 vols. 1820–22).

Columba, Colum-cille or Colm, St, was born at Gartan, County Donegal, 7th December 521, the son of a chief related to several of the princes then reigning in Ireland and in the west of Scotland. He studied under St Finnian at Moville on Strangford Lough and under another St Finnian at Clonard; in 546 he founded the monastery of Derry, and in 553 that of Durrow. The belief that he had caused the bloody battle of Culdremhne in 561 led to his excommunication and exile from his native land. Accompanied by twelve disciples, he found a resting-place in the little island of Hy (Iona or I Colum-cille), and having planted a monastery there (563), he set himself to convert the Northern Picts; and he and his followers founded monasteries on the Pictish mainland, the Western Islands, and the Orkneys. The parent house of Iona exercised supremacy over all these, as well as over the Columban churches in Ireland and those afterwards established in the north of England. In his system the bishops were subordinate to the abbots, though episcopal orders were recognised and bishops only could ordain. The Columban churches kept Easter on a different day from the Roman churches, and their clergy had a peculiar tonsure. Columba's health began to fail in 593, and he died 9th June 597. An *Altus* published by Dr Todd in the *Liber Hymnorum* has been ascribed to him by unbroken tradition. On the night before his death he was engaged on a transcript of the Psalter, and the *Annals of Clonmacnois* state that he wrote three hundred books with his own hand. See the Life by Adamnan (q.v.); the *Life of Columcille*, compiled by Manus O'Donnell (1532), trans. by O'Kelleher and Schoepperle (Illinois Univ. Press, 1918); and works by Douglas Simpson (1927), J. A. Duke (1932).

Columban, or Columbanus, St, 'the younger Columba,' born in Leinster in 543, studied under St Comgall at Bangor in Down, about 585 went to Gaul with twelve companions, and founded the monasteries of Anegray, Luxeuil, and Fontaine in the Vosges country. His adherence to the Celtic Easter involved him in controversy; and the courage with which he rebuked the vices of the Burgundian court led to his expulsion. After a year or two at Bregenz, on Lake Constance, he passed into Lombardy, and in 612 founded the monastery of Bobbio, in the Apennines, where he died 21st Nov. 615. His writings, all in Latin, comprise a monastic rule, six poems on the vanity of life, seventeen sermons, and a commentary on the Psalms (1878). See Life by Mrs T. Concannon (1915), Latin Life by the monk Jonas (trans. 1896), Montalembert's *Monks of the West*, Miss Stokes's *Six Months in the Apennines* (1892), and her *Three Months in the Forests of France* (1895).

Columbus, Christopher (Latinised from the Italian *Cristoforo Colombo;* Spanish, *Cristóbal Colón*), discoverer of the New World, was born at Genoa in 1451, the son of a wool-comber, and was bred to the same trade. But at fourteen he went to sea, fought with Tunisian galleys, and about 1470, wrecked in a sea-fight off Cape St Vincent, reached the shores of Portugal on a plank. In Lisbon he married Filippa Moniz. As early as 1474 he had conceived the design of reaching India by sailing westward—a design in which he was encouraged by the Florentine astronomer Toscanelli; in 1477 he 'sailed 100 leagues beyond Thule,' probably to or beyond Iceland; and, having also visited the Cape Verd Islands and Sierra Leone, he began to seek a patron for his intended expedition. He applied to John II. of Portugal; later by letters to Henry VII. of England; then to the powerful Duke of Medina Celi, who referred him to Isabella the Catholic, queen of Castile. After an adverse judgment from a board of advisers mainly ecclesiastics, his plans were rejected, but afterwards reconsidered; and finally, after seven years of alternate encouragement and repulse, they were accepted by Ferdinand and Isabella in April 1492. On Friday, 3d August, Columbus set sail from the bar of Saltes, an island near Palos, in command of the small *Santa Maria*, with 50 men, and attended by two little caravels, the *Pinta* and the *Niña*, the whole squadron comprising only 120 adventurers. He first made the Canary Islands; and though he found it hard to keep up the courage and patience of his crews, new land was descried on Friday, 12th October—now believed to have been Watling's Island in the Bahamas. He then visited Cuba and Hispaniola (Hayti), planted a small colony, and set sail with his two caravels (for the flagship had been wrecked). After an exceedingly tempestuous voyage, he re-entered the port of Palos, March 15, 1493, and was received with the highest honours by the court. He sailed on his second voyage on 25th September, with three carracks and seventeen small caravels, and on 3d November sighted Dominica in the West Indies. After a succession of wretched quarrels with his associates, and a long and desperate illness in Hispani-

ola, he returned to Spain much dejected in 1496. His third voyage, begun in 1498, resulted in the discovery of the South American mainland. In 1500 Columbus and his brother were sent home in irons by a newly-appointed royal governor; but the king and queen repudiated this action, and restored Columbus to favour. His last great voyage (1502–4), along the south side of the Gulf of Mexico, was accomplished in the midst of great hardships and many distresses, Spanish jealousy of the foreigner working against him on sea no less than at court. He died at Valladolid, in Spain, May 20, 1506, and was buried in a monastery near Seville, whence in 1536 his remains and those of his son Diego were removed to Santo Domingo, in Hispaniola. In 1796 they were said to have been transferred to the cathedral at Havana; and brought to Spain in 1899, they were deposited (1902) in Seville cathedral. A man of ardent impulse and poetical imagination, Columbus was hardly the stuff that leaders are made of; consequently he failed to control the turbulent and adventurous spirits among his followers. Although an honestly and earnestly religious and truly conscientious man, he was not seldom guilty of acts which subsequently brought him many compunctions of conscience. Irritable and impetuous, he was, nevertheless, magnanimous and benevolent. His conduct in the capture and sale of slaves, though justified by the jurists and divines of the time, was indignantly condemned by the queen, and can only be explained by the desire of Columbus and the crown to obtain some revenue from his new discoveries, and by the expectation that while detained in slavery the natives might become christianised.—His brother Bartholomew, who died in Cuba in 1514, assisted him effectively in his labours.—Another brother, Giacomo (called in Spain Diego), also assisted him in his West Indian government.—Christopher's eldest son, Diego (*c.* 1480–1526), was the heir to his honours, merits, and misfortunes; while a natural son, Don Fernando (1488–1539), wrote an important Life of his father (Italian translation, Venice, 1571). See the Lives by Irving (1831), St John (1850), Crompton (1859), Helps (1868), Traducci (Eng. trans. 1891), Elton (1892), C. K. Adams (1892), and Markham (1892); his letters, edited by Major (1870); the *Journal* of his first voyage (ed. Markham, 1893, C. Jane, 1931); Winsor's *Columbus* (1891); and works by Harrisse (1895–1900), Thacher (1904), and F. Young (1906).

Columella, L. Junius Moderatus, Roman writer on agriculture, was born at Gades in Spain, and flourished about 60 B.C. He resided for some time in Syria but chiefly at Rome, and died probably at Tarentum. His *De Re Rustica*, in 12 books, treats of arable and pasture lands, culture of vines, olives, &c., care of domestic animals, &c., gardening (in dactylic hexameters), arboriculture, &c. Editions are Schneider's in *Scriptores Rei Rusticæ* (1794), and Postgate's (1904).

Colvin, John Russell, born at Calcutta in May 1807, was educated at St Andrews and the East India College at Haileybury, and in 1826 went out to Bengal. Private secretary to Lord Auckland from 1836 to 1842, in 1854 he became lieutenant-governor of the North-Western Provinces. He died in the fort of Agra, then besieged by the mutineers, 9th Sept. 1857. See the Life in the 'Rulers of India' series by his son, Sir Auckland Colvin (1895).—That son, born in 1838, was educated at Eton and Haileybury, entered the India Civil Service in 1858, in 1880 was appointed English Controller-general in Egypt, in 1881 was made a K.C.M.G., in 1887–92 was lieutenant-governor of the N.W. Provinces, and died 26th March 1908.

Colvin, Sir Sidney, born at Norwood, Surrey, 18th June 1845, studied at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he gained the chancellor's medal for English verse (1865), and, graduating in 1867 as third classic, became a fellow in 1869. He was elected Slade professor of Fine Art at Cambridge in 1873, and director of the Fitzwilliam Museum in 1876, a post which he resigned on becoming keeper of the Department of Prints and Drawings in the British Museum (1884–1912). His writings, for periodicals or in book-form, are marked by accurate scholarship and poetic feeling, and deal with Dürer, Flaxman, Landor, Keats, R. L. S., &c. He died May 11, 1927. See his *Memories* (1921).

Combe, Abram (1785–1827), an Edinburgh socialist, a disciple of Robert Owen.

Combe, George, phrenologist and moral philosopher, was born, a brewer's son, in Edinburgh, October 21, 1788. He became a Writer to the Signet in 1812, and practised till 1837, when he devoted himself to popularising his views on phrenology and education. Through Spurzheim he became a convert to phrenology, and wrote *Essays on Phrenology* (1819) and *Elements of Phrenology* (1824, 9th ed. 1862). But his most important production is *The Constitution of Man* (1828; 10th ed. 1893), which was violently opposed as inimical to revealed religion. He numbered amongst his friends Cobden, Robert Chambers, and 'George Eliot.' He travelled and lectured in the United Kingdom, Germany, and America, and published *Notes on the United States* (1841). Combe married, in 1833, Cecilia (1794–1868), daughter of Mrs Siddons; he died 14th August 1858. Other works were *Lectures on Popular Education* (1833), *Moral Philosophy* (1840), *Principles of Criminal Legislation* (1854), *The Currency Question* (1855), *The Relation between Science and Religion* (1857). Combe's ideas on popular education were carried out for some years in a secular school which he founded in Edinburgh in 1848, where the sciences were taught, including physiology and phrenology. See Life by C. Gibbon (1878); and Combe's views and articles on *Education*, collected by Jolly (1879).—His brother, Andrew, M.D., was born in Edinburgh, October 27, 1797, and in 1823 commenced to practise there. In 1836 he received the appointment of physician to the king of the Belgians, but his health failing, he returned to Scotland, where in 1838 he became a physician to Queen Victoria. He died at Gorgie, Edinburgh, August 9, 1847. Combe's *Principles of Physiology* (1834) reached a 15th edition in 1860. See Life by George Combe (1850). [*Koam.*]

Combe, William, author of *Dr Syntax*, was born at Bristol in 1741, and educated at Eton and Oxford, which he quitted without a degree. 'Godson' (or natural son) of a rich London alderman, who died in 1762, leaving him £2150, he led for some years the life of an adventurer, now keeping a princely style at the fashionable watering-places, anon a cook at Douai, and a common soldier. The last forty-three years of his life were passed mostly within the 'rules' of the King's Bench debtors' prison; but he died at Lambeth, 19th June 1823. Of his eighty-six works published between 1774 and 1824, the *Three Tours of Dr Syntax* (1812–21) alone are remembered, and even they owe much to Rowlandson's illustrations. [*Koom.*]

Combermere, Stapleton-Cotton, Viscount, field-marshal, son of Sir Robert Salusbury Cotton, Bart., of Combermere Abbey, Cheshire, was born 14th November 1772 at Llewenny Hall, Denbighshire. Educated at Audlem and Westminster School, he entered the army in 1790, and in 1794 was made lieutenant-colonel of a new regiment of light dragoons, with whom he served four years in India. In 1808 he proceeded to the Peninsula; in 1809 succeeded to the baronetcy; and in 1810 was appointed to the command of the whole allied cavalry. He was present at the battles of Talavera, Llerena, Salamanca, the Pyrenees, Orthez, and Toulouse; in 1814 was created Baron Combermere; and, though not at Waterloo, commanded the cavalry of the army of occupation in France. He was commander of the forces in the West Indies, 1817–20; commander-in-chief in Ireland, 1822–25; and commander in India, 1825–30, where in 1827 he captured the Jât fortress of Bhartpur. Made a viscount in 1827, Constable of the Tower in 1852, and a field-marshal in 1855, he died 21st February 1865. See his *Correspondence* (2 vols. 1866).

Combes, François (1816–90), historian, was born at Albi, and died at Bordeaux.

Comenius, or Komenský, John Amos, educational reformer, was born 28th March 1592, in Moravia, apparently at Uherský Brod. His parents belonged to the Moravian Brethren. He studied at Herborn (1612) and then at Heidelberg, became rector of the Moravian school of Prerau (1614–16) and minister at Fulnek, but lost all his property and library in 1621, when that town was taken by the Imperialists. Settling at Lissa in Poland (1628), he here worked out his new theory of education, wrote his *Didactica Magna*, and was chosen bishop of the Moravian Brethren in 1632. In 1631 he published his *Janua Linguarum Reserata*, and in 1639 his *Pansophiæ Prodromus*. In 1641 he was in England by invitation of parliament, planning a Baconian College of all the Sciences; but the Civil War drove him to Sweden (1642). He returned to Lissa in 1648, and in 1650 went to Saros-Patak, Hungary. Here he composed his *Orbis Sensualium Pictus* (Nurem. 1658), the first picture-book for children. Finally, he settled in Amsterdam, and died at Naarden 15th November 1671. See Lives by Laurie (1881) and Kvacsala (German, 1892), Keatinge's translation of *The Great Didactic* (1896), and R. F. Young's *Comenius in England* (1932).

Comgall, St (*c.* 515–602), founded about 558 the great abbey of Bangor, in County Down.

Comines, Philippe de (1445–1509), a French statesman and historian, born at the castle of Comines near Courtrai, in 1463 entered the court of Burgundy, but in 1472 passed over to the service of Louis XI. of France. He was rewarded with the rich fief of Talmont, wedded the heiress of Argenton, and became one of Louis's most trusted advisers. Louis's death brought him the loss of much property, and even eight months' imprisonment in an iron cage; but in 1493 he was restored to a measure of favour. He accompanied Charles VIII. on his Italian expedition (1494), was present at the battle of Fornovo, and met Machiavelli. He held places and pensions under Louis XII. His *Mémoires* (1524; ed. by Chantelauze, 1881, by Calmette, 1925), dealing mainly with Louis XI., partly with Charles VIII., are the earliest French example of history as distinguished from the chronicle; Danett's translation (1601) was edited by C. Whibley in 1897. See his *Lettres et Négotiations*, edited by Kervyn de Lettenhove (Brussels, 1867–68), and Whibley's *Literary Portraits* (1904). [*Kom-een'*.]

Com'modus, Lucius Aurelius (161–192 A.D.), from 180 Roman emperor, was the son of the great Marcus Aurelius and the profligate Faustina. He was carefully educated, but lived to become one of the most worthless and bloody wretches that ever disgraced a throne. At his father's death he was fighting the Marcomanni on the upper Danube, but at once concluded a treaty, and hastened to Rome. After the discovery of his sister Lucilla's plot against his life in 183, he gave uncontrolled vent to his savagery. At length his mistress, Marcia, finding her own name marked down in his tablets for death, tried first to poison him, then had him strangled by Narcissus, a famous athlete.

Common, Andrew Ainslie, astronomer at Ealing, was born at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 7th August 1841, and died in 1903.

Comne'nus, a family, originally Italian, of which many members occupied the Byzantine throne from 1057 to 1185 and that of Trebizond from 1204 to 1461. See Alexius, Isaac, and Anna Comnena.—David Comnenus, the last in Trebizond, was executed at Adrianople in 1462, with all his family, by Mohammed II. The attempt to derive the Bonaparte family from a branch of the Comneni settled in Corsica is baseless.

Comonfort, Ygnacio (1812–63), President of Mexico for two months in 1857–58.

Comparetti, Domenico (1835–1927), born at Rome, in 1859 was appointed to the chair of Greek at Pisa and subsequently at Florence and at Rome. Among his works are one on Greek dialects in South Italy (1866), Virgil the Magician (1872; Eng. trans. 1895), Homer and Pisistratus (1881), *Canti et Racconti del Popolo Italiano* (1869 *et seq.*, in conjunction with D'Ancona), and *Book of Sindibad* (Folklore Soc. 1882).

Compton. See Mackenzie (Compton).

Compton, Henry (1632–1713), youngest son of the second Earl of Northampton, in 1662 entered the church; in 1674 he became Bishop of Oxford, and in 1675 of London. Suspended for two years under James II., he cordially welcomed William of Orange.

Comte, Auguste, the founder of Positivism, was born 19th January 1798 at Montpellier. At the Lycée there he was distinguished equally for his aptitude for mathematics and his resistance to official authority; at the École Polytechnique in Paris (1814–16) he took the lead in a protest of the students against the manners of one of the tutors, and was expelled. A few months were spent with his parents, and then Comte returned to Paris, where for a time he made a scanty living by teaching mathematics. Already, it seems, he had freed himself from the influence of all existing social and religious theories, and a reforming zeal was beginning to possess his mind, when in 1818 he came into contact with Saint-Simon, by whom his inclination towards the reconstruction of thought and life was strengthened. Comte remained for six years the disciple and collaborator of the older thinker; but there gradually became apparent a disagreement of aim and method, and the necessity felt by Comte of asserting the independence of his own conceptions led to a violent rupture. In 1825 Comte married, but the union proved unhappy, and after seventeen years of intermittent discord ended in a separation. In 1826 Comte began a course of lectures in exposi-

tion of his system of philosophy, which was attended by several eminent men of science, but the course was for a few months interrupted by an attack of insanity. His labours were afterwards resumed, and during the publication of his *Philosophie Positive* (6 vols. 1830–42) he made his livelihood chiefly as examiner and tutor in the École Polytechnique. After these positions were taken from him, owing to the prejudices of his colleagues, he resumed the private teaching of mathematics, but in his later years he was supported entirely by a 'subsidy' from J. S. Mill, Grote, and other friends. In 1845 Comte became acquainted with Clothilde de Vaux, and until her death within a year afterwards a close intimacy was maintained between them. On Comte's side it was a pure and passionate attachment, and its influence is clearly shown in his later works, especially in the most important of these, the *Politique Positive*. Comte died 5th September 1857, and was buried in Père-la-Chaise.

The aim of the Positive philosophy is to organise our knowledge of the world, of man, of society into a consistent whole. All human conceptions are regarded as having passed through a theological and then a metaphysical stage into a positive or experiential stage. The abstract sciences form a hierarchy—mathematics, astronomy, physics, chemistry, biology, sociology. The sociological development is from militarism to industrialism; the fullest life, according to the Positive polity, is that which rests on the fullest knowledge. The main office of a reorganised spiritual power is to strengthen the social tendencies of man at the expense of the personal or individual. In the Positive religion (it being impossible to affirm or deny the idea of a Deity) the object of reverence and love is Humanity, a unity consisting of all men and women, past, present, and to come, whose lives are devoted to the well-being and progress of the race.

Comte's works are *Cours de Philosophie Positive* (6 vols. 1830–42; freely translated into English and condensed by Harriet Martineau, 2 vols. 1853), *Traité Elémentaire de Géométrie Analytique* (1843), *Traité d'Astronomie Populaire* (1845), *Discours sur l'Ensemble du Positivisme* (1848), *Système de Politique Positive* (4 vols. 1851–54; Eng. trans. 1875–77), and *Catéchisme Positiviste, ou Sommaire Exposition de la Religion Universelle* (1852; trans. 1883). See Comte's *Testament* (1884), his *Lettres* (1902–5); and books by Ingram, Hutton, Gruber, Deherme, Ostwald, Gould (1920). [*Kon^{gt}.*]

Comyn, Cumming, or Cumyn, a family which took its name from the town of Comines, near Lille, on the Franco-Belgian frontier. While one branch remained there, and gave birth to Philippe de Comines (q.v.), another followed William of Normandy to England. In 1069 the Conqueror made Robert of Comines, or Comyn, Earl of Northumberland; his younger son, William, became Chancellor of Scotland about 1133. By 1250 his descendants in Scotland included four Earls (Buchan, Menteith, Angus, and Athole) and thirty-two belted knights of the name of Comyn; but seventy years afterwards this great house was overthrown. See Bruce, and Mrs Cumming-Bruce's *Family Records of the Bruces and the Comyns* (Edin. 1870).

Conant, Thomas Jefferson (1802–91), biblical scholar, filled chairs of Languages in various colleges. He made new versions of both Old and New Testaments, translated Gesenius' Hebrew grammar, and was one of the American committee for the revision of the Old Testament.

Condé, Louis I. de Bourbon, Prince de, younger brother of Antony of Bourbon, king of Navarre, was born 7th May 1530. During the wars between Henry II. and Spain, he distinguished himself at the siege of Metz, the battle of St Quentin, and the capture of Calais from the English. On Francis II.'s accession (1559), Condé, like his brother, joined the Huguenots, took part (1560) in the unlucky Conspiracy of Amboise against the Guises, and escaped execution only by the death of the king. The regent, Catharine de Médicis, the Guises' bitter enemy, made concessions to the Huguenots, and Condé became governor of Picardy. The massacre of Huguenots at Vassy by Guise (1562) led to the first civil war, and Condé and Coligny gathered a Huguenot army; but at Dreux Condé was defeated and taken prisoner. In the second Huguenot war (1567–69) Condé had coins struck with the inscription: 'Louis XIII., first Christian king of France;' but at Jarnac (1569) he was defeated, taken prisoner, and shot.

His great-grandson, Louis Prince de Condé, known as 'the Great Condé,' was born 8th September 1621, and educated by the Jesuits at Bourges. In 1643, as generalissimo of the French forces, he defeated the Spaniards at Rocroi; and in 1644 and 1645 he defeated the Bavarians at Freiburg and Nördlingen. The capture of Dunkirk followed in 1646, and a great victory at Lens in 1648 over the famous Spanish infantry. The court party came to terms with the Fronde by his help; but Condé gave such offence to the queen and Mazarin by his arrogance that they imprisoned him and his brothers for a year. But popular feeling forced Mazarin to leave Paris and set Condé at liberty, who erelong raised an army and began the third war of the Fronde. At Bleneau he defeated the royal troops, but was at length forced by Turenne to Paris, where he was defeated, and a peace was concluded (1653). Its terms, however, Condé would not accept, and going over to Spain, served for six years against his country. The battle of the Dunes, near Dunkirk, where Turenne, aided by 6000 of Cromwell's Ironsides, defeated the Spaniards, put an end to the war. Yet so formidable was Condé still, that the young king found it advisable to restore him to all his honours and estates. In the next war with Spain, Franche Comté was overrun by his advice and help (1668). In 1674 he fought his last battle at Seneffe, against William of Orange. It lasted seventeen hours, and both sides claimed the victory. On Turenne's death in 1675, Condé succeeded him in the command of the army on the Rhine, but his health now rendered him unfit for active service. Retiring to Chantilly, he lived there till his death on 11th December 1686, associating much with Molière, Racine, Boileau, and La Bruyère. He had always scoffed at religion, but the year before his death he announced his conversion, and took especial pleasure in the society of Bossuet. He had no political genius, and as a commander he owed his successes more to fiery energy than to military talent. See Lives by Mahon (trans. 1845), Fitzpatrick (2d ed. 1874), and E. Godley (1915); and the Duc d'Aumale's *Histoire des Princes de Condé* (7 vols. 1869–96). [*Kon^{g}-day.*]

Conder, Charles (1868–1909), painter on silk (fans, etc.), was born in London, a cousin of Claude R. Conder.

Conder, Josiah (1789–1855), a London bookseller, editor, author.—His grandson, Lieut.-Col. Claude Reignier Conder (1848–1910), was employed in the Palestine Exploration survey 1872-77,

afterwards serving in Egypt and Bechuanaland, and in the Ordnance Survey at home.

Condillac, Étienne Bonnot de Mably de, a French philosopher, the founder of Sensationalism, was born of a noble family at Grenoble, 30th September 1715. As a child his delicate health delayed his progress in education; but in youth he numbered among his friends Rousseau, Diderot, Duclos, &c. Many of his works were composed for his pupil, the Duke of Parma, grandson of Louis XIV.; and he was titular Abbé de Mureaux. He was chosen a member of the French Academy in 1768. He withdrew to his estate of Flux, near Beaugency, and died on August 3, 1780. He based all knowledge on the senses. Among his works were *Essai sur l'Origine des Connaissances Humaines* (1746), *Traité des Systèmes* (1749), *Traité des Sensations* (1754), *Logique* (1781), and *Langue des Calculs* (1798). The first of several editions of his *Œuvres Complètes* appeared in 1798. See monographs by Robert (Paris, 1869), Réthoré (1864), Dewaule (1892), and Saltykow (1901). [*Kon^g-dee'yak.*]

Condorcet, Marie Jean Antoine Nicolas Caritat, Marquis de, was born, the son of a cavalry officer, at Ribemont, near St Quentin, on September 17, 1743. In childhood he breathed the closest atmosphere of clerical and aristocratic exclusiveness, with the result of making him in after years the enemy of all privilege and a thorough-going sceptic. At thirteen, after distinguishing himself in the Jesuit school at Rheims, he began his mathematical studies at the College of Navarre in Paris. His success was rapid and brilliant; and the high approval of Clairaut and D'Alembert determined his future. His *Essai sur le Calcul Integral* (1765) won him a seat in the Academy of Sciences; in 1781 he entered the French Academy. He took an active part in the *Encyclopédie*. On the outbreak of the Revolution he made eloquent speeches and wrote famous pamphlets on the popular side, was sent by Paris to the Legislative Assembly in 1791, and in 1792 became president of the Assembly. He voted that the king should receive the most severe punishment except death, and, as deputy for Aisne in the National Convention, he sided usually with the Girondists. Accused and condemned by the extreme party, he found refuge in the house of a generous lady, Madame Vernet, for eight months; but, driven to change his place of concealment, was recognised and lodged in the jail of Bourg-la-Reine, where he was found dead the next morning, 8th April 1794. In his *Progrès de l'Esprit Humain* (1794), written in hiding, he insisted on the justice and necessity of establishing a perfect equality of civil and political rights between the individuals of both sexes, and proclaimed the indefinite perfectibility of the human race. His complete works have been issued in 1804 (21 vols.) and 1847–49 (12 vols., with a Life by Arago). See his Correspondence with Turgot (1883), and Life by Robinet (1893) and Cahen (1904). [*Kon^g-dor-say.*]

Conegliano. See Cima.

Confucius is a Latinised form of the Chinese *K'ung Fû-tsze*, or 'the Master K'ung,' K'ung being the family name of the sage, and Fû-tsze the denomination applied to him by his disciples. He was born in 551 B.C., at Ch'üeh village, in the state of Lû, a part of the present province of Shan-tung. His lineage is traced through the dukes of Sung to the kings of the Shang or Yin dynasty. His father, a distinguished soldier, died in the child's third year, leaving the mother in straitened circumstances. The sage tells us that 'at fifteen his mind was set on learning, and at thirty he stood firm in his convictions.' He married at nineteen, and had a son Lî and two daughters. About the time of his marriage we find him in charge of the public stores of grain and of the public herds; in 531 he commenced his career as a teacher. In 501 the duke of Lû appointed him governor of the town of Chung-tû, where a marvellous reformation in the manners of the people speedily took place. The next year saw him first minister of works, and next minister of crime; and for three years Confucius was the idol of the people. But this success did not last long. The prosperity of the state awakened the jealousy and fears of its neighbours, who brought about a breach between Confucius and his duke; and in 497 Confucius left Lû, not returning till 485 or 484. During this long period he visited many states, attended always by a company of his disciples. On his final recall to Lû by a new duke, he was well received, but did not re-enter political life. In his last years he is said to have put the finishing hand to his labours on the ancient writings. He himself tells us that he reformed the music to which the ancient odes were sung, and edited the odes themselves; probably then also he wrote the only classical work assigned to his own pencil—the *Ch'un Ch'iû*, embracing the events in the history of Lû from 722 to 481 B.C. In the *Confucian Analects*, or memorabilia compiled soon after his death, we have abundant information of the Master's sayings and doings. It is often said that Confucianism is a system of morality without religion. That Confucius was emphatically a moral teacher is true; his greatest achievement as such was his formulating the golden rule, 'What you do not wish done to yourself, do not do to others.' And though this high morality was not without a religious sanction, we do not find in Confucius the expressions of a fervent piety, and his model or ideal man does not commune with God or implore forgiveness. Duke Âi, who had been unable to follow his counsels, caused a temple to be built, where sacrifices or offerings should be presented to the sage from generation to generation. Succeeding dynasties did honour to him by titles and offerings; and none more so than the late Manchû-Tatar dynasty. The lineal representative of the sage, with the title of *kung* or duke, ranked next to the members of the imperial house. Although not a state religion in republican China, Confucianism is the recognised basis of the ethical teaching in national education. See Legge's *Chinese Classics*, vol. i. (1861), and *Confucius' Life and Teaching* (6th ed. 1887); Alexander's *Confucius the Great Teacher* (1891); *Confucianism and its Rivals*, by Prof. H. A. Giles (1915); *The Ethics of Confucius*, with Commentary by M. M. Dawson (1915); R. Wilhelm's *Confucius and Confucianism* (1931); Shryock's *Origin and Development of the State Cult of Confucianism* (1932).

Congreve, Richard (1818–99), Positivist evangelist, was born at Leamington, and educated under Arnold at Rugby. Of Wadham College, Oxford, he was a scholar, fellow, and tutor, but resigned after having become definitively a disciple of Comte. In 1855 he published a good edition of Aristotle's *Politics*. Later works are *Lectures on the Roman Empire of the West* (1855), *Elizabeth of England* (1862), and *Essays* (1874), besides many Positivist sermons and addresses.

Congreve, William, the greatest master of the

English comedy of repartee, was born at Bardsey, near Leeds, and baptised on February 10, 1670. He was educated at Kilkenny and at Trinity College, Dublin; and in London he entered the Middle Temple. His first publication was *Incognita, or Love and Duty Reconciled* (1691), a novel of cross-purposes and disguises; his translation of the eleventh satire of Juvenal appeared in Dryden's *Juvenal and Persius* (1692). In January 1693 his comedy the *Old Bachelor* was brought out under Dryden's auspices, and had a brilliant success. His second comedy, the *Double Dealer*, which appeared in November 1693, was in every way stronger than the *Old Bachelor*, but the satire on the heartless sexual morals of the time was too serious to please the people satirised. The *Mourning Muse of Alexis*, a poetic dialogue on Queen Mary's death, was as full of artificial conceits as *Incognita*. *Love for Love*, the finest prose comedy in the English language, was produced in 1695. So late as 1842 Macready revived it (modified of course) at Drury Lane, and there have been still later revivals (as in 1934). Abundant and brilliant as is the wit, the coruscations do not, as in Congreve's other plays, outdazzle the sweeter and softer light of the humour; and the characterisation is true, some of it beautiful. In 1697 Congreve's one tragedy, the *Mourning Bride*, appeared. The honours it received in the 18th century were as excessive as the contempt it met with in the 19th; although no doubt it is full of improbabilities. Congreve was next busily occupied in the famous Jeremy Collier controversy, defending the morality of the new stage. Congreve's last play, *The Way of the World* (1700), though quite as full of intellectual brilliance as *Love for Love*, and evidently written with more care, not to say labour, lacks the humorous impulse seen in Congreve's masterpiece. It was received with comparative coldness, and Congreve wrote no more for the stage; but he lived till January 19, 1729. Socially his life was one unbroken success, in spite of some physical suffering. Leigh Hunt's (1840) was long the standard edition; the *Complete Works* were edited by Montague Summers (1923), the *Plays* by Ewald ('Mermaid,' 1888), Street (1895), Dobrée (1925). See Life by Gosse (1924), D. C. Taylor (1931).

Congreve, Sir William (1772–1828), eldest son of Sir William Congreve, Bart., Comptroller of the Woolwich Laboratory, passed through Woolwich Academy, and in 1808 invented the Congreve rocket. He became an F.R.S. and M.P. for Gatton.

Conington, John, classical scholar, was born at Boston, 10th August 1825. He was educated at Beverley, and for five years at Rugby, obtained a demyship at Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1843, and next year carried off the Hertford and Ireland scholarships. In 1846 he migrated to University College, where in 1848 he was elected a fellow. Determining not to take orders, he tried the study of law, but soon abandoned it, and was Latin professor at Oxford from 1854 until his untimely death at his native place, 23d October 1869. His greatest work is his edition of *Virgil* (3 vols. 1861–68), with its singularly subtle and suggestive essays. He published, among other translations, a metrical version of Horace's *Odes* (1863); *Æneid* (1866), in Scott's ballad-metre; *Iliad* (1868), in Spenserian stanza; and Horace's *Satires* and *Epistles* (1869), in the couplet of Pope. In 1872 appeared his edition of *Persius* and his *Miscellaneous Writings*, with a short Life by Prof. H. J. S. Smith.

Conkling, Roscoe (1829–88), born in Albany, N.Y., sat in congress as a Republican, 1858–62, 1864–66; in the senate, 1867, 1873, 1879. In 1876 he received 93 votes for the presidential nomination; in 1880, supporting Grant and opposing Blaine, he split the Republican party.

Connaught, Arthur William, Duke of (1850–1942), third son of Queen Victoria, was born at Buckingham Palace, entered Woolwich Academy in 1866, in 1879 married the Princess Louise Margaret of Prussia (1860–1917). F.M. (1902), Inspector-general of the Forces (1904-7), he was Commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean (1907–9). In 1911–16 he was Governor-general of Canada. Of his children, Margaret (1882–1920) married (1905) Gustaf Adolf, Crown Prince of Sweden; Prince Arthur (1883–1938) married the Duchess of Fife (1913), and was Governor-general of South Africa, 1920–23; Patricia (b. 1886) married Rear-Adm. Sir Alex. Ramsay, K.C.V.O., D.S.O., in 1919.

Conolly, Arthur (1807–c. 1842), went out to India, rose to be captain, and was executed at Bokhara, with Col. Stoddart, whose rescue had been the object of his mission. In 1829–30 he had journeyed overland to India by way of St Petersburg, Astrabad, and Kandahar.

Conolly, John (1794–1866), physician, born at Market Rasen, Lincolnshire, graduated at Edinburgh in 1821, and in 1827 settled in London, where he was for two years a professor in University College. From 1839 to 1844 he was resident physician at Hanwell Asylum; afterwards he was visiting physician. Under him mechanical restraint was discontinued; and although his views were admittedly not original, to him the revolution in our asylum management is mainly due. See Memoir by Sir James Clark (1869).

Conrad, or Konrad I., king of the Germans, was the son of the Count of Franconia, and nephew of the Emperor Arnulf. Elected king on the extinction of the direct Carlovingian line in 911, he gradually re-established the imperial authority over most of the German princes, carried on an unsuccessful war with France, and at last fell mortally wounded at Quedlinburg (918) in a battle with the Hungarians.

Conrad II. (c. 990–1039), elected king of the Germans in 1024, was the son of the Duke of Franconia. In 1026 he crossed the Alps, chastised the rebellious Italians, was crowned at Milan, and was anointed Roman emperor by the pope. He was soon recalled to Germany to put down four revolts, which he achieved by 1033. In 1032 he succeeded to the kingdom of Burgundy; in 1036 a fresh rebellion recalled him to Italy; but this time he was forced to grant various privileges to his Italian subjects. Shortly after his return he died at Utrecht.

Conrad III. (1093–1152), the first Hohenstaufen king of the Germans, was the son of Frederick of Swabia. While under twenty, he had bravely supported Henry V., who in return granted him the duchy of Franconia. He unsuccessfully contested the crown of Italy with the Emperor Lothair of Saxony, on whose death the princes of Germany, fearing the growing preponderance of the Guelph party, offered Conrad the throne, and he was crowned at Aix-la-Chapelle, 21st February 1138. He was immediately involved in a quarrel with Henry the Proud, Duke of Bavaria and Saxony, and head of the Guelphs in Germany; and the struggle was continued under Henry's son, Henry the Lion (q.v.). When St Bernard of Clairvaux preached a new crusade, Conrad set out for Palestine with a large army (1147). A

new Bavarian rebellion was defeated before his death at Bamberg.

Conrad OF MONTFERRAT held Tyre against Saladin, and was stabbed by an assassin in 1192.

Conrad von Würzburg, poet, died at Basel in 1287. His unfinished *Trojan War*, in 60,000 lines, is inferior to his smaller narrative poems.

Conrad, JOSEPH (Teodor Jozef Konrad Korzeniowski: 1857–1924), was born in the Ukraine of Polish parentage, became a sailor (1874–94), a British subject (1884), and a noted English novelist and stylist. His stories, many of them tales of the sea, include *Almayer's Folly* (1895, his first book), *The Nigger of the Narcissus*, *Lord Jim*, *Nostromo*, *Chance*. Jean-Aubry edited his *Life and Letters* (1927).

Conradin OF SWABIA (1252–68), the last Hohenstaufen emperor, was the son of Conrad IV. (1237–54). His uncle, Manfred (q.v.), had assumed the crown of Sicily on a rumour of Conradin's death, and Pope Urban IV.'s hatred of the Hohenstaufens led him to offer the crown of the Two Sicilies to Charles of Anjou, who invaded Italy and slew Manfred at Benevento (1266). Conradin, invited by the Neapolitans to assert his rights, appeared in Italy with 10,000 men, but was defeated near Tagliacozzo, 22d August 1268, taken prisoner, and executed.

Conrart, VALENTIN (1603–75), a founder of the French Academy, from 1634 its first secretary.

Consalvi, ERCOLE (1757–1824), who was born and died at Rome, was made cardinal and secretary of state by Pope Pius VII. (1800), and concluded the concordat with Napoleon (1801). At the Congress of Vienna he secured the restoration of the Papal States; as papal secretary he suppressed all monopolies, feudal taxes, and exclusive rights. He was a liberal patron of science and art. See Life by E. Daudet (Par. 1866).

Conscience, HENDRIK (1812–83), Flemish novelist, was born at Antwerp, and died at Brussels, director since 1866 of the Wiertz Museum. His *Phantazy* (1837), a fine collection of tales, and his most popular romance, *De Leeuw van Vlaenderen* (1838), early made his name dear to his fellow-countrymen; but it was his series of charming pictures of Flemish life, beginning with *Hoe man schilder wordt* (1843), that, through translations, carried his name over Europe. A complete edition appeared at Antwerp (1867–80), another in 1912. See Lives by Eekhoud (Brussels, 1881) and Pol de Mont (Haarlem, 1883). [*Con*ᵍ*-see-on*ᵍ*ss*ᵍ.]

Considérant, VICTOR-PROSPER, Socialist, was born at Salins, dep. Jura, 12th October 1808, and entered the army, which, however, he soon left to promulgate Fourier's doctrines. On the death of his master (1837), Considérant became head of his school, and edited the *Phalange*. An Englishman, Mr Young, having advanced money, Considérant established a socialist colony or *Phalanstère* in Eure et Loire; but the experiment failed, and with it the *Phalange*. Of his numerous writings the chief is the *Destinée Sociale*. In 1849 he was accused of high treason, and fled from France. In Texas he founded a community, *La Réunion*, which flourished for a time. He returned to France in 1869, and died 27th Dec. 1893. See Life by Coignet (1895). [*Con*ᵍ*-see-day-ron*ᵍ.]

Constable, ARCHIBALD, publisher, was born at Carnbee, Fife, 24th February 1774, and became a bookseller's apprentice in Edinburgh (1788–95). He then started as a bookseller at the Cross of Edinburgh, and speedily gathered round him the chief book-collectors of the time. He drifted into publishing, bought the *Scots Magazine* in 1801, and was chosen as publisher of the *Edinburgh Review* (1802). He published for all the leading men of the time, and his quick appreciation of Scott became the envy of the book-trade. In 1812 he purchased the copyright of the *Encyclopædia Britannica* for over £13,000. In the crisis of 1826 Constable & Co. failed for over £250,000. The only noteworthy issue of Constable after this failure was his celebrated *Miscellany*. He died July 21, 1827. See *Archibald Constable and his Literary Correspondents*, by his son, Thomas Constable (3 vols. 1873).

Constable, HENRY (1562–1613), poet, the son of Sir Robert Constable of Newark, at sixteen entered St John's College, Cambridge, early turned Catholic, and betook himself to Paris. He was pensioned by the French king, and seems to have been employed in confidential missions to England and Scotland. He died at Liége. In 1592 was published his *Diana*, a collection of twenty-three sonnets; two years later, the second edition, containing seventy-six, but some by his friend, Sir Philip Sidney, and other poets. See editions by W. C. Hazlitt (1859) and J. Gray (1897).

Constable, JOHN, R.A., landscape-painter, was born at East Bergholt, Suffolk, where his father was a landowner and miller, 11th June 1776. Educated at Lavenham and Dedham, he assisted his father for a year in the mill (1794); but his love of art was irrepressible, and Sir George Beaumont prevailed on his family to send him to London. Here he arrived in 1795; and, after a year spent in his old employment, he in 1799 entered the schools of the Royal Academy, to whose exhibition he sent a work in 1802. In 1816 he married Mary Bicknell; and in 1828, on the death of her father, solicitor to the Admiralty, an inheritance of £20,000 enabled Constable to devote himself exclusively to his beloved but unremunerative landscape work. In 1821 he won the best artistic triumph of his life, in the applause which greeted his 'Hay-wain' in the Paris Salon. Not less marked was the impression produced by his 'White Horse,' at Lille in 1825. Both gained gold medals and exercised a powerful influence upon landscape art in France. In 1819 he was elected A.R.A., in 1829 R.A. His later years were saddened by the deaths of his wife and his friend Archdeacon Fisher, by ill-health, and by great depression of spirits; but he worked steadily at his art, though his landscapes still were frequently unsold. He died 31st March 1837. Some of his finest landscapes, including the 'Valley Farm,' 'Cornfield,' and 'Hay-wain,' and over a score of other works, are in the National Gallery; nearly as many in the Tate Gallery; 'Salisbury Cathedral' at South Kensington, where and in the British Museum his work in water-colour and pencil may be studied. See books by C. R. Leslie (1843), C. J. Holmes (1902), Lord Plymouth (1903), E. V. Lucas (1925); *Letters to C. R. Leslie, 1826–37*, ed. P. Leslie (1931).

Constans, youngest of Constantine the Great's three sons, in 337 A.D. received Illyricum, Italy, and Africa as his share of the empire. After the defeat and death of his elder brother Constantine (340), Constans became sole ruler of the West till his death in 350.—CONSTANS II. (630–68), elder son of Constantine III., as Emperor of the East from 641 made himself odious by cruelty, and was found drowned in his bath.

Constant, BENJAMIN (1845–1902), a lifelong Parisian, was a painter first of Eastern subjects, latterly of portraits. [*Kon*ᵍ*-stonᵍ.*]

Constant de Rebecque, Henri Benjamin, author and politician, was born of French Huguenot ancestry at Lausanne, 23d October 1767. Educated at Oxford, Erlangen, and Edinburgh, he in 1795 settled in Paris as a publicist. He entered the Tribunate in 1799, but was banished from France in 1802 for denouncing the despotic acts of Napoleon. After travelling in Germany and Italy with Madame de Staël, he settled at Göttingen. On Napoleon's fall in 1814 he returned to Paris; during the Hundred Days became one of Napoleon's Councillors, though previously he had styled Napoleon a Genghis Khan; and after the second restoration of the Bourbons wrote and spoke in favour of constitutional freedom. He was returned to the Chamber of Deputies in 1819, and became the leader of the liberal Opposition. He died 8th December 1830. He wrote *De la Religion* (5 vols. 1824–31); but more important is a remarkable psychological novel, *Adolphe* (1816). His Correspondence appeared in 1844, his *Œuvres Politiques* in 1875, his letters to Madame Récamier and his family in 1882–88, and his *Journal Intime* in 1895. See the Life by Éliz. W. Schermerhorn (1924).

Constantine I., surnamed 'the Great,' Roman emperor, otherwise Flavius Valerius Aurelius Constantinus, was born *c.* 274, at Naissus, in Upper Mœsia. He was the eldest son of Constantius Chlorus and Helena, and first distinguished himself as a soldier in Diocletian's famous Egyptian expedition (296), next under Galerius in the Persian war. In 305 the two emperors Diocletian and Maximian abdicated, and were succeeded by Constantius Chlorus and Galerius. Constantine joined his father, who ruled in the West, at Boulogne on the expedition against the Picts, and ere Constantius died at York (306) he proclaimed his son his successor. Galerius did not dare to quarrel with Constantine, yet he granted him the title of Cæsar only, refusing that of Augustus. Political complications now increased, until in 308 there were actually no less than six emperors at once—Galerius, Licinius, and Maximin in the East; and Maximian, Maxentius his son, and Constantine in the West. Maxentius drove his father from Rome, and after some intrigues, Maximian died by suicide (309). Maxentius threatened Gaul with a large army. Constantine crossing the Alps by Mont Cénis, thrice defeated Maxentius, who was drowned after the last great victory at the Milvian Bridge near Rome (312). Before the battle a flaming cross inscribed 'In this conquer' was said to have caused Constantine's conversion to Christianity; and the edict of Milan (313), issued conjointly with Licinius, gave civil rights and toleration to Christians throughout the empire. Constantine was now sole emperor of the West; and by the death of Galerius in 311 and of Maximin in 313, Licinius became sole emperor of the East. After a war (314) between the two rulers, Licinius had to cede Illyricum, Pannonia, and Greece; and Constantine for the next nine years devoted himself vigorously to the correction of abuses, the strengthening of his frontiers, and the chastising of the barbarians. Having in 323 again defeated Licinius, and put him to death, Constantine was now sole governor of the Roman world. He chose Byzantium for his capital, and in 330 inaugurated it under the name of Constantinople ('City of Constantine'). Christianity became a state religion in 324, though paganism was not persecuted. In 325 was held the great Church Council of Nicæa, in which the court sided against the Arians. Yet it was only shortly before his death that Constantine received baptism. The story of his baptism at Rome by Pope Sylvester in 326, and of the so-called *Donation of Constantine*, long treated as an argument for the temporal power of the papacy, is utterly unhistorical. His later years were stained with bloodshed, especially the execution of his eldest son Crispus (326) for treason and of his own second wife Fausta (327) on some similar charge. He proposed to divide the empire between his three sons by Fausta, Constantius, Constantine and Constans; but in 340 Constantine II. lost his life in war with Constans. Constantine the Great died on 22d May 337. See works by Cutts (1881), Firth (1905), Schwartz (1913), Coleman (1915).

Constantine III. reigned part of 641 only; Constantine IV., emperor in 668–685, gave up much territory to the Bulgarians, Serbs, and Croats; Constantine V., called Iconoclast and other uncomplimentary names, was a capable but unscrupulous ruler from 741 to 775, always at feud with the monks; Constantine VI. was nominally ruler from 780 to 797; Constantine VII., called Porphyrogenitus (912–959), favoured peace, literature, and learning, and wrote historical and political works; Constantine VIII.–X. were insignificant; Constantine XI. (1403–53), last emperor of the Eastern Empire, came to the crown as a Palæologus in 1448, and fell fighting the Turks at the great siege of Constantinople.

Constantine (1868–1923) led the Greeks to victory in the Balkan wars (1912–13), and succeeded his father, George I., as king of the Hellenes, 1913. William II.'s brother-in-law, he thwarted Venizelos, was deposed 1917, recalled 1920, deposed 1922.

Constantine Nikolaevitch (1827–92), second son of Tsar Nicholas I., in the Crimean war commanded the Russian fleet, and held the British and French in check before Cronstadt. In 1865 and 1878 he became president of the council; in 1882 he was dismissed for revolutionary views.

Constantius Chlorus, nephew of Claudius II. and father of Constantine (q.v.), became Cæsar in 292 A.D., had Britain, Gaul, and Spain as his government, and after re-establishing Roman power in Britain and defeating the Alemanni, became Augustus in 305, but died at York in 306. —(2) Constantius, third son of Constantine I., was Roman emperor, 337–361 A.D. He fought with the Persians; and after the death in 350 of his brother Constans, became sole emperor.

Contari'ni, a Venetian family, was one of the twelve that elected the first doge, and furnished between 1043 and 1674 eight doges, four patriarchs, and many generals, statesmen, artists, poets, and scholars.—Cardinal Gasparo Contarini (1483–1542) was Venetian ambassador at the court of Charles V., and papal legate at the Diet of Ratisbon (1541), where he displayed great moderation.—Simone (1563–1633) was Venetian ambassador at several Italian courts, in Spain, in Constantinople, &c., and was a Latin poet.—Ludovico (1629–53) was ambassador in Paris. [*Kon-ta-ree'nee.*]

Conti, House of, a younger branch of the Bourbon House of Condé (q.v.). Its founder, Armand de Bourbon Conti (1629–66), brother of the great Condé, took his title from the little town of Conti, near Amiens. Though feeble and deformed, and set aside for the church, he took with ardour to the career of arms, but after 1657 retired from the world.—Louis Armand (1661–85), his eldest son, died childless after a short but promising career in arms.—Another son, François Louis (1664–1709), Prince de la Roche-

sur-Yon et de Conti, was educated under the eyes of Condé, and in his first campaign in Hungary covered himself with glory, but falling into disgrace with the court, was banished to Chantilly. Subsequently he served under the Duc de Luxembourg, and took a brilliant part in the victories of Steinkirk and Neerwinden. In 1697 he narrowly escaped being made king of Poland. On his return to France he was still coldly received by Louis, but in 1709 received the command of the army of Flanders, only to die 22d February of the same year.—The last of the line was Louis François Joseph (1734–1814). [*Kon'-tee.*]

Conway, Henry Seymour (1721–95), field-marshal and statesman, Horace Walpole's friend.

Conway, Hugh (1847–85), the pseudonym (taken from the school frigate *Conway*, on which he spent some time) of Frederick John Fargus, a Bristol auctioneer, who employed his leisure in writing clever newspaper verse and tales. He achieved prodigious success with his melodramatic story, *Called Back* (1884), which was popular also as a play.

Conway, Moncure Daniel, born in Virginia, 17th March 1832, entered the Methodist ministry in 1850, but, after a divinity course at Cambridge, became a Unitarian preacher in Washington in 1854, and in Cincinnati in 1857. He was a strong opponent of slavery, and in 1863 came to England to lecture on the war. In London he became head of the South Place Institute (for advanced religious thought), which he finally gave up in 1897, wrote much for the press, and published *Demonology and Devil-lore* (1879), *Thomas Carlyle* (1881), *Pine and Palm* (1887), *Life of Paine* (1892), an autobiography, and other books. He died in November 1907.

Conway, William Augustus (1789–1828), an English actor who in a fit of insanity drowned himself off Charleston, U.S.

Conway, William Martin, Baron Conway (1856–1937; knight 1895; peer 1931), born at Rochester, and educated at Trinity, Cambridge, was Art professor at Liverpool 1885–88, at Cambridge 1901–4, M.P. for the English Universities 1918–31. He wrote *Climbing in the Karakoram Himalayas* (1894), *The First Crossing of Spitsbergen* (1897), *A Pilgrim's Quest for the Divine* (1936), and works on the Van Eycks, Dürer, Giorgione, &c.

Conybeare, William John (1815–57), joint-author with Dean Howson of a widely-known *Life and Epistles of St Paul* (1851), was the eldest son of William Daniel Conybeare (1787–1857), the geologist, who in 1844 became dean of Llandaff. He was educated at Westminster and Trinity, Cambridge, became a fellow, and in 1842 was appointed principal of Liverpool Collegiate Institution, which ill-health compelled him to exchange in 1848 for the vicarage of Axminster. *Essays* (1856) and a novel were his only other works.

Cook, Arthur James (1885–1931), labour leader, born at Wookey, near Wells, became secretary of the National Miners' Federation in 1924, and led the miners in the coal-strike of 1926.

Cook, Edward Dutton, was born in London, a solicitor's son, 30th January 1829, spent four years in his father's office, then entered a railway office, which he left to follow his literary and artistic tastes. He studied painting and engraving, wrote a successful melodrama, acted as dramatic critic for the *Pall Mall* (1867–75) and then for the *World* till his death, 11th September 1883. Among his sixteen works were half-a-dozen novels, *A Book of the Play* (1876), *Hours with the Players* (1881), and *On the Stage* (1883).

Cook, Eliza (1818–89), minor poetess, daughter of a London tradesman, contributed to magazines from an early age, and issued volumes of poetry in 1838, 1864, and 1865. She conducted *Eliza Cook's Journal* (1849–54), much of it republished as *Jottings from my Journal* (1860). She obtained a civil list pension in 1864.

Cook, James, navigator, was born at Marton, in Cleveland, Yorkshire, the son of an agricultural labourer, 28th October (possibly November) 1728. After a short time in a haberdasher's shop at Staithes, he was bound apprentice to Whitby shipowners, and spent several years in the coasting and Baltic trade. In 1755 he entered the navy, and in 1759 became master. He was for eight years engaged in surveying about the St Lawrence and the shores of Newfoundland. In 1768–71, in command of the *Endeavour*, he conveyed to the Pacific the expedition for observing the transit of Venus. On the return, New Zealand was circumnavigated and charted; the east coast of Australia was surveyed and taken possession of for Britain; the strait between Australia and New Guinea was sailed through, and the voyage completed by way of Java and the Cape of Good Hope. Cook, now a commander, was given the command of a second voyage of discovery in the *Resolution* and *Adventure*, in 1772–75, to discover how far the lands of the Antarctic stretched northwards, and sailed round the edge of the ice, reaching 71° 10′ S., in long. 110° 54′ W. During the intervals between the Antarctic voyages, Cook visited Tahiti and the New Hebrides, and discovered New Caledonia and other groups. Owing to Cook's precautions, there was only one death among his crews during all the three years. Captain Cook's next and last voyage (1776–79) was to discover a passage round the north coast of America from the Pacific, and was by way of the Cape, Tasmania, New Zealand, the Pacific Islands, the Sandwich Islands (now discovered), and the west coast of North America, which he surveyed from 45° N. as far as Icy Cape in Behring Strait, where he was compelled to turn back, reaching Karakakoa Bay in Hawaii, in January 1779. The natives, at first friendly, suddenly changed their attitude; and on February 14, when Cook landed with a party to recover a stolen boat, set upon them with sudden fury, Cook being clubbed and stabbed to death. Cook did more than any other navigator to add to our knowledge of the Pacific and the Southern Ocean. An account of the first voyage originally appeared in Hawkesworth's *Voyages* (vols. ii. and iii., 1773); the narrative of the second was written by Cook himself (2 vols. 1777); that of the third was partly by Cook and partly by King (3 vols. 1784). His own journal of the first voyage was edited by Wharton (1893). See Lives by Kippis (1788, repr. 1883), Besant (1890), Kitson (1907), Carruthers (1930).

Cook, Joseph (1838–1901), preacher and lecturer, born at Ticonderoga, N.Y., wrote *Biology* (1877), *Heredity* (1878), *Marriage* (1878), *Socialism* (1880), &c.

Cook, Sir Joseph (1860–1947), once a Staffs miner, was Australian prime minister in 1913–14, High Commissioner in London in 1921–27.

Cook, Stanley Arthur, born at King's Lynn in 1873, from 1932 to 1938 professor of Hebrew at Cambridge, writes on Old Testament history.

Cook, Thomas, railway excursion and tourist pioneer, was born at Melbourne, Derbyshire, November 22, 1808, and died 18th July 1892, his

first railway trip (a temperance one) being made from Leicester to Loughborough in 1841. See Fraser Rae, *The Business of Travel* (1891).

Cooke, BENJAMIN (1734–93), composer of glees, anthems, &c., was organist of Westminster Abbey from 1762, as from 1802 was his son, ROBERT, who drowned himself in 1814.

Cooke, GEORGE FREDERICK, actor, born in Westminster in 1756, made his début at Brentford in 1776, and between 1784 and 1800 attained a front rank in his profession in spite of drinking habits. From 1801 to 1810 he played at Covent Garden both in comedy and in tragedy, and rivalled Kemble in the public favour. His best characters were Richard, Shylock, Iago, Sir Giles Overreach, and Sir Pertinax MacSycophant. In 1810 he visited America, and died in New York city, 26th September 1811. A monument marks his grave, erected in 1821 by Edmund Kean, who regarded Cooke as the greatest of actors. See Life by William Dunlap (1813).

Cooke, HENRY, D.D. (1788–1868), from 1829 to 1867 was a prominent Belfast Presbyterian minister. See Life by Porter (3d ed. 1875).

Cooke, JOHN ESTEN (1830–86), novelist, biographer, &c., was born at Winchester, Virginia.

Cooke, MORDECAI CUBITT (1825–1913), mycologist, was born at Horning, Norfolk.

Cooke, THOMAS (1703–56), hack-writer and translator of Hesiod, &c., was born at Braintree.

Cooke, THOMAS SIMPSON (1782–1848), a tenor singer and composer, born in Dublin, and from 1815 connected with Drury Lane, London.

Cooke, SIR WILLIAM FOTHERGILL (1806–79; Kt., 1869), born at Ealing, studied medicine, took up telegraphy, and in 1837 became Wheatstone's partner. In 1845 they patented the single needle apparatus; in 1846 Cooke formed a company, which paid £120,000 for the partners' earlier patents. In 1867 he got the Albert gold medal.

Cookworthy, WILLIAM (1705–80), porcelain manufacturer, the discoverer of kaolin near St Austell, was a Plymouth druggist and Quaker, born at Kingsbridge, Devon.

Coolidge, CALVIN (1872–1933), thirtieth President of U.S.A. (1923–29), was born at Plymouth, Vt., became a lawyer, was governor of Massachusetts 1919–20. Vice-President 1921–23, then President on Harding's death, he was triumphantly re-elected by the Republicans in 1924.

Coolidge, WILLIAM AUGUSTUS (1850–1926), alpinist, born in New York, between 1865 and 1898 ascended some 1220 peaks and passes of the Alps, many for the first time.

Cooper, ABRAHAM (1787–1868), battle-painter, R.A. from 1820, was born in London.

Cooper, ASHLEY. See SHAFTESBURY.

Cooper, SIR ASTLEY, surgeon, was born, a clergyman's son, at Brooke Hall, Norfolk, 23d August 1768. From sixteen a medical student in London and Edinburgh, he lectured on anatomy at St Thomas's Hospital (1789) and at the College of Surgeons (1793), in 1800 became surgeon to Guy's, and in 1813 professor of Comparative Anatomy in the College of Surgeons. An essay on the loss of the *membrana tympani* gained him, in 1802, the Copley medal of the Royal Society, of which he was elected a fellow in 1805. In 1804–7 appeared his great work on *Hernia*, which was followed by *Dislocations and Fractures* (1822), *Anatomy and Diseases of the Breast* (1829–40), *Anatomy of the Thymus Gland* (1832). In 1820 he removed a tumour from the head of George IV., and was made a baronet. In 1827 he became president of the College of Surgeons, in 1828 sergeant-surgeon to the king, and in 1830 vice-president of the Royal Society. He died 12th February 1841, and was buried in the chapel of Guy's Hospital. Surgery, hitherto 'frightful alternatives or hazardous compromises,' was by him raised into a science. See Life (1843).

Cooper, CHARLES ALFRED (1829–1916), born at Hull, in 1868 became assistant-editor, and in 1880–1906 was editor, of the Edinburgh *Scotsman*. See his *An Editor's Retrospect* (1896).

Cooper, CHARLES HENRY (1808–66), born at Great Marlow, from 1849 was town-clerk of Cambridge, and wrote on its annals, worthies, &c.

Cooper, JAMES FENIMORE, American novelist, was born at Burlington, New Jersey, September 15, 1789. His father, a wealthy Quaker and Federalist member of congress, removed to Cooperstown, New York, then in a wild frontier region of great natural beauty. Cooper entered Yale College in 1803, was expelled during his third year, in 1806 shipped as a common sailor, and in 1808 entered the navy as a midshipman. He rose to the rank of lieutenant, but in 1811 resigned his commission and married Susan, a sister of Bishop De Lancey of New York. His first novel, *Precaution* (1819), was a failure; and the thirty-two which followed it were of extremely unequal quality. The best were the stories of the sea and of Red Indians—*The Spy* (1821), *The Pilot* (1823), *The Last of the Mohicans* (1826), *The Prairie* (1826), *The Red Rover* (1827), *The Bravo* (1831), *The Pathfinder* (1840), *The Deerslayer* (1841), *The Two Admirals* (1842), *Wing-and-Wing* (1842), and *Satanstoe* (1845). His other writings include a meritorious *Naval History of the United States* (1839; abridged edition, 1841), and *Lives of Distinguished American Naval Officers* (1846). After visiting England and France, he was U.S. consul at Lyons (1826–29), and then travelled in Switzerland and Italy till 1831. His later years were much disturbed by literary and newspaper controversies and actions for libel, in nearly all of which he was successful. He died at Cooperstown, September 14, 1851. See Lives by Lounsbury (1882), Boynton (1931); editions of his Letters by Morse (1914), and Cooper (1922).

Cooper, PETER (1791–1883), manufacturer and philanthropist, was born and died in New York. He erected large ironworks in Baltimore in 1828, and in 1830 constructed the first locomotive engine ever built in America. He afterwards built an iron-wire factory in New York and blast-furnaces in Pennsylvania; and promoted the laying of the Atlantic cable. To provide the working-classes with educational advantages, he erected and endowed the Cooper Union (1854–59) in New York. See Life by Mrs Carter (1889).

Cooper, SAMUEL (1609–72), miniaturist, was born and died in London.

Cooper, THOMAS, the Chartist poet, born at Leicester, 28th March 1805, was apprenticed to a shoemaker at Gainsborough, taught himself Latin, Greek, Hebrew, and French, and at twenty-three turned schoolmaster and Methodist preacher. After reporting for some Midland newspapers, he became leader of the Leicester Chartists in 1841, lectured in the Potteries during the riots in August 1842, and got two years for sedition in Stafford jail. Here he wrote *The Purgatory of Suicides*, a poem in the Spenserian stanza, and *Wise Saws and Modern Instances*, a series of tales, which were both pub-

lished in 1845. In 1848 he began to lecture on history and politics in London, and set up two short-lived penny weeklies. He published two novels, *Alderman Ralph* (1853) and *The Family Feud* (1854), and in 1855, relinquishing sceptical opinions he had held since his imprisonment, became a Christian lecturer. In 1867 his friends purchased him an annuity; and he had just got a pension of £200 when he died 15th July 1892. See his Autobiography (1872) and *Thoughts at Fourscore* (1885).

Cooper, Thomas Sidney (1803–1902), animal-painter, born at Canterbury, was successively coach-painter, scene-painter, and drawing-master, lived three years at Brussels (1827–30), and was elected A.R.A. in 1845 and R.A. in 1867. See his *My Life* (2 vols. 1890).

Coote, Sir Eyre (1726–83), born at Ash Hill, Co. Limerick, entered the army early, and from 1754 to 1762 served in India. It was he who induced Clive to risk the battle of Plassey (1757); in 1760 he defeated Lally at Wandiwash; and his capture of Pondicherry in 1761 completed the downfall of the French in India. Made a K.B. in 1770, Coote in 1779 assumed the command-in-chief in India, and in 1781, by his rout of Hyder Ali at Porto Novo, a second time saved the presidency. He died at Madras.

Cope, Charles West (1811–90), subject-painter, was born at Leeds, the son of a landscape-painter. Educated at Marlow and Leeds, he studied at the Royal Academy and in Italy, and produced a long series of religious, historical, and domestic subjects. He was elected A.R.A. in 1843, R.A. in 1848; and from 1867 to 1874 was professor of Painting. See his son's *Reminiscences* (1891).

Cope, Edward Drinker (1840–97), naturalist and palæontologist, born in Philadelphia, from 1891 held chairs in the university of Pennsylvania. As a vertebrate fossil-hunter he ranks with his enemy Marsh; and he contributed materially to the discussion of evolution. See Osborn's Life (1931).

Cope, Sir John, K.B., was a cornet in 1707, and in 1742 commanded the troops sent to assist Maria Theresa. On the landing of Prince Charles Edward in 1745, he was appointed commander-in-chief of the forces in Scotland. After a fruitless march to the Highlands, he returned by sea to Dunbar, and on 21st Sept. was routed at Prestonpans. 'A little, dressy, finical man,' Cope died 28th July 1760. See Life by Cadell (1899).

Copernicus, Nicolas, founder of the modern astronomy, was born 19th Feb. 1473, at Thorn, then (as again since 1919) a part of Poland. His father was a Germanised Slav, his mother a German; and Poland and Germany both claim the honour of producing him. Brought up under his uncle, the prince-bishop of Ermland, from 1491 on he studied mathematics, optics, and perspective at Cracow university, and in 1496 canon law at Bologna. In 1497 he was appointed canon of Frauenburg, the cathedral city of Ermland, on the Frisches Haff. The year 1500 he spent at Rome, where he lectured on astronomy, and (6th November) 'observed an eclipse of the moon.' In 1501 he began the study of medicine at Padua; in 1503 he was at Ferrara made doctor of canon law; in 1505 he left Italy for Prussia. 'Scholasticus' of Breslau till 1588, and canon of Frauenburg, yet he never became a priest. As medical attendant on his uncle, he lived with him from 1507 till 1512 in the princely castle of Heilsberg, 46 miles from Frauenburg, where he had toilsome duties. After his uncle's death in 1512, he lived at Frauenburg, not merely studying the stars, but executing with vigour and success the offices of bailiff, military governor, judge, tax-collector, vicar-general, physician, and reformer of the coinage. His difficulties were increased by the intrigues and wars by which West Prussia was restored to the Teutonic Knights and incorporated with Brandenburg. The *De Revolutionibus*, proving the sun to be the centre of the universe, he completed in 1530; in 1542 he was seized with apoplexy; and on 24th May 1543 the first printed copy of the work was touched by his dying hands. Copernicus also published a Latin translation of the Epistles of Theophylactus Simocatta and a treatise on trigonometry. See Lives by Gassendi (Par. 1654), Von Hipler (1873), Polkovski (Warsaw, 1873), and Dr Prowe (3 vols. Berlin, 1883–84).

Copland, James (1791–1870), physician, was born at Deerness, Orkney, studied at Edinburgh, and settled in London in 1820. He wrote a *Dictionary of Practical Medicine* (3 vols. 1832), &c.

Copleston, Edward (1776–1849), born at Offwell rectory, Honiton, became professor of Poetry at Oxford (1802), provost of Oriel (1814), dean of Chester (1826), and Bishop of Llandaff and dean of St Paul's (1828). His *Advice to a Young Reviewer* is a piece of admirable irony.

Copley, Sir Godfrey (d. 1709), a Yorkshire baronet, left one hundred pounds in trust to the Royal Society (of which he was a fellow); the fund has been applied since 1736 to the provision of the annual 'Copley Medal' for philosophical research.

Copley, John Singleton, portrait and historical painter, was born 3d July 1737, at Boston, Mass., of Anglo-Irish parents, lately of Limerick. At sixteen he was executing portraits; in 1755 Washington sat to him. In 1766–67 he sent over works for exhibition in London; and in 1774 he left for England. He was well received by Reynolds, West, and Strange, and was commissioned to paint the king and queen for Governor Wentworth. Passing to the Continent in August, he studied in Italy, and returned to London in the end of 1776. His 'Youth rescued from a Shark,' presented by him to Christ's Hospital School, was followed by 'The Death of Chatham' (1779–80) and the still finer 'Death of Major Peirson' (1783)—both in the National Gallery. In 1789–90 he executed the immense 'Siege and Relief of Gibraltar,' now in the Guildhall. Among his other works are 'The Surrender of Admiral de Winter;' 'Charles I. demanding the Five Members,' now in Boston; and 'Charles I. signing Strafford's Death-warrant.' Elected an A.R.A. in 1777 and an R.A. in 1779, he died 9th September 1815, leaving a son, the future Lord Lyndhurst (q.v.). See his *Letters and Papers* (Mass. Hist. Soc. 1915), and Lives by Perkins (1873) and a granddaughter, Mrs Amory (1882).

Coppée, François (1842–1908), poet, was born in Paris. For three years a war-office clerk, he early gave himself to poetry, and with *Le Reliquaire* (1866) and *Les Intimités* (1867) gained the front rank of the 'Parnassiens.' Later volumes of poetry were *Les Humbles*, *Le Cahier Rouge*, *Olivier* (his one long poem), *Les Récits et les Élégies*, and *Contes en Vers*. His earliest dramatic poem, *Le Passant* (1869), owed much to Sarah Bernhardt, and was followed by *Deux Douleurs*, *L'Abandonnée*, *Le Luthier de Crémone*, *La Guerre de Cent Ans*, *Madame de Maintenon* (1881), *Severo Torelli* (1883), *Les Jacobites* (1885), *Le Pater* (1890), *Pour la Couronne* (1895). Coppée entered the Academy in 1884, and won fame in yet another field by his *Contes en Prose*, *Vingt Contes Nouveaux*,

and *Contes Rapides*. See French study by H. Schoen (1909). [*Kop-pay.*]

Coquelin, Benoît Constant, actor, born a baker's son at Boulogne, 23d January 1841, was admitted to the Conservatoire in 1859, and made his début at the Théâtre Français, Dec. 7, 1860. Here, and after 1897 at the Porte St Martin, he played with unbroken success, both in classical pieces and in rôles created by himself, in the broader aspects of comedy standing without a rival. He died 27th January 1909.—His brother, Ernest Alexandre (1848–1909), also a member of the Comédie Française, died a fortnight after Coquelin *aîné*, whose son Jean (1865–1944) was likewise an actor. [*Kok-lan².*]

Coquerel, Athanase Laurent Charles (1795–1868), from 1830 an eloquent minister of the French Reformed Church in his birthplace, Paris. His writings, all marked by earnestness and liberal sympathies, include a reply to Strauss (1841), six collections of sermons (1842–56), and *Christologie* (1858).—His son, Athanase Josué Laurent (1820–75), born at Amsterdam, was a still more 'advanced' theologian, and in 1862 was through Guizot's influence ousted from the ministry. He died at Fismes, in Marne. Among his works were an edition of Voltaire's letters on toleration (1863) and *Jean Calas* (1857). See Life by Stroehlin (Par. 1885). [*Kok-rel.*]

Coraïs, or Coray, Adamantios (1748–1833), Hellenist, born at Smyrna, abandoned mercantile pursuits, and in 1785 settled as a doctor in Paris. He published editions of Greek classics, *Atakta, ou Mélanges sur la Littérature Grecque Moderne* (5 vols. Paris, 1828–35), &c. See his Autobiography (Par. 1829–33) and posthumous papers and letters (5 vols. Athens, 1881–91); and a Greek Life by Therianos (3 vols. Trieste, 1889–90).

Coram, Thomas, philanthropist, was born at Lyme Regis, Dorsetshire, in 1667 or 1668. A shipwright seemingly, in 1694 he was settled at Taunton, Massachusetts, and in 1719 in London, after suffering shipwreck off Cuxhaven. In London he interested himself in the settlement of Georgia and in planting English artisans in Nova Scotia; but he had ere this begun his long agitation for the foundation of a foundling hospital. Children were first admitted in 1741. More thoughtful for others than for himself, Coram fell into poverty, so in 1745 his friends raised an annuity of £161. He died 29th March 1751. His portrait was painted by Hogarth, a warm patron of his scheme.

Corbet, Richard (1582–1635), poet-bishop, the son of a gardener at Ewell, Surrey, from Westminster School passed to Broadgates Hall, Oxford, and thence to Christ Church. He had been vicar of Cassington, Oxfordshire, and Stewkley, Bucks, as well as a prebendary of Salisbury, when in 1620 he was made Dean of Christ Church. In 1624 he was consecrated to the see of Oxford, and in 1632 translated to Norwich. Corbet's Poems (1647; ed. by Gilchrist, 1807) reflect the jovial temper of the man. His longest piece is *Iter Boreale*, a holiday-tour of four students; the best and best-known is the *Fairies' Farewell*.

Corbet, Robert, a naval captain whose brutality to his men was hardly expiated by his gallant death in an engagement with two French frigates off Mauritius, 13th September 1810.

Corbet, William (1779–1842), born in County Cork, and expelled from Trinity College, Dublin, for treasonable conduct, entered the French army, and was made a general of division for his services in Greece during 1828–31. See Madden's *United Irishmen* (3d series, 1846).

Corbould, Richard (1757–1831), painter and book-illustrator, father of the landscape-painter, Henry Corbould (1787–1844), who was the father of the historical painter, Edward Henry Corbould (1815–1905).

Corday, Charlotte, whose full name was Marie Charlotte Corday d'Armont, was born at St Saturnin, near Sées (Orne), 27th July 1768. Of a noble family, she yet welcomed the Revolution, for from Voltaire she had imbibed 'philosophic' theories, from Plutarch ideas of antique heroism. But the Jacobins horrified her; and her hatred of their acts was intensified by converse with Girondists who had fled to Caen. She resolved to rid her country of one of the heads of the Jacobins, and came with that view to Paris. Whether to slay Robespierre or Marat was decided by the demand of the latter for two hundred thousand more victims. Twice she failed to obtain an audience, but on the evening of 13th July 1793 she was admitted on the plea of important news from Caen. She found Marat in his bath, and her pretended denunciation of the fugitive Girondists called forth the remark: 'I will have them all guillotined at Paris.' Straightway she drove her knife to his heart; he died with a stifled cry. Charlotte was brought before the Revolutionary Tribunal, where she gloried in the act. In the Conciergerie she sat to the artist Hauer; on the evening of 17th July she was guillotined. See works by Dubois (1838), Vatel (1872), Van Alstine (1889), Austin Dobson (1890), Mary Jeaffreson (1894), E. Defrance (1909), H. d'Almeras (1910).

Corderius, or Mathurin Cordier (1478–1564), Latin grammarian, was born in Normandy, turned Protestant, and settled at Geneva.

Cordier, Charles (1827–1905), sculptor, was born at Cambrai, and settled in Paris.

Cordova. See Gonsalvo.

Corelli, Arcangelo (1653–1713), a composer, surnamed 'Il divino,' was born at Fusignano near Bologna; visited Paris and Germany as a violin-player; and ultimately settled at Rome. His concertos, sonatas, and minor pieces for the violin mark an epoch in chamber music, and had great influence on Bach. A selection of his sonatas was edited by Joachim. [*Ko-rel'lee.*]

Corelli, Marie (1855–1924), popular novelist, Charles Mackay's daughter, wrote *A Romance of Two Worlds* (1886), *Thelma* (1887), *Wormwood* (1891), *The Soul of Lilith* (1892), *Barabbas* (1893), *The Sorrows of Satan* (1895), *The Mighty Atom* (1896), *God's Good Man* (1904), &c.

Coriola'nus, Gaius or Gnæus Marcius, a legendary Roman patrician, so surnamed from the heroism he showed at the capture of the Volscian town of Corioli (493 B.C.). The plebeians having refused to elect him to the consulship, he argued during a famine against the gratuitous distribution of the corn from Sicily unless the plebeians should give up their tribunes, but lately instituted. For this he was banished. He took refuge with the Volscians, and aided them against Rome. His victories alarmed the Romans, who on his approach (488 B.C.) sent deputations to plead with him. He was deaf to every entreaty. At last, the noblest matrons, headed by his mother Veturia, and his wife Volumnia, leading her two children, came to his tent. Their tears moved him, and he led back the Volsci.

Cork, Earl of. See Boyle, Richard.

Cormenin, Louis Marie de la Haye, Vicomte de (1788–1868), publicist, was born in Paris.

Cornaro, a Venetian noble family, two of whose members were: (1) Caterina (1454–1510), married King James II. of Cyprus in 1472, after whose death eight months later she was kept in mild imprisonment by the Venetians until 1489, when she set up a kind of court for poets and scholars at Asolo, near Bassano.—(2) Luigi (1475–1566), at forty finding his health much impaired by intemperance, adopted strict rules both in meat and drink, by which means he prolonged a cheerful old age to over ninety years. At eighty-three he published his famous *Discorsi della Vita Sobria* (Eng. trans. 1779). [*Kor-nah'ro.*]

Corneille, Pierre, greatest tragic dramatist of France, was born at Rouen 6th June 1606. Trained for the bar, he tried to obtain a practice in his birthplace, but in 1629 removed to Paris, where his comedy *Mélite*, already performed at Rouen, proved highly successful. It was followed by *Clitandre*, *La Veuve*, *La Galerie du Palais*, *La Suivante*, and *La Place Royale*. In these early pieces intricate and extravagant plots are handled with ingenuity, but the writer's poetic genius flashes out only in occasional verses. For a time Corneille was one of Richelieu's 'five poets,' engaged to compose plays on lines laid down by the cardinal; among the pieces thus produced were *Les Tuileries*, *L'Aveugle de Smyrne*, and *La Grande Pastorale*. Corneille, however, was too independent to retain Richelieu's favour. *Médée* (1635) showed a marked advance on his earlier works; and in 1636 the *Cid* took Paris by storm. Richelieu ordered his literary retainers to write it down; but adverse criticism was powerless against the general enthusiasm. *Horace*, founded on the story of the Horatii, and *Cinna*, appeared in 1639; *Polyeucte*, a noble tragedy, in 1640; and *La Mort de Pompée* in 1641. *Le Menteur* (1642) entitles Corneille to be called the father of French comedy as well as of French tragedy. *Théodore* was brought out in 1645, and *Rodogune* in 1646. Between 1647—when he was made an academician—and 1653 Corneille produced *Héraclius*, *Don Sanche d'Aragon*, *Andromède*, *Nicomède*, and *Pertharite*. These pieces, of which the last was damned, show a decline in dramatic and poetic power; and Corneille occupied himself with a verse translation of the *Imitatio Christi*. He returned to the stage in 1659 with *Œdipe*, which was followed by *La Toison d'Or*, *Sertorius*, *Sophonisbe*, *Othon*, *Agésilas*, *Attila*, and *Tite et Bérénice* (1670). In 1671 he joined Molière and Quinault in writing the opera *Psyché*. His last works were *Pulchérie* (1672) and *Suréna* (1674). After his marriage in 1640 he lived habitually in Rouen until 1662, when he settled in Paris. During his later years his popularity waned before that of Racine, an inferior poet but more dexterous playwright, whose cause was espoused by Boileau and the king. Corneille died in Paris 1st October 1684. See Marty-Laveaux's edition (12 vols. 1862–67), and works by Guizot (1852; trans. 1857), Taschereau (1828; new ed. 1855), Trollope (Lond. 1881), Lodge (Bale. 1891), Bouquet (1888), Faguet (8th ed. 1901), Liéby (1892), Lanson (1898), Segall (N.Y. 1902), Dorothy Canfield (N.Y. 1904).

His brother, Thomas (1625–1709), was born at Rouen, and himself was a dramatist of merit, his tragedies—*Camma*, *Laodice*, *Pyrrhus*, *Bérénice*, *Timocrate*, *Ariane*, *Bradamante*, &c.—being in general superior to his comedies. He also wrote a verse-translation of Ovid's *Metamorphoses*. He was made a member of the Academy in 1685. See G. Reynier's *Thomas Corneille, Sa Vie et Ses Ouvrages* (1893). [*Kor-nay'ee.*]

Cornelia. See Gracchus.

Cornelisz, Lucas (1495–c. 1552), painter, born at Leyden, the son of Cornelis Engelbrechtsen, Lucas van Leyden's master, was taught by his father, but to support his large family had to act as a cook, whence his sobriquet *Kok*. Visiting England about 1527, he was appointed by Henry VIII. royal painter. About 1532 he passed to Italy. —Jakob Cornelisz, who flourished at Amsterdam about 1500–30, and Cornelis Cornelisz (1562–1638), of Haarlem, were also painters. [*Kor-nay'leess.*]

Cornelius Nepos. See Nepos.

Cornelius, Peter (1824–74), composer, born at Mayence, was the nephew of Peter von Cornelius (q.v.). Going to Weimar in 1852, he became devoted to Liszt, Wagner, and the New German school. There he produced his famous comic opera, *The Barber of Bagdad* (a failure in 1858), and his grand opera, the *Cid* (1865).

Cornelius, Peter von, painter, born at Düsseldorf in 1783, in 1811 joined the group of Veit, Schadow, and Overbeck in Rome. While there he aided in the decoration of the Casa Bartoldi. From Rome he passed to Düsseldorf, where he became director of the academy; in 1819 he was called to Munich. Here he remained till 1841, and executed the large frescoes of Greek mythology in the Glyptothek and the New Testament frescoes in the 'Ludwig's Church,' which was built to give scope for his genius. In 1841 he was appointed director of the Berlin Academy. Among his productions at Berlin are the frescoes for the Campo Santo, or royal burial-place, the finest his 'Four Riders of the Apocalypse.' He died in Berlin, 6th March 1867. See Life by Förster (2 vols. 1874).

Cornell, Ezra (1807–74), an American telegraph contractor who founded the Cornell University (1868) at Ithaca, New York.

Cornu'tus, L. Annæus, a Libyan Stoic philosopher, banished from Rome by Nero, 68 A.D.

Cornwall, Barry. See Procter.

Cornwallis, Caroline Frances (1786–1858), daughter of a Kentish clergyman, mastered Latin and Greek thoroughly, and corresponded with many eminent persons. Her refusal to wed Sismondi did not forfeit his friendship, and she lived much in Italy. Her *Philosophical Theories* (1842) was the first of twenty 'Small Books on Great Subjects'—Ragged Schools, Criminal Law, Greek Philosophy, &c. She died at Lidwells, Kent. See her *Letters and Remains* (1864).

Cornwallis, Charles, Marquis, son of the first Earl Cornwallis, was born in London, December 31, 1738, and was educated at Eton and the Military Academy of Turin. Having served as aide-de-camp to the Marquis of Granby during part of the Seven Years' War, and been returned for the family borough of Eye (1760), in 1766 he was made a colonel, in 1770 Constable of the Tower, and in 1771 a major-general. Though personally opposed to taxing the American colonists, he accepted a command in the war, and with an inferior force defeated Gates at Camden in 1780, and more than held his own at Guilford (1781). But his operations were hampered by the incapacity of Howe and Clinton; and at length he was forced to surrender at Yorktown, Virginia, 19th October 1781—a disaster that proved the ruin of the British cause in America. In 1786 he was appointed governor-general of

India and commander-in-chief, and distinguished himself by his victories over Tippoo Sahib and by unwearying efforts to promote the welfare of the natives. He returned from India in 1793, to be made Marquis. As lord-lieutenant of Ireland, with Castlereagh for secretary, he crushed the '98 rebellion and showed a rare union of vigour and humanity. As plenipotentiary to France he negotiated the peace of Amiens in 1802. Reappointed governor-general of India in 1804, he died at Ghazipur, October 5, 1805. See his Correspondence, edited by Charles Ross (8 vols. 1859), and studies by Seton-Karr (1890), Aspinal (1932).

Corot, JEAN BAPTISTE CAMILLE, landscape-painter, was born at Paris, 16th July 1796, and educated at Rouen. He became an assistant in a Paris drapery establishment, but in 1822 took up the systematic study of art. In 1825 he settled in Rome; in 1827 returned to Paris, and contributed his 'Vue prise à Narni' and his 'Campagne de Rome' to the Salon. His main sketching ground was at Barbizon, in the Forest of Fontainebleau; but he made two other visits to Italy in 1835 and 1843. His earlier productions are precise in execution, and it was not until about 1840 that he asserted his full individuality, and developed his style, characterised by great breadth and delicacy, and sacrificing accuracy of detail to unity of impression and harmony of general effect. He made way slowly, but wealth and fame came to him in the end. At the Salon he won medals in 1833, 1848, 1855, and 1867; in 1846 he received the Cross of the Legion of Honour, and in 1867 became an officer of the order. He died in Paris, 22d February 1875. Among his masterpieces are 'Danse de Nymphes,' 'Macbeth,' 'Homère et les Bergers,' 'Orphée,' 'Joueur de Flûte,' and 'Le Bûcheron.' See works by Moreau-Nélaton (1905), D. C. Thomson (1892, 1914), J. W. Mollett (*Painters of Barbizon*, 1890), E. Meynell (1908), Fosca (1930). [*Kor-o'.*]

Correggio, ANTONIO ALLEGRI DA, was so styled from a small town 20 miles E. of Parma, where he was born about 1494, and studied art under his uncle and three other masters. In 1514 he painted for the Franciscan convent a 'Virgin Enthroned,' now in the Dresden Gallery; in 1518 he began his great series of mythological frescoes for the convent of San Paolo at Padua. From 1521 to 1524 he was engaged upon 'The Ascension' in the cupola of the Benedictine church of San Giovanni. The decoration of the cathedral of Parma was commissioned in 1522. Meanwhile Correggio was also much occupied with easel-pictures. Among these are the 'Ecce Homo' (National Gallery, London) and his very celebrated Adoration of the Shepherds, known as 'La Notte' or 'The Night,' commissioned in 1522, now in the Dresden Gallery, a work of marvellous softness and delicacy. Five years later he painted 'Il Giorno,' an exquisite picture of St Jerome (Parma Gallery). In 1530 Correggio removed from Parma to his native town, and purchased an estate. The 'Jupiter and Antiope' of the Louvre, the 'Education of Cupid' of the National Gallery, the 'Danae' of the Borghese Gallery, and the 'Leda' of the Berlin Museum, have been assigned to the painter's later years; the 'Reading Magdalene,' of which the picture in the Dresden Gallery is now regarded as merely a 17th-century copy, was completed in 1528. He died at Correggio, 5th March 1534. His only son Pomponio was born in 1521, and was alive in 1593. He also was a painter, and an altarpiece by him is in the Academy at Parma. See works by Corrado Ricci (1896; 1930) and Sturge Moore (1906). [*Kor-rej'o.*]

Correns, KARL (1864–1933), botanist, born in Munich, from 1914 director of the Kaiser Wilhelm Biological Research Institute at Berlin, was one of the rediscoverers of Mendelism. [*Kor'ens.*]

Corri, DOMENICO (1746–1825), composer, was born in Rome, in 1771 came to Edinburgh, and in 1787 removed to London, where he entered into partnership with his son-in-law Dussek (q.v.).

Corssen, WILHELM PAUL (1820–75), philologist, was born at Bremen, studied under Boeckh and Lachmann, was professor at Schulpforta from 1846 to 1866, and then settled in Berlin. His earliest great work is his treatise on the pronunciation of Latin (2 vols. 1858–59; 2d ed. 1868–70); the second (2 vols. 1874–75) tried to prove against the world that Etruscan was cognate with Latin.

Cort, CORNELIS (*c.* 1533–78), engraver, born at Hoorn in Holland, settled in Rome.

Cort, HENRY (1740–1800), navy agent in London, was also the inventor of 'puddling' processes, and a great ironmaster. Ruined by a prosecution, he was ultimately pensioned.

Cortés, HERNANDO, the conqueror of Mexico, was born of noble family at Medellín, in Estremadura, in 1485, and studied at Salamanca. He sailed for San Domingo in 1504, and accompanied Velázquez in his expedition to Cuba. Fired by discoveries of Alvarado and others, Velázquez fitted out an expedition against Mexico, the command of which he gave (1518) to Cortés. The armament with which he entered on the conquest of the vast and civilised empire consisted of 550 Spaniards, some 250 Indians, twelve or fifteen horses, and ten brass guns. Refusing to obey orders sent from Velázquez to supersede him, he landed first at Yucatán, and fought his first battle at Tabasco. At San Juan de Ulua messengers from Montezuma, king of Mexico, reached him, bringing presents. Having founded Vera Cruz, and burnt his ships, he marched to Tlascala, whose warlike inhabitants, subdued after hard fighting, became henceforward his faithful allies. After some delay he started on his march to Mexico, with his Tlascalan allies; and at Cholula an ambuscade, prompted by Montezuma, was frustated by his sleepless vigilance. On 8th November 1519 he reached the capital, a city situated in a great salt lake, and approached by three long causeways, with drawbridges at the ends. At the lowest estimate its inhabitants exceeded 300,000. Montezuma was audaciously carried off to the Spanish quarters, and constrained to submit to a public act of vassalage to Spain, as well as to give gold to the value of 100,000 ducats. But meantime the Mexican hatred of the invaders was beginning to surmount their fear, and in the sixth month of his imprisonment Montezuma asked Cortés to depart. The conqueror craved delay; and learning that eighteen ships under Narváez had arrived in the bay of San Juan, despatched against him by Velázquez, Cortés left Alvarado in command, and hastened with a handful of men to meet Narváez, whose 800 men he easily defeated and induced to embrace his cause. And now he heard from Alvarado that the Spaniards were besieged in their quarters in Mexico. Cortés at once marched to his lieutenant's relief, and found himself face to face with a whole nation in arms under Montezuma's brother. A general attack was made upon him, and not repulsed without a desperate struggle. Montezuma died during the fighting. Cortés burned the two great idols of Mexico,

but saw that he must leave the capital. The start was made at midnight, 1st July 1520; but in the difficult passage by pontoons over the gaps in the causeways, the Spaniards were assailed by such furious and overwhelming multitudes that the retreat became a confused and hopeless rout. In that awful night Cortes lost 450 Spaniards, forty-six horses, his artillery, 4000 Indian allies, and most of the Mexican prisoners. At Otumba, whither the miserable survivors retreated, they were once more encompassed with an innumerable host, but a desperate battle ended in victory. The exhausted Spaniards were kindly received by their Tlascalan allies, and Cortés proceeded to repair his disaster. He had still 550 foot soldiers, with forty horsemen and eight or nine cannon. Supported by 10,000 Indian allies, and with a fleet of brigantines built at Tlascala, he began the formal siege of Mexico. After destroying innumerable canoes on the lakes, he made a series of simultaneous incursions along the causeways. The Mexicans were filled with the fury of despair, and although famine and pestilence fought for the Spaniards—fifty thousand Mexicans perishing during the siege—the city had to be destroyed before it could be taken. It fell at length, 13th August 1521, after a siege of several months. Cortés was formally appointed governor and captain-general of New Spain in 1522. He next sent out Alvarado to the conquest of Guatemala, Sandoval to the north, and Cristóbal de Olid to Honduras. The last rebelled, and Cortés set out to subdue him; but before his arrival Cristóbal had been assassinated, so he returned to New Spain (1526), to find Ponce de León invested with the powers of government. In May 1528 he arrived in Spain, was received with honour by Charles V., and created a marquis. He returned in July 1530 as captain-general, but not as civil governor, of New Spain. Poor and broken in health, he returned to Spain in 1540, accompanied Charles in his unhappy expedition against Algiers, and died neglected near Seville, 2d December 1547. His body was translated to Tezcuco in 1562, to Mexico city in 1629. See Lives by Helps (1871), MacNutt (1909), and Prescott's *History*. [*Kor-tayss'*.]

Cortot, Alfred, pianist, born in 1877 of French parents at Nyon, Switzerland, became noted for his trio work with Thibaud and Casals. [*Cor-tō'*.]

Corvi'nus, Matthias. See Matthias.

Corvisart-Desmarets, Jean Nicolas, Baron de (1755–1821), professor at the Collège de France, and introducer of percussion in studying heart diseases, was born at Vouziers in Champagne.

Cory, formerly Johnson, William (1823–92), the author of *Ionica, Poems* (1858–77; new ed. 1905), was assistant-master at Eton in 1845–72.

Coryate, Thomas (*c.* 1577–1617), born at Odcombe rectory, Somerset, entered Gloucester Hall, Oxford, in 1596, but left without a degree, and after James I.'s accession lived by his wits, or rather his wit, about court. In 1608 he set out on a journey afoot of 1975 miles through Paris, Lyons, Turin, Venice, Zurich, and Strasburg, and in 1611 published *Coryat's Crudities: Hastily gobled up in Five Moneths' Travels* (new ed. 1905). Dedicating his travel-worn shoes in Odcombe church, he started for Constantinople, Greece, Smyrna, Alexandria, Palestine, Mesopotamia, Persia, Afghanistan, and Agra. He died at Surat.

Cosgrave, William Thomas, first President of the Executive Council of the Irish Free State (1922–32), was born in Dublin in 1880.

Cosimo, Agnolo di. See Bronzino.

Cosin, John, Bishop of Durham, was born in 1594 at Norwich. Educated there and at Caius College, Cambridge, he became a fellow, and after various preferments, master of Peterhouse, Cambridge (1635), and dean of Peterborough (1640). An intimate friend of Laud, he had already come into collision with the Puritans about his ritualistic reforms, and, deprived in 1641 of his benefices and ejected by order of the House of Commons from Peterhouse (1644), he retired to Paris. At the Restoration he recovered his preferments, and in December 1660 was consecrated Bishop of Durham. During his first seven years he spent £34,500 upon his two castles, his cathedral, the library at Durham, and deeds of general benevolence. Imperious in temper, he sternly repressed Puritan and Roman Catholic recusancy alike; for, however devoted to ancient ritual and order, he hated Popery, and never ceased to regret the perversion of his own 'lost son' who had turned Roman Catholic. He died in London, 15th January 1672. All Cosin's writings are inconsiderable save his *Collection of Private Devotions* (1627), which was denounced by Prynne in his *Brief Survey of Mr Cozen's Cozening Devotions*. A lasting service to the church was his contribution, invaluable from his profound liturgical learning, to the final revision (1661) of the Prayer-book. Cosin's works were collected in the 'Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology' (5 vols. 1843–55). His *Correspondence* was edited by Ornsby (1868–72). See Life by P. H. Osmond (1913). [*Cuz'n.*]

Cosmas, surnamed *Indicopleustes*, a merchant of Alexandria who after much travel in India, &c., returned to Egypt about 550 A.D., and in monastic retirement wrote a Greek work on Christian Topography (ed. by Montfaucon 1706, and by Winstedt 1910; trans. with notes by M'Crindle, Hakl. Soc. 1898).

Cosmas and Damian, SS., Arabian brothers, physicians at Ægæa in Cilicia, who were cast into the sea as Christians, but rescued by an angel. Thereafter, burning and stoning having proved ineffectual, they were beheaded in 303 A.D.

Cosmo de' Medici. See Medici.

Cosquin, Emmanuel (1841–1922), folklorist, was born at Vitry-le-François in Marne, where his father was a notary. In his great *Contes populaires de Lorraine* (2 vols. 1886) he contends for the transmission of our folk-tales from India within the historical period. [*Kos-kanz.*]

Costa, Isaac Da. See Da Costa.

Costa, Lorenzo (*c.* 1460–1535), painter, was born at Ferrara, and died at Mantua.

Costa, Sir Michael, conductor and composer, was born at Naples, 4th February 1810. Trained at the conservatorio there, he settled in England (1828), and in 1831 his ballet of *Kenilworth* was produced with success. He was conductor at the King's Theatre (1832), at Covent Garden (1846), to the Philharmonic Concerts (1846), and to the Sacred Harmonic Society (1848). His oratorio *Eli*, produced at the Birmingham Festival of 1855 (where he conducted till 1879), raised him to eminence; *Naaman*, less successful, was first sung at Birmingham in 1864. From 1857 till 1877 he conducted at the Handel Festival, and in 1871 he became director of Her Majesty's Opera. He was knighted in 1869. Costa composed ballets and operas, including *Malek Adhel* (1838) and *Don Carlos* (1844). He died at Brighton, 29th April 1884.

Costello, Louisa Stuart (1799–1877), authoress, was born in Ireland, and in Paris and London painted miniatures from about 1814 to 1835, when

she published *Specimens of the Early Poetry of France*, in which she was aided by her brother DUDLEY (1803–65). But it was her bright descriptions of travel in Auvergne, the Pyrenees, Wales, Tirol, &c. that made her really popular. Her semi-historical novels were read in their day.

Coster (*c.* 1370–1440), the usual name of LAURENS JANSZOON (according to the Dutch the inventor of printing), who was born and died at Haarlem. He is supposed to have made his great invention between 1420 and 1426, to have been sacristan (*Koster*) at Haarlem, and to have died of the plague. No question has caused more discussion than that between Coster and Gutenberg; for the former's claim see Hessels' *Haarlem the Birthplace of Printing* (1888).

Coster, CHARLES DE (1827–79), Belgian storyteller, born at Munich, studied at Brussels. His prose epic in Old French, *The Legend of Tyl Ulenspiegel* (trans. 1918), took ten years to write.

Cosway, RICHARD (*c.* 1742–1821), miniaturist, born at Tiverton, studied art in London, and was elected A.R.A. in 1770, R.A. in 1771. He painted oil-subjects *à la* Correggio, but it was in portraiture that he made his mark, and soon his miniatures were 'not only fashionable, but the fashion itself.' The Prince of Wales appointed him painter-in-ordinary, and Mrs Fitzherbert and all the beauties sat to him. His small female full-lengths with the faces finished in watercolour, though slight in execution, are full of exquisite grace; and his ivory miniatures are delicate and valuable. See Daniell's *Catalogue Raisonné* (1890), and the Life by Williamson (1905). In 1781 he married the Irish-Italian MARIA HADFIELD (1759–1838), herself a skilful artist, who established a conventual school at Lodi, and was made a baroness by Francis I.

Cotelerius, the Latinised name of the French patristic scholar, Jean Baptiste Cotelier (1629–86).

Cotes, ROGER, mathematician, born at Burbage, near Leicester, July 10, 1682, from St Paul's School, London, passed to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he became a fellow in 1705, and Plumian professor of Astronomy and Natural Philosophy in 1706. He was elected F.R.S. in 1711, and took orders in 1713. His admirable preface explaining the Newtonian philosophy, and answering objections to gravitation, is prefixed to the second edition (1713) of Newton's *Principia*. He died 5th June 1716. 'Had Cotes lived,' said Newton, 'we might have known something.'

Cotgrave, RANDLE, the author of our earliest French dictionary, was a native of Cheshire; was admitted scholar of St John's College, Cambridge, in 1587; became secretary to Lord Burghley; and was alive as late as 1632, in which year he carried the second edition of his dictionary through the press. The first edition had appeared in 1611, and editions revised by James Howell were issued in 1650, 1660, and 1673.

Cotman, JOHN SELL, a leading water-colour landscapist of the 'Norwich School,' was born 16th May 1782, and educated at Norwich grammar-school, till, about 1798, he went up to London to study art, and there made Turner's acquaintance. In 1807 he returned to Norwich, where he taught drawing and published etchings and engravings of local architecture, brasses, &c. In 1834 he became, through Turner, drawing-master in King's College, London. He died 24th July 1842.—His SONS, MILES EDMUND (1810–58) and JOSEPH JOHN (1814–78), were landscape-painters. See works by Binyon (1906), Oppé (1923), and Kaines Smith (1926).

Cotta, a publishing-house established at Tübingen in 1640. The family came originally from Italy. Its most prominent members have been Johann Friedrich (1701–79), theological professor at Tübingen, Göttingen, and Jena; and his grandson, Johann Friedrich, Freiherr Cotta von Cottendorf (1764–1832). Educated at Tübingen, and for some time an advocate, in 1787 he undertook the family business, and in 1795 established the famous *Horen*, a literary journal, under Schiller's editorship. Already in 1793 he had sketched out the plan for the *Allgemeine Zeitung* (1798). The *Almanach für Damen* (1798) and other periodicals were no less successful. Cotta now likewise published the works of Schiller, Goethe, Herder, Fichte, Schelling, Jean Paul, Tieck, Voss, the Humboldts, &c. In 1810 he moved to Stuttgart, and in 1824 introduced the first steam printing-press into Bavaria. In the diet of Württemberg, and as president of the Second Chamber, he was ever the fearless defender of constitutional rights. He was the first Württemberg proprietor who abolished serfdom on his estates. He was succeeded by his son, Georg (1796–1863); and he by his son Georg Astolf (1833–76).

Cottin, SOPHIE, *née* RISTEAU (1770–1807), born at Paris (not Tonneins), married at seventeen a Parisian banker, who left her a childless widow at twenty. For comfort she turned to letters, wrote verses and a lengthy history, and in fiction won unfading laurels. She had already written *Claire d'Albe* (1799), *Mathilde* (1805), &c., when in 1806 she wrote *Elisabeth, ou les Exilés de Sibérie*, a story stamped with real unsought pathos. [*Kottan*?.]

Cottle, JOSEPH (1770–1853), from 1791 to 1799 a Bristol bookseller, remembered as the first publisher of Southey, Coleridge, and Wordsworth. His own verses are forgotten, but his *Early Recollections* (1837; 2d ed. 1847) is still a chief source for our knowledge of the Lake poets.—His elder brother, AMOS SIMON COTTLE (1768–1800), educated at Bristol and Cambridge, wrote various works, including *Icelandic Poetry* (1797).

Cotton, CHARLES (1630–87), the friend of Izaak Walton and translator of Montaigne, was born at his father's estate of Beresford in Staffordshire. His father, himself a man of great ability, was a warm friend of Ben Jonson, Selden, Donne, and other illustrious men. The boy travelled on the Continent, and early wrote verses which were handed about among his friends. In 1656 he married his cousin Isabella, half-sister of the famous Col. Hutchinson. Though a sincere loyalist, he seems to have lived securely enough under the Commonwealth, and the decay of his father's estate was due mainly to unprosperous lawsuits. In 1664 Cotton issued anonymously his burlesque poem, *Scarronides, or the First Book of Virgil Travestie*, added to in later editions in grossness as well as in bulk. Later works are his *Voyage to Ireland in Burlesque* (1670), *Burlesque upon Burlesque* (1675), *Planter's Manual* (1675), and a treatise on fly-fishing contributed in 1676 to the fifth edition of Walton's *Complete Angler*. His translation (1685) of Montaigne's *Essays* is a masterpiece. See his *Life and Poetry* by Sembower (1911), his *Poems* ed. Beresford (1923).

Cotton, GEORGE EDWARD LYNCH, D.D., born in 1813, was educated at Westminster and Trinity College, Cambridge, and from 1836 was a master at Rugby under Arnold and Tait; in *Tom Brown's School Days* he appears as 'the young master.' In 1852 he became head of Marlborough College, which he raised to a position

among the first schools of England, and in 1858 Bishop of Calcutta, where his schools for the children of the poorer Anglo-Indians and Eurasians are monuments of the services he rendered to education. He was drowned in the Ganges, 6th October 1866. See Memoir (1871).

Cotton, James Sutherland, born in Madras Presidency, 17th July 1847, from Winchester passed to Oxford, and became a fellow of Queen's. Called to the bar in 1874, he assisted Sir W. Hunter (q.v.) in his works upon India, edited the *Academy* from 1881 to 1896, and died 10th July 1918.

Cotton, John (1585–1652), born in Derby, was a tutor at Cambridge, and from about 1612 held a charge at Boston, Lincolnshire. Cited for his Puritan views before Laud, he in 1633 fled to Boston, Mass., where he preached till his death. His works, nearly fifty in number, include a catechism, forms of prayer, and his defence against Roger Williams of the civil authority in religious matters.

Cotton, Sir John Hynde, Bart. (*c.* 1685–1752), from 1708 to 1734 was Jacobite M.P. for the city or county of Cambridge.

Cotton, Sir Robert Bruce, antiquary, was born at Denton, Hunts, 22d January 1571. From Westminster School (the famous Camden his master) he passed to Jesus College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1585. At Cotton House in Westminster, on the site of the present House of Lords, he accumulated books, manuscripts, coins, &c., and practised large hospitality. His papers read before the Antiquarian Society spread wide the reputation of his learning; King James knighted him in 1603, created him a baronet in 1611, and frequently consulted him. But he kept the scholar in prison for eight months in connection with the Overbury case (1615–16). Cotton, returned to parliament in 1604, from about 1620 identified himself with the constitutional opposition to the crown. His protest against the proposed debasement of the coinage (1626), his frank criticism of kingcraft in his *Raigne of Henry III.* (1627), his *Dangers wherein the Kingdom now Standeth* (1628), and the frequent meeting in his house of Eliot, Pym, Selden, and Coke, marked him out to the court as an enemy. A seemingly ironical tract, *A Proposition to Bridle the Impertinency of Parliaments*, having fallen into Wentworth's hands, it was found on inquiry that the original was in Cotton's library, from which a copy had been made, though without his knowledge. Cotton was flung into prison, but released on the occasion of the birth of an heir to the throne (29th May 1630). His library, however, was not restored to him; and he pined and died, 6th May 1631. Fourteen of his tracts were collected as *Cotton's Posthuma* in 1651.—His son, Sir Thomas Cotton (1594–1662), had the books restored to him; and his great-grandson, Sir John Cotton (1679–1731), in 1700 bestowed them on the nation.

Cotton, Sir Stapleton. See Combermere.

Couch, Jonathan (1789–1870), Cornish naturalist, for sixty years doctor at his native village Polperro.—His son, Richard Quiller Couch (1816–63), was also a naturalist, an antiquary, and Cornish scholar, from 1845 a doctor at Penzance.—His son again, Sir Arthur Thomas Quiller-Couch (1863–1944), the novelist 'Q,' born at Bodmin, graduated at Oxford, and became professor of English Literature at Cambridge, 1912. He completed Stevenson's *St Ives*, edited anthologies, and wrote *Dead Man's Rock* (1887), *The Splendid Spur* (1889), *Noughts and Crosses* (1891), *The Delectable Duchy* (1893), &c., besides parodies, poems (selection 1929), and volumes of essays and criticism—on reading, writing, Shakespeare, *Studies in Literature* (1918–22–29). [*Kootch.*]

Coucy, Raoul or Renaut, Castellan de, a French trouvère of about 1207–18. [*Koos-see.*]

Coué, Émile (1857–1926), French doctor, of Nancy, whose system of cures by 'auto-suggestion' (*Couéism*) brought world-wide renown. [*Koo-ay.*]

Coues, Elliot (1842–99), American ornithologist, author of *Key to North American Birds* (1872). [*Kowz.*]

Coulanges. See Fustel de Coulanges.

Coulevain, Pierre de, pen-name of Mlle Favre de Coulevain (1838–1913), whose *L'Île Inconnue* (1906; trans. 1911) contains kindly criticism of England and English ways.

Coulomb, Charles Augustin de (1736–1806), born at Angoulême, experimented on friction, and invented the torsion balance for measuring the force of magnetic and electrical attraction.

Coulton, George Gordon (1858–1947), born at King's Lynn, became a lecturer at Cambridge, and vigorously and learnedly wrote *Five Centuries of Religion* (1923 *et seq.*), *Life in the Middle Ages* (1928–29), &c. See his *Fourscore Years* (1943).

Couperin, François (1668–1733), organist and composer of suites, &c., was born in Paris.

Couperus, Louis (1863–1923), Dutch poet and novelist, born at The Hague, wrote a powerful tetralogy, *The Books of the Small Souls.* [*Kow-pay'rooss.*]

Courayer, Pierre François (1681–1776), a Roman Catholic divine, was born at Rouen, and died in London, having had to leave France in 1728 on account of his defence of Anglican orders.

Courbet, Gustave (1819–77), the founder of realism in painting, was born at Ornans, Franche-Comté. In 1844 he began to exhibit at the Salon; and his works created a great sensation in 1850. His hunting scenes and animal subjects are especially vigorous and spirited. In 1871 he joined the Commune, was concerned in the destruction of the Vendôme Column (16th May), and was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and a fine for its restoration, his pictures being sold in 1877 towards that purpose. Released in 1873, he retired to Vevey. See Bénédite's Life (trans. 1912).

Courier, Paul Louis (1772–1825), a brilliant French writer, a master of irony, was born in Paris. In 1816 he issued the *Pétition aux Deux Chambres*, a scathing exposure of the wrongs of the peasantry. His masterpiece, *Simple Discours de Paul Louis, Vigneron* (1821), derided the scheme to purchase Chambord for the Duc de Bordeaux by a 'national offering,' and he was imprisoned. See memoir in Gaschet's edition (2 vols. 1925), and works by Gaschet. [*Koor-yay.*]

Courtauld, Samuel (1876–1947), as chairman of Courtaulds Limited (founded in 1825 by Samuel Courtauld, descendant of a Huguenot family) promoted the British rayon and nylon industry, and was a patron of art and music.

Courteline, Georges (pen-name of G. Moinaux, 1860–1929), French dramatist, born at Tours.

Courtenay, Sir William (*c.* 1796–1838), the name assumed in 1832 by a crazy Cornishman, John Nicholls Thom, who claimed to be a Knight of Malta, and who, having gathered a hundred scythe-armed followers, was shot in the 'battle' of Bosenden, in Kent, 31st May 1838.

Courthope, William John, C.B. (1842–1917), born at Malling vicarage, near Lewes, was educated at Harrow and New College, Oxford, where in 1895–1901 he was professor of Poetry. In 1892–1907 he was First Civil Service Commissioner. Among his works are *The Paradise of Birds* (1870), *Addison* (1884), *Life of Pope* (1889), and *History of English Poetry* (6 vols. 1895–1909).

Courtney of Penwith, Lord (Leonard Henry Courtney), was born, a banker's son, at Penzance, July 6, 1832. Educated at St John's College, Cambridge, he graduated second wrangler and first Smith's prizeman in 1855, and became a fellow in 1856. In 1858 he was called to the bar, and from 1872 to his visit to India (1875–76) filled the chair of Political Economy at University College, London. He wrote for the *Times*, and his pamphlets and magazine articles placed him among the ablest and most advanced *doctrinaire* Liberals, an early advocate for proportional representation and a wide extension of local government. He represented Cornish constituencies 1876–1900, and held minor offices. Created a baron in 1906, he died 11th May 1918. See Life by Gooch (1920).

Courtney, William Leonard (1850–1928), journalist and philosophical writer, born at Poona, was on the staff of the *Daily Telegraph* (1890–1924).

Courvoisier, Benjamin, a French valet hanged for the murder of his master, Lord William Russell (1767–1840). [*Koor-vwahz-yay.*]

Cousin, Jean (1501–*c.* 1590), French sculptor, glass-stainer, and painter, was born at Soucy, near Sens. See two works by Didot (1872).

Cousin, Jean, a navigator of Dieppe, for whom, and not Pinzon, has been claimed the discovery of Brazil in 1500. See article by Captain Gambier in *Fortnightly* for January 1894.

Cousin, Victor, philosopher, was born in Paris, November 28, 1792. Appointed in 1815 assistant-professor to Royer-Collard, he threw himself heartily into the reaction against the sensualistic philosophy of the 18th century, and became an exponent of the Scottish metaphysicians. In 1817 he visited Germany, and studied Kant, Jacobi, Fichte, Schelling, and Hegel. For his liberalism he was in 1821 deprived of his offices; and on a second visit to Germany in 1824–25 he was arrested as a Carbonarist at Dresden, and detained for six months at Berlin. On his return to France he took a decided stand against the reactionary policy of Charles X., and, reinstated at the Sorbonne in 1827, exerted great influence on numerous devoted pupils. During 1820–27 he published his editions of Proclus and Descartes and part of his celebrated translation of Plato. After the revolution of 1830, when his friend Guizot became prime-minister, Cousin was made a member of the Council of Public Instruction, and in 1832 a peer of France and Director of the École Normale. In 1830 he was elected a member of the Academy; in 1840 he became Minister of Public Instruction under Thiers. The revolution of 1848 found in Cousin a friend, and he aided Cavaignac's government. After 1849 he disappeared from public life, living for many years in the Sorbonne; he died at Cannes, 13th January 1867. His philosophy is eclecticism: sensationalism, idealism, scepticism, and mysticism he held to be incomplete rather than false. His brilliant lectures and attractive personality revived the study of philosophy in France. Cousin's chief works are *Fragmens Philosophiques* (1826), three works on the history of philosophy and ethics (1827–41), a treatise on Kant's philosophy (1842), *Études sur les Femmes et la Société du XVII^e^ Siècle* (1853), his famous *Du Vrai, du Beau, et du Bien* (1854; 23d ed. 1881), books on Aristotle, Locke, Kant, and Pascal, and his editions of Abelard and Pascal's *Pensées*. See works by Janet (1885), Jules Simon (1887; trans. by Masson, 1888), and Barthélemy St Hilaire (3 vols. 1895). [*Koo-zanz.*]

Cousins, Samuel, engraver, born at Exeter, 9th May 1801, in 1814 was apprenticed to S. W. Reynolds, the mezzotinter, and in 1826 started on his own account, and produced the 'Master Lambton' after Lawrence, which at once established his reputation. It was followed by a long series of admirable plates after Reynolds, Lawrence, Landseer, Leslie, Millais, Leighton, &c. He was elected an A.R.A. in 1835 and a Royal Academician Engraver in 1855; he retired in 1880. To the Academy he presented £15,000 to found annuities for poor artists. He died 7th May 1887. See Memoir by G. Pycroft (1887).

Coustou, the name of a French family of sculptors, including Nicolas (1658–1733), his brother, Guillaume (1678–1746), and the latter's son, Guillaume (1716–77).

Couthon, Georges (1756–94), born at Orcet, near Clermont, in Auvergne, was an advocate at the outbreak of the Revolution. Sent by Puy de Dôme to the National Convention, he, spite of his crippled limbs, made himself conspicuous by his shrieking hatred of the priesthood and the monarchy. He became a bloodthirsty partisan of Robespierre, and in July 1793 a member of the *Comité de Salut Public*. At Lyons he crushed the insurrection with merciless severity, and outdid himself after his return to the Convention with his frothy ravings against Pitt and England. Robespierre's fall brought down Couthon also; he was thrown into prison, delivered by the mob with whom he was popular, recaptured by the soldiers of the Convention, and executed, along with St Just and Robespierre. [*Koo-tong'.*]

Coutts, Thomas (1735–1822), banker, was the son of an Edinburgh merchant and banker, who was lord provost in 1742–44. He founded the London banking-house of Coutts & Co. with his brother James, and on his death in 1778 became sole manager. Keen and exact in matters of business, he left £900,000. By his first wife, a servant of his brother's, he had three daughters, who married the Earl of Guilford, the Marquis of Bute, and Sir Francis Burdett; in 1815 he married Harriot Mellon (q.v.). See Burdett-Coutts; books by Richardson (1900), Robinson (1929); and a Life by Coleridge (1919).

Coventry, Sir John, a staunch cavalier who had sat in the Long Parliament (1640), and at the Restoration was made a Knight of the Bath. Elected for Weymouth in 1667, he asked, during a debate on playhouses (Oct. 1670) a question reflecting on the king's amours. Charles and his minions were furious, and one December night Coventry was pulled from his coach and his nose slit to the bone. The 'Coventry Act' made maiming a capital offence. Coventry died in 1682.

Coverdale, Miles, born in Yorkshire in 1488, studied at Cambridge, was ordained priest at Norwich in 1514, joined the Austin Friars at Cambridge, and probably imbibed his liking for the new doctrines from the prior Robert Barnes, who was burned as a Protestant in 1540. According to Foxe, Coverdale was at Hamburg with Tyndale in 1529. His own translation of the Bible appeared in 1535, with a dedication to Henry VIII., and secured the royal license in

1587. The Prayer Book retains the Psalms of this translation, and many of the finest phrases in our authorised version of 1611 are directly due to Coverdale. In 1538 Coverdale was sent by Cromwell to Paris to superintend another English edition of the Scriptures. Francis I. had granted a license, but during the printing an edict was issued prohibiting the work. Many of the sheets were burned, but the presses and types were hastily carried over to London. Grafton and Whitchurch, the noted printers of that day, were thus enabled to bring out in 1539, under Coverdale's superintendence, the 'Great Bible,' which was presented to Henry VIII. by Cromwell. The second 'Great Bible,' known also as 'Cranmer's Bible' (1540), was also edited by Coverdale, who on Cromwell's fall found it expedient to leave England. While abroad he married, received the degree of D.D. from Tübingen, and acted as Lutheran pastor in Rhenish Bavaria. In March 1548 he returned to England, was well received through Cranmer's influence, and in 1551 was made Bishop of Exeter. On Mary's accession he was deprived of his see, but was suffered to leave the country, at the earnest intercession of the king of Denmark, whose chaplain, Dr Macchabæus (MacAlpine), was Coverdale's brother-in-law. From Denmark he passed to Westphalia and Geneva. Returning to England in 1559, he did not resume his bishopric, but was made D.D. by Cambridge in 1563, and in 1564 was collated by Grindal to the living of St Magnus, near London Bridge, which he resigned from growing Puritan scruples about the liturgy in 1566. He continued to preach, but died in 1568. Most of his works, including letters, were edited for the Parker Society by the Rev. George Pearson (2 vols. 1844–46). See *Memorials of Myles Coverdale* (1838) and F. Fry's *The Bible by Coverdale* (1867).

Coward, Noel, playwright, born at Teddington in 1899, showed great versatility in writing, acting in, and composing music for theatre pieces of many descriptions and films. See his *Present Indicative* (1937).

Cowell, Edward Byles (1826–1903), Sanskrit scholar, born at Ipswich, from 1856 filled the chair of History in the new Presidency College at Calcutta, becoming also soon after principal of the Sanskrit College. He was from 1867 professor of Sanskrit at Cambridge.

Cowell, Joseph Leathley (1792–1863), midshipman, portrait-painter, and comedian, was born near Torquay of the good old family of Witchett, and died in London, having from 1821 acted chiefly in America. See his Autobiography (1844).—His son, Samuel Houghton Cowell (1820–64), comedian and comic singer, was born in London, and died at Blandford.—For granddaughters, see Bateman.

Cowen, Sir Frederic Hymen, composer, born at Kingston, Jamaica, 29th January 1852, was brought as a child to England. He early showed decided musical talent, which was cultivated by a course of study under Benedict and Goss, as also at Leipzig and Berlin. Among his works are the operas *Pauline* (1876), *Thorgrim* (1890), *Signa* (1893), and *Harold* (1895); the cantatas *The Rose Maiden*, *Sleeping Beauty*, *The Water Lily*, &c.; oratorios (including *Ruth*, 1887); half-a-dozen symphonies, one of which, No. 3 (Scandinavian), is esteemed throughout Europe; a number of overtures, pianoforte pieces, and minor works, and some 300 songs. In 1888–92 and 1900–7 he was conductor to the Philharmonic, in 1900–10 of the Scottish Orchestra. He was knighted in 1911, and published *My Art and My Friends* in 1913. He died 6th October 1935.

Cowley, Abraham, in his own day considered the greatest of English poets, was born in London, 1618, the seventh and posthumous child of a stationer. Attracted to poetry by the *Faërie Queen*, he wrote excellent verses at ten, and at fifteen published five poems. From Westminster School he proceeded in 1637 to Trinity College, Cambridge, and while here wrote, among many other pieces, a large portion of his epic the *Davideis*, its hero King David. During the Civil War he was ejected from Cambridge (1644), but he studied at Oxford for other two years. In 1646 he accompanied or followed the queen to Paris, was sent on royalist missions, and carried on her correspondence in cipher with the king. He returned to England in 1654 and 1655, was arrested, released on £1000 bail, and, perhaps as a blind, took the Oxford M.D. (1657). On Cromwell's death he again went to Paris, returned to England at the Restoration, and after disappointment at length received a comfortable provision. He died at Chertsey, 28th July 1667. Cowley's *Davideis*, *Pindarique Odes*, *Mistress*, and graceful essays are in Grosart's edition (1881), and Waller's (1905–6); Gough edited his *Prose Writings* (1914), see too, besides Sprat's and Johnson's Lives, studies by Nethercot (1931) and Loiseau (1932).

Cowley, Hannah, *née* Parkhouse (1743–1809), of Tiverton, wrote *The Belle's Stratagem* (1782) and a dozen other dramas, and several volumes of feeble Della Cruscan verse.

Cowley, Henry Richard Charles Wellesley, Earl (1804–84), nephew of Wellington, was secretary or ambassador to Vienna, Constantinople, Switzerland (1848), the Germanic Confederation (1851), and Paris (1852–67). He was created Earl Cowley in 1857 and a K.G. in 1866.

Cowper, William Cowper, Earl (*c.* 1664–1723), became a barrister in 1688, M.P. for Hertford in 1695, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal in 1705, Baron Cowper in 1706, Lord Chancellor in 1707 and 1714, and Earl Cowper in 1718, in which year he resigned, and from a Whig became a leader of the opposition.—His brother, Spencer Cowper (1669–1727), M.P. and judge, was tried in 1699 for the murder of a Quakeress, Sarah Stout. See Paget's *Paradoxes* (1874). [*Koo-per.*]

Cowper, William, surgeon and anatomist, was born at Petersfield, in Sussex, in 1666, settled as a surgeon in London, and died 8th March 1709.

Cowper, William, was born at Berkhampstead rectory, Hertfordshire, 15th November 1731. Among his schoolfellows at Westminster were Churchill the poet and Warren Hastings; on leaving he was articled to an attorney, and called to the bar in 1754. In 1759 a sinecure appointment, as 'Commissioner of Bankrupts,' gave him a certain independence; in 1763 he was appointed Clerk of the Journals of the House of Lords. He had always been subject to fits of despondency; and the discovery that the appointment involved a so-called examination before the bar of the House unmanned him altogether. A fixed idea that every one was hostile to him took possession of his mind; and he several times attempted to make away with himself. He fell into a state of religious despair; but in a private asylum at St Albans he was restored by judicious treatment. In 1765 he drifted to Huntingdon, where he became an inmate in the family of Mr Unwin, a retired clergyman, who, with his wife and two children, lived a life of almost perpetual devotion,

into which Cowper plunged, spending most of his time in religious exercises and correspondence.

Cowper continued to reside with Mrs Unwin after her husband's death (July 1767), but they soon removed to Olney, where John Newton, then curate, acquired complete influence over the gentle invalid; under him, Cowper worked among the poor, devoting his whole time to pious exercises and good works. In 1773 his insanity returned; in Newton's vicarage he remained for more than a year, refusing to return to his own house. After his recovery (never complete) he lost the companionship of Newton, who was presented in 1779 to a London rectory. The effect of his departure was miraculous; obviously the constant intercourse with him, aided by the sameness of life, had a depressing effect upon Cowper. The old gloom reappears in letters to Newton, while in correspondence with (young) Unwin he is full of playfulness. To the quiet of this period we probably owe the tranquillised state of mind which makes Cowper's poetry contrast so strangely with his early experiences. Mrs Unwin perceived that variety of occupation was necessary to Cowper; he followed with docility her suggestions, and when she bade him write poetry he did so. His first volume (1782) consisted of several poems on abstract subjects, a poetical dialogue called 'Table Talk' being added to enliven the book. It is to the playful command of a new and valued friend, Lady Austen, now (1781) living in Newton's deserted vicarage, that we owe Cowper's greatest work, *The Task*. She it was told him the story of John Gilpin (the poem appeared first in the *Public Advertiser*, 1784), and was his better angel. Cowper was apparently engaged to marry Mrs Unwin, but this project was defeated by a return of mental illness (not by Mrs Unwin's jealousy of Lady Austen, as is often said). How his friendship with Lady Austen was interrupted is not known, but in 1783 she retired to Bristol, and Cowper writing to (young) Unwin declared the friendly relations at an end. *The Task*, published in 1785, had a powerful effect on the literary tastes of the time; in it Cowper was the first to protest against the smoothness and artificial perfection Pope had established. In his blank verse he took that splendid instrument from Milton's hand, without Milton's grandeur of tone yet with a sweetness and serious power all his own; and in the poem we have Nature's very face painted by one who loved her for herself.

On Lady Austen's departure, Cowper partially fell into his old melancholy, until in 1786, a cousin, Lady Hesketh, appeared as necessary comforter; and his translation of Homer (1791) was carried on under her influence. She procured the removal of the sad poet and his ailing companion to Weston-Underwood, near Olney, where they received from the Throckmortons much consolation in their waning days. He also translated poems from the French of Mme. de la Mothe Guyon and the Latin and Italian poems of Milton; and sixty-seven of the Olney Hymns are his work. In 1787 he had another lapse, and again attempted suicide. From this attack he never completely recovered, and Mrs Unwin in 1791 had a stroke of paralysis. In 1794 a pension of £300 was assigned to him. When Mrs Unwin died in 1796 he heard the news not without emotion, and, growing gradually weaker, died peacefully, 25th April 1800, at East Dereham, Norfolk, his home for the last five years. Out of the gloom of his last waning years came two of his most beautiful and touching poems, 'To my Mother's Picture' and 'My Mary.' The standard edition is that by Southey (15 vols. 1834–37, 1853–54). Others are those of Grimshawe (8 vols. 1835), the Aldine (1865), and the Globe (1870); editions of the letters by Wright (1904, 1925), of the poems by Bailey (1905) and Milford (1905); selections by Mrs Oliphant and Mrs Meynell. See Lives by Hayley (4th ed. 1812), Goldwin Smith (1880), Wright (new ed. 1921), Lord David Cecil (1929); also Fausset's study (1928). [*Koo'per.*]

Cox, David, landscape-painter, was born at Deritend, a suburb of Birmingham, 29th April 1783. His father was a blacksmith, and he worked at the forge for a time; after studying drawing under Joseph Barber, he was a travelling scene-painter. He next took lessons in London from John Varley; in 1805–6 visited North Wales, which to the end of his life was his favourite sketching-ground; and taught as a drawing-master from 1814 to 1826 in Hereford, publishing *A Treatise on Landscape Painting*. In 1813 he joined the Society of Painters in Water-colours, to whose exhibitions he was a regular contributor. From 1827 till 1841 London was his headquarters, but he was constantly sketching in the country, and occasionally made brief visits to the Continent, executing water-colours of noble quality. In 1839 he turned his attention seriously to oil-painting, and executed about a hundred works in oil. These are less widely known than his water-colours, but they are of at least equal quality. In 1841 he settled at Harborne, near Birmingham, where he died 7th June 1859. It was during this period that he produced his greatest works. They mainly owe their inspiration to the scenery of North Wales, and especially of Bettws-y-Coed, which he visited every autumn. Among his oil pictures are 'Lancaster Castle' (1846); 'Peace and War' (1846), 18½ by 24 in., for which Cox received £20, but which fetched £3602 in 1872; 'The Vale of Clwyd' (1846 and 1848); 'The Skylark' (1849); 'Boys Fishing' (1849); and 'Bettws-y-Coed Church.' Among his very numerous water-colours are 'Lancaster Sands' (1835); 'Ulverston Sands' (1835); 'Bolton Abbey' (1847); 'Welsh Funeral' (1850); and 'Broom Gatherers on Chat Moss' (1854). His water-colour 'The Hayfield' fetched £2950 in 1875. See Lives by Solly (1875), Hall (1881), F. G. Roe (1924).—His son, David Cox the younger (1809–85), was also a water-colour painter.

Cox, Edward William (1809–79), barrister, recorder of Helston and Portsmouth, spiritualist, and originator or proprietor of the *Law Times*, *Field*, *Queen*, and *Exchange and Mart*, was born at Taunton, and died very rich at Moat Mount, Middlesex. He published much on law, Conservatism, dreams, &c.

Cox, Sir George William (1827–1902), solar mythologist, was educated at Rugby School and Trinity College, Oxford. He took orders in 1850, and after holding curacies in Devonshire and an assistant-mastership at Cheltenham, became vicar of Bekesbourne in Kent and afterwards rector of Scrayingham, York. In 1877 he succeeded to his uncle's baronetcy. Among his works are *Tales of Ancient Greece* (1868), *Aryan Mythology* (1870), *History of Greece* (1874), *Comparative Mythology and Folklore* (1881), *Lives of Greek Statesmen* (1886), and *Life of Colenso* (1888).

Cox, Richard (1500–81), reformer, born at Whaddon, Bucks, and educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge, became head-master of Eton, dean successively of Ely, Osney,

Christ Church, and Westminster (1549), a refugee in Frankfort (1555–58), where he contended bitterly with Knox, and Bishop of Ely (1559).

Cox, Robert (1810–72), of Gorgie, near Edinburgh, an anti-Sabbatarian writer.

Coxe, Henry Octavius, librarian, was born at Bucklebury vicarage, Berkshire, September 20, 1811. Educated at Westminster and Worcester College, Oxford, he entered the manuscript department of the British Museum in 1833. In 1858 he became a sub-librarian of the Bodleian Library, Oxford, and in 1860 its head; here his marvellous knowledge and patient kindliness made him the very ideal of the librarian. Already in 1857 he had been sent to the Levant on a tour of discovery, which resulted indeed in his finding many codices, though the grasping greed of the monks made it impossible to buy them. Coxe held several curacies near Oxford, and in 1868 became rector of Wytham. He died July 8, 1881. Among his works were editions of Roger of Wendover's *Chronicle* (5 vols. 1841–44) and Gower's *Vox Clamantis* (1850), and his Catalogues of MSS. in the Oxford colleges (1852) and of the Bodleian MSS. (1853–54). See Dean Burgon's *Lives of Twelve Good Men* (1888).

Coxe, William (1747–1828), author of *History of the House of Austria* and thirteen other works of history and travel, was born in London, and from Eton passed to King's College, Cambridge, of which he became a fellow in 1768. As tutor to the sons of four persons of quality, he spent much of twenty years on the Continent; and he died, a prebendary of Salisbury and archdeacon of Wilts, at Bemerton rectory.

Coxie, Michiel (1497–1592), painter, was born and died at Mechlin.—His son, Raphael Coxie (1540–1616), was an inferior painter.

Coxwell, Henry Tracey (1819–1900), aëronaut, born at Wouldham rectory, near Rochester, was educated for the army but settled as a surgeon-dentist in London. From boyhood he had taken a keen interest in ballooning, and in 1845 established the *Aërostatic Magazine*, since then making some 700 ascents—the most remarkable in 1862, when he reached, with Glaisher, a height of seven miles. See his *My Life and Balloon Experiences* (2 vols. 1887–88).

Coyne, Joseph Stirling (1803–68), playwright, born at Birr, King's County, died in London.

Cozens, Alexander, water-colour painter, was one of the two natural sons of Peter the Great by a woman from Deptford who accompanied the Tsar to Russia. After studying in Italy, he came to England in 1746, and died in London, 23d April 1786.—His son, John Robert Cozens (1752–c. 1799), also a water-colour landscape-painter, in 1776 visited Switzerland, and in 1783 returned from Italy. In 1794 his mind gave way, and in his later days he was befriended by Sir George Beaumont and Dr Munro. Turner and Girton copied his drawings, and Constable pronounced that 'his works were all poetry,' that he was 'the greatest genius that ever touched landscape.'

Crab, Roger (c. 1621–80), hermit, served (1642–49) in the Parliamentary army and then set up in business as a 'haberdasher of hats' at Chesham, Bucks; but in 1651 sold off his stock-in-trade, distributing the proceeds among the poor, and took up his residence in a hut, his sole drink water, and his food bran, turnip-tops, dock-leaves, and grass. He published *The English Hermite, Dagon's Downfall*, and a tract against Quakerism; and died at Bethnal Green.

Crabbe, George, poet, was born on Christmas Eve of 1754, at Aldeburgh, on the Suffolk seaboard. His father, 'salt-master' and warehouse-keeper, was a clever, strong, violent man; the mother, a meek, religious woman; and of three brothers, one perished captain of a slaver, another was lost sight of in Honduras. George, the eldest, got some schooling at Bungay and Stowmarket, then from 1768 to 1774 was surgeon's apprentice at Wickham-Brook and Woodbridge. In his first place he had to help the ploughboy; in his second he fell in love with Sarah Elmy ('Mira'), who lived with her uncle, a wealthy yeoman, at Parham. A spell of drudgery in his father's warehouse—nine months in London, picking up surgery cheaply—some three years' struggling practice at Aldeburgh—at last in April 1780, with £3 in his pocket, he sailed again for London, resolved to try his fortune in literature. Eight years before he had written verses for *Wheble's Magazine;* he had published *Inebriety, a Poem* (Ipswich, 1775); and now his *Candidate* soon found a publisher, unluckily a bankrupt one. A season of penury, dire as Chatterton's, was borne by Crabbe with pious bravery; he had to pawn clothes and instruments; appeals to Lords Thurlow, North, Shelburne, met no response; and early in 1781 he saw himself threatened with arrest for debt, when he made his case known to Burke. Burke proved a generous patron; from the hour of their meeting Crabbe was a 'made man.' He stayed at Beaconsfield; he met Fox, Johnson, and Reynolds; Thurlow gave him £100; Dodsley brought out his *Library;* and the very next winter he was ordained to the curacy of his native town. He resided as domestic chaplain to the Duke of Rutland at Belvoir Castle (1782–85); married Miss Elmy (1783); held four livings in Dorset, Leicester, and Lincoln shires, but spent thirteen happy years in Suffolk, at Parham, Great Glemham, and Rendham (1792–1805); returned to Muston, his Leicestershire rectory; and his wife having died there in 1813, exchanged it the next year for Trowbridge in Wiltshire. His gentle, kindly life, in which botanising had given place to fossil-hunting, was broken now and again by visits to London; he witnessed the Bristol riots (1831), as fifty-one years before he had witnessed those of Lord George Gordon; and on 3d February 1832 he died at Trowbridge. Three novels, a treatise on botany, and poems untold all perished in grand yearly 'incremations;' but still Crabbe published *The Village* (1783), *The Newspaper* (1785), *The Parish Register* (1807), *The Borough* (1810), *Tales* (1812), *Tales of the Hall* (1819), for which last and the earlier copyrights Murray paid him £3000. An admirable Life by his son, the Rev. George Crabbe (1785–1857), vicar of Bredfield, Suffolk, is prefixed to *Crabbe's Works* (1834; new ed. 1901). See also Ward's edition (1905–7); Lives by Ainger (1903) and Huchon (1907); Quain Essay by W. Strang (1914); and the *Romance of an Elderly Poet*, by Broadley and Jerrold (1913).

Crackenthorpe, Hubert M. (1865–96), the author of *Wreckage, Vignettes*, &c., was found dead in the Seine. See his *Last Studies* (1897).

Craddock, Charles Egbert, the pen-name of Mary Noailles Murfree (1850–1922), who, born at Murfreesboro, Tenn., wrote from 1884 many tales of mountain backwood life.

Craig, Alexander (c. 1567–1627), a worthless Scottish poet, was born at, and died near, Banff.

Craig, Edward Gordon (b. 1872), a son of Ellen Terry, a pioneer in the Art of the Theatre.

Craig, Sir James Gibson (1765–1850), an Edinburgh Whig, made a baronet in 1831.

Craig, Sir James Henry (1748–1812), a British general who served with distinction in America, the Netherlands, the Cape, Sicily, &c.

Craig, John, Scottish Reformer, was born in 1512, next year lost his father at Flodden, and was educated at St Andrews. He joined the Dominicans there, but fell under suspicion of heresy, and after a brief imprisonment (1536) went to Rome. Through Cardinal Pole he gained admission to the Dominican convent of Bologna; but Calvin's *Institutes* converted him to Protestantism. On 18th August 1559 he was lying in the dungeon of the Inquisition, condemned to suffer next morning at the stake, when Pope Paul IV. died, and the mob set the prisoners at liberty. A bandit befriended him; a dog brought him a purse of gold; he escaped to Vienna, and there preached in his friar's habit, one of his hearers being the Archduke Maximilian. Presently the new pope, learning his whereabouts, demanded his surrender; but Maximilian gave him a safe-conduct, and in 1560 he returned to Scotland. In 1563 he was appointed coadjutor to Knox; in 1567 incurred some censure for proclaiming, under strong protest, the banns between Mary and Bothwell: and in 1572 was sent to 'illuminate the dark places' in Angus and Aberdeenshire. He came back to Edinburgh in 1579 as a royal chaplain, had a share with Melville in the Second Book of Discipline, and drew up the 'Confession of Faith.' He died 12th Dec. 1600. See Memoir by T. G. Law prefixed to facsimile reprint of his *Short Summe of the whole Catechisme* (1883).

Craig, Sir Thomas (1538–1608), writer on feudal law, was born either at Craigfintray (Aberdeenshire) or in Edinburgh. From St Andrews he passed in 1555 to Paris, and in 1563 was admitted a Scottish advocate, being next year appointed justice-depute of Scotland, and in 1573 sheriff-depute of Edinburgh. Besides an epithalamium on Queen Mary's marriage with Darnley, several more Latin poems, and the masterly *Jus Feudale* (1608; 3d ed. 1732), he wrote *De Unione Regnorum* (Scottish Hist. Soc. 1910), and Latin treatises on James VI.'s right to the English throne and on the homage controversy between Scotland and England. From modesty, he was knighted off-hand. See Life by P. F. Tytler (1823).

Craigavon, James Craig (1871–1940), 1st Viscount (cr. 1927), Ulster statesman, resolute opponent of Home Rule and the first prime minister of Northern Ireland (1921–40).

Craigie, Pearl (1867–1906), *née* Richards ('John Oliver Hobbes'), novelist, born at Boston.

Craigie, Sir William Alexander, born in Dundee in 1867, was professor of Anglo-Saxon at Oxford in 1916–25, of English at Chicago 1925–35. He was joint-editor from 1901 of the *New English Dictionary*, editor of the *Dictionary of the Older Scots Tongue* (1931 *et seq.*), &c.

Craik, George Lillie (1798–1866), born at Kennoway, Fife, studied for the Church at St Andrews, but came to London in 1826, and in 1849 became professor of History and English Literature in Queen's College, Belfast. Among his works are *Pursuit of Knowledge under Difficulties* (1831), *History of Literature and Learning in England* (6 vols. 1844), *History of British Commerce* (3 vols. 1844), *Spenser* (1845), *Bacon* (1846–1847), *The English of Shakespeare* (1856), and *History of English Language and Literature* (1861).—His youngest daughter, Georgiana Marion (1831–95; Mrs May), was a popular novelist.

Craik, Mrs. Dinah Maria Mulock, the author of *John Halifax*, was born at Stoke-upon-Trent, 20th April 1826. Settling in London at twenty, she published *The Ogilvies* (1849), *Olive* (1850), *The Head of the Family* (1851), and *Agatha's Husband* (1853). She never surpassed or even equalled her *John Halifax, Gentleman* (1857), its scene laid at Tewkesbury, which has been translated into French, German, Italian, Greek, and Russian. A pension (1864) of £60 she set aside for authors less fortunate than herself; in 1865 she married Mr George Lillie Craik, nephew of the above-named and a partner in the publishing house of Macmillan, and spent a period of quiet happiness and literary industry at Corner House, Shortlands, Kent, where she died 12th October 1887. Much of Mrs Craik's verse is collected in *Thirty Years' Poems* (1881). She produced in all forty-six works—viz. fourteen more novels and several volumes of prose essays, including *A Woman's Thoughts about Women* (1858) and *Concerning Men, and other Papers* (1888).

Cramer, Johann Baptist (1771–1858), pianist, was born at Mannheim, the son of Wilhelm Cramer (1745–99), a musician who settled in London in 1772. From 1788 the son undertook concert tours on the Continent, and gained a high reputation. He founded in 1828 the musical publishing firm which bears his name, and after some years' residence in Paris died in London. Most of his compositions are forgotten, but his *Studies* is an important work. [*Krah-mer.*]

Cranach, Lucas, painter, so named from Kronach, near Bamberg, where he was born 4th October 1472. He seems to have been instructed by his father, and, becoming in 1504 court-painter at Wittenberg to the Elector Frederick, was ennobled. In 1509 he accompanied an embassy to the Emperor Maximilian, and while in the Netherlands portrayed the future Charles V. In 1537, and again in 1540, he was elected Burgomaster of Wittenberg. He repaired to Augsburg in 1550 to share the captivity of John Frederick, and on the Elector's release (1552) went with him to Weimar, where he died 16th October 1553. His paintings include sacred and a few classical subjects, hunting-scenes, and portraits. He was closely associated with the German Reformers, many of whom (including Luther and Melanchthon) were portrayed by himself and his pupils. A 'Crucifixion' in the Stadtkirche, Weimar, is his masterpiece. His wood engravings are numerous. Of three sons, all painters, the second, Lucas the Younger (1515–86), painted so like his father that their works are difficult to distinguish. See German works by Heller (1821), Schuchardt (3 vols. 1851–71), Warnecke (1879), and Lindau (1883). [*Kran'ah.*]

Cranborne, Viscount. See Salisbury.

Cranbrook, Gathorne Gathorne-Hardy, Earl (1814–1906), was born at Bradford, the son of John Hardy, Esq., of Dunstall Hall, Staffordshire. Educated at Shrewsbury and at Oriel College, Oxford, he was called to the bar in 1840, and in 1856, after unsuccessfully contesting Bradford nine years earlier, was returned as a Conservative by Leominster. In 1865 he defeated Mr Gladstone in the celebrated Oxford University election; in 1878 he was made Viscount and in 1892 Earl Cranbrook. He was Under-secretary for the Home Department (1858–59), President of the Poor-law Board (1866–67), Home Secretary (1867–68), War Secretary (1874–78), Secretary for India (1878–80), and Lord President of the Council (1885–92). See Life by his son (1910).

Crane, STEPHEN (1870–1900), born at Newark, N.J., became known as a novelist through *The Red Badge of Courage* (1895).

Crane, THOMAS FREDERICK, folklorist (1844–1927), born in New York City, was educated at Ithaca, New York, and graduated at Princeton in 1864. He was assistant-professor of Modern Languages at Cornell in 1868–73, professor of Spanish and Italian there in 1873–84, professor of Romance Languages in 1884–1909. His best-known work is *Italian Popular Tales* (1885).

Crane, WALTER (1845–1915), painter, poet, and socialist, was born at Liverpool, the son of a portrait-painter, Thomas Crane (1808–59). Among his many book-illustrations may be named his *Toy-Books* (1869–75), *The Baby's Opera* (1877), *The Sirens Three* (1885), and *Renascence* (1891). In 1862 he exhibited 'The Lady of Shalott' at the Academy, and he was a constant contributor to the Grosvenor from its foundation in 1877. His pictures mostly deal, in decorative and archaic fashion, with imaginative subjects, such as 'The Riddle of the Sphinx' (1887). He also produced many very delicate landscapes in water-colours, and designed wall-papers and decorations. He was art-director to the city of Manchester (1893–96), to Reading College (1898), and principal of the Royal College of Art, South Kensington (1898–99). See his *An Artist's Reminiscences* (1901), and a study by P. G. Konody (1902).

Cranmer, THOMAS, Archbishop of Canterbury, was born of good old family at Aslacton or Aslockton, Notts, 2nd July 1489. He learned his grammar of a 'marvellous severe schoolmaster,' who seems to have cowed his spirit: still, his father trained him in all manly exercises. By his widowed mother he was sent in 1503 to Jesus College, Cambridge, where in 1510 he obtained a fellowship. He forfeited it by his marriage with 'black Joan' of the Dolphin tavern, but regained it on her death before the year's grace was up; and taking orders in 1523, proceeded D.D., and became a divinity tutor. In 1529 the plague was raging in Cambridge, and Cranmer removed with two pupils to Waltham. Here he met Fox and Gardiner; and their talk turning on the divorce, Cranmer suggested an appeal to the universities of Christendom. The suggestion pleased Henry VIII.; so Cranmer became a counsel in the suit. He was appointed a royal chaplain and archdeacon of Taunton; was attached to the household of Anne Boleyn's father (Anne at the time being Henry's paramour); and was sent on two embassies, to Italy in 1530 and to Germany in 1532. At Rome the pope made him grand penitentiary of England; at Nuremberg he had married a niece of the Reformer Osiander, when a royal summons reached him to return as Warham's successor in the see of Canterbury. He sent his wife secretly over, and himself following slowly, was consecrated on 30th March 1533. He took the oath of allegiance to the pope, with a protest that he took it 'for form's sake.' In May Cranmer pronounced Catharine's marriage null and void *ab initio*, and Anne's, four months earlier, valid; in September he stood godfather to Anne's daughter Elizabeth. It was the same throughout the entire reign. Cranmer annulled Henry's marriage with Anne Boleyn (1536), divorced him from Anne of Cleves (1540), informed him of Catharine Howard's prenuptial frailty, and strove to coax her into confessing it (1541). Sometimes he raised a voice of timid entreaty, on Anne Boleyn's behalf, on Cromwell's; still, if Henry said they were guilty, guilty they needs must be. He did what he dared to oppose the Six Articles (1539), one of which made the marriage of priests punishable with death; but he failed to stick to his opposition, and sent away his own wife to Germany, whence he did not recall her till 1548.

A kindly, humane soul, yet he was not ahead of his compeers—More, for instance, or Calvin—in the matter of religious toleration. We cannot acquit him of complicity in the burning of Frith and Lambert for denying Transubstantiation (1538–38), of Friar Forest for upholding the papal supremacy (1538), of two Anabaptists (1538), of Joan Bocher for denying Christ's humanity (1550), and of a Dutch Arian (1551). With the dissolution of the monasteries he had little to do; but he bestirred himself in promoting the translation of the Bible and a service-book, in curtailing the number of holy days, and in negotiating an eirenicon with foreign Reformers. On the path, indeed, towards Protestantism, he was ever in advance of Henry VIII., though to Henry he surrendered his right of private judgment as completely as ever Ultramontane to Pope. Henry repaid him with implicit confidence, and twice saved him from the plots of his enemies (1543–45).

On 28th January 1547 Henry died, and Cranmer sang mass of requiem for his soul. He had been slowly drifting into Protestantism; but now the inrushing tide swept him onward through all those religious changes by which the mass was converted into a communion—changes stereotyped in the Second Prayer-book of 1552. During this as during the preceding reign he meddled little with affairs of state, though he was one of the council of regency. What he did do was not too creditable. In gross violation of the canon law he signed Seymour's death-warrant; he had a chief hand in the deposition and imprisonment of Bishops Bonner, Gardiner, and Day; and won over by the dying boy-king's pleading, he reluctantly subscribed the instrument diverting the succession from Mary to Lady Jane Grey (1553). Herein he was guilty of conscious perjury, yet, the twelve days' reign over, he made no attempt to flee. On 14th September he was sent to the Tower, on 13th November was arraigned for treason, and, pleading guilty, was condemned to die. In March 1554 he was removed to Oxford. He bore himself bravely and discreetly in a scholastic disputation, as also upon his trial before the papal commissioner, whose jurisdiction he refused to recognise. In October from the jail he witnessed Latimer's and Ridley's martyrdom; and on 14th February 1556 he was formally degraded. And now in rapid succession he signed seven recantations, each more submissive than its predecessor. The last he transcribed on 21st March, and forthwith they brought him to St Mary's Church. If not before, he learned at least now from the sermon that he must burn; anyhow, when they looked for him to read his recantation, instead he retracted all that he had written. With a cheerful countenance he then hastened to the stake, and, fire being put to him, thrust his right hand into the flame, and kept it there, crying: 'This hath offended! Oh this unworthy hand!' Among Cranmer's forty-two writings, the chief of which have been edited by Jenkyns (4 vols. 1833) and Cox (2 vols. Parker Society, 1844–46), may be noticed his prefaces to the Bible (1540) and the First Prayer-book (1549); the *Reformatio Legum Ecclesiasticarum* (1571); and *A Defence*

of the Doctrine of the Sacrament (1550). See *Narratives of the Reformation*, edited by Nichols (Camden Society, 1859), with a sketch of Cranmer by Ralph Morice, his secretary; and books by Strype (1694), Gilpin (1784), Todd (1831), Le Bas (1833), Dean Hook (*Lives of the Archbishops*, vols. vi.–vii. 1868), Collette (1887), Mason (1898), Pollard (1905), C. H. Smyth (1926), Deane (1927), Belloc (1931).

Cranworth, Robert Monsey Rolfe, Lord (1790–1868), Lord Chancellor in 1852–58, 1865–67, was the son of the rector of Cranworth, Norfolk.

Crashaw, Richard, religious poet, was born in London about 1613, the only son of the Puritan poet and clergyman, William Crashaw (1572–1626). From the Charterhouse he proceeded in 1631 to Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, and *c.* 1636 became a fellow of Peterhouse. His Catholic leanings prevented him from receiving Anglican orders, and by 1644 he lost his fellowship for refusing to take the Covenant. He went to Paris, embraced Catholicism, and suffered great distress, until after 1646, through Cowley, he was introduced to Queen Henrietta Maria, who recommended him at Rome; and in April 1649 he became a sub-canon at Loretto, but died four months afterwards. In 1634 Crashaw published a volume of Latin poems *Epigrammatum Sacrorum Liber* (2d ed. 1670), in which occurs the famous line on the miracle at Cana: '*Nympha pudica Deum vidit et erubuit*' (the modest water saw its God and blushed); in 1646 appeared his *Steps to the Temple*, republished at Paris in 1652, under the title *Carmen Deo Nostro*, with 12 vignette engravings designed by Crashaw. His works have been edited by Grosart (1872–88), Tutin (1893, 1905), Waller (1904), Martin (1927).

Crassus Lucius Licinius (140–91 B.C.), orator, in 95 was elected consul, along with Quintus Scævola; and during their consulship was enacted a rigorous law banishing from Rome all who had not the full rights of citizens, which was one of the chief causes of the Social War. Crassus is one of the speakers in Cicero's *De Oratore*, and indeed represents the writer's own opinions.—Marcus Licinius, surnamed *Dives*, the triumvir, born before 115 B.C., the son of a partisan of Sulla, who on the return of Marius and Cinna to Rome in 87 made away with himself. Cinna subjected the boy to a jealous surveillance, to escape which he went to Spain. He afterwards joined Sulla (83), and distinguished himself in the battle against the Samnites at the gates of Rome. As prætor he crushed the Servile revolt by the conquest of Spartacus at the battle of Lucania (71), and in 72 was made consul with Pompey, a colleague whom he hated. Cæsar valued the friendship of Crassus, the richest of Roman citizens. Plutarch estimates his wealth at over 7000 talents, and Pliny states that his lands were worth 8000 talents (say £2,000,000). About 60, Cæsar, Pompey, and Crassus entered into the first triumvirate. In 55, as consul with Pompey, Crassus had Syria assigned him for his province, and in war against the Parthians, misled by a treacherous guide, he was utterly defeated in the plains of Mesopotamia. Retreating towards Armenia, he was beguiled into a conference with the Parthian general, Surenas, and slain. His head was sent to Orodes, who poured melted gold into the lips, saying: 'Sate thyself now with that of which in life thou wert so greedy.' See Oman's *Seven Roman Statesmen* (1902).

Cratinus (*c.* 519–423 B.C.), a Greek comic poet, who did not begin to exhibit till sixty-five. Next to Eupolis and Aristophanes, he best represents the Old Attic comedy. He limited the number of actors to three, and was the first to add to comedy the interest of pungent personal attack; even Pericles did not escape. Aristophanes repaid him in kind, but his allegation of habitual intemperance Cratinus himself admitted and defended humorously. Of his twenty-one comedies, nine of which obtained the first public prize, we possess only some fragments, collected in Meineke's *Fragmenta Comicorum Græcorum* (Berl. 1840).—A younger Cratinus, a contemporary of Plato, belonged to the Middle Comedy.

Cratippus, a Peripatetic philosopher, a native of Mitylene, and a contemporary of Cicero, whose son Marcus he instructed at Athens in 44 B.C. Pompey visited him after Pharsalia, and Brutus turned aside to Athens to hear him, even while making preparations to meet Octavian and Antony. Nothing that he wrote has survived.

Craven, Lady. See Anspach.

Craven, Mrs Augustus (1808–91), Catholic novelist, was born in London, the daughter of a French emigré, M. de la Ferronays, who after the Restoration was French ambassador at St Petersburg and Rome, and for a time French foreign minister. In 1834 Pauline de la Ferronays married the young diplomatist, Augustus Craven (died 1884), a grandson of the Margravine of Anspach. Among her novels, written in French and translated into English, are *Anne Séverin*, *Elaine*, *Lina*, and *Lucia*; but she is best known by her *Récit d'une Sœur* (1865), a record of tender affection, bereavement, and mystical piety. See Life by Mrs Bishop (1895).

Craven, William (1606–97), a zealous adherent of the Queen of Bohemia, was the son of a London citizen, and in 1627 was created Lord, in 1664 Earl of, Craven.

Crawford, Thomas (*c.* 1530–1603), of Jordanhill, Renfrewshire, in 1570 captured Dumbarton Castle from Queen Mary's adherents by escalade.

Crawford, Thomas, sculptor, born in New York City 22d March 1814, in 1834 went abroad for his studies, and settled in Rome, where he at first worked under Thorvaldsen. Many of his earlier groups have found a place in Boston collections; his later works include the fine Washington monument at Richmond and the bronze figure of Liberty surmounting the dome of the capitol at Washington. Stricken with blindness in 1856, Crawford died in London, 10th October 1857.—His son, Francis Marion Crawford (1854–1909), novelist, was born in Tuscany. He had his education at Concord, N. H., Trinity College, Cambridge, Karlsruhe, and Heidelberg. At Rome he devoted himself to the study of Sanskrit, and during 1879–80 was engaged in press work at Allahabad, where he was admitted to the Catholic Church. His first novel, *Mr Isaacs* (1882), was succeeded by *Dr Claudius* (1883), *A Roman Singer* and *An American Politician* (1884), *Zoroaster* (1885), *Saracinesca* (1886), *Marzio's Crucifix* (1887), *With the Immortals* (1888), *The Ralstons* (1895), *Casa Braccio* (1896), *The Heart of Rome* (1903), &c.

Crawford, William Harris (1772–1834), born in Virginia, practised law at Lexington, Georgia, and was elected to the state senate in 1802 and to the U.S. senate in 1807 and 1811. Appointed minister to France in 1813 and secretary of the treasury in 1816, he was a Democratic candidate for the presidency in 1824.

Crawford and Balcarres, ALEXANDER WILLIAM CRAWFORD LINDSAY, (25th/8th) EARL OF (1812–80), born at Muncaster Castle, Cumberland, and educated at Eton and Trinity, Cambridge, succeeded his father in 1869. His researches enabled him in 1848 to establish his father's claim to the Crawford title (the premier earldom of Scotland: cre. 1398). A great book-collector, he wrote *Letters on the Holy Land* (1838), *Progression by Antagonism* (1846), *Sketches of the History of Christian Art* (1847), *Lives of the Lindsays* (1849), and *The Earldom of Mar* (1882). He died in Florence; his body, stolen from the mausoleum at Dunecht, near Aberdeen, was after some months found in a wood close by in July 1882.—His son and successor, JAMES LUDOVIC LINDSAY, F.R.S., LL.D. (1847–1913), president of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1878–80, in 1888 presented to the nation the admirably equipped observatory at Dunecht; the apparatus and library were transferred to the Royal Observatory, Blackford Hill, Edinburgh.—*His* son, the 27th Earl, DAVID ALEXANDER EDWARD LINDSAY (1871–1940), held various portfolios, 1916–22, and became Chancellor of Manchester University, 1923.

Crawfurd, GEORGE, who died at Glasgow in 1748, published a Scottish peerage in 1716.

Crawfurd, JOHN (1783–1868), orientalist, was born in Islay, and died in London, having served (1803–27) as an East Indian army doctor.

Crayer, GASPAR DE (1584–1669), a Flemish historical and portrait painter, born at Antwerp, lived first at Brussels and afterwards at Ghent.

Creasy, SIR EDWARD SHEPHERD, born at Bexley, Kent, in 1812, from Eton passed to King's College, Cambridge, and in 1834 was elected a fellow. Called to the bar in 1837, he went on the home circuit for over twenty years, and in 1840 was appointed professor of History at London University, in 1860 chief-justice of Ceylon, and knighted. In 1870 he came home invalided on a year's leave of absence, in 1871 went out again, but had to return finally in 1873, and died at Hampton Wick, January 27, 1878. He was author of *The Fifteen Decisive Battles of the World* (1851), *Invasions of England* (1852), *History of the Ottoman Turks* (1854–56), &c. [*Krees-sie.*]

Crébillon, PROSPER JOLYOT DE, dramatist, was born at Dijon, January 13, 1674, and educated in Paris for the law. His tragedy of *Idoménée* was successfully produced in 1703. It was followed by *Atrée et Thyeste* (1707), *Électre* (1709), and *Rhadamiste et Zénobie* (1711), his masterpiece. After writing several other pieces, Crébillon fell into neglect and produced nothing for over twenty years. He was then pushed forward as a dramatic rival to Voltaire by Madame de Pompadour, elected to the Academy, awarded a pension of 1000 francs, and appointed royal censor and a royal librarian. His *Catilina* was brought out with great success in 1748. Among his other works were *Xerxès, Sémiramis, Pyrrhus,* and *Le Triumvirat,* the last written when he was eighty-one. He died June 17, 1762. There are editions of his works by Perelle (2 vols. 1828) and Vitu (1885).—His younger son, CLAUDE PROSPER JOLYOT DE CRÉBILLON, was born in Paris, February 14, 1707. After writing a number of slight pieces for the stage, he acquired great popularity as an author of filthy fictions In 1740 he married an Englishwoman, Lady Stafford. The indecency of his *Le Sopha, conte moral,* having offended Madame de Pompadour, he was banished from Paris for five years, but on his return in 1755 was appointed to the censorship. He died forgotten, April 12, 1777. [*Kray-bee-yonz.*]

Credi, LORENZO DI (1459–1537), painter, was the fellow-pupil, lifelong friend, and executor of Leonardo da Vinci, and lived and died at Florence. He painted mainly Holy Families, and executed his works with great care. [*Kray-dee.*]

Creech, THOMAS (1650–1700), translator of Lucretius, was born at Blandford, became headmaster of Sherborne and rector of Welwyn, Herts, and hanged himself for love or penury.

Creech, WILLIAM (1745–1815), an Edinburgh bookseller, Lord Provost in 1811–13, who published the first Edinburgh edition of Burns, the works of Blair, Beattie, and Dugald Stewart, and Mackenzie's *Mirror* and *Lounger.*

Creighton, MANDELL (1843–1901), historian, born at Carlisle, was elected a fellow of Merton College, Oxford, in 1866. He became vicar of Embleton, Northumberland, in 1875, first professor of Ecclesiastical History at Cambridge in 1884, Bishop of Peterborough in 1891, and of London (1896). His chief works are *Simon de Montfort* (1876), *History of the Papacy during the Reformation Period* (5 vols. 1882–94), and *Queen Elizabeth* (1897). See Life (1904) by his wife (1850–1936), herself an educational and social worker.

Crémieux, ISAAC ADOLPHE (1796–1880), jurist and politician, born of Jewish parents at Nîmes, became a Paris advocate in 1830, in 1842 entered the Chamber, and in 1848 was a member of the provisional government. Imprisoned at the *coup d'état,* in 1876 he was made a senator. He founded the *Alliance Israélite Universelle.* [*Kraym-yuh.*]

Cresswell, SIR CRESSWELL (1794–1863), born in Newcastle, from 1858 was judge of the newly-created Probate and Divorce Court, and died in London through a carriage accident.

Crestien de Troies. See CHRÉTIEN.

Creswick, THOMAS (1811–69), landscape-painter and book illustrator, R.A. 1851, was born at Sheffield. His favourite subjects were the streams and wooded dells of his native land; the figures introduced were often from the brush of Ansdell, Cooper, Frith, &c. [*Krez'ik.*]

Creuzer, FRIEDRICH (1771–1858), born at Marburg, from 1804 to 1845 was professor of Philology and Ancient History at Heidelberg. His first and greatest work was his perversely ingenious *Symbolik und Mythologie der alten Völker, besonders der Griechen* (4 vols. Leip. 1810–12). See Life by B. Stark (Heid. 1874). [*Kroit-zer.*]

Crewe, LORD. See HOUGHTON.

Cribb, TOM (1781–1848), prize-fighter, was born at Bitton, Gloucestershire, and died at Woolwich.

Crichton, JAMES, the 'Admirable,' son of the Lord Advocate, Robert Crichton, was born at Elliock, Sanquhar, 19th August 1560, and educated at St Andrews, where George Buchanan was his tutor, and where he graduated M.A. in 1575. He was for two years in France, apparently in the French army. In 1579 at Genoa he delivered a Latin oration before the senate; in 1580 at Venice he addressed a Latin poem to the then Aldus Manutius, who issued a handbill announcing a great scholastic disputation in which Crichton, athlete, scholar, poet, and linguist, was to take part. In 1581 (according to Aldus) Crichton went to Padua and overcame all the scholars there in public disputations. Later he was in Mantua in the service of the Duke and here in 1582 (not 1585, as confusion with another James Crichton then in Italy has made out) he was killed in a nocturnal brawl by the Duke's son.

Johnston in his *Heroes Scoti* (1603) first used the epithet 'admirable' (*'omnibus in studiis admirabilis'*); but Crichton owes his popular reputation mainly to Sir Thomas Urquhart, who wrote a fantastic account of him (*Discovery of a most exquisite Jewel*, 1652)—largely accepted by later biographers, including P. F. Tytler (1819), as well as by Harrison Ainsworth in a novel (1837). Even Aldus, as customarily panegyrical, must be somewhat discounted. Crichton's extraordinary memory is, however, corroborated in Burchelati's *Epitaphiorum Dialogi Septem* (1583); and there is no reason to doubt his linguistic facility or his skill as a fencer. But his numerous printed Latin verses and prose essays indicate no special capacity. See D. Crichton in the *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Scot.* (1909). [*Krī'ton*; old Scots, *Krichton*, the *ch* as in *loch*.]

Crillon, LOUIS DES BALBES DE BERTON DE (1541–1615), surnamed 'Le Brave,' was born at Murs in Provence, and, still a boy, covered himself with glory at the siege of Calais and the capture of Guines—later at Dreux, Jarnac, and Moncontour. Wounded at Lepanto (1571), he was yet sent to carry the news of the victory to the pope and the French king. He abhorred the massacre of St Bartholomew, but took part in the siege of La Rochelle in 1573, and at Avignon he ended his days in the exercise of piety and penance. See Life by Montrond (5th ed. 1874). [*Kree-yonz*.]

Cripps, CHARLES ALFRED (1852–1941), 1ST BARON PARMOOR (1914), English lawyer and statesman, wrote a standard work on the law of compensation (1881); sat as a Conservative in 1895–1900, 1901–6, 1910–14; in the war of 1914–1918 upheld the right of conscientious objection; afterwards championed the League of Nations; and, as Lord President of the Council, was in the Labour governments of 1924 and 1929–31. See his *A Retrospect* (1936).—His youngest son, SIR (RICHARD) STAFFORD CRIPPS, born in 1889, won distinction at the bar, in 1930-31 was solicitor-general, entered parliament as a Labour member in 1931, but in 1939, and till 1945, was expelled from the Labour party for his championship of a union of all progressive parties, socialist or other, in a 'Popular Front.' As ambassador to the U.S.S.R. in 1940–42, he saw Russia's entry in 1941 into the Second World War; on return was taken into the Churchill coalition war cabinet as Lord Privy Seal and leader of the House of Commons; in India failed in 1942 to win acceptance for the British proposals for India's ultimate full self-government; and later left the war cabinet, continuing, however, as Minister of Aircraft Production. In Mr. Attlee's Socialist administration he was President of the Board of Trade (1945–47), becoming Minister for Economic Affairs in 1947, and later Chancellor of the Exchequer.

Crisp, STEPHEN (1628–92), a Colchester Quaker propagandist, travelled in Holland and Germany.

Crispi, FRANCESCO (1819–1901), statesman, born at Ribera, Sicily, was called to the bar, but joining the revolutionary movement of 1848, had to flee to France. He organised the successful movement of 1859–60, and re-entered Sicily with Garibaldi. In the restored kingdom of Italy he became deputy, president of the chamber, minister, and in 1887–90, and again in 1894, premier—a member of the Left, strongly anti-clerical, and maintaining the alliance with Germany at the cost even of alienating France. Bank scandal vilification failed, but in 1896 the Abyssinian disaster of Adowa compelled his resignation.

Crispin, ST, under the reign of Diocletian fled, with his brother Crispinian, from Rome and worked as a shoemaker in Soissons, whilst striving to spread Christianity. In 287 he and his brother suffered martyrdom by being thrown into molten lead.

Cristo'fori, or CRISTOFALI, BARTOLOMMEO (1655–1731), harpsichord-maker, the inventor about 1710 of the pianoforte, was born at Padua, and died at Florence. See Life by Puliti (Flor. 1874).

Critchett, GEORGE, ophthalmic surgeon, born in London in 1817, worked from 1846 at the Royal London Ophthalmic Hospital, Moorfields, and from 1876 at the Middlesex Hospital, his operations acquiring a European fame. He died in 1882, leaving a successor in his son, SIR GEORGE ANDERSON CRITCHETT (1845–1925), baronet (1908).

Critias, a pupil of Socrates, but rather a hearer than a doer of his word. On his return to Athens from banishment, he headed the oligarchical party, and was afterwards the worst of the thirty tyrants set up by the Spartans (404 B.C.). In the same year he fell at Munychia, resisting Thrasybulus and the exiles. He had a high reputation as an orator, and besides wrote poetry.

Crivelli, CARLO (*c.* 1435–93), painter, born at Venice, worked much at Ascoli. [*Kri-vel'lee*.]

Croce, BENEDETTO, Italian philosopher, historian, critic, senator, was born in 1866 at Pescasseroli (Aquila), settled in Naples, and wrote on literature and history, later on philosophy. His works on æsthetics and logic (*Filosofia dello Spirito*), economics and ethics (*Filosofia della Pratica*), on Vico, Hegel, Marx, Goethe, Dante, Ariosto, &c., have been translated. In 1920–21 he was Minister of Education under Giolitti. See Wildon Carr's *Philosophy of Benedetto Croce* (1918), and his *Autobiography* (trans. 1928). [*Krō'chay*.]

Crockett, SAMUEL RUTHERFORD (1860–1914), 'Kailyard' novelist, born near New Galloway, Kirkcudbright, became in 1886 Free Church minister at Penicuik, but resigned for a literary career in 1895. In 1893 he attained to fame by his sketches, *The Stickit Minister*. *The Raiders* (1894) had a great success, and was followed by *The Lilac Sunbonnet*, *Men of the Moss Hags*, &c.

Crookford, WILLIAM (1775–1844), a London fishmonger, founded a famous gaming club (1827).

Cræsus, the last king of Lydia, succeeded his father, Alyattes, in 560 B.C. He made the Greeks of Asia Minor his tributaries, and extended his kingdom eastward from the Ægean to the Halys. His conquests, his mines, and the golden sand of the Pactolus made his wealth proverbial. But his beloved son Atys was killed while hunting, and the only son left him was dumb; whilst Cyrus defeated and made him a prisoner (546). As to his death, nothing is known. [*Kree-zus*.]

Croft, SIR HERBERT, BART. (1751–1816), from 1786 vicar of Prittlewell, Essex, but from 1802 a bankrupt debtor on the Continent, wrote a memoir of Dr Young for Johnson's *Lives of the Poets*, besides *Love and Madness* (1780), &c.

Croft, WILLIAM (1677–1727), musician, born at Nether Eatington, Warwickshire, in 1700 became a chorister in the Chapel Royal, in 1704 joint-organist, and in 1707 sole organist. In 1708 he succeeded his old teacher, Dr Blow (q.v.), as organist of Westminster Abbey and choirmaster of the Chapel Royal; and in 1713 he took his Mus. Doc. at Oxford. Thirty of his anthems for state ceremonies were printed in 1724.

Crofts, Ernest, R.A. (1847–1911), battle-painter, born at Leeds, was educated at Rugby, studied art in London and at Düsseldorf, and became Keeper of the Royal Academy.

Croke, Richard (1489–1558), an early Greek scholar, who was born and died in London, studied at Cambridge, Oxford, and Paris, lectured on Greek at Leipzig and at Cambridge after his return (1517) to England. Ordained a priest in 1519, he was sent to Italy (1529–30) to further Henry VIII.'s divorce, and in 1531 became rector of Long Buckby, near Daventry.

Croke, Thomas W., D.D. (1824–1902), born near Mallow, in 1874 became R.C. Bishop of Auckland, New Zealand, and in 1870 Archbishop of Cashel. He was a strong Nationalist.

Croker, John Wilson, was born at Galway, 20th December 1780, the son of the surveyor-general of Irish customs. After four years at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1800 he entered Lincoln's Inn, but in 1802 was called to the Irish bar. Two satires on the Irish stage and on Dublin society (1804–5) proved brilliant hits; so did his *Sketch of Ireland Past and Present* (1807), a pamphlet advocating Catholic emancipation. In 1809 he helped to found the *Quarterly*, to which he contributed 260 articles. He had entered parliament for Downpatrick in 1807; and now in 1809 he was rewarded with the lucrative secretaryship of the Admiralty for his warm defence of the Duke of York *in re* Mary Anne Clarke (q.v.). That post he held till 1830, and then retired with a pension of £1500. After 1832, he refused to re-enter parliament; he would not even take office under Peel, his old friend (1834); and with Peel he broke utterly on the repeal of the Corn Laws (1846). He died 10th August 1857. Among the seventeen works that he wrote or edited were his *Stories for Children from English History* (1817), which suggested the *Tales of a Grandfather*; the *Suffolk Papers* (1823); his *Boswell's Johnson* (1831); and *Essays on the Early French Revolution* (1857). He is better remembered for his onslaught on Keats, and Macaulay's onslaught on him (Macaulay 'detested him more than cold boiled veal'); and as the originator of the term Conservative, a founder of the Athenæum Club, and the 'Rigby' of Disraeli's *Coningsby*—the jackal of 'Lord Monmouth' (the Marquis of Hertford). See his *Correspondence and Diaries*, edited by Jennings (3 vols. 1884).

Croker, Thomas Crofton, Irish folklorist, was born at Cork, 15th January 1798, and in 1814 was apprenticed to a Quaker merchant, but four years later got a clerkship in the Admiralty through John Wilson Croker, a friend, though no relation, of his father's. He retained this post till 1850, and died at Old Brompton, 8th August 1854. As a boy of fourteen he had begun to collect songs and legends of the Irish peasantry; in 1818 he sent Moore nearly forty old Irish melodies; and in 1825 published anonymously his *Fairy Legends and Traditions of the South of Ireland*, a work which charmed Scott and was translated into German by the brothers Grimm (1826). A second series followed in 1827, and the whole reached a 6th edition in 1882. Of nearly twenty more works the best were *Researches in the South of Ireland* (1824), *Legends of the Lakes* (1829; reissued as *Killarney Legends*, 1876), *The Adventures of Barney Mahoney* (1832), and *Popular Songs of Ireland* (1839). See Life by his son, prefixed to the 1859 edition of the *Fairy Legends*.

Croll, James, physicist, was born in 1821 at Little Whitefield, near Coupar-Angus. He received an elementary-school education, but in science was wholly self-trained. Successively millwright, insurance-agent, and keeper of the museum of Anderson's College, Glasgow, he was on the Scottish Geological Survey 1867–81. Made an F.R.S. and LL.D. in 1876, he died at Perth, 15th Dec. 1890. Among his works were *The Philosophy of Theism* (1857), *Climate and Time* (1875), *Climate and Cosmology* (1886), *Stellar Evolution* (1889), and *The Philosophical Basis of Evolution* (1890). See his *Autobiography* (1896).

Croly, George, LL.D. (1780–1860), poet, romance-writer, biographer, and preacher, was born at Dublin, and educated at Trinity College. He took orders in 1804, and coming in 1810 to London, in 1835 became rector of St Stephen's, Walbrook. From 1817 he published some forty works—the best-known the romance of *Salathiel*. See Memoir prefixed to his *Book of Job* (1863).

Crome, John ('Old Crome'), landscape-painter, the chief of the 'Norwich School,' was born in that city, the son of a poor weaver, 22d December 1768. After serving as an errand-boy to a physician, he was apprenticed to a house-painter (1783); but through Mr T. Harvey of Catton procured employment as a drawing-master, and was permitted by him to study works by Gainsborough and the Dutch masters in his collection. He was mainly influential in founding, in 1803, the Norwich Society of Artists, of which he was president in 1808. He occasionally visited London, where he exhibited in the Academy and the British Institution; and a tour through Belgium and France in 1814 resulted in 'The Fishmarket on the Beach, Boulogne,' and 'The Boulevard des Italiens, Paris.' But his subjects were nearly always derived from the scenery of his native county, which, though founding on the Dutch landscapists, he treated in a singularly direct and individual fashion. His works realised only most moderate prices during his lifetime; but he is now recognised as one of the great English landscapists. He practised, though rarely, as a water-colour painter; and his etchings of 'Norfolk Picturesque Scenery' were published in 1834. He died, 22d April 1821. See studies by Binyon (1897), Baker (1921), Mottram (1931).—His son, John Bernay Crome (1794–1842), likewise painted landscapes.

Cromek, Robert Hartley (1770–1812), an engraver, born in Hull, published Blair's *Grave* with Schiavonetti's engravings after Blake. He visited Scotland to collect and publish the *Reliques of Burns* (1808) and *Select Scottish Songs* (1810), and meeting Allan Cunningham, published his fabrications in *Remains of Nithsdale and Galloway Song* (1810).

Cromer, Evelyn Baring, Earl (1901), maker of modern Egypt, was born at Cromer in 1841, and entered the Royal Artillery in 1858. Secretary to his cousin, Lord Northbrook, when Viceroy of India (1872–76), controller-general of Egyptian finance (1879–80), and finance minister of India (1880–83), in 1883–1907 he was Agent and Consul-general in Egypt. G.C.B., K.C.S.I., O.M., he was made a baron in 1892, a viscount in 1899. He died Jan. 29, 1917. See Life by Marquess of Zetland (1932), and his own *Modern Egypt* (1908), *Abbas II.* (1915), *Political and Literary Essays* (1908–16).

Crompton, Samuel, inventor of the spinning-mule, was born, the son of a small farmer, at Firwood near Bolton, Lancashire, December 3, 1753. When he was old enough, he assisted his mother (a widow from 1759) in the farm, wove, and fiddled at Bolton theatre. At twenty-

one he was so much annoyed at the breaking ends of yarn that he set to work to invent a spinning-machine better than Hargreaves'. After five years' labour, in 1779 he framed a machine which produced yarn of such astonishing fineness that the house was beset by persons eager to know the secret. His machine was such that any mechanic who saw it could carry away the leading features, so he could not leave the house for fear of his discovery being stolen. He had spent every farthing he had; he had no funds wherewith to obtain a patent; and a Bolton manufacturer persuaded him to disclose the invention to the trade, under the promise of a liberal subscription: all that he got was £67, 6s. 6d. Soured by this treatment, in the course of time he saved money enough to begin manufacturing on a small scale at Oldhams, near Bolton, and latterly at Bolton, but not till his rivals had a hopeless start of him. After the use of the mule had told distinctly on British manufacturing prosperity, a sum of between £400 and £500 was raised for him by subscription, and efforts were made to procure him a national reward. Five thousand pounds was all he obtained in 1812, and he returned to Bolton almost broken-hearted. He tried bleaching at Over Darwen, then failed as partner in a cotton firm. Some friends purchased him an annuity of £63. He died at Bolton, June 26, 1827. See Life by French (2d ed. 1860).

Cromwell, Oliver, was born at Huntingdon, April 25, 1599, the son of Robert Cromwell, younger son of Sir Henry Cromwell of Hinchinbrook, whose father was a Welshman, Richard Williams, who took the surname of his uncle and patron, Thomas Cromwell, Earl of Essex. Oliver's mother was a daughter of Sir Thomas Steward of Ely. He was first-cousin to John Hampden. Educated at Huntingdon grammar-school and at Sydney-Sussex College, Cambridge, he seems to have carried away a modest share of classical and general culture, and went to London to study law. In 1617 his father died, leaving him a moderate estate at Huntingdon; and in 1620 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Bourchier, a London merchant. He embraced Puritanism in its most enthusiastic form, and supported the ministry of its proscribed preachers. In 1628 he sat for Huntingdon in the stormy third parliament of Charles, raising his voice against Romanising ecclesiastics; and then returned to farming at Huntingdon, whence he removed to St Ives and afterwards to Ely, where property had been left him by his uncle. He appears to have come into collision as a local patriot with the king's commissioners for the drainage of the Fens. He sat for Cambridge in the Short and Long Parliaments (1640); in the latter, though no speaker, he was vehement on the Puritan side. When war broke out (1642) he vigorously organised his district for the parliament; and as captain of a troop of horse fought at Edgehill. Now he formed his unconquerable Ironsides, combining rigid discipline with strict morality and organised enthusiasm. While the cause of the parliament was depressed elsewhere, his constancy, capacity, and courage upheld it in the eastern counties, which had formed themselves into an association. In 1644 he, under Manchester, joined the Scots before York, and at Marston Moor the charges of his cavalry decided the day. He now stood forth as the leader of the Independent and thoroughgoing party against the Presbyterian moderates; and while the Presbyterian and aristocratic generals were set aside by the Self-denying Ordinance, he, under Fairfax, led the new model army to decisive victory at Naseby, June 14, 1645. As representative of the army in its contest with the Presbyterian parliament, he marched on London, and coerced the parliament. It was no doubt under his directions that Joyce carried off the king from Holmby, though it seems that Cromwell desired to make terms with the king. As a prisoner in the Isle of Wight, the king, while he was negotiating with the parliament, was carrying on intrigues with his partisans in England and Scotland, which brought on the second Civil War and the invasion of England by Hamilton. After swiftly quelling the insurrection in Wales, Cromwell marched northwards, and totally destroyed the invading army of Hamilton at Preston. The soldiery now clamoured for justice on the king; and Cromwell, despairing of any arrangement with the faithless Charles, brought him to trial, and signed the death-warrant (January 1649). The Commonwealth having been established, Cromwell suppressed the Levellers, and was next sent to Ireland to end the civil war still raging there. This he did effectually, and on the whole humanely, though it cost some strokes of sanguinary severity, the necessity for which he himself deplored. On his return from Ireland he (Fairfax having declined) took the command against the Scots, who had called in Charles II. Invading Scotland, he was outgeneralled by Leslie, and was in extreme peril, when a false move of the Scots enabled him to win the decisive victory of Dunbar. The royalists proper having marched into England, he followed, and on September 3, 1651, at Worcester, gained his victory which ended the Civil War—his 'crowning mercy.' He now declared for a constitutional settlement and an amnesty; while the parliament, reduced by revolutionary expulsions to the 'Rump,' was bent on perpetuating its own power. After fruitless negotiations Cromwell turned it out with unwise violence and contumely. Supreme power being now in the hands of himself and the other chiefs of the army, he called the Puritan convention, nicknamed the Barebones Parliament; but the Barebones Parliament proving too visionary and revolutionary, was dismissed, and supreme power reverted to Cromwell and his officers.

Cromwell was now declared Protector under an instrument which provided for government by a single person with one (reformed) House of Parliament and a Council of State, the Protector's nominees to which required election by the parliament (December 16, 1653). The Protector's power of legislating by ordinance till parliament should meet was largely used by Cromwell for reorganisation and reform. But when parliament met, it fell to questioning his authority, and he was compelled to exclude the disaffected by a test. His second parliament, from which the recalcitrants were excluded at the outset, offered him the title of king. Cromwell wavered; but the stubborn resistance of the republican soldiers decided him to decline the offer. The Upper House was, however, restored; the Protector was empowered to name his successor; fixed revenue was voted to him; and he was installed as Protector with a ceremonial resembling a coronation. When parliament met again, its two Houses fell into a collision which compelled Cromwell to dissolve it; and his power thenceforth rested upon the army, though it was his constant desire to revert to constitutional government. His protectorate was a perpetual conflict with republican resistance on the one hand and

with royalist plots and risings on the other, while his life was constantly threatened by royalist assassins. Yet he was able to inaugurate a great policy, home and foreign. He reorganised the national church on the principle of comprehension, including all but Papists, Prelatists, and Antitrinitarians, while the ministry was weeded by commission. He upheld toleration as far as he could, and curbed the persecuting tendencies of parliament. For law reform he did his best. He united Scotland and Ireland to England, giving them both representation in parliament. Scotland, having free trade with England, enjoyed great prosperity under his rule. Ireland he sought to make a second England in order and industry, though his measures were high-handed. He saved the universities from the fanatics, put good men at their head, and encouraged letters. But his foreign policy brought him most renown. Under him the Commonwealth became the head and protectress of Protestant Europe. He made peace with Holland, tried to form a league of all the Protestant states, and protected the Waldenses. In the interest of religious liberty and commerce he allied himself with France against Spain. He took Jamaica, and Blake's naval victories over the Spaniards brought at once glory and treasure. His troops, with those of France, won the battle of the Dunes, and he obtained Dunkirk. He sedulously fostered British commerce, and by the hand of Blake chastised the pirate-states of Barbary. His boast that he would make the name of Englishman as respected as that of Roman had been was justified. His court was simple and frugal, yet dignified; and though there was a strain of coarseness in his character (as illustrated in occasional horseplay), his bearing in public upheld the majesty of the state. His speeches are very rough and unmethodical, but they are marked by sense, force, and intensity. He was fond of music, and not without regard for art. It seems that his government was striking root; but disease and care, together with grief at the death of his favourite daughter, Lady Claypole, cut short his life. He died September 3, 1658, and the fabric of government which his mighty arm had sustained fell speedily to the ground. Of his greatness as a soldier and statesman there can be no question, but it is difficult to pronounce how far ambition mingled with higher motives; religious enthusiasm is often associated with fanaticism and self-deception. He was laid with great pomp in the tomb of the kings at Westminster, but after the Restoration his body was gibbeted at Tyburn and afterwards buried there. See Noble (1787) and Waylen (1892; new ed. by J. G. Cromwell, 1897) for the family history; Carlyle, *Cromwell's Letters and Speeches* (1846); Lives or Studies by Goldwin Smith (1867); F. Harrison (1888), R. F. D. Palgrave (1890), Church (1894), S. R. Gardiner (1897), Roosevelt, Firth, Morley (1900), Buchan (1934); and works at CHARLES I. and II.

Cromwell, RICHARD, born October 4, 1626, was the third son of Oliver, but by the deaths of two elder brothers, Robert and Oliver, became his father's heir. He was an amiable and popular but weak man, devoted to field-sports and pleasure. When the Protector had been empowered to nominate his successor, an effort was made to train Richard to the work of government, but in vain. Scarcely had he entered on the Protectorship when the forces of anarchy, both parliamentary and military, broke loose; finding himself unable to restrain them, and deep in debt, he abdicated in May 1659. After the Restoration he lived abroad as John Clarke; but he returned to England about 1680, and lived and died (July 12, 1712) at Cheshunt.

Cromwell, THOMAS (*malleus monachorum*, 'the hammer of the monks'), was born about 1485, the son of a Putney blacksmith, cloth-shearer, brewer, and innkeeper. During eight or nine years passed on the Continent (1504–12) he seems to have served as a common soldier, to have been befriended at Florence by Frescobaldi the banker, to have acted as clerk at Antwerp and to a Venetian merchant, to have visited Rome, and to have traded on his own account at Middelburg. Anyhow, by 1513 he was back in England and married; there, step by step, he rose to wealth and importance as a wool-stapler and a scrivener, half usurer, half lawyer, having originally been bred to the law. Wolsey employed him as early as 1514; through Wolsey, probably, he got into parliament (1523); he was Wolsey's chief agent in the unpopular work of suppressing certain smaller monasteries for the endowment of his colleges at Ipswich and Oxford (1525); and finally he became his factotum and secretary. He was cheaply faithful to the cardinal, aiding him not only by quick-witted advice and by pleading his cause in parliament, but even with £5 out of his own savings. Withal, he made himself friends of Wolsey's enemies; and his fidelity ingratiated him with Henry VIII. Him Cromwell promised to make the richest king ever in England, and counselled him to cut the knot of the divorce by declaring himself supreme head of the church. Counsel and promise were carried into effect by the Act of Supremacy (1534) and by the dissolution of the monasteries (1536–39). To abolish papal authority, break the power of the church, humble the nobility, and make the king absolute, were Cromwell's aims; in their accomplishment he stuck at nothing. At heart, it would seem, still a Catholic—for so late as 1535 he bequeathed £46 for a priest to sing mass for his soul—he yet did his utmost to Protestantise the English Church; and that English 'Terror,' in which perished More and Fisher and hundreds of lowlier victims, set in with Cromwell's rise and ebbed with Cromwell's fall. Among the posts and honours showered on him were those of privy-councillor (1531), chancellor of the exchequer (1533), secretary of state and master of the rolls (1534), vicar-general (1535), lord privy seal and Baron Cromwell of Oakham (1536), knight of the Garter and dean of Wells (1537), lord great chamberlain (1539), and finally Earl of Essex (1540). But the hatred of all, the Catholic reaction, and Henry's aversion to Anne of Cleves, consort of Cromwell's choosing, combined to effect his ruin: within eight weeks he was sent to the Tower. His abject entreaties and his filthy revelations of Henry's discourse with him touching Anne of Cleves availed him nothing. Condemned under a bill of attainder, he was bunglingly beheaded on Tower Hill, 28th July 1540. See Lives by Merriman (1902), Wilding (1935).

Cronje, PIET (1835–1911), Boer general (1881 and 1899–1900) in the wars with Britain.

Cro'nin, ARCHIBALD (born 1896), Scottish novelist, graduated in medicine at Glasgow (1919), but in 1930 abandoned practice for literature and at once was successful with *Hatter's Castle* (1931), &c.

Crook, GEORGE (1829–90), born in Ohio, served in the Civil War as Federalist and in 1866–1877 against the Indians in Idaho, Arizona, and, crushing the great rising, in Wyoming and Montana.

Crookes, SIR WILLIAM (kt. 1897), O.M., born

in London in 1832, was a pupil and assistant of Hoffmann at the Royal College of Chemistry, next superintended the meteorological department of the Radcliffe Observatory, Oxford, and from 1855 lectured on Chemistry at the Science College, Chester. In 1859 he founded the *Chemical News*, and in 1864 became also editor of the *Quarterly Journal of Science*. F.R.S. in 1863, in 1880 he was awarded by the *Académie des Sciences* 3000 francs and a gold medal. In 1898 he was president of the British Association, in 1887 of the Chemical Society, and in 1913 of the Royal Society. Sir William Crookes died 4th April 1919. He was a high authority on sanitation; discovered the metal thallium in 1861, the sodium amalgamation process in 1865, &c.; improved vacuum tubes and promoted electric lighting; invented the radiometer (1873–76) and the spinthariscope; and was the author of *Select Methods of Chemical Analysis* (1871), and of works on diamonds, beetroot sugar, wheat, dyeing, calico-printing, and psychical research.

Cross, Marian. See Eliot, George.

Cross, Richard Assheton Cross, Viscount (1823–1914), born at Red Scar, Preston, was educated at Rugby and Trinity, Cambridge, and called to the bar in 1849. Entering parliament as a Conservative in 1857, he was home secretary (1874–80 and 1885–86), in 1886 was made a viscount, then to 1892 was secretary of state for India, and in 1895–1900 was lord privy seal.

Crosse, Andrew (1784–1855), electrician, born at Fyne Court, Somerset, was educated at Bristol and at Brasenose, Oxford. His principal researches were as to the artificial formation of minerals by processes of electrical deposition and the improvement of wines, cider, &c., by electricity. His announcement in 1837 that under certain circumstances organisms (of the genus Acarus) appeared in solutions of inorganic substances excited much attention but more ridicule. See Memoir (1857) by his second wife (*d.* 1895), and her *Red Letter Days of my Life* (1892).

Crossley, Sir Francis (1817–72), carpet-manufacturer and philanthropist, was born and died at Halifax, for which he was Liberal M.P. from 1852 till 1859 (then for the West Riding), and to which he presented a public park (1857) at a cost of £41,000, besides almshouses and an orphanage. He was made a baronet in 1863.

Crotch, William, composer, was born at Norwich, 5th July 1775. A carpenter's son, at two he could play *God Save the King*, and in 1779 was performing in London as a musical prodigy. In 1797 he became professor of Music at Oxford, and in 1822 first principal of the Royal Academy of Music. He composed many pieces for the organ and piano, two oratorios, ten anthems, &c., and wrote *Elements of Musical Composition* (1812) and *Styles of Music of all Ages* (1807–18). He died suddenly at Taunton, 29th December 1847.

Crowe, Catherine, *née* Stevens (1800–76), born at Borough Green, Kent, in 1822 married Lieut.-col. Crowe, and spent great part of her after-life in Edinburgh. Her mind was morbid and despondent, ever hovering on the border-line of insanity, which it crossed once in one violent but brief attack. Her translation of Kerner's *Seeress of Prevorst* (1845) prepared the way for her well-known *Night-side of Nature* (1848), a collection of stories of the supernatural. She wrote also tragedies, juvenile books, and novels—the best *Susan Hopley* (1841) and *Lilly Dawson* (1847).

Crowe, Mrs. See Bateman, Kate (1842–1917).

Crowe, Sir Joseph Archer, art-writer, born in London, 20th October 1825, studied art for seven years in Paris and travelled on the Continent, where in 1847 he met Cavalcaselle (q.v.). He was a special correspondent in the Crimea, Indian Mutiny, and the Franco-Austrian war; and in 1857–59 was director of the School of Art at Bombay. In 1860 he was appointed consul-general at Leipzig and afterwards at Düsseldorf; in 1882 commercial attaché at Paris. C.B. in 1885, K.C.M.G. in 1890, he died at Gamburg (Baden), Sept. 6, 1896. See his *Reminiscences* (1895).

Crowquill, Alfred. See Forrester.

Crowther, Samuel Adjai (1812–91), bishop of the Niger territory, born in Ochugu, to the east of Dahomey, was carried off as a slave in 1819, and sold more than once, but taken by a British man-of-war and landed at Sierra Leone in 1822. He was baptised in 1825, taking the name of a London vicar; conducted a mission school at Regent's Town; accompanied the Niger expeditions of 1841 and 1854; was ordained in London in 1842, and consecrated bishop in 1864. A D.D. of Oxford, he translated the Bible into Yoruba. See J. Page's *The Black Bishop* (1908).

Cruden, Alexander, born at Aberdeen, 31st May 1701, took his M.A. at Marischal College, but for a short time was under restraint. On his release he left Aberdeen, and, after ten years' tutoring, in 1732 started as a bookseller in London. In 1737 appeared his admirable *Concordance of the Holy Scriptures*. It was dedicated to Queen Caroline, who promised to 'remember him,' but died a few days later. Cruden now relapsed into insanity, and for ten weeks was kept in a madhouse, as again for a fortnight in 1753. Earning meanwhile his livelihood as a press-reader, he assumed the title of 'Alexander the Corrector,' and in 1755 began to go through the country reproving Sabbath-breaking and profanity. But many a good and kindly action was interwoven with his crack-brained courtships, his dreams of knighthood and a seat in parliament. Just back from a visit to Aberdeen, he died at his prayers in his Islington lodgings, 1st Nov. 1770. See Lives by A. Chalmers, prefixed since 1824 to the *Concordance*, and by E. Olivier (1934).

Cruikshank, George, was born in London, September 27, 1792, the son of Isaac Cruikshank (*c.* 1756–1811), who, as well as his eldest son, Isaac Robert Cruikshank (1789–1856), was also a caricaturist. He thought at first of the sea as a profession, but, some of his sketches having come under the notice of a publisher, was induced to illustrate children's books and songs. *The Scourge* (1811–16) afforded scope for his genius, and from thenceforth he pursued this his true vein. His illustrations for Hone's political squibs attracted attention; but in the exquisite series of coloured etchings contributed to the *Humorist* (1819–21), and in the etchings to the *Points of Humour* (1823–24), his true artistic power began to be visible. This finest period of his art culminated in the etchings to *Peter Schlemihl* (1823) and to Grimm's *German Popular Stories* (1824–26), which latter, now extremely scarce, was reproduced in 1868, with a preface by Ruskin. Similar in artistic aims and in method are the spirited little woodcuts contributed to *Italian Tales* (1824), *Mornings at Bow Street* (1824–27), and Clark's *Three Courses and a Dessert* (1830). His numerous plates in *Bentley's Miscellany* and *Ainsworth's Magazine* mark a third period, in which he aimed at greater elaboration and completeness, and frequently attained great

power of tragic design. The finest specimens of this period are the great series to Dickens's *Oliver Twist* and Ainsworth's *Jack Sheppard, Guy Fawkes, The Tower of London, Windsor Castle,* and *The Miser's Daughter,* of which, as of *Oliver Twist,* he thirty years afterwards claimed the chief authorship. Among the best productions of his later years are the large and elaborate etchings to Brough's *Life of Sir John Falstaff* (1858). As a water-colourist he left work marked by considerable skill and delicacy; and in his late years he devoted himself to oil-painting, showing more humour, fervour, and inventive ability than artistic power. His 'Worship of Bacchus' (1862) is a vigorous protest against drunkenness; and to the cause of temperance he also devoted many of his designs, especially the powerful series of *The Bottle* (1847). He died 1st February 1878, and is buried in St Paul's. There are collections of his works in the British Museum, Royal Aquarium, and South Kensington Museum. The last, presented (1884) by his widow, numbers 3481 items. See A. M. Cohn's Catalogue (1914), Marchmont's *The Three Cruikshanks* (1898), and Lives by Bates (2d ed. 1879), Jerrold (2d ed. 1883), and Stephens (1891). [*Krook-shank.*]

Crusenstolpe, Magnus Jakob (1795–1865), political writer and novelist, was born at Jönköping, and died at Stockholm. [*Kroo-sen-stol'pay.*]

Crusius, Christian August (1715–75), philosopher, died a professor at Leipzig. [*Kroo-zi-oos.*]

Cruveilhier, Jean (1791–1874), born at Limoges, became professor of Pathology at Montpellier in 1824 and of Pathological Anatomy in Paris in 1836. [*Kree-vayl'yay.*]

Csoma de Körös, Alexander (1784–1836), a Hungarian traveller and philologist, born in the Transylvanian village of Körös, studied at Nagy-Enyed and Göttingen. In 1820 he started for Central Asia, finding his way in Asiatic dress by Baghdad and Tehran to Bokhara, thence by Kabul and Lahore to Kashmir and Tibet, which he visited for the third time (1827–31). At Calcutta he completed his Tibetan grammar and dictionary and was appointed librarian to the Asiatic Society, but in January 1836 he started on another journey to Tibet, only to die of fever six days after reaching Darjeeling. See English Life by Dr Theodore Duka (1885). [*Cho'mo.*]

Ctesias, a Greek historian of Persia, was physician to Artaxerxes Mnemon, and accompanied him in the expedition against his rebellious brother Cyrus, 401 B.C. See Gilmore's edition of *The Fragments of Ktesias' Persika* (1888).

Ctesibius, a Greek inventor in mechanics, flourished at Alexandria about 250 B.C.

Cubitt, Sir William (1785–1861), born at Dilham, Norfolk, had been a miller, cabinet-maker, and millwright until 1812, and then chief-engineer in Ransome's works at Ipswich, in which he was a partner 1821–26. He removed to London in 1823. The Bute docks at Cardiff, the South-Eastern Railway, and the Berlin waterworks were by him. He also invented the treadmill; and for his services in connection with the Great Exhibition buildings he was knighted in 1851.

Cudlip, Mrs. See Thomas, Annie.

Cudworth, Ralph, chief of the 'Cambridge Platonists,' was born in 1617 at Aller, in Somerset, in 1632 entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1639 was elected a fellow, and became a popular tutor. In 1645 he was appointed Master of Clare Hall and regius professor of Hebrew; in 1650 rector of North Cadbury, Somerset, and in 1654 Master of Christ's College; in 1662 rector of Ashwell, Hertfordshire; and in 1678 prebendary of Gloucester. He died at Christ's College, July 26, 1688. His *True Intellectual System of the Universe* (1678), portentously learned, ample, and discursive, aimed to establish the reality of a supreme divine Intelligence against materialism; to vindicate the eternal reality of moral ideas; and to prove moral freedom and responsibility. The marvellously impartial statement of his antagonists' arguments brought on him the charge of Arianism and even atheism. His sermon before the House of Commons (1647) shows the best features of the Latitudinarian school. His important *Treatise Concerning Eternal Morality* was published in 1731. See monographs by Lowrey (1884), W. R. Scott (1891).

Cueva, Juan de la (c. 1550–1607), a Spanish poet and dramatist, born at Seville.

Cui, César Antonovich (1835–1918), Russian composer, was born at Vilna, the son of a French teacher. An expert on fortification, he became lieut.-general of Engineers. Practically a self-taught musician, he composed *William Ratcliff* (1861) and other operas, &c. [*Koo-ee.*]

Cujacius, properly Jacques de Cujas or Cujaus (1522–90), jurist, was born at Toulouse, and died a professor at Bourges. His complete works were edited by Fabrot (10 vols. 1658).

Cullen, Paul, cardinal, was born near Ballitore, County Kildare, April 27, 1803. After a brilliant course in the Propaganda College at Rome he was ordained priest in 1829, and was successively vice-rector and rector of the Irish College in Rome and rector of the Propaganda College. In 1850 consecrated archbishop of Armagh and primate of Ireland, he commenced a vigorous and uncompromisingly ultramontane reign of eight-and-twenty years, in which he established lasting memorials to his memory in new churches, schools, convents, and hospitals. He denounced mixed education, and opposed all revolutionary opposition to the crown. His denunciations of Fenianism made him many enemies among the more hot-headed Irishmen but greatly increased the respect of English Protestants. Translated to Dublin in 1852, he was created a cardinal priest in 1866, the first Irishman to attain that dignity. He died at Dublin, Oct. 24, 1878.

Cullen, William, physician, was born at Hamilton, 15th April 1710. After some experience as an apprentice apothecary in Glasgow, on board ship, and in London, he studied at Edinburgh under Munro, and started practice in his native town. William Hunter (q.v.) was a pupil. In 1740 Cullen graduated M.D. at Glasgow, established himself there as a physician, and lectured on medicine. In 1751 he was appointed to the chair of Medicine, but in 1755 removed to Edinburgh, where for thirty-five years he occupied successively the chairs of Chemistry, Institutes of Medicine, and Medicine, besides teaching clinically in the Infirmary. To him is largely due the recognition of the important part played by the nervous system in health and disease. Many of his speculations as to reflex nervous action of sensory and motor fibres and the connection of sensory and motor nerves are accepted facts. He bitterly opposed the Brunonian system (see Brown, John). He died 5th February 1790. Cullen's chief works are *Synopsis Nosologiæ Methodicæ* (1769); *Institutions of Medicine* (1772); *Practice of Physic* (1776–84); *Treatise of Materia Medica* (1789). See Life by Thomson and Craigie (2 vols. 1832–59).

Culpeper, JOHN. See COLEPEPER.

Culpeper, NICHOLAS (1616–54), born in London, studied at Cambridge, and started in 1640 to practise astrology and physic in Spitalfields. In 1649 he published an English translation of the College of Physicians' Pharmacopœia, *A Physical Directory*, renamed in 1654 *Pharmacopœia Londinensis, or the London Dispensatory*. This infringement of a close monopoly, together with his Puritanism, brought Culpeper many enemies. In 1653 appeared *The English Physician Enlarged, or the Herbal*. Both books had an enormous sale, and both are included in Dr Gordon's collective edition of his Works (4 vols. 1802).

Culpeper, SIR THOMAS (1578–1662), born of good Kentish family, studied at Hart Hall, Oxford, and at one of the Inns of Court, was knighted in 1619, and bought Leeds Castle in Kent, where, or at Greenway Court, near Hollingbourn, he mostly lived. His *Tract against Usurie* (1621) contended for the reduction of interest to six per cent.—His third son, SIR THOMAS (1626–97), studied at University College, Oxford, and having made the grand tour, and been knighted soon after the Restoration, retired to Greenway Court. Besides editing his father's treatise in 1668, he himself wrote pamphlets on usury. He wrote also *Essayes or Moral Discourses* (1655–71).

Culverwel, NATHANAEL, one of the Cambridge Platonists, born in Middlesex, entered Emmanuel College in 1633, was elected fellow in 1642, and died about 1651. His vigorous *Light of Nature* (1652) was edited in 1857 by John Brown, D.D., of Edinburgh, with an essay by Cairns. See Campagnac's *Cambridge Platonists* (1902).

Cumberland, RICHARD (1631–1718), born in London, was educated at St Paul's School and Magdalene College, Cambridge, and became rector of Brampton, Northamptonshire (1658), vicar of All Saints, Stamford (1667), and bishop of Peterborough (1691). He was a man of great acquirements and of simple piety; his frequent saying, 'a man had better wear out than rust out,' explains his high idea of episcopal duty. His *De Legibus Naturæ* (1672), written in reply to Hobbes, founds morality on a utilitarian basis.

Cumberland, RICHARD, playwright, was born 19th February 1732 in the lodge of Trinity College, Cambridge. He was the great-grandson of Bishop Cumberland and maternal grandson of Dr Richard Bentley. From Bury St Edmunds and Westminster, where he was contemporary with Cowper, Churchill, and Warren Hastings, he passed to Trinity College, Cambridge, and was a fellow at twenty. Becoming private secretary to Lord Halifax, he gave up his intention of taking orders. As secretary to the Board of Trade (1776–82), he undertook a secret mission to Spain (1780) which cost him £4500, a sum that ministers refused to reimburse when the Board was suppressed. Having obtained a compensation allowance of about half his salary, Cumberland retired to Tunbridge Wells, where he wrote farces, tragedies, comedies, pamphlets, essays, and two novels, *Arundel* and *Henry*. Of his comedies may be named *The West Indian*, *The Brothers*, *The Fashionable Lover*, *The Jew*, and *The Wheel of Fortune*. Cumberland is alluded to in Goldsmith's *Retaliation* with not unkindly satire as 'the Terence of England, the mender of hearts;' in Sheridan's *Critic* he is gibbeted as 'Sir Fretful Plagiary.' He died at Tunbridge Wells, 7th May 1811. See his rambling Memoirs (2 vols. 1807).

Cumberland, WILLIAM AUGUSTUS, DUKE OF (1721–65), second son of George II., adopting a military career, was wounded at Dettingen in 1743, and defeated, not ingloriously, at Fontenoy by Marshal Saxe in 1745. Sent next to crush the Young Pretender's rebellion, he did so effectually at Culloden (1746), and by his cruelties earned the lasting title of 'Butcher' to set off against his reward of £25,000 a year. In 1747 he was defeated by Saxe at Laffeld, and in 1757 had to surrender at Kloster-Zeven, after which he retired. See works by Campbell-Maclachlan (1876), E. Charteris (1913).—Also see CLIFFORD, ERNEST AUGUSTUS, and GEORGE V. (of Hanover).

Cumming, JOHN (1807–81), expounder of prophecy about to be fulfilled, was born in Fintray parish, Aberdeenshire, graduated M.A. at King's College, Aberdeen, and in 1832–79 was minister of the Scottish Church, Covent Garden. His works number over a hundred.

Cumming, ROUALEYN GEORGE GORDON- (1820–1866), the African lion-hunter, was educated at Eton, entered the Madras Cavalry (1838), served for a time in Canada, and joined the Cape Mounted Rifles (1843); but soon resigned his commission, and engaged in those famous hunting exploits narrated in his *Five Years of a Hunter's Life* (1850; abridged as *The Lion-Hunter of South Africa*, 1858).—His sister, CONSTANCE FREDERICA GORDON-CUMMING (1837–1924), was born at Altyre, Elginshire. Widely travelled, she wrote sprightly and entertaining works including *At Home in Fiji* (1881), *A Lady's Cruise in a French Man-of-war* (1882), *Fire Fountains—Hawaii* (1883), *Wanderings in China* (1885), *Two Happy Years in Ceylon* (1891), *Memories* (1904–05), &c.

Cummins, MARIA SUSANNA (1827–66), born at Salem, Mass., with her first novel *The Lamplighter* (1854) scored enormous popular success.

Cunard, SIR SAMUEL (1787–1865; Bart. 1859), born at Halifax, Nova Scotia, succeeded early as a merchant and shipowner, came to England in 1838, and, for the new steam mail service between Britain and America, joined with George Burns, Glasgow, and David M'Iver, Liverpool, in founding (1839) what became the Cunard Line. The first passage (1840) was the *Britannia's* in 14 days 8 hours.

Cunningham, ALLAN (1784–1842), poet and man of letters, was born in Keir parish, Dumfriesshire. His father was neighbour to Burns at Ellisland; and Allan, a boy of twelve, followed at the poet's funeral. At ten he was apprenticed to a stonemason brother, but continued to pore over songs and stories. His first publications were his sham-antique verse and prose contributions to Cromek's *Remains of Nithsdale and Galloway Song* (1810). Hogg he already knew, and these gained him the acquaintance of Scott, with whom 'Honest Allan' was always a great favourite. He now removed to London, and became one of the best-known writers for the *London Magazine*, as well as manager in Chantrey's studio (1815–41). Among his works were *Traditional Tales of the English and Scottish Peasantry* (1822); *Songs of Scotland, Ancient and Modern* (1825); *Lives of British Painters, Sculptors, and Architects* (6 vols. 1829–33); and *Life of Wilkie* (3 vols. 1843). Of his five sons, Captain JOSEPH DAVEY (1812–51) and Major-general SIR ALEXANDER (1814–93) both served in the Indian army; the former wrote a good history of the Sikhs (1849), and the latter many books on Indian architecture and statistics; PETER (1816–1869) is remembered by his *Handbook of London* (1849; recast by H. Wheatley, 3 vols. 1891); and FRANCIS (1820–75), also an Indian soldier, edited Marlowe, Massinger, and Ben Jonson.

Cunningham OF HYNDHOPE, VISCOUNT (1946); Andrew Brown Cunningham (born 1883), admiral, British (1939–42) and later Allied (1942–43) naval commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, broke Italian naval power by air victory at Taranto (11th Nov. 1940) and by sea victory off Cape Matapan (28th March 1941); conducted the naval operations in the Anglo-American invasion of north-west Africa (1942); and in 1943, now admiral of the fleet, received the surrender of the Italian fleet, becoming thereafter First Sea Lord and Chief of Naval Staff.—His brother, SIR ALAN GORDON CUNNINGHAM (born 1887; kt. 1941), general, from Kenya in 1941 struck through Italian Somaliland and freed Abyssinia and British Somaliland from the Italians. He was High Commissioner for Palestine (1945–48).

Cunningham, JOHN, D.D., LL.D. (1819–93), born at Paisley, was minister of Crieff (1845–86), and thereafter principal of St Mary's College, St Andrews. He wrote *The Church History of Scotland* (1859; new ed. 1883), &c.

Cunningham, WILLIAM, D.D. (1805–61), a chief leader of the Disruption, was born at Hamilton, and, educated at Edinburgh, became minister at Greenock (1830) and Edinburgh (1834), then professor (1843) and principal (1847) at the Free Church College. He wrote on theology and church history. See Life by Rainy and Mackenzie (1871).

Cunningham, WILLIAM (1849–1919), author of the pioneer and still standard *Growth of English Industry and Commerce* (1st ed. 1882), was born in Edinburgh and, educated there and at Cambridge, taught history at Cambridge, economics at King's College, London, and in 1907 was made archdeacon of Ely.

Cunninghame-Graham, ROBERT BONTINE (1852–1936), of Ardoch, Liberal M.P., Socialist, Nationalist, wrote vivid tales, sketches, and travel books, about Menteith, Spain, South America, Morocco, conquistadors, and horses. His *Mogreb el Acksa* (1898) has claims to be a classic.

Cunobelinus. See CYMBELINE.

Curci, CARLO MARIA (1809–91), an Italian Jesuit expelled for heterodoxy in 1877. [*Koor-tchee.*]

Curel, FRANÇOIS, VICOMTE DE (1854–1928), French dramatist, novelist, and Academician (1918), born at Metz, was trained as an engineer.

Cureton, WILLIAM, D.D., LL.D. (1808–64), Syriac scholar, born at Westbury, Shropshire, in 1837 entered the British Museum as assistant-keeper of MSS. Here he brought to light a Syriac version of the Epistles of Ignatius (q.v.) and other MSS. He was a canon of Westminster.

Curie, PIERRE (1859–1906), and his wife (Marie Sklodowska, 1867–1934, born at Warsaw), worked jointly at Paris on magnetism and radio-activity, and discovered radium. Son of a Paris physician, M. Curie became professor of Physics at the Sorbonne in 1901, shared a Nobel prize with his wife and Becquerel in 1903, and was run over and killed in Paris. Mme. Curie, who succeeded to his chair, isolated polonium and radium in 1910, and got a Nobel prize in 1911. She was appointed honorary professor of Radiology at Warsaw in 1919. Just before her death her daughter IRÈNE JOLIOT-CURIE (born 1897) and her husband Prof. Joliot gained a Nobel prize for induced radioactivity. See Life by Ève Curie (1938)

Curll, EDMUND (1675–1747), a London bookseller, gibbeted by Pope in the *Dunciad*. He was twice (1716 and 1721) at the bar of the House of Lords for publishing matter regarding its members; was tried and convicted for publishing obscene books (1725), fined (1728) for the issue of *Nun in Her Smock* and *De Usu Flagrorum*, and pilloried for his *Memoirs of John Ker of Kersland*. His announcement of *Mr Pope's Literary Correspondence* (1735) led to the seizure of the stock, and furnished Pope (who instigated its publication) with a sufficient excuse for the issue of an authentic edition (1737–41). Curll did not deal solely in garbage, as a list of his contains 167 standard works. His *Curliad* (1729) is styled a 'hypercritic upon the Dunciad Variorum.' It was of Curll's biographies that Arbuthnot wittily said they had added a new terror to death.

Curran, JOHN PHILPOT (1750–1817), Irish orator, was born at Newmarket in County Cork. At Trinity College, Dublin, he was as idle and reckless as he had been at school, but yet learnt something of law: and the boisterous taproom debates of his life in Dublin and London shaped him into an orator. After two years at the Middle Temple, London, he was called to the Irish bar in 1775. Here his conviviality, wit, and vehement eloquence soon made him a prominent figure, and led to his being employed in many of the greatest causes of the time. In 1782 he became King's Counsel, and in 1783 was returned to the Irish parliament for Kilbeggan. He became a strong supporter of Grattan, but his eloquence proved less effective in the House than before an Irish jury. His sarcastic retorts involved him in duels, of which, in the course of his career, he fought five, all fortunately without serious harm. Although a staunch Protestant, Curran had a warm sympathy with his suffering Catholic countrymen, and was constant in his unavailing appeals on their behalf to government. With his defence of Archibald Hamilton Rowan in 1792 commenced the long series of defences in state-trials which have shed such a lustre on his name. The insurrection broke out in 1798, but was speedily suppressed, whereupon the prosecutions of its leaders at once began; Curran flung himself into their defence with heroic energy. Then came the Union, which Curran had always opposed as 'the annihilation of Ireland.' His own health was now shattered, and domestic troubles darkened his later years. His wife eloped with a clergyman, and his youngest daughter, Sarah, died in Sicily a few months after the hapless fate of her lover, Robert Emmet. (MacDonagh's *Viceroy's Postbag*, 1904, deals with Curran as a 'heartless and inhuman scoundrel' in her regard.) In 1806–14 he was Master of the Rolls in Ireland. From London his remains were re-interred in Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin, in 1834. See Lives by his son, W. H. Curran (1819), A. Stephens (1817), O'Regan (1817), and Phillips (1850), also that by T. Davis, prefixed to his Speeches (1855).

Currie, JAMES (1756–1805), the earliest editor of Burns, was born at Kirkpatrick-Fleming manse, Dumfriesshire, in 1771–76 traded in Virginia, studied medicine at Edinburgh and Glasgow, and from 1780 practised in Liverpool. His chief medical work was the able *Reports on the Effects of Water in Febrile Diseases* (1797); but he is best remembered by his edition of Burns (1800; 7th ed. 1813), with a Life and criticism of the writings, undertaken solely for the benefit of Burns's family. See Life by his son (1831).

Curtin, JOHN (1885–1945), Australian trade union leader, journalist, and Labour politician, born at Creswick, Victoria, in 1941 became Commonwealth premier and in the Japanese war proved a far-seeing and intrepid national leader.

Curtis, BENJAMIN ROBBINS (1809–74), and GEORGE TICKNOR CURTIS (1812–94), two brothers,

born at Watertown, Mass., both writers on legal subjects, and the latter also a biographer. See Memoir of the former (2 vols. 1879).

Curtis, GEORGE WILLIAM, born in Providence, Rhode Island, 24th February 1824, after four years in Europe (1846–50) joined the staff of the New York *Tribune*, and was one of the editors of *Putnam's Monthly* from 1852 to 1869. He commenced the 'Editor's Easy Chair' papers in *Harper's Monthly* in 1853, and became principal leader-writer for *Harper's Weekly* on its establishment in 1857. A novel, *Trumps* (1862), and most of his books appeared first in these journals. He died at New York, 31st August 1892. See Lives by Winter (1893), Chadwick (1893), and Cary (1894).

Curtius, ERNST, born September 2, 1814, at Lübeck, studied at Bonn, Göttingen, and Berlin, visited Athens with Brandis in 1837, and next accompanied Ottfried Müller in his travels through Greece. Tutor (1844–49) to the Crown Prince Frederick of Prussia, in 1856 he succeeded Hermann as professor at Göttingen, whence he was recalled in 1868 to Berlin. From 1853 a member of the Academy of Sciences, he was one of its permanent secretaries 1871–93. He died July 11, 1896. Among his works are *Klassische Studien* (1840), *Naxos* (1846), *Peloponnesos* (1851–52), *Olympia* (1852), *Die Ionier* (1855), *Die Topographie Kleinasiens* (1872), *Ephesos* (1874), *Altertum und Gegenwart* (1875–82), *Griechische Geschichte* (1857–61; 5th ed. 1881 *et seq.*; Eng. trans. by A. W. Ward, 1868–76), and *Die Ausgrabungen zu Olympia* (1877–78).—His brother, GEORG CURTIUS, one of the greatest Greek scholars, was born at Lübeck, April 16, 1820, and studied at Bonn and Berlin. After teaching at Dresden and Berlin, he became in 1849 extraordinary, in 1851 ordinary, professor of Classical Philology at Prague, at Kiel in 1854, at Leipzig in 1862. He died August 12, 1885. The chief of his many works were *Griechische Schulgrammatik* (1852; 20th ed. 1890; Eng. trans. 1863); *Erläuterungen* to the foregoing (1863; trans. by Abbott, 1870); *Grundzüge der Griechischen Etymologie* (1858; trans. by Wilkins and England, 1875–76); and *Das Griechisches Verbum* (1873–76; trans. by same, 1880). The famous *Studien zur Griech. und Lat. Grammatik* (10 vols. 1868–77) contained papers by him, Brugmann, Fick, G. Meyer, Windisch, &c. See Monograph by Windisch (1887). [*Koor'tzee-oos.*]

Curtius, METTUS or METTIUS, a noble Roman youth who in 362 B.C. is said to have leapt on horseback into a chasm which had opened in the forum, and which the soothsayers declared could only be filled by throwing into it the most precious treasure of Rome.

Curtius, QUINTUS, a Roman historian, who about 41–54 A.D. wrote *De Rebus Gestis Alexandri Magni*, in ten books, of which the first two have been lost and the text of the remainder is imperfect. It has little value as history; but its style, if mannered, is elegant. The *editio princeps* was published at Venice about 1471. Modern editions are those of Mützell (1841), Zumpt (2d ed. 1864), Vogel (1875–80), and Schmidt (1886). See a French monograph by Bosson (1887).

Curwen, JOHN, the apostle of the Tonic Solfa system, was born at Heckmondwike, Yorkshire, 14th November 1816, the son of an Independent minister, and himself in 1844 was settled as Independent minister at Plaistow. In 1841 he began to advocate the solfa system; in 1843 his *Grammar of Vocal Music* appeared; in 1864 he resigned his ministry and gave himself wholly to the cause. He died at Heaton Mersey, Lancashire, 6th May 1880. See *Memorials* (1882).

Curzon OF KEDLESTON, GEORGE NATHANIEL, MARQUIS (1859–1925), eldest son of Lord Scarsdale (1831–1916), rector of Kedleston, Derby was educated at Eton and Balliol, Oxford, and elected a fellow of All Souls. Entering parliament in 1886, he was Under-secretary of State for India 1891–92, for Foreign Affairs 1895–98, Viceroy of India (1899–1905), with an Irish peerage, Chancellor of Oxford University (1907) and a representative peer (1908), and in 1911 was made an earl, in 1921 a marquis. Lord Privy Seal (1915–16), in 1916 he was made K.G., a member of Lloyd George's War Cabinet, Lord President of the Council, and leader in the House of Lords; and in 1919–24 was Foreign Secretary. He wrote on Eastern questions, on university reform, &c.

Curzon, ROBERT, LORD ZOUCHE (1810–73), born in London, studied at Oxford, travelled in the Levant (1833–37), was an *attaché* at Constantinople, and wrote *Monasteries in the Levant* (1849).

Cusa, NICOLAUS OF (1401–64), born at Cusa or Kues on the Moselle, in the archbishopric of Treves, was the son of a poor fisherman named Chrypffs or Krebs, and studied at Deventer with the Brothers of the Common Life and at Padua. As archdeacon of Liége he took a prominent part in the Council of Basel, insisting in *De Concordantia Catholica* that the pope was subordinate to Councils; but ultimately he sided with the pope, and was made bishop of Brixen in Tirol and cardinal. As papal legate he visited Constantinople to promote the union of the Eastern and Western churches; and he made a disciplinary visitation of the German monasteries. He exposed the false Isidorian decretals, was in advance of his time in science, denounced perverted scholasticism in *De Docta Ignorantia*, taught that the earth went round the sun, and in pantheistic tendencies and otherwise was a precursor of Giordano Bruno. See German monographs by Düx (1848), Scharpff (1871), and Glossner (1891).

Cushing, CALEB (1800–79), American statesman, born in Salisbury, Mass., was admitted to the bar in 1821, sat in the state legislature and senate, and was elected to Congress in 1835–43. He arranged the first treaty between China and the United States in 1844; raised and commanded a regiment in the war with Mexico; and was U.S. attorney-general in 1853–57, counsel for the U.S. at the Geneva Conference in 1872, and minister to Spain in 1874–77.

Cushing, PAUL. See WOOD-SEYS, ROLAND.

Cushman, CHARLOTTE SAUNDERS (1816–76), an actress, who was born and died at Boston, U.S., appeared first in opera in 1834, and as Lady Macbeth in 1835. In 1844 she accompanied Macready on a tour through the northern states, and afterwards appeared in London, where she was well received in a range of characters that included Lady Macbeth, Rosalind, Meg Merrilees, and Romeo—her sister Susan (1822–59) playing Juliet. She retired from the stage in 1875.

Cust, SIR EDWARD (1794–1878), general and military historian, was born and died in London, the sixth son of the first Lord Brownlow.

Cust, ROBERT NEEDHAM, LL.D. (1821–1909), born at Cockayne-Hatley, Bedfordshire, was educated at Eton, and entered the Indian civil service. He held important posts in North India, in 1864–65 was a member of the legislative council and returned to England in 1869. He published works on the modern languages of the East Indies

(1878), of Africa (1882), and of Oceania, as well as *Linguistic and Oriental Essays* (3 series, 1880–91), *Pictures of Indian Life* (1881), *Evangelisation of the Non-Christian World* (1894), &c.

Custer, George Armstrong, born in Ohio in 1839, graduated at West Point in 1861, and served with distinction through the civil war. As a cavalry commander in the west, he several times defeated the hostile Indians; but on 15th May 1876 he attacked the Sioux on the Little Big Horn, in Montana, and he and his 264 men were all destroyed. See Life by Whittaker (1878).

Cuthbert, St, was born about 635—by one legend in Ireland, the son of a petty king; but by another in Lauderdale, then part of Northumbria. In 651 he was certainly a shepherd boy there, and while watching his flock by night had a vision which made him resolve to become a monk. The same year he entered the monastery of Old Melrose, and in 660 accompanied its abbot Eata to Ripon. In consequence of the dispute about Easter, Eata returned to Melrose (661), and Cuthbert, having accompanied him, was elected prior. In 664 he left Melrose for the island monastery of Lindisfarne, of which he became prior, his old master, Eata, being abbot. But in 676 he quitted Lindisfarne for a hermit's cell built with his own hands on one of the Farne group. Here, in 684, he was visited by Ecgfrid, king of Northumbria, who came entreating him to accept the bishopric of Hexham. He reluctantly complied, but shortly after exchanged the see of Hexham for that of Lindisfarne. Still thirsting after solitude, at the end of two years he returned to his cell, where he died 20th March 687. The fame of St Cuthbert had been great during his life; it became far greater after his death. Churches were dedicated to him from the Trent and Mersey to the Forth and Clyde. His body remained (incorrupt, as was believed) at Lindisfarne till 875, when the monks, bearing it on their shoulders, fled inland from the Danes. After many wanderings it found a resting-place at Chester-le-Street in 883; in 995 it was translated first to Ripon and then to Durham. Here, inclosed in a costly shrine, and believed to work miracles daily, it remained till the Reformation. The grave was opened in 1826, when inside a triple coffin his skeleton was found, still entire, wrapped in five robes of embroidered silk. Until the Reformation no woman was suffered to approach his shrine. See the ancient Lives by Bede, Simeon of Durham, and Reginald of Durham, and the modern ones by Raine (1828), Eyre (1849; 3d ed. 1887), and Fryer (1830).

Cutler, Sir John (c. 1608–93), a miserly London merchant, who yet was a liberal benefactor of Gresham College. He died worth £300,000.

Cutts, John Cutts, Lord (1661–1707), one of William III.'s and Marlborough's generals, who served in Ireland and the Low Countries, was probably born at Arkesden, near Saffron-Walden, and died in Dublin.

Cuvier, Léopold Chrétien Frédéric Dagobert, foremost of comparative anatomists, better known by his adopted literary title, Georges Cuvier, was born 24th August 1769, at Montbéliard, then belonging to Württemberg, his ancestors being Huguenot refugees. He studied for the ministry at Stuttgart; and his love for zoology was confirmed by residence as a tutor on the Normandy coast (1788–94). In 1795 through Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire he was appointed assistant professor of Comparative Anatomy in the Jardin des Plantes, and elected a member of the French Institute; in 1803 he became permanent secretary of the Academy of Sciences. After the Restoration he was made Chancellor of the University of Paris, admitted into the cabinet by Louis XVIII., and in 1826 created grand-officer of the Legion of Honour. His opposition to the royal measures restricting the freedom of the press lost him the favour of Charles X.; but under Louis-Philippe he was made a peer of France in 1831, and next year Minister of the Interior. He died of paralysis, May 13, 1832. In his plans for national education, in his labours for the French Protestant Church, and in scientific work, he was alike indefatigable. He was conspicuous for an unsurpassed grasp of facts rather than for originality or power of generalisation, and proved a formidable opponent of the Theory of Descent. Although his four types—Vertebrate, Mollusc, Articulate, and Radiate—are now known to give a false simplicity to nature, his structural method made classification more natural. Now also palæontology was linked to comparative anatomy. Among Cuvier's more important works are: *Leçons d'Anatomie Comparée* (1801–5); *L'Anatomie des Mollusques* (1816); *Les Ossements Fossiles des Quadrupèdes* (1812); *Histoire naturelle des Poissons* (1828–49), written in concert with Valenciennes. Best known is *Le Règne Animal distribué d'après son Organisation* (1817), which has passed through so many editors' hands. See Mrs R. Lee's *Memoirs of Baron Cuvier* (1833), Pasquier's *Éloge* (1833), Carus's *Geschichte der Zoologie* (1872), Haeckel's *History of Creation* (1876), and Ducrotay de Blainville's *Cuvier et Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire* (1890). [Fr. pron. nearly *Keev-yay.*]

Cuyp, or Kuyp, Jacob Gerrits, 'Old Cuyp' (c. 1575–1649), a portrait-painter of Dordrecht.—His son, Albert Cuyp (1620–91), who was born and died at Dordrecht, excelled in cattle, moonlights, wintry landscapes, still waters with ships, horse-markets, hunts, camps and cavalry-fights, and golden sunlight. A fine example of his art has realised over £5000. England is particularly rich in his works. [*Kīpe.*]

Cymbeline, in Shakespeare's play, a king of Britain, whose original was Holinshed's half-historical Cunobelinus, who died *c.* 43 A.D., and of whom several coins are extant.

Cynewulf, an old English poet, probably of the eighth century, identified by some with Cynewulf, bishop of Lindisfarne (737-80). Four poems, *Juliana*, *Christ*, *Elene*, and *The Fates of the Apostles* have his name worked into the text in runes. These and others attributed to him have been edited singly and in groups by Grein and Wülker, Gollancz, Holthausen, Strunk, Cook, Krapp, and others. Some lines from *The Dream of the Rood* appear on the Ruthwell Cross, Dumfriesshire. See Dr Kennedy's translation, and its introduction (1910). [*Kee'ne-woolf.*]

Cyprian, St. Thascius Cæcilius Cyprianus, one of the great Fathers of the church, was born about 200 A.D., probably at Carthage; and, after teaching rhetoric there, became a Christian about 245. He was made a bishop in 248, when his zealous efforts to restore strict discipline soon brought him a host of enemies. In the Decian persecution he had to seek safety in flight; and after his return to Carthage in 251 the rest of his life was a constant struggle to hold the balance between severity and leniency towards the 'Lapsed' (i.e. those who had conformed for a time to heathenism). Excommunicated by the Roman bishop Stephen for denying the validity of heretic baptism, at a synod at Carthage in 256

Cyprian maintained that the Roman bishop, spite of the primacy of Peter, could not claim a judicial authority over other bishops. On 14th September 258 he suffered martyrdom under the Emperor Valerian. His zeal, fidelity, and self-denial were undeniable. His writings consist of *Epistles* and treatises which are themselves pastoral epistles of a bishop to his flock (see the translation by Wallis, 2 vols. 1869). In *De Catholicæ Ecclesiæ Unitate* he holds that the unity of the church is founded upon the episcopate, not of Rome, but of the universal church. See Lives by Poole (1840; new ed. 1890), Peters (Ratisbon, 1877), Fechtrup (Munich, 1878), Freppel (3d ed. Par. 1890), and Archbishop Benson (1897); and Hartel's edition of his works (Vien. 1868–71). [*Sip-ri-an.*]

Cyrano de Bergerac. See BERGERAC.

Cyrenius, a Grecised form of Publius Sulpicius Quirinus, named in Luke ii. as governor of Syria. He was appointed governor in 6 A.D., but may have also held the post some years earlier.

Cyril and Methodius, apostles of the Slavs, were brothers, and natives of Thessalonica. Cyril, born in 827, had been a disciple of Photius, and was surnamed 'the philosopher.' The Tartar Khazars to the north-east of the Black Sea having about 860 asked the Emperor Michael III. to send them Christian missionaries, Cyril was sent and made many converts. The Bulgarians of Thrace and Mœsia were evangelised by Methodius, who baptised their king Bogoris in 861. At the request of the Duke of Moravia, the brothers went thither, prepared a Slav translation of the Scriptures and chief liturgical books, and won the hearts of the people from the Roman missionaries. The two brothers were summoned to Rome to explain their conduct, and Cyril died there in 869. Methodius, who in the same year was consecrated at Rome Bishop of the Moravians, completed the evangelisation of the Slavs. Called to Rome a second time in 879 to justify his celebration of the mass in the native tongue, he gained the approval of Pope John VIII., returned to his diocese in 880, and probably died at Hradisch on the March, 6th April 885. Both brothers are recognised as saints by the Roman Catholic Church, after having been condemned as Arians by several popes. The Cyrillic alphabet, modified out of the Greek by Cyril, superseded a more ancient Slavonic alphabet. See German works by Ginzel (2d ed. 1860), Dümmler and Miklosich (1870), and Bonwetsch (1885). [*Sir-ril.*]

Cyril of Alexandria, ST, one of the Fathers of the church, was born at Alexandria, and brought up under the care of his uncle Theophilus, whom, after some years spent as a monk in the Nitrian desert, he succeeded as patriarch of Alexandria in 412. He forthwith closed the churches of the Novatians, and in 415 expelled the Jews from the city. With the shameful murder of Hypatia (q.v.) he was at least indirectly connected. The latter part of his life was spent in the relentless persecution of Nestorius (q.v.). The council of Ephesus in 431 condemned Nestorius, with his doctrine of the two natures in Christ. After this, John of Antioch and his adherents (numbering from 30 to 40 bishops), who had arrived at Ephesus too late, constituted a synod of their own, which condemned Cyril. The emperor confirmed both of these depositions; but Cyril kept his patriarchate till his death in 444. Among his extant works are a defence of Christianity, written against the Emperor Julian in 433; a series of homilies and treatises on the Trinity, the Incarnation, and the Worship of God in spirit and in truth. The best edition is that of Aubert (7 vols. Paris, 1638). See Kopallik, *Cyril von Alexandria* (Mainz, 1881).

Cyril of Jerusalem, ST (c. 315–386), ordained presbyter about 345, tried to be neutral during the Arian controversies, and in 351 was ordained Bishop of Jerusalem. He was twice expelled from his see, in 358 and by a synod at Constantinople in 360; but on the accession of Julian in 361 he returned to his flock till 367, when, by order of Valens, he was again expelled. He returned again on the death of Valens in 378, and took part, on the orthodox side, in the second council of Constantinople. His *Katēchēseis* (instructions to catechumens) have been edited by Touttée (Paris, 1720: new ed. 1844), and by Reischl and Rupp (1845–60). There is a translation in the *Oxford Library of the Fathers* (1838). See works by Gonnet (1876) and Mader (1891).

Cyrillus Lucaris. See LUCARIS.

Cyrus THE GREAT (*Kurus*), the founder of the Persian empire, was the fourth in a line of kings of Anzan, in Susiana (called by the Hebrews *Elam*), who formed a branch of the Persian royal dynasty of the Achæmenides. According to Herodotus, Cyrus was the son of Mandane, daughter of Astyages, king of Media, and the Persian Cambyses. He was to have been killed by Astyages had not a herdsman saved him till he was old enough to be sent to Persia. This and the very different stories of Xenophon and others have been superseded by the evidence of monuments discovered in modern times. Cyrus was the son of Cambyses I., grandson of Cyrus I., and great-grandson of Teispes, who was also the great-grandfather of Hystaspes, the father of Darius (q.v.). In the third or sixth year of Nabonidus, king of Babylon (553 or 550 B.C.), Cyrus, 'king of Elam,' made Astyages, king of Media, a prisoner, and took his capital, Ecbatana, the Median army having mutinied. By 548 he was 'king of Persia.' Favoured by a revolt of the tribes on 'the Lower Sea,' or Persian Gulf, he advanced on Babylon, and, after giving battle at Opis, took Sippara (Sepharvaim) and Babylon itself 'without fighting' in 539. The account of the siege of Babylon by Cyrus recorded by Herodotus must therefore be erroneous. Cyrus, a polytheist and an idolater, at once began a policy of religious conciliation. The nations who had been carried into captivity in Babylon along with the Jews were restored to their native countries, and allowed to take their gods with them. The empire of Lydia had fallen before the army of Cyrus some years before (in or about 546), and after the conquest of Babylonia he was master of all Asia from the Mediterranean to the Hindu Kush. The conqueror's hold over Asia Minor and Syria was much strengthened by his friendly relations with the Phœnicians and the Jews; in the Old Testament he is called the Shepherd and the Anointed of Jehovah. After he had extended his empire from the Arabian desert and the Persian Gulf in the south, to the Black Sea, the Caucasus, and the Caspian in the north, he died in 529—according to Herodotus and Diodorus, during an unsuccessful struggle with Tomyris, queen of the Massagetæ, on the Jaxartes. Before his death he had made his son and successor Cambyses 'king of Babylon.' The *Cyropædia* of Xenophon is a historical romance. See Sayce's *Introduction to Ezra, Nehemiah, and Esther* (2d ed. 1887); also his *Fresh Light from the Ancient Monuments* (1883). [*Sī'rus.*]

Cyrus THE YOUNGER, second son of Darius Nothus and Parysatis, was born in 424 B.C., conspired against his brother Artaxerxes Mnemon (404), was sentenced to death, but afterwards pardoned and even restored to his dignity as satrap of Asia Minor. In 401 he left Sardis at the head of a large army of Asiatics and Greek mercenaries, encountered his brother at Cunaxa, 500 stadia from Babylon, and was there defeated and slain. See XENOPHON.

Czartoryski, ADAM GEORGE, son of Prince Adam Czartoryski (1734–1823), was born at Warsaw, 14th January 1770, and educated at Edinburgh and London. He fought against Russia in the Polish insurrection of 1794, and, sent to St Petersburg as a hostage, gained the friendship of the Grand-duke Alexander and the confidence of the Emperor Paul, who made him ambassador to Sardinia. When Alexander ascended the throne he appointed him assistant to the Minister of Foreign Affairs. As curator of the university of Wilna (1803) he exerted all his influence to keep alive a spirit of nationality; and when some of the students were sent to Siberia, Czartoryski resigned his office. Into the Revolution of 1830 he threw himself with all his heart. He was elected president of a provisional government, and summoned a national diet which in January 1831 declared the Polish throne vacant and elected Czartoryski head of the national government. He immediately devoted half of his large estates to the public service; and, though in August he resigned his post, continued to fight as a common soldier. After the suppression of the rising, Czartoryski—excluded from the amnesty and his Polish estates confiscated—escaped to Paris, where he afterwards resided, the liberal friend of his poor expatriated countrymen. In 1848 he freed all his serfs in Galicia, and during the Crimean war he endeavoured to induce the allies to identify the cause of Poland with that of Turkey. He refused the amnesty offered to him by Alexander II., and died near Paris, 15th July 1861. See his Memoirs, translated by Gielgud (1888). [*Tchar-to-ris'kee.*]

Czermak, JOHANN NEPOMUK (1828–78), physiologist, the founder of laryngoscopy, was born in Prague, studied at Vienna, Breslau, and Würzburg, and was professor successively at Cracow, Pesth, Jena, and Leipzig. His collected works were published in 1879. [*Tcher-mak.*]

Czerny, KARL (1791–1857), pianist and composer, was born and died at Vienna. He studied under Beethoven and Clementi, and himself taught Liszt, Thalberg, and Döhler.

Czerny George (1766–1817), the Turkish *Karadjordje*, or 'Black George,' the leader of the Serbians in their struggle for independence, after the treaty of Slobosje (8th July 1808) was elected governor and recognised as Prince of Serbia by the sultan. He had returned from a two years' exile in Austria when he was murdered at the instigation of his rival, Prince Milosch. [*Tcher-nee.*]

DACIER, ANDRÉ (1651–1722), scholar, born of Protestant parents at Castres, studied at Saumur, and in 1672 came to Paris, where in 1683 he married Anne Lefèbre (1654–1720), his old preceptor's daughter, and two years later with her embraced Catholicism. He subsequently became royal librarian, member of the French Academy, and its perpetual secretary. His works include a Delphin edition of Festus and Verrius Flaccus (1681), as well as indifferent translations of Horace, the *Poetics* of Aristotle, Epictetus, and Plutarch's *Lives*. His wife's works include Delphin editions of Florus, Aurelius Victor, and Eutropius; and translations of Anacreon, Sappho, some plays of Plautus and Aristophanes, Terence, the *Iliad* and the *Odyssey*. [*Dass-yay.*]

Da Costa, ISAAK (1798–1860), Dutch poet, was born at Amsterdam, the son of a Portuguese Jew, studied at Leyden, and in 1822, a year after taking his doctorate of philosophy, embraced Christianity. See Dutch Lives by Koenen (1861), Pierson (1865), and Ten Brink (1888).

Daendels, HERMAN WILLEM (1762–1818), a Dutch general, born at Hattem, in Guelderland, from 1808 to 1811 was governor-general of the Dutch East Indies, and in 1815 was entrusted with the organisation of the Dutch colonies on the coast of Africa, where he died. [*Dahn'dels.*]

Daffy, THOMAS, from 1647 till his death in 1680 a Leicestershire clergyman, who some time before 1673 invented 'Daffy's Elixir.'

Daft, RICHARD, a famous Notts cricketer, was born 2d November 1835, and died in 1900.

Da Gama. See GAMA.

Dagobert, the name of several Merovingian French kings, the first reigning 681–8.

Daguerre, LOUIS JACQUES MANDÉ (1789–1851), born at Cormeilles, had been a scene-painter in Paris, when, from 1826 onwards, and partly in conjunction with M. Niepce, he perfected his 'daguerrotype' process. [*Da-gerr'*; *g* hard.]

Dahl, JOHANN CHRISTIAN CLAUSEN (1788–1857), a Norwegian landscape-painter, from 1821 professor of Painting at Dresden.

Dahl, MICHAEL (1656–1743), portrait-painter, born at Stockholm, in 1688 settled in London.

Dahlgren, ADOLPH (1809–70), a U.S. rear-admiral, who introduced a new shell-gun in 1850.

Dahl'gren, KARL FREDRIK (1791–1844), Swedish poet and humorist, born at Stensbruk in Ostergötland, studied at Uppsala, and from 1815 was a preacher at Stockholm. His works—novels, tales, poems, dramas, &c.—fill 5 vols. (1847–52).

Dahlmann, FRIEDRICH CHRISTOPH (1785–1860), German historian, was born at Wismar, studied at Copenhagen and Halle, and in 1813 became professor of History at Kiel, in 1829 of Political Science at Göttingen, where he published (1830) his invaluable *Quellenkunde der deutschen Geschichte*. Banished in 1837 by the King of Hanover, he went to Leipzig, next to Jena, where he wrote his masterpiece, *Geschichte von Dänemark* (3 vols. 1840–43). In 1842 he became professor of History at Bonn, and in the movement of 1848 headed the constitutional liberals. See Life by Springer (Leip. 1870–72).

Dahn, JULIUS SOPHUS FELIX (1834–1912), publicist, historian, poet, was born at Hamburg, the son of the actor, Friedrich Dahn (1811–89). He studied at Munich and Berlin, and became professor of German Jurisprudence at Königsberg and Breslau. See his *Erinnerungen* (1890–93).

Daimler, GOTTLIEB (1834–1900), motor-builder, invented (1885) at Kannstatt a petroleum-motor for automobiles.

Daintree, Richard (1831–78), geologist, was born at Hemingford Abbotts, near St Ives, was educated at Bedford and Christ's College, Cambridge, and from 1852 lived chiefly in Australia.

D'Albert. See Albert.

Dale, David, was born 6th January 1739 at Stewarton, Ayrshire. Apprenticed to a Paisley weaver, he afterwards travelled the country, buying up the homespun linen yarn, about 1763 became clerk to a silk-mercer, then an importer of French and Dutch yarns. On Arkwright's visiting Scotland it was agreed that he and Dale should engage in cotton-spinning together at New Lanark, near the Falls of Clyde. There Dale built mills (1785) and became prosperous. In 1799 he sold these mills to Robert Owen (q.v.), his son-in-law. Dale spent his last years at Glasgow in works of benevolence and in preaching to a church of his own, the 'Old Independents.' He died 17th March 1806.

Dale, Robert William, D.D. LL.D. (1829–95), from 1853 Congregational minister in Birmingham and author of many works, was born in London. See Life by his son (1899).

D'Alembert, Jean le Rond, born in Paris, November 16, 1717, was found the day after his birth near the church of St Jean-le-Rond, whence his name—the surname he himself added long after. He was the illegitimate son of Madame de Tencin and the Chevalier Destouches, and was brought up by the wife of a poor glazier; but his father secured him 1200 francs a year. At the Collège Mazarin the boy showed his life-long passion for mathematics. On leaving college, he returned to his kind foster-mother, and pursued his favourite studies for thirty years, broken only by two ineffectual attempts to earn a living by law and medicine. In 1741 he was admitted to the Academy of Sciences; in 1743 appeared his epoch-making *Traité de Dynamique*. Later works were *Le Cause générale des Vents* (1747); *La Précession des Équinoxes* (1749); and *Différents Points Importants du Système du Monde* (1754). Frederick the Great offered him the presidency of the Academy of Berlin in 1752, but he declined to leave France, while accepting a pension of 1200 francs; the French king granted him a similar sum. In 1762 Catharine II. of Russia invited him, but in vain, to undertake the education of her son. D'Alembert was tenderly attached to Mademoiselle L'Espinasse (q.v.), with whom he lived in Platonic affection (1765–76), and whose death was a crushing blow to him. He died October 29, 1783. His *Opuscules Mathématiques* (8 vols. 1761–80) contain an immense number of memoirs; his *Œuvres Littéraires* were edited by Bidot (5 vols. 1821), and his *Œuvres et Correspondances inédites* by C. Henry (1887). For Diderot's great *Encyclopédie* he wrote the famous *Discours Préliminaire*, a noble tribute to literature and philosophy. Besides numerous articles in the *Encyclopédie* (the mathematical portion of which he edited), he published books on philosophy, literary criticism, the theory of music, and a treatise *Sur la Destruction des Jésuites* (1765). He became secretary to the Academy in 1772, and wrote lives of all the members deceased since 1700—one of the most pleasing of his works. See Life by Bertrand (Par. 1889). [*Da'long-bair.*]

Dalgarno, George (c. 1626–87), born at Old Aberdeen, studied at Marischal College, and kept a school for thirty years in Oxford, where he died. He wrote the *Ars Signorum, vulgo Character Universalis* (1661) and *Didascalocophus, or the Deaf and Dumb Man's Tutor* (1680)—both reprinted for the Maitland Club in 1834.

Dalhousie, Earl of. See Maule, Fox.

Dalhousie, James Andrew Broun-Ramsay, Marquis of, 'greatest of Indian proconsuls,' was third son of the ninth Earl of Dalhousie, and was born at Dalhousie Castle, Midlothian, April 22, 1812. Educated at Harrow and Christ Church, Oxford, he succeeded in 1832, by the death of his only remaining brother, to the courtesy-title of Lord Ramsay. In 1835 he stood unsuccessfully for Edinburgh as a Conservative; in 1837 was elected for Haddingtonshire; in 1838, on the death of his father, entered the House of Peers as Earl of Dalhousie. In 1843 Peel appointed him Vice-president of the Board of Trade, and in 1845 he succeeded Mr Gladstone as President. When Peel resigned office in 1846, Lord John Russell asked Lord Dalhousie to remain at the Board of Trade in order to carry out the regulations he had framed for the railway system. In 1847 he was appointed Governor-general of India—the youngest viceroy ever sent thither. His Indian administration was not less successful in the acquisition of territory than in developing Indian resources and improving the administration. Pegu and the Punjaub were conquered; Nagpur, Oudh, Sattara, Jhansi, and Berar annexed. Railways on a colossal scale were planned and commenced; 4000 miles of telegraph were spread over India; 2000 miles of road were bridged and metalled; the Ganges Canal was opened; and important irrigation works all over India were executed. Noteworthy also are Dalhousie's energetic action against suttee, thuggee, female infanticide, and the slave-trade; the organisation of the Legislative Council; the improved training of the civil service, which was opened to all natural-born British subjects, black or white; the development of trade, agriculture, forestry, mining, and the postal service. In 1848 he was made a K.T.; in 1849 received the marquisate and the thanks of parliament. Broken in health, he left India in 1856, and on 19th December 1860 he died at Dalhousie Castle. See monograph by Lee Warner (1904); and his *Private Letters* (1910).

Dali, Salvador, Spanish painter, born in 1904, is a leader of the surrealist school. He has designed for films and stage.

Dallam, Robert (1602–65), born probably in London, was like his father, Thomas Dallam, a celebrated organ-builder.

Dallas, Eneas. See Glyn, Isabella.

Dallas, George Mifflin (1792–1864), was born in Philadelphia, the son of A. J. Dallas (1759–1817), a lawyer of West Indian birth and Scottish descent, who was secretary of the treasury and war-secretary under President Madison. The younger Dallas graduated at Princeton College in 1810. Admitted to the bar, he entered the diplomatic service, and in 1831 was sent to the U.S. senate by Pennsylvania. He was U.S. minister to Russia 1837–1839, and in 1844 was elected vice-president of the United States. In 1846 his casting-vote as president of the senate repealed the protective tariff of 1842, though he had been a Protectionist. Minister to Great Britain 1856–61, he died at Philadelphia. His posthumous writings include *Letters from London* (1869), a Life of his father (1871), and his *Diary*.

Dalling, Lord. See Bulwer.

Dalou, Jules (1838–1902), sculptor and communard, was born in Paris. [*Da-loo'.*]

Dalrym'ple, Alexander (1737–1808), hydro-

grapher, was born at New Hailes, Musselburgh, a younger brother of Lord Hailes (q.v.). In 1779 he became hydrographer to the East India Company, in 1795 to the Admiralty; and died three weeks after his dismissal from office.

Dalrymple, Sir James (1650–1719), second son of the 1st Viscount Stair, became a chief clerk of the Court of Session, and in 1698, a baronet. His *Collections concerning the Scottish History preceding 1153* (1705) is still of value.

Dalton, Hugh (born 1887), Socialist M.P. from 1924, resigned (1947) the Chancellorship of the Exchequer in Mr. Attlee's government in consequence of 'budget leakages.'

Dalton, John, chemist, was born 6th September 1766, at Eaglesfield, near Cockermouth, the son of a Quaker weaver. After 1781 he became assistant in a boarding-school kept by a cousin in Kendal, of which in 1785 he and a brother became the proprietors. Here his love of mathematical and physical studies was developed, and here in 1787 he commenced a meteorological journal continued all his life, recording 200,000 observations. He collected butterflies and gathered a great hortus siccus and herbarium. In 1793 he was appointed teacher of mathematics and the physical sciences in New College, Manchester, and later supported himself in Manchester by private tuition. In 1794 he first described colour-blindness ('Daltonism'), exemplified in his own case and that of his brother. He was an F.R.S. and an associate of the Paris Academy. In 1833 he received a pension of £150, raised in 1836 to £300. In 1837 he had a shock of paralysis, and he died at Manchester, July 27, 1844. His chief physical researches were on mixed gases, the force of steam, the elasticity of vapours, and the expansion of gases by heat; and in chemistry on the absorption of gases by water, on carbonic acid, carburetted hydrogen, &c., while his atomic theory elevated chemistry to a science. Dalton was unquestionably one of the greatest of chemists. In his habits he was simple, in manners grave and reserved but kindly. He 'never found time' to marry. See Lives by Dr Angus Smith (1836), Dr Henry (1854), Lonsdale (1874), and Sir H. Roscoe (1895).

Dalton, John Call (1825–89), physiologist, was born at Chelmsford, Mass., and lived in New York.

Dalyell, or Dalzell, Thomas (*c.* 1599–1685), the 'Muscovy general,' born at Binns, Linlithgowshire, served in the Rochelle expedition (1628) and in Ireland, was taken prisoner at Worcester (1651), but escaped, and in 1655 entered the service of Russia and fought against the Tatars and Turks. In 1666 appointed commander-in-chief in Scotland, he defeated the Covenanters at Rullion Green in the Pentlands. A devoted royalist, he never shaved his beard after Charles I.'s execution.—His descendant, Sir John Graham Dalyell (1775–1851), published a score of works, chiefly on Scottish antiquarian subjects. [*Dee-ell.*]

Dalziel, Edward (1817–1905), born at Wooler, fifth of the twelve sons of a Northumbrian artist, in 1839 joined his brother George in London, and gradually built up (with him and a third brother, Thomas) the great business of the 'Brothers Dalziel,' wood-engravers.

Damala. See Bernhardt, Sarah.

Dam'asus, the name of two popes, the first, a Portuguese, in 366–384; and the second in 1048.

Damer, Anne Seymour (1749–1828), amateur sculptress and friend of Horace Walpole, was the daughter of Field-marshal Conway, and in 1767 married the worthless John Damer, who shot himself in 1776. See Life by Noble (1908).

Damiani, Pietro (1007–72), born at Ravenna, herded swine in boyhood, but rose to be cardinal and Bishop of Ostia (1057). He supported the policy of Hildebrand (Gregory VII.) without sharing his arrogance, and was employed in important missions. He died at Faenza. His letters, speeches, &c., were collected by Cardinal Cajetan (best ed. 4 vols. Ven. 1743). See Life by Neukirch (Gött. 1875). [*Da-mee-ah'nee.*]

Damianus, St. See Cosmas.

Damien, Father Joseph, born near Louvain, 3d January 1840, from 1873 spiritual guide to the 700 lepers confined on the small Hawaiian island of Molokai. Sent on a mission to Honolulu, and learning of the neglected state of the lepers, he volunteered to cast in his lot with theirs, and became physician of their souls and bodies, their magistrate, teacher, carpenter, gardener, cook, and even gravedigger at need. He long worked on single-handed, but was ultimately joined by another priest. For twelve years he escaped the contagion; but in 1885 the malady appeared in him, yet he continued unabated his heroic labours till near his death, 10th April 1889. See Lives by Clifford (1889) and Cooke (1889), and R. L. Stevenson's *Father Damien* (1890).

Damiens, Robert François (1714–57), the would-be murderer of Louis XV., was born near Arras. Known in his youth as *Robert le Diable*, he was by turns a soldier and a servant in Paris; in 1756 he was forced for a robbery to flee to Belgium, but soon ventured back to Paris. Already he had plotted the king's murder, instigated, as was asserted, by the Jesuits. On 4th January 1757 he went to Versailles, next day followed the king about everywhere, and about 6 P.M., as the king was entering his carriage, stabbed him. He was seized, and nearly three months later slowly tortured to death, being finally torn to pieces by four horses. [*Dah-mee-on'.*]

Damocles, a courtier and flatterer of the elder Dionysius, tyrant of Syracuse, who, having extolled the happiness of royalty, was reproved in a singular manner. He was seated at a table, richly spread, but on looking upwards he saw a keen-edged sword suspended over his head by a single horse-hair. [*Dam'o-kleez.*]

Damon and Pythias (more correctly Phintias), two Pythagoreans of Syracuse, remembered as the models of faithful friendship. Condemned to death by the elder Dionysius, tyrant of Syracuse, Pythias begged to be allowed to go home to arrange his affairs, and Damon pledged his own life for his friend's. Dionysius consented, and Pythias returned just in time to save Damon from death. Struck by so noble an example, the tyrant pardoned Pythias, and desired to be admitted into their sacred fellowship.

Dampier, William, navigator and hydrographer, was born near Yeovil in 1652. He gained a great knowledge of hydrography in voyages to Newfoundland, Bantam, Jamaica, and Campeachy Bay. After two years among the lawless logwood cutters of Yucatán, he joined in 1679 a band of buccaneers who crossed the Isthmus of Darien and ravaged the coast as far south as Juan Fernández. In another expedition (1683), after seizing a Danish ship at Sierra Leone, he coasted along the shores of Chile, Peru, and Mexico, sailing thence across the Pacific, and touching at the Philippines, China, and Australia. Marooned on Nicobar Islands (1688),

he made his way in a native canoe to Atchin, and got back to England (1691), where he published his interesting *Voyage round the World* (1697). He conducted (1699–1700) a voyage of discovery to the South Seas, in which he explored the north-west coast of Australia, also the coasts of New Guinea and New Britain, giving his name to the Dampier Archipelago and Strait. On the return voyage he was wrecked off Ascension, and lived with his crew on turtles and goats for five weeks, until relieved. The old buccaneer was a better pilot than commander, and his cruelty to his lieutenant led to his being court-martialled. Yet in 1703 he was reappointed to the command of two privateers (the master of one of them Alexander Selkirk) to the South Seas, when he was said to have been guilty of drunkenness, brutality, and even cowardice. Dampier returned home at the close of 1707, poor and broken, nor did his angry *Vindication* re-establish his reputation. Next year he sailed again as pilot to a privateer, which rescued Selkirk, and returned in 1711. He died in March 1715. See Life by Wilkinson (1929), and Masefield's edition of the *Voyages* (1907).

Da'na, Charles Anderson, born at Hinsdale, N.H., 8th August 1819, spent two years at Harvard, and was a member of the Brook Farm community. During 1848–62 he edited the New York *Tribune*, which opposed the extension of slavery to new territories; and from 1863 to the close of the war he was assistant-secretary of war. In 1867 he purchased the New York *Sun*, and successfully managed it on democratic lines. He published translations and anthologies, collaborated in a Life of Grant (1868), and with George Ripley, a former associate at Brook Farm, edited the *New American Cyclopædia* (1857–63) and the *American Cyclopædia* (1873–76), both in 16 vols. He died at New York, 18th Oct. 1897.

Dana, James Dwight, mineralogist and geologist, was born at Utica, N.Y., 12th February 1813. He graduated at Yale in 1833, and was sent out in 1838 as a scientific observer in the U.S. exploring expedition under Wilkes, visiting the Antarctic and Pacific, during which Dana's ship was wrecked. He afterwards with his father-in-law, Silliman, edited the *American Journal of Science*, and in 1846 was elected professor of Natural History and Geology at Yale. Among his works are *System of Mineralogy* (1837), *Manual of Mineralogy* (1848), two treatises on corals, *Textbook of Geology* (1864), and *Hawaiian Volcanoes* (1890). He died 14th April 1895.

Dana, Richard Henry, poet and prose writer, was born at Cambridge, Mass., 15th November 1787. He was educated at Harvard, and admitted to the bar at Boston in 1811. In 1818 he became associate editor of the *North American Review*, to which he contributed largely. His *Dying Raven* (1821), *The Buccaneer* (1827), and some others of his poems were warmly praised by critics; but Dana's best work was in criticism. He died at Boston, 2d February 1879.

His son, Richard H. Dana, author and lawyer, was born 1st August 1815, and graduated at Harvard in 1837. During a break in his college career, occasioned in part by an affection of the eyes, he shipped as a common sailor, and made a voyage round Cape Horn to California and back. This voyage he described in *Two Years before the Mast* (1840), the best book of the kind; in 1840 he was admitted to the Massachusetts bar, and was especially distinguished in maritime law. Among his works are *The Seaman's Friend* (1841) and *To Cuba and Back* (1859). He also edited Wheaton's *International Law*, and was a prominent Free-soiler and Republican. He died in Rome, 7th January 1882. See Life by Adams (2 vols. 1890).

Danby, Francis, painter, was born near Wexford, 16th November 1793. In 1812 he began to exhibit in Dublin; in 1813 he visited London, but at Bristol on the way back his money ran short and he stopped there till 1824. His 'Upas Tree' was exhibited in London (1820); his 'Disappointed Love' (1821); his 'Delivery of Israel out of Egypt' (1825), which gained him his election as an A.R.A.; and his 'Opening of the Sixth Seal' (1828). From 1829 to 1841, owing to domestic troubles largely of his own making, he lived abroad, chiefly on the Lake of Geneva, painting little, and boating. After his return to England, he settled in 1847 at Exmouth, where he died 9th February 1861. His 'Fisherman's House—Sunset' (1846) is now in the National Gallery. His three sons, John, James Francis, and Thomas, were all landscape-painters.

Danby, Lord. See Leeds, Duke of.

Dance, George (1700–68), architect, designed the Mansion House (1739) and many other London buildings.—His son, George Dance (1741–1825), rebuilt Newgate (1770–83), and was one of the original Royal Academicians.

Dancer, Ann. See Barry, Spranger.

Dancer, Daniel (1716–94), the Pinner miser, who lived on a few pence a day, went swathed in hay-bands, and died worth £3000 a year.

Danckerts, Henry (*c.* 1630–80), engraver and architectural painter, was born at the Hague and died at Amsterdam, having resided in England during 1668–79.

Dancourt, Florent Carton (1661–1725), French dramatist, actor, and court favourite, became devout in his old age, which he spent in retirement in the country. He excelled in depicting the stupidity of the peasantry and the follies of the *bourgeoisie*. See works by Barthélemy (1882) and Lemaître (1882). [*Dong-koor.*]

Dan'dolo, Enrico (*c.* 1108–1205), a Venetian, eminent in learning, eloquence, and knowledge of affairs, who in 1173 was sent as ambassador to Constantinople, and in 1192 was elected doge. As such he defeated the Pisans, and in 1201 marched at the head of the crusaders, and subdued Trieste and Zara, the coasts of Albania, the Ionian Islands, and Constantinople, 17th July 1203. When the Emperor Alexius was murdered by his own subjects, Dandolo laid siege to Constantinople and took it by storm 13th April 1204. He established there the empire of the Latins, and caused Count Baldwin of Flanders to be chosen emperor.—Giovanni Dandolo was doge, 1280–89; Francesco, 1328–39; Andrea, 1342–54.

Dangerfield, Thomas (1650–85), inventor of the Meal-tub Plot, was the son of a farmer at Waltham in Essex, and had been a thief, vagabond, and soldier on the Continent, pseudo-convert to Catholicism, coiner, &c., when in 1679 he accused the Presbyterians of plotting to destroy the government. Imprisoned when this was shown to be a lie, he excused himself as having been deceived by a tale invented by the Roman Catholics to screen a plot of their own against the king's life. Papers proving this would, he alleged, be found in a meal-tub in the house of a lady (who was tried and acquitted). He himself was now whipped and pilloried, and on returning from Tyburn was killed by a blow in the eye from the cane of a bystander.

Daniel, according to the book in the Bible which bears his name, was one of the Jews carried to Babylon, and gained a high position at the court of Nebuchadnezzar, Darius, and Cyrus. In the Hebrew canon the book, which nowhere claims to be written by Daniel, is not included in the Prophets, but appears among the miscellaneous 'Writings.' Objections to the Danielic authorship were made by Porphyry in the 3d century A.D.; and modern critics hold that the book was not written till the religious persecution of Antiochus Epiphanes, about 168–165 B.C.

Daniel, George (1616–57), a forgotten Cavalier poet, of Beswick, near Beverley. Dr Grosart edited his poems (4 vols. 1878).

Daniel, Samuel, poet, was the son of a music-master, and was born in 1562 near Taunton. He entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford, in 1597, but left it without a degree. He was some time tutor at Wilton to William Herbert, son of the Earl of Pembroke, afterwards at Skipton to Anne Clifford, daughter of the Earl of Cumberland. In 1604 he was appointed to read new plays; in 1607 became one of the queen's grooms of the privy chamber, and in 1615–18 had charge of a company of young players at Bristol. Retiring then to a farm which he possessed at Beckington, in Somerset, he died there in October 1619. Daniel was highly commended by Lodge, Carew, and Drummond of Hawthornden, although Ben Jonson described him as 'a good honest man . . . but no poet.' Coleridge, Lamb, and Hazlitt unite in praising him. As a sonneteer Daniel is exquisite; some of the 'Delia' series rank near the best sonnets in English. His works include also epistles, masques, and dramas; but his chief production is a poem in eight books, *A History of the Civil Wars between York and Lancaster*. His *Defence of Ryme* (1602) is in admirable prose. Dr Grosart reprinted his works (5 vols. 1885–96).

Daniel, William Barker (c. 1764–1833), an unbeneficed clergyman and sportsman, compiler of the well-known *Rural Sports* (2 vols. 1801).

Daniell, John Frederic, F.R.S., D.C.L. (1790–1845), born in London, became Chemistry professor in King's College, London (1831), and wrote an *Introduction to Chemical Philosophy* (1839). He invented a hygrometer (1820), a pyrometer (1830), and the Daniell electric battery.

Daniell, Thomas, R.A. (1749–1840), landscape-painter, was born at Kingston-on-Thames, and with his nephew, William Daniell, R.A. (1769–1837), painted in India during 1784–94.

Dannecker, Johann Heinrich von (1758–1841), sculptor, was born at Waldenbuch, near Stuttgart, and from 1790 was professor of Sculpture in that city. His masterpiece, 'Ariadne on the Panther' (1816), is at Frankfort.

D'Annunzio, Gabriele (1863–1938), Italian poet, novelist, dramatist, journalist, airman, Principe (1924), was born at Pescara. His 'Romances of the Rose' are *Il Piacere* (1889), *L'Innocente*, and *Trionfo della Morte*; *Le Vergini delle Rocce* (1896) is one of a 'Lily' trilogy; *Il Fuoco* (1900), first of a 'Pomegranate' series. His tragedies include *La Città Morta* (1898); *La Gioconda*; *Francesca da Rimini*. *Le Martyre de St Sébastien* (1911) is a mystery play. Grace, voluptuousness, affectation characterise this apostle of a new Renaissance. He urged war against Austria, served, and was wounded (1916); in 1919 he seized and held Fiume, despite the Allies.

Dante Alighieri, 'that singular splendour of the Italian race,' as Boccaccio, his first biographer, calls him, was born, a lawyer's son, at Florence in May 1265. He was baptised Durante, afterwards contracted into Dante; and the old biographers loved to dwell on the appropriateness of both names, 'the much-enduring' and 'the giver.' In his *Vita Nuova*, the New (i.e. probably Early) Life, he relates how he first set eyes on 'the glorious lady of his heart, Beatrice,' he then being about nine years of age, and she a few months younger. To Boccaccio, and to his statement alone, we owe the generally accepted fact that she was the daughter of Folco Portinari, for Dante himself never gives the slightest clue as to her family name. That chance meeting in May 1274 determined the whole future course of the poet's life. The story of his boyish but unquenchable passion is told with exquisite pathos in the *Vita Nuova*. There is no evidence that any similar feeling was aroused in the heart of Beatrice herself. She was married early to one Simone de' Bardi, but neither this nor the poet's own subsequent marriage interfered with his pure and Platonic devotion to her, which became even intensified after her death, on June 9, 1290. Shortly after Dante married Gemma Donati, daughter of a powerful Guelph family. That it proved an unhappy marriage is a mere conjecture, based on the fact that after Dante's exile he never appears to have seen his wife again. In 1289 Dante fought at Campaldino, where Florence defeated the Ghibellines, and was at the capitulation of Caprona. He was registered in one of the city guilds—that of the Apothecaries—being entered as 'Dante d'Aldighieri, *poeta*.' In 1300, after filling minor public offices, and possibly going on some embassies abroad, he attained to the dignity of one of the six priors of Florence—a dignity lasting for only two months. It was towards the 'White Guelphs' or more moderate section that his sympathies tended; as prior he procured the banishment of the heads and leaders of the rival factions, showing characteristic sternness and impartiality to Guelph and Ghibelline, White and Black, alike. Shortly afterwards the leaders of the Whites were permitted somehow to return. The partiality thus shown was a prominent feature in the accusation against Dante; but he had a complete answer in the fact that then he was no longer in office.

In 1301, in alarm at the threatened interference of Charles of Valois, Dante was sent on an embassy to Rome to Pope Boniface VIII. From that embassy he never returned, nor did he ever again set foot in his native city. Charles espousing the side of the *Neri* or Blacks, their victory was complete; and in January 1302 sentence of banishment went forth against Dante and others, nominally on the baseless charge of malversation in office. This was followed by a yet severer sentence on March 10, which condemned them to be burned alive if ever caught, and which was repeated in 1311 and 1315. Dante's principal halting-places seem to have been—first Verona, in Tuscany, in the Lunigiano, near Urbino, and then Verona again. During this period he is said to have visited Paris; but some of his biographers connect that visit with the period of his early education. Among these is Serravalle, who wrote as late as 1417, and who is also the sole authority for Dante's alleged visit to England and Oxford. Those who, like Boccaccio, take him to France during his exile, suppose him to have been recalled to Italy and politics by the election of Henry of Luxemburg as emperor and his visit to Italy, where no emperor had set foot

for more than fifty years. The exile's hopes were now roused to the highest pitch, but were finally crushed by Henry's unexpected death on August 24, 1313, after which Dante took refuge in Romagna, and finally in Ravenna, where for the most part he remained until his death, on September 14, 1321. He was buried with much pomp at Ravenna, and there he still lies, restored in 1865 to the original sarcophagus. Dante had seven children, six sons and one daughter, Beatrice, a nun at Ravenna; but his family became extinct in the 16th century. A cast was taken from his face after death, so that we have an absolutely authentic record of his features.

The dates and sequence of his various works are matter of conjecture. Doubtless the *Vita Nuova* is the earliest. By far the most celebrated is the *Divina Commedia*, in which he purposes 'to say of Beatrice that which never yet was said of any woman.' In this vision of Hell, Purgatory, and Heaven we have an encyclopædic view of the highest culture and knowledge of the age on philosophy, history, classical literature, physical science, morals, theology, expressed in the sublimest and most exquisite poetry, and with consummate power and beauty of language. The *Divina Commedia* may be said to have made the Italian language, which was before so rude and unformed that Dante himself hesitated to employ it on such a theme, and is said to have commenced his poem in Latin. No work probably in the world, except the Bible, has given rise to so vast a literature. To say nothing of nearly six hundred MSS. in which it was copied before printing became common, there have been published about three hundred editions; it has been a hundred times translated into various European languages; and of commentaries, introductions, essays, and monographs there is no end. The next most important work is the fragment called the *Convito*, or *Banquet*, which takes the form of a commentary on some *canzoni*, or short poems, of the author, of which there are only three, though the work, if completed, would have contained fourteen. The *De Monarchia* (in Latin) expounds Dante's theory of the divinely-intended government of the world by a universal emperor acting in harmony with a universal pope. Another unfinished work, *De Vulgari Eloquio*, discusses the origin of language, the divisions of languages, and the dialects of Italian in particular. *Canzoniere* is a considerable collection of short poems, *canzoni*, sonnets, &c.; and, finally, we have a dozen epistles addressed mainly to leading statesmen or rulers. There are also some *Eclogues* and other minor works, as well as several of doubtful authenticity.

Editions are: For the *Commedia*, Brunone Bianchi, Scartazzini, Witte, Casella (1926), Grandgent (Boston, 1913); for the complete works, Fraticelli, Barbera (1921), Società Dantesca Italiana (1921), and Edward Moore, D.D. (Oxf. 4th ed. 1924). See also the *Bibliografia Dantesca* of Colomb de Batines, continued by Carpellini, Petzholdt, &c.; L. G. Blanc's *Vocabolario Dantesca*; *A Shadow of Dante*, by Maria F. Rossetti; Moore's *Dante and his Early Biographers* (1890) and *Studies in Dante* (1896–97); Boswell's *Vita Nuova and its Author* (1895); Butler's translation of Scartazzini's *Companion to Dante* (1894); and his own *Dante: his Times and his Work* (1895); and works by Vernon, Paget Toynbee, E. G. Gardner, J. B. Fletcher (1916), Croce (1920). Verse translations are by Cary, Wright, Cayley, Pollock, Longfellow, Plumptre, Haselfoot, C. L. Shadwell, Henry Johnson, Rossetti, Sibbald, Musgrave, Binyon; prose by Dr John Carlyle (*Inf.* only), A. J. Butler, C. E. Norton, H. F. Tozer. [*Dan-teh A-lee'gee-ay'ree*; *g* hard.]

Danton, Georges-Jacques, born of farmer-stock at Arcis-sur-Aube, 26th October 1759, at the outbreak of the French Revolution was practising as an advocate in Paris. Mirabeau recognised his genius, and hastened to attach him to himself. The year before, with Marat and Camille Desmoulins, Danton had instituted the Cordeliers' Club, which soon became the rallying-point of all the hotter revolutionists. There the tall brawny man, with harsh and daring countenance, beetling black brows, and a voice of enormous power, thundered against the aristocrats. His share in the march on the Tuileries (10th August 1792) is very doubtful, but it is certain that immediately thereafter he appears as Minister of Justice. And now the gigantic personality of the man seemed to overshadow all around him. The advance of the Prussians for a moment struck panic to the heart of France; on 2d September Danton uttered the famous words: 'Pour les vaincre, pour les atterrer, que faut-il? De l'audace, encore de l'audace, et toujours de l'audace.' Paris was moved with resistless enthusiasm; she poured forth army after army of her sons, but the September massacres in the prisons were an outburst of cowardice and fear. Danton had, perhaps, a share in this atrocity, but Marat was mainly responsible. Danton voted for the death of the king (January 1793), was one of the nine original members of the Committee of Public Safety, and frequently went on missions to Dumouriez and other republican generals. In the Convention he bent his giant strength to crush the Girondists, or moderate party, on whose fall (October 1793) the extremists found themselves supreme. Henceforth all his energies were devoted at once to fire the hearts of Frenchmen against the foreign enemy and to conciliate domestic hatreds. He strove to abate the pitiless severity of the Revolutionary Tribunal, which he had himself set up; but although Hébert and his party were cut off, Danton's policy of clemency failed to commend itself to the Mountain, whose ferocious instincts saw a more promising leader in Robespierre. For a while Danton went to his native Arcis, and forgot all the machinations of his enemies in the quiet of domestic happiness with his second wife. Soon his friends summoned him to Paris, there to be arrested and brought, on 2d April 1794, with Camille Desmoulins and a group of his friends, before the Revolutionary Tribunal. His defence was sublime in its audacity, its incoherence, its heroism and magnificent buffoonery. The first two days of his trial his mighty voice and passionate eloquence moved the people so greatly that the Committee concocted a decree to shut the mouths of men who had 'insulted Justice;' thus only could they send to his doom the greatest figure that fell in the Revolution (April 5, 1794). See Lives by Bougeart, Robinet, Madelin (1914), Belloc (1899), Beesly (new ed. 1906). [*Dong-tong.*]

D'Anville, Jean Baptiste Bourguignon (1697–1782), a geographer and map-maker, was born and died in Paris. [*Dong-veel.*]

D'Arblay, Madame, or Frances Burney, was born at Lynn, 13th June 1752, the daughter of Dr Burney (q.v.), then organist there. In 1760 he removed to London; in 1766 his second marriage gave Fanny a kind step-mother. Already at ten she had begun her incessant scribbling of stories, plays and poems, though but two years

before she was ignorant of her letters; on her fifteenth birthday, in a fit of repentance for such waste of time, she burned all her papers, but she could not erase from her brain the plot of *Evelina*. This was sold for £20, and published anonymously in 1778, not even her father having seen the manuscript. He at once recognised his daughter's touch, and soon confided the secret to Mrs Thrale, who, as well as Dr Johnson, petted the gifted young authoress. The praises showered on the book by Johnson, Reynolds, Burke, and the whole world of fashion, might well have turned her head; but, urged to write a comedy, she had the sense to suppress it in deference to the criticisms of her father and Samuel Crisp, the 'daddy' of her letters. *Cecilia* (1782) was no less successful than her first novel. At Windsor, in the house of Mrs Delany, she became known to the royal family, and in 1786 was appointed second keeper of the robes, with a salary of £200 a year. She soon found her menial duties intolerably tedious, and her health declined; but her veneration for the queen kept her from resigning until compelled by the remonstrances of Burke, Boswell, and Windham. At length in 1791 she retired with a pension of £100, and recovered her health and spirits by travelling in England. At Norbury Park, Mickleham, near Dorking, she met General D'Arblay, a French refugee, and married him on her pension in 1793. Her third novel, *Camilla* (1796), brought her 3000 guineas, with which she built Camilla Cottage, near Mickleham. It was, however, only a pecuniary success, while her tragedy, *Edwy and Elgiva*, had already been damned in 1795, spite of the acting of Mrs Siddons and Kemble. From 1802 to 1812 she lived at Passy, near Paris, with her husband, who had procured civil employment there, then returned to England with her son, ALEXANDER (1794–1837), tended her father till his death in 1814, and in the same year published her last novel, *The Wanderer*, another failure. At the first Restoration she joined her husband in Paris, was at Brussels during Waterloo, and soon after returned finally to England with her husband, who died 3d May 1818. Her son was tenth wrangler at Cambridge that year, took orders, became minister at Ely Chapel in 1836, and died of rapid decline. Madame D'Arblay published in 1832 her memoirs of her father, written in a strangely pretentious style, and died 6th January 1840. See her *Letters and Diaries* (7 vols. 1842–46, 1904–5), her *Early Diary* (1890), and monographs by Seeley (1889), Austin Dobson (1903), Miss C. Hill (1904–12), F. Moore (1911).

Darboy, GEORGES, born 16th January 1813 at Fayl-Billot, in Haute-Marne, in 1859 was made Bishop of Nancy, in 1863 Archbishop of Paris. He upheld the Gallican theory, waged a long struggle with the Jesuits, and at the Vatican Council opposed the dogma of papal infallibility, but when it was adopted was one of the first to submit. During the German siege of Paris he was unceasing in labours of benevolence, and under the Commune he refused to leave his flock. Arrested as a hostage by the Communists, 4th April 1871, he was shot in the court of the prison of La Roquette, 24th May. See Life by L. C. Price (1915). [*Dar-bwah'.*]

Darby, JOHN NELSON (1800–82), the principal founder in 1830 of the Plymouth Brethren or 'Darbyites,' was born in London, was educated at Westminster School and Trinity College, Dublin, was for a year or two an Anglican clergyman, and died at Bournemouth. He wrote thirty works. See his *Personal Recollections* (1881).

D'Arc. See JOAN OF ARC.

Darcy, THOMAS, LORD (1467–1537), a Yorkshire soldier and statesman, ennobled in 1505 and beheaded for his part in the Pilgrimage of Grace.

Dargan, WILLIAM (1799–1867), a great constructor from 1831 of railways in Ireland, was born in Carlow County, and died at Dublin.

D'Argens, JEAN BAPTISTE DE BOYER, MARQUIS (1704–71), a French philosophical writer whose works fill 38 volumes, was born at Aix in Provence and died near Toulon, having resided from 1744 to 1769 at the court of Frederick the Great. See his *Mémoires* (new ed. Paris, 1807). [*Dar-jonz.*]

D'Argenson, RENÉ LOUIS, MARQUIS (1694–1757), a French statesman, was the son of the Marquis d'Argenson (1652–1721) who created the secret police and established the *lettres de cachet*. He fell a victim in 1747 to the machinations of Madame de Pompadour, as ten years later did his brother, MARC PIERRE, Comte d'Argenson (1696–1764), who became war-minister in 1743. MARC ANTOINE RENÉ D'ARGENSON, Marquis de Paulmy (1722–87), René's son, was a bibliographer. See works by Zevort (1880), the Duc de Broglie (2 vols. 1891), and Ogle (1893). [*Dar'jonz-sonz.*]

Darío, RUBÉN, pen-name of Félix Rubén García Sarmiento (1867–1916), who, born in Nicaragua, lived a wandering life of journalism, amours, and diplomatic appointments, and died of pneumonia. His *Azul*, *Prosas Profanas* (1896), &c., showing Greek and French (Parnassian and Symbolist) influence, gave new vitality to Spanish poetry. See his autobiography (1912). [*Dah-ree'o.*]

Darius I. (*Hystaspis*), born in 548 B.C., was the son of Hystaspes, of the family of the Achæmenides (q.v.), and ascended the Persian throne in 521, after putting to death the Magian Gomates ('Smerdis'), who gave himself out to be Bardes, Cambyses' brother. He had for several years to contend with revolts in many parts of his dominions, especially Babylon. He then reorganised the Persian empire, making Susa the capital, while he pushed his conquests as far as the Caucasus and the Indus. In his expedition against the Scythians in 515, after carrying a large army—though 700,000 is an exaggeration—across the Bosporus on a bridge of boats, and subduing Thrace and Macedonia, he was led on by the retreating Scythians as far as the Volga, and returned to the Danube with heavy loss. He went back to Susa, leaving an army under Megabazus in Thrace. His first expedition against the Athenians miscarried through the wreck of his fleet at Mount Athos in 492; the second was decisively defeated at Marathon. He died in 486, before the Egyptian revolt (487) had been subdued and in the midst of preparations for a third expedition against the Athenians, and was succeeded by Xerxes (q.v.). Darius was a Persian by birth, and bred in the Zoroastrian faith, which under him became the state religion. —DARIUS II. (*Ochus*, called by the Greeks *Nothos*, 'bastard'), illegitimate son of Artaxerxes I., snatched the crown from Sogdianus, his also illegitimate brother, who had slain his legitimate brother, Xerxes II. He was the tool of the eunuchs and women of his harem, especially his cruel half-sister and spouse Parysatis; and his reign was a long series of miseries, crimes, and revolts ruthlessly suppressed. After the failure of the Sicilian expedition of the Athenians in 415, Darius broke the humiliating treaty of 449. He died at Babylon in 405, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Artaxerxes II.—DARIUS III. (*Codomannus*), son of a daughter of Artaxerxes II.

(q.v.), and king from 336, was defeated by Alexander at the Granicus (334), at Issus (333), and at Gaugamela or Arbela (331), and, during flight, treacherously slain by a satrap (330).

Dark, JAMES HENRY (1795–1871), the purchaser in 1836 of the lease of Lord's cricket-ground.

Darlan, JEAN LOUIS XAVIER FRANÇOIS (1881–1942), commander-in-chief of the French navy in the Second World War, on the fall of France in 1940 supported collaboration with Germany and became head of all arms, but, on the Anglo-American invasion of French North Africa in 1942, usefully turned coat with his forces and, now object of hatred in both French camps, was assassinated. [*Dahr-lan²'*.]

Darley, FELIX OCTAVIUS CARR (1822–88), artist, born in Philadelphia, illustrator of Washington Irving, Fenimore Cooper, Dickens, &c.

Darley, GEORGE (1795–1846), poet and mathematician, born in Dublin, from *c.* 1822 lived in London. His *Poetical Works* were edited by Colles (1908). See his *Life and Letters* by Abbott (1928).

Darling, GRACE (1815–42), born at Bamburgh, with her father, William Darling (1795–1860), lighthouse-keeper on one of the Farne Islands, on 7th September 1838, rescued the survivors of the *Forfarshire*. See the *Journal of William Darling* (1886), and Life by C. Smedley (1932).

Darlington, WILLIAM (1782–1863), botanist, born at Birmingham, Penn., died at Westchester.

Darmesteter, JAMES (1849–94), born of Jewish parentage, at Château-Salins, Lorraine, in 1877 became professor of Zend at Paris. Besides works on the Zend-Avesta, he wrote on English literature and a French translation of his wife's poems.—She, AGNES MARY F. ROBINSON (1857–1944), born at Leamington, and afterwards Mme. Duclaux, published much admirable poetry, a novel, Lives of Emily Brontë, Froissart, Renan, Hugo, &c.—His brother, ARSÈNE (1846–88), was a distinguished philologist and French lexicographer.

Darnley, HENRY STEWART, LORD (1545–67), husband of Mary, Queen of Scots (q.v.), was born at Temple Newsam (Leeds).

Daru, PIERRE ANTOINE, COMTE (1767–1829), financier, poet, and historian, born at Montpellier, at sixteen entered the army, was imprisoned during the Terror, and by Napoleon was made intendant-general in Austria and Prussia, and by Louis XVIII. a peer.—His son, NAPOLÉON (1807–90), opposed the *coup d'état*, and was proscribed; but became a member of the National Assembly in 1871, of the senate in 1876.

Darusmont, FRANCES, or FANNY WRIGHT (1795–1852), abolitionist and socialist, born at Dundee, lived mostly in America from 1818, in 1838 married (unhappily) a Frenchman, and died at Cincinnati. See Life by Gilbert (1855). [*Da-ree-mon²'*.]

Darwin, CHARLES ROBERT, the discoverer of natural selection, was born at Shrewsbury, February 12, 1809. His grandfather was Dr Erasmus Darwin (q.v.); his father Dr Robert Waring Darwin, F.R.S. (1766–1848); and his mother was a daughter of Josiah Wedgwood. After five years at Shrewsbury grammar-school, he studied medicine at Edinburgh University (1825–27), and then, with a view to the church, entered Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1828. Already at Edinburgh he was a member of the local Plinian Society; he took part in its natural history excursions, and read before it his first scientific paper—on Flustra or sea-mats. But it was at Cambridge that his biological studies seriously began. Here he became acquainted with Professor Henslow, the botanist, who encouraged his interest also in zoology and geology. In 1831 he took his B.A., and shortly after was recommended by Henslow as naturalist to H.M.S. *Beagle*, then about to start for a scientific survey of South American waters. He sailed on December 27, 1831, and did not return till October 2, 1836. Meanwhile he visited Teneriffe, the Cape Verde Islands, Brazil, Monte Video, Tierra del Fuego, Buenos Aires, Valparaíso, Chile, the Galápagos, Tahiti, New Zealand, Tasmania, and the Keeling Islands, in which last he started his famous theory of coral reefs. It was during this long expedition that Darwin obtained that intimate knowledge of the fauna, flora, and geology of many climes which so admirably equipped him for the great task he was to perform. By 1846 he had published several works on the geological and zoological discoveries of his voyage, on coral reefs, volcanic islands, &c.—works that placed him at once in the front rank of scientists. He formed the friendship of Sir Charles Lyell, was secretary of the Geological Society in 1838–41, in 1839 was elected F.R.S., and in 1839 married his cousin, Emma Wedgwood (1808–96; see H. Litchfield's *Emma Darwin*, 1915). From 1842 he passed his time at Down, Kent, as a country gentleman among his garden, conservatories, pigeons, and fowls. The practical knowledge thus gained (especially as regards variation and interbreeding) was invaluable; and private means enabled him to devote himself unremittingly, in spite of continuous ill-health, to science. At Down he addressed himself to the great work of his life—the problem of the origin of species. After five years' unremitting work, he 'allowed himself to speculate' on the subject, and drew up in 1842 some short notes, which he enlarged in 1844 into a sketch of conclusions for his own use. These embodied in embryo the principle of natural selection, the germ of the Darwinian Theory; but with constitutional caution Darwin delayed publication of his hypothesis, which was only precipitated by accident. In 1858 Alfred Russel Wallace (q.v.) sent home from the Malay Archipelago a memoir addressed to Darwin; and this, to his surprise, Darwin found to contain in essence the main idea of his own theory of natural selection. Lyell and Hooker persuaded him to read a letter of his own of the previous year simultaneously with Wallace's before the Linnean Society, which was accordingly done on July 1, 1858. Hereupon Darwin set to work seriously at once to condense his vast mass of notes, and put into shape his great work on *The Origin of Species by means of Natural Selection*, published in November 1859. That epoch-making work was received throughout Europe with the deepest interest, was violently attacked and energetically defended, but in the end succeeded in obtaining recognition (with or without certain reservations) from almost all competent biologists. From the day of its publication Darwin continued to work on unremittingly at a great series of supplemental treatises. *The Fertilisation of Orchids* appeared in 1862, *The Variation of Plants and Animals under Domestication* in 1867, and *The Descent of Man* in 1871. The last-named work, hardly less famous than the *Origin of Species*, derives the human race from a hairy quadrumanous animal belonging to the great anthropoid group, and related to the progenitors of the orang-utan, chimpanzee, and gorilla. In it Darwin also developed his important supplementary theory of sexual selection. Later works were *The Expression of the Emotions in Man and Animals* (1873), *Insectivorous Plants* (1875),

Climbing Plants (1875), *The Effects of Cross and Self Fertilisation in the Vegetable Kingdom* (1876), *Different Forms of Flowers in Plants of the same Species* (1877), *The Power of Movement in Plants* (1880), and *The Formation of Vegetable Mould through the action of Worms* (1881). It is as the great leader of evolutionary biology that Darwin will be mainly remembered. Though not himself the originator of the evolution hypothesis, nor even the first to apply the conception of descent to plant and animal organisms, Darwin was undoubtedly the first thinker to gain for that conception a wide acceptance among biological experts. By adding to the crude evolutionism of Erasmus Darwin, Lamarck, and others his own specific idea of natural selection, he supplied to the idea a sufficient cause, which raised it at once from a hypothesis to a verifiable theory. His kindliness, honesty of purpose, devotion to truth, and attachment to his friends, rendered him no less remarkable on the moral and emotional than on the intellectual side of his nature. He died suddenly, April 19, 1882, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. See his Life and Letters (1887; with *More Letters*, 1903) by his son, Sir Francis, F.R.S. (1848–1925), botanist, fellow of Christ's College.—An elder son, Sir George Howard, K.C.B., F.R.S. (1845–1913), educated at Trinity College, from 1883 to 1912 was professor of Astronomy at Cambridge, distinguished for his work on tides, tidal friction, and the equilibrium of rotating masses.—Sir Charles Galton, son of the above, born 1887, was Director of the National Physical Laboratory from 1938.

Darwin, Erasmus, born near Newark, 12th December 1731, studied at Cambridge and Edinburgh, and at Lichfield became a popular physician and prominent figure from his ability, his radical and freethinking opinions, his poetry, his eight-acre botanical garden, and his imperious advocacy of temperance in drinking. After his second marriage in 1781, he settled in Derby, and then at Breadsall Priory, where he died suddenly 18th April 1802. By his first wife he was grandfather of Charles Darwin; by his second of Francis Galton. His philosophy of nature is inconsequent and untenable, but many of his ideas are original and contain the germs of important truths. He anticipates Lamarck's views on evolution and so his own famous grandson's. Sometimes he is exceedingly happy in seeing analogies in nature; at other times he is quite fantastical. In his verse, too, amid frequent extravagance and incomprehensibility, there burst forth strains of genuine poetry. The 'Loves of the Plants' (1789), a part of his *Botanic Garden*, was happily burlesqued in the 'Loves of the Triangles' in the *Anti-Jacobin*. His chief prose works are *Zoonomia, or the Laws of Organic Life* (1794–96), and *Phytologia* (1799). See Life by Charles Darwin with Krause's essay (1879), and that by H. Pearson (1930); books by Brandl (1902–9).

Dasent, Sir George Webbe, was born 22d May 1817, in St Vincent, of which his father was attorney-general. He was educated at Westminster School and King's College, London; graduated B.A. from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, in 1840; and was called to the bar in 1852, in which year also he took his D.C.L. He was (1845–70) a *Times* assistant-editor, and married a sister of its editor, Delane. He often acted as civil service examiner in English and modern languages, from 1872 to 1892 was a Civil Service Commissioner, and was knighted in 1876. Among his works, besides four novels, are a translation of *The Prose or Younger Edda* (1842); *Popular Tales from the Norse* (1859), and *Tales from the Fjeld* (1874), both from the Norwegian of Asbjörnsen; and translations from the Icelandic of the *Saga of Burnt Njal* (1861) and the *Story of Gisli the Outlaw* (1866). His introduction to Asbjörnsen's *Popular Tales* was a solid contribution to folklore. He died 11th June 1896.

Dash, Countess, the pseudonym of Gabrielle Anna Cisterne de Courtiras, Vicomtesse de Saint-Mars (1804–72), who, born at Poitiers, married early, and, after losing her property, wrote novels, readable enough, if of little worth.

Dashkoff, Princess Ekaterina Romanovna (1743–1810), born at St Petersburg, married Prince Dashkoff at fifteen, and was left a widow three years after. She was an intimate friend of Catharine II., one of the heads of the conspiracy against Peter III. which had secured her the throne. Quarrelling with Catharine, she visited Germany, England, France, and Italy, and made the acquaintance of Garrick, Dr Blair, Dr Robertson, &c. The empress and she were reconciled, but on Catharine's death in 1796 she was ordered by Paul III. to retire to her estates at Novgorod. See autobiography (trans. 1840).

Dashwood, Sir Francis (1708–81), the founder of the profligate 'monks of Medmenham' or 'Franciscans,' succeeded an uncle as Lord Le Despencer in 1762, and was postmaster-general, &c.

Daub, Karl (1765–1836), a speculative theologian, was born at Cassel, studied at Marburg, and became in 1795 professor of Theology at Heidelberg. See works by Rosenkranz (1837) and Strauss (2d ed. 1844). [*Dowb.*]

Daubenton, Louis Jean Marie (1716–99), a naturalist, born at Montbar in Burgundy, who wrote much for Buffon's *Histoire Naturelle* and the *Encyclopédie*. [*Do'bong-tong'.*]

Daube'ny, Charles Giles Bridle (1795–1867), born at Stratton in Gloucestershire, became professor of Chemistry at Oxford in 1822, of Botany in 1834. He wrote on volcanoes (1826), the atomic theory (1831), &c.

D'Aubigné, Jean-Henri Merle, ecclesiastical historian, was born at Eaux-Vives, near Geneva, 16th August 1794, studied at Berlin under Neander, and in 1818 became pastor of the French Protestant Church in Hamburg. In 1823 he was appointed court-preacher at Brussels; but after the revolution of 1830 he declined the post of tutor to the Prince of Orange, and, returning to Geneva, took part in the institution of the new Evangelical Church, and filled its chair of Church History until his sudden death, October 20, 1872. His *Histoire de la Réformation au Seizième Siècle* (1835–53) has enjoyed immense popularity; other works were *Germany, England, and Scotland* (1848); a vindication of Cromwell (1848); *Trois Siècles de Lutte en Écosse* (1849); and *Histoire de la Réformation en Europe au Temps de Calvin* (1862–78). See Life by Bonnet (Par. 1874). [*Do-been-yay.*]

D'Aubigné, Théodore Agrippa, scholar, was born 8th February 1552 near Pons in Saintonge. Of noble family, but poor, he as a soldier in 1567 distinguished himself in the Huguenot cause, and by Henry IV. was made vice-admiral of Guienne and Brittany. His severe and inflexible character frequently embroiled him with the court; and after Henry's assassination (1610) he withdrew to a life of literary study at Geneva. He died April 29, 1630, leaving a worthless son, Constant, who was father of Madame de Maintenon. D'Aubigné's

Histoire Universelle, 1550–1601 (Amsterdam, 1616–20), in France was burned by the common hangman. His biting satire is shown in his *Confession Catholique du Sieur de Sancy* and his *Aventures du Baron de Fœnesté*. See his *Histoire Secrète, écrite par lui-même* (1731); also French studies by Réaume (1883), Morillot (1884), Rocheblave (1910).

Daubigny, Charles François (1817–78), landscape-painter and etcher, was born and died in Paris. See Life by Henriet (1875). [*Do-been-yee.*]

Daubrée, Gabriel Auguste (1814–96), geologist and mineralogist, was born at Metz, and from Strasburg was called to Paris in 1861.

D'Aubusson, Pierre (1423-1503), of noble French family, entered the service of the Emperor Sigismund, and fought against the Turks. Returning to France, he served with the Armagnacs against the Swiss, and covered himself with glory at their defeat near St Jacob (1444). He next joined the order of the Knights Hospitallers of St John of Jerusalem, and became grand-master in 1476. Mohammed II.'s career of conquest, which threatened to spread over Western Europe, was stayed alone by D'Aubusson and his little colony of Christian soldiers in Rhodes. In May 1480 an army of 100,000 Turks invested the town, but were forced to raise the siege after a month's desperate fighting. [*Do-beess-son'.*]

Daudet, Alphonse, born at Nîmes 13th May 1840, after being educated at the Lyons Lycée, was an usher at Alais; but, when only seventeen, set out for Paris with his older brother, Ernest (1837–1921), who became a journalist and novelist of some mark, and both obtained appointments as clerk or private secretary in the office of the Duc de Morny. Alphonse's poem *Les Amoureuses* (1858) was followed by theatrical pieces (written partly in collaboration), *La Dernière Idole* (1862), *L'Œillet Blanc* (1865), *Le Frère Aîné* (1868), *Le Sacrifice* (1869), *Lise Tavernier*, and *L'Arlésienne* (1872). In the journals appeared some of his best work, *Lettres de Mon Moulin* (collected 1869), *Robert Helmont* (1874), *Contes du Lundi* (1873), and the charming extravaganza of *Tartarin de Tarascon* (1872), continued in *Tartarin sur les Alpes* (1885) and *Port Tarascon* (1890). *Le Petit Chose* (1868) is full of pathos and of reminiscences of his own early struggles; *Jack* (1876) is the story of a bastard; in *Fromont Jeune et Risler Aîné* (1874) the devotion of a man of business to his firm, his wife, and his brother meets with an evil return. *Le Nabab* (1877) was a transparent caricature of Morny; the chief parts in *Les Rois en Exil* (1879) are supposed to have been played also by actual persons; the hero of *Numa Roumestan* (1881) bears some resemblance to Gambetta; in *L'Évangéliste* (1883) the Salvation Army was introduced; *Sapho* (1884) is a tale of the infatuation of a young man for a courtesan; and in *L'Immortel* (1888) all the author's powers of ridicule are turned against the French Academy. Daudet has been compared with Dickens. He died 16th Dec. 1897, and *Le Soutien de Famille* came out in 1898. His wife, Julia Allard (1845–1940), wrote *Souvenirs* (1910), poems, &c. See Daudet's *Trente Ans de Paris* (1887) and *Souvenirs d'un Homme de Lettres* (1888), Ernest Daudet's *Mon Frère et Moi* (1832); books by R. H. Sherard (1894) and (trans. 1899) Alphonse's son, Léon Daudet (1867–1942), novelist, royalist journalist, author of souvenirs and a book on Hugo (1937). [*Do-day.*]

Daughish, John (1824–66), an Edinburgh M.D. who in 1856 invented aërated bread, was born in London and died at Malvern.

D'Aulnoy, Marie Catherine Jumelle de Berneville, Countess (*c.* 1650–1705), wrote many tedious romances, but is remembered by her charming *Contes des Fées* (1698), whose *White Cat*, *Yellow Dwarf*, &c., are not altogether unworthy of the inimitable Perrault. [*Doal-nwah'.*]

D'Aumale. See Aumale, Duc d'.

Daumer, Georg Friedrich (1800–75), was born at Nuremberg, where he taught in the gymnasium, and where Kaspar Hauser (q.v.) was committed to his care. He abandoned pietism for bitter antagonism to Christianity, but in 1859 became a foremost champion of Ultramontanism. His many philosophical writings reflect his varying positions; his poetical works, especially *Mahomet* (1848), gained a high reputation. He died at Würzburg. [*Dow'mer.*]

Daumier, Honoré (1808–79), caricaturist, was born at Marseilles and died at Valmondois, in his old age blind and befriended by Corot. See a study by M. Sadleir (1925). [*Dōm-yay.*]

Daun, Leopold Joseph, Graf von (1705–66), born at Vienna, served against the Turks and through the war of the Austrian Succession, in 1754 being made a field-marshal. In the Seven Years' War (1757) he neutralised the Austrian defeat under Browne near Prague by driving Frederick the Great, who had beleaguered that city, to Kolin, and forcing him to evacuate Bohemia. On 14th October 1758 he gained another victory at Hochkirch, and came near to annihilating the Prussian army. In 1759 at Maxen he forced Fink to surrender with 11,000 men. After this, however, he gained no important successes, Frederick having grasped the tactics of 'the Austrian Fabius Cunctator.' [*Down.*]

Daurat, Jean (*c.* 1510–88), a gifted French scholar, as president of the Collège de Coqueret superintended the studies of Ronsard, Du Bellay, Baïf, and Belleau. These poets, with whom he was united in the famous Pléiade, he carefully trained for the task of reforming the vernacular and ennobling French literature by imitation of Greek and Latin models. [*Do-rah.*]

D'Avenant, Sir William, poet and playwright, was born in February 1606 at Oxford, where his father kept the Crown, a tavern at which Shakespeare used to stop on the way between London and Stratford. Hence a baseless scandal as to D'Avenant's parentage, which D'Avenant was willing enough to foster. In his twelfth year the precocious boy penned an *Ode in Remembrance of Master Shakespeare*, not printed, however, until 1638. After a short period of study at Lincoln College, he became page to Frances, Duchess of Richmond; next was in the household of the aged poet, Fulke Greville, Lord Brooke; and in 1628 took to writing for the stage. During the next ten years he produced many plays, the least poor of which were *The Cruel Brother* (1630) and *The Wits* (1636). In 1638, at the request of the queen, he was appointed poet-laureate in succession to Ben Jonson. About the same time he lost his nose through an illness — a calamity which laid him open to the merriment of such wits as Suckling and Denham. He afterwards became manager of Drury Lane Theatre, but in the Civil War was flung into the Tower. He soon escaped to France, and returning, so distinguished himself that he was knighted by Charles at the siege of Gloucester (September 1643). D'Avenant again got into difficulties, and was confined in the Tower for two years, where he completed his tedious epic of *Gondibert* (1651). In 1656 he gave what was practically the first opera in England, with Mrs Coleman as the first

actress that ever appeared on an English stage; in 1658 he succeeded in opening a theatre. He died April 7, 1668. A collected edition of his plays, with memoir, was edited by Logan and Maidment (5 vols. Edin. 1872–74). — CHARLES D'AVENANT (1656–1714), his eldest son, studied at Balliol, sat in parliament under James II. and William III., and was commissioner of excise and joint-licenser of plays, secretary to the Commissioners for Union with Scotland, and inspector-general of imports and exports. Among his writings are *Discourses on the Revenues of England* (1698) and *A Discourse upon Grants* (1700).

David (Heb., 'beloved'), the second king over Israel, was the youngest son of Jesse, a Bethlehemite, and distinguished himself by slaying Goliath. Saul appointed him to a military command, and gave him his daughter Michal to wife; but he had soon to flee from the king's jealousy. In the cave of Adullam, near Gath, he gathered a troop of 400 freebooters, with whom he ranged through the country between Philistia and the Dead Sea. Saul's expeditions against him put him to great straits, and for over a year David became a vassal of the Philistine king of Gath. After the death of Saul and Jonathan at Gilboa, he reigned seven and a half years in Hebron over the tribe of Judah, while Ishbosheth, Saul's son, ruled the rest of Israel. On the death of Ishbosheth, all Israel chose David as king. He conquered the independent city of Jebus (Jérusalem), and made it the political and religious centre of his kingdom, building a palace for himself on its highest hill, Zion (the 'city of David'), and placing the Ark of the Covenant there under a tent. In the course of a few years the conquest of the Philistines, Moabites, Aramæans, Edomites, and Ammonites reduced the whole territory from Egypt to the Euphrates. The last years of his long reign of thirty-two years in Jerusalem were troubled by attempted revolutions by his sons Absalom and Adonijah. The death of the greatest of the kings of Israel took place at earliest 1018, at latest 993 B.C. 'The sweet singer of Israel' was doubtless the creator of the sublime religious lyric poetry of the Hebrews, though possibly not many of the Psalms as we have them are David's own handiwork

David, or DEWI, ST, the patron saint of Wales, according to the *Annales Cambriæ* (10th century) died in 601, Bishop of Moni Judeorum, or Menevia, afterwards St Davids. He presided over two Welsh Synods, at Brefi and 'Lucus Victoriæ.'

David I., king of Scotland, was the youngest of the six sons of Malcolm Canmore and St Margaret (q.v.). Born c. 1080, he was sent in 1093 to England along with his sister Matilda (who in 1100 married Henry I. of England), and remained for several years at the English court. In 1107, when his elder brother Alexander succeeded to the throne, David became Prince of Cumbria, with a territory which, besides part of Cumberland, included all southern Scotland except the Lothians. By his marriage in 1113 to Matilda, widow of the Norman Earl of Northampton and daughter of the Saxon Earl of Northumbria, he became Earl of Huntingdon. In 1124 he succeeded his brother on the Scottish throne; in 1127 he swore, with the other great barons of England, to maintain the right of his niece, Matilda, to the English crown. In 1135, then, he took up arms on her behalf when Stephen seized the throne, and penetrated into England as far as Durham, where peace was purchased by the confirmation of the earldom of Huntingdon to his son Henry, and the promise of that of Northumberland. In 1138 the war was, however, renewed, and David, deserted by Bruce and others of his Anglo-Norman vassals who owned large estates in England, was signally defeated at the 'Battle of the Standard,' near Northallerton. The next year a second peace was concluded, when the promised earldom of Northumberland was bestowed on Prince Henry. The rest of David's reign—which marks the end of Celtic and the beginning of Feudal Scotland—was devoted to the welding of the different races of Scotland into one nation, the civilisation of the people by the erection of burghs, the promotion of trade, manufactures, and commerce, and the founding or restoration of bishoprics and religious houses. According to Bellenden, 'the croun was left indegent throw ampliation of gret rentis to the kirk,' a state of matters that led James I. (of Scotland) to remark, while standing by David's tomb at Dunfermline, that 'he was ane soir sanct for the crown.' He is often called 'St David,' though he was never formally canonised; but his name was inserted in the calendar prefixed to Laud's Prayer-book for Scotland (1637). He died at Carlisle, 24th May 1153, and was succeeded by his grandson, Malcolm.

David II., only son of King Robert Bruce, was born at Dunfermline, 5th March 1324, and was married in 1328 to Edward II.'s daughter, Joanna. In 1329 he succeeded his father, and in 1331 was crowned, with his child-queen, at Scone. In 1334 the success of Edward Baliol (q.v.) and Edward III.'s victory at Halidon Hill forced David's guardians to send him and his consort to France, whence he returned in 1341. Five years later he invaded England, but at Neville's Cross, near Durham, was utterly routed by the Archbishop of York, 17th October 1346. For eleven years a prisoner, in or near London, and at Odiham in Hampshire, at length in 1357 he was released on promise of a ransom of 100,000 merks, whose non-payment involved him in shameful dependence on England. In 1363 he actually proposed to his parliament that Edward III.'s second son should succeed him on the Scottish throne; and though the proposal was curtly rejected, the intrigue between the two kings was ended only by David's death at Edinburgh Castle, 22d February 1371. Queen Joanna dying in 1362, David next year had married Margaret Logie, a comely widow, whom he divorced in 1369. By neither marriage had he any issue, so was succeeded by his sister's son, Robert II.

David, FÉLICIEN (1810–76), composer, was born at Cadenet, dep. Vaucluse, and was first a chorister in Aix cathedral, then at twenty entered the Paris Conservatoire. He became an ardent disciple of St Simon and of Enfantin; and finally, on the break-up of the brotherhood in 1833, betook himself, with several of his fellow-dreamers, to the East. From Constantinople the enthusiasts made their way to Smyrna and Cairo; as they had no means, they suffered greatly from want, sickness, and ill-usage. In 1835 he returned to Paris, and published his *Mélodies Orientales* for the pianoforte. They were unsuccessful; and David remained in obscurity till his *Désert* (1844), a grand '*Ode-symphonie*,' had a sudden and complete success. Later works were *Moïse au Sinaï* (1846), *Christophe Colomb* (1847), *La Perle du Brésil* (1851), *Herculaneum* (1859), and *Lalla Rookh* (1862). In 1862 he was appointed an officer of the Legion of Honour, and in 1869 librarian to the Paris Conservatoire. [*Dah-veed.*]

David, FERDINAND (1810–73), violinist, was

born at Hamburg, studied from thirteen under Spohr at Cassel, and was concertmeister at Leipzig from 1836 till his death at Klosters in the Grisons. See work by Eckardt (Leip. 1888).

David, GERHARD (*c.* 1460–1523), born at Oudewater in Holland, in 1484 entered the Painters' Guild of Bruges, of which he became dean in 1501. The National Gallery, London, contains his admirable 'Canon and Patron Saints.' See *Portfolio* for December 1895.

David, JACQUES LOUIS, historical painter, was born at Paris, 31st August 1748. He gained the 'prix de Rome' in 1774, and at Rome devoted himself to drawing from the antique. On his return to France his 'Belisarius' (1780) procured his admission to the Academy. Soon afterwards he married, and visited Italy again and also Flanders. It is in the works of this period, such as the 'Oath of the Horatii' (1784), 'Death of Socrates' (1788), and 'Brutus Condemning his Son' (1789), that the classical feeling is first clearly visible. David entered with enthusiasm into the Revolution, and in 1792 became a representative for Paris in the Convention. He voted for the death of Louis XVI., was a member of the Committee of Public Safety, and was the artistic director of the great national fêtes founded on classical customs. After Robespierre's death he was twice imprisoned, and narrowly escaped with his life. Released in 1795, he produced his masterpiece, 'The Rape of the Sabines' (1799), and in 1804 was appointed court painter by Napoleon. After the Bourbon restoration he was banished in 1816 as a regicide, and died at Brussels, 29th December 1825. See works by his grandson (1880), Cantinelli (1930).

David, PIERRE JEAN, sculptor, known as David d'Angers, was born at Angers, 12th March 1789. In spite of the opposition of his father, a wood-carver, he resolved to become an artist; and, tramping to Paris in 1808, placed himself under Jacques Louis David, the painter. In 1811 his *rilievo* of the 'Death of Epaminondas' gained the 'grand prix,' and David proceeded to Rome, where he became intimate with Canova. In 1816 he returned to France. A statue of the Great Condé established his reputation; and in 1826 he was elected to the Institute and appointed a professor in the School of the Fine Arts. During the July revolution, David fought in the ranks of the people; in 1835–37 he executed the pediment of the Pantheon; in 1848 his republicanism procured him a seat in the Constituent Assembly. After the *coup d'état* he was exiled, but soon returned from Greece to France. He died 5th January 1856. In the Angers museum 200 of his works are preserved, as well as 400 of his medallions and many drawings. See Life by Jouin (1878–90).

Davids, THOMAS WILLIAM RHYS (1843–1922), born at Colchester and educated at Brighton and Breslau, in 1866 entered the Ceylon civil service, in 1877 was called to the bar in London, and was professor of Pali and Buddhist Literature in University College, London, 1882–1912; of Comparative Religion in Manchester, 1904–15.

Davidson, ANDREW BRUCE, D.D., LL.D. (1831–1902), born in Aberdeenshire, was educated at Marischal College, Aberdeen, and at the Free Church College, Edinburgh, where in 1863 he became professor of Hebrew and Old Testament exegesis. See Life by J. Strahan (1917).

Davidson, JOHN, poet, born at Barrhead, Renfrew, in 1857, in 1890 went to London, and from 1885 to his suicide in 1909 wrote verse, plays, novels, &c. See study by H. Fineman (Phil. 1916).

Davidson, RANDALL THOMAS (1848–1930), LORD DAVIDSON OF LAMBETH (1928), born at Edinburgh, studied at Harrow and Trinity College, Oxford; was chaplain to Archbishop Tait and to Queen Victoria, Dean of Windsor, Bishop of Rochester (1891) and of Winchester (1895), and Archbishop of Canterbury (1903; resigned 1928). He wrote the life of Archbishop Tait (his father-in-law) in 1891.

Davidson, SAMUEL, D.D., LL.D. (1807–98), exegete, born near Ballymena, was professor successively at Belfast and in a Congregationalist college at Manchester, but, regarded as too 'advanced,' resigned in 1857. His works include *Sacred Hermeneutics* (1843), *Treatise on Biblical Criticism* (1852), *Introduction to the Old and New Testaments* (5 vols. 1862–68), *Canon of the Bible* (1877), and *Doctrine of Last Things* (1883).

Davidson, THOMAS (1838–70), poet, the 'Scottish probationer,' was born at Oxnam, studied at Edinburgh, and in 1864 was licensed as a U.P. preacher. See Life by Rev. James Brown (1877).

Davidson, THOMAS (1840–1900), writer on mediæval philosophy, Rosmini, education, art, &c., was born at Deer, Aberdeenshire, studied at Aberdeen, and from 1867 lived in the U.S.A., an indefatigable and original thinker and teacher.

Davies, CHRISTIAN, 'Mother Ross' (1667–1739), was born at Dublin and died at Chelsea Pensioners' Hospital, having in 1693 enlisted as a private, and served through Marlborough's campaigns. She was many times married.

Davies, SIR HENRY WALFORD (1869–1941; kt. 1922), composer, organist, and popular broadcaster on music, born at Oswestry, was professor of Music at Aberystwyth (1919–26), organist of St George's Chapel, Windsor (1927–32), Master of the King's Musick (1934–41).

Davies, HUBERT HENRY (1876–1917), playwright, born at Woodley, Cheshire, was a journalist in San Francisco, and returned to England in 1901, and disappeared in 1917.

Davies, JOHN (1565–1618), poet and writing-master, was born at Hereford. His poems, not without merit but prolix and tedious, were collected by Dr Grosart (2 vols. 1873).

Davies, SIR JOHN, poet and statesman, was born of a good family at Tisbury, Wiltshire, in 1569. At sixteen he entered Queen's College, Oxford, whence he passed to the Middle Temple. He was called to the bar in 1595, but was disbarred three years later for breaking a stick in the dining-hall over the head of a wit whose raillery had provoked him. He returned to Oxford, but in 1601, after ample apologies, was readmitted to the Middle Temple, and was returned to parliament for Corfe Castle. On the death of Elizabeth he accompanied the official commissioners to the Scottish court and quickly came into favour with James I., who sent him in 1603 as solicitor-general to Ireland. Three years later he was appointed Irish attorney-general and was knighted. He supported severe repressive measures, and took part in the plantation of Ulster. He was for some time speaker of the Irish parliament; but was returned to the English parliament in 1614 for Newcastle-under-Lyme, and practised as king's serjeant in England. He had been nominated chief-justice a month before his death of apoplexy, 7th December 1626. In 1622 he collected into one volume his three chief poems—*Orchestra, or a Poeme of Dancing*

(1596); *Nosce Teipsum* (1599), a long didactic piece on the soul's immortality; and *Hymns to Astræa* (1599), a collection of clever acrostics on the name Elizabeth Regina. His complete works were collected by Dr Grosart (3 vols. 1869–76).—His widow, Eleanor Touchet, daughter of Baron Audley, married again, and survived till 1652. She imagined herself a prophetess.

Davies, Mary (1855–1930), Welsh singer, born in London, in 1888 married Mr Cadwaladr Davies (who died 1905), and retired in 1901.

Davies, William Henry (1871–1940), poet and 'super-tramp,' was born at Newport, Mon.

Davila, Enrico Caterino (1576–1631), historian, born near Padua, entered the service of France, and then that of Venice. He was shot near Verona by an assassin. His great work is the *Storia delle Guerre civili di Francia, 1558–98* (1630; trans. 1647). [*Dah'vee-la.*]

Da Vinci. See Leonardo da Vinci.

Davis, Henry William Banks (1833–1914), landscape and animal painter, born at Finchley, became an A.R.A. in 1873, an R.A. in 1877.

Davis, Jefferson, president of the Confederate States, was born in Christian county, Kentucky, June 3, 1808, studied at West Point, and served in several frontier campaigns, but resigned his commission in 1835. He entered congress in 1845 for Mississippi, and served with distinction in the Mexican war (1846–47) as colonel of volunteers. He was sent to the senate in 1847, 1848, and 1850; and in 1853–57 was Secretary of War. Returning to the senate, he succeeded Calhoun as leader of the extreme State Rights party, and as such carried in the senate (May 1860) his seven resolutions asserting the inability of congress or the legislatures of the territories to prohibit slavery. The lower house of congress refused to concur; the failure of the Democratic National Convention at Charleston to adopt like resolutions caused the disruption of the Democratic party; and the election of Lincoln to the presidency was an immediate result. In January 1861 Mississippi seceded from the Union; a few weeks later Davis was chosen provisional president of the Confederate States, an appointment confirmed for six years in November. The history of his presidency is that of the war of 1861–65 (see the articles on Grant, Sherman, Lee, and Stonewall Jackson). In May 1865, after the collapse of his government, Davis was captured by Union cavalry, imprisoned for two years in Fortress Monroe on Hampton Roads, then released on bail. Though indicted for treason, he was never brought to trial; and he was included in the amnesty of 1868. After 1879 he resided on an estate bequeathed to him in Mississippi. In 1881 he published *The Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government*. He died 6th December 1889; in 1893 his remains were translated to Richmond. See Lives by Alfriend (1868), Pollard (1869), his widow (2 vols. 1891), and McElroy (1937); also Craven's *Prison-life of Jefferson Davies* (1866).

Davis, John, navigator, was born at Sandridge, near Dartmouth, about 1550, and undertook in 1585–87 three Arctic voyages in search of a north-west passage. In the last voyage he sailed with a barque of apparently not over twenty tons as far as 73° N. lat., and discovered Davis Strait. He next made two ill-fated voyages towards the South Seas and as pilot of a Dutch vessel to the East Indies. In his last voyage as pilot of an English ship he was killed by Japanese pirates at Bintang, near Singapore, 30th December 1605. His *World's Hydrographical Description* (1595) and *The Seaman's Secrets* (1594) were edited by Captain A. H. Markham (Hakluyt Soc. 1878). See Life by Sir Clements R. Markham (1889).

Another John Davis, of Limehouse, a navigator to the East Indies, died at Batavia in 1622, having published in 1618 *A Ruter or Briefe Direction for Readie Sailings into the East India.*

Davis, Moll (*flo.* 1669), an actress and dancer, mother by Charles II. of Lady Mary Tudor, whose son was the Earl of Derwentwater (q.v.).

Davis, Richard Harding (1864–1916), born at Philadelphia, wrote novels and plays, and was a famous war correspondent.

Davis, Thomas Osborne (1814–45), Irish poet and patriot, was born at Mallow, the son of an army surgeon, and studied at Trinity College, Dublin. Called to the Irish bar in 1838, he joined the Repeal Association though a Protestant, and in 1841 became joint-editor with John Dillon of the *Dublin Morning Register*. In 1842, with Dillon and Duffy, he founded the *Nation* newspaper, 'to direct the popular mind to the great end of nationality.' His *Poems* and *Essays* were published in 1846 (new ed. 1915), *Prose Writings* in 1890. See *Memoirs* (1890) and *Short Life* (1896) by Sir C. G. Duffy.

Davis, William (1627–90), a Gloucestershire highwayman, known as the 'Golden Farmer' from his always paying in gold. He was hanged for shooting a pursuing butcher.

Davison, Mrs. See Goddard, Arabella.

Davison, William (*c.* 1541–1608), Queen Elizabeth's secretary in 1586–87, and her stalking-horse in the execution of Mary Stuart, after which he was imprisoned for two years in the Tower.

Davitt, Michael, founder of the Irish Land League, was born, a peasant's son, at Straid, County Mayo, in 1846. Evicted from their small holding, the family emigrated to Haslingden in Lancashire (1851); and here in 1857 the boy lost his right arm through a machinery accident in a cotton-factory. In 1866 he joined the Fenian movement, and was sentenced in 1870 to fifteen years' penal servitude. He was released in 1877; and, supplied with funds from the States, began an anti-landlord crusade which culminated in the Land League (October 21, 1879). Davitt was thenceforward in frequent collision with the government, and from February 1881 to May 1882 was imprisoned in Portland for breaking his ticket-of-leave. His *Leaves from a Prison Diary* were published in 1885. A strong Home Ruler, but Socialistic on the question of land nationalisation, after the split in the party he opposed Parnell (q.v.), and was returned to parliament in 1892 as an anti-Parnellite, but unseated on the ground of clerical intimidation. In 1895 he was returned unopposed by South Mayo, but resigned in 1899. He died 30th May 1906. [*Dah'vitt.*]

Davout (not Davoust), Louis Nicolas, French marshal, was born 10th May 1770, at Annoux, in Burgundy; was educated with Bonaparte at the military school of Brienne. As general he accompanied Bonaparte to the East, and mainly secured the victory at Aboukir. A marshal of the empire (1804), he acted a brilliant part at Austerlitz (1805) and Auerstädt, and was made Duke of Auerstädt (1808). At Eckmühl and at Wagram he checked the Austrians' attack, and in 1811 was created Prince of Eckmühl. As governor of Poland he ruled that country with the harshest despotism; in the Russian campaign of

1812 he gathered fresh laurels on the fields of Mohilev and Vitebsk. After the retreat from Moscow he became governor-general of the Hanse towns, and at Hamburg maintained a regime of repression till the first restoration of the Bourbons. On Bonaparte's return from Elba, Davout was appointed war minister; and after Waterloo he received the command of the remnant of the French army under the walls of Paris. In 1819 he was made a peer of France. He died June 1, 1823. See his *Correspondance* (5 vols. 1885–87), and Lives by Chénier (1886), his daughter, the Marquise Blocqueville (3 vols. 1879–80), and Montégut (1882). [*Dah-voo.*]

Davy, David Elisha (1769–1851), a Suffolk antiquary, who lived at Yoxford and Ufford.

Davy, Edward (1806–85), telegraphic inventor, born at Ottery St Mary, went out to Australia in 1839, and died at Malmesbury, Victoria.

Davy, Sir Humphry, chemist, was born 17th December 1778, at Penzance, where his father was a wood-carver. At the school there and at Truro he developed a taste for story-telling, poetry, and angling, and for experimental science. In 1795 he was apprenticed to a Penzance surgeon, wrote verses, made chemical experiments, entered on an encyclopædic course of study, and in 1797 seriously took up chemistry. Dr Beddoes (q.v.), who in 1798 established a Pneumatic Institute at Clifton, took him as his assistant. Here he met Coleridge and Southey, and experimented on the respiration of gases (more than once nearly losing his life), and discovered the effect of laughing-gas. The account in his *Researches, Chemical and Philosophical* (1799) led to his appointment as lecturer to the Royal Institution. He delivered his first lecture in 1801; and his eloquence and the novelty of his experiments soon attracted brilliant audiences. In 1803 he began researches in agriculture, on which he delivered his epoch-making lectures—*Elements of Agricultural Chemistry* (1813). His fame chiefly rests in the views originated in his Bakerian lecture *On Some Chemical Agencies of Electricity* (1806), followed up by the grand discovery that the alkalies and earths are compound substances formed by oxygen united with metallic bases. He first decomposed potash in 1807; when he saw the globules of the new metal, *potassium*, his delight was ecstatic. He next decomposed soda and the alkaline earths, baryta, strontia, lime, and magnesia; and discovered the new metals, *sodium*, *barium*, *strontium*, *calcium*, and *magnesium*. The earths proper he proved to consist of metals united to oxygen. He lectured in Dublin in 1808–9, and received the LL.D. of Trinity College. In 1812 Davy was knighted, and married Mrs Apreece, *née* Jane Kerr (1780–1855), a lady of considerable wealth; in 1813 he resigned the chemical chair of the Royal Institution, when he was elected honorary professor of Chemistry. To investigate his new theory of volcanic action he visited the Continent with Faraday, and was received with the greatest distinction by the French *savans*, though England and France were at war. In 1815 he investigated fire-damp and invented his safety-lamp. He was created a baronet in 1818, and in 1820 succeeded Sir Joseph Banks as President of the Royal Society. In 1820–23 his researches on electro-magnetism were communicated to the society. In 1826 he had an apoplectic attack. He twice visited the Continent for the recovery of his health, and died at Geneva 29th May 1829. Among his writings were *Elements of Chemical Philosophy* (1812); *On the Safety-lamp* (1818); *Salmonia, or Days of Fly-fishing* (1828); and *Consolations in Travel* (1830)—all included in his Collected Works (9 vols. 1839–40). See *Memoirs* (1836) by his brother, John Davy, M.D. (1790–1868), who also wrote on Ceylon, physiology, the Ionian Islands, &c.; Sir Humphry's *Fragmentary Remains* (1858); and Lives by Dr Paris (1831) and Dr T. E. Thorpe (1896).

Davy, John (1763–1824), composer of 'The Bay of Biscay,' &c., was born, an illegitimate child, at Creedy Bridge, near Exeter; was brought up by his uncle, an harmonious blacksmith; played and taught music at Exeter and London; and in London died penniless.

Davys, John. See Davis.

Dawe, George, R.A. (1781–1829), a London mezzotinter and portrait-painter. His father, Philip Dawe, and a brother, Henry Edward (1790–1848), were both also mezzotinters.

Dawes, Charles Gates, Republican Vice-President of U.S.A. under Coolidge, 1925–1929, financier, and general, born in 1865 at Marietta, Ohio, was head of the commission which drew up the 'plan' (1924) for German Reparation payments.

Dawes, Richard (1708–66), Hellenist, was born near Market Bosworth. Cobet ranks him with Bentley and Porson as one of the 'three English Richards,' his own masters.

Dawes, Sophia (1790–1840), born at St Helens in the Isle of Wight, was a fisherman's daughter, an inmate in a workhouse, an officer's mistress, a servant in a brothel, mistress to the Duc de Bourbon (1756–1830), wife (1818) to his aide-de-camp, the Baron de Feuchères, and perhaps the Duc's murderess (1830).

Dawes, William Rutter (1799–1868), astronomer, was born at Christ's Hospital.

Dawkins, Sir William Boyd (1837–1929; Kt. 1919), was born at Buttington vicarage, near Welshpool, and educated at Rossall School and Jesus College, Oxford. He joined the Geological Survey in 1861, became curator of Manchester Museum in 1870, and professor of Geology in Manchester in 1872. His books are *Cave-hunting; or, Caves and the Early Inhabitants of Europe* (1874); and *Early Man in Britain* (1880).

Dawson, George, preacher and lecturer, was born in London, 24th February 1821, taught for a time in his father's academy, and studied at Aberdeen and Glasgow. He became pastor of Rickmansworth Baptist Chapel in 1843, of Mount Zion, Birmingham, in 1844. But he could not be fettered by theological forms of belief, so resigned; and the 'Church of the Saviour' was built for him (1847), which borrowed its ritual from many sources. Since his sudden death at King's Norton, near Birmingham, 30th November 1876, have been published: *Sermons* (4 vols. 1878–82), *Prayers* (2 vols. 1878–83), *Biographical Lectures* (2 vols. 1886–87), and *Every Day Counsels* (1888). See Memoir by Crosskey (1876).

Dawson, Henry (1811–78), landscape-painter, was born at Hull, till 1835 was a Nottingham lace-maker, then took to art, and died at his house at Chiswick, the price of his pictures having risen from £5 or less to £800 or more. See Life by his son (1890).

Dawson, James (1717–46), the son of a Manchester apothecary, was bred for the church at St John's College, Cambridge, but having held a captaincy in Prince Charles Edward's army, was hanged on Kennington Green. His sweetheart died in her coach there simultaneously.

Dawson, Sir John William, LL.D., born at Pictou, Nova Scotia, October 1820, studied at Edinburgh, and afterwards devoted himself to the natural history and geology of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. He was appointed superintendent of education in Nova Scotia in 1850; and from 1855 to 1893 was principal of McGill University, Montreal. He was an authority on fossil plants. A systematic anti-Darwinian, he died 19th November 1899. Among his works are *Acadian Geology* (1855), *Archaia* (1858), *Story of the Earth and Man* (1872), *Dawn of Life* (1875), *Origin of the World* (1877), *Fossil Men* (1878), *Egypt and Syria* (1885), *The Meeting-place of Geology and History* (1894), and *Relics of Primeval Life* (1897).—His son, George M. Dawson, LL.D. (1849–1901), also a well-known geologist and naturalist, was born at Pictou, and died at Ottawa.

Dawson, Matthew (1820–98), trainer, was born at Gullane, and died at Newmarket.

Dawson, Nancy (*c.* 1730–67), hornpipe dancer, was born and died in London.

Day, Daniel (1683–1767), a Wapping pump and block maker, the founder of Fairlop Fair.

Day, John (1522–84), a native of Dunwich, was an early London printer, his most celebrated production Foxe's *Book of Martyrs*.

Day, John, dramatist, studied at Caius College, Cambridge, is mentioned in Henslowe's *Diary* in 1598 as an active playwright, and collaborated freely with Chettle, Dekker, &c. His Works, privately printed by A. H. Bullen in 1881, include a graceful comedy, *Humour out of Breath*, and *The Parliament of Bees*, an allegorical masque.

Day, Thomas, author of *Sandford and Merton*, was born in London, 22d June 1748, and thirteen months later by his father's death became heir to £900 a year. From the Charterhouse he passed to Corpus, Oxford, where he formed a close friendship with Richard Lovell Edgeworth (q.v.). In 1765 he entered the Middle Temple, in 1775 was called to the bar, but never practised. A disciple of Rousseau, he brought up an orphan blonde and a foundling brunette, one of whom should become his wife. That scheme miscarried; and, admitted to the Lichfield coterie, he proposed first to Honora and next to Elizabeth Sneyd. She sent him to France to acquire the French graces; as acquired by him they but moved her to laughter. Finally in 1778 he married an appreciative heiress, Esther Milnes, and spent with her eleven happy years, farming on philanthropic and costly principles in Essex and Surrey, till on 28th September 1789 he was killed by a fall from a colt he was breaking in. Two only of Day's eleven works call for mention —*The Dying Negro* (1773) and the *History of Sandford and Merton* (3 vols. 1783–89). The poem struck the keynote of the anti-slavery movement; the child's book, like its author, is sometimes ridiculous but always excellent. See Lives by Keir (1791), Blackman (1862), Gignilliat (1933).

Daye, Stephen (*c.* 1610–68), born in London, in 1639 set up at Harvard the first New England printing-press. He died at Cambridge, Mass.

Deacon, Thomas (1697–1753), a Manchester nonjuring clergyman and medical practitioner, who in 1733 was consecrated a bishop.

Deák, Francis (1803–76), Hungarian statesman, practised as an advocate, entered the national diet in 1832, and played the part of a moderate in 1848 and 1866. [*Day'ahk.*]

Deakin, Alfred (1857–1919), born in Melbourne, became minister of public works and water-supply, and solicitor-general of Victoria, and under the Commonwealth attorney-general (1901) and prime-minister (1903–4, 1905–8, 1909–10).

De Amicis, Edmondo (1846–1908), Italian author, born at Oneglia, wrote novels and stories, and books on Spain, London, Holland, Constantinople. [*A-mee'cheess.*]

Deane, Henry, was Archbishop of Canterbury from 1501 till his death in 1503, having previously been prior of Llanthony near Gloucester, chancellor and justiciary of Ireland, Bishop of Bangor (1496) and of Salisbury (1500).

Deane, Richard, born in 1610 at Temple Guiting in Gloucestershire, fought through the Great Rebellion for the Parliament, sat on Charles I.'s trial, commanded afterwards by sea and land, and fell in the great naval battle with the Dutch off the North Foreland, 2d June 1653.

De Azara, Félix (1746–1811), naturalist, born in Aragon, wrote an important *Natural History of the Quadrupeds of Paraguay* (1801; Eng. trans. 1838), and *Voyages dans l'Amérique Méridionale* (4 vols. 1809). [*Day-a-thah'ra.*]

De Bary, Heinrich Anton (1831–88), botanist, was born at Frankfort-on-Main, and died at Strasburg, first rector of its reorganised university. He studied the morphology and physiology of the fungi and the myxomycetæ. [*Bah'ree.*]

Debrett', John (*d.* 1822), a London publisher, known by his *Peerage* (1st ed. 1802).

De Bry, Theodor (1528–98), born at Liége, was a goldsmith and copperplate engraver who settled in Frankfort-on-Main about 1570, and established a printing-house there. [*Bree.*]

Debs, Eugene Victor (1855–1926), born at Terre Haute, Ind., was Socialist candidate for the American presidency 1900, 1912, 1920. His pacificism brought him imprisonment 1918–21.

Debussy, Claude Achille, composer, was born 22d August 1862, at St Germain-en-Laye. His cantata *L'Enfant Prodigue* won him the Prix de Rome (1884); the *Prélude à l'Après-Midi d'un Faune* won him fame, enhanced by his opera, *Pelléas et Mélisande* (1902; founded on Maeterlinck's play). He rejected melody as 'almost anti-lyric.' He died 26th March 1918.

Decamps, Alexandre-Gabriel (1803–60), painter, was born in Paris. His 'Defeat of the Cimbri' (1834) had a great success. [*Di-kon'.*]

De Candolle, Augustin Pyrame, botanist, was born at Geneva, 4th February 1778, and there and in Paris studied chemistry, physics, and botany. His earliest work, on lichens (1797), was followed by *Astragalogia* (1802) and *Propriétés Médicales des Plantes* (1804). He first lectured on botany in the Collège de France in 1804. His *Flore Française* appeared in 1805. For the government he traversed France and Italy in 1806–12, investigating their botany and agriculture. He was appointed in 1807 to a chair at Montpellier; in 1816 he retired to Geneva, where a professorship of Botany was founded for him. He died 9th September 1841. His greatest work, *Regni Vegetabilis Systema Naturale* (vols. i.–ii. 1818–21), was on a smaller scale continued in the *Prodromus Systematis Naturalis Regni Vegetabilis* (17 vols. 1824–73, the last ten by his son and others).—That son, Alphonse De Candolle (1806–93), published the great *Géographie Botanique* (2 vols. 1855) and *L'Origine des Plantes Cultivées* (1883); he also edited his father's *Mémoires* (1862). [*D'Kon'd-dol'.*]

Decatur, Stephen, American naval commander, was born in Sinnepuxent, Maryland, 5th

January 1779, of French descent, and became a midshipman in 1798. He served against the French, and in the war with Tripoli (1801–5) gained great distinction; his achievement of burning the captured *Philadelphia* off Tripoli, and then escaping under the fire of 141 guns, Nelson pronounced 'the most daring act of the age.' Promoted captain in 1804 and commodore in 1810, in the war with England in 1812 he captured the frigate *Macedonian*, but in 1814 surrendered, after a resistance that cost him a fourth of his crew, to four British frigates. In 1815 he chastised the Algerines for piracy, and compelled the dey to declare the American flag inviolable. He was killed in a duel by Commodore James Barron, near Bladensburg, 22d March 1820.

De Caus. See Caus.

Decazes, Élie, Duc (1780–1860), French statesman, was called as a French advocate and judge to the Hague by the king (1806), supported the Bourbon restoration, and after 1815 was the moderate liberal minister of Louis XVIII. (q.v.), who made him a duke. He was ambassador in London (1820–21), and held dignities under Louis Philippe. Later he developed the coalfields on his estates in Aveyron.—His eldest son, Louis Charles (1819–86), was French Minister of Foreign Affairs in 1873–77. [*Deh-kahz'.*]

De Charpentier, Jean (1786–1855), the true author of the glacial theory, was born at Freiburg, and became professor of Geology at Lausanne.—His brother, Toussaint de Charpentier (1779–1847), was an entomologist.

Déchelette, Joseph (1862–1914), born at Roanne, wrote an important (unfinished) *Manuel d'Archéologie préhistorique, celtique, et gallo-romaine* (1908–14), &c.

Decius, a Roman emperor, whose name in full was C. Messius Quintus Trajanus Decius. He was born about 200 A.D. at Budalia, in Lower Pannonia, and was sent in 249 by the emperor Philippus to reduce the rebellious army of Mœsia. The soldiers proclaimed him emperor against his will, and Philippus encountered him near Verona, but was defeated and slain. Decius' brief reign was one of warring with the Goths, and he was killed near Abricium in 251. Under him the Christians were persecuted with great severity.

Decken, Karl Klaus von der (1833–65), African traveller, was born at Kotzen, Brandenburg, served (1851–60) in the Hanoverian army, and then from Zanzibar began a journey to Lake Nyasa, which failed through treachery. In 1862, with Kersten, he climbed Kilima-Njaro to the height of 13,780 feet. He was murdered by a Somali on an East African expedition. See Kersten's *Von der Decken's Reisen in Ostafrika* (4 vols. 1869–79).

Decker, Sir Matthew (1679–1749), a political economist, born at Amsterdam, came to London in 1702, and having made a fortune in commerce, received a baronetcy in 1716, and sat in parliament. He published anonymously two pamphlets: one (1743) proposed to raise all the public supplies from a tax upon houses; the other (1744) contained many good arguments for free trade.

Decker, Thomas. See Dekker.

Decort', Frans (1834–78), a Flemish lyrical poet, was born at Antwerp and died at Brussels.

De Coster. See Coster.

Dee, Dr John, alchemist, was born in London, 13th July 1527, and educated there, at Chelmsford, and from 1542 to 1545 at St John's College, Cambridge, where he studied eighteen hours a day. One of the original fellows of Trinity (1546), he earned the reputation of a sorcerer by his mechanical beetle in a representation of Aristophanes' *Peace*, and next year he fetched from the Low Countries sundry astronomical instruments. This was the first of many foreign visits—to Louvain and Paris (1548–51), Venice and Presburg in Hungary (1563), Lorraine (1571), Frankfort-on-Oder (1578), Bohemia (1583–89), and even, it is said, St Helena. He was imprisoned under Queen Mary on suspicion of compassing her death by magic (1555); but Edward VI. had conferred two church livings on him, and Elizabeth showed him considerable favour, twice visiting him at his Mortlake home, and in 1595 making him warden of Manchester College. He was constantly in difficulties, though he claimed to have found in the ruins of Glastonbury a quantity of the Elixir, one grain of which transmuted into gold a piece of a warming-pan. Indeed, he appears to have been as much dupe as deceiver, the dupe of his own assistant, Edward Kelley, during 1582–88. This knave, who had lost both ears in the pillory, professed to confer with angels by means of Dee's magic crystal, and talked him into consenting to a community of wives. Dr Dee died wretchedly poor, in December 1608, and was buried in Mortlake church.—His eldest son, Arthur (1579–1651), was likewise an alchemist, a friend of Sir Thomas Browne. Of Dr Dee's seventy-nine works, only thirteen have ever been printed: the rest are in MS. at Oxford, Cambridge, and the British Museum. They deal with logic, mathematics, astrology, alchemy, navigation, geography, and the calendar (1583). See his *Private Diary*, edited by Halliwell-Phillipps (1842), and book by Hort (1922).

Deeping, (George) Warwick, born 1877, wrote *Sorrell and Son* (1925) and many other novels.

Deering, John Peter, R.A., M.P. (1757–1850; *né* Gandy), architect, designed Exeter Hall.

Deffand, Marie de Vichy-Chamrond, Marquise du (1697–1780), one of the most brilliant of letter-writers, was a member of a noble Burgundian house. She was educated in a Paris convent, and as a girl became famous for her wit, audacity, and beauty. In 1718 she married the Marquis du Deffand, but they soon separated; and for a number of years she led a life of gallantry and became a conspicuous figure in Paris literary society. She was a correspondent of Voltaire, Montesquieu, and D'Alembert. In 1753 she became blind, and in 1754 invited Mademoiselle Lespinasse to live with her and help her to preside over her salon. The arrangement lasted for ten years, when a quarrel broke out, and Mademoiselle Lespinasse departed, taking away with her D'Alembert and others of the elder lady's former admirers. From 1766 Madame du Deffand corresponded with Horace Walpole, who pressed his purse on her when she fell into pecuniary troubles. She died at Paris. See her *Correspondance* (new ed. 5 vols. 1865–67); her *Lettres à Horace Walpole* (3 vols. 1912; ed. by Mrs Paget Toynbee); works by Asse (1877), Perey (1893), Mme C. Ferval (1933). [*Def-fon'.*]

Defoe, Daniel, the author of *Robinson Crusoe*, was born in 1659 or 1660 in the parish of St Giles, Cripplegate, London, the son of James Foe, a butcher there—the change to De Foe or Defoe being made by Daniel about 1703. He had a good education at a dissenting academy, and was in business as a hose-factor about 1685. He apparently travelled in France, Germany, Italy, Spain, was out with Monmouth, was in King

William's army in 1688; he became bankrupt in 1692, but later paid up his debts. He next became accountant to the glass-duty commissioners and secretary to a tile factory. His *Essay upon Projects* appeared in 1697, and he became noted as an able pamphleteer in support of the king's policy—as in his vigorous poem, *The True-born Englishman* (1701). His restless pen was active throughout the bitter struggle under Anne between the High-Church party and the Dissenters; and his famous treatise, *The Shortest Way with the Dissenters* (1702), first deceived and then infuriated his opponents. The House of Commons ordered the pamphlet to be burned; and, when tried at the Old Bailey in July, he was sentenced to pay a fine of 200 marks, to stand thrice in the pillory, and to be imprisoned during the queen's pleasure. While he was suffering appeared his vigorous *Hymn to the Pillory*. In Newgate he continued an incessant literary activity upon 'occasional conformity' and other controversies, and after his release he started his *Review* (February 1704–June 1713), at first a weekly, then a bi-weekly, and finally a tri-weekly newspaper. This was his largest, if not his most important work, embracing in over five thousand pages essays on almost every branch of human knowledge. During the same nine years he published eighty distinct works, with 4727 pages, as one editor computes. His 'Scandal Club' was the forerunner of the *Tatlers* and *Spectators*.

About November 1703 Defoe was released from prison through Harley, who procured him employment. *Giving Alms no Charity* (1704) was a masterly denunciation of indiscriminate charity and national workshops. In 1705 appeared *The Consolidator*, a political satire, which perhaps supplied a hint for *Gulliver's Travels*; and in 1706 *The True Relation of the Apparition of one Mrs Veal*, which G. A. Aitken proved to be founded on fact or supposed fact. *Jure Divino* was a tedious political satire in twelve books of poor verse. In 1704–5 Defoe was sent by Harley on secret missions in England; in 1706–7 he was in Scotland as a secret agent to promote the Union. His *History of the Union* appeared in 1709. After Harley's fall (1708) he found himself able to be a staunch Whig under Godolphin; but on Harley's return to power (1710) he once more supported a Tory ministry. In his *Review* he strove in vain to preserve the semblance of consistency; and, playing a dubious part in the intrigues that preceded the accession of the House of Hanover, he found himself in a general discredit which his *Appeal to Honour and Justice* (1715) did not remove. In 1718 he was in equivocal government service, too ingeniously sub-editing Jacobite and High-Church organs. Defoe was not scrupulous in his point of honour, but it is certain he never was a Tory. In 1715 appeared the first volume of the *Family Instructor*, and on 25th April 1719 the first volume of the immortal *Robinson Crusoe*, which, founded on the adventures of Alexander Selkirk (q.v.), at once leaped into popularity. Perhaps no man in the whole history of literature ever devised at fifty-eight a more splendid masterpiece of creative imagination. The same year appeared the second volume, and in 1720 the greatly inferior sequel. In this his most prolific year he also gave to the world the *Life and Adventures of Duncan Campbell*; the famous *Memoirs of a Cavalier*; and *Captain Singleton*, a book of great brilliancy. In 1722 he issued *Moll Flanders*, a marvel of the novelistic art; *The Journal of the Plague Year*, better known by the title in the second edition, *A History of the Plague*, a fresh masterpiece of verisimilitude; and the *History of Colonel Jack*, unequal, but in parts the most charming of all his books. Later works were *Roxana* (1724), a weaker Moll Flanders; *A Tour through Great Britain* (1724–26); *A New Voyage round the World* (1725); *The Complete English Tradesman* (1725–27), a glorification of money-getting; and *The Political History of the Devil* (1726), which may be grouped with his *System of Magic* (1726) and the *Essay on the Reality of Apparitions* (1727). Other works are his rather ignoble *Religious Courtship* (1722) and *The Use and Abuse of the Marriage Bed* (1727). *Everybody's Business is Nobody's Business* (1725) is an amusing diatribe upon the insolence of domestic servants. He died in Ropemakers' Alley, Moorfields, 26th April 1731, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. He remains one of our greatest English writers, a brilliant journalist, an incomparable realist, the master of a simple but subtle and artistic style. See the Lives by Chalmers (1786), Wilson (1830), Chadwick (1859), Lee (1869), Morley (1889), Wright (1894; rewritten 1932)—who argues that Robinson Crusoe is a kind of allegory of Defoe's own life—Whitten (1900); the studies by Scott, Lamb, Hazlitt, Forster, Leslie Stephen, Minto, Dottin (1924), and by W. P. Trent (in *Camb. Eng. Lit.*, vol. ix., 1912); editions by Scott, Hazlitt, Aitken (1895), and first edition reprints (1925 *et seq.*).

Defregger, FRANZ (1835–1921), Tirolese painter.

De Forest, LEE, American inventor, born 1873, devised the thermionic valve and much else.

Degas, HILAIRE-GERMAIN EDGARD (1834–1917), one of the greatest 'Impressionist' painters, born at Paris. Influenced by Ingres, he turned from law to art, from historical subjects to the race-course and ballet. See studies by Vollard (1928) and Camille Mauclair (1937). [*De-gah'.*]

De Gaulle, CHARLES ANDRÉ JOSEPH MARIE, French soldier and national leader, born in 1890 at Lille. He served with distinction in the First World War, and in the Second, when he became general, saw France overwhelmed in 1940 by the new German mechanised warfare he had unheededly foreseen. Repudiating, however, the capitulation, from abroad, and in the face often of strong French opposition, he organised 'Free French' (from 1942 'Fighting French') resistance. He returned to France in 1944 as head of the provisional government, but resigned in 1946, and later refused nomination as president. In 1947 he formed the *Rassemblement du Peuple Français* (R.P.F.) party. [*Goal.*]

De Gérando, JOSEPH MARIE, BARON (1772–1842), French statesman, philosopher, and philanthropist, was born of Italian ancestry at Lyons. He held high administrative posts under Napoleon, and from 1811 was a councillor of state. His works include *Des Signes et de l'Art de Penser* (1800), based on a prize treatise 'crowned' by the Academy; an important *Histoire de Philosophie* (1803), which gained him admission to the Academy; *Visiteur du Pauvre* (1820) and *Du Perfectionnement Moral* (1824), each awarded the Montyon prize. [*Day Zhay-rans-do.*]

De Gubernatis. See GUBERNATIS.

Deh'mel, RICHARD (1863–1920), German poet, born, a forester's son, at Wendisch-Hermsdorf, Brandenburg. See his *Mein Leben* (1922).

Déjazet, PAULINE VIRGINIE (1797–1875), born at Paris, from five played children's rôles with marvellous precocity, and later became famous for her soubrette and 'boy' parts (*déjazets*).

From 1859 she became manager, with her son, of the Folies-Dramatiques, renamed the Théâtre Déjazet, in 1868 retired, and in 1869 received a pension of 2000 francs. See Lives by Duval (1876) and Lecomte (1892). [*Day-zha-zay'*.]

Dekker, THOMAS, dramatist, was born in London about 1570. He was a very prolific writer, but only a few of his plays were printed. In 1600 he published two comedies, *The Shoemaker's Holiday, or the Gentle Craft*, and *The Pleasant Comedy of Old Fortunatus*. The first of these pieces is one of the pleasantest of old plays, and the second abounds in poetry of rare beauty. Dekker's next play was *Satiromastix* (1602), which held up to ridicule Ben Jonson, with whom ere this he had collaborated, and who in 1619 told Drummond of Hawthornden that Dekker was a knave. In 1603 Dekker published a pamphlet, *The Wonderful Year*, which gives a heart-rending account of the plague. To the same date belongs the very amusing tract, *The Bachelor's Banquet*, in which he describes with gusto the ills of henpecked husbands. His most powerful writing is seen in *The Honest Whore* (1604; part ii., 1630). Middleton assisted him in the first part. In 1607 he published three plays written in conjunction with Webster, the *Famous History of Sir Thomas Wyat*, *Westward Ho*, and *Northward Ho*. The *Bellman of London* (1608) pamphlet gives a lively account of London vagabonds; and Dekker pursued the subject in *Lanthorn and Candlelight* (1608). In *The Gull's Hornbook* (1609) the life of a town-gallant is racily depicted. The excellent comedy, *The Roaring Girl* (1611), was written partly by Dekker, but chiefly by Middleton. From 1613 to 1616 Dekker was confined in the King's Bench prison for debt, as previously in the Counter prison. With Massinger he composed the *Virgin Martyr*; and Lamb was doubtless right in ascribing to Dekker the most beautiful scene (II. i.). *The Sun's Darling*, licensed in 1624, but not printed until 1656, was written in conjunction with Ford. A powerful tragedy, *The Witch of Edmonton* (posthumously published in 1658), was written by Dekker, Ford, and Rowley. We hear of Dekker in 1637, when he republished his *Lanthorn and Candlelight* as *English Villainies*, and then he drops out of notice. His plays were collected in 1873 (4 vols.), and his pamphlets in 1884–86. See M. L. Hunt's study (1912) and Tucker Brooke's *Tudor Drama* (1912).

De la Beche, SIR HENRY THOMAS (1796–1855), geologist, born near London, served a year in the army, and in 1817 became a fellow of the Geological Society, of which he was elected president in 1847. In 1820 he published a paper on the temperature and depth of the Lake of Geneva; in 1824 he visited Jamaica, and published one on its geology. Other works are a *Manual of Geology* (1831), *Researches in Theoretical Geology* (1834), and a *Geological Observer* (1853). He set about a geological map of England; and government instituted the Geological Survey and placed him at its head (1832). He founded the Geological Museum and the School of Mines. [*Baysh.*]

De la Borde, HENRY FRANÇOIS, COUNT (1774–1833), Napoleonic general, was born, a baker's son, at Dijon. [*Bord.*]

Delaborde, JEAN JOSEPH (1724–94), a French financier, born at Jaca in Spain.—His youngest son, ALEXANDRE LOUIS JOSEPH, MARQUIS (1774–1842), was a statesman and writer on art; and his son, LÉON, MARQUIS (1807–69), was a traveller in the East and an archæologist.

Delacroix, EUGÈNE (1799–1863), painter, born at Charenton, Saint-Maurice, near Paris, entered the *atelier* of Guérin, exhibited 'Dante and Virgil' in 1822, in 1824 the 'Massacre of Scio.' In 1857 he was chosen by the Institute Delaroche's successor. See works by Mrs Bussy (1907), Escholier (1927 *et seq.*); his *Correspondance*, and *Journal* (1893).

De la Mare, WALTER, poet and novelist, was born in 1873 at Charlton in Kent. The promise of *Songs of Childhood* (1902, by 'Walter Ramal'), his prose romance *Henry Brocken* (1904), his children's story *The Three Mulla Mulgars* (1910), and his novel of the occult *The Return* (1910), was fulfilled in his volumes of poetry *The Listeners* (1912), *Peacock Pie* (1913), *The Veil* (1921), in the fantastic novel *Memoirs of a Midget* (1921), in books of short stories such as *On the Edge* (1930). Romanticist and musician in words, Mr De la Mare delights children and grown-up readers alike by the delicate enchantments and humour of his *märchen* world.

Delambre, JEAN JOSEPH (1749–1822), astronomer, born at Amiens, became a tutor, and studied under Lalande. He attracted attention by his tables of the motion of Uranus; and in 1792–99, with Méchain, he measured the arc of the meridian between Dunkirk and Barcelona. He was elected to the Academy, and in 1803 perpetual secretary of the mathematical section of the Institute. In 1807 he became professor of Astronomy at the Collège de France; in 1814 a member of the Council of Public Instruction. [*Day-lons-br.*]

De la Motte, WILLIAM (1775–1863), a water-colour landscape and marine painter, was born of Huguenot ancestry at Weymouth.

Deland, MARGARET WADE (*née* CAMPBELL) (1857–1945), born at Allegheny, Pa., published *The Old Garden, and other Verses* (1886), *John Ward, Preacher* (1888), *Philip and his Wife* (1894), &c.

Delane, JOHN THADEUS, was born in London, a barrister's son, 11th October 1817. Brought up at Easthampstead in Berkshire, and educated at private schools and King's College, London, he graduated in 1839 from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, where he was more famous for horsemanship than reading. Mr Walter, however, his father's neighbour in Berkshire, had early marked his capable character; and in May 1841, not yet twenty-four, he became editor of the *Times*. For thirty-six years Delane held this post, aided, however, for twenty-five of them by George Dasent (q.v.). Under him the *Times* attained a circulation and an influence unparalleled in journalism. He wrote no articles, but contributed excellent reports and letters. His exposure of the railway mania, his attacks upon the management of the Crimean war, and his strong opposition to Britain's assisting Denmark in 1864 were noteworthy. He resigned in 1877, and died Nov. 22, 1879. See Lives by Dasent (1908), Sir E. Cook (1915).

Delany, MRS (Mary Granville), was born at Coulston, Wiltshire, 14th May 1700. The niece of Lord Lansdowne, she married first, in 1718, 'fat, snuffy, sulky' Alexander Pendarves (1659–1724); and secondly, in 1743, the Rev. Patrick Delany (1685–1768), an Irish divine, Swift's friend, and the author of a dozen volumes. After his death she lived chiefly in London, till her own death at Windsor on 15th April 1788. Her much-admired 'paper-mosaics,' or flower-work, have long since faded; but she is remembered through her patronage of Miss Burney and by her *Autobiography and Correspondence* (6 vols. 1861–62).

De la Pole. See POLE.

De la Ramée, LOUISE. See OUIDA.

De la Rive, AUGUSTE ARTHUR (1801–73), electrician, was born at Geneva, and from 1823 filled the chair of Physics there.

Delaroche, HIPPOLYTE, known as PAUL, painter, was born in Paris, 17th July 1797. He studied under Baron Gros, and excited admiration in 1824 by his 'Joan of Arc before Cardinal Beaufort,' followed by his 'Death of Queen Elizabeth' (1827). In 1831 he produced the 'Princes in the Tower;' in 1833, 'Cromwell contemplating the Corpse of Charles I.;' in 1834, 'Execution of Lady Jane Grey;' and in 1837, 'Charles I. insulted by the Parliamentary Soldiers,' and 'Strafford receiving Laud's Blessing on the Way to Execution.' From this period until 1841 he was engaged on his grandest work—the series of paintings in the École des Beaux Arts, in the execution of which he was aided by Armitage and other of his pupils. Later works were 'Marie Antoinette before the Tribunal' (1851), and 'The Floating Martyr.' He also executed striking portraits. He died in 1856, having been made Professor of Painting in the École des Beaux Arts in 1833. See Rees, *Vernet and Delaroche* (1880). [*Deh-la-rossh'.*]

De la Roche, MAZO, Canadian novelist, born in 1885, wrote *Jalna* (1925), the first of a series of novels about the Whiteoak family.

De la Rue, WARREN, astronomer and electrician, was born in Guernsey, January 18, 1815. He was educated at Paris, and early entered his father's business—the manufacture of paper-wares—for which his inventive genius devised many new processes. He took part in the Exhibitions of 1851 and 1862, and the Paris International Electrical Congress (1861); and was president of the Royal Astronomical Society, the Chemical Society, and the London Institution. In 1878 he became secretary of the Royal Institution, and in 1880 a corresponding member of the Académie des Sciences. He died in London, 19th April 1889.

Delaunay, LOUIS ARSÈNE (1826–1903), actor, born in Paris, appeared in 1846 at the Odéon, in 1848 at the Théâtre Français. He found some of his greatest parts in the plays of De Musset. [*Deh-lo'nay.*]

Delavigne, JEAN FRANÇOIS CASIMIR (1793–1843), dramatist, satirist, and lyrist, was born at Havre. He became popular through his *Messéniennes* (1818), satires upon the Restoration. *Les Vêpres Siciliennes* (1819), a tragic piece, was followed by *L'École des Vieillards* and *Les Comédiens* (1821), *Louis XI.*, partly founded on *Quentin Durward* (1833), *Le Paria*, *Marino Faliero*, *Les Enfants d'Édouard*, *Don Juan d'Autriche* (1835), and *La Fille du Cid* (1839). He was made an Academician in 1825. [*Deh-la-veen-ye.*]

Del'aware, THOMAS WEST, LORD, the first governor of Virginia, arrived there from England in June 1610, but nine months later was prostrated by ill-health, and died in 1618.

Delbrück, HANS (1848–1929), German historian of the art of war, was a native of Rügen, in 1885–1919 professor at Berlin, in 1883–1919 editor of the *Preussische Jahrbücher*. [*Del'breek.*]

Delbrück, MARTIN FRIEDRICH RUDOLF (1817–1903), for years Bismarck's right-hand man, born at Berlin, in 1864–66 reorganised the Zollverein.

Delcassé, THÉOPHILE (1852–1923), French Foreign Minister 1898–1905, 1914–15, promoted the *Entente* and figured in Moroccan crises.

Deledda, GRAZIA (1875–1936), Italian authoress, Nobel prize-winner for 1926, made her name with stories of her native Sardinia.

Delescluze, LOUIS CHARLES (1809–71), French communist, was born at Dreux. His politics drove him from France to journalism in Belgium (1835), but the February revolution (1848) brought him back in Paris, where his facile pen made him popular with the rabble but brought him imprisonment and a fine of 10,000 francs. He escaped to England, but venturing back to Paris, in 1853 was sentenced to two years' imprisonment, and was next transported till 1859. (See his *De Paris à Cayenne; Journal d'un Transporté*, 1867.) In 1868 he started the *Réveil*, to promote the International; in the Paris Commune he played a prominent part, and died on the last barricade. [*Deh-lay-kleez.*]

Delibes, LÉO, (1836–91), composer of comic operas, was born at St Germain du Val, Sarthe, and died in Paris, where in 1865 he had become second director at the Grand Opera, and in 1880 a Conservatoire professor. [*Deh-leeb.*]

Delille, JACQUES, poet, born near Aigues-Perse in Auvergne, June 22, 1738, was illegitimate, and was brought up by charity. Educated at the Collège de Lisieux in Paris, he obtained a professorship in Amiens. His verse translation of the *Georgics* (1769) had an extraordinary vogue, and was bepraised by Voltaire. Its author was made an Academician in 1774, and, after holding a canonry at Moissac, was presented by the Comte d'Artois with the abbacy of Saint-Severin, worth 300,000 livres a year. *Les Jardins* (1782), a didactic poem, was generally accepted as a masterpiece. The Revolution compelling Delille to leave France, he travelled in Switzerland and Germany, and then in London occupied eighteen months in translating *Paradise Lost*. After his return to France in 1802 he produced a translation of the *Æneid* (1804), *L'Imagination* (1806), *Les Trois Règnes* (1809), and *La Conversation* (1812). Blind in his old age, he died May 1, 1813. During his life he was regarded by his countrymen as the greatest French poet of the day, and was even declared the equal of Virgil and Homer; but his fame suffered a rapid eclipse. See Sainte-Beuve's *Portraits Littéraires*, vol. ii. [*Deh-leel.*]

De Lisle, AMBROSE LISLE MARCH PHILLIPPS (1809–78), born at Garendon Park, Leicestershire, in 1824 became a Catholic and wrote in defence of Catholicism.

De Lisle. See ROUGET DE LISLE.

Delitzsch, FRANZ (1813–90), theologian and Hebraist, born at Leipzig, became professor of Theology at Rostock in 1846, at Erlangen in 1850, at Leipzig in 1867. His vast learning and exegetical sagacity gave him a foremost place among conservative German theologians, while his great personal influence over a generation of Leipzig students, and a long series of profoundly learned books, extended a sound knowledge of Old Testament exegesis in Germany, England, and America. See Life by S. I. Curtiss (1891).—His son, FRIEDRICH (1850–1922), in 1877 became professor of Assyriology at Leipzig, in 1893 at Breslau, in 1899 at Berlin. [*Day-leetch.*]

Delius, FREDERICK (1862–1934), composer, born of German parents at Bradford, grew oranges in Florida, studied music at Leipzig, and settled in France. He composed several operas, concertos, symphonic poems, &c. See Heseltine's study (1923), and Life by his sister, Mrs Black (1935).

Delius, NIKOLAUS, Shakespearian critic, born at Bremen, 19th September 1813. He became extraordinary professor in 1855 at Bonn, professor in 1863. He died 18th November 1888. His

early lectures were on Sanskrit and the Romance tongues, but he afterwards devoted himself to English and Shakespeare. His edition of Shakespeare (7 vols. 1854–61 ; 5th ed. 1882) is a masterpiece. [*Day'lee-ooss.*]

Della Robbia. See ROBBIA.

De Lolme, JOHN LOUIS (1740–1806), born at Geneva, was an advocate there, but about 1769 came to England, where, in spite of his literary activity, he lived in great poverty, always in debt and repeatedly in prison. Having inherited a small property, he returned to Geneva in 1775. His *Constitution of England* was first published in French (Amst. 1771); the English translation, by another hand seemingly, did not appear till 1775. The work, which flattered England, reached a tenth edition (with Life, 1853); its author was called by Isaac D'Israeli 'the English Montesquieu.' (The *Parallel between England and Sweden*, 1772, was an unauthorised translation of part of it.) He published also in 1782 his *History of the Flagellants;* in 1796 *Strictures on the Union.* In 1816 Dr Thomas Busby tried to prove that De Lolme was Junius. [*Deh-lol'm.*]

Deloney, THOMAS (*c.* 1550–1600), English balladist and writer of fiction. His *Jack of Newbury, Thomas of Reading,* and *Gentle Craft,* with their lively dialogue and characterisation are not far from the later novel. Mann edited his works (1911); see a study by Chevalley (Paris, 1926).

Delorme, MARION, born 3d October 1613, at Paris, where at an early period of her life her beauty and wit gathered a group of high-born lovers round her—among them the Duke of Buckingham, Sainte-Evremond, the Duc de Brissac, and the Chevalier de Grammont. Even Richelieu was not insensible to her charms, and caused her to be separated from Cinq-Mars, her love for whom was the one ennobling passion of her life. During the early days of the Fronde her house was the rallying-point of its chiefs, and Mazarin was about to imprison her when she suddenly died in 1650. See Mirecourt's imaginative *Confessions* (1851), and Péladan's study (new ed. with introd. by Magne, 1927).

Delorme, PHILIBERT (*c.* 1510–70), architect, was born at Lyons, and died in Paris.

Delpit, ALBERT (1849–93), French novelist and playwright, born at New Orleans, died in Paris.

Deluc, JEAN ANDRÉ (1727–1817), geologist and meteorologist, was born at Geneva, and, settling in England in 1773, was reader to Queen Charlotte till his death at Windsor. [*Deh-leek.*]

De'mades, an Athenian orator of great eloquence but of no principle. A bitter enemy to Demosthenes, he promoted the Macedonian interest, and was sent away in safety by Philip when taken prisoner at Chæronea (338), but had not the grace to be honest even in his antipatriotism, and was put to death for his treachery by Cassander in 318.

Dembinski, HENRY (1791–1864), was born near Cracow, entered the Polish army in 1809, and fought under Napoleon against Russia and at Leipzig. In the Polish revolution of 1830 he was commander-in-chief; in 1833 he entered the service of Mehemet Ali. On the outbreak of the Hungarian insurrection, Kossuth appointed him commander-in-chief. He was hampered by the jealousy of Görgei; and after the defeat of Kapolna (February 26–28, 1849) was forced to resign. On Kossuth's resignation he fled to Turkey, but in 1850 returned to Paris. He was author of *Mémoires* (1888) and four other works.

Demetrius, the name of several kings of Macedonia, of whom the one surnamed Poliorcetes, 'besieger of cities,' was the son of Antigonus (q.v.), and obtained the crown in 294 B.C. He died the prisoner of Seleucus in 283. Several of the Seleucid kings of Syria were also called Demetrius.

Demetrius, or DMITRI (1583–91), youngest son of Tsar Ivan the Terrible, was murdered by the regent Boris Godunoff, but about 1603 was personated by a runaway Moscow monk, Grigoriy Otrepieff, the 'false Demetrius, who was crowned tsar and killed in 1606 in a rebellion. A second and a third 'false Demetrius' arose within the next few years, but their fate was no better.

Demetrius Phale'reus, orator and statesman, was so named from the Attic seaport of Phalerum, where he was humbly born about 345 B.C. Educated with Menander in the school of Theophrastus, he entered (*c.* 325) on public life, in 317 was intrusted by Cassander with the government of Athens, and satisfactorily discharged its duties for ten years. Latterly he became dissipated; and when Demetrius Poliorcetes approached Athens with a besieging army in 307, Demetrius had to flee—first to Thebes and next to the court of Ptolemy Lagi at Alexandria. On Ptolemy's death he retreated to Busiris in Upper Egypt, and died there of an asp-bite in 283.

Demetz, FRÉDÉRIC AUGUSTE (1796–1873), a French magistrate, the founder in 1839 of the great reformatory of Mettray, near Tours.

Demidoff, a Russian family descended from a blacksmith at Tula, who in the time of Peter the Great amassed an immense fortune as a manufacturer of arms. Prince Anatole (1813–70), educated in France, wrote *Voyage dans la Russie Méridionale* (4 vols. Paris, 1839–49).

Democ'ritus, a Greek philosopher, born at Abdera in Thrace about 470 or 460 B.C., who is represented by untrustworthy tradition as continually laughing at the follies of mankind. He travelled in the East, showed ceaseless industry in collecting the works of other philosophers, and was by far the most learned thinker of his age. He lived to a great age, but the date of his death is uncertain. The few extant fragments of his numerous physical, mathematical, ethical, and musical works were collected by Mullach (Berlin, 1843). Democritus's *atomic system* assumes an infinite multitude of atoms, instinct with a primary motion derived from no higher principle; from their multitudinous combinations springs that vast and varying aggregate called *nature,* in which he recognises law but not design. His system, said to have been derived from Leucippus, was developed by Epicurus and Lucretius. See works by Liard (Par. 1873), Brieger (1884), Liepmann (1885), and Natorp (1893).

Demogeot, JACQUES CLAUDE, a French *littérateur,* born 5th July 1808 at Paris, lectured at Beauvais, Rennes, Bordeaux, and Lyons, was professor of Rhetoric at the Lycée St Louis at Paris, and later at the Sorbonne, and died 9th January 1894. Among his works were *Les Lettres et les Hommes de Lettres au XIX^e^ Siècle* (1856); *Histoire de la Littérature française* (1857), an admirable handbook; *Tableau de la Littérature française au XVII^e^ Siècle* (1859); *Histoire des Littératures étrangères* (2 vols. 1880). [*Deh-mo-zhoh'.*]

Demoivre, ABRAHAM, mathematician, was born at Vitry, in Champagne, 26th May 1667. A Protestant, he came to England in 1688, after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, and supported himself by teaching. Newton's *Principia* whetted

his devotion to mathematical studies, and at last he ranked among the leading mathematicians of his time. In 1697 he was elected an F.R.S.; and he helped to decide the famous contest between Newton (q.v.) and Leibniz for the merit of the invention of fluxions. Latterly deaf, blind, somnolent (he would sleep twenty hours on end), he died in London, 27th November 1754. Among his works are *The Doctrine of Chances* (1718), *Annuities* (1725), and *Miscellanea Analytica de Seriebus et Quadraturis* (1730). [*Deh-m'wahvr.*]

De Morgan, Augustus, son of Col. de Morgan of the Indian army, was born in 1806, at Madura, Madras Presidency, and was brought up at Worcester and Taunton. Educated at several private schools, he 'read algebra like a novel' (novels themselves he devoured insatiably); but after four years at Trinity, Cambridge, he came out only fourth wrangler (1827). As a result of his revolt from early evangelical training he did not take orders; law proved distasteful; and in 1828 he became first professor of Mathematics in University College, London. In 1831 he resigned this office, but resumed it 1836–66; and he was secretary of the Astronomical Society (1831–38 and 1848–54). A mathematician of the first order, he was minutely versed in the history of the mathematical and physical sciences; he also devoted himself to the development of the Aristotelian or 'Formal' Logic. His works include *Elements of Arithmetic* (1831); *Algebra* (1835); *Numbers and Magnitude* (1836); *Trigonometry* (1837); *Essay on Probabilities* (1838); *Formal Logic* (1847); *Arithmetical Books* (1847); *Book of Almanacks* (1850); and *Budget of Paradoxes* (1872; new ed. 1915), reprinted from the *Athenæum*. He contributed 850 articles to the *Penny Cyclopædia*. He died 18th March 1871. See Memoir (1882) and *Reminiscences* (1895) by his wife, Sophia Elizabeth Frend. —His son William (1839–1917) was a well-known novelist (from age 67) and an artistic potter.

Demosthenes, an Athenian general, who in 425 B.C. assisted Cleon to reduce Sphacteria, and who in 413, being sent to Sicily to the relief of Nicias, fell, fighting bravely, into the hands of the Syracusans, and was put to death.

Demosthenes, the greatest orator of antiquity, was born about 383 B.C. He lost his father at an early age. The fortune bequeathed to him was reduced by the neglect or fraud of his guardians; when he came of age he prosecuted them, and gained his cause, but most of his inheritance was irretrievably lost. This litigation compelled Demosthenes to the study of the law, and to the pursuit of it as a livelihood. Up to the age of thirty he confined himself to 'speech-writing,' and gained repute as a constitutional lawyer. His most famous constitutional law speech was delivered personally in support of Ctesippus against Leptines (354). He now made his first appearance as a politician; but continued to practise as a speech-writer until he was forty, by which time he had made a fortune that allowed him to devote himself exclusively to politics. At the beginning of his political career danger threatened Greece from Philip of Macedon; Demosthenes from the outset advocated a policy which might have saved Athens and Greece. Intelligent as was the Athenian democracy, it was only when events justified Demosthenes that his policy was adopted. Philip's attack on the state of Olynthus gave occasion to the *Olynthiacs*, which, with the orations against Philip, the *Philippics*, are Demosthenes' greatest speeches. Athens made war with Philip on behalf of Olynthus; but, having failed to save the city, found peace expedient. During 346–340 Demosthenes was engaged in forming an anti-Macedonian party and in indicting Æschines for betraying Athens. War broke out again in 340, and ended in the fatal battle of Chæronea (338). Athens did not withdraw her confidence from Demosthenes; but the Macedonian party seized on a proposal to present him with a public crown as an occasion for his political destruction. The trial was held in 330, when in the famous speech *On the Crown* Demosthenes gloriously vindicated himself against Æschines. In 324 Harpalus, the treasurer of Alexander the Great, absconded to Athens with an enormous sum of money. It was placed in the state treasury, under the care of Demosthenes and others, and when Alexander demanded it, half was missing. Demosthenes was accused and condemned, but escaped from prison into exile. In 323 Alexander died, and Demosthenes was recalled to head a fruitless attempt to throw off the Macedonian yoke. The battle of Crannon ended the revolt. Demosthenes fled to Calaureia, and, being there captured by Macedonian troops, poisoned himself, 12th October 322 B.C. A. Schäfer's *Demosthenes und seine Zeit* (2d ed. 3 vols. 1885–87) eclipses all other works, good as are the handbooks of Brodribb (1877) and Butcher (1881). See too Blass's *Attische Beredsamkeit* (2d ed. 1893); the texts of Blass (1885–89) and Butcher (1903–7); and the English translations by Kennedy (1852–63) and Vince (1926–30). [*De-mos'the-neez.*]

Dempster, Thomas, born in Aberdeenshire, about or before 1579, was educated at Turriff, Aberdeen, Cambridge, Paris, Louvain, Rome, and Douai. A zealous Catholic, he held several provincial professorships, and at Paris was a professor for seven years; but a brawl drove him to England. He married a beautiful wife there, and then returning to the Continent, at Pisa in 1616 obtained a professorship. But his wife's infidelities marring his peace, he removed to Bologna, where he became professor of Humanities, and where he died, 6th September 1625. Dempster's not too veracious autobiography forms part of his *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Scotorum* (Bologna, 1627)—an erudite work in which, however, his desire to magnify his country often led him to forge the names of persons and books that never existed, and to claim as Scotsmen writers whose birthplace was doubtful. It was edited by David Irving for the Bannatyne Club in 1829.

Denck, Hans, a Bavarian Anabaptist, educated at Basel, from 1524 preached something like Evangelical Quakerism at St Gall, Augsburg, Strasburg, and Worms. He died at Basel in 1528. See R. Heath in *Contemporary* (1892).

D'Enghien. See Enghien.

Denham, Dixon, Major (1786–1828), an African traveller, the comrade of Clapperton (q.v.), was born in London and died at Sierra Leone.

Denham, Sir James Steuart, Bart. (1712–80), political economist, was born and died in Edinburgh, having returned thither in 1763, after seventeen years of exile for his share in the '45. He succeeded to a Lanarkshire property in 1773, and then took the surname Denham.—His only son, Sir James (1744–1839), commanded against the Irish rebels in 1798.

Denham, Sir John, a Caroline poet, was the only son of an Irish judge, himself of English birth, and was born at Dublin in 1615. He was educated in London and at Trinity College, Oxford, where Wood tells us he was 'a slow

dreaming young man, and more addicted to gaming than study' a taste of which his own essay against gaming (1651) did not cure him. In 1634 he married and went to live with his father at Egham, an estate to which he succeeded four years later. At the outbreak of the Civil War he was high-sheriff of Surrey, and immediately joined the king. He fell into Waller's hands on the capture of Farnham Castle, and was sent prisoner to London, but soon permitted to repair to Oxford. In 1641 he produced *The Sophy*, a feeble tragedy which was acted with great applause at Blackfriars; in 1642 *Cooper's Hill*, a poetical description of the scenery around Egham, itself still read, but more famous in the merits of its greater successor, Pope's *Windsor Forest*, avowedly an imitation. In 1648, being discovered in the performance of secret services for Charles I., he fled to Holland and France. In 1650 he collected money for the young king from the Scots resident in Poland, and he several times visited England on secret service. At the Restoration he was appointed surveyor-general of works, and in 1661 created a Knight of the Bath. He was a better poet than architect, but he had Christopher Wren to his deputy. In 1665 he married a young girl, who soon showed open favour to the Duke of York. The poor poet for a few months went crazy. About the time of his recovery his wife died suddenly (January 1667), not without suspicion of poison. Denham's last years were miserable betwixt poverty and the satires of Butler and others. He died early in 1669, T. H. Banks edited his *Poetical Works* (1928).

Denifle, Heinrich Seuse (1844–1905), Catholic historian, born in Tirol, compiled the *Chartularium Universitatis Parisiensis* (6 vols. 1889–97), and wrote *Geschichte der Universitäten im Mittelalter, Luther und Luthertum*, &c. [*Day-nee'fleh.*]

Denikin, Anton (1872–1947), Russian general, in 1918–20 headed the anti-Bolshevik forces, then went into exile and wrote books on his military experiences. [*Den-ee'keen.*]

Denina, Carlo Giovanni Maria (1731–1813), Italian historian, born at Revello, Piedmont, was in 1804 appointed by Napoleon imperial librarian at Paris, where he died. [*Day-nee'na.*]

Denis, St, the traditional apostle of France and first Bishop of Paris, who was sent from Rome about 250 to preach the gospel to the Gauls; in Paris he made numerous proselytes. The Roman governor ordered Denis and two other Christians to be brought before him. As they continued firm in their faith, they were cruelly tortured and beheaded in 272 or 290.

Denison, Edmund Beckett. See Grimthorpe.

Den'ison, John Evelyn (1800–73), Viscount Ossington (1872), born at Ossington, Notts, from 1857 to 1872 was Speaker of the House of Commons. It was on his suggestion that the *Speaker's Commentary* to the Bible was undertaken.—His brother, George Anthony Denison, Archdeacon of Taunton, was born in 1805, educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, and in 1828 became a Fellow of Oriel, in 1843 vicar of East Brent, Somerset, and in 1851 archdeacon of Taunton. In 1854 he was deprived for heresy, contained in three sermons on the *Real Presence*; but on appeal this judgment was quashed. A leader of the High-Church party, a strenuous opponent of secular education, and an advocate of the restoration of the confessional, he died 21st March 1896. See his delightful *Notes of my Life* (2 vols. 1878–98).—Other brothers were Edward (1801–54), from 1837 Bishop of Salisbury; and Sir William Thomas (1804–71), Governor of Tasmania, New South Wales, and Madras.

Denman, Thomas, Baron, born in London 23d February 1779, was educated at Eton and St John's College, Cambridge, and entered Lincoln's Inn in 1806. With Brougham he defended Queen Caroline (1820), and shared his consequent popularity. He was Whig M.P. for Wareham and Nottingham, 1818–26; was attorney-general in Earl Grey's administration in 1830–32; became Lord Chief-justice in 1832, and was raised to the peerage in 1834. He retired from the bench in 1850, and died 22d September 1854. See Memoir by Sir Joseph Arnould (2 vols. 1873).—His seventh son, the Right Hon. George Denman (1819–96), called to the bar in 1846, was Liberal M.P. for Tiverton in 1859–65 and 1866–72, from which last year to 1892 he was judge, being in 1893 made a privy-councillor.—Thomas Denman (b. 1874), 3d Baron, succeeded in 1894, and was governor-general of Australia in 1911–14.

Den'nery, Adolphe Philippe, born in Paris of Jewish extraction, June 17, 1811, was clerk to a notary, but from 1831 produced 133 dramas, vaudevilles, &c.—the most successful, *Marie Jeanne* (1845). He was the creator of the Norman watering-place, Cabourg. He died in Paris, 25th January 1899.

Dennis, John, critic, was born in London in 1657, the son of a prosperous saddler. He passed from Harrow to Caius College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1679. After a tour through France and Italy, he took his place among the wits and men of fashion, and brought a rancorous pen to the assistance of the Whigs. His nine plays had little success. The two most famous were *Liberty Asserted* (1704) and *Appius and Virginia* (1709). Pope's *Essay on Criticism* (1711) contained a contemptuous allusion to the latter, answered by Dennis next month in *Reflections, Critical and Satirical*, which was the commencement of a long feud. Poor and blind during his last years, Dennis died 6th January 1734.

Dennistoun, James (1803–55), historical writer, was born at Colgrain near Helensburgh, became an advocate, and died in Edinburgh.

Dens, Peter (1690–1775), Catholic theologian, born at Boom near Antwerp, spent most of his long life at Malines. His name is familiar from the *Theologia ad Usum Seminariorum* (1777).

Dent, Edward John (1790–1853), chronometer-maker, was born and died in London.

Dent, Edward Joseph, born in 1876, was Professor of Music at Cambridge 1926–41. He made translations of many opera libretti.

Dentatus, Manius Curius, a Roman general famed for his noble simplicity, who between 290 and 274 B.C. defeated the Samnites and Sabines, Pyrrhus, and the Lucanians. He died in 270.

D'Entrecasteaux, Bruni (1739–93), a French admiral who in 1792 explored the D'Entrecasteaux Islands, near New Guinea.

D'Éon. See Éon.

Depew, Chauncey Mitchell (1834–1928), lawyer, railway director, politician, orator, &c., born at Peekskill, New York, wrote *Memories* (1922).

Deppe, Ludwig (1828–90), German composer.

Depretis, Agostino (1813–87), an Italian statesman, born near Stradella. [*Deh-preh'tees.*]

De Quincey, Thomas, was born at Greenhay, Manchester, 15th August 1785. His father, Thomas Quincey, who died in 1792, leaving £1600 a year, was a linen merchant with a turn for

literature; the mother was a woman of culture. An elder brother of imaginative temperament exercised much influence over him; and he was profoundly impressed in childhood by the death of an infant sister. Thomas was educated at Salford, Bath, Winkfield in Wiltshire, and Manchester grammar-school. He was an apt scholar; he could converse fluently in Greek at fifteen. In 1802 his health failed; and he ran away from school to wander and study in Wales. He was allowed a guinea a week; but restlessness impelled him to London, where, failing to raise money on his expectations, he underwent singular privations. Ultimately he was sent to Worcester College, Oxford, on only £100 a year; he disliked the university system, and left in 1807. It was in Oxford that De Quincey first resorted to opium to allay pain; the use of the drug became an overmastering and lifelong habit. His mother had now settled near Bath, and at Bristol De Quincey became acquainted with Coleridge's family; and through that connection visited Wordsworth and Southey at the Lakes. In 1808 he revisited Oxford; then went back to London, where he associated with Knight, Lamb, Hazlitt, &c. In 1809 he settled with an ample library to a literary career at Grasmere. Here, in 1816, he married Margaret Simpson, the daughter of a 'statesman.' They had eight children, three daughters and five sons, two of whom distinguished themselves as soldiers. For about a year (1819) he edited the *Westmorland Gazette*, and was an undistinguished contributor to *Blackwood's Magazine*, the *Quarterly*, and other periodicals, till, returning to London in 1821, his *Confessions of an English Opium-eater* appeared in the *London Magazine*, and at once made him famous. From London he returned to Grasmere, but finally left Westmorland in 1828, and settled in Edinburgh; there, or at Lasswade, with only an occasional visit to Glasgow, he lived and worked till his death, on 8th December 1859. *Blackwood's*, *Tait's Magazine*, and latterly *Hogg's Instructor*, were for upwards of twenty years the successive receptacles of his brilliant though often diffuse and discursive papers. The *Logic of Political Economy* (1844) and *Klosterheim* (1839)—his sole and not very successful effort in regular fiction—were issued as books; all his other writings appeared in magazines. A collected edition of his works was edited by Masson (14 vols. 1889–91). See works by Page (otherwise Japp; 1877), Masson (1881), Findlay (1886, 1891), Hogg (1895), Low (1911).

Derain, André, French post-impressionist painter, born in 1880 at Chatou, near Paris, successfully reconciles modern movements with tradition. [*De-ran^{g}.*]

Derby, Earl of, a title conferred in 1485 on Thomas, second Lord Stanley, two months after Bosworth Field, where he had greatly contributed to Richmond's victory. The Stanleys were descended from Adam de Aldithley, who attended Duke William to England, and whose grandson, having married the heiress of Thomas Stanley, of Stafford, exchanged the manor of Thalk in that county, his wife's marriage portion, for Stoneley, in Derbyshire, and assumed the surname of Stanley. In 1405 Sir John Stanley, who had married the heiress of Lathom, got a grant of the Isle of Man, which he and his descendants ruled till 1736.—James, seventh Earl of Derby (1606–51), fought on the royalist side throughout the Great Rebellion, and, taken prisoner after Worcester, was beheaded at Bolton; his countess, Charlotte de la Trémouille (d. 1663), is famous for her heroic defence of Lathom House (1644) and of the Isle of Man (1651).—Edward Geoffrey Smith Stanley, fourteenth Earl of Derby, was born at Knowsley Hall, Lancashire, 29th March 1799. He was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, where, in 1819, he gained the Latin Verse. He entered parliament for Stockbridge in 1820; and in 1830 became Chief-secretary for Ireland under the Grey administration. He supported the Reform Bill, and signalised his Irish administration by two bold measures—one for National Education and another abolishing ten Irish bishoprics. In 1833 he became Colonial Secretary, and carried the emancipation of West Indian slaves. In 1834, alarmed by a motion for secularising the surplus of the Irish Church temporalities, Mr Stanley seceded from the Whigs; in November he declined to join the Peel administration, and the Stanleyites maintained an independent position; but he held the colonial seals in 1841–44. In 1844 he resigned his seat for North Lancashire, for which he had sat since 1832, and was called to the Upper House in his father's barony of Stanley of Bickerstaffe, having for ten years borne the courtesy-title of Lord Stanley, through his father's succession to the earldom of Derby. In December 1845, when Peel determined to repeal the corn laws, he retired from the cabinet, and in 1846 headed the Protectionists in the Lords. He was now regarded as the Conservative leader. In 1851 he succeeded his father as Earl of Derby; in February 1852 he formed an administration, displaced in December following by a hostile vote against Disraeli's budget. In 1858 he again became premier, and in 1859 his government brought forward a measure of reform; a hostile amendment having been carried, he dissolved and appealed to the country. When the new House met in June 1859, he resigned on a vote of want of confidence. Returning to power in 1866, he passed the Reform measure of 1867 in conjunction with Disraeli, in whose favour he resigned the premiership in 1868. His last speech in parliament was made (1869) against the Irish Church disestablishment. He died at Knowsley Hall, October 23, 1869. Lord Derby was styled by Bulwer Lytton 'the Rupert of debate,' and stood in the very first rank of parliamentary speakers. An accomplished scholar, he translated the *Iliad* into blank verse (1864), and was also a keen sportsman and a popular landlord. He cared little for office (he refused in 1863 the crown of Greece), and more than once injured his party by declining to form a ministry, notably on the fall of Aberdeen in 1855. See Lives by Kebbel (1890) and Saintsbury (1892).

His eldest son, Edward Henry Smith Stanley, fifteenth Earl of Derby, K.G., D.C.L., LL.D., F.R.S. (1826–93), was born at Knowsley Hall, and educated at Rugby and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he took a double first. In 1848 he became M.P. for Lynn, and in 1852 was appointed Under-secretary for Foreign Affairs in his father's first ministry. After declining to join Palmerston's ministry in 1855, he became Secretary for India in his father's second administration (1858–59), and carried the measure transferring the government of India to the Crown. He was Foreign Secretary in the third Derby and first Disraeli ministries (1866–68). In 1874 he again became Foreign Secretary under Disraeli; but resigned in March 1878 when the majority of the cabinet determined to support Turkey by occupying Cyprus. In 1880 he definitely joined the Liberal party, and was

Colonial Secretary (1882–85), but seceded on Home Rule. See his *Speeches and Addresses* (1894). —His brother, FREDERICK ARTHUR STANLEY, sixteenth EARL (1841–1908), Governor-general of Canada (1888–93), was succeeded by his son, EDWARD GEORGE VILLIERS STANLEY (1865–1948), Director of Recruiting (1915–16), War Secretary (1916-18, 1922-24); Ambassador to France (1918-20).

De Ros, GEORGIANA, LADY (1795–1891), daughter of the Duke of Richmond, in 1824 married William, Lord de Ros (1797–1874). A friend of the Duke of Wellington, she knew nineteen prime-ministers.

De Rossi, GIOVANNI BATTISTA. See ROSSI.

De Ruyter. See RUYTER.

Derwentwater, JAMES RADCLYFFE, EARL OF, was born in London, 28th June 1689, and brought up at St Germain. He succeeded as third earl in 1705, on the death of his father, who had married Lady Mary Tudor, Charles II.'s daughter by Moll Davis. In 1715 warrants were issued against several gentlemen in the north, one of them against the young Catholic Earl; but he fled from Dilston, his seat in Northumberland, and soon placed himself at the head of a few retainers. From this point the history of the Earl becomes the history of the Rebellion which ended in the disastrous encounter at Preston. Derwentwater bore himself with heroism, but, with most of the rebel leaders, was taken prisoner, and conveyed to the Tower. At his trial for high treason at Westminster Hall he pleaded guilty, and threw himself on the king's mercy. Every effort for a pardon failed, and he was beheaded on Tower Hill, 24th February 1716. See a Life by F. J. A. Skeet (1929).

Derzhavin, GAVRIIL ROMANOVICH (1743–1816), Russian poet, was born at Kazan, and in 1762 entered the army as a private. His talents soon gained him promotion. In 1791 he became Secretary of State, in 1800 Imperial Treasurer, and in 1802 Minister of Justice. Grot edited his poems (9 vols. St Pet. 1864–83). [*Der-zhah'veen.*]

Desaguliers, JOHN THEOPHILUS (1683–1744), was born at Rochelle, the son of a Huguenot pastor, and brought as an infant to England. He studied at Christ Church, Oxford, took orders, received three benefices, and from 1710 lectured in London on optics and mechanics. He published fourteen works. — His youngest son, THOMAS (c. 1725–80), entered the artillery, and rose to be general. [*De-za-geel-yay; g* hard.]

Desaix de Veygoux, LOUIS CHARLES ANTOINE (1768–1800), born of a good old family at St Hilaire-d'Ayat in Auvergne, entered the army at fifteen, and in 1796 covered himself with glory in Moreau's famous retreat through the Black Forest. Behind the ruinous fortress of Kehl Desaix resisted the Austrians for two months, only capitulating, in 1797, when his ammunition was spent. His greatest achievement was the conquest of Upper Egypt, after an eight months' campaign (1799). He was shot in the battle of Marengo. [*Deh-zay' deh Vay-goo'.*]

Désaugiers, MARC (1772–1827), writer of songs and vaudevilles, whom some have set above Béranger, was born at Fréjus, and died in Paris, his residence from 1797, after adventurous years in San Domingo and elsewhere. [*Day-zo-zhyay.*]

Desault, PIERRE JOSEPH (1744–95), a French surgeon and anatomist. [*De-zo'.*]

De Saussure. See SAUSSURE.

Desbarres, JOSEPH FREDERICK WALLET (1722–1824), born in England of Huguenot parentage, at the siege of Quebec (1759) was aide-de-camp to Wolfe. He surveyed the coast of Nova Scotia in 1763–73; was lieutenant-governor of Cape Breton and of Prince Edward Island; and died at Halifax, N.S., aged 102. [*Day-barr'.*]

Desbordes-Valmore, MARCELLINE FÉLICITÉ JOSÈPHE (1785–1859), opera-singer, poetess, and story-writer, born at Douai.

Descartes, RENÉ (Latinised *Renatus Cartesius*), the 'father of modern philosophy,' was born March 31, 1596, at La Haye near Tours, and trained in the Jesuit College at La Flèche, where, a brilliant pupil, he soon became dissatisfied with scholasticism. On leaving college he endeavoured to efface from his mind all he had been taught, that it might be free to receive new impressions of truth, and served as a soldier in Holland, Bohemia (against the Protestants), and Hungary. It was at Neuburg on the Danube (1619) that there first dawned upon him the principles of a new method in philosophy. So in 1621 he left the army, travelling, with occasional residences in Paris, till 1629, when he retired to Holland, where in great seclusion he meditated and wrote for twenty years. Vexatious controversies with the Dutch theologians probably induced him to accept an invitation to Sweden from Queen Christina (1648); and at Stockholm he died of inflammation of the lungs on February 11, 1650. In 1666 his body was translated to the church of Ste Geneviève-du-Mont at Paris, in 1819 to St Germain-des-Prés. Descartes' search after philosophical certainty is explained in *Discours de la Méthode* (1637), and more fully in *Meditationes de Primâ Philosophiâ* (1641) and *Principia Philosophiæ* (1644). Doubt, not scepticism, is the philosophic starting-point. Applying this test relentlessly he found only one proposition that could not possibly be doubted: *Cogito, ergo sum:* 'I think, therefore I exist.' Next, whatever is clearly and distinctly thought must be true. One of these clear and distinct thoughts is the idea of God as the absolutely Perfect Being—an idea which we could not form by ourselves, for the imperfect can never originate the perfect. Hence, from the existence of the idea of perfection, Descartes inferred the existence of God as the originator of it—what is known as the ontological argument. God the Perfect Being cannot deceive, and therefore whatever our consciousness clearly testifies may be implicitly believed. Mind or spirit is pure consciousness, and matter is mere extension; these attributes are mutually exclusive, and hence these two 'created substances' can be united (as in man) only through the intervention of God. Body and mind do not really affect each other, processes in the nerves and brain are merely the *occasion* of God's producing in us a corresponding mental result. So with volitions, &c. Animals (in which the rational soul is absent) are mere automata. Descartes' celebrated theory of vortices, devised to explain the motions of the heavenly bodies, held the field till it was superseded by the Newtonian theory of gravitation. It was in mathematics that Descartes achieved the most lasting results, specially in equations; he first introduced exponents, and was practically the founder of analytical geometry. Descartes' collected works were published in Latin in 1697 and 1713, and in French in 1824–26 and 1897–1911; and his philosophical works were translated by Miss Haldane and G. T. Ross (1911). See monographs by Millet (Par. 1871), Kuno Fischer (Eng. trans. 1887), and Fouillée (1893); and English works by Cunningham, Lowndes, Mahaffy, Martineau, Miss Haldane (1906), Gibson (1932), Keeling (1934). [*Day-kart'.*]

Deschamps, EUSTACHE (*c.* 1345–*c.* 1406), a French poet, born at Vertus in Champagne, was a soldier, a magistrate, a court favourite, and a traveller in Italy and Hungary. He held important posts in Champagne, but his possessions were ravaged by the English. He composed 1175 lyrics, besides the *Miroir de Mariage*. See the *Œuvres Complètes* (11 vols. 1878–1903) edited by Queux de Saint-Hilaire and Raynaud. [*Day-shonz.*]

Deschanel, PAUL EUGÈNE LOUIS (1856–1922), born at Brussels (where his father lived in exile), wrote on politics, Mme. de Sévigné, Lamartine, and Gambetta; became an academician (1899), president of the French Chamber (1898–1902, 1912–20), and of the Republic in January 1920, but had to resign in September through ill-health.

Desiderio da Settignano (1428–64), a Florentine sculptor, born near Fiesole.

Desjardins, ERNEST (1823–86), archæologist and historian, was born at Noisy-sur-Oise, and died in Paris. [*Day-zhar-danz.*]

Desmond, EARL OF, a title conferred in 1329 on Maurice Fitzgerald, along with county Kerry, and last borne by Gerald Fitzgerald, fifteenth Earl, who in 1579–80 rebelled against Elizabeth, sacked Youghal by night and was proclaimed a traitor. He escaped the fate of the garrison at Smerwick, but was driven at last from his strongholds, wandered about for over two years, and was killed (1583) in a cabin in the Kerry mountains.

Desmoulins, CAMILLE, born 2d March 1760 at Guise in Picardy, studied law along with Robespierre at the Collège Louis-le-Grand in Paris, but owing to a stutter never practised. His confused notions of classical republicanism found vent in his pamphlets, *La Philosophie au Peuple Français* (1788) and *La France Libre* (1789), the latter published the day after the destruction of the Bastille, where he played a dramatic part. His *Discours de la Lanterne* procured him the sinister title of 'Procureur-général de la lanterne.' In November 1789 he began the brilliantly witty, cruelly sarcastic *Révolutions de France et de Brabant*, which appeared weekly until July 1792. His *Tribune des Patriotes*, however, died in its fourth number. Camille had been a member of the Cordeliers' Club from its foundation, and early clung to Danton. Elected by Paris to the National Convention, he voted for the death of the king. In the struggle between the Girondists and the Mountain he took an active part, and in May 1793, urged on by Robespierre, published his truculent *Histoire des Brissotins*. On 5th December came out the *Vieux Cordelier*, an eloquent expression of Camille's and Danton's longing for clemency. Robespierre took fright at the reception of the third number, and soon became actively hostile. On 30th March 1794 Desmoulins was arrested with Danton; on 5th April he died by the guillotine, not too heroically. A fortnight later his loved wife, Lucile Duplessis (1771–94), whom he had married in 1790, followed him to the same doom, dying with the courage of a martyr. See books by Claretie (1908); Godart (Par. 1889); Miss V. Methley (1915); Arland (1928); and P. Compton (1933). [*Day-moo-lanz.*]

Desnoyers, AUGUSTE BOUCHER, BARON (1779–1857), Paris engraver. [*Day-nwah-yay.*]

De Soto, FERNANDO (*c.* 1496–1542), born at Jerez de los Caballeros, accompanied Pedrarias Dávila to Darien in 1519, served in Nicaragua in 1527, and assisted Pizarro in the conquest of Peru, returning to Spain with 180,000 ducats. Charles V. gave him permission to conquer Florida, and appointed him governor of Cuba; in May 1539 with 600 men he anchored in Tampa Bay, and the long search for gold was begun. For three years harassed by hostile Indians, lured onward by reports of wealth, the ever-decreasing company continued their toilsome march. In 1541 the Mississippi was crossed, and the third winter was spent on Washita River. Returning to the Mississippi in the spring, De Soto died of a fever on its banks; and to conceal his death from the Indians, his body was lowered at midnight into the great stream he had discovered. Hardly half of his followers finally reached Mexico. See Life by Cunninghame Graham (1903); also, the *Discovery of Florida*, ed. Rye (Hakluyt Soc. 1851).

Despard, MRS CHARLOTTE (1844–1939; *née* French), social reformer, advocate of women's rights, and pacificist, a sister of Lord Ypres.

Despard, EDWARD MARCUS, conspirator, was born in Queen's County, Ireland, in 1751, and at fifteen obtained an ensigncy. From 1772 till 1790 he did good service in the West Indies, but was then recalled on frivolous charges, proved in 1792 to be baseless. His demands for compensation brought him two years' imprisonment (1798–1800), on his release from which he engaged in a crack-brained conspiracy to assassinate the king and to seize the Tower and Bank of England. For this, with six associates, he was drawn on a hurdle, hanged, and beheaded, 21st February 1803. See Oman, *The Unfortunate Colonel Despard*.—His brother, JOHN DESPARD (1745–1829), British general, was present at twenty-four engagements, mostly during the American War of Independence.

Despauterius, JOHANNES (*c.* 1460–1520), a Fleming, whose Latin grammar was much used in Scotland before the Reformation.

Despencer, LORD LE. See DASHWOOD.

Despenser, HUGH LE, justiciary of England from 1260, fell at Evesham fighting on the side of the Barons (1265).—His son, HUGH (1262–1326), after Gaveston's death (1312) became head of the court party; was banished with his son, Hugh (1321), but recalled the next year by Edward II., and created Earl of Winchester; and, after Queen Isabella's landing, was taken and hanged at Bristol, as his son was at Hereford.

Des Périers, BONAVENTURE (*c.* 1500–44), born at Autun in Burgundy, was a member of the court of men of letters assembled by Margaret of Navarre (q.v.). In a dialogue, *Cymbalum Mundi* (1537), under the pretence of attacking the superstitions of the ancients, he satirised the religious beliefs of his own day. The book raised a storm of indignation, against which Margaret was powerless to shield him; and rather than fall into the hands of his persecutors he is said to have killed himself. His admirable *Nouvelles Récréations et Joyeux Devis* (1558) consist of 129 short stories, both comic and romantic. To Des Périers has often been assigned the chief authorship of Margaret's *Heptameron*. See Lacour's edition of his works (2 vols. 1856) and a monograph by Chenevière (1886). [*Day-payr-yay.*]

Despréaux. See BOILEAU.

Dessalines, JEAN JACQUES (*c.* 1758–1806), emperor of Hayti, was born in Guinea, and imported thence into Hayti as a slave. He was bought by a French planter, whose name he assumed, and in the insurrection (1791) was second only to Toussaint L'Ouverture. After the first compromise he became governor of the southern part of the island, but soon renewed the war, and after infamous cruelties compelled

the French to evacuate Hayti in October 1803. He was created governor in January 1804, and on 8th October was crowned emperor as Jean Jacques I. But his cruelty and debauchery soon alienated even his firmest adherents, and while trying to repress a revolt he was cut down by Christophe (q.v.), who succeeded him. [*Des-sah-leen.*]

Dessoles, JEAN JOSEPH, MARQUIS (1767–1828), a Napoleonic general, born at Auch.

De Staal. See STAAL.

Destouches, PHILIPPE (1680–1754), born at Tours, wrote seventeen comedies, two of them admirable—*Le Philosophe Marié* (1727) and *Le Glorieux*, his masterpiece (1732). [*Day-toosh.*]

De Tabley. See TABLEY.

Detaille, EDOUARD (1848–1912), a French battle-painter, born in Paris. [*Deh-ta-ee.*]

Deutsch, EMANUEL OSCAR MENAHEM (1829–73), born in Silesia, in 1855 became an assistant-librarian at the British Museum. He wrote on the Talmud in the *Quarterly Review* (1867). See his *Literary Remains* (1874). [*Doitch.*]

De Valera, EAMONN, Irish politician, born in New York in 1882, of Spanish and Irish parentage, took part in the Easter rising in Dublin in 1916, and saw the inside of several prisons. He led the Republican Sinn Feiners 1917–26, and then the Irish Free State Opposition (Fianna Fail). In power 1932–48, he was president of the executive council 1932–37, and thereafter, under the remodelled constitution, prime minister. In the war (1939–45) he maintained neutrality with the approval of all parties. [*Day Val-ay'ra.*]

De Vere, AUBREY THOMAS (1814–1902), poet, was third son of Sir Aubrey De Vere (1788–1846), Bart., of Curragh Chase, Co. Limerick (himself a poet). His *Waldenses* (1842) and *Searches after Proserpine* (1843) were graceful, refined, and fluent, if somewhat lacking in genuine inspiration. Later volumes were *Poems* (1853); *May Carols* (1857); *The Sisters, Inisfail, &c.* (1861); *Irish Odes* (1869); *The Legends of St Patrick* (1872); *Legends of the Saxon Saints* (1879); *The Foray of Queen Meave* (1882), and *Mediæval Sonnets* (1893). He published also poetical dramas on Alexander the Great (1874) and Becket (1876), *Essays on Poetry* (2 vols. 1887), and works on Irish ecclesiastical politics and literary criticism. From 1851 he was a Catholic. See his *Recollections* (1897).

Devereux. See ESSEX, EARL OF.

Deville. See SAINTE-CLAIRE DEVILLE.

Devonshire, DUKE OF. See CAVENDISH.

Devrient, a family of German actors, of whom the most talented was LUDWIG DEVRIENT (1784–1832), distinguished both in comedy and tragedy, and especially in Shakespearian characters.—His nephew, CARL AUGUST (1797–1872), played lovers' parts, and married the *diva*, Madame Schröder-Devrient (1805–60).—PHILIPP EDUARD (1801–77), brother of the latter, was a baritone singer and actor, and wrote many plays and the valuable *Geschichte der deutschen Schauspielkunst* (5 vols. 1848–74); he edited Shakespeare with his son, OTTO (1838–94), also an actor, manager, and playwright.—GUSTAV EMIL (1803–72), the most gifted of the three brothers, became identified with such characters as Hamlet, Tasso, and especially Posa.—The family tradition was worthily upheld by MAX (1857–1929), son of Carl. [*De Freent.*]

De Vries, HUGO (1848–1935), botanist, born at Haarlem, professor at Amsterdam in 1878–1918, continued Mendel's work. [*Deh Vreess.*]

Dewar, SIR JAMES (1842–1923; kt. 1904), from 1875 professor at Cambridge and F.R.S., was born at Kincardine-on-Forth, and educated at Dollar, Edinburgh, and Ghent. He liquefied and froze many gases, invented the vacuum flask, and (with Sir F. Abel) discovered cordite.

D'Ewes, SIR SIMONDS (1602–50), antiquary, born at Coxden, near Chard, sat for Sudbury in the Long Parliament, and was expelled by Pride. His *Diaries* and his transcripts of manuscripts (which else had perished) possess high value. W. Notestein edited his *Journal* (1924). [*Dewz.*]

De Wet, CHRISTIAN (1854–1922), had acquired fame as a hunter ere he became conspicuous in the Transvaal war of 1880–81; and in the war of 1899–1902 he was of all the Boer commanders the most audacious, swift in movement, and fertile in expedients. He wrote a book on the war, and in 1907 he became Minister for Agriculture of the Orange River Colony. In October 1914 he joined the South African insurrection, and was taken in December. He was sentenced to six years' imprisonment, but released December 1915.

De Wette, WILHELM MARTIN LEBERECHT (1780–1849), biblical critic, born at Ulla, near Weimar, studied from 1799 at Jena, and became professor at Heidelberg in 1807, in 1810 at Berlin. A letter sent in 1819 to his friend, the mother of Sand the assassin of Kotzebue, cost him his chair. In 1822 he became professor of Theology at Basel. He wrote introductions to the Old and New Testaments, and a manual of Hebrew Archæology. [*Deh Vet'ta.*]

Dewey, GEORGE (1837–1917), American admiral, born at Montpelier, Vt., as commodore in 1898 destroyed or took the whole Spanish fleet at Manila Bay without losing a man.

Dewey, JOHN, American philosopher, born at Burlington, Vt., in 1859, became professor of Philosophy at Columbia University (New York) in 1904. A leading exponent of pragmatism, he has written *Essays in Experimental Logic* (1916), *Reconstruction in Philosophy* (1920), *The Quest for Certainty*, (1929), &c.

Dewey, MELVIL (1851–1931), American librarian, founder of the 'Dewey System' of book classification by decimals.

De Wint, PETER. See WINT.

De Witt, JAN, born at Dort in 1625, was the son of Jacob de Witt, a vehement opponent of William II., Prince of Orange. Jan was one of the deputies sent by the States of Holland in 1652 to Zeeland, to dissuade that province from adopting an Orange policy. In 1653 he was made grand pensionary. The Orange party, during the war between England and Holland, was ever striving to increase the power of the young prince (afterwards William III.); the republican, or oligarchic party, composed of the nobles and the wealthier burgesses, with De Witt at their head, on the other hand sought to abolish the office of stadhouder. In 1654, on the conclusion of the war, a secret article in the treaty drawn up between De Witt and Cromwell deprived the House of Orange of all state-offices. After the restoration of Charles II., De Witt leaned to the side of France, all the more during the two years' renewal of hostilities (1665–67), in which he saved the remnant of the Dutch fleet, and which were terminated by the Peace of Breda. The Triple Alliance (1666) for a time arrested Louis XIV.'s designs upon the Spanish Netherlands; but on his invasion of the United Provinces in 1672 the Orange party raised William to the family dignity of stadhouder and commander of the Dutch

forces. The first campaign proved unfortunate, which did not improve the temper of the people towards De Witt, who had resigned his office of grand pensionary. His brother Cornelius, accused of conspiring against the stadhouder's life, was imprisoned and tortured. De Witt went to see him in prison, when they were attacked by an infuriated mob, and torn to pieces, 20th August 1672. Among his writings are his *Memoirs* (1709) and his *Letters* (6 vols. 1723–1725). See the Lives by Simons (1832–36), Knottenbelt (1862), J. Geddes (vol. i. Lond. 1879), and Pontalis (Eng. trans. 2 vols. 1885).

Dhuleep Singh (1838–93), son and successor of Ranjit Singh (q.v.), deposed and pensioned in 1849, turned Christian (until 1886 when he sought in vain to re-establish himself), and lived for years as a Suffolk squire.

Diaghilev, Sergei Pavlovich (1872–1929), born near Novgorod, from 1907 produced Russian operas and ballets with great success in London, Paris, Berlin, and elsewhere. [*Dee-a-geel'ef.*]

Diane de Poitiers (1499–1566), mistress of Henry II. of France, was married at thirteen, and left a widow at thirty-two; presently she won the affections of the boy-dauphin, already wedded to Catharine de' Medici. On his accession (1547) Diane enjoyed great influence, and was made Duchess of Valentinois. After his death (1559) she retired to her Château d'Anet. See Life by Capefigue (1860). [*Dee-ahn de Pwaht-yay'.*]

Diane de France (1538–1619), Duchess of Angoulême, a natural daughter of Henry II. and a Piedmontese (according to others, of Diane de Poitiers), was formally legitimised, and married first to a son of the Duke of Parma, next to the eldest son of the Constable de Montmorency. She enjoyed great influence at court under Henry IV., and superintended the education of the future Louis XIII.

Diaz, or Dias, Bartolomeu, a Portuguese navigator whose residence at the court of John II. brought him into contact with many scientific men, among others the German cosmographer Behaim (q.v.). In 1486 the king gave him the command of two vessels to follow up the discoveries already made on the west coast of Africa. Diaz soon reached the limit which had been attained in South Atlantic navigation, and first touched land in 26° S. lat. Driven by a violent storm, he sailed round the southern extremity of Africa, the Cape of Good Hope, without immediately realising the fact, and discovered Algoa Bay. The discontent of his crew compelled him to return; and arriving in Lisbon, December 1488, he was at first greeted with enthusiasm. But in the expedition of 1497 he had to act under Vasco da Gama, who even sent him back to Portugal after they had reached the Cape Verd Isles. Three years later he joined the expedition of Cabral, the discoverer of Brazil, but was lost in a storm, 29th May 1500. [*Dee-ahz.*]

Diaz, Porfirio (1830–1915), born at Oajaca, President of Mexico 1877–80, was repeatedly re-elected, but had to resign in 1911. He died in Paris. See Lives by D. Hannay (1917), Beals (1933). [*Dee'ass.*]

Diaz de la Peña, Narciso Virgilio (1807–76), painter, was born at Bordeaux of Spanish parentage, and, left an orphan, was educated by a Protestant pastor at Bellevue, near Paris. A snake-bite had cost him a leg, when at fifteen he was apprenticed to a porcelain painter; in 1831 he began to exhibit in the Salon. His favourite subjects were landscapes with nymphs, loves, and satyrs; and his *forte* was colour. He died at Mentone. [*Dee'ath day la Payn'ya.*]

Diaz del Castillo, Bernal (*c.* 1492–1581), the historian of the conquest of Mexico, was one of the handful of heroes who accompanied Cortés in 1519. His *Historia de la conquista de la Nueva España* (1904; trans. 1908–16), written at the age of eighty-four, is invaluable. See Life by Cunninghame Graham (1915). [*Cas-teel'yo.*]

Dibdin, Charles (1745–1814), song-writer, born at Southampton, early attracted notice by his singing, and, still a boy, composed an operetta, *The Shepherd's Artifice*, which was produced at Covent Garden in 1762. He subsequently lived an unsettled life as an actor and composer of stage-music. In 1788 he began a series of musical entertainments, which acquired great celebrity. He retired in 1805 with a pension of £200 granted him two years before; it was withdrawn in 1807, and Dibdin returned to public life with unfortunate financial results. Dibdin wrote nearly a hundred sea-songs — among the best *Poor Jack* and *Tom Bowling*. He also wrote nearly seventy dramatic pieces.—Two of his sons, Charles (1768–1833) and Thomas John (1771–1841), wrote songs and dramas. See Dibdin's Autobiography (4 vols. 1803) and *The Dibdins*, by E. R. Dibdin (1888).

Dibdin, Thomas Frognall (1776–1807), bibliographer, a nephew of Charles Dibdin, was born at Calcutta, orphaned at four, and brought up by an uncle. He took orders in 1804, was librarian to Lord Spencer, and held charges near Newmarket and in London. He wrote *Bibliomania* (1809); *The Bibliographical Decameron* (1817); *Bibliotheca Spenceriana* (1814–15); *Reminiscences of a Literary Life* (1836); and *Bibliographical Tour in the Northern Counties of England and Scotland* (1838).

Dicey, Albert Venn (1835–1922), English jurist, in 1882–1909 professor of common law at Oxford, wrote Law of the Constitution (1885), *Conflict of Laws* (1896), *Law and Public Opinion in England* (1905). See his *Memorials* (ed. Rait, 1925).

Dick, James (1743–1828), a West Indian and London merchant, born at Forres, who left over £113,000 to promote higher learning in the parish schools of Elgin, Banff, and Aberdeen shires.

Dick, Robert (1811–66), self-taught geologist and botanist, born at Tullybody, was from 1830 a baker in Thurso. See Life by Dr Smiles (1878).

Dick, Thomas, LL.D. (1774–1857), the author of *The Christian Philosopher* (1823; 8th ed. 1842) and other religious scientific works, was born at Dundee and died at Broughty-Ferry, his home from 1827, he having for twenty years before been a schoolmaster at Methven and Perth.

Dickens, Charles, was born at Landport, then a little suburb of Portsmouth or Portsea, on Friday, February 7, 1812. His father was John Dickens, a clerk in the navy pay-office, and at that time attached to Portsmouth dockyard; in 1814 he was transferred to London, and in 1816 to Chatham, where the boy, already a great reader, got some schooling. In 1821 the family fell into trouble; reforms in the Admiralty deprived the father of his post and the greater part of his income; they had to leave Chatham, and removed to London, where a mean house in Camden Town received them. But not for long. The father was presently arrested for debt and consigned to the Marshalsea, and Charles, then only ten years of age, and small for his age, was placed in a blacking factory at Hungerford Market, where he labelled the blacking bottles, with

half a dozen rough boys. Not only were his days passed in this wretched work, but the child was left entirely to himself at night, when he had four miles to walk to his lonely bedroom in Camden Town. On Sundays he visited his father in the prison; and presently they found him a lodging in Lant Street close by. On his father's release they all went back to Camden Town, and the boy was sent again to school, an academy in the Hampstead Road, for three or four years. When he was taken from school no better place could be found for him than a stool at the desk of a solicitor. Meantime, however, his father had obtained a post as reporter for the *Morning Herald*, and Charles resolved also to attempt the profession of journalist. He taught himself shorthand; and he frequented the British Museum daily to supplement some of the shortcomings of his reading. In his seventeenth year he became a reporter at Doctors' Commons; but all his ambitions were at this period for the stage. It was not until he was two-and-twenty that he succeeded in getting permanent employment on the staff of a London paper as a reporter; in this capacity he was sent much about the country.

In December 1833 the *Monthly Magazine* published his 'Dinner at Poplar Walk.' Other papers followed, but produced nothing for the contributor except the gratification of seeing them in print. However, they did Dickens the best service possible, in enabling him to prove his power, and he presently made an arrangement to contribute papers and sketches regularly to the *Evening Chronicle*, continuing to act as reporter for the *Morning Chronicle*, and getting his salary increased from five guineas to seven a week. The *Sketches by Boz* were collected and published in the beginning of the year 1836, the author receiving £150 for the copyright; he afterwards bought it back for eleven times that amount. In the last week of March in the same year appeared the first number of the *Pickwick Papers;* three days afterwards Dickens married Catherine, the daughter of his friend George Hogarth, editor of the *Evening Chronicle*. She bore him seven sons and three daughters between 1837 and 1852, three of whom predeceased him; in 1858 husband and wife separated.

Success having definitely come his way, Dickens for the rest of his life allowed himself scant respite. In fulfilment of publishers' engagements he produced *Oliver Twist* (1837–39; in *Bentley's Miscellany*, which Dickens edited for a time), *Nicholas Nickleby* (1838–39), and *Master Humphrey's Clock*, a serial miscellany which resolved itself into the two stories, *The Old Curiosity Shop* (1840–41), and *Barnaby Rudge* (1841). Thereafter a great part of Dickens's life was spent abroad, especially notable being his visits to America in 1842 and 1867–68 (the latter more felicitous than the former), his stay at Genoa in 1844–45 and at Lausanne in 1846, and his summers spent at Boulogne in 1853, 1854, and 1856.

Meanwhile there came from his pen an incessant stream:—*American Notes* (1842), *Martin Chuzzlewit* (1843), *The Christmas Tales*—viz. A Christmas Carol, The Chimes, The Cricket on the Hearth, The Battle of Life, The Haunted Man and the Ghost's Bargain (1843, 1846, and 1848); *Pictures from Italy* (1845), *Dombey and Son* (1846–48), *David Copperfield* (1849–50), *Bleak House* (1852–53), *The Child's History of England* (1854), *Hard Times* (1854), *Little Dorrit* (1855–57), *A Tale of Two Cities* (1859), *The Uncommercial Traveller* (1861), the Christmas numbers in *Household Words* and *All the Year Round*, *Great Expectations* (1860–61), *Our Mutual Friend* (1864–65), *The Mystery of Edwin Drood* (1870, unfinished). To this long roll must be added public readings (1858–70), both in this country and in America, private theatricals, speeches, letters innumerable, pamphlets, plays, the conduct of a popular magazine—first (1850) called *Household Words* and then (1859) *All the Year Round*. Nevertheless he had taken irreparable toll of his vitality, and he died suddenly, June 9, 1870, at Gadshill, near Rochester (the place he had coveted as a boy, and purchased in 1856), and was buried in Westminster Abbey. The general style of Dickens was virile and direct. He had full command of a nervous English, reinforced by sympathy and humour, by drollery as refreshing as it was unexpected, and by a fierce indignation against wrong. Critically his work is easily assailed, but of its popularity there can be no doubt, for it has conquered the whole English-speaking world. See his *Letters* (3 vols. 1880–82); his Life, by John Forster (3 vols. 1872–74; 2 vols. 1911); Studies by Gissing (1898), Chesterton (1906, 1911), Swinburne (1913), Dibelius (1920), Quiller-Couch (1925), Delattre (Paris, 1927), Straus (1928); by his daughter, Mamie Dickens (1897); and (1928) by his sixth son, Sir Henry Fielding Dickens (1849–1933; kt. 1922), Common Serjeant 1917–32.

Dickinson, Emily (1830–86), American poetess, born at Amherst, Mass. Mrs Bianchi, her niece, wrote a Life (1924), and (with A. L. Hampson) edited her *Poems* (1933).

Dickinson, Goldsworthy Lowes (1862–1932), English philosophical writer and essayist, wrote *Letters of John Chinaman*, *After Two Thousand Years*, a commentary on Faust (with Miss Stawell), besides (as a pacificist) works deploring war and anarchy.

Dicksee, Sir Frank (1853–1928; kt. 1925), painter, in 1881 became an A.R.A., in 1891 an R.A., in 1924 president of the R.A.

Dickson, Oscar (1823–97), born at Gothenburg of Scottish ancestry, was ennobled for his share in fitting out Nordenskiöld's Arctic expeditions.

Diderot, Denis, was born, a master-cutler's son, at Langres in Champagne, October 15, 1713. Trained by the Jesuits at home and in Paris, he refused to become either a lawyer or a physician, was thrown upon his own resources, and led (1734–44) a life of ill-paid toil as tutor and bookseller's hack. In 1743 he married a young sempstress, who contrived to bring about a temporary reconciliation between father and son; but the marriage was not happy, and Diderot formed a series of liaisons. His *Pensées Philosophiques* was burned by the Parliament of Paris in 1746, and in 1749 he was imprisoned for his *Lettre sur les Aveugles*. The bookseller Le Breton now invited him to edit an expanded version of Ephraim Chambers's *Cyclopædia* (1727). But in Diderot's hands the character of the work was transformed. He enlisted nearly all the important French writers of the time as contributors, and, in place of a compendium of useful information, produced an engine of war for the *philosophe* party. For some twenty years he stood at his post in spite of dangers and drawbacks. The sale of the book was again and again prohibited, and its editor ran a constant risk of imprisonment or exile. D'Alembert, for a time co-editor with Diderot, forsook him in despair. But his marvellous energy, his varied knowledge, and his faculty of rallying his fellow-workers, enabled Diderot to carry his vast undertaking to a successful con-

illusion. The first volume appeared in 1751; the last in 1765. In his later years Diderot was rescued from pecuniary difficulties by Catharine II. of Russia, to whom in 1773 he paid a five months' visit. He died of apoplexy, 30th July 1784. One of the most prolific and versatile, Diderot was also one of the most careless of writers. He was a novelist and a dramatist, a satirist, a philosopher, a critic of pictures and books, a brilliant letter-writer; but his published works are far from embodying the results of his labours as an author. His efforts in fiction include a story in the manner of the younger Crébillon; *La Religieuse*, an exposure of conventual life; and the Sterne-like *Jacques le Fataliste*. In *Le Neveu de Rameau*, an imaginary conversation between the author and a parasite (translated by Goethe; Eng. trans. 1897), the follies of society are laid bare with sardonic humour and piercing insight. His plays were somewhat unsuccessful examples of melodrama, the happiest efforts being two short pieces which were never acted, *La Pièce et le Prologue* and *Est-il Bon? Est-il Méchant?* His letters to Sophie Volland (ed. Babelon 1932) form the most interesting section of his voluminous correspondence. As a critic Diderot stood far in advance of his contemporaries, and anticipated the Romanticists. The originality, shrewdness, and abounding vivacity of his criticisms more than atone for lack of literary finish. His *Salons*, remarks on pictures exhibited, are the earliest example of modern æsthetic criticism. Diderot has been described as an atheist, also as a pantheist. See the edition of his works by Assézat and Tourneux (20 vols. 1875–77); the study by Rosenkranz (2 vols. Leip. 1866); Morley's *Diderot and the Encyclopœdists* (2 vols. 1878); Carlyle's *Miscellanies;* and monographs by Scherer (1880), Reinach (1894), Collignon (1895), and Ducros (1895). [*Deed-ro'.*]

Dido, or Elissa, the legendary founder in 822 B.C. of Carthage, was the daughter of the Tyrian king Belus or Agenor. Virgil ascribes her suicide to an unrequited passion for Æneas.

Didon, Henry (1840–1900), Dominican preacher and author, was born at Touvet, Isère.

Didot, a family of French printers and publishers.—François Didot (1689–1757) had two sons, François Ambroise (1730–1804) and Pierre François (1732–1795). The latter's son Henri (1765–1852) was an engraver and letter-founder, producing very beautiful 'microscopic' types; and Pierre (1760–1853), eldest son of François Ambroise, brought out the magnificent Louvre editions of Virgil, Horace, Racine, and La Fontaine, besides Boileau's works and Voltaire's *Henriade*.—His brother, Firmin (1764–1836), as a printer, and especially as an engraver and founder, raised the family name to the highest eminence. He revived and developed the stereotyping process, and produced singularly perfect editions of many classical, French, and English works. He became a deputy, and obtained some reputation as an author by his tragedies, *La Reine de Portugal* and *La Mort d'Annibal*, and several volumes of metrical translations from the classics.—Firmin's sons, Ambroise Firmin (1790–1876) and Hyacinthe Firmin (1794–1880), carried on and transmitted the business, as the firm of Firmin Didot Frères. See works by Werdet (1864), Brunel (1871), and Wallon (1886). [*Dee-do'.*]

Diebitsch, Hans Karl Friedrich, Count (1785–1831), a Russian field-marshal, born in Silesia, made the campaigns of 1805 and 1812–14, and in the Turkish war of 1829 won the surname of Sabalkanski ('crosser of the Balkans'). He died of cholera while suppressing the Polish insurrection. [*Dee'bitch.*]

Diefenbach, Lorenz (1806–83), philologist, born at Ostheim in Hesse, studied at Giessen, travelled much, and was twelve years pastor and librarian at Solms-Laubach. In 1848 he settled at Frankfort, where he was second librarian (1865–76). He died at Darmstadt. His industry was enormous, embracing poetry and romances, besides *Celtica* (1839–40); *Vergleichendes Gotisches Wörterbuch* (1846–51); *Glossarium Latino-Germanicum mediæ et infimæ ætatis* (1857); *Origines Europææ; Hoch- und Niederdeutsches Wörterbuch* (with Wülcker, 1874–85). [*Dee-fen-bakhh.*]

Dieffenbach, Johann Friedrich (1794–1847), surgeon, born at Königsberg, was from 1840 professor of Surgery at Berlin. He was distinguished in transplanting noses and lips.

Diemen, Antony Van. See Tasman.

Diepenbeeck, Abraham van (*c.* 1596–1675), painter, born at Bois-le-Duc, studied under Rubens in Antwerp, and after a residence in Italy returned to be his assistant. He first devoted himself to glass-painting, but soon turned to oil-painting and designing. He visited England in the reign of Charles I., and afterwards was much employed by the Duke of Newcastle, drawing the plates for his folio on Horsemanship (Ant. 1657). He was president of the Antwerp Academy from 1641. [*Dee-pen-baik.*]

Diesel, Rudolf (1858–1913), was born in Paris of German parentage, and invented the Diesel oil-engine. [*Deez'-el.*]

Diesterweg, Friedrich Adolf Wilhelm (1790–1866), educationist, was born at Siegen and died in Berlin. [*Dees-ter-vaygh.*]

Dietrich of Bern. See Theodoric.

Dietz, Feodor (1813–70), historical painter, born at Neunstetten in Baden, died suddenly during the Franco-German war in France. [*Deetz.*]

Diez, Friedrich (1794–1876), Romance philologist, was born at Giessen, and educated there and at Göttingen, with one short interval in 1813 of campaigning as a volunteer. In 1818 he saw Goethe at Jena, and by him was directed to the study of Provençal. From 1822 he lived at Bonn, and in 1830 became professor of the Romance Languages. His *Altspan. Romanzen* (1821) was followed by a series of works on the Romance languages, of which the greatest are *Grammatik der Romanischen Sprachen* (1836–38; 5th ed. 1882) and *Etymologisches Wörterbuch der Romanischen Sprachen* (1853; 5th ed. 1887; Eng. trans. 1864). See works by Sachs (1878), Breymann (1878), and Stengel (1883–94). [*Deets.*]

Digby, Sir Kenelm, was born at Gayhurst, near Newport Pagnell, 11th July 1603. His father, Sir Everard Digby (1578–1606), in 1592 came into a large estate, but seven years later turned Catholic, and was hanged as a Gunpowder conspirator. A Life of him appeared in 1896. Kenelm himself was bred a Catholic, but in 1618, after a half-year in Spain, entered Gloucester Hall, Oxford (now Worcester College). He left it in 1620 without a degree, and spent nearly three years abroad, in Florence chiefly. At Madrid he fell in with Prince Charles, and, following him back to England, was knighted, and entered his service. In 1625, after a singular courtship, he secretly married 'that celebrated beautie and courtezane,' Venetia Stanley (1600–33), who had been his playmate in childhood. With two privateers he sailed in 1628 to the

Mediterranean, and on 11th June vanquished a French and Venetian squadron off Scanderoon. On his beloved wife's death he withdrew to Gresham College, and there passed two hermit-like years, diverting himself with chemistry and the professors' good conversation. Meanwhile he had turned Protestant, but, 'looking back,' in 1636 he announced to Laud his reconversion; and his tortuous conduct during the Great Rebellion was dictated, it seems, by his zeal for Catholicism. He was imprisoned by the parliament (1642-43), and had his estate confiscated; was at Rome (1645-47), where he finished by 'hectoring at his Holiness;' and thrice revisited England (1649-51-54), the third time staying two years, and entering into close relations with Cromwell. At the Restoration, however, he retained his office of chancellor to Queen Henrietta Maria. He was one of the first members of the Royal Society (1663), and died 11th June 1665. 'The very Pliny of our age for lying,' said Stubbes of Digby, whom Evelyn terms 'an arrant mountebank.' Yet he was a friend of Descartes and Sir Thomas Browne; he could appreciate the discoveries of Harvey, Bacon, and Galileo. His 'powder of sympathy,' really perhaps invented by Sir Gilbert Talbot, is described in one of fifteen works by him. See his bombastic *Memoirs*, dealing with his courtship, ed. by Nicolas (1827), and supplemented by Bligh's *Digby and his Venetia* (1932); his *Scanderoon Voyage* (1868); Lives by a descendant (1896) and H. M. Digby (1912).

Digby, Kenelm Henry, born in 1800, the youngest son of the dean of Clonfert, in 1822 published *The Broad Stone of Honour* — 'that noble manual for gentlemen,' as Julius Hare called it, 'that volume which, had I a son, I would place in his hands, charging him to love it next to his Bible.' It was much altered in the 1828 and subsequent editions (the latest 1877), its author having meanwhile turned Catholic. He died in London, where most of his long life was spent, 22d March 1880. Of fourteen other works (82 vols. 1831-74) all the last eight were poetry. See a Memoir (1919) by B. Holland.

Diggle, Joseph Robert (1849-1917), was for three years a curate, and then 1879-97 a member of the London School Board, of which he was several times the (clericalist) chairman.

Dilke, Charles Wentworth, critic and journalist, was born December 8, 1789, graduated at Cambridge, edited *Old English Plays* (6 vols. 1814-16), and served for twenty years in the navy pay-office. In 1830 he became proprietor of the *Athenæum*, and edited it until 1846, when he took over the *Daily News* and managed it for three years. He died at Alice Holt, Hants, August 10, 1864. See short Life by Sir Charles Dilke prefixed to *Papers of a Critic* (2 vols. 1875).—His only son, Sir Charles Wentworth Dilke, was born in London, February 18, 1810, and educated at Westminster, and Trinity Hall, Cambridge. He studied law, but never practised. One of the most active originators of the Great Exhibition of 1851, he refused a knighthood and a large pecuniary reward; but in 1862 he accepted a baronetcy. In 1865 he became Liberal M.P. for Wallingford, in 1869 went as English commissioner to the horticultural exhibition at St Petersburg, where on 10th May he died suddenly. — His son, Sir Charles Wentworth Dilke (1843-1911), born at Chelsea, graduated from Trinity Hall, Cambridge, as head of the law tripos in 1866, and was called to the bar. His travels in Canada and the United States, Australia, and New Zealand he described in *Greater Britain* (1868). He was returned to parliament for Chelsea in 1868. A doctrinaire Radical, and once at least an avowed Republican, he yet held office as Under-secretary for Foreign Affairs and President of the Local Government Board under Mr Gladstone. In 1885 he married the widow of Mark Pattison (*née* Emilia Frances Strong), herself the author of *Claude Lorrain, sa Vie et ses Œuvres* (1884), *The Shrine of Death* (1886), &c. His connection with a divorce case led to defeat in 1886 and temporary retirement. Author of *European Politics* (1887), *Problems of Greater Britain* (1890), and *The British Empire* (1899), he organised the labour members into an influential party, was an authority on defence and foreign relations. He returned to public life in 1892 as M.P. for the Forest of Dean. See Life by Gwynne and Tuckwell (1917).

Dillenius, Johann Jakob (1687-1747), born at Darmstadt, from 1728 was professor of Botany at Oxford. See Life by Schilling (Hamb. 1889).

Dillmann, Christian Friedrich August 1823-94) orientalist, born in Württemberg, studied at Tübingen under Ewald, and in 1846-48 visited the libraries at Paris, London, and Oxford, cataloguing Ethiopic MSS., and returning to Tübingen. In 1854 he accepted a call to Kiel, where he became professor of Oriental Languages in 1860, but was transferred in 1864 to the chair of Old Testament Exegesis at Giessen, which in 1869 he resigned to become Hengstenberg's successor at Berlin. The first authority on the Ethiopic languages, he became in 1877 a member of the Berlin Academy, was president of the fifth International Congress of Orientalists, and edited its *Abhandlungen* (3 vols. 1881-82).

Dillon, John (1851-1927), the son of John Blake Dillon (1816-66), who was a leader of the Young Ireland party, an exile in 1848-55, and member for County Tipperary in 1865-66. Born in New York, and educated at the Catholic University of Dublin, John Dillon became a doctor. He identified himself with the Parnellite movement and in 1880 was returned for County Tipperary. In parliament he distinguished himself by the violence of his language, while speeches delivered by him in Ireland led to his imprisonment in 1881, 1881-82, and in 1888. From 1885 to 1918 he sat for East Mayo. In 1896-99 he was head of the Anti-Parnellite party, in 1918 of the Nationalist remnant.

Dillon, Sir John Talbot, Bart. (*c.* 1740-1805), an Irish writer on Spanish subjects.

Dilthey, Wilhelm (1833-1911), philosopher, born at Biebrich, in 1882 succeeded Lotze at Berlin.

Dimsdale, Thomas (1712-1800), physician, wrote on inoculation, and went to Russia (1768, 1784) to inoculate the Empress Catharine.

Dindorf, Wilhelm (1802-83), editor of Aristophanes, Æschylus, Sophocles, &c., was born at Leipzig, where in 1828-33 he was professor. With Hase and his brother Ludwig (1805-71) he edited Stephanus' *Thesaurus Græcæ Linguæ* (1832-65).

D'Indy, Vincent (1851-1931), French composer and teacher, born in Paris, an ardent disciple of Franck's. [*Dan9-dee'.*]

Dines, William Henry (1865-1927), English meteorologist, who carried out exploration of the upper air by means of kites and balloons. See his *Collected Papers* (1931).

Dingelstedt, Franz von (1814-81), German poet, novelist, &c., born at Halsdorf, near Marburg, was royal librarian at Württemberg in

1843–50, and director of the court theatres at Munich, Weimar, and Vienna. He was ennobled in 1876. His collected works fill 12 vols. (1877).

Dinwiddie, ROBERT (1693–1770), born in Scotland, was governor of Virginia from 1752 to 1758, when he was recalled, after precipitating the French and Indian war, and rendering himself generally unbearable to the Americans.

Dio Cassius. See DION CASSIUS.

Diocletian. VALERIUS DIOCLETIANUS, Roman emperor, was humbly born near Salona, in Dalmatia, in 245. He served with distinction under Probus and Aurelian, accompanied Carus on his Persian campaign, and was proclaimed emperor in 284 by the army at Chalcedon. Diocletian's first years of government were so molested by the incursions of barbarians that he took Maximian as colleague in the empire, assigning to him the western division (286). Still the Persians menaced the east, the Germans and other barbarians the west; and for its greater security Diocletian subjected the Roman empire to a fourfold division, Constantius Chlorus and Galerius being proclaimed Cæsars (292). Diocletian retained the East, with Nicomedia as his seat of government; Maximian kept Italy and Africa; Constantius took Britain, Gaul, and Spain; while Galerius had Illyricum and the valley of the Danube. Britain, after maintaining independence under Carausius and Allectus, was in 296 restored to the empire; the Persians were defeated in 298; and the Marcomanni and other northern barbarians were driven beyond the Roman frontier. In 303 there was a severe persecution of the Christians. Diocletian, after twenty-one years' cares of empire, abdicated in 305, compelling Maximian to do likewise; and building a palace (now the heart of modern Spalato, named from it) near Salona on the coast of Dalmatia, devoted himself to philosophic reflection and gardening. He died in 313.

Diodati, JEAN (1576–1649), Calvinist divine, born at Geneva, became professor of Hebrew there in 1597, pastor of the reformed church in 1608, and in 1609, on Beza's death, professor of Theology. He was a preacher at Nîmes (1614–17), and Genevese representative at the Synod of Dort. He is remembered by his Italian translation of the Bible (1607) and his *Annotationes in Biblia* (1607). See Life by Budé (1869).—His nephew, CHARLES DIODATI (*c.* 1608–38), Milton's friend, the son of a refugee doctor, was educated at St Paul's School, and Trinity, Oxford, and practised medicine near Chester and in Blackfriars. [*Dee-aw'da-tee.*]

Diodo'rus Sic'ulus (*flo.* 44 B.C.), born at Agyrium in Sicily, travelled in Asia and Europe, and lived in Rome, collecting for thirty years the materials of his great *Bibliothēkē Historikē*, a history of the world in forty books, from the creation to the Gallic wars of Cæsar. The first five books are extant entire; the next five are wholly lost; the next ten are complete; and of the remainder fragments have been preserved. The work is an immense mass of material, monotonous, but generally clear and simple. There are editions by Vogel (1888–93), Fischer (1905–6), and a translation by Oldfather (1933 *et seq.*).

Diogenes (412–323 B.C.), Cynic philosopher, was a native of Sinope in Pontus, who, coming to Athens a rake and spendthrift, was fascinated by the teaching of Antisthenes (q.v.) and became at once an austere ascetic, his clothing of the cearsest, his food of the plainest, and his bed the bare ground. At length he found himself a permanent residence in a tub. The Athenians admired his contempt for comfort and allowed him a wide latitude of comment and rebuke. Practical good was the chief aim of his philosophy; for literature, poetry, art, music, technical philosophy, and oratory he did not conceal his disdain. Seized by pirates on a voyage to Ægina, he was sold as a slave. But the slave soon ruled his master, Xeniades of Corinth, acquired his freedom, was appointed tutor to the children, and spent his old age as one of the household. It was here that he had his interview with Alexander the Great when, asked by the king in what way he could serve him, he answered: 'You can stand out of the sunshine,' and sent Alexander away saying: 'If I were not Alexander, I would be Diogenes.' See a work by Hermann (1860). [*Di-oj'e-neez.*]

Diogenes Læertius, born at Laerte in Cilicia, flourished in the 2d century A.D. His Lives of the Greek Philosophers, in ten books, contains a mass of anecdotes, but is worthless in respect of plan or criticism. See edition by Cobet (1850), and English translation by Hicks (1926).

Dion (409–353 B.C.), a Syracusan, both brother-in-law and son-in-law of the elder Dionysius. This connection with the tyrant brought him great wealth, but his austere manners made him hateful to Dionysius the Younger, who banished him in 366. Thereupon he retired to Athens to study philosophy under Plato. A sudden attack upon Syracuse made him master of the city (357), but his severity irritated its luxurious citizens, and he was murdered.

Dion Cassius, a Greek historian, was born at Nicæa, in Bithynia, *c.* 155 A.D. About 180 he went to Rome, held successively all the high offices of state, was twice consul, and enjoyed the intimate friendship of Alexander Severus, who sent him as legate to Dalmatia and Pannonia. About 229 he retired to his native city. Of the eighty books of his *History of Rome*, from the landing of Æneas in Italy down to 229 A.D., but nineteen (xxxvi.–liv.) have reached us complete. These embrace the period 68 B.C.–10 A.D. The first twenty-four books exist in the merest fragments; of the last twenty we have Xiphilinus' 11th-century epitome. The *Annals* of Zonaras, too, followed Dion Cassius so closely as to be almost an epitome. The best editions of the History are by Sturz (1824), Bekker (1849), Dindorf (recast 1890), and Cary (with English trans. 1914–27).

Dion Chryso'stomus (*c.* 50–117 A.D.), Greek rhetorician, probably the maternal grandfather of Dion Cassius, was born at Prusa, in Bithynia, came to Rome under Vespasian, but was banished by Domitian. He next visited—in the disguise of a beggar, and on advice of the Delphic oracle—Thrace, Mysia, and Scythia. On Nerva's accession (96) he returned to Rome, and lived in great honour under him and Trajan. Eighty (two perhaps spurious) orations or treatises on politics, morals, philosophy, &c. are extant, besides fragments. Good editions are by Von Arnim (1893), De Budé (1916–19), and Cohoon (with Eng. trans. 1932 *et seq.*).

Dionysius OF ALEXANDRIA (*c.* 200–64), 'the Great,' was a pupil of Origen, became Bishop of Alexandria in 247, and showed wisdom and moderation in the controversies of his time. The fragments of his numerous writings were collected in *The Letters and Remains of Dionysius of Alexandria* (1904–5) by Feltoe, who published a translation in 1918. [*Di'o-niz'i-us.*]

Dionysius OF HALICARNASSUS, critic, historian, and rhetorician, lived in the 1st century B.C., came to Rome in 29 B.C., and died there. His Greek *Archæologia*, a history of Rome down to 264 B.C., is a mine of information about the constitution, religion, history, laws, and private life of the Romans. Of its twenty books we have only the first nine complete. The best edition is by Jacoby (4 vols. 1885–1905).

Dionysius THE AREOPAGITE (i.e. member of the Areopagus), one of the few Athenians converted by the Apostle Paul (Acts xvii. 34); tradition makes him the first bishop of Athens and a martyr. The Greek writings bearing his name were written, not by him, but probably by an Alexandrian. They are first mentioned in 533, from which time they were generally accepted as genuine, and had a great influence on the development of theology. They include treatises *On the Heavenly and Ecclesiastical Hierarchies*, *On Divine Names*, *On Mystical Theology*, and a series of ten *Epistles*. Various dates, from 120 to 520, have been assigned to them. The standard edition is by the Jesuit Balthasar Corderius (Antwerp, 1634). There are translations in German by Engelhardt (1823), French by Darboy (1845), and English by Parker (1897). See works by Hipler (1861), Niemeyer (1869), Schneider (1884); Vidieu (1888), and Cahn (1889).

Dionysius THE ELDER (431–367 B.C.), tyrant of Syracuse, had been a clerk and then a soldier, when in 405 he made himself absolute ruler of his native city. After suppressing with ferocity several insurrections and conquering some of the Greek towns of Sicily, he began war with the Carthaginians in 398. At first successful, he soon after suffered calamitous reverses; but a pestilence breaking out in the Carthaginian fleet, Dionysius suddenly attacked his enemies and obtained a complete victory. In 392 the Carthaginians renewed hostilities, but were defeated, and Dionysius concluded a most advantageous peace. He now turned his arms against Lower Italy, and in 387 captured Rhegium. From this time he exercised the greatest influence over the Greek cities of Lower Italy, while his fleets swept the Tyrrhenian and Adriatic seas. In 383 and again about 368 he renewed the war with the Carthaginians, whom he wished to drive out of Sicily, but died suddenly next year, not without a suspicion of poison. He was a poet and patron of poets and philosophers. —His son, DIONYSIUS THE YOUNGER, succeeded in 367 B.C. His education had been purposely neglected, and he had grown up indolent and dissolute. Dion (q.v.) sought to improve him by bringing Plato to Syracuse, but his endeavours were frustrated by Philistus the historian. Dion was banished, but ten years afterwards expelled Dionysius. He fled to Locri, and made himself master of the city, which he ruled despotically, till in 346 dissensions in Syracuse enabled him to return thither. But in 343 Timoleon came to free Sicily, and Dionysius was exiled to Corinth.

Dionysius Exiguus (or 'the Little'), a Scythian abbot of a monastery at Rome, died in 556. One of the most learned men of his time, he fixed the Christian era and collected canons.

Dionysius Thrax ('the Thracian'), a native of Alexandria, who taught at Rhodes and at Rome about 100 B.C. His *Technē Grammatikē* is the basis of all European works on grammar. The best edition is by Uhlig (Leip. 1884).

Diophantus, a Greek mathematician, lived at Alexandria about 275 A.D. Of his three works, *Arithmetics*, *Polygonal Numbers*, and *Porisms*, the first is the earliest extant treatise on algebra, but only six of the original thirteen books are extant. *Polygonal Numbers*, a mere fragment, is not analytical but synthetical; in it numbers are represented by lines. The *Porisms*, entirely lost, were probably a collection of propositions on the properties of certain numbers. Diophantine Analysis is that part of algebra which treats of the finding of particular rational values for general expressions under a surd form. See Heath's *Diophantos of Alexandria* (1885; enlarged 1910).

Dioscor'ides, PEDANIUS, a Greek physician from Anazarba in Cilicia, lived in the 1st century A.D., and left a great work on materia medica. An edition by Goodyer (1652–55; with English trans.) was published by R. T. Gunther in 1933.

Dippel, JOHANN KONRAD (1673–1734), a German chemist and alchemist, invented the loathsome and discarded panacea, 'Dippel's Animal Oil.'

Dirceu. See GONZAGA, THOMAZ.

Dircks, HENRY (1806–73), civil engineer, was the author of works on perpetual motion (1861) and electro-metallurgy, of *The Ghost* (1863, in which he describes his invention, commonly called 'Pepper's Ghost'), of a Life of the Marquis of Worcester (1865), and of *Inventors and Inventions*.

Disney, WALT, pioneer producer of animated cartoons, was born in 1901 in Chicago.

D'Israeli, ISAAC, man of letters, was born at Enfield in May 1766, the only son of Benjamin D'Israeli (1730–1816), a Jewish merchant, who in 1801 was made an English citizen. Isaac was educated at a school near Enfield, and for two years at Amsterdam under a freethinking tutor; in 1782 he returned home, bent on authorship. He published two volumes of verse and seven romances; but his *Curiosities of Literature* (6 vols. 1791–1834) showed his forte. His chief other books are *Calamities of Authors* (1812–13); *Quarrels of Authors* (1814); *Commentaries on the Life and Reign of Charles I.* (1828–30), which won him an Oxford D.C.L.; and *Amenities of Literature* (1840). Though somewhat slipshod and inaccurate, they are pleasant, readable works. In 1802 he married Maria Basevi (1775–1847), and by her he had one daughter and four sons, the eldest, Lord Beaconsfield (q.v.). Always a lax observer of the Jewish faith, he broke with the synagogue in 1817, and had all his children baptised. He died at Bradenham House, Bucks, 19th January 1848. See, prefixed to the 1849 edition of the *Curiosities*, a memoir by Lord Beaconsfield, who also published a collected edition of his works (7 vols. 1858–59). [*Diz-ra-ay'lee*, often *Diz-ray'-lee*.]

D'Istria, DORA. See GHIKA.

Dittersdorf, KARL VON (1739–99), Viennese composer. See his Autobiography (Eng. trans. 1896).

Dix, DOROTHEA LYNDE (1802–87), American humanitarian, born at Hampden, Maine, devoted her life to the improvement of the lot of the feeble-minded throughout the United States.

Dix, JOHN ADAMS (1798–1879), born at Boscawen, New Hampshire, from 1833 was successively secretary of state, U.S. senator, and secretary of the treasury. In the civil war as major-general he rendered effective service to the cause of the Union. He became minister to France in 1866, and governor of New York in 1872.

Dixon, HENRY HALL (1822–70), 'Druid,' a writer on sport and agriculture, was a cotton manufacturer's son, educated at Rugby and Cam-

bridge, and called to the bar. See Life by Lawley in his collected works (5 vols. 1895).

Dixon, Richard Watson (1833–1900), author of seven volumes of poetry and of a *History of the Church of England* (6 vols. 1877–1902), was born at Islington, studied at Pembroke College, Oxford, and became an hon. canon of Carlisle in 1874 and vicar of Warkworth in 1883.

Dixon, William Hepworth, was born in Manchester, 30th June 1821, and came to London in 1846. Two series of papers in the *Daily News* on 'The Literature of the Lower Orders' and 'London Prisons' attracted attention, and in 1850 he published *John Howard, and the Prison World of Europe*. *William Penn* (1851) is a defence against Macaulay's onslaught. From 1853 to 1869 Dixon was editor of the *Athenæum*. His works include *Life of Blake* (1852), *Personal History of Lord Bacon* (1860), *The Holy Land* (1865), *New America* (1867), *Spiritual Wives* (1868), *Free Russia* (1870), *Her Majesty's Tower* (1869–71), *The History of Two Queens* (Catharine of Aragon and Anne Boleyn, 1873–74), *The White Conquest* (1875), *British Cyprus* (1879), and *Royal Windsor* (1878–80). He died 27th December 1879.—His second son, Harold Baily Dixon (1852–1930), was born in London, and educated at Westminster and Christ Church, Oxford. The gases his chief study, in 1886–1922 he was professor of Chemistry at Manchester.

Dmitri. See Demetrius.

Dobbie, Sir William George Shedden, British general, born in 1879 at Madras, governor of Malta in 1940–42 during its famous resistance to incessant German and Italian air attack.

Dobell, Bertram (1841–1914), bookseller and bibliophile, discovered and edited the works of Traherne and Strode, and edited the poems of Thomson, 'poet of despair.'

Dobell, Sydney Thompson (1824–74), poet, born at Cranbrook, Kent, was associated with his father as a wine-merchant in London and Cheltenham, but, owing to delicate health, lived much in the Scottish Highlands and abroad. His chief works, in the over-strained style of the Spasmodic School, are *The Roman*, by 'Sydney Yendys' (1850); *Balder* (Part i. 1854); *Sonnets on the War* (1855), in conjunction with Alexander Smith; and *England in Time of War* (1856). Professor Nichol edited his collected poems in 1875 and his prose works in 1876 as *Thoughts on Art, Philosophy, and Religion*. See his *Life and Letters* (2 vols. 1878) and the memoir by W. Sharp prefixed to his selected poems (1887).

Döbereiner, Johann Wolfgang (1780–1849), a Jena chemist, inventor of *Döbereiner's Lamp*. [*Deh-be-ri'ner*.]

Dobrée, Bonamy (b. 1891), professor from 1936 of English Literature, Leeds, has written on Restoration Comedy (1924) and Tragedy (1929), Chesterfield (1932), Wesley (1933), &c.

Dobree, Peter Paul (1782–1825), Greek professor at Cambridge from 1823, was born in Guernsey and educated at Trinity, Cambridge.

Dobrovsky, Joseph (1753–1829), the founder of Slavonic philology, born at Gyermet near Raab in Hungary, studied at Prague, in 1772 became a Jesuit, and was teacher, tutor, and editor of a critical journal. In 1792 he visited Denmark, Sweden, and Russia to search for Bohemian books and MSS. carried off in the Thirty Years' War. See German Life by Palacky (1883).

Dobson, Henry Austin, poet, was born at Plymouth, 18th January 1840. He was educated at Beaumaris, Coventry, and Strasburg for a civil engineer like his father, but in 1856–1901 was a Board of Trade clerk. His earliest poems, published in 1868 in *St Paul's Magazine*, were followed by *Vignettes in Rhyme, Proverbs in Porcelain, Old World Idylls, At the Sign of the Lyre, The Story of Rosina*, and *Collected Poems* (1923). Often in rondeau, ballade, or villanelle form, these poems are marked by rare perfection. In prose Dobson published monographs of Fielding (1883), Steele, Thomas Bewick (and his pupils), Horace Walpole, Hogarth, Goldsmith, Fanny Burney, Richardson (1902); and *Eighteenth Century Vignettes* (1892–96), *Four Frenchwomen*, and other collections of graceful and erudite Essays. He died 2d September 1921

Dobson, William, portrait-painter, was born in London in 1610. He succeeded Vandyck in 1641 as serjeant-painter to Charles I., and painted portraits of him, the Prince of Wales, and Prince Rupert. His affairs got into confusion, and he was imprisoned for debt, and died in poverty, 28th October 1646, shortly after his release.

Dobson, William Charles Thomas (1817–98), painter, born at Hamburg, the son of an English merchant, was elected an R.A. in 1872.

Dockwra, or **Dockwray**, William, a merchant who in 1683 devised a new penny postal system in London, was alternately favoured and persecuted by the authorities, and died, it is said, in 1716.

Dod, Charles Roger Phipps (1793–1855), born at Drumlease vicarage in Leitrim, came to London in 1818, and for twenty-three years worked on the *Times*. He started the *Parliamentary Companion* (1832) and a *Peerage* (1841).

Dodd, Ralph (1756–1822), civil engineer, as also was his son George (1783–1827).

Dodd, Robert (1748–c. 1810), a marine painter.

Dodd, William, born 29th May 1729 at Bourn in Lincolnshire, graduated from Clare Hall, Cambridge (1750), married, took orders, and became a popular preacher. He published a series of edifying books, edited the *Christian Magazine*, and was made a king's chaplain (1763), LL.D. (1766), and tutor to Philip Stanhope, Lord Chesterfield's nephew. But, despite his large income, his expensive habits drifted him hopelessly into debt. He purchased Charlotte Chapel in Pimlico, but a simoniacal attempt to buy the rich living of St George's, Hanover Square, led to his name being struck off the list of chaplains (1774). Dodd left England, and was well received by his pupil, now Lord Chesterfield, at Geneva, and presented to the living of Wing in Buckinghamshire. But sinking deeper and deeper into debt, he sold his chapel, and in Feb. 1777 offered a stockbroker a bond for £4200 signed by Lord Chesterfield. It proved to be a forgery, and Dodd, though he refunded great part of the money, was tried and sentenced to death. Extraordinary efforts were made by Dr Johnson and others to secure a pardon; but the king refused to reprieve his former chaplain, and Dodd was hanged 27th July 1777. Of his fifty-five works the *Beauties of Shakespeare* (1752) was long popular, and *Thoughts in Prison* is still interesting. See *A Famous Forgery*, by Percy Fitzgerald (1865).

Doddridge, Philip, born in London 26th June 1702, determined to enter the nonconformist ministry on the advice of the famous Samuel Clarke, and from 1719 studied at Kibworth academy, Leicestershire, in 1723 became pastor of a congregation there. In 1729 he settled at Northampton as minister and president of a theological academy. He died 26th October 1751,

at Lisbon, whither he had gone for his health. His *Rise and Progress of Religion in the Soul* (1745) has been translated into Dutch, German, Danish, French, and even Syriac and Tamil. Besides this he published *The Family Expositor* (6 vols. 1739–56), *Lectures* (1763), and many sermons. His hymns include 'Hark, the glad sound, the Saviour comes,' and 'O God of Bethel, by whose hand.' See his *Correspondence and Diary* (1829–31) and Memoir by Stanford (1880).

Dodds, Alfred Amédée (1842–1922), French general, born at Saint Louis (Senegal), served with distinction in the Franco-German war, and in 1892 led the Dahomey expedition against Béhanzin.

Döderlein, Ludwig (1791–1863), was born at Jena, and died a professor at Erlangen. He published *Lateinische Synonymen und Etymologien* (1826–38), *Lateinische Wortbildung* (1838), *Handbuch der lateinischen Etymologie* (1841), and *Homerisches Glossarium* (1850–58). [*Deh'der-line.*]

Dodge, Mary (*née* Mapes, 1838–1905), born at New York, after the death of her husband, a lawyer, published *Hans Brinker; or, The Silver Skates* (1865), &c., and edited *St Nicholas* (1873).

Dodge, Theodore Ayrault (1842–1909), military historian, born at Pittsfield, Mass., wrote *A Bird's-eye View of our Civil War* (1885), *Alexander* (1890), *Hannibal* (1891), *Cæsar* (1892), *Gustavus Adolphus* (1895), &c.

Dodgson, Charles Lutwidge ('Lewis Carroll'), was born at Daresbury, near Warrington, 27th Jan. 1832, and was educated at Rugby and Christ Church, Oxford, graduating B.A. in 1854 with a first-class in mathematics. He took orders in 1861, and was mathematical lecturer 1855–81. He died 14th Jan. 1898. He issued in 1865 *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*, which, with its continuation *Through the Looking-glass* (1872) and its illustrations by Tenniel, rapidly became a nursery —indeed a household—classic and has been widely translated. 'Alice,' to whom the story was originally related during boating excursions, was the second daughter (d. 1934) of Henry George Liddell (q.v.). Dodgson also published *Phantasmagoria* (1869), *Hunting of the Snark* (1876), *Euclid and His Modern Rivals* (1879), *Sylvie and Bruno* (1889–93, illus. by Furniss), *Curiosa Mathematica* (1888–93), and *Symbolic Logic* (1896). See books by his nephew, S. D. Collingwood (1899); by Isa Bowman (1899), Walter de la Mare (1932), Langford Reed (1932); and selections from his Letters (ed. Evelyn Hatch, 1933).—The original MS. of *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland* was sold (1928) to a United States buyer for £15,400.

Dodington, George Bubb, a 'person of importance in his day,' was born plain Bubb in 1691, the son of an Irish fortune-hunter or apothecary, and took the name Dodington in 1720 on inheriting a fine property from his uncle. Resolved 'to make some figure in the world,' he had got into parliament in 1715, and from 1722 to 1754 sat for Bridgwater. Otherwise, he was always changing his place, from Walpole's service to the Prince of Wales's, from his to Argyll's, anon back to the Prince's, and so on: his one good action, that he spoke up for Byng. He was sometimes in office but oftener out of it; and he had not long reached the goal of his ambition, a peerage with the title Baron Melcombe, when he died at Hammersmith 28th July 1762. A *soi-disant* Mæcenas, he passed for something of a wit and poet. See Browning's *Parleying;* his posthumous diary (1784), that odd self-revelation of a flunky; and a Study by Lloyd Sanders (1919).

Dodoens, Rembert (1517–85), botanist, was born at Malines and died at Leyden. [*Do'doonss.*]

Dods, Marcus (1834–1909), D.D., was born at Belford, Northumberland, the son of Marcus Dods, D.D. (1786–1838), who had been Presbyterian minister there since 1810. He was educated at Edinburgh Academy and University, was minister of a Free Church in Glasgow in 1864–89, in 1889 became professor of New Testament Exegesis at the (United) Free Church College in Edinburgh, and in 1907 Principal. He published several theological works from 1863.

Dodsley, Robert, born in 1704 in Mansfield, Notts, was apprenticed to a stocking-weaver, but, probably ill-treated, ran away and became a footman. His leisure he gave to reading, and in 1732 published *A Muse in Livery*. His *Toy Shop*, a dramatic piece, was, through Pope's influence, acted at Covent Garden in 1735 with great success. With his profits, and £100 from Pope, he set up as bookseller, but still continued to write bright plays—*The King and the Miller of Mansfield* (1737), *The Blind Beggar of Bethnal Green* (1741), *Rex et Pontifex* (1745), &c., which were collected as *Trifles* (1745). In 1738 he bought *London* from the yet unknown Johnson for ten guineas; other famous authors for whom he published were Pope, Young, Akenside, Lord Chesterfield, Horace Walpole, Goldsmith, and Shenstone. Among his schemes were *The Museum* (1746–47), a collection of historical and social essays; *The Preceptor*, a book of instruction for the young; and the *Annual Register*, started in 1759. With a tragedy, *Cleone* (1758), acted at Covent Garden with extraordinary success, he closed his career as a dramatist. He is chiefly remembered by his *Select Collection of Old Plays* (12 vols. 1744–45; ed. Hazlitt, 1874–76) and his *Poems by Several Hands* (3 vols. 1748; 6 vols. 1758). He died on a visit to Durham, 23d Sept. 1764. See Life by Straus (1910) and Austin Dobson's *Eighteenth Century Vignettes* (2d series, 1894).

Dodwell, Henry (1641–1711), nonjuror, was born in Dublin and died at Shottesbrooke, near Maidenhead. See Life by Brokesby (1715).—His son, Henry (d. 1784), was a deistical writer.

Doggett, Thomas, a capable London actor, who was born in Dublin and died in 1721, founded a sculling prize, 'Doggett's Coat and Badge,' still competed for by Thames watermen on 1st August.

Dohm, Christian Wilhelm von (1751–1820), a German political and historical writer.

Dohrn, Karl August (1806–92), entomologist, was born and died at Stettin.—His son, Anton (1840–1909), also born there, in 1870 founded the marine zoological station at Naples.

Dolabella, Publius Cornelius, Cicero's profligate son-in-law, was born about 70 B.C., and in 49 sought refuge from his creditors with Cæsar. Two years later, having obtained the tribuneship, he brought forward a bill cancelling all debts, which led to bloody struggles in Rome. On Cæsar's murder (44) he usurped the consulate, and made a great display of republican sentiments, until Antony gave him the province of Syria. He murdered at Smyrna the proconsul Trebonius, and proceeded to wring money from the towns of Asia with a recklessness that brought about his outlawry. Laodicea, in which he had shut himself up, was taken by Cassius, and Dolabella bade one of his own soldiers kill him, 43 B.C.

Dolby. See Sainton-Dolby.

Dolci, Carlo or Carlino (1616–86), painter, was born and died at Florence. His works

which are scattered over all Europe, include many Madonnas, 'St Cecilia,' 'Christ Blessing the Bread and Wine,' and 'Herodias with the Head of John the Baptist.' [*Dol'tchee.*]

Dolet, ÉTIENNE, 'the martyr of the Renaissance,' was born at Orleans, 3d August 1509. At the university of Paris he was set upon a life-long study of Cicero; in Venice (1526–32) he imbibed the spirit of humanism. At Toulouse he delivered a harangue which procured him three days' imprisonment; at Lyons, his residence from 1534, he came under strong suspicion of heresy; and killing a man in self-defence he fled to Paris, where friends intervened with the king (1537). In Lyons he set up a printing-press, and was arrested more than once for publishing heretical books. In 1544 he was found guilty of heresy, on a charge mainly based on an alleged mistranslation of Plato, in which he was accused of denying the immortality of the soul, and he was burned at Paris, 3d August 1546. His chief work is *Commentaries on the Latin Language.* See Christie's *Dolet* (1880; new ed. 1899). [*Do-lay.*]

Dolgoru'kova, KATHARINA, PRINCESS YUYEVSKAIA (1847–1922) was the favourite of Alexander II. (q.v.), who married her in July 1880, after his first wife's death. Under the pseudonym of Victor Laferté, she published *Alexandre II., Détails inédits sur sa vie intime et sa mort* (Geneva, 1882). Her *Mémoires* (1890) were suppressed by the Russian government. See Paléologue, *Tragic Romance of Alexander II.* (trans. 1926).

Dollfuss, ENGELBERT (1892–1934), born at Texing in Lower Austria, studied at Vienna and Berlin, became leader of the Christian Socialist party, and in 1932 Chancellor. In 1933 he suspended parliamentary government, drove the Socialists into revolt and crushed them. Purged of its Socialist majority parliament then granted Dollfuss power to remodel the state. In 1934 conflict with the Nazis culminated in the murder of Dollfuss, 25th July.

Döllinger, JOHANN JOSEPH IGNAZ, theologian, was born at Bamberg, 28th February 1799. He was professor of Ecclesiastical History and Law in the university of Munich almost continuously from 1826 to 1871, when he was elected rector. A staunch Ultramontane, he published *Die Reformation* (1846-48); but in 1857 a visit to Rome caused a change in his opinions. In 1870 the Vatican Council promulgated the decree of papal infallibility, and in March 1871 Döllinger issued a letter withholding his submission, alike as 'a Christian, a theologian, a historical student, and a citizen.' Excommunicated, he took a leading part in the summoning of the congress at Munich out of which arose the Old Catholics. From this time Döllinger advocated the union of the various Christian churches, in lectures (1872) and otherwise. He published a history of moral controversies in the Catholic church since the 16th century (with Reusch, 1888), *Akademische Vorträge* (1888–91, Eng. trans. 1890–95), *Beiträge zur Sektengeschichte* (1889), &c., and, with Friedrich and Huber, *Janus* (1869; 2d ed. as *Das Papsttum*, 1891). He represented his university in the Bavarian Chamber from 1845 to 1847, and onwards from 1849, and sat in the Frankfort Parliament of 1848–49. He died 10th January 1890. [Nearly *Del'ling-er.*]

Dollond, JOHN (1706–61), optician, born in London of Huguenot parentage, in 1752 from a silk-weaver turned optician, and devoted himself to the invention of an achromatic telescope. His success was rewarded with the Copley Medal (1758), and in 1761 he was elected an F.R.S. See Life by Kelly in the *Philosophical Magazine* (1804).—His son, PETER (1730–1820), and *his* nephew, GEORGE HUGGINS or DOLLOND (1774–1852), were also noted opticians.

Dolomieu, DÉODAT GUY GRATET DE (1750–1801), geologist and mineralogist, was born at Dolomieu in Dauphiné, and gave name to 'dolomite.'

Dombrovski, JOHN HENRY (1755–1818), born near Cracow, fought against Russia (1792–94), and, then taking service with France, bore a distinguished part throughout the Napoleonic campaigns. On Napoleon's fall he returned to Poland, and was appointed by the Emperor Alexander a general of cavalry and Polish senator.

Domenichino, or DOMENICO ZAMPIERI (1581–1641), a painter of the Bolognese school, was born in Bologna and died at Naples. His masterpiece is the 'Communion of St Jerome' (1614), in the Vatican; other productions are 'Diana and her Nymphs,' 'Guardian Angel,' 'St John,' 'St Sebastian,' and the 'Cure of the Demoniac Boy,' at Grotta Ferrata. [*Dom-en-i-kee'no.*]

Domett, ALFRED, C.M.G. (1811–87), poet and administrator in New Zealand, where he lived from 1842 to 1871. He was born at Camberwell, like his life-long friend, Browning (who calls him 'Waring'); studied at St John's College, Cambridge; and was called to the bar in 1841.

Dominic, ST, the founder in 1216 of an order of preaching friars, was born about 1170 at Calaruega in Old Castile, and studied at Palencia. Here he acquired such a name for piety and learning that in 1193 the Bishop of Osma made him a canon, and relied mainly on his aid in reforming the whole chapter according to the Augustinian rule. The young man led a life of rigorous asceticism, and devoted himself to missionary labours among Moslems and 'heretics.' In 1204 he accompanied his bishop on a political mission, and thrice had to traverse the south of France, peopled almost entirely by Albigenses. He undertook the work of their conversion, and travelled from place to place on foot, bearing St Paul's epistles in his hands and preaching everywhere. He continued his labours for ten years, and gathered like-minded companions round him, for whom he founded the first house of his order at Toulouse. He also set up an asylum for women in danger from heretical influence, which developed into an order of nuns. Unhappily, events occurred which have left a deep stain on his memory and that of his order, associating it closely with the Inquisition. Innocent III., incensed by the murder of his legate, Peter of Castelnau, called the barons of northern France, led by Simon de Montfort, to a crusade against the heretics; and Dominic in an evil hour became a consenting party to these cruelties. In 1215 he went to the fourth Lateran Council, and Innocent III. promised approval of his new order on condition that it adopted an old rule. Dominic chose the rule of St Augustine, and next year the authorisation was given by Honorius III. Dominic became 'Master of the Sacred Palace,' an office which has continued hereditary in the order. In 1220 the Dominicans, in imitation of their Franciscan brethren, adopted a poverty so rigid that not even the order as a corporation could hold houses or lands, and thus they forced themselves to become mendicants or beggars. Dominic died at Bologna, 6th August 1221. He had lived to see his order occupying sixty houses and divided into eight provinces.

It had spread to England, where from their dress they were called Black Friars; to northern France, Italy, Spain, and Austria. He was canonised in 1233 by his friend Gregory IX. See Lives by Lacordaire, Archbishop Alemany, Miss Drane (1891), Herkless, Guiraud (trans. 1901), Danzas, *Études sur l'Ordre de St Dominique* (4 vols. 1874-76).

Dom'inis, Marco Antonio de, born in 1566 in the Dalmatian island of Arbe, when Archbishop of Spalato became involved in the quarrel between the papacy and Venice, and resigned his see for reasons given in his *Consilium Profectionis* (1616). In 1616 he came to England, in 1618 was by James I. appointed Master of the Savoy, and in 1619 Dean of Windsor. In his *De Republica Ecclesiastica* (1617) he disputed the supremacy of the pope; in 1619 he published without authority Sarpi's *History of the Council of Trent.* His enemy Paul V. died in 1620, and was succeeded by Gregory XV., a relative of De Dominis, who now began to intrigue with Rome for a return to the bosom of the Church. He left England in 1622, and while waiting at Brussels denounced in his *Consilium Reditus* the Church of England as a wretched schism. He went on to Rome, but was seized by the Inquisition, and died in prison in 1624. De Dominis wrote his *De Radiis Visus et Lucis in Vitris Perspectivis et Iride* in 1611.

Domitia'nus, T. Flavius (51–96 A.D.), a son of Vespasian, succeeded his elder brother Titus as Roman emperor in 81. He ruled at first well, but, after the failure of his campaigns (87) against the Dacians and Marcomanni, gave way to the most atrocious cruelties. These became so intolerable that a conspiracy was formed against him, and he was assassinated. See a French monograph by S. Gsell (1894).

Donaldson, James (1751–1830), an Edinburgh newspaper proprietor and bookseller, who left about £240,000 to found a 'hospital' (school) for 300 poor children. It was built in 1842–51 from designs by Playfair at a cost of about £120,000.

Donaldson, Sir James (1831–1915; knighted 1907), born at Aberdeen, became rector of Stirling High School (1854), classical master in Edinburgh High School (1856), its rector (1866), Humanity professor at Aberdeen (1881), principal of the United College at St Andrews (1886), and principal of its University (1890). He wrote on Greek, patristic, theological, and educational subjects.

Donaldson, John William, D.D., philologist, was born in London, of Haddington ancestry, 7th June 1811. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, and graduating in 1834 as second classic and senior optime, became a fellow and tutor of his college. From 1841 to 1855 he was headmaster of Bury St Edmunds grammar-school (he almost emptied it); thereafter he tutored at Cambridge with great success, till his death, from overwork, in London, 10th February 1861. Donaldson's *New Cratylus* (1839) was the first attempt on a large scale to familiarise Englishmen with German principles of comparative philology. In *Varronianus* (1844) he undertook for Latin what in the *New Cratylus* he had done for Greek; unluckily, Professor Key had here in a measure forestalled him. *Jashar* (Berlin, 1854) sought to distinguish by critical tests the fragments of the lost Book of Jashar embedded in the Hebrew Pentateuch. It is a clever, too clever, piece of rash speculation; nor did Donaldson better his position by *Christian Orthodoxy* (1857). The *Theatre of the Greeks,* though originally by Buckham, was so recast by Donaldson as to be practically his; to him, too, belongs the completion of K. O. Müller's *History of Greek Literature.* — His youngest brother was the Australian statesman, Sir Stuart Alexander Donaldson (1812–67).

Donaldson, Thomas Leverton (1795–1885), a London architect and author.

Donat. See Donatus.

Donatello (properly Donato di Betto Bardi), the greatest of the early Tuscan sculptors, was born in Florence about 1386, and died there 13th March 1466. He may be regarded as the founder of modern sculpture, as the first producer since classic times of statues complete and independent in themselves and not mere adjuncts of their architectural surroundings. Among his works are the marble statues of SS. Peter, Mark, and George for the exterior of San Michele; and the tombs of Pope John XXIII. in the Baptistery, of Cardinal Brancacci at Naples, and of Bartolomeo Aragazzi at Montepulciano, works in which he was aided by Michelozzi. The influence of his study of the antique is very visible in his bronze statue of David, now in the Bargello Museum, Florence, where also are his celebrated marble bas-reliefs of singing and dancing children, originally designed as a balustrade for the organ of the cathedral. At Padua is the noble bronze equestrian statue of the Condottiere, Gattamelata. See works by Müntz (Par. 1885), Schmarsow (1886), Semper (1887), Pastor (1892), Lord Balcarres (1903), A. G. Meyer (1904), Crutwell (1911).

Donati, Giambattista (1826–73), astronomer, was born at Pisa and died at Florence. He discovered the brilliant comet ('Donati's comet') of 1858. [*Do-nah'tee.*]

Dona'tus, Ælius, taught grammar and rhetoric at Rome about 360 A.D., amongst others to St Jerome. His treatises form a pretty complete course of Latin grammar, and in the middle ages were the only text-book used in the schools, so that Donat came, in western Europe, to mean grammar-book. He also wrote a commentary on Terence, of which we have only a part.—A later grammarian, Tiberius Claudius Donatus (*c.* 400), wrote a very worthless life of Virgil.—Donatus Magnus, bishop (312) of Carthage, was a leader of the Donatists.

Don Carlos. See Carlos.

Donders, Franciscus Cornelis (1818–89), oculist and professor of Physiology at Utrecht.

Donizetti, Gaetano, composer, was born 25th November 1797, at Bergamo, where and at Bologna he studied music. His first opera, *Enrico di Borgogna,* was produced in 1818 at Venice with success, and was followed by others in rapid succession. But the work which carried his fame beyond Italy was *Anna Bolena,* produced at Milan in 1830. On his earliest visit to Paris, in 1835, his *Marino Faliero* met with little success, but immediately afterwards *Lucia di Lammermoor* took the Neapolitan public by storm. In 1840 he revisited Paris, and brought out *La Fille du Régiment, Lucrezia Borgia,* and *La Favorita,* the last act of which is his masterpiece, and was written in three to four hours. In 1843 the comic opera *Don Pasquale* was well received; but the gloomy theme of *Dom Sébastien* almost precluded success. *Catarina Cornaro* (1844) was a failure. Stricken by paralysis, he fell into imbecility, and died at Bergamo, 8th April 1848. [*Don-i-dzet'tee.*]

Donnay, Maurice (1859–1945), dramatist, born in Paris, admitted to the French Academy in 1907, wrote *L'Autre Danger* (1902) and other plays.

Donne, John, poet, was born in London, with likelihood in 1571. His mother was daughter of John Heywood, himself related to Sir Thomas More; his father, a prosperous London ironmonger of good Welsh descent, died early in 1576, leaving a widow and six children. Young Donne was brought up a Catholic; in 1584 was admitted at Hart Hall, Oxford; and here began his life-long friendship with Sir Henry Wotton. He took a Cambridge degree, and, having spent some years in foreign travel, was admitted at Lincoln's Inn in 1592. After a careful examination of the points at issue, he joined the Anglican communion; in 1596 he accompanied the Cadiz expedition of Essex, and on his return from the 'Islands Voyage' (1597) was secretary to the lord-keeper. Here Donne made the acquaintance of many of the chief men of his day, and wrote, without printing it, great part of his poetry. His wit, beauty, and charm brought him the warmest friendships, and the passionate love withal of Anne, the young daughter of Sir George More, brother of the lord-keeper's wife. The pair were secretly married about the close of 1601, the bride being but seventeen. Sir George at once caused Donne to be committed to prison, and persuaded the lord-keeper into dismissing him. His wife's cousin gave them hospitality till 1604; then at Mitcham he assisted Thomas Morton in his controversies with Catholics. His *Pseudo-Martyr* (1610) was written to buttress the royal argument about the attitude of Catholics to the oath of allegiance. During this period also Donne wrote much verse. His *Divine Poems* he sent in 1607 to George Herbert's mother. The first poem that he printed was his famous elegy (1611) on the daughter of Sir Robert Drury, who carried Donne abroad with him for some months. It was at Paris that he saw the veridical vision of his wife with a dead child in her arms. His friend Morton, later Bishop of Durham, had long urged Donne to take orders, and, after a serious study of theology, he was ordained in 1615. The king at once appointed him a royal chaplain, and fourteen country livings were offered him within a year. He accepted in 1616 the rectory of Keyston, in Hunts, as well as that of Sevenoaks, keeping the latter until his death. As reader also at Lincoln's Inn he quickly took the front rank among the preachers of the time. In August 1617 the death of his much-loved wife, the mother of his seven living and five buried children, left him almost detached from the world; yet he continued to preach with saint-like fervour for ten years after his elevation to the deanery of St Paul's in 1621. He died 31st March 1631, and was buried in St Paul's. Ben Jonson told Drummond that he esteemed Donne 'the first poet in the world in some things,' but that he would perish 'for not being understood;' and to Dryden this chief of the 'metaphysical poets' seemed 'the greatest wit, though not the best poet of our nation.' See Lives by Izaak Walton and by E. Gosse (1899), a *Bibliography* (1914) by G. Keynes, Prof. Grierson's editions of his poems (1912), studies by Mary P. Ramsay (French, 1917), Aronstein (Germ. i. 1922), Mrs Simpson (1924), Fausset (1924), Praz (Ital. 1925), P. Legouis (1928).

Donne, William Bodham (1807–82), born at Mattishall, Norfolk, from Bury St Edmunds grammar-school passed to Caius College, Cambridge, in 1852 became librarian of the London Library, and from 1857 to 1874 was examiner of plays. Besides writing for the *Edinburgh, Examiner, Westminster*, &c., he published *Old Roads and New Roads* (1852), *Essays upon the Drama* (1858), *Letters of George III. to Lord North* (1867), *Euripides* (1872), and *Tacitus* (1873). For his relations to FitzGerald, the Kembles, Crabb Robinson, A. H. Hallam, Trench, and Merivale, see *W. B. Donne and his Friends*, by Miss Johnson (1905).

Doo, George Thomas (1800–86), line-engraver, was born in Christ Church parish, Surrey, and in 1851 was elected an R.R.S., in 1857 an Academician. 'Nature,' or the 'Calmady Children,' after Lawrence, is his masterpiece.

Dooley, Mr. See Dunne.

Doolittle, Hilda, known as 'H. D.', imagist poet, born in 1886, at Bethlehem, Pa., lived in London from 1911, and married Richard Aldington (q.v.) in 1913.

Doppler, Christian (1803–53), born at Salzburg, professor of Physics at Vienna (1851). 'Doppler's principle,' explains the shift of lines in the spectrum of a star moving towards or from the observer.

Dora d'Istria. See Ghika.

Doran, John (1807–78), born in London, brought out a melodrama, *Justice, or the Venetian Jew*, at the Surrey Theatre in 1824. His *Sketches and Reminiscences* appeared in 1828, and in 1835 a History of Reading. In 1854 he published *Habits and Men*, followed by *Table Traits, History of Court Fools* (1858), *A Lady of the Last Century* (1873, an account of Mrs Montagu), *Mann and Manners* (1876, the letters of Sir Horace Mann to Horace Walpole), *London in Jacobite Times* (1877), *Memories of Our Great Towns* (1878), besides many books on kings and queens and on stage history. Dr Doran was repeatedly acting-editor of the *Athenæum*; edited the *Church and State Gazette* (1841–52); and at his death was editor of *Notes and Queries*.

Dorat, Jean. See Daurat.

Doré, Gustave, painter and book-illustrator, was born at Strasburg, 6th January 1833. He first made his mark by his illustrations to Rabelais (1854) and to *The Wandering Jew* and Balzac's *Contes Drolatiques* (1856). These were followed by illustrated editions of Dante's *Inferno* (1861), the *Contes* of Perrault and *Don Quixote* (1863), the *Purgatorio* and *Paradiso* of Dante (1868), the Bible (1865–66), *Paradise Lost* (1866), Tennyson's *Idylls of the King* (1867–68), La Fontaine's *Fables* (1867), and many other series of designs, which in the end deteriorated. Between 1850 and 1870 Doré earned £280,000 by his pencil. He also executed much in colour, exhibiting 'Alma' and 'Inkermann' in the Salons of 1855 and 1857. Two of his most successful oil-pictures are 'Paolo and Francesca da Rimini' (1863) and 'The Neophyte' (1868). He died 23d January 1883. See Lives by Delorme (Paris, 1879), Miss Roosevelt (1886), and Blanchard Jerrold (1891). [*Do-ray.*]

Doria, Andrea, Genoese admiral, was born at Oneglia of an ancient princely house, 30th November 1466 or 1468. After serving under various Italian princes he returned to Genoa in 1503. In 1513 he received command of the Genoese fleet, and in 1519 defeated the Turkish corsairs off Pianosa. In 1522 the imperial faction were restored to power in Genoa, and Doria, an anti-imperialist, transferred his allegiance to Francis I. In command of the French fleet, he defeated Charles V., blockaded Genoa, and proclaimed the independence of the republic. In 1529, fearing

the predominance of Francis, Doria went over to Charles V., entered Genoa amid popular acclamation, and established an aristocratic government which lasted to the end of the republic. The emperor gave him the order of the Golden Fleece and the princeship of Melfi. In 1531 he made a descent on the stronghold of the corsair Barbarossa, and in 1532 took Patras from the Turks. In 1535 he took part with Charles V. in the bombardment of the Goletta forts and the destruction of Barbarossa's fleet. In 1538, with the combined fleets of the empire, the pope, and the Venetians, Doria engaged Barbarossa (indecisively) off Prevesa. At Algiers in 1541, and at Jerba in 1560, he suffered disastrous reverses from the Turks. His later years were disturbed by the conspiracy of the Fieschi and stained by his savage revenge for the murder of his nephew Gianettino. Doria died at Genoa, 25th November 1560. He was the idol of his people and the honoured counsellor of Charles V. and of his son Philip. See Lives by Guerrazzi (3d ed. Milan, 1874) and Petit (Par. 1887).

Dorisla'us, Isaac, born in 1595 at Alkmaar in Holland, came about 1627 to England. For some months he was History lecturer at Cambridge, and in 1640 he was appointed judge-advocate. He sided with the parliament, helped to bring Charles I. to his doom, and in 1649 was sent to Holland to bring about an alliance with England. He had just reached the Hague when, he was assassinated by twelve royalists.

Dorn, Bernhard (1805–81), orientalist, was born near Coburg, and died at St Petersburg.

Dorn, Heinrich Ludwig Egmont (1804–92), composer, born at Königsberg, died in Berlin.

Dorner, Isaak August (1809–84), Protestant theologian, born near Tuttlingen in Württemberg, in 1861 became a professor at Berlin.

Dorothea of Zell. See Königsmark.

Dörpfeld, Wilhelm (1853–1940), archæologist, born in Barmen, was Schliemann's collaborator and successor at Troy, professor at Jena 1923.

Dorregaray, Antonio, Marquis of Eraul (1820–82), Carlist leader in 1836 and 1872.

D'Orsay, Alfred Guillaume Gabriel, Count, the 'last of the dandies,' was born in Paris, 4th September 1801. In 1822 he attached himself to Lady Blessington (q.v.). In 1827 he married Lady Harriet Gardiner, Lord Blessington's fifteen-year-old daughter by a former wife. In 1829 Lord Blessington died, and D'Orsay, separated from his wife, took up his residence next door to Lady Blessington's in London, where for twenty years they defied the conventions in the midst of a society of authors, artists, and men of fashion. An intimate friend and supporter of Louis Napoleon, he naturally looked for a position when the exile became prince-president and D'Orsay a bankrupt; but the Directorship of Fine Arts in Paris was conferred upon him only a few days before his death on 4th August 1852.

Dorset, Earls of. See Sackville.

Dositheus, (1) a Jewish heresiarch of the 1st century A.D., who insisted on a painfully rigorous observance of the Sabbath, and died of excessive fasting.—(2) A 4th-century grammarian, who wrote a Latin grammar for Greek boys.

Dosso Dossi, properly Giovanni di Nicolò Lutero (1479–1542), religious painter, was born near Mantua and died at Ferrara.

Dost Mohammed Khan (c. 1798–1863) made himself ruler of Kabul in 1826, and until 1855 pursued a pro-Russian, anti-British policy.

Dostoevsky, or Dostoieffsky, Fyodor Mikhailovich, novelist, was born at Moscow, 30th October 1821, the son of a surgeon. Leaving the Engineers for literature, he published *Poor Folk* in 1846. Joining revolutionary circles in St Petersburg, he was condemned to death (1849), reprieved at the last moment, and sent to hard labour in Siberia. In 1854 he was enrolled in a Siberian corps. His sufferings are recorded in *House of the Dead*. In 1859 he returned to St Petersburg. His masterpiece, *Crime and Punishment* (1866), is one of the most powerful realistic works of fiction. Other important books are *The Idiot* and *The Brothers Karamazov*. Domestic trials, financial troubles, and ill-health clouded his later life, spent abroad, and from 1871 in St Petersburg as a Slavophil journalist. He died 28th January 1881. See his *Letters and Reminiscences* (trans. Kotellansky and Murry, 1923) and *Diary of a Writer* (begun 1876); Lives by Soloviev (trans. 1916), his daughter (trans. 1921), and Carr (1931); studies by J. A. T. Lloyd (1912), J. M. Murry (1916).

Dou, Gerard. See Dow.

Douce, Francis (1757–1834), an eccentric and learned antiquary, born in London, was some time keeper of the British Museum MSS.

Doughty, Charles Montagu (1843–1926), born at Theberton Hall in Suffolk, studied at Caius College, Cambridge. Out of two years' travel and hardship in Arabia (1875–77), slowly grew his great book *Travels in Arabia Deserta* (1888), a prose classic. Austere, archaic and artificial like his prose are his epics, *Dawn in Britain* (1906), *Mansoul* (1923), &c. See Life by D. G. Hogarth (1928).

Douglas, a family whose origin is lost in obscurity, but which in the beginning of the 15th century was thought to spring from the same stock as the Murrays.—William de Douglas, who witnessed charters between 1175 and 1213, had six sons, of whom Archibald was his heir, and Brice became Bishop of Moray. Sir Archibald is a witness to charters between 1190 and 1232. Sir William de Douglas, apparently his son, figures from 1240 to 1273. His younger son, 'William the Hardy,' spoiled the monks of Melrose, and was the first man of mark who joined Wallace in the rising against the English in 1297. It appears that he possessed lands in one English and in seven Scottish counties—Northumberland, Berwick, Edinburgh, Fife, Lanark, Ayr, Dumfries, and Wigtown. His son, the Good Sir James Douglas (*c.* 1286–1330), called also 'the Black Douglas' from his swarthy complexion, was Bruce's greatest captain in the War of Independence. The hero of seventy fights, he is said to have won them all but thirteen. He was slain in Andalusia, bearing the heart of Bruce (q.v.), whence the 'bloody heart' in the Douglas arms. His son William fell at Halidon Hill; and the next Lord of Douglas, Hugh, brother of Sir James, and a canon of Glasgow, made over the now great domains of the family in 1342 to his nephew Sir William.

Earls of Douglas.—The Douglases had since the time of William the Hardy held the title of Lords of Douglas; in 1358 Sir William (*c.* 1327–84) was made Earl of Douglas, and by marriage became Earl of Mar about 1374. His son, James, second Earl of Douglas (*c.* 1358–88), fell at Otterburn, leaving no legitimate issue. His aunt had married for her second husband one of her brother's esquires, James of Sandilands, and through her Lord Torphichen, whose barony was

a creation of Queen Mary in 1564, is now the heir general of the House of Douglas.

The earldom of Douglas, meanwhile, was bestowed on an illegitimate son of the Good Sir James—Archibald (*c.* 1328–1400), Lord of Galloway, surnamed the Grim. By his marriage with the heiress of Bothwell he added that barony to the Douglas domains; and he married his only daughter to the heir-apparent of the Scottish crown, and his eldest son to the eldest daughter of the Scottish king. His son, Archibald, fourth Earl (*c.* 1369–1424), called 'Tyneman,' was wounded and taken prisoner by Hotspur at Homildon in 1402, next year at Shrewsbury was again wounded and taken prisoner, and, repairing to France, was made Duke of Touraine, and fell at Verneuil. His son, Archibald, fifth Earl (*c.* 1391–1439), fought in the French wars. His son, William, sixth Earl (*c.* 1423–40), was decoyed into Edinburgh Castle, and beheaded, along with his brother. His Scottish earldom was bestowed on his grand-uncle (the second son of Archibald the Grim), James, the 'Gross' (*c.* 1371–1443), who in 1437 had been made Earl of Avondale. His son, William, eighth Earl (*c.* 1425–52), was for a time all-powerful with James II., who made him lieutenant-general of the realm; but afterwards losing the royal favour, he seems to have entered into a confederacy against the king, by whom he was stabbed in Stirling Castle. His brother James, ninth Earl (1426–88), in 1454 made open war against James II. The issue seemed doubtful until the Hamiltons sided with the king, and Douglas fled to England. His brothers, who still maintained the struggle, were defeated at Arkinholm (Langholm) in May 1455; and the earldom of Douglas came to an end by forfeiture. The last earl lived many years in England, leagued himself in 1484 with the exiled Duke of Albany, was defeated and taken prisoner at Lochmaben, and died in the abbey of Lindores.

Earls of Angus.—William, first Earl of Douglas, while securing the earldom of Mar also secured the affections of the young widow of his wife's brother, Margaret Stewart, Countess of Angus and Mar. The issue of this amour was a son, George, who in 1389 had a grant of his mother's earldom of Angus. George, fourth Earl of Angus (*c.* 1412-62), aided the king against the Douglases in 1454; his loyalty was rewarded by a grant of their old inheritance of Douglas-dale and other lands; and so, in the phrase of the time, 'the Red Douglas put down the Black.' His son, Archibald, fifth Earl (*c.* 1449–1514), was nicknamed Bell-the-Cat from the lead he took against Cochrane (q.v.) at Lauder; he filled the highest offices in the state and added largely to the family possessions. His grandson, Archibald, sixth Earl (*c.* 1489–1557), in 1514 married Margaret, widow of James IV. of Scotland. By this marriage was a daughter, Margaret, who, marrying the Earl of Lennox, became the mother of Darnley, Queen Mary's husband and James VI.'s father. The Earl of Angus had for a time supreme power in Scotland, but in 1528 James V. escaped from his hands, and sentence of forfeiture was passed against him and his kinsmen. On James's death in 1542 Angus was restored to his estates and honours. He was succeeded by his nephew, David, whose son, Archibald, the 'Good Earl' (1558–88), died without male issue, and the earldom passed to a kinsman, William Douglas of Glenbervie.

Marquises and Duke of Douglas, and Lords Douglas.—William, eleventh Earl of Angus (1589–1660), was created Marquis of Douglas in 1633. Archibald, third Marquis (1694–1761), was created Duke of Douglas in 1703, and died childless, when his dukedom became extinct, and his marquisate devolved on the Duke of Hamilton. His sister, Lady Jane Douglas (1698–1753), married in 1746 Sir John Stewart of Grandtully, and gave birth to twin sons in 1748. One of them died in 1753; the other in 1761 was served heir of entail to the Duke of Douglas. This was disputed on the ground that he was not really her son; but the House of Lords in 1771 settled the famous *Douglas Cause* in his favour. In 1790 he was made Baron Douglas of Douglas Castle, which title became extinct on the death of his son James, fourth Lord Douglas, in 1857, when the Douglas estates devolved on his niece, the Countess of Home.

Earls of Morton.—Sir Andrew de Douglas, who appears in record in 1248, was apparently a younger son of Sir Archibald, the second chief of the house. His great-grandson (?), Sir William Douglas, the 'Knight of Liddesdale' (*c.* 1300–53), was assassinated by his kinsman, William, first Earl of Douglas. The grandson of his nephew, Sir James Douglas of Dalkeith, married a daughter of James I., and in 1458 was created Earl of Morton. His grandson, the third earl, dying without male issue in 1553, the earldom devolved on his youngest daughter's husband, the Regent Morton (q.v.), and from him the present Earl of Morton is descended.

James, second Earl of Douglas and Mar, had an illegitimate son, Sir William Douglas of Drumlanrig, whose descendants were created Viscounts of Drumlanrig in 1628, Earls of Queensberry in 1633, Marquises of Queensberry in 1681, Dukes of Queensberry in 1683, Earls of March in 1697, and Earls of Solway in 1706. On the death of the fourth Duke of Queensberry (q.v.) in 1810, that title went to the Duke of Buccleuch; the title of Marquis of Queensberry went to Sir Charles Douglas of Kelhead; and that of Earl of March to the Earl of Wemyss. In 1646 the third son of the first Marquis of Douglas was created Earl of Selkirk; in 1651 the eldest son was created Earl of Ormond, in 1661 Earl of Forfar; and in 1675 the fourth son was created Earl of Dumbarton. In 1641 the second son of the tenth Earl of Angus was created Lord Mordington. In 1633 Sir Robert Douglas (*c.* 1574–1639) was created Viscount Belhaven. See the histories of the house by Hume of Godscroft (1644; 2 vols. 1748) and Sir Herbert Maxwell (2 vols. 4to, 1902); and the *Douglas Book*, by Sir W. Fraser (4 vols. 1885). [Originally *Doo'glas;* now *Dug'las.*]

Douglas, Lord Alfred Bruce (1870–1945), son of the 8th Marquis of Queensberry, was a poet.

Douglas, David (1798–1834), botanical traveller in North America, born at Scone, was killed by a wild bull in Hawaii. See his *Journal* (1915).

Douglas, Gawain or Gavin, the poet-bishop, was the third son of Archibald, fifth Earl of Angus, and was born at Tantallon Castle about 1474. Educated at St Andrews for the priesthood, in 1501 he was made dean or provost of St Giles, Edinburgh. From the marriage of his nephew, the sixth Earl of Angus, to James IV.'s widowed queen, Douglas expected rapid preferment, but when, through her influence, he had obtained the bishopric of Dunkeld (January 1515), he was imprisoned on an old statute for receiving bulls from the pope, and not consecrated until more than a year after. On the fall of Angus, the bishop fled to England to obtain the aid of Henry VIII., but was suddenly

cut off at London by the plague in September 1522, and buried in the church of the Savoy. His works include *The Palice of Honour*, most likely written in 1501, an allegory of the life of the virtuous man; a translation of the *Æneid*, with prologues, finished about 1513, the first version of a Latin poet published in English; and *King Hart*, an allegory of disputed authorship, first printed apparently in Pinkerton's *Ancient Scotish Poems* (1786). There is also a minor poem, *Conscience*. Dr J. Small edited his works (1874).

Douglas, GEORGE. See BROWN, G. D.

Douglas, SIR HOWARD, Bart., G.C.B. (1776–1861), son of Admiral Sir C. Douglas, born at Gosport, served in Canada and the Peninsula, and was governor of New Brunswick (1823–29), where he founded Fredericton university, Lord High Commissioner of the Ionian Islands (1835–40), and M.P. for Liverpool (1842–46). He wrote on naval and military matters.

Douglas, JOHN (1721–1807), the son of a Pittenweem shopkeeper, was educated at Dunbar and Oxford; as an army chaplain was present at Fontenoy (1745), and became Bishop of Carlisle (1787), Dean of Windsor (1788), and Bishop of Salisbury (1791). He wrote much—a defence of Milton from Lauder's charge of plagiarism (1750), the famous *Letter on the Criterion of Miracles* (1754) against Hume, ironical attacks on the Hutchinsonians, and political pamphlets. See his *Select Works*, with Life by Macdonald (1820).

Douglas, NORMAN, born in Austria in 1868, lived much in Italy, and wrote natural history memoirs; baffling novels—*South Wind* (1917), *They Went* (1920), *In the Beginning* (1928); scholarly wayward travel books—*Siren Land* (1911), *Old Calabria* (1919), *Alone* (1921), &c. See his *Together* (1923), and *Looking Back* (1934).

Douglas, ROBERT (1594–1674), a Scottish Presbyterian minister who helped on the Restoration, but would not acknowledge episcopacy.

Douglas, SIR ROBERT (1694–1770), a Scottish baronet, compiled a *Peerage of Scotland* (1764).

Douglas, SIR ROBERT KENNAWAY (1838–1913), born near Ottery St Mary, in 1858 went to China, in 1873 became Chinese professor at King's College, London, and wrote on Chinese subjects.

Douglas, STEPHEN ARNOLD, born at Brandon, Vermont, 23d April 1813, became attorney-general of Illinois in 1834, member of the legislature in 1835, secretary of state in 1840, and judge of the supreme court in 1841. He was returned to congress in 1843–44–46, and to the U.S. senate in 1847–52–58. His policy was to 'make the United States an ocean-bound republic,' and on the question of slavery he maintained that each territory should decide whether it should be a free or a slave state. In 1860 he was nominated for the presidency, but was defeated by Lincoln. He died at Chicago, 3d June 1861.

Douglas, SIR WILLIAM FETTES, P.R.S.A., born at Edinburgh, 29th March 1822, studied at the university there, and for several years was in business. From landscape he turned to figure-subjects, producing 'Hudibras and Ralph visiting the Astrologer' (1856), 'Love and the Antiquary' (1857), 'The Summons to the Secret Tribunal' (1860), and 'The Magic Mirror' (1872). His later years were entirely devoted to landscape water-colours. He was elected A.R.S.A. in 1851, R.S.A. in 1854, and P.R.S.A. in 1882. He died 20th July 1891.

Douglass, FREDERICK (1817–95), mulatto orator, was born at Tuckahoe, near Easton, Maryland. In 1838 he escaped from a Baltimore shipyard, and changed his name from Lloyd or Bailey. He lectured on slavery (1845–47) in Great Britain, where £150 was collected to buy his freedom. In 1847 he started *Frederick Douglass's Paper* at Rochester, N.Y. He held various public offices and was U.S. minister to Hayti (1889). See his own *Life and Times* (1881; new ed. 1893) and the Life by Booker T. Washington (1907)

Doulton, SIR HENRY (1820–97), born at Lambeth, entered his father's pottery there, and in 1846 introduced stoneware drain pipes instead of flat-bottomed brick drains; in 1848 started works, later the largest in the world, near Dudley. He furthered the revival in art pottery. [*Dool'ton.*]

Doumer, PAUL, born at Aurillac in 1857, was a working jeweller, journalist, deputy (1888), Governor-General of French Indo-China (1897–1902), President of the Chamber (1905–6) of the Senate (1927–31), of the Republic (1931–32). He was shot by a mad Russian fascist, 6th May 1932, and died next day. [*Doo-mair.*]

Doumergue, GASTON (1863–1937), first Protestant President of the French Republic (1924–31), was born at Aigues-Vives. He was premier in 1913–14, 1934 (when he failed to carry constitutional changes); President of the Senate 1923–24.

Doumic, RENÉ (1860–1937), born in Paris, critic, member (1909) and permanent secretary (1923) of the French Academy, and editor of the *Revue des Deux Mondes* from 1916. [*Doo-meek.*]

Dove, HEINRICH WILHELM (1803–79), meteorologist, born at Liegnitz, in 1845 became professor of Natural Philosophy at Berlin. Besides other optical discoveries, he applied the stereoscope to the detection of forged bank-notes. His *Distribution of Heat* was published in 1853 by the British Association, and his *Das Gesetz der Stürme* (1857) has also been translated. [*Do'veh.*]

Dove, PATRICK EDWARD (1815–73), volunteer rifleman and writer on philosophy, sport, &c., was born at Lasswade, Midlothian.

Dover, LORD. See ELLIS (GEORGE AGAR).

Dover, ROBERT (1575–1641), a Warwickshire attorney, founded the Cotswold games about 1604.

Dover, THOMAS (1660–1742), a London M.D., the inventor of 'Dover's Powder,' who, in 1709, whilst captain of a privateer, had taken Alexander Selkirk off from Juan Fernández.

Dow, or **Dou,** GERARD (1613–75), was born and died at Leyden. He studied under Rembrandt 1628–31, and at first mainly occupied himself with portraiture, but soon turned to *genre*. His 200 works include his own portrait, his wife's, and 'The Poulterer's Shop,' in the National Gallery, London; and his celebrated 'Dropsical Woman' (1663), with ten others, in the Louvre.

Dow, NEAL (1804–97), author of the Maine Liquor Law (1851), was born at Portland, Me., and was mayor there in 1851 and 1854.

Dowden, EDWARD (1843–1913), born at Cork, was educated at Trinity College, Dublin. In 1867 he became professor of English Literature there. He wrote books on Shakespeare (1875–1893), *Studies in Literature* (1878–95), *Southey* (1879), *Life of Shelley* (1886), *History of French Literature* (1897), *A Woman's Reliquary* (poems, 1913), *Letters*, and *Poems* (1914).—His brother, JOHN (1840–1910), became Episcopal bishop of Edinburgh in 1886. He wrote on the Scottish liturgy, the Celtic Church, the Mediæval Church in Scotland, the *Bishops of Scotland* (1912), &c.

Dowding, Hugh Caswall Tremenheere, 1st Baron (cr. 1943), British air chief marshal of the Second World War, born in 1882. As commander-in-chief of Fighter Command (1936–40), he organised the air defence of Britain and on the disasters to France in May–June 1940 stood for the retention of his force at home; and in August–September the German air fleet was shattered in the momentous Battle of Britain. His *Many Mansions* (1943), pleading spiritualism, has communications attributed to men killed in the war; an earlier book was withheld at request.

Dowie, John Alexander (1847–1907), born at Edinburgh, was a Congregational minister in Sydney, N.S.W., but becoming a faith healer and calling himself 'Elijah the Restorer,' founded near Chicago the prosperous industrial and banking community called 'Zion City.'

Dowland, John (*c.* 1563–*c.* 1626), a lute-player and song-composer, who travelled much.

Downing, Sir George (1684–1749), a Cambridgeshire baronet, founder of Downing College, Cambridge, not built, however, till 1807.

Dowsing, William (*c.* 1596–1679), born at Laxfield, Suffolk, in 1644 purged over 150 churches in that county of stained glass, brasses, paintings, and other relics of popery. See his curious *Journal* (ed. by Rev. C. Evelyn White, 1885).

Dowson, Ernest (1867–1900), English poet, studied at Oxford, led a dissipated life, and wrote delicate verse (collected, with Memoir, 1900).

Doyle, Sir Arthur Conan (1859–1930; kt. 1902), nephew to Richard Doyle, was born at Edinburgh, and educated at Stonyhurst and in Germany. He studied medicine at Edinburgh, and practised at Southsea (1882–90). His début was a story in *Chambers's Journal* in 1879; *A Study in Scarlet* (1888), *Micah Clarke* and *The White Company* (1891) were early stories. But it was by the preternatural acumen of the detective hero of his *Adventures* (1891) and *Memoirs* (1893). *of Sherlock Holmes* (originally in the *Strand Magazine*) that he became widely known. Later novels include *Brigadier Gerard* (1896), *Rodney Stone*, *The Hound of the Baskervilles*, *The Lost World*, *The Poison Belt* (1913); in 1894 he wrote a one-act play, *A Story of Waterloo*. He served in 1900 as doctor in the South African War and wrote on it, on the First World War, and also, as a believer, on spiritualism, See Life by H. Pearson (1943).

Doyle, Sir Francis Hastings Charles (1810–88; 2nd Bart.), poet, was born at Nunappleton, near Tadcaster. Educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, he was called to the bar, held offices in the customs, and in 1867–77 was professor of Poetry at Oxford. His two series of Oxford lectures he published in 1869 and 1877. His verse collections, 1834 (enlarged 1840) and 1866, are unmemorable save for such ballads of British military fortitude as 'The Loss of the *Birkenhead*,' 'The Private of the Buffs,' &c. See his *Reminiscences and Opinions* (1886).

Doyle, Richard (1824–83), caricaturist, book-illustrator, and water-colour painter, was born in London. Trained by his father, himself the noted caricaturist 'H. B.' (John Doyle, 1797–1868), he became in 1843 a contributor to *Punch*, designing what is still the cover and furnishing the well-known 'Ye Manners and Customs of ye Englyshe' and the first of the famous 'Brown, Jones, and Robinson' travel and other adventures; but in 1850 he left, resenting, as a Catholic, attacks on 'papal aggression.' 'Bird's-eye Views of Modern Society' appeared in 1861–63 in the *Cornhill*. In book-illustration he produced *In Fairy Land* (1869), and illustrated Ruskin (*King of the Golden River*), Thackeray (*Newcomes*), Dickens (*Battle of Life*), &c.

D'Oyly, George, D.D. (1778–1846), rector from 1815 of Buxted, Sussex, from 1820 of Lambeth, and Mant's coadjutor in an annotated Bible. See Memoir by his son prefixed to Sermons (1847).

Dozy, Reinhart (1820–83), born at Leyden, studied there, and in 1857 became professor of History. He wrote on Arab history and literature.

Drachmann, Holger Henrik Herbolt (1846–1908), Danish poet, dramatist and novelist, born at Copenhagen of German family. He travelled widely in Europe, and was a marine painter of merit, with a knowledge of seafaring life.

Draco, archon at Athens in 621 B.C., reorganised the laws of Athens with admirable impartiality; but the severity of his penalty—death for almost every offence—made the strict execution of his code (since proverbial for its rigour) unpopular, and it was superseded by that of Solon (q.v.).

Drake, Charles Francis Tyrwhitt (1846–74), explorer with Palmer and Burton of the Desert of the Wanderings and Syria, was born at Amersham, Bucks, was educated at Rugby and Wellington College, and died at Jerusalem. See his *Literary Remains*, edited by Sir W. Besant (1877).

Drake, Sir Francis, greatest of the Elizabethan seamen, was born about 1540 at Crowndale near Tavistock. His father was seemingly in humble life, and the boy was apprenticed to the master of a small vessel, who bequeathed it to him. He followed the coasting-trade some years, but by 1565 was voyaging to Guinea and the Spanish Main. In 1567 he commanded the *Judith* of 50 tons in his kinsman John Hawkins's ill-fated expedition; and in 1570 and 1571 sailed to the West Indies to make good the losses he had then sustained from the Spaniards. In May 1572 he equipped two small ships, the *Pasha* and *Swan*, with seventy-three men, landed at Nombre de Dios, 29th July, and beat off the Spaniards; his severe wound alone prevented them from carrying off the 'Treasure of the World.' He burned Porto Belo, destroyed many Spanish ships, and crossed the isthmus to the highest point of the dividing ridge. There, climbing a tree, he gazed on the vast waters of the South Seas, and with that touch of romantic enthusiasm which redeemed all his piracies 'besought Almighty God of his goodness to give him life and leave to sail once in an English ship in that sea.' Drake arrived at Plymouth 9th August 1573, and the news of his exploits raised him at once to the height of popularity. In 1577 he fitted out the *Pelican* of 100 tons, the *Elizabeth* of 80 tons, and three smaller vessels, and sailed from Plymouth on 13th December; on 20th August 1578, the squadron, reduced to three ships by the burning of two, entered the Strait of Magellan, where Drake changed his own ship's name to the *Golden Hind*. On entering the Pacific violent tempests were encountered for fifty-two days, during which the *Marigold* foundered with all hands and the *Elizabeth* returned home. Drake provisioned his ship from the Spanish storehouses at Valparaiso and captured several rich prizes. Failing to find a passage into the Atlantic he turned south from perhaps 48° N. lat., touched near the Golden Gate, struck across the Pacific, and for sixty-eight days did not sight land until he made the Pelew Islands. After refitting in Java, he held for the Cape of Good Hope, and arrived in England 26th September 1580. The queen, in the face of Spanish protests, was at first uncertain how to receive

Drake, but at length (April 4, 1581) paid a visit to his ship at Deptford and knighted him. In the autumn of 1585 Drake sailed with twenty-five ships against the Spanish Indies, harrying Hispaniola, Cartagena, and the coast of Florida, and, after great sufferings from sickness, brought home the 190 dispirited Virginian colonists, with tobacco and potatoes (28th July 1586). Early in 1587 he set sail with a strong squadron, and, entering the harbour of Cadiz, destroyed thirty-three ships, and escaped unscathed. He next sailed to the Azores, capturing a Portuguese carack worth £100,000. On the sailing of the Spanish Armada, Drake's division of the English fleet was stationed off Ushant, until all the ships were blown together to Plymouth by the same storm as carried the Spaniards across the Bay of Biscay. The battle began on the morning of 19th July 1588, and raged along the Channel all that week. Drake's consummate seamanship and audacious courage covered him with fresh glory, and inspired new terror in the Spaniards. He captured the *Rosario* off Portland, whose captain, Valdés, ransomed himself for £3000 three years later. On 29th July occurred the disastrous action after which the Spaniards resolved to return home by the Orkneys. Want of ammunition forced Drake and Howard to give up the chase, but the storms of the northern seas swept the Spaniards to destruction. Next spring a great expedition under Drake and Sir John Norreys sailed for Spain and Portugal, but had little success beyond inflicting damage upon the Spanish shipping, while sickness and hunger carried off thousands on board the crowded and ill-victualled English ships. Drake spent his next few years on shore, bringing a water-supply to Plymouth, and representing the town in parliament. In August 1595 he sailed from Plymouth to the West Indies. Ill-fortune followed the fleet from the beginning. Hawkins, the second in command, died off Puerto Rico in November, and Drake himself died of dysentery off Porto Belo, 28th January 1596: See Life by Barrow (1843; 2d ed. 1861), and books by Corbett (1898), Mrs Z. Nuttall (1914), Runciman (1919), Sir R. C. Temple (1926), and E. F. Benson (1927).

Drake, Francis (1696–1771), a York surgeon, was born at Pontefract and died at Beverley. He was author of *Eboracum* (1736), and, conjointly with the bookseller Cæsar Ward, of the *Parliamentary History of England* (22 vols. 1751–60).

Drake, Friedrich, sculptor, was born at Pyrmont, 23d June 1805. Among his works are 'The Eight Provinces of Prussia' (colossal figures in the royal palace at Berlin), and 'Warrior crowned by Victory.' His colossal statues of Frederick-William III. at Berlin, and William I. at Cologne, deserve mention; as also the busts of Bismarck and Moltke. He died at Berlin, 6th April 1882. [*Drah'kch.*]

Drake, Nathan, M.D. (1766–1836), born at York, for forty years practised at Hadleigh, Suffolk. He wrote *Shakespeare and his Times* (1817) and *Memorials of Shakespeare* (1828).

Drake, Samuel Gardner (1798–1875), born in Pittsfield, N.H., published many reprints and valuable works on the early history of New England.

Draper, John William, American author and man of science, was born at St Helens, near Liverpool, May 5, 1811, and in 1833 emigrated to Virginia. In 1839 he became professor of Chemistry in the university of New York, and from 1850 to 1873 was president of its medical department. Among his works are *On the Forces that Produce the Organisation of Plants* (1844), *Physiology* (1856), *History of the Intellectual Development of Europe* (1862), *History of the American Civil War* (1867–70), *History of the Conflict between Science and Religion* (1874), and *Scientific Memoirs* (1878). He died January 4, 1882.—One son, Henry (1837–82), was an astronomer and chemist.—Another, John Christopher (1835–85), was a successful teacher of chemistry and physiology.

Drayton, Michael, poet, was born at Hartshill, near Atherstone, Warwickshire, in 1563. His earliest work was *The Harmony of the Church*, a metrical rendering of scriptural passages, which gave offence to the authorities, and was condemned to be destroyed. In 1593 he published a volume of eclogues, *Idea, the Shepherd's Garland*, which afterwards underwent considerable revision. His first important poem, *Mortimeriados* (1596), recast in 1603 as *The Barons' Wars*, abounds in fine passages, although somewhat deficient in interest. *England's Heroical Epistles* (1597) has more polish and less inequality than many of Drayton's works. In *Poems, Lyric and Heroic* (*c.* 1606), appeared the *Ballad of Agincourt*, the most spirited of English martial lyrics. The first eighteen 'songs' or books of Drayton's greatest work, *Polyolbion* were published in 1613, with annotations by John Selden, and the complete poem, the outcome of vast learning, and the labour of years, appeared in 1622. Drayton aimed at giving 'a chorographical description of all the tracts, rivers, mountains, forests, and other parts of Great Britain.' The inevitable monotony of the subject is amply relieved by the beauty of the pastoral descriptions. In 1619 Drayton collected in one volume all the poems (except *Polyolbion*) which he wished to preserve. Eight years afterwards he published a new volume of miscellaneous poems, among them the whimsical and delightful *Nymphidia, the Court of Fairy*, a triumph of ingenious fancy. His last work, *The Muses' Elysium* (1630), contains some pastoral poems of finished elegance. He died 23d December 1631, and was buried in Westminster Abbey; the inscription on his monument is probably by Ben Jonson. Drayton wrote many sonnets; one of them ('Since there's no help, come let us kiss and part') was pronounced by Rossetti to be 'almost the best in the language, if not quite'; and he had a hand in several plays. See Hooper's edition of *Polyolbion* (3 vols. 1876); the Spenser Society reprints (1885–92); his *Works*, ed. J. W. Hebel, etc. (5 vols. 1931–41); and books by O. Elton (1905), B. H. Newdigate (1941).

Dreiser, Theodore (1871–1945), born at Terre-haute, Ind., entered journalism, and wrote powerful novels on a large scale, an autobiography, &c.

Drelincourt, Charles (1595–1669), born at Sedan, from 1620 was a Protestant pastor at Charenton, near Paris. He wrote, among other works, *Consolations against the Fear of Death* (1651), to a fourth edition of the English translation of which was attached Defoe's *Apparition of one Mrs Veal* (1716).

Drevet, a family of French copper-engravers—Pierre (1663–1738); his son, Pierre Imbert (1697–1739); and Pierre's nephew, Claude (1697–1781). See A. Firmin Didot's *Les Drevet* (1876).

Drew, Andrew (1792–1878), a British admiral, who defended Cape Coast Castle with 160 men against 50,000 Ashantis (1824), and captured the rebel Canadian steamer, the *Caroline*, and sent her burning over Niagara (1838).

Drew, SAMUEL (1765–1833), the 'Cornish metaphysician,' was born at St Austell, and had been a smuggler and shoemaker when in 1788 he became a Wesleyan preacher. He died at Helston.

Dreyfus, ALFRED (*c.* 1859–1935), born at Mülhausen in Alsace, the son of a rich Jewish manufacturer, was brought in 1874 to Paris. He was an artillery captain, on the General Staff, when in 1893–94, falsely charged with delivering to a foreign government documents connected with the national defence, he was court-martialled, degraded, and transported to the Cayenne Île du Diable. The efforts of his wife and friends to prove him an innocent victim of malice, injustice, and forgery plunged France into a chaos of militarism and anti-Semitism. Not reinstated till 1906, he was awarded the Legion of Honour in 1919. See Life by his son (trans. 1937).

Dreyse, JOHANN NIKOLAUS VON (1787–1867), born at Sömmerda near Erfurt, founded iron-works there, and invented a muzzle-loading, and in 1836 a breech-loading, needle-gun—adopted in the Prussian army in 1841. [*Dri'zeh.*]

Driesch, HANS (1867–1941), physiologist and professor of Philosophy at Heidelberg (1911), Cologne (1920), Leipzig (1921), was born at Kreuznach. His works on the organism, vitalism, individuality, &c., have been translated. [*Dreesh.*]

Drinkwater, or, later, DRINKWATER BETHUNE, JOHN (1762–1844), born at Warrington, served through the famous siege of Gibraltar (1779–83), of which he wrote a classic History (1785).

Drinkwater, JOHN (1882–1937), poet and critic, wrote *Abraham Lincoln* and other plays.

Driver, SAMUEL ROLLES, D.D. (1846–1914), Old Testament scholar, born at Southampton, succeeded Pusey as Regius professor of Hebrew.

Droeshout, MARTIN, a Flemish engraver, resident in London, widely known by his portrait of Shakespeare, prefixed to the folio edition of 1623. —Another engraver, JOHN DROESHOUT (1596–1652), was perhaps an elder brother. [*Drooz-howt.*]

Drouet, JEAN BAPTISTE, COMTE D'ERLON (1765–1844), French marshal, born at Reims, served in the campaigns of the Moselle, Meuse, Sambre, and Peninsula. At the first restoration the Bourbons gave him a command, but on Napoleon's return he was under arrest in Lille citadel. He seized and held it for the emperor, who made him a peer of France; and at Waterloo he commanded the first *corps d'armée*. After the capitulation of Paris he fled to Bavaria, returned on the July revolution, was governor-general of Algeria 1834–35, and was made marshal in 1843.—JEAN BAPTISTE DROUET (1763–1824) was a revolutionist of the extreme Jacobin section; and LOUIS DROUET (1792–1873) was a famous flute-player. [*Droo-ay.*]

Drouot, ANTOINE, COMTE (1774–1847), a French general of artillery, born at Nancy, and styled by Napoleon 'le Sage de la Grande Armée.'

Drouyn de Lhuys, ÉDOUARD (1805–81), born in Paris, was ambassador in London in 1849, and thrice Foreign Minister. [*Droo-anʏ de L'weess.*]

Droz, ANTOINE GUSTAVE (1832–95), novelist, born in Paris, grandson of Jean Pierre Droz (1746–1823), an engraver of medals. He had devoted himself to art till he made his first and greatest success with *Monsieur, Madame, et Bébé* (1866). Later came *Entre Nous* (1867), *Les Etangs* (1876), *L'Enfant* (1885), &c. [*Drōz.*]

Drummond, ANNABELLA (*c.* 1350–1402), born probably at Stobhall near Perth, about 1367 married John Stewart, afterwards Robert III.

Drummond, HENRY (1786–1860), London banker, Tory M.P., and Irvingite apostle, lived and died at Albury in Surrey.

Drummond, HENRY, born at Stirling, 17th August 1851, studied at Edinburgh, and in 1877 became lecturer on, in 1884 professor of, Natural Science at the Free Church College in Glasgow. He travelled in the Rocky Mountains, Central Africa, Japan, Australia, &c. In his *Natural Law in the Spiritual World* (1883; 30th ed. 1897) he sought to reconcile evangelical Christianity with evolution. *The Ascent of Man* (1894) attempts to christianise evolution by laying stress on altruistic elements in natural selection. A charming work on *Tropical Africa* (1888) was followed by *The Greatest Thing in the World*, *Pax Vobiscum*, &c. He died, after long illness, at Tunbridge Wells, 11th March 1897. See Life by Sir G. A. Smith (1899).

Drummond, JAMES (1816–77), historical painter, who was born and died in Edinburgh, was elected an A.R.S.A. in 1846, an R.S.A. in 1852, and in 1868 became curator of the Scottish National Gallery.

Drummond, MARGARET (*c.* 1472–1501), youngest daughter of Lord Drummond, in 1496 became James IV.'s mistress, and bore him a daughter. She was poisoned with two of her sisters.

Drummond, THOMAS, R.E. (1797–1840), born at Edinburgh, and educated there and at Woolwich, in 1820 joined the ordnance survey, whose work was immensely facilitated by his improved heliostat and lime-light (the 'Drummond Light'); the latter, however, was really invented by Sir Goldsworthy Gurney. He became head of the boundary commission under the Reform Bill; private secretary to Lord Althorp, Chancellor of the Exchequer in 1833; and Under-secretary for Ireland (practically its governor) in 1835. Here he gained the affection of the people; his was the memorable saying, 'Property has its duties as well as its rights' (1838). Worn out by his labours, he died in Dublin. See Life by Barry O'Brien (1889).

Drummond, WILLIAM, OF HAWTHORNDEN, poet, was born at Hawthornden, 18th Dec. 1585. He graduated M.A. at Edinburgh in 1605, studied law at Bourges and Paris, and by his father's death in 1610 became laird of Hawthornden. He devoted his life to poetry and mechanical experiments. He was on the point of marrying when the lady died (1614 or 1615). He married Elizabeth Logan in 1632. He had to subscribe to the Covenant, but witnessed its triumph with a sinking of heart that the most sarcastic verses could not relieve. He died 4th Dec. 1649—his death hastened by grief for Charles I.'s execution. Drummond enjoyed the friendship of Drayton, Montrose, and Ben Jonson; the last paid him a memorable visit in 1618–19. Drummond's *Notes* of their talk (printed 1842; ed. Patterson, 1923; also in Herford and Simpson's *Ben Jonson*, i. 1925) is a charming chapter of literary history. His chief works are *Tears on the Death of Mœliades* (i.e. Prince Henry, 1613); *Poems: Amorous, Funerall, Divine, Pastorall, in Sonnets, Songs, Sextains, Madrigals*, (1616); *Forth Feasting* (1617); and *Flowers of Sion* (1623). In prose are *The Cypress Grove*, and a *History of the Five Jameses*. The farcical macaronic poem *Polemo-Middinia* (1683) may be his; it has been attributed to Samuel Colvil. His Poems were edited by Prof. Kastner (Scot. Text. Soc. 1913; with *The Cypress Grove*). See Life by Masson (1873).

Drury, DRU (1725–1803), a London silversmith, devoted himself to entomology, and published *Illustrations of Natural History* (3 vols. 1770–82,

with over 240 figures by Moses Harris of exotic insects). His *Exotic Entomology* was edited in 1837 by Westwood, with over 650 figures.

Drury, Joseph, D.D. (1750–1834), head-master of Harrow from 1785 to 1805.

Drury, Robert (1687–c. 1736), a London tavern-keeper's son, who, on the homeward voyage from the East Indies, was kept a prisoner in Madagascar for fifteen years, and published a most interesting account of his captivity (1729). Afterwards he was a slaver, and then porter at the India House.

Drury, Sir William (1527–79), born at Hawstead, near Bury St Edmunds, from 1564 to 1572 was deputy-governor of Berwick, and thereafter lord-justice in Ireland.

Drusus, M. Livius, tribune of the people in 122 B.C., opposed the democratic policy of his colleague, C. Gracchus.—His son and namesake, though identified by birth and sympathy with the senators, renewed some of the most liberal measures of the Gracchi, and advocated the claims of the Italians to Roman citizenship. He was assassinated in 91 B.C.—The most illustrious of the Drusi was Nero Claudius Drusus, or Drusus Senior, the stepson of the Emperor Augustus, and younger brother of the Emperor Tiberius. His campaign against the Rhæti and other Alpine tribes (15 B.C.) is celebrated by Horace (*Odes*, iv. 4). Until his death in 9 B.C. he was engaged chiefly in establishing Roman supremacy in Germany, and received the title Germanicus; the celebrated Germanicus (q.v.) was his own son.

Dryander, Jonas (1748–1810), Swedish botanist, lived in London from before 1782, in which year he became librarian to Sir Joseph Banks.

Dryden, John, was born in the rectory of Aldwinkle All Saints, Northamptonshire, 9th August (O.S.) 1631. His early youth seems to have been chiefly passed at Tichmarsh, near Aldwinkle, where his maternal grandfather, the Rev. Henry Pickering, had property; at twelve he was entered at Westminster school, and at nineteen proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, taking his B.A. in 1654. His father died in the same year, and Dryden succeeded to a small estate at Blakesley near Canons Ashby, worth £60 a year. He continued to live at Cambridge till 1657, and then he went to London. Both the Drydens and the Pickerings were strong parliamentarians, and he seems to have had some vain hopes of patronage from his cousin Sir Gilbert Pickering, a favourite of Cromwell. It is thought that he began early to do work for the booksellers. On December 1, 1663, he married Lady Elizabeth Howard, eldest daughter of the Earl of Berkshire. Much baseless scandal has been talked about this marriage, but it seems probable that it was not wholly happy, and that Lady Elizabeth, whose intellect was certainly not strong, may have had a bad temper. Three sons, Charles, John, and Erasmus Henry, were the offspring, and from this time Dryden occasionally resided at his father-in-law's Wiltshire seat of Charlton. He had several London residences, the best known of which was in Gerrard Street, Soho. Very shortly after the wedding, Pepys on 3d February 1664 met Dryden, 'the poet I knew at Cambridge,' at Will's Coffee-house. Dramatic work now occupied Dryden for many years—for fourteen he wrote next to nothing but drama. He was made poet-laureate and historiographer-royal in 1670; the emoluments (£200 a year) were increased by a pension of £100. A quarrel with the malevolent Rochester brought Dryden on 8th December 1679 a cudgelling by masked bravoes. The Popish Plot provoked the splendid series of satires beginning with *Absalom and Achitophel*, and rained an increasing storm of libels in prose and verse on Dryden's head. In 1683, as part compensation, it may be, for great arrears in his salary, a collectorship of customs in the port of London was granted him—or perhaps another John Dryden. In the epidemic of conversion which followed the accession of James II., Dryden was one of the chief seceders from the Church of England; his sincerity has been violently but, it seems, groundlessly impugned. At the Revolution he did not take the oaths, and thus lost all his places and pensions. To supply the loss, he returned to play-writing and translating. During the last ten years of his life (which saw the production of his famous *Virgil* and *Fables*) we have more personal details about Dryden than at other times. Almost immediately after the publication of the *Fables* (1699), an attack of gout, from which disease he had always suffered much, set in, and carried him off on May-day 1700. He was buried in Westminster Abbey. All his sons died before their mother, who lived till 1714, and was insane at the time of her death. The youngest, however, Erasmus Henry (1669–1710), a Dominican, had succeeded to the family baronetcy and to the estate of Canons Ashby, which, by a female descent, is still in the name.

Dryden began early, though not plentifully or promisingly, with some poems in the 'metaphysical' manner of Donne and Cleveland; but his stanzas on Cromwell's death (1658), though lacking ease and flow, have great merit, and the post-Restoration panegyrical poems, beginning with *Astræa Redux* and ending with *Annus Mirabilis*, exhibit wonderful command of a style of verse not hitherto attempted. He confesses that his dramatic work was distasteful to him, and done for profit simply. Between *The Wild Gallant* (1663) and *Love Triumphant* (1694) he produced a great number of plays, the best of which are the *Conquest of Granada* (1670), *Marriage à la Mode* (1672), *Aurungzebe* (1675), *All for Love* (1677), *The Spanish Friar* (1681), and *Don Sebastian* (1689). His full powers were not revealed till the appearance, in his fiftieth year, of *Absalom and Achitophel*. This, with his contribution to its second part, *The Medal*, *Macflecknoe* (a satire on the whig Shadwell), and with the didactic poems of *Religio Laici* (giving the views of a half-sceptical Anglican), and *The Hind and the Panther*, justifying his conversion, contain by far the most powerful work of the satiric and didactic kind in English. The rhymed heroic couplet is here adjusted to the purposes of invective, insinuation, and argument with unmatched dexterity, and is charged with an overwhelming force. Dryden also wrote prologues and epilogues and Pindaric odes, one of which, that on Mrs Anne Killigrew, is rivalled only by his own later 'Alexander's Feast.' He began, too, the practice of translating the classics, which led to the great translation of *Virgil* and to his scarcely less popular *Juvenal*; and this again led him to what he also called 'translation' of authors other than the classics, such as Chaucer and Boccaccio. These later paraphrases formed the nucleus of the *Fables*. Scott's edition of Dryden's works (18 vols. 1808) superseded all others; it was reprinted in 1821, and re-edited by Prof. Saintsbury (18 vols. 1883–93). Scott's *Life* is excellent, and is the standard; but the editions of Bell, Mitford, Christie, and especially Sargeaunt (1910) are useful. See also books by Saintsbury (1881),

A. W. Verrall (1914), Allardyce Nicoll (1923), T. S. Eliot (1924), Van Doren (1931).

Drygalski, Erich Dagobert von, born at Königsberg in 1865, headed expeditions to Greenland (1891–93), and in the *Gauss* to the Antarctic (1902–3).

Du Barry, Marie Jeanne Gomard de Vaubernier, Comtesse, favourite of Louis XV., was born August 19, 1741, at Vaucouleurs, the daughter of a dressmaker. Brought up in a Paris convent, in 1769 as Mademoiselle Lange she won the notice of Louis XV., who married her to Comte Guillaume du Barry, brother of her former protector. Her influence henceforth reigned supreme until the death of Louis in 1774, when she was dismissed from court. She was tried before the Revolutionary Tribunal for having wasted the treasures of the state and worn mourning for the late king, and was guillotined, 'vainly whimpering,' 6th December 1793. Her *Mémoires* (1829–30; trans. 1896) are unreliable; but see Lives by Vatel (1882–84), R. B. Douglas (1896), Noel Williams (1904), E. and J. de Goncourt (trans. 1914), and Claude Saint-André (1915).

Du Bartas. See Bartas.

Du Bellay. See Bellay.

Du Boccage. See Boccage.

Dubois, Guillaume, Cardinal (1656–1723), born at Brives-la-Gaillarde, the son of a poor apothecary, was tutor first and then secretary to the Duc de Chartres; and when the latter (now Duke of Orleans) became regent in 1715, Dubois was virtually all-powerful. He was appointed foreign minister and Archbishop of Cambrai (1720), a cardinal (1721), and prime-minister of France (1722). He died a victim to hard work and the wildest debauchery. See French works by Seilhac (2 vols. 1862), Fontaine de Rambouillet (1886), and Wiesener (1891). [*Dee-bwah.*]

Dubois, Paul (1829–1905), sculptor, born at Nogent-sur-Seine, till 1856 studied law.

Du Bois-Reymond, Emil (1818–96), physiologist, was born and died in Berlin. His name is chiefly identified with animal electricity, the subject of his chief work (2 vols. 1848–84). Two volumes of his collected memoirs and addresses appeared in 1885–87.—His brother, Paul (1831–89), was a mathematician. [*Dee Bwah-Ray-mon.*]

Dubos, Jean Baptiste (1670–1742), an abbé and Academician who wrote on history, æsthetics, &c., was born at Beauvais, and died in Paris.

Dubricius, St, the traditional founder of the Welsh bishopric of Llandaff, died in 612.

Du Camp, Maxime (1822–94), poet, novelist, journalist, was born in Paris, travelled in the East, and in 1880 was elected to the Academy. He wrote books on Paris. See his *Souvenirs Littéraires* (1882–83; trans. 1893). [*Dee Kon.*]

Du Cane, Sir Edmund Frederick (1830–1903), born at Colchester of Irish parentage, entered the Royal Engineers, served in Western Australia, between 1863 and 1886 held several high appointments in connection with convict discipline, and in 1877 was created a K.C.B.

Du Cange, Charles Dufresne, Sieur (1610–88), was born at Amiens, and became a parliamentary advocate in Paris, where he died. Ducange's chief productions are *Glossarium ad Scriptores Mediæ et Infimæ Latinitatis* (Paris, 1678; latest ed. 1883–88), and *Glossarium ad Scriptores Mediæ et Infimæ Græcitatis* (1688; new ed. Breslau, 1889–91). [*Dee Konzh.*]

Ducarel, Andrew Coltee (1713–85), a London antiquary, born in Normandy but educated at Eton and Oxford.

Duccio di Buoninsegna (*c.* 1260–*c.* 1320), the founder of the Sienese school of painting. [*Dootch'o dee Bwon-in-sen'ya.*]

Du Chaillu, Paul Belloni (*c.* 1835–1903), born in Paris (or New Orleans), in 1855 sailed for four years to West Africa. His *Explorations in Equatorial Africa* (1861; revised ed. 1871) made important contributions to geographical, ethnological, and zoological science, especially as to the Ogowé River, the Fans, and the gorilla, but was received at first with much distrust. *A Journey to Ashango-Land* (1867) describes another expedition (1863–65). [Nearly *Dee Shah'yee.*]

Du Châtelet. See Châtelet-Lomont.

Duchesne, André (1584–1640), a French historian, in Latin called Chesnius or Quercetanus, who wrote histories of England, Scotland, and Ireland, of the popes down to Paul V., and of the House of Burgundy, and made collections of the early Norman and French histories. [*Dee-shain'.*]

Duchesne, Antoine Nicolas (1747–1827), botanist, born at Versailles, died in Paris.

Duchesne, Père. See Hébert.

Dučić, Jovan, Serbian lyric poet born in 1874, influenced by French Symbolists and Parnassians. [*Doo'tchit-y'.*]

Ducis, Jean François (1733–1816), a French poet and playwright, who was born and died at Versailles, and who adapted Shakespeare without knowing one word of English. [*Dee-see'.*]

Duck, Jacob A. (*c.* 1600–60), a military painter, who was born and lived at the Hague.

Duck, Stephen (1705–56), a farm-labourer, born at Charlton in Wiltshire, who as a poet became librarian to Queen Caroline and rector of Byfleet, but drowned himself in a fit of despondency.

Duckett, Sir George Floyd (1811–1902), 3d bart., antiquary, studied at Harrow and Christ Church, and served in the army.

Duckworth, Sir John Thomas (1748–1817), admiral, born at Leatherhead, totally defeated a superior French squadron off San Domingo, 6th Feb. 1806. In 1807 he forced the passage of the Dardanelles; in 1813 he was created a baronet.

Duclaux. See Darmesteter.

Ducos, Roger (1747–1816), advocate, born in Dax, was consul with Sieyès and Napoleon 1799.

Ducrot, Auguste Alexandre (1817–82), French general, born at Nevers, distinguished himself in the Franco-German war. [*Dee-krō'.*]

Ducrotay de Blainville, Henri Marie (1778–1850), zoologist, born at Arques near Dieppe, died a Paris professor. See Life by Nicard (1890).

Ducrow, Andrew (1793–1842), the 'Colossus of Equestrians,' was born at Southwark, the son of a Belgian 'strong man,' and died worth over £60,000, but heart-broken by the burning of Astley's, his joint-property from about 1825.

Du Deffand, Marquise. See Deffand.

Dudevant, Madame. See Sand.

Dudley, Dud (1599–1684), fifth natural son of Lord Dudley, was the first to smelt iron with coal, at Pensnet in Worcestershire (1619) and at Bristol (1651). See his *Metallum Martis* (1665).

Dudley, Edmond (*c.* 1462–1510), lawyer and privy-councillor, was Empson's partner in carrying out the detested policy of Henry VII., whose son and successor sent him to the block. He was also father of the Duke of Northumberland. See Grey (Lady Jane) and Leicester.

Dudley, Sir Robert (1573–1649), a son of the Earl of Leicester by Lady Sheffield, studied at Christ Church, Oxford, made a voyage to the West Indies (1594–95), was knighted by Essex on the Cadiz expedition (1596), joined Essex's plot (1601), and, after a vain attempt to establish his legitimacy, quitted England (1605), deserting wife and daughters, and taking a mistress with him. He turned Roman Catholic, and lived chiefly at or near Florence, busy with naval inventions; in 1620 the Emperor Ferdinand created him Duke of Northumberland and Earl of Warwick in the Holy Roman Empire. See Life by J. Temple Leader (1895).

Duesbury, William (1725–86), born at Cannock in Staffordshire, in 1755 moved to Derby, and founded the china manufacture there.

Dufaure, Jules Armand Stanislas (1798–1881), French statesman, was born at Saujon, Charente Inférieure. See Life by Picot (1883). [*Dee-foar'.*]

Duff, Alexander, born 26th April 1806 near Pitlochry, in 1829 was ordained the first Scottish missionary to India. His plan of combining religious teaching with western science caused opposition; but his school flourished, and in time he was encouraged by government officials. In 1843 Duff cast in his lot with the Free Church, and had to give up his college; but he began anew, and soon his work was on a greater scale than before. In 1844 he helped to start the *Calcutta Review.* He was moderator of the Free Church Assembly in 1851, and again in 1873; and was LL.D. of New York, and D.D. of Aberdeen. Duff was one of the founders of the university of Calcutta, but was obliged by persistent ill-health to leave India permanently in 1863. A gift of £11,000, presented to him, he gave to a fund for invalided Free Church missionaries. He raised £10,000 to endow a missionary chair in the New College, Edinburgh, of which he was the first occupant. He died 12th February 1878. See Lives by G. Smith (1879) and T. Smith (1883).

Duff, Sir Mountstuart Elphinstone Grant (1829–1906), born at his father's estate of Eden in Aberdeenshire and educated at Edinburgh and Balliol, in 1854 was called to the bar, was Liberal M.P. for the Elgin Burghs 1857–81, and then was governor of Madras till 1886, when he was made a G.C.S.I. See his *Notes from a Diary* (1897–1905).

Duff, Sir Robert William (1835–95), Liberal M.P. for Banffshire 1861–93, when he was appointed governor of New South Wales.

Dufferin and Ava, Frederick Temple Hamilton Temple Blackwood, Marquis of, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., was born at Florence, June 21, 1826, succeeded his father as fifth Baron Dufferin in 1841, and from Eton passed to Christ Church, Oxford. His *Letters from High Latitudes* (1859) is an account of a yachting cruise to Iceland and Spitzbergen. In 1860 he was sent by Lord Palmerston to inquire into the religious massacres in Syria, and on his return was created a K.C.B. He was Under-secretary for India (1864–66) and for War (1866); Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster (1868–72); and Governor-general of Canada (1872–78), having been created an earl in 1871. From 1879 to 1881 he was ambassador at St Petersburg, whence he was transferred to Constantinople. After the collapse of the rebellion of Arabi Pasha, he went to Cairo to restore order in Egypt; to him was due the abolition of the Dual Control. In 1884 he succeeded Lord Ripon as Viceroy of India; his tenure of office was made memorable by measures for strengthening the Indian frontier and by the annexation of Upper Burma in December 1885. Successively ambassador at Rome, marquis (1888), and ambassador to France (1891–96), he died 12th February 1902. He suffered by the bankruptcy of the Globe & Co. See his Life by Lyall (1904). The Marchioness wrote on their life and work in India, Canada, Russia, and Turkey. — His mother, Helen Selina Sheridan (1807–67), eldest sister of the Hon. Mrs Norton and the Duchess of Somerset, in 1825 married Commander Price Blackwood, R.N. (1794–1841), who in 1839 succeeded his father as fourth Lord Dufferin. Secondly, she married in 1862 George, Earl of Gifford (1822–62), eldest son of the Marquis of Tweeddale. She was the author of 'The Emigrant's Farewell,' 'O Bay of Dublin,' and other touching songs. See Memoir by the Marquis, prefixed to her *Songs, Poems, and Verses* (1894).

Duff Gordon. See Gordon.

Duffield, Alexander James (1821–90), chemist, mining engineer, traveller, author, and translator of *Don Quixote*, was born at Tettenhall, Staffordshire. See his *Recollections of Travel* (1889).

Duffy, Sir Charles Gavan (1816–1903), made K.C.M.G. in 1873, was born in County Monaghan, helped to start the *Nation* (1842), the Young Ireland organ, and for twelve years engaged in Irish agitation, being tried for sedition and treason-felony. On the break-up of the Independent Irish party, he emigrated in 1856 to Australia, where, after the establishment of the Victorian constitution, he became in 1857 Minister of Public Works, of Lands in 1858 and 1862, and prime-minister in 1871. In 1877 he was elected Speaker of the Legislative Assembly. His *Ballad Poetry of Ireland* is a household book in his native country. In 1880, when he returned to Europe, appeared his *Young Ireland, 1840–50* (final ed. 1896), followed in 1883 by *Four Years of Irish History, 1845–49*, and in 1898 by *My Life in Two Hemispheres.*

Dufour, Guillaume Henri (1787–1875), a Swiss general and writer on military matters. See French Life by Sayous (Gen. 1884). [*Dee-foor'.*]

Dufresne, Charles. See Du Cange.

Dugdale, Sir William, antiquary, was born at Shustoke, near Coleshill, Warwickshire, 12th September 1605. He studied law and history under his father, to please whom he married before he was eighteen, and soon after whose death he purchased the neighbouring manor of Blythe (1625). In 1638 he was created a pursuivant-at-arms extraordinary, and in 1640 Rouge Croix pursuivant. During the Great Rebellion he adhered to the royalist cause, and from 1642 to 1646 was at Oxford, the king's headquarters, being made an M.A. and Chester herald, while pursuing his antiquarian researches. He lived in obscurity during the Commonwealth, but on the Restoration received the office of Norroy, and in 1677 was promoted to be Garter Principal King of Arms, at the same time receiving knighthood. He died 10th February 1686 at Blythe Hall. His works are the *Monasticon Anglicanum* (1655–61–73), a history of English religious foundations (Eng. ed. 6 vols. 1817–30); *Antiquities of Warwickshire* (1656; 3d ed. 1763–65); *History of St Paul's Cathedral* (1658); *History of Imbanking and Drayning* (1662); *Origines Juridiciales* (1666); and *Baronage of England* (3 vols. 1675–76). See his *Life, Diary, and Correspondence*, edited by William Hamper (1827).

Du Guay-Trouin, René (1673–1736), born at St Malo, for his daring exploits as a privateer was given the command of a frigate in 1697.

In 1707 he engaged a British fleet at the entrance of the Channel, burning one ship, and capturing three others and sixty transports. For the capture, in 1711, of Rio de Janeiro he was ennobled. In 1731 he was sent into the Levant. See his *Mémoires* by Beauchamps (4 vols. Paris, 1740; Eng. trans. 1742); French Lives by La Landelle (2d ed. 1876), De Bona (1890), and Philipps (1892); and Sir J. K. Laughton's *Studies in Naval History* (1887). [*Dee Gay-Troo-an*^{y}.]

Du Guesclin. See GUESCLIN.

Duhamel, GEORGES, novelist and poet, born in Paris in 1884.

Dühring, EUGEN KARL (1833–1901), philosopher and political economist, was born at Berlin, and became quite blind before he was thirty.

Duilius, GAIUS, as consul in 260 B.C. won Rome's first great naval victory over the Carthaginians off Myle, mainly by his grappling-irons.

Dujardin, FÉLIX (1801–60), investigator of foraminifera, protoplasm, &c., was born at Tours and died at Rennes. [*Dee-zhar-dan*^{y}.]

Dukas, PAUL (1865–1935), born in Paris, studied and taught in the Conservatoire there, and composed *L'apprenti Sorcier*. [*Dee-ka.*]

Dumas, ALEXANDRE (in full, Alexandre Dumas Davy de la Pailleterie), born 24th July 1802 at Villers-Cotterets (Aisne), was the grandson of Count Alexandre Davy de la Pailleterie and Marie-Cessette Dumas, a Haytian negress, and the son of General Alexandre Davy-Dumas and Marie Labouret, daughter of a tavern-keeper and small landowner at Villers-Cotterets. After an idle, irregular youth, he went to Paris in 1823; obtained a clerkship in the bureau of the Duc d'Orléans; but, bent on literature, spent some years in reading and in learning to write. A volume of short stories and a couple of farces, however, were his only productions when, at twenty-seven, he became famous by his *Henri Trois et sa Cour* (1829), performed at the Théâtre Français. He had operated that revolution in historical drama which the Hugolater ascribes to the poet of *Hernani* (1830). In 1831 he did the same for domestic tragedy with *Antony*, failed in verse with *Charles VII. chez ses Grand Vassaux*, and scored a tremendous success (in collaboration with Goubaux and Dinant) with *Richard Darlington;* in 1832 he carried the romantic 'history' to its culmination in *La Tour de Neste* (in collaboration with Gaillardet). In that same year he fell ill of cholera, went to Switzerland to recuperate, and wrote for the *Revue des Deux Mondes* the first of his famous and delightful *Impressions de Voyage*. A prodigious worker, he was wont, after months of production, to renew himself with a round of travel, and he always published his experiences. Thus, *En Suisse* (1832) was followed by *Le Midi de la France* (1840), *Les Bords du Rhin* and *Une Année à Florence* (1841), *Le Spéronare* and *Le Capitaine Arena* (1842), *Le Corricolo* (1843), *De Paris à Cadix* and *Le Véloce* (1845), and, finally, *Le Caucase* (1859), *De Paris à Astrakhan* (1860), and *En Russie* (1865).

But it was as a story-teller that Dumas was destined to gain enduring success. As to his own share in his own work, he exhausted, it appears, some ninety collaborators, and his debates with some of them by no means redounded to his credit. But apart from him his assistants were mostly unreadable; in conjunction with him they were Alexandre Dumas, that is, the greatest master of the art of narrative. He took whatever he could get from whomsoever he could get it, and minting it in his own die, gave it his own immense and radiant personality. Still, it is undeniable that his thefts were many and flagrant. Trelawny's *Adventures of a Younger Son*, for instance, appears in his collected works; and it is said that he was with difficulty restrained from signing a book of the *Iliad* which some one else had run into prose. From the first it was his purpose to put the history of France into novels, and his earliest essay was the *Isabelle de Bavière* (1836). It was followed by *Pauline*, *Le Capitaine Paul*, and *Pascal Bruno* (1838), *Acté* (1839), and *Othon l'Archer*, *Le Capitaine Pamphile*, and *Maître Adam le Calabrais* (1840)—all on other lines; then the historical vein cropped up anew in *Le Chevalier d'Harmenthal* and *Ascanio* (1843). For the amazing decade that followed there is no parallel in literature except the first ten years of the author of *Waverley*. In 1844, with a number of digressions into new provinces—as *Cécile*, *Fernande*, *Amaury*, *Monte Cristo* — appeared *Les Trois Mousquetaires;* in 1845, *Vingt Ans Après*, *La Fille du Régent*, and *La Reine Margot*; in 1846, *La Guerre des Femmes*, *Maison Rouge*, *Le Bâtard de Mauléon*, *La Dame de Monsoreau*, and *Les Mémoires d'un Médecin*; in 1848, *Les Quarante-Cinq* and the beginnings of *Bragelonne*—finished in 1850; and in 1849, *Le Collier de la Reine*. The next two years witnessed productions so varied as *La Tulipe Noire* and *Le Trou de l'Enfer* (1850), and *La Femme au Collier de Velours* (1851); in 1852 the historical masterpiece *Olympe de Clèves* was produced. Between that year and 1854 were produced the ten delightful volumes of *Mes Mémoires*, with *Ange Pitou* and *La Comtesse de Charny*. Other achievements in the romance of French history were *Ingénue* (1854), *Les Compagnons de Jéhu* (1857), *Les Louves de Machecoul* (1859), and *Les Blancs et les Bleus* (1867–68), with which last the sequence ended. The list is nothing like complete, and we can only refer in passing to the cloud of drama (the great historical novels were dramatised—the *Mousquetaires* cycle supplied at least three plays—as also were *Monte Cristo* and others), history, *causerie*, journalism, &c., in whose midst this enormous production went on. Dumas took a conspicuous part in the Days of July; in 1837 he received the red ribbon; in 1842 he married Mlle. Ida Ferrier, from whom he promptly separated; in 1855 he went for two years into exile at Brussels; from 1860 to 1864 he was helping Garibaldi in Italy, and conducting and writing a journal; and in 1868 he produced the last but one of his plays. By this time the end was near; he sank under his work. He had got rid of a series of fortunes, and he quitted Paris for the last time with only a couple of napoleons in his pocket. He went to his son's villa at Dieppe, and there, on 5th December 1870, he died. See Lives by Fitzgerald (1873), Blaze de Bury (1885), Glinel (1885), Parigot (1901), Lecomte (1903), A. F. Davidson (1902), H. Spurr (1902); also the *Memoirs* (trans. 1907–9). [*Dee-mah'.*]

Dumas, ALEXANDRE, natural son of the preceding, was born in Paris, 28th July 1824, when his father was but twenty-two years old. He was soon legitimised, and at sixteen, after a course of training at the Institution Goubaux and the Collège Bourbon, he left school for the world and letters and the society to which his father, then almost at his apogee, belonged. He was essentially respectable, however, and, having sown a certain quantity of wild oats and made a few experiments in literature, he settled down to serious work. He started in fiction and succeeded; he went on to drama; he took to theorising about art,

morals, politics, religion even, and succeeded. His novels—from *La Dame aux Camélias* (1848) to *L'Affaire Clémenceau* (1864)—are all readable. His essays, letters, speeches, prefaces, and prelections generally are brilliant and admirable in form, and daring, paradoxical, suggestive in a very high degree. Of his sixteen plays there is scarce one that is not literature, while *Le Demi-Monde* (1855), *Le Fils Natural* (1856), *Les Idées de Mme. Aubray* (1867), *Une Visite de Noces* (1871), *Monsieur Alphonse* (1873), *Denise* (1885) are masterpieces. Other famous dramas in which he had a share are *Le Supplice d'une Femme* (1865), whose chaotic original is due to Émile de Girardin; *Héloïse Paranquet* (1866), in collaboration with Durantin; and *Les Danicheff* (1876). He may have assisted George Sand in preparing several of her works for the stage, and he completed and produced his father's *Joseph Balsamo* (1878). Elected to the Academy in 1874, he died 27th Nov. 1895. See study by J. Claretie (1883).

Dumas, Jean Baptiste André, French chemist, was born at Alais, Gard, 14th July 1800. He studied at Geneva, and coming to Paris in 1821, was first a lecturer in the École Polytechnique, then professor of Chemistry in the Athénée, the École Centrale (founded by himself), and finally, the Sorbonne. He came forward into public life (1849), was appointed Master of the Mint (1868), and elected to the Academy (1875), and died at Cannes, 11th April 1884. His chief works are *Traité de Chimie appliquée aux Arts* and *Leçons sur la Philosophie Chimique*. See forty-page memoir by A. W. Hofmann in *Nature*, 6th Feb. 1880.

Du Maurier, George Louis Palmella Busson (1834–96), was born in Paris, but was the grandson of *émigrés* who fled to England at the Revolution. In 1851 he came himself to London and studied chemistry, but returning to Paris adopted art as a profession, and studied there and at Antwerp and Düsseldorf. In England he rapidly acquired reputation as a designer of exceptional dexterity. He illustrated new editions of Thackeray's *Esmond* and *Ballads*, Foxe's *Book of Martyrs*, &c.; and much of his work is to be found in *Once a Week* and the *Cornhill Magazine*. Finally he joined the staff of *Punch*, and became *par excellence* the gentle, graceful satirist of fashionable life (see his *English Society at Home*, 1880). He wrote and illustrated three novels, *Peter Ibbetson* (1891), *Trilby* (1894; extraordinarily successful), and *The Martian* (1897). See books by F. Moscheles (1896), T. A. Armstrong (1912), T. M. Wood (1913).—His son, Sir Gerald (1873–1934), was a well-known actor-manager. See *Gerald: A Portrait* (1934), by his daughter Daphne (born 1907), novelist. [*Dee Moar-yay'.*]

Dümichen, Johannes (1833–94), Egyptologist, born near Gross-Glogau, died at Strasburg.

Dumont, Alexandre (1801–84), sculptor, one of a long artist line, was born and died in Paris. See two works by Battier (1885–90).

Dumont, Pierre Étienne Louis, the apostle of Benthamism, was born at Geneva, 18th July 1759, and in 1783 accepted the charge of the French Protestant Church at St Petersburg. In 1785 he became tutor in London to the sons of Lord Shelburne, afterwards Marquis of Lansdowne, his talents and liberalism recommending him to the Whigs. During the early years of the French Revolution he was at Paris, and became attached to Mirabeau, regarding whom he has given much information in his *Souvenirs sur Mirabeau* (1832). In 1791 he returned to England, and formed an intimacy with Bentham. This was the event of his life. Convinced of the value of Bentham's views on legislation, he obtained permission to edit his unpublished writings. The results appeared in his *Traité de Législation Civile et Pénale* (1802), *Théorie des Peines et des Récompenses* (1811), *Tactique des Assemblées Législatives* (1816), *Preuves Judiciaires* (1823), and *Organisation Judiciaire et Codification* (1828). Dumont returned to Geneva in 1814, and became a member of the representative council. He died at Milan, September 30, 1829. [*Dee-mon'.*]

Dumont d'Urville, Jules Sébastien César (1790–1842), French admiral, born at Condé in Calvados, entered the navy in 1807, and in 1826–29 sailed in search of La Pérouse (q.v.), and made coast-surveys of Australasia. In 1837–40 he made a voyage of antarctic exploration, discovering Joinville Island and Adélie Land. He was killed in a railway accident near Versailles. See the forty-nine volumes of text and maps recording his voyages, and a Life by Joubert (new ed. Tours, 1885). [*Dee-mon' Deer-veel.*]

Dumouriez, Charles François, born at Cambrai, 25th January 1739, in 1757 entered the army, and served with distinction during the Seven Years' War. A year or two of secret diplomacy in Poland and Hamburg brought him three years' imprisonment in the Bastille and at Caen (1772), but Louis XVI. in 1778 made him commandant of Cherbourg. In 1790 he became one of the Jacobins, and was appointed commandant at Nantes. He now attached himself to the Girondists, and held for a short time the ministry of Foreign Affairs, which he resigned to take the field. The allies were advancing in great force. By a series of bold and rapid manœuvres Dumouriez prevented them from sweeping over Champagne, defeated the Prussians at Valmy (20th September 1792), and overthrew the Austrians at Jemappes. The campaign of 1793, aiming at the conquest of the Netherlands, opened with the siege of Maestricht; Breda and other places were taken by the French; but at Neerwinden (18th March 1793) Dumouriez sustained a severe defeat from the Austrians. His leanings towards constitutional monarchy excited the jealousy of the revolutionists; and ere long he was denounced as a traitor and summoned to Paris. To save his head he went over to the Austrian camp. After wandering through many countries of Europe, he finally settled in England, and died at Turville Park near Henley-upon-Thames, 14th March 1823. Besides pamphlets, Dumouriez wrote *Mémoires* (1794).

Dunant, Jean Henri (1828–1910), philanthropist, born at Geneva, inspired the foundation of the International Red Cross.

Dunbar, Paul Lawrence (1872–1906), poet, born at Dayton, Ohio, a negro.

Dunbar, William, born probably in East Lothian between 1460 and 1465, seems to have entered St Andrews University in 1475, and taken his M.A. in 1479. He became a Franciscan novice, and visited every flourishing town in England betwixt Berwick and Calais; preached at 'Dernton' and Canterbury; crossed the sea at Dover, and instructed the inhabitants of Picardy; but he divested himself of the habit. He appears next to have been secretary to some of James IV.'s numerous embassies to foreign courts. In 1500 he obtained from the king a pension of £10, afterwards increased to £20, then to £80. In 1501 he visited England, probably with the ambassadors sent to arrange the king's marriage. Early in 1503, before

the queen's arrival, he composed in honour of the event his most famous poem, *The Thrissill and the Rois*, perhaps the happiest political allegory in English literature. He seems now to have lived chiefly about court, writing poems, and sustaining himself with the vain hope of church preferment. In 1508 Chepman printed seven of his poems—the earliest specimen of Scottish typography. He visited the north of Scotland in May 1511, in the train of Queen Margaret, and his name disappears altogether after Flodden. He was certainly dead in 1530; and David Laing argues that he must have died before 1522. As a poet, Dunbar is at times as rich in fancy and colour as Spenser in the *Faerie Queen;* as homely and shrewd and coarse as Chaucer in the *Miller's Tale;* as pious and devotional as Cowper in his hymns; and as wildly grotesque in satire as Burns. He reaches his highest level in his satires, *The Twa Marriit Wemen and the Wedo*, and *The Dance of the Sevin Deidly Synnis*. His *Lament for the Makaris* is a masterpiece of pathos. His works have been edited by David Laing (1834–65), Small, Mackay, and Gregor (S.T.S. 1884–93), Schipper (Vienna, 1891–95), and Mackenzie (1933).

Duncan I. See MACBETH.

Duncan, ADAM, VISCOUNT, admiral, was born at Dundee, 1st July 1731, and, entering the navy in 1746, commanded the *Valiant* at Havana (1762). He distinguished himself at Cape St Vincent (1780), and as admiral took command in 1795 of the North Sea Squadron to watch the Dutch fleet—Holland and France being at war with Britain. His blockade of the Texel was most effective, and Dutch trade was almost ruined. In the spring of 1797 the mutiny of the Nore spread to Duncan's seamen, and his position was for some weeks critical. On 11th Oct. he gained the brilliant victory of Camperdown, and was rewarded with a pension of £2000 and the title of Viscount Duncan of Camperdown. He died suddenly at Cornhill Inn, Coldstream, 4th August 1804; his elder son was in 1831 made Earl of Camperdown. See Life by third Earl (1898).

Duncan, ANDREW (1744–1828), Edinburgh medical professor, like his son ANDREW (1773–1832).

Duncan, HENRY, D.D. (1774–1846), from 1798 minister of Ruthwell, Dumfriesshire, in 1810 established there the first savings-bank.

Duncan, ISADORA (1878–1927), born at San Francisco, strove to revive Greek dancing, lived amorously, and was killed in a motor accident. See her *My Life* (1928).

Duncan, JAMES MATTHEWS (1826–90), born at Aberdeen, in 1877 was appointed to the chair of Obstetric Surgery at St Bartholomew's, London.

Duncan, JOHN (1794–1881), a self-taught botanist, was born at Stonehaven, and lived in the Vale of Alford, Aberdeenshire.

Duncan, THOMAS, born at Kinclaven, Perthshire, May 24, 1807, was elected an A.R.S.A., an R.S.A., and in 1843 an A.R.A. His principal works are 'Anne Page and Slender;' an illustration from *Auld Robin Gray;* 'Prince Charles's Entry into Edinburgh after Prestonpans;' and 'Prince Charles Edward concealed in a Cave.' He died in Edinburgh, 25th May 1845.

Duncker, MAXIMILIAN WOLFGANG (1811–86), historical writer, was born at Berlin, son of the well-known bookseller, Karl Duncker (1781–1869). He became extraordinary professor of History at Halle in 1842; sat in the National Assembly (1848), and as a Liberal in the Prussian chamber (1849–52); was called to a Tübingen chair in 1857, and thence recalled in 1859 to Berlin to fill a post in the ministry of state. From 1867 to 1874 he was director of the state archives of Prussia. His greatest work is his *History of Antiquity* (5th ed. 7 vols. 1878–83; sup. 1884–85; Eng. trans. 1877–82). In 1883–86 was published the translation of an only less admirable history of Greece to the end of the Persian war. Other works were *Die Krisis der Reformation* (1845) and *Feudalität und Aristokratie* (1858). See Life by Haym (1891). [*Doonʒ-ker.*]

Dunckerley, THOMAS (1724–95), a natural son of George II., who was present at the taking of Quebec, and devoted himself to the promotion of Freemasonry. See Life by H. Sadler (1891).

Duncombe, THOMAS SLINGSBY (1796–1861), Radical M.P. for Hertford (1826–32), and for Finsbury from 1834, was born near Boroughbridge, and educated at Harrow. See Life (1868).

Dundas' (of Arniston), a Scottish family distinguished for legal and political talent. Sir James Dundas, the first of Arniston, was knighted by James VI., and was governor of Berwick. His son, Sir James, was a judge of the Court of Session, under the title of Lord Arniston (1662), but was deprived of his office for refusing to abjure the Covenant. He died in 1679. His eldest son, Sir Robert, who also rose to the bench, died in 1726.—His son, ROBERT (1685–1753), in 1717 became Solicitor-general, in 1720 Lord Advocate, and as M.P. for Midlothian from 1722 distinguished himself by his attention to Scottish affairs. Sir Robert Walpole coming into power in 1725, Dundas resigned his office, when he was elected Dean of the Faculty of Advocates. In 1737 he was raised to the bench, also as Lord Arniston. He became President of the Court of Session in 1748.—His son, ROBERT (1713–87), was admitted to the Scottish bar in 1738, and rose to be Lord Advocate (1754) and President of the Court of Session (1760). HENRY DUNDAS, VISCOUNT MELVILLE and BARON DUNIRA, brother of the preceding, was born 28th April 1742, and was admitted to the Scottish bar in 1763. His assiduity, ability, and family influence soon procured him advancement, and he was successively Depute-advocate and Solicitor-general. In 1774 he became M.P. for Midlothian, in 1775 Lord Advocate, in 1777 Keeper of the King's Signet for Scotland. Dundas's career in parliament was highly successful, though not very creditable to his consistency. Elected in opposition to the ministry, he soon became a strenuous supporter of Lord North, and one of the most obstinate defenders of the war with America. When North resigned in 1781, Dundas continued Lord Advocate under Rockingham. On the formation of the Coalition Ministry he passed over to Pitt, and became his ablest coadjutor. When Pitt returned to power in 1784, Dundas was appointed President of the Board of Control, and he introduced a bill for restoring the Scottish estates forfeited after the '45. Secretary of State for the Home Department (1791), he also held a number of other offices; and many of the most important public measures originated with or were promoted by him. He resigned with Pitt in 1801, and in 1802, under the Addington administration, was made Viscount Melville and Baron Dunira. In 1805 he was impeached of 'gross malversation and breach of duty' as treasurer of the navy. The fortnight's trial before his peers acquitted him on all charges involving his honour. Thereafter he lived mostly at Dunira, his seat

near Comrie. He died 28th May 1811. See Lives by Lovat Fraser (1916), Furber (1931), Matheson (1933); Omond's *Arniston Memoirs* (1887).

Dundee, Viscount. See Graham (John).

Dundonald, Thomas Cochrane, Earl of, seaman, was the eldest son of Archibald, ninth Earl (1749–1831), who beggared himself over chemical discoveries. Born at Annsfield, Hamilton, 14th December 1775, he entered the navy in 1793, and in 1800 received the command of a sloop, with which he took in fifteen months over fifty prizes; his most dashing achievement the capture of a Spanish 32-gun frigate with a loss of but 3 killed and 18 wounded. He was captured shortly afterwards by the French, but was speedily exchanged, and promoted to post-captain. After protecting the Orkney fisheries for fifteen months, he returned (February 1805) to prize-taking, and by April had made £75,000 of prize-money for his own share. The next four years were mainly spent in harassing the enemy's coasts, and in 1808, with a small force, defending for twelve days the almost untenable Fort Trinidad at Rosas. Meanwhile in 1805 he had stood unsuccessfully for Honiton, but by judicious *largesse* was elected next year. In 1807 he was returned for Westminster, and at once proceeding to war against naval abuses, was ordered off to the Mediterranean. In April 1809 he was selected to burn the French fleet then blockaded in Aix Roads by Lord Gambier. On the night of the 11th the boom at the entrance was shattered. Explosion vessels and fireships caused a panic, and daylight showed almost all the French fleet aground. Gambier, however, was miles away, and Cochrane's signals met with no response. Consequently only four of the enemy's ships were destroyed. Cochrane received the Knighthood of the Bath, and Gambier the thanks of parliament, after an acquittal by the court-martial which ensued on Cochrane's protest against the vote of thanks. Discredited and on half-pay, Cochrane pursued his crusade against naval corruption, until in 1814 he was arrested on a charge of fraud. A rumour of Napoleon's overthrow had sent up the funds, and he, with two others, was tried for propagating it and selling out upwards of a million sterling with a gross profit of £10,000. The others were guilty; Cochrane, by some held innocent, was sentenced to pay a fine of £1000, to suffer a year's imprisonment, and to stand for an hour in the pillory. This last was remitted, but he was struck off the navy list, expelled from parliament, and degraded from his knighthood. Westminster re-elected him; and in March 1815 he broke out of jail and reappeared in the House, to be forcibly removed and reimprisoned for the remaining three months of his sentence, and further fined in £100. In 1818 he proceeded to aid Chile and Peru in their war of freedom; and in command of Chile's little navy he stormed the fifteen strong forts of Valdivia (1819), and cut out a frigate from under the batteries of Callao (1820), in two and a half years making Chile mistress of her own waters. He squabbled over his reward, as also over that (including the marquisate of Maranham) for his brilliant services on behalf of the infant empire of Brazil (1823–25). For the cause of Greek independence he could do little through lack of ships and men (1827–28); so, returning to England, he devoted himself to procuring his reinstatement in the navy. But it was not till 1832 that a 'free pardon' was granted to the Earl of Dundonald—he had succeeded to the title ten months earlier—and that he was gazetted a rear-admiral. Restored to the honour of knighthood (1847), commander-in-chief on the North American station (1848–51), and rear-admiral of the United Kingdom (1854), he died at Kensington, 31st Oct. 1860, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. Lord Dundonald advocated the application of steam-power to warships. His 'secret war-plan' (to overwhelm fleets and fortresses by sulphur-fumes, &c.) was in 1812 and 1846 condemned as too inhuman, though infallible, and was not revealed till 1908 (in 'Panmure Papers'). See his own (nominally) *Narrative of Services in the Liberation of Chili, Peru, and Brazil* (1859), and *Autobiography of a Seaman* (1860–61), which breaks off in 1814, and is completed in the Life by the eleventh Earl and Fox-Bourne (2 vols. 1869). See also books by Fortescue (1896) and Twitchett (1931), and Lord Ellenborough's *The Guilt of Lord Cochrane in 1814* (1914).

Dunfermline, Lord. See Abercromby.

Dunglison, Robley (1798–1869), born at Keswick, studied medicine in London, Edinburgh, and Erlangen, and from 1824 held chairs in the United States, where he was the friend of Presidents Jefferson and Madison. See Life (1870).

Dunlop', John Boyd (1840–1921), born at Dreghorn, Ayrshire, was a flourishing veterinary surgeon near Belfast, when, before 1889, he invented the pneumatic tyre.

Dunlop, John Colin (*c.* 1782–1842), Scottish advocate, author of *The History of Fiction* (1814).

Dunne, Finley Peter (1867–1936), born at Chicago, edited papers there, and as 'Mr Dooley' became from 1900 the exponent of American-Irish humorous satire on personages and events of the day, in *Mr Dooley in Peace and War*, &c.

Dunois, Jean, the 'Bastard of Orleans,' Count of Dunois and Longueville, was born in Paris, 23d November 1402, the natural son of Louis, Duke of Orleans, brother of Charles VI. His first great achievement was the defeat of the English at Montargis (1427); next he threw himself into Orleans with a small force, and defended it till its relief by Joan of Arc forced the English to raise the siege. In 1429 Dunois and the Maid of Orleans won the battle of Patay, after which he marched through the provinces overrun by the English, and took the fortified towns. Shortly after Joan's tragical death, Dunois took Chartres, the key of Paris, forced Bedford to raise the siege of Lagny, chased the enemy from Paris, and soon deprived them of all their conquests except Normandy and Guienne. In 1448–50 he drove them from Normandy, and in 1455 from Guienne also, and secured the freedom of France. For joining the league of the nobles against Louis XI. he was deprived of all his possessions, which were, however, restored to him under the treaty of Conflans (1465). He died 24th November 1468. No French hero is more popular than Dunois. Although he never commanded a force large enough to win a victory to balance Agincourt or Crécy, his numerous petty successes served the cause of France better than greater and more dear-bought victories would have done. [*Deen-wah'.*]

Dunraven, Windham Thomas Wyndham-Quin, Earl of (1841–1926), born at Adare Manor, Limerick, studied at Christ Church, Oxford, acted as *Daily Telegraph* correspondent in Abyssinia and the Franco-German war, and succeeded as fourth earl in 1871. He was Under-secretary for the Colonies (1885–87), an Irish Free State Senator from 1922. In addition to Reminiscences, he wrote on Irish Reform and

Devolution, *The Great Divide* (1874), *Self-Instruction in Navigation*, &c.; and in 1893 and 1895 contested the America Cup with his yachts *Valkyrie II.* and *III.*

Dunsany, Edward John Moreton Drax Plunkett, 18th Baron, Irish author, born in 1878, has written many plays and prose tales. [*Dun-say'ny.*]

Duns Scotus, Johannes, one of the greatest of the mediæval schoolmen, was born apparently at Maxton, Roxburghshire, in or before 1265. Joining the Franciscan order, he studied at Oxford, and lectured there on philosophy and theology; the report that 30,000 students then thronged to Oxford may be taken as an exaggerated testimony to his fame. He was also at intervals in Paris, and in 1308 in Cologne, where he died in November of the same year. His works are chiefly commentaries on the Bible, on Aristotle, and on the *Sentences* of Peter Lombard. The first are not contained in the collected edition (edited by Luke Wadding, Lyons, 1639). The last occupy seven out of its twelve vols. (vols. v.–x. called *Opus Oxoniense*, vol. xi. called *Opus Parisiense*—the latter edited from students' note-books). Duns Scotus was the critic of preceding scholasticism, and the founder of a new type of thought. The schoolmen of the 13th century, especially Thomas Aquinas, had systematised and defended the Christian theology by means of the philosophy of Aristotle. On certain points Aquinas diverged from Aristotle, but the disagreement of Duns Scotus went much deeper. He contended that Aquinas was wrong in subordinating the practical to the theoretical, and seeking in speculation instead of in practice for the foundation of Christian theology. This contention struck at the root of the whole Aristotelico-Christian philosophy. Theology, he holds, rests in faith, and faith is not speculative but practical—an act of will. The system of theology built up by Aquinas is subjected by Duns Scotus to a searching criticism, conducted with consummate dialectical skill, and abounding in refined distinctions, which gained him the title of 'Doctor Subtilis.' He maintained a strict orthodoxy, and against the Dominicans (Aquinas' order), zealously defended the Immaculate Conception. See works by Harris (1927) and (in French) by Longpré (1924, &c.); also Little in *English Historical Review* (Oct. 1932).

Dun'stable, John (d. 1453), a native of Dunstable (perhaps of Herts), who, it has been exaggeratedly claimed, 'invented the art of musical composition.'

Dunstan, St (*c.* 910–988), Archbishop of Canterbury, was the son of a West Saxon noble, and was born near Glastonbury. Educated at the abbey, he lived for some time at the court of Athelstan, but his companions ill-used him and procured his banishment on the charge of practising unlawful arts. He took the monastic vows and retired to Glastonbury, where he gave himself up to study. The accession of Athelstan's brother, Edmund, recalled him to court, and he was appointed Abbot of Glastonbury in 945. He began a great work of reformation, and soon the abbey became a centre of religious teaching and influence. At the same time he became the treasurer and adviser of Edmund, whose death in 955 led to the accession of Edwy and the fall of Dunstan's power. He took refuge in Flanders, and at Ghent he first saw the strict Benedictine discipline he was yet to introduce into England. In 957 he was recalled by Edgar, who had become king of the country north of the Thames, and was created Bishop of Worcester, in 959 of London also. In that year Edwy's death made Edgar king of the whole country, and one of his first acts was to appoint Dunstan to the see of Canterbury. The wise measures that made Edgar's reign so peaceful and prosperous were in great part due to the counsels of Dunstan. With Oswald, Archbishop of York, he solemnly crowned Edgar at Bath (973)—a formal declaration of the unity of the kingdom. Dunstan laboured to elevate the lives of the clergy, raise their social status, and make them the real teachers of the people in secular as in religious matters. He made obligatory the payment of tithes by landowners, while he did not entirely surrender the liberties of the church to Rome. On Edgar's death in 975, Dunstan declared for Edward, elder son of the late king, and crowned him at Winchester. On Edward's murder in 978, the two archbishops crowned Ethelred, whose hostility put an end to the great churchman's political career. See the six early biographies collected in Bishop Stubbs' *Memorials of St Dunstan* ('Rolls' series, 1875).

Dunton, John (1659–1733), born at Graffham, Hunts, refused to make the fourth in a direct line of clergymen, so was apprenticed to a London bookseller, and managed to acquire much varied knowledge, in spite of love, politics, and other distractions. He took a shop, married happily, made some lucky ventures, but foolishly became security for the debts of some relatives, and was involved in financial troubles. He visited America, Holland, and Cologne, settled somehow with his creditors, and kept shop for ten years with fair prosperity; his *Athenian Gazette* being specially successful. He married a second time unhappily, and under the real and imaginary troubles of his later years his mind seems to have crossed the line between crack-brained flightiness and sheer lunacy. See his extraordinary *Life and Errors of John Dunton* (1705).

Dunton, T. Watts. See Watts-Dunton.

Düntzer, Heinrich, writer on classical subjects, Goethe, Schiller, &c., was born at Cologne in 1813, lived there from 1846, and died in 1901.

Dupanloup, Félix Antoine Philibert, born at St Félix in Savoy, 3d January 1802, became vicar-general of Paris in 1838 and Bishop of Orleans in 1849. Though he had advocated tolerance for the Jesuits, and defended the temporal authority of the pope, he protested openly against the infallibility dogma; once, however, it was published, he signified his acceptance of it. In 1871 he was elected deputy for Orleans to the National Assembly; and from this time until his death, 11th October 1878, he struggled manfully against the constant attacks upon the church both in the Assembly and outside. He entered the Senate in 1876, and the French Academy in 1854, but resigned his *fauteuil*. He wrote on education, marriage, &c. See Lives by Lagrange (trans. 1885), M. Salomon (1904), Faguet (1914); his *Journal Intime* (1902); and *Lettres choisies* (2 vols. 1888). [*Dee-pon^{g}-loo.*]

Dupin, François-Pierre-Charles, Baron (1784–1873), author of *Voyages dans la Grande Bretagne* (1820–24), was made a baron in 1824, a peer in 1837, and filled several posts, which he resigned in 1852. His elder brother, André (1783–1865), a statesman and lawyer, wrote legal works and memoirs (4 vols. 1855–61). [*Dee-pan^{g}.*]

Dupleix, Joseph François, born 1st January 1697 at Landrecies, in 1720 was appointed to a seat in the French East India Council at Pondicherry. In 1730 he became superintendent at Chandernagore, in 1741 governor-general of all the French Indies; and his skilful diplomacy

among the native princes almost made the Carnatic a French province. His power alarmed the English Company. When war broke out in Europe between France and England, Labourdonnais, who had taken Madras, was bribed with £40,000 to restore it to the English on payment of a ransom. This Dupleix refused to accede to, and violent disputes resulted in Labourdonnais' recall. Several brilliant engagements took place between the French and the Nawab of the Carnatic, who endeavoured to seize Madras, but was forced to raise the siege. An attack on the English at Fort St David failed, but Dupleix's science and courage were displayed in the defence of Pondicherry, which Admiral Boscawen in vain attacked for five weeks. But Dupleix's ambitious project of founding a French empire in India on the ruins of the Mogul monarchy was frustrated by Clive; though the struggle continued until Dupleix's recall in 1754. The French Company refused to reimburse him for the vast sums he had spent out of his (alleged) private fortune, and he died in poverty and neglect in 1763. See Hamont, *Dupleix d'après sa Correspondance;* Martineau, *Dupleix et l'Inde française* (5 vols. 1920–29); a work by Cultru (1901); also Lives by Malleson (1890), Guérin (1908), Biddulph (1910).

Dupont, Gainsborough (*c.* 1754–97), portrait-painter and mezzotinter, was a pupil and imitator of the great painter, his uncle.

Dupont, Pierre (1821–70), French popular poet, was born and died at Lyons.

Dupont, Samuel Francis (1803–65), a Federal naval commander in the American Civil War.

Dupré, Giovanni (1817–82), sculptor, was born of French ancestry at Siena, and died at Florence. See English Life by Frieze (1886).

Dupré, Jules (1812–89), landscape-painter, was born at Nantes, and died in Paris. [*Dee-pray'.*]

Dupuis, Charles François (1742–1809), was professor of Rhetoric in the Collège de France, member of the Académie des Inscriptions, and during the Revolution a member of the Convention, of the Council of Five Hundred, and of the legislative body, of which he became president. His *Origine de tous les Cultes* (10 vols. 1795) originated the commission appointed by Napoleon to explore Upper Egypt. [*Dee-pwee.*]

Dupuytren, Guillaume, Baron (1777–1835), from 1812 professor of Clinical Surgery in Paris, invented many surgical instruments. See Life by Cruveilhier (1841). [*Dee-pwee-tronɘ.*]

Duquesne, Abraham, Marquis (1610-88), French naval officer, born at Dieppe, distinguished himself in 1637–43 in the war with Spain. In the Swedish service he rose to vice-admiral; and then returning to France, reduced Bordeaux, which had declared for the Fronde. He defeated De Ruyter and Van Tromp several times in 1672–73, and the united fleets of Spain and Holland off Sicily in 1676. On the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, Duquesne was the only Protestant excepted. See Life by Jal (1872). [*Dee-kayn.*]

Duran, Emile Auguste Carolus- (1838–1917), French painter, was born at Lille. For 'L'Assassiné' (1866) he gained his first medal; and in 1878 he exhibited his 'Gloria Mariæ Medicis' for a ceiling in the Luxembourg. He is best known, however, by his portraits of Émile Girardin, Mlle. Croizette, &c. [*Dee-ronɘ.*]

Durand, Sir Henry Marion (1812–71), the son of a cavalry officer, was trained at Addiscombe, served in the Afghan war (bursting in the gates of Ghazni, 1839) and the Sikh war. As agent in Central India he rendered very valuable service during the mutiny; and was subsequently a member of the Indian Council, K.C.S.I., major-general, and governor-general of the Punjab.—His second son, Sir Henry Mortimer Durand, K.C.S.I., G.C.M.G. (1850–1924), did valuable work, military and diplomatic, in the East, and was ambassador to Spain and the U.S.

Durand, Madame. See Gréville (Henry).

Durandus, Gulielmus (1237–96), born at Puimisson near Béziers, studied canon law at Bologna and Modena, and had held various offices under several popes, when in 1286 he became Bishop of Mende, still, however, remaining in Rome, where he died. His *Speculum Judiciale* (1271; first printed 1474) is his most famous work; of his *Rationale Divinorum Officiorum* (Mainz, 1459), book i. was translated by J. M. Neale and B. Webb as *The Symbolism of Churches* (1843).—Another Gulielmus Durandus (d. 1332), from 1327 Bishop of Puy-en-Velay, was called 'Doctor Resolutissimus;' he first supported and then opposed Thomas Aquinas.

Durante, Francesco (1684–1755), a Neapolitan composer of church and chamber music.

Dürer, Albrecht, was born at Nürnberg, 21st May 1471, the son of a goldsmith from Hungary. In 1486 he was apprenticed to Michael Wohlgemuth, the chief illustrator of the Nürnberg Chronicle, and in 1490 started on his four years' travels. Then, having married the beautiful Agnes Frey, who was certainly not the Xanthippe of tradition, and having visited Italy, he worked again for a while under Wohlgemuth, and in 1497 started on his own account, and, aided by Schäufelein, Baldung, and others, executed many paintings, among them the Dresden triptych, and the Paumgartner altar-piece at Munich. In 1498 he published his first great series of designs on wood, the illustrations of the Apocalypse, which, like Dürer's other work of the kind, were cut by a professional engraver. The copper-plates of this period include 'The Prodigal Son' (1500) and 'Adam and Eve' (1504). In 1505–6 Dürer visited Venice, and here produced the 'Feast of the Rosaries,' now the property of Strahow monastery, Prague. On (or before) his return he painted 'Adam and Eve' (1507), now at Madrid; and 'Assumption of the Virgin'—a triptych, whose centre was destroyed by fire at Munich in 1674. It was followed in 1511 by the 'Adoration of the Trinity,' in the Vienna Gallery. Dürer was much employed by Maximilian I., of whom he executed several portraits, for whose prayer-book he made forty-three pen and ink drawings, and in whose honour he drew the 'Triumphal Car' and (with others) the 'Triumphal Arch,' which were engraved on wood, the latter on ninety-two blocks, forming a surface of 100 square feet—the largest known woodcut. In 1520–21 Dürer visited the Netherlands. At Antwerp he made the acquaintance of Erasmus; and he was present at the coronation of Charles V., who appointed him his court-painter. He died at Nuremberg, 6th April 1528. During his later years Dürer manifested great sympathy with the Reformation.

Dürer's drawings and studies are very numerous, and are to be found in most public collections, those of the Albertina in Vienna and of the British Museum being the richest. As an engraver on metal and a designer of woodcuts he ranks even higher than as a painter. His work is distinguished by an unerring perception of the capabilities of the material, his metal-

plates being executed with extreme finish and refinement; while his woodcuts are boldly drawn with a broad expressive line, such as could be easily followed by the engraver. His copper-plates, over 100 in number, include the 'Little Passion' (16 plates, 1508–13); the 'Knight, Death, and the Devil' (1513); 'St Jerome in his Study,' and 'Melancolia' (1514). Dürer may also be regarded as the inventor of etching, as he produced several plates in which all the lines are bitten with acid. His woodcuts are about 200 in number, including the 'Greater Passion,' 12 subjects; 'The Little Passion,' 37 subjects; and 'The Apocalypse,' 16 subjects. Of his various scientific writings the *Instructions in Measurement* (1525), *Treatise on Fortification* (1527), and *Treatise on Human Proportion* (1528) are the most important. See his Correspondence (*Briefe*, Brinckmann and Birkner, 1911); his *Schriftlicher Nachlass* (Heidrich, 1908), and Lord Conway's *Literary Remains* of Dürer (1889); Lives by W. B. Scott (1872), Mrs Heaton (1881), Thausing (trans. 1882), Lionel Cust (1897), Nüchter (trans. 1911); monographs by Ephrussi (Paris, 1882), A. von Eye (1892), T. S. Moore (1905), Knackfuss (trans. 1900), H. Wölfflin (Mun. 1905). [*Dea-rer.*]

D'Urfey, Thomas, dramatist and song-writer, was born at Exeter in 1653 of Huguenot ancestry, a nephew of Honoré d'Urfé (1568–1625), author of the famous romance of *Astrée*. He early became a busy playwright, his comedies especially being popular. Among these were *The Fond Husband* (1676), *Madame Fickle* (1677), and *Sir Barnaby Whig* (1681). In 1683 he published his *New Collection of Songs and Poems*, which was followed by a long series of songs, collected as *Wit and Mirth, or Pills to Purge Melancholy* (6 vols. 1719-20; repr. 1872). Meanwhile he had been busy with plays, for whose morals he suffered like the rest from the heavy hand of Jeremy Collier. He never married; and though he was not particularly profligate, his fortunes had declined as his comedies ceased to please. He died 26th February 1723.

Durham, James (1622–58), born at Easter Powrie in Forfarshire, fought as captain in the Civil War, and in 1647 became a Covenanting minister at Glasgow—chaplain to Charles II. in 1650–51. His twelve posthumous works include *Clavis Cantici, or an Exposition of the Song of Solomon* (1668).

Durham, John George Lambton, Earl of, was born in London, 12th April 1792, and on his father's death in 1797 inherited Lambton Hall, Durham, which had been in the family for over six centuries. Educated at Eton, he served for two years in the dragoons, and in 1813 was returned as a Whig for his native county. He was a strong liberal, and in 1821 brought forward a scheme for parliamentary reform much more advanced than that of 1832. In 1828 he was created Baron Durham. In the administration of his father-in-law, Lord Grey (1830), he was Lord Privy Seal, and one of the four persons who drew up the Reform Bill. Resigning office in 1833, he was made an earl, and from 1835 to 1837 was ambassador-extraordinary to St Petersburg. In 1838 he was appointed Governor-general of Canada, where, owing to the revolt of the French in Lower Canada, the constitution had been suspended. His measures were statesmanlike but dictatorial; and the House of Lords voted disapproval of some of his acts. Thereupon in five months' time he returned to England without being recalled. Lord Durham's famous report on Canada was ascribed by Brougham and many contemporaries to his secretary, Charles Buller (q.v.)—erroneously, according to Reid in the *Life and Letters* (1906) of Durham, who died 28th July 1840. See New's study (1929); Lucas's edition of the Report (1912).

Durham, Simeon of (d. before 1138), monkish chronicler, wrote *Historia Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis, Historia Regum Anglorum et Dacorum*. Arnold edited his *Opera* (Rolls Series, 1882–85).

Durnford, Richard, D.D. (1802–95), from 1870 Bishop of Chichester, was born at Sandleford, Berks. See Life by Dean Stephens (1899).

Duruy, Victor (1811–94), historian and educationist, was born and died in Paris. He became professor of History in the Collège Henri IV. (1833), Minister of Public Instruction (1863–69), and an Academician (1884). His works include histories and historical geographies of Rome, France, &c. See his *Notes et Souvenirs* (1901), and Life by Lavisse (1895). [*Deer-wee.*]

Duse, Eleonora (1859–1924), actress, born near Venice, rose to fame in Italy, then triumphed (1892–93) at Vienna, Berlin, New York, London, &c. She died at Pittsburgh, having returned to the stage in 1921 after years of retirement. D'Annunzio owed much to her histrionic genius. The Duse ranks among the greatest actresses of all time. [*Doo'zay.*]

Dushan, Stephen, Serbia's greatest tsar (1336–56), the subjugator of Bulgaria, Macedonia, and Albania.

Dussek, Jan Ladislaw (1761–1812), composer and pianist, born at Czaslau in Bohemia. At Amsterdam he produced his earliest works for the piano; in London (1788–1800) he was very popular. In 1808–6 he was instructor to Prince Louis Ferdinand of Prussia; in 1808 he entered Talleyrand's service. [*Doo'shek.*]

Dutens, Louis (1730–1812), born at Tours of Huguenot parentage, came to England, went to Turin as chaplain to the English embassy (1758–62), and remained as *chargé-d'affaires*. He held a pension of £300, in 1766 was presented to the rich sinecure living of Elsdon in Northumberland, travelled much, and was made historiographer-royal. He undertook the first comprehensive edition of Leibniz's works (1768). See his *Mémoires d'un Voyageur* (3 vols. 1806). [*Dee-ton'.*]

Dutt, Toru. See Toru Dutt.

Duun, Olav (1876–1939), Norwegian novelist, born in Namsdal, made a reputation with the saga-like *Juvikingar* and its five sequels (1918–23).

Duval, Claude (1643–70), highwayman, was born at Domfront, Normandy, and came to England at the Restoration in the train of the Duke of Richmond. Taking soon to the road, he pursued a successful career till, having been captured drunk, he was hanged at Tyburn.

Dvořák, Antonin, composer, was born at Mühlhausen in Bohemia, 8th September 1841. His father was a butcher, who at a great sacrifice sent his son in 1857 to Prague. In 1873, after years of hack-work, he composed a hymn which attracted attention; and two years afterwards received a pension. Brahms introduced his compositions to Vienna; but the work which won for him the ear of all Europe was his *Stabat Mater*, which was first performed in London in 1883. Other compositions are songs, &c., very spontaneous and delicate (*Seven Gipsy Songs*, op. 55), and pianoforte compositions, in all of which he had made large use of national melodies and dance rhythms; also chamber music of great beauty (*E-flat Quartette*, op. 51). His most ambitious work is orchestral

and choral—a cantata, the *Spectre's Bride* (Birmingham, 1885); an oratorio, *St Ludmila* (Leeds, 1886); and several operas—none of them really successful. In 1892–95 he was director of the Conservatory at New York (where he wrote an American symphony), but subsequently lived at Prague, where he died 1st May 1904. See W. H. Hadow's *Studies in Modern Music* (2d series, 1895). [*Dvor'zhak.*]

Dwight, John, an early English potter at Fulham in 1671–98, a native of Oxfordshire.

Dwight, Timothy, LL.D. (1752–1817), born at Northampton, Mass., was a chaplain during the War of Independence; became minister of Greenfield Hill, Conn. (1783), where he also successfully conducted an academy; and in 1795 was elected president of Yale College and professor of Divinity. His principal works are his *Theology Explained and Defended* (1818), *The Conquest of Canaan* (1785), an ambitious epic poem, and *Travels in New England and New York* (1821). — A grandson, Timothy Dwight, D.D., LL.D. (1828–1916), born at Norwich, Conn., was president of Yale in 1886–99, and was a member of the American committee for revising the English Bible.

Dyce, Alexander, critic, born at Edinburgh, 30th June 1798, was educated at the High School, and graduated from Exeter College, Oxford, in 1819. He took orders, but in 1825 settled in London as a man of letters. With rare learning and sagacity he edited Peele (1828–39), Webster (1830; new ed. 1857), Greene (1831), Shirley (1833), Middleton (1840), Beaumont and Fletcher (1843–46), Marlowe (1850; new ed. 1861), Shakespeare (1857; new ed. 1864–67), &c., besides writing *Recollections of the Table-talk of Samuel Rogers* (1856). He died 15th May 1869.

Dyce, William, historical and religious painter, was born at Aberdeen, 19th September 1806, and went in 1825 to Rome, where he developed a tendency towards pre-Raphaelite art. In 1837 he was appointed master of the Trustees' Academy in Edinburgh; in 1844 professor of Fine Arts in King's College, London. He executed frescoes in the new House of Lords, Osborne House, Buckingham Palace, and All Saints', Margaret Street. He was elected A.R.A. in 1844, R.A. in 1848. He died at Streatham, 14th February 1864.

Dyck, Sir Anthony Van. See Van Dyck.

Dyer, Sir Edward (*c.* 1545–1607), poet and diplomatist, was born at Sharpham Park, Somerset, studied at Oxford, was knighted in 1596, and died in London. 'My Mind to Me a Kingdom is' is the best-known of his poems, which Grosart collected in 1872. See a book by Sargent (1935).

Dyer, George (1755–1841), Charles Lamb's friend, was born in London, and from Christ's Hospital passed to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, taking his B.A. in 1778. In 1792 he settled in Clifford's Inn, London, and, with 'poems' and a vast mass of hack-work, produced the *History of the University of Cambridge* (1814) and *Privileges of the University of Cambridge* (1824). He contributed 'all that was original' to Valpy's classics (141 vols. 1809–31), and became totally blind soon after his life's work was done. Simple, slovenly, but kindly, he afforded Lamb much innocent amusement.

Dyer, John (1699–1757), poet, born in Llanfynydd parish, Carmarthenshire, and educated at Westminster, abandoned law for art, and in 1725 published *Grongar Hill*, remarkable for simplicity, warmth of feeling, and exquisite descriptions of scenery. He next travelled in Italy, published the *Ruins of Rome* (1740), took orders, and in 1741 became vicar of Catthorpe, Leicestershire, which he exchanged later for the Lincolnshire livings of Belchford, Coningsby, and Kirkby-on-Bain. *The Fleece* (1757), a didactic poem, is praised by Wordsworth in a sonnet.

Dyer, Samuel (1725–72), translator, a friend of Dr Johnson's, was born and died in London.

Dyer, Thomas Henry, LL.D. (1804–88), born in London, till about 1833 was in a West India house, but then devoted himself to literature, and by study of the antiquities of Rome, Pompeii, and Athens became an authority on classical antiquities. His works are a *Life of Calvin* (1850), *History of Modern Europe* (1861–64; revised and continued by Hassall 1901–2), *History of the City of Rome* (1865), *History of the Kings of Rome* (1867), *Pompeii* (1866; 2d ed. 1868), and *Ancient Athens* (1873), besides articles in Smith's *Dictionaries*.

Dyer, Sir William Turner Thistleton (1843–1928), English botanist, was director of Kew Gardens in 1885–1905.

Dykes, James Oswald, D.D., born at Port Glasgow in 1835, studied at Edinburgh, was ordained to a Free Church charge (1859), became minister of the Regent Square Presbyterian Church, London (1869), and in 1888–1907 was principal of the English Presbyterian College, since 1899 the Westminster College, at Cambridge. Author of a dozen works, he died 1st January 1912.

Dykes, John Bacchus (1823–76), born at Hull, graduated at Cambridge, was ordained in 1847, and became precentor of Durham Cathedral (1849), Mus. Doc. of Durham (1861), and vicar of St Oswald's there (1862). A joint-editor of *Hymns Ancient and Modern*, he composed services, anthems, and many hymn-tunes, including 'Lead, Kindly Light,' 'Nearer, my God,' and 'Jesus, Lover of my Soul.' See Life by Fowler (1897).

Dymoke, Sir John (d. 1381), by his marriage about 1350 with the heiress of the Marmions got the Lincolnshire manor of Scrivelsby, and became king's champion at Richard II.'s coronation. The function was last exercised at George IV.'s coronation by Henry Dymoke (1801–65), but Dymokes bore the standard of England at the coronation of Edward VII., George V., and George VI. See Lodge's *Scrivelsby* (1893). [*Dim'muk.*]

Dympna, an Irish princess of the 9th century, said to have been slain by her father at Gheel in Belgium for resistance to his incestuous passion. She is the patroness of the insane.

Dyson, Sir Frank Watson (1868–1939; kt. 1915), astronomer-royal in 1910–33, was born at Measham, then in Derbyshire.

Dyveke ('little dove'), born at Amsterdam in 1491, in 1507 met the future Christian II. of Denmark at Bergen, where her mother had an inn, and became his mistress. In Denmark her mother gained great influence, hateful to the nobles; and in 1517 Dyveke died suddenly, probably by poison. [*Dee've-keh.*]

EACHARD, Laurence. See Echard.

Eadgar. See Edgar.

Eadie, John, D.D., LL.D. (1810–76), born at Alva, studied at Glasgow, and in 1835 became minister of a Glasgow United Presbyterian congregation; from 1843 he also lectured on exegesis in the college of his church. He was a member of the New Testament Revision Company. His chief works are his *Biblical Cyclopædia* (1848), *Ecclesiastical Encyclopædia* (1861), and a number of commentaries. See Life by Dr James Brown (1878).

Eadmer, a learned monk of Canterbury, the devoted friend of Archbishop Anselm, to whom he had been sent by Pope Urban. He remained in favour with Archbishop Ralph until 1120, when at Alexander I.'s request he became Bishop of St Andrews. He died about 1124. His *Historia Novorum* was first printed by Selden in 1623, and his *Vita Anselmi* at Antwerp in 1551. Both have been edited (1884) in the 'Rolls' series by Martin Rule. His lives of SS. Dunstan, Bregwin, and Oswald were printed by Wharton in part ii. of his *Anglia Sacra* (1691). [*Yad-mer.*]

Eads, James Buchanan, engineer, born at Lawrenceburg, Ind., 23d May 1820, in 1861 built in a hundred days eight ironclad steamers for government, followed by other ironclads and mortar-boats. His steel arch bridge (1867–74) across the Mississippi at St Louis, with a central span of 520 feet, is one of the finest in America. His works for improving the Mississippi mouth were completed in 1875–79. He died at Nassau, New Providence, 8th March 1887.

Eagles, or **Eccles, Solomon** (1618–83), a native of London, who, till then a musician, became about 1660 a fanatical Quaker.

Earle, John (c. 1601–65), born at York, became tutor to Charles II. (1641), and Bishop of Salisbury (1663). He published anonymously (1628) *Microcosmographie*, a set of witty 'characters' and epigrammatic essays (ed. Murphy 1928).

Earle, John (1824–1903), born at Elston, S. Devon, was Anglo-Saxon professor at Oxford (1849–54, 1876–1903).

Earle, William, C.B., major-general, born in Liverpool, 18th May 1833, served through the Crimea, held several staff appointments abroad, and was military secretary to the governor-general of India in 1872–76. As major-general he commanded the garrison of Alexandria in 1882–84, and was killed (10th February 1885) in leading a column of the Gordon rescue expedition.

Earlom, Richard (1743–1822), mezzotinter, born in London, engraved over sixty admirable plates after Claude's *Liber Veritatis*, &c.

Early, Jubal Anderson (1816–94), Confederate general, born in Virginia, served in the Florida and Mexican wars, and practised as a lawyer in 1838–61. In the civil war he commanded a brigade at Bull Run, and a division at Fredericksburg and Gettysburg. In 1864, after some successes, he was thrice defeated by Sheridan and Custer, and relieved of his command (March 1865). He subsequently returned to the practice of law.

Eastlake, Sir Charles Lock, born at Plymouth, 17th November 1793, from 1809 studied under Haydon, in the R.A. schools, and in Paris. When the *Bellerophon* put into Plymouth, Eastlake took a number of rapid sketches from a shore-boat, and produced two full-length portraits of Napoleon. From 1816 to 1830 he lived in Rome, executing 'banditti' pictures, 'Pilgrims in sight of Rome,' &c. In 1827 he was elected A.R.A., and in 1830 R.A. In 1839 appeared 'Christ blessing little Children,' and in 1841 'Christ weeping over Jerusalem,' now in the National Gallery. In 1849 he married Elizabeth Rigby; in 1850 was elected P.R.A., and knighted. In 1855 he was appointed Director of the National Gallery. He died at Pisa, 14th December 1865. He published *Materials for the History of Oil Painting* (1847), a translation of Goethe's *Theory of Colours* (1840), and many papers, largely collected in *Contributions to the Literature of the Fine Arts* (1848–70), the second series of which contains an excellent Memoir by Lady Eastlake (1810–93), the authoress of *Letters from the Baltic*, and the venomous reviewer of *Jane Eyre* in the *Quarterly*. See her *Journals* (1896).

Eastman, George (1854–1932), American inventor and philanthropist, born at Waterville (N.Y.), turned from banking to photography, producing a successful roll-film (1884), the 'Kodak' camera (1888), and joining with Edison in experiments which made possible the moving-picture industry. He died by his own hand.

Eastwick, Edward Backhouse (1814–1883), born at Warfield, Berkshire, after service with the East India Company was appointed (1845) professor of Hindustani at Haileybury College, and assistant political secretary in the India Office (1859); and was secretary of legation in Persia in 1860–63. He produced many translations from the Persian; a *Hindustani Grammar* (1847); *Journal of a Diplomate in Persia* (1864); and translated Bopp.

Ebba, St, a Northumbrian princess, who founded the double monastery of Coldingham, and ruled it as abbess till her death about 679.

Eberhard, August Gottlob (1769–1845), German poet, died at Dresden. [*Ay'ber-hart.*]

Eberhard, Johann August (1739–1809), born at Halberstadt, became professor of Philosophy at Halle in 1778, and wrote many works.

Ebers, Georg Moritz (1837–98), Egyptologist and novelist, was born at Berlin. In 1865 a lecturer at Jena, and in 1868 a professor, he visited the East in 1869, and from 1870 to 1889 was professor of Egyptology at Leipzig. He discovered and published (1875) the celebrated hieratic medical *Papyrus Ebers;* wrote on Goshen, Sinai, and Egypt; but is best known as author of numerous historical novels. See his *Story of My Life* (trans. 1893). [*Ay'bers.*]

Ebert, Friedrich, first President of the German Republic (elected Feb. 1919), was born in 1871, a tailor's son. A saddler at Heidelberg, he became a Social Democrat journalist and Reichstag member (1912). Chairman of his party (1913), he was a Majority Socialist leader in the Revolution of 1918. He died in 1925. [*Ay'bert.*]

Ebert, Karl Egon (1801–82), Bohemian poet, was born and died at Prague. His poems include lyrics, epics, tragedies. [*Ay-bert.*]

Ebrard, Johannes Heinrich August (1818–88), born in Erlangen, became professor there of Reformed Theology in 1847, and wrote largely—on Gospel history, the Lord's Supper, Christian dogmatics, Church history, the Irish missionaries, St Boniface the subverter of Columban Christianity in Germany, &c.; also, under

pseudonyms, half-a-dozen dramas, translations, and biographies.

Eccles, SOLOMON. See EAGLES.

Echard, LAURENCE (*c.* 1670–1730), born at Barsham near Beccles, Archdeacon of Stow (1712), wrote a *History of England*, &c. [*Et'chard.*]

Echegaray, José, born of Basque descent at Madrid in 1832, taught mathematics, held portfolios in various ministries (1868–74), then won literary fame by many plays in prose and verse, received a Nobel prize (1904), returned to politics as minister of finance (1905), and to science as professor of Physics, Madrid University (1905). He died September 14, 1916. [*Etch-ay-gah-rah'ee.*]

Eck, JOHANN MAYER VON (1486–1543), born at Eck in Swabia, became professor of Theology at Ingolstadt (1510), and was the ruling spirit of that university until his death. After his Leipzig disputation with Luther, Eck wrote his *De Primatu Petri*, and went to Rome in 1520, to return with the bull which declared Luther a heretic; henceforth he continued with passionate violence his struggle with the Reformation. See *Life* by Wiedemann (1865); his German writings are edited by Meister and Zöpfl (1929).

Eckart. See ECKHART.

Eckermann, JOHANN PETER (1792–1854), born at Winsen in Hanover, after serving in the war of 1813–14, was employed in the war office at Hanover, and studied at Göttingen. The publication of his *Beiträge zur Poesie* (1823) led to his removal to Weimar, where he assisted Goethe in preparing the final edition of his works. He won for himself a lasting name by his *Conversations with Goethe* (1837), translated into English by Margaret Fuller (1839) and John Oxenford (1850). See a German work by Houben (1925–28).

Eckford, HARRY (1775–1832), U.S. naval architect, was born at Irvine, went out to Quebec in 1790, and died at Constantinople.

Eckhart, MEISTER (*c.* 1260–1327), German mystic, was born at Hochheim near Gotha; entered the Dominican order; studied and taught in Paris; acted as prior of Erfurt, and as vicar of his order for Thuringia; was Dominican provincial in Saxony 1303–11; in 1307 was also appointed vicar-general of Bohemia; and from 1312 preached at Strasburg, Frankfort, and Cologne. Eckhart's teaching is a mystic pantheism, and influenced later religious mysticism and speculative philosophy; in 1325 he was arraigned for heresy by the Archbishop of Cologne, and two years after his death his writings were condemned by Pope John XXII. His extant works consist of Latin and German sermons and tractates (trans. Evans, 1924–31).

Eddington, SIR ARTHUR STANLEY (1882–1944; kt. 1930; O.M. 1938), astronomer, professor (1913) and observatory director (1914) at Cambridge, born at Kendal, wrote on relativity and gravitation, on the stars, and on the philosophical bearing of new developments in physics.

Eddy, MARY BAKER GLOVER (1821–1910), born at Bow, N.H., organised at Boston the Church of Christ Scientist (1879), was ordained minister (1881), and taught the illusory nature of disease.

Edelinck, GERARD (1649–1707), copper-engraver, born at Antwerp, in 1665 went to Paris, where he died. See Life by Delaborde (Par. 1886).

Eden, (ROBERT) ANTHONY, English statesman, born in 1897, was educated at Eton and, after service in the First World War, at Christ Church, Oxford. Entering parliament as a Conservative in 1923, he devoted himself to foreign affairs, especially to championship of the League of Nations, and rose in the various 'National' governments of the time to be League of Nations Minister in June 1935 and then from December 1935 Foreign Secretary; but in 1938 he sensationally resigned in disapproval of Mr Neville Chamberlain's policy of 'appeasement' of Italy and Germany. Justified by the event, he was recalled on the outbreak of war to the government as Dominions Secretary (1939), and in Mr Churchill's coalition was, first, War Secretary (1940), and then again, with a seat in the war cabinet, Foreign Secretary (1940–45).

Edgar, or EADGAR (944–975), king of the English, was the younger son of Edmund the Magnificent. In 957 he became ruler over Northumbria and Mercia, and in 959, on his brother Eadwig's death, king of Wessex besides. His reign, whose policy was largely shaped by Dunstan (q.v.), was one of peace and prosperity.

Edgar Atheling (*c.* 1050–*c.* 1125), grandson of Edmund Ironside, was born probably in Hungary. The heir of Edward the Confessor, he was kept from the throne by William the Conqueror (1066); and having engaged in revolts against the Norman, he sought refuge in Scotland (1068) with Malcolm Canmore, who married his sister Margaret. Edgar embraced the cause of Robert, Duke of Normandy, against William Rufus, and was again driven (1091) to Scotland, where in 1097 he reseated his nephew Edgar on the the throne, which had been usurped by Donald Bane. In 1099 he embarked in a bootless crusading expedition to the East; and finally was taken prisoner at Tinchebrai (1106) fighting for Duke Robert against Henry I.

Edgeworth, HENRY ESSEX (1745–1807), the 'Abbé Edgeworth,' was the son of the Protestant rector of Edgeworthstown, who, turning Catholic, settled at Toulouse. Ordained priest, young Edgeworth took the surname De Firmont from Firmount, the family property. In 1791 he became confessor to the Princess Elizabeth, in 1793 to her brother, Louis XVI., just sentenced to death. He attended him to the scaffold; but the 'Son of St Louis, ascend to heaven,' was an invention, it seems, of the journalist Lacretelle. He got safely to England (1796), and as chaplain attended Louis XVIII. to Mitau, where he died. See his Memoirs by C. Sneyd Edgeworth (1815), and his Letters (1818); and V. M. Montagu, *Abbé Edgeworth and his Friends* (1913).

Edgeworth, RICHARD LOVELL (1744–1817), Irish inventor, educationist, and eccentric, was born at Bath. After five months of dissipation at Trinity College, Dublin, he studied at Corpus Christi, Oxford, with as a fellow-student his great friend Thomas Day (q.v.); and while still at college he made in 1763 the first of his four marriages. Thereafter he kept terms at the Temple, but on his father's death in 1769 he gave up the law and after a stay from 1771 in France, where at Lyons he took part in the attempted diversion of the Rhone, he returned in 1773 to live now mainly on the family estate at Edgeworthstown, Co. Longford, an energetic and intelligent landlord. From boyhood 'irrecoverably a mechanic,' he was ever inventing something—a semaphore, a velocipede, a pedometer, etc.; and through his inventions he came in touch with Erasmus Darwin and so with the Lichfield circle and with his second and third wives, Honora and Elizabeth Sneyd. The father of nineteen children, the eldest educated on Rousseau's system, he held noteworthy theories of education and published these in *Professional Education* (1808) and in another book (see below)

written in collaboration with his daughter; and he wrote much also on mechanical subjects. In politics he advocated parliamentary reform and Catholic emancipation, and, a member of the last Irish parliament (1798–99), spoke for the Union, but voted against it.

His eldest daughter, MARIA EDGEWORTH (1767–1849), was born at Blackbourton, Oxfordshire, and as quite a child was famed for her story-telling powers. From her father she was inseparable and for his sake and that of her friends and country she sacrificed her one romance—refused the Swedish count, M. Edelcrantz, not without much suffering then and long afterwards. This was in 1802 at Paris, where, as again in 1820, and during frequent visits to London, she was greatly lionised. In 1823 she was at Abbotsford, and in 1825 Scott returned the visit at Edgeworthstown. To the literary partnership between father and daughter we owe directly *Practical Education* (1798) and the *Essay on Irish Bulls* (1802). But most of her other works were inspired by her father, and gained or (it may be) lost by his revision. Published between 1795 and 1847, they filled over 20 volumes. Besides the *Tales from Fashionable Life* and *Harrington* (an apology for the Jews), there are her three Irish masterpieces, *Castle Rackrent* (1800), *The Absentee* (1812), and *Ormond* (1817). Her novels may be too didactic, and the *dramatis personæ* sometimes wooden; the whole may have too much the tone of a moral Lord Chesterfield; but for wit, pathos, lively dialogue, and simple directness, for bright vivacity and healthy realism, as a mirror, moreover, of the age when they were written and of that 'most distressful country' in which their best scenes are laid, they still deserve to be read. The *Memoirs of Richard Lovell Edgeworth* (1820; 3d ed. 1844) are autobiographical up to 1782; the completion, less interesting, is by Miss Edgeworth. See her *Life and Letters* (1867; ed. by Hare, 1894); Lives by Miss Zimmern (1883) and the Hon. Emily Lawless (1904); C. Hill, *Maria Edgeworth and her Circle* (1910); *The Edgeworths*, by A. Paterson (1914).

Edhem, Moushir Pasha (1851–1909), Turkish general, fought at Plevna (1877), and was commander-in-chief in the Greek campaign (1897).

Edinburgh, DUKE OF. See SAXE-COBURG and MOUNTBATTEN.

E'dison, THOMAS ALVA (1847–1931), born at Milan, Ohio, at the age of twelve became a railroad newsboy, and began to experiment in chemistry. Gaining the exclusive right of selling newspapers on his line, and purchasing some old type, he published the *Grand Trunk Herald*, the first newspaper printed in a train. A station-master taught him telegraphy, and he invented an automatic repeater, by which messages could be sent from one wire to another without the intervention of the operator. He developed his system of duplex telegraphy while he was a telegraph operator in Boston. In 1871 he invented the printing-telegraph for quotations, for whose manufacture he established a workshop at Newark, N.J., removed to Menlo Park, N.J., in 1876, and to West Orange, N.J., in 1887. His faculties now getting full play, he took out patents in connection with telegraphy, including quadruplex and sextuplex systems, megaphone, phonograph, adaptations of electric light, kinetoscope, metallurgic methods, benzol plants, and hundreds of other inventions. See Lives by Dyer and Martin (1910), Bryan (1927).

Edith. See EDWARD THE CONFESSOR.

Edmund, St (*c.* 841–870), said to have been born in Franconia, the son of King Alkmund, in 855 succeeded Offa, king of the East Angles, as his adopted heir. In the Danish invasion of 866–870 he was defeated, and shot to death with arrows because he refused to abjure his faith. In 903 his remains were translated from Hoxne to Bury St Edmunds. See Life by J. R. Thompson (1891).

Edmund (*c.* 922–946) in 940 succeeded his brother Athelstan as king of the English. He conquered Mercia and the 'Five Boroughs' of the Danish confederacy in 941 or 944, and also Cumbria, which he entrusted to Malcolm of Scotland; but was slain by an outlaw at Pucklechurch, Gloucestershire.

Edmund, St. Edmund Rich, born at Abingdon about 1170, studied and taught at Oxford and Paris. He acquired fame as a preacher, was commissioned by the pope to preach the sixth crusade throughout England (*c.* 1227), and in 1234 was made Archbishop of Canterbury. He attached himself to the national party, whose spokesman he became with Henry III., even threatening him with excommunication if he did not dismiss foreign favourites. But his gentleness, generosity, austerity, and purity put him out of joint with the age; and in 1240 he retired to the abbey of Pontigny in France, and died the same year, 16th Nov., at Soisy. See Lives by Dom W. Wallace (1893) and F. de Paravicini (1899).

Edmund Ironside (*c.* 981–1016), king of the English, was son of Ethelred the Unready, and was chosen king by the Londoners on his father's death (April 1016), while Canute was elected at Southampton by the Witan. Edmund hastily levied an army in the west, defeated Canute twice, raised the siege of London, and again routed the Danes. Levying a fresh army, he defeated them at Otford—his last victory. At Assandûn (Ashingdon, in Essex), after a desperate fight, he was routed. By a compromise with Canute, the latter retained Mercia and Northumbria, Edmund all the south and the headship, the survivor to succeed to the whole. A few weeks after Edmund died.

Edmunds, GEORGE FRANKLIN (1828–1919), senator, born at Richmond, Vt., sat in the state legislature and senate, and in 1866–91 in the U.S. senate, of which he was president *pro tempore* after Mr Arthur became president. He took an active part in the prosecution of President Johnson, and was author of the 'Edmunds Act' for the suppression of polygamy in Utah.

Edric Streona, the wicked ealdorman from 1017 of the Mercians, who, a traitor and murderer, was himself at last slain by Canute's order in 1017.—His nephew, EDRIC SILVATICUS, in 1067–70 opposed the Conqueror.

Edrîsî (*c.* 1100–64), Arabic geographer, was born at Ceuta, studied at Córdoba, and travelled in Spain, Barbary, and Asia Minor. He then settled at the court of Roger II. of Sicily, for whom he made a silver map of the world and a celestial sphere, and who invited him to write a description of the earth. For this end travellers were sent on journeys of exploration, and were directed to send him an account of all they had seen or heard. This occupied many years, and Edrîsî's Description of the World (*Nuzhat-el-Mushtâk*), or 'Book of Roger,' as it was also called, was not completed till 1154. Unequal in execution, it yet stands in the very first rank of mediæval geographies. Am. Jaubert translated the whole, unsatisfactorily, into French (2 vols. 1836–40); and the portion relating to Africa and Spain has been edited, with a French translation, by Dozy and

De Goeje (Leyd. 1866), that relating to Italy, with Italian translation, by Amari and Schiaparelli (Rome, 1883). [*Ed-ree-zee.*]

Edward THE ELDER (*c.* 870–*c.* 924) about 901 succeeded his father, Alfred the Great, and raised the supremacy of Wessex into something little short of an imperial authority, extending his sway over Mercia, East Anglia, and Northumbria.

Edward THE MARTYR (*c.* 963–978) in 975 succeeded his father, Edgar, as king, and was murdered at Corfe Castle by his step-mother, Elfrida.

Edward THE CONFESSOR, the last Anglo-Saxon king of the old line, was born at Islip in Oxfordshire, the elder son of Ethelred the Unready, by his marriage in 1002 with Emma, daughter of Richard the duke of the Normans. On the death of Ethelred in 1016, Canute obtained possession of the throne, and next year married the widowed Queen Emma, by whom he had two children, Gunhild and Hardicanute. He lived in Normandy, but was invited to his court by his half-brother Hardicanute in 1041, and next year succeeded him as king. This was brought about mainly by the great Earl Godwin, whose only daughter, Edith, Edward married in 1045. He was perpetually influenced by his foreign favourites, and the history of his reign is merely the record of the struggle of the Norman or court party with the national party, led by Godwin and his son Harold. Edward died 5th January 1066, and was canonised for his monk-like virtues by Pope Alexander III. in 1161. See Freeman's *Norman Conquest* and the early lives of Edward, edited by H. R. Luard ('Record' series, 1858).

Edward I., the elder son of Henry III. and Eleanor of Provence, was born at Westminster, June 17, 1239. In 1254 he married Eleanor of Castile, receiving from his father Gascony, Ireland, and Wales, where, in fighting with the turbulent Welshmen, he learned his first lessons in warfare. At the Parliament of Oxford (1258) he took part with his father against the barons, but thereafter at first sided with Simon de Montfort, without, however, impairing his own personal loyalty to his father. By his rashness he lost the battle of Lewes (1264), and was imprisoned as a hostage for his father's pledges. Conditions for his liberation, discussed at Simon's famous parliament of 1265, were frustrated through his escape from Hereford Castle; and at Evesham (August 4) the struggle ended with Simon's death on the battlefield. In 1270 he started to join the last crusade, but at Tunis found that Louis IX. was dead. He went on to Acre, and won renown as a knight, narrowly escaped death from an assassin's dagger, but failed to save the Frankish kingdom in the East from its inevitable fate. At Capua, on his way home, in January 1273, he heard of his father's death two months before; but he did not get back to England till August 1274. At his coronation he received the homage of Alexander III. of Scotland for his lands in England, but Prince Llewelyn of Wales only paid his homage in 1276. Edward at once commenced that wise and large policy of domestic consolidation and financial as well as legal reform that has made his reign so important an epoch. His first warfare, with the disaffected Welshmen, ended in the defeat and death of Llewelyn in 1282. By the famous Statute of Wales (1284) the principality was finally annexed to the English crown. Edward devoted the next year to legislation, then went abroad to mediate between France and Aragon. He had soon to return to quell fresh disturbances in Wales, and even in England, where the great Statute of Winchester (1285), for putting the defence of the country on a national basis, had not had time to effect its end. Finding most of his judges corrupt, he punished them with an iron hand, next banished in 1290 all the Jews (16,000) on the plea of extortionate usury. Earlier in the reign he had hanged 280 for money-clipping and forgery. The death (1290) of the young Scottish queen, the Maid of Norway, whom Edward had betrothed to his son, Edward of Carnarvon, opened up a contest for the Scottish crown, which gave Edward a chance of reasserting a shadowy claim to the over-lordship of Scotland. After an inquiry into the rival claims, he decided against Bruce (q.v.) and in favour of John Baliol, who on his accession paid homage for the whole kingdom of Scotland. Meantime the ambitious projects of the new French king, Philip IV., compelled Edward to take measures to preserve his French possessions. He at once began preparations for war, and summoned in 1295 an assembly of the estates of the realm, practically the first representative parliament. The growing exasperation of the Scots broke out into open warfare in 1296. Edward marched northwards, captured Berwick, penetrated to Aberdeen, Banff, and Elgin, accepted Baliol's surrender of the crown at Montrose, and returned to Berwick with the coronation-stone. Here he received the fealty of the Scottish clergy, barons, and gentry, whose names fill the Ragman Roll. He could now turn to France, but the clergy refused fresh subsidies. At the Salisbury parliament (1297) the great barons also refused to take part in foreign war. A compromise was effected with the clergy, and a temporary illegal grant procured from the nobles and commons who were with him. Edward sailed for Flanders, and at Ghent confirmed the Charter with supplementary clauses establishing the people's right to determine taxation. It was the dangerous aspect of affairs in Scotland that forced him to yield to the barons. Already, in 1297, Wallace (q.v.) had commenced a guerilla warfare, had won the great victory of Stirling Bridge, and ravaged England from Newcastle to Carlisle. Edward concluded a truce with Flanders, cementing it by his betrothal to Philip's sister Margaret (Queen Eleanor had been dead nine years). Meantime, Wallace's success had merely earned him the bitter jealousy of the Scottish nobles, and his power was finally broken by his defeat by Edward at Falkirk in July 1298. In 1305, the year of Wallace's execution, Edward prepared a new constitution for Scotland, divided it into sheriffdoms, and arranged for the representation of the Scots in the English parliament. But Scotland was not subdued; Robert Bruce, who had hitherto played a dubious game, murdered his rival Comyn in 1306, was crowned at Scone, and kept up an incessant struggle. Edward, though old and infirm, began preparations for a fourth expedition, but died 7th July 1307 at Burgh-on-Sands near Carlisle. He charged his son Edward to carry his bones with the army until he had utterly subdued the Scots; but the young prince buried him in Westminster, where a slab is inscribed: 'Eduardus primus, Scotorum malleus, hic est.' See Seeley's *Life and Reign of Edward I.* (1871); vol. ii. of Stubbs's *Constitutional History*, his *Early Plantagenets* (1876), and his prefaces to the *Chronicles of Edward I. and Edward II.* (1882–83); Tout's *Edward I.* (1893); Sir J. H. Ramsay's *Dawn of the Constitution* (1908).

Edward II., son of the preceding, was born at Carnarvon, 25th April 1284, and in 1301 was created Prince of Wales, the first English heir-apparent who bore that title. In 1297, as regent in his father's absence, he signed the famous *Confirmatio Cartarum*. He accompanied his father on his Scottish expeditions, but was absent at his death, and, instead of carrying out his dying behest, returned to London to unworthy pleasures and the companionship of his favourite, the Gascon, Piers de Gaveston. He created him Earl of Cornwall, and on his departure for France in 1308 to marry Isabella, daughter of Philip IV., left him guardian of the kingdom. The indignant nobles demanded his banishment, and twice he was forced to leave England; at length they rose, captured Gaveston, and executed him in 1312. In 1314 Edward invaded Scotland with a large army. At Bannockburn, however, on 24th June, he was defeated with immense slaughter by Bruce, who thus secured the final independence of his kingdom, and who by the capture of Berwick in 1318 undid every trace of the conquest of Edward I. This disaster was followed by risings in Wales and Ireland, and two seasons of unexampled famine and pestilence. From this time the influence of Lancaster was supreme, but in 1321, with the aid of his new favourites, Hugh le Despenser and his son, Edward overthrew Lancaster, and put him to death. He then invaded Scotland for the last time with no particular success, and in 1323 concluded a truce for thirteen years. A dispute now arose with Charles IV. of France, brother of his wife, Isabella, in regard to Edward's territories in that country. Charles seized these, whereupon Edward sent Isabella to effect an amicable arrangement. She despised her husband, hated the Despensers, and had contracted a guilty passion for Mortimer, one of the disaffected nobles; so, having obtained possession of the young Prince Edward, she landed with a large body of malcontents on the coast of Suffolk, 24th September 1326. The Despensers were executed, and Edward, taken captive, had to abdicate. He was murdered in Berkeley Castle, 21st September 1327. See Tout's *The Place of the Reign of Edward II. in English History* (1914).

Edward III., son of the preceding, was born at Windsor, 13th November 1312, and was crowned 29th January 1327. During his minority the country was really governed by Mortimer and Isabella. Early in 1328 Edward married Philippa of Hainault, and two years later put Mortimer to death, and banished his unworthy mother to Castle Rising. He next invaded Scotland to assist Edward Baliol, who, on the death of Bruce, had got himself crowned at Scone. In the battle of Halidon Hill, near Berwick, 19th July 1333, the Scots were defeated, whereupon Baliol did homage to Edward for his possessions, but a few months later had to flee the kingdom. In three years Edward thrice invaded Scotland with overwhelming armies, but the people rallied after each invasion. Charles IV. of France having died without a son, Philip of Valois, the nearest heir by the male line, ascended the throne as Philip VI. Edward claimed the crown in right of his mother, Isabella, sister of Charles; but as the law of France excluded females from the throne, his claim was utterly groundless. Edward admitted that his mother could not inherit the crown, but affirmed that he, as her son, might. He declared war against Philip in 1337, raising money by tallages, forced loans, and by seizing wool. Spite of the brilliant sea-victory at Sluys in 1340, he was at first unsuccessful, and soon found himself compelled to purchase the grants of money necessary for the war with concessions of privileges, which he occasionally evaded. At length in 1346, accompanied by his eldest son, the Black Prince, he again invaded France, conquered a great part of Normandy, marched to the gates of Paris, and on 26th August 1346 inflicted a terrible defeat on the French at Crécy. After some further successes, and the fall of Calais after a year's siege, a truce for a few months was concluded, afterwards from time to time extended. Meanwhile the Scots, in 1346, had been defeated at Neville's Cross near Durham, and their king, David II., taken prisoner, while in 1349 the Black Death had carried off a third of the population of England, and permanently changed the whole relations between labourer and master. The war began anew in 1355, and next year, on 19th September, the Black Prince obtained a brilliant victory at Poitiers, where King John of France was taken prisoner. The Scotch monarch was released under promise of a ransom of 100,000 merks in 1357, and King John in 1360, when a peace was concluded. John, finding it impossible to raise his proposed ransom, returned to captivity, and died in London in 1364. Shortly before this date, David of Scotland made a secret agreement with Edward, by which his kingdom, if he died without male issue, was to be handed over to the English sovereign. The Black Prince was obliged in 1374 to conclude a truce for three years; and, for all his brilliant victories, Edward was at the last unsuccessful. Neither in Scotland nor in France did he realise his desires. Affairs at home were no less unsatisfactory in his last years, and public finance drifted hopelessly into ruin. He quarrelled with his parliaments, and saw public discontent sap loyalty, while he gave himself up to the influence of the rapacious Alice Perrers, his mistress from 1366, and let the government slip into the hands of his third son, John of Gaunt. The Black Prince, who had headed a party opposed to his father's policy, died 8th June 1376, and the king himself expired almost alone on 21st June 1377. See Lives by Longman (1869), Warburton (1875), and Mackinnon (1900).

Edward IV., son of Richard, Duke of York, and Cicely Nevill, daughter of the first Earl of Westmorland, was born at Rouen, 28th April 1442, and bore the title of Earl of March. On his father's defeat and death at Wakefield (December 30, 1460), he found himself head of a strong party. He at once set out from Gloucester, defeated the Lancastrians at Mortimer's Cross (Feb. 2, 1461), lost in the person of Warwick the second battle of St Albans (Feb. 17); but on the 26th, taking advantage of the reaction of the south, entered London in triumph as king. On 29th March he secured the crown by the battle of Towton, near York. Queen Margaret kept up the struggle in the north, but her defeats at Hedgeley Moor and Hexham (1464) and the capture of Henry VI. (1465) in the meantime crushed her hopes. The young Edward was handsome and frank in manners, and quickly became popular. The commons granted him the wool-tax and tonnage and poundage for life. But he imperilled his popularity by his licentiousness; and his ill-advised marriage (1464) with Elizabeth Woodville displeased Warwick and many of his nobility, whose disaffection was increased by the honours heaped upon the queen's relations. Warwick gained over the king's

brother, the Duke of Clarence, and married him to his daughter Isabel. Meantime popular discontent culminated in insurrections in the north. Warwick crossed to France, and made friends with his ancient enemy, Queen Margaret, and cemented the alliance by marrying his daughter Ann to her son, Prince Edward. In September 1470 Warwick landed in England, and Edward, deserted on every side, fled to Flanders; six months later he landed at Ravenspur to meet Warwick. Clarence now came over to his side, and in the battle at Barnet, April 14, 1471, the 'King-maker' fell on the field of his defeat. Edward put an end to the war by the victory over Queen Margaret at Tewkesbury (May 4). He showed his savagery by the murder of Prince Edward and his vengeance upon the other captives. The night of his arrival in London Henry VI. died in the Tower—of a broken heart, as was given out; and Edward securely used his power to extort money by forced loans. In 1478 he stained his name by the private execution of Clarence in the Tower. Edward's partisanship of Burgundy against France brought no glory; he died suddenly, April 9, 1483, worn out by his debaucheries. See Lives by Stratford (1910), Scofield (1923), Gairdner's *Houses of Lancaster and York* (1874), and the *Paston Letters* (1872–75: Introductions).

Edward V., son of the preceding, was born in the Westminster Sanctuary, 3d November 1470. At the death of his father, his maternal uncle, Earl Rivers, set out with him from Ludlow for London. But Richard, Duke of Gloucester, got possession of him at Northampton, brought him to the capital on 4th May 1483, and the same month was appointed Protector. In June his brother, the young Duke of York, also fell into Richard's hands. The two boys were removed to the Tower, and never more heard of. In 1674 some bones were discovered and re-interred as theirs in Westminster Abbey. There is at least no doubt that they were murdered. See Gairdner's *Richard III.* (1878).

Edward VI., born at Hampton Court, 12th October 1537, was Henry VIII.'s son by his third queen, Jane Seymour. On 21st January 1547 he succeeded Henry, when Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford, his uncle, got himself made Protector, allied himself with the reformed party, and invaded Scotland to enforce the marriage-contract between Edward and Mary Queen of Scots. At Pinkie the Scots were defeated, and Scotland lay at the mercy of Seymour, now self-created Duke of Somerset. Two rebellions—of Catholics in Devon, and of agrarian malcontents, under Ket the tanner, at Norwich—were suppressed in 1549; but soon afterwards the Protector was accused of over-ambition, and executed (22d January 1552), John Dudley, Earl of Warwick, being created Duke of Northumberland. The people regretted Somerset, for Dudley was a worse and a weaker man. Indifferent in matters of religion (though he died a professed Catholic), he too let the Reformation take its course under Cranmer. Aiming to secure the succession for his family, he married his fourth son, Lord Guildford Dudley, to Lady Jane Grey (q.v.); and he worked upon the dying boy-king to exclude his sisters and nominate Lady Jane as his successor. Edward consented, and died on 6th July 1553, probably from the effect of quack nostrums on a consumptive frame. See his *Literary Remains* (1857), Sir C. R. Markham's study (1907), and Pollard in *Political History of England*, vol. vi. (1910).

Edward VII., eldest son (Albert Edward) of Queen Victoria, was born at Buckingham Palace, 9th November 1841. He was educated privately, and at Edinburgh, Oxford (Christ Church), and Cambridge (Trinity). In 1860 he visited the United States and Canada; in 1862 travelled with Dean Stanley in the East; and on 10th March 1863 married Alexandra (born Dec. 1, 1844: died Nov. 20, 1925), eldest daughter of Christian IX. of Denmark. Three sons and three daughters were born—Albert Victor (1864–92), Duke of Clarence (q.v.); George (1865–1936; see GEORGE V.); Louise (1867–1931), Princess Royal (see FIFE); Victoria (1868–1935); Maud (1869–1938), who married Haakon VII. of Norway; Alexander (born and died 1871). In 1871–72 the Prince of Wales had a severe attack of typhoid. He made a visit to India in 1875–76. He assisted in promoting the Royal College of Music; and the Imperial Institute was due to his suggestion. In 1900 he was shot at in Brussels. On 22d January 1901 he succeeded his mother as Edward VII. His coronation, delayed by illness, was carried out on 9th August. By visits to continental capitals the King strove to allay international animosities. He was much interested in sport. He died 6th May 1910. See Lives by Sir S. Lee (1925–27), E. F. Benson (1933).

Edward VIII., born at White Lodge, Richmond, Surrey, 23d June 1894, eldest son of George V., was educated at Osborne, Dartmouth, and Magdalen College, Oxford. As Prince of Wales he was in the navy and (in the First World War) the army, travelled much, and achieved considerable popularity. He succeeded his father, 20th Jan. 1936, but abdicated 11th Dec. on account of general disapprobation of his proposed marriage. He was thereupon given the title of Duke of Windsor, and the marriage took place on 3rd June 1937. In 1940–45 he was governor of the Bahamas.

Edward THE BLACK PRINCE (1330–76), eldest son of Edward III., was created Earl of Chester (1333), Duke of Cornwall (1337), and Prince of Wales (1343). In 1346, boy though he was, he fought at Crécy, and is said to have won from his black armour his popular title—a title first cited in the 16th century. In 1355–56 he undertook two marauding expeditions in France, the second signalised by the great victory of Poitiers. In 1361 he married his cousin, Joan, the 'Fair Maid of Kent' (1328–85), who bore him two sons, Edward (1365–70) and the future Richard II.; in 1362 his father created him Prince of Aquitaine, and next year he departed to take possession of his principality. In 1367 he espoused the cause of Pedro the Cruel (q.v.), and at Navarrete won his third great victory, taking Du Guesclin prisoner; in 1370, worn out by sickness, he mercilessly sacked Limoges. A great soldier, he was a failure as an administrator. See Lives by G. P. R. James (1822), Mrs Creighton (1876), and Dunn-Pattison (1910).

Edward, THOMAS (1814–86), shoemaker in Banff and naturalist. See his Life by Smiles (1876).

Edwardes, MRS ANNIE (died 1896), wrote *The Morals of Mayfair* (1858) and other novels.

Edwardes, GEORGE (1852–1915), London theatrical producer, especially of musical plays.

Edwardes, SIR HERBERT BENJAMIN (1819–68), entered the East India Company's army in 1840, and was assistant to Sir Henry Lawrence.

Edwards, AMELIA BLANDFORD, was born in London, 7th June 1831. Her first novel, *My Brother's Wife* (1855), was followed by a dozen others, among them *Barbara's History* (1864),

Debenham's Vow (1869), and *Lord Brackenbury* (1880). She also published a volume of *Ballads* (1865), and, besides books of holiday travel in Belgium and the Dolomites, *A Thousand Miles up the Nile* (1877). Miss Edwards was the founder of the Egyptian Exploration Fund, and contributed papers on Egyptology to the principal European and American journals. She died at Weston-super-Mare, 15th April 1892.

Her cousin, MATILDA BARBARA BETHAM-EDWARDS (1836–1919), was born at Westerfield, Ipswich. Her first novel, *The White House by the Sea*, appeared in 1857, *Dr Jacob* in 1864, *Kitty* in 1869, and *The Dream-Charlotte* in 1896. Besides other stories, many of them translated into French, German, &c., and *Poems* (1884), she published *A Winter with the Swallows* (1867), *A Year in Western France* (1875), *Home Life in France* (1905), *Literary Rambles in France* (1907), and *Twentieth Century France* (1917). See her *Reminiscences* (1898) and *Mid-Victorian Memories* (1919).

Edwards, BRYAN (1743–1800), born at Westbury, Wilts, spent some thirty years in Jamaica, in 1796 became M.P. for Grampound, and wrote *History of the British West Indies* (1793), &c.

Edwards, EDWARD (1738–1806), a painter who worked for Boydell, was born and died in London.

Edwards, EDWARD (1812–86), librarian and the historian of libraries, was born in London, and died at Niton in the Isle of Wight.

Edwards, HENRY SUTHERLAND (1828–1906), a writer on Russia, music, &c., was born in London.

Edwards, JONATHAN, theologian and metaphysician, was born at East Windsor, Conn., 5th October 1703, graduated at Yale in 1720, and was ordained in 1727 colleague to his grandfather, Solomon Stoddard (1643–1729), at Northampton, Mass. The happiness and success of his first seventeen years was broken by a bitter dispute with his people about the circulation of certain books which he considered immoral; he advocated a return to the earlier Congregational rule of refusing to admit persons to communion who were not consciously converted, and resigned his ministry in 1750. He next laboured as missionary to the Housatonnuck Indians until he was called to the presidency of Princeton College, but he died thirty-four days after his installation, 22d March 1758. Edwards is among America's most original thinkers in metaphysics, in virtue of his rigidly Calvinist treatise on the *Freedom of the Will* (1754). Other works were *Original Sin* (1758), *Christian Virtue* (1788), and *The End for which God created the World* (1789). See Leslie Stephen's *Hours in a Library* (2d series, 1876), and Life by Prof. Allen (1889).—JONATHAN EDWARDS, his second son, born in Northampton, Mass., 26th May 1745, graduated at New Jersey in 1765. He became in 1769 pastor at White Haven, Conn., in 1796 at Colebrook, Conn., and in 1799 president of the new college at Schenectady, New York. He died 1st August 1801. His works include *A Dissertation concerning Liberty and Necessity* (1797) and *On the Necessity of the Atonement* (1785). See A. V. G. Allen's monograph (1889).

Edwards, MILNE. See MILNE-EDWARDS.

Edwards, OLIVER (1835–1904), born at Springfield, Mass., rose in the civil war to a Federal brigadier-general in 1865. His services were conspicuous in the battle of the Wilderness (1864), and at Sailor's Creek, where he captured Generals Custis, Lee, and Ewell. After the war he returned to mercantile pursuits.

Edwards, RICHARD (*c.* 1523–66), an early English playwright, was born in Somerset, studied at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and became choir-master of the Chapel Royal.

Edwin (585–633), king of Northumbria, was the son of Ella, king of Deira, who died in 588, whereupon Ethelric, king of Bernicia, seized his territories. He was brought up in North Wales, and at length found refuge with Redwald, king of East Anglia, who took up arms on his behalf against Ethelfrith, the son of his oppressor, who was defeated and killed in a great battle (617). Edwin now obtained Deira, and overrunning Bernicia, formed a united Northumbria, extending northward to Edinburgh, which he fortified, and which still retains his name. He next conquered the West Riding, and pushed his power westward as far as Anglesea and Man. After Redwald's death he also obtained the overlordship of East Anglia, and by a victory over the West Saxons that of all England, save Kent. Edwin had already married Ethelburga, daughter of Ethelbert, the convert of Augustine. Under Paulinus' influence he was converted to Christianity, and baptised with his nobles in 627. He fell in battle with Mercians and Welsh at Heathfield (probably Hatfield Chase, Yorkshire), and was afterwards canonised. See Alexander Smith's poem, *Edwin of Deira* (1861).

Eeckhout, GERBRAND VAN DEN (1621–74), religious painter, a pupil of Rembrandt's, was born and died at Amsterdam. [*Aik-howtt.*]

Égalité. See ORLEANS (DUKE OF).

Egan, PIERCE (1772–1849), was the author of many works, including *Boxiana* and *Life in London*. The last, immortalised in Thackeray's *Roundabout Papers*, had coloured illustrations by the brothers Cruikshank.—His son, PIERCE EGAN (1814–80), wrote innumerable novels, for *Reynolds' Miscellany* chiefly and the *London Journal*.

Egbert, king of the West Saxons, was the son of Ealhmund, king of Kent. For laying claim to the West Saxon kingship after the death of Cynegils (786), he was driven to Charlemagne's court, whence he returned in 802 to fill the throne of Wessex. For his first twelve years he reigned in peace; then followed a war with the Cornish, and one with the Mercians, in which the great victory of Ellandune (probably near Winchester) secured him the over-lordship of Mercia. In 829 the Northumbrians also accepted him as their suzerain, and thus Egbert became the first real king of England, though he did not assume that style. In 835 Egbert was defeated by Scandinavian pirates in a battle in Dorsetshire, but in 837 he defeated, at Hengestdune near the Tamar, a huge northern host allied with Cornish insurgents. He died in 839.

Egbert, ST (639–729), a Northumbrian who lived much in Ireland, and died in Iona.

Egede, HANS (1686–1758), the apostle of Greenland, was born in Norway, and was pastor of Vagen 1707–17. In 1721, after studying the language, he embarked for Greenland, with his wife, two sons, and some companions. He remained there fifteen years, labouring zealously among the people, and secured a permanent footing for the Christian mission. Latterly some Moravian missionaries invaded his province, with whom Egede failed to agree. The death of his wife in 1736 drove him from Greenland, but at Copenhagen he was busy promoting the Greenland mission, of which in 1740 he became bishop. See his *Det gamle Grönland's nye Perlustration* (1729 and 1741).—His son, PAUL (1708–89), born

in Norway, succeeded his father in Greenland, and, as bishop, completed in 1766 the translation of the New Testament, besides a catechism (1756) and prayer-book (1783). [*Ay'ge-day*; *g* hard.]

Egerton. See BRIDGEWATER and ELLESMERE.

Egerton, GEORGE, the pen-name of Mrs Mary Chavelita Golding Bright (1859–1945), who was born at Melbourne, Victoria, and was thrice married, 1888–1901. She had published since 1892 *Keynotes*, *Discords*, *The Wheel of God*, &c.

Eggleston, EDWARD (1837–1902), born at Vevay, Ind., was Methodist minister, editor, and author of *The Hoosier Schoolmaster* (1871) and *The Faith Doctor* (1891).

Egidius. See GILES, ST.

Eginhard. See EINHARD.

Eginton, FRANCIS (1737–1805), a reviver in 1781 of glass-painting at Birmingham.

Eglinton and Winton, ARCHIBALD WILLIAM MONTGOMERIE, EARL OF, K.T. (1812–61), twice Lord-lieutenant of Ireland, was a well-known patron of the turf and field-sports, and is chiefly remembered for his splendid reproduction of a tournament at Eglinton Castle in 1839. Amongst the knights was Louis Napoleon. See Sir W. Fraser's *Memorials of the Montgomeries* (1859).

Egmont, JUSTUS VON (1602–74), portrait-painter, born at Leyden, died at Antwerp.

Egmont, LAMORAL, COUNT OF, PRINCE OF GAVRE (1522–68), was born at the castle of La Hamaide, in Hainault. He accompanied Charles V. to Algiers in 1541 and in all his later campaigns, distinguished himself at St Quentin (1557) and Gravelines (1558), for which he was made governor of Flanders and Artois. He now sided with the party in the Netherlands that was dissatisfied with Philip's Catholic policy, and from a courtier became a hero of the people; but it is doubtful whether he was actuated by high motives or by self-interest and disappointed ambition. At any rate, when insurrections took place, he broke with the Prince of Orange and the 'Beggars' League.' He seemed to have restored order and to have gained the confidence of the Duke of Alva, now (1567) lieutenant-general to the Netherlands; but suddenly he and Count Horn were seized, condemned to death, and beheaded at Brussels. See a work by Juste (1862) and Motley's *Dutch Republic* (1856).

Ehrenberg, CHRISTIAN GOTTFRIED (1795–1876), naturalist, born at Delitzsch in Prussian Saxony, travelled in Egypt, Syria, Arabia, and Central Asia. His works on microscopic organisms founded a new branch of science. [*Ay'ren-berg.*]

Ehrlich, PAUL (1854–1915), bacteriologist, born of Jewish family at Strehlen, Silesia, was a pioneer in hæmatology, and discovered salvarsan.

Eichendorff, JOSEPH FREIHERR VON (1788–1857), a German Romanticist poet, novelist, and critic, by birth a Silesian, by religion a Catholic.

Eichhorn, JOHANN ALBRECHT FRIEDRICH (1779–1856), Prussian statesman and jurist.

Eichhorn, JOHANN GOTTFRIED (1752–1827), born at Dörrenzimmern in Franconia, became in 1775 professor of Oriental Languages at Jena, in 1788 at Göttingen. His Introductions to the Old and New Testaments (1780–1814) were the first attempt to apply the ordinary methods of literary criticism to Scripture. He derived each of the four gospels from one original Greek gospel. [*Eikh'horn*; *kh* guttural.]

Eichwald, KARL EDUARD (1795–1876), Russian naturalist, was born at Mitau, and filled chairs at Kasan, Vilno, and St Petersburg. He wrote records of his scientific journeys to the Caspian, the Caucasus, Persia, Algeria, Italy, Scandinavia, &c., with works on the mineral wealth, zoology, and palæontology of Russia. [*Eikh'valt.*]

Eiffel, GUSTAVE (1832–1923), engineer, born at Dijon, designed notable bridges and viaducts. The Eiffel Tower, 985 feet high, was erected in 1887–89 on the Champ-de-Mars in Paris at a cost of £260,000. In 1893 he was condemned to two years' imprisonment and fined for breach of trust in connection with the Panamá Canal. [*Eff-el.*]

Einhard, or EGINHARD (*c.* 770–840), born in East Franconia, was sent to the court of Charlemagne, where he became a pupil of Alcuin and a favourite (but not the son-in-law) of the emperor, as also of his successor Louis. For years lay abbot of various monasteries, he ultimately retired to Mühlheim. His Life of Charlemagne (*c.* 820) is the great biographical work of the middle ages (edns. by Jaffé, 1876; Holder, 1882; Garrod and Mowat, 1915; Eng. trans. by Glaister, 1877). His *Annales Francorum* embraces the period 741–829; his *Epistolæ* number sixty-two. See French edition of his works by Teulet, with translation and Life (1848).

Einstein, ALBERT, mathematical physicist and astronomer, whose theory of relativity promises to work a revolution in conceptions of space, time, and gravity, was born at Ulm in 1879. Professor at Zurich, Prague, Berlin, Leiden, and Princeton (1933), he received the Nobel award for physics in 1921, besides many other distinctions. See his *Relativity* (trans. 1920). Being a Jew and Zionist, he was persecuted by Berlin anti-Semites. He wrote on Zionism (trans. 1930), and against war (with Freud; trans. 1933).

Einthoven WILLEM (1860–1927), Dutch physiologist, from 1885 professor at Leiden, Nobel prize-winner in 1924. [*Aynt'ho-fen.*]

Eisenhower, DWIGHT DAVID, American general of the Second World War, was born in 1890 at Denison, Texas. In June 1942 he was given command of the U.S. forces mustering in Britain, in November led the successful Anglo-American landings in North-west Africa, and in 1943, now head of the joint Allied forces in North Africa, expelled the Germans and Italians from their last African foothold in Tunisia, overran Sicily, and, going on to the invasion of the Italian mainland, put Italy out of the war. And in 1944–1945 under his supreme command the Allies invaded German-occupied western Europe from England, liberated France, Belgium, and Holland, and, entering Germany, drove the enemy across the Rhine to total defeat.

Eisner, KURT (1867–1919), leader of the Bavarian revolution of 1918–19, and first president of the Bavarian republic, was a Jewish journalist. He was assassinated in Munich. [*Is'ner.*]

Elagabalus. See HELIOGABALUS.

Elcano. See CANO, SEBASTIAN DEL.

Elcho, LORD. See WEMYSS. [*El'ko.*]

Eldon, JOHN SCOTT, EARL OF (1751–1838), born at Newcastle, entered University College, Oxford, with a view to the church, but, after a runaway marriage, turned to law, and, called to the bar, became M.P. (1782), knight and solicitor-general (1788), a torney-general (1793), chief-justice of common pleas (1799), lord chancellor (1801; almost continuously till 1827), earl (1821).

Eldon was a great lawyer, but no statesman; for forty years he opposed reform and religious liberty. See Lives by Surtees (1844) and Twiss (1846), and Campbell's *Lives of the Chancellors*.

Eldred, John (1552–1632), a merchant, born in Norfolk, who traded to Baghdad (1583–88).

Eleanor of Aquitaine (*c.* 1122–1204) in 1137 married the future Louis VII. of France, by him was divorced in 1152, and straightway married the future Henry II. (q.v.) of England.

Eleanor of Castile in 1254 married Edward I. of England, and died in 1290.

Eleanor of Provence, queen of Henry III., died a nun in 1291.

Elgar, Sir Edward, born 2d June 1857, at Broadheath near Worcester, son of an organist, won fame as a composer by his *Black Knight* (1892), *The Dream of Gerontius* (1900), *The Apostles* (1903), *Pomp and Circumstance* marches, the symphonic poem *Falstaff*, symphonies, a violin concerto (1910), &c. Knighted in 1904, O.M. in 1911, Master of the King's Musick in 1924, baronet in 1931, he died 23d February 1934.

Elgin and Kincardine, James Bruce, Earl of, was born in London, 20th July 1811, succeeded his father, the seventh Earl (1766–1841), who in 1812 brought from Athens the Elgin Marbles, and himself was first Baron Elgin in the United Kingdom peerage (1849). As governor of Jamaica (1842–46), and as governor-general of Canada (1847–54), he displayed great administrative abilities. While on his way to China in 1857, as plenipotentiary, he heard at Singapore of the Indian mutiny, and diverted the Chinese expedition thither—thus delaying his own operations, which, after some military operations and diplomacy, issued in the treaty of Tientsin (1858). He also negotiated a treaty with Japan, and on his return home became Postmaster-general. In 1860 he was again in China to enforce the treaty, and in 1861 became governor-general of India. He died at Dharmsala in the Punjab, 20th November 1863. See his *Letters and Journals* (1872); and Lives by Bourinot and J. M. Wrong (1905).—Victor Alexander Bruce (1849–1917), ninth Earl of Elgin, born at Montreal, was educated at Eton and Balliol College, Oxford. A Liberal, he was Viceroy of India in 1893–98, and in 1905–8 Colonial Secretary. [*g* hard.]

Eli, high-priest at Shiloh, before whom the child Samuel ministered. He judged Israel forty years, failed to restrain his wicked sons Hophni and Phinehas, and died on hearing that the Philistines had taken the ark.

Elia. See Lamb, Charles.

Elias Levita. See Levita.

Élie de Beaumont. See Beaumont.

Eligius, St. See Eloi.

Elijah (New Testament, Elias), the greatest of the prophets of Israel, flourished about 900 B.C., during the reigns of Ahab and Ahaziah. See monographs by Milligan (1887) and Cheyne (1888).

Eliot, Charles William, LL.D. (1834–1926), born in Boston, was President of Harvard University, 1869–1909. Under him it doubled in strength, and the old curriculum was abandoned for an optional system of studies. He published, with Storer, two manuals of chemistry.

Eliot, George, the *nom de guerre* of the great English novelist, Mary Ann or Marian Evans. The youngest daughter of the second family of Robert Evans, a Warwickshire land-agent, she was born at Arbury Farm, near Nuneaton, 22d November 1819. Four months after her father removed to the farm of Griff, and here she spent the first twenty-one years of her life. Evans was a man of strongly-marked and strenuous character, many of the leading traits of which were transferred by his daughter to Adam Bede and Caleb Garth. Of the life at Griff, many of the features are given in the sketch of Maggie Tulliver's and Tom's childhood in the *Mill on the Floss*, especially her relation to her brother Isaac. Between five and nine she was at school at Attleboro, then at Nuneaton, and between thirteen and sixteen at Coventry, where she became for a time a fervent evangelical. She lost her mother, whom she loved devotedly, in 1836, and in 1837 her elder sister married; from this time she took entire charge of her father's house. Masters came over from Coventry to teach her German, Italian, and music—of the last she was passionately fond throughout life. She was also an immense reader. In 1841 her brother Isaac married and took Griff, and her father removed to Coventry. Here she became acquainted with Charles Bray, a writer on the philosophy of necessity from the phrenological standpoint, and with his brother-in-law, Charles Hennell, who had published in 1838 a rationalistic *Inquiry concerning the Origin of Christianity*. She seems at first to have hoped to convert her new friends; but before the end of the year she had so greatly offended her father by refusing to go to church that he threatened to break up his household and go to live with his married daughter. Subsequently she withdrew her objection to church-going, and the breach was avoided. At the opening of 1844, the work of translating Strauss's *Leben Jesu* was transferred from Mrs Hennell to Marian Evans, and at this she worked laboriously and in very scholarlike fashion until its publication in 1846. Her father died on 31st May 1849, and in June she went abroad with Mr and Mrs Bray, who left her at Geneva. In March 1850 she returned to London, and began to write for the *Westminster Review*, and in September 1851 she became its assistant editor, and the centre of a literary circle, two of whose members were Herbert Spencer and G. H. Lewes (q.v.). It was then that she translated Feuerbach's *Essence of Christianity*, the only book that bore her real name.

Gradually her intimacy with Lewes grew, and in 1854 she formed a connection with him—the great debatable step of her life—which lasted until his death in 1878. In July 1854 she went abroad with him, staying three months at Weimar, where he was preparing for his *Life of Goethe*. After a longer stay at Berlin, they returned and took up their abode first at Dover, then at East Sheen, and then at Richmond. In 1856 she attempted her first story, *The Sad Fortunes of the Rev. Amos Barton*, the commencement of the *Scenes of Clerical Life*. It came out in *Blackwood's Magazine* in 1857, and at once showed that a new author of great power had risen. *Mr Gilfil's Love Story* and *Janet's Repentance* followed quickly. *Adam Bede* (1859) had the most marvellous success; a Mr Liggins claimed the authorship. *The Mill on the Floss* (1860), *Silas Marner* (1861), *Romola* (1863), and *Felix Holt* (1866) appeared next in succession. Her first poem, *The Spanish Gypsy* (1868), was followed next year by *Agatha*, *The Legend of Jubal*, and *Armgart*; and in 1871–72 appeared *Middlemarch*, by some considered her greatest work. After that *Daniel Deronda* (1876) showed a marked falling-off; so, too, did *Impressions of Theophrastus Such* (1879). a

volume of somewhat miscellaneous essays. After the death of Lewes on 28th November 1878, George Eliot, who was always exceedingly dependent on some one person for affection and support, fell into a very melancholy state, from which she was roused by the solicitous kindness of John Cross (died 1924), an old friend of her own and of Lewes's, whom she married on 6th May 1880. Their married life lasted but a few months; she died in Cheyne Walk, Chelsea, on 22d December, and was buried in Highgate Cemetery, in the grave next to that of Lewes. As a novelist, George Eliot will probably always stand among the greatest of the English school; her pictures of farmers and tradesmen, and the lower middle class generally of the Midland counties, are hardly surpassed in English literature. See her *Life*, ed. by J. W. Cross (3 vols. 1885–86), and monographs by Mathilde Blind (1883), Oscar Browning (1890), Sir Leslie Stephen (1902), Gardner (1912), Deakin (1913), Miss Haldane (1927), A. Paterson (1928).

Eliot, Sir John, statesman, was born at Port Eliot near St Germans, Cornwall, 20th April 1592. He studied three years at Exeter College, Oxford, on the Continent met Villiers, afterwards Duke of Buckingham, married, entered parliament in 1614, was knighted in 1618, in 1619 was appointed vice-admiral of Devon, and in 1624 figured as an adherent of Buckingham. But in 1625 he broke with Buckingham, and in the parliament of 1626, in which Eliot was the leading spirit, his policy, one of antagonism to the king, culminated in Buckingham's impeachment. For this he was confined for eight days in the Tower. In the parliament of 1628 Eliot denounced arbitrary taxation, and helped to force the Petition of Right from Charles. For again protesting against the king's proceedings he was, on 4th March 1629, sent with eight other members to the Tower, and, refusing to acknowledge himself in error, was kept in confinement until his death of consumption, 27th November 1632. In prison he wrote an account of Charles's first parliament, *Negotium Posterorum* (first printed in 1881); a philosophico-political treatise, *The Monarchy of Man* (1879); and *An Apology for Socrates* (1881), a vindication of his own public conduct; also *De Jure Majestatis* and his *Letter-book*, both published in 1882. See Life by John Forster (1864; 2d ed. 1871).

Eliot, John, the 'Indian Apostle,' was born probably at Widford, Herts, in 1604. He graduated from Jesus College, Cambridge, in 1622, and, after taking orders, quitted England for conscience' sake, and landed at Boston in 1631. Next year he settled at Roxbury, and in 1646 began to preach in the native dialect to the Indians at Nonantum, five miles off. He shortly after established his converts in regular settlements; and in England a corporation was founded in 1649 for propagating the Gospel among the Indians of New England. In 1674 the number of 'praying Indians' was estimated at 3600, but the decay of the 'praying towns' was rapid after the war with a native king, Philip (1675), in which the converts suffered equal cruelties at the hands of their countrymen and of the English. Eliot died at Roxbury, 21st May 1690. He assisted in preparing an English metrical version of the Psalms, 'The Bay Psalm-Book' (Camb. 1640), the first book printed in New England. Among his works are *The Christian Commonwealth* (1659) and *The Communion of Churches* (1665). He also translated several religious works into the Indian tongue. But his greatest work was the translation of the Bible into the tongue of the Massachusetts Indians. See Life by Francis (1836).

Eliot, Thomas Stearns, O.M. (1947), poet and critic, born at St Louis, Missouri, in 1888, resident chiefly in London since 1913, wrote *The Waste Land* (1922) and other poems, *Murder in the Cathedral* (1935), besides prose works, numerous essays, and further experiments in drama.

Eliot, Sir Thomas. See Elyot.

Eliott, George Augustus. See Heathfield.

Elisha, the successor of Elijah, who prophesied under Jehoram, Jehu, Jehoahaz, and Jehoash.

Elizabeth (*c.* 1437–92), eldest of the thirteen children of Sir Richard Woodville (afterwards Lord and Earl Rivers) and the Dowager-Duchess of Bedford, married first Sir John Grey, who fell at St Albans (1461), and next, in 1464, Edward IV. She died in the abbey of Bermondsey.—Her eldest daughter, Elizabeth (1465–1503), in 1486 married Henry VII.

Elizabeth, Queen of England and Ireland, was the daughter of Henry VIII. by his second wife, Anne Boleyn, and was born in Greenwich Palace, 7th September 1533. When her father married Jane Seymour in 1536, she and her half-sister Mary were declared illegitimate, and her early years were passed under a cloud, though profitably so far as intellectual discipline was concerned. Her governesses and teachers were almost all devotees of the New Learning, while some were adherents of Reformation principles. During Edward VI.'s reign Elizabeth was subjected to the dubious attentions of Lord Seymour, High Admiral of England; on Edward's death (1553) she sided with Mary against Lady Jane Grey and the Duke of Northumberland, but her identification with Protestantism aroused the suspicion of Mary and her counsellors, and led to her being implicated in Wyatt's rebellion (1554), and imprisoned in the Tower and at Woodstock.

When Mary died, 17th November 1558, Elizabeth, then twenty-five years of age, ascended the throne amid the acclamation alike of Protestants, who saw in her advent a cessation to the persecutions, and of Catholics, who had more than a suspicion of her indifference in ecclesiastical matters. But her political sagacity enabled her at once to perceive that her part in Europe must be that of a Protestant sovereign, while her courage led her to act promptly. Presumably by the advice of Sir William Cecil (afterwards Lord Burghley), whom she appointed Chief Secretary, she issued a proclamation to the effect that the church service be read in English, and the elevation of the host be discontinued. That she notified Pope Paul IV. of her acceptance of the throne is denied. Paul held that, being illegitimate, she must resign all pretensions to the crown, which he claimed a right to dispose of, England being a fief of the holy see; the sole result was to make Protestantism and patriotism synonymous in England. The Anglican Church, with its Thirty-nine Articles, its Book of Common Prayer, and its acknowledgment of the headship of the sovereign, was then and there virtually established in its present form. Of the prelates who were in office only Kitchin, Bishop of Llandaff, agreed to the innovations, but of 9000 clergy, fewer than 200 resigned their livings. The policy of Elizabeth's ministry was one of peace and economy. They found the nation at war with France and Scotland, and one of their first acts was to secure peace upon favourable terms. To strengthen her own throne, Elizabeth secretly succoured the Protestants in Scotland, France, and the Low

Countries. To prevent foreign interference in English matters was the mainspring of her foreign policy; and she lost no opportunity of weakening any power that unduly threatened her authority.

The great blot upon Elizabeth's name was the execution of Mary Queen of Scots (q.v.). Had she pursued a straightforward course when her rival was thrown into her hands in 1568, much evil might have been spared. Some of her ministers were prepared to remove a life which might be turned into a dangerous tool in the hands of the Catholics. Elizabeth shrank from that course, but had not the courage or generosity to liberate Mary. Instead, she retained her a prisoner, and thus for years gave cause for conspiracy after conspiracy among the English Catholics; one of them cost the Duke of Norfolk his head. The discovery of every new plot led to demands on the part of parliament for the execution of Mary. The plots then took a graver aspect; the assassination of Elizabeth and the placing of Mary on the throne became their object. On the discovery of Babington's conspiracy (1586) the popular cry was irresistible, and was joined in by Cecil, Walsingham, and others, who had sinned too deeply against Mary to run the risk of her succession to the throne. With apparent reluctance, Elizabeth consented, and Mary was executed at Fotheringay Castle, 8th February 1587. The participation of the Catholic party in the plots was met by persecution. Many suffered under an Act passed in 1585, making it treason for a priest to be in England, and felony to harbour one. These cruel measures brought upon England the most menacing foreign attack she had yet suffered. Philip of Spain had long meditated vengeance. He could ill brook that England should incite rebellion among his subjects in the Netherlands, and allow her sea captains to devastate the Spanish harbours. His ostensible reasons for war, however, were to restore the Catholic faith, and to avenge the death of a Catholic queen. Years had been spent in preparation. In 1588 the 'Invincible Armada' sailed from the Tagus, with 8000 sailors and 20,000 soldiers, while a land army of 100,000 men was to be transported from the Netherlands under the Duke of Parma. The news aroused all England, and every man who could carry arms—Protestant and Catholic alike—was enrolled in the forces. Elizabeth herself was slow to admit the danger, although it was apparent to all her advisers, and she hesitated lamentably as to the steps to be taken to meet it. Her parsimony in such matters as the naval commissariat led to the risk of disaster, and prevented the victory from being so complete as it else would have been. But to the army assembled at Tilbury she showed the courage of her race; her speech has the true ring of patriotism. A fleet of 200 vessels and 15,000 seamen was with great difficulty gathered on the southern coasts, and waited the attack. It came in July 1588, and was only repelled by the skill and daring of the great captains of the time, Howard, Drake, Hawkins, and Frobisher, providentially assisted by the elements.

Elizabeth died at Richmond, 24th March 1603. From her father she inherited physical strength, resolution, energy, hauteur, a fiery temper, an inclination to cruelty and to coarseness, and a passion for splendour; to her mother may be attributed such physical attractions as she possessed, and probably also her insincerity, jealousy, and love of artifice. It would be hard to say whether the romantic side of Elizabeth's life is more notable for its prominence or for its farcicality, if not unreality. From her sixteenth year to her fifty-sixth, one matrimonial scheme or violent passion, not always remarkable for delicacy, succeeded another. But her heart was most profoundly touched by Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, a handsome and clever, though shallow and dissolute man. Beyond a doubt she would have married him but for Cecil's remonstrances. After Leicester's death, Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, succeeded to his position as favourite. Elizabeth's relations towards him, however, were rather those of a mother towards a spoiled child. When he was beheaded for rebellion in 1601 she does not seem to have exhibited much grief. She had inherited Tudor views as to the absolute supremacy of the crown over parliament. During the last thirteen years of her reign parliament assembled in 1592, 1597, and 1601; and although, partly owing to her tact and partly to its timidity, no actual collision occurred between them, it protested against monopolies, and sought to curtail Elizabeth's expenditure. 'The golden days of good Queen Bess'—of Shakespeare and Sidney—is emphatically the period in which England took up her position as a 'world power,' and it is impossible to believe that Elizabeth had no personal part in making it what it was. The 'Virgin Queen' was cruel, capricious, insincere, at once unpleasantly masculine and weakly feminine, but she was highly popular with her subjects, and this popularity cannot be quite explained away by circumstances outside of herself. She had unquestionably the invaluable faculty—in her case it almost amounted to genius—of selecting as her political advisers the most capable of the men around her. See Lives by Miss Strickland (new ed. 1864), Prof. Beesly (1892), Bishop Creighton (1896), and Prof. Neale (1934); also works by F. A. Mumby (1909, 1914), F. Chamberlin (1921); Wiesener's *La Jeunesse d'Elisabeth* (trans. 1879), and Hume's *Courtships of Queen Elizabeth* (1904), besides the calendars of state papers at Hatfield, &c., and the histories of Froude, Lingard, Motley, Pollard, Cheyney (1914–26).

Elizabeth Alexandra Mary, Princess, Duchess of Edinburgh, was born 21st April 1926. Heiress presumptive of her father George VI., she married Philip Mountbatten (q.v.) in November 1947.

Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, eldest daughter of James VI. and I., was born at Falkland, 19th August 1596, brought up from 1603 in England, and in 1613 married to Frederick V. (q.v.), Elector Palatine, who in 1619 was chosen to fill the throne of Bohemia. Next year the 'Winter King' was routed by the Catholic League, and the royal family endured sore poverty in Holland. Among their thirteen children were Charles Louis (1617–80), restored to the electorate in 1648, Rupert (q.v.), Maurice, and Sophia (q.v.), George I.'s mother. Elizabeth died in England, Feb. 13, 1662. See Life by Mrs M. A. E. Green (new ed. 1909).

Elizabeth (1635–50), second daughter of Charles I., died a prisoner in Carisbrooke Castle.

Elizabeth, Madame (1764–94), a French princess, sister of Louis XVI. (q.v.), whose fate she shared heroically, like him being guillotined. See Lives by Beauchesne (1871), the Comtesse d'Armaillé, and Mrs Maxwell-Scott (1908).

Elizabeth of Parma. See Farnese.

Elizabeth of Rumania. See Carmen Sylva.

Elizabeth, St (1207–31), born at Presburg, the daughter of Andreas II. of Hungary, at four was

affianced to Louis IV. of Thuringia, and educated at his father's court, the Wartburg, near Eisenach. At fourteen she was married, and a boy and two girls were the fruit of their union. Louis who admired her for her long prayers and ceaseless almsgiving, died as a crusader at Otranto in 1227. The saintly landgravine was deprived of her regency by her husband's brother, and exiled on the plea that she wasted state treasures by her charities. After severe privations, she was received into the monastery of Kitzingen by the abbess, her aunt. When the warriors who had followed her husband to the crusade returned, steps were taken to restore to Elizabeth her sovereign rights. She retired to a cottage near the castle of Marburg, and devoted the remainder of her days to incessant devotion, almsgiving, and mortification. She was canonised in 1235. See monographs by Montalembert (1836), W. Canton (1912); and Kingsley's *Saint's Tragedy* (1848).

Elizabeth Petrovna (1709–62), Empress of Russia, the pre-nuptial daughter of Peter the Great and Catharine I., was passed over in 1727, 1730, and 1740, but in 1741, on the deposition of Ivan VI., was raised to the throne. During her reign, in which throughout she was guided by favourites, a war with Sweden was brought to a successful conclusion by the peace of Åbo. Her animosity towards Frederick the Great led her to take part in the war of the Austrian Succession and in the Seven Years' War.

Elkington, George Richards (1801–65), a Birmingham manufacturer, from 1832 the introducer of electro-plating in conjunction with his cousin, Henry Elkington (1810–52).

Ellenborough, Edward Law, Earl of, was eldest son of Baron Ellenborough (1750–1818), Chief-justice from 1802 of the King's Bench. Born 8th September 1790, and educated at Eton and St John's College, Cambridge, he entered parliament as a Tory in 1813, held office under several administrations, and in 1841 was appointed Governor-general of India. He received the thanks of parliament in 1843 for his Afghan policy, but his treatment of the civil servants, and his policy of conciliating the natives by proclamations which appeared to sanction idolatry, led to his recall in 1844. He was created Viscount Southam and Earl of Ellenborough, and in 1846 was First Lord of the Admiralty under Peel. In 1858 he was Minister for India, but the publication of a despatch in which he rebuked Viscount Canning forced him to resign. In 1863 he expressed strong sympathies with Poland, and in 1864 advocated British intervention in favour of Denmark. He died 22d December 1871. Lord Colchester edited his *Political Diary, 1828–30* (1881), Sir A. Law extracts from his papers, 1842–44 (1926).

Ellery, William (1727–1820), born in Newport, Rhode Island, sat in the congress of 1776, and was a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

Ellesmere, Francis Egerton, Earl of (1800–57), second son of the first Duke of Sutherland, was born in London, and educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford. He was Irish Secretary (1828–30) and Secretary for War (1830). In 1833, on succeeding to the Bridgewater estates, he assumed the name of Egerton, and in 1846 was created Earl of Ellesmere. He translated *Faust*, &c.

Ellicott, Charles John (1819–1905), after 1897 Bishop of Gloucester (the divided see), born at Whitwell rectory near Stamford, graduated at Cambridge in 1841, and was elected a fellow of St John's. He became rector of Pilton, Rutland, in 1848, professor of Divinity at King's College, London, in 1858, Hulsean lecturer at Cambridge in 1859, Hulsean professor of Divinity in 1860, Dean of Exeter in 1861, and Bishop of Gloucester and Bristol 1863–97. Chairman for eleven years of the New Testament Revision Committee, he published commentaries on Galatians, Ephesians, &c., besides works on the Sabbath, Scripture, and Scepticism.

Elliot, Jean (1727–1805), the author of 'The Flowers of the Forest,' was the daughter of Sir Gilbert Elliot of Minto House, Teviotdale. She lived in Edinburgh 1756–1804, but died at the family seat, or at Monteviot.—Her eldest brother, Sir Gilbert Elliot (1722–77), was himself a song-writer; whilst John (d. 1808), the third brother, was a distinguished admiral. See Minto.

Elliot, Sir Walter (1803–87), Indian numismatist, was born and died at Wolfelee, Hawick, from 1820 to 1860 was an Indian civil servant, and in 1866 was created a K.C.S.I.

Elliotson, John (1791–1868), physician, born in London, became in 1831 professor in London University, and helped to establish University College Hospital. His conversion to mesmerism (1837) cost him his professorship in 1838, but hardly injured his large practice. One of the first to use the stethoscope, he experimented on the action of drugs, encouraged clinical study, and founded the Phrenological Society. His name will live from the dedication of Thackeray's *Pendennis*.

Elliott, Ebenezer, the Corn-law Rhymer, was born at the New Foundry, Masbro', in Rotherham parish, Yorkshire, on 17th March 1781. A shy and morbid boy, who proved a dull pupil at school, he worked in his father's foundry from his sixteenth to his twenty-third year, and threatened to become a 'sad drunken dog,' till the picture of a primrose in Sowerby's *Botany* 'led him into the fields, and poetry followed.' His *Vernal Walk*, written at sixteen, was published in 1801; to it succeeded *Night* (1818), *The Village Patriarch* (1829), *Corn-law Rhymes and the Ranter* (3d ed. 1831), and other volumes—collected in 1840 (new ed. 2 vols. 1876). He had married early, and sunk his wife's fortune in his father's business; but in 1821, with a borrowed capital of £100, he started as bar-iron merchant at Sheffield, and throve exceedingly. Though in 1837 he lost one-third of his savings, in 1841 he was able to retire with £300 a year. He died at Great Houghton, 1st December 1849. Elliott the poet is well-nigh forgotten. But Elliott the Corn-law Rhymer is still remembered as the Tyrtæus of that mighty conflict whose triumph he lived to witness. He had been bred a 'Berean' and Jacobin, yet he hated Communists, Socialists, and physical-force Chartists; he lies buried in Darfield churchyard; he left two sons Established clergymen. His whole life long he looked on the Corn-laws as the 'cause of all the crime that is committed;' agriculturists, he maintained, 'ought not to live by robbing and murdering the manufacturers.' On the other hand, 'Capital has a right to rule the world,' and 'competition is the great social law of God.' There are two poor memoirs of Elliott, by his son-in-law, John Watkins (1850), and by 'January Searle'—i.e. George S. Phillips (1850).

Elliott, Grace Dalrymple (c. 1758–1823), the daughter of an Edinburgh advocate, Hew Dalrymple, in 1771 married Sir John Elliott, M.D. (1736–86), who divorced her in 1774, and was the

mistress successively or simultaneously of Lord Valentia, Lord Cholmondeley, the Prince of Wales, Charles Windham, George Selwyn, Philippe Égalité, &c. She died at Ville d'Avray near Sèvres, leaving an interesting but untrustworthy *Journal of My Life during the Revolution*, published in 1859 by her granddaughter, Miss Bentinck.

Elliott, Henry Venn (1792–1865), born at Clapham, from 1827 was an Evangelical clergyman at Brighton. See Life by Josiah Bateman (1868).

Ellis, or (till 1825) Sharpe, Alexander John, F.R.S., LL.D., philologist, was born at Hoxton, 14th June 1814, and educated at Shrewsbury, Eton, and Trinity College, Cambridge, graduating as sixth wrangler in 1837. He wrote much on mathematical, musical, and philological questions, and did more than any other scholar to advance the scientific study of phonetics, of early English pronunciation, and of existing English dialects. He died at Kensington, 28th October 1890.

Ellis, George (1753–1815), contributor to the *Rolliad* and *Anti-Jacobin*, and editor of *Specimens of the Early English Poets* (1790), *Specimens of Early English Metrical Romances* (1805), &c.

Ellis, George James Weldore Agar (1797–1833), Liberal politician, entered parliament in 1818, and in 1831 was created Baron Dover. He wrote or edited nine works.

Ellis, Sir Henry (1777–1869), antiquary, born in London, from Merchant Taylors' passed to St John's College, Oxford, of which he became a fellow. For two years assistant-librarian to the Bodleian at Oxford, in 1800 he received an appointment at the British Museum, and was principal librarian from 1827 to 1856. He was knighted in 1833. His works include *Introduction to Domesday Book* (1833), *Original Letters illustrative of English History* (1824–46), and an edition of Brand's *Antiquities* (1813).

Ellis, Henry Havelock (1859–1939), born at Croydon, gave up medicine for literary and scientific studies, especially the psychology of sex.

Ellis, Robinson (1834–1913), Corpus professor of Latin at Oxford from 1893, was born at Barming near Maidstone. He translated Catullus.

Ellis, William, missionary, born in London, 29th August 1794, was despatched by the London Missionary Society in 1816 to the South Sea Islands. The illness of his wife obliged him to return home in 1825, after which he became secretary to the Society. His wife died in 1835, and two years later he married Sarah Stickney, who wrote *The Women of England* (1838), *The Daughters of England* (1842), *The Wives of England* (1843), *Hearts and Homes* (1848–49), and *The Mothers of Great Men* (1859). Ellis published in 1838 a history of Madagascar, and after 1853 he made four visits to the island. He wrote *Madagascar Revisited* (1867), *The Martyr Church of Madagascar* (1870), &c. He died 9th June 1872; his wife a week later. See Life by his son (1873).

Ellis, Wynne (1790–1875), a London haberdasher, who was twice Liberal M.P. for Leicester, and a great picture-collector.

Elliston, Robert William (1774–1831), born in London, in 1791 ran away and made his *début* on the stage at Bath. In 1796 he appeared at the Haymarket and Covent Garden; in 1804–9 and 1812–15 he was a member of the Drury Lane company; and in 1819 he became lessee and manager of the theatre, from which in 1826 he retired a bankrupt. He afterwards played in the Surrey Theatre; but dissipation shattered his health. Lamb's eulogy is well known; and to Leigh Hunt he was the 'best lover on the stage.' See Life by Raymond (1845).

Ellwood, Thomas (1639–1713), born at Crowell in Oxfordshire, was converted at twenty to Quakerism; in 1662 made Milton's acquaintance; and soon, visiting him almost daily, 'read to him in such books in the Latin tongue as he pleased to hear read.' In 1665 he hired a cottage at Chalfont St Giles, where Milton might escape the plague in London. Milton gave him the MS. of *Paradise Lost* to read, and on returning it Ellwood said, 'Thou hast said much of "Paradise Lost," but what hast thou to say of "Paradise Found"?' Ellwood was busy in controversy, and had more than his share of persecution as a Quaker almost till his death. Of his many writings, only his Autobiography (1714; new editions by Morley, 1885, and Crump, 1900) is now interesting for Milton's sake. See work by Frances A. Budge (1891).

Elmore, Alfred (1815–81), historical painter, was born at Clonakilty, and became an A.R.A. in 1845, an R.A. in 1857.

Elmsley, Peter (1773–1825), editor of Euripides, Sophocles, &c., from 1798 was incumbent of Little Horkesley near Colchester.

Eloi, or **Eligius,** St (588–658), Bishop of Noyon and apostle of Flanders, was originally a goldsmith, and so became patron of smiths.

Elphinstone, Admiral. See Keith (Viscount).

Elphinstone, Mountstuart, fourth son of the eleventh Lord Elphinstone, was born 6th October 1779, was educated at Edinburgh and Kensington, and entered the Bengal civil service in 1795. In 1803 he served with distinction on Wellesley's staff, and was appointed resident at Nagpur; in 1808 was sent as envoy to Shah Shuja at Cabul; and as resident from 1810 at Poona both ended the Mahratta war of 1817 and organised the newly-acquired territory. During his governorship of Bombay (1819–27) he founded the system of administration, and did much to advance public education. He returned to England in 1829, and, declining the governor-generalship of India, lived in comparative retirement until his death at Hookwood, in Limpsfield parish, Surrey, 20th November 1859. His well-known *History of India* appeared in 1841 (7th ed. 1889). See his Life (1884) by Sir E. Colebrooke, who also edited his *Rise of British Power in the East* (1887); his *Official Writings*, with Memoir by Forrest (1884); and the Life by Cotton ('Rulers of India' series, 1892).

Elphinstone, William, was born in 1431, the natural son of William Elphinstone, a canon of Glasgow. He took his M.A. at Glasgow in 1452, was ordained priest, spent five years in France, and lectured on law at Paris and Orleans. He returned to Scotland, and became rector of the university and official-general of the diocese of Glasgow (1474), official of Lothian (1478), Bishop of Ross (1481) and of Aberdeen (1488); was engaged in embassies; and for four months before the death of James III. (1488) was Chancellor. Under James IV. he was ambassador to France (1491), and keeper of the Privy Seal from 1492. It was chiefly through his influence that the first printing-press—that of Chepman (q.v.) and Myllar—was established in Scotland. The University of Aberdeen (King's College) was founded by him in 1500. Additions to the cathedral and a stone bridge over the Dee were also due to him. The fatal battle of Flodden broke his spirit; and he died at Edinburgh, 25th October 1514. His

Breviarium Aberdonense, printed in 1509–10, was reprinted in 1853.

Elssler, two celebrated dancers, sisters, and natives of Vienna—THERESE (1808–78) and FANNY (1810–84). Their first triumph was at Berlin in 1830; in 1841, after a tour through Europe, they went to America, and excited unwonted enthusiasm. Fanny retired from the stage in 1851, and Therese in 1850 married Prince Adalbert of Prussia, and was ennobled.

Elstracke, RENOLD (*c.* 1590–1630), one of the earliest engravers in England, was born probably at Hasselt in Belgium. He worked chiefly for the booksellers, and his engravings, including portraits of the kings of England, Mary Stuart, &c., are sought after for their rarity.

Elton, CHARLES ISAAC, of Whitestaunton, Somerset, jurist and ethnologist, was born in 1839, maternal grandson of Sir Charles Abraham Elton (1778–1853), translator of Hesiod. He was educated at Balliol College, Oxford, became fellow of Queen's, was called to the bar in 1865, and became Q.C. He was Conservative member for West Somerset 1884–85 and 1886–92. He died 23rd April 1900. He published *The Tenures of Kent* (1867), *Commons and Waste Lands* (1868), *Copyholds and Customary Tenures* (1874), *Custom and Tenant Right* (1882), the masterly *Origins of English History* (1882), and books on Columbus, Shelley's travels, and Shakespeare (1904, with a memoir of Elton by A. Lang).

Elton, JAMES FREDERIC (1840–77), explorer of Lake Nyasa, had previously seen active service in the Indian Mutiny, in China, and in Mexico.

Elvey, SIR GEORGE (1816–93), born at Canterbury, from 1835 to 1882 was organist of St George's Chapel, Windsor, and in 1871 was knighted. He was a great choir-trainer, and did much to improve church music. See Life by Lady Elvey (1894).—His elder brother, STEPHEN (1805–60), was an organist at Oxford from 1830.

Elwes, JOHN (1714–89), miser, was the son of a successful brewer named Meggot. He hunted and gamed, but would sit for hours in wet clothes to spare a fire. M.P. for Berks 1772–84, he died worth half a million. [*El'wez.*]

Elwin, WHITWELL (1816–1900), rector of Booton, Norfolk, was editor of the *Quarterly Review* (1853–60), and of the standard edition of Pope's works (completed by Courthope).

Elyot, SIR THOMAS, born about 1490 in Wiltshire, became in 1523 clerk of the king's council. In 1531–32, as ambassador to Charles V., he visited the Low Countries and Germany, having orders to procure the arrest of Tyndale. In 1535 he went on a second embassy to the emperor, whom he seems to have followed to Tunis and Naples. Member for Cambridge in 1542, he died at Carlton, Cambridgeshire, 20th March 1546. His chief work, *The Boke named the Gouernour* (1531), is the earliest English treatise on moral philosophy. An elaborate tenth edition appeared in 1880, with life, notes, and glossary by H. Croft. Other works were, *Of the Knowledge which maketh a Wise Man* (1533); *Pasquil the Playne* (1533); Isocrates' *Doctrinal of Princes* (1534); Pico de Mirandola's *Rules of a Christian Lyfe* (1534); *The Castel of Helth* (1534); *The Banket te of Sapience* (1534); *Bibliotheca* (1538), the first Latin-English dictionary; *The Image of Governance* (1540); *Defence of Good Women* (1545); and *Preservative against Deth* (1545). [*El'-li-ot.*]

Elze, FRIEDRICH KARL (1821–89), Shakespearian scholar, was born at Dessau, studied at Leipzig and Berlin, and in 1875 became professor of English Literature at Halle. In editions of *Hamlet*, Chapman's *Alphonsus*, and Rowley's *When you see me*, he applied the strict methods of classical philology. An English translation of his life of Byron appeared in 1872; and in 1872 of his *Essays on Shakespeare*. Other works are his *Shakespeare* (1876; trans. 1888) and *Notes on Elizabethan Dramatists* (1880–84). [*Elt-zeh.*]

Elzevir, a family of printers at Leyden, Amsterdam, and elsewhere, who in 1592–1681 issued some 1600 beautiful editions of Latin, French, and Italian classics—many of them bibliographical prizes. The founder of the family, Louis (1540–1617), was born at Louvain, and settled at Leyden. Five of his sons carried on the business—Matthias, Louis, Ægidius (Giles), Jodocus (Joost), and Bonaventura; and Abraham and Isaac, sons of Matthias, were also notable. A Daniel, another Louis, another Abraham, and Peter, all maintained the traditions of the house. See French works by Pieters (2d ed. 1858), A. de Reume (1847), and Willems (1880); Andrew Lang's *Books and Bookmen* (1888); and Goldsmid's *Complete Catalogue* (1888). [*El'-zeh-veer.*]

Emanuel I. (1469–1521), king of Portugal, styled 'the Great' or 'the Fortunate,' succeeded John II. in 1495. His reign was the golden age of Portugal. He prepared the code of laws which bears his name, and made his court a centre of chivalry, art, and science. Vasco da Gama's voyage round the Cape, Cabral's discovery of Brazil, and the expeditions under Albuquerque and others, encouraged by Emanuel, went far to make Portugal the first naval power of Europe and the centre of the commerce of the world.

Emerson, RALPH WALDO, poet and essayist, was born in Boston of a long line of ministers, 25th May 1803. He graduated at Harvard in 1821, and after teaching at different places, became in 1829 pastor of the Second Church (Unitarian) in Boston, and married his first wife, Ellen Louisa Tucker, who died in 1832. In that year he preached a sermon whose views on the Lord's Supper were disapproved by the majority of his congregation; this led him finally to resign his pulpit. In 1833 he came to Europe, and visited Carlyle at Craigenputtock, next year beginning that thirty-eight years' correspondence which shows the two men with all their characteristics, different as optimist and pessimist, yet with many profound sympathies. On Emerson's return from Europe he preached in different pulpits, lectured and wrote essays. In 1834 he removed to Concord, where he died, 27th April 1882, having in 1835 married his second wife, Lydia (Lidian) Jackson (1802–92). In 1836 Emerson published a prose rhapsody entitled *Nature*, which, like his earlier poems, was read by few, and understood by fewer still, but which contains the germs of many of his later essays and poems. It was followed by 'The American Scholar,' an oration delivered at Harvard University. These two publications, the first in the series of his collected works, strike the keynote of his philosophical, poetical, and moral teachings. The 'Address before the Divinity Class, Cambridge, 1838,' which follows them, defined his position in, or out of, the church in which he had been a minister. A plea for the individual consciousness as against all historical creeds, bibles, churches, for the soul of each man as the supreme judge in spiritual matters, it produced a great sensation, especially among the Unitarians, and much controversy followed, in

which Emerson took no part. In 1849 he revisited England to lecture on *Representative Men*. His *English Traits* appeared in 1856, *The Conduct of Life* in 1860, *Society and Solitude* in 1870, *Letters and Social Aims* in 1876. The idealist or transcendentalist in philosophy, the rationalist in religion, the bold advocate of spiritual independence, of intuition as a divine guidance, of instinct as a heaven-born impulse, of individualism in its fullest extent, making each life a kind of theocratic egoism—this is the Emerson of his larger utterances. For him nature was a sphinx, covered with hieroglyphics, for which the spirit of man is to find the key. His works were edited by Cabot (11 vols. 1883–84), Lord Morley (6 vols. 1883–84), Sampson (5 vols. 1906), his son, E. W. Emerson (12 vols. 1903), who also wrote *Emerson in Concord* (1889). See his *Journals* (10 vols. 1910–14); monographs by J. E. Cabot (1887), O. W. Holmes (1885), R. Garnett (1888), Woodberry (1907), Firkins (1915), Van Wyck Brooks (1934).

Emery, John (1777–1822), comedian, born in Sunderland, father of Samuel Anderson Emery (1817–81), actor, born in London, whose daughter, Winifred (1862–1924), born at Manchester, wife (1888) of the actor Cyril Maude, played with distinction from 1881.

Emin Pasha was originally Eduard Schnitzer, born of Jewish parents at Neisse in Silesia, 29th March 1840. He studied medicine at Breslau and Berlin, practised at Scutari (Albania), where he adopted the Moslem faith and usages, and after 1876, as Emin Effendi, was in the Egyptian service, becoming Bey and Pasha. Gordon appointed him chief medical officer of the Equatorial Province, employed him in diplomacy and administration, and in 1878 made him governor of the province. This post he held, cut off from the world, till 1889. A skilful linguist, he added enormously to our knowledge of African languages, anthropology, zoology, botany, and meteorology: he made important surveys and wrote most valuable geographical papers, and sent to Europe rich collections of plants and animals. An enlightened ruler, and a bitter foe to the slave-dealers, he did much to civilise his subjects; but, isolated and hemmed in by enemies, was 'rescued' by Stanley's expedition in 1889. He accompanied Stanley to Zanzibar, but immediately returned to continue his labours and extend the German sphere of influence about Lake Victoria. He never regained his old influence, and was marching for the west coast when he was murdered by Arabs in the Manyema country, 23d October 1892. See *Emin Pasha in Central Africa* (his letters and journals, 1888); Stanley's *In Darkest Africa* (1890); German works by Vita Hassan (1893), Stuhlmann (1894), and G. Schweitzer (trans. 1898); and the records of Parke, Junker, Gessi, Casati, and others

Emlyn, Thomas (1663–1741), a Presbyterian minister who first described himself as 'Unitarian,' and was imprisoned and fined for blasphemy. Born at Stamford, he died in London.

Emma. See Ethelred and Eginhard.

Emmerich, Anna Katharina (1774–1824), the 'Nun of Dülmen,' who bore the stigmata of Christ's passion. See Brentano, and Life by Schmöger (Freib. 1885; trans. New York, 1895).

Emmet, Robert, Irish patriot, was born in Dublin in 1778, son of the viceroy's physician. He left Trinity College to join the United Irishmen, travelled on the Continent, interviewed Napoleon and Talleyrand in 1802 on behalf of the Irish cause, and returned the next year to spend his fortune of £8000 on muskets and pikes. With a few confederates he plotted to seize Dublin Castle and secure the viceroy, but the rising resulted only in a few ruffianly murders. Emmet escaped to the Wicklow mountains, but returning for a last interview with his sweetheart, Sarah Curran, daughter of the orator, was arrested, tried on 19th September 1803, and hanged the following day. See Madden's *Lives of the United Irishmen* (1846), and Postgate's *Life* (1932).—His brother, Thomas Addis Emmet (1764–1827), was a very successful Irish barrister, when in 1798 he was arrested as a United Irishman. After three years' detention he went in 1802 to Holland and France, and thence in 1804 to New York. See Memoirs by Haynes (1829), and MacDonagh, *The Viceroy's Postbag* (1904).

Empecinado, the nickname of Don Juan Martín Díaz (1775–1823), who acquired great distinction during the Peninsular struggle, became in 1814 a general, but for petitioning Ferdinand to re-establish the Cortes was banished to Valladolid (1818). On the outbreak of the insurrection in 1820 he joined the constitutionalists; and on the absolutists' triumph in 1823 was exposed in an iron cage, and finally stabbed by a soldier. [*Em-pay-thee-nah'do.*]

Empedocles of Agrigentum, philosopher, lived about 450 B.C. Such was his fame as physician, soothsayer, and magician, that the people offered him the sovereignty; but instead he brought in a democracy. It is a myth that he threw himself into the crater of Etna, to seem to have been translated, and that Etna rejected his sandals. His philosophic thought is bound up with poetry and myth, and was determined by the influence of the Eleatic school upon the physical theories of the Ionic philosophers. He assumed four primitive independent elements, air, water, fire, and earth, and two moving and operating powers, love and hate, or affinity and antipathy. His theory of the universe seems to assume a gradual development of the perfect out of the imperfect, and a periodical return of things to the elemental state. The fragments of Empedocles have been edited by Sturz (1805), Karsten (1838), and Stein (1852). See monographs by Lommatsch (1830), Raynaud (1848), Gladisch (1858), and Baltzer (1879), also Matthew Arnold's poem. [*Em-ped'o-kleez.*]

Empson, Sir Richard, the son of a wealthy citizen of Towcester, was trained for the bar, in 1491 became Speaker of the House of Commons, and in 1504, now a knight, High Steward of Cambridge University and Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster. Throughout Henry VII.'s reign he was employed in exacting taxes and penalties due to the crown. His conduct, defended by himself as strictly legal, was by the people regarded as infamous and tyrannical, and in the second year of Henry VIII.'s reign he was convicted of tyrannising and of constructive treason, and beheaded on Tower Hill with his partner Dudley (q.v.), 17th August 1510.

Empson, William (1791–1852), educated at Winchester and Trinity College, Cambridge, from 1824 was a law professor at Haileybury, and from 1847 editor of the *Edinburgh Review*.

Encina, or Enzina, Juan de la (c. 1469–c. 1534), dramatist and poet, born near Salamanca, was successively secretary to the first Duke of Alva, musical director in Pope Leo X.'s chapel at Rome, and prior of León in Spain. Besides his *Cancionero* (1496), he wrote in 1521 a poetical account of his pilgrimage to Jerusalem. But his fame rests on his fourteen rather poor dramatic poems, half of them religious, but the other half

secular, these last the first of the kind to be acted in Spain, in 1492. See edition by Cañete and Barbieri (Mad. 1891). [*En-thee'na.*]

Encke, ERDMANN (1843–96), a Berlin sculptor.

Encke, JOHANN FRANZ (1791–1865), born at Hamburg, studied at Göttingen, served in the army until 1815, and then became astronomer at Seeberg Observatory near Gotha, and in 1825 secretary of the Academy of Sciences at Berlin and director of the Observatory. Having determined the orbit of the comet of 1680, he next solved the problem of the distance of the sun. In 1819 he proved that the comet discovered by Pons in 1818 revolves in about 1200 days, and had been already observed in 1786, 1795, and 1805; it is since called Encke's comet. See Life by Bruhns (1869). [*Eng-ka.*]

Endecott, JOHN (*c.* 1588–1665), Puritan governor of Massachusetts, was born at Dorchester, England, and landed as manager of a plantation near Salem in 1628. He headed a sanguinary expedition against the Indians in 1636, was deputy-governor in 1641–44, 1650, and 1654, and governor six times from 1644 to 1665. He died at Boston. See Life by C. M. Endicott (1847).

Enderby, SAMUEL, General Gordon's grandfather, one of a firm of London merchants who in 1830–39 fitted out three Antarctic expeditions.

End'licher, STEPHAN LADISLAUS (1804–49), botanist, was born at Presburg, committed suicide at Vienna, professor of Botany there from 1840. *Genera Plantarum* (1836–40) is his great work.

Enfantin, BARTHÉLEMY PROSPER, a leader of the Saint-Simonians, was the son of a Paris banker, and was born 8th February 1796. He was expelled from the École Polytechnique in 1814 for having with other pupils fought against the allies on Montmartre; then he was a traveller for wine in Belgium, Germany, and Russia, and a banker in St Petersburg and Paris. From 1825 an ardent follower of Saint Simon (q.v.), whom, however, he saw only once, after the July revolution of 1830 he associated himself with Bazard for the propagation of Saint-Simonism, but they soon quarrelled over the question of marriage and the relation of the sexes. Enfantin recognised two sorts of marriage, one permanent, the other temporary; the government prosecuted him, and in 1832 'Père Enfantin' was sentenced to two years' imprisonment and a fine of 100 francs. Released in a few months, he found employment in Egypt as an engineer; went out to Algiers as one of a scientific commission, and wrote a sensible book, *Colonisation de l'Algérie* (1843); after the revolution of 1848 edited the short-lived *Crédit Public;* and subsequently held an important post in a railway office. He died August 31, 1864. He projected the Suez Canal. His principal works are *Doctrine de Saint-Simon,* in conjunction with others (1830); *Traité d'Économie Politique* (1831); *La Religion Saint-Simonienne* (1831). See Life by Castille (Par. 1859). [*Ong-fong-tang.*]

Eng'elhardt, JOHANN GEORG VEIT (1791–1855), professor of Theology at Erlangen, wrote a church history (1834), a history of dogma (1839), &c.

Engels, FRIEDRICH (1820–96), the fellow-labourer with Marx and founder of 'Scientific Socialism,' was born at Barmen, and from 1842 lived mostly in England; Marx he first met at Brussels in 1844. See English Life by Bernstein (1897), German by G. Mayer (1934). [*Eng'els.*]

Enghien, LOUIS ANTOINE HENRI DE BOURBON, DUC D', only son of the Duc de Bourbon, was born at Chantilly, 2d August 1772. In 1792 he entered the corps of *émigrés* assembled by his grandfather, the Prince of Condé, on the Rhine, and commanded the vanguard from 1796 until 1799. At the peace of Lunéville (1801) he went to reside in Baden. When Cadoudal's conspiracy was discovered, Bonaparte chose to believe in D'Enghien's complicity, and, violating the neutral territory of Baden (14th March 1804), captured the duke and carried him to Vincennes. In the early morning of 21st March he was shot in the castle moat. Fouché said of this act that it was worse than a crime—it was a blunder. Boulay de la Meurthe edited his *Correspondance* (1904–13). [*Ong-gan'.*]

Engler, ADOLF (1844–1930), German systematic botanist, born at Sagan, became professor at Berlin in 1889. Besides writing the *Syllabus der Pflanzenfamilien* (10th ed. 1924) and many other works he started (1888; with Prantl) and edited *Die natürliche Pflanzenfamilien.* [*Eng'ler.*]

Ennemoser, JOSEPH (1787–1854), born at Hintersee in Tirol, engaged in the Tirolese risings against the French, was professor of Medicine at Bonn from 1819 to 1837. He then practised at Innsbruck and from 1841 Munich, where he obtained a great reputation as a mesmeric doctor. He wrote many works on animal magnetism, magic, &c. [*En-neh-mo'zer.*]

Ennius (*c.* 239–169 B.C.), a Roman poet, born at Rudiæ in Calabria, and probably of Greek extraction. He is said to have served in the wars, and returned from Sardinia to Rome with Cato the Elder. Here he taught Greek, gained the friendship of Scipio Africanus the Elder, and attained the rank of Roman citizen. Ennius introduced the hexameter into Latin; his versification, if rough and unpolished, is vigorous. Of his tragedies, comedies, satires, and *Annales,* an epos in eighteen books, only fragments survive; although all, it is thought, were extant as late as the 13th century. They have been edited by Vahlen (1854), L. Müller (1885), and Steuart (1925); the dramatic fragments by Ribbeck (new ed. 1903). See Müller's *Ennius* (1844), and Sellar's *Roman Poets of the Republic* (2d ed. 1881).

Enoch, or THENEW. See KENTIGERN.

Enríquez Gómez, ANTONIO (properly ENRÍQUEZ DE PAZ), a Spanish playwright and poet, the son of a baptised Portuguese Jew, was born at Segovia, in 1636 fled to Amsterdam, and, having there professed the Jewish faith, was in 1660 burned in effigy at a Seville auto-da-fé. The date of his death is unknown. [*En-ree'-keth Go'-meth.*]

Ense. See VARNHAGEN VON ENSE.

Entrecasteaux. See D'ENTRECASTEAUX.

Enver Pasha (1881–1922), a Young Turk leader in the revolution of 1908, Turkish minister for war in 1914, fled to Russia in 1918, when a court-martial sentenced him to death.

Éon de Beaumont, CHARLES GENEVIÈVE TIMOTHÉE D', the 'Chevalier d'Éon,' born at Tonnerre, Burgundy, in 1728, was sent to London in 1762 as secretary of embassy, and in 1763 was made minister plenipotentiary. In 1774 the French ministry recalled him, fearing he might betray secrets to the British government. After much negotiation Éon surrendered certain compromising papers, and submitted to the condition imposed by Louis XVI. of wearing feminine garb, which he had often before assumed as a disguise. In 1785 he returned to London, where he gave exhibitions in fencing, till in 1796 he was disabled by an accidental wound, and where he died, 21st

May 1810, when a post-mortem examination settled the moot-question of his male sex. He published *Loisirs du Chevalier d'Éon* (13 vols. Amst. 1774), &c., but the *Mémoires* (1837) which bear his name are not genuine. See Life by Homberg and Jousselin (1904; Eng. trans. 1911). [*D'Ay-on' deh Bo-mon'*.]

Eötvös, Joseph, Baron (1813–71), Hungarian author, was born and died at Budapest. He became an advocate in 1833, but soon devoting himself to literature, published a work on prison reform, and the novels, *The Carthusian* (1838–41), *The Village Notary* (1846; Eng. trans. 1850), &c. In the revolution of 1848 Eötvös was Minister of Public Instruction, as again under Andrassy (1867) after three years of exile.—His son, Roland (1848–1919), was a distinguished physicist. [*Eht'vehsh.*]

Epaminon'das (*c.* 418–362 B.C.), the greatest of Theban generals and statesmen, led a retired life till his fortieth year. After the stratagem by which his fellow-citizens expelled the Spartans (379), he joined the patriots; and, when sent to Sparta in 371 to negotiate peace, displayed as much firmness as eloquence. When war was resumed, he defeated the Spartans and their allies at Leuctra (371). Two years later, with Pelopidas, he marched into the Peloponnesus, and incited some of the allies to desert Sparta. On his return to Thebes, he was accused of having retained the supreme power beyond the lawful time, but was acquitted in consequence of his able defence. In 368 war was renewed, and Epaminondas made a somewhat unsuccessful invasion into the Peloponnesus. To atone for this he advanced into Arcadia, and near Mantinea broke the Spartan phalanx, but was mortally wounded.

Epée, Charles Michel, Abbé de l' (1712–89), born at Versailles, became a preacher and canon at Troyes, but was deprived as a Jansenist. In 1765 he began to educate two deaf and dumb sisters; and invented a language of signs. His attempts succeeding, at his own expense he founded a deaf and dumb institute, which was converted into a public institution two years after his death. See Life by Bélanger (Par. 1886).

Ephialtes, an Athenian statesman, assassinated in 461 B.C., predecessor of Pericles in the leadership of the democratic party.

Ephraem Syrus (*c.* 306–78), Syrian churchman, was born at Nisibis, and, after its capture by the Persians in 363, removed to a cave near Edessa, and devoted himself to prayer, fasting, and the study of the Scriptures. Ephraem's orthodoxy, asceticism, and learning were the admiration of his contemporaries; and his works, written in a fervid and popular style, sustain his reputation as an orator and poet. Part of them have come down to us in Syriac, part in Greek, Latin, and Armenian translations. Of the Syriac writings the chief are his commentaries, discourses, elegies, and hymns. There are editions of his works by Assemani (Rome, 1732–46) and S. J. Mercati (Rome, 1915 *et seq.*); and an English translation of some of his pieces by Henry Burgess (1853).

Epichar'mus (*c.* 540–450 B.C.), Greek poet, born in Cos, spent his last years at the court of Hiero of Syracuse. We possess fragments of his works and the titles of thirty-five, on topics mythological, social, and political. See German monograph by Lorenz (1864).

Epicte'tus, Stoic philosopher, born at Hierapolis about 50 A.D., was at first a slave at Rome. On being freed he devoted himself to philosophy was banished by Domitian, and settled at Nikopolis in Epirus. He left no works, but his pupil Arrian the historian collected his maxims in the work entitled *Enchiridion* and in eight books of Commentaries, four of which are lost. His ethics teach self-renunciation. Schenkl edited (1894–98), and Matheson (1917) and Oldfather (1926–28) translated his works. See studies by Bonhöffer (1890–1911).

Epicurus (*c.* 341–270 B.C.), Greek philosopher, born in Samos, at eighteen visited Athens, and then returned to Asia. In 310 he opened a school at Mitylene, and taught there and at Lampsacus; in 305 he returned to Athens, and established a school of philosophy. His success as a teacher was signal; great numbers flocked to his school from all parts of Greece and Asia Minor, most of whom became greatly attached to their master and his doctrines. Although he held that pleasure is the chief good, the life that he and his friends led was one of the greatest temperance and simplicity. According to Diogenes Laertius, he left 300 volumes on Natural Philosophy, Atoms and the Vacuum, Love, the Chief Good, Justice, &c. These are lost: the only extant writings are three letters, a few fragments from the *Volumina Herculanensia*, and a number of detached sayings. The principal sources of our knowledge of the doctrines of Epicurus are Cicero, Plutarch, and Lucretius, whose great poem, *De Rerum Natura*, contains substantially the Epicurean philosophy. According to him, the great evil that afflicted men was fear—fear of the gods and fear of death. To get rid of these two fears was the ultimate aim of all his speculations on nature. He regarded the universe as corporeal, and as infinite in extent and eternal in duration. He recognised two kinds of existence—that of bodies, and that of *vacuum*. Of his bodies, some are compounds, and some atoms or invisible elements. The world, as we now see it, is produced by the collision and whirling together of these atoms. He did not deny that there are gods; but he maintained that as 'happy and imperishable beings' they could have nothing to do with the affairs of the universe. In psychology Epicurus was a materialist: the dissolution of the body involves that of the soul, and he argues that the most terrible of all evils, death, is nothing to us, 'since *when we are, death is not; and when death is, we are not.*' He held that pleasure was the chief good, but it is from misapprehension that the term Epicurean came to signify one who indulged his sensual appetites without stint. 'When we say that pleasure is the end of life, we do not mean the pleasure of the debauchee or the sensualist, as some from ignorance or from malignity represent, but freedom of the body from pain and the soul from anxiety.' In modern times Epicureanism was resuscitated in France by Père Gassendi, who in 1646–49 published a Latin Life of Epicurus and a defence of his philosophy. See Cyril Bailey's edition (1927) of the extant remains, and his *Greek Atomists and Epicurus* (1928); also works by Zeller (trans. 1880), Wallace (1880), Atanassiévitch (Par. 1927).

Epimenides, a Greek poet and priest, was born in Crete in the 7th century B.C., and is said to have lived 299 years, during fifty-seven of which he received in sleep the divine inspiration that determined his future career. (Goethe wrote a poem on the subject, *Des Epimenides Erwachen.*) Epimenides went to Athens about 596 B.C., where he stayed a plague by mystical rites, and with

Solon reformed the Athenian constitution. He was the 'prophet' quoted by St Paul in Tit. i. 12. That he wrote the epic poems ascribed to him is highly improbable. See monographs by Schultess (1877), Demoulin (1901). [*Ep-i-men'i-deez.*]

Épinay, Madame d' (1726–83), born at Valenciennes, at nineteen married a worthless cousin, and subsequently formed liaisons with Rousseau, Grimm, &c. Her *Conversations d'Émilie* (1774), a work on education, received the prize of virtue from the French Academy. See her *Mémoires et Correspondance* (1818; trans. 1899), and works by Perey and Maugras (1882–83). [*Ay-pee-nay.*]

Epiphanes. [*E-piph'a-neez.*] See Antiochus.

Epipha'nius, born in Palestine, and educated by Egyptian monks, who imbued him with piety and bigotry, was Bishop of Constantia in Cyprus from 367 till his death in 403. He proclaimed Origen a heretic, in 394 called upon John Bishop of Jerusalem to condemn him, and was intolerant to Chrysostom also. His chief work is *Panarion*, a catalogue of eighty heresies. See a monograph by Lipsius (1865).

Episcopius, or Biscop, Simon (1583–1643), born at Amsterdam, studied at Leyden under Arminius and Gomarus, and on Arminius' death in 1609 was obliged to leave Leyden. In 1610 he became pastor at Bleyswich, near Rotterdam, and was one of five 'Remonstrants' appointed to meet five 'Contra-Remonstrants' at the Hague (1611). When Gomarus resigned his chair at Leyden, Episcopius was appointed his successor (1612). He and twelve other Arminians were banished by the Synod of Dort (1618); and in the Spanish Netherlands he wrote his famous Arminian *Confessio* (1622). On the renewal of the war between Spain and Holland, he found refuge in France, and published a series of able controversial treatises. Permitted in 1626 to return, he was for several years a preacher at Rotterdam, and from 1634 a professor at the Arminian College at Amsterdam, where he produced his *Institutiones theologicæ* and *Responsio*. Episcopius lays the utmost stress on the personal responsibility of man in relation to divine grace, denies the doctrine of original sin, and treats Christian faith as the potentiality of moral conduct. The Son and the Holy Spirit are only subordinately partakers of divine power and glory—a rationalist development of Arminian doctrine far beyond the Five Articles, but finally adopted by the Arminian party. See Life by Limborch (1701).

Epstein, Jacob, sculptor, born in 1880 in New York, of Russian-Polish parentage, raised much controversy in England by eccentric works.

Érard, Sébastien (1752–1831), a Paris pianoforte-maker, born at Strasburg, was the inventor of the harp with double pedals and of the piano with double escapement. [*Ayr-ahr.*]

Erasi'stratus, founder of a school of medicine, was born in Ceos about 300 B.C., settled in Alexandria, and died in Samos.

Erasmus, Desiderius, was born at Rotterdam, apparently on 28th October 1466, the illegitimate son of a physician's daughter by a young man, Gerrit Elias, who afterwards turned monk, and whose story forms the theme of Charles Reade's *Cloister and the Hearth*. He was called Gerrit Gerritszoon (Dutch for 'Gerard Gerardson'), but himself adopted the tautological double name by which he is known, the Latin half and the Greek half equally meaning 'to be desired, lovable.' Gerhard (Gerard, &c.) means 'strong with the spear.' When a child he was a chorister in the cathedral of Utrecht, but was removed to the school of the 'Brothers of the Common Life' at Deventer. On his parents' death he was left to the care of guardians, who insisted on his entering a monastery; and in the Augustinian college of Stein near Gouda he spent six years—it was undoubtedly this personal experience of the ways of monks that made Erasmus their relentless enemy. He was at length delivered by the Bishop of Cambray, who made him his private secretary. After taking priest's orders Erasmus went to Paris, where he studied at the Collège Montaigu. He resided in Paris till 1498, gaining a livelihood by teaching; among his pupils was Lord Mountjoy, on whose invitation probably Erasmus made his first visit to England in 1498. He resided chiefly at Oxford, and through the influence of Colet his contempt for the schoolmen was intensified. In 1500 he was again in France, and for the next six years lived chiefly in Paris; to this time belong his *Adagia* (enlarged in 1515) and his *Enchiridion Militis Christiani*. In 1506 he made a short visit to England, carried out a long-desired journey to Italy, and at Padua acted as tutor to Alexander, Archbishop of St Andrews, natural son of James IV. of Scotland. His visit closed with a short stay in Rome, whence he carried away a far more friendly impression than Luther did. The accession of Henry VIII., and the invitation of Lord Mountjoy, induced Erasmus once more to make England his home. In his satire, *Encomium Moriæ* (1509), we have him in his happiest vein, as the man of letters and the general critic of men and things. While its general tone is that of playful banter, it is yet inspired by the most serious purpose, as appears in its sarcasm at the expense of kings and churchmen. Erasmus resided chiefly at Cambridge, where he acted as Margaret professor of Divinity and professor of Greek. After 1514 he lived alternately in Basel and England, and from 1517 to 1521 at Louvain. Meanwhile his literary labours were unceasing. In 1519 appeared the first edition (afterwards greatly enlarged) of his *Colloquia*, usually regarded as his masterpiece; the audacity and incisiveness with which it handles the abuses of the church prepared men's minds for the work of Luther. In 1516 was published his annotated New Testament, virtually the first Greek text; and in 1519 his edition of St Jerome in nine folio volumes. In both of these works the aim of Erasmus was to introduce a more rational conception of Christian doctrine, and to emancipate men's minds from the frivolous and pedantic methods of the scholastic theologians. But when the Lutheran revolution came he found himself in the most embarrassing position. Those of the old order fell upon him as the author of all the new troubles; the Lutherans, on the other hand, assailed him for his cowardice and inconsistency in refusing to follow up his opinions to their legitimate conclusions. In 1521 he left Louvain, where the champions of the old faith had made his stay unendurable; and with the exception of six years in Freiburg, he spent the rest of his life at Basel. To the last his labours were incessant; besides editing a long succession of classical and patristic writers, he was engaged in continual controversies. The most important of these were with Ulrich von Hutten, Luther, and the Sorbonne. Hutten judged Erasmus harshly for not taking his place by the side of Luther; and with Luther himself Erasmus, after long hesitation, crossed swords in his *De Libero Arbitrio*

(1523). Attacked by men like Hutten on the one side, he was as fiercely assailed on the other by the Sorbonne. By his *Ciceronianus* he raised against himself new adversaries—those humanists, namely, who set style above matter. Yet during his last years Erasmus enjoyed fame and consideration beyond that of any man of letters before or since. He died 12th July 1536. Erasmus stands as the supreme type of cultivated common sense applied to human affairs. He rescued theology from the pedantries of the schoolmen, exposed the abuses of the church, and did more than any other single person to advance the Revival of Learning. An edition of his works appeared at Basel (9 vols. 1540); the standard edition is Le Clerc's (1703–6), supplemented by that of W. K. Ferguson (The Hague, 1934). See works by Knight (1726), Jortin (1748), Burigny (1752), Drummond (1873), Amiel (1889), Jebb (1890), Froude (1894), Allen (1914), Huizinga (1924), Preserved Smith (1924); and the edition of his Letters by P. S. and H. M. Allen (1906 *et seq*).

Erastus, THOMAS (properly *Liebler* or *Lieber*), born at Swiss Baden in 1524, studied theology at Basel, philosophy and medicine in Italy, and was appointed physician to the counts of Henneberg, then (from 1558) professor of Medicine at Heidelberg and physician to the Elector Palatine. He became professor of Medicine at Basel in 1580, and died there, 1st January 1583. Erastus was a skilful physician, a vigorous writer against Paracelsus and witchcraft. In theology he was a follower of Zwingli, and represented his view of the Lord's Supper at Heidelberg in 1560 and Maulbronn in 1564. For ten years (from 1560) he resisted successfully the Calvinist party at Heidelberg; but in 1570 Presbyterianism was introduced by the Elector Frederick III. Erastus was excommunicated on suspicion of heresy, founded on a correspondence with Unitarians of Transylvania, but was restored in 1575. He had carried on a correspondence on church discipline with Beza, and after his death there was published at London (1589) a treatise entitled *Explicatio utrum Excommunicatio mandato nitatur divino.* This was answered by Beza (1590). Erastus, fearing that the system he opposed might become as tyrannical as the Inquisition, maintained that no member of the church should be excluded from her communion as a punishment for sin; punishment is 'the special duty and office' of the civil magistrate. In England the name of Erastians was applied to the party that arose in the 17th century, denying the right of autonomy to the church—a right neither maintained nor denied by Erastus; Lightfoot and Selden were Erastians in this sense. See Dr R. Lee's translation (1844) of Erastus's treatise.

Eratosthenes OF CYRENE (*c.* 276–194 B.C.), mathematician, astronomer, and geographer, was called to Alexandria by Ptolemy Euergetes to superintend his great library. Here, at eighty, he died of voluntary starvation, having become blind and wearied of life. Eratosthenes measured the obliquity of the ecliptic with wonderful accuracy, made a catalogue, now lost, of 675 fixed stars, and attempted to measure the magnitude of the earth. He wrote a great treatise on geography, used by Strabo; also on moral philosophy, history, and grammar. Bernhardy edited his fragments (1822). See Berger (1880). [*Er-a-tos'the-neez.*]

Ercildoune. See THOMAS THE RHYMER.

Ercilla y Zúñiga, ALONSO DE (1553–*c.* 1595), a Spanish poet, born at Bermeo on the Bay of Biscay, entered the service of Philip, son of Charles V., and accompanied him in 1554 to England on the occasion of his marriage to Queen Mary. Shortly after, he joined the expedition against the Araucanians in Chile whose heroism suggested an epic poem. An unfounded suspicion of his having plotted an insurrection nearly led to his execution. Deeply wounded, he returned to Spain, but, Philip treating him with neglect, made a tour through Europe, and for some time was chamberlain to the Emperor Rudolf II. In 1580 he returned to Madrid, where he struggled with poverty till his death. Cervantes compares the *Araucana* (1569–97; best ed. 1828) with the finest Italian epics. See Royer's *Étude* (1880). [*Er-theel'ya ee Thoon'yee-ga.*]

Erckmann-Chatrian, the compound name of two French romancists—Lorrainers both, Émile Erckmann having been born 20th May 1822 at Phalsbourg, and Alexandre Chatrian 18th December 1826 at Soldatenthal. Their literary partnership dates from 1848, but they had little success till the publication of *L'Illustre Docteur Mathéus* (1859). *Le Fou Yégof* (1862) is one of a series of novels, to which also belong *Histoire d'un Conscrit* (1864), *Waterloo* (1865), *Le Blocus* (1867), &c. These and many more have been translated into English. Well-known plays by them are *Le Juif Polonais* (1869; in English *The Bells*), *L'Ami Fritz* (1876), *Les Rantzau* (1882), and *La Guerre* (1885). After the annexation of Alsace-Lorraine to Germany, a strong anti-German feeling was manifested in several of their books—the best of these *L'Histoire d'un Plébiscite* (1872). They had quarrelled latterly (on pecuniary arrangements), when Chatrian died in Paris in September 1890. Erckmann died at Lunéville in March 1899. [*Erk-man Sha-tree-on'.*]

Erdmann, JOHANN EDUARD (1805–92), German philosopher, born at Wolmar in Livonia, studied at Dorpat and Berlin, and became professor of Philosophy at Halle in 1839. His chief work is a History of Philosophy (3d ed. 1877). He also wrote on logic, psychology, &c.

Eric, the name of several Danish and Swedish kings.—ERIC VII. (1382–1459), the son of Duke Wratislaw of Pomerania, in 1412 succeeded Queen Margaret of Denmark on the throne of Denmark, Norway, and Sweden, united by the treaty of Calmar. Cruel and cowardly, he lost Sweden in 1437 through a revolt in Dalecarlia, and in 1439 was deposed also in Denmark.—ERIC VIII., the Saint, became king of Sweden in 1155, did much to extend Christianity and to improve the laws, and fell in battle with the Danes in 1160.—ERIC XIV. (1533–77) of Sweden succeeded his father, the great Gustavus Vasa, in 1560, and at once began to exhibit the folly that disgraced his reign. His matrimonial schemes reached even Elizabeth of England and Mary of Scotland, until at length (1567) his roving fancy found rest in the love of a peasant-girl, who alone was able to control his paroxysms of blind fury. He was deposed in 1569 in favour of his brother John, and eight years later was poisoned. He had a genuine love of letters, and solaced his captivity with music and the composition of psalms.

Eric THE RED, founder of the Norse colonies in Greenland (A.D. 986); his son Leif Eriksson landed in 'Vinland,' i.e. America (1000).

Erichsen, SIR JOHN ERIC (1818–96), from 1850 professor of Surgery at University College, London.

Ericsson, JOHN, born at Långbanshyttan in the Swedish province of Värmland, 31st July 1803, after serving as an officer of engineers in

the Swedish army removed in 1826 to England, and continued to occupy himself with inventions. In 1829 he built a formidable rival to Stephenson's *Rocket;* in 1836 patented the first successful screw-propeller. In 1839 he went to the United States, where he designed the warship *Princeton*, the first steamer with engines and boilers entirely below the water-line, and brought out his improved caloric engine and numerous other inventions. In 1861, during the civil war, he built the ironclad *Monitor*, and in 1862 a number of similar vessels for the American navy. The *Destroyer*, a vessel with submarine guns, was tried in 1881, but failed to come up to requirements. In 1883 he erected a 'sun motor' in New York. He died in New York, 8th March 1889, and was buried next year at his birthplace. His inventions largely revolutionised navigation and the construction of warships. See Life by W. C. Church (2d. ed. 1893).

Erig'ena, or (better), **Eriugena**, **Johannes Scotus** (c. 813–880), philosopher, was doubtless a native of Ireland (then 'Scotia'). He resided at the court of Charles the Bald in France, where he is said to have been the head of the 'court school.' He came (851) to the help of Hincmar in the Predestination controversy with the doctrine that evil is simply that which has no existence, and that therefore damnation consists only in the consciousness of having failed to fulfil the divine purpose. The Council of Valence condemned this *pultes Scotorum* (Irishmen's porridge') as 'an invention of the devil.' Tradition says that, having became Abbot of Malmesbury, he was (c. 880) stabbed to death with their pens by his scholars. Erigena translated into Latin (860) the writings of the pseudo-Dionysius the Areopagite, and Greek scholia to Gregory Nazianzen. His chief work, *De Divisione Naturæ* (c. 865), was condemned by a council at Sens and by Pope Honorius III. (1225). It was edited by Schlüter (1838) and by Gale (1681), and was placed on the Index by Gregory XIII. in 1685. In it he sought to reconcile authority with reason. His system is not so much Pantheism as Monism, in which God and the world are merged in the higher unity of 'Nature.' An edition by Floss forms vol. cxxii. (1853) of Migne's *Patrologia*. See works by Staudenmaier (1834), St René Taillandier (1843), Christlieb (1860), Hoffmann (1876), Buchwald (1884), Rand (1906), Gardner (1900), Bett (1925).

Erinna, a Greek poetess, the intimate friend of Sappho, born either at Rhodes or at Telos about 600 B.C. Though she died at nineteen, she won fame by her epics, only four lines of which are extant.

Ernest Augustus (1771–1851), George III.'s fifth son, in 1786 was sent to the university of Göttingen; in 1790 entered the Hanoverian army; at Tournay lost his left eye (1794); in 1799 was created Duke of Cumberland; and in the House of Lords showed himself a strong Tory and staunch Protestant. Half-murdered by his valet in 1810, in 1815 he married the Princess Frederica of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, and in 1837 under the Salic law succeeded William IV. as King Ernest I. of Hanover. His policy was in all respects reactionary; but in 1848 he did so far yield to the storm as just to save his throne by the unwilling concession of liberal reforms. See Wilkinson's *Reminiscences of the Court of King Ernest* (1886).

Ernes'ti, **Johann August** (1707–81), biblical critic, born at Tennstedt in Thüringen, became professor of Humanity at Leipzig in 1742, of Rhetoric in 1756, and of Theology in 1759. He edited Homer, Callimachus, Polybius, Suetonius, Tacitus, Xenophon's *Memorabilia*, Aristophanes' *Clouds*, and Cicero, with a valuable *Clavis Ciceroniana*. Ernesti was the chief founder of a correct exegesis of Scripture by the laws of grammar and history.

Ernle, **Rowland Edmund Prothero**, **Baron**, (1851–1937; cr. 1919), author and politician, born at Clifton-on-Teme, was M.P. for Oxford University (1914–19), and Minister of Agriculture (1916–19). His works include *The Psalms in Human Life* (1903), *English Farming, Past and Present* (1912), and editions of the letters of Dean Stanley, of Gibbon, of Byron, of Richard Ford.

Ernulphus, or **Arnulf** (1040–1124), a French Benedictine, appointed prior of Canterbury by Anselm, was subsequently abbot of Peterborough (1107) and bishop of Rochester (1114). He was equally remarkable for skill in canon law and personal saintliness; and compiled a great collection of documents about his own church, laws, and papal decrees, &c., which from the old name of the see (*Hrofe-ceaster*) was known as the *Textus Roffensis:* it is to an extract from this that he owes the invidious distinction given him in *Tristram Shandy*. Sterne makes the pious bishop the most profound master of cursing on the strength of the excerpt called *The Pope's Dreadful Curse: being the Form of Excommunication taken out of the legerbook of the Church of Rochester, writ by Ernulphus the bishop* (Harleian Miscellany, vol. vi.).

Eros'tratus. See **Herostratus**.

Erpenius (Latinised from Thomas van Erpen), orientalist, was born at Gorkum in Holland, 7th September 1584, studied at Leyden, and at Paris learned Arabic from an Egyptian. In 1613 he became professor of Oriental Languages at Leyden, where he erected an Arabic press in his own house. As oriental interpreter to the government, he read and wrote replies to all official documents coming from the East. He died 13th November 1624. His famous *Grammatica Arabica* (1613) enjoyed undisputed supremacy for two hundred years; many still think his *Rudimenta* (1620) unsurpassed. Other works are his *Proverbiorum Arabicorum Centuriæ Duæ* (1614), and his edition of El-Mekin (1625).

Ersch, **Johann Samuel** (1766–1828), born at Grossglogau in Lower Silesia, studied at Halle, and became in 1800 librarian to the university of Jena; in 1803 professor of Geography and Statistics at Halle, and in 1808 also principal librarian. In 1818, along with Gruber, he commenced the publication at Leipzig of the famous yet unfinished *Allgemeine Encyklopädie*. By his *Handbuch der Deutschen Litteratur seit der Mitte des 18. Jahrh.* (1812–14) he established modern German bibliography. [*Ersh.*]

Erskine, **Ebenezer**, the founder of the Secession Church in Scotland, was born probably in Berwickshire, 22d June 1680. The popular preacher of Portmoak in Kinross-shire from 1703, on the rise of the Marrow Controversy he took a prominent part on the evangelical side; in 1731 he was translated to Stirling. In the patronage dispute he advocated the right of the people to choose their own pastors, and, with other three ministers, was in 1733 suspended and then deposed. The sentence was recalled next year, but Erskine declined to return unless the evils he contended against were removed. The invitation remained open until 1740, when he was finally deposed. On the first deposition, Erskine and his adherents at Gairney Bridge near Kinross erected themselves into the 'Associate Presby-

tery. This was the origin of the Secession Church. In the division in 1747 of the Seceders into Burghers and Anti-burghers, Erskine headed the Burghers. He married twice, and had fifteen children. He died 2d June 1754. See Lives by D. Fraser (1831) and Harper (1849); and *The Erskines*, by A. R. MacEwen (1900).

Erskine, Henry, second son of the tenth Earl of Buchan, was born in Edinburgh, 1st November 1746. He joined the Scottish bar in 1768, became Lord Advocate (1783), and Dean of the Faculty of Advocates (1785), but was deposed in 1796 for supporting at a public meeting a resolution against the government's 'Seditious Writings Bill.' Returned by the Haddington burghs in March 1806, and in November by the Dumfries burghs, he was again Lord Advocate (1806–7), and died 8th October 1817. He published metrical translations from the classics, *The Emigrant* (1773), &c. The recorded fragments of his speeches justify his high reputation as an orator and a wit. See Colonel Fergusson's *Henry Erskine* (1882).

Erskine, John (1509–91), of Dun, Reformer, took an active share in public affairs, steadfastly supporting the reformed preachers, especially Wishart and Knox, whilst his moderate and conciliatory temper gave him influence even with the Catholics and the Court. From 1560 to about 1589 he was superintendent for the reformed district of Angus and Mearns. Although a layman, he was five times moderator of the General Assembly, and was one of the compilers of the *Second Book of Discipline* (1578).

Erskine, John (1695–1768), of Carnock, Scottish jurist, was called to the bar in 1719, and in 1737 became professor of Scots Law at Edinburgh. His two works are still held in deserved repute—*Principles of the Law of Scotland* (1754; 21st ed. 1911), and the more important *Institutes of the Law of Scotland* (1773; 9th ed. 1871).—His son, John Erskine, D.D. (1721–1803), was minister successively of Kirkintilloch (1744), Culross (1753), New Greyfriars, Edinburgh (1758), and, with Dr Robertson as colleague, of Old Greyfriars (1767). He was for many years the leader of the evangelical party in the church. Erskine's works consist of letters, sermons, essays, &c., mainly of a religious character. See Life by Sir Henry Moncrieff Wellwood (1818).

Erskine, Ralph (1685–1752), brother of Ebenezer, was born at Monilaws in Northumberland, and was appointed minister of Dunfermline in 1711. Sympathising with his brother, he joined the Associate Presbytery in 1737, and also took part with the Burghers. His sermons were greatly prized, and many of them were translated into Dutch. His *Gospel Sonnets* and *Scripture Songs* are well known. See Life prefixed to his *Practical Works* (1764).

Erskine, Thomas, Lord, the youngest son of the tenth Earl of Buchan, was born in Edinburgh, 21st January 1750. In 1764 he was sent to sea, in 1768 bought a commission in the 1st Royals, and at Minorca (1770–72) studied English literature. Quitting the army he entered Lincoln's Inn (1775), and Trinity College, Cambridge (1776), where he took an honorary M.A. in 1778, just before being called to the bar. His success was immediate and unprecedented. His brilliant defence (1778) of Captain Baillie, lieutenant-governor of Greenwich Hospital, who was threatened with a criminal prosecution for libel, overwhelmed him with briefs. The next year saw an equally successful defence of Admiral Lord Keppel, and in 1781 he secured the acquittal of Lord George Gordon (q.v.). In 1783 Erskine became a King's Counsel, and M.P. for Portsmouth. His first appearance in the House of Commons was a failure; and he never became a parliamentary orator. His sympathy with the French Revolution led him to join the 'Friends of the People,' and to undertake the defence in many political prosecutions of 1793–94. His acceptance of a retainer from Tom Paine cost him the attorney-generalship to the Prince of Wales (held since 1786); his speeches for him and Frost (1793), Hardy (1794), and Horne Tooke (1794) are among the finest specimens of forensic skill. That for Hadfield (1800), indicted for shooting at George III., was a destructive analysis of the current theory of criminal responsibility in mental disease. In 1802 Erskine was appointed Chancellor to the Prince of Wales, an ancient office revived in his favour. In 1806 he was raised to the peerage and the woolsack, but resigned next year, and gradually retired into private life. He died at Amondell, Linlithgowshire, 17th November 1823. In 1821 he had made a second marriage, this time at Gretna Green. He published a pamphlet on army abuses in 1772; a discussion of the war with France in 1797; a political romance, *Armata;* a pamphlet in favour of the Greeks; and some poems. His decisions as Lord Chancellor were styled the 'Apocrypha,' and have added nothing to his fame. His reputation was solely forensic, and in this respect is unrivalled in the history of the English bar. See the Life by Lovat-Fraser (1932).

Erskine, Thomas (1788–1870), of Linlathen, was admitted advocate in 1810, but ceased to practise after his elder brother's death gave him the estate of Linlathen, near Dundee. He published several religious works, his cardinal belief being ultimate universal salvation. See his Letters (1878), and Life by Henderson (1899).

Ervine, St John Greer, author and dramatic critic, born in Belfast in 1883, has written plays, novels, and studies of Carson, Parnell, Booth.

Erzberger, Matthias, German politician, born in 1875 at Buttenhausen, Württemberg, headed the armistice delegation in 1918, and was assassinated in 1921. [*Erts'berg-er.*]

Esarhad'don, a younger son of Sennacherib, whom he succeeded in 680 B.C., achieved the conquest of Egypt (675–671), and died in 669.

Eschenbach, Wolfram von. See Wolfram.

Escobar' y Mendoza, Antonio (1589–1669), Jesuit casuist, born at Valladolid, wrote *Liber Theologiæ Moralis* (1646). [*Men-do'tha.*]

Escott, Thomas Hay Sweet (1844–1924), journalist, editor, &c., born at Taunton.

Esop. See Æsop.

Espartero, Baldomero (1792–1879), the son of a cartwright in a village of La Mancha, was in 1815–25 in South America, where he fought against the insurgents. As captain-general (1836) of the Basque provinces, he next year twice defeated the Carlists, and drove Don Carlos into France; for this he was created Duke of Vitoria. In 1841 he was made regent until Queen Isabella should reach her majority; he guided the state through Socialist and Carlist troubles, until a combination of Republicans and Moderates caused his fall in 1843. He resided for four years in England, then, returning to Spain, lived quietly at Logroño till 1854, when he was again called to the head of the government; but in 1856 he was supplanted by O'Donnell. After the revolution of 1868 Espartero supported the provisional government. In 1870 his name was put

forward for the throne; but in 1875 he tendered his adhesion to Alfonso. See Life by Florez (1843–45). [*Es-par-tay'-ro.*]

Espinasse. See L'Espinasse.

Espinel', Vicente de (1551–1624), born at Ronda, served as a soldier in France and Italy, meeting with some of the adventures related in his *Life of Marcos de Obregón* (1618 and 1804; Eng. trans. 1816)—a book largely drawn upon by Lesage for his *Gil Blas*. After his return to Spain he took holy orders. He also published a volume of poems (1591) and a translation of the *Ars Poetica* of Horace. He was, if not the inventor, the improver of the ten-line octosyllabic stanza, and added the fifth string to the guitar. See Life by Pérez de Guzmán (Barc. 1881).

Espronceda, José de (1810–42), Spanish poet and revolutionist, born at Almendralejo in Estremadura. [*Es-pron-thay'da.*]

Espy, James Pollard (1785–1860), meteorologist, was born in Pennsylvania. His *Philosophy of Storms* (1841) was commended by the Académie des Sciences. Appointed in 1843 to the Washington Observatory, Espy laid the basis of the Weather Bureau. [*Es'pi.*]

Esquirol, Jean Étienne Dominique (1772–1840), born at Toulouse, served in the military lazaretto at Narbonne (1794), and was appointed physician to the Salpétrière at Paris (1811). After 1817 he delivered clinical lectures on brain diseases; in 1818 he secured the appointment of a commission on abuses in mad-houses; in 1825 he became first physician to the *Maison des Aliénés*, while managing his private asylum at Charenton. The July Revolution deprived him of his public offices. Esquirol's writings embrace the whole treatment of insanity. [*Es-kee-rol'.*]

Esquiros, Henri Alphonse, poet and politician, was born at Paris, 24th May 1814. At twenty he published a volume of poems, followed by two romances, *Le Magicien* (1837) and *Charlotte Corday* (1840). For his *Evangile du Peuple* (1840), a democratic commentary on the life of Jesus, he was fined and imprisoned; this inspired his *Chants d'un Prisonnier*. His *Vierges Folles*, *Vierges Martyres*, and *Vierges Sages* (1841–42) showed further his socialistic sympathies. After the Revolution of February 1848, he became a member of the Legislative Assembly, but the *coup d'état* of 1851 drove him to England, where he gathered the materials for his *English at Home*, *Cornwall and its Coasts*, and *Religious Life in England*. In 1870 he was administrator of Bouches-du-Rhône, was sent to the National Assembly (1871) and the Senate (1875), but died 12th May 1876. [*Es-kee-rōs'.*]

Essex, Earl of, a title conferred in 1572 on Walter Devereux (1541–76), scion of an old Herefordshire house, the coloniser of Ulster. It had been previously borne by Mandevilles, Bohuns, Bourchiers (Devereux's ancestors), and Thomas Cromwell.—Robert Devereux, Walter's eldest son, was born at Netherwood near Bromyard, 19th November 1566, and at thirteen took his M.A. from Trinity College, Cambridge. He had been taken to court in 1577; in 1580 Leicester had become his step-father. Under him he first saw service in the Netherlands (1585–86), and distinguished himself at Zutphen. Back at court, he quickly rose in the favour of Elizabeth, only seriously interrupted by his clandestine marriage in 1590 with Sir Philip Sidney's widow. In 1591 he commanded the forces despatched to help Henry IV. against the League; in 1593 was sworn a privy-councillor, and by 1594 was acting as a sort of foreign secretary. His was the principal glory of the capture of Cadiz (1596); but his, too, largely the failure next year of the 'Islands Voyage.' In 1597 Essex became Earl Marshal, in 1598 Chancellor of Cambridge; but meanwhile occurred his great quarrel with Elizabeth, when he turned his back on her, and she boxed his ears—they never were properly reconciled. His six months' lord-lieutenancy of Ireland proved a failure; and, concluding a truce with Tyrone, he hurried back to England. Elizabeth received him not ungraciously at first; still, imprisonment followed, and deprivation of all his dignities. Now he formed the mad plot for removing Elizabeth's counsellors, and on 8th February 1601 attempted to raise the city of London. On the 19th he was found guilty of high-treason, on the 25th beheaded in the Tower. A patron of letters, Essex was himself a sonneteer. See Lytton Strachey's study (1928), and Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabrigienses* (1861).—Robert Devereux, his eldest son, was born in January 1591, and in 1604 was restored as third Earl of Essex. From 1626 he attached himself to the popular party; in July 1642 he received the command of the parliamentary army. He was brave personally, but a very poor general; and to him the prolongation of the war was largely due. The drawn battle of Edgehill, the capture of Reading, and the relief of Gloucester were followed by his blundering march into Cornwall, whence he fled by sea. In April 1646 he resigned the command, and on 14th September he died. The title died with him; but in 1661 it was revived in favour of Arthur, Lord Capel (1631–83), ancestor of the present earl. See Overbury, and W. Bourchier Devereux's *Lives of the Devereux Earls of Essex* (1853).

Essex, James (1722–84), a Cambridge architect.

Estaing, Charles Hector Théodat, Comte d' (1729–94), French naval officer, served in the East Indies. In 1778 he co-operated with the American colonists against the British, and captured St Vincent and Grenada in 1779, but his efforts on the mainland were unfortunate. In 1780 he persuaded the French ministry to send 6000 men to the colonists' aid. He was guillotined as a royalist. [*Es-tanz.*]

Es'te, one of the oldest and most illustrious families of Italy. In 1097 it divided into a German and an Italian branch. The former was founded by Welf IV., made Duke of Bavaria by the Emperor Henry IV. in 1070. From him are descended the Este-Guelph Houses of Brunswick and Hanover, and the sovereigns of Great Britain. The Italian branch was founded by Welf's brother, Fulco I. As heads of the Guelph or imperial party they gained possession of Ferrara, Ancona, Modena, and Reggio, and were famous as patrons of art and literature. Alfonso I. (died 1535), soldier and a statesman, had Lucrezia Borgia (q.v.) as second wife. By a quarrel with Popes Julius II. and Leo X. he forfeited his papal fiefs, which were restored by Charles V. after the siege of Rome in 1527. Ercole II., who married Renata, daughter of Louis XII. of France, attached himself to Charles V. His brother, a church dignitary, erected the magnificent Villa d'Este at Tivoli. Alfonso II. (died 1597), splendid and ambitious, showed great cruelty to Tasso. Rinaldo (died 1737) by his marriage with Charlotte of Brunswick united the German and Italian houses. The male line of the House of Este became extinct on the death

of Ercole III. in 1803, whose only daughter married the Archduke Ferdinand of Austria. Their eldest son, Francis IV., by the treaty of 1814–15 was restored to the duchy of Modena. His son, Francis V. (1819–75) in 1859 resigned his territories to Victor Emmanuel.

Estébanez Calderón. See CALDERÓN.

Estella. See PRIMO DE RIVERA. [*Es-tel'-ya.*]

Esterházy, a powerful family of Hungary, divided into several branches. Count Paul Esterházy of Fraknó (1635–1713), Austrian field-marshal, for his successes against the Turks was made a prince of the empire in 1687. Prince Nicholas IV. (1765–1833) formed a splendid collection of pictures at Vienna, and by extravagance brought his vast estates into sequestration. Napoleon in 1809 made overtures to Prince Esterházy respecting the crown of Hungary. His son, Prince Paul Anton (1786–1866), represented Austria at London until 1842, and in 1848 was Minister of Foreign Affairs. He added by his magnificence to the burdens on the family property, which was again sequestrated in 1860.

Esther, a foster-daughter of the Jew Mordecai, according to the Book of Esther was chosen by the Persian king Ahasuerus (Xerxes) as his wife in room of the disgraced queen Vashti, and brought about the deliverance of her people.

Estienne. See STEPHENS.

Estrées, GABRIELLE D' (*c.* 1570–99), mistress of Henry IV. of France from about 1590, was married to M. de Liancourt. Henry was about to divorce his queen in order to marry her, when she died suddenly at Paris. [*Es-tray.*]

Ethelbert (552–616), king of Kent. In his reign Kent achieved (*c.* 590) the hegemony over England south of the Humber, and Christianity was introduced by St Augustine (597). To him we owe the first written English laws.

Etheldreda, ST (630–679), daughter of the king of East Anglia, was twice married, but withdrew first to the monastery founded by her aunt, Ebba, on St Abb's Head, and then to the Isle of Ely, where in 673 she founded a nunnery. Her name was corrupted into St Audrey.

Ethelred I., elder brother of Alfred the Great, king of Wessex and Kent from 866 till his death in 871, shortly after his victory over the Danes at Ashdown. — ETHELRED II. (968–1016), the 'Unready,' was seven when his father, King Edgar, died, and ten when the murder (978) of his half-brother, Edward the Martyr, placed him on the English throne. From boyhood he was swayed by unworthy favourites, and his reign was a series of raids by the Northmen, and endeavours to buy them off. 'Unready' stands for 'redeless,' void of foresight. He misplaced energy enough in his treacherous massacre of the Danish settlers on St Brice's Day, 13th November 1002, a crime punished by fierce invasions until in 1014 he was forced to fly to Normandy. In 1002 he had married Duke Richard's daughter, Emma—the earliest link between England and Normandy. Sweyn's death allowed his recall, but in 1016 he himself died in London. He was succeeded by Edmund Ironside, third son by a first marriage; by Emma he was the father of Edward the Confessor.

Etherege, SIR GEORGE, a Restoration dramatist, was born probably at Maidenhead about 1635. He spent part of his early life at Paris, was apprenticed to an attorney, was secretary to the ambassador at Constantinople (1668 to 1670 or 1671), married a wealthy widow, and in 1685 was sent to be Resident at the Imperial court at Ratisbon. He varied the monotony of this banishment with coursing, drinking, play, flirtation with actresses, and correspondence with Middleton, Dryden, and Betterton. He seems to have died in Paris in May 1692. In English literature he is founder of the comedy of intrigue. He sought his inspiration in Molière, and out of him grew the legitimate comedy of manners and the dramatic triumphs of Sheridan and Goldsmith. His three plays are *The Comical Revenge; or, Love in a Tub* (1664); *She Would if She Could* (1668); and *The Man of Mode; or, Sir Fopling Flutter* (1676)—all highly popular in their day. See the edition of the Works by Brett Smith (1927 *et seq.*); *Notes and Queries* (Dec. 1927, Jan. 1928).

Étienne. See STEPHENS.

Ettmüller, ERNST MORITZ LUDWIG (1802–77), born at Gersdorf in Saxony, and from 1863 professor of German Literature at Zurich, contributed enormously to the knowledge of Middle High and Low German. In 1840 he edited *Beowulf;* in 1851 appeared his *Lexicon Anglo-Saxonicum.* He also worked in old Norse. [*Ett-meel-ler.*]

Etty, WILLIAM, R.A., painter, was born at York, 10th March 1787, the son of a miller, and for seven years was apprenticed to a printer in Hull, working at art during every moment that could be spared. In 1806 he removed to London, and studied in the Royal Academy schools; for a year he was a pupil of Lawrence. In 1822–23 he spent eighteen months in Italy, founding his practice as a colourist upon the Venetians. In 1828 he was elected R.A. He died 13th Nov. 1849. See Life by Gilchrist (1855).

Etzel. See ATTILA.

Eucken, RUDOLF CHRISTOPH (1846–1926), born at Aurich in East Friesland, studied at Göttingen and Berlin, became a professor at Basel (1871) and at Jena (1874), and got a Nobel prize (1908). Like Bergson's, his philosophy is an activism, nearer the ethical idealism of Kant and Fichte than the intellectualism of Hegel, and is the struggle for the spiritual control of life, a vindication of the significance and worth of life, man being a co-worker with the divine. See his *Life, Work, and Travels* (trans. McCabe, 1921). [*Oi'ken.*]

Euclid taught in Alexandria about 300 B.C., and probably was the founder of its mathematical school. His chief extant work is the *Elements* in thirteen books. Besides there are the *Data,* geometrical theorems, *Phænomena,* or appearances of the heavens, the *Section of the Scale, Optics,* and *Divisions of Superficies.* His lost works include the *Pseudaria,* or Fallacies, and treatises on *Conics, Surface-Loci,* and *Porisms.* The *Introductio Harmonica* and *Catoptrica,* both extant, are said not to be his. Euclid's *Elements* is probably better known than any other mathematical book, and, with extensive modifications, is still widely used as a text-book of geometry. The first printed edition of Euclid was a translation from Arabic into Latin (1482). Heiberg and Menge's standard edition is in eight volumes (Leipzig, 1883–1916). See Heath's edition of the *Elements* (3 vols. 1908), and his *History of Greek Mathematics* (1921).

Euclid OF MEGARA, founder of the Megaric philosophy (*c.* 399 B.C.), was a disciple of Socrates, but had studied the Eleatic system.

Eudocia (401–465 A.D.), a Byzantine princess, the beautiful and accomplished daughter of an Athenian sophist, was chosen by the all-powerful Pulcheria to be the wife of her brother, the weak-

minded emperor, Theodosius II. She renounced paganism, took the name of Eudocia instead of Athenais, and was married to Theodosius in 421. Soon violent rivalry arose between the sisters-in-law. Eudocia supported Nestorius and was worsted; later Pulcheria was banished, and Eudocia triumphantly backed Eutyches, head of an opposite heresy. But shortly before the emperor's death (450) Pulcheria regained her influence, while Eudocia retired to Jerusalem to end her life in works of piety. She wrote a panegyric on Theodosius' victories over the Persians, paraphrases of Scripture, and a poem on St Cyprian. See F. Gregorovius, *Athenais* (1882).

Eudoxus OF CNIDUS (408–353 B.C.), Greek geometer and astronomer, studied in Egypt.

Eugene, PRINCE, of Savoy, was born at Paris, 18th October 1663. He was the youngest son of the prince of Savoy Carignan and a niece of Cardinal Mazarin. After his father's death (1673), his mother's banishment from court by Louis XIV., and Louis's refusal to give him a commission, he renounced his country, and at twenty entered the service of the Emperor Leopold against the Turks. He displayed extraordinary courage and talent at the siege of Vienna in 1683, and rose rapidly. In the war against Louis XIV. in Italy, he covered himself with glory; field-marshal in 1693, he defeated the Turks with immense slaughter in 1697, putting an end to their power in Hungary. The Spanish War of Succession (1701) recalled him to the army of Italy, but though he inflicted several defeats upon the French, he was prevented from effecting much by the smallness of his forces and the skill of the Duc de Vendôme, who defeated him at Luzzara in 1702. In command of the imperial army he helped Marlborough at Blenheim (1704). Eugene was checked at Cassano (1705) by Vendôme, but afterwards crushed the French in a defeat which closed their career in Italy. He shared with Marlborough the glory of Oudenarde (1708) and Malplaquet (1709), but, crippled by the withdrawal of Holland and England, was unable to withstand the enemy on the Rhine, and his defeat by Villars at Denain (1712) was followed by other disasters, until the peace of Rastadt (1714) ended the war. On the renewal of the war (1716) against the Turks, Eugene defeated an army of 150,000 men at Peterwardein, took Temesvar, and in 1717, after a desperate battle, carried Belgrade. In a new war with France over the crown of Poland, Eugene was only able to keep the enemy out of Bavaria. After the peace he returned to Vienna, where he died, 21st April 1736. Although a strict disciplinarian, he was worshipped by his men, and lives a hero in song. His rapidity and decision raised the prestige of the Austrian arms to unequalled eminence. See works by Dumont (1823), Kausler (1839), Arneth (1859), Von Sybel (1861), and Col. Malleson (1888).

Eugénie, EMPRESS. See NAPOLEON III.

Eugenius, the name of four popes—EUGENIUS I., Saint, pope from 654 to 657; (II.) pope 824–827; (III.) 1145–53, twice driven out of Rome by rebellion, promoted in France a Second Crusade; (IV.) a Venetian (b. 1383; d. 1447), pope from 1431, quarrelled with the reforming Council of Basel convoked by his predecessor, Martin V., which sought to limit the papal power. Driven from Rome in 1434 by the Colonnas, he opened a new council, first at Ferrara, next at Florence, and excommunicated the bishops assembled at Basel. The Council of Basel deposed him in 1439, and elected Amadeus, Duke of Savoy, as Felix V. At the Council of Ferrara, John Palæologus II., emperor of Constantinople, appeared with twenty Greek bishops, and a union between the Greek and Latin Churches was for a moment effected in 1439. In 1444 Eugenius again entered Rome.

Euhe'merus (*fl.* 300 B.C.), a Greek philosopher, a native of Messene (probably Messana in Sicily) who saw deified heroes in the gods of mythology.

Eulenburg-Her'tefeld, PHILIPP, PRINCE OF (1847–1921), German diplomat and poet, confidant of Wilhelm II. until scandal ruined him (1907). See Life by Haller (1924). [*Oi'len-boorg.*]

Euler, LEONHARD, mathematician, was born 15th April 1707, at Basel, where he studied under John Bernoulli. The Bernoullis, called to St Petersburg by Catharine I., in 1727 induced Euler to settle there, and in 1730 he was appointed to the chair of Physics, in 1733 of Mathematics. More than half the mathematical treatises in the 26 quarto volumes published by the St Petersburg Academy from 1727 to 1783 are by Euler, and at his death he left 200 treatises in MS., which were afterwards published by the Academy. In 1741 he went to Berlin, in 1766 returned to St Petersburg, where he died, totally blind, September 18, 1783. His *Lettres à une Princesse d'Allemagne* (1768–72) expound the most important facts in physics. His works (Basel, 1911 *et seq.*) are in Latin. See Pasquier's study (Par. 1927). [*Oi'ler.*]

Eumenes. (1) EUMENES OF CARDIA (*c.* 360–316 B.C.), a Macedonian general.—(2) EUMENES I., ruler of Pergamum in 263–241 B.C.; EUMENES II., king in 197–159 B.C.

Eunomius (died *c.* 399), leader of an extreme sect of Arians, was born in Cappadocia, laboured under the Arian Aëtius at Alexandria, was Bishop of Cyzicum about 360, but soon had to resign.

Euphra'nor (*fl.* 350 B.C.), a Corinthian sculptor.

Eupolis. See CRATINUS.

Euripides, latest of the three Greek tragedians, born in 480 B.C. (the year of Salamis), or perhaps 484. He abandoned painting for literature. Of about eighty of his dramas known to us, we possess eighteen complete. He won the tragic prize only five times, and he died 406 B.C. at the court of Archelaus, king of Macedonia. He did not take much part in public life; in politics he was a moderate, approving of a democracy, but not of demagogues. The names and probable order of his plays are: *Alcestis, Medea, Hippolytus, Hecuba, Andromache, Supplices, Heraclidæ, Troades, Helena, Phœnissæ, Orestes;* the *Bacchæ* and *Iphigenia in Aulis* were put on the Athenian stage only after the author's death; and it is uncertain to what period belonged the *Ion, Hercules Furens, Iphigenia in Tauris, Electra,* and *Cyclops,* whilst it is doubtful whether the *Rhesus* is genuine. The skill of Euripides as a playwright is of the highest order; he can construct plots which are exciting beyond anything attempted by his predecessors, and he has an unerring instinct for a 'situation.' But in his desire to get on to the situation as rapidly as possible, he substitutes a bald prologue for a proper exposition, and instead of working out the dénouement, makes a *Deus ex machinâ* cut the knot of the situation. To the same end he sacrifices consistency in character-drawing. His popularity increased after his death; his plays were 'revived' more frequently than those of Æschylus or Sophocles; and the number that have survived is greater than both theirs put together. The oldest MSS. known to us go back only to the 12th century, and are very corrupt. The *editio princeps* (Florence, 1496) contains only 4 plays; the Aldine

(1503), 18. There are complete editions by Nauck (3 vols., 3d. ed. 1902–6) and Gilbert Murray (3 vols. 1901–10). See translations by E. P. Coleridge (1891), in verse by A. S. Way (1894–98), and Gilbert Murray (1902 *et seq.*), who also wrote *Euripides and his Age* (1913); and works by A. W. Verrall (1895–1910). [*Eu-rip'i-deez.*]

Eusden, Laurence (1688–1730), from 1718 poet-laureate, was born at Spofforth, Yorkshire, and died rector of Coningsby, Lincolnshire.

Euse'bius of Cæsarea (*c.* 264–340 A.D.), the Father of Church History, was born probably in Palestine, became Bishop of Cæsarea about 313, and in the Council of Nice was the head of the semi-Arian or moderate party, which, averse to discussing the nature of the Trinity, would have preferred the language of Scripture to that of theology in speaking about the Godhead. His *Chronicon*, a history of the world to 325 A.D., is valuable as containing extracts from lost works. His *Præparatio Evangelica* is a collection of such statements in heathen authors as support the evidences of Christianity; its complement is the *Demonstratio Evangelica*, in twenty books, ten of which are extant, intended to convince the Jews of the truth of Christianity from their own Scriptures. His great work, the *Ecclesiastical History*, is a record of the chief events in the Christian church till 324. Other works, all likewise in Greek, are his *De Martyribus Palestinæ*, treatises against Hierocles and Marcellus, the *Theophania* (discovered in 1839), and a Life of Constantine. The first complete edition appeared at Basel in 1542; the best modern one is that of Schwartz (1903–09). See translations by Kirsopp Lake and Oulton (1926–32), by Lawlor and Oulton (1927–28).

Eusebius of Emesa, born at Edessa, in 341 declined the bishopric of Alexandria, vacant by the deposition of Athanasius, but was afterwards Bishop of Emesa in Syria. He died *c.* 359. The homilies under his name are probably spurious.

Eusebius of Nicomedia, Patriarch of Constantinople, was bishop first of Beryta (Beyrout) in Syria, and then of Nicomedia. He defended Arius at the Council of Nice, and afterwards became the head of the Arian party. He baptised the Emperor Constantine in 337, became Patriarch of Constantinople in 339, and died in 342. His enemies represented him as cunning and double-tongued, but imperious and violent when he had power in his hands.

Eustachio, Bartolommeo, anatomist, who died professor of Medicine in Rome in 1574. He made important discoveries regarding the ear and the heart, to which his name is attached. See his *Opuscula Anatomica* (1564) and *Tabulæ Anatomicæ* (1714). [*Ay-oo-stah'kee-o.*]

Eusta'thius, Greek commentator, was born at Constantinople. Archbishop of Thessalonica from 1160 and of Myra from 1174, he died at an advanced age some time after 1198. He was a man of prodigious acquirements; and his commentary on Homer and other writings contain extracts from works no longer extant.

Eutro'pius, a Latin historian, was secretary to the Emperor Constantine, fought against the Persians under Julian, and died about 370 A.D. His *Breviarium Historiæ Romanæ*, a narrative of Roman history from the foundation of the city to 364 A.D., is written in a simple style, and probably was intended for the use of schools. The best modern editions are by Droysen (1878), Wagener (1884), and Rühl (1887).

Eutyches, archimandrite at Constantinople, held that after the incarnation the human nature became merged in the divine, and that Christ had therefore but one nature. He was condemned by a synod at Constantinople in 448; but the council of Ephesus (449) decided in his favour and restored him, deposing his opponents. The council of Chalcedon (451) annulled this decision, and Eutyches died in banishment. His sect was put down by penal laws. [*Yoo'ti-keez.*]

Evagrius, surnamed Scholasticus, was born at Epiphania in Syria in 536. His Greek *Ecclesiastical History, 431–594*, continuing that of Eusebius, was edited by Parmentier and Bidez (1898).

Evald, Johannes. See Ewald.

Evans, Sir Frederick John Owen (1815–85), hydrographer, in 1828 entered the navy as a second-class volunteer, and was made a C.B. in 1873, a K.C.B. in 1881.

Evans, Sir George De Lacy, general, was born at Moig in Ireland in 1787, and served three years in India and three in the Peninsula. In 1814 he was present at the capture of Washington, the attack on Baltimore, and the operations before New Orleans; in 1815 at Waterloo. An advanced Liberal, he sat for Rye 1831–32, and for Westminster 1833–65, with the exception of 1841–46. During 1835–37 he commanded the 'Spanish Legion' for Queen Isabella against the Carlists, and performed notable exploits. In the Crimea (1854) he commanded the second division, was hotly engaged at Alma, and during the siege of Sebastopol gallantly repelled a fierce sortie. Invalided home in Feb. 1855, he received the thanks of parliament, and was created a G.C.B. He died in London, 9th Jan. 1870.

Evans, Sir John (1823–1908), born at Britwell Court, was a paper-manufacturer, and from 1864 was a well-known antiquary through his *Ancient Stone Implements of Great Britain* (1872, new ed. 1897), &c.—His son, Sir Arthur John (1851–1941), wrote on Illyria and Bosnia, on numismatics, and on Celtic art, and made epoch-making explorations and discoveries at Knossos and elsewhere in Crete. See a book by Joan Evans (1943).

Evans, Marian. See Eliot, George.

Evans, Oliver (1755–1819), born at Newport, Delaware, improved flour-mills, and is said to have invented the first high-pressure steam-engine. His steam dredging-machine (1804) is considered the first American steam land-carriage.

Evans, Thomas (1766–1833), a Carmarthenshire preacher and poet, pilloried in 1797 for singing a Welsh song on Liberty.

Evarts, William Maxwell, lawyer and statesman, was born in Boston, 6th February 1818. He was counsel for President Johnson in 1868, U.S. attorney-general, U.S. counsel before the Alabama Tribunal in 1872, in 1877–81 secretary of state, and sat in the senate in 1885–91. He died in 1901.

Evelyn, John, born of wealthy parentage at Wotton, near Dorking, 31st October 1620, was brought up at Lewes (1625–37), then entered Balliol College, Oxford, and in 1640 the Middle Temple. He witnessed Strafford's trial and execution, travelled for three months in Holland and Flanders, and in November 1642 joined the king's army, only to leave it in three days' time, lest he and his brothers should be 'expos'd to ruine, without any advantage to his majestie.' The Covenant being pressed on him, he travelled for four years on the Continent; at Paris in 1647 married the ambassador's daughter, Mary Browne (1635–1709); and in 1652 settled at Sayes Court, Deptford. He was much at court after the

Restoration; acted on public committees; in 1685–87 was one of the commissioners of the privy seal, in 1695–1703 treasurer of Greenwich Hospital; and from the first was a prominent member of the Royal Society. In 1694 he removed to his brother's at Wotton, and let Sayes Court to Admiral Benbow, who sublet it to Peter the Great (a 'right nasty' inmate). In 1699 he succeeded his brother; and, vigorous in intellect to the last, he died at Wotton, 27th February 1706. Evelyn, as active and intelligent as he was honest and God-fearing, was yet neither a Sage nor a Hero. His pen dealt with a multitude of subjects — 'architecture, painting, engraving, numismatics, history, politics, morals, education, agriculture, gardening, and commerce.' Of his three dozen works the chief are *Sculptura, or the Art of Engraving on Copper* (1662); *Sylva, or a Discourse of Forest-trees* (1664); and the delightful *Diary* (discovered in an old clothes-basket at Wotton in 1817), to which he owes his celebrity. See Lives by Wheatley and Austin Dobson prefixed to editions of the *Diary* (1879 and 1906); studies by H. M. Smith (1920) and Lord Ponsonby (1934); *The Evelyn Family*, by Helen Evelyn (1915).

Everdingen, Allart van (1621–75), a Dutch landscape-painter and etcher; his brother, Cæsar (1606–79), was an historical and portrait painter.

Everest, Sir George (1790–1866), surveyor-general of India, completed the trigonometrical survey. Mount Everest is named after him.

Everett, Alexander Hill (1790–1847), born at Boston, U.S., was appointed minister at the Hague in 1818, at Madrid in 1825. Proprietor and editor of the *North American Review* (1829–35), and elected to the Massachusetts legislature, in 1840 he was appointed U.S. agent in Cuba, and in 1845 commissioner to China. He died at Macao. His principal works are two series of *Critical and Miscellaneous Essays* (1845–47).—His brother, Edward Everett (1794–1865), born at Dorchester, Mass., graduated at Harvard in 1811, and in 1815 was elected professor of Greek there. In 1820 he became editor of the *North American Review*, and in 1824 a member of the U.S. congress. In 1835–38 he was four times governor of Massachusetts, and in 1841–45 minister at the court of St James's. He was president of Harvard 1846–49, in 1852 succeeded Daniel Webster as secretary of state, and in 1853 was returned to the U.S. senate. He wrote *A Defence of Christianity* (1814); poems; *Orations and Speeches* (1836–59); and the memoir prefixed to Daniel Webster's works (1852). See Frothingham's Life (1925).

Eversley, Charles Shaw Lefevre, Viscount (1794–1888), was called to the bar in 1819, in 1830 entered parliament as a Liberal, and was Speaker 1839–57, being then made a peer.—For Baron Eversley, see Shaw Lefevre.

Evremond. See Saint-Evremond.

Ewald, Georg Heinrich August von, the orientalist, was born 16th November 1803 at Göttingen, son of a cloth-weaver. From 1820 he studied theology, philology, and oriental languages. He published a work on the composition of Genesis (1824), and was appointed a theological tutor. He became in 1827 extraordinary, and in 1831 ordinary, professor of Philosophy, and in 1835 professor of Oriental Languages. For his share in the protest of the seven Göttingen professors against the annulling of the Hanoverian constitution he was deprived of his chair in 1837; and after some months in England was called to a chair at Tübingen. He was ennobled by the king of Württemberg in 1841, and in 1848 was recalled to Göttingen, where he spent the remainder of his life; but refusing to take the oath of allegiance to Prussia, he was pensioned off in 1867. Of his earlier works, chiefly devoted to the grammar and metres of the oriental languages, the most important is his critical Hebrew Grammar (1827; 8th ed. 1870). The rich fruit of his lifelong study is stored in his *Poetical Books of the Old Testament* (1835–39; 2d ed. 1866–67; trans. 1881–82), and *The Prophets of the Old Testament* (2d ed. 1867–68; trans. 5 vols. 1875–81), and in his magnificent masterpiece, *The History of Israel* (3d ed. 1864–68; Eng. trans. in 8 vols. 1867–86), with the supplement, *The Antiquities of Israel* (3d ed. 1866; Eng. trans. 1876). To the study of the New Testament Ewald contributed works on the first three gospels, Paul's Epistles, and the Johannine books, as also a translation of and commentary to the New Testament. Other notable works are on Phœnician inscriptions, the Sibylline books, the Bible doctrine of God, and the Book of Enoch. He died 4th May 1875. See Life by T. W. Davies (1903). [*Ay'vallt.*]

Ewald, Johannes (1743–81), Danish poet, born at Copenhagen, entered the Prussian army, soon deserted to the Austrians, and, having taken part in several engagements in 1759–60, returned to theological study at Copenhagen. After a disappointment in love he devoted himself solely to poetry; but it was in his elegy on the death of Frederick V. (1767) that he first gave clear proof of his lyrical power. His other writings include the biblical drama, *Adam og Eva* (1769); a series of satiric plays; the prose tragedy, *Rolf Krage* (1770); and the two masterpieces, *Balders Död* and *Fiskerne*, the latter containing 'King Christian stood by the lofty mast,' which has become the national song of Denmark. Ewald was the founder of Danish tragedy, yet his noblest productions are his lyrical poems and odes. See the edition of his works by Liebenberg (1850–55) and Lives by Hammerich (1860), Jörgensen (1888), and Dolleris (1900).

Ewart, James Cossar (1851–1933), zoologist, born at Penicuik, near Edinburgh, was professor of Natural History at Aberdeen in 1879–82 and at Edinburgh in 1882–1927. From 1895 he carried out notable experiments in animal breeding and hybridisation. [*Yoo'art.*]

Ewart, William (1798–1869), Liberal M.P. from 1828 to 1868 for Bletchingley, Liverpool (his native town), Wigan, and the Dumfries Burghs. He carried a free libraries bill in 1850.

Ewell, Richard Stoddert (1817–72), born in Georgetown, D.C., served in Mexico and against the Apaches. Confederate lieutenant-general in the civil war, he was captured with his entire force at Sailor's Creek, 6th April 1865.

Ewing, Sir James Alfred (1855–1935), born at Dundee, was professor of Engineering at Tokyo and Dundee, of Mechanism at Cambridge (1890–1903), Director of Naval Education (1903–16), Principal of Edinburgh University (1916–29), in the 1st World War decipherer of intercepted messages.

Ewing, Juliana Horatia Orr (1841–85), writer for children, daughter of the Rev. Alfred Scott Gatty and Margaret Gatty (1809–73), author of *Parables from Nature*, &c. Born at Ecclesfield, Yorkshire, she early began to compose nursery plays, which are said to have suggested to her mother the starting of *Aunt Judy's Magazine* (1866). After Mrs Gatty's death she edited the magazine with her sister, and published in it

many of her charming stories, *Jackanapes* and the like. In 1867 she married Major Alexander Ewing, author of translations from Turkish and German. See *Life* by Horatia Gatty (1885).

Ewins, ARTHUR JAMES, chemist, born in 1882 in London, and educated at Alleyn's School, Dulwich, and at London University (Chelsea Polytechnic), in 1936–37 conducted the researches ending in the preparation of sulphapyridine (M & B 693), of great value in the treatment of pneumonia, etc.

Exelmans, REMY JOSEPH ISIDORE, COMTE (1775–1852), Napoleonic soldier, born at Bar-le-Duc, served with distinction in Italy, at Austerlitz and Eylau, and again, after being Peninsular prisoner in England, in the Russian campaign and up to Waterloo. On Napoleon's fall he was banished, but in 1819 recalled. Louis Napoleon made him Grand Chancellor of the Legion of Honour, and in 1851 a Marshal.

Exeter, EARL OF. See BURGHLEY.

Exmouth, EDWARD PELLEW, VISCOUNT, admiral, was born at Dover, 19th April 1757; entered the navy at thirteen; and attracted notice in the battle on Lake Champlain (1776). In 1793, in command of a frigate, he captured a much larger French frigate, and was knighted; in 1796, for acts of personal bravery, he was created a baronet. In 1798 he was sent to the French coast, where many of his most brilliant actions took place. In 1804 he was appointed commander-in-chief in India, from whose seas he drove the French cruisers; he was afterwards made commander-in-chief in the North Sea and in the Mediterranean. In 1814 he was created Baron Exmouth, with a pension of £2000 a year; in 1816 was sent to Algiers to enforce the treaty abolishing Christian slavery. With a fleet of twenty-five English and Dutch vessels he bombarded the city for nine hours, and inflicted such immense damage that the Dey consented to every demand; and he was now made a viscount. He died 23d January 1833. See Lives by Osler (1835) and Parkinson (1934).

Eyck, HUBERT and JAN VAN, early Flemish painters, were probably born at Eyck on the Maas, Hubert about 1370, and Jan about 1389. They perfected the mode of mixing colours with oil; while for transparent and brilliant colouring and minute finish their works have never been surpassed. The brothers generally painted in conjunction until the death of Hubert on 18th September 1426. Their greatest work was 'The Adoration of the Lamb,' an altarpiece commissioned by Jodocus Vydts for the cathedral of Ghent. Of its twelve panels six were taken to Berlin, but were sent back in terms of the Treaty of Versailles (1919). The National Gallery, London, has three portrait-pictures by Jan van Eyck; and the Louvre has an exquisite little picture by him. Jan died at Bruges, 9th July 1440. See works by W. H. J. Weale (1908), Durand-Gréville (1910), Kämmerer (1898), Lord Conway (1921).—MARGARET VAN EYCK, their sister, also a painter, died before 1431.

Eyre, EDWARD JOHN, the son of a Yorkshire clergyman, was born in August 1815, and, emigrating to Australia at seventeen, settled on the Lower Murray, and was appointed a magistrate. In 1840 he failed in an attempt to explore the region between South and Western Australia, though he discovered Lake Eyre; but he succeeded in spite of enormous difficulties in 1841 (*Discoveries in Central Australia*, 1845). In 1847 he became governor of New Zealand, in 1854 of St Vincent, and in 1862 of Jamaica. The negro outbreak there in 1865 was suppressed with stern severity, martial law being proclaimed. A wealthy mulatto named Gordon, a Baptist, and member of the Jamaica House of Assembly, was court-martialled, and hanged two days after, the sentence being confirmed by Eyre. A commission found that Gordon had been condemned on insufficient evidence, and Eyre was recalled. On his return he was prosecuted by a committee including J. S. Mill; Carlyle, Charles Kingsley, and Sir R. Murchison promoted the Eyre defence fund. The prosecution failed; and in 1872 the government refunded Eyre the costs of his defence. He died 30th November 1901. See Lord Olivier's (hostile) study (1933). [*Air.*]

Eyton, ROBERT WILLIAM (1815–81), author of *The Antiquities of Shropshire*, was born at Wellington vicarage, and from 1841 to 1863 was rector of Ryton, also in Shropshire.

Ezekiel, Hebrew prophet, was carried captive to Mesopotamia by Nebuchadrezzar in 597 B.C. The text of the Bible book bearing his name is accepted as mainly his, though the prophecies may have been collected by a later editor. See works by Skinner, Davidson, Lofthouse; and commentaries by Cornill, Bertholet, Smend, Keil.

Ezra, the Scribe, was living in Babylon during the reign of Artaxerxes Longimanus, or, some would say, during that of Artaxerxes II., about seventy years later. He was commissioned to lead a band of his fellow-countrymen from Babylon to Jerusalem (458 or 397 B.C.), there to reorganise the returned Jews. He is believed to have arranged the books of the Mosaic law (the Pentateuch) as it is now. The book which bears his name was anciently and justly regarded as forming one book with Nehemiah, being simply the continuation of Chronicles. See commentaries by Ryle, Davies, Bertheau, Keil, and Schultz; works by Hunter, Torrey, and Cheyne; and the introduction by Sayce (2d ed. 1887).

Ezzo OF BAMBERG, wrote in German verse, about 1060, the *Ezzolied*, a life of Christ

---

FABER, CECILIA. See CABALLERO.

Faber, FREDERICK WILLIAM, hymn-writer, was born at Calverley in Yorkshire, 28th June 1814, passed from Shrewsbury School to Harrow, and thence to Balliol College, Oxford, and in 1834 was elected a scholar of University College, in 1837 a fellow. Already he had come under the influence of Newman, and in 1845, after three years' tenure of the rectory of Elton in Huntingdonshire, he followed him into the fold of Rome. He founded a community of converts at Birmingham—'the Wilfridians,' he himself being Brother Wilfrid, from his *Life of St Wilfrid* (1844). With his companions he joined in 1848 the Oratory of St Philip Neri; next year a branch under his care was established in London, and finally located at Brompton in 1854, where he died, 26th September 1863. Faber wrote many theological works; but his fame will rest upon his hymns—'The Pilgrims of the Night,' 'The Land beyond the Sea,' &c. A collection of 150 of them was published in 1862. See the Lives by J. E. Bowden (1869; new ed. 1892) and his brother, F. A. Faber (1869).

Faber, GEORGE STANLEY (1773–1854), Anglican

divine, and uncle of the preceding, was born at Calverley vicarage, near Bradford, was fellow and tutor of Lincoln College, Cambridge, Bampton Lecturer (1801), rector of Stockton-on-Tees, and master of Sherburn Hospital near Durham. Of his numerous theological works, those upon prophecy have enjoyed the greatest popularity.

Faber, JOHN (1684–1756), mezzotint-engraver, like his father, John Faber (*c.* 1660–1721). His chief works are the portraits of the 'Kit-Cat Club' and 'The Beauties of Hampton Court.'

Fabius, the name of a patrician family of Rome. In 481 B.C. the Fabii were decoyed into an ambuscade by the Veientes, and, save one member, the entire *gens* of 306 men was put to the sword.—QUINTUS FABIUS RULLIANUS, general in the second Samnite war, was dictator (315), censor (304), and six times consul.—QUINTUS FABIUS MAXIMUS VERRUCOSUS, five times consul and twice censor, was elected dictator (217) after the Roman defeat at Trasimenus, and by his tactics in the second Punic war was known as Cunctator ('Delayer'). Avoiding a great battle, he carried on guerilla warfare and allowed Rome to muster her forces. He died in 203.—CUNCTATOR FABIUS, surnamed Pictor, executed (304) upon the temple of Salus the earliest known Roman painting.—His grandson, QUINTUS FABIUS PICTOR, wrote (in Greek) the first Roman history in prose.

Fabre, FERDINAND (1830–98), novelist, born at Bédarieux, wrote *L'Abbé Tigrane* (1873), &c.

Fabre, JEAN HENRI (1823–1915), entomologist (the 'Insects' Homer'), born at St Léon, Aveyron, taught and studied in Provence.

Fabre d'Églantine, PHILIPPE FRANÇOIS NAZAIRE (1750–94), French dramatist, poet, revolutionist, born at Carcassonne, was guillotined.

Fabretti, RAFAELLE (1618–1700), Roman archæologist, held various papal offices.

Fabriano, GENTILE DA (1370?–1428?), Italian painter, born at Fabriano. [*Fah-bree-ah'no.*]

Fabricius, DAVID (1564–1617), astronomer, was pastor at Resterhaave and Osteel in East Friesland.—His son JOANNES (1587–1615), an M.D., discovered the sun's spots and its revolution.

Fabricius, HIERONYMUS, or GIROLAMO FABRICI (1533–1619), anatomist, born at Acquapendente, was from 1562 professor of Anatomy at Padua. Harvey was one of his pupils. He described the valves of the veins. His *Opera Chirurgica* (1617) passed through seventeen editions.

Fabricius, JOHANN ALBERT (1668–1736), the modern founder of the history of classical literature and bibliography, was born at Leipzig, and from 1693 lived as a schoolmaster at Hamburg.

Fabricius, JOHANN CHRISTIAN (1745–1808), one of the founders of scientific entomology, was born at Tondern in Sleswick, and in 1775 became professor of Natural History at Kiel. His classification of insects is based upon the structure of the mouth.

Fabro'ni, ANGELO (1732–1803), wrote *Vitæ Italorum Doctrina Excellentium* (1778–1805), besides separate biographies of Lorenzo and Cosmo de' Medici (1788).

Fabyan, ROBERT, English chronicler, was a clothier in London, where he was sheriff in 1493, and died 28th February 1513. His history, *The New Chronicles of England and France* (1516), comes down in its second edition (1533) to the death of Henry VII. From the accession of Richard I. it takes the form of a London chronicle, as such its chief value. The best edition is that by Sir Henry Ellis (1811).

Facciolati, JACOPO (1682–1769), professor at Padua, brought out (1715–19) a new edition of the *Lexicon Undecim Linguarum*, in its first form the work of Ambrose Calepino (1502). In this undertaking he was assisted by his pupil and brother-professor, EGIDIO FORCELLINI (1688–1768), to whom is mainly owing the conception of a totally new Latin dictionary. This Facciolati continued till *his* death, and it finally appeared in 1771 (new ed. by De Vit, 1858–87; Eng. ed. 1826). See Lives by Ferrari (1799) and Gennari (1818). [*Fatsh-o-lah'-tee.*]

Faed, JOHN (1819–1902), a Scottish painter, was born at Burley Mill, near Gatehouse-of-Fleet, Kirkcudbrightshire. In 1841 he went to Edinburgh, and was elected an A.R.S.A. in 1847, an R.S.A. in 1851. [*Faid.*]

Faed, THOMAS (1826–1900), brother of the preceding, was born at Burley Mill, and in 1842 began to study in Edinburgh. He was made an A.R.S.A. in 1849, when he produced 'Scott and his Friends at Abbotsford,' which was engraved by his brother James Faed. In 1852 he removed to London, where his 'Mitherless Bairn' was produced in 1855. Later works were 'From Dawn to Sunset,' 'Baith Faither and Mither,' and 'The Last o' the Clan.' Faed was made an A.R.A. in 1859, an R.A. in 1864, but resigned in 1893.

Faguet, ÉMILE, French literary critic, born in 1847 at La Roche sur Yon, Vendée, after teaching in various lycées became professor of French Literature at the Sorbonne in 1890, and was elected to the Académie in 1900. He died June 7, 1916. [*Fa-gay.*]

Fahrenheit, GABRIEL DANIEL (1686–1736), physicist, was born at Danzig. About 1714 he first used quicksilver instead of spirits of wine for thermometers. He fixed his freezing-point at 32° to avoid negative measurements. In 1724 he was elected F.R.S. [*Fah'ren-hite.*]

Fâ-hsien, a Chinese Buddhist monk and traveller of the beginning of the 5th century A.D., who made a pilgrimage to India. Giles translated his book (1877; revised 1923).

Faidherbe, LOUIS LÉON CÉSAR (1818–89), general, was born at Lille. As governor of Senegal (1854) he greatly extended the frontiers of his province (1858–61). Commanding the army of the North he was defeated near St Quentin on 19th January 1871. After the peace he was despatched by the French government to Egypt to study the monuments. He wrote on Numidian and Phœnician inscriptions (1870–74), the anthropology of Algiers and the French Sudan (1874–84), a work on *Sénégal* (1889), and treatises on the Fula (or Poul) and Berber languages (1875–77), besides *Campagne de l'Armée du Nord* (1871). [*Fai-derb'.*]

Fairbairn, ANDREW MARTIN (1838–1912), theologian, born at Inverkeithing, studied at Edinburgh and in Germany, and preached in Aberdeen until his theological writings earned him in 1878 the principalship of the Airedale Congregational College at Bradford. In the same year he was made D.D. His brilliant essays in the *Contemporary Review* attracted attention, and works such as *Studies in the Philosophy of Religion and History* (1876), *Christianity in the First and Nineteenth Centuries* (1883), *Religion in History and in the Life of To-day* (1884), and *Christ in Modern Theology* (1894) established his reputation.

in 1888–1909 he was principal of Mansfield College (Congregational), Oxford. See Life by Selbie (1914).

Fairbairn, Sir William, engineer, was born at Kelso, 19th February 1789. He was apprenticed (1804) to an engine-wright in a colliery at North Shields, where he studied mathematics, and made acquaintance with George Stephenson. In Manchester (1817) he took a lead in making iron boats; and his works at Millwall, London (1835–49), turned out hundreds of vessels. For the Menai tubular bridge (Robert Stephenson's idea) Fairbairn invented the rectangular tube ultimately adopted; and he erected a thousand bridges upon this principle. He aided Joule and Thomson (Lord Kelvin) in 1851 in investigations, and guided the experiments of the government committee (1861–65) on the use of iron for defensive purposes. A chevalier of the Legion of Honour, he was created a baronet in 1869. He died at Moor Park, Surrey, 18th August 1874. See his Autobiography (1877).—His youngest brother, Sir Peter Fairbairn (1799–1861), from 1828 was a machine-manufacturer in Leeds, of which he was mayor during 1857–59.

Fairfax, Edward (*c.* 1580–1635), translator of Tasso, was a son (perhaps a natural son) of Sir Thomas Fairfax of Denton in Yorkshire. His life was spent in literary pursuits at Fewston, near Otley; and his translation of Tasso's *Gerusalemme Liberata* (1600) has been universally praised. His *Discourse of Witchcraft* (1621) was published by Monckton Milnes in the *Miscellanies* of the Philobiblon Society (1858–59).

Fairfax, Thomas, Lord, parliamentary general, was the son of Ferdinando, Lord Fairfax, and was born 17th January 1612, at Denton, Yorkshire. From 1629 he served in Holland, under Lord Vere, whose daughter Anne he married (1637). In the Civil War (from 1642) he was general of parliamentary horse; and, distinguished especially at Marston Moor (1644), was in 1645 appointed to succeed Essex in the supreme command. In 1650, on Fairfax's refusal to march against the Scots, who had proclaimed Charles II. king, Cromwell was appointed commander-in-chief, and Fairfax withdrew into private life. After Cromwell's death he gathered troops to assist Monk against Lambert; and he was head of the commission despatched to the Hague in 1660 to arrange for the return of Charles II. He died at Nunappleton, Yorkshire, 12th November 1671. Fairfax wrote works in prose and verse, including two memoirs on the Civil War. See his Correspondence (1848–49); Life by Markham (1870).—Thomas, sixth Lord Fairfax (1692–1782), went to America about 1746. His successors were U.S. citizens.—Albert Kirby (1870–1939) was recognised as twelfth Baron Fairfax in 1908.

Faisal (1885–1933), born at Ta'if, son of Husein, King of the Hejaz, aided Lord Allenby in the Great War, and became King of 'Iraq in 1921.

Faithfull, Emily (1835–95), born at Headley Rectory, Surrey, in 1860 founded in London a printing-house with women compositors, and was appointed printer and publisher in ordinary to Her Majesty. In 1863 she started the *Victoria Magazine*, advocating the claims of women to remunerative employment; and in 1868 she published *Change upon Change*, a novel.

Faithorne, William (1616–91), engraver, whose works were catalogued by Fagan in 1888.

Falb, Rudolf, born at Obdach in Styria, 13th April 1838, was trained for the priesthood, but took to science, had written on astronomy and meteorology, and from Berlin issued half-yearly weather prognostications till he died, Sep. 29, 1908.

Falcone, Aniello (1600–1665), founded a school of painters at Naples. [*Fal-ko'neh.*]

Falconer, Hugh, palæontologist, was born at Forres, 29th February 1808. He graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1829, joined the Bengal medical service, became (1832) keeper of the botanic garden at Saháranpur, and discovered many fossils in the Siwálik hills. He made the first experiments in growing tea in India. Back in England for his health (1842), he wrote on Indian botany and palæontology, arranged Indian fossils in the British Museum and East India House, and prepared his great illustrated folio, *Fauna Antiqua Sivalensis* (1846–49). He returned to India in 1847 as superintendent of the botanic garden and professor of Botany at Calcutta, came home in 1855, and died in London, 31st July 1865. His *Palæontological Memoirs and Notes* were published in 1868.

Falconer, Ion Keith (1856–87), orientalist, missionary, and athlete, was third son of the Earl of Kintore. While at Cambridge he began evangelistic work, continued at Mile End in London. A keen cyclist, he defeated the then fastest rider in the world (1878), and rode from Land's End to John o' Groat's. Lord Almoner's professor of Arabic at Cambridge, he had settled at Shaikh Othman near Aden as a Free Church missionary, when he died of fever, 10th May 1887. In 1885 he translated the Fables of Bidpai. See *Memorials* by Sinker (1888).

Falconer, William, poet, was born in Edinburgh on 11th February 1732. A barber's son, he went to sea, and before he was eighteen was shipwrecked off Cape Colonna in Greece. The incidents of this voyage form the subject of his *Shipwreck* (1762). He then entered the royal navy, being appointed in 1769 purser on the *Aurora* frigate, which foundered with all hands near Capetown about the end of December. His *Demagogue* is a satire on Wilkes and Churchill (1764), and he was also author of the *Universal Marine Dictionary* (1769).

Falguière, Alexandre, sculptor and painter, was born at Toulouse in 1831 and died in 1900.

Faliero, Marino, Venetian doge, was born about 1274. He defeated the Hungarians at Zara in 1346, captured Capo d'Istria, was ambassador to Rome and Genoa, and was elected Doge of Venice in 1354. Next year Faliero conspired with the plebeians to assassinate the oligarchs and make himself ruler of Venice; but the conspiracy was betrayed, and Faliero was arrested and beheaded on the 17th of April 1355. His fate is the theme of tragedies by Byron and Swinburne. [*Fah-lee-ay'ro.*]

Falk, Adalbert (1827–1900), Prussian statesman, born at Metschkau, Silesia, as minister of Public Worship (1872–79) was instrumental in carrying the May laws (1873–75) against the hierarchical supremacy of the Church of Rome.

Falkenhayn, Erich von (1861–1922), German General, Prussian War Minister (1913), chief of General Staff (Dec. 1914 to Aug. 1916), directed the 'push' against Warsaw in 1915, and commanded in the invasion of Rumania, 1916–17.

Falkland, Lucius Cary, Viscount, was born probably at Burford, Oxfordshire, in 1610, son of Sir Henry Cary, created Viscount Falkland in the Scottish peerage in 1620, the well-meaning but unfortunate lord-deputy of Ireland from 1622 to

1629. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, succeeded to his maternal grandfather's property at nineteen, and soon after married Letice, daughter of Sir Richard Morrison. He next crossed to Holland to volunteer into the service of the young republic, but soon returned to devote himself to study, especially of Greek. His father's death in 1633 gave him the title, and after a time he settled down in his house at Tew, in Oxfordshire, to a severe course of study, and to that *convivium philosophicum* which Clarendon described with so peculiar a charm. Hither came constantly the brightest intellects of the university, but sixteen miles distant, as well as the poets and wits from London. In the group of closest intimacy Clarendon enumerates Sheldon, Morley, Hammond, Earle, and Chillingworth, and to these may be added John Hales and the historian himself. To this period belong Falkland's pleasing but not striking poems, edited by A. B. Grosart in 1871. His *Discourses of Infallibility*, and the longer *Reply to the Answer thereto*, are a truer index to what lay closest to his heart. For some years high thinking entirely occupied Falkland's mind, but in 1639 he accompanied Essex in the expedition against the Scots. After his return he entered parliament as member for Newport (Isle of Wight), and distinguished himself by his ardour and eloquence in behalf of constitutional liberty. In his alarm at the threatening domination of an intolerant Presbyterianism, he found himself reluctantly compelled to take the king's side, although mistrusting his character; in 1642 he accepted the secretaryship of state, and when war broke out gave his sword loyally to the king. He was killed at Newbury, 20th September 1643. Though sensitive and noble-minded, he remorselessly persecuted Strafford to death. See Clarendon, both in the *History* and the *Life*; S. R. Gardiner's *History*; Tulloch's *Rational Theology* (1872); and the *Life and Times* by J. A. R. Marriott (1907).

Falla, Manuel de (1876–1946), composer of ballets, operas, &c., was born at Cadiz. [*Fal'ya.*]

Fallersleben. See Hoffmann, August.

Fallières, Armand, French President (1906–13), was born at Agen in 1841, and became an advocate, deputy, premier (1883), and president of the senate, 1899–1906. He died in 1931.

Fallmerayer, Jakob Philipp (1790–1861), born at Tschötsch in Tirol, in 1826 became professor of History and Philology at Landshut. He wrote on the empire of Trebizond (1827) and on the Morea (1830–36). He insisted that the modern Greeks are mainly Slavonic in origin. See his works, with Life (1861). [*Fal-mer-ÿer.*]

Fallopius, Gabriel (1523–62), became professor of Anatomy at Pisa (1548) and Padua (1551), studied specially the bones and the organs of generation; the Fallopian tube connecting the ovaries with the uterus is named after him.

Falloux, Frédéric Alfred Pierre, Comte de (1811–86), was born at Angers. A liberal Catholic, he drew attention by two legitimist works—*L'Histoire de Louis XVI.* (1840) and *L'Histoire de Saint Pie V.* (1844). In 1846 he was chosen deputy for the department Maine-et-Loire. When Louis Napoleon became president, Falloux was minister of Public Instruction for ten months; but after the *coup d'état* he retired from public life. He was a member of the French Academy. His writings include *Souvenirs de Charité* (1857) and *Méditations et Prières* (1863). [*Fal-loo'.*]

Falstaff. See Oldcastle and Fastolf.

Faneuil, Peter, merchant in Boston, U.S., was born at New Rochelle, N.Y., in 1700, and died in 1743. He built the Faneuil Hall in Boston, known as 'the cradle of American liberty' (1742), and presented it to the town. [Popularly *Fun'nel.*]

Fanshawe, Catherine Maria (1765–1834), a poetess, heiress, and draughtswoman; her best-known effusion the riddle on H, ''Twas whispered in heaven,' &c.

Fanshawe, Sir Richard, born at Ware Park, Hertfordshire, in 1608, studied at Jesus College, Cambridge, and went abroad to study languages. In the civil war he sided with the king, and while at Oxford married in 1644 the lively and brave Anne Harrison (1625–80). In 1648 he became treasurer to the navy under Prince Rupert, in 1651 was taken prisoner at Worcester, and on Cromwell's death withdrew to the Continent. After the Restoration he was appointed ambassador at the courts of Portugal and Spain, and died suddenly at Madrid, 26th June 1666. He translated Horace, Guarini's *Pastor Fido*, Camoens's *Lusiad*, &c. Lady Fanshawe's charming *Memoirs*, first printed in 1829, were edited by H. C. Fanshawe in 1907.

Fantin-Latour, Ignace Henri Jean Théodore (1836–1904), painter and lithographer, was born at Grenoble. His portrait groups and his flower studies are most noteworthy. [*Fons-tang-La-toor.*]

Faraday, Michael, chemist and natural philosopher, was born, a blacksmith's son, at Newington Butts near London, Sept. 22, 1791. Apprenticed to a bookbinder, he devoted his leisure to science. In 1813 Sir H. Davy engaged him as his assistant at the Royal Institution; and with him he visited the Continent. On their return Davy confided to Faraday the performance of experiments, which led to the condensation of gases into liquids by pressure. In 1827 he succeeded to Davy's chair of Chemistry in the Royal Institution; and he was created D.C.L. in 1832. His treatise on *Chemical Manipulation* (1827; 2d ed. 1842) is even now a very valuable book of reference. His suggestions as to the preparation of the lungs for diving and the ventilation of lighthouse lamps are notable, as are also his letter on table-turning and his lecture on mental education. The most prominent of his publications on physical science were on the condensation of the gases, limits of vaporisation, optical deceptions, acoustical figures, re-gelation, relation of gold and other metals to light, and conservation of force. His Christmas lectures at the Royal Institution, though the subjects were often most abstruse, charmed and attracted all classes of hearers. Besides his lectures on *The Non-metallic Elements* and on *The Chemical History of a Candle*, we have his *Various Forces in Nature*. But the great work of his life is the series of *Experimental Researches on Electricity*, published in the *Philosophical Transactions* during forty years and more. The following are almost all discoveries of the *first* importance: Induced electricity (1831); the electrotonic state of matter (1831); identity of electricity from different sources (1833); equivalents in electro-chemical decomposition (1834); electrostatic induction—specific inductive capacity (1838); relation of electric and magnetic forces (1838); the electricity of the Gymnotus (1839); hydro-electricity (1843); magnetic rotatory polarisation (1846), effected by means of the optical glass; diamagnetism (1846–49); relation of gravity to electricity (1851); and atmospheric magnetism (1851). Faraday, who

had received a pension in 1835, was in 1858 given a house in Hampton Court. In 1862, as adviser to the Trinity House, he advocated the use of magneto-electric light in lighthouses. A devout Christian, a member of the body called Sandemanians or Glassites, he died at Hampton Court, 25th August 1867. See Lives by Tyndall (1868; 5th ed. 1894), Jones (1870), J. H. Gladstone (1872), Jerrold (1891); and Faraday's *Diary* (1932 *et seq.*).

Farel', Guillaume, Swiss Reformer, was born in 1489 at Gap in Dauphiné, and studied at Paris. A convert to Protestantism, he in 1524 sustained at Basel thirty Protestant theses. After being twice compelled to leave Geneva, he once more entered it in 1534; and in 1535 the town-council proclaimed the Reformation. The organisation of the Genevan Church was undertaken by Calvin, and the severity of the ecclesiastical discipline produced a reaction, so that in 1538 the two Reformers were expelled from the city. In 1557, along with Beza, Farel was sent to the Protestant princes of Germany to implore their aid for the Waldenses; and he next laboured in the Jura Mountains. When about seventy he married a young wife. In 1560 he was in Dauphiné preaching against Catholicism; and in 1561 he was thrown into prison. He died at Neuchâtel, 13th September 1565. See Lives by Kirchhofer (German, 1831–33), Goguel (French, 1873), F. Bevan (English, 4th ed. 1893); and two works in French and in German by E. Schmidt (1834 and 1860).

Fargus, Frederick John. See Conway.

Faria y Sousa, Manuel de (1590–1649), born near Pombeiro, was in 1631–34 secretary to the Spanish embassy at Rome. He wrote on Portuguese history and possessions, and on Camoens, about two hundred Portuguese sonnets and twelve eclogues, and three treatises on poetry.—Manuel Severin de Faria (1583–1655) was a learned numismatist. [*Far-ee'a ee So'za.*]

Farina, Johann Maria (1685–1766), a native of Piedmont who settled in Cologne in 1709, and invented Eau-de-Cologne.

Farinelli, Carlo. See Broschi.

Farington, Joseph (1747–1821), painter and R.A. potentate, born at Leigh, kept an invaluable diary, discovered in a garret in 1921. It was edited by J. Greig.

Farini, Luigi Carlo (1812–66), statesman, born near Ravenna, practised medicine, but in 1841 had to leave the Papal States for Turin. The amnesty called him to Rome in 1846, where he became an under-secretary for Home Affairs, and held office under Rossi. In 1851 he became minister of Public Instruction in Piedmont, in 1859 provisional governor of Modena, in 1861 minister of Commerce in Cavour's last cabinet, and he was himself premier from December 1862 till the following March. His *Il Stato Romano* was translated into English by Mr Gladstone (1851–54); his *Storia d'Italia* is a continuation of Botta's work. [*Far-ee'-nee.*]

Farjeon, Benjamin Leopold (1838–1903), novelist, was born in England, but spent some years in Australia and New Zealand as a journalist. He wrote over thirty works.—His daughter Eleanor (born in 1881), and her brothers Herbert (d. 1946) and Joseph Jefferson (born in 1883), are writers and playwrights; Harry (born in 1878) is a composer.

Farmer, Anthony, the ne'er-do-weel Catholic convert whom James II. tried to get made president of Magdalen College, Oxford (1687).

Farmer, John (*c.* 1565–*c.* 1605), English composer, was organist of Christ Church Cathedral, Dublin, and is chiefly noted for madrigals.

Farmer, Richard, D.D. (1735–97), born at Leicester, in 1757 graduated from Emmanuel College, Cambridge. He joined the Literary Club, and helped Johnson with Cambridge notes for his *Lives of the Poets*. His once famous *Essay on the Learning of Shakespeare* (1767) showed that the great dramatist derived his knowledge of the ancients from translations. He became master of Emmanuel (1775), chief-librarian to the university (1778), and prebendary at Lichfield (1780), Canterbury (1782), and St Paul's (1788).

Farnborough, Lord. See May.

Farnell, Lewis Richard (1856–1934), classical archæologist, born at Salisbury, wrote *The Cults of the Greek States* (1896–1921), &c.

Farnese, an illustrious Italian family.—Alessandro, raised to the papal see in 1534 as Paul III., founded the duchy of Parma and Piacenza.—Alessandro (1546–92), son of the second duke, and one of the most skilful generals of his age, distinguished himself at Lepanto (1571), as governor of the Spanish Netherlands captured Antwerp (1585), and compelled Henry IV. of France to raise the siege of Paris (1590).—Elizabeth (1692–1766) became the wife of Philip V. of Spain in 1714, and warmly supported Alberoni's policy (Life by Armstrong, 1892).—The three antique sculptures (the Farnese Hercules, Flora, and Bull) were removed about 1790 from the Farnese Palace at Rome to Naples. [*Far-nay'zeh.*]

Farquhar, George, was born at Londonderry, possibly in 1677 or 1678 (but he is said to have fought at the Boyne), and educated at Trinity College, Dublin. He became an actor in a Dublin theatre, but proved an indifferent performer. The accidental wounding of a brother-actor so shocked him that he quitted the boards, and shortly after received a commission in a regiment stationed in Ireland. His first comedy, *Love and a Bottle* (1698), proved a success. His *Constant Couple* (1700) met with a brilliant reception, and to it he wrote a sequel, *Sir Harry Wildair*. In 1703 he produced *The Inconstant*, founded on Fletcher's *Wild Goose Chase*. Having married in the same year, he fell into pecuniary difficulties, and, struggling with adverse fortune, succumbed, and died in April 1707. During his last illness he wrote the best of his plays, *The Beaux' Stratagem*, and died while its wit and invention were making the town roar with delight. *The Recruiting Officer* had been produced with success in 1706. Farquhar is one of the best of our comic dramatists, and has on the whole more variety and character than any of his compeers. See Ewald's edition of his *Dramatic Works* (1893). [*Far'-kar.*]

Farquharson, Joseph (1846–1935), landscape painter, born in Edinburgh, exhibited from the age of 13, became A.R.A. in 1900, R.A. in 1915, succeeded an elder brother in the family estate of Finzean, near Aboyne.

Farr, William (1807–83), statistician, born at Kenley, Shropshire, studied medicine and worked at medical statistics. Entering the Registrar-general's Office in 1838, he became superintendent of the statistical department and retired in 1880. See Memoir by Humphreys prefixed to his *Vital Statistics* (1885).

Far'ragut, David Glasgow, American seaman, was born of Spanish origin, near Knoxville, Tennessee, 5th July 1801. Entering the navy in 1810, he became captain in 1855. In the civil war he commanded the armament fitted out (1862)

for the capture of New Orleans. The approach to the city was strongly defended by batteries and a Confederate fleet, and Farragut bombarded them for six days without effect; but at length, during the darkness, he forced the river, destroyed the Confederate vessels, and entered the city on 25th April. On 5th August 1864 he destroyed the enemy's gunboats in Mobile Bay; and a few days later Mobile surrendered. He was made vice-admiral, the grade being created for him by congress, as was also that of admiral (1866). He died 14th August 1870. See Lives by his son (1879) and Mahan (1892).

Farrant, RICHARD (1530–85), musician, was organist of St George's Chapel and of the Chapel Royal. His name is best known by the anthem, 'Lord, for Thy tender mercies' sake,' which, however, seems certainly not to be his. He actually composed a morning and evening service, two anthems, and parts of other services.

Farrar, FREDERIC WILLIAM, D.D., Dean of Canterbury, was born in Bombay, 7th August 1831, and graduated at London University and at Cambridge, where he was fourth classic. Ordained in 1854, he was for many years a master at Harrow, and in 1871–76 head-master of Marlborough College; in 1868 and 1874–75 he was a select preacher before the University of Cambridge, in 1869–78 honorary chaplain to the Queen, and afterwards a chaplain-in-ordinary. He became canon of Westminster and rector of St Margaret's in 1876, archdeacon of Westminster in 1883, chaplain to the House of Commons in 1890, and Dean of Canterbury in 1895. An eloquent preacher, a zealous temperance reformer, and a productive and popular writer, he died 22nd March 1903. His writings included, besides articles in magazines and encyclopædias, *Eric* (1858) and other stories of school-life, and early works on philology and education, *The Witness of History to Christ* (Hulsean Lectures for 1870); *The Life of Christ* (1874), which passed through twelve editions in as many months; a *Life of St Paul* (1879); *Early Days of Christianity* (1882); *History of Interpretation* (Bampton Lectures for 1885); *Lives of the Fathers* (1889), and *The Bible, its Meaning and Supremacy* (1897). *Darkness and Dawn* (1892) is a story of Nero's days, and *Gathering Clouds* (1895) of Chrysostom's.

Farre, ARTHUR (1811–87), a great London midwifery doctor, professor at King's College 1841–62.

Farren, WILLIAM (1786–1861), an actor and actor's son, and the father of the actor Henry Farren (c. 1826–60), as he, again, was of the burlesque actress, Miss Nelly Farren (1848–1904).

Faruk I., born in 1920, became King of Egypt in 1936. (*Far-ook.*)

Fastolf, SIR JOHN, was born about 1378 at Caistor near Yarmouth. He distinguished himself at Agincourt (1415), and still more in the 'Battle of the Herrings' (1429), so called because, while convoying supplies to the English besiegers of Orleans, he formed a *laager* of herring-barrels, and beat off a whole French army. Later in the same year he was less successful against Joan of Arc, and at Patay, according to Monstrelet, displayed such cowardice that the Duke of Bedford stripped him of his Garter. This, however, is questionable; he rather seems to have retained all his honours till in 1440 he came home to Norfolk, and in 1441 he was granted a pension of £20 'for notable and praiseworthy service and good counsel.' His Norfolk life is mirrored faithfully in the *Paston Letters*, where we see him adding to his broad possessions, heaping up riches, building a huge new castle at Caistor—a hard old man, yet not without love of learning and the Church. He died 5th November 1459. His identification with 'Sir John Falstaff' is at least incomplete, for Oldcastle (q.v.) was certainly Shakespeare's prototype.

Fa'tima, youngest daughter of Mohammed, was the wife of Ali; from them descended the Fatimites, who ruled over Egypt and North Africa (969–1171), and later over Syria and Palestine.

Faucher, LÉON, publicist and statesman, was born at Limoges, 8th September 1803. From 1830 to 1842 he was editor of the *Temps* and other newspapers, and wrote for the *Revue des Deux Mondes* a series of articles on the industrial condition of England, collected as *Études sur l'Angleterre* (2 vols. 1845). After the revolution of 1848 he was elected to the Constituent and Legislative Assemblies. When Louis Napoleon was chosen president, Faucher became minister of Public Works, and subsequently minister of the Interior; after the *coup d'état* he withdrew from political life. He died at Marseilles, 14th December 1854. See his Life (1875). [*Fo'shay.*]

Faucit, HELEN. See MARTIN, SIR THEODORE.

Fauntleroy, HENRY, forger, was born in 1785, and at fifteen entered the London banking-house of Marsh, Sibbald & Co. His father had been one of the original founders, and on his death in 1807 the son became a partner, and ere long almost its sole manager. In 1824 it was discovered that the signatures of two trustees for £1000 had been forged in 1820 for the purpose of selling the stock, while Fauntleroy had been paying the dividends regularly ever since. Much larger transactions of the same nature were discovered, and Fauntleroy was tried, condemned, and hanged 30th November 1824.

Faure, FRANÇOIS FÉLIX, president of the French Republic, was born in Paris, 30th January 1841. A Roman Catholic, though of Protestant ancestry, and a Moderate Republican, he was quite a self-made man, having been first a journeyman currier in Touraine, but ultimately a merchant and ship-owner at Havre. He served as a volunteer in the Franco-German war, in 1881 became deputy for Havre, and, after holding posts in several administrations, in January 1895 succeeded Casimir-Périer as president. He died of apoplexy, 16th February 1899. [*Fōr.*]

Fauré, GABRIEL (1845–1924), French composer born at Pamiers, became *maître-de-chapelle* (1877) and organist (1896) at La Madeleine, Paris, director of the Conservatoire (1905–20). [*Fō-ray.*]

Fauriel, CLAUDE CHARLES (1772–1844), born at St Étienne, in 1799 was secretary under Fouché, but resigned to devote himself to letters. Professor at the Sorbonne (1830), he published *Histoire de la Gaule Méridionale* (1836), edited the Provençal rhymed chronicle on the crusade against the Albigenses (1837), and wrote *Histoire de la Poésie Provençale* (1846). See French Life by J. B. Galley (1909). [*Fō-ree-el.*]

Faust, JOHANN. See FUST.

Faustina, mother and daughter, wives of two of the noblest among the Roman emperors. The elder, Annia Galeria, usually spoken of as *Faustina Senior*, was the wife of Antoninus Pius, and died 141 A.D.; the younger, *Faustina Junior*, was married to his successor, Marcus Aurelius Antoninus, and died in 175 A.D. Both, unless maligned by partisan historians, were notorious for profligacy, yet after death their memories were signally honoured by their forgiving husbands.

Favart, CHARLES SIMON (1710–92), dramatist, was born at Paris. In 1745 he, as director of the *Opéra Comique*, and his wife made the first attempt to harmonise the actors' costume with their impersonations. This excited the jealousy of the other theatres, and the *Opéra Comique* was closed in its first year. After spending some time in Flanders in the army under Marshal Saxe, Favart returned to Paris and continued to write operas. His most celebrated pieces are *Le Coq du Village, Bastien et Bastienne, Ninette à la Cour, Les Trois Sultanes,* and *L'Anglais à Bordeaux.* See his *Mémoires et Correspondance* (1809). [*Fa-vahr'.*]

Favre, JULES CLAUDE GABRIEL, was born at Lyons, 21st March 1809, studied for the bar, and was engaged in the July revolution of 1830. After this he took a prominent part in politics as an uncompromising republican. The *coup d'état* closed his political career, and he returned to his profession. In 1858 he defended Orsini; this procured his election to the Legislature for Paris, and he became one of the leaders of the republicans against Napoleon III. In September 1870, after the fall of the empire, he was appointed minister of Foreign Affairs, and in January 1871 settled the terms for the capitulation of the capital. He resigned office in July 1871, resumed practice at the bar, and died 20th Jan. 1880. See his *Mélanges politiques et littéraires* (1882), and study by M. Reclus (1912). [*Fah'vr'.*]

Fawcett, HENRY, was born at Salisbury, 26th August 1833, son of the mayor of the city, a decided Liberal. He went in 1852 to Cambridge, where in 1856 he graduated as seventh wrangler, and was elected to a fellowship at Trinity Hall, and commenced to read for the bar. In September 1858, when they were shooting, shots from his father's gun entered both Fawcett's eyes, totally blinding him. He was a candidate for parliament at Southwark in November 1860, and was defeated at Cambridge in 1863 by the Conservative candidate. His *Manual of Political Economy* (often re-edited) led to his election to the chair of Political Economy at Cambridge in 1863, a post which he held until his death. Other writings are *The Economic Position of the British Labourer* and *Protection and Free Trade.* In 1864 he stood for Brighton, but was defeated; but in 1865 he was elected, and again in 1868. His independence of party ties was often misconstrued as half-hearted Liberalism. His so-called 'Tea-room' party virtually ensured the passing of Disraeli's Household Suffrage Bill of 1867. He urged forward measures for the abolition of religious tests at the universities, the extension of the Factory Acts to agricultural children, the promotion of compulsory education, the preservation of commons and open spaces, and the better government of India. He strongly opposed in 1873 Gladstone's Irish University Bill; and he introduced a bill for the abolition of tests in Trinity College, Dublin. In 1874 Fawcett lost his seat for Brighton, but was elected for Hackney. He joined cordially with his party in opposing Beaconsfield's policy on the Eastern question; and continuing his work for India, was popularly known as 'the member for Hindustan.' He opposed legislative restrictions upon the industry of women, and was a warm supporter of their claims to representation. In 1880 Fawcett was again elected for Hackney, and Gladstone offered him the Postmaster-generalship, which he accepted. Here he carried several reforms—the introduction of the parcel post, postal orders, and sixpenny telegrams. He died 6th November 1884. See Lives by Sir Leslie Stephen (1885), W. Holt (1915).

Fawcett, DAME MILLICENT (1847-1929; *née* Garrett), born at Aldeburgh, Suffolk, was wife of the above from 1867, and wrote *Political Economy for Beginners* (1870), *What I Remember* (1924), &c. Keenly interested in the higher education of women and the extension of the franchise to her sex, she was made president of the Women's Unionist Association in 1889, G.B.E. in 1925. A sister was Mrs Garrett Anderson (q.v.); and Mrs Fawcett's daughter Philippa in 1890 came out at Cambridge 'above the senior wrangler.'

Fawkes, FRANCIS (1720–77), poet and translator, for twenty years vicar of Orpington in Kent. 'The Brown Jug' is his best-known piece.

Fawkes, GUY, was born in York of Protestant parentage in 1570. Becoming a Catholic before he was of age, he served in the Spanish army in the Netherlands 1593–1604, then crossed to England at Catesby's invitation. Inspired with fanatical zeal for his religion, he plotted with several Catholic gentlemen to blow up the king, his ministers, and the members of both Houses of Parliament, 5th November 1605. Taken with the match in his possession, he was tried and hanged 31st Jan. 1606. See works by Jardine (1857), Father Gerard (1896), and S. R. Gardiner (1897).

Fay, ANDRÁS (1786–1864), a Hungarian poet, playwright, and novelist, lived and died in Budapest. See Life by Erdélyi (1890).

Faye, HERVÉ AUGUSTE ÉTIENNE (1814–1902), astronomer, born at Benoît-du-Sault, became in 1873 professor of Astronomy at the École Polytechnique, and in 1878 director of the Paris Observatory. In 1843 he discovered Faye's comet.

Fazy, JEAN JAMES (1794–1878), journalist and publicist, was born at Geneva, founded the *Revue de Genève,* became the leading spirit in the Radical movement (1846), and until 1861 was the real ruler of Geneva. He wrote a *History of Geneva* (1838–40) and on constitutional law. [*Fah-zee.*]

Fearon, WILLIAM ANDREWES, D.D. (1841–1924), canon of Winchester (1906–20), in 1884–1901 headmaster of Winchester School, was born at Assington near Sudbury, from Winchester passed to New College, and, having taken a double first in 1863, was elected a fellow.

Fechner, GUSTAV THEODOR (1801–87), became professor of Physics at Leipzig in 1834, working mainly at galvanism, electro-chemistry, and the theory of colour. In 1839, from disease of the eyes, he abandoned these branches for philosophy and psycho-physics, or the study of the relations of physiology and psychology, expounded in his *Elemente der Psychophysik* (1860). Besides works on galvanism he wrote some books on belief and on the soul, and smaller miscellaneous works. For his psycho-physical law see Ward in *Mind* for 1876. See his Correspondence (1890), and Life by Kuntze (1891). [*Fekh'ner.*]

Fechter, CHARLES ALBERT, actor, was born in London, 23d October 1824. He was educated in France as a sculptor, but, making his *début* on the stage in 1840, he soon was popular. In 1860 he appeared in London in an English version of *Ruy Blas,* and next year astonished Londoners by his impersonations of Hamlet and of Othello. He became lessee of the Lyceum Theatre, playing the chief part in most of the pieces produced. In 1869 and 1872 he paid visits to the United States, where he thenceforward remained. He

died at his farm near Quakertown, Pennsylvania, 5th August 1879. [*Fekh-ter.*]

Feith, Rhijnvis, Dutch poet, was born 7th February 1753, at Zwolle, became mayor of Zwolle in 1780, and died 8th February 1824. His *Oden en Gedichten* (1796–1810) are lyrical. Of his tragedies the best known are *Thirza* (1784), *Johanna Gray* (1791), and *Ines de Castro* (1793). His polished prose, *Brieven* (1784–94), contains much fine criticism. [*Fit.*]

Felix, Antonius, or Claudius, a Roman procurator of Judæa in the time of the apostle Paul (Acts xxiv.), was a freedman of Claudius I. and brother of his favourite Pallas. Josephus says he cleared the country of robbers and suppressed the chaotic seditions of the Jews; but his cruelty, lust, and greed were unbounded. Recalled in 62 A.D., he narrowly escaped execution.

Felix, the name of five popes.—Felix I., who succeeded in 269, has been put, doubtfully, amongst the martyrs.—Felix II. was the first antipope, being consecrated when Liberius was banished (356) for refusing to condemn Athanasius. When Liberius was restored (357) Felix retired; but he was ultimately regarded as a saint and martyr.—Under Felix III., pope in 483–492, began the first disruption between the Churches of the East and West.—Felix IV. was appointed by Theodoric in 526, and died in 530.—For Felix V. see Amadeus.

Felix, St, with his sister and fellow-sufferer Regula, the patron saint of Zurich. Early in the 3d century he preached Christ there, and was beheaded on the site of the great cathedral.—Another St Felix, a Burgundian, was first Bishop of Dunwich from 631 to 647.

Fell, John, Dean of Christ Church and Bishop of Oxford, was born 23d June 1625, his father, Dr Samuel Fell (1584–1649), being also Dean of Christ Church, of which the boy became a student. He volunteered for the king, and with three others contrived to maintain the Church of England services during the Commonwealth; at the Restoration he was made Canon and four months later Dean of Christ Church, royal chaplain, and D.D. He governed the college strictly, restored its buildings, was liberal to poor scholars, and did much to promote learning. In 1676 he became Bishop of Oxford, without giving up his deanery. He rebuilt the episcopal palace at Cuddesdon, and died 10th July 1686. 'I do not like thee, Doctor Fell,' is ascribed to Tom Brown (q.v.).

Fellowes, Edmund Horace, born in London in 1870, since 1900 a minor canon at St George's, Windsor, has edited *The English Madrigal School* (36 vols. 1912–24) and *The English School of Lutenist Song-Writers* (31 vols. 1920–28).

Fellows, Sir Charles (1799–1860), archæologist, discovered in 1838 the ruins of Xanthus, ancient capital of Lycia, and those of Tlos, and in 1839 the ruins of thirteen cities; from these he later selected marbles, casts, &c., for the British Museum. He wrote a *Journal written during an Excursion in Asia Minor* (1839), *Discoveries in Lycia* (1841), &c.

Felltham, Owen (c. 1602–68), author of *Resolves, Divine, Morall, Politicall* (1620–28), was born in Suffolk, and lived at Great Billing, Northants.

Felton, Cornelius Conway (1807–62), born at West Newbury, Mass., became in 1834 Eliot professor of Greek at Harvard College, and in 1860 president. He published translations of modern European works and editions of Greek classics; also *Greece, Ancient and Modern* (1867).

Felton, John (c. 1595–1628), a Suffolk captain, the assassin of the Duke of Buckingham.

Fénelon, François de Salignac de la Mothe, was born August 6, 1651, at the château de Fénelon in Périgord. At twenty he entered the seminary of St Sulpice in Paris, and received holy orders in 1675. After some time spent in parochial duties, he was in 1678 named director of an institution for women converts to the Catholic faith. Here he wrote *De l'Éducation des Filles;* and next he became head of a mission sent, on the revocation of the Edict of Nantes (1685), to preach among the Protestants of Poitou. In 1689 he was appointed by Louis XIV. preceptor of his grandson, the young Duke of Burgundy; and as such wrote the *Fables,* the *Dialogues of the Dead,* and the *History of the Ancient Philosophers.* He was presented by the king to the abbey of St Valery (1694) and to the archbishopric of Cambrai (1695). He had formed in 1687 the acquaintance of the celebrated quietist mystic, Madame Guyon (q.v.); and, convinced of the unfairness of the outcry which made her responsible for the grosser quietism of Molinos, he advised her to submit her book to Bossuet (q.v.). In the condemnation of the book by this prelate Fénelon acquiesced; but, as Madame Guyon made a formal submission to the Church, he refused to join in any personal condemnation. Bossuet then prepared the *Instruction;* this Fénelon disapproved, and composed his own *Maximes des Saints sur la Vie intérieure* in defence of certain of Madame Guyon's doctrines. A fierce controversy ensued, and in the end Fénelon submitted his book to the judgment of the Holy See. But the controversy was maintained till the long-delayed decision of the pope brought it to a close in 1699, by a brief condemning the *Maximes des Saints.* The readiness with which Fénelon accepted this decision constitutes, in the eyes of his fellow-churchmen, one of his highest titles to glory. Fénelon's *Télémaque* (1699) was regarded by the king as a masked satire upon his court. Louis's anger knew no bounds, and Fénelon was strictly restrained within his diocese. From this date he lived almost exclusively for his flock; but in the revived Jansenistic dispute he engaged earnestly on the side of orthodoxy. He died January 7, 1715. The works of Fénelon are very voluminous, and on every variety of subjects—*Dialogues des Morts, Dialogues sur l'Éloquence, Lettres sur Religion et Metaphysique, Traité sur l'Existence de Dieu,* a work on the temporal power of the popes, &c. His correspondence is very extensive. See Bausset's edition of the Works (22 vols. 1821–24), his *Histoire de Fénelon* (1808; new ed. 1862), the *Correspondance* (1827–29), and Gosselin's edition of the Works (10 vols. Paris, 1851); the Chevalier de Ramsay's *Vie de Fénelon* (1723); *Fénelon à Cambrai,* by E. de Broglie (1884); monographs by Paul Janet (1896; trans. 1914), J. Lemaître (1910), H. Brémond (1910); English Lives by Mrs Lear (1876), Miss Sanders (1901), Viscount St Cyres (1901); Mme. Duclaux, *The French Ideal* (1911). Douen, in *L'Intolérance de Fénelon* (1872), accuses Fénelon of cruelty towards the Protestants. [*Fay-n'lon'.*]

Fenn, George Manville (1831–1909), a popular and voluminous writer of novels, stories for boys, &c., was born in London.

Fenning, Elizabeth (1792–1815), a London servant, hanged for attempting to poison her employers, though she to the last protested, and thousands believed in, her innocence.

Fenwick, Sir John (*c.* 1645–97), after serving in the army, in 1688 became Tory M.P. for Northumberland. He entered ardently into the Assassination Plot, and in 1696, being committed to the Tower, made an artful confession involving several Whig leaders in the Jacobite intrigues. The only witness against him had been spirited out of the country, but the Whig party secured the passing of a bill of attainder under which he was beheaded.

Ferdausi. See Firdausi.

Ferdinand the Catholic, V. of Castile, II. of Aragon and Sicily, and III. of Naples, was born at Sos in Aragon, 10th March 1452, the son of John II. of Navarre and Aragon. In 1469 he married Isabella, sister of Henry IV. of Castile. On Henry's death in 1474 most of the nobles refused to acknowledge the legitimacy of his daughter Juana, and proclaimed Isabella and Ferdinand, who in 1479 emerged victorious from the civil war that ensued. On the death of John (1479) the crowns of Aragon and Castile were united under Ferdinand and Isabella; Isabella retaining sole authority in Castilian affairs. Ferdinand's talents found scope in his own kingdom, faction, robbery, and outrage being rife throughout the country. The suppression of the banditti he accomplished by reorganising the *santa hermandad*, or 'holy brotherhood,' a kind of militia-police, which also helped to break the power of the feudal aristocracy. The establishment of the Inquisition in 1478–80 likewise helped to lessen the nobles' influence; and Ferdinand increased his power by vesting in himself the grand-mastership of the military orders. In all his schemes he was ably seconded by his queen and by Cardinal Ximenes. The year 1492 opened with the fall of Granada, which marked the end of the long struggle with the Moors; and in August Columbus set sail from Palos. The Jews were immediately expelled from the conquered kingdom; and, a few years after, the privileges secured to the Moors were faithlessly withdrawn, baptism or exile being offered as alternatives. By these two acts the most industrious and civilised inhabitants of the Peninsula were driven from it. The discovery of America gave Spain for a time supremacy on both sides of the Atlantic. From France Ferdinand recovered by treaty the counties of Rousillon and Cerdagne (now the Pyrénées-Orientales); in 1495 he formed the Holy League with the pope, the emperor, Milan and Venice, and ultimately England, under which Gonsalvo di Cordova twice drove the French out of Naples, the second time in 1503, after which it remained in Ferdinand's possession.

In 1504 Isabella died, and Ferdinand at once had his insane daughter Juana proclaimed queen of Castile, and himself regent. In 1505 he married Germaine de Foix, a niece of Louis XII. of France. After Isabella's death he was compelled to reverse his former policy and buy off French claims on Naples, besides being frequently in straits for money, so that he was for some time unable to complete the dowry required to secure the marriage of his daughter Catharine with Henry, Prince of Wales. But he took part in the league of Cambrai against Venice in 1508, conquered Oran in 1509, and in 1512 made himself master of Navarre—thus becoming monarch of Spain from the Pyrenees to Gibraltar. He died 23d January 1516, and was succeeded by his grandson, best known as the Emperor Charles V. Ferdinand was unsurpassed in an age of cunning diplomatists. To him and Isabella Spain owes her unity and greatness as a nation and the foundation of the imperial influence which she exercised over Europe. See Prescott's *Ferdinand and Isabella* (1838); Baron de Nervo's *Isabella the Catholic* (trans. 1897), and I. L. Plunket's (1915).

Ferdinand I., Holy Roman emperor from 1556 to 1564, was born in Spain in 1503. He was the son of Philip I., and succeeded his brother, Charles V., in the empire in 1556, having been elected king of the Romans in 1531. In 1521 Ferdinand had married the daughter of the king of Bohemia and Hungary; and when her childless brother Louis fell in 1526 in battle with the Turks he claimed the crown. This involved him in a struggle with John Zápolya, who laid claim to Hungary, and who was supported by the sultan Soliman. Ferdinand at last bought off the Turks and secured Hungary and Bohemia. He attempted to reconcile his Protestant and Catholic subjects, and urged, though fruitlessly, the reformation of abuses on the Council of Trent. He died in 1564, and was succeeded by his son, Maximilian II. See a work by Bucholtz (1838).

Ferdinand II., Holy Roman emperor, born at Graz, 9th July 1578, was grandson of Ferdinand I., his father being the younger brother of Maximilian, and was educated by the Jesuits. As soon as he succeeded to his own duchy of Styria, he set about putting down Protestantism by force. He attempted the same in Bohemia and Hungary, of which countries he had been elected king during the lifetime of the childless emperor Matthias, and with the aid of the Catholic League and of the Elector of Saxony subdued them, while by merciless persecution he re-established Catholicism. Meanwhile he had been elected emperor of Germany (1619); and the war now became the terrible 'Thirty Years' War.' The imperial generals, Tilly and Wallenstein, were opposed by the Protestant states of Lower Saxony, headed by Christian IV. of Denmark; but the confederates, defeated by Tilly, were forced to conclude peace at Lübeck in 1629. Ferdinand now issued an edict taking away from all German Protestants nearly all the rights they had acquired by a century of struggles; and the troops of Wallenstein and of the League were immediately set to work to carry it out—an enterprise arrested by the dismissal of Wallenstein, the opposition of Richelieu, and the advent of Gustavus Adolphus of Sweden. After the murder of Wallenstein, at which Ferdinand connived, the imperial commander, Gallas, by the victory of Nordlingen (1634) detached Saxony from the Swedish alliance; but the ability of the Swedish generals and the open part that France now took in the contest brought back the balance of victory to the Protestant arms. Ferdinand died 15th February 1637. See German Life by Hurter (1864).

Ferdinand III., Holy Roman emperor, 1637 to 1657, was the son of Ferdinand II., and was born at Graz, 11th July 1608. He was not so much under Jesuit influence as his father, and was inclined for peace; and though the conflicting interests of the belligerents made this impossible for years, a congress met at Münster in 1643, and the Peace of Westphalia was secured in 1648. He died 2d April 1657.

Ferdinand I., emperor of Austria from 1835 to 1848, the eldest son of Francis I. by his second marriage with Maria Theresa, princess of the Two Sicilies, was born at Vienna, 19th April 1793. When he succeeded his father in 1835 it was

expected that he would inaugurate a liberal policy, but absolutist principles triumphed, and Metternich governed. When the revolutionary movement broke out in 1847–48, Ferdinand consented to the dismissal of Metternich and the appointment of a responsible ministry, and granted the outlines of a constitution. But the October insurrection in Vienna obliged him to retire to Olmütz, where, on 2d December 1848, he abdicated in favour of his nephew, Francis Joseph. He afterwards lived in retirement at Prague, and died there 29th June 1875.

Ferdinand I., king of the Two Sicilies, third son of Charles III. of Spain, was born 12th January 1751. When Charles ascended the Spanish throne in 1759 Ferdinand succeeded him in Naples, under a regency, as Ferdinand IV. After his marriage, in 1768, with Maria Carolina, daughter of Maria Theresa, he fell completely under her influence, and lost his popularity. He joined England and Austria against France in 1793, but in 1801 he was forced to make a treaty with Napoleon. A violation of this treaty compelled him in 1806 to take refuge in Sicily, under English protection. The French took possession of Naples, which Napoleon bestowed first on his brother Joseph, and afterwards on Murat. Ferdinand was reinstated by the Congress of Vienna in 1815, and next year united his two states into the Kingdom of the Two Sicilies. His queen had died in 1814. A popular movement in 1820 compelled him to introduce a constitution, but with Austrian help he established a rigorous despotism. He died 4th January 1825, and was succeeded by his son, Francis I. See Cordy Jeaffreson, *The Queen of Naples and Lord Nelson* (1889).

Ferdinand II., king of the Two Sicilies, son of Francis I., was born 12th January 1810, and succeeded his father in 1830. His first wife, a daughter of Victor Emmanuel I., dying in 1836, he married Maria Theresa, daughter of the Archduke Charles of Austria, and gave himself up to Austrian counsels. Henceforward Naples became the scene of incessant conspiracy, insurrection, and political prosecutions. Ferdinand yielded to the storm of 1848, and granted a constitution, but the Sicilians mistrusted his pledges and declared that he had forfeited the Sicilian crown. Ferdinand called the promised national parliament, but quickly dismissed it. He subdued the revolt in Sicily by the bombardment of its chief cities that earned him the epithet of 'Bomba.' He now set aside the constitution, while all who had taken part in reforms were subjected to those persecutions which the Letters of Mr Gladstone in 1851 held up to the execration of the world. Bomba died 22d May 1859, and was succeeded by his son Francis II. (1836–94), the weak and cowardly 'Bombino,' who fell in 1860–61 before Garibaldi and Italian unity. See Nisco, *Ferdinando II.* (1884).

Ferdinand III., Grand-duke of Tuscany and Archduke of Austria, was born at Florence, 6th May 1769. When his father, Leopold II., became emperor in 1790, he succeeded him as Duke of Tuscany. Here he inaugurated many reforms, encouraged commerce, and opened up good roads. He was the first to recognise the French Republic in 1792. Next year Russia and Britain constrained him to become a passive member of the coalition against France, but on the French occupation of Piedmont in 1795 he resumed friendly relations with France. In 1797, to save his states from annexation, Ferdinand concluded a very unfavourable treaty with Bonaparte. French intrigues drove him into an Austrian alliance, and Bonaparte declared war against Austria and Tuscany. In 1799 Ferdinand retired to Vienna, and at the peace of Lunéville (1801) renounced all claim on Tuscany, but the peace of Paris reinstated him, 1814. He died June 17, 1824.

Ferdinand I., ex-king of Bulgaria, born in Vienna, Feb. 26, 1861, was the youngest son of Prince Augustus of Saxe-Coburg and Princess Clementine of Orleans, daughter of Louis Philippe, and served in the Austrian army. On the abdication of Prince Alexander of Bulgaria, Ferdinand was offered and accepted the crown in August 1887. In 1908 he proclaimed Bulgaria independent, and took the title of king or tsar. Joining the Balkan League against Turkey (1912), Bulgaria gained part of Thrace and access to the Ægean; but, breaking the league, she lost her gains in Macedonia and Adrianople, and had to cede part of the Dobrudja to Rumania (1913). Allying himself with the Central Powers, he invaded Serbia in October 1915. His armies routed, 'Foxy Ferdinand' abdicated Oct. 4, 1918, his son, Boris III. (1894–1943), succeeding him. He died in 1948.

Ferdusi. See Firdausi.

Ferguson, Adam, philosopher and historian, was born 20th June 1723, at Logierait in Perthshire, where his father was parish minister. He studied at St Andrews and Edinburgh, and as chaplain to the Black Watch was present at Fontenoy (1745). In 1757 he succeeded David Hume as keeper of the Advocates' Library in Edinburgh, and was next professor, first of Natural Philosophy (1759), and subsequently (1764) of Moral Philosophy. He accompanied the young Earl of Chesterfield (1774) on his travels on the Continent, and acted as secretary to the commission sent out by Lord North to try to arrange the disputes with the North American colonies (1778–79). Ill-health compelled him in 1785 to resign his professorship, in which he was succeeded by Dugald Stewart. He next travelled on the Continent, then lived at Neidpath Castle, and latterly at St Andrews, where he died 22d February 1816. His works are an *Essay on Civil Society* (1766), *Institutes of Moral Philosophy* (1772), *History of the Roman Republic* (1782; long a standard authority), and *Moral and Political Science* (1792). See Memoir by John Small (1864).

Ferguson, David (c. 1523–98), a witty Scottish reformer, originally a glover, and for more than thirty years minister at Dunfermline.

Ferguson, James. See Ferguson, Robert.

Ferguson, James, astronomer, was born, a day-labourer's son, at Rothiemay, Banffshire, 25th April 1710. While keeping sheep he was constantly busy in making mechanical models, and at night in mapping the stars with a stretched thread and beads strung upon it. After working at various employments, he took to drawing patterns for embroidery, copying pictures and prints with pen and ink, and drawing portraits, first in Edinburgh, and then in London; his leisure time being given to astronomical pursuits. In 1748 he began lecturing on astronomy and mechanics. In 1761 he received from George III. a pension of £50, and was elected F.R.S. in 1763. He now lectured throughout the country, and wrote assiduously on his favourite subjects. He died 16th November 1776. Ferguson's principal works are *Astronomy explained upon Newton's Principles* (1756; 13th ed. revised by Brewster, 1811) and *Lectures on Mechanics, Hydrostatics, Pneumatics,*

and Optics (1760; also edited by Brewster, 1805). See Life by Henderson (1807; 2d ed. 1870).

Ferguson, JOHN (1787–1856), an Irvine millionaire who left £400,000 for religious purposes.

Ferguson, PATRICK, inventor of the breech-loading rifle, was born in 1744 at Pitfour, Aberdeenshire, and served in the army in Germany and Tobago. In 1776 he patented his rifle, firing seven shots a minute, and sighted for ranges of from 100 to 500 yards; and with it he armed a corps of loyalists, who helped at the battle of Brandywine (1777) to defeat the Americans. On 7th October 1780 Major Ferguson fell, defending King's Mountain, South Carolina. See James Ferguson's *Two Scottish Soldiers* (1888).

Ferguson, ROBERT, the 'Plotter,' was born about 1637, near Alford, in Aberdeenshire, and in 1662 was ousted as a Presbyterian from the Kentish vicarage of Godmersham. He played for ten years a leading part in every treasonable scheme against the last two Stuart kings, and twice had to flee the kingdom. But after the Revolution, of which in 1706 he published a History, he conspired as busily for the Jacobite cause. He died in 1714.—His younger brother, JAMES, commanded a brigade at Blenheim, and died at Bois-le-Duc in 1705. See *Ferguson the Plotter* (1887), by James Ferguson, and his *Two Scottish Soldiers* (1888).

Ferguson, SIR SAMUEL, poet and Celtic scholar, was born at Belfast, 10th March 1810, and called to the Irish bar in 1838. He was appointed in 1867 first Deputy-keeper of Irish Records. As president of the Royal Irish Academy he gave a powerful impetus to the study of early Irish art. Knighted in 1878, he died 9th August 1886. His spirited poems were published as *Lays of the Western Gael* (1865), *Congal* (1872), *Poems* (1880), and *The Forging of the Anchor* (1883). His edition of the *Leabhar Breac* appeared in 1876; his *Ogham Inscriptions* in 1887. See Life by his widow (2 vols. 1896).

Ferguson, WILLIAM GOUW (*c.* 1633–95), a Dutch painter of dead game and still life, born in Scotland.

Fergusson, JAMES, historian of architecture, was born at Ayr, 22d January 1808, and after ten years as an indigo-planter in Bengal, explored nearly every corner of India, studying the rock-temples, which were illustrated in his earliest works. His *History of Architecture* (1865–76; 3d ed. 1894) appeared first as a *Handbook* in 1855. Besides works on fortification, he also published *The Palaces of Nineveh and Persepolis Restored* (1851), *Tree and Serpent Worship* (1869), and *Rude Stone Monuments* (1872). He died 9th Jan. 1886.

Fergusson, SIR JAMES, statesman, was born at Edinburgh, 18th March 1832, and educated at Rugby and Oxford. He succeeded as sixth baronet in 1849, entered the army in 1854, and was wounded at Inkermann. He represented Ayrshire in 1854–57 and in 1859–68 in the Conservative interest. In 1866–67 he was under-secretary for India, and in 1867–68 under-secretary of state. He was governor of South Australia (1868–73), governor of New Zealand (1873–74), and governor of Bombay (1880–85). In 1885 elected for Manchester, he was Foreign under-secretary in 1886–91, and Postmaster-general in 1891–2. He perished in the earthquake at Kingston, Jamaica, 14th January 1907.

Fergusson, ROBERT, Scottish poet, born at Edinburgh, 5th September 1750, was educated there, at Dundee, and at St Andrews University, where he wrote verses. He returned to Edinburgh, and was employed in the office of the commissary clerk, contributing to *Ruddiman's Weekly Magazine* poems which gained him such local reputation as proved his ruin—convivial excesses permanently injured his health. Religious melancholy became complete insanity after an accidental injury to his head. He died 16th Oct. 1774, and was buried in Canongate churchyard. Burns placed a stone over his grave in 1789. Fergusson possessed vigour, fancy, fluency, and humour, but lacked imagination and passion. His poems were collected in 1773; later editions by Ruddiman (1779), Irving (1880), Chambers (1840), Grosart (1851; Life, 1898), Ford (1905, 1916), Dickins (1925). See Fairley's Bibliography (1916).

Fergusson, SIR WILLIAM, surgeon, was born at Prestonpans, 20th March 1808. He studied medicine in Edinburgh, and in 1836 became a surgeon to occupy the chair of Surgery in King's College. In 1866 he was made a baronet, in 1867 serjeant-surgeon to the Queen, and in 1870 president of the Royal College of Surgeons, London. He died 10th February 1877. See Life by H. Smith (1877).

Ferishtah, or FIRISHTA, Persian historian (1550?–1615?), was born at Astrabad, went as a child to India, became captain in the bodyguard of the Prince of Ahmednagar, and on his deposition went to Bijapur (1589). His great History of the Mohammedan power in India (1609) was translated by Col. Briggs (1831–32).

Fermat, PIERRE DE (1601–65), French mathematician, made many discoveries in the properties of numbers, probabilities, and geometry. See Life by Taupiac (Montauban, 1879).

Fern, FANNY. See PARTON.

Fernandez, JUAN, a Spanish pilot who in 1563 discovered the Pacific island named after him.

Ferrar, NICHOLAS, born in 1592, entered Clare Hall, Cambridge, studied medicine, travelled on the Continent (1613–18), engaged in business, and in 1624 was returned to parliament. But in 1625 he retired to Little Gidding in Huntingdonshire, and founded the religious community familiar to readers of J. H. Shorthouse's *John Inglesant;* next year Laud ordained him deacon. The community numbered some thirty persons, who with constant services and perpetual prayer combined the occupation of fine bookbinding. Nicholas died 4th December 1637; but the 'Arminian Nunnery' was not broken up by the Puritans till ten years afterwards. See the two Lives of Ferrar, one by his brother John, edited by Mayor (1855), and *Nicholas Ferrar*, edited by the Rev. T. T. Carter (1892).

Ferrar, ROBERT, from 1548 to 1554 Protestant bishop of St Davids, was burnt in London, 30th March 1555.

Ferrara, ANDREA, a broadsword-maker of the 16th century, probably born in Ferrara, who with his brother was in great repute as an armourer at Belluno in 1585. It is said that he tempered sword-blades by the method employed by the smiths of Damascus. See *Cornhill Magazine*, vol. xii. (1865). [*Fer-rah-ra.*]

Ferrari, GAUDENZIO (1484–1546), Italian painter, most of whose works are in the Lombard galleries. See study by E. Halsey (1904). [*Fer-rah'ree.*]

Ferrari, PAOLO (1822–89), Italian dramatist, was born at Modena, and wrote many excellent comedies, including *Goldoni* (1852) and *Parini e la Satira* (1857). In 1860 he became professor of History at Modena, and afterwards at Milan. See Pater's *Miscellaneous Studies* (1895).

Ferreira, ANTONIO (1528–69), Portuguese poet.

Ferrel, WILLIAM (1817–91), American meteorologist, invented a tide-predicting machine.

Ferrers, LAURENCE SHIRLEY, EARL (1720–60), the last nobleman who died a felon's death in England, in a paroxysm of passion killed his old land-steward in January 1760, for which, being tried by his peers in Westminster Hall, he was hanged at Tyburn.

Ferrey, BENJAMIN (1810–80), architect, was born at Christchurch, and died in London.

Ferrier, SIR DAVID, F.R.S., LL.D., localiser of brain functions, was born at Aberdeen in 1843, graduated there in 1863, and, after a sojourn at Heidelberg, took his M.D. at Edinburgh in 1868. In 1872 he was appointed professor at King's College, London, and afterwards physician to its and other hospitals. In 1876 he published *The Functions of the Brain*; in 1878 *The Localisation of Cerebral Disease*. He founded and edited the journal *Brain*. Knighted in 1911, he died in 1928.

Ferrier, JAMES FREDERICK, metaphysician, was born in Edinburgh, 16th June 1808. His father was a brother of Miss Ferrier, the novelist; his mother, a sister of Christopher North. He graduated B.A. at Oxford in 1831, and next year was admitted to the Scottish bar, but never practised. In 1842 he became professor of History at Edinburgh, in 1845 of Moral Philosophy at St Andrews. Ferrier early attracted notice by his metaphysical essays in *Blackwood's Magazine*. In his *Institutes of Metaphysics* (1854) he endeavours to construct a system of idealism in a series of propositions demonstrated after the manner of Euclid. He died at St Andrews, 11th June 1864. See Life by his son-in-law, Sir Alexander Grant, prefixed to his *Lectures on Greek Philosophy* (1866).

Ferrier, SUSAN EDMONSTONE, novelist, was born in Edinburgh, 7th September 1782. Her first work, *Marriage* (1818), was followed by *The Inheritance* (1824) and *Destiny* (1831); for the three she received £150, £1000, and £1700. Miss Ferrier enjoyed the friendship of Sir Walter Scott, who was by some for a time credited with the authorship of her tales. Her 'Recollections of Visits to Ashiestiel and Abbotsford' were published, with a Memoir, in Bentley's edition of her works (1881). She died at Edinburgh, 5th Nov. 1854. See Life by her grand-nephew (1899).

Ferrucci, ANDREA (1465–1526), Italian sculptor.

Ferry, JULES FRANÇOIS CAMILLE, French statesman, born at Saint Dié in the Vosges, 5th April 1832, was admitted to the Paris bar in 1854, and identified himself with the opponents of the Empire. In 1869 he was elected to the Corps Législatif, where he voted against the war with Prussia; and during the siege of Paris (1870–71) he was mayor of the city. He was minister to Athens in 1872–73, and as minister of Public Instruction (1879) brought forward a bill excluding Jesuits from the schools. The clause was twice thrown out in the senate, but the expulsion of the Jesuits was effected by decrees founded on obsolete laws, and brought about the dissolution of the ministry in September 1880. M. Ferry then formed a cabinet, which lasted till November 1881. His last ministry (1883–85) fell through his policy of 'colonial expansion,' involving war in Madagascar and Tonking. He died March 17, 1893. See his *Discours* (1893–97), and study by A. Rambaud (1903). [*Fer'ree.*]

Fersen, HANS AXEL, COMTE DE (1755–1810), a Swedish marshal, some time in the French service, who, disguised as a coachman, drove the royal family in the flight to Varennes (1791), and who was murdered by a Stockholm mob on a false charge of having poisoned the crown-prince. See Gaulot's *A Friend of the Queen* (Eng. tr. 1893).

Fesch, JOSEPH, Cardinal Archbishop of Lyons, was born 3d January 1763, at Ajaccio, the half-brother of Letizia Ramolino, Bonaparte's mother. He took holy orders, but became commissary to the revolutionary Army of the Alps in Italy. Having resumed the clerical habit, he helped on the concordat with Pope Pius VII. in 1801, and was raised to be Archbishop of Lyons (1802) and cardinal (1803). In 1804 he was French ambassador to Rome, and two years later he was appointed associate and successor of Dalberg, Prince Primate of the Confederation of the Rhine. At a conference of clergy in Paris in 1810 he gave utterance to views which lost him the favour of Napoleon, who was further exasperated by his letter to the pope, then (1812) in captivity at Fontainebleau. At the approach of the Austrians in 1814 he fled to Rome, where he died, 13th May 1839. See Life by Ricard (Par. 1893). [*Fesh.*]

Festus, PORCIUS, Roman procurator of Judæa, who succeeded Felix 60 A.D. In 62 Paul defended himself before him. See Acts xxv.

Festus, SEXTUS POMPEIUS, was a 2d century Latin grammarian. Of his alphabetical epitome of the lost work of Verrius Flaccus, *De Verborum Significatione*, in twenty books, only the latter half (M—V) survives in a mutilated MS. at Naples. There is a (9th c.) meagre abstract of the whole. See editions by Müller (1839) and Lindsay (1912).

Fétis, FRANÇOIS JOSEPH (1784–1871), professor at the Paris Conservatory (1821) and director of the Brussels Conservatory (1833), produced a *Universal Biography of Musicians* (1835–44) and *General History of Music* (1868–76). [*Fay-teess.*]

Fettes, SIR WILLIAM (1750–1836), merchant and lord-provost of Edinburgh, from 1804 a baronet, left £166,000 to found Fettes College (1870).

Feuchtwanger, LION, born at Munich in 1884, won European fame with *Jud Süss* (1924) and other powerful historical novels. [*Foikht'vang-er.*]

Feuerbach, LUDWIG ANDREAS, German philosopher, fourth son of the following, was born at Landshut, 28th July 1804, failed as a lecturer, and lived in studious quiet at Bruckberg for twenty years. He wrote against immortality (1830) and works on Bacon, Spinoza, Leibnitz, and Pierre Bayle; also *Das Wesen des Christenthums* (1841), on the nature of religion, which was translated into English by George Eliot. Feuerbach maintains that all authority above man, and all moral obligation, is a delusion; and the highest good is that which is on the whole most pleasurable, and consists in resemblance to that ideal humanity which man creates for himself, and worships as God. The German communists degraded this into an atheism which ignored any moral or social law imposed on the individual from any other source than himself. Feuerbach died 13th September 1872. His works were collected in ten volumes (1846–66). See books by Ludwig Grün (1874), Beyer (1872), Starcke (1885), Engels (1888), and Bolin (1891). [*Foi'er-bakh.*]

Feuerbach, PAUL JOHANN ANSELM VON, jurist, was born 14th November 1775, at Jena, where he studied law. He had made a brilliant reputation by his *Kritik des natürlichen Rechts* (1796) and his *Anti-Hobbes* (1798); his *Lehrbuch des gemeinen peinlichen Rechts* (1801; 14th ed. 1847) placed him

at the head of the new school of Rigorists. His penal code for Bavaria (1813) was taken as a basis for amending the criminal law of several other countries. In 1808–11 he published a great collection of criminal cases. In his *Geschworenengericht* (1813–25) he maintained that the verdict of a jury is not adequate legal proof of a crime. Appointed a judge at Bamberg (1814) and at Anspach (1817), he died at Frankfort, 29th May 1833. See the Life by his son Ludwig (1852).

Feuillet, Octave, novelist, born at Saint-Lô in La Manche, 11th August 1821, was one of Dumas' literary assistants, and began his own career with *Le Fruit défendu*. From 1848 he published in the *Revue des Deux Mondes* a series collected in *Scènes et Proverbes* and *Scènes et Comédies* (1853–56). Elected Scribe's successor in the French Academy (1862), and afterwards librarian to the emperor, he died in Paris, 29th December 1890. His popularity began with *Le Roman d'un Jeune Homme Pauvre* (1858), and was increased by *Sibylle* (1862), *Monsieur de Camors* (1867), *Julia de Trécœur* (1872), &c., besides many successful comedies. [*Feh-yay.*]

Féval, Paul Henri Corentin, novelist, born at Rennes, 27th September 1817. Of his many novels may be named *Les Mystères de Londres* (1844), *Le Fils du Diable* (1847), and *Le Bossu* (1858); some had an extraordinary run when dramatised. He died 8th March 1887. [*Fay-val.*]

Feydeau, Ernest (1821–73), a French novelist whose stories depict the worst features of society in the time of the Empire. But *Sylvie* is a novel of much more than ordinary power. [*Fay-do'.*]

Fiacre, or Fiachrach, St, an Irish anchorite, who founded a monastery in France, and died about 670. In 1640 one Nicholas Sauvage, a hirer of hackney carriages, lived at the Hôtel St Fiacre in the Rue St Martin, Paris; hence to cabs generally was given the name *fiacre*.

Fibich, Zdenko (1850–1900), Czech composer, wrote operas, symphonies, works for solo piano, &c. He was Kapellmeister in Prague from 1878.

Fichte, Johann Gottlieb, philosopher, was born at Rammenau in Upper Lusatia, 19th May 1762; and entering the university of Jena, devoted himself first to theology, then to philosophy. In 1791 he went to Königsberg to see Kant, and wrote his *Kritik aller Offenbarung* (1792), the fame of which led in 1794 to his appointment to the chair of Philosophy at Jena, where he expounded his system of transcendental idealism. His *Wissenschaftslehre* (1795), his *Grundlage des Naturrechts* (1796), and the *System der Sittenlehre* (1798) exhibit his philosophy in its earlier form. In 1799 an accusation of atheism, fruitlessly refuted, led to his removal to Berlin, where he gave private lectures on philosophy. In 1800 appeared his work *On the Vocation of Man*. In 1805 he obtained the chair of Philosophy at Erlangen, and delivered his lectures 'On the Nature of the Scholar' (1805–6). In 1806 appeared his *Characteristics of the Present Age*, and in the same year his *Way to the Blessed Life*. In these works we find his philosophy in its mature form. The victories of Napoleon at Auerstadt and Jena drew forth the *Addresses to the German Nation*, in which he pointed out the true means of national regeneration in a system of public education. After the peace the king requested him to draw up a constitution for a new university in Berlin, which was opened in 1810, Fichte being elected rector. In 1813 the war of independence broke out, and the hospitals of Berlin were soon crowded with patients. Fichte's wife offered her services as a nurse, was seized with fever, and recovered, but her husband caught the infection, and died 27th January 1814. The fundamental idea of the *Wissenschaftslehre* is that of a primitive act of consciousness; the *Ego*, or I, affirms itself, simply and unconditionally. But in this self-affirmation it necessarily posits a negative, a *Non-ego*, an opposite which is not itself—i.e. the objective world, or nature. In his more popular writings, from 1800 onward, Fichte's transcendentalism assumes a more profoundly religious character, the centre of the system being now an *Absolute Ego*, in whose self-determination all the *Non-ego* is determined—the One Universal Being or God, of whom all finite existence is but a manifestation. See *Fichte*, by Prof. Adamson (1881); *Fichtes Leben*, by his son (1831); Kröger's translation of the *Wissenschaftslehre* and the *Naturrecht* (Phil. 1868–69; London, 1889); and the Memoir by Dr William Smith, prefixed to his translation of the *Popular Works* (4th ed. 1889).—His son, Immanuel Hermann von Fichte, born at Jena, 18th July 1797, was appointed professor of Philosophy at Bonn in 1836, and from 1842 to 1863 held a chair at Tübingen. He was ennobled in 1867, and died at Stuttgart, 8th August 1879. He wrote, as a decided theist, works on speculative theology (1847), ethics (1850), anthropology (1856), psychology (1864), and immortality (1873). [*Fikh-teh.*]

Ficino, Marsilio, Platonist, born at Florence in 1433, was appointed by Cosmo de' Medici in 1463 president of an academy for the diffusion of the Platonic doctrines, which Ficino held to be the basis and confirmation of Christianity. Having at the age of forty entered the Church, he was made rector of two churches in Florence and canon of the cathedral. His theological system is a strange medley of incongruous views. He died in 1499. His works were published at Basel in 1491. See R. L. Poole's *Mediæval Thought in Theology* (1884). [*Fi-tchee'no.*]

Fick, August (1833–1916), philologist, was born near Minden, studied at Göttingen, and became professor there (1876) and (1887) at Breslau. He retired in 1891. His great comparative Indo-Germanic dictionary (1870; 4th ed. 1890–94) was followed by works on Greek personal names, the original language of the *Iliad*, &c.

Field, David Dudley, jurist, was born in Haddam, Conn., 13th February 1805, and was admitted in 1828 to the New York bar, and laboured to reform the judiciary system. In 1857 he was appointed by the state to prepare political, civil, and penal codes, of which the last has been adopted by New York, and all have been accepted by some other states. He did much for international law and for law reform generally. His *Outlines of an International Code* (2d ed. 1878) were translated into various tongues; his *Speeches, Arguments, and Papers* fill 8 vols. (1884–91). He died at New York, 13th April 1894. —His brother, Stephen Johnson Field (1816–1899), born in Haddam, settled in California, where he helped to draw up the state laws, and was judge of the Supreme Court in 1857–59. Appointed chief-justice in 1859, he was raised to the supreme bench of the United States in 1863.—Another brother, Cyrus West Field, was born in Stockbridge, Mass., 30th November 1819, built up a paper-manufacturing business, and engaged with enthusiasm in promoting the Atlantic telegraph. He organised the New York, Newfoundland, and London Telegraph Company in 1854, and the Atlantic Telegraph Company in 1856. But he died poor on 12th July 1892.

Field, EUGENE (1850–95), born at St Louis, Missouri, became a journalist at twenty-three, and was soon known as humorist and poet. *A Little Book of Western Verse* (1889) was notable; *With Trumpet and Drum* (1892) contains his best child's verses. See Life by S. Thompson (1927).

Field, JOHN (1782–1837), composer of nocturnes and Chopin's model, was born in Dublin, but settled in 1804 in Russia as music teacher, returning to London in 1832. He died at Moscow. See Memoir by Grattan Flood (1921).

Field, MICHAEL, pseudonym of Katharine Harris Bradley (1846–1914) and her niece, Edith Emma Cooper (1862–1913), joint-authors of poetic dramas and lyrics.

Fielding, ANTHONY VANDYKE COPLEY, water-colour landscape-painter, was born near Halifax in 1787. In 1810 he began to exhibit with the Water-colour Society, of which he became president in 1831. He died at Worthing, 3d March 1855.

Fielding, HENRY, born at Sharpham Park, Glastonbury, 22d April 1707, was the son of General Edmund Fielding, of the Denbigh family. —A sister, SARAH (1710–68), wrote *David Simple* and other novels; and his half-brother, SIR JOHN FIELDING (*d.* 1780), was the blind Bow Street magistrate. Henry went to Eton; in 1725 he failed in an attempt to carry off a Lyme Regis heiress; his first comedy, *Love in Several Masques*, was produced in 1728; and in 1728–29 he was a student (of literature—not civil law) at Leyden University. *The Temple Beau* was played in 1730; and till 1734 he wrote comedies and farces. He married in 1734 Charlotte Cradock, his model for 'Sophia Western;' and for a year or more led the life of a country gentleman at East Stour. But his wife's fortune of £1500 was not inexhaustible, and early in 1736 he took the Little Theatre in the Haymarket, where he brought out two successful burlesques—*Pasquin* (1736) and the *Historical Register* (1737). The bold satire on the ministry contained in these pieces led to the Licensing Act of 1737, which closed Fielding's theatre, and in Nov. 1737 he became a student of the Middle Temple. Called to the bar in 1740, he did not relinquish literature; and his *début* came in 1742 with *Joseph Andrews*, not long after Richardson published his popular *Pamela*. Fielding saw how ridiculous the feebler side of Richardson's morality might be made by transferring his heroine's difficulties to a male hero. Designing at first no more than raillery, his plan grew, and *Joseph Andrews* became a novel of life and manners, with a group of characters of which one, Parson Adams, is immortal. Three volumes of *Miscellanies*, made up mainly of early work (1743), included the surpassing study in irony, *Mr Jonathan Wild the Great*. At this time Fielding's means were uncertain, his health already broken, and his wife an invalid. Her death (1743) left him heart-broken. In 1745 he started the *True Patriot*, a government organ, succeeded in 1747 by the *Jacobite's Journal*. In November 1747 he married his wife's maid, Mary Daniel; and a year later, by the interest of his school-fellow Lyttelton, he became a justice of the peace for Westminster. In 1749 he published *Tom Jones;* less than three years later came a third novel, *Amelia*. The remainder of his life was a continued struggle with ill-health and a harassing vocation. His further literary efforts were a few pamphlets and the *Covent Garden Journal* (1752). In 1754 he quitted England for Lisbon in search of health, but died there, 8th October 1754, aged forty-eight. Fielding is styled by Scott the 'Father of the English Novel.' In *Joseph Andrews* he first felt his feet; in *Tom Jones* he perfected his method and put forth his full powers. The skill and variety of the book, its close characterisation, its happiness of illustration, and the wealth of wit, wisdom, and irony cannot be contested, though there is an over-indulgence to certain forms of masculine frailty. See Lives by Murphy (1762), Austin Dobson (1889, 1925), Miss Godden (1909), W. L. Cross (1919); books by Digeon (1925), Blanchard (1926), Jones (1933); Thackeray's lecture; and introductions to the editions of 1882, 1898, 1903, and 1926.

Fields, JAMES THOMAS, American publisher, was born in Portsmouth, N.H., in 1817, edited the *Atlantic Monthly* in 1862–70, and lectured on literary subjects; he also wrote books of verse, besides volumes on Hawthorne and Dickens. He died 24th April 1881.

Fieschi, COUNT GIOVANNI LUIGI DE', of an illustrious Genoese house, was born about 1523. He belonged to a race hereditarily at feud with that of the famous admiral, Andrea Doria, who had restored republican government in Genoa. Fieschi organised a plot for the overthrow of Doria and the establishment of an oligarchy, and enrolled a formidable array of accomplices, his three brothers among the foremost. Complete success seemed at first to crown the conspirators; the gates of the city were forced, 2d January 1547, the fleet captured, Doria in flight. But Fieschi, stepping from one galley to another at night, fell overboard, and was drowned in the harbour. The scheme ended here, and Doria returned to wreak merciless vengeance on the other participators in the plot. See monographs by Brea (1863), Celesia (1864), Gavazzo (1886), and Callegari (1892). [*Fee-es'kee.*]

Fieschi, JOSEPH, known by his attempt on the life of Louis-Philippe, was born in Corsica in 1790. In 1830 he got a small government appointment, but was dismissed for fraud. With several accomplices he constructed an infernal machine, which was fired while the king and his party were passing the house, 28th July 1835. Eighteen people were killed, but Louis-Philippe escaped almost unhurt. Fieschi was seized, tried, and executed 16th February 1836. See Ducamps, *L'Attentat Fieschi* (1877).

Fiesole, GIOVANNI DA. See ANGELICO, FRA.

Fife, ALEXANDER WILLIAM GEORGE DUFF, DUKE OF, born 10th November 1849, in 1879 succeeded his father as sixth Earl of Fife, and in 1889 was created Duke of Fife on his marriage to the Princess Louise-Victoria (1867–1931), eldest daughter of King Edward. He died 29th January 1912.

Figg, JAMES, fencer and pugilist, was born at Thame in Oxfordshire, and died in 1734.

Figueras, ESTANISLAO, Spanish statesman, was born at Barcelona, 13th November 1819. For taking part in republican plots in 1866 he was imprisoned; but after the expulsion of Isabella he became a member of the republican government. On the abdication of King Amadeus in 1873 he became president of the Spanish republic, but resigned soon after. He died in Madrid, 11th November 1882. [*Fee-gay'ras.*]

Figuier, LOUIS (1819–94), born at Montpellier, in 1853 became a professor at the École de Pharmacie in Paris. Amongst his books are several on modern science and industry, one on alchemy, and one in defence of immortality. Many of these have been translated (*The Ocean*

World, The World before the Deluge, The Day after Death, &c.). His wife, Juliette Bouscaren (1829–79), wrote several novels. [*Fee-gee-yay.*]

Fildes, Sir Luke, figure-painter, born in Liverpool in 1844, became known as a woodcut designer for the magazines, and illustrated Dickens's *Edwin Drood* (1870). 'Nightfall,' his first exhibit in the Royal Academy (1868), was followed in 1874 by 'Applicants for a Casual Ward,' originally a *Graphic* woodcut, in 1877 by 'The Widower,' and in 1891 by 'The Doctor.' He became A.R.A. in 1879, R.A. in 1887, a knight in 1906, K.C.V.O. in 1918, and died 27th Feb. 1927.

Filelfo, Francesco (1398 – 1481), humanist, was born at Tolentino, lived in Constantinople, Venice, Bologna, Florence, Milan, and died in Florence. See Life by Rosmini (1808).

Filicaia, Vincenzo da (1642–1707), lyrical poet, born at Florence, studied there and at Pisa, and held a post under the Grand-duke of Tuscany. See monograph by Castellani (1890).

Fillan, St, the son of a Munster prince, became abbot of the monastery on the Holy Loch in Argyllshire, but withdrew to Upper Glendochart (Strathfillan), where he died 9th January 777. In 1318 Robert Bruce re-established here an Augustinian priory. His square-shaped bronze bell, and the Quigrich, or bronze head of his pastoral staff, are in the Antiquarian Museum at Edinburgh. St Fillans, on Loch Earn, is associated with an earlier saint called 'the leper.'

Fillmore, Millard, from 1850 to 1853 thirteenth president of the United States, was born at Summer Hill, Cayuga County, New York, 7th January 1800, and died at Buffalo, 8th March 1874. A farmer's son, and bred a wool-carder, he educated himself, and became a law-clerk, comptroller of New York State (1847), and vice-president (1848). See Life by Griffis (1915).

Filmer, Sir Robert (*c.* 1590–1653), an extreme advocate of the divine right of kings, was born at East Sutton, Kent, and in 1604 entered Trinity College, Cambridge. His views are expounded in his *Patriarcha*, first printed in 1680, and *Freeholder's Grand Inquest* (1648). He strenuously opposed the witch mania.

Finch, Heneage, first Earl of Nottingham, Lord Chancellor, was born in Kent, probably at Eastwell, 23d December 1621. He was a cousin's son of Sir John Finch, Baron Finch (1584–1660), speaker and lord-keeper. Educated at Westminster and Christ Church, Oxford, he was called to the bar in 1645. After the Restoration as solicitor-general he took part in the trial of the regicides, and became attorney-general (1670) and lord chancellor (1674). As high steward he presided at the trial of Stafford in 1680. He died 18th December 1682.—His son Daniel (1647–1730), a Tory but not a Jacobite statesman, succeeded him as second Earl of Nottingham, and in 1729 became also sixth Earl of Winchilsea.

Find'later, Andrew, was born in December 1810 near Aberdour in Aberdeenshire, graduated at Aberdeen, and in 1842–49 was head-master of Gordon's Hospital there. He came to Edinburgh (1853) to superintend for Messrs Chambers a new edition of the *Information for the People* (1857), edited the first edition of *Chambers's Encyclopædia* (1860–68), and wrote manuals on Astronomy, Philology, Physical Geography, and Physiography. In 1864 Aberdeen University made him LL.D. He died in Edinburgh 1st January 1885.

Finlay, George (1799–1875), the historian of Greece, was born of Scottish parents at Faversham in Kent. After studying at Glasgow and Göttingen, Philhellenism carried him to Greece, where almost all the rest of his life was spent. His *History of Greece* from the Roman conquest to the Greek revolution appeared in 1844–61 (new ed. 7 vols. 1877, with autobiography).

Finlay, Robert Bannatyne, Viscount (*cr.* 1919), born at Edinburgh in 1842, studied medicine there, was called to the English bar in 1867, and was Unionist M.P. for Inverness Burghs (1885–92, 1895–1906), for Edinburgh University (1910–16). Solicitor-general (1895–1900; kt. 1895), Attorney-general (1900–6), he was Lord Chancellor in 1916–19, and in 1920 member of the Hague Permanent Court of Arbitration. He died in 1929.

Finlayson, John. See Brothers, Richard.

Finnian, St, an Irish saint, said to have taught 3000 pupils at Clonard, died there in 550.

Finsen, Niels R. (1860–1904), discoverer of the curative power of the chemical rays of light (sunlight, electric light, Röntgen rays, &c.) and founder of phototherapy, was born in the Faroe Isles, and taught anatomy at the university of Copenhagen, where he had studied. He accomplished his epoch-making work in spite of chronic illness, and got a Nobel prize, 1903.

Firdausi, or Ferdusí, the pen-name of Abú-'l Kásim Mansúr, greatest of Persian poets, was born about 940 A.D. near Tús in Khorassan, and after his fifty-eighth year spent some years at the court of Mahmúd of Ghazní. When the *Shah Náma* was finished in 1008, the poet, receiving 60,000 silver dirhams instead of the promised 60,000 gold dinars, fled from Ghazní, leaving behind him a scathing satire on the sultan. Mahmúd at length sent the 60,000 gold dinars to Firdausí at Tús, just as his remains were being carried to the grave (1020). The *Shah Náma*, based on actual events from the annals of Persia, is for the most part composed of mythological and fanciful incidents. Firdausí also wrote a number of shorter pieces, kasídas, ghazals, &c. His *Yúsuf ú Zulaykhá* is on the story of Joseph and Potiphar's wife. See Atkinson's epitome of the *Shah Náma* (1832; new ed. 1892), Miss Helen Zimmern's *Epic of Kings* (1882), and Robinson's *Life of Ferdusí* (1876). The complete text was edited by Turner Macan (1829). There is a complete French translation by Julius Mohl, with the Persian text (1838–78); and an English verse translation by A. G. and E. Warner (1905–15). [*Fir-dow'zee.*]

Firenzuo'la, Agnolo (1493–1548), born at Florence, became abbot of Prato, paraphrased the *Golden Ass* of Apuleius, and wrote a couple of comedies and some licentious poems.

Firishta. See Ferishtah.

Firth, Sir Charles Harding (1857–1936; kt. 1922), born at Sheffield, was professor of Modern History at Oxford in 1904–25, and wrote much on Cromwell and the Protectorate.

Firth, Mark (1819–80), born at Sheffield, in 1849 with his father and brother established there the great Norfolk steel-works. He was a munificent benefactor to Sheffield, his gifts including almshouses, a park, and the Firth College (1879), now included in the university.

Fischart, Johann (*c.* 1550–90), German satirist, born either at Mainz or Strasburg, studied law at Strasburg, became in 1581 advocate to the Imperial Chamber at Spires, and in 1585 magistrate at Forbach, and died there. In his Rabelaisian works he lashes with inexhaustible humour the corruptions of the clergy, the astrological fancies and other

follies of the time. *Flöhhatz, Weibertratz* (1573) is outrageously comic and original. Essentially different are *Das glückhafft Schiff von Zürich* (in verse, 1576) and his spiritual songs. [*Fish'art.*]

Fischer, EMIL (1852–1919), born at Euskirchen, Rhenish Prussia, became professor of Chemistry at Berlin in 1892, a Nobel prizeman in 1902. Hydrazine, rosaniline, synthetic sugar, fermentation, the purine group, synthetic peptides, veronal, were among his studies and discoveries.

Fischer, KUNO (1824–1907), born at Sandewalde in Silesia, was professor of philosophy at Jena (1856) and Heidelberg (1872) and wrote (1852–93) a great history of modern philosophy and books on logic and metaphysics (1852) and on Kant, Descartes, Goethe, Lessing, Schiller.

Fish, HAMILTON (1808–93), born at New York, as Secretary of State under Grant (1869–77) signed the Washington Treaty of 1871, and completed the settlement of the Alabama Question.

Fisher, GEOFFREY FRANCIS, Archbishop of Canterbury, was born in 1887, and, educated at Marlborough and Oxford, became headmaster of Repton (1914), bishop of Chester (1932) and of London (1939), and primate (1945).

Fisher, HERBERT ALBERT LAURENS (1865–1940), historian, born in London, was a fellow, tutor, and warden (1925) of New College, Oxford, and vice-chancellor of Sheffield University (1912). As Education Minister (1916–22), he sponsored notable Acts.

Fisher, JOHN, Bishop of Rochester, born c. 1459 at Beverley, was educated at Michael-house, Cambridge, of which he became master (1497). Made chaplain to Margaret, Countess of Richmond, Henry VII.'s mother, in 1502, he was appointed first Lady Margaret professor of Divinity in 1503, and in 1504 became chancellor of the university and bishop. He zealously promoted the New Learning, and advocated reformation from within; as zealously he resisted the Lutheran schism. In 1527 he pronounced firmly against the divorce of Henry VIII.; and having lent too ready an ear to the 'revelations' of the Holy Maid of Kent, Elizabeth Barton, in 1534 he was attainted of treason and, for refusing the oath of succession, was sent with More to the Tower. In May 1535 Pope Paul III. made him a cardinal; on 17th June the old man, worn by sickness and ill-usage, was tried for denial of the king's supremacy; on the 22d he was beheaded on Tower Hill. In 1935 he was canonised. See Bridgett's *Life of Blessed John Fisher* (1888).

Fisher, JOHN, first BARON (1909), British Admiral of the Fleet, born in 1841, entered the navy in 1854, and rose to be First Sea Lord (1904–1910, 1914–15). G.C.B., G.C.V.O., O.M., administrator, strategist, gunnery expert, seaman, racy memoir-writer, he brought in 'Dreadnoughts' and 'scrapped' old ships. He died in 1920.

Fiske, JOHN (1842–1901; originally Edmund Fiske Green), was born at Hartford, Conn., and studied at Harvard, where he was tutor and librarian. He wrote on evolution and on American history. See his *Life and Letters* by Clark (1920).

Fitch, JOHN (1743–98), born in Connecticut, was gunsmith to the American troops. In 1785 he completed his model steam-boat with wheels at the sides; larger vessels were built in 1788–90. In 1793 he went to France, to find his projects frustrated by the Revolution; but it is said that his plans were shown to Robert Fulton (q.v.). Penniless, Fitch worked his passage back to America, and there poisoned himself.

Fitch, SIR JOSHUA GIRLING, LL.D., born in 1824, and educated at University College, London, in 1863 became a school inspector, as inspector of training colleges retired in 1894, and was knighted in 1896. He wrote much on education, and died 14th July 1903.

Fitch, RALPH, an English merchant who in 1583–91 by way of the Euphrates travelled to and returned from India, Burma, and Siam.

Fitch, ROBERT (1802–95), geologist and antiquary, was born at Ipswich, and from 1827 was a chemist at Norwich.

Fitton, MARY, the mistress in 1600 of William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, by Mr Tyler (*Shakespeare's Sonnets*, 1886) has been identified with the 'dark lady' of Sonnets cxxvii.–clvii.

Fitzgerald. See DESMOND.

Fitzgerald, LORD EDWARD (1763–98), a younger son of the Duke of Leinster, was born near Dublin, served with distinction in the American war, sat for Athy in the Irish parliament, and was drawn to Paris by the Revolution. Here he renounced his title, and in 1792 married Pamela (c. 1776–1831), daughter (perhaps) of Madame de Genlis by *Égalité* Orleans, returning to Ireland in 1793, to plunge into political conspiracy. He joined the United Irishmen in 1796, and went to France to arrange for a French invasion of Ireland. Soon after his return the plot was betrayed and Fitzgerald seized in Dublin, in the desperate scuffle receiving mortal wounds. See Lives by Moore (1831; new ed. 1896), Ida A. Taylor (1903), G. Campbell (1904), Katharine Tynan (1916).

FitzGerald, EDWARD, was born March 31, 1809, at Bredfield House in Suffolk. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, where he took his degree in 1830. He lived at or near Woodbridge all his life, in 1874 removing to Little Grange, a house he had built for himself. With the exception of periodical visits to London, he led a quiet country life, his chief amusements gardening and yachting. He numbered among his friends Spedding, W. B. Donne, Thackeray, Prof. Cowell, the Rev. G. Crabbe, son of the poet, Archdeacon Groome, Bernard Barton, whose daughter Lucy (1808–98) he married, and Tennyson, who dedicated *Tiresias* to him. He died 14th June 1883. FitzGerald published anonymously his dialogue on youth, *Euphranor*, in 1851, which was followed by *Polonius* in 1852. A translation of six of Calderon's dramas (1853) was soon withdrawn from circulation. About this time he took up Persian, and in 1856 published an anonymous version of Jámí's *Salámán and Absál*. The quatrains of Omar Khayyám, the Persian astronomer poet of the 11th century, were then little known, as they were first printed at Paris in 1857 by M. Nicolas; but FitzGerald at once recognised their beauty, and his and Omar's names will remain indissolubly linked together through his rendering of them (1859). He reproduces the effect of the original wonderfully; and, although Omar's ideas are often altered, condensed, and transposed, these lawless alterations are like those of Dryden—they all tell. See the Variorum edition (1915); his *Letters and Collected Works* (1889–1902); *Letters to Fanny Kemble* (1895); Groome's *Two Suffolk Friends* (1895); the centenary celebration volume (1909); Lives by Glyde (1900), Wright (1904), A. C. Benson (1905); and Prideaux, *Omar Khayyám and his Translator* (1909).

Fitzgerald, PERCY HETHERINGTON (1834–1925), author of over 200 vols., sculptor, and friend of Dickens, born at Fane Valley, Co. Louth, was called to the Irish bar. See his *Memoirs* (1895).

Fitzherbert, Mrs (1756–1837; born Maria Anne Smythe), a Roman Catholic widow, whom the Prince of Wales, afterwards George IV., secretly married in 1785. This marriage, contracted without the king's consent, was invalid under the Royal Marriage Act of 1772; the prince afterwards denied that there had been a marriage at all. On his marriage to the Princess Caroline in 1795 the connection was interrupted, resumed with the pope's consent, and finally broken off in 1803. See her Memoirs by Langdale (1856).

Fitzmaurice-Kelly, James (1857–1923), professor of Spanish at Liverpool (1909–16) and at London (1916-20), wrote on Spanish literature, &c.

Fitzroy, Robert, admiral and meteorologist, grandson of the Duke of Grafton, was born at Ampton Hall near Bury St Edmunds, July 5, 1805, and, entering the navy, surveyed the coasts of Patagonia and Tierra del Fuego, 1828–30; this work he continued on his reappointment to the *Beagle* in 1831, when he was accompanied by Darwin, the two together publishing in 1839 a *Narrative of the Voyages of H.M.S. 'Adventure' and 'Beagle.'* Governor of New Zealand (1843–45), he was promoted rear-admiral (1857) and vice-admiral (1863) on the retired list. In 1854 he was attached to the meteorological department of the Board of Trade. The 'Fitzroy barometer' was invented by him; and he instituted the storm-warnings that developed into daily weather forecasts. Worn out by overwork, he committed suicide at Norwood, 30th April 1865.

Fitzwilliam, Richard, Viscount (1745–1816), an Irish peer, founder at his death of the Fitzwilliam Museum in Cambridge.

Fitzwilliam, William, Earl (1748–1833), succeeded his father in 1756. As lord-lieutenant for three months of Ireland (1794–95), where his warm support of Catholic emancipation aroused enthusiastic hopes, he was considered by Pitt too liberal; and his recall was followed by the Rebellion of 1798. He was president of the Council in the Grenville ministry in 1806.

Flaccus, C. Valerius, a Roman poet of the time of Vespasian, wrote the *Argonautica*, an unfinished epic of learned mediocrity. See editions by Thile (1863) and Schenkl (1871).

Flacius, or **Vlacich, Matthias** (1520–75), was born at Albona in Illyria, became professor of Hebrew at Wittenberg in 1544, but for his attacks upon Melanchthon's compromise, known as the Leipzig Interim, was deprived of his chair. In 1557–62 he was professor of Theology at Jena, but was again deprived for teaching that original sin was inherent in man's nature. After this he led a wandering life. His principal works are *Clavis Scripturæ Sacræ* (1567), *Catalogus Testium Veritatis* (1556), and *Ecclesiastica Historia* (1559–74). The church history called *Magdeburg Centuries* was only partly his. See Preger's monograph (1861).

Flahault de la Billarderie, Auguste Charles Joseph, Comte de (1785–1870), French soldier and diplomatist. He distinguished himself in the Peninsular war and the Russian campaign, and in 1813 was made a count and general of division. An exile after Waterloo, he married the Baroness Keith and Nairne (1788–1867). After 1830 he returned to France, was ambassador at Vienna (1842–48) and at London (1860–62), and was Grand Chancellor of the Legion of Honour. [*Fla-o de la Beel-yard-ree.*]

Flambard, Rannulf or **Ralph**, justiciar of England under William II., became Bishop of Durham in 1099, but ministered to the king's vices and extravagances by oppressive extortion of the people. He died 5th September 1128.

Flameng, Léopold (1831–1911), French etcher and engraver (of the Académie des Beaux Arts), was born in Brussels of French parents.

Flaminius, Gaius, twice Roman consul (223, 217 B.C.), distributed the Ager Gallicus, built the Flaminian Way (to Rimini), defeated the Insubres at the Addua (223), and was defeated and killed at Trasimene (217; see Hannibal).

Flammarion, Camille (1842–1925), **astronomer**, born at Montigny-le-Roi, entered the Paris Observatory in 1858. Besides books (very popular) on astronomy, he wrote on ballooning, on psychical research, death and survival, &c., and founded the Observatory of Juvisy (1883). [*Flam-mah-ree-ong.*]

Flamsteed, John, the first astronomer-royal of England, was born at Denby near Derby, 19th August 1646. His success in mathematics and astronomy procured him the appointment of astronomer to the king in 1675. Next year Greenwich Observatory was built, and Flamsteed began the observations that commenced modern practical astronomy. He formed the first trustworthy catalogue of the fixed stars, and furnished those observations by which Newton verified his lunar theory. His great work is *Historia Cœlestis Britannica*, an account of astronomical observation (3 vols. 1725). Flamsteed took holy orders, and from 1684 till his death, 31st December 1719, held the Surrey living of Burstow. See Baily's *Account of Flamsteed* (1835).

Flandrin, Jean Hippolyte, born at Lyons, 23d May 1809, in 1832 won the *Prix de Rome*, and during his five years' residence in Italy produced 'St Clare healing the Blind,' now in Nantes Cathedral. In 1842 he began his great frescoes in the church of St Germain-des-Prés, Paris. After this he was mainly engaged in fresco painting, although he executed many fine portraits. He died at Rome, 21st March 1864. See his *Lettres et Pensées* (1865), and Lives by Poncet (1864) and Montrard (1876). [*Flonz-dranz.*]

Flaubert, Gustave, novelist, was born at Rouen, 12th December 1821. After long hesitation between medicine and literature, he chose literature, beginning with poetry, which erelong he gave up for prose. Flaubert's life was extremely uneventful; in his youth some obscure form of brain-disease to some extent arrested his intellectual development. He was a very late producer, and his work, when it did appear, was marked by a strong and morbid idiosyncrasy. *Madame Bovary* (1857) is the painful but powerful story of an unhappily mated wife who lapses into vice and dies by suicide. His second work, *Salammbô* (1862), dealt with the last struggle of Rome and Carthage, and is rather overweighted with archæological detail. *L'Éducation Sentimentale* (1869) was far less popular. In 1874 appeared the splendid phantasmagoria of *La Tentation de St-Antoine*, the masterpiece of its kind. *Le Candidat* (1874), a play of no merit, had little success; *Trois Contes* (1877) are admirable. Flaubert died at Rouen, 9th May 1880; after his death appeared a novel, *Bouvard et Pécuchet*, which had not received his final revision. His correspondence with George Sand was published in 1884; and other letters followed (1887–93). An 'édition définitive' of his works was issued in 1909–12. See books by Tarver (1895), Dumesnil (1905), Descharmes (1909), L. Bertrand (1912), Faguet (trans. 1914), and Shanks (1927). [*Flō-berr.*]

Flavel, John (*c.* 1630–91), Nonconformist divine, born at Bromsgrove, was educated at

Oxford, took Presbyterian orders in 1650, and was ejected from his living at Dartmouth in 1662. He continued to preach privately there, and after the Declaration of Indulgence (1687) was minister of a Nonconformist church till his death. His best books are the *Treatise on the Soul of Man, The Method of Grace, A Token for Mourners*, and *Husbandry Spiritualised*.

Flaxman, JOHN, R.A., sculptor, was born at York, 6th July 1755. His father, a moulder of plaster figures, removed to London when his son was six months old; the delicate, slightly-deformed child soon developed a taste for drawing. In 1767 he exhibited models, and in 1769 he was admitted a student of the Royal Academy. Henceforward he was constantly engaged upon sculpture; but his chief source of income was the Wedgwood house, which he furnished with exquisite designs for their pottery. In 1782 he married a cultivated woman, who was his true helpmate for thirty-eight years. He was now employed upon monumental sculpture, such as his monument to Chatterton in St Mary Redcliffe, Bristol, to Collins in Chichester Cathedral, and to Mrs Morley in Gloucester Cathedral. From 1787 he studied at Rome for seven years, executed numerous classical groups, and began his designs to the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* (published 1793), to Æschylus (1795), and to Dante (1797), which were engraved in Rome by Piroli. His designs to Hesiod were engraved by Blake in 1817. In England again (1794), he produced his fine monument to Lord Mansfield in Westminster Abbey. In 1797 he was elected A.R.A., in 1800 R.A., and in 1810 he became professor of Sculpture to the Royal Academy. Later works are monuments to Reynolds, Howe, and Nelson; 'Michael and Satan,' his most important example of ideal sculpture; and his great 'Shield of Achilles' (1818). He died 7th December 1826. He ranks at the head of English sculptors for inventive power and purity and grace of style. See works by Colvin (1876) and Constable (1927).

Fléchier, ESPRIT (1632–1710), Bishop of Nîmes (1667), was born at Pernes, and shone as a pulpit orator. [*Flay'shee-ay.*]

Flecker, JAMES ELROY (1884–1915), born at Lewisham, studied Oriental languages at Cambridge, entered the consular service, and wrote *Hassan* (staged, 1923) and other rich verse.

Flecknoe, RICHARD, a Roman Catholic, possibly Irish and a priest, who, after travelling (1640–50) in Europe, Asia, Africa, and Brazil, came to London, mingled in the wars of the wits, wrote plays, and died about 1678. He was the stalking-horse over whom Dryden applied the merciless lash of his satire to Shadwell, and had already been the victim of a good-humoured satire by Marvell.

Fleetwood, CHARLES (*c.* 1618–92), a Cromwellian soldier, of a good Northamptonshire stock.

Flegel, EDUARD ROBERT (1855–86), born of German parentage at Vilna, in 1879–83 thrice ascended the Niger, the third time discovering the sources of the Benué. [*Flay-gel.*]

Fleischer, HEINRICH LEBERECHT (1801–88), orientalist, professor of Oriental Languages at Leipzig from 1836, edited Abulfeda (1831–34), other Persian and Arabic works, &c. [*Fli'sher.*]

Fleming, SIR ALEXANDER (kt. 1944), discoverer in 1929 of penicillin, was born in 1881 in Loudoun parish, Ayrshire, studied medicine at St. Mary's Hospital, London, and became professor of Bacteriology, University of London.

Fleming, JOHN (1785–1857), naturalist, born near Bathgate, professor of Natural Philosophy at Aberdeen in 1832–43, and in the New College, Edinburgh, from 1845, wrote *Philosophy of Zoology* (1822), *British Animals* (1828), &c.

Fleming, SIR JOHN AMBROSE (1849–1945; kt. 1929), born at Lancaster, in 1885–1926 professor of electrical engineering in University College, London, invented the thermionic valve.

Fleming, MARGARET (1803–11), Sir Walter's 'Pet Marjorie,' and the theme of an exquisite essay by Dr John Brown, was born at Kirkcaldy.

Fleming, or FLEMMING, PAUL (1609–40), ranks high among German lyric poets for *Geistliche und weltliche Poemata* (1642; ed. by Lappenberg, 1866).

Fletcher, ANDREW, of Salton, Scottish patriot, born in 1655, sat in the Scots parliament in 1681, and so opposed the Duke of York that he had to flee by England to Holland. Here he got to know the refugee English patriots, and on his return to England in 1683 shared the counsels of Russell, Sidney, and the rest. After the Rye-house Plot, Fletcher fled to Holland, returned as a volunteer with Monmouth, but having shot the mayor of Lyme in a quarrel, fled to Spain, was imprisoned, but delivered. He fought in Hungary against the Turks, and returned to Scotland at the revolution. He was the first patron of William Paterson, the projector of the Darien expedition, and it was the bitterness caused in Scotland by the treatment of the Darien colonists that gave Fletcher and the nationalist party their strength in the struggle against the inevitable union with England. His famous 'limitations' aimed at constructing a federative instead of an incorporating union. Fletcher's orations in the Scottish parliament still glow with eloquence, and carry the stamp of genuine sincerity. After the Union, Fletcher retired in disgust from public life, devoting himself to promoting agriculture; he introduced fanners and the mill for pot-barley. He died at London in Sept. 1716. His writings were reprinted at London in 1732. See Life by Omond (1897).

Fletcher, JOHN. See BEAUMONT AND FLETCHER.

Fletcher, PHINEAS and GILES, poets, were cousins of Fletcher the dramatist, and sons of Giles Fletcher, LL.D. (1549–1611), Queen Elizabeth's minister in Germany and Russia.—PHINEAS (1582–1650) was educated at Eton and Cambridge, and in 1621 became rector of Hilgay in Norfolk. His *Purple Island, or the Isle of Man* (1633), contains an elaborate description of the human body viewed as an island, the bones being its foundations, and the veins its rivers; although formal and pedantic, it abounds in fine passages.—GILES (1588?–1623) was educated at Westminster and Cambridge, and became rector of Alderton in Suffolk. His chief work, *Christ's Victory and Triumph* (1610), full of splendid versification and imagery, has a quickening glow of genuine enthusiasm. It was modelled on Spenser, most of whose characteristics are overdone. The poems of both brothers were edited by Grosart ('Fuller Worthies Library,' 1868), F. S. Boas (1908–9).

Fleury, ANDRÉ HERCULE DE, CARDINAL (1653–1743), born at Lodève, became almoner to Louis XIV., in 1698 Bishop of Fréjus, and preceptor to Louis XV., who in 1726 made him prime-minister; in the same year he received the cardinal's hat. He was honest and well-meaning, but no statesman: the extortions of the farmers-general were not checked, though a rigid economy crippled the power of France. In foreign affairs he earnestly desired peace, but was dragged by court intrigues into the war of the Austrian Succession. See Verlaque's monograph (1879). [*Fleh-ree.*]

Fleury, Claude (1640–1723), church historian, born at Paris, was tutor to various princes, prior of Argenteuil, and confessor to young Louis XV. Among his numerous works were *Mœurs des Israélites* (1681); *Mœurs des Chrétiens* (1662); *Droit Ecclésiastique* (1687); and the great *Histoire Ecclésiastique* (20 vols. 1691–1720)—really the first complete church history, on which he laboured thirty years. Fleury's own work only reached to 1414; it was continued to 1778 by others.

Fliedner, Theodor (1800–64), born in Nassau, in 1822 became pastor of Kaiserswerth near Düsseldorf, where in 1836 he founded the first Protestant deaconesses' home. See Life by Georg Fliedner (3d ed. Kais. 1892). [*Fleed-ner.*]

Flinck, Govaert (1615–60), a Dutch portrait and religious painter, born in Cleves.

Flinders, Matthew (1774–1814), born at Donington, Lincolnshire, entered the navy, and, having with Bass (q.v.) discovered Bass's Strait, was in 1801–3 commissioned to circumnavigate Australia. On his way home he was wrecked, and detained a prisoner by the French governor of Mauritius until 1810. See his *Voyage to Terra Australis* (1814) and Life by E. Scott (1914).

Flint, Robert, theologian, born at Dumfries, 14th March 1834, educated at the University of Glasgow, and ordained in 1859, was professor of Moral Philosophy at St Andrews (1864–76), and of Divinity at Edinburgh (1876–1903). His *Philosophy of History* established his reputation. Other works were the Baird Lectures, *Theism* and *Anti-Theistic Theories* (1876–77), *Vico* (1884), and *Socialism* (1895). He died 25th November 1910.

Flint, Sir (William) Russell (R.A. 1933; kt. 1947), was born in Edinburgh in 1880 and became president of the R.W.S. in 1936.

Flood, Henry, born in 1732, and educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and Oxford, became a leader in the popular party in the Irish parliament after his election in 1759. His oratory was vigorous and impressive, but was marked by the offensive personalities of his time. In 1769 he killed an electioneering opponent in a duel, and was tried and acquitted. In 1775 he took office as vice-treasurer of Ireland, but was removed in 1781 as a strong Nationalist. Disliking Grattan's Bill of Right as not going far enough, Flood strove without success to carry a more sweeping measure, and became involved in a bitter quarrel with his former friend. In 1783 he was returned for Winchester, and in 1785 for Seaford, but he failed to make a great mark at Westminster. He died at his seat near Kilkenny, December 2, 1791. See his *Life and Correspondence* (1838).

Floquet, Charles Thomas (1828–96), French Radical politician, born at St Jean de Luz, in 1888 wounded Boulanger in a duel, and was twice president of the Chamber.

Florence of Worcester, a monk of Worcester, where he died in 1118, wrote a *Chronicon* which comes down to 1116, and which about 1030 becomes of some value as an independent authority. It was edited by Thorpe in 1848, and translated by Forester (1847) and Stevenson (1853).

Flores, Juan José (1801–64), born in Venezuela, fought with distinction in the war of independence, and became first president of the republic of Ecuador in 1830–35 and 1839–43. [*Flo-rays.*]

Florian, Jean Pierre de (1755–94), French novelist and fabulist. He wrote two prose romances, and pastorals, plays, &c.

Florio, John (*c.* 1553–1625), the translator of Montaigne, was born of Italian Protestant parentage in London, about 1576 was a tutor in foreign languages at Oxford, and in 1578 published his *First Fruits*, accompanied by *A Perfect Induction to the Italian and English Tongues.* His next work was *Second Fruits*, with six thousand Italian Proverbs (1591). His Italian and English dictionary, entitled *A World of Words*, was published in 1598. In 1603 Florio was appointed reader in Italian to Queen Anne, in 1604 groom of the privy-chamber. A reprint of his famous translation of Montaigne (1603) was issued in the 'Tudor Translations' series (1892–93). See a Study by the Comtesse de Chambrun (1921).

Flory. See Fleury.

Flotow, Friedrich, Freiherr von, born at Teutendorf in Mecklenburg, 27th April 1812, made his reputation by *Le Naufrage de la Méduse* (1839), *Stradella* (1844), and *Martha* (1847), the last two characterised by pleasing melody. Later operas were *Indra* (1853), *La Veuve Grapin* (1859), and *L'Ombre* (1869). From 1856 to 1863 he was director of the theatre at Schwerin. He died at Wiesbaden, 24th January 1883. See Life by his widow (Leip. 1892). [*Flot'-o.*]

Flourens, Marie Jean Pierre (1794–1867), physiologist, attracted attention by works on the nervous system, and, after lecturing for Cuvier in 1828 and 1830, became perpetual secretary of the Academy of Sciences (1833), professor at the Collège de France (1855), and member of the Academy (1840). He was elected to the Chamber of Deputies in 1838, and made a peer of France in 1846. Flourens wrote on the development and nutrition of the bones, the skin and mucous membranes, the longevity of man, and animal instinct, besides a series of *Éloges Historiques* (1856–62).—His son, Gustave (1838–71), distinguished himself by his book, *La Science de l'Homme* (1865), as an ardent republican took part in the Cretan insurrection against the Turks (1866), and fell fighting for the Paris Commune. [*Floo-ronz.*]

Flower, Sir William Henry, F.R.S. (1831–99), born at Stratford-on-Avon, appointed in 1861 conservator of the Hunterian Museum, in 1869 Hunterian professor of Comparative Anatomy and Physiology, in 1884–98 was natural history director at the British Museum. He revolutionised museums. See Life by Cornish (1904).

Fludd, Robert (1574–1637), English physician, mystic, and pantheistic theosophist.

Flügel, Johann Gottfried (1788–1855), author of a standard dictionary of English and German (1830), remodelled by his son Felix (1891), whose son, Ewald Flügel (1863–1914), born in Leipzig, was professor of English philology in Stanford University, U.S., and started a *Chaucer Lexicon.*

Foch, Ferdinand (1851–1929) French marshal, born at Tarbes, taught at the École de Guerre, proved himself a great strategist at the Marne (1914), Ypres, &c., and as Generalissimo of the Allied armies from March 1918, directed the hammer-strokes which drove back the Germans and won the war. Member of the Académie and O.M. (1918), Field-marshal (1919), he 'deserved well of his country' and of its Allies. He wrote *Principles of War* (trans. 1919), *Memoirs* (1931), &c. [*Fosh.*]

Fogazzaro, Antonio (1842–1911), born at Vicenza, published a long series of novels, including *Il Santo* (trans. *The Saint*, 1906).

Foix, Roger, first count (*d.* 1064).—Roger Raymond (*d.* 1222) in 1191 followed Philip Augustus to the Crusades, and lost his estates as an Albigensian.—Gaston III. (1331–91), nicknamed

'Phœbus,' a princely paladin, fought against the English in 1346. — Gaston IV. rendered good service to Charles VII. in his wars against England. See Life by Leseur (Par. 1893).—His grandson, Gaston (1489–1512), whose mother was a sister of Louis XII. of France, received from his uncle the title of Duc de Nemours in 1505. In the Italian wars he displayed such brilliant genius and bravery as to earn the title of 'Thunderbolt of Italy.' He twice overthrew the Swiss, at Como and Milan (1511); chased the papal troops from Bologna; seized Brescia from the Venetians; and defeated the Spaniards at Ravenna, where, however, he was killed. The estates and title went to the king of Navarre. Finally Henry IV. of Navarre attached the county of Foix to the French crown. [*Fwah.*]

Folengo, Teofilo (1491–1554), an Italian macaronic poet, a witty and graceless Benedictine, who wrote under the name of Merlinus Coccaius. Portioli edited his works (3 vols. 1882–89).

Foley, John Henry, sculptor, born in Dublin, 24th May 1818, came to London in 1834, and first exhibited in 1839. His statues of Canning, Hardinge, and Outram, for India, rank among the finest modern equestrian sculptures. Elected A.R.A. in 1849, and R.A. in 1858, he died at Hampstead, 27th August 1874, and was buried in St Paul's.

Folgore, a 13th-century Italian poet, who wrote a number of sonnets, translated by Rossetti and J. A. Symonds. See Navone's *Rime di Folgore* (1880). [*Fol'-go-ray.*]

Foli, 'Signor' (1837–99), bass-singer, was 'an Italian from Tipperary'; born at Cahir, Allan James Foley worked for a while as a carpenter. But having studied in Italy, he made his début at Catania in 1862, and took high rank as an operatic singer.

Folkes, Martin (1690–1754), was born in London, published *A Table of English Gold Coins* (1736) and *A Table of English Silver Coins* (1745). He was P.R.S., F.S.A., and a member of the Paris Academy of Sciences.

Fonblanque, Albany William (1793–1872), journalist, was born in London. As editor from 1830 of the *Examiner*, he exercised great influence on public opinion; his best articles were reprinted as *England under Seven Administrations* (1837). In 1847 he became Statistical secretary to the Board of Trade. See Life (1874).

Fonseca, Eleonora Pimentel, Marchesa di (1758–99), a Neapolitan lady-in-waiting to Queen Maria Carolina until she forfeited her mistress' favour by remarking on her intimacy with Acton (q.v.). An active French partisan, on the fall of the Parthenopean republic she was hanged at the queen's instigation. [*Fon-say'ka.*]

Fonseca, Manoel Deodoro da (1827–92), during 1889–91 was first president of Brazil.

Fontaines, Comtesse de, a French novelist who died in 1730. She wrote *Aménophys* and *La Comtesse de Savoie.* [*Fon^{g}-ten.*]

Fontana, Domenico (1543–1607), was papal architect in Rome, employed on the Lateran Palace and the Vatican Library. He was afterwards royal architect in Naples, where he was born and died. [*Fon-tah'-nah.*]

Fontane, Theodor (1819–98), a German poet, essayist, and novelist, born at Neuruppin, had been a chemist until in 1849 he took to literature at Berlin. He thrice visited England. See his Autobiography (2d ed. 1898). [*Fon-tah'-neh.*]

Fontanes, Louis, Marquis de (1757–1821), born at Niort, went in 1777 to Paris, where he acquired a reputation by his poems, among which are *Le Cri de mon Cœur* (1778), *Le Verger* (1788), a metrical translation of Pope's *Essay on Man* (1783), and an imitation of Gray's *Elegy.* A member of the Institute from 1795, in 1802 he was made a member, and in 1804 president, of the legislative body. In 1810 he entered the senate, and was raised to the peerage by Louis XVIII. See Sainte-Beuve's edition of his works (1839). [*Fon^{g}-tahn.*]

Fontenelle, Bernard le Bovyer de, born at Rouen, a nephew of Corneille, 11th February 1657, began his literary career in Paris. In the great quarrel of Moderns *versus* Ancients, he sided with the Moderns, assailing the Greeks and their French imitators, and receiving in return the satiric shafts of Boileau, Racine, J. B. Rousseau, and La Bruyère. After the failure on the stage of his *Aspar*, he produced an imitation of Lucian, *Dialogues des Morts*, and the 'precious' *Lettres du Chevalier d'Her. . . .* In 1697 he was made secretary to the Académie des Sciences, of which he afterwards was president. He died in his hundredth year at Paris, 9th January 1757. He had attempted well-nigh every form of literature—idylls, satires, dialogues, critical essays, histories, tragedies, &c. His best works, *Entretiens sur la Pluralité des Mondes*, and *Histoire des Oracles*, are still worth reading. Mr Lang discovered the germ of his explanation of myths in Fontenelle's dissertation on Fables. [*Fon^{g}t-nel'.*]

Foote, Andrew Hull (1806–63), American seaman, was born in New Haven, Conn., entered the navy in 1822, and was promoted captain in 1849. In 1856 he stormed four Chinese forts at Canton, which had fired on him. In the civil war he organised the western flotilla, and in February 1862 stormed Fort Henry. Shortly afterwards he was wounded and resigned as rear-admiral.

Foote, Samuel, actor and writer of comedy, was born at Truro, 27th January 1720. Educated at Worcester and Worcester College, Oxford, about 1740 he entered the Temple; after wasting his fortune in a career of pleasure he turned to the stage for a living, and in 1744 made an unsuccessful début as 'a gentleman' in *Othello.* In 1747 he opened the Haymarket Theatre—where he was at once director, actor, and dramatic author—with *Diversions of the Morning;* in this and other pieces he introduced well-known living characters, and by his powers of mimicry drew large audiences. He achieved success, too, in Edinburgh and Dublin. In 1766 he lost his leg through a riding accident, thereafter composing parts adapted to his defect. He died at Dover, 21st October 1777. Of his plays the best are *An Auction of Pictures*, *The Minor*, *The Liar*, and *The Mayor of Garratt.* See *Memoirs* by Cooke (1805) and Forster's *Quarterly Essay*, 1854.

Foppa, Vincenzo, religious painter, was born at Brescia, and died there in 1462.—Caradosso Foppa (1452–1527), sculptor, goldsmith, and medallist, was born near Como, and died at Rome.

Forbes, Alexander Penrose, bishop, was born in Edinburgh, the second son of Lord Medwyn, a judge, 6th June 1817. Driven by ill-health from the East India Company's service, he graduated at Oxford in 1844, and in 1847 was consecrated Bishop of Brechin. His charge (1857) on the manner of the Eucharistic Presence led to his trial before the other Scottish bishops in 1860, and a censure and admonition. He died 8th October 1875. He edited, with his brother, the *Arbuthnot Missal* (1864), and published *Kalendars*

of Scottish Saints (1872), &c. See Memoirs by Miss Skene (1876) and Canon Mackey (1888). [*Forbz.*]

Forbes, Archibald, LL.D. (1838–1900), special correspondent of the *Daily News*, son of the minister of Boharm, Keith, was for some years in the Royal Dragoons, but in 1870–71 went through the Franco-German war as war-correspondent; and thenceforward, whether in Spain with the Carlists, in Cyprus, in the Russo-Turkish campaign, or in the Zulu war of 1879, he accustomed the British public to expect feats of unexampled audacity, swiftness, tact, and pluck in securing and transmitting his vivid notes of events at the front. He lectured in Great Britain, America, and Australia, and wrote a novel, *Drawn from Life* (1870), *Glimpses through the Cannon Smoke* (1880), *Chinese Gordon* (1884), *Studies of War and Peace* (1895), *Napoleon III.* (1897), &c.

Forbes, Duncan, of Culloden, was born either at Culloden or at Bunchrew near Inverness, 10th November 1685, and studied at Edinburgh and Leyden. Called to the bar, and appointed Sheriff of Midlothian, he rose rapidly into practice and political influence through the Duke of Argyll. In 1715 he was in the north actively opposing the rebels; afterwards he protested against trying the prisoners in England, and resisted the forfeitures—to the damage of his credit for loyalty. In 1725 he became Lord Advocate, in 1737 president of the Court of Session; in 1734 he succeeded his brother in the family estates; and for long he largely ruled the destinies of Scotland and contributed to her dawning prosperity by developing her internal resources, by gaining over the Jacobites, and by forming Highland regiments under loyal colonels. The '45 rather took him by surprise. But he hastened to the north, and did much to check the rebels, beating off the Frasers' attack on Culloden House. But he had to take refuge in Skye, and after his return was regarded with jealousy by the government. He died 10th December 1747. See Lives by Hill Burton (1847) and Menary (1936).

Forbes, Edward, naturalist, was born at Douglas, Isle of Man, 12th February 1815, studied medicine at Edinburgh, but from 1836 devoted himself to the natural sciences, and for a year worked at Paris. In 1841 he was naturalist on the *Beacon* during the survey of a part of Asia Minor. In 1843 he became professor of Botany in King's College, London; in 1844 palæontologist to the Museum of Geology; in 1851 professor of Natural History in the School of Mines; in 1852 president of the Geological Society; and in 1853 professor of Natural History at Edinburgh. He died 18th November 1854. Forbes did much to advance and systematise special departments of natural history, especially the British star-fishes; his observations on the distribution of animal and vegetable life have opened many new fields of research. Of his works, papers, and monographs upwards of two hundred were published, many of them copiously illustrated by his own drawings. See the Memoir by G. Wilson and A. Geikie (1861).—His brother David (1828–76), a geologist, lived much in Peru and Bolivia.

Forbes, Edwin (1839–95), battle, landscape, and animal painter and etcher, was born at New York.

Forbes, James David, physicist, grandson of Sir William (q.v.), was born at Edinburgh, 20th April 1809, studied in the university there, and was called to the bar in 1830. From 1833 he held the Edinburgh chair of Natural Philosophy, exchanging it in 1859 for the principalship of the United College at St Andrews. Among his contributions to science are his investigations on heat, light, polarisation, underground temperature, the use of the thermometer for determining heights, &c.; but he is best known by his researches on the motion of glaciers. He died at Clifton, December 31, 1868. See his *Life and Letters*, edited by Shairp, Tait, and Adams Reilly (1873).

Forbes, Sir John (1787–1861), physician, born at Cuttlebrae, Banffshire, studied at Aberdeen and Edinburgh. Joint-editor of the *Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine* (1832–35), in 1836 he founded the *British and Foreign Medical Review*. He promoted the use of the stethoscope and greatly developed physical diagnosis.

Forbes, Robert (1708–75), born at Rayne, Aberdeenshire, from 1735 was Episcopal minister at Leith, and from 1769 also Bishop of Ross and Caithness. He compiled the Jacobite *Lyon in Mourning* (Scot. Hist. Soc. 1895–96).

Forbes, Sir William (1739–1806), Bart., of Pitsligo, born in Edinburgh, after long service in the Edinburgh bank of Coutts & Co., was in 1761 admitted a partner; in 1763 a new company was formed, of which he became the head. In 1781 he purchased Pitsligo, forfeited by the Jacobite, Lord Forbes. He wrote a Life of Beattie (1805) and *Memoirs of a Banking House* (1803; ed. by Robert Chambers, 1860). His bank became in 1830 the Union Bank.—His second son, John Hay (1776–1854), was the judge, Lord Medwyn.

Forbes-Mackenzie, William (1801–62), M.P. for Peeblesshire 1837–52, introduced a liquor Act for Scotland, passed in 1853.

Forbes-Robertson, Sir Johnston (1853–1937), actor, born in London, made his début in 1874, attained great fame in Britain and U.S.A. in Shakespearian and other rôles, and was knighted in 1913.

Forchhammer, Johann Georg (1794–1865), geologist, was born at Husum, and died at Copenhagen. — His brother, Peter Wilhelm (1801–94), classical antiquary, from 1836 was a professor at Kiel. — Their nephew, Emanuel (1851–90), orientalist, in 1879 became professor of Pâli at Rangoon. [*Forkh'ham-mer.*]

Ford, Edward Onslow, R.A. (1852–1901), sculptor, born in London, first studied painting.

Ford, Henry (1863–1947), automobile manufacturer, born at Greenfield, Mich. A pioneer in mass-production methods, he became a millionaire.

Ford, John, dramatist, was baptised at Ilsington, Devon, 17th April 1586, studied a twelvemonth at Exeter College, Oxford, and entered in 1602 the Middle Temple. His first work was an elegy on the Earl of Devonshire, entitled *Fame's Memorial* (1606); and in the same year he published *Honour Triumphant*. He was writing for the stage as early as 1613, when his *An Ill Beginning has a Good End* was acted at the Cockpit; but the first of his published plays is *The Lover's Melancholy* (1628), a comedy of no particular merit. His most powerful tragedy, *'Tis pity She's a Whore*, was published in 1633, and to the same year belongs *The Broken Heart*. *Love's Sacrifice* (1633) is in parts excellent, but disappointing as a whole. Far more satisfactory is *The Chronicle History of Perkin Warbeck* (1634), and in 1638 came *The Fancies Chaste and Noble* and *The Lady's Trial*. *The Sun's Darling* (1623–24) was written in company with Dekker, who probably supplied the lyrical passages. Two other plays by Dekker and Ford were *The Fairy Knight* and *The Bristowe* (Bristol) *Merchant* (1624). *The Witch of Edmonton* (c. 1621) was written with Dekker and Rowley. On one occasion Ford collaborated with Webster;

but the tragedy, *A late Murder of the Son upon the Mother* (1624), was not published. After the publication (1639) of *The Lady's Trial* Ford passes from notice. It is said that, having secured a competence, he ended his days in Devon. Ford had little comic talent, but his place among the tragic poets is unassailable. There is often a want of spontaneity in his writings; but his two great tragedies, *'Tis Pity* and *The Broken Heart*, are not far inferior to Webster's masterpieces. See editions by Gifford (1827; revised by Dyce, 1869) and Hartley Coleridge (1840).

Ford, Richard (1796–1858), from Winchester passed to Trinity College, Oxford, and was called to the bar, but never practised. He spent 1830–34 in riding tours in Spain; and in 1845 appeared his delightful *Handbook for Travellers in Spain*. His *Gatherings from Spain* (1846) is mainly made up of matter crowded out of the 2d ed. of the *Handbook*. He died at Heavitree near Exeter.

Fordham, George (1837–87), jockey, was born at Cambridge, and died at Slough. He won the Derby on Sir Bevys (1879), the Oaks and Ascot Cup each five times, but never the St Leger.

Fordun, John of, chronicler, perhaps a canon of Aberdeen, may have been born at Fordun in Kincardineshire. He lived to write only five books of the *Scotichronicon*, bringing it down to 1153, but he left collections extending to 1384, when he is supposed to have died. Walter Bower (q.v.) in 1441 resumed and enlarged the unfinished work; but many of his alterations corrupted Fordun's narrative. The work is the chief authority for the history of Scotland prior to the 15th century. Of the twenty MSS. the best is that in the Wolfenbüttel library. Four editions have been published; Skene's in 1871–72.

Forest, John (c. 1474–1538), a friar barbarously burnt at Smithfield by Henry VIII. for upholding the papal supremacy.

Forman, Harry Buxton (1842–1917), writer on Shelley, Keats, &c., was born in London, and educated at Teignmouth; in 1860–1907 he was in the service of the Post-Office.

Forman, Simon (1552–1611), astrologer, was born in Wiltshire, and from 1583 lived in London.

Formes, Karl (1810–89), bass singer, born at Mülheim, made his début at Cologne in 1842, sang in Vienna (1845–48), and at Covent Garden (1852–57), then went to America, and died at San Francisco.—His brother, Theodor (1826–74), was a great tenor. [*For'mays.*]

Forrest, Edwin, actor, was born in Philadelphia, 9th March 1806, and made his début there in 1820 as Douglas in Home's tragedy. At twenty he appeared as Othello in New York with great success. He played in London with acceptance in 1836–37, but in 1845 his Macbeth was hissed by the audience; and a resentment that prompted him to hiss Macready in Edinburgh destroyed his reputation in England and Scotland. The hissing of Macready's Macbeth by Forrest's sympathisers at New York in 1849 led to a riot which cost twenty-two lives. These events and his wife's suit for divorce lessened his credit and embittered his temper. He retired from the stage between 1853 and 1860, when he returned to fill at New York his most successful engagement. He made his last appearance as Richelieu at Boston in 1871; and died at Philadelphia, 12th December 1872. See Lives by Alger (1877), Barrett (1881), Harrison (1889).

Forrest, John, 1st Baron (cr. 1918), explorer, born at Bunbury in Western Australia, 22d Aug. 1847, from 1864 was a colonial surveyor. In 1869 he penetrated inland from Perth to 123° E. long., and next year reached South Australia from the west along the south coast. With his brother Alexander (1849–1901) he made an eastward journey in 1874, and published *Explorations in Australia* (1875). Surveyor-general for the colony from 1883, he was first premier of Western Australia under responsible government (1890–1901), was Postmaster-general for Australia (1900–1), Minister for Defence (1901–3), for Home Affairs (1903–4), Treasurer (1905–7, 1909–10, 1913–14, 1917–18). He died 3d Sept. 1918.

Forrest, Robert (c. 1789–1852), a self-taught sculptor, born at Carluke, Lanarkshire.

Forrester, Alfred Henry (1804–72), a writer of verse, burlesques, children's stories, &c., under the pseudonym of 'Alfred Crowquill,' and also a book-illustrator, was born and died in London.

Forret, or Forrest, Thomas, canon of Inchcolm and vicar of Dollar, was brought to Protestantism by Augustine's writings, and burnt at Edinburgh, 28th February 1540.

Förster, Friedrich Christoph (1791–1868), poet and historian, born near Kamburg in Saxe-Meiningen, joined the army on the outbreak of the war of liberation, and in 1829 was appointed a custodian of the Royal Art Museum at Berlin. Besides fiery war-songs, he wrote on the war of liberation, the history of Prussia, the courts of Europe in the 18th century, and Wallenstein.—His brother Ernst (1800–85), painter and art critic, wrote on German art (1851–60), the monuments of German architecture, sculpture, and painting (12 vols. 1853–69), &c. [*Fers-ter.*]

Forster, Johann Reinhold (1729–98), traveller and naturalist, born in Dirschau, came to England in 1766, taught at Warrington, and in 1772 was appointed to accompany Cook as naturalist on his second voyage. On his return he wrote *Observations made during a Voyage round the World* (1778). Two years afterwards he was made professor of Natural History at Halle. His chief works are *Flora Americæ Septentrionalis* (1771), *Zoologiæ Rarioris Specilegium* (1781), *South Sea Plants* (1776), and a history of voyages in the far north (1784).—His eldest son, Johann Georg Adam (1754–94), accompanied his father in Cook's second voyage, and published an account of the expedition. After being professor of Natural History at Cassel and Vilno, he became librarian to the Elector of Mainz in 1788. His *Ansichten vom Niederrhein* (1791–94) and *Beschreibung einer Reise um die Welt* (1784) rank high amongst German works descriptive of nature. His Letters were published by his widow in 1829.

Forster, John (1812–76), political and historical writer, was born at Newcastle. He was educated for the bar, but in 1832 became the dramatic critic of the *True Sun*. His political articles in the *Examiner* attracted attention; and he edited successively the *Foreign Quarterly Review*, the *Daily News*, and (1847–56) the *Examiner*. He was the author of many admirable biographical and historical essays, as the two volumes of *Edinburgh* and *Quarterly* articles reprinted in 1858, and an admirable series dealing with the Commonwealth—*Lives of the Statesmen of the Commonwealth* (1836–39); *Debates on the Grand Remonstrance* (1860); *Arrest of the Five Members* (1860); and *Sir John Eliot, a Biography* (1864). His literary memoirs are *Life and Times of Goldsmith* (1848; 2d ed. 1854), *Landor* (1868), *Life of Dickens* (1871–74), and vol. i. of a *Life of Swift* (1875). He was appointed secretary to the Com-

missioners in Lunacy, 1855; Commissioner, 1861. See Renton's *Forster and his Friendships* (1912).

Forster, THOMAS (c. 1675–1738), the Jacobite M.P. for Northumberland who in 1715 headed the Border rebels, surrendered at Preston, escaped from Newgate, and died at Boulogne.

Forster, WILLIAM EDWARD, statesman, was born of Quaker parentage at Bradpole, Dorsetshire, 11th July 1819. He abandoned the bar for a post in a worsted manufactory at Burley-in-Wharfedale near Bradford. During the Irish famine of 1845 he visited the distressed districts as almoner of a Quaker relief fund; in 1850 he married Jane, daughter of Dr Arnold of Rugby. Forster unsuccessfully contested Leeds as a Liberal in 1859, but in 1861 was returned for Bradford. Under-secretary for the Colonies (1865–66), he became in 1868 Vice-president of the Council on Education and a privy-councillor. In 1870 he accepted a seat in the cabinet, and carried the Elementary Education Bill; in 1872 he piloted the Ballot Bill through the Commons. In 1874 he visited the United States. On Mr Gladstone's retirement from the Liberal leadership in 1875, Forster and Lord Hartington were named for the post, but Forster declined it, on the ground that he could not hope to unite the various sections of the party. That year he was elected Lord Rector of Aberdeen University. Under the Gladstone administration of 1880 Forster was Chief-secretary for Ireland in troublous times. He was attacked unceasingly in Parliament by the Irish members, and his life was threatened by the 'Invincibles.' More than a thousand evictions having taken place in Ireland during the first half of 1880, Forster carried in the Commons the Compensation for Disturbance Bill, which was rejected by the Lords. A land Act was passed in 1881, but a coercion Act seemed necessary; and when the Land League issued its 'No Rent' manifesto, Forster proclaimed the League illegal. Parnell and several of his party were arrested. When in April 1882 a majority of the cabinet determined to release the 'suspects,' Forster and Lord Cowper (the Lord-lieutenant) resigned. A strong opponent of Home Rule, he died in London, 5th April 1886. See Life by Wemyss Reid (1888).

Forsyth, ALEXANDER JOHN, LL.D. (1768–1843), minister from 1791 of Belhelvie, Aberdeenshire, in 1807 patented his application of the detonating principle in firearms, which was followed by the adoption of the percussion-cap.

Forsyth, SIR THOMAS DOUGLAS (1827–86), born at Birkenhead, entered the H.E.I.C. service in 1848, and was in the Punjab until 1870, being created C.B. after the Mutiny. In 1870 he conducted a mission to Yarkand, and in 1874 concluded a commercial treaty with Kashgar. K.C.S.I. (1874) and a member of the Legislative Council of India, he in 1875 succeeded in averting war with Burma. See Autobiography (1888).

Fort, PAUL, French poet, born at Reims in 1872, writes ballads and prose-poems. [*For.*]

Fortescue, SIR JOHN (c. 1394–1476), was born in Somerset, and educated at Exeter College, Oxford. Called to the bar, he was in 1441 made serjeant-at-law, and in 1442 Lord Chief-justice of the King's Bench. Adhering to the House of Lancaster, he was attainted under Edward IV. He accompanied Margaret of Anjou and her son into Scotland, and there was probably appointed Lord Chancellor by Henry VI.; in 1463 he embarked with them for Holland, and during his exile wrote his celebrated *De Laudibus Legum Angliæ* (ed. and trans. by Chrimes, 1942) for the instruction of Prince Edward. After Tewkesbury (1471) Fortescue submitted to Edward IV. The *De Laudibus* was not printed till 1537; another valuable work is *The Governance of England* (1714; new ed. by Plummer, 1885). His collected works were privately printed by Lord Clermont in 1869. [*For'-tes-kew.*]

Fortiguerra, NICCOLO (1674–1735), Italian poet, was bishop and papal chamberlain to Clement XI., and is remembered by his satirical epic, *Il Ricciardetto* (1738). [*For-tee-gwer'ra.*]

Fortune, ROBERT, botanist and traveller, was born in Edrom parish, Berwickshire, 16th September 1813. Apprenticed first as a gardener, he was employed in the Botanic Garden at Edinburgh, and at Chiswick. In 1843 he visited China for the Botanical Society of London. His observations on the flora of the country, its tea and cotton culture, appeared in *Three Years' Wanderings in Northern China* (1847). *Yedo and Peking* (1863) was written after a fifth and last journey to the East. He died 16th April 1880.

Fortuny, MARIANO, Spanish painter, was born at Reus in Tarragona, 11th June 1839. When Spain declared war against Morocco, Fortuny followed the army, and filled his portfolios with studies of Eastern life. Celebrated pictures are 'The Spanish Marriage,' 'Book-lover in the Library of Richelieu,' and 'Academicians choosing a Model.' He died at Rome, 21st November 1874. See monographs by Davillier (illus. Paris, 1875) and Yriarte (Paris, 1885). [*For-too'-nee.*]

Fos'cari, FRANCESCO (c. 1370–1457), was elected Doge of Venice in 1423, and by his great military ability carried a conflict with Milan to a triumphant issue in the Treaty of Ferrara (1433). His last years were embittered by the unjust torturing and banishment of his son Giacopo. See Alethea Wiel's *Two Doges of Venice* (1891).

Fos'colo, UGO, Italian author, was born in Zante, 26th January 1778, and educated at Spalato and Venice. His bitter disappointment when Venice was ceded to Austria found vent in the *Lettere di Jacopo Ortis* (1802). Believing that France was destined to liberate Italy, he served in the French armies; but, undeceived as to Napoleon's intentions, returned to Milan, and published in 1807 his best poem, *I Sepolcri*. He translated Sterne's *Sentimental Journey*, and wrote two tragedies, *Ajace* and *Ricciarda*. In 1809 he was for a few months professor of Eloquence in Pavia. After 1814, when the Austrians entered Milan, Foscolo finally sought refuge in London. There were published his *Saggi sul Petrarca*, *Discorso sul testo del Decamerone*, *Discorso sul testo di Dante*, and various papers in the *Quarterly* and *Edinburgh Reviews*. His last years were embittered by poverty and neglect. He died at Turnham Green, 10th October 1827; in 1871 his remains were translated from Chiswick to Florence. His works and letters were published by Le Monnier (1850–62). See Lives by Pecchio (1836), Carrer (1842), Artusi (1878), Antona Traversi (1884–89), De Winckels (1885–86), Chiarini (1891 and 1910), and Martinetti (1891–92).

Foster, BIRKET, artist, was born at North Shields, of Quaker parentage, 4th February 1825, but from his sixth year was brought up in London. He could draw before he could speak, and from 1841 to 1846 he produced a large number of subjects for wood-engravings, many of them for the *Illustrated London News*. With John Gilbert he illustrated *Evangeline* and many of the poets, his share being dainty poetic landscapes

and rustic scenes, nowhere better exemplified than in his *Pictures of English Landscape* (1862). In 1859 Foster exhibited the first of many water-colours, and in 1860 was elected an associate, in 1861 a member, of the Water-colour Society. He died at Weybridge, 27th March 1899.

Foster, JOHN, 'the essayist,' was born in the parish of Halifax, Yorkshire, 17th September 1770. Elder son of a yeoman-weaver, he was trained for the ministry at Brierly Hall and the Baptist College in Bristol, but, after preaching for twenty-five years with indifferent success to various small congregations, in 1817 he devoted himself to literature. His *Essays, in a series of Letters* (1805), were only four in number—the best-known that 'On Decision of Character.' In 1819 appeared his *Essay on the Evils of Popular Ignorance*, urging the necessity of national education. Between 1806 and 1839 he contributed 184 articles to the *Eclectic Review*. He died 15th October 1843, at Stapleton, Bristol, his home for twenty-two years. See his *Life and Correspondence* by J. E. Ryland (1846; new ed. 1852).

Foster, SIR MICHAEL, son of a Huntingdon doctor, was born in 1836, and trained at University College, London, where from 1867 he taught physiology till in 1870 he was called to Cambridge. LL.D. and F.R.S., he has written much on physiology and embryology, including the great *Textbook of Physiology* (1877; 6th ed. 1893–1900) and a *History of Physiology* (1901). He was made K.C.B. in 1899 and M.P. for London University in 1901; and he died 29th January 1907.

Foster, STEPHEN COLLINS (1826–64), American song-writer, was born in Pittsburgh and died in New York. Of his 125 compositions nearly a fourth are negro melodies. The best-known are 'The Old Folks at Home,' 'Nelly Bly,' 'Uncle Ned,' 'Old Dog Tray,' 'Gentle Annie,' 'Old Kentucky Home,' 'Willie, we have missed you,' and 'Come where my Love lies dreaming,' the airs and words alike his own composition.

Foucault, JEAN BERNARD LÉON (1819–68), physicist, was born and died in Paris. His earliest work was a series of investigations on light. In 1851 he proved the rotation of the earth by means of a freely suspended pendulum. Two years after his appointment (1855) as physical assistant in the Paris Observatory he invented his polariser; in 1859 he completed his reflector for the great Paris telescope. He edited the scientific part of the *Journal des Débats* from 1845, and was elected a foreign member of the Royal Society in 1864. See Life by Lissajous (1875) and a *Recueil* of his scientific works (1878). [*Foo-ko'.*]

Fouché, JOSEPH, Duke of Otranto, was born at Nantes, 29th May 1763. He hailed the Revolution with delight; and, elected to the National Convention in 1792, voted for the execution of Louis. Commissioned to castigate Lyons (1794), he rivalled his associates, Collot d'Herbois and Couthon, in bloodthirstiness. In 1794 he was expelled from the Convention as a Terrorist. Yet in September 1799 he was appointed minister of Police; and this post, though he was dismissed several times and sent to appointments at Rome and Naples, he held with interruptions till 1815, having made terms with the Bourbons when he foresaw Napoleon's downfall. But he had scarcely been appointed ambassador to Dresden when decree of banishment was pronounced against the regicides (1816), and he henceforward lived in exile. He died at Trieste, 25th December 1820. Unscrupulous, politic, and sagacious, he made an admirable head of police, and helped to save France from anarchy. The *Mémoires de J. Fouché* (1828–29; Eng. trans. 1892) were declared not genuine by his sons. [*Foo-shay.*]

Fouoquet. See FOUQUET.

Fould, ACHILLE (1800–67), financier and politician, was born in Paris of Jewish parents, and trained in his father's bank. Elected in 1842 to the Chamber of Deputies, after the revolution of 1848 he rendered service to the provisional government, and during the presidency of Louis Napoleon was four times minister of Finance. When he resigned (1852) on the confiscation of the property of the Orleans family, he was created a senator, and was soon made minister of state and of the imperial household. In 1861–67 he was again finance minister. [*Foo.*]

Foulis, ROBERT and ANDREW, Glasgow printers, were born the one in 1707, the other in 1712. In 1741 Robert set up as a Glasgow bookseller, in 1743 became university printer, and between 1742 and his death published 554 works, including the 'immaculate' *Horace* (with only six misprints, 1744) and the splendid folio *Homer* (4 vols. 1756–58). In 1753 Robert established an academy at Glasgow, which during its first ten years produced 1112 prints, besides statues, busts, oil-paintings, and crayons. But the printing business declined, and Andrew's death on 18th September 1775 proved the finishing blow. Next year Robert sold off his 'old masters' in London; and he died suddenly in Edinburgh, 2d June 1776. See Duncan's *Literary History of Glasgow* (1831; new ed. 1886). [*Fowlz* or *Fow-lis.*]

Fountainhall, LORD, the 'paper' title of Sir John Lauder (1646–1722), who in 1685 became M.P. for Haddington, and in 1689 a lord of session and lord justiciary. See his Diaries (Bannatyne Club, 1840–48; Scottish History Society, 1900).

Fouqué, FRIEDRICH HEINRICH KARL, BARON DE LA MOTTE, German romanticist, was of Huguenot ancestry, grandson of a Prussian general (1698–1774) distinguished in the Seven Years' War. Born at Brandenburg, 12th Feb. 1777, he served as a Prussian cavalry officer in 1794 and 1813. The interval between these campaigns was devoted to literary pursuits, and the rest of his life was spent in Paris and on his estate at Nennhausen, and after 1830 at Halle. He died at Berlin, 23d Jan. 1843. His long series of romances, both prose and verse, include *Sigurd* (1808), *The Magic Ring*, *Thiodulf the Icelander*, *Aslauga's Knight*, *Sintram and his Companions*, *The Two Captains*, and his masterpiece, *Undine* (1811). [*Foo-kay.*]

Fou(c)quet, JEHAN (c. 1420–c. 1480), miniaturist, book illuminator, *peintre du roi*, born at Tours.

Fouquet, NICOLAS (1615–80), Vicomte de Melun et de Vaux and Marquis de Belle-Isle, was born in Paris. Mazarin made him *procureur-général* to the parliament of Paris (1650) and superintendent of finance (1653). He now became ambitious to succeed Mazarin, and to secure himself friends distributed money lavishly. But Louis XIV. himself took up the reins of power on Mazarin's death, and, instigated by Colbert, arrested Fouquet in September 1661. After a three years' trial he was sentenced to life-long imprisonment in the fortress of Pignerol, where he died. He has been falsely identified with the Man with the Iron Mask, who lived until 1703. See Lives by Chéruel (1865), Bonnaffe (1882), and Lair (1890).

Fouquier-Tinville, ANTOINE QUENTIN (1747–95), born at Hérouelles, dep. Aisne, was a dissolute attorney, who at the Revolution joined the most violent democrats. Appointed public prosecutor

to the Revolutionary Tribunal in March 1793, he superintended all the political executions during the Reign of Terror until July 1794. He sent his friends, among them Robespierre, Danton, and Hébert, to execution as cheerfully as he sent their enemies; at last he himself was guillotined. See Life by Dunoyer (1913). [*Foo-k'yay Tan²-veel.*]

Fourier, François Marie Charles, socialist, was born at Besançon, 9th April 1772. From his father he inherited £3000, but, having started business at Lyons, he lost nearly all he had during the Terror (1793), and narrowly escaped the guillotine. After his release and two years' experience as a soldier he returned to commerce, set himself to discover an entirely new social theory, and in 1808 published *Théorie des Quatres Mouvements*, in 1822 *Traité d'Association Domestique Agricole*, in 1829 *Nouveau Monde Industriel et Sociétaire*—works which for many years found few readers and scarcely any disciples. A small group of enthusiasts by-and-by gathered round him, but failed in an attempt to establish a society on his principles (1832) near Versailles. He died at Paris, 8th October 1837. Personally a model of simplicity and integrity, he taught that mankind is oppressed by an endless variety of evils—which he sums up in one obnoxious word, *civilisation*—due to our having run counter to the Creator in pronouncing passions to be bad that are simply natural. To pass from social chaos to universal harmony there is but one way—to give a free and healthy development to the human passions. But for the realisation of the ideal new social arrangements are necessary. These are provided in the *phalange*. Each *phalange* was to consist of 1800 persons, a number sufficient to include the whole circle of human capacities, and secure a harmonious social life from the free play of the most varied likings and capacities. In the *phalange* labour is made attractive by constant regard to the likings and capacities of every one, and by continual change of occupation. Out of the common gain a comfortable minimum was apportioned to each member, and the remainder was divided into twelve shares, of which five went to labour, four to capital, and three to talent. The accepted marriage system was to be abandoned. Fourier's complete works were published at Paris (6 vols. 1840–46; new ed. 1870). See works by Victor Considérant (1845), Gatti de Gamond (5th ed. 1841), Pellarin (5th ed. 1871), and Alhaiza (1890–95), and in German by Becker (1875) and Bebel (1888). [*Foor-yay.*]

Fourier, Jean Baptiste Joseph, Baron de (1768–1830), French mathematician, accompanied Bonaparte to Egypt in 1798, and contributed largely to the *Description de l'Égypte*. In 1802 he was made prefect of the department of Grenoble, and was created baron in 1808. His chief work is the *Théorie Analytique de la Chaleur* (1822).

Fowler, Sir Henry Hartley, Lord Wolverhampton (1830–1911), a Sunderland Wesleyan minister's son, mayor of Wolverhampton 1863, its M.P. 1880, was Under-secretary in the Home Office (1884), financial secretary to the Treasury (1886), President of the Local Government Board (1892), Secretary for India (1894), and Chancellor of the Duchy (1895), and Lord President (1908–10). He became Viscount Wolverhampton in 1908.

Fowler, John (1826–64), an inventor in 1850–60 of the steam-plough, was born at Melksham, and died at Ackworth near Pontefract, having in 1860 established large engineer works at Leeds.

Fowler, Sir John (1817–98), civil engineer, born at Wadsley Hall, Sheffield, was engineer of many railway lines, including the original 'underground' in London. River improvement and dock construction also occupied his attention. He was made a K.C.M.G. in 1885 for his services as consulting engineer in Egypt, and a baronet on the completion of the Forth Bridge (1882–90), designed by him and Sir Benjamin Baker.

Fowler, Thomas, D.D. (1832–1904), born at Burton-Stather in Lincolnshire, graduated with a double first from Merton College, Oxford, in 1854, and became tutor of Lincoln College, professor of Logic from 1873, and president of Corpus Christi from 1881. His works include *Elements of Deductive Logic* (1867), *Elements of Inductive Logic* (1870), *Progressive Morality* (1884), *Principles of Morals* (1887), *History of Corpus* (1893), and *Logic, Deductive and Inductive* (1895), besides monographs on *Locke, Bacon*, and *Shaftesbury and Hutcheson*.

Fox, Caroline (1819–71), the friend of John Sterling and J. S. Mill, was born and lived at Falmouth. See her *Memories* (1882).

Fox, Sir Charles (1810–74), civil engineer, was born at Derby, and was knighted in 1851 for building the Great Exhibition.

Fox, Charles James, third son of the first Lord Holland, was born in London, 24th January 1749, and educated at Eton and Hertford College, Oxford, spending his vacations in the gayest circles of the French capital. Even as a schoolboy he led an irregular life, but was distinguished for ability; at nineteen his father had him brought into parliament as member for Midhurst. Soon after he attained his majority he came forward as a supporter of Lord North, and was made a lord of Admiralty. In 1772 he resigned, but next year was named a commissioner of the Treasury. Dismissed from that post in 1775 after another quarrel with Lord North, he passed over to the ranks of the opposition, and during the American war was the most formidable opponent of the coercive measures of government. After the downfall of North (1782), Fox was one of the secretaries of State till the death of the Marquis of Rockingham. In 1783 the North and Fox coalition was formed, and Fox resumed his former office; but the rejection of his India Bill by the House of Lords led to the resignation of his government. Now Pitt came into power, and the long contest between him and Fox began. The sudden illness of the king in 1788 and the need for a regency recalled Fox from a visit to Gibbon at Lausanne and to Italy. The regency, the trial of Warren Hastings, and the French Revolution gave ample scope to the talents and energies of Fox, who employed his influence to modify, if not to counteract, the policy of his great rival. He was a strenuous opponent of the war with France, and an advocate of non-intervention. After Pitt's death in January 1806, Fox, recalled to office, set on foot negotiations for a peace with France. He was on the point of introducing a bill for the abolition of the slave-trade, when he died at Chiswick, 13th September 1806. He was buried, near Pitt, in Westminster Abbey. Fox was a hard liver, addicted to gambling and drinking; his bearing towards his opponents was generous. Burke called him 'the greatest debater the world ever saw.' See, besides the *Life and Times* and the *Memorials and Correspondence*, by Earl Russell (1853–66), Dr Parr's *Character of the Late C. J. Fox* (1809); works by Sir George Trevelyan (1880–1914); studies by H. O. Wakeman (1890), Hammond (1903), Drinkwater (1928).

Fox, George, the founder of the Society of

Friends or Quakers, was born in July 1624 at Fenny Drayton, Leicestershire. Apprenticed to a Nottingham shoemaker, he felt at nineteen a divine call to leave his friends, and Bible in hand he wandered about the country, a small competency he had supplying his slender wants. He soon began to attend meetings, and often to interrupt services, especially when these were held in 'steeple-houses' and conducted by formalist 'professors' (not so much the Laudians as the Puritans, with their long abstruse sermons and extravagant doctrines of verbal inspiration). The 'inner light' was the central idea of his teaching. He inveighed against sacerdotalism and formalism, and was equally vehement against social conventionalism. Priests, lawyers, and soldiers were all obnoxious to him. The Lord forbade him to put off his hat to any, high or low, and he was required to *thee* and *thou* rich and poor. His famous 'leather suit' was probably ordinary leather-breeches. He denounced amusements, and came into collision with all sorts of people; his life is indeed little else than a record of insults, persecutions, and imprisonments. In 1656, the year after he and his followers refused to take the oath of abjuration, they had increased to such an extent that there were nearly one thousand of them in jail. He visited Wales and Scotland, and (after marrying a worthy widow) went to Barbadoes, Jamaica, America, Holland, and Germany. In these later wanderings he was accompanied by Penn, Barclay, Keith, and other Quaker leaders. He died in London, 13th November 1690. Guilty of many indiscretions, Fox was an amiable man, with a heart full of love for his fellows, and a mind capable of instituting systems of registration, poor relief, education, and self-help, which have made the sect he founded a social power. His preaching and writings were often turgid, incoherent, and mystical. As a writer he will be always remembered by his *Journal* (1911), full of heart and intellect. His writings were collected (3 vols. 1694–1706); the list of them in Joseph Smith's *Catalogue of Friends' Books* (1868) occupies fifty-three pages. See Lives by **Marsh** (1848), Janney (Phila. 1853), J. S. Watson (1860), Bickley (1884), Budge (1893), H. Deacon (1896), and especially Hodgkin (1896).

Fox, William Johnson, orator and political writer, was born at Wrentham near Southwold, 1st March 1786. Trained for the Independent ministry, he seceded to Unitarianism, and delivered a series of rationalist prelections at his chapel in South Place, Finsbury. His bold and impassioned rhetoric greatly contributed to arouse public feeling in favour of the Anti-corn-law League; and his *Letters of a Norwich Weaver Boy* on the necessity of free-trade were largely quoted and read. From 1847 till 1863 he sat as an advanced Liberal for Oldham. His best parliamentary speeches were upon the education of the people. One of the earliest contributors to the *Westminster Review*, he edited for many years the *Monthly Repository*, and published many lectures, &c., collected in the Memorial Edition of his works (1865–68). He died 3d June 1864. See Life by R. and E. Garnett (1910).

Foxe, John (1516–87), the martyrologist, born at Boston in Lincolnshire, at sixteen entered Brasenose College, Oxford, and was fellow of Magdalen 1538–45. When tutor with Lucy of Charlecote he married (1547), and afterwards was tutor to the son of the Earl of Surrey, executed in 1547. During the reign of Mary he retired to the Continent, where he met Knox, Grindal, and Whittingham. On Elizabeth's accession he was pensioned by his old pupil, now Duke of Norfolk, and received a prebend of Salisbury (1563). He lived chiefly in London, and often preached. For a year he held a stall at Durham, but was debarred from further preferment by objection to the surplice. Foxe published numerous controversial treatises and sermons, besides an apocalyptic Latin mystery play, called *Christus Triumphans* (1556). But the work that has immortalised his name is his *History of the Acts and Monuments of the Church*, popularly known as *Foxe's Book of Martyrs*, the first part of which was published in Latin at Strasburg in 1554 (reprinted at Basel in 1559). The first English edition appeared in 1563, in folio. Sanctioned by the bishops, it went through four editions in Foxe's lifetime. It is a noble monument of English; and Foxe's story is doubtless substantially true, although disfigured by credulity and bitter prejudice. The biography of Foxe, attributed to his son Samuel, and published in the 1641 edition of the *Acts*, is apocryphal. The best edition of Foxe is that in the 'Reformation' series, edited by Mendham and Pratt (8 vols. 1853 *et seq.*).

Foxe, Richard (*c.* 1448–1528), the founder of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, was born at Ropesley near Grantham, studied at Magdalen College, Oxford, at Cambridge, and in Paris, in 1485 became vicar of Stepney, and shortly after lord privy seal and Bishop of Exeter. Thence he was translated to Bath and Wells (1492), Durham (1494), and Winchester (1501). See Thomas Fowler's *History of Corpus Christi* (1893).

Foy, Maximilien Sébastien (1775–1825), French general, was born at Ham, entered the army in 1791, and by 1800 had risen to the rank of adjutant-general. He held commands in the Italian (1801) and the Austrian (1805) campaigns. In 1807 Napoleon sent him to Turkey to assist Sultan Selim against the Russians and British. From 1808 to 1812 he was brigade-general in Portugal and Spain, and was present at all the battles of the Pyrenees. In 1815 he was wounded (not for the first time) at Waterloo, where he commanded under Ney. In 1819 elected a deputy, he was the constant advocate of constitutional liberty. His *Histoire de la Guerre de la Péninsule* was published in 1827. See biography by Tissot, prefixed to Foy's *Discours* (1826). [*Fwah.*]

Fra Angelico. See Angelico.

Fra Bartolommeo. See Bartolommeo.

Fracastoro, Girolamo (1483–1553), physician and poet, born at Verona, was professor of Logic at Padua, practised successfully as a physician, but ultimately abandoned medicine for letters. His best-known work is a Latin poem (!) on syphilis (1530; Lond. 1720); he also published a discourse on sympathy and antipathy.

Fra Dia'volo, properly Michele Pezza (1760–1806), Italian brigand, had entered the Neapolitan and papal service, and then turned monk, but, being expelled for misconduct, withdrew to the mountains of Calabria, where he headed a band of desperadoes. Pillage and atrocious cruelties signalised his career. For years he evaded justice by retiring to his mountain haunts, and defeating with inferior numbers all the forces despatched against him. On the advance of the French into the Neapolitan states, along with his band he espoused the royal cause; and not only were they pardoned, but made officers, Fra Diavolo himself becoming colonel. In 1806 he tried to raise Calabria against the French, but was taken prisoner and executed at Naples.

Auber's opera has nothing in common with Fra Diavolo but the name.

Fragonard, Jean Honoré (1732–1806), painter, born at Grasse, gained the 'prix de Rome' in 1752. In 1765 he received 2400 francs from Louis XV. for his 'Callirrhoé,' commissioned for reproduction in Gobelins tapestry. He painted, with a loose touch and luscious colouring, *genre* pictures of contemporary life, and is also known by his landscapes. He is represented in the Louvre by such works as 'Bacchante Endormie' and 'La Chemise Enlevée.' See illustrated Life by Portalis (Par. 1888). [*Fra-go-nahr'*.]

Fraikin, Charles Auguste (1819–93), Belgian sculptor, born at Herenthals, died at Brussels.

Frampton, Mary (1773–1846), a maiden lady of Dorchester, whose interesting life-long Journal was printed in 1885.

Frampton, Robert (1622–1708), born at Pimperne near Blandford, from 1665 to 1670 was chaplain at Aleppo, in 1681 became Bishop of Gloucester, but was deprived in 1690 as a non-juror. He died at Standish.

Frampton, Tregonwell (1641–1727), the 'father of the turf,' was born at Moreton near Dorchester, and from 1695 was royal trainer at Newmarket.

Français, François Louis (1814–97), French landscape-painter, was born at Plombières.

Francatelli, Charles Elmé (1805–76), a London *chef* and writer on cookery.

France, Anatole (pen-name of Jacques Anatole Thibault), was born in Paris, 16th April 1844, began to publish in 1868, issued his first poems in 1873, and in 1896 was elected to the Academy. *Le Crime de Sylvestre Bonnard* (1881) brought him fame—a fame enhanced by many subsequent novels. A master of the art of story-telling, of style, of irony, &c., he ranked as France's foremost man of letters. He died 12th October 1924.

Francesca da Rimini, daughter of Giovanni da Polenta, lord of Ravenna, was married to Giovanni the Lame, son of Malatesta, lord of Rimini. But she already loved Paolo, Giovanni's brother; and in 1285 Giovanni, surprising the lovers together, slew them both. The story is woven into Dante's *Inferno*. [*Fran-tches'ka da Rim'i-nee.*]

Franceschi, Piero degli (*c.* 1420–92), a Florentine religious painter, was born and died at Borgo San Sepolcro. [*Fran-tches'kee.*]

Francesco di Paula, or St Francis of Paola, founder of the Minims, was born in 1416 at Paola in Calabria. At thirteen he was a Franciscan; and at nineteen he retired to a cave and inflicted on himself every species of self-mortification. The fame of his piety having attracted emulators, he obtained permission to erect a convent, and the new order came to be known as Minim-Hermits of St Francis of Paola. Communities were established throughout Europe, but not in the British Islands. Louis XI. of France summoned Francesco to his death-bed; and Charles VIII. and Louis XII. built him convents at Plessis-les-Tours and Amboise. He died at Plessis on Good Friday 1507, and was canonised in 1519. [*Fran-tches'ko dee Pow'la.*]

Francheville, Pierre (1548–1616), sculptor, was born at Cambrai, and died in Paris.

Francia, or Francesco Raibolini (1450–1517), goldsmith and painter, was born and died at Bologna. His sons, Giacomo (*c.* 1486–1557) and Giulio (1487–*c.* 1543), were also painters. See Julia Cartwright's *Mantegna and Francia* (1881).

Francia, José Gaspar Rodriguez (1756–1840), Dictator of Paraguay, was born near Asunción, studied theology, took his degree as doctor, and was a professor of Divinity. Next he practised law for thirty years with a high reputation. He was past fifty when the revolution which shattered the Spanish yoke in South America broke out. Francia took a leading part in the movement in Paraguay, and on the declaration of independence in 1811 became secretary of the national junta, in 1813 one of the two consuls, and in 1814 dictator—first for three years, and then for life. Under his firm rule, which excluded all foreign intercourse, Paraguay rapidly improved. He was an unscrupulous despot, and yet he improved agriculture, promoted education, repressed superstition, and enforced strict justice in his law-courts, however little he regarded it for himself. See *Francia's Reign of Terror* (1839) by the brothers Robertson, Carlyle's *Edinburgh* essay (1843), and Life by Bazán (Madr. 1887). [Span. pron. *Fran'thee-a.*]

Franciabigio, or Francesco di Cristofano Bigi (1482–1525), a Florentine painter.

Francillon, Robert Edward (1841–1919), born at Gloucester, in 1868 made his début as a novelist with *Grace Owen's Engagement* in *Blackwood's Magazine*. Later works were *Olympia* (1874), *King or Knave* (1888), *Jack Doyle's Daughter* (1894), *Mid-Victorian Memories* (1913), &c.

Francis I., king of France, son of Charles, Comte d'Angoulême, was born at Cognac, 12th September 1494, and succeeded Louis XII., his uncle and father-in-law, 1st January 1515. His first act was to reconquer Milan (1515), winning the victory of Marignano. On the death of Maximilian of Germany in 1519 Francis became a candidate for the imperial crown; but Charles V. was elected, and Francis thereupon declared war against him. The French were driven out of Italy; Henry VIII. of England and the emperor invaded France on the north; the Constable Bourbon deserted to the enemy; and the principal Italian republics declared against Francis, who, after successfully confronting his many adversaries for some time, was defeated and taken prisoner at the battle of Pavia, 24th February 1525. Charles set him at liberty a year later, compelled him to renounce Flanders, Artois, Burgundy, and all his Italian possessions, to restore Bourbon to his former dignities, and to surrender his two sons as hostages. Pope Clement VII. absolved Francis from his oath; and England, Rome, Venice, Florence, and Genoa all siding with him in alarm at the power of Charles, the war in Italy recommenced. In May 1527 Bourbon stormed and sacked Rome, and captured the pope, while a French army was frittered away before Naples. At last peace was concluded at Cambrai (1529), by which Francis retained Burgundy, but lost the Milanese, Flanders, and Artois. Hostilities were renewed in 1534, but little was accomplished; and by the efforts of Pope Paul III. another treaty was concluded at Nice between Charles and Francis (1538). Charles's unfortunate expedition against Algiers once more induced Francis to renew the quarrel (1542); but, in spite of the victory of Cérisolles (1544), Francis was at length compelled to make peace at Crespy (September 1544), matters being left *in statu quo*. Francis died at Rambouillet, 31st March 1547. Brilliant, frivolous, changeable, licentious, he fostered learning and art, but cruelly persecuted the Protestants. See Julia Pardoe, *Court of Francis I.* (new ed.

1887); Gaston Paris, *François I.* (1888); and *Francis I. and his Times*, by Coignet (trans. 1889).

Francis II. (1544–60) in 1558 married Mary, Queen of Scots (q.v.), and in 1559 succeeded his father, Henry II., as King of France.

Francis I. (1708–65), German emperor from 1745, was the eldest son of Leopold, Duke of Lorraine and Grand-duke of Tuscany. In 1736 he married Maria Theresa (q.v.) of Austria.

Francis II. or **I.**, born at Florence in 1768, in 1792 succeeded his father, Leopold II., as German emperor. His first war with Napoleon was terminated by the Peace of Campo Formio in 1797, when Austria lost the Netherlands and Lombardy, receiving in return Venice, Dalmatia, and Istria; the next by the Treaty of Lunéville in 1801, after the reverses of Marengo and Hohenlinden. Then followed the campaign of 1805, in which the French victories of Ulm and Austerlitz and the capture of Vienna compelled Austria to purchase peace at Presburg by the cession of Venetia, Tyrol, and Vorarlberg. On the foundation of the Confederation of the Rhine (1806), Francis renounced the title of German-Roman emperor, and retained that of emperor of Austria (Francis I.), which he had assumed in 1804. In 1809 another attempt ended, by the Treaty of Vienna, in the loss of Salzburg, Carinthia, Trieste, part of Croatia, Dalmatia, and Galicia. After a short alliance with France the emperor, in conjunction with the Russians and Prussians, assailed Napoleon and won the battle of Leipzig (1813). By the Treaty of Vienna (1815) Francis recovered, thanks to Metternich (q.v.), Lombardy, Venetia, and Galicia. His policy was conservative and anti-liberal, but personally he was an urbane and popular ruler. He died 2d March 1835. See Meynert, *Franz I.* (1871–73).

Francis de Sales, St, born August 21, 1567, at the family castle of Sales near Annecy in Savoy, was intended by his father for a great worldly career, but after attending the Jesuit school at Paris, and studying civil law at Padua, took orders and became distinguished as a preacher. He was employed in a mission for the conversion of the Calvinistic population of Chablais, with unprecedented success; and in 1598 was appointed coadjutor to the Bishop of Geneva, with the title of Bishop of Nicopolis. In 1602 at Paris he was invited to preach the Lent at the Louvre; and his lectures had so much influence in converting several Huguenot nobles, that the king offered him a French bishopric, which he declined. Soon afterwards, on the death of his colleague, he became sole Bishop of Geneva. His administration of his diocese was beyond all praise; and he again declined the offer of a French bishopric. About this time he published his *Introduction to a Devout Life*, to the present day one of the most popular manuals. He established a congregation of nuns of the order of the Visitation under the direction of Madame de Chantal, with whom he long maintained a correspondence, published in 1660. He died 28th December 1622. In 1665 he was canonised by Alexander VII. His works were edited by Dom B. Mackey (18 vols. 1891–1912). See French Lives by Hamon (new ed. 1909), Pérennès (3d ed. 1879); English by Ornsby (1857), Mrs Lear (1877), Sanders (1928). [*Sahl.*]

Francis, Francis (1822–86), writer on angling, was born at Seaton, Axminster.

Francis, John (1811–82), born at Bermondsey, was publisher of the *Athenæum* from 1831, and did much for the repeal of fiscal restrictions on the Press. See Life (1888) by his son and successor, John Collins Francis (1838–1916).

Francis Joseph (born 18th August 1830; died 21st November 1916), emperor of Austria (1848), king of Hungary (1867), was the son of the Archduke Francis (Emperor Francis I.'s son), and nephew of Ferdinand I. (q.v.), whom he succeeded. His first task was to subdue the Hungarian revolt and pacify Lombardy. This accomplished, an era of reaction began. The aspirations of the various nationalities of the empire were rigorously suppressed, and a determined effort made to fuse them into one state; the emperor reasserted his claim to rule as an absolute sovereign; the policy of bureaucratic centralisation was again reverted to; and a close alliance was entered into with the Church to combat liberal progress. In 1859 Lombardy was wrested from Austria by Sardinia; and by the war with Prussia in 1866 Austria was excluded from Germany, and compelled to cede Venetia to Sardinia, Prussia's ally. The emperor then adopted a more conciliatory policy towards the nationalities in his dominions. His annexation of Bosnia-Herzegovina in 1908 agitated Europe; his attack on Serbia in 1914 opened the Great War. By the suicide (?) of his son Rudolf (1858–89) and the murder at Sarajevo of Ferdinand (1863–1914), eldest son of the emperor's brother Charles Louis (1833–96), the crown passed to Charles (Carl) I. (q.v.). Elizabeth of Bavaria (1837–98), Francis Joseph's wife (from 1854), was stabbed at Geneva on Sept. 10 by an anarchist. See Gribble's *Francis Joseph* (1914).

Francis of Assisi, St, founder of the Franciscan order, was born in 1182, of a family called Bernardone, at Assisi. His baptismal name was John; but from his familiarity in his youth with the language of the troubadours, he acquired the name of *Il Francesco* ('the little Frenchman'). He was remarkable for his love of gaiety and ostentatious prodigality, and engaged eagerly in exercises of chivalry. An illness turned his thoughts from earth; a second illness decided his career. He now devoted himself to poverty, and took a vow never to refuse alms to a beggar. He abandoned his inheritance, and thenceforth no humiliation was too great for him, now arrayed only in a single brown tunic of coarse woollen cloth, girt with a hempen cord. This was in 1208. His enthusiasm by degrees excited emulation, and in 1210 his brotherhood having increased to eleven in number, he drew up for it a rule, which was approved orally by Pope Innocent III. The two following years were spent by the brotherhood in preaching in various rural districts; and Francis, returning to Assisi in 1212, finally settled the constitution of his order. Like the older forms of monastic life, the Franciscan system is founded on the three vows of chastity, poverty, and obedience; but of these the second was, in the eyes of Francis, the first in importance and in spiritual efficacy. He repudiated all idea of property, alike for his order and for its members, even in those things which they retained for personal use. Numbers crowded round Francis. He told them off in parties to different provinces of Italy. Five repaired to Morocco, and fell martyrs to their holy daring. In 1216 the order was solemnly approved by Pope Innocent. From this date it increased with extraordinary rapidity. At the first general assembly (1219) 5000 members were present; 500 more were claimants for admission. Francis himself went to Egypt (1223) and preached in the presence of the sultan, securing a promise of

more indulgent treatment for the Christian captives, and for the Franciscan order the privilege they have since enjoyed as guardians of the Holy Sepulchre. It is after his return to Italy that his biographers place the legend of his receiving upon his own person, while in an ecstasy of prayer, the marks (*stigmata*) of the wounds of the Redeemer (17th September 1224). He died 4th October 1226, and was canonised by Pope Gregory IX. in 1228. The works of St Francis (folio, 1739) consist of letters, sermons, ascetic treatises, proverbs, and hymns—the latter among the earliest metrical works in Italian, exceedingly simple, and full of the love of God. His prose is often more poetical than his poetry. See the Bollandist *Acta Sanctorum* for Oct. 4; St Bonaventure, *Life of St Francis;* Hase, *Franz von Assisi* (1856); Mrs Oliphant, *Francis of Assisi* (1871); books by Chérancé (new ed. 1887), Le Monnier (trans. 1894); Sabatier (trans. 1894; new ed. 1931), Canon Knox Little (1897), Tamassia (trans. 1911), Jörgensen (trans. 1912), Father Cuthbert (1912, 1915), G. K. Chesterton (1923). [*As-see'zee.*]

Francis of Paola. See FRANCESCO DI PAULA.

Francis, SIR PHILIP (1740–1818), was born in Dublin. Leaving Ireland at twelve, he entered St Paul's School in London, and at sixteen became a junior clerk in the secretary of state's office. In 1758 he was a secretary in the expedition against Cherbourg; in 1760 he was secretary on a mission to Portugal; in 1761 he acted as amanuensis to the elder Pitt; and in 1762 he was made first-clerk in the War Office. In 1773 Lord North made him a member of the Council of Bengal; in 1780 he fought a duel with Warren Hastings (with whom he was always at enmity), and was seriously wounded. In 1781 he returned home with a fortune gained at whist. He entered parliament in 1784. He was energetic in the proceedings against Hastings, wrote many pamphlets, was eager to be governor-general of India, and was made a K.C.B. in 1806. He was devoted to the prince-regent and a warm supporter of the 'Friends of the People.' In 1816 Mr John Taylor pronounced Francis to be 'Junius,' but Francis never acknowledged the seventy *Letters*, printed in the *Public Advertiser* (1769–72), and reprinted in 1812 with 113 additional letters. His young second wife, whom he married when seventy-four, was convinced that he must be Junius. See his *Memoirs* by Parkes and Merivale (1867); books by Chabot and Twistleton (1871) and H. R. Francis (1894); Dilke's *Papers of a Critic* (1875); Rae (*Athenæum*, 1888–94); *The Francis Letters* (ed. B. Francis and E. Keary, 1900).

Francis Xavier. See XAVIER.

Franck, ADOLPHE (1809–93), writer on philosophy, born at Liocourt, Meurthe, died in Paris.

Franck, CÉSAR (1822–90), born at Liége of German family, was an influential teacher of music in Paris, where he became a French citizen, and gained tardy fame as a composer. See Vincent D'Indy's *César Franck* (Eng. trans. 1909).

Franck, RICHARD (*c.* 1624–1708), a Cromwellian captain and angler, born at Cambridge, who visited Scotland about 1656, and wrote the euphuistic *Northern Memoirs* (1694), &c.

Franck, SEBASTIAN (1499–1542), an early German writer, born at Donauwörth, became a priest, but was converted to Protestantism, and wrote a *Treatise against the Horrible Vice of Drunkenness* (1528). His insistence upon moral reform as more important than dogma caused him to drift away from Luther; and in 1531 he was banished from Strasburg, largely for defending religious toleration in his *Chronica*, an attempt at a universal history in German. In 1532 he became a printer at Ulm, but in 1539 was expelled for his *Paradoxa* (1534). He also published *Weltbuch* (1534), *Chronica des ganzen teutschen Lands* (1538), *Die güldene Arche* (1539), and one of the earliest collections of German proverbs (1541).

Francke, AUGUST HERMANN (1663–1727), born at Lübeck, in 1692 became professor of Oriental Languages at Halle, in 1698 of Theology. A conspicuous Pietist and pupil of Spener, he founded in 1695 at Halle a school for the poor, a pædagogium, a burgher school, a Latin school, a training seminary, and an orphanage, which last became the most important of them all. [*Fran-keh.*]

Franco, FRANCISCO, Spanish military dictator, was born in 1892 at El Ferrol, Galicia. He commanded the Spanish Foreign Legion in Morocco, became chief of staff in 1935, and in 1936, as politically dangerous, was sent to govern the Canaries. Thence he presently flew to Morocco, and, landing troops in Spain, in 1936–39 overthrew the socialist government with Nazi and Fascist aid and, with himself as head (*Caudillo*), established an authoritarian regime.

Franconi, VICTOR (1814–97), equestrian and Paris circus-manager, was born at Strasburg.

Frangipani, a Roman house which figured in the Guelph and Ghibelline quarrels of the 12th and 13th centuries. [*Fran-jee-pah'nee.*]

Frankl, LUDWIG, RITTER VON HOCHWART (1810–1893), an Austrian poet of Jewish origin.

Frankland, SIR EDWARD (1825–99), chemist, born at Churchtown near Lancaster, was professor of Chemistry in Owens College from 1851, in various London colleges 1857–85. He was elected F.R.S. in 1853. He propounded the theory of valency, and published *Experimental Researches in Chemistry* (1878) and works on lighting, sanitation, &c., and with Lockyer studied the sun's atmosphere.

Franklin, BENJAMIN, youngest son and fifteenth child of a family of seventeen, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, 17th January 1706, and was apprenticed at twelve to his brother James, a printer, who about 1709 started a newspaper, the *New England Courant*. Benjamin had so repaired the deficiencies of his early education that he was able to contribute to it; and when James was imprisoned by the Speaker of the Assembly for his too free criticisms the management of the paper was confided to Benjamin, who presumed too much upon his success, and the brothers fell out. Benjamin drifted to Philadelphia, friendless and almost penniless, but was fortunate enough to find immediate employment as a printer. Accident secured him the acquaintance of Sir William Keith, the governor, who persuaded him to go to England to buy printer's stock for himself, promising to lend him money and to secure him the printing for the government. Franklin arrived in London in December 1724, but, instead of the letters of credit he expected to find awaiting him, he found that Keith had no credit to give. He soon found employment in a London printing-house, remained there for eighteen months, and then returned to Philadelphia, where, with the help of friends, he established a printing-house, and his skill, industry, and personal popularity ensured him signal success. In September 1729 he bought the *Pennsylvania Gazette*, and soon laid the foundations of a reputation as a journalist. In

the following year Franklin married Deborah Read, by whom he had two children, a son who died in his youth, and a daughter, Sally, who became Mrs Bache. In 1732 he commenced the publication of *Poor Richard's Almanac*, which attained an unprecedented circulation. In 1736 Franklin was appointed clerk of the Assembly, in 1737 postmaster of Philadelphia, and in 1754 deputy postmaster-general for the colonies, being elected and re-elected a member of the Assembly almost uninterruptedly until his first mission to England. In 1746 he commenced his famous researches in electricity which made him an F.R.S. He brought out fully the distinction between positive and negative electricity; he proved that lightning and electricity are identical, and he suggested the protecting of buildings by lightning-conductors. Further, he discovered the course of storms over the North American continent; the course of the Gulf Stream, its high temperature, and the use of the thermometer in navigating it; and the various powers of different colours to absorb solar heat. In 1757 Franklin was sent to England to insist upon the right of the province to tax the proprietors of land held under the Penn charter for the cost of defending it from Frenchmen and Indians, succeeded in his mission, and during his five years' absence received honorary degrees from Oxford and Edinburgh. In 1764 he was again sent to England to contest the pretensions of parliament to tax the American colonies without representation. The differences, however, between the mother-government and the colonies became too grave to be reconciled by negotiation, and in 1775 Franklin returned to the United States, where he participated actively in the deliberations which resulted in the Declaration of Independence on the 4th July 1776. To secure foreign assistance in the war Franklin was sent to Paris in 1776. His skill as a negotiator and personal popularity, reinforced by the antipathy of French and English, favoured his mission; and on 6th February 1778 a treaty of alliance was signed, while munitions of war and money were sent from France. On 3d September 1783 his mission was crowned with success through England's recognition of the independence of the United States. Franklin was U.S. minister in Paris till 1785, when he returned to Philadelphia, and was elected president of the state of Pennsylvania, a post to which he was twice re-elected. He was also a delegate to the convention which framed the constitution of the United States. In 1788 he retired from public life, and he died in Philadelphia, 17th April 1790. He was the founder and first president of the Philosophical Society of Pennsylvania, and an honorary member of all the leading scientific societies of the Old World. His writings continue to this day to be republished in almost every written tongue, though he wrote little for the press after the termination of his editorial career. His complete works, edited by John Bigelow (10 vols. 1887–89), consist almost exclusively of private letters; even his scientific discoveries were communicated to the world in letters to personal friends. His very interesting autobiography was specially edited by Bigelow (1868). See also Lives by Parton (2 vols. 1864), Franklin and Headington (1880), Hale (1887), M'Master (1887), Morse (1889), Bibliography by P. L. Ford (1889), and B. Fay's study (1930).

Franklin, Sir John, Arctic explorer, was born at Spilsby, Lincolnshire, 16th April 1786, the youngest of a family of twelve. He was educated at St Ives and Louth for the church, but, bent upon going to sea, was in 1800 appointed to the *Polyphemus*, and next year served in the battle of Copenhagen. Under his cousin, Captain Flinders, commissioned to map the coasts of Australia, he acquired great skill in surveying, and, returning to England, acted as signal midshipman in the action (1804) in which Dance repulsed a French squadron, as also in the battle of Trafalgar (1806). He greatly distinguished himself in the attack on New Orleans (1815). When the project for the discovery of a north-west passage revived, Franklin commanded one of the ships in the expedition of 1818 sent by way of Spitsbergen. Though unsuccessful, this voyage served to bring out Franklin's eminent qualifications. He was accordingly in 1819 given the command of an Arctic expedition through Rupert's Land. Wintering the first year on the Saskatchewan, the expedition descended the Coppermine River and surveyed the coast to the eastward, returning amid unparalleled hardships in 1822 to York Factory, after having traversed 5550 miles by land and water. On his arrival in England, Franklin was made post-captain and elected F.R.S. In a second expedition (1825–27) he descended the Mackenzie River, and traced the coast to near the 150th meridian. Franklin in 1828 married his second wife, Jane Griffin (1792–1875); in 1829 he was knighted, and awarded the gold medal of the Paris Geographical Society. As commander of the *Rainbow* in the Mediterranean (1830–33) Franklin rendered important service in the Greek 'war of liberation;' he received a Greek order, and was made K.C.H. As lieutenant-governor of Van Diemen's Land (1834–43) he laboured strenuously to promote the well-being of the colony. In 1845 he was appointed to the command of an expedition for the discovery of the North-west Passage. The *Erebus* and *Terror*, with 134 chosen officers and men, sailed 19th May 1845, and were last seen on 26th July by a whaler in Melville Bay. Franklin's instructions directed him, on reaching long. 98° W., to make southwards for the coast, along which he felt assured, from his previous surveys, a passage could be found from the Fish River to Behring Strait. No tidings of the expedition having reached England, fifteen expeditions were despatched between 1848 and 1854 by England and America, with the object of rescuing or finding traces of the missing explorers—a mission in which Lady Franklin bore a noble part. The first traces of the missing ships were discovered by Ommanney and Penny in August 1850 at Beechey Island, where it was ascertained Franklin had wintered in 1845–46. In 1854 Dr Rae, exploring from Repulse Bay, was told by Eskimos that in 1850 forty white men had been seen dragging a boat over the ice near the north shore of King William's Land, and that later their bodies were found a little to the north-west of Back's Fish River. The latter statement was afterwards disproved, but articles obtained by Dr Rae from the Eskimos proved that they had communicated with Franklin's party. So in 1855 two canoes were sent down the Fish River, and learned that a party from the *Erebus* and *Terror*, making for the Hudson Bay settlements, had been arrested at the mouth of the river. The *Fox*, fitted out by Lady Franklin, and under M'Clintock, sailed in July 1857. From the Eskimos in Boothia many relics were gathered, while articles belonging to Franklin's ships and skeletons found along the west and south coasts of King William's Land told a terrible tale of disaster. Above all, a record

found in a cairn near Point Victory brought the story down to April 25, 1848. Franklin, on attempting to reach the coast of America, was arrested by heavy ice pressing down M'Clintock Channel (then unknown) upon King William's Land. An addendum by Captain Fitzjames stated that 'the *Erebus* and *Terror* were deserted 22d April 1848, 5 leagues NNW. of this, having been beset since 12th September 1846; officers and crews, 105 souls, under Captain Crozier, landed here in 69° 37′ 42″ N. lat., 98° 41′ W. long. Sir J. Franklin died 11th June 1847.' The American Captain Hall's five years' sojourn among the Eskimos only confirmed M'Clintock's conclusions. In 1878–80 the expedition of Lieutenant Schwatka of the U.S. army found skeletons and relics of Franklin's men; the bones of Lieutenant Irving were brought to Edinburgh and buried. Franklin was the first to discover the North-west Passage. The point reached by his ships brought him to within a few miles of that attained from the westward by previous explorations. A monument was raised to him (1875) in Westminster Abbey. See Sir John's own *Journey to the Polar Sea* (1823) and *Narrative of a Second Expedition* (1828); the narratives of the expeditions above referred to, especially M'Clintock's *Fate of Sir John Franklin* (1860), Brown's *North-west Passage* (1858), and Lives by Beesly (1880), Markham (1891), and Traill (1896).

Franz, Robert (1815–92), composer, was born, lived, and died at Halle. He published over 250 songs, a Kyrie, chorales, and arrangements of the vocal masterpieces of Bach and Handel. Franz's best songs rank with those of Schubert and Schumann. See works by Liszt (1872), Saran (1875), and Osterwald (1886). [*Frantz.*]

Franz-Josef. See Francis Joseph.

Franzos, Karl Emil (1848–1904), novelist, was born in Russian Podolia of Jewish parentage, and passed his earliest years in the Polish-Jewish village of Czortckow in Galicia (the Barnow of his novels). Left an orphan at an early age, he was educated at the German gymnasium at Czernowitz. He studied jurisprudence, but afterwards settled as a journalist in Vienna. Among his principal works is *Aus Halbasien* (1876), being sketches of South Russia and Roumania; it is continued in two other books (1878 and 1883). His novels include *Junge Liebe*, two tales (1878); *The Jews of Barnow* (3d ed. enlarged, 1880; Eng. trans. 1882); *Moschko von Parma* (1880); *For the Right* (1881; Eng. trans. 1887); *Der Präsident* (1884); *Die Reise nach dem Schicksal* (1885); *Tragische Novellen* (1886); and *Der Wahrheitsucher* (1894). Franzos' tales draw their characters from his co-religionists, and are full of deep pathos. [*Frants-oas'.*]

Fraser, Alexander Campbell (1819–1914), born at Ardchattan Manse, Argyllshire, studied at Edinburgh, and in 1850–57 was editor of the *North British Review*. At first professor of Logic in the New College, in 1856 he succeeded Sir William Hamilton in the chair of Logic at Edinburgh; he retired in 1891. His edition of Berkeley's works (4 vols. 1871) includes dissertations, annotations, and a life. *Selections from Berkeley* appeared in 1874; handbooks on Berkeley and on Locke in 1881 and 1889; in 1894 his great edition of Locke's *Essay;* in 1896 his Gifford Lectures on Theism; and in 1904 his *Biographia Philosophica*, an autobiography.

Fraser, Sir Alexander (*c.* 1537–1623), the founder in 1576 of Fraserburgh on his Aberdeenshire estate of Philorth, was knighted in 1594.

Fraser, James, D.D. (1818–85), Bishop of Manchester (1870), was born at Prestbury, near Cheltenham, and from Shrewsbury passed to Lincoln College, Oxford. Ordained in 1846, he held the livings of Cholderton, Wiltshire, in 1847–60, and Ufton Nervet, near Reading, in 1860–70. He published valuable reports on elementary education in England, the United States, and Canada, and on the employment of children. As Bishop of Manchester, he was the great organiser of the see, and by his energy, wide sympathy, and strong sense became known as 'the bishop of all denominations.' See Lives by Hughes (1887) and Diggle (1889).

Fraser, Peter, born in 1884 at Fearn, Ross and Cromarty, in 1910 emigrated to New Zealand, and in 1940 became Labour prime minister.

Fraser, Simon. See Lovat, Lord.

Fraser, Sir William (1816–98), in 1852 was appointed assistant-keeper of the General Register of Sasines for Scotland; was deputy-keeper of Records 1880–92; and was made a C.B. in 1885, a K.C.B. in 1887. From 1858 he issued a series of Scottish family histories—on the Stirlings of Keir, Earls of Eglinton, Earls of Southesk, and Colquhouns, with the Books of Grandtully, Carlaverock, Menteith, Lennox, Buccleuch, Douglas, Annandale, &c.

Fraunhofer, Joseph von (1787–1826), optician, born at Straubing in Bavaria, in 1807 founded an optical institute at Munich. He is celebrated for his improvements in prisms and telescopes, and above all for his discovery of the dark lines in the sun's spectrum, called Fraunhofer's lines. See Life by Rohr (1929). [*Frown-ho'fer.*]

Frazer, Sir James George (1854–1941), folklorist, born in Glasgow, graduated at Cambridge in 1878, and became a fellow of Trinity. His *Totemism and Exogamy* (4 vols. 1910) developed out of *Totemism* (1 vol. 1887); and *The Golden Bough* (1890; 2d ed. 1900; 3d ed. rewritten, 12 vols., 1911–15; abridged 1922) absorbed many of his separately published studies of early superstition, religion, and society. He was professor of Social Anthropology at Liverpool in 1907–19. Knighted in 1914, he received the O.M. in 1925.

Fréchette, Louis Honoré, LL.D., D.C.L., C.M.G. (1839–1908), 'Canadian laureate,' was born at Levis, Quebec, called to the bar, and elected to the Dominion parliament in 1874. He published prose works and plays, and his poems include *Mes Loisirs*, *La Voix d'un Exilé*, *Pêle-mêle*, *Les Oubliés*, and *Les Feuilles Volantes*.

Fred'egond, first mistress, then wife, of Chilperic, king of Neustria, waged a relentless feud with Brunhilda, wife of Sigbert, king of Austrasia, and sister of Chilperic of Neustria's first wife; a feud intensified by the rivalry between the two kingdoms. She died in 597 or 598.

Frederic, Harold, novelist, born at Utica, N.Y., 19th August 1856, had had a hard fight with poverty when in 1878 he turned journalist, in 1884 being appointed European correspondent of the *New York Times*. He wrote *Seth's Brother's Wife* (1887), *The Return of the O'Mahony* (1892), *Illumination* (1896; in America, *The Damnation of Theron Ware*), *March Hares* (1896), *Gloria Mundi* (1898), &c.; and died, a victim to 'Christian Scientism,' at Kenley in Surrey, 19th Oct. 1898.

Frederick I., surnamed Barbarossa (Redbeard), Holy Roman emperor, of the Hohenstaufen family, was born about 1123. He succeeded his father, Duke Frederick of Swabia, in 1147, and his uncle, Conrad III., as emperor in

1152. His reign was one long struggle against refractory vassals at home and the turbulent civic republics of Lombardy and the pope in Italy. The capture in 1162 of Milan brought all the recalcitrant states of Italy to submission. Even the pope he seemed on the point of subduing five years later; he had taken Rome by storm, when his army was suddenly overwhelmed by a terrible plague. This was the signal for revolt in Lombardy; but it was not until 1174 that Frederick was able to undertake the reduction of his Italian subjects. He incurred a severe defeat at Legnano (1176), but this proved to be more valuable to him than his previous successes. It led him to change his previous policy to one of clemency and concession, whereby the Lombards were converted into contented subjects. In 1177 he acknowledged Alexander III. as pope, and thus paved the way for the final pacification of 1183. In Germany, Frederick conciliated his strongest vassals by giving them new fiefs or by raising their titular dignities, whilst the weaker he kept in check by conferring additional rights upon the municipal communities. Thus, he elevated Austria to the rank of a duchy, created Duke Ladislaus of Bohemia king, and granted Brunswick and Lüneburg to the Guelph princes. He also quelled the rebellious spirit of Henry the Lion of Bavaria, and asserted his feudal superiority over Poland, Hungary, Denmark, and Burgundy. When at the height of his power he took the cross to go and war against Saladin. He defeated the Moslems at Philomelium and Iconium, but died in Cilicia, 10th June 1190. Frederick's chief traits were a resolute will that at times degenerated into gross cruelty, administrative skill, martial ardour, a love of danger, and a magnanimous ambition. About his memory patriotic aspirations of the German people have continued to cling in legend and song down to the present day. One tradition (said originally to refer to Frederick II.) makes him still asleep in the Kyffhäuser in Thuringia, whence he will return to succour Germany in her hour of greatest need. See works by Prutz (1871–74), Ribbeck (1881), and Simonsfeld (1905–9).

Frederick II., of Germany, grandson of Frederick I., and son of the Emperor Henry VI. and of Constance, heiress of Sicily, was born at Jesi near Ancona, 26th December 1194. In his fourth year his father died, leaving him king of Sicily, and his mother secured the favour of Pope Innocent III. for her son by conceding to him important privileges. When eighteen Frederick wrested the imperial crown from Otto IV.; and, on his promising to undertake a crusade, the pope sanctioned his coronation in 1215. Frederick ardently desired the consolidation of the imperial power in Italy by reducing the pontificate to a mere archiepiscopal dignity. Crowned emperor at Rome in 1220, he devoted himself to organising his Italian territories. He founded the university of Naples, encouraged the medical school of Salerno, patronised art and literature, and commissioned his chancellor to draw up a code of laws to suit his German and Italian subjects. His schemes were frustrated by the Lombard cities, and by the popes Honorius III. and Gregory IX. His departure to the East was originally fixed for 1223, but difficulties in Italy led to a five years' delay. At last papal threats constrained him to embark. He secured from the sultan of Egypt possession of Jerusalem, together with a ten years' truce. After crowning himself king of Jerusalem (1229), he returned to Italy, where his Neapolitan dominions had been overrun by the papal allies. During the remainder of his reign Frederick was engaged in a harassing contest with the pope, whose hands were strengthened by the accession of the revolted Lombard cities and of several princes and towns of Germany, headed by his son Henry. Disaster and misfortune were gathering around him, when he died at Fiorentino, 13th December 1250. Intellectually, Frederick was perhaps the most enlightened man of his age, as in his tolerance of Jews and Mussulmans, in free-trade policy, in his recognition of popular representation by parliaments, and in his anticipation of the later humanistic movement; but at the same time he was a persecutor of heretics, an upholder of absolute sovereignty, and a supporter of the power of princes against the cities. He not only spoke the principal languages of his extensive empire, but was one of the first to write Italian poems, took a great interest in the arts, and was a diligent student of natural science. He neglected his possessions in Germany, and was far from being a model son of the church, though he was not, in all probability, the atheist his ecclesiastical enemies made him out to be. See works by Schirrmacher (1859–65), Huillard Bréholles (1852–61), Kington-Oliphant (1862), Winkelmann (1889), Hampe (1899); Allshorn's *Stupor Mundi; Life and Times of Frederick II.* (1912).

Frederick III. or **IV.**, emperor of Germany, and the fifth Duke of Austria of that name, was born at Innsbruck, 21st September 1415, the son of Duke Ernest, a Styrian Hapsburg. At twenty he assumed the government of Styria, Carniola, and Carinthia; in 1440 was elected king of the Germans; and in 1452 received the imperial crown at the hands of the pope. His reign was one of anarchy, wars raging on the frontiers of the empire, and disorders within. During its course Frederick lost his hold upon Switzerland; purchased peace from his brother Albert in Upper Austria; suffered Sforza to possess himself of Milan, George Podiebrad to seat himself on the throne of Bohemia, and Matthias Corvinus on that of Hungary; surrendered the empire to the pope by the Vienna Concordat of 1448; and remained apathetic under two Turkish invasions (1469 and 1475). Nevertheless, by the marriage of his son, Maximilian I., to Mary, daughter of Charles the Bold of Burgundy, he laid the foundation of the subsequent greatness of the Hapsburgs. Frederick died at Linz, 19th August 1493. Though he neglected the interests of the empire for alchemy, astrology, and botany, he lost no opportunity of aggrandising his own family. From his time the imperial dignity continued almost hereditary in the House of Austria. See Chmel's *Friedrich IV.* (1840–43).

Frederick I., king of Prussia, born at Königsberg, 11th July 1657, succeeded to the electorate of Brandenburg in 1688. He supported William of Orange in his attempt on England, and employed the treasure collected by his father in the purchase of minor principalities. The chief event of his reign was his elevation to the dignity of king in 1701, the title being taken from Prussia, the only independent portion of his dominions. He left the finances of his country in an embarrassed condition, founded the university of Halle, embellished Berlin, and founded there the Academies of Sciences and of Painting and Sculpture. He died 25th February 1718. See works by Hahn (3d ed. 1876) and Heyck (1901).

Frederick II., of Prussia, surnamed 'the Great,' born at Berlin, 24th January 1712, was

the son of Frederick-William I., and of Sophia-Dorothea, daughter of George I. of Great Britain. His early years were spent under the restraints of military training and a rigid system of education, against which he rebelled fiercely but vainly. At eighteen he made an attempt to escape to the court of Great Britain. His father saw in this an act both of political rebellion and of military insubordination, and would have punished it with death but for the intercession of the emperor. As it was, the prince was closely confined at Küstrin, while his confidant, Lieutenant Katte, was beheaded before his eyes. Frederick recognised that submission was inevitable, and threw himself with nervous alacrity into the military and civil duties with which he was after a time entrusted. He won his final restoration to favour when in 1733 he dutifully accepted as his bride the Princess Elizabeth of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel (1715–97). From 1734 Frederick resided at Rheinsberg, where he devoted his leisure to the study of music and French literature, for which he had a keen and lasting admiration. He corresponded with Voltaire (who in 1750 visited Berlin), and studied the 'philosophical' doctrines. On May 31, 1740, Frederick became king; and in October the accession of Maria Theresa separated the crown of Austria from the imperial diadem. Frederick, in possession of a fine army and a well-filled treasury, seized the opportunity. Reviving an antiquated claim to Silesia, he entered that province (December 1740), defeated the Austrians at Mollwitz (1741) and Chotusitz (1742), and, having concluded an alliance for fifteen years with France, forced Maria Theresa to yield him Upper and Lower Silesia by the Treaty of Breslau (1742). The second Silesian war (1744–45) left Frederick with still further augmented territories and the reputation of being one of the first military commanders of the day. The next eleven years were years of peace; but Frederick's energetic internal reforms were coloured by the expectation of renewed war. In 1756 the third Silesian war, the 'Seven Years' War,' began. Frederick anticipated attack by himself becoming the aggressor, and during all this momentous struggle displayed a courage, a military genius, and a resource in victory and defeat which entitle him to the name of 'the Great.' At the Peace of Hubertsburg (February 15, 1763), he had added a tenfold prestige to the Prussian arms. Jealousy of Austrian aggrandisement continued to influence his policy. In 1772 it induced him to share in the first partition of Poland, by which he acquired Polish Prussia and a portion of Great Poland. In 1778 it led him to take arms in a brief campaign, which ended in the acquisition of the Franconian duchies. One of his latest political actions was the formation of the 'Fürstenbund,' which was the first definite appearance of Prussia as a rival to Austria for the lead in Germany. He died at Potsdam, August 17, 1786. Frederick was an able administrator, and contrived to carry on his wars without incurring a penny of debt. He regarded himself as the first servant of the state; he was his own prime-minister in a very literal sense. His conviction of the immaturity of his country explains the discrepancy between his theoretical writings on government and the scant liberty he granted to his people; he justified his arbitrary actions by his good intentions and his keener insight. Prussia under him was governed as one huge camp. With a view to providing treasure for future wars he fostered woollen and other manufactures by a high protective tariff; but he made himself unpopular by the introduction of the French excise-system. During Frederick's reign, however, the country rapidly recovered from the ravages of war, while the army was raised to a strength of 200,000 men. At his death the area of Prussia was doubled, and, notwithstanding the temporary eclipse under Napoleon, the foundation of Prussia's greatness was laid. Frederick was essentially a just, if somewhat austere man, and the administration of justice under his rule was pure; the press enjoyed comparative freedom; and freedom of conscience was promoted. Frederick was a voluminous writer on political, historical, and military subjects. His works, written wholly in French, were published by the Berlin Academy (31 vols. 1846–57), as also his *Political Correspondence* (1879 *et seq.*). See the Prussian General Staff's volumes on his Wars (1890 *et seq.*); Preuss's *Friedrich der Grosse* (1832–34); Carlyle's *Frederick II.* (1858–65); O. Klopp's hostile *Friedrich II.* (1867); Droysen's *Friedrich der Grosse* (1874–85); the Duc de Broglie's *Frederick II. and Maria Theresa* (1883); Kugler's *Geschichte Friedrichs des Grossen*, illustrated by Menzel (new ed. 1894; Eng. trans. 1877); Col. Brackenbury's monograph (1884); Tuttle's *Prussia under Frederick* (1888); Koser's *Friedrich* (1893–1903); Ransome's *Battles of Frederick* (1891); Lavisse's *Youth of Frederick* (trans. 1891); Paulig's *Friedrich* (8d ed. 1893); Reddaway's *Frederick* (1904); Margaret Goldsmith's character study (1929); and the *Memoirs* of his reader, H. de Catt (trans. 1916).

Frederick III., German emperor and eighth king of Prussia, only son of William I., was born at Potsdam, Oct. 18, 1831. In 1858 he married Victoria (1840–1901), Princess Royal of England. As Crown-prince of Prussia (from 1861) he protested against Bismarck's reactionary policy in relation to constitutional questions and the press. He went through the Danish war (1864), and in the war with Austria (1866) commanded the second Prussian army. In the Franco-German war 'our Fritz' commanded the third army; he had his share in the glory of Wissembourg, Wörth, and Sedan, and was made field-marshal (1870). In 1871 he became Crown-prince of the German Empire. In 1878, when the Emperor William was wounded by an assassin, the crown-prince was appointed provisional regent. In 1887 he began to suffer from an affection of the throat, which in a few months assumed a malignant form; on 9th February 1888 the operation of tracheotomy was performed. On 9th March the Emperor William died; and the crown-prince, returning from San Remo to Prussia, was proclaimed emperor as Frederick III., but he died at Potsdam, 15th June 1888. His son, William II., succeeded him. Frederick had a great horror of war, intensely disliked autocratic ideas, and sought to liberalise German institutions. See Lives by Rennell Rodd (1888), Freytag (trans. 1890), and Philippson (2d ed. 1908).

Frederick V., born 26th August 1596, succeeded his father, Frederick IV., as Elector Palatine in 1610. He married in 1613 Elizabeth (q.v.), daughter of James I. of England, put himself at the head of the Protestant union of Germany, and accepted the crown of Bohemia in 1619. His defeat at the battle of the Weisser-Berg, near Prague (1620), terminated his short-lived reign; and the 'Winter King,' taking refuge in Holland, was put under the ban of the empire (1621), lost his principality, and died at Mainz, 29th November 1682.

Frederick III., of Denmark (1609–70), succeeded to the throne in 1648. War with Sweden

and the aggrandisement of the monarchy were the chief events of his reign.—Frederick V. (1723–66) ascended the throne in 1746, extended commerce and manufactures, and cherished science and art.—Frederick VI. (1768–1839) became regent during his father's insanity (from 1784), and in 1808 succeeded to the throne. In his reign feudal serfdom was abolished, the criminal code amended, and the slave-trade prohibited in the Danish colonies. His participation in the maritime confederation between Russia, Sweden, and Prussia in 1800 led to the despatch of a British fleet and the desperate battle of Copenhagen, in which the Danish fleet was destroyed. On his refusal to join Britain against Napoleon, Copenhagen was bombarded (1807) for three days, and the docks, arsenals, and shipping destroyed. Smarting under this treatment, he became the ally of Napoleon, and suffered proportionally after the overthrow of the empire. In 1814 Norway was taken from Denmark and given to Sweden. The state became bankrupt, and did not recover for many years. In 1831 he granted a liberal constitution to his subjects.—Frederick VII. (1808–63), who succeeded in 1848, was the last of the Oldenburg line, and had to quell the revolt of Holstein and Sleswick (1848–50).—Frederick VIII. (1843–1912), brother of Queen Alexandra of England, reigned from 1906.

Frederick, Prince of Wales (1707–51), son of George II. and father of George III., quarrelled with his father, married (1736) the Princess Augusta of Saxe-Gotha, in 1737 joined the parliamentary opposition, and was banished from court.

Frederick-Charles, nicknamed the 'Red Prince' from his favourite hussar uniform, was born in Berlin, 20th March 1828, the eldest son of Prince Charles, brother of the Emperor William I. He served in the Sleswick-Holstein war (1848), commanded the right wing in the Danish war, and in 1866 helped to win the victory of Königgrätz. In the Franco-German war he commanded the second army, drove Bazaine upon Metz, which capitulated, and, made a field-marshal, captured Orleans, broke up the army of the Loire, and scattered Chanzy's portion of it at Le Mans. He died 15th June 1885. In 1879 his daughter married the Duke of Connaught.

Frederick-William, 'the Great Elector' of Brandenburg, was born 16th February 1620. On his accession in 1640 he found the state disorganised, exhausted, and devastated by the Thirty Years' War. He strenuously regulated the finances, made a treaty of neutrality with Sweden, reorganised his army, and strove to repeople his deserted towns and villages. By the Treaty of Westphalia (1648) he recovered eastern Pomerania, Halberstadt, and Minden, with the reversion of Magdeburg; and out of a quarrel between Sweden and Poland he contrived to secure the independence of the duchy of Prussia from Poland (1657). After other fifteen years of peace, alarmed at the aggressions of Louis XIV. on the Rhenish frontier, he induced the emperor, the king of Denmark, and the Elector of Hesse-Cassel to make a league against France. Incited by Louis, the Swedes invaded Brandenburg, but were defeated at Rathenow and at Fehrbellin (1675), and driven from the electorate; still, forsaken by the emperor and the other German princes, the Elector was obliged to agree to the Treaty of St Germain (1679), by which he restored all his conquests to the Swedes on the payment to him of 300,000 crowns. From this time he devoted himself to consolidating his dominions and developing their resources. He encouraged the immigration of exiled French Protestants (after 1685), Dutchmen, and other foreigners. He founded the royal library at Berlin, reorganised the universities, opened canals, established posts, and greatly enlarged Berlin. He left a well-filled exchequer and a highly-organised army. He made Brandenburg virtually an absolute monarchy only less powerful than Austria. He died at Potsdam, 9th May 1688; and his son became King Frederick I. of Prussia. See works by Förster (4th ed. 1855), Philippson (1897–1903), A. Waddington (1905–8).

Frederick-William I., king of Prussia, son of Frederick I., was born 15th August 1688, and on his accession (1713) became embroiled in the war waged by Sweden against Russia, Poland, and Denmark, at the end of which (1720) he acquired Hither Pomerania with Stettin. The remainder of his reign was devoted to improving the internal condition of Prussia. He was sternly practical, blunt and determined; he despised the arts and sciences, was rigidly economical, and strict in his ideas of justice. At his death, 31st May 1740, he left a treasure of £1,350,000 and an army of more than 80,000 men, the best-disciplined force in Europe, which made Prussia the fourth in military power. He fostered industry and agriculture, introduced the manufacture of woollen cloth, and settled in East Prussia 17,000 Protestant refugees from Salzburg. His rule laid the foundation upon which his son Frederick the Great built the subsequent greatness of Prussia. See works by Förster (1835), Paulig (2d ed. 1889), and Ranke (2d ed. 1879).

Frederick-William II., king of Prussia, nephew of Frederick the Great, was born 25th September 1744. The abolition of some of his predecessor's oppressive measures made him very popular at his accession in 1786. But he soon lost the regard of his subjects by his predilection for unworthy favourites, and by the abrogation of the freedom of the press and religion (1788). The seven and a half millions his uncle left in the treasury he dissipated in a useless war with Holland. His foreign policy was weak, whilst he oppressed his subjects with debt and increased taxation. He acquired large areas of Polish Prussia and Silesia by the partitions of Poland in 1793 and 1795, as also Ansbach and Baireuth. He died 16th November 1797. See works by Paulig (new ed. 1909) and G. Stanhope (1912).

Frederick-William III., king of Prussia, son of Frederick-William II., was born 3d August 1770, and ascended the throne in 1797. At first he was neutral towards Napoleon; but the truculent policy of the latter so exasperated the Prussians that, instigated by their idolised Queen Louisa (q.v.), they forced the king to declare war (1806). After the disastrous defeats of Jena and Auerstädt, Frederick-William fled into East Prussia, while Napoleon entered Berlin. By the Treaty of Tilsit (1807) Prussia was deprived of all her territories west of the Elbe, and all that she had acquired by the partition of Poland. Although divested of all but the semblance of royalty, for the next five years Frederick-William, by the administrative reforms of Stein, laboured to reorganise his enfeebled government. Napoleon's disastrous termination of the Russian campaign was the beginning of the war of liberation. Although the Prussians were defeated at Lützen and Bautzen, Prussia was finally delivered by the decisive victory of Leipzig (1813). By the Treaty of Vienna (1815) Prussia recovered her

possessions west of the Elbe, and acquired Berg and Jülich, parts of Saxony and Westphalia, and the last bit of Pomerania; but she gave up her Polish acquisitions save Posen to Russia, Friesland to Holland, and Ansbach and Bayreuth to Bavaria. The latter part of this reign was one of reaction. The democratic movements of 1819 and 1830 were rigorously suppressed, and the freedom of the press curtailed. Nevertheless, provincial diets were established (1823); the finances were put on a better footing; the system of taxation was greatly improved; education was encouraged; and the Zollverein or customs union was established. The king was a most excellent man, but his public conduct was marked by indecision and narrowness. He died 7th June 1840. See works by Eylert (1842–46), Hahn (3d ed. 1877), and Duncker (1877).

Frederick-William IV., king of Prussia, son of Frederick-William III., was born October 15, 1795. He began his reign (1840) by granting minor reforms and promising radical changes, but always evaded the fulfilment of these pledges. He was possessed by vague ideas of the divine right of kings, and by a mystic pietism. He refused the imperial crown offered him by the Liberal Frankfort Diet in 1849, and opposed the popular movement of 1848; but when the people stormed the arsenal and seized the palace of the obnoxious Prince of Prussia (afterwards William I.), the king granted a representative parliament (1850). In 1857, afflicted with insanity, he resigned the administration to his brother, who from 1858 acted as regent till his accession, as William I., on the death of Frederick-William, 2d January 1861. See Lives by Ranke (1878), Petersdorff (1900).

Frederick-William, Duke of Brunswick, was born 3d October 1771, and fought for Prussia against France in 1792 and 1806, when he was taken prisoner, and when, on the death of his father and eldest brother, Napoleon vetoed his accession to the duchy. He raised a free corps in Bohemia, and in 1809, with his 700 'black hussars' and 800 infantry, achieved a masterly retreat to Brunswick, Elsfleth, and England. He subsequently took part in the Peninsular war, and received from the British government £6000 a year, which he retained until his accession to his duchy in 1813. He joined the allied army after the return of Napoleon from Elba, and fell while leading his Black Brunswickers at Quatre Bras, 16th June 1815. See Life by Spehr (2d ed. 1861).

Freeman, Edward Augustus, historian, born at Mitchley Abbey near Birmingham, 2d August 1823, was elected a scholar of Trinity College, Oxford, a fellow in 1845. He was examiner in Law and Modern History in 1857 and 1863, and in Modern History in 1873; and was created D.C.L. of Oxford in 1870, and LL.D. of Cambridge in 1874. In 1868 he unsuccessfully contested Mid-Somerset as a Liberal; in 1884 he became regius professor of Modern History at Oxford. His *History of the Norman Conquest* (1867–76) is one of the greatest monuments of English historical learning. Other works are *A History of Architecture* (1849); *History and Conquests of the Saracens* (1856); *History of Federal Government* (vol. i. 1863); *Old English History* (1869); *Growth of the English Constitution* (1872); *Historical Essays* (3 series, 1872–79); *Comparative Politics* (1873); *Historical and Architectural Sketches*, chiefly Italian (1876); *The Ottoman Power in Europe* (1877); *Historical Geography of Europe* (1881); *The Reign of William Rufus* (1882); *English Towns and Districts* (1883); *Chief Periods of European History* (1886); *Methods of Historical Study* (1886); *History of Sicily* (i.–iv. 1891–94); *Studies of Travel* (1894); and *Sketches of Travel* (1897). Somerleaze near Wells his home from 1860, Freeman died of smallpox at Alicante in Spain, 17th March 1892. As an historian the leader of the 'Teutonic school' shows erudition and accuracy; but his insight and breadth of view are scarce proportional to his knowledge. See his *Life and Letters*, by Dean Stephens (2 vols. 1895).

Freeman, John (1880–1929), born in London, wrote *Stone Trees* (1916) and other volumes of poetry, besides critical studies

Freiligrath, Ferdinand, poet, was born at Detmold, 17th June 1810, and was led by the success of a volume of poems (1838) to desert commerce for literature. In 1844 he attached himself to the democratic party, and for his radical *Glaubensbekenntniss* had to flee to Belgium, Switzerland, and London. In 1848 he celebrated the revolution in *Die Revolution* and *Februarklänge*, and returned to Germany, where he became the leader of the democratic party. Impeached the same year for his poem, *Die Todten an die Lebenden*, he was acquitted; but a second prosecution in 1851 compelled him to flee once more to London. He returned in 1868, and died at Cannstatt, 18th March 1876. Chief amongst his political poems are *Ça Ira!* (1846) and *Neuere politische und sociale Gedichte* (1851). He translated Longfellow, Shakespeare, &c. His collected works appeared in 1870 (5th ed. 1886). See Lives by Schmidt-Weissenfels (1876), Buchner (1881), and Gisberte Freiligrath (1889). [*Frī'-li-graht.*]

Frelinghuysen, Frederick (1753–1804), American statesman, raised a corps of artillery, and fought in the revolutionary war, and was a member of the Continental Congress in 1778 and 1782–83, and a U.S. senator in 1793–96.— His second son, Theodore (1787–1861), practised law in Newark, became state attorney-general, a U.S. senator (1829–35), and chancellor of New York University; in 1844 he was nominated for the vice-presidency. In 1850 he was chosen president of Rutgers College, New Brunswick.—His nephew, Frederick Theodore (1817–85), succeeded in 1839 to his uncle's practice. He was attorney-general of New Jersey in 1861–66, afterwards sat in the U.S. Senate, where he carried a bill against polygamy, and was secretary of state in Arthur's cabinet, 1881–85. [*Free'ling-hī'zen.*]

Fremantle, The Hon. William Henry, was born 12th December 1831, the second son of Lord Cottesloe, from Eton passed to Balliol College, Oxford, and in 1882 became a canon of Canterbury, in 1895 Dean of Ripon. Bampton Lecturer in 1882, he died Dec. 24, 1916.

Frémont, John Charles, explorer of the Rocky Mountains, was born at Savannah, Ga., or Charleston, S.C., January 21, 1813, son of a Frenchman and a Virginian, taught mathematics on a war-ship (1833–35), and in 1838 began surveying. In 1842 he crossed the Rocky Mountains (where a lofty peak is named after him), and demonstrated the feasibility of an overland route across the continent. In 1843 he explored the Great Salt Lake, advancing to the mouth of the Columbia River; and in 1845 examined the continental watershed. During the Mexican war he helped to clear northern California of Mexican troops, but, quarrelling with his superior officers, was court-martialled, and resigned his captaincy. In 1848 he started upon a disastrous fourth expedition along the upper Rio Grande. In 1849 he crossed over to California, where he settled, and

next year became senator of the new state. In 1853 he conducted a fifth expedition. In 1856 he was the Republican and anti-slavery candidate for the presidency; nominated again in 1864, he withdrew in favour of Lincoln. In 1861–62 he served in the regular army as major-general, but resigned rather than serve under General Pope. In 1878 the French authorities sentenced him in absence to imprisonment for fraud in connection with his Southern Pacific railway scheme. Frémont was governor of Arizona in 1878–82, and died in New York, 13th July 1890. He published, besides accounts of his explorations, *Memoirs of My Life* (1886). See his wife's *Souvenirs of My Time* (1887), Lives by Bigelow (1856), Bashford (1928), Nevins (1928), and Goodwin (1930). [*Fremont'*; Fr. *Fray-mons.*]

French, JOHN, EARL OF YPRES, British Field-marshal (1913), born in 1852 at Ripple, Kent, joined the navy (like his father) in 1866, the army in 1874, distinguished himself with the 19th Hussars in Sudan 1884–85, and by an unbroken record of success as cavalry commander in S. Africa 1899–1901. Chief of Imperial General Staff 1911–14, he held supreme command of the British Expeditionary Force in France 1914–15, and then of the Home Forces. O.M. (1914), K.P. (1917), Viscount (1915), Earl (1921), Lord Lieutenant of Ireland 1918–21, he got a grant of £50,000 in 1919. He died 22d May 1925. See his *1914* (1919).

Frend, WILLIAM (1757–1841), reformer, 'Dyer's Frend' of Lamb's verses, born at Canterbury, graduated at Cambridge as second wrangler, turned Unitarian in 1787, and became an actuary. He wrote on political economy, astronomy, &c.

Freneau, PHILIP (1752–1832), American sailor and poet, commanded a privateer in the War of Independence, and was captured by the British.

Frenssen, GUSTAV (b. 1863), son of a village carpenter at Barlt in Sleswick-Holstein, was a pastor till he secured fame as author of *Jörn Uhl* (1901), *Klaus Hinrich Baas* (1909)—both translated—and other much read novels.

Frere, SIR HENRY BARTLE EDWARD, was born at Clydach in Brecknock, 29th March 1815, and studied at Haileybury. As Chief-commissioner of Sind he kept order during the Mutiny. In 1862–67 he was governor of Bombay. In 1872 he signed a treaty with the Sultan of Zanzibar abolishing the slave-trade. In 1877 he was appointed governor of the Cape and High Commissioner in South Africa. The proposed confederation of the South African colonies was frustrated by the action of the Boers and by the Kaffir (1877–78) and Zulu (1878–79) wars; and Sir Bartle Frere's treatment of the Zulus was keenly debated. Recalled in 1880, he devoted himself to his duties as president of various learned societies and to the promotion of missionary work. He published several works on Indian and African subjects. He died at Wimbledon, 29th May 1884. See Life by J. Martineau (1895). [*Freer.*]

Frere, JOHN HOOKHAM, the translator of Aristophanes, was born in London, 21st May 1769, and educated at Eton and Caius College, Cambridge. He entered the Foreign Office, in 1796 was returned for Looe, supported Pitt's government, and contributed to the *Anti-Jacobin.* His chief piece was *The Loves of the Triangles,* a parody on Darwin's *Loves of the Plants,* but he had a share with his schoolfellow Canning in *The Needy Knife-grinder.* Under-secretary for Foreign Affairs (1799), he was appointed envoy to Lisbon (1800), and twice minister to Spain (1802 and 1808). Recalled after the retreat to Coruña, he retired in 1821 to Malta, where he devoted himself to Greek, Hebrew, and Maltese, and died 7th January 1841. Frere's clever mock-heroic *Specimen of an intended National Work by William and Robert Whistlecraft* (1817) suggested its *ottava rima* to Byron for his *Beppo;* but his fame rests on his admirable translations of the *Acharnians, Knights, Birds,* and *Frogs* of Aristophanes. See Memoir prefixed to his Works (1871), and Gabrielle Festing's *J. H. Frere and his Friends* (1899).

Frère, PIERRE ÉDOUARD (1819–86), Parisian figure-painter, is best known for small works, painted with extreme care. [*Frehr.*]

Fréron, ÉLIE CATHERINE (1718–76), was a professor in the Collège Louis le Grand, and wrote in defence of church and king against Voltaire and the Encyclopédistes. [*Fray-rong.*]

Fresnel, AUGUSTIN JEAN (1788–1827), French physicist, was head of the department of public works at Paris. His optical investigations contributed materially to the establishment of the undulatory theory of light, and he invented the well-known compound lighthouse lens. See his *Works,* with Life by Arago (1866–70). [*Fray-nel'.*]

Freud, SIGMUND (1856–1939), professor of Neuropathology at Vienna, was born at Freiberg (Moravia), studied under Charcot, founded psychoanalysis and worked a revolution in psychopathology.

Freund, WILHELM (1806–94), born at Kempen in Posen, taught at Breslau, &c. On his *Wörterbuch der lateinischen Sprache* (1834–45) most English Latin dictionaries are based. [*Froint.*]

Frewen, ACCEPTED (1588–1664), born at Northiam Rectory, Sussex, in 1626 became president of Magdalen, in 1644 Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, and in 1660 Archbishop of York, having lived in exile for some time in France. He died at his palace of Bishopthorpe. The *Whole Duty of Man* has been falsely ascribed to him.

Freycinet, CHARLES LOUIS DE SAULCES DE (1828–1923), French statesman, born at Foix, Ariège, was originally an engineer. In 1870 he was called by Gambetta to the war department; his conduct there he described in *La Guerre en Province* (1871). Elected to the Senate in 1876, he became minister of Public Works in 1877, premier in 1879, 1882, 1886, and 1890, was War minister 1888–93 and 1898–99, and minister without portfolio in Briand's cabinet (1915–17). He wrote on engineering, sanitation, &c., and was admitted to the Academy of Sciences and to the French Academy (1890). [*Fray-see-nay.*]

Freytag, GEORG WILHELM FRIEDRICH (1788–1861), orientalist, was born at Lüneburg, and became professor of Oriental Languages at Bonn in 1819. His reputation rests on his *Lexicon Arabico-Latinum* (1830–37) and works on Arabic literature and history. [*Frī-tach* (as in loch).]

Freytag, GUSTAV, German novelist and playwright, was born 13th July 1816 at Kreuzburg in Silesia, and in 1839–47 was *privat-docent* of German in Breslau University. A deputy to the North German Diet, he attended the Prussian crown-prince in the Franco-German campaign (1870). His comedies and other plays — *Die Valentine* (1846), *Die Journalisten* (1853), &c.— proved brilliant successes; but his greatest achievement is *Soll und Haben* (1855), a realistic novel of German commercial life (Eng. trans. *Debit and Credit,* 1858). It was followed, but not equalled, by *Die Verlorne Handschrift* (1864), and the series (1872–81) called *Die Ahnen.* These, with his poems, sketches of German life, &c.,

are comprised in his collected works (Leipzig, 1886–88). He died at Wiesbaden, 30th April 1895. See his *Reminiscences* (Eng. trans. 1890).

Frideswide, St, the patroness of Oxford, was the daughter of Dida, an ealdorman there. She preferred the religious life to marriage with Algar, a Mercian noble, who, coming in search of her, was struck blind. She died 14th November 735 (?), was buried in St Mary's at Oxford, and was canonised in 1481. See F. Goldie, S.J., *Story of St Frideswide* (1881).

Friedland, Valentin (1490–1556), educationist, called *Trotzendorf* from his birthplace near Görlitz, studied at Leipzig, taught a school at Görlitz, and on the Reformation studied under Luther and Melanchthon at Wittenberg. Settling at Goldberg in Silesia as rector of the gymnasium in 1531, he introduced an improved system of instruction, which soon made the institution famous. See Lives by Köhler (1848), Löschke (1856), and Sturm (1889). [*Freed-land.*]

Friedrich, Johann (1836–1917), a leader of the Old Catholics, born in Franconia, became professor of Theology at Munich in 1865; assisted at the Vatican Council in 1870; was deprived of his office; and wrote much in defence of the Old Catholic movement. [*Free'-dreekh.*]

Friend, Sir John, a Jacobite London brewer, knighted by James II. in 1685, and executed for conspiring against William III., 3d April 1696.

Fries, Elias (1794–1878), Swedish botanist, was professor at Upsala, and keeper of the botanic garden there. He wrote on fungi, lichens, and the flora of Scandinavia. [*Freess.*]

Fries, Jakob Friedrich (1773–1843), born at Barby in Prussian Saxony, lectured at Heidelberg, was deprived of his Jena professorship of Philosophy for participation in the democratic disturbances of 1819, but in 1824 was appointed to the chair of Physics and Mathematics there. He takes the Kantian philosophy for his starting-point, and insists that intuitive pyschology must be the basis of all philosophising. See works by Henke (1867) and Grapengiesser (1882).

Friesz, Émile Othon, painter, born at Le Havre in 1879, studied at the École des Beaux-arts with Bonnat. [*Freess.*]

Fripp, Alfred Downing (1822–95), water-colour painter, like his brother, George A. Fripp (1814–1896), was born at Bristol, and died at Hampstead.

Friswell, James Hain (1825–78), born at Newport, Salop, wrote *The Gentle Life* (1864) and thirty-five more works. See Memoir by daughter (1898).

Frith, John (1503–33), reformer, born at Westerham, Kent, from Eton passed to King's College, Cambridge, whence in 1525 Wolsey summoned him to his new foundation at Oxford. A year later suspicion of heresy drove him to Marburg, where he saw much of Tyndale and Patrick Hamilton, and wrote several Protestant treatises. Venturing back in 1532, he was burned at Smithfield.

Frith, William Powell (1819–1909), born at Aldfield, Yorkshire, in 1840 exhibited 'Othello and Desdemona' in the British Institution. 'Coming of Age in the Olden Time' (1849) brought him celebrity, increased by 'Ramsgate Sands' (1854); 'The Derby Day' (1858); and 'The Railway Station' (1862). His later works include 'Charles II.'s Last Sunday' (1867); 'Before Dinner at Boswell's Lodgings' (1868); 'The Road to Ruin' (1878); and 'A Private View' (1883). He was elected A.R.A. in 1846, R.A. in 1852, and retired in 1890. See his *Autobiography* and *Reminiscences* (1887–88).

Fröbel. See Froebel.

Frobenius, Joannes (1460–1527), founded a printing-office at Basel (1491), and issued 300 works, including a Vulgate, Erasmus, Tertullian, Ambrose, and Greek New Testament (1496).

Frobisher, Sir Martin, Elizabethan seaman, was born at Altofts near Wakefield, Yorkshire, about 1535. Sent to sea as a boy, he traded to Guinea and elsewhere, and seems early to have become possessed by his dream of a north-west passage to Cathay. After long solicitations he set sail northwards, 7th June 1576, with the *Gabriel* and the *Michael* of 20 tons each and a pinnace of 10 tons, their total complement thirty-five men. The pinnace foundered, the *Michael* deserted, but Frobisher, almost lost off the coast of Greenland, reached Labrador on 28th July; on this and two subsequent expeditions (1577 and 1578) much (worthless) ore, supposed to be gold ore, was brought from the shores of Frobisher Bay. Frobisher in 1585 commanded a vessel in Drake's expedition to the West Indies, and was knighted for his services against the Armada. He married a daughter of Lord Wentworth, but was soon again scouring the seas for the treasure-ships of Spain; at the siege of Crozon near Brest in November 1594 he received a wound of which he died at Plymouth on the 22d. His *Three Voyages* were edited by Collinson (1867), Stefánsson (1938). See Life by Rev. F. Jones (1878).

Fröding, Gustav (1860–1911), Swedish poet, born near Karlstad, studied at Uppsala, became a schoolmaster and journalist, published some volumes of lyrics (1891–98), became insane in 1898 and reappeared as a pious writer in 1909. See selections trans. Stork (1916). [*Freh'ding.*]

Froebel, Friedrich Wilhelm August, educationist, was born at Oberweissbach in Thuringia, 21st April 1782, and in 1805 began teaching at Frankfort-on-Main. On the outbreak of the War of Liberation he joined Lützow's corps; but in 1816 he was enabled to put into practice his educational system, whose aim, to help the child's mind to grow naturally and spontaneously, he expounded in *Die Menschenerziehung* (1826). Catholic opposition foiled his attempts to establish a school near Lucerne (1831). After starting an orphanage at Burgdorf in Bern, where he began to train teachers for educational work, he in 1836 opened his first Kindergarten school at Blankenburg. The rest of his life was spent in the organising of kindergarten schools. He died at Marienthal 21st June 1852. See his works, collected by Lange (new ed. 1874), by Seidel (1883); *Chief Writings on Education* (trans. 1912); *Autobiography* (1886; 12th ed. 1916); *Letters* (trans. 1890); studies by Shirreff (1887), Pappenheim (1893), E. R. Murray (1914).—His nephew, Julius Froebel (1805–93), democratic politician and writer, from 1849 lived in America, but died at Zurich. See his *Autobiography* (1890–91). [*Freh'bel.*]

Frohschammer, Jakob (1821–93), a liberal Catholic theologian and philosopher, born near Ratisbon, was suspended in 1863. See his *Autobiography* (1888). [*Froash'am-mer.*]

Froissart, Jean, was born at Valenciennes about 1337, was educated for the church, but at nineteen began to write the history of the wars of his time. In 1360 he set out on his travels in quest of adventure. In England he received a gracious welcome from Philippa of Hainault, wife of Edward III., who appointed him clerk of her chamber. In 1364 he travelled in Scotland, where he was the guest of

King David Bruce and of the Earl of Douglas. In 1366 he went to Aquitaine with the Black Prince; in 1368 he was in Italy, possibly with Chaucer and Petrarch, at the marriage of the Duke of Clarence. For a time he was curate at Lestines in the diocese of Liége; and was afterwards at the courts of the Duke of Brabant, the Count of Blois, and the Count of Foix. About 1390 he settled in Flanders, and resumed work on his Chronicle. In 1395 he revisited England, and was cordially welcomed by Richard II. He then returned to Chimay, where he had obtained a canonry, and where he may have died in 1410. Froissart's famous book deals with the period 1326–1400. Mainly occupied with the affairs of France, England, Scotland, and Flanders, he likewise supplies much valuable information in regard to Germany, Italy, and Spain, and even touches occasionally on Hungary and the Balkan peninsula. Save for the first part (1326–56, finished in 1360), he gathered his materials in courts and on highways, from the lords and knights, the squires and heralds, whom he encountered. The charm of his book is perennial. He is of all mediæval chroniclers the most vivid and entertaining, accurate withal and impartial in his statements. The main defects in his work are the frequent repetitions and the negligent arrangement. He likewise wrote a considerable number of verses—*ballades, rondeaux, virelais*, &c.; the Round Table metrical romance, *Méliador*, was discovered in 1894. Froissart's works were edited by Kervyn de Lettenhove and Scheler (28 vols. 1867–77). The translation of the Chronicle in 1523–25 by Lord Berners (q.v.) was revised by Utterson (1812), included in the 'Tudor Translations' (introd. by W. P. Ker, 6 vols. 1901–3); another translation by Col. Thomas Johnes (1803–1805; new ed. 1884) is very prosaic. See Mary Darmesteter, *Froissart* (trans. 1895), Newbolt, *Froissart in England* (1900), F. S. Shears, *Froissart, Chronicler and Poet* (1930). [*Frwas-ahr'*]

Fromentin, Eugène (1820–76), painter and author, born at La Rochelle, travelled in 1842–46 in Algeria, Egypt, and the East. An officer of the Legion of Honour, he wrote a successful romance, *Dominique* (1863), *Les Maîtres d'Autrefois* (1876; Eng. trans. 1883, 1913), &c. See Life by Gonse (1881; trans. 1883). [*Fro-mon9-tan9'*.]

Frontenac, Louis de Buade, Comte de (1620–98), served in the army, and in 1672 was appointed governor of the French possessions in North America. He was recalled after ten years of quarrelling with the Jesuits, but he had gained the confidence of the settlers and the respect of the Indians; and in 1689, when to constant attacks from the Iroquois a war with England was added, he was again sent out. He now let loose the Indians on New England villages, repulsed a British attack on Quebec, and completely broke the power of the Iroquois. He died at Quebec. See books by Parkman (1877) and Le Sueur (1906).

Fronti'nus, Sextus Julius (*c.* 40–103 A.D.), was appointed Roman governor of Britain in 75, was twice consul, and in 97 was made superintendent of the water-works at Rome. Of works ascribed to him (ed. McElwain, 1925, with trans.), the *Strategematicon*, a treatise on war, and the *De Aquis Urbis Romæ* are certainly genuine.

Fronto, Marcus Cornelius (*c.* 100–170 A.D.), rhetorician, born at Cirta in Numidia, was entrusted by Antoninus Pius with the education of Marcus Aurelius and Lucius Verus. In 143 he was consul. The two series of his letters to Marcus Aurelius, discovered by Mai in 1815, were edited by Niebuhr (1816), Naber (1867), and Haines (1920 *et seq.*). See study by M. D. Brock (1911).

Frost, John (1750–1842), a Radical attorney, secretary of the Corresponding Society, who in 1793 suffered pillory and imprisonment.

Frost, John, a tailor and draper of Newport, Monmouthshire, of which in 1836 he was mayor, for heading a Chartist riot (4th November 1839) there, that cost twenty lives, was sentenced to be hanged, drawn, and quartered, but instead was transported for fourteen years to Tasmania. He died at Stapleton near Bristol, 29th July 1877.

Frost, Robert Lee, poet, born in 1875 at San Francisco, professor of English at Amherst College 1916–20, became the mouthpiece of New England.

Frost, William Edward (1810–77), a mythological painter, after Etty, born at Wandsworth, was elected A.R.A. in 1846, R.A. in 1870.

Froude, James Anthony, historian, was born at Dartington, Devon, 23d April 1818. The youngest son of the Archdeacon of Totnes, he was educated at Westminster and Oriel College, Oxford, took a second-class in classics in 1840, and in 1842 was elected a fellow of Exeter. He received deacon's orders in 1844, and was sometime under Newman's influence; but a change was revealed in *Shadows of the Clouds*, by 'Zeta,' a psychological novel (1847, suppressed), and still more in *The Nemesis of Faith* (1848), which cost Froude both fellowship and also an educational berth in Tasmania. For the next few years he wrote for *Fraser's Magazine* (which for a while he edited) and the *Westminster Review*, and in 1856 issued vols. i.–ii. of his *History of England from the Fall of Wolsey to the Spanish Armada*, completed in 12 vols. in 1869. In this work Froude shows supreme literary ability; but, like Macaulay, he is a man of letters first and an historian afterwards. His view of Henry VIII. as a hero is specially paradoxical. *Short Studies on Great Subjects* (1867–82) are a series of brilliant essays. His *English in Ireland in the Eighteenth Century* (1871–74) showed the same merits and defects as the greater work; so, too, his *Cæsar* (1879). Froude was rector of St Andrews in 1869, and was made LL.D. In 1874, and again in 1875, he visited the South African colonies on a mission from the home government, and published his impressions in *Two Lectures on South Africa* (1880). As Carlyle's literary executor he edited his *Reminiscences* (1881), Mrs Carlyle's *Letters* (1882), and Carlyle's own *Life* (1882–84). Later works are *Oceana* (1886), a delightful account of an Australasian voyage; *The English in the West Indies* (1888); *The Two Chiefs of Dunboy* (1889), an Irish historical romance; *The Earl of Beaconsfield* (1890); *The Divorce of Catharine of Aragon* (1891); *The Spanish Story of the Armada* (1892); *Life and Letters of Erasmus* (1894); and *Lectures on the Council of Trent* (1896). In 1892 he succeeded Freeman as professor of Modern History at Oxford. He died 20th October 1894 at Salcombe, Devon, and there is buried. See the Life by Herbert Paul (1905).

His eldest brother, Richard Hurrell Froude (1803–36), a leader in the Tractarian movement, became in 1827 fellow and tutor of Oriel. Tracts 9 and 63 were from his pen. His *Remains* were published in 1838–39 by Mozley and Newman. —Another brother, William Froude (1810–79), engineer and mathematician, in 1837 became assistant to Brunel. Retiring from professional work in 1846, he devoted himself to investigating the conditions of naval construction. [*Froohd.*]

Frugo'ni, Carlo Innocenzo (1692–1768), Italian

poet, was born in Genoa, and died at Parma. He wrote odes, epistles, and satires.

Frumentius, St, apostle of Ethiopia, born in Phœnicia, was captured while on a voyage by Ethiopians, became the king's secretary, and gradually secured the introduction of Christianity. In 326 he was consecrated Bishop of Axum by Athanasius at Alexandria, and he died about 360.

Frundsberg, Georg von (1473–1528), the great leader of German landsknechts during the Italian wars of Maximilian and Charles V. He fought in twenty pitched battles, and Pavia (1525) was largely won by him. See Lives by Barthold (1833) and Heilmann (1868). [*Froondz-berg.*]

Fry, Elizabeth, born 21st May 1780, was the third daughter of John Gurney of Earlham near Norwich, a rich Quaker banker. In 1800 she married Joseph Fry, a London merchant. Eleven children were born of the marriage. In 1810 she became a preacher among the Friends. In 1813 she visited Newgate, and found 300 women, tried and untried, with their numerous children, herded together in filth and neglect; and thenceforward devoted her life to prison reform at home and abroad; she also founded shelters for the homeless and charity organisation societies—and all this in spite of her husband's bankruptcy (1828) and fall from affluence to real poverty. She died at Ramsgate, October 12, 1845. See Lives by her daughters (1847; abridged 1856), Susanna Corder (1853), Mrs Pitman (1884), and J. M. Ashby (1892); also Hare's *Gurneys of Earlham* (1895).

Fry, Joseph (1728–87), born at Sutton Benger in Wiltshire, settled at Bristol as a doctor, but erelong went into a pottery enterprise; founded the well-known chocolate business; and from 1764 onwards became eminent as a typefounder. —His great-grandson, Sir Edward Fry (1827–1918), was an eminent judge and cryptogamic botanist.—Sir Edward's son, Roger Fry (1866–1934), painter, critic, and æsthetic theorist, born in London, passed from Clifton to King's College, Cambridge, took a science degree, then studied art in London and Paris. He wrote books on Cézanne, Matisse, and other painters, *Vision and Design* (1920), *Transformations* (1926), edited (jointly) *The Burlington Magazine*, and was Slade Professor of Art at Cambridge (1933).

Fryxell, Anders (1795–1881), Swedish historian, was parish priest of Sunna in Vermland from 1835 till 1847, and thenceforward gave himself entirely to literary work at Stockholm. His reputation rests upon *Berättelser ur Svenska Historien* ('Narratives from Swedish History,' 46 vols. 1832–80; trans. ed. by Mary Howitt, 1844). [*Freex-ell.*]

Fuad I. (1868–1936), son of Khedive Isma'il Pasha, was Sultan of Egypt from 1917, King from 1922.

Fuad Pasha, Mehmed (1814–69), Turkish statesman and litterateur, was the son of the poet, Izzet-Mollah, became an Admiralty physician, but in 1835 took up history and politics. In 1840 he was attached to the embassy at London, and in 1843 at Madrid; was subsequently grand interpreter to the Porte, minister of foreign affairs (1852 and 1855), and Grand Vizier (1861–66). To him Turkey owed the hatti-sherif of 1856.

Fuchs, Leonhard (1501–66), a Tübingen professor, a founder of German botany, after whom in 1703 the fuchsia was named by Plumier.

Fugger, a Swabian family through which commerce founded lines of counts and even princes. Johannes Fugger (1348–1409) was a master-weaver, who was born near Schwabmünchen, and settled at Augsburg in 1368. His second son, Jacob (*d.* 1469), carried on an extensive commerce. Three of his sons extended their business to an extraordinary degree, married into the noblest houses, and were ennobled by the Emperor Maximilian, who mortgaged to them for 10,000 gold gulden the county of Kirchberg and the lordship of Weissenhorn. The house attained its greatest splendour under Charles V., when its fortunes came to rest on the sons of George Fugger (*d.* 1506), founders of the two chief lines of the house of Fugger. The brothers were zealous Catholics, opponents of Luther. Charles V. made them counts, invested them with the still mortgaged properties of Kirchberg and Weissenhorn, and gave them the rights of princes. The Fuggers continued still to carry on their commerce, increased their immense wealth, and attained the highest posts in the empire. They possessed great libraries and art collections, maintained painters and musicians, and encouraged art and science. See the *Fugger Newsletters* (trans. 1924–26). [*Foog-ger.*]

Führich, Joseph von (1800–76), a Viennese religious painter, born at Kratzau in Bohemia.

Fulgentius (468–533), Bishop from 507 of Ruspe in Numidia, wrote Latin treatises against the Arians and semi-Pelagians (ed. by Hurter, Inns. 1884). See Life by Mallby (Vienna, 1884).

Fuller, Andrew, born at Wicken, Cambridgeshire, February 6, 1754, at seventeen joined a Baptist church at Soham, and in 1775 became pastor there, in 1782 at Kettering. His treatise, *The Gospel worthy of all Acceptation* (1784), involved him in a controversy with the ultra-Calvinists. On the formation of the Baptist Missionary Society (1792) he was appointed its secretary. His *Calvinistic and Socinian Systems Compared* (1793) was followed up by *Socinianism Indefensible* (1797), *The Gospel its own Witness* (1797), &c. He died May 7, 1815. His complete works were edited in 1845 with a memoir by his son.

Fuller, George (1822–84), American artist, born at Deerfield, Mass., was distinguished but never popular. See Life (1887).

Fuller, Sarah Margaret, Marchioness Ossoli, 'transcendentalist,' was born at Cambridgeport, Mass., May 23, 1810. At twenty-five she assisted her family by school and private teaching. In Boston she edited *The Dial*, translated from the German, and wrote *Summer on the Lakes* (1843). In 1844 she published *Woman in the Nineteenth Century*, and in the same year proceeded to New York, and contributed to the *Tribune* a series of miscellaneous articles, republished as *Papers on Literature and Art* (1846). In 1847 at Rome she met the Marquis Ossoli, and married him. In 1849, during the siege of Rome, she took charge of a hospital; and after the capture of the city by the French she and her husband sailed with their infant for America, May 17, 1850. On July 16 the vessel was wrecked on Fire Island near New York; the child's body was washed ashore, but nothing was ever seen of mother or father. Her Autobiography, with memoirs by Emerson, Clarke, and Channing, appeared in 1852; there are also Lives by Julia Ward Howe (1883), T. W. Higginson (1884), and K. Anthony (1922).

Fuller, Thomas, was born in June 1608 at Aldwinkle St Peter's rectory, Northamptonshire, and from Queens' College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1625 and M.A. in 1628. In 1630 he received from Corpus Christi the curacy of St Benet's, where he preached the *Lectures on Job*

(published in 1654). Next year he received a prebend of Salisbury, and in 1634 became rector of Broadwinsor in Dorsetshire. His first work had been an indifferent poem, entitled *David's Heinous Sin, Hearty Repentance, and Heavy Punishment* (1631). His first ambitious work was a *History of the Holy War* (1639), on the Crusades. *The Holy and Prophane States* (1642–48) is a collection of essays. In 1640 he sat as proctor for Bristol in Convocation. Soon after, he removed to London to lecture at the Chapel of St Mary Savoy. When the civil war broke out he adhered firmly to the royal cause, and shared in its reverses. He saw active service as chaplain to Hopton's men, and printed at Exeter in 1645 for their encouragement *Good Thoughts in Bad Times*, followed in 1647 by *Good Thoughts in Worse Times*, and by *The Cause and Cure of a Wounded Conscience*. In the same year he began again to preach, at St Clement's, Eastcheap, and was suspended; but the Earl of Carlisle presented him to the curacy of Waltham Abbey, which he managed to keep. In 1650 he published his *Pisgah-sight of Palestine*. *Abel Redivivus* (1651) was a collection of religious biographies. In 1655 he published his long-projected *Church History of Britain*, from the birth of Christ till 1648, divided into eleven books —a twelfth being a *History of the University of Cambridge*. The work was bitterly assailed by Heylin in his *Examen Historicum* (1659), as a rhapsody, full of 'impertinencies' and errors, and marred by partiality to Puritanism. Fuller replied in his witty *Appeal of Injured Innocence*. He had in 1658 received the rectory of Cranford in Middlesex, and at the Restoration he was reinstated in his former preferments. In 1660 he published his *Mixt Contemplations in Better Times*, was admitted D.D. at Cambridge, and appointed chaplain to the king. He died in London 16th August 1661. His great *Worthies of England*, left unfinished, was published by his son in 1662; its preparation took nearly twenty years. The *Worthies* is a magnificent miscellany about the counties of England and their illustrious natives, lightened up by unrivalled wit, originality, and felicity of illustration, and aglow with the pure fervour of patriotism. His style shows admirable narrative faculty, with a nervous brevity and point almost new to English, and a homely directness ever shrewd and never vulgar. See Lives of him by Russell (1844), Bailey (1874), Morris Fuller (1886), Broadley (1910); his *Collected Sermons*, edited by Bailey (1891); and Selections by H. Rogers (1856) and Dr A. Jessopp (1892).

Fullerton, Lady Georgiana, daughter of the first Earl Granville, was born at Tixall Hall, Staffordshire, 23d September 1812, and in 1833 married Alexander Fullerton, an officer. Two years after publishing her first story, *Ellen Middleton* (1844), she became a convert to Catholicism. The rest of her life was devoted to charitable works and religious tales—*Grantley Manor* (1847), *Constance Sherwood* (1864), *A Stormy Life* (1864), *Mrs Gerald's Niece* (1871), &c. She died at Bournemouth, 19th January 1885. See her Life by Father Coleridge, from the French of Mrs Craven (1888).

Fulton, Robert, engineer, was born of Irish parents in 1765 in what is now Fulton township, Pennsylvania, and became a painter of miniature portraits and landscapes. In 1786 he went to London and studied under West, but by-and-by applied his energies wholly to mechanics. In 1794 he obtained from the British government a patent for a double-inclined plane to supersede locks, and invented a mill for sawing and polishing marble. He afterwards prepared plans for cast-iron bridges, and patented a machine for spinning flax, a dredging machine, and several boats. In 1797 he went to Paris, where he devoted himself to new projects and inventions, among them a submarine torpedo boat, but neither the French nor the British government would take it up. He next turned his attention to the application of steam to navigation, and in 1803 made two experiments on the Seine with small steamboats. In 1806 he returned to New York, invented torpedoes, and in 1807 launched a steam-vessel upon the Hudson, which accomplished the voyage (nearly 150 miles) to Albany in thirty-two hours. From this period steamers on his patent came into use on the rivers of the United States. Although Fulton was not the first to apply steam to navigation (see Fitch, John), he was the first to apply it successfully. He was employed by the U.S. government on canals and other works, and in constructing (1814) a steam war-ship. He died Feb. 24, 1815. See Life by H. W. Dickinson (1913).

Furetière, Antoine (1619–88), French scholar, Abbé of Chalivoy, was expelled (1685) from the Académie for pillaging its Dictionary for one of his own (pub. 1690). [*Feer-tyair.*]

Furness, William Henry, D.D. (1802–96), born in Boston, U.S., from 1825 to 1875 was a Congregational Unitarian pastor at Philadelphia, and published much.—A son, William Henry (1828–67), was a portrait-painter; another, Horace Howard (1833–1912), was a Shakespearian scholar, like *his* son Horace Howard (1865–1930), who continued the Variorum edition.

Furniss, Harry (1854–1925), born at Wexford of English parentage, came to London in 1873, and in 1880–94 drew for *Punch*. He illustrated Dickens, wrote *Confessions of a Caricaturist*, &c.

Furnivall, Frederick James (1825–1910), born at Egham, graduated B.A. in 1846 from Trinity Hall, Cambridge. He associated himself with Frederick Maurice, and taught in the Working Men's College for ten years; then devoting himself to English philology, he founded, between 1864 and 1886, the Early English, Chaucer; Ballad, New Shakspere, Wyclif, and Shelley Societies. He was honorary secretary of the Philological Society from 1854, and prepared materials for the Society's great English Dictionary. His most valuable work is his edition of Chaucer from the seven great MSS. (1868 *et seq.*); the seventh he afterwards printed by itself, besides all the MSS. of Chaucer's Minor Poems. For the New Shakspere Society he was editor of Harrison's *Description of England* (1577–87), Stubbes's *Anatomy of Abuses* (1583), &c. Furnivall, who was Ph.D. of Berlin, was granted in 1884 a pension of £150. *An English Miscellany*, presented to him by friends on his 75th birthday, contains a bibliography of his 107 works.

Furse, Charles Wellington (1868–1904), painter, was a son of the Archdeacon of Westminster.

Fürst, Julius (1805–73), born at Zerkowo in Posen, in 1864 became professor at Leipzig. His works include books on the Jewish mediæval philosophers (1845) and the Biblical and Jewish-Hellenic literature, and his great *Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon* (1851–54). [*Feerst.*]

Fu'seli, Henry (Johann Heinrich Füssli), painter and art-critic, was born at Zurich, 7th February 1741, and coming to England in 1763, was encouraged by Sir Joshua Reynolds to

go to Italy (1770–78). Elected A.R.A. in 1788, and R.A. in 1790, he became professor of Painting in 1799, and died at Putney, 16th April 1825. His 200 paintings include 'The Nightmare' (1781) and two series to illustrate Shakespeare's and Milton's works. His literary works, with life, were published by Knowles (1831).

Fust, Johann, was a printer with Gutenberg (q.v.) and Schöffer at Mainz between 1450 and 1466. The half-mythical magician, Dr Faustus (*flo.* 1507–40), who was born at Knittlingen in Swabia, has been confounded with him. [*Foost.*]

Fustel de Coulanges, Numa Denis, born at Paris, 18th March 1830, filled chairs at Amiens, Paris, Strasburg, and from 1875 the École Normale at Paris. A member of the Institute, he died Sept. 12, 1889. His *Chio* (1857) and *Polybe* (1858) had hardly prepared one for the exceptional brilliancy of *La Cité antique* (1864; trans. 1916); his *Histoire des Institutions politiques de l'ancienne France* (1875–92) is profoundly learned. See Life by Guiraud (1896). [*Fees-tel de Koo-lonzh'.*]

Fyffe, Charles Alan (1845–92), author of *A History of Modern Europe* (3 vols. 1880–90), was born at Blackheath, in 1867 took a classical first from Balliol College, Oxford, and was elected a fellow of University College. [*Fife.*]

Gabelentz, Hans Conon von der (1807–74), born at Altenburg, published from 1833 books and articles on Manchu, Gothic, Finnish, Swahili, Dyak, Samoyede, Dakota, and other tongues, and a great work on the Melanesian languages (1860–73). He knew eighty languages.—His son, Georg (1840–93), in 1878 became Oriental professor at Leipzig, in 1889 at Berlin. [*Gah-beh-lentz.*]

Gabelsberger, Franz Xaver (1789–1849), the inventor of the chief German system of shorthand, was born and died at Munich, having in 1809 entered the Bavarian civil service. See Life by Gerber (new ed. 1925). [*Gah-bels-ber-ger; g* hard.]

Gaboriau, Émile (1835–73), the great master of 'police novels,' was born at Saujon in Charente-Inférieure, and was only saved from mercantile life by a timely discovery that he could write. He had already contributed to some of the smaller Parisian papers, when he leapt into fame with *L'Affaire Lerouge* (1866), the feuilleton to *Le Pays*. It was followed by *Le Dossier 113* (1867), *Monsieur Lecoq* (1869), *Les Esclaves de Paris* (1869), *La Corde au Cou* (1873), &c. [*Gah-bor-ee-ō.*]

Gabriel, Virginia (1825–77), composer, 'When Sparrows build' her best-known song, was born at Banstead, Surrey, married a Mr March in 1874, and died from a carriage accident.

Gachard, Louis Prosper (1800–85), Belgian historian, was born in Paris, but spent most of his life as keeper of the archives at Brussels. He edited the correspondence of William the Silent (1847–58), Philip II. (1848–59), Margaret of Austria (1867–81), and Alva (1850); and wrote *Les Troubles de Gand sous Charles V.* (1846), *Retraite et Mort de Charles V.* (1854–55), &c. [*Ga-shahr'.*]

Gaddi, Gaddo (*c.* 1260–1332), his son Taddeo (*c.* 1300–1366), and *his* son Agnolo (*c.* 1330–1396) were all three Florentine religious painters.

Gade, Niels Wilhelm (1817–90), composer, was born, lived, and died at Copenhagen. He wrote symphonies, overtures, and cantatas. [*Gah'-deh.*]

Gadsby, Henry, composer, was born in London, 15th December 1842, in 1874 became a professor there at Queen's College, and died in 1907.

Gadsden, Christopher (1724–1805), American patriot, born in Charleston, was a member of the first Continental congress (1774), became brigadier-general during the revolution, and was lieutenant-governor of South Carolina.—His grandson, James (1788–1858), served in the war of 1812 and against the Seminoles. In 1853 he was appointed minister to Mexico, and negotiated the purchase of part of Arizona and New Mexico.

Gage, Thomas, after having been a Dominican from 1603 in Spain and from 1625 in Central America, came home in 1637 to England, and in 1641 turned Protestant. He died a naval chaplain in Jamaica (1656). His chief work is *The English-American his Travail* (1648).

Gage, Thomas (1721–87), general, was the second son of the first Viscount Gage. He accompanied Braddock's ill-fated expedition (1755), and became in 1760 military governor of Montreal, in 1763 commander-in-chief of the British forces in America, and in 1774 governor of Massachusetts. On 18th April 1775 he sent a force to seize a quantity of arms at Concord; and next day the skirmish of Lexington took place which began the Revolution. The battle of Bunker Hill (17th June) was followed by Gage's resignation.

Gagern, Heinrich Wilhelm August, Freiherr von (1799–1880), German statesman, born at Bayreuth, was a founder of the student movement (*Burschenschaft*) of 1815–19, held office in Hesse-Darmstadt, and was president of the Frankfort parliament (1848–49). From 1859 he again took part in grand-ducal politics, as a partisan of Austria against Prussia. [*Gah-gern; g* hard.]

Gaidoz, Henri (1842–1932), Celtic folklorist, born in Paris, founded the *Revue Celtique*.

Gaillard, Claude Ferdinand (1834–87), engraver and portrait-painter, was born and died in Paris. See monograph by Guillemin (Par. 1890).

Gainsborough, Thomas, portrait and landscape painter, one of the greatest of English masters, was born at Sudbury in 1727. Never happy but when sketching the scenery around him, he was sent to London at fourteen to study art under Gravelot, the engraver and designer of book-illustrations, under Hayman, and in the St. Martin's Lane Academy. In 1745 he married Margaret Burr, a lady with £200 a year, and settled as a portrait-painter at Ipswich. He was patronised by Sir Philip Thicknesse, governor of Landguard Fort, and by his advice removed in 1760 to Bath. Here he won the public with his portrait of Earl Nugent; numerous commissions followed, and in 1761 he began to exhibit with the Society of Artists of Great Britain until 1768. In that year he became a foundation member of the Royal Academy, from which he practically retired, discontented with the place assigned to 'The King's Daughters' in the exhibition of 1784. In 1774, after a deadly quarrel with Thicknesse, he removed to London, establishing his studio in Schomberg House, Pall Mall, and there prosecuted his art with splendid success. He died 2d August 1788, and was buried in Kew churchyard. Fond of company, and quick of temper but generous, Gainsborough loved to associate with players and musicians, and was himself a performer on various instru-

ments. He is represented in the National Gallery by fourteen works, including 'Mrs Siddons,' 'The Market Cart,' and 'The Watering-place;' in the National Portrait Gallery by five; in the Dulwich Gallery by six; and in the National Gallery of Scotland by the 'Hon. Mrs Graham.' A famous portrait is that of Master Buttall, 'The Blue Boy,' bought by Mr Henry Huntington in 1921; his 'Lady Mulgrave' in 1895 fetched 10,000 guineas. Over 200 of his works were exhibited in the Grosvenor in 1885. See monographs by Fulcher (1856), Mrs Arthur Bell (1897), Armstrong (1898), J. Greig (1909), W. T. Whitley (1915); and Brock-Arnold's *Gainsborough and Constable* (1881).

Gairdner, Sir William Tennant, K.C.B. (1898), was born at Edinburgh, 8th Nov. 1824, son of John Gairdner, M.D. (1790–1876), and nephew of William Gairdner (1793–1867), a London physician, author of a standard work on gout. He graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1845, and was appointed in 1862 to the chair of Practice of Medicine at Glasgow. He wrote on Bronchitis, Pericarditis, Clinical Medicine, Insanity, and died in June 1907. See Life by G. A. Gibson (1912).

His brother, James Gairdner (1828–1912), historian, born at Edinburgh, entered the Public Record Office in London, where he became assistant-keeper in 1859. He showed erudition, accuracy, and judicial temper in editing historical documents, as also in his own works—*The Houses of Lancaster and York* (1874); *Life of Richard III.* (1878); *Studies in English History* (1881), with Spedding; *Henry VII.* (1889); *English Church in the 16th Century* (1902); *Lollardy and the Reformation* (1908–13), &c.

Gaisford, Thomas, D.D. (1780–1855), editor of the Greek classics, was born at Iford, Wilts, and in 1811 became Greek professor at Oxford, in 1831 dean of Christ Church.

Gaius, a Roman jurist, who flourished between 130 and 180 A.D., and on whose *Institutes* were based Justinian's. His other works were largely used in the compilation of the *Digest*. The *Institutes*, lost until Niebuhr discovered a MS. at Verona in 1816, have been repeatedly edited; and a fragment of an older MS. was printed in *Oxyrhynchus Papyri*, vol. xvii. (ed. Hunt, 1928).

Gaius. See Caligula.

Galba, Servius Sulpicius (3 B.C.–69 A.D.), Roman emperor, became consul in 33 A.D., and administered Aquitania, Germany, Africa, and Hispania Tarraconensis with courage, skill, and justice. In 68 the Gallic legions rose against Nero, and in June proclaimed Galba emperor. But he soon made himself unpopular by favouritism, ill-timed severity, and avarice, and was assassinated by the prætorians in Rome.

Galdós, Benito Pérez (1845–1920), Spanish novelist and dramatist, born in the Canary Islands, was brought up at Madrid. Some of his many historical and other novels, e.g. *Trafalgar*, *Gloria*, *Doña Perfecta*, *León Roch*, were translated.

Gale, Thomas (c. 1635–1702), dean of York from 1697, was an antiquary, like his sons Roger (1672–1744) and Samuel (1682–1754).

Galen, or Claudius Galenus (c. 130–201 A.D.), Greek physician, was born at Pergamus in Mysia, and studied medicine there and at Smyrna, Corinth, and Alexandria. After 164 he spent four years in Rome, and in 170 was recalled thither by the Emperor M. Aurelius. He afterwards attended Commodus, Sextus, and Severus. He is supposed to have died in Sicily. Galen was a voluminous writer on medical and philosophical subjects. The works extant under his name consist of 83 genuine treatises; 19 doubtfully genuine; 45 undoubtedly spurious; 19 fragments; and 15 commentaries on Hippocrates. He was a careful dissector (of animals), a somewhat too theoretical physiologist, and so gathered up all the medical knowledge of his time as to become the authority from whom the subsequent Greek and Roman medical writers were mere compilers. He was the first to diagnose by the pulse. See edition by Kühn (20 vols. 1821–33), that of the smaller works by Marquardt, &c. (1884–1909); the French translation by Daremberg (1857); and Coxe's epitome (Phila. 1846).

Galerius. Galerius Valerius Maximianus, Roman emperor, born near Sardica in Dacia, rose high in the army, was made Cæsar by Diocletian (292), and on Diocletian's abdication (305) became with Constantius Chlorus joint-ruler of the Roman empire, Galerius taking the eastern half. When Constantius died at York (306) the troops in Britain and Gaul transferred their allegiance to his son, Constantine; but Galerius retained the east till his death in 311.

Gal'gacus, or Calga'cus, the name Tacitus gives to the Caledonian chief defeated by Agricola in the battle of the Grampians (86 A.D.).

Galiani, Ferdinando (1728 – 87), economist, born at Chieti, lived in Paris (1760–69) as a Neapolitan secretary of legation on close terms with the Encyclopædists, and then was a minister of the king of Naples. He wrote against both extreme protection and complete free-trade. See his *Correspondance* (1818; new ed. 1881), and Life by Mattei (Nap. 1879). [*Ga-li-ah'-nee.*]

Galignani, John Anthony and William, Parisian publishers, were born in London, the former 13th October 1796, the latter 10th March 1798. They much improved *Galignani's Messenger*, started in Paris by their father in 1814, and made it a medium for advocating cordiality between England and France. The brothers founded at Corbeil a hospital for distressed Englishmen; and in 1889 the Galignani Home for decayed printers and booksellers was opened at Neuilly. The elder died 30th December 1873, and the younger 12th December 1882. [*Ga-lin-yah'-nee.*]

Galilei, Galileo, was born at Pisa, 18th February 1564, and as a student of medicine came to disbelieve and despise the prevailing Aristotelian philosophy. Entering the university of Pisa in 1581, he inferred in 1583 from the oscillations of a suspended lamp in the cathedral (equal in time whatever their range) the value of a pendulum for the exact measurement of time. The study of mathematics led him to invent a hydrostatic balance and write a treatise on specific gravity; and, appointed professor of Mathematics in the university, he propounded and proved the novel theorem that all falling bodies, great or small, descend with equal velocity. The hostility of the Aristotelians led him to resign his chair (1591) and retire to Florence. When he became professor of Mathematics at Padua (1592–1610), his lectures attracted pupils from all parts of Europe. Among his discoveries were a species of thermometer and a proportional compass or sector; and he perfected the refracting telescope (in its rude form a Dutch invention of 1608). Rapidly improving the instrument, Galileo pursued a series of astronomical investigations, which convinced him of the correctness of the Copernican theory. He concluded that the moon owed her illumination to reflection, and that her

surface was diversified by valleys and mountains. The Milky-way he pronounced a track of countless stars. Another series of observations led to the discovery of four satellites of Jupiter. (1610). He also noticed spots on the sun, from whose movement he inferred its rotation. In this year he was recalled to Florence by the Grand-duke of Tuscany. In 1611 he was received with great distinction at Rome. Yet the publication, two years later, of his dissertation on the solar spots, in which he boldly advocated the Copernican system, provoked the censure of the ecclesiastical authorities. He promised (1616) to abstain from all future advocacy of the condemned doctrines. But in 1632 he published the *Dialogo sopra i due massimi Sistemi del Mondo*, in favour of the Copernican system. Pope Urban VIII. was led to believe that Galileo had here satirised him as a timid and blind traditionalist; and Galileo, summoned before the Inquisition, after a wearisome trial and incarceration, was condemned to abjure his scientific creed. Since 1761 the legend has been current that after his recantation he exclaimed *sotto voce*, 'Eppur si muove' ('And yet it does move'). That he was put to the torture is now disbelieved by most authorities. Galileo was further sentenced to indefinite imprisonment in the Inquisition—a sentence commuted by Pope Urban, at the request of the Duke of Tuscany, into permission to reside at Siena, and finally at Florence. At Arcetri, near Florence, he continued his researches, even after hearing and sight were much impaired. Other discoveries of his were the law of uniformly accelerated motion towards the earth, the parabolic path of projectiles, virtual velocities, and the law that all bodies have weight. Just before he became totally blind (1637) he made yet another discovery, that of the moon's monthly and annual librations. He loved art, and cultivated music and poetry. He died 8th January 1642, and was interred in the church of Santa Croce in Florence. See the 'national' edition of his works (21 vols. Flor. 1890 *et seq.*); Lives by Viviani (1654), Chasles (1862), and Henri Martin (1868); besides works about him and his trial by De l'Épinois (1867–77), Berti (1876), Favaro (1882, &c.), Gebler (1876), Wohlwill (1877), Wegg-Prosser (1889), Fahie (1903). [*Ga-lee-lay'o.*]

Galitzin, or Golyzin, a Russian family, prominent in war and diplomacy from the 16th century downwards.—Vasili, surnamed the Great (1643–1714), was the counsellor and favourite of Sophia, sister of Peter the Great; but was banished (1689).—Dimitri (1735–1803), Russian ambassador to France and Holland, owes the preservation of his name mainly to his wife, Amalie, Princess Galitzin (1746–1806), daughter of a Prussian general, who was remarkable for culture, grace, and ardent Catholic piety. Having separated from her husband at Münster, she gathered round her a circle of learned companions.—Her son, Dimitri Augustine (1770–1841), in 1787 became a Roman Catholic, and in 1795 was ordained a priest in the United States. He betook himself to a bleak region among the Alleghanies, where he was known as 'Father Smith,' and founded a town, called Loretto. He was vicar-general of Philadelphia from 1821. He wrote *Defence of Catholic Principles* (1816), *Letter to a Protestant Friend* (1820), and *Appeal to the Protestant Publi* (1834). See Lives by Heyden and Brownson.

Gall, Franz Joseph, the founder of phrenology, was born at Tiefenbronn near Pforzheim, 9th March 1758, and settled in Vienna in 1785 as a physician. In 1796 he began to lecture on Phrenology; but the course was prohibited in 1802 as subversive of religion. With Spurzheim he next lectured through Germany, Holland, Sweden, and Switzerland, and reached the height of his fame when in 1807 he settled as a physician in Paris. In 1808 he and Spurzheim presented to the French Institute a memoir of their discoveries, on which a committee reported unfavourably. Thereupon Gall and Spurzheim published their *Introduction au Cours de Physiologie du Cerveau*, followed by *Recherches sur le Système Nerveux* (1809), and by *Anatomie et Physiologie du Système Nerveux* (1810–19). Gall died at Montrouge near Paris, 22d August 1828. [*Gall*, as in *Galloway*.]

Gall, St (*c.* 550–645), an Irish follower of St Columban, fixed in 614 his cell at St Gall in Switzerland, round which grew up a great Benedictine abbey.

Gallait, Louis (1812–87), born at Tournay, became famous by historical pictures such as 'The Abdication of Charles V.' (1841) and 'The Plague of Tournay' (1882). [*Gal-lay.*]

Galland, Antoine (1646–1715), orientalist, born at Rollot, Picardy, travelled in Syria and the Levant, and became Arabic professor in the Collège de France. His translation of the *Arabian Nights* (1704–8) is the first in any language of Christendom. See his *Journal* (1881). [*Gal-lon'.*]

Gall'atin, Albert (1761–1849), financier and statesman, born (a cousin of Mme. de Staël) at Geneva, graduated there in 1779. He went in 1780 to the United States, taught French at Harvard, bought land in Virginia and Pennsylvania, in 1793 was elected a senator, in 1795 a representative, and in 1801–13 was secretary of the Treasury. He took an important part in the peace negotiations with Britain in 1814, and signed the Treaty of Ghent. In 1815–23 he was minister at Paris, in 1826 at London. He wrote on finance, politics, and the Indian tribes. See Lives by Adams (1879) and Stevens (1883), and the Diary (1914) of his son and secretary, James Gallatin.

Gallenga, Antonio Carlo Napoleon (1810–95), born at Parma, wrote in English on Italy, &c.

Gallienne, Richard Le. See Le Gallienne.

Gallieni, Joseph Simon (1849–1916), Marshal of France (posthumously), born at St Béat, Haute Garonne, served in the war of 1870–71, in West Africa and Tonkin, was governor of Upper Senegal from 1886, governor-general of Madagascar 1897–1905, minister for war, and as military governor of Paris from 1914 won fresh laurels.

Gallienus, Publius Licinius, Roman emperor, was from 253 A.D. colleague and from 260 successor to his father, Valerian. But his authority was limited to Italy, for throughout the provinces the legions revolted, and proclaimed their commanders Cæsars. Hence the period is known as the Time of the Thirty Tyrants. In 268, while besieging one of his rivals in Milan, he was murdered by some of his officers.

Gallio, Junius Annæus, Roman pro-consul of Achaia under Claudius when St Paul was at Corinth, 53 A.D., was a brother of Seneca.

Gallup, George Horace, American statistician, born in 1901, founded in 1935 the American Institute of Public Opinion.

Galluppi, Pasquale (1770–1846), a Kantian philosopher, born in Calabria, died in Naples.

Gallus, C. Cornelius (*c.* 70–26 B.C.), Roman poet, born at Forum Julii (mod. Fréjus) in Gaul, lived at Rome in intimate friendship with Virgil

and Ovid; was appointed by Augustus prefect of Egypt; but, having fallen into disfavour and been banished, killed himself. Gallus was reckoned the founder of the Roman elegy, from his four books of elegies upon his mistress Lycoris, of which but a few fragments are extant.

Gallus, Trebonianus, Roman emperor (251–253 A.D.), is memorable for the dishonourable peace he purchased from the Goths. He was murdered by his own soldiers.

Galsworthy, John, novelist and dramatist, born 4th August 1867 at Coombe, Surrey. Educated at Harrow and New College, Oxford, he was called to the bar but practised little and travelled much. After severe training in novel-writing under a feigned name (John Sinjohn) he published under his own *The Island Pharisees* (1904). *The Man of Property* began a series (1906–1930) depicting the middle class (his own) of a passing age, grouped under the collective titles of *The Forsyte Saga* and *A Modern Comedy*. In 1906 also, he took possession of the theatre with *The Silver Box*, which was followed by a long succession of plays, *Strife*, *Justice*, *The Pigeon*, *Loyalties*, *The Skin Game*, &c., that made the public think. Other novels are *The Country House* (1907) and the series with Dinny Cherrell for heroine. Humanitarian and pacificist, he did not allow the propagandist to get the better of the artist; and while he is the historiographer of a class his characters are yet personalities. He died 31st January 1933. His *Collected Poems* were published in 1934.

Galt, John, Scottish novelist, born at Irvine 2d May 1779, and educated at Greenock, travelled for health's sake in the Levant, where he met Byron. On his return he published *Letters from the Levant*, &c. *The Ayrshire Legatees* appeared in *Blackwood* in 1820. Its successor, *The Annals of the Parish* (1821), is his masterpiece. He produced in quick succession *Sir Andrew Wylie*, *The Entail*, *The Steamboat*, and *The Provost*. His historical romances were less successful. He went to Canada in 1826, but returned ruined in 1829, and produced a new novel, *Lawrie Todd*. He wrote also a *Life of Byron* and an autobiography (1834), and died at Greenock, 11th April 1839. In depicting life in small towns and villages where the successful shopkeeper may aspire to be chief magistrate, and the minister is the most important personage, Galt is without a rival. He possesses rich humour, genuine pathos, and a rare mastery of Scottish dialect. See his Works (1895–96), with Memoir.

His son, Sir Alexander Tilloch Galt, G.C.M.G. (1817–93), born at Chelsea, entered the Canadian parliament in 1849, and was finance minister 1858–62 and 1864–66, High Commissioner in Britain 1880–83. See Life by Skelton (1920).

Galton, Sir Douglas (1822–99), born at Hadzor House, Worcestershire, held various government posts, wrote on hospitals and healthy dwellings, and was (1895) president of the British Association.

Galton, Sir Francis, F.R.S. (1822–1911), grandson of Dr Erasmus Darwin, and cousin of Charles Darwin, was born at Birmingham, and educated at King Edward's School. He studied medicine at the Birmingham Hospital and King's College, London, and graduated from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1844. Having in 1846 travelled in North Africa, he explored in 1850 lands hitherto unknown in South Africa, publishing *Narrative of an Explorer in Tropical South Africa* and *Art of Travel* (1855). His investigations in meteorology are recorded in *Meteorographica* (1863). Latterly he devoted himself to heredity, founding and endowing the study of eugenics, and publishing *Hereditary Genius* (1869); *English Men of Science: their Nature and Nurture* (1874); *Natural Inheritance* (1889); *Finger Prints* (1892), &c. See his *Memories of my Life* (1908), and Life by Karl Pearson (1914–30).

Galuppi, Baldassaro (1706–85), a Venetian operatic composer, resident in London 1741–44.

Galvani, Luigi (1737–98), was born at Bologna, studied there, and in 1762 became professor of Anatomy. He owes his celebrity to his discoveries in animal electricity, expounded in *De viribus Electricitatis in Motu Musculari Commentarius* (1791). His works were published by the Academy of Sciences of Bologna (1841–42).

Gam, David, a brave warrior of Brecknockshire, who fell at Agincourt, 25th October 1415.

Gama, Vasco da, Portuguese navigator, was born about 1469 at Sines in Alemtejo. He early distinguished himself as an intrepid mariner, and was selected by King Emanuel to discover the route to India round the Cape. The expedition of three vessels with 168 men left Lisbon 8th July 1497, but was four months in reaching St Helena. After rounding the Cape, despite hurricanes and mutinies he made Melinda early in the following year. Here he found a skilful Indian pilot, crossed the Indian Ocean, and arrived at Calicut, 20th May 1498. The ruler of Calicut soon became actively hostile, and Da Gama had to fight his way out of the harbour. In September 1499 he arrived at Lisbon, and was ennobled. Emanuel immediately despatched a fresh squadron of thirteen ships under Cabral, who founded a factory at Calicut. But the forty Portuguese left there were murdered, and to avenge them the king fitted out a squadron of twenty ships under Da Gama (1502), which founded the colonies of Mozambique and Sofala, bombarded Calicut, and reached the Tagus with thirteen richly-laden vessels in December 1503. For twenty years Da Gama lived inactive at Evora, while the extended Portuguese conquests were presided over by five viceroys. The fifth was so unfortunate that John III. in 1524 despatched Da Gama to India, where he succeeded in making Portugal once more respected, but died at Cochin 24th Dec. 1525; his body was brought home to Portugal. See Camoens, the *Three Voyages of Vasco da Gama*, trans. by Lord Stanley of Alderley (Hakluyt Soc. 1869), the *Journal* of his first voyage, ed. by E. G. Ravenstein (Hakluyt Soc. 1898), a German Life by Hümmerich (1898), and a book by Jayne (1910).

Gama'liel, St Paul's teacher, was a prominent Pharisee, and taught 'the law' early in the 1st century. He was the grandson of Hillel (q.v.). Tolerant and peaceful, he seems to have placed Christianity on a par with other sects; and he exhorts to long-suffering on all sides.

Gambetta, Léon Michel, born at Cahors, of Genoese-Jewish extraction, April 3, 1838, became a member of the Paris bar in 1859, attracted attention by his advanced liberal views, and in 1869 was elected deputy by the Irreconcilables for both Marseilles and Belleville. After the surrender of Napoleon III. at Sedan, Gambetta was one of the proclaimers of the Republic, September 4, 1870. On the 5th he became minister of the Interior in the Government of National Defence, and at once took measures for defending Paris. The capital, however, was invested, and in October, having escaped in a balloon to Tours, Gambetta assumed the general conduct

of public affairs, and for five months was Dictator of France. In spite of the surrender of Metz he called up army after army, and sent them against the Germans; even when Paris capitulated, he demanded that the war should be carried on *à outrance*. His colleagues in Paris having repudiated his decree (from Bordeaux) disfranchising all members of royal dynasties, he resigned, and retired into Spain (1871). Elected again to the National Assembly by ten departments, he took no part in the suppression of the Commune. After its fall he became the chief of the advanced Republicans. When the Duc de Broglie took office (May 1877) in the hope of restoring the monarchy, a civil war seemed imminent, but was averted by Gambetta, and Marshal MacMahon, the president, refrained from pushing matters to an extremity. Gambetta was arraigned for having declared respecting MacMahon, '*Il faudra ou se soumettre, ou se démettre*,' and was condemned to three months' imprisonment and a fine of 4000 francs; but two months later he was re-elected for Belleville, and in 1879 MacMahon resigned. A duel in 1878 with M. de Fourton, an ex-minister, was harmless. In November 1880, on the resignation of the Ferry ministry, Gambetta, from 1879 president of the chamber, succeeded in forming a cabinet, but when in January 1882 the chamber rejected his *scrutin de liste* proposal he immediately resigned. He died 31st December 1882 from the effects of 'an accidental wound in the hand from a revolver.' See his *Discours Politiques* and *Dépêches* (1880–92); Life by Deschanel (1920). Laur in *The Heart of Gambetta* (trs. 1908) says he died of appendicitis.

Gambier, James, Baron (1756–1833), admiral, was born in the Bahamas, and off Ushant fought with distinction under Lord Howe in 1794. He commanded the British fleet at Copenhagen in 1807, and was rewarded with a peerage. At the battle of Aix Roads in 1809 he disregarded the signals of Dundonald (q.v.), but was 'most honourably acquitted' by court-martial.

Gamelin, Maurice Gustave, French general, born in 1872, supreme commander till 19th May of the French and British armies overwhelmed in 1940 in the initial German victories of the Second World War. [*Gam-lans'*.]

Gandhi, Mohandas Karamchand, Hindu nationalist leader, born in 1869 at Porbandar in Kathiawar, was called to the bar in England, led the Indian 'passive resistance' movement in South Africa, and the 'non-co-operation' movement in India, and was champion of the untouchables. He met force by non-violence, imprisonment by fasting, and was assassinated 30th Jan. 1948 by a Hindu fanatic.

Gandon, James (1743–1823), architect, was born in London, and died near Dublin.

Garay, János (1812–53), Hungarian poet.

Garborg, Arne (1851–1924), Norwegian 'lands maal' story-writer (from 1881).

García, Manuel (1775–1832), singer and composer, was born at Seville. After making a reputation as a tenor in Cadiz and Madrid, from 1808 onward he won great success at the Italian Opera in Paris, Italy, and London. In 1825, with an operatic company, he visited New York and Mexico, where he was robbed of all his money; and after his return to Paris was compelled to teach singing. Several of his compositions, such as *Il Califo di Bagdad* were much admired. His eldest daughter María became Madame Malibran (q.v.).—Paulina Viardot-García (1821–1910), his second daughter, a mezzo-soprano singer, composed operettas and songs.—His son, Manuel (1805–1906), born at Zafra in Catalonia, taught singing in Paris and London, wrote on the art, and invented the laryngoscope.

Garcilaso de la Vega (*c.* 1540–*c.* 1616), born at Cuzco, son of one of the conquerors of Peru by an Inca princess, at twenty went to Spain, where he died. His account of the conquest of Florida by Fernando de Soto (1605) was followed in 1609–17 by his great *Comentarios* on the history of Peru (trans. Rycaut, 1688; Markham, 1869). See Life by Mrs Fitzmaurice-Kelly (1921).

Garcilaso de la Vega (1503–36), Spanish poet, born at Toledo, fought bravely in the wars of Charles V., and died at Nice of a wound received near Fréjus. Little as he wrote, he revolutionised the national poetic taste by his sweet and melancholy poems. See editions by Azagra (1765), Díez-Canedo (1917), and translations by Wiffen (1823).

Garcin de Tassy, Joseph (1794–1878), orientalist, was born at Marseilles, and died in Paris.

Garden, George (1649–1733), an Episcopal and Jacobite minister of Aberdeen, who favoured Bourignianism.

Gardiner, Allen Francis (1794–1851), a naval commander, born at Basildon, Berks, who in 1838 became a missionary to the Chilean Indians, and perished in Patagonia.

Gardiner, Colonel James, born at Carriden in Linlithgowshire, January 11, 1688, when fourteen obtained a commission in a Scots regiment in the Dutch service. In 1702 he passed into the English army, in 1706 was severely wounded at Ramillies, and fought in all Marlborough's other battles. In 1715 he was made captain of dragoons, and with eleven others (eight of whom were killed), fired the barricades of the Highlanders at Preston. He had been noted for his licentiousness; but in 1719 a vision (says Doddridge, contradicted by A. Carlyle) converted him. In 1730 he became lieutenant-colonel and in 1743 colonel. Deserted by his men at Prestonpans, he put himself at the head of a handful of infantry, and was cut down, close to his own house, September 21, 1745. See Life by Dr Doddridge (1747).

Gardiner, Samuel Rawson, D.C.L., LL.D. (1829–1902), was born at Ropley, Hants, and educated at Winchester and Christ Church, Oxford, taking a first-class in 1851. For some years he filled the chair of Modern History at King's College, London, but resigned it in 1885 to continue his History at Oxford on an All Souls' fellowship. In 1882 he was granted a pension of £150. The first instalment of his great History of England from the accession of James I. to the Restoration appeared in 1863; and at his death he had brought the work down to 1656. He had also published *The Thirty Years' War* (1874), *Introduction to the Study of English History* (1881), written in conjunction with J. Bass Mullinger, and *The Student's History of England* (1890–92).

Gardiner, Stephen, Bishop of Winchester, was born between 1483 and 1490 at Bury St Edmunds—a clothworker's son, say some; others, a natural son of Bishop Woodville of Salisbury. He studied at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, in 1520–21 proceeding doctor of civil and of canon law; and soon after, through the Duke of Norfolk, he became Wolsey's secretary. In this capacity he won the confidence of Henry VIII., and was employed (1527–33) in promoting at Rome and elsewhere his divorce from Catharine of Aragon. At this time he was known as Dr Stephens. He had become master of his old college in 1525,

Archdeacon of Norfolk in 1529, and two years later of Leicester, when in November 1531 he was consecrated Bishop of Winchester. Good Catholic though he was, he supported the royal supremacy, and wrote a treatise in defence of it, *De verâ Obedientiâ* (1535); but he opposed all measures tending to a doctrinal reformation, he had a principal hand in the downfall of Thomas Cromwell, and the 'Six Articles' were largely of his framing. On Edward VI.'s accession (1547), for refusing to comply with the new teaching he was imprisoned, but released soon afterwards, to be next year lodged in the Tower, and in 1552 deprived of his bishopric. When Mary ascended the throne (1553), he was released, restored to his see, and appointed Lord High Chancellor of England. He now took the lead in the persecution of the Protestants, and has been charged with the grossest cruelty. He died very wealthy at Whitehall, of the gout, 12th November 1555. On his deathbed he cried out in Latin, 'I have denied with Peter, I have gone out with Peter; but I have not wept with Peter'—referring doubtless to his temporary renunciation of the papal supremacy. We have a dozen Latin and English treatises from his pen; but the *Necessary Doctrine and Erudition of a Christian Man* (1543) was probably Henry's own, not a joint production of Gardiner and Cranmer. See Life by Muller (1926).

Gardner, Daniel (*c.* 1750–1805), portrait-painter, was born at Kendal, and died in London.

Gardner, William (1844–87), inventor in 1876 of the Gardner machine-gun, was a native of Ohio, but lived and died in England.

Garfield, James Abram, twentieth president of the United States, was born in Orange, Ohio, 19th November 1831. His father died soon after the boy's birth, leaving his wife to bring up unaided her four children. At ten young Garfield already added to his mother's income by farm work. In 1849 he entered Geauga Seminary, Chester, Ohio; and during summer he turned to all kinds of work to provide funds for the ensuing winter. He next entered the college at Hiram, Ohio, supporting himself meanwhile by tuition, and graduated at Williams College, Mass., in 1856. Returning to Hiram, he became its president in 1857, at the same time preaching and studying law. He was elected to the state senate in 1859, and on the outbreak of the war received the command of a regiment of volunteers. His brigade gained the battle of Middle Creek, 10th January 1862, and he was promoted brigadier-general. He had been made major-general for gallantry at Chickamauga (1863), when he resigned his command to enter congress, where he sat until 1880, acting latterly as leader of the Republican party. In 1880, now a U.S. senator, he was adopted as presidential candidate by the Republicans. After his election to the presidency (March 1881) he identified himself with the cause of civil service reform, thereby irritating a powerful section of his own party. On the morning of 2d July he was shot by a disappointed office-seeker, Charles Guiteau, and died 19th September 1881. His speeches were collected in 2 vols. (1882). See *Life and Letters* by T. C. Smith (1925).

Garibaldi, Giuseppe, was born a sailor's son at Nice, 4th July 1807, and himself went early to sea. In 1834 he became involved in the 'Young Italy' movement of Mazzini, and was condemned to death for taking part in an attempt to seize Genoa. He escaped ultimately to South America, where in the rebellion of Rio Grande against Brazil he distinguished himself as a guerilla warrior and privateer, was taken prisoner, and eloped with and married the beautiful creole Anita Riveira de Silva, the mother of his children Menotti, Ricciotti, and Teresa. After some experiences as drover, shipbroker, and teacher of mathematics, he in 1842 joined the Montevideans, then at war with Buenos Aires, and gained renown as naval commander and as organiser of the Italian legion. In 1847 he offered his services to the reforming pope Pius IX., but received an ambiguous reply; and Charles Albert of Sardinia, besieging the Austrians in Mantua in 1848, coldly referred him to his ministers. But after the collapse of the Sardinian army, Garibaldi and his volunteers performed notable feats against the Austrians. In 1849 he joined the revolutionary government of Rome, voted for a republic, drove back the French force, and routed the Neapolitans. Mazzini had meanwhile been inveigled into an armistice; the French, reinforced, laid siege to Rome; and Garibaldi, recalled, made a brilliant defence, but was forced to retreat, pursued by the Austrians, to the Adriatic; in this flight Anita perished. Arrested by the Sardinian government and requested to leave Italy, he betook himself to New York, where he worked eighteen months as a candlemaker, and then became captain of a Pacific merchantman. He returned to Italy in 1854, and had settled down as a farmer on the island of Caprera, when in 1859 the war of Italian liberation enabled him to render valuable service to Victor Emmanuel and the French. After the peace of Villafranca he helped to annex various territories to Sardinia, but was not allowed to march on Rome. Meanwhile the Mazzinists had been conspiring against the Bourbon tyranny in the Two Sicilies, and Garibaldi, in spite of Cavour, came to their aid. 'The thousand heroes' landed at Marsala on May 11, 1860; within three months Sicily was free; and crossing the straits (August 29) Garibaldi entered Naples (Sept. 7) amid the cheers of King Francis' troops. When Victor Emmanuel, elected sovereign by a plebiscite, arrived at Naples, Garibaldi, refusing all reward, retired to Caprera. Rome was still the centre of his thoughts, and in 1862 he embarked on a rash expedition against the capital; but the Italian government sent troops against him, and he was taken prisoner at Aspromonte (August 28). He paid a visit to England to support the cause of Denmark, and was received by the public with wild enthusiasm, but requested to return home by the government. In the war of 1866 he once more commanded the 'Red Shirts' in Tirol. Venice was now ceded to Italy; and next year Garibaldi made his last attempt on the Holy City. Arrested by the Italian government, he escaped from Caprera, and with his volunteers defeated the papal troops at Monterotondo, but was a few days after (3d November) utterly routed at Mentana by the Zouaves and French. Once more he retired to Caprera, whence in 1870 he issued two (poor) novels, *Cantoni il voluntario* and *Clelia*—the latter translated as 'The Rule of the Monk.' A third romance (1872) was based on the Sicilian expedition. In 1870 he came to the assistance of the French Republic, and was placed in command of the volunteers of the Vosges; but, crippled by rheumatism and hopelessly outnumbered, he had no considerable success, and, elected to the Bordeaux assembly, was so insulted as to resign at once. Henceforth he remained a helpless invalid at Caprera, except on occasions like that in 1874, when he took his seat in the Chamber of Deputies

at Rome; and through the generosity of English friends he became proprietor of the island. An unlucky marriage of 1860 was annulled in 1879, and he married in 1880 the nurse of his grandchildren. On 2d June 1882 he died. As a soldier he was perhaps nothing more than a good commander of irregulars, and his ignorance of politics sometimes did harm to his cause, yet he remains the central figure in the story of Italian independence. See Garibaldi's autobiography (1887; Eng. trans. 1889); his letters (1885); his speeches (1882); Lives by J. T. Bent (1881), D. Larg (1934); and works on him by Mario, Balbiani, Bordone, Delvau, and G. M. Trevelyan (1907, 1909, 1911).

Garnet, Henry, born in 1555 at Heanor, Derbyshire, was brought up a Protestant at Winchester. He early became a Roman Catholic, went abroad, entered the Society of Jesus in 1575, and from 1587 was provincial of the Jesuits in England. His indiscreet zeal for his order brought him into odium with the secular clergy; while his friendship with the Spanish faction exposed him to a suspicion of treason. He knew long beforehand of Guy Fawkes's plot; and on the discovery he was present at the rendezvous, and shortly afterwards was apprehended. He was executed 3d May 1606. See works cited at Fawkes.

Garnett, Richard (1789–1850), philologist, was born at Otley, and in 1838 became assistant-keeper of printed books at the British Museum. One of the founders of the Philological Society, he contributed many papers (on Celtic subjects, largely) to its *Proceedings* and to the *Quarterly Review*. These were collected by his son in *Philological Essays* (1859).—Richard, that son (1835–1906), born at Lichfield, became in 1851 assistant in the British Museum printed book department, and 1890–99 was keeper of printed books. His scholarly books include *Relics of Shelley* (1862), *Life of Carlyle* (1883); a volume of excellent prose tales, *The Twilight of the Gods* (1888); *Poems* (1893); and *The Age of Dryden* (1895).—Edward Garnett (1868–1937), dramatist and critic, son of the second Richard Garnett, and his wife, Constance Black (born 1862), translator from the Russian, were the parents of David Garnett (born 1892), who turned from botany to the telling of fantastic tales in prose of artless simplicity—*Lady into Fox* (1922), *A Man in the Zoo* (1924), *The Grasshoppers Come* (1931), &c. In 1933 he became literary editor of *The New Statesman and Nation*.

Garnier, Francis (1839–73), was born at St Étienne, and entering the navy, fought in the Chinese war (1860–62). Appointed to a post in Cochin-China, he led an exploring expedition from Cambodia to Shanghai by Yunnan (1866–68). He aided in the defence of Paris (1870–71), and in the Tonkin war (1873) took Hanoi, but fell in a fight. See his *Voyage d'Exploration* (1873) and Petit's *Francis Garnier* (1885).

Garnier, Robert (1534–90), poet and playwright, the most distinguished of the predecessors of Corneille, was born in Maine, and died at Le Mans. His *Oeuvres Complètes* (2 v.) include eight tragedies. For his influence on English drama, see Witherspoon (Yale, 1924). [*Garn-yay.*]

Garnier-Pagès, Étienne Joseph Louis (1801–41), born at Marseilles, practised as an advocate, took part in the July Revolution, and in 1831 became a prominent member of the Chamber.—His half-brother, Louis Antoine (1803–78), succeeded Étienne in the Chamber, leading the extreme Left. Mayor of Paris (1848) and finance-minister of the provisional government, he was a member of the Corps Législatif in 1864, and of the provisional government of 1871. He wrote *Histoire de la Révolution de 1848* (1861–62) and *L'Opposition et l'Empire* (1872). [*Pah-zhess.*]

Garofalo, originally Benvenuto Tisi (1481–1559), painter, was born and died at Ferrara, for the last nine years totally blind.

Garrett, Edward, *nom-de-guerre* of the London-Scottish domestic novelist, Isabella Fyvie (1843–1914), who in 1870 married John Mayo, solicitor.

Garrett, João. See Almeida-Garrett.

Garrett, Misses. See Anderson, Fawcett.

Garrick, David, was born Feb. 20, 1717, at Hereford, where his father, Capt. Peter Garrick, was then stationed. Lichfield, however, was the home of the Garricks, and David got his education in its grammar-school. In 1736 he was sent to study Latin and Greek under Samuel Johnson at Edial, and in March 1737 master and pupil set out together to London—Garrick to study for the bar; Johnson to try his fortune with his pen. But circumstances brought Garrick's legal studies to nothing, and in 1738 he became a wine-merchant with his eldest brother—a partnership dissolved in 1740. Garrick, who before this had the stage fever, now devoted his mind to preparing himself for the stage, and in 1741 he came out at Ipswich with success as Aboan in Southerne's *Oroonoko*. On 19th October he appeared in London at Goodman's Fields; and his success as Richard III. was so great that within a few weeks the two patent theatres were deserted, and crowds flocked to the unfashionable East-end playhouse. But, as Goodman's Fields had no license, the managers of Drury Lane and Covent Garden had it closed. Garrick played at both the patent theatres, and ultimately settled at Drury Lane, of which he became joint-patentee in 1747. He retired from the stage and from management in 1776. During this period Garrick was himself the great attraction and played continually, his only long rest being a trip to the Continent in 1763–65, when he fancied that his popularity was in danger of diminishing. He died 20th January 1779, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. As an actor Garrick occupies the first rank. At his coming the stage was given over to formality and tradition, but these disappeared before the naturalness of the new actor, who was equally at home in tragedy, comedy, or farce. He has been charged with meanness, vanity, and petty jealousy; but envy exaggerated his faults, which were more than balanced by his many excellent qualities. Garrick's forty dramatic pieces are of minor importance, but some of his numerous prologues and epilogues are excellent. He married in 1749 Eva Marie Violetti (1724–1822), a Catholic Viennese dancer. See Lives by P. Fitzgerald (1868), Knight (1894), Mrs Parsons (1906), and Hedgcock (1912).

Garrison, William Lloyd, journalist and abolitionist, was born at Newburyport, Mass., December 10, 1805. He was apprenticed to the printer of the *Newburyport Herald*, and at seventeen began to write for it. In 1824 he became editor of the *Herald*, and in 1829 joint-editor of the *Genius of Universal Emancipation*, published in Baltimore. The vigorous expression of his anti-slavery views led to his imprisonment for libel; but friends paid his fine. He delivered emancipation lectures in New York and other places, and returning to Boston, in 1831 started the *Liberator*, a paper which he carried on until slavery was abolished in the United States. For the first few

years he was constantly threatened with assassination and prosecution, and was even subjected to personal violence, but he persevered. In 1833, 1846, and 1848 he visited Great Britain, and on his first return organised the Anti-slavery Society, of which he was president. In 1865, after the total abolition of slavery, Garrison's friends presented him with 30,000 dollars. He died at New York, 24th May 1879. He published *Sonnets and other Poems* (1847). See Lives by his children (4 vols. 1885–89; new ed. 1893), Johnson (1881), Grimke (1891), and Goldwin Smith (1892).

Garrod, Sir Alfred Baring (1819–1907), a London physician, a high authority on gout, was born at Ipswich, and knighted in 1887. —His eldest son, Professor Alfred Henry Garrod (1846–79), was an eminent zoologist. See memoir by Forbes in his *Collected Papers* (1881).

Garshin, Vsevolod Mikhailovich (1855–88), 'melancholiac' Russian story-writer. See his *The Signal* (trans. 1912).

Garth, Sir Samuel (1661–1719), physician and poet, was born at Bowland Forest, Yorkshire. In 1700 he provided burial in Westminster Abbey for the neglected Dryden. By George I. he was knighted and appointed physician in ordinary, and physician-general to the army. *The Dispensary* (1699) is a satire on uncharitable apothecaries and physicians. *Claremont* (1715) is a topographical poem.

Gascoigne, George (*c.* 1525–77), a minor Elizabethan poet, dramatist, critic, and novelist, was born at Cardington, Beds, fought in the Low Countries, and lived at Walthamstow. His works have been edited by W. C. Hazlitt (1868–69) and Cunliffe (1907–10). See Life by Schelling (1893).

Gascoigne, Sir William, born at Gawthorpe, Yorkshire, about 1350, was appointed in 1400 Chief-justice of the King's Bench. He was evidently an independent judge, as he refused to obey the king's command to sentence to death Archbishop Scrope and Mowbray, the Earl Marshal, after the northern insurrection in 1405. Nine days after Henry IV.'s death a successor was appointed to his office, which disposes of the Shakespearian fiction that Henry V. continued him in it. Gascoigne died in 1419. See chap. iii. of the Rev. A. J. Church's *Henry V.* (1889).

Gaskell, Mrs, novelist, was born at Cheyne Row, Chelsea, 29th September 1810. Her maiden name was Elizabeth Cleghorn Stevenson, and her father was in succession teacher, preacher, farmer, boarding-house keeper, writer, and Keeper of the Records to the Treasury. She was brought up by an aunt at Knutsford—the Cranford of her stories—and grew up a girl of singular sweetness of disposition and of great beauty. She married in 1832 William Gaskell (1805–84), a Unitarian minister in Manchester; here she studied working men and women. In 1848 she published anonymously *Mary Barton*, followed by *The Moorland Cottage* (1850), *Cranford* (1853), *Ruth* (1853), *North and South* (1855), *Round the Sofa* (1859), *Right at Last* (1860), *Sylvia's Lovers* (1863), *Cousin Phillis* (1865), and *Wives and Daughters* (1865). She died suddenly at Holybourne, Alton, in Hants, 12th November 1865. Besides her novels she wrote *The Life of Charlotte Brontë* (1857)—a masterpiece of English biography. See books by Payne (1900), Whitfield (1929), Miss Haldane (1930).

Gasparin, Valérie Boissier, Comtesse de (1813–94), was born at Geneva, and married Count Agénor de Gasparin (1810–71), a zealous advocate of religious liberty, born at Orange. Her works include *Le Mariage au point de vue Chrétien; Il y a des Pauvres à Paris; Un Livre pour les Femmes Mariées;* and *Les Horizons Prochains.*

Gassendi, or Gassend, Pierre, philosopher and mathematician, was born at Champtercier in Provence, 22d January 1592, and studied and taught at Aix, but revolted from the scholastic philosophy, and applied himself to physics and astronomy. His examination of the Aristotelian system appeared in *Exercitationes paradoxicæ adversus Aristoteleos* (1624). In that year he was appointed provost of Digne cathedral; and in 1645 professor of Mathematics in the Collège Royal at Paris, where he died, 14th October 1655. He controverted Fludd the mystic (1631) and Descartes' new philosophy (1642); wrote on Epicurus (1647–49); gave in his *Institutio Astronomica* (1647) a clear view of the science in his day; and published Lives of Tycho Brahe, Copernicus, and Regiomontanus (1654). His works were collected in 1658 and 1728. See French studies by Martin (1853), Thomas (1889); German by Kiefl (1893); English by Brett (1908).

Gassner, Johann Joseph (1727–79), exorcist, was born in the Vorarlberg, and in 1758 became Catholic priest at Klösterle in the diocese of Coire. He cured the sick by driving out the demons that possessed them, and in 1774 received the sanction of the Bishop of Ratisbon. See monograph by Zimmermann (Kempten, 1878).

Gastineau, Henry (1791–1876), landscape water-colourist, lived and died in London.

Gaston de Foix. See Foix.

Gat'aker, Thomas (1574–1654), Puritan divine, was born in London, studied at St John's College, Cambridge, and in 1611 became rector of Rotherhithe. As member of the Westminster Assembly he opposed the imposition of the Covenant, and condemned the trial of Charles I. His twenty-five works include *Of the Nature and Use of Lots* (1616) and *Cinnus* (1651).

Gates, Horatio, American general, was born at Maldon, Essex, in 1728. He entered the English army, served in America under Braddock, escaped with difficulty in the defeat in which that officer was slain, and on the peace of 1763 purchased an estate in Virginia. In the war of independence he sided with his adoptive country, and in 1775 was made adjutant-general, in 1776 commander of the army which had just retreated from Canada. In August 1777 he took command of the northern department; and compelled the surrender of the British army at Saratoga in October. This success gained him a great reputation, and he sought to supplant Washington in the chief command. In 1780 he commanded the army of the South, but was routed by Cornwallis near Camden, S.C. Superseded and not acquitted by court-martial until 1782, he retired to Virginia till 1790, when he emancipated his slaves, and settled in New York. He died there, 10th April 1806.

Gatling, Richard Jordan (1818–1903), born in Hertford county, North Carolina, studied medicine but never practised, and is known for various inventions, especially the Gatling gun (1861–62), a revolving battery gun, with ten parallel barrels, firing 1200 shots a minute.

Gatti, Bernardino (*c.* 1495–1575), religious painter, was born at Pavia, and died at Parma.

Gatty, Margaret. See Ewing.

Gauden, John (1605–62), born at Mayland vicarage, Essex, from Bury St Edmunds school passed to St John's College, Cambridge, studied

also at Oxford, took his D.D., and became vicar of Chippenham in 1640, Dean of Bocking in 1641, master of the Temple in 1659, and Bishop of Exeter in 1660, of Worcester in 1662. He claimed authorship of *Eikon Basilike*. See Edward Almack's *Bibliography of the King's Book* (1896).

Gauguin, Paul (1848–1903), French post-impressionist painter, in middle age abandoned bank work and a family for painting, *vie de Bohème*, and the South Seas. [*Go-gan*.]

Gaunt, John of. See John of Gaunt.

Gauss, Johann Karl Friedrich (1777–1855), mathematician, born at Brunswick, in 1801 published an important work on the theory of numbers. In astronomy he invented new methods for the calculation of the orbits of planets, &c.; and, appointed in 1807 professor of Mathematics and director of the observatory at Göttingen, he issued his *Theoria Motus Corporum Cœlestium* (1809). In 1821 he was appointed to conduct the trigonometrical survey of Hanover, and to measure an arc of the meridian, and for his work invented a heliograph. In 1833 appeared his *Intensitas Vis Magneticæ Terrestris;* and in conjunction with Weber he invented the declination needle and a magnetometer. In applied mathematics he investigated the passage of light through a system of lenses in *Dioptrische Untersuchungen* (1840). See works by Waltershausen (1850) and Schering (1887). [*Gowss.*]

Gaussen, François Louis (1790–1863), Reformed theologian, was born and died at Geneva, having been pastor at Satigny near that city until his dismissal in 1831 by the State Council for his share in the Société Évangélique, founded to revive Calvinism. From 1836 till his retirement in 1857 he taught in a newly-founded evangelical college. His defence of plenary inspiration, *La Théopneustie* (1840), became popular in England and America, as also a work on the canon of Scripture (1860). [*Goas-sonv.*]

Gautier, Théophile, poet and novelist, born at Tarbes, Aug. 31, 1811, from painting turned to literature, and became an extreme 'romanticist.' In 1830 he published his first long poem, *Albertus;* in 1832 the striking *Comédie de la Mort*. His poetry reached its highest in *Émaux et Camées* (1856). In 1835 appeared his celebrated novel, *Mademoiselle de Maupin*, with its defiant preface. He wrote many other novels and masterly short stories—*Les Jeunes-France* (1833), *Fortunio* (1838), *Une Larme du Diable* (1839), *Militona* (1847), *La Peau de Tigre* (1852), *Jettatura* (1857), *Le Capitaine Fracasse* (1863), *La Belle Jenny* (1865), *Spirite* (1866), &c. His theatrical criticisms were collected as *L'Histoire de l'Art Dramatique en France* (1859); his articles on the Salon form perhaps the best history of the French art of his day. *Caprices et Zigzags*, *Constantinople*, *Voyage en Russie*, and *Voyage en Espagne* contain delightful travel sketches. Gautier died at Neuilly, Oct. 23, 1872. Other works were an enlarged edition of his *Émaux et Camées* (1872); *Les Grotesques* (1844), on 16th and 17th century writers; *Honoré de Balzac* (1858); *Ménagerie Intime* (1869), a kind of informal autobiography; *Histoire du Romantisme* (1872); and the posthumous works, *Portraits et Souvenirs Littéraires* (1875), and *L'Orient* (1877). See works by Bergerat (1878), Spoelbach de Lovenjoul (1887), Maxime du Camp (trans. 1893).—His daughter, Judith Gautier (1850–1917), was a member of the Académie Goncourt, Chevalier de la Légion d'Honneur, and wrote novels, plays, poems, and translations. See study by R. de Gourmont (1904). [*Goat-yay.*]

Gavarni, Paul (1801–66), whose proper name was Sulpice Guillaume Chevalier, was born at Paris, and from an engineering draughtsman became a caricaturist for *Les Gens du Monde* and *Le Charivari*. At first he ridiculed the follies of the Parisians with good-humoured irony; but later a deep earnestness showed itself in his productions. After a visit to London in 1849, he reproduced in *L'Illustration* the scenes of degradation he had there witnessed. Gavarni illustrated several books, notably Sue's *Juif Errant*, Balzac's works, and the French translation of Hoffmann's tales. A collection of his drawings, *Œuvres Choisies*, appeared in 1845–48, with text by Janin, Gautier, Balzac, and others. A second collection, *Perles et Parures*, appeared in 1850. See studies by Duplessis (1876), Goncourt (1879), and Forgues (1887). [*Ga-var-nee.*]

Gavazzi, Alessandro (1809–89), born at Bologna, became a monk of the Barnabite order, and was appointed professor of Rhetoric at Naples. On the accession of Pius IX. Gavazzi supported the liberal policy that inaugurated his reign; he laboured in Rome to spread political enlightenment, and was made chaplain to a body of papal troops. On the establishment of the republic at Rome, he was appointed almoner-in-chief to the national army; on the fall of Rome he escaped to England, where he became head of the (Protestant) Italian Free Church. He was with Garibaldi at Palermo in 1860, and from 1870 lived mostly in Italy. He died at Rome. [*Ga-vat'zee.*]

Gaveston, Piers de. See Edward II.

Gay, Delphine. See Girardin.

Gay, John, born at Barnstaple in 1685, was apprenticed to a London silk-mercer, but soon took to letters for a livelihood. In 1708 he published his first poem, *Wine*, and in 1711 a pamphlet on the *Present State of Wit*. Appointed secretary to the Duchess of Monmouth (1712), he in 1713 dedicated to Pope the georgic, *Rural Sports*. In 1714 he published *The Fan* and *The Shepherd's Week*, and accompanied Lord Clarendon, envoy to Hanover, as secretary. At Anne's death he wrote a poem on the newly-arrived Princess of Wales. *What d'ye Call It?* (1715) was called 'a tragi-comi-pastoral farce.' *Trivia*, a clever picture of town life, came next; and later he bore the blame of *Three Hours after Marriage* (1717), a play in which Pope and Arbuthnot had the larger part. In 1720 he published his poems by subscription, clearing £1000; but this and some South Sea stock vanished in the crash of 1720. In 1724 he produced *The Captives*, a tragedy, and in 1727 the first series of his popular *Fables*. But his greatest success was *The Beggar's Opera* (1728), the outcome of a suggestion made by Swift in 1716. Its popularity was extraordinary; it ran sixty-two nights, and by the thirty-sixth Gay had netted over £700; forthwith he set about a sequel, *Polly*, which was prohibited, but which in book form brought in £1200. After this he lived chiefly with the Duke and Duchess of Queensberry, the kindest of his many patrons. In 1732 he came from their house at Amesbury in Wiltshire to London, probably about his opera *Achilles* (produced posthumously in 1733), and here died suddenly, 4th December 1732. He was buried in Westminster Abbey. Amiable, indolent, and luxurious, Gay was a charming song-writer, witness 'Black-eyed Susan.' *The Beggar's Opera*, revived in 1920, ran till 1923. See his *Poetical Works* ed. Underhill (1893), Bickley (1923), Faber (1926; including *The Beggar's Opera* and *Polly*).

Gayangos, Pascual de (1809–97), Arabic scholar and archivist, born at Seville, died in London.

Gay-Lussac, Joseph Louis, chemist and physicist, was born 6th December 1778 at St Léonard in Haute Vienne. From the Polytechnic School he passed in 1801 to the department of Ponts et Chaussées, and began a series of researches on vapour, temperature, and terrestrial magnetism. In 1808 he made the important discovery of the *law of volumes;* in 1809 became professor of Chemistry at the Polytechnic, and from 1832 in the Jardin des Plantes. He was the first to form synthetically the hydriodic and iodic acids; and in 1815 he succeeded in isolating cyanogen. His investigations on sulphuric acid, the manufacture of the bleaching chlorides, the centesimal alcoholometer, and the assaying of silver are also important. In 1818 he became superintendent of the government manufactory of gunpowder, and in 1829 chief assayer to the mint. In 1839 he was made a peer of France. He died 9th May 1850. His works include *L'Analyse de l'Air Atmosphérique* (1804), *Cours de Physique* (1827), and *Leçons de Chimie* (1828). [*Gay-Lees-sak'*.]

Gaza, Theodorus (1398–1478), one of the earliest to revive Greek learning in the West, was born at Thessalonica, fled about 1444 before the Turks to Italy, and became teacher of Greek at Ferrara, next of philosophy at Rome. Cardinal Bessarion obtained for him a small benefice in Calabria. His principal work was a Greek grammar (1495). He translated into Latin portions of Aristotle, Theophrastus, St Chrysostom, &c.

Gebhardt, Oskar von (1844–1906), born at Wesenberg, Esthonia, from 1893 was university librarian at Leipzig. With Harnack, &c., he edited the Apostolic Fathers and other ancient texts.

Gebhart, Émile (1839–1908), French historian, critic, and Academician (1904). [*Gay-bar.*]

Gebir (*c.* 800 or *c.* 900 A.D.), Arab chemist and alchemist, reputed author of various works, some extant in Latin, e.g. *Summa Perfectionis.*

Ged, William (1690–1749), an Edinburgh goldsmith, the inventor, about 1725, of stereotyping. He was commissioned by Cambridge University to stereotype prayer-books and bibles, but his partner's unfairness and workmen's opposition compelled him to return to Edinburgh (1733). See Memoir by Nichols (1781).

Geddes, Alexander, LL.D. (1737–1802), born in Rathven parish, Banffshire, and educated for a priest at Paris (1758–64), in 1769 took a cure of souls at Auchinhalrig, Banffshire, where his sympathy with local Protestants led to his dismissal (1780). Going to London, he made a new translation of the Bible for English Catholics (3 vols. 1792–1800). See Life by Dr Mason Good (1803). [*Ged'des*; *g* hard.]

Geddes, Andrew (1783–1844), painter (A.R.A. 1831) and etcher, was born at Edinburgh, but studied and lived mostly in London.

Geddes, Sir Eric Campbell (1875–1937), born in India and educated in Edinburgh, engaged in lumbering and railway work in America, India, and England, was Director-general of Military Railways 1916–17, First Lord of the Admiralty 1917, a member of the War Cabinet 1918, Minister of Transport in 1919–21.—His brother, Auckland Campbell Geddes (born 1879), 1st Baron (cr. 1942), was professor of Anatomy, McGill University, and ambassador to U.S.A. (1920–24).

Geddes, Jenny, a vegetable-seller, who is said to have hurled her folding-stool, with objurgations, at the head of Dean Hanna when he began the collect in St Giles's Kirk at Edinburgh on Sunday, 23d July 1637. For this famous exploit there is no evidence beyond an early and persistent tradition. Sydserf in 1661 mentions 'the immortal Jenet Geddes' as having burned 'her leather chair of state' in a Restoration bonfire, and the story appears in full detail in Phillips's continuation of Baker's *Chronicle* (1660). Her name is also given as Mein and Hamilton. See Sir J. Cameron Lees, *St Giles', Edinburgh* (1889).

Geddes, Sir Patrick (1854–1932), born at Perth, studied in London and abroad. In 1888–1920 he was professor of Botany at Dundee; thereafter professor of Sociology and Civics at Bombay University, and director of the Scots College at Montpellier. His aim was to moralise evolution and carry principles from biology into history and sociology. He wrote *Chapters in Modern Botany* and (with Sir J. A. Thomson) *The Evolution of Sex* and other works. He threw himself with energy into schemes of town planning, Keltic publishing, and social, academic, and economic reform.

Geefs, Willem (1806–83), sculptor, was born at Antwerp, and died in Brussels.

Geeraerts. See Gheeraerts.

Geffroy, Mathieu Auguste (1820–95), historian, was born in Paris, and died at Bièvre, Seine-et-Oise, having in 1874 been elected to the Academy.

Gegenbaur, Karl (1826–1903), comparative anatomist, was born at Würzburg, and received a chair at Jena in 1855, at Heidelberg in 1873. His chief works are *Comparative Anatomy* (trans. by Bell and Ray Lankester, 1878) and *Human Anatomy* (1883). [*Gay'-gen-bowr.*]

Geibel, Emanuel von (1815–84), poet, born at Lübeck, studied at Bonn, and in 1838–39 was at Athens as tutor in the family of the Russian ambassador. In 1843 he received a pension from the king of Prussia, and in 1852 became honorary professor of Æsthetics at Munich, whence in 1868 he retired to Lübeck. He made many translations from the Greek poets, and in 1840 published his own *Gedichte.* Other works were translations of Spanish songs and romances, the tragedies of *Brunehild* (1857) and *Sophonisbe* (1868), and another volume of poems (1864). See Lives by Gaedertz (1886), Litzmann (1887), Kleibömer (1910).

Geiger, Abraham (1810–74), was born at Frankfort, studied at Heidelberg and Bonn, and was rabbi successively at Wiesbaden, Breslau, Frankfort, and Berlin. He wrote on biblical criticism; but his principal work is *Das Judenthum und seine Geschichte.* [*Gi'ger*; *g's* both hard.]

Geiger, Hans, German physicist, born in 1882, investigated radioactivity, and (with Müller) devised a counter to measure it.

Geiger, Lazarus (1829–70), philologist, was born at Frankfort, and in 1861 became teacher in the Jewish school there. His principal works are *Sprache und Vernunft* (1868–72) and *Ursprung der Sprache* (1869; 2d ed. 1878). See Lives by Peschier (1871) and Rosenthal (1884).

Geijer, Eric Gustaf, Swedish historian, was born at Ransäter in Vermland, January 12, 1783. Beginning to lecture at Uppsala in 1810, he shortly afterwards obtained a post in the office of the National Archives, and in 1817 became professor of History at Uppsala. He published a very important series of works, edited ancient texts, and wrote many poems. During the last ten years of his life Geijer took an active part in politics. He died at Stockholm, 23d April 1847

See memoir prefixed to his collected works (13 vols. 1849–56; new ed. 1873–82). [*Yŭ'-er.*]

Geikie, Sir Archibald, geologist, born at Edinburgh, 28th December 1835, and educated at the High School and university, in 1855 was appointed to the Geological Survey; in 1867 became director of the Survey in Scotland; from 1870 to 1881 was professor of Geology at Edinburgh; and was (1882–1901) director-general of the Survey of the United Kingdom, and head of the Geological Museum, London. Knighted (1891), K.C.B. (1907), O.M. (1914), he was president of the Royal Society 1908–13. Among his works are *The Scenery of Scotland viewed in connection with its Physical Geology* (1865; 3d ed. 1901); *Memoir of Sir R. Murchison* (1874); *Textbook of Geology* (1882; 4th ed. 1903); *Memoir of Sir A. C. Ramsay* (1895); *Ancient Volcanoes of Great Britain* (1897); *Founders of Geology* (1897; 2d ed. 1906); *Annals of the Royal Society Club* (1917), and an Autobiography (1924). He died Nov. 10, 1924.—His brother, James Geikie, LL.D. (1839–1915), geologist, born at Edinburgh, served on the Geological Survey of Scotland from 1861, and was professor of Geology at Edinburgh, 1882–1914. Among his works are *The Great Ice Age* (1874; 3d ed. 1894); *Prehistoric Europe* (1880); *Outlines of Geology* (1886); *Fragments of Earth-lore* (1893); *Earth Sculpture* (1898); *Structural and Field Geology* (1905; 3d ed. 1912); *Mountains* (1913); *Antiquity of Man in Europe* (1914). See memoir by Newbigin and Flett (1917). [*Geek'eh; g* hard.]

Geiler von Kaisersberg, Johannes (1445–1510), born at Schaffhausen, in 1478 became preacher in Strasburg Cathedral. He left many earnest, witty, and original works, mainly devotional.

Geissler, Heinrich (1814–79), inventor of chemical apparatus, settled at Bonn in 1854.

Gelasius I., an African by birth, became pope in 492, and was one of the earliest bishops of Rome to assert the supremacy of the papal chair. He repressed Pelagianism, renewed the ban against the oriental patriarch, drove out the Manichæans from Rome, wrote against the Eutychians and Nestorians, and died in 496.—Gelasius II., formerly John of Gaeta, was cardinal and chancellor under Urban II. and Paschal II., and on the death of the latter in 1118 was chosen pope by the party hostile to the Emperor Henry V. Gelasius fled before the advancing imperialists to Gaeta, and excommunicated Henry and Gregory VIII., the antipope he had set up. Shortly after he was able to return to Rome, but in the same autumn had to flee to France, where he died at the monastery of Cluny, 29th January 1119.

Geldorp, George (c. 1590–1660), a portrait-painter, born either at Cologne or Antwerp, who settled in England in or before 1623.

Gelée. See Claude Lorraine.

Gell, Sir William (1777–1836), born at Hopton, Derbyshire, graduated from Jesus College, Cambridge, in 1798, and became a fellow of Emmanuel. He devoted himself to antiquarian research, and published works on the topography of Troy (1804), Ithaca (1808), Pompeii (1817–32), and Rome (1834); itineraries of Greece (1810), the Morea (1817), and Attica (1817); and a *Journey in the Morea* (1823). He died at Naples.

Gellert, Christian Fürchtegott (1715–69), poet and moralist, born at Hainichen, Saxony, was educated at Leipzig, and in 1751 became a professor there. He revolted against current pedantry, and thus pioneered the way for Goethe and Schiller. His writings, fables, tales, hymns, &c., were collected in 10 vols. (1774; new ed. 1867). See Life by Döring (1833). [*Gel'vert; g* hard.]

Gellius, Aulus, a 2d century Latin author, supposed to have been born at Rome, and to have practised law there, after studying philosophy at Athens. His *Noctes Atticæ* is a medley on language, antiquities, history, and literature, in 20 books (8th wanting). It contains many extracts from lost authors. See editions by Hertz (1883–85), Hosius (1903), Rolfe (with Eng. trans., 3 vols. 1927–28).

Gelon, tyrant of Gela from 485 B.C., made himself later master of Syracuse, whence his influence soon extended over the half of Sicily. He refused to aid the Greeks against Xerxes; defeated the Carthaginians at Himera (480); and died, popular and beloved, in 478.

Gelzer, Heinrich (1813–89), Swiss historian, was born at Schaffhausen, and from 1852 lived at Basel. See sketch by F. Curtius (Gotha, 1892).

Gendron, Auguste (1818–81), historical painter, was born and died in Paris. [*Zhonʊdronʊ.*]

Geneviève, St (c. 422–512), the patroness of Paris, was born at Nanterre near Paris, and taking the veil, acquired an extraordinary reputation for sanctity, increased by her assurance that Attila and his Huns would not touch Paris, and by an expedition for the relief of the starving city during Childeric's Frankish invasion. In 460 she built a church over the tomb of St Denis, where she herself was buried. See Lives by Lefeuve (2d ed. 1861) and Vidieu (1888). [*Zhehn-v'yev.*]

Genga, Girolamo (c. 1476–1551), architect and religious painter, was born and died at Urbino.—His son, Bartolommeo (1516–59), born at Cesena, was a sculptor and engineer as well.

Genghis Khan, Mongol conqueror, was born in 1162, a little to the SE. of Lake Baikal, the son of a Mongol chief. Called at thirteen to succeed his father, he had to struggle hard for years against hostile tribes. His ambition awakening with his continued success, he spent six years in subjugating the Naimans, between Lake Balkhash and the Irtish, and in conquering Tangut, south of the Desert of Gobi. From the Turkish Uigurs, who voluntarily submitted, the Mongols derived their civilisation, alphabet, and laws. In 1206 he dropped his name Temujin for that of Genghis (Jingis or Chingis) Khan, 'Very Mighty Ruler;' in 1211 overran the empire of North China; and in 1217 conquered and annexed the Kara-Chitai empire from Lake Balkhash to Tibet. In 1218 he attacked the powerful empire of Kharezm, bounded by the Jaxartes, Indus, Persian Gulf, and Caspian; took Bokhara, Samarkand, Kharezm (now Khiva), and other chief cities; and returned home in 1225. Two of Genghis' lieutenants penetrated northwards from the southern shore of the Caspian through Georgia into southern Russia and the Crimea, everywhere routing and slaying, and returned by way of the Volga. Meanwhile in the far east another of his generals had completed the conquest of all northern China (1217–23) except Honan. After a few months' rest Genghis set out to chastise the king of Tangut; and, after thoroughly subduing the country, died on 18th August 1227. Genghis was not only a warrior and conqueror, but a skilful administrator and ruler; he not only conquered empires stretching from the Black Sea to the Pacific, but organised them into states which outlasted the short span that usually measures the life of Asiatic sovereignties. See Howorth's *History of the Mongols* (1876); Lives by R. K. Douglas (1877), Vladimirtsov (trans. 1930).

Genlis, Stéphanie Félicité Ducrest de St Aubin, Comtesse de, was born at Champcéri near Autun, 25th January 1746, at sixteen was married to the Comte de Genlis, and in 1770 was made lady-in-waiting to the Duchesse de Chartres, to whose husband, Orléans 'Égalité,' she became mistress, and to their children 'governor.' Madame de Genlis wrote many works for her pupils, including *Théâtre d'Éducation* (1779–80), a collection of short comedies; *Annales de la Vertu* (1781); *Adèle et Théodore, ou Lettres sur l'Éducation* (1782); and *Les Veillées du Château* (1784). At the Revolution she took the liberal side, but was ultimately compelled to seek refuge (1793) in Switzerland and Germany. When Bonaparte became consul she returned (1799) to Paris, and received a pension. She died 31st December 1830. Among her ninety volumes are the romance *Mdlle. de Clermont* (1802), *Mémoires Inédits sur le XVIII. Siècle et la Révolution Française* (1825), and *Dîners du Baron d'Holbach.* See books by Bonhomme (1885) and Harmand (1912), and Austin Dobson's *Four Frenchwomen* (1890). [*Zhonl-leess.*]

Genseric, or Gaiseric, king of the Vandals, was an illegitimate son of Godigisel, who led the Vandals in their invasion of Gaul; in 427 he succeeded his half-brother Gunderic. Invited by Bonifacius, Count of Africa, Genseric crossed over from Spain to Numidia in 429, captured and sacked Hippo (430), seized Carthage (439), and made it the capital of his new dominions. He quickly built up a formidable maritime power, and his fleets carried the terror of his name as far as the Peloponnesus. A bigoted Arian, he persecuted orthodox Catholics with ferocious cruelty. Eudoxia, the widow of Valentinian III., eager for revenge upon her husband's murderer Maximus, invited Genseric to Rome. The Vandal fleet sailed for the Tiber; the city was taken (455), and given up to a fourteen days' sack. Genseric carried off the empress and her two daughters, one of whom became the wife of his son Huneric. Fleets sent against the Vandals in 457 and 468 were defeated. Genseric died in 477, in the possession of all his conquests, the greatest of the Vandal kings.

Gentile, Giovanni, Italian idealist philosopher, born at Castelvetrano in 1875, professor at Palermo, Pisa, and Rome, Fascist minister of education and director of the *Enciclopedia Italiana* (1929 *et seq.*), was assassinated at Florence in 1944.

Gentile da Fabriano. See Fabriano.

Gentileschi, Orazio (1563–1647), painter, like his daughter Artemisia (1590–*c.* 1642), was born at Pisa, and settled in England in 1626.

Gentili, Alberico (1552–1608), a voluminous writer on international law, politics, &c., was born at Sangenesio in the March of Ancona, and, exiled as a heretic, in 1580 settled in England.

Gentz, Friedrich von (1764–1832), born at Breslau, in 1786 entered the public service of Prussia, but in 1802 exchanged into that of Austria; he wrote bitterly against Napoleon. An adherent from 1810 of Metternich, at the Congress of Vienna in 1814 he was first secretary, as also in subsequent conferences. His writings are distinguished for elegance. The theorist and practical exponent of 'Balance of Power' in Europe, he received liberal *douceurs* from various foreign governments. See studies by Mendelssohn-Bartholdy (1867), Fournier (1880), A. R. de Cléry (Par. 1917), C. S. B. Buckland (1933). [*g* hard.]

Gentz, Wilhelm (1822–90), painter of Oriental subjects, born at Neuruppin, died at Berlin.

Geoffrey of Monmouth (*c.* 1100–54), chronicler, about 1140 became Archdeacon of Llandaff, and was consecrated Bishop of St Asaph in 1152. His *Chronicon sive Historia Britonum,* composed previous to 1147, possesses little value as history, but has profoundly influenced English literature. Its author professes to have merely translated from a Welsh History of the Kings of Britain, found in Brittany, but the *Historia* is really a masterpiece of the creative imagination working on materials found in Gildas, Nennius, and other chroniclers, as well as early legends. It was translated into Norman-French by Geoffrey Gaimar *c.* 1147–50, and by Wace (*Li Romans de Brut*) with new matter *c.* 1155. Layamon's *Brut* (*c.* 1205) was an English paraphrase of Wace, and Robert of Gloucester's *Chronicle* was a rhymed paraphrase of the same, which helped to make Geoffrey's legends widely known. The stories of King Lear and Cymbeline, the prophecies of Merlin, and the legend of Arthur in the form we know, owe their origin to Geoffrey of Monmouth, who still influences us in Malory, Drayton, Shakespeare, Spenser, Milton, Tennyson, Swinburne, and Morris. A Yorkshire monk, William of Newburgh, denounced Geoffrey in his own time as having 'lied saucily and shamelessly,' and Giraldus Cambrensis distinctly speaks of the book as fabulous. Geoffrey's *Chronicle* was first printed in 1508, and there is an edition (1929) by Griscom; see translations by Aaron Thompson (1718; new ed. 1848) and Evans (1903).

Geoffrin, Marie Thérèse, *née* Rodet (1699–1777), born in Paris, was married at fifteen to a rich citizen, who died soon after, leaving her an immense fortune. She had a genuine love of learning and art, and her *salon* became a rendezvous of the men of letters and artists of Paris, especially the *philosophes.* Towards the publication of the *Encyclopédie* she contributed over 100,000 francs. See book by J. Aldis (1906).

Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire, Étienne, born at Étampes, 15th April 1772, in 1793 became professor of Zoology in the Museum of Natural History at Paris, and began the great zoological collection at the Jardin des Plantes. In 1798 he formed one of the scientific commission that accompanied Bonaparte to Egypt; in 1807 was made a member of the Academy of Sciences; in 1809 was appointed professor of Zoology in the Faculty of Sciences. He died 19th June 1844. He endeavoured to establish the unity of plan in organic structure; and he raised teratology to a science, principally in his *Philosophie Anatomique* (1818–20). He also wrote *L'Histoire Naturelle des Mammifères* (1820–42) with F. Cuvier; *Philosophie Zoologique* (1830); and *Études Progressives d'un Naturaliste* (1835). See Life (1847) by his son Isidore; also De Quatrefages's *Rambles of a Naturalist* (1863), and Ducrotay de Blainville's *Cuvier et Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire* (1890).—His son Isidore, born in Paris, 16th December 1805, became assistant-naturalist at the zoological museum in 1824, and professor of Zoology in the Faculty of Sciences in 1850. He too made a special study of teratology, publishing in 1832–37 a work on monstrous forms. The results of his investigations on the domestication of foreign animals in France appeared in *Domestication et Naturalisation des Animaux Utiles* (1854). In 1852 he published the first volume of a *Histoire Générale des Règnes Organiques,* but died 10th November 1861, before completing the third volume. He was a strong advocate of the use of horse-flesh as human food.

George, St, according to the *Acta Sanctorum*, was born in Cappadocia, and tortured and put to death by Diocletian at Nicomedia, 23d April 303. Or he may have suffered (c. 250) at Lydda. By many writers, as by Gibbon, he has been confounded with the turbulent Arian, George of Cappadocia, who after a troubled life as army contractor and tax-gatherer became Archbishop of Alexandria, and five years later was torn in pieces by a furious mob. The St George of the Eastern Church was no doubt a real personage of an earlier date than George of Cappadocia, but beyond this nothing is known of him, and his name was early obscured by fable. The famous story of his fight with the dragon cannot be traced much earlier than Voragine's *Legenda Aurea*. The Crusades gave a great impetus to his cultus; many chivalrous orders assumed him as their patron; and he was adopted as tutelary saint by England, Aragon, and Portugal. In 1348 Edward III. founded St George's Chapel, Windsor, and in 1344 the Order of the Garter was instituted.

George I. was born at Hanover, 28th March 1660. He was the eldest son of Ernest Augustus of Hanover, and of Sophia, fifth (but only Protestant) daughter of Elizabeth (q.v.) of Bohemia, so a great-grandson of James I. of England; and on Queen Anne's death, 1st August 1714, he was proclaimed, according to the Act of Settlement, King of Great Britain and Ireland. He had been Elector of Hanover since 1698, and had commanded the imperial forces in the Marlborough wars. In 1682 he married his cousin, the Princess Dorothea of Zell. Twelve years later he obtained a divorce on the ground of her intrigue with Count Königsmark (q.v.), and imprisoned her in the castle of Ahlden, where she died 2d November 1726. But while punishing his consort for her frailty, he himself lived openly with mistresses. George was supported by the Whigs, and openly partial to them, while he hated the Tories and Jacobites, who clung to the banished House of Stewart. Bolingbroke and the Duke of Ormond, flying to France, were impeached, with Oxford, who had stayed behind. In Scotland a Jacobite rising, headed by the Earl of Mar, took place in 1715; the battle of Sheriffmuir on 13th November, though indecisive, dispirited the rebels, who afterwards dispersed. Another body marched into England, but at Preston laid down their arms; of these Lords Derwentwater and Kenmure were executed. In 1716 parliament passed the Septennial Act, to postpone by four years the accession of the Tories to power. The failure of the South Sea Company in 1720 brought the nation to the verge of anarchy, from which it was saved by Walpole's genius. A quarrel with Spain in 1726 led to an unsuccessful expedition against her American possessions, and a fruitless attempt on Gibraltar by the Spaniards. George took little part in the government of the country, the actual ruler being Sir Robert Walpole. His affections remained with Hanover, and it was his delight to live there as much as possible. He died suddenly at Osnabrück, on his way thither, 10th June 1727. Lady Wortley Montagu styles George I. 'an honest blockhead;' Carlyle, on the other hand, thinks him, in spite of appearances, a man of more human faculty, 'chiefly of an inarticulate kind,' than he generally gets credit for. He was a useful figure-head in a constitutional government, and rendered greater service than he may have intended to the country which adopted him. See the Histories of Stanhope, Hallam, Lecky, &c.; the *Stuart Papers;* Coxe's *Life of Walpole;* Morley's *Walpole* (1889); McCarthy's *Four Georges* (1884–1901); and the studies by L. Melville (1908) and Terry (1927).

George II., born 10th November 1683, succeeded his father as Elector of Hanover and King of Great Britain and Ireland in 1727, having been declared Prince of Wales in 1714. In 1705 he had married Caroline of Anspach (1683–1737). Though George interfered more in the government of the country than his father had done, the policy pursued during the first half of the reign was that of Walpole. In 1737 a quarrel with Spain resulted in the capture of Portobelo by Admiral Vernon, and the loss of 20,000 men in an attempt on Cartagena. In 1742 Britain was drawn into the war of the Austrian succession, principally on account of the supposed danger to George's Hanoverian possessions. On 16th June 1743 the British and Hanoverians gained the battle of Dettingen, at which George was present, the last occasion on which a British sovereign commanded an army in the field. In May 1745 the Duke of Cumberland, the king's second son, was defeated at Fontenoy by the French under Marshal Saxe. After nine years of warfare, in which neither country gained any substantial advantage, peace was concluded at Aix-la-Chapelle in 1748. Meanwhile in 1745–46 Prince Charles Edward (see Stewart) had landed in Scotland, and after some transient successes been utterly defeated by Cumberland at Culloden. Although a nominal peace existed at home between France and Britain, in India Clive gained various victories over the French, culminating in that of Plassey in 1757, which laid the foundation of our Indian empire. In the same year Britain joined Prussia in the 'Seven Years' War,' in order to protect Hanover. She suffered reverses on the Continent; but the brilliant capture of Quebec by General Wolfe in September 1759 resulted in Canada becoming a British possession. George II. died suddenly at Kensington, 25th October 1760. He had no conspicuous virtues, and his worst vice was that common to his father, a propensity for mistresses. Britain advanced under his reign, the earlier years of it, according to Hallam, 'the most prosperous period that England had ever known.' See the Histories of England by Stanhope and Lecky; *Memoirs of the Reign of George II.*, by Hervey; Dodington's *Diary;* Horace Walpole's *Memoirs of the last Ten Years of George II.;* McCarthy's *Four Georges* (1884–1901); Lucas's *George II. and his Ministers* (1910).

George III. was the eldest son of Frederick Lewis, Prince of Wales (1707–51), and was born in London, 4th June 1738. His father having predeceased him, he in 1760 succeeded his grandfather, George II., as King of Great Britain and Ireland and Elector of Hanover (King from 1815). He was the first of the House of Brunswick who commanded general respect on becoming sovereign, and at the outset he conciliated all classes of his subjects. On 8th September 1761 he married Charlotte Sophia (q.v.), Princess of Mecklenburg-Strelitz. Four or five years before he is said to have had a daughter by Hannah Lightfoot, a Quakeress, and to have married her; it is less open to doubt that, after ascending the throne, he wished to marry Lady Sarah Lennox. Eager to govern as well as reign, George felt certain that his own way was the right one, and that were it followed all would go well; hence friction soon arose between him and his people. Pitt was the popular idol; but the king disliked Pitt and his policy, and the Earl of Bute

became prime-minister in May 1762 in the place of the Duke of Newcastle. If Bute had been a strong man he might have justified his promotion, but, timid and incompetent, he succumbed in April 1763 to the clamour evoked by the unpopular treaty of peace with France and Spain. During the two years' administration of Grenville, his successor, the first attempt to tax the American colonies was made. The repeal of the obnoxious Stamp Act, but accompanied by a declaration of the right of Great Britain to tax the colonists, took place during the premiership of Rockingham, who held office for eleven months. The Earl of Chatham, who followed him, held office for fourteen months, and the Duke of Grafton for three years. In Lord North George III. found a minister after his own heart, and North remained at the head of the government from 1770 till 1782. During his administration the American colonies, exasperated at renewed attempts at taxation, proclaimed (4th July 1776) and achieved their independence, the treaty of peace with Great Britain being signed in February 1783. The determination of the king not to grant any concessions to those whom he deemed rebels caused the struggle to be much protracted. Lord North was succeeded by Rockingham, who died after three months in office. Among his colleagues were Fox, Burke, and Sheridan, whom George detested, and who, when Lord Shelburne took Rockingham's place, refused to serve with him; but he secured William Pitt as Chancellor of the Exchequer. The friends of Fox and the followers of Lord North overthrew Shelburne in ten months; and the Duke of Portland's coalition ministry lasted only eight months (1783). In the interval the king compelled his ministers to resign, called Pitt to office in December 1783, and dissolved parliament. Pitt remained in office for eighteen years. The complete victory of his party at the general election in 1784 was a triumph for the king as much as for Pitt; there was now an end to the supremacy of the old Whig families. The Tory party had been consolidated and was prepared to give effect to the policy of George III. The struggle had been long and severe. John Wilkes had taken part in it; and 'Junius' had denounced the ministers whom the king trusted. Popular feeling ran high against the sovereign for a time, yet he gradually regained the affections of his subjects. When the union between Ireland and Great Britain was proposed George III. wrote to Pitt characterising it as one of the most useful measures of his reign; but when the union was effected (1st January 1801), and Pitt proposed carrying out his pledges as to Catholic emancipation, the king refused his assent. Pitt resigned; the king rejected his advice to form a strong administration, including Fox, and entrusted Addington with the task of forming a ministry, which held office till war with France was renewed. Pitt then resumed office, but died in 1806. A ministry was formed in which Fox and Sidmouth held office, and of which Lord Grenville was the head; it was reconstituted after Fox's death, and was succeeded in 1807 by one under the Duke of Portland. In 1809 Perceval succeeded to the premiership. In 1810 the Princess Amelia, George's favourite child, fell dangerously ill; this preyed on the king's mind, and hastened an attack of mental derangement, not the first he had had. In 1810 the Prince of Wales was appointed regent; and till his death, on 29th January 1820, George was hopelessly insane; also he lost his sight. Though hardly a drop of English blood ran in his veins, yet George III. was a typical Englishman. He was well-meaning and intensely patriotic; he was truly pious and a pattern of the domestic virtues. During his reign were fought decisive battles in America, India, and Europe, and many grand conquests were achieved. Great statesmen, such as Chatham, Pitt, and Fox, adorned it; great captains, such as Nelson and Wellington; and the greatest names in modern English literature—Johnson, Gibbon, Burns, Cowper, Crabbe, Scott, Byron, Coleridge, Wordsworth, Southey, Shelley, and Keats. When George III. ascended the throne the national debt was £138,000,000 sterling; before his death it was upwards of £800,000,000. On the other hand, trade and commerce made gigantic strides: during his reign both imports and exports had increased more than fourfold in money value. See the Histories of England by Stanhope, Massey, Martineau, and Lecky; the *Correspondence of George III. 1760–83* (ed. Sir John Fortescue, 6 vols. 1927–28); the *Memoirs* and *Letters of H. Walpole;* the *Grenville Papers;* the Chatham, Rockingham, Bedford, Auckland, and Malmesbury Correspondence; the *Letters to Lord North;* Burke's Works; *Junius;* works by W. F. Rae (1874), Trevelyan (1880–1914), McCarthy, B. Willson (1907), Mumby (1924).

George IV., the eldest son of George III., was born 12th August 1762. Owing to his father's derangement, he became Prince Regent in 1810, and he succeeded in 1820. Till nineteen the prince had been kept under strict discipline, against which he sometimes rebelled. At eighteen he had an intrigue with Mrs Robinson, an actress; and at twenty he went through the ceremony of marriage with Mrs Fitzherbert (q.v.), a Roman Catholic, thus forfeiting his title to the crown. Out of antagonism to his father he affected to be a Whig, and much of the king's aversion to Fox, Burke, and Sheridan was due to their associating with him. In 1795 he married Princess Caroline (q.v.) of Brunswick, parliament agreeing to pay his debts, £650,000. As king he sought to divorce her; but her death on 7th August 1821 terminated a struggle and scandal in which the people sympathised with the queen. In 1821 George IV. visited Ireland and Hanover; and in 1822 Scotland, where a magnificent reception was organised by Sir Walter Scott. Though a professed Whig when Prince of Wales, George IV. governed as his father had done by the aid of the Tories. Perceval, Liverpool, Canning, Goderich, and Wellington successively held office while he was regent and king. The movement for reform was opposed, with his concurrence, by his advisers. An undutiful son, a bad husband, and a callous father, but 'the first gentleman in Europe,' he died 26th June 1830. See Lives by Leslie (1926), Fulford (1935).

George V., born at Marlborough House, 3d June 1865, succeeded his father, Edward VII., 6th May 1910. He had married, in 1893, Princess Victoria-Mary of Teck (Queen Mary; b. May 26, 1867), had served in the navy, travelled in many parts of the Empire, in 1901 had been created Prince of Wales, and had five sons and one daughter. His reign was marked *inter alia* by the Union of S. Africa (May 31, 1910), his visit to India for the Coronation Durbar (Dec. 12, 1911), the Great War (1914–18), the adoption of the surname Windsor (1917), Sinn Fein Rebellion (April 24, 1916), Irish Free State settlement (1922), the first Labour Governments (1924–25, 1929–31), general strike (1926), Scottish church union (1929), economic crisis and 'national' government (1931),

statute of Westminster (1931), Government of India Act (1935). He died 20th January 1936.

George VI., second son of George V., born at Sandringham, 14th December 1895, was made Duke of York (1920), married Lady Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon (1923), and succeeded in 1936 on the abdication of his elder brother, Edward VIII.

George I., king of Greece, born in 1845 at Copenhagen, second son of Christian IX. of Denmark, was elected to the Greek throne in 1863, but in 1913 was assassinated.—His grandson, GEORGE II. (born 1890), succeeded in 1922 on the second deposition of his father, Constantine I., but was himself driven out in 1923, to be restored, however, in 1935; and during the German occupation (1941–44) and after he was again in exile, in England. He died in 1947.

George V. (1819–78), last king of Hanover (1851–1866), was born at Berlin. Blind from 1833 and a complete absolutist, by siding with Austria he lost Hanover to Prussia and died an exile in Paris. —His son, ERNEST AUGUSTUS (1845–1923), Duke of Cumberland (removed from British peerage 1917), maintained his Hanoverian claim till (1913) his son, Ernest Augustus (b. 1887; deposed 1918), Duke of Brunswick, married William II.'s daughter, Victoria Louisa.

George, PRINCE, of Denmark. See ANNE.

George, DAVID LLOYD. See LLOYD GEORGE.

George, HENRY (1839–97), born in Philadelphia, went to sea, and in 1858 arrived in California to become printer and newspaper editor. In 1870 he published *Our Land and Land Policy*, in 1879 *Progress and Poverty*. His fundamental remedy for poverty was a 'single tax' levied on the value of land exclusive of improvements, and the abolition of all taxes which fall upon industry and thrift. See Life by H. George, jun. (1901).

George, STEFAN (1868–1933), German poet, born at Büdesheim (near Bingen), edited (1892–1919) *Blätter für die Kunst* and wrote (besides translations from Baudelaire, Shakespeare, Dante, &c.) much symbolistic verse. [*Gay-or'geh.*]

Gerard, ALEXANDER, D.D. (1728–95), an Aberdeen professor, born at Chapel of Garioch manse, who wrote on taste, and influenced Kant, Schiller, &c.—His son, GILBERT, D.D. (1760–1815), succeeded him in the chair of Divinity; and three of his sons were Himalayan explorers—CAPT. ALEXANDER (1792–1839), CAPT. PATRICK (1794–1848), and JAMES, M.D. (1795–1848).—His great-granddaughter, EMILY D. GERARD (1849–1905), married the Hungarian Gen. de Laszowski. In 1879 she took to authorship with her sister DOROTHEA (1855–1915; married the Austrian Field-marshal Longard de Longgarde).

Gérard, ÉTIENNE MAURICE, COMTE (1773–1852), Marshal of France, born at Damvilliers, served on the Rhine, in Italy, La Vendée, Germany, and Spain. For his services at Austerlitz (1805) he was appointed general of brigade. He fought at Jena, Erfurt, and Wagram, in the Russian campaign, and at Ligny and Wavre, in 1831 drove the Dutch out of Flanders, and in 1832 compelled Antwerp to capitulate. Under Louis Philippe he was twice war-minister. [*Zhay-rahr'.*]

Gérard, FRANÇOIS PASCAL (1770–1837), painter, was born at Roe, but brought up in Paris. In 1795 he exhibited 'Belisarius;' and, painting almost all the royal and other celebrities who were in Paris from 1799, became known as the 'painter of kings.' Famous portraits were those of Napoleon, Talleyrand, Talma, and Mme. Récamier; famous paintings, the 'Battle of Austerlitz' (1810) and 'Entry of Henry IV. into Paris' (1814). Gérard was made court painter and baron by Louis XVIII. See books by Adam (1852–57) and H. Gérard (1867).

Gerard, JOHN (1545–1612), herbalist, was born at Nantwich. He kept Lord Burghley's gardens for over twenty years, practised as a barber-surgeon, and became master of the company in 1607. His *Herball* (1597) was mainly based upon Dodoens' *Pemptades* (1583).

Gerards, BALTHASAR, in 1584 shot William the Silent (q.v.) at Delft, and was tortured to death.

Gerards. See GHEERAERTS.

Gerbert. See SYLVESTER II.

Gerhard, EDUARD (1795–1867), classical antiquary, was born at Posen, and died in Berlin.

Gerhardt, KARL FRIEDRICH (1816–56), chemist, born at Strasburg, studied chemistry at Leipzig and Giessen, and in 1838 settled in Paris. Between 1849 and 1855 he published his views of series and the theory of types with which his name is associated. In 1855 he became professor of Chemistry at Strasburg. All his ideas and his discoveries are embodied in his *Traité de Chimie Organique* (1853–56). [*Ger-hart; g* hard.]

Gerhardt, PAUL (1607–76), Lutheran hymn-writer, born at Gräfenhainichen in Saxony, became assistant pastor at St Nicholas in Berlin in 1657, but for opposing the elector's attempted union of the Lutheran and Reformed Churches was banished in 1666. From 1669 he was pastor of Lübben.

Géricault, THÉODORE (1791–1824), military painter and lithographer, with Delacroix the first Romanticist in art, was born in Rouen, and died in Paris. See monograph by Clément (3d ed. 1879).

German, SIR EDWARD (1862–1936; kt. 1928), composer, born [Jones] at Whitchurch, Shropshire, became known through his incidental music to Shakespearean plays, and wrote several light operas (*Merrie England*, 1902; *Tom Jones*, 1907; &c.), besides symphonies, suites, &c. See Life by W. H. Scott (1932).

German'icus Cæsar was born 15 B.C., son of Nero Claudius Drusus, and of Antonia, daughter of Mark Antony and niece of Augustus. Adopted by Tiberius, he was consul in 12 A.D., and in 13 was appointed to the command of the eight legions on the Rhine, and in 14 quelled a great mutiny. Next year he marched to meet Arminius (q.v.), whom at length he overthrew in two desperate battles. Tiberius, jealous of his popularity, recalled him in 17, and sent him to the East, at the same time appointing as viceroy of Syria, in order secretly to counteract him, the envious Calpurnius Piso. Germanicus died at Epidaphnæ near Antioch, 9th October 19, probably of poison. His wife, Agrippina, and two of her sons were put to death; the third son, Caligula, was spared to be emperor. A daughter, Agrippina, became as remarkable for her vices as her mother had been for her virtues.

Germa'nus, ST, Bishop of Auxerre, was invited over to Britain to combat Pelagianism in 429. Under him the Christian Britons won the bloodless 'Alleluia Victory' over the Picts and Saxons at Maes Garmon (Germanus' field) in Flintshire.

Gerok, KARL (1815–90), a Stuttgart preacher and hymn-writer. See Life (1892).

Gérôme, LÉON (1824–1904), historical genre-painter, was born at Vesoul. He began to exhibit in 1847; and in 1863 he became professor of Painting in the School of Fine Arts. His first

great picture was 'The Age of Augustus' (1855); and his 'Roman Gladiators in the Amphitheatre' (1859) and 'Phryne before her Judges' (1861) raised his reputation to the highest pitch. [*Zhay-rōm.*]

Gerontius, (1) a Roman general of British birth who rebelled against the usurper Constantine and made Maximus emperor; but, worsted by Honorius, took his own life (413 A.D.); (2) a deacon at Milan under Ambrose, who had a wondrous—and singularly unedifying—dream, but instead of doing penance as commanded, went to Constantinople, won favour at court, and was made bishop of Nicomedia, but was deposed by Chrysostom (899 A.D.) spite of popular favour. Newman's *Dream of Gerontius*, musically wrought out by Elgar, refers to no historical person, but (with the etymological sense of *Senex*) to an aged Christian on the verge of death, enabled by vision to see beyond the veil.

Gerrald, Joseph (1763–96), born in St Christopher, in 1794 was tried at Edinburgh for sedition, and transported to Sydney, where he died.

Gerry, Elbridge (1744–1814), vice-president of the U.S., born in Marblehead, Mass., was sent to the first National Congress. Elected governor of Massachusetts in 1810, Gerry rearranged the electoral districts so as to secure the advantage to the Republican party—whence (from a joke on *salamander*) the word *gerrymander*. See Life by Austin (1828–29). [*g* hard.]

Gerson, Jean Charlier de, scholar and divine, was born at the village of Gerson, in the diocese of Rheims, December 14, 1363. He was educated in Paris, and rose to the highest honours of the university, being known as Doctor Christianissimus. He was a clear and rational theologian, an enemy to scholastic subtleties, while his reason found rest in a devout Christian mysticism. Gerson zealously supported the proposal for putting an end to the Western Schism by the resignation of both the contending pontiffs. But, although this plan was carried out in the Council of Pisa, it failed to secure the desired union. In the council held at Constance in 1414 he again advocated the same expedient of resignation. But his own fortunes were marred by the animosity of the Duke of Burgundy, on account of the boldness with which he had denounced the murder of the Duke of Orleans. To escape his vengeance Gerson retired to Rattenburg in Tirol, where he composed his *De Consolatione Theologicæ*. It was only after several years that he was able to return to France and settle in a monastery at Lyons, where he devoted himself to works of piety, study, and the education of youth. He died 12th July 1429. His works fill five volumes folio (1706). The famous *Imitatio Christi*, doubtless by Thomas à Kempis, was often ascribed to him. See the study by Connolly (1929). [*Zherr-son².*]

Gerstäcker, Friedrich, German novelist and traveller, was born at Hamburg, 10th May 1816. In 1837 he began a six years' tramp through the States, working at various trades, and leading an adventurous life in the forests—the results of which appeared in several works (1844–48). In 1849–52 he travelled round the world by way of America, Polynesia, and Australia. Most of the years 1860–61 were spent in South America; in 1862 he accompanied Duke Ernest of Gotha to Egypt and Abyssinia, in 1867–68 visited North America, Mexico, Ecuador, Venezuela, and the West Indies. His best books include *Tahiti*, *Die Beiden Sträflinge*, *Unter dem Äquator*, *Gold*, *Inselwelt*, and *Um die Welt* (1847–48). He died 31st May 1872 at Brunswick, where he had spent his last years. [*Ger'-staik-ker*; *g* hard.]

Gerster, Etelka (1857–1920), Hungarian soprano singer, born at Kaschau, sang with success in Europe and America. [*g* hard.]

Gertrude of Hackeborn (1232–1292), founder (1258) and abbess of the Benedictine (perhaps Cistercian) house of Helfta, near Eisleben.—**Gertrude the Great** (1256–c. 1302; canonised 1677), was an ecstatic and learned nun there, author of several pious works.

Gervais, Alfred Albert (1837–1921), French admiral, was born at Provins.

Gervase of Canterbury (*flo.* 1188), a monk who wrote a chronicle of the reigns of Stephen, Henry II., and Richard I., and a history of the archbishops of Canterbury, both edited by Bishop Stubbs for the Rolls series (1879–80).

Gervase of Tilbury (*flo.* 1212), born probably at Tilbury, lectured on canon law at Bologna, and was marshal of the kingdom of Arles, perhaps provost of the nunnery at Ebsdorf. Of his *Otia Imperialia*, composed about 1212 for the entertainment of the emperor Otho IV., the first two books consist of an abstract of geography and history, the third (ed. by Liebrecht, 1856) contains a collection of curious beliefs about the 'Veronica,' British sirens, the magnet, and the like. The whole was printed by Leibniz in vol. i. of *Scriptores Rerum Brunsvicensium* (1707–10). Many other works have been attributed erroneously to Gervase, who, he tells us, prepared a *Liber Facetiarum* for Henry II.'s son Henry.

Gervinus, Georg Gottfried (1805–71), critic and publicist, born at Darmstadt, became in 1836 professor of History at Göttingen. Already he had begun to publish his *Geschichte der Deutschen Dichtung* (1835–42; 5th ed. 1871–74). In 1837 he was one of the seven Göttingen professors who protested against the abolition of the Hanoverian constitution, and was ordered to leave the country. In 1844 he was appointed honorary professor in Heidelberg, and from this period wrote in behalf of constitutional liberty. In 1847 he helped to establish the *Deutsche Zeitung*; in 1848 was elected to the National Assembly. His great commentaries on Shakespeare (1849–52; 4th ed. 1872) were translated into English in 1862 (new ed. 1877); another work was *Geschichte des 19ten Jahrhunderts* (1856–66). See works by Lehmann (1871) and Gosche (1871), and his autobiography (1893). [*Ger-vee'noos*; *g* hard.]

Gesenius, Friedrich Heinrich Wilhelm (1786–1842), Hebraist, born at Nordhausen, became professor of Theology at Halle in 1811. His first great work was *Hebräisches u. Chaldäisches Handwörterbuch* (1810–12, 16th ed. 1915; Latin version, *Lexicon Manuale*, 1833; Eng. trans. 1836, 1906). His *Hebr. Elementarbuch*, consisting of the *Hebräische Grammatik* (1813; 28th ed. 1909, trans. 1910) and the *Hebräisches Lesebuch* (1814), has contributed enormously to the knowledge of the Hebrew language. Later works are a critical history of the Hebrew language and writing (1815), a work on the Samaritan Pentateuch (1815), and a new translation of and commentary on Isaiah (1820–21). His greatest work is *Thesaurus philologico-criticus Linguæ Hebraicæ et Chaldaicæ* (part i. 1829; completed by Prof. Rödiger, 1853–58). His theological standpoint was rationalist. See works by Haym (Berl. 1842) and H. Gesenius (Halle, 1886). [*Gez-ay'ni-oos*; *g* hard.]

Gesner, Konrad von (1516–65), naturalist, born at Zurich, in 1537 became professor of

Greek at Lausanne, in 1541 of Physics and Natural History at Zurich. He published seventy-two works, and left eighteen others in progress. His *Bibliotheca Universalis* (1545–49) contained the titles of all the books then known in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin, with criticisms and summaries of each. In his *Historia Animalium* (1551–58) he aimed at bringing together all that was known in his time of every animal. But probably botany was his *forte*. He collected over five hundred plants undescribed by the ancients, and was preparing for a third *magnum opus* at his death. He was the first to classify by the fructification. He also wrote on medicine, mineralogy, and philology. See Hanhart's *Gesner* (1824).—Johann Matthias Gesner (1691–1761), classical scholar and educationist, edited Quintilian, Pliny, *Scriptores Rei Rusticæ*, and chrestomathies. [*g* hard.]

Gessler, Hermann. See Tell.

Gessner, Salomon (1730–88), a German pastoral poet, who also painted and engraved landscapes, was born and died at Zurich, where he was a bookseller. *Daphnis* (1754), a sentimental bucolic, was followed two years later by a volume of *Idyls* and by *Inkel und Yariko*. His *Tod Abels* (1758), a species of idyllic heroic prose poem, although the feeblest of his works, had the greatest success. Gessner's landscape-paintings are all in the conventional classic style, but his engravings are of real merit. In 1772 he published a second volume of *Idyls* and a series of letters on landscape-painting. See a work by Wölfflin (1889).

Geulincx, or Geulingx, Arnold (1625–69), born at Antwerp, from 1646 to 1658 lectured at Louvain, was deposed, and, after turning Protestant and living at Leyden in great distress, became in 1665 professor of Philosophy there. His ideas are expounded in *Saturnalia*, *Logica*, *Ethica*, published in his lifetime, and in *Annotata præcurrentia ad Cartesii Principia* (1690) and *Metaphysica Vera* (1691). He explained the relation of soul and body (as in perception) by 'Occasionalism' or constant divine intervention. See German works by Grimm (1875), Pfleiderer (1882), Samtleben (1886), Land (1895); Prof. Land in *Mind* for April 1891; and his edition of Geulincx's *Opera Omnia* (3 vols. Hague, 1892–93). [*Heh'lingks.*]

Gezelle, Guido (1830–99), Flemish poet, born at Bruges, was for 28 years a curé in Courtrai. He founded the West Flemish school. [*He-zel'eh.*]

Gfrörer, August Friedrich (1803–61), church historian, born at Calw, in 1830 became librarian at Stuttgart, and published *Philo* (1831), *Gustav Adolf* (1835), *Geschichte des Urchristenthums* (1838), and *Allgemeine Kirchengeschichte* (1841–46), coming down to 1305. In 1846 he became professor of History at Freiburg, and in 1848 was sent to the Frankfort parliament, where he was a fanatical opponent of Prussia. He went over to Rome in 1853. He died at Carlsbad. Among his other works are *Geschichte der Karolinger* (1848) and *Papst Gregorius VII.* (1859–61). [*G'freh'-rer.*]

Ghazali, Abu Mohammed al-, or Algazel (1058–1111), a Moslem theologian-philosopher, who was born and died at Tus in Khorasan. He became tinged with Sufism, from 1091 to 1095 taught philosophy at Baghdad, next went to Mecca, then lectured ten years at Damascus, and taught also at Jerusalem and Alexandria. His chief works are *Opinions of the Philosophers*, *Tendencies of the Philosophers*, and *Destruction of the Philosophers*, in which last especially he challenges the methods of the current Arabian scholasticism. He also wrote a commentary on the ninety-nine names of God, ethical treatises, and works on religion and philosophy.

Gheeraerts, Marcus (c. 1510–90), religious and animal painter, engraver, &c., was driven as a Protestant from Bruges to England about 1568.—His son, Marcus (1561–1635), was court-painter to Elizabeth and James I.

Gherardesca. See Ugolino.

Ghiberti, Lorenzo (1378–1455), goldsmith, bronze-caster, and sculptor, was born and died at Florence. In 1400 he executed a noble fresco in the palace of Pandolfo Malatesta at Rimini. He was next chosen by the Florentine guild of merchants to execute a gate in bronze, to match an older one by Andrea Pisano. When Ghiberti had completed this work (1424) he was entrusted with the execution of another gate, finished in 1452 to emulate the two already adorning the baptistery. The mingled grace and grandeur of these compositions is beyond all praise; he spent fifty years on them of the most patient labour. Among his other works are monuments in Santa Maria Novella and in Santa Croce at Florence, executed about 1427; a bronze relief in the Duomo (1440); and bronze statues of SS. John the Baptist, Matthew, and Stephen for the Or San Michele (1414–22). See Perkins, *Ghiberti et son École* (new ed. 1897). [*Gi-ber'tee*; *g* hard.]

Ghika, Helena, or 'Dora d'Istria' (1829–88), a daughter of Prince Michael Ghika, was born at Bucharest. Profoundly instructed in the classics, she gained by travel an extensive knowledge of modern languages and literature. At fifteen she translated the *Iliad* into German, and not long after wrote several pieces for the theatre. On her unhappy marriage in 1849 with Prince Koltzoff-Massalsky she accompanied him to St Petersburg; but from 1855 she lived mainly at Florence. Her works include *La Vie Monastique dans l'Église Orientale* (1855); *La Suisse Allemande* (1856); *Les Femmes en Orient* (1860); *Excursions en Roumélie* (1863); *Les Lacs Helvétiques* (1864); *Gli Albanesi in Rumenia*; and *La Poésie des Ottomans* (1873). She wrote much for the *Revue des Deux Mondes*. See Cecchetti's *Dora d'Istria* (1871) and *Scribner's* for Dec. 1878. [*Gee'-ka*; *g* hard.]

Ghirlandajo. Domenico Curradi (1449–94), called Ghirlandajo, 'garland-maker,' from his father's calling, was born at Florence, and was bred a goldsmith, becoming a painter when he was thirty-one. He painted principally frescoes, and in his native city. Among these are six subjects from the life of St Francis (1485) and an altar-piece, the 'Adoration of the Shepherds' (now in the Florentine Academy), in the church of S. Trinità; and in the choir of S. Maria Novella a series illustrating the lives of the Virgin and the Baptist (1490). Between 1482 and 1484 he painted for Pope Sixtus IV., in the Sistine Chapel, the fresco 'Christ calling Peter and Andrew.' His easel pictures include the 'Adoration of the Magi' (1488), in the church of the Innocenti at Florence, and the 'Visitation of the Virgin' (1491), in the Louvre; and mosaics the 'Annunciation' in the cathedral of Florence.—His brother, Davide (1452–1525), and his son, Ridolfo (1483–1561), were also painters. [*Geer-lan-dah'yo*; *g* hard.]

Giacomo, Salvatore di (1860–1934), Neapolitan poet, wrote songs and lyrics in dialect. [*Jah'ko-mo.*]

Gianibelli, Federigo, military engineer, born at Mantua about 1530, entered the service of Queen Elizabeth, and during the siege of Antwerp (1585) destroyed with an explosive ship a Spanish bridge over the Scheldt. He rendered great ser-

vice in the preparations for resisting the Armada of 1588, and died in London. [*Jan-ee-bel'lee.*]

Giannone, PIETRO (1676–1748), Italian anti-papal historian, was born at Ischitella in Naples, and practised as a barrister. His *Storia Civile del Regno di Napoli* (1723) led to his banishment from Naples; at Geneva he published *Il Triregno*, a bitter attack upon the papal pretensions. Decoyed into Savoy in 1736, he was confined at Turin until his death. [*Jan-no'-neh.*]

Gibbon, EDWARD, the greatest of English historians, was born at Putney, 27th April (8th May N.S.) 1737, the son of a country gentleman. He suffered much in childhood from a strange nervous affection, which caused excruciating pain; his studies were desultory, and two miserable years at Westminster was all the regular schooling he received. He entered Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1752, where he spent fourteen idle and unprofitable months, and was converted to Catholicism. Accordingly he was sent to Lausanne to board for nearly five years with a Calvinist minister, M. Pavilliard, who by judiciously suggesting books and arguments reconverted him to Protestantism. He here began and carried out those studies in French literature and the Latin classics which, aided by his prodigious memory, made him a master of erudition without a superior, and with hardly an equal. Here also he fell in love with Suzanne Curchod, daughter of the minister of Crassy, who lived to become the wife of the great French minister, M. Necker, and mother of Madame de Staël. But his father would not hear of the 'strange alliance,' and Gibbon yielded to his fate. He returned to England in 1758, bringing with him the first pages of a little book which he published in 1761 in French, the *Essai sur l'Étude de la Littérature.* For two and a half years a captain in the Hampshire militia, he meantime revolved within his mind many projects for a historical work, and visited Paris, Lausanne, and Italy. 'It was at Rome,' he tells us, 'on the 15th of October 1764, as I sat musing amidst the ruins of the Capitol, while the barefooted friars were singing vespers in the temple of Jupiter, that the idea of writing the decline and fall of the city first started into my mind.' With his friend Deyverdun, he planned and printed *Mémoires Littéraires de la Grande Bretagne* (1767–68); another work was his anonymous *Critical Observations on the Sixth Book of the Æneid.* In 1770 his father died, and Gibbon settled in London; in 1774 he entered parliament as member for Liskeard. He sat afterwards also for Lymington, altogether for eight sessions, without ever summoning courage to speak. His constant support of government was rewarded in 1779 by the post of a Lord Commissioner of Trade and Plantations—a post worth £700, but suppressed in 1782. After the labours of seven years he published the first volume of his *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire* in February 1776. Its success was immediate, but erelong the religious world awoke to the dangerous attack upon Christianity in the 15th and 16th chapters, which, while not formally denying the 'convincing evidence of the doctrine itself,' accounted for the rapid growth of the early Christian church by 'secondary' or merely human causes. Gibbon was assailed by a loud discharge of 'ecclesiastical ordnance,' but he only deigned to produce a *Vindication* when Henry E. Davies of Oxford impugned, 'not the faith, but the fidelity of the historian.' Two more volumes of his great work were ready in 1781. And now, having lost office, and finding it difficult to live in London upon his income, he accepted Deyverdun's invitation to settle down with him at Lausanne, and started in September 1783. He had nearly completed the fourth volume before leaving London, the fifth was finished in twenty-one months, the sixth in little more than a year, in June 1787. A month later he started for England to superintend the printing of the work, and the last two volumes were issued in May 1788. He returned immediately to Lausanne. His last years were not happy; good living and want of exercise had brought on burdensome corpulency, he began to be racked with gout, and the death of several friends left him sorrowing. On a visit to London, he was seized with dropsy, and two months later he died, 16th January 1794. Gibbon's monumental work is likely to remain our masterpiece in history. The magnitude of the subject is nobly sustained by the dignity of the treatment. The glowing imagination of the writer gives life and vigour to his rounded periods and to the stately and pompous march of his narrative. His unique merit is his supreme and almost epic power of moulding into a lucid unity a bewildering multitude of details, and giving life and sequence to the whole. Lord Sheffield collected his *Miscellaneous Works* (2 vols. 1796; enlarged 1814), in which Gibbon's admirable *Autobiography* first saw the light. *The Decline and Fall* has been edited by Sir William Smith (8 vols. 1854–55) with Guizot's and Milman's notes, and by J. B. Bury (7 vols. 1896–1900; new ed. 1909–14). See his *Autobiographies* (ed. Murray) and *Letters* (ed. Lord Ernle) published (1897) with introduction by the 3d Lord Sheffield; his *Journal to January 1763* (ed. Low, 1929); also monographs by Cotter Morison (1878), J. M. Robertson (1925), G. M. Young (1932).

Gibbons, GRINLING, English sculptor and wood-carver, was born at Rotterdam, 4th April 1648. He had for some time practised his art in England, when, discovered by Evelyn carving a crucifix (1671), he was appointed by Charles II. to a place in the Board of Works, and employed in the chapel at Windsor; here and in St Paul's, London, his work displays great taste and delicacy of finish. At Chatsworth, Burghley, Southwick, and other mansions he executed an immense quantity of carved embellishment; the ceiling of a room at Petworth is his *chef-d'œuvre.* He produced several fine pieces in marble and bronze, including the statue of James II. at Whitehall. He died Aug. 3, 1721. See study by Tipping (1914).

Gibbons, JAMES (1834–1921), born at Baltimore, U.S., became archbishop of that city in 1877, and a cardinal in 1886. He wrote *The Faith of Our Fathers* (1876), *Our Christian Heritage* (1889), *A Retrospect of Fifty Years* (1916), &c.

Gibbons, ORLANDO, one of the greatest of English musicians, was born at Cambridge, 1583, and in 1604 was appointed organist of the Chapel Royal, London. In 1606 he took his Mus. Bac. at Cambridge, and in 1622 his Mus. Doc. at Oxford. In 1623 he became organist of Westminster Abbey. In May 1625 he went with the king and court to Canterbury, and died there on June 5. His compositions are not numerous, but some of them are masterpieces. The best known are his Morning and Evening Service in F; among his anthems, 'O Clap your Hands' and 'God is gone up,' 'Hosanna,' 'Lift up your Heads,' and 'Almighty and everlasting God;' and of his madrigals, 'The Silver Swan,' 'O that the learned Poets,' and 'Dainty, fine, sweet Bird.' Besides these he left hymns, fantasies for strings, and

virginal pieces. See a monograph by E. H. Fellowes (1925), and *Tudor Church Music*, iv. (1925).

Gibbs, James (1682–1754), architect of the Radcliffe Library, Oxford, and the Senate House, Cambridge, was a native of Aberdeen, a Roman Catholic, and lived from 1709 in London.

Gibbs, Sir Vicary (1751–1820), solicitor-general, attorney-general, lord chief-baron, and chief-justice of the common pleas, was born at Exeter.

Gibson, Charles Dana (1867–1944), born at Roxbury, Mass., was a brilliant black-and-white artist and, especially strong in society cartoons, created the beautiful, well-bred 'Gibson Girl.'

Gibson, Edmund (1669–1748), English church jurist, born in Westmorland, became Bishop of Lincoln (1716), then of London (1720), and wrote a great *Codex iuris ecclesiastici Anglicani* (1713). See Life by N. Sykes (1927).

Gibson, Edward. See Ashbourne.

Gibson, John (1790–1866), sculptor, was born a market-gardener's son, at Gyffin near Conway, found a patron in Roscoe, and, proceeding to Rome in 1817, studied under Canova and Thorvaldsen, and fixed his residence there. Amongst his finest works are 'Psyche borne by Zephyrs,' 'Hylas surprised by Nymphs,' and 'Venus with the Turtle.' The innovation of tinting his figures (e.g. his Venus) he defended by a reference to Greek precedents. In 1833 he was elected an A.R.A., in 1836 an R.A. See Life by Matthews (1911).

Gibson, Richard (1615–90), court dwarf and miniaturist, married Anne Shepherd (1620–1709), like himself 3 feet 10 inches high.

Gibson, Thomas Milner (1806–1884), was born in Trinidad. Returned M.P. for Manchester (1841), he was a leading Anti-Corn-law orator. Whilst sitting for Ashton-under-Lyne (1857–68) he was president of the Board of Trade (1859–60), and also *ad-interim* president of the Poor-law Commission. It was mainly owing to him that the advertisement duty was repealed (1853), the newspaper stamp duty (1855), and the paper duty (1861).

Gibson, Wilfrid Wilson, born in 1878 at Hexham, has written since 1902 numerous volumes of verse (*Urlyn the Harper*, *Stonefolds*, *Daily Bread*, *Krindlesyke*, *I Heard a Sailor*, &c.). Collections appeared in 1918 and 1926.

Giddings, Joshua Reed (1795–1864), American anti-slavery statesman, was born in Athens, Penn. He sat in congress 1838–59; in 1861 he was appointed consul-general in Canada.

Gide, André, was born in 1869 in Paris, son of Paul Gide (1832–1880), an eminent jurist, and nephew of Charles Gide (q.v.). Author of novels distinguished by liberty of thought, yet by classic purity of style—*L'Immoraliste* (1902), *La Porte Étroite* (1909), *Les Caves du Vatican* (1914), *Si le Grain ne Meurt* (1921), *Corydon* (new ed. 1924), &c.—as well as of notable volumes of literary criticism, he was awarded a Nobel prize in 1947. His *Journal* appeared in 1939. [*Zheed.*]

Gide, Charles (1847–1932), French economist, born at Uzès (Gard), was professor in turn at Bordeaux, Montpellier, and Paris. His *Principes d'économie politique* (1883) attained almost universal circulation. He wrote also on co-operation and (with Charles Rist) on the history of economic doctrines.

Gideon, greatest of the judges of Israel, son of Joash, suppressed Baal-worship, and put an end to the seven years' domination of the Midianites by routing them near Mount Gilboa.

Giesebrecht, Wilhelm von (1814–89), historian, was born in Berlin, and became professor of History at Königsberg in 1857, in 1862 at Munich. His chief works are a history of the Germanic Empire (1855–88), coming down to 1181; *Jahrbücher des Deutschen Reichs* (1840); a translation of Gregory of Tours (1851); and *Arnold von Brescia* (1873). [*Gee'-zeh-brekht*; *g* hard.]

Gieseler, Johann Karl Ludwig (1793–1854), born at Petershagen near Minden, served in the war of liberation, and taught at Minden and Cleves. A work published in 1818 demolished the theory of a primitive written gospel, and procured him a theological chair at Bonn (1819); hence he was called to Göttingen in 1831. His great work is the *Lehrbuch der Kirchengeschichte* (1824–57), with Life). [*Gee'ze-ler*; *g* hard.]

Giffen, Sir Robert (1837–1910; K.C.B. 1895), statistician, born at Strathaven in 1837, at first a journalist, eventually became comptroller-general of the commercial, labour, and statistical department of the Board of Trade. His works include *Stock Exchange Securities* (1878), *Essays in Finance* (1879–86), *The Growth of Capital* (1890), and *Case against Bimetallism* (1892).

Gifford, Adam (1820–87), born in Edinburgh, was called to the Scottish bar in 1849, and was raised to the bench as Lord Gifford in 1870. By his will he left £25,000 to Edinburgh University, £20,000 each to Glasgow and Aberdeen, and £15,000 to St Andrews, to endow undogmatic lectureships in natural theology. [*g* hard.]

Gifford, Robert Swain (1840–1905), painter of scenes in Algeria, Italy, North America, &c., was born at Naushon, Mass.

Gifford, William, man of letters, was born at Ashburton in April 1756. Left an orphan at twelve, he was first a cabin-boy, then for four years a shoemaker's apprentice, till in 1776 his attempts at versifying attracted notice, and he was enabled to proceed to Exeter College, Oxford, and after graduating in 1782, travelled on the Continent with Lord Grosvenor's son. His first production, the *Baviad* (1794), was a satire on the Della Cruscans; the *Mæviad* (1796) on the same along with the corrupters of the drama, and *An Epistle to Peter Pindar* attacked Dr Wolcot. Gifford's editorship of the *Anti-Jacobin* (1797–98) procuring him favour with the Tory magnates, he was appointed to offices that brought him £900 a year. In 1802 appeared his translation of Juvenal, with his autobiography. He edited Massinger, Ford, Shirley, and Ben Jonson, and was the first editor of the *Quarterly* (1809–24). He had much satirical acerbity. As a critic he was utterly one-sided. He died 31st December 1826. See the Life by R. B. Clark (1931).

Gilbert of Moray, St (d. 1245), the last Scot canonised, was Bishop of Caithness from 1223.

Gilbert of Sempringham, St (c. 1083–1189), in 1148 founded at his birthplace, Sempringham, Lincolnshire, the order of Gilbertines for both monks and nuns. See work by Rose Graham (1901).

Gilbert, Sir Alfred (1854–1934), sculptor, born in London. A.R.A. in 1887, R.A. in 1892, he was professor of Sculpture at the Academy, 1900–9.

Gilbert, Anne. See Taylor (Isaac).

Gilbert, till 1817 Giddy, Davies (1767–1839), man of science, M.P. and topographer, was born at St Erth, and in 1827 became president of the Royal Society.

Gilbert, Sir Humphrey, was born at Dartmouth, *c.* 1539. Abandoning law for arms, he did such

good service against the Irish rebels as earned him knighthood and the government of Munster (1570), after which he saw five years' campaigning in the Netherlands. In 1576 his *Discourse on a North-west Passage to India* was published by George Gascoigne, without his knowledge; two years later he obtained a royal patent to discover and occupy remote heathen lands, but his expedition (1578–79), which had cost all his own and his wife's estates, was frustrated by internal dissensions, tempests, and a smart brush with the Spaniards. Nothing daunted, he sailed again from Plymouth in June 1583, and in August landed in Newfoundland, of which he took possession for Queen Elizabeth. But off Cape Breton he lost the largest of the three vessels left out of five, so was forced to steer homewards with the *Golden Hind* and the *Squirrel*, the latter, in which was Gilbert, only ten tons burden. On 9th September the *Squirrel* went down with all on board. See Life by Wm. G. Gosling (1911).

Gilbert, Sir John, painter, born in 1817 at Blackheath, was placed at a mercantile house in the City, but after two weary years there was allowed to follow his true vocation—art. Save for some lessons from Lance, the fruit-painter, he taught himself; his masters, the old masters—Rubens, Rembrandt, Velázquez. In 1836 he began to exhibit both in oil and water-colours; he was successively associate (1852), member (1853), and president (1871) of the Painters in Water-colours. A knight, an A.R.A. (1872), an R.A. (1876), and a Chevalier of the Legion of Honour, 'the Scott of painting' died at Blackheath, 5th Oct. 1897, leaving nearly £250,000. His style is familiar through wood-engravings in the *Illustrated London News*, and in editions of Shakespeare, Scott, *Don Quixote*, &c.

Gilbert, Sir (Joseph) Henry (1817–1901), F.R.S., F.C.S., &c., agricultural chemist, was educated at Glasgow and London, and from 1843 was associated with Sir John Bennet Lawes in the Rothamsted Agricultural Laboratory.

Gilbert, William (1540–1603), born at Colchester, in 1561 was elected fellow of St John's, Cambridge, and in 1573 settled in London, becoming physician to Elizabeth, and president of the College of Physicians. In his *De Magnete* (1600) he established the magnetic nature of the earth; and he conjectured that terrestrial magnetism and electricity were two allied emanations of a single force. He was the first to use the terms 'electricity,' 'electric force,' and 'electric attraction,' and to point out that amber is not the only substance which when rubbed attracts light objects; and he describes how to measure the excited electricity by means of an iron needle moving freely on a point. See the monumental edition and translation for the Gilbert Club by Prof. S. P. Thompson (1902), Mottelay's translation (1893), and a book by Benham (1902). Gilbert's *Philosophia Nova* was published in 1651.

Gilbert, William (1804–89), born at Bishopstoke, abandoned the East India Company's service for the study of surgery, and that in turn for literature. His thirty works, published from 1858 onwards, include the delightful *King George's Middy*, a Life of Lucrezia Borgia, and several Defoe-like novels—*Dives and Lazarus*, *Shirley Hall Asylum*, *De Profundis*.

Gilbert, Sir William Schwenck (1836–1911; kt. 1907), son of the preceding, was born in London, was a clerk in the Privy-council Office from 1857 to 1862, and in 1864 was called to the bar. He wrote much for the magazines, and was for many years on the staff of *Fun*, in whose columns his *Bab Ballads* first appeared. His stage-work began with a Christmas burlesque, *Dulcamara* (1866), which was followed by a succession of burlesques, dramas, comedies, fairy comedies, and operas. The fairy comedies include *The Palace of Truth* (1870), *Pygmalion and Galatea* (1871), *The Wicked World* (1873), and *Broken Hearts* (1876); among the comedies are *Sweethearts* (1874) and *Engaged* (1877); and other plays by him are *Charity* (1874), *Gretchen* (1879), *Comedy and Tragedy* (1884), and *Brantinghame Hall* (1888). In conjunction with Sir Arthur Sullivan (q.v.), and Richard D'Oyly Carte (q.v.) he produced *Trial by Jury*, *The Sorcerer* (1877), *H.M.S. Pinafore* (1878), *The Pirates of Penzance* (1880), *Patience* (1881), *Iolanthe* (1882), *Princess Ida* (1883), *The Mikado* (1885), *Ruddigore* (1887), *The Yeomen of the Guard* (1888), *The Gondoliers* (1889), *Utopia Limited* (1893), and *The Grand Duke* (1896). See the Life by Dark and Grey (1923), and Goldberg's *Story of Gilbert and Sullivan* (1929).

Gilbey, Sir Walter (1831–1914), founder of the well-known wine company, horse-breeder, and agriculturist, was born at Bishop Stortford, and created a baronet in 1893.

Gilchrist, Alexander (1828–61), Blake's biographer, was born at Newington Green, and educated at University College, London. He entered the Middle Temple in 1846, and was called to the bar in 1849, but never practised, maintaining himself chiefly by art-criticism. The *Life of Etty* appeared in 1855. At Chelsea, next door to the Carlyles, he was working at his *Life of Blake* when he died.—His wife, Anne Gilchrist (1828–85), *née* Burrows, was born in London, and married in 1851. In 1855 she began to write for *All the Year Round*, in 1861 for *Macmillan's*. She completed the *Life of Blake* (1863; 2d ed. with memoir of her husband, 1880). She wrote on Whitman, and after three years (1876–79) in America, on New England village life. In 1883 appeared her *Life of Mary Lamb*. See Life by her son (1887).

Gilchrist, John Borthwick (1759–1841), an East India Company surgeon, an early student and teacher of Hindustani, was born at Edinburgh; lived at Calcutta 1783–1804; and died in Paris.

Gildas (*c.* 493–570), the earliest native British historian, wrote in Armorica (*c.* 550–560) his famous treatise *De Excidio Britanniæ*, first printed at London in 1525, again in Gale's *Scriptores XV.* (1691). He is a weak and wordy writer, but the value of his work, dealing with the period from the invasion of the Romans to his own time, assailed by many, is defended by Dr Guest. Gildas was edited by Mommsen (1894) and Williams (1899–1901), and translated by Giles in 1841.

Gilder, Richard Watson, LL.D. (1844–1909), American poet and editor from 1881 of the *Century Magazine*, was born at Bordentown, N.J.

Giles, St (Lat. *Ægidius*), was an Athenian of royal descent, devoted from his cradle to good works. After giving away his patrimony, he lived two years with St Cæsarius at Arles, and then retired to a neighbouring desert, where he lived upon herbs and the milk of a hind. The Frankish king, hunting the hind, discovered Ægidius, and made him abbot of a monastery built upon the spot. Here he died about 700. He is the patron of lepers, beggars, and cripples. See F. Brittain's *St Giles* (1928), and Lees' *St Giles', Edinburgh* (1889).

Giles, John Allen (1808–84), translator, editor, historian, &c., was born at Mark near Axbridge,

became a fellow of Corpus, Oxford, took orders, and in 1855 suffered three months' imprisonment for solemnising an irregular marriage.

Gilfillan, George (1813–78), critic and essayist, lecturer and pulpit orator, born at Comrie, son of the Secession minister, studied at Glasgow, and in 1836 was ordained to a U.P. church in Dundee. See *Memoir* by Watson (1892). [*g* hard.]

Gill, Sir David (1843–1914), K.C.B. (cr. 1900), born in Aberdeenshire, was H.M. Astronomer at the Cape Observatory, 1879–1907. See monograph by G. Forbes (1916). [*g* hard.]

Gill, Eric, A.R.A. (1882–1940), sculptor, engraver, and writer, executed the Stations of the Cross for Westminster Cathedral,

Gill, John, D.D. (1697–1741), Baptist divine, born at Kettering, became in 1719 a pastor in Southwark, in 1759 near London Bridge. He wrote expositions of the Song of Solomon (1728), New Testament (1746), and Old Testament (1766).

Gill, William John (1843–82), a captain in the Engineers, who travelled much in the East, and perished with Professor E. H. Palmer (q.v.).

Gillespie, George (1613–48), who was born and died at Kirkcaldy, studied at St Andrews, and in 1638 was ordained minister of Wemyss. He showed characteristic fearlessness at the Glasgow Assembly that same year, was translated to Edinburgh in 1642, and in 1643 was sent up to the Westminster Assembly, where he took a great part in the debates on discipline and dogma. His *Aaron's Rod Blossoming* (1646) is a masterly statement of the high Presbyterian claim for spiritual independence. In 1648 he was moderator of the General Assembly. [*Gil-less'pi*; *g* hard.]

Gillespie, James (1726–97), an Edinburgh snuff manufacturer who founded a hospital and school.

Gillespie, Thomas (1708–74), the founder in 1752 of the Relief Church, was born at Duddingston, and from 1741 had been minister of Carnock near Dunfermline.

Gillette, King Camp (1855–1932), inventor of the safety razor, was born at Fond du Lac, Wis. [*Jil-let'*.]

Gillies, John (1747–1836), historian, born at Brechin, published a translation (1778) of Isocrates and Lysias, *History of Ancient Greece* (1786), *Frederick II. of Prussia* (1789), and *History of the World from Alexander to Augustus* (1807–10). In 1793 he was appointed historiographer for Scotland.

Gillott, Joseph, born at Sheffield, 11th October 1799, shares with Sir Josiah Mason the credit of having perfected the manufacture of steel-pens. He died at Edgbaston, 5th January 1873, when his pictures brought £250,000. [*Jil'lot*.]

Gillray', James, caricaturist, was born, a Lanark trooper's son, at Chelsea in 1757. He first became known as a successful engraver about 1784, and between 1779 and 1811 issued 1500 caricatures. They are full of broad humour and keen satire aimed against the French, Napoleon, George III., the leading politicians and the social follies of his day. For four years insane, he died 1st June 1815. See illustrated Life by T. Wright (1851; new ed. 1873). [*g* hard.]

Gilpin, Bernard, the 'Apostle of the North,' was born at Kentmere Hall, Westmorland, in 1517, and studied at Queen's College, Oxford. In 1552 he became vicar of Norton near Stockton-on-Tees, but soon resigned to pursue his studies at Louvain and Paris. In 1556 he was appointed by his great-uncle, Bishop Tunstall, archdeacon of Durham and rector of Easington. His fearless honesty against pluralities and the viciousness of the clergy made him many enemies, but Tunstall set aside their charges of heresy and appointed him rector of Houghton-le-Spring. On the way to London, whither he had been summoned by Bonner, he broke his leg, and before he had recovered, Elizabeth had succeeded Mary and he was safe. The see of Carlisle and the provostship of Queen's College were in turn offered him, but he preferred to spend his life at Houghton, a wide parish sunk in ignorance, where he set up a grammar-school, settled quarrels, practised hospitality, besides making regular preaching excursions into the wildest parts of northern England. He died 4th March 1583. See Latin Life by Bishop Carleton (1628; Eng. trans. in vol. iii. of Wordsworth's *Ecclesiastical Biography*); Life by W. Gilpin (1753); and Collingwood's *Memoirs of Bernard Gilpin* (1884).

Gilpin, William (1724–1804), author of works on the scenery of Britain, illustrated by his own aquatint engravings, was born at Scaleby, Carlisle; entered Queen's College, Oxford; kept a school at Cheam; and in 1777 became vicar of Boldre in Hampshire.

Gil Polo, Gaspar (*c.* 1535–91), a Spanish poet, was born at Valencia, and died at Barcelona. He continued Montemayor's *Diana* in his *Diana enamorada* (1564; new ed. Barc. 1886). [*Heel.*]

Gil Vicente (*c.* 1475–1536), the father of Portuguese drama, was probably born at Lisbon. He produced 42 religious dramas, comedies, and farces. See edition of his *Obras* (vol. i. 1933, ed. Dr M. Braga), of his Spanish lyrics (ed. Alonso 1934). [*Zheel Vee-sen'tay.*]

Gil y Zárate, Antonio (1793–1861), playwright, born in the Escorial, died at Madrid. [*Heel ee Thar'a-tay.*]

Gimignano, Vincenzo da San, properly Tamagni (*c.* 1490–1530), religious painter, was a native of San Gimignano. [*Jim-in-yah'no.*]

Ginckell, or Ginkel, Godert de (1630–1703), a Dutch general, who was born and died at Utrecht, and accompanied William III. to England in 1688. He commanded a body of horse at the battle of the Boyne (1690), and on the king's return to England was left as commander-in-chief in Ireland. He reduced Ballymore and Athlone, defeated St Ruth at Aghrim, and finally captured Limerick. In 1692 he was created Earl of Athlone. He afterwards commanded the Dutch troops under Marlborough. [*g* hard.]

Gindely, Anton (1829–92), Bohemian historian, was born and died in Prague.

Ginsburg, Christian David, LL.D. (1831–1914), Rabbinical scholar, was born at Warsaw, and came early to England. [*g* hard.]

Ginzberg, Asher (1856–1927), Jewish writer (under the pseudonym Ahad Ha 'am), born in Russia, was a pioneer of cultural Zionism.

Gioberti, Vincenzo (1801–52), philosopher, born at Turin. Exiled from 1833, he published in Brussels an *Introduzione allo Studio della Filosofia* (1839), *Del Bello* (1841), and *Del Buono* (1842). His conception of the papacy as the divinely appointed agency for the elevation of Italy among the nations he expounded in *Del Primato Civile e Morale degli Italiani* (1843). It was hailed with enthusiasm, and his fame was enhanced by *Il Gesuita Moderno* (1846–47) against the Jesuits. Returning to Italy in 1848, he was for ten weeks prime-minister, then settled in Paris, where he

died. His *Rinnovamento Civile d'Italia* (1851) influenced Victor Emmanuel II. [*Jo-ber'tee.*]

Giolitti, Giovanni (1842–1928), Italian Premier 1892–94, 1903–5, 1906–9, 1911–14, and again in 1920–21, wrote *Memories of My Life* (1923). [*Jo-lit'tee.*]

Giordani, Giuseppe (*c.* 1744–98), composer of the song 'Caro mio ben,' was born in Naples, and produced his opera *Il Bacio* in London in 1774.

Giordani, Pietro (1774–1848), Italian prose-writer, was born at Piacenza. [*Jor-dah'nee.*]

Giordano, Luca (1632–1705), painter, was born and died at Naples. He acquired the power of working with extreme rapidity (whence his nickname Fa Presto, 'Make haste'), and of imitating the great masters. In 1692 he proceeded to Madrid, at the request of Charles II. of Spain, to embellish the Escorial. [*Jor-dah'no.*]

Giorgione, or Giorgio Barbarelli (*c.* 1478–1511), painter, born near Castelfranco, was not, as once thought, a son of one of the Barbarelli. He studied at Venice under Giovanni Bellini, and soon developed a freer and larger manner, characterised by intense poetic feeling and by great beauty and richness of colouring. Several early portraits by him have disappeared, but an 'Enthroned Madonna' is an altarpiece at Castelfranco. In Venice Giorgione was extensively employed in fresco-painting, but some fragments in the Fondaco de' Tedeschi are all that now remain of this work. The best authorities reject by far the greater number of the easel-pictures ascribed to him. 'The Family of Giorgione' at Venice, 'The Three Philosophers' at Vienna, and the 'Sleeping Venus' in the Dresden Gallery are admittedly genuine. Giorgione ranks with the very greatest of Venetian painters, and influenced even Titian. See studies by Conti (1894), H. Cook (1900), Justi (1908), Von Böhn (1908). [*Jor-jo'nay.*]

Giotto (Giotto di Bondone; 1267–1337), painter and architect, was born at Vespignano near Florence. At ten, it is said, he was found by Cimabue tending sheep and drawing a lamb on a flat stone, and was by him taken to Florence and instructed in art. The master had infused new life into the current Byzantine forms, and his changes were perfected by his pupil, who introduced a close imitation of nature, more varied composition, and greater lightness of colouring. Giotto's works are numerous. Among them are twenty-eight frescoes from the life of St Francis, in the Upper Church at Assisi; another series of frescoes, with portraits of Charles of Valois, his friend Dante, &c., in the Bargello at Florence; another at Padua, comprising subjects from the lives of the Virgin and Christ, a 'Christ in Glory,' and a 'Last Judgment;' the Peruzzi frescoes at Florence, scenes from the lives of St John the Baptist and St John the Evangelist, which mark the culminating point of the painter's genius; and the noble 'Coronation of the Virgin,' in tempera upon panel, in the Baroncelli Chapel of Santa Croce. From 1330 to 1333 Giotto was employed by King Robert in Naples, where he exercised a powerful influence upon artistic production. In 1334 he was appointed master of works of the cathedral and city of Florence. Aided by Andrea Pisano he decorated the façade of the cathedral with statues and designed the campanile. See works by Perkins (1902), Bayet (1907), B. de Selincourt (1905), O. Sirén (trans. 1917). [*Jot'to.*]

Gipps, Sir George (1791–1847), born at Ringwould, Deal, served in the Peninsular war, and was governor of New South Wales 1838–46.

Giraldi, Giovambattista, or Geraldus Cinthius (1504–73), a poet and story-teller who furnished themes to Shakespeare and Beaumont and Fletcher, was born and died at Ferrara.

Giraldus Cambrensis, the literary name of the historian and ecclesiastic, Girald de Barri, born about 1147 at Manorbier Castle, Pembrokeshire. He was brought up by his uncle, the Bishop of St Davids, took holy orders in 1172, and was appointed archdeacon of St Davids. On the death of his uncle (1176), the chapter of St Davids elected him bishop, but Henry II. refused to confirm the selection, and another bishop was appointed. Girald withdrew to Paris, and on his return (1180) was required by the Archbishop of Canterbury to administer the diocese of St Davids, mismanaged by the new bishop. Being appointed a royal chaplain, and afterwards preceptor to Prince John, he accompanied that prince in 1185 to Ireland. His well-known *Topographia Hibernica* is an account of the natural history, marvels, and inhabitants of that country. His *Expugnatio Hibernica* is an account of the conquest of Ireland under Henry II. In 1188 he attended the Archbishop of Canterbury in his progress through Wales to preach a crusade, and worked up his observations into the *Itinerarium Cambriæ*. On the see of St Davids again becoming vacant, he was again elected by the chapter; but the Archbishop of Canterbury interposed. He devoted the remainder of his life to study, and died at St Davids about 1223. His works, although disfigured by credulity and vanity, are of great value as materials for the history and social condition of his age. A translation of the *Itinerarium Cambriæ* appeared in 1806 (new ed. 1908); the complete works were edited by Brewer, Dimock, and Warner (8 vols. Rolls series, 1861–91). See Owen's *Gerald the Welshman* (1889; new ed. 1904).

Girard', Stephen (1750–1831), miser and philanthropist, was born near Bordeaux, and was successively cabin-boy, mate, captain, and part owner of an American coasting-vessel. In 1769 he settled as a trader in Philadelphia, where he established a bank which became the mainstay of the U.S. government during the war of 1812–14. Girard was in religion a sceptic, and in personal habits a miser. Yet in public matters his generosity was remarkable. Among other bequests he left $2,000,000 for founding a college in Philadelphia for male white orphans; no minister of any sect was to be on its board or visit it. See Life by Ingram (3d ed. Phil. 1886).

Girardin, Émile de (1802–81), journalist, was born in Paris, the illegitimate son of General Alexandre de Girardin. After the July revolution (1830) he started the *Journal des Connaissances Utiles*, and in 1836 the halfpenny Orleanist *Presse;* a charge that this was subsidised by government led to a fatal duel with Armand Carrel (q.v.). From this time Girardin gradually became a decided republican. He promoted Louis Napoleon's election to the presidency, but was exiled for disapproving the *coup d'état*. He next threw himself into the arms of the Socialists, and during the Commune proposed a scheme for splitting France into fifteen federal states. In 1874, however, he founded *La France*, in which he supported the republic. He wrote a few pieces for the stage.—His first wife, Delphine Gay (1804–55), wrote novels, plays (e.g. *La Joie fait Peur*), and poems. See L. Séché, *Delphine Gay* (1910). [*Zhee-rahr-dan'.*]

Girardin, François Saint-Marc (1801–73), born at Paris, in 1834 became professor of Litera-

ture at the Sorbonne, as a leader-writer for the *Journal des Débats* combated the democratic opposition, and was elected to the Academy in 1844, to the National Assembly in 1871. He published several large works, among them *Cours de Littérature dramatique* (1843) and *Souvenirs et Réflexions* (1859). See a study by Tamisier (1876).

Girardon, François (1630–1715), sculptor, was born at Troyes, and died in Paris.

Girdlestone, Charles (1797–1881), Evangelical Bible-commentator, was a fellow of Balliol, and then vicar of Sedgley and rector of Kingswinford, both in Staffordshire. — His brother, Edward (1805–84), a canon of Bristol, was known as 'the Agricultural Labourers' Friend.'

Girling, Mary Anne, *née* Clouting (1827–86), the founder of a community of 'Shakers' or 'Children of God,' was born at Little Glemham, Suffolk, and died at Hordle, Hants.

Girtin, Thomas (1775–1802), one of the greatest of the earlier landscape-painters in water-colours, a close friend and fellow-student of Turner. See Lives by Binyon (1900) and Stokes (1922).

Gissing, George Robert (1857–1903), born at Wakefield, and educated at Owens College, Manchester, published, besides *Charles Dickens* (1898), *The Private Papers of Henry Ryecroft* (1903), and other works, upwards of a dozen strong sombre novels. See his *Letters* (1927); also studies by Swinnerton (1912) and Yates (1922).

Giulio Romano (Giulio Pippi de' Giannuzzi), painter and architect, born at Rome about 1492, assisted Raphael in the execution of several of his finest works, and at his death completed the 'Apparition of the Cross' in the Vatican. In 1524 he went to Mantua on the invitation of the Duke. The drainage of the marshes and the protection of the city from the inundations of the Po and Mincio attest his skill as an engineer; while his genius as an architect found scope in the restoration and adornment of the Palazzo del Te, the cathedral, and a ducal palace. In Bologna he designed the façade of the church of S. Petronio. Among his oil-pictures are the 'Martyrdom of St Stephen' (at Genoa), a 'Holy Family' (Dresden), 'Mary and Jesus' (Louvre), and the 'Madonna della Gatta' (Naples). Giulio died at Mantua, 1st November 1546. See D'Arco's *Giulio Romano* (1842). [*Jul'-li-o Ro-mah'no.*]

Giusti, Giuseppe (1809–50), born near Pistoia, satirist, mercilessly denounced in a brilliant series of poems the enemies of Italy and the vices of the age. He was elected to the Tuscan chamber of deputies in 1848. See monographs by Fioretto (1877) and Leonardis (1887). [*Joos'-tee.*]

Gladstone, William Ewart, statesman, orator, and author, was born at Liverpool, 29th December 1809, the fourth son of Sir John Gladstone (1764–1851), a well-known Liverpool merchant and M.P., who was the son of a Leith corn-merchant. He was educated at Eton (1821–27) and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated as a double first in 1831. He had distinguished himself greatly in the Union Debating Society, and in 1832 was returned by Newark as a Conservative to the first parliament elected under the Reform Bill. His maiden speech (1833) on the movement for the emancipation of the slaves in the West Indies was mainly a defence of the management of his father's estates there; he made a decided impression on the House of Commons, and was described by Macaulay in 1839 as 'the rising hope' of the 'stern and unbending Tories.' In December 1834 Peel appointed him a Junior Lord of the Treasury, and next year Under-secretary for the Colonies. Gladstone looked up to Peel with intense admiration; they were alike earnest and conscientious in every movement of their political and private lives. Soon after Lord John Russell brought forward his motions on the Irish Church; Peel was defeated and resigned, and Gladstone went with him. In 1839 he married Catherine Glynne, elder sister of Sir Stephen Richard Glynne (1807–74) of Hawarden Castle, Flintshire.

On Peel returning to office in 1841, Gladstone became Vice-president of the Board of Trade and Master of the Mint, and in 1843 President of the Board of Trade. In February 1845 he resigned because he could not approve of the Maynooth grant; but in December, in thorough sympathy with Peel, who had adopted free-trade principles, he re-joined the government as Colonial Secretary. No longer, however, in political sympathy with the Duke of Newcastle, whose influence had obtained for him the representation of Newark, he gave up his seat, and did not re-enter parliament until the corn-law struggle was over; then, at the general election of 1847 he, still as a Tory, was elected by the University of Oxford. Hitherto he had been a Tory of an old-fashioned school; but the corn-law agitation set him thinking over the defects of our social system, and there was always something impetuous in the rush of his sympathy. He startled Europe by the terrible description which he gave in 1851 of the condition of the prisons of Naples under King 'Bomba,' and the cruelties inflicted on political prisoners. Again and again in Gladstone's public life we see him carried away by the same generous and passionate emotion on behalf of the victims of despotic cruelty. By the death of Peel in July 1850 Gladstone was brought more directly to the front; and now he compelled the House of Commons and the country to recognise in him a supreme master of parliamentary debate. His first really great speech in parliament was made in the debate on Disraeli's budget in 1852—from that hour he was recognised as one of the great historic orators of the British parliament. On the fall of the short-lived Tory administration Lord Aberdeen formed the famous Coalition Ministry, with Palmerston for Home Secretary, Lord John Russell for Foreign Secretary, and Gladstone for Chancellor of the Exchequer. His speech on the introduction of his first budget distanced all expectation; and it may be questioned whether even the younger Pitt could lend such charm to each successive budget. The Crimean war broke up the Coalition Ministry; Palmerston became prime-minister, and Gladstone retained his office for a short time; but when Palmerston gave way to the demand for the appointment of the Sebastopol committee, Gladstone felt bound to retire. He gave Palmerston a general support, until, after Orsini's attempt on the life of Napoleon III. in 1858, Palmerston introduced his Conspiracy to Murder Bill. Gladstone strongly opposed it; Lord Palmerston resigned; and Lord Derby was called on to form a ministry. The short stay of the Conservative party in office gave Gladstone an opportunity of accepting the mission to the Ionian Islands in 1858. In 1859 Palmerston was again in office and Gladstone Chancellor of the Exchequer. The budget of 1860 contained provisions for the reduction of the wine-duties and the simplified taxation adapted to Cobden's commercial treaty with France. Gladstone also provided for the abolition of the duty on paper. The House of Lords struck out this clause; a

popular agitation followed; and in the next session the Lords passed the measure without opposition. In 1865 Oxford rejected and South Lancashire returned Gladstone, who, on Lord Palmerston's death and Lord Russell's accession to the premiership, became leader of the House of Commons. It was assumed that, Russell and Gladstone being now at the head of affairs, a reform bill would be sure to come. It did come; a very moderate bill, enlarging the franchise in boroughs and counties. The Conservative party opposed it, and were supported by a considerable section of the Liberals. The bill was defeated; the Liberals went out of office (1866), and Disraeli introduced a Reform Bill of his own, which was enlarged until it became practically a measure of household suffrage for boroughs. About this time, the distressed and distracted state of Ireland, the unceasing popular agitation and discontent, and the Fenian insurrection led Gladstone to the conviction that the Protestant state church in Ireland must be disestablished and disendowed, that the Irish land tenure system must be reformed, and that better provision must be made for the higher education of the Catholics of Ireland. He defeated the government on a series of resolutions foreshadowing his policy; the government appealed to the country; the Liberals returned to power, and Gladstone became prime-minister (1868). In his first session of government he disestablished and disendowed the Irish church; and in the next session he passed a measure recognising the right of the Irish tenant to compensation for improvements. For the first time in English history a system of national education was established. The Ballot Act was passed for the protection of voters. The system of purchase in the army was abolished by a kind of *coup d'état*. Then Gladstone introduced a measure to improve university education in Ireland. This bill was intended for the benefit of Irish Catholics; but it did not satisfy Catholic demands, Catholic members voted against it, and with that help the Conservatives threw out the bill (1873). Gladstone tendered his resignation, but Disraeli declined to undertake any responsibility, and Gladstone had to remain at the head of affairs. But the by-elections began to tell against the Liberals, and Gladstone suddenly dissolved. A Conservative majority was returned, and Disraeli came back to power (1874).

For some time Gladstone occupied himself in literary and historical studies, and published essays and pamphlets. But the Bulgarian atrocities (1876) aroused his generous anger, and he flung down his books to preach a crusade against the Ottoman power in Europe. The waters rose and lifted him, whether he would or no, into power. Parliament was dissolved in 1880, the Liberals came in with an overwhelming majority, and Gladstone (now member for Midlothian) became prime-minister once more, and in an unpropitious hour. There were troubles in Egypt; there was impending war in the Sudan and in South Africa. There was something very like an agrarian revolution going on in Ireland; and the Home Rule party in the House of Commons was under the uncompromising leadership of Parnell. Gladstone succeeded nevertheless in carrying a scheme of parliamentary reform, which went a long way towards universal male suffrage. But he found himself drawn into a series of wars in North and South Africa; and he whose generous sympathy had of late been so much given to Ireland, and who had introduced and carried another land bill for Ireland, found that, in endeavouring to pass measures of coercion, he had to encounter the fiercest opposition from the Irish members and the vast bulk of the Irish population. Lord Frederick Cavendish and Mr Burke were assassinated in Dublin; General Gordon perished at Khartum. In the end the Irish members coalesced with the Conservatives in a vote on a clause in the budget, and Gladstone's government was defeated (June 1885). Lord Salisbury came back into office for a few months; then the general elections came on. These elections were to give the first opportunity to the newly-made voters under Gladstone's latest reform act; and they sent him back into office (1886). At the same time the Irish Nationalist party came back 87 members out of 103, and Gladstone made up his mind that the Irish people were in favour of Home Rule, so brought in a measure to give a statutory parliament to Ireland. A sudden and serious split took place in his party; some of his most influential colleagues declared against him; the bill was rejected on the second reading, and Gladstone appealed to the country, only to be defeated. The Conservatives, with the help of the 'dissentient Liberals,' came back into power with a strong majority (August 1886). But at the general election of 1892 his party, including both sections of Irish Nationalists, secured a majority of above forty over the combined Conservatives and Liberal Unionists. In 1893 his Home Rule Bill was carried in the Commons, but was thrown out by the Lords. Owing to the increasing infirmities of age, especially impaired eyesight, the veteran statesman resigned 3d March 1894, and was succeeded by the Earl of Rosebery; in 1896 his perfervid championship of the Armenians led to Rosebery's retirement from the Liberal leadership. Gladstone died at Hawarden, 19th May 1898, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. He will find his fame as a statesman and an orator. For another man his Homeric studies, his various essays in political and literary, in ecclesiastical and theological criticism, would have made a not inconsiderable reputation; but to the world they are interesting chiefly as illustrating a marvellous and unresting mental activity. Probably no other English minister has left behind him so long and so successful a record of practical legislation. As a parliamentary debater he never had a superior—possibly never an equal. Among Gladstone's works are *The State in its Relations with the Church* (1838); *A Manual of Prayers from the Liturgy* (1845); *Studies on Homer and the Homeric Age* (1858); *A Chapter of Autobiography* (1868); *Juventus Mundi* (1869); *The Vatican Decrees* (1874); *Vaticanism* (1875); *Homeric Synchronism* (1876); *Gleanings of Past Years* (8 vols. 1879–97); *The Irish Question* (1886); *Impregnable Rock of Holy Scripture* (1890); *Odes of Horace translated* (1894); *Psalter, with Concordance* (1895); and the great edition of Bishop Butler's works (2 vols. with a vol. of *Studies Subsidiary* to them, 1896). See his *Speeches and Public Addresses* (1886–1891; 2 vols. 1892–94); *Gladstone's Speeches: Descriptive Index and Bibliography*, by A. T. Bassett (1917); Lives by Barnett Smith, Russell, Robbins, McCarthy, Lord Morley (3 vols. 1903), his son Viscount Gladstone (1928); and Pratt's book (1898) on Mrs Gladstone (1813–1900).—His fourth son, HERBERT JOHN (1854–1930), Viscount Gladstone (*cr.* 1910), G.C.M.G. (1910), G.C.B. (1914), G.B.E. (1917), was M.P. for W. Leeds 1880–1910, Chief Liberal Whip 1899–1906, Home Secretary 1905–10, 1st Governor-general of S. Africa 1910–14.

Glaisher, JAMES (1809–1903), born in London,

was superintendent of the magnetical and meteorological department at Greenwich Observatory, 1840–74. From 1841 he prepared the meteorological reports. In 1862–66 he made twenty-eight scientific balloon ascents, once reaching a height of over seven miles. Founder of the Meteorological Society and F.R.S., he wrote on astronomy, meteorology, and ballooning.

Glamis, Janet Douglas, Lady, was burnt at Edinburgh, 17th July 1537, on an unsubstantiated charge of plotting James V.'s death. [*Glahmz.*]

Glanvill, Joseph (1636–80), born at Plymouth, studied at Exeter and Lincoln Colleges, Oxford, 1652–58. The dominant Aristotelianism of Oxford weighed on him almost as heavily as the Puritan dogmatism outside; and after the Restoration he became a Latitudinarian, withal vicar of Frome (1662), rector of the Abbey Church in Bath (1666), and prebendary of Worcester (1678). His famous work, *The Vanity of Dogmatising, or Confidence in Opinions* (1661), was a noble appeal for freedom of thought and experimental science. In its second issue (1665; new ed. 1885) as *Scepsis Scientifica* it was prefaced by a warm panegyric on the newly-founded Royal Society, of which he had become a fellow. Oddly enough his *Philosophical Considerations touching Witchcraft* (1666) shows strange credulity; so also the posthumous *Sadducismus Triumphatus* (1681).

Glanvill, Ranulf de, chief-justiciary of England in 1180–89, reputed author of the earliest treatise on the laws of England, the *Tractatus de Legibus et Consuetudinibus Angliæ* (*c.* 1187; printed *c.* 1554; best ed. by Woodbine, 1932). Glanvill was born at Stratford St Andrew near Saxmundham; in 1174 raised a body of knights and captured William the Lion of Scotland; took the cross, and died at the siege of Acre (1190).

Glanville, Bartholomew de, the name given by Leland and Bale to a Minorite friar, Bartholomæus Anglicus, who went to Saxony in 1230. His encyclopædic *De Proprietatibus Rerum* was Englished by John Trevisa in 1398, and forms the basis of Steele's *Mediæval Lore* (1893).

Glapthorne, Henry, born at Whittlesey, 1610, between 1629 and 1643 wrote a few fair poems and some plays, including *Albertus Wallenstein; Argalus and Parthenia*, a poetical dramatisation of part of the *Arcadia; The Hollander* and *Wit in a Constable*, comedies; and *The Ladies Priviledge*. Some attribute to him *The Lady Mother*. His works were reprinted in 2 vols. in 1874.

Glas, John (1695–1773), the founder about 1730 of the small religious sect of Glassites or Sandemanians, was born at Auchtermuchty, and from 1719 was minister of Tealing near Dundee. The name Sandemanians was from his son-in-law, Robert Sandeman (1718–71).—His son, George Glas (1725–65), surgeon, mariner, and settler (1764) near Cape Verde, was murdered by mutineers off the Irish coast.

Glasse, Hannah, a London habit-maker, the author of *The Art of Cookery* (1747). She seems to have been a Roman Catholic, to have gone bankrupt in 1754, and to have died before 1770.

Glauber, Johann Rudolph (*c.* 1603–68), alchemist and physician, born at Karlstadt in Franconia, died at Amsterdam. In 1648 he discovered hydrochloric acid; he was probably the first to procure nitric acid; and his name lives in Glauber's Salt. His treatises were translated by Christopher Packe (1689).

Glazunov, Aleksandr Konstantinovich, born 10th August 1865 at St Petersburg, was director of the Conservatorium there. A leader of the Russian national school, he composed songs, chamber music, symphonies, &c. He died 21st March 1936.

Gleig, George Robert (1796–1888), born at Stirling, was the son of George Gleig, Bishop of Brechin (1753–1840). He entered the army, and served in Spain (1813) and in America (1814). He took orders (1820), and became chaplain-general of the army (1844) and inspector-general of military schools (1846). He wrote *The Subaltern* (1825) and other novels, and books on military history and biography. [*Glegg.*]

Gleim, Johann Wilhelm Ludwig (1719–1803), poet, was born at Ermsleben near Halberstadt, and died at Halberstadt. His *Lieder eines Preussischen Grenadiers* are vigorous. See Life by Körte (1811). [*Glime.*]

Glen, William (1789–1826), an unbusiness-like business man, author of 'Wae's me for Prince Charlie' and other lyrics, was born and died in Glasgow. See memoir prefixed to Poems (1874).

Glendower, or Glyndwr, Owen, Welsh chief, claimed descent from Llewelyn, the last Prince of Wales, and was born in Montgomeryshire about 1359. He studied law at Westminster, and became esquire to the Earl of Arundel, but in 1401 fell into dispute with Lord Grey over some lands, and, unable to obtain redress from Henry IV., carried on a guerilla warfare against the English marchers. In 1402 he captured Lord Grey and Sir Edmund Mortimer, both of whom married daughters of the Welsh chieftain (now proclaimed Prince of Wales), and joined him in the coalition with Harry Percy (Hotspur). That coalition ended in the battle of Shrewsbury (1403), won by King Henry. In 1404 Glendower entered into a treaty with Charles VI. of France, who in 1405 sent a force to Wales; and the Welsh prince, though often defeated, kept up a desultory warfare till his death about 1416. See Wylie's *Henry IV.* (4 vols. 1884–98); A. G. Bradley's *Owen Glyndwr* (new ed. 1927); J. D. G. Davies's (1934); and *Bibliography* by D. Rhys Phillips (1915).

Glenelg, Charles Grant, Baron, politician, was born at Calcutta, 26th October 1778, and graduated as fourth wrangler from Magdalene College, Cambridge, in 1801. Entering parliament in 1807, he was Chief-secretary for Ireland (1819–22), Vice-president (1823–27), President of the Board of Trade under Canning (1827–28), President of the Board of Control under Earl Grey (1830–34), and Colonial Secretary under Melbourne (1834–39). Having approved of Lord Durham's 'ordinance' as to the Canadian rebels of 1838, he was compelled to resign in 1839, and retired from public life. Elevated to the peerage in 1835, he died at Cannes, 23d April 1866.

Glenesk, Lord. See Borthwick.

Gleyre, Charles (1806–74), idealist painter, was born at Chevilly in the Swiss canton Vaud, and died in Paris. See Life by Clément (1885).

Gliddon, George Robins (1809–57), Egyptologist, was born in Devonshire, and lived over twenty years at Alexandria, where he became United States vice-consul. He died at Panamá.

Glinka, Michael Ivanovich (1803–57), born at Novopasskoi, Smolensk, a founder of the Russian national school of composition, lived much in Italy, Germany, France, and Spain, and composed operatic, orchestral, church, and chamber music.

Gloucester, Earls and Dukes of. Robert, Earl of Gloucester (died 1147), a natural son of Henry I., was the principal supporter of his sister Matilda against Stephen. — Gilbert de

Clare, Earl (1243–95), sided with Simon de Montfort, and helped him to gain the battle of Lewes (1264); but, quarrelling with Simon, he made common cause with Prince Edward and won the battle of Evesham (1265). — **Thomas of Woodstock**, Duke (1355–97), youngest son of Edward III., was from 1386 to 1389 the virtual ruler of the country, and was put to death by Richard II. at Calais.—**Humphrey**, Duke (1391–1447), fourth son of Henry IV., was protector during Henry VI.'s minority (1422–45), was arrested for high-treason at Bury St Edmunds, and five days later was found dead in bed.—**Richard**, Duke, became King Richard III.—**Henry**, Duke (1639–60), was third son of Charles I.—**William**, Duke (1689–1700), was eldest son of Queen Anne. —**William Henry** (1743–1805), George III.'s brother, was created Duke of Gloucester and Edinburgh in 1764.—His son, **William Frederick** (1776–1834), died without issue.—George V.'s third son, **Prince Henry** (b. 1900), Duke (1928), in 1945 became Governor-general of Australia.

Glover, **John** (1767–1849), landscape-painter, born at Houghton-on-the-Hill, Leicester, emigrated to the Swan River in 1831.

Glover, **Julia**, *née* **Betterton** (1779–1850), a leading comic actress, unhappy in her father and her husband.—Her second son, **William Howard Glover** (1819–75), was a composer and conductor.

Glover, **Richard** (1712–85), poet, born in London, was a prosperous City merchant, and for six years member for Weymouth. *Leonidas* (1737–70) and *The Atheniad* (1788) are now almost as well forgotten as his tragedies, *Boadicea* (1753) and *Medea* (1761). His ballad, *Admiral Hosier's Ghost*, long enjoyed a factitious reputation. See his political *Memoirs* (1813).

Glover, **Stephen** (1812–70), song-composer, like his brother, **Charles William** (1806–63).

Gluck, **Christoph Wilibald**, was born 2d July 1714 at Weidenwang near Berching, in Bavaria. After teaching music at Prague, in 1736 he went to Vienna, and thence in 1738 to Milan, where he studied for four years under San-Martini. In 1741 he wrote his first opera, *Artaserse*, and seven others followed in the next four years. Having achieved some reputation, he was invited in 1745 to London, where a new opera, *La Caduta de' Giganti*, was performed; Gluck's London visit and his study of Handel was the turning-point in his career. In 1746 he returned to Vienna, and his next opera shows signs of the new tendency, while some of the music in *Telemacco* (produced in Rome, 1750) and *La Clemenza di Tito* (Naples, 1751) he afterwards considered good enough to be incorporated in *Armide* and *Iphigénie*. But he did not rise to his highest style until he found at Florence in Calzabigi a librettist worthy of his music. In 1762 he produced *Orfeo*, which struck the keynote of the modern music drama. *Alceste* followed (1766), and *Paride ed Elena* (1769), the last work written for Vienna before he went to Paris. There his *Iphigénie en Aulide* (1774) proved an enormous success, and *Orphée*, an adaptation of his earlier *Orfeo*, stirred the utmost enthusiasm. Gluck was at the summit of his success when the famous Gluck and Piccinni war divided Paris into Gluckists and Piccinnists. Gluck finally conquered with his *Iphigénie en Tauride* (1779), and retired from Paris full of honour and comparatively wealthy. He died at Vienna, 15th Nov. 1787. See works by Desnoiresterres (1872), Marx (1862), Reissmann (1882), Berlioz (trans. 1915), J. d'Udine (1906), E. Newman (1896). [*Glook.*]

Glyn, **Isabella** (1823–89), actress and Shakespearean reciter, born in Edinburgh, was twice married; her second husband, the journalist Eneas Sweetland Dallas (1828–79), she divorced in 1874.

Glyndwr. See **Glendower.**

Gmelin, **Johann Georg** (1709–55), professor of Chemistry and Botany at St Petersburg and Tübingen, in 1733–43 travelled in Siberia, and wrote *Flora Sibirica* (1748–49) and *Reisen durch Sibirien* (1751–52).—His nephew, **Samuel Gottlieb** (1744–74), became professor of Botany at St Petersburg (1767), and wrote *Historia Fucorum* (1768). — Another nephew, **Johann Friedrich** (1748–1804), wrote *Onomatologia Botanica* (1771–77).—His son, **Leopold** (1788–1853), born at Göttingen, from 1817 to 1850 was professor of Medicine and Chemistry at Heidelberg. His greatest work is his *Handbuch der Chemie* (1817–19; Eng. trans. by Watts, enlarged 1848–49). [*G'may'leen.*]

Gneisenau, **August Wilhelm Anton**, **Graf Neithardt von** (1760–1831), Prussian general, was born at Schildau in Prussian Saxony. In 1782 he accompanied the German auxiliaries of England to America, in 1786 joined the Prussian army, and in 1806 fought at Saalfeld and Jena. His gallant defence of Colberg (1807) led to his appointment on the commission for the reorganisation of the Prussian army. In the war of liberation he rendered distinguished service at Leipzig (1813); in the Waterloo campaign as chief of Blücher's staff he directed the strategy of the Prussian army. In 1831, on the outbreak of the Polish rebellion, he had been made field-marshal and commander of the Prussian army on the Polish frontier, when he died of cholera at Posen. See Lives by Pertz (1864–80), Delbrück (1882), and Neff (1889). [*G'nī'-zen-ow.*]

Gneist, **Heinrich Rudolf Hermann Friedrich von** (1816–95), jurist and judge, was born in Berlin; from 1884 he held the chair of Jurisprudence at Berlin. He was a member of the Prussian lower house and also of the imperial diet. Among his works are *Adel und Ritterschaft in England* (1853); *Das heutige englische Verfassungs- und Verwaltungsrecht* (1857–63; 3d ed. 1876–84), a work contrasting English and German law and administration (1869); *History of the English Constitution* (1882; trans. 1886); *The English Parliament* (1886; trans. 4th ed. 1895); and *Die nationale Rechtsidee* (1894). [*G'nist; i* as in *ice.*]

Gobat, **Samuel**, D.D. (1799–1879), a Swiss Lutheran, whose nomination to the Jerusalem bishopric in 1846 by the king of Prussia had much to do with Newman's conversion.

Gobelin, a family of dyers, probably of Reims, who, about 1450, founded on the outskirts of Paris a factory which later became famous for its tapestry. [*Gob-lan?.*]

Gobineau, **Joseph Arthur**, **Comte de** (1816–82), orientalist, diplomatist, and philosopher, born at Bordeaux, wrote *The Inequality of Human Races* (1853–55; trans. 1915), and has been called the 'intellectual parent' of Nietzsche and the real inventor of the super-man and super-morality.

Goddard, **Arabella** (1836–1922), pianist, born at St Servan, Brittany, made her début in London in 1850, married (1859) James William Davison (1813–85), *Times* musical critic, and retired in 1878.

Goderich, **Viscount.** See **Ripon, Earl of.**

Godet, **Frédéric**, theologian, born at Neuchâtel, October 25, 1812, became in 1850 professor of Theology there. In 1873 he left the state church.

and was till 1887 a professor of the Free Church of Neuchâtel. He died 29th October 1900. He published commentaries on St John (1863–65; Eng. trans. 1877), Luke (trans. 1875), Romans (trans. 1881), and St Paul's Epistles (trans. 1894), besides *Conférences Apologétiques*, *Études Bibliques* (trans. as *Old and New Testament Studies*, 1875–76), and *Introduction au Nouveau Testament* (1893). [*Go-day.*]

Godfrey of Bouillon was born about 1061 at Baisy in Belgian Brabant, the eldest son of Count Eustace II. of Boulogne, and Ida, sister to Godfrey, Duke of Lower Lorraine and Bouillon. He served with great gallantry under the Emperor Henry IV., both against Rudolph of Swabia and in 1084 in the expedition against Rome. Godfrey joined the first crusade, was elected one of the principal commanders, and in time became its chief leader. Eight days after the capture of Jerusalem he was proclaimed king; but his humility forbade him to 'wear a crown of gold where his Saviour had worn one of thorns,' so he contented himself with the title of Defender of the Holy Sepulchre. On 12th August 1099, on the plain of Ascalon, he defeated the sultan of Egypt; this victory put him in possession of all Palestine, except a few fortified towns. He died 18th July 1100. See works by De Hody (2d ed. 1859) and Froboese (Berl. 1879).

Godfrey of Strasburg. See GOTTFRIED.

Godfrey, SIR DAN (1868–1939; kt. 1922), was director of music at Bournemouth, 1893–1934.—His father, DAN GODFREY (1831–1903), composer of dance-music and bandmaster of the Grenadier Guards' band, 1856–96.—*His* father, CHARLES GODFREY (1790–1863), bandmaster of the Coldstreams, was succeeded by his second son, ADOLPHUS FREDERICK (1837–82).—A third son, CHARLES (1839–1904), was bandmaster of the Scots Fusiliers and Royal Horse Guards.

Godfrey, SIR EDMUND BERRY (1622–78), a London wood-monger and J.P., knighted in 1666, whose murder was made by Titus Oates (q.v.) the coping-stone of his 'Popish Plot.'

Godiva, LADY, a great religious foundress who, when her husband, Leofric, Earl of Chester, imposed a grievous tax on the townsfolk of Coventry (1040), obtained its remission by riding naked through the market-place. The story occurs in Roger of Wendover (1235), but 'Peeping Tom' is a later addition. See Häfele's *Die Godivasage* (1929); also *Folklore Journal* (1890).

God'olphin, SIDNEY GODOLPHIN, EARL OF, was born at Godolphin Hall near Helston, Cornwall, in June 1645. He became a royal page in 1662, entered parliament in 1668, visited Holland in 1678, and in 1684 was made head of the Treasury and Baron Godolphin. On William of Orange's landing in 1688 Godolphin stood by James, and was sent with Halifax and Nottingham to treat with William; when James's flight was known he voted for a regency. Yet in February 1689 William reinstated him as First Commissioner of the Treasury. Godolphin was a Tory; and, when William began to replace his Tory ministers by Whigs, Godolphin's turn came to go in 1696. In 1700, however, he returned to his old place, but only for six months. Anne on her accession made him her sole Lord High Treasurer (1702); in 1706 he was created earl. His able management of the finances furnished Marlborough the supplies needed for his campaigns without increasing the public debt by more than one million annually. To prevent his own overthrow, he constrained Anne to dismiss Harley (1708); but the influence of Harley's friend and relative, Mrs Masham, continuing to increase, and the power of Harley to grow, Godolphin in 1710 was himself dismissed. He died at Holywell House, Marlborough's seat, near St Albans, 15th September 1712. See the Life of him by the Hon. Hugh Elliot (1888).

Godoy. See ALCUDIA.

Godric, ST (*c.* 1065–1170), pedlar, mariner—possibly pirate, pilgrim, and seer, was born in Norfolk, and died at Finchale near Durham, where he had lived as a hermit from about 1110.

Godunoff. See BORIS.

Godwin, Earl of the West Saxons, was probably son of the South-Saxon Wulfnoth; but late stories make his father a churl. He ingratiated himself with Earl Ulf, Canute's brother-in-law; by 1018 he was an earl, and about 1019 became Earl of the West Saxons. In 1042 he helped to raise Edward the Confessor to the throne, and married him to his daughter Edith. He led the struggle against the king's foreign favourites, and Edward revenged himself by heaping insults upon Queen Edith, confining her in the monastery of Wherwell, and banishing Godwin and his sons. But in 1052 they landed in the south of England; the royal troops, the navy, and vast numbers of burghers and peasants went over to Godwin; and the king was forced to grant his demands, and reinstate his family. Godwin died at Winchester, 15th April 1053. His son Harold was for a few months Edward's successor. See Freeman's *Norman Conquest*.

Godwin, FRANCIS (1562–1633), was born at Hannington, Northants, the son of Thomas Godwin (1517–90), from 1584 Bishop of Bath and Wells. He graduated at Oxford in 1580, and became rector of Sampford and vicar of Weston-Zoyland, both in Somerset, sub-dean of Exeter (1587), Bishop of Llandaff (1601) and of Hereford (1617). His eight works include *A Catalogue of the Bishops of England* (1601), *Rerum Anglicarum Annales* (1616), *Nuncius Inanimatus* (1629), and *Man in the Moon, or a Voyage thither, by Domingo Gonsales* (1638). The last was translated into French and imitated by Cyrano de Bergerac.

Godwin, MARY WOLLSTONECRAFT, the protagonist of the Rights of Women, was born in London or Epping Forest district, 27th April 1759. Her mother was Irish; her father, Edward John Wollstonecraft, was a drunken ne'er-do-weel, who squandered £10,000. At nineteen Mary went out to earn her own livelihood, and was in turn a companion, a schoolmistress, and governess in Lord Kingsborough's family. In 1788, about which time she gave up church-going, she turned translator and literary adviser to Johnson the publisher, who the year before had paid her ten guineas for her *Thoughts on the Education of Daughters*. In this capacity she became acquainted with the literati and reformers of the day. In 1790 she produced her *Vindication of the Rights of Men*, an answer to Burke's *Reflections on the French Revolution*, and in 1791 her *Vindication of the Rights of Woman*, a work of genius which, advocating equality of the sexes and the main doctrines of the modern women's movement, made her both famous and infamous. She started alone for Paris in the winter of 1792. There, as a witness of the 'Terror,' she collected materials for her *View of the French Revolution* (vol. i. 1794); and there in 1793 she met Captain Gilbert Imlay, an American timber-merchant, the author of *The Western Territory of North America* (1792). In May 1794 she bore him a daughter, Fanny; in

November 1795, after a four months' visit to Scandinavia as his 'wife' and accredited agent, she tried to drown herself from Putney Bridge: Imlay had deserted her. Ere long she was living with William Godwin (q.v.) in Somers-town; they had first met in 1791. On 30th August 1797, five months after their marriage, she bore a daughter, Mary (see SHELLEY); on 10th September she died. Her remains and Godwin's were in 1851 removed to Bournemouth. Other writings include *Original Stories from Real Life* (1788), *Letters written from Sweden, Norway, and Denmark* (1796), and *Posthumous Works* (1798), these last including the passionate *Letters to Imlay* (new ed. with memoir, 1879). See, too, the Memoirs by Godwin (1798), and monographs by Mrs Pennell (1885) and Stirling Taylor (1911).

Godwin, WILLIAM (1756–1836), was born at Wisbech, but passed his boyhood at Guestwick in Norfolk. After three years at Hindolveston day-school, three more with a tutor at Norwich, and one as usher in his former school, Godwin in 1778 entered Hoxton Presbyterian College; in 1778 quitted it as pure a Sandemanian and Tory as he had gone in. But during a five years' ministry at Ware, Stowmarket, and Beaconsfield, he turned Socinian and republican, and by 1787 was a 'complete unbeliever.' Meanwhile he had taken to literature, in 1783–84 writing three novels for £42, a Life of Chatham, &c. The French Revolution gave him an opening, and his *Enquiry concerning Political Justice* (1793; repr. 1926) brought him fame and a thousand guineas, and captivated Coleridge, Wordsworth, Southey, and later and above all Shelley, who became his disciple, son-in-law, and subsidiser. It was calmly subversive of everything (law and 'marriage, the worst of all laws'), but it preached down violence, and was deemed caviare for the multitude, so its author escaped prosecution. *The Adventures of Caleb Williams* (1794) was designed to give 'a general review of the modes of domestic and unrecorded despotism;' unlike most novels with a purpose, it is really a strong book, one that will not be forgotten. Holcroft, Horne Tooke, and ten others were charged at this time with high-treason; Godwin's powerful defence of them in the *Morning Chronicle* did much to break down the charge. In 1801, four years after the death of Mary Wollstonecraft Godwin (q.v.), he married Mrs Clairmont, who had two children already, and a third was born of the marriage. So there were poor Fanny Imlay (1794–1816), who died by her own hand; Mary Wollstonecraft Godwin (1797–1851), who in 1816 married Shelley; Charles Clairmont; 'Claire' Clairmont (1797–1879), the mother by Byron of Allegra; and William Godwin (1803–32), to whose posthumous novel, *Transfusion*, a memoir was prefixed by his father. A bookselling business long involved Godwin in difficulties, and in 1833 he was glad to accept the sinecure post of yeoman-usher of the Exchequer. His tragedy, *Antonio* (1800), was hopelessly damned. The best of his later prose works are *The Enquirer* (1797), *St Leon* (1799), and an *Essay on Sepulchres* (1809). He also wrote a Life of Chaucer (1803), an Answer to Malthus (1820), *Lives of the Necromancers* (1834), and the novels *Fleetwood* (1805), *Mandeville* (1817), and *Cloudesley* (1830). See Ford K. Brown's Life (1926), and Brailsford's *Shelley, Godwin, and their Circle* (1913).

Godwin-Austen, ROBERT ALFRED CLOYNE (1808–84), geologist, was born and died at Shalford House near Guildford. The Himalayan 'K2,' the second highest mountain in the world, was in 1888 named Godwin-Austen, after his son, Lieut.-Col. HENRY HAVERSHAM GODWIN-AUSTEN, F.R.S. (1834–1923), of the Trigonometrical Survey.

Goebbels, PAUL JOSEPH (1897–1945), born at Rheydt, Rhenish Prussia, studied history and philosophy at Heidelberg and elsewhere, took a leading part in organising the Nazi party, and became Hitler's famous propaganda chief (1929) and minister (1933). In the last throes of the regime, with his wife and seven children he committed suicide in Berlin. [*Geh'bils.*]

Goebel, KARL VON (1855–1932), German botanist, wrote *Organographie der Pflanzen* (trans. 1900–05).

Goes. See VAN DER GOES.

Goethals, GEORGE WASHINGTON (1858–1928), chief engineer of the Panamá Canal 1907–14, civil governor of the Canal Zone 1914–16. [*Gō-thalz.*]

Goethe, JOHANN WOLFGANG, was born in Frankfort-on-the-Main, 28th August 1749. He was first instructed by his father (a lawyer) and by tutors, and as a boy was influenced by the lyrical poets of Germany and by the French theatre established in Frankfort by the French army of occupation; as well, he had his moods of religious feeling, and the pastoral scenes of the Old Testament had a peculiar charm for him. In 1765–68 he was at the university of Leipzig. He cared not at all for law, and little for literature as taught there; and the awakening of his critical powers damped his ardour for composition—but only briefly. Love counted much for him, and for Kätchen Schönkopf ('Aennchen,' 'Annette'), who had displaced Charitas Meixner of Frankfort, he wrote two little plays: *Die Laune des Verliebten* (1767) and *Die Mitschuldigen* (1768), followed by a group of songs. In 1770, after over a year of sickness in Frankfort, he went to Strasburg to complete his law studies, but gave more time to chemistry, anatomy, literature, and antiquities. He fell under Herder's influence, and through him came to feel the attraction of old ballad poetry, of Ossian, of Homer, and of Shakespeare. Goldsmith's *Vicar* especially delighted him. Friederike, daughter of Pastor Brion at Sesenheim, filled his heart with a new love, and was the inspiration of some of his loveliest lyrics. Having obtained his doctor's degree, he returned (1771) to Frankfort, but, admitted an advocate, had no heart in his profession. His creative genius was fully roused, and he completed his play of *Goetz von Berlichingen* in 1771. Next year he was engaged in critical work for the *Frankfurter gelehrte Anzeigen;* and to this period belong the strikingly-contrasted poems *Der Wanderer* and *Wanderers Sturmlied*. To gain further knowledge of law Goethe settled for the summer of 1772 in Wetzlar, the seat of the imperial courts of justice. The months are memorable chiefly for his love for Lotte Buff, daughter of a land-steward; but she was the betrothed of another, and Goethe 'saved himself by flight.' Early in 1773 he set himself to recast the *Goetz*. A fervour of creation now possessed him. To 1773 belong his majestic *Prometheus*, an important group of satirical farces, the comedy of *Erwin und Elmire* (founded on Goldsmith's *Edwin and Angelina*), and the beginnings of *Faust*. His wonderful *Leiden des jungen Werthers* (1774) gives as in an essence all the spirit of the 18th-century sentimental movement. His tragedy of *Clavigo* (1774; Eng. trans. 1898) was in part founded on Beaumarchais' *Mémoires*. Some of Goethe's most exquisite lyrics belong to 1775, and are connected with his love for Lili Schöne-

mann. In the summer he visited Switzerland with the two Counts Stolberg; in the autumn the young Duke of Weimar, Karl August, invited him to Weimar; he accepted the invitation, and in November established himself there—for life, as it ultimately appeared. A new period of activity now began. Made a privy-councillor (1776), Goethe set himself strenuously to serve the state. By degrees much public work fell into his hands and he acquitted himself of every duty with masterly intelligence and a rare thoroughness. In 1782 he received a patent of nobility. He helped to form the immature character of the duke. The dowager-duchess from the first had confidence in him, and by degrees he won the esteem of the young wife of Karl August. His dearest friend was Charlotte von Stein (q.v.), who for ten years was his confidante, his directress, the object of his homage. Now Goethe became interested in the natural sciences. His 'vertebral theory' of the skull (1784), and his later theory that all the parts of a plant are variations of a type most clearly seen in the leaf, show how his observing powers were aided by his imagination. Some longer lyrics attest the growth of his powers; but the poem *Die Geheimnisse*, meant to embody his thoughts on the religions of the world, is a fragment. His noble dramatic poem, *Iphigenie*, was written in full (1779), but as yet only in prose; in 1777 he began his novel of *Wilhelm Meister*. He had long desired to visit Italy, and from the autumn of 1786 to June 1788 he was in the south. It was a most fruitful period. *Egmont* was carried to completion (1787); *Iphigenie* was recast in verse (1786); the scene of the Witches' Kitchen was added to *Faust;* and he sketched a tragedy, *Nausikaa*.

On his return to Weimar he was relieved from the most irksome of his public duties; and now he took to his home a beautiful girl of humble rank, Christiane Vulpius, whom from the first he regarded as his wife, though the marriage ceremony was not celebrated until October 1806. In December 1789 his son August was born. Memories of Italy mingle with his love of Christiane in the *Roman Elegies*. In 1789 he put the last touches to the play of *Tasso*. Next year in the seventh volume of his Works appeared a great portion of the first part of *Faust* as 'a Fragment.' That first part, completed in 1806, did not appear until 1808. His studies in optics were directed to disproving Newton's theory of light. In 1791 he was entrusted with the control of the court theatre at Weimar, and was himself roused to dramatic composition. In 1792 he accompanied the duke on the disastrous campaign against the French; next year he was present at the siege of Mainz. His friendship with Schiller and its fruits fill the memorable years from 1794 to 1805. Together they worked in the *Horen*, a review designed to elevate the literary standard in Germany. Together in the *Xenien* (1796) they discharged epigrams against the literary Philistines. Schiller's sympathy encouraged Goethe to set to work once more on *Wilhelm Meisters Lehrjahre*, which more than any other work of Goethe exhibits his criticism on life. The charming epic-idyl, *Hermann und Dorothea*, belongs to 1796–97. Then he wrote several of his finest ballads; he also translated the autobiography of Benvenuto Cellini. His third and last visit to Switzerland (1797) interrupted the flow of his creative activity, and the works undertaken after his return were of less happy conception. The epic *Achilleis* (1799) did not advance beyond one canto. His drama, *Die natürliche Tochter*, was designed as part of a trilogy. In 1801 he was seriously ill, and painful attacks recurred from time to time. In 1808, at the Congress of Erfurt, Goethe and Napoleon met. In 1808–9 was written the novel, *Die Wahlverwandtschaften* (Elective Affinities). His two volumes on light and colour, *Zur Farbenlehre*, were speedily followed by the first part of his autobiography—*Dichtung und Wahrheit* (1811). It is a work of the deepest interest, but the fancy often overrides the truth. A deep grief came to Goethe in 1816 in the death of his wife. The Goethe house would have been desolate but that in 1817 his son August brought a bright and sweet-tempered wife to dwell there, and Goethe erelong found much joy in his three grandchildren. In 1821 Goethe published *Wilhelm Meisters Wanderjahre*, a continuation of the *Lehrjahre*. The book was recast, and finished February 1829. From time to time he had worked at the second part of *Faust;* by August 1831 it was at length complete. Goethe's interest in science and art was undiminished by age; he is best seen during his later years in his *Conversations with Eckermann*. Sorrows came fast towards the end; his older friends disappeared one by one. In 1828 died the grand-duke; next year, the Duchess Luise; his son in October 1830. Tended by his loving daughter-in-law, honoured and reverenced by those around him, Goethe died peacefully in his arm-chair, 22d March 1832. His body lies near that of Schiller in the ducal vault at Weimar. Goethe was a man of noble bodily presence both in youth and age. His teaching has been styled the creed of culture; it is rather the creed of self development with a view to usefulness—usefulness to be effected by activity within wise limits See Lives by Düntzer, Lewes, Oscar Browning Bielschowsky (trans. 1905–8), Hume Brown (1920), Brandes (1915), Ludwig (tr. 1928); criticisms by Hettner, Rosenkranz, Scherer, Loeper, Grimm, Carlyle, Seeley, Kuno Fischer, Chamberlain, M'Cabe, J. G. Robertson, Stawell and Dickinson (1928), Franz (1932); Goethe's correspondence; Eckermann's *Conversations;* publications of the 'Goethe-Gesellschaft'; bibliography in Hirzel's *Verzeichniss einer Goethe-Bibliothek*. Among many translations of *Faust* are those by Bayard Taylor and Anna Swanwick. [*Geh-teh.*]

Goetz von Berlichingen. See Götz.

Goffe, William (*c.* 1605–79), regicide, born at Stanmer rectory, Sussex, became major-general in the Parliamentary army, sat in the House of Commons, and signed Charles I.'s death-warrant. In 1660 he fled to America, and lived for many years in seclusion at Hadley, Mass. There in 1675, according to tradition, he put himself at the head of the citizen force, repelled an Indian attack, then disappeared as suddenly as he had come.

Gogh, Vincent van (1853–90), Dutch Post-impressionist painter, born at Groot-Zundert, N. Brabant, studied at Antwerp and Paris, became insane, and shot himself at Auvers-sur-Oise.

Gogol, Nicolai Vasilievitch, born at Sorochintsi in Poltava, 31st March 1809, in 1829 settled in St Petersburg, and became famous through two series of stories of Little Russia (1831–34). One of the best of Russian comedies is *The Inspector-General* (1836), exposing the corruption, ignorance, and vanity of the provincial officials. His masterpiece, *Dead Souls* (1837), is a story reflecting the more sordid aspects of provincial life. (Mrs Garnett issued a translation of his plays in 1926.) After unsatisfactory trials of official life, and of public teaching, includ-

ing university history lectures at St Petersburg in 1834, Gogol left Russia in 1836 to live abroad, mostly in Rome, until 1846, when he returned to Russia. He died at Moscow, 3d March 1852.

Gokhale, Gopal Krishna (1866–1915), a Mahratta who did much to promote the educational and other interests of his fellow-Indians.

Golding, Richard (1785–1865), a London engraver after West, Lawrence, &c.

Goldmark, Carl, composer, was born in 1830 at Keszthely, Hungary, studied in Vienna, produced *Die Königin von Saba* (1875) and other operas, &c., and died 1st January 1915.

Goldoni, Carlo, dramatist, was born at Venice, 25th February 1707. He studied for the law, but his heart was set upon play-writing. A tragedy, *Belisario* (1732), proved a hit; but he soon discovered that his forte was comedy, and set himself to effect a revolution in the Italian comic stage. He spent several years in wandering over north Italy, until in 1740 he settled in his birthplace, where for twenty years he poured forth comedy after comedy. In 1761 he undertook to write for the Italian theatre in Paris, and was attached to the French court until the Revolution. He died 6th February 1793. His collected works (1828–27) fill 17 vols. See Helen Zimmern's Selection of his Comedies (1892), his own *Mémoires* (1787), and Life by Chatfield Taylor (1915). [*Gol-do'nee.*]

Goldschmidt, Madame (Jenny Lind), a soprano singer, born of humble family at Stockholm, 1820, at nine entered the court theatre school of singing, in 1838 appeared as Agatha in *Der Freischütz*, Alice in *Robert le Diable*, &c. In 1841 she went to Paris to receive lessons from García. In 1847–48 in London she gained an extraordinary popularity. After 1849 she left the stage, and sang only at concerts. Her earnings were largely devoted to founding and endowing musical scholarships and charities in Sweden and England. In 1852 the 'Swedish Nightingale' married Otto Goldschmidt (1829–1907) of Hamburg, her pianist. She sang for the last time at Düsseldorf (1870). In 1883–86 she was professor of singing at the Royal College of Music. Profoundly religious and much beloved, she died near Malvern, 2d November 1887. See Memoir by Canon Scott Holland and W. S. Rockstro (1891). [*Golld'shmit.*]

Goldschmidt, Meier Aaron (1819–87), Danish novelist, was born at Vordingborg of Jewish parentage. See his Autobiography (1877).

Goldsmith, Oliver, was born probably at Elphin in Roscommon, or perhaps at Pallas in Longford, 10th November (o.s.) 1730 or 1728, his father being curate to the rector of Kilkenny West. After attending various local schools he entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a 'sizar' in June 1744, but showed no exceptional ability. In 1747 he was involved in a college riot, and finally ran away; but, matters being patched up by his elder brother, returned, and took his B.A. in February 1749. His uncle (the father was dead) wished him to qualify for orders, but he was rejected by the Bishop of Elphin; thereupon he started for America, but got no farther than Cork. He was next equipped with £50 to study law in London; this disappeared at a Dublin gaming-table. In 1752 he went to Edinburgh to study physic, and stayed there nearly two years, but was more noted for his social gifts than his professional acquirements. He drifted to Leyden, again lost at play what money he had, and finally set out to make the 'grand tour' on foot. After wandering through Flanders, France, Germany, and Italy, and obtaining, either at Louvain or Padua, a dubious degree as M.B., he returned to England in 1756, with a few halfpence in his pockets, and became an apothecary's assistant. For a time he practised as a poor physician in Southwark, then was proof-reader to Richardson, and next usher in Dr Milner's 'classical academy' at Peckham. Griffiths of the *Monthly Review* retained him (for a few months) as author-of-all-work; and in February 1758 appeared his first definite work, a translation of the Memoirs of Jean Marteilhe, a persecuted French Protestant. Dr Milner had promised to obtain for him a berth as factory surgeon on the Coromandel coast; to get funds for his outfit he set about an *Enquiry into the State of Polite Learning in Europe*. But the nomination fell through, and in December he endeavoured unsuccessfully to pass at Surgeons' Hall for the humbler post of hospital mate. After he had pawned his clothes and been threatened with a debtor's prison, the *Enquiry* (1759) attracted some notice, and better days dawned on Goldsmith. He started *The Bee* (1759), and contributed to *The Busy Body* and *The Lady's Magazine*. Then came overtures from Smollett and Newbery the bookseller. For the *British Magazine* of the former he wrote some of his best essays; for the *Public Ledger* of the latter the *Chinese Letters* (1760–61; republished as *The Citizen of the World*). In May 1761 he moved to 6 Wine Office Court, Fleet Street, where, in the same month, he was visited by Johnson. In 1762 he published a Life of Beau Nash. In 1764 the 'Literary Club' was founded, and he was one of its nine original members. His anonymous *History of England* was followed in December 1764 by *The Traveller*, a poem which gave him a foremost place among the minstrels of the day. *The Vicar of Wakefield* (1766) secured his reputation as a novelist. *The Good Natur'd Man*, a comedy (1768), was a moderate success. But he again escaped from enforced compilation (Histories of Rome, &c., *History of Animated Nature*) with his best poetical effort, *The Deserted Village* (1770); and three years afterwards achieved the highest dramatic honours by *She Stoops to Conquer*. A year later (April 4, 1774) he died in his chambers at 2 Brick Court, Middle Temple, of a fever. He was buried in the burial-ground of the Temple Church, and the club erected a monument to him in Westminster Abbey. In the year of his death were published the unfinished rhymed sketches called *Retaliation*, and in 1776 *The Haunch of Venison*. Goldsmith died £2000 in debt. As a man, despite many obvious faults, he was warm-hearted and generous, and full of unfeigned love and pity for humanity. As a writer, in addition to the most fortunate mingling of humour and tenderness, he possessed that native charm of style which neither learning nor labour can acquire. *Collected Letters* and *New Essays* appeared in 1928. See Lives by James Prior (1837), John Forster, Washington Irving, W. Black, Austin Dobson, Ashe King, Moore (1910); and the works (edited by Gibbs, 1884–86).

Goldstücker, Theodor (1821–72), born of Jewish parents at Königsberg, from 1852 was professor of Sanskrit in University College, London.

Gollancz, Sir Israel (1864–1930; kt. 1919), born in London, in 1906–30 professor of English Literature at King's College, was an authority on early English texts, and secretary of the British

Academy.—His brother, Sir Hermann Gollancz (1852–1930; kt. 1923), was professor of Hebrew at University College from 1902.

Goltz, Colmar, Freiherr von der (1843–1916), German field-marshal, born at Bielkenfeld, wrote *Nation in Arms* (1883), &c., reorganised the Ottoman army (1883–95), and died in command of a Turkish force.

Gomarus, or Gomar, Francis (1563–1641), theologian, born at Bruges. As divinity professor at Leyden (1594) he signalised himself by his hostility to his colleague, Arminius. At the synod of Dort (1618) he secured the Arminians' expulsion from the Reformed Church.

Gomm, Sir William Maynard (1784–1875; field-marshal, 1868), born in Barbados, served in the Napoleonic Wars, and commanded in India, 1850–55.

Gomme, Sir George Laurence (1853–1916), born in London, wrote on folklore and London.

Gompers, Samuel (1850–1924), American anti-socialist labour leader, born in London, went to U.S.A. in 1863, and helped to found the American Federation of Labour, of which he was long president. See his *Autobiography* (1925).

Goncharov, or Gontcharoff, Ivan Alexandrovich (1812–91), Russian novelist, born at Simbirsk, wrote *Oblomov* (1857; trans. 1915).

Goncourt, Edmond and Jules de, French novelists, born, the former at Nancy 26th May 1822, the latter at Paris 17th December 1830. Artists primarily, in 1849 they set out to traverse France for water-colour sketches. Their notebooks made them writers as well as artists. The important work of the De Goncourt brothers commenced when, after collaborating in studies in history and art (especially Japanese art), they took to novel-writing. Their task was to unite by means of a plot a multitude of observed facts, and to cast around these an atmosphere which should illumine them. Their subject is not so much the passions as the manners of the 19th century, and their sense of the enormous influence of environment and habit upon man necessitated a close study of contemporary life. The first of these novels, *Les Hommes de Lettres* (1860; new ed. as *Charles Demailly*), was followed by *Sœur Philomène* (1861), *Renée Mauperin* (1864), *Germinie Lacerteux* (1865), *Manette Salomon* (1867), and *Madame Gervaisais* (1869). The last is their greatest novel; its sharp and painful analysis was too close a reflex of themselves. After Jules's death on 20th June 1870, Edmond, who lived till 16th July 1896, issued the extraordinarily popular *La Fille Élisa* (1878), *La Faustin* (1882), and *Chérie* (1885). The interesting *Idées et Sensations* (1866) had already revealed their morbid hyper-acuteness of sensation, and *La Maison d'un Artiste* (1881) had shown their patient love for *bric-à-brac;* the *Lettres de Jules de Goncourt* (1885), and still more the *Journal des Goncourt* (9 vols. 1888–96), disclosed their conception of fiction and their methods. Edmond, by will, founded the Goncourt Academy to foster fiction. See Paul Bourget's *Nouveaux Essais de Psychologie* (1885), and Belloc and Shedlock's *Letters and Journals of E. and J. de Goncourt* (2 vols. 1894). [*Gonʲ-koor.*]

Gondinet, Edmond (1828–88), dramatist, was born at Laurière in Haute-Vienne, and died in Paris. See Life by Besson (2d ed. 1890).

Gondomar', Diego Sarmiento de Acuña, Conde de, as Spanish ambassador in England 1613–21 laboured to arrange the marriage of Prince Charles with the Infanta.

Gon'gora. Luis de Góngora y Argote, Spanish lyric poet, was born at Córdoba, 11th June 1561, studied law, but in 1606 took orders and became a prebendary of Córdoba, and eventually chaplain to Philip III. He died 23d May 1627. Gongora's earlier writings — sonnets, lyrics, odes, ballads, and songs — are inspired with much true poetic feeling. His later works, consisting for the most part of longer poems, such as *Solidades*, *Polifemo*, *Piramo y Tisbe*, are executed in an entirely novel style, which his followers designated the *stilo culto*. It is florid, pedantic, and obscure. See Churton's *Gongora* (2 vols. Lond. 1862).

Gonsal'vo di Cor'dova (Gonzalo Hernández y Aguilar), 'the Great Captain,' was born at Montilla near Córdoba, 16th March 1453. He served with distinction against the Moors of Granada, and afterwards in Portugal. Sent to assist Ferdinand II. of Naples against the French (1495), he conquered the greater part of the kingdom of Naples, and expelled the French. When the partition of Naples was determined upon in 1500, Gonsalvo again set out for Italy, but first took Zante and Cephalonia from the Turks, and restored them to the Venetians. He then landed in Sicily, occupied Naples and Calabria, and demanded from the French that they should keep the compact. This demand being rejected, war was waged with varied success; but ultimately Gonsalvo won a great battle (1503), and secured Naples to Spain. Recalled in 1506, and treated by the king with neglect, Gonsalvo withdrew to his estates in Granada, and died 2d December 1515.

Gonville, Edmund. See Caius.

Gonza'ga, a princely family named from a small town in the province of Mantua, who ruled Mantua for three centuries, and from 1432 were marquises, from 1530 dukes of Mantua. They were the champions of the imperial interests, and were always at war with the Visconti Dukes of Milan. The tenth and last Duke of Mantua, who had sided with the French, was deprived by the Emperor Joseph I. of his states, and died in exile in 1708. The Dukes of Montferrat were a branch of the Gonzagas.

Gonzaga, Luigi, known as St Aloysius, was born in the castle of Castiglione near Brescia, 9th March 1568. Renouncing his marquisate, he entered the Society of Jesus in 1585. In a plague at Rome he devoted himself to the care of the sick; and, stricken by the malady, died 21st June 1591. He was canonised in 1726. See the Italian Life by Cepari (Eng. trans. by Father Goldie, 1891), that by E. H. Thompson (new ed. 1893), and Aubrey de Vere's *Essays* (1888).

Gonzaga, Thomaz Antonio (1744–1809), Portuguese poet, wrote under the pseudonym 'Dirceu.'

Gonzales, Emmanuel (1815–87), a French novelist of Spanish origin, born at Saintes.

Gooch, Sir Daniel (1816–89), engineer, born at Bedlington, Northumberland, was G.W.R. locomotive superintendent 1837–64, and then distinguished himself in submarine telegraphy. He was made a baronet in 1866. He died at his Berkshire seat, Clewer Park. See his Diaries edited by Sir Theodore Martin (1892).

Good, John Mason (1764–1827), born at Epping, studied medicine in London, and from 1793 combined the practice of medicine with the most miscellaneous literary activity. His writings embrace poems, translations of Job, the Song of Songs, and Lucretius, essays on prisons, and a

history of medicine. He helped Dr Olinthus Gregory to produce an encyclopædia (1813).

Goodall, Frederick, son of the engraver Edward Goodall (1795–1870), was born in London, September 17, 1822. When seventeen he exhibited at the Royal Academy 'French Soldiers playing Cards,' which was followed by 'Raising the Maypole' (1851), 'Cranmer at the Traitors' Gate' (1856), 'Reciting Tasso' (1859), 'Rising of the Nile' (1865), 'Sheep-washing near the Pyramids' (1876), 'Flight into Egypt' (1885), &c. A.R.A. (1853) and R.A. (1863), he died 29th July 1904.

Goode, George Brown (1851–96), ichthyologist, was born at New Albany, Indiana.

Goodman, Godfrey (1583–1656), born at Ruthin, in 1617 became a canon of Windsor, in 1621 dean of Rochester, and in 1623 Bishop of Gloucester; a crypto-Roman-Catholic from 1635, about 1650 he settled in London.

Goodrich, Samuel Griswold (1793–1860), 'Peter Parley,' was born at Ridgefield, Conn., and edited in Boston *The Token* (1828–42), to which he contributed poems, tales, and essays, and in which the best of Hawthorne's 'Twice-told Tales' appeared. He published some two hundred volumes, mostly for the young; many of them became popular in Great Britain. See his *Story of my own Life* (1862).

Goodsir, John (1814–67), anatomist, born at Anstruther, studied at St Andrews, and was apprenticed to a dentist in Edinburgh, attending the medical classes there the while. In 1846 he became professor of Anatomy at Edinburgh. See *Memoir* by Sir Wm. Turner (1868).

Goodwin, Charles Wycliffe (1817–78), Egyptologist, was born at Lynn, and from 1865 was a judge at Shanghai and Yokohama.—His brother, Harvey Goodwin (1818–91), graduated as second wrangler at Cambridge in 1840, and in 1858 became dean of Ely, in 1869 bishop of Carlisle. See Life by Rawnsley (1896).

Goodyear, Charles (1800–60), born at New Haven, Conn., failed as an iron-manufacturer, and in 1834 took to india-rubber. Amid poverty and ridicule he pursued the experiments which ended, in 1844, in the invention of vulcanised rubber. See Pierce's *Trials of an Inventor* (1866).

Googe, Barnabe (1540–94), poet, was born at Alvingham in Lincolnshire, studied both at Cambridge and Oxford, travelled on the Continent, and became one of the gentlemen-pensioners of Queen Elizabeth. His best works are a series of eight eclogues and his *Cupido Conquered.* A collection of his Eclogues, Epitaphs, and Sonnets was published by Edward Arber in 1871.

Göppert, Heinrich Robert (1800–84), botanist, from 1831 was a professor at Breslau.

Gorchakov. See Gortschakoff.

Gordianus, Marcus Antonius, descended from the Gracchi, was twice consul, and next proconsul of Africa. The tyranny of the Emperor Maximinus excited a rebellion in Africa, and Gordianus, then in his eightieth year, was proclaimed emperor (238), his son being conjoined with him. But when, a month later, the younger Gordianus was defeated and slain, the elder committed suicide.—His grandson, Marcus Antonius Gordianus (225–44), was elevated by the Prætorians to the rank of Augustus in 238. He marched in 242 against the Persians and relieved Antioch, but was assassinated.

Gordon, The Family of, takes its origin and name from the lands of Gordon in Berwickshire, became lords of Strathbogie in 1357, and increased their domains and dignities, till in 1445 the head of the house became Earl of Huntly. His son was chancellor in 1498–1501, and *his* son commanded the left wing at Flodden.—George, fourth Earl (1514–62), was lieutenant of the north and chancellor of the realm, but, when stripped by the Crown of his new earldom of Moray, rushed into revolt and fell at Corrichie.—George, sixth Earl (1562–1636), was head of the Roman Catholics in Scotland, defeated at Glenlivet a royal force under the Earl of Argyll in 1594, but, submitting to the king, was pardoned and made Marquis of Huntly in 1599.—His son George, the second Marquis, espoused the royal cause in the civil war, and was beheaded at Edinburgh in 1649.—His son Lewis was restored by Charles II. in 1651.—George, fourth Marquis (1643–1716), was created Duke of Gordon in 1684, and held Edinburgh Castle for James VII. at the Revolution.—Alexander, second Duke (*c.* 1678–1728), was also a Jacobite, and his third son, Lord Lewis Gordon, died an exile at Montreuil in 1754.—Cosmo George, the third Duke, died in 1752, leaving three sons. The youngest was Lord George Gordon (q.v.); the eldest, Alexander, fourth Duke (*c.* 1745–1827), was the author of the well-known song, 'Cauld Kail in Aberdeen.'—His wife, the sprightly Jane Maxwell (*c.* 1749–1812), was known as the 'beautiful Duchess of Gordon.' George, fifth Duke (1770–1836), died without issue, when the title of Duke of Gordon became extinct, and that of Marquis of Huntly was adjudged to the Earl of Aboyne. The estates went to the Duke's nephew, Charles, fifth Duke of Richmond and Lennox, grandson of the fourth Duke of Gordon; and his son, the sixth Duke of Richmond, was in 1876 created also Duke of Gordon. Elizabeth, Duchess of Gordon (1774–1864), wife of the fifth Duke, was a woman of eminent piety (see her *Life and Letters*, 1866).

Lord John Gordon, second son of the first Marquis of Huntly, was made Viscount Melgum and Lord Aboyne in 1627; on 18th October 1630 he was burned to death in the Crichtons' tower of Frendraught. Viscount Aboyne was the style after 1632, Earl of Aboyne after 1660, and Marquis of Huntly after 1836. See the eleventh Marquis's *Records of Aboyne* (New Spalding Club, 1894).—About 1512 the second son of the second Earl of Huntly married the Countess of Sutherland, and was progenitor of the Gordon Earls of Sutherland. See the *History of the Earldom* (1813), written in 1630 by Sir Robert Gordon of Gordonstown (1580–1656), the twelfth Earl's fourth son.—William of Gordon (1306–29), second son of Sir Adam of Gordon, was the progenitor of Sir John Gordon of Lochinvar (1599–1634), created in 1633 Viscount Kenmure. William, sixth Viscount, was beheaded in 1716 for his share in the rebellion. The peerage, then forfeited, was restored in 1824, but died out with Adam, the ninth Viscount, in 1847.—The Gordons of Earlston, famous in Covenanting annals, were a cadet branch of the Lochinvar line.—According to tradition the Earls of Aberdeen (q.v.) are descended from an illegitimate brother of Sir Adam of Gordon, killed at Homildon in 1402.—Among other members of the House of Gordon were Colonel John Gordon, one of the assassins of Wallenstein; Gordon Pasha; and, through his mother, Lord Byron.

Gordon, Adam Lindsay, poet, was born at Fayal in the Azores in 1833, the son of a retired

army-captain. Educated in England, at twenty he sailed to S. Australia. There and in Victoria he occupied himself as police-trooper, horse-breaker, and livery-stable keeper, withal the best gentleman steeplechase-rider in the colonies. A fall, financial losses, and fear of failure as a poet affecting his mind, he blew out his brains at Brighton, near Melbourne, 24th June 1870. He had published *Sea-spray and Smoke-drift* (1867), *Ashtaroth* (1867), and *Bush Ballads and Galloping Rhymes* (1870). 'The Sick Stock-rider' is a vivid picture of bush-life; but the best verse of this so-called 'first of Australian poets' is English in subject and sentiment. See editions of the Poems by Robb (1912) and Sladen (with Life, 1934); also Humphris and Sladen's *A. L. Gordon* (1912).

Gordon, Charles George ('Gordon Pasha'), was born at Woolwich, 28th January 1833, fourth son of General Gordon, R.A., and descended from a cadet branch of the House of Huntly. He entered Woolwich Academy in 1847, and the Royal Engineers in 1852; served before Sebastopol from January 1855 to the end of the siege; and in 1856–57 was engaged in surveying the new frontiers between Turkey and Russia. In 1860 he went to China and took part in the capture of Peking and the destruction of the Summer Palace. In 1863–64, in command of a Chinese force, he fought thirty-three actions against the Taipings and took numerous walled towns, effectually crushing the formidable rebellion—a feat that placed 'Chinese Gordon' in the foremost rank of the soldiers of his day. In 1865–71 he was for six years engaged in the ordinary engineer duties at Gravesend, devoting his spare moments to relieving the want and misery of the poor, visiting the sick, teaching, feeding, and clothing the waifs and strays. In 1871–72 he was on the Danube Navigation Commission; in 1873 he accepted employment under Ismail, Khedive of Egypt, and took up Sir Samuel Baker's work of opening up the vast regions of the equatorial Nile. A chain of posts was established along the Nile, steamers were placed above the last of the rapids, and the navigation of Lake Albert was successfully accomplished; but realising that his efforts to suppress the slave-trade must remain unsuccessful unless his power extended to the vast plain countries lying west of the Nile basin, Gordon returned to England in 1876. Going out again in 1877, he was appointed governor of the entire Soudan, from the Second Cataract of the Nile to the Great Lakes, and from the Red Sea to the head-waters of the streams that fall into Lake Chad. During the next three years he traversed in all directions this vast territory. Neither the numbers of his enemies nor the fiercest sun could check his energy. His presence awed the wild tribes into obedience, and for the first time the Soudan saw law and justice united with government. Early in 1880 all this ceased—Gordon resigned his command, feeling that under the new system established in Cairo there was no place for his work. He made a short visit to India and China; but the close of 1880 found him in Ireland propounding a scheme of land-law improvement. For a year he volunteered to take another officer's duty in the Mauritius, and from Mauritius proceeded to the Cape in colonial employment, returning finally to England in the close of 1882. Almost the whole of 1883 was spent in Palestine in quiet and reflection. Early in 1884 he was asked by the British government to proceed once more to the Soudan to extricate the Egyptian garrisons from amongst the revolted natives, and to proclaim the separation of the country from Egyptian rule. A month after he reached Khartoum it was invested by the troops of the Mahdi. The siege had lasted five months when a relief expedition was organised in England. In September the advance up the Nile began, and early in November the troops entered the Soudan at the Second Cataract. After two months' arduous labour the advance arrived on 28th January 1885 in the neighbourhood of Khartoum. It was too late. The place had been taken two days earlier, and Gordon had fallen. See the works of Bernard Allen (1931, 1933); also Birkbeck Hill's *Gordon in Central Africa* (1881); Gordon's own *Reflections in Palestine* (1884), *Last Journals* (1885), and *Letters to his Sister* (1888); the Lives of him by Hake (1884–85), Arch. Forbes (1884), his brother, Sir Henry Gordon (1886), Sir W. F. Butler (1889), D. Boulger (2 vols. 1896), and Buchan (1934); and for Gordon's impracticability as an official, Lord Cromer's *Modern Egypt* (1908).

Gordon, Lord George, was born in London, 26th December 1751, the third son of the third Duke of Gordon. From Eton he entered the navy; retired as a lieutenant in 1772; and elected in 1774 M.P. for Ludgershall, Wiltshire, rendered himself conspicuous by the freedom and ability with which he attacked both sides. A bill having in 1778 passed for the relief of Roman Catholics from certain disabilities, Lord George, as president of a Protestant association, headed (2d June 1780) a mob of 50,000 persons, who marched in procession to the House of Commons to present a petition for its repeal. Dreadful five days' riots ensued, during which many Catholic chapels and private houses, Newgate, and the house of the chief-justice, Lord Mansfield, were destroyed. On the 7th the troops were called out, and 285 of the rioters were reported killed, 173 wounded, and 139 arrested, 21 being executed. Property to the amount of £180,000 was destroyed in the riots. Lord George was tried for high-treason; but Erskine's defence got him off. In 1787 he was convicted for a libel on Marie Antoinette. He withdrew to Holland, but, being sent back, was committed to Newgate, where he died 1st Nov. 1793, having become a proselyte to Judaism. See *Life* by Dr R. Watson (1795), Dickens's *Barnaby Rudge*, and J. P. de Castro's study (1926).

Gordon, James. See Gordon, Robert.

Gordon, Sir John Watson (1788–1864), born at Edinburgh, on Raeburn's death in 1823 succeeded him as the first portrait-painter of Scotland. In 1850 he was elected P.R.S.A. and knighted, and in 1851 he became an R.A. Nearly every man of note in Scotland sat to him, among them Dr Chalmers and Lord Dalhousie.

Gordon, Lord Lewis. See Gordon (*Family of*).

Gordon, Lucie, Lady Duff-, only child of John Austin (q.v.), was born in London, 24th June 1821, and in 1840 married Sir Alexander Duff-Gordon (1811–72). She translated from the German Niebuhr's *Gods and Heroes of Greece* (1842), Meinhold's *Amber Witch* (1844), *French in Algiers* (1845), Feuerbach's *Criminal Trials* (1846), Ranke's *House of Brandenburg* and *Ferdinand and Maximilian* (with her husband's help, 1849 and 1853). In 1861–62 she visited the Cape of Good Hope for her health, and thence penned her vivacious *Letters from the Cape*. After her return she went to Egypt, whither she had to retreat in 1863 again. She died at Cairo 14th July 1869. Her *Letters from Egypt* (1863) and *Last Letters from Egypt* (1875) form her best contribution to literature. See books by her daughter Janet Ross (1888), Waterfield (1937).

Gordon, PATRICK, soldier of fortune, was born at Easter Auchleuchries, Aberdeenshire, 31st March 1635. Brought up a Catholic, at sixteen he sailed for Danzig, and entered the Jesuit college of Braunsberg; but, unable to bear its austerity, he escaped in 1653 and led an unsettled life, until in 1655 he entered the service of Sweden, then at war with Poland. During the next six years he was repeatedly made prisoner, and as often took service with his captors, until again retaken. In 1661 he joined the Muscovite standard; and here his services in disciplining the Russian soldiers gained him rapid promotion—he was made colonel in 1665. The tsar sent him on a mission to England in 1666; and though on his return he fell into disgrace, during 1670–76 he was subduing the Cossacks in the Ukraine, in 1677 defending Russia against Turks and Tartars. In 1685, now lieutenant-general, he visited England and Scotland. James II. wished him to enter the English service, but he was not allowed to quit Russia. In 1688 he was made general, and next year Tsar Peter owed to Gordon his signal triumph over the conspirators. In 1698 he crushed the revolt of the Strelitzes. He died 29th November 1699. See Dr Robertson's edition of parts of his *Diary* (Spalding Club, 1859).

Gordon, ROBERT (1580–1661), of Straloch, along with his son, JAMES (*c.* 1615–86), who was minister of Rothiemay, Banffshire, completed Pont's Scottish maps for Blaeu's *Atlas*. The son also wrote *Scots Affairs 1624–51* (Spalding Club, 1841).—A grandson, ROBERT GORDON (1665–1732), founded a boys' school at Aberdeen.

Gordon, SIR ROBERT (1647–1704), of Gordonstown, Elginshire, a mechanician and reputed warlock. See also GORDON (*Family of*).

Gordon-Cumming. See CUMMING.

Gore, MRS CATHERINE GRACE FRANCES (born MOODY; 1799–1861), born at East Retford, Notts, was a prolific and immensely popular writer of clever novels, mainly of fashionable life.

Gore, CHARLES (1853–1932), bishop of Worcester (1901), Birmingham (1904), Oxford (1911–19), was nephew of the 4th Earl of Arran and was educated at Harrow and Oxford. He edited the Broad-High church *Lux Mundi* (1890) and wrote many theological works. See Life by Prestige (1935).

Görgei, ARTHUR (1818–1916), born at Toporcz in North Hungary, during the revolt of 1848 compelled Jellachich and his 10,000 Croats to capitulate at Ozora (7th October), but was driven back by Windischgrätz. As Hungarian commander-in-chief he relieved Komorn by inflicting a series of severe defeats on the Austrians, practically driving them out of the country. Though almost constantly at feud with Kossuth and a provisional government, he in 1849 accepted the ministry of war, but by delays and jealousies the enemy gained numerous advantages, and Görgei was repeatedly defeated. On 11th August he was nominated dictator, and two days later surrendered with his army of 24,000 men to the Russian commander, Rüdiger, at Világos near Arad. Görgei was imprisoned at Klagenfurt, but eventually set at liberty. Kossuth accused him of treachery. He vigorously replied in *Mein Leben und Wirken in 1848 und 1849* (1852), and the charge is now exploded. In 1868 he returned to Hungary.

Gorges, SIR FERDINANDO (*c.* 1566–1647), 'the father of colonisation in America,' was born at Ashton in Somerset. He founded two Plymouth companies (1606–19 and 1620–35) for planting lands in New England, in 1639 received a charter constituting him proprietor of Maine, and died at Bristol. His grandson sold his rights to Massachusetts in 1677 for £1250.

Gorgias (*c.* 485–*c.* 380), Greek sophist and rhetorician, born at Leontini, Sicily, came to Athens as ambassador in 427, and, settling in Greece, won wealth and fame as a peripatetic teacher of eloquence. His philosophy was a nihilism. Plato's dialogue *Gorgias* is written against him. Of two works doubtfully attributed the best edition is by Blass (2nd ed. Leip. 1881).

Gorham, GEORGE CORNELIUS (1787–1857), born at St Neots and a fellow of Queens' College, Cambridge, was in 1847, for denying unconditional regeneration in baptism, refused institution to the living of Brampford Speke, Devon, by the Bishop of Exeter and afterwards (1849) by the Court of Arches, but in the end (1851) was instituted following reversal of the decision by the judicial committee of the Privy Council.

Göring, HERMANN WILHELM, born in 1893 at Rosenheim, Bavaria, was a famous airman of the First World War, took part in the abortive Nazi Munich rising of 1923, and on Hitler's eventual accession in 1933 became one of his chief collaborators, creator and head (marshal 1940) of the air force (*Luftwaffe*) and from 1936 economic dictator of Germany, first in peace and then in war. In 1939 he had been named by Hitler his successor, but in the last days of the regime he disappeared, to be taken by the Americans. Condemned to death at Nürnberg, he escaped execution by suicide, 16th October 1946.

Gorky, MAXIM, is the pen-name of Alexei Maximovich Peshkov (1868–1936), born at Nizhni Novgorod (now Gorky), and successively pedlar, scullery-boy, gardener, dock-hand, tramp, and great Russian novelist. An uncompromising realist, he deals largely with the seamy side of character. Involved in strike troubles and imprisoned in 1905, he lived abroad till 1914, thereafter engaging in revolutionary propaganda. See his Autobiography (1915 *et seq.*), and Life by Dillon (1902).

Görres, JOHANN JOSEPH VON (1776–1848), born at Coblenz, in 1812 became the literary centre of the national movement. Denouncing absolutism with great energy, he angered the Prussian government, and had to flee the country (1820). In 1827 he was made professor of Literature at Munich, where he devoted himself to literature and controversial theology. His chief work was his *Christliche Mystik* (1842; new ed. 1879). [*Gehr-rez.*]

Gorst, SIR JOHN ELDON (1835–1916), born at Preston, was a gifted member of the Fourth party, Conservative party, and, ultimately, Liberal party.—SIR ELDON GORST (1861–1911), British Agent in Egypt (1907), was his son.

Gort, JOHN STANDISH SURTEES PRENDERGAST VEREKER, 6TH VISCOUNT (1886–1946), British field-marshal (1943), served in the First World War (V.C. 1918) and in the Second was commander-in-chief of the British forces overwhelmed in the initial German victories of 1940. Afterwards he was governor of Gibraltar in 1941–42 and of Malta from 1942 till 1944, when he became high commissioner for Palestine and Transjordan.

Gorton, SAMUEL, founder of the obscure and extinct sect of 'Gortonites,' was born at Gorton, Lancashire, and emigrated in 1636 to New England, where he died at Warwick in 1677.

Gortschakoff, or GORCHAKOV, PRINCE ALEXANDER MICHAELOVICH, born at St Petersburg in 1798, ambassador at Vienna (1854–56), succeeded Nesselrode as foreign minister. As chancellor of the empire (1863) he was, till Bismarck's rise, the most powerful minister in Europe. He secured Austrian neutrality in the Franco-

German war of 1870, and he it was who in 1871 freed Russia from the treaty of Paris (1856). After the conclusion of the Russo-Turkish war, the repudiation of the treaty of San Stefano, and the signing of the treaty of Berlin his influence began to wane, and he retired in 1882. He died at Baden-Baden, 1st March 1883. See Klaczko's *Two Chancellors* (Eng. trans. 1876).—His cousin, PRINCE MICHAEL GORTSCHAKOFF (1795–1861), served against the French in 1812–14 and the Turks in 1828–29. He distinguished himself during the Polish revolution of 1831, and in Hungary in 1849. On the outbreak of the Crimean war he commanded in the Danubian Principalities, and, now commander-in-chief in the Crimea (1855), was defeated on the Tchernaya, but recovered his laurels by his gallant defence of Sebastopol.

Goschen, GEORGE JOACHIM (1831–1907), from 1901 Viscount Goschen of Hawkhurst, was the son of a German merchant in London, and grandson of a famous Leipzig bookseller, Georg Joachim Göschen (1752–1828). In 1863 he published *The Theory of Foreign Exchanges*, and became Liberal M.P. for the City of London, holding office as Vice-president of the Board of Trade (1865), Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster (1866), President of the Poor-law Board (1868), and head of the Admiralty (1871–74). He regulated Egyptian finances (1876), and as ambassador extraordinary to the Porte (1880) induced Turkey to fulfil her treaty obligations to Greece. Opposing Home Rule, in 1887–92 he was Unionist Chancellor of the Exchequer, and in 1888 converted part of the National Debt; in 1895–99 he was First Lord of the Admiralty. See Life by A. D. Elliot (1911).—His brother, SIR WILLIAM EDWARD GOSCHEN (1847–1924), was British ambassador at Berlin (1908–14). [*Go'shen.*]

Goss, SIR JOHN (1800–80), composer of anthems, glees, &c., was born at Fareham, Hants, and was organist of St Paul's from 1838 to 1872, when he was knighted.

Gosse, PHILIP HENRY, F.R.S., naturalist, was born at Worcester, 10th April 1810, but brought up at Poole. In 1827 he went to Newfoundland as a clerk, and was afterwards farmer in Canada, schoolmaster in Alabama, and naturalist in Jamaica. Returning to England, he published in 1840 the *Canadian Naturalist*, and after another stay in the West Indies settled in England to a literary life, publishing *The Birds of Jamaica* (1851), *A Naturalist's Sojourn in Jamaica* (1851), *A Naturalist's Ramble on the Devonshire Coast* (1853), *Aquarium* (1854), *Manual of Marine Zoology* (1855–56), and *The Romance of Natural History* (his best-known work, 1860–62). More severely scientific works were his *Actinologia Britannica* (1860) and the *Prehensile Armature of the Papilionidæ* (1885). He died at St Marychurch near Torquay, 23d August 1888. See Life (1890) and *Father and Son* (1907) by his son, SIR EDMUND WILLIAM GOSSE, who, born in London in 1849, became an assistant-librarian at the British Museum, in 1875 translator to the Board of Trade. Clark lecturer in English literature at Cambridge University 1884–89, librarian to the House of Lords 1904–14, he was knighted in 1925, and died May 16, 1928. Among his writings in verse are *Madrigals, Songs, and Sonnets* (1870); *On Viol and Flute* (1873); *King Erik*, a tragedy (1876); *The Unknown Lover*, a drama (1878); *New Poems* (1879); *Firdausi in Exile* (1886); and *In Russet and Silver* (1894). His prose writings include *Northern Studies* (1879), *Gray* (1882), *Seventeenth-century Studies* (3 vols. 1883–97), *From Shakespeare to Pope* (1885), *Life of Congreve* (1888), *History of Eighteenth-century Literature* (1889), *Jacobean Poets* (1894), a four-volume *English Literature* (with Dr Garnett, 1903), and books on Donne (1899), Jeremy Taylor (1904), Sir Thomas Browne (1905), Ibsen (1908), Swinburne (1917), Malherbe (1920), &c. See his *Life and Letters* by Charteris (1931).

Got, FRANÇOIS JULES EDMOND (1822–1901), actor, was born at Lignerolles (Orne), and in 1844 made his début. From 1850 to 1866 he was a member of the Comédie Française. In 1881 he received the cross of the Legion of Honour, and in 1895 took his farewell of the stage. [*Goh.*]

Gottfried von Strassburg (died before 1220) wrote the (unfinished) Arthurian poem, *Tristan und Isolde* (whence Wagner's opera), in 19,552 short rhymed lines. The best edition is by Bechstein (3d ed. 1890–1). Modern German translations are by Kurtz (1844), Simrock (1855), and Hertz (1877).

Gotthard, or GODEHARD, ST (*c.* 961–1038), born in Bavaria, in 1022 became Bishop of Hildesheim.

Gotthelf, JEREMIAS. See BITZIUS.

Gottschalk. See HINCMAR.

Gottschall, RUDOLF VON, born at Breslau, 30th September 1823, in 1842–43 produced two volumes of political poems, and in 1848–52 several plays, of which the most successful was *Pitt und Fox*. In two epic poems, *Die Göttin* (1853) and *Carlo Zeno* (1854), he emancipated himself largely from the exaggerated style of his earlier pieces. In his history of German National Literature in the 19th century (1855; 6th ed. 1892) and a work on poetry (1858; 6th ed. 1893), he advocates the cause of 'modern ideas' in literature. After writing other plays, the best the tragedy *Mazeppa* (1859), he became in 1864 editor of two Leipzig journals. From 1871 he published romances and collections of essays. He died in March 1909. [*Gott-shall.*]

Gottsched, JOHANN CHRISTOPH (1700–66), born at Judithenkirch near Königsberg, in 1730 became professor of Philosophy and Poetry at Leipzig, and in 1734 of Logic and Metaphysics. Gottsched laboured to improve his mother-tongue as a literary vehicle, and to reform the German drama by banishing buffoonery and raising the style and tone. But he became pedantic and vain, and manifested a petty jealousy of all literary authority save his own, opposing Bodmer and pooh-poohing Lessing. His drama, *The Dying Cato* (1732), notwithstanding its immense success, is sadly barren. See German works by Danzel (1848), Breitmaier (1879), Bernays (1880), Reicke (1892), and Krause (1894). [*Gott-shed.*]

Götz von Berlichingen (1480–1562), 'of the Iron Hand,' born at Jaxthausen in Württemberg, from 1497 onwards was involved in continual feuds, in which he displayed both lawless daring and chivalrous magnanimity. At the siege of Landshut (1505) he lost his right hand, which was replaced by one of steel, invented by himself. Twice he was put under the ban of the empire—in 1512 for plundering a band of Nürnberg merchants, and in 1516 for carrying off Philip of Waldeck and holding him to ransom. He fought for Duke Ulrich of Württemberg (1519) against the Swabian league, and after his heroic defence of Möckmühl was taken prisoner. In the Peasants' War of 1525 he led a section of the insurgents, was captured by the Swabian league, kept a prisoner at Augsburg for two years, and sentenced to perpetual imprisonment. He was only freed on the dissolution of the league in 1540. In 1542 he was fighting

in Hungary against the Turks, and in 1544 in France. He died in his castle of Hornberg. He wrote an autobiography, published by Pistorius (1731), on which Goethe grounded the drama translated by Scott. [*Getz fon Ber'-li-hing-en.*]

Goudimel, Claude (1507–72), composer of masses, motets, chansons, and psalm-tunes, was born at Besançon, taught music at Rome, and perished at Lyons as a Huguenot just after the massacre of St Bartholomew.

Gough, Hugh Gough, Viscount, conqueror of the Sikhs, was born at Woodstown, County Limerick, 3d November 1779. He served at the Cape, in the West Indies, through the Peninsular war, and in India; and in 1838 was made commander-in-chief of the forces sent against China. After storming Canton and forcing the Yang-tsze-Kiang, he compelled the Chinese to sign the treaty of Nanking (1842). In 1843 he defeated the Mahrattas. In the Sikh war in 1845 he worsted the enemy in the battles of Mudki, Firozshah, and Sobraon, for which he was given a peerage. In 1848 the Sikhs renewed the war, but were again defeated by Gough at Ramnagar, Chillianwalla, and Gujerat, victories which resulted in the annexation of the Punjab. Created a baronet in 1842, Baron Gough in 1846, Viscount Gough in 1849, and a field-marshal in 1862, he died near Dublin, 2d March 1869. See the Life of him by Rait (1903) and Sir C. Gough's *Sikh Wars* (1897).

Gough, John (1757–1825), the blind botanist and mathematician, lost his sight through smallpox at three, and was born and died at Kendal.

Gough, John Bartholomew (1817–86), temperance lecturer, was born at Sandgate, Kent. Sent at twelve to America, in 1831 he found employment in New York, but lost it by dissipation, and was reduced to singing comic songs at grog-shops. In 1842 he was induced to take the pledge; and, devoting the rest of his life to the cause of temperance, he became a singularly effective lecturer, making several visits to England. He published an *Autobiography* (1846), *Orations* (1854), and *Sunlight and Shadow* (1880), &c. See Life by C. Martyn (New York, 1893).

Gough, Richard (1735–1809), antiquary, born in London, published an English version of Camden's *Britannia* (1789), *Sepulchral Monuments of Great Britain* (1786–99), and more than a score of other works.

Goujon, Jean, a French sculptor, born before 1510. His finest productions are a figure of 'Diana reclining by a Stag,' in the Louvre; the reliefs for the Fountain of the Innocents, also in the Louvre; the monument to the Duke of Brézé in Rouen Cathedral; and several reliefs in the Louvre, where he worked 1555–62. He was a Huguenot, but seems to have died before the Bartholomew massacre in 1572. [*Goo-zhonz.*]

Goulburn, Edward Meyrick, D.D., born 11th Feb. 1818, was educated at Eton and Balliol College, Oxford, and in 1841 was elected a fellow of Merton. After holding the Oxford incumbency of Holywell, he became headmaster of Rugby (1850–58), a prebendary of St Paul's (1858), chaplain to the Queen and vicar of St John's, Paddington (1859), and Dean of Norwich (1866–89) His works include *The Philosophy of Grammar* (1852), *Thoughts on Personal Religion* (1862), *The Holy Communion* (1863), *The Holy Catholic Church* (1873), *Counsels of the Master* (1889), and *Life of Dean Burgon* (1891). He died at Tunbridge Wells, 3d May 1897. See Life by B. Compton (1899). [*Gool-burn.*]

Gould. See Baring-Gould.

Gould, Benjamin Apthorp (1824–96), born in Boston, Mass., conducted the *Astronomical Journal* (1849–61), and was director of the Dudley Observatory at Albany (1856–59), of that at Cordoba, Argentina (1868–85), mapping a large part of the southern heavens. His *Uranometry of the Southern Heavens* is a great work. [*Goold.*]

Gould, Sir Francis Carruthers (1844–1925), cartoonist ('F. C G.'), of the *Westminster Gazette*, was born at Barnstaple, and was knighted in 1906.

Gould, Jay, American financier, was born at Roxbury, N.Y., 27th May 1836. He made a survey of parts of the state, engaged in lumbering, and in 1857 became the principal shareholder in a Pennsylvania bank. He began to buy up railroad bonds, started as a broker in New York (1859), and was president of the Erie railway company till 1872. He died unlamented, 2d December 1892, worth some $100,000,000.

Gould, John (1804–81), ornithologist, born at Lyme Regis, became curator to the Zoological Society's Museum in 1827. His eighteen works include *Century of Birds from the Himalaya Mountains* (1832), *Icones Avium* (1837), *Birds of Europe* (1832–37), *Birds of Australia* (1840–48), *Mammals of Australia* (1845), *Family of Kangaroos* (1841–42), *Humming Birds* (1849), *Birds of Great Britain* (1862), &c. See R. B. Sharpe's *Analytical Index* to his works (1893).

Gounod, Charles François, composer, born in Paris, 17th June 1818, studied at the Conservatoire, and next in Rome. On his return to Paris he was for a time attached to a city church, where his earliest compositions were performed; one of them, a *Messe Solennelle*, brought him into notice. His first opera, *Sapho*, was produced in 1851, and *La Nonne Sanglante* in 1854. His comic opera, *Le Médecin malgré lui* (1858), was a great success; in 1859 *Faust* raised its composer to the foremost rank. *Philémon et Baucis* followed in 1860; in 1862, *La Reine de Saba* (or *Irène*); in 1864, *Mireille;* in 1867, *Roméo et Juliette;* in 1878, *Polyeucte;* in 1881, *Le Tribut de Zamora.* He also published masses, hymns, and anthems, and was popular as a song-writer. His oratorio, *The Redemption*, was produced at the Birmingham Festival in 1882; its sequel, *Mors et Vita*, at Brussels in 1886. From 1870 to 1875 he resided in England. He was a member of the Institute (1866) and a Commander of the Legion of Honour (1877). He died at St Cloud, 18th October 1893. See Lives by Pagnerre (Par. 1890) and Marie Anne de Bovet (Lond. 1890). [*Goo'no.*]

Gourko, Joseph Vasilyevich, Count (1828–1901), Russian general, distinguished himself by his defence of the Shipka Pass (1877).

Gow, Niel (1727–1807), violin-player, born near Dunkeld, composed nearly a hundred tunes; and from his singular skill with the bow his name is still a household word in Scotland.—His youngest son, Nathaniel (1766–1831), trained as a violin-player, in 1782 became one of the king's trumpeters for Scotland, and later leader of a fashionable band, teacher, and music-seller. At one time worth over £20,000, he went bankrupt in 1827. He published collections of Scotch airs and songs, and his own compositions number over two hundred—among them 'Caller Herring.'

Gower, John, poet, was born about 1325 of good family, became blind about 1400, and died in 1408. His tomb is still to be seen in St Saviour's, Southwark. He was a personal friend of Chaucer, who addresses him as 'moral Gower,' and wrote three large works in as many lan-

guages: the *Speculum Meditantis*, in French verse, long lost and discovered at Cambridge only in 1898; the *Vox Clamantis*, in Latin elegiacs, written 1382–84, describing the rising under Wat Tyler (edited by Coxe, Roxburghe Club, 1850); and the long poem entitled *Confessio Amantis*, written in English, perhaps in 1383. There are extant also fifty French ballads, written by Gower in his youth (Roxburghe Club, 1818). The *Confessio Amantis* consists of a prologue and eight books, written in 30,000 rhyming octo-syllabic verses, and largely consists of over a hundred stories strung together out of Ovid's *Metamorphoses*, the *Gesta Romanorum*, the mediæval histories of Troy, &c. The best editions are by Pauli (1857) and G. C. Macaulay (1899–1902).

Gowrie, Earl of. See Ruthven.

Goya y Lucientes, Francisco (1746–1828), Spanish painter, was born at Fuente de Todos in Aragon. His scenes from the common life of the Spanish people excited special admiration; for his portrait of Charles IV. he was made court-painter. He went in 1824 to Paris for his health, and died at Bordeaux. See monographs by Yriarte (1867), Lefort (1877), De la Viñaza (1887), Rothenstein (1900), Calvert (1908), Stokes (1913).

Gozzi, Count Carlo (1720–1806), dramatist, born at Venice, wrote *Tartana* (1757), a satirical poem against Goldoni; a very popular comedy, *Fiaba dell' Amore delle tre Melarance* (1761); and several similar 'dramatic fairy-tales,' the best-known, from Schiller's translation of it, being *Turandot*. See his Memoirs (1797; trans. by J. A. Symonds, 1889).—His brother, Count Gasparo (1713–86), edited two journals in Venice, and was press censor there. Among his works are *Il Mondo Morale* (1760) and *Lettere Famigliari* (1755). See Life by Magrini (1883). [*Got-zee.*]

Gozzoli, Benozzo, properly Benozzo di Lese (*c.* 1420–97), painter, was born at Florence. At Montefalco (1450–52) he painted a virgin (now in the Lateran) and a series of frescoes for the monastery of S. Francesco. At Florence (1456–64) he adorned the Palazzo Riccardi with scriptural subjects, and painted similar frescoes at San Gimignano (1464–67), and in the Campo Santo at Pisa (1468–84). See monographs by Stokes (1904) and (in French) Mengin (1909). [*Got'zo-lee.*]

Graaf, Regnier de (1641–73), Dutch physician and anatomist, was born at Schoonhoven, and practised at Delft. In 1663 he wrote a famous treatise on the pancreatic juice, in 1672 discovered the Graafian vesicles of the female ovary.

Grabbe, Christian Dietrich (1801–36), a ne'er-do-weel dramatic poet, was born and died at Detmold. See Life by Ziegler (1855).

Gracchus, a famous Roman family to which belonged Tiberius Sempronius (slain 212 B.C.), a distinguished opponent of Hannibal in the second Punic war; and another Tiberius Sempronius (born about 210), who conquered the Celtiberians and pacified Spain. His wife, Cornelia, daughter of Scipio Africanus, bore him the two famous Gracchi. — Tiberius Sempronius Gracchus (*c.* 168–133 B.C.), in 137 served as quæstor in Spain, where the kindly remembrance of his father enabled him to gain better terms from the Numantines for 20,000 conquered Roman soldiers. The hopeless poverty of thousands of the Roman citizens weighed on the mind of Gracchus, and he began an agitation for reform. Elected tribune in 133, he reimposed the agrarian law of Licinius Stolo, after violent opposition by the aristocratic party; and when Attalus, king of Pergamus, died and bequeathed his wealth to the Roman people, Gracchus proposed that it should be divided among the poor, to enable them to stock their newly-acquired farms. But he was accused of having violated the sacred character of the tribuneship by the deposition of his colleague Cæcina; thousands of the fickle mob deserted him; and during the next election for the tribuneship he, with three hundred of his friends, was murdered. — Caius Sempronius Gracchus (*c.* 159–121 B.C.) at the time of his brother's death was serving in Spain under Scipio Africanus. He was elected to the tribuneship in 123 and 122. His first measure was to renew his brother's agrarian law; and to relieve the immediate misery of the poor, he employed them upon new roads throughout Italy. But by a senatorial intrigue his colleague Livius Drusus was bribed to undermine his influence by surpassing him in the liberality of his measures. Caius was rejected from a third tribuneship, and the senate began to repeal his enactments. Caius appearing in the Forum to make opposition, a fearful riot ensued, in which 3000 of his partisans were slain; he himself held aloof from the fight, but was compelled to flee with a single slave, who first slew his master and then himself. The commons saw too late their folly, and endeavoured to atone for their crime by erecting statues to the brothers. Their mother survived them long, and on her tomb the Roman people inscribed 'Cornelia, mother of the Gracchi.' [*Grak'kus.*]

Grace, Dr William Gilbert (1848–1915), cricketer, was born at Downend near Bristol, began to play in first-class matches in 1864, and had scored a century a hundred times in 1895, when a testimonial of over £5000 was raised for him. He took his medical degree in 1879. See books by Brownlee (1895) and Darwin (1934).

Graetz, Heinrich (1817–91), a Jewish writer on Jewish history, &c., was born at Posen, and taught at Breslau. See English Life by Block (1898).

Graf, Arturo (1848–1913), Italian poet of German extraction, was born at Athens, studied at Naples, lectured at Rome 1874–82, and became professor of Italian Literature at Turin.

Graf, Karl Heinrich, a Leipzig professor, whose name is attached to Reuss's theory (1833) of the Pentateuch. In his *Geschichtliche Bücher des Alten Testaments* (1866) Graf maintained that as to their ritual legislation the middle books of the Pentateuch 'bore the clearest traces of their post-exilic authorship.' He died 16th July 1869.

Gräfe, Albrecht von (1828–70), oculist, was born and died in Berlin. [*Gray'feh.*]

Grafton, Augustus Henry Fitzroy, Duke of, statesman, a descendant of Charles II., was born 1st Oct. 1735, and in 1757 succeeded as third duke. He came into notice in 1763 in the opposition to Bute, and in 1765–66 was Secretary of State under Rockingham. In July 1766 Pitt became premier and Earl of Chatham, making Grafton First Lord of the Treasury; but owing to Chatham's illness Grafton had to undertake the duties of premier from Sept. 1767. He resigned in 1770, but was Lord Privy Seal under North (1771–75) and in the new Rockingham ministry (1782–83). He died at Euston, 14th March 1811. Indolent, vacillating, obstinate, and immoral, Grafton called forth some of Junius's sharpest invectives. See his *Autobiography and Correspondence* (ed. by Sir W. R. Anson, 1898).

Grafton, Richard, a London grocer who turned chronicler, and printed the 'Great Bible'

(1589), the Prayer-book (1549), &c. He was M.P. for London and Coventry, and died about 1572.

Graham, Clementina Stirling (1782–1877), of Duntrune, near Dundee, was the shrewd, witty, kindly author of *Mystifications* (1859; ed. by Dr John Brown, 1865).

Graham, Dougal (*c.* 1724–79), was born at Raploch near Stirling. A hunchback and packman, he followed Prince Charlie's army to Derby and Culloden; five months later he had his metrical narrative ready, which, pitiful doggerel as it is, has its value as by an honest eye-witness. He was appointed bellman of Glasgow about 1770. Of his rambling ballads the best known are *John Hielandman's Remarks on Glasgow* and *Turnimspike*. His numerous prose chapbooks are humorous but coarse. See the complete edition by George MacGregor (1883).

Graham, Sir Gerald (1831–99), born at Eden Brows, Cumberland, entered Woolwich in 1847, and the Engineers in 1850, in the Crimea won the Victoria Cross (1855), next served through the China war (1860), and commanded in the Egyptian and Sudan campaigns (1882–84). He was made a K.C.B. in 1882, a G.C.M.G. in 1885.

Graham, James (1745–94), quack-doctor, enthusiast, and lunatic, of earth-baths, Temple of Health, and celestial bed fame, was born and died in Edinburgh.

Graham, Sir James Robert George, statesman, was born at Netherby in Cumberland, June 1, 1792, and educated at Westminster and Christ Church, Oxford. In 1813 he became private secretary to the British minister in Sicily; and, returned by Carlisle as a Whig in 1826, he supported Catholic emancipation and the Reform Bill. Earl Grey made him (1830) First Lord of the Admiralty; but in 1834 he resigned over the Irish Church question, and in 1841 became Home Secretary under Peel. In 1844 he issued a warrant for opening the letters of Mazzini, and the information thus obtained was communicated to the Austrian minister. His high-handed dealing with the Scottish Church increased the troubles which ended in the Disruption of 1843. He gave Peel warm support in carrying the Corn Law Repeal Bill, and resigned (1846) as soon as it was carried. On Peel's death in 1850 he became leader of the Peelites, and in 1852–55 was First Lord of the Admiralty in the Coalition Ministry. He retired in 1857, and died 26th October 1861. See Lives by Torrens (1863), Lonsdale (1868), and C. S. Parker (1907).

Graham, John, Viscount Dundee, the elder son of Sir William Graham of Claverhouse in Forfarshire, was born probably in 1649. After three years at St Andrews, then four perhaps soldiering under Turenne, in 1672 he entered the Prince of Orange's horse-guards as cornet. In 1674 at the battle of Seneff he saved (according to the *Grameid*) William's life; in 1677 he returned to Scotland, and became lieutenant in a troop of horse commanded by his cousin, the Marquis of Montrose. At this time the government of Charles II. was forcing Episcopacy upon Scotland and persecuting the Covenanters with the utmost rigour. In this service Claverhouse, now sheriff-depute of Dumfriesshire, was employed. At Drumclog, on Sunday, 1st June 1679, he was routed by an armed body of Covenanters, some forty of his troopers being slain and himself forced to flee. Three weeks later he commanded the cavalry at Bothwell Brig, where the Covenanters were defeated, about 400 being killed, chiefly by Claverhouse's dragoons. In detecting and hunting down the Covenanters he evinced the utmost activity; still, he had nothing to do with the Wigtown martyrdoms, and if he caused shoot John Brown, the 'Christian Carrier,' it was after finding of arms and refusal to take the oath of abjuration. He became colonel, in 1682 sheriff of Wigtownshire, in 1683 a privy-councillor, in 1684 was gifted the estate of Dudhope, and made constable of Dundee. In 1688, on his march up to London to stem the Revolution, Claverhouse was made Viscount Dundee; next, being joined by the Jacobite clans and three hundred Irish, he raised the standard for James against William and Mary. After various movements in the north he seized Blair Castle, and General Mackay marched against him. On the evening of 27th July 1689 the two armies met at the head of the Pass of Killiecrankie. Mackay's force was between 3000 and 4000, Dundee's only 2000. Two minutes decided the contest; before the wild rush of the clansmen the redcoats were scattered. Their loss was 2000, the victors' 900. Dundee fell by a musket-ball while waving on his men; he was borne to Blair Castle, where he expired, and was buried in the church of Old Blair. 'Bloody Claverse,' 'Bonnie Dundee'—the two names illustrate the opposite feelings borne towards one whom the malice of foes and the favour of friends have invested with a factitious interest. He was neither a devil incarnate nor a 17th-century Havelock. In Claverhouse's own words (1679): 'In any service I have been in I never inquired farther in the laws than the orders of my superior officers'—an admission that accuses whilst excusing. Bonnie at least he was in outward form, with the 'long dark curled locks' and the 'melancholy haughty countenance' which we know by his portraits and by Scott's matchless description. Mark Napier's *Memorials and Letters of Dundee* (1859–62) is violently partisan and not accurate, still well worth sifting. See also lives of him by M. Morris (1887), 'A Southern' (1889), L. Barbé (1903), S. Terry (1905), M. Barrington (1911).

Graham, John (1754–1817), painter, was born and died in Edinburgh, from 1798 teaching in the Trustees' Academy.—John Graham-Gilbert (1794–1866), painter, was born and died in Glasgow.

Graham, R. B. C. See Cunninghame Graham.

Graham, Stephen, a British traveller and writer, born in 1884, who has done much to make Russia and the Russians known to his fellow-countrymen.

Graham, Thomas (1805–69), chemist and physicist, born in Glasgow, became in 1830 professor of Chemistry at Glasgow, and in 1837 at University College, London. In 1855 he was appointed Master of the Mint. His researches on the molecular diffusion of gases led him to formulate the law 'that the diffusion rate of gases is inversely as the square root of their density.' His valuable memoirs on the subject were collected in 1876; his *Elements of Chemistry* appeared in 1837. See Life by Dr Angus Smith (1884).

Graham, Thomas. See Lynedoch (Lord).

Graham-White, Claude, born in 1879, was the first British certificated aviator, ran the first British flying school, and formed in 1910 his company to build aircraft.

Grahame, James (1765–1811), was born at Glasgow. He studied law and became an advocate, but took orders in 1799 and was curate of Shipton and then Sedgefield. Grahame wrote *Mary Queen of Scots*, a dramatic poem (1801); *The*

Sabbath (1804); *British Georgics* (1804); *The Birds of Scotland* (1806); and *Poems on the Abolition of the Slave-trade* (1810). In its tender devotional feeling and felicity in describing quiet Scottish scenery *The Sabbath* is not unworthy of Cowper.

Grahame, Kenneth (1859–1922), wrote studies of children (*The Golden Age* and *Dream Days*) and *The Wind in the Willows* for children.

Grainger, James (c. 1721–66), physician and poetaster, was born at Duns, and in 1759 married and settled in St Kitts, West Indies.

Grainger, Percy Aldridge, composer and pianist, born in Melbourne in 1882.

Gramont, or Grammont, Philibert, Comte de (1621–1707), while still young served under Condé and Turenne, and became a favourite at the court of Louis XIV., but his gallantries brought him exile from France in 1662. He found congenial society among the merry profligates of the court of Charles II. of England. Here, after many adventures, he married, but not without compulsion, Elizabeth Hamilton (1641–1708), with whom he afterwards returned to France. At eighty he inspired his *Mémoires* of the 'amorous intrigues' at Charles's court, or revised them when written by his brother-in-law, Count Anthony Hamilton (q.v.). The book is a singular revelation of a world of villainy, written with equal grace and vigour. It was first printed anonymously in 1713; an English translation by Boyer appeared in 1714.

Granados, Enrique, Spanish composer, was born at Lérida in 1867, and soon after producing his opera *Goyescas* at New York, was drowned in the torpedoing of the *Sussex*, March 24, 1916.

Granby, John Manners, Marquis of (1721–70), eldest son of the Duke of Rutland, in 1759 became British commander-in-chief in Germany during the Seven Years' War. He was ultimately master-general of the ordnance, and in 1766 commander-in-chief of the forces. He was the subject of some of Junius's most terrible invectives. See Life by Walter Evelyn Manners (1898).

Grand, Sarah (*née* Frances Elizabeth Clarke; 1862–1943), author of *The Heavenly Twins* (1893) and other novels, was born of English parentage at Donaghadee. At sixteen she married an army doctor, D. C. M'Fall (d. 1898). In 1923 and 1925–29 she was mayoress of Bath.

Grandville, the pseudonym of Jean Ignace Isidore Gérard (1803–47), caricaturist and book-illustrator, who was born at Nancy, and died in a lunatic asylum near Paris.

Grange, Rachel Chiesley, Lady, the drunken, half-imbecile wife of the hypocritical Scottish judge, James Erskine, Lord Grange (1679–1754), who in 1732 secretly transported her to the Hebrides, and kept her for seven years a captive in St Kilda. At last she escaped to Sutherland and Skye, where she died in May 1745.

Granger, James (1723–76), was born at Shaftesbury, and died vicar of Shiplake, Oxfordshire. He published a *Biographical History of England* (1769; 5th ed. 1824), and insisted much 'on the utility of a collection of engraved portraits.' His advice led to extraordinary zeal in collecting portraits, and 'grangerised copies' were embellished with engravings gathered from all quarters.

Granier de Cassagnac. See Cassagnac.

Grant, a Scottish family of Norman origin settled in the north of Scotland since the 13th century, in 1811 succeeded to the Ogilvie earldom of Seafield. See Fraser's *Chiefs of Grant* (1883).

Grant, Sir Alexander, of Dalvey, born at New York 13th September 1826, from Harrow passed to Balliol College, Oxford, and in 1849 was elected a fellow of Oriel. Here he edited the *Ethics of Aristotle* (1857). He succeeded as tenth baronet in 1856, and became inspector of schools at Madras in 1858, professor of History in Elphinstone College, Bombay, its principal, vice-chancellor of Bombay University, and in 1868 principal of Edinburgh University. He died 1st December 1884. He published *The Story of the University of Edinburgh* (1884), *Aristotle* and *Xenophon* in Blackwood's 'Ancient Classics,' &c.

Grant, Anne (1755–1838), born in Glasgow, the daughter of Duncan M'Vicar, an army officer, was in America 1758–68, and in 1779 married the Rev. James Grant, minister of Laggan. Left a widow in 1801, she published *Poems* (1803), *Letters from the Mountains* (1806), *Superstitions of the Highlanders* (1811), &c. In 1825 she received a pension of £100. See memoir by her son (1844).

Grant, Charles. See Glenelg, Lord.

Grant, Elizabeth (c. 1745–1814), author of 'Roy's Wife of Aldivalloch,' was born near Aberlour, Banffshire, and died at Bath. She was twice married—first to her cousin, Captain James Grant of Carron, in Strathspey; and afterwards to Dr Murray, a Bath physician.

Grant, Sir Francis, P.R.A., fourth son of Francis Grant of Kilgraston, Perthshire, was born in Edinburgh, 18th January 1803. He was educated at Harrow and the University of Edinburgh for the Scottish bar, but in 1834 was exhibiting in the Academy. His most famous works combine portraits with scenes of English sport—such as the 'Meet of H.M. Staghounds,' the 'Melton Hunt,' and the 'Cottesmore.' Among his other paintings are the portraits (equestrian) of the Queen and Prince Consort for Christ's Hospital, the Marchioness of Waterford, Palmerston, Russell, Gough, Macaulay, Hardinge, &c. Grant was successively A.R.A. (1842), R.A. (1851), and P.R.A. (1866), and was knighted. He died at Melton Mowbray, 5th October 1878.

Grant, James (1743–1835), of Corrimony, Inverness-shire, a Scottish advocate who wrote *Essays on the Origin of Society* (1785) and *Origin and Descent of the Gael* (1814).

Grant, James (1802–79), editor of the *Morning Advertiser* 1850–71, and author of over thirty religious and miscellaneous works, was born at Elgin, and died in London.

Grant, James, military novelist, was born in Edinburgh, 1st August 1822, and in 1832 sailed with his father, an army officer, for Newfoundland. Home again in 1839, he next year became an ensign in the 62d Foot, but in 1843 resigned, and soon turned to literature. Having contributed copiously to the *United Service Magazine* and the *Dublin University Magazine*, he in 1846 published his *Romance of War*, the first of a long series of novels and histories, illustrative mainly of the achievements of Scottish arms abroad. Among his works are *Adventures of an Aide-de-Camp; Frank Hilton, or the Queen's Own; Bothwell; The Yellow Frigate; Harry Ogilvie;* and *Old and New Edinburgh.* In 1875 Cardinal Manning received him into the Roman communion. He died in London, 5th May 1887.

Grant, James (1840–85), author of the unfinished *History of the Burgh Schools of Scotland* (1876), was born in Glenurquhart, and died at Newcastle.

Grant, Col. James Augustus, C.B., F.R.S. (1827–92), who in 1860–63 with Speke explored the sources of the Nile, was born and died at

Nairn. He was educated at Marischal College, Aberdeen, and in 1846 entered the Indian army. His services at Gujerat, in the Mutiny, and in the Abyssinian expedition brought him medals and distinction. Among his works were *A Walk Across Africa, Botany of the Speke and Grant Expedition*, and *Khartoum as I saw it in 1863*.

Grant, Sir James Hope, general, brother to Sir Francis, was born at Kilgraston, Perthshire, 22d July 1808. He first saw service in China in 1842, and next distinguished himself in the two Sikh wars (1845–49). During the Indian Mutiny he assisted in the recapture of Delhi, the relief of Cawnpore, and the retaking of Lucknow, and he commanded the force which effected the pacification of India. In 1860 he conducted the expedition against China, captured Pekin, and was created G.C.B. In 1861–65 he commanded the army of Madras; and he died in London, 7th March 1875. From his journals appeared *Incidents in the Sepoy War of 1857–58* (1883) and *Incidents in the China War of 1860* (1875), both edited by Col. H. Knollys, who also edited his Life (2 vols. 1894).

Grant, Sir Patrick (1804–95), born at Auchterblair, Inverness-shire, served through the Gwalior, Sutlej, and Punjab campaigns and the Mutiny, and was made a G.C.B. (1861), a G.C.M.G. (1868), and Field-marshal (1883).

Grant, Ulysses Simpson, eighteenth president of the United States, was born at Point Pleasant, Clermont county, Ohio, April 27, 1822. Educated at West Point, in 1844 he accompanied his regiment to Louisiana; in 1845 as second-lieutenant he joined the army of occupation in Texas under General Zachary Taylor, was in the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, and was present at the capture of Monterey. Later under Winfield Scott he took part in all the battles of the campaign and in the final capture of the city of Mexico. He was promoted captain in 1853, but in 1854 resigned his commission and settled on a farm near St Louis, Missouri. When the war began in 1861 Grant was appointed colonel of the 21st Regiment of Illinois Infantry. In November, now brigadier-general, he fought the battle of Belmont. In February 1862 he captured Fort Henry, and soon after Fort Donelson. In April he fought a two days' battle at Shiloh. After various unsuccessful movements against Vicksburg, Grant crossed the Mississippi, April 1863, twice defeated the enemy, and drove them into Vicksburg, which he besieged. After many assaults the stronghold surrendered conditionally on July 4, 1863, with 31,600 prisoners. In October he fought at Chattanooga, and drove the enemy out of Tennessee. In March 1864 Grant, now a major-general in the regular army, was promoted lieutenant-general, and given the command of all the armies of the United States. His plan of campaign was to concentrate all the national forces into several distinct armies, which should operate simultaneously against the enemy, Sherman moving toward Atlanta, while Grant himself accompanied the army of the Potomac against Richmond. On May 4 he crossed the Rapidan, encountered General R. E. Lee in the Wilderness, and fought a desperate three days' battle. He moved forward on the 7th, and fought again at Spottsylvania Courthouse on the 10th, and still again on the 12th, capturing an entire Confederate division. Thus, ever pursuing the offensive, he drove the enemy within the lines of Richmond. On March 29, 1865, began a week's hard fighting, after which Lee surrendered his entire army, April 9. The fall of Richmond substantially ended the war. In July 1866 Grant was appointed full general; in 1868 and 1872 he was elected president by the Republicans. Among the events of his administration were the guaranteeing of the right of suffrage without regard to race, colour, or previous servitude, and the peaceful settlement of the 'Alabama Claims.' The proposal of a third term of presidency not having been approved, Grant became a sleeping partner in a banking-house. In May 1884 the house suspended, and it was discovered that two of the partners had robbed the general of all he possessed. In the hope of providing for his family, he had begun his autobiography, when in 1884 a sore throat proved to be cancer at the root of the tongue. The sympathies of the nation were aroused, and in March 1885 congress restored him to his rank of general, which he had lost on accepting the presidency. He died at Mount McGregor near Saratoga, 23d July 1885. See his *Personal Memoirs* (1885–86); and works by Church (1897), King (1914), Edmonds (1916), Coombs (1916); and by his son, Jesse Grant (1925).

Grant, Sir William (1752–1832; Kt. 1799), born at Elchies in Moray, was M.P. 1790–1812, and Master of the Rolls 1801–17.

Grant-Duff. See Duff.

Granvelle, Antoine Perrenot de, Cardinal (1517–86), was born at Besançon, a son of the jurist and diplomatist Nicolas Perrenot de Granvelle (1484–1550), and in 1540 was appointed Bishop of Arras. His father now chancellor of the empire under Charles V., he discharged many diplomatic missions with marked ability. Succeeding to the chancellorship (1550), he accompanied Charles V. in the flight from Innsbruck, and framed the treaty of Passau, 1552. On the abdication of Charles (1555) he transferred his services to Philip II. In 1559 he became prime-minister to Margaret of Parma in the Netherlands, in 1560 Archbishop of Malines, and next year cardinal. His policy of repression provoked such hostility in the Low Countries, however, that at the king's advice he retired in 1564 to Franche Comté. In 1570 he represented Spain at Rome in drawing up a treaty of alliance with Venice and the papal see against the Turks. In 1570–75 he was viceroy of Naples. He died at Madrid. His letters, &c., were edited by Weiss (9 vols. Par. 1842–61) and Poullet (9 vols. Brus. 1878-92). See Philippson's *Granvella am Spanischen Hofe* (1896).

Granville. See Grenville.

Granville, Earl. See Carteret.

Granville, George Leveson-Gower, second Earl, statesman, was born May 11, 1815. He was educated at Eton and Oxford, in 1836 became M.P. for Morpeth, in 1840 for Lichfield, and was for a brief period Under-secretary for Foreign Affairs. He was a consistent Liberal and a free-trader. He succeeded to the peerage in 1846, and became Foreign Secretary in 1851, President of the Council in 1853, and leader of the House of Lords in 1855. Having failed to form a ministry in 1859, he joined Lord Palmerston's second administration. He retired with Earl Russell in 1866, having been made Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports in 1865. In December 1868 he became Colonial Secretary in Mr Gladstone's first ministry, and in 1870 Foreign Secretary, as again in 1880–85, when he had to face the troubles in Egypt and the Soudan, differences with Germany and France, and the threatened rupture with Russia over the Afghan boundary question. He returned once more for a few

months to office as Colonial Secretary in 1886, supported Gladstone's Home-rule policy, and died in 1891. See Life by Lord E. Fitzmaurice (1905).

Gratian, a Benedictine monk of Bologna, who between 1139 and 1142 compiled the collection of canon law known as the *Decretum Gratiani*.

Gratianus, Augustus (359–383 A.D.), Roman emperor from 375, in 367 by his father Valentinian was made *Augustus* in Gaul. On Valentinian's death he was elevated to the throne, with his half-brother Valentinian II. as colleague. Gaul, Spain, and Britain fell to Gratian's share, but as his brother was only four years old he virtually ruled the whole western empire; and in 378, on the death of his uncle Valens, he suddenly became sovereign also of the eastern empire. Thereupon he recalled Theodosius from Spain, and appointed him his colleague in 379. Gratian was pious, temperate, and eloquent; but his fondness for frivolous amusements and his persecution of pagans and heretics alienated his subjects; so that when Maximus was proclaimed emperor crowds flocked to his standard. Gratian was defeated by him near Paris, and fled to Lyons, where he was put to death.

Grattan, Henry, born in Dublin, July 3, 1746, at seventeen entered Trinity College, and soon embraced the reforming principles of Henry Flood with such ardour that his father, the recorder of Dublin, disinherited him. At twenty-one he proceeded to the Middle Temple, London, but neglected law for the debates in the House of Commons. In 1772 he was called to the Irish bar, and in 1775 entered the Irish parliament as member for Charlemont. Flood had lost his popularity by accepting office under government, and Grattan leapt at one bound into his place, and strove to secure the removal of the restrictions upon Irish trade. In the dread of French invasion, Lord North repealed them in 1779; thereupon Grattan plunged into a struggle for legislative independence. The popular demands were asserted by him at the Convention of Dungannon (February 1782). A month later the Rockingham ministry surrendered, and the Irish parliament in gratitude voted Grattan £50,000. The history of 'Grattan's parliament' did not correspond to the patriotic dreams of its great founder. It was impossible for a parliament so little representative and so much subject to corruption to rise to real statesmanship. The urgent need of parliamentary reform and the remedy of domestic abuses soon occupied the minds of all Irish patriots. Once more at Dungannon, in September 1783, were formulated demands for parliamentary reform, which were presented to the House by Flood and rejected. Grattan devoted himself to advocating the reform of special abuses, but his bills proved abortive. Meantime continued commercial depression had produced a strong feeling in Ireland for protection, which was yet unable to arrest Secretary Orde's measure for absolute free trade. This measure, however, Pitt could not carry at Westminster, except subject to a number of stipulations, one of which was that all English navigation laws were to be adopted by the Irish parliament; and to this Grattan would not accede. Pitt's mortification confirmed his determination that union was the only effective means of pacification. Grattan was returned for Dublin in 1790, and, himself a Protestant, had taken up the cause of Catholic emancipation; but the corruption of the Castle government and of a parliament venal beyond all precedent, the persistent repression of the agitation for Catholic relief, and the spirit of discontent generated by the French Revolution had fomented the movement of the United Irishmen. Hopeless of his country and broken by ill-health, Grattan retired on the eve of the rebellion, but returned to take his seat for Wicklow, and bravely to combat the bill for the Union. In 1805 he was elected to Westminster as member for Malton in Yorkshire, and for Dublin the following year. The remaining energies of his life were devoted to the cause of Catholic emancipation. In December 1819 his health began to give way; in the following May he crossed from Dublin, a dying man, to speak once more for the cause; and he died five days after his arrival, June 4, 1820. He was buried in Westminster Abbey. His son, Henry Grattan, collected his *Speeches* (1822), edited his *Miscellaneous Works* (1822), and wrote the standard Life (1839–46). See too Lecky's *Leaders of Public Opinion in Ireland*, and the study by Dunlop (1889).

Grätz, Heinrich. See Graetz.

Graun, Karl Heinrich (1701–59), composer of thirty-four operas, a 'Passion piece,' &c., was born near Torgau, and died in Berlin.

Graves, Alfred Perceval (1846–1931), born in Dublin, wrote much Irish folk verse and songs, including 'Father O'Flynn.'—His son Robert Ranke Graves, born in London in 1895, has written poems, an autobiography, &c.

Graves, Richard (1715–1804), born at Mickleton (Glouc.), from 1748 rector of Claverton near Bath, wrote the *Spiritual Quixote* (1772), &c.

Graves, Robert, A.R.A. (1798–1873), a London engraver after Landseer, Wilkie, &c.

Graves, Robert James (1796-1853), physician, took his M.B. at Dublin in 1818, and after three years of study and travel at Edinburgh and on the Continent settled (1821) in Dublin, and in 1827 became professor in the College of Physicians, of which he was president in 1843–44. He was elected F.R.S. in 1849. He published *A System of Clinical Medicine* (1843) and *Clinical Lectures* (1848). See Life by Stokes, prefixed to *Studies in Physiology and Medicine* (1863).

Gray, Asa, born at Paris, New York, November 18, 1810, took his M.D. in 1831, but relinquished medicine for botany, and in 1842–73 was professor of Natural History at Harvard, becoming meanwhile a strong Darwinian. In 1838–42 he published, with Dr Torrey, the *Flora of North America*; in 1848–50 *Genera Florœ America Boreali-Orientalis Illustrata*; other works being *A Free Examination of Darwin's Treatise* (1861), *Darwinia* (1876), and *Natural Science and Religion* (1880). He died at New Cambridge, 30th January 1888. His *Scientific Papers* were edited in 1889, and his *Letters* in 1893.

Gray, David, minor poet, was born 29th January 1838, a weaver's son, at Merkland, on the Luggie, near Kirkintilloch. He was bred for the ministry, but began early to write verses, and in 1860 came up to London with Robert Buchanan (q.v.). Monckton Milnes (Lord Houghton) found him some employment, but consumption seized him, and a stay in Torquay proving useless, he went home to die, 3d December 1861. Just before his death he saw a specimen page of his *Luggie and other Poems*, which appeared in 1862 with an introduction by Milnes and a memoir by Hedderwick. Glassford Bell prepared an enlarged edition (1874). See also R. Buchanan's *David Gray, and other Essays* (1868).

Gray, Elisha, American inventor, was born at

Barnesville, Ohio, 2d August 1835, and engaged in the manufacture of telegraphic apparatus. His sixty patents included several for the telephone, of which he claimed the invention, and others for a multiplex telegraph. He died 21st January 1901.

Gray, JOHN EDWARD (1800–75), naturalist, born at Walsall, and educated for a doctor, in 1824 became Natural History assistant at the British Museum, and in 1840–74 was keeper of the zoological collections, which he made the completest in the world. Of his 500 books and papers the chief are his British Museum catalogues, *Illustrations of Indian Zoology* (1830–35), and *The Knowsley Menagerie and Aviary* (1846–60).—His wife, MARIA EMMA SMITH (1787–1876), wrote *Figures of Molluscan Animals* (1842–57).—His brother, GEORGE ROBERT GRAY (1808–72), from 1831 in the zoological department of the British Museum, wrote *Genera of Birds* (1849), &c.

Gray, MAXWELL. See TUTTIETT.

Gray, ROBERT (1809–72), Bishop of Cape Town from 1847, was the son of Robert Gray (1762–1834), who was Bishop of Bristol from 1827. In 1863 he pronounced the deposition of Bishop Colenso. See his Life (2 vols. 1876).

Gray, SIR THOMAS, a Northumbrian knight who died about 1369, and wrote the *Scala-chronica* (ed. Stevenson, 1836, and Sir Herbert Maxwell, 1907).

Gray, THOMAS, one of the greatest of English poets, was born in London, 26th December 1716. His father, Philip Gray, a money-scrivener, was of so violent and jealous a temper that his wife (Dorothy Antrobus) was obliged to separate from him; it was mainly through her exertions that the boy was placed at Eton (1727), and afterwards at Peterhouse, Cambridge (1734). At Eton he made the acquaintance of Horace Walpole, whom in 1739 he accompanied on the grand tour. They spent two and a half years in France and Italy, but quarrelled at Reggio and parted. Walpole afterwards took the blame on himself, and by his efforts the breach was healed within three years. Gray reached England in September 1741; in 1742 he wrote his *Ode on a Distant Prospect of Eton College*, and had begun at Stoke Poges the *Elegy*. In the winter he went back to Cambridge, took his bachelorship in civil law, and became a resident there. This was perhaps the happiest period of his life; he found his relaxation and his keenest pleasure in the company of his friends, and in writing letters such as only at that time men could write. The *Ode on Eton College* was printed in 1747, and next year reprinted with two other pieces in Dodsley's *Miscellany*. The *Elegy* was printed in February 1751; and in March 1753 appeared in a thin folio the *editio princeps* of Gray's collected poems. His mother died 11th March 1753, and was buried at Stoke Poges, with an affecting epitaph from her son's pen on her tombstone. During 1750–55 Gray commenced his most ambitious poems, the *Pindaric Odes*. The splendidly resonant *Progress of Poesy*, perhaps his really greatest work, was finished in 1754; *The Bard*, begun at the same time, in 1757. Gray had a nervous horror of fire, and kept a rope-ladder ready at his window in Peterhouse. One night in February 1756 he was roused from sleep by a pretended alarm, but 'tis a myth that he descended into a tub of water put under his window by playful undergraduates. Anyhow, he migrated to Pembroke Hall, where he spent the remainder of his life. His two odes were printed in 1757, and put their author at one bound at the head of living English poets. The laureateship was offered him in 1757 on Colley Cibber's death, but declined. During 1760–61 he devoted himself to early English poetry; later he made studies in Icelandic and Celtic verse, which bore fruit in his Eddaic poems, *The Fatal Sisters* and *The Descent of Odin*—genuine precursors of romanticism. In 1765 he visited Glamis Castle, in 1769 the English Lakes; in 1768 he collected his poems in the first general edition, and accepted the professorship of History and Modern Languages at Cambridge. He was now comparatively rich, and enjoyed a reputation dear to a scholar's heart; his life glided quietly on, troubled only by fits of dejection and by attacks of hereditary gout. He died 30th July 1771, and was buried beside his mother. Gray said of his own poetry that the 'style he aimed at was extreme conciseness of expression, yet pure, perspicuous, and musical.' The excellence he aimed at he attained, and in his lyrical work he reached in a high degree the Greek quality of structure, especially in his *Pindaric Odes*. All his work bears the stamp of dignity and distinction; though little in quantity, it has been sufficient to give Gray his rank among the *dii majores* of English poetry. The earlier Lives and editions of Gray by Mason, Mitford, Gosse (study 1882; edition of the works, 4 vols. 1884) were superseded by Ketton-Cremer's Life (1935), by Tovey's editions of the poems (1898) and the letters (1900–12), by Toynbee and Whibley's of the *Correspondence* (1935).

Graziani, RODOLFO (born 1882), MARQUIS OF NEGHELLI (*cr.* 1937), Italian marshal and African administrator, conducted the conquest of Abyssinia from the south (1935–36) and in 1936–37 was its ruthless viceroy. In the Second World War he was ignominiously ejected from Egypt by British and imperial troops under Wavell (1940–41) and resigned, but after the fall of Mussolini in 1943 re-emerged as the head of continuing Fascist armed resistance, only, however, to become captive of his own countrymen on the eve of final capitulation in Italy (1945). [*Grah-tsi-ah'nee.*]

Greathead, HENRY (1757–1816), a South Shields boat-builder, born at Richmond in Yorkshire, who about 1789 invented a lifeboat.

Greatrakes, or GREATOREX, VALENTINE (1629–1683), the 'touch doctor,' was born and died at Affane, Co. Waterford. In 1649–56 he was an officer in the Parliamentary army in Ireland, and from 1662 became famous for curing king's evil and all manner of diseases by 'touching' or 'stroking.' He failed at Whitehall before the king in 1666, but his gratuitous cures were attested by Robert Boyle, Ralph Cudworth, Henry More, &c. To scepticism he replied in his *Brief Account* (1666).

Greco, EL, the nickname of the great Cretan religious painter, sculptor, and architect, Domenico Theotokopuli (*c.* 1545–1614), who came before 1577 from Venice to Toledo, where he died. See books by Cossio (1908), Calvert (1909), and Rutter (1930).

Greeley, HORACE, American journalist, was born a small farmer's son at Amherst, N.H., 3rd February 1811, worked as a printer at East Poultney, Vt., and elsewhere, and, coming to New York in 1831, started the weekly *New Yorker* in 1834 and in 1841 the daily New York *Tribune*, of which he was the leading editor till his death, exerting, without concern for popularity, a supreme influence on American opinion. The *Tribune* was at first Whig, then anti-slavery Whig, and finally extreme Republican; it advocated to some extent the social theories of Fourier. Greeley at first upheld the constitutional

right of the southern states to secede; but when the war began he became one of its most zealous advocates. He published in the *Tribune* the impressive 'Prayer of Twenty Millions,' and within a month the emancipation proclamation was issued. After Lee's surrender he warmly advocated a universal amnesty; and his going to Richmond and signing the bail-bond of Jefferson Davis awakened a storm of public indignation. In religious faith he was a Universalist. An unsuccessful candidate in 1872 for the presidency, he died in New York, 29th November of the same year. Greeley's works include *The American Conflict* (1864–66), *Recollections of a Busy Life* (1868), *Essays on Political Economy* (1870), and *What I know of Farming* (1871). See Lives by Parton (new ed. 1882), Ingersoll (1873), Cornell (1882), and Sotheran (1892).

Greely, Adolphus Washington, Arctic explorer, was born at Newburyport, Mass., 27th March 1844. He was a volunteer in the war of 1861–65, after its conclusion entered the regular army as lieutenant, and in 1868 was placed on the signal service. Selected in 1881 to conduct the American expedition to Smith Sound, he was rescued in June 1884 with the survivors of his party, when some of them had been reduced to eating the bodies of the dead. Lieut. Lockwood of this expedition travelled to within 396 miles of the pole, the farthest point reached till then. In 1887 Greely became chief of the signal service. Major-general in 1906, he retired in 1908, and died 20th October 1935. He published *Three Years of Arctic Service* (1885), *American Explorers* (1893), &c.

Green, Anna K. See Rohlfs.

Green, Charles (1785–1870), aëronaut, was born and died in London. In 1821–52 he made 527 balloon ascents—one, in 1838, to 27,146 feet.

Green, George (1793–1841), mathematician, was born and died at Sneinton near Nottingham, in 1839 was elected a fellow of Caius College, Cambridge, and is associated with the Potential. His *Mathematical Papers* were edited by Ferrers (1871).

Green, John Richard, historian, was born at Oxford in December 1837, and was educated there at Magdalen School and Jesus College. He took orders, and was in succession curate and vicar of two East-end London parishes, yet snatched time to contribute historical articles to the *Saturday Review*. In 1868 he became librarian at Lambeth, but next year was attacked by consumption, a disease which made all active work impossible. His *Short History of the English People* (1874), the first complete history of England from the social side, attained an unparalleled success, 150,000 copies selling within fifteen years. He issued also a larger edition of the work as *A History of the English People* (1877–80); *Stray Studies from England and Italy* (1876), the fruit of his winters in Capri; and a *Short Geography of the British Islands* (1879). In 1879 he was made LL.D. by Edinburgh University. He continued to the last his struggle against hopeless disease, publishing in 1882 his *Making of England*, and leaving *The Conquest of England* to be edited by his widow. He died at Mentone, 7th March 1883. See the memoir prefixed to the 1888 edition of the *Short History*, by his wife, Alice Stopford (1849–1929; married 1877), who wrote an epilogue to the 1916 edition of the *Short History*, besides a volume on *Henry II.* ('English Statesmen,' 1888), *Town Life in the Fifteenth Century* (1894), and books on Ireland, herself a Free State Senator from 1922.

Green, Mary Anne Everett, *née* Wood (1818–95), was born at Sheffield. She received an excellent education, and her culture was promoted by James Montgomery, the 'Bard of Sheffield.' In 1841 she removed with her parents to London, where in 1845 she married Mr G. P. Green, artist. Having free access to libraries and MS. collections, she edited *Letters of Royal and Illustrious Ladies* (1846), *The Diary of John Rous* (1856), and *Letters of Queen Henrietta Maria* (1857). By appointment of the Master of the Rolls she calendared the papers of the reigns of James I. (1857–59) and Charles II. (1860–68); completed the calendar of the state papers of Queen Elizabeth, with addenda (1869–74); and edited the Commonwealth papers (1875–88). She also wrote *Lives of the Princesses of England* (1849–55).

Green, Thomas Hill, philosopher, was born at Birkin Rectory, W.R. Yorkshire, April 7, 1836. Educated at Rugby and Balliol College, Oxford, in 1859 he took a first in classics, later a third in law and modern history, and in 1860 was elected to a Balliol fellowship, and re-elected in 1872, becoming also its first lay tutor in 1866. He married a sister of J. A. Symonds in 1871, became in 1877 Whyte's professor of Moral Philosophy, and died March 26, 1882. Green's noble character, contagious enthusiasm, philosophical profundity, and strong interest in social questions drew around him many of the best men at Oxford. Popular education and temperance lay near his heart, and he gave himself with earnestness to the business of the Schools Enquiry Commission of 1864–66 and of the Oxford School-board (1874), and helped to force on the Bribery Commission at Oxford. In 1874 he contributed his masterly introduction to the Clarendon Press edition of Hume's *Treatise on Human Nature*, subjecting Hume's philosophy in detail to searching and hostile analysis from an idealist point of view. His *Prolegomena to Ethics*, left incomplete at his death, was edited by A. C. Bradley (1883), and two 'lay-sermons' by Arnold Toynbee in the same year. His scattered essays in *Mind* and elsewhere were edited as *The Works of T. H. Green* by R. L. Nettleship (1885–88), the third volume containing a memoir. See B. Bosanquet's preface to Green's *Principles of Political Obligation* (1895) and Fairbrother's *Philosophy of T. H. Green* (1896).

Green, Valentine (1739–1813), mezzotinter, was born at Salford Priors, near Evesham.

Greenacre, James (1785–1837), a religious and radical orator, born in Norfolk, and by calling a London grocer, who married four wives, and was hanged for the murder of a fifth woman.

Greenaway, Kate (1846–1901), charming portrayer of child-life in coloured-book illustrations, was the daughter of a London wood-engraver, and became well known in 1879. See Life by Spielmann and Layard (1905).

Greene, Nathanael, was born, a Quaker's son, at Warwick, Rhode Island, 6th June 1742. Elected in 1770 to the Rhode Island Assembly, he in 1775 took command of the Rhode Island contingent to the national army. He distinguished himself at Trenton and Princeton; at the Brandywine he commanded a division and saved the American army from destruction; and at Germantown he commanded the left wing, skilfully covering the retreat. In 1780 he foiled Clinton, and in December succeeded to the command of the army of the south, which had just been defeated by Cornwallis, and was without discipline, clothing, arms, or spirit. By great activity he got his army into better condition, and though on 15th March 1781 Cornwallis de

feated him at Guilford Court-house, the victory was so costly that Greene passed unmolested into South Carolina. That state and Georgia were rapidly reconquered, until at Eutaw Springs the war in the south was ended in what was virtually an American victory. A general second perhaps only to Washington, he died at Mulberry Grove, Ga., 19th June 1786. See Lives by G. W. Greene (1867–71; new ed. 1890) and F. B. Greene (1893).

Greene, Robert, dramatist, born at Norwich in 1558, at Cambridge took his B.A. in 1578 and M.A. in 1583. On leaving Cambridge he wrote plays and romances with ceaseless activity, though he led a very irregular life, marrying about 1585, but soon deserting his wife. His romances are frequently tedious and insipid; but they abound in beautiful poetry. One of them, *Pandosto*, supplied Shakespeare with hints for the plot of *The Winter's Tale*. The most popular of his plays was *Friar Bacon and Friar Bungay*. As Greene helped to lay the foundations of the English drama, even his worst plays are valuable in the eyes of students; but his literary fame rests on the poetry which he scattered through his romances —some of his pastoral songs being unsurpassed for tenderness and natural grace. He died 3d September 1592. After his death appeared the pamphlet entitled *The Repentance of Robert Greene, Master of Arts*, in which he lays bare the wickedness of his former life. His *Groat's Worth of Wit bought with a Million of Repentance* contains one of the few authentic contemporary allusions to Shakespeare. Greene's plays and poems were edited by Dyce (1831) and J. Churton Collins (Clar. Press, 1902); his complete works, with a biography by Storojenko, in Grosart's Huth Library (15 vols. 1881–86). See critical study with bibliography by J. C. Jordan (1915).

Greenhill, William Alexander (1814–94), an Oxford and Hastings practitioner, born in London, and educated at Rugby and Balliol. The friend of Arnold, Newman, Pusey, &c., he edited Theophilus' *Physiology*, Sydenham, and Sir Thomas Browne.

Greenough, Horatio (1805–52), sculptor, born in Boston, U.S., studied two years at Harvard, and from 1825 to 1851 lived chiefly in Italy. His principal work is the colossal statue of Washington in front of the Capitol. Others are 'Medora,' 'Venus Victrix,' and a group of four figures, 'The Rescue.'

Greenwell, Dora, religious poet, was born 6th December 1821 at Greenwell Ford, in the county, and after 1848 lived in the city, of Durham. She died 29th March 1882. Amongst her works are two volumes of poems (1848–61); several short prose works, including *The Patience of Hope*, *Two Friends*, and *Colloquia Crucis*; a Life of Lacordaire (1868); and *Carmina Crucis* (1869). See *Memoirs* by William Dorling (1885).—Her brother, William Greenwell, D.C.L., antiquary, a high authority on barrows, was born at Greenwell Ford, co. Durham, March 23, 1820; became a minor canon of Durham in 1854, rector of St Mary the Less, Durham, in 1865; and died Jan. 27, 1918.

Greg, William Rathbone (1809–81), born at Manchester, from manager of mills at Bury became a Commissioner of Customs in 1856, and was Comptroller of H.M. Stationery Office in 1864–77. In his *Rocks Ahead* (1874) he took a highly pessimistic view of the future of England, foreboding the political supremacy of the lower classes, industrial decline, and the divorce of intelligence from religion. His other works include *The Creed of Christendom* (1851), *Essays on Political and Social Science* (1854), *Literary and Social Judgments* (1869), *Political Problems* (1870), *Enigmas of Life* (1872; 18th ed. 1891, with memoir by widow), *Mistaken Aims* (1876), and *Miscellaneous Essays* (1884).

Grégoire, Henri, born near Lunéville, December 4, 1750, took orders, and lectured at the Jesuit College of Pont-à-Mousson. His *Essai sur la Régénération des Juifs* (1778) became widely popular. Curé of Emberménil in Lorraine, and an ardent democrat, he was sent to the States-general of 1789 as a deputy of the clergy, attached himself to the Tiers-état party, and acted a prominent part throughout the Revolution. He was the first of his order to take the oaths, and was elected 'constitutional bishop' of Loir-et-Cher. He exercised a stern democracy which he identified with the Christian brotherhood of the gospel. At the blasphemous Feast of Reason he refused, in the face of the infuriated rabble, to renounce Christianity. After the 18th Brumaire he became a member of the Corps Législatif; the Concordat forced him to resign his bishopric. He died in Paris, unreconciled with the church, 28th May 1831. Among his works are *Histoire des Sectes Religieuses* (1814) and *L'Eglise Gallicane* (1818). See his *Mémoires*, with Life by H. Carnot (1831), and studies by Krüger (1838), Böhringer (1878), Maggiolo (1884), Hollard (1895).

Gregorovius, Ferdinand (1821–91), born at Neidenburg, E. Prussia, studied theology, but devoted himself to poetry and literature, settled in Rome in 1852, and died at Munich. His great standard work is the *History of Rome in the Middle Ages* (1859–72; trans. 1895–1902). He wrote also on Hadrian (1851; trans. 1898), Corsica, Capri, *Tombs of the Popes* (1857; trans. with memoir, 1903), Lucretia Borgia (1874; trans. 1903), Urban VIII. (1879), Corfu (1882), Athenais (1882), Athens (1889); *Latian Summers* (trans. 1902); *Roman Journals* (trans. 1907); *Siciliana* (trans. 1914); a tragedy on Tiberius; and poems.

Gregory, the name of sixteen popes.—Gregory I., the Great (*c.* 540–604), a father of the Church and saint, born in Rome, was appointed by Justin II. prætor of Rome, but about 575 relinquished this office, distributed his wealth among the poor, and withdrew into a monastery at Rome, one of seven he had founded. It was while here that he saw one day some Anglo-Saxon youths in the slave-market, and was seized with a longing to convert their country to Christianity. He set forth on his journey, but the clamour of the Romans at his loss led the pope Benedict to compel his return. Pelagius II. sent Gregory as nuncio to Constantinople for aid against the Lombards. He resided there three years, writing his *Moralia*, an exposition of Job. On the death of Pelagius Gregory was unanimously called by the clergy, senate, and people to succeed him. He used every means to evade the dignity, but was forced to yield, and was consecrated September 3, 590. Hardly one pontiff has surpassed Gregory I. as an administrator. To him the Roman Church is indebted for the complete organisation of her public services and ritual, for the systematisation of her sacred chants. The mission to England he entrusted to Augustine (q.v.); and the Gothic kingdom of Spain, long Arian, was reconciled with the church. Nor was his zeal for the reformation of the church inferior to his ardour for its growth. Towards heathens and Jews he was most gentle, and he used all his efforts to repress slave-dealing and to mitigat

slavery. When Rome was threatened by the Lombards he showed himself virtually a temporal sovereign; he reprobated the assumption by John, patriarch of Constantinople, of the title of Œcumenical or Universal Bishop. In his writings the whole dogmatical system of the modern church is fully developed. He left homilies on Ezekiel and on the Gospels, the *Regula* (or *Cura Pastoralis*), and the *Sacramentarium* and *Antiphonarium*. In exegesis he is a fearless allegorist; his *Letters* and *Dialogues* abound with miraculous and legendary narratives. The best editions of his works are the Benedictine (1705) and that in Migne's *Patrologia*. See works by Lau (1845), Pfahler (1852), Kellett (1889), Barmby (1892), Snow (1892), Dudden (1905), Sir H. Howorth (1912).—GREGORY II., by birth a Roman, was elected pope in 715. The authority of the eastern emperors had sunk in the West into little more than a name; and the tyrannical measures of the Emperor Leo the Isaurian against image-worship weakened still more the tie. Gregory protested strongly against the imperial policy. The result of the contest was a notable aggrandisement of the political authority and influence of the popes in Italy. Under Gregory's auspices Boniface entered on his missionary work in Germany. He died in 731.—GREGORY III., a native of Syria, succeeded Gregory II. in 731, and excommunicated the Iconoclasts. The encroachments of the Lombards became so formidable that, the eastern emperors being powerless to help, the Romans charged Gregory to send a deputation to Charles Martel, soliciting his aid, and offering to make him consul of Rome. This offer is of great historical importance, though it failed to enlist the aid of Charles; but it was a step towards the independence of the West. Gregory III. died in 741.—GREGORY IV., pope from 827 till his death in 844, was largely occupied in defending Italy against the Saracens.—GREGORY V. (*c.* 970–999), son of a German duke, was made pope by his cousin, the Emperor Otho III., in 996, expelled by the Romans, but restored by the emperor in 998.—GREGORY VI. bought the papal dignity in 1045, but was expelled next year.—GREGORY VII., the great representative of the temporal claims of the mediæval papacy, was born about 1020 near Soana in Tuscany, his original name being Hildebrand. His youth was passed at Rome, in the monastery of St Maria. On the death of Gregory VI., whose chaplain he was, he is reported (doubtfully) to have spent some time at Clugny, whence he was only recalled by the new and zealous pope Leo IX., whom he accompanied to Rome in 1049, and who made him a cardinal. During the four following pontificates Hildebrand continued to exercise great influence; and he was himself elected pope three days after the death of Alexander II., and crowned July 10, 1073. He addressed himself to amend the secularised condition of the church. The feudal standing of the higher clergy, the claims of sovereigns upon temporalities, and the consequent temptation to simony were, he held, the cause of all the evils under which Europe was groaning. While he laboured to enforce the observance of all the details of discipline, it was against investiture that his main efforts were directed. In 1074 he prohibited this practice, under pain of excommunication, and in 1075 he actually issued that sentence against several bishops and councillors of the empire. The Emperor Henry IV. disregarding these menaces, Gregory cited him to Rome to answer for his conduct. Henry's sole reply was defiance; and in a diet at Worms in 1076 he declared Gregory deposed. The pontiff retaliated by excommunication, which, unless removed by absolution in twelve months, involved (according also to imperial law) the forfeiture of all civil rights and deposition from every civil and political office. Henry's Saxon subjects appealing to this law against him, he was compelled to yield, and by a humiliating penance at Canossa in January 1077 obtained absolution from the pope in person. But in 1080 Henry resumed hostilities, again declared Gregory deposed, and appointed an antipope as Clement III. After a siege of three years, Henry, in 1084, took possession of Rome. Just, however, as Gregory was on the point of falling into his hands, Robert Guiscard, the Norman Duke of Apulia, entered the city, set Gregory free, and compelled Henry to return to Germany. But the wretched condition to which Rome was reduced obliged Gregory to withdraw ultimately to Salerno, where he died, May 25, 1085. In Gregory's conception of the constitution of Christian society the spiritual power was the first and highest element. It was to direct, to command the temporal, and, in a certain sense, to compel its obedience; but the arms which it was authorised to use for the purpose of coercion were the arms of the spirit only. And he devoted his unbending efforts to suppress the vices which deformed society, and to restrain the tyranny which oppressed the subject as much as it enslaved the church. See English works by W. R. W. Stephens (1888), Dr Vincent (1897), A. H. Mathew (1910); German works by Voigt, Söltl, Helfenstein, Gfrörer and Martens (1894); French by Villemain, Langeron, and Delarc (1889–91).—GREGORY VIII. was pope from 1178 to 1187. (An antipope assumed the style of Gregory VIII. in 1118, but was expelled and humiliated in 1123).—GREGORY IX. was during his whole pontificate (1227–41) at feud with the Emperor Frederick II., and asserted the highest view of papal power.—GREGORY X. strove in his pontificate (1271–76) to be a peacemaker between warring princes and states.—GREGORY XI. was pope in 1370–78; and GREGORY XII. in 1406–17.—GREGORY XIII., UGO BUONCOMPAGNO (1502–85), was born at Bologna, where he was professor of Law for several years. He settled at Rome in 1539, was one of the theologians of the Council of Trent, became cardinal in 1565, and was sent as legate to Spain. On the death of Pius V., Gregory was elected pope in 1572. He displayed extraordinary zeal for the promotion of education; many of the colleges in Rome were wholly or in part endowed by him; and his expenditure for educational purposes is said to have exceeded 2,000,000 Roman crowns. The most interesting event of his pontificate was the correction of the Calendar and the introduction of the Gregorian Computation in 1582. A grievous imputation rests on Gregory's memory from his having ordered a *Te Deum* in Rome on occasion of the massacre of St Bartholomew—on the report of the French ambassador, which represented that infamous episode as the suppression of a Huguenot conspiracy. Gregory published a valuable edition of the *Decretum Gratiani*.—GREGORY XIV. held the chair only from 1590 to 1591.—GREGORY XV. (1554–1623), pope from 1621, dealt with the Immaculate Conception and regulated ritual.—GREGORY XVI. (1765–1846), pope from 1831, represented reaction and ultramontanism in a revolutionary period, favoured the Jesuits, and increased the papal debt by spending on buildings and museums.

Gregory, St, 'the Illuminator,' the apostle of Armenia, was said to have been of the royal Persian race of the Arsacidæ, brought up a Christian in Cappadocia, kept fourteen years a prisoner by Tiridates III. for declining idolatrous compliance, and, after converting the king (301 A.D.), to have been made patriarch of Armenia.

Gregory Nazianzen (*c.* 328–390), born in Cappadocia, was educated at Cæsarea, Alexandria, and Athens, became a close friend of Basil the Great, was made Bishop of Sasima, but withdrew to a life of religious study at Nazianzus near his birthplace. The Emperor Theodosius made him patriarch of Constantinople (380), but this dignity also he resigned next year. His theological labours were devoted to the defence of Athanasian orthodoxy; his work includes discourses, letters, and hymns. The principal edition is the Benedictine. See monographs by Ullmann (trans. 1851) and Benoit (Paris, new ed. 1884).

Gregory of Nyssa (*c.* 331–395) was by his brother Basil the Great consecrated Bishop of Nyssa in Cappadocia about 371. During the persecution of the adherents of the Nicene Creed in the reign of Valens, Gregory was deposed, but on the death of Valens was joyfully welcomed back (378). He was present at the Council of Constantinople in 381, and was appointed to share in the oversight of the diocese of Pontus. He travelled to Arabia and Jerusalem to set in order the churches there, and was again at a synod in Constantinople in 394. His chief works are his *Twelve Books against Eunomius*, a treatise on the Trinity, several ascetic treatises, many sermons, twenty-three epistles, and his great *Catechetical Oration* (1903). See his whole works in Migne's *Patrologia* and Life by Rupp (1834).

Gregory of Tours (*c.* 540–594) was born at Arverna (now Clermont), and belonged to a distinguished Roman family of Gaul. His recovery from sickness, through a pilgrimage to the grave of St Martin of Tours, led Gregory to devote himself to the church, and he became Bishop of Tours in 573. As a supporter of Sigbert of Austrasia and his wife Brunhilda against Chilperic and his wife Fredegond, he had to suffer many persecutions. His *Historia sive Annales Francorum* is the chief authority for the history of Gaul in the 6th century. His *Miraculorum libri vii.* is a hagiographical compilation. See monographs by Löbell (2d ed. 1869) and Monod (Paris 1872), and vol. i. of Mark Pattison's *Essays* (1889).

Gregory Thaumaturgus, 'wonder-worker' (*c.* 210–270), the apostle of Pontus, was born at Neocæsarea in Pontus, became a disciple of Origen, and was consecrated Bishop of Neocæsarea. His *Ekthesis*, or *Confession of Faith*, is a summary of Origen's theology. The genuineness of two other treatises is doubtful. His *Panegyricus* (which contains an autobiography) is printed among the works of Origen. See monograph by Ryssel (1880).

Gregory, a Scottish family of scientists.—James Gregory (1638–75), born at Drumoak manse, Aberdeen, in 1661 invented his reflecting telescope, in 1664–67 studied mathematics at Padua, where he printed several works on geometry. He became (1668) professor of Mathematics at St Andrews, and in 1674 at Edinburgh.—His nephew, David (1661–1708), born at Kinairdy, Banffshire, became in 1683 professor of Mathematics at Edinburgh, in 1691 Savilian professor of Astronomy at Oxford. Among his works are *De Dimensione Figurarum* (1684); *Catoptricæ et Dioptricæ Sphæricæ Elementa* (1695); *Astronomicæ Elementa* (1702), a defence of Newton's system; an edition of Euclid (1703); and a *Practical Geometry* (1745).—John Gregory (1724–73), grandson of James, born at Aberdeen, became professor of Medicine at Aberdeen in 1755, and in 1766 at Edinburgh. Among his works are a *Practice of Physic* (1772) and comparison of man with the animals (1766).—His son, James (1753–1821), the compounder of 'Gregory's Mixture,' born at Aberdeen, became in 1776 professor of Medicine at Edinburgh, and a leading doctor. He was the author of *Conspectus Medicinæ Theoreticæ* and *Philosophical and Literary Essays* (1792).—His son, William (1803–58), professor of Chemistry at Glasgow (1837), in King's College, Aberdeen (1839), and at Edinburgh (1844), wrote *Outlines of Chemistry* (1845). See A. G. Stewart, *The Academic Gregories* (1901).

Gregory, Lady (1852–1932; *née* Augusta Persse), Irish playwright, married (1880) Sir Wm. Henry Gregory (1817–92), governor of Ceylon, 1871-77.

Gregory, Olinthus (1774–1841), mathematician and biographer, born at Yaxley, Huntingdon, became a newspaper editor, then a teacher of mathematics at Cambridge and at Woolwich.

Gregory, Robert, D.D. (1819–1911), born at Nottingham, became a canon of St Paul's in 1868, dean in 1891. See *Autobiography* (1912).

Greig, Sir Samuel (1735–88), born at Inverkeithing, from the British passed in 1763 into the Russian navy, where he rose to be a distinguished admiral.—His son, Alexis Samuilovich Greig (1775–1845), was also a Russian admiral.

Grenfell, Sir Wilfrid Thomason (1865–1940), physician and missionary, did noble work for the people of Labrador and Newfoundland.

Grenville, George (1712–70), statesman, was brother to Richard Grenville, Earl Temple. He entered parliament in 1741, in 1762 became Secretary of State and First Lord of the Admiralty, and in 1763 prime-minister. In his administration befell the prosecution of Wilkes and the passing of the American Stamp Act. He resigned in 1765. See *Grenville Papers*, edited by W. J. Smith.

Grenville, Sir Richard, sprung from an ancient Cornish family, was born 15th June 1542, and early distinguished himself by his courage on land and sea. He was admitted to the Inner Temple 1559, took part in a London street fight 1562, was knighted about 1577, in 1585 commanded the seven ships which carried Raleigh's first colony to Virginia, fought and spoiled the Spaniards like others of his time. In August 1591 he commanded the *Revenge* in Lord Thomas Howard's squadron of six vessels, when they fell in with a Spanish fleet of fifty-three sail off Flores, in the Azores. While the admiral made good his escape, Grenville refused to follow him; and the great *San Philip*, of 1500 tons, engaged the little *Revenge*, which soon found herself in the midst of a ring of enemies. From three in the afternoon till next morning the battle raged. Fifteen Spanish ships were beaten off in turn; two were sunk, two disabled, and 2000 men slain or drowned. But the *Revenge* was by this time a helpless wreck, her powder spent, forty of her 100 sound men slain, and most of the rest hurt, the vice-admiral himself sore wounded. Sir Richard would have had the master-gunner blow up the ship, but was overborne by the survivors, and carried on board a Spanish ship, where he died of his wounds the second or third day after. This exploit was told in Raleigh's *Report* (1591), in verse by Gervase Markham (1595), by Linschoten

(1596; Eng. 1598), the three reprinted together by Arber (1871); by Froude in his *Short Studies*, and by Tennyson in a noble ballad.—His grandson, the cavalier Sir Bevil Grenville, the hero of Hawker's spirited ballad, was born at Brinn in Cornwall, 23d March 1596; studied at Exeter College, Oxford; entered parliament in 1621, and sided for some years with the popular party; but from 1639 warmly espoused the king's cause, and fell in the royalist victory of Landsdowne near Bath, 5th July 1643. See Roger Granville's *History of the Granvilles* (Exeter, 1895).

Grenville, William Wyndham, Lord Grenville, third son of George Grenville, was born 25th October 1759. After studying at Eton and Oxford, he became in 1782 a member of parliament, in 1783 Paymaster-general, in 1789 Speaker; and while Home Secretary (1790) was created Baron Grenville. He became Foreign Secretary in 1791, and resigned, along with Pitt, in 1801 on the refusal of George III. to assent to Catholic Emancipation, of which Grenville was a chief supporter. In 1806 he formed the government of 'All the Talents,' which, before its dissolution in 1807, abolished the slave-trade. From 1809 to 1815 he acted along with Earl Grey, and generally supported Canning. He died at Dropmore, Bucks, 12th January 1834.

Grenville-Murray. See Murray.

Gresham, Sir Thomas, founder of the Royal Exchange, was born in 1519, the only son of Sir Richard Gresham (*c.* 1485–1549), an opulent merchant of Norfolk ancestry, who in 1537 was elected Lord Mayor of London. From Cambridge in 1543 he passed into the Mercers' Company, and in 1551 was employed as 'king's merchant' at Antwerp. In two years he paid off a heavy loan and restored the king's credit. As a Protestant he was dismissed by Queen Mary, but soon reinstated. By Queen Elizabeth he was knighted (1559) and made for a time ambassador at Brussels. The troubles in the Netherlands compelled him in 1567 to withdraw from Antwerp, to which city he had made more than forty journeys on state service; in one in 1560 he was thrown from his horse and lamed for life. In 1569, by his advice, the state borrowed money from London merchants instead of from foreigners. Having in 1564 lost his only son, Richard, in 1566–68 he devoted a portion of his great wealth to building an Exchange, in imitation of that of Antwerp; he made provision for founding Gresham College; and he left money for eight almshouses. He died 21st November 1579. See Life by Dean Burgon (1839).

Greswell, Edward (1797–1869), chronologist, from 1823 was a fellow of Corpus, Oxford.

Grétry, André Ernest Modeste (1741–1813), born at Liège, settled in Paris, and composed over forty comic operas, of which *Le Huron* (1768) and *Lucile* (1769) were the earliest, and *Raoul* and *Richard Cœur-de-Lion* among the best known. He became inspector of the Conservatoire and a member of the Institute. See his *Mémoires* (1796), and Lives by Grégoir (1883), H. de Curzon (1908).

Greuze, Jean-Baptiste, genre- and portrait-painter, was born at Tournus near Mâcon, 21st August 1725. His first notable works were historical; after a visit to Italy (1755) he painted Italian subjects; but he is seen at his best in such studies of girls as 'The Broken Pitcher,' the 'Girl with Doves,' and 'Girl with Dead Canary.' He died in poverty, 21st March 1805. His art, full of delicacy and grace, is marred by its triviality and pursuit of mere prettiness. See monograph by Normand (1892).

Greville, Charles Cavendish Fulke (1794–1865), educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, became private secretary to Earl Bathurst, and was Clerk of the Council 1821–59. His position gave him peculiar facilities for studying court life, witness his noted *Memoirs* (1875–87); see also his *Letters* (1924), *The Greville Diary* (1927).

Greville, Sir Fulke, poet, born at Beauchamp Court, Warwickshire, in 1554, was educated at Shrewsbury and Jesus College, Cambridge, travelled abroad, was knighted in 1597 and created Lord Brooke in 1620, and was murdered by an old servant in 1628. Several didactic poems, over a hundred sonnets, and two tragedies were printed in 1633 (ed. Bullough 1939); his Life of Sir Philip Sidney in 1652; his 'Remains' in 1670. Dr. Grosart inaccurately edited his works (4 vols. 1870) and published a selection entitled *The Friend of Sir Philip Sidney* (1895).

Gréville, Henry, the pseudonym of Madame Alice Durand (*née* Fleury; 1842–1902), who was born at Paris, accompanied her father to St Petersburg in 1857, and married Émile Durand, a French professor. Between *Dosia* (1876) and *La Mamselka* (1902) she produced over sixty novels, often bright, vigorous, and original in their pictures of Russian society, but unequal, and sometimes even dull.

Grévy, François Paul Jules, French statesman, born at Mont-sous-Vaudrey, Jura, August 15, 1807, as an advocate acquired distinction in the defence of republican political prisoners. After 1848 he was commissary of the provisional government in Jura, and was returned to the Constituent Assembly; made its Vice-president, he took a leading part in the debates. He opposed Louis Napoleon, and after the *coup d'état* retired from politics; but in 1869 he was again returned for Jura. In February 1871 he became President of the National Assembly, being re-elected in 1876, 1877, and 1879. The monarchist schemes were attacked by Grévy (1873–76); in 1879 he was elected President of the Republic for seven years. During his presidency the republic was consolidated at home, but its foreign policy was inglorious, especially in Tonkin. In 1885 he was elected for other seven years, but, hampered by ministerial difficulties, resigned in December 1887. He died at Mont-sous-Vaudrey, 9th Sept. 1891. See Life by Barbou (1879).

Grew, Nehemiah, M.D. (1628–1711), author of the *Anatomy of Plants*, was born at Atherstone, son of the Puritan, Obadiah Grew, D.D. (1607–89), and practised at Coventry and in London.

Grey, Charles, Earl, statesman, was born at Falloden, Northumberland, 15th March 1764, and educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge. Whig M.P. for Northumberland (1786), he was one of the managers of the impeachment of Warren Hastings, and in 1792 helped to found the Society of the Friends of the People. He introduced the motion for the impeachment of Pitt, and took a prominent part in the temporary 'secession' of the Whigs from parliament; he also denounced the union between England and Ireland. In 1806 Grey, now Lord Howick, became First Lord of the Admiralty, and on the death of Fox Foreign Secretary and leader of the House of Commons. He carried through the act abolishing the African slave-trade. In 1807 he succeeded his father as second Earl Grey. He opposed the renewal of the war in 1815, denounced the coercive measures of the government, condemned the bill against Queen Caroline, defended the right of public meeting, and supported the en-

lightened commercial policy of Huskisson. In 1830 he formed a government whose policy, he said, would be one of peace, retrenchment, and reform. The first Reform Bill was produced in March 1831; its defeat led to a dissolution and the return of a parliament still more devoted to reform. A second bill was carried, which the Lords threw out in October, and riots ensued. Early in 1832 a third bill was carried in the Commons, and it weathered the second reading in the Upper House; but when a motion to postpone the disfranchising clauses was adopted, ministers resigned. The Duke of Wellington failed to form an administration, and Grey returned to office with power to create a sufficient number of peers to carry the measure. Wellington now withdrew his opposition, and in June the Reform Bill passed the House of Lords. Grey was the chief of a powerful party in the first reformed parliament. He carried the act for the abolition of slavery in the colonies, as well as a number of minor reforms; but dissensions sprang up, and in consequence of his Irish difficulties he resigned in July 1834. He died at Howick House, Alnwick, 17th July 1845. See Life by G. M. Trevelyan (1920).—His son, HENRY GREY (1802–94), third Earl, entered parliament in 1826 as Lord Howick. He became Under-secretary for the Colonies in his father's ministry, retired in 1833, but was subsequently Under-secretary in the Home Department, and in 1835 Secretary for War. In 1841 he opposed Peel's policy, in 1845 succeeded to the peerage, in 1846 became Colonial Secretary, and in 1852 published his *Defence of Lord John Russell's Colonial Policy*. He opposed the Crimean war, and condemned Beaconsfield's Eastern policy. In 1858 he issued his *Essay on Parliamentary Government as to Reform*, and in 1867 his father's *Correspondence with William IV.*—Henry's nephew, ALBERT HENRY GEORGE GREY (1851–1917), succeeded as fourth Earl. M.P. (1880–86), P.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G., &c., he was administrator of Rhodesia 1896–97, then a B.S.A. Company director, and Governor-general of Canada 1904–11.

Grey, OF FALLODON, EDWARD, VISCOUNT (cr. 1916; 1862–1933), was educated at Winchester and Balliol College, Oxford, succeeded his grandfather, Sir George Grey (q.v.), in 1882, and was M.P. (Liberal) for Berwick-on-Tweed 1885–1916, Secretary for Foreign Affairs 1905–16. K.G. (1912), he distinguished himself in the Balkan peace negotiations 1913, and on the outbreak of the First World War in 1914. Ambassador at Washington, 1919–20, Chancellor of Oxford University from 1928, he issued Memoirs in 1925, and wrote on birds (1927) and fly-fishing (1899).

Grey, SIR GEORGE (1799–1882), statesman, born at Gibraltar, a nephew of second Earl Grey, took a first-class from Oriel College, Oxford, and relinquished the law after succeeding his father in the baronetcy in 1828. M.P. for Devonport (1832–47). Under-secretary for the Colonies (1834–35), he ably defended against Roebuck Lord John Russell's bill for the temporary suspension of the Lower Canadian constitution. In 1839 Grey became Judge-advocate, in 1841 Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, and in 1846 Home Secretary. During the Chartist disturbances he discharged his duties with vigour and discrimination. He carried the Crown and Government Security Bill, the Alien Bill, and a measure for the further suspension in Ireland of the Habeas Corpus Act (1849). In 1854 he became Colonial Secretary, and in 1855, under Palmerston, took his old post of Home Secretary. From 1859 he was Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, and in 1861–66 Home Secretary again. See Memoir by Bishop Creighton (1883, 1901).

Grey, SIR GEORGE, K.C.B., born at Lisbon (son of an officer killed at Badajoz) 14th April 1812, and educated at Sandhurst, in 1838 explored the Swan River district in Australia, and published his *Journals of Two Expeditions in Australia* in 1840. In 1841 he was made governor of South Australia, in 1846 of New Zealand, and in 1854 (a K.C.B. since 1848) of Cape Colony, where he allayed the irritation left by the Kaffir war; in 1858 he resigned, but was requested to resume his governorship. In 1861–67 he was again governor of New Zealand, and brought the Maori war to a close. He became Superintendent of Auckland 1875; and in 1877–84 was premier of New Zealand, where he had unbounded influence with the Maoris. He died in London, 19th Sept. 1898. He wrote an important work on *Polynesian Mythology* (1855) and published a collection of Polynesian proverbs (1858). He gave valuable libraries to Cape Town and Auckland. See Lives by Rees (3d ed. 1893) and J. Collier (1909).

Grey, LADY JANE, born at Broadgate, Leicestershire, in October 1537, was the eldest daughter of Henry Grey, Marquis of Dorset, afterwards Duke of Suffolk, and of Lady Frances Brandon. The latter was the daughter of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, by Mary, younger sister of Henry VIII., and widow of Louis XII. of France. Lady Jane was brought up rigorously by her parents, but under her tutor Aylmer, afterwards Bishop of London, made extraordinary progress, especially in languages. In 1553 the Duke of Northumberland, foreseeing the speedy death of Edward VI., determined to secure the succession to his own family. Lady Jane, not sixteen years old, was therefore married, against her wish, to Lord Guildford Dudley, Northumberland's fourth son, on 21st May 1553; and on 9th July, three days after Edward's death, the council informed her that he had named her as his successor. On the 19th, the brief usurpation over, she was a prisoner in the Tower; and four months later, pleading guilty of high-treason, she was sentenced to death. She spurned the idea of forsaking Protestantism and bitterly condemned Northumberland's recantation. Queen Mary might have been merciful; but Suffolk's participation in Wyatt's rebellion sealed the doom of his daughter, who on 12th February 1554, along with her husband, was beheaded on Tower Hill. They are buried in the Tower church of St Peter ad Vincula. See *The Chronicle of Queen Jane*, edited by Nichols (Camden Soc. 1850).

Grey, JOHN (1785–1868), of Dilston near Hexham, a great Northumbrian agriculturist and estate-agent (1833–63). See Life by his daughter, Josephine Butler (1874).

Grey, RICHARD, D.D. (1694–1771), author of the *Memoria Technica* (1730), was born at Newcastle, studied at Oxford, and from 1720 was rector of Hinton, Northamptonshire.

Grey, SIR WILLIAM (1818–78), son of a Bishop of Hereford, was lieutenant-governor of Bengal 1867–71, and governor of Jamaica 1874–77.

Grieg, EDVARD, Norwegian composer, born at Bergen, 15th June 1843, of Scottish descent, his ancestors, Greigs, having emigrated during the Jacobite troubles. At fifteen he was sent to the Conservatorium at Leipzig; thence in 1863 he went to Copenhagen, and in 1867 to Christiania, where he taught for about eight years. He visited Liszt in Rome in 1865 and 1870, and

ultimately settled near Bergen on a pension given him by the Norwegian parliament. His works are mainly for the pianoforte, and in small forms, but embrace a sonata and a concerto for pianoforte, three violin and pianoforte sonatas, numerous songs, a few orchestral suites (such as *Peer Gynt*), and some small choral pieces. His music is characterised by the strongest national peculiarities. He visited England in 1888, 1889, and 1897. He died 4th September 1907. See book by Finck (1906). [*Greeg.*]

Grierson, Sir Robert, of Lag, born about 1655, succeeded his cousin in the Dumfriesshire estates in 1669. He was for some years steward of Kirkcudbright, and so harried the Covenanters as to leave his name a byword for cruelty; he was one of the judges of the Wigtown martyrs. He received a Nova Scotia baronetcy in 1685, with a pension of £200. After the Revolution he was fined and imprisoned as a Jacobite, and in 1696 was arraigned on a false charge of coining. He died 31st December 1733. See Colonel Fergusson's *Laird of Lag* (1886).

Griesbach, Johann Jakob (1745–1812), born at Butzbach in Hesse-Darmstadt, studied theology at Tübingen, Halle, and Leipzig, lectured in Halle, and in 1776 became a professor at Jena. Amongst his more notable works are *Synopsis Evangeliorum* (1774–75), his edition of the New Testament (1775), *Populäre Dogmatik* (1779), *Commentarius Criticus in Textum Novi Testamenti* (1798–1811), and *Opuscula Academica* (1825). See the Lives of him by Köthe (1812), Augusti (1812), and Eichstädt (1815). [*Greess'-bakh.*]

Griffin, Gerald (1803–40), born at Limerick, went to London in 1823, and failed as a dramatist, but was more successful with novels—*Holland Tide* (1827), *Tales of the Munster Festivals* (1827), and *The Collegians* (1829), on which the drama *Colleen Bawn* is founded. See Life by his brother (1843) and memoir in 1896 edition of *The Collegians.*

Griffith, Arthur (1872–1922), born in Dublin, was a compositor and a Rand miner before editing *The United Irishman.* He founded (1905) *Sinn Fein,* and was often imprisoned, but signed the Peace Treaty with Great Britain, and was a moderate President of Dail Eireann (1922).

Griffith, Sir Richard John (1784–1878; Bt. 1858), Irish geologist and civil engineer.

Grillo. See Ristori, Adelaide.

Grillparzer, Frans (1791–1872), dramatic poet, was born at Vienna, and laboured in the imperial civil service from 1813 to 1856. He first attracted notice in 1816 by a tragedy, *Die Ahnfrau,* followed by *Sappho* (1819), *Das goldene Vlies* (1821), *Des Meeres und der Liebe Wellen* (1840), *Der Traum ein Leben* (1840), &c. He produced in lyric poetry much meritorious work; and one good prose novel, *Der Spielmann.* See his works (collected editions with autobiography, 1872, 1892–94, 1909, &c.); his *Briefe und Tagebücher* (1903); German studies by Faulhammer (1883), Laube (1884), Lange (1894), Farinelli (1895), Reich (1937); French by Ehrhard (1900); English by Pollak (1907).

Grimald, Nicholas (1519–62), poet and playwright, was born of Genoese ancestry in Huntingdonshire, studied at both Cambridge and Oxford, and became Ridley's chaplain, but recanted under Queen Mary.

Grimaldi, a noble Genoese house, from 968 lords of the principality of Monaco.

Grimal'di, Joseph, the typical representative of the clown of the English pantomime, was born in London 18th December 1779. He first appeared at Drury Lane when two years old, and in his third year he had his first engagement at Sadler's Wells Theatre, where he regularly performed (except for one season), until his retirement from the stage, prematurely worn out by hard work, in 1828. He died 31st May 1837. See *Memoirs of Joseph Grimaldi,* edited by Charles Dickens (1838).

Grimbald, St (*c.* 820–903), was prior of a Flemish monastery near St Omer, when about 893 Alfred the Great invited him to England. He died abbot of the New Minster at Winchester.

Grimm, Friedrich Melchior, Baron, born at Ratisbon, 25th December 1723, after studying at Leipzig, and failing with a tragedy, accompanied a nobleman to Paris, and became reader to the Crown-prince of Saxe-Gotha. He got acquainted with Rousseau in 1749, and through him with Diderot, Holbach, and Madame d'Épinay. His connection with the Encyclopédistes, added to his own acquirements, opened up a brilliant career. He became secretary to the Duke of Orleans, and began to write for several German princes those famous literary bulletins which for nearly forty years gave the most trenchant criticism of all important French books. In 1776 he was made a baron by the Duke of Gotha, and appointed minister-plenipotentiary at the French court. At the Revolution he withdrew to Gotha, and afterwards to the court of Catharine II., whence he was sent in 1795 as Russian minister to Hamburg. He died at Gotha, 19th December 1807. His *Correspondance,* first published in 1812–14, has since been edited by Taschereau (1829–31) and Tourneux (1878–82). His correspondence with Diderot was printed in 1829. See Sainte-Beuve's *Études sur Grimm* (1854) and Scherer's *Melchior Grimm* (Paris, 1887).

Grimm, Jakob Ludwig Karl, born January 4, 1785, at Hanau in Hesse-Cassel, studied at Marburg, and spent most of the year 1805 in Paris. On his return he became a clerk in the war-office, and in 1808 librarian to Jerome Bonaparte, king of Westphalia. A work on the Meistersingers (1811) was followed in 1812 by the first volume of the famous *Kinder- und Hausmärchen,* collected by him and his brother Wilhelm (also now at Cassel)—a work which formed a foundation for the science of comparative folklore. The second volume followed in 1814; the third in 1822. In 1813–15 Grimm was secretary to the minister of the Elector of Hesse at Paris and at the Congress of Vienna. In 1828 the two brothers removed to Göttingen, where Jakob became professor and librarian, and Wilhelm under-librarian. He was one of the seven professors dismissed (as was Wilhelm) for protesting in 1837 against the abolition of the constitution by the king of Hanover. In 1840 the brothers received professorships in Berlin, and were elected members of the Academy of Sciences. Jakob died 20th September 1863. His *Deutsche Grammatik* (1819; 2d ed. entirely recast, 1822–40) is perhaps the greatest philological work of the age. His *Deutsche Rechtsalterthümer* (1828; 2d ed. 1854) and *Deutsche Mythologie* (1835; 4th ed. by Meyer, 1875–78; Eng. trans. 1879–88) deal with German usages in the middle ages and the old Teutonic superstitions. Only less important is his *Geschichte der Deutschen Sprache* (1848; 3d ed. 1868) and his *Reinhart Fuchs* (1834). With his brother Wilhelm he edited many old German classics, and commenced the great *Deutsches Wörterbuch* (vol. i. 1854; approaching completion by

1920). Grimm's minor works (8 vols. 1867–86) contain an autobiography. Many collections of his letters have been printed. See the studies by Scherer (2d ed. 1884) and Berndt (1884); essay by W. P. Ker (1915); and books on the two brothers by Schönbach (1885), Tonnelat (1912).

His brother, WILHELM KARL, born at Hanau, February 24, 1786, in 1830 became under-librarian and supernumerary professor of Philosophy at Göttingen. At Berlin he and Jakob, the 'Brothers Grimm,' laboured together. Wilhelm died 16th December 1859. He edited many old German texts and collaborated with his brother. His own most important work is *Die deutsche Heldensage* (1829; 2d ed. 1867). His minor works (4 vols. 1881–86) contain an autobiography.

Grimmelshausen, HANS JACOB CHRISTOFFEL VON (*c.* 1625–76), novelist, born at Gelnhausen in Hesse-Cassel, served on the imperial side in the Thirty Years' War, led a wandering life, but ultimately settled down at Renchen near Kehl, where he died Amtmann of the town. In the leisure of his later life he produced a series of remarkable novels. His best works are on the model of the Spanish picaresque romances; the rich humour, dramatic power, and local colour are all his own. The sufferings of the German peasantry at the hands of the lawless troopers who overran the country have never been more powerfully pictured than in *Simplicissimus* (1669; trans. 1912). It was followed by *Trutz Simplex* (1669), *Springinsfeld* (1670), *Das wunderbarliche Vogelnest* (1672), &c.

Grimston, HON. ROBERT (1816–84), athlete and sportsman, was born in London, the first Earl of Verulam's fourth son, and died at Gorhambury. See Life by Gale (1885).

Grimthorpe, EDMUND BECKETT, LORD, K.C., an authority on architecture and horology, and till 1881 a leader of the parliamentary bar, was born at Carlton Hall near Newark, 12th May 1816, and was educated at Doncaster, Eton, and Trinity College, Cambridge. He succeeded his father as fifth baronet in 1874, in 1886 was raised to the peerage, and died in April 1905. Till 1872 he bore the name Beckett Denison.

Grimwood, FRANK ST CLAIR (*c.* 1852–91), educated at Winchester and Merton College, Oxford, entered the Bengal civil service in 1874, and had been three years political agent at Manipur, N.E. India, when on 24th March 1891, with the chief commissioner of Assam, James Wallace Quinton (1834–91), and three others, he was treacherously murdered. His wife made a plucky escape. See her *My Three Years in Manipur* (1891).

Grindal, EDMUND (1519–83), Archbishop of Canterbury, was born at St Bees and educated at Cambridge, where he was in turn scholar, fellow, and master of Pembroke Hall. A prebendary of Westminster under Edward VI., he lived abroad during Mary's reign, and there imbibed the doctrines of Geneva, returning to England on the accession of Elizabeth. In 1559 he became Bishop of London, in 1570 Archbishop of York, and in 1575 Archbishop of Canterbury. His Puritan sympathies soon estranged him from the court, and his refusal to put down 'prophesyings' or private meetings of the clergy for the study of Scripture led to his five years' sequestration in 1577. His few writings, with a Life, were printed by the Parker Society in 1853.

Gringore, or GRINGOIRE, PIERRE (*c.* 1475–1538), poet, born at Caen, while taking the chief rôles in a theatrical society was active in the production of pantomimic farces, and is one of the creators of the French political comedy. He abused the enemies of Louis XII., and thus found cover for his freedoms against the vices of the nobility, the clergy, and even the pope himself. In later life he was a herald to the Duke of Lorraine, and confined his muse to religious poetry. His principal pieces are *Le Jeu du Prince des Sots* (1511), *Les folles Enterprises*, *Les Enterpris de Venise*, *La Chasse du Cerf des Cerfs*, and the famous *Mystère de Monseigneur Saint Loys* (*c.* 1524). His works have been edited by Héricault and Montaiglon (1858–77). Gringore figures in Victor Hugo's *Notre Dame* and in a play by Banville (adapted by Pollock and Besant). See French monographs by Picot (1878) and Badel (1893).

Grinnell, HENRY (1799–1874), a New York merchant who largely defrayed the cost of Kane's Polar expedition of 1853–55.

Grisi, GIULIA, singer, born at Milan, 28th July 1811, made her début in 1828 at Bologna, and in 1832 appeared in Paris, where the purity, melodiousness, and volume of her voice, as well as her beauty, won general admiration. Bellini's *Puritani* and other operas were written for her, but Norma was her greatest part. London was the scene of her most successful performances. She married in 1836 the Marquis de Melcy, and in 1856 the tenor Mario, with whom she sang in America. She died at Berlin, 28th November 1869.—Her sister GIUDITTA (1805–40) was also an operatic singer; she retired in 1833, and married Count Barni.

Griswold, RUFUS WILMOT (1815–57), born at Benson, Vermont, became Baptist preacher, then journalist and compiler of books in Philadelphia, Boston, and New York. He was one of Poe's executors, and the Life he wrote for the edition of his works (1850) occasioned much hostile criticism. See his *Letters* (1898).

Grocyn, WILLIAM (*c.* 1446–1519), the first who publicly taught Greek at Oxford, was born at Colerne, Wiltshire, and from Winchester passed in 1465 to New College, Oxford. He studied in Italy (1488–91), acquiring a knowledge of Greek from the Greek exile Chalcondylas; and then settled again at Oxford, where Sir Thomas More was his pupil. Erasmus lived at Oxford in Grocyn's house, and speaks of him as his 'patronus et præceptor.' In 1506 he became master of All-hallows' College near Maidstone.

Grolier, JEAN (1479–1565), bibliophile, born at Lyons, was attached to the court of Francis I., went to Italy as intendant-general of the army, was long employed in diplomacy at Milan and Rome, and then became treasurer. It is his library, dispersed in 1675, that has made Grolier famous. He acquired choice copies of the best works, and had them magnificently bound, with the inscription, *Io. Grolierii et Amicorum*. Of his 3000 books, about 350 have come to light. See the study by Le Roux de Lincy (1866). [*Grol-yay.*]

Gronovius, the Latinised form of Gronov, a family of scholars of German extraction, settled in Holland, whose principal members were: JOHANNES FREDERICUS GRONOVIUS (1611–71), born at Hamburg, became in 1643 professor at Deventer, and in 1658 at Leyden; he edited Livy, Statius, Tacitus, Phædrus, Seneca, Sallust, Pliny, and Plautus, and published many learned works, among them *De Sestertiis*.—His son, JACOBUS (1645–1716), was professor at Pisa, and appointed in 1679 to his father's chair; his works were *Thesaurus Antiquitatum Græcorum* (1697–1702), and editions of Polybius, Herodotus, Cicero, and Ammianus Marcellinus.—His son, ABRAHAM (1694–1775), became librarian at Ley-

den, published excellent editions of Pomponius Mela and Tacitus. — His brother, JOHANNES FREDERICUS (1690–1760), was a botanist; and his son, LAURENTIUS THEODORUS (1730–78), a zoologist.

Gronow, REES HOWELL (1794–1865), captain in the Guards, and author of *Reminiscences* (1861–66), was born in Glamorganshire, and died in Paris.

Groome, FRANCIS HINDES (1851–1902), junior editor of this work, was born at Monk Soham near Framlingham, and was educated at Ipswich, at Merton and Corpus, Oxford, and at Göttingen. Having come to Edinburgh in 1876, he wrote for the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, and was sub-editor of *Chambers's Encyclopædia* (1887–92). He published *In Gypsy Tents* (1880), *A Short Border History* (1887), *Two Suffolk Friends* (on his father and Edward FitzGerald, 1895), *Kriegspiel* (a novel, 1896), *Gypsy Folk Tales* (1899), and an edition of *Lavengro* (1900). He was a supreme authority on gypsy language and folklore.

Groot, GEERT (1340–84), the founder at Deventer about 1376 of the 'Brethren of the Common Life.'

Gropius, WALTER, architect, born in 1883 in Berlin, became Professor of Architecture at Harvard in 1937. He experimented in functionalism and in the uses of glass, metals, and textiles as materials in building.

Gros, ANTOINE JEAN, BARON, historical painter, was born at Paris, 16th March 1771, and acquired celebrity by his great pictures of Napoleon's battles (1797–1811); 'Charles V. and Francis I.' (1812); 'Departure of Louis XVIII. for Ghent' (1815); and 'Embarkation of the Duchess of Angoulême' (1815). Out of chagrin at having outlived his fame he drowned himself in the Seine, 25th June 1835. See Lives by Delestre (1867), Tripier le Franc (1880), and Dargenty (1887). [*Groh.*]

Grose, FRANCIS, antiquary, was born at Greenford, Middlesex, in 1731, son of a rich Swiss jeweller settled at Richmond. In the Heralds' College 1755–63, he next became adjutant of the Hampshire and Surrey militia, and, when his easy habits had cost him his fortune, put to profit the favourite studies of his youth and his excellent draughtsmanship. His *Antiquities of England and Wales* (1773–87) proved a success, and in 1789 he set out on an antiquarian tour through Scotland. His splendid social qualities, his rich humour and good nature, made him friends everywhere—Burns one of them. He went to Ireland on a like errand, but died suddenly at Dublin, May 12, 1791. Grose's work on the antiquities of Scotland appeared 1789–91; that on Ireland in 1791. Other works were *A Classical Dictionary of the Vulgar Tongue* (1785; new ed. with Memoir by Pierce Egan, 1823), *A Provincial Glossary* (1787), *Treatise on Ancient Armour and Weapons* (1785–89), *Military Antiquities* (1786–88), *The Grumbler* (1791), and *The Olio* (1793).

Gross, SAMUEL DAVID, D.C.L. (1805–84), surgeon, born near Easton, Penn., in 1835 became professor of Pathology at Cincinnati, afterwards professor of Surgery at Louisville and New York, and in 1856–82 in Jefferson College. He published a *System of Surgery* (1859; 6th ed. 1882), &c.

Grosse, THEODOR (1829–91), historical painter, was born and died at Dresden.

Grosseteste, ROBERT, Bishop of Lincoln, was born about 1175 at Stradbroke in Suffolk, of peasant parentage—*Grosseteste* (French for 'great-head') being a mere 'to-name.' Educated at Lincoln, Oxford, and Paris, he had for some years been the first teacher of theology in the Franciscan school at Oxford, and had held many preferments, when in 1235 he became Bishop of Lincoln. He forthwith undertook the reformation of abuses, embroiling himself with his own chapter and with Pope Innocent IV. The pope granted English benefices to 'rascal Romans,' who drew the revenues of their office, but seldom appeared in the country. Grosseteste set himself strongly against this, thereby incurring a temporary suspension from his bishopric and a continual menace of excommunication. In the last year of the bishop's life he refused the pope's request to promote his nephew, an Italian, to a canonry; and the pope is said—falsely, it seems—to have excommunicated him. Anyhow his clergy went on obeying him till his death at Buckden near Huntingdon, 9th Oct. 1253. Pegge's catalogue of his works fills 25 closely-printed quarto pages, and exhibits 'treatises on sound, motion, heat, colour, form, angles, atmospheric pressure, poison, the rainbow, comets, light, the astrolabe, necromancy, and witchcraft.' See Brewer's *Monumenta Franciscana* (1858), Luard's edition of his Latin letters (1862), Baur's of his philosophical works (1912), and Stevenson's *Life* (1899).

Grossmith, GEORGE (1847–1912), English comedian and entertainer, from 1877 to 1889 took leading parts in Gilbert and Sullivan's operas. See S. Naylor's *Gaiety and George Grossmith* (1913).

Grosvenor, a family said to have come over with the Conqueror, and long settled at Eaton near Chester. It received a baronetcy (1622), and the titles of Baron Grosvenor (1761), Earl Grosvenor (1784), Marquess of Westminster (1831), and Duke of Westminster (1874). [*Grove'ner.*]

Grote, GEORGE, born at Clay Hill, Beckenham, Kent, November 17, 1794, was educated at the Charterhouse, and in 1810 became a clerk in the bank founded in 1766 by his grandfather (a native of Bremen) in Threadneedle Street. He remained there thirty-two years, devoting all his leisure to literature and political studies; a 'philosophical Radical,' he threw himself ardently into the cause of progress and political freedom. In 1820 he married the high-spirited Harriet Lewin, of Bexley; in 1822 conceived the idea of his *History of Greece;* and in 1826 mercilessly dissected Mitford's history in the *Westminster Review*. Grote became head of the bank in 1830, and in 1832 was returned for the City of London. During his first session he brought forward a motion for the adoption of the ballot; it was lost, but Grote continued to advocate the measure until he retired from parliamentary life in 1841. In 1843 he also retired from the banking-house, and devoted himself exclusively to literature, mainly to the great *History of Greece* (12 vols. 1846–56). Grote was elected vice-chancellor of London University (1862), foreign associate of the French Academy (1864), and president of University College (1868). In 1865 he concluded an elaborate work on *Plato and the other Companions of Socrates*, which, with his (unfinished) *Aristotle*, was supplementary to the *History*. Grote died June 18, 1871, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. His minor works were published by Professor Bain in 1873; and *Fragments on Ethical Subjects* in 1876.—Mrs Grote (1792–1878) wrote a *Memoir of Ary Scheffer* (1860), *Collected Papers in Prose and Verse* (1862), and *The Personal Life of George Grote* (1873). See Life of her by Lady Eastlake (1880).

Grotefend, GEORG FRIEDRICH (1775–1853), was born at Münden in Hanover, and filled scholastic appointments at Göttingen, Frankfort, and Hanover. He wrote on Latin, Umbrian, and Oscan philology, &c., but made himself famous by

deciphering the cuneiform alphabet in 1802.—His son, KARL LUDWIG (1809–74), born at Frankfort, filled from 1853 a post in the Archives at Hanover. He wrote on Greco-Bactrian and Athenian coins, Roman epigraphy, &c.—His cousin, FRIEDRICH AUGUST GROTEFEND (1798–1836), from 1835 a professor at Göttingen, made solid contributions to Latin philology. [*Gro'-teh-fent.*]

Groth, KLAUS, writer in Plattdeutsch, was born at Heide in Holstein, 24th April 1819, and in 1866 became professor of German Language and Literature at Kiel. His masterpiece, *Quickborn* (1852; 25th ed. 1900), is a series of poems dealing with life in Ditmarsh; but some of his work is in High German. He died 1st June 1899. [*Groat.*]

Grotius, HUGO, or HUIG VAN GROOT, Dutch jurist, was born at Delft, 10th April 1583, studied at Leyden, and accompanied an embassy to France. On his return he practised as a lawyer in the Hague; in 1613 he was appointed pensionary of Rotterdam. The religious disputes between the Remonstrants or Arminians and their opponents were now at their height. Grotius, like his patron the grand-pensionary Barneveldt, supported the Remonstrants. In 1618 both were arrested, tried, and condemned by the dominant party under Prince Maurice, Barneveldt to death, and Grotius to imprisonment for life. Grotius escaped, however, by the aid of his wife, and found refuge at Paris in 1621, when Louis XIII. for a time gave him a pension. In 1604 Grotius began, and in 1625 issued, his masterpiece, *De Jure Belli et Pacis*, long the standard work on international law. In 1634 he entered the Swedish service as ambassador at the French court. On his retirement in 1645 he proceeded to Stockholm, but, disliking court and climate, was on his way back to Holland, when he died at Rostock, 29th August 1645. He was an able statesman, a profound theologian, a distinguished scholar, an acute philosopher, a judicious historian, and a splendid jurist; and he wrote Latin and Dutch verse. *Adamus Exsul*, a tragedy, was one of Milton's sources. His best historical work is *Annales de Rebus Belgicis* (1657). He annotated the Bible (1641–46), and wrote the famous *De Veritate Religionis Christianæ* (1627). See Life by Butler (1827); studies by Hély (1875), De Bruyn (1894), Vreeland (Eng. 1918).

Grouchy, EMMANUEL, MARQUIS DE (1766–1847), French general, born at Paris, threw in his lot with the Revolution, and had his first taste of war during the Vendean revolt, was second to Hoche in the abortive expedition to Ireland, and greatly distinguished himself in Italy (1798). Later he fought at Hohenlinden, Eylau, Friedland, Wagram, and in the Russian campaign of 1812; and after Leipzig covered the retreat of the French. On Napoleon's escape from Elba, he destroyed the Bourbon opposition in the south of France, and helped to rout Blücher at Ligny. After Waterloo, as commander-in-chief of the broken armies of France, he led them skilfully back towards the capital; then, resigning, retired to the United States. He returned in 1819, and was reinstated as marshal in 1831. See his *Mémoires* (1873–74). [*Groo'shee.*]

Grove, SIR GEORGE, born at Clapham, 13th August 1820, was trained as a civil engineer, erected in the West Indies the first two cast-iron lighthouses, and assisted in the Britannia tubular bridge. He was secretary to the Society of Arts (1849–52), and then secretary and director of the Crystal Palace Company. As editor of *Macmillan's Magazine*, as a large contributor to Smith's *Dictionary of the Bible*, as editor of the great *Dictionary of Music and Musicians* (1878–89; 4th ed. 1940), by a work on Beethoven (1896), he served the reading public. D.C.L. of Durham (1872), LL.D. of Glasgow (1886), he was knighted in 1883 on the opening of the Royal College of Music, of which he was director till 1895. He died 28th May 1900. See his Life by C. L. Graves (1903).

Grove, SIR WILLIAM ROBERT, lawyer and physicist, born at Swansea, 11th July 1811, studied at Oxford, was called to the bar, raised to the bench (1871), and knighted (1872), and in 1875–87 was a judge in the High Court of Justice. He greatly distinguished himself in the subjects of electricity and optics, and was professor of Natural Science at the London Institution in 1840–47. In 1839 he invented his powerful battery. He published very important lectures, as those on the Progress of Physical Science (1842), in which he propounded the theory of the mutual convertibility of the natural forces; the Correlation of the Physical Forces (1846); Voltaic Ignition (1847); and the Continuity of Natural Phenomena (1866). He died 3d August 1896.

Grub, GEORGE, LL.D. (1812–92), author of an *Ecclesiastical History of Scotland* (1861) from the Episcopalian standpoint, was born at Aberdeen, and in 1862 became a law professor there.

Gruber, JOHANN GOTTFRIED (1774–1851), born at Naumburg, in 1811 became professor at Wittenberg and in 1815 at Halle. He edited with Ersch, and after his death alone, the first section (A to G) of the *Allgemeine Encyklopädie*. He also wrote books on Herder, Wieland, and Klopstock, and a *Geschichte des menschlichen Geschlechts* (1805).

Grün, ANASTASIUS. See AUERSPERG.

Grundtvig, NIKOLAI FREDERIK SEVERIN, Danish poet and theologian, was born at Udby in Zealand, 8th September 1783. He first became known by his *Northern Mythology* (1808) and *Decline of the Heroic Age in the North* (1809). These were followed by the *Rhyme of Roeskilde* and the *Roeskilde Saga* (1814), and by a collection of patriotic songs (1815). About this time he took his stand against the current rationalism, and became the head of a religious school, who strove to free the church from state interference; but from 1825 to 1832, for an attack on a conspicuous rationalist, was suspended from preaching. In 1818 he had begun the translation of Snorri Sturluson and Saxo Grammaticus; in 1820 he published a Danish translation of *Beowulf*. After 1861 he had the title of bishop, though he held no see. He died 2d September 1872.—His son, SVEND HERSLEB GRUNDTVIG (1824–83), was professor of Scandinavian Philology at Copenhagen, and edited many old Danish folk-tales (often translated) and ballads. [*Groont-vig.*]

Grundy, SYDNEY (1848–1914), born at Manchester, and called to the bar, in 1876 published a novel, *The Days of his Vanity*, but became known as a successful playwright. His comedies include *A Fool's Paradise* (1889), *A White Lie*, *Sowing the Wind*, *The New Woman*; among his adaptations are *A Pair of Spectacles* (1890; from Labiche) and *Business is Business* (1905; from Mirbeau).

Gryphius, GRYPH, or GREIF, ANDREAS (1616–64), a German poet, was born and died at Glogau in Silesia. He wrote sonnets, epigrams, tragedies, &c. See a French monograph by Wyzocki (1893).

Gryphius, SEBASTIAN (1493–1556), born at Reutlingen in Swabia, came in 1528 to Lyons, and there between 1528 and 1547 printed above

300 works, notable for their accuracy and clear type. Amongst the more noted are the fine Latin Bible of 1550 and Dolet's *Commentaria Linguæ Latinæ* (1536). Gryphius's sons, Antoine and François, were also famous French printers.

Gsell-Fels, Theodor (1819–98), author of a series of guide-books for Italy, Switzerland, &c., was born at St Gall, and practised as a doctor at Würzburg, Vienna, Berlin, and Zurich; thereafter living in Basel and Munich.

Guarini, Giovanni Battista (1538–1612), poet, was born at Ferrara, and was entrusted by Duke Alfonso II. with diplomatic missions to the pope, the emperor, Venice, and Poland. His chief work was the famous pastoral play, *Il Pastor Fido* (1585), really an imitation of Tasso's *Aminta*. See monograph by Rossi (Turin, 1886). [*Gwa-ree'-nee.*]

Guarino (1370–1460), born at Verona, went to Constantinople in 1388 to learn Greek under Chrysoloras; after his return (1410) taught Greek in Verona, Padua, Bologna, and Ferrara; wrote Greek and Latin grammars; translated parts of Strabo and Plutarch; and helped to establish the text of Livy, Plautus, Catullus, and Pliny. See Lives by Rosmini (1806) and Sabbadini (1891).

Guarnieri, or Guarneri, violin-makers at Cremona. There were Andrea (fl. 1650–95), his sons Giuseppe (fl. 1690–1730) and Pietro (fl. 1690–1725), and Giuseppe's son Giuseppe (fl. 1725–45), the last especially famous. [*Gwarn-yay'ree.*]

Gubernatis, Angelo de, born at Turin, April 7, 1840, in 1863 became professor of Sanskrit at Florence. He resigned his chair that same year to follow the socialistic dreams of Bakunin, whose cousin he married, but, being restored to reason, was re-elected (1867); in 1891 he accepted a call to Rome. His works on zoological mythology, birth and funeral customs, Vedic mythology, plant-lore, and comparative mythology are marred by fantastic solar interpretation; he also published reminiscences, a French dictionary of contemporary authors, histories of Indian and of universal literature, &c. He died Feb. 27, 1913.

Guercino, properly Gian-Francesco Barbieri, Italian painter, was born 2d February 1590, at Cento near Bologna; and at Bologna, where he became the head of a flourishing school of painting, he died 22d December 1666. [*Gwer-chee'no.*]

Guericke, Heinrich Ernst Ferdinand (1803–78), an Old Lutheran theologian, professor at Halle, wrote a handbook of Christian archæology (1847), a church-history (1853), &c. [*Gay'ri-keh.*]

Guericke, Otto von (1602–86), physicist, was born at Magdeburg, and died at Hamburg, having for a time been engineer in the Swedish army, and afterwards burgomaster of Magdeburg. He made experiments on electricity and the nature and effects of air, and he discovered the air-pump (1650) and the Magdeburg Hemispheres. See Life by Hoffmann (1874).

Guérin, Georges Maurice de, poet, was born at the château of Le Cayla in Languedoc, 4th August 1810, and bred for the church, entering the community of Lamennais at La Chesnaye in Brittany. He followed his master in his estrangement from Rome, and, going like him to Paris (1833) to try journalism, became a teacher at the Collège Stanislas. He married a rich Creole lady in November 1838, and died of consumption, 19th July 1839. His *Reliquiæ*, including the *Centaur* (a kind of prose poem), letters, and poems were published in 1860.—Eugénie de Guérin (1805–48), with something of her brother's genius, left journals (1861) and letters (1864), both translated into English. See monographs by Marelle (Berlin, 1869) and Harriet Parr (1870). [*Gay-rang.*]

Guérin, Pierre Narcisse, Baron (1774–1833), historical painter, was born in Paris, and died in Rome, where he had been director of the French Academy of Painting 1822–29.

Guerrazzi, Francesco Domenico (1804–73), born at Leghorn, had won a great reputation by his patriotic and political fictions, when on the Grand-duke of Tuscany's flight (1849) he was proclaimed dictator in spite of his disinclination for a republic. On the duke's restoration he was condemned to the galleys, but ultimately permitted to select Corsica as his place of banishment. Restored to liberty by later events, Guerrazzi sat in the parliament of Turin in 1862–65. His chief works of fiction are *La Battaglia di Benevento* (1827), *L'Assedio di Firenze* (1836), *Isabella Orsini* (1844), *Beatrice Cenci* (1854), *L'Asino* (1857). See works by Cerona (1873), Fenini (1873), and Bosio (1877), and Carducci's edition of his Letters (1880–82). [*Gwer-rat'see.*]

Guesclin, Bertrand du, Constable of France, was born about 1320 near Dinan, and early took part in the contests for the dukedom of Brittany. After King John's capture at Poitiers in 1356, Du Guesclin fought splendidly against the English, his military skill being especially shown at Rennes (1356) and Dinan (1357); he took Melun (1359) and other fortified towns, and freed the Seine from the English. On Charles's accession in 1364 he became governor of Pontorson, and the same year gained the battle of Cocherel against Charles the Bad of Navarre, but was defeated and taken prisoner by the English at Auray, and ransomed only for 100,000 livres. He next supported Henry of Trastamare against Pedro the Cruel, king of Castile, but was defeated and taken prisoner by the Black Prince (1367). Again ransomed, Du Guesclin in 1369 defeated and captured Pedro, and placed the crown of Castile on the head of Henry of Trastamare; but was recalled by Charles V. of France, then hard pressed by the English, to be made Constable of France. In 1370 he opened his campaigns against the English, and soon nearly all their possessions were in the hands of the French. He died during the siege of Châteauneuf de Randon, July 13, 1380. See Lives by Guyard de Berville (1767; new ed. 1882), Jamison (1863), Luce (2d ed. 1883), Postel (1893), and Stoddard (1897). [*Gay-klans.*]

Guess, George. See Sequoyah.

Guest, Lady Charlotte. See Schreiber.

Guest, Edwin (1800–80), LL.D., F.R.S., studied at Caius College, Cambridge, and in 1852 became Master. His *History of English Rhythms* (1838; 2d ed. revised by Prof. Skeat, 1882) is a work of great erudition.

Guevara, Antonio de (1490–1545), bishop of Mondoñedo and confessor of Charles V., employed in his book on Marcus Aurelius (translated by Lord Berners) the exalted style which anticipated the euphuism of Lyly (q.v.). His 'Familiar Letters' were also very popular in an English version.—Luiz Valez de Guevara (1570–1644), novelist and dramatist, was the model of Le Sage (q.v.).

Guglielmi, Pietro (1727–1804), composer, was born at Massa di Carrara. [*Gool-yel'-mee.*]

Guicciardini, Francesco (1483–1540), born at Florence, at twenty-three became professor of Law there, and also practised as an advocate; but his real field was diplomacy. His apprenticeship served in Spain (1512–14), he became papal

governor of Modena and Reggio (1515), Parma (1521), the Romagna (1523), and Bologna (1531). Retiring from the papal service in 1534, he secured the election of Cosmo de' Medici as duke of Florence; but, disappointed of the post of mayor of the palace, withdrew to Arcetri, and busied himself with his great *Storia d' Italia*, a dispassionate analytical history of Italy from 1494 to 1532 (ed. by Gherardi, 1919). In 1857–67 there appeared at Florence his *Opere Inedite;* and in 1890 his *Counsels and Reflections* were translated by N. H. Thomson. See works by Benoist (1862) and Gioda (1880). [*Gwitch-ar-dee'nee.*]

Guiccioli, Teresa Gamba, Countess (1801–73), daughter of a Ravenna nobleman, in 1817 married Count Guiccioli, aged 60, and during 1819–23 was mistress to Byron. In 1851 she married the French Marquis de Boissy (1798–1866), and in 1868 published *Lord Byron jugé par les témoins de sa vie* (Eng. trans. 1869). [*Gwitch'o-lee.*]

Guidi, Carlo Alessandro (1650–1712), lyric poet, a founder of the academy called L'Arcadia, born at Pavia, died at Frascati. [*Gwee'dee.*]

Guidi, Tommaso. See Masaccio.

Guido, or Guido Reni, painter, born at Calvenzano near Bologna, 4th November 1575, studied under Calvaert and Ludovico Caracci, and went to Rome first in 1599 and next in 1605. 'Aurora and the Hours' there is usually regarded as his masterpiece, but some critics rank even higher the unfinished 'Nativity' in San Martino at Naples. Through a quarrel with Cardinal Spinola regarding an altarpiece for St Peter's he left Rome and settled at Bologna, where, an inveterate gambler, he died 18th August 1642. He was a prolific painter, and his works are in all the chief European galleries. He also produced some vigorous etchings. [*Gwee'do.*]

Guido Aretinus, or Guy of Arezzo (*c.* 990–1050), according to some was born at Arezzo, but according to others was born near Paris, and brought up in the monastery of St Maur-les-Fossés. He was a monk at Pomposa near Ferrara, and he is supposed to have died prior of the Camaldolite monastery of Avellana. He greatly promoted musical science; the invention of the staff is ascribed to him; and he seems to have first adopted in naming the notes of the scale the initial syllables of the hemistichs of a hymn in honour of St John the Baptist (*ut, re, mi,* &c.). See monographs by Angeloni (1811), Kiesewetter (1844), and Falchi (1882); the 2nd (1904–6) and later editions of Grove's *Dictionary of Music*; and Dom Germain Morin in *Revue de l'Art Chrétien* (1888).

Guignes, Joseph de (1721–1800), orientalist, was born at Pontoise, and died in Paris. His great work is *L'Histoire Générale des Huns, Turcs, et Mogols* (1756–58).—His son, Chrétien-Louis-Joseph (1759–1845), published a Chinese dictionary (1813). [*Geen*; *g* hard.]

Guillaume, Eugène (1822–1905), sculptor, was born at Montbard, Côte d'Or. [*Gee-yome; g* hard.]

Guillemin, Amédée Victor (1826–93), professor of Mathematics in Paris, was born and died at Pierre in Saône-et-Loire. Of his numerous illustrated works have been translated *The Heavens* (1866), *The Sun* (1869), *The World of Comets* (1876), *The Forces of Nature* (1872), and *Application of Physical Forces* (1877). [*Geel-mang.*]

Guillim, or Gwillim, John (1565–1621), born at Hereford, studied at Brasenose, Oxford, was an official of the College of Arms in London, and in 1610 published *A Display of Heraldrie*, notes for which, if even so much, may have been furnished by John Barkham (*c.* 1572–1642), chaplain to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

Guinness, Sir Benjamin Lee (1798–1868), born in Dublin, was a member of the brewing firm established there in 1759. The business, now a limited liability company, is the largest in the world. First lord mayor of Dublin in 1851, and Conservative M.P. for it in 1865–68, he restored St Patrick's Cathedral in 1860–65 at a cost of £140,000; in 1867 he was created a baronet.—His eldest son, Arthur (1840–1915), succeeded to the baronetcy, and in 1880 was created Lord Ardilaun.—His third son, Edward Cecil (1847–1927), created baronet (1885), Baron Iveagh (1891), viscount (1905), earl (1919), made huge gifts for workmen's houses in London and Dublin, bacteriological research, &c., and left Ken Wood house and a superb art collection to the nation.

Guiscard, Robert, Duke of Apulia and Calabria, the sixth of the twelve sons of Tancred de Hauteville, was born near Coutances in Normandy about 1015. He won great renown in South Italy as a soldier, captured Reggio and Cosenza (1060), and thus conquered Calabria. As the pope's champion he, along with his younger brother Roger, waged incessant war against Greeks and Saracens in South Italy and Sicily; later he fought against the Byzantine emperor, Alexius Comnenus, gaining a great victory over him at Durazzo (1081). Marching towards Constantinople, he learned that the Emperor Henry IV. had made an inroad into Italy; he hastened back, compelled Henry to retreat, and liberated the pope, who was besieged in the castle of St Angelo (1084). Then, having returned to Epirus, he repeatedly defeated the Greeks, and was advancing a second time to Constantinople when he died suddenly in Cephalonia, 17th July 1085. See works on the Normans in Europe by A. H. Johnson (1877) and T. W. Barlow (1886).

Guise, a ducal family of Lorraine, named from the town of Guise.—Claude of Lorraine (1496–1550), fifth son of René II., Duke of Lorraine, was born at the château of Condé, fought at Marignano in 1515, but after that campaign remained at home to defend France against the English and Germans (1522–23). For suppressing the peasant revolt in Lorraine (1527) Francis created him Duke of Guise.—His daughter, Mary of Lorraine (1515–60), in 1534 married Louis of Orleans, Duke of Longueville, and in 1538 James V. of Scotland, at whose death (1542) she was left with one child, Mary Queen of Scots. During the troublous years that followed, the queen-mother acted with wisdom and moderation; but after her accession to the regency in 1554 she allowed the Guises so much influence that the Protestant nobles raised a rebellion (1559), which continued to her death in Edinburgh Castle.—Her brother, Francis (1519–63), second Duke, became one of the greatest generals of France. Having in 1552–53 held Metz against Charles V. of Germany, he added to his reputation at Renti (1554), and in 1556 commanded the expedition against Naples. Recalled in 1557 to defend the northern frontier against the English, he took Calais (1558) and other towns, and brought about the treaty of Cateau Cambrésis (1559). He and his brother Charles, a cardinal (1525–74), afterwards conspicuous at the Council of Trent, managed to become all-powerful during the reign of Francis II. Heading the Roman Catholic party, they sternly repressed Protestantism. Guise and Montmorency won a victory

over the Huguenots at Dreux (1562), and Guise was besieging Orleans when he was assassinated by a Huguenot. His memoirs, written by himself, have much historic interest. See Lives by Brisset (1840) and Cauvin (1878).—Henry (1550–88), third Duke, 'le Balafré,' fought fiercely against the Protestants at Jarnac and Moncontour (1569), and forced Coligny to raise the siege of Poitiers. He was one of the contrivers of the massacre of St Bartholomew (1572), and was the head of the Catholic League. He was, however, ambitious to succeed to the throne of France, when Henry III. procured his assassination at Blois. See Lives by Rénauld (1879) and Cauvin (1881).—His grandson, Henry (1614–64), fifth Duke, at fifteen became Archbishop of Reims, but in 1640 succeeded to the dukedom. Having joined the league against Richelieu, he was condemned to death, but fled to Flanders. He put himself at the head of Masaniello's revolt in Naples as the representative of the Anjou family, but was taken by the Spanish (1647) and carried to Madrid, where he remained five years. After another attempt to win Naples (1654) he settled at Paris. See his *Mémoires* (1669). The direct line became extinct on the death (1675) of François Joseph, the seventh Duke. See Forneron, *Les Ducs de Guise* (2d ed. 1893). [*Gweez.*]

Guizot, François Pierre Guillaume, was born at Nîmes, October 4, 1787, of Huguenot stock. In 1805 he went to Paris to study law, but soon drifted into literature. In 1809 appeared his *Nouveau Dictionnaire des Synonymes*, in 1811 an essay on the fine arts, and in 1812 a translation of Gibbon. That same year he married the first of his three wives, Pauline de Meulan (1773–1827), editor of *Le Publiciste*, and became professor of Modern History in the University of France. After the fall of the Napoleonic *régime* in 1814 he was appointed secretary of the ministry of the Interior, and after the Hundred Days secretary of the ministry of Justice, in 1816 general director of departmental administration. A constitutional Liberal, out of sympathy with reaction, he was in 1821 deprived of his appointments, and in 1825 interdicted from lecturing. With some friends he now published *Mémoires relatifs à l'Histoire de France jusqu'au 13me Siècle* (31 vols.) and *Mémoires relatifs à la Révolution d'Angleterre* (25 vols.), and edited translations of Shakespeare and Hallam. Restored to his chair (1828), he lectured on the history of civilisation; and his lectures, published as *Cours d'Histoire Moderne*, established his reputation. In the Chamber of Deputies (1830) he became a prominent member of the Opposition, and aided indirectly in bringing about the Revolution of July. Minister first of the Interior, and then of Public Instruction, he established a system of primary schools throughout France, gave an impulse to secondary and university education, and revived the Académie des Sciences Morales et Politiques. In 1840 in temporary alliance with his rival, Thiers, he came to London as French ambassador. But at this time Thiers's belligerent policy alarmed Louis-Philippe into virtually dismissing him, and Guizot, summoned to take his place, was the king's chief adviser till the end. To checkmate Palmerston, Guizot plunged into the indefensible 'Spanish Marriages' and revolted the conscience of Europe. He relapsed into reactionary methods of government, let the finances drift into confusion, and resisted the demand for parliamentary reform; whilst his administration became notorious for jobs. On the fall of Louis-Philippe in 1848, Guizot escaped to London; in November 1849 he returned to Paris and made efforts to rally and fuse the monarchical parties; but after the *coup d'état* of 1851 he gave himself up entirely to literature. He completed his works on the Great Rebellion in England, *Révolution d'Angleterre* and *Monk: Chute de la République*. He also published *Corneille et son Temps* (1852); *Shakspeare et son Temps* (1852); *Mémoires pour servir à l'Histoire de mon Temps* (1858); *Mélanges Biographiques et Littéraires* (1868); *Mélanges Politiques et Historiques* (1869); and *Histoire de France racontée à mes petits Enfants*, completed by his daughter, Madame Guizot de Witt (1870–75). A devout and influential Protestant, he died at Val Richer in Normandy, September 12, 1874. See his own Memoirs; *Guizot in Private Life*, by Mme. de Witt (trans. 1880); and shorter Lives by Crozals (1893), Bardoux (1894). [*Gee'zo*; *g* hard.]

Gull, Sir William Withey, physician, born 31st December 1816 at Colchester, studied at Guy's Hospital, and graduated M.B. at London University in 1841. In 1847–49 he was professor of Physiology at the Royal Institution, and in 1856–65 physician and lecturer at Guy's. For his treatment of the Prince of Wales in 1871 he received a baronetcy and was appointed physician to the Queen. He died 29th January 1890. Dr Acland edited his writings on cholera, paralysis, alcohol, &c. (New Sydenham Soc. 1893 *et seq.*).

Gully, John (1783–1863), butcher, prize-fighter, publican, turfite, M.P. for Pontefract 1832–37, and colliery proprietor, was born in Wick and Abson parish near Bristol, and died at Durham. He had twenty-four children.

Gully, William Court, son of a physician, and born in London 29th August 1835, became a Q.C. in 1877, a Gladstonian M.P. for Carlisle in 1886, Speaker of the House of Commons in 1895, and Viscount Selby in 1905. He died in 1909.

Gundulf (1024–1108), Bishop of Rochester from 1077, was born in Normandy, was a monk at Bec and Caen, and in 1070 followed Lanfranc to England. He built the Tower of London.

Gungl, Josef (1810–89), composer of dance music, was born at Zsambek in Hungary, made many concert tours, and died at Weimar.

Gunning, Maria (1733–60), and Elizabeth (1734–90), two beautiful Irish sisters, born near St Ives, Hunts, who came to London in 1751. The elder married in 1752 the Earl of Coventry; and the younger first, in 1752, the Duke of Hamilton, and next, in 1759, the future Duke of Argyll. —Their sister-in-law, Mrs Gunning, *née* Susannah Minifie (*c.* 1740–1800), wrote novels, as also did her daughter, Elizabeth (1769–1823).

Gunter, Archibald Clavering (1847–1907), born in Liverpool, and taken to California in 1853, was the author and dramatiser of *Mr Barnes of New York* (1887), *Mr Potter of Texas* (1888), &c.

Gunter, Edmund (1581–1626), mathematician, born in Herts, was educated at Westminster and Christ Church, Oxford. He got a Southwark living in 1615, but in 1619 became professor of Astronomy in Gresham College, London. His principal works are *Canon Triangulorum* (1620) and *Sector, Cross-staff, and other Instruments* (1624). To him are due the invention of the surveying-chain, a quadrant, and a scale, and the first observation of the variation of the compass.

Günther, Albert Charles Lewis Gotthilf (1830–1914), ichthyologist, was born at Esslingen, studied at Tübingen, Berlin, and Bonn, and in 1857–95 was on the British Museum staff.

Günther, Anton (1783–1863), Catholic philoso-

phical theologian, was born at Lindenau, and died at Vienna. See Life by Knoodt (1881).

Gurnall, William (1616–79), theological writer, born at Lynn, and educated at Cambridge, in 1644 became rector of Lavenham in Suffolk. He is author of *The Christian in Compleat Armour* (1655–62; ed. with Life by Bishop Ryle, 1865).

Gurney, Sir Goldsworthy (1793–1875), born at Treator near Padstow, was the real inventor of the Drummond Light, as also of the steam jet or blast, a steam carriage which in 1829 ran from London to Bath and back at the rate of 15 miles an hour, &c. He was knighted in 1863.

Gurney, Joseph John, a Quaker banker of Norwich, born at Earlham Hall, August 2, 1788, in 1818 became a minister of the Society, and died January 4, 1847. His life was devoted to benevolent enterprises, such as the prison reforms of his sister, Mrs Fry. Among his works are *Prison Discipline* (1819), *Religious Peculiarities of the Society of Friends* (1824), and *A Winter in the West Indies* (1840). See A. J. C. Hare, *The Gurneys of Earlham* (2 vols. 1895).

Gusta'vus Vasa, king of Sweden, was born of a noble house at Lindholmen in Upland, 12th May 1496, and in 1518, during the patriotic struggle with Christian II. (q.v.) of Denmark, was treacherously carried off to Denmark as a hostage. After a year he escaped to Lübeck, thence to Sweden, where he strove in vain to rouse up a spirit of resistance against the Danes. Retreating to Dalecarlia, he wandered for months with a price set on his head, and worked on farms and in mines. At last the infamous 'Blood-bath' of Stockholm (1520) roused the Swedes, and ere long Gustavus had an army large enough to attack the enemy, and the capture of Stockholm in 1523 drove the Danes from Sweden. Thus ended the great Scandinavian union which had existed for 126 years, and Gustavus I. was elected king. He found the whole country demoralised. Yet after forty years' rule he left Sweden a peaceful and civilised realm, with a full exchequer and a well-organised army. He promoted trade, fostered schools, and made roads, bridges, and canals. He greatly promoted Lutheranism, and was hardly fair to the Catholic clergy. Missions were sent to the Lapps, and a Finnish Bible was printed for the Finns. He died 29th September 1560, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Eric. See works by Fryxell (Ger. trans. 1831), Forssell (Stockh. 1869–75), Alberg (Lond. 1882), and P. B. Watson (1889).

Gustavus Adolphus, king of Sweden, was born at Stockholm, December 9, 1594, the son of Charles IX., and grandson of the great Gustavus Vasa. When, as Gustavus II., he came to the throne in 1611 he found the country involved in war and disorder; but he conciliated the nobility, reorganised the government, raised men and money, and soon recovered his Baltic provinces from Denmark. His war with Russia was ended in 1617 by the treaty of Stolbova, by which Sweden received a large part of Finland and Livonia. In 1618 he visited Berlin, and in 1620 married the daughter of the Elector of Brandenburg. The old dispute with Poland was terminated in 1629 by a six years' truce, which left Gustavus master of Pillau and Memel. This peace permitted him to turn to Germany; and leaving the government to his chancellor Oxenstiern, he crossed to Pomerania in 1630 with 15,000 men to head the Protestants of Germany in their struggle against the Catholic League and the empire. The Swedes drove the imperialists from Pomerania, and took Stettin; whilst Richelieu promised Gustavus a subsidy. The Emperor Ferdinand had dismissed the imperious Wallenstein; but while the Swedes were besieging Spandau and Küstrin, Magdeburg was taken by Tilly with terrible atrocities. Soon after its fall Gustavus, now regarded as the champion of Protestant Germany, inflicted a severe defeat on Tilly at Breitenfeld, and took the Palatinate and Mainz; in April 1632 the Swedes gained another great victory, whence Tilly was carried to Ingolstadt to die. From thence the march to Munich was one continued triumph; and the road to Vienna lay open, had not the emperor recalled Wallenstein, who with 60,000 men entrenched himself near Nuremberg. After withstanding a desperate assault of the Swedes Wallenstein was obliged to retire into Thuringia; but on 6th Nov. 1632 the two armies came finally face to face at Lützen near Leipzig. The Swedes soon broke the imperial lines, but Wallenstein drove back the Swedish centre. Gustavus hurried to the rescue, got separated from his troops, and riding almost alone into a squadron of Croats, received more than one fatal shot, and fell. The Swedes, burning to revenge their king, fought with irresistible fury, and ultimately gained a hard-won victory. See Lives by Stevens (1885), Trench (new ed. 1886), Fletcher (1890), Dodge (N.Y. 1896), MacMunn (1930).

Gustavus III. (1746–92), king of Sweden, succeeded his father, Adolphus Frederick, in 1771. He set himself to break the power of the oligarchy of nobles by means of a feigned revolt, and now laboured hard to encourage agriculture, commerce, and science, and to better the lot of the people. But he had an inordinate love for things French, and, in his endeavour to imitate the splendour of Versailles, became embarrassed for money, and had to increase the taxation, thus alienating his people. The nobles tried to regain their power; and Gustavus's scheme to employ the forces of Sweden in behalf of Louis XVI. of France against the Revolution led to his own assassination by Ankarström (q.v.), an emissary of the oligarchical party. See French works by Geffroy (1867) and Nervo (1876), and an English one by R. N. Bain (1895).

Gustavus IV. (1778–1837) succeeded his father, Gustavus III., in 1792. He was self-willed, autocratic, tactless; and hatred of Napoleon was the ruling principle of his life. He offended Russia, lost Stralsund and Rügen to the French and Finland to the Russians in 1807–8, made an unsuccessful attack upon Norway, and finally, after insulting the English, was in 1809 dethroned, his uncle, the Duke of Södermanland, succeeding as Charles XIII. He died, an exile, at St Gall.

Gustavus (Gustaf) **V.** (born 1858), succeeded his father, Oscar II., in 1907, and, a popular sovereign, kept Sweden neutral through both World Wars.

Gutenberg, Johannes (1397–1468), regarded by the Germans as the inventor of printing, was born at Mainz. He was probably the illegitimate son of a canon, Friele Gensfleisch, and took his mother's surname. In 1434 he was a mechanic in Strasburg; but by 1448 he returned to Mainz, where in 1450 he entered into partnership with Johannes Fust, a goldsmith who furnished the money for a printing-press. This partnership was dissolved in 1455, Fust securing a verdict against his partner for the moneys advanced, and carrying on the concern with the assistance of Peter Schöffer; while Gutenberg, aided by Konrad Humery, set up another printing-press. Probably

rude printing, whether invented by Coster or not, was practised before Gutenberg's development of the art. See the *Festschrifts* of 1900, and works by Van der Linde (1871–86), Börckel (1900), and J. H. Hessels (1882–1910).

Guthlac, St (*c.* 673–714), became a monk at Repton in 697, and a hermit at Crowland in 699.

Guthrie, Sir James (1859-1930), portrait-painter, A.R.S.A. (1888), R.S.A. (1892), P.R.S.A. (1902–18), son of a Greenock minister, was educated at Glasgow University, and knighted in 1903.

Guthrie, Samuel (1782–1848), American chemist, born at Brimfield, Mass., was one of the discoverers in 1831 of Chloroform.

Guthrie, Thomas, born at Brechin, July 12, 1803, studied at Edinburgh, and was minister at Arbirlot and in Edinburgh (from 1837). In 1843 he helped to found the Free Church, and till 1864 ministered to Free St John's, Edinburgh. In 1845–46 he raised in eleven months £116,000 for providing Free Church manses; in 1847 he published his first *Plea for Ragged Schools*. He also used his singular gifts of oratory in the cause of temperance and other social reforms, and in favour of compulsory education. First editor of the *Sunday Magazine* from 1864, he died at St Leonards, 24th Feb. 1873. Guthrie's principal works are *The Gospel in Ezekiel* (1855); *The Way to Life* (1862); *A Plea for Drunkards* (1850); three *Pleas for Ragged Schools* (1847–62); *The City: its Sins and Sorrows* (1857); *Man and the Gospel* (1865); *Angels' Song* (1865); *Parables* (1866); *Studies of Character* (1868); *Sundays Abroad* (1871). See his *Autobiography*, edited by his sons (1874–75).

Guthrie, Thomas Anstey. See Anstey.

Guthrie, William (1708–70), born at Brechin, in 1730 removed to London, and compiled *A History of England* (1744–50), *Historical and Geographical Grammar* (1770; 24th ed. 1827), &c.

Guthrum, the leader of a Danish host who from 871 fought against Ethelred and Alfred the Great, but who after the Peace of Wedmore (878) was baptised as Athelstane. He died in 890.

Guts Muths, Johann Christoph Friedrich (1759–1839), born at Quedlinburg, from 1785 to 1837 taught gymnastics and geography at Schnepfenthal. He made gymnastics a branch of German education, and wrote several educational works. See Life by Wassmannsdorf (1884). [*Gootz-mootz.*]

Gutzkow, Karl Ferdinand (1811–78), born at Berlin, was influenced by the French Revolution of 1830, and for his *Wally die Zweiflerin* (1835) got three months' imprisonment as a champion of the 'Young Germany' movement. He next became a journalist, and in 1847 director of the Court Theatre at Dresden, having meanwhile written many dramas; the most successful, *Richard Savage* (1839), *Zopf und Schwert* (1844), *Das Urbild des Tartüffe* (1847), and *Uriel Acosta* (1847). Among his romances are *Die Ritter vom Geiste* (1850–52), *Der Zauberer von Rom* (1858–61), and *Hohenschwangau* (1867–68).

Gützlaff, Karl Friedrich August (1803–51), missionary, born at Pyritz in Pomerania, in 1828–30 translated at Bangkok the Bible into Siamese, and in 1831 went to China. During the rest of his life he lived mostly at Macao and Hong-kong, translating the Bible into Chinese, writing books in Chinese, German, and English, and training native preachers. He died at Hong-kong. He published *Journal of Three Voyages along the Chinese Coast* (1834), *China Opened* (1838), *The Life of Tao-Chang* (1838), &c.

Guy, Thomas (*c.* 1644–1724), founder of Guy's Hospital, was born, a lighterman's son, at Horsleydown, Southwark. He began business in 1668 as a bookseller, importing English Bibles from Holland; and, on this being stopped, he contracted with the University of Oxford for the privilege of printing Bibles. By this means, and by selling out South Sea shares, he amassed a fortune of nearly half a million. In 1707 he built and furnished three wards of St Thomas's Hospital; in 1722 founded the hospital in Southwark which bears his name, for which he set apart £238,295, 16s. He was a liberal benefactor to the Stationers' Company, and built and endowed almshouses. During his life he was reputed an intensely selfish and avaricious man. See Wilks & Bettany's *History of Guy's Hospital* (1893).

Guy de Lusignan, crusader, married the widowed Marchioness of Montferrat, daughter of King Amalric of Jerusalem, and himself was king from 1186 till 5th July 1187, when he sustained a great defeat by Saladin. Having in 1193 exchanged his shadowy crown for that of Cyprus, he died in 1195.

Guy of Arezzo. See Guido Aretinus.

Guy of Warwick, the hero of an early English metrical romance, who was first at all tournaments, overcame the dreadful Dun Cow near Warwick, at Constantinople slew the cousin of the Soldan, destroyed the dragon wasting Northumberland, rescued distressed knights, conquered Danish and other giants, and died a hermit at Guy's Cliff near Warwick—and all for the love of a fair lady. The romance is perhaps the work of a 13th century Franciscan, improved by a Norman minstrel. See German monographs by Zupitza (1873) and Tanner (1877).

Guyon, Jeanne Marie Bouvier de la Mothe, French mystic, was born at Montargis, 13th April 1648. She had destined herself for the cloister, but was married at sixteen to the wealthy and elderly Jacques Guyon. Left a widow at twenty-eight, she determined to devote her life to the poor and needy, and to the cultivation of spiritual perfection. The former part of her plan she began to carry out in 1681 at Geneva, but three years later she was compelled to depart on the ground that her Quietist doctrines were heretical. At Turin, Grenoble, Nice, Genoa, Vercelli, and Paris, where she finally settled in 1686, she became the centre of a movement for the promotion of 'holy living.' In January 1688 she was arrested for heretical opinions, and for having been in correspondence with Molinos, the leader of Quietism in Spain; and out of a commission appointed to inquire into her teachings arose a controversy between Fénelon and Bossuet. Released by the intervention of Madame de Maintenon, after a detention of nine months, but again imprisoned in 1695, she was not released from the Bastille until 1702; and she died at Blois, 9th June 1717. She wrote *Les Torrens Spirituels, Moyen Court de Faire Oraison*, a mystical interpretation of the Song of Solomon, an autobiography (trans. 1897), letters, and some spiritual poetry. Her collected works appeared in 40 vols. in 1767–91. See books by Upham (1847; new ed. 1905) and Guerrier (1881).

Guyon, Richard Debaufre, a general in the Hungarian revolutionary war, was born at Walcot, Bath, 31st March 1803, son of a naval commander of Huguenot ancestry. He entered the Austrian service in 1823, and married the daughter of a Hungarian field-marshal in 1838. Having till the revolution lived on his estates near Komorn, he then took a prominent part

in the struggle for independence. During the retreat of Görgei's army he re-established communication with the government at Debreczin; he did brilliant service at Kapolya, Komorn, and elsewhere; and after the war, escaping to Turkey and entering the service of the sultan, he as Kourshid Pasha was governor of Damascus, and in the Crimean war organised the army of Kars. He died at Constantinople, 12th October 1856. See Kinglake's *General Guyon* (1856).

Guyot, ARNOLD (1807–84), born at Neuchâtel, in 1839 obtained a chair there, but in 1848 followed Agassiz to America. He lectured at the Lowell Institute on *Earth and Man* (1853), and in 1854 became professor of Physical Geography and Geology at Princeton. In charge of the meteorological department of the Smithsonian Institution, he published *Meteorological and Physical Tables* (revised ed. 1884); and he was joint-editor of *Johnson's Cyclopædia* (1874–77).

Guzman, DOMINIC DE. See DOMINIC, ST.

Guzman Blanco, ANTONIO (1829–99), born in Carácas, after being banished and taking part in two invasions, became vice-president of Venezuela in 1863. Driven from office (1868), he headed a revolution which restored him to power (1870), and till 1889 was virtual dictator, himself holding the presidency in 1873–77, 1879–84, and 1886–87.

Gwillim. See GUILLIM.

Gwilt, JOSEPH (1784-1863), writer on architecture, one of a family of London architects.

Gwynn, NELL. See CHARLES II.

Gye, FREDERICK (1781–1869), from 1821 to 1840 was proprietor of Vauxhall Gardens.—His son, FREDERICK (1810–78), director from 1849 of the Royal Italian Opera, London, was accidentally shot at Dytchley Park, Charlbury. See ALBANI.

Gyp, the pseudonym of Gabrielle, Countess de Martel de Janville, who was born (Riqueti de Mirabeau) in 1850 at the château of Koëtsal in Brittany, and died in Paris, June 29, 1932. She wrote, in dialogue mostly, a long series of unconventional and anti-conventional novels—*Petit Bob* (1882); *Autour du Mariage* (1883); *Elles et lui* (1885); *Ohé, les Psychologues* (1892); *Mlle. Ève* (1892; dramatised 1895); *Le Mariage de Chiffon* (1894); *Eux et Elle* (1896), &c.

HAAG, CARL (1820–1915), German painter, born at Erlangen, depicted scenes from Tirol and Dalmatia, the Deeside life of the royal family, and Oriental subjects. [*Hahg.*]

Haakon. See HACO.

Haase, FRIEDRICH (1808–67), classical editor, was born at Magdeburg, and died at Breslau.

Haase, HUGO (1863–1919), German Socialist leader (Independent from 1916), born at Allenstein (E. Prussia) of Jewish race, studied law, entered the Reichstag in 1897, took a leading part in the revolution in Nov. 1918, and a year later was assassinated.

Haast, SIR JULIUS VON (1824–87), a New Zealand geologist, born at Bonn, went out in 1858.

Habakkuk, one of the twelve minor prophets, flourished probably in the last decade of the 7th century B.C. See Driver's Commentary (1906).

Habberton, JOHN (1842–1921), born in Brooklyn, N.Y., served through the Civil War, and afterwards turned to journalism. His story, *Helen's Babies* (1876), was amazingly popular.

Habington, WILLIAM (1605–54), poet, was born at Hindlip, Worcestershire. His father, Thomas Habington (1560–1647), antiquary, was imprisoned, and his uncle, Edward Habington (1553?–86), executed, for complicity in Babington's plot. He was educated at St Omer and Paris, married Lucy Herbert, daughter of the first Lord Powis, and immortalised her in his *Castara* (1634), a collection of lyrics, some of rare beauty and sweetness, and stamped with a purity then unusual. He also wrote *The Historie of Edward the Fourth* (1640); *The Queene of Aragon, a Tragi-comedie* (1640); *Observations upon Historie* (1641).

Habsburg. See HAPSBURG.

Hácha, EMIL (1872–1945), born at Trhové Sviny, Bohemia, became president of Czechoslovakia in 1938 on Beneš's resignation following the German annexation of Sudetenland; as such, under duress, made over the state to Hitler (1939); and of the subsequent German protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia (1939–45) he was puppet president. [*Hach'a, ch* as in 'loch.']

Hachette, LOUIS (1800–64), born at Rethel in the Ardennes, in 1826 established in Paris a publishing business, intended to issue books that should elevate the general intelligence.

Hack, MARIA (1777–1844), a Quaker writer for the young, Bernard Barton's sister, was born at Carlisle, and died at Southampton.

Häckel, ERNST. See HAECKEL.

Hacker, ARTHUR, (1858–1919), painter, born in London, was trained there and in Paris, in 1894 was elected an A.R.A., in 1910 an R.A.

Hackert, JAKOB PHILIPP (1737–1807), a German landscape-painter, once of European celebrity.

Hackländer, FRIEDRICH WILHELM VON (1816–1877), novelist and dramatist, born at Burtscheid near Aix-la-Chapelle, began with *Bilder aus dem Soldatenleben* (1841). After a tour in the East came *Daguerreotypen* (1842) and *Pilgerzug nach Mekka* (1847). For a time he travelled with the crown-prince of Württemberg as secretary; in 1849 he was with Radetzky's army in Piedmont, and published *Soldatenleben im Kriege* (1849–50). Best of his longer novels are *Handel und Wandel* (1850), *Namenlose Geschichten* (1851), *Eugen Stillfried* (1852); of his comedies, *Der Geheime Agent* (1850), *Magnetische Curen* (1851). See his *Roman meines Lebens* (1878).

Hackluyt. See HAKLUYT.

Hackman, JAMES (1752–79), successively a mercer's apprentice, army lieutenant, and clergyman, was hanged at Tyburn for shooting Martha Ray (1745–79), the Earl of Sandwich's mistress and Basil Montagu's mother.

Haco IV., 'Haakon the Old' (1204–63), king of Norway from 1223, annexed Greenland and Iceland, and died at Kirkwall after his defeat at Largs by Alexander III.—When in 1905 Norway became again a separate kingdom, the new king, Prince Charles of Denmark, took the style of HAAKON VII. (born 1872). During the German occupation of 1940–45, with his government he continued resistance from England.

Hackston, DAVID, of Rathillet, a Covenanter, one of Archbishop Sharp's murderers, fought at Drumclog, Bothwell Brig, and Airdsmoss, and was executed at Edinburgh, 30th July 1680.

Haddan, ARTHUR WEST (1816–73), Bishop Stubbs's collaborator in his *Councils*, was a fellow

and tutor of Trinity College, Oxford, and then rector of Barton-on-the-Heath, Warwickshire. See his *Remains*, edited by Bishop Forbes (1876).

Haddon, ALFRED CORT (1855–1940), ethnologist, born in London, lectured there and in Cambridge, and wrote *Races of Man* (rewritten 1924), &c.

Haden, SIR FRANCIS SEYMOUR (1818–1910), born in London, became a surgeon and noted etcher, reviver of the art in England and founder of the Society of Painter-Etchers (1880).

Hadfield, SIR ROBERT ABBOTT (1859–1940; Bart. 1917), born in Sheffield, entered his father's works there and became discoverer of manganese steel, silicon steel, and stainless steel.

Hading, JANE (1859–1941), stage name of JEANNE ALFRÉDINE TRÉFOURET, who became one of the greatest actresses of her day.

Hadley, JAMES (1821–72), born at Fairfield, N.Y., graduated and taught at Yale. One of the American committee for the New Testament revision, he wrote *Philological and Critical Essays*.

Hadley, JOHN (1682–1744), a mathematician, who invented a reflecting telescope (1720) and the reflecting (Hadley's) quadrant (1730).

Hadow, SIR WILLIAM HENRY (1859–1937), English educationist, also wrote on music.

Hadrian. PUBLIUS ÆLIUS HADRIANUS, Roman emperor, was born in 76 A.D. He accompanied the Emperor Trajan, his kinsman and guardian, in his wars; remained behind as prefect of Syria; and after Trajan's death was proclaimed emperor by the army (117). Insurrections had broken out in Egypt, Palestine, and Syria; Mœsia and Mauritania were invaded by barbarians; and the Parthians had once more asserted their independence. Hadrian concluded a peace with the last, having resolved to limit the boundaries of the empire in the East; and after appeasing the invaders of Mœsia, he established his authority at Rome, and suppressed a patrician conspiracy against his life. About 121 (or 119) he began his famous journey. He visited Gaul, Germany, Britain (where he built the wall from Solway to Tyne), Spain, Mauritania, Egypt, Asia Minor, and Greece, whence he returned to Rome at the end of 126. He wintered twice (125–26, 129–30) in Athens. After crushing a desperate revolt in Judæa (132–34), he returned to Italy, and died July 10, 138. He reorganised the army; took a just view of his duties as a sovereign; and was a lover of art, poetry, philosophy, rhetoric, and Greek literature. Among his edifices were his mausoleum (now part of the castle of St Angelo) and the magnificent villa at Tibur; and he founded Adrianopolis. See his *Life and Principate*, by B. W. Henderson (1923); German works by Gregorovius (trans. 1898), Plew (1890), Kornemann (1905), and Weber (1908). For the popes, see ADRIAN.

Haeckel, ERNST HEINRICH, naturalist, born Feb. 16, 1834, at Potsdam, studied at Würzburg, Berlin, and Vienna, under Müller, Virchow, and Kölliker, and was professor of Zoology at Jena, 1862–1909, interrupting his work only by visits to the North Sea shores, the Mediterranean, Madeira, the Canaries, Arabia, India, &c. He died Aug. 9 1919, at Jena. He wrote on the radiolarians (1862), calcareous sponges (1872), and jelly-fishes (1879), and *Challenger* Reports on *Deep-sea Medusæ* (1882), *Siphonophora* (1888), and *Radiolaria* (1887). One of the first to sketch the genealogical tree of animals, Haeckel gave precise and luminous expression to the general fact that the life-history of the individual is a recapitulation of its historic evolution. Other works are *Generelle Morphologie* (1866), *Die Perigenesis der Plastidules* (1876), *Ursprung der tierischen Gewebe* (1884), *Der Monismus* (1892; trans. 1894), *Die Welträtsel* (1899; *Riddle of the Universe*, 1900). Before Darwin's *Descent of Man* Haeckel alone clearly recognised the import of sexual selection; his expository works are *Natürliche Schöpfungsgeschichte* (1868; *Creation*, 4th ed. 1892); *Anthropogenie* (1874; *Evolution of Man*, 1879). Later books were translated as *The Last Link* (1899), *Wonders of Life* (1904), *Last Words on Evolution* (1906). See Life by Bölsche (trans. by McCabe, 1906) and *Festschrift* (1914).

Haffkine, WALDEMAR MORDECAI WOLFF, born at Odessa, 1860, assisted Pasteur, 1889–93, and as bacteriologist to the government of India (1893–1915), introduced his method of protective inoculation against cholera. He died 26th Oct. 1930.

Háfiz (the poetical name of Shems ed-Dín Muhammed), greatest of Persian lyrical poets, was born and lived at Shíráz, and died there at a good old age in 1388 or 1389. From the charming sweetness of his poetry he was styled by his contemporaries *Chagarlab*, or Sugar-lip. His ghazals are all on sensuous subjects—wine, flowers, beautiful damsels, &c.; but, while the common people regard them simply as love-songs, while his name is a household word throughout Persia, they yet possess an esoteric signification to the initiated. For Háfiz, like nearly all the greater poets of Persia, was of the sect of Súfí philosophers, the mystics of Islám. His tomb, two miles north-east of Shíráz, has been magnificently adorned by princes, and is visited by pilgrims from all parts of Persia. The earliest rendering of a selection of the ghazals of Háfiz was in Latin by Reviczki (1771). There are English renderings by Nott (1787), Bicknell (1875), Clarke (1891), J. H. McCarthy (1893), G. L. Bell (1897), Leaf (1898), J. Payne (1901), Le Gallienne (1905).

Hagberg, CARL AUGUST (1810–64), Swedish philologist and æstheticist, was born at Lund.

Hagedorn, FRIEDRICH VON (1708–54), poet, born at Hamburg, in 1733 became secretary to the 'English Court' trading company at Hamburg, and wrote satirical, narrative, and 'society' verses.

Hagenbach, KARL RUDOLF (1801–74), born at Basel, from 1824 occupied a chair of Theology there. His numerous books on church history, in which he adhered to the 'mediation' school, were issued as one uniform *Kirchengeschichte* (7 vols. 1868–72; 2d ed. 1885–87). He also wrote a manual of the history of dogma (trans. 1858–59), a well-known *Encyklopädie der theologischen Wissenschaften*, a Life of Œcolampadius, &c.

Hagenbeck, CARL (1844–1913), wild-beast dealer, born at Hamburg, made a unique Zoological Park at Stellingen. See his *Beasts and Men* (1909).

Haggai, a minor prophet whose prophecies date from the second year of Darius (520 B.C.). He was among those who returned from the Babylonian exile with Zerubbabel. There are commentaries by Hitzig (4th ed. by Steiner, 1881), Ewald (1867), Keil (2d ed. 1873), Reinke (1868), Van Eaton (1883), H. G. Mitchell (1912).

Haggard, SIR (HENRY) RIDER (1856–1925; kt. 1912), novelist, b. at Bradenham Hall, Norfolk, was educated at Ipswich grammar-school. He went out to Natal in 1875 as secretary to Sir Henry Bulwer, and next year accompanied Sir Theophilus Shepstone to the Transvaal. He returned in 1879 (finally in 1881) to England, married, and settled down to a literary life. His *Cetewayo and his White Neighbours* (1882), pleased the Cape politicians, but attracted no attention elsewhere.

King Solomon's Mines (1885) made his work known, and was followed by *She*, *Allan Quatermaine* and many other stories. Other publications were *Rural England* (1902), a friendly *Report on the Salvation Army Colonies* (1905), and *The Days of My Life* (1926).

Hahn, Otto, German physical chemist, born in 1879 in Frankfurt, discovered protoactinium (1918), and achieved nuclear fission in 1939. He was awarded a Nobel prize in 1944.

Hahnemann, Christian Friedrich Samuel, founder of homeopathy, was born at Meissen in 1755, studied at Leipzig, and for ten years practised medicine. At Leipzig he translated foreign works (such as Cullen's *Materia Medica*); and after six years of experiments on the curative power of bark, came to the conclusion that medicine produces a very similar condition in healthy persons to that which it relieves in the sick. His denunciation of blood-letting and other violent modes of treatment aroused the animosity of physicians, while his own infinitesimal doses of medicine provoked the apothecaries, who refused to dispense them; accordingly he gave his medicines to his patients gratis. For a physician to dispense his own medicine was an infringement of German law, and he was prosecuted in every town in which he attempted to settle from 1798 until 1810, when he returned to Leipzig. Two years afterwards he was appointed a *privat-docent* of the university; and there he remained, teaching his system to an ever-increasing band of disciples and practising until 1821, when a successful prosecution for dispensing his own medicines drove him out of Leipzig. He retired to Köthen, and in 1835 removed to Paris, where he died 2d July 1843. His *Friend of Health* (1792) proves him far in advance of his time as to preventive medicine; in 1794 he adopted those principles of non-restraint and kindness in dealing with the insane later advocated by Pinel and Conolly. See his *Organon of the Rational Art of Healing* (1810; trans. 1913), and Lives by Bradford (1895), R. W. Hobhouse (1933).

Hahn-Hahn, Ida, Countess (1805–80), novelist, born at Tressow in Mecklenburg-Schwerin, wrote *Gräfin Faustine*, *Ulrich*, *Clelia Conti*, &c.

Haidar Ali. See Hyder Ali.

Haig, Douglas, Earl Haig of Bemersyde (cr. 1919), Field-marshal (1917), O.M. (1919), K.T. (1917), G.C.B. (1915), G.C.V.O. (1916), Médaille Militaire (1918), &c., was born June 19, 1861, at Edinburgh, died Jan. 29–30, 1928, and was buried at Dryburgh. Joining the Hussars in 1885, he served with distinction in Sudan (1898), S. Africa (1899), was Chief of Staff, India (1909–12), G.O.C. Aldershot 1912–14. He commanded the 1st Army in France 1914–15, and as Commander-in-Chief of the British Expeditionary Forces in France and Flanders (1915–19) won glory for himself and his men in the series of offensives that culminated in victory. Granted £100,000 by Parliament, he was Commander-in-Chief of the Forces in Great Britain in 1919–20.

Hailes, Sir David Dalrymple, Lord (1726–92), born at Edinburgh, the great-grandson of the first Lord Stair, in 1766 became a judge of the Court of Session, in 1776 a justiciary lord. He wrote *Annals of Scotland, 1057–1371* (1776–79), &c.

Haile Selassie (reign name of Ras ('Prince') Taf(f)ari Makonnen; born 1891), emperor of Abyssinia (1930), fled (1936) on the Italian conquest of his country (1935–36), but in 1941 was restored on the British reconquest during the Second World War.

Hake, Thomas Gordon (1809–95), 'parable poet,' was born at Leeds, and educated at Christ's Hospital, travelled a good deal on the Continent, took his M.D. at Glasgow, and practised at Bury St Edmunds, Richmond, &c. Among his friends were Borrow, Trelawney, Rossetti, his cousin Gordon Pasha, and Watts-Dunton. He published *Madeline* (1871), *Parables and Tales* (1873), *The Serpent Play* (1883), *New Day Sonnets* (1890), &c. See his *Memoirs of Eighty Years* (1893).

Hakim Biamr Allah, from 1019 till his murder in 1044 the sixth Fatimide khalif of Egypt, a Nero in cruelty, and, through his apostle Darazi, the author of the religion of the Druses. See also Mokanna.

Hakluyt, Richard, geographer, born in Herefordshire about 1552, from Westminster passed in 1570 to Christ Church, Oxford, where he afterwards became lecturer on geography or cosmography. He introduced the use of globes into English schools. The publication of *Divers Voyages touching the Discovery of America* (1582) seems to have procured for him in 1584 the chaplaincy of the English embassy to Paris; there he wrote *Discourse concerning Western Discoveries* (1584). On his return to England in 1588 he began to collect materials for his *Principal Navigations, Voyages, and Discoveries of the English Nation* (1598–1600; new ed. 1903–5). Made a prebendary of Westminster in 1602, he died 23d November 1616, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. His unpublished manuscripts were used by Purchas in his *Pilgrims* (1625–26). The *Hakluyt Society* was instituted in 1846. See Life by Parkes (N.Y. 1929).

Hakon. See Haco.

Haldane, Robert, born in London, February 28, 1764, and educated at Dundee and Edinburgh, entered the navy in 1780, and was present at the relief of Gibraltar, but left it in 1783 to settle on his estate of Airthrey near Stirling. The French Revolution fired him with new hopes for the regeneration of man, but soon a profound spiritual change turned his energies into completely new channels. By his 'Society for Propagating the Gospel at Home' (1797) he built so many 'tabernacles' and supported so many itinerant preachers that in twelve years he spent over £70,000. In 1817 he lectured to theological students at Geneva and Montauban. He died in Edinburgh, 12th December 1842. His best-known books are *Evidences of Divine Revelation* (1816), *On the Inspiration of Scripture* (1828), and *Exposition of the Epistle to the Romans* (1835).—His brother, James Alexander, born at Dundee, July 14, 1768, and likewise educated at Dundee and Edinburgh, served in the navy 1785–94. With Simeon of Cambridge he traversed Scotland on an evangelistic tour; and in 1799 he was ordained independent pastor of a church in Edinburgh, in which he preached gratuitously for fifty years, and which in 1808 he led into the Baptist fold. He died 8th February 1851. His pamphlets were widely read. Two late books were his *Doctrine of the Atonement* (1845) and his *Exposition of the Epistle to the Galatians* (1848). See *Memoirs of R. and J. A. Haldane*, by Alexander Haldane (1852).—Their great-nephew, Richard Burdon, Lord Haldane, born 30th November 1856, was educated at Edinburgh Academy and University and at Göttingen, in 1879 was called to the Chancery bar, in 1890 was made a Q.C., and sat in parliament in 1885–1911 as Liberal member for Haddingtonshire. He translated Schopenhauer (with Kemp, 1883–86), wrote a Life of Adam Smith (1887), and published his Gifford Lectures at St Andrews

as *The Pathway to Reality* (1903). Later works were *Reign of Relativity* (1921), *Philosophy of Humanism* (1922), and *Human Experience* (1926). He advocated educational reform, and as Secretary for War (1905–12), remodelled the army, forming the Territorials. Viscount Haldane of Cloan (1911), O.M. (1915), he was Lord Chancellor 1912–15, and in 1924 (Labour). He died 19th August 1928. See his *Autobiography* (1929).—His sister, ELIZABETH SANDERSON HALDANE (1862–1937) wrote on philosophy, nursing, and George Eliot, and translated Hegel.—Their brother, JOHN SCOTT HALDANE (born at Edinburgh 1860; died 1936), physiologist, was the father of JOHN BURDON SANDERSON HALDANE (born 1892), biochemist, physiologist, geneticist, and of NAOMI MITCHISON (born 1897), who has written stories of ancient Greek life.

Haldimand, SIR FREDERICK (1718–91), born in the canton of Neuchâtel, from 1756 commanded regiments or garrisons in the American colonial wars with French and Indians. In 1778–84 he was governor of Canada. See Life by M'Ilwraith (1905).

Hale, GEORGE ELLERY (1868–1938), born at Chicago, was director at the Yerkes Observatory 1895–1905, and at Mount Wilson 1904–23. He earned fame by his brilliant researches in solar and stellar spectroscopy.

Hale, SIR MATTHEW (1609–76), born at Alderley in Gloucestershire, studied at Oxford, entered Lincoln's Inn in 1628, and in 1637 was called to the bar. A justice of the Common Pleas from 1654 till Cromwell's death, he was after the Restoration (which he zealously promoted) made Chief-baron of the Exchequer and knighted, and in 1671 Chief-justice of the King's Bench. Devout, acute, learned, and sensible, although a believer in witchcraft, he wrote histories of the *Pleas of the Crown* and of *Common Law*, besides religious works. See Lives by Burnet (1682), Williams (1835), Roscoe (1838), Campbell (1849).

Hale, NATHAN, American soldier, born at Coventry, Conn., 6th June 1755, became captain in the Continental army, and, having volunteered to penetrate the British lines and procure intelligence for Washington, was detected, and executed as a spy in New York City, Sept. 22, 1776. See books by Lossing (1886) and H. P. Johnston (1915).—His grand-nephew, EDWARD EVERETT HALE, D.D. (1822–1909), born in Boston, Mass., and admitted to the Congregational ministry in 1842, in 1856 was called to a Unitarian church in Boston. His influence in philanthropic movements was widespread. His book *Ten Times One is Ten* (1870) originated numerous 'Lend a Hand' clubs. He edited religious and other journals, and documents on the founding of Virginia. He wrote many stories; *Memories of a Hundred Years* (1902); and *Franklin in France* (1887) with his like-named son (b. 1863), who published his *Life and Letters* (1917).

Hale, SARAH JOSEPHA (1788–1879), author of *Mary's Lamb*, born at Newport, N.H., became in 1828 editor of the *Ladies' Magazine*. She wrote poems, cookery books, novels, &c.—Her son HORATIO (1817–97), was ethnologist to the U.S. Pacific exploring expedition. He prepared its report on *Ethnography and Philology* (1846), and wrote much on kindred subjects.

Hales. See ALEXANDER OF HALES.

Hales, JOHN, the 'Ever-memorable,' was born at Bath, 19th April 1584; in 1597 entered Corpus Christi College, Oxford; and obtained a Merton fellowship in 1605, in 1612 a Greek lectureship. Admitted a fellow of Eton in 1613, in 1616 he went to The Hague as chaplain to the ambassador, Sir Dudley Carleton, for whom he made a report of the famous synod of Dort. Here the contentious zeal of extreme orthodoxy convinced him that it is a hopeless attempt to express spiritual truth within precise dogmatic definitions, and 'he bid John Calvin good-night.' In 1619 he returned to Eton to devote himself to continuous study. His too liberal *Tract concerning Schism and Schismatics* brought him under the displeasure of Laud, who was, however, satisfied after a personal conference and an apologetic letter, and appointed him to a canonry at Windsor (1639). The Puritan supremacy reduced him to great want; he was forced to dispose of his fine collection of books. A rare example of a profound student without pedantry, a ripe theologian with clearness of mind and directness of phrase, he died at Eton, 19th May 1656. The genial sweetness of his temper and the humble modesty of his bearing fitted well with a singularly devout but unobtrusive piety. The *Golden Remains of the Ever-memorable Mr John Hales of Eton College* were published in 1659 under the care of Pearson. The best edition is by Lord Hailes (Foulis Press, Glasgow, 1765).

Hales, JOHN WESLEY (1836–1914), in 1877–1903 professor of English at King's College, London, was born at Ashby-de-la-Zouch, and was educated at Glasgow, Durham, and Cambridge.

Hales, STEPHEN, born at Beaksbourn, Canterbury, 7th September 1677, entered Bene't (now Corpus Christi) College, Cambridge, in 1696, was elected fellow in 1702, and became in 1709 perpetual curate of Teddington, where he died, 4th January 1761. His *Vegetable Staticks* (1727) is the starting-point of our true knowledge of vegetable physiology; *Hæmastaticks* (1733) treats of the circulation of the blood. Besides a work on dissolving stone in the bladder, he wrote in the *Philosophical Transactions* on Ventilation, Electricity, Analysis of Air, &c. He also invented machines for ventilating, distilling sea-water, preserving meat, &c. See Life by Clark-Kennedy (1909).

Hales, or D'HÈLE, THOMAS (*c.* 1740–80), till 1763 a bibulous English naval officer, then became a successful French dramatist, and died of drink and separation from an actress.

Halévy, JACQUES FRANÇOIS FROMENTAL ÉLIE, composer, was born of Jewish family in Paris, 27th May 1799. His first successful opera was *Clari* (1828), followed by the comic opera, *Le Dilettante d'Avignon* (1829). His masterpiece, *La Juive* (1835), carried his name over Europe. His next best work is the comic opera, *L'Éclair* (1835), but he produced about a dozen other operatic works. He died at Nice, 17th March 1862. He worthily carried on the succession of the great school of French opera, midway between Cherubini and Meyerbeer. Admitted to the Academy of Fine Arts in 1846, he became perpetual secretary in 1854. His *éloges* were collected as *Souvenirs et Portraits* (1861–63). See Lives by his brother Léon (2d ed. 1863) and by Pougin (1865).—That brother, LÉON HALÉVY (1802–83), was born in Paris, filled a chair in the Polytechnic School, and from 1837 to 1853 a post in the Ministry of Instruction. He wrote the introduction to Saint-Simon's *Opinions* (1825), also histories, poetry, fables, novels, dramatic poems, and translations of *Macbeth*, *Clavigo*, &c. His best books are *Résumé de l'Histoire des Juifs* (1827–28), *Poésies Européennes* (1837), *La Grèce Tragique* (1845–61).—His son, LUDOVIC (1834–1908), born

in Paris, in 1861 became secretary to the Corps Législatif. With Meilhac (q.v.) he wrote libretti for the best-known operettas of Offenbach (q.v.), and produced vaudevilles and comedies. His *Madame et Monsieur Cardinal* (1873) and *Les petites Cardinal* (1880) are delightful sketches of Parisian theatrical life; *L'Invasion* (1872) was personal recollections of the war. His charming *L'Abbé Constantin* (1882) was followed by *Criquette, Deux Mariages, Princesse*, and *Mariette* (1893). He was admitted to the Academy in 1884.

Halévy, Joseph (1827–1917), French orientalist, born at Adrianople, in 1868 travelled in northern Abyssinia, next traversed (1869–70) Yemen in quest of Sabæan inscriptions for the French Academy. His books describe his journeys or deal with the dialects of the Falashas, Sabæan and cuneiform inscriptions, &c.

Halford, Sir Henry (1766–1844), a courtly London physician, born at Leicester, who in 1809 changed his name from Vaughan on coming into a large property, and was created a baronet. See Life by Munk (1895).

Halhed, Nathaniel. See Brothers.

Haliburton, Hugh, feigned to be a shepherd of the Ochil Hills, was really James Logie Robertson (1846–1922). Born at Milnathort, he studied at Edinburgh and was first English master in Edinburgh Ladies' College (1891–1914). Besides *Horace in Homespun: A Series of Scottish Pastorals* (1886) he wrote *Ochil Idylls* (1891), and prose essays, and edited Thomson.

Haliburton, Thomas Chandler (1796–1865), born at Windsor, Nova Scotia, was called to the bar in 1820, and became a member of the House of Assembly, chief-justice of the common pleas (1828), and judge of the supreme court (1842). In 1856 he retired to England, and in 1859–63 was Conservative M.P. for Launceston. He is best known as the creator of Sam Slick, a sort of American Sam Weller, in newspaper sketches collected in 1837–40 as *The Clockmaker, or Sayings and Doings of Samuel Slick of Slickville*, continued as *The Attaché, or Sam Slick in England* (1843–44). Other works are *A Historical and Statistical Account of Nova Scotia* (1825–29); *Bubbles of Canada* (1839); *The Old Judge, or Life in a Colony* (1843); *Traits of American Humour* (1843); and *Rule and Misrule of the English in America* (1850). See Memoir by F. B. Crofton (1889).

Halifax, Charles Montagu, Earl of, poet and statesman, a nephew of the Parliamentary general, the Earl of Manchester, was born at Horton, Northamptonshire, 16th April 1661, and from Westminster passed in 1679 to Trinity College, Cambridge. His most notable poetical achievement was a parody on Dryden's *Hind and Panther*, entitled *The Town and Country Mouse* (1687), of which he was joint-author with Matthew Prior. M.P. for Maldon (1688) and a lord of the treasury (1692), he in that year proposed to raise a million sterling by way of loan—so the National Debt was established. In 1694 money was again wanted, and Montagu supplied it by originating the Bank of England, as proposed by William Paterson three years earlier. For this service Montagu was appointed Chancellor of the Exchequer. His next work was the recoinage in 1695, appointing his friend Newton warden of the Mint, and raising a tax on windows to pay the expense; and now he first introduced exchequer bills. In 1697 he became premier, but his arrogance and vanity soon made him unpopular, and on the Tories coming into power in 1699 he was obliged to accept the auditorship of the exchequer and withdraw from the Commons as Baron Halifax. He was impeached for breach of trust in 1701, and again in 1703, but the proceedings fell to the ground. He strongly supported the union with Scotland and the Hanoverian succession. On the queen's death he was appointed a member of the council of regency, and on George I.'s arrival became an earl and prime-minister. He died 19th May 1715.

Halifax, George Savile, Marquis of, was born in 1633, and for his share in the Restoration was created viscount in 1668. In 1675 he opposed Danby's Test Bill, and in 1679 by a display of extraordinary oratory procured the rejection of the Exclusion Bill. Three years later he was created a marquis and made Lord Privy Seal. On the accession of James II. he became president of the council, but was dismissed in 1685 for his opposition to the repeal of the Test and Habeas Corpus Acts. One of the three commissioners appointed by James II. to treat with William of Orange after he landed in England, on James's flight he tendered his allegiance to William and resumed the office of Lord Privy Seal; but, joining the Opposition, he resigned his post in 1689. He died 20th April 1695. His defence is to be read in his *Character of a Trimmer*. His *Miscellanies* show him a witty epigrammatist. See *Life* by Foxcroft (1898); *Complete Works*, ed. by Sir W. Raleigh (1912).

Halifax, Sir Charles Wood (1800–85), Viscount (1866), a Liberal statesman, Chancellor of the Exchequer 1846–52, Secretary for India 1859–66.—His son, Charles Lindley Wood (1839–1934), 2nd Viscount, was a High Church leader.—His son again, Edward Frederick Lindley Wood (born 1881), 3rd Viscount and 1st Earl (1944), O.M. (1946), a Conservative statesman, was Viceroy of India 1926–31 (as Baron Irwin, 1925), Foreign Secretary 1938–40, just before and after Britain's entry into the Second World War, and from 1941 to 1946 was ambassador to the U.S.

Halkett, Elizabeth. See Wardlaw.

Hal'kett, Hugh, Baron von (1783–1863), Hanoverian general, born at Musselburgh, Scotland, fought in the Peninsula and at Waterloo. See German Life by Knesebeck (1865). [Scot. *Hak'et.*]

Halkett, Samuel (1814–71), from 1848 the Advocates' librarian, Edinburgh, whose *Dictionary of Anonymous Literature* (4 vols. 1882–88) was carried on by the Rev. John Laing (1809–80), from 1850 librarian of New College, Edinburgh.

Hall, Anna Maria. See Hall, Samuel C.

Hall, Asaph (1829–1907), astronomer, born at Goshen, Conn., from 1862 to 1891 held a post in the naval observatory at Washington. In 1877 he discovered the two satellites of Mars.

Hall, Basil (1788–1844), travel writer, born in Edinburgh, son of Sir James Hall (q.v.), served in 1802–23 in the navy. His work on Korea (1818) and that on Chile, Peru, and Mexico (1824) were highly popular; *Travels in North America* (1829), still valuable as description, was resented in the U.S.; and now best known is *Fragments of Voyages and Travels* (1831–40). *Schloss Hainfeld* (1836) was a semi-romance, and *Patchwork* (1841), tales and sketches. He died insane.

Hall, Charles Francis, Arctic explorer, born in Rochester, New Hampshire, in 1821, was successively blacksmith, journalist, stationer, and engraver, and became interested in the fate of Franklin. He made two search expeditions (1860–62 and 1864–69), living alone among the Eskimo, and bringing back relics and the

bones of one of Franklin's men. In 1871 he sailed in command of the *Polaris* on an 'expedition to the North Pole,' and on 29th August reached, *viâ* Smith's Sound, 82° 16′ N.—then the highest latitude reached; next turning southward, he went into winter-quarters at Thank God Harbour, Greenland (81° 38′ N.). Here he was taken ill, and died 8th November 1871. His companions left in August 1872, and after many hardships and the abandonment of the *Polaris*, reached home in the autumn of 1873. Hall published *Arctic Researches, and Life among the Esquimaux* (1864); and from his papers largely was compiled the *Narrative of the Second Arctic Expedition* (1879).

Hall, Chester Moor (1703–71), a gentleman of Essex who in 1733 anticipated Dollond in the invention of the achromatic telescope.

Hall, Christopher Newman, Congregational minister, was born at Maidstone, 22d May 1816, the son of the teetotal bookseller, John Vine Hall (1774–1860), author of *The Sinner's Friend*. Having graduated at London University, and preached in Hull 1842–54, he then till 1892 was minister of Surrey Chapel, Lambeth, founded by Rowland Hill, and transferred to the new Christ Church (1876; cost £64,000). He had wide repute as an eloquent and popular preacher, and his *Come to Jesus, The Call of the Master*, and *The Man Christ Jesus* had an enormous sale. He also wrote *Antidote to Fear*, &c. A D.D. of Edinburgh, he died 18th Feb. 1902. See his Autobiography (1899).

Hall, or **Halle,** Edward (*c.* 1499–1547), historian, born in London, from Eton passed in 1514 to King's College, Cambridge, and, duly elected a fellow, next studied at Gray's Inn. He became a common serjeant in 1532. His *Union of the Noble Families of Lancastre and Yorke* (1542; 3d ed. 1550) was only brought down to 1532; the rest, down to 1546, was completed by the editor, Grafton. Hall's stately dignity and the reality of his figures had a charm for Shakespeare; and to the student of Henry VIII.'s reign the work is really valuable as the intelligent evidence of an eye-witness, though too eulogistic of the king. The best edition is that by Sir Henry Ellis (1809).

Hall, Fitzedward, D.C.L. (1825–1901), philologist, born at Troy, New York, graduated at Harvard in 1846, and then lived in India (latterly as a school-inspector) till 1862, when he became Sanskrit professor at King's College, London. From 1869 he lived at Marlesford in Suffolk.

Hall, Henry, or 'Hobbie,' of Haughhead, Roxburghshire, from 1651 was a zealous Covenanter, and fell in a scuffle at Queensferry (1680).

Hall, James, LL.D. (1811–98), born at Hingham, Mass., was a New York state geologist, and wrote *Palæontology of New York* (1847–79).

Hall, Sir James (1761–1832), of Dunglass, a Haddingtonshire baronet, father of Basil Hall (q.v.), sought to prove the geological theories of his friend and master Hutton (q.v.) in the laboratory, and so founded experimental geology.

Hall, John (1739–97), engraver after West, Gainsborough, &c., was born at Wivenhoe.

Hall, Joseph, born 1st July 1574 at Ashby-de-la-Zouch, became a fellow of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1595, incumbent of Halstead and Waltham, and dean of Worcester (1617). In that year he accompanied James I. to Scotland to help establish Episcopacy, and he was one of the English deputies to the synod of Dort. He became Bishop of Exeter in 1627, and as such on suspicion of Puritanism incurred Laud's enmity, though he zealously defended Episcopacy. In 1641 he was translated to Norwich, and having with other prelates protested against the validity of laws passed during their enforced absence from parliament, was committed to the Tower, but liberated at the end of seven months, on finding bail for £5000. Shortly after his return to Norwich his revenues were sequestrated and his property pillaged. He retired to a small farm at Higham in 1647, and died 8th September 1656. His works, including *Contemplations, Christian Meditations, Episcopacy*, and *Mundus Alter et Idem*, a Latin satirical romance, were edited by Pratt (1808), by Peter Hall, a descendant (1837–39), and by Wynter (1863). His poetical *Satires: Virgidemiarum* (1597–98) Pope calls 'the best poetry and the truest satire in the English language.' See Life by George Lewis (1886).

Hall, Marshall, physician and physiologist, was born at Basford, Notts., 18th February 1790. After studying at Edinburgh, Paris, Göttingen, and Berlin, he settled at Nottingham in 1817, and practised in London from 1826 until 1853. He died at Brighton, 11th August 1857. He did important work in regard to the reflex action of the spinal system (1833–37); his name is also associated with a standard method of restoring suspended respiration. He wrote on diagnosis (1817), the circulation (1831), *Respiration and Irritability* (1832), &c. See *Memoirs* by his widow (1861).

Hall, Newman. See Hall, Christopher.

Hall, Robert, born at Arnsby near Leicester, May 2, 1764, was educated at a Baptist academy at Bristol (1778–81), and at Aberdeen (1781–85), and was appointed assistant minister and tutor in the Bristol academy. Here his eloquent preaching attracted overflowing audiences. He went in 1790 to Cambridge, where he rose to the highest rank of British pulpit orators. Among his writings are *Apology for the Freedom of the Press* (1793) and *On Terms of Communion* (1815). In 1806 he settled in Leicester, but returned in 1826 to Bristol. He died February 21, 1831. His works, with a memoir by Dr O. Gregory, were published in 1831–33 (11th ed. 1853).

Hall, Samuel Carter, fourth son of Colonel Robert Hall, was born at Geneva Barracks, Waterford, 9th May 1800. Coming to London in 1822, he studied law, and became a gallery reporter for the *New Times*. He edited the *Amulet* annual (1826–36), succeeded Campbell as editor of the *New Monthly Magazine*, was sub-editor of the *John Bull*, and founded and edited the *Art Journal* (1839–80). He was an indefatigable worker, the joint works written and edited by him and his wife exceeding 500 volumes. Amongst these were *Ireland, its Scenery* (illus. 1841–43), *The Book of Gems, British Ballads*, and *Baronial Halls*. A testimonial of £1600 was presented to him in 1874, and in 1880 he received a pension of £150. He died 16th March 1889. See his *Retrospect of a Long Life* (1883).—Mrs S. C. Hall (Anna Maria Fielding), novelist, was born in Dublin, 6th January 1800. In 1824 she married S. C. Hall. Her first work, *Sketches of Irish Character* (1828), established her reputation. She wrote nine novels, and hundreds of shorter stories, including *The Buccaneer* (1832), *The Outlaw* (1835), *Lights and Shadows of Irish Character* (1838), *Marian* (1839), and *The Whiteboy* (1845). Her *Stories of the Irish Peasantry* came out in *Chambers's Journal*. She received a pension of £100 in 1868, and died January 30, 1881. Both are buried at Addlestone, Surrey.

Hallam, Henry, historian, son of John Hallam, Canon of Windsor and Dean of Bristol, was born

at Windsor, 9th July 1777. From Eton he passed in 1795 to Christ Church, Oxford, and was called to the bar in 1802, but gave himself from the first to literary pursuits. He had a small fortune of his own, and his Whig friends found him various appointments. In 1805 he was engaged to write for the *Edinburgh Review*, but it was not till he was over forty that he published his *Europe during the Middle Ages*, which gave him a foremost place among English historians. He was made a D.C.L., and a fellow of the Royal, Antiquarian, and other learned societies. He married in 1807 a daughter of Sir Abraham Elton of Clevedon Court (she died in 1840). Of eleven children, four only survived early life. One of them died suddenly at Vienna —the Arthur Henry Hallam (1811–33) of *In Memoriam;* another, Henry Fitzmaurice Hallam (1824–50), died also abroad. A married daughter remained to soothe with pious care the father's last years. He died 21st January 1859, and was laid beside wife and children in Clevedon church. Hallam's position as a historian rests upon three great works, *View of the State of Europe during the Middle Ages* (1818); *The Constitutional History of England from Henry VII. to George II.* (1827); and the *Introduction to the Literature of Europe in the Fifteenth, Sixteenth, and Seventeenth Centuries* (1837–39). Hallam's scholarship is accurate, his learning both wide and deep. He is perfectly honest and perfectly disinterested; his style is clear and correct, but wants colour and animation. He was a Whig of the old school, and disposed so to look at everything. The highly selected *Remains in Prose and Verse* of A. H. Hallam, with a memoir by his father, appeared in 1834; the unpruned collection in 1943 (ed. Motter).

Halle, Adam de la (*c.* 1235–87), a French poet and composer, nicknamed 'le bossu d'Arras,' although he was not misshapen, was born at Arras, and died at Naples, having followed Robert II. of Artois thither in 1283. He originated the comic opera (in *Le Jeu de Robin et de Marion*) and the modern comedy (in the half-autobiographic composition called *Le ju Adan ou de la fuellie*). Of these, the former has hardly a trace of roughness; the latter contains no hint of classical inspiration. His works have been edited by Coussemaker (1872) and Rambeau (1886).

Hallé, Sir Charles, pianist, was born at Hagen in Westphalia, 11th April 1819. He studied first at Darmstadt, and from 1840 at Paris, where his reputation was established by his concerts of classical music. But the Revolution of 1848 drove him to England, and he ultimately settled in Manchester, where he died of apoplexy, 25th October 1895. He and his orchestra were familiar to music-lovers from London to Aberdeen; he did much to raise the standard of musical taste by familiarising the British public with the great classical masters. He was made LL.D. of Edinburgh in 1884, and knighted in 1888.—Lady Hallé (*née* Wilhelmine Neruda), violinist, was born at Brünn, 29th March 1839. An organist's daughter, she made her début at Vienna in 1846, and three years later played first in London at the Philharmonic. She married in 1864 the Swedish musician Ludvig Normann, and in 1888 Sir Charles Hallé, and died 15th April 1911. See Sir C. Hallé's *Life and Letters* (1897).

Halleck, Fitz-Greene (1790–1867), American poet, born at Guilford, Conn., became a clerk in New York, and in 1832 private secretary to John Jacob Astor; in 1849 he retired, on an annuity of $200 left him by Astor, to Guilford. His longest poem, *Fanny* (1819), is a satire on the literature, fashions, and politics of the time. His complete *Poetical Writings* and his *Life and Letters* were edited by J. G. Wilson in 1868–69; his *Orations* by W. C. Bryant in 1878.

Halleck, Henry Wager (1815–72), American general, born at Westernville, N.Y., during the Mexican war was employed on the Pacific coast, and became captain in 1847. Having taken a leading part in organising the state of California, in the civil war (1861) he was appointed commander of the Missouri, and next year had his command extended over the territory between the Rocky Mountains and the Alleghanies. In May 1862 he captured Corinth; in July became general-in-chief; but in March 1864 he was superseded by General Grant. Chief of staff until 1865, he commanded the military division of the Pacific until 1869, and that of the South until his death. He published *Elements of Military Science* (1846; new ed. 1861), books on mining laws, &c.

Haller, Albrecht von (1708–77), anatomist, botanist, physiologist, and poet, was born at Bern, and started practice in 1729, but in 1736 was called to a chair at Göttingen. Here he organised a botanical garden, an anatomical museum and theatre, and an obstetrical school; helped to found the Academy of Sciences; wrote anatomical and physiological works; and took an active part in the literary movement. In 1753 he resigned and returned to Bern, where he became magistrate. After this he wrote three political romances, and prepared four large works on the bibliography connected with botany, anatomy, surgery, and medicine. His poems were descriptive, didactic, and (the best of them) lyrical. See works by Henry (1783), Blösch and Hirzel (1877), Frey (1879), Bodemann (1885), Bondi (1891), Widmann (1893), Greyerz (1902), Jenny (1902).

Halley, Edmond, astronomer and mathematician, was born at Haggerston, London, 8th November 1656, and from St Paul's School passed in 1673 to Queen's College, Oxford. In 1676 he contributed papers to the *Philosophical Transactions* on the orbits of the planets and on a sun-spot; at St Helena (1676–77) he made a catalogue of the stars in the southern hemisphere (*Catalogus Stellarum Australium*, 1679). Now F.R.S., he made observations with Cassini at Paris (1680) on a great comet (not that which goes by his name). He published in 1683 (*Phil. Trans.*) his theory of the variation of the magnet; in 1684 he conferred with Newton as to whether the centripetal force in the solar system varies inversely as the square of the distance; in 1686 he wrote on the trade-winds and monsoons. He embodied in a chart (1701) the results of a voyage he undertook to test his theory of the magnetic variation of the compass; in 1702 surveyed the coasts of the English Channel and made a chart of its tides. In 1703 he became Savilian professor of Geometry at Oxford, and in 1705 published his researches on the orbits of the comets. He was secretary of the Royal Society 1713–21; in 1720 invented a diving-bell and became astronomer-royal; and died at Greenwich, 14th Jan. 1742. His *Tabulæ Astronomicæ* appeared in 1749. Halley was the first to predict the return of a comet, and to recommend the observation of the transits of Venus with a view to determining the sun's parallax.

Halliday, Andrew (1830–77), essayist and playwright, was born at Grange manse, Banffshire, and dropped his patronymic Duff soon after coming up to London in 1849.

Halliwell-Phillipps, James Orchard, Shake-

spearian scholar and antiquary, was born at Chelsea, 21st June 1820, and studied at Jesus College, Cambridge. His studies embraced the whole field of our earlier literature, and its fruits remain in the publications of the old Shakespeare and Percy societies. In 1839 he became fellow of the Royal and Antiquarian societies. Gradually he concentrated himself upon Shakespeare alone, and more particularly upon the facts of his life, the successive editions of his *Outlines of the Life of Shakespeare* (1848; 8th ed. 1889) recording the growing results of his discoveries. In 1872 he added to Halliwell the surname Phillipps, that of his first wife, a Worcestershire heiress. He accumulated in his house, Hollingbury Copse, near Brighton, an unrivalled collection of Shakespearian books, MSS., and rarities, and gave princely benefactions of such to Edinburgh University, Stratford, and Birmingham. He died January 3, 1889. Besides his sumptuous folio edition of Shakespeare (16 vols. 1853–65) and other Shakespeariana, he published *Nursery Rhymes and Tales of England* (1845) and *Dictionary of Archaic and Provincial Words* (1847; new ed. 1904).

Halm, Karl (1809–82), editor of Cicero, Tacitus, &c., was born and died at Munich.

Hals, Frans, the elder, portrait and genre-painter, was born at Mechlin (Malines) about 1580 or 1581. He settled in Haarlem about 1604, and in 1615 was summoned before the magistrates for ill-treating his wife and for his drunken and disorderly life. In his later years, in spite of unceasing industry, he fell into poverty. He died at Haarlem in August 1666. Hals is regarded as the founder of the Dutch school of genre-painting. His subjects of feasting and carousal are treated with marvellous vivacity and spirit. See works by G. S. Davies (1902), Bode (trans. 1914).—His brother, Dirk Hals (b. before 1600, d. 1656), was also an excellent genre-painter. Several of Frans's sons were artists, notably Frans Hals, the younger, who flourished from about 1637 to 1669.

Halsbury, Hardinge Stanley Giffard (1823–1921), Earl of (1898), born in London and called to the bar in 1850, became Solicitor-general (1875), Conservative M.P. (1877), Lord Chancellor (1885, 1886–92, 1895–1905). He led the 'Die-Hards' in defence of the Lords' Veto (1911); and he supervised the digest, *The Laws of England* (1905–16).

Halyburton, Thomas (1674–1712), a Scottish divine, born at Dupplin near Perth, was from 1700 minister of Ceres in Fife, and from 1710 professor of Divinity at St Andrews. Among his works are *Natural Religion insufficient, The Great Concern of Salvation,* and *Ten Sermons preached at the Lord's Supper.* The works, especially the autobiographic memoir, of the 'Holy Halyburton' were once very popular in Scotland; they were edited by Dr Burns (1835).

Hamann, Johann George (1730–88), the 'Magus of the North,' was born at Königsberg, and died at Münster, having been in turn a student of philosophy, theology, and law, private tutor, merchant, tutor again, commercial traveller, student of literature and the ancient languages, clerk, and an excise official. His writings are, like his life, desultory, but they influenced Jacobi, Herder, Goethe, and Jean Paul. Symbolical and oracular in style, they are rich in suggestive thought, encrusted with paradox and sarcasm, and bristle with literary allusions. See editions by Roth (1821–45) and Gildemeister (1857–73), and Lives by Poel (1874–76) and Unger (1911; new ed. 1925).

Hamerling, Robert, Austrian poet, was born at Kirchberg-am-Walde, Lower Austria, 24th March 1830, and became a teacher in the Trieste gymnasium in 1855. But after eleven years, ill-health compelled him to retire. From that time until his death, 13th July 1889, he lived at Graz, confined to bed, but writing poetry busily. His lyric talent found expression in *Sinnen und Minnen* (1860; 7th ed. 1886), *Das Schwanenlied der Romantik* (1862), *Amor und Psyche* (1882), and *Blätter im Winde* (1887). His best books are three satirical epics—*Ahasver in Rom* (1866; 17th ed. 1889), *Der König von Sion* (1869), and *Homunculus* (1888). See his autobiographical *Stationen meiner Lebenspilgerschaft* (1886), and *Lehrjahre der Liebe* (Letters, &c., 1889); and Life by A. Polzer (1889).

Hamerton, Philip Gilbert, writer on art, was born at Laneside, Oldham, the son of a solicitor at Shaw, 10th September 1834. He began as an art-critic by contributing to the *Fine Arts Quarterly* and *Saturday Review,* and published a volume of poems on *The Isles of Loch Awe* (1855), *A Painter's Camp in the Highlands* (1862), *Etching and Etchers* and *Contemporary French Painters* (1868), and *Painting in France after the Decline of Classicism* (1869). From 1869 he edited the *Portfolio. The Intellectual Life* (1873) is letters of advice addressed to literary aspirants and others; *Human Intercourse* (1884) is a volume of essays on social subjects; *The Graphic Arts* (1882), finely illustrated, is a treatise on drawing, painting, and engraving; *Landscape* (1885), a superbly-illustrated volume, sets forth the influence of natural landscape on man. Among his other works are two Lives of Turner (1878 and 1889), *Portfolio Papers* (1889), *French and English* (1889), *Man in Art* (1893), *The Mount* (1897), and two novels. He died at Boulogne-sur-Seine, 6th November 1894. See his *Autobiography* (1896).

Hamilcar, next to Hannibal the greatest of the Carthaginians, was surnamed Barca (Hebrew *Barak*) or 'Lightning.' When a young man he came into prominence in the sixteenth year of the First Punic War (247 B.C.). After ravaging the Italian coast, he landed in Sicily near Panormus, and seizing the stronghold of Ercte, with a small band of mercenaries, waged war for three years against Rome. In 244–2 he occupied Mount Eryx, and stood at bay against a Roman army. When at the close of the First Punic War (241) Sicily was yielded to Rome, the Carthaginian mercenaries revolted; but Hamilcar crushed out the rebellion after a terrible struggle in 238. His master-conception was to redress the loss of Sicily by creating in Spain an infantry capable of coping with Roman legionaries. He entered Spain in 237, and before drowning in the winter of 229–228 B.C. he had built up a new dominion. The conceptions of the great Hamilcar were carried out by his mightier son Hannibal.

Hamilton, The Family of, believed to be of English origin, can be traced back to Walter Fitz-Gilbert, called Hamilton, who in 1296 held lands in Lanarkshire, swore fealty to Edward I., and in 1314 held Bothwell Castle for the English. His surrender of it, with the English knights who had fled there from Bannockburn, was rewarded by Robert Bruce with knighthood and grants of lands in Clydesdale, West Lothian, and elsewhere. His grandson, Sir David of Hamilton of Cadzow, was the first to assume the surname of Hamilton. Sir James Hamilton of Cadzow in 1445 was created Lord Hamilton. Allied by marriage and descent to the Douglases, he followed them in the beginning of their struggle with the crown, but forsook them in 1454, and for reward got large

grants of their forfeited lands. After the death of his first wife he received in marriage the Princess Mary, eldest daughter of James II., formerly the wife of the attainted Earl of Arran. His only son by her, James, second Lord Hamilton (c. 1477–1529), was in 1503 made Earl of Arran, and was succeeded by the eldest son of his third wife (a niece of Cardinal Beaton), James, second Earl of Arran. The death of James V. in 1542 left only an infant a few days old between him and the throne. He was chosen regent and tutor to the young queen, and held these offices till 1554. He received in 1548, from Henry II. of France, a grant of the duchy of Châtelherault. His eldest son, James, third Earl of Arran (1530–1609), was proposed as the husband both of Queen Mary of Scotland and of Queen Elizabeth of England, but went mad in 1562. His father, the first Duke of Châtelherault, dying in 1575, the second son, Lord John Hamilton (1532–1604), commendator of Arbroath, became virtual head of the house, and in 1599 was created Marquis of Hamilton. His son James, second Marquis (1589–1625), in 1619 was created an English peer as Earl of Cambridge. His son, James, third Marquis (1606–49), led an army of 6000 men to the support of Gustavus Adolphus in 1631–32, and later acted a conspicuous part in the contest between Charles I. and the Covenanters. Created in 1643 Duke of Hamilton, in 1648 he led a Scottish army into England, but was defeated by Cromwell at Preston, and beheaded. His brother and successor, William (1616–51), in 1639 was created Earl of Lanark, and died of wounds received at Worcester. The duchy of Hamilton now devolved on the eldest daughter of the first Duke, Lady Anne (1636–1717), whose husband, Lord William Douglas, Earl of Selkirk (1635–94), was in 1660 created Duke of Hamilton for life. Their son James (1658–1712) was in 1698 created Duke of Hamilton, and in 1711 Duke of Brandon in England—a title challenged by the House of Lords. He fell in the famous duel with Lord Mohun. His grandson, James, the sixth duke, who married the famous beauty, Elizabeth Gunning, was succeeded in 1758 by his eldest son, James George, an infant of three years. On the death of the Duke of Douglas in 1761, the male representation of the Angus branch of the Douglases, with the titles of Marquis of Douglas, Earl of Angus, &c., devolved on the Dukes of Hamilton as descendants of the Earl of Selkirk, third son of the first Marquis of Douglas. Dying in 1769, in his fifteenth year, James George, seventh Duke of Hamilton, was succeeded by his only brother, Douglas, who in 1782 took his seat in parliament as Duke of Brandon, the House of Lords being now satisfied that the Act of Union did not prohibit the crown from making a peer of Scotland a peer of Great Britain. Alfred Douglas Douglas-Hamilton, the thirteenth Duke (1862–1940), a descendant of the duke who was killed by Mohun, succeeded his distant kinsman in 1895.—Lord Claud Hamilton (c. 1543–1622), fourth son of the first Duke of Châtelherault, was made commendator of the abbey of Paisley in 1553, and Lord Paisley in 1587. His descendants obtained successively the titles of Lord Abercorn (1603), Earl of Abercorn (1606), Viscount Strabane (1701), Marquis of Abercorn (1790), and Duke of Abercorn (1868). On the death of the second Duke of Hamilton in 1651, the second Earl of Abercorn claimed the male representation of the House of Hamilton; and in 1861 the second Marquis and tenth Earl of Abercorn was served heir-male of the first Duke of Châtelherault under protest by the Duke of Hamilton. James, third Duke of Abercorn (born 1869), was, by three successive renewals of his term, governor of Northern Ireland in 1922–45.—A son of Anne, Duchess of Hamilton, was in 1688 created Earl of Selkirk; another in 1696 Earl of Orkney; a fourth in 1697 Earl of Ruglen.—The Earls of Haddington are descended from a younger son of the ancestor of the Hamiltons.—Other titles conferred on members of the house were those of Lord Belhaven, Viscount Boyne, Baron Brancepeth, Viscount Clanboy, and Earl of Clanbrassil. See Gilbert Burnet's *Memoirs of James and William, Dukes of Hamilton* (1677); works on the House by J. Anderson (1825) and G. Hamilton (1934); the *Hamilton MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Report, 1887).

Hamilton, Alexander, American statesman, was born 11th January 1757 in the West Indian island of Nevis. When a student in New York he wrote a series of papers in defence of the rights of the colonies against Great Britain; and on the outbreak of the war, as captain of artillery, he served in New York and New Jersey, and in 1777 became Washington's aide-de-camp. In 1781, after a quarrel, Hamilton resigned his appointment; but he continued with the army and distinguished himself at Yorktown. The war ended, he betook himself to legal studies, and soon became one of the most eminent lawyers in New York; in 1782 he was returned to congress. In 1786 he took the leading part in the convention at Annapolis, which prepared the way for the great convention that met at Philadelphia in 1787. In the same year he conceived the series of essays afterwards collected as *The Federalist*, and himself wrote fifty-one out of the eighty-five. On the establishment of the new government in 1789, Hamilton was appointed secretary of the treasury. Under his management the public credit, which had sunk to a state of utter prostration, was raised to the highest point, and altogether he showed himself a great financier. In 1795 he resigned his office, and resumed the practice of law, but was still constantly consulted by Washington. He was the actual leader of the Federal party until his death, and was foremost in the fierce party strife of 1801. His successful effort to thwart the ambition of his rival, Aaron Burr, involved him in a duel with him, 11th July 1804. Hamilton was mortally wounded, and died the next day. His influence is stamped on every page of the American constitution, and can be traced in those of S. Africa and Japan; his works (ed. by his son 1851, by Lodge in 1885–1904) show vigour, learning, and maturity of intellect. See Lives by his son (1834–40), Morse, Shea, Lodge, Sumner, Hamilton (1910); and F. S. Oliver's essay (1906).

Hamilton, Count Anthony (c. 1646–1720), a cadet of the Abercorn branch of the Hamiltons, was probably born at Roscrea, Tipperary. At twenty-one he went to France, and there got a captain's commission; in 1685 he was appointed governor of Limerick, and fought at the Boyne (1690); thereafter he lived at the exiled court of St Germain-en-Laye. His writings are full of wit and talent, particularly his *Contes de Féerie* (1730–49; Eng. trans. 1760). For his *Mémoires du Comte de Gramont*, see Gramont.

Hamilton, Elizabeth (1758–1816), author of *The Cottagers of Glenburnie* (1808), &c., was born at Belfast, and from 1804 lived at Edinburgh.

Hamilton, Emma, Lady, was born Emily Lyon or 'Hart,' most likely at Ness, in Cheshire,

26th April 1765. Her girlhood was passed at Hawarden. She had had three places in London, had borne two children to a navy captain and a baronet, and had posed as Hygieia in a quack-doctor's 'Temple of Health,' when in 1782 she accepted the protection of the Hon. Charles Greville (1749–1809), to exchange it in 1786 for that of his uncle, Sir William Hamilton (1730–1803, q.v.). After five years at Naples, in 1791 she was married to the latter, and was admitted to the closest intimacy by Maria Caroline, queen of Ferdinand I. Her 'eminent services' to the British fleet during 1796–98 in furnishing information and procuring supplies were much overrated, where indeed not purely imaginary. Nelson had first met her in 1793; and gradually Platonic friendship ripened to guilty passion, until, four months after the trio's return to England, she gave birth to a daughter (1801–81), 'our loved Horatia,' so Nelson writes of her in a holograph letter to 'my own dear Wife, in my eyes and the face of Heaven.' Her husband's death, and two years and a half later Nelson's, left Emma mistress of £2000 a year; but by 1808 she was owing £18,000, and in 1813 was arrested for debt. Next year she fled to Calais, and died 15th January 1815. Her loveliness lives in nearly fifty portraits by Romney. See the spiteful *Memoirs of Lady Hamilton* (1815; new ed. 1891), Jeaffreson's *Lady Hamilton and Nelson* (1888; new ed. 1897), and Lives by W. Sichel (1905), J. T. H. Baily (1905), E. H. Moorhouse (1912).

Hamilton, Sir Ian Standish Monteith (1853–1947), British general, born in Corfu, entered the army 1873, served with distinction in Afghanistan (1878), Boer wars (1881, 1899–1901), and led (1915) the Gallipoli Expedition. G.C.B., G.C.M.G., he was Lieut. of the Tower (1918–20).

Hamilton, James. See Moray.

Hamilton, James (1769–1829), born in London, introduced in America (1815) and England a new system of learning languages, discarding grammar, and using instead a literal word for word translation, with interlinear text-books.

Hamilton, Janet, *née* Thomson (1795–1873), 'Coatbridge poetess,' was born in Shotts parish.

Hamilton, Patrick, 'the protomartyr of the Scottish Reformation,' was the son of Sir Patrick Hamilton and Catherine Stewart, the illegitimate daughter of the Duke of Albany, second son of James II. Born about 1499 in the diocese of Glasgow, he took his M.A. at Paris in 1520, then proceeded to Louvain, and in 1523 was at St Andrews, whence, to escape troubles on the score of his Lutheranism, he returned to the Continent (1527). After a brief stay at Wittenberg, he settled for some months in Marburg, where he wrote (in Latin) a series of theological propositions known as 'Patrick's Places,' propounding the main doctrines of the Lutheran reformers. He returned that same autumn to Scotland, and married. Next year he was summoned to St Andrews by Archbishop Beaton, and on a renewed charge of heresy was burned before St Salvator's College, 29th Feb. 1528. His death did more to extend the Reformation in Scotland than even his life could have done. See Life by Lorimer (1857).

Hamilton, Thomas (1789–1842), author in 1827 of *Cyril Thornton*, was a younger brother of Sir William Hamilton, studied three years at Glasgow University, served eight years in the army, joined *Blackwood's* staff, and died at Pisa.

Hamilton, Walter Kerr (1808–69), from 1854 the High Church Bishop of Salisbury, was born in London and educated at Eton, Laleham (under Arnold), and Christ Church, Oxford.

Hamilton, William (*c.* 1665–1751), of Gilbertfield near Glasgow, a Scottish minor poet, the friend and correspondent of Allan Ramsay, moderniser of Blind Harry.

Hamilton, William (1704–54), contributed to Ramsay's *Tea-table Miscellany* (1724). He joined in the Jacobite rising of the '45, and on its collapse escaped to Rouen, but was permitted to return in 1749 and to succeed to the family estate of Bangour, Linlithgowshire. He died at Lyons. The first collection of his poems was edited by Adam Smith in 1748 (fuller ed. 1760). One poem —'The Braes of Yarrow'—will never die. See James Paterson's edition of the poems (1850).

Hamilton, Sir William, grandson of the third Duke of Hamilton, was born 13th December 1730, and in 1758, after eleven years' service in the Foot Guards, married a beautiful Pembrokeshire heiress, with £5000 a year, who died in 1782. He was British ambassador at Naples 1764–1800, and in 1772 was made a knight of the Bath. He took an active part in the excavation of Herculaneum and Pompeii, and formed rare collections of antiquities, one of them purchased in 1772 for the British Museum. Author of several sumptuous works—*Antiquités Étrusques, Grecques, et Romaines* (1766–67), *Mount Vesuvius* (1772), *Campi Phlegræi* (1776–77), &c.—he died in London, 6th April 1803. See Hamilton (Emma).

Hamilton, Sir William, Scottish philosopher, was born March 8, 1788, at Glasgow, where his father and grandfather held the chairs of Anatomy and Botany; in 1816 he made good his claim to the old baronetcy which the Covenanting heir lost in 1688 for refusing the oath of allegiance. After gaining high distinction at Glasgow, he went in 1809 to Balliol College as Snell exhibitioner, and graduated in 1810. He was called to the Scottish bar in 1813, but had almost no practice; in 1820 he stood unsuccessfully for the chair of Moral Philosophy in Edinburgh; in 1821 he became professor of History. In 1829 he published in the *Edinburgh Review* a famous critique of Cousin's doctrine of the Infinite; this and other articles were collected in 1852 as *Discussions in Philosophy and Literature*. In 1836 he became professor of Logic and Metaphysics; and on these subjects he lectured in alternate years till the end of his life, gathering around him enthusiastic disciples. His lectures were published in 1859–61 by Mansel and Veitch; his principal work was his edition of Reid (1846; with notes 1862), defending what he believed to be Reid's sound philosophical doctrine of common sense. Ill-health diminished his power of work; but he edited Dugald Stewart's works in 1854–55, and was generally able with an assistant to perform the duties of his class till his death 6th May 1856. See Life by Veitch (1869), monographs by Veitch (1882), Monck (1881), Rasmussen (1924), and Seth's *Scottish Philosophy* (new ed. 1890).

Hamilton, William Gerard (1729–96), entered parliament for Petersfield in 1755, and was known as 'single-speech Hamilton,' though his brilliant maiden effort had successors.

Hamilton, Sir William Rowan, the inventor of Quaternions, born in Dublin, August 4, 1805, at fifteen had mastered all the ordinary university course, and commenced original investigations. In 1827 he was appointed professor of Astronomy at Dublin and Irish astronomer-royal; in 1835 he was knighted. His earlier essays connected with caustics and contact of curves grew into the

Theory of Systems of Rays (1828; new ed. 1833), which helped to confirm the Undulatory Theory of Light. His *General Method in Dynamics* (*Philos. Trans.* 1834) produced a profound sensation. He published many important treatises and papers; thus his memoir on *Algebra as the Science of Pure Time* was one of the first steps to his grand invention of quaternions. On this subject he published in 1853 a large volume of *Lectures;* another was edited by his son the year after his death, which took place at Dunsink Observatory, 2d September 1865. See Life by Graves (3 vols. 1882–89), with *Addendum* (1891).

Hamlet, the doubtfully historical hero of Shakespeare's tragedy, first appears in the legend of Amleth in the third and fourth books of the 12th century Latin history of Denmark by Saxo Grammaticus. See works by Simrock (Stuttg. 1870), Latham (1872), Moltke (Leip. 1881), Hansen (1887), Schick (1913–15), Gollancz (1926).

Hamley, Lieut.-Gen. Sir Edward Bruce (1824–93), born at Bodmin, studied at Woolwich for the Royal Artillery, served in Ireland, Canada, and the Crimea, and was professor of military education at the Staff College 1858–64, member of the Council of Military Education 1866–70, and commandant of the Staff College 1870–77. He commanded the second division in the Egyptian campaign of 1882, and had a difference with Lord Wolseley over Tell el-Kebir; was created a K.C.M.G. in 1880, a K.C.B. in 1882; and was Conservative M.P. for Birkenhead 1885–92. A contributor to *Fraser's* and *Blackwood's* from 1849, he was the author of *Lady Lee's Widowhood* (1854), *The War in the Crimea* (1855; 3d. ed. 1891), *The Operations of War* (1866, the standard text-book), *Voltaire* (1877), *Shakespeare's Funeral and other Papers* (1889), and a dozen more works. See Life by Innes Shand (1895).

Hamlin, Hannibal, born in Paris, Maine, 27th August 1809, practised law 1833–48, was Speaker of the Maine house of representatives, and was returned to congress in 1842 and 1844. He sat in the U.S. senate as a Democrat 1848–57, when he was elected governor by the Republicans, having separated from his party over his anti-slavery opinions. In the same year, 1857, he resigned to return to the senate; and in 1861 became vice-president under Lincoln. He was in the senate again 1869–81; in 1881–82 was minister to Spain; and died at Bangor, Maine, 4th July 1891. See his Autobiography (1894).

Hammer-Purgstall, Joseph, Freiherr von (1774–1856), orientalist, was born at Graz, studied at Vienna, and was an interpreter at Constantinople 1799–1806. He was ennobled in 1835 on succeeding to the Styrian estates of the Countess von Purgstall. He wrote on the Assassins, the Osmanli empire, several oriental dynasties, and Persian, Turkish, and Arab literature. See Life by Schlottmann (1857).

Hammond, Henry, divine, was born at Chertsey, August 18, 1605, and educated at Eton and Magdalen College, Oxford. In 1633 he became rector of Penshurst, and in 1643 archdeacon of Chichester. His adhesion to Charles I. cost him his living; yet he officiated as chaplain to the king till 1647, when he returned to Oxford, and was chosen sub-dean of Christchurch. Deprived by the parliamentary commissioners in 1648, he retired to Westwood in Worcestershire, where he died April 25, 1660. His celebrated *Paraphrase and Annotations on the New Testament* was published in 1653 (new ed. 1845); his works were collected in 1674–84. See Life by Bishop Fell prefixed to his *Miscellaneous Theological Works* (4 vols. 'Anglo-Catholic Library,' 1847–50).

Hampden, John, patriot, was the eldest son of William Hampden of Hampden, Bucks, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Cromwell and aunt of Oliver Cromwell. Born, as is believed, in London in 1594, he entered Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1609, and in 1613 the Inner Temple, London. In 1621 he was returned by Grampound to parliament, and subsequently he sat for Wendover. Although he was no orator, his judgment, veracity, and high character secured for him a leading position in the opposition party. In 1626 he helped to prepare the charges against Buckingham; next year, having refused to pay his proportion of the general loan which Charles attempted to raise on his own authority, he was imprisoned. His leading associates were Pym and Eliot. When Charles dissolved parliament in 1629, Hampden retired to his seat in Buckinghamshire, and gave himself up to the life of a country gentleman. In 1634 Charles resorted to the impost of ship-money, and in 1636 he extended it to inland places. Hampden refused to pay his share, and in 1637 he was prosecuted before the Court of Exchequer. Seven of the twelve judges sided against him, but the prosecution made Hampden the most popular man in England. He was member for Bucks both in the Short Parliament and the Long, where he took part in almost all its leading transactions, especially those which ended in Strafford's death. He had never any faith in the king, and when it seemed not impossible that Charles would be able to crush the liberties of his country, Hampden, like Cromwell, meditated self-exile to New England. He was one of the five members whose attempted seizure by Charles (1642) precipitated the Civil War. When hostilities broke out, Hampden subscribed £2000 to the public service, took a colonel's commission, and raised a regiment of infantry for the Parliamentary army; at Edgehill and Reading he exhibited personal bravery and generalship. On 18th June 1643, while endeavouring, on Chalgrove Field, to check a marauding force under Prince Rupert, he was wounded in the shoulder; on the 24th he passed away at Thame. He was the most moderate, tactical, urbane, and single-minded of the leaders of the Long Parliament. See Lord Nugent's *Memorials of Hampden* (1831), Macaulay's *Edinburgh* article thereon (1831), Life by H. R. Williamson (1933), Forster's *British Statesmen* (1837), and Gardiner's History.

Hampden, Renn Dickson (1793–1868), born in Barbados, took a double first at Oxford in 1813, and became a fellow and tutor of Oriel. His famous Bampton lectures on the *Scholastic Philosophy* (1832) raised a controversy that threatened to break up the Church of England; his appointments to the principalship of St Mary's Hall (1833), and to the chairs of Moral Philosophy (1834) and Divinity (1836), were denounced by the High Church party; and his elevation to the see of Hereford in 1847 was regarded as a death-blow to Trinitarian religion. See *Memorials* by his daughter (1871).

Hampden, Viscount. See Brand.

Hampole. Richard Rolle (*c.* 1290–1849), the 'Hermit of Hampole,' near Doncaster, was born at Thornton in Yorkshire, and was sent to Oxford, but at nineteen assumed a hermit's dress. He wrote English lyrics and religious books in Latin and English, and Englished and expounded the Psalms in prose. *The Pricke of Conscience*

(*Stimulus Conscientiæ*) is no longer thought to be his. See studies by Horstmann (1896), Hope Emily Allen (1928). Miss Allen edited his *English Writings* (1931).

Hampton, Lord. See Pakington.

Hampton, Wade (1754–1835), born in S. Carolina, served in the revolutionary war, and in 1813, now major-general, made an unsuccessful attempt to invade Canada.—His grandson, Wade (1818–1902), born in Columbia, in 1861 raised 'Hampton's Legion.' As brigadier-general he commanded a cavalry force in 1862–63, was wounded at Gettysburg, received the command of Lee's cavalry in 1864, and in 1865 served in S. Carolina against Sherman. He became state governor (1876), and was U.S. senator (1878–91).

Hamsun, Knut, born (Pedersen) in Gudbrandsdal in 1859, was shopman, teacher, tram-conductor, farmer in America and Norway before he gained fame as a Norwegian novelist.

Hancock, John (1737–93), born at Quincy, Mass., as president (1775–77) of the Continental Congress, first signed the Declaration of Independence.

Hancock, Winfield Scott, general, was born near Philadelphia, 14th February 1824, studied at West Point, served through the Mexican war, and was captain when the civil war broke out. In 1861 he organised the army of the Potomac, was prominent at South Mountain, Antietam, and Fredericksburg, and in 1863 took command of the 2d corps. At Gettysburg he was in command until Meade's arrival; and on 3d July was severely wounded. In 1864 he was conspicuous in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, and Cold Harbor, and in 1864 was created brigadier-general, but was disabled for active service by a wound. Democratic candidate for the presidency in 1880, he was defeated by Garfield. He died in New York, 9th Feb. 1886. See Lives by Junkin and Norton (1880), Goodrich (1886), his widow (1887), and Gen. Walker (1890).

Handel, George Frederick, was born at Halle, February 23, 1685. In 1697 his father, a surgeon, died, but his education was carefully continued, and in 1702 he entered the university of Halle, and became organist of a church there; before this he was well known as a musician. In 1703 he went to Hamburg and played in the orchestra of the Opera. In 1704 he produced his first *Passion*, and had a nearly fatal duel; in January 1705 *Almira*, his first opera, was brought out, and was followed by *Nero*, *Florindo*, and *Daphne*. He also gave innumerable lessons and wrote much harpsichord music. In 1706 he left Hamburg, in 1707 went to Italy, and produced *Rodrigo* at Florence, and *Agrippina* at Venice in 1708. His journey through Italy, one continued triumphal progress, was finished in the middle of 1710. He returned to Hanover and was made Kapellmeister, and in 1710 visited London, where his opera, *Rinaldo*, was produced in February 1711, with prodigious success. At Hanover again till 1712, he then went back to London, and produced *Il Pastor Fido* and *Teseo*. The spring of 1713 saw the *Birthday Ode* (his first composition to English words) and the *Utrecht Te Deum*. The operas of this year were *Silla* and *Amadigi*. The new king, George I., had been displeased at Handel's long absence from Hanover; but Handel made his peace by the *Water Music*, written for a royal water-party, August 22, 1715. He received a pension of £200, which was afterwards increased to a permanent income of £600. In 1716, during a visit to Hanover, he wrote his second German *Passion*. In 1718–19 he wrote at the Duke of Chandos's seat of Cannons near Edgware the twelve *Chandos Anthems* and two *Te Deums*, *Esther*, *Acis and Galatea*, and the first set of *Lessons*, containing the 'Harmonious Blacksmith.' In 1720 the Royal Academy of Music was founded, by subscription of £50,000, 'to secure a constant supply of operas by Handel, to be performed under his direction.' The Royal Academy Theatre opened in April 1720, and Handel's *Radamisto* was produced. Thirteen other operas are spread over the next eight years —*Muzio Scevola*, *Floridante*, *Ottone*, *Flavio*, *Giulio Cesare*, *Tamerlano*, *Rodelinda*, *Scipione*, *Alessandro*, *Admeto*, *Riccardo*, *Siroe*, *Tolomeo*. When in 1727 George II. succeeded to the throne, Handel, naturalised the year before, as court composer composed *Zadok the Priest* for the coronation. In 1728 the Royal Academy of Music was at an end. Handel and Heidegger then took the house on their own account, but the speculation was not successful, the quarrels with the singers and rival composers were continual, and an opposition opera drove him, midst worries and vexations, ultimately to Covent Garden, where, in partnership with Rich, he produced six new operas, *Ariodante*, *Alcina*, *Atalanta*, *Giustino*, *Arminio*, *Berenice*. In June the opposition opera collapsed, but Handel's losses had been so severe that he was obliged to compound with his creditors. His health broke down, and his mind was for a time disordered. A visit to Aix-la-Chapelle restored him, and by November he was back in London. Handel's opera days were over. True, he wrote a few more for his old partner Heidegger —*Faramondo*, *Serse*, *Imeneo*, and *Deidamia*; but he now began the composition of the oratorios which have rendered him immortal. *Esther* had been composed before 1720, *Deborah* and *Athalia* in 1733, *Alexander's Feast* in 1736, in the very thick of his opera squabbles. Then came the funeral anthem for Queen Caroline (1737). *Saul* was produced early in 1739; *Israel in Egypt* followed in three months; then the *Ode for St Cecilia's Day*, November 1739, and *L'Allegro*, February 1740. The *Messiah* was produced in Dublin, April 13, 1742. At London he produced *Samson*. In 1743 his health again broke down, and in 1751 he was at Cheltenham drinking its waters. From 1744 to 1750 oratorio followed oratorio. The *Dettingen Te Deum* and an anthem were followed by *Joseph*, *Semele*, *Belshazzar*, *Hercules*, *The Occasional Oratorio*, *Judas Maccabæus*, *Alexander Balus*, *Joshua*, *Solomon*, *Susanna*, and *Theodora*. His great organ performances were very popular, and he composed for all occasions, so that at his death he had £2500 in the funds. In 1750 he wrote *Jephthah*, his last oratorio. In 1752 he was couched unsuccessfully for cataract; and henceforward, with some slight glimmering, he was virtually blind. He died April 14, 1759, and was buried in Poet's Corner, Westminster Abbey. See Lives by Mainwaring (1770), Chrysander (Leip. vols. i.–iii. 1858–67), Rockstro (1883), David (Paris, 1884), Streatfeild (1909), Romain Rolland (trans. 1916), Flower (1923), Leichtentritt (1926).

Hanna, William, D.D. (1808–82), the son of a theological professor at Belfast, was educated at the universities of Glasgow and Edinburgh, and ordained in 1835 to East Kilbride. He came out at the Disruption, and became in 1850 colleague to Dr Guthrie in Edinburgh. He resigned his church through ill-health in 1866. Among his works were *Memoirs of Dr Chalmers*, his father-in-

law (5 vols. 1849–53), *Our Lord's Life on Earth* (1869), and *Letters of Erskine of Linlathen* (1877–78).

Hannay, James, born at Dumfries, 17th Feb. 1827, after five years in the navy, was dismissed at eighteen by a court-martial sentence, afterwards quashed as irregular. He edited the *Edinburgh Courant* 1860–64, and from 1868 was British consul at Barcelona, where he died 3d Jan. 1873. Of his novels the best are *Singleton Fontenoy* (1850) and *Eustace Conyers* (1855). His *Lectures on Satire and Satirists* (1854) and *Essays from the Quarterly* (1861) show wide knowledge and fine literary sense. Other works were *Three Hundred Years of a Norman* [the Gurney] *House* (1866) and *Studies on Thackeray* (1869). See *Bookman* for February and March 1893.

Hannay, James Owen, born in 1865, canon of St Patrick's (1912), vicar of Mells (1924), Kensington Gore (1934), as 'George A. Birmingham' wrote *Spanish Gold* (1908) and other humorous novels.

Hannibal ('the grace of Baal') was born in 247 B.C., the son of the Carthaginian general Hamilcar Barca; in his ninth year his father bade him swear eternal enmity to Rome. He served in Spain under Hamilcar and Hasdrubal; and in 221–219 as general reduced all southern Spain up to the Ebro, with the exception of the Iberian town of Saguntum. That town fell in 218, and the Second Punic war began. In 218 he left New Carthage, crossed the Pyrenees, gained the Rhone, defeated the Gauls, and crossed the Alps in fifteen days, in the face of almost insuperable obstacles. His troops, reared under African and Spanish suns, perished in thousands amid ice and snow; but he overcame the Taurini, forced Ligurian and Celtic tribes to serve in his army, and at the Ticinus drove back the Romans under Scipio. The first great battle was fought in the plain of the Trebia, when the men of the Roman consular army were either cut to pieces or scattered in flight. Wintering in the valley of the Po, in spring Hannibal crossed the Apennines, wasted Etruria with fire and sword, and marched towards Rome. He awaited the consul Flaminius by the Lake Trasimene, where he inflicted on him a crushing defeat; the Roman army was annihilated. Passing through Apulia and Campania, he wintered at Gerunium, and in the spring at Cannæ on the Aufidus utterly destroyed another Roman army. But after Cannæ the tide turned. His niggardly countrymen denied him necessary support. As his veterans were lost to him he had no means of filling their places, while the Romans could put army after army into the field. But through the long years during which he maintained a hopeless struggle in Italy he was never defeated. He spent the winter of 216–215 at Capua. When he again took the field the Romans wisely avoided a pitched battle, though the Carthaginians overran Italy, took towns, and gained minor victories. But Capua fell in 210. In 207 his brother Hasdrubal, marching from Spain to his aid, was defeated and slain at the Metaurus by the consul Nero. For four years Hannibal stood at bay in the hill-country of Bruttium, till in 203 he was recalled to Africa to repel the Roman invasion. In the next year he met Scipio at Zama; his raw levies fled, his veterans were cut to pieces, and Carthage was at the mercy of Rome. So ended the Second Punic war. Peace being made, Hannibal turned his genius to political reforms, but raised such virulent opposition that, a voluntary exile, he betook himself to the court of Antiochus at Ephesus, then to that of Prusias, king of Bithynia. The Romans demanding his surrender, he took poison, and died at Libyssa about the year 182. See Hennebert's *Annibal* (1870–92), Lives by Dodge (1891), Morris (1897), and book by Groag (1929).

Hannington, James, born 3d Sept. 1847 at Hurstpierpoint, studied at Oxford, and in 1882, after a seven years' curacy in his native parish, went out to Uganda under the Church Missionary Society. Fever and dysentery forced him to return to England; but he was in June 1884 consecrated first Bishop of Eastern Equatorial Africa, and in Jan. 1885 came to Mombasa. In July he started thence for Uganda, where he was slain by King Mwanga, 29th Oct. 1885. See Life by Dawson (1887) and his *Last Journals* (1888).

Hanno, a Carthaginian, undertook between 570 and 470 B.C. a voyage along the west coast of Africa. He founded colonies, and reached Cape Nun or the Bight of Benin. We have a Greek translation of his *Periplus*. See monographs by Mer (Par. 1885) and Fischer (Leip. 1893).

Hanotaux, Gabriel (1853–1944), born at Beaurevoir, Aisne, held minor government offices, and in 1892–98 was twice foreign minister. An Academician (1897), he wrote *Richelieu*, *Jeanne d'Arc*, &c., and a great history of *Contemporary France* (trans. 1904 *et seq.*).

Hanoteau, Hector (1823–90), French landscape and *genre* painter, born at Decize (Nièvre).

Hansard, Luke (1752–1828), came from Norwich to London, and entered the office of Hughes, printer to the House of Commons, becoming acting manager in 1774, and in 1798 succeeding as sole proprietor of the business. He and his descendants printed the parliamentary reports from 1774 to 1889; and Cobbett's *Parliamentary History 1066–1800* was continued from 1806 by his son and successors. See *Memoir* (1829).

Hansemann, David Justus Ludwig (1790–1864), a Prussian Liberal statesman and banker.

Hansom, Joseph Aloysius (1803–82), a Roman Catholic architect, the inventor in 1834 of the 'Patent Safety (Hansom) Cab,' which brought him £300, was born at York and died in London.

Hansson, Ola (1860–1925), Swedish poet, novelist, and critic, lived in Germany, and wrote mostly in German.

Hansteen, Christoph (1784–1873), Norwegian astronomer, was born and died at Christiania. In 1814 he became professor of Mathematics there, in 1819 published his *Investigations into Terrestrial Magnetism*, and in 1821 discovered the 'law of magnetic force.' He made a scientific journey to Eastern Siberia in 1828–30, and wrote on astronomy, mechanics, and geometry.

Hanway, Jonas (1712–86), traveller and philanthropist, was born at Portsmouth. Apprenticed at seventeen to a Lisbon merchant, he afterwards traded at St Petersburg, and in 1743–50 travelled through Russia and Persia. He published an account of his travels in 1753, and spent the rest of his life mostly in London as a navy victualling commissioner from 1762 to 1788. He was an unwearying friend to chimney-sweeps, pauper infants, and unfortunates, and advocated solitary confinement for prisoners and milder punishments. The author of seventy-four works, he attempted to write down the giving of vails, and was the first Englishman to carry an umbrella. His attack on tea-drinking was met by Dr Johnson. See Life by Pugh (1787) and Austin Dobson's *Eighteenth Century Vignettes* (1892).

Hapsburg, or Habsburg, House of, the Aus-

trian imperial family, is named from the castle of Habsburg, or Habichtsburg ('Hawk's Castle'), on the Aar, in the Swiss canton of Aargau. The founder of the family was Albert, Count of Hapsburg in 1153. Under him and his son, Rudolf I., the family became one of the most powerful in Swabia. Rudolf III. (Rudolf I. of Austria), who was elected emperor (1273), by wresting Upper and Lower Austria, Styria, and Carniola from Ottocar of Bohemia, greatly increased the power of his family. Carinthia and Tirol were added in 1336–64. From 1440 to 1806 the Hapsburgs almost uninterruptedly wore the imperial crown; thereafter, till exiled in 1918, they wore that of Austria. The original family possessions were absorbed by the Swiss confederated cantons (1386–1474).

Haraucourt, Edmond, born in 1857 at Bourmont (Haute-Marne). Director of the Musée de Cluny, he wrote dramatic poems, novels, &c.

Harcourt, Sir William Vernon (1827–1904; kt. 1873), second son of the Rev. W. V. Harcourt of Nuneham Park, Oxfordshire, was born in York, and graduated from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1851. Called to the bar in 1854, Q.C. in 1866, he acquired distinction by his contributions to the *Saturday Review*, and by his letters in the *Times* signed 'Historicus,' and collected in 1863. Liberal M.P. for the city of Oxford (1868), in 1869 he was elected professor of International Law at Cambridge; in 1873–74 he was Solicitor-general; in 1880 he became Home Secretary. Defeated at Oxford, he was returned for Derby. In 1885 he went out of office with Gladstone, but returned with him for six months in 1886, when he was Chancellor of the Exchequer—an office he resumed in 1892. On Gladstone's retirement in 1893 Sir William became leader of the Lower House. His principal work was the revision of the death duties and his 1894 budget. In 1895 he was defeated at Derby (as champion of local option), but was returned for West Monmouth. His lukewarm support of his chief led to Lord Rosebery's resignation in 1896. After a crusade against Ritualism in 1898, he resigned the Liberal leadership, remaining a private member of the party. His second wife (1876) was Motley's daughter Elizabeth (1841–1928). See Gardiner's *Life* (1923).—His son, Lewis Vernon (1863–1922) Viscount (1916), was first Commissioner of Works 1905–10, 1915–16; Colonial Secretary, 1910–15.

Harden, Maximilian (1861–1927), German journalist, born at Berlin, founded and edited the weekly *Die Zukunft* (1892–1922). He exposed court scandals. A fearless critic with a powerful pen, he was silenced and called up as an army clerk in 1917.

Hardenberg, Heinrich von. See Novalis.

Hardenberg, Karl August, Fürst von (1750–1822), born at Essenrode in Hanover, after holding appointments in Hanover, Brunswick, Ansbach, and Bayreuth, on Bayreuth's union with Prussia in 1791 became a Prussian minister, and in 1803 first Prussian minister. His policy was to preserve neutrality in the war between France and Britain; but in 1806, under Napoleon's influence, he was dismissed. In 1810 he was appointed Chancellor, and addressed himself to the task of completing the reforms begun by Stein. In the war of liberation he played a prominent part, and after the treaty of Paris (June 1814) was made a prince. He took part in the congress of Vienna, and in the treaties of Paris (1815). He reorganised the council of state (1817), of which he was appointed president, and drew up the new Prussian system of imposts. To Hardenberg (with Stein) Prussia owed the improvements in her army system, the abolition of serfdom and the privileges of the nobles, the encouragement of municipalities, and the reform of education. See Life by Ranke (1877).

Hardicanute, or Harthacnut (*c.* 1019–42), king of England, son of Cnut by Emma. At Cnut's death (1035) the throne was given to Harold, an elder son. Wessex, however, was reserved for Hardicanute, who was elected king of England on Harold's death (1040). He imposed a very heavy *danegeld*.

Hardie, James Keir (1856–1915), maker and leader of the Labour party, born near Holytown, Lanarkshire, worked in a coal-pit from childhood. Victimised as champion of the miners (whom he organised) he removed to Cumnock and became a journalist. The first of all Labour candidates, he was defeated (1888) in Mid-Lanark, sat for West Ham, South (1892–95), and Merthyr Tydfil (1900–15), and in and out of parliament worked strenuously for Socialism and the unemployed. He started and edited *The Labour Leader*, handed it over in 1903 to the Independent Labour Party, of which, founded in 1893, he was chairman till 1900 and again in 1913–14. Opposition to the Boer War had cost him his seat. The First World War probably hastened his death. See Life by W. Stewart (1921).

Harding, John. See Hardyng.

Harding, Stephen, born at Sherborne in Dorset, from 1110 to 1133 was the third abbot of Citeaux, and endeavoured to restore the Benedictine rule to its original simplicity. He died 28th March 1134, and was canonised.

Harding, Warren Gamaliel, born, a doctor's son, at Corsica, Ohio, in 1865, became a journalist, a newspaper-owner, senator (1900–4) and Lieut.-governor (1904–6) of Ohio, senator (1915) and President (Republican: elected Nov. 1920) of the United States. He died 2d August 1923.

Hardinge, Henry Hardinge, Viscount (1785–1856), Governor-general of India, was born at Wrotham, Kent. Gazetted an ensign in 1798, he served through the Peninsular war, being wounded at Vimeiro and Vitoria. From 1809 to 1813 he was deputy-quartermaster-general of the Portuguese army. After Napoleon's escape from Elba, Hardinge was appointed commissioner at the Prussian headquarters, and was severely wounded at Ligny. From 1820 to 1844 he took an active share in parliamentary life, being Secretary of War under Wellington in 1828, and afterwards Chief Secretary for Ireland. In 1844 he was appointed Governor-general of India. During the first Sikh war he was present at the battles of Mudki, Firozshah, and Sobraon as second in command to Lord Gough. After the peace of Lahore (1845) he was created a viscount, and granted a pension of £5000 by the East India Company, as well as one of £3000 for three lives by parliament. Returning in 1848, he succeeded (1852) Wellington as commander-in-chief, and in 1855 was made field-marshal. See Life by his son (1891), whose second son, Charles, Baron Hardinge of Penshurst (1858–1944), was Viceroy of India, 1910–16, Permanent Under-secretary for Foreign Affairs, ambassador in Paris, 1920–22.

Hardouin, Jean (1646–1729), born at Quimper, entered the Jesuit order, and from 1683 was librarian of the Collège de Louis le Grand in Paris. He maintained that the entire body of classical literature, with very few exceptions, had

been written by the monks of the 13th century. He rejected all the reputed remains of ancient art, as well as the Septuagint and the Greek New Testament. His edition of Pliny (1689), his *Collectio Conciliorum* (1715), a commentary on the New Testament, and several volumes on numismatics and chronology are of value.

Hardwick, PHILIP (1792–1870), a London architect, like his father THOMAS (1752–1829).

Hardy, ALEXANDRE (*c.* 1570–*c.* 1631), dramatist, born in Paris, from 1600 wrote for the Théâtre du Marais from five to seven hundred pieces, of which but forty-one are extant. They were modelled on Spanish examples, from their merits down to their bombast and entangled plot. The best is *Mariamne*. See study by Rigal (1890).

Hardy, GATHORNE. See CRANBROOK.

Hardy, THOMAS (1752–1832), a Radical London bootmaker, born at Larbert, Stirlingshire, founded in 1792 the Corresponding Society, and in 1794 was acquitted of high-treason.

Hardy, THOMAS, novelist and poet, was born at Upper Bockhampton in Dorsetshire, June 2, 1840. He first practised as an architect, in 1863 gaining the prize and medal of the Institute of British Architects. His first published work was an essay in *Chambers's Journal* (1865)—to which he contributed a poem sixty years later. His intention was now to become an art-critic, but the experiment of a not wholly unsuccessful novel, *Desperate Remedies* (1871; new ed. 1889), shaped his destiny otherwise. *Under the Greenwood Tree* (1872) and *A Pair of Blue Eyes* (1873) preceded his first great work, *Far from the Madding Crowd* (1874). It was followed by *The Hand of Ethelberta* (1876), *The Return of the Native* (1878), *The Trumpet-Major* (1880), *A Laodicean* (1881), *Two on a Tower* (1882), *The Mayor of Casterbridge* (1886), *A Group of Noble Dames* (1891), *Tess of the D'Urbervilles* (1891), *Jude the Obscure* (1895), *The Well-beloved* (1897), *Wessex Poems* (1899), *The Dynasts* (a Napoleonic epic-drama, 1904–8), and collections of lyrics, &c. He married in 1874, and again 1914. O.M. (1910), last of the great Victorians, he died Jan. 11, 1928. See books by L. Abercrombie (1912), Duffin (1916), Lionel Johnson (1894; new ed. 1923), Mrs Hardy (1928), Chew (1928), A. McDowall (1931), Blunden (1942).

Hardy, SIR THOMAS DUFFUS (1804–78), palæographer, born at Port Royal, Jamaica, in 1819 entered the Record Office in the Tower, and quickly became an expert in reading ancient MSS. His earliest writings—illustrating the reign of King John—appeared in *Archæologia* and the *Excerpta Historica*. In 1861 he became deputy-keeper of the Public Records. He edited *Close Rolls*, *Patent Rolls*, *Norman Rolls*, and *Charter Rolls* (1833–44); *William of Malmesbury* (1840); *Catalogue* of Lord Chancellors, Keepers of Great Seal, &c. (1843); *Modus tenendi Parliamentum* (1846); *Syllabus* of Rymer's *Fœdera* (1869–85), &c.—His brother, SIR WILLIAM HARDY (1807–87), succeeded him as deputy-keeper, edited Jehan de Waurin's *Chroniques et Anchiennes Istories de la Grant Bretaigne* (1864–84), and translated vols. i. and ii.

Hardy, SIR THOMAS MASTERMAN, G.C.B. (1769–1839), an admiral associated from 1796 with Nelson, was born at Portisham, Dorset, and from 1834 was governor of Greenwich Hospital. See Life by Broadley and Bartelot (1909).

Hardyng, JOHN (1378–*c.* 1465), a rhyming chronicler, in 1390 entered the household of Harry Percy, 'Hotspur,' whom he saw fall on Shrewsbury Field in 1403. Pardoned for his treason, he became constable of Warkworth Castle, fought at Agincourt, and served the crown in confidential missions to Scotland. His chronicle, composed in limping stanzas, and treating the history of England from the earliest times down to Henry VI.'s flight into Scotland, he rewrote and presented to Edward IV. just after his accession. It is poor history and poorer poetry, but the account of the Agincourt campaign has the interest of the eye-witness. Richard Grafton continued it down to Henry VIII. See edition by Sir Henry Ellis (1812).

Hare, SIR JOHN (1844–1921; kt. 1907), comedian and manager, born in London, came out in 1865, retired in 1908, but reappeared in 1917.

Hare, JULIUS CHARLES, a leader of the Broad Church party, was born near Vicenza in Italy, September 13, 1795. From the Charterhouse he passed in 1812 to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he became a fellow in 1818, and in 1822 classical lecturer. He took orders in 1826, and succeeded his uncle in the rich family living of Hurstmonceaux, Sussex, in 1832; in 1844 married Frederick Maurice's sister; became Archdeacon of Lewes in 1840, and in 1853 chaplain to the Queen; and died January 23, 1855. His annual charges awakened Englishmen to the fact that they had much to learn in theology from Germany. In 1820 he translated Fouqué's *Sintram;* in 1827 he, with his brother Augustus, published anonymously *Guesses at Truth*. His next work was the translation of Niebuhr's *History of Rome* (1828–32) in collaboration with Thirlwall, and his own *Vindication of Niebuhr's History* (1829). *The Victory of Faith* (1840) and *The Mission of the Comforter* (1846) are sermons. In 1848 he published with a Life the *Essays and Tales of John Sterling*, to which Carlyle's masterpiece was meant to be a corrective. Other books are *Parish Sermons* (1841–49) and a *Vindication of Luther* (1854.)—His elder brother, AUGUSTUS WILLIAM HARE, was born in Rome, 17th Nov. 1792, and educated at Winchester and New College, Oxford. He became a fellow and tutor, and in 1829 rector of Alton Barnes near Devizes; in 1829 married the gifted Maria Leycester (1798–1870); but died prematurely at Rome, 18th Feb. 1834. Besides his share in the *Guesses at Truth*, he left fifty-six sermons (1837).—A nephew, AUGUSTUS JOHN CUTHBERT HARE (1834–1903), born in Rome and educated at Harrow and University College, Oxford, wrote the famous and often reprinted *Walks in Rome* (1871), *Wanderings in Spain* (1873), *Days near Rome* (1875), *Cities of Northern and Central Italy* (1876), *Walks in London* (1878; new ed. 1894), *Cities of Southern Italy and Sicily* (1883), *Sussex* (1894), &c. Other works are his delightful biography of Maria Hare, *Memorials of a Quiet Life* (1872–76), *Life and Letters of Baroness Bunsen* (1879), *Two Noble Lives* (1894), and *The Gurneys of Earlham* (1895). See his Autobiography (6 vols. 1896–1900).

Hare, ROBERT (1781–1858), born in Philadelphia, was professor of Chemistry there 1818–1847. In 1801 he described his oxyhydrogen blowpipe, in 1816 invented the calorimotor, a galvanic apparatus; and he devised a new voltaic pile. He published *Spiritualism Demonstrated* (1855).

Hare, WILLIAM. See BURKE (WILLIAM).

Hargraves, EDMUND HAMMOND (1815–91), born at Gosport, went out as a youth to Australia, to the Californian gold-diggings in 1849. From similarity in geological formation he suspected that gold would be found in Australia also. Finding gold on the Blue Hills, N.S.W., in 1851, he was

appointed commissioner of crown lands, and received a government reward of £10,000. In 1855, a year after his return to England, he published *Australia and its Goldfields*.

Hargreaves, James (1834–1915), industrial chemist, was born at Hoarstones, Lancashire.

Hargreaves, James, born probably at Blackburn, was an illiterate weaver and carpenter of Standhill. About 1764 he invented the spinning-jenny. But his fellow-spinners broke into his house and destroyed his frame (1768). He removed to Nottingham, where he erected a spinning-mill, but his patent proved invalid. He continued to manufacture yarn till his death on 22d April 1778. See Espinasse's *Lancashire Worthies* (1874).

Häring, Georg Wilhelm Heinrich, 'Willibald Alexis' (1798–1871), born at Breslau, wrote the historical romance *Walladmor* (1823–24), professedly as by Sir Walter Scott, a fraud that led to its translation into several languages (into English, very freely, by De Quincey, 1824). It was followed by *Die Geächteten* (1825), *Schloss Avalon* (1827), books of travel, sketches, dramas, &c.

Harington. See Harrington.

Hariri ('Silk-merchant'), the name by which the Arabic writer Abu Mohammed al Kasim ibn Ali (1054–1121) is known. He was born and died at Basra, and, besides works on Arabic grammar, syntax, &c., wrote *Makamat* (Literary Gatherings), a collection of witty rhymed tales of adventure. See the edition by Silvestre de Sacy (1822, 1847–53). Translations are by Preston (partial, 1850), Chenery and Steingass (1867–98).

Harlamoff, Alexis, Russian artist, born at Saratoff in 1842, became a member of the St Petersburg Academy in 1869, and afterwards settled in Paris.

Harless, Gottlieb Christoph Adolf von (1806–79), Lutheran theologian (strongly orthodox), born at Nürnberg, became professor of Theology at Erlangen (1836), at Leipzig (1845), court preacher at Dresden (1850), president of the Munich consistory (1852). See his Autobiography (1873–75).

Harley, Robert, Earl of Oxford, the son of Sir Edward Harley, born in London, 5th December 1661, entered the Inner Temple in 1682, and the House of Commons as a Whig in 1689; in 1701 he was elected Speaker, and in 1704 became also Secretary of State. Shortly after he began to intrigue with the Tories, and he found a most useful ally in his cousin, Abigail Hill (Mrs Masham). In 1708 the conviction of his secretary for treasonable correspondence with France caused Harley to resign office; he then set to work to undermine the power of the Whigs, and in 1710 Godolphin was dismissed, and Harley made Chancellor of the Exchequer and head of the government. In 1711 a French priest and spy calling himself the Marquis de Guiscard was brought before the council, and suddenly stabbed Harley with a penknife. On his recovery he was made Earl of Oxford and Mortimer, a K.G., and Lord High Treasurer. The principal act of Harley's administration was the treaty of Utrecht. But his popularity was already on the wane; his friendship with Bolingbroke had turned to bitter hatred, and Mrs Masham sided with Bolingbroke. In July 1714 he was dismissed from office, in July 1715 sent to the Tower, but after two years was acquitted by the Peers. He spent the remainder of his life in retirement, the friend of men of letters, and founder of the Harleian collection in the British Museum. He died in London, 21st May 1724.

Harlow, George Henry (1787–1819), a London historical and portrait painter.

Harman, Thomas, a Kentish gentleman who in 1566 wrote an early work upon vagrants.

Harmodius and **Aristogeiton**, two Athenians strongly attached to each other, who in 514 B.C. murdered Hipparchus, younger brother of the 'tyrant' Hippias. They meant to kill Hippias also, but Harmodius was cut down, whilst Aristogeiton, who fled, was taken and executed. Subsequently they were regarded as patriotic martyrs, and received divine honours.

Harmsworth, Alfred C. W. See Northcliffe. Of his brothers, Harold (1868–1940), 1st Viscount Rothermere (cr. 1919), and Sir Hildebrand (1872–1929) also acquired newspapers; Cecil (born 1869; 1st Baron Harmsworth, 1939) and Sir Leicester (1870–1937) became Liberal M.P.'s.

Harnack, Theodosius (1817–89), Lutheran theologian, born at St Petersburg, taught at Dorpat (1848–53), Erlangen (1853–66), Dorpat again (1866–73), and wrote a Practical Theology and a work on Luther's Smaller Catechism.—His son, Adolf (1851–1930), born at Dorpat, became a professor at Leipzig (1876), Giessen (1879), Marburg (1886), and Berlin (1889). His chief writings are on Gnosticism (1873), Ignatius (1878), Monasticism (2d ed. 1882), *History of Dogma* (1886–90; trans. 1894–99), *Christianity and History* (trans. 1896), *What is Christianity?* (trans. 1901), *The Expansion of Christianity* (trans. 1905), *New Testament Studies* (trans. 1907–12), books on the history of old Christian literature, and a history of the Berlin Academy. From 1893 the orthodox suspected him of heresy on account of his criticism of the Apostles' Creed. In 1905–21 he was keeper of the Royal (later State) Library, Berlin.—Another son, Otto (1857–1914), was professor of Literature and History at Darmstadt, then at Stuttgart, and wrote on Goethe, Schiller, Humboldt, &c.

Harness, William (1790–1869), from 1826 a London clergyman, Shakespeare's editor and biographer, and the friend of Byron and Miss Mitford.

Harold I., 'Harefoot,' king of England, was the younger of Cnut's two sons by Ælfgifu of Northampton. On Cnut's death (1035) the witan gave Harold the provinces north of the Thames, and Wessex to Cnut's widow, Emma, for her son Harthacnut. But in 1037 Wessex submitted to Harold. He died 17th March 1040.

Harold II., last of the native English kings, was the second son of Earl Godwin, and was born about 1022. By 1045 he was Earl of East Anglia, and in 1053 succeeded to his father's earldom of Wessex. Henceforward he was the right hand of King Edward the Confessor, and he directed the affairs of the kingdom with unusual gentleness and vigour. His brother Tostig became Earl of the Northumbrians in 1055, and two years later two other brothers were raised to earldoms. Meantime Harold drove back the Welsh marauders, and added Herefordshire to his earldom. The death in 1057 of the Ætheling Edward, son of Edmund Ironside, opened up the path for Harold's ambitious hopes of the crown. He made a pilgrimage to Rome in 1058, and after his return completed his church at Waltham. In 1063, provoked by the fresh incursions of the Welsh king Griffith, he marched against him, traversed the country, beat the enemy at every point, and gave the government

to the dead king's brothers. It is impossible to state exactly the date of Harold's visit to Duke William in Normandy, although it is put by Freeman at 1064. Probably Harold did make some kind of oath to William, most likely under compulsion. It is certain that Harold helped William in a war with the Bretons. On his return he married Ealdgyth, Griffith's widow, though Edith Swan-neck, who had borne him five children, was still alive. In 1065 the Northumbrians rebelled against Tostig, and Harold acquiesced in their choice of Morcar and Tostig's banishment. In January 1066 King Edward died; and Harold, his nominee, was chosen king, and crowned in Westminster Abbey. Duke William lost no time in preparing for the invasion of England, and Tostig, after trying the Normans and the Scots, succeeded in drawing to his side Harold Hardrada, king of Norway. In September the two reached the Humber, and Harold marched to meet them. At Stamford Bridge he won a complete victory (September 25, 1066), Tostig and Harold Hardrada being among the slain. But four days later William landed at Pevensey. Harold marched southwards with the utmost haste, and the two armies met at Senlac, about nine miles from Hastings. From nine in the morning, 14th October 1066, the English fought with the most stubborn courage till nightfall, when the pretended flight of the Normans drew them from their impregnable position and gave the Normans the victory, Harold himself fell pierced through the eye with an arrow. His body was recognised by Edith Swan-neck, and was buried at Waltham. See vols. ii. and iii. of Freeman's *Norman Conquest*.

Harold I., surnamed HAARFAGR ('Fair-haired'), the first king of all Norway, after a severe struggle (863–872) subdued the chiefs between Trondhjem and the Sogne Fjord, and finally the kings of the south-west. The conquered districts he placed under such jarls as were devoted to his service. This led many of the old nobles to emigrate to the Orkneys, Hebrides, and Iceland, whence they conducted piratical expeditions against Norway, until at length Harold sailed westwards and chastised them in their own seas. He died in 933.

Harold III., surnamed HARDRADA ('stern in council'), king of Norway, when a boy was present at the battle (1030) in which his brother, St Olaf, king of Norway, was slain. Harold sought an asylum with his relative, Yaroslaff, prince of Novgorod. Going on to Constantinople, he became captain of the Varangians or Scandinavian bodyguard of the Greek emperors, and defeated the Saracens in Sicily and Italy. He incurred the vengeance of the Empress Zoe, whose proffered love he rejected, with difficulty escaped to Russia, and married Duke Yaroslaff's daughter. He returned about 1045 to Norway, where his nephew Magnus agreed to divide the supreme power with him. Magnus's death in 1047 left Harold sole king; with Svend of Denmark he waged unrelenting war until 1064. In 1066 he landed in England to aid Tostig against King Harold (q.v.), but fell at Stamford Bridge.

Haroun Al-Raschid (763–809), born near Tehrān, succeeded to the khalifate in 786. He owed his peaceful accession to the Barmecide Yahya, whom he made grand-vizier. To him and his four sons he left the administration of his extensive kingdom; and the energy of their rule and the general prosperity proved that his confidence was not misplaced. Meantime Haroun gave himself up to pleasure, and his taste and hospitality made his court at Baghdad a centre of all the wit, learning, and art of the Moslem world. Eventually a strange and deeply-rooted hatred towards the Barmecides possessed him, and in 803 he caused the vizier, his sons, and all their descendants save one to be executed, not even excepting his favourite Jaafer (Giafar), his companion in his semi-apocryphal nocturnal rambles through Baghdad. To quell a rising in Khorasan, he marched against the rebels, but died of apoplexy at Tûs. The *Arabian Nights* have thrown a false halo round his memory. See Life by Palmer (1880).

Harpe, La. See LA HARPE.

Harper, SIR WILLIAM (*c.* 1496–1573), Lord Mayor of London in 1561–62, was a great benefactor to his native town, Bedford.

Harper and Brothers, a firm of New York publishers, consisted originally of James (1795–1869), John (1797–1875), Joseph Wesley (1801–70), and Fletcher (1806–77). James and John commenced to publish in 1818; the firm of Harper and Brothers, established in 1833, is carried on by descendants, and issues *Harper's Magazine* (monthly, since 1850), &c. See J. Henry Harper's *The House of Harper* (1912).

Harpignies, HENRI (1819–1916), 'Barbizon' landscape-painter, was born at Valenciennes.

Harraden, BEATRICE (1864–1936), novelist, born at Hampstead, the youngest daughter of Samuel Harraden (1821–98), musical-instrument importer, was a B.A. of London, and wrote *Ships that Pass in the Night* (1893), *In Varying Moods*, *The Fowler*, *Katharine Frensham* (1903), &c.

Harrington, JAMES (1611–77), born at Upton, Northants, the son of Sir S. Harrington of Exton, Rutlandshire, studied at Trinity, Oxford. He travelled to Rome, and though a republican, became in 1646 a personal attendant of Charles I., and attended him to the scaffold. His semi-romance *Oceana* (1656), setting forth the best form of commonwealth, maintains that the real basis of power is property, especially landed property, from which no one person should derive more than £3000 a-year; and that the rulers should be changed every three years, their successors being elected by ballot. In 1661 he was arrested for attempting to change the constitution, and in prison went temporarily insane. See *Harrington and his 'Oceana,'* by H. F. Russell Smith (1914).

Harrington, SIR JOHN (1561–1612), born at Kelston near Bath, from Cambridge went to the court of his god-mother, Queen Elizabeth. His wit brought him into much favour, which he endangered by the freedom of his satires. In 1599 he served under Essex in Ireland, and was knighted by him on the field, much to the queen's displeasure. To fortify his amazing application to King James for the office of chancellor and archbishop of Ireland he composed in 1605 *A Short View of the State of Ireland*, an interesting and singularly modern essay (ed. by Macray, 1880). He is remembered as the metrical translator of Ariosto's *Orlando Furioso* (1591); his other writings include Rabelaisian pamphlets, epigrams (ed. McClure, 1927), and a *Tract on the Succession to the Crown* (ed. Clements Markham, Roxb. Club, 1880).

Harris, SIR AUGUSTUS GLOSSOP (1852–96), son and grandson of two managers, became lessee of Drury Lane in 1879, and was knighted in 1891. He was something of a playwright himself.

Harris, HOWEL (1714–73), a founder of Welsh

Calvinistic Methodism, born at Trevecca in Brecon, for seventeen years was a lay itinerant preacher. Then retiring to Trevecca in 1752, he still preached daily at his own home, where he built a large house, whose inmates led a kind of monastic life. See his *Autobiography* (1791).

Harris, James (1709–80), born at Salisbury, studied at Wadham, Oxford, and Lincoln's Inn. On his father's death (1733) left master of an ample fortune, he devoted himself to the classics, but in 1761 entered parliament, and in 1763 became a Lord of the Admiralty and of the Treasury, in 1764 secretary and comptroller to Queen Charlotte. In 1744 he published *Art and Happiness;* in 1751 *Hermes*, an inquiry into universal grammar. See his works edited in 1801–3 with a Memoir by his son, the diplomatist, James, first Earl of Malmesbury (1746–1820).

Harris, Joel Chandler (1848–1908), American author, was born in Eatonton, Georgia, and was in turn printer, lawyer, and journalist. His *Uncle Remus* (1880) quickly carried his name to the Old World, at once to children and to students of folk-lore. Later works are *Nights with Uncle Remus*, *Mingo*, *Daddy Jake*, *Aaron in the Wildwoods*, *Sister Jane*, *Tales of the Home Folks*, *Plantation Pageants*, *Minervy Ann* (1899), and a history of Georgia (1899). See Life by J. C. Harris (1919).

Harris, Renatus (*c.* 1640–1715), a celebrated London organ-builder, Father Smith's rival.

Harris, Thomas Lake (1823–1906), born at Fenny Stratford, Bucks, at three was taken to America, about 1845 became a Universalist pastor, and in 1850 was drawn into spiritualism. He founded the 'Church of the Good Shepherd' about 1858, lectured in Great Britain in 1859, and in 1861 reorganised his society as the 'Brotherhood of the New Life.' Property was held in common, and farming and industrial occupations were engaged in by his followers, numbering 2000 at one time in America and Great Britain, amongst them Lady Oliphant and her son Laurence Oliphant (q.v.). About 1876 Harris removed from Brocton, N.Y., to Santa Rosa in California. The inspired head of the brotherhood, whose doctrines are a compound of Swedenborg and Fourier, he had published many poems and prose works—*Wisdom of Angels* (1856), *Modern Spiritualism* (1860), *Star-flowers* (1886), &c.

Harrison, Benjamin, twenty-third president of the United States, was born at North Bend, Ohio, August 20, 1833. His father was the third son of President W. H. Harrison. Benjamin graduated at Miami University, Oxford, Ohio, in 1852, and in 1854 settled as a lawyer in Indianapolis. Entering the Union army in 1862, he was first lieutenant and then colonel of the 70th Regiment Indiana Volunteers. He served in Sherman's Atlanta campaign, distinguishing himself in the battles of Resaca, Peach Tree Creek, and Nashville, and in 1865 he became brevet-brigadier-general. He took an active part in the Grant campaigns of 1868 and 1872, and was nominated by the Republicans for the state governorship in 1876, but defeated. In 1878 he presided over the State Convention, in 1880 was chairman of his state delegation, and was elected U.S. senator for Indiana. In 1888 he was nominated for president, Cleveland being put forward by the Democrats for re-election. Contest turned on protection or free trade, and Harrison's election was a triumph for protection; but in 1892 he was defeated by Cleveland. In 1893 he became a professor at San Francisco, and he died in March 1901. See Life by Lew Wallace (1888).

Harrison, Frederic (1831–1923), born in London, was educated at King's College School, London, and Wadham College, Oxford, taking a classical first-class in 1853. He became fellow and tutor of his college, but was called to the bar in 1858, and practised conveyancing and in the Courts of Equity. He sat on the Royal Commission upon Trades-unions (1867–69), was secretary to that for the Digest of the Law (1869–70), professor of Jurisprudence and International Law at Lincoln's Inn Hall (1877–89), an alderman, London County Council (1889–93). A Positivist and an advanced Liberal, he wrote *The Meaning of History* (1862), *Order and Progress* (1875), *Lectures on Education* (1883), *On the Choice of Books* (1886), *Oliver Cromwell* (1888), *Early Victorian Literature* (1895), *William the Silent*, *Byzantine History*, *Ruskin*, *Chatham* (1905), *Autobiographic Memoirs* (1911), *The German Peril* (1915), *On Society* (1918), *Novissima Verba* (1920), besides books on Positivism. See Memoir by his son Austin (1926).

Harrison, John (1693–1776), inventor of the chronometer, was born at Foulby near Pontefract. By 1726 he had constructed a timekeeper with compensating apparatus for correcting errors due to variations of climate. In 1713 government had offered three prizes for the discovery of a method to determine the longitude accurately. After long perseverance Harrison made a chronometer which, in a voyage to Jamaica in 1761–62, determined the longitude within 18 geographical miles. After further trials, he was awarded the largest prize of £20,000 (1765–73). He also invented the gridiron pendulum, the going fusee, and the remontoir escapement. He wrote five works on his chronometer, &c.

Harrison, Thomas, regicide, born at Newcastle-under-Lyme in 1606, joined the Parliamentary army, commanded the guard that carried the king from Hurst Castle to London, sat among his judges, and signed his death-warrant. He did good service at Worcester, but was too uncompromising alike in religion and politics to favour Cromwell's tolerant ideas, and was deprived of his commission, and later imprisoned for his share in plots hatched by the more irreconcilable bigots. He would not fly at the Restoration, and was executed October 13, 1660. See Life by C. H. Firth (1893), and by Simpkinson (1905).

Harrison, William (1534–93), born in London, studied at Cambridge and Oxford. He became chaplain to Lord Cobham, who presented him to the rectory of Radwinter in Essex (1559); and in 1586 he was installed canon of Windsor. The fruit of his studies, and of his use of Leland's MSS., was his famous *Description of England*, as well as his *Description of Britain*, written for Holinshed's *Chronicle*. Books ii. and iii. of the *Description of England* were edited by Furnivall for the New Shakspere Society (1877–81).

Harrison, William Henry, ninth president of the United States, was born in Charles City, county Virginia, 9th February 1773. His father, Benjamin Harrison (1740–91), was one of the signers of the declaration of independence. Harrison joined the army Wayne led against the Indians, and distinguished himself at the battle on the Miami (1794). He represented the North-west Territory in congress in 1799–1800, and when Indiana Territory was formed (1800) was appointed governor. He laboured to avert war with the Indians, but was compelled to quell Tecumseh's outbreak, ending in the battle at Tippecanoe (7th November 1811). In the war of 1812–14 he received the command in the north-

west, repulsed the British under Proctor, and by the victory of Perry on Lake Erie was enabled to pursue the invaders into Canada, where, on 5th October 1813, he routed them in the battle of the Thames. In 1816 he was elected to congress, and in 1824 became U.S. senator. In 1828–29 he was ambassador to Colombia, and for twelve years was clerk of a county court in Ohio. He received 73 votes for the presidency in 1836 against Van Buren's 170; in 1840, the Whig party having united, he defeated Van Buren by an overwhelming majority, but died at Washington a month after his inauguration on 4th April 1841. See Lives by Dawson (1834), Hall (1836), Hildreth (1839), Burr (1840), Montgomery (1886), Goebel (1927).

Harry, Blind, a Scottish minstrel, blind from his birth, who lived by telling tales, and in 1490–92 was at the court of James IV., receiving occasional small gratuities. His poem on Wallace exists in a MS. of 1488, copied by John Ramsay. This MS. does not ascribe the work to Blind Harry, nor is his name given to it in the earlier printed editions. The poem, which contains 11,861 lines, is written in rhyming couplets. The language is frequently obscure, but the work is written with vigour, and kindles sometimes into poetry. The author seems to have been familiar with the metrical romances, and represents himself as indebted to the Latin Life of Wallace by Master John Blair, Wallace's chaplain, and to another by Sir Thomas Gray, parson of Liberton. The poem transfers to its hero some of the achievements of Bruce, and contains many mistakes or misrepresentations, but much of the narrative can bear the test of historical criticism. It is believed to have been printed in Edinburgh in 1520, but no perfect copy is known of any earlier edition than that of 1570, *The Actis and Deidis of . . . Schir William Wallace, Knicht of Ellerslie.* Good editions are by Jamieson (1820) and by Moir (Scot. Text Soc. 1885–89); a modernised version is by Hamilton of Gilbertfield (1722).

Hart, Sir Robert (1835–1911), was born at Portadown, Co. Armagh, and as Inspector-General of Maritime Customs, Peking (1863–1908), played an important rôle in Anglo-Chinese affairs.

Hart, Solomon Alexander, painter, was born at Plymouth in April 1806, the son of a Jewish goldsmith, who in 1820 removed to London. Apprenticed to a line engraver, in 1823 he became a student at the Royal Academy. Amongst his works are 'The Elevation of the Law' (1830), 'Isaac of York' (1830), 'Milton visiting Galileo in Prison' (1847), and 'The Three Inventors of Printing' (1852). He also painted miniatures and portraits. An A.R.A. (1835), an R.A. (1840), professor of Painting (1854), and librarian to the Academy (1865), he died 11th June 1881. See his *Reminiscences* (1882).

Hart, William (1822–94), landscape painter, was born at Paisley, and died in New York, having come with his parents to Albany in 1831.

Harte, Francis Bret, was born in Albany, N.Y., August 25, 1836, went to California in 1854, and opened a school at Sonora; but having failed both in this and in mining, next became a compositor in San Francisco. Sketches of his experiences among the miners attracted much attention, and as a result he joined the staff of the *Golden Era.* He was secretary of the U.S. Mint in San Francisco 1864–70, and during this period wrote some of his most famous poems, among them 'John Burns of Gettysburg,' 'The Society upon the Stanislau,' &c. He founded in 1868 and edited the *Overland Monthly,* to which he contributed *The Luck of Roaring Camp, The Outcasts of Poker Flat, Miggles, Tennessee's Partner, The Idyl of Red Gulch,* and *Plain Language from Truthful James* ('The Heathen Chinee'). Returning to the East, he became a contributor to the *Atlantic Monthly,* and from time to time lectured in various cities. In 1878–80 he was U.S. consul at Crefeld, and in 1880–85 at Glasgow; thereafter he lived in London till his death, 5th May 1902. Later publications were *Flip* (1882), *In the Carquinez Woods, Snowbound at Eagle's* (1886), *A Drift from Redwood Camp, The Heritage of Dedlow Marsh* (1889), *Clarence, Some Later Verses* (1898), and *Letters* (1926). See Life by Merwin (1912).

Hartington, Lord. See Cavendish.

Hartley, David, philosopher, was born at Luddenden, Halifax, in June 1705. A clergyman's son, at fifteen he entered Jesus College, Cambridge, and in 1727 became a fellow. He studied for the church, but, dissenting from some points in the Thirty-nine Articles, abandoned his intention. In his mature years he impugned the eternity of hell-punishment; in all other points he remained a devout member of the Church of England. As a medical practitioner he attained considerable eminence at Newark, Bury St Edmunds, London, and Bath. He died 25th August 1757. His *Observations on Man* (1749) turns upon two hypotheses—one 'The Doctrine of Vibrations,' or a theory of nervous action analogous to the propagation of sound (whence he was charged—unjustly, he maintained —with materialism); the other the doctrine that the Association of Ideas explains almost all mental phenomena. See G. S. Bower, *Hartley and James Mill* (1881).—His son, David (1732–1813), was a fellow of Merton College, Oxford, a dull M.P., and a fire-proofing inventor.

Hartlib, Samuel (*c.* 1600–70), was born at Elbing in Prussia, son of a Polish refugee and an English mother. Coming to England about 1628, he busied himself in trade, in agriculture, and on a school to be conducted on new principles, which inspired his friend Milton's *Tractate on Education* (1644), as well as Sir William Petty's *Two Letters* (1647–48). Cromwell gave him a pension of £100, increased to £300. He wrote on education and husbandry. See Life by Dircks (1865).

Hartmann, Eduard von, philosopher, born at Berlin, 23d February 1842, served as an artillery officer 1858–65, but from 1867 has lived in Berlin, working out his philosophical scheme, a synthesis of Hegel, Schelling, and Schopenhauer, in which 'the Unconscious' plays the rôle of creator and providence. His great work is *Die Philosophie des Unbewussten* (1869; Eng. trans. by Coupland, 1884, new ed. 1931), followed by books on the ethical consciousness (1878), the development of the religious consciousness (1882), German æsthetics (1886), Lotze (1888), and Kant (1893), besides a work on the self-destruction of Christianity (1874), criticisms of Neo-Kantianism and contemporary philosophies, defences of his own system, and political and educational treatises. A pessimist as regards the inevitable misery of existence, he was an optimist as champion of evolutionary progress. He died 6th June 1906.

Hartmann von Aue (*c.* 1170–1215), a poet of the Middle High German period, took part in the Crusade of 1197. The most popular of the narrative poems is *Der arme Heinrich* (ed. by Robertson, 1895), which, based on a Swabian tradition, is utilised in Longfellow's *Golden Legend. Erec* and *Iwein* are both drawn from the Arthurian cycle, and closely follow Chrestien de Troyes. In *Gregor*

vom Steine Hartmann depicts worldly passion purified by religious faith. The songs are mainly love songs. F. Bech published a critical edition of his collected writings in 1866–69 (3rd ed. 1891).

Harty, Sir (Herbert) Hamilton (1880–1941; kt. 1925), composer, born at Hillsborough, Co. Down, conducted the Halle Orchestra 1920–33, and other orchestras from 1933.

Hartzenbusch, Juan Eugenio (1806-80), Spanish dramatic poet, born at Madrid, a German carpenter's son by a Spanish mother, was employed in the national library, of which he became director in 1862. His writings comprise dramas, comedies, dramatic poems, and prose. He edited the plays of Calderon, Lope de Vega, &c.

Harvard, John (1607–38), born in Southwark, studied at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and in 1637, having married, went out to Charlestown, Mass., where he preached a while, but soon died of consumption. He bequeathed £779 and over 300 volumes to the proposed college since named after him. See monograph by W. Rendle (1885).

Harvey, Christopher (1597–1663), a feeble imitator of George Herbert, died vicar of Clifton in Warwickshire. Dr Grosart edited his works.

Harvey, Gabriel (c. 1550–1630), a poet and Cambridge don, cantankerous and arrogant, was born and died at Saffron Walden. See Grosart's edition of his works and a book by Harman (1923).

Harvey, Sir George (1806–76), was born at St Ninians near Stirling, and settled in Edinburgh in 1823. He was successively A.R.S.A. (1826), R.S.A. (1829), P.R.S.A. (1864), and was knighted in 1867. He painted 'Covenanters Preaching,' 'Battle of Drumclog,' 'A Highland Funeral,' 'Bunyan in Bedford Gaol,' 'Shakespeare before Sir T. Lucy,' 'The Curlers,' and 'Leaving the Manse.'

Harvey, William, the discoverer of the circulation of the blood, was born at Folkestone, 1st April 1578. After six years at King's School, Canterbury, in 1593 he entered Caius College, Cambridge, took his degree in 1597, and after studying at Padua, graduated M.D. both there and at Cambridge in 1602, then settled in London as a physician. In 1609 he was appointed physician to St Bartholomew's Hospital, and in 1615 Lumleian Lecturer at the College of Physicians. In 1628 he published his celebrated treatise, *Exercitatio Anatomica de Motu Cordis et Sanguinis*, in which he expounded his views of the circulation of the blood. Successively physician to James I. and Charles I., he accompanied the Earl of Arundel in his embassy to the emperor in 1636, and publicly demonstrated his theory at Nuremberg. Harvey was present at the battle of Edgehill in attendance on Charles I. (October 23, 1642); afterward he resided at Oxford, being elected warden of Merton College. On the surrender of Oxford to the Parliament in July 1646, he returned to London. During the remainder of his life he was usually the guest of one or other of his brothers. His *Exercitationes de Generatione Animalium* appeared in 1651. In 1656 he resigned his Lumleian lectureship, and in taking leave of the college presented to it his little estate at Burwash in Sussex. He died 3d June 1657, and was buried at Hempstead near Saffron Walden. In 1883, at the cost of the College of Physicians, his remains were removed from the dilapidated vault to the Harvey Chapel in the same church. Harvey's works in Latin were published in 1766; a translation by Dr Willis appeared in 1847 (new ed. 1881), and his *Prælectiones Anatomiæ* in 1887. See Willis's *Life of Harvey* (1878), Huxley's discourse (1878), D'Arcy Power's sketch (1897), Keynes's *Bibliography* (1928).

Harvey, William (1796–1866), wood-engraver and book-illustrator, a pupil of Bewick, was born at Newcastle, and came to London in 1817.

Harvey, William Henry (1811–66), professor of Botany at Dublin, was born near Limerick.

Hasdrubal, name of several Carthaginian soldiers, including a son-in-law (murdered 221 B.C.), and a son (killed at the Metaurus, 207 B.C.) of Hamilcar.

Hase, Karl August von (1800–90), theologian, was born at Steinbach, Saxony, educated at Leipzig and Erlangen, and in 1830–83 was professor of Theology at Jena, being afterwards ennobled. His work lay in the reconciliation of historical Christianity with modern thought. His chief writings are *Des alten Pfarrers Testament* (1824), a handbook of dogmatics (1826), *Gnosis* (1826–28), *Hutterus Redivivus* (i.e. Hutter's theology were he alive now, 1828), a Life of Christ (1829; recast 1876), a Church History (1834), *Neue Propheten* (1851), a Life of St Francis (1856), a handbook of Protestant polemical theology (1863), and a Life of St Catharine of Siena (1864). See his *Ideale und Irrthümer* (6th ed. 1908).

Haselrig, Sir Arthur, one of the Five Members, sat in the Long and Short Parliaments for his native county, Leicestershire, commanded a parliamentary regiment of cuirassiers, and in 1647 became governor of Newcastle. In 1660 he half acquiesced in the Restoration, but died a prisoner in the Tower, 7th January 1661.

Haslewood, Joseph (1769–1833), antiquarian editor, by profession a London solicitor.

Hasse, Johann Adolf (1699–1783), composer, born near Hamburg, became famous as 'Il Sassone' through his opera *Sesostrate* (Naples, 1725); was *kapellmeister* at Dresden; and in 1733 was brought to London, as representing the Italian school, to head an opposition to Handel. Here *Artaserse* was produced with success; but Hasse soon returned to Dresden, and after retiral (1763) lived in Vienna and Venice. He married the Venetian singer, Faustina Bordoni (1693–1786).

Hasted, Edward (1732–1812), author of *The History of Kent* (4 vols. fol. 1778–99).

Hastings, Francis Rawdon-Hastings (till 1790 Rawdon simply; 1754–1826), 1st Marquis of (1817), 1st Baron Rawdon (1783), 2nd Earl of Moira (succeeded 1793), was born in Dublin, and educated at Harrow. He fought with distinction against the revolted Americans 1775–81, in 1794 memorably led reinforcements to the Duke of York at Malines, became active in politics, and in 1813 was made governor-general of India. Here he warred successfully against the Gurkhas (1814–16) and the Pindaris and Mahrattas (1817–1818), purchased Singapore island (1819), encouraged Indian education and the freedom of the press, reformed the law system, and elevated the civil service; but in 1821 he resigned, irregular conduct towards a bank having led to apparently unfounded imputations of corruption, and from 1824 till his death off Naples he was governor of Malta. See his own (1824) and Prinsep's (1825) account of his administration, and Ross-of-Bladensburg's monograph (1893).

Hastings, James (1852–1922), was born at Huntly and, educated at the University and Free Church College, Aberdeen, became minister at Kinneff (1884), Dundee (1897), St Cyrus (1901–1911). He founded the *Expository Times* (1889), and compiled Bible dictionaries and the notable *Encyclopædia of Religion and Ethics* (12 vols. 1908–21; index 1927).

Hastings, Warren, was born of an old but impoverished family at Churchill, Oxfordshire, 6th December 1732. Educated at Westminster, in 1750 he went out to Calcutta as a writer in the service of the East India Company, was British resident at Murshidabad in 1758–61, and then a member of council at Calcutta. He came home in 1764, in 1769 returned to India as second in council at Madras, and in 1772 became governor of Bengal and president of the council. A year later he was created governor-general, with a council of four members, three appointed from home. The majority in council led by Philip Francis was opposed to Hastings from the first; the finances were in disorder. One of Hastings' first tasks was to bring to trial the two chief fiscal ministers of Bengal on charges of embezzlement; but the case broke down. A corrupt official, Nuncomar (Nand Kumar), who had been employed in conducting it, and who had subsequently brought charges of corruption against Hastings, in 1775 was tried and executed on an old charge of forgery, a proceeding which threw obloquy on Hastings and on the chief justice, Sir Elijah Impey (q.v.). Hastings made an appraisement of the landed estates, revised the assessment, improved the administration of justice, organised the opium revenue, waged vigorous war with the Mahrattas, and made the Company's power paramount in many parts of India. In 1777 an attempt was made to depose him, which was only frustrated by the action of the Supreme Court; that same year, his first wife having died eighteen years before, he married the divorced wife of Baron Imhoff, a German officer. In 1780 he was freed from embarrassment in the council by the retirement of Philip Francis, whom he wounded in a duel; himself he resigned office in 1784 and sailed for England, where he soon became subject to a parliamentary inquiry with a view to impeachment. Among the charges preferred against him by the Whig opposition were the aid given to the Nawáb of Oudh against the Rohilla Afghans, his punishment of the Zemindar of Benares for non-compliance with a demand for aid in the first Mahratta war, and his connivance in the forfeiture of property belonging to the Begums or dowager-princesses of Oudh. On these grounds he was impeached at the bar of the House of Lords, and the trial began 13th February 1788 in Westminster Hall, among the managers for the Commons being Edmund Burke, Fox, Sheridan, the future Lord Minto, and Grey. It occupied more than seven years and 145 sittings. At last, on 23d April 1795, Hastings was acquitted on all the charges, unanimously on all that affected his personal honour. But he left the court a ruined man, the £80,000 that he brought from India having been all but consumed in expenses. The East India Company, however, made generous provision for his declining years; and, at the ancestral seat of Daylesford, Worcestershire, which in 1788 he had bought back in pursuance of his boyhood's ambition, he passed the rest of his life as a country gentleman. In 1814 he was made a P.C.; and he received honours from the City and from parliament. He died 22d August 1818. See Sir J. F. Stephen's *Story of Nuncomar* (1885); studies by Gleig (1841), Trotter (1878), Lyall (1889), Strachey (1892), Forrest (1890–1910), Sir C. Lawson (1896), Monckton-Jones (1918), S. Weitzman (1929); his Letters to his wife (1905); V. Ward's *Bibliography* (1932).

Hatch, Edwin, theologian, born at Derby, 4th September 1835, from King Edward's School, Birmingham, passed in 1853 to Pembroke College, Oxford, where he took a second-class in classics in 1857. He was professor of Classics at Toronto 1859–62, then rector of Quebec High School, and vice-principal of St Mary Hall, Oxford, 1867–85. He became rector of Purleigh, Essex, in 1883, and next year reader in Ecclesiastical History at Oxford. His articles in the *Dictionary of Christian Antiquities* had already attracted attention, when his Bampton Lectures (1880), on *The Organisation of the Early Christian Churches*, very hostile to High Church claims, established his reputation in England and Germany. In 1888 he delivered a course of Hibbert Lectures on *Greek Influence on the Christian Church* (1890). Hatch was made D.D. by Edinburgh (1883); published in 1887 *The Growth of Church Institutions*, *Essays in Biblical Greek* in 1889; and was working at a *Concordance to the Septuagint* when he died, 10th November 1889. A collection of religious poetry, *Towards Fields of Light* (1889) and a volume of sermons, *The God of Hope* (1890), appeared posthumously. See *Memorials* by his brother (1890).

Hatchard, John (1768–1849), from 1797 was a London Evangelical publisher. See the Life of him by Humphreys (1893).

Hatfield, John (*c.* 1758–1803), swindler, forger, and trigamist—his third wife 'Mary of Buttermere'—was hanged at Carlisle.

Hathaway, Anne. See Shakespeare.

Hatherley, Sir William Page Wood, Lord (1801–81), born in London, the son of a Lord Mayor, was educated at Winchester, Geneva, and Trinity College, Cambridge, and called to the bar in 1827. Returned in 1847 as Liberal member for Oxford, he was successively solicitor-general 1851–52, with a knighthood, vice-chancellor, a lord justice in the Appeal Courts, and in 1868–72 lord chancellor, with the title Baron Hatherley. His name is associated with a Bankruptcy Act (1869). He wrote *Truth and its Counterfeits* (1857) and *The Continuity of Scripture* (1867–69). See *Memoir* by his nephew, Dean Stephens (1883).

Hatto, the name of two archbishops of Mainz, one in 891–913, the other 968–970. By some the latter is treated as an excellent man, by others as the hard-hearted and selfish bishop who was eaten by mice, as told in Southey's ballad. Possibly, however, the name of the island castle *Mäusethurm*, 'Mouse-tower,' is only a corrupted form of *Mauth-thurm*, 'Toll-tower.' See Baring-Gould's *Curious Myths of the Middle Ages* (1869) and Max Beheim's *Die Mäusethurm-sage* (1888).

Hatton, Sir Christopher (1540–91), born at Holdenby in Northamptonshire, from Oxford proceeded to the Inner Temple, and by 1564 had won the favour of Queen Elizabeth. In 1571 he entered parliament, in 1587 was appointed lord chancellor. See Life by Harris Nicolas (1847).

Hatton, John Liptrot, was born at Liverpool, 12th October 1809, and, settling in London in 1832, soon made his name known as a composer. In 1853–59 he was conductor of the Princess's Theatre. He composed numerous operas, cantatas, overtures, entr'actes, &c., but is remembered chiefly for his songs, such as 'Good-bye, Sweetheart,' 'To Anthea,' 'Simon the Cellarer,' &c. He died at Margate, 20th September 1886.

Hatton, Joseph (1830–1907), journalist, novelist, and playwright, was born at Andover.

Hauch, Hans Carsten (1790–1872), Danish poet, was born at Fredrikshald (Halden), and in 1846 was appointed professor of Northern Literature at Kiel. The Holstein revolution

(1848) drove him to Copenhagen, where he became professor of Æsthetics. He wrote historical tragedies, lyrical poems, tales and romances, &c.

Hauff, Wilhelm, novelist, born at Stuttgart, 29th November 1802, studied at Tübingen, was a tutor, then editor of a paper, and died 18th November 1827. His fairy tales and short stories are admirable for their simplicity and playful fancy—*Die Bettlerin vom Pont des Arts* and *Phantasien im Bremer Ratskeller* in particular. *Lichtenstein* is an imitation of Scott. [*Howff.*]

Haug, Martin (1826–76), Sanskritist, born in Württemberg, was professor at Poona 1859–66, and at Munich from 1868. [*Howg.*]

Haupt, Moritz (1808–74), Germanist and classical scholar, was professor at Leipzig 1843–50, and from 1853 in Berlin. [*Howpt.*]

Hauptmann, Gerhart (1862–1946), was born at Salzbrunn in Silesia, and studied at Jena, Berlin, and (for art) Rome. A leader of German naturalism, a powerful writer of domestic tragedies, as *Einsame Menschen* (1891), social dramas, as *Die Weber* (1892), fairy plays, as *Die Versunkene Glocke* (1896), psychological novels, as *Der Narr in Christo* (1910), &c., he received the Nobel literature prize in 1912. [*Howpt'man.*]

Hauréau, Jean Barthélemy (1812–96), author of *Histoire de la Philosophie Scolastique* (1872–81), and works on Poland, Francis I., Charlemagne, &c., was born in Paris, and held posts in the National Library and the National Printing Office.

Hauser, Kaspar, the 'wild boy,' was found in the market-place of Nuremberg on 26th May 1828. Though apparently sixteen years old, his mind was a blank, his behaviour that of a little child. Afterwards he was able to give some account of himself. So long as he could remember he had been in a hole; he was attended by a 'man,' who had at last taught him to stand and walk, and who had brought him to the place where he was found. At first he showed a wonderful quickness of apprehension, but his moral character began to deteriorate, and he was being gradually forgotten, when on 14th December 1833 he was found with a wound in the side, dealt, he said, by 'the man.' Three days later he died. Many have regarded him as an impostor and suicide; others, as of noble birth and the victim of a hideous crime. See the *Quarterly* (1888), and works by Elizabeth Evans (1892) and the Duchess of Cleveland (1892).

Haussmann, Georges Eugène, born in Paris, 27th March 1809, entered the public service, and under Napoleon III. became prefect of the Seine (1853). He then began his task of improving Paris by widening streets, laying out boulevards and parks, building bridges, &c. For these services he was made baron and senator; but the heavy burden (£35,000,000) laid upon the citizens led to his dismissal in 1870. In 1871 he was appointed director of the *Crédit Mobilier*, in 1881 was elected to the Chamber of Deputies. He died in comparative poverty, 11th Jan. 1891. See his *Mémoires* (1890–93). [*Howss'man.*]

Haussonville, Joseph de Cléron, Comte d' (1809–84), French historian, Academician, and Legitimist politician, like his son Gabriel (1843–1924), who published several biographies.

Haüy, René Just (1743–1822), mineralogist, born at St Just, dep. Oise, discovered the geometrical law of crystallisation. — His brother Valentin (1746–1822) devoted his life to the education of the blind. [*Ah'-wee.*]

Havelock, Sir Henry, was born April 5, 1795, at Bishop-Wearmouth, Sunderland, where his father was a merchant and shipbuilder. He was educated at the Charterhouse, and studied for a twelvemonth at the Middle Temple, but entered the army a month after Waterloo, and, going out to India in 1823, was converted during the voyage. He distinguished himself in the Afghan and Sikh wars, and in 1856 commanded a division in Persia. On the outbreak of the Indian mutiny he organised a column of a thousand Highlanders and others at Allahabad with which to relieve Cawnpore and Lucknow, engaged and broke the rebels at Fatehpur, and, driving them before him, entered Cawnpore, and saw the horrors of the massacre. Next crossing the Ganges, he fought eight victorious battles, but through sickness in his little army had to retire upon Cawnpore. In Sept. Outram arrived with reinforcements, and Havelock again advanced, Outram waiving his superior rank, and serving under Havelock as a volunteer. The relieving force engaged the enemy at the Alum Bagh, three miles from Lucknow; next they fought their way to the Residency, where they in turn were besieged until Nov., when Sir Colin Campbell forced his way to their rescue. A week after the relief Havelock, now a K.C.B., died of dysentery, Nov. 22, 1857. The rank of a baronet's widow and a pension were given to his widow, daughter of the Baptist missionary Dr Marshman. The baronetcy was conferred on his son, Sir Henry Havelock Allan, V.C. (1830–97), who from 1874 was a Liberal and Unionist M.P. for Sunderland and S.E. Durham, took the name Allan in 1880, and was killed by Afridis in the Khyber Pass. See Lives of Havelock by Brock (1858), Marshman (1860), and Arch. Forbes (1890).

Havergal, Frances Ridley (1836–79), hymn-writer, born at Astley Rectory, Nuneaton, died near Swansea. Her *Poetical Works* appeared in 1884. See *Memorials* (1880) and *Letters* (1885).

Havers, Clopton (*c.* 1655–1702), after studying at Cambridge and taking his M.D. at Utrecht, settled in London in 1687. His *Osteologia Nova* (1691) was long a standard work, and he discovered the Haversian canals in bone.

Haweis, Hugh Reginald (1838–1901), writer on music, morals, Garibaldi, cremation, &c., was born at Egham in Surrey; he graduated from Trinity College, Cambridge (1859); and became incumbent of St James's, Marylebone (1866). See his *Travel and Talk* (1896). — His grandfather, Thomas Haweis (1734–1820), was an Evangelical divine, born at Redruth. [*Haw'is.*]

Hawes, Stephen, an allegorical poet, attached to the court from 1502. He was a native probably of Aldeburgh in Suffolk, and died about 1522.

Hawes, William (1785–1846), musician and writer on music, was born and died in London.

Hawke, Edward, Lord (1705–81), born in London, in 1744 commanded the *Berwick* in the fleet watching the French and Spanish fleets at Toulon; in the disgraceful battle of 11th Feb. she was one of the few ships handled with spirit. In 1747, a rear-admiral of the white, Hawke was despatched with fourteen sail to intercept a French convoy for the West Indies; on 14th Oct. off Cape Finisterre he caused six of the guarding squadron to strike, though the convoy itself escaped. For this he was knighted, and in the same year became M.P. for Bristol. In 1756, now a full admiral, he was sent out to supersede Byng; in 1757–58 he commanded in the Channel. During 1759 the French were preparing fleets at Brest and

Rochefort to cover an invasion of England; the Brest fleet of twenty ships was watched by Hawke with a fleet of twenty-three. On 14th November the English fleet was driven off by gales, and the French admiral, De Conflans, slipped out to sea; but Hawke steered to cut him off at Quiberon. On 20th November he caught the French, and, although it was blowing a fresh gale, attacked at once. The result was the destruction of the French fleet and the collapse of the invasion scheme. First Lord of the Admiralty in 1766–71, Hawke in 1776 was made Baron Hawke of Towton. He died at Shepperton, Middlesex. See the Life by Montagu Burrows (1883).

Hawker, Robert Stephen, was born at Plymouth, 3rd December 1803. His father, then a physician, afterwards took orders; his grandfather, the Rev. Robert Hawker, D.D. (1753–1827), the author of the well-known *Morning and Evening Portions*, was for fifty years a vicar in Plymouth. He went up to Pembroke College, Oxford in 1823; his father found himself unable to keep him there; but that same autumn he married a lady of fortune and forty-one (Charlotte l'Ans), and with her returned to Oxford. He carried off the Newdigate in 1827, was ordained in 1831, and in 1834 became vicar of Morwenstow, on the Cornish coast. Its parishioners were demoralised by generations of wrecking, smuggling, and spiritual ignorance; but in his forty years' labour he rebuilt the vicarage, restored the church, built a school, and introduced a weekly offertory and a striking ceremonial largely of his own devising. He shared many of the superstitions of his people, as to apparitions and the evil eye. In his poetry Hawker is absolutely delightful. His *Tendrils by Reuben*, published at seventeen, he did not reprint; but by his Cornish ballads in *Records of the Western Shore* (1832–36), the *Quest of the Sangrael* (1863), &c., he showed himself unmistakably a poet. His *Footprints of Former Men in Cornwall* (1870) was a collection of miscellaneous papers on local traditions. None of Hawker's poems is better known than his spirited ballad based on the old Cornish refrain, 'And shall Trelawny die?' Hawker's wife died in February 1863—a blow that drove him to melancholy and opium, from which he was saved only by the loyalty of his second wife (1864), who bore him three daughters, and nursed his declining years with rare devotion. He died at Plymouth, 15th August 1875, having been admitted twelve hours before to the Roman Catholic communion. There were Lives by Baring-Gould (1875) and Lee (1876); the definitive *Life and Letters* by his son-in-law, C. E. Byles, appeared in 1905. His *Cornish Ballads and other Poems* were reprinted in 1904.

Hawkesworth, John, LL.D. (*c.* 1715–73), born in London, in 1744 succeeded Dr Johnson on the *Gentleman's Magazine*; and in 1752 started, with Johnson and others, *The Adventurer*, half of whose 140 numbers were from Hawkesworth's pen. He published a volume of fairy tales (1761), edited Swift, and prepared the account of Captain Cook's first voyage, which formed vols. ii.–iii. of Hawkesworth's *Voyages* (3 vols. 1773).

Hawkins, Benjamin Waterhouse (1807–89), naturalist, born in London, died in New York.

Hawkins, Sir A. H. See Hope, Anthony.

Hawkins, Edward (1789–1882), born at Bath, was educated at Merchant Taylors' and St John's College, Oxford, and from 1813 was a fellow, from 1828 provost, of Oriel. See Burgon's *Twelve Good Men* (1888).—His brother, Cæsar Henry (1798–1884), was an eminent London surgeon.

Hawkins, Henry, Baron Brampton (cr. 1899), born at Hitchin, 14th Sept. 1817, and educated at Bedford, became a Q.C. in 1858 and a judge of the High Court of Justice in 1876, the same year being transferred to the Exchequer Division and knighted. He retired in 1898, and died in 1907.

Hawkins, Sir John. See Hawkyns.

Hawkins, Sir John (1719–89), born in London, and bred an attorney, got £10,000 with his wife (1753); and, becoming a magistrate, was knighted in 1772 for his services in riots in 1768–69. He collected a valuable musical library, and produced in 1776 his *History of Music*, a tedious work, but of permanent value (reprinted 1876). He was Johnson's literary executor, and published in 1787–89 a Life and an edition of him.—His son, John Sidney (1758–1842), published a history of Gothic architecture; his daughter, Lætitia, her own *Memoirs* (1822), with much about Dr Johnson.

Hawks, Francis Lister (1798–1866), born at New Berne, N.C., practised law, but in 1827 was ordained to the Episcopal ministry. He was professor of Divinity at Hartford 1830–31, and afterwards rector of churches in New York, New Orleans, and Baltimore. Besides writing works on the Episcopal communion, he edited Appleton's *Cyclopædia of Biography* (1856), &c.

Hawkshaw, Sir John (1811–91), a civil engineer, knighted in 1873.

Hawksbee, or Hauksbee, Francis, physicist, became F.R.S. in 1705, and died soon after 1713. He carried further the observations by Gilbert and Boyle on electricity, inventing the first glass electrical machine; improved the air-pump; contributed forty-three memoirs to the *Philosophical Transactions*; and published *Physico-Mechanical Experiments* (1709).—Francis Hawksbee, the younger (1687–1763), apparently his son, was also an electrician, and was in 1723 appointed clerk and housekeeper to the Royal Society.

Hawksmoor, Nicholas (1661–1736), an architect, much of whose work is at Oxford.

Hawkwood, Sir John de, Italianised Acuto, an English captain who won both renown and riches as a condottiere in Italy, was born at Sible Hedingham in Essex. He distinguished himself at Crécy and Poitiers, was knighted by Edward III., and in 1360 led a band of mercenaries to Italy, where he at first took service with Pisa against Florence, and fought in various causes, but at last agreed to fight the battles of Florence for an annual pension. He died 17th March 1394. See Temple Leader and Marcotti's *Life* (Eng. trans. by Mrs Leader Scott, 1889), and *Quarterly Review* (Jan. 1890).

Hawkyns, Sir John (1532–95), born at Plymouth, was the first Englishman to traffic in slaves (1562); his 'commercial' career closed with his disastrous third voyage (1567). He became navy treasurer in 1573, was knighted for his services against the Armada in 1588, and thereafter made havoc of the Spanish West India trade. In 1595, with his kinsman Drake, he commanded an expedition to the Spanish Main, but died at Porto Rico.—His only son, Sir Richard Hawkyns (*c.* 1562–1622), was also a naval commander, from 1594 to 1602 a prisoner of Spain.

Hawley, Henry (*c.* 1679–1759), a weak general, defeated by the Jacobites at Falkirk in 1746.

Hawthorne, Nathaniel, was born July 4, 1804, at Salem, Mass., the son of a merchant

captain, who died when the boy was only four years old; his mother lived afterwards in close retirement and straitened circumstances. At fourteen he went with her to a lonely farm in the woods of Raymond, Maine, and formed there a habit of solitude; at Bowdoin College, where he graduated in 1825, he began his first novel. But his progress was slow. After his return to Salem he shut himself up for twelve years 'in a heavy seclusion,' writing tales and verses. In 1828 he published anonymously his first novel, *Fanshawe*, which was unsuccessful. Continuing to contribute to annuals and magazines, he edited in 1836 a short-lived periodical for Goodrich, for whom too he wrote *Peter Parley's Universal History*. Meanwhile some of his short stories had gained such favourable notice from the London *Athenæum* that in 1837 *Twice-told Tales*, a volume of them, was issued and made his name. His genius, however, was not yet appreciated in his own country; diligent though he was with his pen, he was still unable to live by it. In 1839 the historian Bancroft, then collector of the port of Boston, appointed him weigher and gauger in the custom-house, a post he held until 1841; he then joined for a twelvemonth the Brook Farm idyllic, semi-socialistic community near Boston. Meanwhile he wrote and published a series of simple stories for children from New England history — *Grandfather's Chair*, *Famous Old People*, and *Liberty Tree* (1841). Removing to Concord, Mass., he issued *Biographical Stories* (1842) for children, and brought out an enlarged edition of the *Twice-told Tales* (1842). He wrote sketches and studies for the *Democratic Review*, which formed the *Mosses from an Old Manse* (1846). The *Review* failed; and, as he lost all his savings at Brook Farm, he was forced to accept a place in the custom-house again—this time as surveyor in Salem. By the expiration of his term he had completed (1850) *The Scarlet Letter*, still the best known of his works. At Lenox, Mass., he now entered upon a phase of remarkable productiveness, writing *The House of the Seven Gables* (1851), *The Wonder Book* (1851), *The Snow Image* (1852); and *The Blithedale Romance* (1852), which drew colouring from the Brook Farm episode. He settled at Concord in 1852, and wrote a Life of General Franklin Pierce, his old college friend. Immediately afterwards he completed *Tanglewood Tales* (1853), a continuation of *The Wonder Book*. Pierce, on his inauguration as president in 1853, named Hawthorne consul at Liverpool, where he remained until near the close of 1857. A sojourn of a year and a half in Rome and Florence, beginning in 1858, supplied him with the materials for *The Marble Faun* (1860), published in England as *Transformation*. Returning to Concord, he wrote for the *Atlantic Monthly* the brilliant papers on England collected as *Our Old Home* (1863). He began a new romance, founded on the idea of an elixir of immortality, which remained unfinished at his death, May 18, 1864, at Plymouth, N.H., whither he had gone in search of health. He was buried at Concord. With little faculty for the harmonies of verse, Hawthorne had a singular command over the musical qualities of prose. Although exceptionally fitted for conveying subtleties of thought and fantasy, his style is equally adapted to the comprehension of children, being invariably clear and strongly marked by common sense. Hawthorne was but slowly recognised in his own country; but his fame has rapidly and steadily increased since his death. One version of the unfinished romance was published by his daughter Una as *Septimius Felton* (1872); another by his son Julian appeared as *Dr Grimshaw's Secret* (1883). His widow published his *American Note-books* (1868, rev. 1933), *English Note-books* (1870), and *French and Italian Note-books* (1871). See the Riverside edition (11 vols. 1883), edited by his son-in-law, G. P. Lathrop, who published *A Study of Hawthorne* (1876); a memoir by Julian Hawthorne (1883); and works by Henry James (1879), Lowell (1890), Moncure Conway (1890), H. Bridge (1893), his daughter, Rose Hawthorne Lathrop (1897), Lloyd Morris (1928), Newton Arvin (1931), his grand-daughter, Hildegarde Hawthorne (1933).—His son, JULIAN (1846–1934), born at Boston, Mass., studied at Harvard; devoted himself to engineering at Dresden; next worked in the New York docks; and returned to Dresden to pursue a life of letters, continued later in England, New York, Jamaica, and San Francisco. His first novels, *Bressant* (1873) and *Idolatry* (1874), were followed by dozens of others, besides biographical, historical, and literary works, and memoirs (1928).

Hawtrey, EDWARD CRAVEN, D.D. (1789–1862), born at Burnham, Maidenhead, in 1814 became under-master, in 1834 head, and in 1852 provost of Eton. See Life by St John Thackeray (1896).

Hay, GEORGE, D.D. (1729–1811), born in Edinburgh, was a surgeon in Prince Charles Edward's army 1745–46; was converted to Catholicism (1748), and consecrated priest at Rome (1758); laboured in Banffshire till 1767; became a bishop (1769) and vicar apostolic of the Lowlands (1778); and died at Aquhorties, Aberdeenshire.

Hay, IAN. See BEITH (JOHN HAY).

Hay, JOHN (1838–1905), born at Salem, Ind., and admitted to the Illinois bar in 1861, was assistant private secretary to President Lincoln, and during the war served for some months. He was secretary of legation at Paris (1865–67) and Madrid (1868–70), and *chargé d'affaires* at Vienna (1867–68); in 1870-75 on the staff of the *New York Tribune*; and in 1879–81 first assistant-secretary of state. His *Pike County Ballads* (1871) include 'Little Breeches' and 'Jim Bludso;' he has also published *Castilian Days* (1871), *The Bread-winner* (anon. 1883), and, with Nicolay, a Life of Lincoln (1891). In 1897 he became ambassador to England; in 1898 secretary of state to President McKinley.

Hay, LUCY. See CARLISLE.

Hayden, FERDINAND VANDEVEER, LL.D. (1829–87), geologist, born at Westfield, Mass., in 1853–62 was employed in surveys in the north-west. He served as Federal surgeon during the war, filled the chair of Geology in Pennsylvania University 1865–72, and was subsequently connected with the U.S. geological survey.

Haydn, JOSEPH, composer, was born a poor Croat wheelwright's son, at Rohrau on the confines of Austria and Hungary, 31st March 1732, and until his eighteenth year was a chorister in St Stephen's at Vienna. His voice then broke, and he earned a precarious livelihood by playing the violin. Ultimately he was able to hire an attic and a piano, and devoted all his leisure time to study. One evening, as, with other instrumentalists, he was playing a serenade of his own composition under the window of the wife of a manager, her husband was struck by the music, and commissioned Haydn to write him an opera. That opera made him acquainted with the poet Metastasio, by whom he was introduced to the composer Porpora. In 1750 he composed his first quartet for stringed instruments, in 1759 wrote

a Symphony in D; he was now a popular music-master in Vienna. In 1760 Prince Paul Esterházy gave him the post of vice-kapellmeister, and in 1766 he became chief kapellmeister. Many of his most beautiful symphonies and quartets were written in this family's service. Haydn went to England, where in 1791–92 he produced six of his *Twelve Grand Symphonies*. In 1794–95 he made a second engagement in England, and brought out the remaining six. In England he first obtained full recognition. On his return to Austria he composed his oratorios the *Creation* and the *Seasons*. He died at Vienna, 31st May 1809. Haydn's musical style is marked by the predominance of melody; hence his works have more spontaneity and charm than the older school of Bach and Handel, but less massiveness, sublimity, and majesty. He is the father of the symphony, and did more than any other composer to separate instrumental music from vocal as an independent art. See Lives by Pohl (Berl. 1875–87: completed by Botstiber, 1927), Townsend (1884), Hadow (1898), Schnerich (1922), Brenet (trans. 1926). [*Hī'dn.*]

Haydn, Joseph, compiler of the *Dictionary of Dates* (1841; 25th ed. 1910) and other works, died in London, 18th January 1856.

Haydon, Benjamin Robert, historical painter, was born at Plymouth, 26th January 1786. His father, a bookseller, placed him in his shop, but the boy was resolved to become a painter, and in 1804 he was admitted a student of the Royal Academy. In 1807 he exhibited 'Joseph and Mary resting on the Road to Egypt,' and in 1809, after studying the Elgin Marbles, 'Dentatus,' whose cold reception by the Academy began the painter's feud with that body. His 'Judgment of Solomon' (1814), probably his finest production, he sold for 700 guineas. 'Christ's entry into Jerusalem' (1820) realised £1700 by exhibition in the Egyptian Hall, and is now at Philadelphia. While he was painting 'The Raising of Lazarus,' in 1823, he was arrested for debt, and he was never after free from financial embarrassments: this though he took to portrait-painting, though his 'Mock Election' was purchased by George IV. for 500 guineas, though a public subscription was raised on his behalf, and though he delivered a series of lectures on painting and design (1836; published 1844). In 1832 Lord Grey commissioned 'The Reform Banquet,' and in 1834 the Duke of Sutherland gave 400 guineas for 'Cassandra.' It was a bitter disappointment when he failed to gain employment on the decoration of the Houses of Parliament; under this and other vexations his mind gave way, and on 20th June 1846 he shot himself in his studio. His works are lofty in aim, but very unequal; his execution was seldom equal to his conception. See his *Autobiography and Journals*, edited by Tom Taylor (1853); and his *Correspondence and Table Talk*, with a Memoir by his son (1876).

Hayes, Augustus Allen (1806–82), chemist, born at Windsor, Vt., settled in Boston in 1828. He discovered new processes for the manufacture of iron and copper, improved furnaces, boilers, and copper-sheathing for vessels, modified methods of making chloroform and saltpetre, studied the properties of alcohol, guano, sea-water, &c.

Hayes, Catharine (1690–1726), was burnt for murdering her husband, a London carpenter. See Thackeray's *Catherine* in *Fraser's* (1839–40).

Hayes, Catherine (1825–61), operatic and ballad soprano, was born at Limerick, came out at Covent Garden in 1849, and in 1857 married an American, W. A. Bushnell (1823–58).

Hayes, Isaac Israel (1832–81), Arctic explorer born in Chester county, Penn., sailed as surgeon in the Kane expedition, 1853–54; see his *Arctic Boat-journey* (1860). In 1860–61 he conducted a second Arctic expedition, and in 1869 a third one, described in *The Land of Desolation* (1871). He served in the New York Assembly for five years.

Hayes, Rutherford Birchard, nineteenth president of the United States, was born at Delaware, Ohio, 4th October 1822. He graduated at Kenyon College, Ohio, in 1842; and practised as a lawyer at Cincinnati, 1849–61. In the civil war Hayes served with distinction, retiring as major-general. He was returned to congress from Ohio in 1865 and 1866, and governor in 1867, 1869, and 1875. In 1876 he was Republican candidate for the presidency, the Democratic candidate being Samuel J. Tilden. Some of the electoral votes being disputed, a commission gave them to Hayes, thus securing him a majority. Under the Hayes administration the country recovered commercial prosperity. Features in his policy were reform of the civil service, the conciliation of the southern states, and the resumption of specie payments; but the bill for the monetisation of silver was carried against his veto. He died at Fremont, Ohio, 16th January 1893. See Life by Stoddard (1889).

Hayley, William (1745–1820), born at Chichester, wrote verse *Essays*, plays, Lives of Milton and Romney, and his most memorable monument, *The Life of Cowper* (1803). See his *Memoirs* (1823).

Haym, Rudolf (1821–1901), born at Grünberg in Silesia, in 1848 sat in the Frankfort national assembly, and became professor at Halle in 1860. He wrote biographies of Humboldt (1856), Hegel (1857), Schopenhauer (1864), Herder (1877–85), and Duncker (1891), and a monograph, *Die Romantische Schule* (1870). [*Hīme.*]

Haynau, Julius Jakob, Baron von (1786–1853), born at Cassel, entered the Austrian service in 1801, and signalised himself during the Italian campaigns of 1848–49 by his ruthless severity, especially at the capture of Brescia, where his flogging of women gained him the name of the 'Hyæna of Brescia.' From the siege of Venice he was summoned to the supreme military command in Hungary in 1849; and his successes at Raab, Komorn, and Szegedin did much to secure Austrian supremacy, though his atrocious severity excited the detestation of Europe. Appointed dictator of Hungary after its pacification, he was dismissed in 1850, and that same year in London was assaulted and severely handled by Barclay & Perkins's draymen. See the Life of him by Schönhals (3d ed. Vien. 1875). [*Hī-now.*]

Hayne, Robert Young (1791–1839), born in South Carolina, was admitted to the bar in 1812, and served in the war with Great Britain. He became Speaker of the state legislature and attorney-general of the state, and sat in the U.S. senate in 1823–32. He opposed protection, and in 1832 supported the doctrine of Nullification. South Carolina in 1832 adopted an ordinance of nullification, Hayne was elected governor, and the state prepared to resist the federal power by force of arms. A compromise, however, was agreed to, and the ordinance was repealed.—His nephew, Paul Hamilton Hayne (1830–86), the 'Laureate of the South,' was born at Charleston, and died near Augusta, Ga. His war-songs, sonnets, &c., were collected in 1882.

Hayter, Sir George (1792–1871), portrait and historical painter, was born in London, and knighted in 1842.

Hayward, Abraham, essayist and talker, was born at Wishford, Wiltshire, 31st October 1802, and called to the bar in 1832. He founded and edited the *Law Magazine*, and was made a Q.C. in 1845. He published in 1833 his prose translation of *Faust* (part i.), and soon became a busy contributor to the newspapers and magazines, especially the *Quarterly*. By his brilliant conversation, his whist-playing, and his artistic interest in 'the art of dining' he delighted society almost down to his death, 2d February 1884. Many of his best articles were reprinted in his *Biographical and Critical Essays* (1858–73) and *Eminent Statesmen and Writers* (1880). Other books were *The Art of Dining* (1852), *George Selwyn* (1856), *Autobiography of Mrs Piozzi* (1861), *Diary of a Lady of Quality* (1864), *Goethe* (1877), and *Modern Whist* (1878). His *Selected Essays* appeared in 1878, his *Select Correspondence* in 1886.

Haywood, Eliza, *née* Fowler (*c.* 1693–1756), author of over thirty loose and long-forgotten novels, &c., was born and died in London.

Hazlitt, William, was born at Maidstone, April 10, 1778, the son of a Unitarian minister, who removed to Boston, U.S., in 1783, and to Wem in Shropshire in 1787. The boy was at fifteen sent to Hackney to study for the ministry, but had abandoned the notion when in 1798 he met Coleridge, and by him was encouraged to write *Principles of Human Action* (1805). Having tried portrait-painting, he published in 1806 his *Free Thoughts on Public Affairs*, in 1807 his *Reply to Malthus*, and in 1812, coming up to London from Winterslow near Salisbury, found employment on the *Morning Chronicle* and *Examiner*. From 1814 to 1830 he contributed to the *Edinburgh Review*; his *Round Table* essays and *Characters of Shakespeare's Plays* appeared in 1817. Between 1818 and 1821 he delivered at the Surrey Institute his lectures on *The English Poets, English Comic Writers*, and *Dramatic Literature of the Age of Elizabeth*. His marriage with Sarah Stoddart in 1808 had proved incongruous, and they got a divorce at Edinburgh in 1822. His essays in the *London Magazine* were afterwards republished in his *Table Talk* (1821) and *Plain Speaker* (1826). A passion for the daughter of a tailor with whom he lodged found expression in the frantic *Liber Amoris* (1823; new ed. 1894). In 1824 he married a charming widow with £300 a year, who travelled with him to Italy, but left him for ever on the return journey. His *Spirit of the Age, or Contemporary Portraits* appeared in 1825; his *Life of Napoleon Bonaparte* in 1828–30. His last years darkened by ill-health and money difficulties, he died in London, Sept. 18, 1830, with the words, 'Well, I 've had a happy life.' Hazlitt was one of the deadliest controversialists, a master of epigram and burning invective and withering irony. His style ranges from lively gossip to glowing rhapsody; at its best it touches the high-water mark of English. See the *Memoirs* (1867) and *The Hazlitts* (1911) by his grandson, Birrell's *Hazlitt* (1902), P. P. Howe's authoritative Life (1922), C. M. Maclean's *Born Under Saturn* (1943), the *Works*, ed. Howe (21 vols. 1930–34), Keynes's *Bibliography* (1931), and Schneider's *Æsthetics of Wm. Hazlitt* (1933).—Hazlitt's grandson, William Carew Hazlitt (1834–1913), compiled and edited many works; see his *Four Generations of a Literary Family* (1897).

Head, Sir Edmund Walker (1805–68; 8th Bart.), born near Maidstone, was educated at Oriel College, Oxford, and became a fellow of Merton. After serving as poor-law commissioner, he was lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick 1847–54, then governor-general of Canada till 1861. He wrote on *Spanish and French Painting* (1847), *Ballads* (1868), &c.

Head, Sir Francis Bond (1793–1875), born at the Hermitage near Rochester, entered the Royal Engineers, served at Waterloo, and as major retired in 1825. He then took a post in gold and silver mines on the River Plate, and published his spirited *Rough Notes* (1826) of his travels across the pampas and over the Andes. In 1835–37 he was governor of Upper Canada, where he suppressed an insurrection; in 1836 he was created a baronet. His books include *Bubbles from the Brunnens of Nassau, Stokers and Pokers, A Fortnight in Ireland, A Faggot of French Sticks, The Horse and his Rider*, and Lives of Bruce 'the Abyssinian' and Sir John Burgoyne.—His brother, Sir George Head (1782–1855), a Peninsular veteran, also wrote books of travel, &c.

Head, Richard (*c.* 1637–86), a London hack-writer, best known as the author of part i. of *The English Rogue* (1665–71), the other three parts being by the bookseller Francis Kirkman. Head was born in Ireland, and drowned at sea.

Healy, Timothy Michael, K.C., born at Bantry in 1855, sat in parliament 1880–1918, headed in 1890 the revolt against Parnell, and became an Independent Nationalist. First governor-general of the Irish Free State (1922–28), he died in 1931.

Heaphy, Thomas (1775–1835), a portrait-painter like his son Thomas (1813–73).

Hearn, Lafcadio (1850–1904), son of an Irish army doctor and a Greek girl, was born on the island of Leucadia, trained a journalist in the United States, and becoming a naturalised Japanese, wrote enthusiastically on things Japanese. See his Life by Miss Bisland (1907).

Hearne, Thomas (1678–1735), 'who studied and preserved Antiquities,' was born at White Waltham, Berkshire, graduated from St Edmund Hall, Oxford, and in 1712 became second keeper to the Bodleian Library—a post he had to resign as a Jacobite in 1716. Among his forty-one works were *Reliquiæ Bodleianæ* (1703), Leland's *Itinerary* (1710–12) and *Collectanea* (1715), *Curious Discourses upon English Antiquities* (1720); and the editions of Camden's *Annals* (1717), William of Newburgh (1719), Fordun's *Scotichronicon* (1722), Robert of Gloucester's *Chronicle* (1724), and that of Peter Langtoft (1725). The *Bibliotheca Hearniana* was published in 1848; *Reliquiæ Hearnianæ*, by Philip Bliss, in 1857. See his autobiography in the *Lives of Leland, Hearne, and Wood* (1772), and *Collections of Thomas Hearne* (Oxf. Hist. Soc. 1884 *et seq.* 11 vols.). [*Hern.*]

Hearst, William Randolph, American newspaper owner, was born at San Francisco in 1863.

Heath, Francis George (1843–1913), born at Totnes, wrote on ferns, trees, the peasantry, &c.

Heathfield, George Augustus Eliott, Lord, seventh son of Sir Gilbert Eliott, was born at Stobs in Roxburghshire, on Christmas-day 1717. He was educated at Leyden, the French military college of La Fère, and Woolwich, and served in the war of the Austrian succession and the Seven Years' War and in Cuba (1762), returning lieutenant-general. When, in 1775, Britain became involved in hostilities with Spain, Eliott was sent out to Gibraltar. His heroic defence, from June 1779 to February 1783, ranks as one of the most

memorable achievements of British arms. He was in 1787 created Lord Heathfield, Baron of Gibraltar. He died at Aix-la-Chapelle, 6th July 1790. See Drinkwater's *Siege of Gibraltar* (1785).

Heaton, Sir John Henniker (1848–1914), born at Rochester, championed British penny postage.

Hebbel, Friedrich (1813–63), lyrical and dramatic poet, was born at Wesselburen in Ditmarsh, and after 1846 lived in Vienna. His masterpiece is, perhaps, *Die Nibelungen* (1862). His collected works were edited by Werner in 1911–13. See books by Kuh (1907), T. M. Campbell (Boston, 1919), Edna Purdie (1932), and Hebbel's *Tagebücher* (1887) and *Briefe* (1908).

Heber, Reginald, born at Malpas, Cheshire, in 1783, wrote his prize poem *Palestine* at Oxford (1803). Inducted into the family-living of Hodnet in Shropshire (1807), he was a frequent contributor to the *Quarterly Review*, and in 1812 published a volume of *Hymns*. He was appointed Bampton lecturer in 1815, a prebendary of St Asaph in 1817, and preacher of Lincoln's Inn in 1822. In 1823 he accepted the see of Calcutta; but an episcopate of apostolic zeal was terminated by his sudden death at Trichinopoly, 3d April 1826. He published sermons, *A Journey through India*, &c., and edited Jeremy Taylor's *Works* (1822). As a poet, his fame rests upon *Palestine* and his *Hymns*, which include 'Lord of Mercy and of Might,' 'From Greenland's Icy Mountains,' 'Holy, Holy, Holy,' and 'The Son of God goes forth to War.' See Lives by his widow (1830) and G. Smith (1895).—His half-brother, Richard Heber (1774–1833), was a famous bibliomaniac. Allibone estimated his collections in England and abroad at 146,827 vols., which had cost him £100,000, and fetched £56,774.

Heberden, William (1710–1801), a London physician, like his son William (1767–1845).

Hébert, Jacques René, 'Père Duchesne,' one of the vilest of the French Revolutionists, was born at Alençon in 1755. A servant in Paris, he was dismissed more than once for embezzlement, but soon after the outbreak of the Revolution became a prominent Jacobin and editor of *Le Père Duchesne*, established to crush a constitutional newspaper of the same title. As a member of the revolutionary council, he played a conspicuous part in the September massacres. He was on the commission appointed to examine Marie Antoinette, and his name will survive in infamy for one foul and baseless charge he brought against her. He and his fellows were mainly instrumental in converting Notre Dame into a temple of Reason. But he went too fast for Robespierre, who had him guillotined 24th March 1794. See Life by Brunet (Par. 1857). [*Ay-bair.*]

Hecatæus of Miletus (*c.* 550–476 B.C.), Greek historian and geographer, visited Greece, Thrace, Persia, and parts of Italy, Spain, and Africa, and wrote the *Tour of the World*. Of this and of his *Histories*, a prose version of Greek poetical legends, only fragments remain.

Hecker, Friedrich Karl Franz (1811–81), born at Eichtersheim, Baden, became an advocate, headed the republican movement of 1848, with a band of revolutionists invaded Baden, but was defeated and fled to America. In the civil war he commanded a brigade.

Hecker, Isaac Thomas (1819–88), the son of New York Germans, passed from Brook Farm socialism to Behmenite mysticism, became a Catholic (1844) and, after studies in England, a Redemptorist Father. Claiming new freedom, he was extruded from that order, but founded 'the Missionary Priests of St Paul,' and greatly extended Catholicism in America. His 'Americanism' or tendency to democratise Catholicism has created much controversy. See his *The Church and the Age* (1888), and Life by Elliott (1898).

Hecker, Justus Friedrich Karl (1795–1850), professor of Medicine at Berlin, wrote *Epidemics of the Middle Ages* (trans. 1846), &c.

Hederi'cus, or **Hederich,** Benjamin (1675–1748), schoolmaster at Grossenhain in Saxony from 1705, in 1722 published his Greek lexicon.

Hedin, Sven Anders von (Hon. K.C.I.E. 1909), born at Stockholm in 1865, began in 1885 an important series of travels in Central Asia. See his *My Life as Explorer* (1925).

Hedley, William (1770–1843), a colliery 'viewer' and lessee, born at Newburn near Newcastle, who in 1813 improved Trevithick's locomotive. See Life by Archer (3d ed. 1885).

Heem, Jan Davidsz van (*c.* 1606–84), the greatest Dutch still-life painter.—His son, Cornelis (1631–95), was also a painter. [*Haym.*]

Heenan. See Sayers and Menken.

Heer, Oswald (1809–83), Swiss botanist.

Heeren, Arnold Hermann Ludwig (1760–1842), born near Bremen, in 1787 became professor of Philosophy, and in 1801 of History, at Göttingen. His first great work was on the politics and commerce of the ancient world (1793–96; Eng. trans. 1833); he also wrote on the study of the classics since the Renaissance (1797–1802), a history of the states of the ancient world (1799; trans. 1840), *Political System of Europe and its Colonies* (1800; trans. 1834), &c. [*Hay-ren.*]

Hefele, Karl Joseph von (1800–93), Catholic church historian, born at Unterkochen in Würtemberg, became in 1836 *privat-docent* and in 1840 Catholic professor of Church History at Tübingen. He showed himself a dangerous enemy to the dogma of papal infallibility even after his consecration as bishop of Rottenburg in 1869 by his contributions to the Honorius controversy (1870). But in 1871 he gave in his adhesion to the dogma, with an explanation. He wrote on the conversion of south-west Germany (1837), Ximenes (1844; Eng. trans. 1860), church history (1864–65), &c.; his great work is the *Konziliengeschichte* (1855–74; 2d ed. 1873–79; Eng. trans. coming down to 787 A.D., 1871–96). [*Hay'fe-leh.*]

Hegel, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich, philosopher, was born at Stuttgart, 27th August 1770, and educated at Tübingen, where he formed an intimate friendship with Schelling. For seven years a private tutor at Berne and Frankfort, in 1800 he settled at Jena, and next year published an essay on the difference between the philosophies of Fichte and Schelling, in which he sided with the latter, with some divergences. From 1801 to 1806 he continued to teach at Jena, first as *privat-docent* and then as professor extraordinary, and with Schelling edited the *Critical Journal of Philosophy;* in one of his latest contributions to it the reasons for his subsequent separation from Schelling are clearly indicated. In 1807 Hegel published the *Phænomenology of the Spirit*, the first work in which he fully exhibited the depth and independence of his philosophic genius. In consequence of Napoleon's victory, the university of Jena was for a time broken up, and Hegel found employment as the editor of a newspaper at Bamberg. In 1808 he was appointed rector of the gymnasium of Nuremberg, where he remained nine years. In 1811 he married, and in 1812

published the first volume of his greatest work, the *Logic*, a treatise which treats of what is ordinarily called Logic in connection with Metaphysics. In 1816 his growing fame as a writer secured his nomination to a professorship in Heidelberg; this, two years after, he exchanged for the chair of Philosophy at Berlin, where he died of cholera, 14th November 1831. During these years he published the *Philosophy of Right*, contributed to the *Philosophical Year-book*, and was the philosophical dictator of Germany. His lectures, published as the *Philosophy of Religion*, the *Philosophy of Art*, the *History of Philosophy*, and the *Philosophy of History*, are specially important. Hegel was an *Idealist*, and maintained that the world of objects is not only related to an intelligence, but that it can be nothing but the revelation or manifestation of intelligence. The material world is an incomplete reality which could not exist by itself; matter is but the necessary object and counterpart of spirit, in which spirit reveals and realises itself. Accepting a doctrine of *Evolution* or *Development*, he held that we must take the man as explaining the animal, and the organic as exhibiting what is latent and obscure in the inorganic. Evolution is a *progress by antagonism*. In order to develop, the principle must manifest itself in different forms, which must inevitably come into conflict with each other, but are ultimately subordinated to the unity which they express. Hegel's philosophy falls into three departments—logic, or the science of thought in its pure unity with itself; the philosophy of nature, in which the ideal principle is shown to underlie even the material world; and the philosophy of spirit. Hegel's collected works appeared in 19 vols. in 1832–87. On his life and philosophy, see Hutchison Stirling, *The Secret of Hegel* (1865; 2d ed. 1898); E. Caird, *Hegel* (1883); Seth, *The Development from Kant to Hegel* (1882): *Hegel's Æsthetic*, by Kedney (1883); *Hegel's Logic*, by W. T. Harris (1890), by J. McT. E. McTaggart (1931); *Hegel's Philosophy of Religion*, by A. M. Fairbairn; and *Hegel's Philosophy of History and the State*, by G. S. Morris (1886–90). There are translations of various works of Hegel by Sibree, Bosanquet, Prof. W. Wallace, Hastie, Dyde, Speirs, Sanderson, Miss E. S. Haldane, Johnston and Struthers (1929), Baillie (1931), and Selections, ed. by Loewenberg (1929).—Hegel's eldest son, KARL (1813–1901), was professor of History successively at Rostock and Erlangen.—Another son, IMMANUEL (1814–91), was leader of the Conservative and High Church party in Prussia. [*Hay-gel*; *g* hard.]

Hegesippus, the earliest Christian church historian, was almost certainly a Jewish convert. He made a journey by way of Corinth to Rome, and there compiled a list of the bishops of Rome to Anicetus (156–167 A.D.), so that he must have written his history about that period. It was entitled *Five Memorials of Ecclesiastical Affairs*, and unhappily survives only in a few fragments which Eusebius embodied in his own history.

Hehn, VIKTOR (1813–90), a writer on Italy, Goethe, &c., born at Dorpat, died in Berlin. See Lives by Schrader (1891) and Schiemann (1894).

Heiberg, JOHAN LUDVIG (1791–1860), a Danish dramatic poet, like his father, PETER ANDREAS HEIBERG (1758–1841).

Heidegger, MARTIN, German philosopher, born in 1889, a professor in Freiburg 1928–45, is an exponent of Existentialism.

Heijn, or HEYN, PIET (1578–1629), born at Delfshaven, after an adventurous career became in 1623 vice-admiral under the Dutch East India Company. In 1624 he defeated the Spaniards near San Salvador in Brazil, and again in 1626 off Bahia, returning with an immense booty. In 1626 he captured the Spanish silver flotilla, valued at 12,000,000 guilders; in 1629 was made Admiral of Holland; and on 20th August fell in a sea-fight against the privateers of Dunkirk.

Heilprin, ANGELO (1853–1907), geologist, was born of Polish ancestry in Hungary, and brought in 1856 to America. In 1885 he became a professor of Geology at Philadelphia.

Heine, HEINRICH, was born of Jewish parents at Düsseldorf, 13th December 1797. At seventeen he was sent to Frankfort to learn banking, and next tried trading on his own account in Hamburg, but soon failed. In 1819 he went to Bonn; there, and at Berlin and Göttingen, he studied law, taking his doctor's degree in 1825. But his thoughts were given to poetry. At Berlin in 1821 he published *Gedichte*, which at once arrested attention. A second collection, *Lyrisches Intermezzo*, appeared in 1823. In 1826–27 the first and second volumes of the *Reisebilder* were published; and *Das Buch der Lieder* created excitement throughout Germany. These two works are Heine's masterpieces. Nearly all his writings are of an occasional nature—lyrical, autobiographical, journalistic, polemical—but the genius is always there. In 1825 he had himself baptised, simply to secure the rights of German citizenship and a respectable standing. But by this step he only alienated the esteem of his own people. His revolutionary opinions remained insuperable hindrances to his official employment in Germany. When his enthusiasm was roused by the July revolution in Paris, he hastened thither, going into a voluntary exile from which he never returned. Since 1825 he had travelled in England and Italy; he had worked on newspapers in Bavaria; and he wrote two more volumes of *Reisebilder* (1830–31). The July revolution seems to have awakened seriousness in Heine. He turned from poetry to politics, and assumed the rôle of leader of the cosmopolitan democratic movement. One of his chief aims was to make the French and the Germans acquainted with one another's intellectual and artistic achievements. Hence sprang the *Französische Zustände* (1833), first printed in the *Allgemeine Zeitung*; *De l'Allemagne* (1835), the French version of *Die Romantische Schule* (1836); and *Philosophie und Literatur in Deutschland*, part of the miscellaneous writings entitled *Der Salon* (4 vols. 1835–40). Heine was always an Ishmael—he would fight under nobody's flag but his own. His ambiguous attitude and his attack on Börne (q.v.) brought down upon him the enmity of his revolutionary compatriots. On the eve of a duel, which his book on Börne (1840) ultimately cost him, he married Eugénie Mirat ('Mathilde;' d. 1883), a Paris grisette, with whom he had been living seven years in free love. Then came his rich uncle Solomon's death, and a quarrel with the family, because of their refusal to continue his annuity of 4000 francs; but a compromise was effected in 1847, and the annuity resumed. From 1848 onwards he was confined to bed by spinal paralysis. He lingered on in excruciating pain, borne with heroic patience, until 17th February 1856. During these years of suffering he published *Neue Gedichte* and *Deutschland*, a satirical poem (1844); *Atta Troll*, the 'swan-song of romanticism' (1847); a collection of poems, *Romancero* (1851); and three

volumes of *Vermischte Schriften* (1854). See editions by Strodtmann (1861–66), Karpeles (1885 and 1886–87), and Elster (1887), Strich (1924–31), and in French by himself (1852 *et seq.*); biographies by Strodtmann (3d ed. 1884) and Karpeles, who edited *Heines Autobiographie* (1888; trans. 1910); *Heines Familienleben*, by his nephew, Baron von Embden (1892; trans. 1893); and Lives by W. Sharp (1888), Stigand (1875), Walter (1930). There are translations by Ackerlos (1854), Wallis, Lord Lytton, Snodgrass, Sir Theodore Martin, J. Geikie (1887), Storr, Havelock Ellis, R. M'Clintock, Leland (1891–92), Payne (1911), A. Gray (1923), Humbert Wolfe (1931), &c. [*Hī'neh.*]

Heineccius, JOHANN GOTTLIEB (1681–1741), jurist, was professor at Halle (from 1713), Franeker (1723), and Frankfort-on-the-Oder (1727); but in 1733 returned to Halle. He published in Latin a *Syntagma* of Roman legal antiquities (1718), a history of the Civil Law (1733), the elements of German law (1735), and a *Jus Naturæ et Gentium* (1737; Eng. trans. 1763).—His brother, JOHANN MICHAELIS (1674–1722), a famous preacher in Halle, first studied seals scientifically.

Heinse, JOHANN (1749–1803), a German romance-writer and poet. See Life by Schober (1882).

Heinsius, ANTHONY (1641–1720), Dutch statesman, born at Delft, in 1688 became Grand Pensionary of Holland, and was the close friend of William III. (of England).

Heinsius, DANIEL (1580–1655), Dutch classical scholar, born at Ghent, became professor at Leyden. He edited many Latin classics, and published Latin poems and orations.—His son, NICOLAAS (1620–81), obtained distinction as a diplomatic agent and classical scholar.

Hel'ena, saint and empress, originally (according to St Ambrose) a tavern-keeper, a native apparently of Bithynia, not of Trier or Britain, was first the mistress then the wife of Constantius Chlorus, to whom she bore Constantine the Great. She early became a Christian, but was not baptised till after the defeat of Maxentius. In 326, according to tradition, she visited Jerusalem, and discovered the Holy Sepulchre and the cross. She died at the age of eighty.—Another sainted Helen was the wife of the Russian Grand-duke Igor, and was baptised at Constantinople in 955; a third was a native of West Gothland, and lived in the 12th century.

Heliodo'rus, earliest and best of the Greek romance writers, was born at Emesa in Syria, and was a sophist of the second half of the 3d century A.D. His *Æthiopica* narrates in poetic prose, at times with almost epic beauty and simplicity, the loves of Theagenes and Chariclea.

Heliogab'alus (204–222 A.D.), emperor of Rome, was born at Emesa. His real name was Varius Avitus Bassianus, but having, when a child, been appointed high-priest of the Syro-Phœnician sun-god Elagabal, he assumed the name of that deity. Soon after the murder of Caracalla (217), Heliogabalus was proclaimed emperor by the soldiers; he defeated his rival Macrinus on the borders of Syria and Phœnicia in 218. His reign was infamous for his gluttony and unparalleled debaucheries. He was murdered in an insurrection of the prætorians. See Life by Stuart Hay (1911).

Heller, STEPHEN (1815–88), of Budapest, made his début as a pianist at nine. From 1830, settling in Augsburg, he studied composition; in 1838 he removed to Paris, where he composed and taught until his death. He wrote almost exclusively for the pianoforte; his works consist of sonatas, études, &c. See Life by Barbedette (1876).

Helmholtz, HERMANN VON (1821–94), one of the world's greatest physicists, was born at Potsdam, and was successively professor of Physiology at Königsberg (1849), Bonn (1855), Heidelberg (1858). In 1871 he became professor of Physics in Berlin. Ennobled 1883, he died at Charlottenburg. Helmholtz was equally distinguished in physiology, mathematics, and experimental and mathematical physics. His physiological works are principally connected with the eye, the ear, and the nervous system. His ophthalmoscope he invented after (1850) but independently of Babbage (q.v.). Of a semi-physical nature are his Analysis of the Spectrum, his explanation of Vowel Sounds, and his papers on the Conservation of Energy with reference to Muscular Action. In physical science he is known by his paper on Conservation of Energy (1847); by two memoirs in Crelle's *Journal*, on Vortex-motion in fluids, and on the Vibrations of Air in open pipes, &c.; and by researches into the development of electric current within a galvanic battery. His *Populäre wissenschaftliche Vorträge* appeared in 1865–76 (trans. 1873–81), *Die Lehre der Tonempfindungen* (trans. 1875) in 1862, *Wissenschaftl. Abhandlungen* in 1882–95, *Vorlesungen ü. theoret. Physik* in 1897–1907. See books by M'Kendrick (1899) and Königsberger (trans. 1906).

Helmont, JEAN BAPTISTE VAN (1577–1644), chemist, born at Brussels, studied medicine, but soon threw himself into mysticism. Then, falling in with the writings of Paracelsus, he began to study chemistry and natural philosophy. In 1605 he married a noble lady of Brabant, and spent the remainder of his life in chemical investigation. Van Helmont first emphasised the use of the balance in chemistry, and by its means showed the indestructibility of matter in chemical changes. He devoted much study to gases, and invented the word *gas*. He was also the first to take the melting-point of ice and the boiling-point of water as standards for temperature. He first employed the term *saturation* to signify the combination of an acid with a base; and he was one of the earliest investigators of the chemistry of the fluids of the human body. His works, entitled *Ortus Medicinæ*, were often reprinted. See French monograph by Rommelaere (1868) and a study by Redgrove (1922).—His youngest son, FRANCISCUS MERCURIUS (1614–99), was a teacher of deaf-mutes. See French Life by Broeckx (1870).

Héloïse. See ABELARD.

Helps, SIR ARTHUR, essayist and historian, was born at Streatham, 10th July 1813, and, passing from Eton to Trinity College, Cambridge, was thirty-first wrangler in 1835. He became private secretary to the Chancellor of the Exchequer and next to the Irish secretary. On the fall of the Melbourne ministry he retired to enjoy twenty years of lettered leisure. *Thoughts in the Cloister and the Crowd* (1835) was followed by *The Claims of Labour* (1844) and *Friends in Council* (1847–59), discussions on social questions. Then came *Realmah* (1869) and *Talk about Animals and their Masters* (1873). Helps's strong interest in the slavery question prompted his *Conquerors of the New World and their Bondsmen* (1848–52) and *The Spanish Conquest in America* (1855–61). Other works are biographies of *Las Casas* (1868), *Columbus* (1869), *Pizarro* (1869), *Cortes* (1871); *Thoughts upon Government* (1872): and *Social Pressure* (1875). In 1860 he was appointed Clerk to the Privy-council; and he edited Prince Albert's *Speeches and Addresses* (1862) and the Queen's *Leaves from a Journal of*

our Life in the Highlands (1868). Made a D.C.L. by Oxford in 1864, a C.B. in 1871, and a K.C.B. in 1872, he died in London 7th March 1875.

Helst, BARTHOLOMÆUS VAN DER (*c.* 1611–70), Dutch painter, born at Haarlem, was joint-founder in 1653 of the painters' guild of St Luke at Amsterdam, where he attained great celebrity as a portrait-painter.

Helvétius, CLAUDE ADRIEN (1715–71), French Encyclopædist, born at Paris, in 1738 was appointed a farmer-general, and became chamberlain to the queen's household, associating much with the French philosophers of the day. In 1751 he withdrew to a small estate at Voré (Le Perche), where he spent his life in the education of his family, the improvement of his peasantry, and literary labours. In 1758 appeared his *De l'Esprit*, in which he endeavoured to prove that sensation is the source of all intellectual activity. It was denounced by the Sorbonne and condemned by the parliament of Paris to be publicly burned. Everybody read it, and it was translated into the principal European tongues. Helvétius left behind him a work, *De l'Homme* (1772). His collected works were published in 1796 and again in 1818. His gifted wife (1719–1800) settled in 1771 at Auteuil. See Morley's *Diderot and the Encyclopædists* (1878), and French works by Avezac-Lavigne (1875), Guillois (1894), and Keim (1907).

Hemans, FELICIA DOROTHEA, *née* BROWNE, was born, a merchant's daughter, in Liverpool, 25th September 1793, and from 1800 was brought up near Abergele. In 1808–12 she published three volumes of poems, and in 1812 married an Irishman, Captain Hemans, whose health had suffered in the retreat on Corunna and in the Walcheren expedition, and who went to Italy in 1818; they never met afterwards. Mrs Hemans spent the rest of her life in North Wales, Lancashire, and Dublin, where she died, 16th May 1835. Her principal works are *The Siege of Valencia* (1823), *The Forest Sanctuary* (1827), *Records of Women* (1828), *Songs of the Affections* (1830), *Hymns for Childhood* (1834), and *Scenes and Hymns of Life* (1834). A volume of *Poetical Remains* was published after her death, and a complete edition of her works, with a memoir by her sister, in 1839. Without great originality or force, her poems are yet sweet, natural, and pleasing; and some of her lyrics have been exceedingly popular. See *Memorials* by Chorley (1836); editions by Delta (1836) and W. M. Rossetti (1873); Espinasse's *Lancashire Worthies* (1874).

Hemingway, ERNEST, American author, born in 1896, wrote *Farewell to Arms* (1929), *Death in the Afternoon* (1932), and *For Whom the Bell Tolls* (1940).

Hemsterhuis, TIBERIUS (1685–1766), born at Groningen, became professor of Greek at Franeker in 1720, and of Greek History at Leyden in 1740. One of the greatest Grecians of his time, he created a new school of Greek scholarship. His editions of the *Onomasticon* of Pollux (1706), of Lucian's *Select Dialogues* (1708–32), and of Aristophanes' *Plutus* (1744) are his chief works. See Ruhnken's *Elogium Hemsterhusii* (1768).—His son, FRANS (1721–90), philosopher and archæologist, was born at Groningen, and died at the Hague. See French Life by Grucker (1866) and German by E. Meyer (1893). [*Hem-ster-hois.*]

Henderson, ALEXANDER (*c.* 1583–1646), born at Creich in Fife, and educated at St Andrews, in 1610 became professor there of Rhetoric and Philosophy, and about 1614 was presented by Archbishop Gladstanes to the living of Leuchars. Embracing the popular cause, he is supposed to have had a great share in drawing up the National Covenant, and was moderator of the General Assembly at Glasgow in 1638, which restored all its liberties to the Kirk of Scotland. Moderator in 1641 and in 1643, he drafted the famous Solemn League and Covenant, and sat for three years in the Westminster Assembly. See Lives by Aiton (1836), and M'Crie (1846).

Henderson, ARTHUR (1863–1935), born at Glasgow, Secretary of the Labour Party and Chairman 1908–10, 1914–17, 1931–32, was in Coalition cabinets 1915–17, Home Secretary in the Labour Government 1924, Foreign Secretary 1929–31, President of the World Disarmament Conference, 1932. See Life by Mrs M. A. Hamilton (1938).

Hengist and Horsa, two brothers, said by Nennius and the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* to have led the first band of Teutonic invaders to Britain. They landed from Jutland at Ebbsfleet in the Isle of Thanet in 449 to help King Vortigern against the Picts, and were rewarded with a gift of Thanet. Soon after they turned against Vortigern, but were defeated at Aylesford, where Horsa was slain in 455. Hengist, however, is said to have conquered Kent; he died in 488. Both names mean 'horse.'

Hengler, FREDERICK CHARLES (1820–87), circus manager, born at Cambridge, died at Hampstead.

Hengstenberg, ERNST WILHELM (1802–69), theologian, was born at Fröndenberg, Westphalia, and educated at Bonn. At first a rationalist, at Basel (1823) he passed to the opposite extreme, and thereafter as teacher from 1824 at Berlin, as editor of his review, *Evangelische Kirchenzeitung* (founded 1827), and as author of many books, combated rationalism in every form, and sought to restore the orthodoxy of the 16th century. His chief works, all translated into English, were *Einleitung ins Alte Testament* (1831–39–48), *Christologie des Alten Testaments* (2nd ed. 1854–57), *Geschichte des Reiches Gottes unter dem Alten Bunde* (1869–70), *Ezechiel* (1867–68), and *Die Bücher Mosis und Aegypten* (1841), besides commentaries on the Psalms (1842–45), Apocalypse (1850–51), and St John's Gospel (1861–62). See Life by Bachmann and Schmalenbach (3 vols. 1876–92).

Henlein, KONRAD (1898–1945), leader of the Sudeten Germans in the agitation on the eve of the Second World War leading in 1938 to Germany's seizure of Sudetenland from Czechoslovakia, and in 1939 to the institution of the German protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia and the dissolution of Czechoslovakia. Gauleiter of Sudetenland in 1938 and from 1939 civil commissioner for Bohemia, on Germany's subsequent defeat in the war he committed suicide when in American hands. [*Hen'line.*]

Henley, JOHN (1692–1756), 'Orator Henley,' born at Melton-Mowbray vicarage, whilst an undergraduate at Cambridge sent a witty letter to the *Spectator* (1712), and in 1714 published a fair poem, *Esther*. He taught in the school of his native town, compiled a grammar of seven languages, *The Complete Linguist* (1719–21), and was ordained in 1716. But his ambition brought him back to London, where he wrote for the booksellers, and in 1726 set up an 'oratory,' to teach universal knowledge in week-day lectures and primitive Christianity in Sunday sermons. He drew large crowds; but his addresses were a medley of ribaldry and solemnity, wit and absurdity. He was a pensioner of Walpole's to the extent of £100 a year, and edited a weekly paper. His *Oratory Transactions* contain a Life of himself.

Henley, William Ernest, LL.D., poet, playwright, critic, and editor, was born at Gloucester, 23d August 1849. Months of sickness in Edinburgh Infirmary (1873–75) bore fruit in *A Book of Verses* (1888), which won much attention, and was followed by *Views and Reviews* (1890), *The Song of the Sword* (1892), *For England's Sake*, *Hawthorn and Lavender*, &c. He edited the *Magazine of Art*, the *Scots* (or *National*) *Observer*, and the *New Review*, besides (with another) a Burns; and he collaborated with R. L. Stevenson in three plays, *Deacon Brodie*, *Beau Austin*, and *Admiral Guinea* (reprinted 1892). He died 11th July 1903.

Henner, Jean Jacques (1829–1905), a French painter, born in Alsace. [*En-er.*]

Henningsen, Charles Frederick (1815–77), born in England of Swedish parentage, served with the Carlists in Spain, with the Russians in Circassia, with Kossuth in Hungary, and with Walker in Nicaragua. In the American civil war he commanded a Confederate brigade, and afterwards superintended the manufacture of Minié rifles. He wrote *The White Slave* (1845), *The Past and Future of Hungary* (1852), &c.

Henrietta Maria, born at the Louvre, 25th November 1609, was the youngest child of Henry IV. of France, whose assassination six months afterwards left the babe to the unwise upbringing of her mother, Marie de' Medicis. A lovely little thing, bright of eye and wit, but spoilt and wayward, she was married in 1625 to Charles I., and evinced her bigotry by refusing to share in her husband's coronation. The dismissal, however, of her French attendants and the murder of Buckingham removed two conflicting causes of jealousy; and for ten years Henrietta might call herself 'the happiest woman in the world.' But she was the best-hated woman in England. Strafford fallen, and herself menaced with impeachment, in February 1642 she repaired to Holland, and there raised £2,000,000. A year later she landed at Bridlington, and met Charles near Edgehill. On 3d April 1644 they separated at Abingdon, never to meet. At Exeter, on 16th June, she gave birth to a daughter; a fortnight later she had to fly to France. A liberal allowance was assigned her, but she pinched herself to send remittances to England; and the war of the Fronde (1648) reduced her for a time to destitution. The story of her secret marriage to her confidant, Henry Lord Jermyn (afterwards Earl of St Albans), rests solely on gossip. After the Restoration she paid two visits to England, in 1660–61 and 1662–65. She died 31st August 1669. See Charles I. and works there cited; Lives by Miss Taylor (1905), Miss Haynes (1912), Miss Carola Oman (1936); also Strickland's *Queens of England*.—Henrietta, Duchess of Orleans, Charles I.'s youngest child, was born 16th June 1644. Her mother, Henrietta Maria, had to leave her behind at Exeter, which in April 1646 was taken by Fairfax; but three months afterwards, disguised as a French beggar-woman, her governess, Lady Dalkeith, escaped with her from Oatlands to Calais. Her mother brought her up a Catholic. In 1661 she was married to Louis XIV.'s only brother, Philip, Duke of Orleans; 'of all the love he had borne her there soon remained nothing but jealousy.' As Louis's ambassadress in 1670 she wheedled Charles II. into signing the secret treaty of Dover; and she had been back in France about a fortnight, when on 30th June she died, almost certainly of poison, but possibly without her husband's cognisance. See Charles II. and works there cited; and Lives by Mdme. de la Fayette (1720; new ed. by Anatole France, 1882), Mrs Everett Green (*Princesses of England*, 1855), Baillon (1887), Julia Cartwright (1893), and Barine's *Madame, Mère du Régent* (1909).

Henriot, François (1761–94), spy, thief, and revolutionist, was born at Nanterre near Paris, and himself at last was happily guillotined.

Henry I., king of England, youngest and only English-born son of William the Conqueror, was born in 1068, traditionally at Selby. When war broke out between his brothers, William Rufus and Robert of Normandy, Henry helped the latter to defend Normandy; yet in the treaty which followed (1091) he was excluded from the succession. Immediately after William's death (2d August 1100) Henry seized the royal treasure, and was elected king by the Witan. He issued a charter restoring the laws of Edward the Confessor and the Conqueror, recalled Anselm, and set about great and popular reforms in the administration of justice. He strengthened his position by a marriage with Eadgyth (Matilda), daughter of Malcolm of Scotland and Queen Margaret, who was descended from the old English royal house. Robert had been granted a pension of 3000 marks to resign his claim to the English crown, but in 1105–6 Henry made war against his badly-governed duchy; Robert was defeated at Tinchebrai, September 28, 1106, and was kept a prisoner for life (28 years). To hold Normandy Henry was obliged to wage nearly constant warfare. The French king took part with William, Robert's youthful son; but the first war ended in the favourable peace of Gisors (1113); and in 1114 his daughter Matilda was married to the Emperor Henry V. The second war (1116–20) was marked by the defeat of the French king at Noyon in 1119, and Henry was able to satisfy the pope, who succeeded in bringing about a peace. In 1120 Henry's only legitimate son, William, was drowned on his way from Normandy to England. A fresh rebellion in Normandy ended in the battle of Bourgthéroulde (1124). In 1126 Matilda, now a widow, came back from Germany; Henry made the barons swear to receive her as Lady of England; and the same year she was married to Geoffrey Plantagenet, son of the Count of Anjou. Henry died near Rouen, December 1, 1135, and the crown was seized by his sister Adela's son, Stephen of Blois. Henry I. was posthumously styled Beauclerc, or the Scholar, in honour of his learning, which was considerable for a king in his age. Able he was, but crafty, consistent, passionless in his policy, and often guilty of acts of cold-blooded cruelty. Law was administered during his reign with strictness, and the mass of his subjects reaped the blessings of his firm rule. See Freeman's *Norman Conquest*, vol. v.; Stubbs's *Constitutional History*, vol. i.; and Dean Church's *Saint Anselm* (1870).

Henry II., the son of Matilda, Henry I.'s daughter, and her second husband, Geoffrey Plantagenet, was born at Le Mans, March 5, 1133. At eighteen he was invested with the duchy of Normandy, his mother's heritage, and within a year after became also, by his father's death, Count of Anjou; while in 1152 his marriage with Eleanor of Aquitaine, the divorced wife of Louis VII., added Poitou and Guienne to his dominions. In January 1153 he landed in England, and in November a treaty was agreed to whereby Henry was declared the successor of Stephen; he was crowned in 1154. He confirmed his grandfather's laws, re-established the exchequer, banished the foreign mercenaries, demolished

the hundreds of castles erected in Stephen's reign, and recovered the royal estates. The whole of 1156 he spent in France, reducing his brother, Geoffrey of Nantes, who died in 1158, and, having secured his territories, he spent the next five years warring and organising his possessions on the Continent. Henry's object was that of all the Norman kings—to build up the royal power at the expense of the barons and of the church. From the barons his reforms met with little serious opposition; with the clergy he was less successful. To aid him in reducing the church to subjection, he appointed his chancellor, Becket (q.v.), to the see of Canterbury. Henry compelled him and the other prelates to agree to the 'Constitutions of Clarendon,' but Becket proved a sturdy churchman, and the struggle between him and his monarch was terminated only by his murder. In 1174 Henry did penance at Becket's tomb, but he ended by bringing the church to subordination in civil matters. Meanwhile he organised an expedition to Ireland. The English pope Adrian IV. had in 1155 given Henry authority over the entire island; and a number of Norman-Welsh knights had gained a footing in the country—among them Richard de Clare, Earl of Pembroke, nicknamed Strongbow, who in 1170 married the heiress of Leinster and assumed rule as the Earl of Leinster. Henry was jealous of the rise of a powerful feudal baronage in Ireland, and during his stay there (1171–72) he broke the power of Strongbow and the other nobles. In 1185 Prince John was appointed king of Ireland. But before the end of 1186 he was driven from the country, and all was left in confusion. The eldest of Henry's sons had died in childhood; the second, Henry, born in 1155, was crowned as his father's associate and successor in 1170. In 1173, incited by their jealous mother, Queen Eleanor, the prince and his brother Richard rebelled against their father, and their cause was espoused by the kings of France and Scotland. The latter, William the Lion, was ravaging the north of England when he was taken prisoner at Alnwick in 1174, and to obtain his liberty he submitted to do homage to Henry. In a few months Henry had re-established his authority in all his dominions. During a second rebellion Prince Henry died; and in 1185 Geoffrey, the next son, was killed in a tournament at Paris. In 1188, while Henry was engaged in a war with Philip of France, Richard joined the French king; and in 1189, Henry, having lost Le Mans and the chief castles of Maine, agreed to a treaty of peace granting an indemnity to the followers of Richard. The sight of the name of his favourite son John in the list broke his heart; he died at Chinon 6th July 1189. Upon the whole, Henry was an able and enlightened sovereign, a clear-headed, unprincipled politician, and an able general; his reign was one of great legal reforms. Fair Rosamond (see CLIFFORD) was said to have borne him two sons, William Longsword, Earl of Salisbury, and Geoffrey, Archbishop of York, but this is improbable. See Life by Mrs Green (1888), Salzmann (1919), and Ramsay's *Angevin Empire* (1903).

Henry III. was born at Winchester, 1st October 1207, and succeeded his father, King John, in 1216. In 1227 he declared himself of age; in 1232 he deprived Hubert de Burgh, who had ruled as regent and justiciary, of all his offices; and in 1234 he took the administration into his own hands. A war with France cost him Poitou, and might have cost him all his continental possessions but for the generosity of Louis IX. He reissued the Great Charter, with omissions; and he confirmed it more than once as a condition of a money grant. He was beset with favourites; his misrule and extortion roused all classes, and in 1258 parliament, headed by his brother-in-law, Simon de Montfort, Earl of Leicester, forced him to agree to the Provisions of Oxford, transferring his power to a commission of barons. But disunion among the barons enabled Henry to repudiate his oath, and after a brief war (1263) the matter was referred to Louis of France, who annulled the Provisions. De Montfort and his party took up arms against the king, defeated him, made him prisoner at Lewes (1264), and forced him to the humiliating agreement called the Mise of Lewes. Earl Simon now summoned the parliament (January 1265), the first in which boroughs were represented. Within a year the Earl of Gloucester deserted Montfort, and, with Prince Edward, defeated and slew Montfort (q.v.) at Evesham (1265). Henry died 16th Nov. 1272. See Freeman and Stubbs; works by Miss Norgate (1912), Margt. A. Hennings (1924); Ramsay's *Dawn of the Constitution* (1908).

Henry IV., the first king of the House of Lancaster, was born 3d April 1367, the son of John of Gaunt, and was surnamed Bolingbroke, from his birthplace in Lincolnshire. His father was fourth son of Edward III., his mother daughter of Duke Henry of Lancaster. In 1386 Henry married the rich heiress, Mary de Bohun. In 1397 he supported Richard II. against the Duke of Gloucester, and was created Duke of Hereford; in 1398 he was banished, and in 1399, when his father died, his estates were declared forfeit to Richard. In July Henry landed at Ravenspur in Yorkshire; on September 29 he induced Richard, deserted and betrayed, to sign a renunciation of his claims; thereupon he had himself crowned; and four months later Richard died, of starvation probably, in Pontefract Castle, February 1400. During Henry's reign rebellion and lawlessness were rife, and frequent descents were made upon the coast by expeditions from France. The king's movements were constantly hampered for want of money, and 'war treasurers' were ultimately appointed by the impatient Commons to watch the disbursement of the sums voted. In 1404 parliament proposed to confiscate the property of the clergy; but Henry not only discountenanced all such proposals, but permitted severe enactments against heretics. In 1401 William Chatrys was burnt for heresy at Smithfield. Under Owen Glendower the Welsh maintained their independence throughout this reign. Scotland Henry invaded in 1400, besieging Edinburgh Castle until compelled by famine to retire. In 1402, while Henry was engaged against the Welsh, the Scots made an irruption into Northumberland; but they were encountered by the Earl of Northumberland and his son Harry Percy, and were defeated (14th September) at Humbleton (or Homildon), where Douglas was taken prisoner. Harry Percy (Hotspur) and his house shortly after leagued with Douglas and Glendower against Henry; but the king met the Percies at Shrewsbury (21st July 1403), where they were utterly defeated, Hotspur slain, and Douglas again taken prisoner. In 1406 Prince James of Scotland (afterwards James I.) was captured on his way to France, and was detained and educated in England. The civil wars in France gave Henry an opportunity to send two expeditions (1411–12) thither; but in his later years he was a miserable invalid, afflicted with epileptic fits.

He died in the Jerusalem Chamber at Westminster, 20th March 1413. Latterly he had been cruel, vindictive, suspicious, and irresolute. See Stubbs, vol. iii.; Gairdner's *Houses of Lancaster and York* (1874); Ramsay's *Lancaster and York* (1892); Wylie's *England under Henry IV.* (1898).

Henry V. was born at Monmouth, 9th August 1387, the eldest of the six children of Henry IV. by Mary de Bohun, and in 1399 was created Prince of Wales. From 1401 to 1408 he was engaged against Glendower and the Welsh rebels; in 1409 he became constable of Dover, and in 1410 captain of Calais. To this time belong the exaggerated stories of his wild youth. He was crowned on 10th April 1413, and at the outset of his reign liberated the young Earl of March, the true heir to the crown, restored Hotspur's son to his father's lands and honours, and had Richard II.'s body buried in Westminster. The great effort of his reign was an attempted conquest of France; and in 1414 he demanded the French crown, to which he seems to have believed that he had a valid claim through his great-grandfather, Edward III. In August 1415 he sailed with a great army, and on 22d September took Harfleur. On 25th October, at Agincourt, he gained a battle against such odds as to make his victory one of the most notable in history. Two years after he again invaded France, and by the end of 1418 Normandy was once more subject to the English crown. In 1420 was concluded the 'perpetual peace' of Troyes, under which Henry was recognised as regent and 'heir of France,' and married the French king's daughter, Catharine of Valois (q.v.). In February 1421 he took his young queen to England to be crowned; but in a month he was recalled by news of the defeat at Baugé of his brother, the Duke of Clarence. Henry's wonted success was attending him, when he was seized with illness, and died at Vincennes, 31st August 1422, leaving an infant to succeed him. Henry was devout, just, and pure of life; yet his religion did not make him merciful to a conquered enemy; and he persecuted the Lollards. See Works cited at HENRY IV.; and books by Wylie (1914–29), Mowat (1920), Newhall (1924).

Henry VI., only child of Henry V. and Catharine of France, was born at Windsor, 6th December 1421. During his minority his uncle, the Duke of Bedford, was appointed to govern France, and another uncle, Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, to be protector of England, with a council appointed by parliament. In France, the incapable Charles VI. having died, the dauphin assumed the title of Charles VII., but his army was almost annihilated by the English at Verneuil (1424). In 1429 the siege of Orleans was raised by the French, inspired by Joan of Arc, and after this the English power declined steadily. Henry was crowned king of England in 1429, and king of France at Paris in 1431. Bedford, the only great English leader, died in 1435; Paris was recovered by the dauphin in 1436, Normandy was lost in 1450; and in 1453 the English were expelled from all France (Calais excepted). In 1445 Henry married the strong-minded Margaret of Anjou; in 1447 the Beaufort party and she had Gloucester arrested for treason; and five days later he was found dead in his bed, but there is no proof that he was murdered. Jack Cade (q.v.) obtained temporary possession of London, but was soon captured and executed. As a descendant of Lionel, Duke of Clarence, Edward III.'s third son, Richard, Duke of York, had a better title to the crown than Henry; in 1454, when the latter's weak mind was entirely eclipsed, he was appointed protector by parliament. On the king's recovery York levied an army to maintain his power, and at St Albans (1455) the Yorkists were victors and the king taken prisoner. This was the first of twelve battles between the Houses of York and Lancaster in the Wars of the Roses. A return of Henry's disorder made York again protector in 1455–56; and on his recovery Henry vainly strove to maintain peace between the factions. Margaret headed the Lancastrian forces; but in 1461 Edward IV. was proclaimed king, and in 1465 Henry was captured and committed to the Tower. In 1470 Warwick restored him to the throne, but six months after he was again in Edward's hands; and at Tewkesbury (4th May 1471) his son was slain and Margaret (q.v.) taken prisoner. Edward returned to London on 21st May; and that night Henry was murdered. Henry, the 'royal saint,' founded Eton and King's College, Cambridge. See Stubbs, Gairdner's *Lancaster and York*, and his introduction to the *Paston Letters* (1872); Blacman's Life (c. 1510; trans. 1919); and a work by Gasquet (1923).

Henry VII., founder of the Tudor dynasty, was born at Pembroke Castle, January 28, 1457. His father, Edmund Tudor, was the son of Owen Tudor, a Welshman, and of his wife, Queen Catharine, widow of Henry V.; Edmund had been created Earl of Richmond by his half-brother, Henry VI. Henry's mother, Margaret Beaufort, was the lineal representative of the House of Lancaster, being descended from John of Gaunt and Catharine Swinford. After Tewkesbury fight (1471) he found asylum in Brittany, but in August 1485 he landed at Milford Haven, and at Bosworth defeated and slew Richard III. Henry now ascended the throne; and in the following January married Elizabeth of York, Edward IV.'s eldest daughter, by which the White Rose and the Red were united. The two pretenders, Lambert Simnel (q.v.) and Perkin Warbeck (q.v.), were captured in 1487 and 1497. In 1492 Henry invaded France, but was bought off with a promise of 745,000 crowns; his diplomacy gave him an influence in continental politics greater than that of any earlier king of England. Ferdinand and Isabella's daughter, Catharine of Aragon, was married to his son Arthur, Prince of Wales, a boy of fifteen, just before he died; and was thereafter betrothed to his next son, who became Henry VIII. The marriage of his elder daughter, Margaret, to James IV. of Scotland brought about the union of the crowns. In February 1503 Henry's queen died, and he was engaged in looking out for a second wife, with a sufficiently large dowry, when he died at Richmond, April 21, 1509, leaving behind him £1,800,000, worth £18,000,000 now. He was a lover of peace, the friend of the church, the patron of scholarship and architecture as well as of commerce and adventure. Under him the trading-class became powerful; and the extortions of his lawyers, Dudley and Empson, did not touch the great mass of the people. See works by Bacon, Gairdner (1889), Busch (trans. 1895), Temperley (1918), and Pollard's *Reign of Henry VII.* (1913–14).

Henry VIII., second son of Henry VII., was born at Greenwich, 28th June 1491, and ascended the throne in 1509. During the first years of his reign he held a place in the hearts of his people such as no other king has held before or since. In his earlier manhood he was accounted the handsomest and most accomplished prince of

his time; and his accession to the throne was hailed with delight by such men as Colet, Erasmus, and More. Seven weeks later Henry married Catharine of Aragon, his brother Arthur's widow—a step of tremendous consequence. As a member of the Holy League, formed by the pope and Spain against Louis XII., he in 1512 invaded France, and next year won the so-called Battle of Spurs, and captured Terouenne and Tournay. During his absence a greater triumph was gained in the defeat of the Scots at Flodden. It was in this French war that Wolsey became prominent. So early as 1514 he was, after the king, the first man in the country. The chief aim of Wolsey and his master was to hold in equipoise France and Spain, and to win for England as arbiter an importance to which her own resources hardly entitled her. The support of England was accordingly till 1525 given to Spain against France. The struggle between Charles V. and Francis proceeded with varying success till, in 1525, Francis was brought to the verge of ruin by his defeat and capture at Pavia. As the ascendency thus gained by the emperor endangered the balance of power, England was now thrown into alliance with France. In 1521 the Duke of Buckingham, a descendant of Edward III., was executed on an almost groundless charge of treason. The same year Henry published his famous book on the Sacraments in reply to Luther, and received from Pope Leo X. the title borne by all Henry's successors, 'Defender of the Faith.' To enable him to play his part in continental affairs, Henry had frequent need of heavy supplies; and Wolsey took on himself all the odium of excessive taxation. Wolsey made himself still further odious by the suppression of all monasteries with less than seven inmates, devoting the revenues to educational purposes. In 1525 Henry's expensive foreign policy again brought him into straits, and Wolsey proposed an illegal tax, the Amicable Loan; it met with the strongest opposition, and Wolsey was forced to abandon it. The turning-point in Henry's reign is the moment when he determined that his marriage with Catharine of Aragon must be nullified. All her children, except Mary, had died in infancy, and Henry professed to see in this the judgment of Heaven on an unnatural alliance; any doubt of the legitimacy of Mary might lead to a renewal of the civil wars; further, Henry had set his affections on Anne Boleyn, a niece of the Duke of Norfolk. Pope Clement VII. was at first disposed to humour Henry, and in 1528 sent Cardinal Campeggio to England to try the validity of the marriage. The visit settled nothing; and the pope, under pressure from the emperor, revoked the case to the Roman curia. This impotent conclusion was the ruin of Wolsey, who now found himself without a friend at home or abroad. In 1529 he was stripped of his goods and honours, and dismissed in disgrace; next year he was summoned to London on a charge of high-treason, but died on the way. Despite the coldness of the pope, Henry was as determined as ever on the divorce, and by humbling the clergy he thought he could bring the pope to terms. In 1531 the whole body of the clergy, on the same grounds as Wolsey, were declared guilty of treason under the law of *præmunire*, and purchased pardon only by the payment of £118,840. He extorted from them his recognition as 'protector and supreme head of the church and clergy of England,' and in 1532 abolished the annates paid to the pope. Sir Thomas More, who had succeeded to the chancellorship, and who saw the inevitable end of Henry's policy, prayed to be relieved of the Great Seal. In further defiance of Rome, Henry (1533) was privately married to Anne Boleyn. In 1534 it was enacted that all bishops should be appointed by a *congé d'élire* from the crown, and that all recourse to the bishop of Rome should be illegal. It was also enacted that the king's marriage with Catharine was invalid, that the succession to the crown should lie with the issue of Henry's marriage with Anne Boleyn, and that the king was the sole supreme head of the Church of England. To this last act Bishop Fisher and Sir Thomas More refused to swear, and both were executed next year. The supporters of Luther were treated with the same severity as those of the old church who refused to acknowledge the king in the place of the pope. To show that his quarrel was with the pope and not the church, and to proclaim his soundness in doctrine, Henry ordered (1537) the publication of the *Bishops' Book* or the *Institution of a Christian Man*, strictly orthodox save on the headship of the pope. In the famous *Statute of the Six Articles*, known as the *Bloody Statute*, all the fundamental doctrines of the Church of Rome are insisted on, with the severest penalties, as necessary articles of belief (1539). In 1535 Henry appointed a commission under Thomas Cromwell to report on the state of the monasteries for the guidance of parliament; and the document seemed to justify the most drastic dealing. An act was passed for the suppression of all monasteries with a revenue under £200 a year—a high-handed and unpopular step. This, together with the fact that everywhere there was much misery by reason of the land being extensively converted from agricultural to pastoral purposes, caused, the year after the suppression of the smaller monasteries, a formidable insurrection in the northern counties, known as the *Pilgrimage of Grace*. The revolt was crushed, and Henry next (1536) suppressed all the remaining monasteries. The bulk of the revenues passed to the crown and to those who had made themselves useful to the king. In 1536 Queen Catharine died, and the same year Anne Boleyn herself was executed for infidelity. The day after her execution Henry was betrothed to Jane Seymour (*c.* 1509–37), who died leaving a son, afterwards Edward VI. Anne of Cleves was chosen as the king's fourth wife, in the hope of attaching the Protestant interest of Germany. Anne's personal appearance proved so little to Henry's taste that he consented to the marriage only on the condition that a divorce should follow speedily. Cromwell had made himself as generally detested as Wolsey. It was mainly through his action that Anne had been brought forward, and his enemies used Henry's indignation to effect his ruin. Accused of high-treason by the Duke of Norfolk, he was executed on a bill of attainder, without a trial (1540); and Henry married Catharine Howard, another niece of the Catholic Duke of Norfolk. Before two years had passed Catharine suffered the same fate as Anne Boleyn, on the same charge; and in July 1543 Henry married his sixth wife, Catharine Parr, widow of Lord Latimer, who was happy enough to survive him. During all these years Henry's interest in the struggle between Francis and the emperor had been kept alive by the intrigues of France in Scotland. At length Henry and Francis concluded a peace (1546), of which Scotland also had the benefit. The execution of the young Earl of Surrey, son of the Duke of Norfolk, on a charge of high-treason, completes the long list of the judicial murders of Henry's reign. Norfolk himself was saved from the same fate only by the

death of Henry himself, January 28, 1547. Henry is apt to be judged simply as an unnatural monster, influenced by motives of cruelty and lust. Yet from first to last he was popular with all ranks of his people, and he inspired the most devoted affection of those in immediate contact with him. In point of personal morals he was pure compared with Francis and James V. of Scotland; even in the shedding of blood he was merciful compared with Francis. Only a prince of the most imperious will could have effected the great ecclesiastical revolution. See Froude's *History of England* (vols. i.–iv.), Brewer's *Henry VIII.* (ed. Gairdner, 1884), Creighton's *Wolsey* (1888), Gasquet's *Dissolution of the English Monasteries* (1889), A. F. Pollard's *Henry VIII.* (Goupil Series, 1902), and Martin Hume's *Wives of Henry VIII.* (1905).

Henry, PRINCE. See HENRY FREDERICK.

Henry THE LION (1129–95), Duke of Saxony and Bavaria, was the head of the Guelphs. After Bavaria (taken from his father) was restored to him (1154) by the Emperor Frederick I., his possessions extended from the North Sea and the Baltic to the Adriatic. His power and ambitious designs roused against him a league of princes in 1166; but Henry was able to make head against his enemies till the emperor, alarmed, deprived him of his dominions and placed him under the ban of the empire in 1180. Ultimately he was reconciled to Frederick's successor, Henry VI. He encouraged agriculture and the commerce of Hamburg and Lübeck, and founded Munich. See Life by A. L. Poole (1912).

Henry III. (1017–56), emperor, son of Conrad II., became king of the Germans in 1026, Duke of Bavaria in 1027, Duke of Swabia in 1038, and emperor in 1039. He resolutely maintained the imperial prerogatives of power, and encouraged the efforts of the Clugniac monks to reform the ecclesiastical system of Europe. In 1046 he put an end to the intrigues of the three rival popes by deposing all three and electing Clement II. in their stead. In 1042 he compelled the Duke of Bohemia to acknowledge himself a vassal of the empire. By repeated campaigns in Hungary he established the supremacy of the empire in 1044. Henry also stretched his authority over the Norman conquerors of Apulia and Calabria. He promoted learning and the arts, founded numerous monastic schools, and built many great churches. See German monograph by Steindorff (1874–81).

Henry IV. (1050–1106), emperor, elected king of the Germans in 1054, succeeded his father, Henry III., in 1056, his mother being regent. About 1070 he began to act for himself. His first care was to break the power of the nobles; but his measures provoked a rising of the Saxons, who in 1074 forced upon Henry humiliating terms. In 1075 he defeated them at Hohenburg, and then proceeded to take vengeance upon the princes, secular and ecclesiastical, who had opposed him. The case of the latter gave Pope Gregory VII. a pretext to interfere in the affairs of Germany. This was the beginning of the great duel between pope and emperor already recorded under Gregory VII. In 1076 Henry declared the pontiff deposed. Gregory retaliated by excommunicating Henry. The king, seeing his vassals and princes falling away from him, hastened to Italy to make submission at Canossa as a humble penitent, and in January 1077 the ban of excommunication was removed. Having found adherents among the Lombards, Henry renewed the conflict, but was again excommunicated. He thereupon appointed a new pope, Clement III., hastened over the Alps and besieged Rome, and in 1084 caused himself to be crowned emperor by the antipope. In Germany, during Henry's absence, three rival kings of the Germans successively found support. But Henry managed to triumph over them all. He had crossed the Alps for the third time (1090) to support Clement III., when he learned that his son Conrad had joined his enemies and been crowned king at Monza. Disheartened, he retired to Lombardy in despair, but at length returned (1097) to Germany. His second son, Henry, was elected king of the Germans and heir to the empire. This prince, however, was induced to rebel by Pope Pascal II.; he took the emperor prisoner, and compelled him to abdicate. The emperor escaped and found safety at Liège, where he died, August 7, 1106. See German monographs by Floto (1855–57), Kilian (1886), and Meyer von Knonau (1890 *et seq.*).

Henry II., king of France, born 31st March 1519, married Catharine de' Medici in 1533, and succeeded his father, Francis I., in 1547. Immediately after his accession he proceeded to oppress his Protestant subjects. Through the influence of the Guises he formed an alliance with Scotland, and declared war against England, which ended in 1558 with the taking of Calais, after that city had been 210 years an English possession. In 1552 he formed alliances with the German Reformers, and sent an army to aid Maurice of Saxony against the emperor. His troops captured Toul and Verdun, while Montmorency seized Metz. In 1557 Guise's design to conquer Naples was frustrated by the generalship of Alva, whilst in the Low Countries Montmorency sustained a crushing defeat at St Quentin. These reverses were followed by the treaty of Cateau-Cambrésis (1559). Shortly afterwards Henry was accidentally wounded in a tournament by Montgomery, a Scottish nobleman, and died 10th July 1559. See works by Barre-Duparcq (1887), Bourgiez (1891), H. N. Williams (1910).

Henry III., king of France, third son of Henry II. and Catharine de' Medici, was born 19th September 1551. In 1569 he gained victories over the Protestants at Jarnac and Moncontour, and he took an active share in the massacre of St Bartholomew. In 1573 the intrigues of the queen-regent secured his election to the crown of Poland; but in 1575 he succeeded his brother, Charles IX., on the French throne. His reign was a period of almost incessant civil war between Huguenots and Catholics, the Duke of Guise having formed the Holy League to assert the supremacy of Catholicism and secure the reversion of the throne to the Guises. Henry showed fickleness and want of courage in his public conduct; and in private his life was spent in an alternation of dissolute excesses and wild outbreaks of religious fanaticism. In 1588 the assassination of the Duke of Guise roused the Catholics to the utmost pitch of exasperation; Henry threw himself into the arms of Henry of Navarre, and the two marched upon Paris at the head of a Huguenot army. But on 1st August 1589 Henry was stabbed by a fanatical Dominican named Jacques Clément; he died, the last of the House of Valois, on the following day, nominating Henry of Navarre as his successor. See Freer's *Henry III.* (1858).

Henry IV., king of France and Navarre, was born at Pau, 13th December 1553, third son of Antoine de Bourbon and Jeanne d'Albret, heiress

of Henry, king of Navarre and Bearn. After his father's death, his mother, a zealous Calvinist, had him carefully educated. In 1569 she took him to La Rochelle, and presented him to the Huguenot army, at whose head he fought at the battle of Jarnac. Henry was chosen chief of the Protestant party, and the third Huguenot war began. The peace of St Germain was followed by a marriage between Henry and Margaret of Valois, sister of Charles IX., in 1572, within less than a week of the massacre of St Bartholomew. Henry's life was spared on condition of his professing himself a Catholic. Three years he was virtually a prisoner at the French court, but in 1576 escaped to Alençon. Having revoked his compulsory conversion, he resumed the command of the army, and gained signal advantages and a favourable peace. The death in 1584 of the Duke of Anjou made Henry presumptive heir to the crown, the succession to which was opened to him by the murder of Henry III. in 1589. As a Protestant he was obnoxious to most of the nation; and finding that the Dukes of Lorraine and Savoy, and Philip II. of Spain, were prepared to dispute his claims, he retired to the south until he could collect more troops and money. His cause gradually gained strength through the internal dissensions of the Leaguers, and in 1590 he defeated the Duke of Mayenne at Ivry. In 1593 he formally professed himself a member of the Church of Rome; this was followed by the speedy surrender of the most important cities of the kingdom, including Paris. In 1598 peace was concluded between Spain and France by the treaty of Vervins; and on 15th April of that year Henry signed an edict at Nantes by which he secured to Protestants liberty of conscience and impartial justice. Heretofore the remote provinces were at the mercy of governors and landed proprietors in the matter of taxes and compulsory services. These abuses Henry completely stopped, and by road-making opened up his kingdom to traffic and commerce, and established new sources of wealth and prosperity. His great minister Sully reorganised the finances, and in ten years reduced the national debt from 330 millions to 50 millions of livres. On 14th May 1610, the day after the coronation of his second wife, Mary de' Medici, and when about to set out to commence war in Germany, Henry was assassinated by a fanatic named Ravaillac, a tool of the Jesuits. According to Henri Martin, Henry 'remains the greatest, but above all the most essentially French, of all the kings of France.' His unbridled licentiousness was his worst fault. Besides the histories of France, Memoirs of Sully and others, see French monographs on Henry IV. by Péréfixe (1661), Lescure (1873), Lacombe (1878), Guadet (1879), Anquez (1887), and De la Ferrière (1890), and English ones by Freer (1860–63), Willert (1894), and Blair (Phila. 1894).

Henry V. of France. See CHAMBORD.

Henry THE NAVIGATOR (1394–1460), fourth son of João I., king of Portugal, and the English Philippa, a daughter of John of Gaunt, distinguished himself at the capture of Ceuta in 1415. He took up his residence at Sagres, in Algarve; and during the war against the Moors his sailors reached parts of the ocean before unknown. He erected an observatory and a school for navigation, and despatched some of his pupils on voyages of discovery, resulting in the discovery of the Madeira Islands in 1418. Henry's thoughts were now directed towards the gold-producing coasts of Guinea; and in 1483 one of his mariners sailed round Cape Nun, and touched Cape Bojador. Next year another expedition reached a point 120 miles beyond Cape Bojador; in 1440 Cape Blanco was reached. Up to this period the prince had borne the expense of these voyages himself; henceforth societies for the purpose were formed under his guidance. In 1446 Henry's captain, Nuno Tristam, doubled Cape Verde, and in 1448 Gonzalez Vallo discovered three of the Azores. Henry died in 1460, after his mariners had reached Sierra Leone. See books by Major (1868–77), Martins (trans. 1914).

Henry Frederick (1594–1612), born at Stirling Castle, the elder son of James I., was created Duke of Rothesay in 1594, and Prince of Wales in 1610. His promising career was cut short by typhoid fever, though poisoning (even by the king his father) was hinted at.

Henry of Battenberg. See BATTENBERG.

Henry of Blois, bishop of Winchester from 1129, and legate from 1139, was King Stephen's brother. He died in 1171.

Henry of Huntingdon (*c.* 1084–1155), about 1109 became Archdeacon of Huntingdon, in 1139 visited Rome. His *Historia Anglorum* comes down to 1154 (ed. by T. Arnold, 1879; trans. 1853).

Henry the Minstrel. See HARRY (BLIND).

Henry, JOSEPH, LL.D. (1797–1878), physicist, born at Albany, N.Y., became instructor in mathematics there in 1826, in 1832 professor of Natural Philosophy at Princeton, and in 1846 first secretary of the Smithsonian Institution. With Henry's name are associated discoveries in electro-magnetism, electrical induction, meteorology, and acoustics. See *Memorial* (1880) and his *Scientific Writings* (2 vols. 1886).

Henry, MATTHEW (1662–1714), was born at Broad Oak farmhouse, Flintshire (detached), the son of Philip Henry (1631–96), a minister ousted by the 'Act of Uniformity.' In 1687 he became pastor of a dissenting congregation at Chester. In 1712 he removed to Hackney. His *Exposition of the Old and New Testament* (1710) was completed by others. See Life by Williams (1865), and his father's *Diaries and Letters* (1882).

Henry, OLIVER, pen name of WILLIAM SYDNEY PORTER (1862–1910), an American humorist, who, born at Greensboro, N. Carolina, was everything in turn, was imprisoned for embezzlement as a bank-teller (his guilt is questioned), settled in New York in 1902 as a writer, and established himself as a master of the short story.

Henry, PATRICK (1736–99), born in Hanover county, Va., failed in store-keeping and in farming, so turned lawyer in 1760, and first displayed his great eloquence in pleading the cause of the people against an unpopular tax (1763). Soon he was foremost of American orators. A zealous patriot in the War of Independence, he delivered the first speech in the Continental congress (1774). In 1776 he carried the vote of the Virginia convention for independence, and became governor of the new state. He was four times re-elected. In 1791 he retired from public life. See Life by W. W. Henry (3 vols. 1891).

Henry, ROBERT (1718–90), born at St Ninians, studied at Edinburgh, and from 1768 till his death was a minister there. In his *History of Britain* (6 vols. 1771–93) he devoted chapters to the social aspects of successive periods; but the work is now of little value.

Henry, WILLIAM (1774–1836), chemist, born at Manchester, studied medicine at Edinburgh, practised in Manchester, but soon devoted himself to chemistry. He wrote valuable papers in the *Philosophical Transactions* and *Experimental Chemistry* (1799; 11th ed. 1829).

Henryson, ROBERT (*c.* 1425–*c.* 1508), poet, is usually designated schoolmaster of Dunfermline, and was certainly a notary in 1478. His *Testament of Cresseid* is a kind of supplement to Chaucer's poem on the same subject; *Robene and Makyne* is the earliest Scottish specimen of pastoral poetry. Other works are a metrical version of thirteen *Morall Fables of Esope* and a feeble *Orpheus and Eurydice.* See Gregory Smith's edition (1906–15), and Wood's (1933).

Henschel, SIR GEORGE (1850–1934), composer, conductor, singer, and pianist, born at Breslau, came to England in 1877, was naturalised in 1890, and knighted 1914.—His first wife was the soprano-singer, LILLIAN JUNE BAILEY (1860–1901).

Henslow, JOHN STEVENS (1796–1861), botanist, born at Rochester, was rector of Hitcham.

Henslowe, PHILIP, a stage-manager, was originally a dyer and starch-maker, but became in 1584 lessee of the Rose theatre on the Bankside. From 1591 till his death in 1616 he was in partnership with Edward Alleyn (q.v.), who married his step-daughter in 1592. Henslowe's business diary from 1593 to 1609, preserved at Dulwich College (ed. with interpolations, &c., by J. P. Collier, 1841; W. W. Greg, 1904–8), contains invaluable information about the stage of Shakespeare's day.

Henty, GEORGE ALFRED, newspaper correspondent, writer from 1868 of numberless boys' books, and editor of the *Union Jack,* was born at Trumpington in 1832, educated at Westminster and Caius College, and died in 1902.

Hepburn. See BOTHWELL and SETOUN.

Herac'lian, as prefect of Africa, rendered the Emperor Honorius good service during Alaric's invasion; but, revolting, invaded Italy, was defeated, and soon after was beheaded in Africa (413 A.D.).

Heracli'tus, Greek philosopher, was born at Ephesus in Asia Minor, flourished about 500 B.C., and died at sixty. Known as the 'weeping philosopher' in opposition to Democritus, he wrote a work *On Nature,* of which only a few fragments remain. The fundamental tenets in his philosophy are that all things are in a constant flux of becoming and perishing, that fire is the primordial principle of all existence, and that the supreme law of existence is the harmony that results necessarily from the operations of universal reason. See Lassalle's monograph (2d ed. 1892) and the edition of his fragments by Bywater (1877).

Heracli'us (*c.* 575–641), Byzantine emperor, born in Cappadocia, in 610 headed a revolt against Phocas, slew him, and mounted his throne. At this time the Avars threatened the empire on the north-west, and the Persians invaded it. Chosroes II. captured Damascus in 613, and in 614 Jerusalem; then all Syria, Egypt, and Asia Minor were conquered. At length Heraclius, having in 620 concluded a treaty with the Avars, in 622 took the field against the Persians, routed them in a series of brilliant campaigns, won back his lost provinces, and shut up Chosroes in Ctesiphon (628). But soon the followers of Mohammed won from Heraclius nearly all he gained from the Persians, he meanwhile wasting his time in self-indulgence and theological disputes. See French monograph by Drapeyron (1869).

Hérault de Séchelles, JEAN MARIE (1760–94), French revolutionist of noble birth, attached himself to Danton, and like him was guillotined.

Herbart, JOHANN FRIEDRICH (1776–1841), philosopher, born at Oldenburg, in 1805 was appointed extra-ordinary professor of Philosophy at Göttingen, in 1809 went to Königsberg as Kant's successor, but in 1833 returned to Göttingen. His works were collected by Hartenstein (1850–52; new ed. 13 vols. 1883–93). He posits a multiplicity of 'reals' or things which possess in themselves absolute existence apart from apperception by the mind of man. He rejects the notion of separate mental faculties; and devised a statics and a dynamics of mind amenable to mathematical manipulation. His services to the science of education were conspicuous. See De Garmo's *Herbart and the Herbartians* (1895), Felkin's translation of his *Science of Education* (1895), and Ufer's *Introduction to Herbart's Pedagogy* (trans. 1896).

Herbelot, BARTHÉLEMY D' (1625–95), orientalist, born in Paris, in 1692 became professor of Syriac in the Collège de France. His *Bibliothèque Orientale* (1697; 3d ed. 1777–83) is a universal dictionary of all knowledge known to the Orient.

Herbert. 'Herbertus Camerarius' came over with the Conqueror; seven or eight generations later the Herberts diverged into the Earls of Powis, the Lords Herbert of Cherbury, the Herberts of Muckross, and several untitled branches in England, Wales, and Ireland. Sir William Herbert of Raglan Castle, Monmouth, was knighted in 1415 by Henry V. for his valour in the French wars. His eldest son, an adherent of the House of York, was created Earl of Pembroke by Edward IV. in 1468, but was captured by the Lancastrians and beheaded 28th July 1469. His son William (1460–91) in 1479 exchanged the earldom of Pembroke for that of Huntingdon. The title of Earl of Pembroke was restored in 1551 to Sir William Herbert (*c.* 1501–70), the son of an illegitimate son of the first earl. The new earl was one of the most influential men of his time. By his wife, a sister of Catharine Parr, he had a son, Henry, second earl (*c.* 1534–1601), to whose countess, Mary (*c.* 1555–1621), her brother, Sir Philip Sidney, dedicated his *Arcadia.* It has been attempted to identify Shakespeare's 'W. H.,' the 'onlie begetter' of the *Sonnets,* with William Herbert, third earl (1580–1630), who succeeded in 1621. Philip, fourth earl (1584–1650), Lord Chamberlain to Charles I. 1626–41, and then Chancellor of the university of Oxford, was also in 1605 made Earl of Montgomery. Thomas, eighth earl (1656–1733), was Lord High Admiral under Queen Anne. Lord Herbert of Lea was a younger son of the eleventh earl; and his son GEORGE (1850–95) became (1862) thirteenth Earl of Pembroke and tenth Earl of Montgomery. With George Henry Kingsley, M.D., he wrote *South Sea Bubbles* (1872). The Earls of Carnarvon (q.v.) descend from the eighth Earl of Pembroke.

Herbert, EDWARD, LORD HERBERT OF CHERBURY, soldier, statesman, poet, and philosopher, was born 3d March 1583 at Eyton in Shropshire. In 1599, before he had quite quitted his studies at University College, Oxford, he married an heiress four years older than himself. At James I.'s coronation he was made a knight of the Bath; in 1608 he visited France, and in 1610 was at the recapture of Jülich. In 1614 he was with Maurice of Orange, travelled through Germany and Italy, and got into trouble attempting to recruit Protestant soldiers in Languedoc for the Duke of Savoy. Made a member of the Privy-

council, he was sent to France as ambassador (1619), and tried negotiation between Louis XIII. and his Protestant subjects. He was in 1624 made a peer of Ireland, and in 1629 of England with the title of Baron Herbert of Cherbury. When the Civil War broke out he at first sided very half-heartedly with the Royalists, but in 1644 surrendered to the Parliamentarians. He died in London, 20th August 1648. His *De Veritate* is an anti-empirical theory of knowledge. His *De Religione Gentilium* (1645) proves that all religions recognise five main articles—that there is a supreme God, that he ought to be worshipped, that virtue and purity are the main part of that worship, that sins should be repented of, and that there are rewards and punishments in a future state. Hence Herbert came to be reckoned the first of the deistical writers. The *Expeditio Buckinghami Ducis* (1656) is a vindication of the ill-fated Rochelle expedition. The ill-proportioned *Life and Raigne of King Henry VIII.* (1649) is by no means accurate. His *Autobiography*, a brilliant picture of the man and of contemporary manners, is a masterpiece in its kind, but is disfigured by overweening self-glory. The *Poems*, Latin and English, reveal a representative of the 'metaphysical' school. See Rémusat's monograph on him (1874), C. Güttler's on his philosophy (1897), Churton Collins's (1881) and Moore Smith's (1923) editions of the Poems, Sir Sidney Lee's of the Autobiography (1886).

Herbert, George, poet, was born in Montgomery Castle, Wales, 3d April 1593. His eldest brother was Lord Herbert of Cherbury. From Westminster he passed in 1609 to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1614 was elected a fellow, and was Public Orator 1619–27. He looked for advancement at court, but, by the gift of a prebend of Lincoln (1626) and the friendship of Nicholas Ferrar, became drawn towards a religious life, and in 1630, the year after his marriage, was presented to the vicarage of Bemerton near Salisbury. He held it only three years, being buried 3d March 1633. His *Country Parson* is doubtless a picture of himself; *The Temple, or Sacred Poems and Private Ejaculations* (printed in 1633), contains some of the purest pious verse in the language. See his *Works in Prose and Verse*, with the Life by Izaak Walton, and notes by Coleridge (1846); other editions by Grosart (1874), Shorthouse (1882), and Palmer (1920); Lives by J. J. Daniell (1898), A. G. Hyde (1906); and Bibliography by Palmer (1911).

Herbert, John Rogers (1810–90), historical and religious painter, was born at Maldon, about 1840 turned Catholic, and was elected an A.R.A. in 1841, an R.A. in 1846.

Herbert, Sidney, Lord Herbert of Lea, statesman, son of the eleventh Earl of Pembroke by his second wife, was born at Richmond, 16th September 1810. Educated at Harrow and Oriel College, Oxford, in 1832 he was elected Conservative M.P. for South Wilts, and was Peel's Secretary to the Admiralty from 1841 to 1845, when he became Secretary-at-war. He opposed Cobden's motion for a select committee on the corn laws. In 1852 he was again Secretary-at-war under Aberdeen, and the sufferings of the army before Sebastopol were laid in a great degree at his door. He was for a few weeks Palmerston's Colonial Secretary in 1855, and his Secretary-at-war in 1859. Great improvements in the sanitary condition and education of the forces, the amalgamation of the Indian with the imperial army, and the organisation of the volunteer movement signalised his army administration. After he resigned he was called (1861) to the Upper House as Baron Herbert of Lea. He died 2d August 1861. See his Life by Lord Stanmore (1906).

Herculano de Carvalho, Alexandre (1810–77), Portuguese poet and prose-writer.

Herd, David (1732–1810), an Edinburgh clerk, born at Marykirk in Kincardine, editor of *Ancient Scottish Ballads* (1776; new ed. by Hecht, 1905).

Herder, Johann Gottfried, critic and poet, was born at Mohrungen in East Prussia, 25th August 1744, studied at Königsberg, and there got to know Kant and Hamann. In 1764 he became teacher in a school and assistant-pastor in a church at Riga. Between 1766 and 1769 he wrote two works, in which he maintained that the truest poetry is the poetry of the people. In 1769 he made the acquaintance of Goethe at Strasburg; in 1770 was appointed court-preacher at Bückeburg, and in 1776 first preacher in Weimar. He died 18th December 1803. Herder's love for the songs of the people, for human nature unadulterated, found expression in an admirable collection of folk-songs, *Stimmen der Völker in Liedern* (1778–79), a work on the spirit of Hebrew poetry (1782–83; trans. 1833), a treatise on the influence of poetry on manners (1778); in oriental mythological tales, in parables and legends, in his version of the *Cid* (1805), and other works. The supreme importance of the historical method is fully recognised in these and a book on the origin of language (1772), and especially in his masterpiece, *Ideen zur Geschichte der Menschheit* (1784–91; trans. 1800), which is remarkable for its anticipations and adumbrations of evolutionary theories. Man is the crowning work of the universe; he is also the first link in a still higher series of existences. His last works were the *Humanitätsbriefe* (1793–97) and an ill-advised polemic against Kant. His works have been edited by Suphan (32 vols. 1877–1909). See *Erinnerungen*, by Herder's widow (1830); *Herder's Lebensbild*, by his son (1846–47); various collections of his *Letters*; and books by Haym (1880–85), Joret (1875), Nevinson (1884), Kühnemann (2nd ed. 1912), Bürkner (1904), McEachran (1940).

Herdman, Robert (1829–88), portrait and subject painter, born at Rattray near Blairgowrie, in 1847 came to Edinburgh, and was elected an A.R.S.A. in 1858, an R.S.A. in 1863.

Heredia, José Maria de (1842–1905), French sonneteer, was born near Santiago in Cuba, but completed his studies in Paris, and made it his home. In 1895 he was admitted to the Academy. See Gosse's *Critical Kit-kats* (1913), and E. R. Taylor's translation of his Sonnets (San Fran. 1897).

Hereford, Earls of. See Bohun.

Hereward, commonly called Hereward the Wake, was a Lincolnshire squire who held the Isle of Ely against William the Conqueror in 1070–71. When William had succeeded in penetrating to the English camp of refuge, Hereward cut his way through to the fastnesses of the swampy fens northwards. The noble lineage assigned him in Kingsley's romance of *Hereward the Wake* (1866) has been shown by Freeman to be destitute of foundation. See a monograph by General Harward (1896).

Hergesheimer, Joseph, born in 1880 at Philadelphia, studied art, but made his name by *Mountain Blood* (1915) and other novels and short stories.

Heriot, George, born at Edinburgh 15th June 1563, started business as a goldsmith in 1586, and was in 1597 appointed goldsmith to Anne of

Denmark, and soon after to James VI. Heriot followed James to London, where, as court-jeweller and banker, he amassed considerable riches. He died 12th February 1624, and bequeathed £23,625 to found a hospital or school in Edinburgh for sons of poor burgesses. 'Jingling Geordie' figures in Scott's *Fortunes of Nigel*. See Steven's *History of Heriot's Hospital* (1859).

Her'komer, Sir Hubert von (knighted 1907), was born at Waal in Bavaria in 1849, the son of a wood-carver who took him to the United States in 1851, and to England in 1857. He studied art at Southampton, Munich, and South Kensington, and in 1870 settled in London, where, besides painting industriously, he worked for the *Graphic*. His best picture is 'The Last Muster' (1875); and many of his portraits are famous. In 1879 he was elected an A.R.A., in 1885 and 1889 Slade professor at Oxford, and in 1890 an R.A. Besides founding a school of art at Bushey, he applied himself to the work of the engraver, wood-carver, iron-smith, architect, magazine-writer, playwright and composer, singer and actor. He died March 31, 1914. See his *The Herkomers* (1910–11).

Hermann. See Arminius.

Hermann, Johann Gottfried Jakob (1772–1848), born at Leipzig, from 1803 was professor there of Eloquence and Poetry. He wrote on classical metre, Greek grammar, &c., and left *Opuscula* (1827–77). See Lives by Jahn (1849) and Köchly (1874).—Another classical scholar, Karl Friedrich Hermann (1804–55), was born at Frankfort, and died at Göttingen.

Hermas, who as the author of the early Christian treatise called the *Shepherd* is usually reckoned one of the Apostolic Fathers, may have been the brother of Pius I., Bishop of Rome in 142–57, and written during the episcopate of his brother. There has, however, arisen a tendency to throw the date of the *Shepherd* back to the beginning of the century. The treatise contains little positive dogmatic teaching, but is an interesting monument of early Christian thought. There is a good Latin and Greek edition by Gebhardt and Harnack (1877). See also Zahn, *Der Hirt des Hermas* (1868).

Hermes, Georg (1775–1831), Roman Catholic philosopher, born at Dreyerwalde in Westphalia, became theological professor at Münster in 1807, and in 1819 at Bonn. In *Die Innere Wahrheit des Christentums* (1805), *Philosophische Einleitung in die Christkatholische Theologie* (1819), and *Christkatholische Dogmatik* (1834–36), he sought to base the Catholic faith and doctrines on a critical theory of knowledge like Kant's. The Hermesian method departed widely from the old text-books of the schools; and although his substantial orthodoxy was not questioned, his doctrines were condemned by a papal brief in 1835 as heretical, and his followers were deprived of their chairs. See works by Esser (1832), Elvenich (1836), Niedner (1839), and Stupp (1845). [*Her'mays.*]

Hero, a priestess of Aphrodite, whose lover Leander nightly swam the Hellespont to visit her, but was drowned one stormy night, whereupon Hero threw herself into the sea.

Hero of Alexandria, mathematician, of the 2d century A.D. invented many machines, among them Hero's fountain, the æolipile, and a double forcing-pump used for a fire-engine. Teubner published his works (1899 *et seq.*).—A so-called Hero the Younger wrote on mechanics and astronomy at Constantinople about 938 A.D.

Herod, the name of a family which rose to power in Judæa in the century B.C.; they were of Idumean descent, but Jewish in religion. Herod the Great, second son of Antipater, procurator of Judæa, was born 72 or 62 B.C., and in 47 was made governor of Galilee; ultimately he and his elder brother were made joint-tetrarchs of Judæa. Displaced by Antigonus of the Hasmonean dynasty, he fled to Rome, where he obtained, through Antony, a full recognition of his claims, and became tetrarch of Judæa, 40 B.C. On Antony's fall he secured the favour of Augustus, and obtained the title of king of Judæa in 31 B.C.; his reign was stained with cruelties and atrocities. Every member of the Hasmonean family, and even those of his own blood, fell a sacrifice to his jealous fears; and latterly the lightest suspicion sufficed as the ground for wholesale butcheries. The slaughter of the innocents at Bethlehem is quite in keeping with his character, but is not alluded to by Josephus; so was his ordering the death of his wife Mariamne and his two sons by her. Herod's one eminent quality was his love of magnificence in architecture. He married ten wives, by whom he had fourteen children. He died in 4 B.C., the true year of the Nativity.—His son, Herod Antipas, was by his will named tetrarch of Galilee and Peræa. He divorced his first wife in order to marry Herodias, the wife of his half-brother Philip—a union against which John the Baptist remonstrated at the cost of his life. It was when Herod Antipas was at Jerusalem for the passover that Jesus was sent before him by Pilate for examination. He afterwards made a journey to Rome in the hope of obtaining the title of king; he not only failed, but, through the intrigues of Herod Agrippa, was banished to Lugdunum (Lyons), where he died.—Herod Agrippa I., son of Aristobulus and Berenice, and grandson of Herod the Great, was educated and lived at Rome until his debts compelled him to take refuge in Idumea. From this period almost to the death of Tiberius he suffered a variety of misfortunes, but, having formed a friendship with Caligula, he received from him four tetrarchies, and after the banishment of Herod Antipas that of Galilee and Perea. Claudius added to his dominions Judæa and Samaria. He was eaten of worms at Cæsarea, 44 A.D.—His son, Herod Agrippa II. (27–100 A.D.), was at Rome when his father died. Claudius detained him, and retransformed the kingdom into a Roman province. In 53 he received nearly all his paternal possessions, which were subsequently enlarged by Nero. Agrippa spent great sums in adorning Jerusalem. He did all in his power to dissuade the Jews from rebelling. When Jerusalem was taken he went with his sister to Rome, where he became prætor. It was before him Paul made his defence.

Herodas. See Herondas.

Herodes Atticus (*c.* 107–177 A.D.), a Greek orator, was born and died at Marathon, won Hadrian's favour, and was summoned to Rome in 140 by Antoninus Pius. See French monograph by Vidal Lablache (1871).

Herodian (*c.* 170–240 A.D.), a Greek historian, who was born in Syria, and lived in Rome. His *History*, in eight books, from the death of Marcus Aurelius (180) to the accession of Gordian III. (238), is fairly trustworthy. See editions by Bekker (1855) and Mendelssohn (1883).

Herod'otus, 'the father of history,' was born between 490 and 480 B.C. at Halicarnassus, a Greek colony on the coast of Asia Minor. When the colonies were freed from the Persian yoke,

he left his native town, and travelled in Asia Minor, the Ægean islands, Greece, Macedonia, Thrace, the coasts of the Black Sea, Persia, Tyre, Egypt, and Cyrene. In 443 B.C. the colony of Thurii was founded by Athens on the Tarentine Gulf, and Herodotus joined it. From Thurii he visited Sicily and Lower Italy. He died about 425 B.C. On his travels, his zeal in collecting information and making inquiries, historical, geographical, ethnological, mythological, and archæological, was extraordinary. His history was designed to record not only the wars but the causes of the wars between Greece and the barbarians. Beginning with the conquest of the Greek colonies in Asia Minor by the Lydian king Crœsus, he gives a historv of Lydia, and then passes to Persia, Babylon, and Egypt. In books v. to ix. we have the history of the two Persian wars. The work of Herodotus is to the bald, brief, disconnected notes of his predecessors what the work of Homer was to the poems of his predecessors. Few writers have so many devoted personal friends as Herodotus counts amongst his readers—he is simple, frank, talkative, amiable, and respect-worthy. For, though doubts have been expressed as to his honesty, e.g. by Professor Sayce, he never says what he does not believe. He did not believe all that he was told, though he did believe sometimes things which were not true. The *editio princeps* is by Aldus (1502). The best critical editions are those by Gaisford (1824) and Stein (1869), and of books iv.–ix. by Macan (1895–1908). The best Latin commentary is that of Bähr (1856); the best German, of Stein (1877); the best English, How and Wells (1912). See translations by Rawlinson (4th ed. 1880), G. C. Macaulay (1890), Godley (1921–24), and B.R. (1584, reprinted 1926), Sayce's edition of books i.–iii. (1883); and Glover's Lectures (1924).

Hérold, Louis Joseph Ferdinand (1791–1833), composer, born at Paris, wrote many operas, among them *Zampa* (1831) and *Le Pré aux Clercs* (1832). See Life by Jouvin (1868). [*Ay-rauld.*]

Herondas, or Hero'das, a Greek poet of the 3d century B.C., of whose *Mimiambi*, pictures of Greek life in dialogue, some 700 verses were discovered on an Egyptian papyrus in the British Museum in 1891 (edited by Knox, 1922).

Heroph'ilus (*flo.* 300 B.C.), a founder of the medical school of Alexandria, born at Chalcedon.

Herostratus in 356 B.C. fired the temple of Diana at Ephesus, thereby to immortalise his name.

Herrera, Antonio de (1549–1625), a Spanish historian, born at Cuellar near Segovia, wrote a history of *Castilian Exploits in the Pacific* (1601–15; trans. by John Stevens, 1725), a description of the West Indies, a history of England and Scotland in the time of Mary Stuart, &c.

Herrera, Fernando de (*c.* 1534–97), Spanish lyric poet, born at Seville, took orders. Many of his love-poems are remarkable for tender feeling, while his odes display a lofty enthusiasm. He wrote a prose history of the war in Cyprus (1572), and translated from the Latin of Stapleton a Life of Sir T. More (1592). [*Erray'ra.*]

Herrera, Francisco, 'the Elder' (1576–1656), painter, born in Seville, painted historical pieces, wine-shops, fairs, carnivals, and the like.—His son, Francisco, 'the Younger' (1622–85), born at Seville, worked at Rome, but was ultimately painter to the king at Madrid. His best works are a fresco, 'The Ascension,' in the Atocha church in Madrid, and 'St Francis,' in Seville cathedral.

Herrick, Robert, born in London, was baptised 24th August 1591, and in 1613–17 studied at St John's and Trinity Hall, Cambridge. His 'wild, unbaptised rhymes' quickly earned him the friendship of Ben Jonson and his ring of hilarious spirits in London. In 1629 he took orders, and was presented to the Devon living of Dean Prior near Totnes. In 1647 the Puritan supremacy ejected him, but he resumed his duties in August 1662, and died in October 1674. Herrick's one volume of verse contained the *Hesperides* (1648) and *Noble Numbers* (1647). The last is a collection of professedly religious poetry; the former, a group of lyrical poems addressed to contemporaries, amatory poems, epithalamia, epigrams, fairy poems, and short occasional odes and poems on all kinds of subjects, of which sixty-two had already appeared in *Wit's Recreations* (1640). The whole embrace more than 1200 poems of various lengths, many of which are among the most exquisite examples of lyrical art in English, e.g. 'The Mad Maid's Song,' 'The Night Piece to Julia,' 'Gather ye rose-buds,' 'To Daffodils,' 'Cherry Ripe,' 'Bid me to live,' and (though much of his religious poetry is weak) such masterpieces as 'The Litany,' 'Jephthah's Daughter,' and 'Lord, Thou hast given me a cell.' See editions by Nott (1810), Lord Dundrennan (1823), Hazlitt (1869), Grosart (3 vols. 1876), Pollard (1891 and 1905), Saintsbury (1893), Moorman (1915); Moorman's *Robert Herrick* (1910), Gosse's *Seventeenth-century Studies* (new ed. 1913), a German work by Hale (1892), a French by Delattre (1912).

Herries, John Charles (1778–1855), a Tory statesman, Chancellor of the Exchequer in 1827 and War Secretary in 1834–35. See Life (1880).

Herring, John Frederick (1795–1865), painter of sporting scenes. See Muir's Catalogue (1894).

Herriot, Édouard, French Radical-Socialist leader, born in 1872 at Troyes, was Mayor of Lyons in 1905 *et seq.*, Premier in 1924–25, 1926 (for one day), and 1932, President of the Chamber of Deputies 1925, 1936, 1938–42, and in 1942–45 prisoner of Vichy and of the Nazis. He wrote on Mme. Récamier (1904, 1934), &c. [*Err-ee-oh.*]

Herschel, Sir William, born at Hanover, 15th November 1738, son of a bandsman, visited England in 1755 as oboist in the Hanoverian Guards band; in 1766 he became an organist and teacher of music at Bath. Taking up astronomy, he made (1773–74) a reflecting telescope, with which in 1781 he discovered the planet Uranus, called by him 'Georgium Sidus.' In 1782 he was appointed private astronomer to George III.; and at Slough near Windsor, assisted by his sister Caroline, he continued his researches. Knighted in 1816, he died 25th August 1822. He greatly added to our knowledge of the solar system, of the Milky Way, and of the nebulæ; he discovered, besides Uranus and two of its satellites, two satellites of Saturn, the rotation of Saturn's ring, the period of rotation of Saturn, and the motions of binary stars; and made a famous catalogue of double stars, &c. In 1789 he erected a telescope 40 feet long. See Lives by E. S. Holden (1881), J. Sime (1900); and Lady Lubbock's *Herschel Chronicle* (1933), which deals also with his sister, Caroline Lucretia, born 16th March 1750, who came to England in 1772 to live with her brother at Bath. Acting as his assistant she made independent observations, and discovered eight comets and several nebulæ and clusters of stars. In 1798 she published a star catalogue. She returned to Germany in 1822, and died 9th January 1848. See her *Memoir and Correspondence*, edited by Mrs Herschel (1876).—Sir John Frederick William Herschel, the only

son of Sir William, was born at Slough, 7th March 1792, and educated at Eton and St John's, Cambridge, where in 1813 he was senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman. His first publication was on the Calculus of finite differences (1820). Taking seriously to astronomy from 1822, he re-examined and greatly enlarged his father's catalogues of nebulæ, clusters of stars, and double stars, giving the results to the Royal Society in 1833; and in 1834–38 (results published 1847) he completed the work by surveying the southern heavens from the Cape. His treatises on Sound and Light appeared in the *Encyclopædia Metropolitana* (1830–31); his Astronomy (1831) and Natural Philosophy in Lardner's *Cyclopædia*. He was made a knight (1831), a baronet (1838), and a D.C.L. of Oxford (1839), and was Master of the Mint (1850–55). His articles on Meteorology, Physical Geography, and Telescope, contributed to the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, were published separately; and his *Popular Lectures* and *Collected Addresses* are well-known works. Herschel was a distinguished chemist, and attained important results in photography. His researches on the undulatory theory of light were very valuable. Profoundly interested in poetry, he made translations from Schiller and from the *Iliad*. He died 12th May 1871, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. See Miss Clerke's *The Herschels* (1896). [*Her'shel.*]

Hertz, Henrik (1798–1870), Danish poet, was born and died in Copenhagen. *Gjengangerbrevene* ('Letters of a Ghost,' 1830) was a rhymed satirical poem. His best dramas are *Svend Dyring's Hus* (1837) and *Kong Renés Datter* (1845; often trans.).

Hertz, Joseph Herman (1872–1946), Zionist leader, was born in Hungary. Educated in the U.S., in 1913 he became Rabbi of the Hebrew Congregations of the British Empire.

Hertz, Heinrich (1857–94), a physicist who investigated the connection between light and electricity, was born at Hamburg.

Hertzog, James Barry Munnik (1866–1942), Dutch South African politician, was born at Wellington, Cape Colony. He was a Boer general in 1899–1902, and in 1910 became minister of justice in the first Union government. In 1913 he founded the Nationalist party, advocating, in opposition to Botha and Smuts, complete South African independence, and in the First World War opposed co-operation with Britain. As premier in 1924-39, in coalition with Labour 1924–29, with Smuts in a United Party 1933–39, he renounced his earlier secessionism, but on the outbreak of the Second World War declared for neutrality, was defeated, lost office, and in 1940 retired.

Hervé, properly **Florimond Ronger** (1825–92), French composer (from 1848) of light operas.

Hervey, James (1714–58), born at Hardingstone near Northampton, succeeded to his father's livings of Weston-Favell and Collingtree. Among his works (Calvinistic in tone) are *Meditations and Contemplations* (1746), including his famous 'Meditations among the Tombs'; *Contemplations on the Night* (1747); and *Theron and Aspasio* (1755). See his Life and Letters (1760).

Hervey, John (1665–1751), Whig M.P. for Bury St Edmunds from 1694, was in 1703 created Baron Hervey of Ickworth, in 1714 Earl of Bristol. See his *Letter Books and Diary* (4 vols. 1895).

Hervieu, Paul Ernest (1857–1915), dramatist, novelist, and Academician (1900), born at Neuilly, wrote *L'Énigme*, *Le Dédale*, and other powerful *pièces à thèse*.

Herwarth von Bittenfeld, Karl Eberhard (1796–1884), Prussian general, served in the war of liberation, in 1864 captured Alsen, and in 1866 contributed to the victories ending with Königgrätz. In 1870 he was made governor of the Rhine provinces, in 1871 a field-marshal. [*Her-vart.*]

Herwegh, Georg (1817–75), a German revolutionary poet, was born at Stuttgart. [*Her-vaigh.*]

Herz, Henri (1806–88), Jewish pianist and composer, born at Vienna, was professor of Music at the Paris Conservatoire (1842–74). [*Hairts.*]

Herz, Henriette (1764–1847), a Berlin Jewess (Christian from 1817) of great beauty and culture, wife of Markus Herz (1747–1803), doctor and philosopher. Her house was an intellectual centre. See Life by Fürst (2nd ed. 1858) and Börne's letters to her (1861).

Herzen, Alexander (1812–70), born at Moscow, was imprisoned in 1834 for his revolutionary socialism. In 1847 he left Russia for Paris, and in 1851 settled in London, becoming a powerful propagandist by his novels and treatises, and by the smuggling into Russia of his paper *Kolokol* ('The Bell'). He died in Paris. Mrs Garnett translated his *Memoirs* (6 vols. 1924–27).

Herzl, Theodor (1860–1904), Jewish journalist and dramatist, founder of political Zionism, was born at Budapest but lived mostly in Vienna.

Herzog, Johann Jakob (1805–82), theologian, born at Basle, became professor at Lausanne (1830), Halle (1847), Erlangen (1854), and edited the great *Realencyklopädie für Protestantische Theologie und Kirche* (22 vols. 1854–68; 3rd ed. by Hauck, 1896–1913; English abridged ed. by Schaff, 3 vols. 1882–84).

Heselrige. See **Haselrig.**

Hesiod, an early Greek poet, seemingly somewhat later than Homer, was born in Ascra, at the foot of Mount Helicon, probably in the 8th century B.C. The *Works and Days* is generally considered to consist of two originally distinct poems, one preaching up honest labour and denouncing corrupt and unjust judges; the other containing advice as to the days lucky or unlucky for the farmer's work. The *Theogony* teaches the origin of the universe out of Chaos and the history of the gods. Critics are not agreed whether the unity of the poems is the work of the original composer, disturbed by interpolations, or is the work of some late editor harmonising lays originally unconnected. Hesiod's poetry is not very poetical, but the *Works and Days* gives an invaluable picture of the Greek village community in the 8th century B.C., and the *Theogony* is of importance to the comparative mythologist. The first edition of Hesiod appeared in 1493. See editions by Schömann (1869), Paley (1883), Sittl (1890), Rzach (1902); trans. by A. W. Mair (1908); *Homeric Hymns*, &c. (with trans., Loeb. Lib., 1915).

Hess (**Walther Richard**) **Rudolf**, Nazi leader, born in 1894 at Alexandria, Egypt, took part in the abortive Munich rising (1923) and, having shared Hitler's imprisonment and, it is said, taken down from him *Mein Kampf*, became in 1934 his deputy as party leader and in 1939 his successor-designate, after Göring, as *Führer*. In 1941, on the eve of Germany's attack on Russia, he flew alone to Scotland (Eaglesham), without effect pleaded the cause of a negotiated Anglo-German peace, and was held as prisoner of war. Tried at Nürnberg in 1946, he was condemned to life imprisonment.

Hesychius, a 4th century Greek grammarian of Alexandria, compiled a useful Greek lexicon.—**Hesychius** of Miletus wrote a work on the eminent Greek writers and a universal history down to 518 A.D. [*He-zik'i-us.*]

Heuglin, Theodor von (1824–76), a Württem-

berger who travelled in the Eastern Sudan, Abyssinia, &c., and in 1870–71 visited Spitsbergen.

Hevelius, JOHANNES (1611–87), astronomer and brewer, was born and died at Danzig.

Hewitson, WILLIAM CHAPMAN (1806–78), born at Newcastle-on-Tyne, from 1848 at Oatlands Park, Surrey, collected, depicted, and wrote about butterflies, birds' eggs, &c.

Hewlett, MAURICE HENRY (1861–1923), born in London, Keeper of Land Revenue Records (1896–1900), made his name by his historical romance *The Forest Lovers* (1898); but his poem *The Song of the Plow* (1916) is perhaps his best work.

Heydebrand und der Lasa, ERNST VON (1850–1924), German Conservative leader, as 'uncrowned king of Prussia,' voiced Junkerdom.

Heydrich, REINHARD (*der Henker*, 'the hangman'; 1904–42), Nazi terrorist, born at Halle, as a youth joined the violent anti-Weimar 'Free Corps,' in 1931 had to quit the navy, and, turning Nazi, rose to be second in command of the secret police, and presently was charged with subduing Hitler's war-occupied countries. In 1941 he was made deputy-protector of Bohemia and Moravia, but next year was struck down in his terror career by Czech assassins. In the murderous reprisals, Lidice village was razed and every man put to death. [*Hī'drich, ch* as in 'loch.']

Heylin, PETER, D.D. (1599–1662), born at Burford, Oxfordshire, was deprived of his preferments under the Commonwealth, but after the Restoration became sub-dean of Westminster. He wrote a Life of Laud, cosmographies, histories of England, of the Reformation, and of the Presbyterians, and anti-Puritan pamphlets. [*Hay'lin.*]

Heyn, PIET. See HEIJN.

Heyne, CHRISTIAN GOTTLOB (1729–1812), born at Chemnitz, in 1763 became professor of Eloquence at Göttingen. He edited Virgil, Pindar, Apollodorus, and Homer's *Iliad* (1802). See Carlyle's *Miscellanies*. [*Hī'neh.*]

Heyse, PAUL JOHANN VON (1830–1914), poet, dramatist, and novelist, was born in Berlin, and settled at Munich in 1854. In 1910 he received a Nobel prize and was ennobled. He excelled as a short-story teller, his *novellen* being marked by artistic finish, graceful style, fertility of invention, sly humour, and often sensuality. These were collected in *Das Buch der Freundschaft* (1883–84) and other volumes. He also wrote full-size novels (*Kinder der Welt*, *Im Paradiese*, &c.), many dramas, narrative and epic poems, *Jugenderinnerungen* (1900), critical works, and translations (of Leopardi and other Italian poets).

Heywood, JOHN, was born about 1497, perhaps in London, perhaps at North Mimms, perhaps at Stock Harvard (Essex). After studying at Oxford, he was introduced at court by Sir Thomas More, and made himself by his wit and skill in music a favourite with Henry VIII. and with Mary. He was a devout Catholic, and after the accession of Elizabeth went to Belgium, where he died about 1578. He wrote several short plays or interludes, whose individual characters represent classes, as the Pedlar, the Pardoner, and the like. They thus form a link between the old moralities and the modern drama. His *Epigrams* reach six hundred. His wearisome allegorical poem, *The Spider and the Flie*, contrasts Catholicism and Protestantism. See books by A.W. Reed (1917, 1918), Bolwell (1922), De la Bère (1937).

Heywood, THOMAS, born in Lincolnshire about 1572, was educated at Cambridge, and was writing plays by 1596. In 1598 he was engaged by Philip Henslowe as an actor. Down to 1633 he had a large share in the composition of 220 plays. He was also the author of an historical poem, *Troja Britannica* (1609); an *Apology for Actors* (1612); *Nine Bookes of Various History concerning Women* (1624); a long poem, *The Hierarchie of the Blessed Angells* (1635); a volume of rhymed translations from Lucian, Erasmus, Ovid, &c.; various pageants, tracts, and treatises; and *The Life of Ambrosius Merlin* (1641). He died in 1641 (earlier than was supposed till 1922). Twenty-four of Heywood's plays have come down. The best is *A Woman kilde with Kindnesse* (1607), a pathetic tragedy of domestic life; and with this may be coupled *The English Traveller* (1633). His work is usually distinguished by naturalness and simplicity. In the two parts of *The Fair Maid of the West* (1631), and in *Fortune by Land and Sea* (1655), partly written by William Rowley, he gives us some spirited descriptions of sea-fights. *The Rape of Lucreece* (1608) is chiefly noticeable for its songs; *Love's Maistresse* (1636) is fanciful and ingenious; and there is much tenderness in *A Challenge for Beautie* (1636). In *The Royall King and Loyall Subject* (1637) the doctrine of passive obedience to kingly authority is stressed. *The Captives* (1624) was first published by Bullen (1885). A collection of plays was issued in 1874. See A. Melville Clark's study (1931) and bibliography (1924).

Hibbert, ROBERT (1770–1849), a Jamaica merchant, who in 1847 founded the Hibbert Trust, whose funds, in 1878 applied to the Hibbert Lectures, also aid the *Hibbert Journal*. See *The Book of the Hibbert Trust* (1933).

Hichens, ROBERT SMYTHE, son of a canon of Canterbury, born 1864, studied music, but made his name as a novelist by *The Green Carnation* (1894), *The Garden of Allah* (1905), *The Call of the Blood* (1906), and other novels.

Hickes, GEORGE (1642–1715), nonjuror and philologist, born at Newsham, near Thirsk, was educated at Oxford, in 1683 became Dean of Worcester, as a nonjuror was deprived of his deanery in 1690, and in 1694 was consecrated nonjuring Bishop of Thetford. He published works in controversial and practical divinity, a *Thesaurus Linguarum Veterum Septentrionalium* (1705), and a grammar of Anglo-Saxon and Mœso-Gothic (1689).

Hicks, ELIAS (1748–1830), Quaker preacher, born at Hempstead, Long Island, by his unitarianism split the American society into Orthodox and Hicksite Friends. See his *Journal* (1828) and *Letters* (1834).

Hicks, WILLIAM, 'Hicks Pasha' (1830–83), the English officer in command of the Egyptian forces annihilated by the Mahdi at El Obeid in November 1883.

Hicks-Beach, SIR MICHAEL EDWARD (1837–1916), 9th Bart., and 1st Viscount (1906) and 1st Earl (1915) St Aldwyn, was born in London, educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, and in 1864–1906 was a Conservative M.P. He was Chief-secretary for Ireland (1874–78, 1886–87), Colonial Secretary (1878–80), Chancellor of the Exchequer (1885–86, 1895–1902). He opposed Home Rule and 'tariff reform.'

Hiero I., king of Syracuse from 478 B.C. till his death in 467, won a great naval victory over the Etruscans in 474. Though violent and rapacious, he was a lover of poetry, and the patron of Simonides, Æschylus, Bacchylides, and Pindar. —HIERO II., son of a noble Syracusan, came to the front during the troubles in Sicily after the retreat of Pyrrhus (275 B.C.), and in 269 was

elected king of the Syracusans. He joined the Carthaginians in besieging Messana, which had surrendered to the Romans; but was beaten by Appius Claudius. In 263 he concluded a fifteen years' peace with Rome, and in 248 a permanent one. In the second Punic war Hiero supported the Romans with money and troops. He died in 215. He was a patron of the arts, and Archimedes was his relative and friend.

Hierocles, a 5th century Neoplatonist of Alexandria, is usually reckoned the author of a commentary on the 'Golden Verses' of Pythagoras. A collection of jests (*Astela*) used also erroneously to be fathered on him. [*Hī-er'o-kleez.*]

Hieron'ymus. See JEROME.

Higden, RALPH (*d.* 1364), a Benedictine monk of St Werburgh's monastery in Chester, author of the *Polychronicon*, a general chronicle from the beginning of the world to the death of Edward III. Higden's share in the work is believed to end with 1326 or 1327, the rest having been written by two continuators. An English translation of the *Polychronicon* by John Trevisa was printed by Caxton in 1482. See the edition by Babington and Lumby in the Rolls series (1865–86).

Higgins, MATTHEW JAMES ('Jacob Omnium'), essayist, was born at Benown Castle, County Meath, 4th December 1810; from Eton passed in 1828 to University College, Oxford; and died at Kingston House near Abingdon, 14th August 1868. His intellectual force, his humour and irony, were enlisted in the warfare against the abuses and minor evils of social and public life; he stood 6 feet 8 inches high. He contributed to the *New Monthly Magazine*, *Morning Chronicle*, *Times*, *Cornhill*, *Edinburgh Review*, *Pall Mall Gazette*, &c. See Memoir by Sir W. Stirling Maxwell, prefixed to his *Essays on Social Subjects* (1875).

Higginson, THOMAS WENTWORTH (1823–1911), born at Cambridge, Massachusetts, was ordained to the ministry, from which he retired in 1858. Meanwhile he had been active in the anti-slavery agitation, and, with others, had been indicted for the murder of a man killed during an attempt to rescue a fugitive slave, but had escaped through a flaw in the indictment. In the civil war he commanded the first regiment raised from among former slaves; in 1880–81 was a member of the Massachusetts legislature. His books include, besides histories of the United States, *Outdoor Papers* (1863), *Army Life in a Black Regiment* (1870), *Oldport Days* (1873), *Common-Sense about Women* (1881), *Hints on Writing and Speech-making* (1887), and *Concerning All of Us* (1892).

Highmore, NATHANIEL (1613–85), a Dorsetshire physician and anatomist, the friend of Harvey.

Hilarion, ST (*c.* 290–372), founder of the monastic system in Palestine, was educated at Alexandria, lived as a hermit in the desert between Gaza and Egypt, and died in Cyprus.

Hil'ary, ST (*c.* 300–*c.* 368), was born of pagan parents at Limonum (Poitiers), and did not become a Christian till he was advanced in life. About 350 he was elected Bishop of Poitiers, and immediately rose to the first place in the Arian controversy. His principal work is that on the Trinity, but his three addresses to the Emperor Constantius are remarkable for the boldness of their language. See German Lives by Reinkens (1864) and Baltzer (1881), a French one by Barbier (1887), and an English by Cazenove (1883).

Hilary of Arles, ST (*c.* 403–49), educated at Lerins, became Bishop of Arles in 429. He presided at several synods, especially that of Orange in 441, whose proceedings involved him in a serious controversy with Leo the Great.

Hilda, ST (614–80), patroness of Whitby, the daughter of a nephew of Edwin of Northumbria, was baptised at thirteen by Paulinus. In 649 she became abbess of Hartlepool; in 657 founded the famous monastery at Streoneshalh or Whitby, a double house for nuns and monks, over which she ruled wisely for twenty-two years.

Hildebrand. See GREGORY VII.

Hildebrandt, THEODOR (1804–74), historical and portrait painter, was born at Stettin, and died at Düsseldorf.—EDUARD HILDEBRANDT (1818–68), at first a poor house-painter, and afterwards a water-colour landscapist in all four continents, was born at Danzig, and died at Berlin. See Life by Arndt (2d ed. Berl. 1869).

Hilgenfeld, ADOLF, liberal theologian, born 2d June 1823, at Stappenbeck near Salzwedel, in 1850 became professor of Theology at Jena. Among his works are books on the Clementines (1848), the Apostolic Fathers (1853), the Gospels (1854), *Das Urchristenthum* (1855), the Jewish Apocalyptic Writings (1857), Ezra and Daniel (1863), *Novum Testamentum extra Canonem receptum* (1866; 2d ed. 1876–84), *Messias Judæorum* (1869), *Ketzergeschichte des Urchristenthums* (1884), and *Hermas* (1887). From 1858 he edited the *Zeitschrift für Theologie*. He died 12th Jan. 1907.

Hill, AARON (1685–1750), poetaster, playwright and speculator, was born and died in London.

Hill, MATTHEW. See HILL, SIR ROWLAND.

Hill, OCTAVIA (1838–1912), laboured amongst the London poor under F. D. Maurice, and in 1864, supported by Ruskin, commenced her great work of improving the homes of working-men in the slums. She wrote *Homes of the London Poor* (1875), *Our Common Land* (1878), &c. See Lives by C. E. Maurice (1913) and E. Moberly Bell (1942).

Hill, ROWLAND (1744–1833), a popular but eccentric preacher, was born at Hawkstone Park, the sixth son of a Shropshire baronet. At St John's College, Cambridge, he was influenced by Whitefield, and from his ordination in 1773 till 1783 he was an itinerant preacher; thereafter he made his headquarters at Surrey Chapel, Blackfriars Road, London, built by himself. It is said the first London Sunday-school was his. His *Village Dialogues* (1801) sold in vast numbers. See Lives by Sidney (1834), W. Jones (1834), Sherman (1857), Broome (1881), and Charlesworth (1876; 2nd ed. 1886).

Hill, ROWLAND (1772–1842), 1ST BARON (1814) and 1ST VISCOUNT (1842), general, son of Sir John Hill, Bart., of Hawkstone, was born at Prees Hall, Shropshire. He distinguished himself under Abercromby in Egypt, was Wellington's right arm in the Peninsular War, at Waterloo swept the Old Guard from the field, and in 1828 succeeded Wellington as commander-in-chief at home, but resigned in 1842. See Life by the Rev. Edwin Sidney (1845).

Hill, SIR ROWLAND (1795–1879; kt. 1860), originator of penny postage, was born at Kidderminster, and till 1833 was a teacher, of note for his system of school self-discipline. He was one of the founders of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge (1826), interested himself in the socialistic schemes of Robert Owen, and took an active share in the colonisation of South Australia. In his *Post-office Reform* (1837) he advocated a low and uniform rate of postage, to be prepaid by stamps, between all places in the

British Isles; in 1839 was brought to the Treasury; and on 10th January 1840 a uniform penny rate was introduced. With the return of the antagonistic Conservatives, he was dismissed (1842), but in 1846 was given £13,000 by public subscription and, the Liberals coming back, was made secretary to the Postmaster-general, and in 1854 secretary to the Post-office. He established the book-post (1848), and reformed the money-order office (1848) and the packet service. In 1864 he resigned and was given a pension of £2000 a year and a parliamentary grant of £20,000. In a report of 1867 he advocated national ownership of railways. He was buried in Westminster Abbey. See *Sir Rowland Hill* (1907) by his daughter, and the Life (1880) by his nephew, GEORGE BIRKBECK HILL, D.C.L. (1835–1903), who, till 1876 head-master of Bruce Castle School, Tottenham, became from 1878 an authority on the life and works of Dr Johnson (q.v., bibliography), edited letters of Boswell and Hume, and wrote on General Gordon in Africa.—Sir Rowland's eldest brother, MATTHEW DAVENPORT HILL (1792–1872), recorder of Birmingham 1839–66, did much for education and the reformation of criminals. See Memoir by his daughters (1878).—Another brother, FREDERIC (1803–96), was first an inspector of prisons, and then till 1876 assistant-secretary of the Post-office. See his *Autobiography* (1894).

Hillel (*c.* 60 B.C.–10 A.D.), surnamed HABABLI ('the Babylonian') and HAZAKEN ('the Elder'), one of the greatest doctors of the Jewish law, was born in Babylonia, and, coming about forty to Palestine, was chosen president of the Sanhedrin. See Delitzsch's *Jesus und Hillel* (3rd ed. 1879).

Hiller, FERDINAND (1811–85), pianist, composer, and writer on music, born at Frankfort-on-Main, taught in Paris 1829–36, and became municipal music-director in Düsseldorf 1847–50 and Cologne 1850–85. Of his 200 musical works few have retained their footing, not even his oratorio *Die Zerstörung von Jerusalem* (1839). But his book on harmony survived. Among his other books are monographs on Beethoven (1871) and Mendelssohn (1874).

Hiller, JOHANN ADAM (1728–1804), a German composer of operettas. See Life by Peiser (1894).

Hillern. See BIRCH-PFEIFFER.

Hilliard, NICHOLAS (1537–1619), court goldsmith and miniaturist, was born at Exeter.

Hilton, WALTER (d. 1396), religious writer, was an Augustinian canon of Thurgarton, Notts, author of *The Ladder of Perfection* and possibly *The Cloud of Unknowing*, two books important in the history of English prose.

Hilton, WILLIAM (1786–1839; R.A. 1818), a religious and historical painter, born at Lincoln.

Himmler, HEINRICH (1900–45), Hitler's notorious chief of police, was born at Munich. In the abortive Munich rising of 1923 he was flag-bearer; in 1929 was made head of the S.S. (*Schutzstaffel*, protective force), developing it from Hitler's personal bodyguard into a powerful party weapon; and in 1936 became also chief of police. Here, at first within Germany and later in Hitler's war-occupied countries, he unleashed through his secret police (*Gestapo*) an unmatched political and anti-Semitic terror of espionage, wholesale detention, mass deportation, torture, execution, massacre. In 1943 he was given the further office of Minister of the Interior, crushing all defeatism; in 1944, after the attempt on Hitler, was made commander-in-chief of the home army; and at the dying of the regime in 1945 made offer of unconditional surrender to Britain and the U.S., not Russia, disappeared on its rejection, and, falling into British hands after the final capitulation, committed suicide, leaving a hidden hoard of some £2,000,000.

Hincmar (*c.* 806–882), a churchman of the family of the Counts of Toulouse, educated in the monastery of St Denis, was abbot of Compiègne and St Germain, and in 845 was elected Archbishop of Reims. He helped to degrade and imprison Gottschalk (who died in 868 after eighteen years' captivity) for his predestinarian views; strenuously opposed Adrian II.'s attempts by church censures to compel obedience in imperial politics; and with equal firmness resisted the emperor's intruding unworthy favourites into benefices. See Life by Pritchard (1849).

Hind, JOHN RUSSELL (1823–95), born at Nottingham, in 1840 obtained a post at Greenwich Observatory, and in 1844 passed to George Bishop's observatory, Regent's Park, London, where he calculated the orbits of seventy planets and comets, noted new stars, and between 1847 and 1854 discovered ten minor planets. From 1853 to 1892 he edited the *Nautical Almanac*.

Hindemith, PAUL, composer and viola-player, born at Hanau in 1895, was leader and conductor at the Frankfurt-on-Main opera, and played in a quartet. He composed operas, concertos, chamber-music, songs, &c., seeking, especially in his earlier works, new paths (atonality and the like).

Hindenburg, PAUL VON BENECKENDORFF UND, German Field-marshal (1914), Chief of the Great General Staff and Commander-in-chief from August 1916 till his country's overthrow in the Great War, was born 2nd October 1847. Although retired (1911), he had commanded the Eastern army, and become a national hero as victor of the Russians in his native East Prussia at Tannenberg (August 26–31, 1914), and in Poland (1915). He was President of the German Republic from 1925 to his death, 2nd August 1934. See his *Out of My Life* (1920).

Hindlip, LORD. See ALLSOPP.

Hinkson, MRS. See TYNAN.

Hinton, JAMES (1822–75), aurist and mystic, born at Reading, son of a Baptist minister, wrote *Man and His Dwelling-place* (1859), *The Mystery of Pain, Philosophy and Religion*, and *The Law-breaker* (1884). See Life by Ellice Hopkins (1878).

Hipparchus (*fl.* 160–125 B.C.), the first great astronomer, was born at Nicæa in Bithynia, and observed at Rhodes. He discovered the precession of the equinoxes and the eccentricity of the sun's path, determined the length of the solar year, estimated the distances of the sun and moon from the earth, drew up a catalogue of 1080 stars, and fixed the geographical position of places by giving their latitude and longitude.

Hippias and Hipparchus. See PISISTRATUS.

Hippocrates of Chios, Greek geometer of the 5th century B.C., gives his name to the lunules of Hippocrates.

Hippocrates (*c.* 460 ?–377 or 359 B.C.), the most celebrated physician of antiquity, was born and practised in the Greek island of Cos. Of 72 ascribed works these seem genuine: *Prognostica; Aphorismi* (perhaps not all); *De Morbis Popularibus; De Ratione Victus in Morbis Acutis; De Aëre, Aquis, et Locis;* and *De Capitis Vulneribus*. Hippocrates seems to have gathered up all that was sound in the past history of medicine, was good in diagnosis and prognosis, and believed that the four fluids or humours of the body (blood, phlegm, yellow bile, and black bile) are the primary seats of disease. His works were first printed in a Latin translation in 1525. The first Greek edition (the Aldine) appeared in 1526.

There is an edition with English translation by Jones and Withington (1923–31). [*Hip-ok'ra-teez.*]

Hippocrates (d. c. 485 B.C.), tyrant of Gela 492), made it the dominant city of Sicily.

Hippol'ytus, a Greek Christian writer who wrote against the Gnostics and defended the doctrine of the Logos. He was with Irenæus in Gaul in 194 A.D., was a presbyter at Rome, and in 217 became anti-bishop in opposition to the heretical (Monarchian) Calixtus. The schism lasted till 235, when Hippolytus and the successor of Calixtus were both deported to Sardinia, and there Hippolytus died. He is generally believed to be the author of a *Refutation of all Heresies* in ten books, discovered in 1842 in a 14th century MS. at Mount Athos. He wrote also a smaller work against heretics extant in a Latin translation. The so-called *Canons of Hippolytus* are more probably Græco-Egyptian in origin.

Hirohito, Emperor of Japan, was born in 1901. In 1946, after Japan's defeat in the World War, he renounced his legendary divinity.

Hiroshige (1797–1858), a Japanese landscape artist celebrated for his colour-prints. See Strange's study (1925). [*Hē-ro-shē'gay.*]

Hirsch, Baron Maurice de (1831–96), Jewish financier, millionaire, turfite, and philanthropist.

Hitchcock, Edward (1793–1864), was a state geologist, and wrote *Ichnology of New England.*

Hitler, Adolf, German statesman, was born 20th April 1889 at Braunau in Upper Austria, the son of a lesser customs official, originally called Schicklgruber. Early orphaned, he lived in 1904–1910 a life of hardship and miscellaneous employment in Vienna and, becoming a draughtsman, migrated to Munich in 1912. There, after the First World War, in which he was promoted lance-corporal and decorated, he attained, not least through his powers of persuasive oratory, to the leadership of the German National Socialist ('Nazi') movement. Raising a semi-military organisation (*Sturmabteilung*), he attempted a *putsch* in Munich in 1923, but failed and suffered 9 months' imprisonment, during which he is said to have written the Nazi bible *Mein Kampf* (1925). Now beginning to win the support of big industrialism, Hitler reorganised the movement, with its creed of anti-Semitism, anti-Marxism, and intense German nationalism, and though he unsuccessfully opposed Hindenburg for the presidency in 1932, he gained the chancellorship early in 1933 and, by exploiting the 'Communist menace,' memorably in the Reichstag fire (Feb. 1933), gained absolute control of the state. Using a dictator's hand, and not shrinking from terrorism, he crushed opposition, most notoriously in the party 'purge' of June 1934, and on the death of Hindenburg in August 1934 he himself, as *Reichsführer*, assumed the presidential duties. Now, under the urge of undoing the Versailles 'dictate' and of uniting the German peoples and extending their living-space (*lebensraum*), he rearmed (1935), sent troops into the demilitarised Rhineland zone, simultaneously with offers of non-aggression pacts (March 1936), established the Rome–Berlin 'axis' (October 1936), created 'Greater Germany' by the adjunction (*anschluss*) of Austria (1938), denied further territorial aims, but, not halting, seized the Sudeten German lands (1938) and Bohemia and Moravia (1939) from Czechoslovakia, took Memel from Lithuania (1939), demanded the return of Danzig, and made claim on Poland for free access to East Prussia across the 'Corridor.' Poland's refusal, backed by Britain and France, brought the Second World War. Peace with Russia having been secured by *volte face*, Poland was invaded and in the 'lightning war' (*blitzkrieg*) quickly subdued (1st–24th September 1939), while in 1940 Denmark and Norway were occupied, Holland, Belgium, and France overwhelmed, and the British expelled at Dunkirk. Then, when all seemed won, the *Luftwaffe* was routed in the Battle of Britain (August–September 1940). Turning now to the east, Hitler entered Rumania (October 1940), invaded Yugoslavia and Greece (April 1941), and, ending his brief pact of convenience with Communism, assailed Russia (June 1941), and presently, as ally of Japan, was also at war with the United States (December 1941). Great victories continued, German arms being carried in 1941–42 to the gates of Moscow and Leningrad, to the Volga, into the Caucasus, and through Italy (German ally since 1940) and North Africa to the threshold of Alexandria. And across Europe terror sustained the Nazi power. But then came disastrous defeats at El Alamein (October 1942) and Stalingrad (November 1942), expulsion from North Africa by the British and Americans (November 1942–May 1943), Allied invasion of Sicily and Italy and Italian capitulation (July–September 1943), engulfing Russian victories (1943–44), Anglo-American breaching in Normandy of the 'Atlantic Wall' (June 1944), his own attempted assassination (July 1944), invasion of Germany from west (September 1944) and east (October 1944) and the final crushing under overmastering superiority of men and material, Hitler himself seemingly perishing in Berlin on 1st May 1945 during the final Russian assault and a week before Germany's total surrender brought the end of the 12 years' regime.

Hitzig, Ferdinand (1807–75), rationalist critic, born at Hauingen in Baden, wrote valuable Old Testament commentaries, translations, &c.

Hoadly, Benjamin (1676–1761), born at Westerham, Kent, Bishop successively of Bangor (1715), Hereford (1721), Salisbury (1723), and Winchester (1734), was one of the principal controversial writers of the 18th century, defending the cause of civil and religious liberty against both crown and clergy, and carrying on a controversy with Dr Atterbury on the obedience due to the civil power by ecclesiastics. A sermon before the king in 1717 sought to show that Christ had not delegated His powers to any ecclesiastical authorities. It led to the fierce Bangorian Controversy and incidentally to the indefinite prorogation of Convocation. His son published his *Works* (1773).

Hoare, Sir Richard Colt (1758–1838), antiquary, was born and died at Stourhead, Wiltshire, and published a translation of Giraldus Cambrensis (1808), *A Classical Tour through Italy and Sicily* (1819), *Ancient History of Wiltshire* (1812–1819), and *Modern History of South Wiltshire* (1822–44).

Hoare, William (*c.* 1707–92), a portrait-painter, born in Suffolk, and known as 'Hoare of Bath,' became an original R.A. in 1768.—His son, Prince Hoare (1755–1834), wrote the words for musical farces, &c.

Hobart Pasha, Augustus Charles Hobart-Hampden (1822–86), third son of the Earl of Buckinghamshire, was born at Waltham-on-the-Wolds, Leicestershire. He served in the British navy 1835–63, during the American Civil War as 'Captain Roberts,' repeatedly ran the blockade of the Southern ports, and afterwards becoming naval adviser to Turkey (1867) was made pasha and admiral, and in the Russo-Turkish war (1878) commanded the Turkish Black Sea fleet. He wrote *Never Caught* (1867), on his blockade-running exploits, and *Sketches from My Life* (ed. by his widow, 1887).

Hob'bema, MEINDERT (1638–1709), one of the greatest Dutch landscape-painters, was born probably at Amsterdam and may have studied under Ruysdael. Usually he paints Dutch cottage and woodland scenery; the figures were by Berchem, Vandevelde, and others. Old Crome's last words were, 'Hobbema, my dear Hobbema, how I have loved you!' See a French monograph by E. Michel (1890).

Hobbes, JOHN OLIVER. See CRAIGIE.

Hobbes, THOMAS (1588–1679), philosopher, was born at Malmesbury and educated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford. In 1608 he became tutor to William Cavendish, afterwards 2nd Earl of Devonshire, went abroad with him in 1610, at home came to know Bacon, Herbert of Cherbury, and Ben Jonson, and in 1628 issued a translation of Thucydides. His pupil dying, Hobbes became travelling tutor to the son of Sir Gervase Clifton in 1629; but in 1631 he undertook the education of the new Earl of Devonshire, his former pupil's son, and, travelling abroad with him, met Galileo, to whose new 'mechanical philosophy' he was drawn, and Père Mersenne. When he returned, it was with the outline of a comprehensive philosophical system before his mind, to be embodied in three treatises, *De Corpore*, *De Homine*, and *De Cive*. Owing to the civil troubles they did not appear in this order. In 1640 he wrote, but did not publish, a treatise in defence of the royal prerogative, and for fear of the parliament fled to Paris; this, *The Elements of Law, Natural and Politique* (ed. Tönnies from Hobbes's MS., 1889 and 1928), he divided into two treatises, *Human Nature* and *De Corpore Politico*, published separately in 1651. In 1642 appeared the *De Cive*, a fuller statement of his theory of government; as *Philosophical Rudiments concerning Government and Society*, he vigorously translated it in 1651. *Leviathan*, printed in England, appeared in 1651. Its rationalistic criticism and its uncompromising reduction of religion to a department of state mortally offended the royalist clergy, as well as Charles II., whose mathematical tutor Hobbes had been (1647). In 1651 Hobbes returned to England, and sent in his submission to the Commonwealth. The *De Corpore* appeared in 1655, and the *De Homine*, a rather perfunctory revision of the old *Human Nature*, in 1658. From 1654 Hobbes was engaged in almost perpetual controversy on liberty and necessity and in defence of his own hopelessly indefensible mathematical ideas. After the Restoration Charles granted him a pension of £100, but *Leviathan* was condemned by parliament (1666). Three of his later works—*Behemoth*, *The Common Laws*, and a metrical *Historia Ecclesiastica*, all written about 1670—he had to leave unpublished (though *Behemoth* issued surreptitiously from the press just before his death). A collected edition of his Latin works in 1668 had to appear at Amsterdam. At eighty-four he wrote an autobiography in Latin verse, and in 1675 published a verse translation of Homer. He died at Hardwick Hall, and was buried at Ault Hucknall. Hobbes ranks as one of the great English philosophers, an original thinker in scientific psychology, ethics, and political theory. His ethical theory, based on pure selfishness and the arbitrary prescription of a sovereign power, determined negatively ethical speculation in England for a hundred years—the great moralists wrote, directly or indirectly, as his opponents. Most famous, however, is his political absolutism. The state of nature, he argues, is a state of war and insecurity, to escape which wretched human beings enter into a species of contract by which they surrender their individual rights, and constitute a state under an absolute sovereignty, monarchical or other. Molesworth collected his works (16 vols. 1839–45). See studies by Croom Robertson (1886), Sir L. Stephen (1904), F. Tönnies (1928).

Hobhouse, JOHN CAM (1786–1869), BARON BROUGHTON (1851), the friend of Byron, was educated at Westminster and Trinity College, Cambridge. His *Journey through Albania with Lord Byron* he published in 1813. He entered parliament as a Radical in 1820, succeeded as baronet in 1831, and in 1832–52 held various cabinet offices. See his *Recollections* (1909–12) edited by his daughter.

Hobson, THOMAS (*c.* 1544–1631), the rich Cambridge carrier who let no one pick and choose in his livery-stables—hence 'Hobson's choice'—and whom Milton immortalised.

Hoby, SIR THOMAS (1530–66), translator of Castiglione's *Courtyer*, was half-brother to the Protestant diplomatist, SIR PHILIP HOBY (1505–58).

Hoccleve, or OCCLEVE, THOMAS, poet, was born about 1368, was a clerk in the Privy Seal Office, and was writing verse so late as 1448. His chief work is a free but tedious version of the *De Regimine Principum* of Ægidius Romanus, in Chaucer's seven-line stanza, edited by T. Wright (1860). His *Minor Poems* and *Regement of Princes* were edited by Dr Furnivall (E.E.T.S. 1892–97; vol. ii. for 1892, ed. Sir I. Gollancz, 1925).

Hoche, LAZARE (1768–97), French Republican general, born at Montreuil, defended Dunkirk against the Duke of York and drove the Austrians out of Alsace (1793), ended the civil war in La Vendée (1795), commanded attempted invasion of Ireland (1796), defeated the Austrians at Neuwied (1797). See Life by Font-Réaulx (1900). [*Osh.*]

Hocking, JOSEPH (1855–1937), born at St Stephens, Cornwall, from 1878 a land-surveyor, in 1884–1910 a Nonconformist minister, wrote many novels of a religious tendency.—His elder brother, SILAS KITTO (1850–1935), in 1870–96 also a minister, wrote many similar novels.

Hodge, CHARLES (1797–1878), theologian, born in Philadelphia, in 1822 became professor in Princeton Theological Seminary. He founded and edited the *Princeton Review*, and wrote commentaries on Romans, Corinthians, and Ephesians, a history of the Presbyterian Church in America (1840), and the well-known *Systematic Theology* (1871–72). See Lives by Patton (1888) and his son (1880).—That son, ARCHIBALD ALEXANDER (1823–1886), who succeeded his father at Princeton in 1878, wrote *Outlines of Theology* (1860) and works on the Atonement and the Confession of Faith.

Hodgkin, THOMAS (1831–1913), D.C.L., the author of *Italy and her Invaders* (8 vols. 1880–99), &c., was born of Quaker stock at Tottenham, and became a banker in Newcastle.—His son, ROBERT HOWARD HODGKIN, born at Newcastle in 1877, wrote *A History of the Anglo-Saxons* (1935), &c.

Hodgkinson, EATON (1789–1861), a Manchester engineer, the great authority on iron beams, in 1847 became professor of Engineering in University College, London.

Hodgson, BRIAN HOUGHTON, F.R.S. (1800–95), orientalist, was born near Macclesfield, entered the East India Company's service in 1818, was Resident in Nepal 1820–43, and settled in England in 1858. He wrote some 170 very valuable papers on the ethnology, languages, and zoology of Nepal and Tibet, sent home 354 MSS., on which our knowledge of northern Buddhism is mainly based, and made a collection of 10,500 birds. See the Life by Sir William Hunter (1896).

Hodgson, JOHN EVAN (1831–95), a painter largely of Moorish subjects. In 1878 he was elected an A.R.A., in 1879 an R.A.; in 1882 became Academy librarian and professor of Painting.

Hodgson, RALPH, English poet, born in Yorkshire in 1871, from 1924 lecturer in poetry at Tohoku University, Japan, wrote *The Last Blackbird* (1907), *Poems* (1917).

Hodson, WILLIAM STEPHEN RAIKES, born at Maisemore Court near Gloucester, 19th March 1821, joined the Indian army in 1845, served in the first Sikh war, and some years later, as commandant of the Guides, did excellent service on the turbulent frontier. But in 1856 he was deprived of his command for irregularities in the regimental accounts and unjust treatment of the natives. During the Mutiny he was head of the intelligence department before Delhi, and raised the irregular cavalry known as Hodson's Horse. On the fall of Delhi he discovered the Mogul and his sons; these last he shot with his own hand. He himself was shot on 11th March 1858 at Lucknow, and died the day after. See Rev. G. Hodson's *Hodson of Hodson's Horse* (4th ed. 1883), and L. T. Trotter's Life of him (1901).

Hoetger, BERNHARD, German sculptor, born at Hörde (Dortmund) in 1874.

Hoeven, JAN VAN DER (1801–68), physician and zoological professor at Leyden, wrote a handbook of Zoology (trans. 1858).—His brother, CORNELIS PRUYS (1792–1871), professor of Medicine at Leyden, wrote *De Historia Medicinæ* (1842) and *De Historia Morborum* (1846). [*Hoo-ven.*]

Hoey, FRANCES SARAH (1830–1908), novelist and translator, was born (Johnston) at Bushy Park, Rathfarnham, Co. Dublin.

Hofer, ANDREAS, the patriot peasant leader of the Tirolese, was born at St Leonhard, 22d November 1767, and like his forefathers kept a small inn. When in 1809 he called the Tirolese to arms to expel the French and Bavarians, they responded with enthusiasm; in seven weeks he swept the Bavarians out. As the armistice after Wagram left Tirol out in the cold, the French again invaded them; but in eight days Hofer routed the foe and retook Innsbruck, and for the next two months was ruler of his native land. By the peace of Vienna (October 14) Austria again left Tirol at the mercy of her enemies. Hofer once more took up arms; but this time the French and Bavarians were too strong for him; Hofer had to disband his followers and take refuge in the mountains. Two months later he was betrayed, captured, carried to Mantua, tried by court-martial, and shot, 20th February 1810. See Lives by Weidinger (3d ed. 1861), Heigel (1874), and Stampfer (1874).

Hoffmann, AUGUST HEINRICH ('Hoffmann von Fallersleben'), poet and philologist, was born 2d April 1798, at Fallersleben in Lüneburg, and became keeper of the university library of Breslau, and professor of the German Language there from 1835. The publication of his *Unpolitische Lieder* (1842) cost him his chair. In 1860 he became librarian to the Duke of Ratibor at Korvei, and there he died 19th January 1874. He wrote *Horæ Belgicæ* (1830–62), *Reineke Vos* (1834), *Geschichte des Deutschen Kirchenlieds* (1832), collections of ancient German Political (1843) and Social (1844) songs, &c. His poetry often approaches good *Volkslieder* in its simplicity, tenderness, and playful banter. His political poetry helped to bring about the fermentation of 1848. He composed *Deutschland, Deutschland über Alles* in Heligoland in 1841. See his Autobiography (6 vols. 1868–70) and Life by Wagner (1869–70).

Hoffmann, ERNST THEODOR WILHELM, writer, composer, critic, and caricaturist, was born at Königsberg, 24th January 1776. In 1796 he was appointed assessor at Posen; but his love of caricature got him into trouble, and he was degraded to an inferior post. Recovering ground again, he was transferred to Warsaw (1804); but the occupation by the French in 1806 deprived him of office. For the next ten years he led a precarious existence, writing meantime a remarkable essay on Mozart's *Don Juan*, composing an opera on Fouque's *Undine*, and for two months (1808) director of the theatre at Bamberg. In 1815 he resumed his career in the Prussian service, and from 1816 until his death, 25th June 1822, held a position in the supreme court at Berlin. Hoffmann was the arch-priest of ultra-German romanticism. He waged incessant war upon the sticklers for routine and conventionalism. His wit bubbled over in irony, ridicule, sarcasm; and his imagination was inexhaustible, but utterly undisciplined, wild, and fantastic. His shorter tales were mostly published in the collections *Phantasiestücke* (1814), *Nachtstücke* (1817), and *Die Serapionsbrüder* (1819–25). His longer works include *Elixiere des Teufels* (1816; trans. 1824), *Seltsame Leiden eines Theaterdirektors* (1818), *Klein Zaches* (1819), and *Lebensansichten des Katers Murr* (1821–22), partly autobiographical. Of his fairy tales, *Der Goldene Topf* was translated by Carlyle (1827). A complete edition of his works appeared in 1908 *et seq.* Collections of his tales have been translated into English by Gillies (1826), Bealby with biography (1885), and Ewing (1886). See German Lives by Hitzig (1823), Funck (1836), and Ellinger (1894); and Carlyle's *Miscellanies.*

Hoffmann, FRIEDRICH (1660–1742), was professor of Medicine at Halle, and body physician to Frederick I. of Prussia. His chief work is *Medicina Rationalis Systematica* (1718–40).

Hoffmann, HEINRICH (1809–94), a Frankfort doctor, the author and illustrator of the immortal *Struwwelpeter* (1847).

Hofmann, AUGUST WILHELM VON (1818–92), chemist, born at Giessen, became assistant there to Liebig. When the Royal College of Chemistry was established in London in 1845 Hofmann was made superintendent; and from 1856 to 1865 he was chemist to the royal mint. He went to Berlin as professor of Chemistry in 1865, and was ennobled in 1888. He obtained aniline from coal-products and devoted much labour to the theory of chemical types. His *Introduction to Modern Chemistry* (1865; 7th ed. 1877) led to great reforms in the teaching of chemistry. He wrote *The Life-work of Liebig* (1876), on the chemists Wöhler (1883) and Dumas (1885), as also *Chemische Erinnerungen* (1882.)

Hofmann, JOHANN CHRISTIAN KARL VON (1810–77), Lutheran theologian, born at Nürnberg, professor at Rostock and Erlangen, wrote a book on prophecy (1841–44) and *Der Schriftbeweis* (1852–56).

Hofmannsthal, HUGO VON (1874–1929), poet and dramatist, born in Vienna, wrote *Elektra*, *Der Rosenkavalier*, and other librettos for Richard Strauss.

Hofmeister, WILHELM FRIEDRICH (1824–77), an eminent German botanist, professor at Heidelberg then at Tübingen. See Goebel's Life (trans. 1926).

Hofmeyr, JAN HENDRIK (1845–1909), born in Cape Town, took to journalism, as 'Onze Jan' rose

to be political leader of the Cape Dutch and dominated the Afrikander Bond. He represented the Cape at the Colonial Conferences of 1887 and 1894. After the Jameson Raid (1895) he parted from Rhodes, and thereafter worked outside parliament.

Hogarth, DAVID GEORGE (1862–1929), archæologist, excavated in Asia Minor, Syria, Egypt, &c.

Hogarth, WILLIAM, born in London, 10th November 1697, served his apprenticeship to a silversmith, and studied art at Sir James Thornhill's school. About 1720 he set up for himself. His first employment was to engrave coats of arms, crests, shop-bills, &c., after which he began to design plates for the booksellers—as for Gray's edition of *Hudibras* (1726). He next tried portrait-painting, and soon had ample employment. In 1729 he married clandestinely the daughter of Sir James Thornhill. In 1730–31 he painted 'A Harlot's Progress,' a series of six pictures engraved by himself, like many of his other works. This was followed by other moral histories and satiric delineations, such as 'A Midnight Modern Conversation' (1734), 'Southwark Fair' (1735), 'A Rake's Progress' (1735), 'The Distressed Poet' (1736), 'The Four Times of the Day,' and the 'Strolling Actresses dressing in a Barn' (1738). With far less success he produced the large canvases still in Bartholomew's Hospital—the 'Pool of Bethesda' and the 'Good Samaritan' (1736); and he also painted several portraits. The series of graphic satires was, however, continued by the 'Enraged Musician' (1741); 'Marriage à la Mode' (his masterpiece), six pictures now in the National Gallery; 'Industry and Idleness,' twelve plates (1747); 'Calais Gate' (1749); and the fine plate known as the 'March to Finchley' (1750). The plates of 'Beer Street' and 'Gin Lane' and 'The Progress of Cruelty' belong to 1751. In 1752 he published the *Analysis of Beauty*, a treatise containing many shrewd remarks, but confused and illiterate in its style. After this he produced (with the aid of Grignion and others) the four prints of the 'Election Series' (1755–58), the 'Cockpit' (1759), and other pieces. In 1757 he was appointed sergeant-painter to the king. In 1762–63 an unhappy excursion into politics involved him in a quarrel with Wilkes and Churchill, one result of which was the well-known portraits of Wilkes and of Churchill (the latter as a bear). By this time his health was failing. He composed a tail-piece to his works, 'Finis, or the Bathos,' March 1764; and died 25th October of that year. He was buried at Chiswick. Hogarth's powers of invention and combination were extraordinary; as a humorist and social satirist with the pencil he has never been surpassed. His prints can be studied in the collections of Boydell (1790) or of Baldwin and Cradock (1820–22). See biographical studies by G. A. Sala (1866), Austin Dobson (1879; enlarged in successive editions until 1907), G. E. Anstruther (1902), Mrs Bell (1902), discussion of his engravings in works by Ireland (1791–98), Nichols and Steevens's *Genuine Works* (1808–17), and F. G. Stephens's B.M. *Catalogue of Satirical Prints*.

Hogg, JAMES, the 'Ettrick Shepherd,' was born near the parish church of Ettrick, Selkirkshire, in 1770, and baptised 9th December. His education was conducted very irregularly, owing to his being frequently taken from school to help his father in tending sheep. About 1786 a perusal of *The Gentle Shepherd* and *Life and Adventures of Sir William Wallace* kindled his poetic fancy; but it was not till 1796 that he attempted to write verses. In 1800 one of his poems, 'Donald M'Donald,' having for its subject the threatened invasion by Napoleon, was published anonymously. In 1801, having visited Edinburgh to sell his employer's sheep, he had printed in pamphlet form *Scottish Pastorals, Poems, Songs, &c.*, but it fell flat. At this time Hogg contemplated emigration to Harris, and wrote a 'Farewell to Ettrick.' His scheme fell through, but he was fortunate enough to make the acquaintance of Scott, then Sheriff of Selkirkshire. Having written out several ballads from his mother's recitation, he sent them to Scott, who gave them a place in vol. iii. of his *Border Minstrelsy* (1803). The same year Constable published a volume of verse entitled *The Mountain Bard*, and also a treatise, *Hogg on Sheep*. The two brought him £300, which he sank in a farm that proved a total failure. After several years of vicissitude Hogg repaired to Edinburgh, and entered on a literary career. He published in 1810 a second volume of poems, *The Forest Minstrel*, which proved a failure, and started a weekly paper, *The Spy*, which lasted a twelvemonth. In 1813 appeared his greatest work, *The Queen's Wake*, and at once obtained cordial recognition from the critics. Hogg had made the friendship of Harriet, Duchess of Buccleuch, and in accordance with her death-bed request her husband granted him, at a nominal rent, one of his farms known as Altrive Lake (now Eldinhope). But Hogg hampered himself by taking in addition the farm of Mount Benger, and was more or less in pecuniary difficulties to the end of his days. In 1820 he married Margaret Phillips, the daughter of a tenant-farmer in Annandale. She proved an admirable wife, although twenty years younger than her husband. Hogg now produced in rapid succession a number of works both in verse and prose. Of the former the chief are *Mador of the Moor, The Pilgrims of the Sun, Queen Hynde*, and the *Border Garland*; of the latter, *The Brownie of Bodsbeck, Winter Evening Tales, The Three Perils of Man, The Three Perils of Woman*, and *Confessions of a Justified Sinner*, otherwise known as *The Private Memoirs and Confessions of a Fanatic*. Hogg was at this time a well-known figure in Edinburgh society, wrote considerably for *Blackwood's Magazine*, and was the 'Shepherd' of the *Noctes Ambrosianæ*. In 1831 he visited London to arrange for the publication of a complete edition of his works. He died at Altrive, November 21, 1835. Hogg's description of himself as 'the king of the Mountain and Fairy School' of poetry, egotistic though it is, holds good so far as Scotland is concerned. Some of his ballads, such as 'The Witch of Fife,' and a few of his songs, especially 'When the Kye comes Hame,' belong to the immortal part of Scottish if not of English literature. After Burns, Hogg is unquestionably the greatest peasant-poet Scotland has produced. His prose, much more unequal than his poetry, is marked by a strong though coarsish humour. See Hogg's Autobiography, and *Memorials of the Ettrick Shepherd*, by his daughter, Mrs Garden (1885); Lives by Douglas (1899), and Stephenson (Bloomington, Ind., 1922); E. C. Batho's critical study (1927); also Saintsbury's *Essays in English Literature* (1890).

Hogg, THOMAS JEFFERSON. See SHELLEY.

Hohenlohe, CHLODWIG, FÜRST ZU (1819–1901), statesman, born at Rothenburg in Bavaria, in 1894 succeeded Caprivi as chancellor of the German empire and prime-minister of Prussia.

Hohenstaufen, a German princely house, members of which held the Imperial throne from 1138

to 1254 as Conrad III., Frederick I., Henry VI., Philip I., Frederick II., and Conrad IV. See the history of the house by Raumer (5th ed. 1878).

Hohenzollern, a German family descended from Count Thassilo, who early in the 9th century founded a castle on the Zollern hill in the Swabian Alb. About 1165 a separation took place into an elder or Swabian and younger or Franconian line. The elder line was subdivided, in 1576, into the branches of Hechingen and Sigmaringen. In 1415 the younger line received from the Emperor Sigismund the electorate of Brandenburg, thus founding the Prussian dynasty; and in 1849 the two princes of the elder line ceded their rights to the king of Prussia. The kings of Prussia were German emperors from 1871 to 1918. See WILLIAM II.; also CAROL I. (Rumania).

Hokusai (1760–1849), Japanese painter, one of the world's great artists. See Strange's study (1906).

Holbach, PAUL HEINRICH DIETRICH, BARON D' (1723–89), philosopher and French encyclopædist, was born at Heidelsheim in the Palatinate, and settled and died in Paris. The intimate friend of Condorcet, Diderot, Helvetius, Rousseau, Buffon, &c., he was the zealous champion of naturalism. In his *Système de la Nature* (1770) he endeavours to expound the natural principles of morality, and prove, among other things, that self-interest is the ruling motive of man. Holbach was, none the less, a man of most unselfish benevolence.

Holbeach, HENRY. See RANDS.

Holbein, HANS, the younger, was born at Augsburg in 1497, the son of Hans Holbein the elder (*c.* 1460–1524), also a painter of merit. He studied under his father, and was influenced by the work of Burgkmair. The finest of his early pictures was the altarpiece for the monastery of St Catharine (1515–16), now in the Pinakothek, Munich. About 1516 he was at work in Basel, but did not settle there till 1520; during the interval he was painting at Zurich and Lucerne. Among works executed at Basel are the portraits of the Burgomaster Meier and his wife, the 'Meier Madonna' (at Darmstadt and, in replica, at Dresden), eight scenes of the Passion, painted upon a panel (and now in the Basel museum), and the doors of the organ of Basel Cathedral. Among the portraits are also two of Erasmus and one of Melanchthon. During his residence at Basel Holbein was largely employed upon designs for the wood-engravers, including illustrations for various editions of Luther's Old and New Testaments (1522 and 1523), as also the large single woodcuts of 'Christ bearing the Cross,' 'The Resurrection,' 'The Sale of Indulgences,' and 'The True Light.' His most important woodcuts, however—the noble series of 'The Dance of Death' and the 'Old Testament Cuts'—were not issued till 1538. About the end of 1526 Holbein visited England, where he was introduced by Erasmus to Sir Thomas More, and began his great series of portraits of eminent Englishmen of his time, the studies for many of which exist in the royal collection at Windsor. Among the most notable of these portraits are 'Archbishop Warham,' 'Sir Henry Guildford,' 'Nicholas Kratzer,' the king's astronomer, in the Louvre; and 'The Family of Sir Thomas More,' now lost, but known by copies and the original sketch. On his return to Basel (1529) Holbein painted the group of his wife and two children now in the museum there; and in 1530 resumed work in the council-hall, executing pictures that are now destroyed. Probably in 1532 he again visited London, where he painted many portraits for the German merchants of the Hanseatic League. To this period are also due the great portrait group at Longford Castle known as 'The Ambassadors,' the portraits of Thomas Cromwell, and the miniatures of Henry and Charles Brandon, sons of the Duke of Suffolk, in the royal collection at Windsor. In 1536 he was appointed painter to Henry VIII., and as such executed at Whitehall Palace a mural painting of the monarch and Queen Jane Seymour, with Henry VII. and Elizabeth of York, destroyed in the fire of 1698. His portrait of Jane Seymour is in the Belvedere, Vienna. To the same period is referable the half-length of Sir Nicholas Carew at Dalkeith Palace, and the portrait of Morett the jeweller in the Dresden Gallery. In 1538 Holbein was despatched to the Netherlands to paint a likeness (now in the possession of the Duke of Norfolk) of Christina of Denmark, proposed as successor to Jane Seymour; and in 1539 he painted Anne of Cleves, at Cleves, a work now in the Louvre; while about 1540 he executed the portrait of the Duke of Norfolk, of which the original is at Windsor. His last work was 'Henry VIII. granting a Charter to the Barber-Surgeons,' still in their guildhall. He died of the plague in London between 7th October and 29th November 1543. Holbein is seen at his highest in portraiture; in this department he ranks with the greatest masters. See Lives by Woltmann (2d ed. 1874–76) and Knackfuss (1900), both translated; French works by Mantz (1879) and Gauthiez (1907); English Lives by Wornum (1867), G. S. Davies (1903), A. B. Chamberlain (1913).

Holberg, LUDVIG, BARON, creator of modern Danish literature, born at Bergen in Norway, 3d December 1684, became professor at Copenhagen of Metaphysics (1717), Eloquence (1720), and History (1730), quæstor of the university (1737), and a baron (1747). He died 28th January 1754. His first notable works were satirical poems, among them *Peder Paars* (1719–20), in which he ridicules the pedantic stiffness and stupidity of contemporary life and thought. In 1721 the first Danish theatre was opened at Copenhagen, and Holberg began to write comedies with marvellous success. After 1724 he turned to history, and wrote, amongst other books, a *History of Denmark*, a *General Church History*, a *History of the Jews*, and *Comparative Biographies of Great Men and Women*. In 1741 he produced another classic, the satirico-humoristic romance *Niels Klim's Subterranean Journey*; and lastly the serious reflective works, *Moral Thoughts* (1744) and *Epistles* (1748–54), and an *Autobiography* (1727–43). Many of his works have been translated. See monographs by G. Brandes (1884) and by O. J. Campbell, jun. (1914), who also translated three of the 'Danish Molière's' domestic comedies of character (1915).

Holbrooke, JOSEF CHARLES, composer, born at Croydon in 1878, has published orchestral and chamber works, operas, songs, &c.

Holcroft, THOMAS, playwright and novelist, was born in London, 10th December 1745 (o.s.). His father, in whom fondness alternated with fury, was by turns a shoemaker, horse-dealer, and pedlar; and he himself, after three years as a Newmarket stable-boy, then eight as a shoemaker, schoolmaster, and servant-secretary to Granville Sharpe, in 1770 turned strolling player. But settling in London (1777), he took to authorship. *Alwyn, or the Gentleman Comedian* (1780), was the first of four novels; *Duplicity* (1781), of upwards of thirty plays. Of the latter, *The Follies of a Day* (1784), brought him more than

£600; and *The Road to Ruin* (1792), £1300. Between these befell the death of his eldest son, William (1773–89), who having robbed his father of £40, and been found by him on an American-bound vessel, shot himself. An ardent democrat, in 1794 he was tried for high-treason with Hardy, Horne Tooke, and nine others. The proceedings fell through, but the animosity of party spirit entailed a run of ill-luck at the theatres, which, with unfortunate speculations, led Holcroft to sell his books and effects (1799), and to retire for four years to Hamburg and Paris. He died in London, 23d March 1809. See his *Memoirs*, continued by Hazlitt (1816), augmented by Colby (1925).

Holden, Edward Singleton (1846–1914), born at St Louis, Missouri, in 1881 became professor of Astronomy at Madison, in 1886 president of the University of California, and in 1888–98 director of the Lick Observatory on Mount Hamilton.

Holden, Hubert Ashton, LL.D. (1822–96), the editor of Aristophanes, graduated as senior classic in 1845 from Trinity College, Cambridge, of which in 1847 he was elected a fellow. From 1858 to 1883 he was head-master of Ipswich School.

Holden, Sir Isaac, inventor, was born 7th May 1807, at Hurlet, Renfrewshire. While a worker in a cotton-mill in Paisley he fitted himself for the post of an assistant-teacher, and in 1829, while teaching chemistry at Reading, he hit on the principle of the lucifer match, though in this John Walker of Stockton had anticipated him. In 1846 he joined with Mr Lister, who had done much to improve wool-combing, in starting a mill near Paris. Lister retired, the firm became Isaac Holden & Sons in 1859, and the Alston works near Bradford were founded. After he had spent some £50,000 in experiments, Holden's wool-combing machinery brought him fame and fortune. He was Liberal member for Knaresborough 1865–68, for the North-west Riding 1882–85, and for the Keighley division of Yorkshire 1885–95. In 1893 he was created a baronet. He died at Oakworth near Keighley, 13th Aug. 1897.

Hole, William (1846–1917), historical and portrait painter and etcher, born at Salisbury, lived in Edinburgh, became a civil engineer, but took to art, and was elected A.R.S.A. in 1878, R.S.A. in 1889. See Memoir by his widow (1920).

Holinshed, Raphael, chronicler, born apparently of Cheshire family, came to London early in Elizabeth's reign, got employment as a translator in Reginald Wolfe's printing-office, and died about 1580. For Wolfe and his successors he undertook the compilation of *The Chronicles of England, Scotland, and Ireland* (2 vols. fol. 1577; best ed. 6 vols. 1807–8). This together with its predecessor, the Chronicle of Hall, was the direct source from which Shakespeare drew materials for legendary and historical plays. Holinshed was not the only writer of the work which bears his name. He was assisted by William Harrison (q.v.); by Richard Stanyhurst, who contributed the description of Ireland; and by John Hooker, who wrote most of the history of Ireland. Holinshed had access to Leland's manuscripts. See Boswell Stone, *Shakespeare's Holinshed* (1896).

Holkar, a powerful Mahratta family, whose members have been formidable enemies to the British empire in India. Its founder, Mulhar Rao Holkar, was born in the Deccan in 1693, and in 1724 obtained from the Peishwah the western half of Malwa, with Indore for his capital.

Holl, Frank, R.A. (1845–88), painter, was born in Kentish Town, a son of the engraver, Francis Holl, A.R.A. (1815–84). In 1860 he entered the schools of the Royal Academy, where in 1863 he won a two years' scholarship, and in 1868 the travelling studentship. He exhibited in the Royal Academy many *genre*-subjects, usually pathetic scenes from modern life; after 1877 he attained immense popularity in portraiture. He was elected A.R.A. in 1878, and R.A. in 1884. See *Life and Work* by Mrs A. M. Reynolds (1912).

Holland, Sir Henry, physician and writer, was born at Knutsford, Cheshire, 27th October 1788. He graduated at Edinburgh in 1811, and in 1815 published *Travels in Albania, Thessaly, &c.* He settled in London in 1816; became one of the heads of his profession; in 1840 was appointed physician to the Prince Consort, in 1852 to the Queen; and in 1853 was created a baronet. He published *Medical Notes and Reflections* (1839), *Chapters on Mental Physiology* (1852), *Essays on Scientific Subjects* (1862), and *Recollections of Past Life* (1871). He died in London, 27th October 1873.—His eldest son, Henry Thurston Holland (1825–1914), educated at Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge, was called to the bar in 1849, in 1874 entered parliament as a Conservative, was Colonial Secretary 1887–92, and in 1888 was created Baron, in 1895 Viscount, Knutsford.

Holland, Henry Richard Fox, Lord, F.R.S., was born at Winterslow House, Wilts, 21st November 1773, and succeeded his father as third lord in 1774. Educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, he was trained for public life by his uncle, Charles James Fox, after whose death he was Lord Privy Seal in the Grenville ministry (1806–7). He then shared the long banishment of the Whigs from office. He laboured to mitigate the severity of the criminal code; made manful war, though a West India planter, on the slave-trade; threw his whole heart into the Corn Laws struggle; and laboured to extend and confirm the liberties of the subject. Chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster (1830–34), he died at Holland House, Kensington, October 22, 1840. He wrote biographies of Guillen de Castro and Lope de Vega, translated Spanish comedies, prepared a Life of his uncle, and edited the memoirs of Lord Waldegrave.—His wife, Elizabeth Vassall (1770–1845), daughter of a wealthy Jamaica planter, married in 1786 Sir Godfrey Webster, but the marriage was dissolved in 1797 for her adultery with Lord Holland, who immediately married her. She was distinguished for beauty, conversational gifts, and autocratic ways; and till the end of her life her house was the meeting-place of the most brilliant wits and distinguished statesmen of the time.—Their son, the fourth Lord Holland (1802–59), edited two works by his father, *Foreign Reminiscences* (1850) and *Memoirs of the Whig Party* (1854). See *Further Memoirs* (1905) and Lady Holland's *Journals* (1908).

Holland, Henry Scott (1847–1918), born at Ledbury, and educated at Eton and Balliol, took first-class honours in 1870, and, after having been theological tutor at Christ Church and select preacher, became a canon of Truro in 1882, of St Paul's in 1884, of Christ Church in 1910, when he was appointed Regius Professor of Divinity, Oxford. He published *A Bundle of Memories* (1915).

Holland, Josiah Gilbert (1819–81), born in Belchertown, Mass., became assistant editor of the Springfield *Republican* and part proprietor in 1851. In 1870, with Roswell Smith and the Scribners, he founded *Scribner's Monthly*, which he edited, and in which appeared his novels, *Arthur Bonnicastle* (1873), *The Story of Sevenoaks* (1875), and *Nicholas Minturn* (1876). Other works

were *Timothy Titcomb's Letters* (1858), a *Life of Lincoln*, and his poems, *Bitter Sweet* (1858), *Kathrina* (1867), and *The Mistress of the Manse* (1874). See Life by Mrs Plunkett (1894).

Holland, PHILEMON (1552–1637), 'the translator-general in his age,' was born at Chelmsford, from about 1595 practised medicine at Coventry, and in 1628 became for ten months head-master of the free school there. His more notable translations were Livy, Pliny's *Natural History*, Suetonius, Plutarch's *Morals*, Ammianus Marcellinus, Xenophon's *Cyropædia*, and Camden's *Britannia*. —His son, HENRY HOLLAND (1583–*c.* 1650), a bookseller in London, published *Baziliologia* (1618) and *Heroologia Anglica* (1620).

Hollar, WENCESLAUS (1607–77), engraver and etcher, born at Prague; came to London with the Earl of Arundel in 1637; served in a royalist regiment, and was taken prisoner at Basing House; from 1645 to 1652 lived at Antwerp; and then returning to London, was at the Restoration appointed 'His Majesty's designer.' See German monograph by Parthey (Berl. 1853–58).

Holles, DENZIL, LORD, the second son of the Earl of Clare, was born 31st October 1599. He entered parliament in 1624. In 1629 he was one of the members who held the Speaker in his chair whilst resolutions were passed against Arminianism and tonnage and poundage. For this he was fined a thousand marks, and lived seven or eight years in banishment. He was one of the 'five members' whom Charles attempted to arrest in 1642, and was a leader of the Presbyterians. In the Civil War, dreading the supremacy of the army more than the pretensions of the king, he was an advocate of peace. For proposing in 1647 to disband the army he was accused of treason, but fled to Normandy. In 1660 he was the spokesman of the commission delegated to recall Charles II. at Breda; in 1661 he was created Lord Holles of Ifield in Sussex. His last important public duty was the negotiation of the treaty of Breda in 1667. As Charles's propensities towards absolutism became more pronounced Holles leaned more to the opposition. He died 17th February 1680. See his own *Memoirs*, *1641–48* (1699).

Hollingshead, JOHN (1827–1904), journalist and theatrical director, born in London, began to write for *Household Words* in 1857. See his *My Lifetime* (1895) and *Gaiety Chronicles* (1898).

Hollingshead. See HOLINSHED.

Holloway, THOMAS (1800–83), patent medicine man, was born at Devonport, and died at Tittenhurst, Berkshire, having latterly spent £50,000 a-year on advertising. He founded at Egham, near Virginia Water, a women's college and a sanatorium or asylum for the insane.

Holman, JAMES (1786–1857), 'the Blind Traveller,' was born at Exeter, and was a lieutenant in the navy when, in 1810, the loss of sight compelled him to quit the service. Yet in 1819–21 he travelled through France, Italy, and the Rhine lands. He next started on a journey (1822–24) round the world, but at Irkutsk in Siberia was arrested as a spy and sent back. He again set off in 1827, and this time accomplished his purpose. Finally, he visited south-east Europe.

Holman Hunt. See HUNT, WM. HOLMAN.

Holmes, JAMES (1777–1860), painter and miniaturist. See work by A. T. Story (1894).

Holmes, OLIVER WENDELL, born in Cambridge, Mass., August 29, 1809, graduated at Harvard College in 1829, and, giving up law for medicine, spent two years in the hospitals of Europe. In 1839–41 he was professor of Anatomy and Physiology at Dartmouth College; then he engaged in general practice in Boston. From 1847 to 1882 he was professor of Anatomy at Harvard. He began writing verse while an undergraduate, but his first efforts were not remarkable. Twenty years passed with desultory efforts and a slowly-increasing power, when *The Autocrat of the Breakfast Table* (1857–58) suddenly made him famous by its fresh unconventional tone, its playful wit and wisdom, and its lovely vignettes of verse. *The Professor at the Breakfast Table* (1858–59) and *The Poet at the Breakfast Table* (1872) deal with deeper questions in a less familiar way. His first effort in fiction was *Elsie Venner* (1859–60), a study of heredity. *The Guardian Angel* (1867) is a picture of rural New England. *A Mortal Antipathy* (1885) contains but a thread of story. These works appeared in the *Atlantic Monthly*, of which he was one of the founders. He wrote for it also many occasional essays and poems. Besides the early volume of poems (1836), he published *Songs in Many Keys* (1862), *Songs of Many Seasons* (1875), *The Iron Gate* (1880), and *Before the Curfew* (1888). Other prose works are *Currents and Counter-currents* (1861), *Soundings from the Atlantic* (1864), *Border Lines of Knowledge* (1862), *Mechanism in Thought and Morals* (1871), and Memoirs of Motley (1879) and Emerson (1885). He also wrote *Our Hundred Days in Europe* (1887), an account of a visit made in 1886, during which he received honours from the universities of Cambridge, Oxford, and Edinburgh. He died at Boston, 7th October 1894. See Lives by Kennedy (1883), Brown (1884), Morse (1896), and Townsend (1909).

Holroyd. See SHEFFIELD, EARL OF.

Holst, GUSTAV (1874–1934), English composer, born at Cheltenham. His works, mostly orchestral and choral, include *The Planets* (1915–16), *Hymn of Jesus* (1917), and *The Perfect Fool* (opera, 1923).

Holsten, KARL CHRISTIAN JOHANN (1825–97), Protestant theologian, born at Güstrow, became professor at Bern in 1870, in 1876 at Heidelberg. He wrote a startling work on the Gospel of Paul and Peter (1867) and other works on the gospels.

Holt, SIR JOHN (1642–1710), born at Thame, from Winchester passed in 1658 to Oriel College, Oxford, and, entering at Gray's Inn, was called to the bar in 1663. He figured as counsel in most of the state-trials of that period, and in 1686 was made recorder of London and king's serjeant, and knighted. In 1689 he became Lord Chief-justice of the King's Bench. He was a Whig, but his judicial career was entirely free from party bias or intrigue. See *Life* (1764).

Holt, JOSEPH (1756–1826), Irish rebel, born near Arklow, was transported to Sydney in 1800, but, having got a pardon, returned to Dublin in 1814. See his Autobiography (1838).

Holt, WILLIAM (1545–99), a Jesuit plotter against Elizabeth, was born at Ashworth in Lancashire, and died at Barcelona.

Holtei, KARL VON (1798–1880), German poet and romance-writer, was born and died at Breslau.

Holtzendorff, FRANZ VON (1829–89), jurist, born at Vietmansdorf in Brandenburg, practised law at Berlin till 1857, and was successively professor of Law at Berlin (1861) and Munich (1873). He wrote much on the reform of the penal system, a work on Irish prisons, one on the principles of politics, an encyclopædia of law, and several handbooks. See Life by Störk (1889).

Holtzmann, ADOLF (1810–70), Germanist, born

at Carlsruhe, in 1852 became professor of German at Heidelberg. He wrote on the connection between Greek and Indian fables (1844–47); on Celts and Germans (1855), maintaining that the two races were originally identical; and on the *Nibelungenlied* (1854). After his death appeared *German. Altertümer* (1878), *Deutsche Mythologie* (1874), and *Die ältere Edda* (1875).—His son, HEINRICH JULIUS (1832–1910), born at Carlsruhe, became professor of Theology at Heidelberg (1861), and at Strasburg (1874). Ultimately a representative of the advanced modern school, he published *Kanon und Tradition* (1859), *Die Synoptischen Evangelien* (1863), *Kritik der Epheser- und Kolosserbriefe* (1872), *Die Pastoralbriefe* (1881), an introduction to the New Testament (1885), and *Das Neue Testament und der Römische Staat* (1892). He prepared the New Testament portion of Bunsen's *Bibelwerk* (1865–73), and collaborated with others in *Geschichte des Volkes Israel* (1867), *Lexikon fur Theologie und Kirchenwesen* (1882), and *Handkommentar zum N. T.* (1890–91).

Holyoake, FRANCIS (1567–1653), a Warwickshire schoolmaster and clergyman, compiler of an Etymological Latin Dictionary (1633).

Holyoake, GEORGE JACOB (1817–1906), the founder of 'Secularism,' was born at Birmingham. He taught mathematics for some years at the Mechanics' Institution in Birmingham, lectured on Robert Owen's socialist system, was secretary to Garibaldi's British contingent, edited the *Reasoner*, and promoted the bill legalising secular affirmations. Holyoake was the last person imprisoned in England on a charge of atheism (1841). He wrote *History of Co-operation in Rochdale* (1857–72), *History of Co-operation in England* (1875–79; rev. and completed, 1906), *Self-help a Hundred Years Ago* (1888). Other works are *The Limits of Atheism* (1861), *Trial of Theism* (1877), *Sixty Years of an Agitator's Life* (1892), *Public Speaking and Debate* (1895), &c.

Holywood. See SACROBOSCO.

Home, DANIEL DUNGLAS, spiritualist, born near Edinburgh, March 20, 1833, had by 1850 become a famous medium in the United States, and in 1855 came to London. He was a proficient in mesmerism, and to table-turning and spirit-rapping he added the power of floating in the air. He turned a Catholic in 1856, but in 1864 was expelled from Rome as a sorcerer. In 1866 he acceded to a Mrs Lyon's suggestion that he should become her adopted son, she assigning to him £60,000; but this money she afterwards compelled him to restore. He died at Auteuil, 21st June 1886. He published *Incidents of my Life* (1863–72) and *Lights and Shadows of Spiritualism* (1877); see also two works by his widow (1888–90).

Home, HENRY. See KAMES (LORD).

Home, JOHN, born at Leith, 21st September 1722, graduated at Edinburgh in 1742. He was taken prisoner fighting on the Hanoverian side at Falkirk (1746), but made a daring escape from Doune Castle. Next year he became minister of Athelstaneford, where he wrote the tragedy *Agis*, and, in 1754, *Douglas*, founded on the ballad of Gil Morrice. Each of these was rejected by Garrick, but *Douglas*, brought out at Edinburgh (1756), met with brilliant success, and evoked equal enthusiasm in London. Its production, however, gave such offence to the Edinburgh Presbytery that the author resigned his ministry (1757), and became private secretary to the Earl of Bute and tutor to the Prince of Wales, who on his accession as George III. gave him a pension of £300 a-year, to which a sinecure of equal value was added in 1763. The success of *Douglas* induced Garrick to bring out *Agis*, and to accept Home's next play, *The Siege of Aquileia*. Home's other works are *The Fatal Discovery*, *Alonzo*, *Alfred*, occasional poems, and, in prose, *A History of the Rebellion of 1745*. He married happily in 1770, and in 1779 settled in Edinburgh, where he died 5th September 1808. The last of our tragic poets whose works for any time held the stage, Home had interesting plots and occasional flashes of genuine poetry; but he did not succeed in discarding the pompous declamation of his forerunners. See the Life by Henry Mackenzie prefixed to his works (1822).

Homer (Gk. *Homēros*), the Greek poet to whom are attributed the great epics, the *Iliad*, the story of the siege of Troy, and the *Odyssey*, the tale of Ulysses' wanderings. The place of his birth is doubtful: Smyrna, Rhodes, Colophon, Salamis, Chios, Argos, and Athens contended for the honour of having been his birthplace; his date, formerly put as far back as 1200 B.C. is, from the style of the poems attributed to him, referred to 850–800 B.C. Wolf (q.v.) in 1795 fiercely assailed the current opinions about Homer; defended the view, as old as the days of the Greek commentators, that the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* were not by the same hand; and contended that both had their origin in lays by Homer and his followers (Homeridæ) in Chios, chanted and altered for centuries by the Rhapsodists, and finally digested into the poems we know by Pisistratus about 540 B.C. Even those who insist most strongly on the general unity of plan of the poems and assign the main authorship to one man, Homer, probably born in a Greek colony on the coast of Asia Minor, admit that they were doubtless based on current ballads, and have, since they were moulded into the two great epics, been doubtless considerably modified and extended. The various problems of the 'Homeric question' cannot be regarded as solved; and of the true Homer we know nothing positively, not even that he was blind. The so-called Homeric Hymns and the humorous *Batrachomyomachia* ('Battle of the Frogs and Mice') are certainly of a later age. See works on Homer by Jebb (1889), Gladstone (1858–78), Andrew Lang (1893), W. Leaf (1915); W. J. Woodhouse's *The Composition of Homer's Odyssey* (1930); T. W. Allen's edition of the *Iliad* (3 vols. 1931); prose translations of the *Iliad* by Leaf, Myers and Lang, and of the *Odyssey* by Butcher and Lang; verse translations of the *Iliad* by Chapman, Pope, Cowper, Lord Derby, Blackie, Worsley and Conington, Way, Wright, Green, Murison (1933), and of the *Odyssey* by Chapman, Pope, W. Morris, Worsley, Lord Carnarvon, Way, Schomberg, Mackail (1903–1910), Cotterill (1911).

Homer, WINSLOW (1836–1910), painter and book-illustrator, was born at Boston, U.S.

Hondius, or DE HONDT, ABRAHAM (*c.* 1638–91), animal painter, removed about 1665 from Rotterdam, his birthplace, to London.

Hone, WILLIAM, born at Bath, June 3, 1780, at ten became a London lawyer's clerk, at twenty started a book and print shop, which, however, soon failed. He struggled to make a living by writing for various papers, started the *Traveller* (1815), and next the *Reformist's Register* (1817). In December 1817 he was acquitted on three separate trials for publishing things calculated to injure public morals and bring the Prayer-book into contempt. Among his later satires, illustrated by Cruikshank, were *The Political House*

that Jack built, *The Queen's Matrimonial Ladder*, *The Man in the Moon*, and *The Political Showman*. Works that revealed much reading in obscure channels were the *Apocryphal New Testament* (1820), *Ancient Mysteries* (1823), *Every-day Book* (1826), *Table-book* (1827–28), and *Year-book* (1829). Yet Hone at the end found himself in a debtors' jail, from which his friends extricated him to start him in a coffee-house—also a failure. In his last years he swung back to devout theology. He died at Tottenham, 6th Nov. 1842. See Life by Hackwood (1912).

Honegger, Arthur, born in Havre in 1892, wrote music in the ultra-modern manner.

Honorius, Flavius (384–423 A.D.), second son of Theodosius the Great, at whose death the empire was divided between his sons Arcadius and Honorius, the latter (only ten years old) receiving the western half. Stilicho (q.v.) was the *de facto* ruler of the western empire until 408; and after his death Alaric the Goth overran Italy, and took Rome in 410. Honorius died at Ravenna, which he had made his capital in 403.

Honorius I., Bishop of Rome from 625, had to do with the paschal controversy in Ireland and with the Anglo-Saxon Church. In the Monothelite controversy he abstained from condemning the new doctrines, and for so doing was stigmatised as a heretic at the Council of Constantinople (680). He died in 638.—Three other popes, all Italians, were Honorius II. (1124–30), III. (1216–27), and IV. (1285–87).

Hontheim, Johann Nikolaus von (1701–90), Bishop of Trier, wrote two works on the history of Trier (1750–57), but is chiefly memorable for a theological essay (1763) by 'Febronius,' in which he propounded a system of church government combining an exaggerated Gallicanism with the democratic element of congregationalism. [*Hon-time.*]

Honthorst, Gerard van (1590–1656), Dutch painter, who was born and died at Utrecht, twice visited England (1620 and 1628), and painted portraits of the royal family. He was fond of painting interiors dimly illumined.—His brother William (1604–66), historical and portrait painter, worked for the court of Berlin 1650–64.

Hooch, or **Hoogh,** Pieter de (*c.* 1629–*c.* 1678), Dutch *genre* painter, died at Amsterdam. See study by Valentiner (tr. 1930).

Hood, John Bell (1831–79), born at Owingsville, Kentucky, commanded a brigade in the Confederate army, and was wounded at Gaines's Mill, Gettysburg, and Chickamauga. He commanded a corps in the retreat to Atlanta, and in July 1864 succeeded Johnston in command. On Sept. 1 he had to evacuate the city, and leave the road free for Sherman's march to the sea. He afterwards pushed as far north as Nashville; but, defeated by Thomas, was relieved of command (1864). See his *Advance and Retreat* (1880).

Hood, Robin. See Robin Hood.

Hood, Samuel, Viscount, admiral, was born at Thorncombe, Dorset, 12th December 1724, entered the navy in 1741, and became post-captain in 1756. In command of the *Vestal* frigate, he took a French frigate after a fiercely-contested action (1759); in 1778 he was made commissioner of Portsmouth dockyard. In 1780, promoted to flag rank, he was sent to reinforce Rodney on the North American and West Indian stations; in 1781 he fought an action with De Grasse, and was engaged in the battle off the Chesapeake. In the West Indies in 1782 he showed himself a masterly tactician in the series of manœuvres by which he outwitted De Grasse off St Kitts; and he had a conspicuous share in the decisive victory of Dominica on 12th April. For his services he was made Baron Hood in the Irish peerage. In 1784 he stood against Fox for Westminster, and was elected; in 1788 he became a Lord of the Admiralty. In 1793, appointed to the Mediterranean, he directed the occupation of Toulon and the operations in the Gulf of Lyons. In 1796 he was made Viscount Hood, and he died at Bath, 27th June 1816. See his *Letters 1781–83*, edited by D. Hannay (Navy Records Soc. 1895).

His brother, Alexander Hood, Viscount Bridport (1727–1814), entered the navy in 1741. In 1761 he recaptured from the French the *Warwick*, a 60-gun ship, and during the French revolutionary war he served under Howe in the Channel and the Strait of Gibraltar, sharing in the 'glorious first of June' off Ushant (1794). He attained flag rank in 1780, and was made in 1796 Baron, and in 1800 Viscount, Bridport.

Hood, Thomas, was born in London, the son of a Scottish bookseller from Errol, 23d May 1799. At about thirteen he was placed in a merchant's counting-house in the City, but, his health failing, was sent in 1815 to Dundee, where he resided among his father's relations. Threatened consumption was for a time warded off; he had ample leisure for reading and sketching, and he began to practise his pen in local newspapers and magazines. In 1818 he returned to London, and entered the studio of his uncle, an engraver. After a short apprenticeship he began to work on his own account, until, the literary instinct becoming stronger than the graphic, he discovered where lay the true field for his genius. In 1821 he was appointed sub-editor of the *London Magazine*, and found himself in daily companionship with such men as Procter, Cary, Allan Cunningham, De Quincey, Hazlitt, and Charles Lamb. It was, however, the intimacy with John Hamilton Reynolds, whose sister he married in 1825, that chiefly encouraged and trained Hood's poetic faculty. Between July 1821 and July 1823 Hood published in the magazine some of his finest poems—*Lycus the Centaur*, the *Two Peacocks of Bedfont*, and the *Ode to Autumn*. But these, issued anonymously, failed to attract notice, and when in 1827 he produced them and others in book-form, the volume fell all but dead from the press. In 1825 Hood and Reynolds published (anonymously) a volume of *Odes and Addresses to Great People*, suggested by the success of Hood's burlesque *Ode to Dr Kitchener* in the magazine. They at once attracted notice and determined Hood's chief occupation for the remainder of his life. In the first series of *Whims and Oddities* (1826) Hood first exhibited such graphic talent as he possessed in those *picture-puns* of which he seems to have been the inventor. A second series appeared in 1827, followed by *National Tales*. In 1829 he edited *The Gem*, a remarkable little 'annual,' for, besides Lamb's 'Lines on a Child dying as soon as born' (Hood's first child), it contained Hood's *Eugene Aram*. Hood and his wife left London in 1829 for Winchmore Hill, where he schemed the first of those comic annuals which he produced yearly and single-handed from 1830 to 1839. In 1832 he removed to Wanstead, in Essex, where he wrote his one novel, *Tylney Hall* (1834). In 1834 the failure of a publisher plunged Hood into serious difficulties; and in 1835 the family went for five years to Coblenz and Ostend. During these years Hood, struggling against a fatal disease, continued to produce his *Comic Annuals*, and schemed his *Up*

the Rhine (1839), which at once hit the public taste, but seems to have brought little profit to its author. By the kindness of friends Hood was enabled to return to England, with security from his creditors, in 1840. Disease was now so far advanced that a fatal issue was only a question of time, but he struggled on bravely and cheerfully. In 1841 he became editor of the *New Monthly Magazine* at £300 a-year; in January 1844 he started a periodical of his own, *Hood's Monthly Magazine*. Meantime in the Christmas number of *Punch* (1843) had appeared the 'Song of the Shirt,' and in *Hood's Magazine* there followed the 'Haunted House,' the 'Lay of the Labourer,' and the 'Bridge of Sighs.' In November 1844 Sir Robert Peel granted a pension of £100 a-year to Mrs Hood. Hood died at Devonshire Lodge, Finchley Road, 3d May 1845, and was buried in Kensal Green Cemetery. His only surviving son, Tom Hood (1835–74), from 1865 was editor of *Fun*. Much of Hood's serious poetry is remarkable, and a small portion of first-rate excellence. Lyrics such as the 'Song of the Shirt,' the 'Bridge of Sighs,' 'Eugene Aram,' 'I remember, I remember,' and the 'Ode to Melancholy' are of an assured immortality. His humorous verse is of a kind that Hood absolutely created. See his *Literary Reminiscences*, in *Hood's Own;* the poor memoir (1860) by his daughter, Frances Freeling Broderip (1830–78); Ainger's edition of his Poems (1897); and his *Life and Times*, by W. Jerrold (1907).

Hook, James Clarke (1819–1907), painter, born in London, in 1846 gained the Academy travelling studentship by his 'Rizpah.' After eighteen months in Italy, he painted Italian, Shakespearean, and Biblical subjects; but, elected an A.R.A. in 1850 and an R.A. in 1860, is best known for his seafaring pieces—'Widow's Son going to Sea,' 'Ship-boy's Letter,' 'Luff, Boy,' 'A Mermaid,' &c. He was also a skilful etcher. See *Art Journal Annual* of 1888.

Hook, Theodore Edward, was born in London, 22d September 1788, second son of the Vauxhall composer, James Hook (1746–1827), by his first wife, the beautiful Miss Madden, who died in 1802. His elder brother, Dr James Hook (1771–1828), became in 1802 chaplain to the Prince of Wales, in 1825 Dean of Worcester, and was himself the author of a couple of novels. Theodore's education was almost limited to a year at Harrow and two terms at Oxford; but while yet a minor he achieved celebrity as the author of thirteen successful comic operas and melodramas (1805–11), as a punster and matchless *improvisatore*, and as a practical joker—his greatest performance the Berners Street Hoax (1809). He gained the *entrée* of very high society; the Prince Regent remarked that 'something must be done for Hook;' and in 1812 that something was found in the post, worth £2000 a-year, of treasurer to the Mauritius. There Hook fared gloriously, until in 1818 a grave deficiency was detected in the public chest; he was arrested and sent, almost penniless, to England. Himself he ascribed the 'unfortunate defalcation' to a black clerk, who had committed suicide; anyhow, though criminal proceedings were dropped, in 1823 he was pronounced a crown debtor for £12,000, and was again sold up and arrested. In 1825 he was released from the King's Bench, but not from the debt; however, he made no effort to discharge it. Meanwhile, in 1820, he had started the Tory *John Bull*, which in its palmy days brought him £2000 per annum. *Sayings and Doings* (9 vols. 1824–28) yielded other £4000, and nine more three-volume novels followed between 1830 and 1839—*Maxwell*, the half-autobiographical *Gilbert Gurney*, *Jack Brag*, &c.—four of them first appearing in the *New Monthly Magazine*, of which Hook was editor from 1836. He died 24th August 1841. See his *Life and Remains*, by Barham (1849), Lockhart's *Quarterly* article (May 1843; reprinted 1851), and Brightfield's *Theodore Hook and his Novels* (1928).

Hook, Walter Farquhar, born in London, 13th March 1798, son of the future Dean of Worcester, was educated at Winchester and Christ Church, Oxford, and became vicar of Leeds in 1837. Mainly by his energy and enthusiasm twenty-one new churches were built in Leeds, as well as twenty-three parsonages and twenty-seven schools. Dean of Chichester from 1859, he died 20th October 1875. Among his works are *A Church Dictionary* (1842), *Ecclesiastical Biography* (1845–52), and *Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury* (1860–76). See his *Life and Letters*, by Dean Stephens (1878; new ed. 1896).

Hooke, Robert, natural philosopher, was born at Freshwater, Isle of Wight, July 18, 1635, and educated at Westminster and Christ Church, Oxford. In 1662 he became curator of experiments to the Royal Society, and in 1677 its secretary; in 1665 professor of Geometry in Gresham College; and after the great fire of 1666 surveyor of works. He died 3d March 1703. Hooke has justly been considered the greatest of philosophical mechanics. He anticipated the invention of the steam-engine. His other discoveries were the law of the extension and compression of elastic bodies, the simplest theory of the arch, the balance-spring of watches and the anchor-escapement for clocks. The quadrant, telescope, and microscope are materially indebted to him; and with the last he made important observations. He designed old Bedlam Hospital (Moorfields), old Montague House, &c. See his *Diary 1672–1680*, ed. Robinson and Adams (1935), and Gunther, *Early Science in Oxford*, vi., vii. (1930).

Hooker, John. See Hooker, Richard.

Hooker, Joseph, American general, born at Hadley, Mass., 13th November 1814, served in the Mexican war, commanded a division of the 3d corps in the Peninsular campaign of 1862, and it was he who compelled the enemy to evacuate Manassas. In command of the 1st corps he opened the battle at Antietam. In January 1863 he succeeded Burnside in the command of the army of the Potomac. In April, crossing the Rappahannock, he marched through the Wilderness to near Chancellorsville, where he awaited Lee's attack. But the Confederates turned the National flank, and, attacking the rear (May 2), threw part of Hooker's army into confusion. Next day the Confederates drove Hooker to the north side of the river, and he was superseded by Meade in June. In November he carried Lookout Mountain, and took part in the attack on Missionary Ridge. He accompanied Sherman in his invasion of Georgia, and served till the fall of Atlanta. He died in New York, 31st October 1879.

Hooker, Sir Joseph. See Hooker, William.

Hooker, Richard, theologian, was born in or near Exeter in March 1554. At an early age he showed a 'quick apprehension of many perplext parts of learning,' and through his uncle, the antiquary, John Hooker or Vowell (1525–1601), chamberlain of the city, was brought under the notice of Jewel, Bishop of Salisbury, and sent to Corpus College, Oxford. He graduated M.A. in

1577, and got a fellowship; in 1581 he took orders, and preached at Paul's Cross. He was led into a marriage with Joan Churchman, the shrewish unlovely daughter of his landlady in London; in 1584 he became rector of Drayton-Beauchamp near Tring. Next year he obtained, through Whitgift, the Mastership of the Temple, against a strong effort made to promote the afternoon reader Travers, a prominent Puritan. The sermons of Travers soon became attacks upon the latitudinarianism of Hooker. When Whitgift silenced Travers, the fiery Puritan appealed to the Council with charges against Hooker's doctrine, and Hooker answered him with masterly conclusiveness and temperance. But having been drawn into controversy against his inclination, he felt it his duty to set forth the real basis of all church government, and to this end desired Whitgift to remove him to some quiet living. Accordingly, in 1591, he accepted the living of Boscombe near Salisbury, becoming also sub-dean and prebendary of Sarum; and here he finished four of the proposed eight books of the *Laws of Ecclesiastical Polity*, published in 1594. The year after he removed to Bishopsborne near Canterbury, where he remained till his death. His fifth book appeared in 1597, but the author did not live to complete his work, dying 2d November 1600. The sixth (so-called) and eighth books appeared in 1648, and again in 1651; the seventh in 1662, in Gauden's new edition of Hooker. The Life by Walton was published in 1665 in order to correct the inaccuracies in the Life provided by Gauden. All earlier editions of Hooker's works were superseded by that of Keble, containing also Walton's Life (1836; 7th ed., revised by Dean Church and Canon Paget, 1888). See also L. S. Thornton's *Hooker and his Theology* (1924). Hooker's *Laws of Ecclesiastical Polity* is the earliest great work of the kind in the English tongue, and is a noble monument of massive prose no less than of profound thought and masterly logic. It furnishes a conclusive answer to the Puritan exaggeration of the central position of Protestantism, the making of Scripture the sole guide of human conduct. It is mainly to Hooker's work that Anglican theology owes the tone and the direction that it has never since entirely lost.

Hooker, THOMAS (*c.* 1586–1647), born at Markfield, Leicester, became a fellow of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and was for three years a Puritan lecturer at Chelmsford. In 1630 he retired to Holland; in 1633 sailed for Massachusetts, and received a charge at Cambridge. In 1636 he removed with his congregation to Connecticut, and founded Hartford. See Life prefixed to a selection of his works (1849).

Hooker, SIR WILLIAM JACKSON, born at Norwich, 6th July 1785, botanised in Scotland in 1806, and in Iceland in 1809, writing *Recollections of Iceland* (1811; 2d ed. 1813). He became professor of Botany at Glasgow in 1820, and in 1841 director of the Royal Gardens at Kew. Made F.R.S. in 1810 and K.H. in 1836, he was also D.C.L., LL.D., &c. He died August 12, 1865. He published some forty botanical works.—His son, SIR JOSEPH DALTON HOOKER, born at Halesworth in Suffolk, June 30, 1817, was educated at Glasgow High School and University, graduating M.D. in 1839. In 1839–43 he accompanied the *Erebus* and *Terror* antarctic expedition, returning to issue his magistral *Flora Antarctica* (1844–47), *Flora Novæ Zelandiæ* (1853–55), and *Flora Tasmaniæ* (1860). In 1845 he became botanist to the Geological Survey, and next year started on a three years' botanical expedition to the Himalayas, resulting in his *Himalayan Journals* (1854) and the *Rhododendrons of the Sikkim-Himalaya* (1849–51). With Dr Thomson he undertook a *Flora Indica* (vol. i. 1855), and himself published a flora of British India (1874). In 1871 he visited Morocco, and ascended the Great Atlas; in 1877 he accompanied Dr Asa Gray through Colorado, Utah, and California. He became assistant-director at Kew in 1855, and on his father's death director. G.C.S.I. (1897), O.M. (1907), he died Dec. 11, 1911. His best-known work is his *Students' Flora of the British Islands* (1870); more important is *Genera Plantarum* (1862–83). He revised *Index Kewensis* (1893 *et seq.*). See monographs by L. Huxley (1918), Bower (1919).

Hoole, JOHN (1727–1803), translator and dramatist, born at Moorfields, London, from 1744 to 1783 was employed in the East India House. He published translations of the *Jerusalem Delivered* (1763) and *Rinaldo* (1792) of Tasso, the dramas of Metastasio (1767), and the *Orlando Furioso* of Ariosto (1773–83). Scott describes the translator of the Ariosto as 'a noble transmuter of gold into lead.' His dramas *Cyrus* (1768), *Timanthes* (1770), and *Cleonice* (1775) were failures. See *Anecdotes of the Life of John Hoole* (1803).

Hooper, GEORGE (1640–1727), born at Grimley, Worcestershire, and educated at Westminster and Christ Church, Oxford, became Dean of Canterbury (1691), Bishop of St Asaph (1701), of Bath and Wells (1703), and died at Barkley, Frome.

Hooper, JOHN, bishop and martyr, born in Somerset about 1495, was educated at Oxford, whence in 1518 he passed to a Cistercian monastery at Gloucester. The reading of Zwingli made him a Reformer. He went in 1539 for safety's sake to the Continent, married in 1546, and settled at Zurich. After his return in 1549 he became a popular preacher in London, and in 1550 was appointed Bishop of Gloucester, but for his scruples over the oath and the episcopal habit was imprisoned for some weeks in the Fleet. In 1552 he received the bishopric of Worcester *in commendam*; in 1553, under Mary, was committed to the Fleet, and on Feb. 9, 1555, was burned for heresy at Gloucester. His *Writings* were edited by Carr and Nevinson in 1843–52.

Hoover, HERBERT CLARK, thirtieth President (1929–33) of the United States, born of Quaker parentage in 1874 at West Branch, Iowa, was trained in mining engineering, and gathered experience in the States, Australia, China (in the Boxer rising), and elsewhere. During and after the First World War he was closely associated with relief of distress in Europe. He was secretary of commerce under Harding. As Republican he defeated 'Al.' Smith in the presidential election of 1928, but was beaten by F. D. Roosevelt in 1932.

Hope, ANTHONY, the pen-name of SIR ANTHONY HOPE HAWKINS (1863–1933; kt. 1918), who was called to the bar in 1887, and wrote historical romances, e.g. *The Prisoner of Zenda* (1894; dramatised 1896) and *Rupert of Hentzau* (1898), *Dolly Dialogues* (1894), an *Autobiography* (1927). See Life by Sir C. Mallet (1935).

Hope, ASCOTT. See MONCRIEFF.

Hope, THOMAS, author and connoisseur, born in London *c.* 1770, while still a youth travelled in the Levant, Spain, &c., and collected many drawings, chiefly of buildings and sculptures. In England he first attracted attention by the

splendid interior decorations of his mansion in Duchess Street, Portland Place, London, a description of which appeared in his *Household Furniture* (1805). In 1809 he published *Costume of the Ancients* and *Architecture of Theatres*, in 1812 *Modern Costumes*, and in 1819 (anonymously) *Anastasius, or Memoirs of a Modern Greek*. There appeared posthumously a very heterodox but rather eloquent essay *On the Origin and Prospects of Man* (1831) and a *Historical Essay on Architecture* (1835).—His third son, ALEXANDER JAMES BERESFORD-HOPE (1820–1887), was Conservative member for Maidstone (1841–52, 1857–59), and for Cambridge University from 1868 till his death. In 1880 he was sworn a privy-councillor. A zealous High-Churchman, he was the principal founder of St Augustine's missionary college at Canterbury, and published several works on church topics, also two novels, *Strictly Tied up* (1880) and *The Brandreths* (1882).

Hope-Scott, JAMES (1812–73), grandson of the second Earl of Hopetoun, was born at Marlow, and made a great parliamentary practice at the bar. In 1847 he married Miss Lockhart, on whose succession (1853) to Abbotsford he assumed the name Scott. In 1851 he and his wife became Roman Catholics. See Life by Ornsby (1884).

Hopetoun, JOHN HOPE, 4TH EARL OF (1765–1823), served with distinction in Holland, Egypt, and Spain.—The 7th, JOHN ADRIAN LOUIS (1860–1908), was in 1900–2 the first Governor-general of the Australian Commonwealth, and in 1902 was made Marquess of Linlithgow.—His son, VICTOR ALEXANDER JOHN, 2nd Marquess, born 1887, was Viceroy of India 1936–43, Chancellor of Edinburgh University from 1944.

Hopkins, EDWARD J. (1818–1901), Mus.Doc., was organist at the Temple Church 1843–98. With Dr Rimbault he wrote *The Organ* (1855; 4th ed. 1898).

Hopkins, SIR FREDERICK GOWLAND (1861–1947), O.M. (1935), biochemist, professor at Cambridge from 1914, was a pioneer in the study of accessory food factors, now called vitamins.

Hopkins, GERARD MANLEY (1844–89), poet, born at Stratford, near London, studied at Balliol, Oxford, and became a Jesuit in 1868. He remained almost unknown till Bridges edited his Poems (1918; new ed. 1930), but thereafter exercised a strong influence by his experiments in rhythm, his scholastic subtlety and exalted imagination.

Hopkins, JOHN. See STERNHOLD.

Hopkins, JOHNS (1795–1873), a grocer in Baltimore, retired in 1847 with a large fortune. Besides a public park for Baltimore, he gave $4,500,000 to found a free hospital, and over $3,000,000 to found the Johns Hopkins University.

Hopkins, MARK (1802–87), president from 1836 to 1872 of Williams Congregational College, Williamstown, Mass., published many essays, sermons, &c. See Life by Franklin Carter (1892).—His brother ALBERT (1807–72) was an astronomer.

Hopkins, SAMUEL, D.D. (1721–1803), born at Waterbury, Conn., studied at Yale, and was pastor (1743–69) of Housatonnuc (now Great Barrington), Mass., and then of Newport. His writings include a Life of President Edwards, sermons, addresses, and his *System of Doctrines* (1793); these were republished with a memoir by Dr E. A. Park (1854). The system maintains that all virtue consists in disinterested benevolence, and that all sin is selfishness.

Hoppner, JOHN (*c.* 1758–1810), was born at Whitechapel of German parents. At first a chorister in the Chapel Royal, he entered the Royal Academy schools in 1775; was elected A.R.A. in 1792, R.A. in 1795; and was Lawrence's only rival as a fashionable portrait-painter. See Life by McKay and Roberts (1909).

Hopton, RALPH (1598–1652), a Somerset cavalier who commanded for the king in the south-west of England 1642–46, was created Lord Hopton in 1643, and died in exile at Bruges.

Horace. QUINTUS HORATIUS FLACCUS, Latin poet and satirist, was born near Venusia in southern Italy, 8th December 65 B.C. His father was a manumitted slave, who as collector of taxes or auctioneer had saved enough money to buy a small estate. Horace was taken to Rome and sent to the best masters. About eighteen he proceeded to Athens to complete his education; and he was still there when the murder of Julius Cæsar (44 B.C.) rekindled civil war. The same year he joined Brutus, who visited Athens while levying troops. He was present as an officer at the battle of Philippi, and joined in the flight that followed the Republican defeat, but found his way back to Italy. His property having been confiscated, he found employment in the civil service; but poverty, he says, drove him to make verses. His earliest were chiefly satires and lampoons; but some of his first lyrical pieces made him known to Varius and Virgil, who about 38 B.C. introduced him to Mæcenas, minister of Octavianus and a munificent patron of art and letters. To his liberality Horace owed release from business and the gift of the farm among the Sabine hills. Henceforward his springs and summers were generally spent at Rome, his autumns at the Sabine farm or a small villa at Tibur. As the unrivalled lyric poet of the time he had gradually acquired the position of poet-laureate, when he died 27th November 8 B.C. The first book of *Satires*, ten in number, appeared 35 B.C.; a second volume of eight satires in 30 B.C.; and about the same time the small collection of lyrics known as the *Epodes*. In 19 B.C. he produced his greatest work, three books of *Odes*, which placed him at once in the front rank of poets. To about the same date belong his incomparable *Epistles*. The remainder of his writings are the *Carmen Seculare*; a fourth book of *Odes;* and three more epistles, one of which, known as the *Ars Poetica*, was perhaps left unfinished at his death. From his own lifetime till now Horace has had a popularity unexampled in literature. He was not a profound thinker; his philosophy is that rather of the market-place than of the schools; he does not move among high ideals or subtle emotions. But of the common range of thought and feeling he is perfect and absolute master; and in the graver passages of the *Epistles*, as in the sad and noble cadence of his most famous *Odes*, the melancholy temper which underlay his quick and bright humour touches the deepest springs of human nature. His poetry supplies more phrases which have become proverbial than the rest of Latin literature put together. The *editio princeps* of Horace appeared in 1470 at Milan; later editions are by Lambin (1561), Bentley (1711), Orelli and Baiter (1850–52), Macleane (1853), Yonge (1867), Wickham (1874–90), Wilkins (*Epistles*, 1885), Palmer (*Satires*, 1883). Translators are Conington, Lonsdale and Lee, Sir Theodore Martin (*Odes* and *Satires*), Gladstone (*Odes*, 1894), Bennett (with text, 1914), A. F. Murison (Complete Works, verse, 1931). See Lives by Dean Milman (1849) and Sir T. Martin (1870).

Horatii, three brothers chosen by King Tullus Hostilius to fight for Rome against the three Curiatii of Alba Longa. Two of the Horatii were

speedily slain; the third, feigning flight, engaged each of his wounded opponents singly, and overcame them all. It was a descendant of the survivor, Horatius Cocles, who in 505 B.C. held the bridge against the army of Lars Porsena.

Hormayr, Joseph, Freiherr von (1782–1848), historian, born at Innsbruck, in 1803 became keeper of the Austrian archives, and in 1816 imperial historiographer. But, having been imprisoned by Metternich for suspected complicity in a Tirolese revolt, he in 1828 entered the service of Bavaria. He published several works on the history of Tirol, an 'Austrian Plutarch,' and a general history of modern times. [*Hor-mire.*]

Horn, Charles Edward (1786–1849), a singer and the composer of 'Cherry Ripe,' 'I know a bank,' &c., was born in London of German parentage, and died at Boston, U.S.

Horn, Count (1518–68). See Egmont.

Hornby, Sir Phipps (1785–1867), admiral, born at Winwick, Lancashire, entered the navy in 1797, commanded a frigate in Hoste's victory off Lissa (1811), was commander-in-chief in the Pacific (1847–50), and in 1852 was created a K.C.B.—His son, Sir Geoffrey Thomas Phipps Hornby (1825–95), was present at the bombardment of Acre (1840), and was created a K.C.B. in 1878, being then commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, and a G.C.B. in 1885; three years later he was promoted Admiral of the Fleet. See Life by Mrs P. Egerton (1896).—The third son, James John Hornby, D.D. (1826–1910), born at Winwick, and educated at Eton and Balliol, became head-master of Eton in 1868, and provost in 1884.

Horne, Richard Henry 'Hengist,' born 1st January 1803, was educated at Sandhurst, found his way into the Mexican naval service, and took his share in all the fighting at Vera Cruz, San Juan Ulloa, and elsewhere. After passing through perils of all kinds, from yellow fever, sharks, broken ribs, shipwreck, mutiny, and fire, he returned to England and plunged into a busy life of letters. His famous epic *Orion* he published at the price of one farthing in 1843, to show his contempt for a public that would not buy poetry. In 1852 he went to Australia to dig for gold, and became a person of consequence in Victoria; but he returned in 1869. He maintained incessant activity almost up to his death at Margate, 13th March 1884. Among his books are *False Barriers excluding Men of Genius* (1833); *A New Spirit of the Age* (1844), in which E. B. Browning helped him; *Australian Facts and Prospects* (1859); two tragedies, *Cosmo de' Medici* (1837) and *The Death of Marlowe* (1837); *Judas Iscariot* (1848); and *The Dreamer and the Worker* (1851). Mrs Browning's letters to him were published in 1877.

Horne, Thomas Hartwell (1780–1860), biblical critic, born in London, and educated at Christ's Hospital, became clerk to a barrister and then in the Record Office. In 1818 he published his *Introduction to the Holy Scriptures*, a work which procured him admission to orders, a London rectory, a prebend of St Paul's, and an assistant librarianship at the British Museum. He published many theological works. The *Introduction* passed through many editions: in the 10th (a revolutionary one, 1856) he was assisted by Dr Samuel Davidson and S. P. Tregelles. See *Reminiscences* by his daughter (1862).

Horner, Francis, was born at Edinburgh, 29th August 1778, a merchant's son of mixed English and Scottish ancestry. From the High School he passed at fourteen to the university; and, after three years there, spent two more with a clergyman in Middlesex, to 'unlearn' his broad native dialect. On his return (1797) he was called to the Scottish bar, from which in 1802 he removed to the English; in 1806 he became Whig member for St Ives. He had made his mark in the House as a political economist, when, at thirty-eight, he died of consumption at Pisa, 8th February 1817. He left little to preserve his name, beyond some contributions to the *Edinburgh Review*, of which he was one of the founders. Yet, in Lord Cockburn's words, he was 'possessed of greater public influence than any other private man.' See his *Memoir and Correspondence* (1843) and Cockburn's *Memorials of his Time* (1856).

Horne-Tooke. See Tooke.

Horrocks, Jeremiah, astronomer, born about 1619 at Toxteth near Liverpool, in 1632 entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and in 1639 became curate of Hoole, Lancashire, where he made his first observation of the transit of Venus (Nov. 24, 1639, o.s.). He died suddenly Jan. 3, 1641. The observation of the transit was not his sole achievement, as he added to our knowledge of the physical cause of celestial motions, deduced the solar parallax, corrected the solar diameter, and made tidal observations. In 1678 Horrocks's fragmentary works were edited by Dr Wallis.

Horschelt, Theodor (1829–71), a Munich painter, who travelled in North Africa and Armenia. See Life by Holland (Bamb. 1890).

Horsford, Ebenezer Norton (1818–93), chemist, born at Moscow, N.Y., died at Cambridge, having filled a chair at Harvard 1847–63.

Horsley, Samuel (1733–1806), prelate, born in London, was educated at Westminster and Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and in 1759 succeeded his father as rector of Newington in Surrey. In 1767 he was elected F.R.S.; in 1774 he published *Remarks on the Observations made in the late Voyage towards the North Pole;* and in 1776 issued proposals for a complete edition of the works of Newton, which was published in 1785. But the grand event in his career was the controversy (1783–89) with Priestley, who in his *History of the Corruptions of Christianity* included the orthodox doctrine of Christ's uncreated divinity. His services were rewarded with the bishopric of St Davids in 1788, Rochester in 1793, and St Asaph in 1802. See Life by H. Horsley Jebb (1909).

Horsley, William (1774–1858), a London organist and glee-composer.—His son, John Callcott (1817–1903), born in London, was elected A.R.A. in 1855, and R.A. in 1864; see his *Reminiscences* (1903).—*His* son, Sir Victor Alexander Haden, F.R.S. (1857–1916), born in Kensington, was distinguished for his work in the localisation of brain function, in brain surgery, and in the treatment of myxœdema. He died in Mesopotamia.

Horsman, Edward (1807–76), an Independent Liberal, by Disraeli dubbed 'that superior person,' was educated at Rugby and Trinity College, Cambridge, admitted to the Scottish bar in 1832, and returned to parliament in 1836, successively representing Cockermouth, Stroud, and Liskeard. He was Irish Secretary 1855–57, and with Lowe retired into the 'Cave of Adullam' (1866).

Hort, Fenton John Anthony, D.D. (1828–92), born in Dublin, graduated at Cambridge as third classic, and was a fellow of Trinity (1852–57), and from 1878 Hulsean professor of Divinity. With Bishop Westcott he constructed the revised Greek text of the New Testament. See his *Life and Letters*, by A. F. Hort (2 vols. 1896).

Hortense, QUEEN. See BONAPARTE, LOUIS.

Hortensius, QUINTUS (114–50 B.C.), Roman orator, devoted himself to the defence of aristocratic offenders. His speeches are lost.

Horthy de Nagybánya, NIKOLAUS, Regent of Hungary 1920–44, was born at Kenderes in 1868. Naval A.D.C. to Francis Joseph, Admiral Horthy commanded the Austro-Hungarian Fleet in 1918. He fell into American hands in 1945.

Horvath, MICHAEL (1809–78), author of a great history of Hungary, became in 1844 professor of Hungarian at Vienna, and in 1848 Bishop of Csanad. He took an active part in the revolutionary war, was in exile condemned to death, but returned under the amnesty of 1867.

Hosea, a citizen of the kingdom of Israel, prophesied about the middle of the 8th century B.C. See Robertson Smith's *Prophets of Israel* (1882).

Hosier, FRANCIS (1673–1727), a British admiral, born at Deptford, who, with 4000 of his fleet, died of fever in the West Indies. He is remembered through Glover's *Hosier's Ghost* (1739).

Hosmer, HARRIET (1830–1908), sculptor, born at Watertown, Mass., from 1852 studied under Gibson, at Rome, her chief residence.

Hoste, SIR WILLIAM (1780–1828), admiral, was born at Ingoldisthorpe, Norfolk, served under Nelson, and on 13th March 1811 off Lissa in the Adriatic with four frigates exterminated a Franco-Venetian squadron of eleven. He also in 1813–14 captured Cattaro and Ragusa, and was created a baronet. See memoir by his widow (2 vols. 1833), abridged as *Service Afloat* (1887).

Hostilius, TULLUS, third of the legendary kings of Rome, succeeded Numa Pompilius in 670 B.C. He conquered Fidenæ and Veii; destroyed Alba, and removed the inhabitants to Rome; and warred against the Sabines.

Hostrup, JENS CHRISTIAN (1818–92), a Danish poet and playwright, born at Copenhagen. See his Autobiography (1893).

Hotham, SIR JOHN, in 1642 held Hull against Charles I., but in January 1645 was beheaded by Parliament for his negotiations with the Earl of Newcastle, as was also his eldest son, John.

Hotspur, HARRY. See PERCY.

Hotten, JOHN CAMDEN (1832–73), a London publisher, who himself compiled works on slang and on topography and family history.

Houbraken, ARNOLD (1660–1719), portrait and historical painter and writer on art, was born at Dordrecht.—His son, JAKOB (1698–1780), was a copper-engraver.

Houdin, ROBERT (1805–71), conjurer, born at Blois, employed himself in Paris for some years in making mechanical toys and automata and gave magical soirées at the Palais Royal (1845–55). In 1856 he was sent by the Government to Algiers to destroy the influence of the marabouts by outdoing them in their pretended miracles. He wrote his Life (1857; trans. 1860).

Houdini, HARRY (ERICH WEISS), born in 1874, American magician, could escape from any kind of bonds but those of death (1926).

Houdon, JEAN-ANTOINE (1741–1828), sculptor, born at Versailles, in 1761 won the *prix de Rome*. He spent ten years in Rome, and there executed the colossal figure of St Bruno. In 1805 he was appointed professor at the École des Beaux-arts. In 1785 he had visited America to execute a monument to Washington. Among his subjects are Molière, Lafayette, Mirabeau, and Napoleon.

Houghton, RICHARD MONCKTON MILNES, LORD, was born in London (not at Pontefract), 19th June 1809. His father, 'single-speech Milnes' (1784–1858), of Fryston, Bawtry, and Great Houghton, declined the chancellorship of the exchequer and a peerage; his mother was a daughter of the fourth Lord Galway. Educated by private tutors, at home and in Italy, he went up in 1827 to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was a leader in the Union, and one of the famous 'Apostles.' From 1837 till 1863 he represented Pontefract, first as a Conservative, but latterly as an Independent Liberal; and then was called by Lord Palmerston to the Upper House. In 1851 he married a daughter of the second Lord Crewe. She died in 1874; and he himself died suddenly at Vichy, 11th August 1885. A Mæcenas of poets, he got Lord Tennyson the laureateship, soothed the dying hours of poor David Gray, and was one of the first to recognise Mr Swinburne's genius. His own poetry is always respectable, and some of the shorter pieces were in their day exceedingly popular—'Strangers Yet,' for example, and 'The beating of my own heart.' Besides this, Lord Houghton—the 'Mr Vavasour' of Beaconsfield's *Tancred*—was a traveller, a philanthropist, an unrivalled after-dinner speaker, and Rogers' successor in the art of breakfast-giving. He went up in a balloon, and down in a diving-bell; he was the first publishing Englishman who gained access to the harems of the East; he championed oppressed nationalities, liberty of conscience, fugitive slaves, the rights of women; and carried a bill for establishing reformatories (1846). Lord Houghton's works include a Life of Keats and sundry 'Memorials.' See Life by Wemyss-Reid (1890).—His son, ROBERT OFFLEY ASHBURTON CREWE MILNES (1858–1945), Viceroy of Ireland 1892–95, Earl of Crewe (1895), Marquis (1911), married Lord Rosebery's daughter and wrote his Life (1931), held Cabinet rank 1905–16, 1931, was British ambassador in Paris 1922–28.

Houghton, WILLIAM STANLEY (1881–1913), Manchester dramatist and critic, wrote *Hindle Wakes*, *The Younger Generation*, and other plays.

House, COLONEL EDWARD MANDELL (1858–1938), American diplomat, born at Houston, Texas, during and after First World War represented America in many conferences, and was long a close associate of President Wilson.

Housman, ALFRED EDWARD (1859–1936), edited Manilius, Juvenal, and Lucan, became Professor of Latin, University College, London (1892), Cambridge (1911), and established his name as a lyric poet by *A Shropshire Lad* (1896), followed by *Last Poems* (1922), and *More Poems* (posthumous 1936). See a Memoir by his brother LAURENCE, author and artist, b. 1865, who published poems, allegorical tales, plays, and several novels.

Houssaye, ARSÈNE (1815–96), born at Bruyères near Laon, came early to Paris, and from 1836 wrote romances, poems, works on art, &c. See his *Souvenirs* (1885–91) and a Memoir by Lemaître (1897).—His son, HENRY (1848–1911), born in Paris, wrote on art, Greek history, the years 1814–15, &c., and entered the Académie (1894).

Houston, SAMUEL, president of Texas, born in Rockbridge county, Va., 2d March 1793. In 1813 he enlisted, and was elected in 1823 and 1825 member of congress, and in 1827 governor of Tennessee. In 1829 he abandoned wife, country, and civilisation, and spent three years among the Cherokees. In the Texan war, as commander-in-chief, he defeated the Mexicans on the San Jacinto in April 1836, and achieved Texan indepen-

dence. He was elected president of the republic, re-elected in 1841, and on the annexation of Texas, in 1845, returned to the U.S. senate. Elected governor of Texas in 1859, he opposed secession, was deposed in 1861, and retired to private life. He died 26th July 1863. See works by Bruce (1891) and Williams (1893).

Hoveden, JOHN, a Latin poet, chaplain to Queen Eleanor of Provence, founded Hoveden or Howden Church near Selby, and died in 1275.

Hoveden, ROGER OF, chronicler, was probably born at Howden in Yorkshire, and died about 1201, with which year his Latin *Chronicle* ends. It was edited by Stubbs (Rolls Series, 1868–71) and translated by Riley (1853).

Hovelacque, ALEXANDRE ABEL (1843–96), anthropologist, was born and died in Paris.

How, WILLIAM WALSHAM, D.D. (1823–97), born at Shrewsbury, was Bishop Suffragan of Bedford 1879–88, and Bishop of Wakefield. See Life (1899).

Howard, a house which stands at the head of the English Catholic nobility, was founded by Sir William Howard, Chief-justice of the Common Pleas (*d.* 1308). His grandson, Sir John Howard, was a captain of the king's navy and sheriff of Norfolk; and *his* grandson married the co-heiress of the ancient and noble House of Mowbray, Dukes of Norfolk. The son of this union, John Howard (*c.* 1430–85), was by Edward IV. made constable of Norwich Castle, sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk, treasurer of the royal household, Lord Howard and Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal of England (a distinction still borne by his descendants), and Lord Admiral of England, Ireland, and Aquitaine. He fell next year at Bosworth Field, and his honours were attainted, as also were those of his son Thomas, Earl of Surrey (1443–1524). The latter, after three years' imprisonment in the Tower, obtained a reversal of his own and his father's attainders, and, being restored to his honours, is celebrated for his defeat of the Scots at Flodden (1513). His son Thomas, third Duke of Norfolk (1473–1554), was attainted by Henry VIII., but was afterwards restored in blood. By his second wife (his first was a daughter of Edward IV.) he was father of the Earl of Surrey executed by Henry VIII. The same sentence had been passed on the duke, when the death of Henry saved him. His grandson Thomas, fourth Duke of Norfolk (1536–72), was attainted and executed for high-treason, for his communication with Mary, Queen of Scots. The family honours were again restored, partly by James I. and partly by Charles II. In one or other of their widespread branches, the Howards have enjoyed, or still enjoy, the earldoms of Carlisle, Suffolk, Berkshire, Northampton, Arundel, Wicklow, Norwich, and Effingham, and the baronies of Bindon, Howard de Walden, Howard of Castle Rising, and Howard of Effingham. Sir Edward Howard, K.G., brother of the first Earl of Surrey, was made by Henry VIII. the king's standard-bearer and admiral of the fleet. His brother, Sir Edmund, was marshal of the horse at Flodden; and his half-brother, Sir Thomas Howard, was attainted, and died a prisoner in the Tower, for aspiring to the hand of the Lady Margaret Douglas, niece of Henry VIII., one of whose consorts was the Lady Catharine Howard. See Henry Howard's *Memorials of the Howard Family* (1834).

Howard, CATHARINE. See CATHARINE HOWARD.

Howard, EDWARD, sub-editor to Captain Marryat, and the true author of *Rattlin the Reefer* (1836), died 30th December 1841.

Howard, HENRY (1769–1847), painter, born in London, became an A.R.A. in 1800, an R.A. in 1808, secretary of the Academy in 1811, and professor of Painting in 1833. See memoir prefixed to Lectures (1848) by his son, FRANK HOWARD (1805–66), who was also a painter.

Howard, JOHN, prison reformer, was born at Hackney, 2d September 1726. The fortune left him in 1742 by his father, an upholsterer, enabled him to travel; and in 1756, the year after the death of his first elderly wife, he set sail for Lisbon, but was captured by a French privateer, and carried to a Brest prison. A short captivity left a lasting impression of the inhuman treatment of prisoners of war. He married a second time, and settled at Cardington near Bedford. In 1773, now high-sheriff for Bedfordshire, he recognised that many prisoners were unjustly detained in prison untried, or even after being pronounced innocent, until they or their friends had paid certain fees to the jailers, and began a series of tours through Great Britain and Ireland, for the purpose of investigating the condition of prisons and prisoners. Chiefly as the result of his efforts, two acts were passed in 1774, one providing for fixed salaries to jailers, and the other enforcing cleanliness. His remaining years were principally spent in visiting the prisons of Great Britain and of the Continent. Whilst at Kherson, in Russia, he was struck down by typhus fever, and died 20th January 1790. The chief results of his observations were recorded in *The State of Prisons in England and Wales, with an Account of some Foreign Prisons* (1777; 4th enlarged ed. 1790); and *An Account of the Principal Lazarettos in Europe* (1780). See Lives by Baldwin Brown (2d ed. 1823), Taylor (1836), Hepworth Dixon (1849), Field (1850), Stoughton (1853; new ed. 1884), Scullard (1899), and Gibson (1901).

Howard, LUKE (1772–1864), chemist, botanist, and early meteorologist, was born of Quaker parentage in London, and died at Tottenham.

Howard, OLIVER OTIS, born at Leeds, Maine, 8th November 1830, took command of a regiment of Maine volunteers in 1861. In 1864 he commanded the Army of the Tennessee, and led the right wing of Sherman's army in the march to the sea. He was commissioner of the Freedmen's Bureau 1865–74; was first president of Howard University at Washington, named after him; conducted two Indian campaigns; and died 26th October 1909.

Howard, SIR ROBERT (1626–98), a Restoration dramatist, Dryden's brother-in-law.

Howard of Effingham, CHARLES, LORD (1536–1624), in 1573 succeeded his father (ninth son of the second Duke of Norfolk), who in 1554 had been raised to the peerage and been made Lord High Admiral. In 1585 that dignity was conferred on the son, who in 1588 commanded against the Armada. For his share with Essex in the Cadiz expedition (1596) he was made Earl of Nottingham; in 1601 he quelled Essex's rising. There is no proof that he was a Catholic.

Howe, ELIAS, inventor of the sewing-machine, born at Spencer, Mass., 9th July 1819, worked at Lowell and Boston as a mechanic. At the latter place he developed, constructed, and patented (1846) the sewing-machine. He made an unsuccessful visit to England to introduce his invention, and returning in 1847 to Boston, found his patent had been infringed. Harassed by poverty, he yet entered on a seven years' war of litigation to protect his rights, which was ulti-

mately successful (1854). By his royalties he in time obtained $200,000 per annum, and amassed a fortune of $2,000,000. During the civil war he served as a private. He died 3d October 1867.

Howe, properly HOWE HUTCHINSON, HENRY (1812–96), born at Norwich of Quaker parentage, about nineteen took to the stage, and died at Cincinnati whilst touring with the Lyceum company.

Howe, JOHN, Puritan divine, was born 17th May 1630 at Loughborough. He studied at Cambridge and Oxford, and, after preaching for some time at Winwick and Great Torrington, he was appointed domestic chaplain to Cromwell in 1656. In 1659 he returned to Torrington, but the Act of Uniformity ejected him in 1662, and he wandered about preaching in secret till 1671. In 1668 he published *The Blessedness of the Righteous*, in 1671 became domestic chaplain to Lord Massereene, of Antrim Castle in Ireland. Here he wrote his *Vanity of Man as Mortal*, and began his greatest work, *The Good Man the Living Temple of God* (1676–1702). In 1676 he became pastor of the dissenting congregation in Silver Street, London. In 1685 he travelled with Lord Wharton on the Continent, and settled at Utrecht, till in 1687 the Declaration of Indulgence recalled him to England. He died in London, 2d April 1705. He was a profound thinker, sagacious and tolerant. See Life by Calamy prefixed to his works (1724), and that by Henry Rogers (1836; new ed. 1879).

Howe, JOSEPH (1804–73), proprietor and editor of the Halifax *Nova Scotian*, became the chief public man in the province, and was ultimately its governor. See Life by Longley (1905).

Howe, RICHARD HOWE, EARL, admiral, son of the second Viscount Howe, was born in London, 8th March 1726. He left Eton at thirteen, and, entering the navy, served under Anson against the Spaniards in the Pacific. Made post-captain at twenty, he the same year drove from the coast of Scotland two French ships conveying troops and ammunition to the Pretender. After serving off the coast of Africa, Howe specially distinguished himself in the naval operations of the Seven Years' War. In 1758 he succeeded to the Irish title of viscount on the death of his brother, George Augustus (1724–58), the brigadier-general, who was killed before Ticonderoga. Appointed a Lord of the Admiralty in 1763, he became in 1765 Treasurer of the Navy. In 1778 he defended the American coast against a superior French force. He was made a viscount of Great Britain in 1782, and, sent out to relieve Gibraltar, he disembarked troops and supplies, and then offered battle to the combined fleets of France and Spain, which declined an engagement. He was made First Lord of the Admiralty in 1783, and an earl in 1788. When war with France broke out in 1793 he took command of the Channel Fleet, and next year gained off Ushant 'the glorious first of June.' His last service was to recall to their duty the mutinous seamen at Spithead and Portsmouth in 1797. He died August 5, 1799. See Lives by G. Mason (1803) and Sir J. Barrow (1838). — A brother, WILLIAM (1729–1814), held a command under Wolfe at Quebec, succeeded General Gage in 1775 as commander-in-chief in America, commanded at Bunker Hill, took New York, defeating Washington at White Plains and at Brandywine, but was superseded by Clinton in 1778. He succeeded to his brother's viscounty in 1799.

Howe, SAMUEL GRIDLEY, M.D. (1801–76), American philanthropist, born in Boston, organised the medical staff of the Greek army in 1824–27, went to America to raise contributions, and, returning with supplies, formed a colony on the isthmus of Corinth. Swamp-fever drove him from the country in 1830. In 1831 he went to Paris to study the methods of educating the blind, and becoming mixed up in the Polish insurrection, spent six weeks in a Prussian prison. On his return to Boston he established schools for the blind (see BRIDGMAN, LAURA) and for idiots. In 1851–53 he edited the anti-slavery *Commonwealth*, and in 1867 revisited Greece with supplies for the Cretans. See Life by F. A. Sanborn (N.Y. 1891). —His wife, JULIA WARD (1819–1910), born in New York, became prominent in the woman suffrage movement, preached in Unitarian pulpits, and published, besides narratives of travel and a Life of Margaret Fuller, several volumes of poems and the 'Battle-hymn of the Republic' (1861).

Howell, JAMES, whose *Familiar Letters* is still an English classic, was born in July 1593, son of the minister of Abernant in Carmarthenshire, studied at Hereford and Jesus College, Oxford, and took his B.A. in 1613. He then became steward to a glass-ware manufactory. He was next employed abroad on public business in 1626, became secretary to Lord Scrope at York, and was returned to parliament for Richmond in 1627. From 1632 to 1642 he was mainly employed as a royalist spy; and in 1642 (when he was appointed an extra clerk to the Privy-council) he was sent by the parliament to the Fleet, where he lay till 1650. At the Restoration the office of historiographer-royal was created for him. He died in November 1666. Besides translations from Italian, French, and Spanish, Howell wrote forty-one works on history, politics, and philological matters. His *Instructions for Forreine Travell* (1642) is reprinted in Professor Arber's series (1869); and his supplement to Cotgrave's dictionary interests lexicographers; but it is by his witty and entertaining *Epistolæ Ho-Elianæ: or Familiar Letters* (1645–55; best ed. by Joseph Jacobs, 1890), that his name is remembered.

Howell, THOMAS BAYLY (1768–1815), a barrister who edited vols. i.–xxi. of the *State Trials* (1809–15), as his son, THOMAS JONES HOWELL (d. 1858), did vols. xxii.–xxxiii. (1815–26).

Howells, WILLIAM DEAN, American novelist, was born at Martin's Ferry, O., 1st March 1837. His father's family was of Welsh Quaker origin, and he himself was brought up a Swedenborgian. His earliest serious work in journalism was in the Cincinnati *Gazette* and Columbus *State Journal*. A Life of Lincoln (1860) procured him the post of consul at Venice (1861–65), where he wrote the papers collected in *Venetian Life* (1866; new ed. 1907). He then wrote for the New York papers and the *Atlantic Monthly*, and edited the latter 1872–81. He contributed to the *Century* and *Harper's Magazine*, and was a well-known journalist and poet when his clever story, *Their Wedding Journey* (1871), at once brought him popularity, increased since by some seventy volumes—novels, essays, travels, plays, poems, &c. In 1915 he published *Years of my Youth*. Hon. D.Litt. of Oxford (1904), gold medallist (1915) of the National Institute of Arts and Letters 'for distinguished work in fiction,' founder of the school of American realists, he died 11th May 1920. See books by his sister (1929), and Firkins (1925).

Howie, JOHN (1735–93), a farmer of Lochgoin, near Kilmarnock, who claimed to be descended from a Waldensian refugee, Huet (1178), and whose *Scots Worthies* (1774) chronicles the sufferings of the martyrs of the Covenant,

Howison, JOCK, the traditional rescuer of James V. ('the Gudeman of Ballengeich') from a band of Gypsies at Cramond Bridge.

Howitt, WILLIAM, born at Heanor, Derbyshire, 18th December 1792, served a four years' apprenticeship to a builder and carpenter, but meanwhile wrote poems and an account of a country excursion. In April 1821 he married MARY BOTHAM (born at Coleford, Gloucestershire, 12th March 1799, and brought up at Uttoxeter); they settled at Hanley to conduct a chemist's business, whence they removed in 1823 to Nottingham for twelve years of successful literary industry. Later places of abode were Esher in Surrey, London, Heidelberg, and Rome. In 1852–54, at the height of the gold-fever, William Howitt, with two sons, visited Australia. Husband and wife quitted the Society of Friends in 1847, and later became believers in spiritualism; Mary in 1882 joined the Catholic communion. Both died at Rome, William on March 3, 1879, and Mary on January 30, 1888, having received a pension of £100 a-year just after her husband's death. Mary Howitt wrote from her earliest years, translated Frederika Bremer and Hans Andersen, and contributed poems, stories, essays to the *People's Journal*, *Howitt's Journal*, *Chambers's Journal*, &c. Joint productions of husband and wife were the *Forest Minstrel* (1827), *Desolation of Eyam* (1827), *Book of the Seasons* (1831), *Stories of English Life* (1853), and *Ruined Abbeys of Great Britain*. William Howitt's chief works were *History of Priestcraft* (1833); *Rural Life in England* (1837); *Visits to Remarkable Places* (1838–41); *Colonisation and Christianity* (1838); *Boy's Country Book* (1839); *Student Life of Germany* (1841); *Homes and Haunts of the Poets* (1847); *Land, Labour, and Gold* (1855); *Illustrated History of England* (1856–61); *History of the Supernatural* (1863), and *Discovery in Australia*; *Tasmania, and New Zealand* (1865). See Mary's Autobiography, edited by her daughter (1889).

Howorth, SIR HENRY HOYLE (1842–1923), born at Lisbon, was educated at Rossall, and called to the bar in 1867; in 1886–1900 he was Conservative M.P. for South Salford. He wrote on the Mongols, the mammoth, St Gregory, Augustine, &c., and was made a K.C.I.E. in 1892, F.R.S. in 1893.

Howson, JOHN SAUL, D.D. (1816–1885), born at Giggleswick. Ordained in 1845, in 1849 he became principal of Liverpool College, and in 1867 Dean of Chester; the restoration of the cathedral was largely due to him. With Conybeare he wrote the *Life and Epistles of St. Paul* (1852).

Hoyland, JOHN (1750–1831), a Yorkshire Quaker, who wrote on prophecy and on the Gypsies (1816), and died at Northampton.

Hoyle, EDMOND (1672–1769), the 'Father' of whist, is said to have been called to the bar. He wrote on games and gave lessons in whist. For his *Short Treatise on Whist* (1742; 15th ed. 1770) he is said to have received £1000.

Hrabanus. See RABANUS.

Hrdlicka, ALES (1869–1943), American anthropologist, believed that American Indians had an Asiatic origin. [*Hur'dlich-ka.*]

Hroswitha (*c.* 932–1002), a Benedictine nun of Gandersheim near Göttingen, wrote Latin poems and six prose Terentian comedies, edited by Konrad Celtes (Nur. 1501) and Barack (*ib.* 1858). See W. M. Hudson in *English Historical* (1888).

Huber, FRANÇOIS (1750–1830), Genevese naturalist, lost his eyesight in youth, but by help of his wife and a servant made many important observations on the habits of bees, described in several works. —His son, JEAN PIERRE (1777–1841), also assisted him and wrote on ants.

Huber, LUDWIG FERDINAND (1764–1804), literary critic, was born in Paris, but was brought up and lived in Germany, and died at Ulm. He married THERESE (1764–1829), daughter of Heyne, and widow of Georg Forster, author of tales, &c. —Their son, VICTOR AIMÉ (1800–69), was a champion of social reform.

Hubert, ST (656–727), son of the Duke of Guienne, lived a luxurious life, but was converted, and in 708 became Bishop of Liége. In art he is a hunter converted by the apparition of a crucifix between the horns of a stag.

Hübner, JULIUS (1806–82), painter, born at Oels, studied at Düsseldorf, and became professor of Painting and director of the Gallery at Dresden.

Huc, ÉVARISTE RÉGIS (1813–60), born at Toulouse, in 1839 joined the mission of the Lazarist Fathers to China. In 1844, with Père Gabet and a single native convert, he set out for Tibet, and in January 1846 reached Lhassa; but scarcely had they started a mission there, when an order for their expulsion was obtained by the Chinese resident, and they were conveyed back to Canton. Huc's health having broken down, he returned to France in 1852. He wrote *Souvenirs* of his great journey (1850; trans. by Hazlitt, 1852); *L'Empire Chinois* (1854; trans. 1855); *Le Christianisme en Chine* (1857–58; trans. 1858). See monograph by Prince Henry of Orleans (Par. 1893).

Huddleston, JOHN (1608–98), a Benedictine monk, born at Farington Hall near Preston. In 1651 he had aided Charles II. in his escape from Worcester, and in 1685 he reconciled him on his death-bed to Catholicism.

Hudson, GEORGE (1800–71), the 'Railway King,' born near York, was a linen-draper there, when, inheriting £30,000 in 1828, he went into local politics and railway speculation. Everything he touched turned to gold. He bought large estates, was thrice lord mayor of York, and was elected M.P. for Sunderland (1845). But the railway mania of 1847–48 plunged him into ruin. He was accused of having 'cooked' accounts, and of having paid dividends out of capital. Legal proceedings were instituted, and his suddenly-acquired gains were swept away. Sunderland, however, continued to elect him until 1859. He died in London. See Life by Lambert (1934).

Hudson, HENRY, navigator, sailed in April 1607, in a small vessel with eleven sailors, on his first voyage for the discovery of a passage across the pole to the 'islands of spicery.' In his second voyage (1608) he reached Nova Zembla. He undertook a third voyage (1609) for the Dutch East India Company, sailed for Davis Strait, then steering southwards, entered the Hudson River, and ascended it for 150 miles. Starting in April 1610, in the *Discoverie* of 70 tons, he reached Greenland in June, arrived at Hudson Strait, and passing through it, entered the great bay which now bears his name. He resolved to winter there; but food fell short, and the men mutinied and cast him adrift, with eight others, on 23d June 1611, to perish miserably. George Asher's monograph (Hakluyt Society, 1860) proves that, though Hudson was a bold sailor, neither river, strait, nor sea was first discovered by him. See books by Murphy (1909) and Janvier (1909).

Hudson, HENRY NORMAN (1814–86), Shakespearean scholar, was born at Cornwall, Vt., and

became a baker, wheelwright, teacher, clergyman, army chaplain, and Shakespearean professor.

Hudson, 'Sir' Jeffery (1619–82), Henrietta Maria's dwarf, 3 feet 9 inches high, born a butcher's son at Oakham, suffered imprisonment as a Catholic over the 'Popish Plot.'

Hudson, William (*c.* 1730–93), a London apothecary and botanist, born at Kendal.

Hudson, William Henry (1841–1922), naturalist, was born near Buenos Aires, and came to England in 1869. He wrote on S. America, British birds, country life; and romances, &c.

Hueffer, Francis (1845–89), born in Westphalia, was a music critic and Wagner's apostle in Britain. —His son, **Ford Madox (Ford)** (1873–1939), author, founded the *English Review*.

Huerta, Vicente Garcia de la (1730–87), Spanish poet and critic, born at Zafra, was head of the Royal Library at Madrid. His famous tragedy of *Raquel* (1778) was founded upon the story of Alfonso VIII.'s love for the fair Jewess Rachel.

Huet, Pierre Daniel, born at Caen, February 8, 1630, in 1652 visited the court of Queen Christina, and discovered at Stockholm the MS. of Origen which was the basis of his famous edition (1668). In 1670 he was appointed with Bossuet tutor of the dauphin, and helped in preparing the Delphin classics. Having in 1676 taken orders, he was successively abbot of Aunay (1678), Bishop of Soissons (1685) and Avranches (1692), and abbot of Fontenay (1699). In 1679 appeared his *Demonstratio Evangelica*. In 1701 he withdrew to the Jesuits' house in Paris, where he died, 26th January 1721. He also wrote on the Cartesian philosophy, reason and faith, the site of paradise, ancient commerce and navigation, and *Faiblesse de l'Esprit Humain*. See Latin autobiography (1713), a French Life by Bartholomess (1850), and a German by Barach (Vienna, 1860).

Hufeland, Christoph Wilhelm (1762–1836), born at Langensalza, became court physician at Weimar, in 1793 professor of Medicine at Jena, in 1798 president of the medical college at Berlin, and in 1809 a university professor. He wrote *Makrobiotik*, or the art of prolonging life (1796), and other works. [*Hoo'feh-lant.*]

Hug, Johann Leonhard (1765–1846), Catholic theologian, born at Constance, from 1791 professor of Theology at Freiburg. [*Hoog.*]

Hügel, Baron Friedrich von (1852–1925), Roman Catholic religious writer and biblical critic, born in Florence, son of the Austrian ambassador, settled in England in 1871. He wrote *The Mystical Element in Religion* (1908–9), *Essays and Addresses* (1921–6), &c.

Hugessen. See Brabourne.

Huggins, Sir William (1824–1910), K.C.B. (1897), F.R.S. (1865), P.R.S. (1900), O.M. (1902), founder of the science of astrophysics, was born in London, and in 1852 was elected a member of the Microscopical Society, and for some years studied physiology with the microscope. But having in 1855 built an observatory near London, he began the study of the physical constitution of stars, planets, comets, and nebulæ. By researches on the sun's spectra and the spectra of certain comets, he ascertained that their luminous properties are not the same. He determined the amount of heat that reaches the earth from some of the fixed stars. His wife, *née* Margaret Lindsay Murray (1848–1915), shared his work.

Hugh, St (*c.* 1135–1200), Bishop of Lincoln, was born of noble family at Avalon in Burgundy. Priest at the Grande Chartreuse (1160–70), he joined a Carthusian monastery at Witham, Somerset, became Bishop of Lincoln (1186), and was canonised in 1220. See Life by Thurston (1898).

Hugh of Lincoln (*c.* 1246–55), a boy supposed to have been murdered by the Jews of Lincoln, as told in English ballads and early chronicles. See monograph by Joseph Jacobs (1894).

Hugh Capet. See Capetian Dynasty.

Hughes Charles Evans (1862–1948), born at Glens Falls, N.Y., rose at the bar, was governor of New York (1907–10), became an Associate Justice, U.S. Supreme Court (1910), Chief Justice (1930–1941). Republican candidate for the presidency in 1916, Secretary of State 1921–25, he presided at the Washington Conference in 1921.

Hughes, David Edward, F.R.S. (1831–1900), inventor of the telegraph type-printer (1854–55), the microphone (1878), &c., was born in London, but brought up in Virginia, and in 1850–53 was professor of Music at Bardstown College, Ky.

Hughes, Hugh Price (1847–1902), a London Wesleyan minister, was born at Carmarthen.

Hughes, Thomas (1822–96), born at Uffington, Berks, was educated at Rugby under Dr Arnold; studied at Oriel College, Oxford, 1841–45; and was called to the bar in 1848. *Tom Brown's Schooldays* (1857) was followed by *The Scouring of the White Horse* (1858), *Tom Brown at Oxford* (1861), and *Alfred the Great* (1869). Liberal M.P. (1865–74), Q.C. (1869), a county court judge from 1882, in 1880 he assisted in founding a settlement in the U.S., of which *Rugby, Tennessee* (1881), is an account.

Hughes, William Morris, P.C. (1916), born in Wales 1864, went to Australia 1884, toiled with hands and head, entered N.S.W. and Commonwealth parliaments, and in 1915–23 was Federal Prime Minister and Attorney-general in Labour and Coalition governments. An ardent Imperialist, he afterwards held office under others.

Hugo, Victor-Marie, was born at Besançon, 26th February 1802, the son of General Hugo, a soldier of the empire. He was educated in Paris at the Feuillantines (1809–11, 1813–15), in Madrid (1812), and at the École Polytechnique. At fourteen he produced a tragedy; and at twenty, when he published his first set of *Odes et Ballades* (1822), he had thrice been victor at the Floral Games of Toulouse. In 1823 he published *Han d'Islande*, that wild romance of an impossible Iceland; and followed it up with *Bug-Jargal* (1824), a second set of *Odes et Ballades* (1826), and the famous *Cromwell* (1827). Romanticism was now in full career; the preface to *Cromwell* was greeted with enthusiasm or detestation; and Hugo instantly took his place at the head of the Romanticists. In 1828 he published his *Orientales*, wherein he revealed himself a master of rhythms. In 1830 came *Hernani*—the first in fact and the second in time of those 'five-act lyrics' of which Hugo's drama is composed. The same year 1831 produced *Notre Dame de Paris*, a pretentious but picturesque historical romance; *Les Feuilles d'Automne*, which includes some of his best poetry; and his best play, *Marion Delorme*. *Le Roi s'amuse* (1832), which was interdicted, is superbly written, and has gone the round of the world as *Rigoletto*. The next year was that of *Lucrèce Borgia* and *Marie Tudor;* in 1834 came *Claude Gueux*, which is pure humanitarian sentimentalism, and the *Littérature et Philosophie Mêlées*, a collection of juvenilia in prose. Followed in 1835 *Angelo*, a third melodrama in prose, and the admirable *Chants du Crépus-*

cule; in 1836 the opera of *La Esmeralda;* in 1837 *Les Voix Intérieures*, in which the poet's diction is held by some to have found its noblest expression; in 1838 *Ruy Blas*, after *Hernani* the most famous of his stage rhapsodies; and in 1840 *Les Rayons et les Ombres*, yet another collection of sonorous verse. He failed at the Français in 1843 with the ponderous trilogy of *Les Burgraves*. Hugo was until 1830 a Royalist, and worshipped Napoleon; between 1830 and 1848 he was a Napoleonist with a turn for humanitarianism. He sat for Paris in the Assemblée Constituante, voting now with the Right and now with the Left, but on his election to the Assemblée Legislative threw in his lot with the democratic republicans. In 1851, after the *coup d'état*, he withdrew to Brussels, and in 1852 was ejected to the Channel Islands, whence he issued *Napoléon le Petit*, perhaps the least literary of all his works, and in 1853 *Les Châtiments*, certainly the greatest achievement in all literature in the fusion of pure poetry with political and personal satire. Three years after appeared *Les Contemplations*, a gathering of poems elegiacal, reflective, and lyrical; and three years after that the *Légende des Siècles* (1859). *Les Misérables* (1862) is a panoramic romance of modern life, mannered beyond measure, but including some of Hugo's most touching invention. This was followed by the extraordinary rhapsody called *William Shakespeare* (1864); by *Les Chansons des Rues et des Bois* (1865); by *Les Travailleurs de la Mer*, an idyll of passion, adventure, and self-sacrifice; by *L'Homme qui Rit*, a piece of fiction meant to be historical. He returned from Guernsey to Paris on 5th September 1870, and six months after was chosen to represent the Seine, but soon resigned. He stayed through the Commune; and then, departing for Brussels, protested publicly against the action of the Belgian government in respect of the beaten Communists, in consequence of which he was again expelled the kingdom. Again he stood for Paris, but was defeated. In 1872 he published *L'Année Terrible*, a series of pictures of the war; in 1874 his last romance in prose, the much-debated *Quatre-Vingt-Treize;* in 1875–76 a collection of his speeches and addresses. In 1876 he was made a senator, and published the second part of the *Légende*. *L'Histoire d'un Crime* (1877) has been described as 'the apotheosis of the Special Correspondent,' and *L'Art d'être Grand-Père* (1877) contains much charming verse. The years 1878–79 enriched us with *Le Pape*—a piece humanitarian, anti-clerical, and above all theatrical—and *La Pitié Suprême*, the effect of which is much the same, and which—like *L'Âne* (1880), and a great deal of *Les Quatre Vents de l'Esprit* (1881), and *Torquemada* (1882)—is merely Hugo in decay. His mastery of words remains invariable; too frequently he produces antithesis under the delusion that he is expressing ideas, he mistakes preposterousness for grandeur; he is utterly wanting in humour. But genius is always genius, and the final impression is one of unsurpassed accomplishment and abounding mental and emotional activity. The range and the capacity of his genius in rhythm and rhyme are unparalleled in the literature of France. He died in Paris, 22d May 1885. See the *Édition définitive* (1906 *et seq.*); his *Correspondance, 1815–82* (1896–98; trans. 1896, &c.); his wife's *Victor Hugo raconté par un Témoin de sa Vie* (1863); Swinburne's *Study* (1886); other works by Barbou (1881), Paul de Saint-Victor (1885), Asseline (1885), Biré (1883–94), Marzials (1888), Dupuy (2d ed. 1890), Nichol (1893), Stapfer (1901), Séché (1912), Davidson (1912), Duclaux (1921), L. Daudet (1937).

Hull, Edward, LL.D. (1829–1917), geologist, was born at Antrim, and from 1869 to 1890 was director of the geological survey of Ireland.

Hull, William (1753–1825), American general, born at Derby, Conn., fought in the war of independence, and was governor of Michigan territory 1805–12. In the war with Britain (1812) he was sent with 1500 men to defend Detroit, was compelled to surrender, and was afterwards court-martialled for cowardice and sentenced to be shot — a sentence not carried out. — His nephew, Isaac Hull (1773–1843), naval officer, born at Derby, Conn., had commanded a ship in the West Indian trade, when in 1798 he entered the American navy. He was appointed to the *Constitution* frigate, which he commanded from 1806, and on August 19, 1812, he captured the British frigate *Guerriere*. Hull received swords of honour and the freedom of several cities. He afterwards commanded Mediterranean and Pacific squadrons. See Life by Wilson (1889).

Hullah, John Pyke, the pioneer of music for the people, was born at Worcester, 27th June 1812. In 1836 he composed *The Village Coquettes* to Charles Dickens's libretto; in 1841 began popular singing-classes in Exeter Hall; and in 1872–82 was musical inspector of training-schools. Hullah opposed the 'Tonic Sol-fa' method. Among his works are a *History of Modern Music* (1862) and *The Third Period of Musical History* (1865). Of his songs, 'The Three Fishers' and 'The Storm' attained wide popularity. He died 21st February 1884. See Life by his wife (1886).

Hulse, John (1708–90), born at Middlewich, studied at St John's, Cambridge, took orders, and founded the Hulsean divinity lectures.

Humbert I. (*Umberto*), king of Italy, was born at Turin, 14th March 1844, married in 1868 his cousin Margherita of Savoy, in 1878 succeeded his father, Victor Emmanuel, and was assassinated at Monza 29th July 1909.—Humbert II., born in 1904, became king in May 1946 on his father's abdication, but himself abdicated a month later.

Humbert, Jean Joseph (1755–1823), French general, originally a dealer in rabbit-skins, commanded the expedition to Ireland in 1798. Born at Bouvray in Lorraine, he died at New Orleans.

Humboldt, Friedrich Heinrich Alexander, Baron von, naturalist, was born at Berlin, 14th September 1769, son of the king of Prussia's chamberlain. He studied at Frankfort-on-the Oder, Berlin, and Göttingen, and wrote a book on the basalts of the Rhine. In 1791 he studied under Werner in the Mining Academy at Freiberg, and published *Flora Subterranea Fribergensis* (1793). He now held a post in the mining department in Upper Franconia, and produced a work on muscular irritability (1799). The desire of visiting tropical countries led him to resign his office, and after some stay in Paris he sailed with Aimé Bonpland in 1799 from Coruña for South America. In five years they explored a vast extent of previously almost unknown territory in Venezuela, Colombia, Ecuador, Peru, Cuba, and Mexico. At Paris he made, with Gay-Lussac, experiments on the chemical constitution of the atmosphere; and in 1807, after a visit to Italy, he came back to Paris with Prince Wilhelm of Prussia on a political mission. He remained in France for the publication of his travels till 1827, when he returned to Berlin, and there, in 1827–28, he gave lectures. In 1829, at the invitation of the

Emperor Nicholas, he travelled through Central Asia to explore the Ural and Altai Mountains, Dzungaria, and the Caspian, along with Ehrenberg and Rose. Their examination of the strata which produce gold and platinum, magnetic observations, and geological and botanical collections are described in a work by Rose (1837–42) and in Humboldt's *Asie Centrale* (1843). The changes of the year 1830 led to his employment in political services; and during the ensuing twelve years he was frequently in Paris, where he published his *Géographie du Nouveau Continent* (1835–38). He spent the later years of his life at Berlin, occupying a high position at the Prussian court. *Cosmos* (1845–62), one of the greatest scientific works ever published, exhibits many of the principal facts of the physical sciences and their relations to each other, and contained the substance of his Berlin lectures, partly anticipated by his early *Ansichten der Natur* (1808). Humboldt died May 6, 1859. In the editing and preparing of the great work of the American journey he had the assistance of many of the most eminent scientists of the time. There is but one complete edition of the *opus magnum* (1807–17), in 30 vols. (20 folio and 10 quarto), *Voyages aux Régions Équinoxiales du Nouveau Continent*. He also published many minor works on the geography, geology, physics, botany, and zoology of the regions visited. See the great Life of him, edited by Bruhns (1872; Eng. trans. 1873); Lord Houghton's *Monographs* (1873); and his own correspondence with Varnhagen (1860), Von Raumer (1869), Goethe (1876), his brother Wilhelm (1880), and Arago (1907). [*Hoom'bollt.*]

Humboldt, KARL WILHELM VON, elder brother of the preceding, was born at Potsdam, 22d June 1767. After travelling in Germany, France, and Switzerland, he became a diplomat, but showed little inclination for official employment. In 1791 he married, and for some years lived in retirement, associating with Schiller and devoting himself to literature. In 1801 Humboldt became Prussian minister at Rome, and was a most generous patron of young artists and men of science. He returned to Prussia (1808) to fill next year the post of first minister of Public Instruction. The Berlin University owed its existence to him. In 1810 he went to Vienna as minister-plenipotentiary, and from this time took part in all important Prussian political affairs. After 1819 he lived mostly at his country house, Schloss Tegel, where he died 8th April 1835. His *Gesammelte Schriften* were issued 1903 *et seq.* Humboldt was the first to study Basque scientifically; he also worked much on the languages of the East and of the South Sea Islands—one of his chief books is on the Kawi language in Java (1836–40). See Life by Haym (1856); his correspondence with Schiller (1830), Goethe (1876), Körner (1879), Schlegel (1908), and his brother (1880); also a book (trans. 1897) on his daughter Gabriele (1791–1887), who married the Prussian statesman, Heinrich, Freiherr von Bülow (1792–1846).

Hume, ALEXANDER HAMILTON (1797–1873), born at Paramatta, New South Wales, in 1824 explored from Sydney to Port Phillip.

Hume, DAVID (*c.* 1560–1630), of Godscroft, Berwickshire, wrote *The Origin and Descent of the Family of Douglas* (*c.* 1633; extended 1644), &c.

Hume, DAVID, philosopher and historian, was born at Edinburgh, 26th April 1711 (o.s.). He was bred for the law, but it was not a pursuit to his liking; and mercantile life in Bristol proved even less congenial. So in 1734 he went to France to devote himself wholly to study, and in 1739 published the first and second books of his *Treatise on Human Nature*—the germ of his philosophy, and still perhaps the best exposition of it. Although this book 'fell dead-born from the press,' ultimately it gave the original impulse both to the Scottish philosophy and to Kant. In 1741 and 1742 Hume published two elegantly written volumes of *Essays Moral and Political*. He was for a time the companion of an insane nobleman. In 1747, as secretary, he accompanied General St Clair in the expedition to the coast of France and the attack on Port L'Orient. Next year he attended him on a mission to Vienna and Turin, and as he travelled he took notes of his impressions of Holland, Germany, and Italy. In 1751 he published his *Inquiry into the Principles of Morals*, one of the clearest expositions of the utilitarian system. At the same time he intended to publish his *Dialogues concerning Natural Religion;* but they were not made public until after his death. His *Political Discourses* (1752) made an era in literature, for in this little work he announced those principles of political economy, comprehending the doctrine of free trade, which Adam Smith developed. Appointed Advocates' librarian (1752), he formed the design of writing the history of England. In 1754 he issued vol. i. of *History of the Stuarts*, in vol. ii. going down to the Revolution. He completed the work from the Roman period downwards in 1761. Meanwhile he published *Four Dissertations; the Natural History of Religion; of the Passions; of Tragedy; of the Standard of Taste* (1757). Two other dissertations were cancelled by him after they were printed—*On Suicide* and *The Immortality of the Soul*—but subsequently appeared in his works. In 1763 he went to France as secretary to Lord Hertford's embassy; here he found fame at last, and became familiar with Turgot, D'Alembert, Diderot, Buffon, Rousseau, and the rest. In 1767 he was made Under-secretary of State for the Home Department, but returned finally to Edinburgh in 1769. His health gave way in 1774, and he died 25th August 1776. Hume is the outcome of the empirical philosophy of Locke. His philosophical writings do not form a system, but discuss many of the salient ideas of philosophy, mainly in a sceptical or destructive manner. Ideas are but weakened copies of 'impressions' of the senses; mind is a succession of isolated impressions and ideas; the idea of cause depends on the habit of mind which expects the event that usually follows on another, and there is no necessary connection between cause and effect. Hume's History, which gave him a high rank among historians, was not too impartial. Continued by Smollett, it was often reprinted, ere superseded. The edition of Hume's works by T. H. Green and T. H. Grose (1874) has an exhaustive analysis of Hume's philosophy. See Lives by Hill Burton (1846), J. Y. T. Greig (1931), who also edited *Letters* (2 vols. 1932); Birkbeck Hill's edition of his letters to Wm. Strahan (1888); monographs by Huxley (1879; reissued 1925), Knight (1886), Calderwood (1898), Thomsen (Berl. 1912), B. M. Laing (1932), Kemp Smith (1941), Mossner (1943).

Hume, FERGUS (1859–1932), author of *The Mystery of a Hansom Cab* (1887), *The Carbuncle Clue* (1896), &c., was born in England, but brought up at Dunedin, and called to the New Zealand bar. He returned to England in 1888.

Hume, JOSEPH, politician, born at Montrose, 22nd January 1777, studied medicine at Edinburgh, and in 1797 became assistant-surgeon under the East India Company. He acquired

several native languages, and in the Mahratta war (1802–7) filled important offices. On the conclusion of peace he returned to England (1808), his fortune made. A political philosopher of the school of James Mill and Bentham, he sat in parliament for Weymouth, Aberdeen, Middlesex, Kilkenny, and Montrose (1842), and died 20th February 1855. He zealously advocated savings-banks, freedom of trade with India, abolition of flogging in the army, of naval impressment, and of imprisonment for debt, repeal of the act prohibiting export of machinery, and of that preventing workmen from going abroad, reduction of election expenses, abrogation of duties on paper, and other reforms then accounted radical. He it was who denounced the Orange lodges' design to make the Duke of Cumberland king on the decease of William IV.

Hume, Sir Patrick (1641–1724), statesman and covenanter, Lord Chancellor of Scotland, in 1690 was created Lord Polwarth, and in 1697 Earl of Marchmont. See Baillie (Lady Grizel), and Miss Warrender's *Marchmont* (1894).

Hummel, Johann Nepomuk (1778–1837), pianist and composer, was born at Presburg, and, after a seven years' concert tour in Germany, Denmark, England, and Holland, returned to Vienna. In 1803–11 he was musical director to Prince Esterhazy; and in 1816 took a similar post at Stuttgart, but moved in 1820 to Weimar.

Humperdinck, Engelbert, composer, born 1st September 1854, at Siegburg near Bonn, studied music at Cologne, Frankfort, Munich, and Berlin, and travelled in France, Spain, and Italy. He taught at Barcelona, Cologne, Frankfort, and Berlin, and became famous as the composer of the musical fairy play, *Hänsel und Gretel* (1893), which was phenomenally successful. *Schneewittchen*, *Königskinder* (opera, 1910), *The Miracle* (pantomime, 1912), *Die Marketenderin* (opera, 1914), followed. He died 27th Sept. 1921.

Humphrey, Duke. See Gloucester.

Humphreys, Henry Noel (1810–79), born at Birmingham, wrote on butterflies, coins, &c.

Hunfalvy, Paul (1810–91), was in 1842–48 a professor of Law, took part in the Hungarian Revolution, but subsequently devoted himself to literature as member and librarian of the Academy at Pesth. He wrote on the Magyars.

Hungerford, Margaret Wolfe, *née* Hamilton (c. 1855–97), Irish novelist, author from 1877 of *Phyllis*, *Molly Bawn*, and over thirty more works.

Hunt, Alfred William (1830–96), a Turneresque landscape-painter, was born at Liverpool, and educated there and at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, winning the Newdigate in 1851, and in 1853 being elected a fellow.

Hunt, Henry, 'Orator Hunt,' was born at Upavon, Wiltshire, 6th Nov. 1773. He was a well-to-do farmer, but in 1800 his hot temper embroiled him with Lord Bruce, the commandant of the Wiltshire yeomanry, which brought him six weeks in jail. He came out a hot Radical, and spent the rest of his life advocating the repeal of the Corn Laws and parliamentary reform. In 1819, on the occasion of the Peterloo massacre, he delivered a speech which cost him three years' imprisonment; in 1831–33 he sat for Preston. He died at Alresford, Hants, 13th Feb. 1835. See his memoirs (1820) and Life by Huish (1836).

Hunt, James Henry Leigh, poet and essayist, was born at Southgate near Edmonton, 19th October 1784. His father, Isaac Hunt (1752–1809), a Barbadian, being driven by the Revolution from Philadelphia to London, gave up law for the church, but lapsed into bankruptcy and Universalism. Leigh Hunt spent eight years at Christ's Hospital, and left at fifteen as first 'Deputy-Grecian,' debarred by a stammer from further promotion. He was a clerk first under one brother, an attorney, and next for four years in the War Office, writing meanwhile much dramatic criticism; in 1808 with another brother, a printer, he set up the *Examiner;* and in 1809 wedded Marianne Kent (1788–1857). The *Examiner's* tone was Radical, and, after several government prosecutions in 1813 for libelling the Prince Regent ('this Adonis in loveliness, a corpulent gentleman of fifty') and the House of Commons, Leigh Hunt was sentenced to two years' imprisonment. In November 1821, with his wife and seven children, he sailed for Italy, but landed at Leghorn only on 1st July. He went on Shelley's invitation to help him and Byron to found the quarterly *Liberal*. Just a week later Shelley was drowned; Leigh Hunt and 'my noble friend' failed somehow to pull together; the *Liberal* died in its fourth number; and by 1825 the family was back at Highgate. Thenceforth Leigh Hunt's life was one of ceaseless activity and embarrassment, for he '*never* knew his multiplication table.' From 1844, however, Sir Percy Shelley allowed him £120 a-year, and in 1847 he received a pension of £200. He died on a visit to Putney, 28th August 1859. Leigh Hunt's poetry (belittled by *Blackwood* as of the 'Cockney School') to-day is too little known. Its charm lies in a prettiness as of childhood; its wit, cleverness, and sparkle have ever a smack of precocity. Narrative verse is his forte, his foible jauntiness. His translations are among the choicest of their kind. His essays are always worth reading, but only after the *Essays of Elia*. Leigh Hunt's writings, indeed, are less memorable than his friendships—with Keats and Shelley, as also with Lamb, Byron, Moore, Coleridge, Dickens, Carlyle, and a whole galaxy of lesser luminaries. Our knowledge of them, and especially the first two, is largely derived from his. In his *List of the Writings of Hazlitt and Leigh Hunt* (1868) Ireland chronologically arranged with notes, &c., seventy-nine works by the latter, including *Juvenilia* (1801), *The Feast of the Poets* (1814), *The Story of Rimini* (1816), and *The Palfrey* (1842); besides much in prose, as *Lord Byron and his Contemporaries* (1828), *Imagination and Fancy* (1844), *Wit and Humour* (1846), *Stories of the Italian Poets* (1846), *A Jar of Honey from Mount Hybla* (1848), and *The Old Court Suburb* (1855). See *Bibliographies of Modern Authors* (Third Series, 1931); his *Dramatic Essays* (1894); his *Poetical Works* (ed. by Milford, 1922); his *Autobiography* (1850, 1850; ed. by Ingpen, 1902) and *Correspondence* (1862). Edmund Blunden's Biography (1930); short Lives by C. Monkhouse (1893) and B. Johnson (1896), Forster's *Dickens*, and studies by Miller (1910), Storer (1911), Landré (1936).

Hunt, Thomas Sterry (1826–92), born at Norwich, Conn., was chemist and mineralogist to the Canadian Geological Survey (1847–72), professor of Chemistry at Laval University (1856–62) and M'Gill University (1862–68), and of Geology in the Massachusetts Institute (1872–78).

Hunt, William Henry, a creator of the English school of water-colour painting, was born in London, March 28, 1790, the crippled child of a tinplate worker. By Ruskin ranked with the greatest colourists of the school, he chose very simple subjects — 'Peaches and Grapes,' 'Old

Pollard,' 'Wild Flowers,' 'Too Hot,' 'Fast Asleep,' &c. He died 10th February 1864.

Hunt, WILLIAM HOLMAN, painter, was born in London, 2d April 1827. In 1845 he was admitted a student of the Royal Academy, and next year he exhibited his first picture, 'Hark!' followed by scenes from Dickens and Scott, and by the 'Flight of Madeline and Porphyro' (1848). He shared a studio with D. G. Rossetti, and the pair, along with Millais and a few others, inaugurated the 'Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood,' which aimed at detailed and uncompromising truth to nature. The first of his Pre-Raphaelite works was 'Rienzi' (1849). It was followed by 'A Converted British Family sheltering a Christian Missionary' (1850), 'Valentine rescuing Sylvia' (1851), 'The Hireling Shepherd' (1852), 'Claudio and Isabella' (1853), 'Strayed Sheep' (1853), and 'The Light of the World' (1854), now in Keble College, Oxford. The result of several visits to the East appeared in 'The Scapegoat' (1856); 'The Finding of Christ in the Temple' (1860), now in the Birmingham Art Gallery; 'The Shadow of Death' (1874), in the Corporation Gallery, Manchester; and 'The Triumph of the Innocents' (1885), to which must be added 'Isabella and the Pot of Basil' (1867), 'May Day, Magdalen Tower' (1891), not to speak of other world-famous pictures. In 1905 he was nominated O.M. See his *Pre-Raphaelitism and the P.R.B.* (1905; revised 1914). He died Sept. 7, 1910.

Hunt, WILLIAM (1842-1931), the son of a clergyman, at Weston-super-Mare, studied at Harrow and Trinity, Oxford, withdrew from university work and the vicarage of Congresbury, Somerset, to write for the *Dictionary of National Biography* and the reviews. With Freeman he edited the 'Historic Towns' series, and he was a large contributor to the great Histories of England and of the English Church, of which he was editor.

Hunter, COLIN (1841-1904), a painter of fisherfolk, was born in Glasgow, brought up at Helensburgh, and elected A.R.A. in 1884.

Hunter, JOSEPH (1783-1861), historian of Hallamshire, Shakespearean scholar, &c., born at Sheffield, was a Presbyterian minister at Bath 1809-33, and then entered the Record Office.

Hunter, WILLIAM, anatomist and obstetrician, was born at Long Calderwood, East Kilbride, 23d May 1718. He studied five years at Glasgow University for the church, but in 1737 took up medicine with Cullen, and, coming up to London from Edinburgh in 1741, was trained in anatomy at St George's Hospital and elsewhere. From about 1748 he confined his practice to midwifery; in 1764 was appointed physician-extraordinary to Queen Charlotte; in 1767 was elected an F.R.S.; and in 1768 became professor of Anatomy to the Royal Academy. In 1770 he built a house with an amphitheatre for lectures, a dissecting-room, a museum, and a cabinet of medals and coins. He died 30th March 1783. His museum was bequeathed finally, with an endowment of £8000, to Glasgow University. His chief work was on the uterus.—His brother, JOHN, physiologist and surgeon, was born at Long Calderwood, 13th February 1728. He became his brother's assistant in the dissecting-room (1748), studied surgery at Chelsea Hospital and St Bartholomew's, and in 1754 entered St George's Hospital, becoming house-surgeon in 1756 and lecturer for his brother in the anatomical school. In 1759 his health gave way, and in 1760 he entered the army as staff-surgeon, and served in the expedition to Belleisle and Portugal. At the peace in 1763 he started the practice of surgery in London, and devoted much time and money to comparative anatomy. In 1767 he was elected F.R.S., and in 1768 was appointed surgeon to St George's Hospital. In 1776 he was appointed surgeon-extraordinary to the king. In 1785 he built his museum, with lecture-rooms, and tried his famous operation for the cure of aneurysm. In 1786 he was appointed deputy-surgeon-general to the army. He died 16th October 1793, and was buried in the church of St-Martin's-in-the-Fields, whence, thanks to Frank Buckland, his remains were translated in March 1859 to Westminster Abbey. Hunter's collection, containing 10,563 specimens, was purchased by government in 1795 for £15,000, and presented to the Royal College of Surgeons. He married in 1771 ANNE HOME (1742-1821), author of 'My mother bids me bind my hair' and other songs set to music by Haydn. Besides numerous papers in the *Transactions*, he published books on the human teeth (1771-78), on venereal disease (1786), and *A Treatise on the Blood and Gunshot Wounds* (1794). See the edition of his works by Palmer (1835), with prefixed Life by Otley, Dr Mather's *Two Great Scotsmen* (1894), and S. Paget's *Life of John Hunter* (1897).

Hunter, SIR WILLIAM WILSON, statistician, born in Glasgow 1840, studied there, at Paris, and Bonn, and in 1862 entered the civil service of India. His post as superintendent of public instruction in Orissa (1866-69) gave him the opportunity to write the *Annals of Rural Bengal* (1868) and *A Comparative Dictionary of the Non-Aryan Languages of India* (1868). Then, after being secretary to the Bengal government and the government of India, he in 1871 became director-general of the statistical department of India; the Indian census of 1872 was his first work. In 1887 he retired and returned home. Among his works are *Imperial Gazetteer of India* (9 vols. 1881; 14 vols. 1886-88), *Orissa* (1872), *Lord Mayo* (1875), *Assam* (1880), *Indian Mussulmans* (1871; 3d ed. 1876), *The Indian Empire: its People, History, and Products* (1882; new ed. 1895), *The Old Missionary* (1895), a pathetic romance, a Life of Bryan Hodgson (1896), and a *History of British India* (vols. i.-vii. 1899-1900). C.S.I. from 1878, in 1887 he was knighted. In 1890-95 he edited the *Rulers of India*, contributing a Life of Dalhousie. He died 7th February 1900. See his Life by Skrine (1901).

Huntingdon, SELINA, COUNTESS OF, daughter of Earl Ferrers, was born in 1707, married the Earl of Huntingdon in 1728, and became a widow in 1746. Joining the Methodists in 1739, she made Whitefield (q.v.) her chaplain in 1748, and assumed a leadership among his followers, who became known as 'The Countess of Huntingdon's Connection.' For the education of ministers she established in 1768 a college at Trevecca in Brecknockshire (removed in 1792 to Cheshunt, Herts), and built or bought numerous chapels, the principal one at Bath. She died in London, June 17, 1791, bequeathing to four persons her sixty-four chapels, most of which became identical with the Congregational churches. See Life (1840) and a monograph by Sarah Tytler (1907).

Huntington, DANIEL (1816-1907), historical and religious and portrait painter, was born in New York, and first visited Italy in 1839.

Huntington, WILLIAM (S.S., i.e. 'Sinner Saved;' 1745-1813), tramp, coalheaver, preacher, prophet, &c., was born at Four Wents near Cranbrook and died at Tunbridge Wells.

Huntly. See GORDON.

Hun'yady János. John Corvinus Hunyady, one of the greatest war-captains of his age, apparently a Wallach by birth, was knighted and in 1409 presented by the Emperor Sigismund with the Castle of Hunyad in Transylvania. His life was one unbroken crusade against the Turks, its chief events his expulsion of them from Transylvania in 1442; his brilliant campaign south of the Danube in 1443; his defeats at Varna and Kossovo, 1444–48; and his glorious storming of Belgrade (1456). Shortly afterwards (11th August) Hunyady died of dysentery. During the minority of Ladislaus V. he acted as governor of the kingdom (1445–53). Hunyady left two sons, Ladislaus and Matthias; the former was beheaded on a charge of conspiracy by Ladislaus V.; the latter succeeded to the crown of Hungary.

Hurd, Richard, prelate and writer, named the 'Beauty of Holiness' on account of his comeliness and piety, was born at Congreve, Staffordshire, January 13, 1720, and became a fellow of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1742. In 1750 he became a Whitehall preacher, in 1774 Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, and in 1781 of Worcester. He died May 28, 1808. Among his works are *Commentary on Horace's Ars Poetica* (1749); *Dissertations on Poetry* (1755–57); *Dialogues on Sincerity*, &c. (1759), his most popular book; *Letters on Chivalry and Romance* (1762); *Dialogues on Foreign Travel* (1764); and *An Introduction to the Prophecies* (1772). See Hurd's *Works* (8 vols. 1811) and *Memoir* by Kilvert (1860).

Hurtado, Luis (*c.* 1530–98), Spanish poet, romancer, and playwright, was born at Toledo.

Huskisson, William, born at Birts Morton Court, Worcestershire, 11th March 1770, in 1783–92 was in Paris, in 1795 was appointed Under-secretary in the Colonial Department. Next year he entered parliament for Morpeth as a supporter of Pitt. Returned for Liskeard in 1804, he became Secretary of the Treasury; and held the same office under the Duke of Portland (1807–9). In 1814 he became Commissioner of the Woods and Forests, in 1823 President of the Board of Trade and treasurer of the navy, and in 1827 Colonial Secretary. But he resigned office finally in 1828. He obtained the removal of restrictions on the trade of the colonies with foreign countries, the removal or reduction of many import duties, and relaxation of the navigation laws, and was an active pioneer of free trade. He received fatal injuries at the opening of the Liverpool and Manchester Railway, 15th Sept. 1830. See Life with his Speeches (3 vols. 1831), and Brady's study (1928).

Huss, or **Hus,** John, Bohemian reformer, was born about 1369, the son of a Bohemian peasant, at Husinetz (of which Hus is a contraction) near Prachatitz. In 1398, two years after taking his master's degree at Prague, he began to lecture there on theology. He had come under the influence of Wyclif's writings, probably through Anne of Bohemia's retinue. In 1402 he was appointed rector of the university, and began to preach at the Bethlehem chapel; in 1408 he was forbidden to exercise priestly functions within the diocese. In 1409 Huss was re-elected rector, but the archbishop commissioned an inquisitor to investigate the charges of heretical teaching against him. And in connection with this in December Pope Alexander V. promulgated a bull condemning Wyclif's teaching, ordered all his writings to be publicly burned, and forbade preaching in any except collegiate, parish, and monastery churches. As Huss continued preaching, he was in July excommunicated. Popular riots followed, and Huss, backed by the people, still maintained his position; nor did he yield even after the city was laid under papal interdict in 1411. But by 1413 matters had greatly changed, Huss having spoken out yet more boldly against the church; hence some of his more influential supporters, including the university, had fallen away from him, and on the advice of King Wenceslaus of Bohemia he left Prague. He found refuge at the castles of his supporters, for nearly the whole of the nobles were with him. This enforced leisure he employed chiefly in the composition of his principal work, *De Ecclesia*, which, like many of Huss's minor writings, contains numerous passages taken almost verbatim from Wyclif. About this time a general council was summoned to meet at Constance, and Huss was called upon to present himself before it. Provided with a 'safe conduct' from the Emperor Sigismund, he reached Constance on 3d November 1414. Three weeks later he was seized and thrown into prison. No precise charge had been lodged against him; but he had resumed preaching in Constance. An ill augury for Huss was the condemnation of Wyclif's writings by the council in May 1415. His own trial began on 5th June following; but he was not permitted to speak freely in his own defence, nor allowed to have a defender. Called upon to recant unconditionally, and to pledge himself not to teach the doctrines that were put in accusation against him, Huss categorically refused, and was burned on 6th July. The rage of his followers in Bohemia led to the bloody Hussite wars, in which the two parties of Hussites under such leaders as Ziska and Podiebrad more than held their own in many battles with all the forces of the empire. They were not reduced till about the middle of the century. See his *Opera Omnia* (Prague, 1903 *et seq.*); *Letters* (Workman and Pope, 1904); books by Lützow (trans. 1909, 1914), Schaff (1915).

Hutcheson, Francis, philosopher, son of an Armagh Presbyterian minister, was born 8th August 1694. He studied for the church at Glasgow 1710–16, but then started a successful private academy in Dublin. His *Inquiry into the Original of our Ideas of Beauty and Virtue*, &c. (1720), attracted much notice; it was followed by his *Essay on the Passions* (1728). In 1729 he was appointed professor of Moral Philosophy at Glasgow, where he died in 1746. His largest work is *A System of Moral Philosophy* (with a Life, 1755). Hutcheson was a pioneer of the 'Scottish School' in metaphysics; his ethical system is a development of Shaftesbury's. See Fowler's *Shaftesbury and Hutcheson* (1882), and a monograph on his life and teaching by W. R. Scott (1900).

Hutchins, John (1698–1778), the historian of Dorset, where he was born and for fifty years was a clergyman. His *History* (2 vols. 1774) has reached a 3d edition (4 vols. 1861–73).

Hutchinson, Anne (*c.* 1590–1643), religious enthusiast, was the daughter of a Lincolnshire clergyman called Marbury. About 1612 she married a Mr Hutchinson, and in 1634 they emigrated from Lincolnshire to Boston, Mass., where she lectured and denounced the Massachusetts clergy as being 'under the covenant of works, not of grace.' Tried for heresy and sedition, and banished, she, with some friends, acquired territory from the Narragansett Indians of Rhode Island, and set up a democracy (1638). After her husband's death (1642) she removed to a new settlement in what is now New York state, where she and her family of

fifteen persons were, all but one son, murdered by the Indians.

Hutchinson, COLONEL JOHN, the type of the Puritan gentleman, was born at Nottingham, 18th September 1615. He studied at Peterhouse, Cambridge, and Lincoln's Inn, and married in 1638 Lucy, daughter of Sir Allen Apsley. He retired to Owthorpe, his Nottinghamshire seat, and his meditations on the theology and politics of the time led him at last to side with the parliament. He became governor of Nottingham, and successfully held the town in 1643–45. Returned in 1646 to parliament for Nottingham, he was one of King Charles's judges, and signed the warrant for his execution. He sat in the first council of state, but, alarmed at the ambitious schemes of Cromwell, ceased to take part in politics. At the Restoration he was included in the Act of Amnesty, but later was imprisoned in the Tower and at Sandown Castle on a groundless suspicion of treasonable conspiracy, and died 11th September 1664. The *Memoirs*, written by his widow for her children, and first published in 1806 (best edition by C. H. Firth, 1885), revealed a delightful picture of a grave and courteous gentleman, beautiful and accomplished, tender to his family and the poor, fearless, frank, and honest, intense in devotion, yet wholly free from austerity and fanaticism.

Hutchinson, JOHN (1674–1737), theological writer, born at Spennithorne, Yorkshire, was steward to the Duke of Somerset, but left his service to devote himself to religious studies, the duke procuring him a government sinecure of £200 a-year. In 1724 he published *Moses' Principia*, defending the Mosaic cosmogony and assailing Newton's theory of gravitation. His *Thoughts concerning Religion* affirm the 'Hutchinsonian' heresy that the Scriptures contain the elements not only of true religion, but of all rational philosophy; the 'original Hebrew' had to be strangely twisted to justify this theory. See Life by Spearman in Hutchinson's *Works* (13 vols. 1748–65).

Hutchinson, THOMAS JOSEPH (1820–85), an Irishman, from 1855 a consul in South America, who wrote on the Niger, Peru, Brittany, &c.

Hutchinson, WILLIAM (1732–1814), a Barnard Castle solicitor, author of the *History of the County of Durham* (1785), *History of Cumberland* (1794), &c.

Hutchison, JOHN, sculptor, was born at Edinburgh, 1st June 1832, and was made A.R.S.A. in 1862, R.S.A. in 1867. He died 23d May 1910.

Huth, HENRY (1815–78), a great London book-collector, of German origin. [*Hoot.*]

Hutten, PHILIP VON (*c.* 1498–1546), adventurer, a cousin of Ulrich von Hutten. In 1528 Charles V. granted Venezuela to the Welsers, rich Augsburg merchants; Hutten sailed with one of their companies, and after various journeyings (1536–38) set out in 1541 in search of the Golden City. After several years of wandering, harassed by the natives, he and his followers were routed in an attack on a large Indian city. Severely wounded, he was conveyed back to Coro, and beheaded by a usurping viceroy. He left a narrative of his journeyings, published as *Zeitung aus Indien* (1765). See also VON LANGEGG'S *El Dorado* (1888).

Hutten, ULRICH VON, born 21st April 1488 at the castle of Steckelberg, was sent in 1499 to the neighbouring Benedictine monastery of Fulda, but his imperious temper drove him to flee from it (1504). He visited various universities, and then in 1512 passed into Italy. Returning to Germany in 1517, and crowned poet-laureate by the Emperor Maximilian, he entered the service of Albert, Archbishop of Mainz, and shared in the famous satires against the ignorance of the monks, the *Epistolæ Obscurorum Virorum*. Eager to see Germany free from foreign and priestly domination, he in 1519 took part, along with Franz von Sickingen, in the campaign of the Swabian League against Ulrich of Württemberg. He espoused Luther's cause with his customary impetuosity and vehemence. A set of dialogues (1520) containing a formal manifesto against Rome moved the pope to have him dismissed from the archbishop's service. He found shelter in Sickingen's castle of Ebernburg in the Palatinate, whence he discharged a shower of invectives, denunciations, and satires on the papal party, and wrote rousing appeals to the German emperor, nobles, and people. His earliest work in German, *Aufwecker der teutschen Nation* (1520), is a keen satiric poem. Driven to flee to Basel in 1522, he was coldly treated by Erasmus, and irritated into a bitter epistolary quarrel; and finally found a resting-place through Zwingli's help on the island of Ufnau in the Lake of Zurich. There he died in August or September 1523. See his *Opera Omnia* (ed. Böcking, 1859–62), and books by Strauss (trans. 1874), Reichenbach (2nd ed. 1888), Lange (1888), Schott (1890), Szamatólski (1891), Holborn (1929; trans. 1938).

Hutter, LEONHARD (1563–1616), a champion of Lutheran orthodoxy, taught theology at Wittenberg from 1596. His *Compendium* (1610) and *Concordia concors* (1614) were long standard works. Hase (q.v.) adopted Hutter's name.

Hutton, CHARLES, LL.D. (1737–1823), born at Newcastle, was a teacher there 1755–73, wrote on arithmetic (1764), mensuration (1771), and bridges (1772), and was professor of Mathematics at Woolwich Academy 1773–1807. An F.R.S., he calculated the density of the earth from Maskelyne's observations on Schiehallion. He published *Recreations in Mathematics* (1803), &c.

Hutton, JAMES (1726–97), a founder of geology, born at Edinburgh, studied medicine there, in Paris, and at Leyden. In 1754 he devoted himself in Berwickshire to agriculture and chemistry, which led him to mineralogy and geology; in 1768 he removed to Edinburgh. The Huttonian theory, emphasising the igneous origin of many rocks and deprecating the assumption of other causes than those we see still at work, was expounded before the Royal Society of Edinburgh in *A Theory of the Earth* (1785; expanded, vols. i., ii. 1795; iii. 1899). He also wrote *Natural Philosophy* (1792), *Nature of Coal* (1777), *Theory of Rain* (1784), &c.

Hutton, RICHARD HOLT (1826–97), editor from 1860 of the *Spectator*, was born in Leeds, the son and grandson of Unitarian ministers, and was educated in London and Manchester. He wrote *Studies in Parliament* (1866); *Essays, Theological and Literary* (1871); *Modern Guides of English Thought* (1887), &c.

Hutton, WILLIAM (1723–1815), a Birmingham bookseller, born at Derby, author of histories of Birmingham and Derby, &c. See his Autobiography (1816). — His only daughter, CATHERINE (1756–1846), wrote novels, &c.

Huxley, THOMAS HENRY, biologist, born at Ealing, Middlesex, 4th May 1825, studied medicine at Charing Cross Hospital, and in 1846–50, as assistant-surgeon of H.M.S. *Rattlesnake*, surveying the passage between the Barrier Reef and the Australian coast, collected marine animals, and made them the subjects of scientific papers for the Royal and Linnean Societies—notably one

on the *Medusæ*. An F.R.S. since 1851, he in 1853 wrote his memoir on the morphology of the Cephalous Mollusca. In 1854 he was appointed professor of Natural History, including Palæontology, in the Royal School of Mines, a post he held, with a curatorship in the Museum of Practical Geology, till 1885. In 1854 he wrote on the anatomy of the *Brachiopoda*. In 1856 he accompanied Tyndall to the Alps, and was joint-author of *Observations on Glaciers* (1857). In 1859 his *Oceanic Hydrozoa* was published by the Ray Society. His main work was vertebrate morphology and palæontology, with occasional excursions into ethnology; but he produced also papers on *Aphis* (1858), and *Pyrosoma* (1860), *Elementary Physiology* (1866), *Physiography* (1877), a manual of Invertebrata (1877), *Crayfish* (1878), *Hume* (1879), and *Science and Culture* (1881). *Lay Sermons* appeared in 1870; *Essays on Controverted Questions* in 1892; and *Collected Essays* were republished, with an autobiographical article (9 vols. 1893–95). Huxley greatly interested himself in education, strongly advocated Darwinism, and trenchantly attacked obscurantism. He died at Eastbourne, 29th June 1895. His *Scientific Memoirs* were edited by Sir Michael Foster and Sir Ray Lankester (5 vols. 1898–1903), his *Rattlesnake* Diary by his grandson Julian Huxley (1935). See Life (1900) by his son Leonard Huxley (1860-1933), editor of the *Cornhill Magazine*, who wrote a Life of Sir Joseph Hooker (1918), and edited Jane Welsh Carlyle's letters, &c. He married a niece of Matthew Arnold, and had two distinguished sons, both educated at Eton and Balliol.—The elder, Julian Sorell Huxley (b. 1887), professor of Zoology at King's College, London (1925-27), secretary of the Zoological Society of London (1935–42), wrote *Essays of a Biologist* (1923), *Religion Without Revelation* (1927), and many other works of research, thought, and exposition, besides poetry.—The younger, Aldous Leonard Huxley (b. 1894), wrote poems of great beauty before taking to fiction in *Limbo* (1920). In longer form *Crome Yellow* (1921) gave earnest of the achievement of *Antic Hay* (1923), in which a new Peacock seemed to have arisen. In *Jesting Pilate* (1926; a travel book), *Proper Studies* (essays; 1927), *Point Counter Point* (a novel, 1928), *Cicadas* (1931; poems), *Brave New World* (an impending Utopia; 1932), no less than in the tentative *Do What You Will* (1929) and the more constructive *Ends and Means* (1937) he is in quest of ideals for his time. Delight in his wit, his clean lucid prose, his learning and play of intellect is often dashed with disgust at some characteristics of the world he has known.

Huygens, Christiaan (1629–93), physicist, born at the Hague, was the second son of the poet Constantyn Huygens (1596–1687), who was secretary to the Prince of Orange. Huygens studied at Leyden and Breda. His mathematical *Theoremata* was published in 1651. Next he made the pendulum-clock on Galileo's suggestion, and expounded it in *Horologium Oscillatorium* (1673). He also developed Galileo's doctrine of accelerated motion under the action of gravity. In 1655 he discovered the ring and fourth satellite of Saturn, described in *Systema Saturnium* (1659), along with the Micrometer. In 1660 he visited England, where he was admitted an F.R.S. He discovered the laws of collision of elastic bodies at the same time as Wallis and Wren, and improved the air-pump. In optics he first propounded the undulatory theory of Light, and he is the discoverer of Polarisation. The 'principle of Huygens' is a part of the wave-theory. In 1666–81 he lived in Paris, a member of the Royal Academy of Sciences. Then as a Protestant he felt it prudent to return to the Hague. See his *Œuvres Complètes* (1888 *et seq.*), and Silvanus Thompson's trans. of his *Treatise on Light* (1912).

Huysmans, Jacob (c. 1636–96), portrait-painter, born at Antwerp, came to London about 1661.

Huysmans, Joris Karl (1848–1907), a French novelist of Dutch origin, was born in Paris, and from ultra-realism went over in 1891 to esoteric mysticism—his craze, devil-worship.

Huysum, Jan van (1682–1749), Dutch painter, born at Amsterdam, studied under his father, Justus van Huysum (1659–1716), a landscape-painter. Jan too painted landscapes, purely conventional in style. But his fruit and flower pieces are distinguished for exquisite finish.—A brother, Jacob (1680–1740), also a painter, died in London.

Hwen-T'siang, or Hiouen-Thsang (c. 605–664), a Buddhist monk of China, born near Honan, in 629 set out on a pilgrimage to India, travelling by way of the Desert of Gobi, Tashkend, Samarkand, Bamian, and Peshawar. He remained in India 631–44, visiting the sacred places and studying the sacred books. His memoirs (648; French trans. by S. Julien, 1858) are important for the history of India and Buddhism. See also the Life by his contemporary the Shaman Hwui Li (Eng. trans. 1888; new ed. 1911).

Hyacinthe, Père, the name as a Carmelite of Charles Loyson (1827–1912). Born at Orleans, he taught philosophy and theology at Avignon and Nantes, and gathered enthusiastic audiences to the Madeleine and Notre Dame in Paris. He boldly denounced abuses in the church; was excommunicated (1869); protested against the Infallibility Dogma; and married (1872).

Hyde. See Clarendon (Earl of).

Hyde, Douglas, born in 1860 in Co. Roscommon, educated at Dublin University, was founder and first president (1893–1915) of the Gaelic League, professor of Irish in the National University (1909–32), wrote *A Literary History of Ireland* (1899), poems, plays, works in history and folk-lore, in Irish and English, and was first president (1938–45) of Eire.

Hyder Ali (1728–82), by his bravery at a siege (1749) attracted the notice of the Mysore raja's minister, and soon rose to be all-powerful; after 1759, though calling himself only 'regent,' he left his master only the title of raja. He conquered Calicut, Bednor, and Kananur; and in 1766 his dominions included more than 84,000 sq. m. He withheld the customary tribute from the Mahrattas, and carried on war against them. He waged two wars against the British, in the first of which (1767–69) he was practically successful, and dictated peace under the walls of Madras. When Hyder was defeated by the Mahrattas in 1772 he claimed English support; and on this being refused he became the bitter enemy of the English. Taking advantage of the war between them and the French (1778), he and his son, Tippoo Saib, descended into the Carnatic, routed the English, and ravaged the country to within forty miles of Madras, but were ultimately defeated in three battles by Sir Eyre Coote. See Bowring's *Haidar Ali and Tipu Sultan* (1893).

Hypatia, daughter of Theon, an astronomer and mathematician of Alexandria, was born in the later part of the 4th century A.D. Her learning, wisdom, and high character made her the most influential teacher in Alexandria, and the fame of her lectures drew students from all parts

of the Greek world. Her philosophy was an eclectic endeavour to combine Neoplatonism with Aristotelianism; she also taught astronomy and mechanics. She was hacked to death in a riot created by the zeal of the bishop Cyril against heathen philosophy (415). Kingsley's romance, *Hypatia*, appeared in 1853. See German monographs by Wolff (1879) and Meyer (1886).

Hyperides, or HYPEREIDES, Greek orator of the 4th century B.C., became a professional advocate, and earned large sums. From the first he opposed the party which advocated peace with Philip, and so supported Demosthenes till after the death of Philip and during the early portion of Alexander's career. Only when Demosthenes endeavoured to follow an impossible *via media* did Hyperides break with him, and head that accusation of bribery against Demosthenes which not only resulted in his banishment, but committed Athens to the fruitless revolt against Macedon known as the Lamian war. The leaders of this revolt were Leosthenes and Hyperides; the former perished in battle, the latter was put to death by Antipater (322 B.C.). Although Hyperides was admired and studied in Roman times, it was not until 1847 that we had any specimens of his oratory. Between 1847 and 1856 three English travellers obtained in Egypt papyri containing four of his orations; other fragments were found near the end of the 19th century. In his speeches Hyperides is always transparent, never monotonous, witty to a degree, refined in his raillery, and delightful in his irony. Above all, he never in his keenest attacks passes the bounds of good taste, as does Demosthenes. The best text is that of Blass (3d ed. 1894); and see Hager's *Quæstiones Hyperideæ* (1870).

Hyrcanus, JOHN, son of Simon Maccabæus, was Jewish high-priest in 135–104 B.C., and at first tributary to the Syrians; but on the death of Antiochus he made himself independent, and subdued the Samaritans and Idumæans, concluded an alliance with the Romans, and extended his territories almost to the limits of the Davidic monarchy. Hyrcanus was a just and enlightened ruler, and the country was prosperous during his reign. He left five sons, two of whom, Aristobulus and Alexander, governed with the title of king.—HYRCANUS II., a feeble son of Alexander, was, on the death of his father (76 B.C.), appointed high-priest by his mother Alexandra, who ruled Judæa till her death (67 B.C.). Then his younger brother Aristobulus and he warred for power (such as it was—they were pawns in a game played by others) with varying fortune till Aristobulus was poisoned (49 B.C.). In 47 Cæsar made Antipater of Idumæa procurator of Judæa with supreme power; and a son of Aristobulus, with Parthian help captured Hyrcanus, cut off his ears, and carried him off to Seleucia. But when Herod, son of Antipater, came to power, the aged Hyrcanus was invited home to Jerusalem, where he lived in peace till, suspected of intriguing against Herod, he was put to death in 30 B.C.

Hyrtl, JOSEPH (1810–94), Viennese anatomist.

Hyslop, JAMES, poet, born at Kirkconnel, Dumfriesshire, July 23, 1798, while a shepherd near Airdsmoss, Ayrshire, the scene of Richard Cameron's death, wrote a poem, 'The Cameronian's Dream' (1821). He prepared himself by private study for teaching, and through the influence of Lord Jeffrey was appointed tutor on a man-of-war. He died off the Cape Verde Islands, 4th November 1827. His poems were collected by the Rev. P. Mearns in 1887.

IAM'BLICHUS, Neoplatonist philosopher, was a native of Chalcis, in Cœle-Syria, and died about 333 A.D. In his hands the Neoplatonist philosophy degenerated into theurgy and demonology. He wrote on Pythagoras, mathematics, and philosophy.

Ibáñez, VICENTE BLASCO (1867–1928), Spanish novelist, born at Valentia, dealt in realistic fashion with provincial life and social revolution. Notable works are *Blood and Sand* (trans. 1913), *The Cabin* (trans. 1919), and *The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse* (trans. 1919). [*Ee-van'yeth.*]

Ibn Batuta (1304–68), Arab traveller and geographer, was born at Tangiers, spent thirty years (1325–54) in travel, visiting Mecca, Persia, Mesopotamia, Asia Minor, Bokhara, India, China, Sumatra, southern Spain, and Timbuktu; then settled at Fez, and wrote the entertaining history of his journeys, published with a French translation in 1855–59. See his *Travels in Asia* (1929).

Ibn Ezra. See ABEN-EZRA.

Ibn Khaldun (1332–1406), Arabic historian, born at Tunis, wrote a History of the Arabs of Spain and Africa, which according to Prof. Flint entitles him to rank as the founder of the philosophy of history; it has been largely translated into French by the Baron de Slane (7 vols. 1852–68).

Ibn Saud, ABDUL AZIZ, Wahhâbi prince, king of Nejd and Hejaz, reconquered (1901–25) the dominions of his forefathers in Arabia.

Ibrahim Pasha (1789–1848), adoptive son, lieutenant, and (for two months) successor of Mehemet Ali (q.v.). See Life by Crabites (1935).

Ibsen, HENRIK, born at Skien in south Norway, 20th March 1828, was a chemist's assistant at Grimstad 1842–50. His first drama, *Catilina* (1850), was a failure; but after a short spell of study at Christiania, and nearly two years of journalism, he became director of Ole Bull's theatre at Bergen, for which he wrote five romantic dramas. In 1857 he became director of the National Theatre in Christiania. His next dramas were *The Warriors in Helgeland* (1858), *The Rival Kings* (1864), and *Love's Comedy* (1862). The first two, reproducing the spirit of the old sagas, placed Ibsen in the foremost rank of Scandinavian dramatists; the last was a precursor of his satirical social dramas. In 1862 the National Theatre went bankrupt; and Ibsen, enraged because Norway held aloof from the Danes in their struggle against the Germans, forsook his country 1864–92, living in Rome, Dresden, and Munich. The Norwegian parliament granted him a pension in 1866. In 1866–67 appeared the lyric dramas *Brand* and *Peer Gynt*; in 1873 the double drama *Emperor and Galilean* (Julian and Christ; Eng. trans. 1876). There followed *Pillars of Society* (1877), *A Doll's House* (1879), *Ghosts* (1881), *An Enemy of the People* (1882), *The Wild Duck* (1884), *Rosmersholm* (1886), *The Lady from the Sea* (1888), *Hedda Gabler* (1890), *The Master Builder* (1892), *Little Eyolf* (1894), and *John Gabriel Borkman* (1896). These plays aroused a storm of controversy in England from

1889, as they had already done in Germany and Scandinavia. A passionate advocate of individual liberty, Ibsen strives to awaken men to a real comprehension of themselves; he is an uncompromising moral reformer, and dwells with painful insistence on the seamy side of human character and social institutions. The interest and the method of his plays are almost exclusively psychological. His *Correspondence* was translated in 1905. He died 23d May 1906. See works by Brandes (1867–98; trans. 1899), Vasenius (Swedish, 1881–83), Jaeger (Norwegian, 1888; trans. 1895), R. Wörner (1900–10), H. Koht (Norwegian; trans. 1931); Wicksteed's *Four Lectures on Ibsen* (1892); Bernard Shaw's *Quintessence of Ibsenism* (1894; new ed. 1913); Gosse's *Ibsen* (1908), R. Ellis Roberts's *Ibsen* (1912). There is a translation of his works in 12 vols. (ed. Archer, 1907–12).

Ib'ycus, Greek erotic poet, a native of Rhegium in Italy, flourished 540 B.C., and lived at the court of Polycrates, tyrant of Samos. According to the legend he was slain by robbers near Corinth, and dying called upon a flock of cranes to avenge him. The cranes went and hovered over the theatre at Corinth, and one of the murderers exclaimed, 'Behold the avengers of Ibycus!' This led to their conviction. The story is told in Schiller's beautiful ballad.

Icti'nus shares with Callicrates the glory of designing the Parthenon (438 B.C.). He was also architect of temples at Eleusis and near Phigalia.

Ida, first king of Bernicia (547–59), landed at Flamborough, and founded Bamburgh.

Iddesleigh, Stafford Henry Northcote, Earl of, Conservative statesman, was born in London, of an old Devonshire family, 27th October 1818, and was educated at Eton and Balliol College, Oxford, taking a first-class in classics (1839). In 1842 he became private secretary to Mr Gladstone, in 1847 was called to the bar, and in 1851 succeeded his grandfather as eighth baronet. For his services as secretary to the commissioners of the Great Exhibition he was created a C.B. In 1855 he entered parliament for Dudley, in 1858 was elected for Stamford, and in 1866–85 sat for North Devon. He was Financial Secretary to the Treasury under Lord Derby in 1859, and in 1866 was appointed President of the Board of Trade. He had already published *Twenty Years of Financial Policy* (1862). While at the India Office in 1868 he had charge of the Abyssinian Expedition. In 1871 Mr Gladstone appointed him an Alabama Commissioner. He was Chancellor of the Exchequer in Mr Disraeli's ministry of 1874, and introduced the Friendly Societies Bill (1875). When Mr Disraeli went to the Upper House Sir Stafford Northcote became Conservative leader in the Commons, and upon the death of Lord Beaconsfield joint-leader of the party with the Marquis of Salisbury. He was Lord Rector of Edinburgh University in 1883. In 1885 he was created Earl of Iddesleigh and Viscount St Cyres, and appointed First Lord of the Treasury. In the second Salisbury ministry he was Foreign Secretary, but resigned early in January 1887. He died suddenly in Lord Salisbury's Downing Street residence on the 12th of that month, and was buried at Upton Pyne, Devonshire. See his *Lectures and Essays* (1887), and the Life of him by Andrew Lang (1890).

Ideler, Christian Ludwig (1766–1846), Prussian astronomer and chronologist, became a professor at Berlin in 1821. [*Ee'de-ler.*]

Iffland, August Wilhelm (1759–1814), actor, manager, and playwright, was born at Hanover, and died in Berlin. See German works on him by Duncker (1859) and Koffka (1865).

Ignatiev, Nikolaus Pavlovich (1832–1908), was born at St Petersburg, and in 1856 entered the diplomatic service. In 1858 he induced China to give up the Amur province; and in 1860, while ambassador at Peking, secured another large strip of territory for the Maritime Province. With Khiva and Bokhara he concluded treaties. In 1867 he was made ambassador at Constantinople. An ardent Panslavist, he intrigued with the Balkan Slavs, and took a principal part in the diplomatic proceedings before and after the Russo-Turkish war of 1878; the treaty of San Stefano was mainly his work. Under Alexander III. he was Minister of the Interior (1881), but was dismissed in June 1882. [*Ig-nah'tee-eff.*]

Ignatius, one of the Apostolic Fathers, was reputed a disciple of St John and Bishop of Antioch. He is said to have been carried off to Rome and thrown to the lions in the circus—in 107 A.D. it used to be said. But Harnack gives the date 138; others assume 115. The martyr was said to have written the *Ignatian Epistles* on his way to Rome. But the warnings against Judaism and Docetism, as well as the high doctrine of the bishop's office reflected in these epistles, have led most recent critics to hold that none of the various recensions are his works—neither the three Syrian letters, the seven Greek ones (known since the 2d c.), nor the thirteen (evidently of the 4th c.). See Lightfoot's *Apostolic Fathers* (Part ii. 1889), and works on Ignatius by Zahn (1873), Harnack (1878), Killen (Edinb. 1886), Völter (1892), and Von der Goltz (1894).

Ignatius, Father, the name assumed by Joseph Leycester Lyne, who, born in London, 23d Nov. 1837, received Anglican deacon's orders in 1860, and in 1862 set about reviving the 'ancient rule of St Benedict' in the Church of England, settling eventually in Brecknockshire, near Llanthony Abbey. In 1898 he was ordained priest by an 'Archbishop Mar Timotheus.' An eloquent preacher, he died 16th October 1908.

Ignatius Loyola. See Loyola.

Ihne, Wilhelm (1821–1902), born at Fürth, in 1849–63 was a schoolmaster at Liverpool, and in 1873 became a professor at Heidelberg. He published a great history of Rome (8 vols. 1868–90). [*Ee'neh.*]

Ihre, Johan (1707–80), born at Lund of Scottish extraction, became in 1748 professor of Belles-lettres and Political Economy. His *Glossarium Suiogothicum* (1769) was the foundation of Swedish philology. [*Ee'reh.*]

Ilbert, Sir Courtenay Peregrine, G.C.B. (1911), educated at Marlborough and Balliol, and called to the bar, was in 1882–6 legal member of council in India, and arranged the measure by which in 1884 jurisdiction over Europeans in criminal cases was conferred on certain classes of judicial officers in the interior. In 1902–21 he served as clerk to the House of Commons, having been parliamentary counsel to the Treasury, &c. He died 14th May 1924, aged 82.

Imlay, Gilbert. See Godwin, Mary.

Immermann, Karl Leberecht (1796–1840), dramatist and humorist, born at Magdeburg, in 1817 entered the public service of Prussia, and served at Münster, Magdeburg, and Düsseldorf. His fame rests upon his tales (*Miscellen*, 1830) and the satirical novels *Die Epigonen* (1836) and *Münchhausen* (1839). See Life by his widow (1870).

Impey, Sir Elijah (1732–1809), born at Hammersmith, from Westminster passed in 1751 to Trinity College, Cambridge, and became a fellow in 1757, having been called to the bar the year before. Knighted and sent out to Bengal as Chief-justice (1774), from the first he acted in harmony with Warren Hastings (q.v.); and in 1775 presided at the trial of Nuncomar, charged with forgery. He conducted it with fairness and patience; the prisoner was found guilty, and sentenced to death with the concurrence of a full court. In 1777 Impey was arbitrator between Hastings and General Clavering when the latter claimed the reversion of the post on Hastings' alleged resignation, and pronounced in favour of Hastings. In 1783 Impey was recalled, and impeached for his conduct in the case of Nuncomar, but honourably acquitted. See Life by his son (1846).

Ina, or **Ine**, West Saxon king from 689 to 726.

Inchbald, Elizabeth, actress, dramatist, and novelist, daughter of John Simpson, a Roman Catholic farmer at Stanuingfield, Bury St Edmunds, was born 15th October 1753. In April 1772 she stole away to London to seek a theatrical engagement, and in June married Joseph Inchbald, an actor. She made her début the same year at Bristol as Cordelia, lost her husband in 1779, and in 1780 appeared at Covent Garden. Here she remained, without notable success, till 1789, when she found her true vocation—literature, and to it she thenceforth devoted herself. Her earliest efforts were plays, her first being *The Mogul Tale*, a farce (1784). She wrote or adapted nineteen plays, her best the comedies of *Such Things are* (1787), *The Midnight Hour* (1787), and *The Wedding Day* (1794); the farces of *Appearance is Against Them* (1785) and *The Widow's Vow* (1786); and her adaptation from Kotzebue, *Lovers' Vows* (1798). She edited *Inchbald's British Theatre*, a *Modern Theatre*, and a *Collection of Farces*. But her fame rests mainly upon her novels, *A Simple Story* (1791) and *Nature and Art* (1796), which have their place in English literature. She died 1st August 1821. See Memoir (1830) by W. B. Scott prefixed to *A Simple Story*, and Littlewood's *Elizabeth Inchbald and her Circle* (1921).

Incledon, Charles Benjamin (1763–1826), singer, born at St Keverne, Cornwall, served in the navy 1779–83, in 1784 made his début as tenor in Southampton Theatre, in 1790 appeared at Covent Garden, and for twenty-five years was unrivalled as a ballad singer. [*Ink'el-dun.*]

Inez de Castro. See Castro.

Inge, William Ralph, K.C.V.O. (1930), born in 1860 at Crayke, Yorkshire, was dean of St Paul's in 1911–34. Called the 'gloomy dean' by reason of the overcast nature of his philosophy, he wrote *Outspoken Essays* (1919, 1922), *Lay Thoughts of a Dean* (1926, 1931), *Vale* (1934), &c.

Ingeborg. See Philip II. of France.

Ingelow, Jean, poetess and novelist, was born at Boston in 1820. Her first efforts in verse were published anonymously as *A Rhyming Chronicle of Incidents and Feelings* (1850). Much of her poetry is of a religious, introspective cast; but she also wrote powerful ballads. Of her minor pieces, *The High-Tide on the Coast of Lincolnshire, 1571*, is the best known; of her larger poems, *A Story of Doom* (1867). Among her novels are *Off the Skelligs* (1872), *Fated to be Free* (1875), *Don John* (1876), and *Sarah de Berenger* (1879). She died at Kensington, 20th July 1897. [*In'je-lo.*]

Ingemann, Bernhard Severin (1789–1862), Danish poet and novelist, born at Thorkildstrup in Falster, began with lyrics, and was extremely successful with fairy-tales. But his best work was a series of historical novels, *Valdemar Sejer* (1826), *Erik Menveds Barndom* (1828), *Kong Erik* (1833), and *Prins Otto af Danmark* (1835). The poems *Waldemar the Great* (1824), *Queen Margaret* (1836), and *Holger Danske* (1837) are also based on national history and tradition. From 1822 he lectured on Danish language and literature in the Royal Academy of Sorö near Copenhagen. See his two autobiographical works (1862–63) and his correspondence with Grundtvig (1881).

Ingersoll, Jared (1749–1822), American jurist, born in Connecticut, became a prominent lawyer and judge in Philadelphia. He was a member of congress in 1780–81, and in 1787 a delegate to the convention that framed the Federal constitution. —His son, Charles Jared (1782–1862), having sat in congress 1813–15, and advocated the principle that 'free ships make free goods,' was for fourteen years U.S. district attorney for Pennsylvania, and a prominent leader of the Democrats 1841–47. He wrote poems and a drama, a political satire entitled *Inchiquin's Letters* (1810), and a *Sketch of the War of 1812* (1845–52).

Ingersoll, Robert Green (1833–99), born at Dresden, New York State, was the son of a Congregational minister, and became a lawyer. In 1862–65 he was colonel of a Federal cavalry regiment; in 1866 he became state attorney-general of Illinois. A successful lawyer and Republican orator, he had attracted some notice by his anti-Christian lectures, pamphlets, and books.

Ingleby, Clement Mansfield, LL.D. (1823–86), Shakespearian scholar, born at Edgbaston, graduated from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1847, and practised awhile as a solicitor, but in 1859 devoted himself to a life of letters. He was a vice-president of the New Shakspere Society, and of the Royal Society of Literature. His earliest works were handbooks of logic (1856) and metaphysics (1869), and *The Revival of Philosophy at Cambridge* (1870). But his life-work began with *The Shakespeare Fabrications* (1859), and included a long series of works—the best known, *Shakespeare: the Man and the Book* (1877–81). See Life prefixed to his *Essays* (1888).

Inglis, John, Lord Glencorse (1810–91), from 1867 Lord Justice-general of Scotland and Lord President of the Court of Session, was born in Edinburgh, and died at Loganbank, Midlothian. His defence (1857) of Madeline Smith was brilliant. There is a Life by J. Crabb Watt (1893). [*Ing'gelz.*]

Inglis, Sir John Eardley Wilmot, K.C.B. (1814–62), who succeeded Lawrence as the defender of Lucknow, was born in Nova Scotia, and died at Hamburg. He married in 1851 Julia Selina, fourth daughter of Lord Chelmsford. See her *Siege of Lucknow* (1892).

Ingoldsby, Thomas. See Barham.

Ing'raham, Joseph Holt (1809–60), born at Portland, Maine, was for some time a sailor, and then taught languages at a college in Mississippi. He published some wild romances, such as *Captain Kyd*; but after he was ordained to the Episcopal ministry (1855), he wrote religious stories, *The Prince of the House of David* (1855), *The Pillar of Fire* (1859), and *The Throne of David* (1860).

Ingram, Herbert (1811–60), the founder in 1842 of the *Illustrated London News*, was born at Boston, of which from 1856 he was M.P. He was drowned in a collision on Lake Michigan.

Ingram, JOHN H. (1849–1916), **biographer**, editor, &c., was born in London.

Ingres, JEAN DOMINIQUE AUGUSTE, painter, was born at Montauban, 15th September 1781, studied under David, and after taking the 'Grand Prix' (1801) worked in Rome 1806–20. At Florence (where he spent four years) he painted 'The Vow of Louis XIII.' To this period belong his best portraits, and his 'Œdipus and the Sphinx,' 'Venus Anadyomene,' 'Virgil reading the *Æneid*,' 'Raphael and the Fornarina.' In 1826 he was made professor of Fine Arts at the Academy in Paris, and became the recognised head of a great school. But the acrimonious criticisms passed upon his 'Apotheosis of Homer' (1827) and 'Martyrdom of St Symphorian' (1834) made him glad to succeed Horace Vernet as director of the French Academy in Rome in 1834. The exhibition of 'Stratonice' and the 'Portrait of Cherubini' in Paris turned the tide in his favour; he received the grand medal, and was nominated a grand officer of the Legion of Honour. He returned to Paris in 1841, and died 14th January 1867. See Lives by Delaborde (1870), Blanc (1870), Schmarsow (1884), and Lapauze (1911). [*Ang-gr'*.]

Ingulph, an Englishman, was secretary to Duke William of Normandy, who in 1086 made him abbot of Crowland. He died 16th November 1109. The *Historia Monasterii Croylandensis*, long regarded as his, was printed in 1596–1684, and translated in 1854. Doubts of its genuineness had often been expressed, when in 1826, in the *Quarterly Review*, Sir Francis Palgrave endeavoured to show that the so-called History was little better than a novel, and was probably by a monk of the 13th or 14th century. This was proved by Riley in the *Archæological Journal* and by Sir T. D. Hardy in the *Descriptive Catalogue* (vol. ii.).

Inman, WILLIAM (1825–81), founder in 1857 of the Liverpool 'Inman Liners,' was born at Leicester, and died near Birkenhead.

Innes, COSMO, historian, born at Durris, 9th September 1798, was educated at the Edinburgh High School, and graduated both at Glasgow and Oxford. In 1822 he passed as advocate, became sheriff of Moray in 1840, then an official of the Court of Session, and in 1846 professor of Constitutional Law and History in the University of Edinburgh. He is best known as the author of *Scotland in the Middle Ages* (1860) and *Sketches of Early Scotch History* (1861). He prepared vol. i. of *Acts of the Scottish Parliament*, was a member of the Bannatyne, Maitland, and Spalding Clubs, and edited for them several register-books of the old religious houses of Scotland. He published also *Legal Antiquities* (1872) and several memoirs, including one of Dean Ramsay. He died 31st July 1874. See Memoir by his daughter, Mrs Hill Burton (1874). [*In'nes*.]

Innes, THOMAS, Scottish historian, was born in 1662 at Drumgask in Aberdeenshire, and educated at Paris. He received priest's orders in 1692, and after three years' mission work at Inveraven, Banffshire (1698–1701), became prefect of studies in the Scots College at Paris, where he died 28th January 1744. He was a staunch Jacobite, but no Ultramontane; not free, indeed, from suspicion of Jansenism. His *Critical Essay on the Ancient Inhabitants of Scotland* (1729) is much the earliest of all scientific histories. It was meant for an introduction to a *Civil and Ecclesiastical History of Scotland*, one volume of which, coming down to Columba's death, he prepared for the press, whilst another (to 831) was left incomplete. Both were edited for the Spalding Club by Dr Grub in 1853. See Memoir by Dr Grub prefixed to the reprint of the *Critical Essay* ('Historians of Scotland' series, vol. viii. 1879).

Innocent, the name of thirteen popes, the periods of whose papacy were as follows:—I. (402–417); II. (1130–43); III. (1198–1216); IV. (1243–54); V. (1276); VI. (1352–62); VII. (1404–6); VIII. (1484–92); IX. (1591); X. (1644–55); XI. (1676–89); XII. (1691–1700); and XIII. (1721–24). Of these, three may be separately noticed:—INNOCENT I., a native of Albano, became Bishop of Rome in 402. His pontificate, next to that of Leo the Great, is the most important for the relations of Rome to the other churches. He enforced the celibacy of the clergy. He maintained the right of the Bishop of Rome to judge appeals from other churches, and his letters abound with assertions of universal jurisdiction. He died in 417, and was afterwards canonised.—INNOCENT III. (LOTHARIO CONTI), the greatest pope of this name, was born at Anagni in 1161, and in 1198 was elected successor of Pope Celestine III. His pontificate is regarded as the culminating point of the temporal and spiritual supremacy of the Roman see; under the impulse of his ardent but disinterested zeal for the glory of the church almost every state and kingdom was brought into subjection. He judged between rival emperors in Germany; made Philip Augustus of France take back his discarded wife, Ingeburga; and triumphed over John of England. In his time the Latin conquest of Constantinople destroyed the pretensions of his eastern rivals. To him every offence against religion was a crime against society, and every heresy was a rebellion—at his call the crusade against the Albigenses was undertaken. He was zealous in the repression of simony and other abuses of the time. He promoted the spiritual movement in which the Franciscan and Dominican orders had their origin. Under him the famous fourth Lateran Council was held in 1215. He died in July 1216. His works embrace sermons, a remarkable treatise on the *Misery of the Condition of Man*, a large number of letters, and perhaps the 'golden sequence' 'Veni, sancte Spiritus.' See works in German by Hurter (1834–42) and Schwemer (1882), Pirie Gordon's *Innocent the Great* (1907), and A. Luchaire's great work (6 vols. 1903–8).—INNOCENT XI. (BENEDETTO ODESCALCHI), born at Como in 1611 and elected in 1676, was a vigorous and judicious reformer, and strove hard to put an end to the abuse by Louis XIV. of the king's claim to keep sees vacant and appropriate their revenues. But the actual conflict regarded the right of asylum enjoyed by the foreign ambassadors in Rome, which had been extended to the district round their houses. These districts had gradually become nests of crime, and of frauds upon the revenue; and the pope gave notice that he would not thereafter receive the credentials of any new ambassador who should not renounce these claims. Louis XIV. instructed a new ambassador to maintain the dignity of France, and sent a large body of officers to support his pretensions. Innocent would grant no audience. Louis seized the papal territory of Avignon; but the pope died 11th August 1689, ere the dispute was adjusted. See French work by Michaud (4 vols. 1882–83).

Inverclyde, LORD. See BURNS, SIR GEORGE.

Iphicrates (419–353 B.C.), an Athenian general, who served in the Corinthian war (395–387), in Egypt (374), against Sparta (372–371), &c,

Ireland, Alexander (1810–94), a Manchester bookseller, for many years connected with the *Manchester Examiner*, wrote *The Book-lover's Enchiridion*, a book on Emerson, &c., and was father of John Ireland, composer, born 1879.

Ireland, Samuel William Henry, born in London in 1777, was articled at seventeen to a London conveyancer. He was tempted by his father's unintelligent enthusiasm for Shakespeare to forge an autograph of the poet on a carefully-copied old lease. His audacity grew with the credulity of his dupes, and ere long locks of hair, private letters, annotated books, &c., were plentifully produced. Boswell, Warton, Dr Parr, and hundreds more came, saw, and believed; but those, like Malone, really qualified to judge denounced the imposture. Ireland now produced a deed of Shakespeare's bequeathing his books and papers to a William-Henrye Irelaunde, an assumed ancestor. Next a new historical play entitled *Vortigern* was announced, and produced by Sheridan at Drury Lane, 2d April 1796. Vapid and un-Shakespearian, it was damned at once; and this nipped in the bud a projected series of historical plays. The uneasiness of Ireland's father at length getting the better of his credulity, the young man was forced to confess; he published a statement in 1796, and expanded it in his *Confessions* (1805). He soon sank into poverty, eking out a living as a bookseller's hack till his death, 17th April 1835. He produced a dozen poems, four or five novels, and ten or more biographical and miscellaneous compilations.

Irenæus, St, born probably near Smyrna between 120 and 140, in youth was acquainted with Polycarp. He became a priest of the Greco-Gaulish church of Lyons, under the Bishop Pothinus, upon whose martyrdom, in 177, he was elected to the see. Gregory of Tours states that he suffered martyrdom in the persecution under Severus in 202; but this is probably a mistake. Irenæus was a successful missionary bishop, but is chiefly known for his zeal against the Gnostics (especially the Valentinians), and for his attempts to prevent a rupture between the Eastern and Western Churches over the computing of Easter. His treatise *Against Heresies*, in five books, we have only in a barbarous Latin version. The *editio princeps* was published by Erasmus (1526); the best editions are by Stieren (1851–53) and Harvey (Camb. 1857). There is a translation in Clark's *Ante-Nicene Library*. S. G. Wilson translated his *Proof of Apostolic Teaching*, found in an Armenian version in 1904 (Patrologia Orientalis, 1919). See works by Ziegler (1871), Gouilloud (1876), Hitchcock (1914). [*I'reh-nee'us.*]

Irene (*c.* 752–803), a poor orphan of Athens whose beauty and talents led the Emperor Leo IV. to marry her in 769. After 780 she ruled as regent for her son, Constantine VI. She imprisoned and blinded him and her husband's five brothers, but in 802 she was banished to Lesbos. As an opponent of the iconoclasts she was canonised by the Greek Church. [*I-ree'nee.*]

Ireton, Henry, born in 1611 at Attenborough, Nottingham, graduated from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1629, and at the outbreak of the Civil War offered his services to parliament, fighting at Edgehill, Naseby, and the siege of Bristol. Cromwell's son-in-law from 1646, he was one of the most implacable enemies of the king, and signed the warrant for his execution. He accompanied Cromwell to Ireland, and in 1650 became lord-deputy. On 26th November 1651 he died of the plague before Limerick, and was buried in Westminster Abbey till the Restoration, when his remains were shifted to Tyburn.

Iriarte, Tomas de (1750–91), a Spanish poet-fabulist, was born at Orotava in Teneriffe.

Irnerius, the 'Lucerna Juris,' a learned jurist, born in Bologna, flourished there as a teacher of the liberal arts, and died before 1140. He was one of the earliest to devote serious study to Justinian. See monograph by Vecchio (Pisa, 1869).

Irons, William Josiah (1812–83), a High Church London clergyman from 1872, Bampton lecturer (1870), and translator of the *Dies Iræ*.

Irvine, Sir Alexander (*c.* 1600–58), laird of Drum, an Aberdeenshire royalist, descended from the 'gude' Sir Alexander Irvine, provost of Aberdeen, who fell in single combat at Harlaw (1411).

Irving, David, LL.D. (1778–1860), born at Langholm, from 1820 to 1848 was the Advocates' Librarian, Edinburgh, and wrote a *Life of George Buchanan*, *History of Scotish Poetry*, &c.

Irving, Edward, born at Annan, August 4, 1792, at thirteen entered Edinburgh University, and in 1810 became a schoolmaster at Haddington, in 1812 at Kirkcaldy. Here three years later he was licensed to preach, and in 1819 he was appointed assistant to Dr Chalmers in Glasgow. In 1822 he was called to the Caledonian Church, Hatton Garden, London; his success as a preacher there was such as had never been known. In 1825 he began to announce his convictions in regard to the imminent second advent of Christ; this was followed up by the translation of *The Coming of the Messiah* (1827), professedly written by a Christian Jew, but really by a Spanish Jesuit. By 1828, when his *Homilies on the Sacraments* appeared, he had begun to elaborate his views of the Incarnation, asserting Christ's oneness with us in all the attributes of humanity; and he was charged with heresy as maintaining the sinfulness of Christ's nature. He was now deep in the prophecies, and when in the beginning of 1830 he heard of extraordinary manifestations of prophetic power in Dumbartonshire, he believed them. He was arraigned before the presbytery of London in 1830 and convicted of heresy, ejected from his new church in Regent's Square in 1832, and finally deposed in 1833 by the presbytery of Annan, which had licensed him. The majority of his congregation adhered to him, and a new communion, the Catholic Apostolic, was developed, commonly known as Irvingite, though Irving had little to do with its development. Shortly after his health failed, and he went down to Glasgow, where he died of consumption, 8th December 1834. See Lives by Mrs Oliphant (1862), A. L. Drummond (1937), and Carlyle's *Essays* and *Reminiscences*.

Irving, Sir Henry (John Henry Brodribb), actor, was born 6th February 1838 at Keinton-Mandeville near Glastonbury. Educated in London, he was for a time a clerk in the City, but made his first appearance at the Sunderland Theatre in 1856. He played in Edinburgh nearly three years, appeared in London at the Princess's in September 1859, was at Glasgow, Manchester (nearly five years), and Liverpool, and, called to London in 1866, appeared at St James's Theatre with much success as Doricourt in *The Belle's Stratagem*, Dornton in *The Road to Ruin*, and (at the Gaiety) as Mr Chenevix in *Uncle Dick's Darling*. Performances at other London theatres followed, and in 1871, migrating to the Lyceum, he, in spite of his characteristic mannerisms, added to his reputation by his fine representation

of Mathias in *The Bells*, by his Charles I., Eugene Aram, Richelieu, and Louis XI., and especially, in 1874, by his unconventional Hamlet. Among other successes under Mrs Bateman's management of the Lyceum were *Macbeth*, *Othello*, *Richard III.*, and *The Lyons Mail*. In 1878 he entered on his own management of the Lyceum, where till 1898 his triumphs were shared by Miss Ellen Terry (q.v.). After performances of *Hamlet*, *Othello*, and *The Merchant of Venice*, which were marked by scenic as well as histrionic excellence, he appeared in 1880 in *The Corsican Brothers; The Cup* in 1881; *Romeo and Juliet* and *Much Ado* in 1882; *Twelfth Night* in 1884; Wills's *Olivia* in 1885; *Faust*, adapted by Wills, in 1886; *The Dead Heart* in 1889; *King Lear* in 1892; *Becket* in 1893; revivals of *Faust* and *Becket* and the *Merchant of Venice* in 1894; the new play of *King Arthur* in 1895; *Cymbeline* in 1896; and in 1897 *Peter the Great*, by his son LAURENCE (1871–1914), author and actor, who was drowned in the *Empress of Ireland* disaster. He repeatedly toured in America, was knighted in 1895, withdrew from the management of the Lyceum in 1899, and dying on the 14th of October 1905, was buried (after cremation) in Westminster Abbey. His other son, HENRY BRODRIBB ('H.B.'; 1870–1919), was also an actor. See works by W. Archer (1885), P. Fitzgerald (1893), and Austin Brereton (1908).

Irving, JOSEPH (1830–91), historian of Dumbartonshire, born at Dumfries, was for fifteen years a Dumbarton bookseller, and died at Paisley.

Irving, WASHINGTON, was born in New York of Orkney and Falmouth parentage, April 3, 1783. He began to read law at nineteen, but in 1804, his health being precarious, his brothers sent him to Europe. He visited Rome, Paris, the Netherlands, and London, and in 1806 returned to New York, and was admitted to the bar. His first writing was in *Salmagundi* (1807), a semi-monthly sheet in imitation of the *Spectator*, which ran for twenty numbers. His first characteristic work was *A History of New York, by Diedrich Knickerbocker* (1809). The *History* has some grains of truth, but is openly a good-natured burlesque upon the old Dutch settlers of Manhattan Island. For many years after this Irving was in partnership with his brothers in business; but in the end they were unsuccessful; and when later he had won his place among authors and was receiving a good income, he supported two of his brothers and five nieces with unselfish devotion. In May 1815 he went to Europe for the second time, and did not return for seventeen years. After the bankruptcy (1818) of his firm he turned his whole attention to literature. The *Sketch Book* appeared in 1819–20, and was received with delight. All the pieces in this miscellany have a charm; but the most notable are, in different styles, 'Rip Van Winkle' and 'The Legend of Sleepy Hollow,' and 'Westminster Abbey.' *Bracebridge Hall* (1822) fairly maintained the reputation of 'Geoffrey Crayon, Gent.' After three or four years in Germany and France he published *Tales of a Traveller* (1824); then in Spain (1826–29) undertook the arduous studies which were the foundation of his *Life of Columbus* (1828), *Conquest of Granada* (1829), *Voyages of the Companions of Columbus* (1831), *The Alhambra* (1832), *Legends of the Conquest of Spain* (1835), and *Mahomet and his Successors* (1850). After leaving Spain Irving was for a short time secretary to the United States Legation in London; on his return to his native city (1832) he was received with great enthusiasm. Having made an excursion in the then Far West, he published (1835) *A Tour on the Prairies*—as well as *Recollections of Abbotsford and Newstead Abbey*. In writing *Astoria* (1836) he was assisted by his nephew, his future biographer. *The Adventures of Captain Bonneville* (in the Rocky Mountains) appeared in 1837. In 1842–46 he was U.S. minister in Spain; after his return he produced *Goldsmith* (1849), *Wolfert's Roost* (1855), and *Washington* (1855–59). He died at Sunnyside, Tarrytown, 28th Nov. 1859. See his *Letters to Brevoort* (1915); Lives by his nephew, P. M. Irving (1862–64), G. S. Hellman (1925), and S. T. Williams (1936).

Isaac, one of the Hebrew patriarchs, son of Abraham and Sarah, and half-brother of Ishmael.

Isaac I., COMNENUS, became emperor of Constantinople in 1057. He established the finances of the empire on a sounder footing, laid the clergy under contribution at the tax-collections, and repelled the Hungarians attacking his northern frontier; and then, resigning the crown (1059), retired to a convent, where he died in 1061. There are extant from his pen scholia on Homer.—ISAAC II., ANGELUS, emperor from 1185, after a reign of war and tumult was dethroned, blinded, and imprisoned by his brother Alexius in 1195. Restored in 1203, he reigned six months, was again dethroned, and died in prison.

Isaacs, RUFUS. See READING.

Isabella OF ANGOULÊME in 1200 married King John of England, and in 1220 a former lover, the Count de la Marche. She died at Fontevrault in 1246.—A daughter by John, ISABELLA (1214–41), in 1235 married the Emperor Frederic II.

Isabella (1292–1358), daughter of Philip IV. of France, in 1308 married at Boulogne Edward II. (q.v.), and, after his murder by her and Mortimer, lived chiefly at Castle Rising near Lynn.

Isabella OF CASTILE (1451–1504), the daughter of John II., king of Castile and Leon, in 1469 married Ferdinand V. (q.v.) of Aragon.

Isabella II. (1830–1904), queen of Spain, was born at Madrid. On the death of her father, Ferdinand VII., in 1833, she succeeded to the throne, with her mother, Queen Maria Christina (q.v.), as regent. She attained her majority in 1843, but her marriage (1846) to her cousin, Francisco de Assisi, and that of her sister to the Duc de Montpensier, weakened her position. Ministries rose and fell, all inefficient or corrupt. Bigoted and licentious, Isabella in 1868 was expelled to France, and abdicated in favour of her son Alfonso XII. See a study by Gribble (1913).

Isabey, JEAN BAPTISTE (1767–1855), born at Nancy, painted portraits of the Revolution notabilities, and afterwards became court-painter to Napoleon and the Bourbons.—His son, EUGÈNE (1804–86), was a historical painter.

Isæus, a speech-writer in Athens, of whom, though we have ten of the fifty speeches he composed, we know absolutely nothing except that his first speech was composed in 389 B.C. and his last in 353 B.C.—all in private suits.

Isaiah (Heb. *Jeshaiah*), son of Amoz, first of the greater Hebrew prophets, was a citizen of Jerusalem, who came forward as prophet about 740 B.C. (probable death-year of King Uzziah), and exercised his office till at least the close of the century. Of his end we know nothing: a tradition exists that he was sawn to death in the persecution of Manasseh. The first to doubt the authenticity of the book of Isaiah was Aben-Ezra (q.v.); Koppe (1779) suspected that chaps. xl.–lxvi. were of later date; and now most critics

hold this view. It is quite possible, however, that the disputed prophecies contain fragments from Isaiah himself; that, though post-exilic in the main, they contain at least pre-exilic fragments is more certain. See the commentaries of Ewald, Delitzsch, Cheyne, Orelli, Gray and Peake; Driver's *Isaiah: His Life and Times;* Sir George Adam Smith's 'Isaiah' in *Expositor's Bible;* Matthew Arnold's *Isaiah of Jerusalem* and *Isaiah XL.–LXVI.*; works by Cheyne; and Robertson Smith's *Prophets of Israel*, Lectures v.–viii.

Isambert, François André (1792–1857), born at Aunay, in 1818 began to practise as an advocate in Paris, where he soon made a name as a Liberal. He greatly enhanced his reputation by publishing *Recueil des Anciennes Lois Françaises* (29 vols. 1821–33), *Traité du Droit Public et du Droit des Gens* (1823), and *Code Électoral et Municipal* (2d ed. 1831). After the July Revolution of 1830 he signalised himself in the Chamber of Deputies as a friend of liberty. Late works were on the religious condition of France and Europe (1834–44) and a history of Jerusalem (1856).

Ishmael, son of Abraham by Hagar, the Egyptian handmaid of his wife Sarah, represented as the progenitor of the Arabs. Mohammed asserted his descent from Ishmael.

Isidore of Seville, or Isidorus Hispalensis (*c.* 560–636), was born either at Seville or Carthagena, and became Archbishop of Seville in 594. His episcopate was notable for the councils at Seville in 618 or 619, and at Toledo in 633, whose canons formed the basis of the constitutional law of Spain. He also collected all the decrees of councils and other church laws anterior to his time. Isidore was a voluminous and learned writer. His works include *Etymologies* or *Origins* (edited by W. M. Lindsay, 1912), a kind of encyclopædia treating of the whole circle of the sciences; introduction to the Old and New Testaments; a defence of Christianity against the Jews; three books of 'Sentences;' books on ecclesiastical offices and the monastic rule; and a history of the Goths, Vandals, and Suevi.

Isla, José Francisco de, was born at Vidanes, N.W. Spain, 24th March 1703. Joining the Jesuits, for some years he lectured on philosophy and theology at Segovia, Santiago, and Pamplona, and became famous as a preacher, but still more as a humorist and satirist by his writings, especially his novel of *Fray Gerundio* (1758–70). The *Letters of Juan de la Encina* (1732) are a good example of his style; a more characteristic one is the *Dia Grande de Navarra*. What Cervantes had done with the sham chivalry and sentiment of the romances, Isla strove in *Fray Gerundio* to do with the vulgar buffooneries of the popular preachers, and especially the preaching friars of the day, and he was almost equally successful. From the king down everybody was delighted with it except the friars; but they were a power, and at their instance the Inquisition stopped the publication of the book. In 1767 Isla shared the lot of the Jesuits in their expulsion from Spain, and betook himself to Bologna, where he lived, cheerful and uncomplaining, in poverty and ill-health, until 2d November 1781. A little before his death he translated *Gil Blas*, which he humorously professed to have restored to its native language. The English translation of *Fray Gerundio* (1772) by Dr Warner (some say Dr Nugent) is somewhat abridged, but pretty faithful. [*Ess'lah.*]

Islip, Simon, Archbishop of Canterbury from 1349 till his death in 1366, was probably born at Islip near Oxford, and in 1307 was a fellow of Merton. See vol. iv. of Hook's *Archbishops.*

Ismá'íl Pasha (1830–95), Khedive of Egypt, born in Cairo, was second son of Ibrahim Pasha, and grandson of the famous Mehemet Ali. Educated at Paris, in 1863 he succeeded Sa'id as viceroy, and in 1867 assumed the hereditary title of Khedive. In 1872 the Sultan granted him also the right (withdrawn in 1879) of concluding treaties and of maintaining an army, and virtually gave him sovereign powers. Isma'il now began a series of vast internal reforms, and, extending his dominions southward, annexed Dar-Fûr in 1874, thereafter endeavouring, through Sir Samuel Baker and General Gordon, governors of the Soudan, to suppress the slave-trade. To provide funds for his vast undertakings he in 1875 sold to Great Britain 177,000 shares in the Suez Canal for £4,000,000. The Egyptian finances, however, were almost hopelessly involved; and after several failures, a dual British and French control was established, the finances being placed under European management. A promise of constitutional government ended in 1879 in the summary dismissal of Nubar Pasha's ministry, and this brought about the peremptory interference of the European governments. The Khedive, who declined to abdicate, was deposed by the Sultan in June 1879, and Prince Tewfik, his eldest son, was proclaimed Khedive. Isma'il ultimately retired to Constantinople, where he died. See A. E. P. Weigall's *History of Egypt* (1915).

Isocrates (436–338 B.C.), the Athenian, represents the perfection of 'epideictic' oratory—i.e. oratory in which form and literary finish count for everything, and matter for very little. He received an excellent education, in his youth heard the orator Gorgias, and joined the circle of Socrates, but abandoned philosophy for speech-writing, which also he gave up when he found, after six speeches, that he had not the practical gifts for winning cases in a law court. About 390 B.C. he set up as a teacher of oratory, though he professed also to give a general practical education. He drew to him pupils subsequently distinguished as statesmen, historians, and orators. He himself composed model speeches for his pupils, such as the *Panegyricus* (*c.* 380 B.C.) and the *Platæicus* (373). But he also wrote speeches intended to be practical; the *Archidamus* may actually have been composed for the Spartan king Archidamus. But the majority, for instance the *Symmachicus*, the *Areopagiticus*, the *Panathenaicus* (342–339), and the letters to Philip of Macedon, were designed to be circulated and read—they are in fact the earliest political pamphlets known. As a politician, Isocrates' one idea was to unite all Greeks together in a joint attack upon the common foe, Persia. The outcome was the destruction of Greek freedom at Chæronea by Philip, a blow which 'killed with report that old man eloquent.' For melody, artistic merit, perfection of form and literary finish, Isocrates stands unrivalled, though his work is laboured and his style is apt to become monotonous. Had but one of his speeches survived, his poverty of thought would never have been discovered, but fate with cruel kindness has preserved nearly everything he ever wrote. The first edition was printed at Milan in 1493. There are translations by Freese (vol. i. 1894), Norlin (vol. i. 1928, vol. ii. 1929). See Jebb's *Attic Orators* (1893).

Isouard, Niccolò (1775–1818), operatic composer, was born in Malta, and died at Paris.

Israëls, Jozef, genre-painter, born at Groningen

27th Jan. 1824, exhibited in 1855 a historical picture of William the Silent. But he soon turned to scenes from humble life, and sent to the Salon of 1857 his 'Children of the Sea' and 'Evening on the Shore.' He also etched. He died 12th August 1911. See book by Phythian (1912).

Ito, Prince Hirobumi (1838–1909), four times premier of Japan, was in London in 1863, 1871, and 1882–1901, drafted the Japanese constitution, and was assassinated by a Korean at Kharbin.

Itúrbide, Agustín de (1783–1824), a Mexican general who made himself emperor in 1822–23, and a year later was shot. [*Ee-toor'bee-day.*]

Ivan I. (i.e. John), was made Grand-Duke of Moscow by the Tartars in 1328, and reigned till 1341.—Ivan II., his son, reigned thereafter till 1359.—Ivan III. (1462–1505), sometimes named the 'Great,' may be regarded as the founder of the Russian empire. He was at first only Grand-Duke of Moscow, but succeeded in shaking off entirely the yoke of the Tartars, and in subjecting a number of the Russian principalities to his own sway. In 1472 he married Sophia, a niece of Constantine Palæologus, assumed the title of 'Ruler of all Russia,' and adopted the two-headed eagle of the Byzantine empire.—Ivan IV. (1531–84), called Ivan the Terrible, did much for the advancement of his country in arts and commerce, as well as for its extension by arms. Grand-Duke from 1533, he was the first to assume the title of tsar. He subdued Kazan and Astrakhan, and made the first annexation of Siberia. He concluded a commercial treaty with Queen Elizabeth, after the English had discovered (1553) the way to Archangel by sea. He was merciless to the boyars, to Moscow, Tver, Novgorod, and other towns. Ivan died of sorrow for his son, whom three years before he had slain in a mad fit of rage. See Austen Pember's *Ivan the Terrible* (1895), Waliszewski's (trans. 1904), Stephen Graham's (1932).

Iveagh, Lord. See Guinness.

Jackson, Andrew, General, seventh president of the United States, was born at Waxhaw, N.C., March 15, 1767. After being admitted to the bar he removed in 1788 to Nashville, and was appointed public prosecutor. He helped to frame the constitution of Tennessee, and became its representative in congress in 1796, its senator in 1797, and a judge of its supreme court (1798–1804). When war was declared against Great Britain in 1812, as major-general of the state militia he led 2500 men to Natchez, but was ordered to disband them. Jackson, however, marched them back to Nashville, and in September 1813 took the field against the Creek Indians in Alabama. This campaign ended in a decisive victory at the Horseshoe Bend of the Tallapoosa, March 1814. In May 'Old Hickory' was made major-general in the regular army, and appointed to the command of the South. Pensacola in Spanish Florida being then used by the British as a base of operations, Jackson invaded Spanish soil, stormed Pensacola, and successfully defended New Orleans against Sir E. Pakenham (January 1815). In 1818 Jackson again invaded Florida, and severely chastised the Seminoles. After the purchase of Florida he was its first governor, but soon resigned, and in 1823 was again elected to the U.S. senate. In 1824 as a candidate for the presidency he had the highest popular vote, but not a majority; in 1828 he was elected, having a majority of electoral votes. He was fearless, honest, prompt to decide everything for personal reasons, and swept out great numbers of minor officials to fill their places with his partisans —on the principle (as was said of him): 'To the victor belong the spoils.' Questions of tariff and 'nullification' were prominent during his presidency. The president's veto power was much more freely used by Jackson than by his predecessors. After a long struggle he destroyed the Bank of the United States. In 1832 he was again elected president by an overwhelming majority. In his administration the national debt was fully paid in 1835, and the surplus revenue which accumulated was distributed to the several states. He won credit by enforcing the claims for spoliations by French vessels during the wars of Napoleon. In 1837 he retired, and died June 8, 1845. See Lives by Parton, (1860), Bassett (1911), and T. P. Abernethy in *Dictionary of American Biography* (1932).

Jackson, Cyril (1746–1819), born in Yorkshire, was dean of Christ Church, Oxford (1783–1809).

Jackson, Henry (1839–1921), O.M. (1908), born at Sheffield, became Regius Professor of Greek, Cambridge, in 1906. See Life by R. St J. Parry (1926).

Jackson, John (1769–1845), pugilist, 'Gentleman Jackson,' was born and died in London.

Jackson, John, R.A. (1778–1831), portrait-painter, was born, a Wesleyan tailor's son, at Lastingham, N. R. Yorkshire.

Jackson, John Adams (1825–79), American sculptor, was born at Bath, Maine, and from 1860 made Florence his home.

Jackson, Thomas, D.D. (1579–1640), a divine ranked by Southey with South and Sir Thomas Browne, was born at Witton-on-the-Wear, Durham, and from 1630 was president of his old college, Corpus, at Oxford. His chief work was *Commentaries on the Apostles' Creed* (1613–38).

Jackson, Sir Thomas Graham, Bart. (1913), A.R.A. (1892), R.A. (1896), architect, born at Hampstead 1835, was educated at Brighton and Wadham, Oxford, and became a fellow in 1864. He studied under Sir G. G. Scott 1858–61; wrote on Gothic, Byzantine, and Romanesque architecture, Wadham College, St Mary's, Oxford, Dalmatia, &c.; and died in 1924.

Jackson, Thomas Jonathan, 'Stonewall Jackson,' born at Clarksburg, West Va., 21st January 1824, graduated at West Point in 1846, gained two brevets in the war with Mexico, and in 1851 became professor in the Virginia Military Institute. He took command of the Confederate troops at Harper's Ferry on the secession of Virginia, and commanded a brigade at Bull Run, where his firm stand gained him his sobriquet 'Stonewall.' Promoted major-general, in the campaign of the Shenandoah valley (1862), he out-generalled McDowell, Banks, and Fremont, and eventually drove them back upon the Lower Shenandoah. Then, hastening to Richmond, he turned the scale at Gaines's Mills (27th June), and returned to defeat Banks at Cedar Run in August. He then seized Pope's depôt at Manassas, and his corps bore the brunt of the fighting in the victorious second battle there on 30th August. On 15th September he captured Harper's Ferry with 13,000 prisoners, and next day arrived at Sharpsburg, where his presence, in the battle of

Antietam, saved Lee from disaster. As lieutenant-general he commanded the right wing at Fredericksburg (13th December), and at Chancellorsville (1st May 1863) repulsed Hooker. Next night he fell upon the right of the National army and drove it back on Chancellorsville. Returning from a reconnaissance, his party was fired on by some of his own command, and Jackson received three wounds. His left arm was amputated; but on 10th May he died. See Lives by Cooke (1866), Dabney (1866), his wife (1892), Parton (1893), Henderson (1898), H. A. White (1909).

Jackson, William (1730–1803), musician, was born at Exeter, where, after some twenty or more years in London, he in 1777 became organist of the cathedral. He published many songs and canzonets, besides sonatas, dramatic pieces, &c.

Jacob (Heb. *Ya'aqôb*), one of the three chief Hebrew patriarchs, second son of Isaac.

Jacob, Bibliophile. See Lacroix, Paul.

Jacoba. See Jacqueline of Holland.

Jacobi, Friedrich Heinrich, born at Düsseldorf, 25th January 1743, was trained for a mercantile career, but in 1770 was appointed finance officer for Jülich and Berg, and devoted himself to literature and philosophy. President from 1807 of the Academy of Sciences at Munich, he died there 10th March 1819. Jacobi elaborated no system of philosophy, but criticised all other philosophies from his special doctrine—that by the 'reason' (*not* the understanding) we have immediate conviction or belief not only of the reality of objects perceived by the senses, but also of the reality of the highest verities that lie beyond the apprehension of sense. From this standpoint he examined Spinoza (1785), Hume, Kant, and Schelling (1811). He also expounded his view in philosophical romances—*Woldemar* (1779) and *Allwills Briefsammlung* (1781)—in an *Open Letter to Fichte* (1799), and in other occasional writings. See monographs by Kuhn (1834), Zirngiebl (1867), and Harms (1876). [*Ya-ko'bee.*]

Jacobi, Karl Gustav Jakob (1804–51), mathematician, born at Potsdam, was professor of Mathematics at Königsberg 1827–42. He excelled in analytical mathematics; discovered and expounded elliptic functions (1829); and did much for differential equations, the theory of numbers, and determinants. His works were published by the Berlin Academy (7 vols. 1881–91).

Jacobini, Ludovico (1832–87), cardinal, was born at Genzano, and died in Rome.

Jacobs, Joseph (1854–1916), folklorist and critic, born at Sydney, graduated at Cambridge (1876), and (1900) edited the *Jewish Encyclopœdia* in America.

Jacobs, William Wymark (1863–1943), born in London, wrote delightfully humorous yarns of bargees and tars, and also gruesome tales.

Jacobus de Voragine. See Voragine.

Jacopone da Todi. See Todi.

Jacotot, Jean Joseph (1770–1840), inventor of the 'universal method' of education, born at Dijon, was successively soldier, military secretary, and holder of various professorial chairs. The principles of his system are that the mental capacities of all men are equal; the unequal results of education depend almost exclusively upon will; every one is able to educate himself, provided he is once started in the right way; knowledge should first be acquired through instinctive experience, or by the memory. He expounded his views in *Enseignement Universel* (1823). See Life by Guillard (1860). [*Zha'ko-to.*]

Jacquard, Joseph Marie (1752–1834), a Lyons silk-weaver who by his invention in 1801–8 of the Jacquard Loom enabled an ordinary workman to produce the most beautiful patterns in a style previously accomplished with almost incredible patience, skill, and labour. But though Napoleon rewarded him with a small pension, the silk-weavers themselves offered such violent opposition to his machine that on one occasion he narrowly escaped with his life. At his death his machine was in almost universal use. See French Life by Grandsard (3d ed. 1884).

Jacque, Charles (1813–94), animal painter and etcher, was born and died in Paris.

Jacqueline of Holland, or Jacoba of Bavaria (1401–36), a beautiful but unfortunate princess, who was four times married—in 1407 to Prince John of France; in 1418 to her weak cousin, the Duke of Brabant; in 1422, bigamously, to Duke Humphrey of Gloucester; and in 1433, trigamously, to Frans van Borsselen.

Jacquemart, Jules (1837–80), etcher, celebrated for his delicate renderings of old jewellers' work, was born in Paris, and died at Nice.

Jagellons, an illustrious dynasty which reigned in Lithuania, Poland, Hungary, and Bohemia in the 14th, 15th, and 16th centuries.

Jagow, Gottlieb von (1863–1935), German Secretary for Foreign Affairs (1913–16), was born in Berlin, and became ambassador at Rome in 1909.

Jahn, Friedrich Ludwig (1778–1852), the 'Turnvater' or Father of Gymnastics, born at Lanz in Prussia, in 1811 started the first gymnasium in Berlin. His system attracted the Prussian youth, improved their physique, and stirred their patriotism. Jahn received the command of a volunteer corps; and after the peace of 1815 resumed his teaching, and published *Die Deutsche Turnkunst* (1816). But the gymnasiums began to witness political gatherings, too liberal to please the Prussian government, and they were closed in 1818. Jahn, who had taken a prominent part in the movement, was arrested in 1819, and suffered five years' imprisonment. He was elected to the Frankfort National Assembly in 1848. [*Yahn.*]

Jahn, Johann (1750–1816), Catholic biblical critic, born at Tasswitz in Moravia, became professor of Oriental Languages at Olmütz, and in 1789 at Vienna; but the boldness of his criticism led in 1806 to his retirement to a canonry. Notable works were his introduction to the Old Testament (1792), *Archæologia Biblica* (1805; Eng. trans. 1840), and *Enchiridion Hermeneuticæ* (1812).

Jahn, Otto (1813–69), archæologist and classical editor, born at Kiel, lectured at Kiel, Greifswald, and Leipzig. Deprived in 1851 for his part in the political movements of 1848–49, he became in 1855 professor of Archæology at Bonn. He published works on Greek art (1846), representations of ancient life on vases (1861, 1868), and the evil eye (1850), besides a Life of Mozart (1856–60) and masterly essays on music.

James 'the Elder,' son of the fisherman Zebedee and brother of John, was one of the three chief among the twelve apostles, and was put to death by Herod Agrippa, 44 A.D.—James 'the Younger,' son of Alphæus, was likewise an apostle.—James 'the Great,' eldest among the 'brethren' of Jesus, was stoned to death in 62 A.D. He was head of the Christian community of Jerusalem, and bore the surname of 'the Just.' Most theologians consider him the author of the Epistle of James, although it has been ascribed to

both the others. The first of the *catholic* epistles, it was put by Eusebius among the list of controverted books (*Antilegomena*), and was finally declared canonical by the third Council of Carthage (397). The Tübingen school regard it as a polemic against Paul. See commentaries by Bassett (1876), Reuss (1878), Erdmann (1881), Schegg (1883), Plumptre (1884), Beyschlag (1888), Johnstone (2d ed. 1888), and Mayor (1893).

James I., king of Scotland, second son of Robert III., was born at Dunfermline in 1394. His elder brother, David, Duke of Rothesay, died at Falkland in 1402—murdered, said rumour, by his uncle, the Duke of Albany; and Robert in 1406 sent James for safety to France. But the vessel was seized by an English cruiser, and James was carried to London. He was detained a prisoner for eighteen years in the Tower, at Windsor, and elsewhere, no doubt with the connivance of the Duke of Albany, on whom the government of Scotland had devolved after Robert III.'s death in 1406. Henry IV. made some compensation for his injustice to the young prince by carefully instructing him in all the knightly and clerkly accomplishments of the age. On Albany's death in 1420, his son Murdoch succeeded to the regency; under his feeble rule the country fell into disorder, till at length he took steps to procure the return of James. Previous to leaving England, James married on February 12, 1424, Jane Beaufort (*d.* 1445), a daughter of the Earl of Somerset, niece of Richard II., and granddaughter of John of Gaunt. James found his kingdom a scene of excess and rapine, and at once set himself to restore order. Eight months after his restoration he suddenly swooped down upon his cousin the late regent, two of his sons, and his aged father-in-law, the Earl of Lennox; they were all beheaded at Stirling. James then seized fifty of the Highland chiefs, and put to death the most obnoxious ringleaders. He deprived the Earl of March of his estates, and on the death of the Earl of Mar, the victor at Harlaw, he seized the earldom and annexed its immense estates to the crown. Meanwhile into the parliament he introduced the principle of representation. Its enactments related to the regulation of trade and the internal economy of the kingdom. He renewed commercial intercourse with the Netherlands, concluded a treaty with Denmark, Norway, and Sweden, and drew closer the ancient bond of alliance with France. But he persisted in harshly carrying out his measures for curbing the power of the nobles, which excited strong discontent and apprehension; and after his confiscation of the earldom of Strathearn, a conspiracy was formed, headed by his kinsmen, the Earl of Athole, Sir Robert Stewart, and Sir Robert Graham. The plot was carried into effect at Perth on 20th February 1437. The king was about to retire for the night, when a band of assassins led by Graham broke into the Dominican monastery where the court was residing. The bolts had been removed from the chamber door, but Catharine Douglas is said to have thrust her arm into the staple. It was instantly broken, and the ruffians burst into the chamber. The king, who had sought refuge in a vault under the floor, was discovered, and after a desperate resistance cruelly murdered. The murderers were all taken, and tortured to death. By his wife he left one son and six daughters, one of whom, Margaret of Scotland (q.v.), married to the dauphin of France, was a gifted poetess. James was unquestionably the ablest of the Stewart sovereigns, and was possessed of high poetical genius. The tender, passionate *Kingis Quair* ('king's quire' or book) has been accepted as his by most critics; though Mr J. T. T. Brown in *The Authorship of the Kingis Quair* (1896) argues that it is by an anonymous poet fifty years later than James. *Christ's Kirk on the Green* and *Peblis to the Play* are certainly much later compositions; but a 'Ballad of Good Counsel' is ascribed to James by Prof. Skeat. See the latter's editions of *The Kingis Quair* (S.T.S. 1884 and 1911), Rossetti's noble ballad, 'The King's Tragedy,' and Jusserand's *The Romance of a King's Life* (1897).

James II., born 16th October 1430, was six years old at his father's murder. Thereupon the queen-mother took shelter in Edinburgh Castle with her son, who was put under her charge and that of Livingston of Callander. But Crichton, the Chancellor, who was governor of the castle, kept possession of the boy until the queen escaped with him, and took refuge with Livingston in Stirling Castle. Meanwhile the country was brought to the verge of ruin by the feuds of the nobles. When in 1439 the queen-dowager married Sir James Stewart of Lorn Livingston compelled her to resign her guardianship of the king; and Crichton and Livingston, reconciled, were the sole rulers of the kingdom, till in 1449 James assumed the reins of government. He displayed great prudence and vigour. War with England was renewed on the Borders in 1448, but ended next year by a truce. In 1449 James married Mary (*d.* 1463), daughter of the Duke of Gueldres. He procured from the parliament a number of judicious enactments, but his efforts to promote the welfare of the people were thwarted by the nobles, especially by the House of Douglas (q.v.). As the Yorkists protected the exiled Douglases, James entangled himself in the contest between the Houses of York and Lancaster, and marched for England in 1460 with a powerful army. He laid siege to Roxburgh Castle, at that time held by the English, and was killed by the bursting of a cannon (3d August).

James III., born 10th July 1451, succeeded his father, James II., in 1460, his guardianship being entrusted to his mother and Bishop Kennedy of St Andrews, while the Earl of Angus was made lieutenant-general. Under their management the government was carried on judiciously and successfully; but the death of the earl in 1462 and of the bishop in 1466 left the country a prey to the factious and ambitious nobles, conspicuous among whom was Lord Boyd of Kilmarnock, high justiciar. His son, created Earl of Arran, obtained in 1467 the hand of the king's sister, the Princess Margaret. The ambition and arrogance of the family, however, led to their downfall, and both Boyd and Arran fled. The king had a refined and cultivated mind, but was unfitted to rule a country like Scotland and to keep in order its turbulent nobles. He spent his time in the society of architects, painters, and musicians, and the rule of these favourites soon grew intolerable to the nobles, who attached themselves to the king's brothers, Albany and Mar. James became jealous of their popularity and imprisoned them; Albany escaped to France, but Mar died in confinement. In retaliation for an invasion of the country by an English fleet, James advanced with an army towards England (1482). He had reached Lauder when the disaffected nobles suddenly seized Cochrane and the other royal favourites and hanged them, Angus, hence called 'Bell-the-Cat,' taking the initiative.

Returning to Edinburgh, they imprisoned the king in the castle. Ere long the lowland nobles again rose in open rebellion, and induced the young heir to the throne to join them, while the king was supported by the northern barons. An encounter took place (11th June 1488) at Sauchieburn near Bannockburn. The royal army was defeated, and James, in galloping from the field, was thrown from his horse and murdered. He married in 1469 Margaret of Denmark (*c.* 1457–86), and left three sons, the eldest of whom succeeded.

James IV., born 17th March 1473, by the murder of his father after Sauchieburn came to the throne in 1488. His confederates in the rebellion took possession of the offices of state, the royal treasury, and the late king's jewels, and even accused the loyal barons of treason, and deprived them of their estates. When James reached maturity he exhibited much energy and good sense. He gradually withdrew his confidence from the dominant barons and transferred it to Sir Andrew Wood and other trustworthy counsellors. He vigilantly guarded against the encroachments of the papal court, and asserted the ecclesiastical independence of his kingdom. Though he supported the impostor, Perkin Warbeck, and invaded England in his behalf, in 1497 a seven years' truce was concluded between the two kingdoms, and in August 1503 James married Margaret (q.v.), eldest daughter of Henry VII.—an alliance which led ultimately to the union of the crowns. When Henry VIII. joined the league against France, James adhered to the French alliance. Petty disputes arose between the Borderers, and inroads were made on both sides. James was irritated at the capture of two Scottish privateers by English men-of-war. The French king, hard pressed by the Spanish and English, made strenuous efforts to obtain assistance from the Scots, and James was induced to invade England. He lingered about the Borders until the Earl of Surrey had collected a powerful army; and on 9th September 1513 was fought the battle of Flodden, in which fell the Scottish king and the flower of his nobility. James had great accomplishments, and was frank and splendidly hospitable, but he was headstrong, licentious, and lavish. See Gregory Smith's *Days of James IV.* (1890), and Life by Miss I. A. Taylor (1913).

James V., born at Linlithgow, 10th April 1512, was but an infant when his father's death gave him the crown. The queen-dowager was appointed regent, but on her marriage (1514) with the Earl of Angus, the Duke of Albany, son of the younger brother of James III., was made regent in her stead. Amid the contentions of the rival French and English factions, and the private quarrels of the nobles, the country was reduced to a state of anarchy. Albany, after vain efforts to assert his authority, retired to France in 1524. Meanwhile James had been placed under the care of Sir David Lyndsay, who instructed him in all manly and liberal accomplishments. In 1525 he fell into the hands of Angus, who kept him a close prisoner until in 1528 he made his escape from Falkland to Stirling, and as an independent sovereign began to carry out a judicious policy. He banished the Douglases, punished the Border freebooters, chastised the insurgent Highlanders, renewed the ancient commercial treaty between Scotland and the Netherlands, instituted the College of Justice, and protected the peasantry against the tyranny of the barons. His sympathy with the common people and his habit of visiting their houses in disguise procured for him the designation of 'the king of the commons.' In 1536 James visited France, and in 1537 married Magdalene, daughter of Francis I., who died in the following July; in June 1538 he married Mary of Guise (q.v.). Meanwhile the principles of the reformed faith were making progress in Scotland, and Henry VIII. tried to persuade his nephew to throw off the papal authority. But James had to rely on the support of the clergy in order to reduce the exorbitant power of the nobles. Henry invited the Scottish king to meet him at York in 1541, but waited there six days for him in vain. Other causes of offence arose, and war broke out in 1542. An army of 30,000 men under the Duke of Norfolk was ordered to invade Scotland, but the attempt ended in nothing. A Scottish army levied advanced to Fala; but the nobles refused to follow James beyond the frontier. Another army was shortly after levied by the exertions of the clergy; but the command having been given to Oliver Sinclair, a royal favourite, the nobles again refused to act. While the Scottish army thus disputed, a body of English Borderers fell upon and completely routed them at Solway Moss, taking many prisoners. James, overwhelmed by this shameful discomfiture, retired to Falkland Palace; and, attacked by a slow fever, died, 14th December 1542, about seven days after the birth of his ill-fated daughter Mary. See Bapst, *Les Mariages de Jacques V.* (1889).

James I. and VI., the only son of Mary Queen of Scots and Henry Lord Darnley, was born in Edinburgh Castle, 19th June 1566. On his mother's forced abdication in 1567 he was proclaimed king. He was placed in the keeping of the Earl of Mar, and taught by George Buchanan. Within eleven years Moray, Lennox, Mar, and Morton had successively held the regency, and when, in 1578, Morton was driven from power James nominally assumed the direction of affairs. But his advisers became unpopular, and Morton re-established himself. About this time James began to exhibit his characteristic partiality towards favourites; by help of Captain James Stewart, created Earl of Arran, and of the Duke of Lennox, he was enabled finally to break the power of Morton. After Morton's execution (1581) James ruled the kingdom through his two favourites, not without much discontent. Hence in 1582 occurred the Raid of Ruthven, when the king was seized by a party of his nobles, and obliged to sanction the imprisonment of Arran and the banishment of Lennox. In 1583 a counter-plot effected the king's freedom, when he immediately restored Arran to power. The confederate lords fled to England, whence, in 1585, through the connivance of Queen Elizabeth, they returned, and with an army forced James to capitulate in Stirling Castle. Arran was again banished. In 1586 Queen Mary, then a prisoner in England, was condemned to be executed; James's conduct on this occasion does not admit of defence. In 1589 he went to Christiania, where he married the Princess Anne (1574–1619). The king was frequently in conflict with the Presbyterians and with the Roman Catholics. Hating Puritanism, he was therefore disposed to introduce Episcopacy into Scotland, and did ultimately (in 1600) succeed in establishing bishops. From 1591 to 1594, when James marched against them, the Roman Catholic lords in the north were in a state of semi-insurrection. In 1600 occurred the Gowrie Conspiracy, if any conspiracy there was (see Ruthven). On the death of Elizabeth in 1603, James ascended the English throne as great-grandson of James

IV.'s English wife, the Princess Margaret. He was at first well received by his subjects in England, but became unpopular from his continued partiality towards favourites. He also degraded the prerogative of the crown by the sale of titles. His chief favourite at this time was Robert Carr or Ker, a Scotsman, whom he finally created Earl of Somerset. When Carr fell out of favour he was succeeded by Buckingham—and through such minions the king governed. In 1617 James revisited Scotland, signalising the event by angry disputes with the clergy. Henry, Prince of Wales, having died in 1612, the succession devolved upon James's second son Charles, between whom and a Spanish princess the king was ineffectually anxious to effect a marriage. Buckingham, who was entrusted with the affair, acted rashly and unwisely, and war with Spain was the outcome. James died at Theobalds, 27th March 1625. Sully described him as 'the wisest fool in Christendom.' 'He was indeed,' says Macaulay, 'made up of two men—a witty, well-read scholar, who wrote, disputed, and harangued, and a nervous, drivelling idiot who acted.' By Mr Gardiner his character has been treated more broadly and mildly; perhaps the best estimate of the man is Scott's representation of him in *The Fortunes of Nigel*. James's literary ambitions were illustrated in his *Essays of a Prentice in the Divine Art of Poesie* (1584); *Poetical Exercises at Vacant Hours* (1591); the newly discovered poems edited by Westcott (1912); *Demonologie* (1597); *Basilicon Doron* and the *Counterblast to Tobacco* (1616). Besides the histories of Calderwood, Tytler, Burton, Ranke, and Gardiner, see Goodman's *Court of James I.*, ed. Brewer (1839), *The Secret History of the Court of King James I.*, ed. Scott (1911), and Henderson's *James I. and VI.* (1904).

James II. AND VII., second son of Charles I., was born at St James's Palace, 12th October 1633, and was created Duke of York. Nine months before his father's execution he escaped to Holland, served under Turenne 1652–55, and in 1657 took Spanish service in Flanders. At the Restoration (1660) James was made Lord High Admiral of England, twice commanding the English fleet in the ensuing wars with the Dutch. In 1659 he had entered into a private marriage contract with Anne Hyde, daughter of the Earl of Clarendon (q.v.); and the year after her death in 1671 as a professed Catholic he avowed his own conversion to Catholicism. In 1673 parliament passed the Test Act, and James was obliged to resign the office of Lord High Admiral. Shortly after he married Mary, daughter of the Duke of Modena. The national ferment occasioned by the Popish Plot became so formidable that he had to retire to the Continent, and during his absence an attempt was made to exclude him from the succession. He returned at the close of 1679, and was sent down to Scotland to take the management of its affairs. The cruelties which he inflicted on the Covenanters have left an indelible stain upon his memory. Meanwhile the Exclusion Bill was twice passed by the Commons, but in the first instance it was rejected by the Lords, and on the second was lost by the dissolution of parliament. James then returned to England, and in direct violation of the law took his seat in the council, and resumed the direction of naval affairs. At the death of Charles in 1685 James ascended the throne, and immediately proceeded to levy, on his own warrant, the customs and excise duties which had been granted to Charles only for life. He sent a mission to Rome, heard mass in public, and became, like his brother, the pensioner of the French king. In Scotland the persecution of the Covenanters was renewed with increased severity; in England the futile rebellion of Monmouth (q.v.) was followed by the 'Bloody Assize.' The suspension of the Test Act by the king's authority, his prosecution of the seven bishops on a charge of seditious libel, his conferring ecclesiastical benefices on Roman Catholics, his violation of the rights of the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge, his plan for packing parliament, and numerous other arbitrary acts showed his fixed determination to overthrow the constitution and the church. The indignation of the people was at length roused, and the interposition of William, Prince of Orange, James's son-in-law and nephew, was formally solicited by seven leading politicians. William landed at Torbay, 4th November 1688, with a powerful army, and marched towards London. He was everywhere hailed as a deliverer, while James was deserted not only by his ministers and troops, but even by his daughter the Princess Anne. The unfortunate king, on the first appearance of danger, had sent his wife and infant son to France, and, after one futile start and his arrest at Faversham, James also escaped and joined them at St Germains. He was hospitably received by Louis XIV., who settled a pension on him. In 1689, aided by a small body of French troops, he invaded Ireland and made an ineffectual attempt to regain his throne. He was defeated at the battle of the Boyne, and returned to St Germains, where he resided until his death, 6th September 1701. He left two daughters—Mary, married to the Prince of Orange, and Anne, afterwards queen — and one son by his second wife, James Francis Edward (see STEWART). He had several illegitimate children—one of them, Marshal Berwick. See the histories of Macaulay, Ranke, Lingard; Burnet's *History of his Own Time;* Macpherson's *History of Great Britain* (1775) and *Original Papers* (1775); the Lives by C. J. Fox (1808) and Clarke (1816); Wellwood's *Memoirs*, and Luttrell's *Relation of State Affairs;* Wilson's *James II. and the Duke of Berwick* (1876); Bloxam's *Magdalen College and James II.* (1886); *The Adventures of James II.* (1904); *The English Court in Exile*, by E. and M. S. Grew (1911).

James, GEORGE PAYNE RAINSFORD, born in London, 9th August 1801, the son of a well-known physician, was educated at Putney and in France, and by seventeen had written some Eastern tales, which found favour with Washington Irving. Thereafter he ceased to write, dictating instead to an amanuensis his 'thick-coming fancies.' In all he published seventy-seven works, historical romances mostly, but also biographies, poems, &c. The best were among the earliest—*Richelieu* (1829) and *Henry Masterton* (1832). He was British consul at Richmond, Virginia, from 1852 till 1856, and then at Venice till his death, 9th May 1860. 'G. P. R. James' may be classed as a hybrid—a productive hybrid—between Dumas and Mrs Ann Radcliffe. Leigh Hunt writes kindly of him, and Sir Archibald Alison could 'revert with pleasure to his varied compositions.' But his two horsemen (his stock opening) will be remembered best, if not indeed solely, by Thackeray's *Barbazure*. See Ellis, *The Solitary Horseman* (1927).

James, SIR HENRY (1803–77), was born near St Agnes in Cornwall, passed in 1825 from Woolwich into the Engineers, and in 1844 became director of the Geological Survey of Ireland, in 1846 head of the Admiralty works at Portsmouth, in 1852

director of the Ordnance Survey, and in 1857 chief of the War Office Statistical Department. Knighted in 1860, major-general in 1868, he died at Southampton. He wrote on geology, surveying, &c., and by his system of zinco-photography reproduced *Domesday Book* and other national MSS.

James OF HEREFORD, HENRY JAMES, LORD (1828–1911), born at Hereford, educated at Cheltenham College, and called to the bar in 1852, became a Q.C. in 1869, and a bencher of his Inn in 1870. Liberal M.P. for Taunton 1869–85, in 1873 he became first Solicitor-general and then Attorney-general (with a knighthood), and in 1880 again Attorney-general. In 1886 he declined the Lord Chancellorship, and was elected for Bury unopposed as a Liberal Unionist. He defended the case for the *Times* before the Parnell Commission. In 1895–1902 he was Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, with a peerage. To the end he upheld Free Trade. See Life by Lord Askwith (1930).

James, HENRY, novelist, born in New York, 15th April 1843, until his father's death was known as Henry James, junior, the father (1811–1882) being a well-known theological writer and lecturer, the exponent in turn of Sandemanianism and the system of Swedenborg. James took his place among contemporary novelists with *Roderick Hudson* (1875). Already in 1869 he had migrated to Europe. His novels and tales deal mainly with the uneventful lives of Americans living or travelling in Europe, and include *The American* (1878), *The Europeans*, *Daisy Miller*, *A Bundle of Letters* (1879), *Washington Square* (1880), *The Portrait of a Lady* (1881), *Tales of Three Cities* (1884), *The Bostonians* (1886), *Princess Casamassima*, *The Tragic Muse* (1890), *What Maisie Knew*, *The Two Magics*, *The Soft Side*, *The Awkward Age*, *The Sacred Fount* (1901), *The Wings of the Dove* (1902), *The Ambassadors* (1903), *The Golden Bowl* (1905). His delicate critical faculty was shown in *French Poets and Novelists* (1878), *Hawthorne* (1879), *Partial Portraits* (1888), *W. W. Story* (1903), *Notes on Novelists* (1914). In *A Small Boy and Others* (1913), *Notes of a Son and Brother* (1914), *The Middle Years* (1917) James writes of himself, his father and brother (see JAMES, WILLIAM). Other works are *Portraits of Places* (1884), *A Little Tour in France* (1884), *English Hours* (1905), *Italian Hours* (1909), *The American Scene* (1907). Naturalised in England in 1915, O.M. (1916), he died Feb. 28, 1916. In fiction Henry James ranks as a leader of the analytical school. The subtlety of his psychology and the refinement of his style alienate many readers. See studies by Cary (1905), Hueffer (1914), West (1916), T. Bosanquet (1924), Brooks (1928).

James, JOHN ANGELL (1785–1859), Congregationalist minister, born at Blandford, was for over fifty years pastor of a church in Birmingham. Of his books the best known is *The Anxious Inquirer*. See his Life by Dale (1861).

James, ROBERT (1705–76), a London physician, the inventor of James's Powder.

James, WILLIAM, compiler of *The Naval History* (5 vols. 1822–24), was a Jamaica attorney, and from 1815 till his death in 1827 lived in England.

James, WILLIAM (1842–1910), brother of Henry James, a brilliant psychologist and luminous writer, born in New York, graduated M.D. at Harvard, and became professor of Philosophy there in 1872. He published *The Principles of Psychology*, *The Will to Believe*, his Edinburgh Gifford Lectures on *The Varieties of Religious Experience* (1902), *Pragmatism* (1907), *Some Problems of Philosophy* (1911). See studies by Boutroux (trans. 1912), Royce (1912), Perry (1936).

Jameson, ANNA, daughter of Brownell Murphy, a miniature-painter, was born at Dublin 17th May 1794. In 1825 she married Robert Jameson, a barrister; but they never got on well together; and from 1829 when he went as a judge to Dominica she lived apart from him save for a visit to him in Canada (1836–38). She wrote *Diary of an Ennuyée* (1826), *Characteristics of Shakespeare's Women* (1832), *Beauties of the Court of Charles II.* (1833), *Sketches of Germany* (1837), *Rambles in Canada* (1838), and *Memoirs and Essays* (1846). More important are her works in art-criticism—the *Handbook to London Galleries* (1832), *Early Italian Painters* (1845), *Poetry of Sacred and Legendary Art* (1848), *Legends of the Monastic Orders* (1850), *Legends of the Madonna* (1852), and *History of our Lord as represented in Art* (1864). She died 19th March 1860. See Memoirs by her niece, Gerardine Macpherson (1878), and *Letters and Friendships*, by Mrs S. Erskine (1915).

Jameson, SIR LEANDER STARR, C.B. (1853–1917), was born at Edinburgh, studied medicine there and at London, and began practice at Kimberley in 1878. Through Cecil Rhodes 'Dr Jim' engaged in pioneer work, was in 1891 made administrator for the South Africa Company at Fort Salisbury, and won enormous popularity. During the troubles at Johannesburg between the Uitlanders and the Boer government, Jameson, who by order of Rhodes had concentrated the military forces of Rhodesia at Mafeking on the Transvaal frontier, started with five hundred troopers to support the Uitlanders, 29th Dec. 1895. At Krugersdorp they were overpowered by an overwhelming force of Boers, and, sleepless and famishing, were after a sharp fight compelled to surrender, 2d Jan. 1896. Handed over to the British authorities, Dr Jameson was in July condemned in London to fifteen months imprisonment, but was released in December. In 1900 he was elected to the Cape Legislative Assembly, and in 1904–8 was (Progressive) Premier of Cape Colony. A baronet from 1911, he retired from politics in 1912, and became president of the B.S.A. Company in 1913. See Life by Colvin (1922).

Jameson, ROBERT (1772–1854), geologist, born at Leith, studied at Edinburgh and (under Werner) at Freiburg, and in 1804 became Edinburgh professor of Natural History. First a Wernerian, then a follower of Hutton, he wrote on mineralogy and geognosy.

Jamesone, GEORGE (*c.* 1588–1644), portrait-painter, was born in Aberdeen, and in 1612 was bound apprentice for eight years to John Anderson, a painter in Edinburgh. This overthrows the tradition that the 'Scottish Van Dyck,' as he has absurdly been called, studied under Rubens at Antwerp. He lived latterly and died in Edinburgh. See J. Bulloch's *George Jamesone* (1885), and *Notes and Queries* for April 1894.

Jamet, MARIE (1820–93), a St Servan seamstress, founder in 1840 with Jeanne Jugan, Virginie Trédaniel, and the Abbé Le Pailleur of the Little Sisters of the Poor.

Jami (1414–92), the last great Persian poet, was born at Jam in Khorasan, and died at Herat. Among his poems were *Yusuf u Zuleikha* (trans. by A. Rogers, 1895) and *Salaman u Absal* (trans. by E. FitzGerald). He also wrote prose works.

Jamieson, JOHN, D.D., born in Glasgow, March 3, 1759, in 1781 became pastor of a Secession congregation at Forfar, and in 1797 at Edinburgh, where he died July 12, 1838. His *Etymological Dictionary of the Scottish Lan*

guage (1808–9; supplement 1825; new ed. by Donaldson, 1879–87) is of value as a collection of words, but not philologically. Yet it only began to be superseded in 1931. He also wrote on the Culdees, on the affinities of Greek and Latin to Gothic, &c.; and he published editions of Barbour's *Bruce* and Blind Harry's *Wallace*.

Jammes, FRANCIS, born at Tournay in the Pyrenees in 1868, wrote poems of nature and religion—*De l'Angélus de l'Aube à l'Angélus du Soir* (1898), *Deuil des Primevères* (1901), *Triomphe de la Vie* (1904), *Géorgiques Chrétiennes* (1911–12), &c.—and prose romances such as *Le Roman du Lièvre* (1903). He died in 1938.

Jamnitzer, or JAMITZER, WENZEL (1508–85), a Nürnberg goldsmith, born at Vienna.

Jamrach, JOHANN CHRISTIAN KARL (1815–91), born at Hamburg, from about 1840 was a London dealer in wild animals.

Janet, FRANÇOIS. See CLOUET.

Janet, PAUL (1823–99), anti-materialist philosopher, born in Paris, was in turn preacher at Bourges, and professor of Philosophy at Strasburg, of Logic in the lyceum Louis-le-Grand. In 1864 he was elected to the Academy of Moral Sciences, thereafter lectured in the Sorbonne.—His nephew, PIERRE JANET, born in Paris in 1859, professor at the Sorbonne (1898), and Collège de France (1902), wrote on psychology and psychotherapy. He died in 1947. [*Zhah-nay.*]

Janin, JULES GABRIEL (1804–74), critic and novelist, born at St Étienne, took early to journalism, and his dramatic criticisms in the *Journal des Débats* made him a reputation. His strange and at least half-serious story *L'Âne mort et la Femme guillotinée* (1829) was followed by *Barnave* (1831), half historical novel, half polemic against the Orleans family. He was elected to the Academy in 1870. See his *Correspondance* (12 vols. 1877), Life by Piedagnel (3d ed. 1883). [*Zhah-nan.*]

Jansen, CORNELIUS, founder of the Jansenist sect, was born at Acquoi, near Leerdam in Holland, 28th October 1585. He studied at Utrecht, Louvain, and Paris; filled a chair at Bayonne; and in 1630 became professor of Theology at Louvain. In 1636 he was made Bishop of Ypres. He died 6th May 1638, just as he had completed his great work, the *Augustinus* (4 vols.), which sought to prove that the teaching of St Augustine against the Pelagians and semi-Pelagians on Grace, Free-will, and Predestination was directly opposed to the teaching of the Jesuit schools. Jansen repudiated the ordinary Catholic dogma of the freedom of the will, and refused to admit merely sufficient grace, maintaining that interior grace is irresistible, and that Christ died for all. On its publication in 1640, the *Augustinus* was received with loud clamour, especially by the Jesuits, and it was prohibited by a decree of the Inquisition in 1641; in the following year it was condemned by Urban VIII. in the bull *In Eminenti*. Jansen was supported by Arnauld, Pascal, and the Port-Royalists. The controversy raged in France with more or less violence for nearly a century, when a large number of Jansenists emigrated to the Netherlands. The Utrecht Jansenists are in doctrine and discipline strictly orthodox Roman Catholics, known by their countrymen as Oude Roomsch ('Old Roman'). [*Yahn'sen.*]

Janssen, CORNELIS (1593–*c.* 1664), portrait-painter, was born in London, and died at Amsterdam, having quitted England in 1643. [*Yans'sen.*]

Janssen, GERAERT. See SHAKESPEARE, p. 847.

Janssen, PETER (1844–1908), a Düsseldorf historical and portrait painter, in 1895 became Director of the Academy.

Janssen, PIERRE JULES CÉSAR, a physicist, chiefly distinguished in the field of spectrum analysis, was born in Paris in 1824, was elected to the Academy in 1873, and died in 1907.

Janssens, ABRAHAM (*c.* 1575–1632), Antwerp painter. His most famous pictures are the 'Entombment of Christ' and the 'Adoration of the Magi.'—VICTOR HONORIUS JANSSENS (1664–1739) painted chiefly in Rome and at Brussels.

Januarius, ST, or SAN GENNARO, a bishop of Benevento, martyred at Pozzuoli in 305. His body is preserved in Naples cathedral, with two phials supposed to contain his blood, believed to liquefy on 19th September and other occasions. See M. Serao's *San Gennaro* (1909).

Japhet, the second son of Noah, once assumed to be the ancestor of all the people called Japhetic—practically the European races.

Jaques-Dalcroze, ÉMILE, Swiss composer, born at Vienna 1865, originated eurhythmics, which he taught at Dresden and Geneva. [*Zhak Dahl-krôz.*]

Jardine, SIR WILLIAM (1800–74), naturalist, seventh baronet of Applegarth, Dumfriesshire, was born in Edinburgh, and died at Sandown, Isle of Wight. [*Jar'dn.*]

Järnefelt, ARMAS, Finnish composer, born at Viborg in 1869, conductor at Stockholm, &c.

Jarvis, CHARLES. See JERVAS.

Jasmin, the *nom de guerre* of the Provençal poet Jacques Boé (1798–1864), who, born at Agen, earned his living as a barber. He was made a Chevalier of the Legion of Honour in 1846, and in 1852 his works were crowned by the Academy. Among his best pieces (collected in *Las Papillôtos*) are the mock-heroic *Charivari* (1825); *The Blind Girl of Castel-Cuillé* (1835), translated by Longfellow; *Françoneto* (1840); *The Twin Brothers* (1841); *Martha the Simple* (1845); and *The Son's Week* (1849). See Life by Samuel Smiles (1892).

Jaurès, JEAN, French Socialist leader, writer, and orator, born in 1859 at Castres (Tarn), lectured on philosophy at Toulouse, became a deputy (1885), founded the Socialist paper *L'Humanité* (1904), and was assassinated 31st July 1914, at the onset of the great European war. [*Zho-ress.*]

Jay, JOHN (1745–1829), American statesman and jurist, born in New York, was admitted to the bar in 1768. Elected to the Continental congress in 1774 and 1775, he drafted the constitution of New York state in 1777, of which he was appointed Chief-justice; was elected president of congress in 1778; and in 1779 was sent as minister to Spain. From 1782 he was one of the most influential of the peace commissioners. In 1784–89 he was Secretary for Foreign Affairs, and erelong became Chief-justice of the supreme court. In 1794 he concluded with Lord Grenville the convention known as 'Jay's treaty,' which, though favourable to the United States, was denounced by the Democrats as a betrayal of France. Jay was governor of New York from 1795 to 1801. There is a Life (1833) by his son, William Jay (1789–1858), a notable anti-slavery leader. See also his *Correspondence and Public Papers*, ed. by Prof. Johnston (4 vols. 1890–93), and Lives by Whitelock (1887) and Pellew (1890).

Jay, WILLIAM (1769–1853), preacher and religious writer, born at Tisbury in Wiltshire, from 1791 till his death was a Congregational pastor at Bath. See his *Autobiography* (1854).

Jeanne d'Albret (1528–72), only daughter and

heiress of John II. of Navarre and Béarn, married in 1548 Antoine de Bourbon, Duc de Vendôme, and in 1553 gave birth to Henry IV. of France. She was a Huguenot and poetess. See Life by Freer (2d ed. Lond. 1861).

Jeanne d'Arc. See JOAN OF ARC.

Jeans, SIR JAMES HOPWOOD (1877–1946), mathematician, astrophysicist, and cosmogonist, studied at Trinity College, Cambridge, became a fellow (1901), and lecturer on mathematics (1904), and applied mathematics (1910–1912). In 1905–9 he was professor at Princeton. In 1919–29 he was secretary of the Royal Society, in 1925–27 P.R.A.S. In 1928 he was knighted. He wrote *The Dynamical Theory of Gases* (1904), *Radiation and the Quantum Theory* (1914), *Problems of Cosmogony and Stellar Dynamics* (1919), *Astronomy and Cosmogony* (1928), and a number of books that placed the latest theories of the universe in their philosophical bearing before the general public: *The Universe around Us* (1929), *The Mysterious Universe* (1930), *The Stars in their Courses* (1931), *The New Background of Science* (1933). Philosophically he is an idealist.

Jebavý, VÁCLAV (1868–1929), a mystical Czech poet, born near Tabor in Bohemia, a teacher in Moravia, wrote under the name of Otakar Březina.

Jebb, SIR RICHARD CLAVERHOUSE (1841–1905), Greek scholar, born at Dundee, graduated from Trinity College, Cambridge, as senior classic in 1862, and was elected fellow. He took a prominent part in organising inter-collegiate classical lectures, and was secretary to the newly-founded Cambridge Philological Society. In 1869 he became public orator of the university, in 1875 professor of Greek at Glasgow, and in 1889 regius professor of Greek at Cambridge. In 1891 he was elected M.P. (Unionist) for Cambridge University. His books include *Characters of Theophrastus* (1870), *The Attic Orators* (1876–80), *Primer of Greek Literature* (1877), *Modern Greece* (1880), *Translations into Greek and Latin Verse* (1873), *Bentley* (1882), *Introduction to Homer* (1887), *Erasmus* (1890), *Influence of Classical Greek Poetry* (1893), and his *Bacchylides* (1905). His greatest work is his Sophocles (with trans., 9 vols., 1883–1917). He died 10th Dec. 1905. See Life by Lady Jebb (1907).

Jebb, SAMUEL, M.D. (*c.* 1694–1772), long a doctor at Stratford-le-Bow, edited Roger Bacon's *Opus Majus*, and wrote on Mary Stuart, &c.

Jeejeebhoy. See JEJEEBHOY.

Jefferies, RICHARD, born near Swindon, 6th November 1848, started as a journalist on the staff of the *North Wilts Herald* about 1866, and became known by a letter to the *Times* (1872) on the Wiltshire labourers. His first real success, *The Gamekeeper at Home* (1878), was followed up by *Wild Life in a Southern County* (1879), *The Amateur Poacher* (1880), *Round about a Great Estate* (1881), *Nature near London* (1883), *Life of the Fields* (1884), *Red Deer* (1884), and *The Open Air* (1885). *The Story of my Heart* (1883) is a strange autobiography of inner life; *After London, or Wild England* (1885), is a curious romance of the future. He died at Goring in Sussex, 14th August 1887. See works by Sir Walter Besant (1888), H. S. Salt (1893), and E. Thomas (1909).

Jefferson, JOSEPH, comedian, born in Philadelphia, 20th February 1829, came of a theatrical stock, his great-grandfather having belonged to Garrick's company at Drury Lane, while his father and grandfather were well-known American actors. Jefferson appeared on the stage at three, and had for years been a strolling actor, when in 1857, in New York, he made a hit as Doctor Pangloss, and in 1858 created the part of Asa Trenchard in *Our American Cousin*. In 1865 he visited London, and at the Adelphi first played his famous part of Rip Van Winkle. He died 23d April 1905. See his Autobiography (1890).

Jefferson, THOMAS, third president of the United States, born at Shadwell, Albemarle county, Virginia, 13th April 1743, in 1767 was admitted to the bar, and practised with success. In 1769 he was elected to the House of Burgesses, where he joined zealously with the revolutionary party. He took a prominent part in the calling of the first Continental Congress in 1774, to which he was sent as a delegate; he claimed the authorship of the celebrated Declaration of Independence, signed 4th July 1776. Jefferson now assisted the people of Virginia in forming a state constitution, and was governor 1779–81. In congress he secured (1783) the adoption of the decimal system of coinage. He was sent to France in 1784 with Franklin and Adams as plenipotentiary; next year he succeeded Franklin as minister there; and in 1789 Washington appointed him secretary of state. From the origin of the Federal and Republican parties, Jefferson was the recognised head of the latter, while the other members of the cabinet and the president were Federalists. In 1794 he withdrew from public life, but in 1797 was called to the vice-presidency of the United States, and in 1801 was chosen president by the House of Representatives. The popular vote re-elected him by a large majority for the next presidential term. Among the chief events of his first term were the war with Tripoli, the admission of Ohio, and the Louisiana purchase; of his second term, the firing on the *Chesapeake* by the *Leopard*, the Embargo, the trial of Aaron Burr for treason, and the prohibition of the slave-trade. In 1809 he finally retired to private life. Henceforth his time was devoted to boundless hospitality, to the interests of education, and especially to the establishment and superintendence of the University of Virginia. He died July 4, 1826. Ford edited his Works (10 vols. 1893-99) and *Autobiography* (1914). See Lives by Tucker (1837), Parton (1874), Morse (1883), and Schouler (1893), Chinard (1929); *Life and Letters* by Hirst (1926); and a history by Henry Adams (1891).

Jeffery, DOROTHY. See PENTREATH.

Jeffrey, ALEXANDER (1806–74), historian of Roxburghshire, was a Jedburgh law-agent.

Jeffrey, FRANCIS, LORD, born at Edinburgh, 23d October 1773, studied at Glasgow and Oxford, and in 1794 was called to the Scottish bar, but as a Whig made little progress for many years. In the trials for sedition (1817–22) he acquired a great reputation; in 1820 and again in 1823 he was elected Lord Rector of Glasgow University, in 1829 Dean of the Faculty of Advocates. In 1830 he was returned for Perth, and on the formation of Earl Grey's ministry became Lord Advocate. After the passing of the Reform Bill he was returned for Edinburgh, which he represented until 1834, when he was made a judge of the Court of Session. From 1815 he lived at Craigcrook, where he died, 26th January 1850. It is as literary critic and leader in a new departure in literary enterprise that Jeffrey holds his title to fame. It was he who, along with Sydney Smith, Francis Horner, and a few others, established the *Edinburgh Review*, of which he was editor until 1829. His own contributions were very numerous and brilliant, if biassed. A selection of them was

published in 1844. See Life by Lord Cockburn (1852), also Macvey Napier's *Correspondence* (1877) and Carlyle's *Reminiscences* (1881).

Jeffreys, GEORGE, BARON, the 'infamous Jeffreys,' born at Acton near Wrexham in 1648 or 1644, called to the bar in 1668, rose rapidly, and became in 1671 common serjeant of the City of London. Hitherto nominally a Puritan, he now began to intrigue for court favour, was made solicitor to the Duke of York, was knighted in 1677, and became Recorder of London in 1678. Actively concerned in the Popish Plot prosecutions, he was made chief-justice of Chester and king's serjeant in 1680, baronet in 1681, and chief-justice of King's Bench in 1683. His first exploit was the judicial murder of Algernon Sidney, but in every state-trial he proved a willing tool to the crown, thus earning the favour of James, who raised him to the peerage (1685). Among his earliest trials were those of Titus Oates and Richard Baxter; then he was sent to the west to try the followers of Monmouth (q.v.), and hanged, transported, whipped, and fined hundreds of them. He was Lord Chancellor from Sept. 1685 until the downfall of James, and supported all the king's measures as president of the newly-revived Court of High Commission, and in the trial of the seven bishops. Yet he had rational views on witchcraft, and was too honest to turn Catholic. On James's flight he tried to follow his example, but was caught at Wapping, disguised as a sailor, and sent to the Tower to save him from the mob. There he died, 18th April 1689. See Lives by Woolrych (1827) and Irving (1898); *The Bloody Assizes*, ed. Muddiman (1929); Parry, *The Bloody Assize* (1929).

Jejeebhoy, SIR JAMSETJEE (Jamshedji Jijibhai), born at Bombay, 15th July 1783, was taken into partnership by his father-in-law, a Bombay merchant, in 1800. When peace was restored in Europe in 1815 Indian trade with Europe increased enormously. By 1822 he had amassed £2,000,000, and began to exhibit a magnificent liberality. He contributed generously to various educational and philanthropic institutions in Bombay, and spent upwards of a quarter of a million in benevolence. Parsee and Christian, Hindu and Mussulman, were alike the objects of his beneficence. The Queen knighted him in 1842, and in 1857 he was made a baronet. He died 14th April 1859.

Jekyll, SIR JOSEPH (1663–1738), knighted in 1700, from 1717 was Master of the Rolls.—His great-nephew, JOSEPH JEKYLL (1752–1837), educated at Westminster and Christ Church, was a wit, Whig M.P., and Solicitor-general. See his *Correspondence*, edited by the Hon. A. Bourke (1894).

Jelál-ud-din (1200–73), a Sufi Persian poet, whose *Contemplative Life* made him the oracle of oriental mysticism. He wrote also lyrics.

Jelf, RICHARD WILLIAM (1798–1871), theologian, son of Sir James Jelf of Oaklands, Gloucestershire, from Eton passed to Christ Church, Oxford, and became a fellow and tutor of Oriel. In 1826 he was appointed preceptor to Prince George of Cumberland (king of Hanover), in 1839 Canon of Christ Church, and in 1844 Principal of King's College, London. He delivered the Bampton Lectures for 1844, on *The Means of Grace*, and wrote *The Thirty-nine Articles Explained* (1873). Dr Jelf was a pillar of orthodoxy, and it was largely owing to him that Maurice was deprived of his professorship at King's College for unsound views on eternal punishment.—His brother, WILLIAM EDWARD JELF (1811–75), Greek grammarian, was also educated at Eton and Christ Church, took a first-class in 1833, and became a tutor of Christ Church, public examiner, proctor, and a preacher at the Chapel Royal, Whitehall, 1846–48.

Jellachich, JOSEPH, BARON (1801–59), Austrian general, born at Peterwardein, the eldest son of Franz, Freiherr von Jellachich (or Jelačić) de Bužim (1746–1810), also a general who fought in the Turkish and French wars. Winning the Croats' confidence, he was in 1848 appointed Ban of Croatia, and helped to suppress the Hungarian rising. See *The Man who saved Austria*, by M. Hartley (1912). [*Yel'latch-eet y' de Boo'zhim.*]

Jellicoe, JOHN, EARL (1859–1935; Vt. 1918; Earl 1925), Commander-in-chief of the Grand Fleet (1914–16), First Sea Lord (1916–17), Chief of Naval Staff (1917), Admiral of the Fleet (1919), Governor-General of New Zealand 1920–24, was born at Southampton. After the battle of Jutland (May 31, 1916) he was granted £50,000. See his *The Grand Fleet* (1919); Life by Bacon (1936).

Jenghiz Khan. See GENGHIS.

Jenkin, HENRIETTA CAMILLA, *née* JACKSON (1808–85), novelist, was born in Jamaica, and married a naval officer in 1832.—Their son, HENRY CHARLES FLEEMING JENKIN, F.R.S. (1833–85), electrical engineer, born near Dungeness, became professor of Engineering at University College, London, in 1865; at Edinburgh in 1868. See Memoir by R. L. Stevenson (1887).

Jenkins, JOHN EDWARD (1838–1910), born at Bangalore, and educated at Montreal and Pennsylvania University, was called to the English bar in 1864, and was Liberal M.P. for Dundee 1874–80. He wrote *Ginx's Baby* (1870), *Lord Bantam* (1871), *Little Hodge* (1872), *Pantalas* (1897), &c.

Jenkins, ROBERT, an English merchant captain, trading from Jamaica, who alleged that in 1731 his sloop had been boarded by a Spanish *guarda costa*, and that, though no proof of smuggling had been found, he had been tortured, and his ear torn off. The said ear—some said he had lost it in the pillory—he produced in 1738 in the House of Commons. Walpole next year was driven into war against Spain.

Jenkinson. See LIVERPOOL, EARL OF.

Jenner, EDWARD, M.D., F.R.S., the discoverer of vaccination, was born at Berkeley vicarage, Gloucestershire, 17th May 1749. He was apprenticed to a surgeon at Sodbury, in 1770 went to London to study under John Hunter, and in 1773 settled at Berkeley, where he acquired a large practice. In 1775 he began to examine into the truth of the traditions respecting cow-pox, became convinced that it was efficacious as a protection against small-pox, and was led to hope that he would be able 'to propagate it from one human being to another, till he had disseminated the practice all over the globe, to the total extinction of small-pox.' Many investigations delayed the actual discovery of the prophylactic power of vaccination, and the crowning experiment was made on 14th May 1796. This experiment was followed by many others; and in 1798 Jenner published his *Inquiry into the Causes and Effects of the Variolæ Vaccinæ*. Yet the practice met with violent opposition for a year, when upwards of seventy of the principal physicians and surgeons in London signed a declaration of their entire confidence in it. Jenner's discovery was soon promulgated throughout the civilised world. Honours were conferred upon him, and he was elected an honorary member of nearly all the learned societies of Europe. Parliament voted him in 1802 a grant of £10,000, and in 1807 a second grant of £20,000. He died at Berkeley,

26th January 1823. See his Life and Correspondence, by Dr J. Baron (1827–38; 2d ed. 1850), Life by Drewitt (1931).

Jenner, Sir William, physician, born at Chatham in 1815, was educated at University College, London, where he was professor 1848–79. He became physician in ordinary to the Queen in 1862, and to the Prince of Wales in 1863; was made a baronet in 1868, G.C.B., F.R.S., &c. He established the difference between typhus and typhoid fevers (1851). His *Lectures on Fever and Diphtheria* were puolished in 1893. He died 11th Dec.1898.—His brother, Charles (1810–93), made a large fortune as an Edinburgh linen-draper.

Jennings, Herbert Spencer (1868–1947), born at Tonica, Ill., professor of Experimental Zoology (1906) and Zoology (1910–38) at Johns Hopkins University, studied behaviour in protozoa.

Jennings, Sarah. See Marlborough.

Jensen, Adolf (1837–1879), German songwriter and composer for the piano, born at Königsberg, from 1856 to 1868 was a musician successively at Posen, Copenhagen, and Berlin.

Jensen, Johannes Vilhelm, Danish novelist, born at Farsö, in northern Jutland, in 1873.

Jensen, Wilhelm (1837–1911), German poet and novelist, born at Heiligenhafen in NE. Holstein, lived much in Munich. [*Yen'sen.*]

Jenyns, Soame (1704–87), born in London, sat during 1741–80 for Cambridgeshire, Dunwich, and Cambridge, and was a commissioner to the Board of Trade. His books are forgotten, but his name survives from Dr Johnson's having criticised as shallow his *Inquiry into the Origin of Evil* (1756). Jenyns, now grown orthodox, published in 1776 his *View of the Evidence of the Christian Religion.*

Jerdan, William (1782–1869), born at Kelso, settled in London in 1806, and, after working on various papers, in 1817 founded the *Literary Gazette*, and edited it till 1850. In 1853 he was granted a pension of £100. See his *Autobiography* (4 vols. 1852–53) and *Men I have known* (1866).

Jeremiah (Heb. *Jirmejâhû*), the prophet, son of Hilkiah, the priest, was a native of Anathoth, 2½ miles NNW. of Jerusalem, was in Jerusalem during the siege by Nebuchadrezzar, and is said to have died a martyr's death at Tahpanhes in Egypt. The Septuagint text of his prophecies differs very greatly from the Massoretic Hebrew.

Jeroboam, first king of the divided kingdom of Israel, was made by Solomon superintendent of the labours and taxes exacted from his tribe of Ephraim at the construction of the fortifications of Zion. The growing disaffection towards Solomon fostered his ambition; but he was obliged to flee to Egypt. After Solomon's death he headed the successful revolt of the northern tribes against Rehoboam, and, as their king, established idol shrines at Dan and Bethel to wean away his people from the pilgrimages to Jerusalem. He reigned twenty-two years. —Jeroboam II., son of Joash, thrust back the Syrians, and reconquered Ammon and Moab.

Jerome, St (Eusebius Hieronymus Sophronius), was born at Stridon on the confines of Dalmatia and Pannonia, between 331 and 345. He studied Greek and Latin rhetoric and philosophy at Rome, where he was also baptised. In 370 he had settled in Aquileia with his friend Rufinus, but went hence to the East, and after a dangerous illness at Antioch, retired in 374–8 to the desert of Chalcis. In 379, ordained priest at Antioch, he repaired to Constantinople, and became intimate with Gregory Nazianzen. In 382 he came on a mission connected with the Meletian schism at Antioch to Rome, where he became secretary to Pope Damasus, and where he attained to great influence by his sanctity, learning, and eloquence. Many pious persons placed themselves under his spiritual direction, of whom the Lady Paula and her daughter followed him to the Holy Land in 385. He fixed his residence at Bethlehem in 386, the Lady Paula founding four convents there, one of which was governed by Jerome. It was here that Jerome pursued or completed his great literary labours; and it was hence that he sent forth the fiery invectives against Jovinian, Vigilantius, and the Pelagians, and even against Rufinus and St Augustine. He died September 30, 420. His letters, treatises polemical and ascetical, commentaries on Holy Scripture, and a version and revision of former versions of the Bible (the Vulgate) were edited by Erasmus (1516). The best editions are those of the Benedictines (1693–1706) and Vallarsi (1734–1742). St Jerome was the most learned and eloquent of the Latin Fathers. See works by E. L. Cutts (1878), Mrs Martin (1888), Largent (trans. 1900), Grützmacher (1901–8).

Jerome of Prague, the friend of Huss, was born at Prague between 1360 and 1370. He studied at Oxford, became a convert there to Wycliffe's doctrines, and zealously taught them after his return home (1407). The king of Poland employed him to reorganise the University of Cracow in 1410; the king of Hungary invited him to preach before him at Budapest. Jerome entered with his whole soul into the contest carried on by Huss. When Huss was arrested at Constance Jerome hastened to his side to defend him, but, being refused a safe-conduct, he set out to return to Prague, was arrested in Bavaria in April 1415, and was brought back to Constance. He recanted, but withdrew his recantation, and went to the stake 30th May 1416. See works by Helfert (1853) and Becker (1858), with others cited at Huss.

Jerome Bonaparte. See Bonaparte.

Jerome, Jerome Klapka (1859–1927), the founder of the 'New Humour,' was born at Walsall, and brought up in London. Successively a clerk, schoolmaster, reporter, actor, and journalist, he made great hits with his amusing story *Three Men in a Boat* (1889) and his morality play *The Passing of the Third Floor Back* (1907).

Jerrold, Douglas William, author, dramatist, and wit, was born in London, January 3, 1803, the son of Samuel Jerrold, actor and manager. In 1813 he joined the navy as a midshipman, but on the close of the war he started life anew as a printer's apprentice, and in 1819 was a compositor on the *Sunday Monitor*. Jerrold's capacity for study was enormous, his perseverance indefatigable; and he became dramatic critic, as well as compositor, on the *Monitor*. In 1821 he made a start as a dramatist with *More Frightened than Hurt;* and in 1825 was engaged to write dramas, farces, &c. for the Coburg Theatre, in 1829 at £5 a-week for the Surrey Theatre. Here in that year *Black-eyed Susan* was acted for the first time, and here many more plays by Jerrold were produced until 1854, when *The Heart of Gold* came out at the Princess's Theatre. He also contributed to the *Monthly, New Monthly, Ballot* (which he sub-edited), *Athenæum, Blackwood's*, &c. *Punch* was started in 1841, and Jerrold was a constant contributor from its second number. He edited the *Illuminated Magazine* (1843–44), *Douglas Jerrold's Shilling Magazine* (1845–48), and *Douglas Jerrold's Weekly Newspaper* (1846–48). In 1852 he became editor of *Lloyd's*

Weekly Newspaper (Liberal). He died at Kilburn, June 8, 1857. A collected edition of his works (8 vols.) contains *St Giles and St James*, *The Man made of Money*, *The Story of a Feather*, *Cakes and Ale*, *Punch's Letters to his Son*, *Punch's Complete Letter-writer*, *Chronicles of Clovernook*, *Mrs Caudle's Curtain Lectures*, &c., and about half of his dramatic works. *Other Times* (1868) is a selection from his political writings in *Lloyd's*. See books by his son (1859) and grandson (1910, 1918).—That son, WILLIAM BLANCHARD JERROLD, born in London in 1826, served his apprenticeship to literature on his father's newspaper, and was reporter on the *Daily News*. He succeeded his father as editor of *Lloyd's* until his own death, March 10, 1884. He was Crystal Palace Commissioner to Sweden (1852), and on his return published *Brage-beaker with the Swedes* (1854). A facile and voluminous author, he wrote *Children of Lutetia*, *Cent. per Cent.*, *George Cruikshank*, *Napoleon III.*, *Doré*, &c. Of his dramatic writings the best known is *Cool as a Cucumber* (1851).

Jervas, CHARLES (*c.* 1675–1739), a court portrait-painter, who also translated *Don Quixote* (1742).

Jervis, SIR JOHN. See ST VINCENT (EARL).

Jervise, ANDREW (1820–78), Forfarshire antiquary, was born and died at Brechin.

Jespersen, OTTO (1860–1943), born at Randers, professor of English at Copenhagen, wrote excellent books on grammar, and invented an international language, Novial.

Jesse, EDWARD (1780–1868), writer on natural history, born at Hutton Cranswick vicarage, Yorkshire, was successively secretary to Lord Dartmouth, commissioner of hackney-coaches, and deputy surveyor-general of the royal parks and palaces. His books include *Gleanings in Natural History* (1832–35), *An Angler's Rambles* (1836), *Scenes and Tales of Country Life* (1844), *Anecdotes of Dogs* (1846), and *Lectures on Natural History* (1861); besides editions of Walton's *Complete Angler*, White's *Selborne*, and Ritchie's *Windsor Castle*. See Mrs Houstoun's *Sylvanus Redivivus* (1890).—His son, JOHN HENEAGE JESSE (1815–1874), long a clerk in the Admiralty, wrote a series of court memoirs, *George III.* (1867) the best.

Jessel, SIR GEORGE (1824–83), born in London, the son of a Jewish merchant, was called to the bar in 1847, and became Liberal M.P. for Dover (1868), Solicitor-general with a knighthood (1871), and then Master of the Rolls (1873–81).

Jessopp, AUGUSTUS, D.D. (1823–1914), born at Cheshunt, studied at Cambridge, became headmaster at Helston in 1855, and Norwich in 1859, and rector of Scarning, East Dereham, 1879–1911. Among his works are *Arcady, for Better for Worse* (1887); *The Coming of the Friars* (1888); *Trials of a Country Parson* (1890); *Frivola* (1896); *One Generation of a Norfolk House* (3d ed. 1913); *Before the Great Pillage* (1901); *England's Peasantry* (1914).

Jevons, WILLIAM STANLEY, F.R.S., LL.D., born in Liverpool, 1st September 1835, studied there and in London. Assayer to Sydney mint 1854–59, in 1866 he became professor of Logic and Political Economy at Owens College, Manchester, and in 1876-81 held the chair of Political Economy at University College, London. He was drowned 13th August 1882 whilst bathing at Bexhill, near Hastings. Jevons popularised the mathematical methods of Boole, and wrote *Elementary Lessons in Logic* (1870), *Principles of Science* (1874), *Studies in Deductive Logic* (1880), and *Pure Logic and other Minor Works* (1890). To the science of political economy he contributed *The Coal Question* (1865), which led to the appointment of a Royal Commission, and *Theory of Political Economy* (1871; 3d ed. 1888). See his *Letters and Journals*, edited by his wife (1886).

Jewel, JOHN, a father of English Protestantism, born at Berrynarbor near Ilfracombe, 24th May 1522, was educated at Barnstaple and at Merton and Corpus Colleges, Oxford. He was admitted B.A. in 1540, and early imbibed Reformed doctrines. On Mary's accession he went abroad (Frankfort, Strasburg, Zurich, Padua), but was appointed Bishop of Salisbury by Elizabeth in 1559. His controversial ability soon made him one of the foremost churchmen of his age, as in his *Apologia Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ* (1562) against Rome. He died 22d September 1571. A collected edition of his works was published in 1609, as also by Ayre (Parker Soc. 1845–50) and Jelf (1847–48). See the Life of him by Le Bas (1835).

Jewett, SARAH ORNE, author from 1877 of many stories, was born at South Berwick, Maine, 3d September 1849, and travelled much in Europe and America. She died 24th June 1909. See Life by F. O. Matthiessen (1929).

Jewsbury, GERALDINE ENDSOR (1812–80), author in 1845–59 of half a dozen novels, was born at Measham, Derbyshire, and from 1854 lived at Chelsea, to be near the Carlyles. See her *Letters to Mrs Carlyle*, edited by Mrs Ireland (1892).—Her sister, MARIA JANE (1800–33), wrote poetry, &c.; married in 1832 an Indian chaplain, the Rev. W. Fletcher; and died at Poona.

Jex Blake, THOMAS, D.D. (1832–1915), born in London, head-master of Rugby (1874–87), dean of Wells (1891–1910).—SOPHIA JEX BLAKE, M.D. (1840–1912), his sister, was a pioneer of women's medical education. See Life by Todd (1918).

Jezreel, JAMES JERSHOM, the name assumed by an ex-private, JAMES WHITE (1840–85), founder of the Southcottian sub-sect of 'Jezreelites,' their headquarters Gillingham near Chatham.

Jhering, RUDOLF VON (1818–92), jurist, was born at Aurich, and died at Göttingen. See Life by Merkel (Jena, 1893). [*Yair'ing.*]

Jiménez, FRANCISCO. See XIMENES.

Jiménez, JUAN RAMÓN, Spanish elegiac poet, born at Moguer, 24th December 1881. [*Hee-may'neth.*]

Jinnah, MOHAMMED ALI (1876–1947), was President of the Moslem League in India, and Governor-General of Pakistan after partition in 1947.

Joachim, JOSEPH (1831–1907), violinist and composer, born at Kittsee near Presburg, first appeared in London in 1844. In 1869 he became director of the Berlin Conservatorium. See Life by Moser (1910) and his *Letters*. [*Yo'ach-im.*]

Joan, POPE, a fabulous personage long believed to have filled the papal chair as John VIII. about 855–8. She was said to have been daughter of English parents, and born at Mainz.

Joan. See EDWARD THE BLACK PRINCE.

Joan of Arc (Fr. JEANNE D'ARC), the Maid of Orleans, was born of poor parents, at Domremy, on the borders of Lorraine and Champagne, 6th January 1412. Her religious faith was ardent from her cradle; and she mourned with passionate prayers and tears over the sorrows of France, until these prayers returned to her with form and sound as messages from heaven. And thus there gradually grew up within her the conviction that she had been chosen by God to do a special work of deliverance for her country. At thirteen she first saw a light and heard a voice from heaven, and her terror disappeared as these

signs were repeatedly vouchsafed and became dear and familiar to her. Her story was at first laughed to scorn, but at last she succeeded in making her way to the Dauphin at Chinon (23d February 1429) and convincing him of her sincerity. She put on male dress and a suit of white armour, mounted a charger, and at the head of some 4000 men advanced to aid Dunois in the relief of Orleans, which was beset by the English. On 29th April she threw herself into the city, and by May 8 forced the English to raise the siege. Within a week (June 12–19) they were swept from the principal positions on the Loire. With resistless enthusiasm Joan urged on the weak-hearted Dauphin to his coronation, until she stood beside him at Reims, and with tears of joy saluted him as king. Joan continued to accompany the French armies, was present in many conflicts, and was mortified by the failure to carry Paris. At length, in May 1430, she flung herself with a handful of men into Compiègne, then besieged by the forces of Burgundy; and, driven back in a desperate sally, was taken prisoner, and sold to the English in November for 10,000 livres. At Rouen, the English headquarters, she was arraigned before the spiritual tribunal of the Bishop of Beauvais, a creature of the English, as a sorceress and a heretic. After a long trial, disgraced by shameful brutality, she was found guilty of sacrilege, profanation, disobedience to the church, pride, and idolatry. Tortured by alternate threats and promises, the bewildered girl at length declared that she submitted to the church, and was condemned to perpetual imprisonment. Ultimately, after suffering many indignities, on the charge that she had relapsed she was brought to the stake and burnt, May 30, 1431. Her family obtained a revisal of her trial, and in 1456 she was formally pronounced innocent by Pope Calixtus III.; in 1894 she was beatified, and in 1920 St Joan's full canonisation took place. See Quicherat's *Procès de Jeanne d'Arc* (1841–49); works by Michelet, Ayroles (1890–1902), H. Wallon (7th ed. 1894), Mrs Oliphant (1896), Anatole France (trans. 1909), Andrew Lang (1908), Hanotaux (1911), Barrès (1916), Sarolea (1918), J. M. Robertson (1926), Barrett (1931), and Bernard Shaw's preface to his play *St Joan* (1924).

Joan, or JOANNA, OF NAVARRE (*c.* 1370–1437), married in 1386 the Duke of Brittany, and in 1403 Henry IV. of England.

Joannes Damascenus or CHRYSORRHOAS (*c.* 676–*c.* 754), a Greek theologian and hymn-writer of the Eastern Church, was born at Damascus, of a Christian family of distinction. He was carefully educated by the learned Italian monk Cosmas. He replied to the iconoclastic measures of Leo the Isaurian with two addresses in which he vigorously defended image-worship. His later years were spent in a monastery near Jerusalem. Here, ordained a priest, he wrote his hymns (some of them translated by Neale) and learned works. These include an encyclopædia of Christian theology; treatises against superstitions, Jacobite and Monophysite heretics; homilies; and *Barlaam and Joasaph*, now known to be a disguised version of the life of Buddha. The first adequate edition of the works, that of 1712, was reprinted in 1748, and is the basis of the edition in Migne's *Patrologia* (1864). See Dr Neale's *Hymns of the Eastern Church* (1870); Langen's *Johannes von Damaskus* (1879), and Lupton's *St John of Damascus* (1882).

Joash. See ATHALIAH.

Job. The Book of Job was regarded by the Jews as strictly historical. In the Christian Church the view gradually obtained currency either that it contained history poetically treated, or was simply a religious poem. Elihu's speeches (xxxii.–xxxvii.) are believed to be a later insertion. Job is assumed to have lived in the Patriarchal period, but the internal evidence points to the exile as the date of the book.

Jocelin de Brakelond, a Benedictine monk at Bury St Edmunds, wrote a domestic chronicle of his abbey from 1173 to 1202, and died after 1212. The *Chronica* inspired Carlyle's *Past and Present.*

Jodelle, ÉTIENNE (1532–73), poet and dramatist, born of noble family in Paris, was a member of the Pléiade.

Joffre, JOSEPH JACQUES CÉSAIRE, Marshal of France (1916), O.M. (1919), was born at Rivesaltes in 1852, entered the army in 1870, and rose to be French Chief of Staff (1914) and Commander-in-chief (1915). Silent, patient, mathematical, he carried out a policy of attrition or 'nibbling' against the German invaders of France. In 1917 he became president of the Allied War Council. In 1918 he was elected to the Académie Française. He died 3d January 1931.

Johannes Secundus, JAN EVERTS, or EVERAERTS (1611–36), Latin poet, born at The Hague, studied law at Bourges, and was secretary to the archbishop of Toledo, the bishop of Utrecht, and the emperor Charles V. His famous work is *Basia.*

John, the Apostle, son of Zebedee and younger brother of James, was a Galilean fisherman, probably a native of Bethsaida. Some have thought that his mother was Salome, who may have been the sister of the mother of Jesus. Early tradition represents him as having been slain by the Jews, like his brother James. But from the time of Justin (*c.* 150) he has been identified with the author of the Apocalypse, and from that of Irenæus (*c.* 175) he has been represented as spending his closing years at Ephesus, and dying there at an advanced age, after having written the Apocalypse, the Gospel, and the three Epistles which bear his name. There are various theories of the authorship of these works. There are expository works on the Johannine writings by Lücke (1820), Ewald (1861–62), Reuss (1879), A. E. Brooke (1912); also commentaries on the Gospel by Godet, Westcott, Holtzmann-Bauer, Wellhausen, Zahn, Loisy.

John the Baptist, the forerunner of Christ, was the son of the priest Zacharias and Elizabeth, the cousin of Mary, the mother of Jesus. He baptised and preached repentance and forgiveness of sins, denounced Herod Antipas for taking Herodias, his brother Philip's wife, and was flung into prison, where he was executed at the request of Salome, daughter of Herodias.

John, the name of twenty-two popes, the dates of whose papacy were as follows—John I. (523–526); II. (533–5); III. (560–73); IV. (640–2); V. (685–6); VI. (701–5); VII. (705–7); VIII. (872–82); IX. (898–900); X. (914–28); XI. (931–6, see MAROZIA); XII. (955–64); XIII. (965–72); XIV. (983–4); XV. (985–96); XVI. (997–8); XVII. (1003); XVIII. (1003–9); XIX. (1024–33); XXI. (not XX., because he included Pope Joan among his predecessors, 1276–77); XXII. (1316–34); and XXIII. (1410–15). The following deserve some special notice:—JOHN XII., the grandson of Marozia, was elected pope by the dominant party when only eighteen. The Emperor Otto in 963 in a synod of the clergy caused sentence of

deposition for scandalous life to be pronounced against him, and Leo VIII. to be elected in his stead. John drove out Leo next year; but his career was cut short by a dishonourable death.—John XXII., one of the most celebrated of the popes of Avignon, was born at Cahors in 1244, and elected in 1316. Attempting to carry out the vast policy of Gregory VII., he interposed his authority in the contest for the imperial crown between Louis of Bavaria and Frederick of Austria, supporting the latter and excommunicating his rival. A long contest ensued both in Germany and Italy, where the Guelph or papal party was represented by Robert, king of Naples, and the Ghibelline by Frederick of Sicily. The latter was also excommunicated by John; but in 1327 Louis entered Italy, and, crowned at Milan with the iron crown, advanced upon Rome, expelled the papal legate, and was crowned emperor by two Lombard bishops. He now caused the pope to be deposed on a charge of heresy and breach of fealty. When Louis returned to Germany, Guelphic predominance at Rome was restored; but John died at Avignon in 1334, having accumulated 18,000,000 gold florins.

John, surnamed Lackland, youngest of the five sons of Henry II., was born at Oxford, 24th December 1167. His father sent him to Ireland as governor in 1185, but his misconduct soon compelled his recall. He attempted to seize the crown during King Richard's captivity in Austria; but he was pardoned and nominated his successor by his brother on his deathbed. John was crowned at Westminster, 27th May 1199, although Arthur (q.v.), son of John's elder brother Geoffrey, was the rightful heir. On the Continent Arthur was acknowledged and his claims were supported by Philip of France, whom, however, in May 1200 John succeeded in buying off. In the same year he obtained a divorce from his cousin Hawisa of Gloucester, and married Isabel of Angoulême. In the war in France Arthur was taken prisoner, and before Easter 1203 was murdered by John's orders. Philip at once marched against John, and captured city after city, until by March 1204 only a portion of Aquitaine was left to John. In 1205 John entered on his quarrel with the church, the occasion being a disputed election to the archbishopric of Canterbury. In 1207 Innocent III. consecrated Stephen Langton, an English cardinal, and John declined to receive him. In 1208 the kingdom was placed under an interdict. John retaliated by confiscating the property of the clergy who obeyed the interdict, and banished the bishops. He compelled the Scots king, William the Lyon, who had joined his enemies, to do him homage (1209), put down a rebellion in Ireland (1210), and subdued Llewellyn, the independent prince of Wales (1212). Meanwhile he had been excommunicated (1209), and now, in 1212, the pope issued a bull deposing him, Philip being charged with the execution of the sentence. John, finding his position untenable, was compelled to make abject submission to Rome, agreeing (May 1213) to hold his kingdom as a fief of the papacy, and to pay a thousand marks yearly as tribute. Philip, wrathful and disappointed, turned his forces against Flanders; but the French fleet was surprised at Damme by the English, 300 vessels being captured, and 100 burned. In 1214 John made a campaign in Poitou, but it turned out ill, and he returned to enter on the struggle with his subjects. A demand by the barons, clergy, and people that John should keep his oath and restore the laws of Henry I. was scornfully rejected. Preparations for war began on both sides. The army of the barons assembled at Stamford and marched to London; they met the king at Runnymede, and on 15th June 1215 was signed the Great Charter (Magna Charta), the basis of the English constitution. In August the pope annulled the charter, and the war broke out again. The first successes were all on the side of John, until the barons called over the French Dauphin to be their leader. Louis landed in May 1216, and John's fortunes had become desperate, when he died at Newark, 19th Oct. 1216. See the histories of Pearson, Green, Stubbs, Pauli, and Kate Norgate (1902).

John II., king of France, born in 1319, succeeded his father, Philip VI., in 1350. In 1356 he was taken prisoner by Edward the Black Prince at Poitiers and carried to England. After the treaty of Bretigny (1360) he returned home, leaving his second son, the Duke of Anjou, as a hostage; and when the duke broke his parole, and escaped (1363), John chivalrously returned to London, and died there 8th April 1364.

John, the blind king of Bohemia, son of Count Henry III. of Luxemburg (afterwards the Emperor Henry VII.), was born 10th August 1296. Having married (1310) the heiress of Bohemia, he was crowned king in 1311. In the struggle between Austria and Bavaria for the imperial crown he gained a victory for the Bavarians at Mühldorf in 1322. In 1333–35 he was warring in Italy for the Guelph party. In 1334 he married a Bourbon, became an ally of the French king, and fell at Crécy 26th August 1346. He had been blind since 1340.

John III. (1624–96), king of Poland, was the son of James Sobieski, Castellan of Cracow. After the defeat of the Poles by the Russians at Pilawiecz, John took up arms, and became distinguished for his valour, and the dread of the Tatars and Cossacks. On 11th November 1673 he defeated the Turks at Choczim, and was elected king of Poland, 21st May 1674. When the Turks besieged Vienna in 1683, John hastened thither and raised the siege by a great victory on 12th September. His subsequent undertakings against the Turks were not equally successful. See French Life by Salvandy (6th ed. 1876).

John of Austria, natural son of the Emperor Charles V. and Barbara Blomberg of Ratisbon, was born there 24th February 1547. He was early brought to Spain, and after the death of his father was acknowledged by his half-brother Philip II. In 1570 he was sent with an army against the Moors in Granada, whom he completely rooted out of the country. On 7th October 1571, with the fleets of Spain, the pope, and Venice, he defeated the Turks in the great sea-fight of Lepanto. In 1573 he took Tunis, and conceived the scheme of forming a kingdom for himself. But Philip, jealous of this design, sent him to Milan, and in 1576 as viceroy to the Netherlands. He sought to win the favour of the people by mildness; hard pressed for a time by William the Silent, he with the help of Parma's troops won the victory of Gembloux in 1577. Don John died at Namur, 1st Oct. 1578, perhaps poisoned. See monographs by Sir W. Stirling-Maxwell (1883) and L. Coloma (1912).

John of Beverley, St, born at Cherry Burton near Beverley, in 687 became Bishop of Hexham, in 705 of York, and died at Beverley in 721.

John of Damascus. See Joannes Damascenus.

John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, fourth son

of Edward III., was born 24th June 1340 at Ghent (Fr. *Gand*). In 1359 he married his cousin, Blanche of Lancaster, and was created duke in 1362. She died in 1369, and in 1372 he married Constance, daughter of Pedro the Cruel of Castile, and assumed the title of king of Castile, though he failed by his expeditions to oust his rival, Henry of Trastamare. Before his father's death John became the most influential personage in the realm, and was thought to be aiming at the crown. He opposed the clergy and protected Wycliffe. Young King Richard, distrusting him, sent him in 1386 on another attempt to secure the crown of Castile; and this time he secured a treaty for the marriage of his daughter Catharine to the future king of Castile. After his return to England (1389) he reconciled Richard to his (John's) brother, the Duke of Gloucester, and by Richard was made Duke of Aquitaine, and sent on several embassies to France. He died 3d February 1399. On his second wife's death he had married in 1396 his mistress, Catharine Swynford, by whom he had three sons, legitimated in 1397; from the eldest descended Henry VII. See work by Armitage Smith (1904).

John of Leyden (John Beuckelszoon, Beuckels, or Bockhold), born at Leyden in 1509, wandered about for some time as a journeyman tailor, then settled in his native city as merchant and innkeeper, and became noted as an orator. Turning Anabaptist, he in 1534 came to Münster, and, succeeding Matthiesen as head of the Anabaptists, set up a 'kingdom of Zion,' with polygamy and community of goods. In June 1535 the city was taken by the Bishop of Münster; and John and his accomplices suffered death with circumstances of fearful cruelty (Jan. 26, 1536). See Baring Gould's *Historic Oddities* (2d series, 1890).

John of Salisbury, born at Salisbury, studied at Paris, and was clerk of Pope Eugenius III. In 1176 he became bishop of Chartres. One of the most learned classical writers of the middle ages, he died in 1180. He wrote lives of Becket and Anselm, *Polycraticus* (ed. Webb 1909), *Metalogicon* (ed. Webb 1929), *Entheticus*, *Historia Pontificalis* (ed. Poole 1927), and many letters. See Studies by Schaarschmidt (1869), and Webb (1932).

John, Augustus, R.A. (1928; resigned 1938; re-elected 1940), O.M. (1942), painter, born at Tenby in 1878, excels in portraiture.

Johns Hopkins. See Hopkins.

Johnson, Andrew, seventeenth president of the United States, was born of humble parentage at Raleigh, N.C., December 29, 1808. In 1824 he went to Laurens, S.C., to work as a journeyman tailor, and in 1826 emigrated to Greenville, Tennessee. He served as alderman and mayor; in 1835 and 1839 became a member of the legislature; in 1841 was elected to the state senate, and in 1843 to congress. In 1853 and 1855 he was chosen governor of Tennessee, and in 1857 U.S. senator. After the breaking out of the civil war he became a leader of the Southern Union men, was made military governor of Tennessee (1862), and elected to the vice-presidency (March 1865). On Lincoln's assassination (14th April 1865) he became president. He sought to carry out the conciliatory policy of his predecessor, but the assassination had provoked a revulsion of public feeling, and Johnson's policy was denounced as evincing disloyal sympathies. Soon a majority of congress were opposing his policy, and while he urged the readmission of Southern representatives, the majority insisted that the Southern states should be kept for a period under military government. Johnson vetoed the congressional measures; and congress passed them over his veto. Finally, his removal of Secretary Stanton from the war department precipitated a crisis. Johnson claimed the right to change his '(constitutional advisers,' and in return he was charged with violation of the 'Tenure of Office Act,' in doing so without the consent of the senate. He was impeached and brought to trial, but acquitted. He retired from office in March 1869. Elected to the senate in Jan. 1875, he died 31st July of that year. See works by Foster (1867), Hughes (1893), Dewitt (1903), C. R. Hall (1916), L. P. Stryker (1929).

Johnson, Esther. See Swift.

Johnson, Lionel Pigot (1867–1902), poet and critic, was born at Broadstairs. He wrote on Thomas Hardy. See his *Poetical Works* (1915).

Johnson, Richard Mentor (1781–1850), vice-president of the United States, was a member of congress in 1807–19, of the U.S. senate till 1829, and of congress till 1837. He served with great bravery in the war with Britain in 1812–13. In 1837–41 he was vice-president under Van Buren.

Johnson, Samuel, born at Lichfield, September 18, 1709, was the son of a second-hand bookseller. All through life he was of indolent habits; but his quickness of apprehension and his strength of memory were amazing, and so during his school-days at Lichfield and Stourbridge he became a prodigy of learning. In 1728 he went up to Pembroke College, Oxford, where a Latin translation of Pope's *Messiah* established his repute. But he was 'miserably poor'; and he left apparently in December 1729 without a degree. He next attempted schoolmastering, but after a few months at Market Bosworth relinquished his situation. Visiting Birmingham in search of employment, he produced an abridged translation of Lobo's *Voyage to Abyssinia*. In 1735, his fortunes being at their lowest ebb, he married the widow of a Birmingham mercer, aged forty-six. She brought him £800, part of which seems to have been lost by the insolvency of an attorney. He again attempted schoolmastering at Edial Hall, near Lichfield, but was unsuccessful. In 1737, with a tragedy and twopence-halfpenny in his pocket, he came up, along with his Edial pupil, Garrick, to London; later in the year he fetched Mrs Johnson. It is certain he had a terrible struggle to make a living. But he bore all with a splendid courage. Meanwhile, in spite of circumstances, he was becoming the foremost writer of his time, and was already obtaining an influence due to something more than his writings —the force and the nobility of his character. In 1738 he became a regular contributor to the *Gentleman's Magazine*, and from November 1740 to February 1743 he wrote the debates in parliament published under the title of *The Senate of Lilliput*. In 1738 he published his *London*, an adaptation of Juvenal, a poem between whose lines may be read the piteous story of the harsh experiences he was undergoing. In 1747 he published his proposal of a new Dictionary of the English Language. It was paradoxical indeed that one in his starving position should undertake a task so gigantic and so unremunerative. But it was not only undertaken, but achieved. During the years mainly devoted to the Dictionary he produced also his *Vanity of Human Wishes*, a yet more brilliant adaptation of Juvenal, and also the series of essays called

The Rambler, in which his genius showed to less advantage. In 1752, just after he had concluded *The Rambler*, his wife died, and his grief was profound and enduring. In 1759 his mother died. In the same year he wrote his prose tale of Abysinnia, *Rasselas*, in the evenings of a single week. *Rasselas* has been described as but a prose edition of the *Vanity of Human Wishes*. In 1758 he again attempted the periodical essay, adopting *The Idler* for his title. During all these years he performed also much hack work. Yet, for all his efforts, he was more than once arrested for debt. At last, in 1762, he was relieved from his penury by the bestowal upon him by the crown of a pension of £300 a-year. And for the last twenty-two years of life he lived in what was comparative affluence. In the London of that day he filled a unique position. He was a sort of literary monarch. In 1763 Boswell became his eager and faithful follower. It is mainly to him that we owe our intimate knowledge of the peculiarities of the great man—his insatiable tea-drinking and love of late hours; his slovenliness in dress and strange gesticulations; his physical strength and courage; his antipathy to Scotsmen, and love of London streets; his insensibility to music and painting; his hearty old Toryism, hatred of Whigs, and honest old-fashioned patriotism; his reverence for the church, and his sincere religion yet strange shrinking from death; his abhorrence of all false sentimentality, and rigid truthfulness; his delight in conversation, his marvellous dexterity in retort, and his frequent browbeating of his antagonists. In 1764 the famous club known as the Literary Club was formed, and Johnson was amongst its original members. Probably in 1765 Johnson made the acquaintance of Mr Thrale and his sprightly wife, who did much to make his life bright and happy for more than sixteen years. In 1773 Boswell persuaded him to visit Scotland and the Hebrides, which was perhaps the most striking event of his later years. His *Journey to the Hebrides* and his *Lives of the Poets* are the only works of any importance belonging to this time of his kingship. Meanwhile, his social circle began to be sadly invaded. Goldsmith died in 1774, Garrick in 1779, Beauclerk in 1780, and Mr Thrale in 1781. In 1784 Mrs Thrale married Piozzi, an Italian musician and Catholic, and Johnson's displeasure at what he considered a degrading step dissolved their friendship. In 1783 Johnson suffered a paralytic stroke. He rallied to some extent; but in the following year dropsy and asthma attacked him. By November there was but little hope of his recovery. He died December 13, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. As a writer, he was rather of an age than for all time. His greatest interest for us is that he so exactly represents the current ideas of his age. He never fully expressed himself in literature. And we should never have known his real greatness but for Boswell's masterly reports of his conversations. The best edition of his works is that published at Oxford in 1825. See the article Boswell, the Life by Sir J. Hawkins (1787), and Boswell's *Life of Johnson* ed. Birkbeck Hill (6 vols. 1887; new ed. by L. F. Powell, 1934); essays by Arthur Murphy, Macaulay, Carlyle, Raleigh; Macaulay's article in the *Encyclopædia Britannica* (1856); Birkbeck Hill's *Dr Johnson, his Friends and his Critics* (1878), his edition of the *Letters* (1892), and his *Johnsonian Miscellanies* (1897); Sir Leslie Stephen's sketch (1878); a book by Kingsmill (1934); Reade's *Johnsonian Gleanings* (1909 *et seq.*); *French Journals of Mrs Thrale and Dr Johnson*, ed. Tyson and Guppy (1932); *Some Unpublished Letters*, ed. Waugh (1932). See Fanny Burney's *Diary*, Mrs Piozzi's *Autobiography*, Mrs Napier's *Johnsoniana* (1884), W. P. Courtney's *Bibliography* (1915).

Johnson, Sir William (1715–74), born in County Down, in 1738 went to America, and as a fur-trader acquired great influence with the Red Indians, whom he led often against the French. His third wife (or mistress) was a Mohawk girl. In 1755 he was created a baronet. See Griffis's *Sir William Johnson and the Six Nations* (1891).

Johnston, Albert Sidney, born in Kentucky, 3d February 1803, served in the U.S. army until 1834. In 1836 he joined the army of Texas, and became its head, and in 1838 war secretary of Texas. He served in the Mexican war under General Taylor, who in 1849 appointed him paymaster in the U.S. army. In 1858 he brought the Mormon rebellion to an end. As brigadier-general he commanded in Utah and on the Pacific until 1861, when he passed over to the South. Appointed to the command of Kentucky and Tennessee, he fortified Bowling Green, and held the Northern army in check until Feb. 1862, when he retreated to Nashville and later to Corinth, Mississippi. Here he concentrated 50,000 men, with which force he attacked Grant at Shiloh, 6th April 1862. The National army was surprised, and the advantage lay with the Confederates till Johnston was mortally wounded. Next day Grant's supports came up, and the Confederates, now under Beauregard, were driven back to Corinth. See Life by his son (1878).

Johnston, Alexander Keith, LL.D. (1804–71), was born near Penicuik, and died at Ben Rhydding. His *National Atlas* (1843) procured him the appointment of Geographer Royal for Scotland. Other works are a *Physical Atlas* (1848) and the famous *Royal Atlas* (1861), besides atlases of astronomy, &c., a physical globe, and a gazetteer.—His son, Alexander Keith, born in Edinburgh, 24th Nov. 1844, also wrote geographical works. He joined an exploring expedition to Paraguay in 1874, and in 1879 was appointed leader of the Royal Geographical Society's expedition to East Africa. He died between the Coast and Lake Nyasa, 28th June 1879, and his work was taken up by Joseph Thomson.

Johnston, or **Jonston**, Arthur (1587–1641), physician and humanist, born at Caskieben, Aberdeenshire, graduated M.D. at Padua in 1610, and visited many seats of learning. He practised medicine in France, whence his fame as a Latin poet spread over Europe. About 1625 he was appointed physician to King Charles I. His famous translation of the Psalms of David into Latin verse was published at Aberdeen in 1637. He helped to bring out the *Delitiæ Poetarum Scotorum hujus Ævi* (1637), to which he also contributed notable poems. In 1637 he became rector of King's College, Aberdeen, but his avocations as court physician kept him mainly in England. He died suddenly at Oxford in 1641. See works ed. by Sir W. D. Geddes (1892–95).

Johnston, Sir Harry Hamilton (1858–1927), born at Kennington, London, from 1879 travelled in Africa, and wrote on the Congo, zoology, &c., besides novels and *The Story of My Life* (1923). G.C.M.G., K.C.B., he held various high offices in Central Africa. See Life by his brother (1929).

Johnston, James Finlay Weir (1796–1855), agricultural chemist, was humbly born at Paisley, and studied at Glasgow and at Stockholm (under

Berzelius). In 1833 he became reader in chemistry and mineralogy at Durham, and there he died; but he resided chiefly in Edinburgh. He published *Elements of Agricultural Chemistry* (1842; 17th ed. 1894), *Catechism of Agricultural Chemistry and Geology* (1844; over 50 editions), and *Chemistry of Common Life* (1854; new ed. by Church, 1879).

Johnston, JOSEPH EGGLESTON, born in Virginia, 3d February 1807, graduated at West Point, fought in the Seminole war, became captain of engineers in 1846, served in the war with Mexico, and in 1860 was quarter-master-general. He resigned in 1861 to enter the Confederate service, and as brigadier-general took command of the army of the Shenandoah. He supported Beauregard at the first battle of Bull Run, in 1862 was disabled by a wound, in 1863 failed to relieve Vicksburg, and in 1864 stubbornly contested Sherman's progress towards Atlanta, but, being steadily driven back, was relieved of his command. In February 1865 Lee ordered him to 'drive back Sherman;' but he had only a fourth of the Northern general's strength. On Lee's surrender he accepted the same terms, afterwards engaged in railway and insurance business, was elected to congress in 1877, was a U.S. commissioner of railroads, and died at Washington, 21st March 1891. See his *Narrative* (1874), and Life by Johnson (1891).

Johnstone, FAMILY OF, takes its surname from the lordship of Johnstone in Annandale, Dumfriesshire. In former days it was one of the most powerful and turbulent clans of the west Borders, and was at constant feud with its neighbours, especially the Maxwells. Of three branches, Johnstone of Annandale, Johnstone of Westerhall, and Johnston of Hilton and Caskieben in Aberdeenshire, the first, which retained the ancient patrimony, was ennobled by Charles I., and became successively Lords Johnstone of Lochwood, Earls of Hartfell, and Earls and Marquises of Annandale. These titles, being limited to heirs-male, became dormant in 1792. Both the Houses of Westerhall and Caskieben have the rank of baronet, and a branch of the former was in 1881 raised to the peerage as Baron Derwent. See work by C. L. Johnstone (1889).

Johnstone, GEORGE W. (1849–1901), Scottish landscape-painter, born at Glamis, was elected an A.R.S.A. in 1883, an R.S.A. in 1895.

Johnstone, JAMES, CHEVALIER DE (1719–c. 1800), the son of an Edinburgh merchant, as Prince Charles Edward's aide-de-camp fought at Culloden, and, then taking service with the French, was present at the capture of Louisbourg and the capitulation of Quebec. See his Memoirs (new tr. from French, 3 vols. Ab. 1870–71).

Johnstone, WILLIAM BORTHWICK (1804–68), historical and landscape painter, elected an A.R.S.A. in 1840, and an R.S.A. in 1848, was born and died in Edinburgh.

Joinville, FRANÇOIS FERDINAND D'ORLÉANS, PRINCE DE (1818–1900), born at Neuilly, the third son of Louis Philippe, served in the French navy from 1834 to 1848, and was on McClellan's staff during the Virginian campaign (1862); in 1886 he was again expelled from France. See his *Vieux Souvenirs* (1894; Eng. trans. 1896).

Joinville, JEAN, SIRE DE, was born in 1224, and became sénéchal to the Count of Champagne and king of Navarre. He took part in the unfortunate crusade of Louis IX. (1248–54), returned with him to France, and lived thereafter partly at court, partly on his estates. He died 11th July 1319. At Acre in 1250 he composed a Christian manual, his *Credo;* and throughout the crusade he took notes of events and wrote down his impressions. When almost eighty he undertook his delightful *Vie de Saint Louis* (1309). His style conforms closely to his character: it is veracious, flowing, naïve, often singularly expressive. The best edition is by N. de Wailly (1874). See works by Didot (1870) and Delaborde (1895); trans. by Marzials (1908). [*Zhwans-veel.*]

Jókai, MAURUS, Hungarian novelist, born 19th February 1825 at Komorn, was an active partisan of the Hungarian struggle in 1848. Besides dramas, humorous essays, poems, &c., he has written novels and romances, good examples of which are *The Turks in Hungary* (1852), *The Magyar Nabob* (1853), and its continuation *Zoltan Karpathy* (1854), *The New Landlord* (1862), *Black Diamonds* (1870), *The Romance of the Coming Century* (1873), *The Modern Midas* (1875), *The Comedians of Life* (1876), *God is One* (1877), *The White-Woman of Leutschau* (1884), and *The Gipsy Baron* (1885); several of them have been translated into English. A jubilee edition in 100 volumes was published in 1894. Jókai was editor of several newspapers, and conspicuous as a Liberal parliamentarian. He died May 1904. [*Yo'koy.*]

Jolly, ALEXANDER, D.D. (1756–1838), from 1798 Episcopal bishop of Moray, was born at Stonehaven, and lived and died at Fraserburgh. See the Life of him by the Rev. W. Walker (1874).

Jomini, HENRI, BARON (1779–1869), born at Payerne in Vaud, after commanding a Swiss battalion attached himself to Ney, to whom he became chief of staff; he was created baron after the peace of Tilsit. He attracted Napoleon's notice by his *Traité des Grandes Opérations Militaires* (1804). He distinguished himself at Jena, in the Spanish campaigns, and during the retreat from Russia; but, offended at his treatment by Napoleon, he entered the Russian service (1814), and fought against Turkey (1828). He wrote a great history of the wars of the Revolution (1806), a Life of Napoleon (1827), and a *Précis de l'Art de Guerre* (1830). See works by Lecomte (3d ed. 1888) and Sainte-Beuve (new ed. 1881). [*Zho-mee-nee.*]

Jommelli, NICCOLÒ (1714–74), operatic composer, was born at Aversa, and died at Naples.

Jonah is the name of a prophet mentioned in 2 Kings, xiv. 25; but the Book of Jonah, which is not a prophecy but a poetical narrative, does not claim to have been written by him, and seems to belong to the post-exilic period.

Jonas, JUSTUS (1493–1555), professor at Wittenberg, pastor at Halle and Coburg, and superintendent at Eisfeld, sided with Luther in the Reformation. See monograph by Pressel (1863).

Jones, CHARLOTTE (1768–1847), miniaturist.

Jones, EBENEZER, poet, born at Islington, 20th January 1820, was brought up in the strictest sect of the Calvinists, but at thirteen was writing verses. In 1837 he was forced by his father's long illness to turn clerk in a City warehouse; his hours were eight to eight six days a week. Yet he published his *Studies of Sensation and Event* (1843), poems 'full of the very essence of poetry,' and admired by such poets as Browning and Rossetti. But the world rejected them, and he published no more, save a pamphlet on the *Land Monopoly* (1849), which anticipated Henry George by thirty years in proposing to nationalise the land. In 1844 he married, miserably, the niece of Edwin Atherstone; and he died at Brentwood, 14th September 1860. See three articles by Watts-Dunton in *Athenæum* (1878), and two

notices by Sumner Jones (elder brother of the poet, and a poet himself) and W. J. Linton prefixed to a reprint of the *Studies* (1879).

Jones, Edward (1777–1837), founder in 1800 of the Welsh Wesleyan Methodists, was born near Ruthin, and died at Leek.

Jones, Edward Burne. See Burne-Jones.

Jones, Ernest, Chartist poet, the son of Major Jones, equerry to the Duke of Cumberland, afterwards king of Hanover, was born at Berlin, 25th January 1819, and came to England in 1838. In 1841 he published his romance, *The Wood Spirit*, was called to the bar in 1844, and next year became leader of the Chartist movement, issuing *The Labourer*, *Notes of the People*, and *The People's Paper*, and resigning nearly £2000 per annum, left to him on condition that he should abandon the Chartist cause. For his part in the Chartist proceedings at Manchester in 1848 he got two years' solitary confinement, and in prison composed an epic, *The Revolt of Hindostan*. After his release he wrote *The Battleday* (1855), *The Painter of Florence* and *The Emperor's Vigil* (1856), and *Beldagon Church* and *Corayda* (1860). He made several vain efforts to enter parliament, and only three days before his death, Jan. 26, 1869, gained a test-ballot for Manchester.

Jones, Harry, author of *Holiday Papers*, *East and West London*, *Prince Boohoo*, &c., was born 8th Dec. 1823, graduated from St John's College, Cambridge, in 1846, and from 1873 held London incumbencies, with a prebend of St Paul's (1880). He died 30th September 1900. See his *Fifty Years* (1895).

Jones, Henry (1831–99), as 'Cavendish' published many books on whist and other games.

Jones, Henry Arthur (1851–1929), playwright, born at Grandborough, Bucks, was in business till 1878, when *Only Round the Corner* was produced at Exeter. His first great hit was a melodrama, *The Silver King* (1882). To it succeeded *Saints and Sinners* (1884), *Rebellious Susan* (1894), *The Philistines* (1895), *The Liars* (1897), *The Manœuvres of Jane* (1898), *Mrs Dane's Defence* (1900), *Mary Goes First* (1913), and other clever comedies. See *Life and Letters* by his daughter (1930).

Jones, Inigo, architect, born in London 15th July 1573, studied landscape-painting in Italy, and from Venice introduced the Palladian style into England. In Denmark, whither he went on his way home, he is said to have designed the palaces of Rosenborg and Frederiksborg. In 1604 James I. employed him in arranging the masques of Ben Jonson; in 1613–14 he revisited Italy, and on his return was appointed surveyor-general of the royal buildings. He died in Somerset House, 21st June 1652. See Life by Cunningham (1848), and Loftie's *Inigo Jones and Wren* (1893).

Jones, Owen (1741–1814), Welsh antiquary, was all his life a London furrier, but early developed a taste for Welsh poetry. His *Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales* (1801–7; new ed. 1870) is a collection of poetic pieces dating from the 6th to the 14th century.—His son, Owen Jones (1809–74), art-decorator, was superintendent of works for the London Exhibition of 1851, and director of decorations for the Crystal Palace. He published *Principles regulating the Employment of Colour* (1853), *Grammar of Ornament* (1856), &c.

Jones, Paul, was born at Arbigland, Kirkcudbrightshire, 6th July 1747, the son of a gardener, John Paul. Apprenticed as sailor-boy, he made several voyages to America, and in 1773 inherited a property in Virginia, having meanwhile for five years been mate on a slaver; about the same date he assumed the name of Paul Jones. When the American congress in 1775 resolved to fit out a naval force he offered his services. In April 1778, visiting the British coast in a brig of eighteen guns, he performed some daring exploits, including a descent on the Solway. The year after, as commodore of a small French squadron displaying American colours, he threatened Leith, and on 23d September fought off Flamborough Head a desperate engagement, in which he captured two British men-of-war. Louis XVI. created him a Chevalier of the Order of Military Merit. In 1788 he entered the Russian service, and as rear-admiral of the Black Sea fleet served against Turkey. He died at Paris, 18th July 1792. Laughton says he was a thorough seaman, and of the most determined and ferocious courage, but of excessive vanity and detestable moral character. See Lives by Sherburne (1825), Mackenzie (1841), Brady (1900), Buell (1900); *Life and Letters*, by Mrs de Koven (1914); also Sir J. K. Laughton's *Studies in Naval History* (1887).

Jones, Richard (1779–1851), playwright and light comedian, was born, a builder's son, at Birmingham, and himself bred for an architect.

Jones, Thomas Rymer (1810–80), zoologist, from 1836 to 1874 a professor in London.

Jones, William (1726–1800), 'of Nayland,' Suffolk, from 1777 its perpetual curate, was born at Lowick, Northants. See Life prefixed to his High Church theological Works (12 vols. 1801).

Jones, Sir William, orientalist, was born in London, 28th September 1746, and from Harrow passed in 1764 to University College, Oxford, where his remarkable attainments attracted attention. In 1765 he became tutor to the son of Earl Spencer; in 1774 was called to the bar; and in 1776 became Commissioner of Bankrupts, publishing meanwhile a *Persian Grammar* (1772), Latin Commentaries on Asiatic Poetry (1774), and a translation of seven ancient Arabic poems (1780). In 1783 he obtained a judgeship in the Supreme Court of Judicature in Bengal, and was knighted. He at once devoted himself to Sanskrit, whose startling resemblance to Latin and Greek he was the first to point out in 1787. He established the Asiatic Society of Bengal (1784), and was its first president. He had finished his translation of *Sakuntala*, the *Hitopadesa*, parts of the Vedas, and Manu, when he died at Calcutta, 27th April 1794. See Memoirs by Lord Teignmouth appended to his works (9 vols. 1799–1804).

Jonson, Ben, dramatist, was born at Westminster in 1572, son of a minister perhaps of Annandale descent. He was educated at Westminster under and at the cost of Camden, but it is unlikely that he was ever at Cambridge. His mother was remarried to a master-bricklayer; and for a while Ben followed the craft of his step-father, but went off to serve as a soldier in the Low Countries. After a short stay abroad he returned and 'betook himself to his wonted studies.' He married (between 1592 and 1595) and had children, but long lived away from his wife. We first hear of Jonson's connection with the stage in 1597, but he had doubtless been at work previously both as actor and dramatist. In 1598 *Every Man in his Humour* and *The Case is Altered* were produced. *Every Man out of his Humour* (1599), a somewhat tedious play, was followed by *Cynthia's Revels* (1600) and *The Poetaster* (1601). Subsequent productions were *Sejanus*, a tragedy

(1603); the cynical *Volpone, or the Fox* (1605); the farcical *Epicœne, or the Silent Woman* (1609); *The Alchemist* (1610), his masterpiece; *Catiline* (1611); and the lively *Bartholomew Fair* (1614). *The Devil is an Ass* (1616) and *The Staple of News* (1626) are of smaller account. *The New Inn* (1629–30) was not successful on the stage, but contains some of the poet's most eloquent writing. The latest comedies were *The Magnetic Lady* (1632) and *A Tale of a Tub* (1633). A delightful pastoral play, *The Sad Shepherd*, was left unfinished. Ben Jonson's masques are of singular beauty. He was one of the most learned men of his age, and he lavished all the stores of his knowledge on these entertainments; but his sprightliness of fancy and fertility of invention matched his learning. The mechanism was provided by Inigo Jones, with whom he frequently quarrelled, and who finally ousted Jonson from court favour. Jonson also wrote many elegies, epistles, love-poems, epigrams, and epitaphs. As a song-writer he had few equals. Of his songs the most popular is 'Drink to me only with thine eyes;' but many of the lyrics in his plays and masques are equally charming. His prose *Discoveries* are distinguished by admirable judgment and unaffected purity of diction. In 1612 he visited France, and in 1618–19 trudged to and back from Scotland, where he stayed with Drummond of Hawthornden (q.v.). In 1628 he was paralysed. His sufferings were intensified by poverty; but he found patrons in King Charles and the Earl of Newcastle. He died 6th August 1637, and was buried at Westminster Abbey, where the slab over his grave was inscribed, O rare Ben Jonson!' His works were edited by William Gifford (1816; new ed. 1875, with notes by Cunningham), and by Herford and Simpson (Life, 1925). See also Lives by J. A. Symonds (1886), Gregory Smith (1919), Swinburne's *Study* (1890), Castelain's *Ben Jonson, l'Homme et l'Œuvre* (1907), Palmer's *Ben Jonson* (1934).

Jónsson, EINAR, sculptor, born in Iceland in 1874, studied at Rome and Copenhagen, and created a reputation for himself by the independence, realism, and grandeur of his works ('The Outlaw,' 'Evolution,' 'New Life,' &c.).

Jordaens, JAKOB (1593–1678), who was born and died at Antwerp, ranks next to Rubens amongst Flemish painters. He excelled in humorous scenes of Flemish life, and painted also scriptural and mythological subjects. [*Yor'dahnss.*]

Jordan, CAMILLE (1771-1821), Liberal politician, was born at Lyons, and died in Paris. [*Zhor-don*^{g}.]

Jordan, MRS DOROTHEA (whose real name was Bland), actress, was born near Waterford in 1762. She made her début in Dublin (1777), soon became popular, and in 1782 obtained an engagement from Tate Wilkinson at Leeds. She appeared at Drury Lane in *The Country Girl* in October 1785, and in a few days had bewitched the town. For nearly thirty years it was in the rôles of romps and boys that she mainly kept her hold on the public. In 1790 commenced her connection with the Duke of Clarence, afterwards William IV., which endured until 1811. After playing in London and in the provinces until 1814, she is said to have been compelled to retire to France for a debt of £2000. She certainly lived in apparent poverty at St Cloud, and died 5th July 1816. In 1831 King William made her eldest son Earl of Munster. See books by Boaden (1831), Sergeant (1913), Jerrold (1914).

Jordan, RUDOLF (1810–87), painter of fisherfolk, was born at Berlin, and died at Düsseldorf.

Jordan, WILHELM (1819–1904), poet and prose writer, born at Insterburg. [*Yor-dahn.*]

Jordanes, wrongly JORNANDES, born about 500, was first a notary at the Ostrogoth court in Italy, but became a monk, and finally Bishop of Crotona. He wrote two historical works in Latin—*De Regnorum ac Temporum Successione*, a compendium of history from the creation to 552 A.D., and *De Getarum Origine et Rebus Gestis* (Eng. trans. with introd. by Mierow, 1915), which, based on the earlier work (now lost) of the Roman Cassiodorus, is our only source of information about much connected with the Goths.

Jörgensen, JÖRGEN, 'King of Iceland,' the son of a Copenhagen watchmaker, was born in 1779. On 21st June 1809, having previously visited Iceland as interpreter, he arrived at Reykjavík in an armed London merchantman. But all trade being prohibited by the laws of the island, a few days afterwards he landed and seized the governor. He then proclaimed the independence of Iceland, 'under English protection,' and appropriated all he could lay his hands on for the 'state chest.' On 9th August his reign was brought to an abrupt termination by the arrival of a British sloop of war, and he was carried to England. He lived in London for some years, but was convicted of robbery in 1820, and transported to Tasmania. [*Yur'gen-sen.*]

Jortin, JOHN, D.D. (1698–1770), the son of a Huguenot refugee, born in London, became a prebendary of St Paul's and archdeacon of London. His chief works are *Miscellaneous Observations upon Authors, Ancient and Modern* (1731–32); *Remarks on Ecclesiastical History* (1751–53); *Life of Erasmus* (1758–60); and *Tracts* (1790).

Joseph, the elder of the two sons of Jacob by Rachel. His being sold into Egypt and his ultimate rise to power there are recorded in Genesis.—JOSEPH, husband of the Virgin, a carpenter at Nazareth, appears last in the gospel history when Jesus is twelve years old (Luke, ii. 43); he is never mentioned during his ministry, and may be assumed to have been already dead.—JOSEPH OF ARIMATHEA, a rich Israelite who went to Pilate and begged the body of Jesus, burying it in his own rock-hewn tomb.—JOSEPH, one of the two persons chosen as worthy to fill the vacant place of Judas among the Twelve.

Joseph I. (1678–1711), succeeded his father Leopold I. as emperor of Germany in 1705. He granted privileges to the Protestants, and, in alliance with Britain, prosecuted successfully the war of the Spanish succession against France.—JOSEPH II., emperor of Germany, son of Francis I. and Maria Theresa, was born 13th March 1741. In 1764 he was elected king of the Romans, and after his father's death (1765) emperor of Germany; but until his mother's death (1780) his power was limited to the command of the army and the direction of foreign affairs. Although he failed to add Bavaria to the Austrian dominions (1777–79 and again in 1785), he acquired Galicia, Lodomeria, and Zips, at the first partition of Poland in 1772; and in 1780 he appropriated great part of Passau and Salzburg. As soon as he found himself in full possession of the government of Austria he declared himself independent of the pope, and prohibited the publication of any new papal bulls without his *placet*. The continued publication of the bulls 'Unigenitus' and 'In Cœna Domini' was prohibited. He suppressed 700 convents, reduced the number of the regular clergy from 63,000 to 27,000, prohibited papal dispensations as to marriage, and in 1781 pub-

fished the Edict of Toleration for Protestants and Greeks. He also abolished serfdom, reorganised taxation, and curtailed the feudal privileges of the nobles. In 1788 he engaged in an unsuccessful war with Turkey; and the vexation caused by this, and by revolts in his dominions, hastened his death, 20th February 1790. See works by Brunner (1868–85), Lustkandl (1881), Nosinich (1885), Schlitter (1894–1900), J. F. Bright (1897); S. K. Padover (1934), E. Benedikt (1936); and *The Cambridge Modern History*, vol. vi.

Joseph, king of Naples. See BONAPARTE.

Joseph, PÈRE (1577–1638), Richelieu's *alter ego*, the 'Grey Eminence,' François le Clerc du Tremblay, nobly born in Paris, from a soldier turned Capuchin in 1599. See books by Fagniez (Paris, 1893–94), Aldous Huxley (1941).

Joséphine, MARIE ROSE, empress of the French, daughter of Count Tascher de la Pagerie, was born in Martinique, 23d June 1763, and in 1779 married there the Vicomte de Beauharnais (q.v.). In 1796, two years after his execution, she married Napoleon Bonaparte, and accompanied him in his Italian campaign, but soon returned to Paris and gratified to the full her pleasure-loving instincts. At Malmaison, and afterwards at the Luxembourg and the Tuileries, she attracted round her the most brilliant society of France, and contributed not a little to the establishment of her husband's power. But her marriage proving unfruitful was dissolved 16th December 1809. Josephine retained the title of empress, and, if allowed, would have rejoined Bonaparte after his fall. She died at Malmaison, 24th May 1814. See works by Aubenas (1859), Sergeant (1908), Méneval (trans. 1912), Turquan (trans. 1913), Geer (1925), Wilson (1930).

Josephus, FLAVIUS, Jewish historian, was born at Jerusalem in 37 A.D., the son of a priest, while his mother was descended from the Asmonean princes. His acquirements in Hebrew and Greek literature soon drew public attention upon him, and he became conspicuous amongst the Pharisees, the national party, at twenty-six being chosen delegate to Nero. When the Jews rose in their last and fatal insurrection against the Romans, Josephus, as governor of Galilee, displayed great valour and prudence; but the advance of Vespasian (67) made resistance hopeless, and Jotapata, the city into which he had thrown himself, was taken after a desperate resistance of forty-seven days. Josephus was kept in a sort of easy imprisonment for three years, and was present in the Roman army at the siege of Jerusalem by Titus (70). After this he appears to have resided at Rome. He survived Agrippa II., who died in 100. His works are *History of the Jewish War*, written both in Hebrew and Greek (the Hebrew version is no longer extant); *Jewish Antiquities*, containing the history of his countrymen from the earliest times to the end of the reign of Nero; a treatise on the *Antiquity of the Jews*, against Apion; and an *Autobiography* (87–90 A.D.). Josephus was in the main honest and veracious. His Greek style is easy and elegant; and the influence of Greek philosophy and learning has given to his conception of biblical history a somewhat rationalistic tinge. The famous passage about Jesus is certainly an interpolation. The *editio princeps* of the Greek text appeared at Basel in 1544. Other important editions are those of Hudson (1720), Havercamp (1726), Dindorf (1845–47), Bekker (1855–56), and Niese (1885–95). There are English translations by L'Estrange (1702), Whiston (1787; revised by Shilleto, 1889–90), Maynard (1800), Traill and Taylor (1851), H. St J. Thackeray (with text; 1926 *et seq.*). Lion Feuchtwanger's historical romance *Der jüdische Krieg* was translated as *Josephus* (1932).

Joshua, son of Nun, of the tribe of Ephraim, was one of the twelve spies sent to collect information about the Canaanites, and during the forty years' wanderings acted as 'minister' or personal attendant of Moses. After 'the Lord was angry with Moses' Joshua was expressly designated to lead the people into Canaan. The Book of Joshua is a narrative of the conquest and settlement of Canaan under his leadership.

Josiah (649–609 B.C.), king of Judah, succeeded his father Amon at eight. He re-established the worship of Jehovah, and instituted the rites in the newly-discovered 'Book of the Law.' He fell at Megiddo attempting to check Pharaoh-Necho's advance against the Assyrians.

Josika, NICHOLAS, BARON (1794–1865), Hungarian novelist after Sir Walter Scott, was involved in the revolution of 1848, and had to live an exile in Brussels and Dresden. See Magyar Life by Szaak (1891). [*Yo'shee-ko.*]

Jost, ISAAK MARKUS (1793–1860), born at Bernburg in Anhalt, was a schoolmaster at Berlin 1826–35 and Frankfort-on-Main 1835–60. He wrote a *Geschichte der Israeliten* (15 vols. 1829–59), and edited a German translation of the *Mishnah* (1832–34). [*Yost.*]

Joubert, JOSEPH, was born at Montignac in Périgord, 6th May 1754, and studied and taught till twenty-two at the college of Toulouse. He then went to Paris, and lived through all the fever of the Revolution. In 1809 he was nominated by Napoleon to the council of the new university. At Villeneuve and at Paris he lived henceforward, reading, talking, and writing letters. He published nothing, although he was the keenest if kindest critic to the writings of all his friends. He died 4th May 1824. Fourteen years after his friend Chateaubriand edited a small volume from his papers, and Joubert's fame was from that moment assured; his *Pensées* are worthy of their place beside those of La Rochefoucauld, Pascal, La Bruyère, and Vauvenargues. There are translations by Calvert (1867), Attwell (1877), and Lyttelton (1899). See Sainte-Beuve's *Causeries du Lundi* (vol. i.), *Portraits Littéraires* (vol. ii.), and *Chateaubriand et son Groupe;* also Matthew Arnold's *Essays in Criticism* (1865). [*Zhoo-bayr'.*]

Joubert, PETRUS JACOBUS, commandant-general of the Transvaal, born at Cango, Cape Colony, in 1834, was conqueror of Colley in 1881 and of Jameson in 1896, organised the first Boer successes in the South African war of 1899–1902, but died after a short illness, 27th March 1900.

Jouffroy, THÉODORE SIMON (1796–1842), philosopher, born at Pontets in the Jura, studied under Cousin, and from 1817 taught philosophy in Paris, till in 1838 he exchanged his chair for the post of librarian to the university. The lucid interpreter of the Scottish philosophers Reid and Dugald Stewart, he translated their works. His own best books were *Mélanges Philosophiques* (1833), *Cours de Droit Naturel* (1835), and *Cours d'Esthétique* (1843). See Life by Tissot (1876).

Jouffroy d'Abbans, CLAUDE, MARQUIS DE (1751–1832), claimed by the French as the inventor of steam-navigation, served in the army, and in 1783 made a small paddle-wheel steamboat. Compelled to emigrate and ruined by the Revolution, he failed to float a company till after Fulton had

made his successful experiments on the Seine in 1803. See monograph by Prost (Paris, 1889).

Joule, JAMES PRESCOTT, physicist, born at Salford, 24th December 1818, studied chemistry under Dalton, and early made notable experiments with reference to electro-magnetic engines, from which he passed to quantitative determinations regarding heat, and the transformation of various forms of energy. He was the experimental founder of the theory of conservation of energy. He died 11th October 1889. His collected papers were published by the Physical Society of London (2 vols. 1884–87). [*Jool.*]

Jourdan, JEAN BAPTISTE, COMTE (1762–1833), French marshal, born at Limoges, defeated the Austrians at Wattignies (16th October 1793), gained the victory of Fleurus (26th June 1794), and then drove the Austrians across the Rhine, took Luxemburg, and besieged Mainz. But on 11th October 1795 he was defeated at Höchst, as four times in 1796–99 by the Archduke Charles. Napoleon employed him in 1800 in Piedmont; and in 1804 he was made marshal, in 1806 governor of Naples. In 1813 he was defeated by Wellington at Vitoria, and in 1814 transferred his allegiance to the Bourbons, who made him a count. He supported the Revolution of 1830. [*Zhoor-don².*]

Jouy, VICTOR JOSEPH ÉTIENNE DE (1764–1846), playwright, librettist, and author of *L'Hermite de la Chaussée d'Antin* (1812–14) and other prose works, was born at Jouy near Versailles; till 1797 served as a soldier in India and at home; and in 1815 was elected to the Academy.

Jowett, BENJAMIN, born at Camberwell, 15th April 1817, was educated at St Paul's School and Balliol, Oxford, where he won the Hertford in 1837, a classical first in 1839, and the Latin essay in 1841. Already a fellow in 1838, he was tutor from 1840 till his election as master in 1870; from 1855 to 1893 he was regius professor of Greek, from 1882 till 1886 vice-chancellor. As master of Balliol his influence permeated the college to a degree almost unexampled. Jowett belonged to the Broad Church party. For his article 'On the Interpretation of Scripture' in *Essays and Reviews* (1860) he was tried but acquitted by the vice-chancellor's court. He is best known by his translation, with learned and lucid introductions, of the *Dialogues* of Plato (1871; 3d ed. 1892) and his (less happy) versions of Thucydides (1881) and the *Politics* of Aristotle (1885). He died 1st October 1893. See his *Life and Letters* by Evelyn Abbott and Lewis Campbell (1897). [*Jow'et.*]

Joy, WILLIAM, born near Ramsgate, appeared in London as the 'English Samson' in 1699, and was drowned smuggling in 1734.

Joyce, JAMES (1882–1941), born in Dublin, studied at the Royal University, and abandoned a priestly career for teaching and literature in Trieste, Zurich, and Paris. His work includes poems, a play, and fiction: *Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man* (1915), *Dubliners* (1916), *Ulysses* (Paris, 1922), and *Finnegan's Wake* (1939). His technique is revolutionary, his books long hardly accessible on account of their psychological naturalism and high price.

Joyce, WILLIAM ('LORD HAW-HAW') (1906–1946), born in New York, broadcast German propaganda during the Second World War. Tried at Old Bailey, he claimed American nationality, but was proved to have held a British passport, and was hanged for treason.

Juan, DON. See JOHN OF AUSTRIA.

Juan de la Cruz, OR JOHN OF THE CROSS, originally Juan de Yepis y Alvarez (1542–91), born at Fontiveros (Avila), founder with St Teresa of the Discalced Carmelites, was persecuted and imprisoned, and in 1726 canonised. See his Works trans. Allison Peers (1934).

Juárez, BENITO (1806–1872), president of Mexico, was born of Indian parents in Oajaca. Exiled in 1853 for two years, in 1857 he was elected president of the Supreme Court. In 1858 he was compelled to retire to Vera Cruz, whence he issued decrees abolishing religious orders and confiscating church property. In 1861 he entered the capital, and was elected president for four years. In 1866 the French emperor declared war against him. But on the withdrawal of the French, he re-entered Mexico city in July 1867, the Emperor Maximilian (q.v.) having meanwhile been shot. Juárez was then elected president, and again in 1871. See Life by U. R. Burke (1894). [*Hwah'ress.*]

Juba, king of Numidia, having supported Pompey against Cæsar, committed suicide, 46 B.C.

Judah, fourth son of Jacob and Leah, was founder of the greatest of the twelve tribes.

Judas, the betrayer of Jesus, surnamed Iscariot, was probably a native of Kerioth in the tribe of Judah. See the essay by De Quincey.

Judas Maccabæus. See MACCABEES.

Judd, JOHN WESLEY, C.B., F.R.S. (1840–1916), geologist, was born at Portsmouth, and entered the Royal School of Mines. In 1867 he joined the Geological Survey; in 1876 became professor at the School of Mines, in 1881 at the Royal College of Science. *Volcanoes* (1881) is by him.

Judd, SYLVESTER (1813–53), born at Westhampton, Mass., from 1840 a Unitarian pastor at Augusta, Me., wrote against slavery, war, intemperance, &c.

Jude, ST, was probably the Judas who was one of the 'brethren of the Lord' (Matt. xiii. 55; Mark vi. 3). His epistle was placed among the *Antilegomena*, or disputed books, by the primitive church. Many critics hold that it is directed against the Gnostics of the 2d century.

Judith, a Jewish heroine, who, in the Apocryphal book named after her, is said to have made her way into the tent of Holofernes, general of Nebuchadrezzar, cut off his head, and so saved her native town of Bethulia.

Judson, ADONIRAM (1788–1850), born in Malden, Mass., thought of turning playwright, but in 1812, having married, went to Burma as a Baptist missionary, and was a prisoner during the Burmese war. His Burmese translation of the Bible (1833) was followed by a Burmese-English dictionary. He died at sea. His first wife, Ann Haseltine (1789–1826), was author of a *History of the Burmese Mission*. His second, Sarah Hall (1803–1845), was the widow of G. D. Boardman (q.v.). His third, Emily Chubbuck (1817–54), wrote poetry, &c., as 'Fanny Forrester.' See Lives by Wayland (1853), Judson's son Edward (1883), Mathieson (1929).

Jugurtha, king of Numidia, by the murder of one cousin secured a part of the kingdom of his grandfather Masinissa, and bribed the Roman senate to support him (116 B.C.). But he soon invaded his surviving cousin Adherbal's part of the kingdom, in spite of Roman warnings, besieged him in Cirta (112), and put him and the Romans who were with him to death. Thereupon war was declared by the Romans; but, by bribery, Jugurtha contrived to baffle their power, until in 106 he had to flee to the king of Mauritania, whom Marius compelled to deliver him up. He was

left to die in prison at Rome (104). Sallust's history of the war is a masterpiece.

Jukes, Joseph Beete, geologist, born near Birmingham, 10th October 1811, in 1839 became geological surveyor of Newfoundland, and in 1842 helped to explore the coasts of Australia. He next surveyed part of North Wales for the Geological Survey (1846–50), and in 1850 became local director of the survey in Ireland. He lectured on geology in Dublin, and died 29th July 1869. His chief works are *Excursions in and about Newfoundland* (1842), *Surveying Voyage of H.M.S. 'Fly,' in Torres Strait, &c.* (1847), *Physical Structure of Australia* (1850), and *Student's Manual of Geology* (1858; 5th ed. 1890). See his Letters (1871).

Jülg, Bernhard (1825–86), philologist and Mongol folklorist, was successively professor at Lemberg, Cracow, and Innsbruck. [*Vilg.*]

Julia (39 B.C.–14 A.D.), daughter of the Emperor Augustus, was married at fourteen to her cousin Marcellus, sister's son of Augustus, and after his death in 23 B.C. to Marcus Vipsanius Agrippa, to whom she bore three sons and two daughters. He died in 12 B.C., whereupon Julia was married to Tiberius. The marriage was an unhappy one, and her conduct far from irreproachable; but it was chiefly the jealous hatred of Livia, Tiberius's mother, that procured Julia's banishment first to the isle of Pandataria, and then to Rhegium.

Julian (Flavius Claudius Julianus), 'the Apostate,' Roman emperor, born at Constantinople in 331 A.D., was the youngest son of Constantius, half-brother of Constantine the Great. On Constantine's death in 337, and the accession of his three sons, there was a general massacre of the males of the younger line of the Flavian family. Julian and his elder half-brother Gallus were alone spared as too young to be dangerous, when their father, brother, uncle, and cousins perished. His youth was embittered by this tragedy, which stripped him of all belief in the Christian religion now established. In 355 he spent a few happy months at Athens in the study of Greek philosophy, and the same year was summoned to Milan to assume the rank of Cæsar, and marry the emperor's sister, Helena. The next five years he served as soldier, overthrowing the Alemanni near Strasburg, and subduing the Frankish tribes along the Rhine. He endeared himself to the soldiers by his personal courage, his success in war, and the severe simplicity of his life. In April 360 the emperor, alarmed at his growing popularity, demanded that he should send some of his best troops to serve against the Persians, but his soldiers rose in insurrection and proclaimed him Augustus. Ere long he set out with his army for Constantinople. At Sirmium on the Danube he first threw off the mask and openly declared himself a pagan. Here also he learned of the opportune death of his cousin (361), which opened up to him the government of the world. The first winter he spent at Constantinople in a course of public reforms. Towards Christians and Jews he adopted a policy of toleration, but none the less he devoted himself to restoring the dignity of the old religion. He stripped the church of its privileges by every means short of persecution, but was mortified by the little success of his ardent propagandism alike among citizens and soldiers. He spent part of 362–363 at Antioch, and made himself somewhat unpopular by fixing an arbitrary price on corn in order to stave off a threatened famine. In 363 he set out on his long-meditated expedition against the Persians. He crossed the Tigris, advanced to Ctesiphon, was enticed farther by a Persian traitor, and was at length forced to retreat through a barren country, harassed by swarms of Persian cavalry. The enemy were repeatedly beaten off, but in one of the attacks the emperor was wounded by a spear-thrust, and died June 26, 363. The tale that in dying he exclaimed, 'Thou hast conquered, O Galilean,' is hardly authenticated. Julian was a soldier and a statesman wrapped in a student's cloak. He was superstitious and fanatical, loquacious, restless, and irritable, vain and pedantic, yet passionately devoted to truth, chaste, just, liberal, and affectionate. Julian's extant writings are a series of *Epistles*; nine *Orations*; *Cæsares*, a series of satires on past Cæsars; and the *Misopōgōn*. His chief work, *Kata Christianōn*, is lost. There are editions by Hertlein (1875), Wright (with trans. 1913–23). The early Christian authors made Julian a monster; Gibbon's account of him is a masterpiece. See works by Geffken (1914), Bidez (1930), Simpson (1930).

Julien, Stanislas Aignan, Chinese scholar, born at Orleans, 19th September 1799, became at twenty-one assistant-professor at the Collège de France. He gave himself with such zeal to the study of Chinese that in less than a year he was able to make a Latin translation of Mencius (1824–1826). He succeeded Rémusat at the Collège de France (1832), and later became head of the college. He was also a keeper of the Bibliothèque Royale or Impériale. He died 14th February 1873. Julien produced admirable French versions of specimens of the Chinese drama (1832–34) and of Chinese romances (1836–63), as well as a collection of Indian novels (1859). Among his translations were the great manuals of Chinese religion and philosophy containing the doctrines of Lão-tsze (1835–41) and others; and the life and journeys of Hwen-T'siang (1852). His *Syntaxe Nouvelle de la Langue Chinoise* appeared 1869–70.

Julius I., pope from 337 to 352.—Julius II. (Giuliano della Rovere), born at Albizuola near Savona, in 1443. On his election to the pontificate in 1503, he resumed possession of the Romagna, which had been bestowed upon Cæsar Borgia. His public career was mainly devoted to political and military enterprises for the re-establishment of papal sovereignty in its ancient territory, and for the extinction of foreign domination in Italy. To compel Venice to restore the papal provinces on the Adriatic, Julius entered into the league of Cambrai with the Emperor Maximilian, Ferdinand of Aragon, and Louis XII. of France, and placed the republic under the ban of the church. On the submission of Venice, suspecting the designs of Louis, he entered into a 'Holy League' with Spain and England. Louis XII. ineffectually attempted to enlist the church against the pope. The Council of Pisa, convened under Louis's influence, was a failure; and the fifth Lateran Council, assembled by Julius, completely frustrated the designs of the French king. As a spiritual ruler Julius has little to recommend him. He was a liberal and judicious patron of art, and a friend of the rising literature of the time. He died 20th February 1513. See Lives by Dumesnil (1873), Brosch (1877), and Grassi (1886); and vols. iii. and iv. of Bishop Creighton's *History of the Papacy* (1887).—Julius III. (Gianmaria del Monte), born at Rome in 1487, was one of the three legates under whom the Council of Trent was opened, and after his election to the papacy in 1550 himself reopened

that council. He sent Cardinal Pole to organise with Mary of England the reunion of the kingdom with Rome. He died 23d March 1555.

Jullien, Louis Antoine (1812–60), born in the Basses Alpes, became conductor of concerts at Paris in 1836, but in 1838 made London his headquarters, and did much to popularise music. Bankrupt in 1857, he retired to Paris, was imprisoned for debt, and died in a lunatic asylum.

Jumièges, Robert of, a Norman, abbot of Jumièges from 1037, came to England in 1043 with Edward the Confessor, who made him Bishop of London (1044) and Archbishop of Canterbury (1050). He was the head of the anti-English party which in 1051 banished Earl Godwin and his sons. Their return next year drove him to Normandy. The Witan stripped him of his archbishopric, and he died at Jumièges.—William of Jumièges, a Norman monk who compiled a history of the Dukes of Normandy from Rollo to 1071, of value for the story of the Conquest.

Jung, Carl Gustav, Swiss physician and psychologist, born in 1875 at Kesswyl, Thurgau, developed the theory of 'Complexes,' and became leader of the Zürich school of psycho-analysis. [*Yoong.*]

Jung, Johann Heinrich ('Jung Stilling'; 1740–1817), studied medicine at Strasburg, practised at Elberfeld, and won fame as an operator for cataract. Professor of Political Economy at Marburg (1787–1804), then at Heidelberg, he wrote semi-mystical, semi-pietistic romances and works on political economy, but is best remembered by a charming autobiography (trans. 1835).

Jung, Sir Salar (1829–83), in 1853 succeeded his uncle as chief minister to the Nizam of Hyderabad. He at once began to reorganise the administration; and to repay a loan the province of Berar was ceded to the British. On the death in 1869 of the Nizam, he became one of the two regents. In 1876 he visited England, seeking (in vain) the restoration of Berar.

Jung Bahadur, Sir (1816–77), prime-minister of Nepal, assisted the British during the Mutiny with a body of Gurkhas, and was made a K.G.S.I.

Junius, Franciscus (1589–1677), born at Heidelberg, and brought up in Holland by his brother-in-law Vossius, from 1621 to 1651 lived in England in the Earl of Arundel's family, returned in 1674, and died near Windsor. He studied Anglo-Saxon and Gothic, and wrote also on ancient art. See also Francis (Sir Philip).

Junker, Wilhelm (1840–92), traveller, was born of German parents in Moscow, and studied medicine in Germany. In 1876–78 he travelled amongst the western tributaries of the Upper Nile; in 1879 he set off to explore the Welle. After four years among the Monbuttu and Niam-Niam, and some time with Emin Pasha, he returned in 1887. See his Travels (1889; trans. 1890).

Junot, Andoche, Marshal of France, was born at Bussy-le-Grand, October 23, 1771, and distinguished himself in the early wars of the republic. Napoleon carried him to Egypt as adjutant. In 1804 he was made governor of Paris, in 1807 was appointed to the command of the army for Portugal. He quickly made himself master of all the strong places in the kingdom, was created Duc d'Abrantès, and appointed governor of Portugal; but, defeated by Wellington at Vimeiro, was obliged to conclude the Convention of Cintra and retire from Portugal. He served in Germany and Russia, and, made one of the scapegoats for the Russian disaster, was sent to govern Illyria. Becoming deranged, he was taken to his father's house near Dijon, threw himself from a window, July 22, 1813, and died seven days afterwards—His wife, the extravagant Duchesse d'Abrantès (1784–1838), gained a reputation by her *Mémoires* (1831–35), and several minor works.

Junqueiro, Abilio Guerra (1850–1923), Portuguese lyric poet and satirist, born at Freixo, became a deputy in 1872, attacked the Braganzas, and was tried for *lèse majesté* in 1907. After the revolution he was minister to Switzerland. [*Zhoong-kay'roo.*]

Jurien de la Gravière, Jean (1812–92), a French admiral who wrote much on naval subjects.

Jurieu, Pierre (1637–1713), Protestant professor at Sedan, and pastor at Rotterdam.

Jusserand, Jean Adrien Antoine Jules (1855–1932), born at Lyons, served in the French embassy at London in 1887–90, and in 1902–25 was ambassador to the United States. He wrote (in French and in English) on English wayfaring life, on the literary history of the English people (new ed. 1926), on Shakespeare in France, &c.

Jussieu, Antoine de (1686–1758), a Paris botanist, born at Lyons, was assisted by his brother, Bernard (1699–1777), who helped to develop the 'natural system' of botanical classification.—A nephew, Antoine Laurent de Jussieu (1748–1836), by his *Genera Plantarum* (1789) finally established the principles on which modern botanical classification is based.—His son, Adrien (1797–1853), wrote very valuable botanical memoirs and *Cours Élémentaire de Botanique* (1842).

Juste, Théodore (1818–1888), became in 1859 keeper of the Museum of Antiquities at Brussels, and in 1870 professor of History. He wrote *Fondateurs de la Monarchie Belge* (1865–81), &c.

Justin. See Justinus.

Justin, surnamed the Martyr, was born at Sichem in Samaria about 100 A.D., and was successively a Stoic and a Platonist; and after his conversion to Christianity wandered about, arguing for the truth of the new faith. At Rome between 150 and 160 he wrote the *Apologia* of Christianity addressed to the Emperor, followed by a second one. He is said to have been martyred about 165 A.D. There is an edition by Otto of his works, including numerous treatises falsely attributed to him (1876–81). There are two English translations. See works by Semisch (1842), Aubé (1874), Stählin (1880), Freppel (1885), Huth (1894), Veil (1895), and Goodenough (1923).

Justin I. (450–527), born in Illyria, became commander in the imperial bodyguard, and in 518 was raised to the Byzantine throne by the army. Owing to his total want of learning, he wisely resigned the civil administration to the quæstor Proclus. In 519 he entered into an arrangement with the pope; in 523 resigned to Theodoric, king of Italy, the right of appointing 'consuls' in Rome; and in the same year became involved in a war with the Persians. He was succeeded by his nephew Justinian.—Justin II. succeeded his uncle, Justinian I., in 565, and married and was ruled by Sophia, the unscrupulous niece of the Empress Theodora. He yielded part of Italy to the Lombards, was unsuccessful against the Persians and Avars, and had for four years been insane when he died 26th Sept. 578.

Justinian I. Flavius Anicius Justinianus, nephew of Justin I., was born in 482 or 483 A.D. at Tauresium in Illyria, the son of a Slavonic peasant, and was originally called Sabbatius. Through his uncle he was educated at Con-

ntantinople, in 521 was named consul, and in 527 was proclaimed by Justin his colleague in the empire. Justin died the same year, and Justinian, proclaimed sole emperor, was crowned along with his wife Theodora, once an actress. His reign is the most brilliant in the history of the late empire. He had the good fortune or the skill to select the ablest generals; and under Narses (q.v.) and Belisarius (q.v.) his reign may be said to have restored the Roman empire to its ancient limits, and to have reunited the East and West. His first war—that with Persia—ended in a favourable treaty. But the conflict of the Blue and Green factions in 532 was an outburst of political discontent, which went so far as to elect a rival emperor. Justinian had thought of flight, when Narses, Belisarius, and Theodora repressed the tumults relentlessly; 35,000 victims fell in a single day. By the arms of Belisarius the Vandal kingdom of Africa was reannexed to the empire; and Belisarius and Narses restored the imperial authority in Rome, Northern Italy, and Spain. Justinian constructed or renewed a vast line of fortifications along the eastern and south-eastern frontier of his empire, which, with his great public buildings, involved a burdensome expenditure. It is as legislator that Justinian gained his most enduring renown. He set himself to collect and codify the principal imperial *constitutions* or statutes in force at his accession. The *Codex*, by which all previous imperial enactments were repealed, was published in 529. The writings of the jurists or commentators were next harmonised, and published under the title *Digesta* or *Pandectæ* in 533. The direction of this work was entrusted to Tribonian, with a committee of professors and advocates, who also prepared a systematic and elementary treatise on the law—the *Institutiones* (533), based on the *Institutiones* of Gaius. A new edition of the *Codex* was issued in 534. During the subsequent years of his reign Justinian promulgated from time to time several new laws or constitutions, known as *Novellæ*. The Institutes, Digest, Code, and Novels together make up what is known as the *Corpus Juris Civilis*. An able ruler, and in the main an upright man, Justinian died Nov. 14, 565. See Lives by Isambert (1856), Body (6th ed. 1889); Roby, *Introduction to the Digest* (1884); Diehl, *Justinien et la Civilisation Byzantine* (1901); Holmes, *The Age of Justinian* (1905–7).

Justi'nus, Marcus Junianus, a Roman historian who in the 3d or 4th century A.D. wrote a history of the world down to the Roman conquest of the East, based on a lost work of the Augustan author, Trogus Pompeius. The best edition is by Rühl (Leip. 1886).

Juvenal. Decimus Junius Juvenalis, born about 55 A.D. at Aquinum in the Volscian country, received the usual rhetorical education, and served as tribune in the army, fulfilled some local functions at Aquinum, was in Britain, and returned home in safety. That he was in Upper Egypt is certain, but that he was banished thither by Hadrian is merely a more plausible conjecture than that he died an octogenarian under Antoninus Pius. His interest for posterity depends altogether on his sixteen satires, still extant, which occupy the very first rank in satirical literature, and are of priceless value as pictures of the Roman life of the empire. As Horace is the satirist of Ridicule, so Juvenal is the satirist of Indignation, not a man of the world so much as a reformer. Dryden's versions of five of Juvenal's satires are amongst the best things he ever did. Johnson imitated two of the most famous in his *London* and *Vanity of Human Wishes*; and the version of the whole of them by Gifford is full of power and character. See editions by Jahn (new ed. 1893), Weidner (1889), Mayor (1878–86), Friedländer (1896), Owen (with translation, 1903), Macleane, Lewis (with a literal prose translation), Pearson and Strong, Duff, Ramsay (with trans. 1918), and Housman (1931).

Juxon, William, born at Chichester in 1582, from Merchant Taylors' School passed to St John's College, Oxford, succeeded Laud as its president in 1621, and became a prebendary of Chichester and dean of Worcester (1627), Bishop of London (1633), and Lord High Treasurer (1635). In Charles's vacillation about the fate of Strafford, Juxon advised him to refuse his assent to the bill. He ministered to the king in his last moments, and it was into his hands that Charles delivered his George with the word 'Remember.' During the Commonwealth Juxon amused himself with his hounds at Little Compton, his Gloucestershire seat, and after the Restoration was appointed Archbishop of Canterbury. He died 4th June 1663. See Hook's *Archbishops* and Life by the Rev. W. H. Marah (1869).

Kafka, Franz (1883–1924), born in Prague of Jewish parents, wrote poetry and psychological and philosophical fiction.

Kaiser, Georg (1878–1945), born at Magdeburg, lived at Buenos Aires and in Germany, and wrote plays, mostly expressionist.

Kálidása (fl. 450 A.D.), India's greatest dramatist, is best known through his drama *Sákuntala*.

Kal'noky, Count Gustav Siegmund (1832–98), Austrian statesman, born at Lettowitz in Moravia, entered the diplomatic service in 1850. He was sent as ambassador to Copenhagen in 1870, to St Petersburg in 1880, and in 1881 became Minister of Foreign Affairs. He resigned in 1895.

Kames, Henry Home, Lord (1696–1782), Scottish philosopher, born at Kames in Berwickshire, was called to the bar in 1723, and raised to the bench as Lord Kames in 1752. Besides books on Scots law he published *Essays on Morality* (1751), *An Introduction to the Art of Thinking* (1761), *Elements of Criticism* (his best-known work, 1762), and *Sketches of the History of Man* (1774).

Kämpfer, Engelbert (1651–1716), a German, after visiting India, Java, and Siam, spent two years in Japan (1692–94). His *History of Japan and Siam* appeared in English in 1727 and in 1906.

Kanaris, Constantine (1790–1877), a Greek merchant-captain, born in the Isle of Ipsara, who blew up the Turkish admiral's ship in the Strait of Chios (1822), repeated a like feat in the harbour of Tenedos, and in 1824 burnt a Turkish frigate and some transport-ships. He was appointed to important commands, was made senator in 1847, and was repeatedly at the head of ministries. He died at Athens. [*Ka-nah'reess.*]

Kane, Elisha Kent, Arctic explorer, born in Philadelphia, 3d February 1820, and entering the U.S. navy as surgeon, visited China, the East Indies, Arabia, Egypt, Europe, the west coast of Africa, and Mexico. In 1850 he sailed as surgeon and naturalist with the first Grinnell expedition.

His account of it appeared in 1854. In 1853 he again set out, this time as commander of an expedition; the results of it are fully detailed in his *Second Grinnell Expedition* (1856). He died at Havana, 16th February 1857. See Life by Elder (1858), and the briefer one by Jones (1890).

Kane, Sir Robert, chemist, born in Dublin, 24th September 1809, studied medicine, and in 1831 became a professor of Chemistry there, next year starting the *Dublin Journal of Medical Science*. In 1846 he originated the Museum of Industry in Ireland, was appointed its first director, and was knighted. He was president of Queen's College, Cork (1845–73), and in 1877 was elected president of the Royal Irish Academy. He died 16th February 1890. His chief books are *Elements of Chemistry* (1842) and *Industrial Resources of Ireland* (1844).

Kant, Immanuel, probably the greatest of modern philosophers, was born April 22, 1724, at Königsberg, where, February 12, 1804, he died. The son of a saddler or strap-maker of Scottish origin, he received a thorough education at his native university, and then for nine years was a family tutor. Graduating doctor of philosophy in 1755, he qualified as a *privat-docent* at Königsberg University, and became an ordinary professor in 1770. For nearly fifty years Kant was a teacher of philosophy, but only during the last twenty years of his life was he famous. *Thoughts on the True Estimate of Living Forces* (1747) was his earliest publication. In the *Theory of the Heavens* (1755) he was the first to suggest the nebular hypothesis. The *Dissertatio de Mundi Sensibilis atque Intelligibilis Forma et Principiis* (1770) is the first of his *critical* endeavours, and is the prelude to his great work, the *Critique of Pure Reason* (1781). What led to the whole work of Kant was the endeavour to find in causality that apodeictic necessity which Hume challenged. Change, said Hume, can only be known by experience; we know that it *is*, but not that it *must* be; the necessity we attribute to it is one of custom only. On the contrary, says Kant, we really do attribute to any appearance of change a perfect necessity, not less apodeictic than we attribute to any proposition of mathematics; every effect, every change, *must* have a cause. A mathematical truth depends just on the fact of perception; but inasmuch as a mathematical truth is an apodeictic truth, the perception on which it depends cannot be a perception of experience. Such perception cannot be *a posteriori*; it must be a perception absolutely independent of experience; a perception special, proper, and peculiar; a perception *a priori!* But how can that be? Why, only by space, which is the source and the seat of mathematics, being itself *a priori*. And if space be *a priori*, so will time be. But though time and space may be *a priori*, change, a mere experience of special sense, cannot lie there. Could we not add from the intellect an inferential *a priori* form, which, in combination with the *a priori* perceptive form, might give birth to an *a priori schema* supplying necessity to causality? Hence the suggestion of logic gave to Kant his whole tree of *Categories* as *syntheses* in correspondence with the *analyses* of the functions of Judgment—his twelve categories being unity, multitude, allness; reality, negation, limitation; substance, causality, reciprocity; possibility, actuality, necessity. In like manner he arrives at the three *Ideas*, the objects of psychology, cosmology, and theology, or the soul, the world, and God. These, however, are but ideas. It is for the *Critique of Practical Reason* (1788) now to come in and extend the *conviction* of existence to these transcendental objects—soul, world, God; and what supplies authority and fulcrum to this critique in this is the fact of the practical ego possessing a categorical imperative in determination of its own will. Kant had now his Categories in the *a priori* of the understanding, and his Ideas in the *a priori* of the reason; but what of *æsthetic?* And so it was that Kant was led to his third great critique, the subjects of which were, the products of Art, Beauty, Sublimity, Design. Among his remaining works are *Anthropologie, Logik, Streit der Facultäten, Rechtslehre, Tugendlehre, Religion innerhalb der Grenzen der blossen Vernunft, Prolegomena*, and *Metaphysische Anfangsgründe der Naturwissenschaft*. It is impossible to overrate the enormous impulse which Kant gave to philosophy. Kant's whole works have been edited by Rosenkranz and Schubert (1838–42), Hartenstein (1838–39; new ed. 1867–69), V. Kirchmann (1868–73), Prussian Academy (1900 *et seq.*). There are translations of the *Critique of Pure Reason* by Meiklejohn, Max Müller, and Kemp Smith; *Ethics* by Abbot, *Prolegomena* by Bax. English works on Kant are by Hodgson, Laurie, Montgomery, Bolton, Ingleby, Adamson, Stirling, Seth, Hastie, Bowen, Morris, Porter, Caird, Watson, Mahaffy, Maguire, Monck, Green, Wallace, Mansel, Lewes, Nakashima, Balfour, Macmillan, Kemp Smith, Ward, Ewing, Lindsay.

Kapp, Wolfgang (1868–1922), born in New York, in 1920 contrived a *Putsch* in Berlin.

Kapteyn, Jacobus Cornelius (1851–1922), born at Barneveld, was professor of Astronomy at Groningen from 1878.

Karadjordje. See Czerny.

Karamzin, Nikolai Mikhailovich (1766–1826), author of a great *History of Russia* (1816–29), only brought down to 1613.

Karl. See Charles.

Karr, Alphonse (1808–90), was born at Paris. His *Sous les Tilleuls* (1832) by its originality and wit found its author an audience for a long series of novels, of which *Geneviève* (1838) only need be mentioned. In 1839 he became editor of *Figaro*, and started the issue of the bitterly satirical *Les Guêpes*. His *Voyage autour de mon Jardin* (1845) is his best-known book. From 1855 he lived at Nice. See his reminiscences, *Livre de Bord* (4 vols. 1879–80).—His daughter, Thérèse Karr (1835–1887), published tales and historical books.

Kate, Jan Jacob L. ten (1819–89), Dutch poet, was born at The Hague, and died at Amsterdam.

Kater, Henry (1777–1835), physicist, born at Bristol, entered the army in 1799, and engaged in survey work in India. He returned home in 1808, and retired on half-pay in 1814. His papers on the pendulum, compass, &c. appeared in the *Philosophical Transactions*.

Katharine. See Catharine.

Katkov, Mikhail Nikiforovich (1818–87), professor of Philosophy at Moscow, and after 1861 editor of the *Moscow Gazette*, was at first an advocate of reform, but was converted by the Polish rising of 1863 into a Panslavist leader and a supporter of reactionary government.

Katterfelto, Gustavus, a Prussian conjurer, who flourished in England from 1782 till his death at Bedale, Yorkshire, 25th November 1799.

Kauffmann, Angelica, painter, born 30th October 1741 at Chur in the Grisons, at eleven

was painting portraits of notabilities in Italy, and in 1766 was persuaded to go to London. There she soon became famous as a painter of classic and mythological pictures, and as a portrait-painter, and was nominated one of the first batch of Royal Academicians (1769). But her life was for a while embittered by a marriage (c. 1767) with an adventurer, the 'Count de Horn.' In 1781 she married the Venetian painter, Antonio Zucchi (1729–95), and returned to Italy; she died in Rome, 5th November 1807. Her rather pretty paintings are well known from engravings by Bartolozzi. She was also an accomplished singer. Her beauty and talents were sung by Goldsmith, Klopstock, and Gessner, and her story furnished the theme for Lady Ritchie's *Miss Angel* (1875). See Lives by Gerard (1892), Manners and Williamson (1924). [*Kowff'man.*]

Kaufmann, CONSTANTINE VON (1818–82), Russian general, distinguished himself at Kars (1855), in 1867 became governor of Turkestan, in 1868 occupied Samarkand, and in 1873 conducted the campaign against Khiva. He died at Tashkent. See Boulger's *Central Asian Portraits* (1880).

Kaulbach, WILHELM VON, painter, born at Arolsen, 15th October 1805, from 1849 was director of the Munich Academy of Painting. His realistic tendencies came out in his illustrations of Schiller, Goethe's *Faust*, and *Reineke Fuchs*, and in his 'Mad-house.' In 1834 he completed his grandiose 'Battle of the Huns;' in 1846 the 'Destruction of Jerusalem by Titus.' For several years (from 1847) he was painting the vestibule of the new museum at Berlin with a cycle illustrating the progress of civilisation. His last gigantic painting is the 'Sea-fight of Salamis' at Munich. He died 7th April 1874. See Life by H. Müller (Berl. 1892).—His son, HERMANN (1846–1909), painted historical pictures of the genre class, such as 'Mozart's Last Days.'—Wilhelm von Kaulbach's nephew, FRIEDRICH (1822–1903), and the latter's son, FRIEDRICH AUGUST (1850–1920), were also painters of merit. [*Kowl'bakh.*]

Kaunitz, WENZEL ANTON, PRINCE VON (1711-94), Austrian statesman, distinguished himself in 1748 at the congress of Aix-la-Chapelle, and as Austrian ambassador at the French court in 1750–52 converted old enmity into friendship. In 1753 he was appointed chancellor, and for almost forty years had the principal direction of Austrian politics. He took an active part in the ecclesiastical reforms of Joseph II., and was a liberal patron of arts and sciences. See Life by Beer (1872).

Kautsky, KARL (1854–1938), German Socialist leader, born at Prague, founded (1883) and edited *Die Neue Zeit*. A disciple of Marx, he wrote against Bolshevism (trans. 1918, 1931), against William II., on Sir Thomas More, &c.

Kavanagh, ARTHUR MACMORROUGH (1831–89), of Borris House, co. Carlow, an Irish Conservative M.P. from 1866 to 1880, who, though all but armless and legless, rode, shot, yachted, painted, and in 1849–51 travelled overland to India. See Life by Mrs Steele (1891). [*Kav'a-nah.*]

Kavanagh, JULIA (1824–77), novelist, born at Thurles, co. Tipperary, spent great part of her life in Normandy and Paris. Among her works (the scenes mostly in France) are *Madeleine, a Tale of Auvergne* (1848), *Nathalie* (1850), *Adèle* (1857), *Beatrice* (1865), *Silvia* (1870), *John Dorrien* (1875), and *The Pearl Fountain* (1876).

Kay, JOHN (1742–1826), born near Dalkeith, was a prosperous Edinburgh barber until (1785) he opened a print-shop for caricatures of local celebrities etched by himself. They have little merit beyond humour and likeness. His *Original Portraits, with Biographical Sketches* (2 vols. 1838; new ed. 1877), is an invaluable record of Edinburgh social life.

Kay, JOHN. See ARKWRIGHT.

Kay-Shuttleworth, SIR JAMES PHILLIPS, D.C.L. (1804–77), educationist, born at Rochdale, studied and practised medicine, in 1835 became an assistant poor-law commissioner, and then as the secretary to the Committee of the Privy-Council on Education was instrumental in establishing a system of government school inspection. On his retirement in 1849 he was created a baronet. In 1842 he married the heiress of the Shuttleworths of Gawthorpe, and assumed her surname.

Kaye, SIR JOHN WILLIAM (1814–76), historian, served from 1832 in the Bengal Artillery, but in 1841 devoted himself to literature. A secretary from 1858 in the India Office, he wrote books on Indian history, and *Essays of an Optimist* (1870).

Kaye-Smith, SHEILA, born at St Leonards about 1889, wrote novels mainly of fate and Sussex soil. In 1924 she married Mr T. P. Fry, a clergyman and heir to a baronetcy, and in 1929 turned Roman Catholic. Her writings include *Sussex Gorse* (1916), *Tamarisk Town* (1919), *Joanna Godden* (1921), *The End of the House of Alard* (1923), *Iron and Smoke* (1928), *Talking of Jane Austen* (1943, with G. B. Stern).

Kean, EDMUND, was born in London *c.* 1789, the son of Nance Carey (Henry Carey's granddaughter), hawker and stroller. A stage Cupid and a cabin-boy to Madeira, he himself about sixteen turned a stroller, and after ten years in the provinces, made his first appearance at Drury Lane as Shylock (26th January 1814), and at once took rank as the first actor of the day. A period of wonderful success followed; but by his irregularities he gradually forfeited public approval, his reputation being finally ruined by the crim.-con. *cause célèbre* of Cox *v.* Kean (1825). He was cordially received in 1827 after a twelve-month's visit to America; but both mind and body gave way, and breaking down hopelessly in March 1833, he died at Richmond on 15th May See Lives by Barry Cornwall (1835), Hawkins (1869), Molloy (1888), Hillebrand (1933).—His son, CHARLES JOHN, born at Waterford, 18th January 1809 or 1811, and educated at Eton, to support his mother and himself became an actor. He appeared at Drury Lane in 1827 as Young Norval, with ill success, but worked assiduously in the provinces until he attained a fair position. In 1850 he became joint-lessee of the Princess's Theatre, and produced a long series of gorgeous 'revivals.' In 1859 he virtually retired, though he played in America and the provinces to within seven months of his death, 22d January 1868. In 1842 he married the actress, ELLEN TREE (1805–80). See Life by J. W. Cole (1860).

Keane, AUGUSTUS HENRY (1833–1912), ethnologist, born at Cork, taught languages at Hameln and Southampton, and was Hindustani professor at University College, London, 1882–85.

Keary, ANNIE (1825–79), novelist, was born at Bilton rectory, Yorkshire, and died at Eastbourne. Her *Castle Daly* (1875) was hailed as an Irish novel of unusual excellence. See Memoir (1882).

Keate, JOHN (1773–1852), head-master of Eton 1809–34, was born at Wells, and died at his Hampshire rectory of Hartley Westpall. A diminutive man, he once flogged eighty boys together.

Keats, JOHN, was born about 31st Oct. 1795, in London, the son of a livery-stable keeper, and

went to school at Enfield. In 1811 he was apprenticed to an Edmonton surgeon, during 1815–17 continued his studies at the London hospitals, then withdrew from medicine to devote himself wholly to poetry. He had already the acquaintance of Charles Cowden Clarke (son of his Enfield schoolmaster), of Leigh Hunt, Hazlitt, Haydon, Shelley, and Godwin. His first volume, *Poems* (1817), is coloured throughout by the sentimental tone of the later eighteenth century, and contains many mannerisms borrowed from Hunt. *Endymion* (1818) is Elizabethan-romantic; and though it still abounds in over-sensuous pictures and fancifully coined words, it breathes the 'morning freshness' of Chaucer, and has many passages of splendid vividness and wonderful felicity. Warmly welcomed by his friends, *Endymion* was savagely assailed in *Blackwood* and the *Quarterly*. Meanwhile his small patrimony was rapidly shrinking; his health was broken by the exposure of a walking-tour in Scotland and by assiduously nursing a dying brother; and from the winter of 1818–19 a passionate love for Miss Fanny Brawne shook him terribly. His last volume, *Lamia, Isabella, and other Poems*, appeared in 1820, and contains two of his highest achievements, *The Eve of St Agnes* and *Hyperion*. *Lamia*, his last and strongest poem, according to Palgrave, is too Asiatic: *Hyperion*, with pictures of unsurpassed magnificence, fails in epic unity and interest. Praise would be idle for the dignity and tenderness of the Odes, the pictorial splendour, the affluence of charm diffused throughout this little volume. Long threatened with consumption, Keats left England for Italy in September 1820, accompanied by his friend Severn (q.v.), who nursed him devotedly till his death at Rome, 24th February 1821. He was buried in the old Protestant cemetery near the pyramid of Gaius Cestius. Shelley's *Adonais* attests the admiration of one great poet for another. Palgrave reprinted Keats's three volumes in 1884, with notes and a few first-rate pieces from the great mass of incomplete and inferior work withheld by Keats himself. Other editions are by Lord Houghton (1854; new ed. 1914), Buxton Forman (4 vols. 1883), G. T. Drury (intro. by Bridges, 1896), E. de Selincourt (1921), Sir Sidney Colvin (1915), L. Binyon (1916). See Lives by Houghton (1848), Colvin (1886, 1917), Amy Lowell (1925), Dorothy Hewlett (1937); Keats's *Letters*, ed. M. Buxton Forman (1935); studies by Garrod (1926), Finney (1936).

Keble, John, was born at Fairford, Gloucestershire, near his father's living of Coln St Aldwins, April 25, 1792. At fifteen he was elected a scholar at Corpus, Oxford; in 1810 took a double first; in 1811 was elected a fellow of Oriel; and in 1812 won the Latin and English prize essays. In 1815 he was ordained deacon, beginning active work as curate of East Leach, while still continuing to reside in Oxford, college tutor 1818–23. In 1827 he published *The Christian Year*. His theory of poetry, explained in the *British Critic* in 1838, was worked out at length in his Latin lectures delivered as Oxford Professor of Poetry (1831–41). Meanwhile Keble had gathered round him a small band of pupils of whom the most striking was Hurrell Froude, and in this circle originated the Tractarian movement. In his sermon on National Apostasy (1833) Keble gave the signal for action, and for the next eight years was engaged with Newman, Pusey, I. Williams, and others in the issue of *Tracts for the Times*, brought to an end by Tract No. 90 in 1841. Keble had in 1835 married, and had removed to the Hampshire living of Hursley, where he remained until his death. With Dr Pusey he was the steadying influence which supported the party under the shock caused by Newman's secession to Rome. He died at Bournemouth, March 29, 1866. Other works are a Life of Bishop Wilson, an edition of Hooker, the *Lyra Innocentium* (1846), a poetical translation of the Psalter, *Letters of Spiritual Counsel*, twelve volumes of parochial sermons, *Studia Sacra*, &c. Keble College, Oxford, was erected as a memorial of him (1870). See *Memoir* by Sir J. Coleridge (1869), J. C. Shairp's *Essay* and *Studies* (1872), a collection of memorials by J. F. Moor (1866), and a short Life by Locke (1893).

Keeley, Robert (1793–1869), comedian, was born and died in London. He married Miss Mary Goward (1806–99), who, born at Ipswich, made her début at the Lyceum in 1825. Their daughters, both actresses, Mary Lucy (1831–70) and Louise (1835–77), married Albert Smith and Montagu Williams, Q.C. See W. Goodman's *The Keeleys on the Stage and at Home* (1895).

Keene, Charles Samuel, an inimitable artist in black and white, born of Ipswich ancestry at Hornsey, 10th August 1823, was educated at Bayswater and Ipswich, and, having tried both law and architecture, was apprenticed to a wood-engraver. He worked for *Punch* from 1851 to within five months of his death at Hammersmith, on 4th Jan. 1891. See Life by Layard (1893) and work by Pennell and Chesson (1897).

Keightley, Thomas (1789–1872), writer, born in Dublin, in 1824 settled in London. His histories of Rome, Greece, and England long held their place as school manuals; and his *Fairy Mythology* (1850) and his Life and annotated edition of Milton (1855–59) are still remembered.

Keim, Theodor (1825–78), German theologian, born at Stuttgart, studied under Baur at Tübingen, and became professor of Theology at Zurich (1860), at Giessen (1873). He published *Celsus' wahres Wort* (1873), *Aus dem Urchristentum* (1878), &c., but his great work was the *Geschichte Jesu von Nazara* (1867–72; Eng. trans. 1873–83).

Keiser, Reinhard (1674–1739), operatic composer, lived and died at Hamburg.

Keith, Alexander, D.D. (1791–1880), writer on prophecy, was born at Keithhall manse, Inverurie, and himself became an Established minister, but joined the Free Church. He visited Palestine in 1839 and 1844, and lived latterly and died at Buxton.—One of his three sons was the ovariotomist, Thomas Keith, M.D. (1827–95).

Keith, Sir Arthur (knighted 1921), anatomist and anthropologist, born at Aberdeen in 1866, has written on the antiquity of man (1915, 1931), &c.

Keith, Arthur Berriedale (1879–1944), professor of Sanskrit at Edinburgh University from 1914, wrote on Sanskrit literature, and Dominion constitutions.

Keith, George Keith Elphinstone, Viscount (1746–1823), son of the tenth Lord Elphinstone, was born at Elphinstone Tower, Stirling, entered the navy in 1761, saw service in most parts of the world, and fought in the American and French wars. He commanded the expedition (1795–97) which took Cape Town, and the fleet which landed Abercromby's army in Aboukir Bay (1801). He was made Baron Keith in 1797, and a viscount in 1814. See Life by Allardyce (1882).

Keith, James, Marshal Keith, was born at the castle of Inverugie near Peterhead, 11th June 1696. He came of a family, represented now by

the Earl of Kintore, which from the 12th century had held the hereditary office of Great Marischal of Scotland. Sir William Keith was created Earl Marischal in 1458; and George, fifth Earl (*c.* 1553–1623), in 1593 founded the Marischal College in Aberdeen. William, ninth Earl (*d.* 1712), was the father of Marshal Keith and of his elder brother, George, tenth Earl Marischal (1693–1778). James was destined for the law, but in 1715 he engaged with his brother in the Jacobite rising, and in 1719 in Alberoni's expedition to the West Highlands, which ended in the 'battle' of Glenshiel. Both times the brothers escaped to the Continent; and James held for nine years a Spanish colonelcy, and took part in the siege of Gibraltar (1726–27). But his creed, the Episcopal, was against him; and in 1728 he entered the Russian service as a major-general. He distinguished himself in the wars with Turkey and Sweden, particularly at the siege of Otchakoff (1737) and the reduction of the Åland Islands (1743). He next visited Paris and London, where he made his peace with the Hanoverian government. In 1747, finding the Russian service disagreeable, he exchanged it for that of Prussia, and Frederick the Great gave him at once the rank of field-marshal. From this time his name is associated with that of Frederick, who relied as much on Keith's military genius as he did on the diplomatic ability of his brother, the Earl Marischal. Keith's talents became still more conspicuous upon the breaking out of the Seven Years' War (1756). He shared Frederick's doubtful fortunes before Prague, was present at the victories of Lobositz and Rossbach, and conducted the masterly retreat from Olmütz. On 14th October 1758 at Hochkirch he was shot dead while for the third time charging the enemy. Keith died poor and unmarried, but he left children by his mistress, the Swede, Eva Merthens (died 1811). See his own *Memoir, 1714–34* (Spalding Club, 1843); *Memoir of Marshal Keith* (Peterhead, 1869); Carlyle's *Frederick;* Cuthell's *Last Earl Marischall* (1915); German Lives by Varnhagen von Ense (1844; new ed. 1888) and Lieut. von Paczynski-Tenczyn (1889).

Keith, Robert (1681–1757), from 1727 an Episcopal bishop, was born at Uras, Kincardineshire, and lived in Edinburgh and Leith. His History of the Scottish Reformation (1734) was republished by the Spottiswoode Soc. in 1844–45.

Keith, Thomas. See Keith, Alexander.

Keith-Falconer. See Falconer.

Kekulé von Stradonitz, Friedrich August (1829–96), chemist, born at Darmstadt, became professor at Ghent and at Bonn (1867).

Keller, Gottfried (1819–90), poet and novelist, born near Zurich, studied landscape-painting at Vienna 1840–42, but took to literature. From 1861 to 1876 he was state secretary of his native canton. His chief works are *Der grüne Heinrich* (1854), *Die Leute von Seldwyla* (1856; includes *A Village Romeo and Juliet*), *Sieben Legenden* (1872), *Züricher Novellen* (1878), and *Martin Salander* (1886). See studies by Bachtold, Huch, Mayne (1925), and Hauch (1916), M. Hay (1920).

Keller, Helen Adams, born at Tuscumbia, Ala., in 1880, became deaf and blind at nineteen months, but, educated by Miss Anne M. Sullivan (Mrs Macy), graduated A.B. 1904, and attained high distinction as a writer and scholar.

Kellermann, François Christophe (1735-1820), Duke of Valmy, born at Wolfsbuchweiler in Alsace, entered the French army and was major-general at the Revolution. In 1792 he repelled the Duke of Brunswick, and delivered France by the famous 'cannonade of Valmy.' Yet on allegation of treason he was imprisoned by Robespierre. He afterwards served in Italy, and under the Empire was made a marshal and duke. In 1809 and 1812 he commanded the reserves on the Rhine. At the Restoration he attached himself to the Bourbons.—His son, François Étienne (1770–1835), by a charge turned Marengo into a victory.

Kellgren, Johan Henrik (1751–95), a Swedish poet, best in satiric and lyric poems.

Kellogg, Frank Billings (1856–1937), born at Potsdam, N.Y., was Senator (1917–23), Ambassador in London (1923–25), Secretary of State (1925–29). He drew up an International Peace Pact (signed 1928), and was a judge of the Permanent Court of Justice at The Hague in 1930–5.

Kelly, or Kelley, Edward. See Dee, John.

Kelly, Sir Fitzroy (1796–1880), Conservative M.P., Solicitor-general and Attorney-general, became Chief Baron of the Exchequer in 1866.

Kelly, Ned (1854–80), horse-thief and from 1878 bushranger in Victoria and New South Wales, was hanged at Melbourne.

Kelvin, William Thomson, Lord, physicist, was born in Belfast, 26th June 1824, and at eleven entered Glasgow University, where his father had become mathematical professor. At Cambridge he highly distinguished himself as an original thinker even in his undergraduate days. He was second wrangler and first Smith's prizeman of 1845, and was elected a fellow in St Peter's College. In 1846 he became professor of Natural Philosophy in the University of Glasgow. In an early paper (1842) he solved important problems in electrostatics. To his refined researches in the transmission of electric currents in submarine cables it was largely owing that the Atlantic cable was successful—for which in 1866 he was knighted. In 1892 he was created a peer with the title of Lord Kelvin. His electrometers of various design—absolute, portable, quadrant, &c.—embody the perfection of mechanical and geometrical adjustment. He constructed ampere-meters, volt-meters, and watt-meters, suitable alike for the electrical workshop and laboratory. His sounding apparatus and compass have been adopted by the Admiralty and the principal mercantile lines. In pure science Lord Kelvin did incomparable work. Specially may be mentioned his thermodynamic researches from 1848 onwards, including the doctrine of the dissipation or degradation of energy; his magnetic and electric discoveries, including general theorems of great value and the beautiful method of electric images; and his work in hydrodynamics, more especially in wave-motion and in vortex-motion. Basing upon the phenomena of gyrostatic motion, he imagined a kinetic theory of inertia of high interest; and his dynamical theory of dispersion, and indeed all his views on the nature of the ether, are full of suggestiveness. In 1872 his electrostatic and magnetic papers were reprinted in collected form (2d ed. 1884); and his other papers have been similarly published under the title *Mathematical and Physical Papers* (6 vols. 1882–1911), besides *Popular Lectures* (3 vols. 1889–94), *Molecular Tactics of a Crystal* (1894), &c. He was joint-author with Professor Tait of *A Treatise on Natural Philosophy* (vol. i. 1867; 2d ed. 1879). He was president of the British Association (1871), repeatedly president of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and (1890) president of the Royal Society of London. He

died 17th Dec. 1907. See the Life by Silvanus Thompson (1910), and books by Mrs King (1910), Miss A. G. King (1925).

Kemal Pasha. See MUSTAFA KEMAL.

Kemble, JOHN MITCHELL, Anglo-Saxon scholar, son of Charles Kemble, the actor, was born in London, 2d April 1807, from Bury St Edmunds school passed in 1826 to Trinity, Cambridge, and studied at Göttingen under Jakob Grimm. His edition of *Beowulf* (1833–37) and *Codex Diplomaticus Ævi Saxonici* (1839–48) were valuable, but less important than his unfinished *History of the Saxons in England* (1849; new ed. by Birch, 1876). He lived much in Germany and died in Dublin, 26th March 1857. He edited the *British and Foreign Review* (1835–44) and in 1840 succeeded his father as Examiner of Plays.

Kemble, JOHN PHILIP, eldest son of Roger Kemble (1721–1802), a travelling manager, was born at Prescot, 1st February 1757. His father intended him for the Catholic priesthood, and sent him to a seminary at Sedgley Park, Staffordshire, and to the English college at Douai. But the stage mania was on him, and he became an actor. His first appearance was at Wolverhampton, 8th January 1776; he joined the York circuit under Tate Wilkinson; and he played in Ireland. The success of his sister, Mrs Siddons, gave him his opportunity, and on 30th September 1783 he played Hamlet at Drury Lane, and aroused the keenest interest. He continued to play leading tragic characters at Drury Lane for many years, and in 1788 became Sheridan's manager. In 1802 he purchased a share in Covent Garden Theatre, became manager, and made his first appearance there in 1803 as Hamlet. In 1808 the theatre was burned, and on the opening of the new building (1809) the notorious O. P. (i.e. 'Old Price') Riots broke out. Kemble retired in 1817. He afterwards settled at Lausanne, where he died, 26th February 1823. Kemble probably has had no superior as a tragedian. He was magnificently handsome; stately, if rather stiff, in bearing; and a man of remarkable intellectual power.—His brother, STEPHEN, born at Kington, Herefordshire, 3d May 1758, was chiefly remarkable for his enormous bulk, which enabled him to play Falstaff without stuffing. He was in 1792–1800 manager of the Edinburgh theatre, where he was in continual hot water through lawsuits and other troubles. He died near Durham, 5th June 1822.—Another brother, CHARLES, born at Brecon, 27th November 1775, in 1792 made his first appearance at Sheffield, and in 1794 played Malcolm to John Kemble's Macbeth. He retired from the stage in 1840, when he was appointed Examiner of Plays. He died 12th November 1854. As an actor he chiefly excelled in characters of the second rank, and in comedy he specially distinguished himself.—His daughter, FRANCES ANNE, 'Fanny Kemble' (1809–93), made her début at Covent Garden on 5th October 1829, when her 'Juliet' created a great sensation. For three years she played leading business in London, then in 1832 went with her father to America, where in 1834 she married Pierce Butler, a Southern planter. They were divorced in 1848; and resuming her maiden name, she gave Shakespearian readings for twenty years. She published dramas, poems, eight volumes of autobiography, &c.—Her sister, ADELAIDE (1816–79), was distinguished as an operatic singer, but retired in 1842 on her marriage with F. Sartoris. She was author of *A Week in a French Country House* (1867), *Medusa and Other Tales* (1868), and *Past Hours* (1880). See Lives of John Kemble by Boaden (1925), of Fanny by Mrs Bobbé (1932), L. S. Driver (1933).

Kemp, GEORGE MICKLE (or MEIKLE), born at Hillriggs, near Biggar, 26th May 1795, up to fourteen assisted his father, a shepherd. Becoming a carpenter and millwright, he sought work in England and France, settling where he could study Gothic architecture. He returned to Scotland in 1826, and became a draughtsman in Edinburgh. In 1838 his second design for the Scott Monument at Edinburgh was accepted, but before its completion he was drowned in the canal at Edinburgh, on the night of 6th March 1844. See Life by T. Bonnar (1892).

Kemp, JOHN (*c.* 1380–1454), born at Olantigh near Ashford, Kent, became a fellow of Merton College, Oxford, Bishop of Rochester (1419), and of Chichester and London (1421), chancellor and Archbishop of York (1426), a cardinal (1439), and Archbishop of Canterbury (1452). See Hook's *Lives of the Archbishops*, vol. v.

Kemp, WILLIAM, a comedian who in 1599 danced from London to Norwich. See his *Nine Daies Wonder* (ed. by Dyce, Camden Soc.).

Kempe, MARGERY (b. 1364), mystic, first extant English biographer, daughter of a mayor of Lynn, wife of a burgess there, mother of fourteen children. Her spiritual autobiography, *The Book of Margery Kempe* (printed in part by Wynkyn de Worde, *c.* 1501; the whole modernised by W. Butler-Bowdon, 1936; the original text ed. Meech and Hope Allen, E.E.T.S., i. 1940), recounts her persecution by devils and men, repeated accusations of Lollardy, her copious weepings, her journeys to Jerusalem and to Germany, and has been hailed as a classic.

Kempenfelt, RICHARD (1718–82), an admiral of Swedish ancestry, who, with 800 others, went down in the foundering of his flagship the *Royal George* at Spithead, 29th August 1782.

Kempis, THOMAS À (1379–1471), was so called from his birthplace, Kempen. He was educated at Deventer, in 1400 entered the Augustinian convent of Agnetenberg near Zwolle, took priest's orders in 1413, was chosen sub-prior in 1429, and died as superior. His writings consist of sermons, ascetical treatises, pious biographies, letters, and hymns. The only one which deserves special notice is the treatise *On the Following (or Imitation) of Christ*. In its pages, says Dean Milman, 'is gathered and concentred all that is elevating, passionate, profoundly pious in all the older mystics.' It was translated into English about 1440 and again (by Atkinson and the Lady Margaret) about 1502. Strange to say, the *Imitation* has been ascribed to the celebrated Jean Gerson (q.v.), and, from the 17th century, to Gersen, abbot of Vercelli, whose very existence has not been proved. But the learned now generally assign it to Kempis. Its theology is almost purely ascetical, and (excepting the 4th book, which is based on the doctrine of the real presence) the work has been used by Christians of all denominations. Probably it was completed between 1415 and 1424. The first edition (Augsburg 1471 or 1472) was reprinted by Dr Adrian Fortescue.

Ken, THOMAS, was born at Little Berkhampstead, Herts, in July 1637, and educated at Winchester and Hart Hall and New College, Oxford, where he was elected a fellow in 1657. He held in succession the livings of Little Easton in Essex, Brixton in the Isle of Wight, and East Woodhay in Hants; in 1666 was elected a fellow of Winchester, and here prepared his *Manual of*

Prayers for Scholars of Winchester College (1674), and wrote his famous morning, evening, and midnight hymns, the first two of which, 'Awake, my soul,' and 'Glory to Thee, my God, this night,' are perhaps the best-known hymns in the language. In 1679 Ken was appointed by Charles II. chaplain to the Princess Mary, wife of William of Orange, but offended William, and returned home in 1680, when he became a royal chaplain. In 1683, on the king's visit to Winchester, Ken refused to give up his house for the accommodation of Nell Gwynne. In 1683 too he went to Tangiers as a chaplain, and in 1685 was consecrated Bishop of Bath and Wells. The chief event of his bishopric was his trial and acquittal among the 'Seven Bishops' in 1688, for refusing to read the *Declaration of Indulgence*. At the Revolution he found himself unable in conscience to take the oath to William, having already sworn allegiance to King James, and was deprived of his bishopric in 1691. He spent the remainder of his days in retirement at Lord Weymouth's seat of Longleat. He died at Longleat, 19th March 1711, and was buried at Frome. Bishop Ken was esteemed a great preacher in his day, but is now remembered for his hymns and for his saintly character. His *Exposition on the Church Catechism* (1685) is his most important work in prose. Hawkins published a selection from the works, with a Life, in 1713. The poetical works were collected in four volumes (1721); the prose works in one volume (1838). See Lives by Bowles (1831), Anderdon (1851–54), Plumptre (2 vols. 1888), and Clarke (1896).

Kendal, Mrs, the stage name of Dame Margaret Brunton Grimston (1849–1935), G.B.E. (1927), who, born ('Madge Robertson') at Great Grimsby, appeared at the Haymarket as 'Ophelia' on 29th July 1865, and in 1869 married Mr 'Kendal' (Wm. Hunter Grimston, 1843–1917). T. W. Robertson was her brother. See her Autobiography (1933).

Kenealy, Edward Vaughan Hyde (1819–80), poet and advocate of the Tichborne claimant, was born at Cork, and called to the Irish bar in 1840, to the English in 1847. He got a month in 1850 for cruelty to a natural son, was disbenched in 1874, and sat for Stoke-upon-Trent (1875–80).

Kennan, George (1845–1924), born at Norwalk, Ohio, wrote *Tent Life in Siberia* (1870; enlarged 1910), *Siberia and the Exile System* (1892), *Campaigning in Cuba* (1899), *The Tragedy of Pelée* (1902), &c.

Kennedy, Benjamin Hall, was born at Summerhill near Birmingham in 1804, son of the Rev. Rann Kennedy (1772–1851), second master of King Edward's School, Birmingham. He had his education there, at Shrewsbury under Dr Butler, and St John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated in 1827 as senior classic, senior Chancellor's medallist, and a senior optime. In 1828 he became fellow and classical lecturer of his college, in 1830 an assistant-master at Harrow, and in 1836 Dr Butler's successor at Shrewsbury. Here for thirty years he laboured with vigour and success, forming a series of brilliant scholars. *Sabrinae Corolla* (1850; 4th ed. 1890) is an imperishable memorial of his brilliant scholarship and of the spirit he could inspire. In 1867 he became Greek professor at Cambridge and canon of Ely. He died at Torquay, April 6, 1889. Among his books were *Palaestra Latina* (1850), *Curriculum Stili Latini* (1858), the *Public School Latin Grammar* (1871), and *Occasional Sermons* (1877).

Kennedy, David (1825–86), Scottish vocalist, was born at Perth, and died at Stratford, Ontario. See the Life of him by a daughter (1887).

Kennedy, Grace (1782–1825), author of *Father Clement*, *Anna Ross*, &c., was born at Pinmore, Ayrshire, and lived and died in Edinburgh.

Kennedy, Quintin (1520–64), son of the second Earl of Cassillis, in 1547 became abbot of Crossraguel, and steadfastly opposed the Reformation, disputing both with Willock and with Knox.

Kennedy, Walter (*c.* 1460–*c.* 1508), an Ayrshire poet of the Cassillis line, best known by the *Flyting between Dunbar and Kennedy*.

Kenneth I., 'Macalpine,' seems to have succeeded his father Alpin as king of the remnant of the Dalriad Scots in 834, and to have repelled a Danish invasion and completely conquered the Picts in 846. He was connected by blood with the Pictish royal family. He now became king of a united Alban to the Firths of Clyde and Forth; and the Pictish language, usages, and name mysteriously vanish, superseded by those of the smaller people the Scots.

Kenney, James (1780–1849), born in Ireland, from 1803 wrote farces, comedies, &c.—His son, Charles Lamb Kenney (1821–81), was a librettist.

Kennicott, Benjamin, biblical scholar, born at Totnes, April 4, 1718, distinguished himself at Wadham College, Oxford, by his acquirements in Hebrew and theology. Elected a fellow of Exeter, in 1767 he became Radcliffe librarian, and in 1770 a canon of Christ Church. He died August 18, 1783. His great work was his edition of the Hebrew Old Testament (1776–80), for which 615 Hebrew MSS. and 16 MSS. of the Samaritan Pentateuch were collated.

Kent, Charles (1823–1902), poet, biographer, editor, &c., was born in London and educated at Prior Park (Bath) and Oscott.

Kent, Edward, Duke of, fourth son of George III., was born at Buckingham Palace, 2d November 1767. At Gibraltar, first (1790–91) as colonel, and then (1802) as governor, his martinet discipline caused continual mutinies. These culminated on Christmas Day in an encounter in which blood was shed, after which the Duke was recalled. In 1818 he married Victoria Mary Louisa (1786–1861), daughter of the Duke of Saxe-Saalfeld-Coburg, and widow of the Prince of Leiningen. For the sake of economy they lived at Leiningen, and came to England for the birth (24th May 1819) of their child the Princess Victoria. The duke died eight months later — 23d January 1820. Owing to the deaths of his three elder brothers, George IV., the Duke of York, and William IV., without issue, the crown came to the Princess Victoria.

Kent, James (1763–1847), after serving in the New York legislature was professor of Law in Columbia College 1794–98, and then a justice of the supreme court of New York; in 1804 he became chief-justice, and in 1814–23 was state chancellor. Kent's *Commentaries on American Law* (1826–30) is a standard work.

Kent, William (1684–1748), painter, landscape-gardener, and Palladian architect, was a native of Yorkshire, and died at Burlington House.

Kentigern, St, the apostle of Cumbria, according to legend son of a Princess Thenew, who, found to be with child, was cast from Traprain Law, then exposed on the Firth of Forth in a coracle. It carried her to Culross, where she bore a son (about 518). Mother and child were baptised by St Serf (an anachronism), who reared the boy in his monastery, where he was so beloved that his name Kentigern ('chief lord') was often exchanged for Mungo ('dear friend'). Arrived at

manhood, he planted a monastery at Cathures (now Glasgow); and in 543 was consecrated Bishop of Cumbria. In 553 he was driven to seek refuge in Wales, where he visited St David, and where he founded another monastery and a bishopric, which still bears the name of his disciple, St Asaph. In 573 he was recalled by a new king, Rederech Hael; and about 584 was visited by Columba. He died 13th January 603, and was buried in Glasgow Cathedral. A fragment of a Life and the *Vita Kentigerni* by Joceline of Furness both belong to the 12th century. Bishop Forbes gives translations of them. Joceline's Life teems with miracles, some of them commemorated in the Glasgow city arms. 'St Enoch's' church commemorates his mother, St Thenew. See Bishop Forbes's *Lives of SS. Ninian and Kentigern* (1874), Skene's *Celtic Scotland* (vol. ii. 1877), and Beveridge's *Culross and Tulliallan* (1885).

Kenyon, JOHN (1784–1856), the wealthy friend of Coleridge, Lamb, Landor, Crabb Robinson, Ticknor, the Brownings, &c., was born in Jamaica, and died at Cowes. He published some poetry.

Kepler, or KEPPLER, JOHANN, astronomer, was born at Weil der Stadt in Württemberg, 27th December 1571. He studied at Tübingen, in 1593 was appointed professor of Mathematics at Graz, about 1596 commenced a correspondence with Tycho Brahé, and in 1600 went to Prague to aid him in his work. After Tycho's death (1601) Kepler was astronomer, often unpaid, to the Emperor Rudolf II.; in 1612, the year after his abdication, he became a mathematical teacher at Linz, and in 1628 astrologer to Wallenstein. He died at Ratisbon, 15th November 1630. Kepler, in his *Mysterium* (1596), proclaimed that five kinds of regular polyhedral bodies govern the five planetary orbits; and he at last announced (in his *Harmonice Mundi*, 1619), what has come to be known as Kepler's Third Law—that the 'square of a planet's periodic time is proportional to the cube of its mean distance from the sun.' He endeavoured to find a law for the movements of Mars, and in 1609 published what are called his First and Second Laws. These laws formed the groundwork of Newton's discoveries, and are the starting-point of modern astronomy. Besides, we owe to Kepler many discoveries in optics, general physics, and geometry. An edition of his *Gesammelte Werke* by W. v. Dyck and M. Caspar was begun in 1937. See Lives by Brewster (1841); Reitlinger, Neumann, and Gruner (1868); and works by Reuschle (1871), Donsky (1880), Herz (1895), Bryant (1921).

Keppel, AUGUSTUS, VISCOUNT, admiral, son of the second Earl of Albemarle, was born 25th April 1725, served under Hawke in 1757, captured Goree in 1758, took part in the battle of Quiberon Bay in 1759, and in the capture of Belleisle in 1761, and commanded at the capture of Havana in 1762. In 1778 he encountered the French fleet off Ushant on 27th July; a sharp but indecisive action ensued; but owing to a disagreement between Keppel and Palliser, his second in command, the French were suffered to escape. Both admirals were tried by court-martial, but acquitted. In 1782 he was created Viscount Keppel, and became First Lord of the Admiralty. He died 3d October 1786. See Life by T. Keppel (1842).

Keppel, SIR HENRY (1809–1904), successively vice-admiral (1867), admiral (1869), and admiral of the fleet (1877), was a son of the fourth Earl of Albemarle. He saw service during the war against China in 1842, and in a campaign against pirates, and commanded the naval brigade before Sebastopol. In 1857 he took part in the destruction of the Chinese fleet. G.C.B. (1871), O.M. (1902), he wrote on Borneo, &c. See his *A Sailor's Life under Four Sovereigns* (3 vols. 1899), and memoir by Sir A. West (1905).

Ker, or KERR, an Anglo-Norman family, found in Scotland in the end of the 12th century. Sir Andrew Ker of Cessford (d. 1526), whose younger brother, George, was ancestor of the Kers of Faudonside, had two sons—Sir Walter, whose grandson, Robert Ker, was created Earl of Roxburghe 1616, and Mark, commendator of Newbattle, whose son, Mark Kerr, was created Earl of Lothian 1606. The second Earl of Roxburghe was only a Ker by his mother. His grandson, fifth Earl, was created duke in 1707. John, third Duke (1740–1804), was the famous book-collector. Robert Carre (see OVERBURY) belonged to the Fernihirst line.

Ker, JOHN (1673–1726), of Kersland, Dalry parish, Ayrshire, a Cameronian who intrigued with the Jacobites, but was really a government spy. See his shameless Memoirs (1726).

Ker, JOHN, D.D. (1819–86), preacher and U.P. professor, born in Tweedsmuir parish.

Ker, WILLIAM PATON (1855–1923), born in Glasgow, educated there and at Balliol, was professor of English at Cardiff (1883), London (1889), and of Poetry at Oxford (1920). Talker, lecturer, and writer of prodigious learning and vitality, he wrote *Epic and Romance* (1897), *The Dark Ages* (1904), *The Art of Poetry* (1923), &c.

Kerensky, ALEXANDER, Russian revolutionary, born at Simbirsk in 1881, son of a high school principal, studied law in Leningrad. Frail in body, he yet took a leading part in the Revolution of 1917, becoming Minister of Justice (March), for War (May), and Premier (July). He crushed Kornilov's military revolt (Sept.), but was deposed (Nov.) by the Bolsheviks.

Kerguelen-Trémarec, YVES (1745–97), a French naval officer, born at Quimper in Brittany, who in 1772 discovered Kerguelen's Land.

Kernahan, COULSON (1858–1943), born at Ilfracombe, wrote many widely read novels. His *In Good Company* (1917) tells of Swinburne, Roberts, Watts-Dunton, &c.

Kerner, ANDREAS JUSTINUS (1786–1862), 'Swabian' poet, born in Ludwigsburg in Württemberg, settled in 1818 as a physician at Wildbad, and finally at Weinsberg. He published several volumes of poetry between 1811 and 1852, studied animal magnetism, believed in occultism, and wrote *Die Seherin von Prevorst* (1829).

Kéroualle, LOUISE DE. See CHARLES II

Kerr. See KER.

Kervyn de Lettenhove, JOSEPH (1817–91), Belgian historian, died at Brussels.

Ketch, JACK, hangman and headsman from about 1663 till his death in November 1686.

Kett, ROBERT, a landowner of Wymondham in Norfolk, who in July 1549 headed 16,000 insurgents, enclosures their principal grievance. Norwich was twice captured by the rebels; on the second occasion they held it until they were driven out by the Earl of Warick, Kett being captured and hanged, 7th December. See books by F. W. Russell (1860), Joseph Clayton (1912).

Ketteler, WILHELM (1811–77), born at Münster, from 1850 Ultramontane bishop of Mainz.

Kettlewell, JOHN (1653–95), nonjuror, born at Northallerton, in 1675 became a fellow of Lin-

oln College, Oxford, and was vicar of Coleshill, Warwickshire, from 1682 till his deprivation in 1690, when he settled in London. He wrote a score of devotional works. See his *Life and Times*, edited by Canon Carter (1895).

Key, Ellen (1849–1926), born at Sundsholm, Smaland, Sweden, took to teaching (1880) when her father lost his fortune, and made her name as a writer and lecturer on the feminist movement, child welfare, &c. See Life by Hamilton (1913).

Key, Francis Scott (1780–1843), attorney for the District of Columbia, during the British attack on Baltimore (1814), which he witnessed from a British man-of-war, wrote 'The Star-spangled Banner.'

Key, Thomas Hewitt (1799–1875), head-master of University College School and professor of Comparative Grammar in University College, London, was author of a *Latin Grammar* and of a *Latin-English Dictionary* (new ed. 1888).

Keyes, Sir Roger (1872–1945), Baron (1943), admiral, made a successful raid on Zeebrugge (April 1918).

Keynes, John Maynard (1883–1946), Baron (1942), born at Cambridge, educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge, attended the Versailles Conference and pointed out the defects of the treaty. He wrote on money, probability, &c., and edited the *Economic Journal*.

Keyser, Nicaise de (1813–77), a Belgian historical painter, who lived and died at Antwerp.

Keyserling, Hermann Graf (1880–1946), born at Koenno in Livonia, travelled widely, and founded a 'School of Wisdom' at Darmstadt, attempted a synthesis of western and eastern thought. See his *Travel Diary of a Philosopher* (1919; trans. 1925).

Khama (*c.* 1830–1923), a reforming chief of the Bamangwato in the Bechuanaland Protectorate.

Khayyam, Omar. See Omar.

Kidd, William, born about 1645, probably at Greenock, son, it is thought, of a persecuted Covenanting minister who died in 1679, went early to sea, saw much privateering service, and gained a high reputation for courage, and in 1691 a reward of £150 from New York City. In 1696 he was given a ship of 30 guns to act against the French and to seize pirates. In 1697 he reached Madagascar, the pirates' chief rendezvous, but erelong disquieting reports reached England that he was playing pirate himself. After a two years' cruise he returned to the West Indies, and ventured to Boston, was sent to England and hanged 23rd May 1701. See the *Trial* (ed. Brooks, 1930); Dalton's vindication (1911); book by Wilkins (1935).

Kielland, Alexander (1849–1906), Norwegian novelist, was born at Stavanger.

Kienzl, Wilhelm (1857–1941), Wagnerian composer, born at Waizenkirchen, Austria, became *kapellmeister* at Amsterdam, Krefeld, Graz, Hamburg, and Munich. His third opera, *Der Evangelimann* (Berlin, 1895; London, 1897), was his first success.

Kiepert, Heinrich (1818–99), born at Berlin, conducted the Geographical Institute at Weimar 1845–52, in 1859 became professor of Geography at Berlin, and wrote on ancient geography.

Kierkegaard, Sören Aaby (1813–55), Denmark's greatest thinker, wrote much: his most famous books, *Either—Or* (1843) and *Stadia on Life's Way* (1845). Both thought and style are singularly original. See Life by Lowrie (1938).

Kilian, St. See Cilian.

Killigrew, Thomas (1612–83), served as a page in the household of Charles I., and was afterwards a companion of Charles II. in exile and his groom of the bedchamber after the Restoration. He published in 1664 nine indifferent plays, written, he tells us, in nine different cities. He was some time manager of the king's company, and in his patent obtained permission to give the female parts to women.—His brother, Sir William Killigrew (1606–95), fought in the Civil War, and wrote a comedy, *Pandora*, and tragi-comedies, *Selindra*, *Ormasdes*, and *The Siege of Urbin*. See book by Harbage (1930).

Kilmarnock, William Boyd, Earl of (1704–46), engaging late in the '45, was taken prisoner at Culloden, and beheaded on Tower Hill.

Kilwardby, Robert, a Dominican, in 1273 was made Archbishop of Canterbury, and in 1278 a cardinal. He died at Viterbo, 11th Sept. 1279.

Kimberley, John Wodehouse, Earl of (1826–1902), Liberal statesman, from Eton passed to Christ Church, Oxford, where he took a classical first in 1847. Succeeding as third Baron Wodehouse in 1846, and created earl in 1866, he was Irish Viceroy 1864–66, Lord Privy-Seal 1868–70, Colonial Secretary 1870–74 and 1880–82, Secretary for India 1882–85 and 1886, Secretary for India and Lord President of the Council 1892–94, and then Foreign Secretary till 1895.

Kimhi, or Kimchi, David (*c.* 1160–1235), Jewish commentator, lived and died at Narbonne. Subsequent Hebrew grammars and lexicons are based on his. [*ch* guttural.]

King, Charles William (1818–88), writer on gems, born at Newport, Monmouthshire, from 1842 was a fellow of Trinity, Cambridge.

King, Edward (1612–37), Milton's fellow-student, whose drowning off the Welsh coast is for ever commemorated in *Lycidas*.

King, Edward (1829–1910), son of the Archdeacon of Rochester, graduated from Oriel College, Oxford, in 1851, and was principal of Cuddesdon 1863–73, and regius professor of Pastoral Theology 1873–85, and then Bishop of Lincoln. Tried in 1890 for ritualistic practices, he was condemned on only two charges.

King, Henry (1592–1669), poet, became Bishop of Chichester in 1642. See his *English Poems*, ed. L. Mason (1915).—His father, John King, D.D. (*c.* 1599–1621), was Bishop of London from 1611.

King, William, D.C.L. (1685–1763), Jacobite, from 1719 principal of St Mary Hall, Oxford, was born at Stepney, and lived much at Ealing. See his *Anecdotes of his Own Times* (1818).

King, William Lyon Mackenzie, O.M. (1947), born in 1874 in Ontario, entered the Canadian parliament in 1908, was Liberal leader from 1919, prime-minister 1921–26, 1926–30, and 1935–48.

King, William Rufus (1786–1853), born in North Carolina, was a member of the state legislature for three years, entered congress in 1810, was senator for Alabama 1820–44, minister to France 1844–46, senator again 1846–53, and just before his death vice-president of the United States.

Kinglake, Alexander William, historian, born at Wilton House, near Taunton, 5th August 1809, from Eton passed in 1828 to Trinity College, Cambridge. He was called to the bar in 1837, and made a fair practice, but retired in 1856 to devote himself to literature and politics. A tour about 1835 had already given birth to *Eothen* (1844), one of the most brilliant and popular books of Eastern travel; in 1854 he went out

to the Crimea. He was returned for Bridgwater as a Liberal in 1857, took a prominent part against Lord Palmerston's Conspiracy Bill, and denounced the French annexation of Savoy. His *History of the War in the Crimea* (8 vols. 1863–87) is on the literary side one of the finest historical works of its century. He died 2d January 1891. See a study by Tuckwell (1902).

Kingsford, Anna, *née* Bonus (1846–88), born at Stratford, Essex, in 1867 married a Shropshire clergyman, and thereafter became a convert to Catholicism (1870), an anti-vivisector, an M.D. of Paris (1880), a vegetarian, a Theosophist, &c. See Life by Edward Maitland (1895).

Kingsley, Charles, born at Holne vicarage, Dartmoor, 12th June 1819, in 1838 entered Magdalene College, Cambridge, and took a classical first in 1842. As curate and then (1844) rector, he spent the rest of his life at Eversley in Hampshire. His dramatic poem, *The Saint's Tragedy, or The True Story of Elizabeth of Hungary* (1848), was followed by *Alton Locke* (1850) and *Yeast* (1851), brilliant novels which deal with social questions in a strikingly original manner; their influence at the time was enormous. Kingsley had thrown himself with ardour into various schemes for the improvement of the working-classes, and like Maurice was a 'Christian Socialist;' as 'Parson Lot' he published an immense number of articles on current topics, especially in the *Christian Socialist* and *Politics for the People*. *Hypatia* (1853) is a brilliant picture of early Christianity in conflict with Greek philosophy at Alexandria. *Westward Ho!* (1855) is a lifelike presentment of Elizabethan England and the Spanish Main. *Two Years Ago* (1857) and *Hereward the Wake* (1866) were his later novels. In 1860 Kingsley was appointed professor of Modern History at Cambridge. *The Roman and the Teuton* (1864) is based on his Cambridge lectures. In 1869 he resigned his professorship and was appointed canon of Chester. In 1869–70 he made a voyage to the West Indies, and on his return issued the charming record *At Last*. In 1873 he was appointed canon of Westminster and chaplain to the Queen. He died 23d January 1875. The collected works of the enthusiastic, combative, infinitely sympathetic apostle of what was called (*not* by him) 'muscular Christianity' fill 28 volumes (1879–81), and include *Glaucus* (1855), *The Heroes* (1856), *The Water Babies* (1863), *Town Geology* (1872), *Prose Idylls* (1873), and *Health and Education* (1874). See Life by his widow (2 vols. 1877).—His second daughter, Mary St Leger (1852–1931), married in 1876 the Rev. W. Harrison, rector of Clovelly, and as 'Lucas Malet' completed her father's *Tutor's Story* (1916) and wrote powerful novels—*Mrs Lorimer* (1882), *Colonel Enderby's Wife* (1885), *The Wages of Sin* (1890), *The Carissima* (1896), *Sir Richard Calmady* (1901), &c. She became a Roman Catholic in 1899.—His brother, George Henry (1827–1892), studied medicine, travelled much, and wrote many books of sport and travel, including *South Sea Bubbles* (1872).—His daughter Mary (1862–1900) was an enterprising traveller in West Africa, wrote admirably, and died a nurse in a South African hospital during the Boer war. See Life by Gwynne (1932).—Another brother, Henry Kingsley (1830–76), was educated at King's College School, London, and Worcester College, Oxford. From 1853 to 1858 he resided in Australia, and on his return published a vigorous picture of colonial life in *Geoffry Hamlyn* (1859). To this succeeded *Ravenshoe* (1861), his masterpiece; *Austin Elliot* (1863); *The Hillyars and the Burtons*, another novel of Australian life (1865), &c. In 1869–70 he edited the *Edinburgh Daily Review*. See S. M. Ellis, *Henry Kingsley*.

Kingston, William Henry Giles, writer of boys' books, born in London, 28th February 1814, was the son of a merchant in Oporto, and there spent much of his youth. He had already published two stories and a book of Portuguese travel, when he found his life-work in the immediate success of *Peter the Whaler* (1851), the first of over 150 similar books, simple, vigorous, healthy in tone, and full of daring adventures and hair-breadth escapes. Among the most popular were *The Three Midshipmen* (1862), *The Three Lieutenants* (1874), *The Three Commanders* (1875), and *The Three Admirals* (1877). Kingston took an active interest in many philanthropic schemes, as the mission to seamen and assisted emigration. In 1842 he received a Portuguese order of knighthood for helping to bring about a commercial treaty with Britain. He died at Willesden, 5th August 1880.

Kinkel, Gottfried, born at Oberkassel near Bonn, 11th August 1815, lectured at Bonn on theology, poetry, and the history of art. But, involved in the revolutionary movement of 1848, he was imprisoned in Spandau (1850), whence he made a wonderful escape; and he taught German in London until 1866, when he was appointed professor of Archæology and Art at Zurich. He died 13th November 1882. As a poet Kinkel's fame rests upon *Otto der Schütz* (1846; 73d ed. 1894), *Der Grobschmied von Antwerpen* (1872), *Tanagra* (1883), *Gedichte* (1843–68), and a drama. *Nimrod* (1857). He also wrote a history of art (1845), and monographs on Freiligrath (1867), Rubens (1874), &c. See Lives by Strodtmann (1850), Henne-Am Rhyn (1883), and Lübke (1893).—His first wife, Johanna (1810–58), a distinguished musician, wrote a novel, *Hans Ibeles in London* (1860), and, with her husband, *Erzählungen* (1849), a collection of tales.

Kipling, Rudyard, was born at Bombay, 30th December 1865, the son of John Lockwood Kipling, C.I.E. (1837–1911), principal in 1875–93 of the School of Art at Lahore, and author of *Beast and Man in India* (1891). Rudyard was educated in England, but returned in 1880 to India, where he began to contribute verses, tales, and articles to Indian journals, making his literary début in *Echoes* (1884). But it was his *Departmental Ditties* (1886), *Plain Tales from the Hills* (1888), and *Soldiers Three* (1889) that made him well known in England; of a sudden he sprang into the front rank of popular favourites. There followed close *The Story of the Gadsbys*, *In Black and White*, *Under the Deodars*, *Wee Willie Winkie*, and *The Phantom Rickshaw*. *The City of Dreadful Night* (1891) illustrates certain aspects of Calcutta. More ambitious, though hardly so successful, was *The Light that Failed* (1891). *Barrack-room Ballads* (1892) were amongst his most brilliant successes; *The Naulakha, a Story of East and West* (1892), was produced in conjunction with the author-publisher, Wolcott Balestier (1863–91). *Life's Handicap* (1891), *Many Inventions* (1893), and *The Day's Work* (1899) are other collections of short tales. The two *Jungle Books* appeared in 1894–95; in 1896 the poems, *The Seven Seas;* in 1897 *Captain Courageous;* in 1899 *Stalky & Co.;* and in 1901 *Kim*. 'The Absent-minded Beggar' (1900) and the 'Recessional Hymn' were oddly unlike. Later works include *Just So Stories* (1902), *Five Nations*, *Puck*

of Pook's Hill, Rewards and Fairies, Something of Myself (1937). He died 18th January 1936.

Kippis, ANDREW, F.R.S. (1725–95), Presbyterian minister in Westminster, wrote many books.

Kirby, JOHN (1690–1753), author of the *Suffolk Traveller* (1735), was born at Halesworth, and died at Ipswich.—His son, JOHN JOSHUA (1716–74), writer on perspective, and friend of Gainsborough, was born at Parham, and died at Kew; he was the father of Mrs Trimmer (q.v.)

Kirby, WILLIAM, F.R.S., F.G.S., entomologist, was born at Witnesham Hall, Suffolk, 19th Sept. 1759. He was educated at Ipswich and Caius College, Cambridge, and from 1782 was curate, from 1796 rector, of Barham, where he died, July 4, 1850. His chief works are *Monographia Apum Angliæ* (1802), *Introduction to Entomology* (1815–26), written with James Spence, and *Habits and Instincts of Animals* (Bridgewater Treatise, 1835). See Life by Freeman (1852).

Kircher, ATHANASIUS (1601–80), German Jesuit, philologist, physicist, and inventor of the magic-lantern. He interpreted hieroglyphics as ideographs. See Life by Brischar (1877).

Kirchhoff, GUSTAV ROBERT (1824–87), physicist, born at Königsberg, became professor at Berlin in 1874. He distinguished himself in elasticity, heat, optics, and especially spectrum-analysis. See Life by Boltzmann (1888).

Kirchmann, JULIUS VON (1802–84), publicist and philosopher, was born near Merseburg.

Kirk, ROBERT (*c.*1641–92), turned the metrical Psalms into Gaelic, and was author of *The Secret Commonwealth of Elves, Fauns, and Fairies* (1691).

Kirk, THOMAS (1777–1845), Dublin sculptor.

Kirkaldy, SIR WILLIAM, of Grange, as one of Beaton's murderers (1546) was imprisoned at Mont St Michel (1547–50). He took service with France, but in 1559 was opposing the French cause in Scotland. He figured at Carberry Hill, was made governor of Edinburgh Castle, and did much to win Langside; but going over to Queen Mary's party, held Edinburgh Castle for her till May 1573. He was hanged on 3d August. See Lives by James Grant (1849) and Barbé (1897).

Kirke, EDWARD (1553–1613), Spenser's friend, from 1580 was rector of Risby, Bury St Edmunds.

Kirke, COLONEL PERCY (*c.* 1646–91), an officer who had served 1681–84 in Tangiers, and whose men ('Kirke's Lambs') committed after Sedgemoor (1685) fearful atrocities. He early deserted to William, and helped to raise the siege of Londonderry.

Kirkup, SEYMOUR STOCKER (1788–1880), artist, Dante scholar, and spiritualist, the friend of Haydon, Landor, Trelawny, the Brownings, &c., was born in London, and from 1816 lived in Italy, chiefly at Florence, where in 1840 he discovered Giotto's portrait of Dante.

Kirwan, RICHARD (1733–1812), chemist, born in Galway, published (1784) the first systematic English treatise on mineralogy, and was a leading exponent of the phlogiston theory.

Kisfaludy, SANDOR (1772–1844), Hungarian poet, served in the Austrian Army, 1793–1801, and again in 1809. The rest of his life was devoted to literature (his best work lyric) and farming—His brother KAROLY (1788–1830), regenerator of the national drama, became famous by his *Tartars in Hungary* (1819).

Kiss, AUGUST (1802–65), a Berlin sculptor.

Kitchener, HERBERT, LORD, of Khartum and Aspall in Suffolk, was born 24th June 1850 near Ballylongford, Kerry, and entered the Engineers in 1871. On the Palestine survey, 1874–78, and then on that of Cyprus till 1882, he served in the Sudan campaign 1883–85. Sirdar of the Egyptian army from 1890, he by the final rout of the Khalifa at Omdurman, Sept. 2, 1898, won back the Sudan for Egypt, and was made a peer. Successively chief of the staff and commander-in-chief in South Africa (1900–2), he finished the Boer war, received a grant of £50,000, was made viscount, O.M., commander-in-chief in India (1902–9), and Agent and Consul-general in Egypt (1911). Made Secretary for War August 7, 1914, he organised a great army ere he was lost with H.M.S. *Hampshire* (mined off Orkney), June 5, 1916. See Life by Arthur (1920).

Kitchin, GEORGE WILLIAM, D.D. (1827–1912), born at Naughton rectory, Suffolk, became dean of Durham in 1894, and wrote a *History of France*.

Kitto, JOHN (1804–54), born at Plymouth, in 1817 became stone-deaf through a fall, and at the workhouse learned shoemaking. In 1824 he went to Exeter to learn dentistry; in 1825 published *Essays and Letters*. At the Islington Missionary College he learned printing. After an Eastern tour (1829–33) with a patron, he spent his life in the service of Charles Knight and other publishers. His works include *The Pictorial Bible* (1838; new ed. 1855), *Pictorial History of Palestine* (1839–40), *History of Palestine* (1843), *The Lost Senses—Deafness and Blindness* (1845), and *Daily Bible Illustrations* (1849–53; new ed. by Dr Porter, 1867). See Lives by Ryland (1856) and Eadie (1857).

Kivi, ALEKSIS (1834–72), chief Finnish dramatist and novelist.

Kjelland. See KIELLAND.

Kjerulf, HALFDAN (1815–68), Norwegian composer, best known for his charming songs, was born and died in Christiania. [*K'yer'oolf.*]

Klapka, GEORGE (1820–92), born at Temesvár, became lieut.-gen. in the Austrian army, but in the revolution fought valiantly against the Austrians, holding Komorn for eight weeks after the rest of Hungary had submitted. The amnesty of 1867 let him return from exile, and he died at Budapest. He wrote a history of the war (1851) and *Memoirs* (1850–87).

Klaproth, HEINRICH JULIUS VON (1783–1835), orientalist, born at Berlin, in 1805 was appointed interpreter to a Russian embassy to China. It was stopped on the frontier, when Klaproth explored Siberia, as afterwards (in 1807–8) the Caucasus and Georgia. In 1816 he became professor of Asiatic Languages at Paris.

Klaštersky, ANTONÍN, Czech poet and satirist, born in 1866.

Kléber, JEAN BAPTISTE, born at Strasburg, 9th March 1753, in 1776 obtained a commission in the Austrian army. Inspector for a time of public buildings at Belfort, in 1792 he enlisted as a volunteer, and by 1793 had risen to a general of brigade. As such he commanded in the Vendean war, but was recalled for leniency. In 1794 he led the left wing at Fleurus, and captured Maestricht; in June 1796 he gained the victory of Altenkirchen. He accompanied Bonaparte to Egypt, was wounded at Alexandria, and won the battle of Mount Tabor (1799). When Bonaparte left Egypt he entrusted the chief command to Kléber, who concluded a convention with Sir Sidney Smith for its evacuation; but on Admiral Keith's refusal to ratify it Kléber resolved to reconquer Egypt, and destroyed the Turkish army

at Heliopolis. In the course of an attempt to conclude a treaty with the Turks, he was assassinated by a Turkish fanatic at Cairo in 1800.

Klee, Paul (1879–1940), Swiss painter, born in Bern, expressed the subconscious in art.

Kleist, Ewald Christian von (1715–59), German poet, born at Zeblin, Pomerania. He was mortally wounded at the battle of Kunersdorf. He wrote lyrics, tales, idylls, fables, and hymns. See Life by Einbeck (1861). [*Klist*; *i* long.]

Kleist, Heinrich von, dramatist and poet, born at Frankfort-on-Oder, 18th October 1777, left the army in 1799 to study, and erelong devoted himself to literature. His best plays are still popular. His finest tale is *Michael Kohlhaas*. He shot himself Nov. 21, 1811. See monographs by Brahm (new ed. 1911), S. Rahmer (1909), J. Sadger (1910), E. Meyer (1911), Bonafous (1894).

Klinger, Friedrich Maximilian von (1752–1831), a German playwright and romance-writer, was born at Frankfort-on-Main, and died at Dorpat. The 'Sturm-und-Drang' school was named after one of his tragedies. See works by Erdmann (1877) and Rieger (1880). [*Kling'er*.]

Klinger, Max (1857–1920), born at Plagwitz, Leipzig, studied at Karlsruhe and Berlin, and excited much admiration and hostility by his etchings. Later, he turned more to painting, and did much notable work in coloured sculpture, including Beethoven (1902).

Klopstock, Friedrich Gottlieb (1724–1803), German poet, was born at Quedlinburg. Incited by Virgil and Milton, he began *The Messiah* as a student at Jena (1745), continued it at Leipzig (1748), and completed it in 1773. He settled in Hamburg in 1771 with a sinecure appointment, and pensions from Frederick V. of Denmark (from 1751) and the Margrave of Baden. Regarded in his own time as a great religious poet, he helped to inaugurate the golden age of German literature. See Life by Muncker (1888).

Kluck, Alexander von (1846–1934), Prussian general, born at Münster, in August 1914 drove the Anglo-French forces almost to Paris, but, defeated at the Marne (Sept. 6), had to retreat.

Kneller, Sir Godfrey, portrait-painter, born at Lübeck, 8th August 1646, studied at Amsterdam and in Italy, in 1676 came to London, and in 1680 was appointed court-painter. In 1691 William III. knighted him, and in 1715 George I. made him a baronet. He died at Twickenham, 7th November 1723. His best-known works are the 'Beauties of Hampton Court' (painted for William III.), his forty-eight portraits of the 'Kit-Cat Club,' and of nine sovereigns (Charles II. to George I., Louis XIV., Peter the Great, and the Emperor Charles VI.).—His brother, John Zacharias (1644–1702), architectural and portrait painter, also settled in England.

Knickerbocker, Harmen Jansen, of Friesland, was one of the earliest settlers (1623) of New Amsterdam (New York). A descendant, Johannes (1749–1827), was a friend of Washington Irving, who immortalised the name through his *History of New York* by 'Diedrich Knickerbocker' (1809).

Knight, Charles, author and publisher, was born in 1791, the son of a Windsor bookseller. In 1811 with his father he established the *Windsor and Eton Express*, and edited it until 1821, at the same time printing the *Etonian*. The *Plain Englishman* (1820–22), a first attempt to produce good cheap literature, was jointly edited by Charles Knight and Commissioner Locker of Greenwich Hospital. Removing to London in 1822, Knight began general publishing, and founded *Knight's Quarterly Magazine*. For the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge he published many works and serials, including the *Penny Magazine* (1832–45). The *Penny Cyclopædia* was begun in 1838, followed by the *English Cyclopædia* (1854–61), the *British Almanac*, and its *Companion*. He edited the *Pictorial Shakespeare*, and was the author of *William Shakespeare: a Biography* (1843). Other works were *The Land We Live In* (1848), *Once Upon a Time* (1853), *Knowledge is Power* (1855), *Popular History of England* (1862). From 1860 publisher of the *London Gazette*, he secured an income of £1200. He died at Addlestone, Surrey, Mar. 9, 1873. See his *Passages of a Working Life* (1863–65), and Life by A. Clowes (1892).

Knight, Dame Laura (A.R.A. 1927, D.B.E. 1929, R.A. 1936), born Johnson, studied art at Nottingham, and specialised in stage and circus subjects. See her *Oil Paint and Grease Paint* (1936).

Knight, Richard Payne (1750–1824), a London connoisseur, who left his coins, bronzes, gems, &c. to the British Museum.

Knipperdolling, Bernard, a noted leader (1527–36) of the fanatical Münster Anabaptists.

Knolles, Richard (*c.* 1550–1610), schoolmaster at Sandwich, wrote a *Generall Historie of the Turkes* (1603).

Knolles, Sir Robert (*c.* 1317–1407), a leader of free companies in France, who some time followed the Black Prince and opposed Du Guesclin. He died at his Norfolk seat, Sculthorpe.

Knollys, Sir Francis (*c.* 1514–96), a Puritan statesman, from 1572 treasurer of Queen Elizabeth's household. In 1568–69 he had charge of Mary, Queen of Scots.

Knowles, Herbert (1798–1817), a youthful poet, born at Gomersal, Leeds, and remembered by his 'Stanzas in Richmond Churchyard.'

Knowles, James (1831–1908), born in London, educated at University College, and bred an architect, designed many important churches and edifices. Early a contributor to literature, he in 1869 founded the Metaphysical Society, became editor of the *Contemporary Review* in 1870, and in 1877 founded the *Nineteenth Century*.

Knowles, James Sheridan, dramatist, born at Cork, 12th May 1784, was the son of James Knowles (1759–1840), lexicographer and teacher of elocution, who was cousin-german to Richard Brinsley Sheridan. After serving in the militia and studying medicine, he came out on the stage at Bath first and then at Dublin. But he never attained much eminence, and subsequently he conducted schools in Belfast and (1816–28) in Glasgow. His *Caius Gracchus* (1815) was first performed at Belfast. *Virginius*, his most effective play, had been a success in Glasgow before Macready in 1820 produced it at Covent Garden. Besides *William Tell*, in which Macready achieved one of his greatest triumphs, Knowles's other best plays are *Love*, *The Hunchback*, *The Love Chase*, and *The Wife*. Some became standard acting-plays. Knowles appeared with fair success in many of his own pieces. About 1844 he became a Baptist preacher, drew large audiences to Exeter Hall, and published two anti-Roman Catholic works. From 1849 he had a civil list pension of £200 a year. He died at Torquay, 30th November 1862. Of a Life (1872) by his son only twenty-five copies were printed. See a book by Meeks (1934).

Knowlton, Thomas (1692–1782), botanist, in

1723 became gardener at Lanesborough, Yorkshire, to the Earl of Burlington.

Knox, EDMUND GEORGE VALPY, parodist (as EVOE), and *Punch* editor (1932), was born in 1881. —His brother RONALD ARBUTHNOTT, humorous writer, born 1888, became a Roman Catholic in 1917, domestic prelate to the Pope in 1936.

Knox, JOHN, was born, probably in 1513 or 1514, at or near Haddington, and was educated there and at the University of Glasgow, or more probably St Andrews, in any case a pupil of Major. From 1540 to 1543 he acted as notary in Haddington, and must till the latter year have been in Catholic orders. In 1544 he was acting as tutor to the sons of two families, by whom he was brought into contact with George Wishart (q.v.), now full of zeal for the Lutheran reformation; and with him Knox thenceforward identified himself. Wishart was burned in March 1546, and Beaton was murdered in May. The cardinal's murderers held the castle of St Andrews; and here Knox joined them with his pupils (1547). Here he was formally called to the ministry, and preached with acceptance. A few months later the castle surrendered to the French; for eighteen months Knox remained a prisoner on the French galleys, and this experience seriously impaired his health. In February 1549, on the intercession of Edward VI., Knox regained his liberty, and for four years made his home in England. In 1551 he was appointed one of six chaplains to Edward VI., and in 1552 was offered but refused the bishopric of Rochester. Knox, with five others, was consulted by Cranmer regarding his forty-two articles; and largely on Knox's representation the thirty-eighth article was so couched as to commit the Church of England to the Genevan doctrine of the eucharist. On Mary's accession Knox fled to Dieppe, and thence early in 1554 went to Geneva. In the autumn he accepted a call from the English congregation at Frankfort-on-Main, where he remained only a few months. At Geneva he found a congregation of his own way of thinking; but ventured into Scotland in September 1555, making preaching journeys to Kyle, Castle Campbell, &c., and returned to Geneva in July 1556. For the next two years he remained chiefly in Geneva, and was much influenced by Calvin. To 1558 belongs his *First Blast of the Trumpet against the monstruous Regiment of Women.* In 1557 the advocates of reform in Scotland bound themselves to religious revolution by the *First Covenant;* and by 1558 they felt themselves strong enough to summon Knox to their aid. From May 1559 Knox, again in Scotland, was the life and soul of his party. By his preaching at Perth and St Andrews he gained these important towns to his cause, and by his labours in Edinburgh he also won a strong party. But the Reformers could not hold their ground against the regent, Mary of Guise, subsidised by France with money and soldiers. Mainly through the efforts of Knox, the assistance of England was obtained against the French invasion; and by the treaty of Leith and the death of the regent (1560) the insurgent party became masters of the country. Parliament ordered the ministers to draw up a Confession of Faith; and Protestantism was established. Now the ministers drew up the first *Book of Discipline,* with its wise and liberal suggestions for the religious and educational organisation of the country. The return of the young queen to Scotland (August 1561) introduced new elements into the strife of parties; and during the six years of her reign Knox's attitude towards her was that of uncompromising antagonism. The celebration of mass in Holyrood Chapel first roused his wrath; and a sermon delivered by him in St Giles led to the first of his famous interviews with Mary. He went so far as to alienate the most powerful noble of his own party—Lord James Stuart, afterwards the Regent Moray; but the marriage of Mary with Darnley (1565) brought them together again. After the murder of Rizzio he withdrew to Kyle in Ayrshire, where he wrote great part of his *History of the Reformation.* The murder of Darnley, Mary's marriage with Bothwell, and her subsequent flight into England again threw the management of affairs into the hands of the Protestant party; and under Moray as regent the acts of 1560 in favour of the Reformed religion were duly ratified by the Estates. The assassination of Moray in 1570, and the formation of a strong party in favour of Mary, once more endangered the cause, and Knox removed to St Andrews for safety. He had already had a stroke of apoplexy, but his spirit was as indomitable as ever. His congregation of St Giles desired to hear him once more before he died. Accordingly, on 9th November 1572, at the induction of his successor, he made his last public appearance. He died on the 24th, and was buried in the churchyard then attached to St Giles. His first wife, Marjory Bowes, died in 1560, leaving him two sons. By his second wife, Margaret Stewart, daughter of Lord Ochiltree, whom (then not above sixteen) he married in 1564, he had three daughters. Knox is the pre-eminent type of the religious Reformer — dominated by his one transcendent idea, indifferent or hostile to every interest of life that did not subserve its realisation. The term fanatic is hardly applicable to one who combined in such degree the shrewdest worldly sense with ever-ready wit and native humour. The impress of his individuality, stamped on every page of his *History of the Reformation in Scotland,* renders his work unique. Knox's works were admirably edited by David Laing (6 vols. 1846-64). See Lives by M'Crie (1812; 7th ed. 1855), Lorimer (1875), P. Hume Brown (2 vols. 1895), Mrs Maccunn (1895), Taylor Innes (1896), H. Cowan (1905), A. Lang (1905), E. Muir (1929).

Knox, ROBERT (1791–1862), an Edinburgh anatomical lecturer, who shipwrecked over the Burke (q.v.) and Hare murders.

Knut. See CANUTE.

Knutsford, LORD. See HOLLAND.

Koch, KARL (1809–79), botanist, born near Weimar, in 1836 visited southern Russia, and in 1843–44 Armenia, Transcaucasia, &c. He became extra-ordinary professor of Botany at Jena in 1836, and in 1848 at Berlin. His chief work is *Dendrologie* (1869–72); with books of travel, *Flora des Orients* (1848–54), &c. [*ch* guttural.]

Koch, ROBERT (1843–1910), bacteriologist, born at Klausthal in the Harz, practised medicine at Hanover and elsewhere. His work on wounds, septicæmia, and splenic fever gained him a seat on the imperial board of health in 1880; further researches in microscopy and bacteriology led to his discovery in 1882 of the *Bacillus tuberculosis.* In 1883 he was leader of the German expedition sent to Egypt and India in quest of the cholera germ. For his discovery of the cholera bacillus he received a gift of £5000 from government; his discovery in 1890 of the phthisis bacillus and his lymph-inoculation cure (tuberculin) raised higher hopes than have been realised. Professor at Berlin (1885), and director of the hygienic institute, in 1891

he became director of the new institute for infectious diseases. In 1896 and 1903 he was summoned to S. Africa to study rinderpest and other cattle plagues. He got a Nobel prize in 1905. See Lives by C. Wezel (Berl. 1912), Heymann (Leip. 1932).

Kochanowski, JAN (1530–84), Polish poet, knew Ronsard in Paris, and was secretary to King Sigismund Augustus. He wrote elegies, epigrams, Latin poems, and translated the Psalms.

Kochbas. See BAR-COCHBA.

Kock, PAUL DE (1794–1871), born at Passy, produced an endless series of novels vivacious, piquant, readable, but vulgar.—His son, HENRI (1819–92), followed with a far weaker series.

Kodaly, ZOLTAN, Hungarian composer, born in 1882, collected many folk-tunes.

Kohl, JOHAN GEORG (1808–78), wrote on travel, and on American history. [*Koal.*]

Köhler, REINHOLD (1830–92), critic and folklorist, was born at Weimar. [*Keh'ler.*]

Köhler, WOLFGANG, born in 1887 in Estonia, the German authority on Gestalt psychology.

Kolbe, HERMANN (1818–84), born near Göttingen, was professor at Leipzig (1865). He did much in the development of chemical theory.

Kolchak, ALEKSANDR VASILIEVICH (1874–1920), Russian admiral (1916), rose in the First World War to command the Black Sea Fleet. After the revolution of November 1917, he became the chief hope of the anti-Bolsheviks, and till 1919 had much military success, but in 1920 yielded place to Denikin, and coming into the hands of the Bolsheviks, was shot (7th February).

Kollár, JAN (1793–1852), Czech poet and Slavonic scholar, a Hungarian Slovak, Protestant pastor at Pest, and then, from 1849, professor of Archæology at Vienna. See Autobiography in his *Collected Works* (2nd ed. 1868). [*Kol'ar.*]

Kölliker, ALBERT VON (1817–1905), anatomist and embryologist, famous for his microscopic work, was born at Zurich, and became professor there (1845) and at Würzburg (1847). His chief works include: *Manual of Human Histology* (1852; trans. 1854) and *Entwickelungsgeschichte des Menschen* (1861). See his *Erinnerungen* (1899). [*Kehl'li-ker.*]

Koltsov, ALEXEI VASILIEVICH (1809–42), Russian poet, was born and died at Voronezh.

Komorowski, TADEUSZ BÓR, Polish soldier, born in 1895 at Lwów, as 'General Bór' led the heroic but unsuccessful Warsaw rising against the occupying Germans (1944). [*Boor, Kom-or-ov'skee.*]

König, FRIEDRICH (1774–1833), inventor of the steam-press, born at Eisleben, obtained in 1810 through the support of Bensley, a printer in London, a patent for a press. A second patent was obtained in 1811 for a cylinder-press, improved and in 1814 adopted by the *Times*. Latterly König made steam printing-presses near Würzburg. See Goebel's monograph (1883). [*Keh-nikh.*]

Königsmark, COUNT PHILIPP CHRISTOPH VON, a Swede, was born in 1665, and, having entered the service of Hanover, was accused of an intrigue with Sophia Dorothea (1666–1726), wife of the future George I. (q.v.) of England, and suddenly disappeared (probably murdered) in 1694. See Wilkins, *The Love of an Uncrowned Queen* (1900).—His sister, MARIE AURORA, Countess of Königsmark, became in 1694 mistress of Augustus II., of Saxony, and by him mother of Marshal Saxe; she died in 1728 prioress at Quedlinburg. See German books by Corvin-Wiersbitzky (2d ed. 1890), Burg (1925). [*o* nearly as *eh.*]

Konrad. See CONRAD.

Koo, VI KYUIN WELLINGTON, born in 1888, was educated at Columbia University, U.S.A. He was Chinese ambassador to Britain 1941–46, to U.S. from 1946.

Körner, KARL THEODOR (1791–1813), born at Dresden, wrote fiery patriotic songs (*Leier und Schwert*, 1814). The *Schwert-Lied* was written shortly before his death in battle. See Life by his father Christian G. Körner. [*Kehr'ner.*]

Kornilov, ALEXANDER (1870–1918), Russian Commander-in-chief (Aug. 1917)—a Cossack born in W. Siberia—marched on St Petersburg, Sept. 8, to set up a military directory, but was forced to surrender by Kerensky. Next year he fell in battle.

Korolenko, VLADIMIR (1853–1921), Russian novelist, was born at Zhitomir. Returning from exile in Siberia (1885), he published *Makar's Dream*, and made a name by stories and articles.

Kosciusko (KOSCIUSZKO), TADEUSZ, Polish patriot, born near Slonim in Lithuania, 12th February 1746, chose the career of arms, and was trained in France. In 1777 he went to the United States, where he fought for the colonists and became brigadier-general. When Russia attacked his country in 1792, with 4000 men he held Dubienka for five days against 18,000. In 1794, after the second partition of Poland, he headed the national movement in Cracow, and was appointed dictator and commander-in-chief. His defeat of a greatly superior force of Russians at Raclawice was followed by a rising in Warsaw. He established a provisional government and took the field, but, defeated, fell back upon Warsaw and maintained himself there, until overpowered by superior numbers in the battle of Maciejowice, 10th October 1794, and covered with wounds, he fell into the hands of his enemies—it is then that Ségur falsely makes him cry, 'Finis Poloniæ!' Two years later the Emperor Paul restored him to liberty. He went first to England, then in 1797 to America, and finally in 1798 to France, where he farmed near Fontainebleau. In 1806 he refused to support Napoleon's plan for the restoration of Poland. He settled at Soleure in Switzerland in 1816, and died 15th October 1817, by the fall of his horse over a precipice. See Lives by Falkenstein (1834), Chodzko (Paris, 1837), Michelet (1863), Cholonievski (1902), Gardner (1920). [*Kosh-chyoosh'ko.*]

Kosegarten, JOHANN GOTTFRIED LUDWIG (1792–1860), orientalist, died at Greifswald.

Kossuth, LOUIS, leader of the Hungarian revolution, was born in September 1802 at Monok near Zemplin of poor Protestant parents. He practised law for a time, in 1832 was a deputy at the diet of Presburg, and edited a journal which, owing to the law, was not printed, but transcribed. The issue of a lithographed paper led, in 1837, to imprisonment. Liberated in 1840, he became editor of the *Pesti Hirlap*, advocating extreme Liberal views. In 1847, sent by Pesth to the diet, he became leader of the opposition; and after the French Revolution of 1848 he demanded an independent government for Hungary. In September 1848, at the head of the Committee of National Defence, he prosecuted with extraordinary energy the measures necessary for carrying on war; and in April 1849 he induced the National Assembly at Debreczin to declare that the Hapsburg dynasty had forfeited the throne. Appointed provisional governor of Hungary, he sought in vain to secure the intervention of the Western Powers; and finding that the dissensions between himself and Görgei (q.v.) were damaging the national cause, he re-

signed his dictatorship in favour of Görgei. After the defeat at Temesvár on 9th August 1849 he fled into Turkey, where he was made a prisoner, but not extradited. In September 1851, liberated by British and American influence, he came to England, where, as subsequently in the United States, he was received with respect and sympathy. From 1852 he resided mainly in England till, on the Franco-Italian war with Austria in 1859, he proposed to Napoleon to arrange a Hungarian rising against Austria. The peace of Villafranca bitterly disappointed Kossuth; and in 1861 and in 1866 he tried in vain to bring about a rising against Austria. When in 1867 Deák effected the reconciliation of Hungary with the dynasty, Kossuth retired from active political life, and afterwards lived mostly in Turin. In 1867 he refused to avail himself of the general amnesty. In 1880–82 he published three volumes of *Memories of my Exile* (Eng. ed. vol. i. 1880); others followed in 1890; and at his death, 20th March 1894, he had completed a work on Hungarian history. His body was conveyed to Budapest and buried with national solemnities. See German Life by Somogyi (1894). [*Kosh'oot.*]

Kotzebue, August Friedrich Ferdinand von, German dramatist, born at Weimar, 3d May 1761, filled various offices in the service of Russia, and was a facile writer of plays, tales, satires, historical works, &c.; he was stabbed, 23d March 1819, by Sand, a Jena student, because he had ridiculed the *Burschenschaft* movement. Besides quarrelling with Goethe, Kotzebue satirised the leaders of the Romantic school. Among his two hundred lively but superficial dramas are *Menschenhass und Reue* (known on the English stage as *The Stranger*), *Die Hussiten vor Naumburg*, *Die beiden Klingsberge*, *Der arme Poet*, *Armuth und Edelsinn*, *Die Kreuzfahrer*, *Oktavia*, &c. See French Life by Rabany (1893).—His son, Otto von Kotzebue, born 30th December 1787, at Reval, accompanied Krusenstern round the world in 1803–6, and afterwards made two voyages of exploration in the Pacific. He died at Reval, 15th February 1846. His two books on his voyages were translated into English (1821 and 1830). [*Kot'-zeh-boo.*]

Kovalevsky, Alexander (1840–1901), embryologist, was born at Dünaburg, and became professor at St Petersburg. He is known for his researches on the embryology of invertebrates, which led to Haeckel's Gastræa theory; for his discovery of the life-history and true position of the Ascidians; and for investigations of the development of the Amphioxus, Balanoglossus, Sagitta, and Brachiopods.—His brother, Woldemar (1843–83), professor of Palæontology at Moscow, became bankrupt, and died by his own hand. He married in 1868 Sonia or Sophie (1850–91), daughter of a Moscow artillery officer. She made a distinguished name for herself throughout Europe as a mathematician, in 1884 became professor of Mathematics at Stockholm, and left a brilliant series of novels, of which *Vera Barantzova* was translated in 1895. See Leffler's monograph on her (trans. 1895).

Kozlov, Peter (1863–1935), Russian traveller and archæologist, explored the Altai, the Gobi desert, and the head-waters of the great Chinese rivers. In 1909 he discovered the ancient city of Khara Khoto in the Gobi, with library, &c.

Krafft-Ebing, Richard, Freiherr von (1840–1902), specialist in nervous diseases, born at Mannheim, in 1889 accepted a chair at Vienna.

Krapotkin. See Kropotkin.

Krasiński, Zygmunt, Count (1812–59), Polish poet, was born and died in Paris. One of his principal works is the strange poem *Nieboska Komedya* ('The Undivine Comedy,' 1834).

Kraszewski, Józef Ignacy (1812–87), historical novelist and poet, born in Warsaw, was the most prolific of all Polish authors, his works exceeding 300. His best-known novel is *Jermola the Potter* (1857). In 1884 he was imprisoned at Magdeburg for treason. [*Krash-ef'skee.*]

Krause, Karl Christian Friedrich (1781–1832), philosopher, born at Eisenberg, studied at Jena, lived at Dresden 1805–13, lectured at Göttingen 1823–30, and died at Munich. His *Ideal of Humanity* was translated in 1890. [*Krow-zeh.*]

Kreisler, Fritz (b. 1875), violinist, born in Vienna, studied medicine and was an Uhlan officer. He was wounded in 1914, fighting the Serbs.

Kriloff, Ivan Andreevich (1768–1844), born in Moscow, was a writer from his twentieth year. Secretary to a prince, and then aimless traveller through Russia he obtained a government post in 1806, and, settling down, wrote the fables for which he is famous. Collections appeared in 1809 and 1811. [*Kree'lof.*]

Krishnamurti, theosophist, born in 1891 in Madras, was educated in England by Dr. Annie Besant, who in 1925 proclaimed him the Messiah. Later he dissolved *The Order of the Star in the East* (founded by Dr. Besant), and retired.

Kropotkin, Prince Peter, geographer, savant, revolutionary, Nihilist, was born at Moscow, 9th Dec. 1842, and in 1857 entered the Corps of Pages. After five years' service and exploration in Siberia, he returned to the capital in 1867 to study mathematics, whilst acting as secretary to the Geographical Society. In 1871 he explored the glacial deposits of Finland and Sweden; in 1872 he associated himself with the extremest section of the International. Arrested (March 1874) and imprisoned in Russia, in July 1876 he effected his escape to England. At Lyons he was condemned in 1883 to five years' imprisonment for anarchism. Released in 1886, he settled in England till the Revolution of 1917 took him back to Russia. He died Feb. 8, 1921. He wrote on anarchism, the French Revolution, Russian literature, Asia, mutual aid in evolution; and *Memoirs of a Revolutionist* (1900).

Krüdener, Barbara Juliana von, religious enthusiast, daughter of Baron von Vietinghoff, was born at Riga, 22d November 1764. Married in 1782 to Baron von Krüdener, an elderly Livonian nobleman who was Russian ambassador at Venice, she from 1789 lived mostly apart from him, but by no means always alone, in Riga, St Petersburg, and Paris. In 1803 she published a remarkable novel, *Valérie*, supposed to be autobiographical, and presently gave herself up to an exaggerated mysticism. Expelled in 1817–18 from Switzerland and Germany, and repulsed by her former worshipper, the Emperor Alexander, she retired to her paternal estates near Riga, where she entered into relations with the Moravian Brethren. She died at Karasu-Bazar in the Crimea, December 25, 1824. See Krug's *Conversations with Mme. von Krüdener* (1818), and books by Eynard (1849), Clarence Ford (1893), Turquan (1900), Mühlenbeck (1909), Knapton (1939).

Kruger, Stephanus Johannes Paulus, born 10th Oct. 1825 at Colesberg in Cape Colony, with his fellow-Boers trekked to Natal, the Orange Free State, and the Transvaal, and won such a reputation for cleverness, coolness, and courage that in the war against Britain (1881)

he was appointed head of the provisional government. In 1883 he was elected president of the Transvaal or South African Republic, and again in 1888, 1893, and 1898. 'Oom Paul' was the soul of the policy that issued in the war of 1899–1902, showed consummate 'slimness,' resolution, and energy, but after the tide had fairly turned against the Boers, came to Europe to seek (in vain) alliances against Britain. He made his headquarters at Utrecht, and thence issued *The Memoirs of Paul Kruger, told by Himself* (1902). He died at Clarens, 14th July 1904. [*Kree'her.*]

Krummacher, FRIEDRICH WILHELM (1796–1868), court chaplain at Potsdam, wrote popular works on *Solomon* and *Elijah the Tishbite.*

Krupp, ALFRED (1812–87), born at Essen, succeeded his father, FRIEDRICH KRUPP (1787–1826), who had founded a small iron-forge there in 1810. Krupp established the first Bessemer steel works and the first forging-hammer erected in Germany. The first steel gun manufactured by him (1847) was a 3-pounder muzzle-loader. He acquired large mines, collieries, docks, and greatly extended his works. See Life by Berdrow (1926–1927).—He was succeeded by his son, FRIEDRICH ALFRED (1854–1902), and he by his daughter, FRAU BERTHA KRUPP VON BOHLEN UND HALBACH (born 1886), who formed a company (1903).

Krusenstern, ADAM JOHANN, BARON VON (1770–1846), Russian admiral, born at Haggud in Esthonia, served 1793–99 in the British navy, and was put in command of a Russian exploring expedition in the North Pacific, which ultimately became a voyage round the world (1803–6).

Krylov. See KRILOF.

Kubelik, JAN (1880–1940), violin virtuoso, born near Prague, studied there, and becoming a Hungarian citizen took the name of Polgar.

Kublai Khan (1214–94), Khan of the Mongols and emperor of China, was the grandson of Genghis Khan, and completed the conquest of northern China. An energetic prince, he suppressed his rivals, adopted the Chinese mode of civilisation, encouraged men of letters, and made Buddhism the state religion. An attempt to invade Japan ended in disaster. He established himself at Cambaluc (the modern Peking), the first foreigner that ever ruled in China. His dominions extended from the Arctic Ocean to the Strait of Malacca, and from Korea to Asia Minor and the confines of Hungary. The splendour of his court inspired the graphic pages of Marco Polo, who spent seventeen years in the service of Kublai—and at a later date the imagination of Coleridge. See Yule's *Marco Polo* (1875), and Cordier's (1920); Howorth's *History of the Mongols* (part i. 1876).

Kuenen, ABRAHAM (1828–91), theologian, was born at Haarlem, and became, in 1855, professor at Leyden. His first important work was his *Historisch-Critisch Onderzoek* on the Old Testament (1861–65; trans. in part by Colenso, 1865), the result of which was to reconstruct the history of Israel, the priestly code and the historical portions connected with it being made the latest element in the Pentateuch. This view was developed further in his best-known book, *De Godsdienst van Israel* (1869–70; trans. 1873–75), and in the second edition of his *Onderzoek* (1885–1889). [Nearly *Kee-nen.*]

Kugler, FRANZ (1808–58), born at Stettin, in 1833 became professor in the Academy of Art and *docent* at the University of Berlin. Part of his great history of painting from the time of Constantine the Great (1837) were translated by the Eastlakes (6th ed. 1891) and others. [*Koogh'ler.*]

Kuhlau, FRIEDRICH (1786–1832), composer of sonatinas, born at Ülzen.

Kuhn, FRANZ FELIX ADALBERT (1812–86), philologist and folklorist, died in Berlin.

Kun, BÉLA, communist leader, born in Transylvania in 1886, was a journalist, soldier, and prisoner in Russia, and in March 1919 set up in Hungary a Soviet republic which lasted till August. He then returned to Russia.

Kunigunde, ST, who vindicated her chastity by walking barefoot over hot ploughshares, was the daughter of Count Siegfried of Luxemburg, and wife of Duke Henry of Bavaria, chosen emperor in 1014. After his death in 1024 she retired into the convent of Kaufungen near Cassel, and died there, 3d March 1030. She was canonised in 1200.

Kuprin, ALEXANDER (1870–1938), Russian novelist, gave up the army for literature. As a teller of short tales he ranks next to Chekhov. *The Duel, The River of Life, A Slav Soul, The Bracelet of Garnets, Sasha,* &c. have been translated.

Kuroki, COUNT (1844–1923), Japanese general, born in Satsuma, defeated the Russians in Manchuria, at Yalu, Kiu-lien-ling, &c. (1904–5).

Kuropatkin, ALEXEI NIKOLAIEVICH (1848–1925), born a noble of Pskov, was Russian chief of staff under Skobeleff in the Turkish war 1877–78, commander-in-chief in Caucasia 1897, Minister of War 1898, commander-in-chief in Manchuria (1904–5) against the victorious Japanese. He commanded the Russian armies on the northern front Feb.–Aug. 1916, and then was governor of Turkestan till the Russian Revolution in 1917.

Kurtz, JOHANN HEINRICH (1809–90), theologian, born at Montjoie near Aix-la-Chapelle, was professor of Church History at Dorpat 1850–70.

Kutu'soff, MICHAEL ILARIONOVICH (1745–1813), Prince of Smolensk, Russian field-marshal, distinguished himself in the Turkish war, and in 1805 commanded against the French. In 1812, as commander-in-chief, he fought Napoleon obstinately at Borodino, and obtained a great victory over Davout and Ney at Smolensk.

Kyan, JOHN HOWARD (1774–1850), inventor 1812–36 of the 'kyanising' process for preserving wood. Born in Dublin, he died in New York.

Kyd, THOMAS, dramatist, born in London in 1558, and probably educated at Merchant Taylors' School, was most likely brought up as a scrivener under his father. His bloody and bombastic tragedies early brought him reputation, specially *The Spanish Tragedy.* Kyd translated from the French (1594) a tedious tragedy on Pompey's daughter Cornelia, perhaps produced *Solyman and Perseda* (1592) and *Arden of Feversham.* He has been credited with a share in other plays, and probably wrote the lost original *Hamlet.* In 1590–93 he was in the service of an unknown lord. Imprisoned in 1593 on a charge of atheism (Unitarianism), which he tried to shift on to Marlowe's shoulders, Jonson's 'sporting Kyd' died in poverty in 1594. An edition of his plays by Boas was published in 1901.

Kynewulf. See CYNEWULF.

Kyrle, JOHN (1637–1724), philanthropist, was styled the 'Man of Ross' by Pope, having passed most of his life at Ross in Herefordshire. He spent his time and fortune in building churches and hospitals on an income of £600 a-year. Pope sang his praises in his third *Moral Epistle,* and Warton said that he deserved to be celebrated beyond any of the heroes of Pindar.

Laar, Pieter van (c. 1590–1658), painter of pastoral scenes, fairs, &c., was born and died at Haarlem.

Lab'adie, Jean de (1610–74), ex-Jesuit Protestant pietist, was born at Bourg, near Bordeaux, and died at Altona.

La Balue, Jean de (1421–91), Bishop of Évreux and Angers, and cardinal, a minister of Louis XI., who imprisoned him, but not in an iron cage, 1469–80. He was born in Poitou, and died in Rome.

Labanoff, Prince Alexander (1788–1866), a Russian general, the chivalrous defender of Mary Queen of Scots, whose Letters he edited (7 vols. Lond. 1844).

Labé, or Charlieu, Louise (c. 1520–66), a beautiful French poetess, born at Parcieux, Ain, who in 1542 fought disguised as a knight at the siege of Perpignan, and afterwards married a wealthy rope-manufacturer, Perrin, at Lyons; hence she was called 'la Belle Cordière.' See works by Gonon (1844) and Laur (1873).

Labédoyère, Charles, Comte de (1786–1815), a Napoleonic field-marshal, born in Paris, was shot after the second Bourbon restoration.

Labiche, Eugène (1815–88), author during 1838–77 of over a hundred comedies, farces, and vaudevilles, was born and died in Paris, and in 1880 was elected to the Academy. His *Frisette* (1846) was the original of Morton's 'Box and Cox.' See Augier's introduction to the *Théâtre de Labiche* (10 vols. 1879). [*La-beesh'.*]

Lablache, Luigi (1794–1858), operatic singer, was born and died in Naples; his father was a Frenchman who had fled from Paris during the Revolution, his mother an Irishwoman. He sang from 1812 at Naples, Rome, and Vienna, and from 1830 at Paris, London, and elsewhere. His voice was a magnificent deep bass; his acting was almost as remarkable as his singing. [*La-blaash.*]

Labouchere, Henry, Baron Taunton (1798–1869), of Huguenot ancestry, was educated at Winchester and Christ Church, Oxford; in 1826 became a Whig M.P., from 1830 for Taunton; and, having been President of the Board of Trade and Colonial Secretary, was in 1859 raised to the peerage.—His nephew, Henry (1831–1912), was educated at Eton, and from 1854 to 1864 was attaché or secretary at Washington, Munich, Stockholm, St Petersburg, Dresden, Constantinople, &c. A Liberal M.P. 1866–1906, he founded (1877), edited, and till 1910 owned *Truth*. See Lives by Thorold (1913), Pearson (1936).

Laboulaye, Édouard René de (1811–83), was born and died in Paris, and in 1849 became professor of Comparative Jurisprudence in the Collège de France. His chief works are on French law, and a *Histoire Politique des États-Unis* (1855–66; 6th ed. 1876). He edited a historical review; some of his tales, including *Paris en Amérique*, have been translated. He entered the National Assembly in 1871, and in 1876 became a life senator. See Life by Wallon (1889). [*La-boo-lay'.*]

Labourdonnais, Bertrand François Mahé de (1699–1753), born at St Malo, by 1723 had distinguished himself as captain in the naval service of the French Indies. In 1734 he became governor of Île de France and Bourbon; as such he lives for ever in *Paul and Virginia*. In 1740 he inflicted great loss upon England; in 1746 compelled Madras to capitulate, but granted terms on payment of 9,000,000 livres. Accused by Dupleix of betraying the company's interests, he returned to Paris in 1748, and he languished in the Bastille until 1752, when he was declared guiltless. He wrote *Mémoires* (1750).—His grandson, Bertrand (1795–1840), a famous chess-player, wrote a Life of him (1827). [*La-boor-don-nay'.*]

La Bruyère, Jean de (1645–96), born at Paris, and educated by the Oratorians, was chosen to aid Bossuet in educating the dauphin. For a time he was treasurer at Caen. He became tutor to the Duc de Bourbon, grandson of the Great Condé, and received a pension from the Condés until his death. His *Caractères* (1688), which gained him a host of implacable enemies as well as an immense reputation, consists of two parts, the one a translation of Theophrastus, the other a collection of maxims, reflections, and character-portraits of men and women of the time. He found a powerful protectress in the Duchesse de Bourbon, a daughter of Louis XIV. In 1693 he was elected to the Academy. His *Dialogues sur le Quiétisme* (1699) were directed against Fénelon. A great writer rather than a great thinker, his insight into character is shrewd rather than profound. See the edition by Servois (3 vols. 1864–82); the translation of the *Caractères* by Helen Stott (1890); Sainte-Beuve's *Portraits Littéraires;* and works by Allaire (1886), Pellisson (1892), Morillot (1904), and Lange (1909). [*La-bruvee-yehr'.*]

Lacaille, Nicolas Louis de (1713–62), a French astronomer, who in 1751 visited the Cape.

La Calprenède. See Calprenède.

Lacépède, Bernard de Laville, Comte de (1756–1825), born at Agen, became curator in the Royal Gardens at Paris in 1785, and at the Revolution professor of Natural History in the Jardin des Plantes. He was made senator in 1799, minister of state in 1809, and in 1814 peer of France. Besides continuing Buffon's *Natural History*, he wrote *Histoire Naturelle des Poissons* (1803), *Les Âges de la Nature* (1830), &c. An edition of his works appeared in 1876. [*La-say-ped'.*]

Lachaise, François d'Aix (1624–1709), Jesuit, born at the castle of Aix in Forez, was already provincial of his order when Louis XIV. selected him for his confessor in 1675—a post he retained till his death in spite of the difficulties of his position. His garden was in 1804 included in the cemetery called *Père-la-Chaise*. See Life by Chantelauze (1859). [*La-shez.*]

Lachmann, Karl Konrad Friedrich Wilhelm (1793–1851), critic and philologist, born at Brunswick, was professor successively at Königsberg and Berlin, and a member of the Academy. He edited the *Nibelungenlied*, Walter von der Vogelweide, Propertius, Catullus, Tibullus, Babrius, Gaius, and Lucretius. In his *Betrachtungen* he maintained that the *Iliad* consisted of sixteen independent lays enlarged and interpolated. The smaller edition of his New Testament appeared in 1831; the larger in 1842–50—both based mainly on uncial MSS. See Life by Hertz (1851). [*ch* guttural.]

Lachner, Franz (1803–90), composer of operas, sonatas, &c., was born at Rain, Upper Bavaria, and in 1836 returned from Vienna to Munich.—Two brothers, Ignaz (1807–95) and Vinzenz (1811–93), were also composers.

Lacombe, Louis Trouillon (1818–84), composer, his best-known work the cantata *Sappho* (1878), was born at Bourges. His opera *Winkel-*

ried was produced at Geneva in 1892. See Life by Boyer (Par. 1888).

Lacondamine, Charles Marie de (1701–74), who was born and died in Paris, served in the army, travelled extensively, and was sent to Peru (1735–43) to measure a degree of the meridian. He explored the Amazon, brought back curari and definite information as to india-rubber, and wrote in favour of inoculation. [*Lah-cong-da-meen.*]

Lacordaire, Jean Baptiste Henri, born at Recey-sur-Ource, dep. Côte-d'Or, March 12, 1802, came from Dijon to Paris in 1821, to continue his legal studies. He was a deist, but a spiritual change came suddenly, and, after three years at the seminary of St Sulpice, he was ordained priest in 1827, and became chaplain to a convent and to the Collège Henri IV. He assisted Lamennais and Montalembert with the High Church and Radical *Avenir*, and was once summoned for opposing the government. A free school opened in Paris by him and Montalembert was closed by the police; and the *Avenir*, condemned by the pope, was given up. In 1834 Lacordaire gave a series of 'Conferences' or lectures to students which attracted great attention, and led the way to his famous Conferences in Notre Dame (1835–36). His success as a preacher was at its height, when he withdrew and went to Rome. In 1839 he entered the Dominican order, and in 1840 reappeared in the pulpit of Notre Dame, where, from 1843 to 1851 he continued his Conferences. In 1848 Lacordaire accepted the republic, and was elected to the Constituent Assembly, but resigned in ten days. His last Conferences, delivered at Toulouse in 1854, are the most eloquent of all. Thenceforward till his death, 21st November 1861, he was director of the military school of Sorrèze. He was a member of the Academy. A new edition of his works began to appear in 1913. See his Letters, his *Testament* (1870), and Lives by Montalembert (trans. 1863), Greenwell (1867), Lear (1882), Chocarne (trans. 1867), De Broglie (1889), D'Haussonville (trans. 1913), Bézy (1910), Pautlé (1912).

Lacretelle, Jean Charles Dominique de (1766–1855), born at Metz, was attracted to Paris on the outbreak of the Revolution; and taking to journalism, helped to edit the *Débats* and the *Journal de Paris*. In 1809 he was made professor of History, in 1810 censor of the press. From 1811 a member of the French Academy, he became its president in 1816. He died near Mâcon, leaving two sons, Henri (1815–85), poet, and Charles Nicolas (1822–91), general. Of his works the best-known are *Histoire du Dix-huitième Siècle* (1808), *Précis Historique de la Révolution* (1801–6), and *Histoire de France pendant les Guerres de Religion* (1814–16).—His elder brother, Pierre Louis (1751–1824), was an advocate and journalist, and wrote on law. [*Lakr'-tell.*]

Lacroix, Paul (1806–84), better known as 'P. L. Jacob, Bibliophile,' was born and died in Paris. Whilst still at school he began to edit the old French classics, as Marot, Rabelais, &c. His industry was prodigious, and the number of his works immense—romances, plays, histories, biographies, and a great series on the manners, customs, costumes, arts, and sciences of France from the middle ages. He also wrote two elaborate works on the *History of Prostitution*. From 1855 he was keeper of the Arsenal library.—His brother Jules (1809–87) also wrote romances and poems. [*La-krwah'.*]

Lacroix, Silvestre François (1765–1843), mathematician, was born and died in Paris. His works on the Calculus (1797–1800) are famous.

Lactantius, Lucius Cælius (or Cæcilius) Firmianus, Christian apologist, was brought up in Africa, and settled as a teacher of rhetoric in Nicomedia in Bithynia, where he was converted by witnessing the constancy of the Christian martyrs under the persecution of Diocletian. About 313 he was invited to Gaul by Constantine, to act as tutor to his son Crispus, and died about 325. His principal work is his *Divinarum Institutionum libri vii. De Mortibus Persecutorum* was formerly attributed to him. The best editions are by Migne (vol. vi. 1844) and Brandt and Laubmann (Vien. 1890–97). There is a translation in Clark's Ante-Nicene Library.

Lacy, Peter, Count (1678–1751), Russian field-marshal, was born in Limerick, and had fought as an Irish Jacobite and in the French service, when about 1698 he entered that of Russia.—His son, Francis Maurice, Count Lacy (1725–1801), was an Austrian field-marshal.

Laennec, René Théodore Hyacinthe (1781–1826), born at Quimper in Brittany, from 1799 an army-doctor, in 1814 became editor of the *Journal de Médecine*, and in 1816 chief physician to the Hôpital Necker, where he invented the stethoscope. In 1819 he published his *Traité de l'Auscultation Médiate*. See Lives by Lallour (1868) and Du Chatellier (1885). [*Lan-nek.*]

La Farge, John (1835–1910), landscape and ecclesiastical painter, best known by his mural and stained-glass work, was born in New York, and wrote *Lectures on Art, Letters from Japan*, &c.

La Farina, Giuseppe (1815–63), Italian historian, was born at Messina, and died in Turin.

La Fayette, Marie Pisohe de Lavergne, Comtesse de (1634–93), reformer of French romance-writing, was born in Paris, her father being marshal and governor of Havre. She married the Comte de La Fayette in 1655, and in her thirty-third year formed a liaison with La Rochefoucauld, which lasted until his death in 1680. Down to her own she still played a leading part at the French court, as was proved by her *Lettere inedite* (Turin, 1880); prior to their publication it was believed that her last years were given to devotion. Her novels *Zaïde* and *La Princesse de Clèves*—a vivid picture of the court-life of her day—led to a reaction against the long-winded romances of Calprenède and Scudéry. See *Mémoires* (ed. by Asse, 1890), books by D'Haussonville (1891), Lilian Rea (1908), Ashton (1922), and Ste-Beuve's *Portraits de Femmes*.

Lafayette, Marie Joseph Paul Roch Yves Gilbert Motier, Marquis de, was born in the castle of Chavagnac in Auvergne, September 6, 1757. He came to his estates at thirteen, married at sixteen, entered the army, sailed for America in 1777 to aid the colonists, and by Washington was given a division. He was home for a few months in 1779, crossed the Atlantic again, was charged with the defence of Virginia, and shared in the battle of Yorktown. On a third visit to America in 1784, he had an enthusiastic reception. Now a pronounced reformer, he was called to the Assembly of Notables in 1787, sat in the States General, and in the National Assembly of 1789. He laid on its table a declaration of rights based on the American Declaration of Independence; and, appointed to command the armed citizens, formed the National Guard. He struggled incessantly for order and humanity; but the Jacobins hated his modera-

tion, the court abhorred his reforming zeal. He supported the abolition of title and all class privileges. He won the first victories at Philippeville, Maubeuge, and Florennes. But the hatred of the Jacobins increased, and at length he rode over the frontier to Liége. He was imprisoned by the Austrians till Bonaparte obtained his liberation in 1797. He sat in the Chamber of Deputies in 1818–24 as one of the extreme Left, and in 1825–30 he was again a leader of the Opposition. In 1830 he took part in the Revolution, and commanded the National Guards. In 1824 he revisited America, by invitation of Congress, who voted him 200,000 dollars and a township. He died at Paris, 20th May 1834. See *Mémoires, Correspondance, et Manuscrits* (1837–40); studies by Warin (1824), Sarrans (1832), Tuckerman (1889), Bardoux (1892–93), Tower (1895), Crow (1916), Delteil (1928), Kayser (1928), Whitlock (1929), De la Bedoyere (1933), Gottschalk (1942).

Laffan, Robert Stuart de Courcy (1853–1927), took a classical first in 1878 from Merton, Oxford, and became headmaster in 1895 of Cheltenham College, and in 1899 a London clergyman. In 1883 he married Mrs Bertha Leith Adams (*née* Grundy; d. 1912), novelist.

Laffitte, Jacques (1767–1844), born at Bayonne, acquired great wealth as a Paris banker, and in 1814 became governor of the Bank of France. After the second restoration he joined the Opposition in the Chamber of Deputies, and was elected by all twenty sections in Paris in 1817. In 1830 his house was the headquarters of the Revolution, and he supplied great part of the funds needed. In November he formed a cabinet, but he only held power until March. From the ruins of his fortune he founded a Discount Bank in 1837. As the government became less liberal, Laffitte became more active in opposition; in 1843 he was elected president of the Chamber of Deputies. See his *Souvenirs* (1844), as recorded by Marchal.

Laffitte, Pierre (1823–1903), friend and disciple of Comte, born at Beguey (Gironde).

La Follette, Robert Marion (1855–1925), born at Primrose, Wis., senator from 1905, as 'Progressive' candidate for the presidency was defeated in 1924.

Lafontaine, Jean de, born July 8, 1621, at Château-Thierry in Champagne, and assisted his father, a superintendent of woods and forests. He early devoted himself to the study of the old writers and to verse-writing. In 1654 he published a verse translation of the *Eunuchus* of Terence, and then went up to Paris, where Fouquet awarded him a pension of 1000 francs for a piece of verse quarterly. His *Contes et Nouvelles en Vers* appeared in 1665, his *Fables Choisies mises en Vers* in 1668, and his *Amours de Psyché et de Cupidon* in 1669. For nearly twenty years he was maintained in the household of Mme de la Sablière. In 1684 he read an admirable *Discours en Vers* on his reception by the Academy. He died April 13, 1695. He was one of the idlest, most frivolous and dissipated of men, but he was likewise one of the most charming and gifted. Lafontaine was a great and brilliant writer, but not a great poet. The best edition is by Regnier (11 vols. 1883–92). See Sainte-Beuve's *Portraits*, vol. i.; works by Girardin (2d ed. 1876), Taine, Lucas Collins (1882), Grouchy (1893), Lafenestre (1895), Faguet (1900), F. Hamel, (1912); Gohin (1931); English verse translation by E. Marsh (1933). [*La-fon-ten.*]

Laforgue, Jules (1860–87), French symbolist poet, born at Montevideo.

Lagarde, Paul Anton de (1827–91), a Semitic scholar, till 1854 called Bötticher. Born at Berlin, he was a professor at Göttingen from 1869.

Lagerlöf, Selma (1858–1940), born in Värmland, became a governess, and sprang to fame with *Gösta Berling's Saga* (1891). Her fairy tales and romances earned her a Nobel prize (1909), and a seat in the Swedish Academy.

Lagrange, Joseph Louis, Comte, algebraist, was born of French ancestry at Turin in 1736. In 1766 Frederick the Great appointed him director of the Berlin Academy, he having gained a European reputation by his completion of the Calculus of Variations, investigations of sound, harmonics, &c. While in Prussia (1766–87), Lagrange read before the Berlin Academy about sixty dissertations on the application of the higher analysis to mechanics and dynamics; one of these was his principal work, the *Mécanique Analytique* (1788), its central theory the principle of virtual velocities, which he had established in 1764. In Paris he was welcomed by the court and lodged in the Louvre with a pension of 6000 francs. After the Revolution he was appointed professor in the Normal and Polytechnic Schools and a member of the Bureau des Longitudes; Napoleon made him a member of the senate and a Count, and gave him the Grand Cross of the Legion of Honour. Other important works are *Théorie des Fonctions, Leçons sur le Calcul des Fonctions,* and *Résolution des Équations Numériques.* Lagrange died at Paris, 10th April 1813, and was buried in the Panthéon. His works have been edited by Serret and Darboux (14 vols. 1866–92). [*La-gronzh'.*]

Laguerre, Louis (1663–1721), allegorical painter, born in Paris, in 1683 came to London.

Laharpe, Frédéric César (1754–1838), president of the Helvetic Republic in 1798–1800, lived a good deal in Russia as tutor and as guest of Alexander I. He was born at Rolle in Vaud, and died at Lausanne.

La Harpe, Jean François de (1739–1803), born at Paris, in 1763 produced a successful tragedy, *Warwick.* His best-known works are, however, his critical lectures, *Lycée, ou Cours de Littérature* (1799–1805). His *Correspondance Littéraire* (1801) by the bitterness of its criticisms rekindled fierce controversies. He supported the Revolution at first, but after five months' imprisonment (1794) became a firm supporter of church and crown.

Laidlaw, William, the friend and amanuensis of Sir Walter Scott, was born at Blackhouse in Selkirkshire, 19th November 1780. After farming with little success at Traquair and Liberton, he settled in 1817 as a kind of factor on the Abbotsford estate, and was Scott's trusted counsellor in all his schemes of improvement. Here, with the exception of but three years after the disaster in Scott's affairs, he lived till Scott's death in 1832. The simple pathos of his ballad, 'Lucy's Flittin',' would alone have preserved his name from oblivion. Afterwards factor successively on two Ross-shire estates, he died at his brother's farm at Contin in that county, 18th May 1845.

Laing, Alexander Gordon (1793–1826), born at Edinburgh, served seven years as an officer in the West Indies, and, sent to explore the Niger's source, was murdered after leaving Timbuktu.

Laing, David (1793–1878), antiquary, the son of an Edinburgh bookseller, for thirty years followed his father's trade, and from 1837 till his death was librarian of the Signet Library. He was honorary secretary of the Bannatyne

Club, and edited many of its issues; while his contributions to the *Transactions* of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland were innumerable. An LL.D. of Edinburgh, he left behind him a private library of unusual value, and bequeathed many rare MSS. to Edinburgh University. His more important works were his editions of Baillie's *Letters and Journals* (1841–42), of John Knox (1846–64), Sir David Lyndsay, Dunbar, and Henryson. See Life by G. Goudie (1914).

Laing, JOHN. See HALKETT, SAMUEL.

Laing, MALCOLM (1762–1818), historian, was born in Orkney, educated at Kirkwall and Edinburgh University, and called to the bar in 1785, but never became a successful advocate. He completed Henry's *History of Great Britain* (1793), and in 1802 published his own *History of Scotland, 1603–1707*. His *Poems of Ossian* is an onslaught on Macpherson.—His brother, SAMUEL (1780–1868), travelled and wrote on Norway, Sweden, Russia, France, &c., and translated the *Heimskringla*.—Samuel's son, SAMUEL (1812–97), chairman of the Brighton railway, Liberal M.P. for Wick, wrote on the conflict of science with religion.

Laird, JOHN (1805–74), a Birkenhead shipbuilder and M.P., born at Greenock, one of the earliest constructors of iron vessels.—His brother, MACGREGOR (1808–61), also born at Greenock, shared Lander's last expedition.

Lairesse, GÉRARD DE (1640–1711), Dutch painter and etcher, the author, after he became blind in 1690, of *Art of Painting* (trans. 1738).

Laïs, the name of two Corinthian courtesans, famous for their beauty. The elder flourished during the Peloponnesian war; the younger, born in Sicily, came as a child to Corinth, and sat as a model to Apelles.

Lake, GERARD, VISCOUNT (1744–1808), general, served in Germany 1760–2, America 1781, and the Low Countries 1793–94, his most brilliant exploit the capture of some forts near Lille. In 1798 he routed the rebels at Vinegar Hill, and received the surrender of the French near Cloone; in N.W. India (1801–7), against Sindia and Holkar, he won several battles and took Aligarh, Delhi, and Agra. See Memoir by Pearce (1908).

Lalande, JOSEPH JÉROME LE FRANCAIS DE (1732–1807), French astronomer born at Bourg-en-Bresse, was sent to Berlin in 1751 to determine the moon's parallax. He was from 1762 professor of Astronomy in the Collège de France, from 1795 Director of the Paris Observatory. His chief work is *Traité d'Astronomie* (1764; 3d ed. 1792).

Lalique, RENÉ, born in 1860, was a French jeweller and artist-craftsman in glass.

Lally, THOMAS ARTHUR, COMTE DE, BARON DE TOLLENDAL, French general, born at Romans in Dauphiné, Jan. 1702, son of Sir Gerard O'Lally, an Irish Jacobite in the French service. Lally distinguished himself in Flanders, accompanied Prince Charles Edward to Scotland in 1745, and in 1756 became commander-in-chief in the French East Indies. He commenced vigorous hostilities against the British, and besieged Madras; but being defeated, retreated to Pondicherry, which was attacked in March 1760 by a superior British force. Lally capitulated in January 1761, and was conveyed to England. Accused of cowardice, he returned to France, and was thrown into the Bastille. The parliament of Paris at last condemned him, and he was executed 7th May 1766. But his son, supported by Voltaire, procured a royal decree in 1778, declaring the condemnation unjust, and restoring all the forfeited honours. See Malleson's *French in India* (new ed. 1893).—That son, TROPHIME GÉRARD, MARQUIS DE LALLY-TOLLENDAL (1751–1830), was one of those nobles who acted in the States General in 1789 with the Third Estate, but soon allied himself with the court. He advocated a constitution with two chambers, and sought to protect the king, but had to flee to England. Louis XVIII. made him a peer. He wrote *Defence of the French Emigrants* (1794), and *Life of Wentworth, Earl of Strafford* (2d ed. 1814).

Lalo, ÉDOUARD (1823–92), composer, born at Lille, produced *Le Roi D'Ys* (opera, 1888), &c.

Lamarck, JEAN BAPTISTE ANTOINE PIERRE MONET DE (1744–1829), naturalist and pre-Darwinian evolutionist, was born at Bazentin, and at seventeen joined the French army in Germany. Stationed as an officer at Toulon and Monaco, he became interested in the Mediterranean flora; and resigning after an injury, he held a post in a Paris bank, and meanwhile worked at botany. In 1778 he published a *Flore Française*. In 1774 he became a member of the French Academy and keeper of the royal garden (afterwards the nucleus of *Jardin des Plantes*), and here he lectured for twenty-five years on Invertebrate Zoology. About 1801 he had begun to think about the relations and origin of species, expressing his conclusions in his famous *Philosophie Zoologique* (1809). His *Histoire des Animaux sans Vertèbres* appeared in 1815–22. Hard work and illness enfeebled his sight and left him blind and poor. Lamarck broke with the old notion of species, expressly denied the unchangeableness of species, sought to explain their transformation and the evolution of the animal world, and prepared the way for the now accepted theory of descent. See Cuvier's *Éloge* of him (1832); C. Claus, *Lamarck als Begründer der Descendenztheorie* (1888); Duval in *Bull. Soc. Anthropol.* tome xii. (1889); Haeckel, *Darwin, Goethe, und Lamarck* (1882); E. Perrier, *Lamarck et le Tranformisme* (1893); and Packard, *Lamarck the Founder of Evolution* (1902).

La Mar'mora, ALFONSO FERRERO, MARQUIS DE (1804–78), born at Turin, distinguished himself in the national war of 1848, and in 1849 was appointed Minister of War. He commanded the Sardinian troops in the Crimea (1855), took part in the war of 1859, was commander-in-chief in 1861, and in 1864 prime-minister. In the campaign against Austria in 1866 he lost the battle of Custozza. Latterly he was intrusted with several diplomatic missions; he preferred the French to the Prussian alliance; and his publication (1873) of the secret negotiations between Prussia and Italy incurred the censure of Bismarck. See monograph by Massari (1880).

Lamarque, MAXIMILIEN, COMTE (1770–1832), Napoleonic general, born at St Sever, Landes.

Lamartine, ALPHONSE MARIE LOUIS DE, statesman, poet, and historian, born at Mâcon, 21st October 1790, was brought up on ultra-royalist principles, spent much of his youth in Italy, and on the fall of Napoleon entered the Garde Royale. His first volume of poems, the *Méditations*, were published in 1820. He was successively Secretary of Legation at Naples and *chargé d'affaires* at Florence. In 1829 he declined the post of Foreign Secretary in the Polignac ministry, and by another series of poems, *Harmonies Poétiques et Religieuses*, achieved his unanimous election to the Academy. Lamartine, still a royalist, disapproved of the Revolution of 1830. A tour to

the East produced his *Souvenirs d'Orient*. Recalled to France in 1833, he became deputy for Mâcon. Between 1834 and 1848 he published his poems, *Jocelyn* and *La Chute d'un Ange*, and the celebrated *Histoire des Girondins*. The Orleanist *régime* was repugnant to him; and he became a member of the Provisional Government (1848), and, as Minister of Foreign Affairs, the ruling spirit After two risings of the extreme party of Louis Blanc and Ledru Rollin, the executive committee resigned, and conferred the command of the forces on Cavaignac. After a terrible conflict the insurrection was suppressed. When Napoleon came to power Lamartine devoted himself to literature, publishing *Confidences*, *Raphaël* (a kind of autobiography), *Geneviève*, the *Tailleur de Pierres de St-Point* (a prose tale), and *Histoire de la Restauration*. He wrote on Joan of Arc, Cromwell, Madame de Sévigné, &c., and issued monthly *Entretiens Familiers*. He died at Passy, Feb. 28, 1869. See monographs by Lady M. Domville (1888), Reyssié (1892), Rod (1892), Deschanel (1893), Quentin-Bauchart (1903–1907), Doumic (1912), Lanson (1915), Barthou (1916), Whitehouse (1919).

Lamb, Lady Caroline. See Melbourne.

Lamb, Charles, was born 10th February 1775, in the Temple, London, where his father was clerk and confidential servant to Samuel Salt, a wealthy bencher. At Christ's Hospital 1782–89, he soon afterwards obtained a situation in the South Sea House, but in 1792 procured promotion to the India House, where he remained for more than thirty years. In 1792 also died Samuel Salt; and with a legacy from him, Charles's salary, and whatever his elder sister Mary (1764–1847) could earn by needlework, the family retired to humble lodgings. In 1796 the terrible disaster occurred which was destined to mould the future life of Charles Lamb. There was a strain of insanity in the children, inherited from the mother. The father was growing old and childish; the mother was an invalid, and the stress and anxiety of the many duties devolving on Mary Lamb began to tell upon her reason. In an attack of mania she stabbed her mother. Mary would have been transferred to a public asylum; but the brother's guardianship was accepted by the authorities. To this trust Charles Lamb from that moment devoted his life. Mary remained subject to attacks of temporary aberration, and at such seasons she was removed to some suitable asylum. In the meantime Charles had fallen in love, but renounced all hope of marriage when the duty of tending his sister appeared to him paramount. Lamb's earliest poems (1795), first printed with Coleridge's in 1796–97, were prompted by this deep attachment. In 1798 Lamb and Charles Lloyd made a venture in a slight volume of their own (*Blank Verse*); and here for the first time Lamb's individuality made itself felt in the 'Old Familiar Faces.' In 1797 he also published his little prose romance, *The Tale of Rosamund Gray and Old Blind Margaret;* and in 1801 *John Woodvil*—the fruit of that study of the dramatic poetry of the Elizabethan period, in whose revival he was to bear so large a part. Meantime, Lamb and his sister were wandering from lodging to lodging, and in 1801 they removed to Lamb's old familiar neighbourhood, where they continued for sixteen years. Charles's experiments in literature had as yet brought him neither money nor reputation; and the gradual accession of new friends had the drawback of bringing him face to face with social temptations which he could not resist. In Lamb's anxiety to raise a few pounds, he wrote a farce, *Mr H.*, produced at Drury Lane in December 1806, and famous only for its failure. For William Godwin's 'Juvenile Library,' Charles and Mary wrote in 1807 their *Tales from Shakespeare*—Mary Lamb taking the comedies, Charles the tragedies. This was Lamb's first success. The brother and sister next composed jointly *Mrs Leicester's School* (1807) and *Poetry for Children* (1809). Charles also made a prose version of the *Adventures of Ulysses;* and a volume of selections from the Elizabethan dramatists exhibited him as one of the most subtle and original of poetical critics. Three years later his unsigned articles in Leigh Hunt's *Reflector* on Hogarth and the tragedies of Shakespeare proved him a prose writer of new and unique quality. In 1818 Lamb collected his scattered verse and prose in two volumes, as the *Works of Charles Lamb*, and this paved the way for his being invited to join the staff of the new *London Magazine*. His first essay, in August 1820, 'Recollections of the old South Sea House,' was signed *Elia*, the name of a foreigner who had been a fellow-clerk. *The Last Essays of Elia* were collected in 1833. In 1825 Lamb, who had been failing in health, resigned his post in the India House, with a pension of £441. The brother and sister were now free to wander; finally they removed to Edmonton. The absence of settled occupation had not brought Lamb the comfort he had looked for: the separation from his friends and the now almost continuous mental alienation of his sister left him companionless, and with the death of Coleridge in 1834 the chief attractions of his life were gone. In December of that year, while taking his usual walk, he fell, slightly injuring his face. Erysipelas ensued, and he died on the 29th. He was buried in Edmonton churchyard. His sister survived him nearly thirteen years, and was buried by his side. Lamb's place in literature is unique and unchallengeable. As a personality he is more intimately known to us than any other figure in literature, unless it be Samuel Johnson. He is familiar to us through his works, which are composed in the form of personal confidences; through his many friends who have made known his every mood and trait; and through his letters, the most fascinating correspondence in our language. The profound and imaginative character of his criticism, and with it the reckless humour of the Bohemian and the *farceur;* his loyalty and generosity to his friends; the wild fun of Trinculo and Stephano, alternating with the tenderness of Miranda and Ferdinand, or the profound philosophic musings of Prospero—it is this wondrous blending of opposites that has made Lamb the most dearly loved of English men of letters. The chief authorities for Lamb are his own writings, and the *Life and Letters* (1837) and *Final Memorials* (1848) by Talfourd. See monographs by B. W. Procter (1866), Ainger (1882), Derocquigny (Paris, 1904); Life of Mary Lamb by Mrs Gilchrist (1883); *The Lambs* by Hazlitt (1897); Edmund Blunden, *Charles Lamb and his Contemporaries* (1933), and *Charles Lamb: His Life Recorded by his Contemporaries* (1934); the editions by Ainger (1883–88), W. Macdonald (12 vols. 1903), and E. V. Lucas (in 7 vols., together with the Life in 2 vols., 1903–5; revised 1921; Letters, 3 vols., 1935).

Lamb, William. See Melbourne.

Lamballe, Marie Thérèse Louise de Savoie-Carignan, Princesse de, born at Turin, 8th September 1749, daughter of the Prince of

Carignan, in 1767 married Louis of Bourbon, Prince of Lamballe, but next year was left a widow. Beautiful and charming, she was made by Marie Antoinette superintendent of the household (1774), and her own intimate companion. She escaped to England in 1791, but returned to share the queen's imprisonment in the Temple, and refused the oath of detestation of the king, queen, and monarchy (3d September 1792). As she stepped out of the court-room she was cut down with barbarities that have been exaggerated. See Lives by Lescure (1865), Bertin (2d ed. 1894), Sir F. Montefiore (1896), and B. C. Hardy (1908).

Lambe, John, an astrologer, patronised by Buckingham, and mobbed to death in 1628.

Lambert, Daniel (1770–1809), a fat man, weighing 739 lb. (52¾ stone). He was born at Leicester, and died at Stamford.

Lambert, George (1873–1930), painter, born in St Petersburg, went to Sydney as a child.

Lambert, Johann Heinrich (1728–77), mathematician, was born at Mülhausen in Alsace, and died in Berlin, from 1764 a member of the Academy of Sciences. He first showed how scientifically to measure the intensity of light, in his *Photometria* (1760). A work of his on analytical logic (1764) was greatly valued by Kant. Among his other works are *Kosmologische Briefe* (1761) and *Anlage zur Architektonik* (1771). See Life by Huber (1829) and Baensch's monograph on his philosophy (1902).

Lambert, John (1619–84), born at Calton near Settle, Yorkshire, studied at the Inns of Court, but on the outbreak of the Great Rebellion became a captain under Fairfax, and at Marston Moor led Fairfax's cavalry. Commissary-general of the army in the north (1645), and major-general of the northern counties (1647), he helped Cromwell to crush Hamilton at Preston, and captured Pontefract Castle in March 1649. In 1650 he went with Cromwell to Scotland as major-general, led the van at Dunbar, won the victory of Inverkeithing, followed Charles to Worcester, and at the battle commanded the troops on the eastern bank of the Severn. He helped to instal Oliver as protector, but opposed the proposition to declare him king, and became completely estranged from him. He headed the cabal which overthrew Richard Cromwell; was now looked upon as the leader of the Fifth Monarchy or extreme republican party; suppressed the royalist insurrection in Cheshire, August 1659; and virtually governed the country with his officers as the 'Committee of safety.' Monk's counter-plot frustrated his designs. He was sent to the Tower, tried in 1662, and kept prisoner on Drake's Island till his death.

Lambton, John George. See Durham.

Lamennais, Félicité-Robert de, was born at St Malo, 16th June 1782, the son of a merchant and shipowner. After his eldest brother Jean was ordained a priest, the two retired in 1805 to the solitude of their joint estate of La Chesnaie near Dinan, and there the real education of Lamennais began. In 1807 he translated the *Guide Spirituel* of Louis de Blois: Napoleon's police suppressed his *Réflexions sur l'État de l'Église* (1808). He received the tonsure in March 1809. He taught mathematics in his brother's seminary, shared his quarrel with the new university, and wrote with him the ultramontane *Tradition de l'Église sur l'Institution des Évêques* (1814). In 1815, during the Hundred Days, he took refuge in London. In November he returned to Paris, and was ordained priest at Vannes. In 1816 he wrote the first volume of his famous *Essai sur l'Indifférence en matière de Religion* (1818–24), a magnificent, if paradoxical, denunciation of private judgment and toleration, since the unity of society depends ultimately on the unity of truth. In 1824 Lamennais received a flattering reception at Rome; but already notions of popular liberty appear in the *Progrès de la Révolution* (1829). The Revolution of July (1830) quickened his pulse, and in the *l'Avenir*, founded in September, with Lacordaire, Montalembert, and Gerbet, ideas strange to Ultramontanism were eagerly advocated. Jesuits and bishops took fright, and the journal was suspended in 1831. Lamennais and his friends set out for Rome to lay bare their hearts to the Holy Father, and he tells the disastrous story in *Les Affaires de Rome* (1836). A severe condemnation reached them at Munich (1832) on their way home. Lamennais signed obedience, but the iron had entered his soul, and he retired to La Chesnaie. The *Paroles d'un Croyant* (1834), a glowing poem rather than a treatise, expressed in rhythmical prose, brought about the complete rupture of the apostle with his old associates. His further books, *Le Livre du Peuple*, *Une Voix de Prison*, *Du Passé et de l'Avenir du Peuple*, were but weaker echoes of his masterpiece. For one he got a year's imprisonment in Sainte Pélagie. In the Revolution of 1848 he started paper after paper and poured forth a succession of pamphlets in spite of broken friendships, ill-health, and poverty; and his piety survived the shipwreck of his faith. He sat in the Constituent Assembly till the *coup d'état*. At his death, February 27, 1854, he refused to make his peace with the church. Besides his *Correspondance* (3 vols. 1858–86), five posthumous volumes (1855–58) and his *Œuvres Inédites* (1866), Lamennais's works include the remarkable *Esquisse d'une Philosophie* (1840–46). See works by Blaize (1858), Janet (1890), Roussel (2 vols. 1892), Spuller (1892), Mercier (1894), Hon. W. Gibson (1896), Maréchal (1907–13), Boutard (1905–8), Duine (1922). [*La-men-nay'*.]

Lamettrie, Julien Offray de (1709–51), philosopher, born at St Malo, became a French army surgeon in 1742; but the publication in 1745 of a materialistic work, *L'Histoire Naturelle de l'Âme*, roused such odium that he sought refuge in Leyden (1746). He published *L'Homme Machine* (1748), and escaped arrest by accepting an invitation from Frederick the Great. In Berlin he continued his materialistic studies in *L'Homme Plante* (1748), *L'Art de Jouir* (1751), *La Volupté*, &c. He also wrote satirical books against doctors. See a memoir by Frederick prefixed to his works (1774), and monographs by Quépat (1873), Du Bois-Reymond (1875), and Poritzky (1900).

Lamond, Frederic (1868–1948), pianist and composer, born in Glasgow, made his début at Berlin in 1885, and excelled in playing Beethoven.

Lamont, Johann von (1805-79), born in Braemar, went in 1817 to the Scottish seminary at Ratisbon, became in 1835 director of Bogenhausen Observatory, in 1852 professor of Astronomy at Munich.

Lamoricière, Christophe Léon Juchault de (1806–65), general, born at Nantes, entered the army in 1826, and served in Algeria 1833–47. Through his energy chiefly the war was brought to an end by the capture of Abd-el-Kader in 1847. In June 1848 he carried the Paris barricades and quelled the Socialists. He was war-minister under Cavaignac, but was banished at the *coup d'état* of 1851. He went to Rome in 1860, commanded the papal troops, but, defeated by Cialdini

(18th September), capitulated at Ancona. He died near Amiens. See Lives by Keller (new ed. 1891) and Rastoul (1894). [*La-mor-is-yair'.*]

Lamothe, Jeanne de Valois, Comtesse de (1756–91), an adventuress who duped the Cardinal de Rohan over the Diamond Necklace, and was branded and imprisoned (1786), but escaped (1787) to London, where she was killed by falling drunk from a three-story window. See her autobiography (1793), and Carlyle's *Essays* (1837). [*La-mot'.*]

La Motte, Antoine Houdar de (1672–1731), poet and playwright, was born and died in Paris.

La Motte Fouqué. See Fouqué.

Lancaster, Charles William (1820–78), a London gun-maker, an improver of rifled arms.

Lancaster, Sir James, was a soldier and merchant in Portugal, visited the East Indies in 1591–94, and in 1595 captured Pernambuco. In 1600–3 he commanded the first fleet of the East India Company that visited the East Indies, and on his return was knighted. He promoted the voyages of Hudson, Baffin, &c., in search of the North-west Passage. He died in May 1618. See Markham's *Voyages of Sir James Lancaster* (1877).

Lancaster, Joseph (1778–1838), educationist, opened a school in London in 1798. He organised a corps of elder boys or monitors, to take charge of the rest and instruct them under his supervision. The system quickly found favour, and was taken up by the Nonconformists, while Andrew Bell and his rival system were supported by the Church of England. The Lancasterian schools were undenominational, and the Bible formed a large part of the teaching. The Royal Lancasterian Society, afterwards known as the British and Foreign School Society, was formed in 1808. Lancaster's enthusiasm was little controlled by prudence; he was thriftless and unmethodical. He quitted the Society in anger, emigrated in 1818 to the United States, and died poor at New York. See Life by Corston (1840).

Lance, George (1802–64), born at Little Easton near Dunmow, studied seven years under Haydon, but discovered that his strength lay in painting fruit, game, and similar subjects.

Lanciani, Rodolfo Amadeo (1846–1929), archæologist, born at Rome, became director of excavations and professor of Roman Topography at the university there. [*Lan-tcha'nee.*]

Lancret, Nicolas (1690–1743), a Watteauesque painter, was born and died in Paris. [*Lon^{g}-kray.*]

Landells, Ebenezer (1808–60), a wood-engraver, the originator in 1841 of *Punch*, was born at Newcastle-on-Tyne, worked under Bewick, and in 1829 settled in London.—His eldest son, Robert Thomas (1833–77), was a war artist for the *Illustrated London News*.

Lander, Richard, traveller, born at Truro, 8th February 1804, in 1825 accompanied Clapperton as his servant to Sokoto. There Clapperton died, and Lander published an account of the expedition. The British government sent him and his brother John (1807–39) to make further researches along the lower Niger; and in 1830 they proved that the Niger falls by many mouths into the Bight of Benin, as described in their *Journal* (1832). During a third expedition, Richard Lander was wounded by Niger natives, and died at Fernando Po in February 1834. See Laird and Oldfield's *Narrative* of this journey (1837).

Landesmann, Heinrich ('Hieronymus Lorm'), a deaf and blind poet and prose-writer, born at Nikolsburg in Moravia in 1821, and died in 1902.

Landon, Letitia Elizabeth (L. E. L.), born in Chelsea, August 14, 1802, published poems and three novels in 1824–38, besides contributing to 'Annuals,' the *New Monthly Magazine*, and the *Literary Gazette*. In 1838 she married Mr Maclean, governor of Cape Coast Castle; but, on 15th October, two months after her arrival, she died from an over-dose of prussic acid, taken for spasms. See Life by Blanchard (1841).

Landor, Walter Savage, was born at Warwick, 30th Jan. 1775, the son of an ex-doctor. At ten he was sent to Rugby, but was removed for insubordination; and from Trinity College, Oxford, which he entered in 1793, he was rusticated next year. Soon after publishing *Poems* in 1795, he quarrelled with his father, but was reconciled, and retired to South Wales on an allowance of £150 a-year. *Gebir* (1798), a poem showing the influence of Milton and Pindar, was the occasion of his lifelong friendship with Southey; but it was a failure. On his father's death in 1805 Landor settled in Bath, and lived beyond his now considerable income. In 1808, with a band of volunteers raised at his own expense, he went to Spain to free it from Bonaparte. Next year he purchased Llanthony Abbey, but soon quarrelled with neighbours and tenantry alike, and had ruin staring him in the face. In 1811 he married Miss Julia Thuillier, but the union proved an ill-assorted one, and in 1814 he left her in Jersey and crossed to France. Rejoined by his wife at Tours, he went in 1815 to Italy, where he remained at Como, Pisa, and Florence till 1835, with the exception of a short visit to England. *Count Julian*, lacking in all the qualities of a successful tragedy, had appeared in 1812; and to this period belongs his best-known work, *Imaginary Conversations* (i. and ii. 1824–1829). A second quarrel with his wife in 1835 led to his return to Bath till 1858. During these years he wrote the *Examination of Shakespeare* (1834), *Pericles and Aspasia* (1836), *Pentameron* (1837), *Hellenics* (1847), and *Poemata et Inscriptiones* (1847). In 1858 an unhappy scandal (see his *Dry Sticks Fagoted*), which involved him in an action for libel, again drove him to Italy; and at Florence he lived till his death, 17th Sept. 1864. His imposing personal appearance, his imperious will, and his massive intelligence made Landor one of the most original figures. By a narrow circle of admirers he is ranked with the great names of English literature. But most readers find his work artificial. See Forster, *Life and Works* (2 vols. 1869; new ed. 1895); Sidney Colvin, *Landor* (1881); Evans, *Landor, a Critical Study* (1892); S. Wheeler's *Letters of Landor* (1897–99); Minch in *Last Days, Letters, and Conversation* (1934); M. Elwin, *Savage Landor* (1942); the *Complete Works*, ed. Welby and Wheeler (1927–1933); the *Letters* (1897) and the *Poetical Works* (1937), ed. Wheeler.—His grandson, A. Henry Savage Landor, born in Florence, and educated there and in Paris, travelled in all parts of the world. His books are not taken very seriously. He died in 1924.

Landsborough, David, D.D. (1779–1854), born at Dalry, Kirkcudbrightshire, in 1811 became minister of Stevenston, after the Disruption (1843) Free Church minister of Saltcoats. A zealous naturalist, he published a well-known work on Arran (new ed. with memoir, 1875).—His son, William, born at Stevenston, in 1862 crossed Australia from the Gulf of Carpentaria to Melbourne. He died at Brisbane in May 1886.

Landseer, Sir Edwin Henry, animal painter, son of the engraver, John Landseer, A.E.R.A.

(1769–1852), was born in London, 7th March 1802. He was carefully trained by his father to sketch animals from life, and began exhibiting at the Royal Academy when only thirteen. His animal pieces were generally made subservient to some sentiment or idea, without, however, losing their correctness and force of draughtsmanship. Dogs and deer were his favourite and best subjects; the scene of several fine pictures is laid in the Highlands of Scotland, which he first visited in 1824. In 1826 he was elected an A.R.A., in 1830 an R.A., and in 1850 was knighted. His 'Monarch of the Glen,' which in 1892 fetched 6900 guineas, was exhibited in 1851; the bronze lions at the foot of Nelson's Monument in Trafalgar Square were modelled by him (1859–66). Landseer was elected P.R.A. in 1866, but declined the honour. The last dozen years of his life were clouded by much mental suffering; he died October 1, 1873, and was buried in St Paul's. Most of Landseer's pictures are well known from the excellent engravings of them by his elder brother THOMAS (1796–1880). See works by Stephens (1880), Loftie (1891), Manson (1902).

Landsteiner, KARL (1868–1943), Nobel prize-winner 1930, born in Vienna, was a member of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research (1922–39). He distinguished the four different types of human blood.

Lane, EDWARD WILLIAM (1801–76), Arabic scholar, born at Hereford, the son of a prebendary and a niece of Gainsborough, began life as an engraver; but the need of a warmer climate took him to Egypt (1825–28, 1833–35), and with Egypt the whole of his subsequent work was connected. The result was his *Manners and Customs of the Modern Egyptians* (1836; 5th ed. 1871), still the standard authority. This was followed by the annotated translation of the *Thousand and One Nights* (1838–40), which was the first accurate rendering, and by *Selections from the Koran* (1843). Lane's third visit to Egypt (1842–49) was devoted to laborious preparation for the great work of his life, the *Arabic Lexicon* (5 vols. 1863–74), completed (1876–90) by his grand-nephew, who also wrote his Life (1877).—That grand-nephew, STANLEY LANE-POOLE (1854–1931), was born in London, and graduated from Corpus, Oxford, in 1878. He wrote on Mohammedan history, Oriental numismatics, Egypt, &c. In 1898–1904 he was Arabic professor at Dublin.—His brother, REGINALD LANE POOLE (1857–1939), keeper of the Bodleian (1914–26), was an authority on Wyclif.—Lane's brother, RICHARD JAMES LANE (1800–72), born at Berkeley Castle, associate-engraver of the R.A. (1827), turned to lithography, reproducing with unsurpassed delicacy and precision works by Lawrence, Gainsborough, Leslie, Landseer, and G. Richmond. He was also no mean sculptor. See also POOLE.

Lanfranc, Archbishop of Canterbury, was born at Pavia about 1005, and educated for the law. About 1039 he founded a school at Avranches, in 1041 became a Benedictine at Bec, and in 1046 was chosen prior. He contended against Berengarius in the controversy as to the real presence. He at first condemned the marriage of William of Normandy with his cousin, but in 1059 went to Rome to procure the papal dispensation; and in 1062 William made him prior of St Stephen's Abbey at Caen, and in 1070 Archbishop of Canterbury. He died 24th May 1089. His chief writings are Commentaries on the Epistles of St Paul, a Treatise against Berengar, and Sermons. See Life by A. J. Macdonald (1926), Hook's *Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury*, vol. ii., and Freeman's *Norman Conquest*, vols. ii.–v.

Lanfranco, GIOVANNI (c. 1581–1647), religious painter, was born at Parma, and died in Rome.

Lanfrey, PIERRE (1828–77), historian and republican politician, was born at Chambéry, and died at Pau. His great work was his (hostile) *Histoire de Napoléon I.* (5 vols. 1867–75).

Lang, ANDREW (1844–1912), born at Selkirk, was educated at Edinburgh Academy, St Andrews University, and Balliol College, Oxford. He took a classical first-class, and was elected a fellow of Merton in 1868. Erelong he became one of the busiest and brightest writers in the world of London journalism. He took a foremost part in the controversy with Max Müller and his school about the interpretation of mythology and folk-tales. LL.D. of St Andrews (1885), in 1888 he was first Gifford lecturer there. *Ballads and Lyrics of Old France* (1872), *Ballades in Blue China* (1880), *Helen of Troy* (1882), *Rhymes à la Mode* (1884), *Grass of Parnassus* (1888), and *Ballades of Books* (1888) are volumes of graceful verse. *Custom and Myth* (1884), *Myth, Ritual, and Religion* (1887; 2d ed. 1899), *Modern Mythology* (1897), and *The Making of Religion* (1898) are solid contributions to the study of the philosophy and religion of primitive man. Other works are *The Library* (1881), *Books and Bookmen* (1886), *Letters to Dead Authors* (1886), *Lost Leaders* (1889), a history of St Andrews (1894), a novel, *The Monk of Fife* (1895), a *History of Scotland* (3 vols. 1899–1904), a *History of English Literature* (1912), *Magic and Religion* (1901), many fairy books, and volumes on Homer, Joan of Arc, the Bacon-Shakespeare controversy, Scott, Lockhart, Mary Stuart, John Knox, Prince Charlie, Pickle the Spy, Sir George Mackenzie, Tennyson, Gowrie Conspiracy, &c. He translated Theocritus and Homer (*Iliad* with W. Leaf and E. Myers; *Odyssey* with S. H. Butcher). See Gordon's *Andrew Lang* (1928).

Lang, COSMO GORDON (1864–1945), born at Fyvie, Aberdeenshire, third son of JOHN MARSHALL LANG (1834–1909), Principal of Aberdeen University (from 1898) and Moderator of Church of Scotland (1893). Entering the English Church in 1890, he was Archbishop of York (1908–28), of Canterbury (1928–42), Baron Lang of Lambeth (1942).

Lange, JOHANN PETER (1802–84), theologian, born at Sonnborn near Elberfeld, in 1841 became professor of Theology at Zurich, in 1854 at Bonn. His best-known works are a *Life of Jesus Christ* (1839; Eng. trans. by Marcus Dods), and his great *Bibelwerk* (1857 *et seq.*).

Langevin, SIR HECTOR LOUIS, Q.C. (1826–1906), Canadian statesman, born in Quebec, was called to the bar in 1850. [*Lon*^{g}*zh-van*^{g}.]

Langham, SIMON, born at Langham in Rutland, became prior and abbot of Westminster (1349), treasurer of England (1360), Bishop of Ely (1362), chancellor (1363), Archbishop of Canterbury (1366), and a cardinal (1368). He died at Avignon, 22d July 1376. See vol. iv. of Hook's *Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury*.

Langhorne, JOHN (1735–79), born at Winton, Kirkby Stephen, from 1766 was rector of Blagdon, Somerset. He wrote poems and, with his brother, the Rev. WILLIAM LANGHORNE (1721–72), translated Plutarch's Lives (6 vols. 1770).

Langland, or LANGLEY, WILLIAM, the supposed name of the author of *Piers the Plowman*, who was born about 1332, probably at Ledbury in Herefordshire; became a clerk, but, having married early, could not take more than minor orders, and

earned a poor living by singing the *placebo*, *dirige*, and 'seven psalms' for men's souls, and by copying legal documents. He lived many years in London in poverty. His famous *Vision of William concerning Piers the Plowman* has great defects as a work of art, but the moral earnestness and energy of the author sometimes glow into really noble poetry brightened by vivid glimpses of the life of the poorer classes. The conception of the Plowman grows as the poem proceeds from a mere honest labourer into Christ. The verse is alliterative. The earlier editions were superseded by Prof. Skeat's for the Early English Text Society (1867-84; new ed. Clar. Press, 1886). See Jusserand, *La Poésie Mystique de William Langland* (1893; trans. 1894), a book by Bright (1929), and the modern prose version by Kate E. Warren (1895). A new theory of multiple authorship was advanced by Prof. Manly in the *Cambridge English Literature*, vol. ii. (1908).

Langley, SAMUEL PIERPONT (1834–1906), born at Roxbury, Mass., was from 1887 secretary of the Smithsonian Institution. He greatly advanced solar physics, invented the bolometer for measuring radiant heat, and built an aeroplane that failed to launch in 1903 but flew well in 1914.

Langton, BENNET (1737–1801), a Lincolnshire gentleman and militia officer, one of Johnson's greatest friends. See Birkbeck Hill, *Dr Johnson, his Friends and his Critics* (1878).

Langton, STEPHEN, was born about 1150 (in what part of England is not known), and educated at the University of Paris. His friend and fellow-student Pope Innocent III. in 1206 gave him a post in his household and made him a cardinal. On the disputed election to the see of Canterbury in 1205–7 Langton was recommended by the pope, and, having been elected, was consecrated by Innocent himself at Viterbo, June 27, 1207. His appointment was resisted by King John, and Langton was kept out of the see until 1213, living mostly at Pontigny. He sided warmly with the barons against John, and his name is the first of the subscribing witnesses of Magna Carta. Although the pope excommunicated the barons, Langton refused to publish the excommunication, and was suspended from his functions in 1215. Reinstated (1218), he died 9th July 1228. See Hook's *Archbishops* (1861), and studies by Leeming (1915), Powicke (1928).

Langtry, LILLIE (LADY DE BATHE), *née* LE BRETON (1852–1929), daughter of the Dean of Jersey, married in 1874 and 1899, and in 1881 went on the stage.

Lanier, SIDNEY (1842–81), poet, was born at Macon, Ga., and died at Lynn, N.C., having been Confederate private in Virginia, advocate at Macon, flute-player at Baltimore, lecturer on English literature at Johns Hopkins University. Twelve volumes of verse and prose appeared in 1867–84. See Life by Starke (1933). [*Lan-eer'.*]

Lanigan, JOHN, D.D. (1758–1828), born at Cashel, studied and taught in Italy (1776–96), having taken R.C. orders, and then was a librarian in Dublin. He wrote a Church History of Ireland to the 13th century (4 vols. 1822).

Lanjuinais, JEAN DENIS (1753–1827), a Girondist statesman, born at Rennes, and made a count by Napoleon, a peer by Louis XVIII. See Life by his son, prefixed to his *Œuvres Complètes* (4 vols. 1832). [*Lon^{g}-zhwee-nay.*]

Lankester, SIR EDWIN RAY (1847–1929), zoologist, the son of Dr Edwin Lankester (1814–74), scientific writer, was born in London. Educated at St Paul's School and at Christ Church, Oxford, he was fellow and tutor of Exeter College, professor in London and in Oxford, and in 1898–1907 was Director of the British Museum (Natural History). Among his many books are *Comparative Longevity* (1871), *Degeneration* (1880), *Advancement of Science* (1890), *Zoological Articles from the Enc. Brit.* (1891), *Science from an Easy Chair* (1910–1912), and he edited a great *Treatise on Zoology* (1900–9).

Lannes, JEAN, DUKE OF MONTEBELLO (1769–1809), French marshal, was born, the son of a livery-stable keeper, at Lectoure (Gers), entered the army in 1792, and by his conspicuous bravery in the Italian campaign fought his way up to be general of brigade by 1796. He rendered Napoleon important service on the 18th Brumaire. On 9th June 1800 he won the battle of Montebello, and had a distinguished share at Marengo, Austerlitz, Jena, Eylau, and Friedland, and took Saragossa. In 1809 he commanded the centre at Aspern (22d May), where he was mortally wounded. See Life by Thoumas (Paris, 1891). [*Lann.*]

Lansbury, GEORGE (1859–1940), born near Lowestoft, Labour member of parliament for Bow and Bromley 1910–12 and from 1922, was editor of the *Daily Herald*, and was leader of the Labour Party 1932–35. See Life by his son (1934).

Lansdowne, HENRY PETTY-FITZMAURICE, third MARQUIS OF (1780–1863), was the son of the first marquis, better known as the Earl of Shelburne (q.v.). He graduated at Cambridge in 1801, and was returned for Calne next year. He led in the attack on Lord Melville (1805), and succeeded Pitt as member for Cambridge University (1806), and also as Chancellor of the Exchequer in the Grenville administration. In 1809, by the death of his half-brother, he became marquis. A cautious Liberal, he in 1826 entered the Canning cabinet; and in the brief Goderich administration (1827–28) presided at the Foreign Office. Under Lord Grey (1830) Lansdowne became President of the Council, and helped to pass the Reform Bill of 1832. He held office, with a short interval, till 1841. In 1846, under Russell, he resumed his post, taking with it the leadership of the Lords. Requested to form an administration in 1852, he preferred to serve without office in the Aberdeen coalition. In 1855 he again declined the premiership. He formed a great library and art collection.

Lansdowne, HENRY CHARLES KEITH PETTY-FITZMAURICE, fifth MARQUIS OF (1845–1927), succeeded to the marquisate in 1866, from 1868 held minor offices in the Liberal administration, and in 1872–74 was Under-secretary for War. Under-secretary for India in 1880, he joined the Liberal Unionists. Governor-general of Canada (1883–88), of India (1888–94), War Secretary in 1895–1900, in 1900–5 as Foreign Secretary he promoted arbitration treaties (with U.S.A., &c.), the *Entente Cordiale*, and the Japanese alliance. Unionist leader in the Lords from 1903, he sat (without portfolio) in Asquith's Coalition cabinet 1915–16. He advocated peace by negotiation in 1917. See Life by Lord Newton (1929).

Lansing, ROBERT (1864–1928), born at Watertown, N.Y., became a barrister 1889, and made a name as U.S. counsel in arbitration cases (Behring Sea, N. Atlantic coast fisheries, &c.). An authority on international law, he became Counsellor for the Department of State in 1914, succeeded Bryan as Woodrow Wilson's Secretary of State in June 1915, supported the President during the Great War, attended the Peace Conference in Paris, 1919, and resigned in 1920.

Lanson, GUSTAVE (1857–1934), born at Orleans,

professor of French Literature at the Sorbonne 1903, director of the École Normale Supérieure 1919–27, wrote a standard history of French literature (1894), and kindred studies. [*Lang-son'.*]

Lanzi, Luigi (1732–1810), a Jesuit antiquary, held Etruscan to be akin with Latin, Oscan, Umbrian, and Greek; his *History of Painting in Italy* (1792–1806) was translated by Roscoe (1828). See Life by Cappi (1840). [*Lan'tzee.*]

Lâo-tsze ('Old Philosopher') is said to have been the founder of Tâoism, which shares the allegiance of the Chinese with Confucianism and Buddhism. He seems to have been born in 604 B.C., and was for some time a curator of the royal library at Loh in Ho-nan. The date of his death is unknown. The treatise called the *Tâo Teh King* is our sole record of his teaching of the way in which things came at first into being, and in which the phenomena of nature go on quietly without striving. The secret of good government is to let men alone. Tâoism as a religion is dated much later.

La Pérouse, Jean François de Galaup, Comte de, born at Guo near Albi, 22d August 1741, distinguished himself in the naval war against Britain (1778–83) by destroying the forts of the Hudson's Bay Company. In 1785, in command of an expedition of discovery, he visited the north-west coast of America, explored the north-eastern coasts of Asia, and sailed through La Pérouse Strait between Sakhalin and Yezo. In 1788 he sailed from Botany Bay, and his two ships were wrecked north of the New Hebrides. Part of his journals had been sent home and was published as *Voyage autour du Monde* (1797). See Life by Marcel (1888). [*Pay-rooz.*]

Laplace, Pierre Simon, Marquis de, mathematician and astronomer, born 28th March 1749, was the son of a poor farmer at Beaumont-en-Auge near Trouville. He studied at Caen, and, after teaching mathematics, went to Paris and, as professor in the Royal Military School, became famous for his mastery of the whole range of mathematical science and its application to practical astronomy. He was chosen an associate of the Academy of Sciences in 1773 and member in 1785. His great generalisation that our planetary system is stable bestowed upon astronomy the 'Three Laws of Laplace.' He explained the 'secular inequalities' in the motions of Jupiter and Saturn. He was the first to construct a complete theory of the satellites of Jupiter, and his investigation of the tidal theory was one of his greatest achievements. He helped to establish the Polytechnic and Normal Schools in Paris, and was president of the Bureau des Longitudes. Bonaparte made him Minister of the Interior, but superseded him in six weeks. In 1799 Laplace entered the senate; in 1803 he was appointed its chancellor. A count under the empire, he was created in 1815 a peer, in 1817 a marquis, by Louis XVIII. Elected to the Academy in 1816, he was next year appointed president: and he died 5th March 1827. He published many treatises on lunar and planetary problems, molecular physics, electricity, and magnetism. *Mécanique Céleste* (1799–1825) stands alone amongst works on mathematical astronomy. The *Système du Monde* (1796; 6th ed. 1824), written for non-mathematicians, is a clear statement of all the leading astronomical facts and theories. In a note at the end of the later editions occurs the famous Nebular Hypothesis. In 1784 Laplace issued his *Théorie des Planètes*, and in 1812–14–20 his *Théorie analytique des Probabilités*. The last remains a classical work to algebraists. His *Œuvres complètes* were issued by the Academy (14 vols. 1878–1912). [*La-plass'.*]

Lappenberg, Johann Martin (1794–1865), keeper of the Hamburg archives for forty years, wrote histories of England, the Hanse towns, Heligoland, the Steelyard in London, &c. See Memoir by Meyer (1867).

Laprade, Victor de (1812–83), poet, was born at Montbrison and died in Lyons. See Lives by Condamin (1886) and L. Roux (1888).

Lapworth, Charles (1842–1920), born at Farringdon, was a school teacher at Galashiels and did important work in elucidating the geology of the south of Scotland. He was professor of Geology at Birmingham 1881–1913, wrote especially on graptolites, and edited text-books. The term Ordovician was introduced by him.

La Ramée. See Ouida.

Lardner, Dionysius, was born in Dublin, 3d April 1793, and, after four years as clerk to his father, a solicitor, entered Trinity College. He attracted attention by works on algebraic geometry (1823) and the calculus (1825), but is best known as the originator and editor of *Lardner's Cyclopædia* (132 vols. 1830–44). This was followed by the historical *Cabinet Library* (12 vols. 1830–32) and *Museum of Science and Art* (12 vols. 1854–56). In 1828 Lardner had been appointed professor of Natural Philosophy and Astronomy in University College, London; but in 1840, married man though he was, he ran away with the wife of an army officer, went to the United States, and made £40,000 by lecturing. He lived in Paris 1845–59, and died at Naples 29th April 1859.

Lardner, Nathaniel (1684–1768), Nonconformist (ultimately Unitarian) divine, was born and died at Hawkhurst in Kent. See Life by Kippis prefixed to his works (11 vols. 1788).

Largillière, Nicolas (1656–1746), portrait-painter, was born and died in Paris, having lived for some years in England. [*Lar-zheel-yair.*]

Larmor, Sir Joseph (1857–1942), born in County Antrim, professor of Mathematics at Cambridge (1903–32), M.P. for the University (1911–22), wrote *Æther and Matter* (1900), *Mathematical and Physical Papers* (1929).

La Rochefoucauld, François, Duc de, born at Paris 15th September 1613, devoted himself to the cause of the queen in opposition to Richelieu, and became entangled in a series of love-adventures and political intrigues, the result being that he was forced to live in exile from 1639 to 1642. About 1645 he formed a liaison with Mme de Longueville. He then joined the Frondeurs and was wounded at the siege of Paris. In 1652, wounded again, he retired to the country. On Mazarin's death in 1661 he repaired to the court of Louis XIV., and about the same time began his liaison with Mme de Sablé. A surreptitious edition of his *Mémoires*, written in retirement, was published in 1662; as it gave wide offence he disavowed its authorship. His *Réflexions, ou Sentences et Maximes Morales*, appeared in 1665. His last years were brightened by his friendship with Mme de La Fayette, which lasted until he died, March 17, 1680. For brevity, clearness, and finish of style the *Maxims* could hardly be excelled. Their author was a remorseless analyst of man's character, tracks out self-love in its most elusive forms and under its cunningest disguises, and forgets that self-love is not the sole motive by which men are impelled. The best edition of La Rochefoucauld's works is

that by D. L. Gilbert and J. Gourdault (1868–84). See work in German by Rahstede (Brunsw. 1888) and French by Bourdeau (1895). [*Rosh-foo-kō.*]

Larochejaquelein, Du Verger de, an old noble family named from a place in Poitou.—Henri, Comte de Larochejaquelein (1772–94), after 10th August 1792 headed the insurgent royalists in La Vendée. He for a time successfully repelled the republican forces, but was defeated on 21st December 1793. He raised a new body of troops, but was killed at Nouaillé, 4th March 1794.—His brother, Louis du Verger, Marquis de Larochejaquelein (1777–1815), emigrated at the Revolution, returned to France in 1801, and in 1813 headed the royalists in La Vendée. Louis XVIII. gave him in 1814 the command of the army of La Vendée, where, during the Hundred Days, he maintained the royalist cause, supported by the British. He fell at Pont-des-Mathis, 4th June 1815. His wife, Marie-Louise Victoire (1772–1857), published valuable *Mémoires* of the war (1815). See her Life by Mrs Maxwell Scott (1911). [*La-rosh-zhak-lan^{g}.*]

Larousse, Pierre (1817–75), born at Toucy in Yonne, edited the *Grand Dictionnaire universel* (15 vols. 1864–76; suppls. 1878 and 1887).

Larra, Mariano José (1809–37), Spanish poet and political writer, was born at Madrid.

Larrey, Jean Dominique, Baron (1766–1842), French surgeon, born at Beaudéan near Bagnères-de-Bigorre, served as a naval surgeon, and in 1793 joining the army, introduced the 'flying ambulance' service. From 1797 he accompanied Napoleon in his campaigns, became head of the army medical department, and a baron. He wrote on army surgery and the treatment of wounds. See German memoir by Werner (1885).

La Salle, Antoine de (*c.* 1398–1470), born in Burgundy or Touraine, lived at the courts of Provence and Flanders, and wrote *Chronique du petit Jehan de Saintré*, a knightly romance (ed. by Hellény 1890), *Quinze Joyes de Mariage* (ed. by Jouaust, 1887), and *Cent Nouvelles Nouvelles* (ed. by Thomas Wright, Par. 1858). [*La-sal'.*]

La Salle, Jean Baptiste, Abbé de (1651–1719), a canon of Reims, his birthplace, the founder in 1684 of the Brothers of Christian Schools.

La Salle, Robert Cavelier, Sieur de (1643–87), French explorer, was born at Rouen, and, in Canada at twenty-three, descended the Ohio and Mississippi to the sea (1682). Two years later an expedition was fitted out to establish a French settlement on the Gulf of Mexico. But La Salle spent two years in fruitless journeys, while his harshness embittered his followers, and he was assassinated. See works by Parkman (q.v.).

Las'caris, Constantine, after the capture of Constantinople by the Turks, fled to Italy, and revived the study of Greek at Rome, Naples, and Messina, where he died in 1493. His Greek grammar (1476) was the first Greek book printed in Italy. His library is now in the Escorial.—John or Janus Lascaris (*c.* 1445–1535) collected MSS. for Lorenzo de Medici, taught Greek, and on Lorenzo's death went to Paris, and finally was employed in literary work and diplomatic missions to France and Venice by Leo X. He died at Rome. He edited Greek classics, and wrote grammars, letters, and epigrams. See works by Villemain (1825), Vast (1878), and P. de Nolhac (1886).

Las Casas, Bartolomé de, the 'Apostle of the Indians,' was born at Seville in 1474. He sailed in the third voyage of Columbus, and in 1502 went to Hispaniola. Eight years later he was ordained to the priesthood. In 1511 he accompanied Diego Velázquez to Cuba, assisted in the pacification of the island, and was rewarded by a commandery of Indians. But erelong love for the unhappy natives filled his heart; he gave up his own slaves, and went to Spain, where he prevailed on Cardinal Ximenes to send a commission of inquiry to the West Indies. He revisited Spain to secure stronger measures; and finally, to prevent the extirpation of the natives, he proposed that the colonists should be permitted to import negro slaves—a proposal only too readily acceded to. He also attempted to carry out Castilian peasants as colonists, but failed, and spent eight years (1522–30) in a convent in Hispaniola. In 1530 he again visited Spain, and, after missionary travels in Mexico, Nicaragua, Peru, and Guatemala, returned to devote four years to the cause of the Indians, writing his *Veynte Razones* and *Brevísima Relación*. Appointed Bishop of Chiapa, he was received (1544) with hostility by the colonists, returned to Spain, and resigned his see (1547). He still contended with the authorities in favour of the Indians until his death in Madrid, July 1566. His most important work is the unfinished *Historia de las Indias* (1875–76). See Life by Sir A. Helps (1868), and study by F. A. MacNutt (1909).

Las Cases, Emmanuel Dieudonné, Comte de (1766–1842), was a lieutenant in the French navy, but fled to England at the Revolution. His *Atlas historique* (1803–4) gave him a European celebrity. Though a royalist by birth, he was so fascinated by Napoleon's genius that he insisted on sharing his exile. Deported to the Cape by Sir Hudson Lowe in 1816, he returned to Europe, and published (1821–23) the *Mémorial de Sainte-Hélène*, which caused an immense sensation.

Lasco, Johannes a, or Jan Laski (1499–1560), Polish reformer, was highly born at Łask, Piotrkow. He was ordained priest in 1521, and in 1523 at Basel came in contact with Erasmus and Farel. Caught in the current of the Reformation, he left home in 1538, and about 1540 moved to East Friesland, where he established a presbyterian form of church government as superintendent at Emden. In 1550, on Cranmer's invitation, he became head of a congregation of Protestant refugees in London. Mary's accession in 1553 drove him back to Emden, and he finally returned to Poland in 1556. See Dalton's unfinished *John a Lasco* (Eng. trans. from the German, 1886), and Pascal's *Jean de Lasco* (Paris, 1894).

Lasker, Eduard (1829–84), Prussian Liberal politician, was born of Jewish parentage in Posen, and died at New York on a visit to America.

Lasker, Emanuel (1868–1941), chess-player and mathematician, born at Berlinchen, Prussia, held the world's championship 1894–1921, 1924–25.

Lassalle, Ferdinand, social democrat, was born, the son of a rich Jewish merchant, at Breslau, April 11, 1825. A disciple of Hegel, he wrote a work on Heraclitus (published 1858), and in Paris made the acquaintance of Heine. On his return to Berlin he met in 1844–45 the Countess Sophie Hatzfeld (1805–81), a lady at variance with her husband, prosecuted her cause before thirty-six tribunals, and after eight years of litigation forced the husband to a compromise favourable to the countess. He took part in the revolution of 1848, and for an inflammatory speech got six months in prison. He lived in the Rhine country till 1857, when he returned to Berlin, and wrote his *System der erworbenen Rechte* (1861). At Leipzig he founded the Universal

German Working-men's Association to agitate for universal suffrage. In 1863-64 he tried to win the Rhineland and Berlin to his cause; in his *Bastiat-Schulze, or Capital and Labour*, he attacked Schulze-Delitzsch, the representative of Liberalism. In 1864 Lassalle met Helene von Dönniges, and they resolved to marry in spite of the strongest opposition from her parents. Under pressure from them she at last renounced Lassalle in favour of the Wallachian Count Racowitza; the rejected sent to both father and lover a challenge, which was accepted by the latter. At Geneva Lassalle fell mortally wounded, and died two days afterwards, August 31, 1864. He taught that Europe's historical development is to culminate in a democracy of labour, in which political interests shall be subservient to social—the social democracy. The democracy of workers is to be guided by science and the highest ideals of culture and morality. But they need organisation, which they will find in the state, and this is and should be simply the great association of workers, the overwhelming majority of every community. See Bernstein's edition of his *Reden und Schriften* (1891–94), the Memoirs (1879), and *Autobiography* (trans. 1910) of Helene von Racowitza (who committed suicide in 1911); monographs by Brandes (trans. 1911), W. H. Dawson (1888), Bernstein (trans. 1893), Seillière (1897), Oncken (1904), Rosenbaum (1911); Meredith's *Tragic Comedians* (ed. with Lassalle bibliography by C. K. Shorter, 1891); Lassalle's Diary (Bresl. 1891). [*La-sal'.*]

Lassell, WILLIAM (1799–1880), astronomer, born at Bolton, built an observatory at Starfield near Liverpool, where he constructed and mounted equatorial reflecting telescopes. He discovered several planetary satellites; at Malta with a larger reflecting telescope made observations 1861–65; and then settled near Maidenhead.

Lassen, CHRISTIAN (1800–76), orientalist, born at Bergen, assisted Schlegel and Eugène Burnouf, and was professor of Ancient Indian Languages at Bonn from 1830 till he became blind in 1864. Amongst his most important books are works on Persian Cuneiforms (1836–45), the Greek Kings in Bactria (1838), Prakrit (1837), and Indian civilisation (1844–61; new ed. 1867–74).

Lassen, EDUARD (1830–1904), composer, was born at Copenhagen and educated at Brussels.

Lassus, ORLANDUS, or ORLANDO DI LASSO (*c.* 1532–1594), composer of many masses, motets, &c., was born at Mons, and died at Munich, having visited Italy, England, and France, and been ennobled by Maximilian II. in 1570. See Lives by Declève (Mons, 1894) and Destouches (Mun. 1894).

Latham, JOHN, M.D. (1740–1837), ornithologist, born at Eltham, lived from 1796 at Romsey.

Latham, ROBERT GORDON, ethnologist and philologist, was born at Billingborough vicarage, Lincolnshire, 24th March 1812. From Eton he passed in 1829 to King's College, Cambridge, of which he was elected fellow. From 1842 (when he took his M.D.) to 1849 he held appointments in London hospitals; in 1839 he became professor of English in University College, London, a tour six years before in Denmark and Norway having directed his attention to Scandinavian philology. *Norway and the Norwegians* (1840) was followed by *English Language* (1841), *Natural History of the Varieties of Mankind* (1850), *Ethnology of the British Colonies* (1851), *Ethnology of the British Islands* (1852), *Man and his Migrations* (1851), *Descriptive Ethnology* (1859), *Ethnology of Europe* (1852), *Native Races of the Russian Empire* (1854), a new edition of Johnson's *Dictionary* (1870), *Outlines of General Philology* (1878). In *Elements of Comparative Philology* (1862) he advanced the view, since affirmed by Penka, Schrader, Isaac Taylor, and Sayce, that the Aryan race originated in Europe. He died at Putney, 9th March 1888. In 1863 he received a government pension of £100. [*Lay'tham.*]

Lat'imer, HUGH, Protestant martyr, was born, a yeoman's son, at Thurcaston near Leicester, about the year 1485. He was sent to Cambridge, in 1510 was elected a fellow of Clare, and was in 1522 appointed a university preacher. In 1524 for his B.D. thesis he delivered a philippic against Melanchthon, for he was, in his own words, 'as obstinate a papist as any in England.' Next year, however, through Bilney (q.v.), he 'began to smell the Word of God, forsaking the school doctors and such fooleries,' and soon becoming noted as a zealous preacher of the reformed doctrines. One of the Cambridge divines appointed to examine the lawfulness of Henry's marriage, he declared on the king's side; and he was made chaplain to Anne Boleyn and rector of West Kington in Wiltshire. In 1535 he was consecrated Bishop of Worcester; and at the opening of Convocation in June 1536 he preached two powerful sermons urging on the Reformation. As that work rather retrograded, Latimer, out of favour at court, retired to his diocese, and laboured there in a continual round of 'teaching, preaching, exhorting, writing, correcting, and reforming.' Twice during Henry's reign he was sent to the Tower, in 1539 and 1546, on the former occasion resigning his bishopric. At Edward VI.'s accession he declined to resume his episcopal functions, but devoted himself to preaching and practical works of benevolence. Under Mary he was (1554) examined at Oxford, and committed to jail, where he lay for more than a twelvemonth. In September 1555, with Ridley and Cranmer, he was found guilty of heresy, and on 16th October was burned with Ridley opposite Balliol College. His powerful, homely, humorous sermons, letters, &c. were edited, with a memoir, by Corrie (2 vols. 1844–45). See Lives by Gilpin (1755), Demaus (1869; new ed. 1922), and R. M. and A. J. Carlyle (1899).

Latini, BRUNETTO (*c.* 1210–*c.* 1295), a Florentine statesman, author during his banishment to France of the encyclopædic *Livres dou Trésor*, as also of an Italian poem. [*La-tee'nee.*]

La Touche, GASTON (1854–1913), painter and engraver, born at St Cloud, was a pupil of Manet.

Latour, MAURICE-QUENTIN DE (1704–88), a great pastellist and portrait painter, was born and died at St Quentin.

La Tour d'Auvergne, THÉOPHILE MALO CORRET DE, born 23d November 1743, at Carhaix in Finistère, enlisted in 1767, distinguished himself at Port Mahon in 1782, steadily refused advancement, and was killed, a simple captain, 27th June 1800 at Oberhausen in Bavaria. His remains were interred in the Panthéon in 1889. French biographies are full of instances of his valour, Spartan simplicity, and chivalrous affection. He wrote a book on the Breton language and antiquities. [*La-tour'dō-vayr-ny'.*]

Lattre de Tassigny, GENERAL JEAN DE (1889), appointed Commander in Chief of Land Forces for Western Europe in 1948, had fought gallantly and successfully in both World Wars.

Latreille, PIERRE ANDRE (1762–1833), was born at Brives in Corrèze, and died professor of Natural History at Paris. [*La-tray'-ee.*]

Latude, HENRI MASERS DE (1725-1805), as a

young artillery officer sought to secure Madame de Pompadour's favour by revealing a plot to poison her. The plot was of his own contriving, and he was sent to the Bastille in 1749. He made three daring but futile escapes from prison, and was at last released in 1777, on condition of living in his native village of Montagnac in Languedoc. Lingering in Paris, he was reimprisoned till 1784. At the Revolution he was treated as a victim of despotism. See monograph by Thiéry (1792; re-edited by Bertin, 1889). [*La-teed.*]

Laube, Heinrich (1806–84), playwright and manager, was born at Sprottau in Silesia and died in Vienna. [*Low'beh.*]

Laud, William, Archbishop of Canterbury, was born at Reading, a well-to-do clothier's son, 7th October 1573. From Reading free school he passed at sixteen to St John's College, Oxford, of which four years later he became a fellow. Ordained in 1601, he made himself obnoxious to the university authorities by his open antipathy to the dominant Puritanism; but his solid learning, his amazing industry, his administrative capacity, his sincere and unselfish churchmanship, soon won him friends and patrons. One of these was Charles Blount, Earl of Devonshire, whom in 1605 Laud married to the divorced Lady Rich (an offence that ever weighed heavy on his conscience); another was Buckingham, to whom he became confessor in 1622, having a month previously disputed before him and the countess his mother with Fisher the Jesuit. Meanwhile he rose steadily from preferment to preferment—incumbent of five livings (1607–10), D.D. (1608), president of his old college and king's chaplain (1611), prebendary of Lincoln (1614), Archdeacon of Huntingdon (1615), Dean of Gloucester (1616), prebendary of Westminster and Bishop of St Davids (1621), Bishop of Bath and Wells, Dean of the Chapel Royal, and a privy-councillor (1626), Bishop of London (1628), Chancellor of Oxford (1630), and finally Archbishop of Canterbury (1633), in the very week that he received two offers of a cardinal's hat. Already, after Buckingham's assassination, he had virtually become the first minister of the crown, one with Strafford and Charles I. in the triumvirate whose aim was absolutism in church and state. Laud's task was to raise the English Church to its rightful position of a branch of the Church Catholic, to root out Calvinism in England and Presbyterianism in Scotland. In the former country he drew up a list of 'Orthodox' and 'Puritan' ministers, whom he proceeded to separate by scolding, suspending, depriving. Freedom of worship was withdrawn from Walloon and French refugees; Englishmen abroad were forbidden to attend Calvinistic services; and at home 'gospel preaching,' justification by faith, and Sabbatarianism were to be superseded by an elaborate ritual, by the doctrine of the real presence, celibacy, and confession, and by the Book of Sports—changes rigorously enforced by the court of High Commission and the Star Chamber. In Scotland Laud's attempt (1635–37) to Anglicise the Scottish Church gave birth to the riot in St Giles', Edinburgh, that riot to the Covenant, the Covenant to the 'Bishops' war,' and this to the meeting of the Long Parliament, which on 18th December 1640 impeached the archbishop of treason, and ten weeks later sent him to the Tower. He would not escape (Grotius urged him to do so); and at last, after a tedious and complicated trial before a handful of peers, on 17th December 1644 he was voted 'guilty of endeavouring to subvert the laws, to overthrow the Protestant religion, and to act as an enemy to Parliament.' The judges declared that this was not treason; but under an unconstitutional ordinance of attainder, he was beheaded on Tower Hill, 10th January 1645. Of Laud's work (7 vols. Anglo-Catholic Library, 1847–60) the most interesting is his Diary, published in 1694. Peter Heylin, Laud's chaplain, first wrote his biography, *Cyprianus Anglicanus* (1668); and there are modern Lives by Le Bas (1836), Mozley (1845; republished in *Essays*, 1878), Hook (*Archbishops*, 1875), A. C. Benson (1887), Simpkinson (1894), W. H. Hutton (1895), Duncan-Jones (1927).

Lauder, Sir Harry, comic singer, born at Portobello in 1870, made his début at Hamilton.

Lauder, Sir John. See Fountainhall.

Lauder, Robert Scott (1803–69), painter, born at Silvermills, Edinburgh, in 1829 became R.S.A. He lived in Italy and at Munich in 1833–38, then in London till 1849, when he returned to Edinburgh.—His brother, James Eckford Lauder, R.S.A. (1811–69), was also a painter.

Lauder, Sir Thomas Dick (1784–1848), eldest son of Sir Andrew Lauder of Fountainhall, Haddingtonshire, served for a time in the Cameron Highlanders, married in 1808 the heiress of Relugas in Elginshire, succeeded to the baronetcy in 1820, and lived at the Grange, Edinburgh, from 1832 until his death. For the last nine years of his life he was secretary to the Board of Scottish Manufactures. Of Lauder's two romances, *Lochandhu* (1825) and *The Wolfe of Badenoch* (1827), the latter is still popular. But his best works are his *Morayshire Floods* (1830) and unfinished *Scottish Rivers*, which appeared in *Tait's Magazine* 1847–49. His *Legendary Tales of the Highlands* (1841) may also be mentioned. He was a Liberal, and of unwearying public spirit. See Dr John Brown's preface to the reprint of *Scottish Rivers* (1874).

Lauder, William (*c.* 1680–1771), a one-legged Edinburgh scholar, who, having shortly before come to London, sought in 1747–50 by impudent forgeries to prove Milton a plagiarist. He died poor in Barbados.

Lauderdale, John Maitland, Duke of, was born at Lethington (now Lennoxlove) near Haddington, 24th May 1616. He simulated ardent zeal for the Covenant, and in 1643 was a Scottish commissioner at the Westminster Assembly. He succeeded his father as second Earl of Lauderdale in 1645, was taken prisoner at Worcester in 1651, and lay nine years in the Tower, at Windsor, and at Portland. At the Restoration he became Scottish Secretary of State, and for the first seven years he was engaged in an incessant struggle to maintain his place against rivals. His main object was to bring about the absolute power of the crown in church and state, and for this end he laboured with unceasing persistence. His harsh measures goaded the peasants of the west country into the rebellion of 1666, but the inbringing of the 'Highland host' there in 1677–8 lies on the shoulders of the bishops no less than on Lauderdale's. He formed a militia of 20,000 men, and drilled the Episcopal Church into complete subservience. A member of the privy-council, he had a seat in the Cabal ministry, and was created duke in 1672. Fresh intrigues against him (1674) were foiled by his own ability and the king's regard for him. In May 1678 a vote was carried in the Commons praying for Lauderdale's removal from the royal presence for ever; but through corrupt practices, it was

thrown out by a single vote. Another short struggle with Hamilton in the Convention of Estates left him again triumphant for two years more. In order to marry the ambitious Lady Dysart, it was alleged he hastened the death of his countess. His dukedom died with him in 1682, while the earldom passed to his brother. See Airy's selection (Camden Soc. 1884–85) from Lauderdale MSS., and Life (1923) by Mackenzie.

Laue, Max von, born near Koblenz in 1879, was professor at Zurich, Frankfort, and Berlin. He did good work in relativity and X-rays, and was a Nobel prizeman in physics (1914). [*Low'eh.*]

Laughton, Sir John Knox (1830–1915), naval historian, born in Liverpool, became professor of Modern History at King's College in 1885.

Laurence, Samuel (1812–84), portrait-painter, was born at Guildford.

Laurens, Jean Paul (1838–1921), French historical painter, was born at Fourquevaux.

Laurier, Sir Wilfrid (1841–1919), born at St Lin (Quebec), shone at the Canadian bar, in 1877 held a post in the Liberal ministry, and in 1896–1911—when he was defeated on Reciprocity with the U.S.—was Premier of the Dominion.

Lauriston, Alexandre Jacques Bernard Law, Marquis de (1768–1828), a French marshal, was a grand-nephew of John Law (q.v.), the financier, and was born at Pondicherry. He was Napoleon's comrade at the Artillery School, filled diplomatic appointments at Copenhagen and London, held high commands at Wagram (1809) and in the retreat from Moscow (1812), fought at Bautzen (1813) and Katzbach, and was taken prisoner at Leipzig. Already ennobled, he was made a peer by Louis XVIII., and became marquis in 1817 and marshal in 1821.

Lauzun, Antonin Nompar de Caumont, Duc de (1633–1723), a Gascon favourite of Lous XIV.'s, in 1688 conducted Mary of Modena in her flight from London to Paris. See Lives by Duc de la Force (1913), Miss M. F. Sandars (1908).—Armand Louis de Gontaut, Duc de Biron (q.v.), also bore the title of Duc de Lauzun. [*Lō-zon^g.*]

Laval, Pierre, born in 1883 at Châteldon (Puy-de-Dôme), became an advocate, deputy (1914), senator (1926), premier (1931-32, 1935–36). From Socialism he moved to the Right, and was Pétain's deputy (1940), rival, and prime minister (1942–44). He was condemned to death as a collaborationist and executed in 1945, after fleeing from Germany to Spain and Austria.

Lavalette, Antoine Marie Chamans, Comte de (1769–1830), a Napoleonic general, who after the second Bourbon restoration (1815) was condemned to death, but escaped by changing clothes with his wife, a niece of the Empress Josephine.

La Vallière, Louise Françoise de Labaume Leblanc, Duchesse de (1644–1710), born at Tours, was brought to court by her mother, became Louis XIV.'s mistress in 1661 and bore him four children. When Madame de Montespan superseded her she retired to a Carmelite nunnery in Paris (1674). *Réflexions sur la Miséricorde de Dieu par une dame pénitente* (1680) is attributed to her. See her Letters; Lives by Houssaye, Duclos, Lair (trans. 1908), Pauthe (1891), Trouncer (1936). [*La Val-yair.*]

Laval-Montmorency, François Xavier (1622–1708), French missionary, was sent as Vicar Apostolic to Quebec in 1659.

La'vater, Johann Kaspar, born at Zurich, 15th November 1741, in 1769 received Protestant orders. He made himself known by a volume of poems (1767); his *Aussichten in die Ewigkeit* (1768–78) is characterised by religious enthusiasm and mysticism. He attempted to elevate physiognomy into a science in his *Physiognomische Fragmente* (1775–78; trans. by Holcroft 1793). Whilst tending the wounded at the capture of Zurich by Masséna (September 1799) he received a wound, of which he died 2d January 1801. See works by Gessner (1802), Heisch (English, 1842), Muncker (1883), Steck (1884), Hosäus (1888), Funck (1890), Waser (1894), and Haug (1894).

Laveleye, Émile Louis Victor de (1822–92), born at Bruges, in 1864 became professor of Political Economy at Liége. His works include *De la Propriété* (1874; trans. 1878); *Lettres d'Italie* (1880–84); *Le Socialisme Contemporain* (1881; trans. 1885); *Éléments d'Économie Politique* (1882); *La Péninsule des Balkans* (1886; trans. 1887); *Essais et Études* (1894–95). He was made a baron just before his death. See Life by Count Goblet d'Alviella (1894). [*Lahv-lay'.*]

Lavergne, Léonce Guilhard (1809–80), Orleanist politician and political economist, was born at Bergerac. [*La-vern-y^e.*]

Lav'ery, Sir John, R.S.A. (1896), R.A. (1921), portrait-painter, of the Glasgow school, was born at Belfast in 1856, studied in Glasgow, London, and Paris, was knighted in 1918, died in 1941.

Lavigerie, Charles Martial Allemand, Cardinal (1825–92), born at Bayonne, in 1863 became Bishop of Nancy, in 1867 Archbishop of Algiers. See Clarke's *Cardinal Lavigerie and the African Slave-trade* (1890), and French Lives by Préville (1894) and Lavigerie (1896). [*La-veezh-ree.*]

La Villemarqué (1815–95), Théodore-Claude Hersart, Vicomte de, Celtic antiquary, was born of an ancient Breton family at Quimperlé. Part of his work on Breton folklore was marred by 'cooking.' [*La Veel-mar-kay'.*]

Lavisse, Ernest (1842–1922), a French historian, born at Novion-en-Thiérache, Aisne, and elected in 1892 to the Academy.

Lavoisier, Antoine Laurent, founder of modern chemistry, was born in Paris, 26th August 1743. To obtain means for his investigations he accepted in 1769 the office of farmer-general; in 1768 he was made an Academician. As director of the government powder-mills he (1776) greatly improved gunpowder; he successfully applied chemistry to agriculture, and discovered oxygen by rightly interpreting Priestley's facts. As a farmer of taxes he was guillotined, 8th May 1794. *Traité Élémentaire de Chimie* (1789) is his masterpiece. See Lives by Grimaux (1888), Berthelot (1890), Cochrane (1931). [*La-vwaz-yay.*]

Law, Andrew Bonar (1858–1923), born in New Brunswick, was an iron-merchant in Glasgow. Unionist M.P. from 1900, in 1911 he succeeded Balfour as Unionist leader in the House of Commons, was Colonial Secretary in 1915–16, then a member of the War Cabinet, Chancellor of the Exchequer (1916–18), Lord Privy Seal (1919), and from 1916 leader of the House of Commons. He retired in March 1921, but despite ill-health was Premier Oct. 1922 to May 1923.

Law, Edward. See Ellenborough.

Law, John, born 21st April 1671, son of an Edinburgh goldsmith and banker, who was proprietor of the estate of Lauriston. In 1694 he had to flee from London for having killed 'Beau' Wilson in a duel. At Amsterdam he made a study of the credit operations of the bank. In

1700 he returned to Edinburgh, a zealous advocate of a paper currency; but his proposals to the Scottish parliament on this subject were unfavourably received. Back on the Continent, he won and lost vast sums in gambling and speculation, but sought in vain to gain the favour of governments for his financial schemes. At last settling in Paris, he and his brother William (1675–1752) set up in 1716 a private bank. This prospered so that the Regent Orleans adopted in 1718 Law's plan of a national bank. In 1719 Law originated a joint-stock company for reclaiming and settling lands in the Mississippi valley, called the *Mississippi Scheme*, and next year he was made Comptroller-general of Finances. When the bubble burst he became an object of popular hatred, quitted France, and spent four years in England. He finally settled in Venice, where he died poor and forgotten, 21st March 1729. See Lives by Wood (1824), Thiers (1826; new ed. 1878; American trans. 1859), Levasseur (1854), Alexi (Berl. 1885), and Wiston-Glynn (1908). [French pronunciation, *Lahf.*]

Law, William, born a grocer's son at Kingscliffe, Northamptonshire, in 1686, entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1705, and became a fellow in 1711. He was unable to subscribe the oath of allegiance to George I., and forfeited his fellowship. About 1727 he became tutor to the father of Edward Gibbon, and for ten years was 'the much-honoured friend and spiritual director of the whole family.' The elder Gibbon died in 1737, and three years later Law retired to Kingscliffe, and was joined by his disciples, Miss Hester Gibbon, sister of his pupil, and Mrs Hutcheson. The two ladies had a united income of about £3000 a-year, and most of this they spent in works of charity. About 1733 Law had begun to study Jacob Boehme, and most of his later books are expositions of his mysticism. He died April 9, 1761. Law won his first triumphs against Bishop Hoadly in the famous Bangorian controversy with his *Three Letters* (1717). His *Remarks on Mandeville's Fable of the Bees* (1723) is a masterpiece of caustic wit and vigorous English. Only less admirable is the *Case of Reason* (1732), in answer to Tindal the Deist. But his most famous work remains the *Serious Call to a Devout and Holy Life* (1729), which profoundly influenced Dr Johnson and the Wesleys. There are two collected editions of his works—that of 1762 and that by G. B. Morgan (1892–93). See Walton's *Notes and Materials for a Complete Biography* (1848), Overton's *William Law, Nonjuror and Mystic* (1881), and books by A. Whyte (1892), and S. Hobhouse (1927).

Lawes, Henry (1596–1662), a song-composer who set Milton's *Comus* to music, was born at Dinton in Wiltshire.—His elder brother, William (d. 1645), was also a composer.

Lawes, Sir John Bennet (1814–1900), born at Rothamsted, St Albans, carried out from 1843 a long series of agricultural experiments on his estate there, and founded in 1889 a trust to continue the work.

Lawrence, St, said to have been born at Huesca in Spain, became a deacon at Rome. In the persecution of Valerian, he was condemned to be broiled on a gridiron (*c.* 258 A.D.).

Lawrence, David Herbert (1885–1930), poet and novelist, born near Nottingham, a coal-miner's son, educated at Nottingham High School and University College, was a teacher in London till the publication of his novel *Sons and Lovers* (1913), and thenceforward to his death from tuberculosis at Nice devoted himself to literature. An outspoken moralist, he repelled many readers by his interest in sex and psychoanalysis, and some of his books were tabu.

Lawrence, Sir Henry Montgomery, born at Matara, Ceylon, 28th June 1806, was educated at Derry, Bristol, and Addiscombe, and in 1823 joined the Bengal Artillery. He took part in the first Burmese war (1828), in the first Afghan war (1838), and in the Sikh wars (1845 and 1848). In 1856 he pointed out the danger of reducing the British army, and the latent germs of rebellion; in 1857 he was appointed to Lucknow, and did all he could to restore contentment there, but the mutiny broke out in May. It was owing to his foresight that it was made possible for a thousand Europeans and eight hundred Indians to defend the Residency for nearly four months against 7000 rebels. He was injured by a shell, 2d July 1857, and died two days afterwards. 'Here lies Henry Lawrence, who tried to do his duty,' is his self-chosen epitaph. See Lives by Edwardes and Merivale (1872–73), Innes (1898), Morison (1934).

His brother, John Laird Mair, Lord Lawrence, was born at Richmond, Yorkshire, 4th March 1811. In 1827 he obtained a presentation to Haileybury; his first years in the Indian civil service were spent at Delhi. Successively commissioner and lieutenant-governor of the Punjab, he used every effort to curb the oppression of the people by their chiefs, devised a system of land tenure, and devoted his whole energy to restoring peace and prosperity. The once restless Sikhs had become so attached to his rule that Lawrence was enabled to disarm the mutineers in the Punjab, to raise an army of 59,000 men, and to capture Delhi from the rebels after a siege of over three months. In 1863 he succeeded Lord Elgin as Governor-general of India. He did not believe in British interference in Asia beyond the frontier of India, and was especially opposed to intriguing in Afghanistan. Created Baron Lawrence on his return home in 1869, he was chairman of the London School-board 1870–73. He devoted the last days of his life in parliament (1878) to an exposure of the policy which led up to the disastrous Afghan war. He died 27th June 1879. See Lives by Bosworth Smith (1883), Sir Richard Temple (1889), and Sir Charles Aitchison (1892).

Lawrence, Sir Thomas, was born at Bristol, an innkeeper's son, 4th May 1769, and was famed as a child for his recitations and portraits. At twelve he had his studio at Bath, at eighteen he entered as a student of the Royal Academy, having a year before given up crayons for oils. In 1791 he was elected A.R.A., and in 1794 R.A., in 1792 was appointed limner to the king, in 1815 was knighted by the Prince Regent, and in 1820 succeeded West as P.R.A. He died in London, 7th January 1830, and was buried in St Paul's. Lawrence was the favourite portrait-painter of his time, and had an immense practice. See Life by Sir W. Armstrong (1913).

Lawrence, Thomas Edward (1888–1935), born at Tremadoc, educated at Oxford, headed Arab forces in guerilla warfare against Turkey in the World War, and in 1922 gave up rank and surname (for Shaw) and became an air-force mechanic. He wrote *Seven Pillars of Wisdom* (privately circulated 1926; published 1935), and translated the Odyssey. He was killed by a motor-cycle collision.

Lawrence, Sir William, F.R.S. (1783–1867), surgeon, born at Cirencester, became in 1815 pro-

fessor of Anatomy to the College of Surgeons, and in 1824 surgeon at Bartholomew's; two months before his death he was created a baronet. He wrote some important medical works.

Lawson, CECIL GORDON (1851–82), landscape-painter, was born at Wellington, Shropshire, but brought up in London. He exhibited at the Academy in 1870, but remained obscure, many of his pictures being rejected, till 1878, when his 'Minister's Garden' at the Grosvenor made him famous. The short remainder of his life was a brilliant success. See Memoir by Gosse (1883).

Lawson, SIR WILFRID (1829–1906), Radical M.P. and temperance advocate, succeeded as second baronet in 1867. He sat for Carlisle 1859–65 and 1868–85, and 1886–1900 for the Cockermouth division of Cumberland.

Layamon, a priest at Ernley (now Areley), on the Severn near Bewdley, flourished about 1200. He produced an amplified imitation of Wace's *Brut d'Angleterre*, important in the history of English versification. See Madden's edition (1847).

Layard, SIR AUSTEN HENRY, was born in Paris, March 5, 1817, a son of a dean of Bristol, and passed his boyhood in Italy. Travelling along the Tigris on his way to Ceylon in 1840, he was struck with the ruins of Nimrud, the supposed site of Nineveh; and in 1845–47 carried on excavations there, finding the remains of four palaces. The walls of the North-west Palace, built by Sardanapalus, were lined with large slabs covered with bas-reliefs and cuneiform inscriptions. Many of these, together with gigantic winged human-headed bulls and lions, were sent by Layard to the British Museum. He published *Nineveh and its Remains* (1848), *Monuments of Nineveh* (1850), &c. He was presented with the freedom of the city of London, was made D.C.L. by Oxford, and was Lord Rector of Aberdeen University 1855–56. He was M.P. for Aylesbury 1852–57, for Southwark 1860–69, Foreign Under-secretary 1861–66, Chief Commissioner of Works 1868–69. In 1869 he went as British ambassador to Spain, in 1877 to Constantinople (where he showed strong philo-Turkish sympathies), being made G.C.B. in 1878. He died July 5, 1894. See his *Early Adventures* (1878) and his *Autobiography and Letters* (ed. Bruce, 1903).

Lazarus, EMMA (1849–87), a New York Jewess who from 1866 published five striking volumes of poems and translations. See her *Poems* (2 vols. 1888).

Lea, HENRY CHARLES (1825–1909), historian of the Inquisition, was born at Philadelphia.

Leacock, STEPHEN BUTLER (1869–1944), head of the Economics Department of McGill University, Montreal, was born at Swanmoor, Hants, and from 1910 made his name as a happy parodist.

Leadbeater, MARY, *née* SHACKLETON (1758–1826), Quaker poetess and post-mistress, was born and died at Ballitore, Co. Kildare.

Leade, JANE, *née* WARD. See BOEHME.

Leader, BENJAMIN WILLIAMS (1831–1923), landscape-painter, born at Worcester, son of E. Leader Williams, engineer, was elected A.R.A. in 1883, R.A. in 1898.

Leake, LIEUT-COL. WILLIAM MARTIN (1777–1860), topographer of Greece and antiquarian, born in London. See *Memoir* by Marsden (1864).

Leander. See HERO.

Lear, EDWARD, born in London 12th May 1812, had a passion for painting, and was sent by the Earl of Derby to Italy and Greece, where he painted many landscapes. He exhibited at the Royal Academy from 1850 to 1873. His later years were spent in Italy, and he died at San Remo, January 30, 1888. Lear is less known by his paintings than by his illustrated books of travels — *Sketches of Rome* (1842) *Illustrated Excursions in Italy* (1846), *Journal in Greece and Albania* (1851), *Journal in Calabria* (1852), and *In Corsica* (1869). But he is far best known by his *Book of Nonsense* (1846), which has gone to the hearts of all English children. *More Nonsense Rhymes* followed in 1871, *Nonsense Songs, Stories, and Botany* in 1870, *Laughable Lyrics* in 1876. See Life by A. Davidson (1938).

Learmont. See THOMAS THE RHYMER.

Leathes, STANLEY, D.D. (1830–1900), born at Ellesborough rectory, Bucks, graduated from Jesus College, Cambridge, in 1852; took orders in 1856; became in 1863 professor of Hebrew in King's College, London, in 1869 minister of St Philip's, Regent Street, prebendary of St Paul's (1876), and rector of Cliffe at Hoo near Gravesend (1880). He sat on the Old Testament Revision Committee and wrote numerous works on the Gospels.

Le Bas, CHARLES WEBB (1779–1861), ecclesiastical biographer, born in London of Huguenot ancestry, was a fellow of Trinity, Cambridge, a prebendary of Lincoln, and principal of the East India College of Haileybury 1837–42. [*Le-bah'.*]

Lebrun, ALBERT, President of the French Republic 1932–40, was born at Mercy-le-Haut (Meurthe-et-Moselle) in 1871, studied mining engineering, became a deputy (Left Republican) in 1900, was minister for the Colonies 1911–14, for Blockade and Liberated Regions 1917–19, Senator 1920, and President of the Senate 1931.

Le Brun, CHARLES, historical painter, born in Paris, 24th February 1619, studied four years in Rome, and for nearly forty years (1647–88) exercised a despotic influence over French art and artists, being usually considered the founder of the French school of painting. He was the first director of the Gobelins Tapestry Works (1662), and from 1668 to 1683 was employed by Louis XIV. in the decoration of the Palace of Versailles; but resenting supersession, he sickened and died, 12th February 1690. See works by Genevay (1885), Jouin (1889), and Marcel (1909). [*Le-bron'.*]

Le Brun, MARIE ÉLISABETH LOUISE, born in Paris, 16th April 1755, a daughter of one Vigée, a painter, in 1776 married J. B. P. Le Brun, picture-dealer and grand-nephew of Charles Le Brun. Her great beauty and the charm of her painting speedily made her the fashion. Her portrait of Marie Antoinette (1779) led to a lasting friendship with the queen; she painted numerous portraits of the royal family. She left Paris for Italy at the outbreak of the Revolution, and after a species of triumphal progress through Europe, arrived in London in 1802. There she painted portraits of the Prince of Wales, Lord Byron, &c. In 1805 she returned to Paris. She died 30th March 1842. See her *Souvenirs* (1837; trans. 1904), *Memoirs* (1926), and a study by Helm (1915).

Le Caron, MAJOR HENRI (1840–94), assumed name of Thomas Beach, of Colchester, whose spying on Irish-American Fenians is described in his *Twenty-five Years in the Secret Service* (1892).

Lechler, GOTTHARD VIKTOR (1811–88), from 1858 professor of Theology in Leipzig, wrote a history of English Deism (1841), *The Apostolic and Post-apostolic Times* (1851; Eng. trans. 1886), *Wiclif and his Precursors* (1873; trans. 1878), &c.

Lecky, WILLIAM EDWARD HARTPOLE, historian and philosopher, born near Dublin, March 26, 1838, graduated B.A. in 1859 at Trinity College. In 1861 he published anonymously *The Leaders of Public Opinion in Ireland*, four brilliant essays on Swift, Flood, Grattan, and O'Connell. Later works were *Rationalism in Europe* (1865), *History of European Morals* (1869), *History of England in the 18th Century* (1878–90; new ed. 12 vols. 1892, the last 5 devoted to Ireland), *Democracy and Liberty* (1896), *The Map of Life* (1899), with a volume of (poor) poems in 1891. A decided Unionist, he became M.P. for Dublin University in 1895, a P.C. in 1897. O.M. (1902), he died 22d October 1903. See Life by his wife (1909).

Leclaire, EDME-JEAN (1801–72), trained in Paris as a house-painter, at twenty-six began business on his own account, and soon took the front rank in the trade. His desire to do away with the antagonism between employer and employed led him in 1842 to his system of profit-sharing. See Hart's *Maison Leclaire* (1883).

Le Clerc, JEAN, or JOHANNES CLERICUS (1657–1736), Reformed theologian, born at Geneva, became in 1684 professor of Philosophy in the Remonstrant seminary at Amsterdam. His works number over seventy, and revealed what were then startling opinions on the authorship of the Pentateuch and on inspiration generally. His Bible commentaries were completed in 1731. Serial publications were *Bibliothèque Universelle et Historique* (25 vols. 1686–93), *Bibliothèque Choisie* (28 vols. 1703–13), and *Bibliothèque Ancienne et Moderne* (29 vols. 1714–26). [*Le-cler.*]

Lécluse, CHARLES DE (1525–1609), the botanist 'Clusius,' was born at Arras, travelled in Spain, England, Hungary, &c., and from 1593 was a professor at Leyden. [*Lay-kleez.*]

Lecocq, ALEXANDRE CHARLES (1832–1918), composer of comic operas, was born at Paris. His many Offenbachian operettas include *Le Docteur Miracle* (1857), *La Fille de Madame Angot* (1872), *Giroflé-Girofla* (1874), and *L'Égyptienne* (1890).

Leconte de Lisle, CHARLES MARIE, poet, was born on the island of Réunion, October 23, 1818, and after some years of travel settled to a literary life in Paris. He exercised a profound influence on all the younger poets, headed the school called *Parnassiens*, succeeded to Victor Hugo's chair at the Academy in 1886, and died 17th January 1894. His early poems appeared as *Poésies Complètes* (1858). Other volumes are *Poèmes Barbares* (1862) and *Poèmes Tragiques* (1884); and he translated many classics. His verse is marked by regularity and faultlessness of form. See monographs, Dornis (1895), Leblond (1906). [*Le-konst'-de-leel'.*]

Le Corbusier (pseudonym of CHARLES EDWARD JEANNERET), born in 1887 in Switzerland, was a pioneer of functionalism in architecture.

Lecouvreur, ADRIENNE, actress, born near Châlons, 5th April 1692, made her début at the Comédie Française in 1717, and soon became famous for her acting, her fascinations, and her admirers, amongst whom were Marshal Saxe, Voltaire, and Lord Peterborough. Her death, 20th March 1730, was by some ascribed to poisoning by a rival, the Duchesse de Bouillon. This is the plot of the play by Scribe and Legouvé. See Monval's *Lettres d'Adrienne Lecouvreur* (1892). [*Le-koov-rehr'.*]

Ledru-Rollin, ALEXANDRE AUGUSTE, was born at Fontenay near Paris, 2d Feb. 1807. Admitted to the bar in 1830, he made a name as defender of Republicans and as a democratic agitator, in 1841 was elected deputy for Le Mans, and visited Ireland during O'Connell's agitation. His *Appel aux Travailleurs* (1846) declared universal suffrage the panacea for the miseries of the working-classes. At the Revolution of 1848 he became Minister of the Interior in the Provisional Government, and in May was elected one of the interim government. But he gave offence by his arbitrary conduct, and resigned 28th June. As candidate for the presidency against Louis Napoleon he was ignominiously beaten. An unsuccessful attempt to provoke an insurrection in June 1849 drove him to England, whence he and others sought to control the democratic agitations throughout Europe. He was amnestied in 1870, and after his return was elected to the Assembly. He died 31st December 1874. His *Discours Politiques et Écrits Divers* appeared in 1879. [*Le-dree' Rol-lan'.*]

Lee, ANN (1736–84), the illiterate daughter of a Manchester blacksmith, married in 1762 Abraham Stanley, also a blacksmith, was imprisoned in 1770 for street-preaching, emigrated to America in 1774, and in 1776 founded at Niskayuna, 7 miles north-west of Albany, N.Y., the parent Shaker settlement. See *The Shakers*, by F. W. Evans (N.Y., 1859), and short Life by Axon (1876).

Lee, CHARLES (1731–82), a cantankerous general in the American war of independence, was born in Cheshire, and had served seventeen years as a British officer in America. *Junius's Letters* have been ascribed to him

Lee, FREDERIC GEORGE, D.D. (1832–1902), vicar of All Saints, Lambeth (1867–99), was born at Thame. He wrote poems and ritualistic works, and turned Roman Catholic before his death.

Lee, FREDERIC RICHARD, landscape-painter, born at Barnstaple, June 1798, left the army through ill-health, and turned to painting (1818). He was elected A.R.A. in 1834 and R.A in 1838, retiring in 1871. He died 4th June 1879.

Lee, HARRIET (1757–1851), author (with her sister) of *The Canterbury Tales*, was born in London, and died at Clifton.—Her sister, SOPHIA (1750–1824), wrote plays and novels.

Lee, JAMES PRINCE (1804–69), born in London, from St Paul's passed to Trinity College, Cambridge, and was a master at Rugby 1830–38, head of King Edward's School, Birmingham, 1838–47, and from 1848 Bishop of Manchester.

Lee, NATHANIEL (*c.* 1650–92), dramatist, from Westminster passed to Trinity College, Cambridge, failed as an actor through nervousness (1672), produced nine or ten tragedies between 1675 and 1682, spent five years in Bedlam (1684–89), and perished drunk in the snow. His best play is *The Rival Queens, or Alexander the Great.*

Lee, RICHARD HENRY. See LEE, ROBERT EDWARD.

Lee, ROBERT, D.D., was born at Tweedmouth, 11th November 1804, and educated at Berwick (where he was also for a time a boat-builder) and St Andrews. In 1833 he became minister at Arbroath, in 1836 at Campsie, and in 1843 at Old Greyfriars, Edinburgh. In 1846 he was appointed also professor of Biblical Criticism in Edinburgh University and a Queen's chaplain. In 1857 he began his reform of the Presbyterian church-service. He restored the reading of prayers, as well as the custom of kneeling at prayer and standing during the singing; and in 1863 he introduced a harmonium, in 1865 an organ, into his church. These 'innovations' brought down upon him bitter attacks. He died at Torquay, 14th March 1868. His works

include a *Handbook of Devotion* (1845), *Prayers for Public Worship* (1857), *The Family and its Duties* (1863), and *The Reform of the Church* (1864). See Life by R. H. Story (1870).

Lee, Robert Edward, was fifth in descent from Richard Lee of Shropshire, who emigrated to Virginia in the reign of Charles I., received large grants of land between the Potomac and Rappahannock rivers, and built the original Stratford House. In the later edifice, erected by his grandson, Thomas Lee, were born the distinguished brothers, Richard Henry Lee (1732–94), mover of the resolution in favour of American Independence and a signer of the Declaration; Francis Lightfoot Lee (1734–97), a signer of the Declaration; and William (1737–95) and Arthur Lee (1740–92), diplomatists. There also, on 19th January 1807, was born Robert Edward, the son of General Henry Lee. At eighteen he entered West Point, graduated second in his class in 1829, and received a commission in the engineers. In the Mexican war (1846) he was chief-engineer of the central army in Mexico, and at the storming of Chapultepec was severely wounded. In 1852–55 he commanded the U.S. Military Academy, and greatly improved its efficiency. His next service was as a cavalry officer on the Texan border 1855–59. At the John Brown raid he was ordered to Harper's Ferry to capture the insurgents. He was in command in Texas in 1860, but was recalled to Washington in March 1861 when seven states had formed the Southern Confederacy. Virginia seceded on April 17, and Colonel Lee, believing that his allegiance was due to his state, sent in his resignation. Within two days he was made commander-in-chief of the forces of Virginia. At Richmond he superintended the defences of the city till the autumn, when he was sent to oppose General Rosecrans in West Virginia. In the spring of 1862 he was working at the coast defences of Georgia and South Carolina, but on McClellan's advance was summoned to the capital. General J. E. Johnston, chief in command, was wounded at Seven Pines in May, and Lee was put in command of the army around Richmond. His masterly strategy in the seven days' battles around Richmond defeated McClellan's purpose; his battles and strategy in opposing General Pope, his invasion of Maryland and Pennsylvania, and other achievements are cardinal to the history of the war. The increasing resources of the North and the decreasing resources of the South could only result in the final success of the former. On April 9, 1865, Lee surrendered his army of 28,231 men to General Grant at Appomattox Courthouse, Virginia, and the war was practically ended. After the close of the war he frankly accepted the result, and although deprived of his former property at Arlington on the Potomac, and the White House on the Pamunky, he declined proffered offers of pecuniary aid, and accepted the presidency of what came to be called the Washington and Lee University, at Lexington, Virginia. He died October 12, 1870. He married in 1832 Mary Randolph Custis (1806–73). Their eldest son, George Washington Custis Lee, resigned as first-lieutenant in the U.S. army in 1861, was aide-de-camp to Jefferson Davis 1861–63, major-general of a division in 1864, and successor of his father as president of the Washington and Lee University. William Henry Fitzhugh Lee, second son, was major-general of Confederate cavalry, and was elected to congress. Captain Robert E. Lee of the Confederate cavalry was the third son. See *Lee's Dispatches* (1915); studies by Long (1886), F. Lee (1894), White (1897), Trent (1899), R. E. Lee (1904), Page (1909), Bradford (1912), Maurice (1925), Freeman (1935).

Lee, Samuel (1783–1852), orientalist, was born at Longnor, Shropshire.

Lee, Sir Sidney (1859–1926: kt. 1911), born in London, became assistant-editor of the *Dictionary of National Biography* in 1883, editor in 1891, and professor of English, East London College, 1913. He wrote a standard *Life of Shakespeare* (1898; new ed. 1915); a Life of Edward VII., &c.

Lee, Sophia. See **Lee, Harriet.**

Lee, Vernon. See **Paget, Violet.**

Leech, John, born in London, 29th Aug. 1817, the son of a coffee-house proprietor, went to the Charterhouse with Thackeray, studied medicine, but at eighteen published *Etchings and Sketchings, by A. Pen, Esq.* In 1836 he was contributing to *Bell's Life;* and in *Punch's* fourth number, 7th Aug. 1841, we find his first contribution. His *Punch* cartoons are full of high qualities; but even more delightful are the smaller woodcuts. In the intervals of work for *Punch* Leech contributed much to other journals and publications, including woodcuts in *Once a Week* (1859–62) and *The Illustrated London News* (1856), in *The Comic English* and *Latin Grammars* (1840), Hood's *Comic Annual* (1842), Smith's *Wassail Bowl* (1843), and *A Little Tour in Ireland* (1859); etchings in *Bentley's Miscellany*, *Jerrold's Magazine*, the Christmas books of Dickens, the *Comic History of England* (1847–48), *Comic History of Rome* (1852), and the *Handley Cross* sporting novels; he also drew several lithographed series, of which *Portraits of the Children of the Mobility* (1841) is the most important. Leech died in Kensington, 29th Oct. 1864, and was buried close to Thackeray at Kensal Green. See Dr John Brown's *John Leech* (1882), F. G. Kitton's *Biographical Sketch* (1883), and Life by W. P. Frith, R.A. (1891).

Leeds, Thomas Osborne, Duke of, better known as Earl of Danby, English statesman, was born in 1632, the son of a Yorkshire baronet. He entered parliament for York in 1661, and in 1667 became a Treasury auditor, in 1671 Treasurer of the Navy, in 1673 Viscount Latimer and Baron Danby, and in 1674 Lord High Treasurer and Earl of Danby. He sought to enforce the laws against Roman Catholics and Dissenters, used his influence to get Princess Mary married to William of Orange in 1677, and negotiated with Louis XIV. for bribes to Charles. Louis, however, intrigued for Danby's downfall; and the Commons impeached him in 1678 for treating with foreign powers, aiming at the introduction of arbitrary power, and squandering public money. He was kept in the Tower until 1684, although Charles at once gave him a full pardon, as the Commons persisted in the impeachment. When James began to threaten the Established Church Danby signed the invitation to William of Orange. His reward was the marquisate of Carmarthen and the presidency of the council; and he resumed his old methods of government. He was created Duke of Leeds in 1694. In 1695 again impeached for accepting 5000 guineas from the East India Company, he staved off condemnation; but his power was gone, and in 1699 he retired, though he spoke in defence of Sacheverell in 1710. He died at Easton, Northants, 26th July 1712. See books by Courtenay (1838), A. Browning (1913, 1945, &c.).

Leeuwenhoek, Anton van (1632–1723), born at Delft, was a clerk in an Amsterdam cloth-warehouse till 1654, and after that became at Delft the

most famous microscopist, conducting a series of epoch-making discoveries in support of the circulation of the blood, and in connection with blood-corpuscles, spermatozoa, &c. He first detected the fibres of the crystalline lens, the fibrils and striping of muscle, the structure of ivory and hair, the scales of the epidermis, and the distinctive characters of Rotifers. He contributed 112 papers to the *Philosophical Transactions* of the Royal Society and 26 to the Memoirs of the Paris Academy of Sciences. His *Opera* appeared at Leyden in 1719–22; an English selection at London in 1798–1801. See a monograph by C. Dobell (1932). [*Leh-ven-hook.*]

Le Fanu, Joseph Sheridan (1814–73), novelist and Conservative editor, was born and died in Dublin. He wrote *The House by the Churchyard* (1863), *Uncle Silas* (1864), *In a Glass Darkly* (1872), and fourteen other works—a leading feature in them their weird uncanniness. His *Poems* were edited by A. P. Graves (1896). See Memoir prefixed to his *Purcell Papers* (1880), and *Seventy Years of Irish Life*, by his brother, W. R. Le Fanu (1893). [*Le'fa-new.*]

Lefebre, Tanneguy (1615–72), classical scholar, born at Caen, turned Protestant, and in 1653 became theological professor at Saumur. He was the father of Anne Dacier (q.v.).

Lefebvre, François Joseph (1755–1820), Marshal of France, was born at Ruffach in Alsace, and was a sergeant in the Guards at the Revolution. He fought at Fleurus, Altenkirchen, and Stockach, in 1799 took part with Bonaparte in the overthrow of the Directory, and in 1804 was made a Marshal. He took Danzig, and was created Duke of Danzig (1807), distinguished himself in the early part of the Peninsular war, and suppressed the insurrection in the Tyrol. During the Russian campaign he had the command of the Imperial Guard, and in 1814 of the left wing of the French army. Submitting to the Bourbons, he was made a peer, a dignity restored to him in 1819, though he had sided with his old master during the Hundred Days. [*Le-fehv'r.*]

Lefort, François Jacob (1653–99), born at Geneva of Scottish extraction, served in the Swiss Guard at Paris, but entered the Russian service in 1675, and heading the intrigues which made Peter sole ruler, became his first favourite, backed up his reforms, and in 1694 was made admiral and generalissimo. See German Lives by Posselt (1866) and Blum (1867). [*Le-forr'.*]

Lefroy, Sir John Henry (1817–90), artillery officer, colonial governor, and writer on the Bermudas, ordnance, antiquities, &c., was born at Ashe, Hants, and made a K.C.M.G. in 1877.

Le Gallienne, Richard (1866–1947), born of Guernsey ancestry at Liverpool, in 1891 became a London journalist. He published many volumes of prose and verse from 1887.

Legate, Bartholomew (*c.* 1575–1612), for denying Christ's divinity was burnt at Smithfield, the last so to suffer in England.

Legendre, Adrien Marie (1752–1833), noted mathematician, was born at Toulouse, studied at Paris, and became professor of Mathematics at the Military School, and (1788) member of the Academy of Sciences. Appointed in 1787 one of the commissioners to connect Greenwich and Paris by triangulation, he was elected an F.R.S. In his report Legendre first enunciated the 'proposition of spherical excess,' just as in 1806 he made the first proposal to use the 'method of least squares.' In 1827 appeared his famous *Traité des Fonctions Elliptiques.* His *Théorie des Nombres* (1830) is still a classic; Carlyle translated his *Éléments de Géométrie* (1794). [*Le-zhon'd'r.*]

Legge, James (1815–97), D.D., LL.D., born at Huntly, graduated at Aberdeen in 1835. He took charge of the Anglo-Chinese college in Malacca; next laboured thirty years at Hong-kong; and in 1876 became professor of Chinese at Oxford. His greatest work was the *Chinese Classics*, with text, translation, notes, &c. (1861–86; 2d ed. 1893).

Legouis, Émile (1861–1937), professor of English at the Sorbonne, 1904–32, was born at Honfleur. He wrote books on Wordsworth, Chaucer, &c., and a History of English Literature. [*Le-gwee.*]

Legouvé, Jean Baptiste (1764–1812), poet and dramatist, was born and died in Paris.—His son, Ernest (1807–1903), playwright and prose-writer, was born in Paris, and in 1855 was elected to the Academy. He was Scribe's collaborateur in *Adrienne Lecouvreur* (1849). See his *Soixante Ans de Souvenirs* (1886–87). [*Le-goo-vay.*]

Legrenzi, Giovanni (1625–90), Venetian operatic composer, born at Clusone near Bergamo.

Legros, Alphonse (1837–1911), painter and etcher, born at Dijon, was apprenticed to a house-painter. Attracting attention in the Salon between 1859 and 1866, he settled in London, and becoming naturalised, was in 1876 appointed Slade Professor in University College, London. [*Le-groh'.*]

Legros, Pierre (1656–1719), sculptor, was born in Paris, and lived and died in Rome.

Lehár, Franz (1870–1948), Hungarian composer, wrote *The Merry Widow* (1905) and other operettas.

Lehmann, Heinrich (1814–82), painter, was born at Kiel, and settled in Paris.

Lehmann, Rudolf (1819–1905), painter, born near Hamburg in 1866, settled in London. He married a daughter of Dr Robert Chambers. See his *An Artist's Reminiscences* (1894). His daughter, Liza (Mrs Herbert Bedford: 1862–1918), was a soprano concert-singer and composer; his nephew Rudolph Chambers Lehmann (1856–1929), was a journalist, on *Punch* (1890–1919), oarsman, barrister, Liberal M.P. (1906–10).

Leibniz, (less accurately Leibnitz), Gottfried Wilhelm, was born 6th July 1646 at Leipzig (where his father was professor of Moral Philosophy), studied law there, and in 1667 dedicated to the archbishop-elector of Mainz a proposal for reform of the *Corpus Juris.* In 1672 he was summoned to Paris to explain a plan for the conquest of Egypt, which is believed to have suggested Napoleon's invasion of Egypt, 1798. In London Leibniz became acquainted with Boyle and Newton. He invented a calculating machine and devised a novel method of the Calculus—giving rise to the controversy as to the priority of Newton's 'Fluxions.' In 1676 Leibniz entered the service of Hanover, and was appointed librarian. He improved the drainage of mines and the coinage, arranged the library at Wolfenbüttel, and in Austria and Italy gathered materials for a history of the Brunswick ducal house. He also laboured for the reconciliation of the Protestant and Roman Catholic Churches; his *Systema Theologicum* (1686) was a conciliatory Protestant response to Bossuet; he sought as unsuccessfully to reconcile the Lutheran and Reformed Churches. He induced Frederick I. to found (1700) the Academy of Sciences at Berlin, and was himself first president. He was made a privy-councillor and a baron (Freiherr) of the empire. He died at

Hanover, 14th November 1716. He held that substance exists only in the form of atoms or monads, each a self-contained individuality. The entire series of monads, from the very highest (God) to the very lowest, is so constituted that, whilst each obeys the laws of its own self-determined development, it is at every moment in complete accord and harmony with all the rest. Since God is the contriver of the universal harmony, this world must be the best of all possible worlds. He collected specimens of languages, and grouped them in Aramaic and Japhetic or Celto-Scythian (nearly corresponding to Semitic and Indo-Germanic). Even his philosophical views have to be gathered from letters, essays in the *Acta Eruditorum*, *Journal des Savants*, &c., and a few treatises, such as *De Principio Individui* (1663), *Théodicée* (1710), *Nature et Grâce* (1718), *Monadologie* (1714), and *Nouveaux Essais sur l'Entendement* (1765, criticising Locke). A complete edition of his works (40 vols.) began to appear at Darmstadt in 1923. See Lives by Guhrauer (1842–46), E. Pfleiderer (1870), Merz (English, 1884); Bodemann on his Correspondence (1889); Feuerbach (1837), Zimmermann (1847, &c.), K. Fischer (3d ed. 1890), Bertrand Russell (1900), Carr (1929) on his philosophy. [*Lipe'nits.*]

Leicester, Robert Dudley, Earl of, born about 1532, was fifth son of John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, and grandson of the notorious Edmund Dudley (q.v.) beheaded by Henry VIII. His father was executed for his support of Lady Jane Grey (q.v.). He too was sentenced to death, but liberated in 1554, was by Elizabeth made Master of the Horse, Knight of the Garter, a Privy-councillor, High Steward of the University of Cambridge, Baron Dudley, and finally in 1564 Earl of Leicester. In 1550 he had married Amy, daughter of Sir John Robsart. On 8th September 1560, at Cumnor Place, Berkshire, the house of Anthony Forster, a creature of her husband's, she was found dead, as some think by suicide; but it was generally believed that she was murdered, and that Dudley, if not Elizabeth herself, was an accessory to the crime; and the archives at Simancas indicate that there had been a plot to poison her. Elizabeth continued to favour Leicester in spite of his unpopularity and of his secret marriage in 1573 to the Dowager Lady Sheffield. In 1563 she had suggested him as a husband for Mary, Queen of Scots, and in 1575 she was magnificently entertained by him at his castle of Kenilworth. In 1578 he bigamously married the widow of Walter, Earl of Essex; yet Elizabeth, though greatly, was only temporarily, offended. In 1585 he commanded the expedition to the Low Countries in which Sir Philip Sidney, his nephew, met with his death at Zutphen. In 1587 he again showed his military incapacity in the same field, and had to be recalled. In 1588 he was appointed to command the forces assembled at Tilbury against the Spanish Armada. He died suddenly on 4th Sept. of the same year at Cornbury, in Oxfordshire, of poison, said rumour, intended for his wife. See Milton Waldman, *Elizabeth and Leicester* (1944). [*Les'ter.*]

Leicester of Holkham, Thomas William Coke, Earl of, was born 4th May 1752, a descendant of the famous lawyer Coke. He was one of the first agriculturists of England; by his efforts north-west Norfolk was converted from a rye-growing into a wheat-growing district, and more stock and of better breeds was kept on the farms. Coke represented Norfolk as a Whig most of the period 1776–1833, and in 1837 he was created Earl of Leicester of Holkham, to distinguish the title from the Townshend earldom of Leicester. He died at Longford Hall, Derbyshire, 30th June 1842. [*Les'-ter of Hŏk'am.*]

Leichhardt, Ludwig, Australian explorer, born at Trebatsch near Frankfort-on-Oder in 1813, in 1841 went to Australia, and led an expedition (1843–48) from Moreton Bay to the Gulf of Carpentaria. In 1846 he failed to cross Cape York Peninsula. In December 1847 he again started from Moreton Bay to cross the continent, but was last heard of on 3rd April 1848. See Life by Mrs C. D. Cotton (1938). [*Likh-hart, kh* guttural.]

Leif Eriksson, son of Eric the Red, christianised Greenland and discovered America (*c.* 1000).

Leighton, Frederick, Lord, P.R.A., was born at Scarborough, a doctor's son, 3d December 1830. He early showed a bias towards painting, visited Rome, Florence, Frankfort, Berlin, Paris, and Brussels, and everywhere received instruction from the most distinguished masters. He exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1855 his 'Cimabue's Madonna carried in Procession through Florence'—a picture purchased by the Queen. Among his later works were 'The Triumph of Music' (1856), 'Paolo and Francesca' (1861), 'The Odalisque' (1862), 'Ariadne' (1868), 'Hercules wrestling with Death' (1871), 'The Harvest Moon' (1872), 'The Daphnephoria' (1876; sold in 1893 for £3700), 'Wedded' (1882), 'Cymon and Iphigeneia' (1884), 'Andromache' (1888), 'The Bath of Psyche' (1890), 'The Garden of the Hesperides' (1892), 'Rizpah' (1893), and 'Flaming June' (1895). Lord Leighton also won distinction as a sculptor, and in 1877 his 'Athlete struggling with a Python' was purchased out of the Chantrey Bequest. In 1864 he was elected A.R.A., in 1869 R.A., and in 1878 president and knighted. His *Addresses* were published in 1896. He was created a baronet in 1886, and Lord Leighton of Stretton in Jan. 1896. He died unmarried, 25th Jan. 1896, and was buried in St Paul's. His *Academy Addresses* appeared in 1897. See a study by Ernest Rhys (new ed. 1900), and his *Life and Letters* by Mrs Russell Barrington (1906). [*Lay'ton.*]

Leighton, Robert, born in 1611, probably in London, was the second son of Alexander Leighton, M.D. (*c.*1568–*c.*1649), Presbyterian minister in London and Utrecht, author of *Sion's Plea against the Prelacie* (1628), which earned him from Laud scourging, the pillory, branding and mutilation, heavy fine and imprisonment. The boy studied at Edinburgh University and spent some years in France. He was ordained minister of Newbattle in 1641, signed the Covenant two years later, and took part in all the Presbyterian policy of the time; most of the *Sermons* and the *Commentary on the First Epistle of Peter* were the work of the Newbattle period. In 1653 he was appointed Principal of Edinburgh University. Soon after the Restoration Leighton was induced by the king himself to become one of the new bishops, chose Dunblane, the poorest of all the dioceses, and for the next ten years he laboured to build up the shattered walls of the church. His aim was to preserve what was best in Episcopacy and Presbytery as a basis for comprehensive union; but he succeeded only in being misunderstood by both sides. The continued persecution of the Covenanters drove him to London in 1665 to resign his see, but Charles persuaded him to return. Again in 1669 he went to London to advocate his scheme of accommodation, and immediately after assumed the

duties of commendator of the arch-diocese of Glasgow. Next followed his fruitless conferences at Edinburgh (1670–71) with leading Presbyterians. In despair of success he begged for permission to retire, and at length in 1674 was allowed to lay down his archbishopric. His last ten years he spent at Broadhurst Manor, Sussex, often preaching in the church of Horsted Keynes, where he lies. He died in a London inn, 25th June 1684. There have been several editions of his works—than which no books reveal a deeper spirituality, a more heavenly exaltation and devotion—since that by his friend Fall (1692–1708). There are *Selections* (1883) by Blair; *Life and Letters* by Rev. D. Butler (1903); a Life by Bp. E. A. Knox (1930).

Leiningen. See KENT, DUKE OF.

Lekprevick, ROBERT, an Edinburgh printer of the Reformed party during 1561–81.

Leland, CHARLES GODFREY, 'Hans Breitmann' (1825–1903), born in Philadelphia, graduated at Princeton in 1845, and afterwards studied at Heidelberg, Munich, and Paris. He was admitted to the Philadelphia bar in 1851, but turned to journalism. From 1869 he resided chiefly in England and Italy, and investigated the Gypsies, a subject on which between 1873 and 1891 he published four valuable works. But Leland is best known for his poems in 'Pennsylvania Dutch,' the famous *Hans Breitmann Ballads* (1871; continued in 1895). Other works are *The Poetry and Mystery of Dreams* (1855), *Meister Karl's Sketch-book* (1855), *Legends of Birds* (1864), *Egyptian Sketch-book* (1873), *Fu-Sang, or the Chinese Discovery of America* (1875), *Algonquin Legends* (1884), *Etruscan Roman Remains in Tradition* (1892), a translation of Heine's works, and *Legends of Florence* (1895). See his *Memoirs* (1893), and his *Life and Letters* by Mrs Pennell (1906).

Leland, JOHN, antiquary, born in London about 1506, was educated at St Paul's School under William Lily, then at Christ's College, Cambridge, and All Souls', Oxford. After a residence in Paris he became chaplain to Henry VIII., who in 1533 made him 'king's antiquary,' with power to search for records of antiquity in the cathedrals, colleges, abbeys, and priories of England. In six years he collected 'a whole world of things very memorable,' and for the rest of his life laboured in vain to arrange and digest his vast collection of materials, into which burrowed his successors, Stow, Camden, William Burton, and Dugdale. His church preferments were the rectories of Peuplingues near Calais and Haseley in Oxfordshire, a canonry of King's College (now Christ Church), Oxford, and a prebend of Salisbury. He died April 18, 1552. Most of his papers are in the Bodleian and British Museum. Besides his *Commentarii de Scriptoribus Britannicis* (ed. by Hall, 1709), his chief works are *The Itinerary* (ed. by L. T. Smith, 1905–10) and *De Rebus Britannicis Collectanea* (ed. by Hearne, 1715). See Huddesford's *Lives of Leland, Hearne, and Wood* (1772).

Leland, JOHN (1691–1766), born at Wigan, was educated at Dublin, where from 1716 he was a Presbyterian minister. He wrote against Tindal (1733) and Morgan (1739–40); his chief work is *A View of the Principal Deistical Writers* (1754–56). See Life prefixed to his *Discourses* (1768–89).

Lely, SIR PETER (1618–80), originally Pieter van der Faes, was born probably at Soest, Westphalia, and settled in London in 1641 as a portrait-painter. He was employed by Charles I., Cromwell, and Charles II.; the last nominated him court-painter, and in 1679 knighted him. His 'Beauties' are collected at Hampton Court.

Le Maire DE BELGES, JEAN (c. 1473–1524), the first French humanist poet, served the Duc de Bourbon, Margaret of Austria, and Louis XII.

Lemaire, PHILIPPE HONORÉ (1798–1880), sculptor, was born at Valenciennes, and died in Paris.

Lemaître, FRÉDÉRICK (1800–76), actor, was born at Havre. See Life by Lecomte (2 vols. 1888).

Lemaître, JULES (1853–1914), French playwright and critic, was born at Vennecy, Loiret, and in 1895 was elected to the Academy.

Leman, GEORGES (b. 1851), Belgian general, director of studies, engineer, mathematician, was wounded and captured at Liége (his birthplace), whose forts, as military governor, he gallantly held against the Germans, 4th–7th August 1914. He died 17th October 1920. [*Le-mon*^{g}.]

Lemercier, NÉPOMUCÈNE (1771–1840), poet and Academician (1810), was born and died at Paris.

Lemnius (c. 1505–50), German humanist and Latin poet, who died at Chur.

Le Moine, FRANÇOIS (1688–1737), mythological painter, was born and committed suicide in Paris.

Le Moine, SIR JAMES MACPHERSON (1825–1912), born in Quebec, became superintendent of Inland Revenue at Quebec in 1858. He studied archæology, ornithology, and other sciences, and wrote on Canadian history. [*Le Mwahn.*]

Lemoinne, JOHN ÉMILE (1815–92), born in London, son of a Frenchman, in 1840 became English correspondent, then editor, of the *Journal des Débats*. Elected to the Academy (1875), he wrote *Études Critiques et Biographiques* (1852) and *Nouvelles Études* (1862). [*Le-mwahnn.*]

Lemon, MARK (1809–70), born in London, in 1835 wrote a farce, followed by many melodramas, operettas, novels (the best, perhaps, *Falkner Lyle*, 1866), children's stories, a *Jest Book* (1864), and essays. In 1841 he helped to establish *Punch*, becoming first joint-editor, then sole editor.

Lemonnier, CAMILLE, born March 24, 1844, a lawyer's son, at Ixelles near Brussels, took to art criticism in 1863, and by his novels—*Un Mâle* (1881), &c.—and other works, in French, but full of strong Flemish realism and mysticism, won fame as Belgium's greatest prose-writer. He died June 13, 1913. [*Le-mon'yay.*]

Le Moyne, CHARLES (1626–83), born at Dieppe, sailed for Canada in 1641, lived among the Hurons, and fought with the Iroquois. In 1668 Louis XIV. made him Seigneur de Longueuil. He was long captain of Montreal.—His eldest son, CHARLES (1656–1729), served in the French army, was governor of Montreal and commandant-general of the colony, and was made a baron in 1700. His descendant, Charles Colmor Grant, had his Canadian title of seventh Baron de Longueuil recognised by the Queen in 1880. Another son, JOSEPH (1668–1734), served in the French navy, and in 1719 captured Pensacola.

Lemprière, JOHN, D.D. (c. 1765–1824), born in Jersey, was head-master of Abingdon and Exeter grammar-schools, and rector of Meeth and Newton-Petrock in Devon. His *Classical Dictionary* (1788) was long a standard work. Another book was *Universal Biography* (1808).

Lenard. See RÖNTGEN.

Lenau, NIKOLAUS (Nikolaus Niembsch von Strehlenau), German poet, born at Czatad in Hungary, 18th August 1802, studied law and medicine at Vienna. His life was rendered unhappy by his morbid poetic discontent; and in 1844 he became insane, dying in an asylum near

Vienna, 22d August 1850. His poetic power is best shown in his short lyrics; his longer pieces include *Faust* (1836), *Savonarola* (1837), and *Die Albigenser* (1842). See Lives by Schurz (1855), Frankl (1885–92), and Roustan (1899). [*Lay-now.*]

Lenbach, Franz (1836–1904), greatest German portrait-painter of the 19th century, a Bavarian born, worked mostly in Munich. His portraits of Bismarck are specially famous.

Lenclos, Ninon de, born of good family at Paris, 15th May 1616, commenced at sixteen her long career of gallantry. Among her lovers were two marquises, two marshals, the great Condé, the Duc de Larochefoucauld, and an abbé or two. She had two sons, but never showed the slightest maternal feeling. One of them, brought up in ignorance of his mother, conceived a passion for her. When she informed him of their relationship he was seized with horror, and blew out his brains. Ninon was nearly as celebrated for her manners as for her beauty. The most respectable women sent their children to her to acquire taste, style, politeness. She died Oct. 17, 1706. Mirecourt's *Mémoires* is a romance; the letters attributed to her are mostly spurious. See books by Hayes (1908), Rowsell, Magne (1925). [*Lon^{g}-klō.*]

Le Neve, John (1679–1741), compiler of *Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ* and other antiquarian works, rector of Thornton-le-Moor, Lincolnshire (1722), was thrown for debt into Lincoln jail. See Life by Duffus Hardy (1754).—Peter Le Neve (1661–1729), the Norfolk antiquary, was a kinsman.

Lenin, assumed name of Vladimir Ilitch Ulianov (1870–1924), Bolshevik revolutionary, born of noble family at Simbirsk, studied at St Petersburg University. Long a Socialist leader, he was exiled to E. Siberia in 1895, and lived mostly abroad till the Great War. With the Soviets he overthrew Kerensky, Nov. 7, 1917, thereafter dominating the Russian republic as President of the Council till incapacitated in 1922.

Lennep, Jacob van (1802–62), the 'Walter Scott of Holland,' born at Amsterdam, achieved a great reputation for legal knowledge. His most popular works were comedies, *Het Dorp aan die Grenzen* and *Het Dorp over die Grenzen*. Of his novels several (e.g. *The Rose of Dekama* and *The Adopted Son*) have been translated.

Lenngren, Anna Marie, *née* Malmstedt (1755–1819), Swedish poetess, lived at Stockholm.

Lenormant, François, was born in Paris, 17th January 1837, the son of Charles Lenormant (1802–59), himself profoundly learned in Egyptology, numismatics, and archæology generally. At twenty he carried off the prize in numismatics of the Académie des Inscriptions, at twenty-three was digging at Eleusis; and his explorations he continued, in the intervals of his work as sub-librarian at the Institute (1862–72), and professor of Archæology at the Bibliothèque Nationale (1874–83), until his health broke down from overwork and a wound received during the siege of Paris. He died December 9, 1883, having just been converted to a good Catholic from scepticism. His divination of the non-Semitic element in Accadian was a triumph, and it would be difficult to overpraise his essay on the propagation of the Phœnician alphabet and his great *Origines de l'Histoire d'après la Bible* (1880–84). Other works are *Manuel d'Histoire Ancienne de l'Orient* (1868–69; 9th ed. 1881), *Lettres Assyriologiques* (1871–79), *Les Premières Civilisations* (1874), *Les Sciences Occultes en Asie* (1874–75), *La Monnaie dans l'Antiquité* (1878–79), *Monnaies et Médailles* (1888), *La Grande Grèce* (1881–84), and *À travers l'Apulie et la Lucanie* (1883). [*Le-nor-mons.*]

Lenôtre, André (1613–1700), the creator of French landscape-gardening, was born and died in Paris. He laid out St James's Park.

Lenthall, William (1591–1662), barrister, was Speaker of the Long Parliament 1640–53, and Master of the Rolls from 1643. He was again made Speaker in 1654, and in 1657 became one of Cromwell's peers.

Lenz, Jakob Michael Reinhold (1751–92), a German poet of the 'Sturm und Drang' period, a fervent admirer of Shakespeare, was born in Livonia, and died near Moscow. See studies by Waldmann (1894), Rosanow (1909). [*Lents.*]

Leo, the name of thirteen popes, whose tenures of the papacy were as follows:—I. (440–461); II. (682–3); III. (795–816); IV. (847–55); V. (903); VI. (928–9); VII. (936–9); VIII. (963–5); IX. (1049–54); X. (1513–21); XI. (1605); XII. (1823–29); XIII. (1878–1903).—Leo I., 'the Great,' a saint, and one of the most eminent of the Latin Fathers, was of good Roman family. In a council held at Rome in 449 he set aside the proceedings of the Council of Ephesus, which had pronounced in favour of Eutyches, and summoned a new council at Chalcedon, in which Leo's celebrated 'Dogmatical Letter' was accepted 'as the voice of Peter.' He interposed with Attila (q.v.) in defence of Rome, and with Genseric (q.v.). Leo died in 461. See books by Arendt (1835), Perthel (1843), Saint-Chéron (1846), Canon Gore (1880), and the Rev. C. L. Feltoe (Library of Fathers, vol. xii. 1896).—The pontificate of Leo III. was the epoch of the formal establishment of the Empire of the West. In the 8th century the popes, through the practical withdrawal of the Eastern emperors, had exercised a temporal supremacy in Rome, under the protectorate of the Frank sovereigns. Leo was in 799 obliged to flee to Spoleto, whence he repaired to Paderborn to confer with Charlemagne. On his return to Rome he was received with honour. In 800 Charlemagne, having come to Rome, was crowned emperor by the pope, and the temporal sovereignty of the pope over the Roman city and state was formally established, under the suzerainty of the emperor.—Leo X., Giovanni de' Medici, second son of Lorenzo the Magnificent, was born 11th December 1475. He was created cardinal at the age of thirteen. In the expulsion of the Medici from Florence the young cardinal was included. He was employed as legate by Julius II., at whose death in 1513 he was chosen pope as Leo X. He brought to a successful conclusion the fifth Lateran Council. He concluded a concordat with Francis I. of France; he consolidated and extended the reconquests of his warlike predecessor, Julius II. His desertion of Francis I. for Charles V. was dictated by the interests of Italy. But it is as a patron of learning and art that the reputation of Leo has lived. He founded a Greek college in Rome and established a Greek press. His vast project for the rebuilding of St Peter's, and his permitting the preaching of an indulgence in order to raise funds, provoked Luther's Reformation. He regarded the movement as of little importance; and though he condemned the propositions of Luther, his measures were not marked by severity. In his moral conduct he maintained a strict propriety, and, although not free from nepotism, he was an enlightened prince. He died 1st December 1521. See works on him by Roscoe (1805), Audin (6th ed. 1886), Hergenröther (1884–91), and Nitti

(1892); Ranke; Creighton; Vaughan's *Medici Popes* (1908); Symonds's *Renaissance* (1875–86).—Leo XIII., 258th Roman pontiff, was born at Carpineto, son of Count Ludovico Pecci, 2d March 1810. Having become Doctor of Laws, he was appointed by Gregory XVI. a domestic prelate in 1837, received the title of prothonotary apostolic, and was a vigorous apostolic delegate at Benevento, Perugia, and Spoleto. He was made Archbishop of Damietta *in partibus* and sent to Belgium as nuncio in 1843, nominated Archbishop of Perugia in 1846, and in 1853 created a cardinal by Pius IX., holding erelong the important office of Cardinal Camerlengo. Upon the death of Pius IX. in 1878 Cardinal Joachim Pecci was elected to the papacy under the title of Leo XIII. He restored the hierarchy in Scotland and composed the difficulty with Germany. In 1888 he denounced the Irish Plan of Campaign. He manifested enlightened views, but on questions affecting the church and his own status held staunchly to his rights. He regarded himself as the despoiled sovereign of Rome, and as a prisoner at the Vatican; and persistently declined to recognise the law of guarantees. He protested against heresy and 'godless' schools, and in his encyclicals affirmed that the only solution to the socialistic problem is the influence of the papacy. In 1894 he constrained the French clergy and the monarchists to accept the republic. In 1883 he opened the archives of the Vatican for historical investigations, and he made himself known as a poet, chiefly in the Latin tongue. The jubilee of his episcopate in 1893 was marked by pilgrimages, addresses, and gifts, as was that of his priesthood in 1887. In 1896 he issued an encyclical pronouncing Anglican orders null and void. He died 20th July 1903. See Lives by O'Reilly (1887), T'serclaes (Paris, 1894, 1907), Boyer d'Agen (*Jeunesse de Léon XIII.*, 1896), M'Carthy (1896), and in German by W. Goetz (1923), Walterbay (6th ed. 1931); also his addresses, &c., in *The Pope and the People* (new ed. 1913).

Leo III., called the Isaurian from being born in Isauria in Asia Minor, raised the Byzantine Empire from a very low condition, having, as a general in the East, seized the crown in 716. He reorganised the army and financial system, and in 718 repelled a formidable attack of the Saracens. In 726 he by an edict prohibited the use of images (i.e., pictures or mosaics; statues were hardly known as yet in churches) in public worship. In Italy, however, the appearance of the Image-breakers or Iconoclasts roused an enthusiastic resistance on the part of the people, and the controversy raised by the edict rent the empire for over a century. In 728 the exarchate of Ravenna was lost, and the eastern provinces became the prey of the Saracens, over whom, however, Leo won a great victory in Phrygia. He died in 741.

Leo Africanus (properly Alhassan ibn Mohammed Alwazzan), a Cordovan Moor, who from 1492 travelled in northern Africa and Asia Minor. Falling into the hands of Venetian corsairs, he was sent to Leo X. at Rome, where he lived twenty years, and accepted Christianity, but returned to Africa and (perhaps) his old faith, and died at Tunis in 1552. He wrote (1526) an account of his African travels in Italian (first printed 1550), long the chief source of information as to the Soudan. Dr R. Brown re-edited John Pory's translation of 1600 (Hakluyt Soc. 1896).

Leo'chares, an Athenian sculptor (*c.* 370 B.C.).

Leon, Ponce de. See Ponce de Leon.

Leonardo da Vinci, painter, sculptor, architect, and engineer, was born in 1452 at Vinci, between Pisa and Florence, the natural son of a Florentine notary. About 1470 he entered the studio of Andrea del Verrocchio. When about twenty-eight he visited the East, and served as engineer to the sultan of 'Babylon' or Cairo. In 1482 he settled in Milan, and attached himself to Lodovico Sforza. His famous 'Last Supper' (1498), commissioned jointly by the Duke and the monks of Santa Maria delle Grazie, was painted on a wall of the refectory of the convent. Owing to dampness, and to the method of tempera painting—not oil, nor fresco—upon plaster, it soon showed signs of deterioration, and it has been often 'restored;' yet still it is one of the world's masterpieces. Among other paintings in Milan were portraits of two mistresses of the duke—one of them perhaps 'La Belle Ferronnière' of the Louvre. Leonardo also devised a system of hydraulic irrigation of the plains of Lombardy and directed the court pageants. After the fall of Duke Lodovico in 1500 Leonardo retired to Florence, and entered the service of Cæsar Borgia, then Duke of Romagna, as architect and engineer. In 1503 he returned to Florence, and commenced a Madonna and Child with St Anne, of which only the cartoon now in the Royal Academy, London, was completed. Both he and Michelangelo received commissions to decorate the Sala del Consiglio in the Palazzo della Signoria with historical compositions. Leonardo dealt with 'The Battle of Anghiari,' a Florentine victory over Milan, and finished his cartoon; but, having employed a method of painting upon the plaster which proved a failure, he in 1506 abandoned the work. About 1504 he completed his most celebrated easel-picture, 'Mona Lisa' (stolen from the Louvre 1911; recovered 1913). Another work, now lost, portrayed the celebrated beauty Ginevra Benci; and Pacioli's *De divina Proportione* (1509) contained sixty geometrical figures from Leonardo's hand. In 1506 he was employed by Louis XII. of France. Francis I. bestowed on him in 1516 a yearly allowance, and assigned to his use the Château Cloux, near Amboise; hither he came that same year, and here he died 2d May 1519. Among his later works are 'The Virgin of the Rocks,' now in the National Gallery, London (a replica in the Louvre), a figure of 'St John the Baptist,' and a 'Saint Anne.' In his art Leonardo was hardly at all influenced by the antique; his practice was founded upon the most patient and searching study of nature. He occupies a supreme place as an artist, but so few in number are the works by his hand that have reached us that he may be most fully studied in his drawings, of which there are rich collections at Milan, Paris, Florence, and Vienna, as well as in the British Museum and at Windsor. His celebrated *Trattato della Pittura* was published in 1651; but a more complete manuscript, discovered by Manzi in the Vatican, was published in 1817. Voluminous MSS. by him in Milan (*Codice-Atlantico*), Paris, Windsor, &c. have been reproduced in facsimile (1881–1901). See his *Literary Works*, ed. by Richter (1883; rev. and enl. 1939); his *Note-books*, trans. by MacCurdy (1938); monographs by Mrs Heaton (1874), Richter (1880), Séailles (new ed. 1906), Müntz (trans. 1899), Gronau (trans. 1915), MacCurdy (1904, 1933), Von Seidlitz (1909), Thiis (1913), Sirén (trans. 1916), Mrs Annand Taylor (1927), C. Bax (1932), Uzielli (2nd ed. 1896), Merezhkovsky (1931), Goldschneider (1944).

Leoncavallo, Ruggiero (1858–1919), composer, born at Naples, produced *I Pagliacci* (1892), followed by other less successful operas.

Leoni, LEONE (1509–90), goldsmith, medallist, and sculptor, was born at Arezzo, worked at Milan, Genoa, Brussels, and Madrid, and was the rival of Benvenuto Cellini in talent, vice, and violence. See French monograph by Plon (1886).

Leon'idas, king of Sparta, succeeded his half-brother, Cleomenes in 491 B.C. When the Persian monarch Xerxes approached with an immense army Leonidas opposed him at the narrow pass of Thermopylæ (480 B.C.) with his 300 Spartans; there all of them found a heroic death.

Leopardi, GIACOMO, Italian poet, was born of poor but noble parentage at Recanati, 29th June 1798. At sixteen he had read all the Latin and Greek classics, could write with accuracy French, Spanish, English, and Hebrew, and wrote a commentary on Plotinus. After a short and disappointing sojourn in Rome, he devoted himself at home to literature. As a confirmed invalid, he lived successively in Bologna, Florence, Milan, and Pisa. In 1833 he accompanied his friend Ranieri to Naples, and there in constant bodily anguish and hopeless despondency he lived till his death, 14th June 1837. Of late years a more sober estimate has been formed of his claims both as poet and thinker. His pessimism was unquestionably the genuine expression of Leopardi's deepest nature as well as of his reasoned conviction. Ranieri edited his works in 1845. His most noteworthy writings are, in poetry, his *Canti* and *Canzoni*, and a 'Continuation of the Battle of the Frogs and Mice'; and, in prose, the Dialogues and Essays classed as *Operette Morali*, and his *Pensieri* and letters. His Essays and Dialogues were trans. by Edwardes (1882), his Poems by G. Bickersteth (with critical introduction and bibliography, 1923). See Gladstone's *Gleanings*, vol. ii.; and works by Brandes, Carducci, De Roberto, De Sanctis, Origo.

Leopold I. (1640–1705) in 1658 succeeded his father, the Emperor Ferdinand III. He provoked the Hungarians to rebellion by his severity. Tekeli received aid from the Porte, and Kara Mustapha besieged Vienna (1683), which was rescued only by an army of Poles and Germans under John Sobieski. The power of the Turks now declined. In 1686 they lost Buda, after occupying it for nearly 150 years; and by the treaty of Carlowitz (1699) they were almost entirely cleared out of Hungary. The struggle between Leopold and Louis XIV. of France for the headship to the king of Spain led to the war of the Spanish Succession. Leopold was of sluggish and phlegmatic character, wholly under Jesuit influences. See German Life of him by Baumstark (1873).—LEOPOLD II. (1747–92), third son of Francis I. and Maria Theresa, succeeded his father as Grand-duke of Tuscany in 1765, and his brother, Joseph I., as emperor in 1790. He succeeded in pacifying the Netherlands and Hungary; was led by the downfall of his sister, Marie Antoinette, to form an alliance with Prussia against France; but died before the war broke out.

Leopold I. (1790–1865), king of the Belgians, son of Francis, Duke of Saxe-Coburg, and uncle of Queen Victoria, was a general in the Russian army, and served at Lützen, Bautzen, and Leipzig. He married in 1816 the Princess Charlotte (q.v.); in 1829 (morganatically and unhappily) Caroline Bauer (q.v.); in 1832 Louise, daughter of Louis-Philippe. After hesitation he declined the crown of Greece (1830); in June 1831 he was elected king of the Belgians. He conducted himself with prudence and moderation, with constant regard to the principles of the Belgian constitution. His son, LEOPOLD II. (1835–1909), scandalous in private life and in his government of the Congo, was succeeded by a nephew, Albert (q.v.), whose son, LEOPOLD III. (b. 1901), king from 1934, on his own authority ordered the capitulation of the army to the Nazis (28th May 1940), thus opening the way to Dunkirk, and remained a prisoner in his own palace at Laeken. He refused to abdicate (1945).

Leopold V. (1157–94), Duke of Austria, crusader in 1182 and 1190–92, and the captor of Richard I. (q.v.) of England.

Leopold, PRINCE. See ALBANY (DUKE OF).

Lepage. See BASTIEN-LEPAGE.

Lepère, AUGUSTE LOUIS (1849–1918), impressionist, landscape-painter, wood-engraver, and etcher, was born in Paris.

Lep'idus, MARCUS ÆMILIUS, declared for Cæsar against Pompey (49 B.C.), and was by Cæsar made dictator of Rome and his colleague in the consulate (46 B.C.). He supported Antony, and became one of the triumvirate with Octavian and Antony, with Africa for his province (40–39 B.C.). He thought to have maintained himself in Sicily against Octavian, but his soldiers deserted him. He died 13 B.C.

Le Play, FRÉDÉRIC (1806–82), political economist, was born at Honfleur, and lived in Paris.

Lepsius, KARL RICHARD, Egyptologist, was born at Naumburg, 23d December 1810. His first work on palæography as an instrument of philology (1834) obtained the Volney prize of the French Institute. In 1836 at Rome he studied Egyptology, Nubian, Etruscan, and Oscan, writing numerous treatises. In 1842–45 he was at the head of an antiquarian expedition sent to Egypt by the king of Prussia, and in 1846 was appointed professor in Berlin. His *Denkmäler aus Aegypten und Aethiopien* (963 plates, 1849–60) remains a masterpiece. His *Chronologie der Aegypter* laid the foundation for a scientific treatment of early Egyptian history. Other works are his letters from Egypt, Ethiopia, and Sinai (1852); the work in which he expounds a modified Roman alphabet for hitherto unwritten languages; the *Königsbuch* (1858); the *Todtenbuch* (1867), the Egyptian Book of the Dead. He wrote on Chinese, Arabic, and Assyrian philology; and was a member of the Royal Academy, director of the Egyptian section of the Royal Museum, and chief-librarian of the Royal Library at Berlin. He died 10th July 1884. See Life by Ebers (1885; trans. New York, 1887).

Lerins, VINCENT OF. See VINCENTIUS.

Lermontov, MIKHAIL YUREVICH, Russian poet, was born, of Scottish extraction (Learmont), in Moscow, Oct. 15, 1814. Sent on active service to the Caucasus, he was shot dead in a duel, 15th July 1841. The sublime scenery of the Caucasus inspired his best poetic pieces, such as *The Novice*, *The Demon*, *Ismail Bey*, &c. His novel, *A Hero of our Time* (1839; trans. 1912), is said to have occasioned the fatal duel. See *Poems*, ed. by E. N. Steinhart, with trans., biography, &c. (1917).

Leroux, PIERRE (1797–1871), Humanitarian, St Simonian, born near Paris, influenced George Sand.

Le Sage, ALAIN-RENÉ, born at Sarzeau in Brittany, 8th May 1668, in 1692 went to Paris to study law, but an early marriage drove him to seek a less tardy livelihood in literature. The Abbé de Lionne, who had a good Spanish library, made Le Sage free of it, with a pension of 600 livres. The first fruit was a volume (1700) containing two plays imitated from

Rojas and Lope de Vega. In 1702 *Le Point d'honneur*, from Rojas, failed on the stage. His next venture (1704) was a rifacimento of Avellaneda's *Don Quixote*. In 1707 *Don César Ursin*, from Calderon, was played with success at court, and *Crispin rival de son maître* in the city; more successful was the *Diable Boiteux* (largely from Luis Velez de Guevara). In 1708 the Théâtre Français accepted but shelved one play and rejected another, afterwards altered into his famous *Turcaret*. In 1715 *Gil Blas* (vols. i. and ii.) came out, followed in 1717–21 by an attempt at an Orlando. In 1724 came vol. iii. of *Gil Blas;* in 1726 a largely extended *Diable Boiteux;* in 1732 *Guzman de Alfarache* and *Robert Chevalier de Beauchêne;* in 1734 *Estebanillo Gonzalez;* in 1735 vol. iv. of *Gil Blas* and the *Journée des Parques;* in 1736–38 the *Bachelier de Salamanque;* in 1739 his plays, in two vols.; in 1740 *La Valise trouvée*, a volume of letters; and in 1743 the *Mélange Amusant*, a collection of facetiæ. The death of his son (1743), a promising actor, and his own increasing infirmities, made him abandon Paris and literary life, and retreat with his wife and daughter to Boulogne, where his second son held a canonry; and there he died 17th November 1747, in his eightieth year. Le Sage's reputation as a dramatist and as a novelist rests in each case on one work. The author of *Turcaret* might have become, but did not, almost a second Molière; the author of *Gil Blas* stands in the front rank of the novelists. Some deny originality to one who borrowed ideas, incidents, and tales from others as Le Sage did; some even deny (as did Voltaire, whom he satirised) that the author of *Gil Blas* was anything more than a translator. The figment had a wide circulation, especially in Spain, and Isla developed it. No doubt, with an artistic eye to versimilitude of detail, Le Sage borrowed plots freely; but he was the first to perceive the capabilities of the picaresque novel. His delightful style makes him the prince of raconteurs, and the final effect of his work is all his own. See works by Barberet (1887), Claretie (1890–94), and Lintilhac (1893).

Lescot, Pierre (1510–78), Renaissance architect of the Louvre, was born in Paris.

Leslie, Lesly, or Lesley, The Family of, is first found between 1171 and 1199 in possession of the pastoral parish of Lesslyn or Leslie in Aberdeenshire, and was ennobled in 1457, when George Leslie of Rothes was made Earl of Rothes and Lord Leslie. The fourth earl was father of Norman Leslie, Master of Rothes, chief actor in the murder of Cardinal Beaton. John, sixth earl (1600–41), was one of the ablest of the Covenanting leaders. His son John (1630–81) became Lord Chancellor of Scotland in 1667, and in 1680 was created Duke of Rothes, &c. These honours became extinct upon his death without male issue in 1681. The earldom of Rothes went to his elder daughter, in whose family the title has continued. The Balquhain branch gave birth to several men of mark, such as the learned John Leslie (q.v.), Bishop of Ross, the champion of Mary, Queen of Scots; Sir Alexander Leslie of Auchintoul, a general in the Muscovite service (died 1663); and Charles Leslie. Still more distinguished was Alexander Leslie (*c.* 1580–1661), who became field-marshal of Sweden under Gustavus Adolphus. Recalled to Scotland in 1639, he took command of the Covenanting army, and in 1641 was made Earl of Leven and Lord Balgony. His honours and lands eventually passed to his great-grandson, David Melville, third Earl of Leven and second Earl of Melville. See *Life and Campaigns*, by Sanford Terry (1899). —David Leslie, fifth son of the first Lord Lindores (a son of the fifth Earl of Rothes), served under Gustavus Adolphus, and, returning to Scotland in 1640, acted as lieutenant-general to the Earl of Leven. He was present at Marston Moor, and defeated Montrose at Philiphaugh. Routed by Cromwell at Dunbar in 1650, and taken prisoner by him at Worcester in 1651, he was imprisoned in the Tower till the Restoration. He was made Lord Newark in 1661, and died in 1682.—Walter Leslie (1603–67), a cadet of the Balquhain line, distinguished himself in the Austrian army, and in 1637 was created a count, as a reward for his services in the murder of Wallenstein. He was succeeded (1667) by his nephew, James, Austrian field-marshal. The title became extinct in 1844.

Leslie, Charles, nonjuror, born at Dublin, 17th July 1650, became chancellor of the cathedral of Connor in 1687. Deprived at the Revolution for declining the oath of allegiance, he retired to England and wrote against Papists, Deists, Socinians, Jews, and Quakers, as well as in support of the nonjuring interests. He was mostly with the Pretender in France and Italy (1713–21), and then returning to Ireland, died at Glaslough 13th April 1722. His *Short and Easy Method with the Jews* appeared in 1684; his *Short and Easy Method with the Deists* in 1694: he issued a collected edition of his *Theological Works* in 1721 (new ed. 1832). See Life by R. J. Leslie (1885).

Leslie, Charles Robert, genre-painter, was born in London, 19th October 1794, of American parentage. Educated from 1800 at Philadelphia, in 1811 he returned to England and entered as a student in the Royal Academy. His first notable picture was 'Sir Roger de Coverley going to Church' (1819). In 1821 'May-day under Queen Elizabeth' secured his election as A.R.A.; and 'Sancho Panza and the Duchess' (1824) as R.A. Other pictures were scenes from Shakespeare, Le Sage, Molière, Addison, Swift, Sterne, Fielding, and Smollett. In 1833 he became professor of Drawing at West Point, New York, but returned to England next year; in 1845–52 he was professor of Painting at the Royal Academy. He died 5th May 1859. His lectures were published in the useful *Handbook for Young Painters* (1855); he also wrote a Life of Constable (1843; new ed. 1896), and began one of Reynolds, completed by Tom Taylor, who edited his *Autobiographical Recollections* (1860).—His son, George Dunlop Leslie (1835–1921), born in London, aimed 'to paint pictures from the sunny side of English domestic life,' was elected A.R.A. in 1868, R.A. in 1876. He wrote *Letters to Marco* (1893), *Riverside Letters*, and *Inner Life of the Royal Academy* (1914).

Leslie, Frank, the name adopted by Henry Carter (1821–80), who was born at Ipswich, and at seventeen entered a London mercantile house. The success of sketches sent by him to the *Illustrated London News* led him to join its staff. In 1848 he went to the United States, assumed the name Frank Leslie, and in 1854 founded the *Gazette of Fashion* and the *New York Journal. Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper* began in 1855 (German and Spanish editions later), the *Chimney Corner* in 1865; and he also started the *Boys' and Girls' Weekly*, the *Lady's Journal*, &c.

Leslie, Fred (1856–92), London burlesque actor and singer. See *Recollections* by Vincent (1893).

Leslie, George, 'Father Archangel,' a Capuchin friar, a native of Aberdeenshire, who died in 1637.

and of whom many myths are related in *Il Cappucino Scozzese* (1644). See the *Collected Essays* of Dr T. Graves Law (1905).

Leslie, HENRY DAVID, composer of sacred music, was born in London, 18th June 1822, founded there 'Leslie's Choir' (1856–80 and 1885–87), and died near Oswestry, 4th February 1896.

Leslie, JOHN (1527–96), son of the rector of Kingussie, studied at King's College, Aberdeen, at Paris, and at Poitiers, and in 1566 became Bishop of Ross. A zealous partisan of Queen Mary, he joined her at Tutbury in 1569, suffered imprisonment, and in 1574 went to France. He died in a monastery near Brussels. His Latin *History of Scotland* (Rome, 1578) was rendered into Scots in 1596 by a Scottish Benedictine of Ratisbon, Father James Dalrymple (ed. by Father Cody, Scot. Text Soc. 1884–91).

Leslie, SIR JOHN (1766–1832), natural philosopher, born at Largo, studied at St Andrews and Edinburgh, and travelled as tutor in America and on the Continent, meanwhile engaging in experimental research. The fruits of his labours were a translation of Buffon's *Birds* (1793), the invention of a differential thermometer, a hygrometer, and a photometer, and *Inquiry into Heat* (1804). In 1805 he obtained the chair of Mathematics at Edinburgh, though keenly opposed by the ministers as a follower of Hume. In 1810 he succeeded in freezing water under the air-pump. Transferred to the chair of Natural Philosophy (1819), he invented the pyroscope, atmometer, and æthrioscope. He was knighted in 1832. See Memoir by Macvey Napier (1838).

Leslie, THOMAS EDWARD CLIFFE (1827–82), born in co. Wexford, qualified for the bar, but in 1853 became professor of Economics and Jurisprudence at Belfast. His writings were published as *The Land Systems* (1870), studies on the land question in Ireland, Belgium, and France, and *Essays in Political and Moral Philosophy* (1879), treating of the gold question, economic method, &c.

Leslie, WALTER, COUNT. See LESLIE FAMILY.

Lespinasse, CLAIRE FRANÇOISE, or JEANNE JULIE ELÉONORE DE, was born at Lyons, 9th Nov. 1732, an illegitimate daughter of the Countess d'Albon. At first a teacher, she became in 1754 companion to Madame du Deffand, whose friends, especially d'Alembert, she quickly attached to herself, and after the inevitable rupture, she was enabled to maintain a modest salon of her own. The charm she exercised was in no wise due to beauty. Her passion for the Marquis de Mora, and later for M. de Guibert, cost her the deepest pangs, when the first died and the second married. She died 23d May 1776. Many of her letters (aglow with fire and passion) to her two lovers have been published since 1809. See also her *Lettres inédites* (1887; mostly to Condorcet); *Letters* (trans. 1902); *Love Letters to and from the Comte de Guibert* (1929); books by Miss C. Jebb (1908), Marquis de Ségur (new Eng. ed. 1913).

Lesseps, FERDINAND, VICOMTE DE (1805–94), born at Versailles, a cousin of the Empress Eugénie, from 1825 held diplomatic posts at Lisbon, Tunis, Cairo, &c. In 1854 he conceived his scheme for a Suez Canal, and in 1856 obtained a concession from the Viceroy. The works were begun in 1860, and completed in August 1869. He received the Grand Cross of the Legion of Honour, an English knighthood, election to the Academy, &c. In 1881 work began on his stupendous scheme for a Panamá Canal; but in 1892–93 the management was charged with breach of trust, and five directors were condemned—Lesseps, now a broken old man, to five years' imprisonment and a fine, as was also his son Charles. Charles was released in June 1898; his father, who had been too ill to be taken from his house, died 7th December 1894. Lesseps wrote an *Histoire du Canal de Suez* (1875–79; trans. 1876) and *Souvenirs de Quarante Ans* (1887; trans. 1887). See Lives by Bertrand and Ferrier (Par. 1887) and Barnett Smith (2nd ed. 1895).

Lessing, GOTTHOLD EPHRAIM, was born, a pastor's son, at Kamenz in Saxony, 22d January 1729, and in 1746 entered as a theological student at Leipzig. Erelong he was writing plays in the French style, and leaving Leipzig in debt, at Berlin joined the unorthodox Mylius in publishing *Beiträge zur Historie des Theaters* (1750), and independently wrote plays, translated, did literary hack-work; his chief stay, however, was the *Vossische Zeitung*, to which he contributed criticisms. In 1751 he withdrew to Wittenberg, took his master's degree, and produced a series of *Vindications* of unjustly maligned or forgotten writers, such as Cardan, Lemnius, &c. Again at Berlin he in *Ein Vademecum für Herrn S. G. Lange* (1754) displayed unrelenting hostility to pretentious ignorance; with Moses Mendelssohn he wrote an essay on *Pope, ein Metaphysiker* (1755). His successful tragedy *Miss Sara Sampson* (1755) is after English models. In 1758 he was assisting Mendelssohn and Nicolai with a new critical Berlin journal, in which he revolted from the dictatorship of French taste, combated the inflated pedantry of the Gottsched school, and extolled Shakespeare. While secretary to the governor of Breslau he wrote his famous *Laokoon* (1766), a critical treatise defining the limits of poetry and the plastic arts. The comedy *Minna von Barnhelm* (1767) is the first German comedy on the grand scale. Appointed playwright to a new theatre at Hamburg in 1767, he wrote the *Hamburgische Dramaturgie* (1769), in which he overthrew finally the dictatorship of the French drama. The Hamburg theatre failed, and Lessing was soon in the thick of a controversy, this time with Klotz, a Halle professor, producing the *Briefe antiquarischen Inhalts* (1769) and *Wie die Alten den Tod gebildet* (1769). In 1769 the Duke of Brunswick appointed Lessing Wolfenbüttel librarian; and he at once began to publish some of the less-known treasures of the library in *Zur Geschichte und Litteratur* (1773–81). In 1772 he wrote the great tragedy *Emilia Galotti*. Shortly before his marriage he spent eight months in Italy as companion to the young Prince Leopold of Brunswick. In 1774–78 he published the *Wolfenbüttelsche Fragmente*, a rationalist attack on orthodox Christianity from the pen of Reimarus (q.v.), which, universally attributed to Lessing, provoked a storm of refutations. The best of Lessing's counter-attacks were *Anti-Goeze* (1778) and the fine dramatic poem, *Nathan der Weise* (1779), one of the noblest pleas for toleration ever penned. Later works were *Erziehung des Menschengeschlechts* (1780) and *Ernst und Falk* (1778–80), five dialogues on freemasonry. Lessing died at Brunswick, 15th February 1781. His *Sämmtliche Schriften*, ed. by Lachmann, were reissued by Muncker in 1886–1907. His chief works have been translated into English. See Lives by Danzel and Guhrauer (2d ed. 1880), Düntzer (1882), Stahr (10th ed. 1900), Erich Schmidt (4th ed. 1923), Borinski (1900), Sime (1877), Helen Zimmern (1878), and Rolleston (1889)—the last three in English.

Lessing, KARL FRIEDRICH (1808–90), historical

painter, nephew of the preceding, was born at Breslau, and died at Karlsruhe.—His son, Otto (1846–1912), born at Düsseldorf, was a sculptor and painter.

L'Estrange, Sir Roger, born at Hunstanton, 17th December 1616, narrowly escaped hanging as a royalist spy for a plot to seize Lynn in 1644, and was imprisoned in Newgate, whence he escaped after four years. Pardoned by Cromwell in 1653, he lived quietly till the Restoration made him licenser of the press. He fought in all the quarrels of the time with a shower of pamphlets, vigorous, and not coarser than those of his antagonists; and he holds a place in the history of journalism by his papers, *The Public Intelligencer* (1663–66) and *The Observator* (1681–87). He translated Æsop's *Fables*, Seneca's *Morals*, Cicero's *Offices*, the *Colloquies* of Erasmus, Quevedo's *Visions*, and Josephus. Knighted in 1685, he died Dec. 11, 1704. See Life by G. Kitchin (1913).

Le Sueur, Eustache (1617–55), Paris painter. The Louvre possesses 36 religious pictures by him, and 13 mythological. [*Les-ee-ehr'.*]

Le Sueur, Hubert (*c.* 1595–1650), sculptor, born in Paris, came to England about 1628.

Leszczyński. See Stanislaus.

Lethington. See Maitland.

Letronne, Jean Antoine (1787–1848), writer on ancient history, geography, inscriptions, &c., was born and died in Paris.

Letts, Thomas (1803–78), London bookbinder and manufacturer of diaries.

Leuchtenberg. See Beauharnais.

Leucippus (*fl.* 500 B.C.), the founder of the Atomic school of Greek philosophy and forerunner of Democritus, was born at Abdera.

Leuckart, Rudolf (1822–98), zoologist, born at Helmstedt, studied at Göttingen, and in 1850 became professor of Zoology at Giessen, in 1869 at Leipzig. He distinguished himself by his study of the Entozoa—his great work *Parasites of Man* (trans. 1886). [*Loik'art.*]

Leutze, Emanuel, painter, born at Gmünd in Württemberg, 24th May 1816, was brought up in America, and studied in Europe 1841–59, then settled in New York, and died 18th July 1868. One of his works was 'Washington crossing the Delaware.' [*Loit'-zeh.*]

Levaillant, François (1753–1824), French traveller and ornithologist, was born at Paramaribo, Dutch Guiana; studied in Paris; and explored in South Africa 1781–84. [*Le-vah-yon²'.*]

Leven, Earl of. See Leslie.

Lever, Charles, novelist, was born of purely English parentage in Dublin, on 31st August 1806, graduated at Trinity College in 1827, and then went to Göttingen to study medicine. His most popular work, *Charles O'Malley*, is a reflex of his own college life in Dublin. About 1829 he spent some time in the backwoods of Canada and North America, and embodied his experiences in *Con Cregan* and *Arthur O'Leary*. He practised medicine at various Irish country towns, and in 1840 at Brussels, having ere this written *Harry Lorrequer* (1840) and *Charles O'Malley* (1841) for the *Dublin University Magazine*. Returning to Dublin, he published *Jack Hinton* in 1843, and from 1842 to 1845 acted as editor of the *Dublin University Magazine*, and wrote *Arthur O'Leary*, *Tom Burke of Ours*, and *The O'Donoghue*. In 1845 he again went to Brussels, Bonn, Carlsruhe, where he published the *Knight of Gwynne*, and Florence, where he wrote *Roland Cashel*. At Spezzia *Luttrel of Arran*, *Con Cregan*, *Sir Jasper Carew*, and *The Dodd Family Abroad* were produced in rapid succession. Then, completely changing his style, he wrote the *Fortunes of Glencore*, followed by *The Martins of Cro-Martin*, and *The Daltons*. Lever was in 1858 appointed British vice-consul at Spezzia, and continued to write, publishing *Davenport Dunn*, *One of Them*, *Gerald Fitzgerald*, *A Day's Ride*, *Sir Brook Fosbrooke*, *That Boy of Norcotts*, and some racy essays in *Blackwood's* by 'Cornelius O'Dowd.' In 1867 he was promoted to the consulship at Trieste, where he died 1st June 1872. It is by his brilliant, rollicking sketches of a phase of Irish life which was passing away that Lever lives, and by Hablot K. Browne's illustrations to his novels. No doubt his caricatures created a false idea of Irish society and character. His daughter edited his novels (37 vols. 1897–99). See *Life and Letters* by Downey (1906).

Lever, William Hesketh, 1st Viscт. Leverhulme (1851–1925: *cr.* 1922), soapmaker and philanthropist, born at Bolton, made a Baron in 1917, built a garden-city at Port Sunlight.

Leverrier, Urbain Jean Joseph (1811–77), astronomer, born at St Lô, Normandy, in 1836 became teacher of astronomy at the Polytechnique. His *Tables de Mercure* and several memoirs gained him admission to the Academy in 1846. From disturbances in the motions of planets he inferred the existence of an undiscovered planet; and calculated the point in the heavens where, a few days afterwards, Neptune was actually discovered by Galle at Berlin. For this he received the Grand Cross of the Legion of Honour and a chair of astronomy in the Faculty of Sciences. Elected in 1849 to the Legislative Assembly, he became counter-revolutionary; in 1852 Louis Napoleon made him a senator. In 1854 he succeeded Arago as director of the Observatory of Paris. See Adams (John Couch). [*Leh-ver'-yay.*]

Levi, Leone (1821–88), born at Ancona, settled in Liverpool in 1844, and in 1852 became professor of the Principles of Commerce in King's College, London. Among his works were *Commercial Law of the World* (1850, republished as *International Commercial Law*, 1873), *On Taxation* (1870), *History of British Commerce* (1872), *War and its Consequences* (1881), *Wages* (1885), and *International Law* (1887).

Levita, Elias (1465–1549), Jewish grammarian and exegete, was born at Neustadt near Nuremberg. An expulsion of Jews forced him to Italy, where he taught successively in Padua (1504), Venice, Rome (1514), and finally (1527) Venice again. He wrote on Job, the Psalms, Proverbs, Amos, and the vowel-points; a Hebrew grammar; and a Talmudic and Targumic Dictionary. See Life by J. Leir (Bresl. 1888). [*Le-vee'ta.*]

Levizac, Jean Pons Victor Lecontz de (*c.* 1750–1813), French grammarian, was a canon of Vabres, who at the Revolution fled first to Holland and then London, and taught French.

Levy, Amy (1861–89), Jewish poetess, novelist, and suicide, was born at Clapham, and educated at Brighton and Newnham. Her novel *Reuben Sachs* (1889) showed high promise.

Lewald, Fanny (1811–89), Jewish novelist, born at Königsberg, in 1855 married Adolf Stahr (1805–76), a Berlin critic. She was an enthusiastic champion of women's rights. Her best book is perhaps *Von Geschlecht zu Geschlecht* (1863–65). An English translation of *Stella* (1884) appeared in the same year; and she wrote records of travel

in Italy (1847) and Great Britain (1852). See her *Meine Lebensgeschichte* (1861–63.) [*Lay'valt.*]

Lewes, George Henry, littérateur, was born in London, 18th April 1817, a grandson of the comedian, Charles Lee Lewes (1740–1803). Educated partly at Greenwich under Dr Burney, and partly in Jersey and Brittany, he left school early to enter first a notary's office, and then the house of a Russian merchant. He next tried walking the hospitals, but could not stand the operating-room, so in 1838 proceeded to Germany, and remained there nearly two years, studying the life, language, and literature of the country. On his return to London he fell to work writing about anything and everything as a Penny Encyclopædist and Morning Chronicler, as a contributor afterwards to a dozen more journals, reviews, and magazines, and as editor of the *Leader* (1851–54), and of the *Fortnightly* (1865–66), which he himself founded. He was married unhappily and had children when his connection with George Eliot (q.v.) began in July 1854; it ended only with his death at their house in Regent's Park, 30th November 1878. Lewes was one of the best of critics and biographers; as a populariser of philosophy he was inferior to none, as a populariser of science inferior to few. His works, besides a tragedy and two novels (1841–48), include the *Biographical History of Philosophy* (1845; recast in 3d edition of 1867 as *The History of Philosophy from Thales to Comte*); *The Spanish Drama* (1846); a *Life of Robespierre* (1848); *Comte's Philosophy of the Sciences* (1853), which is more than a translation; the admirable *Life and Works of Goethe* (1855); *Seaside Studies* (1858); *Physiology of Common Life* (1859–60); *Studies in Animal Life* (1862); *Aristotle* (1864); *On Actors and the Art of Acting* (1875); and *Problems of Life and Mind* (1874–79).

Lewis, Cecil Day, poet, born 1904, educated at Sherborne and at Wadham, Oxford, schoolmaster at Cheltenham and elsewhere.

Lewis, Charles George (1808–80), engraver after Landseer, was born at Enfield.—His brother, John Frederick (1805–76), was a water-colour painter of animal, Spanish, and Oriental subjects.

Lewis, Sir George Henry (1833–1911; kt. 1893; bt. 1902), criminal solicitor, was born at Holborn.

Lewis, Sir George Cornewall (1806–63), born in London, was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford. Called to the bar in 1831, he became a Poor-law Commissioner in 1839. Liberal M.P. for Herefordshire 1847–52, for the Radnor Boroughs from 1855, he was Chancellor of the Exchequer 1855–58, Home Secretary 1859-61, and then War Secretary. He succeeded to a baronetcy in 1855. He wrote *Origin of the Romance Languages* (1835), *Inquiry into the Credibility of Ancient Roman History* (1855—against Niebuhr), *Astronomy of the Ancients* (1859), *Dialogue on the Best Form of Government* (1859), &c. He edited the *Edinburgh Review* from 1852 to 1855. See his *Letters* (1870) and Bagehot's *Literary Studies* (1879).

Lewis, Matthew Gregory ('Monk Lewis'), was born in London, 9th July 1775, and educated at Westminster, at Christ Church, Oxford, and at Weimar, where he was introduced to Goethe. In 1794 he went as an attaché to the Hague, and there, inspired by Glanvill and the *Mysteries of Udolpho*, wrote *Ambrosio, or the Monk* (1795), the gruesome, unclean romance which made him so famous that in 1798 his invitation to dine at an Edinburgh hotel could elate Scott as nothing before or afterwards. A musical drama, *The Castle Spectre* (1798), *The Bravo of Venice* (1804), and a host more of blood-and-thunder plays, novels, and tales are forgotten; but two lines at least survive of one of his ballads, *Alonso the Brave*. In 1796 he entered parliament as a silent member, and in 1812 he inherited from his father two large estates in Jamaica. So, to better the condition of his slaves there, good-hearted, lachrymose, clever little 'Mat' forsook the society of the Prince Regent, Byron, and all his other great friends, and made the two voyages, in 1815–17, which furnished materials for his one really valuable work, the posthumous *Journal of a West India Proprietor* (1834; ed. by M. Wilson, 1929). On his way home he died of yellow fever, 13th May 1818. See his *Life and Correspondence* (1839) and Birkhead's *The Tale of Terror* (1921).

Lewis, Sinclair, novelist, born a doctor's son at Sauk Center, Minn., in 1885, graduated at Yale, took to journalism, and won fame as a satirist of American life with *Main Street* (1920), *Babbitt* (1922), *Elmer Gantry* (1927), *Ann Vickers* (1933), &c., being awarded a Nobel prize (1930).

Leyden, John, poet and orientalist, was born, a shepherd's son, at Denholm, Roxburghshire, Sept. 8, 1775. He studied medicine, &c., at Edinburgh University, and was licensed as a preacher in 1798. He helped Scott to gather materials for his *Border Minstrelsy*, especially for the essay on fairy superstitions. His first prose work was *Discoveries of Europeans in Northern and Western Africa* (1799). His translations and poems in the *Edinburgh Magazine* attracted attention; and *Scenes of Infancy, descriptive of Teviotdale*, was completed in 1803. In that year he sailed for India as assistant-surgeon at Madras; was surgeon and naturalist on the survey of Mysore and Travancore (1804); resided for a time at Penang; was professor in the Bengal College, and afterwards judge, commissioner of the Court of Requests, and assay-master of the mint at Calcutta. Meanwhile he translated the Gospels into five languages. He accompanied Lord Minto as interpreter to Java, and died of fever at Batavia, August 27, 1811. His ballads have taken a higher place than his longer poems. He knew thirty-four languages or dialects; edited the *Complaynt of Scotland* (1801); wrote an essay on Indo-Chinese languages and literature, and a *Journal of a Tour in the Highlands* (ed. by J. Sinton, with bibliog. 1903); translated *Memoirs of Baber* (completed by Erskine, 1826), and *Malay Annals* (1821). See *Poetical Works* (1875); Lives by Scott (1811), Reith (1908), Seshadri (1913).

Leys, Henri Jean Auguste (1815–69), historical painter, was born and died in Antwerp. He was created baron by Leopold I. in 1862. See Sulzberger's *Henri Leys* (1885). [*Lay.*]

L'Hôpital, Michel de (1504–73), French statesman, born at Aigueperse in Auvergne, studied law at Toulouse and Padua, and settled as an advocate in Paris at thirty. In 1547–48 he represented Henry II. at the Council of Trent, and then was in the household of the Duchess of Berri. In 1554 he became superintendent of finances, in 1560 chancellor of France. He strove to pacify the religious quarrel by staying the hand of the Catholic persecutors. After 1563 he lost ground; in 1568 he resigned and retired to his estate near Étampes. His Latin poems, speeches, &c. appeared in 1824–25. See Lives by Villemain (new ed. 1874), Taillandier (1861), Dupré-Lasale (1875–99), C. T. Atkinson (1900), A. E. Shaw (1905). [*Lō-pee-tahl.*]

Lhuyd, Edward (1660–1709), Welsh antiquary.

Libanius (314–393 A.D.), Greek sophist, born at Antioch, taught at Athens, Constantinople, and

Antioch. A pagan, he yet was the instructor and friend of St Chrysostom and St Basil. His orations were edited by Reiske (1791–97), his letters by J. C. Wolf (1738). See Lives by Petit (1866) and Sievers (1868).

Liberius, born in Rome, became pope in 352, but was banished in 355 for refusing to confirm the decree against Athanasius (q.v.). In 358 he regained the papal throne. He died 24th Sept. 366.

Libri-Carrucci, Guillaume Brutus Icilius Timoléon, Count (1803–69), born at Florence, became professor of Mathematics at Pisa. In 1830, compromised in the Liberal movement, he fled to France, where he became a member of the Academy of Sciences, professor at the Sorbonne, inspector of public instruction, and superintendent of state libraries. He formed a splendid library; but, accused in 1847 of abstracting books and MSS. from public collections, he fled to England. In his absence he was condemned (1850) to ten years' imprisonment. He wrote *Histoire des Sciences Mathématiques en Italie* (1838–41), *Mémoires de Mathématiques et de Physique* (1829), &c. He died at Fiesole. [*Lee-bree Ka-root'chee.*]

Lichtenberg, Georg Christoph (1742–99), physicist and satirist, born near Darmstadt, in 1770 became professor of Mathematics at Göttingen. He visited England, admired Garrick, and wrote a witty commentary on Hogarth's plates (1794). See works by Grisebach (1871), Meyer (1886), Lauchert (1893), Bouillier (1915).

Lick, James (1796–1876), a Californian millionaire, born at Fredericksburg, Penn., the founder of the Lick Observatory on Mount Hamilton.

Liddell, Henry George, born 6th Feb. 1811, from Charterhouse passed to Christ Church, Oxford, and took a double first in 1833. He became tutor of his college, and in 1845 professor of Moral Philosophy. Head-master of Westminster 1846–55, he returned to Christ Church as dean, was vice-chancellor 1870–74, resigned the deanship in 1891, and died 18th Jan. 1898. The great *Greek Lexicon* (1843; new ed. 1925), based on Passow, was a joint work by him and Robert Scott, D.D. (1811–87), master of Balliol 1854–70, and then Dean of Rochester. Liddell also wrote a *History of Rome* (1855; abridged as *The Student's Rome*). See Life by Thompson (1899).

Liddon, Henry Parry, D.D., born at North Stoneham, Hampshire, 20th August 1829, the son of a naval captain, at seventeen went up from King's College School, London, to Christ Church, Oxford, where in 1850 he graduated B.A. Ordained in 1852 as senior student of Christ Church, from 1854 to 1859 he was vice-principal of Cuddesdon Theological College, and in 1864 became a prebendary of Salisbury, in 1870 a canon of St Paul's, and Ireland professor of Exegesis at Oxford (till 1882). In 1866 he delivered his Bampton Lectures on the *Divinity of Our Lord* (1867; 13th ed. 1889). He strongly opposed the Church Discipline Act of 1874, and as warmly supported Mr Gladstone's crusade against the Bulgarian atrocities in 1876. In 1886 he declined the bishopric of Edinburgh, and in 1887 visited the Holy Land. Canon Liddon was the most able and eloquent exponent of Liberal High Church principles. He died suddenly at Weston-super-Mare, 9th Sept. 1890. An *Analysis of the Epistle to the Romans* was published in 1893; his Life of Pusey (q.v.) was edited by Johnston and Wilson. See his own Life by Johnston (1904).

Lie, Jonas (1833–1908), Norwegian novelist and poet, was born at Eker near Drammen, and abandoned law for literature. His novels, which give realistic pictures of fisher-life in Norway, include *The Visionary* (1870; trans. 1894), *The Pilot and his Wife* (1874; trans. 1877), *One of Life's Slaves* (1883; trans. 1896), and *The Commodore's Daughters* (1886; trans. 1892). He also wrote *Weird Tales* (trans. 1893) and comedies. [*Lee.*]

Lie, Trygve, Norwegian lawyer, born in 1896, was elected Secretary-General of U.N.O. in 1946.

Lieber, Francis (1800–72), writer on law, government, &c., was born in Berlin, and filled chairs in Columbia, S.C., and New York. See Life by T. Sergeant Perry (Boston, 1882). [*Lee'ber.*]

Liebermann, Max (1847–1935), painter and etcher, born in Berlin, won fame (first in France) by open-air studies and scenes of humble life.

Liebig, Justus, Freiherr von, chemist, born at Darmstadt, 12th May 1803, studied at Bonn and Erlangen, and in 1822 went to Paris, where Gay-Lussac took him into his laboratory. In 1824 he became professor of Chemistry at Giessen, and in 1852 at Munich. He died 18th April 1873, having in 1845 been created Baron. Liebig was one of the most illustrious chemists of his age; equally great in method and in practical application, he made his mark in organic chemistry, animal chemistry, the doctrine of alcohols, &c. He was the founder of agricultural chemistry, and a discoverer of chloroform and chloral. As inventor of extract of beef and prepared infant food his name is known throughout the world. By him an admirable chemical laboratory—practically the first—was established at Giessen. He vastly extended the method of organic analysis, and invented appliances for analysis by combustion and Liebig's condenser. His most important treatises, mostly translated into English, were on the analysis of organic bodies (1837), *Animal Chemistry* (1842), *Organic Chemistry* (1843), *Researches on Flesh and its Preparation* (1847), *Agricultural Chemistry* (1855), *Chemische Briefe* (1844); besides numerous papers in scientific journals (317 in the Royal Society's *Transactions*). See four volumes of his Correspondence (1884–92), and books by A. W. Hofmann (1876), W. A. Shenstone (1895), and Vollhard (1909). [*Lee-big.*]

Liebknecht, Wilhelm (1826–1900), social democrat, born at Giessen, for his part in the Baden insurrection of 1848–49 had to take refuge in Switzerland and England; returned to Germany in 1862; and during a two years' imprisonment was elected to the Reichstag (1874). With Bebel (q.v.) he edited *Vorwärts*.—His son Karl (1871–1919), a barrister, during the Great War was imprisoned as an independent, anti-militarist, social democrat, took part in the Revolution (1918) and was murdered. [*Leeb-k'nekht.*]

Liebrecht, Felix (1812–90), born at Namslau in Silesia, was professor of German at Liége 1849–67. He early made himself known by articles on the origin and diffusion of folk-tales, and by translations enriched with annotations. Among these are *Basile's Pentamerone* (1846), *Barlaam und Josaphat* (1847), Dunlop's *Geschichte der Prosadichtungen* (1851), and part of Gervase of Tilbury's *Otia Imperialia* (1856). [*Leeb-rekht.*]

Lieven, Dorothea, Princess, *née* von Benkendorf (1784–1857), early married the Russian diplomatist Prince Lieven (1774–1857), and from 1837 lived mostly in Paris. See her Correspondence with Earl Grey (1891), letters from London (1902), and *Unpublished Diary* (1925).

Lievensz, Jan (1607–74), historical painter and etcher, born at Leyden, died at Amsterdam.

Lightfoot, HANNAH. See GEORGE III.

Lightfoot, JOHN (1602–75), Hebraist, born at Stoke-upon-Trent, studied at Christ's College, Cambridge, and in 1630 became rector of Ashley, Staffordshire, in 1643 of St Bartholomew's, London, and in 1644 of Great Munden, Herts. He was one of the most influential members of the Westminster Assembly, but, as an 'Erastian,' often stood alone. In 1650 he was appointed master of Catharine Hall, Cambridge, in 1654–55 vice-chancellor, and in 1668 a prebendary of Ely, where he died. Lightfoot's chief works were the unfinished *Harmony of the Four Evangelists* (1644–50); *Commentary upon the Acts of the Apostles* (1645); *The Harmony, Chronicle, and Order of the Old Testament* (1647); of the New (1655); and *Horæ Hebraicæ et Talmudicæ* (1658–74), the great labour of his life. The best edition of his works is by Pitman, with Life (1822–25).

Lightfoot, JOSEPH BARBER, Bishop of Durham, was born at Liverpool, 13th April 1828, and from King Edward's School, Birmingham, passed in 1847 to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated in 1851 as thirteenth wrangler, senior classic, and Chancellor's medallist. Elected fellow in 1852, and ordained in 1854, he became tutor of Trinity in 1857, Hulsean professor of Divinity in 1861, canon of St Paul's in 1871, Lady Margaret professor of Divinity at Cambridge in 1875, and Bishop of Durham in 1879. Dr Lightfoot's influence at Cambridge was of incalculable importance. A supreme grammarian and textual critic, he gave the world admirable commentaries on the epistles to the *Galatians* (1860), *Philippians* (1868), *Colossians* and *Philemon* (1875). His work on the Apostolic Fathers embraces only *Clement of Rome* (1869–77; new ed. 1890) and *Ignatius and Polycarp* (1885; 2d ed. 1889). Other works were *On a Fresh Revision of the English New Testament* (1871), an edition of Mansel's *Gnostic Heresies* (1875), *Leaders in the Northern Church* (1890), *The Apostolic Age* (1892), *Biblical Essays* (1893), and several volumes of sermons. He contributed to the *Journal of Philology*, Smith's *Dictionaries of the Bible, Christian Antiquities*, and *Christian Biography*, and published in the *Contemporary Review* a crushing answer to *Supernatural Religion* (reprinted 1889). The work of the Church Temperance Society and the White Cross Army was furthered by his exertions. He died at Bournemouth, Dec. 21, 1889, and was buried at Durham. See short Life by Westcott (1894).

Ligne, CHARLES JOSEPH, PRINCE DE (1735–1814), son of an imperial field-marshal whose seat was at Ligne near Tournai, was born at Brussels, and as an Austrian soldier served at Kolin, Leuthen, Hochkirch, and the siege of Belgrade (1789). A skilful diplomatist, the favourite of Maria Theresa and Catharine of Russia, and the friend of Frederick the Great, Voltaire, and Rousseau, he wrote *Mélanges* (34 vols. 1795–1811), *Œuvres Posthumes* (1817), a Life of Prince Eugene (1809), and *Lettres et Pensées* (1809). See monographs by Thürheim (Vien. 1876) and Du Bled (Par. 1890), and the *Edinburgh Review* for July 1890. [*Leen-y^e.*]

Ligonier, JOHN, EARL (1680–1770), born at Castres of Huguenot parentage, escaped to Dublin in 1697, and from 1702 served with high distinction under Marlborough. Colonel from 1720 of a splendid Irish regiment of dragoons, he commanded the foot at Fontenoy (1745), was taken prisoner at Val (1747), was made commander-in-chief and a viscount (1757), an earl and field-marshal (1766). He was buried in Westminster Abbey. [Usually *Lig-o-neer.*]

Liguori, ST ALFONSO MARIA DE, born at Naples, 27th September 1696, forsook law to take orders, and in 1732 with twelve companions founded the order of Liguorians or Redemptorists. Its object is the religious instruction of the people and the reform of morality by visiting, preaching, and hearing confessions, under the direction of the parish clergy. In 1762 he became Bishop of Sant' Agata de' Goti, and proved an ideal bishop; but he resigned in 1775, and returned to his order. He died 1st August 1787, and was canonised in 1839. His works, which are very popular, embrace divinity, casuistry, exegesis, history, canon law, hagiography, asceticism, even poetry. His *Theologia Moralis*, a modification of the 'probabilistic system,' is largely used in the direction of consciences. Monza edited his works in 7? vols. See Lives by Berthe (trans. 1906) and Baron Angot des Rotours (trans. 1916). [*Lee-goo-ō-ree.*]

Li Hung-Chang (1823–1901), Chinese statesman, took the Hanlin degree in 1849. In 1853, in the Taiping rebellion, he joined the Imperial army as secretary, was appointed a provincial judge, and in 1861 governor of Kiangsu, out of which, in conjunction with 'Chinese Gordon,' he drove the rebels in 1863. Made an hereditary noble of the third class, in 1864 he was appointed Governor-general of the Kiang provinces, and in 1872 of Chih-li and senior Grand Secretary. He founded the Chinese navy and promoted a native mercantile marine. On the outbreak of the war with Japan (1894), Li, in supreme command in Korea, was thwarted by the incompetence, dishonesty, and cowardice of inferior officers. The Chinese were swept out of Korea, and Li, whose policy was that of peace, was deprived of his honours and summoned to Peking. He refused to comply, and the disastrous course of events soon compelled the emperor to restore him to honour. Through his efforts the war was brought to a termination in 1895, China ceding Formosa and paying a war indemnity of £35,000,000. Well aware of the value of Western culture and industry, he visited Europe and America in 1896. Intriguing with Russia, he fell in 1898. See his *Memoirs* (1913); Lives by Douglas (1895), Mrs Little (1903), J. O. P. Bland (1917).

Lilburne, JOHN (*c.* 1614–57), Leveller or ultra-republican, born at Greenwich, and whipped and imprisoned by the Star Chamber in 1638, rose in the Parliamentary army to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He became an indefatigable agitator, thought Cromwell's republic too aristocratic, and demanded greater liberty of conscience and numerous reforms. Repeatedly imprisoned for his treasonable pamphlets, he died at Eltham.

Liliencron, DETLEV VON (1844–1909), German lyric poet and novelist, born at Kiel, fought in 1866 and 1870. See Life by H. Spiero (Berl. 1913).

Lillo, GEORGE (1693–1739), dramatist and jeweller, born in London of mixed Dutch and English Dissenting parentage, wrote seven plays, including *Fatal Curiosity* (1736) and *George Barnwell* (1731), both tragedies edited by Sir A. W. Ward (1906). His *Arden of Feversham* (brought out 1759) is a weak version of the anonymous play of that title (1592). Among the first to put middle-class characters on the English stage, he influenced European drama. See Life by T. Davies prefixed to his *Dramatic Works* (1810).

Lilly, WILLIAM, astrologer, born at Diseworth, Leicestershire, 1st May 1602, in 1620 went to London, where for seven years he served an ancient citizen, married his widow, and on her

death in 1633 came into £1000. He took up astrology, and soon acquired a considerable fame and large profits. In 1634 he obtained permission to search for hidden treasure in the cloisters of Westminster, but was driven from his midnight work by a storm, which he ascribes to demons. From 1644 till his death he annually issued his *Merlinus Anglicus, Junior*, containing vaticinations. In the Civil War he attached himself to the Parliamentary party as soon as it promised to be successful, and was rewarded with a pension. After the Restoration he was imprisoned for a little, and was reapprehended on suspicion of knowing something about the great fire of London in 1666. He died at Hersham, 9th June 1681. He wrote nearly a score of works on astrology. See his *History of his Life and Times* (1715).

Lillywhite, Frederick (1792–1854), cricketer, famous as a round-arm bowler, was born near Goodwood, and bred a bricklayer. 'Me bowling, Pilch batting, and Box keeping wicket' was his definition of cricket.

Lily, John. See Lyly.

Lilye, or Lily, William (*c.* 1468–1522), classical grammarian, was born at Odiham, Hampshire; studied at Magdalen College, Oxford; visited Jerusalem, Rhodes, and Italy, and learned Greek from refugees from Constantinople. After teaching for a while in London he was appointed (1512) by Dean Colet first head-master of his new school of St Paul's; this post he held till he was carried off by the plague. Lilye, who has good claims to be considered the first who taught Greek in London, had a hand in Colet's *Brevissima Institutio*, which, as corrected by Erasmus, and redacted by Lilye himself, was known as the *Eton Latin Grammar*. Besides this he wrote Latin poems (Basel, 1518) and a volume of Latin verse against a rival schoolmaster (1521).

Limborch, Philip van (1633–1712), was preacher at Gouda and Amsterdam, and became in 1668 professor in the Remonstrant or Arminian college at Amsterdam. Of his numerous works the most valuable are *Institutiones Theologiæ Christianæ* (1686; Eng. trans. 1702) and *History of the Inquisition* (trans. 1731). [*ch* guttural.]

Limousin, or Limosin, Léonard (*c.* 1505–77), painter in enamel, flourished from 1532 to 1574 at the French court.

Lin'acre, Thomas, born at Canterbury about 1460, studied at Oxford, was elected fellow of All-Souls' in 1484, and went to Italy, where he learned Greek, and took his M.D. at Padua. About 1501 Henry VII. made him tutor to Prince Arthur. As king's physician to Henry VII. and Henry VIII. he practised in London; he also founded the Royal College of Physicians. Late in life he took orders. He died 20th October 1524. Linacre was one of the earliest champions of the New Learning. He translated several of Galen's works into Latin, and wrote some grammatical treatises. See Life by Dr Noble Johnson (1835).

Lincoln, Abraham, sixteenth president of the United States, was born near Hodgenville, Ky., 12th February 1809, the son of a restless western pioneer. In 1816 his father made a new home in the forests of Indiana. Abraham learned the little that was taught in the backwoods schools, and was employed in farm-work until at nineteen he took on a flat-boat a cargo to New Orleans. When he was twenty-one his father removed to central Illinois, and the son, after a second voyage to New Orleans, returned to be a clerk in a store at New Salem, Illinois. Defeated as a candidate for the legislature, he purchased a small store, whose failure left him in debt; but, being made village postmaster and deputy county surveyor, he studied law and grammar. Elected to the legislature in 1834, he served until 1842, being leader of the Whigs. At Springfield, in 1842, he married Mary Todd (1818–82). In 1846 he sat in congress; but professional work was drawing him from politics when in 1854 Stephen A. Douglas repealed the Missouri Compromise of 1820, and reopened the question of slavery in the territories. The bill roused intense feeling throughout the North, and Douglas defended his position in a speech at Springfield in October. Lincoln delivered in reply a speech which first fully revealed his power as a debater. He was then elected to the legislature. When the Republican party was organised in 1856 to oppose the extension of slavery Lincoln was its most prominent leader in Illinois, and the delegates of his state presented him for the vice-presidency. In 1858 Douglas, seeking re-election to the senate, began a canvass of Illinois in advocacy of his views of 'popular sovereignty.' Lincoln was also a candidate, and the contest, which gave Douglas the election, attracted the attention of the whole country. In May 1860 the Republican convention on the third ballot nominated Lincoln for the presidency. The Democratic party were divided between Douglas and Breckinridge. After an exciting campaign Lincoln received a popular vote of 1,866,462; Douglas, 1,375,157; Breckinridge, 847,953; and Bell, 590,631. Of the electors Lincoln had 180; Breckinridge, 72; Bell, 39; and Douglas, 12. South Carolina now seceded from the Union, and with the six Gulf states formed, in February 1861, the Confederate States of America. Lincoln, at his inaugural address on 4th March, declared the Union perpetual, argued the futility of secession, and expressed his determination that the laws should be faithfully executed in all the states. On April 12, 1861, the Confederates began the Civil War by attacking Fort Sumter in Charleston harbour. Lincoln called a special session of congress, summoned 75,000 militia, ordered the enlistment of 65,000 regulars, and proclaimed a blockade of the southern ports. The Confederacy soon had control of eleven states, and put in the field 100,000 men. The first important battle was fought at Bull Run, Virginia, July 21, 1861, and resulted in the rout of the Union army. On September 22, 1862, just after McClellan's victory at Antietam, Lincoln proclaimed that on and after January 1, 1863, all slaves in states or parts of states then in rebellion should be free. On the following New-year's Day the final proclamation of emancipation was made. This greatest achievement of his administration, wrung from him by the exigencies of civil war, was completed by the passage (1865) of the Thirteenth Amendment of the Constitution, which he planned and urged. In July 1863 Grant's capture of Vicksburg restored to the Union full control of the Mississippi River, while Meade's defeat of Lee at Gettysburg destroyed the last hope of the Confederates to transfer the seat of war north of the Potomac. General Grant, called to the chief command in March 1864, entered upon that policy of persistent attrition of the Confederate forces which finally brought peace. In the Republican Convention in June Lincoln was unanimously nominated for a second term. The Democrats nominated General McClellan. In November Lincoln received of the popular vote 2,216,000,

and McClellan 1,800,000; of the electoral votes Lincoln had 212, McClellan 21. In his second inaugural address, in March 1865, Lincoln set forth the profound moral significance of the war. On 14th April at Ford's Theatre, Washington, he was shot by J. Wilkes Booth, an actor, and died next morning, April 15, 1865. Lincoln was fair and direct in speech and action, steadfast in principle, sympathetic, and charitable, a man of strict morality, abstemious, and familiar with the Bible, though not a professed member of any church. His fame is established as the saviour of his country and the liberator of a race. See Lives by Arnold (1885), Herndon and Weik (1889), Nicolay and Hay (10 vols. 1890), Morse (1893), Binns (1907), Strunsky (1914), Charnwood (1916), Barton (1925), Sandburg (1926, 1939), Beveridge (1928), Ludwig (trans. 1932), and the synthetic autobiography compiled by Stephenson (1927).

Lincoln, Benjamin (1733–1810), born at Hingham, Mass., in 1776 reinforced Washington after the defeat on Long Island; in 1777 was appointed major-general; in August received command of the southern department; and in 1780 was besieged by Clinton in Charleston, and compelled to capitulate. He took part in the siege of Yorktown, and was secretary of war 1781–84.

Lind, Jenny. See Goldschmidt, Madame.

Lindau, Paul (1839–1919), born at Magdeburg, edited and founded *Die Gegenwart* and *Nord und Süd*, and wrote books of travel, *Aus Venetien* (1864), *Aus Paris* (1865), and *Aus der Neuen Welt* (1884). His critical skill is shown in his *Harmlose Briefe* (1870), *Literarische Rücksichtslosigkeiten* (1871), *Molière* (1871) and *Alfred de Musset* (1877), *Dramaturgische Blätter* (1875–78), and *Aufsätze* (1875). But he is better known as a writer of plays and novels; the most successful of the former was perhaps *Maria und Magdalena*. The novels include *Herr und Frau Bewer* (1882), *Toggenburg* (1883), *Mayo* (1884), *Berlin* (1886–87). *Im Fieber* (1889), and *Die Gehilfin* (1894).—His brother, Rudolf (1829–1910), author and diplomatist, wrote travels, novels, &c.

Lindbergh, Charles Augustus, American aviator, born in 1902, made the first solo non-stop trans-Atlantic flight (New York–Paris) in 1927.

Lindemann. See Cherwell.

Lindenschmit, Wilhelm (1829–95), historical painter, was born and died at Munich.

Lindley, John (1799–1865), botanist, was born at Catton near Norwich, the son of a nurserygardener, author of *Orchard and Kitchen Gardens*. Appointed assistant-secretary to the Horticultural Society in 1822, he from 1829 to 1860 was professor of Botany in University College, London.

Lindsay. See Crawford.

Lindsay, Sir David. See Lyndsay.

Lindsay, Nicholas Vachel (1879–1931), born at Springfield, Ill., tramped in America, trading his ragtime rhymes for hospitality. His irrepressible spirits appear in *The Congo* (1914).

Lindsay, Robert. See Pitscottie.

Ling, Pehr Henrik (1776–1839), Swedish poet and teacher of gymnastics.

Lingard, John, born at Winchester, 5th February 1771, of Catholic parents, was sent in 1782 to the English College of Douai, where he remained till the Revolution. He went with the refugees to the college established at Crookhall, near Durham, and afterwards at Ushaw, becoming vice-president and professor of Philosophy. In 1795 he received priest's orders, and in 1811 accepted the mission of Hornby, near Lancaster, declining the offer of a chair at Maynooth, as fourteen years later of a cardinal's hat. In 1821 he obtained his doctorate from Pius VII., and in 1839 received a crown pension of £300. He died 17th July 1851. His *Antiquity of the Anglo-Saxon Church* (1806) was the pioneer of what became the labour of his life—a *History of England to 1688* (1819–30; new ed. 1915). This attracted much attention; it was fiercely assailed in the *Edinburgh*; but Lingard by his replies increased his reputation as a candid and judicious Catholic scholar. See his *Life and Letters* by M. Haile and E. Bonney (1911).

Linklater, Eric, born in Orkney in 1899, educated at Aberdeen, wrote *Poet's Pub* (1929), *Juan in America* (1931), *Magnus Merriman* (1934).

Linley, Thomas (1732–95), born at Wells, taught singing and conducted concerts at Bath. In 1775 his son-in-law Sheridan induced him to set his comic opera *The Duenna* to music. In 1776 they and Ford bought Garrick's share of Drury Lane Theatre. During the next fifteen years Linley was its musical director, composing songs, operas, &c.—Of his sons, Thomas (1756–78), a friend of Mozart, possessed real musical genius, and William (1767–1835) composed glees, songs, &c. Of his beautiful, gifted daughters, Elizabeth Ann (1754–92), singer, married Sheridan (q.v.). See C. Black's *Linleys of Bath* (1911; new ed. 1926).

Linnæus, or **Linné**, Carl, founder of modern botany, was born the son of the parish clergyman of Råshult in South Sweden, 23d May 1707, and studied at Lund and Uppsala. In 1730 he was appointed assistant to the professor of botany in Uppsala. An exploring trip through Swedish Lapland produced his *Flora Lapponica* (1737). Then followed a journey of scientific exploration through Dalecarlia; and in 1735–38 he was in Holland, mainly at Leyden, working at botany and arranging gardens. Meanwhile he had visited England and Paris, and published *Systema Naturæ Fundamenta Botanica*, *Genera Plantarum*, *Critica Botanica*, in which he expounded his system of classification, based on sexual characteristics, long the dominant system. He practised as a physician in Stockholm, in 1742 became professor of Botany at Uppsala, and greatly increased the fame of the university. In 1745–46 he published *Flora Suecica* and *Fauna Suecica*; in 1751 *Philosophia Botanica*; and in 1753 *Species Plantarum*, insisting on the identification of plants by a second or trivial name in addition to the generic name. He was ennobled in 1757, and died 10th Jan. 1778. See *Life* by Prof. T. M. Fries (Eng. adaptation by Jackson, 1923), who also edited his Correspondence.

Linnell, John (1792–1882), artist, was born in London, and studied at the Royal Academy. He painted portraits of Blake, Malthus, Whately, Peel, Carlyle, &c. His landscapes were mostly Surrey scenes. See Life by A. T. Story (1892).

Linschoten, Jan Huygen van (1563–1611), born at Haarlem, wrote *Voyages into the East and West Indies* (trans. 1598).

Linskill, Mary (1840–91), born at Whitby, apprenticed to a milliner, took to novel-writing.

Linton, Sir James Dromgole (1840–1916), painter, born in London, laboured with success to elevate the status of painting in water-colours, and reorganised the Royal Institute of Painters in Water-colours. Its first president 1884–99, he was reappointed in 1909. In 1885 he was knighted.

Linton, William (1791–1876), painter of classic landscapes, born at Liverpool, died in London.

Linton, William James (1812-98), wood-engraver, born in London, did some of his finest work for the *Illustrated London News*. In 1867 he went out to the United States, and settled at New Haven, Conn. A zealous Chartist, he wrote *The Plaint of Freedom* (1852), *Claribel and other Poems* (1865), *Hints on Wood-engraving* (1879), *Life of Thomas Paine* (1879), *A Manual of Wood-engraving* (1884), *Poems and Translations* (1889), *The Masters of Wood-engraving* (1890), and a Life of Whittier (1893). See his *Memories* (1895).—His wife, Eliza Lynn, born at Keswick, 10th Feb. 1822, had published her first novel a dozen years before their marriage in 1858. Together they prepared a volume on *The Lake Country* (1864), he furnishing the illustrations. In 1867 they separated. She died 14th July 1898. Mrs Lynn Linton's numerous novels included *Patricia Kemball* (1874) and *The One Too Many* (1894); *Joshua Davidson* (1872) and *Christopher Kirkland* (1885) are of more serious purpose. Her 'Girl of the Period' articles in the *Saturday* were collected in 1883. See her *My Literary Life* (1899), and Life by Layard (1901).

Linwood, Mary (1755–1845), worker of worsted-work pictures and musical composer, was born at Birmingham, and died at Leicester.

Lippi, Fra Filippo, 'Lippo Lippi' (*c.* 1406–69), religious painter, was born in Florence. His greatest work was on the choir walls of Prato cathedral; and he was working in the cathedral at Spoleto when he died. See books by Strutt (1901), Konody (1911).—His son, Filippino Lippi (*c.* 1458–1504), painted celebrated frescoes in Florence and Rome. Easel pictures by him are 'The Virgin and Saints,' 'The Adoration of the Magi,' and 'The Vision of St Francis.' See work by Konody (1905), and J. B. Supino's *Les Deux Lippi* (2d ed. 1904).

Lippincott, Joshua Ballinger (1813–86), born in Burlington, N.J., had charge of a bookseller's business in Philadelphia 1834–36, and then founded his well-known publishing firm. *Lippincott's Magazine* dates from 1868.

Lipsius, Justus, or Joest Lips (1547–1606), a great classical scholar of Louvain, who was successively Catholic, Lutheran, Calvinist, and once more Catholic. See French Lives of him by Galesloot (1877) and Amiel (1884).

Lipsius, Richard Adelbert, German theologian, born at Gera, February 14, 1830, studied at Leipzig, was called to a chair at Vienna in 1861, at Kiel in 1865, and at Jena in 1871, and died 19th August 1892. In 1875 he founded the *Jahrbücher für Protest. Theologie.* Among his works are *Glaube und Lehre* (1871), a book on the legend of Peter at Rome (1872), a manual of dogmatics (1876), *Die apokryphen Apostelgeschichten und Apostellegenden* (1883–87), and *Philosophie und Religion* (1885).—His brother, Justus Hermann (1834–1920), in 1869 became professor of Classical Philology at Leipzig, and edited the *De Corona* of Demosthenes (1876), &c.—Their sister Marie (1837–1927) made valuable contributions to music and its history.

Liscow, Christian (1701–60), German satirist.

Lisle, Alicia (*c.* 1614–85), the widow of one of Cromwell's lords, was beheaded at Winchester for sheltering a rebel fugitive from Sedgemoor. At Charles I.'s execution she had said that her 'blood leaped within her to see the tyrant fall.'

Lisle. See Rouget de Lisle.

List, Friedrich (1789–1846), a German political economist, a disciple of Adam Smith, was born at Reutlingen. See Lives by Goldschmidt (Berl. 1878), Jentsch (1901), Miss M. E. Hirst (1909).

Lister, Joseph, Lord, born 5th April 1827, was the second son of the microscopist, Joseph Jackson Lister, F.R.S. (1786–1869), of Upton, Essex. He graduated at London University in arts (1847) and medicine (1852), and became F.R.C.S. (1852) and F.R.C.S.E. (1855), after being house-surgeon to Syme, whose daughter he married in 1856. He was successively lecturer on surgery, Edinburgh; regius professor of Surgery, Glasgow; professor of Clinical Surgery, Edinburgh (1869), of Clinical Surgery, King's College Hospital, London (1877–93); President of the Royal Society (1895–1900). In addition to important observations on the coagulation of the blood, inflammation, &c., his great work was the introduction (1860) of the antiseptic system, which revolutionised modern surgery. He was president of the British Association in 1896. Made a baronet in 1883, a baron in 1897, O.M. in 1902, he died 10th Feb. 1912. See Lives by Godlee (1917; rev. 1924), Thompson (1934).

Lister, Thomas Henry (1800–42), from 1836 the first registrar-general, published *Granby* (1826) and five other novels, a tragedy, &c.

Liston, John (1776–1846), low comedian, played from 1805 to 1837 at the Haymarket, Drury Lane, and the Olympic. 'Paul Pry' (1825) was his best creation. He was born and died in London.

Liston, Robert, surgeon, born at Ecclesmachan manse, Linlithgow, 28th Oct. 1794, studied at Edinburgh and London, and settled in Edinburgh in 1818 as lecturer on surgery and anatomy. His surgical skill soon won him a European reputation; in 1835 he became professor of Clinical Surgery at University College, London. He died 7th Dec. 1847. His chief works are *Elements of Surgery* (1831) and *Practical Surgery* (1837).

Liszt, Franz, was born at Raiding near Oedenburg in Hungary, October 22, 1811. At nine he played in public, and was sent to study at Vienna. He afterwards went to Paris, studied and played there. He next made a tour to Vienna, Munich, Stuttgart, and Strasburg; visited England thrice (1824–27); in 1831 heard Paganini, and was fired by the resolve to become the Paganini of the piano. He became intimate with most of the great *littérateurs* then in Paris, and from 1835 to 1845 lived with the Comtesse d'Agoult (q.v.). In 1849, at the height of popularity, he retired to Weimar to direct the opera and concerts, to compose and teach. Here he brought out Wagner's *Lohengrin* and Berlioz's *Benvenuto Cellini*; and Weimar became the musical centre of Germany. In 1861 he resigned his appointment, and his life was subsequently divided mainly between Weimar, Rome, and Budapest. In 1865 he received minor orders in the Church of Rome, and was known as Abbé. His visit to London in 1886 was a triumphal progress. He died at Bayreuth, July 31, 1886, and there is buried. As a pianist Liszt was unapproachable. His supreme command of technique was forgotten by hearers in admiration of the poetic qualities of his playing. His literary works on music include monographs on Chopin and Franz, and the music of the Gypsies. Some of his transcriptions for the piano are considered the finest ever made; his Hungarian rhapsodies are marvellous. His pianoforte works are of enormous number. All his original works have a very distinct, sometimes a very strange, individuality. In his twelve symphonic poems he created a new form of orchestral music. One or two masses, the 'Legend of St

Elizabeth,' and a few other works, embody his religious aspirations. See his *Letters* (trans. 1894); Lives by Ramann (1880–94; trans. 1882), Nohl (trans. 1884), Martin (1886), Beaufort (1886), Göllerich (1888), Vogel (1888), Kapp (1909), Huneker (N.Y. 1911); Janka Wohl, *Recollections* (1888); and books by Hervey (1911), by his daughter, Cosima Wagner (1911), F. Corder (1925), S. Sitwell (1934).

Lithgow, WILLIAM, born at Lanark in 1582, had already visited the Shetlands, Bohemia, Switzerland, &c., when, in 1610, he set out on foot from Paris to Palestine and Egypt. His second tramp led him through North Africa from Tunis to Fez, and home by way of Hungary and Poland. In his last journey (1619–21) to Spain *viâ* Ireland he was seized as a spy at Malaga and tortured. At London Gondomar, the Spanish ambassador, promised him reparation, but contented himself with promising. So Lithgow assaulted, or by another account was assaulted by, him in the king's ante-room, for which he was clapt into the Marshalsea. He died at Lanark, perhaps in 1645. His interesting *Rare Adventures and Paineful Peregrinations* was published in a complete form in 1632 (new ed. 1906), incompletely in 1614. Besides he wrote *The Siege of Breda* (1637), *Siege of Newcastle* (1645), *Poems* (ed. by Maidment, 1863), &c.

Little, THOMAS. See MOORE.

Little, WILLIAM JOHN KNOX-, an eloquent High Church preacher, born in 1839 at Stewartstown, Co. Tyrone, graduated from Trinity, Cambridge, and in 1881 became a canon of Worcester, in 1902 sub-dean. He died 3d February 1918.

Littledale, RICHARD FREDERICK, LL.D., D.C.L. (1833–90), born in Dublin, a Ritualistic clergyman, from 1857 resident in London, who wrote much against Romanism.

Littleton, ADAM (1627–94), compiler of a Latin dictionary (1673), was born at Halesowen, and in 1674 became a prebendary of Westminster.

Littleton, or LYTTLETON, SIR THOMAS (1402–81), jurist, born at Frankley House, Bromsgrove, was recorder of Coventry in 1450, king's sergeant in 1455, in 1466 judge of common pleas, and in 1475 a knight of the Bath. His reputation rests on his treatise on *Tenures*, written in law French, first printed at London (? 1481), and done into English about 1500. It was the text that Coke (q.v.) commented on in his *Coke upon Littleton*.

Litton, MARIE (1847–84), an actress, famous in old comedy, was a native of Derbyshire, her real name Lowe, and married a Mr Wybrow Robertson.

Littré, MAXIMILIEN PAUL ÉMILE, born in Paris, 1st February 1801, from medicine turned to philology. His translation of Hippocrates (q.v.) procured his election in 1839 to the Academy of Inscriptions. He fought on the barricades in 1830, was one of the principal editors of the *National* down to 1851, and became an enthusiastic Comtist. *La Poésie Homerique et l'Ancienne Poésie Française* (1847) was an attempt to render book i. of the *Iliad* in the style of the Trouvères. In 1854 Littré became editor of the *Journal des Savants*. His splendid *Dictionnaire de la Langue Française* (1863–72; supplement, 1878) did not prevent the Academy in 1863 from rejecting its author, whom Bishop Dupanloup denounced as holding impious doctrines. In 1871 Gambetta appointed him professor of History and Geography at the École Polytechnique; he was chosen representative of the Seine department in the National Assembly; and in December 1871 the Academy at last admitted him. He died 2d June 1881. Other works of Littré's were: French translations of Strauss's *Life of Jesus* (1839–40) and of Pliny's *Natural History*; *Histoire de la Langue Française* (1862), *Paroles de Philosophie Positive* (1859), *Auguste Comte et la Philosophie Positive* (1863), *Auguste Comte et Stuart Mill* (1866), *Médecine et Médecins* (1872), *La Science au Point de Vue Philosophique* (1873), *Littérature et Histoire* (1875), *Fragments de Philosophie Positive* (1876), and *Œuvres d'Armand Carrel* (1857). See Sainte-Beuve's *Notice* (1863), and *Nouveaux Lundis* (vol. v.); Caro, *Littré et le Positivisme* (1883); and Pasteur's discourse.

Liutprand, or LUITPRAND (c. 922–72), was born of a Longobard family in Italy, passed from the service of Berengar, king of Italy, to that of the Emperor Otto I. Otto made him Bishop of Cremona, and sent him on an embassy to Constantinople. His *Antapodosis* treats of history from 886 to 950. *De Rebus Gestis Ottonis* covers 960–964, and *De Legatione Constantinopolitanâ* is a satire on the Greek court. See his works, ed. Becker (1915); trans. Wright (1929), and books by Köpke (1842) and Baldeschi (1889).

Livens. See LIEVENSZ.

Liverpool, ROBERT BANKS JENKINSON, EARL OF, statesman, was born 7th June 1770, the son of the first Earl (1727–1808). He was educated at the Charterhouse and Christ Church, Oxford, and entered parliament in 1791 as member for Rye. A Tory with Liberal ideas on trade and finance, in 1794 he became a member of the India Board, and in 1801 as Foreign Secretary negotiated the unpopular treaty of Amiens. In 1803 he was created Lord Hawkesbury, and on Pitt's return to power he went to the Home Office. On the death of Pitt he declined to form an administration. In 1807 he again took the Home Office, and next year succeeded his father as Earl of Liverpool. In Perceval's ministry of 1809 he was Secretary for War and the Colonies. In 1812 he formed an administration which lasted for nearly fifteen years. The attitude of the government to Poland, Austria, Italy, and Naples, coercive measures at home, and an increase in the duty on corn were regarded as reactionary. Lord Liverpool himself was a Free Trader, and ultimately sought to liberalise the tariff. Notwithstanding the blunder of the sinking fund, his financial policy generally was sound, enlightened, and economical. He united the old and the new Tories at a critical period. In Feb. 1827 he was struck with apoplexy, and died 4th December 1828. See Life by C. D. Yonge (3 vols. 1868).

Livingston, an American family, descended from the fifth Lord Livingstone, guardian of Mary, Queen of Scots, and from his grandson, John Livingstone (1603–72), minister of Ancrum, banished for refusing the oath of allegiance to Charles II., and from 1663 pastor of the Scots kirk at Rotterdam. His son Robert (1654–1725) went to America in 1673, settled at Albany, and received a grant of a vast tract of land. One of his grandsons, Philip (1716–78), signed the Declaration of Independence; another, William (1723–90), was the first and able governor of New Jersey 1776–90.—ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON, great-grandson of the first Robert, was born in New York, 27th November 1746, and admitted to the bar in 1773. Sent to congress in 1775, he was one of the five charged with drawing up the Declaration of Independence, and till 1801 was chancellor of New York state. As minister plenipotentiary at Paris he negotiated the cession of Louisiana. He enabled Fulton to construct his first steamer, and introduced in America the use of sulphate of

lime as a manure, and the merino sheep. He died 26th February 1813. See Life by F. De Peyster (1876). — Edward Livingston, also a great-grandson of the first Robert, was born at Clermont, N.Y., 26th May 1764, and called to the bar in 1785. He sat in congress from 1795 to 1801, when he became U.S. district attorney for New York, and mayor of New York; but in 1803, owing to a subordinate's misappropriations, he found himself in debt to the federal government. He handed over his property to his creditors, and in 1804 settled in New Orleans, where he obtained lucrative practice at the bar. During the second war with England he was aide-de-camp to Gen. Jackson; and 1822–29 he represented New Orleans in congress. In 1823–24 he systematised the civil code of Louisiana. His criminal code was completed, but not directly adopted. Livingston was elected in 1829 to the senate, and in 1831 appointed secretary of state. In 1833 he went to France as plenipotentiary. He died at Rhinebeck, N.Y., 23d May 1836. See Life by Hunt (1864).

Livingstone, David, missionary and traveller, was born at Low Blantyre, Lanarkshire, 19th March 1813, and from ten till twenty-four years of age was a worker in a cotton-factory there. A pamphlet by Karl Gutzlaff kindled the desire to become a missionary; and he resolved to qualify himself in medicine. Having completed his studies in London, prevented by war from carrying out his wish to work in China, he was attracted to Africa by Dr Moffat; and, ordained under the London Missionary Society in November 1840, reached Simon's Bay 11th March 1841, Kuruman 31st July, and for several years laboured in Bechuanaland. Repulsed by the Boers in an effort to plant native missionaries in the Transvaal, he travelled northward, discovered Lake Ngami, and determined to open trade routes east and west. The journey occupied from June 1852 to May 1856, when he arrived at Quilimane. It was accomplished with a mere handful of followers, amid sicknesses, perils, and difficulties without number. But a vast amount of valuable information was gathered respecting the country, its products, and the native tribes. Not the least among his discoveries was the Victoria Falls of the Zambezi. He was welcomed home with extraordinary enthusiasm. During the fifteen months spent in England and Scotland he published his *Missionary Travels* (1857), and having severed his connection with the London Missionary Society in order to be free to undertake future explorations, was appointed by government chief of an expedition for exploring the Zambezi. Setting out in March 1858, he explored the Zambezi, Shiré, and Rovuma; discovered Lakes Shirwa and Nyasa, and came to the conclusion that Lake Nyasa and its neighbourhood was the best field for commercial and missionary operations, though he was hampered by the Portuguese authorities, and by the discovery that the slave-trade was extending in the district. His wife, Mary, Moffat's daughter, whom he had married in 1844, died 27th April 1862, and was buried at Shupanga. The expedition was recalled in July 1863. At this own cost he now journeyed a hundred miles westward from Lake Nyasa; then himself navigated his little steamer to Bombay; and returned to England, 23rd July 1864. His second book, *The Zambesi and its Tributaries* (1865), was designed to expose the Portuguese slave-traders, and to find means of establishing a settlement for missions and commerce near the head of the Rovuma. A proposal was made to him by the Royal Geographical Society to return to Africa and settle a disputed question regarding the watershed of central Africa and the sources of the Nile. In March 1866 he started from Zanzibar, pressed westward amid innumerable hardships, and in 1867–68 discovered Lakes Mweru and Bangweulu. Obliged to return for rest to Ujiji, he struck westward again as far as the river Lualaba, thinking it might be the Nile, but far from certain that it was not, what it proved afterwards to be, the Congo. On his return after severe illness to Ujiji, Livingstone was found there by Stanley (q.v.), sent to look for him by the *New York Herald*. Determined to solve the problem, he returned to Bangweulu, but fell into wretched health, and in Old Chitambo (now in Rhodesia), on the morning of 1st May 1873, he was found by his attendants, dead. His faithful people embalmed his body, and carried it to the coast. It was conveyed to England, and on 18th April 1874 was buried in Westminster Abbey. Livingstone's *Last Journals*, brought down to within a few days of his death, were published in 1874. See Blaikie's *Personal Life of David Livingstone* (1880), Lives by Thomas Hughes (1889), R. J. Campbell (1929), Macnair (1940), and Sir H. H. Johnston's *Livingstone and the Exploration of Central Africa* (1891).

Livius. See Livy.

Livius Androni'cus, the father of Roman dramatic and epic poetry, was a Greek by birth, probably a native of Tarentum, and was carried a slave to Rome in 272 B.C., but afterwards liberated by his master. He translated the *Odyssey* into Latin Saturnian verse, and wrote tragedies, comedies, and hymns after Greek models. Only fragments are extant (ed. by L. Müller, 1885).

Livy. Titus Livius (59 B.C.–17 A.D.) was born at Patavium (Padua), of a noble and wealthy family, and on coming to Rome was admitted to the court of Augustus. He never flattered the emperor, but avowed his preference for a republic. He praised Brutus and Cassius, sympathised with Pompey, and stigmatised Cicero, an accessory to the murder of Cæsar, as having got from Antony's bravoes only his deserts. Of the great Cæsar himself he doubted whether he was more of a curse or a blessing to the commonwealth. Such friendship as they had for each other Livy and Augustus never lost. Livy died at his native Patavium. His history of Rome from her foundation to the death of Drusus, 9 B.C., comprised 142 books, of which those from the 11th to the 20th, and from the 46th to the 142d, have been lost. Of the 35 that remain the 41st and 43d are imperfect. The 'periochæ,' or summaries of the contents of each book, composed in the wane of Roman literature, to catalogue names and events for rhetorical purposes, have all, however, come down to us, except those of books 136 and 137. But what has been spared is more than enough to confirm in modern days the judgment of antiquity which places Livy in the forefront of Latin writers. His impartiality is not less a note of his work than his veneration for the good, the generous, the heroic in man. His style is as nearly perfect as is compatible with his ideal of the historian. For investigation of facts he did not go far afield. Accepting history as fine art rather than as science, he was content to take his authorities as he found them, and where they differed was guided by taste or predilection. Gronovius, Drakenborch, Ruddiman, Madvig, Alschefski, Weissenborn, Luchs, Müller, and Zingerle purified Livy's text, also critically edited by Conway and Walters (1914 *et seq.*). See edition

with trans. by Foster (1919 *et seq.*), and Philemon Holland's fine Elizabethan English trans. (1600).

Lizars, JOHN (*c.* 1787–1860), an Edinburgh surgeon, brother of the Wilkie-like painter and engraver, WILLIAM HOME LIZARS (1788–1859). Originally *Liz'zerz*, modified to *Li-zahrz'*.]

Llandaff, LORD. See MATTHEWS.

Llewelyn THE GREAT, Prince of Wales, successfully maintained his independence against King John and Henry III. He died, a Cistercian, at Aberconway, 11th April 1240.—His grandson, LLEWELYN AB GRUFFYDD, the opponent of Edward I., was slain near Builth, 11th December 1282.

Llorente, JUAN ANTONIO (1756–1823), born at Rincón del Soto near Calahorra, took orders early, became vicar-general in 1782, agent of the Inquisition at Logroño in 1785, and secretary to the Inquisition in 1789. In 1806 he was made canon of Toledo. King Joseph gave him sundry posts; and in 1809, when the Inquisition was suppressed, placed all its archives in his hands that he might write its history. After the battle of Vitoria he went to Paris, and there the *Histoire Critique de l'Inquisition d'Espagne* came out in 1817–18. Its value was recognised at once, but it provoked bitter feeling, to which Llorente added in 1822 by his *Portrait Politique des Papes;* and at the instance of the clerical party he was ordered to quit France. He died at Madrid. He wrote an autobiography and works on the Basque fueros and on *Gil Blas* (1822). [*Lyo-ren'tay.*]

Lloyd, CHARLES (1775–1839), poet, the friend of Coleridge and Lamb, was born of Quaker parentage at Birmingham, about 1811 began to become deranged, and died in an asylum near Versailles.

Lloyd, DAVID (1635–92), Welsh clergyman and biographer, *State Worthies* his best-known book.

Lloyd, EDWARD, the London coffee-house keeper in 1688–1726, after whom is named 'Lloyd's.'

Lloyd, EDWARD (1815–90), founder in 1842 of *Lloyd's Weekly*, born at Thornton Heath, Surrey.

Lloyd, EDWARD (1845–1927), a tenor, best known in Handel, was born in London.

Lloyd George, DAVID (1863–1945), EARL LLOYD GEORGE (1945), a Welshman, born in Manchester, practised as a solicitor, sat for Carnarvon as an advanced Liberal from 1890, in 1905–8 was President of the Board of Trade, in 1908–15 Chancellor of the Exchequer. He took charge of the Old Age Pensions Act (1908), the National Insurance Act (1911), and the momentous budget of 1909–10, whose rejection by the Lords led to the constitutional crisis and the Parliament Act of 1911. Minister of Munitions (1915–16) and War Secretary (1916), he superseded Mr Asquith as Coalition Prime Minister (1916–22), saw the War to an end, and was one of the 'Big Four' in the Peace negotiations. He conceded the Irish Free State (1921). The Liberal split was never completely healed, and the party hardly survived the election of 1922. Mr Lloyd George gradually faded out of politics. An earl for three months, he was never well enough to take his seat. He published *War Memoirs* in 1933–36.

Llywarch Hên, Welsh poet, flourished about 700.

Lobatcheffsky, NICHOLAS (1793–1856), founder of non-Euclidean geometry, born at Makarlev, died professor at Kazan.

Lobo, FRANCISCO RODRIGUES (*c.* 1580–1622), Portuguese writer, born at Leiria, wrote *Primavera* (1601) and other remarkable prose pastorals and verse, and was drowned in the Tagus.

Lobo, JERONIMO (1593–1678), a Jesuit traveller, born at Lisbon, went to India in 1621, and was superintendent of missions in Abyssinia, 1625–34.

Lochiel. See CAMERON (SIR EWEN).

Locke, JOHN, born at Wrington, Somerset, 29th August 1632, the son of a country attorney, from Westminster passed in 1652 to Christ Church, Oxford. For a time he lectured as a college tutor. Experiments in medicine show his inductive bent. Before 1666 he was in a sort of amateur practice in Oxford, although he never took a degree in medicine; and problems of society, the relations of church and state, and above all the right and duty of religious toleration largely exercised him. He spent the winter of 1665 in Germany. Medical practice brought him into connection with Lord Ashley, soon after first Earl of Shaftesbury (q.v.); and next year Locke became his confidential secretary. A reunion of friends, meeting in 1670–1671 for the discussion of problems social and theological, welcomed Locke's suggestion that they should first settle what questions the human understanding was or was not fitted to deal with. This problem, undertaken by Locke himself, occupied his best energies for seventeen years, and issued in 1690 in the famous *Essay Concerning Human Understanding.* In 1672, when Shaftesbury became Chancellor, Locke was made Secretary to the Board of Trade. The fall of Shaftesbury permitted Locke three years later to retire to France, where he lived till 1679, when he returned to London and to Shaftesbury. But after the earl's flight to Holland in 1682, Locke, under suspicion as his confidant, became for five years an exile in Holland. His friendship with Limborch and Le Clerc strengthened his theological liberalism. The Revolution of 1688–89 opened the way for his return. In February 1689 he declined the post of ambassador at Brandenburg, contented with a Commissionership of Appeals. An *Epistola de Tolerantia* (1689) was his first appearance as author, published anonymously in Holland, and translated into English by William Popple. A treatise, also anonymous, on *Civil Government* followed early in 1690; and the *Essay Concerning Human Understanding* in March 1690. From 1691 Locke lived mostly at Oates in Essex, the country-seat of Sir Francis Masham. Questions of economics and the currency were subjects of tractates in 1691 and 1695. *Thoughts on Education* came out in 1693. In the anonymous *Reasonableness of Christianity* (1695) Locke tried to recall Christianity to its original simplicity; and he left *Commentaries on St Paul's Epistles.* In 1696 he became a Commissioner of the Board of Trade, with an income of £1000 a-year. Successive editions of the *Essay*, in 1694, 1695, and 1700, with additional chapters and defences of its philosophy, vindications of his letter on toleration and the *Reasonableness of Christianity*, and the tractate on the *Conduct of the Understanding* kept him busy; on 28th October 1704 he died at Oates, and was buried in High Laver church. The essence of Locke's *Essay* is its proof that knowledge cannot be consciously innate in each man, but must be in all cases a gradual growth, dependent on fallible experience. The standard edition of the *Essay*, with prolegomena, life, &c., is that by Campbell Fraser (2 vols. 1894). See Leibniz's *Nouveaux Essais* (1765), Cousin's *Lectures on Locke* (1829), Webb's *Intellectualism of Locke* (1857), Life by Fox Bourne (2 vols. 1876), Fowler's *Locke* (1880), Campbell Fraser's *Locke* (1890), and Sorley's *English Philosophy* (1920).

Locker-Lampson, FREDERICK (1821–95), came of naval ancestry, and from Mincing Lane and Somerset House passed to the Admiralty, where he became the trusted confidant of three First Lords. *London Lyrics* (1857) revealed him as a writer of bright and clever *vers de société*; later books were *Lyra Elegantiarum* (1867) and *Patchwork* (1879). In 1850 he married Charlotte (d. 1872), daughter of the seventh Earl of Elgin; and in 1874 Hannah (d. 1915), only daughter of Sir Curtis Lampson, whose name he added to his own. See his *My Confidences* (1896), and Life by Birrell (1920).

Lockhart, GEORGE (1673–1731), of Carnwath, Lanarkshire, from 1702 a Jacobite M.P., was killed in a duel. See the *Lockhart Papers* (1817).

Lockhart, JOHN GIBSON, born at Cambusnethan manse, near Wishaw, 14th July 1794, spent his boyhood in Glasgow, where at eleven he passed from the high school to the college, and whence at thirteen, with a Balliol Snell exhibition, he went up to Oxford. In 1813 he took a first in classics; then, after a visit to the Continent (to Goethe at Weimar), studied law at Edinburgh, and in 1816 was called to the Scottish bar. But he was no speaker; and having while still at Oxford written the article 'Heraldry' for the *Edinburgh Encyclopædia*, and translated Schlegel's *Lectures on the History of Literature*, from 1817 he took more and more to letters, and with Wilson became the chief mainstay of *Blackwood's*. In its pages he first exhibited the caustic wit that made him the terror of his Whig opponents. *Peter's Letters to His Kinsfolk* ('2d ed.' 1819), a clever skit on Scottish society, was followed by four novels—*Valerius* (1821), *Adam Blair* (1822), *Reginald Dalton* (1823), and *Matthew Wald* (1824). Of these *Adam Blair* alone retains its vitality—the strong, sad story of a good man's fall and repentance. *Ancient Spanish Ballads* appeared in 1823; Lives of Burns and Napoleon in 1828 and 1829; and the Life of Scott, Lockhart's masterpiece, in 1837–38. He had met Scott first in May 1818, in April 1820 had married his eldest daughter, Sophia. In 1825 he removed to London to become editor of the *Quarterly Review*, at a salary of £1000 to £1300; and this post he retained till 1853, in 1843 becoming also auditor of the duchy of Cornwall, a sinecure worth £400 a-year. But his closing years were clouded by illness and deep depression; by the secession to Rome of his only daughter, with her husband, Mr Hope-Scott (q.v.); and by the loss of his wife in 1837, of his two boys in 1831 and 1853. The elder was the 'Hugh Littlejohn' of Scott's *Tales of a Grandfather*; the younger, Walter, was a scapegrace in the army. Like Scott, Lockhart visited Italy in search of health; like Scott, he came back to Abbotsford to die—25th Nov. 1854. He is buried in Dryburgh at Sir Walter's feet. See Life by Andrew Lang (2 vols. 1896).

Lockhart, WILLIAM EWART (1846–1900), subject-painter, born in Dumfriesshire, was elected an A.R.S.A. in 1870, an R.S.A. in 1878.

Lockhart, SIR WILLIAM STEPHEN ALEXANDER, K.C.B. (1837), K.C.S.I. (1895), born in 1841, had seen service in Bhutan, Abyssinia, Afghanistan, Burma, &c., when in 1897 he commanded the expedition against the Afridis. Commander-in-chief in India from 1898, he died in 1900.

Lockyer, SIR JOSEPH NORMAN (1836–1920), born at Rugby, became a clerk in the War Office (1857) and in the Science and Art Department (1875). In 1868 (26 years before Ramsay) he detected helium in the sun's chromosphere by daylight. In 1869 he was made F.R.S., and in 1870 lecturer on Astronomy at South Kensington. He headed many eclipse expeditions, started (1869) and edited *Nature*, and wrote much on solar chemistry and physics, on the meteoritic hypothesis, and on the orientation of stone circles.

Lodge, EDMUND (1756–1839), herald, published *Illustrations of British History* (1791), a *Life of Julius Cæsar* (1810), &c., but is best known by his *Portaits of Illustrious Personages* (1821–34).

Lodge, HENRY CABOT (1850–1924), American Republican senator, historian, and biographer, was born in Boston. See his *Early Memories* (1914).

Lodge, SIR OLIVER JOSEPH (1851–1940), F.R.S., born at Penkhull, in 1881 became professor of Physics at Liverpool, and in 1900 first principal of Birmingham University. Specially distinguished in electricity, he gave much time to psychical research. See his *Past Years* (1931) and *My Philosophy* (1933).

Lodge, THOMAS, dramatist, romance-writer, and poet, was born at West Ham about 1558. From Merchant Taylors' he passed to Trinity College, Oxford, and thence in 1578 to Lincoln's Inn, but led a wild and rollicking life. About 1588 and in 1591 he took part in two sea-expeditions and wrote a euphuistic romance, *Rosalynde* (1590; ed. W. W. Greg, 1907, 1931), which supplied Shakespeare with more than the chief incidents of *As You Like It*, besides two second-rate dramas, *The Wounds of Civil War* (1594) and *A Looking-glass for London and England* (with Greene, 1594). He turned Catholic and is believed to have taken a medical degree at Avignon (1600), and to have written a *History of the Plague* (1603). He died in London in 1625. Among his remaining writings are *A Fig for Momus* (1595); translations of Seneca (1614) and Josephus (1602); *Life of William Longbeard* (1593); *Robin the Divell, Wits Miserie*, and *Glaucus and Silla*, a collection of poems (1589). See his *Works* (4 vols. ed. Gosse, 1884); Gosse's *Seventeenth Century Studies* (1883); and Life by Paradise (1931).

Loewe, CARL (1796–1869), composer, was born near Halle, studied music and theology at Halle, and in 1822 became a musical teacher at Stettin. In 1847 he sang and played before the court in London. He composed five operas (of which only one, *The Three Wishes*, was performed), sixteen oratorios, and numerous symphonies, concertos, duets, and other works for the pianoforte, but his ballads, his most notable bequest, are (including the *Erlkönig*) remarkable dramatic poems. See A. Bach, *The Art Ballad* (1890); Loewe's Autobiography (1870); and German Lives by Runze (1884–88), Wellmer (1886), and Wossidlo (1894). [*Leh-veh.*]

Lofft, CAPELL (1751–1824), the patron of Bloomfield, was a Whig barrister with a taste for letters, especially poetry; he wrote some legal treatises and magazine articles, and books on theological, astronomical, political, and poetical subjects. He was born in London, passed from Eton to Peterhouse, Cambridge, lived at Troston near Bury St Edmunds, and died near Turin.—His fourth son, CAPELL (1806–73), who died at Millmead, Va., wrote poetry, &c.

Loftie, REV. WILLIAM JOHN, a high authority on London, Windsor, and architecture, was born at Belfast, 25th July 1839, and studied at Trinity College, Dublin. He died 16th June 1911.

Loftus, CISSIE. See MCCARTHY, JUSTIN.

Logan, JAMES (c. 1794–1872), Celtic antiquary, author in 1831 of the *Scottish Gael*, was born in Aberdeen, and lived and died in London.

Logan, JOHN (1748–88), was born a farmer's son,

at Soutra, now in Midlothian. In 1773 he was chosen minister of South Leith; but in 1786, owing to intemperance and other matters of scandal, he had to resign his charge, and took to literary work in London. Besides two posthumous volumes of sermons, he wrote a tragedy, *Runnamede* (1783), withdrawn after a single performance at Edinburgh. His *Poems* (1781) included the 'Ode to the Cuckoo' and others that he had already published as Michael Bruce's (q.v.). Logan's authorship of the exquisite 'Braes of Yarrow' is not disputed, though its best lines are (justifiably) reminiscent.

Logan, JOHN ALEXANDER (1826–86), born in Illinois, served in the Mexican war, was admitted to the bar in 1852, and was elected to congress as a Democrat in 1858. He raised an Illinois regiment in the civil war, and retired at its close as major-general. Returned to congress as a Republican in 1866, he was repeatedly chosen a U.S. senator. See Life by G. F. Dawson (1887).

Logan, SIR WILLIAM EDMUND (1798–1875), born, a Scottish baker's son, at Montreal, was sent over in 1814 to Edinburgh High School and University. After ten years in a London counting-house, he became (1828) book-keeper at Swansea to a copper-smelting company. There he made a map of the coal-basin, which was incorporated into the geological survey. In 1842–1871 he directed the Canadian Geological Survey. See Life by Harrington (1883).

Loisy, ALFRED (1857–1940), became abbé and lecturer at the Sorbonne, but resigned after his works on Biblical criticism were condemned by Pope Pius X. in 1903 as too advanced. For subsequent works in the same sense he was visited with the greater excommunication (1908). He was professor of History of Religion in the Collège de France in 1909–32. See his *Choses Passées* (1913).

Lokman, the reputed author of Arabic fables, which are now believed to be of Greek origin.

Lombard, PETER (*c.* 1100–64), born near Novara in Lombardy, studied at Bologna, at Reims, and (under Abelard) at Paris, and, after filling a chair of theology there, in 1159 became Bishop of Paris. He was generally styled *Magister Sententiarum*, or the 'Master of Sentences,' from his collection of sentences from Augustine and other Fathers on points of Christian doctrine, with objections and replies. The theological doctors of Paris in 1300 denounced some of his teachings as heretical; but his work was the subject of many commentaries down to the Reformation.

Lombroso, CESARE (1836–1909), founder of the science of Criminology, was born of Jewish stock at Verona, and after acting as an army surgeon, professor of mental diseases at Pavia, and director of an asylum at Pesaro, became professor of forensic medicine and psychiatry at Turin. His great work is *L'uomo delinquente* (1875). See Life by H. Kurella (trans. 1911).

London, JACK (1876–1916), American novelist, born at San Francisco, was successively sailor, tramp, and gold-miner before he took to writing. Among his many books are *Burning Daylight* (1910), *John Barleycorn* (1913), *The Mutiny of the 'Elsinore'* (1914), *The Little Lady of the Big House* (1916.) His wife, CHARMIAN LONDON, wrote his biography (1921), &c.

Londonderry. See PITT and CASTLEREAGH.

Long, GEORGE (1800–79), scholar, born at Poulton, Lancashire, in 1818 entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1822 graduated as wrangler and senior Chancellor's medallist, and in 1823 was made fellow over Macaulay's head. In 1824 he became professor of Ancient Languages at Charlottesville, Va.; in 1828 of Greek in London University. Subsequently he was professor of Latin at University College, London (1842–46); reader in jurisprudence to the Middle Temple (1846–49); and classical lecturer at Brighton College (1849–71). He edited the *Penny Cyclopædia* (1833–46).

Longchamp, WILLIAM DE, a low-born favourite of Richard I., who in 1189–90 made him Chancellor, Bishop of Ely, and joint-justiciar of England; in 1191 he was likewise made papal legate. But for his heated arrogance he had to withdraw to Normandy. He regained Richard's favour by raising his ransom, and was made Chancellor again. He died at Poitiers, 31st Jan. 1197. See French monograph by L. Boivin Champeaux (1885).

Longard. See GERARD.

Longfellow, HENRY WADSWORTH, born at Portland, Me., Feb. 27, 1807, graduated at Bowdoin College in Brunswick, Me. In 1826 the college trustees sent him to Europe to qualify for the chair of Foreign Languages; and in France, Spain, Italy, and Germany he spent three years. He married in 1831, but his wife died on a European tour in 1835. *Outre Mer*, an account of his first tour, appeared in 1835; and *Hyperion*, which is a journal of the second, in 1839. In 1836 he became professor of Modern Languages and Literature in Harvard, and held the chair nearly eighteen years. *Voices of the Night* (1839), his first book of original verse, made a favourable impression, which was deepened by *Ballads* (1841), including 'The Skeleton in Armour,' 'The Wreck of the Hesperus,' 'The Village Blacksmith,' and 'Excelsior.' *Poems on Slavery* appeared in 1842. Longfellow made a third visit to Europe in 1842, and next year married his second wife, who was burned to death in 1861. *The Belfry of Bruges and other Poems* appeared in 1846. One of his most popular poems is *Evangeline* (1847), a tale (in hexameters) of the French exiles of Acadia. *Kavanagh*, a prose tale, appeared in 1849. *The Seaside and the Fireside* (1850) contains 'The Building of the Ship.' *The Golden Legend* (1851) is based on *Der Arme Heinrich* of Hartmann von Aue; *Hiawatha* (1855), a masterpiece, on legends of the Redskins. *The Courtship of Miles Standish* (1858) is a story in hexameters of the early days of the Plymouth colony in Massachusetts. *Tales of a Wayside Inn* (1863) had a second and a third part, included in *Three Books of Song* (1872) and in *Aftermath* (1874). His translation of Dante (1867–70) has added little and his plays less to his reputation. *Flower-de-Luce* (1867) has had its admirers. He paid a last visit to Europe in 1868–69. *The Masque of Pandora* (1875), *Keramos* (1878), *Ultima Thule* (1880), and the posthumous *In the Harbour* (1882) end the long series. He died in his home at Cambridge, Mass., 24th March 1882. See Lives by his brother, the Rev. Samuel Longfellow (1891), Higginson (1902), and Gorman (1927).

Longi'nus, DIONYSIUS CASSIUS (*c.* 213–273 A.D.), Neoplatonic philosopher, taught rhetoric in Athens, but settling at Palmyra, became chief counsellor to Queen Zenobia. For this Aurelian beheaded him. His only extant work, the treatise 'On the Sublime,' of doubtful authenticity, has been edited by Egger (1837), Otto Jahn (2d ed. 1887), Rhys Roberts (1899), and Prickard (1906).

Longley, CHARLES THOMAS (1794–1868), born near Rochester, from Westminster passed to Christ Church, Oxford; was head-master of Harrow 1829–36; and became Bishop of Ripon

(1886), Archbishop of York (1860), and Archbishop of Canterbury (1862).

Longman, THOMAS (1699–1755), son of a Bristol merchant, bought a bookselling business in Paternoster Row in 1724, and shared in publishing Boyle's *Works*, Ainsworth's *Latin Dictionary*, Ephraim Chambers's *Cyclopædia*, and Johnson's *Dictionary*. His nephew, Thomas Longman (1730–97), brought out a new edition of Chambers's *Cyclopædia*. Under Thomas Norton Longman (1771–1842) the firm had relations with Wordsworth, Southey, Coleridge, Scott, Moore, Sydney Smith, &c. After Constable's failure in 1826 the *Edinburgh Review* became the property of the firm, who also published Lardner's *Cabinet Cyclopædia* (1829–46). Thomas Longman (1804–79), eldest son of T. N. Longman, issued under his special care a beautifully illustrated New Testament. His brother, William (1813–77), wrote *Six Weeks' Tour in Switzerland, Lectures on the History of England* (1859), *History of Edward III.* (1869), and *History of the Three Cathedrals of St Paul* (1873). The event of this generation was the publication of Macaulay's *Lays* (1842), *Essays* (1843), and *History* (1848–61). The Parkers' business was absorbed in 1863, Rivington's in 1890.

Longstreet, JAMES (1821–1904), general, born in South Carolina, fought in the Mexican war, and, as a Confederate, in both battles of Bull Run, at Williamsburg, Richmond, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Chickamauga, and the Wilderness. He was minister to Turkey in 1880–81.

Longueville, ANNE, DUCHESSE DE (1619–79), the soul of the Fronde, was the only daughter of the Prince of Condé, and in 1639 was married to the Duc de Longueville. In the first war of the Fronde (1648) she sought in vain to gain over her brother, the Great Condé. In the second she won over both him and Turenne. See Lives by Cousin (1891–97) and Williams (1907).

Longus, wrote the Greek prose romance *Daphnis and Chloe*, probably in the 3rd century A.D.

Lönnrot, ELIAS (1802–84), Finnish scholar, born at Sammatti in Nyland, practised medicine for twenty years in Kajana, and was professor of Finnish at Helsingfors 1853–62. He published collections of Finnish folk-songs, proverbs, riddles, and a great Finnish Dictionary (1866–80). See Life by Ahlqvist (Hels. 1885).

Lonsdale HUGH CECIL LOWTHER, 5TH EARL OF (1857–1944), was a noted sportsman and Cumberland landowner. He founded the Lonsdale belt for boxing.

Loomis, ELIAS (1811–89), writer on mathematics, astonomy, meteorology, &c., born at Willington, Con., graduated at Yale, was tutor there (1833–36), professor at Cleveland (1837–44), New York (1844–60), and Yale (from 1860).

Lope de Vega. See VEGA.

López, FRANCISCO SOLANO (1827–70), a grandnephew of Francia, succeeded his father as President of Paraguay in 1862. In 1864 he provoked war with Brazil, and himself fell in battle.

López de Ayala. See AYALA.

Loreburn, LORD (Sir Robert Threshie Reid), born at Dumfries in 1846, studied at Balliol, was called to the bar in 1871, and became M.P. in 1880, solicitor-general and attorney-general in 1894, and in 1905 Lord Chancellor and a baron, in 1911 an earl. He resigned in 1912, and died in 1923.

Lorentz, HENDRIK ANTOON (1853–1928), born at Arnheim, studied at Leiden, became professor of Mathematical Physics there in 1878. He also directed research at Haarlem from 1923. He worked out the explanation by the 'Fitzgerald-Lorentz Contraction' of the Michelson-Morley experiment, and prepared the way for Einstein.

Lorenzo. See MEDICI.

Lorimer, JAMES (1818–90), born at Aberdalgie, Perthshire, was an eminent authority on international law, and from 1862 professor at Edinburgh. *The Institutes of the Law of Nations* was his best-known book.—His second son, JOHN HENRY, R.S.A. (1856–1936), was a clever subject-painter.—A younger son, SIR ROBERT STODART LORIMER (1864–1929), was the architect of the Scottish War Memorial at Edinburgh Castle, the Thistle Chapel, &c.

Lorne, MARQUIS OF. See ARGYLL.

Lorraine, CHARLES, CARDINAL DE. See GUISE.

Lorraine, CLAUDE. See CLAUDE LORRAINE.

Lorris, GUILLAUME DE, French poet, wrote, before 1260, the *Roman de la Rose*, continued by Jean de Meung.

Lortzing, ALBERT (1801–51), born in Berlin, went early on the stage, sang in opera, and composed *Zar und Zimmermann* (1837) and other operas.

Losinga, HERBERT DE (*c.* 1054–1119), Bishop of Thetford from 1091, and from 1094 first Bishop of Norwich, was probably a native of Lorraine. See Life by Goulburn and Symonds (1878).

Loti, PIERRE. See VIAUD.

Lotti, ANTONIO (*c.* 1665–1740), church and operatic composer, was born and died in Venice.

Lotto, LORENZO (*c.* 1480–1556), religious painter, was born at Venice, and died at Loretto. See monograph by Berenson (Lond. 1895).

Lotze, RUDOLF HERMANN, philosopher, born at Bautzen, 21st May 1817, studied medicine and philosophy at Leipzig, and became professor of Philosophy there in 1842, at Göttingen in 1844. He died in Berlin, 1st July 1881. It was as a physiologist that he first attracted notice, combating the then accepted doctrine of vitalism. His *General Physiology of Bodily Life* (1851) led many to rank him with the materialists, though his real views were expressed in his *Metaphysik* (1841). The most comprehensive statement of his views is in his *Microcosmus* (1856–64). Books on *Logic* (1874) and on *Metaphysics* (1879) were part of an unfinished exposition of his ideas. His *Medicinische Psychologie* (1852) and *Geschichte der Æsthetik in Deutschland* (1868) also deserve mention. His doctrine is a teleological idealism, largely based on ethical considerations. See works by H. Jones (1895), Falckenberg (1901 *et seq.*), Schoen (1902), E. E. Thomas (1922).

Loubet, ÉMILE (1838–1929), born at Marsanne (Drôme), was French president in 1899–1906.

Loudon, GIDEON ERNST, FREIHERR VON, Austrian generalissimo, born 2d February 1717, at Tootzen, Livonia, whither his ancestor had migrated from Ayrshire in the 14th century. In 1732 he entered the Russian service, but ten years later exchanged into that of Austria. In the Seven Years' War he won the battle of Kunersdorf (1759); and his loss of the battle of Liegnitz (1760) was due mainly to Lacy and Daun. As field-marshal he commanded in the war of the Bavarian succession (1778), and against the Turks (1788–89), capturing Belgrade and Semendria. He died 14th July 1790. See Life by Malleson (1884).

Loudon, JOHN CLAUDIUS (1783–1843), a gardener, born at Cambuslang, wrote much on horticulture.

Loughborough. See WEDDERBURN.

Louis I. (778–840), 'the Debonair' of France, was also emperor, and was a son of Charlemagne.—**Louis II.** (846–879), 'the Stammerer,' was the son of Charles the Bold, and began to reign over France in 877.—**Louis III.**, his eldest son, died 881.—**Louis IV.** (921–954), grandson of Louis II., began to reign in 936.—**Louis V.**, 'le Fainéant' (966–987), son of Lothaire III., was the last of the Carlovingians.—**Louis VI.**, 'the Fat' (1078–1137), was son of Philip I., and succeeded in 1108.—**Louis VII.**, his son (1120–80), came to the crown 1137, divorced his wife Eleanor of Aquitaine, who afterwards married Henry II. of England, and so gave rise to long wars for the possession of that territory.—**Louis VIII.** (1187–1226), son of Philip Augustus, came to the throne 1223.

Louis IX., or **St Louis**, king of France, born at Poissy, April 25, 1215, succeeded his father, Louis VIII., in 1226, and by his victories compelled Henry III. of England to acknowledge French suzerainty in Guienne. During a dangerous illness he made a vow to go as a crusader. Having appointed his mother (the pious Blanche of Castile) regent, he landed with 40,000 men in Egypt in 1249. He captured Damietta, but was afterwards defeated, taken prisoner, and ransomed for 100,000 marks in 1250. He proceeded to Acre with the remnant of his army, and remained in Palestine till his mother's death (1252) compelled his return to France. He did much to strengthen loyalty to his house, determined by the Pragmatic Sanction the relation of the French Church to the pope, countenanced the Sorbonne, set up in the provinces royal courts of justice or parliaments, and authorised a new code of laws. He embarked on a new crusade in 1270, and died of plague at Tunis, August 25, 1270. Pope Boniface VIII. canonised him in 1297. See *Vie de St Louis* by his friend Joinville (q.v.), and Lives by Faure (1865), Wallon (4th ed. 1893), Berger (1893), Perry (1901), Miss Knox (1909).

Louis XI., eldest son of Charles VII., born at Bourges, July 3, 1423, made unsuccessful attempts against his father's throne, and had to flee to Burgundy. In 1461 he succeeded to the crown. The severe measures which he adopted against the great vassals led to a coalition against him, headed by Burgundy and Brittany. Louis owed his success more to cunning than to arms. His agents stirred up Liége to revolt against Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy, and Charles seized Louis, and compelled him to assist in the punishment of Liége. Louis now stirred up against Charles the Flemish towns and the Swiss republics; and the Swiss defeated Charles twice, and killed him (1477). Louis then claimed Burgundy as a vacant fief, but failed, as Mary, the rightful heir, was married to Maximilian of Austria. The latter defeated the French at Guinegate (1479), but after a new war and the death of Mary, a treaty (1482) gave Burgundy and Artois to France. Louis also annexed Provence. In order to weaken his feudal vassals he increased the power and number of parliaments. He spent his later years in great misery, in superstitious terrors and excessive horror of death; his chief advisers the barber Olivier le Dain, Tristan l'Hermite, and Cardinal Balue. He died at Plessis-lez-Tours, August 30, 1483. He cherished art and sciences, and founded three universities. See his *Lettres* (1883–1909); Comines's *Mémoires;* works by Legeay (1874), Willert (1876), Buet (2d ed. 1886), Vaesen and Charavay (1885–90), Sée (1892), Hare (1907), Champion (1927); and *Quentin Durward.*

Louis XII. (1462–1515) succeeded Charles VIII. in 1498, and by his just and kindly rule became known as the 'Father of the People.' He overran Milan, and helped the Spaniards to conquer Naples. He humbled the Venetians in 1509, was driven out of Italy in 1513, and defeated at the 'Battle of the Spurs' (1513) by the emperor and Henry VIII. of England. He was married to a daughter of Louis XI., to Anne of Brittany, and to a sister of Henry VIII., and was succeeded by his son-in-law Francis I. See works by Seyssel (1558) and Maulde-La Clavière (1890–95).

Louis XIII., son of Henry IV. and Marie de' Medici, born at Fontainebleau, 27th September 1601, succeeded on his father's assassination (1610), his mother being regent. She entered into alliance with Spain and the pope, and betrothed the king to Anne of Austria, daughter of Philip III. of Spain, upon which the Huguenots took up arms; but peace was concluded in 1614. The king, now declared of age, confirmed the Edict of Nantes, and the French *États Généraux* were summoned for the last time till the reign of Louis XVI. The restoration of Catholic church-rights in Béarn led to the religious war which ended in 1622. After the death of De Luynes, in 1624, Richelieu became chief minister. He obtained complete control over the weak king, and greatly increased monarchical power. The overthrow of the Huguenots was completed by the capture of Rochelle in 1628. Richelieu now led Louis to take part in the Thirty Years' War, supporting Gustavus Adolphus and the Dutch against the Spaniards and Austrians. Louis died 14th May 1643. His eldest son was Louis XIV.; his second, Philip, Duke of Orleans, ancestor of the present House of Orleans. See **Marie de' Medici**, **Richelieu**; and works by Bazin (new ed. 1846), Topin (1876), Zeller (1879–92), Batiffol (1907–10), Patmore (1909).

Louis XIV., born at St Germain-en-Laye, 16th September 1638, succeeded Louis XIII. in 1643. His mother, Anne of Austria, became regent, and Mazarin (q.v.) her minister. In 1648 certain of the nobles, aggrieved by being excluded from high offices, rose in rebellion, and began the civil wars of the *Fronde*, so called from *frondeur*, a slinger; metaphorically, a grumbler. Peace was concluded in 1659; and in the following year Louis married the Infanta Maria Theresa. On Mazarin's death in 1661 Louis assumed the reins of government, and from that time forth exercised with rare energy a pure despotism. He had a cool and clear head, much dignity and amenity of manners, and indomitable perseverance. He was ably supported by his ministers, and manufactures began to flourish. Colbert restored prosperity to the ruined finances, and provided the means for war; whilst Louvois raised admirably equipped armies. On the death of Philip IV. of Spain Louis, as his son-in-law, claimed part of the Spanish Netherlands; in 1667, with Turenne, he crossed the frontier, and made himself master of French Flanders and Franche Comté. The *triple alliance*—between England, Holland, and Sweden—arrested his conquests; and the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle (1668) surrendered Franche Comté. He now made German alliances, purchased the friendship of Charles II. of England, seized Lorraine in 1670, and in 1672 again entered the Netherlands with Condé and Turenne, and conquered half the country in six weeks. The States-General formed an alliance with Spain and the emperor, but Louis made himself master of ten cities of the empire in Alsace, in 1674 took the field with three great armies, and, notwithstanding the death of Turenne and

the retirement of Condé, continued to extend his conquests in the Netherlands. The peace of Nimeguen in 1678 left him fortresses in the Spanish Netherlands and Franche Comté. He now established in Metz and elsewhere packed courts of law, which confiscated to him territories belonging to the Elector Palatine, the Elector of Trier, and others; and in 1681 made a sudden and successful descent on Strasburg, a free and powerful German city, which he finally secured by treaty in 1684. Louis had now reached the zenith of his career. All Europe feared him; France regarded him with Asiatic humility; all remnants of political independence had been swept away. Even the courts of justice yielded to the absolute sway of the monarch, who interfered at pleasure with the course of law by commissions, or withdrew offenders by *Lettres de Cachet*, of which he issued about 9000. The court was the heart of the national life of France, and there the utmost splendour was maintained. In 1685 Louis married his mistress, Madame de Maintenon, who was herself governed by the Jesuits—hence the revocation of the Edict of Nantes (1685) and a bloody persecution of Protestants, which drove half a million of the best and most industrious inhabitants of France to other lands. Yet Louis convened a council of French clergy, which declared the papal power to extend only to matters of faith. The Elector Palatine dying in 1685, Louis claimed part of the territory for the Duchess of Orleans. A French army invaded the Palatinate, Baden, Württemberg, and Trier in 1688, and in 1689 the Lower Palatinate was laid waste by fire and sword. Success for a time attended the French arms, but reverses ensued, and the war continued for years with varying success. After the French had gained the battle of Neerwinden (1693), the means of waging war were almost exhausted, and Louis concluded the peace of Ryswick (1697) amid universal distress and discontent. Charles II. of Spain at his death (1700) left all his dominions to a grandson of his sister, Louis's queen. Louis supported the claim of his grandson (Philip V.), whilst the Emperor Leopold supported that of his son, afterwards the Emperor Charles VI. The 'War of the Spanish Succession' had to be maintained both in the Netherlands and in Italy. One defeat followed another; Marlborough was victorious in the Low Countries, and Prince Eugene in Italy. In April 1713 peace was concluded at Utrecht, the French prince obtaining the Spanish throne, but at a sacrifice to France of valuable colonies. France, indeed, now was almost completely ruined; but the monarch maintained to the last an unbending despotism. He died 1st September 1715, and was succeeded by his great-grandson, Louis XV. His son and his eldest grandson had both died in 1711. The reign of Louis XIV. is regarded as the Augustan age of French literature and art, producing such writers as Corneille, Racine, Molière, and Boileau, and divines like Bossuet, Fénelon, Bourdaloue, and Massillon. See Voltaire's *Siècle de Louis XIV.* (1740); Saint-Simon (1788); works by Gaillardin (1871–76), Cosnac (1874–81); Chérnel (1878–80), Michelet (3d ed. 1875), Michaud (1882–83), Pardoe (English, 1886), Chotard (1890), Gérin (1894), Chérot (1894), Hassall (Eng. 1895), Perkins (Eng. 1897); Lavisse's *Histoire de France* (vii.–viii., 1908), and the *Cambridge Mod. Hist.* (v., 1908).

Louis XV., great-grandson of Louis XIV., born at Versailles, 15th February 1710, succeeded 1st September 1715. The Duke of Orleans was regent, and became infatuated with the financial schemes of the Scotsman Law. All available capital was pocketed by the financial cliques, the court, and the state. At fifteen Louis married Maria Leszczyńska, daughter of Stanislas, the dethroned king of Poland. At the death of the regent Louis reigned personally, under the advice of his wise teacher, Cardinal Fleury. In the war of the Polish Succession the duchy of Lorraine was obtained for Louis's father-in-law, and for the French crown after him. In 1740 commenced the war of the Austrian Succession, in which France supported the claims of the Elector of Bavaria to the imperial crown, against those of Maria Theresa, queen of Hungary. After a course of easy conquest in 1741, the French were badly beaten in 1742: regret and worry brought Fleury to the grave next year. But presently France, in alliance with Frederick the Great of Prussia, was repeatedly victorious on land, as at Fontenoy (1745), over English, Austrians, and Dutch, though the English put an end to the French navy and sea-trade. After the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle the king sank under the control of Madame de Pompadour, to whom he gave notes on the treasury for enormous sums. War broke out again with Britain concerning the boundaries of Nova Scotia. In 1756 began the Seven Years' War, and an alliance was formed between France and Austria against Prussia and Britain. In spite of disaster, financial embarrassment, and the misery of the people, the king, governed by his mistress, obstinately persevered in war, even after the terrible defeat of Minden in 1759; whilst the British conquered almost all the French colonies both in the East and West Indies, with Canada. A humiliating peace was concluded in 1763. The Paris parliament secured, after a contest, the suppression of the Jesuits in 1764, and now attempted, ineffectively, to limit the power of the crown by refusing to register edicts of taxation. The Duc de Choiseul was dismissed, a new mistress, Madame du Barry, having taken the place of Madame de Pompadour. The councillors of the parliament of Paris were banished, and a dutiful parliament appointed (1771). The gifts to Madame du Barry in five years amounted to 180 millions of livres. Louis, whose constitution was ruined by a life of vice, was seized with smallpox, and 'le bien aimé' died unwept, 10th May 1774. See Voltaire's *Siècle de Louis XV.* (1768–70), and works by Tocqueville (2d ed. 1847), Bonhomme (1873), Broglie (Eng. trans. 1879), Pajol (1881–92), Vandal (1882), Carré (1891), Soulange-Bodin (1894), Haggard (1906), Imbert de Saint-Amand (1887–95).

Louis XVI., born 23d August 1754, was the third son of the dauphin, Louis, only son of Louis XV., and became dauphin by the death of his father and his elder brothers. He was married in 1770 to Marie Antoinette, youngest daughter of the Empress Maria Theresa. When he ascended the throne (1774) the public treasury was empty, the state was burdened with a debt of 4000 millions of livres, and the people were crushed under the taxes. By advice of Maurepas the king restored to the Paris and provincial parliaments their semi-political rights. Malesherbes and Turgot proposed thoroughgoing reforms, accepted by the king, but rejected by the court, aristocracy, parliaments, and church. Turgot resigned. Yet Louis remitted some of the most odious taxes, made a few inconsiderable reforms, and was for a time extremely popular, being handsome, healthy, and moral, fond of manly exercises, and of working as a locksmith. In 1777 Necker was

made Director-general, and succeeded in bringing the finances to a more tolerable condition; but through France's outlay in the American war of independence he was obliged to propose the taxation of the privileged classes, and their resistance compelled him to resign. The lavish Calonne (1783) renewed for a while the splendour of the court, and advised the calling together of an Assembly of Notables. The noblemen, clergymen, state-officials, councillors of parliaments, and municipal officers thus collected compelled him to fly to London. His successor, Brienne, obtained some new taxes, but the parliament of Paris refused to register the edict. The convening of the States-General was universally demanded. The king registered the edicts and banished the councillors of parliament, but had to recall them. In May 1788 he dissolved all the parliaments and established a *Cour Plénière*. Matters became still worse when in August appeared the edict that the treasury should cease all cash payments except to the troops. Brienne resigned, and Necker again became minister. An Assembly of the States of the kingdom, in abeyance since 1614, was resolved upon; and by the advice of Necker the Third Estate was called in double number. The States-General met in May 1789 at Versailles. The *tiers-état*, taking matters into their own hands, formed themselves into a National Assembly, thereby commencing the Revolution; and undertaking to make a new constitution, they called themselves the Constituent Assembly. The resistance of Louis to the demands of the deputies for political independence, equal rights, and universal freedom, led to their declaration of inviolability. The king retaliated by ordering troops under arms, dissolving the ministry, and banishing Necker. The consequence was revolutionary outbreaks in Paris on 12th July 1789. Next day the National Guard of Paris was called out, and on the 14th the people stormed the Bastille. Meanwhile the provinces repeated the acts of Paris. On 4th August feudal and manorial rights were abrogated by the Assembly, which declared the equality of human rights. The royal princes and all the nobles who could escape sought safety in flight. The royal family, having in vain attempted to follow their example, tried to conciliate the people by the feigned assumption of republican sentiments, but on 5th October the rabble attacked Versailles and compelled Louis and his family to return to Paris, whither the Assembly also moved. The next two years witnessed the inauguration and the subsequent withdrawal of various constitutional schemes. Louis alternately made concessions to the republicans, and devised schemes for escaping from their surveillance (in June 1791 the king and queen had got as far as Varennes, whence they were brought back), and each month added to his humiliation and to the audacity of those surrounding him. The Constituent Assembly was succeeded in 1791 by the Legislative Assembly. The king was compelled by the Girondists to a war with Austria in April 1792, and the early defeats of the French were visited on Louis, who was confined, in August, with his family in the Temple. The advance of the Prussians under the Duke of Brunswick into Champagne threw Paris into the wildest excitement. The Assembly dissolved itself in September; the National Convention took its place, and the Republic was proclaimed. In December the king was brought to trial, and called upon to answer for repeated acts of treason against the Republic. On 20th January 1793 sentence of death was passed, and next day he was guillotined in the Place de la Révolution. See MARIE ANTOINETTE, NECKER, TURGOT, MIRABEAU; and works by Soulavie (1801), Bournisseaux (1829), Droz (2d ed. 1858), Capefigue (1844), Tocqueville (2d ed. 1850), Jobez (1877–93), Beaucourt (1892), Souriau (1893), Haggard (1909), Ségur (1909–13).

Louis XVII., CHARLES, second son of Louis XVI., born 27th March 1785, became dauphin on the death of his brother in 1789. After the death of his father he continued in prison under the charge of a Jacobin shoemaker named Simon. He died, so it was reported, 8th June 1795—rumour said by poison. Several persons subsequently claimed to be the dauphin—one of them a half-caste Indian, another a Potsdam watchmaker, Karl Wilhelm Naundorf, who, with a striking resemblance to the Bourbons, found his way to France in 1833, but was expelled in 1836, lived a while in England, and died at Delft, 10th August 1845. His children in 1851 and 1874 raised fruitless actions against the Comte de Chambord. See books by C. Welch (1908), Turquan (1908), Allen (1912), and Buckley (1927).

Louis XVIII., STANISLAS XAVIER, younger brother of Louis XVI., was born 17th November 1755, and in his brother's reign opposed every salutary measure of the government. He fled from Paris to Belgium, and assumed the royal title in 1795. The victories of the republic and Napoleon's enmity compelled him frequently to change his place of abode, till in 1807 he found a refuge in England (at Hartwell, Bucks). On the fall of Napoleon (April 1814) he landed at Calais; and then began the ascendency of the 'legitimist' party. The Napoleonic constitution was set aside, and though a new constitution, with two chambers, was granted, in every essential the king resumed the baneful traditions of the ancient monarchy. The nobles and priests moved him to severe treatment of Imperialists, Republicans, and Protestants. This opened the way for Napoleon's return from Elba, when the royal family fled from Paris, and remained at Ghent till after Waterloo. Louis issued from Cambrai a proclamation in which he acknowledged former errors, and promised an amnesty to all but traitors. But the Chamber of Deputies was so reactionary that the king dissolved it; whereupon arose royalist plots for his dethronement. Assassins slew hundreds of adherents of the Revolution and of Protestants. Driven by royalist fanatics, the king dismissed his too moderate prime-minister Decazes, and sent an army to Spain to maintain absolutism. He died 16th September 1824. See works by Petit (1885), Imbert de Saint-Amand (1891), M. F. Sandars (1910).

Louis Napoleon. See NAPOLEON.

Louis I. OF BAVARIA (1786–1868) came to the throne in 1825, and by his lavish expenditure on pictures, public buildings, and favourites, and by taxes and reactionary policy, provoked active discontent in 1830, and again in 1848, when he abdicated in favour of his son, Maximilian II. See MONTEZ (LOLA).—LOUIS II. (1845–86), Maximilian's son succeeded in 1864. He devoted himself to patronage of Wagner and his music. In 1870 he decidedly threw Bavaria on the side of Prussia, and offered the imperial crown to William I., though he took no part in the war, and lived the life of a recluse. He was almost constantly at feud with his ministers and family, mainly on account of his insensate outlays on superfluous palaces, was declared insane in June 1886, and a

few days later accidentally or intentionally drowned himself (and his physician) in the Starnberger Lake near his castle of Berg. See books by Pourtalès (1929) and Mayr-Ofen (trans. 1937).

Louis-Philippe, king of the French, born 6th October 1773, was the eldest son of the Duke of Orleans, and was brought up by Madame de Genlis. He entered the National Guard, and, along with his father, renounced his titles, and assumed the surname Égalité. He fought in the wars of the republic, but was included in the order for arrest issued against Dumouriez, and escaped with him into Austrian territory. For a time he supported himself as a teacher in Switzerland; he went in 1796 to the United States, and in 1800 took up his abode at Twickenham near London. In 1809 he married Marie Amélie, daughter of Ferdinand I. of the Two Sicilies. On the Restoration he recovered his estates, and though disliked by the court, was very popular in Paris. After the Revolution of 1830 he was first appointed lieutenant-general, and then accepted the crown as the elect of the sovereign people. The country prospered under the rule of the 'citizen king,' and the middle classes amassed riches. The parliamentary franchise was limited to the aristocracy of wealth and their hangers-on. The political corruption of the *bourgeoisie*, and its wholesale bribery by the king, united all extremists in a cry for electoral reform. A man of great ability but of little character, Louis-Philippe was by fear carried into paths of reactionary violence. The newspapers were muzzled, and trial by jury was tampered with. Prince Louis Napoleon seized this opportunity of acting twice the part of a pretender (1836, 1840). After the Duke of Orleans's death in 1842, republicans, socialists, communists, became more and more threatening. In vain did Louis-Philippe provide, by campaigning in Algeria, an outlet for the military spirit of his subjects. 'Reform banquets' began to be held. Their repression led to violent debates in the Chamber. The Paris mob rose in February 1848, with the complicity of the regulars, national guards, and municipal police. Louis-Philippe dismissed Guizot (q.v.), and promised reforms; but it was too late. He had to abdicate, and escaped to England as 'Mr Smith.' He died at Claremont, 26th August 1850. See works by Crétineau-Joly (1862), A. Dumas (1852), Nouvion (1861), Billault de Gérainville (1870–75), Vantibault (1889), Villeneuve (1889), Hamel (1890), Imbert de Saint-Amand (1894), Cochin (1918).

Louisa, queen of Prussia, born 10th March 1776, at Hanover, where her father, Duke Karl of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, was commandant. She was married to the Crown-prince of Prussia, afterwards Frederick-William III., in 1793, and was the mother of Frederick-William IV. and William III., afterwards emperor. She endeared herself to her people by her spirit and energy during the period of national calamity that followed the battle of Jena, and especially by her patriotic and self-denying efforts to obtain concessions at Tilsit from Napoleon, though he had shamelessly slandered her. She died 19th July 1810. See Lives by Hudson (1874), Horn (1883), Martin (1887), Braun (1888), and Moffat (1906).

Louvel, Pierre Louis. See Berri.

Louvois, François Michel le Tellier, Marquis de (1641–91), war-minister of Louis XIV., born in Paris. His father was Chancellor and Secretary of State in the war department; the son joined him as assistant-secretary in 1662, and became an energetic war-minister in 1668. His labours bore their fruit in the great war that ended with the peace of Nimeguen (1678). He took a leading part in the capture of Strasburg (1681) and in the persecution of the Protestants. See Life by C. Rousset (6th ed. 1879).

Lovat, Simon Fraser, Lord, was born about 1676 at Tanich in Ross-shire. In the 14th century his ancestor had migrated from Tweeddale to Inverness-shire; and Hugh, his grandson, had been made Lord Lovat in 1431. Simon took his M.A. at Aberdeen in 1695, having the year before accepted a commission in a regiment raised for King William. In 1696 his father, on the death of his grand-nephew, Lord Lovat, assumed that title; and Simon next year attempted to abduct the late lord's daughter and heiress, a child nine years of age. Baffled in this, he seized and forcibly married her mother, a lady of the Atholl family—a crime for which he was found guilty of high-treason and outlawed. After four years of petty rebellion (during which, in 1699, he succeeded his father as twelfth Lord Lovat), on Queen Anne's accession, in 1702, when the Atholl family became all powerful, he fled to France, but a year later returned to Scotland as a Jacobite agent. He was at the bottom of the 'Queensberry plot,' in which he professed to reveal the policy of the exiled court and a plan for a Highland rising; but the discovery of his duplicity obliged him once more to escape to France. He was still the darling of his clan; and in 1714 they called him over. Next year his cousin's husband, the holder of the estates, having joined the rebellion, Simon took the government side; his clan at once left the insurgents; and for this service he obtained a full pardon, with possession of the Lovat territory. In the '45 Lovat sent forth the clan under his son to fight for the Pretender, whilst he was protesting his loyalty. Culloden lost, he fled, but was captured and brought up to London, being sketched at St Albans by Hogarth. At his impeachment he defended himself with ability and dignity, and he met death (by beheading, 9th April 1747) gallantly. A finished courtier, a good scholar, an elegant letter-writer, he was also a ruffian, a liar, a traitor, and a hypocrite. During the lifetime of the lady he had ravished he twice more married. See Lives by Hill Burton (1847), Mackenzie (1908); Sir W. Fraser's *Chiefs of Grant* (1883), *Major Fraser's Manuscript* (ed. Fergusson, 1889), the *Fraser Papers* (1924; Scot. Hist. Soc.).

Lovelace, Richard, Cavalier lyrist, was born at Woolwich, or perhaps in Holland, in 1618, the eldest son of a Kentish knight. He was educated at the Charterhouse and Gloucester Hall, Oxford, found his way to court and went on the Scottish expedition in 1639. In 1642 he was imprisoned for presenting to the House of Commons a petition from the royalists of Kent 'for the restoring the king to his rights,' and was released on bail. He spent his estate in the king's cause, assisted the French in 1646 to capture Dunkirk from the Spaniards, and was flung into jail on returning to England in 1648. In jail he revised his poems, and in 1649 published *Lucasta*. He was set free at the end of 1649, and was dead by October 1657. In 1659 his brother collected his poems. Most of Lovelace's work is slovenly and insipid, but he is remembered for the faultless lyrics, 'To Althea from Prison' and 'To Lucasta on going to the Wars.' See C. H. Wilkinson's edition of his Poems (1925; abbrev. 1930).

Lover, Samuel, artist, novelist, song-writer,

and dramatist, born in Dublin, 24th February 1797, in 1818 established himself there as a marine-painter and miniaturist. He published *Legends and Stories of Ireland* (1831), *Rory O'More* (1836), and *Handy Andy* (1842), having in 1835 settled in London, where he wrote for the periodicals, and in 1844 started an entertainment, called 'Irish Evenings,' which was a hit both at home and in America (1846–48). In 1856 he received a pension. He died at St Heliers, 6th July 1868. His songs include 'The Angel's Whisper,' 'Molly Bawn,' 'Low-backed Car,' and 'Four-leaved Shamrock.' See Lives by Bernard (1874) and Symington (1880).

Low, Sampson (1797–1886), publisher, was born and died in London.

Lowder, Charles Fuge (1820–80), ritualist, from 1866 vicar of St Peter's, London Docks, was born at Bath, and died in Tirol. See Life (1881).

Lowe, Sir Hudson (1769–1844), born at Galway, in 1809 helped to conquer Zante and Cephalonia, and for nearly two years was governor of Santa Maura, Ithaca, and Cephalonia. He was afterwards attached to the Prussian army of Blücher. In April 1816 he arrived as governor at St Helena, where his strict guard over Napoleon brought rancorous attacks, especially from O'Meara (q.v.). In 1825–31 he had an appointment in Ceylon. See works by Forsyth (1853), R. C. Seaton (1898, 1903).

Löwe, Karl. See Loewe.

Lowe, Robert. See Sherbrooke.

Lowell, Amy (1874–1925), Imagist poet and biographer of Keats, born at Brookline, Mass.

Lowell, James Russell, was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, February 22, 1819, the son of a minister, and graduated at Harvard in 1838. In 1841–44 he published two volumes of poetry, in 1845 *Conversations on the Old Poets;* and in 1843 he helped to edit *The Pioneer*, with Hawthorne, Poe, and Whittier for contributors. In 1846, at the outbreak of the war with Mexico, he wrote a satiric poem in the Yankee dialect denouncing the pro-slavery party and the conduct of the government; and out of this grew the *Biglow Papers*, perhaps the highest expression of his genius. A great many serious poems were written about 1848, and formed a third volume. *The Vision of Sir Launfal* is one of the best and most popular of his poems; *A Fable for Critics* is a series of witty and dashing sketches of American authors. In 1851–52 he visited Europe. In 1855 he was appointed professor of Modern Languages and Literature at Harvard, and went to Europe to prosecute his studies. He also edited the *Atlantic Monthly* from 1857, and with C. E. Norton the *North American Review* 1863–67. *Commemoration Ode* was written in 1865 in honour of the alumni who had fallen in the civil war. *The Cathedral* (1870) was suggested by a visit to Chartres. Three patriotic odes were written in 1875–76. His prose writings — *My Study Windows* and *Among my Books* — have high qualities; the essays on Chaucer, Dante, Shakespeare, and Dryden are masterpieces. *Fireside Travels* contain his recollections of Cambridge in his youth. The second series of *Biglow Papers* appeared during the civil war. Lowell was an ardent abolitionist, and from the first gave himself unreservedly to the cause of freedom, as in the poem called *The Present Crisis*. Though he had never been a politician, he was appointed in 1877 U.S minister to Spain, and was transferred in 1880 to Great Britain, where he remained until 1885. *Democracy* (1886) contains some of the brilliant addresses he made while in England, and *Heartsease and Rue* (1888) embraces later poems. He wrote a Life of Hawthorne (1890) and *The Old English Dramatists* (1893). He died at Cambridge, 12th August 1891. His *Collected Writings* were published in 1890–91). See his Letters (1893, 1934), and Lives by Underwood (1893), Woodberry (1897), Hale (1899), Scudder (1900), Greenslet (1906).

Lower, Mark Anthony (1813–76), Sussex antiquary, a schoolmaster at Lewes 1835–67.

Lowndes, William Thomas (*c.* 1798–1843), a London bookseller, to whom we owe *The Bibliographer's Manual of English Literature* (1834; 2d ed. 1857–64) and *The British Librarian* (1839).

Lowth, Robert (1710–87), born at Winchester, in 1741 became professor of Poetry at Oxford, in 1766 Bishop of St Davids and of Oxford, and in 1777 of London. He published *De Sacra Poesi Hebræorum* (1753), a Life of William of Wykeham, and a new translation of Isaiah. He was one of the first to treat the Bible poetry as literature.

Lowther, James William, born 1855, was Conservative M.P. for Penrith 1886–1921, Speaker 1905–1921, then created Viscount Ullswater.

Loyola, Ignatius de, is the name by which history knows Iñigo López de Recalde, born in 1491 at his ancestral castle of Loyola in the Basque province of Guipúzcoa. A page in the court of Ferdinand, he then embraced the profession of arms. In the defence of Pampeluna he was severely wounded in the leg. The first setting of the limb having been mismanaged, he had it re-broken in order to be re-set. After this operation his convalescence was slow; and, his stock of romances exhausted, he turned to the lives of Christ and of the saints. The result was a spiritual enthusiasm as intense as that by which he had hitherto been drawn to chivalry. Renouncing the pursuit of arms, he resolved to begin his new life by a pilgrimage to Jerusalem. In 1522 he set out on his pilgrimage, the first step of which was a voluntary engagement to serve the poor and sick in the hospital of Manresa. There his zeal and devotion attracted such notice that he withdrew to a cavern in the vicinity, where he pursued alone his course of self-prescribed austerity, until, utterly exhausted, he was carried back to the hospital. From Manresa he repaired to Rome, whence he proceeded on foot to Venice, and there embarked for Cyprus and the Holy Land. He returned to Venice and Barcelona in 1524. He now resolved to prepare himself for the work of religious teaching, and at thirty-three returned to the rudiments of grammar; followed up by a course at Alcalá, Salamanca, and Paris. In 1534 he founded with five associates the Society of Jesus. The original aim was limited to a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, and the conversion of the Infidels; but as access to the Holy Land was cut off by war with the Turks, the associates sought to meet the new wants engendered by the Reformation. Loyola went to Rome in 1539, and submitted to Pope Paul III. the rule of the proposed order, and the vow by which the members bound themselves to go as missionaries to any country the pope might choose. The rule was approved in 1540, and next year the association elected Loyola as its first general. From this time he resided in Rome. At Manresa he wrote the first draft of the *Spiritual Exercises*, so important for the training of the Jesuits. He died July 31, 1556; was beatified in (1609); and was canonised in 1622. See books by Ribadaneira (1572), Maffei (1585), Bouhours (1679),

Denis (1885), Rose (1891), Gothein (1896), Thompson (1909), Sedgwick (1923), Van Dyke (1926), Astrain (trans. 1928). [Span. pron. *Lo-yō'la.*]

Loyson, Charles. See Hyacinthe, Père.

Lubbock, Sir John, created Baron Avebury in 1900, was the son of the astronomer, Sir J. W. Lubbock (1803–65), and was born in London, April 30, 1834. From Eton he passed at fourteen into his father's banking-house; in 1856 became a partner; served on several educational and currency commissions; and in 1870 was returned for Maidstone in the Liberal interest, in 1880 for London University—from 1886 till 1900 as a Liberal Unionist. He succeeded in passing more than a dozen important measures, including the Bank Holidays Act (1871), the Bills of Exchange Act, the Ancient Monuments Act (1882), and the Shop Hours Act (1889). He was vice-chancellor of London University 1872–80, president of the British Association (1881), V.P.R.S., President of the London Chamber of Commerce, chairman of the London County Council 1890–92, &c. He died May 28, 1913. Best known for his researches on primitive man and on the habits of bees and ants, he published *Prehistoric Times* (1865; revised 1913), *Origin of Civilisation* (1870), *Origin and Metamorphoses of Insects* (1874), *British Wild-flowers in Relation to Insects* (1875), *Ants, Bees, and Wasps* (1882), *The Senses and Instincts of Animals* (1888), *The Pleasures of Life* (1887–89), *The Beauties of Nature* (1892), *The Use of Life* (1894), *The Scenery of Switzerland* (1896), and *The Scenery of England* (1902). See Life by Horace Hutchinson (1914).

Lübke, Wilhelm (1826–93), writer on art, was born at Dortmund, and died at Karlsruhe.

Luca della Robbia. See Robbia.

Lucan, George Charles Bingham, Earl of (1800–88), entered the army, accompanied the Russians as a volunteer against the Turks in 1828, succeeded as third earl in 1839, and as commander of cavalry in the Crimea fought at the Alma, Balaklava, and Inkermann. Made G.C.B. in 1869, he became field-marshal in 1887.

Lucanus, M. Annæus (39–65 A.D.), poet, was born at Corduba (Córdoba) in Spain. Annæus Seneca, the rhetorician, had three sons — M. Annæus Seneca, the Gallio of the Acts of the Apostles; L. Annæus Seneca, the philosopher; and M. Annæus Mela, father of Lucan. Rome's attraction had already drawn thither Seneca, the philosopher; and Mela, with his wife, followed, to place their son under his uncle's charge. Young Lucan became proficient in rhetoric and philosophy; and his aptitude for prose and verse was ominous of the fatal fluency which evolved the first three books of the *Pharsalia* while yet in his teens. At first the young emperor and the young poet were friends, and Nero's favour had conferred on Lucan the quæstorship. But when, in a great public contest, the palm went over Nero's head to Lucan, the emperor's marked discourtesies were returned by his successful rival with satire and with redoubled efforts to outshine him, till Nero was stung into forbidding Lucan either to publish poems or to recite them. Lucan became a ringleader of the Pisonian conspiracy; it was discovered and he himself betrayed. He was ordered to die, and, having had his veins opened, bled to death in a bath. Except a few fragments, we now have nothing of Lucan's many writings but the *Pharsalia*, recounting the mighty duel of Pompey and Cæsar for the empire of the world. It is frequently bombastic, sometimes obscure; but its Roman patriotism strikes so true a note that with lovers of liberty it has ever been a favourite. See editions by Oudendorp (1728), Haskins (1887), Hosius (1905), Francken (1895–98), Housman (1926). There are translations by Marlowe (1st book), Sir F. Gorges, T. May (who continued the poem in Latin verse), Rowe (1718), Ridley (1897), and in prose by Riley (1853), Duff (1928).

Lucaris, Cyril, Greek theologian, born in Crete in 1572, studied at Venice, Padua, and Geneva, where he was influenced by Calvinism. He rose by 1621 to be Patriarch of Constantinople. He opened negotiations with the Calvinists of England and Holland with a view to union and the reform of the Greek Church; he corresponded with Gustavus Adolphus, Archbishop Abbot, and Laud; he presented the Alexandrian Codex to Charles I.; and in 1629 he issued a confession of faith of Calvinistic tendency. The Jesuits five times brought about his deposition, and by the Greeks are supposed to have instigated his murder by the Turks. In June 1637 he was seized, and hurried on shipboard, and it was never ascertained what became of him.

Lucas, Sir Charles, a royalist, shot, with Sir George Lisle, after the surrender of Colchester to the Parliament, 28th August 1648. Two years before he had been released on parole.

Lucas, Edward Verrall (1868–1938), essayist, biographer and editor of Lamb, anthologist.

Lucas, James (1813–74), Dickens's 'Mr Mopes,' from 1849 lived as an unwashed hermit on buns and gin at Elmwood, Hertfordshire.

Lucas, John Seymour, historical painter, born in London in 1849, became A.R.A. in 1886, R.A. in 1897, and died 8th May 1923.

Lucas, Richard Cockle (1800–83), sculptor, born at Salisbury, died at Chilworth, Romsey.

Lucas van Leyden or **Lucas Jacobsz** (1494–1533), painter and engraver, was born and died at Leyden. He practised almost every branch of painting, and as an engraver ranks but little below Albert Dürer. See French work by Evrard (1883) and German one by Volbehr (1888).

Lucca, Pauline (1841–1908), Berlin opera singer, born at Vienna, and twice married.

Lucian (*c.* 125–180 A.D.), Greek writer, was born at Samosata in Syria. Having learned Greek and studied rhetoric, he practised as an advocate in Antioch, and wrote and recited show speeches for a living, travelling through Asia Minor, Greece, Italy, and Gaul. Having thus made a fortune and a name, he settled in Athens, and there devoted himself to philosophy. There, too, he produced a new form of literature—humorous dialogue. In his old age he accepted a good appointment in Egypt, where he died. Lucian lived when the old faiths, the old philosophy, the old literature, were all rapidly dissolving. Never was there a fairer field for satire; and Lucian revelled in it. The absurdity of retaining the old deities without the old belief is brought out in the *Dialogues of the Gods*, *Dialogues of the Dead*, *Prometheus*, *Charon*, *Menippos*, *Ikaromenippos*, and others. Whether philosophy was more disgraced by the shallowness or the vices of those who now professed it, it would be hard to tell from his *Symposium*, *Halieus*, *Biōn Prasis*, *Drapetæ*, &c. The old literature had been displaced by novels or romances of adventure of the most fantastic kind, which Lucian parodies in his *True Histories*. Apart from the purity of his Greek, his style is simple, sparkling, delightful. See editions by Hemsterhuis and Reitz (1730–45), Lehmann (1822–

29), Bekker (1853), Sommerbrodt 1888), Nilén (1906); translations by Fowler and Harmon.

Lucilius (*c.* 164–102 B.C.), Roman satirist, was born at Suessa Aurunca in Campania, and died at Naples. He wrote thirty books of *Satires*, of which only fragments remain; see the editions by Lachmann (1876) and L. Müller (1872).

Lücke, Gottfried Christian (1791–1855), professor of Theology at Bonn 1818–29, and at Göttingen, wrote a great commentary on John (1820–25).

Lucretia, wife of L. Tarquinius Collatinus, when outraged by Sextus Tarquinius, summoned her husband and friends, and, making them take oath to drive out the Tarquins, plunged a knife into her heart. See Brutus.

Lucretius (Titus Lucretius Carus), Roman poet, lived in the first half of the 1st century B.C., and was said to have died mad from the effects of a love-potion given to him by his wife Lucilia (so in Tennyson's poem). The great work of Lucretius is his hexameter poem *De Natura Rerum*, in six books. The subject-matter of the work is not generally attractive, nor is the versification for the most part pleasing or harmonious. Lucretius aspired to popularise the philosophical theories of Democritus and Epicurus on the origin of the universe, with the special purpose of eradicating anything like religious belief, which he savagely denounces as the one great source of man's wickedness and misery. A calm and tranquil mind was his *summum bonum*, and the only way to it lay through a materialistic philosophy which teaches that immortality is an empty dream. All phenomena can be explained by natural causes, and thus the door is closed against belief in the divine or supernatural; he often reminds us of some of the newest theories of modern science. His poem abounds in strikingly picturesque phrases; up and down are episodes of exquisite pathos and vivid description, perhaps hardly equalled in Latin poetry; and when he allegorises myths into moral truths, he is one of the sublimest of poets. Lachmann's text (1850) was improved by Munro (1860), who added (1864) a commentary and translation. See Creech's (1714) and R. C. Trevelyan's (1937) verse translations, C. Bailey's (1910) and T. Jackson's (1929) prose translations; also Sellar's *Roman Poets* (1863); books by Veitch (1875), J. Masson (1907–9), Thomson (1915), Sikes (1936).

Lucullus, L. Licinius (*c.* 110–57 B.C.), Roman general, commanded the fleet in the first Mithridatic war, as consul in 74 defeated Mithridates, and introduced admirable reforms into Asia Minor. He twice defeated Tigranes of Armenia (69 and 68). But his legions became mutinous, and he was superseded by Pompey (66). He attempted to check Pompey's power, and was one of the first triumvirate, but soon withdrew from politics. He had acquired prodigious wealth, and spent the rest of his life in luxury.

Lucy, St, the patron of the blind, was a virgin martyred under Diocletian at Syracuse.

Lucy, Sir Henry W. (1845–1924), *Daily News* parliamentary reporter, the 'Toby, M.P.' of *Punch*, and novelist, born at Crosby, Liverpool.

Ludd, Ned, a Leicestershire idiot, destroyed some stocking-frames about 1782. From him the Luddite rioters (1812–18) took name.

Ludendorff, Erich von (1865–1937), German general, born near Posen, was a staff-officer 1904–13. In 1914 as quartermaster-general in East Prussia he defeated Samsonoff at Tannenberg. When Hindenburg superseded Falkenhayn in 1916, Ludendorff as his first quartermaster sent Mackensen to the Dobrudja, and, in general, conducted the war to the end. See his *War Memories* (trans. 1919). In 1923 he was a leader in the Hitler putsch at Munich, but he was acquitted of treason. As a candidate for the presidency of the Reich in 1925 he polled few votes. Strongly opposed to Jews, Jesuits, and freemasons, he was for a time a member of the 'National-Socialist' party, but from 1925 played an obscure part of his own.

Ludlow, Edmund (*c.* 1617–92), regicide, born at Maiden Bradley, Wilts, served under Waller and Fairfax, was returned for Wilts in 1646, sat among the king's judges, and was elected to the council of state. In 1651 he was sent to Ireland as lieutenant-general of horse, but refused to recognise Cromwell's protectorate. Member for Hindon in 1659, he urged the restoration of the Rump, commanded again a while in Ireland, was nominated by Lambert to the committee of safety, and strove in vain to reunite the republican party. After the Restoration he made his way to Vevey. In 1689 he came back, but, the House of Commons demanding his arrest, he returned to Vevey. See his valuable *Memoirs* (ed. Firth 1894).

Ludlow, John Malcolm Forbes, C.B. (1821–1911), Christian socialist, was chief registrar of Friendly Societies.

Ludmilla, St, Bohemia's patroness, the wife of its first Christian duke, was murdered in 927 by her heathen daughter-in-law, Drahomira.

Ludwig. See Louis.

Ludwig (originally Cohn), Emil (1861–1948), a Jew, born at Breslau, long resident in Switzerland, wrote some plays, but made his name as a biographer of the bright intuitive school, with lives of Goethe, Napoleon, William II., Bismarck, Christ, Lincoln, &c.

Luini, or Lovino, Bernardino (*c.* 1477–1533), Lombard painter, born at Luino on Lago Maggiore, was trained in the school of Leonardo da Vinci, to whom many of his works have been attributed. He painted much at Milan. He is one of the five whose 'supremacy' Ruskin affirmed. See Life by G. C. Williamson (1899). [*Loo-ee'nee.*]

Luke (*Loukas*—i.e. *Lucas*), a companion of St Paul, mentioned in Col. iv. 14 as 'the beloved physician;' his name is suggestive of an Italian origin. Church tradition made him a native of Antioch in Syria, one of 'the seventy' mentioned in Luke x., a painter by profession, and a martyr. He is first named as author of the third gospel in the Muratorian canon (2d century); and tradition has ever since ascribed to him both that work and the Acts of the Apostles. Critics are divided.

Luke, Sir Samuel. See Butler, Samuel.

Lull, Ramón. See Lully (Raymond).

Lully, Giovanni Battista (1639–87), born in Florence, came as a boy to Paris, and by Louis XIV. was made operatic director (1672). With Quinault as librettist, he composed many operas, in which he made the ballet an essential part; the favourites (till Gluck's time) were *Thésée*, *Armide*, *Phaéton*, *Atys*, *Isis*, and *Acis et Galatée*. See books by Radet (1891, Prunières (1910).

Lully, Raymond (*c.* 1232–1315), 'the enlightened doctor,' born at Palma in Majorca, in his youth served as a soldier and led a dissolute life, but from 1266 gave himself up to asceticism and resolved on a spiritual crusade for the conversion of the Mussulmans. To this end, after some years of study, he produced his *Ars Magna*, the 'Lullian method;' a mechanical aid to the acquisition of knowledge and the solution of

all possible problems by a systematic manipulation of certain fundamental notions (the Aristotelian categories, &c.). He also wrote a book against the Averroists, and in 1291 went to Tunis to confute and convert the Mohammedans, but was imprisoned and banished. After visiting Naples, Rome, Majorca, Cyprus, and Armenia, he again sailed (1305) for Bugia (Bougie) in Algeria, and was again banished; at Paris lectured against the principles of Averroes; and once more at Bugia was stoned so that he died a few days afterwards. The Lullists combined religious mysticism with alchemy, but not so Lully himself. See Life by Allison Peers (1929).

Lumière, LOUIS JEAN, French chemist (1864–1948), with his brother AUGUSTE invented a ciné camera (1893), and process of colour photography.

Lunardi, VINCENZO (1759–1806), a native of Lucca, on 15th September 1784 made from Moorfields the first balloon ascent in England.

Lundgren, EGRON SELLIE (1815–75), born and died at Stockholm, painted in water-colours.

Lunn, LOUISE KIRKBY (1873–1930), mezzo-soprano, was born at Manchester.

Lupton, THOMAS GOFF (1791–1873), mezzotint engraver, was born and died in London. Among his works are Turner's 'Ports' and 'Rivers.'

Lusignan. See GUY DE LUSIGNAN.

Luthardt, CHRISTOPH ERNST (1823–1902), Lutheran theologian, became professor at Marburg (1854) and at Leipzig (1856). He wrote a well-known Commentary on John's Gospel (1852–1853; 2d ed. 1876), *St John the Author of the Fourth Gospel*, works on ethics, dogmatics, &c. See his *Reminiscences* (2d ed. 1891).

Luther, MARTIN, was born at Eisleben, 10th November 1483, the son of a miner, and went to school at Magdeburg and Eisenach. In 1501 he entered the University of Erfurt, and took his degree in 1505. Ere this, however, he was led to the study of the Scriptures, resolved to devote himself to a spiritual life, and spent three years in the Augustinian convent at Erfurt. In 1507 he was ordained a priest, in 1508 lectured on philosophy in the University of Wittenberg, in 1509 on the Scriptures, and as a preacher produced a still more powerful influence. In 1511 he was sent to Rome, and after his return his career as a Reformer commenced. Money was largely needed at Rome; and its emissaries sought everywhere to raise funds by the sale of indulgences. Luther's indignation at the shameless traffic carried on by the Dominican John Tetzel (1517) became irrepressible. He drew out ninety-five theses on indulgences, denying to the pope all right to forgive sins; and these on 31st October he nailed on the church door at Wittenberg. Tetzel retreated from Saxony to Frankfort-on-the-Oder, where he published a set of counter-theses and burnt Luther's. The Wittenberg students retaliated by burning Tetzel's. In 1518 Luther was joined by Melanchthon. The pope, Leo X., at first took little heed of the disturbance, but in 1518 summoned Luther to Rome to answer for his theses. His university and the elector interfered, and ineffective negotiations were undertaken by Cardinal Cajetan and by Miltitz, envoy of the pope to the Saxon court. Eck and Luther held a memorable disputation at Leipzig (1519). Luther meantime attacked the papal system as a whole more boldly. Erasmus and Hutten now joined in the conflict. In 1520 the Reformer published his famous address to the 'Christian Nobles of Germany,' followed by a treatise *On the Babylonish Captivity of the Church*, which works attacked also the doctrinal system of the Church of Rome. The papal bull, containing forty-one theses, issued against him he burned before a multitude of doctors, students, and citizens in Wittenberg. Germany was convulsed with excitement. Charles V. had convened his first diet at Worms in 1521; an order was issued for the destruction of Luther's books, and he himself was summoned to appear before the diet. His journey thither resembled a triumph; the threats of enemies and the anxieties of friends alike failed to move him; ultimately he was put under the ban of the Empire. On his return from Worms he was seized, at the instigation of the Elector of Saxony, and lodged (really for his protection) in the Wartburg. During the year he spent here he translated the Scriptures and composed various treatises. Disorders recalled Luther to Wittenberg in 1522; he rebuked the unruly spirits, and made a stand against lawlessness on the one hand and tyranny on the other. In this year he published his acrimonious reply to Henry VIII. on the seven sacraments. Estrangement had gradually sprung up between Erasmus and Luther, and there was an open breach in 1525, when Erasmus published *De Libero Arbitrio*, and Luther followed with *De Servo Arbitrio*. In that year Luther married Katharina von Bora (q.v.), one of nine nuns who had withdrawn from conventual life. In 1529 he engaged in his famous conference at Marburg with Zwingli and other Swiss divines, obstinately maintaining his views as to the Real (consubstantial) Presence in the Eucharist. The drawing up of the Augsburg Confession, Melanchthon representing Luther, marks the culmination of the German Reformation (1530); henceforward Luther's life was uneventful. He died at Eisleben, 18th February 1546, and was buried at Wittenberg. Endowed with broad human sympathies, massive energy, manly and affectionate simplicity, and rich, if sometimes coarse humour, he was undoubtedly a spiritual genius. His intuitions of divine truth were bold, vivid, and penetrating, if not philosophical and comprehensive; and he possessed the power of kindling other souls with the fire of his own convictions. His works are voluminous. Among those of more general interest are his *Table-talk*, *Letters*, and *Sermons*. His Commentaries on Galatians and the Psalms are still read; and he was one of the great leaders of sacred song, his hymns, rugged, but intense and expressive, having an enduring power. The great editions of Luther's works are those of Wittenberg (12 vols. German; 7 vols. Latin, 1539–58); Halle, ed. by Walch (German, 24 vols. 1740–53); Erlangen and Frankfort (67 vols. German; 33 vols. Latin, 1826–73); and Weimar (1883 *et seq.*). See Lives by Köstlin (1875; 5th ed. 1903), Kolde (1884–93), H. Grisar (trans. 1913–17; Catholic), Boehmer (trans. 1930), and in English by T. M. Lindsay (1903), H. P. Smith (1911), Mackinnon (4 vols. 1925–30).

Luttrell, HENRY (*c.* 1765–1851), a London wit.

Lutyens, SIR EDWIN LANDSEER (1869–1944), P.R.A. 1938, O.M. 1942, born in London, designed Government House, Delhi, the Whitehall Cenotaph, &c.

Lützow, LUDWIG ADOLF WILHELM, FREIHERR VON (1782–1834), gave name to a renowned corps of volunteers, 'the Black Jäger,' raised by him during the war of liberation in 1813. See work by Von Jagwitz (Berl. 1892).

Luxembourg, DUC DE. François Henri de Montmorency-Bouteville (1628–95), born in Paris, was trained by his aunt, mother of the Great

Condé, and adhered to Condé through the wars of the Fronde. After 1659 he was pardoned by Louis XIV., who created him Duc de Luxembourg (1661)—he had just married the heiress of Luxembourg-Piney. In 1667 he served under Condé in Franche-Comté; in 1672 he himself successfully invaded the Netherlands, and, driven back in 1673, conducted a masterly retreat. During the war he stormed Valenciennes and twice defeated the Prince of Orange. Made a marshal in 1675, soon after the peace (1678) he quarrelled with Louvois (q.v.), and was not employed for twelve years. In 1690 he commanded in Flanders, and defeated the allies at Fleurus, and in 1691 twice more routed his old opponent, now William III., at Steinkirk and Neerwinden.

Luxemburg, Rosa (1871–1919), German revolutionary of the extreme left, born at Zamość in Poland, was with Karl Liebknecht leader of the Spartakusbund, and with him was murdered in Berlin.

Luynes, Charles d'Albert, Duc de (1578–1621), the unworthy favourite of Louis XIII. of France, became in 1619 a peer of France, and in 1621 chancellor. See Life by Zeller (Paris, 1879).

Lvov, Prince Georgi Evgenievich (1861-1925), Russian liberal politician, head of the provisional government in the revolution of 1917, was succeeded by Kerensky, and left Russia.

Lyall, Sir Alfred Comyn, P.C. (1835–1911), born at Coulsdon, Surrey, educated at Eton and Haileybury, was lieutenant-governor of the North-west Provinces of India (1882–87). He wrote books on India and on literature, verses, &c. See Life by Sir H. M. Durand (1913).

Lyall, Edna, pen-name of Ada Ellen Bayly (1857–1903), novelist, born at Brighton. See Life by J. M. Escreet (1904).

Lyautey, Louis Hubert Gonzalve (1854–1934), French marshal (1921), born at Nancy, held administrative posts in Algeria, Tongking and Madagascar (under Galliéni); but his most brilliant work was done in Morocco, where he was resident commissary-general in 1912–16, 1917–25. See Life by Maurois (trans. 1931). [*Lee-ô-tay.*]

Lycurgus (*c.* 396–324 B.C.), Attic orator, supported Demosthenes, and as manager of the public revenue distinguished himself by his integrity and love of splendid architecture. One speech and a fragment have survived.

Lycurgus, traditional lawgiver of Sparta, assigned to the 9th century B.C.

Lydekker, Richard (1849–1915), an authority on mammals, born in London, studied at Trinity, Cambridge, and worked on the Indian Geological Survey (1874–82).

Lydgate, John, an imitator of Chaucer, was born at Lydgate near Newmarket, about 1370, and became a Benedictine monk at Bury St Edmunds. He may have studied at Oxford and Cambridge; he travelled in France and perhaps Italy, and became prior of Hatfield Broadoak in 1423. A court poet, he received a pension in 1439, but died in poverty about 1451. Lydgate's longer works are the *Troy Book*, the *Siege of Thebes*, and the *Fall of Princes*. The *Siege of Thebes* is represented as a new Canterbury tale, and was based on a French verse romance. The versification is rough, and the poem dull and prolix. The *Troy Book* was founded on Colonna's Latin prose *Historia Trojana*, and the *Fall of Princes* on Boccaccio. Other works are the *Daunce of Machabre*, from the French; *Court of Sapience*; *Temple of Glas*, a copy of Chaucer's *House of Fame*; a metrical *Life of St Edmund* and the *Legend of St Alban*; *Serpent of Division* (in prose). See E.E.T.S. editions (esp. *Temple of Glas* by Schick and *Minor Poems* by H. N. MacCracken, who attempts to establish the Lydgate canon).

Lyell, Sir Charles, geologist, born at Kinnordy, Forfarshire, 14th November 1797, the eldest son of the mycologist and Dante student, Charles Lyell (1767–1849). Brought up in the New Forest, and educated at Ringwood, Salisbury, and Midhurst, in 1816 he entered Exeter College, Oxford, and took his B.A. in 1819. At Oxford in 1819 he attended the lectures of Buckland, and acquired a taste for the science he afterwards did so much to promote. He studied law, and was called to the bar; but devoting himself to geology, made European tours in 1824 and 1828–30, and published the results in the *Transactions of the Geological Society* and elsewhere. His *Principles of Geology* (1830–33) may be ranked next after Darwin's *Origin of Species* among the books which exercised the most powerful influence on scientific thought in the 19th century. It denied the necessity of stupendous convulsions, and taught that the greatest geological changes might have been produced by forces still at work. *The Elements of Geology* (1838) was a supplement. *The Geological Evidences of the Antiquity of Man* (1863) startled the public by its unbiased attitude towards Darwin. Lyell also published *Travels in North America* (1845) and *A Second Visit to the United States* (1849). In 1832–33 he was professor of Geology at King's College, London. Repeatedly president of the Geological Society, and in 1864 president of the British Association, he was knighted in 1848, and created a baronet in 1864. He died in London, 22d February 1875, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. See *Life, Letters, and Journals* (1881), and Prof. Bonney's *Charles Lyell and Modern Geology* (1895).

Lyly, John, the Euphuist, was born in the Weald of Kent probably in 1554. He took his B.A. from Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1573, and studied also at Cambridge. Lord Burghley gave him some post of trust in his household, and he became vice-master of the St Paul's choristers. Having in 1589 taken part in the Marprelate controversy, he was returned to parliament for Aylesbury and Appleby, 1597–1601. He was buried 30th November 1606. His *Euphues*, a romance in two parts—*Euphues, the Anatomie of Wit* (1579), and *Euphues and his England* (1580)—was received with great applause. One peculiarity of his 'new English' is the constant employment of similes drawn from fabulous stories about the properties of animals, plants, and minerals; another is the excessive indulgence in antithesis. But sound advice is offered on the subject of friendship, love, travel, the nature and education of children, morality, and religion. Lyly's earliest comedy was *The Woman in the Moone*, produced in or before 1583. *Campaspe* and *Sapho and Phao* were published in 1584, *Endimion* in 1591, *Gallathea* and *Midas* in 1592, *Mother Bombie* in 1594, and *Love's Metamorphosis* in 1601. Though these comedies display little dramatic power, the dialogue is frequently sparkling. The delightful songs (of doubtful authorship) were first printed in the edition of 1632. Lyly's *Complete Works* were edited by R. Warwick Bond in 1902. See books by C. G. Child (Leip. 1894), Feuillerat (1910), V. M. Jeffery (1929).

Lyndhurst, John Singleton Copley, Baron, Lord Chancellor, son of J. S. Copley, R.A. (q.v.), was born at Boston, Mass, 21st May 1772. At

three, with his mother, he followed the painter to London, and in 1790 entered Trinity College, Cambridge. In 1794 he came out second wrangler and second Smith's prizeman, next year got a fellowship, and in 1796 paid a visit to the States. On his return he studied for the bar, and was called in 1804. Success was slow till 1812, when he made a hit by his ingenious defence of a Luddite rioter. In 1817 he obtained the acquittal of Thistlewood and Watson on their trial for high-treason; but for the next state prosecution the government secured him on their side, and in 1818 he entered parliament for a government borough. Henceforward he continued a fairly consistent Tory. In 1819, as Sir John Copley, he became Solicitor-general, in 1824 Attorney-general, and in 1826 Master of the Rolls. As Baron Lyndhurst he was Lord Chancellor under three administrations from 1827 to 1830, when his Whig opponents made him Chief-baron of the Exchequer; that office he exchanged for the woolsack under Peel (1834–35). In 1841–46 he was for the third time Lord Chancellor. He died 12th Oct. 1863. Lyndhurst's judgments have never been excelled for lucidity, method, and legal acumen. See Atlay, *Victorian Chancellors* (1906).

Lyndsay, or LINDSAY, SIR DAVID, OF THE MOUNT, Scottish poet, was born about or before 1486 probably at one of his father's seats—the Mount near Cupar, Garmylton (now Garleton) near Haddington. In 1512 he was appointed 'usher' of the new-born prince who became James V. In 1522 or earlier Lyndsay married Janet Douglas, the king's sempstress; in 1524 (probably), under the Douglases, he lost (or changed) his place; in 1538 he seems to have been Lyon King-of arms; by 1542 he had been knighted. He went on embassies to the Netherlands, France, England, and Denmark. He or another David Lyndsay represented Cupar in the parliaments of 1540–46. He died in 1555. For two centuries he was the poet of the Scottish people. His poems, often coarse, are full of humour, good sense, and knowledge of the world, and were said to have done more for the Reformation in Scotland than all the sermons of Knox, for Lyndsay shot some of his sharpest shafts at the clergy. The earliest and most poetical of his writings is *The Dreme;* the most ambitious, *The Monarche;* the most remarkable, *The Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis;* the most amusing, *The Historie of Squyer Meldrum.* There are editions by Chalmers (1806), David Laing (1879), Small, Hall, and Murray (E.E.T.S. 1865–71), Hamer (S.T.S. 1931–36).

Lyndsay of Pitscottie. See PITSCOTTIE.

Lyne. See IGNATIUS (FATHER).

Lynedoch, THOMAS GRAHAM, LORD, son of the laird of Balgowan in Perthshire, born 19th Oct. 1748, raised in 1793 the 99th Regiment of foot, and served at Quiberon and in Minorca (1798.) He besieged Valetta in 1800, was at Coruña and in Walcheren (1809), at Barrosa defeated the French (1811), fought at Ciudad Rodrigo (1812), Badajoz, and Salamanca, commanded the left wing at Vitoria (1813), captured Tolosa and San Sebastián and in Holland conquered at Merxem, but failed to storm Bergen-op-Zoom (1814). Created Baron Lynedoch of Balgowan (1814), he died 18th Dec. 1843. He founded the Senior United Service Club (1817). See Lives by Graham (2d ed. 1877) and Col. Delavoye (1880). [*Lin'doch; ch* guttural.]

Lyon, JOHN (d. 1592), yeoman, in 1571 founded the great public school of Harrow.

Lyons, EDMUND, LORD (1790–1858), admiral, commanded in the Dutch West Indies (1810–11) and in Crimean waters, and was made a peer in 1856.—His son, RICHARD BICKERTON (1817–87), ambassador to the United States, Turkey, and France, was made a viscount in 1881, an earl in 1887. See Life by Lord Newton (1913).

Lyra, NICOLAUS DE (1270?–1340), born at Lyre near Évreux, was a lecturer at Paris, provincial of the Franciscans, and author of very famous *Postillæ* or commentaries on scripture, in which he insisted on the literal meanings and protested against the traditional allegorising method.

Lysaght, EDWARD (1763–1811), barrister and Dublin police magistrate, wrote many well-known Irish lyrics.

Lysander, as commander of the Spartan fleet defeated the Athenians at Ægospotami (405), and in 404 he took Athens, thus ending the Peloponnesian war.

Lysias (*c.* 450–380 B.C.), Greek orator, was the son of a rich Syracusan, who settled in Athens about 440. He was educated at Thurii in Italy. The Thirty Tyrants in 404 stripped him and his brother Polemarchus of their wealth, and killed Polemarchus. The first use to which Lysias put his eloquence was, on the fall of the Thirty (403), to prosecute Eratosthenes, the tyrant chiefly to blame for his brother's murder. He then practised with success as a writer of speeches for litigants. From his surviving speeches we see that Lysias is delightfully lucid in thought and expression, and strong in character-drawing.

Lysim'achus, a general of Alexander, afterwards king of Thrace, defeated and killed at Koroupedion.

Lysippus, of Sicyon, a prolific Greek sculptor, who flourished about 360–316 B.C. See E. A. Gardner's *Six Greek Sculptors* (1910).

Lysons, DANIEL (1762–1834), a clergyman, born in Gloucestershire, wrote *The Environs of London* (1792–96), &c.—His son, SAMUEL (1806–77), was a Gloucestershire rector and antiquary.

Lyte, HENRY FRANCIS, hymn-writer, born at Ednam near Kelso, 1st June 1793, entered Trinity College, Dublin; took orders in 1815; was for twenty-five years incumbent of Lower Brixham; and died at Nice, 20th November 1847. His *Poems, chiefly Religious* (1833; reprinted as *Miscellaneous Poems,* 1868), are well-nigh forgotten; but 'Abide with me,' 'Pleasant are thy courts,' and other hymns keep his memory green. See Life prefixed to his *Remains* (1850).

Lyttelton, GEORGE, LORD (1709–73), son of Sir Thomas Lyttelton of Hagley in Worcestershire, entered parliament in 1730, soon acquired eminence as a speaker, held several high political offices, and was raised to the peerage in 1759. His poetry gained him a place in Johnson's *Lives of the Poets;* his best-known prose works are *The Conversion and Apostleship of St Paul* (1747), *Dialogues of the Dead* (1760), and *History of Henry II.* (1764). See *Memoirs and Correspondence* (1845), and Ananda Vittal Rao, *A Minor Augustan* (Calcutta, 1934).—His son, THOMAS, LORD LYTTELTON (1744–79), the 'wicked Lord Lyttelton,' died three days after a death-warning dream. The *Poems by a Young Nobleman* (1780) may partly have been his, but the *Letters of the late Lord Lyttelton* (1780–1782) were probably by W. Combe. See Lives by Frost (1876), Blunt (1936), Lang, *Valet's Tragedy* (1903).

Lyttleton, SIR THOMAS. See LITTLETON.

Lytton, EDWARD BULWER, LORD, novelist, playwright, essayist, poet, and politician, was born in London, 25th May 1803. He was the third and youngest son of General Earle Bulwer

(1776–1807), of Heydon and Dalling in Norfolk, by Elizabeth Barbara Lytton (1778–1843), the heiress of Knebworth in Hertfordshire. As a child a devourer of books, his favourites *Amadis de Gaul* and the *Faery Queen*, he took early to rhyming, and went to school at nine, though not to a public one, but to six private tutors in succession (1812–21). In 1820 he published *Ismael and other Poems*, and about the same time was 'changed for life' by a tragic first love. At Trinity Hall, Cambridge (1822–25), he read English history, political economy, metaphysics, and early English literature; spoke much at the Union; carried off the Chancellor's gold medal for a poem upon 'Sculpture;' but took only a pass degree. His college life ended, he alternated awhile between Paris and London; and in London, in 1825, he met Rosina Wheeler (1802–82), a beautiful Irish girl, whom in 1827, despite his mother, he married. It was a most unhappy marriage. She bore him a daughter, Emily (1828–48), and a son, the future Earl of Lytton; in 1836 they separated. But his marriage called forth a marvellous literary activity, for the temporary estrangement from his mother threw him almost wholly on his own resources. He had only £200 a-year, and he lived at the rate of £3000; the deficiency was supplied by his indefatigable industry. During the next ten years he produced twelve novels, two poems, one play, the whole of *England and the English*; *Athens, its Rise and Fall*, and all the essays and tales collected in the *Student*, to which must be added his untold contributions to the *Edinburgh*, *Westminster*, *New Monthly* (of which he became editor in 1831), *Examiner*, &c. His Wertherian *Falkland* (1827) gave little promise of the brilliant success of *Pelham* (1828). No two readers agree on the relative merit of his books, but certainly *Pelham* is better than *Paul Clifford* (1830), an idealisation of the highwayman, as *Eugene Aram* (1832) is of the murderer; most, however, will rank it as inferior to the *Pilgrims of the Rhine* (1834) or to one or another of his four historical novels—*The Last Days of Pompeii* (1834), *Rienzi* (1835), *The Last of the Barons* (1843), and *Harold* (1843). Then, there is his domestic trilogy, *The Caxtons* (1850), *My Novel* (1853), and *What will he do with it?* (1859); and *Zanoni* (1842), *A Strange Story* (1862), and, shorter but stronger than either, *The Haunted and the Haunters* (1859). Of his plays the *Lady of Lyons* (1838), *Richelieu* (1838), and *Money* (1840) still hold the stage; of his poems *King Arthur* (1848), and even *St Stephens* (1860) and the *Lost Tales of Miletus* (1866), will all be forgotten when the *New Timon* (1846) is still kept in remembrance by the savage answer it provoked from Tennyson. In 1831 he had entered parliament for St Ives, and attached himself to the Reform party; but Lincoln next year returned him as a Protectionist Liberal, and that seat he held till 1841. In 1838 the Melbourne administration conferred on him a baronetcy; in 1843 he succeeded to the Knebworth estate, and assumed the surname of Lytton. He now sought to re-enter parliament, in 1847 contesting Lincoln unsuccessfully; in 1852 he was returned as Conservative member for Hertfordshire. Deafness hindered him from shining as a debater, but he made himself a successful orator. In the Derby government (1858–59) he was Colonial Secretary, and called into existence the colonies of British Columbia and Queensland. In 1866 he was raised to the peerage as Baron Lytton. He died at Torquay, 18th January 1873, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. Lord Lytton's works exceed sixty. To those already mentioned may be added *The Disowned* (1829), *Devereux* (1829), *Godolphin* (1833), *Ernest Maltravers* (1837), *Alice* (1837), *Leila* (1838), *Night and Morning* (1841), *Lucretia* (1846), *Caxtoniana* (1863), *The Coming Race* (anonymous, 1870), *Kenelm Chillingly* (1873), *The Parisians* (1874), and *Pausanias the Spartan* (unfinished, 1876). See his *Life, Letters, and Literary Remains* (vols. i.–ii. 1883) by his son (down to 1832), Memoir (1913) by his grandson, 2d Earl of Lytton. See also Life by Escott (1910), and the 'panorama' by Michael Sadleir (i. 1931).

Lytton, Edward Robert, Earl of, poet, diplomatist, and statesman, was born in London, 8th November 1831, and was educated at Harrow and at Bonn. In 1849 he went to Washington as attaché and private secretary to his uncle, Sir Henry Bulwer (q.v.); and subsequently he was appointed attaché, secretary of legation, consul or *chargé d'affaires* at Florence (1852), Paris (1854), The Hague (1856), St Petersburg and Constantinople (1858), Vienna (1859), Belgrade (1860), Constantinople again (1863), Athens (1864), Lisbon (1865), Madrid (1868), Vienna again (1869), and Paris (1873). In the last year he succeeded his father as second Lord Lytton, and in 1874 became minister at Lisbon, in 1876–80 was Viceroy of India, and in 1880 was made Earl of Lytton; in 1887 he was sent as ambassador to Paris, and there he died 24th November 1891. His works, published mostly under the pseudonym of 'Owen Meredith,' include *Clytemnestra* (1855), a dramatic poem; *The Wanderer* (1859); *Lucile* (1860), a novel in verse; *Serbski pesme* (1861), translations from the Serbian; *The Ring of Amasis* (1863), a prose romance; *Orval, or the Fool of Time* (1869); *Fables in Song* (1874); *Glenaveril* (1885), an epic of modern life; *After Paradise* (1887); *Marah* (1892); and *King Poppy* (1892). See his *Indian Administration* (1899) and his *Letters* (1906), both by his daughter, Lady Betty Balfour.

Lytton, Sir Henry Alfred (1867–1936), born in London, first appeared on the stage in 1884. Till 1932 he played leading parts in Gilbert and Sullivan opera. He wrote *Secrets of a Savoyard* (1927), *A Wandering Minstrel* (1933).

Maartens, Maarten, pen-name of Jost Marius Willem van der Poorten Schwartz (1858–1915), who, born at Amsterdam, spent part of his boyhood in England, went to school in Germany, and studied and taught law at Utrecht University. He wrote powerful novels in nervous English, including *The Sin of Joost Avelingh* (1889), *A Question of Taste* (1892), *God's Fool* (1893), *The Greater Glory* (1894), and *My Lady Nobody* (1895). See his *Letters*, ed. his daughter (1930), and a study by Maanen (1928).

Mabillon, Jean (1632–1707), born at St Pierremont in Champagne, in 1653 entered the Benedictine order, lived in several abbeys, and from 1664 worked in that of St Germain-des-Prés at Paris, where he died. He edited St Bernard's works (1667); and wrote a history of his order (1668–1702), *De Re Diplomatica* (1681), *Vetera Analecta* (1675–85), *Museum Italicum* (1687–89), &c.

Mably, Gabriel Bonnot de (1709–85), born at Grenoble, the elder brother of Condillac, for a time was secretary to the minister Cardinal

Tencin, his uncle, and wrote *Entretiens de Phocion* (1763), *Parallèle des Romains et des François* (1740), and *Observations sur l'Histoire de la Grèce* (1766). His *De la Manière d'Écrire l'Histoire* (1783) contains severe strictures on Hume, Robertson, Gibbon, and Voltaire. *Le Droit Public de l'Europe* (1748) was the outcome of his official life. See books by Guerrier (1886) and Whitfield (1930).

Mabuse, JAN (real name GOSSART), Flemish painter, was born at Maubeuge (Mabuse) about 1470, in 1503 entered the painters' guild of St Luke at Antwerp, and was influenced by Memlinc and Quentin Matsys. In 1508–9 he accompanied Philip of Burgundy to Italy, and returned with his style greatly modified by the Italian masters. Drunken but sumptuous, he lived latterly at Middelburg, and died at Antwerp, 1st Oct. 1532. [*Ma-beez'*.]

McAdam, JOHN LOUDON, inventor of the 'macadamising' system of road-making, was born at Ayr, 21st Sept. 1756. He went to New York in 1770, became a successful merchant, and on his return to Scotland in 1783 bought the estate of Sauchrie, Ayrshire. Surveyor (1816) to the Bristol Turnpike Trust, he re-made the roads there cheaply and well. His advice was sought in all directions. Impoverished through his labours, he petitioned parliament in 1820, and in 1825 was voted £2000, in 1827 made Surveyor-general of Metropolitan Roads. He died 26th Nov. 1836. He wrote three books on road-making (1819–22).

Macalpine, JOHN. See MACHABEUS.

MacArthur, DOUGLAS, born in 1880 at Little Rock, Ark., educated at West Point (of which he was superintendent 1919–22), was a staff officer and commander of a brigade in the First World War, commanded in the Philippines 1922–25, 1928–30, was U.S. chief of staff 1930–35, retired in 1937, but came back to command Americans (1941) and Allies (1942) in the S.W. Pacific. He directed the invasion of New Guinea and the Philippines (1944), and the occupation of Japan (1945). Later he was head of the Allied Control Commission there.

Macartney, GEORGE, EARL (1737–1806), born at Lissanoure, near Belfast, and educated at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1764 was sent as an envoy to Russia, in 1769–72 was Chief-secretary of Ireland, and in 1775 was governor of Grenada. There (an Irish baron from 1776) he fell a prisoner to the French in 1779. Governor of Madras 1781–85, in 1792 he was made an earl and headed the first diplomatic mission to China. After a mission to Louis XVIII. at Verona (1795–96), he went out as governor to the Cape (1796), but returned in ill-health in 1798. See Life by Mrs Robbins (1908).

Macaulay, CATHARINE (1731–1791), born SAWBRIDGE at Wye in Kent, an early Radical, wrote a *History of England, 1685–1715* (8 vols. 1763–83).

Macaulay, ROSE, author of *Potterism* (1920) and other witty satirical novels, reviewing the changing character of the times, as in *Told by an Idiot* (1923), or bringing Victorians into contact with the new age, as in *Orphan Island* (1924). She has written also *Some Religious Elements in English Literature* (1931), *Milton* (1934).

Macaulay, THOMAS BABINGTON, LORD, was born of Scottish ancestry at Rothley Temple, Leicestershire, 25th October 1800. Zachary Macaulay (1768–1838), his father, had a somewhat chequered career as a West India merchant, but was best known as an abolitionist and a member of the 'Clapham Sect.' See Lives by Lady Knutsford (1900), C. Booth (1934). In 1812 young Macaulay was sent to a private school at Little Shelford near Cambridge, moved in 1814 to Aspenden Hall in Hertfordshire, whence, an exceptionally precocious boy, he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1818. He detested mathematics, but twice won the Chancellor's medal for English verse, and obtained a prize for Latin declamation. In 1821 he carried off the Craven, in 1822 took his B.A., and in 1824 was elected to a fellowship. He was one of the most brilliant disputants in the Union. Called to the bar in 1826, he had no liking for his profession—literature had irresistible attractions for him. In 1823 he became a contributor to *Knight's Quarterly Magazine*, in which appeared some of his best verses—*Ivry*, *The Spanish Armada*, and *Naseby*. In 1825 he was discovered by Jeffrey, and his famous article on Milton in the August number of the *Edinburgh Review* secured him a position in literature. For nearly twenty years he was one of the most prolific of the writers to the *Edinburgh*, and far the most popular. In 1830 he entered parliament for the pocket-borough of Calne, and in the Reform Bill debates his great powers as an orator were established. Commissioner, and then Secretary, to the Board of Control, he still wrote steadily for the *Edinburgh*, and made a great reputation as a conversationalist in society. Mainly for the sake of his family, impoverished by the father's devotion to philanthropy, he accepted the office of legal adviser to the Supreme Council of India, with a salary of £10,000, and sailed for Bengal in 1834. He acted also as chairman of the committee of Public Instruction, and of the committee appointed to prepare a Penal Code and a Code of Criminal Procedure. In the former capacity he successfully counselled the teaching of European literature and science to the natives of India. In 1838 he returned to England. In 1839 he was elected member of parliament for Edinburgh, and entered Lord Melbourne's Cabinet as Secretary at War. *The Lays of Ancient Rome* (1842) won an immense popularity; so too did his collected *Essays* (3 vols. 1843). His connection with the *Edinburgh* ceased in 1845; he had now commenced his *History of England from the Accession of James II.* Appointed Paymaster-general of the Forces in 1846, he was re-elected for Edinburgh; but his support of the Maynooth Grant led to his defeat at the general election of 1847. In 1852 he was again returned for Edinburgh; in 1856 he retired. The first two volumes of his *History* appeared in 1848, and at once attained greater popularity than had ever fallen to a purely historical work; the next two followed in 1855, and an unfinished fifth volume was published in 1861. In 1849 he was elected Lord Rector of Glasgow University. In 1857 he was raised to the peerage as Baron Macaulay of Rothley. Among other honours was his nomination to the Prussian Order of Merit. For the *Encyclopædia Britannica* he wrote important articles on Atterbury, Bunyan, Goldsmith, Johnson, and Pitt. He died in his arm-chair at Holly Lodge, Kensington, 28th December 1859, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. Macaulay's reputation is not what once it was—he has been convicted of historical inaccuracy, of sacrificing truth for the sake of epigram, of allowing personal dislike and Whig bias to distort his views of men and incidents. But as a picturesque narrator he has no rival. See his *Life and Letters* by his nephew, Sir G. O. Trevelyan (1876), Cotter Morison's Monograph (1882), an essay by Lord Morley (*Critical Miscellanies*, 1886), and Arthur Bryant, *Macaulay* (1932).

McAuley, CATHERINE (1787–1841), a Dublin lady, the founder of the Order of Mercy.

Macbeth, Mormaer of Moray, married Gruoch, granddaughter of Kenneth Dubh, king of Alban, and became commander of the forces of Scotland. In 1040 he slew King Duncan, and succeeded him. He seems to have represented a Celtic reaction against English influence; and his seventeen years' reign is commemorated in the chronicles as a time of plenty. Malcolm Canmore, Duncan's son, ultimately defeated and killed him at Lumphanan, 15th August 1057. Shakespeare got his story from Holinshed, who drew on Boece. See Skene's *Celtic Scotland* (1876).

Macbeth, ROBERT WALKER (1848–1910), etcher and *genre*-painter, was born in Glasgow, the eldest son of the portrait-painter, Norman Macbeth, R.S.A. (1821–88). He came to London in 1870, was elected A.R.A. (1883), R.A. (1903).

Mac'cabees, a race of Jewish rulers, of the Hasmonean family. The founder of the dynasty, Mattathias, a priest, was the first to make a stand against the persecutions of the Jewish nation and creed by Antiochus Epiphanes. He and his five sons, Jochanan, Simon, Jehudah, Eleazar, and Jonathan, together with a handful of faithful men, rose against the national foe, destroyed all traces of heathen worship, and fled into the wilderness of Judah. Their number soon increased; they were able to make descents into the villages and cities, where they restored the ancient worship of Jehovah. At the death of Mattathias (166 B.C.) his son Jehudah or Judas, now called Makkabi (*Makkab*, 'hammer') or Maccabæus, took the command of the patriots, and repulsed the enemy, reconquered Jerusalem, purified the Temple, and reinaugurated the holy service (164). Having concluded an alliance with the Romans, he fell in battle (160). His brother Jonathan renewed the Roman alliance, acquired the dignity of high-priest, but was treacherously executed by Syrian influence. Simon, the second brother, completely re-established the independence of the nation (141), and 'Judah prospered as of old.' But he was foully murdered (135) by his own son-in-law, Ptolemy. See the articles HYRCANUS, HEROD; the Apocryphal books of the Maccabees; and the histories of the period by De Saulcy (1880), Ewald, and Schürer.

MacCarthy, DENIS FLORENCE, born in Dublin, 26th May 1817, was bred for the priesthood, but from 1843 became known as one of the young poets of the *Nation*. His 'Bell-Founder,' 'Voyage of St Brendan,' 'Foray of Con O'Donnel,' and 'Pillar Towers of Ireland' carried his fame through the land. In 1853–73 he translated ten of Calderon's dramas in the original metres; in 1872 published *Shelley's Early Life*. He died 7th April 1882. His poems were collected in 1884.

McCarthy, JUSTIN, born in Cork, 22d November 1830, joined the staff of the *Northern Times*, Liverpool, in 1853, and in 1860 entered the reporters' gallery for the *Morning Star*, becoming its chief editor in 1864. He resigned in 1868, and devoted the next three years to a tour of the United States. Soon after his return he became connected with the *Daily News*, and he contributed to the *London*, *Westminster*, and *Fortnightly Reviews*. He entered parliament in 1879 for Longford, and identifying himself with the Home-rule party, was chairman of the Anti-Parnellite section from Mr Parnell's deposition till 1896. He is better known, however, as a novelist than as a politician. His novels include *Paul Massie* (1866), *The Waterdale Neighbours* (1867), *My Enemy's Daughter* (1869), *Lady Judith* (1871), *A Fair Saxon* (1873), *Dear Lady Disdain* (1875), *Miss Misanthrope* (1877), *Donna Quixote* (1879), *Maid of Athens* (1883), *Camiola* (1885), *The Dictator* (1893), and *The Riddle Ring* (1896). Other works are *A History of our Own Times* (7 vols. 1879–1905), *The Four Georges and William IV.* (4 vols. 1889–1901), *Queen Anne* (1902), books on Peel, Gladstone, Pope Leo XIII., &c. He died 24th April 1912. See his *Reminiscences* (1899–1911).—His son, JUSTIN HUNTLY (1860–1936), was a Nationalist M.P. 1884–92; in 1894 he married that clever impersonator and actress, Cissie Loftus (1876–1943; born in Glasgow), who divorced him in 1899. He wrote stories, plays, verse, *England under Gladstone* (1884), *Ireland since the Union* (1887), *The French Revolution* (4 vols. 1890–7), &c.

Macchabeus. See MACHABEUS.

M'Cheyne, ROBERT MURRAY (1813–43), born at Edinburgh, and educated at the university there, in 1836 became a minister at Dundee. In 1839 he visited Palestine as one of a mission sent by the Church of Scotland, and published, with Bonar, the *Narrative of a Mission of Enquiry to the Jews* (1839). A man of saintly piety, he published hymns and sermons. See his *Remains*, with Memoir by A. A. Bonar (1848). [*Chain.*]

Macchiavelli. See MACHIAVELLI.

McClellan, GEORGE BRINTON, American general, was born at Philadelphia, 3d December 1826, graduated at West Point, served with the engineers through the Mexican war, and taught at West Point. In 1855 he was sent to observe the campaign in the Crimea. At the civil war in 1861, as major-general in the U.S. army, he drove the enemy out of West Virginia, and was called to Washington to reorganise the Army of the Potomac. In November he was made commander-in-chief, but held the honour only five months. His Virginian campaign ended disastrously. He advanced near to Richmond, but was compelled to retreat, fighting the 'seven days' battles' (June 25 to July 1, 1862). After the disastrous second battle of Bull Run (August 29–30), followed by a Confederate invasion of Maryland, he reorganised the army at Washington, marched north, met Lee at Antietam, and compelled him to recross the Potomac. He followed the Confederates into Virginia, but as too slow and cautious was superseded by Burnside. In 1864 he opposed Lincoln for the presidency, in 1877 was elected governor of New Jersey, and died Oct. 29, 1885. See *McClellan's Own Story* (1886), and vindication by J. H. Campbell (1917).

M'Clintock, ADMIRAL SIR FRANCIS LEOPOLD (1819–1907), born at Dundalk, entered the navy in 1831, and was knighted in 1860 for discovering the fate of the Franklin (q.v.) expedition. In 1891 he was created a K.C.B.

McClure, SIR ROBERT JOHN LE MESURIER, was born at Wexford, 28th January 1807, entered the navy in 1824, and served in Back's Arctic Expedition in 1836, and Ross's Franklin Expedition in 1848. As commander of a ship in another Franklin Expedition (1850–54) he penetrated eastwards to the north coast of Banks Land. There he was beset for nearly two years, when, as he was on the point of abandoning (as he did) his ship, the *Investigator*, he was rescued by Captain Kellett, who had come westwards. The rescuing ship was in turn abandoned after another winter. Thus in three ships, with twoice-journeys, McClure accomplished the North-west Passage. After serving in Chinese waters he died, an admiral, 17th October 1873. See his *Voyages* (2 vols. 1884),

MacColl, Malcolm (1838–1907), born at Glenfinan, Inverness-shire, and educated at Edinburgh, Glenalmond, and Naples, became in 1884 a canon of Ripon, in 1894 Savoy chaplain. A High Churchman and a Liberal in politics, he wrote on Turkey, Armenia, &c. See *Memoirs and Correspondence*, ed. by G. W. E. Russell (1914).

Maccoll, Norman (1843–1904), born at Edinburgh, in 1862 entered Christ's College, Cambridge, and in 1869 was elected a fellow of Downing. Editor of the *Athenæum* in 1870–1900, he wrote *Greek Sceptics from Pyrrho to Sextus* (1869), and edited four of Calderon's plays (1888).

M'Cosh, James, a representative of the Scottish philosophy, was born at Carskeoch, Ayrshire, 1st April 1811. A minister of the Church of Scotland at Arbroath and at Brechin, he joined the Free Church, in 1851 was appointed professor of Logic at Belfast, and from 1868 to 1888 was president of Princeton, U.S.A. He died 16th November 1894. His *Method of the Divine Government* (1850; 9th ed. 1867) was followed by *The Intuitions of the Mind* (1860); and in these and in his *Examination of Mr J. S. Mill's Philosophy* (1866) he defended what he considers the unadulterated Natural Realism of Reid against both the empirical school and the relativistic views of Kant, Hamilton, and Mansel. He published *The Scottish Philosophy* (1875), *Realistic Philosophy* (1887), *Psychology* (1886), *The Religious Aspect of Evolution* (1888), *First and Fundamental Truths* (1889), and *Our Moral Nature* (1892).

M'Crie, Thomas, D.D. (1772–1835), Scottish historian and divine, born at Duns, studied at Edinburgh, and was ordained in 1795 pastor of an Anti-burgher congregation there. His works exhibit vast and minute research. His best-known books are *Life of Knox* (1812), *Life of Andrew Melville* (1819), and *History of the Reformation in Spain* (1829). See Life (1840) by his son, Thomas M'Crie, D.D., LL.D. (1798–1875), professor in the Presbyterian college at London, and himself author of *Sketches of Scottish Church History* (1841) and *Annals of English Presbytery* (1872).

MacCrimmon, a Skye family, hereditary pipers to Macleod of Dunvegan, the greatest Patrick Mór (*fl.* 1650). See book by F. T. Macleod (1933).

M'Culloch, Horatio, landscape-painter, born in Glasgow in November 1805, first exhibited in 1829, in 1836 was elected A.R.S.A., in 1838 R.S.A., and then removed to Edinburgh. He died 24th June 1867. He painted Highland landscapes with unrivalled truth, breadth, and imagination, among his pictures being 'Loch-an-Eilan,' 'Cadzow Forest,' 'Misty Corries,' 'Kilchurn Castle,' and 'Bothwell Castle.'

Macculloch, John, geologist, born in Guernsey, 6th October 1773, studied medicine at Edinburgh, and became an army surgeon. In 1811 he was employed in geological researches in Scotland; in 1820 became physician to Leopold of Saxe-Coburg (king of the Belgians); and was finally professor of Chemistry and Geology at Addiscombe. He died 21st August 1835. He wrote *Description of the Western Islands of Scotland* (1819), *Geological Classification of Rocks* (1821), *System of Geology* (1831), *Malaria* (1827), and *Remittent and Intermittent Diseases* (1828).

M'Culloch, John Ramsay, political economist, born at Whithorn, 1st March 1789, edited the *Scotsman* 1818–19, and for twenty years contributed almost all the economical articles to the *Edinburgh Review*. He lectured in London; in 1828 became professor of Political Economy in University College, and in 1838 Comptroller of H.M. Stationery Office; and died 11th November 1864. Among his works are *Principles of Political Economy* (1820), *The Literature of Political Economy* (1845), *The Rate of Wages* (1826), *Dictionary of Commerce* (1832; new ed. 1875–80), and *Statistical Account of the British Empire* (1837).

MacCunn, Hamish, composer, born in Greenock, 22d March 1868, studied at the Royal College of Music, and in 1888–94 was professor of Harmony at the Royal Academy of Music. His works, largely Scottish in character and subject, include the overtures *Cior Mhor* (1887), *Land of the Mountain and the Flood*, and *The Dowie Dens of Yarrow*, choral works, such as *The Lay of the Last Minstrel* and *The Cameronian's Dream*, the operas *Jeanie Deans* (1894) and *Diarmid* (1897), and songs. He died Aug. 2, 1916.

Macdonald, Étienne Jacques Joseph Alexandre (1765–1840), marshal of France, was born at Sedan, the son of a Scottish Jacobite schoolmaster. He entered the army in 1785, distinguished himself in the cause of the Revolution, and rapidly rose to high rank. In 1798 he was made governor of Rome, and subjugated Naples. Suvoroff defeated him after a bloody contest on the Trebbia (1799). In 1805 he lost the favour of Bonaparte; but, restored to command in 1809, he took Laibach, distinguished himself at Wagram, and was created marshal and Duke of Taranto. He held a command in Spain in 1810, and in the Russian campaign; and in 1813 he contributed to the successes of Lützen and Bautzen, but was routed by Blücher at the Katzbach. After Leipzig he helped to cover the French retreat. The Bourbons made him a peer, and from 1816 he was Chancellor of the Legion of Honour. He died 25th Sept. 1840. See his *Souvenirs* (2d ed. 1892; Eng. trans. 1892).

Macdonald, Flora, born in 1722 in South Uist, lost her father, a tacksman, at two; and at thirteen was adopted by Lady Clanranald, wife of the chief of the clan. She is said to have had three years' schooling at Edinburgh, but doubt is thrown on this, and on much else in her story. When the rebellion of the '45 broke down she conducted the Pretender (June 1746), disguised as 'Betty Burke,' from Benbecula to Portree. Flora was not a Jacobite; but those three short perilous days endeared her to more than Jacobites, and she was much fêted during her twelvemonth's captivity on the troopship in Leith Roads and at London. In 1750 she married the son of Macdonald of Kingsburgh, where in 1773 she entertained Dr Johnson, who describes her as 'of middle stature, soft features, gentle manners, and elegant presence.' In 1774 her husband emigrated to North Carolina, and in 1776 in the war of independence became a brigadier-general. He was made prisoner; and Flora returned to Scotland in 1779. After two years she was rejoined by her husband, and they settled again at Kingsburgh. She died 5th March 1790. The *Autobiography of Flora Macdonald* (1869) is a silly forgery; but see works by Macgregor (1882) and Jolly (1886).

Macdonald, George, Scottish poet and novelist, born at Huntly in 1824, was educated at Aberdeen and the Congregationalist College at Highbury. He became pastor at Arundel and at Manchester, but ill-health drove him to literature. His first book, *Within and Without* (1856), a poem, was followed by *Poems* (1857), and *Phantastes, a Faerie Romance* (1858). A long series of novels followed, including *David Elginbrod* (1862), *The Portent* (1864), *Alec Forbes* (1865),

Robert Falconer (1868), *Malcolm* (1874), *The Marquis of Lossie* (1877), *Sir Gibbie* (1879), *Lilith* (1895), and *Salted with Fire* (1897). He also published books for the young. In 1877 he received a Civil List pension of £100; and died 18th September 1905. See a Life by his son (1924).

Macdonald, Sir George (1862–1940), born in Elgin, educated at Ayr Academy, Edinburgh University, and Balliol, Oxford, became secretary of the Scottish Education Department and a great authority on Roman Britain.

MacDonald, James Ramsay (1866–1937), born at Lossiemouth (Morayshire), and educated at a Board school, wrote on Socialism and other problems He was a leading member of the I.L.P. (1893–1930) and was secretary (1900–11) and leader (1911–14, 1922–31) of the Labour Party. A member of the L.C.C. (1901–4) and of parliament from 1906, he became leader of the Opposition in 1922, and from January to November 1924 was Prime Minister and Foreign Secretary of the first Labour government in Britain—a minority government at the mercy of the Liberals. The election of 1924 put him out of office; that of 1929 brought him in again; but he met the financial crisis of 1931 by forming a predominantly Conservative 'National' government, the bulk of his party opposing; and in 1931 reconstructed it after a general-election. In 1935–7 he was Lord President under Mr Baldwin.

Macdonald, Sir John Alexander, Canadian statesman, born in Glasgow, 11th January 1815, with his parents emigrated in 1820 to Kingston in Canada He was called to the bar in 1836 and appointed Q.C. From 1844 he was conspicuous in the Assembly of Canada (Quebec and Ontario for the time united) Both before and after 1856, when he was leader of the Conservatives and premier, he was Attorney-general for 'Canada West' In 1867 he formed the first government for the new Dominion and was Minister of Justice and Attorney-general of Canada until 1873. He was again in power from 1878 till his death at Ottawa, 6th June 1891. He was mainly instrumental in bringing about the confederation of Canada and in securing the construction of the Intercolonial and Pacific Railways. His widow was made a peeress. See Lives by Collins (1892), Pope (1894), Parkin (1906).

Macdonell, Alastair Ruadh (*c* 1724–61), was a captain in the French Scots brigade, lay in the Tower of London 1745–47, succeeded his father in 1754 as thirteenth chief of Glengarry, and died with the character of 'one of the best men in the Highlands.' Andrew Lang proved him to have been a spy on his fellow-Jacobites. See *Pickle the Spy* (1897) and *Companions of Pickle* (1899).

Macdougall, Francis Thomas (1817–86), born at Sydennam, was Bishop of Labuan 1855–68, and from 1870 Archdeacon of Huntingdon, from 1874 of the Isle of Wight. See Life (1889).

McDougall, William (1871–1938), psychologist, born in Lancashire, educated at Manchester and Cambridge, lectured at Oxford and London, and became professor at Harvard (1920) and Duke University, N.C. (1927).

MacDowell, Edward Alexander (1861–1908), born in New York City, studied in France and Germany, and became America's foremost composer.

Macdowell, Patrick, R.A. (1799–1870), sculptor, was born at Belfast, and died in London.

McEwen, Sir John Blackwood, composer, born at Hawick in 1868, taught music in Glasgow, and was principal of the Royal College of Music in London, 1924–36.

Macfarren, Sir George Alexander (1813–87; kt. 1883), born in London, son of the playwright and manager, George Macfarren (1788–1843), studied at the Royal Academy of Music. In 1837 he became a professor there, in 1875 principal, and professor of Music at Cambridge. In 1865 he became blind. Among his works are *The Devil's Opera* (1838), *Don Quixote*, *King Charles II.*, *Robin Hood*, *She Stoops to Conquer*, *Helvellyn* (1864)—operas; *Lenore* (1852), *May-day*, *Christmas*, *The Lady of the Lake* (1877)—cantatas; *John the Baptist* (1873), *The Resurrection*, *Joseph*, *David* (1883)—oratorios. He wrote *Rudiments of Harmony* (1860; 18th ed. 1885), *Lectures on Harmony* (1867), *Counterpoint* (1879), *Musical History* (1885), and *Addresses and Lectures* (1888). See Life by Banister (1891).

McGill, James (1744–1813), born in Glasgow, emigrated to Canada, and made a fortune in the North-west fur-trade and at Montreal. He gave £40,000 to McGill College in Montreal.

McGregor, John (1825–92), born at Gravesend, educated at Dublin and at Trinity College, Cambridge, wrote *A Thousand Miles in the Rob Roy Canoe* (1866) and other narratives of canoe voyages. See Life by Hodder (1894).

M'Gregor, Robert. See Rob Roy.

M'Gregor, Robert (1848–1922), subject-painter, born in Yorkshire, in 1882 was elected an A.R.S.A., in 1889 an R.S.A.

Macgregor, Sir William, P.C., G.C.M.G., M.D. (1847–1919), was governor of New Guinea, Lagos, Newfoundland, and (1909–14) Queensland.

M'Grigor, Sir James (1771–1858), an army surgeon, knighted in 1814, was born at Cromdale, Inverness-shire, and died in London. See his unfinished Autobiography (1861).

Machabeus, Johannes, a Scottish reformer, one of the clan Macalpine, was Dominican prior at Perth 1532–34, fled then as a heretic to England, married, went on to Germany, and from 1542 was professor of Theology at Copenhagen till his death, 6th December 1557.

Machado, Manuel (b. 1874) and Antonio (1875–1939), Spanish poets, sons of the folklorist Álvarez Machado (d. 1893), were born in Seville. [*Mah-chah'do.*]

MacHale, John (1791–1881), born at Tobbernavine, co. Mayo, studied and taught at Maynooth, was consecrated a bishop in 1825, and from 1834 was Archbishop of Tuam. See Life by O'Reilly (2 vols. New York, 1890).

Mach'ar, Jan Svatopluk (1864–1942), Czech writer in prose and verse, born at Kolin.

Machiavelli, Niccolo di Bernardo dei, born at Florence, 3d May 1469, saw the troubles of the French invasion (1493), when the Medici fled, and in 1498 became secretary of the Ten, a post he held until the fall of the republic in 1512. He was employed in a great variety of missions, including one to Cæsar Borgia in 1502, of which an account is preserved in fifty-two letters, one to the Emperor Maximilian, and four to France. His despatches during these journeys, and his treatises on the 'Affairs of France and Germany,' are full of a far-reaching insight. On the restoration of the Medici Machiavelli was involved in the downfall of his patron, the Gonfaloniere Soderini. Arrested on a charge of conspiracy in 1513, and put to the torture, he disclaimed all knowledge of the alleged conspiracy; but, although pardoned, he was obliged to withdraw

from public life, and devoted himself to literature. It was not till 1519 that he was commissioned by Leo X. to draw up his report on a reform of the state of Florence; in 1521–25 he was employed in diplomatic services and as historiographer. After the defeat of the French at Pavia (1525), Italy lay helpless before the advancing forces of the Emperor Charles V., and Machiavelli strove to avert from Florence the invading army on its way to Rome. In May 1527 the Florentines again drove out the Medici and proclaimed the republic; but Machiavelli, bitterly disappointed that he was to be allowed no part in the movement for liberty, and already in feeble health, died on 22d June. Through misrepresentation and misunderstanding his writings were spoken of as almost diabolical, his most violent assailants being the clergy. The first great edition of his works was not issued until 1782. From that period his fame as the founder of political science has steadily increased. Besides his letters and state-papers, Machiavelli's historical writings comprise *Florentine Histories*, *Discourses on the First Decade of Titus Livius*, a *Life of Castruccio Castracani* (unfinished), and *History of the Affairs of Lucca*. His literary works comprise an imitation of the *Golden Ass* of Apuleius, an essay on the Italian language, and several minor compositions. He also wrote *Seven Books on the Art of War*. But the great source of his reputation, for good or for evil, is *De Principatibus* or *Il Principe* (Rome, 1532). The broad scheme of the book is, that for the establishment and maintenance of authority all means may be resorted to, and that the worst and most treacherous acts of the ruler are justified by the wickedness and treachery of the governed. In his ardour for the liberation of Italy, Machiavelli had become convinced that strong native governments, even though absolute, must be endured; and, having accepted that of the Medici for Florence, he was content to use all means for its security and consolidation. *The Prince* was condemned by Pope Clement VIII. The comedies of Machiavelli form an epoch in the history of the Italian theatre; *La Mandragola*, full of biting humour and shameless indecency, is a masterpiece of art. See books by Villari (1877–82; 3d ed. 1912; trans. 1892), Tommasini (1883–1911), Prezzolini (trans. 1928), Janni (trans. 1930), Macaulay's essay, Ranke's study, Morley's Lecture (1897), and *Il Principe* ed. Burd (Oxf. 1891).

Maciá, Francisco (1859–1933), leader of the Catalan movement and first president of Catalonia.

Macintosh, Charles (1766–1843), a Glasgow manufacturing chemist, patented (1823) and gave name to Syme's method of waterproofing.

M'Intyre, Duncan Ban (1724–1812), the Gaelic poet-gamekeeper of Beinndòrain, was born in Glenorchy, fought as a Hanoverian at Falkirk in 1746, and in 1799–1806 was one of the City Guard of Edinburgh.

Mack, Karl, Freiherr von (1752–1828), born at Nennslingen in Franconia, in 1770 entered the Austrian service, and, after fighting the Turks and the French republicans, was in 1797 created field-marshal. For the king of Naples he occupied Rome, but had to conclude an armistice with the French, and was driven to seek safety with them by riots in Naples. He was carried prisoner to Paris, but escaped in 1800. Having surrendered with his army to the French at Ulm in 1805, he was tried by court-martial and condemned to death, but the sentence was commuted to twenty years' imprisonment. In 1808 he was liberated, in 1819 fully pardoned.

Mackay, Alexander (1849–90), pioneer missionary to Uganda 1878–87, was born at Rhynie in Aberdeenshire, and bred for an engineer, but during a residence at Berlin in 1873 was led by the court-preacher Baur to turn to missionary work. See Life by his sister (1891). [*Ma-kye'.*]

Mackay, Charles, LL.D. (1814–89), songwriter, born at Perth, was assistant-editor of the *Morning Chronicle* 1835–44, editor of the *Glasgow Argus* 1844–47, of the *Illustrated London News* 1848–59, and New York correspondent of the *Times* during the civil war (1862–65). His *London Review*, a weekly journal (1860) was unsuccessful. Two of Mackay's songs, 'There's a Good Time Coming' and 'Cheer, Boys, Cheer,' had an extraordinary vogue. His prose works included *Popular Delusions* (1841), *Gaelic Etymology* (1878), *Forty Years' Recollections* (1877), and *Through the Long Day* (1887).—His son, Eric (1851–98), published *Love Letters of a Violinist* (1886) and other verse. See Corelli (Marie).

Mackay, Robert (1714–78), the Reay country Gaelic poet 'Rob Donn' ('brown'), was a Sutherland herd. See Life with his Poems (1898).

Mackensen, August von (1849–1945), German Field-marshal, swept the Russians from Galicia 1915, the Rumanians from Dobrudja 1916.

Mackenzie, Sir Alexander (*c.* 1755–1820), Canadian fur-trader, born at Stornoway, in 1789 discovered the Mackenzie River, and in 1792–93 crossed the Rockies to the Pacific. He died near Dunkeld. See Life by Wade (1927).

Mackenzie, Alexander (1822–92), Canadian statesman, born at Logierait, Perthshire, removed to Canada in 1842, and was a mason and contractor. In 1852 he became editor of a Reform paper, from 1867 led the opposition in the Dominion parliament, and in 1873–78 was premier. He thrice declined knighthood, and died at Toronto.

Mackenzie, Sir Alexander Campbell, Mus. Doc. (St Andrews, 1886), composer, born in Edinburgh, 22d August 1847, died 28th April 1935. He studied music at Sondershausen, and from 1862 at the Royal Academy, London. In 1865–79 he was teacher, violinist, and conductor in Edinburgh. Afterwards in Italy, he gave himself mainly to composition. In 1887–1924 he was Principal of the Royal Academy of Music. His opera *Colomba* (1883) made him well known; *The Troubadour* (1886) had not the same success; and the comic opera, *His Majesty* (1897), was a failure. *The Rose of Sharon* (1884), an oratorio, contains some of his best work; *The Lord of Life* was produced in 1891, and *Bethlehem* in 1894. He wrote cantatas; Scottish rhapsodies; a concerto and a *pibroch* for violin; chamber music, songs, &c. See his *A Musician's Narrative* (1927).

Mackenzie, Charles Frederic (1825–62), born at Portmore, Peeblesshire, in 1861 was consecrated Bishop of Central Africa.—His brother, William Forbes Mackenzie, M.P. (1807–62), is remembered solely by his Scottish public-house act of 1853.

Mackenzie, Compton, born 1883 at West Hartlepool, son of the actor Edward Compton (1854–1918) and Virginia Bateman (q.v.), studied at Oxford, made his name by *Carnival* (1912), *Sinister Street* (1913–14), *Poor Relations* (1919), and other clever novels.

Mackenzie, Sir George, born at Dundee in 1636, studied at St Andrews, Aberdeen, and Bourges; in 1656 was called to the bar at Edinburgh; and in 1661 defended the Marquis of

Argyll He was knighted, entered parliament for Ross-shire in 1669, and in 1677 was named king's advocate. His career up to this point had been patriotic; unhappily in the popular mind he lives as 'Bluidy Mackenzie,' the criminal prosecutor in the days of the persecution. He cultivated literature, was one of the first Scots to write English with purity, and in 1682 founded the Advocates' Library at Edinburgh. He retired at the Revolution to Oxford, and dying in London, 8th May 1691, was buried at Edinburgh in Greyfriars Churchyard. His works, collected by Ruddiman (1716–22), include *Religio Stoici*, *Essay upon Solitude*, *Moral Gallantry*, *Vindication of the Government of Charles II.*, treatises on the law of Scotland, and *Jus Regium*. See his *Memoirs of the Affairs of Scotland*, edited by T. Thomson (1821); and Andrew Lang's *Sir George Mackenzie* (1909).

Mackenzie, George Henry (1837–91), chess-player, born at Aberdeen, died in New York.

Mackenzie, Henry, the 'Man of Feeling,' born in Edinburgh, 26th August 1745, studied there and in London, became crown attorney in the Scottish Court of Exchequer, and in 1804 comptroller of taxes. For upwards of half a century he was 'one of the most illustrious names connected with polite literature in Edinburgh,' where he died 14th January 1831. His *Man of Feeling* was published in 1771 (ed. H. Miles 1928); *The Man of the World* followed in 1773, and *Julia de Roubigné* in 1777. His other writings include some Tory pamphlets, Lives of Blacklock and Home, ninety-nine papers in the *Mirror* and *Lounger*, and four very weak plays. He deserves remembrance for his recognition of Burns, and as an early admirer of Lessing and of Schiller. See *A Scottish Man of Feeling* (1931) by H. W. Thompson, who edited his *Anecdotes and Egotisms* (1928).

Mackenzie, Sir Morell (1837–92), a throat specialist, made a knight-bachelor in 1887 for his services to the Emperor Frederick III. (q.v.), was born at Leytonstone and died in London. See Life by Rev. H. R. Haweis (1893).

Mackenzie, William Lyon (1795–1861), born in Dundee, emigrated to Canada in 1820, and in 1824 established the *Colonial Advocate*. In 1828 he was elected to the provincial parliament for York, but was expelled in 1830 for libel on the Assembly. In 1837 he published in his paper a declaration of independence, headed a band of insurgents, and after a skirmish with a superior force, for a time maintained a camp on an island. Having fled to New York, he was sentenced by the U.S. authorities to twelve months' imprisonment. He returned to Canada in 1849, was a member of parliament 1850–58, and died at Toronto. See Life by his son-in-law Charles Lindsey (1862).

McKinley, William, twenty-fourth president of the United States, was born 29th Jan. 1843 at Niles in Ohio, and served in the Civil War, retiring in 1867 as major to Canton, where he practised law. He was elected to congress in 1877, and repeatedly re-elected. In 1891 he was made governor of Ohio, his name being identified with the high protective tariff carried in the McKinley Bill of 1890, though subsequently modified by the Democrats in 1894. Chosen Republican candidate for the presidency in 1896 and 1900, he conducted exciting contests with W. J. Bryan, who advocated the cause of free silver, denounced trusts, high tariffs, and imperialism, and was understood to favour labour at the expense of capital. Some Democrats, 'Gold Democrats' or 'Sound Money Democrats,' in spite of their dislike to McKinley's policy on many points, supported him. In Nov. 1900, as in 1896, he secured a large majority in the electoral college, as the representative of a gold standard and of capital. In his first term took place the war with Spain (1898), with the conquest of Cuba and the Philippines. He was shot by an anarchist Sept. 6, and died Sept. 14, 1901.

Mackintosh, Sir James, born at Aldourie on Loch Ness, October 24, 1765, studied at King's College, Aberdeen, obtained a medical diploma at Edinburgh, but settled in London as a journalist. His *Vindiciæ Gallicæ* (1791) was written in reply to Burke's *Reflections on the French Revolution*; and he became secretary of the 'Friends of the People.' He was called to the bar in 1795. In 1799 he delivered a brilliant series of lectures on the law of nature and of nations at Lincoln's Inn; and his defence of Peltier (1803), charged with a libel on Bonaparte, was a splendid triumph. In 1804 he was knighted, and appointed recorder of Bombay, and in 1806 judge of its Admiralty Court; at Bombay he spent seven years, entering parliament after his return as Whig member for Nairn (1813). He was professor of Law in Haileybury College 1818–24, in 1830 became a member of the Board of Control under the Grey ministry, and spoke in favour of the Reform Bill. He died 30th May 1832. His *Dissertation on the Progress of Ethical Philosophy* (1831), written for the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, is admirable, though incomplete. For Lardner's *Cyclopædia* he wrote a brief *History of England*. A fragment of a *History of the Revolution in 1688* appeared after his death. See the *Memoirs* by his son (1835), and the essays of Macaulay and De Quincey.

Mackintosh, William (1662–1743), of Borlum, Inverness-shire, was 'out' in 1715 and 1719, and the first time escaped from Newgate, but died after long captivity in Edinburgh Castle. He was an early arboriculturist.

Macklin, Charles, actor, born in the North of Ireland about 1697, the son of William M'Laughlin, after a wild, unsettled youth, played in Bristol and Bath, and in 1733 was engaged at Drury Lane. He steadily rose in public favour, till in 1741 he appeared in his great character, Shylock. From this time he was accounted one of the best actors whether in tragedy or comedy, in passion or buffoonery. His last performance was at Covent Garden in 1789; but he survived, with an annuity of £200, till 11th July 1797. He was generous, high-spirited, but irascible: in 1735 he killed a brother-actor in a quarrel over a wig, and was tried for murder. He wrote a tragedy and several farces and comedies; of these *Love à-la-Mode* (1759) and *The Man of the World* (1781) were printed. See Lives by Congreve (1798) and Parry (1891).

Macknight, James, D.D. (1721–1800), born at Irvine, and from 1772 a minister in Edinburgh, published *Harmony of the Four Gospels* (1756), *Truth of the Gospel History* (1763), &c.

Mackonochie, Alexander Heriot, born at Fareham, Hants, 11th August 1825, the son of a Scottish East Indian colonel, studied at Edinburgh, and in 1845 entered Wadham College, Oxford. In 1848 he took a second-class in classics, in 1849 was ordained, and in 1862 became the first vicar of St Alban's, Holborn—the small but crowded slum where he did a great work. His prosecution by the Church Association for ritualistic practices commenced in 1867; and in 1882, in accordance with the dying wish of Archbishop Tait, he sought to withdraw from further conflict by resignation. He accepted the charge

of St Peter's, London Docks; that, too, he had to resign. His health broke down; and on 15th December 1887, he lost his way in Mamore deer-forest, and was found two days later lying dead in the snow. See Life by Mrs Towle (1890).

Maclagan, WILLIAM DALRYMPLE, D.D. (1826–1910), born at Edinburgh, left the army as a lieutenant in 1852, studied at St Peter's College, Cambridge, took orders (1856), and became Bishop of Lichfield in 1878, Archbishop of York in 1891. See Life by How (1911).—His brother, SIR DOUGLAS MACLAGAN (1812–1900) was an Edinburgh medical professor 1862–96.

Maclaren, CHARLES (1782–1866), born at Ormiston, East Lothian, was the first editor of *The Scotsman*, editor of *The Encyclopædia Britannica* (6th edition), and wrote *Geology of Fife and the Lothians* (1839).

M'Laren, DUNCAN (1800–86), Edinburgh draper and Radical M.P. 1865–81, was born at Renton. See Life by J. B. Mackie (2 vols. 1888).

Maclaren, IAN (1850–1907), the pen-name of the Rev. John Watson, D.D., a Liverpool Presbyterian minister, born of Scottish parentage at Manningtree in Essex, whose amazing success with his *Beside the Bonnie Brier Bush* (1894), &c. gave rise to the name 'Kailyard School.'

Maclaurin, COLIN (1698–1746), mathematician, born at Kilmodan, Argyllshire, graduated at Glasgow in 1713, and in 1717 became professor of Mathematics at Aberdeen, in 1725 at Edinburgh. In 1719 he was made F.R.S., and published *Geometria Organica*. His *Treatise on Fluxions* (1742) was of great importance. The *Treatise on Algebra* (1748) was left incomplete, as was also *Newton's Philosophical Discoveries* (1748).

Maclehose, AGNES (1759–1841), Burns's 'Clarinda' 1787–91, married a Glasgow lawyer 1776, left him 1780, visited him in Jamaica (1792), then lived in Edinburgh. See book by J. D. Ross (1897).

M'Lennan, JOHN FERGUSON (1827–81), born at Inverness, graduated at Aberdeen in 1849, then proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, and joined the Scottish bar in 1857. In his *Primitive Marriage* (1865; reprinted in *Studies in Ancient History*, 1876) he emphasises the importance of matriarchy among savage peoples; and he wrote papers in the *Fortnightly* (1869–70) on totemism. He defended his views against Sir Henry Maine in *The Patriarchal Theory*, completed by his brother Donald in 1884; wrote a *Life of Thomas Drummond* (1867); was draftsman of parliamentary bills for Scotland. A second series of *Studies in Ancient History* appeared in 1896.

Macleod, FIONA. See SHARP (WILLIAM).

Macleod, NORMAN, was born, a minister's son, at Campbeltown, Argyllshire, June 3, 1812. He attended Glasgow University, and was minister of Loudon 1838–43, Dalkeith 1843–45, and the Barony Church, Glasgow, from 1851 till his death, June 16, 1872. He was made a Queen's Chaplain in 1857, and D.D. in 1858. An utterance of his on the Sabbath question in 1865 created much controversy. In 1869 he was moderator of the General Assembly. He visited Canada in 1845, Palestine in 1864–65, and India in 1867. From 1860 till 1872 he edited *Good Words*, contributing tales, essays, verses, sermons. In book-form he published *The Earnest Student* (1854), *Daily Meditations* (1861), *The Old Lieutenant* (1862), *Parish Papers* (1862), *Wee Davie* (1864), *Eastward* (1866), *Reminiscences of a Highland Parish* (his grandfather's parish of Morven, 1867), *The Starling* (1867), and *Peeps at the Far East* (1871). See *Memoir* by the Rev. Donald Macleod (1876).

Maclise, DANIEL, painter, son of a Highland soldier named M'Leish, was born at Cork in January 1806, entered the school of the Royal Academy, London, in 1828, and in 1833 made himself famous by his 'All-Hallow Eve.' Many of his pictures are familiar by engraving—'The Banquet Scene in Macbeth,' 'Play Scene in Hamlet' (1842), 'Shakespeare's Seven Ages' (1848), 'The Gross of Green Spectacles' (1850), 'Caxton's Printing-office' (1851), and his great frescoes in the Royal Gallery of the House of Lords, 'The Meeting of Wellington and Blücher' (1861) and 'The Death of Nelson' (1864). He died at Cheyne Walk, Chelsea, 25th April 1870. His sketches of contemporaries in *Fraser's Magazine* (1830–38) were republished in 1874 and 1883. See the Memoir by O'Driscoll (1871).

Macmahon, MARIE EDME PATRICE MAURICE DE, descended from an Irish Jacobite family, was born at Sully near Autun, 13th June, 1808. Entering the army, he served in Algeria, and distinguished himself at Constantine (1837), commanded at the Malakoff (1855), was again conspicuous in Algeria (1857–58), and for his services in the Italian campaign (1859) was made marshal and Duke of Magenta. He became governor-general of Algeria in 1864. In the Franco-German war (1870–71) he commanded the first army corps, but was defeated at Wörth, and captured at Sedan. After the war, as commander of the army of Versailles, he suppressed the Commune. In 1873 he was elected president of the Republic for seven years, and was suspected, not unjustly, of reactionary and monarchical leanings. He resigned in 1879, and died at Château la Forêt, 17th October 1893. See Lives by Grandin (1893) and Montbrillant (1894).

MacMaster, JOHN BACH (1852–1932), born at Brooklyn, studied civil engineering, but in 1888–1920 was professor of American History in Pennsylvania University. He wrote a *History of the People of the U.S.* (8 vols. 1883–1913), *Franklin as a Man of Letters* (1887), and other works.

Macmillan, DANIEL (1813–57), publisher, born at Upper Corrie in Arran, served as a bookseller at Irvine, Glasgow, Cambridge (1833–37), and London (1837–43). He and his brother Alexander opened a small shop in Aldersgate Street in 1843, and the same year established themselves in Cambridge. Their business rapidly extended, and they became prosperous publishers, their first important works being those of Kingsley and Maurice. Under Alexander (1818–96) the business was removed to London (1863). *Macmillan's Magazine* began in 1859. See Memoir by Hughes (1882), C. L. Graves's *Life of Alexander Macmillan* (1910), Morgan's *House of Macmillan* (1943).

Macmillan, JOHN (1670–1753), founder of the Reformed Presbyterians, was born in Minnigaff, Kirkcudbrightshire, and died at Bothwell.

Macnee, SIR DANIEL (1806–82), portrait-painter, born at Fintry, Stirlingshire, became P.R.S.A. in 1876, and next year was knighted.

MacNeice, LOUIS, poet, born at Belfast in 1907, educated at Marlborough and at Merton, Oxford, was lecturer in classics at Birmingham, in Greek at Bedford College.

Macneill, HECTOR (1746–1818), Scottish minor poet, born at Roslin, son of an army captain, lived in Stirlingshire, the West Indies, and Edinburgh, wrote *Scotland's Skaith* (1795; against whisky) and some popular songs.

Macpherson, JAMES, a half-Highland, half-Gypsy freebooter, was hanged at Banff, 16th

November 1700, having just before played, it is said, 'Macpherson's Rant' on his violin.

Macpherson, JAMES, 'translator' of the Ossianic poems, was born 27th October 1736 at Ruthven in Inverness-shire, where, after studying at Aberdeen and Edinburgh, he became a schoolmaster. He published a poem, the *Highlander* (1758), and at Moffat in 1759 showed 'Jupiter' Carlyle and John Home some fragments of Gaelic verse, with 'translations,' published in 1760. The Faculty of Advocates now sent Macpherson on a tour through the Highlands to collect more; but his unsatisfactory statements about his originals excited grave suspicions. The result of his labours was the appearance at London, in 1762, of *Fingal, an Epic Poem, in Six Books*, and, in 1763, *Temora, an Epic Poem, in Eight Books*. A storm of controversy soon arose in regard to their genuineness. The general verdict is that though Macpherson probably had before him some really ancient Gaelic fragments, the poems of Ossian as he published them are largely his own invention. Macpherson was appointed in 1764 surveyor-general of the Floridas, and in 1779 agent to the Nabob of Arcot, sat in parliament for Camelford from 1780. He died 17th February 1796, at his Inverness-shire estate of Bellville (Balavil). He was buried at his own cost in Westminster Abbey. He wrote a wretched prose translation of the *Iliad*, pamphlets, &c. See Lives by Bailey Saunders (1894) and J. S. Smart (1905), and Sharp's edition of *Ossian* (1897).

Macquarie, LACHLAN, a major-general of old Mull ancestry, who served in the East Indies and Egypt, and was governor of New South Wales 1809–21. He died in London, 1st July 1824.

Macqueen, ROBERT. See BRAXFIELD.

Macquoid, KATHARINE SARAH (*née* Gadsden: 1824–1917), author from 1862 of many novels and travel books, was born in Kentish Town, and in 1851 married the black-and-white artist, Thomas Robert Macquoid (1820–1912), born at Chelsea.

Macready, WILLIAM CHARLES, actor, son of W. McCready, actor and provincial manager, was born in London, 3d March 1793, and sent to Rugby. He was intended for the bar, but his father failing, he made his début at Birmingham in 1810; in 1816 he appeared at Covent Garden; but not till 1837 did he take his position as leading English actor. In 1837 he inaugurated his famous Covent Garden management, during which he produced Shakespeare worthily. After two seasons he took Drury Lane (1841–43), then played in the provinces, Paris, and America. His last visit to the States was marked by terrible riots (10th May 1849) arising out of the ill-feeling borne by the American actor Forrest to Macready. In 1851 Macready took his farewell of the stage, at Drury Lane. He died at Cheltenham, 27th April 1873. See his *Reminiscences and Diaries* (1875), *Diaries* (ed. by W. Toynbee, 1912), and memoirs by Lady Pollock (2d ed. 1885), Archer (1890), Price (1895).

MacRitchie, DAVID (1851–1925), born at Edinburgh, became a chartered accountant, but devoted himself to ethnology and antiquarian folklore, publishing *Ancient and Modern Britons* (1884); *Gypsies of India* (1886); *Testimony of Tradition* (1890); *Fians, Fairies, and Picts* (1893); *Scottish Gypsies under the Stewarts* (1894), &c.

Macrobius, AMBROSIUS THEODOSIUS, a 5th century Latin grammarian who wrote a commentary on Cicero's *Somnium Scipionis*, and *Saturnaliorum Conviviorum Libri Septem*, a series of historical, mythological, and critical dialogues.

McTaggart, JOHN MCTAGGART ELLIS (1866–1925), neo-Hegelian philosopher, passed from Clifton to Trinity, Cambridge, where he was lecturer 1897–1923. He wrote *The Nature of Existence* (1921–27), &c. See Life by Dickinson (1931).

McTaggart, WILLIAM (1835–1910), born in Kintyre, studied painting with Macnee and Scott Lauder, and lived in and near Edinburgh, painting genre and landscape with imaginative insight. See Life by Caw (1917).

MacWhirter, JOHN, R.A. (1839–1911), born at Edinburgh, was apprenticed to a bookseller, but turned artist. He excelled in Highland scenery.

Madariaga, DON SALVADOR DE, born in 1886, Spanish diplomat and writer on Spanish-American history—*Christopher Columbus* (1939), *Hernan Cortes* (1941), and many other works.

Madden, SIR FREDERICK (1801–73), antiquary, born at Portsmouth, and knighted in 1832, was keeper of MSS. in the British Museum 1837–66. He wrote in *Archæologia*, and edited *Havelok the Dane* (1833), *William and the Werwolf* (1832), the early English versions of the *Gesta Romanorum* (1838), *The Wycliffite Version of the Bible* (1850), Layamon's *Brut* (1847), and Matthew Paris (1858).

Madden, RICHARD ROBERT (1798–1886), an Irish doctor who travelled much, and wrote much. See Memoirs by his son (1891).

Madison, JAMES, fourth president of the United States, born at Port Conway, Va., March 16, 1751, in 1776 was a member of the Virginia Convention, in 1780 of the Continental congress, and in 1784 of the legislature of Virginia. In the Convention of 1787, which framed the Federal constitution, he acted with Jay and Hamilton, and with them wrote the *Federalist*. He was the chief author of the 'Virginia plan,' and suggested the compromise by which, for taxation, representation, &c., slaves were regarded as population and not chattels, five being reckoned as three persons, and which secured the adoption of the constitution by South Carolina and the other slave-holding states. Madison was elected to the first national congress, now showed himself anxious to limit the powers of the central government, and became a leader of the Republican or Jeffersonian party. In 1801, Jefferson having been elected president, Madison was made secretary of state. In 1809 he was elected president. The European wars of that period, with their blockades, &c., were destructive of American commerce, and brought on a war with Britain (1812). In 1817, at the close of his second term, Madison retired. He died at Montpelier, Va., June 28, 1836. See Life (1902) by G. Hunt, who edited his *Writings* (9 vols. 1900–10).

Madoc, a Welsh Prince, long believed by his countrymen to have discovered America in 1170. The story is in Lloyd and Powell's *Cambria* (1584), and in Southey's poem; the essay by Thomas Stephens written in 1858 for the Eisteddfod, and published in 1893, proves it to be baseless.

Mädler, JOHANN HEINRICH VON (1794–1874), astronomer, born at Berlin, died at Hanover.

Madvig, JOHAN NICOLAI (1804–86), Danish classical scholar, in 1829 became professor of Latin at Copenhagen, in 1848 inspector of higher schools. He was one of the chief speakers of the national Liberal party, was minister of religion and education 1848–51, and was repeatedly president of the Danish parliament. Among his works were *Opuscula Academica* (1834–42), *Adversaria Critica* (1871–84), the great *Latin Grammar* (1841), *Greek Syntax* (1846), *Constitution of the Roman State* (1881–82), and an *Autobiography* (1887).

Mæcenas, C. Cilnius, a Roman statesman and trusted counsellor of Augustus, whose name has become a synonym for a patron of letters. He was immensely rich, and kept open table for men of parts at his house on the Esquiline; Horace he loved best of all. He died 8 B.C. [*Mee-see'-nas.*]

Maerlant, Jakob van (*c.* 1235–95), Dutch poet.

Maeterlinck, Count (1932) Maurice, prose dramatist, born at Ghent in 1862, became known to the world of Paris in 1890 by a marionette-like play, *La Princesse Maleine*. Later works are *L'Intruse*, *Pelléas et Mélisande*, *Aglavaine et Sélysette*, *Monna Vanna*, and those translated as *Death of Tintagiles*, *The Blue Bird* and its sequel *Betrothal*—plays; *Treasure of the Humble*, *The Life of the Bee*, *Death*, *The Life of the Ant*. He got a Nobel prize in 1911. [*Mah'ter-link.*]

Maffei, Francesco Scipione, Marchese di (1675–1755), born at Verona, served 1703–4 under his brother Alessandro, a field-marshal. His tragedy *Merope* (1714) ran through seventy editions; the comedy *Le Ceremonie* (1728) was also successful; and *Verona Illustrata* (1731–32) was an important work. He visited France, England, Holland, and Germany. [*Maf-fay'ee.*]

Magee, William Connor, D.D., born at Cork, 17th December 1821, at thirteen entered Trinity College, Dublin, took orders in 1844, laboured at Bath, in London, and at Enniskillen, and became Dean of Cork in 1864, Dean of the Chapel Royal, Dublin, in 1866, Bishop of Peterborough in 1868, and Archbishop of York in March 1891, but died on the following 5th May. He was a brilliant orator. See Life by Canon MacDonnell (2 vols. 1896).

Magellan, Ferdinand (Portuguese *Magalhães* or *Magalhaens*), navigator, born about 1480 near Villa Real in Tras os Montes, served in the East Indies, and was lamed for life in action in Morocco. Offering his services to Spain, he laid before Charles V. a scheme for reaching the Moluccas by the west, and sailed from Seville, 10th August 1519, with five ships of from 130 to 60 tons. Having coasted Patagonia, he threaded the strait which bears his name (21st October–28th November 1520), and reached the ocean which he named the Pacific. He fell in an expedition in the Philippine Isles (27th April 1521); but his ship, brought safely to Spain, 6th September 1522, completed the first circumnavigation of the world. See books by Guillemard (1890), and E. F. Benson (1929), and J. A. Robertson's translation (1906) of Pigafetta's contemporary account.

Magendie, François (1783–1855), French physiologist and physician, was born at Bordeaux, became prosector in anatomy (1804), physician to the Hôtel-Dieu in Paris, and professor of Anatomy in the Collège de France (1831). He made important additions to our knowledge of nerve-physiology, the veins, and the physiology of food, and wrote numerous works, including the *Elements of Physiology*. In his *Journal de la Physiologie Expérimentale* are recorded the experiments on living animals which gained for him the character of an unscrupulous vivisector. [*Ma-zhonsdee'.*]

Maginn', William, born at Cork, in 1794, and educated at Trinity College, Dublin; took his LL.D. at an early age, taught in Cork for ten years, and in 1823 removed to London. One of his first contributions to *Blackwood's Magazine*—a doggerel Latin translation of *Chevy Chase*—appeared in 1819. In 1828 he joined the staff of the *Standard*, and he was one of the originators of *Fraser's Magazine* in 1830. He wrote his *Shakespeare Papers* for Blackwood in 1837, and in 1840 began his *Magazine Miscellanies*. His life was irregular, and he was often in jail for debt. He died 21st August 1842. *John Manesty* was completed after his death by Charles Ollier. His *Homeric Ballads* appeared in 1849. A collection of his tales was edited by Partridge (1933), and his *Miscellanies* by Montagu (1885). [*g* hard.]

Maginot, André (1877–1932), French politician, was a vigorous advocate of military preparedness. The Maginot Line was named after him.

Magliabechi, Antonio (1633–1714), bibliophile, born at Florence, was till his fortieth year a goldsmith, but gradually entombed himself among books. His learning and his memory were prodigious and precise. In 1673 he was appointed court-librarian by the Grand-duke of Tuscany; his vanity and intolerance involved him in bitter literary squabbles. His library of 30,000 vols. he bequeathed to the Grand-duke; it is now a free library, and bears its collector's name. See Hill Burton's *Book-Hunter* (1862). [*Mal-ya-beh'kee.*]

Magnus, St, a Scandinavian Earl of Orkney, assassinated 1114 in Egilshay by his cousin Haco.

Magnus, or Magni, Olaus (1490–1558), Swedish historian, became secretary to his brother Johannes, Archbishop of Uppsala. After the Reformation they settled in Rome. On Johannes' death Olaus became titular archbishop. Both wrote on Swedish history; Olaus' famous work is his *Historia de Gentibus Septentrionalibus* (1555).

Mahaffy, Sir John Pentland (1839–1919), writer on Greek life, born near Vevey, Switzerland. G.B.E. (1918), C.V.O., D.D., in 1871–1900 he was professor of Ancient History at Trinity College, Dublin, and from 1914 Provost.

Mahan, Alfred Thayer (1840–1914), born at Westpoint, N.Y., served in the U.S. navy (1854–96), and in 1906 was given the rank of rear-admiral retired. He wrote *Influence of Sea Power upon History, 1660–1812* (3 vols. 1890–92), Lives of Farragut, Nelson, &c. [*Ma-han'.*]

Mahdi. See Mohammed Ali.

Mahler, Gustav (1860–1911), composer and conductor, was born at Kalischt, Bohemia.

Mahmud II. (1785–1839) was Sultan of Turkey from 1808. His reign was marked by the cession of Bessarabia to Russia (1812), Greece's successful struggle for independence (1820–28), a disastrous war with Russia (1827–28), who would have seized Constantinople but for the Powers, and by the triumphs of Mehemet Ali (q.v.). Yet Mahmud made reforms which checked the decline of the empire. He shattered the power of the janissaries by a massacre in 1826.

Mahmud of Ghazni (971–1030), sovereign from 997 of Khorasan and Ghazni, repeatedly invaded India, and carried his conquering arms to Kurdistan on the west, to Samarkand on the north.

Mahomet. See Mohammed.

Mahon, Lord. See Stanhope.

Maho'ny, Francis, 'Father Prout,' born at Cork in 1804, and bred a Jesuit in Paris, took priest's orders at Rome in 1832, and became chaplain to a Cork hospital. He settled in London, ceased to exercise the clerical calling, and in 1834 joined the staff of *Fraser's Magazine*, his contributions to which were republished as *Reliques of Father Prout* in 1836. He contributed also to *Bentley's* from 1837. For two years he was Roman correspondent to the *Daily News* (then edited by Dickens), and his letters were reprinted in 1847 as *Facts and Figures from Italy, by Don Jeremy Savonarola, Benedictine Monk*. During

the last years of his life he lived in Paris, and was correspondent to the *Globe*. He died May 18, 1866. Mahony possessed great scholarship and a rich fund of genial humour. He made brilliant translations into Greek, Latin, French, and English; his best-known original poems are 'The Bells of Shandon' and 'The Lady of Lee.' A volume of *Final Reliques* was published in 1876 by Blanchard Jerrold; and an edition of his works, with Memoir, in 1881 by Charles Kent.

Mai, Angelo, Cardinal (1782–1854), born at Schilpario in Lombardy, was bred a Jesuit, but became a secular priest at Milan, and keeper of the Ambrosian Library, where he discovered and edited MSS. or fragments of several long-lost works. Transferred to the Vatican, he from the unedited MSS. there edited a series of publications almost unexampled in extent and importance in modern times—*Scriptorum Veterum Nova Collectio* (1825–38), *Classicorum Auctorum Collectio* (1828–38), *Spicilegium Romanum* (1839–44), and *Patrum Nova Bibliotheca* (1845–53). He left an edition of the *Codex Vaticanus* unfinished at his death. See Life by Prina (1882). [*Mah'-ee.*]

Maidment, James (1794–1879), born in London, was called to the Scottish bar in 1817, and became a great authority on genealogical law cases. His most ambitious work was *The Dramatists of the Restoration* (14 vols. 1872–79), edited with W. H. Logan. Besides some historical and genealogical works, and an account of the Bannatyne Club, he edited several collections of old ballads and pasquils. See bibliography by T. G. Stevenson (1883).

Maillol, Aristide (1861–1944), sculptor, born at Banyuls, studied painting before turning to sculpture. His style is a reaction against Rodin's impressionism. [*Mī-yol.*]

Maimbourg, Louis (1610–86), Jesuit church-historian, born at Nancy, was expelled in 1685 from the order for his defence of Gallicanism, but became a pensioner of Louis XIV. He wrote histories of Wyclifism, Lutheranism, Calvinism, and the prerogatives of the Church of Rome.

Maimon, Solomon (*c.* 1754–1800), philosopher, born of Jewish parents in Lithuania, qualified for a rabbi, but at Berlin studied philosophy, languages, and science, and led the life of a hack-writer. Yet this ragged philosopher was highly thought of by Moses Mendelssohn, Kant, and Goethe, and made an ingenious attempt to supplement Kant in his eclectic *Versuch einer Transcendentalphilosophie* (1790). See his *Autobiography* (1792; trans. 1888), Wolff's *Maimoniana* (1813), Life by Witte (1876). [*Mī'mon.*]

Maimonides, otherwise the Rabbi Moses ben Maimon, was born of Jewish parentage at Córdoba, 30th March 1135, and studied the Aristotelian philosophy and Greek medicine under the best Arab teachers. His family had to conform to Mohammedanism, and migrated to Egypt, where he became physician to Saladin, and died at Cairo, 13th December 1204. He has been reckoned next to Moses himself for his influence on Jewish thought. Among his works are a commentary on the Mishna, and the *Book of the Precepts*, written first in Arabic; the *Mishne Torah* or 'Second Law' (in Hebrew); and his greatest achievement, the work (first written in Arabic) known in its Hebrew translation as *Moreh Nebochim*, which, in Latin as *Doctor Perplexorum*, came into use in European universities. The traditionalists were at first startled by the new light and spirituality of Maimonides, but soon the Jewish people came to regard him as the glory of their race. See *The Guide of the Perplexed*, translated and annotated by Friedländer (3 vols. 1885). [*Mī-mon'-i-deez.*]

Maine, Sir Henry James Sumner, born 15th August 1822, from Christ's Hospital passed in 1840 to Pembroke College, Cambridge, where he won the Craven, and graduated in 1844 as senior classic and Chancellor's medallist. In 1845 he became a tutor of Trinity Hall, in 1847 regius professor of Civil Law, and in 1852 Reader on Jurisprudence to the Inns of Court. He was called to the bar in 1850, and went to India in 1862 as Legal Member of Council. In 1869 he was appointed professor of Comparative Jurisprudence at Oxford, and in 1871 to the Council of the Secretary of State for India, when he was created K.C.S.I. In 1877 he was elected Master of Trinity Hall at Cambridge, and in 1887 Whewell professor of International Law. He died at Cannes, February 3, 1888. It is by his work on the origin and growth of legal and social institutions that Maine will be best remembered. His books were *Ancient Law* (1861), *Village Communities in the East and West* (1871), *The Early History of Institutions* (1875), *Early Law and Custom* (1883), *Popular Government* (1885), and *International Law* (1888). A fundamental idea of Maine's was to make patriarchal power the germ of society. See Memoir by Sir M. E. Grant Duff (1892).

Maintenon, Françoise d'Aubigné, Marquise de, granddaughter of the Huguenot Théodore Agrippa d'Aubigné (q.v.), was born near the conciergerie of Niort where her father was a prisoner, November 27, 1635. At four years old she was carried to Martinique, whence she returned to France after her father's death (1645), and became a Catholic; her mother's death left her at fifteen in penury. She married the crippled poet Scarron (1652), and on his death (1660) again was reduced to poverty; but her husband's pension was continued to her. In 1669 she was given the charge of the king's two sons by Madame de Montespan, and she displayed a sleepless care that no mother could have surpassed. By 1674 the king's presents enabled her to purchase the estate of Maintenon, and in 1678 she had it made a marquisate. She had firmly established her ascendency over Louis, who, after the queen's death (1683), married her privately in 1685. Her morals were severe, for her heart was cold. Her political influence was supreme in all but important questions of policy; she was a liberal patroness of letters; but, often unhappy, turned for solace to the home for poor girls of good family she had established at St Cyr. Hither she retired when the king died (1715); and here she died, April 15, 1719. Her pretended *Mémoires* (1755) are spurious, but her delightful *Lettres* (1756; ed. Lavallée, 1856; ed. Geffroy, 1887) are genuine. See books by Mme. Suard (1810), Lafont d'Aussonne (1814), the Duc de Noailles (1848–58), Lavallée (2d ed. 1876), Geffroy (1887), Dyson (1909), Lady Blennerhassett (1910), Mme Taillandier (1920; trans. 1922); Ste-Beuve's *Causeries du Lundi*; studies by Cotter Morison (1885), E. Bowles (1888), H. C. Barnard (1934).

Mair, John. See Major.

Maistre, Joseph Marie, Comte de (1753–1821), born at Chambéry, on the occupation of Savoy in 1792 by the French, went into exile; in 1803–17 he was the king of Sardinia's ambassador to St Petersburg. De Maistre maintained the pope as the source and centre of all earthly authority, and an ordered theocracy as the only protection from social and religious anarchy. His works include *Considérations sur la France*

(1796), *Du Pape* (1819), *De l'Église Gallicane* (1821–22), *Soirées de St Pétersbourg* (1821), *Examen de la Philosophie de Bacon* (1836), and *Lettres et Opuscules* (1851). See monographs by Glaser (1865), Margerie (1886), Lescure (1893), Paulhan (1893), Descostes (1893–96), Cogordan (1894), Grasset (1901), Servaëte (1908); Sainte-Beuve's *Portraits Cont.* (vol. ii.); Lord Morley's *Critical Miscellanies.*—His brother, Xavier de Maistre, born 8th Nov. 1763, entered the Sardinian army, followed Suvoroff in 1800 to Russia, where he served with distinction, became a general, and married a Russian lady. He died 12th June 1852. His name is remembered for a few delightfully fresh and simple books—*Voyage autour de ma Chambre* (1794), *Le Lépreux de la Cité d'Aoste*, *Les Prisonniers du Caucase*, and *La jeune Sibérienne*. See his *Œuvres* (Paris, 1825; new ed. 1880); books by Rey (1865), Ungewitter (1892), Maystre and Perrin (1895). [*Mes'tr'.*]

Maitland, a Scottish family which attained distinction in Sir Richard Maitland of Lethington (1496–1586), who was knighted, became a Lord of Session in 1551, Lord Privy Seal in 1562, and was conspicuous for his moderation and integrity. His poems—mostly lamentations for the distracted state of his country—were published in 1830 by the Maitland Club. He also made a collection of early Scottish poetry, now forming two MS. vols., which are in the Pepysian collection at Cambridge. He wrote also a *Historie of the Hous of Seytoun.*—His eldest son was William Maitland (*c.* 1528–73), 'Secretary Lethington,' who in 1558 became secretary of state to the Queen-Regent, and in 1559 joined the Lords of the Congregation, then in arms against her. In August 1560 he acted as Speaker in the Convention of Estates, and was sent to the English court to represent the interests of the Protestants. On the arrival of Queen Mary in 1561, Maitland associated himself with Moray in opposing the extreme proposals of Knox. He represented Mary more than once at the court of Elizabeth; but made her his enemy by his connivance at Rizzio's murder (1566), again, however, to become her counsellor. At first he favoured Bothwell, and was privy to the murder of Darnley, yet on Bothwell's marriage with Mary he acted with the insurgents. Nevertheless, after the queen's flight to England, while seeming to side with the new government, he secretly favoured the exiled queen. One of the commissioners who accompanied Moray to present to Elizabeth their indictment against Mary (1568), he was plotting against his colleagues; and the formation of a party in favour of Mary was mainly his work. Shut up in Edinburgh Castle, Maitland and Kirkaldy of Grange surrendered, 29th May 1573. Maitland died in prison in Leith on 9th June. See Buchanan's *Chamæleon;* studies by J. Skelton (1887–88), E. Russell (1912). See also Lauderdale.

Maitland, Samuel Roffey, F.R.S. (1792–1866), born in London, was educated at Westminster and Cambridge, was called to the bar in 1816, but in 1821 took orders. Editor of the *British Magazine* 1839–49, he wrote an admirable *History of the Albigenses* (1832), *The Dark Ages* (1844), &c.—His grandson, Frederick William Maitland (1850–1906), educated at Eton and Trinity, Cambridge, was a barrister (1876), reader in English law at Cambridge (1884), and Downing Professor (1888). He wrote a *History of English Law* (1895, with Sir F. Pollock, q.v.), *Domesday Book and Beyond* (1897), and other brilliant works on legal antiquities and history.

Maj'endie, Sir Vivian Dering (1833–98), from 1871 chief inspector of explosives, born near Lichfield, entered the artillery, served in the Crimea and Mutiny, and was made a K.C.B. in 1895.

Major, or Mair, John (*c.* 1470–1550), born near North Berwick, studied at Oxford, Cambridge, and Paris, lectured on scholastic logic and philosophy, and gained a reputation second to none. He also wrote voluminous commentaries on Peter Lombard, and a History of England and Scotland. In 1518 he was teaching in the college of Glasgow; at St Andrews (1523–25) he had Patrick Hamilton, George Buchanan, and perhaps Knox among his pupils. In 1525 Major returned to Paris, where he remained till about 1530, admired and honoured by all who still maintained scholasticism against the new light of the Renaissance. In 1533 he became provost of St Salvator's College, St Andrews, an office which he held till his death. See Arch. Constable's translation of his *History* (Scottish Hist. Soc. 1892).

Makart, Hans (1840–84), Austrian painter, born at Salzburg, studied at Munich and in Italy, settled in Vienna in 1869, and in 1879 became professor at the academy there. He painted spectacular and historical genre pictures, gorgeous with colour and of gigantic size. See the Life of him by Von Lützow (1886). [*Mak'kart.*]

Makkari, Ahmed el- (*c.* 1585–1631), Moorish historian, born at Makkara in Algeria, from 1618 made pilgrimages to Mecca, Medina, and Jerusalem, and died at Cairo. He wrote a *History of the Mohammedan Dynasties of Spain*, partly Englished by Gayangos (1843), and edited by Dozy, Wright, &c. (Leyden, 1855–61). [*Mak-kak'-ree.*]

Makrizi, Taki-ed-dîn Ahmed el- (1364–1442), born at Cairo, was secretary of state, inspector of markets, preacher, and lecturer there, and wrote sixteen works on Egyptian history, Arab migrations, coins, and measures, &c. [*Ma-kree'zee.*]

Malachy, St (*c.* 1095–1148), born at Armagh, became abbot of Bangor (1121), Bishop of Connor (1125), and Archbishop of Armagh (1134). In 1140 he journeyed to Rome, visiting St Bernard at Clairvaux. In 1148 he once more repaired to France, and died at Clairvaux in St Bernard's arms. The curious 'Prophecies of St Malachy' were first published in his *Lignum Vitæ* (1595) by the Flemish Benedictine, Arnold Wion. They consist of 111 Latin mottoes, forecasting as many pontiffs from 1143 to about 1996. The first 74 (down to 1590) are almost without exception transparent indications of the individuals to whom they apply; some of the rest, on popes long after the date of publication, are wonderfully lucky shots. See St Bernard's *Vita Malachiæ* (in Migne's *Patr.* clxxi.); Stokes's *Ireland and the Celtic Church* (2d ed. 1888); and, for the 'Prophecies,' Lord Bute in *Dublin Review* for Oct. 1885.

Malan, César Henri Abraham (1787–1864), Swiss Protestant divine, born in Geneva, became pastor of the state church and a regent in the college, and was latterly devoutly evangelical. Many of his works were translated into English—*The Church of Rome* (1844), *Stories for Children* (1852), *Pictures from Switzerland* (1854), &c. See Life (1869) by his son Solomon César, D.D. (1812–94), who, born at Geneva, studied at Oxford, and was vicar of Broadwindsor (1845–86), and prebendary of Sarum (1870–75). He wrote on British Birds, the Holy Land, the Armenian and Coptic Churches, &c. See Life by *his* son (1897).

Malcolm I., son of Donald, king of Alban 942–954; Malcolm II., son of Kenneth, king of Scots 1005–34; Malcolm IV. (1141–65), Malcolm the Maiden, king of Scotland from 1153.

Malcolm, Sir John, G.C.B. (1769–1833), born at Burnfoot near Langholm, at thirteen entered the Madras army; distinguished himself at Seringapatam (1799) and in the wars with the Pindaris and Holkar; and besides holding minor political appointments in Mysore, the Deccan, &c., was thrice ambassador to Persia (1800, 1807, 1810), and governor of Bombay (1827–30). In 1812–17 and again in 1822–30 he was in England, and was knighted in 1812. He entered parliament in 1831, opposing the Reform Bill. He published *Sketches in Persia* (1827), *A History of Persia* (1815), *Memoir of Central India* (1823), *Political History of India 1784–1823* (1826), and *Life of Clive* (1836). See Life by Kaye (1856).

Malcolm Canmore (Gael. *Ceann-mor*, 'great head') was a child when his father, King Duncan, was slain by Macbeth (1040). He spent his youth in Northumbria with his uncle, Earl Siward, who in 1054 established him in Cumbria and Lothian. In 1057, after Macbeth was slain, he became king of all Scotland. His first wife, Ingibiorg, widow of Thorfinn of Orkney, had died; and in 1069 Malcolm wedded Margaret (q.v.), sister of Edgar the Atheling, whose cause he made his own. Five times he harried Northumbria (1069, 1070, 1079, 1091, 1093); and there were counter-invasions by William the Conqueror and Prince Robert, in 1072 and 1080. In 1092 Rufus wrested from Scotland all Cumbria south of the Solway; and next year Malcolm marched into England, but was entrapped and slain at Alnwick, 13th November 1093. He left five sons, of whom four succeeded him, Duncan, Edgar, Alexander, and David. His reign marks the transition of Scotland, Celtic and Culdee, to Scotland, feudal and Roman Catholic; but the change was mainly due to his saintly queen.

Malden, Henry (1800–76), born at Putney, was elected a fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1824, and from 1831 was Greek professor at University College, London.

Malebranche, Nicolas, born at Paris, August 6, 1638, joined the Oratorians, and studied theology till Descartes's works drew him to philosophy. His famous *De la Recherche de la Vérité* (1674; 6th ed. 1712) combines a psychological investigation of the causes of error with a mystic idealism—'the vision of all things in God,' the intervention of God being necessary to bridge over the gulf between things so unlike as the human soul and the body. Other works are *Méditations Chrétiennes et Métaphysiques* (1683) and *Traité de Morale* (1684). He died October 13, 1715—not from the excitement of a dispute with Berkeley. His works have been edited by Genoude and Lourdoueix (1837), Jules Simon (1859–71), Roustan and Schrecker (vol. i. 1938). See Life by André (1886), and the studies by Blampignon (1861), Ollé-Laprune (1870), Novaro (Berl. 1893), Pillon (1895), Joly (1901), R. W. Church (1931). [*Mahl-bronsh.*]

Malesherbes, Chrétien Guillaume de Lamoignon de, born at Paris, 6th December 1721, became in 1750 president of the Cour des Aides. He was a determined opponent of government rapacity and tyranny; as censor of the press he showed himself tolerant, and to him we may ascribe the publication of the *Encyclopédie*. In 1771 his remonstrances against royal abuses of law led to his banishment to his country-seat of Ste Lucie; at Louis XVI.'s accession (1774) he was recalled, and took office, but retired on the dismissal of Turgot, and, save a short spell in office in 1787, spent his time in travel or in the improvement of his estates. Under the Convention he came to Paris to defend the king, and from that day himself was doomed. He was arrested in December 1793, and guillotined, April 22, 1794, along with his daughter and her husband. Malesherbes was a member of the Academy, and brought an able pen to the discussion of agriculture and botany as well as political and financial questions. His *Œuvres Choisies* (1809) contains his most interesting writings. See Lives by Dubois (3d ed. 1806), Gaillard (1805), Boissy d'Anglas (1818), Rozet (1831), Dupin (1841), and Vignaux (1874). [*Mal-zerb'.*]

Malet. See Mallet.

Malet, Lucas. See Kingsley.

Malherbe, François de (1555–1628), born at Caen, ingratiated himself with Henri IV., and received a pension. He was an industrious writer, producing odes, songs, epigrams, epistles, translations, criticisms, &c. His own poetry is colourless and insipid, but he founded a literary tradition; he led his countrymen to disdain the richly-coloured and full-sounding verses of Ronsard, and to adopt a style clear, correct, and refined, but cold and prosaic. See Tilley's *From Montaigne to Molière* (1908); and works by Gournay (1852), Basset (3d ed. 1890), Brunot (1890), Gasté (1890), Arnould (1892), Allais (1892), Duc de Broglie (1896), Counson (1904). [*Mal-erb'.*]

Malibran, Marie Felicita, mezzo-soprano singer, born at Paris, 24th March 1808, was the daughter of the Spanish singer Manuel García (q.v.). She made her début in London in 1825, and soon won a European reputation. In March 1826 she married M. Malibran, a French merchant in New York, who became bankrupt. Thereupon she returned to the stage and to Europe. Divorced (1835), she married M. de Bériot, violinist; but on 23d September 1836 she died. [*Mah-lee-bron'.*]

Malipiero, Francesco, born at Venice in 1882, taught at Parma, and composed symphonies, &c.

Malinowski, Bronislaw (1884–1942), anthropologist, born in Cracow, was professor at London University and Yale.

Mallarmé, Stéphane (1842–98), poet, born at Paris, taught English in various schools, and became known by a translation of Poe's *Raven* (1875). In prose and verse he was a leader of the 'Symbolist' school, revelling in allegory, obscurity, bizarre words and constructions, *vers libre*, and word-music. *L'Après-midi d'un Faune* is his best-known poem. [*Mal-ahr-may.*]

Malleson, Col. George Bruce (1825–98), military historian, born in London, served in India from 1842, edited the *Calcutta Review* 1864–69, and came home 1877. He wrote on the French in India, the Mutiny, Prince Eugene, &c.

Mallet, or Malet, Claude François de (1754–1812), conspirator, born at Dôle, rose by 1799 to be brigadier-general. Twice detected in revolutionary conspiracy against Napoleon, he was a prisoner from 1808 to 1812, when he escaped (October 22–23), circulated false news of Napoleon's death in Russia, won over some of the National Guards, but was captured and shot.

Mallet, David, was born *c.* 1705 near Crieff, the son of a farmer. Janitor at Edinburgh High School in 1717–18, he then studied at the university; in 1720 became a tutor, from 1723 to 1731 in the family of the Duke of Montrose, living mostly in London and changed his name 'from Scotch Malloch to English Mallet.' In 1723 the adaptation of two old ballads into

'William and Margaret' gained him a reputation as a poet, which he enhanced by *The Excursion* (1728). To please Pope, Mallet reviled Pope's critics in *Verbal Criticism* (1733). In 1740 he published a mediocre Life of Bacon; in 1742 another poem, *The Hermit, or Amyntor and Theodora*, and the same year became under-secretary to Frederick, Prince of Wales. To gratify Bolingbroke he heaped abuse upon his dead friend Pope in a preface to Bolingbroke's *Patriot King*, and he edited Bolingbroke's works; at the bidding of the ministry he directed the popular rage for the loss of Minorca upon Admiral Byng, and 'for his seasonable intervention,' as Dr Johnson puts it, had a pension till his death. He received a legacy of £1000 from the Duchess to write a Life of Marlborough, but never penned a line. He also tried his hand at play-writing. *Mustapha* pleased for a while in 1739; *Eurydice* (1731) and *Elvira* (1763), tragedies, were failures. *Alfred, a Masque* (1740), was written in conjunction with Thomson, and one of its songs, 'Rule Britannia,' was claimed for both. Mallet died 21st April 1765. See memoir by Dinsdale prefixed to his *Ballads and Songs* (1857).

Mallet, Paul Henri (1730–1807), writer on Scandinavian antiquities, was born and died at Geneva, and filled a chair at Copenhagen 1752–60.

Mallet-du-Pan, Jacques (1749–1800), Constitutional journalist in the French Revolution, was born at Celigny on the Lake of Geneva, and died at Richmond. See Life by his great-grandson (1902).

Mallock, William Hurrell (1849–1923), political philosopher and satirist, a nephew of the Froudes, born at Cockington Court, Devon, won the Newdigate in 1871 whilst at Balliol, Oxford. He made a hit with *The New Republic* (1877) and *The New Paul and Virginia* (1878), and wrote *Aristocracy and Evolution, Religion a Credible Doctrine, Memoirs of Life and Literature* (1920), and other works.

Malmesbury, James Harris, Earl of (1746–1820), son of 'Hermes' Harris (q.v.), held posts at Madrid (1768), Berlin, St Petersburg, The Hague (1784), and was made K.C.B. (1778), Baron (1788), and Earl of Malmesbury (1800). In 1793 he had seceded from Fox to Pitt, and in 1795 had married by proxy and conducted to England the Princess Caroline. See *Diaries and Correspondence* (1844) and *Lord Malmesbury and his Friends* (1870), both edited by his grandson, James Howard Harris, third Earl of Malmesbury (1807–89), who succeeded in 1841, and in 1852 and 1858–59 was Foreign Secretary; in 1866–68 and 1874–76, Privy Seal. See his *Memoirs of an Ex-Minister* (1884).

Malmesbury, William of (*c.* 1095–1143), a monk at Malmesbury, became librarian and precentor. He took part in the council at Winchester against Stephen in 1141. His *Gesta Regum Anglorum* gives the history of the kings of England from the Saxon invasion to 1128; the *Historia Novella* brings down the narrative to 1142 (both ed. by Hardy, 1840; by Stubbs, 1887–89; trans. by Sharpe, 1815, often reprinted). The *Gesta Pontificum* gives an account of the bishops and chief monasteries of England to 1123 (ed. by Hamilton, 1870). Other works are an account of the church at Glastonbury (trans. F. Loman, 1907), a Life of St Dunstan (ed. Stubbs, 1874), and a translation (ed. Darlington, 1929) of Colman's lost English Life of Wulfstan.

Malone, Edmund (1741–1812), editor of Shakespeare, born in Dublin, graduated at Trinity College, was called to the Irish bar in 1767, but from 1777 devoted himself to literary work in London, his first work being a 'supplement' to Steevens's edition of Shakespeare (1778). Malone's own edition of the great dramatist (1790) was warmly received. He had been one of the first to express his disbelief in Chatterton's Rowley Poems, and in 1796 he denounced the forgeries of Ireland. He left behind a large mass of materials for 'The Variorum Shakespeare,' edited in 1821 by James Boswell the younger. See Life by Sir James Prior (1860).

Mal'ory, Sir Thomas, immortal in his work, the *Morte Darthur*. We learn from Caxton's preface that Malory was a knight, that he finished his work in the ninth year of the reign of Edward IV. (1469–70), and that he 'reduced' it from some French book — Bale says he was a Welshman. Probably he was the Sir Thomas Malory (died 1471) of Newbold Revel, Warwickshire, whose quarrels with a neighbouring priory and (probably) Lancastrian politics brought him imprisonment. Of Caxton's black-letter folio but two copies now exist (reprinted by Oskar Sommer with essay by A. Lang, 1889–91). An independent manuscript was discovered at Winchester in 1934. The *Morte Darthur* 'is indisputably,' says Scott, 'the best prose romance the English language can boast of,' and was a happy attempt to give epic unity to the whole mass of French Arthurian romance. Tennyson, Swinburne and many others are debtors to Malory. See studies by Miss V. Scudder (1921), Hicks (1928), Vinaver (1929).

Malpighi, Marcello (1628–94), Italian anatomist, was professor at Pisa, Messina, and Bologna, and from 1691 chief physician to Pope Innocent XII. A pioneer in microscopic anatomy, animal and vegetable, he wrote a series of works on his discoveries. See Italian essays on him by Virchow, Haeckel, &c. (1897). [*Mal-pee'gee, g* hard.]

Malthus, Thomas Robert, social economist, was born at The Rookery near Dorking, 17th February 1766. He was ninth wrangler at Cambridge in 1788, was elected fellow of his college (Jesus) in 1793, and in 1797 became curate at Albury, Surrey. In 1798 he published anonymously his *Essay on the Principle of Population*, of which in 1803 he brought out a greatly enlarged and altered edition. In it he maintained that the optimistic hopes of Rousseau and Godwin are rendered baseless by the natural tendency of population to increase faster than the means of subsistence. The only limit to its increase is the want of room and food. With man, the instinct of propagation is controlled by reason; but even in his case the ultimate check to population is the want of food, though there are both preventive and positive checks—the preventive being moral restraint or prophylactic methods. The positive checks include unwholesome occupations, severe labour, extreme poverty, bad nursing, large towns, excesses of all kinds, diseases and epidemics, wars, plague, and famine. Malthus gives no sanction to the theories and practices currently known as Malthusianism. An amiable and benevolent man, he suffered much misrepresentation and abuse at the hands of both revolutionaries and conservatives. The problem had been handled by Franklin, Hume, and many other writers, but Malthus crystallised the views of those writers, and presented them in systematic form with elaborate proofs derived from history. Darwin saw 'on reading Malthus *On Population* that natural selection was the inevitable result of the rapid increase of all organic beings,' for such rapid increase necessarily leads to the struggle for existence.

In 1804 Malthus married happily, and next year was appointed professor of Political Economy in the East India college at Haileybury. He wrote *An Inquiry into the Nature and Progress of Rent* (1815), largely anticipating Ricardo, and *Principles of Political Economy* (1820); and died near Bath, Dec. 23, 1834. See Bonar's *Malthus and his Work* (1885).

Mamæa, mother of Alexander Severus (q.v.).

Mameli, Goffredo (1827–49), Italian poet and patriot, born at Genoa, wrote the fine war-song *Fratelli d'Italia*, and died in defence of Rome.

Mamiani della Rovere, Terenzio, Count (1799–1885), a Liberal Italian statesman, born at Pesaro, who wrote on philosophy, religion, &c.

Manasseh (1), eldest son of Joseph, and founder of a tribe; (2) the son of pious Hezekiah, succeeded him as king of Judah (697–642 B.C.), but earned an evil name for idolatry and wickedness till, a captive in Babylon, he repented. The *Prayer of Manasseh* is apocryphal.

Manasseh ben Israel (1604–57), Jewish scholar, born at Lisbon and taken early to Amsterdam, at eighteen became chief rabbi of the synagogue there. In 1655–57 he was in England, securing from Cromwell the readmission of the Jews. He wrote works in Hebrew, Spanish, and Latin, and in English a *Humble Address* to Cromwell, *A Declaration*, and *Vindiciæ Judæorum* (1656).

Manby, George William, F.R.S. (1765–1854), barrack-master at Yarmouth from 1803, showed in 1807 how to save shipwrecked persons by firing a rope to the ship from a mortar on shore. He wrote on this method, on lifeboats, on criminal law, and on other subjects.

Manchester, Edward Montagu, Earl of (1602–71), after leaving Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, accompanied Prince Charles to Spain (1623), and in 1626 was raised to the House of Lords as Baron Montagu of Kimbolton, but was better known by his courtesy title of Viscount Mandeville. Siding with the popular party, and an acknowledged leader of the Puritans in the Upper House, he was charged by the king (3d January 1642) with entertaining traitorous designs, along with the five members of the House of Commons. He succeeded his father as second earl in the same year. On the outbreak of hostilities he of course fought for the parliament. He served under Essex at Edgehill, then held the associated (eastern) counties against Newcastle, took Lincoln (1644), and routed Prince Rupert at Marston Moor—that is to say, he nominally commanded; the real fighting was done by Cromwell and his Ironsides. He then marched to oppose the royalists in the south-west, and defeated them at Newbury (the second battle). But after this battle he again showed slackness in following up the victory, a fault that had been noticed after Marston Moor. In consequence Cromwell accused him of military incompetency in the House of Commons, and the two had a downright quarrel. The Self-denying Ordinance deprived Manchester of his command (1645), and this did not allay his bitterness against Cromwell. He opposed the trial of the king, and protested against the Commonwealth. Afterwards, having been active in promoting the Restoration, he was made Lord Chamberlain, a step designed to conciliate the Presbyterians.—His grandson, Charles Montagu (*c.* 1660–1722), succeeded as fourth earl in 1682, supported William of Orange in Ireland, was sent as ambassador extraordinary to Venice (1696), Paris (1699), and Vienna (1707), and was made Duke of Manchester in 1719 for having favoured the Hanoverian succession.

Mandeville, Bernard (1670–1733), satirist, born at Dort in Holland, took his M.D. at Leyden in 1691, immediately settled in London in medical practice, and died there. He is known as the author of a short work in doggerel verse originally entitled *The Grumbling Hive* (1705), and finally *The Fable of the Bees* (1723). Writing in a vein of acute paradox, he affirms that 'private vices are public benefits,' and that every species of virtue is at bottom some form of gross selfishness, more or less modified. The book was condemned by the grand jury of Middlesex, and was attacked by Law the nonjuror, by Berkeley, Brown, Warburton, Hutcheson, and others. Other works in an unpleasant tone are *The Virgin Unmasked*, *Free Thoughts on Religion*, &c.

Mandeville, Geoffrey de, Earl of Essex (died 1144), succeeded his father as Constable of the Tower about 1130, proved a traitor alternately to King Stephen and the Empress Matilda, and taking finally to open brigandage, was driven to bay in the Cambridgeshire fens and slain. See monograph by J. H. Round (1892).

Mandeville, Jehan de, the name assigned to the compiler of a famous book of travels, published apparently in 1366, and soon translated from the French into all European tongues. It seems to have been written by a physician Jehan de Bourgogne, otherwise Jehan à la Barbe, who died at Liége in 1372, and who is said to have revealed on his death-bed his real name of Mandeville (or Maundevylle), explaining that he had had to flee from his native England for a homicide. A Sir John Mandeville—Irish, however, not English—who killed an earl in 1333, may possibly be identical with the Liége physician. English versions were made independently from Latin and French originals; Wynkyn de Worde printed a defective form in 1499 (reprinted 1568, 1933). The old translations are an admirable monument of English, but it is absurd to speak of Sir John Mandeville as the 'father of English prose.' In the preface the compiler describes himself as a knight born at St Albans, who left his native country in 1322, travelled by way of Turkey, Armenia, Tartary, Persia, Syria, Arabia, Egypt, Libya, Æthiopia, Amazonia, and India, often visited Jerusalem, and wrote in Romance as better understood than Latin. We are told further that he had served the sultan of Egypt and the emperor of China, had seen Prester John, and returned home unwillingly owing to gout in 1357. By far the greater part of the book has now been proved to be borrowed, with interpolations, usually extravagant, from the narrative of Friar Odoric (1330), from a French work on the East (1307) by an Armenian monk, from the Franciscan Carpini, from Vincent de Beauvais, from the 12th-century Latin itineraries of Palestine, and from many other sources. A small portion of the book may still represent actual travels and personal knowledge, especially in the part relating to the Holy Land. Among the wonders reported we find anthropophagi and men whose heads grew beneath their shoulders, the phœnix, the vegetable lamb, and the weeping crocodile. See G. F. Warner's Introduction to his edition for the Roxburghe Club (1889) and Hamelius's edition (E.E.T.S. 1919–23).

Manet, Édouard (1832–83), a French painter, the founder of Impressionism, was born and died in Paris. See monograph by T. Duret (trans. 1910).

Manetho, Egyptian historian, was high-priest

of Heliopolis in the 3d century B.C. Only epitomes of his history of the 30 dynasties are given by Julius Africanus (300 A.D.), Eusebius, and George Syncellus (800 A.D.). The monuments have so far confirmed Manetho's story.

Manfred (1232 - 66), king of Sicily, was a natural son of the Emperor Frederick II., and was made prince of Tarentum. For his half-brother, Conrad IV., he acted as regent in Italy (especially Apulia), and subsequently for his nephew Conradin (q.v.) bravely defended the interests of the empire against the aggression of Pope Innocent IV., who, however, compelled Manfred to flee for shelter to the Saracens. With their aid he defeated the papal troops, and became, in 1257, master of the whole kingdom of Naples and Sicily. On the (false) rumour of Conradin's death (1258) he was crowned king at Palermo, and, in spite of excommunication by Pope Alexander VI., occupied Tuscany. His brief government was mild and vigorous; but Pope Urban IV. renewed the excommunication, and bestowed his dominions on Charles of Anjou, brother of Louis IX. of France. Manfred fell in battle at Benevento, 26th Feb. 1266. His widow and three sons died in prison; his daughter was confined by the French for twenty-two years.

Mangan, James Clarence (1803–49), an Irish poet and attorney's clerk, whose life was a tragedy of hapless love, poverty, and intemperance, till his death in a Dublin hospital. There is fine quality in his original verse, as well as in his translations from old Irish and German. See editions of his Poems (1903) and Prose Writings (1904), and a Life (1897) by D. J. O'Donoghue, and I. Guiney's study prefixed to his Poems (1897).

Mangnall, Richmal, of Irish extraction, but born probably in Manchester, 7th March 1769, was the head-mistress of a ladies' school near Wakefield, and died there 1st May 1820. Her redoubtable *Questions*, the pride and terror of generations of school-girls, reached an 84th edition in 1857, and was even reprinted in 1892.

Manichæus, or Mani (*c.* 215–276 A.D.), the founder of the heretical Manichæans, was born at Ecbatana, and about 245 began to proclaim his new religion at the court of the Persian king, Sapor (Shahpur) I. Bahram I. abandoned him to his enemies, who crucified him.

Manin, Daniele (1804–57), born of Jewish ancestry at Venice, practised at the bar, and became a leader of liberal opinion; made president of the Venetian republic (1848), he was the soul of the heroic five months' defence against the Austrians. When Venice capitulated (24th August 1849), Manin, with thirty-nine others, was excluded from the amnesty, but escaped to Paris, where he taught Italian, and died of heart-disease. His bones were brought to free Venice in 1868. See Lives by Henri Martin (Paris, 1859), Hugh Martin (Lond. 1862), and Errera (1875).

Manley, Mary de la Riviere (*c.* 1672–1724), author of plays, the scandalous anti-Whig *New Atalantis* (1709), &c., was born in Jersey, about 1688 married a married cousin, John Manley of Truro, M.P., and died at Lambeth.

Mann, Sir Horace (1701–86), Horace Walpole's lifelong correspondent, from 1740 was British plenipotentiary at Florence. See Doran's *Mann and Manners* (1876), and Sieveking's memoir (1912).

Mann, Horace (1796–1859), American educationist, born at Franklin, Mass., entered the Massachusetts legislature in 1827, and was president of the state senate. He was for eleven years secretary of the Board of Education. From 1853 he was president of Antioch College in Ohio. See *Life and Works* (1891) and book by Hinsdale (1898).

Mann, Thomas, German novelist, born at Lübeck in 1875, wrote *Buddenbrooks* (1901), *Der Zauberberg* (1924), and a trilogy *Joseph und seine Brüder* (1933 *et seq.*); he was Nobel prizeman in 1929, an exile from 1933.—His brother, Heinrich (b. 1871), wrote the trilogy *Das Kaiserreich* (1914–25), &c.

Mann, Tom (1856–1941), labour leader, by calling an engineer, was born in Warwickshire.

Manners. See Rutland and Granby.

Manners-Sutton, Charles (1755–1828), became Bishop of Norwich in 1792, and Archbishop of Canterbury in 1805. He was a High Churchman.

Mannhardt, Wilhelm (1831–80), German folklorist, wrote much on Germanic mythology.

Manning, Anne (1807–79), wrote *Mary Powell* (1850), *The Household of Sir Thomas More* (1851), and over forty more historical tales, &c.

Manning, Henry Edward, Cardinal, born 15th July 1808 at Totteridge, Hertfordshire, from Harrow passed in 1827 to Balliol College, Oxford, and, after taking a classical first in 1830, was in 1832 elected a fellow of Merton. An eloquent preacher and a High Churchman, but not a contributor to the *Tracts for the Times*, in 1833 he became rector of Woollavington and Graffham, Sussex, and in 1840 Archdeacon of Chichester. In 1833 he had married Caroline Sargent, a lady whose sisters married Samuel and Henry Wilberforce; she died in 1837. On 6th April 1851, deeply moved by the 'Gorham Judgment,' he joined the Church of Rome. He studied two years in Rome, in 1857 founded the congregation of the Oblates of St Charles Borromeo at Bayswater, London; and in 1865 succeeded Cardinal Wiseman as Archbishop of Westminster. At the Œcumenical Council of 1870 Manning was one of the most zealous supporters of the infallibility dogma; and, named cardinal in 1875, he continued a leader of the Ultramontanes. He was a member of the Royal Commissions on the Housing of the Poor (1885) and on Education (1886), and took a prominent part in temperance and benevolent movements. Before his secession he published several volumes of powerful sermons; amongst his later writings are discussions of the temporal power, infallibility, the Vatican Council, Ultramontanism, the *Four Great Evils of the Day* (1871), *Internal Mission of the Holy Ghost* (1875), *The Catholic Church and Modern Society* (1880), *Eternal Priesthood* (1883), *Characteristics* (1885), and *Towards Evening* (1889). He died 14th January 1892, and was buried at Kensal Green. See Life by E. S. Purcell (2 vols. 1896).

Manning, Robert. See Brunne, Robert de.

Manning, Thomas (1772–1840), born at Broome rectory, Suffolk, in 1790 entered Caius College, Cambridge; stayed there some years, studying Chinese; in 1799 formed his friendship with Lamb; in 1806 went out as a doctor to Canton; in 1811–12 visited Lhassa in Tibet, the first Englishman ever there; returned in 1817 to England; visited Italy 1827–29; and died at Bath. See Memoir by Sir C. R. Markham (1876).

Manns, Sir August (1825–1907), born in Prussia, in 1855 became musical director at the Crystal Palace, and in 1883–1902 conducted the Handel Festivals. He was knighted in 1903.

Manny, Sir Walter de, born in Hainault, followed Queen Philippa to England in 1327, and fought splendidly for Edward III. by land and sea against the Scots, Flemings, and French. He was knighted and made Lord de Manny,

received broad lands, founded the Charterhouse monastery, and died in London, 15th Jan. 1372.

Mannyng, Robert. See Brunne, Robert de.

Mansard, François (1598–1666), architect, born in Paris, designed the mansard-roof.—His great-nephew, Jules Hardouin-Mansard (1645–1708), was Louis XIV.'s chief architect.

Mansel, Henry Longueville (1820–71), Dean of St Paul's, was born at Cosgrove rectory, Northamptonshire. Educated at Merchant Taylors' and St John's College, Oxford, he became Waynflete professor in 1859, professor of Ecclesiastical History and canon of Christ Church in 1867, and Dean of St Paul's in 1869. The pupil and part-editor of Hamilton (q.v.), he went beyond his master in emphasising the relativity of knowledge—alleging that we have no positive conception of the attributes of God. His works include *Prolegomena Logica* (1851), *Metaphysics* (1860), *The Limits of Religious Thought* (Bampton Lectures, 1858), *The Philosophy of the Conditioned* (1866), and *The Gnostic Heresies* (with Life, 1874).

Mansfeld, Counts of, a noble German family (founded *circa* 1060), whose castle stood near the Harz Mountains, 14 miles NW. of Halle.—Count Peter Ernst I. (1517–1604), afterwards prince, took part in Charles V.'s expedition against Tunis, and was made governor of Luxemburg. He fought against the French, made a name as one of the most brilliant Spanish generals in the Low Countries, was sent by Alva to the assistance of the French king against the Protestants (1569), and acted as governor of the Spanish Low Countries.—His illegitimate son, Count Ernst von Mansfeld (1580–1626), was a soldier of fortune in the Thirty Years' War. Refused his father's possessions, the promised reward for his brilliant services in Hungary and elsewhere, he went over to the Protestant princes. After defending the Count-Palatine Frederick for a time (1618–20), he was driven by the disaster of the Weissenberg to retreat to the Palatinate, from which he carried on for two years a predatory war on the imperialists, defeating Tilly in 1622. He afterwards took service with the United Netherlands, beating the Spaniards at Fleurus (1622). At Richelieu's solicitation he raised an army of 12,000 men (mostly in England), but in 1626 he was crushed by Wallenstein at Dessau. Later, when marching to join Bethlen Gabor of Transylvania, he died near Sarajevo in Bosnia.

Mansfield, Katherine (1889–1923), critic and writer of short stories. Her husband, J. M. Murry, edited her *Journal* (1927) and *Letters* (1928).

Mansfield, William Murray, Earl of (1705–93), born at Perth, the fourth son of Viscount Stormont, from Westminster passed to Christ Church, Oxford, graduating B.A. in 1727. Called to the bar, he soon acquired an extensive practice; was appointed Solicitor-general in 1742; entered the House of Commons as member for Boroughbridge; in 1746–47 was counsel against the rebel lords Balmerino, Kilmarnock, and Lovat; was appointed Attorney-general in 1754; and became Chief-justice of the King's Bench in 1756, a member of the cabinet, and Baron Mansfield. He was impartial as a judge, but his opinions were unpopular; Junius bitterly attacked him, and during the Gordon riots of 1780 his house was burned. Made Earl in 1776, he resigned office in 1788. See Lives by Holliday (1797), Fifoot (1936).

Manson, George (1850–76), water-colour painter, born in Edinburgh, in 1866 became a wood-engraver with Messrs W. & R. Chambers. In 1871 he devoted himself wholly to painting. His pictures are mostly from humble life. See Memoir by J. M. Gray (1880).

Manson, Sir Patrick (1844–1922), 'Mosquito Manson'—from his pioneer work with Ross in malaria research—was born in Aberdeenshire, practised medicine in the East, became medical adviser to the Colonial Office, and helped to found the London School of Tropical Medicine.

Mansur. See Almansur.

Mant, Richard (1776–1848), born at Southampton, became Bishop of Killaloe (1820) and of Down and Connor (1823). He published an annotated *Book of Common Prayer* (1825), *History of the Church of Ireland* (1840), &c. See *Memoirs* by Berens (1849) and W. Mant (1857).

Mantegazza, Paolo (1831–1910), physiologist, born at Monza, practised medicine in Argentina and at Milan, and became professor in 1860 of Pathology at Pavia, in 1870 of Anthropology at Florence. He wrote largely on the physiology of pleasure, pain, and love, on spontaneous generation, and on physiognomy, as well as books of travel and novels. See Memoir, by Raynaudi (Milan, 1894). [*Man-tay-gat'za.*]

Mantegna, Andrea, painter, born in Vicenza in 1431, was the favourite pupil and adopted son of Squarcione, the tailor-painter; a precocious genius, he set up a studio of his own when only seventeen years. Having married a sister of the Bellinis and quarrelled with Squarcione, he was in 1460 induced by Lodovico Gonzaga, Duke of Mantua, to settle in his city. There he remained, with the exception of a visit to Rome (1488–90) to paint a series of frescoes (now destroyed) for Pope Innocent VIII., until his death on 13th September 1506. His greatest works at Mantua were nine tempera pictures representing the 'Triumph of Cæsar' (his masterpieces), now at Hampton Court. Mantegna was also engraver, architect, sculptor, and poet. He did not aim at grace and beauty in his pictures—some of them are ugly; but his technical excellences greatly influenced Italian art. See books by Julia Cartwright (1881), Maud Cruttwell (1901), and Kristeller (trans. Armstrong, 1901). [*Man-tayn'ya.*]

Mantell, Gideon Algernon (1790–1852), palæontologist, born at Lewes, practised as a doctor there and at Brighton, Clapham, and London, wrote popular books, and did important work on Wealden fossils.

Manteuffel, Edwin Hans Karl, Freiherr von (1809–85), born at Dresden of old Pomeranian family, was colonel of the Prussian guards by 1854. As commander of the Prussian troops in Sleswick he began the war with Austria in 1866, helped to reduce the Hanoverians to capitulation, and defeated the Bavarians in four battles. In 1870–71 he first commanded the army of the north, then in command of the army of the south drove Bourbaki and 80,000 men into Switzerland. As viceroy of Alsace-Lorraine (from 1879) he was very unpopular. See Life by Keck (1889). [*Man-toif-fel.*]

Manton, Joe (*c.* 1766–1835), London gunmaker.

Mantuanus, Baptista (1448–1516), born at Mantua, wrote Latin eclogues, and was general of the Carmelites.

Manuel, Nikolaus, called Deutsch (1484–1530), portrait-painter and reformer, was born and died at Bern. See works by Schaffroth (1885) and Händeke (1889).—His son, Hans Rudolf (1525–71), was also a portrait-painter.

Manuzio. See Aldus Manutius.

Manzoni, Alessandro, nobly born at Milan,

March 7, 1785, published his first poems in 1806, married happily in 1810, and spent the next few years in writing sacred lyrics and a treatise on the religious basis of morality. His first tragedy, *Il Conte di Carmagnola* (1819), was a trumpet-blast of romanticism; but the work which gave Manzoni European fame is his historical novel, *I Promessi Sposi*, a Milanese story of the 17th century (1825–27), the most notable novel in Italian literature. Manzoni's noble ode, *Il Cinque Maggio*, was inspired by the death of Napoleon. Spite of his Catholic devoutness, he was a strong advocate for a united Italy. His last years were darkened by the frequent shadow of death within his household. He himself died at Milan, 23d May 1873, leaving the memory of a great writer and singularly noble man. See Hoepli's edition of his complete works, including his letters (Milan, 1913), and books on him by De Gubernatis (1879), Graf (1898), and De Sanctis (1922).

Map, or **Mapes**, **Walter** (*c.* 1137–1209), was born, of Welsh family, apparently in Herefordshire, studied at Paris, became a clerk of the royal household, went on a mission to Rome, and after holding minor preferments, became canon of St Paul's and archdeacon of Oxford. He was certainly the author of the *De Nugis Curialium* (ed. by M. R. James, 1915), a kind of note-book of the court-gossip and events of the day, interspersed with theological polemics, anecdotes, and accounts of miracles and fairy legends; probably reduced the Arthurian romances (especially *Lancelot of the Lake*, the *Saint Graal*, and the *Morte Arthur*, in Anglo-French verse) to their existing shape; and may have written some part of the Latin poems (see Wright's edition, 1841), in connection with which his name is best known. The *Confessio Goliæ* and other Goliardic poems, whoever wrote them, are savage satire against self-indulgent churchmen; and to treat 'Meum est propositum in taberna mori,' extracted from parts of the *Confessio*, as a jovial drinking song is rather unkind to the author—though it has been so translated in verse by Leigh Hunt, Sir Theodore Martin, and J. A. Symonds.

Mapleson, J. H. See **Roze**, **Marie**.

Mar, **John**, **Earl of** (1675–1732), began life as a Whig, and by his frequent change of sides earned the nickname of 'Bobbing Joan,' headed the Jacobite rebellion of 1715, and died in exile at Aix-la-Chapelle. See his *Legacy*, with introduction by the Hon. Stuart Erskine, published by the Scottish History Society in 1896. The attainder was removed in 1824; and a long dispute as to the succession, which began in 1866, ended (1875–85) by leaving two earls—an Earl of Mar and Kellie and an earlier Earl of Mar. See the Earl of Crawford's *Earldom of Mar in Sunshine and Shade* (1882).

Marat, **Jean Paul**, revolutionist, was born at Boudry near Neuchâtel, May 24, 1743, son of a Sardinian designer Mara, who had settled and married there. He studied medicine at Bordeaux, next went to Paris, Holland, and London, practised there with success, and published a materialistic *Philosophical Essay on Man* (1773), and an essay, *The Chains of Slavery* (1774). In 1775 he paid a visit to Edinburgh, and was made M.D. of St Andrews; and he cannot have been the Le Maitre or Mara condemned to five years' imprisonment at Oxford in March 1777 for stealing coins and medals, as in June he was made brevet-physician to his guards by the Comte d'Artois, afterwards Charles X.—an office which he held till 1786. Meantime he continued work in optics and electricity, writing also a *Plan de Législation Criminelle* (1780), a translation of Newton's *Optics* (1787), and *Découvertes sur la Lumière* (1788). But now revolution was in the air, and Marat, flinging himself into the war of pamphlets, established his infamous paper, *L'Ami du Peuple*. Throughout he fought ever for his own hand, denouncing with feverish suspiciousness in turn Necker, Bailly, Lafayette, the king, Dumouriez, and the Girondins. His virulence provoked the most vehement hatred, and covered him with calumnies; but it made him the darling of the scum of Paris, and placed great power in his hands. Twice at least he had to flee to London, and once he was forced to hide in the sewers of Paris. His misadventures increased his frenzied suspicion and hatred of constituted authority, and on his head rests in great measure the guilt of the infamous September massacres. He was elected to the Convention as one of the deputies for Paris, but was one of the least influential and most unpopular men in the House. After the king's death his last energies were spent in a mortal struggle with the Girondins. But he was dying fast of a disease contracted in the sewers, and could only write sitting in his bath. There his destiny reached him through the knife of Charlotte Corday (q.v.), on the evening of 13th July 1793. His body was committed to the Panthéon with the greatest public honours, to be cast out fifteen months later amid popular execration. See Ch. Simond's *Autobiographie de Marat* (1909); his *Correspondance*, ed. by Vellay (1908); Bax's *Marat* (1900), Phipson's (1924); Lives by Chèvremont (1881), Cabanès (1890, 1911). [*Ma-rah.*]

Marbeck, or **Merbecke**, **John**, organist of St George's Chapel, Windsor, was condemned to the stake in 1544 as a Reformer, but pardoned by Bishop Gardiner. In 1550 he published his famous *Boke of Common Praier Noted*, an adaptation of the plain chant to the first Prayer-book of Edward VI. He prepared the earliest concordance to the whole English Bible, and wrote several theological works. He died about 1585.

Marcantonio, or in full **Marcantonio Raimondi** (*c.* 1488–1534), an engraver on copper, born at Bologna, was at first a goldsmith. At Rome, where he worked from 1510, he was chiefly engaged in engraving Raphael's works; and he is reckoned the best amongst the engravers of the great painter. The capture of Rome by the Constable Bourbon in 1527 drove him back to Bologna, where he seems to have died. See Fisher's essay prefixed to the catalogue of his engravings exhibited in London in 1868, and A. M. Hind's monograph (1912).

Marceau, **François Séverin Desgraviers** (1769–96), French general, born at Chartres, helped in 1792 to defend Verdun with a body of volunteers, and for his services with the republican army in La Vendée was made general of division. He commanded the right wing at Fleurus, and in 1796 the first division of Jourdan's army, investing Mainz, Mannheim, and Coblenz. But whilst covering the French retreat at Altenkirchen he was shot, 19th Sept., and died of his wound. His body was brought to the Panthéon in 1889. See Lives by Maze, Parfait, T. G. Johnson (1896), and Chuquet's *Quatre Généraux de la Révolution* (1911–12). [*Mar-so'.*]

Marcello, **Benedetto** (1686–1739), musical composer, was a judge of the Venetian republic, and a member of the Council of Forty, and afterwards held offices at Pola and Brescia. He composed church music, concertos, cantatas, a

pastoral, an oratorio, &c., and wrote *Il Teatro alla Moda* (1720). See Life by Busi (1884).

Marcellus, the name of two popes, the first martyred in 310; the second as Cardinal Marcello Cervini presided over the Council of Trent, was elected pope in 1555, but survived his elevation only three weeks.

Marcellus, M. Claudius, a Roman general of plebeian family. In his first consulship (222 B.C.) he defeated the Insubrian Gauls, and slew their king, Britomartus or Viridomarus, whose spoils he dedicated as *spolia opima*—the third and last time in Roman history. In the second Punic war he checked Hannibal at Nola (216). Again consul in 214, he conducted the siege of Syracuse, which yielded only in 212. In his fifth consulship, 208, he fell in a skirmish against Hannibal.

Marcet, Jane, *née* Haldimand (1769–1858), born at Geneva, the daughter of a rich Swiss London merchant, in 1799 married Alexander Marcet (1770–1822), of Geneva, who became lecturer on chemistry at Guy's Hospital. Besides *Conversations on Chemistry* (1806), she wrote *Conversations on Political Economy* (1816), *Conversations on Natural Philosophy* (1819), &c., and charming *Stories for very Little Children*. See Harriet Martineau's *Biographical Sketches* (1869).

March, Francis Andrew, LL.D. (1825–1911), Anglo-Saxon scholar and lexicographer, born at Millbury, Mass., graduated at Amherst 1845, and in 1856–1906 was professor of English and Comparative Philology at Lafayette College, Easton, Pa.

Marchand, Jean Baptiste (1863–1934), French soldier, joined the army at twenty, explored the White Nile, and caused a Franco-British crisis by hoisting the tricolor at Fashoda in 1898. As a general he distinguished himself in the World War.

Marchetti, Filippo (1835–1902), operatic composer, born at Bolognola, wrote *Romeo e Giulietta* (1865), *Ruy Blas* (1869), *Don Giovanni d'Austria* (1880), &c. [*Mar-ket'tee.*]

Marchmont. See Hume, Sir Patrick.

Marcion (*c.* 100–*c.* 165), a wealthy shipowner of Sinope in Pontus, about 140 repaired to Rome, and founded the semi-Gnostic Marcionites (144).

Marco Polo. See Polo.

Marconi, Guglielmo, Marchese (1929), inventor of a system of wireless telegraphy, was born at Bologna in 1874, his mother being Irish. Nobel prizeman (1909), Hon. G.C.V.O. (1914), Senator of Italy (1914), president of the Italian Royal Academy (1930), he died 20th July 1937.

Margaret, St, Scottish queen, was born about 1045 in Hungary; when she first came to England is not known (hardly with her father in 1057; more likely not till 1066). In 1068, with her mother and sister and her boy brother, Edgar the Atheling (q.v.), she fled from Northumberland to Scotland. Young, lovely, learned, and pious, she won the heart of the rude Scottish king, Malcolm Canmore (q.v.), who next year wedded her at Dunfermline. She did much to civilise the northern realm, and still more to assimilate the old Celtic Church to the rest of Christendom on such points as the due commencement of Lent, the Easter communion, the observance of Sunday, and marriage within the prohibited degrees. She built, too, a stately church at Dunfermline, and re-founded Iona. She bore her husband six sons and two daughters, and died three days after him, in Edinburgh Castle, 16th November 1093. Innocent IV. canonised her in 1251. See the Latin Life ascribed to her confessor Turgot (trans. by Forbes-Leith, 3d ed. 1896).

Samuel Cowan's *The Princess Margaret* (1911), and Lucy Menzies's *St Margaret* (1925).

Margaret (1353–1412), queen of Denmark, Norway, and Sweden, was the daughter of Waldemar IV. of Denmark, and wife of Haco VIII. of Norway. On the death of her father without male heirs in 1375, the Danish nobles offered her the crown in trust for her infant son Olaf (who died 1387). By Haco's death in 1380 Margaret became ruler of Norway; and in 1388 the Swedish nobles, disgusted with their king, Albert of Mecklenburg, offered her his crown, whereupon she invaded Sweden, and took Albert prisoner. She got her grand-nephew Eric of Pomerania crowned king of the three Scandinavian kingdoms (1396), the power remaining in her own hands. In 1397 the Union of Calmar stipulated that the three kingdoms should remain for ever under one king, each retaining its laws. See Life by M. Hill (1899).

Margaret of Anjou (1429–82), daughter of René of Anjou, in 1445 was married to Henry VI. (q.v.) of England. Owing to his weak intellect she was the virtual sovereign; and the war of 1449, in which Normandy was lost, was laid by the English to her charge. In the Wars of the Roses, Margaret, after a brave struggle of nearly twenty years, was finally defeated at Tewkesbury (1471), and lay in the Tower four years, till ransomed by Louis XI. She then retired to France, and died at the castle of Dampierre near Saumur. See Life by Mrs Hookham (1872).

Margaret of Austria (1480–1530), daughter of Maximilian I., married first the Infante Juan, then Philibert II. of Savoy, in whose memory she erected the Church of Brou at Bourg. From 1507 she proved a wise regent of the Netherlands. See works by C. Hare (1907), Tremayne (1908).

Margaret of Navarre (1492–1549), in her youth known as Marguerite d'Angoulême, was the sister of Francis I. of France. In 1509 she was married to the Duke of Alençon, who died in 1525; and in 1527 to Henri d'Albret, titular king of Navarre, to whom she bore Jeanne d'Albret, mother of the great Henry IV. She encouraged agriculture, the arts, and learning, and sheltered religious reformers like Marot. Her writings include Letters (ed. by Génin, 1848), poems entitled *Les Marguerites de la Marguerite des Princesses* (1547; ed. by Frank, 1873), and especially the famous *Heptaméron* (1558; ed. by Leroux de Lincy, 5 vols. 1855; trans., with critical essay by Saintsbury, 1894). Modelled on Boccaccio, the *Heptaméron* reflects the strange combination of religious fervour with refined voluptuousness so characteristic of the time; Des Périers or other wits may have amended it a little. In 1895 were discovered in the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris two dramas, letters, dialogues, and *Le Navire* and *Les Prisons*, written in the last four years of her life, many of them in mental anguish (*Les Dernières Poésies*, ed. by A. Lefranc, 1896). See the scholarly study by Pierre Jourda (Paris, 1931); also *The Pearl of Princesses*, by Williams (1916).

Margaret of Parma (1522–86), natural daughter of Charles V., married in 1536 Alessandro de' Medici, and in 1538 Ottavio Farnese, Duke of Parma and Piacenza, to whom she bore Alessandro Farnese. From 1559 to 1567 she was regent of the Netherlands, manly, masterful, able, a staunch Catholic. Her correspondence with Philip II. has been edited by Reiffenberg (1842) and Gachard (1867–81).

Margaret of Scotland (1424–44), poetess, eldest daughter of James I., in 1436 married at Tours the Dauphin Louis (Louis XI.), who hated

and neglected her. See CHARTIER; Jusserand's *English Essays* (1895), and a study by Barbé (1917).

Margaret of Valois (1553–1615) daughter of Henry II. and Catharine de' Medici, in 1572 became the first wife of Henry IV. (q.v.) of France —a childless marriage, dissolved in 1599. See her *Mémoires* (trans. by Violet Fane, 1892) and Lives by Saint-Poncy (1887) and Mariéjol (1928).

Margaret Tudor (1489–1541), eldest daughter of Henry VII., in 1503 married James IV. (q.v.) of Scotland, in 1514 Archibald Douglas, Earl of Angus, and, having divorced him, in 1527 Henry Stewart, Lord Methven. See vol. iv. of Mrs Green's *Princesses of England*.

Margaret, LADY. See BEAUFORT, MARGARET.

Margary, AUGUSTUS RAYMOND (1846–75), born, the son of an English officer, at Belgaum, Bombay, became a student-interpreter in China, crossed south-west China to meet a British mission from Burma, but on the way back was murdered by Chinese at Manwein. See his *Journey* (1876).

Margueritte, PAUL (1860–1918), and his brother VICTOR (1866–1942), born in Algeria, wrote in collaboration or separately novels, histories, &c., many dealing with the Franco-German war period.

Marheineke, PHILIPP CONRAD (1780–1846), professor of Theology at Erlangen (1805), Heidelberg (1807), and Berlin (1811), represented orthodox Hegelianism. He wrote on dogmatics, Christian ethics, and the Reformation. [*Mar-hī'nē-keh.*]

Maria Christina (1806–78), daughter of Francis I., king of the Two Sicilies, and fourth wife of Ferdinand VII. of Spain, was left by Ferdinand at his death regent for their daughter Isabella II. A Carlist war broke out, but she seemed indifferent to everything except Don Fernando Muñoz, with whom she was united, in 1833, in a morganatic marriage. She bore him ten children. In 1836 she was forced to grant a constitution; in 1840 was driven to France, whence she returned in 1843. Her share in the schemes of Louis-Philippe as to the marriage of her daughters (Isabella and Maria Louisa, Duchess of Montpensier) in 1846, and her reactionary policy, made her hateful. In 1854 a revolution again drove her to France, where, except in 1864–68 (when she was in Spain), she afterwards lived. See E. B. D'Auvergne's *A Queen at Bay* (1910).

Maria Louisa (1791–1847), daughter of Francis I. of Austria, was married to Napoleon in 1810 (after the divorce of Josephine), and in 1811 bore him a son, who was called King of Rome. On Napoleon's abdication, she went with her son to Schönbrunn. In 1822 she contracted a morganatic marriage with Count von Neipperg. See Mrs Cuthell's *An Imperial Victim* (1911); works by Imbert de Saint-Amand (trans. 1886–91), Helfert (1873), F. Masson (1902), Gachot (1912), Billard (trans. 1910), Méneval (1911); her *Correspondance* (1887); and the *Mémoires* of Mme. Durand (1885).

Maria Theresa, empress, daughter of the Emperor Charles VI., was born at Vienna, 13th May 1717. By the 'Pragmatic Sanction,' for which the principal European powers became sureties, her father appointed her heir to his hereditary thrones. In 1736 she married Francis of Lorraine, afterwards Grand-duke of Tuscany; and at her father's death in 1740 she became queen of Hungary and of Bohemia, and Archduchess of Austria. At her accession the monarchy was exhausted, the people discontented, and the army weak; whilst Prussia, Bavaria, Saxony, and Sardinia, abetted by France, put forward claims to her dominions. Frederick II. of Prussia claimed Silesia, and poured his armies into it; Spain demanded the Austrian dominions in Italy; and the Bavarians, assisted by the French, invaded Bohemia, the Elector of Bavaria being crowned emperor as Charles VII. (1742). The young queen was saved by the chivalrous fidelity of the Hungarians, supported by Britain. The war of the Austrian succession (1741–48) was terminated by the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle. The empress-queen lost Silesia to Prussia, Parma and Piacenza to Spain, and some Milanese districts to Sardinia, but her rights were admitted and her husband was recognised as emperor. Maria Theresa instituted financial reforms, fostered agriculture, manufactures, and commerce, and nearly doubled the national revenues, while decreasing taxation. Marshal Daun reorganised her armies; Kaunitz (q.v.) took charge of foreign affairs. But the loss of Silesia rankled in her mind; and, with France as an ally, she renewed the contest with the Prussian king. But the issue of the Seven Years' War (1756–63) was to confirm Frederick in the possession of Silesia. After the peace the empress renewed her efforts to ameliorate the condition of the peasantry, mitigating the penal code, founding schools, and organising charitable societies; her son Joseph, after the death of her husband (1765), being associated with her in the government. She joined with Russia and Prussia in the first partition of Poland (1772), securing Galicia and Lodomeria; while from the Porte she obtained Bukowina (1777), and from Bavaria several districts. She died 29th November 1780. A woman of majestic figure and an undaunted spirit, she combined feminine tact with masculine energy; and not merely won the affection and even enthusiastic admiration of her subjects, but raised Austria from a wretched condition to a position of assured power. Although a zealous Roman Catholic, she sought to correct some of the worst abuses in the church. Of her ten surviving children, the eldest son, Joseph II., succeeded her; Leopold, Grand-duke of Tuscany, succeeded him as Leopold II.; Ferdinand became Duke of Modena; and Marie Antoinette was married to Louis XVI. of France. See Lives by Arneth (Vienna, 10 vols. 1863–79), J. F. Bright (1910), Mary M. Moffat (1911); *Frederick the Great and Maria Theresa*, by the Duc de Broglie (trans. 1883); and other works cited under FREDERICK II.

Mariana, JUAN DE (1536–1624), Spanish historian, born at Talavera, taught in Jesuit colleges in Rome, Sicily, and Paris. His last years of ill-health he spent in literary labour at Toledo. His invaluable *Historiæ de Rebus Hispaniæ* (1592) he afterwards continued down to the accession of Charles V., in 1605; and his own Spanish translation (1601–9) is a classic. His *Tractatus VII. Theologici et Historici* (1609) roused the suspicion of the Inquisition. But his most celebrated work is the *De Rege et Regis Institutione* (1599), which answers affirmatively the question whether it be lawful to overthrow a tyrant, even if he is a lawful king. The tyrannicide doctrine brought much odium on the Jesuits, though propounded also by contemporary Protestants, and though condemned by Acquaviva, the general of the order.

Marianus Scotus (*c.* 1028–83), Irish chronicler, was a Benedictine monk at Cologne 1052–58 and then a recluse at Fulda and at Mainz. His *Chronicon Universale*, from the creation to 1082, was printed in 1559, 1601, and 1706, but first cor-

rectly by Waitz in *Monumenta Germaniæ*.—Another Marianus Scotus, also Irish, came to Bamberg in 1067, became a Benedictine, was founder and abbot of the monastery of St Peter's at Ratisbon, and died about 1088. He was a great calligraphist, copied the whole Bible repeatedly, and left commentaries on Paul's Epistles and on the Psalms.

Marie Amélie, queen of Louis-Philippe (q.v.).

Marie Antoinette, Josephe Jeanne, the ill-fated queen of France, was born 2d November 1755, the fourth daughter of Maria Theresa and the Emperor Francis I.; and was married to the Dauphin, afterwards Louis XVI., on 16th May 1770. The beautiful but ill-educated young dauphiness soon found her position full of difficulties, and the stiff and stately etiquette of the old French court wearied her to death. A mere child in years, married to a dull and decorous husband, she found relief in capricious recklessness and disregard for conventions. Her appearance at masked balls, her extravagance and undisguised love for the card-table, and her open favour to handsome and profligate young men were misread into shameless immoralities. In May 1774 the death of Louis XV. made her actual queen of France, and she soon deepened the dislike of her subjects by her devotion to the interests of Austria, as well as by her opposition to all the measures devised by Turgot and Necker for relieving the financial distress of the country. The miseries of France became identified with the extravagant pleasures of the queen, and in the affair of the Diamond Necklace (1784–86) her guilt was taken for granted. Meantime the joyous frivolity of the girl had changed into the courage and obstinacy of the woman who made herself a centre of opposition to all new ideas, and prompted the poor vacillating king into a retrograde policy to his own undoing. She was capable of strength rising to the heroic, and she possessed the power of inspiring enthusiasm. Amid the horrors of the march of women on Versailles (1789) she alone maintained her courage. But to the last she failed to understand the troublous times; and the indecision of Louis and his dread of civil war hampered her plans. She had an instinctive abhorrence of the liberal nobles like Lafayette and Mirabeau, but was at length prevailed on to make terms with Mirabeau (July 1790). But she was too self-willed and independent frankly to follow his advice, and his death in April 1791 removed the last hope of saving the monarchy. Less than three months later occurred the fatal flight to the frontier, intercepted at Varennes. The storming of the Tuileries and slaughter of the brave Swiss guards, the trial and execution of the king (21st January 1793), quickly followed, and erelong she herself was sent to the Conciergerie like a common criminal (2d August 1793). After eight weeks more of insult and brutality, the 'Widow Capet' was herself arraigned before the Revolutionary Tribunal. She bore herself with dignity and resignation. Her answers were short with the simplicity of truth. After two days and nights of questioning came the inevitable sentence, and on the same day, October 16, 1793, she died by the guillotine. See the Histories of the French Revolution by Thiers, Mignet, Michelet, Louis Blanc, Carlyle, Von Sybel, and H. Morse Stephens; works on her life or letters by Madame Campan (1823), de Lescure (1863), d'Humolstein (1864), Feuillet de Conches (1865), C. D. Yonge (1876), and especially Arneth and Geffroy (1874); also studies by Nolhac (1890; Eng. 1898), Rocheterie (1890; Eng. 1893), Campardon (1863), Lord R. Gower (1885), Bishop (1893), Saint-Amand (1889), Lady Younghusband (1912), Zweig (1932). [*Ma-ree' Onº-twah-net'.*]

Marie de France, a poetess who lived in England under Henry III., and translated into French from an English version of a Latin translation of the Greek the *Ysopet*, a collection of 103 moralised fables, in octosyllabic couplets. But her greatest work was the twelve (or fourteen) poetic narrative *Lais*, in octosyllabic verse (best ed. by Warnke, 1885; paraphrased by O'Shaughnessy as *Lays of France*, 1872).

Marie de' Medici (1573–1642), daughter of Francis I., Grand-duke of Tuscany, was married to Henry IV. of France in 1600, and gave birth to a son, afterwards Louis XIII., in 1601. She was an obstinate and passionate woman, greatly under the influence of favourites; and the murder of her husband (1610) did not greatly grieve her. She proved as worthless a regent (1610–17) as she had been a wife; and when (1617) young Louis XIII. assumed royal power the queen-mother was confined to her own house. She made her submission to her son in 1619. Failing to win over Richelieu, she tried to undermine his influence with the king, failed, was imprisoned, but escaped to Brussels in 1631. Her last years were spent in utter destitution, and she is said to have died in a hayloft at Cologne. See Life by Miss Pardoe (1852; new ed. 1902). [*Ma-ree' day Meh'-di-chee.*]

Mariette Pasha, Auguste Édouard (1821–81), Egyptian explorer, was born at Boulogne, became French master at Stratford-on-Avon in 1839, and in 1840 a pattern-designer at Coventry, but after taking his degree at Douay (1841) was appointed professor at his own college of Boulogne. In 1849 he entered the Egyptian department of the Louvre, and in 1850 was despatched to Egypt, where he brought to light a host of important monuments and inscriptions in Memphis, Sakkara, and Gizeh. In 1858 he was appointed Keeper of Monuments to the Egyptian government, and excavated the Sphinx, the temples of Dendera and Edfu, and made discoveries at Meydûm, Medînet Habu, Deyr-el-Bahri, Karnak, Abydos, and Tanis. He wrote *Sérapéum de Memphis* (1856–57), *Aperçu de l'Histoire d'Égypte* (1864), and works on the temples at Denderah, Karnak, &c. His *Itinéraire de la Haute Égypte* was translated by his brother (*Monuments of Upper Egypt*, 1877). He was made a pasha in 1879. See his *Œuvres Diverses* (1904) with Life by Maspero.

Marini, Giambattista (1569–1625), an Italian poet who was born and died at Naples, was ducal secretary at Turin, and wrote his best work, the *Adone* (1622) at the court of France. His florid hyperbole and overstrained imagery were copied by the Marinist school. [*Mar-ee'nee.*]

Marinetti, Filippo Tommaso (1876–1944), Italian poet, born at Alexandria, invented Futurism.

Mario, Guiseppe (1810–83), tenor, by birth Don Giovanni de Candia and son of a general, was born at Cagliari. A youthful escapade made him withdraw from the army. At Paris he quickly won his way into the most exclusive circles; but having contracted debts, he became first tenor of the Opera, changing his name to Mario. He achieved a long series of operatic triumphs in Paris, London, St Petersburg, and America. His wife was the famous singer Giulia Grisi. After his retirement he lost his fortune through disastrous speculations. See Pearse and Hird's *Romance of a Great Singer* (1910). [*Mah'ree-o.*]

Mariotte, Edme, physicist, born in Burgundy

early in the 17th century, was prior of St Martin-sous-Beaune, and died at Paris, 12th May 1684. One of the earliest members of the Academy of Sciences, he wrote on percussion, air and its pressure, the movements of fluid bodies and of pendulums, colours, &c. What is on the Continent called Mariotte's Law is rather Boyle's Law (as to pressure and volume of gases).

Maris, JAKOB (1837–99), Dutch painter of landscape and genre, was born at the Hague, and studied there, at Antwerp, and 1866–71 in Paris, coming under the influence of Diaz, Corot, and Millet.—Two brothers, MATTHIJS (1839–1917) and WILLEM (1843–1910), were also famous as painters. See *The Brothers Maris* ('Studio,' 1907).

Marischal. See KEITH.

Maritain, JACQUES, French philosopher, born in 1882, was a professor at the Institut Catholique in Paris (1913–40), and in Toronto (from 1940). A liberal Catholic apologist, he wrote many works.

Marius, GAIUS, born 157 B.C., served at Numantia (134), and in 119 was tribune. He served in Africa during the war against Jugurtha, and as consul ended it in 106. Meanwhile an immense horde of Cimbri and Teutons had burst into Gaul, and repeatedly defeated the Roman forces. Marius, consul for the second, third, fourth, and fifth times (104–101), annihilated them after two years' fighting in a terrible two days' battle near Aix, in Provence, where 100,000 Teutons were slain; and turning to the Cimbri in north Italy, crushed them also near Vercellæ (101). Marius was declared the saviour of the state, the third founder of Rome, and was made consul for the sixth time in 100. When Sulla as consul was entrusted with the conduct of the Mithridatic war, Marius, insanely jealous of his patrician rival, attempted to deprive him of the command, and a civil war began (88). Marius was soon forced to flee, and after frightful hardships and hairbreadth escapes made his way to Africa. Here he remained until a rising of his friends took place under Cinna. He then hurried back to Italy, and, with Cinna, marched against Rome, which had to yield. Marius was delirious in his revenge upon the aristocracy; 4000 slaves carried on the work of murder for five days and nights. Marius and Cinna were elected consuls for the year 86, but Marius died a fortnight afterwards.

Marivaux, PIERRE CARLET DE CHAMBLAIN DE (1688–1763), born at Paris of a good Norman family, published *L'Homère Travesti*, a burlesque of the *Iliad*, in 1716, and brought out his best comedy, *Le Jeu de l'Amour et du Hasard* in 1730. His famous romance, *Marianne* (11 parts, 1731–41), he never concluded; it is marked by an affected 'precious' style—'Marivaudage.' His numerous comedies are the work of a clever analyst rather than a dramatist. His other romances, *Pharamond* and *Le Paysan parvenu*, are greatly inferior to *Marianne*. See works by Fleury (1881), Larroumet (1894), and Deschamps (1897). [*Ma-ree-vo'*.]

Mark, more fully, 'John, whose surname was Mark' (Acts, xii. 12, 25), is named by the oldest tradition as the author of the second canonical gospel. Mark accompanied Paul and Barnabas on their first missionary journey, but quitted them at Perga, was later reconciled with Paul, and, according to tradition, was the 'disciple and interpreter' of Peter in Rome. He is also said to have gone to Alexandria as preacher. In medieval art Mark is symbolised by the lion.

Mark Antony. See ANTONIUS.

Markham, MRS. See PENROSE.

Markham, SIR CLEMENTS ROBERT, F.R.S., son of a canon of Windsor, was born 1830 at Stillingfleet near York, educated at Westminster, was in the navy 1844–51, and in 1855 became a clerk in the Board of Control. In 1863 he was elected secretary to the Royal Geographical Society, and in 1867–77 was in the India Office. He served in the Franklin search. He explored (1852–54) Peru, introduced (1860) cinchona culture from South America into India, and was geographer (1867–68) to the Abyssinian expedition. Besides works on Peru, Tibet, Persia, the Abyssinian war, Polar exploration (*The Lands of Silence*, 1921), he wrote Lives of Fairfax, the fighting Veres, Davis the navigator, Columbus (1892), &c. He edited the *Geographical Magazine* 1872–78. K.C.B. (1896), he died Jan. 30, 1916.—His brother and biographer (1917), SIR ALBERT HASTINGS MARKHAM (1841–1918), Arctic voyager and writer on Polar research, &c., rose to be rear-admiral in 1891.

Marks, HENRY STACY, painter of medieval and animal subjects, born in London, 13th Sept. 1829, entered the Royal Academy schools in 1851, and was elected A.R.A. in 1871, R.A. in 1879. He retired in 1896, and died 9th Jan. 1897.

Marlborough, JOHN CHURCHILL, DUKE OF, was born 26th May 1650, at the manor-house of Ashe in Devon, the son of an impoverished royalist. First a page to the Duke of York, he next secured an ensigncy in the Guards, and in 1667 was sent to Tangiers—perhaps on account of the king's jealousy of his favour with the Duchess of Cleveland, who presented him with £5000. Recalled to England, he was promoted to a captaincy, and was with Turenne at the reduction of the Dutch fortresses. Here his courage and ability—backed by the influence of his sister, Arabella, mistress of the Duke of York—gained him a colonelcy. His prosperity was further advanced by his clandestine marriage (*c.* 1677) with the imperious and beautiful Sarah Jennings. In 1682 he was created Baron Churchill of Eyemouth in Scotland, in 1685 Baron Churchill in the English peerage. He helped to quell Monmouth's rebellion; but on the landing of the Prince of Orange he stole away to the invader, who showed his gratitude by creating him Earl of Marlborough. Notwithstanding his conspicuous service in Ireland, and in command of the troops employed against the French in the Netherlands in 1689–91, he fell into disfavour in 1692, and was dismissed from all his offices, being even imprisoned for ten days in the Tower on a false charge of plotting. On the death of Mary he was restored to the king's favour. Queen Anne gave him the command of the British army in the Netherlands in the war of the Spanish succession, and he was made a knight of the Garter, Commander-in-chief, and Master General of the Ordnance, while his lady (the queen's bosom friend) was appointed Groom of the Stole, Mistress of the Robes, and Keeper of the Privy Purse. Marlborough was regent in all but name. His wife governed the queen, and he himself directed Godolphin. As commander-in-chief of the combined English and Dutch forces, with a pay of £10,000, he made the campaign one long series of triumphs for the allies. In 1702, for driving the French out of Spanish Guelders, the reward was a dukedom and £5000 per annum 'from the post-office.' In 1704, supporting the emperor, and joining Prince Eugene of Savoy, he in July stormed the French and Bavarian lines at Donauwörth, and on 13th August gained

the bloody victory of Blenheim, which stamped him the first general in Europe. Parliament gave him the estate of Woodstock, the queen caused Blenheim Park to be built for him, and the Emperor created him a prince of the Holy Roman Empire. On 23d May 1706 he broke the power of Louis XIV. at Ramillies; and in 1708 Vendôme's attempt to recover Flanders led to the defeat of Oudenarde (July 11) and the surrender of Lille and Ghent. Marlborough's fourth great victory at Malplaquet (11th Sept. 1709) did not bring about peace; and in 1711 he was afield again, taking town after town from the French, till the treaty of Utrecht gave thirty years of peace to Europe. Meanwhile the queen, tired of the tyranny exercised by the Duchess of Marlborough, dismissed Godolphin and Sunderland, and called to power Harley and the Tories. Thereupon a charge was preferred against Marlborough of having embezzled public money, and he was deprived of his offices till the accession of George I., when, in a day, he was restored to his honours. A stroke of apoplexy on 28th May 1716 impaired his speech, but did not preclude his attendance in parliament till within six months of his death—on 16th June 1722. His funeral obsequies in Westminster Abbey were celebrated with great magnificence. Charges of avarice and peculation have been brought against Marlborough, and it is certain that he thought more of his own interest than of the cause in which he was engaged. But he was generous in action, gentle in temper, a devoted husband, and a man of strong religious feelings. — His wife, SARAH JENNINGS, born at Holywell near St Albans, 29th May 1660, when in the service of the Duchess of York became the chosen friend of her step-daughter the Princess Anne. On Anne's accession the duchess's influence was almost boundless; the Whig ministry relied upon her support, and she disposed of places and offices at her pleasure. Her rule at last became unbearable, and she was superseded (1711) by her own cousin, Mrs Masham. She long survived her husband, living in complete retirement. She died on 29th October 1744, leaving a fortune of three millions. (See studies by S. J. Reid, 1914; Dobree, 1927; Mrs K. Campbell, 1932; F. Chancellor, 1932).—See the *Memoirs* of Marlborough by Coxe (1819), and works by Saintsbury (1885), Lord Wolseley (2 vols. 1894), E. Thomas (1915), Belloc (1933), and by Winston Churchill (1933–38).

Marlitt, E., the pseudonym of the German novelist EUGENIE JOHN (1825–87), who was born and died at Arnstadt in Thuringia, and who was compelled to leave the operatic stage at Vienna by an ear-ailment. From 1863 on she wrote a long series of romances and novels.

Marlowe, CHRISTOPHER, the greatest of Shakespeare's predecessors in English drama, was born, a shoemaker's son, at Canterbury, and baptised 26th February 1564. From the King's School there he was sent to Benet (now Corpus) College, Cambridge; proceeded B.A. in 1583; and commenced M.A. in 1587. His *Tamburlaine the Great*, in two parts, was first printed in 1590, and probably produced in 1587. In spite of its bombast and violence it is infinitely superior to any tragedy that had yet appeared on the English stage. Earlier dramatists had employed blank verse, but it had been stiff and ungainly, and Marlowe was the first to discover its strength and variety. *The Tragical History of Dr Faustus* was probably produced soon after *Tamburlaine*; the earliest edition is dated 1604. *Faustus* is rather a series of detached scenes than a finished drama; some of these scenes are evidently not by Marlowe; but the nobler scenes are marvellously impressive. *The Jew of Malta*, produced after 1588 and first published in 1633, is a very unequal play. The first two acts are conducted with masterly skill and vigour; but the last three are absurdly extravagant, degenerating into vulgar caricature. *Edward II.*, produced about 1590, is the maturest of Marlowe's plays. It has not the magnificent poetry that we find in *Faustus* and in the first two acts of *The Jew of Malta*, but it is planned and executed with more firmness and solidity. The various characters are skilfully discriminated, and the action is never allowed to flag. Many critics have preferred it to Shakespeare's *Richard II.*; it is certainly no whit inferior. *The Massacre at Paris*, the weakest of Marlowe's plays, has descended in a mutilated state. It was written after the assassination of Henry III. of France (2d August 1589), and was probably one of the latest plays. *The Tragedy of Dido* (1594), left probably in a fragmentary state by Marlowe and finished by Nash, is of slight value. Marlowe had doubtless a hand in the three parts of *Henry VI.*, and probably in *Titus Andronicus*. A wild, shapeless tragedy, *Lust's Dominion* (1657), may have been adapted from one of Marlowe's lost plays. The unfinished poem, *Hero and Leander*, composed in heroic couplets of consummate beauty, was first published in 1598; a second edition, with Chapman's continuation, followed the same year. Shakespeare quoted in *As You Like It* the line, 'Who ever loved that loved not at first sight?' and feelingly apostrophised the poet as 'Dead Shepherd.' Marlowe's translations of Ovid's *Amores* and of the first book of Lucan's *Pharsalia* add nothing to his fame. The pastoral ditty, 'Come, live with me and be my love,' to which Sir Walter Raleigh wrote an Answer, was imitated, but not equalled, by Herrick, Donne, and others. It was first printed in *The Passionate Pilgrim* (1599), without the fourth and sixth stanzas, with the author's name, 'C. Marlowe,' subscribed. Another anthology, Allot's *England's Parnassus* (1600), preserves a fragment by Marlowe, beginning 'I walked along a stream for pureness rare.' Marlowe led an irregular life, and in May 1593, at the age of twenty-nine, he was fatally stabbed at Deptford (ostensibly over a tavern reckoning, but there may have been some political reason behind) by one Ingram Frizer, 'Gentleman.' In tragedy he prepared the way for Shakespeare, on whose early work his influence is firmly stamped. See the editions by Dyce (1850 and 1858), Cunningham (1872), Havelock Ellis (best plays; 1887), Bullen (1888), Tucker-Brooke (1910), and Case (1930). See books by Ingram (1904), Hotson (1925), Ellis-Fermor (1927), Boas (1929, 1940), Eccles (1934), Bakeless (1938, 1942).

Marmion, SHACKERLEY (1603–39), minor dramatist, born at Aynho, Northants, squandered a fortune, and fought in the Low Countries. He left behind an epic, *Cupid and Psyche*, and three comedies, *Holland's Leaguer*, *A Fine Companion*, and *The Antiquary*. The Marmions of Scrivelsby, long the hereditary champions at English coronations, came in with the Conqueror, but became extinct under Edward I.

Marmont, AUGUSTE FRÉDÉRIC LOUIS VIESSE DE, Marshal of France, was born 20th July 1774 at Châtillon-sur-Seine, went with Napoleon to Italy, and fought at Lodi, in Egypt, and at

Marengo. He was sent to Dalmatia in 1805, defeated the Russians there, and was made Duke of Ragusa. In 1809 he was entrusted at Wagram with the pursuit of the enemy, won the battle of Znaim, and earned a marshal's baton. He was next governor of the Illyrian provinces, and in 1811 succeeded Massena in Portugal. A severe wound at Salamanca compelled him to retire to France. In 1813 he fought at Lützen, Bautzen, and Dresden, and maintained the contest in France in 1814 till further resistance was hopeless, when he concluded a truce with the Russians, which compelled Napoleon to abdicate, and earned Marmont from the Bonapartists the title of the traitor. The Bourbons loaded him with honours. At the Revolution of 1830 he endeavoured to reduce Paris to submission, and finally retreating with a few faithful battalions, conducted Charles X. across the frontier. Thenceforward he resided chiefly in Vienna or in Venice, and there he died, 2d March 1852. See his *Esprit des Institutions Militaires* (1845) and his *Mémoires* (9 vols. 1856–57). [*Mar-mon'*.]

Marmontel, Jean François (1723–99), author, was born at Bort in the Limousin, and studied in a Jesuit college. Settling in Paris in 1745 by advice of Voltaire, he wrote successful tragedies and operas, and in 1753 got a secretaryship at Versailles through Madame de Pompadour. In the official journal, *Le Mercure*, now under his charge, he began his oft-translated *Contes Moraux* (1761). Elected to the Academy in 1763, he became its secretary in 1783, as well as Historiographer of France. His most celebrated work was *Bélisaire*, a dull and wordy political romance, containing a chapter on toleration which excited furious hostility. His uncritical *Éléments de Littérature* (1787) consist of his contributions to the *Encyclopédie*. See his *Mémoires* (1805), and Prof. Saintsbury's edition of the *Moral Tales* (1895).

Marmora, La. See La Marmora.

Marnix, Philip van (1538–98), Lord of St Aldegonde, born at Brussels, studied under Calvin and Beza at Geneva, and at home was active in the Reformation, and in 1566 in the revolt against Spain. An intimate friend of William of Orange, he represented him at the first meeting of the Estates of the United Provinces, held at Dort in 1572, and was sent on special missions to the courts of France and England. As burgomaster of Antwerp, he defended the city thirteen months against the Spaniards; but having then capitulated, he incurred so much ill-will that he retired from public life. From his pen came the patriotic *Wilhelmus* song; the prose satire, *The Roman Beehive* (1569); a metrical translation of the Psalms (1580); and part of a prose translation of the Bible. See Lives in Dutch by Broes (1840) and Frédéricq (1882), and in French by Juste (1858).

Maro. See Virgil.

Marochetti, Carlo, Baron, sculptor, born at Turin in 1805, and trained at Paris and in Rome, settled at Paris, and at the revolution of 1848 came to London, where he produced many fine statues (Queen Victoria, Cœur-de-Lion, &c.). He died at Passy, 29th Dec. 1867. [*Ma-ro-ket'tee.*]

Marot, Clément, poet, born at Cahors about 1496, entered the service of the Princess Margaret, afterwards Queen of Navarre. He was wounded at the battle of Pavia in 1525, and soon after imprisoned on a charge of heresy, but liberated next spring. He made many enemies by his witty satires, and in 1535 fled first to the court of the Queen of Navarre, and later to that of the Duchess of Ferrara. He returned to Paris in 1536, and in 1538 began to translate the Psalms, which, in their French dress and sung to secular airs, helped to make the new views fashionable; but the part published in 1541 having been condemned by the Sorbonne, he had again to flee in 1543. He made his way to Geneva, but, finding Calvin's company uncongenial, went on to Turin, where he died in 1544. His poems consist of elegies, epistles, rondeaus, ballads, sonnets, madrigals, epigrams, nonsense verses, and longer pieces; his special gift lay in badinage and graceful satire. Probably, like many of his friends, he had no very definite theological beliefs. See *Œuvres Complètes* (4 vols. 1873–75), and Guiffrey's edition (1876–90); *Œuvres Choisies* (1826); Life by Vitet (1868); and Douen's *Clément Marot et le Psautier Huguenot* (1879).

Marozia, a Roman lady of noble birth, but of infamous reputation, was thrice married, the mistress of Pope Sergius III., and mother and grandmother of three popes (John XI., John XII., and Leo VII.). She had influence enough to secure the deposition of Pope John X., her mother's lover, and the election of her own son, John XI. She died in prison at Rome in 938.

Marriott, Charles (1811–58), Tractarian, born at Church Lawford, Rugby, became a fellow of Oriel (1833). See Burgon's *Twelve Good Men* (1888).

Marryat, Frederick, born in Westminster, 10th July 1792, the son of an M.P., in 1806 sailed as midshipman under Lord Cochrane, and spent some years of dangerous service off the French and Spanish coasts and in the Mediterranean. After visiting West Indian waters, he cruised as lieutenant (1812–15) on the north coast of South America, and was twice invalided home. Now a commander, he had command of a sloop cruising off St Helena to guard against the escape of Napoleon (1820–21); he also did good work in suppressing the Channel smugglers, and some hard fighting in Burmese rivers. On his return to England (1826) he was made C.B., and was given the command of the *Ariadne* (1828). He resigned in 1830, and thenceforth led the life of a man of letters. *Frank Mildmay*, his first novel, appeared in 1829, and the *King's Own* in 1830. In 1832–35 he was editor of the *Metropolitan Magazine*, to which he contributed *Newton Forster* (1832), *Peter Simple* (1833), *Jacob Faithful*, *Japhet in Search of a Father*, and *Mr Midshipman Easy* (1834). *Snarleyyow* and *The Pasha of Many Tales* came out in 1836, and in 1837 Marryat set out for a tour through the United States, where he wrote *The Phantom Ship* (1839) and a drama, *The Ocean Waif*. He received £1200 for *Mr Midshipman Easy* and £1600 for his *Diary in America* (1839), but was extravagant and unlucky in his speculations, and at last was deeply embarrassed. *Poor Jack*, *Masterman Ready*, *The Poacher*, and *Percival Keene* appeared before he settled (1843) on his small farm of Langham, Norfolk, where he spent his days in farming and in writing stories for children, including *Settlers in Canada*, *The Mission*, *The Privateer's Man*, and the *Children of the New Forest* (*Valerie* was only partly Marryat's; and *Rattlin the Reefer* was written by E. Howard). He died at Langham, 9th August 1848. For improvements in signalling, &c., he had been made F.R.S. (1819) and a member of the Legion of Honour (1833). As a writer of sea-stories Marryat has no superior; his sea-fights, his chases and cutting-out expeditions, are told with irresistible gusto. See the *Life and Letters* by

his daughter (1872) and Life by Hannay (1889).—That daughter, FLORENCE (1838–99), successively Mrs Ross Church and Mrs Lean, was born at Brighton, and from 1865 published about eighty novels, besides a drama and many articles in periodicals. She edited *London Society* (1872–76).

Mars, ANNE FRANÇOISE BOUTET-MONVEL (1779–1847), from 1799 a favourite at the Théâtre Français, was the illegitimate daughter of an actor Monvel and an actress Mars, and left *Mémoires* (1849) and *Confidences* (1855).

Marschner, HEINRICH (1795–1861), operatic composer, born at Zittau, died at Hanover.

Marsh, GEORGE PERKINS, diplomatist and philologist, was born in 1801 at Woodstock, Vermont; studied law; was elected to congress in 1842; and was U.S. minister to Turkey (1849–53) and Italy (1861–82). He was made LL.D. of Harvard in 1859. He died at Vallombrosa in Italy, July 23, 1882. He wrote *Lectures on the English Language* (1861), *Origin and History of English* (1862), *Man and Nature* (1864; largely recast, 1874), &c. See Life by his widow (1888).

Marsh, MRS, *née* ANNE CALDWELL (1791–1874), born at Linley Wood, Staffordshire, married in 1817 the junior partner of the forger Fauntleroy; and in 1834–57 produced a score of novels—the best *Two Old Men's Tales, Emilia Wyndham* (1846; new ed. 1888), and *Norman's Bridge*. In 1858 she succeeded a brother in the Linley Wood property, and resumed the name Caldwell.

Marsh, OTHNIEL CHARLES, LL.D., Ph.D., palæontologist, born at Lockport, N.Y., 29th Oct. 1831, studied at Yale, at New Haven, and in Germany, and became first professor of Palæontology at Yale 1866. He discovered (mainly in the Rocky Mountains) over a thousand new species of extinct American vertebrates, and described them in monographs (published by government) on *Odontornithes* (1880), *Dinocerata* (1884), *Sauropoda* (1888), &c. He died 18th March 1899.

Marshall, ALFRED (1842–1924), economist, born in London, and educated at Merchant Taylors' and St John's, Cambridge, became a Fellow (1865), principal of University College, Bristol (1877), lecturer on political economy at Balliol (1883) and professor of Political Economy at Cambridge (1885–1908). Of his works, his *Principles of Economics* (1890) is the best known. See Pigou's study (1926).

Marshall, GENERAL GEORGE CATLETT, born in 1880, was Chief of Staff U.S. Army 1939–45, and Secretary of State from 1947. He originated the Marshall Aid Plan for the post-war reconstruction of Europe (E.R.P.).

Marshall, JOHN (1755–1835), born in Virginia, studied law, but served 1775–79 in the army. He rose in his profession, in 1788 was elected to the state convention and in 1799 to Congress. In 1800–1 he was Secretary of State; and from 1801 he was Chief-justice of the United States. His decisions are a standard authority on constitutional law; a selection was published at Boston in 1839. He wrote a Life of Washington (1807; new ed. 1892). See monograph by Magruder (1885).

Marshall, WILLIAM CALDER (1813–94), sculptor, was born in Edinburgh, and trained under Chantrey. He became A.R.S.A. in 1842, A.R.A. in 1844, and R.A. in 1852.

Marshman, JOSHUA, D.D. (1768–1837), orientalist, born at Westbury Leigh, Wilts, had been a bookseller's apprentice, a weaver, and a schoolmaster, when in 1799 he went as a Baptist missionary to Serampur, where he died.—His son, JOHN CLARK MARSHMAN (1794–1877), made much by publishing, and spent much on native education, returning to England in 1852. He wrote *History of India* (1842; 5th ed. 1860), *Life and Times of the Serampore Missionaries* (1859), &c.

Marston, JOHN WESTLAND, LL.D., dramatic poet, born at Boston, 30th January 1820, gave up law for literature; and in 1842 his *Patrician's Daughter* was brought out at Drury Lane by Macready. It was the most successful of more than a dozen plays (*Strathmore, Philip of France*, &c., collected, with his poems, in 1876), all Sheridan-Knowlesian, and all forgotten. He wrote a novel (1860), a good book on *Our Recent Actors* (1888), and a mass of poetic criticism; and died in London, 5th January 1890.—His son, PHILIP BOURKE MARSTON, the blind poet, was born in London, 13th August 1850, and died there on 14th February 1887. His life was a series of losses—of eyesight at three, and afterwards of his sisters, his promised bride, and his two dear friends, Oliver Madox Brown and Rossetti. His memory will survive through his friendships with Rossetti, Watts-Dunton, and Swinburne rather than through his sonnets and lyrics—exquisite some of them, but too sad for a world that sees. *Songtide, All in All*, and *Wind Voices* were the three volumes of poetry he published between 1870 and 1883; to a posthumous collection of his stories (1887) is prefixed a memoir by Mr W. Sharp.

Marston, JOHN, dramatist and satirist, a son of John Marston of Gayton in Salop, by his wife, daughter of an Italian surgeon, was born in 1576, at Wardington, Oxfordshire, and studied at Brasenose, Oxford. Except *The Insatiate Countess* (which is of doubtful authorship), all his plays were published between 1602 and 1607. He then gave up play-writing, took orders in 1609, and in 1616–31 held the living of Christ Church, Hampshire. He died 25th June 1634 in London. His first work was *The Metamorphosis of Pygmalion's Image: and Certain Satires* (1598). The licentious poem was condemned by Archbishop Whitgift. Another series of uncouth and obscure satires, *The Scourge of Villany*, appeared in the same year. Two gloomy and ill-constructed tragedies, *Antonio and Mellida* and *Antonio's Revenge*, were published in 1602; they contain passages of striking power, and a deal of intolerable fustian. *The Malcontent* (1604), more skilfully constructed, was dedicated to Ben Jonson, between whom and Marston there were many quarrels and reconciliations. *The Dutch Courtezan* (1605) is full of life and spirit; *Eastward Ho* (1605), written in conjunction with Chapman and Jonson, is far more genial than any comedy that Marston wrote single-handed. For some reflections on the Scots the authors were imprisoned (1604). *Parasitaster, or the Fawn* (1606), in spite of occasional tediousness, is an attractive comedy; but *Sophonisba* (1606) appals us with its horrors. *What You Will* (1607) has many flings at Ben Jonson. The rich and graceful poetry scattered through *The Insatiate Countess* (1613) is unlike anything that we find in Marston's undoubted works. Probably Marston left the play unfinished when he took orders, and William Barksteed took it in hand. An indifferent anonymous comedy, *Jack Drum's Entertainment* (1600), may be Marston's; and he appears to have had some share in another poor play, *Histriomastix*. See editions by Halliwell-Phillipps (1856), Bullen (1887), and Harvey Wood (1934 *et seq.*).

Martel, CHARLES. See CHARLES MARTEL.

Martel de Janville, COMTESSE DE. See GYP.

Marten, HARRY (1602–80), regicide, elder son of the civilian, Sir Henry Marten (*c.* 1562–1641), was born and educated at Oxford. He was a prominent member of the Long Parliament, but was expelled from it 1643–46 as an extremist, and fought meantime in the great Rebellion. He sat on Charles I.'s trial, led an immoral life and fell into debt, had his life spared at the Restoration, but died still a prisoner at Chepstow. See Forster's *Lives of British Statesmen* (vol. iv. 1837).

Martensen, HANS LASSEN (1308–84), metropolitan of Denmark, became professor of Philosophy at Copenhagen, and in 1845 court-preacher also. In 1840 he published a monograph on *Meister Eckhart*, and in 1849 the conservative Lutheran *Christian Dogmatics* (trans. 1866). This gained him in 1854 the primacy, but provoked a powerful attack by Kierkegaard. His *Christian Ethics* (1871–78; trans. 1873–92) made his influence more dominant than ever. See his *Autobiography* (1883; Ger. trans. 2d ed. 1891).

Martial. Marcus Valerius Martialis, Latin poet and epigrammatist, was born 1st March 38 or 41 A.D., in Celtiberian Spain, at Bilbilis, a steel factory and centre of Roman culture. At Rome (64 A.D.) he became a client of the influential Spanish house of the Senecas, through which he found a patron in L. Calpurnius Piso. The tragic failure of the Pisonian plot lost Martial his warmest friends—Lucan and Seneca. He courted imperial and senatorial patronage by his *vers de circonstance*. When (80 A.D.) Titus dedicated the Colosseum, Martial's epigrams brought him equestrian rank; his flattery of Domitian was gross and venal. By degrees the capital became irksome to him; he suffered from pecuniary embarrassment; advancing years bereft him of Domitian and his friends of the palace. In a fit of home-sickness he borrowed from his admirer, the younger Pliny, the means of returning to Bilbilis. Here again his good genius found him patrons—among them Marcella, who presented him with an estate, on which he led an idyllic life, though even here we find him fretting. He died, at latest, in 104. Much of his best work, unfortunately, is his least pure. If, however, we excise 150 epigrams from the 1172 of the first twelve books, his writings are free from licentiousness. His genius and skill in verse it were hard to overestimate. See the editions of Martial by Friedländer (1886), Lindsay (1902), and Ker (with trans. 1919–20).

Martin, the name of five popes.—MARTIN I., a Tuscan, became pope in 649, held the first Lateran Council (against the Monothelites), and was banished by Constans II. in 653 to the Crimea, where he died in 655.—MARTIN II. was pope 883–884.—MARTIN III. in 942–946.—MARTIN IV. (*c.* 1210–85), a native of Brie in Touraine, elected pope in 1281, was a mere tool of Charles of Anjou.—MARTIN V., the pontiff in whose election the Western Schism was finally extinguished, was a Colonna, and was elected in 1417 during the Council of Constance, over whose remaining sessions he presided. He died suddenly in 1431, just after the opening of the Council of Basel.

Martin, ST (*c.* 316–*c.* 400), Bishop of Tours, was born, a military tribune's son, at Sabaria in Pannonia, was educated at Pavia, and served in the army under Constantine and Julian. He became a disciple of Hilary of Poitiers, and, returning to Pannonia, was so persecuted by the Arian party that he removed first to Italy, then to Gaul, where about 360 he founded a monastery near Poitiers; but in 371–2 he was drawn by force from his retreat, and made Bishop of Tours. The fame of his sanctity and his repute as a worker of miracles attracted crowds of visitants; and to avoid distraction he established the monastery of Marmoutier near Tours, in which he himself resided. His Life by his contemporary, Sulpicius Severus, teems with miraculous legends. See Cazenove's *St Hilary and St Martin* (1883), and Scullard's *Martin of Tours* (1891).

Martin, ALEXANDRE. See ALBERT.

Martin, BON LOUIS HENRI, historian, was born at St Quentin, 20th February 1810, and educated for a notary. *Wolfthurm* (1830) was followed by three other historical romances treating of the period of the Fronde. He next joined Paul Lacroix, the 'Bibliophile Jacob,' in his vast project for a History of France in 48 vols. of extracts from old histories and chronicles. He published the first volume in 1833, and henceforward toiled alone at the work, which was completed on a reduced scale in 1836. He now set himself to his great *Histoire de France* (15 vols. 1833–36). A third and much improved edition (19 vols. 1837–54) earned the Gobert prize; the fourth (17 vols. 1855–60) was awarded by the Institute in 1869 the great prize of 20,000 francs. This magnificent work comes down only to 1789; its continuation forms the less admirable *Histoire de France Moderne* (2d ed. 5 vols. 1878–85). Martin was chosen deputy for Aisne in 1871, senator in 1876, and a member of the Academy in 1878. He also wrote *Histoire de Soissons* (1837), *Daniel Manin* (1859), *Jeanne d'Arc* (1872), &c.; and died at Paris, 14th December 1883. As sensitive to the romantic as Michelet, he kept his imagination in check by his learning, solid sense, and respect for documents. His great History is beyond doubt the best work dealing in detail with the history of France as a whole. See Life by Hanotaux (1885), Mulot's *Souvenirs Intimes* (1885), and Jules Simon's *Mignet, Michelet, Henri Martin* (1889).

Martin, JOHN, painter, was born at Haydon Bridge near Hexham, 19th July 1789. After a struggling youth in London (from 1806) as an heraldic and enamel painter, he in 1812 exhibited at the Royal Academy the first of his sixteen 'sublime' works, displaying 'immeasurable spaces, innumerable multitudes, and gorgeous prodigies of architecture and landscape.' Their memory is kept lurid by the coloured engravings of the 'Fall of Babylon' (1819), 'Belshazzar's Feast' (1821), 'The Deluge' (1826), &c. He died at Douglas, Isle of Man, 17th February 1854.—His brother, JONATHAN (1782–1838), in a fit of insanity fired York Minster, 1st February 1829.

Martin, MARTIN, a Skye factor, who took his M.D. at Leyden, and died in London in 1719. He wrote *Voyage to St Kilda* (1698) and *A Description of the Western Isles of Scotland* (1703).

Martin, RICHARD (1754–1834), Irish lawyer and humanitarian, helped to found the R.S.P.C.A.

Martin, SIR THEODORE, born in Edinburgh, 16th September 1816, and educated there, in 1846 settled in London, and became a parliamentary solicitor. The well-known *Bon Gaultier Ballads* (1855), written in conjunction with Aytoun, were followed by verse translations from Goethe, Henrik Hertz, and Oehlenschläger; also Horace's *Odes* (1860), his whole works (1882), Catullus (1861), the *Vita Nuova* of Dante (1862), *Faust* (1865–86), and Heine's *Poems and Ballads* (1878). In 1863 he issued a volume of poems, and in 1870 an admirable little book on Horace. In 1875 he was made C.B., in 1880 K.C.B. and Lord Rector of St Andrews. He died 18th August 1909. He

wrote Lives of Aytoun (1867), the Prince Consort (5 vols. 1874–80), Lord Lyndhurst (1883), the Princess Alice (1885), and his wife (1900), well known as the actress, Helen Faucit, who, born 11th Oct. 1820, made her début as Julia in the *Hunchback* at Covent Garden, 5th Jan. 1836. She took a leading part in Macready's Shakespearian revivals, in the first representation of Lytton's plays, and in Browning's *Blot in the Scutcheon* and *Strafford*. As an interpreter of Shakespeare's heroines, she stood first among the actresses of her day. On her marriage in 1851 she left the stage. In 1885 she published *On Some of Shakespeare's Female Characters*. She died at Llangollen, 31st Oct. 1898.

Martin, THOMAS (1697–1771), 'honest Tom Martin of Palgrave,' antiquary, was born at Thetford, and was by calling a lawyer.

Martin, WILLIAM (1801–67), author as 'Peter Parley,' 'Chatty Cheerful,' &c., of over forty boys' books, was born and died at Woodbridge.

Martineau, HARRIET, born at Norwich, 12th June 1802, in 1821 wrote her first article for the (Unitarian) *Monthly Repository*, and next produced *Devotional Exercises* and short stories about machinery and wages. In 1829 the failure of the house in which she, her mother, and sisters had placed their money obliged her to earn her living. In 1830 she wrote *Traditions of Palestine*, and gained three prizes with three *Theological Essays* for the Unitarian Association. In 1832 she became a 'lion' and a successful authoress through *Illustrations of Political Economy* (repeatedly refused by publishers), and settled in London. After a visit to America (1834–36) she published *Society in America* and a novel, *Deerbrook*, in 1839. As an invalid (1839–44) at Tynemouth she wrote *The Hour and the Man* and *Life in the Sick-room*. She recovered through mesmerism (her subsequent belief in which alienated many friends), and fixed her abode at Ambleside in 1845, the year of *Forest and Game-law Tales;* after visiting Egypt and Palestine she issued *Eastern Life* (1848). In 1849 she completed (in a 'philosophical radical' spirit) Knight's *History of the Thirty Years' Peace;* in 1851, in conjunction with Mr H. G. Atkinson, she published *Letters on the Laws of Man's Social Nature* (so agnostic as to give much offence); and in 1853 she translated and condensed Comte's *Philosophie Positive*. She also wrote *Household Education*, *Biographical Sketches*, and much for the daily and weekly press and the larger reviews. Always delicate, and after 1820 very deaf, she died 27th June 1876, and was buried at Birmingham. See her *Autobiography* (1877).

Martineau, JAMES, theologian, brother of the preceding, was born at Norwich, 21st April 1805. He was educated at the grammar-school there and under Dr Lant Carpenter at Bristol, and had been a Unitarian minister at Dublin and Liverpool, when in 1841 he was appointed professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy at Manchester New College. He removed to London in 1857, after that institution had been transferred thither, becoming also a pastor in Little Portland Street Chapel. He was principal of the college 1869–85. One of the profoundest thinkers and most effective writers of his day, he wrote *The Rationale of Religious Inquiry* (1836), *Hymns for the Christian Church and Home* (1840), *Endeavours after the Christian Life* (1843–47), *Miscellanies* (1852), *Studies of Christianity* (1858), *Hymns of Praise and Prayer* (1874), *Hours of Thought on Sacred Things* (1876–79), *A Study of Spinoza* (1882), *Types of Ethical Theory* (1885), *A Study of Religion* (1888), *The Seat of Authority in Religion* (1890), and *Essays, Reviews, and Addresses* (1890–91). He died 11th January 1900. See his *Life and Letters* by Drummond and Upton (1902), and Carpenter's study (1905).

Martínez de Campos, ARSENIO (1831–1900), Spanish general, put down one Cuban rebellion in 1877, but failing to end another, was recalled (1896). [*Mar-tee'-nayth.*]

Martínez Ruiz, JOSÉ. See AZORÍN.

Martínez Sierra, GREGORIO (1881–1947), Spanish novelist and dramatist, wrote *The Cradle Song* (1911), *Madame Pepita* (1912), *The Romantic Young Lady* (1918), and much else.

Martini, FREDERICK (1832–97), a Hungarian by birth and Swiss by adoption, served as engineer officer in the Austrian army in the Italian war of 1859, and establishing machine-works at Frauenfeld in Switzerland, invented the breech-action, which, with the Henry barrel, constituted the Martini-Henry rifle (1871). He was a lyric poet.

Martius, CARL FRIEDRICH PHILIPP VON (1749–1868), naturalist, born at Erlangen, studied medicine there, and in 1817–20 made important researches in Brazil, described in books on the journey and on the plants, aborigines, and languages of the country. He was professor of Botany (1826–64) at Munich, where he died.

Martyn, HENRY, missionary, born at Truro, February 18, 1781, graduated from St John's College, Cambridge, as senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman in 1801, and in 1802 became a fellow. Through the influence of Charles Simeon he sailed in 1805 for India as a chaplain under the Company. He was stationed successively near Serampore, at Dinapore, and at Cawnpore, and greatly overtaxed his strength. He translated the New Testament into Hindustani, Hindi, and Persian, as well as the Prayer-book into Hindustani and the Psalms into Persian; and after a missionary journey in Persia, died of fever at Tokat in Asia Minor, 16th Oct. 1812. See *Journals and Letters* (1837), and Lives by Sargent (1819; new ed. 1885) and G. Smith (1892).

Martyr, PETER. See PETER.

Marvell, ANDREW, born March 31, 1621, at Winestead rectory, S.E. Yorkshire, and educated at Hull and Trinity College, Cambridge, travelled (1642–46) in Holland, France, Italy, and Spain. Lord Fairfax in 1650 engaged him as tutor to his daughter. At Fairfax's Yorkshire seat, Nun Appleton, Marvell wrote his topographical poems, pastorals, and 'Mower Songs,' as well as the garden poems upon which his fame as a nature poet chiefly rests. To his next period belong the magnificent 'Horatian Ode upon Cromwell's Return from Ireland,' and other poems glowing with admiration of Cromwell's character and work. Milton in February 1653 recommended him (at first without effect) to Bradshaw as assistant Latin secretary. In July Cromwell appointed him tutor to his ward, William Dutton; and in 1657 he became Milton's assistant, in January 1659 took his seat in Richard Cromwell's parliament as member for Hull, for which he was returned again in 1660 and 1661. In 1663–65 he accompanied Lord Carlisle as secretary to the embassy to Muscovy, Sweden, and Denmark, but the rest of his life was devoted to his parliamentary duties, doing battle against intolerance and arbitrary government. His republicanism was less the outcome of abstract theory than of experience. He accepted the Restoration without ceasing to praise Cromwell. His writings show him willing to give Charles II. a fair chance, but convinced at last that the Stewarts must go. His last satires are a call to arms

against monarchy. Though circulated in manuscript only, they were believed to endanger his life. He died in August 1678 through the stubborn ignorance of his physician—a baseless rumour suggested poison. Marvell's works are divided by the Restoration into two very distinct groups. After 1660 his pen was given up to politics, except when his friendship for Milton drew from him the lines prefixed to the second edition of *Paradise Lost*. In 1672–73 he wrote the *Rehearsal Transpros'd* against religious intolerance; and in 1676 a similar work, *Mr Smirke, or the Divine in Mode*, to which he added an *Historical Essay on General Councils*. In 1677 his most important tractate, the *Account of the Growth of Popery and Arbitrary Government*, was printed at 'Amsterdam'; and in 1678 his defence of the Nonconformist John Howe. As a poet Marvell belongs to the pre-Restoration period. 'A witty delicacy,' in Lamb's phrase, and a genuine enjoyment of nature and of gardens mark his poetry; Birrell recognises his 'glorious moments' and 'lovely stanzas.' He is perhaps the greatest master in English of the eight-syllable couplet. Editions of the works appeared in 1726 (incomplete), in 1872–1875 (by Grosart, 4 vols.), in 1927 *et seq.* (by Margoliouth), and one (verse only) by Aitken in 1892. See books by Birrell (1905), Pierre Legouis (1928), Bradbrook and Thomas (1940).

Marvin, CHARLES (1854–90), born at Plumstead, spent much of his youth in Russia, and in 1875–78 was a copyist in the Foreign Office, but was discharged and prosecuted for disclosing to the *Globe* an Anglo-Russian agreement. He repeatedly went to Russia as a newspaper correspondent. He wrote a series of Russophobe books and pamphlets on the Russians in Central Asia (e.g. *Merv*, 1881), and on Russia's petroleum supplies.

Marx, KARL, the founder of international socialism, was born at Trier, 5th May 1818. His father was a lawyer of Jewish extraction (the name being originally Mordechai), and young Marx was sent to Bonn and Berlin to study law, but seems to have turned to history and philosophy. He was apparently a disciple of Hegel; for a time proposed to settle at Bonn as a lecturer on philosophy; but in 1842 became editor of the democratic *Rhenish Gazette*. Convinced that his economic knowledge required enlarging, after his marriage he proceeded in 1843 to Paris, the headquarters of revolutionary economics. In the *Deutsch-Französische Jahrbücher* (Paris, 1843) and *Vorwärts* (1844) he entered on that course of literary activity which, varied by agitation, constituted the work of his life. Expelled from France in 1845, he settled in Brussels, where he wrote his attack on Proudhon's *Philosophie de la Misère*, entitled *Misère de la Philosophie*. But his chief work at Brussels was the reorganising, along with Engels, of the Communist League, for which he wrote the famous *Manifesto* (1848). He took an active part in the revolutionary movement on the Rhine, and after its failure finally settled in London in 1849. Here at the British Museum he acquired his marvellous knowledge of economic literature and of the economic development of modern Europe. The firstfruits of his labour appeared in *Zur Kritik der politischen Oekonomie* (1859), whose theories were carried forward into vol. i. of his *Kapital* (1867). Before that year Marx had, in 1864, resumed his work as agitator. He had the foremost part in founding and directing the International Working-men's Association —usually called the International, for some years a great socialist organisation, which in 1873 split into two parties, one anarchist; and after Lassalle's death he won practical control of the social-democratic movement in Germany. He died in London, 14th March 1883. Marx was a man of extraordinary knowledge, which he handled with masterly skill. Incomparably more than any other man he has influenced the labour movement all over the civilised world; his theories have in a thousand ways penetrated the different strata of society, but most of all the working-classes. The development of capitalism, he thinks, depends on the appropriation and accumulation of surplus value. The poor sell their labour for a wage which represents the average subsistence required to continue the supply of labour. Their labour, however, when utilised by the capitalist, produces a value greater than their wage—Marx's *surplus value;* and the history of modern society is a history of the antagonism of the capitalist class, who absorb surplus value, and of the proletariat, who produce it. Marx's aim is not to propound utopian schemes, nor even to offer programmes of social reform, but to elucidate an historical process which is inevitable, to make it clear to the consciousness of the class most profoundly interested (the proletariat), and as far as possible to shorten and alleviate the pangs of travail of the new era, which in any case will come to the birth when its time is fulfilled. See translation of *Kapital* (1918), Aveling's *Student's Marx* (1892), and books by Spargo (1911), Croce (1914), Lenin (1919), Kautsky (1919), Beer (1921), Laski (1922), A. D. Lindsay (1926), Carr (1934).

Mary (Heb. *Miriam*, Gr. *Mariam*), the Blessed Virgin, the mother of Jesus Christ. The genealogy of Jesus in St Matthew is traced through Joseph; and it is assumed that Mary was of the same family. The incidents in her personal history will be found in Matt., i., ii., xii.; Luke, i., ii.; John, ii., xix.; and Acts, i. The date of her death is often given as 63 A.D.; the tradition of her having been assumed into heaven is celebrated in the festival of the Assumption.

Mary, consort of George V. (q.v.), was born in 1867, daughter of the Duke and Duchess of Teck.

Mary I., queen of England, daughter of Henry VIII. by his first wife, Catharine of Aragon, was born at Greenwich, 18th February 1516. She was well educated, a good linguist, fond of music, devoted to her mother, and devoted to her church. With the divorce of her mother her troubles began. Henry forced her to sign a declaration that her mother's marriage had been unlawful. During the reign of her half-brother Edward she lived in retirement, and no threats could induce her to conform to the new religion. On his death (1553) she became entitled to the crown by her father's testament and the parliamentary settlement. The Duke of Northumberland had, however, induced Edward and his council to set Henry's will aside in favour of his daughter-in-law Lady Jane Grey (q.v.), but the whole country favoured Mary, who without bloodshed entered London on 3d August in triumph. Northumberland and two others were executed, but Lady Jane and her husband were, for the present, spared. The queen proceeded very cautiously to bring back the old religion. She reinstated the Catholic bishops and imprisoned some of the leading Reformers, but dared not restore the pope's supremacy. The question upon which all turned was the queen's marriage; and she, in spite of the protests of the nation, obstinately set her heart on Philip of Spain. The unpopularity of the proposal brought about the rebellion

of Wyatt, quelled mainly through the courage and coolness of the queen. Lady Jane was now, with her husband and father, brought to the block; the Princess Elizabeth, suspected of complicity, was committed to the Tower. Injunctions were sent to the bishops to restore ecclesiastical laws to their state under Henry VIII. In July 1554 Philip was married to Mary, remaining in England for over a year. In November Pole entered England as papal legate, parliament petitioned for reconciliation to the Holy See, and the realm was solemnly absolved from the papal censures. Soon after, the persecution which gave the queen the name of 'Bloody Mary' began. In 1555 Ridley and Latimer were brought to the stake; Cranmer followed in March 1556; and Pole, now Archbishop of Canterbury, was left supreme in the councils of the queen. How far Mary herself was responsible for the cruelties practised is doubtful; but during the last three years of her reign 300 victims perished in the flames. Broken down with sickness, with grief at her husband's heartlessness, with disappointment at her childlessness, and with sorrow for the loss of Calais to the French, Mary died 17th November 1558. See the histories of Lingard and Froude; *England under Edward VI. and Mary*, by Tytler; *Privy Purse Expenses of the Princess Mary*, with a memoir by Sir F. Madden (1831); and M. Hume's *Two English Queens and Philip* (1908).

Mary II. (1662–94). See WILLIAM III.

Mary of Gueldres. See JAMES II. (Scotland).

Mary of Guise. See GUISE.

Mary of Medici. See MARIE DE' MEDICI.

Mary of Modena (1658–1718), only daughter of the Duke of Modena, in 1673 became the second wife of the Duke of York, who in 1685 succeeded as James II. (q.v.). Five daughters and one son had all died in infancy, when on 10th June 1688 she gave birth to Prince James Francis Edward, and six months later escaped with him to France. She bore another daughter in 1692, and spent her last days at St Germain.

Mary, Queen of Scots, was the daughter of James V. of Scotland by his second wife, Mary of Guise, and was born at Linlithgow, 7th or 8th Dec. 1542, while her father lay on his deathbed at Falkland. A queen when she was a week old, she was promised in marriage by the Regent Arran to Prince Edward of England, but the Scottish parliament declared the promise null. War with England followed, and the disastrous defeat of Pinkie (1547); but Mary was offered in marriage to the eldest son of Henry II. of France and Catharine de' Medici. The offer was accepted; and in 1548 Mary sailed from Dumbarton to Roscoff, and was affianced to the Dauphin at St Germain. Her next ten years were passed at the French court, where she was carefully educated; and in 1558 she was married to the Dauphin, who was a year younger than herself. Mary was induced to sign a secret deed, by which, if she died childless, both her Scottish realm and her right of succession to the English crown (she was the great-granddaughter of Henry VII.) were conveyed to France. In 1559 the death of the French king called her husband to the throne as Francis II., and the government passed into the hands of the Guises; but the sickly king died in 1560, when the reins of power were grasped by Catharine de' Medici as regent for her next son, Charles IX. The young queen's presence was already urgently needed in Scotland, which the death of her mother had left without a government, while convulsed by the throes of the Reformation; and she sailed from Calais on the 14th, and arrived at Leith on the 19th August 1561. Her government began auspiciously. The Reformation claimed to have received the sanction of the Scottish parliament, and Mary was content to leave affairs as she found them, stipulating only for liberty to use her own religion. Her chief minister was a Protestant, her illegitimate brother, James Stuart, whom she created Earl of Moray. Under his guidance, in the autumn of 1562, she made a progress to the north, which ended in the defeat and death of the Earl of Huntly, the chief of the Roman Catholic party (and see CHASTELARD). Meanwhile the kings of Sweden, Denmark, and France, the Archduke Charles of Austria, Don Carlos of Spain, the Dukes of Ferrara, Nemours, and Anjou, the Earl of Arran, and the Earl of Leicester were proposed as candidates for her hand. Her own preference was for Don Carlos, and only after all hopes of obtaining him were quenched, her choice fell, somewhat suddenly (1565), on her cousin, Henry Stewart, Lord Darnley, son of the Earl of Lennox, by his marriage with a granddaughter of Henry VII. of England. He was thus among the nearest heirs to the English crown; and this and his good looks were his sole recommendation. He was weak, needy, insolent, and vicious; he was a Roman Catholic; and he was three years younger than Mary. The marriage was the signal for an easily quelled insurrection by Moray and the Hamiltons. But Mary almost at once was disgusted by Darnley's debauchery, and alarmed by his arrogance. She had given him the title of king, but she hesitated to grant his demand that the crown should be secured to him for life, and that, if she died without issue, it should descend to his heirs. Her chief minister since Moray's rebellion had been David Rizzio (or Riccio), a mean-looking Italian of many accomplishments. The king had been his sworn friend, but now suspected in him the real obstacle to his designs upon the crown. In this belief, he entered into a formal compact with Moray, Ruthven, Morton, and other Protestant chiefs, and himself led the way into the queen's cabinet and held her while the murderers dragged the Italian into an antechamber, and despatched him there (9th March 1566). Dissembling her indignation, Mary succeeded in detaching her husband from his allies, and escaped with him from Holyrood to Dunbar; Ruthven and Morton fled to England; Moray was received by the queen; and Darnley, who had betrayed both sides, became an object of mingled abhorrence and contempt. A little before the birth (19th June 1566) of the prince who became James VI., the queen's affection for her husband seemed to revive; but the change was only momentary; and before the boy's baptism, in December, her estrangement was greater than ever. Divorce was openly discussed, and Darnley spoke of leaving the country, but fell ill of the small-pox at Glasgow about 9th January 1567. On the 25th Mary went to see him, and brought him to Edinburgh on the 31st. He was lodged in a small mansion beside the Kirk o' Field, just outside the southern walls. There Mary visited him daily, slept for two nights in a room below his bedchamber, and passed the evening of Sunday, 9th February, by his bedside in kindly conversation. She left him between ten and eleven o'clock to take part in a masque at Holyrood, at the marriage of a favourite valet; and about two hours after midnight the house in which the king slept was blown up by gunpowder, and his lifeless body was found in the

garden. The chief actor in this tragedy was undoubtedly the Earl of Bothwell (q.v.), who had of late enjoyed the queen's favour; but there were suspicions that the queen herself was not wholly ignorant of the plot. On 12th April Bothwell was brought to a mock-trial, and acquitted; on the 24th he intercepted the queen on her way from Linlithgow to Edinburgh, and carried her, with scarcely a show of resistance, to Dunbar. On 7th May he was divorced from his comely and new-married wife; on the 12th Mary publicly pardoned his seizure of her person, and created him Duke of Orkney; and on the 15th, three months after her husband's murder, she married the man every one regarded as his murderer. This fatal step at once arrayed her nobles in arms against her. Her army melted away without striking a blow on the field of Carberry (15th June), when nothing was left but to surrender to the confederate lords. They led her to Edinburgh, where the insults of the rabble drove her well-nigh frantic. Hurried next to Lochleven, she was constrained (24th July) to sign an act of abdication in favour of her son, who, five days afterwards, was crowned at Stirling. Escaping from her island-prison (2d May 1568), she found herself in a few days at the head of an army of 6000 men, which was defeated (13th May) by the Regent Moray at Langside, near Glasgow. Three days afterwards Mary crossed the Solway, and threw herself on the protection of Queen Elizabeth, only to find herself a prisoner for life—first at Carlisle, then at Bolton, Tutbury, Wingfield, Coventry, Chatsworth, Sheffield, Buxton, Chartley, and Fotheringhay. The presence of Mary in England was a constant source of uneasiness to Elizabeth and her advisers. A large Catholic minority naturally looked to Mary as the likely restorer of the old faith. Plot followed plot; and that of Antony Babington had for its object the assassination of Elizabeth and the deliverance of Mary. It was discovered; letters of Mary approving the death of Elizabeth fell into Walsingham's hands; and, mainly on the evidence of copies of these letters, Mary was brought to trial in September 1586. Sentence of death was pronounced against her on 25th October; but it was not until 1st February 1587 that Elizabeth took courage to sign the warrant of execution. It was carried into effect on the 8th, when Mary laid her head upon the block with the dignity of a queen and the resignation of a martyr, evincing to the last her devotion to the church of her fathers. Her body, buried at Peterborough, was in 1612 removed to Henry VII.'s Chapel at Westminster, where it still lies in a sumptuous tomb erected by James VI. The statue there and the contemporary portraits by Clouet (q.v.) are the best representations of Mary.

The preponderance of authority seems now to be on the side of those who believe in Mary's criminal love for Bothwell and her guilty knowledge of his conspiracy against her husband's life. Her beauty and accomplishments have never been disputed. The charm of her soft, sweet voice is described as irresistible; and she sang well, accompanying herself on the harp, the virginal, and the lute. She spoke three or four languages, was well and variously informed, talked admirably, and wrote both in prose and in verse. Of six extant pieces of her poetry (less than 300 lines) the best is the poem of eleven stanzas on the death of her first husband. The longest is a *Meditation* of a hundred lines, written in 1572. All are in French, except one sonnet in Italian. The sweet lines beginning 'Adieu, plaisant pays de France,' are not hers. A volume of French verse on the *Institution of a Prince* has been lost since 1627, along with a Latin speech in vindication of learned women, delivered in the Louvre. See works by Jebb (1725), Anderson (1728), Goodall (1754), Tytler (1759, 1790), Chalmers (1818), Miss Strickland (new ed. 1873), Mignet (1852), Chéruel (1858), Joseph Robertson (1863), Hosack (champion of her innocence, 1870–74), Chantelauze (1876), Claude Nau (ed. by Father Stevenson, 1883), Leader (1881), Henderson (1890, 1905), Philippson (1891–92), Skelton (1893), Hay Fleming (1897), Samuel Cowan (1901 1907), Stoddart (1908), Shelley (1913), Mumby (1914, 1921), Mahon (1924, 1930); Lang's *Mystery of Mary Stuart* (1901), her *Trial* (ed. Steuart, 1923), and *Papal Negotiations* (Scot. Hist. Soc. 1901); and Rait and Cameron, *King James's Secret* (1927).

Masaccio ('Thomas'), the nickname of—(1) TOMMASO GUIDI (*c.* 1401–29), a Florentine painter, born in the Arno valley; (2) a Florentine sculptor, MASO DI BARTOLOMMEO (1406–57). [*Maz-at'cho.*]

Masaniello (properly TOMMASO ANIELLO), a fisherman of Amalfi, born in 1623, led the successful revolt of the Neapolitans against their Spanish oppressors on 7th July 1647. He was assassinated by agents of the Spanish viceroy on 16th July. [*Ma-zan-ee-el'lo.*]

Masaryk, THOMAS GARRIGUE (1850–1937), first President of the Czechoslovak Republic (1918–35), was born at Hodonin, Moravia. An ardent Slovak, while in exile during the First World War he organised the Czechoslovak Independence movement.—His son JAN (1886–1948), diplomat, returned from exile after the Second World War, became Foreign Minister, and committed suicide.

Mascagni, PIETRO (1863–1945), composer, born a baker's son at Leghorn, produced in 1890 the brilliantly successful one-act opera, *Cavalleria Rusticana*. [*Mas-kan'yee.*]

Masefield, JOHN, O.M. (1935), poet laureate (1930), was born at Ledbury in 1878. *Salt Water Ballads* appeared in 1902; *Dauber* (1913) confirmed his reputation as a poet of the sea. *Nan* (1909) is a tragedy of great merit. Other notable works are *The Everlasting Mercy* (1911); *The Widow in the Bye-Street* (1912); *Shakespeare* (1911); *Gallipoli* (1916); the novels *Sard Harker* (1924), *Odtaa* (1926), and *The Hawbucks* (1929); and the plays *The Trial of Jesus* (1925) and *The Coming of Christ* (miracle-play, 1928).

Masham, ABIGAIL, LADY, *née* HILL, cousin to the Duchess of Marlborough (q.v.), whom she superseded as Queen Anne's favourite. She married in 1707, and died 6th December 1734.

Masinissa (*c.* 238–149 B.C.), king of the Eastern Numidians, helped the Carthaginians to subdue the Massylii or Western Numidians, accompanied his allies to Spain, and fought valiantly against the Romans. But about 210 going over to them, he received as his reward Western Numidia and large portions of Carthaginian territory.

Maskelyne, NEVIL, D.D., born in London, 6th October 1732, and educated at Westminster and Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1758 was elected F.R.S., went to Barbadoes to test the chronometers (1763), and in 1765 was appointed astronomer-royal. During the forty-six years that he held this office he improved methods and instruments of observation, invented the prismatic micrometer, and made important observations. In 1774 he measured the earth's density from the deflection of the plumb-line at Schiehallion

in Perthshire. The first of his very numerous publications was the *British Mariner's Guide* (1763), followed by the *Nautical Almanac* (1765–67). His *Tables for computing the Places of the Fixed Stars, &c.*, were published by the Royal Society in 1774. In 1776 he produced the first volume of the Greenwich *Astronomical Observations*. He was rector from 1775 of Shrawardine, Salop, and from 1782 of North Runcton, Norfolk, and died 9th February 1811.—Mervin Herbert Nevil Story-Maskelyne (1823–1911), Waynflete professor of Mineralogy at Cambridge 1856–95 and F.R.S., was a descendant.

Mason, Alfred Edward Woodley, novelist and dramatist, was born in London in 1865.

Mason, George Heming, A.R.A. (1818–72), born near Stoke-upon-Trent. His best-known works were 'The Evening Hymn' (1868), 'Girls Dancing by the Sea' (1869), and 'The Harvest Moon' (1872).

Mason, Sir Josiah (1795–1881), born at Kidderminster, began life as a hawker, after 1822 manufactured split-rings, and in 1829 began to make pens for Perry & Co., becoming erelong the greatest pen-maker in the world. He was partner with Elkington in electro-plating (1842–65), and had smelting-works for copper and nickel. He endowed almshouses and an orphanage at Erdington at a cost of £260,000, and gave £180,000 to found the Mason College (now Birmingham University). See Memoir by Bunce (1890).

Mason, William (1725–97), minor poet, was the son of a Hull clergyman, took his B.A. from St John's College, Cambridge, in 1745, and was elected fellow of Pembroke through the influence of Gray, who had been attracted to him by his *Musæus* (1747), a lament for Pope in imitation of Milton's *Lycidas*. He published two poor tragedies, *Elfrida* and *Caractacus;* the *English Garden* (1772–82), a tedious poem in blank verse; and, as Gray's executor, the *Memoirs of Gray* in 1775. He became vicar of Aston, Yorkshire, in 1754, canon of York in 1762. See work by Draper (1924).

Maspero, Sir Gaston, Hon. K.C.M.G. (1909), born at Paris, of Italian parents, 23d June 1846, in 1874 became professor of Egyptology at the Collège de France, and was in 1881–86, 1899–1914 keeper of the Bulak Museum and director of explorations in Egypt, making valuable discoveries at Sakkara, Dahshûr, Ekhmim, &c. He died in 1916. Among his many works on Egyptology are his *Guide* to the Bulak Museum (1885), *Histoire Ancienne* (trans. as *Dawn of Civilisation*, 1895, and *Struggle of the Nations*, 1896), *L'Archéologie Égyptienne* (1887; trans. 1887), and *Contes Populaires de l'Égypte Ancienne* (1882).

Masséna, André, greatest of Napoleon's marshals, was born at Nice, it is said of Jewish origin, 6th May 1758. He served fourteen years in the Sardinian army, and in the French Revolution rose rapidly in rank, becoming in 1793 a general of division. He distinguished himself greatly in the campaigns in Upper Italy, especially at Rivoli (1797); and in command of the army in Switzerland gained his crushing victory over Suvaroff's Russians at Zurich (1799), becoming marshal of the empire in 1804. In Italy he kept the Archduke Charles in check, crushed him at Caldiero, and overran Naples. In 1807, after Eylau, he commanded the right wing, and was created Duke of Rivoli. He lost his left eye at a hunting-party. In the campaign of 1809 against Austria he covered himself with glory at Landshut and Eckmühl, and at Aspern or Essling earned the title of Prince of Essling. In 1810 he compelled Wellington to fall back upon his impregnable lines at Torres Vedras, was forced after five months, by total lack of supplies, to make a masterly retreat, but was recalled with ignominy by his imperious master. At the Restoration he gave in his adhesion to the Bourbons, and was made a peer. On Napoleon's return from Elba Masséna refused to follow him; he died 4th April 1817. See his *Mémoires* (7 vols. 1849–50), and books by Toselli (1869), Gachot (1901 *et seq.*). [*Mas-say-na.*]

Massenet, Jules (1842–1912), born at Montaud near St Étienne, studied at the Paris Conservatoire, where in 1878–96 he was professor. He made his fame by the comic opera *Don César de Bazan* in 1872. Other operas are *Le Roi de Lahore*, *Manon Lescaut*, *Sapho*, *Chérubin*, and *Roma* (1912); and among his works are oratorios, orchestral suites, music for piano, and songs. [*Mass-nay.*]

Massey, Gerald (1828–1907), born near Tring, became a Christian Socialist, edited a journal, lectured, and between 1851 and 1869 published eight or nine volumes of poetry (*Babe Christabel and other Poems*, *Craigcrook Castle*, &c.), mostly collected in *My Lyrical Life* (1890). He wrote also mystical and speculative theological or cosmogonic works, and discovered a 'Secret Drama' in Shakespeare's Sonnets. See book by Flower (1895), and Churton Collins's *Studies* (1905).

Massey, William Ferguson (1856–1925), premier of New Zealand from 1912, was born in Ireland.

Massillon, Jean Baptiste, preacher, born at Hyères in Provence, 24th June 1663, was trained for the church in the Oratory. He preached before Louis XIV. in 1699 and 1704. In 1717 he became Bishop of Clermont, and next year preached before Louis XV. his celebrated *Petit Carême*—a series of ten short Lenten sermons. In 1719 he was elected to the Academy; in 1723 he preached the funeral oration of the Duchess of Orleans, his last public discourse in Paris. From this time he lived almost entirely for his diocese, where his charity and gentleness gained him the love of all. He died of apoplexy, 28th September 1742. See Blampignon's monograph (1884) and Sainte-Beuve's *Causeries du Lundi*, vol. ix. [*Mas-see-yon'.*]

Massine, Léonide, born in Moscow in 1896, was principal dancer and choreographer with Diaghilev and the Ballets Russes de Monte Carlo.

Massinger, Philip, dramatist, baptised at St Thomas's, Salisbury, 24th November 1583, was a son of a retainer of the Earl of Pembroke. In 1602 he entered St Alban's Hall, Oxford, but left without a degree in 1606. It has been supposed that at Oxford he became a convert to Catholicism; his plays somewhat support this view. Massinger was writing for the stage during the lifetime of the manager Philip Henslowe, who died in 1616. In later years he wrote many plays single-handed; but much of his work is mixed up with that of other men, particularly Fletcher. Fletcher was buried in St Saviour's Church, Southwark, 29th August 1625; and Massinger was laid in the same grave, 18th March 1640. Probably the earliest of Massinger's extant plays is *'The Unnatural Combat*, a repulsive tragedy, printed in 1639. The first in order of publication is *The Virgin Martyr* (1622), partly written by Dekker. In 1623 was published *The Duke of Milan*, a fine tragedy, but too rhetorical. *The Bondman*, *The Renegado*, and *The Parliament of Love* were licensed in 1623–24. *The Roman Actor* (1626) abounds in eloquent declamation, but is somewhat stiff. *The Great Duke of Florence*, produced on 5th July 1627, has a delightful love-story. *The Maid of Honour*

(1628) is—like *The Bondman*—full of political allusions. *The Picture*, licensed in 1629, has an improbable plot (like some others), but is well written. *The Emperor of the East* (1631) bears some resemblance to *The Duke of Milan*. Nathaniel Field joined Massinger in writing the fine tragedy *The Fatal Dowry*, printed in 1632. *The City Madam*, licensed in 1632, and *A New Way to pay Old Debts*, printed in 1633, are Massinger's most masterly comedies—brilliant satirical studies, though without warmth or geniality. *A Very Woman* (1634) is Fletcher's *Woman's Plot* revised by Massinger. *The Guardian* dates from 1633, *The Bashful Lover* from 1636. *Believe as you List* (1631) was first printed from MS. (partly in Massinger's own hand) in 1844, and by C. J. Sisson in 1927. The powerful and stately *Tragedy of Sir John Van Olden Barnavelt* (1619), by Massinger and Fletcher, was first printed in vol. ii. of Bullen's *Old Plays* (First Series). Some of Massinger's plays are (as Coleridge said) as interesting as a novel; others are as solid as a treatise on political philosophy. His verse, though fluent and flexible, lacks the music and magic of Shakespeare's. No writer repeats himself more frequently. It is difficult to say how far Massinger was concerned in the authorship of plays that pass under the name of 'Beaumont and Fletcher.' There are editions (none complete) by Gifford (1805; new ed. 1813), Hartley Coleridge (1840), Cunningham (1867), and Symons (1887–89, 1904); study by Cruickshank (1920).

Masson, David (1822–1907), the biographer of Milton, was born at Aberdeen, and educated at Marischal College there and the University of Edinburgh. In 1847 he settled in London, writing for reviews, encyclopædias, &c., and editing *Macmillan's Magazine* 1859–68. In 1852 he became professor of English Literature in University College, London, and in 1865 in Edinburgh University; he resigned in 1895. His *Essays, Biographical and Critical* (1856), were extended in 1874–76. His *Life of John Milton* (6 vols. 1859–80) is the most complete biography of any Englishman. Other works are *British Novelists* (1859), *Recent British Philosophy* (1865), *Drummond of Hawthornden* (1873), editions of Milton's poems, De Quincey's works (14 vols. 1889–91), *De Quincey* (1878), *Sketches and Memories* (1892).

Masters, Edgar Lee (b. 1869), American author, wrote the satirical *Spoon River Anthology* (1915).

Masûdi, Abul Hassan Ali, Arab traveller (*d.* 957), born at Bagdad, visited Egypt, Palestine, the Caspian, India, Ceylon, Madagascar, perhaps even China. His chief works are the *Annals*, *Meadows of Gold* (printed with French transl. 1861–77, and at Boulak in 1867), and *Indicator*.

Matejko, Jan Alois (1838–93), a Polish painter born at Cracow. [*Ma-tĕ-ko.*]

Mather, Increase, American divine, was the sixth son of an English Nonconformist minister who emigrated in 1635. He was born at Dorchester, Mass., June 21, 1639, and graduated at Harvard in 1656, and again at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1658. His first charge was Great Torrington in Devon; but in 1661, finding it impossible to conform, he returned to America, and from 1664 till his death, 23d August 1723, was pastor of the North Church, Boston, and from 1681 president also of Harvard. He published no less than 136 separate works, including *Remarkable Providences* (1684) and a *History of the War with the Indians* (1676). Sent to England in 1689 to lay colonial grievances before the king, he obtained a new charter from William III. He was far less an alarmist about witchcraft than his son, and his *Causes of Conscience concerning Witchcraft* (1693) helped to cool the heated imaginations of the colonists.—His son, Cotton Mather, born in Boston, February 12, 1663, graduated in 1678 at Harvard, and became colleague to his father at Boston. He published as many as 382 books, and his *Memorable Providences relating to Witchcraft and Possessions* (1685) did much to fan the cruel fury of the New Englanders. During the Salem witchcraft mania Mather wrote his *Wonders of the Invisible World* (1692), and on the head of none rests a heavier burden of bloodguiltiness. His *Magnalia Christi Americana* (1702) is an undigested mass of materials for the church history of New England. The *Essays to do Good* (1710) are feeble. He died February 13, 1728. See his Life by his son (1729); Upham, *The Salem Delusion* (1831); and Lives by Marvin (1892), and R. and L. Boas (1929).

Mathers, Helen Buckingham (1853–1920), novelist, was born at Misterton, Crewkerne, and from 1875, when *Comin' thro' the Rye* appeared, issued more than a score of novels and a volume of poems. In 1876 she married Dr Henry Reeves, a distinguished surgeon.

Mathew, Theobald ('Father Mathew'), apostle of temperance, was born at Thomastown in Tipperary, October 10, 1790. He took priest's orders in the Capuchin order in 1814; and in his ceaseless labours at Cork, seeing how much of the degradation of his people was due to drink, became (1838) an ardent advocate of total abstinence. His crusade extended to Dublin, to the North, to Liverpool, Manchester, London, Glasgow, and even to the chief seats of the Irish in the New World. His success was marvellous, and everywhere he roused enthusiasm and secured warm affection. But overwork (especially during the potato-famine) ruined his health, his mission schemes were costly, and he was only saved from serious pecuniary distresses by a Civil List pension of £300 (1847) and a private subscription. Worn out by his labours, he died at Queenstown, 8th December 1856. See Lives by Maguire (1863), Wells (1867), and F. J. Matthew (1890).

Mathews, Charles, comedian, the son of a bookseller, was born in London, 28th June 1776, and educated at Merchant Taylors'. He made his début as an amateur at Richmond in 1793; and after a regular training played in London in 1803, at the Haymarket, Drury Lane, Covent Garden, and Lyceum; but he was not satisfied with the class of part given to him, and in 1818 took up with immense success the profession of 'entertainer,' visiting America twice. He died at Plymouth, 28th June 1835. See his Memoirs by his wife (4 vols. 1839).—His son, Charles James (1803–78), was a delightful light comedian, of charming grace and delicacy. In 1838 he married Madame Vestris (q.v.). See his *Life*, edited by the younger Dickens (1879).

Mathias Corvinus. See Matthias.

Mathilda, Countess of Tuscany (*d.* 1115), the supporter (with money and men) of Pope Gregory VII. in his long struggle with the Empire, was a daughter of the Count of Tuscany, and married first Godfrey, Duke of Lorraine, and then the young Welf of Bavaria. In 1077 she made a gift of all her vast possessions to the church. It was at her castle of Canossa that Henry IV. did penance to Gregory. See Life by N. Duff (1909).

Matilda (1102–67), 'the Empress Maud,' who carried on the civil war in England with Stephen

(q.v.), was the only daughter of Henry I. In 1114 she was married to the Emperor Henry V., and in 1128 to Geoffrey of Anjou, by whom she became the mother of Henry II.

Matisse, Henri, French post-impressionist painter, born in 1869 at Le Cateau (Nord). See monograph by M. Sembat (1920).

Matsys, or Massys, Quentin (*c.* 1466–*c.* 1531), Flemish painter, born at Louvain, was, according to legend, a blacksmith. In 1491 he joined the painters' guild of St Luke in Antwerp. His pictures are mostly religious, treated with a reverent spirit, but with decided touches of realism, and of exquisite finish. He ranks high as a portrait-painter.

Mattei, Count Cesare (1810–96), was born and died at Bologna, and in 1847 was made a count for his generous support of the Holy See. Before 1866 he invented a series of secret remedies or patent medicines, which were alleged to cure not merely fevers, &c., but scrofula, dysentery, elephantiasis, and cancer, and were advocated and denounced in England in 1890–95. [*Mat-tay'ee.*]

Matthew of Westminster, long the supposed author of the *Flores Historiarum* (first printed by Archbishop Parker in 1567; ed. by Luard in 1890; trans. by Yonge, 1853), is of doubtful existence, the work being perhaps merely an abridgment of Matthew Paris (q.v.) or of Roger of Wendover, named from a copy at Westminster.

Matthew Paris. See Paris.

Matthews, Henry, Lord Llandaff (1826–1913), born in Ceylon, son of a judge there, studied at Paris and University College, London. In 1850 he was called to the bar, in 1868 was made a Q.C., and was Conservative M.P. for Dungarvan 1868–74, and for East Birmingham 1886–95. In 1886–92 he was Home Secretary, and in 1895 was created Lord Llandaff.

Matthias Corvinus (*c.* 1443–90), king of Hungary, the second son of John Hunyady (q.v.), was elected in 1458. But it cost him a six years' hard struggle against Turks, Bohemians, the Emperor Frederick III., and disaffected magnates before he could have himself crowned. He drove the Turks back across the frontiers; made himself master of Bosnia (1462) and of Moldavia and Wallachia (1467); and in 1478 concluded peace with Ladislaus of Bohemia, obtaining Moravia, Silesia, and Lusatia. Out of this war grew another with Frederick III., in which Matthias besieged and captured Vienna (1485), and took possession of a large part of Austria proper. He greatly encouraged arts and letters: he founded the university of Buda, built an observatory, summoned scholars and artists to his court, adorned his capital with the works of renowned sculptors, employed a staff of literary men in Italy to copy manuscripts, and so founded a magnificent library. The finances were brought into order, industry and commerce were promoted, and justice was administered strictly. But his rule was arbitrary and his taxes were heavy. See Life by Fraknoi (Ger. trans. 1891).

Maturin, Charles Robert, dramatist and romancer, was born in 1782, waged war with poverty as curate of St Peter's, Dublin, and died there, October 30, 1824, after making his name known by a series of extravagant novels that outdid Mrs Radcliffe. These were *The Fatal Revenge, The Wild Irish Boy, The Milesian Chief;* and later, *Women, Melmoth* (1820), and *The Albigenses.* His tragedy, *Bertram*, had a success at Drury Lane in 1816; its successors, *Manuel* and *Fredolpho*, were promptly damned. See memoir prefixed to new edition of *Melmoth* (1892).—His son, William (1803–87), was a High Churchman, perpetual curate from 1844 of Grangegorman; and his son, 'Father Basil W. Maturin' (1847–1915), one of the Cowley brotherhood, and a well-known pulpit orator, when in 1897 he 'went over' to Rome, went down in the torpedoed *Lusitania.*

Maud. See Matilda.

Maude, Sir Frederick Stanley (1864–1917), major-general, served in the Sudan and South Africa. In the Great War he took part in the Dardanelles evacuation, and in command in Mesopotamia turned a British failure to a success, but died of cholera. See Life by Callwell (1920).

Maudsley, Henry (1835–1918), mental pathologist, born near Giggleswick, was physician to the Manchester Asylum, and professor of Medical Jurisprudence at University College 1869–79.

Maugham, William Somerset, English novelist and dramatist, born at Paris in 1874, studied in Heidelberg, became a surgeon, issued his first story in 1897, and attained greater fame with *The Circle* (1921) and other powerful plays.

Maule, Fox (1801–74), Liberal M.P., succeeded his father as Lord Panmure in 1852, his cousin in 1860 as Earl of Dalhousie.

Maunder, Samuel (1785–1849), assisted his brother-in-law, Wm. Pinnock, in the preparation of his catechisms, and compiled thesauruses.

Maundeville. See Mandeville.

Maundrell, Henry (1665–1701), born at Compton Bassett near Calne, became a fellow of Exeter College, Oxford, and in 1696 chaplain at Aleppo. He wrote *Journey to Jerusalem* (1703).

Maupassant, Guy de, novelist, was born 5th August 1850, at the Norman château of Miromesnil, and, after fighting in the Franco-German war, wrote stories, a play, and lyrics (1880). But he won his real reputation as a novelist with *La Maison Tellier* (1881), *Une Vie* (1883), *Bel-Ami* (1885), *La petite Roque* (1886), *Pierre et Jean* (1888), *Fort comme la Mort* (1889), and *Notre Cœur* (1890). He became insane in 1892, and died 6th July 1893. A leader of the Naturalist school, he excelled in short stories, in pure (or impure) realism. See Maynial, *La Vie et l'Œuvre de Maupassant* (1906). [*Mo'pas-song.*]

Maupeou, Nicolas Augustin de (1714–92), succeeded his father as chancellor of France in 1768, and incurred great unpopularity by suppressing the *parlements* and establishing new courts. On Louis XV.'s death (1774) he was banished. See work by Flammermont (1884). [*Mo-poo'.*]

Maupertuis, Pierre Louis Moreau de (1698–1759), mathematician, was born at St Malo, served in the army, and as a strenuous supporter of Newton's physical theories was made a member of the Royal Society of London in 1728. In 1736–37 he was at the head of the Academicians sent to Lapland to measure a degree of longitude. Frederick the Great made him president of the Berlin Academy. But his temper provoked general dislike and the special enmity of Voltaire, who satirised him in *Micromégas*, &c., driving him to Basel, where he died. See Lives by La Beaumelle (1856) and Lesueur (1897). [*Mo-per-twee.*]

Maurepas, Jean Frédéric Phélippeux, Comte de (1701–81), statesman, displeased the all-powerful Pompadour, and was banished from court in 1749. Recalled and made first minister in 1774, he sought to humiliate England by recognising the United States. See his *Mémoires* (4 vols. 1792). [*Mōre-pah.*]

Mauriac, François, French novelist, born in 1885 at Bordeaux. [*Mor-yak'.*]

Maurice, Prince of Orange and Count of Nassau (1567–1625), son of William the Silent, on whose assassination (1584) he was chosen stadhouder. Great part of the Netherlands was still in the hands of the Spaniards; but Maurice, aided by an English contingent under Leicester and Sidney, rapidly wrested from them the cities and fortresses. In 1597 he defeated the Spaniards at Turnhout, and in 1600 at Nieuwpoort; and for more than three years baffled all the power of Spain by his defence of Ostend. Finally, in 1609, Spain was compelled to acknowledge the United Provinces as a free republic. From this time keen dissension grew up between the Orange party, who favoured the Gomarists, and the Remonstrants or Arminians (see Barneveldt, Arminius), and the former triumphed. See Groen van Prinsterer, *Maurice et Barneveldt* (1875).

Maurice, Prince (1620–52). See Rupert.

Maurice, John Frederick Denison, theologian, the son of a Unitarian minister, was born at Normanston near Lowestoft, 29th August 1805, and studied at Trinity College and Trinity Hall, Cambridge, but as a dissenter, left in 1827 without a degree, and commenced a literary career in London. He wrote a novel, *Eustace Conway*, and for a time edited the *Athenæum*. Influenced by Coleridge, he resolved to take orders in the Church of England, at Oxford took his M.A., and was ordained a priest in 1834. He became chaplain to Guy's Hospital (1837), to Lincoln's Inn (1841–60); in 1840 professor of Literature at King's College, London, where he was professor of Theology 1846–53. In 1860 he accepted the incumbency of Vere Street Chapel, which he held until his election to the chair of Moral Philosophy at Cambridge in 1866. He died in London 1st April 1872. The publication in 1853 of his *Theological Essays*, dealing with the atonement and eternal life, lost him the professorship of Theology in King's College. His principal books are *Moral and Metaphysical Philosophy*, *Religions of the World*, *Prophets and Kings of the Old Testament*, *Patriarchs and Lawgivers of the Old Testament*, *The Kingdom of Christ*, *The Doctrine of Sacrifice*, *Theological Essays*, *Lectures on the Ecclesiastical History of the First and Second Centuries*, *Gospel of St John*, *The Conscience*, and *Social Morality*. Maurice strenuously controverted Mansel's views on our knowledge of God, and denounced as false any political economy founded on selfishness and not on the Cross as the ruling power of the universe. He was the mainspring of the movement known as Christian Socialism; and was the founder of the Working-man's College and of the Queen's College for Women, in both of which he taught. See *Life* (1884) by his son, Sir John Frederick Maurice, K.C.B. (1841–1912), professor (1885–92) of Military History at the Staff College, and author of a *System of Field Manœuvres* (1872), *The Ashantee War* (1874), *The Campaign of 1882 in Egypt* (1887), and *War* (1891).

Maurice of Saxony. See Charles V.

Maurier. See Du Maurier.

Maurois, André (b. 1885), pseudonym of André Herzog, French novelist and biographer. [*Mor-wa'.*]

Maurras, Charles, French writer, born in 1868, a leader of the monarchist movement. [*Mor-ra'.*]

Maury, Jean Siffrein, was born 26th June 1746 at Valréas (dep. Vaucluse). Eloquent *éloges* on the dauphin, &c., gained him in 1784 admission to the Academy. In 1789 he was sent to the States-general, where as an orator he rivalled Mirabeau. At the dissolution of the Constituent Assembly he withdrew to Rome, and was made an archbishop *in partibus*, and cardinal (1794); but he made his submission in 1804 to Napoleon, who appointed him in 1810 Archbishop of Paris. He died 11th May 1817. See Lives by his nephew (1827), Poujoulat (1835), and Ricard (1887). [*Mo-ree'.*]

Maury, Matthew Fontaine, born near Fredericksburg, Va., January 14, 1806, entered the U.S. navy in 1825, and during a voyage round the world commenced his well-known *Navigation* (1834). Lamed for life in 1839, he was appointed superintendent in 1842 of the Hydrographical Office at Washington, and in 1844 of the Observatory. Here he wrote his *Physical Geography of the Sea* (1856), and his works on the Gulf Stream, Ocean Currents, and Great Circle Sailing. He became an officer of the Confederate navy, and died 1st Feb. 1873, professor of Physics at Lexington. See Life by daughter (1888).

Mauve, Anton (1838–88), born at Zaandam, became one of the greatest Dutch landscape-painters of his time.

Mavor, William Fordyce (1758–1837), an Oxfordshire clergyman and schoolmaster, born at New Deer, compiled a well-known spelling-book.

Maxim, Sir Hiram Stevens (1840–1916; knighted 1901), born at Sangersville, Maine, U.S., was bred a coachbuilder. From 1867 he took out patents for gas apparatus, electric lamps, &c. His machine-gun was perfected in London in 1883; he also invented a pneumatic gun, a smokeless powder, and a flying-machine (1894). See *My Life* (1915), and Life by Mottelay (1920).

Maximilian I., German emperor, the son of Frederick III., was born 22d March 1459. By his marriage with Mary, heiress of Charles the Bold, he acquired Burgundy and Flanders; but this involved him in war with Louis XI. of France, and in 1482 he was forced to give Artois and Burgundy to Louis. In 1486 he was elected king of the Romans. In 1490 he drove out the Hungarians who, under Matthias Corvinus, had seized (1487) great part of the Austrian territories; at Villach in 1492 he routed the Turks; and in 1493 he became emperor. Having next married a daughter of the Duke of Milan, he turned his ambition towards Italy. But after years of war he was compelled (1515) to give up Milan to France and Verona to the Venetians; and in 1499 the Swiss completely separated themselves from the German Empire. The hereditary dominions of his house, however, were increased by the peaceful acquisition of Tirol; the marriage of his son Philip with the Infanta Joanna united the Houses of Spain and Hapsburg; whilst the marriage in 1521 of his grandson Ferdinand with the daughter of Ladislaus of Hungary and Bohemia brought both these kingdoms to Austria. He also improved the administration of justice, greatly encouraged the arts and learning, and caused to be written *Theuerdank* in verse and *Weisskunig* in prose, of both of which himself is the hero, and probably part-author. 'The foremost knight of the age,' he died 12th January 1519. See Lives by Klüpfel (1864), Ulmann (1884–91), and 'Christopher Hare' (1913).

Maximilian, Emperor of Mexico, was born 6th July 1832, the younger brother of Francis-Joseph I., and became an Austrian admiral. In 1863 the French called together a Mexican assembly, which offered the crown of Mexico to

Maximilian; he accepted it, and in June 1864 entered Mexico. But Juarez (q.v.) again raised the standard of independence, and Napoleon III. had to withdraw his troops. In vain the Empress Charlotte (1840–1927), a daughter of Leopold I. of Belgium, went to Europe to enlist support; her reason gave way under grief and excitement. Maximilian felt bound to remain and share the fate of his followers. With 8000 men he made a brave defence of Querétaro, but in May 1867 was betrayed, and on June 19 shot. Seven volumes of his sketches of travel, essays, &c. (*Aus Meinem Leben*) were published in 1867. See books by J. M. Taylor (1894), P. F. Martin (1914), Corti (1928).

Max-Müller, Friedrich, philologist, was born 6th December 1823, at Dessau, where his father, Wilhelm Müller (1794–1827), lyric poet, was ducal librarian. He studied at Dessau, Leipzig, and Berlin, devoting himself to Sanskrit; and his translation of the *Hitopadesa* appeared in 1844. In Paris he began (1845), at the instigation of Burnouf, to prepare an edition of the Rig-Veda, coming to England in 1846 to examine the MSS. in the East India House and the Bodleian; and the East India Company commissioned him (1847) to edit it at their expense (6 vols. 1849–74; new ed. 1890). For a time Taylorian professor of Modern Languages at Oxford, he was in 1866 appointed professor there of Comparative Philology, a study he did more than any one else to promote in England. He published *The Languages of the Seat of War in the East* (1854), *Comparative Mythology* (1856), *History of Sanskrit Literature* (1859), *Science of Language* (1861–63), *Science of Religion* (1870), *Chips from a German Workshop* (1868–75), *Origin and Growth of Religion* (Hibbert Lectures, 1878), *Biographical Essays* (1883), *The Science of Thought* (1887), *Biographies of Words* (1888), *Natural, Physical, Anthropological, and Psychical Religion* (Glasgow Gifford Lectures, pub. 1889–93), *Vedanta Philosophy* (1894), and *Science of Mythology* (1897)—not to speak of *Deutsche Liebe* and *Auld Lang Syne* (1899). He edited the *Sacred Books of the East*. A foreign member of the French Institute, knight of the Ordre pour le Mérite, commander of the Legion of Honour (1896), LL.D. of various universities, and P.C. (1896), he died 28th October 1900. His widow edited his *Life and Letters* (1902).

Maxwell, James Clerk-, physicist, born at Edinburgh, June 13, 1831, was educated there at the Academy and the university, and ere he was fifteen wrote papers of scientific value. At Cambridge he was (1854) second wrangler and bracketed with the senior wrangler for the Smith's prize. In 1856 he became a professor in Marischal College, Aberdeen, in 1860 in King's College, London, and in 1871 professor of Experimental Physics at Cambridge. He died November 5, 1879. In the great work of his life, *Electricity and Magnetism* (2 vols. 1873), he constructed a theory of electricity in which 'action at a distance' should have no place. He was the first to make colour-sensation the subject of actual measurement. He obtained the Adams prize for his splendid discussion of the dynamical conditions of stability of the ring-system of Saturn. But he was best known to the public by his investigations on the kinetic theory of gases. His Bradford 'Discourse on Molecules' is a classic. Besides many papers, he published a text-book of the *Theory of Heat* and a little treatise on *Matter and Motion*. In 1879 he edited Cavendish's *Electrical Researches*. See his *Scientific Papers* (ed. Niven, reprinted 1927); his Life by Lewis Campbell and Garnett (1882); and Glazebrook's *Clerk-Maxwell and Modern Physics* (1896).

Maxwell, Sir William Stirling-, of Keir near Dunblane, was born at Kenmure House, Glasgow, in 1818. Graduating in 1839 from Trinity College, Cambridge, he travelled in Italy and Spain, and wrote *Annals of the Artists of Spain* (1848), *Cloister Life of Charles V.* (1852), *Velazquez* (1855), and the sumptuous *Don John of Austria* (1883). In 1866 he succeeded to the baronetcy, surname, and estates of his uncle, Sir J. Maxwell of Pollok. His second wife (1877) was the Hon. Mrs Norton (q.v.). Besides representing Perthshire as a Conservative 1852–67, and again in 1872, he was Rector of St Andrews (1863) and Edinburgh (1871), and in 1875 Chancellor of Glasgow University. He died at Venice 15th Jan. 1878. A new edition of his Works appeared in 1891.

May, Phil (1864–1903), caricaturist, born at Wortley near Leeds, was left an orphan at nine, and had had but a twelvemonth's schooling when he took to grinding colours for a scene-painter, drawing shilling portraits of actors, and himself playing small parts. At seventeen he came up penniless to London, and slept on the Embankment, until he got work on the *St Stephen's Review*, and then went to Australia as cartoonist on the *Sydney Bulletin*. In 1890 he returned to London, and leapt into fame with his *Annual*, contributions to *Punch*, the *Graphic*, &c. See Life by Thorpe (1932).

May, Thomas (1594–1650), the son of Sir Thomas May of Mayfield, Sussex, was educated at Cambridge, and became a member of Gray's Inn and a courtier. He wrote dramas, comedies, poems, and translations of the Georgics and Lucan. As secretary and historiographer to the Parliament he produced a *History of the Parliament of England 1640–1643* (1647), and a *Breviary* thereof (1650).

May, Sir Thomas Erskine (1815–86), educated at Bedford School, became assistant-librarian of the House of Commons in 1831, clerk-assistant in 1856, and clerk of the House in 1871. Successively C.B. and K.C.B., he was on his retirement (1886) created Baron Farnborough. His *Treatise on the Law, Privileges, Proceedings, and Usage of Parliament* (1844; 11th ed. 1906) has been translated into various languages; his *Constitutional History of England 1760–1860* (1861–63) is a continuation of Hallam; his *Democracy in Europe* (1877) shows great learning and impartiality.

Mayer, Joseph (1803–86), antiquary, born at Newcastle-under-Lyme, was a Liverpool jeweller.

Mayer, Julius Robert von, physicist, was born at Heilbronn, 25th November 1814, studied medicine at Tübingen, Munich, and Paris, and settled as physician in his native town in 1841. In 1842 he published a preliminary statement of the mechanical theory of heat (worked out independently by Joule, q.v.), and in 1845 restated his views with a great wealth of illustration, forecasting also the meteoric origin of the sun's heat. He was ennobled by the king of Württemberg two years before his death, on 20th March 1878. Mayer's papers were collected as *Mechanik der Wärme* (2d ed. 1874), and his *Correspondence* appeared in 1889. See monographs by Dühring (1879) and Weyrauch (1889). [*M'Ver.*]

Mayhew, Henry (1812–87), journalist and littérateur, was born in London, ran away from Westminster School, and was articled to his father, a solicitor. He had started with Gilbert à Beckett three short-lived papers, and had written a farce, when he and his brother Augustus ('the Brothers Mayhew') combined to produce

some remarkably clever works of fiction, the best of which are *The Good Genius that turned Everything to Gold* (1847), *The Greatest Plague of Life* (1847), *The Image of His Father* (1848), *Whom to Marry* (1848), *The Magic of Kindness* (1849), and *Living for Appearances* (1855). An originator and a joint-editor of *Punch*, Mayhew was from early in the 'forties' a voluminous writer on many subjects—as on *The Peasant Boy Philosopher* (1854), *The Wonders of Science* (1855), *Shops and Companies of London* (1865), *London Characters* (1874), *Criminal Prisons of London*, and (his best-known work) *London Labour and the London Poor* (1851–62). See Athol Mayhew's *Jorum of Punch* (1895), and Spielmann's *History of Punch* (1895).—Horace Mayhew (1816–72), a brother, also made some mark in literature, and was a constant contributor to *Punch*.—Augustus Mayhew (1826–75), besides the work done in partnership with Henry, wrote separately several stories—*Paved with Gold* (1857), *The Finest Girl in Bloomsbury* (1861), *Faces for Fortunes* (1865), &c.

Mayo, Richard Southwell Bourke, Earl of (1822–72), Indian statesman, was born in Dublin, and was educated at Trinity College, Dublin. He entered the House of Commons as a Conservative in 1847, and was appointed Chief-secretary of Ireland by Lord Derby in 1852, 1858, and 1866. Sent out in 1868 to succeed Lord Lawrence, he was eminently successful as Viceroy of India, but was fatally stabbed by a convict whilst inspecting the settlement at Port Blair on the Andaman Islands. See Life by Sir W. W. Hunter (2 vols. 1875).

Mazarin, Jules (*Giulio Mazarini*), cardinal and minister of France, was born 14th July 1602 at Pescina in the Abruzzi, studied under the Jesuits at Rome and at Alcalá in Spain. He accompanied a papal legate to the court of France, was papal nuncio there (1634–36), entered the service of Louis XIII. as a naturalised Frenchman (1639), and two years later received a cardinal's hat through the influence of Richelieu, who before his death in 1642 recommended Mazarin to the king as his successor. Louis died in 1643, but Mazarin knew how to retain his power under the queen-regent, Anne of Austria; she certainly loved him, even if it cannot be proved that there was a private marriage between them (the cardinal had never taken more than the minor orders). He ruled with more smoothness than Richelieu, and had almost as supreme power. The parliament resisted the registration of edicts of taxation; but Mazarin caused the leaders of the Opposition to be arrested (August 1648), upon which the disturbances of the Fronde began. The court retired to St Germain, but at length triumphed by the aid of Condé. The hatred against Mazarin, however, blazed out anew in the provinces, when at his instigation the queen-regent arrested Condé, Conti, and Longueville in January 1650. Mazarin triumphed at Réthel, but soon had to succumb and retire to Brühl. Meantime the press teemed with pamphlets and satires against him—the *Mazarinades*. The cardinal now bent all his powers to form a new royal party, won the support of Turenne, and in February 1653 returned in triumph to Paris, regaining all his power and popularity. He acquired the alliance of Cromwell at the price of Dunkirk; and by the marriage of Louis XIV. with the Infanta Maria Theresa (1659), brought the succession to the throne of Spain within range. Mazarin died at Vincennes, 9th March 1661, leaving an immense fortune. His magnificent library was bequeathed to the Collège Mazarin, and his name lives in the rare 'Mazarin Bible.' His seven celebrated nieces whom he brought from Italy to the French court varied in character and ultimate fate, but all married counts, dukes, or princes, though more than one died in poverty or obscurity. See Chéruel's *Hist. de France pendant la Minorité de Louis XIV.* (4 vols. 1879–80), its sequel, *Hist. de France sous le Ministère de Mazarin* (2 vols. 1881–82), and his edition of the *Lettres de Mazarin pendant son Ministère* (6 vols. 1879–91); also works by Renée (1856), Cousin (1865), G. Masson (1886), Comte de Cosnac (1892), and A. Hassall (1903). [*Ma-za-ran*$^{g'}$.]

Mazeppa, Ivan Stepanovich (1644–1709), hetman of the Cossacks, was born of poor but noble family, and became a page at the court of Poland. A nobleman, having surprised him in an intrigue with his wife, caused him to be bound naked upon his horse, which, let loose, carried him, torn and bleeding, to its native wilds of the Ukraine—or, in another story, to his own home. Mazeppa now joined the Cossacks, and in 1687 was elected hetman. He won the confidence of Peter the Great, who made him Prince of the Ukraine; but when Peter curtailed the freedom of the Cossacks, Mazeppa entered into negotiations with Charles XII. of Sweden. His hopes of an independent crown perished in the disaster of Pultowa (1709), and he fled with Charles to Bender, where he died miserably the same year. His story is the theme of poems, plays, novels, opera, paintings, &c., and of a masterly history by Kostomaroff (1882).

Mazzinghi, Joseph, Count (1765–1844), operatic composer and director, was born in London.

Mazzini, Giuseppe (or Joseph), Italian patriot, was born at Genoa, 22d June 1805, studied at the university there, and at nineteen was practising as an advocate. In 1821 his heart was stirred by the sight of refugees from the unsuccessful rising in Piedmont. He wrote in favour of romanticism, became a more and more ardent champion of liberalism, and joining the Carbonari in 1829, was betrayed (1830) to the Sardinian police, and imprisoned in Savona. Released next year, he organised at Marseilles the Young Italy Association, which sought to create a free and united nation of Italians—republican from the nature of the case—and to work for the governance of the world by the moral law of progress. In 1831 he addressed to Charles Albert of Piedmont an appeal, urging him to put himself at the head of the struggle for Italian independence; the answer, under Metternich's influence, was a sentence of perpetual banishment, and in 1832 the French authorities expelled him from France. Henceforward he was the most untiring political agitator in Europe. He wrote incessantly with fervid eloquence and intense conviction. In 1834 he organised an abortive invasion of Savoy. The next two years Mazzini spent in Switzerland, scattering broadcast through Europe the seeds of republican revolt. Banished from Switzerland, he found a refuge in London in 1837; and, struggling with poverty, contrived to teach and civilise many of his poorer countrymen the organ-boys of London. In 1844 he made good his charge against the British government of opening his letters and communicating their contents to the rulers in Italy—a charge which raised a storm of indignation throughout the country. He threw himself into the thick of the Lombard revolt in 1848. After Milan capitulated

he tried with Garibaldi to keep the war alive in the valleys of the Alps. Leghorn received him with wild enthusiasm in February 1849, just before the republic was proclaimed at Rome, where in March Mazzini, Saffi, and Armellini were appointed a triumvirate with dictatorial powers. In April the French arrived; after a struggle the republic fell; and the triumvirs indignantly resigned (June). From London Mazzini planned the attempted risings at Mantua (1852), Milan (1853), Genoa (1857), and Leghorn (1857). Here also he founded, along with Kossuth and Ledru-Rollin, the republican European Association, and organised the Society of the Friends of Italy. In 1859 Mazzini condemned the alliance between Piedmont and Napoleon III. He supported Garibaldi in his expedition against Sicily and Naples; and when Piedmont defeated and took him prisoner at Aspromonte (1862), Mazzini broke finally with the monarchical party. In 1866–67 Messina in protest elected him its deputy to the Italian parliament four times in succession. Again expelled from Switzerland, he was (1870) arrested at sea and imprisoned for two months at Gaeta. He settled at Lugano, but died at Pisa, 10th March 1872. Utopian idealist, political dreamer, apostle of the democratic evangel, and restless conspirator, Mazzini was also a man of great organising power; thoroughly sincere and disinterested, he felt only impatience and scorn of moderates and opportunists. It was inevitable that he and Cavour should dislike and distrust one another. Yet it was Mazzini who prepared the soil and sowed the seed of Italian unity, Garibaldi who did most of the harvesting, and Cavour who entered into their labours. Mazzini's writings are mostly political. *On the Duties of Man* contains a noble outline of ethical theory; *Thoughts upon Democracy in Europe* is a discussion of economics and socialism. See the collected edition of his *Scritti, Editi ed Inediti* (16 vols. 1861); the English *Life and Writings* (6 vols. 1864–70; new ed. 1890–91); the *Selected Essays* (edited by Clarke, 1887); the selections by Stubbs (1891); *Memoir* by Venturi (1874); Marriott's *Makers of Modern Italy* (1889); the Life by Bolton King (1902); and works by Rudman (1922), Hinkley (1924). [*Mat-zee'nee.*]

Mead, Richard, M.D., F.R.S. (1673–1754), a London physician, a Whig, a man of many friends. See Memoirs by Maty (1755) and Gosse's *Eighteenth Century Vignettes* (3d ser. 1896).

Meade, George Gordon (1815–72), American general, born at Cadiz in Spain, where his father was a merchant, graduated at West Point in 1835, served against the Seminoles and in the Mexican war, but was mostly employed on surveys and in lighthouse-building. In 1861 he distinguished himself at Antietam and Fredericksburg, and in 1863 he commanded the Army of the Potomac and defeated Lee at Gettysburg.

Meadows-Taylor. See Taylor.

Meagher, Thomas Francis, Irish patriot, was born in Waterford, 3d August 1823, son of a wealthy merchant and M.P. Partly educated at Stonyhurst, he became a prominent member of the Young Ireland party, and in 1848 was sentenced to death, but transported for life to Van Diemen's Land instead. He made his escape in 1852, studied law in the United States, in 1861 organised the 'Irish brigade' for the Federals, and distinguished himself at Richmond, Bull Run, Fredericksburg, and Antietam. While secretary of Montana territory, and keeping the Indians in check, he was drowned in the Missouri, 1st July 1867. [*Mah-er* or *Mar.*]

Medhurst, George (1759–1827), an engineer at Battle Bridge, born at Shoreham, in 1810 first suggested the pneumatic despatch.

Medici, a Florentine family which attained to sovereign power in the 15th century, having acquired wealth by commerce (not as apothecaries). From the 13th century the Medici took part in the government of the republic; but it was Giovanni (born 1360) who amassed the immense fortune and gained the influence to which his sons Cosimo and Lorenzo succeeded. With Cosimo (1389–1464), surnamed 'Pater Patriæ,' began the glorious epoch of the family; while from Lorenzo was descended the branch which in the 16th century obtained absolute rule over Tuscany. Cosimo procured for Florence (nominally still republican) security abroad and peace from civil dissensions. He employed his wealth in encouraging art and literature. He made Florence the centre of the revival of learning, and enriched her with splendid buildings and great libraries. His feeble son Pietro I. was assisted by the precocious talents of his own son Lorenzo (1448–92), called 'the magnificent.' On his father's death (1469) Lorenzo and his brother Giuliano were recognised as 'principi dello stato.' The growing power of the Medici had roused much envy; and in 1478 the malcontents, headed by the Pazzi and in league with the pope, Sixtus IV., formed a plot to overthrow them. Giuliano fell a victim to the assassins; Lorenzo increased his popularity by the courage and judgment that he showed in this crisis. He was just in his government, magnanimous to his enemies, a munificent patron of art and literature, a man of wide culture, a distinguished lyric poet, and one of the most zealous promoters of the art of printing. Yet he sapped the existing forms of government, and by seeking only the advancement of his family, left Florence a ready prey to her enemies. Lorenzo had three sons, Pietro, Giuliano, and Giovanni. His eldest son, Pietro II. (1471–1503), allied himself with the king of Naples against Lodovico Sforza of Milan; and when the latter in 1492 called to his aid Charles VIII. of France, Pietro surrendered Pisa and Leghorn to the French. The magistrates and people, incensed at his cowardice, drove him from Florence and declared the Medici traitors and rebels. All efforts of the Medici to regain their power were vain until in 1512 a Spanish papal army invaded Tuscany, Prato was taken and sacked, and the Florentines, helpless and terrified, recalled the Medici, headed by Giuliano II. (1478–1516). In 1513 the elevation of Giovanni de' Medici to the papal chair as Leo X. (q.v.) completed the restoration of the family to all their former splendour and reduced Florence to a papal dependency. Giuliano II. surrendered the government to Lorenzo II. (1492–1519), son of Pietro II., who, feeble, arrogant, and licentious, left only one legitimate child, a daughter, Catharine (q.v.), afterwards wife of Henry II. of France. The power now passed into the hands of Cardinal Giulio de' Medici, a natural son of the first Giuliano, who was created pope in 1523 as Clement VII. During the invasion of Italy by the Emperor Charles V. Florence rebelled against the regents imposed on her by the pope, and expelled them and Alessandro, illegitimate son of Lorenzo II.; but after a famous siege of ten months surrendered (August 1530), when Alessandro was proclaimed hereditary duke. After a reign of unparal-

leled license and tyranny he was assassinated in 1537 by his cousin Lorenzino, a descendant of Lorenzo, brother of Cosimo 'Pater Patriæ.' To this younger branch belonged also the next ruler of Florence, Cosimo I. (1519–74), son of the famous captain of free-lances, Giovanni. Cosimo, sometimes called the Great, possessed the astuteness of character, the love of art and literature of his greater predecessors, but was cruel and relentless in his enmities, though a just ruler; he was grand-duke of Tuscany from 1570. His son and most of his successors were insignificant; in the 17th century the race rapidly degenerated; and, after several of its representatives had been mere puppets in the hands of Austria or Spain, the family became extinct at the death of Gian Gastone, the seventh grand-duke (1737), and his only sister, the Electress Palatine (1743). See Roscoe's works, and books by Reumont (trans. 1876), Horsburgh (1908), J. Ross (1910), Rho (1926).

Medina, Sir John Baptist (1659–1710), a portrait-painter, born in Brussels of Spanish parentage, in 1688 settled in Edinburgh. [*Me-dee'na.*]

Medwall, Henry (*fl.* 1490), wrote *Fulgens and Lucres*, the earliest English secular play extant. See the edition by Boas and Reed (1926).

Medwin, Thomas (1788–1869), author of *Conversations of Byron* (1824), a memoir of his cousin Shelley (1833), &c.

Megas'thenes, a Greek ambassador (306–298 B.C.) at the Indian court of Sandrocottus or Chandra Gupta. Here he gathered materials for his *Indica*, from which Arrian, Strabo, &c. borrowed. The fragments were edited by Schwanebeck (1846) and Müller (1848).

Mehemet Ali, better Mohammed 'Ali, Viceroy of Egypt, an Albanian born at Kavala in 1769, became an officer of militia (and a tobacco-dealer), and was sent to Egypt with a Turkish-Albanian force on the French invasion in 1798. After the departure of the French he, at the head of his Albanians, supported the Egyptian rulers in their struggles with the Mamelukes, practically an independent military caste. Having become the chief power in Egypt, he in 1805 had himself proclaimed Viceroy by his Albanians, and was confirmed in this post by the Sultan. He secured for Egypt a galvanic prosperity by the merciless destruction of the Mamelukes, the formation of a regular army, the improvement of irrigation, and the introduction of the elements of European civilisation. In 1816 he reduced part of Arabia to his sway by the generalship of his adopted son Ibrahim: in 1820 he annexed Nubia and part of the Soudan; and from 1821 to 1828 his troops, under Ibrahim, occupied various points in the Morea and Crete, to aid the Turks in their war with the insurgent Greeks. The Egyptian fleet was annihilated at Navarino, and Ibrahim remained in the Morea till forced to evacuate by the French in 1828. In 1831 Ibrahim began the conquest of Syria, and in 1832 totally routed the Ottoman army at Koniya, after which the Porte ceded Syria to Mehemet Ali on condition of tribute. War breaking out again, the victory of Nisib in 1839 might have elevated him to the throne of Constantinople; but the quadruple alliance in 1840, the fall of Acre to the British, and the consequent evacuation of Syria compelled him to limit his ambition to the pashalik of Egypt. In 1848 he became imbecile, being succeeded by Ibrahim, and he died 2d August 1849.

Méhul, Étienne Nicolas (1763–1817), operatic composer, born at Givet, studied in Paris, and in 1795 became professor at the Conservatoire. See the Life of him by Pougin (1889). [*May-eel.*]

Meikle, Andrew (1719–1811), a millwright near Dunbar, invented the drum thrashing-machine.

Meilhac, Henry (1831–97), playwright, born in Paris, from 1855 produced a long series of light comedies—some in conjunction with Halévy, and some well known through Offenbach's music. His *chef-d'œuvre* is *Frou-Frou* (1869). In 1888 he was elected to the Academy. [*May-lak'.*]

Meinhold, Johann Wilhelm (1797–1851), born in the island of Usedom, and Lutheran pastor there and at Krummin and Rehwinkel, published poems and dramas, but is best known by his *Amber Witch* (trans. by Lady Duff Gordon, 1844) and *Sidonia the Sorceress* (trans 1894). [*Mine-holt.*]

Meissonier, Jean Louis Ernest, born at Lyons, 21st February 1813, came to Paris and studied art, and about 1833–34 was employed on designs for a Bible and other works. He made a mark in 1838 by his illustrations to *Paul and Virginia* and the *Chaumière Indienne*. In 1834 he began to contribute to the Salon with a water-colour and an oil-picture; in 1836 he exhibited the first of his 'Chess-players.' It was followed by a long series of elaborate genre-pictures, in which, with the most finished execution, he depicted the civil and military life of the 17th, 18th, and 19th centuries. His 'Napoleon I.,' a small single-figure picture, Mr Ruskin sold in 1882 for £6090; 'Friedland or 1807' was bought in 1873 for 400,000 francs. Not less fascinating are his simpler groups of students, artists, collectors, &c. He also executed some striking portraits. He became a Commander of the Legion of Honour in 1867, Grand Cross 1889, and a member of the Institute in 1861. He died 31st January 1891. In 1884 146 of his works were exhibited at Paris. See French monographs by Claretie (1881), Larroumet (1893), Gréard (trans. 1897), Formentin (1901). [*Mayss-on-yay.*]

Mela, Pomponius, the first Latin writer who was strictly a geographer, was born in S. Spain, and lived under the Emperor Claudius. His work, an unsystematic compendium, is entitled *De Situ Orbis*. The text is very corrupt. See a German work on him by Fink (1881).

Melanchthon, Philip (Melanchthon is a Greek rendering of Schwarzerd, 'black earth'), reformer, was born, February 16, 1497, at Bretten in the Palatinate (now in Baden), was educated at Heidelberg and Tübingen, and in 1518 was appointed professor of Greek at Wittenberg, where he soon became Luther's fellow-worker, invaluable alike for his great learning, his Latinity, the sweetness of his temper, and the habitual moderation of his views. In 1521 he published *Loci Communes*, the first great Protestant work on dogmatic theology. The Augsburg Confession (1530) was composed by him. In 1541 he went to Worms, and soon after to Ratisbon. After Luther's death, Melanchthon lost the confidence of some Protestants by peace-loving concessions to the Catholics; whilst the zealous Lutherans were displeased at his approximation to the doctrine of Calvin on the Lord's Supper. His conditional consent to the introduction of the stringent Augsburg Interim (1549) in Saxony led to painful controversies. He died at Wittenberg, 19th April 1560. A happy combination of humanist and reformer, Melanchthon ranks with the very highest names in the history of learning and education. His works, which comprise a Greek and Latin Grammar, editions of and commentaries on classics and the Septuagint,

correspondence, &c., were edited by Bretschneider and Bindseil in *Corpus Reformatorum* (28 vols. 1834–60). See English Lives by Cox (1817), Ledderhose (1855), Schaff (1887), Bailey Saunders (1897), G. Wilson (1897), Richard (1898); German by Matthes, Nitzsch, Schmidt, Hartfelder, Ellinger (1902).

Melba, Nellie (*c.* 1861–1931), *née* Mitchell, G.B.E. 1927, prima donna, born at Melbourne, appeared at Covent Garden 1888, took farewell 1926.

Melbourne, William Lamb, Viscount, born in London, 15th March 1779, and educated at Eton, Trinity, Cambridge, and Glasgow, became Whig M.P. for Leominster in 1805, but accepted in 1827 the chief-secretaryship of Ireland in Canning's government, and retained it under Goderich and Wellington. Succeeding as second Viscount (1828), he returned to the Whigs, became Home Secretary in 1830, for a few months of 1834 was premier, and, premier again in 1835, was still in office at the accession of Queen Victoria (1837), when he showed remarkable tact in introducing her to her duties. In 1841 he once more passed the seals of office to Sir Robert Peel, and thenceforward took little part in public affairs. He died Nov. 24, 1848. His wife (1785–1828), a daughter of the Earl of Bessborough, attained some celebrity as a novel-writer under the title of Lady Caroline Lamb, besides notoriety from her nine months' devotion (1812–13) to Lord Byron. The charge brought against Melbourne in 1836 of seducing the Hon. Mrs Norton (q.v.) was thrown out at once. See Lives by Torrens (1878) and Dunckley (1880; new ed. 1906), and his Papers, edited by Sanders (1889).

Melchett. See Mond.

Melcombe, Lord. See Dodington.

Meleager, author of 128 exquisite epigrams, &c., in the Greek Anthology, flourished 80 B.C. at Gadara in Palestine. See Headlam's translation of fifty of his poems (1891), with French and German works by Ouvré (1894) and Radinger (1896).

Mellon, Harriot (*c.* 1777–1837), actress, born in London, came out at Drury Lane in 1795. In 1815 she married her elderly protector, Thomas Coutts (q.v.), who left her all his money, in 1827 the Duke of St Albans. See book by Pearce (1915).

Melville, Andrew, born 1st August 1545, at Baldowie, Montrose, and educated at St Andrews and Paris, in 1566 became regent in the college at Poitiers, and in 1568, through Beza's influence, professor at Geneva. On his return to Scotland (1574) he rendered eminent service as Principal of the college of Glasgow. He had a very important share in drawing up that charter of the Presbyterian polity, the Second Book of Discipline. Chosen Principal of St Mary's College, St Andrews (1580), besides lecturing on theology, he taught Hebrew, Chaldee, and Syriac. In 1582 he preached boldly against absolute authority before the General Assembly; in 1584 was summoned before the Privy-council on account of a sermon at St Andrews; and to escape imprisonment removed to London, resuming work after an absence of nearly two years. He was repeatedly moderator of the General Assembly. In 1596 he headed a deputation to 'remonstrate' with James VI.; and in 1606, with seven other ministers, was called to England to confer with him. Having ridiculed the service in the Chapel Royal in a Latin epigram, he was summoned before the English Privy-council, and sent to the Tower, where he lay for more than four years. In 1611 he was released on the solicitation of the Duke of Bouillon, who wanted his services as a professor in his university at Sedan. He died about 1622. See the Life by M'Crie (2 vols. 1819).—His nephew, James Melville (1556–1614), became successively regent or tutor in the college of Glasgow, professor of Oriental Languages at St Andrews, and minister in 1586 of Kilrenny, Fife, whence he was ejected in 1606. He is best remembered for his *Diary*, edited for the Bannatyne Club (1829) and the Wodrow Society (1842).

Melville, Herman (1819–91), born in New York city, became a sailor, but in 1842 deserted from a whaling-ship at the Marquesas Islands, where for four months he was the prisoner of a savage tribe in the Typee Valley. His *Typee* (1846) and *Omoo* (1847) record his adventures; his *Moby Dick, or The Whale* (1852) is a great sea story. See his *Works* (12 vols. 1922) and studies by Weaver (1922), Mumford (1929).

Melville, Sir James, of Halhill (1535–1617), went to France as page to the young Queen Mary, and subsequently undertook missions to the courts of England and the Palatinate. See his interesting Memoirs (Bannatyne Club, 1827).

Melville, Lord. See Dundas.

Melville, Whyte-. See Whyte-Melville.

Memlinc, or Memling, Hans (*c.* 1440–94), Flemish religious painter, was born at Mainz of Dutch parents, and lived mostly at Bruges. See Lives by Weale (1901) and Michiels (French, 1883); also the *Art Journal* for 1885.

Ménage, Giles (1613–92), born at Angers, gave up the bar for the church, but chiefly spent his time in literary pursuits. He founded, in opposition to the Academy, a salon, the Mercuriales, which gained him European fame and Molière's ridicule as Vadius in *Femmes Savantes*. His *Dictionnaire Étymologique de la Langue Française* (1650; best ed. 1750) and his *Origini della Lingua Italiana* (1669) are erudite but fanciful. See Life by Baret (1859). [*May-nazh'.*]

Menander (342–291 B.C.), the greatest Greek poet of the New Comedy, was born at Athens, and was drowned at the Piræus. His comedies were more successful with cultured than with popular audiences; but Quintilian praised him without reserve, and Terence imitated him closely. Only a few fragments of his work were known till 1906, when Lefebvre discovered in Egypt a papyrus containing 1328 lines from four different plays. See the discoverer's text (1907), and the English version and notes by 'Unus Multorum' (1910).

Menchikov. See Menschikoff.

Mencius (Latin for Meng-tse), a Chinese sage, born in Shan-tung in 372 B.C., who founded a school on the model of that of his great predecessor Confucius. When forty years of age he led forth his disciples and travelled from one princely court to another for more than twenty years, seeking a ruler who would put into practice his system of social and political order. But, finding none, he again withdrew into retirement, and died in 289 B.C. After his death his disciples collected his conversations and exhortations, and published them as the *Book of Meng-tse*. The aim of his teaching was practical: how men, especially rulers, shall best regulate their conduct. The philosophic root of his system is belief in the ethical goodness of man's nature. From this root grow the cardinal virtues of benevolence, righteousness, moral wisdom, and propriety of conduct. It should be the aim of the individual to perfect himself by practising these virtues in all the relations of his social and political life. In his liberal and enlightened system of political economy, he advocated freedom of trade, the deposition of unworthy rulers, division of labour,

inspection of work by government, maintenance of good roads and bridges, poor-laws, education, and the abolition of war. See Legge's Life (1875).

Mendel, Gregor Johann (1822–84), was born, son of a peasant proprietor, near Odrau in Austrian Silesia. Entering an Augustinian cloister in Brünn, he was ordained a priest in 1847. After studying science at Vienna (1851–53) he returned to Brünn, and in 1868 became abbot there. Meanwhile he had been pursuing remarkable researches on hybridity in plants, and eventually established the principles of heredity which made his name famous. The importance of his work was, however, overlooked during his lifetime. See works by Bateson (1913) and Iltis (trans. 1932).

Mendeleëff, Dmitri Ivanovitch (1834–1907), Russian chemist, born at Tobolsk, professor of Chemistry at St Petersburg from 1866, formulated the periodic law, and made other important contributions to chemistry. See his *Principles of Chemistry*

Mendelssohn, Moses, philosopher, was born at Dessau, 6th September 1729. His father, whose name was Mendel, was a Jewish schoolmaster and scribe. In spite of poverty he went to Berlin at thirteen, and devoted himself to Latin, modern languages, and philosophy; and at last became the partner of a rich silk manufacturer. He died 4th January 1786. He was a diligent student of Locke, Shaftesbury, and Pope; and as a zealous defender of enlightened Monotheism, was an apostle of Deism, and the prototype of Lessing's *Nathan*. His principal works are on Pope as a philosopher (conjointly with Lessing, 1755), on the Sensations (1755), on Evidence in Metaphysics (1763); *Phædon* (1767), a Platonic dialogue on the immortality of the soul; *Jerusalem* (1783), a defence of Judaism; and *Morgenstunden*, essays against Pantheism and Spinozism. See Life by Kayserling (2d ed. 1887).

Mendelssohn-Bartholdy, Felix, composer, was born at Hamburg, 3d February 1809. His father was Abraham, the second son of Moses Mendelssohn, and founder of an eminent Berlin banking firm (first at Hamburg), who resolved to bring up his children as Protestant Christians, and added the name of Bartholdy to that of Mendelssohn. As a child Felix was carefully educated, especially in music; at ten he made his first public appearance, playing the pianoforte part in a trio at a concert in Berlin. With 1820 began that period of prolific production which lasted almost till his death. At the same time he entered upon a ceaseless round of social gaiety and activity. Within the next few years he formed the acquaintance of Goethe, Weber, and Moscheles, and had composed his Symphony in C minor and the B minor Quartet. The August of 1825 saw the completion of his opera, *Camacho's Wedding*. With the *Midsummer Night's Dream* overture (1826) Mendelssohn may be said to have attained his musical majority. Out of humour with the musical world of Berlin, he resolved to travel. He arrived in London in April 1829, and conducted his Symphony in C minor at a concert of the Philharmonic Society. A tour through Scotland in the summer inspired him with the *Hebrides* overture and the Scotch Symphony. Next year he visited Munich, Vienna, Venice, and Rome, and by Paris he returned to London in 1832. Thence he went back to Berlin. His success in conducting the Lower Rhine festival at Düsseldorf in 1833 led to his being offered the entire direction of the music for three years. But his stay at Düsseldorf was full of responsibilities and worries, and in 1835 he left to conduct the Gewandhaus concerts at Leipzig. At Birmingham in 1837 he conducted his *St Paul*, first heard at Düsseldorf the previous year. September 1840 found him again at Birmingham conducting the *Lobgesang*. The king of Prussia requested him to assist in the foundation of an Academy of Arts, and, though loth to leave, he removed to Berlin in 1841. In 1843 the new music-school at Leipzig was opened for him, with Schumann and David among his associates. He was in London in 1844; and on August 26, 1846, produced his *Elijah* at Birmingham. But hard work was now beginning to tell on him, for, although his Berlin duties and his position as chief of the Leipzig Conservatorium entailed constant labour and anxiety, he persisted in carrying out all his engagements. He had scarcely returned from his tenth and last visit to England, in May 1847, when the news of his sister Fanny's death reached him. Periods of illness and depression followed rapidly; and on November 4, 1847, he expired at Leipzig. He was buried at Berlin. Mendelssohn was eminent both as pianist and organist, especially in his rendering of the works of Bach, Mozart, and Beethoven. He moreovet possessed a remarkable facility of improvisation and a talent for landscape-drawing. His music rarely if ever reaches the innermost depths of passion and feeling; but though lacking the profounder beauties and more pathetic qualities, has always the power to imbue us with his own spirit of habitual cheerfulness. See several collections of Mendelssohn's Letters (1861, 1863, 1893-94); Lives by Benedict (1850), Moscheles (1873; trans. by Coleridge), Lampadius (1886), and Reissmann (3d ed. 1892); Reminiscences by Devrient (3d ed. 1891), Hiller (2d ed. 1878), Horsley (1873), and Marx (1865); and Hensel, *Die Familie Mendelssohn* (new ed. 1929; trans. 1882).

Mendès, Catulle (1841–1909), born at Bordeaux of Jewish parentage, passed from the Parnassians to the Romantics, and wrote poems, romances, dramas, and libretti, as well as journalistic articles and criticisms. [*Man³-des.*]

Mendoza, an illustrious family of Basque origin, one of whose members, Iñigo Lopez de Mendoza, created Marquis of Santillana by John II. of Castile in 1445 for his services on the field, was a wise statesman, a sturdy patriot, and an admired poet. He further left an excellent account of the Provençal, Catalan, and Valencian poets, and was the first of folk-lorists, a collector of popular proverbs 'such as the old women repeat over the fire.' The most famous of his six sons was Pedro, Cardinal Archbishop of Toledo, the trusted prime-minister of Ferdinand and Isabella. —The marquis's great-grandson, Diego Hurtado de Mendoza (1503–75), to whom Charles V. entrusted the conduct of his Italian policy and the representation of his views at the Council of Trent, inherited his gifts as a statesman and man of letters. He did conspicuous service in grafting Italian poetry on the Spanish stem; and his *War of Granada*, a history of the revolt of the Moriscoes in 1568–70 against Philip II., is a masterpiece of Spanish prose. Greater glory yet would surround his name if his right to the little tale of *Lazarillo de Tormes* could be clearly made out.

Mendoza, Daniel (1764–1836), Jewish prize-fighter, was born and died in London.

Menéndez Pidal, Ramón, Spanish Romance philologist and critic, born at Coruña in 1869, became professor at Madrid 1899.

Menéndez y Pelayo, MARCELINO (1856–1912), Spanish littérateur, published *Historia de las ideas estéticas en España* (1883–91), besides anthologies, &c. [*May-nayn'dayth ee pay-la'yo.*]

Menger, KARL (1840–1921), a founder of the 'Austrian school' of economics, was a native of Galicia, and from 1873 professor in Vienna.

Mengs, ANTON RAPHAEL (1728–79), artist, was born, the son of a Danish artist, at Aussig in Bohemia. Having eventually settled at Rome, he turned Catholic, married, and directed a school of painting. In Spain (1761–70 and 1773–76) he did some of his best work.

Meng-tse. See MENCIUS.

Menier, ÉMILE JUSTIN (1826–81), French industrialist, established at Noisiel a great chocolate factory.

Menken, ADAH ISAACS, originally (probably) ADAH BERTHA THEODORE (1835?–68), Jewish actress, born near New Orleans, appeared as Mazeppa with immense success in London (1864) and elsewhere. She had many husbands (Heenan, the 'Benicia Boy,' illegally as she discovered), and many literary friends. Her posthumous poems, *Infelicia*, were dedicated to Dickens.

Menschikoff, ALEXANDER DANILOVITCH, Russian field-marshal and statesman, was born of humble parentage at Moscow, about 1660 or 1663, but entering the army, distinguished himself at the siege of Azov, and afterwards accompanied Peter the Great in his travels to Holland and England. During the war with Sweden (1702–13) he played an important part at Pultowa—Peter made him a field-marshal there—Riga, Stettin, &c. At the capture of Marienburg the girl who became Catharine I. fell into Menschikoff's hands, and was through him introduced to the tsar. Towards the end of Peter's reign Menschikoff lost favour owing to extortions and suspected duplicities. But when Peter died he secured the succession of Catharine, and during her reign and that of her young successor, Peter II., he governed Russia with almost absolute authority. He was about to marry his daughter to the young tsar when the jealousy of the old nobility led to his banishment to Siberia and the confiscation of his immense estates. He died 2d November 1729. — His great-grandson, ALEXANDER SERGEIEVITCH (1789–1869), rose to the rank of general in the campaigns of 1812–15, was severely wounded at Varna in the Turkish campaign of 1828, and was made head of the Russian navy. His overbearing behaviour as ambassador at Constantinople brought about the Crimean war, when he commanded at Alma and Inkermann, and defended Sebastopol, but in 1855 was recalled because of illness. Till his death he was a prominent member of the old Russian party.

Menteith, SIR JOHN DE, the captor in 1305 of Wallace (q.v.), rejoined the national party.

Menzel, ADOLF (1815–1905), painter, illustrator, and engraver, born at Breslau, is everywhere known for his drawings illustrating the times of Frederick the Great and William I. His 80th birthday was publicly celebrated in 1895. See works by Wessely (1873), Jordan and Dohme (1890–95), Sondermann (1895), and Jordan (1905).

Menzel, WOLFGANG (1798–1873), born at Waldenburg in Silesia, studied at Jena and Bonn, was for four years schoolmaster at Aarau in Switzerland, but from 1825 lived mainly in Stuttgart. He edited magazines, and wrote poems, romances, histories, literary criticism, and polemics. His chief works were histories of Germany (1825; Eng. trans. 1848), German literature (1827; trans. 1840), German poetry (1858), Europe (1853–57), and the world (16 vols. 1862–72), and autobiographical *Denkwürdigkeiten* (1876). He attacked both rationalists and radicals. [*Ment-sel.*]

Meopham, SIMON, born probably at Meopham near Rochester, studied at Oxford, and was Archbishop of Canterbury from 1328 till his death, 12th October 1333. [*Meep'am.*]

Mercadante, SAVERIO (1797–1870), a Neapolitan composer, who produced some sixty operas, and was blind from 1861. [*Mer-ca-dan'-teh.*]

Mercator (the Latinised form of KREMER), a Flemish mathematician, geographer, and mapmaker, of German extraction, who lived 1512–94.

Meredith, GEORGE, novelist and poet, was born at Portsmouth, 12th February 1828, and made his first appearance as a poet with 'Chillianwallah' in *Chambers's Journal* for July 1849. This was followed in 1851 by a little volume of *Poems*, and in 1855 by *The Shaving of Shagpat*, a highly original burlesque of the Eastern story. *Farina: a Legend of Cologne* (1857), parodies German romance. Of the greater works *The Ordeal of Richard Feverel* (1859) is a tragic romance, dealing with the larger problems of education. *Evan Harrington* (1861) is an amusing novel of social ambitions. *Modern Love, and Poems of the English Roadside, with Poems and Ballads* (1862), tell their story in a somewhat dark and fragmentary manner, but with great truth of observation and strength of pathos. *Emilia in England* (1864; in 1886 renamed *Sandra Belloni*) is continued in *Vittoria* (1866), the scene of which is laid in Italy during the rising of 1848. In 1865 appeared *Rhoda Fleming*, a tragedy; the romantic *Adventures of Harry Richmond* followed in 1871. *Beauchamp's Career* (1875) is perhaps the most perfectly constructed of all the series. *The Egoist* (1879) is a searching and remorseless study of a single aspect of refined selfishness. *The Tragic Comedians* (1881) is a somewhat close rendering of the Countess Racowitza's painful story of Lassalle's tragic end. *Diana of the Crossways* (1885), the Hon. Mrs Norton her prototype, is by general consent the most charming of Meredith's novels. Three small volumes of verse were entitled *Poems and Lyrics of the Joy of Earth* (1883), *Ballads and Poems of Tragic Life* (1887), and *A Reading of Earth* (1888). *One of our Conquerors* (1891), *Lord Ormont and his Aminta* (1894), and *The Amazing Marriage* (1895) deal more or less directly with the great problems of politics, sociology, and ethics. An early unfinished novel, *Celt and Saxon*, appeared in 1910. If the great public is neglectful, critics rank Meredith as the foremost novelist of his day, one of the most invigorating and stimulative thinkers of his generation; 'his most resolute partisans are those of his own household—journalists, poets, and novelists.' Among the elements of his power are his wide, accurate, and sympathetic observation of nature and of life, his inventive resource, his analytic and synthetic power, and his singular mastery of words. His descriptions of scenery are varied, vivid, and poetical, his delineations of phases of feeling those of a master. Among the 'defects of his qualities' are a certain intricacy of plot, a love for elliptical statement and unexplained allusion, a frequent over-elaboration of style, and a strained wit that fatigues rather than exhilarates. Meredith, who was for thirty years literary reader to Chapman & Hall, died 18th May 1909. His verse is remarkable rather for its revelation of beauty in nature and

life, its imaginative suggestion, than for its simplicity or melody. See books by Trevelyan (1906, 1912), Crees (1918), Ellis, Lady Butcher (1919), Galland (Paris, 1923), Priestley (1926), Mrs Sturge Gretton (1926), Sencourt (1929); his *Letters* (1912).

Meredith, Owen. See Lytton.

Merezhkowsky, Dmitri Sergeyevich (1865–1941), Russian novelist, critic, and poet, born at Petersburg, wrote a trilogy, *Christ and Antichrist* (*The Death of the Gods*, *The Forerunner*, *Peter and Alexis*), books on Tolstoy, Ibsen, Montaigne, &c. —His wife, Zinaida Nikolayevna Hippius, born in 1870, is also a poet, novelist, and critic.

Mérimée, Prosper (1803–70), born at Paris, son of a painter, studied law, visited Spain in 1830, and held posts under the ministries of Marine, Commerce, and the Interior. Admitted to the Academy in 1844, he became a senator in 1853. His last years were clouded by ill-health and melancholy, and the downfall of the empire hastened his death, at Cannes. He began his career as a writer at twenty-two by plays professedly from the Spanish, followed by a pretended translation of Illyrian folk-songs. His more important works embrace novels and short stories, archæological and historical dissertations, and travels, all of which display exact learning, keen observation, strong intellectual grasp, real humour, and an exquisite style. Of his twenty tales, some are among the rarest masterpieces: *Colomba*, *Mateo Falcone*, *Carmen*, *La Vénus d'Ille*, *Lokis*, *Arsène Guillot*, *La Chambre Bleue*, and *L'Abbé Aubain*. His letters include the famous *Lettres à une Inconnue* (1873), the *Lettres à une autre Inconnue* (1875), and the Letters to Panizzi (1881). See works by D'Haussonville (1888), Filon (1894–98), Pinvert (1906, 1911), Trahard (1925), Johnstone (1926). [*May-ree-may.*]

Merivale, John Herman (1779–1844), translator, was born at Exeter, educated at St John's College, Cambridge, called to the bar in 1805, and in 1831 made a Commissioner of Bankruptcy. He contributed to Bland's *Greek Anthology* (1813), brought out a second edition in 1833, and published *Poems Original and Translated* (1841) and *Minor Poems of Schiller* (1844).—**Charles**, his son, born in 1808, and educated at Harrow, Haileybury, and St John's College, Cambridge, took his degree in 1830, and became fellow and tutor. Successively Hulsean lecturer (1861), Boyle lecturer (1864), and rector of Lawford, he was appointed Dean of Ely in 1869, and died 26th Dec. 1893. His eloquent *Fall of the Roman Republic* (1853) and *History of the Romans under the Empire* (7 vols. 1850–62) are both over-kind to imperialism. Later books are a *General History of Rome* (1875), *Early Church History* (1879), and *Pagan and Christian Society* (1880). See *Autobiography and Letters* (priv. printed, 1898).—Another son, **Herman**, (1806–74), educated at Harrow and Trinity, Oxford, held the chair of Political Economy at Oxford, and various undersecretaryships. —His son, **Herman Charles** (1839–1906), wrote some successful plays, a novel, and poems. See his autobiography (1902).

Merle D'Aubigné. See D'Aubigné.

Merlin, an ancient British prophet and magician, supposed to have flourished during the decline of the native British power in its contest with the Saxons, and a hero of Arthurian romance. There may have been two real Merlins —a 5th-century Welsh Merlin and a Caledonian 6th-century duplicate.

Merrick (orig. **Miller**), **Leonard** (1864–1939), novelist, b. in London, issued a collected edition in 1918, with introductions by notable writers.

Merrill, Stuart (1863–1915), French symbolist poet, born at Hempstead, Long Island, New York, lived mostly in France.

Merriman, Henry Seton (Hugh Stowell Scott; 1862–1903), wrote *The Sowers* (1896), *The Velvet Glove* (1901), and many other novels.

Merriman, John Xavier (1841–1926), born at Street, Somerset, went early to South Africa—his father was Bishop of Grahamstown—was a member of various Cape ministries from 1875, and premier (South African party) 1908–10.

Mersenne, Marin (1588–1648), a friend of Descartes, took the habit of a Minim Friar in 1611, and spent his life in study, teaching in convent-schools, and travel. He was a profound mathematician and musician, and stoutly defended the orthodoxy of the Cartesian philosophy.

Merton, Walter de (d. 1277), founder in 1264–74 of Merton College, Oxford, the first English college, was probably born at Merton in Surrey, and was Bishop of Rochester from 1274.

Meryon, Charles (1821–68), etcher, was born in Paris, the son of an Englishman. After serving for a short time as a naval officer, he worked in poverty in Paris, and is known by his sombre and imaginative etchings of Paris streets and buildings. He was colour-blind, and became insane. See monographs by Burty (1879), Wedmore (new ed. 1892), and Delteil (trans. 1928).

Mesdag, Hendrik Willem (1831–1915), marine painter, born at Groningen, settled at the Hague See monograph by Zilcken (trans. 1896).

Mesmer, Friedrich Anton or **Franz**, founder of mesmerism, born near Constance, 23d May 1734, and bred for the priesthood, studied medicine at Vienna, and about 1772 took up the opinion that there exists a power which he called animal magnetism. In 1778 he went to Paris, where he created a sensation. He refused 20,000 livres for his secret; but in 1785 a learned commission reporting unfavourably, he retired into obscurity in Switzerland. He died 5th March 1815. See book by Graham (1890).

Messager, André Charles Prosper (1853–1929), French composer, born at Montluçon.

Messalina, Valeria, the wife of the emperor Claudius, a woman infamous for avarice, lust, and cruelty. Among her victims were the daughters of Germanicus and Drusus, Valerius Asiaticus, and her confederate Polybius. In the emperor's absence she publicly married one of her favourites. The emperor at last had her executed (48 A.D.).

Meštrović, Ivan, Croat sculptor, born in 1883 at Vrpolje (Slavonia), a peasant's son, kept sheep as a boy, was taught wood-carving by his father, was apprenticed to a marble-cutter at Spalato, and studied sculpture at Vienna. He designed the Serb national temple for Kossovo. [*Mesh'tro-vitch.*]

Metastasio, the Grecised name of **Pietro Trapassi**, an Italian poet, who was born of humble parents at Rome, 6th January 1698. A precocious gift for improvising verses gained him a patron in Gravina, a lawyer, who educated him, and left him (1718) his fortune. At Naples after 1722 Metastasio wrote for the singer Bulgarini a series of opera-libretti, all on classical subjects, which were set to music by composers such as Pergolese, Scarlatti, Durante, and Paesiello, and sung by the greatest singers. In 1729 he was appointed court-poet to the Vienna theatre, for which he wrote several of his best pieces. His reputation

stood high throughout Europe, but from 1825 to 1865 his name, as of a recreant to the national cause, was anathema in Italy. He died in Vienna 12th April 1782, having for nearly forty years suffered from 'mental and moral ennui.' See his Letters, edited by Carducci (1883); Vernon Lee's *Studies* (2d ed. 1886); and Lives by Burney (Lond. 1796), Mussafia (1882), and Falconi (1883).

Metaxas, JOANNES (1871–1941), was prime minister and dictator in Greece 1936–40.

Metcalf, JOHN (1717–1810), 'Blind Jack of Knaresborough,' lost his eyesight at six, but, tall and vigorous, fought at Falkirk and Culloden, smuggled, drove a stage-coach, and from 1765 took to road-making with great success.

Metcalfe, CHARLES THEOPHILUS, LORD (1785–1846), Indian and colonial administrator, born at Calcutta, was made a peer in 1845.

Metchnikoff, ELIAS (1845–1916), Russian naturalist, was born in Kharkoff govt., and in 1870 became professor at Odessa. *The Nature of Man* was translated in 1903. See Life by his widow (1921).

Metellus, a plebeian family which rose to front rank in the Roman nobility. One member of it twice defeated Jugurtha (109 B.C.); another conquered Crete (97 B.C.).

Methodius. See CYRIL.

Methuen, SIR PAUL (1672–1757), a diplomatist, ambassador to Portugal and Spain.

Metsu, GABRIEL (1630–67), born at Leyden, studied under Gerard Dow, and settled as painter of genre pictures at Amsterdam.

Metternich, CLEMENS LOTHAR WENZEL, PRINCE, diplomatist, nobly born at Coblenz, 15th May 1773, studied at Strasburg and Mainz, was attached to the Austrian embassy at the Hague, and at twenty-eight was Austrian minister at Dresden, two years later at Berlin, and in 1805 (after Austerlitz) at Paris. In 1807 he concluded the treaty of Fontainebleau; in 1809 was appointed Austrian foreign minister, and as such negotiated the marriage between Napoleon and Marie Louise. In 1812–13 he maintained at first a temporising policy, but at last declared war; the grand alliance was signed at Teplitz; and Metternich was made a prince of the empire. He took a very prominent part in the Congress of Vienna, rearranging a German confederation (while disfavouring German unity under Prussian influence), and guarding Austria's interests in Italy. From 1815 he was the most active representative of reaction all over Europe, persistently striving to repress all popular and constitutional aspirations. As the main supporter of autocracy and police despotism at home and abroad he is largely responsible for the tension that led to the upheaval of 1848. The French Revolution of that year, which overturned for a time half the thrones of Europe, was felt at Vienna, and the government fell. Metternich fled to England, and in 1851 retired to his castle of Johannisberg on the Rhine. He died at Vienna 11th June 1859. A brilliant diplomatist, a man of iron nerve and will, though personally kindly, he had few deep convictions, no warm sympathies, and no deep insight into the lessons of history. See his not too trustworthy *Autobiography* (French, 1879–82; Eng. trans. 1880–83), edited by his son, and works by Binder (1836), Gross-Hoffinger (1846), Schmidt-Weissenfels (1861), Beer (1877), Col. Malleson (1888), Mazade (Par. 1889), Demelitsch (vol. i. 1898), Sandeman (1911), A. Cecil (1933).

Mettrie. See LAMETTRIE.

Meulen, ADAM FRANÇOIS VAN DER (1682–90), Flemish painter, born at Brussels, was in 1666 appointed battle-painter to Louis XIV. [*Meh'len.*]

Meung, JEAN DE, or JEAN CLOPINEL (*c.* 1250–1305), satirist, flourished at Paris under Philip the Fair. He translated many books into French, and left a witty *Testament*. But his great work is his lengthy continuation of the *Roman de la Rose*, which substituted for tender allegorising satirical pictures of actual life. [*May-un'*.]

Meursius, JOHANNES or JAN DE MEURS (1579–1639), born at Loozduinen near the Hague, became in 1610 professor of History, and in 1611 of Greek, at Leyden, Historiographer to the States-general, and in 1625 professor of History at Sorö in Denmark, where he died. His industry was portentous. He edited Cato's *De Re Rustica*, Plato's *Timæus*, Theophrastus's *Characters*, and a long series of the later Greek writers; besides writing on Greek antiquities and Dutch and Danish history.—His son, JOHANNES (1613–54), wrote antiquarian works of value, but his name has oddly been connected with the filthy *Elegantiæ linguæ Latinæ* (probably by Chorier of Vienne, 1609–92), with which he had nothing to do.

Meyer, CONRAD FERDINAND (1825–98), Swiss poet and novelist, was born at Zurich. His historical novels *Jürg Jenatsch* (1876) and *Der Heilige* (1880) have passed through many editions, as has his poem *Huttens letzte Tage* (1872). See a Memoir by Reitler (1885). [*Mī-er.*]

Meyer, HEINRICH AUGUST WILHELM (1800–73), German commentator, born at Gotha, wrote New Testament Commentaries (trans. 20 vols. 1873–82).

Meyer, JOSEPH (1796–1856), publisher, was born at Gotha, and issued many important serial works, editions of German classics, the encyclopædia known as *Konversations-lexikon*, historical libraries, &c. His business, the 'Bibliographical Institute,' was in 1828 transferred from Gotha to Hildburghausen, in 1874 (by his son) to Leipzig.

Meyer, KUNO (1858–1919), Celtic philologist, born in Hamburg, was professor of Old Irish at Liverpool (1895), of Celtic at Berlin (1911).

Meyer, LOTHAR VON (1830–95), chemist, professor at Eberswalde, Carlsruhe, and (1876) Tübingen.

Meyerbeer, GIACOMO, operatic composer, was born at Berlin, September 5, 1791. Originally Jakob Beer, son of a Jewish banker, he adopted the name Meyer from a benefactor, and reconstructed and Italianised the whole. At seven he played in public Mozart's D minor concerto, and at fifteen was received into the house of Abt Vogler at Darmstadt, where Weber was his fellow-pupil. His earlier works were unsuccessful, but in Vienna he obtained fame as a pianist. After three years' study in Italy he produced operas in the new (Rossini's) style, which at once gained a cordial reception. From 1824 to 1831 he lived mostly in Berlin. He next applied himself to a minute study of French opera. The result of this was seen in the production at Paris in 1831 of *Robert le Diable* (libretto by Scribe), whose totally new style secured unparalleled success over all Europe. It was followed in 1836 by the even more successful *Huguenots*. Appointed Kapellmeister at Berlin, he wrote the opera *Ein Feldlager in Schlesien*. *Le Prophète* appeared at Paris in 1849, with fair success. His first comic opera, *L'Étoile du Nord*, carried the day in 1854, and was succeeded in 1859 by *Dinorah*. A musical drama, *La Jeunesse de Goethe* (words by Blaze de Bury), never saw the light. *L'Africaine*, in hand since 1838, was produced with triumphant success after his death at Paris, May 2, 1864.

Praised extravagantly by Fétis and others, Meyerbeer was severely condemned by Schumann and Wagner on the ground that, inspired by no deeply-rooted artistic principle, he made everything subsidiary to theatrical effect. His successive adoption of widely-different styles bears this out. But even opponents concede the power and beauty of some of his pieces. See Lives by Mendel (Berl. 1868), Schucht (Leip. 1869), and Bennett (Novello's series). [*Mī'er-bair.*]

Meynell, Alice (1850–1923), poet and essayist, wrote *Preludes* in girlhood, and published *Collected Poems* (1913), *Selected Essays* (1914).

Meyrick, Sir Samuel Rush (1783–1848), an ecclesiastical lawyer, a great authority on armour, was born in London, and died at Goodrich Court, Ross, having been knighted in 1832.

Mezzofanti, Giuseppe, (1774–1849), born at Bologna, was professor of Arabic there, but in 1833 became Vatican librarian at Rome, and in 1838 a cardinal. His reputation rested solely on his marvellous linguistic acquirements; he spoke fifty-eight tongues. See Life by Russell (1857).

Miall, Edward (1809–81), apostle of disestablishment, born at Portsmouth, was an Independent minister at Ware and Leicester. In 1840 he founded the *Nonconformist* newspaper; in 1844 helped to establish the Liberation Society; and was M.P. for Rochdale 1852–67, for Bradford 1869–74. See Life by A. Miall (1884).

Micah, the sixth of the twelve minor prophets, was a native of Moresheth Gath in SW. Judah, and prophesied during the reigns of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, being a younger contemporary of Isaiah, Hosea, and Amos. On the book of Micah, see works by Caspari (1852) and Ryssel (1889), in German; and Cheyne, in English (1882).

Michaelis, Johann David (1717–91), biblical scholar, was born at Halle, the son of a theologian, travelled in England and Holland, and became professor of Philosophy (1746) and in addition of Oriental Languages (1750) at Göttingen, where he helped to found the Göttingen Academy. A man of vast attainments, and of wide and lasting influence, he was one of the first to study the biblical narratives as a part of oriental history. Of his many works, his *Introduction to the New Testament* was translated into English (1801; 4th ed. 1823), as was the *Mosaic Law* (1814). The *Orientalische und exegetische Bibliothek* appeared 1775–91; other works were on Hebrew geography and in Hebrew and Syriac lexicography. See his Autobiography (1793). [*Mee-kay'-lis.*]

Michel, Francisque (1809–87), antiquary, born at Lyons, from 1839 a professor at Bordeaux, earned a reputation by researches in Norman history, French *chansons*, argot, the Basques, the history of medieval commerce, and the byways of learning. Among his books were *Histoire des Races Maudites* (1847), *Histoire des Hôtelleries* (1854), *Les Écossais en France et Les Français en Écosse* (1862), and *A Critical Inquiry into the Scottish Language* (Edin. 1882). [*Mee-shell'.*]

Michel, Louise (1830–1905), a French Anarchist, long resident in London, was born at Vroncourt.

Michelangelo (or Michael Angelo) was in full called Michelangelo Buonarroti, and was born March 6, 1475, the son of a poor gentleman of Florence, at that time mayor of Caprese and Chiusi in Tuscany. At school the boy's best energies were devoted to drawing, though to his father's aristocratic prejudice art seemed a calling unworthy of a gentleman; and at thirteen, resolute in his choice, he was bound apprentice to Ghirlandajo. By his master he was recommended to Lorenzo de' Medici, and entered the school for which the 'Magnifico' had gathered together a priceless collection of antiques. Lorenzo soon gave the gifted student a room in his house and a seat at his table. In the 'Battle of the Centaurs' (a relief of this period) the classical influence of Lorenzo's garden is strikingly apparent, though the straining muscles and contorted limbs, which mark the artist's mature work, are already visible. A marvellous contrast to the 'Centaurs' is the 'Madonna,' conceived and executed in the spirit of Donatello, which, though not consciously antique, is far more classical. After Lorenzo's death in 1492, Piero, his son and successor, is said to have treated the artist with scant courtesy; and Michelangelo fled to Bologna for a time, but in 1495 he returned to Florence, and produced a marble 'Cupid.' Its purchaser, Cardinal San Giorgio, summoned the sculptor to Rome, and in 1496 Michelangelo arrived in the Eternal City. The influence of Rome and the antique is easily discernible in the 'Bacchus,' now in the National Museum at Florence. To the same period belongs the exquisite 'Cupid' of the South Kensington Museum. The 'Pieta' (1497), now in St Peter's, shows a realism wholly at variance with the antique ideal. For four years the sculptor remained in Rome, and then returning to Florence, fashioned the 'David' out of a colossal block of marble. 'David' is the Gothic treatment of a classic theme; in pose and composition there is a stately grandeur, a dignified solemnity. A second 'David' (this time of bronze) was commissioned and sent to France, where all trace of it is lost. The 'Holy Family of the Tribune' and the 'Manchester Madonna' in the National Gallery belong to the same time, and, like a cartoon (now lost) for a fresco never completed in the Great Hall of the Council, prove that Michelangelo had not wholly neglected the art of painting. His genius, however, was essentially plastic; he had far more interest in form than in colour. In 1503 Julius II., succeeding to the pontificate, again summoned the painter-sculptor to Rome. Michelangelo could as little brook opposition as the pope, and their dealings were continually interrupted by bitter quarrels and recriminations. The pope commissioned the sculptor to design his tomb, and for forty years Michelangelo clung to the hope that he would yet complete the great monument; but intrigue and spite were too strong for him. Other demands were continually made upon his energy, and the sublime statue of Moses is the best fragment that is left to us of the tomb of Julius. Bramante, if Vasari's account be true, poisoned the pope's mind against the sculptor; instead of being allowed to devote himself to the monument, which he deemed the work of his life, he was ordered to decorate the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel with paintings. In vain he protested that sculpture was his profession, in vain he urged Raphael's higher qualifications for the task; the pope was obdurate, and in 1508–12 Michelangelo achieved a masterpiece of decorative design. Almost superhuman invention, miraculous variety of attitude and gesture, place this marvellous work among the greatest achievements of human energy. No sooner had he finished his work in the Sistine Chapel than he returned with eagerness to the tomb. But in 1513 Pope Julius II. died, and the cardinals, his executors, demanded a more modest design. Next, before the work could be undertaken Pope

Leo X., of the Medici family, commissioned Michelangelo to rebuild the façade of the church of San Lorenzo at Florence and enrich it with sculptured figures. The master reluctantly complied, and set out for Carrara to quarry marble; from 1514 to 1522 his artistic record is a blank, as the elaborate scheme was ultimately given up, though the sculptor, distracted by ever-new demands, remained in Florence. But in 1528 the danger of his native city forced him to the science of fortification, and when in 1529 Florence was besieged Michelangelo was foremost in its defence. After the surrender he completed the monuments to Giuliano and Lorenzo de' Medici, which are among the greatest of his works. In 1533 yet another compact was entered into concerning Pope Julius's ill-fated sepulchre; whereupon he was once again commissioned to adorn the Sistine Chapel with frescoes. After a delay of some years he began in 1537 to paint 'The Last Judgment,' which, finished at Christmas 1541, was the master's last pictorial achievement. Next year he was appointed architect of St Peter's, and devoted himself to the work with loyalty until his death, on 18th February 1564. Michelangelo is by far the most brilliant representative of the Italian Renaissance. He was not only supreme in the arts of sculpture and painting—in which grandeur and sublimity rather than beauty was his aim—but was learned in all the learning of his age, a poet of powerful individuality, an architect and military engineer. See the old Lives by Vasari and Condivi (1553); works by Springer (3d ed. 1895), Hermann Grimm (7th ed. 1894; trans. 1897), Von Scheffler (1892), Gabriel Thomas (1891), and J. A. Symonds (2 vols. 1892); also Milanesi's *Lettere di Michelangelo* (1873). The sonnets were Englished by J. A. Symonds in 1878.

Michelet, Jules, historian, was born, a printer's son, at Paris, 21st August 1798, lectured on history at the École Normale, after the Revolution of 1830 held a post at the Archives, and became assistant to Guizot at the Sorbonne, and tutor to the Princess Clémentine. In 1838 he was elected to the Academy, and appointed professor of History at the Collège de France. Already he had made his name known by admirable handbooks, and had commenced his monumental *Histoire de France* (24 vols. 1833–67; new ed. 1879). Other works were *Origines du Droit Français* (1837), *Mémoires de Luther* (1845), and *Procès des Templiers* (1841–51). He showed his keen dislike for priests and Jesuits in *Des Jésuites* (jointly with Quinet, 1843), *Le Prêtre, la Femme, et la Famille* (1845), and *Le Peuple* (1846). His famous *Histoire de la Révolution* (7 vols. 1847–53; centenary ed. 1889) is hardly a good history with all its eloquence and enthusiasm. By refusing to swear allegiance to Louis Napoleon he lost his appointments. More valuable as literature than as science were *L'Oiseau* (1856), *L'Insecte* (1857), *La Mer* (1861), and *La Montagne* (1868). In his last years he began his great *Histoire*, never completed (3 vols. 1872–75). He died at Hyères, 9th February 1874. See books by G. Monod (1875, 1905), Hateby (1928). (*Meesh-lay.*]

Michelin, André (1853–1931) and his brother Édouard (1859–1940), French industrialists and philanthropists, were the first to make pneumatic tyres for motor cars, and initiated family allowances for employees.

Mickiewicz, Adam, Polish poet, was born near Novogrodek in Lithuania (Minsk), 24th December 1798, and educated at Vilna. He published his first poems in 1822, and as founder of a students' secret society was banished to Russia (1824–29); there he produced three epic poems, glowing with patriotism. After a journey in Germany, France, and Italy appeared (1834) his masterpiece, the epic *Pan Tadeusz* (Thaddeus; Eng. trans. 1886)—a brilliant delineation of Lithuanian scenery, manners, and beliefs. After teaching at Lausanne, he was appointed Slavonic professor at Paris in 1840, but deprived in 1843 for political utterances. He went to Italy to organise the Polish legion, but in 1852 Louis Napoleon appointed him a librarian in the Paris Arsenal. He died 28th Nov. 1855 at Constantinople, whither the emperor had sent him to raise a Polish legion for service against Russia. His body, first buried at Montmorency in France, was in 1890 laid beside Kosciusko's in Cracow cathedral. Mickiewicz, the national poet of the Poles, is after Pushkin the greatest of all Slav poets. See Lives by his son (1888) and M. M. Gardner (1911). [*Mits-ke-ay'vitch.*]

Mickle, William Julius (1735–88), born in Langholm manse, and educated at Edinburgh High School, failed as a brewer, and turned author in London. In 1765 he published a poem, *The Concubine* (or *Syr Martyn*), and in 1771–75 his version rather than translation of the *Lusiad* of Camoens. In 1779 he went to Lisbon as secretary to Commodore Johnstone, but his last years were spent in London. His ballad of *Cumnor Hall* (which suggested *Kenilworth* to Scott) is poor stuff, but 'There's nae luck about the house' is assured of immortality. See Life by Sim prefixed to Mickle's Poems (1806), and Adam (Jean).

Middleton, Conyers (1683–1750), controversialist, born at Richmond in Yorkshire, became a fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, librarian to the university, and rector of Hascombe in Surrey. He died at his seat at Hildersham in Cambridgeshire. All his life through Middleton was busy in controversy, and in bitterness of tone he was a match for any of his contemporaries. Though at first successful with Bentley, he afterwards had to apologise to him for libel. His later theological controversies gained him great distinction, but left his own sincerity under grievous suspicion. His *Letter from Rome, showing an exact Conformity between Popery and Paganism* (1729), was an attack on the Catholic ritual. He next assailed the orthodox Waterland, giving up literal inspiration and the historical truth of the Old Testament. He professed to be answering Tindal and other Deists, but it is none too certain that he was not himself a freethinker. In 1747–48 he published his *Introductory Discourse* and the *Free Inquiry* into the miraculous powers claimed for the post-apostolic church. His famous *Life of Cicero* (1741) was largely borrowed from Bellenden (q.v.).

Middleton, Sir Hugh (*c.* 1560–1631), a London goldsmith, born at Galch Hill near Denbigh, in 1609–13 carried out the New River for-supplying London with water.

Middleton, Richard (1882–1911), poet and essayist, committed suicide in Brussels. See Savage's study (1922).

Middleton, Thomas (1580–1627), christened in London, a member of Queen's College, Oxford, was in 1602 engaged with Munday, Drayton, and Webster on a lost play, *Cæsar's Fall*. Two interesting tracts, *Father Hubbard's Tale* and *The Black Book*, exposing London rogues, were published in 1604, to which year belongs the first part of *The Honest Whore* (mainly written by Dekker, partly by Middleton). *The Phœnix* and *Michaelmas Term* (1607) are lively comedies; even more diverting is *A Trick to catch the Old One*

(1608); and *A Mad World, my Masters*, from which Aphra Behn pilfered freely in *The City Heiress*, is singularly adroit. *The Roaring Girl* (probably 1607–8; written with Dekker) idealises the character of a noted cut-purse and virago. Middleton was repeatedly employed to write the Lord Mayor's pageant. *A Chaste Maid in Cheapside* was probably produced in 1613, as was *No Wit, No Help like a Woman's*. *The Witch* (probably 1616) owes something to *Macbeth*. *A Fair Quarrel* (1617) and *The World Tost at Tennis* (1620) were written in conjunction with Rowley, as were probably *More Dissemblers besides Women* (1622?) and *The Mayor of Quinborough*. In 1620 Middleton was appointed City Chronologer, and a MS. Chronicle by him was extant in the 18th century. *The Old Law*, published in 1656, is mainly Rowley's, with something by Middleton, all revised by Massinger. In *The Changeling*, *The Spanish Gypsy* (licensed 1622 and 1623), and *Women beware Women*, Middleton's genius is seen at its highest. Rowley had a share in the first two and probably in the third. A very curious and skilful play is *A Game at Chess*, acted in 1624. *The Widow*, published in 1652, was mainly by Middleton. *Anything for a Quiet Life* (*c.* 1619) may have been revised by Shirley. *The Puritan* ('by W. S.' 1607) is probably Middleton's. He had a hand in some of the Beaumont and Fletcher plays. There are editions by Dyce (5 vols. 1840) and Bullen (8 vols. 1885–86).

Mieris, Frans van (1635–81), who was born and died at Leyden, painted small genre-pictures and portraits like his son, Willem (1662–1747), and *his* son, Frans (1689–1763). [*Meer-eess.*]

Migne, Jacques Paul (1800–75), born at St Flour in Cantal, and educated at Orleans, was ordained priest in 1824, and served as curate at Puiseaux. A difference with his bishop drove him to Paris in 1833, where he started the Catholic *L'Univers*. In 1836 he sold the paper, and soon after set up a great publishing house at Petit Montrouge near Paris, which gave to the world *Scripturæ Sacræ Cursus* and *Theologiæ Cursus* (each 28 vols. 1840–45), *Collection des Orateurs Sacrés* (100 vols. 1846–48), *Patrologiæ Cursus* (383 vols. 1844 *et seq.*), and *Encyclopédie Théologique* (171 vols. 1846–46). None of these possesses critical value. The Archbishop of Paris, thinking that the undertaking had become a commercial speculation, forbade it to be continued, and when Migne resisted, suspended him. A great fire put an end to the work in Feb. 1868. [*Meen'ye.*]

Mignet, François Auguste Marie, historian, was born 8th May 1796, at Aix in Provence, and there studied law with Thiers. Both were admitted to the bar in 1818, but Mignet's true vocation was apparent in his prize-essay for the Academy of Inscriptions on French institutions in the time of St Louis. In 1821 he went to Paris, wrote for the *Courrier Français*, and lectured on Modern History. His *Histoire de la Révolution Française* (1824) was the first, a sane and luminous summary. With Thiers he signed the famous protest of the journalists in 1830, and after the Revolution became Keeper of the Archives at the Foreign Office (till 1848). In 1833 he explored the famous Simancas Archives. Elected to the Academy of Moral Sciences at its foundation in 1832, he succeeded Comte as its perpetual secretary in 1837, and was elected to fill Raynouard's chair among the Forty in 1836. He died 24th March 1884. His works include *La Succession d'Espagne sous Louis XIV.* (1836–42), *Antonio Perez et Philippe II.* (1845), *Franklin* (1848), *Marie Stuart* (1851), *Charles-Quint* (1854), *Éloges Historiques* (1843–64–77), and *François I. et Charles V.* (1875). See works by Trefort (Budapest, 1885), E. Petit (Par. 1889), and Jules Simon (1889).

Miguel, Maria Evarist, born at Lisbon, 26th October 1802, the third son of King John VI., plotted (1824) to overthrow the constitutional form of government granted by his father; but with his mother, his chief abettor, was banished. At John's death in 1826 the throne devolved upon Miguel's elder brother, Pedro, emperor of Brazil; he, however, resigned it in favour of his daughter, Maria, making Miguel regent; but Miguel summoned a cortes, which proclaimed him king in 1828. In 1832 Pedro captured Oporto and Lisbon, and Charles Napier destroyed Miguel's fleet off Cape St Vincent (1833). Next year Maria was restored, and Miguel withdrew to Italy. He died 14th November 1866 at Bronnbach in Baden.

Miklosich, Franz von (1813–91), born at Luttenberg, was professor of Slavonic at Vienna 1850–85. His thirty works include *Lexicon Linguæ Palæoslovenicæ* (1850), *Vergleichende Slawische Grammatik* (1852–74), works on the Gypsies, and the great Etymological Slav Dictionary (1886).

Mikolajczyk, Stanislaw, born in 1903, was premier of Poland in London 1943–44, and vice-premier in Poland after liberation, but failing to conciliate the Communists fled the country (1947).

Mill, James, born, a shoemaker's son, near Montrose, 6th April 1773, studied for the ministry at Edinburgh, but in 1802 settled in London as a literary man. He edited and wrote for various periodicals, and in 1806 commenced his *History of British India* (1817–18). In 1819 the directors of the East India Company made him (though a Radical) assistant-examiner with charge of the revenue department, and in 1832 head of the examiner's office, where he had the control of all the departments of Indian administration. Many of his articles (on government, jurisprudence, colonies, &c.) for the *Encyclopædia Britannica* were reprinted. In 1821–22 he published *Elements of Political Economy*, in 1829 *Analysis of the Human Mind*, and in 1835 the *Fragment on Mackintosh*. He was no mere disciple of Bentham, but a man of profound and original thought, as well as of great reading. His conversation gave a powerful stimulus to many young men like his own son and Grote. He took a leading part in founding University College, London. He died at Kensington, 23d June 1836. See J. S. Mill's *Autobiography* and Prof. Bain's *James Mill* (1882).

Mill, John (1645–1707), New Testament critic, born at Shap in Westmorland, entered Queen's College, Oxford, as servitor in 1661, and was fellow and tutor, rector of Blechingdon, Oxfordshire (1681), principal of St Edmund's Hall (1685), and prebendary of Canterbury (1704). His *Novum Testamentum Græcum*, the labour of thirty years, appeared a fortnight before his death.

Mill, John Stuart, eldest son of James Mill, was born in London, 20th May 1806, and was educated by his father, who subjected him to a careful and systematic training. He began Greek at three, and before he was fourteen had read extensively in Greek, Latin, mathematics, and English, and begun logic and political economy. As he says himself, he 'never was a boy.' In 1820 he went to France on a visit to Sir S. Bentham (Jeremy's brother); but his studies were never intermitted. The visit gave him a keen interest in French politics and social conditions, and stimulated his love of scenery and travel. After his return he worked at history and law, and read English and French philosophy. In

1823 he obtained an appointment under his father at the India Office, from which he retired as head of his department in 1858. In 1823–26 he was a member of a small Utilitarian society which met at Jeremy Bentham's house. The word 'Utilitarian' occurred in one of Galt's novels, and was seized upon by him 'with a boy's fondness for a name and a banner.' In the Speculative Society (1825–29) he formed an intimate friendship with Coleridgian Liberals like Maurice and Sterling. Before he was twenty Mill was recognised as the champion of the Utilitarian School, and had become the chief contributor to the *Westminster Review*. But a 'mental crisis' (1826–27) led to a modification of his attitude. Bentham's *Treatise on Legislation* till then had been the keystone of his philosophy. But that crisis, accompanied by depression and painful self-analysis, forced the conviction upon him that happiness—although the test of all rules of conduct and the end of life—was only to be obtained by not making it the direct end, but by having one's mind fixed on some such ideal as the improvement of mankind, or even some art or pursuit. He further ceased to attach almost exclusive importance to the ordering of outward circumstances, and to the forced training of the human being for thought and action. And soon after he found in Wordsworth's poems 'the very culture of the feelings' he was in quest of. His wider appreciation of speculation and literature may be seen in his reviews of Tennyson's poems (1835) and of Carlyle's *French Revolution* (1837), as well as in his article on Coleridge (1840). His article on Bentham (1838) made clear the extent of his divergence from his inherited creed. Perhaps the reaction would have gone further had it not been for the friendship with Mrs John Taylor (whom he first met in 1830, and whom he married in 1851), which formed the romance of his life. She exerted great influence on the expression of his views, and had a steadying effect on his philosophical position. Mill never forsook, though he modified, the leading principles of the philosophy in which he was educated. He held that knowledge could be analysed into impressions of sense, and that the principle of association was the great constructive force which combined these sensations and their copies, or ideas, into systems of thought, modes of feeling, and habits of acting. His *System of Logic* (1843) traces the way in which the real, disjointedly given in sensation, is combined into scientific knowledge; its treatment of the methods of inductive science has become classical. His *Examination of Sir W. Hamilton's Philosophy* (1865) and edition of James Mill's *Analysis of the Human Mind* (1869) contain a polemical defence and exposition of the association-psychology. His essay on *Utilitarianism* (1861) defends the greatest-happiness theory, but suggests modifications inconsistent with it. He held that government was to be made into a utilitarian instrument by means of representative institutions; but he had less confidence than Bentham in the effect of reason and argument, disapproved of an equal suffrage, distrusted the ballot, and argued eloquently for individual liberty of thought and action against the tyranny of the majority (*Considerations on Representative Government*, 1861; *Thoughts on Parliamentary Reform*, 1859; *On Liberty*, 1859). In his *Principles of Political Economy* (1848) he in the main follows Ricardo's abstract theory; but recognises more clearly its hypothetical character, and discusses the social applications of economic doctrines. M.P. for Westminster 1865–68, Mill voted with the advanced Radical party, and zealously advocated women's suffrage. Other works were *Essays on Political Economy* (1844), *Comte and Positivism* (1865), *England and Ireland* (1868), *The Subjection of Women* (1869). Mill died at Avignon, 8th May 1873, and was buried there. After his death appeared his *Autobiography* (1873; complete ed. 1925), *Three Essays on Religion* (1874), and more *Essays* (1897). His occasional writings are collected in *Dissertations and Discussions* (4 vols. 1859–75). See biographies by Bain (1882) and Courtney (1889), and a study of his philosophy by C. M. Douglas (1895).

Millais, Sir John Everett, P.R.A., born at Southampton, 8th June 1829, of an old Jersey family, studied in the schools of the Royal Academy, and at seventeen exhibited his 'Pizarro seizing the Inca of Peru.' He now became associated with the Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood, especially with Dante Gabriel Rossetti and Holman Hunt, and was markedly influenced by them and by Ruskin, their literary ally. His first Pre-Raphaelite picture, a scene from the *Isabella* of Keats, figured in the Academy in 1849, where it was followed in 1850 by 'Christ in the House of His Parents' ('The Carpenter's Shop'), in 1851 by 'The Woodman's Daughter,' in 1852 by 'The Huguenot' and 'Ophelia,' and in 1853 by 'The Order of Release' and 'The Proscribed Royalist,' which sold for £5250 and £2100 in 1898 and 1897. A.R.A. since 1856, he exhibited 'Autumn Leaves' in 1856, the 'Sir Isumbras at the Ford' in 1857, and 'The Vale of Rest' in 1859. Pre-Raphaelite methods survive in 'Charlie is my Darling' (1864)—that year he was elected R.A.—'The Minuet' (1866), and 'Rosalind and Celia' (1868). But the exquisite 'Gambler's Wife' (1869) and 'The Boyhood of Raleigh' (1870) mark the transition of his art into its final phase, displaying brilliant and effective colouring and delicacy of flesh-painting. The greater part of his later works are portraits (Bright, Beaconsfield, Newman, Gladstone, &c.), varied by such landscapes as 'Chill October' (1871), and by such an occasional figure-piece as 'The North-west Passage' (1873) and 'Effie Deans' (1877). Millais also excelled in woodcut designing. He became a baronet in 1885, P.R.A. in Feb. 1896; and, dying on 13th August, was buried in St Paul's. See Ruskin's Notes on his Grosvenor Exhibition in 1886, Spielmann's *Millais and his Works* (1898), and Lives by Armstrong (new ed. 1896) and (1899) by Sir John's fourth son, John Guille Millais (1865–1931), animal-painter, naturalist, big-game shot. [*Mil-lay'*.]

Millay, Edna St Vincent, born in 1892 at Rockland, Maine, gained early recognition with *Renascence* (1917), *Figs from Thistles* (1920), and other volumes of verse, poetic plays, &c.

Mille, Pierre, the 'French Kipling,' editor of *Le Temps*, born in 1864 at Choisy-le-Roi, wrote *Barnavaux* (trans. 1915), *Louise and Barnavaux* (1916), and other tales. [*Meel.*]

Miller, Hugh, born at Cromarty, Oct. 10, 1802, from the age of sixteen to thirty-three worked as a stone-mason, devoting the winter months to writing, reading, and natural history. In 1829 he published *Poems written in the Leisure Hours of a Journeyman Mason*, followed by *Scenes and Legends of the North of Scotland* (1835). His *Letter to Lord Brougham* on the 'Auchterarder Case' brought him into notice. In 1834–39 he acted as bank-accountant; in 1839 was invited to Edinburgh to edit the Non-intrusion *Witness;*

and in 1840 published in its columns the geological articles afterwards collected as *The Old Red Sandstone* (1841). At the British Association of 1840 he was warmly praised by Murchison and Buckland; and Agassiz proposed that a fossil discovered by him in a formation thought to be non-fossiliferous should be named *Pterichthys Milleri*. Miller's editorial labours during the heat of the Disruption struggle were immense; he used the term 'Free Church' before 1843. Worn out by overwork, he shot himself, 23d December 1856. Miller contributed to Wilson's *Tales of the Borders* (1835) and to *Chambers's Journal*. His *First Impressions of England* (1847) is the record of a journey in 1845; in *Footprints of the Creator* (1850) he combated the evolution theory; *My Schools and Schoolmasters* (1854) is the story of his youth; and *Testimony of the Rocks* (1857) is an attempt to reconcile the 'days' of Genesis with geology. Posthumous were *The Cruise of the Betsey* (1858), geological investigations among the islands of Scotland; *Sketch Book of Popular Geology* (1859); *The Headship of Christ* (1861); *Essays, Historical and Biographical* (1862); *Tales and Sketches* (1863); and *Edinburgh and its Neighbourhood* (1863). See Lives by Bayne (1871), Leask (1896), and Sir A. Geikie's address (1902).

Miller, Joaquin, the pen-name of Cincinnatus Heine Miller (1839–1913), an American poet. Born in Indiana, he became a miner in California, fought in the Indian wars, was an express messenger, practised law in Oregon, edited a paper suppressed for disloyalty, in 1866–70 was a county judge in Oregon, was a Washington journalist, and in 1887 settled in California as a fruit-grower. His poems include *Songs of the Sierras* (1871), *of the Sunlands* (1873), *of the Desert* (1875), *of Italy* (1878), and *of the Mexican Seas* (1887), and *In Classic Shade* (1890); his prose works, *The Danites in the Sierras* (1881), *Shadows of Shasta* (1881), and *'49, or the Goldseekers of the Sierras* (1884). He also wrote *The Danites*, a successful play. See his *My Life among the Modocs* (1873) and *My Own Story* (new ed. 1891), Life by Peterson (1937).

Miller, Joseph (1684–1738), a Drury Lane comedian, who gave name to *Joe Miller's Jests* (1739).

Miller, Patrick (1731–1815), a chief shareholder in the Carron Iron Company, in 1785 purchased Dalswinton near Dumfries, where on 14th Nov. 1788, with Symington (q.v.), he launched one of the earliest steam-boats on the little loch.

Miller, William (1781–1849), the founder of the American Second Adventists.

Millerand, Alexandre (1859–1943), born in Paris, studied law, edited socialist papers, was Minister of Commerce 1899–1902, of Public Works 1909–10, of War 1912–13, 1914–15, Commissaire Général in Alsace-Lorraine 1919, Premier 1920, President of the Republic 1920–24.

Millet, Jean François, painter, born at Gruchy near Gréville, 4th October 1814, worked as a farm-labourer, but was in 1832 placed under a painter at Cherbourg, who induced the municipality to grant his pupil an annuity. In 1837 Millet came to Paris, worked under Delaroche, and studied the great masters. In 1840 he sent a portrait to the Salon. In 1848 he fought on the barricades, and next year settled at Barbizon near the Forest of Fontainebleau, living much like the peasants around him, and painting the life of rustic France with sympathetic power. His famous 'Sower' was completed in 1850. His 'Peasants Grafting' was followed by 'The Gleaners' (1857), 'The Angelus' (1859), 'Waiting' and 'The Sheep-shearers' (1861), 'The Man with the Hoe' and 'Women Carding' (1863), 'Shepherdess and Flock' (1864). He also produced many charcoal drawings of high quality, and etched a few plates. He died at Barbizon, Jan. 20, 1875. See works by Roger-Milès (1895), Julia Cartwright (1896), Rolland (1902), Gensel (1902), Muther (1905); and D. C. Thomson's *Barbizon School* (1890). [*Meel-lay.*]

Millevoye, Charles (1782–1816), born at Abbeville, wrote elegies, e.g. *Chute des Feuilles*.

Millikan, Robert Andrews, born 22nd March 1868 at Morrison, Illinois, studied at Oberlin College, Berlin, and Göttingen, taught physics in Chicago university from 1896 (as professor from 1910) till 1921 when he became head of Pasadena Institute of Technology. He determined the charge on the electron, gained a Nobel prize (1923), and discovered cosmic rays (1925) which he explained as due to atom-building.

Milman, Henry Hart, poet and church historian, the youngest son of Sir Francis Milman (1746–1821), physician to George III., was born in London, 10th February 1791. He was educated at Greenwich, Eton, and Brasenose College, Oxford, where in 1812 he won the Newdigate. In 1815 a Fellow, in 1816 he became vicar at Reading; in 1821–31 professor of Poetry at Oxford, where in 1827 he was Bampton Lecturer; in 1835 rector of St Mary's, Westminster, and a canon of Westminster; and in 1849 Dean of St Paul's. He died 24th September 1868. His *Poems and Dramatic Works* (3 vols. 1839) are forgotten except a few hymns. To the *Historical Works* (15 vols. 1866–67) belong the *History of the Jews* (1829), *History of Christianity to the Abolition of Paganism in the Roman Empire* (1840), and—his masterpiece—the *History of Latin Christianity to the Pontificate of Nicholas V.* (1854–1856). After his death appeared the delightful *Annals of St Paul's* (1868) and *Savonarola, Erasmus, and other Essays* (1870). See Life by his son (1900).—His nephew, Robert Milman (1816–76), became Bishop of Calcutta in 1867. He published a Life of Tasso (1850), poems, and theological works. See Life by his sister (1879).

Miln, James (1819–81), a Scottish antiquary, made excavations at Carnac in Brittany, 1872–1880.

Milne, Alan Alexander, born in 1882, assistant editor of *Punch* 1906–14, wrote humorous comedies and *When We Were Very Young* (1924), a children's classic.

Milne, John (1859–1913), seismologist, was born at Liverpool, worked in Newfoundland as a mining engineer, was for twenty years mining engineer and geologist to the Japanese government, married a Japanese wife, became a supreme authority on earthquakes, travelled widely, and finally established a private seismological observatory at Newport, Isle of Wight. He published important works on earthquakes, seismology, and crystallography.

Milne-Edwards, Henri (1800–85), naturalist, was born at Bruges, his father being English, studied medicine at Paris, became professor at the Jardin des Plantes, and wrote a famous *Cours Élémentaire de Zoologie* (1834; rewritten 1851; trans. 1863), works on the crustacea, the corals, physiology and anatomy, researches on the natural history of the French coasts (1832–45) and the coasts of Sicily, and on the natural history of the mammalia (1871). In his later works he was assisted by his son and successor, Alphonse (1835–1900). —His elder brother, Frederic William (1777–1842), was a great physiologist.

Milner, Alfred, Lord (1854–1925), born at Bonn, son of the university lecturer on English at Tübingen, had a brilliant career at Oxford, winning a New College fellowship. For a time he was assistant-editor of the *Pall Mall Gazette*, and then private secretary to Goschen, who recommended him (1889) for the under-secretaryship of Finance in Egypt, where he wrote *England in Egypt* (1892; 12th ed. 1915). In 1892–97 he was chairman of the Board of Inland Revenue, in 1897–1901 governor of the Cape Colony, governor of the Transvaal and Orange River Colony 1901–5, and High Commissioner for S. Africa 1897–1905, receiving a barony (1901) and a viscountcy (1902) for his services before and during the Boer War. In December 1916 he entered the War Cabinet; in 1918–19 he was Secretary for War; in 1919–21 Colonial Secretary. K.G. in 1921, he recommended virtual independence for Egypt.

Milner, John (1752–1826), called by Newman 'the English Athanasius,' was born in London and educated at Edgbaston, Sedgley Park, and Douay. Catholic priest at Winchester from 1779, in 1803 he was made a bishop *in partibus* and vicar-apostolic of the Midlands. He wrote a great history of Winchester (1798–1801) and much polemical theology. See Life by Husenbeth (1862).

Milner, Joseph (1744–97), church historian, was born at Leeds, studied at Catharine Hall, Cambridge, and became head-master of Hull grammar-school, and in 1797 vicar of Holy Trinity at Hull, dying on 15th November of that year. His *History of the Church of Christ*, written from the evangelical point of view, was completed to 1530 by his brother, Isaac (1750–1820), a mathematician, who became Dean of Carlisle and Lucasian professor at Cambridge. He edited his brother's works and wrote his life, besides works on mathematics, physics, chemistry, and church history. See his Life by a niece (1842).

Milner-Gibson. See Gibson.

Milnes, Richard Monckton. See Houghton.

Milo, of Crotona in Magna Græcia, twelve times victor for wrestling at the Olympic and Pythian games, commanded the army which defeated the Sybarites in 511. He carried a live ox upon his shoulders through the stadium of Olympia, and afterwards, it was said, ate the whole of it in one day. In old age he attempted to split up a tree, which closed upon his hands, and held him fast until he was devoured by wolves.

Miltiades, tyrant of a colony in the Thracian Chersonesus, when Attica was threatened by the Persians, was chosen one of the ten generals. He prevailed upon the polemarch Callimachus to give his casting vote in favour of risking a battle, and drew up his army at Marathon. The victory of the Athenians and one thousand Platæans over the Persian host of Datis and Artaphernes (490 B.C.) was one of the decisive battles of the world. Miltiades attacked the island of Paros to gratify a private enmity, but, failing in the attempt, was on his return to Athens condemned to pay a fine of fifty talents, and, unable to do this, was thrown into prison, where he died of a wound received in Paros. [*Mil-tī'-a-deez.*]

Milton, John, after Shakespeare the greatest English poet, was born in Bread Street, Cheapside on December 9, 1608, the son of a prosperous scrivener, a Puritan and a musical composer. At St Paul's School he distinguished himself as a scholar and poet. In 1625 he entered Christ's College, Cambridge, where he seems to have been chastised by his tutor, and was certainly rusticated for a short time in 1626. After his return he went through the university course with credit, proceeding M.A. in 1632. Laud's rule deterred the young Puritan from taking orders; and at Horton in Bucks, whither his father had retired, he settled with the distinct purpose of making himself a poet by study and self-discipline. His poetical genius had already been attested by the noble 'Hymn on the Nativity' and 'At a Solemn Music,' perhaps *L'Allegro* and *Il Penseroso*, as well as much admirable Latin verse; and at Horton he produced, if not *L'Allegro* and *Il Penseroso*, at least *Comus*, and *Lycidas*. *Comus* was written at the instance of the musician Henry Lawes to celebrate Lord Bridgewater's assumption of the wardenship of the Welsh marches, and was performed at Ludlow in 1634. *Lycidas* was evoked by the loss at sea of his friend, Edward King (q.v.), in 1637. And these four works were of themselves sufficient to place him in the first rank of English poets. In 1638–39 he paid a fifteen months' visit to Italy, where he was cordially received by the Italian literati. His return was saddened by tidings of the death of his friend Diodati, whom he celebrated in 'Damon,' the finest and last of his Latin poems. He settled in St Bride's Churchyard, afterwards in Aldersgate Street, and devoted himself to the education of his sister's children, the two young Phillipses. *Paradise Lost* as a mystery or miracle play gradually dawned upon his mind; but the Civil War long silenced Milton's muse, except for an occasional sonnet. The tracts which he now poured forth (three in 1641, two in 1642, all on church government) are as truly lyrical inspirations as any of his poems, dithyrambic ecstasies of love or hate. In June 1642 (more probably than 1643) he married Mary Powell, daughter of an Oxfordshire squire, a debtor of his father's. After a trial of matrimony she went back to her friends, under promise to return at Michaelmas, but stayed away four years. Milton's *Doctrine and Discipline of Divorce* was published in 1643, and enlarged in 1643–44. He replied to his opponents, mainly the Presbyterians, in three supplementary pamphlets, and a threat of prosecution by a parliamentary committee occasioned (November 1644) his most famous prose-work, *Areopagitica, a Speech for the liberty of Unlicensed Printing*. A *Tractate of Education* is full of suggestion. In 1645 he was reported to be taking serious steps to carry out his views on divorce by paying his addresses to 'a very handsome and witty gentlewoman,' when the absent wife thought it time to return; and by September his household was re-established in the Barbican. His wife's parents and eight rackety brothers and sisters took up their abode with Milton for a year. She bore him three daughters, and died in 1652. He lost his father in 1647. Meanwhile, other pupils, mostly sons of friends, had been added to his nephews, and to the world Milton seemed a schoolmaster; but his defence of the execution of Charles I. (Jan. 1649), *The Tenure of Kings*, was followed (March) by his appointment as 'Secretary of Foreign Tongues,' whose duty it was to draft diplomatic correspondence with foreign powers, then carried on in Latin. His *Pro Populo Anglicano Defensio* (1651), in reply to Salmasius, made him famous all over Europe, but cost him his eyesight. By 1652 the impaired vision had wholly failed. He married again (1656), and again lost his wife (1658). The magnificent sonnet on the massacre of the Vaudois was written in 1655. Several controversial pamphlets against Alexander Morus followed. Milton had sup-

ported Cromwell in all his extra-legal measures, though his early republican hopes must have been bitterly disappointed. He remained secretary until the abdication of Richard Cromwell, when he again turned pamphleteer. His writings of this period are greatly inferior in splendour of diction, and are conclusive of his lack of practical statesmanship. The Restoration drove him into hiding, for few had more bitterly exasperated the Royalist party. The *Defensio* was burnt by the hangman, and Milton was arrested but soon released; about the beginning of 1661 he was settled in Jewin Street, and afterwards in Artillery Walk, Bunhill Fields.

Paradise Lost was probably commenced some time before the Restoration, dictated to an amanuensis (usually a daughter), and completed about 1663. Plague and fire warred against the publication, which, after some difficulty on the licenser's part, took place in August 1667. The copyright was sold for £5; contingencies would have raised this to £20 (about £70 of our money), but Milton received only £10, and his widow compounded for other £8. The sale of thirteen hundred copies within twenty months seems to show that Milton's claim to a place among the great poets was admitted from the first. The year 1671 witnessed the publication of *Paradise Regained*, probably written in 1665–66, and of *Samson Agonistes*, written later still. *Samson*, dramatic in form, is lyrical in substance, a splendid lament over the author's forlorn old age and the apostasy, as he deemed it, of his nation. Meanwhile the poet's daughters were very impatient at their heavy task as his readers and amanuenses; and the history of his household is one of sordid sadness up to his marriage (1663) with Elizabeth Minshull, the daughter of a Cheshire yeoman. She restored comfort to his house, but failed to conciliate his daughters, who, after being taught embroidery at their father's expense, left to set up for themselves. Milton now addressed himself vigorously to other unfulfilled designs of his youth, the early history of England and works upon grammar and logic—of little value. His Latin *Treatise of Christian Doctrines* proves he was now an Arian, indifferent to all rites and ceremonies, as anti-Sabbatarian as Luther, and willing to tolerate polygamy. The MS., confiscated and mislaid, was not to see the light for a hundred and fifty years. Reduced in means by the great fire of 1666, but still above want, execrated as a regicide, but acclaimed by the discerning as the first poet of his age, cheerful and joyous, singing even during fits of gout, he closed his chequered life on 8th November 1674. He was buried in St Giles's, Cripplegate. There are Lives by Milton's nephews, John and Edward Phillips, by Toland (these and others in H. Darbishire's *Early Lives of Milton*, 1932), Symmons, Mitford, Todd, and above all Masson (7 vols. 1859–94); see also studies by Dr Johnson, Mark Pattison, Dr Garnett, E. Bridges, Sir W. Raleigh, J. Bailey, D. Saurat, Tillyard. The poems were edited by Masson (1874, 1890), Beeching (1900, 1903), Aldis Wright (1903), Grierson (1925), the *Works* by Patterson and others (18 vols. 1931–38).

Minghetti, Marco (1818–86), Cavour's successor, was born in Bologna, studied there, and travelled in Europe and Britain. Pope Pius IX. in 1846 made him, now a journalist, minister of Public Works. The pope's reforming zeal was short-lived, and Minghetti entered the Sardinian army, and at Custozza earned a knighthood. After Novara he settled at Turin, an ardent student of economics, a free-trader, and a devoted friend of Cavour. Premier in 1863, he concluded with the Emperor Napoleon the 'September Convention' in 1864. At Rome in 1873–76 he was prime-minister for the second time. He wrote on Raphael and Dante, *Economia Pubblica* (1859), and *La Chiesa e lo Stato* (1878). See his *Ricordi* (1888). [*Min-get'tee; g* hard.]

Minié, Claude Étienne (1814–79), born in Paris, from a private became colonel, and in 1849 invented the Minié rifle. He was for a time at Cairo in the Khedive's service.

Minkowski, Hermann (1864–1909), mathematician, born near Kovno, was professor at Königsberg (1895), Zürich (1896), and Göttingen (1902). He wrote on the theory of numbers and on space and time (1909), preparing the way for Einstein. [*Min-kov'ski.*]

Minsheu, John, a foreign master in London, who during 1599–1617 published a dictionary in eleven languages, &c., of high value for Elizabethan English.

Minto, Sir Gilbert Elliot, Earl of (1751–1814), born at Edinburgh, was educated in France and at Edinburgh and Oxford, in 1769 entered Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar in 1774. In parliament he supported Fox and Burke. In 1794–96 he was viceroy of Corsica. He was governor-general of India in 1806–14, and was successively Baron Minto (1797) and Earl of Minto. See Life by his great-niece (1874–80).—The 4th Earl, Gilbert (1847–1914), served in the army, was governor-general of Canada 1898–1904, viceroy of India 1905–10. See Life by Buchan (1924).

Minto, William (1845–93), literary critic, born near Alford, Aberdeenshire, from 1880 was professor of Logic and English at Aberdeen, having edited the *Examiner* 1874–78.

Minucius Felix, an early Latin apologist whose *Octavius* is a dialogue between a pagan and a Christian. See Holden's edition (1853); Kühn's monograph (1882); Brodribb's translation (1903).

Mirabeau, Honoré Gabriel Riqueti, Comte de, was born at Bignon, in Loiret, 9th March 1749, a younger son of the self-willed, tyrannical Marquis de Mirabeau (1715–89), who expounded physiocratic political economy in *Ami des Hommes* (1755) and *La Philosophie Rurale* (1763), and took out over fifty *lettres de cachet* against his wife and children. The son's ugly face, scarred with smallpox and crowned with a mane of black hair, bore unmistakably the stamp of power. At seventeen he entered a cavalry regiment, and lived a life of such recklessness that his father imprisoned him in 1768 on the Île de Rhé, and next sent him with the army to Corsica. But his father refusing to purchase him a company, he left the service in 1770. He married (1772), but lived extravagantly and unhappily; and on account of his debts his father confined him (1773–75) at Manosque, the Château d'If, and the castle of Joux near Pontarlier. Hence he fled with the young wife of the gray-haired Marquis de Monnier to Amsterdam, where for eight months he earned his bread by laborious hack-work for the booksellers. His *Essai sur le Despotisme* made a sensation by its audacity. Meantime the *parlement* of Besançon sentenced him to death; and in May 1777 he was handed over by the States-general and flung into the castle of Vincennes, where, in a close imprisonment of three years and a half, he wrote *Erotica Biblion*, *Ma Conversion*, and his famous *Essai sur les Lettres de Cachet* (2 vols. 1782). In 1780 he was released,

and in 1782 he got his sentence annulled. Drowned in debt, he made for some years a shifty living by compiling innumerable books and pamphlets against speculation, stock-jobbing, &c.; and his life was stained by countless *liaisons*. In England he was intimate with the Earl of Minto, Lord Lansdowne, and Romilly, and his close observation of English politics taught him the good of moderation, compromise, and opportunism. In 1786 he was sent on a secret mission to Berlin, and there obtained the materials for his work, *Sur la Monarchie Prussienne sous Frédéric le Grand* (4 vols. 1787). Rejected by the nobles of Provence as candidate for the States-general, he turned to the *tiers état*, and was elected by both Marseilles and Aix. When the *tiers état* constituted itself the National Assembly, Mirabeau's political sagacity made him a great force, while his audacity and volcanic eloquence endeared him to the mob. He it was who proposed the establishment of a citizen-guard, but he trembled at the revolutionary legislation of August 4, 1789. None of his contemporaries equalled him in breadth of view, temperance, and freedom from prejudice; hatred of anarchy was his deepest-rooted principle. As early as May 1789 he had tried in vain to come to terms with Necker and Lafayette. In conjunction with the Count de la Marck, a friend of Marie Antoinette, he drew up a memoir, setting forth the necessity for a new constitution, with a responsible ministry after the English pattern. But the infatuated queen detested the great tribune, and the Assembly passed a self-denying ordinance that no member should take office under the crown. Mirabeau surrounded himself with a group of friends who provided him with his facts, and even wrote his speeches and articles; he fused the materials so prepared for him in the alembic of his own genius. In the spring of 1790 communication opened anew with the court; Mirabeau was mortified to find himself mistrusted; but the court provided money to pay his debts (208,000 livres), and promised a monthly allowance of 100 louis. He risked all his popularity by successfully opposing Barnave's motion that the right of peace and war should rest not with the king but the Assembly. The queen gave him an interview in the gardens at Saint-Cloud, and Mirabeau assured her that the monarchy was saved. But as the popular movement progressed his dream of placing the king at the head of the Revolution became hopeless, and he found that the court did not grant him its full confidence, though he showed himself a really great financier in his measures to avert national bankruptcy. His secret aim was now to undermine the Assembly and compel it to dissolve, hoping that he might guide a new Assembly to wise concessions. But the queen would not commit herself to his guidance. In 1790 he was president of the Jacobin Club; on January 30, 1791, he was elected president of the Assembly for the fortnight. He defeated the proposed law against emigration, and successfully resisted Sieyès' motion that in the event of the king's death the regent should be elected by the Assembly. But his health had been sinking, though he refused to abate his giant labours; and he died 2d April 1791. His writings were collected by Blanchard (10 vols. 1822). See *Mémoires de Mirabeau écrits par Lui-même, par son Père, son Oncle, et son Fils Adoptif* (8 vols. 1834; partly trans. 1835–36); Loménie, *Les Mirabeau* (5 vols. 1878–91); French books by Rousse (1891), Mézières (2d ed. 1908), Barthou (1913, 1926), Meunier (1926); German by Stern (1889), Erdmannsdörffer (1900); English by Willert (1898), Warwick (1905), Trowbridge (1907), Fling (1908), Tallentyre (1908).—André Boniface Riqueti, Vicomte de Mirabeau (1754–92), brother of the preceding, was notorious for his ill-regulated life, his thirst, and his corpulency (hence his nickname *Tonneau*—i.e. barrel), but fought with distinction in the American war, and at the outbreak of the Revolution was returned to the States-general by the nobility of Limoges. A fierce aristocrat, he raised a legion of *émigrés*, with whom he began in 1792 warfare against the republic. He was killed accidentally at Freiburg im Breisgau.

Miranda. See Sá de Miranda.

Mirandola. See Pico.

Mirbeau, Octave (1850–1917), dramatist, novelist, journalist, was born at Trevières (Calvados). His *Les Affaires sont les Affaires* (1903) was adapted by Sydney Grundy. [*Meer-bō.*]

Mistral, Frederi (1830–1914), Provençal poet, born, a peasant's son, near Maillane (Bouches-du-Rhône), studied law at Avignon, but went home to work on the land and write poetry. In 1859 his epic *Mirèio* (trans. 1890) gained him the poet's prize of the French Academy and the Cross of the Legion of Honour. Other works are *Calendau* (epic, 1867), *Lis Isclo d'Or* (poems, 1876), *Nerto* (tale in verse, 1884), a great Provençal lexicon (1878–86), *La Rèino Jano* (tragedy, 1890), and *Lou Pouemo dou Rose* (epic, 1897). Leader of the Félibres, he got a Nobel prize (1904). See his *Memoirs* (trans. 1907), and books by Downer (1901), Schoen (1910), and Coulon (1930). [*Meess-tral.*]

Mitchel, John (1815–75), born, a Presbyterian minister's son, near Dungiven, Co. Derry, studied at T.C.D., practised as an attorney, and became assistant-editor of the *Nation*. Starting the *United Irishman* (1848), he was tried for his articles on a charge of 'treason-felony' and sentenced to fourteen years' transportation; but in 1853 he escaped from Van Diemen's Land to the United States, and published his *Jail Journal* (1854; new ed. 1913). Returning in 1874 to Ireland, he was next year elected to parliament for Tipperary, declared ineligible, and re-elected, but died the same month. He published a *Life of Hugh O'Neill* (1845) and a *History of Ireland from the Treaty of Limerick* (1868). See studies by W. Dillon (1888), E. Montégut (trans. 1915), O'Hegarty (1917).

Mitchel, William (1672–1740), the 'Tinklarian Doctor,' an Edinburgh tinker and lamp-lighter, author of a score of prophetical pamphlets.

Mitchell, Donald Grant, 'Ik Marvel' (1822–1908), born in Norwich, Conn., was in 1853 appointed U.S. consul at Venice, and edited the *Atlantic Monthly* 1868–69. He wrote *Reveries of a Bachelor* and *Dream Life* (1850–51; new eds. 1889); a novel, *Dr Johns* (1866); and *English Lands, Letters, and Kings* (2 vols. 1889–95).

Mitchell, Silas Weir, M.D., LL.D. (1829–1914), neurologist and physiologist, born at Philadelphia, wrote historical novels, poems, &c.

Mitchell, Sir Thomas Livingstone (1792–1855), born at Craigend, Stirlingshire, served in the Peninsular War, and from 1828 was surveyor-general of New South Wales. In four expeditions (1831, 1835, 1836, 1845–47) he did much to explore Eastern Australia ('Australia Felix') and Tropical Australia, especially the Murray, Glenelg, and Barcoo rivers. He was knighted in 1839.

Mitford, John (1781–1859), born at Richmond, Surrey, took his B.A. from Oriel College, Oxford,

in 1804, and from 1810 was vicar of Benhall near Saxmundham, &c., a very free-thinking pluralist. He edited the *Gentleman's Magazine* 1834–50, and Gray, Cowper, Milton, &c. for the 'Aldine Poets.' See his *Letters*, by Mrs Houstoun (new ed. 1891).

Mitford, Mary Russell, born at Alresford, Hants, 16th December 1787, was the only child of a selfish, extravagant physician. On Mary's tenth birthday he bought her a lottery-ticket which drew a prize of £20,000; whereupon she was sent to school in Chelsea, and Dr Mitford built himself a large house near Reading. Here Mary returned when she was fifteen; her first volume of poems appeared in 1810, and was followed by two more in 1811–12. In 1820 the family had to move to a cottage at Three Mile Cross, and Miss Mitford had to write to earn money. Four of her tragedies, *Julian* (1823), *The Foscari* (1826), *Rienzi* (1828), and *Charles I.* (1834), were acted, but have not kept the stage. Her charming sketches of country manners, scenery, and character were rejected by several editors, but at length found a place in the *Lady's Magazine*, and were collected as *Our Village* (5 vols. 1824–32). When Dr Mitford died in 1842, a subscription was started to pay his debts, which supplemented a civil-list pension to Miss Mitford of £100. In 1852 she published *Recollections of a Literary Life*, and in 1854 *Atherton, and other Tales*. She died 10th Jan. 1855. See her *Correspondence with Chas. Boner and Ruskin* (1914); books by L'Estrange (1869), who edited her *Friendships* (1882), W. J. Roberts (1913), and M. Astin (1930).

Mitford, William (1744–1827), born in London, studied at Queen's College, Oxford, in 1761 succeeded to the family estate of Exbury, and in 1769 became a captain in the South Hampshire Militia, of which Gibbon was major. By Gibbon's advice he undertook his pugnacious anti-democratic *History of Greece* (5 vols. 1784–1818), which, in virtue of careful research, held the highest place in the opinion of scholars until the appearance of Thirlwall and Grote. He sat in parliament 1785–1818. See Memoir prefixed to 7th edition of his *History* (1838), by his brother John Freeman Mitford (1748–1830), who, Lord-chancellor of Ireland 1802–6, was created Lord Redesdale.

Mithrada'tes (Grecised from the Persian, 'gift of Mithras'), the name of several kings of Pontus, Armenia, Commagene, and Parthia. Mithradates VI. of Pontus, surnamed Eupator, is known as Mithradates the Great. Succeeding to the throne about 120 B.C., a boy of barely thirteen, he soon subdued the tribes who bordered on the Euxine as far as the Crimea, and made an incursion into Cappadocia and Bithynia, then Roman. In the *First Mithradatic War*, commenced by the Romans (88), Mithradates' generals repeatedly defeated the Asiatic levies of the Romans, and he himself occupied the Roman possessions in Asia Minor. But in 85 he was defeated by Flavius Fimbria, and compelled to make peace with Sulla, relinquishing all his conquests in Asia, giving up 70 war-galleys, and paying 2000 talents. The wanton aggressions of the Roman legate gave rise to the *Second Mithradatic War* (83–81), in which Mithradates was wholly successful. In the *Third Mithradatic War* (74) he obtained the services of Roman officers of the Marian party, and at first prospered; but Lucullus compelled him to take refuge with Tigranes of Armenia (72), and defeated both of them at Artaxata (68). In 66 Pompey defeated Mithradates on the Euphrates, and compelled him to flee to his territories on the Cimmerian Bosporus. Here his new schemes of vengeance were frustrated by his son's rebellion, and he killed himself (63 B.C.). He had received a Greek education, spoke twenty-two languages, and made a great collection of pictures and statues.

Mitscherlich, Eilhard (1794–1863), professor of Chemistry at Berlin from 1822, studied Persian at Heidelberg and Paris, medicine at Göttingen, and geology, mineralogy, chemistry, and physics at Berlin and Stockholm. His name is identified with the laws of isomorphism and dimorphism, and with artificial minerals, benzene, and ether.

Mivart, St George, F.R.S. (1827–1900), was educated for the bar, but devoted himself to the biological sciences, and before his death was by Cardinal Vaughan debarred from the sacraments for his liberalism. In 1874–84 he was professor of Zoology and Biology at the Roman Catholic University College in Kensington, and in 1890 accepted a chair of the Philosophy of Natural History at Louvain. An evolutionist save as regards the origin of mind, he was yet an able and zealous opponent of the 'Natural Selection' theory. Among his works are *The Genesis of Species* (1871), *Man and Apes* (1873), *Contemporary Evolution* (1874), *Lessons from Nature* (1876), *The Cat* (1881), *Nature and Thought* (1883), *The Origin of Human Reason* (1889), *Birds* (1892), *Essays and Criticisms* (1892), *Types of Animal Life* (1893).

Moberly, George (1803–85), from Winchester passed to Balliol College, Oxford, was a tutor there, head-master of Winchester 1835–66, and from 1869 Bishop of Salisbury.

Modjeska, Helena (1844–1909), Polish actress, born in Cracow, began to act in 1861, made a great name at Cracow in 1865, and 1868–76 was the first actress of Warsaw. Then she and her second husband made a brief and unlucky experiment in farming in California, but in 1877 she returned to the stage, and at San Francisco won a complete triumph as Adrienne Lecouvreur, although she acted in English—to her till of late an unknown tongue. Subsequently she was acknowledged one of the best of actresses, achieving her greatest triumphs, both in the United States and in Great Britain, in such rôles as Juliet, Rosalind, Beatrice, and in the *Dame aux Camélias*. After 1895 she again took to farming near Santiago Peak in California, keeping sheep, angora goats, and bees.

Moe, Jörgen (1815–82). See Asbjörnsen.

Moffat, Robert, missionary, was born at Ormiston, East Lothian, 21st December 1795, and when working as a gardener in Cheshire, in 1815, offered his services to the London Missionary Society. Arriving at Capetown in January 1817, he began his labours (1818) in Great Namaqualand. He finally settled at Kuruman (1826–70) in Bechuanaland, which erelong became, through his marvellous success, a centre of Christian light and civilisation. He printed both New (1840) and Old (1857) Testaments in Sechwana. In England (1838–43) he had an enthusiastic reception, and published his *Labours and Scenes in South Africa* (1842). He died at Leigh, 9th August 1883. Livingstone married his daughter. See Life by J. S. Moffat (1885).

Moffatt, James, theologian, born in 1870 in Glasgow, was a professor of Church History in New York from 1927. His translation of the New Testament appeared in 1913.

Mogridge, George (1787–1854), author of many children's books as 'Old Humphrey' and 'Peter Parley,' was born at Ashted near Birmingham.

Mohammed (*Muhammad*, and less correctly

Mahomet; Arab., 'Praised'), was born about 570 A.D. at Mecca, the son of Abdallâh, a poor merchant (though of the powerful tribe of the Koreish), who died soon after the child's birth; the mother died when he was six years old, and the boy was brought up by his uncle, Abu Tâlib. For a time he gained a scanty livelihood by tending sheep; but in his twenty-fifth year he entered the service of a rich widow, named Khadîja, who, fifteen years his senior, by-and-by offered him her hand, and, a faithful wife, bore him two sons (who died early) and four daughters. Mohammed continued his merchant's trade at Mecca, but spent most of his time in solitary contemplations. About 600 A.D. Christianity had penetrated into the heart of Arabia; its northern parts were dotted over with Jewish colonies; and round about Medina were remnants of ancient sects, such as Sabians and Mandæans. Just before Mohammed's time some earnest men in the Hedjaz denounced the futility of the ancient pagan creed, and preached the unity of God; and many, roused by their words, turned either to Judaism or to Christianity, especially about Medina, Taïf, and Mecca—the last being the centre of pilgrimage to most of the Arabian tribes, with its sacred Káaba, Mount Arafat, &c., which were specially under the protection of the Koreish. Mohammed felt moved to teach a new faith, which should dispense equally with idolatry, narrow Judaism, and corrupt Christianity. He was forty years of age when, at the mountain Hirâ near Mecca, Gabriel appeared to him, and in the name of God commanded him to preach the true religion. His poetical mind had been profoundly impressed with the doctrine of the unity of God and the moral teaching of the Old Testament, as well as with the legends of the Midrash. His whole knowledge of Christianity was confined to a few apocryphal books, and with all his deep reverence for Jesus, whom he calls the greatest prophet next to himself, his notions of the Christian religion were excessively vague. His first revelation he communicated to no one but his wife, daughters, stepson, and one friend, Abu Bekr. In the fourth year of his mission, however, he had made forty proselytes, chiefly slaves and very humble people; and now some verses were revealed to him, commanding him to come forward publicly as a preacher. He inveighed against the superstition of the Meccans, and exhorted them to a pious and moral life, and to the belief in an all-mighty, all-wise, everlasting, indivisible, all-just, but merciful God, who had chosen him as he had chosen the prophets of the Bible before him, so to teach mankind that they should escape the punishments of hell and inherit everlasting life. God's mercy was principally to be obtained by prayer, fasting, and almsgiving. The Káaba and the pilgrimage were recognised by the new creed. The prohibition of certain kinds of food belongs to this first period, when Mohammed was under the influence of Judaism; the prohibition of gambling, usury, and wine came after the Hegira. His earliest Koranic dicta, written down by amanuenses, consisted of brief, rhymed sentences, and for a time the Meccans considered him a common 'poet' or 'soothsayer,' perhaps not in his right senses. Gradually, however, fearing for the sacredness of Mecca, they rose in fierce opposition against the new prophet and his growing adherents. Many of the converted slaves and freedmen underwent terrible punishments; some suffered so much that they abjured their creed. Mohammed's faithful wife Khadîja died, and his uncle and protector, Abu Tâlib; and he was reduced to utter poverty. An emigration to Taïf proved a failure; he barely escaped with his life. About this time he converted some pilgrims from Medina. The next pilgrimage brought twelve, and the third more than seventy adherents to the new faith from Medina; and now he resolved to seek refuge in their friendly city, and about June 622 A.D. (the date of the Mohammedan Era, the Hegira) fled thither. A hundred families of his faithful followers had preceded him. Heretofore a despised 'madman or impostor,' he now assumed at once the position of highest judge, lawgiver, and ruler of the city and two powerful tribes. He failed in securing the support of the Jews in the city, and became their bitter adversary. The most important act in the first year of the Hegira was his permission to go to war with the enemies of Islam—especially the Meccans—in the name of God. The first battle, between 314 Moslems and 600 Meccans, was fought at Badr, in December 623; the former gained the victory and made many prisoners. A great number of adventurers now flocked to Mohammed, and he successfully continued his expeditions against the Koreish and the Jewish colonies. In January 625 the Meccans defeated him at Ohod, where he was dangerously wounded. The siege of Medina by the Meccans in 627 was frustrated by Mohammed's ditch and earthworks. In 628 he made peace with the Meccans, and was allowed to send his missionaries all over Arabia; in 629 he celebrated the pilgrimage with 2000 followers for three days at Mecca. His missionaries began to carry his doctrines abroad. He wrote letters demanding the conversion of Chosroes II., of Heraclius, of the king of Abyssinia, the viceroy of Egypt, and the chiefs of several Arab provinces. Some Meccans having taken part in a war against a tribe in Mohammed's alliance, he marched at the head of 10,000 men against Mecca; it surrendered, and Mohammed was recognised as chief and prophet. With this the victory of the new religion was secured in Arabia (630). From all parts flocked deputations to do him homage, either as God's messenger or as the Prince of Arabia; and he prepared for a war against the Syrian province of the Eastern Empire. In March 632 he undertook his last pilgrimage to Mecca, and there on Mount Arafat fixed for all time the ceremonies of the pilgrimage (Hajj). He fell ill soon after his return, and when too weak to visit the houses of his nine wives, chose as his last sojourn that of Ayeshah, his best-beloved, the daughter of Abu Bekr. He took part in the public prayers as long as he could, and died in Ayeshah's lap about noon of Monday the 12th (11th) of the third month in the year 11 of the Hegira (8th June 632). Spite of his many defects of character—deceitfulness, revengefulness, sensuality, faults of his time and race—the history of humanity has seen few more earnest, noble, and sincere 'prophets.' See German Lives by Weil (1843), Sprenger (1861–65), Nöldeke (1863), Krehl (vol. i. 1884), and Grimme (1892–95); French by Delaport (1874); Sir W. Muir's *Life of Mahomet* (4 vols. 1858–61; new ed. 1912), and *Mahomet and Islam* (new ed. 1887); also books by Syed Ameer **Ali**, C.I.E. (1890), and Prof. Margoliouth (1905).

Mohammed, the name of six sultans of Turkey, of whom MOHAMMED II. (1430–81), born at Adrianople, succeeded his father, Murad II., in 1451, and took Constantinople in 1453—thus extinguishing the Byzantine Empire and giving the Turks their commanding position on the Bosporus. Checked by Hunyady at Belgrade, he

yet annexed most of Serbia, all Greece, and most of the Ægean Islands, threatened Venetian territory, was repelled from Rhodes by the Knights of St John, took Otranto in Italy, and died in a campaign against Persia.

Mohammed Ahmed, the Mahdi (or Moslem Messiah), born in Dongola about 1843, was for a time in the Egyptian Civil Service, then a slave-trader, and finally a relentless and successful rebel against Egyptian rule in the Eastern Sudan. He made El Obeid his capital in 1883, and on 5th November defeated Hicks Pasha and an Egyptian army. On 26th January 1885 Khartum was taken, and General Gordon (q.v.) killed. The Mahdi died 22d June 1885, the victim of vice and self-indulgence. See books by Wingate (1891), Ohrwalder (1892), and Slatin Pasha (1896).

Mohl, JULIUS (1800–76), orientalist, was born at Stuttgart, and bred for the Lutheran Church, but from 1823 devoted himself at Paris to oriental studies, becoming a member of the Institute in 1844, and professor of Persian at the Collège de France in 1847. He was secretary to the Société Asiatique, and his annual reports were collected as *Vingt-sept Ans d'Histoire des Études Orientales* (1879–80). His great edition of the *Sháh Námeh* was published in 1838–78. The salon of his accomplished wife, *née* Mary Clarke (1793–1883), was a centre of high thinking, refinement, and brilliant talk. See Kathleen O'Meara's *Madame Mohl* (1885) and Mrs Simpson's *Letters and Recollections of Julius and Mary Mohl* (1887).

Möhler, JOHANN ADAM (1796–1838), professor of Roman Catholic theology at Tübingen and Munich, wrote *Symbolik* (1832), on the doctrinal differences of Catholics and Protestants.

Mohn, HENRIK (1835–1916), meteorologist, was born at Bergen, studied at Oslo, and became keeper of the university observatory and director of the meteorological institute. He superintended a scientific expedition off the northern coasts of Norway in 1876–78, wrote on meteorology, on the climate of Norway, on the Arctic Ocean, and first worked out the theory of Arctic drift and currents that Nansen utilised.

Mohs, FRIEDRICH (1773–1839), German mineralogist, devised a rough but practical scale of hardness for the identification of minerals.

Mohun, CHARLES, LORD (c. 1675–1712), dicer, brawler, and duellist, was tried in 1693 by his peers as an accomplice in the murder of the actor William Mountford, and killed and was killed by the fourth Duke of Hamilton. [*Moon.*]

Moir, DAVID MACBETH (1798–1851), born at Musselburgh, practised there as a physician from 1817 till his death. Under his pen-name of *Delta* (Δ) he contributed verses to *Blackwood's Magazine* (coll. 1852), and is remembered for his humorous *Autobiography of Mansie Wauch* (1828).

Moira, EARL OF. See HASTINGS.

Moissan, HENRI (1852–1907), chemist, born at Paris, isolated fluorine and produced (apparently) artificial diamonds. [*Mwas'on'.*]

Moivre, ABRAHAM DE. See DEMOIVRE.

Mokanna. HAKIM BEN ATTA, called AL-MOKANNA, 'The Veiled,' was the founder of a sect in the Persian province of Khorasan. To conceal the loss of an eye he wore a veil, a habit ascribed by his followers to the necessity of shrouding from beholders the dazzling rays which issued from his divine countenance. He set himself up as an incarnation of God, and his followers increased so that he seized several fortified places. But the khalif Almahdi, after a long siege, took his stronghold of Kash (780 A.D.), when, with the remnant of his army, Mokanna took poison.

Molé, MATTHIEU LOUIS, COMTE (1781–1855), was a descendant of Matthieu Molé (1584–1656), mediator between the king of France and the *parlement* of Paris during the Fronde. In his *Essai de Morale et de Politique* (1806) he vindicated Napoleon's government on the ground of necessity, and was made a count. Louis XVIII. made him a peer and minister of Marine; and Louis-Philippe foreign minister and, in 1836, prime-minister, but his ministry was unpopular.

Moleschott, JAKOB, physiologist, born at Boisle-Duc in Holland, 9th August 1822, studied medicine at Heidelberg, and taught there physiology, anatomy, and anthropology from 1847 until 1854, when he resigned, the university having 'warned' him on account of the materialistic tendency of his writings. In 1856 he became professor of Physiology at Zurich, in 1861 at Turin, and in 1878 at Rome, where he died 20th May 1893. He wrote some twenty works, in German and Italian, including one on the *Natural History of Man and Animals* (1855). See his autobiographical *Für meine Freunde* (1894).

Molesworth, JOHN EDWARD NASSAU (1790–1877), born in London, and educated at Greenwich and Trinity College, Oxford, from 1840 was High Church vicar of Rochdale.—His eldest son, WILLIAM NASSAU MOLESWORTH, LL.D. (1816–90), born at Millbrook near Southampton, and educated at Canterbury and Cambridge, held a living near Rochdale 1844–89. He wrote a *History of England from 1830* (1871–78), &c.

Molesworth, MRS (Mary Louisa Stewart), born, of Scottish parentage, at Rotterdam, 29th May 1839, passed her childhood in Manchester, Scotland, and Switzerland; lived a good deal abroad; and died 20th July 1921. She began as a novelist as 'Ennis Graham,' writing *Lover and Husband* (1869), *She was Young and He was Old* (1872), *Hathercourt Rectory* (1878), *Miss Bouverie* (1880), &c. But she is best known as a writer of stories for children—*Tell Me a Story* (1875), *Carrots* (1876), *Tapestry Room* (1879), *Herr Baby* (1881), *Rectory Children* (1890), *Red Grange* (1891), *Robin Redbreast* (1892), *Next Door House* (1893), *Olivia* (1894), *Carved Lions* (1895), *Philippa* (1896), *Uncanny Tales* (1896), *Meg Langholme* (1897), &c.

Molesworth, SIR WILLIAM (1810–55), born in London of an old Cornish family; succeeded as eighth baronet in 1823; studied at Cambridge and Edinburgh; and sat in parliament from 1832, from 1845 for Southwark. He was First Commissioner of Public Works in 1853 and Colonial Secretary in 1855; and as the friend of Bentham and James Mill, was the parliamentary representative of the 'philosophical Radicals,' whose organ, the *Westminster Review*, he purchased in 1836. He edited Hobbes (16 vols. 1839–45), denounced transportation, and promoted colonial self-government. See Life by Mrs Fawcett (1901).

Molière (JEAN BAPTISTE POQUELIN, who took this stage-name for reasons not apparent), was born in Paris, 15th January 1622, the son of a well-to-do furniture dealer. He studied under the Jesuits at the Collège de Clermont, under Gassendi the philosopher, and under the regular teachers of law. He may have been called to the bar. His mother, who had some property, died when he was ten years old, and thus when he came of age he received his share of her fortune at once. He declined to follow his father's business, hired a tennis-court, and embarked in a theatrical venture (1643) with the Béjart family and others, under

the style of *L'Illustre Théâtre*, which lasted for over three years in Paris and failed. The company then proceeded to the provinces (from Lyons to Rouen), and had success sufficient to keep going from 1646 to 1658. The Prince de Conti took it under his protection for a time; and when he took to Catholic Methodism, Molière obtained the patronage of the king's brother, Philippe d'Orléans, so that his troupe became the servants of Monsieur. He played before the king on October 24, 1658, and organised a regular theatre, first in the Petit Bourbon; then, on its demolition, in the Palais Royal. In the provinces Molière had acquired experience as a comic writer, mostly in the style of the old farces. But he had also written *L'Étourdi* and the *Dépit Amoureux*. As a theatre manager he had to give tragedy as well as comedy. Corneille's *Nicomède*, with which he opened, was not a success; and though the other great tragedian of the day, Racine, was a personal friend of Molière's, their connection as manager and author was brief and unfortunate. But Molière soon realised his own immense resources as a comic writer. *Les Précieuses Ridicules* was published in November 1659; and from that time to his death no year passed without at least one of the greatest achievements in their own line that the world has seen. In the spring of 1662 Molière married Armande Béjart, an actress in his own company, probably about nineteen, and the youngest member of the Béjart family, whereof two other sisters, Madeleine and Geneviève, and one brother, Joseph, had been members of the Illustre Théâtre. It has been asserted, in the face of such evidence as exists, that Madeleine Béjart and Molière were lovers, that Armande was Madeleine's daughter, even that Molière was the father of his own wife! It is also said that Armande was unfaithful to her husband. In August 1665 the king adopted Molière's troupe as his own servants. In 1667 symptoms of lung disease showed themselves; on 17th February 1673, the night after having acted as the *Malade* in the seventh representation of his last play, Molière died in his own house in the Rue de Richelieu of hæmorrhage from the bursting of a blood-vessel. His character would appear to have been generous and amiable; nor are there sufficient grounds for the accusations of irreligion brought against him. The dates and titles of Molière's plays are: *L'Étourdi*, *Le Dépit Amoureux* (1658; in the provinces 1656); *Les Précieuses Ridicules* (1659); *Sganarelle* (1660); *Don Garcie de Navarre* (1661); *L'École des Maris*, *Les Fâcheux*, *L'École des Femmes* (1662); *La Critique de l'École des Femmes*, *Impromptu de Versailles* (1663); *Le Mariage Forcé*, *La Princesse d'Élide*, *Tartuffe* (partially, 1664); *Le Festin de Pierre* [*Don Juan*], *L'Amour Médecin* (1665); *Le Misanthrope*, *Le Médecin Malgré Lui*, *Mélicerte*, *Le Sicilien* (1666); *Tartuffe* (1667); *Amphitryon*, *George Dandin*, *L'Avare* (1668); *Monsieur de Pourceaugnac* (1669); *Les Amants Magnifiques*, *Le Bourgeois Gentilhomme* (1671); *Les Fourberies de Scapin* (1671); *La Comtesse d'Escarbagnas*, *Les Femmes Savantes* (1672); *Le Malade Imaginaire* (1673). To this must be added part of *Psyché* (1671) in collaboration with Quinault and Corneille, two farces, a few court masques, and some miscellaneous poems. In France he is called a poet; but, though he could manage verse well enough, he is best almost always in prose. It is as a comic dramatist of manners, satirising folly and vice, yet without sacrificing the art to the purpose, that he is absolutely unrivalled. Romantic or poetical comedy he hardly ever tried. It is instructive to compare *Les Précieuses Ridicules*, almost his first play, with *Les Femmes Savantes*, almost his last. Amusing as *Les Précieuses Ridicules* is, it is not much more than farce of the very best sort; *Les Femmes Savantes* is comedy of the highest kind. It is not till *L'École des Femmes*, perhaps not till *Le Misanthrope*, that the full genius of the author appears; and these two, with *Tartuffe*, *Le Festin de Pierre*, *Les Femmes Savantes*, *Le Malade Imaginaire*, and perhaps the admirable *Bourgeois Gentilhomme* as an example of the lower kind, may be said to be Molière's masterpieces. But from the *Dépit Amoureux* onward no play of his, not even the slightest, is without touches of his admirable wit, his astonishing observation, his supreme power over his own language, his masterly satire. Of all French writers he is the one whose reputation stands highest by the combined suffrage of his own countrymen and of foreigners, and after more than two hundred years, his best plays still hold the stage. The first complete edition of Molière's works was that in 1682 by La Grange and Vinot; by far the best as to text, life, lexicon, &c., is that of Despois and Mesnard ('Les Grands Écrivains Français;' 13 vols. 1873–1900). Other editions are by Anatole France ('Collection Lemerre;' 7 vols. 1876–91), and with notes by G. Monval ('Librairie des Bibliophiles;' 8 vols. 1882). See also the Lives by Taschereau (4th ed. 1851), Claretie (1873), Moland (1886), Mahrenholtz (German, 1881), H. M. Trollope (1906), Chatfield Taylor (1907), Brander Matthews (1911), J. Palmer (1930); Mantzius's *History of Theatrical Art* (trans. 1906); studies by P. Lacroix, Loiseleur, Chardon, Livet, Rigal (1908), Lafenestre (1909), Donnay (1911); translations by Van Laun (1875–77), Wall (1876–77), Waller and Glover (1902–7). [*Mol-yerr.*]

Molina, Luis (1535–1600), Jesuit theologian, was born at Cuenca, studied at Coimbra, was professor of Theology at Evora for twenty years, and died at Madrid. His principal writings are a commentary on the *Summa* of Aquinas (1593); a treatise, *De Justitia et Jure* (1592); and the celebrated treatise on grace and free-will, *Liberi Arbitrii cum Gratiæ Donis . . . Concordia* (1588). Molina asserts that predestination to eternal happiness or punishment is consequent on God's foreknowledge of the free determination of man's will. This view was assailed as a revival of Pelagianism, and hence arose the dispute between Molinists and Thomists. A papal decree in 1607 permitted both opinions; and Molinism has been taught by the Jesuits. See French works by Régnon (1890) and Gayraud (1892). See also Téllez.

Molinos, Miguel de, was born, of noble parentage, near Saragossa, December 21, 1640. At Rome (1669) he soon acquired a high reputation as a director of conscience. An ascetical treatise, *Guida Spirituale*, added largely to his fame; but in it some discovered the seeds of a dangerous error, and in 1685 he was cited before the Holy Office. Molinos had publicly to abjure sixty-eight propositions, and was imprisoned until his death, 28th December 1697. His doctrine was an exaggeration of quietism. See Bigelow's *Molinos the Quietist* (New York, 1882). [*Mo-lee'nos.*]

Molotov (Vyacheslav Mikhailovich Scriabin) was born in 1890. A revolutionary from 1905, he came into power with the Bolshevists in 1917. He was Commissar for Foreign Affairs 1939–46, Foreign Minister for the U.S.S.R. from 1946.

Moltke, Helmuth, Count von, field-marshal, was born 26th October 1800. In 1819 he became

lieutenant in a Danish regiment, but in 1822 entered the Prussian service. In 1832 he was appointed to the staff, and in 1835 obtained leave to travel. Asked by the sultan to remodel the Turkish army, he did not return to Berlin till 1839. From 1858 to 1888 he was chief of the general staff in Berlin, and reorganised the Prussian army. His wonderful strategical power was displayed in the successful wars with Denmark in 1863–64, with Austria in 1866, and with France in 1870–71. He married in 1841 his stepsister's daughter by an English father, Marie von Burt (1825–68). Known as 'The Silent,' he was a man of great modesty and simplicity of character. He died in Berlin 24th April 1891. In 1891–93 an edition of his works in eight vols. was published. His Military Works were issued (1892 *et seq.*) by the General Staff, for whom he prepared histories of the campaigns against Denmark, Austria, and France. See his *Franco-German War* (trans. 1893), *Letters* (trans. 1878–96), *Essays, Speeches, and Memoirs* (trans. 1893), *Tactical Problems* (trans. 1894); Life by M. Jähns (1894–1900), *Early Life* by H. S. Wilkinson (1913), and *Moltke, His Life and Character* (trans. by M. Herms, 1892).—His nephew, HELMUTH (1848–1916), likewise rose to be Chief of the General Staff in 1906, but was superseded by Falkenhayn early in the Great War (Dec. 1914). [*Mollt-keh.*]

Mommsen, THEODOR, historian of Rome, was born, the son of a pastor, at Garding in Sleswick, 30th November 1817. He studied at Kiel for three years, examined Roman inscriptions in France and Italy for the Berlin Academy (1844–47), and in 1848 was appointed to a chair of law at Leipzig, of which two years later he was deprived for the part he took in politics. In 1852 he became professor of Roman Law at Zurich, and in 1854 at Breslau, in 1858 of Ancient History at Berlin. He edited the monumental *Corpus Inscriptionum Latinarum*, helped to edit the *Monumenta Germaniæ Historica*, and from 1873 to 1895 was perpetual secretary of the Academy. In 1882 he was tried and acquitted on a charge of slandering Bismarck in an election speech. His fine library was burned in 1880. His greatest work remains his *Römische Geschichte* (vols. i.–iii. 1854–55; vol. v. 1885), trans. by Dickson as *History of Rome to the Time of Augustus* (4 vols. 1862–66), and *The Roman Provinces* (to Diocletian, 2 vols. 1886). Freeman characterises Mommsen as 'the greatest scholar of our times, well-nigh the greatest scholar of all times . . . language, law, mythology, customs, antiquities, coins, inscriptions, every source of knowledge of every kind —he is master of them all.' Yet he was defective in moral insight, and too prone to worship mere force and success. He was awarded a Nobel prize in 1902, and died November 1, 1903. Amongst his 920 separate publications were works on the Italic dialects (1845, 1850), Neapolitan inscriptions (1857), Roman Coins (1850), Roman constitutional law (1871), and an edition of the Pandects (1866–70). See studies by C. Bardt (1903), L. M. Hartmann (1908).—His younger brothers, TYCHO (1819–1900) and AUGUST (1821–1913), were classical scholars and school-rectors.

Mompesson, WILLIAM (1639–1709), was the brave rector of Eyam, Derbyshire, in 1665–66, when the plague carried off 267 out of 350 parishioners, and from 1669 was rector of Eakring, Notts. See Wood's *History of Eyam* (4th ed. 1865).

Monboddo, JAMES BURNETT, LORD (1714–99), born at Monboddo House, Kincardineshire, and educated at Aberdeen, Edinburgh, and Groningen, in 1737 was called to the Scottish bar, and was counsel for Mr Douglas in the great Douglas cause. In 1764 he became Sheriff of Kincardineshire, and in 1767 was raised to the bench as Lord Monboddo. His *Origin and Progress of Language* (6 vols. 1773–92) is a very learned and acute but eccentric production. Its theory of human affinity with monkeys seems less laughable now than it did to Monboddo's contemporaries; and in his study of man as one of the animals, and of civilisation by the light of savagery, he anticipated the modern science of anthropology. He further published, also anonymously, *Ancient Metaphysics* (6 vols. 1779–99). See study by Prof. W. Knight (1900).

Monck. See MONK.

Moncrieff, COLONEL SIR ALEXANDER, K.C.B. (1829–1906), born in Edinburgh, invented the Moncrieff Pits and disappearing carriages for siege and fortress guns. [*Mon-kreef'.*]

Moncrieff, ASCOTT ROBERT HOPE (1846–1927), born at Edinburgh, from 1865 published (largely as Ascott R. Hope) many boys' books, &c.

Moncrieff, COL. SIR COLIN CAMPBELL **Scott–,** K.C.S.I., K.C.M.G. (1836–1916), had a great hand in Egyptian irrigation, and in 1892–1902 was Under-secretary for Scotland. See Life by M. A. Hollings (1917).—See also SCOTT-MONCRIEFF.

Mond, LUDWIG, F.R.S. (1839–1909), born at Cassel, studied under Bunsen, and settling in England in 1864, perfected at Widnes his sulphur recovery process. He founded in 1873 great alkali-works at Winnington, Cheshire, made discoveries in nickel manufacture, &c., and in 1896 gave to the Royal Institution for the nation a physico-chemical laboratory costing £100,000.—His son, ALFRED MORITZ (1868–1930), Liberal M.P., then (1926) Conservative, was First Commissioner of Works 1916–21, Minister of Health 1921–22. A baronet from 1910 he was created Baron Melchett 1928.

Monet, CLAUDE JEAN (1840–1926), painter, born at Paris, was a founder of Impressionism. See Life by M. de Fels (1929). [*Mon-ay.*]

Monge, GASPARD (1746–1818), mathematician and physicist, born at Beaune, studied at Lyons and Mézières, in 1780 became a member of the French Academy, and during the Revolution was minister of Marine, but soon took charge of the national manufactories of arms and gunpowder. After he had helped to found the École Polytechnique, he was sent by the Directory to Italy. Here he formed a close friendship with Bonaparte, followed him to Egypt, and was made professor in the École Polytechnique and Count of Pelusium. He wrote *Traité Élémentaire de Statique* (1788), *Leçons de Géométrie* (1795), &c. [*Monzh.*]

Monica. See AUGUSTINE.

Monier-Williams. See WILLIAMS.

Monk, or MONCK, GEORGE, Duke of Albemarle, was born, the second son of a knight, at Potheridge near Torrington, 6th Dec. 1608. He was at Rochelle (1627), was nine years in the Dutch service, and in 1642–43 commanded a regiment against the Irish rebels. Taken prisoner by Fairfax in 1644, he lay two years in the Tower, whence he freed himself by taking the Covenant. As major-general in Ulster and at Dunbar (1650) he so commended himself to Cromwell that next year he was left to complete the subjection of Scotland. In 1653 he won two great sea-fights over Tromp (q.v.); in 1654 Cromwell sent him back to Scotland as governor. After Cromwell's death, seeing everything in confusion, on New-

year's Day 1660 he crossed the Border with 6000 men, and five weeks later entered London unopposed. His own wish was to bring back the Stuarts; and before long he saw that the nation was with him. The freeing of the Rump parliament from the army and the election of a new parliament were his wary steps towards the Restoration; on 23d May he welcomed Charles II. at Dover. Monk, now made Duke of Albemarle, was entrusted with the highest offices in the state, but soon retired from political affairs. In 1665, when the plague ravaged London, as governor of the City 'Old George' did his best to allay the panic. In 1666, under the Duke of York, he was defeated by De Ruyter off Dunkirk, but soon after gained a bloody victory over him off the North Foreland. He died 3d January 1670. See Lives by Gumble (1671), Skinner (1723), Guizot (trans. 1851), Corbett (1889), E. F. Ward (1915), Warner (1936), Davies (1936).

Monk, Maria (c. 1817–50), an impostor who pretended in 1835 to have escaped from a nunnery at Montreal, and published *Awful Disclosures*.

Monk, William Henry (1823–89), a London organist and musical editor of *Hymns Ancient and Modern* (1861), composed the tunes to 'Abide with me' and many favourite hymns.

Monkhouse, William Cosmo (1840–1901), Board of Trade official, poet, art-critic, was born in London.

Monmouth. See Geoffrey of Monmouth.

Monmouth, James, Duke of, was born at Rotterdam, 9th April 1649, the son of Lucy Walter by Charles II. (q.v.), she said, but more likely by Colonel Robert Sidney. Charles committed the boy to the care of Lord Crofts; and in 1662 'Mr James Crofts' came to England with the queen-dowager. In 1663 he was created Duke of Monmouth, wedded to a rich heiress, Anne Countess of Buccleuch (1651–1732), and also made Duke of Buccleuch; in 1670 he succeeded Monk as captain-general. A weak, pretty, affable libertine, he became the idol of the populace, thanks to his humanity at Bothwell Bridge (1679), to the Popish Plot and the Exclusion Bill, and to his two semi-royal progresses (1680–82). Shaftesbury pitted the 'Protestant Duke' against the popish heir-presumptive, and enmeshed him in the Rye-house Plot (1683), on whose discovery Monmouth fled to the Low Countries. At Charles's death, in concert with Argyll's Scottish expedition, he landed (11th June 1685) at Lyme-Regis with eighty-two followers, branded James as a popish usurper, and asserted his own legitimacy and right to the crown. At Taunton he was proclaimed King James II.; and on 6th July he attempted with 2600 foot and 600 horse (peasants mostly and miners) to surprise the king's forces, 2700 strong, encamped on Sedgemoor near Bridgwater. His men were mowed down by the artillery, 300 falling on the field, 1000 more in the pursuit. Monmouth fled, but on the 8th was taken in a ditch near Ringwood. Brought before James, he wept and crawled, and even offered to turn Catholic; but on 15th July he was beheaded upon Tower Hill. For the 'Bloody Assize,' see Jeffreys. See Lives by Roberts (1844), Fea (1901), Elizabeth D'Oyley (1938). [*Mon'muth.*]

Monnier, Marc (1829–85), French writer of novels, comedies, historical works, &c., was born at Florence and died at Geneva. [*Mon-yay.*]

Monod, Adolphe (1802–56), Reformed theologian, born of Swiss parentage at Copenhagen, laboured as a preacher or professor at Naples, Lyons, Montauban, and Paris, and published sermons, &c.—His brother, Frédéric (1794–1863), was thirty years a prominent pastor in Paris, and helped (1849) to found the Free Reformed Church of France. See Adolphe's Life and Letters (Eng. trans. 1885). [*Mon-oh.*]

Monro', Alexander, *primus* (1697–1767), was born in London, grandson of Sir Alexander Monro, a colonel in Charles II.'s army at Worcester, and studied at London, Paris, and Leyden under Boerhaave. From 1719 he lectured at Edinburgh on anatomy and surgery, and was professor of these subjects 1725–59. He helped to found the Infirmary, and gave clinical lectures there. He wrote *Osteology* (1726), *Essay on Comparative Anatomy* (1744), *Observations Anatomical and Physiological* (1758), and *Account of the Success of Inoculation of Smallpox in Scotland* (1765).—Alexander Monro, *secundus* (1733–1817), his youngest son, studied at Edinburgh, Berlin, and Leyden, succeeded to his father's chair, and wrote on the nervous system (1783), the physiology of fishes (1785), and the brain, eye, and ear (1797).—He again was succeeded by his son, Alexander Monro, *tertius* (1773–1859), who wrote on hernia, the stomach, and human anatomy.

Monro, Edward (1815–66), Tractarian, author of allegories, &c., born in London and educated at Harrow and Oriel, from 1842 was incumbent of Harrow Weald, from 1860 of St John's, Leeds.

Monroe, James, fifth president of the United States, was born of Scottish stock in Westmoreland county, Va., April 28, 1758. He left William and Mary College to join Washington's army, was wounded at Trenton, and attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In 1782 he was elected to the assembly of Virginia and in 1783 to congress, where he sat for three years. He was chairman of the committee (1785) that prepared the way for framing the constitution, which, however, as a States' Rights man, he disapproved. As a member of the United States senate 1790–94, he opposed Washington and the Federalists; the government recalled him in 1796 from the post of minister to France for displaying too decided French sympathies. On his return he published (1797) an attack on the executive, and became the darling of the Democrats. He was governor of Virginia 1799–1802, and then Jefferson sent him as an extra plenipotentiary to France for the purchase of Louisiana. The next four years were spent in less successful diplomacy at London and Madrid. In 1811 he was again governor of Virginia, in 1811-17 secretary of state, and in 1814–15 also secretary of war. In 1816 he was elected president of the United States, and in 1820 re-elected almost unanimously. His most popular acts were the recognition of the Spanish American republics, and the promulgation in a message to congress (1823) of the 'Monroe Doctrine,' embodying the principle 'that the American continents . . . are henceforth not to be considered as subjects for future colonisation by any European power,' though existing colonies were not to be interfered with. In 1825 Monroe retired to his seat at Oak Hill, Va., till, deep in debt, he found refuge with relatives in New York, where he died, 4th July 1831. See his *Writings* (1898–1903); Lives by Adams (1850), Gilman (1898); books by Edgington (1905), Kraus (1913), Hart (1916), Alvarez (1924), Perkins (1927).

Monson, Sir William (1569–1643), an admiral who fought with the Spaniards 1585–1602, and was a prisoner on Spanish galleys 1591–93, was

born at South Carlton, Lincolnshire, and died at Kinnersley, Surrey. [*Mun'son.*]

Monstrelet, Enguerrand de (*c.* 1390–1453), born near Boulogne, was provost of Cambrai. His Chronicle, 1400–44, written from the Burgundian standpoint, was edited by Douet d'Arcq (1857–62); and a continuation by Mathieu d'Escouchy to 1461 by Beaucourt (1863). [*Monstr'-lay.*]

Montagu. See Halifax, Manchester, and Sandwich. [*Mon'ta-gyu.*]

Montagu, Basil (1770–1851), a natural son of Lord Sandwich and Miss Ray (see Hackman), was educated at Charterhouse and Christ's College, Cambridge, and was accountant-general in bankruptcy 1835–46. He wrote much on bankruptcy, Lord Bacon, &c. His third wife, a Mrs Skepper, Mrs Procter's mother, was 'the noble lady' of Edward Irving and Carlyle.

Montagu, Elizabeth, *née* Robinson (1720–1800), a blue-stocking and lion-hunter, with £10,000 a-year, who entertained everyone from king to chimney-sweeps, and wrote against Voltaire an *Essay on Shakespeare.* See books by E. J. Climenson (1903), Huchon (1907), and Blunt (1923).

Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley, baptised in London, 26th May 1689, was the eldest daughter of the Earl (later Duke) of Kingston, who, losing his wife in 1694, made his clever daughter preside at his table at a very early age. In 1712 she married Edward Wortley Montagu. On the accession of George I. Montagu obtained a commissionership of the Treasury, and from this time Lady Mary lived in London, where she gained a brilliant reputation, and was the intimate of Addison, Pope, and others. In 1716 Montagu was appointed ambassador at Constantinople, and there till 1718 he and his wife remained. There she wrote her entertaining *Letters* describing Eastern life, and thence she introduced inoculation for smallpox into England. For the next twenty years her abode was at Twickenham. Pope quarrelled with her in 1722, but not over her six satirical *Town Eclogues*, which had been published surreptitiously six years before. In 1739, for reasons unknown, she left England and her husband, parting from him, however, on very good terms, though they never met again. She lived in Italy till 1761, when she returned to England. She died 21st August 1762. See her works, ed. with Life by her great-grandson, Lord Wharncliffe (3d ed. 1887); and books by G. Paston (1907), I. Barry (1928).

Montagu, Richard (1577–1641), a High Church controversialist, born at Dorney, Bucks, became Bishop of Chichester in 1628, of Norwich in 1638

Montague, Charles Edward (1867–1928), novelist and essayist, of Irish parentage, was on the staff of the *Manchester Guardian* in 1890–1925. His writings include *A Hind Let Loose, Disenchantment* (1922), *Fiery Particles* (1923), *The Right Place* (1924), *Rough Justice* (1926).

Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de, third son of the Seigneur de Montaigne, was born at the Château de Montaigne in Périgord, 28th Feb. 1533. Till the age of six the boy spoke no language but Latin; and at the Collège de Guienne in Bordeaux he remained for seven years, boarding in the rooms of his famous teachers, George Buchanan and Muretus. He subsequently studied law; but from the age of thirteen to twenty-four he is almost lost sight of, though it is certain that he was frequently in Paris, knew something of court life, and took his full share of its pleasures. By-and-by he obtained a post in connection with the *parlement* of Bordeaux, and for thirteen years was a city counsellor. He formed a close friendship with Étienne de la Boëtie (1530–63), was familiar with the court of Francis II., admired Mary, Queen of Scots, and for a time was 'gentleman of the bed-chamber in ordinary.' He married (Sept. 27, 1565) Françoise de la Chassaigne, daughter of a fellow-counsellor. A translation (1569) of the *Natural History* of a 15th-century professor at Toulouse was his first effort in literature, and supplied the text for his *Apologie de Raymond Sebond,* in which he exhibited the full scope of his own sceptical philosophy. In 1571, his two elder brothers being dead, Montaigne succeeded to the family estate, and here till his death on 13th Sept. 1592 he lived the life of a country gentleman, varied only by visits to Paris and a tour in Germany, Switzerland, and Italy; here, too, he began those *Essais* which were to give him a place among the first names in literary history. The record of his journey (1580–81) in French and Italian was first published in 1774. Unanimously elected mayor of Bordeaux (against his wish), he performed his duties to the satisfaction of the citizens, and was re-elected. Notwithstanding the free expression of scepticism in his writings, he devoutly received the last offices of the church. From the very first men, like Pascal, profoundly separated from him on all the fundamental problems of life (as in his inconclusive philosophy, his easy moral opinions, his imperfect sense of duty), have acknowledged their debt to his fearless and all-questioning criticism, expounded mainly in haphazard remarks, seemingly inspired by the mere caprice of the moment, but showing the highest originality, the very broadest sympathies. There are translations by Florio (q.v.; new ed. by Saintsbury, 1892–93); by Charles Cotton (q.v.), revised by W. C. Hazlitt (1865; new ed. 1923); Ives (1926); and of the *Journals* by Waters (1903–4), Trechmann (1929). See books by St John (1857), Collins (1879), Lowndes (1898), Dowden (1905), Miss Sichel (1911); Grün (1857), Payen (1847), Malvezin (1870), Bonnefon (1893–97), Stapfer (1895), Strowski (1906), Lanson (1930)—in French; essays by Emerson, &c.; the *Essais* (Bordeaux, 2 vols. 1580; 3 vols. 1588; enlarged, 1595) ed. by Courbet and Royer (5 vols. 1872–1900), by Strowski and others (1906–20); *Œuvres,* ed. Armaingaud (1924 *et seq.*), ed. Plattard (1931 *et seq.*). [*Mon-ten'ye.*]

Montalembert, Charles Forbes René de, born in London, 15th May 1810, the eldest son of a noble French *émigré* and his English wife, was educated at Fulham and the Collège Ste Barbe. He followed his father to Stockholm (1829), and after a visit to Ireland (1830) eagerly joined the Abbé Lamennais and Lacordaire in the *Avenir,* a High Church Liberal newspaper. In 1831 Montalembert and Lacordaire opened a free school in Paris, which was immediately closed by the police. Montalembert, who had succeeded to his father's peerage, pleaded with great eloquence the cause of religious liberty, and a fine of 100 francs had the effect of a victory. When the *Avenir,* being condemned by the pope (1831), was given up, Montalembert lived for a time in Germany, where he wrote the *Histoire de Ste Élizabeth.* In 1835 again in Paris, he spoke in the Chamber in defence of the liberty of the press. In his *Devoir des Catholiques dans la Question d'Enseignement* he pleaded for religious education. A famous protest against tyranny was his great speech in January 1848 upon Switzerland. After the Revolution he was elected a member of the National Assembly;

and he supported Louis Napoleon till the confiscation of the Orleans property, when he became a determined opponent of the imperial régime. He was elected to the Academy in 1851, visited England in 1855, and wrote *L'Avenir politique de l'Angleterre*. In 1858 an article in the *Correspondant* made such exasperating allusions to the imperial government that he was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and a fine of 3000 francs—a sentence remitted by the emperor. Besides his great work, *Les Moines d'Occident* (7 vols. 1860–77; 5th ed. 1893), he wrote *Une Nation en Deuil: la Pologne* (1861), *L'Église libre dans l'État libre* (1863), *Le Pape et la Pologne* (1864), &c. He died in Paris, 13th March 1870, sixteen days after writing a celebrated letter on papal infallibility. See Memoir by Mrs Oliphant (1872), and French works by Foisset (1877), Lecanuet (1895–1901), and the Vicomte de Meaux (1897). [*Monɔ-tal'onɔ-ber'*.]

Montcalm. Louis Joseph, Marquis de Montcalm Gezan de Saint Véran, was born in the château of Candiac near Nîmes, 29th February 1712. In 1746 he was severely wounded and made prisoner at the battle of Piacenza. In 1756 he assumed command of the French troops in Canada, and captured the British post of Oswego, and also Fort William Henry, where the prisoners (men, women, and children) were massacred by the Indian allies. In 1758 he, with a small force, successfully defended Ticonderoga against 15,000 regulars and provincial troops under Abercromby. After the loss to the French of Louisburg and Fort Duquesne, Montcalm removed to Quebec, and with 16,000 troops—mainly militia and Indians—prepared to defend it against a British attack. In 1759 General Wolfe (q.v.) ascended the St Lawrence with about 8000 troops and a naval force under Admiral Saunders. After repeated attempts to scale the heights of Montmorency, he, before dawn on 13th September, with 5000 men, gained the plateau, and in a battle on the Plains of Abraham drove the French in disorder on the city. Montcalm tried in vain to rally his force, was borne back by the rush, and, mortally wounded, died next morning (14th September 1759). See Parkman's *Montcalm and Wolfe* (1884), and H. R. Casgrain's *Wolfe and Montcalm* (1906). [*Monɔ-kalm.*]

Montecu'culi, Raimondo, Count (1608–81), born near Modena, entered the Austrian service in 1625, and distinguished himself during the Thirty Years' War, against the Turks (1664), and against the French on the Rhine (1672–75). He was made a Prince and Duke of Melfi. See his *Opere Complete* (new ed. 1821), and the Lives by Campori (1876) and Grossmann (1878).

Montefiore, Sir Moses Haim (1784–1885), born in Leghorn, retired with a fortune from stock-broking in 1824, and from 1829 was prominent in the struggle for removing Jewish disabilities. After long exclusion and repeated re-election, he was admitted Sheriff of London in 1837, being knighted the same year, and made a baronet in 1846. Between 1827 and 1875 he made seven journeys in the interests of his oppressed countrymen in Poland, Russia, Rumania, and Damascus. He endowed a Jewish college at Ramsgate in 1865. See the *Diaries of Sir Moses and Lady Montefiore* (1890). [*Mon-tay-fyo'reh.*]

Montégut, Émile (1825–95), French critic, born at Limoges, contributed to the *Revue des Deux Mondes*, and published books of travel, a study of Marshal Davout, works on Italian and English literature, and translations of Shakespeare, Macaulay, and Emerson. [*Mon-tay-ghe.*]

Montelius, Oscar (1843–1921), born at Stockholm, became director of Archæology there, and wrote on early Swedish culture.

Montemayor, Jorge de (*c.* 1515–1561), Portuguese lyrical poet, wrote *Diana* (pastoral romance), &c., in Castilian, and influenced Sir Philip Sidney. [*Mon-tay-mah-yor'*.]

Montespan, Françoise Athénaïs, Marquise de (1641–1707), daughter of the Duc de Mortemart, married in 1663 the Marquis de Montespan, and became attached to the household of the queen. Her beauty and wit captivated the heart of Louis XIV., and about 1668 she became his mistress. The marquis was flung into the Bastille, and in 1676 his marriage was annulled. Montespan reigned till 1682, and bore the king seven children, who were legitimised, but was supplanted by Madame de Maintenon, the governess of her children. In 1687 she left the court, and by-and-by found relief in devotion. See her *Mémoires* (trans. 1895); studies by A. Houssaye (1864), Clément (1868), H. N. Williams (1903). [*Monɔt-es-ponɔ.*]

Montesquieu, Charles de Secondat, Baron de la Brède et de, was born 18th January 1689 at the château La Brède near Bordeaux, and became counsellor of the *parlement* of Bordeaux in 1714, and its president in 1716. He discharged the duties of his office faithfully, but, till defective eyesight hindered him, by preference devoted himself to researches on the weight and transparency of bodies, the use of the renal glands, the causes of echoes, &c. His first great literary success was the *Lettres Persanes* (1721), containing a satirical description, put in the mouths of two Persian visitors to Paris, of French society, the libertinage, political decadence, and irreligious insincerity of the regency. Weary of routine work, he sold his office in 1726, and then settled in Paris. He travelled for three years to study political and social institutions, visiting Vienna, Venice, Rome, Switzerland, Holland, and England, whither he came with Lord Chesterfield. He remained in England two years (1729–31), mixing with its best society, frequenting the Houses of Parliament, studying the political writings of Locke, and analysing the English constitution. *Causes de la Grandeur des Romains et de leur Décadence* (1734) is perhaps the ablest of his works. His monumental *De l'Esprit des Lois* (1748) was published anonymously and put on the Index, but passed through twenty-two editions in less than two years. By the spirit of laws he means their *raison d'être*, and the conditions determining their origin, development, and forms; the discussion of the influence of climate was novel. The work, which held up the free English constitution to the admiration of Europe, had an immense influence. In 1750 he published a *Défense de l'Esprit des Lois*, followed afterwards by *Lysimaque* (1748), a dialogue on despotism, *Arsace et Isménie*, a romance, and an essay on taste in the *Encyclopédie*. A member of the French Academy since 1728, he died, totally blind, at Paris, Feb. 10, 1755. See books by Vian (1879), Sorel (trans. 1887), Zevort (1887), Sir C. P. Ilbert (1904), Barckhausen (1907), Churton Collins (1908), J. Dedieu (1913). [*Monɔt-es-k'yuh'.*]

Montesquiou-Fezensac, Comte Robert de (1855–1921), poet and critic, was born at Paris.

Montesso'ri, Maria, doctor and educationalist, born at Rome in 1870, studied feeble-minded children, and developed (*c.* 1909), a system of education for children of three to six. See her *The Montessori Method* (rev. ed. 1919).

Monteverde, Claudio (1567–1643), born at Cremona, from 1613 was Maestro di Capella at St Mark's, Venice. He composed operas, sacred music, &c., and substituted the harmonic for the polyphonic style of composition.

Montez, Lola (1818–61), adventuress, was born at Limerick, daughter of Ensign Gilbert and a mother of Spanish descent. In 1837 she eloped with a Captain James, but, the marriage ending in a separation (1842), turned dancer at Her Majesty's Theatre, and after visits to Dresden, Berlin, Warsaw, St Petersburg, and Paris, came to Munich (1846), where she soon won an ascendency over the eccentric artist-king, Louis I., who created her Countess of Landsfeld, and allowed her £5000 a year. For a twelvemonth she exercised enormous influence in favour of Liberalism and against the Jesuits; but the revolution of 1848 sent her adrift. She died, a penitent, at Astoria, Long Island. See her *Autobiography* (1858); books by Hawks (1867), E. B. D'Auvergne (1909; new ed. 1924), and H. Wyndham (1935).

Montezuma I., Mexican emperor, ascended the throne about 1437, annexed Chalco, crushed the Tlascalans, and died in 1471. Montezuma II., last Mexican emperor, succeeded in 1502, and was a distinguished warrior and legislator. (See Cortés.) One of his descendants was viceroy of Mexico 1697–1701. The last, banished from Spain for liberalism, died at New Orleans 1836.

Montfort, Simon de, Earl of Leicester, born about 1208, was the third son of Simon IV. (*c.* 1160–1218), Comte de Montfort, Earl of Leicester, and Comte de Toulouse, who undertook in 1208 the crusade against the Albigenses, and fell at the siege of Toulouse. Young Simon was well received by Henry III. of England in 1230, was confirmed in his title and estates in 1232, and in 1238 married the king's youngest sister Eleanor, who, on the death of her betrothed, had taken a vow of chastity — hence the marriage provoked not merely the barons but the church. In June 1239 Simon was godfather at the baptism of Prince Edward, but three months later was driven from his presence by the king. Simon crossed to France, but, soon nominally reconciled, was again in England by 1242. Meantime the whole community was exasperated by the misgovernment of the king, the exactions of the pope, and the influx of alien favourites at court. In 1248, sent as king's deputy to Gascony, Simon put down disaffection with a heavy hand. But his jealous master listened eagerly to complaints against his rule, and arraigned him. Earl Simon, acquitted, resigned his post in 1253, and returned to England. Bad harvests, famine, fresh exactions of Rome, and the rapacity of foreign favourites had exhausted the endurance of the country, and in 1258 the barons appeared in arms at the parliament at Westminster, demanding the expulsion of all foreigners, and the appointment of a committee of twenty-four to govern the realm. Later, at Oxford, the parliament drew up the Provisions of Oxford, which the king swore solemnly to observe. A council of fifteen with a baronial majority was formed to advise the king; the old parliaments were superseded by a body of twelve chosen by the barons; and foreigners were to surrender their castles—Simon himself surrendering accordingly Kenilworth and Odiham. Prince Edward intrigued with the subtenants, and the barons quarrelled among themselves; and in 1261 the king announced that the pope had declared the Provisions null and void. All men now looked to Earl Simon as leader of the barons and the whole nation, and he at once took up arms. After some varying success, both sides sought an arbitrator in Louis IX. of France, who decided in the *Mise* of Amiens for surrender to the royal authority. London and the Cinque Ports repudiated the agreement, and Simon, collecting his forces, surprised the king's army at Lewes, and captured Prince Edward (1264). The *Mise* of Lewes arranged that there were to be three electors, Earl Simon, the Earl of Gloucester, and the Bishop of Hereford, who were to appoint nine councillors to nominate the ministers of state. To aid these councillors in their task a parliament was called, in which, together with the barons, bishops, and abbots, there sat four chosen knights from each shire, and for the first time two representatives from certain towns. This may be looked upon as the germ of our modern parliaments. But the great earl's constitution was premature; the barons soon grew dissatisfied with the rule of Simon the Righteous; and his sons' arrogance injured his influence. Prince Edward, escaping, combined with Gloucester, and defeated Simon at Evesham, 4th August 1265. The earl fell, crying 'God's grace!' People and clergy cherished him as a saint; and miracles were ascribed to him. See Blaauw, *Barons' War* (1844; 2d ed. 1871); Stubbs's *Constitutional History;* and Lives by Pauli (1867; trans. 1876), Bémont (1884), Creighton (1876), and Prothero (1877).

Montgolfier, Joseph Michel (1740–1810), and Jacques Étienne (1745–99), son of a paper-manufacturer at Annonay, invented balloons in 1783.

Montgomerie. See Eglinton.

Montgomerie, Alexander (*c.* 1545–*c.* 1611), Scottish poet, born probably at Hessilhead Castle near Beith, was 'maister poet' to James VI. He was detained in a Continental prison, and embittered by the failure of a law-suit involving loss of a pension. Implicated in Barclay of Ladyland's Catholic plot, he was denounced as a rebel in 1597. His fame rests on the *Cherrie and the Slae* (ed. Harvey Wood, 1937), which, partly a love-piece, partly didactic, has real descriptive power, with dexterous mastery of rhyme. See his works, ed. by Cranstoun (Scot. Text Soc. 1886–87; supplement by Stevenson, 1910).

Montgomery, Sir Bernard Law, field-marshal (1944), born in Donegal in 1887, son of a bishop and grandson of Dean Farrar, was educated at Sandhurst, entered the army in 1908, and served in the First World War. In the Second, as commander of the 8th army he drove Rommel westward through North Africa (1942–43) and participated in the Italian campaign. He was commander-in-chief of the British forces in the invasion of western Europe (1944) and the occupation of Germany (1945), receiving the German surrender 5th May 1945.

Montgomery, Florence Sophia (1843–1923) daughter of a Donegal baronet, wrote *A Very Simple Story* (1867), *Misunderstood* (1869), &c.

Montgomery, Gabriel, Comte de (*c.* 1530–74), an officer in the French king's Scottish Guard, had the misfortune at a tournament (1559) to pierce the eye of Henry II., who died eleven days after. Montgomery, though blameless, retired to his estate in Normandy, and to England, where he turned Protestant. In 1562 he returned to support the Huguenot cause, and was a leader in the third religious war. On St Bartholomew's night he escaped from Paris to Jersey and England; in 1573 he appeared off Rochelle with a small fleet, but had to retire. Landing next year in Normandy, he was compelled to surrender the

castle of Domfront, taken to Paris, and beheaded. See Life by Marlet (1890)

Montgomery, James, poet, was born at Irvine, Ayrshire, 4th November 1771, the eldest son of a Moravian pastor (afterwards missionary in Barbados), and was educated at Fulneck in Yorkshire. After four years with a baker at Mirfield, a general dealer at Wath, and a bookseller in London, in 1792 he became clerk to the editor of the Radical *Sheffield Register*. In 1794 he started the *Sheffield Iris*, which he edited till 1825. In 1795 he was fined £20, and got three months in York Castle for printing a 'seditious' ballad; in 1796 it was £30 and six months for describing a riot. Yet by 1832 he had become a moderate Conservative, and in 1835 accepted from Peel a pension of £150. He died at Sheffield, 30th April 1854. His poems (4 vols. 1849) are 'bland and deeply religious.' Some of his hymns keep their place in the hymnals.

Montgomery, Robert (1807–55), poetaster, was born at Bath, natural son of Gomery, a clown. He studied at Lincoln College, Oxford; and from 1843, after some years in Glasgow, was minister of Percy Chapel, London. *The Omnipresence of the Deity* (1828; 29th ed. 1855) and *Satan* (1830) are remembered by Macaulay's onslaught in the *Edinburgh Review* for April 1830.

Montholon, Charles Tristan, Marquis de (1783–1853), born at Paris, served in the navy and cavalry, was wounded at Wagram, and in 1809 was made Napoleon's chamberlain. He accompanied him to St Helena, and with Gourgaud published *Mémoires pour servir à l'Histoire de France sous Napoléon, écrits sous sa dictée* (8 vols. 1822–25). Condemned in 1840 to twenty years' imprisonment as Louis Napoleon's proposed chief of the staff, he was liberated in 1848, having published in 1846 *Récits de la Captivité de Napoléon*. [*Mong'to-long.*]

Monti, Raffaelle (1818–81), sculptor of 'The Veiled Vestal,' &c., was born at Milan, and lived much and died in London.

Monti, Vincenzo (1754–1828), an Italian poet, remarkable for his political tergiversation, who was professor at Pavia and historiographer to Napoleon. See works by Cantù (1879), Vicchi (1885–87), and Zumbini (3d ed. 1894).

Monticelli, Adolphe (1831–85), a painter, 'creator of the phantom genre,' was born at Marseilles, studied at Paris, where he lived mainly till 1870, returned to Marseilles, and died there in poverty. His paintings fall into three periods, of which the last and most characteristic is notable for masses of warm and gorgeous colouring, with vague, almost invisible figures—nymphs dimly discernible in luxuriant green meadows against a background of glorious cloud-masses.

Montluc, Blaise de (1502–77), a French marshal, who fought in Italy, and as governor of Guienne treated the Huguenots with great severity. His *Mémoires* (best ed. 1865–72) by Henry IV. were called 'la bible du Soldat.'

Montmorency, Anne, Duc de (1493–1567), Marshal and Constable of France, distinguished himself at Marignano (1515), Mézières, and Bicocca, was taken prisoner along with Francis I. at Pavia (1525), defeated Charles V. at Susa (1536), and became Constable (1538). Suspected by the king of siding with the Dauphin, he was banished from court in 1541. He was restored to his dignities by Henry II. (1547), commanded at the disaster of St Quentin (1557), and was taken prisoner by the Spaniards. He opposed the influence of Catharine de' Medici, commanded against the Huguenots at Dreux (1562), and was taken prisoner a third time. In 1563 he drove the English out of Havre. He again engaged Condé at St Denis (1567), but received his death-wound. See Life by Decrue (1885–89). — His grandson, Henri (1595–1632), Duc de Montmorency, commanded the Catholics of the south in the religious wars (1621–30), took Ré and Oléron (1625), and penetrated into Piedmont (1630). But provoked into rebellion by Richelieu, he was defeated at Castelnaudary, and beheaded at Tolouse. See Life by Hartmann (1928). [*Mons-mo-rons-see'.*]

Montrose, James Graham, Marquis of, belonged to an old family settled since 1325 at Old Montrose near the town of Montrose, and ennobled with the titles of Lord Graham (1451) and Earl of Montrose (1505); three of its members fell at Falkirk, Flodden, and Pinkie; and the third earl was Chancellor and Viceroy of Scotland. His successor, John, married the eldest sister of the unfortunate Earl of Gowrie, and had five daughters and one son, James, the 'great marquis,' born in 1612 at Old Montrose. After his father's death (1626) the young earl was sent to St Andrews, and was an apt if not ardent student. In 1629 he married a daughter of the Earl of Southesk, and in 1633 went to travel in Italy, France, and the Low Countries. He returned in the very year (1637) of the Service-book tumults in Edinburgh, and he was one of the four noblemen who drew up the National Covenant. In 1638 he was despatched to Aberdeen, to coerce it into subscription; and in 1639 he made three military expeditions thither. On the first occasion (30th March) he employed conciliation; on the second (25th May) he imposed a fine of 10,000 merks. The arrival by sea of the Earl of Aboyne with reinforcements caused Montrose to retreat; but at Meagra Hill near Stonehaven, on 15th June, he won a complete victory, and four days later was once more master of Aberdeen. When Charles invited several Covenanting nobles to meet him at Berwick, Montrose was one of those who went; and the Presbyterians dated his 'apostasy' from that interview. In the General Assembly of 1639 he showed disaffection towards the Covenant. In the second Bishops' War Montrose was the first of the Scottish army to ford the Tweed (20th August 1640); but that very month he had entered into a secret engagement against Argyll. It leaked out that he had been communicating with the king; he was cited before a committee of the Scottish parliament, and next year was confined five months in Edinburgh Castle. In 1644 he quitted his forced inaction at Oxford, and, disguised, made his way into Perthshire as lieutenant-general and Marquis of Montrose. At Blair-Atholl he met 1200 Scoto-Irish auxiliaries under Macdonell ('Colkitto'), and the clans quickly rallied round him. On 1st September he routed the Covenanters under Lord Elcho at Tippermuir near Perth. He next gained a victory at Aberdeen (13th September), and took the city, which was this time abandoned for four days to the horrors of war. The approach of Argyll with 4000 men compelled Montrose to retreat into the wilds of Badenoch; but recrossing the Grampians, he suddenly appeared in Angus, where he wasted the estates of the Covenanting nobles. With fresh supplies, he returned to Aberdeenshire, narrowly escaped defeat at Fyvie (October), and again withdrew into the mountains; Argyll threw up his commission. Montrose, receiving large accessions from the clans, marched into the

Campbell country, devastated it frightfully, drove Argyll himself from his castle at Inveraray, and then wheeled north towards Inverness. The 'Estates' placed a fresh army under Baillie, who was to take Montrose in front, while Argyll should fall on his rear; but Montrose instead surprised and utterly routed Argyll at Inverlochy, 2d February 1645. He then passed with fire and sword through Moray and Aberdeenshire, eluded Baillie at Brechin, captured and pillaged Dundee (3d April), and escaped into the Grampians. On 4th May he defeated Baillie's lieutenant at Auldearn near Nairn, and on 2d July routed Baillie himself at Alford; towards the end of the month he marched southward with over 5000 men. Baillie, following, was defeated with a loss of 6000 at Kilsyth (15th August); this, the most signal of Montrose's six victories, seemed to lay Scotland at his feet, but the clansmen slipped away home to secure their booty. Still, with 500 horse and 1000 infantry, he had entered the Border country, when, on 13th September, he was surprised and routed by 6000 troopers under David Leslie at Philiphaugh near Selkirk. Escaping to Athole, he endeavoured, vainly, to raise the Highlands; on 3d September 1646 he sailed for Norway, and so passed to Paris, Germany, and the Low Countries. When news of Charles's execution reached him, he swore to avenge the death of the martyr, and, undertaking a fresh invasion of Scotland, lost most of his little army by shipwreck in the passage from Orkney to Caithness, but pushed on to the borders of Ross-shire, where, at Invercharron, his dispirited remnant was cut to pieces, 27th April 1650. He was nearly starved to death in the wilds of Sutherland, when he fell into the hands of Macleod of Assynt, who delivered him to Leslie, and, conveyed with all contumely to Edinburgh, he was hanged in the High Street, 21st May 1650. Eleven years afterwards his mangled remains were collected from the four airts, and buried in St Giles's, where a stately monument was reared to him in 1888. He left a son, James, the 'good Marquis' (*c.* 1631–69), whose grandson in 1707 was created Duke of Montrose. Montrose's few passionately loyal poems are little known, save the one stanza, 'He either fears his fate too much,' &c.; even its ascription to Montrose (first made in 1711) is doubtful. See Latin Memoirs by his chaplain, Dr Wishart (Amst. 1647; Eng. trans. 1756; complete trans. 1893); Mark Napier's *Memoirs of Montrose* (1838; 4th ed. 1856); Lives by Lady Violet Greville (1886), Mrs Hugh Pryce (1912), J. Buchan (1913; new ed. 1928).

Montucla, Jean Étienne (1725–99), born at Lyons, wrote the first history of mathematics.

Montyon, Jean Baptiste Auget, Baron de (1733–1820), a French lawyer, founded the *Prix de Vertu*, &c. See Life by L. Guimbaud (1909). [*Mon^{g}-tee-on^{g}.*]

Moody, Dwight Lyman, born at Northfield, Mass., 5th February 1837, was a shopman in Boston, and in 1856 went to Chicago, where he engaged in missionary work. In 1870 he was joined by Ira David Sankey (1840–1908), who was born at Edinburgh, Pennsylvania. In 1873 and 1883 they visited Great Britain as evangelists, Moody preaching and Sankey singing; afterwards they worked together in America. Moody died in 1899. See the Life by his son (1930).

Moody, William Vaughn (1869–1910), American poet and dramatist, wrote *The Mask of Judgment* (1900), *The Death of Eve*, *The Firebringer*, &c., as well as prose plays and dramas.

Moore, Albert Joseph (1841–93), a painter chiefly of pretty Hellenic pictures, was born at York, one of the fourteen children of the portrait and landscape painter, William Moore (1790–1851); he came to London in 1855. See his Life by Baldry (1894). — His elder brother, Henry Moore (1831–95), landscape and marine painter, was elected an A.R.A. in 1886, an R.A. in 1893.

Moore, Anne, *née* Pegg, born in 1761 at Rosliston, Derbyshire, from 1807 to 1813 the 'fasting woman of Tutbury,' then proved an impostor.

Moore, Edward (1712–57), a London linen-draper, born at Abington, who, going bankrupt, took to writing plays, the *Gamester* (1753) his best-known production. See Life by Caskey (1927).

Moore, Francis (1657–1715), born at Bridgnorth, practised physic in London, and in 1700 started 'Old Moore's' astrological almanac.

Moore, George (1806–76), born at Mealsgate, Cumberland, of statesman ancestry, came up to London in 1825, and, after sixteen years as draper and laceman, devoted all his energies to philanthropy. He died at Carlisle, knocked down by a runaway horse. See Life by Smiles (1878).

Moore, George (1852-1933), the son of George Henry Moore, M.P. (1811–70), of Moore Hall, co. Mayo, was educated at Oscott College, and studied art in Paris. He wrote *A Mummer's Wife* (1884), *Esther Waters* (1894), *The Brook Kerith* (1916), and other realistic or poetical stories, volumes of verse, criticism, and reminiscence.

Moore, John, M.D. (1729–1802), born at Stirling, a minister's son, studied medicine and practised in Glasgow, travelled with the young Duke of Hamilton 1772–78, and then settled in London. His *View of Society in France, Switzerland, Germany, and Italy* (1779–81) was well received; but the novel *Zeluco* (1789), which suggested Byron's *Childe Harold*, is to-day the least forgotten of his works. These include two other novels, *Medical Sketches*, and books on the French Revolution. Moore died at Richmond. See Memoir by Anderson prefixed to his Works (7 vols. 1820).

Moore, Sir John, born at Glasgow, 13th November 1761, the eldest son of the preceding, distinguished himself in the descent upon Corsica (1794) and served in the West Indies (1796), in Ireland (1798), and in Holland (1799). He was in Egypt in 1801, obtaining the Order of the Bath; and in 1802 served in Sicily and Sweden. In 1808 he was sent with a corps of 10,000 men to strengthen the English army in Spain, and in August assumed the chief command. In October he received instructions to co-operate with the Spanish forces in the expulsion of the French from the Peninsula, and moved his army from Lisbon towards Valladolid. But Spanish apathy, French successes elsewhere, and the intrigues of his own countrymen soon placed him in a critical position. When the news reached him that Madrid had fallen, and that Napoleon was marching to crush him with 70,000 men, Moore, with only 25,000, was forced to retreat. In December he began a disastrous march from Astorga to Coruña, nearly 250 miles, through a mountainous country, made almost impassable by snow and rain, and harassed by the enemy. They reached Coruña in a lamentable state; and Soult was waiting to attack as soon as the embarkation should begin. In a desperate battle on 16th Jan. 1809 the French were defeated with the loss of 2000 men. Moore was mortally wounded by a grape-shot in the moment of victory, and was buried early next morning (as

in Wolfe's poem). See Lives by his brother (1835) and Gen. Maurice (1897), and Maurice's reply in his edition of Moore's *Diary* (1904) to strictures in Oman's *Peninsular War*.

Moore, THOMAS, was born at Dublin, 28th May 1779, son of a Catholic grocer. From Trinity College he went in 1799 to London and the Middle Temple. His translation of Anacreon (1800) proved a great hit, and, with his musical talent, procured him admission to the best society. In 1801 followed the *Poetical Works of the late Thomas Little*. In 1803 appointed registrar of the Admiralty court at Bermuda, he went there to arrange for a deputy, and, after a tour in the States and in Canada, returned in a twelvemonth to England. For his *Odes and Epistles* (1806) he was sharply taken to task in the *Edinburgh*, and a bulletless duel with Jeffrey was the consequence. In 1811 he married an actress, Bessy Dyke (1793–1865), and in 1817 they settled at Sloperton Cottage, near Bowood in Wiltshire. Meanwhile Moore had published the earlier of the *Irish Melodies* (1807–34) and *The Twopenny Post-bag* (1812), whose tropes at once glittered and stung. In 1817 the long-expected *Lalla Rookh* appeared, dazzling as a firefly. In Paris he wrote *The Fudge Family* (1818). For *Lalla Rookh* the Longmans paid him 3000 guineas; the *Irish Melodies* brought in £500 a-year; but Moore had 'a generous contempt for money,' his Bermuda deputy embezzled £6000, and in 1819, to avoid arrest, he went to Italy with Lord John Russell. He spent five days at Venice with Byron, went on with Chantrey to Rome, and then with his family fixed his abode in Paris, where he wrote *The Loves of the Angels* (1823) and a prose romance, *The Epicurean* (1827). He returned in 1822 to Sloperton; and here, except for 'junketings' to London, Scotland, and elsewhere, he passed his last thirty years. To those years belong the *Memoirs of Captain Rock* (1824), *History of Ireland* (1827), and Lives of Sheridan (1825), Byron (q.v., 1830), and Lord Edward Fitzgerald (1831). In 1835 he received a pension of £300, but his last days were clouded by the loss of his two sons and mental decay. He died 25th Feb. 1852. Moore in his lifetime was popular as only Byron. His muse was light, airy, graceful, but soulless. He is best in his lyrics. See his *Memoirs*, 'edited' by Lord John Russell (8 vols. 1852–56), and studies by Stephen Gwynn (1905), Strong (1937), and Vallat (Paris, 1886).

Moore, THOMAS STURGE (1870–1944), poet, critic, and wood-engraver, born in Sussex.

Morant, PHILIP (1700–70), an Essex clergyman, born in Jersey, wrote *History of Essex* (1760–8), &c.

Mora'ta, OLYMPIA (1526–55), scholar, was born at Ferrara, the daughter of the poet Fulvio Pellegrino Morato. In her sixteenth year she gave public lectures; but, having in 1548 married the German physician Andreas Grundler, she followed him to Germany, became a Protestant, and, reduced to penury, died at Heidelberg, leaving numerous Latin and Greek poems, a treatise on Cicero, dialogues, letters, &c. See the Monograph by Bonnet (4th ed. Paris, 1865).

Moratín, LEANDRO DE (1760–1828), comic poet, born at Madrid, became Joseph Bonaparte's librarian, and after 1814 took refuge in Paris.

Moray, JAMES STUART, EARL OF, by Protestants called the 'Good Regent,' was the natural son of James V. of Scotland, by a daughter of Lord Erskine. Born in 1531, in 1538 he was made prior *in commendam* of St Andrews, in 1556 joined the Reformers. In 1561 he was despatched to France to invite his half-sister, Queen Mary, to return to her kingdom; and on her arrival he acted as her prime-minister. In 1562 she created him Earl of Moray, and also of Mar; and he put down for her the Border banditti, and defeated Huntly at Corrichie. On her marriage to Darnley (1565) he appealed to arms, but was forced to take refuge in England. He did not return to Edinburgh till the day after Rizzio's murder (in 1566), to which he was privy. In April 1567 he withdrew to France, but next August was recalled by the nobles in arms against Mary, to find her a prisoner at Lochleven, and himself appointed regent of the kingdom. On Mary's escape he defeated her forces at Langside (13th May 1568), and was one of the commissioners sent to England to conduct the negotiations against her. After his return to Scotland, by his vigour and prudence he succeeded in securing the peace of the realm and settling the affairs of the church. But on 20th Jan. 1570 he was shot at Linlithgow by James Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh, who was instigated by Mary's adherents, and prompted also, it may be, by personal enmity. See also RANDOLPH, SIR THOMAS.

Mordaunt. See PETERBOROUGH.

More, MORO, or MOR, SIR ANTHONY (*c.* 1512–76) a great portrait-painter, born at Utrecht, in 1547 entered the Antwerp guild of St Luke; in 1550–51 visited Italy, in 1552 Spain, and in 1553 England, where he was knighted, and painted Queen Mary. From about 1568 he lived at Antwerp.

More, HANNAH, fourth daughter of the village schoolmaster of Stapleton near Bristol, was born 2d Feb. 1745, and at twelve was sent to a boarding-school opened by her sisters at Bristol. She wrote verses at an early age, and in 1762 published *The Search after Happiness*, a pastoral drama. In 1774 she was introduced to the Garricks, Johnson, Burke, Reynolds, and the best literary society of London. During this period she wrote two tales in verse, and two tragedies, *Percy* and *The Fatal Secret*, both of which were acted. Led by her religious views to withdraw from society, she, on the publication of her *Sacred Dramas*, retired to Cowslip Green near Bristol, where she did much to improve the condition of the poor, and still helped by her writings to raise the tone of English society. Her essays on *The Manners of the Great* and *The Religion of the Fashionable World*, her novel *Cœlebs in Search of a Wife* (1809), and a tract called *The Shepherd of Salisbury Plain* were her most popular works. In 1828 she settled at Clifton, where she died, September, 7, 1833. See Lives by Miss Harland (1901) and Miss Meakin (1911).

More, HENRY (1614–87), 'Cambridge Platonist,' born at Grantham, was educated at Eton and Christ's College, Cambridge, where he became fellow in 1639, and remained all his life. He gave himself entirely to philosophy, especially to Plato and the Neoplatonists; and his earlier rationality gradually gave place to hopeless mysticism and theosophy. His *Divine Dialogues* (1668) is a work of unusual interest; his *Philosophicall Poems* were edited by Dr Grosart ('Chertsey Library,' 1878), and by Bullough (1931). See Life by Ward (1710; new ed. 1911).

More, SIR THOMAS, was born in London, 7th February 1478, the son of Sir John More, Justice of the King's Bench. He was placed at fifteen as page in the household of Archbishop Morton, and by him was sent to Oxford, where the Renaissance was now represented by such men as Colet and Linacre. Having completed his legal studies at New Inn and Lincoln's Inn, he was

for three years reader in Furnival's Inn, and spent the next four years in the Charterhouse in 'devotion and prayer.' During the last years of Henry VII. he became under-sheriff of London and member of parliament. On the accession of Henry VIII. (1509) a brilliant prospect was opened up to More, though he had no natural inclination for public life. Introduced to the king through Wolsey, he became Master of Requests (1514), Treasurer of the Exchequer (1521), and Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster (1525). He was Speaker of the House of Commons, and was sent on missions to Francis I. and Charles V. On the fall of Wolsey in 1529, More, against his own strongest wish, was appointed Lord Chancellor. In the discharge of his office he displayed a primitive virtue and simplicity. The one stain on his character as judge is the harshness of his sentences for religious opinions. He sympathised with Colet and Erasmus in their desire for a more rational theology and for radical reform in the manners of the clergy, but like them also he had no promptings to break with the historic church. He saw with displeasure the successive steps which led Henry to the final schism from Rome. In 1532 he resigned the Chancellorship. In 1534 Henry was declared head of the English Church; and More's steadfast refusal to recognise any other head of the church than the pope led to his sentence for high-treason after a harsh imprisonment of over a twelvemonth; he cheerfully met his fate by beheading on 7th July 1535. More was twice married; his daughter Margaret, the wife of his biographer Roper, was distinguished for her high character, her accomplishments, and her pious devotion to her father. By his Latin *Utopia* (1516; Eng. trans. 1556; ed. by Lupton, 1895) More takes his place with the most eminent humanists of the Renaissance. His *History of King Richard III.* (1513) 'begins modern English historical writing of distinction.' From Erasmus we realise the virtues and attractions of a winning rather than an imposing figure. In 1935 he was canonised. See Lives by Roper (ed. Hitchcock 1935), Harpsfield (ed. with Rastell's fragments, 1932), Bridgett (1891); also Campbell on *Utopia* (1930), his edition of the *English Works* (1931), Chambers and others, *Fame of Blessed Thomas More* (1930), Routh, *More and his Friends* (1934).

Moreau, Jean Victor, French general, was born 11th August 1761 at Morlaix in Brittany. The son of an advocate, he studied law, but at the Revolution commanded the volunteers from Rennes, served under Dumouriez in 1793, and in 1794 was made a general of division; he took part, under Pichegru, in reducing Belgium and Holland. Appointed in 1796 to the chief command on the Rhine and Moselle, he crossed the Rhine at Kehl, defeated Latour at Rastatt and the Archduke Charles at Ettlingen, and drove the Austrians back to the Danube. After the defeat of Jourdan, he made a brilliant retreat to the Rhine; but supposed complicity with Pichegru led to his being deprived of his command. In 1798 he took command of the army in Italy, then hard pressed by the Russians and Austrians, which he saved from destruction by a skilful retreat. Superseded by Joubert, he remained with him, and on his death in battle resumed command and conducted the defeated troops to France. The party of Sieyès, which overthrew the Directory, offered him the dictatorship; he declined it, but lent his assistance to Bonaparte on 18th Brumaire. In command of the army of the Rhine, he gained victory after victory over the Austrians in 1800, drove them back behind the Inn, and at last won the decisive battle of Hohenlinden. Napoleon, grown very jealous of Moreau, accused him of sharing in the plot of Cadoudal (q.v.); and a sentence to two years' imprisonment (1804) being commuted to banishment, Moreau settled in New Jersey. In 1813 he accompanied the Emperor of Russia in the march against Dresden, where (27th August) a French cannon-ball broke both his legs. Amputation was performed, but he died at Laun in Bohemia, 2d Sept. He was buried in St Petersburg. See work by Beauchamp (trans. 1814). [*Mor-o'.*]

Moreri, Louis (1643–80), born in Provence, took orders, and was a noted preacher at Lyons, where he published his *Grand Dictionnaire Historique* (1674; 20th ed. 1759; Eng. trans. 1694). In 1675 he went to Paris, and laboured at the dictionary's expansion till his death. [*Mor-ay'ree.*]

Moretto da Brescia, properly Alessandro Bonvicino (1498–1554), religious painter, was born and died in Brescia. See Pater's *Miscellaneous Studies* (1895).

Morfill, William Richard (1835–1909), Slavonic scholar, from 1889 reader in Russian at Oxford.

Morgagni, Giovanni Battista (1682–1771), founder of pathological anatomy and professor at Padua. [*Mor-gan'yee.*]

Morgan, A. and W. de. See De Morgan.

Morgan, Conwy Lloyd (1852–1936), born in London, became professor of Zoology and Geology, and later of Psychology, at Bristol, principal in 1887–1909, and wrote excellent books on comparative psychology and emergent evolution.

Morgan, Sir Henry (c. 1635–88), born in Glamorganshire of good family, seems to have been kidnapped at Bristol, and shipped to Barbados. Joining the buccaneers, he conducted triumphant, unbridled expeditions against Spanish possessions, and died lieutenant-governor of Jamaica. See Life by J. C. Hutcheson (1890), and Haring's *Buccaneers in the West Indies* (1910).

Morgan, Thomas Hunt (1866–1945), born at Lexington, Ky., became professor of Experimental Biology at Columbia University, New York, in 1904; of Biology at Pasadena in 1928. He did important experimental work on the fruit-fly, and his writings on experimental embryology and the gene theory exercised a profound influence.

Morgan, John Pierpont (1837–1913), financier, was born at Hartford, Conn., the son of a banker. His house organised the Steel Trust, formed an Atlantic shipping combine, controlled railways, &c. Philanthropist and art-collector, he left over £15,000,000.—His like-named only son (1867–1943) placed contracts, raised loans, &c., for the British government during the First World War.

Morgan, Lady (*c.* 1776–1859), novelist, was born (Sydney Owenson) in Dublin. Her father, a theatrical manager, falling into difficulties, she supported the family, first as governess, next as author. In 1812 she married Sir Thomas Charles Morgan, M.D. (1783–1843). She wrote rattling novels, verse, travels, &c., and *Memoirs* (1862). See Life by L. Stevenson (1936).

Morgan, Lewis Henry (1818–81), archæologist, was born at Aurora, N.Y., became a lawyer at Rochester, and served in the state assembly (1861) and senate (1868).

Morghen, Raphael, engraver, born at Naples, 19th June 1758, engraved many works by Raphael and others. The grand-duke gave him a pension at Florence, and there he died, 8th

April 1838. See work by Fred. R. Halsey (New York, 1885).

Morier, James Justinian, novelist, born probably in 1780, son of the consul at Smyrna, served at the court of Persia as secretary of legation and envoy 1809–15. He retired on a pension in 1816, and gave himself to literature. In 1812 and 1818 he published two books of travel in Persia, Armenia, and Asia Minor. But his great work is that ininitable picture of Persian life, *The Adventures of Hajji Baba of Ispahan* (1824), with the less brilliant *Hajji Baba in England* (1828). He died in 1849.

Mörike, Eduard (1804–75), poet of the Swabian school, was born at Stuttgart, became pastor, then teacher. His poems, mainly lyrical, are graceful and tender. He also wrote novels.

Morin, or **Morinus**, Jean (1591–1659), French theologian, wrote on ecclesiastical antiquities, and was a founder of biblical criticism.

Morison, James, D.D. (1816–93), a Kilmarnock United Secession minister, born at Bathgate, who in 1843, with three other ministers, founded the Evangelical Union, its system a modified Independency. He removed to Glasgow in 1851.

Morison, James Cotter (1832–88), author and Positivist, was the son of James Morison 'the Hygeist' (1770–1840), inventor and proprietor of 'Morison's Pills,' and was educated at Highgate grammar-school and Lincoln College, Oxford. His first work was his masterpiece, *The Life and Times of St Bernard* (1863). His latest, *The Service of Man, an Essay towards the Religion of the Future* (1887), attracted much attention. He was one of the founders of the *Fortnightly Review*.

Morison, Robert (1620–83), botanist, a native of Aberdeen, having borne arms as a royalist, retired to France, took his M.D. at Angers (1648), and had charge of the garden of the Duke of Orleans. Charles II. made him one of his physicians, 'botanist royal,' and professor of Botany at Oxford. His chief work is *Plantarum Historia Universalis Oxoniensis* (1680).

Morisot, Berthe (1841-95), impressionist painter, born at Bourges, was Fragonard's great-granddaughter and Manet's pupil and sister-in-law. See a study by A. Fourreau (trans. 1926).

Morland, George, painter, was born in London, 26th June 1763, the eldest son of the crayonist Henry Morland (1712–97), who brought him up with extreme rigour. From the time he was his own master, his life was a downward course of drunkenness and debt. Yet in the last eight years of his life he turned out nearly nine hundred paintings and over a thousand drawings. His strength lay in country subjects (pigs, Gypsies, and stable interiors). He died of brain-fever in a Holborn sponging-house, 27th Oct. 1804. See works by Dawe (1807), Ralph Richardson (1895), J. T. Nettleship (1899), G. C. Williamson (1904), Sir W. Gilbey (1907).

Morland, Sir Samuel (1625–95), born at Sulhampstead-Bannister rectory, Berks, and educated at Winchester and Magdalene College, Cambridge, from 1653 was a Cromwellian diplomatist; published *History of the Evangelical Churches of Piemont* (1658); and, having forwarded the Restoration, was made a baronet and mechanician to Charles II.—his *forte* hydrostatics.

Morley, Henry, was born in London, September 15, 1822, and educated at the Moravian school of Neuwied-on-the-Rhine and King's College, London. After practising medicine at Madely 1844–48, and keeping school at Manchester and Liverpool, he settled down in London in 1850 to literary work, became editor of the *Examiner* (1859–64), English lecturer at King's College (1857–65), and professor of English Language and Literature at University College (1865–89). He published *English Writers* (carried down in 10 vols. to Shakespeare, 1864–94) and other works, including biographies, literary studies, and several 'libraries' of standard literature. He died 14th May 1894. See Life by Solly (1899).

Morley, John, Viscount (*cr.* 1908), journalist, biographer, philosophical critic, Radical politician and statesman, was born at Blackburn, 24th December 1838, and died 23d September 1923. Educated at Cheltenham and Lincoln College, Oxford, he was called to the bar, but chose literature as a profession. His works (collected 1921 *et seq.*) include *Edmund Burke* (1867), *Critical Miscellanies* (1871–77), *Voltaire* (1872), *On Compromise* (1874), *Rousseau* (1876), *Diderot and the Encyclopœdists* (1878), *Richard Cobden* (1881; new ed. 1896), and *Studies in Literature* (1891). From 1867 till 1882 he edited the *Fortnightly Review*; and he was editor of the 'English Men of Letters' series, writing the volume on Burke, whilst for the 'English Statesmen' he wrote *Walpole* (1889). From 1880 to 1883 he edited the *Pall Mall Gazette*. His articles and speeches in favour of Home Rule made him Gladstone's most conspicuous supporter. In 1886 he was a successful Irish Secretary, and again in 1892–95. He sat for Newcastle 1883–95, for Montrose Burghs 1896–1908, was Secretary for India in 1905–10 (repressing sedition and making the government more representative), and Lord President of the Council from 1910 till Britain entered the war, Aug. 1914. O.M. (1902), he wrote a great life of Gladstone (4 vols. 1903), and *Recollections* (1917). See studies by Morgan, Ali Khan, Braybrooke (1924), F. W. Hirst (1927).

Morley, Samuel (1809–86), philanthropist, politician, and hosier, born in Homerton, sat as Liberal M.P. for Bristol (1868–85). See Life by Hodder (1887).—His son Arnold (1849–1916) was Chief Liberal Whip 1886–92, P.M.G. 1892–95.

Morley, Thomas (*c.* 1588–1603), English composer, was a pupil of Byrd (q.v.), became epistler at the Chapel Royal in 1592, then gospeller, resigning in 1602. A prolific composer, he excelled in writing canzonets and madrigals, but also produced much music for the virginal and lute, as well as anthems, motets, &c. See *The English Madrigal Composers*, by Fellowes (1921).

Mornay, Philippe de (1549–1623), Seigneur du Plessis-Marly, a French statesman, converted to Protestantism in 1560, and nicknamed the 'Pope of the Huguenots.' His treatise on Christianity was translated into English in 1589 at the instance of his dead friend, Sir Philip Sidney.

Morny, Charles Auguste Louis Joseph, Duc de (1811–65), believed to be the son of Queen Hortense and the Comte de Flahault, and so half-brother of Louis Napoleon. Born in Paris, and adopted by the Comte de Morny, he served in Algeria; but soon quitted the army, and in 1838 turned a manufacturer of beet-root sugar. Ever after he was mixed up in all sorts of speculations. Chosen a deputy in 1842, he quickly became prominent in financial questions. After 1848 he supported his half-brother, took a prominent part in the *coup d'état*, and became minister of the Interior. In 1854–65 he was president of the Corps Législatif, and was ambassador to Russia in 1856–57. He is the 'Duc de Mora' in Daudet's *Nabab*. See Loliée's *Frère d'Empereur* (1909).

Moroni, Giovanni Battista, portrait and re-

ligious painter, was born at Bondo near Albino, in the territory of Bergamo, about 1525. A splendid example of his style is the 'Tailor' in the National Gallery, London, where are four other pictures by him. He died 5th February 1578.

Morphy, Paul (1837–84), advocate and chess champion, was born at New Orleans.

Morris, Francis Orpen (1810–93), the 'Selborne of the North,' graduated at Oxford in 1833, and became rector of Nunburnholme. See Life by Don (1896).

Morris, George Perkins (1802–64), author of 'Woodman, spare that Tree,' was born in Philadelphia, edited magazines, and died in New York.

Morris, Gouverneur, born in Morrisania, N.Y., 31st Jan. 1752, was admitted to the bar in 1771. In 1780 he lost a leg by an accident. Assistant in the finance department 1781–84, in 1787 he took his seat in the convention that framed the U.S. constitution, and in 1788 sailed for Paris. The greater part of 1791 he spent in England as Washington's agent, and then till 1794 was U.S. minister to France. Returning to America in 1798, he sat in the Senate 1800–3, and died 6th Nov. 1816. See *Memoirs* by Jared Sparks (1832), monograph by Roosevelt (1888), and Morris's *Diary and Letters* (1889).

Morris, Sir Lewis, writer of verse, was born in Carmarthen, Jan. 23, 1833, and educated at Sherborne and Jesus College, Oxford, where in 1855 he took a first in classics and won the Chancellor's prize. He practised at the bar 1861–81. *Songs of Two Worlds* (3 vols. 1871–75) by 'A New Writer' was followed in 1876 by *The Epic of Hades*, which ran into several series. Before his death (Nov. 12, 1907) he had published *Gwen, a Drama; The Ode of Life; Songs Unsung; Gycia, a Tragedy; A Vision of Saints* (1890), *Idylls and Lyrics* (1896), &c. In 1895 he was made a knight-bachelor.

Morris, Richard, LL.D. (1833–94), Early English and Pali philologist, was born at Bermondsey, in 1871 took Anglican orders, and was head-master of the Masonic School at Wood Green 1875–91.

Morris, Robert (1734–1806), the 'Financier of the Revolution,' went early from Lancashire to Philadelphia, and in old age was a prisoner for debt. See Life by W. G. Sumner (1892).

Morris, Tom (1821–1908), 'the Nestor of golf,' was born in St Andrews, and served an apprenticeship as golf-club maker with the celebrated Allan Robertson. He went to Prestwick as green-keeper in 1850, won the championship belt in 1861–62, 1864, 1867, and returned to St Andrews as green-keeper in 1864. His son 'Tommy' (1851–75) was the best player of his time, and carried off the champion belt by winning it three times in succession (1868–70).

Morris, William, poet, was born at Walthamstow, 24th March 1834, and educated at Marlborough and Exeter College, Oxford. The close friend of Burne-Jones, he first tried painting, but in 1858 published *The Defence of Guenevere and other Poems*, in 1867 *The Life and Death of Jason*, *The Earthly Paradise*, twenty-four legendary poems recited by Norsemen who had sailed westward on the quest (3 vols. 1868–70), confirmed his high reputation. Other works were *Love is Enough* (1873), a translation, the *Æneid* (1876), *Sigurd the Volsung* (1876), and *The Fall of the Niblungs, a Poem* (1877). In collaboration with Magnusson he translated from the Icelandic *Grettir the Strong*, *The Story of the Volsungs and Niblungs*, and *Three Northern Stories*. His translation of the *Odyssey* (1887) was more successful than his *Æneid*. *The House of the Wolfings* (1889) was in prose; as was also *The Roots of the Mountains* (1890), a fine story of primitive Northern life, in artificially archaic language, afterwards much affected by him. *The Glittering Plain* and *News from Nowhere* (1891)—a Utopian romance—followed, and in the same year *Poems by the Way*, his last volume of original verse. Later were *The Wood beyond the World* (1895), *Child Christopher* (1895), a verse translation of Beowulf (1895), *The Well at the World's End* (1896), *The Water of the Wondrous Isles* (1897), and *Sundering Floods* (1898). In 1861 Morris and others founded the establishment for the manufacture of wall-papers, stained glass, tiles, and artistic household decorations, which has largely contributed to reform English taste in colour and design. Latterly a pronounced socialist, fervid in his sympathy with the poor, but by no means systematic in his theory, he wrote and lectured much in support of his views, and edited the *Commonweal*. *Hopes and Fears for Art* (1892) were lectures. Latterly much of his energy was devoted to his Kelmscott Press, which in 1891–97 published in special typography and with beautiful adornments translations of medieval French romances, Shelley, Keats, Rossetti, Herrick, parts of Shakespeare, his own *Beowulf*, a magnificent *Chaucer*, &c. He died 3d Oct. 1896, and was buried at Kelmscott, near the old house that he occupied after Rossetti. See his *Collected Works* (24 vols. 1910–15), ed. by his daughter May; and studies by Buxton Forman (1898), Mackail (1899–1916), Alfred Noyes (1908), Drinkwater (1912), Clutton Brock (1914), Compton-Rickett (1913).

Morris, William Richard. See Nuffield.

Morrison, Arthur (1863–1945), was the author of powerful realistic novels.

Morrison, Richard James. See Zadkiel.

Morrison, Robert, founder of Protestant missions in China, was born, of Scottish parentage, at or near Morpeth or Jedburgh, in 1782, and in 1807 was sent to Canton by the London Missionary Society. In 1809–14 he translated and printed the New Testament. By 1819, with some help, he had done the same with the Old Testament; and in 1823 he completed his great *Chinese Dictionary*. In 1818 he established an Anglo-Chinese College at Malacca. After a visit to Europe (1824–26) he returned to China. In 1834 he was interpreter to Lord Napier, and he died at Canton, 1st August. He was also author of *Horæ Sinicæ* (1812), *Chinese Grammar* (1815), and *Chinese Miscellany* (1825). See Lives by his widow (1839) and Townsend (1888).

Morritt, John Bacon Sawrey (1772–1843), of Rokeby Park, N.R. Yorkshire, traveller, writer on the topography of Troy, and Conservative M.P., is best remembered as Sir Walter Scott's friend.

Morse, Samuel Finley Breese (1791–1872), inventor, the eldest son of Rev. Dr Jedidiah Morse, geographer, was born at Charlestown, Mass. He graduated at Yale in 1810, went to England to study painting, and in 1813 received a gold medal for his statue, the 'Dying Hercules.' In 1826–42 he was the first president of the National Academy of Design at New York. He studied chemistry and electricity, and on a voyage from Havre to New York in 1832 conceived the idea of a magnetic telegraph, which he exhibited to congress in 1837, and vainly attempted to patent in England. His claims to priority over Wheatstone (q.v.) were the subject of controversy. He struggled on heroically against scanty means until 1843, when congress appropriated 30,000

dollars for a telegraph line between Washington and Baltimore. His system, widely adopted, at last brought him honours and rewards. He died in New York, 1872. See Life by Prime (1875); his *Letters and Journals*, ed. by his son (1915).

Mortara, Edgar, a Jewish boy who in 1858 was carried off from his parents by the Archbishop of Bologna, on the plea that he had, when an infant, been baptised by a Catholic maid-servant. The refusal of the authorities to give him up to his parents excited great indignation in England. He became an Augustinian monk.

Mortier, Édouard Adolphe Casimir Joseph, Duke of Treviso (1768–1835), a marshal of Napoleon, campaigned brilliantly in Germany, Russia, &c.

Mortimer. See Edward II. and III.

Mortimer, Favell Lee, *née* Bevan (1802–78), author of *Peep of Day, Near Home, Far Off*, and other children's books, was born in London, and married in 1841 a clergyman, who died in 1850.

Morton, James Douglas, Earl of, regent of Scotland, was born early in the 16th century, the younger son of Sir George Douglas of Pittendriech near Edinburgh. In 1553, in right of his wife, daughter of the third Earl of Morton, he succeeded to that title and the estates. He joined the Reformers in 1557, in 1561 was sworn a privy-councillor, and in 1563 was made Lord High Chancellor. Conspicuous in Rizzio's assassination (1566), he fled to England, but obtained his pardon from the queen. He was privy to the design for Darnley's murder, but purposely absented himself from Edinburgh (1567); and, on Bothwell's abduction of Mary, he joined the confederacy of the nobles against them. He figured prominently at Carberry Hill; discovered the 'Casket Letters;' led the van at Langside (1568); and, after the brief regencies of Moray, Lennox, and Mar, in November 1572 was himself elected regent. His policy was in favour of Elizabeth, from whom in 1571 he was receiving bribes; and his high-handed treatment alike of the nobles and of the Presbyterian clergy, his attempts to restore episcopacy, and the rapacity imputed to him swelled the number of his enemies. He seemed to have retrieved his temporary downfall by the seizure two months later of Stirling Castle (May 1578); but Esme Stuart in 1580 completely supplanted him in young King James's favour; and on 2d June 1581, as 'art and part' in Darnley's murder, he was beheaded with the 'Maiden' in the Edinburgh Grassmarket.

Morton, John (*c.* 1420–1500), cardinal, was born at Milborne St Andrew in Dorsetshire, studied at Cerne Abbey and Balliol College, and practised as advocate in the Court of Arches. He adhered with great fidelity to Henry VI., yet by Edward IV. was made Master of the Rolls and Bishop of Ely. Richard III. imprisoned him, but he escaped, and joining Henry VII., was made Archbishop of Canterbury and Chancellor (1486). In 1493 he became a cardinal. See Gairdner's *Henry VII.* (1889), and a Life of Morton by Woodhouse (1895).

Morton, John M. See Morton, Thomas.

Morton, Levi Parsons (1824–1920), born at Shoreham, Vt., was a country storekeeper's assistant, and in 1863 founded banking-houses in New York and London. In 1878–80 he was returned to congress as a Republican, in 1881–85 was minister to France, vice-president of the U.S. (1889–93), governor of New York State (1895–96). See Life by McElroy (1930).

Morton, Samuel George (1799–1851), craniologist, born in Philadelphia, studied medicine there and at Edinburgh, and in 1839 was appointed professor of Anatomy in the Pennsylvania Medical College. His great works are *Crania Americana* (1839) and *Crania Egyptica* (1844).

Morton, Thomas, dramatist, was born in 1764 in Durham, quitted Lincoln's Inn for play-writing, and produced *Speed the Plough* (1798, with its invisible 'Mrs Grundy'), *The Blind Girl* (1801), *Town and Country* (1807), *School for Grown Children* (1826), &c. For thirty-five years he lived at Pangbourn near Reading, till in 1828 he removed to London, where he died 28th March 1838.—His son, John Maddison Morton, born at Pangbourn, 3d January 1811, from 1832 to 1840 held a clerkship in Chelsea Hospital, and between 1835 and 1885 wrote close on a hundred farces (mostly from the French), of which *Box and Cox* (1847) brought him £7000. But the rise of burlesque was his ruin, and in 1881 he became a 'poor brother' of the Charterhouse. He died Dec. 19, 1891. See the memoir by Clement Scott prefixed to *Plays for Home Performance* (1889).

Morton, Thomas (1781–1832), a Leith shipbuilder, inventor about 1822 of the patent slip.

Morton, William Thomas Green (1819–68), a Boston dentist, born at Charlton, Mass., in 1846 was the first to employ in operations anæsthesia produced by sulphuric ether.

Moryson, Fynes (1566–*c.* 1617), born at Cadeby, Lincolnshire, became a fellow of Peterhouse, Cambridge, travelled over Europe and the Levant, and published his *Itinerary* (1617).

Moscheles, Ignaz (1794–1870), pianist and composer, born at Prague of Jewish parents, was by 1808 the favourite musician and music-master of Vienna. He taught in London from 1825, and from 1844 in Leipzig. He edited in English Schindler's *Life of Beethoven* (1841). See Life by his wife, and his Correspondence with Mendelssohn (trans. 1888). [*Mōsh'e-les.*]

Moschus, of Syracuse, Greek bucolic poet, flourished *circa* 150 B.C. His works are generally printed along with those of Theocritus and Bion, and there is a fine prose translation of the three by Andrew Lang (1889). [*Mos'kus.*]

Moscicki, Ignacy, born in 1867, and always a fervent patriot, was President of Poland 1926–39

Moseley, Henry Gwyn Jeffreys, born 1887, killed in action at Gallipoli, 1915, determined by means of X-ray spectra the atomic numbers of the elements.

Moser, Mary, flower-painter, the only woman, besides Angelica Kauffmann, among the foundation R.A.'s. Her father, a Swiss, George Michael Moser (1704–83), was an enameller and gold-chaser, the first keeper of the Royal Academy; and she died Mrs Lloyd at a great age in 1819.

Moses (Heb. *Môsheh*), born probably in the first half of the 14th century B.C., led the people of Israel out of Egypt by way of Sinai, Kadesh, and Moab (where he died) towards the Holy Land. The Pentateuch used to be regarded as his work; but most modern critics agree that its historical portions, as well as most of the legislative documents, belong to a much later time. See Gressmann, *Mose und seine Zeit* (1913), Frazer, *Folklore in the Old Testament*.

Mosheim, Johann Lorenz von (1694–1755), born at Lübeck, became in 1723 professor of Theology at Helmstedt, and in 1747 at Göttingen. His *Institutiones Historiæ Ecclesiasticæ* (1726; new ed. 1755) proved him, in Gibbon's phrase, 'full, rational, correct, and moderate,' and was translated into English. [*Mōs-hime.*]

Mosley, Sir Oswald, born in 1896, became leader of the British Fascists. He was detained in prison during the Second World War.

Moszkowski, Moritz (1854–1925), Polish composer and pianist, was born in Breslau.

Motherwell, William (1797–1835), born in Glasgow, was appointed sheriff-clerk depute of Renfrewshire. His interests were literary, however, and after publishing the *Harp of Renfrewshire* (1819) and *Minstrelsy Ancient and Modern* (1819), he became editor of the *Paisley Magazine* and the *Paisley Advertiser*, and later of the *Glasgow Courier*. In 1832 he published *Poems Narrative and Lyrical*. See Memoir prefixed to his *Poetical Remains* (1848).

Motley, John Lothrop, was born in Dorchester, Mass., 15th April 1814, and studied at Harvard and several German universities. In 1839 he published an historical novel, *Morton's Hope*; another, *Merrymount*, a protest against the gloom of Puritanism, was better received. Fully ten years were spent on his *Rise of the Dutch Republic* (1856), which established his fame. In 1857 he was once more in Boston, but soon returned to Europe, as the materials for European history were not accessible in the States. The *History of the United Netherlands* appeared in 1860–69. His letters to the *Times* on the civil war were probably the most important of all the efforts made by patriotic Americans to enlighten the British public upon the issues involved. In 1861–67 he was minister to Austria, in 1869–70 to Great Britain, being summarily recalled through a feud between Grant and Sumner. His last work was *The Life and Death of John Barneveld*, a biography which is virtually a part of his main theme. After his wife's death in 1874 Motley paid another visit to the States. He died at Kingston Russell, the Dorsetshire residence of his son-in-law, Sir William Harcourt, May 29, 1877. See *Memoir* by O. W. Holmes (1878); his Correspondence edited by G. W. Curtis (1888); *Motley and his Family*; *Further Letters* (1910); and short Life by Prof. Jameson (1897).

Mott, John R., missionary, born at Livingston Manor, New York, in 1865, became known the world over by his work for the Young Men's Christian Associations, Student Volunteer Movement, and World Missionary Conference (1910).

Motteux, Peter Anthony (1660–1718), playwright and translator of Rabelais and *Don Quixote*, left Rouen for London on the revocation of the Edict of Nantes (1685). See Lives by Van Laun (1880) and R. N. Cunningham (1933).

Moultrie, John (1799–1874), minor poet, born in London, a great-nephew of William Moultrie who fought for America in the war of independence, in 1828 became rector of Rugby, and wrote *My Brother's Grave*, and *The Dream of Life*, &c.

Mountbatten, surname assumed (1917) by the Marquess of Milford Haven, formerly Prince Louis of Battenberg (q.v.).—Louis, 1st Earl (of Burma), his younger son, born in 1900, had a distinguished naval career. In 1942 he became Chief of Combined Operations, and later Supreme Commander in S.E. Asia. Viceroy of India Feb.–Aug. 1947, after partition he was Governor-General until June 1948. He subsequently returned to naval duties.—Philip, Duke of Edinburgh, son of Princess Alice of Battenberg, born in 1921, in 1947 became the consort of Princess Elizabeth.

Moussorgsky. See Mussorgski.

Moxon, Edward (1801–58), born at Wakefield, came to London about 1817, and in 1830 started as a publisher (for Lamb, Wordsworth, Tennyson, &c.). He wrote verses himself.

Mo'zart, Wolfgang Amadeus Chrysostom, was the younger child of Leopold Mozart, Kapellmeister to the Archbishop of Salzburg, and was born in Salzburg, 27th January 1756. He made his first professional tour through Europe when he was six years old. In 1781 he followed the archbishop to Vienna, but soon quarrelled with him. He married a loving wife, who was a wretched manager; and debts and difficulties increased. The charming little opera *Die Entführung aus dem Serail* paved the way for the *Marriage of Figaro* (1786), which created a furore. The extraordinary success of *Don Giovanni* (1787) made it impossible for the court still to overlook the composer, and he was appointed 'Kammer-Musicus' to Joseph II., at a salary of £80 a-year. The emperor ordered a new opera, *Così fan Tutte*, but owing to his death and the indifference to art of Leopold II., the composer reaped no pecuniary benefit His carelessness, improvidence, and senseless generosity overwhelmed him with endless embarrassments. In 1791 Schikaneder, a theatre manager, begged of him a new opera on an incoherent subject of his own, *The Magic Flute*, which, at first coldly received, ended by making Schikaneder's fortune. In writing the noble Requiem Mass commissioned for Count Walsegg, he felt he was writing his own requiem; and he died 5th December 1791. He was buried in the common ground of St Mark's Churchyard. Mozart wrote 624 compositions; he left no branch of the art unenriched by his genius. Gifted with an inexhaustible vein of the richest, purest melody, he is at once the glory and the reproach of the Italian school; for, while he surpasses all Italians on their own chosen ground, his strict training in the German school placed at his service those wonderful resources of harmony and instrumentation in which the southerners have always been deficient. Of forty-one symphonies three hold pre-eminence—the C major (called the 'Jupiter'), G minor, and E flat. The quartets are very beautiful and exceedingly original. His pianoforte sonatas, and those for the violin and piano, are few of them of great importance except in the development of musical form. The complete works were indexed in 1862–64 by Ludwig Köchel (1800–77), and individual compositions are often referred to by their 'Köchel number' to avoid confusion. See Lives by Otto Jahn (1856–59; trans. 1882), Nohl (trans. 1877), Meinardus (1882), Holmes (2d ed. 1878), Wyzewa and G. de Saint-Foix (1912); books by Dent (1913), Hussey (1927), W. J. Turner (1938); the Correspondence edited by Nohl (2nd ed. 1877), *Letters of Mozart and his Family*, ed. and trans. Emily Anderson (1938). [*Mō'tsart.*]

Mozley, James Bowling (1813–78), High Church divine, was born at Gainsborough. Educated at Grantham and Oriel College, Oxford, he became a fellow of Magdalen, vicar of Old Shoreham, canon of Worcester, and in 1871 regius professor of Divinity at Oxford. He wrote on predestination, baptism and miracles, and published volumes of sermons, as well as *Ruling Ideas in Early Ages* (1877), *Theory of Development* (in answer to Newman, 1878), and *Essays Historical and Theological* (1878). See his *Letters* (1884), and Liddon's *Pusey* (1893–94).—His elder brother, Thomas (1806–93), rector of Plymtree, Devon, was a *Times* leader-writer, and published *Reminiscences of Oriel and the Oxford*

Movement (1882) and *Reminiscences, chiefly of Towns, Villages, and Schools* (1885).

Mudie, CHARLES EDWARD, born at Chelsea, 18th Oct. 1818, after some experience as a bookseller, established his library in 1842. He published poetical *Stray Leaves* (1873), and died 28th Oct. 1890.

Mufti of Jerusalem. See AMIN EL HUSSEINI.

Muggleton, LODOWICK (1609–98), a London Puritan tailor, who, with his cousin, John Reeve (1608–58), founded about 1651 the sect of Muggletonians. See Jessopp's *Coming of the Friars* (1888).

Muir, JOHN, Sanskritist, was born in Glasgow, 5th February 1810, studied at the university there and at Haileybury, and spent twenty-five years in the East India Company's Civil Service in Bengal. He then settled in Edinburgh, where he died, 7th March 1882. He founded a chair there of Sanskrit. His great work was his *Original Sanskrit Texts* (5 vols. 1858–70; 2d ed. 1868–73). Another book is *Metrical Translations from Sanskrit Writers* (1878).—SIR WILLIAM MUIR, his brother, was born in 1819, and joined the Bengal Civil Service after studying at Edinburgh and Glasgow. Made K.C.S.I. in 1867, he was lieutenant-governor of the North-west Provinces 1868–74, and Financial Minister of India 1874–76. He for nine years sat on the Council of India, and in 1885–1902 was Principal of Edinburgh University. He died 11th July 1905. He published a *Life of Mahomet* (4 vols. 1858–61), *Annals of the Early Caliphate* (1883), *The Caliphate* (new ed. 1915), *The Corân* (1878), *Extracts from the Corân* (1880), and *The Mameluke or Slave Dynasty* (1896).

Muir, THOMAS (1765–99), an advocate, born in Glasgow, who in 1793 was transported for sedition to Botany Bay, escaped in 1796, but died in France of a wound received (1796) on a Spanish frigate in a fight with British vessels.

Mukaddasi, an Arab geographer, born at Jerusalem, travelled much and described Moslem lands in a work published in 985 A.D. De Goeje edited it in 1877, and the part on Syria and Palestine was translated in 1887 by Guy Le Strange.

Mulcaster, RICHARD (*c.*1530–1611), educationist, born in Cumberland, in 1548 became a scholar of King's College, Cambridge; in 1555 a student of Christ Church, Oxford; in 1561 master of Merchant Taylors' School, in 1590 vicar of Cranbrook, in 1594 a prebendary of Sarum, in 1596 master of St Paul's School, and in 1598 rector of Stanford Rivers in Essex. He was a great Greek and oriental scholar. His *Positions* (1581) was re-edited by Quick in 1888, with a biography.

Mulder, GERARD JOHANNES (1802–80), professor of Chemistry at Utrecht, made investigations on protein and vegetable physiology.

Mulhall, MICHAEL GEORGE (1836–1900), writer on statistics, Argentina, &c., was born in Dublin, and educated at the Irish College, Rome, and founded a newspaper in Buenos Aires.

Müller, SIR FERDINAND (1822–96), born at Rostock, emigrated to Australia in 1847, and was director of Melbourne Botanic Gardens 1857–73.

Müller, FRIEDRICH MAX. See MAX-MÜLLER.

Müller, FRITZ (1821–94), Darwin's 'prince of observers,' born near Erfurt, went with Blumenau to Brazil, studied butterflies, and advanced Darwinism with his *Für Darwin* (1864).

Müller, GEORGE (1805–98), born near Halberstadt, studied at Halle, and came to London in 1829. Called to a Nonconformist chapel in Teignmouth, he abolished collections and depended on voluntary gifts. In 1836 he founded an Orphan House at Ashleydown, Bristol. See *The Lord's Dealings with George Müller* (1837–56) and Life by A. T. Pierson (1899). [Nearly *Meel'ler.*]

Müller, HERMANN (1829–83), brother of Fritz Müller, born at Mühlberg, studied at Halle and Berlin, and wrote a classical book on insect-pollination of flowers (1873).

Müller, JOHANNES (1801–58), the founder of modern physiology, born at Coblenz, studied at Bonn and Berlin, and was professor of Physiology and Anatomy first at Bonn and then from 1833 at Berlin. His *Handbuch der Physiologie des Menschen* (1833–40; Eng. trans. 1840–49) exercised a great influence. In comparative anatomy, his most famous memoirs were those on the Amphioxus, Fishes, Echinoderms, and Cæcilians.

Müller, JOHANNES VON (1752–1809), Swiss historian, was born at Schaffhausen, and studied at Göttingen. In 1774–80 he taught in Geneva, wrote his *Allgemeine Geschichte* (3 vols. 1810), and commenced his *Geschichte der schweizerischen Eidgenossenschaft* (5 vols. 1786–1808; new ed. 1826). He held posts at Cassel, Mainz, and Vienna. At Berlin in 1804 he was installed as royal historiographer; and Napoleon appointed him (1807) secretary of state for Westphalia. He died at Cassel. See Lives by Heeren (1820), Döring (1835), Monnard (French, 1839), and Thiersch (1881).

Müller, KARL OTFRIED (1797–1840), born at Brieg in Silesia, was in 1819 appointed professor of Archæology at Göttingen, and died at Athens, having written much on the geography, literature, grammar, mythology, and customs of the ancients. His great work is *Geschichte Hellenischer Stämme und Städte* (new ed. 1844); the part on the Dorians was translated in 1839. Similar are the treatises on the Macedonians (1825) and Etruscans (1828; new ed. 1877–78). Other valuable works are *System of Mythology* (1825, trans. 1844), *Ancient Art* (1830; new ed. 1878; trans. 1847), and *History of the Literature of Ancient Greece* (1841; new ed. 1884; trans. 1846). See Memoirs by Lücke (1841) and F. Ranke (1870).—His brother JULIUS (1801–78), a devout theologian, studied at Breslau and Göttingen, and from 1839 was professor of Theology at Halle. He wrote *Die Christliche Lehre von der Sünde* (1839; 7th ed. 1889; trans. 1868). See Life by Kähler (1878) and a study by Schultze (1879).

Müller, WILLIAM JOHN (1812–45), a painter, chiefly of landscapes in both oil and water-colour, was born at Bristol of Prussian and English parentage, and visited Greece and Egypt (1838). See Life by N. Neal Solly (1875).

Mullinger, JAMES BASS (1834–1917), had a distinguished career at Cambridge, where in 1890 he became a lecturer on history. He wrote a history of his university (vols. i.–iii. 1873–1911), *The Schools of Charles the Great*, and other works.

Mulock, MISS. See CRAIK.

Mulready, WILLIAM, genre-painter, born at Ennis in Ireland, 1st April 1786, entered in 1800 as a student in the Royal Academy in London. He soon found his true sphere in such subjects as 'A Roadside Inn,' 'Horses Baiting,' the 'Barber's Shop,' and 'Punch' (1812), 'Boys Fishing' (1813), and 'Idle Boys' (1815). He was elected A.R.A. in 1815, and R.A. in 1816. He also worked at portrait-painting and book-illustration, and designed the 'Mulready envelope.' 'The Truant' (1835), 'The Seven Ages' (1838), 'The Sonnet' (1839), 'First Love' (1840), are famous; and his illustrations to the *Vicar*

of Wakefield are well known. He died in London, 7th July 1863. See Life by Stephens (1890).

Münchhausen, Karl Friedrich Hieronymus, Baron von, a member of an ancient Hanoverian house, proverbial as narrator of ridiculously exaggerated exploits, was born 11th May 1720 at Bodenwerder in Hanover, served in Russian campaigns against the Turks, and died 22d February 1797. A collection of marvellous stories attributed to him was first published in English as *Baron Munchausen's Narrative of his Marvellous Travels and Campaigns in Russia* (Lond. 1785; final form, 1792). The best of it was written by Rudolf Erich Raspe (1737–94), a scholarly and versatile author of poems and books on Ossian, Percy's *Reliques*, geology, mineralogy, painting, and music. He was born in Hanover, and educated at Göttingen and Leipzig, and became professor of Archæology and keeper of the gems and medals at Cassel. Found to be stealing and selling the medals, he fled to England, held a post in a Cornish mine, catalogued Tassie's collections in Edinburgh, as a mining expert swindled Sir John Sinclair (suggesting to Scott his Doubterswivel), and died of fever skulking in Donegal. *Munchausen* is based partly on 16th-century German jokes, partly on hits at Bruce and other travellers. The book went rapidly through several editions; the first German version was edited in 1786 by Bürger. See Seccombe's edition (1895).—A Freiherr von Münchhausen (1813–86) became in 1850 head of the government of Hanover; after 1866 he was a champion of the national party.

Munday, Anthony (1553–1633), translator of chivalry romances and maker of ballads, plays, pageants, &c., was born and died in London, and was also an actor, a stationer, and a spy on the English Catholics at Rome.

Mundella, Anthony John (1825–97), M.P. for Sheffield 1868–97, formed the first arbitration board between employers and employed, and secured compulsory education (1881).

Mungo, St. See Kentigern.

Munkácsy or Lieb, Michael (1846–1900), born at Munkács, went as apprentice to Vienna, studied painting, and in 1872 settled in Paris.

Munnings, Sir Alfred J., born in 1878, became President of the Royal Academy in 1944. His paintings of horses are in many public collections.

Munro, Sir Hector, of Novar (1726–1805), was victor at the decisive battle of Buxar in Bihar, and in other hard-won Indian battles.

Munro, Hugh Andrew Johnstone (1819–85), born at Elgin, was Latin professor at Cambridge 1869–72. His greatest achievement was an edition of Lucretius.

Munro, Neil (1864–1930), born at Inveraray, wrote *The Lost Pibroch* (1896), *John Splendid* (1898), and other romances, and edited the *Glasgow Evening News*.

Munro, Robert, M.D. (1835–1920), born in Rossshire, founded (1911) at Edinburgh a lectureship in anthropology and prehistoric archæology. He wrote *Lake-Dwellings of Scotland* (1882), *Lake-Dwellings of Europe* (1890), *Bosnia* (1896), *Prehistoric Problems* (1897), *Prehistoric Britain* (1914).

Munro, Sir Thomas, K.C.B. (1761–1827), born at Glasgow, after serving from 1780 as soldier and administrator in Madras, was governor from 1819. See Lives by Gleig (1830) and Bradshaw (1894).

Münster, Sebastian (1489–1552), born at Ingelheim in the Palatinate, became a Franciscan monk, but after the Reformation taught Hebrew and theology at Heidelberg, and from 1536 mathematics at Basel. He brought out a Hebrew Bible (1534–35), Hebrew and Chaldee grammars, &c., and wrote a famous *Cosmographia* (1544). [Nearly *Min'ster*.]

Münzer, Thomas (*c.* 1489–1525), Anabaptist, was born at Stolberg, studied theology, and in 1520 began to preach at Zwickau. His socialism and mystical doctrines soon brought him into collision with the authorities. After preaching widely in German lands he was in 1525 elected pastor of the Anabaptists of Mühlhausen, where his communistic ideas soon roused the whole country. But in May 1525 he was defeated at Frankenhausen, and executed a few days after. [Nearly *Min'tzer*.]

Murasaki, a Japanese lady of the 11th century, author of a remarkable novel, *Genji Monagatari, or The Tale of Genji* (trans. A. Waley, 1925–33).

Murat, Joachim, born, an innkeeper's son, at La Bastide-Fortunière near Cahors, 25th March 1767 at the Revolution entered the army, and soon rose to be colonel. He served under Bonaparte in Italy and in Egypt, rose to be general of division (1799), returned with Bonaparte to France, and on 18th Brumaire dispersed the Council of Five Hundred at St Cloud. Bonaparte gave him his sister, Caroline, in marriage. In command of the cavalry at Marengo he covered himself with glory, and in 1801 was nominated governor of the Cisalpine Republic. He contributed not a little to the victories of Austerlitz (1805), Jena, and Eylau. In 1806 the grand-duchy of Berg was bestowed upon him, and in 1808 he was proclaimed king of the Two Sicilies as Joachim I. Napoleon. He took possession of Naples, though the Bourbons, supported by Britain, retained Sicily, and won the hearts of his subjects. In the Russian expedition he commanded the cavalry, and indeed the army after Napoleon left it. He crushed the Austrians at Dresden (1813), fought at Leipzig, and concluded a treaty with Austria and a truce with the British admiral; but, on Napoleon's escape from Elba, he commenced war against Austria, and was twice defeated. With a few horsemen he fled to Naples, and thence to France. After Napoleon's final overthrow, he proceeded with a few followers to the coast of Calabria, and proclaimed himself king; but was taken, court-martialled, and shot 13th October 1815. See books by Gallois (1828), Coletta (1821), Helfert (1878), Hilliard-Atteridge (1911).—His widow (1782–1839) assumed the title of Countess of Lipona, and lived near Trieste. His two sons went to the United States, where the elder, Napoléon Achille (1801–47), settled in Florida, married a niece of Washington, and published a work on American government (1833). The younger, Napoléon Lucien Charles (1803–78), suffered reverses in fortune, but, returning to France after 1848, attached himself to Louis Napoleon, who in 1849 sent him as ambassador to Turin, and in 1852 made him a senator. [*Mee-rah'*.]

Muratori, Lodovico Antonio (1672–1750), born at Vignola in Modena, in 1695 was appointed Ambrosian librarian at Milan in 1700, and ducal librarian and archivist at Modena. He published *Rerum Italicarum Scriptores* (29 vols. fol. 1723–51), *Annali d'Italia* (12 vols. 1744–49), and *Antiquitates Italicæ* (6 vols. 1738–42, containing the 'Muratorian Fragment,' a canon of the New Testament books, apparently written by a contemporary of Irenæus). In later years he was attacked by the Jesuits for teaching heresies, but found a protector in Pope Benedict XIV. See Life by his nephew (1756).

Murchison, Sir Roderick Impey, born at Tarradale, Ross-shire, 19th February 1792, was educated at Durham and the Military College, Great Marlow. He served in Spain and Portugal, and was present at Vimeiro and Corunna. Quitting the army in 1816, he devoted himself to geology, and travelled widely. His establishment of the Silurian system won him the Copley Medal and European fame, increased by his exposition of the Devonian, Permian, and Laurentian systems. He explored parts of Germany, Poland, and the Carpathians; and in 1840–45, with others, carried out a geological survey of the Russian empire. Struck with the resemblance between the Ural Mountains and Australian chains, Murchison in 1844 foreshadowed the discovery of gold in Australia. He was president of the British Association in 1846, and for many years of the Royal Geographical Society. In 1855 he was made director-general of the Geological Survey and director of the Royal School of Mines. His investigations into the crystalline schists of the Highlands led him to a theory (not without error) of regional metamorphism on a large scale. A vice-president of the Royal Society and a foreign member of the French Academy, he was made K.C.B. in 1846, and a baronet in 1863. In 1870 he founded the Edinburgh chair of Geology. He died 22d October 1871. His principal works were *The Silurian System* (1839) and *The Geology of Russia in Europe and the Urals* (1845; 2d ed. 1853). See Life by Sir Arch. Geikie (1875).

Murdock, William, inventor of coal-gas, was born 21st August 1754, near Auchinleck, Ayrshire, the son of John Murdoch, a millwright. He worked with his father, and then with Boulton & Watt of Birmingham, by whom he was sent to Cornwall to erect mining engines. At Redruth he constructed in 1784 the model of a high-pressure engine to run on wheels. He introduced labour-saving machinery, a new method of wheel rotation, an oscillating engine (1785), a steam-gun, &c.; and he also improved Watt's engine. His distillation of coal-gas began at Redruth in 1792; successful experiments were made at Neath Abbey in 1796; but it was not till 1803 that the premises at Soho were lighted with gas. He died 15th Nov. 1839. See Life by A. Murdoch (1892).

Mure, Sir William (1594–1657), of Rowallan in Ayrshire, poet, was wounded at Marston Moor, and wrote *The True Crucifixe for True Catholikes* (1629), a fine version of the Psalms (1639), &c.

Mure, William (1799–1860), born at Caldwell in Ayrshire, and educated at Westminster, Edinburgh, and Bonn, represented Renfrewshire 1846–55, was Lord Rector of Glasgow University 1847–48, and died in London. He wrote *A Critical Account of the Language and Literature of Ancient Greece* (5 vols. 1850–57), *Journal of a Tour in Greece* (1842), &c.

Muret (Muretus), Marc Antoine (1526–85), humanist, born at Muret near Limoges, lectured on civil law, but in Italy devoted himself to literature till 1576, when he took orders, residing in Rome till his death. He wrote orations, poems, &c. See monograph by Dejob (Paris, 1881).

Murfree, Mary. See Craddock.

Murger, Henry, born in Paris, March 24, 1822, began life as a notary's clerk, and, giving himself to literature, led the life of privation and adventure described in his first and best novel, *Scènes de la Vie de Bohème* (1845). During his later years his popularity was secure; every journal was open to him, but he wrote slowly and fitfully in the intervals of dissipation, and died in a Paris hospital, January 28, 1861. *Le Manchon de Francine* is one of the saddest short stories ever penned. Other prose works are *La Vie de Jeunesse*, *Les Buveurs d'Eau*, *Madame Olympe*, *Le Dernier Rendezvous*, *Scènes de Campagne*, *Le Pays Latin*, *Le Sabot Rouge*, *Les Vacances de Camille*, &c. His poems, *Les Nuits d'Hiver*, are graceful and often deeply pathetic; several were translated by Mr Andrew Lang in his *Lays of Old France*. See Life by Montorgueil (1929). [*Meer-zhay.*]

Murillo, Bartolomé Esteban, was born, of humble parentage, at Seville, and baptised January 1, 1618. He learned to paint, and produced stiff and rough religious pictures for the fairs of Seville and for exportation to South America. At Madrid (1641), by favour of his townsman Velázquez, he was enabled to study the *chefs-d'œuvre* of Italian and Flemish art in the royal collections. In 1645 he returned to Seville, and painted eleven remarkable pictures for the convent of San Francisco, became famous, and was soon the head of the school there. In 1648 he married a lady of fortune, and maintained a handsome establishment. He now passed from his first or 'cold' style—dark with decided outlines—to his second or 'warm' style, in which the drawing is softer and the colour improved. In 1656 he produced the first examples of his third or 'vaporous' manner, the outlines vanishing in a misty blending of light and shade. The Academy of Seville was founded by him in 1660. After this came Murillo's most brilliant period; eight of the eleven pictures painted in 1661–74 for the almshouse of St Jorge are accounted his masterpieces. He executed some twenty pieces for the Capuchin Convent after 1675. He frequently chose the Immaculate Conception or Assumption of the Virgin as a subject, and treated them much alike; the 'Conception' in the Louvre was bought (1852) at the sale of Marshal Soult's pictures for £24,000. In 1681 he fell from a scaffold when painting an altarpiece at Cadiz, and died at Seville, April 3, 1682. His pictures naturally fall into two great groups—scenes from low life, as Gypsies and beggar children (mostly executed early in his life), and religious works. See books by E. E. Minor (1882), and C. B. Curtis (1883). [*Moor-il'yo.*]

Murphy, Arthur (1727–1805), dramatic writer, born at Clomquin, Roscommon, and educated at St Omer, in 1752–74 he published the weekly *Gray's Inn Journal*, and so got to know Dr Johnson. By going on the stage he paid his debts, and entered Lincoln's Inn in 1757. In 1758 he produced *The Upholsterer*, a successful farce; in 1762 he was called to the bar, but continued to write for the stage. His translation of Tacitus (1793) is excellent; not so his *Essay on Johnson* and *Life of Garrick*. See Life by Jesse Foot (1811)

Murray, Alexander (1775–1813), philologist, was born, a shepherd's son, in Minnigaff parish, Kirkcudbright, and by eagerly reading all such books as could be borrowed, acquired, while a shepherd, a mastery of the classics, the chief European tongues, and Hebrew, and after 1794 studied at Edinburgh. In 1806 he became minister of Urr, in 1812 professor of Oriental Languages at Edinburgh. He left a *History of the European Languages* (1823).

Murray, Sir David, R.A., H.R.S.A., painter, born at Glasgow in 1849, and educated for commerce, was knighted in 1918, and died in 1933.

Murray, David Christie (1847–1907), novelist, was born at West Bromwich, and had

served as reporter and war-correspondent (1877–78), when in 1879 he published *A Life's Atonement* in *Chambers's Journal*. Other works are *Val Strange, John Vale's Guardian, By the Gate of the Sea, Aunt Rachel, Old Blazer's Hero, A Dangerous Catspaw, A Wasted Crime, The Making of a Novelist.*

Murray, Gilbert, born at Sydney in 1866, became professor of Greek at Glasgow in 1889, at Oxford in 1908, and made remarkable verse translations of Euripides, Sophocles, &c. He did much work for the cause of peace.

Murray, Eustace Clare Grenville, was born 2d October 1819, a natural son of the second Duke of Buckingham. In 1851 he joined the British embassy at Vienna, in 1853–54 went on a mission to the Ægean Islands, in 1857 was attaché at Tehran, and in 1858 consul-general at Odessa. For exposing in the press (1866) some abuses in the foreign office he was dismissed. He spent the rest of his life in Paris, and died at Passy, 20th Dec. 1881. He is known for his brilliant papers in the *Daily News* and *Pall Mall*, and by *The Roving Englishman* (1854–55), *Embassies and Foreign Courts* (1855), *History of the French Press* (1874), *Men of the Second Empire* (1872–74), and novels: *The Member for Paris* (1871), *Young Brown* (1874), &c.

Murray, Lord George (*c.* 1700–60), a son of the Duke of Atholl, was 'out' in the Jacobite risings of 1715, 1719, and 1745, and died in exile.

Murray, Sir James Augustus Henry (1837–1915; knighted 1908), born at Denholm, was a schoolmaster at Hawick, foreign correspondent in the Oriental Bank at London, and then master at Mill Hill school. His *Dialects of the Southern Counties of Scotland* (1873) established his reputation. The great work of his life, the editing of the Philological Society's New English Dictionary, was begun at Mill Hill (1879), and (barring supplements) completed (1928) at Oxford, Dr Henry Bradley (1889), Sir W. A. Craigie (1901), and Mr C. T. Onions (1915) becoming joint editors. He performed over nine-tenths of his task ere his death.

Murray, Sir John (1841–1914), F.R.S., LL.D., K.C.B. (1898), born at Cobourg, Ontario, studied in Canada and at Edinburgh University, and after a voyage on a whaler, was appointed one of the naturalists to the *Challenger* Expedition (1872–76), and successively assistant-editor and editor-in-chief (1882) of the *Reports*. He wrote a *Narrative* of the expedition and a report on deep-sea deposits, and published innumerable papers on oceanography and biology, fresh-water lakes, &c.

Murray, Sir John (1715–77), of Broughton, Peeblesshire, was Prince Charles Edward's secretary during the '45, but, captured after Culloden, saved his life by betraying his fellow-Jacobites. He succeeded as baronet in 1770. See his *Memorials*, edited by Fitzroy Bell (Scot. Hist. Soc. 1898). — A son, Charles (1754–1821), was a middling actor and worse playwright; and his son, William Henry (1790–1852), born at Bath, was an Edinburgh actor and manager, associated with the dramatisations of the Waverley novels.

Murray, John (1745–93), publisher, originally M'Murray, was born in Edinburgh, became an officer in the Royal Marines in 1762, but in 1768 bought Sandby's bookselling business in London, and published the *English Review*, Disraeli's *Curiosities of Literature*, &c.—His son, John (1778–1843), who carried the business from Fleet Street to Albemarle Street, projected the *Quarterly Review* (1802–9). First and last he paid Byron nearly £20,000 for his works, and his dealings with Crabbe, Moore, Campbell, and Irving were princely. His 'Family Library' was begun in 1829, and he issued the travels of Mungo Park, Belzoni, Parry, Franklin, &c.—His son, John Murray the third (1808–92), issued the works of Livingstone, Borrow, Darwin, Smiles, Smith's dictionaries, and *Handbooks for Travellers* (begun 1836). See Memoir (1919) by his son and successor, Sir John Murray (1851–1928; K.C.V.O. 1926), who absorbed Smith, Elder, & Co., 1917. See Smiles, *A Publisher and his Friends* (1891).

Murray, John (1741–1815), was the founder of Universalism in America.

Murray, Lindley (1745–1826), grammarian, was born at Swatara, Penn., the eldest of twelve children, and was educated at a Quaker school at Philadelphia. At first in a New York counting-house, he studied law, and was admitted to the bar; but during the revolutionary war he amassed a fortune in commerce. In 1784, his health having failed, he was sent to England by his medical adviser, and bought an estate near York. In 1787 appeared *Power of Religion on the Mind*. His *English Grammar*, long a standard (1795), was followed by *English Exercises*, the *English Reader*, &c., besides *A Compendium of Faith and Practice, The Duty and Benefit of a Daily Perusal of the Scriptures*, and an autobiography.

Musæus, an ancient mythical Greek poet, reputed author of oracles, hymns, &c., of which we possess but a few doubtful fragments. A 5th or 6th century Musæus wrote a beautiful little Greek poem, *Hero and Leander*.

Musäus, Johann Karl August, born 29th March 1735 at Jena, studied theology there, in 1763 was appointed tutor at the ducal court of Weimar, and in 1770 became professor at the gymnasium. His first book (1760) was a parody of Richardson's *Sir Charles Grandison*; in 1798 he satirised Lavater in *Physiognomische Reisen*. But his fame rests on his German popular tales, which professed, falsely, to be a collection taken down from the lips of old people. Their chief note is artificial naïveté, but they are a blending of satirical humour, quaint fancy, and graceful writing. He continued to work the satirical vein in *Freund Heins Erscheinungen in Holbeins Manier* (1785), and had begun a series of tales, *Straussfedern*, when he died at Weimar, 28th October 1787. See Lives by M. Müller (1867) and Ad. Stern (in *Literatur fragmente*, 1893).

Musa Ibn Nosair (640–717), the Arab conqueror of northern Africa in 699–709 and of Spain in 712, fell under the displeasure of the Khalif of Damascus, and died in poverty in the Hedjaz.

Musset, Alfred de, was born in Paris, 11th December 1810, the son of an official in the War Office; and after thinking of law, of medicine, and of art, published in his twentieth year his *Contes d'Espagne et d'Italie*, a collection of unequal poems. Warmly received by Victor Hugo into the inner shrine of Romanticism, he wrote *La Nuit Vénitienne*, which failed at the Odéon in 1830. In 1832 he published *Un Spectacle dans un Fauteuil*, comprising two short plays—*La Coupe et les Lèvres* and *A quoi rêvent les Jeunes Filles*, as well as the poem of *Namouna*. Next year followed in the *Revue des Deux Mondes* two of his very greatest works, the tragical comedies *André del Sarto* and *Les Caprices de Marianne*. Then came the fatal journey to Italy with George Sand; they set out for Venice at the beginning of winter, and on 10th April he reappeared alone, broken in health and sunk in the deepest de-

pression. Many entanglements followed. His famous *Confession d'un Enfant du Siècle* (1835) was begun, laid aside, and then finished under a cloud of sorrow, but his Home Office librarianship (1838) did something to take him out of himself; and the success of *Un Caprice* at the Théâtre Français in 1847 recalled him for some time to life and hope. He was elected to the Academy in 1852. He died of heart-disease, 1st May 1857. The four *Nuits* mark his lyrical zenith; the *Nuit de Mai* and the *Nuit d'Octobre* are perfect and immortal. The *Ode à la Malibran* is a splendid tribute; *L'Espoir en Dieu* a noble expression of the soul's longing for certainty. De Musset's dramatic work is unique for originality, intensity, and variety, linked to brilliant wit and real dramatic genius. It consists of *comédies* and *proverbes*, short dramatic illustrations of some common saying. See George Sand's *Elle et Lui*, his brother Paul's *Lui et Elle*, Lives by Paul de Musset and by H. D. Sedgwick; studies by Paul Lindau (Berl. 1876), Oliphant (1890), 'Arvède Barine' (1893), Séché (1907), Gauthier-Ferrières (1909), Donnay (1915). [Nearly *Mees-ay*.]

Mussolini, BENITO, born 29th July 1883, a blacksmith's son, at Predappio, near Forlì, Romagna, edited the Socialist *Avanti*, but after serving in the First World War, founded the *Popolo d'Italia*, and organised the Fascisti as militant nationalists to defeat socialism. In October 1922 his blackshirts marched on Rome; and 'Il Duce,' established as dictator by melodramatic means ranging from murder to castor oil, ruled forcefully and intolerantly, not without efficiency. Greece was bullied, the League of Nations flouted. The Vatican State was set up by the Lateran Treaty (1929). The Axis with Germany was formed. Franco was aided in Spain. With the annexation of Abyssinia (1936) and Albania (1939) to the Italian crown Mussolini's dream of a new Roman empire seemed to be coming true. At the most favourable moment (1940) he entered the Second World War, and met with disaster everywhere. In 1943 his followers fell away and he resigned (25th July), was arrested, was rescued by German parachutists, and sought to regain what he had lost. On 28th April 1945 he and other Fascists were caught by Italians at Dongo on the Lake of Como, and, after some form of trial, shot, and their bodies exposed to insult in Como and in Milan, the old headquarters of Fascism.

Mussorgski, MODEST PETROVICH (1835–81), composer, born at Karevo (Pskov), left the army in 1857, studied with Balakirev. His great opera *Boris Godunov* (1874), based on Pushkin's drama, placed him among Russian masters. He lived in poverty and died a prey to drugs. See studies by Montagu-Nathan (1916), Calvocoressi (1917).

Mustafa Kemal Atatürk (*c.* 1880–1938), born in Salonika, a general in the 1st World War, and chief founder and moulder of the Turkish republic, was its first president (1923, re-elected 1927, 1931, 1935). [*Moos'ta-fa Kem-al' A-ta-teerk'*.]

Myers, FREDERIC WILLIAM HENRY (1843–1901), the son of the Rev. Frederic Myers of Keswick (author of four series of *Catholic Thoughts*), was from 1872 a school inspector. He wrote poems (collected 1921), essays, *Wordsworth* (1881), and *Human Personality and its Survival of Bodily Death* (1903).—ERNEST JAMES MYERS (1844–1921), poet, was his brother.

Myron (*flo.* 450 B.C.), a Greek sculptor, known by copies of his 'Diskobolos,' &c.

Mytens, DANIEL (*c.* 1590–1642), portrait-painter, born at the Hague, lived in England about 1617–30, and by Charles I. was made 'king's painter.'

Mytton, JACK (1796–1834), of Halston, Salop, a wastrel squire and great sportsman, ran through a fortune, and died of *delirium tremens* in the King's Bench. See Life by 'Nimrod' (1837).

NACHTIGAL, GUSTAV, traveller, was born 23d February 1834, at Eichstedt, studied medicine, served as army surgeon, and in 1863 went to North Africa. In 1869 he travelled from Tripoli by Fezzan and Tibesti to Bornu, visited Borgu and the Bagirmi country, and returned by Wadai, Dar-Fûr, and Kordofan to Cairo in November 1874. His journey he described in *Sahara und Sudan* (1879–89). In 1884 he went to annex Togoland, Cameroons, and Angra Pequena for Germany, and died on the return journey off Cape Palmas, 19th April 1885. See Dorothea Berlin's *Erinnerungen an Nachtigal* (1887).

Nadir Shah, the Conqueror, born in Khorasan in 1688 of a Turkish tribe, was degraded from the governor's service for some offence, and became leader of a band of 3000 robbers. Persia was then ruled by Ashraf, a tyrannical Afghan, and when Nadir essayed to restore the old dynasty, crowds flocked to his standard; Meshed, Herat, and all Khorasan were reduced; and Ashraf fled. The Sufi heir, Tamasp, ascended the throne; and Nadir became governor of Khorasan, Mazanderan, Seistan, and Kerman. He defeated the Turks in 1731, imprisoned Tamasp, and elevated his infant son, Abbas III., to the throne in 1732. The death of this puppet in 1736 opened the way for Nadir himself, who resumed the war with the Turks, and ultimately was victorious. He also conquered Afghanistan and drove back the Uzbegs. Difficulties arose with the Great Mogul, and Nadir ravaged the north-west of India and took Delhi, with booty amounting to £20,000,000, including the Koh-i-nûr. He next reduced Bokhara and Khiva; but becoming suspicious, avaricious, and tyrannical, he was assassinated 20th June 1747. See Maynard's *Nadir Shah* (1885).

Nævius, GNÆUS, one of the creators of Latin literature, was born, probably in Campania, about 265 B.C., and served in the first Punic war. A plebeian, he for thirty years satirised and lampooned the Roman nobles in his plays, and was compelled to withdraw from Rome, ultimately retiring to Utica in Africa, where he died after 204. Fragments of an epic, *De Bello Punico*, are extant. See Warmington (ed. and trans.) *Remains of Old Latin* (ii. 1936).

Nahum, one of the twelve minor Hebrew prophets, who seems to have been an Israelite or Judæan who had been a captive in Nineveh, and wrote his prophecy between 663 and 612 B.C.

Nairne, CAROLINA OLIPHANT, BARONESS, song-writer, was born 16th August 1766, at the 'auld house' of Gask in Perthshire, third daughter of its Jacobite laird. In 1806 she married her second cousin, Major Nairne (1757–1830), who in 1824, by reversal of attainder, became sixth Lord Nairne. She lived at Edinburgh and, after her husband's death, in Ireland, then on the Continent. She died at Gask, 27th October 1845. Her eighty-seven songs appeared first in *The Scottish Minstrel* (1821–24), and posthumously as *Lays from Strathearn*. Some of them are mere

Bowdlerisations of 'indelicate' favourites; but four at least live and shall live with the airs to which they are wedded—the 'Land o' the Leal' (*c.* 1798), 'Caller Herrin',' 'The Laird o' Cockpen,' and 'The Auld House.' See Lives by Rogers (1869), G. Henderson (1900); and Kington Oliphant's *Jacobite Lairds of Gask* (1870).

Nana Sahib, the name under which the Brahmin Dundhu Panth, adopted son of the ex-peshwa of the Mahrattas, became known as the leader of the Indian Mutiny in 1857. Born about 1821, he was disappointed that the peshwa's pension was not continued to himself, on the outbreak of the Mutiny was proclaimed peshwa, and perpetrated the massacres at Cawnpore. After the collapse of the rebellion he escaped into Nepal. He died probably after 1895.

Nansen, Fridtjof, Arctic discoverer, was born, the son of a finance official, near Oslo, 10th October 1861, and studied at the university there, as well as later at Naples. In 1882 he made a voyage into the Arctic regions in the sealer *Viking*, and on his return was made keeper of the natural history department of the museum at Bergen. In the summer of 1888 he made an adventurous journey, accompanied by three Norwegians and two Lapps, across Greenland from east to west. He described it in *The First Crossing of Greenland* (trans. 1890). But his great achievement was the partial accomplishment of his scheme for reaching the North Pole by letting his ship get frozen into the ice north of Siberia and drift with a current setting towards Greenland—on the theory based by Prof. Mohn on the finding of Siberian trees and the relics of the *Jeannette* on the Greenland coast. He started in the *Fram*, built for the purpose, in August 1893, reached the New Siberian islands in September, made fast to an ice-floe, and drifted north to 84° 4′ on 3rd March 1895. There, accompanied by Johansen, he left the *Fram* and pushed across the ice, reaching the highest latitude till then attained, 86° 14′ N., on 7th April. The two wintered in Franz Josef Land. *Farthest North* (2 vols. 1897) recounts his adventures. Professor of Zoology (1897) and of Oceanography (1908) at Oslo, Nansen furthered the separation of Norway and Sweden, and was Norwegian ambassador in London (1906–8). He published *In Northern Mists* (1911), *Through Siberia* (1914), &c. In 1922 he got a Nobel Peace Prize for Russian relief work, and he did much for the League of Nations. He died 13th May 1930. See a book by Sörenson (trans. 1933).

Naoroji, Dadhabai (1825–1917), son of a Parsee priest, and born at Bombay, became professor of Mathematics in Elphinstone College there, and a member of the Legislative Council; and in 1892–95 represented Finsbury in the House of Commons—the first Indian M.P. [*Now'ro-jee.*]

Napier, Sir Charles, admiral, was born 6th March 1786, at Merchiston Hall near Falkirk, a cousin to the hero of Sind. At thirteen he went to sea; in 1808 he received the command of the *Recruit*, and for his share in capturing a French line-of-battle ship received a post-captaincy. He served as a volunteer in the Peninsular army. Commanding the *Thames* in 1811, he inflicted incredible damage upon the enemy in the Mediterranean. In 1814 he led the way in the ascent of the Potomac, and he took part in the operations against Baltimore. In command of the fleet of the young queen of Portugal, he defeated the Miguelite fleet and placed Donna Maria on the throne. In the war between the Porte and Mehemet Ali he stormed Sidon, defeated Ibrahim Pasha in Lebanon, attacked Acre, blockaded Alexandria, and concluded a convention with Mehemet Ali. A K.C.B., he commanded the Baltic fleet in the Russian war; but the capture of Bomarsund failed to realise expectations, and he was superseded. He twice sat in parliament, and until his death, Nov. 6, 1860, he laboured to reform the naval administration. See Lives by E. Napier (1862), Noel Williams (1917).

Napier, Sir Charles James, conqueror of Sind, was a descendant of Napier of Merchiston. He was born at Westminster, 10th August 1782, served in Ireland during the rebellion, and commanding the 50th Foot during the retreat on Coruña, was wounded and made prisoner. In 1811 he returned to the Peninsula. At Busaco he was wounded, but was present at Fuentes de Oñoro and the second siege of Badajoz. He took part in a fighting cruise off the Chesapeake, was not in time for Waterloo, but was engaged in the storming of Cambrai. In 1818 he was made governor of Cephalonia, but became embroiled with the home authorities. In 1838 he was made K.C.B., and in 1841 was ordered to India to command in the war with Sind, and at the battle of Meeanee (1843) broke the power of the amirs. After another battle at Hyderabad Napier was made governor. He gained the respect of the inhabitants, but was soon engaged in an acrimonious war of despatches with the home authorities. In 1847 he returned to England, but was back in India before the close of the Sikh war. As commander-in-chief of the army in India, he quarrelled with Lord Dalhousie about military reform, bade a final adieu to the East in 1851, and died, a lieutenant-general, at Oaklands near Portsmouth, 29th August 1853. He was brave to rashness, ready alike with tongue, pen, and sword, quarrelsome with his superiors, but beloved by his soldiers. See Lives by his brother (1857), W. Napier Bruce (1885), and Sir W. Butler (1890).—His brother, Sir William Francis Patrick Napier, K.C.B. (1785–1860), served in the Peninsular campaign, and became lieutenant-general. Besides his *History of the War in the Peninsula* (1828–40), he published *The Conquest of Scinde* (1845) and the Life of his brother (1857). See Lives by H. A. Bruce (1864) and Gen. Sir W. F. Butler (1890).

Napier, John, the inventor of Logarithms, was born at Merchiston Castle, Edinburgh, in 1550, matriculated at St Andrews in 1563, travelled on the Continent, and settled down to a life of literary and scientific study. In 1593 he published his *Plaine Discouery of the whole Reuelation of Saint John*, which was translated into Dutch, French, and German. He made a contract with Logan of Restalrig for the discovery of treasure in Fast Castle (1594), devised warlike machines for defence against Philip of Spain, and recommended salt as a fertiliser of land. A strict Presbyterian, he was also a believer in astrology and divination. He described his famous invention of logarithms in *Mirifici Logarithmorum Canonis Descriptio* (1614), and the calculating apparatus called 'Napier's Bones' in *Rabdologiæ seu Numerationis per Virgulas libri duo* (1617). He died at Merchiston, 4th April 1617; and two years after a second work on logarithms was published by his son Robert (new ed. by W. R. Macdonald, 1889). Napier's eldest son was raised to the peerage as Lord Napier in 1627, and the ninth Baron Napier in 1872 became Baron Ettrick also. See Lives by the Earl of Buchan (1787) and Mark

Napier (1834), who also edited Napier's *Ars Logistica*, a system of arithmetic and algebra (1889); and the *Tercentenary Memorial Volume* (1916).

Napier, Macvey (1776–1847), born at Glasgow, in 1799 became a Writer to the Signet in Edinburgh, in 1805 Signet Librarian (till 1837), and in 1824 first professor of Conveyancing. He edited the supplement to the fifth edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica* (1816–24), and from 1829 the *Edinburgh Review*. See *Correspondence* (1879).

Napier of Magdala, Robert Cornelis Napier, Lord, born at Colombo, Ceylon, 6th December 1810, was educated at Addiscombe, entered the Bengal Engineers in 1826, served in the Sutlej campaign, was wounded at Multan, and fought in the battle of Gujrat. As chief-engineer of the Punjab he greatly developed the resources of the country. During the Indian Mutiny he was chief-engineer in Sir Colin Campbell's army, distinguished himself at the siege of Lucknow, and was made K.C.B. He received the thanks of parliament for his services in the Chinese war of 1858. For his brilliant conduct of the expedition in Abyssinia in 1868 he received the thanks of parliament and an annuity of £2000, and was made G.C.B. and Baron Napier of Magdala. In 1870 he became Commander-in-chief in India and a member of the Indian Council, and was subsequently governor of Gibraltar, Field-marshal, and Constable of the Tower. He died 14th January 1890. See Life by his son (1927).

Napier, Robert (1791–1876), Govan naval shipbuilder, born at Dumbarton, died at Shandon.

Napier, William. See Napier, Charles.

Napoleon I. Napoleon Bonaparte, second son of Charles Bonaparte (q.v.), assessor to the royal tribunal of Corsica, was born at Ajaccio, 15th August 1769. In 1779 he entered the Military School of Brienne, and in 1784 was transferred to that at Paris. In 1785 he was commissioned second-lieutenant of artillery. During the Revolution he joined the army acting against the Marseillais who had declared against the National Convention. He commanded the artillery at the siege of Toulon (1793), and was promoted general of brigade. In 1795, as second in command under Barras, he did good service in repelling the attack of the Sections of Paris. In February 1796 the Directory appointed General Bonaparte to the command of the Army of Italy. On 9th March he married Joséphine, widow of General Vicomte de Beauharnais, and left two days later for Italy, where his great military genius flashed forth in full brilliancy. He found the French army about 36,000 strong, distributed between Nice and Savona, and opposing 20,000 Piedmontese and 38,000 Austrians. Bonaparte attacked the centre of the allied line, defeated the Austrians on 12th April, the Piedmontese next day, and the Austrians on the 14th; and his victory at Mondovi forced Sardinia to sue for peace. At the bridge of Lodi, 11th May, he completely defeated the Austrians, and entered Milan on the 15th. Heavy contributions were exacted; works of art were despatched to France wholesale. Insurrections at Pavia and in the Milanese were ruthlessly put down. He next broke through the Austrian centre and occupied the line of the Adige, taking Verona and Legnago from the neutral republic of Venice. Austria made attempts to recover Lombardy, and the contest was severe during the summer and autumn of 1796. At first Napoleon's position was critical, but at length the Austrians were defeated at Arcola, Rivoli, and Mantua. In political matters Napoleon was acting less as a servant of the French Directory than as an independent ruler. When his position in Italy was secured he advanced on Vienna, and reached Leoben on April 1797. Then Austria sued for peace. But negotiations dragged on, as Austria thought a revolution was impending in France; but Augereau, sent by Napoleon, aided the Directory to carry out the *coup d'état* of the 18th Fructidor; and Austria signed the treaty of Campo-Formio, 17th October 1797. By this France obtained Belgium, the Ionian Islands, and Lombardy, and Austria engaged to try and get the left bank of the Rhine for France, whilst Austria got Istria, Dalmatia, and Venetia.

The Directory thought they could only keep Napoleon quiet by employing him, and gave him command of the so-called Army of England. But he employed his new resources for an expedition to Egypt, which sailed in May 1798, captured Malta, and, escaping the British fleet, arrived at Alexandria on 30th June. Napoleon twice defeated the Mamelukes, and entered Cairo on 24th July, but his position was endangered by the destruction of the French fleet on 1st August by Nelson at the battle of the Nile. He thought, however, that he might create a revolution in Syria, by the aid of which he might overthrow the Turkish power and march back to Europe through Asia Minor and Constantinople. He accordingly entered Syria in February 1799 with 12,000 men, but failing to capture St Jean d'Acre, defended by the British squadron under Sir Sidney Smith, he was obliged to return to Egypt. The expedition to Syria was disgraced by the massacre of 2500 prisoners at Jaffa. He defeated a Turkish army which had landed at Aboukir, but learning of French reverses, he embarked for France on 22d August. He found the wars mismanaged, Italy almost lost, and the government in very bad odour. Sieyès, one of the Directors, was meditating a *coup d'état* when Bonaparte arrived; they coalesced, and the Revolution of 18th Brumaire followed (9th November 1799), when Sieyès, Roger Ducos, and Bonaparte drew up a new constitution. Under it the executive was vested in three consuls, Bonaparte, Cambacérès, and Lebrun, of whom Bonaparte was nominated First Consul for ten years. A proclamation was issued promising religious toleration, and decided military action was taken; and all was quiet by the end of February 1800. Napoleon now made overtures for peace to England and Austria, posing as the friend of peace; but he inwardly rejoiced when they rejected his overtures. Napoleon collected secretly an army of reserve near the Swiss frontier. He went to Geneva on 9th May, and assuming command of this army, crossed the St Bernard, reached the plains of Italy, and occupied Milan. On 14th June the Austrians attacked the French at Marengo and were completely defeated; next day they signed a convention giving up almost all North Italy. Napoleon returned to Paris with the glories of this campaign; but peace did not follow till Moreau had won Hohenlinden, 3d December 1800. Then followed the treaty of Lunéville with Germany in February 1801, the concordat with Rome in July, and the treaty of Amiens with England in March 1802. Napoleon then devoted himself to the reconstruction of the civil institutions of France—the restored church, the judicial system, the codes, the system of local government, the university, the Bank of France, and the Legion of Honour. After the peace of Amiens, Napoleon was elected First

Consul for life. His desire to humble England led to the rupture of the peace of Amiens in 1803 by aggressions in Holland and elsewhere. He made vast preparations for the invasion of England, at the same time seizing Hanover. He rid himself of Moreau, his most dangerous rival, by accusing him of conspiring with the royalists, into whom he then struck terror by the execution of the Duc d'Enghien. He assumed the title of emperor, 18th May 1804. His aggressive demeanour alarmed Europe, and in 1805 he found himself at war with Russia and Austria, as well as with England. Forced by England's naval supremacy to abandon the notion of invasion, he suddenly, in August 1805, led his armies through Hanover, and reached the Danube in rear of the Austrians under Mack at Ulm. The surprise was complete; Mack surrendered on 19th October, and Napoleon entered Vienna on 13th November. On 2d December he inflicted a disastrous defeat on the Russians and Austrians at Austerlitz. This caused the break-up of the coalition; the Holy Roman Empire came to an end; the Confederation of the Rhine was formed under French protection. Napoleon then entered into negotiations for peace with Russia and England, endeavouring to conciliate them at the expense of Prussia. Prussia, mortally offended, mobilised her army in August 1806; but Napoleon crushed her at Jena and Auerstädt on 14th October. Russia intervening, an indecisive battle at Eylau was followed by a French victory at Friedland, 14th June 1807; and by the peace of Tilsit Prussia lost half her territory.

Napoleon was now the arbiter of Europe. He sought to cripple England by the Continental System—the states under his influence engaging to close their ports to English ships. He also tried to combine all the European navies against her; but England took the initiative and seized the Danish fleet. He sent an army under Junot to Portugal, and another under Murat to Spain, which took Madrid. He then placed his brother Joseph on the throne. But a formidable insurrection broke out, while a British army, under Wellesley, landed in Portugal, defeated Junot at Vimeiro, and forced him to sign the Convention of Cintra, evacuating Portugal. So began the Peninsular war. In Germany also a spirit of revolt was rising, and this brought on the war of 1809 against Austria. Napoleon drove the Austrians out of Ratisbon, and entered Vienna, 13th May, and won the battle of Wagram on 5th and 6th July. Although resistance was kept up for a time in Tirol by the patriot Hofer, by the treaty of Schönbrunn (Oct. 20, 1809) Napoleon obtained a heavy money indemnity and considerable accession of territory in Carniola, Carinthia, Croatia, and Galicia. In December Napoleon, desirous of an heir, divorced Joséphine, who was childless, and married, 1st April 1810, the Archduchess Maria Louisa of Austria. A son was born on March 20, 1811. Still bent on the humiliation of England, Napoleon increased the stringency of the Continental System, and he annexed Holland and Westphalia. The Czar refused to adopt this policy; and Napoleon invaded Russia with 600,000 French, Germans, and Italians. He crossed the Niemen on 24th June, reaching Vilna on the 28th. The Russians met him at Borodino on September 6; Napoleon won the battle; but the victory was almost fruitless. He entered Moscow 14th September. Fire broke out the next night, and raged fiercely till the 20th, great part of the city being burned. When, after delays and hesitations, he retired from Moscow (18th October) an early winter upset his calculations, and the miseries of that terrible retreat followed. He reached the Beresina with but 12,000 men, was joined there by Oudinot and Victor with 18,000, and succeeded in crossing the river; on 6th December the miserable remnant of the Grand Army returned to Vilna. While Napoleon hastened back to Paris to raise new levies, the Czar determined to carry the war into Germany. The Prussian contingent of the Grand Army came over to the Russians, and in January 1813 the Landwehr was called out. Saxony also joined Russia, but Austria and the middle states still clung to Napoleon. He left Paris on 15th April 1813, moved on Leipzig, and won the battle of Lützen on 2d May. He then followed the allies, beat them at Bautzen, 20th and 21st May, and forced them to retire into Silesia. Austria then asked for concessions; had Napoleon granted them, he might have checkmated the coalition of Prussia and Russia. He had 400,000 men on the Elbe, but his position was weakened by Austria's accession to the coalition, and the allies had nearly 500,000 men in three armies. Napoleon inflicted a crushing defeat on the Austrians before Dresden on 27th August, but at Kulm lost Vandamme with 20,000 men. Towards the end of September the allies gathered towards Leipzig. There between the 14th and 19th October Napoleon was crushed, and led back the remnant of his army across the Rhine. The invasion of France followed; Napoleon attacked Blücher and won four battles in four days at Champaubert, Montmirail, Château-Thierry, and Vauchamps (February 1814). The battles of Craonne and Laon followed. On 30th March the allies attacked Paris, and the French marshals offered to capitulate. Napoleon fell back to Fontainebleau; but his position was desperate, and Wellington had now led his army across the Pyrenees into France. Napoleon at first abdicated in favour of his son, but unconditionally on 11th April 1814.

He was given the sovereignty of Elba, and the Bourbons in the person of Louis XVIII. were restored to the throne of France. But their return was unpopular; it unsettled the position of public men and the title to estates. The army was disgusted at the appointment to commands of *emigrés* who had fought against France, and the church began to cause alarm to the holders of national property. The coalition, too, broke up. Napoleon accordingly landed on the French coast 1st March 1815. On the 20th he entered Paris, having been joined by the army. Europe had declared war against him, but only a mixed force under Wellington in Belgium and a Prussian army under Blücher in the Rhine provinces were in the field. Napoleon's idea was to strike suddenly at their point of junction before they could concentrate, drive them apart, and then defeat each separately. On 15th June Napoleon occupied Charleroi, and on the 16th defeated Blücher at Ligny. But not till next day did he send Grouchy to follow the Prussians in the supposed direction of their retreat towards Liége, whilst he turned against Wellington. The wasted hours had enabled the Prussians to disappear, and he did not know that Blücher was moving on Wavre in order to reunite with Wellington, who had retired to Mont St Jean. So on the 18th, when Napoleon attacked the Duke, unknown to him the bulk of the Prussian army was hastening up on his right flank while Grouchy was fruitlessly engaged with the Prussian rear-guard only. This led to the crowning defeat of Waterloo. Napoleon fled to

Paris, abdicated on 22d June, and surrendered to Captain Maitland of the *Bellerophon* at Rochefort on 15th July. He was banished by the British government to St Helena, arrived 15th October 1815, and died there of cancer of the stomach, 5th May 1821. His body was brought back to Paris in 1840, and laid in the crypt of the Invalides. The literature falls into three categories: First, books dealing with his career by writers contemporary with him or nearly so, such as Thiers, Jomini, Montholon and Gourgaud, and his generals, such as Marmont, Masséna, and Suchet. Secondly, books touching his private life by contemporaries, such as Bourrienne (Eng. trans. 4 vols. 1893), Las Cases, Forsyth, and O'Meara. The third class are the modern works written in a more critical spirit. Among such are Lanfrey's *Histoire de Napoléon I.* (5 vols. 1867–75), Jung's *Bonaparte et son Temps* (1880–81), and books on him by Seeley (1885), O'Connor Morris (1893), Lévy (trans. 1893), Wolseley (1895), Sloane (1896–97), Lavisse and Rambaud (1897), Rosebery (*The Last Phase*, 1900), J. H. Rose (1902 *et seq.*), Fournier (trans. 1911), F. Masson (1893 *et seq.*), H. A. L. Fisher (1913), N. Young (1914–15), W. H. Hudson (1915). See, too, his *Correspondance* (33 vols. 1858–87); *Lettres Inédites* (1898, 1903); and bibliographies by G. Davois (1909–12), F. M. N. Kircheisen (1908 *et seq.*).

Napoleon II. (1811–32), king of Rome, Duke of Reichstadt, was Napoleon I.'s son by Maria Louisa. See Life by Jean de Bourgoing (Paris, 1933).

Napoleon III., Charles Louis Napoléon Bonaparte, born at Paris, 20th April 1808, the third son of Louis Bonaparte (q.v.), king of Holland, was brought up at Geneva, Augsburg, and his mother's residence, the Swiss castle of Arenenberg on the Lake of Constance. Fairly competent in artillery, engineering, the exact sciences, history, and athletic exercises, he published at Zurich (1836) a *Manuel d'Artillerie*. He hastened with his elder brother Louis into Italy in 1831 to assist the Romagna in its revolt against pontifical rule, an expedition in which Louis perished of fever. On the death of the Duke of Reichstadt, only son of Napoleon I., in 1832, he became the head of the Napoleonic dynasty. He published in 1832–36 his *Rêveries politiques*, *Projet de Constitution*, and *Considérations politiques et Militaires sur la Suisse*. In 1836 he put his chances to a premature test by appearing among the military at Strasburg, was easily overpowered, and conveyed to America. He was recalled to Europe by his mother's last illness (1837); and when the French government demanded of Switzerland his expulsion he settled in London. In 1838 he published his *Idées Napoléoniennes*. In 1840 he made at Boulogne a second and equally abortive attempt on the throne of France, and was condemned to perpetual imprisonment in the fortress of Ham. Here he continued his Bonapartist propaganda by writing *Aux Mânes de l'Empereur*, &c., and actually helped to edit the *Dictionnaire de la Conversation*. After an imprisonment of more than five years he made his escape (25th May 1846), and returned to England. The Revolution of February 1848 was a victory of the working-men, to whom some of his political theories were especially addressed; he hurried back to France as a virtual nominee of the *Fourth Estate*, or working-classes. Elected deputy for Paris and three other departments, he took his seat in the Constituent Assembly, 13th June 1848. On the 15th he resigned and left France. His quintuple election recalled him in September, and he commenced his candidature for the presidency; 5,562,834 votes were recorded for him, only 1,469,166 for General Cavaignac, his genuine republican competitor. On 20th December he took the oath of allegiance to the Republic. For a few days concord seemed established between the different political parties in the Assembly; but the beginning of 1849 witnessed the commencement of a struggle between the president and the majority of the Assembly. Then he committed the command of the army to hands devoted to him, and established his supporters in posts of influence. He paraded as a protector of popular rights and of national prosperity; but, hampered by the National Assembly in his efforts to make his power perpetual, he threw off the mask of a constitutional president. On 2d December 1851 he, with the help of the military, dissolved the Constitution. Imprisonment, deportation, the bloody repression of popular rebellion, marked this black day's work. France appeared to acquiesce; for when the vote was taken on it in December, he was re-elected for ten years by 7,000,000 votes. The imperial title was assumed a year after the *coup d'état*, in accordance with another plebiscite. Political parties were either demoralised or broken. Napoleon III. gagged the press, awed the *bourgeoisie*, and courted the clergy to win the peasantry. On 29th January 1853 he married Eugénie de Montijo (1826–1920), a Spanish countess, born at Granada. The Emperor now proclaimed the right of peoples to choose their own masters, availing himself of it in the annexation (1860) of Savoy and Nice to France, in his Mexican intervention, and in his handling of the Italian question. At home the price of bread was regulated, public works enriched the working-men, while others were undertaken to enhance in value the property of the peasantry. The complete remodelling of Paris under the direction of Baron Haussmann raised the value of house-property. International exhibitions and treaties of commerce were a further inducement to internal peace. A brilliant foreign policy seemed to dawn on the Crimean war (1854–56); the campaign in Lombardy against Austria (1859), to which Napoleon was somewhat paradoxically encouraged by the murderous attack of Orsini on his person; and the expeditions to China (1857–60). In all those undertakings Napoleon had the support if not the co-operation of Great Britain. To Prussia his relations were very different.

At the death of Morny in 1865 the controlling power of Napoleon's measures was well-nigh spent. His *Vie de César*, written to extol his own methods of government, met with loud protests. Forewarned, Napoleon reorganised his army, set himself up more proudly as an arbiter in Europe, and took a more conciliatory attitude to liberalism. In 1869 his prime-minister Rouher, an advocate of absolutism, was dismissed, and new men were called into power to liberalise the constitution. By another plebiscite the new parliamentary scheme was sanctioned by 7¼ million votes (8th May 1870). But 50,000 dissentient votes given by the army revealed an unsuspected source of danger. Anxious to rekindle its ardour, and ignorant of the corruption that existed in his ministry of war, he availed himself of a pretext —the scheme to place Leopold of Hohenzollern on the Spanish throne—to declare war against Prussia, 15th July 1870. By 30th July Prussia had 500,000 men in the field, while the French had with great exertion collected 270,000 by the beginning of August. The emperor assumed

the command, but never got across the Rhine, and had to fight at a disadvantage within Alsace and Lorraine. The campaign opened with a small success at Saarbrücken (2d August), followed by the defeats of Weissenburg (4th August), Wörth and Spicheren (6th August). Napoleon had retired on Metz, and abandoned the chief command to Marshal Bazaine, whose escape from Metz was prevented by the defeats of Mars-la-Tour (16th August) and Gravelotte (18th August). Metz surrendered on 27th October. Meanwhile a hastily organised force of 120,000 men under Marshal Macmahon was moved to the assistance of Bazaine. On reaching Sedan Macmahon found himself surrounded by the Germans, and on 1st September suffered a crushing defeat. Next day the emperor surrendered with 83,000 men. On September 4 the Second Empire was ended. Till the conclusion of peace he was confined at Wilhelmshöhe. In March 1871 he joined the ex-empress at Chislehurst, Kent, and resided there in exile till his death, 9th January 1873.—His son, Eugène Louis Jean Joseph, Prince Imperial, born 16th March 1856, was in the field with his father in 1870, but escaped to England, where he entered Woolwich Academy. He was killed (June 1) in the Zulu campaign of 1879. See Lives and studies of Napoleon III. by Blanchard Jerrold (4 vols. 1874–82), Sir W. Fraser (1895), Arch. Forbes (1898), A. Lebey (Par. 1906 *et. seq.*), F. A. Simpson (1925), Baron d'Ambès (trans. 1912); De la Gorce, *Histoire du Second Empire* (1894–1905); Ollivier, *L'Empire Libéral* (1894–1913); Lives of the Prince Imperial by Hérisson (1890), Martinet (1895), Filon (1912); and books on the Empress, her son, and the Court by E. Legge (1910–16).

Napoleon, Prince. See Bonaparte.

Nares, Sir George Strong (1831–1915), vice-admiral and Arctic explorer, born at Aberdeen, commanded the *Challenger* (1872–74) and the *Alert-Discovery* Expedition (1875–76).

Narses (*c.* 475–573 A.D.), Roman statesman and general, born in Persian Armenia, rose in the imperial household at Constantinople to be keeper of the privy-purse to Justinian. In 538 he was sent to Italy professedly to act in concert with Belisarius, but really to control him. Narses assumed an independent authority; it proved unfortunate, and he was recalled in 539. In 552 Belisarius was recalled, and Narses appointed to the chief command in Italy. Not having transports enough, he marched his army along the shore of the Adriatic, and, while the Ostrogoths' fleet held the sea, encountered them at Tagiuæ, totally defeated them, and slew their king, Totila. Narses took possession of Rome, and completely extinguished the Gothic power in Italy. Justinian appointed him prefect of Italy in 554, and he administered its affairs with vigour and ability. But he was charged with avarice; and his exactions pressed so heavily on the impoverished population that on Justinian's death the Romans complained to Justin, who deprived him in 567 of his office. He died at Rome.

Narváez, Ramón María (1800–68), Spanish general and statesman, born at Loja, served against the French, and in 1836 routed the Carlist leader, Gómez, near Arcos. In 1838 he cleared La Mancha of brigands, and was appointed in 1840 captain-general of Old Castile. He took part in the insurrection against Espartero in 1840, but that failing, fled to France, where he was joined by Queen Christina, and set about those plots which overthrew Espartero in 1843. In 1844 he was made president of council and Duke of Valencia. His ministry was reactionary, but was overthrown in 1846. After a brief exile as special ambassador to France he was several times again premier.

Nash, John (1752–1835), born at Cardigan or in London, was bred an architect, but retired to a small property he had bought near Carmarthen, till, having lost heavily by speculations in 1792, he resumed practice. On the strength of a patent (1797) for improvements in the arches and piers of bridges, he claimed much of the credit of introducing metal girders. He is chiefly celebrated for his street improvements in London, but also engaged busily in planning routes, grouping buildings, and fixing sites. Regent Street was, and the Brighton Pavilion is, a specimen of his work.

Nash Paul (1889–1946), born in London, was an official war artist, and published wood-engravings in *Places* (1922), *Genesis* (1924).

Nash, Richard (1674–1762), 'Beau Nash,' born at Swansea, was educated at Carmarthen and Jesus College, Oxford, held a commission in the army, and in 1693 entered the Middle Temple, but found greater attractions in the dissipations of society than in law. He made a shifty living by gambling, but in 1704 became master of the ceremonies at Bath, where he conducted the public balls with a splendour never before witnessed. In this way he acquired imperial influence in the fashionable society of the place. He played hard and successfully, but was distinguished by his sentimental benevolence. His own equipage was sumptuous. He took great care of the morals of the young ladies who attended the Bath balls, putting them on their guard against needy adventurers. In old age he sank into poverty, and often felt the want of that charity which he himself had never withheld. See Life by Goldsmith (1762), Gosse's *Gossip in a Library* (1891).

Nash, Thomas (1567–1601), born at Lowestoft, studied seven years at St John's College, Cambridge, travelled in France and Italy, and thereafter plunged into the life of letters in London. By Lowell styled the 'English Rabelais,' he had a genuine relish for good literature and a great faculty for vituperation. His writings were his vigorous preface to Greene's *Menaphon* (1589); the *Anatomie of Absurditie* (1589); a series of impetuous tractates flung into the Marprelate controversy; *Pierce Penilesse, his Supplication to the Divell* (1592), full of keen satire and rich in autobiographical interest; *Strange Newes* (1593); *Christ's Tears over Jerusalem* (1593); *The Terrors of the Night, or a Discourse of Apparitions* (1594); *The Unfortunate Traveller, or the Life of Jack Wilton* (1594; ed. by Gosse, 1892), the best picaresque tale before Defoe; *Have with you to Saffron Walden* (1596), containing an onslaught on Gabriel Harvey; *The Isle of Dogs* (1597), at once suppressed, and now lost; and *Lenten Stuffe* (1599), a humorous description of Yarmouth. The tragedy of *Dido* was written in collaboration with Marlowe; *Summer's Last Will and Testament*, by Nash alone. See Introduction to Grosart's edition of his works (1883–84), McKerrow's edition (4 vols. 1904–7), also Jusserand's *English Novel* (1890).

Nasmith, David (1799–1839), founder of city missions, born at Glasgow, died at Guildford.

Nasmyth, James, inventor of the steam-hammer, was the son of Alexander Nasmyth (1758–1840), portrait and landscape painter, best

known by his portrait of Burns, and a brother of the landscape-painter, Patrick Nasmyth (1787–1831), the 'British Hobbema.' Born in Edinburgh, August 19, 1808, from boyhood he evinced a turn for mechanics; and, employed by Maudsley 1829–31, in 1834 he started in business at Manchester, and in 1836 established at Patricroft the Bridgewater Foundry. His steam-hammer was devised in 1839 for forging an enormous wrought-iron paddle-shaft, and in 1842 he found it at work at Le Creusot in France; it had been adapted from his own scheme-book. Nasmyth patented his invention, and it was adopted by the Admiralty in 1843. Business increased, and by 1856 he retired with a fortune to Penshurst, Kent. Amongst his other inventions was a steam pile-driver. He published *Remarks on Tools and Machinery* (1858) and *The Moon* (1874). He died in London, May 7, 1890. See Autobiography, edited by Smiles (1883). [*Nay'smith.*]

Naso. See Ovid.

Nasr-ed-Din (1829–96), Shah of Persia from 1848, visited England in 1873 and 1889, and was shot near Tehran by an assassin. He was succeeded by his second son, Muzzaffer-ed-Din.

Nation, Mrs Carry (1846–1911), American temperance agitator, after 1890 pursued a career of saloon-wrecking (her weapon and emblem a hatchet) in Kansas and elsewhere, and suffered repeated imprisonments. See Asbury's *Life* (1930).

Naundorf, Karl W. See Louis XVII.

Naunton, Sir Robert (1563–1635), born at Alderton, Suffolk, became public orator at Cambridge in 1594, travelled, entered parliament, and was secretary of state 1618–23. He wrote *Fragmenta Regalia* (1641), a sketch of Elizabeth's courtiers. See his Memoirs (1814).

Navarro. See Anderson (Mary).

Naville, Henri Édouard (1844–1926), Egyptologist, born at Geneva, wrote *La religion des anciens Égyptiens* (1906), &c. [*Na-veel'.*]

Nayler, James (*c.* 1617–60), from 1651 a much-persecuted Quaker, was born at Ardsley near Wakefield, and died near King's Ripton, Hunts.

Nazianzen. See Gregory.

Neal, Daniel (1678–1743), born in London, in 1706 became an Independent minister there. He wrote a *History of New England* (1720) and the laborious and accurate *History of the Puritans* (1732–38; new ed., with Life by J. Toulmin, 1793).

Neal, John (1793–1876), born of Quaker parentage at Falmouth (now Portland, Maine), in 1816 failed in business, and turned to law, supporting himself the while by his pen. He was one of the first Americans to write in the greater English magazines, and lived in England 1823–27. After his return he practised law, edited newspapers, and lectured. Among his works are novels, *Bentham's Morals and Legislation*, and *Wandering Recollections of a Somewhat Busy Life* (1869).

Neale, Edward Vansittart (1810–92), from 1851 a wealthy advocate of co-operation.

Neale, John Mason, D.D., hymnologist, born in London, January 24, 1818, was a scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, and from 1846 warden of Sackville College, East Grinstead, where he died, August 6, 1866. An advanced High Churchman, he was inhibited by his bishop 1849–63. He wrote *History of the Holy Eastern Church* (1847–51), *Mediæval Preachers* (1857), *History of the so-called 'Jansenist' Church of Holland* (1858), and many hymns. His *Hymns for the Sick* and *Hymns for Children* were followed by *Mediæval Hymns and Sequences* (1851), *Rhythm of Bernard of Morlaix* (1859), *Hymns of the Eastern Church* (1863). Many of his translations are cherished by all English-speaking Christendom. See his *Collected Hymns* (1914); Life by E. A. Towle (1906).

Neander, Johann August Wilhelm, church historian, was born at Göttingen, 17th January 1789, of Jewish parentage. His name prior to baptism was David Mendel, and he was related to the Mendelssohns. Moved by Schleiermacher's *Reden über die Religion* (1799), in 1806 he renounced Judaism. Having studied at Halle and Göttingen, in 1811 he became a *privat-docent* at Heidelberg, in 1812 extra-ordinary professor of Theology there, and in 1813 professor of Church History at Berlin. He died July 14, 1850. Profoundly devotional, sympathetic, glad-hearted, profusely benevolent, he inspired universal reverence, and attracted students from all countries. He probably contributed more than any other to overthrow anti-historical Rationalism and dead Lutheran formalism. He wrote monographs on Julian and his times (1812), St Bernard (1813), the Gnostics (1818), St Chrysostom (1822); *Denkwürdigkeiten aus der Geschichte des Christenthums* (1822; 3d ed. 1845–46); *Antignosticus* (1826); the great *Allgemeine Geschichte der Christlichen Religion und Kirche* (1825–52); *Geschichte der Pflanzung und Leitung der Kirche durch die Apostel* (1833; 4th ed. 1847); *Das Leben Jesu Christi*, a reply to Strauss (1837; 5th ed. 1858); *Wissenschaftliche Abhandlungen* (1851); *Geschichte der Christlichen Dogmen* (1856). Most of these works are accessible in good English translations. See studies by Hagenbach (1851), Kraabe (1852), J. L. Jacobi (1882), Schaff (1886), Wiegand (with bibliography, 1889), Schneider (1894). [*Ne-an'der.*]

Nearchus, a native of Crete, who settled in Amphipolis during the reign of Philip, and became the companion of the young Alexander the Great. In 330 B.C. he was governor of Lycia; in 329 he joined Alexander in Bactria with a body of Greek mercenaries, and took part in the Indian campaigns. Having built a fleet on the Hydaspes, Alexander gave Nearchus the command. He left the Indus in Nov. 325, and, skirting the coast, reached Susa in Feb. 324. His narrative is preserved in the *Indica* of Arrian. [*Ne-ar'kus.*]

Neate, Charles (1806–79), fellow of Oriel, Oxford, professor of Political Economy 1857–62, and Liberal M.P., was born and buried at Adstock, Bucks. See Burgon's *Twelve Good Men* (1888).

Neaves, Charles, Lord (1800–76), a Scottish judge and song-writer, born in Edinburgh.

Nebuchadrezzar II., king of Babylon, succeeded his father Nabopolassar in 605 B.C. During his reign of forty-three years he recovered the long-lost provinces of the kingdom, and once more made Babylon queen of nations. He not only restored the empire and rebuilt Babylon, but almost every temple throughout the land underwent restoration at his hands. Not a mound has been opened by explorers which has not contained bricks, cylinders, or tablets inscribed with his name. In 597 he captured Jerusalem; and in 586 he destroyed the city, and removed most of the inhabitants to Chaldea. He died in 562.

Necker, Jacques, born 30th September 1732 at Geneva, at fifteen went to Paris as a banker's clerk, and in 1762 established the London and Paris bank of Thellusson and Necker. A syndic of the French East India Company, and minister for the republic of Geneva at Paris, he married (1764) the accomplished and ambitious Suzanne

Curchod (1737–94), who had loved Gibbon. In 1773 Necker gained the Academy prize for an *éloge* on Colbert; in his *Essai sur le Commerce des Grains* (1775) he claims for the state the right of fixing the price of grain and, if necessary, of prohibiting its exportation. In 1776 he was made Director of the Treasury, and next year Director-general of Finance. Some of his remedial measures were a boon to suffering France, as his adjustment of taxes and his establishment of state-guaranteed annuities and *monts de piété*. But his most ambitious scheme—the establishment of provincial assemblies, one of whose functions should be the apportionment of taxes—proved a disastrous failure. His retrenchments were hateful to the queen, and his famous *Compte Rendu* (1781) occasioned his dismissal. He retired to Geneva, but in 1787 returned to Paris; and when M. de Calonne cast doubt on the *Compte Rendu*, he published a justification which drew upon him his banishment from Paris. Recalled to office in September 1788, he quickly made himself the popular hero by recommending the summoning of the States-general. But the successful banker quickly proved himself unfit to steer the ship of state amid the storms of revolution. On 11th July he received the royal command to leave France at once, but the fall of the Bastille three days later frightened the king into recalling him amid the wildest popular enthusiasm. But after spurning the help of Lafayette and Mirabeau, and leading the king to surrender his suspensive veto, he finally resigned, September 1790. He retired to his estate near Geneva, and died, 9th April 1804. His works were edited by his grandson (with Life prefixed, 1820–21). See also *Manuscrits de M. Necker*, published by his famous daughter, Mme. de Staël (q.v.), in 1804; her *Vie privée de M. Necker* (1804); the *Mélanges* from his wife's papers (1798–1802), D'Haussonville's *Salon de Mme. Necker* (trans. 1882), and Gambier-Parry's *Mme. Necker* (1913).

Neer. See Van der Neer.

Neff, Felix (1798–1829), born at Geneva, in 1823 was ordained in England Protestant pastor to the neglected inhabitants of the Alpine valleys in Hautes Alpes. His parish was mountainous and of great extent (80 miles long). But with unwearied devotion Neff laboured amongst its rude people till his death. See Memoir by Gilly (1832), and the *Biographie* by Bost (trans. 1843).

Negretti, Henry (1817–79), thermometer-maker, born at Como, came to London in 1829, and was partner with Joseph Warren Zambra from 1850.

Negus, Francis, a colonel who had served under Marlborough, and who invented 'negus,' died at Dallinghoo, Suffolk, 9th Sept. 1732.

Nehemiah, Jew cupbearer to Artaxerxes Longimanus, who in 444 B.C. obtained full powers to act as governor-extraordinary of Judæa. He had the walls of Jerusalem rebuilt, and repopulated the city by drafts from the surrounding districts. He presumably returned to the Persian court. We read of a second visit of Nehemiah to Jerusalem, twelve years afterwards, on which occasion he either initiated or renewed and completed certain reforms which henceforth were among the most characteristic features of post-exilic Judaism—including a crusade against mixed marriages and the stringent enforcement of a strict law of Sabbath observance. The canonical Book of Nehemiah originally formed the closing chapters of the undivided work, Chronicles-Ezra-Nehemiah. Compare Sayce, *Introduction to Ezra, Nehemiah, and Esther* (3d ed. 1889); the commentary of Bertheau-Ryssel (1887), and those of Keil (Eng. tr. 1873), and Rawlinson (*Speaker's Commentary*).

Nehru, Jawaharlal (Pandit), born in 1889, was educated at Harrow and Cambridge, and became a barrister. A follower of Gandhi from 1920, he was President of Congress from 1929, and was appointed Prime Minister of India in 1947.

Neile, Richard (1562–1640), born at Westminster, was Archbishop of York from 1631.

Neill, Col. James George Smith (1810–57), born near Ayr, avenged the massacre of Cawnpore, and fell in the advance on Lucknow.

Neilson, James Beaumont (1792–1865), inventor of the hot-blast in 1825–28, and foreman and manager of Glasgow gas-works 1817–47, born at Shettleston, died at Queenshill, Kirkcudbright.

Neilson, Lilian Adelaide (1848–80), a brilliant and beautiful *tragédienne*, was born at Leeds, the daughter of a poor actress, Brown or Bland, and made her début at Margate in 1865.

Nekrasoff, Nikolai Alexeievich (1821–78), Russian lyrical poet of the realistic school, was born near Vinitza, Podolia, and suffered great poverty before making his name as a singer of the social wrongs of the humble. His epic, *Who can be Happy and Free in Russia?* was translated in 1917.

Nélaton, Auguste (1807–73), surgeon, professor, and senator, was born in Paris.

Nelson, Horatio, Viscount Nelson, born 29th September 1758 at Burnham Thorpe rectory, Norfolk. He entered the navy in 1770; made a voyage to the West Indies; served in the Arctic expedition of 1773, and afterwards in the East Indies, whence he returned invalided in September 1776. As lieutenant of the *Lowestoft* frigate (1777) he went to Jamaica, and in 1779 was posted to the *Hinchingbrook* frigate. In January 1780 he commanded the naval force in the expedition against San Juan; on the pestilential river his health again broke down. In 1781 he commissioned the *Albemarle*, and joined the squadron under Lord Hood in America. In 1784 he was appointed to the *Boreas* frigate for service in the West Indies, where he enforced the Navigation Act against the Americans. Here he married the widow of Dr Nisbet of Nevis; and in December 1787 he with his wife retired to Burnham Thorpe for five years. Appointed to the *Agamemnon* in 1793, he accompanied Lord Hood to the Mediterranean. When Toulon was given up to the allies Nelson was ordered to Naples. He was employed in the blockade of Corsica, and next year commanded the naval brigade at the reduction of Bastia and of Calvi; here a blow from a bit of gravel, scattered by a shot, destroyed his right eye. In 1795 he was in Hotham's two victories outside Toulon. During 1796 with a small squadron in the Gulf of Genoa he commanded the road along the shore. When Spain concluded a treaty with France, and sent her fleet into the Mediterranean, Jervis found himself opposed by very superior forces, and retired ultimately to Lisbon. He was determined that the Spanish fleet should not pass, and inflicted a signal defeat on it off Cape St Vincent, 14th February 1797. Nelson, now commodore, was in the rear of the line. In thwarting an attempt to reunite the two divisions of the Spanish fleet, he for nearly half-an-hour withstood the whole Spanish van. When the Spaniards fled Nelson let his ship fall foul of the Spanish *San Nicolas*, which he boarded, and, leading his men across her deck to the *San Josef*, took possession of her also. Nelson was rewarded with the cross of the Bath; and, promoted rear-admiral in July,

was sent with an inadequate squadron to seize a richly-laden Spanish ship at Santa Cruz. The attack was made on the night of 21st July; but the boats were repulsed with severe loss, and Nelson had his right elbow shattered by a grape-shot, and amputated. In March 1798 he hoisted his flag on the *Vanguard*, and was sent into the Mediterranean with a small squadron to watch the French. But the *Vanguard*, dismasted in a gale, was obliged to put into San Pietro to refit, while the French expedition sailed to Egypt. On 7th June Nelson was reinforced by ten sail of the line; but his frigates had all parted company, and after a fruitless search he put into Syracuse, when he learned at last that they had gone to Egypt. Thither he followed, and on 1st August found them at anchor in Aboukir Bay. His fleet was numerically inferior, but the wind was blowing along the French line, so he concentrated his attack on the weather end. The leeward ships could not render any assistance; and thus, creeping down the line, he captured or destroyed the whole, with the exception of the two rearmost ships and two of the frigates, which fled. Never, in recent times, had there been a victory so overwhelming; and when Nelson returned to Naples the queen welcomed him with ardour, and Lady Hamilton (q.v.), the wife of the English ambassador, fell on his breast in a paroxysm of rapture. A woman of extreme beauty, winning manners, and shady antecedents, she enslaved Nelson by her charms, and the two became bound by a *liaison* which death only severed. Nelson was raised to the peerage as Baron Nelson of the Nile, parliament voted him a pension of £2000 a-year, and the East India Company awarded him £10,000. The king of Naples conferred on him the title of Duke of Bronte, in Sicily, with an estate valued at £3000 a-year, though during Nelson's life its revenues were in abeyance. The government of Naples had already concluded an alliance with Austria and declared war against France; but the French army swept away the Neapolitan troops, and the Neapolitan Jacobins received their French brethren with open arms. Nelson conducted the king and his court to Palermo. Afterwards, returning as the king's representative, he annulled the convention which Cardinal Ruffo had made with the insurgents, forced them to surrender, and hanged Caracciolo (q.v.). In July 1799 Nelson received an order from Lord Keith, commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, to bring the greater part of his force to Minorca, which he conceived to be threatened by an attack of France and Spain. Nelson refused to obey the order; and when it was repeated, sent Sir John Duckworth, his second in command, while he himself remained at Naples or Palermo, and controlled the blockade of Malta. The Admiralty censured him for his disobedience; and it can scarcely be maintained that the affairs of Naples justified this extraordinary breach of discipline. Happy at last in the capture of the two ships which had escaped from Aboukir Bay, he resigned his command, and made his way home overland with Lady Hamilton and her husband. He arrived in England in November 1800. His meeting with his wife was not a happy one, and after an angry interview they parted never to see each other again. In January 1801 Nelson was promoted to be vice-admiral, and was appointed second in command of the expedition to the Baltic, under Sir Hyde Parker. The whole conduct of the attack on Copenhagen and the Danish fleet was entrusted to Nelson. After a furious combat of from three to four hours' duration, the enemy's ships were subdued. A suspension of hostilities led to an armistice, which the news of the tsar's death converted into a peace. Nelson, created a viscount, succeeded Parker as commander-in-chief; but, his health having given way, he returned to England. He was ordered to undertake the defence of the coast, in prospect of a French invasion; and though he failed in an attempt to destroy the flotilla at Boulogne, his watch was so vigilant that the boats never ventured from under the protection of their batteries. On the renewal of the war Nelson cruised for eighteen months off Toulon. During a temporary absence, in March 1805, the French fleet put to sea under Villeneuve, and got away to Martinique, where they expected to be joined by the fleet from Brest. Nelson, though delayed for six weeks by his ignorance of Villeneuve's movements, was only twenty days behind him; and Villeneuve hastily returned to Europe. Nelson again followed, and arrived off Cadiz some days before the French approached the shores of Europe. Conceiving that Villeneuve's aim might be to overpower the fleet off Brest, he reinforced it with most of his ships, returning himself to England. Within a fortnight it was known that Villeneuve had gone to Cadiz, and Nelson resumed the command in September. Villeneuve was meantime urged by positive orders to put to sea, and on 20th October he reluctantly came out. Of French and Spanish ships there were thirty-three; Nelson had twenty-seven. At daybreak on the 21st the two fleets were in presence of each other off Cape Trafalgar. At noon the lee division of the British fleet, under Collingwood in the *Royal Sovereign*, broke through the rear of the Franco-Spanish line. Nelson, with the other division, threw himself on the centre of the van. As the *Victory* passed astern of Villeneuve's flagship she fell foul of the *Redoutable* of seventy-four guns, and her quarter-deck became exposed to the musketry fire from the *Redoutable's* tops. Nelson, while speaking to Captain Hardy, fell mortally wounded by a shot on the left shoulder. He was carried below, and died some three hours later, just as the battle ended in victory. The enemy's fleet was annihilated. Nelson's body was brought home and buried in St Paul's. See Lives by Clarke and M'Arthur (2 vols. 1809; 2d ed. 1840), Southey (1813), Pettigrew (1849), Lathom Browne (1890), Laughton (1895), Mahan (2 vols. 1897), Wilkinson (1931); Nelson's *Dispatches and Letters*, edited by Sir N. Harris Nicolas (1844–46); a selection from them (1886); his *Last Diary* (1917); J. C. Jeaffreson's *Lady Hamilton and Nelson* (1888) and *The Queen of Naples and Nelson* (1889); and E. H. Moorhouse's *Nelson in England* (1913).

Nelson, Robert, born in London, 22d June 1656, a rich Turkey merchant's son, removed with his widowed mother to Dryfield in Gloucestershire, where he was brought up by Dr George Bull. In 1680, elected an F.R.S., he travelled with Halley in France and Italy, returning with Lady Theophila Lucy (1654–1705), a widow and daughter to the Earl of Berkeley, who in 1683 became his wife, and soon after was converted to Catholicism by Cardinal Howard and Bossuet. Her ill-health had taken them again to Italy at the Revolution; but Nelson was from the first a (passive) Jacobite, and on his return in 1691 he joined the Nonjurors. He was received back into the Established Church in 1710, though he still would not pray for Queen Anne. He died at Kensington, 16th January 1714. One of the earliest members of the S.P.C.K. and S.P.G., Nelson was

the author of five devotional works, of one of which, the *Festivals and Fasts* (1703), 10,000 copies were sold in four and a half years. See Lives by W. H. Teale (1840-46) and C. F. Secretan (1860).

Nelson, Thomas (1780-1861), an Edinburgh publisher, who left two sons, William (1816-87) and Thomas (1822-92), the former the restorer of the old Parliament Hall at the Castle, &c.

Nemours, Duc de (1814-96), the second son of Louis Philippe, after the fall of the monarchy played an inconspicuous part. [*Ne-moor'.*]

Nennius, the reputed author about 800 of a *Historia Britonum*, a native apparently of Wales. His book gives the mythical account of the origin of the Britons, the Roman occupation, the settlement of the Saxons, and closes with King Arthur's twelve victories. The writer is credulous and feeble in judgment, but he has preserved valuable fragments of earlier treatises. The text was edited by the Rev. Joseph Stevenson (Eng. Hist. Soc. 1838). See De la Borderie's *L'Historia Britonum* (Paris, 1883), works by Skene and Rhys, and a German one by Dr H. Zimmer (1893).

Neot, St, a Saxon 9th-century hermit in Cornwall, whose relics were brought to Crowland about 1003. [*Neet.*]

Nepomuk, or Pomuk, John of (c. 1330-93), patron saint of Bohemia, was born at Pomuk near Pilsen, studied at Prague, and became confessor to Sophia, wife of Wenceslaus IV. For refusing to betray to this monarch the confession of the queen John was put to the torture, then flung into the Moldau. In 1729 he was canonised. By some historians two personages of the same name are enumerated—one, the martyr of the confessional; the other, a victim to the simoniacal tyranny of Wenceslaus. See Wratislaw's *Life of St John Nepomucen* (1873).

Nepos, Cornelius, a native of Pavia or Hostilia, was the contemporary of Cicero, Atticus, and Catullus, and was probably still alive in 25 B.C. The ancients ascribed to him the following works: *Chronica*, *Exemplorum Libri*, Lives of Cato and Cicero, and *De Viris Illustribus*. Of the last, only twenty-five biographies of warriors and statesmen, mostly Greeks, survive—untrustworthy, but written in a clear and elegant style. Good editions are those of Cellarius (1689) and Nipperdey (2d ed. 1879). See Freudenberg, *Quæstiones historicæ in C. Nepotis vitas* (1839).

Neri, St Philip, the founder of the Congregation of the Oratory, was born at Florence, July 21, 1515. He betook himself in his eighteenth year to Rome, and for many years spent most of his time in visiting the sick, in instructing the poor and ignorant, and in solitary prayer in the catacombs. In 1551 he was persuaded to become a priest; and gathering round him a number of disciples, he started the daily exercises of devotion which made his name famous. At the carnival or in holiday seasons he instituted musical entertainments and religious dramas, the origin of the modern oratorio. In 1564 Philip established a community, which, as the Oratory, received the approbation of the pope, and here Philip died, May 25, 1595. He was canonised with Ignatius Loyola and others in 1622. Philip's literary remains consist of a few letters (1751) and some sonnets. The best Life was by Bacci (1622; trans. ed. by F. W. Faber, 1849; new ed. 1902). A popular biography is by Mrs Hope (1859); see also Life by Archbishop Capecelatro (trans. 2d ed. 1894).

Nero, Roman emperor from 54 to 68 A.D., was born at Antium, 15th December 37, son of Cn. Domitius Ahenobarbus and of the younger Agrippina, daughter of Germanicus. His mother became the wife of the Emperor Claudius, who adopted him (50). After the death of Claudius (54) the Prætorian Guards declared him emperor. His reign began with good promise, but owing to the baleful influence of his mother and his own moral weakness and sensuality, he soon plunged headlong into debauchery, extravagance, and tyranny. He caused Britannicus, the son of Claudius, to be poisoned, and afterwards (59) his mother Agrippina to be murdered, in order to please his infamous mistress Poppæa Sabina. To marry her he put to death his wife Octavia, the sister of Britannicus. In 61 an insurrection broke out in Britain under Queen Boadicea, which was suppressed by Suetonius Paulinus. Next year saw an unsuccessful war against the Parthians in Armenia. In July 64 occurred a great conflagration in Rome, by which two-thirds of the city was burned. Nero is stated to have been the incendiary; and we are told that he admired the spectacle from a distance, reciting verses about the burning of Troy. But he found a scapegoat in the Christians, many of whom were put to death with unheard-of cruelties. He rebuilt the city with great magnificence, and reared on the Palatine Hill a splendid palace; and in order to provide for his expenditure Italy and the provinces were plundered. A conspiracy against Nero in 65 failed, and Seneca and the poet Lucan fell victims to his vengeance. In a fit of passion he murdered his wife Poppæa, by kicking her when she was pregnant. He then offered his hand to Antonia, daughter of Claudius, but was refused; whereupon he caused her to be put to death, and married Statilia Messallina, after murdering her husband. He also executed or banished many persons distinguished for integrity and virtue. His vanity led him to seek distinction as poet, philosopher, actor, musician, and charioteer. In 68 the Gallic and Spanish legions, and after them the Prætorian Guards, rose against him to make Galba emperor. Nero fled to the house of a freedman, four miles from Rome, and saved himself from execution by suicide, 11th June 68. See W. Wolfe Capes, *Early Roman Empire*, Merivale's *Romans under the Empire*, and the Life by B. W. Henderson (1903).

Neruda, Madame. See Hallé.

Nerva, M. Cocceius, Roman emperor, was born in 32 A.D., and elected in 96 A.D. He rectified the administration of justice, and died in 98.

Nerval, Gérard de, the adopted name of Gérard Labrunie, born at Paris, May 21, 1808. He published at twenty a translation of *Faust*. Desultory work, a love-affair, fits of restless travel, of dissipation, of gloom and of insanity, and death by his own hand, 25th Jan. 1855, sum up the story of his life. Nerval wrote admirably alike in prose and verse. But his travels, criticism, plays, and poems are less interesting than his fantastic short tales, the *Contes et Facéties* (1852), and the semi-autobiographic series of *Filles du Feu* (1856). Another book of singular interest is *La Bohême Galante*. See works by Arvède Barine (1897), Gauthier Ferrières (1906), Aristide Marie (1914), and the *Fortnightly*, Dec. 1897.

Nesselrode, Karl Robert, Count, Russian diplomatist, born 14th December 1780, at Lisbon, son of the Russian ambassador. He gained the confidence of the Emperor Alexander, took a principal part in the negotiations which ended in the peace of Paris, and in the Congress of Vienna,

and was one of the most active diplomatists of the Holy Alliance. He dealt a deadly blow to the revolutionary cause in Hungary in 1849. He exerted himself to preserve peace with the Western Powers, and, in 1854 strove for the re-establishment of peace. He died 23d March 1862. See his autobiography (1866), *Lettres et Papiers* (1904–12).

Nestorius was a native of Germanicia in northern Syria, and as priest became so eminent for his zeal, ascetic life, and eloquence that he was selected as patriarch of Constantinople (428). The presbyter Anastasius having denied that the Virgin Mary could be truly called the Mother of God, Nestorius warmly defended him; and so emphasised the distinction of the divine and human natures that antagonists accused him—falsely—of holding that there were two persons in Christ. A controversy ensued, and at a general council at Ephesus in 431 Nestorius was deposed. He was confined in a monastery near Constantinople, was banished to Petra in Arabia, and died (*c.* 451) after confinement in the Greater Oasis in Upper Egypt and elsewhere. There are still Nestorians in Kurdistan, and the Syrian Christians of India are Nestorian in theology. See books by Bethune-Baker (1908) and Loofs (1914).

Nethersole, Olga, actress, born in London, 18th Jan. 1870, made her début in 1887.

Nettleship, Henry (1839–93), from 1878 Corpus Latin professor at Oxford, was born at Kettering, and educated at Lancing, Durham, Charterhouse, and Corpus, taking only a second, but winning the Hertford, Gaisford, and Craven. He was elected a fellow of Lincoln, was a master at Harrow 1868–73, completed Conington's *Virgil*, and published *Contributions to Latin Lexicography* (1889), &c. See his *Literary Remains* by Prof. A. Bradley (1897).—His brother, Richard Lewis (1846–92), took the place of T. H. Green as a tutor of Balliol. He was lost on Mont Blanc. See his *Philosophical Lectures and Remains*, edited, with memoir, by Bradley and Benson (2 vols. 1897).

Neuville, Alphonse Marie de (1836–85), painted pictures of French military exploits in the Crimea, Italy, and Mexico, and against Germany. He excelled as an illustrator of books. [*Neh-veel'*.]

Neville, Richard. See Warwick.

Nevinson, Christopher Richard Wynne (1889–1946), born at Hampstead, was an official artist in the First World War. His *Fire of London* (1941) was bought for the nation.

Nevison, John (1639–84), highwayman, was born at Pontefract and hanged at York.

Newall, Robert Stirling (1812–89), submarine-cable maker at Gateshead and astronomer, was born at Dundee. He was F.R.S. and D.C.L.

Newbery, John (1713–67), bookseller, born a Berkshire farmer's son, settled about 1744 in London as a vendor of books and patent medicines. He was the first to publish little books for children, and he was himself—perhaps with Goldsmith—part author of some of the best of them, notably Goody Two-Shoes. In 1758 he started the *Universal Chronicle, or Weekly Gazette*, in which the *Idler* appeared. In the *Public Ledger* (1760) appeared Goldsmith's *Citizen of the World*. See a book on him by C. Welsh (1885).

Newbolt, Sir Henry John (1862–1938; kt. 1915), born at Bilston, Staffordshire, studied at Oxford, went to the bar, and in 1895 published *Mordred*, a drama. But he is best known for his sea songs—*Admirals All*, *The Island Race*, *Drake's Drum*, *The Sailing of the Long Ships*, &c.

Newcastle. See Cavendish and Pelham.

Newcomb, Simon, LL.D., F.R.S. (1835–1909), astronomer, born at Wallace, Nova Scotia, graduated at Harvard, in 1861–97 was professor of Mathematics in the U.S. navy, had charge of the naval observatory at Washington, and edited the American *Nautical Almanac*. In 1894–1901 he was professor in the Johns Hopkins University. He made many astronomical discoveries, and wrote, besides innumerable memoirs, a long series of works, including *Elements of Astronomy*, *The Stars*, and his own Reminiscences (1903).

Newcomen, Thomas (1663–1729), a Dartmouth ironmonger or blacksmith, who, born at Dartmouth, died in London. Before 1698 he invented the atmospheric steam-engine, an improvement on one by Capt. Savery. From 1712 his invention was used for pumping water out of mines.

Newdigate, Sir Roger (1719–1806), antiquary, was born and died at Arbury, Warwickshire, having sat for thirty-six years as member for Middlesex and Oxford University. He endowed the Newdigate prize poem at Oxford, winners of which have been Heber, John Wilson, Milman, Hawker, Lord Selborne, Faber, Stanley, Ruskin, Shairp, M. Arnold, Sir E. Arnold, Symonds, Courthope, Mallock, Laurence Binyon, John Buchan. See Lady Newdigate-Newdegate's *Cheverels of Cheverel Manor* (1898).

Newland, Abraham (1730–1807), from 1782 cashier of the Bank of England, amassed £200,000.

Newman, John Henry, Cardinal, was born in London, 21st February 1801. His father was a banker; his mother, a moderate Calvinist, deeply influenced his early religious views. He went up to Trinity College, Oxford, in 1817, but the stoppage of his father's bank (1819) compelled him to graduate next year. Still, in 1822, in spite of his second-class, he was elected a fellow of Oriel, and here he formed his close intimacy with Pusey and Hurrell Froude. In 1824 he was ordained, in 1828 became vicar of St Mary's, in 1830 broke definitely with Evangelicalism. His first book, *The Arians of the Fourth Century* (1833), argued that Arianism was a Judaising heresy which sprang up in Antioch. In 1832–33 Newman accompanied Hurrell Froude and his father on a Mediterranean tour. Most of his smaller poems were written on this voyage, and were published in the *Lyra Apostolica* (1834). In Sicily he fell ill of malarial fever. Becalmed in the Strait of Bonifacio on his passage in an orange-boat to Marseilles, he wrote 'Lead, kindly Light.' He was present at Keble's Oxford assize sermon on National Apostasy (July 1833), which he regarded as the beginning of the Tractarian movement. Into the *Tracts for the Times* Newman threw himself with energy, and he himself composed a number of them. The tracts were all intended to assert the authority of the Anglican Church, to claim apostolical descent for the Anglican episcopate, to advocate the restoration of a stricter discipline and the maintenance of a stricter orthodoxy, to insist on the primary importance of the sacraments, and to guard the divine ritual of the church. Tract 90 (1841) was the most famous of the tracts. Newman contended that the intention of the Thirty-nine Articles was Catholic in spirit, and that they were aimed at the supremacy of the pope and the popular abuses of Catholic practice, and not at Catholic doctrine. But Tract 90 provoked an explosion which was the end of the Tractarian movement, and brought on the conversion to Rome of those of the Tractarians who were most logical as well as most in earnest. Newman struggled for two

years longer to think his position tenable, but in 1843 resigned the vicarage of St Mary's, which he had held since 1828, and retired to Littlemore. The magnificent sermon on 'Development in Christian Doctrine' was the last which he preached in the university pulpit, 2d February 1843. In October 1845 he invited the Passionist Father Dominic to his house at Littlemore in order that he might be received into the Roman Catholic Church. He went to Rome for a year and a half, and on his return in 1848 he published *Loss and Gain*, the story of an Oxford conversion very different from his own. Shortly afterwards he began *Callista*, the story of a 3d-century martyr in Africa. In 1848 he established a branch of the brotherhood of St Philip Neri in England. He established himself at Edgbaston, a suburb of Birmingham; and here he did a great deal of hard work, devoting himself to the sufferers from cholera in 1849 with the utmost zeal. The lectures on *Anglican Difficulties* (1850) drew public attention to Newman's great power of irony and the singular delicacy of his literary style, and were followed by the Lectures on *Catholicism in England* (1851). His long series of Oxford sermons contain some of the finest ever preached from an Anglican pulpit, and his Roman Catholic volumes—*Sermons addressed to Mixed Congregations* (1849) and *Sermons on Various Occasions* (1857)—though less remarkable for their pathos, are even fuller of fine rhetoric, and show the rarest finish. In 1864 a casual remark by Canon Kingsley in *Macmillan's Magazine* on the indifference of the Roman Church to the virtue of truthfulness, an indifference which he asserted that Dr Newman approved, led to a correspondence which resulted in the publication of the remarkable *Apologia pro Vitâ Sud*, afterwards slightly recast as *A History of My Religious Opinions*. In 1865 he wrote a poem of singular beauty, *The Dream of Gerontius*, republished in *Verses on Various Occasions* (1874). In 1870 he published his *Grammar of Assent*, on the philosophy of faith. In the controversies which led to the Vatican Council Newman sided with the Inopportunists. He was at this time in vehement opposition to the Ultramontanes under Manning and William George Ward, and the bitterness between the two parties ran very high. Leo XIII., anxious to show his sympathy with the moderates, in 1879 summoned Newman to Rome to receive the cardinal's hat. He died at Edgbaston, 11th August 1890. See the Life by Wilfred Ward (1912); books by R. H. Hutton (1890), E. A. Abbott (1892), Waller and Burrow (1902), Barry (1904), Brémond (1905–12), Dr Whyte (1901), Sarolea (1908), Bellasis (1916), Sidney Dark (1934); *Newman's Letters*, ed. by Miss Mozley (1891).

Newman, Francis William (1805–97), brother of the preceding, was born in London. In 1826 he obtained a double first at Oxford and resigned a Balliol fellowship. He withdrew from the university in 1830, declining subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles. After a three years' stay in the East, he became classical tutor in Bristol College in 1834, in 1840 professor in Manchester New College, and in 1846–63 professor of Latin in University College, London. In religion he took a part directly opposite to his brother's, being eager for a religion including whatever is best in all the historical religions. *Phases of Faith* (1853), the best known of his works, was preceded by *The Soul* (1849), and followed by *Miscellanies* (1869–90). Other works were a *History of the Hebrew Monarchy* (1847), *Dictionary of Modern Arabic* (1871), *Handbook of Modern Arabic* (1866), two mathematical volumes (1888–89), and a small book on his brother (1891). See *Memoir and Letters*, by I. G. Sieveking (1909).

Newmarch, William (1820–82), born at Thirsk, was a London banker, economist, and statistician.

Newnes, Sir George, born 13th March 1851, the son of a Matlock Congregational minister, was educated at Shireland Hall, Warwickshire, and the City of London School. He founded *Tit-Bits* (1881), *The Strand Magazine* (1891), *The Wide World Magazine* (1898), &c.; was Gladstonian M.P. for the Newmarket division 1885–95; and then was created a baronet. He died in 1910.

Newton, Alfred, F.R.S. (1829–1907), born at Geneva, was in 1866 appointed professor of Zoology at Cambridge, and wrote valuable works on ornithology.

Newton, Sir Charles Thomas (1816–94), held a British Museum post 1840–52, as vice-consul at Mitylene made important finds (*Discoveries in the Levant*, 1865), and was British Museum keeper of antiquities 1861–85.

Newton, Sir Isaac, was born, 25th Dec. (o.s.) 1642, at Woolsthorpe, Lincolnshire, 7 miles S. of Grantham, at whose grammar-school he got his education. In 1661 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge. In 1665, when he took his B.A., he committed to writing his first discovery on fluxions; and in 1665 or 1666 the fall of an apple suggested the train of thought that led to the law of gravitation. But on his first attempt so to explain lunar motions, it is commonly said that an erroneous estimate of the radius of the earth produced such discrepancies that he dropped the investigation for the time, though better estimates seem to have been available. Be this as it may, he turned to study the nature of light and the construction of telescopes. By a variety of experiments upon sunlight refracted through a prism, he concluded that rays of light which differ in colour differ also in refrangibility—a discovery which suggested that the indistinctness of the image formed by the object-glass of telescopes was due to the different coloured rays of light being brought to a focus at different distances. He concluded (rightly for an object-glass consisting of a single lens) that it was impossible to produce a distinct image, and was led to the construction of reflecting telescopes; and the form devised by him is that which reached such perfection in the hands of Herschel and Rosse. Newton became a fellow of Trinity in 1667, and Lucasian professor of Mathematics in 1669; and in 1671–72 he was elected a member of the Royal Society. He resumed his calculations about gravitation, and by 1684 had demonstrated the whole theory, which, on the solicitation of Halley, he expounded first in *De Motu Corporum*, and more completely in *Philosophiæ Naturalis Principia Mathematica* (1687). The part he took in defending the rights of the university against the illegal encroachments of James II. procured him a seat in the Convention Parliament (1689–90). A crisis of some sort in 1693 seems to have left his suspicious, quarrelsome temper worse than ever. In 1696 he was appointed Warden of the Mint, and was Master of the Mint from 1699 till the end of his life. He again sat in parliament in 1701 for his university. He solved two celebrated problems proposed in June 1696 by John Bernoulli, as a challenge to the mathematicians of Europe; and performed a similar feat in 1716, by solving a problem proposed by Leibniz. Newton was president of the Royal Society from 1703 till his death. He superintended the publication of Flamsteed's *Greenwich Observations*, which he required for the working out of his lunar theory—not

without much disputing between himself and Flamsteed. In the controversy between Newton and Leibniz as to priority of discovery of the differential calculus or the method of fluxions, Newton acted secretly through his friends. The verdict of science is that the methods were invented independently, and that although Newton was the first inventor, a greater debt is owing to Leibniz for the superior facility and completeness of his method. In 1699 Newton was elected foreign associate of the Academy of Sciences, and in 1705 he was knighted by Queen Anne. He died 20th March 1726–7, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. An admirable reprint of the *Principia* is that by Lord Kelvin and Prof. Blackburn (1871). Clarke's Latin translation of the *Optics* appeared in 1706, the *Optical Lectures* in 1728, the *Fluxions* in 1736, and Horsley edited an edition of his collected works (1779–85). Newton was a student of Alchemy; and he left a remarkable MS. on the prophecies of Daniel and on the Apocalypse, a history of Creation, and some tracts. See Lives by Sir David Brewster (1855), L. T. More (1934), Sullivan (1938), and Augustus de Morgan's *Newton, his Friend, and his Niece* (1885).

Newton, John, the friend of Cowper, was born in London, 24th July (o.s.) 1725, son of a shipmaster, and sailed with his father for six years. Impressed on board a man-of-war, he was made midshipman, but was degraded for attempted escape, and for ten years engaged in the African slave-trade. In 1748 he was converted, but still went on slave-trading; in 1755 he became tide-surveyor at Liverpool; and in 1764 he was offered the curacy of Olney in Bucks, and took orders. To Olney the poet Cowper came four years later, and an extraordinary friendship sprang up. In 1779 Newton became rector of St Mary Woolnoth, London, and he died December 21, 1807. Newton's prose works, *Omicron* (1762), *Cardiphonia* (1781), &c., are little read, save the *Remarkable Particulars in his own Life*. But some of his *Olney Hymns* have been taken to the heart by the English world, including 'Approach, my soul, the mercy-seat;' 'How sweet the name of Jesus sounds;' 'One there is above all others;' and 'Quiet, Lord, my froward heart.' See Life by Cecil (1808); collected works (1816); and books cited at Cowper.

Nexö, Martin Andersen, novelist, was born in 1869 in a poor quarter of Copenhagen, and spent his boyhood in Bornholm near Nexö (whence his name). From shoemaking and bricklaying he turned to books and teaching, and in 1906 won European fame with *Pelle the Conqueror* (trans. 1915–17; 4 parts), describing poor life from within and the growth of the labour movement.

Ney, Michel, marshal of France, was born, a cooper's son, at Saarlouis, 10th January 1769, and rose to be adjutant-general (1794) and general of brigade (1796). For the capture of Mannheim he was made general of division in 1799. Under the empire he was made marshal. In 1805 he stormed the entrenchments of Elchingen, and was created Duke of Elchingen. He distinguished himself at Jena and Eylau, and his conduct at Friedland earned him the grand-eagle of the Legion of Honour. Serving in Spain, he quarrelled with Masséna and returned to France. In command of the third corps (1813) he covered himself with glory at Smolensk and Borodino, received the title of Prince of the Moskwa, and led the rear-guard in the disastrous retreat. In 1813 he was present at Lützen and Bautzen, but was defeated by Bülow at Dennewitz. He fought heroically at Leipzig, but submitted to Louis XVIII., who loaded him with favours. On Napoleon's return from Elba Ney, sent against him, went over to his old master's side. He opposed Brunswick at Quatrebras, and led the centre at Waterloo. After the capitulation of Paris he was condemned for high-treason, and shot 7th Dec. 1815. See his *Mémoires* (1833), and books by Bonnal (1910–14) and A. H. Atteridge (1913).

Niccola Pisano. See Pisano.—And for Niccolo di Foligno, see Alunno.

Nichol, John, LL.D. (1833–94), son of the Glasgow astronomical professor, John Pringle Nichol (1804–59), himself was Glasgow professor of English Literature 1861–89. He wrote poems and books on Byron, Bacon, Burns, *American Literature* (1882), &c. See Life by Knight (1896).

Nicholas, the name of five popes and an antipope. Nicholas I., pope from 858 to 868, asserted the supremacy of the Roman curia. His latest triumph was the restoration to her rights of Thietberga, the divorced wife of Lothaire, king of Lorraine.—Nicholas II. (1058–61) had Robert Guiscard as his vassal.—Nicholas III. (1277–80) and Nicholas IV. (1288–92) were unimportant popes.—Nicholas V., born at Pisa in 1398, showed such astuteness during the Councils of Basel and Florence that he was chosen pope in 1447. He prevailed on the antipope, Felix V., to abdicate, and thus restored the peace of the church in 1449. A liberal patron of scholars, he despatched agents East and West to purchase or to copy important Greek and Latin manuscripts, and practically may almost be said to have founded the Vatican Library. He vainly endeavoured to arouse Europe to the duty of succouring the Greek empire. Nicholas died in 1455. There was an antipope of the same name set up in 1328 by Ludwig of Bavaria, in antagonism to John XXII. See also Nicholas (St).

Nicholas, St, patron saint of Russia. Bishop of Myra in Lycia, he was imprisoned under Diocletian and released under Constantine, and his supposed relics were conveyed to Bari in 1087. St Nicholas is the patron of youth, particularly of scholars (*Santa Claus* is a corruption of the name), merchants, sailors, travellers, thieves.

Nicholas I., emperor of Russia, third son of Paul I., was born 7th July 1796. On 13th July 1817 he married the daughter of Frederick-William III. of Prussia. On the death of his brother, Alexander I. (1825), owing to the resignation of Constantine, he succeeded to the throne, and suppressed a military conspiracy with vigour and cruelty. After a brief ebullition of reforming zeal, he reverted to the ancient policy of the tsars—absolute despotism, supported by military power. Wars with Persia and Turkey resulted in giving Russia increase of territory. The movement of 1830 in the west of Europe was followed by a rising of the Poles, which was suppressed after a severe contest of nine months; and Nicholas, converting Poland into a Russian province, strove to extinguish the Polish nationality. In Russia intellectual activity was kept under official guidance. The tsar's Panslavism also prompted him to Russianise all the inhabitants of the empire, and to convert Roman Catholics and Protestants to the Russian Greek Church. War was waged against the mountaineers of the Caucasus with great energy. The extension of British influence in central Asia led to an unsuccessful expedition to Khiva. During the political storm of 1848–49 he assisted the emperor of Austria in quelling

the Hungarian insurrection, and drew closer the alliance with Prussia. The re-establishment of the French empire confirmed these alliances, and led Nicholas to think that the time had come for absorbing Turkey; but the opposition of Britain and France brought on the Crimean war, during which he died, March 2, 1855. See Lacroix, *Histoire de Nicolas I.* (1864–73).—Nicholas II., born 18th May 1868, in 1894 succeeded his father, Alexander III., married a princess of Hesse, initiated (1898) the Hague Peace Conference, and took command of the Russian armies against the Central Powers, Sept. 1915. Forced to abdicate (March 15, 1917), he was shot with his family by Red Guards, July 16, 1918. His reign was marked by the alliance with France, *entente* with Britain, disastrous war with Japan (1904–5), the rising of 1905, the establishment of the Duma (1906), the Great War (1914), and the Revolution (1917).

Nicholas, Grand Duke (1856–1929), nephew of Alexander II., was Russian commander-in-chief against Germany and Austria, Aug. 1914 to Sept. 1915, governor-general in the Caucasus 1915–17.

Nichols, a family of printers and antiquaries, associated with the *Gentleman's Magazine* from 1778 to 1856. To it belonged John Nichols (1745–1826); his son, John Bowyer Nichols (1779–1863); and *his* son, John Gough Nichols (1806–73).

Nichols, Robert Malise Bowyer, English poet (1893–1944), professor of English Literature in Tokyo in 1921–24, published poems, dramas, a novelette, satire (*Fisbo*), &c.

Nicholson, Henry Alleyne (1844–99), born at Penrith, was professor of Natural History at St Andrews (1875) and Aberdeen (1882).

Nicholson, John (1822–57), born at Lisburn (or possibly in Dublin), in 1839 joined the East India Company's service, and in 1842 was captured at Ghazni in Afghanistan. During the Sikh rebellion of 1848 he saved the fortress of Attock, and at Chillianwalla and Gujrat he earned the special approval of Lord Gough. Nicholson was appointed deputy-commissioner (1851) of the Punjab, and in 1857 he perhaps did more than any other man to hold the province. As brigadier-general, on Sept. 14 he led the storming party at the siege of Delhi, and fell mortally wounded. He died on the 23d. See Life by Captain Trotter (1897).

Nicholson, Joseph Shield (1850–1927), born at Wrawby near Brigg, in 1880–1925 was professor of Political Economy at Edinburgh. He wrote on *Money* (1888), *Principles of Political Economy* (3 vols. 1893–1901), &c., a book on Ariosto (1914), and, anonymously, three romances (1888–90)—*Thoth*, *A Dreamer of Dreams*, and *Toxar*.

Nicholson, Margaret (c. 1750–1828), sempstress, tried to stab George III. in 1806 with an old dessert-knife, and died in Bedlam. See Shelley.

Nicholson, Peter (1765–1844), mathematician and architect, was the son of a stone-mason at Prestonkirk in East Lothian, and wrote, at London, Carlisle, and elsewhere, some thirty books

Nicholson, William (1655–1727), successively Bishop of Carlisle and Derry, published the *Historical Library* (English, Scottish, and Irish) and other important works and collections.

Nicholson, William (1781–1844), portrait-painter and etcher, born in Ovingham-on-Tyne, about 1814 settled in Edinburgh, and was the first secretary of the Royal Scottish Academy.

Nicholson, William (1783–1849), Galloway pedlar-poet, was born and died at Borgue. See his Poems (4th ed. by Harper, 1897).

Nicholson, William (1816–64), born near Whitehaven, emigrated as a grocer to Melbourne in 1841, became mayor 1850, and premier of Victoria 1859. He got the ballot adopted in 1855.

Nicias, Athenian statesman and general, belonged to the aristocratic party, and opposed Cleon and Alcibiades. In 427–426 B.C. he defeated the Spartans and the Corinthians. In 424 he ravaged Laconia, but in 421 made peace between Sparta and Athens. In the naval expedition against Sicily (418) he was one of the commanders. In 415 he laid siege to Syracuse, and was at first successful, but subsequently experienced a series of disasters; his troops were forced to surrender, and he was put to death in 413. See Plutarch's *Life of Nikias* (ed. by H. A. Holden, 1887).

Nicol, Erskine, R.S.A., A.R.A. (1866), born at Leith, 3d July 1825, lived in Dublin 1843–46, settled in London in 1862, and died in 1904. He painted homely incidents in Irish and Scottish life.

Nicol, William (c. 1744–97), a classical master in the High School of Edinburgh, was the too convivial intimate of Robert Burns.

Nicolai, Christoph Friedrich, author, bookseller, and publisher born 18th March 1733 at Berlin. He early distinguished himself by a series of critical letters (1756) contributed to many literary journals, and for many years edited the *Allgemeine deutsche Bibliothek* (106 vols. 1765–92). He wrote topographical works, satires, anecdotes of Frederick the Great, and an autobiography (recording strange apparitions and hallucinations of his own). He died 8th January 1811.

Nicolai, Otto (1810–49), composer, born at Königsberg, in 1847 became kapellmeister at Berlin. The opera *The Merry Wives of Windsor* (1848) is his.

Nicolas, Sir Nicholas Harris, antiquary, born at Dartmouth, 10th March 1799, served in the navy 1808–16, and was called to the bar in 1825. He devoted himself chiefly to genealogical and historical studies, as in his *History of British Orders of Knighthood* (1841–42). Made K.H. and K.C.M.G., he died 3d August 1848. Others of his thirty works are the *Dispatches and Letters of Nelson* (1844–46), the unfinished *History of the British Navy* (1847), *Synopsis of the Peerage* (1825), *Chronology of History* (1835), *Privy Council Ordinances* (1833–37), *Life of William Davison* (1823), *Memoirs of Ritson* (1833), &c.

Nicole, Pierre (1625–95), one of the most distinguished of the Port Royalists, the friend of Arnauld and Pascal. See Jansen.

Nicolini. See Patti.

Nicoll, Robert (1814–37), born at Little Tullybeltane, Perth, started a circulating library in Dundee, published *Songs and Lyrics* (1835), and worked himself to death as editor of the ultra-Radical *Leeds Times*. See Life by Drummond (1884).

Nicoll, Sir William Robertson, LL.D. (knighted 1909), born 10th October 1851 at the Free Church manse of Lumsden, studied at Aberdeen, was Free Church minister at Dufftown 1874–77 and Kelso 1877–85. He then addressed himself to literary work in London, becoming editor of the *Expositor*, the *British Weekly* (1886), and the *Bookman*. He wrote books on theology and literature, and died 4th May 1923.

Nicot, Jean (1530–1600), French ambassador at Lisbon, in 1561 introduced into France the tobacco-plant, called after him *Nicotiana*. He compiled one of the first French dictionaries (1606).

Niebuhr, Barthold Georg, historian, born August 27, 1776, at Copenhagen, son of the traveller, Karsten Niebuhr (1733–1815), studied

at Kiel, London, and Edinburgh (1798–99). In 1800 he entered the Danish state-service, and in 1806 the Prussian civil service. The opening of the university of Berlin in 1810 proved a new era in his life. He gave (1810–12) a course of lectures on Roman history, which established his position as one of the most original and philosophical of modern historians. In 1816 he was appointed Prussian ambassador at the papal court, and on his return in 1823 he took up his residence at Bonn, where his lectures gave a powerful impetus to historical learning. The revolution of 1830 produced such mental depression and bodily prostration as ended in his death, 2d January 1831. Niebuhr possessed great intuitive sagacity in sifting true from false historic evidence; and though his scepticism as to the credibility of early history goes too far, the bulk of his contribution to history still stands substantially unshaken. Of his *Römische Geschichte* (3 vols. 1811–32) the first two volumes were translated by Hare and Thirlwall, and the third by Smith and Schmitz; other works translated by Schmitz into English are *Lectures on the Hist. of Rome, to Fall of Western Empire* (2d ed. 1850); *Lectures on Ancient Hist.* (1852); and *Lectures on Ancient Ethnography and Geog.* (1853). See Madame Hensler's *Lebensnachrichten* (1838; trans. 1852), and the studies by Classen (1876) and Eyssenhardt (1886).

Niebuhr, Reinhold, D.D., born in 1892, Professor of Christian Ethics in the Union Theological Seminary, New York, from 1928, wrote *Nature and Destiny of Man* (1941–43).

Niel, Adolphe, French marshal, born at Muret (Upper Garonne), 4th October 1802, entered the army as an engineer officer. He took part in the storming of Constantine in Algeria (1836), the siege of Rome (1849), the bombardment of Bomarsund (1854), the fall of Sebastopol (1856), and the battles of Magenta and Solferino (1859). Minister of war in 1867, he died 14th August 1869.

Niembsch. See Lenau.

Niepce, Joseph Nicéphore, one of the inventors of photography, born at Chalon-sur-Saône, 7th March 1765, served in the army, and in 1795 became administrator of Nice. At Chalon in 1801 he devoted himself to chemistry, lithography, and to experiments with sunlight pictures which brought him into connection with Daguerre. He died 5th July 1833.—His nephew, Claude Marie François Niepce de St Victor (1805–70), wrote a *Traité Pratique* (1856) on the subject, and *Recherches Photographiques* (1855). [*Nee-epps'.*]

Nietzsche, Friedrich Wilhelm, born a pastor's son at Röcken, Prussian Saxony, 15th Oct. 1844, studied at Bonn and Leipzig, and won distinction by treatises on Theognis, tragedy, &c. From 1878 he began in a long series of works to expound a revolutionary philosophy denouncing all religion and treating all moral laws as a remnant of Christian superstition, cherishing the 'virtues of the weak.' His ideal, 'the overman,' is to be developed by giving unbridled freedom to the struggle for existence, will seek only his own power and pleasure, and knows not pity. His mind became unhinged in 1889, and he died 26th August 1900. See his sister's Life of him (trans. 1912–15), and works by Mencken (1908), Mügge, Lichtenberg, Faguet, Halévy (trans. 1911), Brandes (1914), Bertram (6th ed. 1922), Knight (1933), Abraham (1933). Oscar Levy edited a translation of his works in 18 vols. in 1905–13. [*Neet'sheh.*]

Nightingale, Florence, daughter of William Edward Nightingale of Embly Park, Hants, was born at Florence, 12th May 1820. She went into training as a nurse at Kaiserswerth (1851) and Paris. In 1854 war was declared with Russia; after the battle of the Alma Miss Nightingale offered to go out and organise a nursing department at Scutari, and in October she departed with thirty-eight nurses. She arrived in time to receive the wounded from Inkermann (5th November) into overcrowded wards; soon she had 10,000 sick men under her care. But she saw in the bad sanitary arrangements of the hospitals the causes of their frightful mortality, and devoted herself to the removal of these causes. In the spring of 1855 she was prostrated with fever, but remained behind till Turkey was evacuated by the British, July 1856. A fund of £50,000 was subscribed to enable her to form an institution for the training of nurses at St Thomas's and at King's College Hospital. In 1858 she published her *Notes on Nursing*, in 1859 *Notes on Hospitals*, in 1871 *Notes on Lying-in Institutions*, in 1873 *Life or Death in India*. O.M. (1907), she received the freedom of the City of London (1908); and she died 13th August 1910. See books by Sir E. Cook (1913), I. B. O'Malley (1931).

Nijinsky, Waslaw, born in 1890 in Warsaw of Polish descent, was principal dancer with Diaghilev from 1909. He became insane.

Nikisch, Arthur (1855–1922), born in Hungary, was conductor of the Boston Symphony Orchestra 1889–93, Gewandhaus Concerts, Leipzig, from 1895, and Berlin Philharmonic Orchestra.

Nilsson, Christine (1843–1921), operatic singer, born at Wexiö, Sweden, made her début at Paris in 1864. She married the Count de Miranda.

Ninian, St (Lowland Scots, 'Ringan'), the first known apostle of Scotland, was born, about 360, on the shores of the Solway Firth. He made a pilgrimage to Rome, was consecrated bishop by the pope, visited St Martin at Tours, and he founded the church of Whithorn (397). He laboured successfully for the evangelisation of the Southern Picts, and died in 432. See his Life by Ailred (1109–66), edited by Bishop Forbes (1874).

Ninon. See Lenclos.

Nithsdale, William Maxwell, Earl of, born in 1676, at seven succeeded his father as fifth earl. In 1699 he married Lady Winifred Herbert (*c.* 1679–1749), youngest daughter of the Marquis of Powis, and lived at his Kirkcudbrightshire seat, Terregles. A Catholic, in 1715 he joined the English Jacobites under Forster and Derwentwater, and was taken prisoner at Preston. He was tried for high-treason in London, and sentenced to death; but on 23d February 1716—the night before the day fixed for his execution—he escaped from the Tower in woman's apparel, through the heroism of his countess. They settled at Rome, where the earl died 20th March 1744. See Sir W. Fraser's *Book of Carlaverock* (1873).

Nitzsch, Karl Ludwig (1751–1831), Protestant theologian, became in 1790 professor at Wittenberg.—Karl Immanuel Nitzsch (1787–1868), his son, became professor at Bonn in 1822, and in 1847 at Berlin. He subordinated dogma to ethics, and was one of the leaders of the broad evangelical school. His chief books are *System der Christlichen Lehre* (1829; Eng. trans. 1849), *Praktische Theologie* (1847–67), *Christliche Glaubenslehre* (1858), several volumes of sermons and essays. See studies by Beyschlag (2d ed. 1882) and Hermens (1886).—Gregor Wilhelm Nitzsch (1790–1861), philologist, brother of the preceding, fought as a volunteer at Leipzig, and from 1827 professor at Kiel, from 1852 at Leipzig, devoted himself to

defending the unity of the Homeric poems. See study by Lübker (1864).—Karl Wilhelm Nitzsch (1818–80), son of the preceding, became in 1844 extra-ordinary, in 1858 ordinary professor at Kiel, in 1862 at Königsberg, in 1872 at Berlin. His writings embrace historical studies on Polybius (1842) and the Gracchi (1847), *Die Römische Annalistik* (1873), *Deutsche Studien* (1879), German history to the peace of Augsburg (1883–85), and a history of the Roman republic (1884–85).

Nivelle, Robert (1857–1924), French Commander-in-chief (Dec. 1916 to May 1917). Artillery colonel in August 1914, he made his name when in command of the army of Verdun by recapturing Douaumont and other forts (Oct.–Dec. 1916).

Noailles, a distinguished French family. Antoine (1504–62) was ambassador in England in 1553–56, and admiral of France. Anne Jules (1650–1708), son of the first duke, commanded against the Huguenots and in Spain, and became marshal; his brother, Louis Antoine (1651–1729), Archbishop of Paris from 1695, became cardinal in 1700. The third duke, Adrien Maurice (1678–1766), won the marshal's baton in Louis XV.'s wars. A grandson of his, Louis Marie (1756–1804), served in America under Lafayette, embraced for a while the French Revolution, and defended San Domingo against the British. The fifth duke, Paul François (1739–1824), attained eminence as a chemist; his brother, Emmanuel Marie Louis (1743–1822), was French ambassador at Amsterdam (1770–76), London (1776–83), Vienna 1783–92). The sixth duke, Paul (1802–85), historian, entered the Academy in 1849. His second son, Emmanuel Henri Victurnien (1830–1909), ambassador at Washington, wrote on Poland. Mathieu (b. 1873), third son of the seventh duke Jules (1826–95), married Anna, Princess de Brancovan (1876–1933), poetess and novelist.

Nobel, Alfred, was born at Stockholm, 21st Oct. 1833. His father, a mechanician, settled 1837–59 in St Petersburg, and in 1860 began to manufacture nitro-glycerine. In 1867 Alfred, who assisted him, discovered through the accidental escape of some nitro-glycerine from a cask into the siliceous sand of the packing, how to make a safe and manageable explosive—dynamite. He also invented blasting-jelly and several kinds of smokeless powder. Ultimately he had manufactories at Brefors in Sweden, and experimented on mild steel for armour-plates, &c. At his death at San Remo on 10th December 1896, he left a fortune of over £2,000,000, most of which he destined to go for annual prizes for those making the most important discoveries in physics, chemistry, physiology, writing the best literature, and accomplishing the most for humanity and peace. [*No-bel'.*]

Nobile, Umberto, Italian airman, born in 1885, became a general in 1926. Wrecked in the airship *Italia* when returning from the North Pole (May 1928), he was adjudged (1929) responsible for the disaster. See Amundsen. [*No'beel-ay.*]

Noble, James Ashcroft (1845–96), journalist and critic, published *The Sonnet in England* (1891).

Nodier, Charles (1780–1844), French writer, from 1823 librarian of the Bibliothèque de l'Arsenal in Paris. He was elected to the Academy in 1833, and deeply influenced the Romanticists of 1830, but little save his short stories and his fairy-tales is remembered. See studies by Wey (1844), Mme Mennessier-Nodier (1867), Magnin (1911), and Henri-Rosier (1931). [*Nod-yay.*]

Noel, Baptist Wriothesley (1798–1873), a son of Sir Gerard Noel-Noel, left the Church of England after the Gorham Case (1848), and became popular as a Baptist preacher.

Noel, Roden Berkeley Wriothesley (1834–94), son of Lord Barham, published several volumes of poetry and criticism.

Noguchi, Hideyo (1876–1928), bacteriologist, born in Japan, worked in the U.S. from 1899. He investigated yellow fever.

Nol'lekens, Joseph, R.A., sculptor, was born in London, 11th August 1737, and in 1760–70 worked in Rome. He has given us likenesses of most of his famous contemporaries—Garrick, Sterne, Goldsmith, Johnson, Fox, Pitt, George III., &c. He died 23d April 1823, leaving £200,000. See J. T. Smith's *Nollekens and his Times* (1828).

Nonius Marcellus, Latin grammarian of the beginning of the 4th century, author of a poor treatise, *De Compendiosa Doctrina*, precious as preserving many words in forgotten senses, and passages from ancient Latin authors now lost.

Nonnus, a 5th-century Greek poet of Panopolis (Egypt), wrote a long Bacchus-epic (*Dionysiaca*) and a verse paraphrase of St John's Gospel.

Nordau, Max Simon, born of Jewish descent at Budapest, 29th July 1849, studied medicine and established himself as physician, first at his birthplace (1878), and then at Paris (1886). He wrote several books of travel, but became known by his work proving that current ethical, religious, and political principles were but *Conventional Lies of Society* (1883; 15th ed. 1890; Eng. trans. 1895); *Paradoxes* (1886), and *Degeneration* (1893; Eng. trans. 1895), maintaining that most that is conspicuous in contemporary art, literature, and life is but proof of physical and psychical degeneration. His novels (*Gefühlskomödie*, &c.) proved more successful than his dramas and poems. He died 22d January 1923.

Nordenskiöld, Baron Nils Adolf Erik, Arctic navigator, was born at Helsingfors, 18th November 1832, naturalised himself in Sweden, and in 1858 was appointed head of the mineralogical department of the Royal Museum at Stockholm. He frequently visited Spitsbergen; in 1864 he measured an arc of the meridian there, and mapped the south of the island. After two preliminary trips proving the navigability of the Kara Sea, he accomplished (June 1878–September 1879) the navigation of the North-east Passage, from the Atlantic to the Pacific along the north coast of Asia. On his return he was made a baron of Sweden (1880), and published the *Voyage of the Vega* (Eng. trans. 1881), *Scientific Results of the Vega Expedition* (1883), &c. To Greenland he made two expeditions, and wrote a book on them. He died 12th August 1901. See a work by A. Leslie (1879).—Nils Otto Gustav Nordenskjöld (with different spelling; 1869–1928), Antarctic explorer, was a nephew.

Nor'dica, stage name of Lillian Norton (1859–1914), soprano singer, who, born at Farmington, Maine, U.S.A., studied at Boston and in Italy.

Norfolk, Dukes of. See Howard.

Norman, Sir Henry, Bart. (1915), born in Leicester 1858, studied at Harvard and Leipzig, was on the staff of the *Pall Mall Gazette*, travelled in Eastern Asia and Eastern Europe, Egypt, and Armenia, was assistant-editor of the *Daily Chronicle* in 1895–99, Liberal M.P. from 1900 to 1923, was Assistant Postmaster-general in 1910, was chairman of committees on wireless telegraphy, &c., and wrote travel books. He died 4th June 1939.

Norris, Sir John (*c.* 1547–97), was a great Eng-

lish soldier, who fought in the Low Country wars, in France, on the coast of Spain, and in Ireland.

Norris, William Edward (1847–1925), son of the Chief-Justice of Ceylon, was called to the bar in 1874, and published *Heaps of Money* (1877), *Matrimony*, *My Friend Jim*, *The Rogue*, *Clarissa Furiosa* (1897), and other novels.

North, a family whose most illustrious members were three of the sons of Dudley, fourth Baron North of Kirtling in Cambridgeshire, whose lives were written by their brother Roger.—Sir Edward North (1496–1564), famous as a lawyer, was created Baron North in 1554.—Sir Thomas North (?1535–?1601), his second son, is known by his translation of Plutarch (1579), from the French of Amyot, a noble monument of English, and one of the fountains from which Shakespeare drew his knowledge of ancient history (ed. by Wyndham, 6 vols. 1895 *et seq.*). Other translations by North were *The Diall of Princes*, from a French version of Guevara, and *The Morall Philosophie of Doni*, from the Italian (1570; new ed. by Joseph Jacobs, 1888).—Francis North (1637–85), second son of Dudley, fourth Baron North, was born 22d October 1637. He was educated at Cambridge, called to the bar in 1655, and was successively Solicitor-general, Attorney-general, Lord Chief-justice of the Court of Common Pleas, Privy-councillor, Lord-keeper of the Great Seal, and Baron Guilford (1683).—Sir Dudley North (1641–91), third son, became a Turkey merchant in London, voyaged, and for a time settled in Constantinople. One of the sheriffs of London, he was pliant enough in the interest of the crown, was knighted, and was appointed a Commissioner of Customs. Under James II. he sat for Banbury. He was a keen-eyed observer, and had great mechanical genius, and his *Discourses upon Trade* (1691) anticipate Adam Smith.—Dr John North (1645–83). fifth son, was fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge, succeeded Barrow as Master of Trinity College in 1677, and became clerk of the closet to Charles II.—Roger North (1653–1734), sixth and youngest brother, was educated at Jesus College, Cambridge, entered the Middle Temple, and rose to a lucrative practice at the bar. At the Revolution his hopes of advancement were closed, and he cast in his lot with the nonjuring party, and retired to his estate of Rougham in Norfolk. His three hyper-eulogistic biographies, his autobiography (all collected by Jessopp in 1890), and his *Examen* (1740) of Dr White Kennet's *History of England* gave him a place in English literature.—Frederick North, eighth Lord North and second Earl of Guilford, statesman, was born April 13, 1732, and educated at Oxford. At twenty-two he entered parliament, and was made a Tory Lord of the Treasury in 1759. In 1767, eloquent and witty, he was made Chancellor of the Exchequer and leader of the House of Commons. In 1770 he succeeded the Duke of Grafton as prime-minister. North was largely responsible for the measures that brought about the loss of America, being too ready to surrender his judgment to the king's. In 1782 he resigned. Fox's dislike of the terms of peace with America led him to enter into a coalition with North, whom he had heretofore inveighed against; and for a few months the two took office under the Duke of Portland in 1783. North succeeded his father as Earl in 1790, and died 5th August 1792. See Lives by R. Lucas (1913), Pemberton (1938).—Brownlow North (1810–75), evangelist, was grandson of that Brownlow North (1741–1820), Bishop of Lichfield, Worcester, and Winchester, whose son succeeded in 1827 as sixth Earl of Guilford. Born at Chelsea, he travelled abroad and gambled, but after conversion in 1854, devoted himself to evangelical labours under the Free Church of Scotland, as well as in Ireland and England. See Life by K. Moody-Stuart (1878).—Marianne North (1830–90), a descendant of Roger of the 'Lives,' painted flowers all round the world, and gave her valuable collection to Kew Gardens.

Northbrook. See Baring.

Northcliffe, Alfred C. W. Harmsworth, first Viscount (1865–1922: *cr.* 1917), founder of the *Daily Mail*, chief proprietor of *The Times* and other papers, was born in Co. Dublin. See Harmsworth.

Northcote, James, R.A. (1746–1831), the son of a Plymouth watchmaker, painted portraits and historical pictures, but is remembered by Hazlitt's *Conversations with Northcote* (ed. by Gosse, 1894) and his own with Ward (1901). See Life by Gwynn (1898).

Northcote, Sir Stafford. See Iddesleigh.

Northumberland, Dukes of. See Percy.

Norton, Andrews (1786–1853), American Unitarian theologian, studied at Harvard, became professor there, and wrote *Reasons for not believing the Doctrines of Trinitarians* (1833), and two works on *The Genuineness of the Gospels*.—His son, Charles Eliot Norton (1827–1908), in 1864–68 joint-editor with Lowell of the *North American Review*, and from 1875 professor of Art at Harvard, wrote on Italy, Dante, Michelangelo, and William Blake, and (a personal friend of all five) edited Carlyle's letters, Lowell, Emerson, Ruskin, and Clough.

Norton, Hon. Mrs Caroline E. S., poet and novelist, was born in London in 1808, second of the three beautiful granddaughters of Richard Brinsley Sheridan. Her eldest sister became Lady Dufferin, the other Duchess of Somerset; and she herself in 1827 married a barrister, the Hon. George Chapple Norton (1800–75). She bore him three sons, of whom the second succeeded as fourth Lord Grantley; but the marriage proved most unhappy, and her friendship with Lord Melbourne (q.v.) led her husband to institute a groundless and unsuccessful action of divorce (1836). Her poems include *The Sorrows of Rosalie* (1829), *The Undying One* (the Wandering Jew, 1830), *The Child of the Islands* (1845), and *The Lady of La Garaye* (1862); her novels, *Stuart of Dunleath* (1851), *Lost and Saved* (1863), and *Old Sir Douglas* (1868). In March 1877 she married Sir William Stirling Maxwell (q.v.), but died 15th June.

Norton, Thomas (1532–84), lawyer, M.P., and poet, with Sackville (q.v.) joint-author of *Gorboduc*, was born in London, and died at Sharpenhoe, Beds.

Nostrada'mus (Michel de Notredame), astrologer, born at St Remi in Provence, 14th December 1503. He became doctor of medicine in 1529, and practised at Agen, Lyons, &c. He commenced prophet about 1547. His *Centuries* of predictions in rhymed quatrains (two collections, 1555–58), expressed generally in obscure and enigmatical terms, brought their author a great reputation. Charles IX. on his accession appointed him physician-in-ordinary. Nostradamus died 2d July 1566. See books on him by Jaubert (1656), Haitze (1712), Bareste (1842), and C. A. Ward (1891).

Novalis, the pen-name of Friedrich von Hardenberg, who, born at Wiederstedt, 2d May 1772, was called the 'Prophet of Romanticism.' At Weissenfels (1795) he fell in love with a beautiful girl, whose early death left a lasting impression upon him. He died of consumption, 25th March

1861. His two philosophical romances, both incomplete, *Heinrich von Ofterdingen* and *Lehrlinge zu Sais*, teach that life ought to be poetry realised in practical conduct, and that there are in the universe many verities and realities which can only be known by sympathetic intuition. His *Hymnen an die Nacht* and his *Poems* and *Sacred Songs* are finished productions. See Carlyle's *Miscellaneous Essays* (vol. ii.), the Life published at Gotha (2d ed. 1883), and the correspondence with the Schlegels (1880). [*No-vah'lis.*]

Novatian, a Roman Stoic, was converted to Christianity and ordained a priest. In 251 A.D., soon after the Decian persecution, a controversy arose about those who fell away during persecution. Cornelius, Bishop of Rome, defended indulgence towards the lapsed; Novatian was chosen by a small party and ordained bishop in opposition to Cornelius. The Novatians denied the lawfulness of readmitting the lapsed to communion, and set up bishops at Carthage, Constantinople, Alexandria, in Phrygia, Gaul, and Spain. The sect, in spite of persecution, survived into the 6th century.

Novello, VINCENT (1781–1861), organist, composer, and music publisher, born in London of an Italian father and English mother, was a founder of the Philharmonic (1813), and its pianist and conductor. His compositions improved church music, and he was a painstaking editor of unpublished works of musicians. He lived at Nice from 1849.—His son, JOSEPH VINCENT (1810–96), also organist and music publisher, from 1857 lived at Nice and at Genoa with his sister, Mrs Cowden Clarke (q.v.). Another sister, CLARA ANASTASIA (1818–1908), vocalist, born in London, won triumphs all over Europe; in 1843 married Count Gigliucci; but returned to the stage 1850–60.

Novikoff, MME. (1840–1925), born, Olga Kireef, at Moscow, from 1876 advocated an Anglo-Russian *rapprochement*. See Stead's *M.P. for Russia* (1909).

Noyes, ALFRED, C.B.E., poet, was born in Staffordshire in 1880. His works include the epics *Drake* (1908) and the *Torch-bearers* (1922–30), stories, essays, a study of *William Morris* (1908).

Noyes, JOHN HUMPHREY, Perfectionist, born at Brattleboro, Vermont, 6th September 1811, as a theological student discovered that the prevailing theology was wrong. He founded a 'Perfectionist' church at Putney, Vermont, and he and his converts put their property into a common stock. In 1848 the communists removed to Oneida, N.Y. Noyes died 13th April 1886 at Niagara Falls, Ontario. See his several works, Hepworth Dixon's *New America*, &c.; Nordhoff, *Communistic Societies of the United States* (1875).

Nuffield (1ST VISCOUNT, cr. 1938), WILLIAM RICHARD MORRIS, was born in 1877 in Oxford. Mass-production methods of manufacturing motor cars gained him a huge fortune, much of which he distributed in philanthropy. The Nuffield Foundation for medical, scientific, and social research was established in 1943.

Numa Pompilius, in the legendary history of Rome, its second king, whose reign of thirty-nine years was a golden age of peace and happiness.

Nuncomar. See HASTINGS (WARREN).

Nur ed-Din Mahmûd, MALEK AL-ADEL, born at Damascus in 1117, succeeded his father as ruler of Northern Syria in 1145, and from this time his life was one long duel with the Christians. Count Joscelin's great defeat at Edessa gave occasion to the second Crusade; and the Crusaders were foiled by Nur ed-Din before Damascus. The emir next conquered Tripolis, Antioch, and Damascus (1153). His nephew, Saladin, completed the conquest of Egypt from the Fatimites. Nur ed-Din, created by the calif of Bagdad sultan of Syria and Egypt, became jealous of Saladin, and was preparing to march into Egypt, when he died in May 1173.

OAKELEY, SIR HERBERT STANLEY, born at Ealing, 22d July 1830, and educated at Rugby and Christ Church, was professor of Music at Edinburgh University from 1865 to 1891, was knighted in 1876, and died 26th October 1903. He composed songs, hymns, anthems, cantatas, marches, &c.

Oastler, RICHARD (1789–1861), advocate of a ten-hours' working day and the factory laws, by his opposition to the poor-law irritated Mr Thornhill, on whose Fixby estate near Huddersfield he was steward 1821–38, and he was imprisoned 1840–44 for a debt of £2000, ultimately paid by subscription.

Oates, TITUS, was born at Oakham in 1649, the son of an Anabaptist preacher, who became at the Restoration rector of All Saints', Hastings. The boy was brought up at Oakham school, Merchant Taylors' (1665), and Sedlescombe in Sussex; entered Caius College, Cambridge (1667); and two years later was admitted to St John's. Next taking orders, he held curacies and a naval chaplaincy, from all of which he was expelled for infamous practices. With the Rev. Dr Tonge he resolved to concoct the 'narrative of a horrid plot,' and, feigning conversion to Catholicism, was admitted to the Jesuit seminaries of Valladolid and St Omer. From both in a few months he was expelled for misconduct, but, returning to London in June 1678, he forthwith communicated to the authorities his pretended plot, the main features of which were a rising of the Catholics, a general massacre of Protestants, the burning of London, the assassination of the king, and the invasion of Ireland by a French army. He swore to the truth of it before a magistrate, Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey, who on 17th October was found dead in a ditch—murdered possibly by Titus and his confederates. All London straightway went wild with fear and rage, and Oates became the hero of the day. A pension of £480 was granted him, and a suite of apartments at Whitehall set apart for his use; the mob cheered him as the 'saviour of his country.' Bedloe, Dangerfield, and other wretches came forward to back or emulate his charges; the queen herself was assailed; and many Catholics were cast into prison. He was directly or indirectly the cause of thirty-five judicial murders; but after two years a reaction set in. In May 1683 Oates was fined £100,000 for calling the Duke of York a traitor, and being unable to pay, was imprisoned; in May 1685 he was found guilty of perjury, and sentenced to be stripped of his canonicals, pilloried, flogged, and imprisoned for life. The Revolution of 1688 set him at liberty, and a pension was even granted him of £300. He died 12th July 1705. See Seccombe's *Lives of Twelve Bad Men* (1894).

Obadiah, one of the twelve 'minor prophets,' of whose personality nothing is known. From internal evidence the date of composition of the book may be put shortly after the capture of Jerusalem by Nebuchadnezzar, about 587 B.C.

Oberlin, JOHANN FRIEDRICH, was born at Strasburg, 31st August 1740, and in 1767 became Protestant pastor of Waldbach, in the Ban de la Roche, a wild mountainous district of Alsace, which had suffered terribly in the Thirty Years' War. Oberlin introduced better methods of cultivation and manufacture, made roads and bridges, founded a library and schools. He died 1st June 1826. See biographies by Bodemann (1868), Spach (1866), and Butler (1882).

O'Brien, WILLIAM (1852–1928), born at Mallow, became a journalist, founded *United Ireland*, sat in parliament as a Nationalist (1883–95), was nine times prosecuted and imprisoned for two years. He retired in 1895 owing to dissensions in the party, headed the Independent Nationalists, but returned to Parliament (1900–18) for Cork, and founded the (anti-Redmondite) United Irish League. He wrote *Recollections* (1905), *Evening Memories* (1920), *An Olive Branch* (on 'All-for-Ireland,' 1910), *The Irish Revolution* (1923), &c.

O'Brien, WILLIAM SMITH, son of Sir Edward O'Brien, born in County Clare in 1803, entered parliament in 1826, and though a Protestant supported the Catholic claims as a Whig. In October 1843 he joined O'Connell's Repeal Association. But O'Connell's aversion to physical force made a wide gulf between him and the fiery 'Young Ireland' party. After many disputes O'Brien in 1846 withdrew from the Association, and the Young Irelanders set up a Repeal League under his leadership. The sentence of John Mitchel for 'treason-felony' in 1848 hastened the projected rising, which ended ludicrously in an almost bloodless battle in a cabbage-garden at Ballingarry. Smith O'Brien was arrested, tried, and sentenced to death; but the sentence was commuted to transportation for life. In 1854 he was released on condition of not returning to Ireland, and in 1856 he received a free pardon. He died at Bangor (N. Wales), 16th June 1864.

O'Bryan, WILLIAM (1778–1868), son of a Cornish yeoman, quarrelled with the Methodists and founded a new Methodist communion, the (Arminian) Bible Christians or Bryanites.

O'Casey, SEAN, playwright, born in Dublin in 1884, made his name with the *Shadow of a Gunman* (1923), *Juno and the Paycock* (1924), &c.

Occam, WILLIAM. See OCKHAM.

Occleve, THOMAS. See HOCCLEVE.

Ochino, BERNARDINO, Italian reformer, born at Siena in 1487, joined the Franciscans, but in 1534 changed to the Capuchins. In four years' time he was vicar-general of the order. In 1542 he was summoned to Rome to answer for evangelical tendencies, but fled to Calvin at Geneva. In 1545 he became preacher to the Italians in Augsburg. Cranmer invited him to England, where he was pastor to the Italian exiles and a prebend in Canterbury. At Mary's accession (1553) he fled to Switzerland, and ministered to the Italian exiles in Zurich for ten years. The publication of *Thirty Dialogues*, one of which the Calvinists said contained a defence of polygamy, led to his being banished. Ochino fled to Poland, but was driven thence and died at Schlackau in Moravia in 1564. See Life by Benrath (Eng. trans. 1876). [*O-kee'no.*]

Ochterlony, SIR DAVID, British general, born of Scottish descent, at Boston, Mass., 12th February 1758, went to India as a cadet, and was made lieutenant-colonel in 1803. In 1804 he defended Delhi against Holkar; but his greatest services were rendered against the Goorkhas of Nepal in 1814 and 1815. The treaty made near the Nepalese capital has remained in force down to the present time. Ochterlony was made a baronet in 1816. He also held a command in the Pindari and Mahratta wars of 1817 and 1818. He died at Meerut, 15th July 1825.

Ockham, or OCCAM, WILLIAM OF, a 14th-century schoolman, was born at Ockham in Surrey between 1270 and 1280. He entered the Franciscan order, studied at Oxford and Paris, and headed the Franciscans' revolt against Pope John XXII.'s denunciation of Evangelical poverty (1322). After four months' imprisonment at Avignon he fled to Munich, and found there a defender in the Emperor Louis of Bavaria, whom he in his turn defended stoutly against the temporal pretensions of the pope. In 1342 he seems to have become general of the Franciscans. Besides insisting on the independent divine right of temporal rulers, Ockham won fame as the reviver of Nominalism (the doctrine that universal ideas are merely names), for which he won a final victory over the rival Realism. He seems to have died at Munich in 1349. His views on civil government are expounded in *Super Potestate Papali* and his *Dialogues*, his philosophical views in *Summa Logices* (1488), commentaries on Porphyry and Aristotle, and the commentary on the *Sentences* of Peter the Lombard, and his theological in this last and the *Tractatus de Sacramento Altaris* (1516). See Riezler's *Widersacher der Päpste* (1874).

Ockley, SIMON (1678–1720), orientalist, in 1711 became Arabic professor at Oxford. His *History of the Saracens* (1708–18) was long a standard, though not based on the best authorities.

O'Connell, COUNT DANIEL (?1745–1833), entered the French army in 1760, and was the last colonel of the Irish Brigade in the service of the kings of France, being made a count after the siege of Gibraltar (1779–82). At the Revolution he came to London, and returning to France at the Restoration, was made lieutenant-general.

O'Connell, DANIEL, 'the Liberator,' was born near Cahirciveen, County Kerry, August 6, 1775, and was a nephew of the preceding. He was sent in 1791 to the college of St Omer, and in 1792 to Douay; entered Lincoln's Inn in 1794, and was called to the Irish bar in 1798. In 1802 he married his cousin (died 1836), who bore him five sons and three daughters. He was on the Munster circuit for twenty-two years, was famous as a counsel, and had an enormous practice. He flung himself into the agitation for the rights of the Catholics, and by 1811 stood out as the virtual chief of the party. He supported the Catholic bishops (1813) in their policy in opposition to Grattan. His attacks on the 'beggarly corporation' of Dublin, then an Orange stronghold, brought him a challenge from Mr D'Esterre, and in the duel he shot his antagonist (1815). Only once did he allow himself to accept another challenge—from Peel in 1815; but he was arrested on his wife's information and bound over to keep the peace. In 1823 O'Connell formed on a popular basis the Catholic Association, and brought the priests into it. By the 'Catholic Rent' a large sum of money was raised for its purposes—in 1824 as much as £500 in a week. The Irish forty-shilling freeholders now began to oppose their landlords at the elections. Waterford was carried in 1826, and O'Connell himself was returned for Clare in 1828. In May 1829 he came to take his seat, but the House refused his claim. The same year the Catholic Emancipation Bill was passed, and he, returned for Clare unopposed, took his seat in 1830, being afterwards returned for Waterford.

He formed a new society for Repeal, revived as often as suppressed by others under new names. He denounced the ministry of Wellington and Peel, but in the face of a threatened prosecution (1831) he temporised, saved himself, and was made King's Counsel. In 1830 the potato crop had been very poor, and under O'Connell's advice the people declined to pay tithes, and that winter disorder was rampant everywhere. He had sat last for Kerry, when at the general election of 1832 he was returned for Dublin. At this time he nominated about half of the candidates returned, while three of his sons and two of his sons-in-law composed his 'household brigade.' Of the 105 Irish members 45—his famous 'tail'—were declared Repealers. He fought fiercely against the Coercion Act of 1833. By Feargus O'Connor, the *Freeman's Journal*, and his more ardent followers he was forced to bring the Repeal movement prematurely into parliament; a motion for inquiry was defeated by 523 to 38. For the next five years (1835–40) he gave the Whigs a steady support. His phrase 'a bloated buffoon,' applied to Lord Alvanley, brought a challenge which was refused, but his son Morgan went out in his stead. D'Israeli now attacked him fiercely at the Taunton election in 1835. In a speech at Dublin O'Connell retorted by calling him 'a liar' and 'heir-at-law of the blasphemous thief who died upon the cross.' D'Israeli challenged Morgan O'Connell in his father's stead, but the challenge was declined. The Carlow election of 1835 brought upon him the charge of having pocketed money to procure a man a seat, but the inquiry only brought out that he was grossly careless in managing affairs. To serve his country he had surrendered a very lucrative practice at the bar (£7000 a year) and all hope of professional promotion; though as much as £10,000 of tribute flowed yearly into his hands, he expended it faithfully in the cause; and, in spite of the large fortune bequeathed by his uncle in 1825 and a subscription of £50,000 in 1829, died worth scarcely a thousand pounds. Mulgrave and Drummond governed Ireland so mildly that O'Connell was prepared to abandon the Repeal agitation. In 1836 he was unseated on petition for Dublin, and he was returned for Kilkenny. In 1837 the Mastership of the Rolls was offered him but declined. In August he founded his 'Precursor Society,' and in April 1840 his famous Repeal Association. Yet the agitation languished till the appearance of the *Nation* in 1842 brought him the aid of Dillon, Duffy, Davis, Mangan, and Daunt. In 1841 O'Connell lost his seat at Dublin, but found another at Cork, and in November he was elected Lord Mayor of Dublin. In 1843 he brought up Repeal in the Dublin corporation, and carried it by 41 to 15. The agitation now leaped into prominence; that year's rent was £48,400; monster meetings were held—at that on the Hill of Tara, 15th August 1843, the attendance was three-quarters of a million. But now the Young Ireland party began to grow impatient of the old chief's tactics, and O'Connell allowed himself to outrun his better judgment. Wellington poured 35,000 men into Ireland. A great meeting was fixed at Clontarf for Sunday, October 8, 1843, but it was proclaimed the day before, and O'Connell issued a counter-proclamation abandoning the meeting. Early in 1844 he was tried with his son and five of his chief supporters for a conspiracy to raise sedition, and after a twenty-three days' trial was found guilty, and on May 30 sentenced to twelve months' imprisonment and a fine of £2000. The House of Lords set aside the verdict on September 4; but for fourteen weeks the Tribune lay in prison. He opposed Peel's provincial 'godless colleges,' and it soon came to an open split between him and Young Ireland (1846). Next followed the potato famine. Vexation at the breach in his party, consciousness of failure, religious austerities, and insidious disease combined to break down his herculean frame. He left Ireland for the last time in January 1847, and died at Genoa on the way to Rome, May 15, 1847. His heart was carried to Rome, and buried in St Agatha's; his body rests in the Glasnevin Cemetery, Dublin. Of O'Connell's writings the most characteristic is the *Letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury* (1842). His *Memoir of Ireland* (1843) is poor and inaccurate. There are Lives by his son John (1846), Fagan (1847–48), Cusack (1872), O'Rourke (1875), Dunlop ('Heroes of the Nations,' 1900), MacDonagh (1903), and by Denis Gwynn (1929). See W. J. O'Neill Daunt's *Personal Recollections* (1848); his son's *Recollections* (1849); Lecky's *Leaders of Public Opinion in Ireland*, the ablest estimate of his character (new ed. 1903); Cusack's *Speeches and Public Letters of the Liberator* (1875); Shaw Lefevre's *Peel and O'Connell* (1887); the study by J. A. Hamilton in the 'Statesmen' series (1888); and W. J. Fitzpatrick's authoritative *Correspondence of Daniel O'Connell* (1888).

O'Connor, Feargus Edward, Chartist, born July 18, 1794, studied at Trinity College, Dublin, was called to the Irish bar, and entered parliament for Cork Co. in 1832. Estranged from O'Connell, he devoted himself to the cause of the working-classes in England. His eloquence and enthusiasm gave him vast popularity, and his Leeds *Northern Star* (1837) did much to advance Chartism. Elected for Nottingham 1847, he presented the monster petition in April 1848. In 1852 he became hopelessly insane, and died August 30, 1855.

O'Connor, Thomas Power (1848–1929), P.C. (1924), born at Athlone, was educated at Queen's College, Galway, became a journalist, and edited the *Sun*, *M.A.P.*, *T.P.'s Weekly*, &c. Elected M.P. for Galway in 1880, he sat for Liverpool 1885, and was a conspicuous Irish Nationalist. He wrote on Beaconsfield, the Parnell movement, and *Memoirs of an Old Parliamentarian* (1928), &c. See Life by Hamilton Fyfe (1934).

Octavia, sister of the emperor Augustus, distinguished for beauty and womanly virtues. On the death of her first husband, Marcellus, she consented in 40 B.C. to marry Antony, to reconcile him and her brother; but in a few years Antony forsook her for Cleopatra. She died 11 B.C.

Octavian. See Augustus.

O'Curry, Eugene (1796–1862), Irish antiquary, wrote on *MS. Materials for Irish History* (1861) and *Customs of the Ancient Irish* (1873).

Odescalchi. See Innocent XI.

Odilon Barrot. See Barrot.

Odo, Bishop of Bayeux and Earl of Kent, was half-brother to William the Conqueror (q.v.), played under him a conspicuous part in English history, and died 1097.

Odoacer, or Odovacar, son of a captain of the Germanic Scyrri in the service of the Western Roman empire, took part in the revolution which (475) drove Julius Nepos from the throne and conferred on Orestes's son Romulus the title of Augustus, scoffingly turned to Augustulus. With the Herulians and other Germanic mer-

cenaries he marched against Pavia, and stormed the city (476). Romulus abdicated, and thus perished the Roman empire. Odoacer was a politic ruler; but his increasing power excited the alarm of the Byzantine emperor Zeno, who encouraged Theoderic, king of the Ostrogoths, to undertake an expedition against Italy (489). Odoacer, defeated in three great battles, shut himself up in Ravenna, which he defended for three years. Compelled by famine, he capitulated (493); a fortnight after he was assassinated by Theoderic himself. See Hodgkin's *Italy and her Invaders*.

O'Donnell, Hugh Roe (?1571–1602), Lord of Tyrconnel, fought against the English in Ireland, and fled to Spain in 1602, leaving his power to his brother, Rory O'Donnell (1575–1608), who kissed the king's hand, and was made Earl of Tyrconnel (1603); but having plotted to seize Dublin Castle (1607), fled, and died at Rome.

O'Donnell, Leopold, Marshal of Spain, born at Teneriffe, 12th January 1809, was descended from an Irish family. He supported the infant Isabella against Don Carlos, and emigrated with the queen-mother to France. In 1843 his intrigues against Espartero were successful; and as governor-general of Cuba he amassed a fortune. He returned to Spain in 1846; was made war minister by Espartero in 1854, but in 1856 supplanted him by a *coup d'état*. He was in three months' time succeeded by Narváez, but in 1858 he returned to power; in 1859 he commanded in Morocco, took the Moorish camp, and was made Duke of Tetuan. In 1866 his cabinet was upset by Narváez, and he died, 5th November 1867.

Œcolampadius, Joannes (Latinised Greek for Hausschein), was born in 1482 at Weinsberg in Swabia. He studied at Heidelberg, became tutor to the sons of the Elector Palatine, and subsequently preacher at Basel, where Erasmus employed him. In 1516 he entered a convent at Augsburg, but under Luther's influence commenced reformer at Basel in 1522 as preacher and professor of Theology. On the Lord's Supper he gradually adopted the views of Zwingli, disputed with Luther at Marburg in 1529, and wrote treatises. He died 24th November 1531. See Lives by Herzog (1843) and Hagenbach (1859).

Œhlenschläger, Adam Gottlob, born 14th November 1779 in Copenhagen, was by 1805 foremost of Danish poets. *Hakon Jarl* was his first tragedy (1807; trans. by Lascelles, 1875); *Correggio* (trans. by Theod. Martin, 1854) dates from 1809. In 1810 he was made professor of Æsthetics in Copenhagen University. He died 20th January 1850. His fame rests principally on his twenty-four tragedies, most of them on northern subjects. See his Autobiography (1830–31), Reminiscences (1850); Lives by Arentzen (1879) and Nielsen (1879). [*Eh-len-shlay'ger; g* hard.]

Oehler, Gustav Friedrich (1812–72), professor at Breslau (1845) and Tübingen (1852), wrote on *Theology of the Old Testament* (trans. 1875). [*Eh'ler.*]

Oersted, Hans Christian (1777–1851), Danish physicist, professor at the university of Copenhagen, discovered electro-magnetism. [*Er'steth.*]

Oetinger, Christoph Friedrich (1702–82), German theosophic theologian. See monographs by Auberlin (1848), Ehmann (1852; 2d ed. 1877), and Wächter (1885). [*Eh'-ting-er.*]

Offa, king of Mercia in 757–796, contended successfully against Wessex and the Welsh, and made Mercia the principal state in England.

Offenbach, Jacques, composer of opera-bouffe, born of Jewish parents at Cologne, 21st June 1819. He came to Paris in 1833, becoming *chef d'orchestre* in the Théâtre Français in 1848, and manager of the *Bouffes Parisiens* in 1855; and died 5th October 1880. He composed a vast number of light, lively operettas, *Le Mariage aux Lanternes*, &c., but is best known as inventor of modern opera-bouffe, represented by *Orphée aux Enfers* (1858), *La Belle Hélène*, *La Barbe Bleu*, *La Grande Duchesse*, *Geneviève de Brabant*, *Roi Carotte*, and *Madame Favart*. *Les Contes d'Hoffmann* is still popular.

Ofterdingen, Heinrich von, one of the famous minnesinger or lyric poets of Germany, who flourished between the years 1170 and 1250. At the Thuringian court at Eisenach occurred the semi-mythical Wartburgkrieg (*c.* 1207), a poetical contest between the chief minnesingers, at which Walther von der Vogelweide (q.v.) was victor.

Ogier le Danois, a vassal noble of Charlemagne, the theme of a Chanson de Geste, written by Raimbert of Paris before 1150.

Oglethorpe, James Edward, born in London, 22d Dec. 1696, the son of Sir Theophilus Oglethorpe, served with Prince Eugene, and in 1722–54 sat in parliament. Meanwhile he projected a colony in America for debtors from English jails and persecuted Austrian Protestants. Parliament contributed £10,000; George II. gave a grant of land, after him called Georgia; and in 1732 Oglethorpe went out with 120 persons and founded Savannah. In 1735 he took out 300 more, including the two Wesleys; and in 1738 he was back again with 600 men. War with Spain was declared in 1739; in 1740 Oglethorpe invaded Florida, and in 1742 repulsed a Spanish invasion of Georgia. In 1743 he left the colony to repel malicious charges. He was tried and acquitted after the '45 for failing as major-general to overtake Prince Charles's army. He died at Cranham Hall, Essex, 30th Jan. 1785. See Lives by Harris (1841), Wright (1867), Bruce (1890), and Harriet C. Cooper (1904).

O'Grady, Standish (1846–1928), writer on Irish history and romance, and pioneer of the 'Celtic Renaissance.'—Standish Hayes O'Grady (1832–1915), nephew of first Vt. Guillamore, was the leading Irish scholar of his day.

O'Hagan, Thomas Baron (1812–85), became Solicitor-general for Ireland in 1861 and Lord Chancellor of Ireland in 1868—the first Catholic who held the office since the days of James II.

O'Hara, Theodore (1820–67), author of 'The Bivouac of the Dead,' was a lawyer and journalist, but served as captain in the Mexican war, in the U.S. cavalry, and in the Civil War as a Confederate colonel. See monograph by Ranck (1875).

O'Higgins, Bernardo (1778–1842), natural son of Ambrosio O'Higgins (*c.* 1720–1801), the Irish-born viceroy of Chile (1789) and of Peru (1795), was born at Chillán, played a great part in the Chilean revolt of 1810, and in 1817–23 was the new republic's first president.

Ohm, Georg Simon (1787–1854), German physicist, became in 1849 professor at Munich. Ohm's Law was a result of his researches in electricity, and the measure of resistance is called the *ohm*.

Ohnet, Georges (1848–1918), a leading French novelist, was born in Paris. Under the general title of *Les Batailles de la Vie*, he published a series of novels, some of which went beyond a hundredth edition. *Serge Panine* (1881) was followed by *Le Maître de Forges* (1882), *La Comtesse Sarah* (1883), *Lise Fleuron* (1884), *La grande Marnière* (1885), *Dette de Haine* (1891),

Dernier Amour (1892), *Nimrod et Cie* (1893), *La Femme en Gris* (1895), &c. [*Oh-nay.*]

Ohthere, a Norse sailor, made two exploring voyages for King Alfred between 880 and 900—one round the North Cape to the White Sea.

O'Keeffe, JOHN (1747–1833), dramatist, was born in Dublin, settled in London in 1780, and produced a long series of comic operas, melodramas, &c. See his *Recollections*.

O'Kelly, SEÁN THOMAS, Irish president (1945), born in 1883, was speaker of the first Dail (1919–21), minister for local government (1932–39) and for finance and education (1939–45).

Oken, LORENZ (1779–1851), naturalist and nature philosopher, became professor of Medicine at Jena in 1807. In 1816 he issued a journal called *Iris*, which led to government interference and his resignation. In 1828 he obtained a professorship at Munich, and in 1832 at Zurich. His theory that the skull is a modified vertebra is exploded.

Olaf, the name of several Norwegian kings, chief of whom were—(1) OLAF I. TRYGGVASON (969–1000), king from 995, who perished gloriously in a sea-fight against Danes and Swedes.—(2) OLAF, patron saint of Norway, who was born in 995, and, having made his name a terror on the coasts of Normandy and England, succeeded, in 1015, in securing the throne of Norway. The severity with which he sought to exterminate paganism alienated his subjects, who adhered to Cnut of Denmark. In 1030 he gave Cnut battle at Stiklestad, and was defeated and slain. See *Passio et Miracula Beati Olaui*, edited by Metcalf 1881.—Olaf was also the name of two Danish kings of Northumbria and Dublin, who died in 941 and *c.* 981 respectively.

Olaus. See MAGNUS; PETRI.

Olbers, HEINRICH WILHELM MATTHÄUS (1758–1840), physician and astronomer, practised medicine at Bremen. He calculated the orbit of the comet of 1779; discovered the minor planets Pallas (1802) and Vesta (1807); discovered five comets (all but one already observed at Paris); and invented a method for calculating the velocity of falling stars. He died 2d March 1840. See the Life prefixed to his works by Schilling (3 vols. 1894–97).

Olcott, COLONEL HENRY STEEL (*c.* 1830–1907), a notable theosophist, was by 1856 distinguished in the United States as an agriculturist, fought in the Civil War, and held posts in the accounts department of the army and navy. After the war he devoted himself to theosophy.

Oldcastle, SIR JOHN, the 'good Lord Cobham,' was born about 1378, and is first heard of as serving Henry IV. on the Welsh marches. He acquired the title of Lord Cobham by marrying the heiress, and presented a remonstrance to the Commons on the corruptions of the church. He got Wycliffe's works transcribed and distributed, and paid preachers to propagate his views. In 1411 he commanded an English army in France, and forced the Duke of Orleans to raise the siege of Paris; but in 1413, after the accession of Henry V., he was examined, and condemned as a heretic. He escaped from the Tower into Wales; a Lollard conspiracy in his favour was stamped out; and after four years' hiding he was captured, brought to London, and was 'hanged and burnt hanging,' 14th December 1417. Halliwell-Phillipps first proved in 1841 that Shakespeare's Sir John Falstaff was based on a popular tradition of dislike for the heretic Oldcastle—a view endorsed in Gairdner and Spedding's *Studies* (1881). Though he stood high in the favour of Prince Hal, there is no historical ground for representing him as his 'boon companion.'

Oldenbarneveldt. See BARNEVELDT.

Oldenburg, HENRY (1626–77), under the Commonwealth was consul in London for his native city, Bremen. He was an original member of the Royal Society, and as joint-secretary, edited its *Transactions* 1664–77, maintaining an extensive correspondence with Spinoza, Leibniz, Bayle, &c. Milton addressed him in the *Epistolæ Familiares*.

Oldfield, ANNE (1683–1730), actress, was born in London, made her début in 1700, stood high in public favour by 1705, and played till the last year of her life. See Edward Robins, *The Palmy Days of Nance Oldfield* (1898).

Oldham, JOHN (1653–83), poet, was especially distinguished as a satirist and writer of odes.

Oldmixon, JOHN (1673–1742), author of dull, partisan histories of England, Scotland, Ireland, and America, and of works on logic and rhetoric. He is one of the heroes of Pope's *Dunciad*.

Old Mortality. See PATERSON (ROBERT).

Oldys, WILLIAM (1696–1761), bibliographer, natural son of Dr Oldys, Chancellor of Lincoln. For about ten years Oldys was librarian to the Earl of Oxford, whose valuable collection of books and MSS. he arranged and catalogued, and by the Duke of Norfolk he was appointed Norroy King-of-arms. His chief works are a *Life of Sir Walter Raleigh*, prefixed to Raleigh's *History of the World* (1736); *The British Librarian* (1737); *The Harleian Miscellany* (1753), besides many miscellaneous literary and bibliographical articles.

Ole Bull. See BULL.

Olga, ST, a Russian saint, wife of the Duke of Kieff, who governed during the minority of her son, till 955. Thereafter she was baptised at Constantinople, and returning to Russia, laboured for the new creed until her death in 968.

Oliphant, LAURENCE, born at Capetown in 1829, son of the Attorney-general there (afterwards Chief-justice in Ceylon), was admitted to the Scottish bar, and later to the English bar. His first work, *A Journey to Khatmandu* (1852), was followed by *The Russian Shores of the Black Sea* (1853). He next became private secretary to the Earl of Elgin, then Governor-general of Canada, whom later he accompanied to China, thus finding material for his books *Minnesota and the Far West* (1855) and *The Earl of Elgin's Mission to China* (1860). In 1861, while acting as Chargé d'Affaires in Japan, he was severely wounded by assassins, and from 1865 to 1868 he sat for the Stirling burghs. His *Piccadilly* (1870) was a book of exceptional promise, bright with wit and delicate irony. He joined the religious community of T. L. Harris (q.v.) in the United States, and finally settled at Haifa in Palestine. He died at Twickenham, 23d December 1888. His later mystical views he published in *Sympneumata* (1886) and *Scientific Religion* (1888), as well as in his novel *Masollam* (1886); they had been indicated in his earlier novel, *Altiora Peto* (1883). Other books were *The Transcaucasian Campaign under Omar Pasha* (1856), *Patriots and Filibusters* (1860), *The Land of Gilead* (1881), *Traits and Travesties* (1882), *The Land of Khemi* (1882), *Haifa* (1887), and *Episodes in a Life of Adventure* (1887). See Life by Mrs Oliphant.

Oliphant, MRS MARGARET (*née* WILSON), novelist, born in 1828 at Wallyford near Musselburgh.

In 1849 her *Passages in the Life of Mrs Margaret Maitland* instantly won approval. This was followed by a rapid succession of novels. It was by the *Chronicles of Carlingford* (first in *Blackwood's*, 1861–64) that her reputation as a novelist was secured. In one of this series, *The Doctor's Family*, little Netty is an original creation; but another, *Salem Chapel*, shows a wider and more vigorous grasp. Her contributions to general literature, mostly historical and biographical, were many. Mrs Oliphant settled at Windsor in 1866. She received a pension in 1868, and died at Wimbledon, 25th June 1897. See her *Autobiography and Letters* (1899).

Olivares, GASPAR DE GUZMÁN, COUNT OF, Duke of San Lúcar, born in 1587 at Rome, where his father was ambassador, was the favourite of Philip IV. of Spain, and his prime-minister for twenty-two years. He wrung money from the country to carry on wars against Portugal, France, and the Netherlands. His attempts to rob the people of their privileges provoked insurrections, and roused the Portuguese to shake off the Spanish yoke in 1640, and the king was obliged to dismiss him in 1643. He died 22d July 1645. See a Life by De la Rocca (1673).

Olive, PRINCESS, the title assumed in 1820 by an impudent pretender, Mrs Olivia Serres, who claimed to have been born at Warwick, 3d April 1772, the granddaughter of the Rev. Dr Wilmot, her mother being his only daughter, her father the Duke of Cumberland, youngest brother of George III. In 1791 she had married John Thomas Serres (1759–1825), marine painter, but separated from him in 1804; and between 1805 and 1819 she had published ten trashy volumes of poetry and fiction. She died in poverty within the 'rules' of the King's Bench, 21st November 1834. Lavinia (b. 1797), the elder of two daughters by her husband, married in 1822 Anthony Thomas Ryves, adopted son of William Combe ('Dr Syntax'), also only to separate. She died 7th December 1871, five years after a jury had decided that Olive Serres was *not* the legitimate daughter of the Duke of Cumberland. See *Life of John Thomas Serres* (1826), E. Walford in *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1873, and vol. li. of *Dict. Nat. Biog.* (1897).

Oll'endorf, HEINRICH GOTTFRIED (1803–65), born at Rawitsch in Posen, taught in Paris, and developed a method of teaching languages.

Ollivier, OLIVIER ÉMILE, born at Marseilles, 2d July 1825, established a reputation at the Parisian bar, and after 1864 acquired influence as a member of the Legislative Assembly. In 1865 the viceroy of Egypt appointed him to a judicial office. In January 1870 Napoleon III. charged him to form a constitutional ministry. But 'with a light heart' he rushed his country into war with Germany, himself to be overthrown on 9th August. He withdrew to Italy for a time. He wrote books on *Lamartine* (1874) and *Thiers* (1879), *L'Église et l'État* (1879), *Principes et Conduite* (1875), *Droit Ecclésiastique Français* (1885), and *L'Empire Libéral*, a defence of his policy (16 vols. 1894–1912). He died 20th Aug. 1913. [*Ol-leev-yay.*]

Olney, RICHARD (1835–1917), American Democratic statesman, was born at Oxford, Mass. He was educated at Harvard, and called to the bar. In 1893 he became Attorney-general under Cleveland, in June 1895 Secretary of State, and within six months caused a crisis by his interference, in virtue of the Monroe Doctrine, in the boundary question between British Guiana and Venezuela. In 1897 he returned to the bar at Boston. In 1913 he declined the ambassadorship to London.

Ol'rik, AXEL (1864–1917), born at Copenhagen, was from 1913 professor there of Scandinavian Folklore.

Olshausen, HERMANN (1796–1839), German theologian, became professor at Berlin (1821), Königsberg (1827), and Erlangen (1834). His principal work was a commentary on the New Testament, completed by Ebrard and Wiesinger (1830 *et seq.*; Eng. trans. 1847–49; rev. ed. New York, 1856–58). [*Ols-how'zen.*]

Olympias, wife of Philip of Macedon, and mother of Alexander the Great, was the daughter of the king of Epirus. When Philip left her and married Cleopatra, niece of Attalus, she instigated (337 B.C.) his assassination, and subsequently brought about the murder of Cleopatra. After Alexander's death she secured the death of his half-brother and successor. Cassander besieged her in Pydna, and on its surrender put her to death, 316 B.C.

Olympiodorus, a 6th-century Alexandrian Neoplatonist, left a *Life of Plato*, with commentaries on several of his dialogues.—Another was a 5th-century Peripatetic, also at Alexandria.—A third, from Thebes in Egypt, wrote in Greek a history of the western empire.

O'Mahony, DANIEL (died 1714), of ancient Irish stock, went to France in 1692, held commands under Villeroy and Vendôme, and did prodigies with his Irish dragoons at Almanza in the Spanish service. [*O-mah'o-ni.*]

O'Mahony, JOHN (1816–77), Fenian head-centre, was born at Kilbeheny, co. Limerick, studied at Trinity College, Dublin, translated Keating's *History of Ireland*, joined in 1848 in Smith O'Brien's rebellion, and after Stephens played the most prominent part in organising Fenianism.

O'Malley, SIR CHARLES WILLIAM CHADWICK (1860–1946), born at Muzaffarpur in India, was educated at Winchester and at New College, Oxford. He became professor of Modern History in 1905, Conservative member of parliament for the University in 1919. He wrote histories of Greece (1888), of Europe, 476–918 (1893), of England (1895–1910), of the art of war (1898, 1937), of the Great Revolt of 1381 (1906), and a full-length *History of the Peninsular War* (1902–30). See his *Things I Have Seen* (1933).

Omar, or 'UMAR (*c.* 581–644), the second khalif, was father of one of Mohammed's wives, and succeeded Abu-bekr in 634. By his generals he built up an empire comprising Persia, Syria, and all North Africa. He was assassinated.

Omar Khayyám, or 'UMAR KHAYYÁM (*c.* 1050–*c.* 1123), the astronomer-poet of Persia, was born (a tent-maker's son) and died at Nishapur. Summoned to Merv by the sultan, he reformed the Moslem calendar. Of his Arabic mathematical treatises, one on algebra was edited and translated by Woepke (1851); and it was as a mathematician that he was known to the western world, until in 1859 Edward FitzGerald published his 'translation' of seventy-five of his *Rubáiyát* or quatrains. Omar was the poet of Agnosticism, though some in his poetry see nothing save the wine-cup and roses, and others read into it that Sufi mysticism with which it was largely adulterated long after Omar's death. FitzGerald's translation is far finer than the original. The *Rubáiyát* is now regarded as an anthology of which little or nothing may be by Omar. There are editions of the *Rubáiyát* by Nicolas (464 quatrains, 1867), Sadik Ali (nearly 800 quatrains, 1878), Whinfield (1883), Dole (1896), Heron Allen (1912). Other

translations are by Whinfield (1882), J. H. McCarthy (prose, 1889), J. Payne (1898), E. Heron Allen (prose, 1898), Pollen (1915). See Life by Shirazi (1905), and works cited at FitzGerald.

Omar Pasha was born at Plasky in Croatia 24th Nov. 1806, his real name being Michael Latas, and served in the Austrian army. In 1828 he deserted, fled to Bosnia, and, embracing Mohammedanism, became writing-master to Abdul-Medjid, on whose accession to the Ottoman throne in 1839 Omar Pasha was made colonel, and in 1842 governor of Lebanon. In 1843–47 he suppressed insurrections in Albania, Bosnia, and Kurdistan. On the invasion of the Danubian Principalities by the Russians in 1853 Omar Pasha, with an army of 60,000 men, crossed the Danube in presence of the enemy, intrenched himself, and defeated the Russians in two battles. In February 1855 he arrived in the Crimea, and repulsed 40,000 Russians at Eupatoria. He was sent too late to relieve Kars. In 1861 he again pacified Bosnia and Herzegovina, and overran Montenegro in 1862. He died 18th April 1871.

O'Meara, Barry Edward (1786–1836), born in Ireland, served as surgeon in the army, but was dismissed in 1808 for his share in a duel. He was on the *Bellerophon* when Napoleon came on board, and accompanied him as private physician to St Helena, took part in his squabbles with Sir Hudson Lowe, and was compelled to resign in 1818. Asserting in a letter to the Admiralty that Sir Hudson Lowe had dark designs against his captive's life, he was dismissed the service. His *Napoleon in Exile* (1822) made a great sensation.

Omnium, Jacob. See Higgins.

Omori, Fusakichi (1868–1923), Japanese seismologist, born at Fukui, professor at Tōkyō.

O'Neill, Eliza (Lady Becher) (1791–1872), daughter of a stage-manager at Drogheda, became a very distinguished actress, appearing at Covent Garden in 1814, and retired from the stage in 1819 on marrying William Wrixon Becher, M.P. for Mallow and subsequently a baronet.

O'Neill, Eugene, born in 1888 at New York, tried commerce, the sea, and other callings ere he took to play writing (1914), and proved himself America's foremost dramatist with *The Emperor Jones* (1920), *Anna Christie* (1923), &c.

O'Neill, Hugh, Earl of Tyrone, and 'arch-rebel,' was the son of an illegitimate son of Con O'Neill (?1484–?1559), a warlike Irish chieftain who was made Earl of Tyrone on his submission to Henry VIII. in 1542. His grandson, Hugh (born about 1540), was invested with the title and estates in 1587, but soon plunged into intrigues with the Irish rebels and the Spaniards against Elizabeth, as 'the O'Neill' spread insurrection in 1597 all over Ulster, Connaught, and Leinster, and in spite of Spanish support was defeated by Mountjoy at Kinsale, and badly wounded. He made submission, but intrigued with Spain against James I., and in 1607 fled, dying at Rome in 1616.—His nephew, Owen Roe O'Neill (?1590–1649), won a distinguished place in the Spanish military service, came to Ireland in 1642, fought for a time with great success against Scots and English for an independent Ireland, but died suddenly when about to measure himself against Cromwell. See a monograph by J. F. Taylor (1896).—A kinsman, Sir Phelim O'Neill, was the leader of the insurrection, not so much against the English government as against the English and Scots settlers in Ulster, in which occurred the massacre of 1641.—Shane O'Neill (?1530–1567), eldest legitimate son of Con O'Neill, was second Earl of Tyrone, nominally acknowledged Elizabeth, but was always at war with the Scots and the O'Donnells.

Onkelos, the reputed author of an Aramaic Targum of the Pentateuch, produced by the scholars of R. Akiba between 150 and 200 A.D. in Palestine. 'Onkelos' is a corruption of Akylas (Greek for Aquila), the name of the actual translator of the Old Testament into Greek, c. 130 A.D.

Onnes, Heike Kamerlingh (1853–1926), born at Groningen, became professor of Physics at Leyden. He obtained liquid helium, and discovered that the electrical resistance of metals cooled to near absolute zero all but disappears.

Onomac'ritus, a religious poet at Athens under the Pisistratidæ, who influenced the development of the Orphic mysteries and collected the oracles, but was banished for falsifying them. He helped to arrange the Homeric poems.

Onslow, Arthur (1691–1768), son of a commissioner of Excise, was trained a barrister, entered parliament in 1720, and for thirty-three years was a dignified and blameless Speaker of the House of Commons.

Oosterzee, Jan Jakob van (1817–82), Dutch theologian, in 1862 became professor at Utrecht, and leader of the Evangelical school. [*Oas'ter-zay.*]

Opie, John, R.A., was born, a carpenter's son, near St Agnes, Truro, in May 1761. His attempts at portrait-painting interested Dr Wolcot ('Peter Pindar'), by whom in 1780 he was taken to London to become the 'Cornish Wonder.' The ebb in the tide of good-fortune only brought out Opie's manly independence, and he tried 'high art,' large historical or scriptural subjects. He also painted works in illustration of Boydell's Shakespeare, Bowyer's English History, Macklin's Poets and Biblical Gallery, &c. His 'Murder of James I. of Scotland,' 'The Slaughter of Rizzio,' 'Jephtha's Vow,' 'Presentation in the Temple,' 'Arthur and Hubert,' 'Belisarius,' and 'Juliet in the Garden' are his most noted works. Successively A.R.A. and R.A., he wrote a Life of Reynolds and a discourse on Art, and lectured on Art at the Royal Institution. He obtained a divorce from his first wife; his second wife was the novelist. He died April 9, 1807. See a book by Miss Earland (1912). Amelia Opie, the daughter of a Norwich physician, Dr Alderson, was born 12th November 1769, and while very young wrote songs and tragedies. She was married to Opie in 1798. In 1801 her first novel, *Father and Daughter*, appeared; next year a volume of poems. *Adeline Mowbray* and *Simple Tales* were her next works. On her husband's death she published his lectures, with a memoir. She wrote also *Temper, Tales of Real Life, Valentine's Eve, Tales of the Heart*, and *Madeline*. Mrs Opie became a Quaker in 1825, and afterwards published *Illustrations in Lying, Detraction Displayed*, and articles in periodicals, but no more novels. She died 2d December 1853. See *Memoirs* by Miss Brightwell (1854), and Lady Richmond Ritchie's *Book of Sibyls* (1883).

Opitz, Martin, German poet, born on 23d December 1597, at Bunzlau in Silesia. He earned an inflated reputation by toadying to the German princes. In 1620 he fled to Holland to escape war and the plague; but of the plague he died in Danzig, 20th August 1639. His poems have no imagination and little feeling, and are cold, formal, didactic, pedantic. His works include translations from classic authors (Sophocles and Seneca), the Dutchmen Heinsius and Grotius, and

from the Bible. See books by Palm (1862), Borinski (1883), and Berghöffer (1888).

Oppert, Julius, orientalist, was born of Jewish parents at Hamburg, 9th July 1825, studied at Heidelberg and Bonn, settled in France in 1847, in 1857 became professor of Sanskrit, and wrote on Assyria, Babylon, and cuneiform inscriptions. He died in August 1905.

Orange, Princes of. See William III., William the Silent.

Orcagna (c. 1316–68), a nickname, corrupted from *Arcagnuolo*, 'Archangel,' of Andrea di Cione, who, the son of a Florentine silversmith, distinguished himself as sculptor, painter, architect, and poet. The tabernacle in Or San Michele at Florence is a triumph in sculpture. His greatest paintings are frescoes and an altarpiece in Santa Maria Novella, and a 'Coronation of the Virgin' in the National Gallery. [*Or-kan'ya.*]

Orchardson, Sir William Quiller (knighted 1907), born in 1831 in Edinburgh, came to London in 1862, and was elected A.R.A. in 1868, R.A. in 1877. Among his works are 'The Challenge' (1865), 'The Duke's Antechamber' (1869), 'The Protector' (1871), 'The Bill of Sale' (1875), 'Queen of the Swords' (1877), 'Hard Hit' (1879), 'On board H.M.S. *Bellerophon*' (1880), 'Mariage de Convenance' (1884), 'After' (1886), 'Salon of Madame Récamier' (1885), 'The First Cloud' (1887), 'Her Mother's Voice' (1888), 'The Young Duke (1889), and 'Reflections' (1896). He died 14th April 1910. See Life by his daughter, Mrs Gray (1930).

Orderi'cus Vita'lis (1075–1143), mediæval historian, born, the son of a French priest and an Englishwoman, at Atcham, near Shrewsbury, and educated in the Norman abbey of St Evroul, where he spent his life, although he visited England to collect materials for his *Historia Ecclesiastica* (1123–41), a history mainly of Normandy and England—a singular mixture of important history and trivial gossip. The first edition was by Duchesne (1619); the best is by Le Prevost for the French Historical Society (1838–55). It was translated by T. Forester (1853–56). See Dean Church's *St Anselm* (1870) and Freeman's *Norman Conquest.*

O'Reilly, John Boyle (1844–90), the son of a schoolmaster near Drogheda, was bred a compositor, but becoming a hussar in 1863, was in 1866 sentenced to twenty years' penal servitude for spreading Fenianism in the army. He escaped in 1867 from Western Australia, and settled as a journalist in Boston, U.S., where he became known as an author of songs, novels. [*O'Rī'ey.*]

O'Rell, Max. See Blouet.

Orellana, Francisco de (c. 1500–49), went with Pizarro to Peru and, crossing the Andes, descended the Amazon to its mouth (1541).

Orelli, Kaspar von (1787–1849), scholar, born and died at Zurich. In 1807 he became a Reformed preacher at Bergamo. He edited Horace (1837–38), Tacitus (1846–47), and Cicero (1826–31).

Orelli, Konrad von (1846–1912), Swiss theologian, was born at Zurich. In 1869 he became preacher at Zürich, professor extra-ordinary of Theology at Basel in 1873, professor in 1881.

Orfila, Mathieu Joseph Bonaventure, founder of toxicology, born at Mahón in Minorca, 24th April 1787, studied at Valencia, Barcelona, and Paris. In 1811 he lectured on chemistry, botany, and anatomy. In 1813 appeared his celebrated *Traité de Toxicologie Générale.* In 1819 he became professor of Medical Jurisprudence, and in 1823 of Chemistry. He died 12th March 1853. Other works were on medical chemistry (1817) and on forensic medicine (1825). [*Or'fee-la.*]

Orford. See Walpole.

Oriani, Alfredo (1852–1909), wrote Italian social novels.

Oribasius (326–403 A.D.), Greek medical author, and physician to Julian the Apostate, was born at Pergamus or Sardis.

Or'igen, the most learned and original of the early church fathers, was born, probably at Alexandria, in 185, and was the son of the Christian martyr Leonidas. He studied in the catechetical school of Clement, and soon acted as master. He made a thorough study of Plato, the later Platonists and Pythagoreans, and the Stoics, under the Neoplatonist Ammonius Saccas. At Alexandria he taught for twenty-eight years (204–232), composed the chief of his dogmatic treatises, and commenced his great works of textual and exegetical criticism. During his visit to Palestine in 216 the bishops of Jerusalem and Cæsarea employed him to lecture in the churches, and in 230 they consecrated him presbyter without referring to his own bishop. An Alexandrian synod deprived him of the office of presbyter. The churches of Palestine, Phœnicia, Arabia, and Achaea declined to concur in this sentence; and Origen, settling at Cæsarea in Palestine, founded a school of literature, philosophy, and theology. In the last twenty years of his life he made many journeys. In the Decian persecution at Tyre he was cruelly tortured, and there he died in 254. His exegetical writings extended over nearly the whole of the Old and New Testaments, and included *Scholia, Homilies,* and *Commentaries.* Of the Homilies only a small part has been preserved in the original, much, however, in the Latin translations by Rufinus and Jerome; but the translators tampered with them. Of the Commentaries a number of books on Matthew and John are extant in Greek. His gigantic *Hexapla,* the foundation of the textual criticism of the Scriptures, is mostly lost. His *Eight Books against Celsus,* preserved entire in Greek, constitute the greatest of early Christian apologies. The speculative theology of the *Peri Archōn* is extant mostly in the garbled translation of Rufinus. Two books on *The Resurrection* and ten books of *Stromata* are lost. The eclectic philosophy of Origen bears a Neoplatonist and Stoical stamp. The idea of the proceeding of all spirits from God, their fall, redemption, and return to God, is the key to the development of the world, at the centre of which is the incarnation of the Logos. All scripture admits of a threefold interpretation —literal, psychical or ethical, and pneumatic or allegorical. There are editions of his works by Kötschau, &c. (1899 *et seq.*), by De la Rue (1733–1759). See Harnack's *Dogmengeschichte,* Farrar's *Lives of the Fathers* (1889); German works on Origen by Thomasius (1837) and Redepenning (1846); French by Joly (1860), Freppel (1868), Denis (1884), de Faye (3 vols. 1923–28), Cadion (1932); English by J. Patrick (1892) and Fairweather (1901).

Orkhan, Turkish sultan (1326–59), son of Othman, took Brusa in his father's time, and afterwards reduced Nicæa and Mysia. He organised the state and founded the Janizaries.

Orléans (Eng. *Orleans*), a ducal title thrice conferred by French kings on brothers—in 1392 by Charles VI., in 1626 by Louis XIII., and in 1660 by Louis XIV. on Philippe (1640–1701). His son was the regent, Philippe (1674–1723), and his great-grandson was 'Égalité' (see below).

Égalité's son was King Louis Philippe (q.v.). His eldest son (1810–42) took the title, but it was not borne by that duke's son, the Comte de Paris, who settled in England, in 1883 became head of the Bourbon house of France, and died in 1894. His son (see below) resumed the old ducal title. (Louis Philippe's younger sons were the Dukes of Aumale, Nemours, Montpensier, and the Prince de Joinville.)

Charles, Duke of Orleans (1391–1465), married in 1406 his cousin Isabella, widow of Richard II. of England. In alliance with the infamous Bernard d'Armagnac, he did his best to avenge on the Duke of Burgundy his father's murder. He commanded at Agincourt (October 1415), and was taken prisoner and carried to England, where he spent over a quarter of a century, composing ballades, rondels, &c., in French and English, conventional, musical, and graceful. He was ransomed in 1440, and during the last third of his life he maintained a kind of literary court at Blois. His son became Louis XII. See his *English Poems*, ed. Steele (E.E.T.S. 1941), and R. L. Stevenson, in *Familiar Studies* (1882).

Jean Baptiste Gaston, Duke of Orleans (1608–60), third son of Henry IV., troubled France with bloody but fruitless intrigues against Richelieu. He was lieutenant-general of the kingdom during the minority of Louis XIV., was at the head of the Fronde, but soon made terms with Mazarin. See his *Mémoires* (1683).

Philippe, Duke of Orleans, regent of France during the minority of Louis XV., son of the first Duke Philippe, and grandson of Louis XIII., was born 2d August 1674. He possessed excellent talents, but was early demoralised. The king compelled him to marry his daughter by Madame de Montespan. The young prince showed courage at Steenkirk and Neerwinden, and commanded with success in Italy and Spain. For some years he lived in exile from the court, spending his time by turns in profligacy, the fine arts, and chemistry. Louis XIV. at his death appointed (1715) the Duke of Orleans sole regent. He was popular, but his adoption of Law's schemes led to disaster. His alliance with England and Holland (1717) was joined by the emperor, and overthrew Alberoni. He expelled the Pretender from France, debarred the parliament of Paris from meddling with political affairs, and to appease the Jesuits sacrificed the Jansenists. Enfeebled by his debaucheries, he died 2d Dec. 1723. See works by Piossens (1749), Capefigue (1838), Leclerq (1921), Saint-André (1928).

Louis-Philippe Joseph, the famous *Égalité*, was born April 13, 1747, and succeeded to the title on his father's death in 1785. He early fell into debauchery, and was looked upon coldly at court, especially after the accession of Louis XVI. (1774). He visited London frequently, became an intimate friend of the Prince of Wales, afterwards George IV., infected young France with Anglomania in the form of horse-racing and hard drinking, and made himself popular by profuse charity. In 1787 he showed his liberalism boldly against the king, and was sent by a *lettre-de-cachet* to his château of Villers-Cotterets. As the States-general drew near he lavished his wealth in disseminating throughout France books and papers by Sieyès and other liberals. In 1788 he promulgated his *Délibérations*, written by Laclos, to the effect that the *tiers état* was the nation, and in June 1789 he led the forty-seven nobles who seceded from their own order to join it. He dreamed of becoming constitutional king of France, or at least regent. He gradually lost influence, felt hopeless of the Revolution, and thought of going to America. In 1792, all hereditary titles being swept away, he adopted the name of Philippe Égalité, was twentieth deputy for Paris to the Convention, and voted for the death of the king. His eldest son, afterwards King Louis-Philippe, rode with Dumouriez, his commander, into the Austrian camp. Égalité was at once arrested, with all the Bourbons still in France, and, after six months' durance, was found guilty of conspiracy and guillotined, 6th November 1793. See works by Baschet, by Tournois (1840–43), by Britsch (1926), and Mrs Elliot's *Journal* (1859).

Louis Philippe Robert (1869–1926), eldest son of the Comte de Paris, went to France in 1890, and was imprisoned for contravening the law banishing the heirs of families that have reigned.—Jean, Duc de Guise (1874–1940), his brother-in-law, son of the Duc de Chartres, succeeded as head of the house.—Prince Henri of Orleans (1867–1901), traveller (his *Tonkin and Siam* was translated 1893), who fought a duel with the Count of Turin in 1897, was Jean's brother.

Orloff, a Russian family that rose to eminence, when one of its members, Gregory (1734–83), succeeded Poniatowski as the favourite of Catharine II. It was he who planned the murder of Peter III., and his brother Alexis (1737–1808) who committed the deed (1762). The legitimate line of Orloff became extinct; but Feodor, a brother of Gregory and Alexis, left four illegitimate sons, one of whom, Alexis (1786–1861), signalised himself during the French wars and in Turkey, represented Russia at the London conference of 1832, in 1844 was at the head of the secret police, stood high in favour with the Emperor Nicholas, in 1856 was Russian representative at the congress of Paris, and was made president of the grand council of the empire.

Orm, or Ormin, versifier and spelling-reformer, born probably in Lincolnshire, was an Augustinian monk about 1200 A.D., author of the 'Ormulum' named after him, a series of homilies in verse on the gospel history, first printed by White in 1852 (new ed. by Holt, 1878).

Ormerod, Eleanor A. (1828–1901), LL.D. (Edin. 1900), entomologist, daughter of George Ormerod (1785–1873), the historian of Cheshire, in 1882–92 was consulting entomologist to the Royal Agricultural Society. Her *Manual of Injurious Insects* (1881), *Guide to Methods of Insect Life* (1884), and *Agricultural Entomology* (2d ed. 1892) are well known. See her *Autobiography* (1904).

Ormonde, James Butler, Duke of, of the ancient Anglo-Irish family of Butler, was born in London in 1610, and in 1632 succeeded to the earldom and estates of Ormonde. During the Strafford administration he greatly distinguished himself, and in the rebellion of 1640 was appointed to the chief command of the army; but when, in 1643, he concluded an armistice, his policy was condemned by both great parties. In the last crisis of the king's fortunes he retired to France, returned again to Ireland with the all but desperate design of restoring the royal authority, but after a gallant struggle was compelled (1650) to return to France. At the Restoration he was rewarded by the ducal title of Ormonde. He twice again returned to the government of Ireland. In 1679 an attempt was made on his life by the notorious Colonel Blood, supposed to have been instigated by the Duke of Buckingham. He escaped uninjured, and lived until 1688. See Lives by Carte (1736) and Lady Burghclere (1912).—James Butler, second Duke of Ormonde, and

grandson of the foregoing, was born in Dublin in 1665. As Earl of Ossory he served in the army against Monmouth. After his accession to the dukedom in 1688, he took his share in the Revolution conflict. He headed William's life-guards at the battle of the Boyne. In 1702 he commanded the troops in Rooke's expedition against Cadiz; in 1703 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and in 1711 commander-in-chief against France and Spain. Under George I. he fell into disgrace, and was impeached in 1715 of high-treason, his estates being attainted; he retired to France, spent years in the intrigues of the Pretender, and died abroad in 1746. Letters written by him in organising the attempt by Spain to invade England and Scotland in 1719 were in 1890 brought to light, and in 1896 published by the Scottish History Society.

Orosius, Paulus, a Spanish presbyter and historian, visited Augustine in 415, and went to study under Jerome at Bethlehem. His uncritical compilation, *Historiarum adversus Paganos Libri vii.* (ed. by Zangemeister, Vien. 1882), from the Creation to 417 A.D., a favourite text-book during the Middle Ages, was translated into English by King Alfred (ed. Sweet, 1883).

O'Rourke, Sir Brian-na-Murtha, Irish chieftain in Galway, Sligo, and the west of Ulster, was in frequent collision with the English authorities, sheltered the Spaniards of the Armada wrecked on Irish coasts, and in 1591 went to Scotland to seek support from James VI., who handed him over to the English. He was tried and executed at Tyburn in 1591.

Orpen, Sir William (1878–1931), born at Stillorgan, County Dublin, studied at the Metropolitan School of Art in Dublin, and the Slade School. A.R.A. in 1910, R.A. in 1919, he painted many fine portraits.

Orrery. See Boyle (Charles).

Orsini, Felice, conspirator, born in December 1819, at Meldola, in the States of the Church, of an ancient and distinguished family, was, as the son of a conspirator, early initiated into secret societies, and in 1844 was sentenced at Rome to the galleys, amnestied, and again imprisoned for political plots. In 1848 he was elected to the Roman Constituent Assembly. He took part in the defence of Rome and Venice, agitated in Genoa and Modena, and in 1853 was shipped by the Sardinian government to England, where he formed close relations with Mazzini. Next year he was at Parma, Milan, Trieste, Vienna, until arrested and confined at Mantua. In 1856 he escaped to England, where he supported himself by public lecturing, and wrote *Austrian Dungeons in Italy* (1856). In 1857 he went to Paris to assassinate Napoleon III. as an obstacle to revolution in Italy. Orsini and three others threw three bombs under Napoleon's carriage (14th January 1858); 10 persons were killed, 156 wounded, but Napoleon and the empress remained unhurt. Orsini and another were guillotined 13th March. See his *Memoirs*, written by himself (Eng. trans. 1857), his Letters (1861), and a work by Montazio (1862). [*Or-see'nee.*]

Ortelius, the Latinised name of the geographer Abraham Ortel, born of German parents in 1527, at Antwerp, where he died in 1598. His *Theatrum Orbis Terrarum* (1570) was the first great atlas.

Orton, Arthur. See Tichborne.

Osborn, Henry Fairfield (1857–1935), born at Fairfield, Conn., studied at Princeton, was assistant professor there 1881–90, professor of Zoology at Columbia University 1891–1910, and thereafter research professor. His work especially on fossil vertebrates is important, and as director he made the American Museum of Natural History famous. He wrote also on evolution, education, a Life of Cope, &c.

Osborn, Sherard, born at Madras, 25th April 1822, entered the navy in 1837. He took part in the Chinese war of 1841–42, commanded vessels in two expeditions (1849 and 1852–55) in search of Sir John Franklin, was head of the British squadron in the Sea of Azov during the Crimean war, and took a leading share in the Chinese war of 1857–59. He helped to lay a cable between Great Britain and Australia, was made rear-admiral in 1873, and helped to fit out the Arctic expedition of Nares and Markham (1875). He died 6th May 1875. He published his *Arctic Journal* (1852), *Journals of M'Clure* (1856), and *Fate of Sir John Franklin* (1860).

Osborne. See Leeds, Bernal O., Temple.

Osbourne, Lloyd (1868–1947), step-son and collaborator of R. L. Stevenson (q.v.), born in San Francisco, was U.S. vice-consul in Samoa, and wrote *Love the Fiddler*, stories, and dramas.

Oscar II. (1829–1907), king of Sweden (1872–1907), and of Norway (1872–1905), a great-grandson of Charles XIV. (q.v.), translated *Faust*, wrote a Life of Charles XII. and poems.

O'Shaughnessy, Arthur (1844–81), born in London, in 1861 entered the British Museum (the natural history department in 1863), and wrote *Epic of Women* (1870), *Lays of France* (1872), *Music and Moonlight* (1874), and *Songs of a Worker* (1881)—diffuse, but revealing a mastery of lyrical forms. See Life by Louise C. Moulton (1894).

Osiander, Andreas (1498–1552), a preacher at Nürnberg (1522), persuaded that city to declare for Luther. Deprived for refusing to agree to the Augsburg Interim (1548), he was made professor of Theology at Königsberg, but soon became entangled in bitter theological strife, disputing the imputation of Christ's righteousness in favour of an infusion doctrine. See Lives by Wilken (1844), Möller (1870), and Hase (1879).

Osman. See Othman.

Osman Digna (1836–1926), born (George Nisbet) at Rouen, a slave-dealer and from 1881 a Mahdist leader on the Red Sea coast and the Abyssinian frontier, was defeated and taken at Tokar (1900). See Life by H. C. Jackson (1926).

Osman Pasha (1837–1900), Turkish general, born at Amasia or at Tokat, held Plevna against the Russians in 1877. See work by Levaux (1891).

Osmund, St, coming from Normandy with the Conqueror, became chancellor (1072) and Bishop of Salisbury (1078). He established the 'Use of Sarum,' and died in 1099.

Ossian, heroic poet of the Gael, and son of the 3d-century hero Fingal or Fionn MacCumhail. His poems James Macpherson (q.v.) professed to have collected and translated. See *Ossian*, with introduction by W. Sharp (1897).

Os'soli. See Fuller (Sarah Margaret).

Ostade, Adriaan van (1610–85), a prolific Dutch painter and engraver. Dancing-greens, farmyards, and beer-shops are favourite subjects.—Isaak (1621–49), his brother, excelled in landscape. [*Os-tah'deh.*]

Osthoff, Hermann (1847–1909), philologist, born in Westphalia, was professor at Heidelberg, and one of the leaders of the New Grammarians.

Ostrovsky, Alexander (1823–85), Russian

dramatist, born at Moscow. His best known play is *The Storm* (1860).

Ostwald, WILHELM (1853–1932), a great physical chemist, born at Riga, was professor at Leipzig 1887–1906, and was awarded a Nobel prize, 1909.

Oswald, ST (c. 605–642), son of Ethelfrith of Bernicia, fought his way to the Northumbrian crown by the defeat (635) of Cædwalla the Welsh king. He had been converted to Christianity at Iona, and established Christianity in Northumbria with St Aidan's help. He fell in battle with Penda.

Oswell, WILLIAM COTTON (1818–93), 'the Nimrod of South Africa,' was born at Leytonstone in Essex, was in the East India Company's service at Madras, went in 1848 to Africa for his health, co-operated with Livingstone in 1849 and 1851, did special service in the Crimea, and travelled in America. See Life (1900) by his son, W. E. Oswell.

Othman, or **Osman I.** (1259–1326), founder of the Ottoman (Turkish) power, was born in Bithynia, and, on the overthrow of the Seljuk sultanate of Iconium in 1299 by the Mongols, gradually subdued great part of Asia Minor. From his name are derived the terms Ottoman and Osmanli.

Othman, third khalif, was Mohammed's secretary and son-in-law, and was chosen in 644. His weak government raised complaints and insurrections on all sides. But Persia was finally subdued, and Herat, Merv, and Balkh captured. He was besieged in Medina, and murdered (656).

Otho, MARCUS SALVIUS, born in 32 A.D., joined Galba in his revolt against Nero (68), but, not being proclaimed Galba's successor, rose against the new emperor, who was slain. Otho was recognised as emperor everywhere save in Germany, whence Vitellius marched on Italy, and completely defeated Otho's forces. Next day Otho, who had worn the purple only three months, stabbed himself (16th April 69).

Otis, JAMES, born at West Barnstable, Mass., 5th February 1725, became a leader of the Boston bar. He was advocate-general in 1760, when the revenue officers demanded his assistance in obtaining from the superior court general search-warrants allowing them to enter any man's house in quest of smuggled goods. Otis refused, resigned, and appeared in defence of popular rights. In 1761, elected to the Massachusetts assembly, he was prominent in resistance to the revenue acts. In 1769 he was savagely beaten by revenue officers and others, and lost his reason. On 23d May 1783 he was killed by lightning. His fame chiefly rests on *The Rights of the Colonies Asserted* (1764). See Life by W. Tudor (1823).

Otto I. (912–973; emperor 972), son of Henry I., in 936 crowned king of the Germans, subdued many turbulent tribes, maintained almost supreme power in Italy, and established Christianity in Scandinavian and Slavonic lands.

Otto, NIKOLAUS (1832–91), born near Schlangenbad, invented a four-stroke gas-engine.

Otway, THOMAS, dramatist, was born at Trotton in Sussex, March 3, 1652, and from Winchester passed in 1669 to Christ Church College, Oxford. He quitted the university without a degree in 1672, failed utterly as an actor, but made a fair hit with his tragedy *Alcibiades* (1675). In it beautiful Mrs Barry made her first appearance, and with her Otway quickly fell in love. In 1676 Betterton accepted his *Don Carlos*, a good tragedy in rhyme. In 1677 Otway translated Racine's *Titus and Berenice*, as well as Molière's *Cheats of Scapin*. The intrigue between Rochester and Mrs Barry drove him a-soldiering to Flanders 1678–79; in the May of the former year appeared his diverting but grossly indecent comedy, *Friendship in Fashion*. The year 1680 yielded two tragedies, *The Orphan* and *Caius Marius*, and his one important poem, *The Poet's Complaint of his Muse*; to 1681 belongs the filthy comedy, *The Soldier's Fortune*. His greatest work, *Venice Preserved, or a Plot Discovered* (1682), is a noble masterpiece of tragic passion. From this time he sinks out of sight, drowned in dissipation, debt, and misery. He reappears again in 1684 with *The Atheist*, a feeble comedy, and in February 1685 with *Windsor Castle*, a poem addressed to the new king, James II. He wore out his wasted life in abject misery in a spunging-house or tavern on Tower Hill, and there he died April 14, 1685. In 1719 a badly edited tragedy, *Heroick Friendship*, was published as his. The best edition of his works is by Ghosh (1932). See R. G. Ham's *Otway and Lee* (1931).

Oudinot, CHARLES NICOLAS (1767–1847), born at Bar-le-Duc, served in the revolutionary wars. In 1805 he obtained the Grand Cross of the Legion of Honour and the command of ten reserve battalions, the 'grenadiers Oudinot.' He fought at Austerlitz and Jena, gained the battle of Ostrolenka (1807), and helped at Friedland. Conspicuous in the Austrian campaign of 1809, he was created Marshal of France and Duke of Reggio. In 1810 he was charged with the occupation of Holland, and took part in the Russian campaign and in the battles of 1813 with Russians and Austrians. He was one of the last to abandon Napoleon. At the second restoration he became a minister of state, commander-in-chief of the royal and national guards, peer of France, &c. In 1823 he commanded in Spain. See Lives by Nollet (1850) and Stiegler (1894), and *Memoirs of Marshal Oudinot* (trans. 1896).—His son, CHARLES NICOLAS-VICTOR OUDINOT, Duke of Reggio (1791–1863), fought in Algeria, and commanded the expedition to Rome in 1849. [*Oo-di-no'.*]

Ouida, the pseudonym of LOUISE RAMÉ or DE LA RAMÉE (1839–1908). Born at Bury St Edmunds, she lived long in London, from 1874 made her home in Italy, and died in poverty at Lucca. She wrote *Strathmore* (1865), *Under Two Flags* (the best, 1868), and many other novels. See Lives by Elizabeth Lee (1914), Y. ffrench (1938).

Ouless, WALTER WILLIAM, portrait-painter, born 21st September 1848 at St Helier, Jersey, first exhibited at the Academy in 1868, and became A.R.A. 1877, R.A. 1881. Of his portraits, those of Darwin, Gladstone, Bright, Lord Roberts, Newman, and Manning are well known. He died on Christmas Day 1933.

Ouseley, SIR FREDERICK ARTHUR GORE, musician, born 12th August 1825, son of Sir Gore Ouseley (1770–1844), diplomatist, orientalist, and first baronet. He graduated at Christ Church and took orders. In 1855 he became professor of Music at Oxford, and in 1856 vicar of St Michael's, Tenbury. He was LL.D., canon of Hereford, &c. His edition of Neumann's *History of Music* and his treatises on harmony are standard works. His oratorios *St Polycarp* and *Hagar* are too severe to be popular. He composed much church music, overtures, glees, and quartets; and died 6th April 1889. See Life by F. W. Joyce (1896). — SIR WILLIAM OUSELEY (1767–1842), the first Sir Gore's brother, was also an orientalist; and his son, Sir William Gore Ouseley (1797–1866), was a diplomatist.

Outram, SIR JAMES, the 'Bayard of India.'

was born 29th January 1803, at Butterley Hall, Derbyshire, the residence of his father, Benjamin Outram (1764–1805), engineer, and was educated in Aberdeen. In 1819 he joined the Bombay native infantry, organised a corps of wild Bhils (1825–35), and was political agent in Gujrat (1835–38). In 1839 he attended Sir John Keane as aide-de-camp into Afghanistan, and did good service; and his eight days' ride of 355 miles from Kelat through the Bolan Pass to the sea is famous. Political agent in Sind (1840), he defended the Residency at Hyderabad against 8000 Beluchis (1843), and opposed Sir Charles Napier's aggressive policy towards the Amir. He was afterwards Resident at Satara and Baroda, and in 1854, on the eve of the annexation of Oudh, was made Resident at Lucknow. In 1857 he commanded the brief and brilliant Persian expedition, and he returned to India a G.C.B. when the Mutiny was raging. Lord Canning tendered him the command of the forces advancing to the relief of Lucknow, but he chivalrously waived the honour in favour of his old lieutenant, Havelock, and accompanied him as a volunteer and as chief-commissioner of Oudh. Lucknow was relieved, and Outram took command, only to be in turn himself besieged. He held the Alum-bagh against overwhelming odds, until Sir Colin Campbell relieved him; and his skilful movement up the Gumti led to a complete victory. For his services he was in 1858 made lieutenant-general, thanked by parliament, and created a baronet. He took his seat as a member of the Supreme Council at Calcutta, but in 1860 had to return to England. He spent a winter in Egypt, died at Pau, 11th March 1863, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. See Lives by Goldsmid (1880) and Trotter (1903).—George Outram (1805–56), editor of the *Glasgow Herald* and author of *Lyrics, Legal and Miscellaneous*, was his cousin, the son of Joseph Outram, manager of the Clyde ironworks.

Overbeck, Johann Friedrich, painter, born at Lübeck, 4th July 1789, studied art at Vienna (1806–10), and settled in Rome, where he allied himself with the like-minded Cornelius, Schadow, Schnorr, and Veit, who, from the stress they laid on religion and moral significance, were scoffed at as Church-Romanticists, Pre-Raphaelites, &c. A Madonna (1811) brought Overbeck into notice; and Bartholdy, the Prussian consul, employed him to adorn his house with Scripture subjects. He next painted in fresco, in the villa of the Marchese Massimo, five compositions from Tasso's *Jerusalem Delivered*. In 1813 he became a Roman Catholic. His oil-pictures are inferior to his frescoes. Among his famous pictures are a fresco at Assisi, 'The Vision of St Francis;' 'Christ's Entry into Jerusalem' (Lübeck); 'Christ's Agony in the Garden' (Hamburg); 'Lo Sposalizio' (Berlin); 'The Triumph of Religion in the Arts' (Frankfort); the 'Incredulity of St Thomas' (London). Overbeck died 12th November 1869. See Life by Atkinson (1882).

Overbury, Sir Thomas, was born in 1581, at Compton-Scorpion, Warwickshire. After three years at Oxford (1595–98), he studied at the Middle Temple, then travelled on the Continent. In 1601 at Edinburgh he met Robert Carr, afterwards minion of James I., who in 1611 made him Viscount Rochester. The two became inseparable friends, and Overbury was, through Carr's influence, knighted in 1608. Meanwhile, in 1606, the lovely but profligate Frances Howard (1592–1632) had married the third Earl of Essex, and had intrigued with more than one lover—Carr the most favoured. Overbury had played pander; but when Carr proposed to get Lady Essex divorced, and marry her, he declared she might do for a mistress but not for a wife. Lady Essex offered Sir Davy Wood £1000 to assassinate him. On 26th April 1613 Overbury, on a trivial and illegal pretext—his refusal to go on an embassy—was thrown into the Tower, where on 15th September he was poisoned. Three months later Carr (now Earl of Somerset) and his paramour were married. But in 1615 an inquiry was instituted, and four of the humbler instruments were hanged. In May 1616 the countess pleaded guilty, and the earl was found guilty; but by a stretch of the royal prerogative they were pardoned. In 1622 they were released from the Tower; and Somerset survived till 1645. His works, posthumous and partly spurious, include *The Wife* (1614), a didactic poem; *Characters* (1614; partly his); and *Crumms fal'n from King James's Table* (1715; doubtful). Rimbault collected them in 1856. See Amos's *The Great Oyer of Poisoning* (1846); Whibley's *Essays in Biography* (1913); Parry's *Overbury Mystery* (1925).

Overstone, Samuel Jones Loyd, Baron, economist and financier, was born in London, 25th September 1796, only son of Mr Lewis Loyd, banker. On leaving Cambridge Loyd entered his father's banking-house, afterwards merged in the London and Westminster Bank. In 1819–26 he was Whig member for Hythe, and in 1850 was raised to the peerage as Baron Overstone. His famous tracts on the management of the Bank of England and the currency were published in 1837–57. He died 17th November 1883, leaving a fortune of over £2,000,000.

Ovid (Publius Ovidius Naso), born 20th March 43 B.C., at Sulmo (Solmona), in the Abruzzi, son of a well-to-do *eques*, and was trained for the bar; but in spite of extraordinary forensic aptitude, he gave his whole energies to poetry, and visited Athens. He was thrice married; and his life at his country-seat, among congenial friends, was an enviable one. His first literary success was his tragedy *Medea*. Then came his *Epistolæ* or *Heroides*, imaginary love-letters from ladies of the heroic foretime to their lords; but his *Amores* occupied the sphere he has made peculiarly his own. His *Medicamina Faciei* (a practical poem on artificial aids to personal beauty) seems to have been preliminary to his true master-work, the *Ars Amandi*, or *Ars Amatoria*, in three books, which appeared about 1 B.C., followed by a subsidiary book entitled *Remedia Amoris*—the former teaching how to win and preserve the love of woman. His second period of poetic activity opens with the *Metamorphoses*, in fifteen books, and with the *Fasti*, designed to be in twelve, of which six only were completed. The *Metamorphoses*, according to Bernhardy, surpasses all that antiquity has to show in brilliant and felicitous metrical narration. The *Fasti* forms in elegiac distichs a poetic commentary on the calendar, seeks to ennoble the policy of Augustus, and revivify forgotten religious ceremonials. Midway in its composition he was banished (8 A.D.). Posterity has failed to fathom the true ground of Ovid's banishment; but nothing could move Augustus to a reprieve of the sentence; so in 9 A.D. he left Rome, as 'relegatus, non exul,' for Tomi, on the Euxine (close to the present Constanța). There he languished out the last years of his life, and died in 17 A.D. This, his third period, produces but minor notes of melancholy. On his way

from Rome he began the elegies which he published in five books, the *Tristia*. Similar in tone and theme are the four books of the *Epistolæ ex Ponto*. His *Ibis*, written in imitation of Callimachus, and his *Halieutica*, a poem extant only in fragments, complete the list of his remains. In mastery of metrical form and in creative fecundity Ovid outsoars all the poets of the Augustan cycle. He is the most voluminous of Latin poets, and in this characteristic may be found the cause of his chief defects—his self-repetition, his too frequent echoings of former felicities, the monotony of his cadences, particularly in the elegiac distich. There are old translations of the *Metamorphoses* by Golding (1565), Sandys (1632), Garth; and one by King (1871). Editions of the text are by Merkel (1853), Riese (1872–74), Magnus (1914); of the *Heroides*, by A. Palmer (1899), *Ibis*, by Robinson Ellis (1882), and *Tristia*, by S. G. Owen (1890). See the monograph by Zingerle (1869–71), and books by A. Church (1876), Rand (1926).

Oviedo y Valdés, Gonzalo Hernández de (1478–1557), born at Madrid, was sent to St Domingo in 1514 as inspector-general of goldmines, and, as historiographer of the Indies, wrote after his return a history thereof (1526; trans. by Eden, 1555; new ed. 1851–55).

Owen ap Gruffydd, prince of Gwynedd or North Wales, fiercely resisted Henry II., but ultimately submitted, and died in 1169.

Owen Glendower. See Glendower.

Owen, John (*c.* 1560–1622), epigrammatist, born at Llanarmon, Pwllheli, became a fellow of New College, Oxford, in 1584, and about 1594 a schoolmaster at Warwick. His Latin *Epigrammata* (1606–13; best ed. by Renouard, Par. 1794) have been five times translated into English since 1619.

Owen, John, Puritan, born at Stadhampton vicarage, Oxfordshire, in 1616, took his B.A. in 1631 from Queen's College, Oxford, and in 1637 was driven from Oxford by dislike to Laud's statutes. Some years he spent as private chaplain; then in 1642 he removed to London, and published *The Display of Arminianism*, a work for which he was rewarded with the living of Fordham in Essex. In 1646 he removed to Coggeshall, and showed his preference for Independency over Presbyterianism. Cromwell carried him in 1649 as his chaplain to Ireland, where he regulated the affairs of Trinity College. Next year (1650) he went with Cromwell to Scotland. In 1651–52 he became dean of Christ Church and vice-chancellor of Oxford University. Here he wrote his *Diatriba de Divina Justitia*, his *Doctrine of the Saints' Perseverance*, his *Vindiciæ Evangelicæ*, and his *Mortification of Sin in Believers*. He was one of the Triers appointed to purge the church of scandalous ministers. He opposed the giving the crown to the Protector, and the year after Cromwell's death he was ejected from his deanery. He bought an estate at Stadhampton, and formed a congregation. The writings of this period are *Communion with God*, *On the Divine Original of the Scriptures*, *Theologoumena*, and a diatribe against Walton's *Polyglott*. These were followed by works on *Indwelling Sin*, on the 130th Psalm, and on the Epistle to the Hebrews, the last his greatest work. In 1673 he became pastor in Leadenhall Street. Late publications were *Concerning the Holy Spirit* (1674), *Justification by Faith* (1677), and *Christologia*. He wrote replies to a Franciscan and to Bishop Parker, sustained controversies with Sherlock and Stillingfleet, and to the end preached and wrote incessantly. He died 24th August 1683. See Orme's *Memoirs* (1820), and *Life* by Thomson, prefixed to Goold's edition of Owen's works (1850–55).

Owen, John, born at Pembroke in 1836, studied at Lampeter, and in 1870 was appointed rector of East Ansley in Devonshire, where he died 6th February 1896. He wrote a series of works on the Skeptics (of the French Renaissance, Italy, &c.).

Owen, Sir Richard, zoologist, born at Lancaster, July 20, 1804, studied medicine at Edinburgh and at St Bartholomew's; became curator in the museum of the Royal College of Surgeons, where he produced a marvellous series of descriptive catalogues; and in 1834–55 he lectured as professor of Comparative Anatomy, for two years at Bartholomew's, and afterwards at the College of Surgeons. Meanwhile he helped to give new life to the Zoological Society of London, and was a commissioner of health (1843–46), and for the Great Exhibition of 1851. In 1856 he became superintendent of the natural history department of the British Museum, but continued to teach at the Royal Institution and elsewhere. F.R.S. (1834), president of the British Association (1857), Associate of the French Institute (1859), C.B. (1873), K.C.B. (1883), recipient of many scientific medals, degrees, and honorary titles from many nations, he gained the immortality of a true worker, and died 18th December 1892. Owen's anatomical and palæontological researches number towards four hundred, and concern almost every class of animals from sponge to man. He greatly advanced morphological inquiry by his clear distinction between *analogy* and *homology*, and by his concrete studies on the nature of limbs, on the composition of the skull, and on other problems of vertebrate morphology; while his essay on *Parthenogenesis* was a pioneer work. A pre-Darwinian, he maintained a cautious attitude to detailed evolutionist theories. See Life by his grandson (1894).

Owen, Robert, social reformer, born, a saddler's son, at Newtown, Montgomeryshire, 14th May 1771. At ten he was put into a draper's shop at Stamford, and by nineteen had risen to be manager of a cotton-mill. In 1799 he married the daughter of David Dale (q.v.), the philanthropic owner of the New Lanark cotton-mills, where next year he settled as manager and part-owner. He laboured to teach his workpeople the advantages of thrift, cleanliness, and good order, and established infant education. He began social propagandism in *A New View of Society* (1813), and finally adopted socialism; he lost much of his influence by his utterances on religion. His socialistic theories were put to the test in experimental communities at Orbiston near Bothwell, and later at New Harmony in Indiana, in County Clare, and in Hampshire, but all were unsuccessful. In 1828 his connection with New Lanark ceased; and, his means having been exhausted, the remainder of his days were spent in secularist, socialistic, and spiritualistic propagandism. He died 17th November 1858. See Holyoake, *Co-operation in England* (1875); Owen's Autobiography (1857–58); also Lives by Booth (1869), Sargant (1860), Jones (1890), Podmore (1906), Cole (1925).—His son, Robert Dale Owen, born in Glasgow, 9th November 1801, went to America in 1825 to help in the New Harmony colony. He settled in America in 1827, edited the *Free Inquirer* in New York, was a member of the Indiana legislature, and entered congress in 1843. Later he helped to remodel the constitution

of Indiana; acted first as *chargé d'affaires*, next as minister at Naples (1853–58); and was an abolitionist and spiritualist. He died 17th June 1877. Among his books are *Footprints on the Boundary of another World* (1859) and *Debatable Land between this World and the Next* (1872), and *Threading my Way*, an autobiography (1874).—Two other sons, David Dale Owen (1807–60) and Richard Owen (1810–90), were notable geologists.

Owens, JOHN (1790–1846), a Manchester cotton-merchant, who left £96,655 for the foundation of an unsectarian college there, now a university.

Owenson, SYDNEY. See MORGAN (LADY).

Oxenford, JOHN, born in Camberwell, 12th August 1812, and bred for the law, translated Goethe's *Dichtung und Wahrheit* and Eckermann's *Conversations with Goethe*. From 1850 he was dramatic critic for the *Times*. His *Illustrated Book of French Songs* (1855) showed a dexterous mastery of the lighter forms of verse. He wrote many plays—the *Dice of Death*, *Reigning Favourite*, *Two Orphans*, the libretto for *The Lily of Killarney*, &c. He died Feb. 21, 1877.

Oxenham, HENRY NUTCOMBE (1829–88), born at Harrow, was educated there and at Balliol. He took orders in 1854, but entered the Roman Catholic Church in 1857, and was successively professor at St Edmund's College, Ware, and master at the Oratory School, Birmingham. He died March 23, 1888. Oxenham translated from Döllinger and Hefele, and wrote works on the *Atonement* (1865) and *Catholic Eschatology* (1876).

Oxenstjerna, or OXENSTERN, COUNT AXEL (1583–1654), Swedish statesman, was trained for the church, but entered the public service in 1602, and from 1612 till his death was chancellor. He negotiated peace with Denmark, with Russia, with Poland; and though he sought to prevent Gustavus Adolphus from plunging into the Thirty Years' War, he supported him in it loyally throughout, and on his death kept the Swedish armies together and sustained the Protestant cause.—His eldest son, JOHAN (1611–57), was a diplomatist; another, ERIK (1624–56), succeeded his father as chancellor. [*Ook'sen-sher-na.*]

Oxford, EARL OF. See ASQUITH, HARLEY, VERE.

Oyama, IWAO, PRINCE (1842–1916), Japanese field-marshal (Hon. O.M. 1906), born in Satsuma, took Port Arthur and Wei-hei-Wei from China (1894–95), and commanded against Russia (1904–5).

Oz'anam, ANTOINE FRÉDÉRIC (1813–53), a Neo-Catholic of the school of Lacordaire, and one of the founders of the Society of St Vincent de Paul, born at Milan, became in 1841 professor of Foreign Literature at the Sorbonne. He wrote *Dante et la Philosophie Catholique* (1839), *Histoire de la Civilisation au V^e^ Siècle* (1845; trans. 1868), and *Études Germaniques* (1847–49). See Lives by O'Meara (1876), Baunard (1912); and Letters (trans. 1886).

PACCHIAROTTO, JACOPO (1474–1540?), painter, fled from Siena in 1539 as being implicated in a conspiracy, and was again exiled and recalled. [*Pak-kee-a-rot'to.*]

Pach'mann, VLADIMIR DE (1848–1933), pianist, born at Odessa, studied at Vienna, and won fame as an interpreter of Chopin. [*Ch* guttural.]

Pachomius, an Egyptian, superseded the system of solitary recluse life by founding (340 A.D.) the first monastery on an island in the Nile.

Pack'ard, ALPHEUS SPRING (1839–1905), born at Brunswick, Maine, was assistant to Agassiz, state entomologist of Massachusetts (1871–73), and from 1878 professor at Brown Univ., Providence, R.I. He wrote a life of Lamarck (1901) and books on entomology.

Pacuvius (*c.* 220–*c.* 130 B.C.), earliest of Roman tragic poets and nephew of Ennius, was born at Brundisium, lived in Rome, and wrote dramas after Greek models. Only fragments are extant.

Paderewski, IGNACE JAN (1880–1941), Polish pianist, composer, and patriot, born at Kurylowka in Podolia, began to play as an infant of three. He studied at Warsaw, becoming professor in the Conservatoire there in 1878. In 1884 he taught in the Strasburg Conservatoire, but thereafter became a virtuoso, appearing with prodigious success in Europe and America. He became director of Warsaw Conservatoire in 1909. In 1919 he was one of the first Premiers of Poland, for whose freedom he had striven. [*Pa-der-ev'skee.*]

Padilla, JUAN DE, a Spanish popular hero, was commandant of Saragossa under Charles V., headed an insurrection against the intolerable taxation, and after some successes was defeated (23d April 1521) and beheaded. His wife held Toledo against the royal forces. [*Pa-deel'ya.*]

Paganini, NICOLO (1784–1840), a marvellous violinist, was born, a porter's son, at Genoa. He gave his first concert in 1793, began his professional tours in Italy in 1805, in 1828–31 made a great sensation in Austria and Germany, Paris and London. [*Pa-ga-nee'nee.*]

Page, THOMAS NELSON, born at Oakland, Va., 1853, practised law at Richmond, wrote many stories, some in negro dialect, became U.S. ambassador to Italy in 1913, and died in 1922.

Page, WALTER HINES (1855–1918), born in N. Carolina, edited the *Forum* (1890–95), *Atlantic Monthly* (1896–99), *World's Work* (1900–13), and became U.S. ambassador in London in 1913. See his *Life and Letters* by Hendrick (1922).

Pagès. See GARNIER-PAGÈS.

Paget, SIR AUGUSTUS (1823–96), was ambassador to Italy and to Austria.

Paget, SIR GEORGE EDWARD (1809–92), born at Yarmouth, studied at Cambridge, and in 1872 became regius professor of Physic there. See his *Lectures*, with memoir by C. E. Paget (1893).—His brother, SIR JAMES PAGET (1814–99), born at Yarmouth, wrote standard *Lectures on Surgical Pathology* and *Clinical Lectures*. See *Memoirs* (1901) by his son, Stephen Paget.

Paget, VIOLET (1856–1935), lived in Florence, and as 'Vernon Lee' wrote studies, tales, essays, a Life of the Countess of Albany, &c.

Pailleron, ÉDOUARD (1834–99), born in Paris, wrote *Le monde où l'on s'ennuie* (1881) and other plays, and was elected to the Académie in 1882.

Pain, BARRY ERIC ODELL (1867–1928), humorous novelist and parodist, wrote *Eliza* (1900), *Eliza's Son* (1913), &c.

Paine, THOMAS, deist and radical, was born at Thetford, 29th January 1737, the son of an ex-Quaker stay-maker. He had by turns been stay-maker and marine, schoolmaster, exciseman, and tobacconist, when in 1774 he sailed for Philadelphia. In 1776 his pamphlet *Common Sense* argued for complete independence; his *Crisis* came a year later; and Paine, then serving

with the American army, was made Secretary to the Committee of Foreign Affairs. He lost that post in 1779 for divulging state secrets, but was appointed clerk of the Pennsylvania legislature, and in 1785 received from congress $3000 and a farm. In 1787 he returned to England, where in 1791–92 he published *The Rights of Man*, most famous of the replies to Burke's *Reflections*, which involved many in heavy penalties. Paine had slipped off to Paris, having been elected by Pas-de-Calais deputy to the National Convention. He voted with the Girondists, proposed to offer the king an asylum in America, and so offending the Robespierre faction, in 1794 was imprisoned; just before his arrest having written part i. of *The Age of Reason*, in favour of Deism. Part ii. appeared in 1795, and a portion of part iii. in 1807. The book alienated Washington and most of his old friends. After an imprisonment of eleven months he was released and restored to his seat in the Convention, but became disgusted with French politics. In 1802 he returned to America, and he died at New York, 8th June 1809. There are editions of his works by Mendum (1850) and Moncure Conway (4 vols. 1895–96); among biographies are those by 'Francis Oldys' (i.e. George Chalmers, 1791), Cheetham (1809), Rickman (1814), Sherwin (1819), Vale (1841), Blanchard (1860), Conway (1892), E. Sedgwick (1899), Gould (1925), Best (1927), Pearson (1937).

Painlevé, Paul (1863–1933), mathematician and statesman, born in Paris, was professor at Lille, the Sorbonne, and the École Polytechnique, repeatedly minister for war, twice air minister, and twice (1917, 1925) premier. [*Pan-leh-vay.*]

Painter, William (? 1540–94), studied at Cambridge, was master of Sevenoaks school, but in 1561 became Clerk of Ordnance in the Tower. His *Palace of Pleasure* (1566–67; ed. Miles, 1930), largely composed of stories from Boccaccio, Bandello, and Margaret of Navarre, became popular, and was the main source whence many dramatists drew their plots; Shakespeare among them.

Paisiello, Giovanni (1741–1816), Neapolitan composer of ninety operas and a hundred masses, marked an epoch in Italian musical art.

Pakington, Sir John (1799–1880), was Colonial Secretary, First Lord of the Admiralty, and Secretary for War in Conservative ministries.

Palacio Valdés. See Valdés.

Palacky, Francis (1798–1876), was a Czech publicist and politician in Prague, and the most distinguished historian of Bohemia. [*Pa'lats-kee.*]

Palafox y Melzi, José de (1780–1847), nominally head of the heroic defence of Saragossa (July 1808 to February 1809), was carried prisoner to France, and not released until 1813. He was made Duke of Saragossa (1836) and grandee of Spain (1837). [*Pal-a-foh' ee Mel'thee.*]

Palestrina, Giovanni Pierluigi da, musical composer, was born at Palestrina near Rome in 1524. In 1551 he was made *maestro di capella* by Pope Julius III., a post to which he was restored in 1571, after having from 1555 been choirmaster at the Lateran and at Sta Maria Maggiore. The Council of Trent entrusted to Palestrina the reform of church music. He blended devotional with artistic feeling, and was the first to reconcile musical science with musical art. He died 2d Feb. 1594. See Italian Life by Baini (1828) and French work by Félix (1895). [*Pal-es-tree'na.*]

Paley, Frederick Apthorp, classical scholar, grandson of *the* Paley, was born at Easingwold rectory, York, 14th Jan. 1815, and educated at Cambridge. He was converted to the Roman Catholic faith in 1846, in 1874 was appointed professor at the Roman Catholic college at Kensington, was twice classical examiner to London University and at Cambridge, and continued till his death, 9th December 1888, his arduous labours on editions of Æschylus, Euripides, Hesiod, the *Iliad*, Sophocles, Propertius, parts of Ovid, Aristophanes, Demosthenes, Plato, Aristotle, Pindar, and *Fragments of the Greek Comic Poets* (1888). Other works were a treatise on *Greek Particles* (1881), *Greek Wit* (1881), and an unsatisfactory edition of the *Gospel of St John* (1887).

Paley, William, born at Peterborough in July 1743, entered Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1759, and in 1763 came out senior wrangler. After three years as an assistant-master at Greenwich, he was elected in 1768 fellow and tutor of Christ's College, and lectured on moral philosophy till his marriage in 1776. He then successively held the livings of Musgrove, Dalston, and Appleby; and was prebendary, archdeacon, and chancellor in Carlisle diocese. In 1785 he published his *Principles of Moral and Political Philosophy*, expounding a form of utilitarianism, virtue being prudence looking for happiness in a future life. In 1790 appeared his most original work, *Horæ Paulinæ*, the aim of which is to prove the great improbability of the hypothesis that the New Testament is a cunningly devised fable. It was followed in 1794 by his famous *Evidences of Christianity*. The Bishop of London gave Paley a stall in St Paul's; shortly after he was made subdean of Lincoln, with £700 a-year; Cambridge made him D.D.; and the Bishop of Durham presented him to the rectory of Bishop Wearmouth, worth £1200 a-year. In 1802 he published perhaps the most widely popular of all his works, *Natural Theology, or Evidences of the Existence and Attributes of the Deity* (ed. by Brougham and Bell, 1836–39). Paley died May 25, 1805. His works were edited by his son (1825), and by Wayland (1837). See the Life by Meadley (1809).

Palgrave, Sir Francis (1788–1861), historian, was born in London, the son of Meyer Cohen, a Jewish stockbroker, but on his marriage (1823) he assumed his mother-in-law's maiden name. He was called to the bar in 1827; and, knighted in 1832, was in 1838 appointed deputy-keeper of Records. Among his works are *The English Commonwealth* (1832), *The Merchant and the Friar*, and a *History of Normandy and of England* (1851–64, incomplete). He also edited *Parliamentary Writs* (1830–34), *Rotuli Curiæ Regis* (1835), *Ancient Kalendars of the Treasury of the Exchequer* (1836), and *Documents illustrating the History of Scotland* (1837). A collected edition of his historical works (1919–22) was started by his third son, Sir Robert Harry Inglis Palgrave (1827–1919), political economist.—His eldest son, Francis Turner Palgrave (1824–97), poet and critic, born in London, became scholar of Balliol, Oxford, and fellow of Exeter, was successively vice-principal of a training college, private secretary to Earl Granville, an official in the Education Department, and professor of Poetry at Oxford (1886–95). His works include *Idylls and Songs* (1854), *Essays on Art* (1866), *Hymns* (1867), *Lyrical Poems* (1871), *Visions of England* (1881), and *Landscape in Poetry* (1897). He is best known as the editor of the *Golden Treasury of English Lyrics* (1861, re-edited 1896; poor 2d series, 1897); *Children's Treasury of Lyrical Poetry* (1875); *Sonnets and Songs of Shakespeare* (1877); selections from Herrick (1877) and Keats

(1885); and *Treasury of Sacred Song* (1889). See Life (1899) by G. F. Palgrave, his daughter.—Sir Francis' second son, William Gifford Palgrave, born in 1826, graduated at Oxford in 1846. He joined the Bombay Native Infantry, but becoming a Jesuit, studied at Rome, and was sent as a missionary to Syria. For Napoleon III. he went disguised as a physician on a daring expedition through Arabia (1862–63), described in his (untrustworthy) *Narrative of a Year's Journey through Central and Eastern Arabia* (1865). Quitting the Jesuits in 1864, he was sent by the British government in 1865 to treat for the release of the captives in Abyssinia. He became consul at Trebizond, St Thomas, and Manila; consul-general in Bulgaria 1878, and Siam 1880; and British minister to Uruguay 1884. There he married, was reconciled to the church, and died 30th Sept. 1888. His other works are *Essays on Eastern Questions* (1872); *Hermann Agha: an Eastern Narrative* (1872); *Dutch Guiana* (1876); and *Ulysses, or Scenes in Many Lands* (1887).—Sir Reginald F. D. Palgrave, K.C.B. (1892), a fourth son (born 1829, died 1904), was in 1886 appointed Clerk to the House of Commons, and wrote on parliamentary practice and history.

Pa'lisa, Johann (1848–1925), Viennese astronomer, born at Troppau, from 1874 discovered many minor planets.

Palissy, Bernard, potter, was born about 1509 in Agen, and, after wandering for ten years over France as a glass-painter, about 1538 married and settled at Saintes. Resolved to discover how to make enamels, he neglected all else and experimented for sixteen years, exhausting all his resources, but was at length rewarded with success (1557). His ware, bearing in high relief plants and animals coloured to represent nature, soon made him famous; and, though as a Huguenot he was in 1562 imprisoned, he was speedily released and taken into royal favour. In 1564 he established his workshop at the Tuileries, and was specially exempted from the massacre of St Bartholomew (1572). During 1575–84 he lectured on natural history, physics, and agriculture. In 1588 he was again arrested as a Huguenot and was thrown into the Bastille of Bucy, where he died in 1589. Palissy's writings, with an account of his experiences, were edited by A. France (1880). Many regard him as an impostor. See Life by H. Morley (1852), and French ones by Audiat (1868), Burty (1886), Dupuy (1902), and Levoux (1928).

Palladio, Andrea (1518–80), architect, was born and died at Vicenza. He founded modern Italian architecture, as distinguished from the earlier Italian Renaissance. The Palladian style is modelled on the ancient Roman as apprehended by Vitruvius. His *Quattro Libri dell' Architettura* (1570) greatly influenced his successors, especially Inigo Jones, whose notes are given in Leoni's Eng. trans. (1715). See Lives by B. F. Fletcher (1902), Zanella (1880), Barichella (1880).

Palladius, Rutilius Taurus Æmilianus, Roman author of 4th century A.D., who wrote *De Re Rustica* (On Agriculture), in fourteen books.

Palladius, St, is said to have been sent 'in Scotiam,' in 430, by Pope Celestine; but the Scotia here meant was certainly Ireland. Skene doubts if Palladius was ever in Scotland till after his death, when St Ternan brought his relics to Fordoun in Kincardineshire.

Pallas, Peter Simon, born 22d September 1741 at Berlin, and was in 1768 invited to St Petersburg by the Empress Catharine as an eminent naturalist. He spent six years (1768–74) exploring the Urals, the Kirghiz Steppes, the Altai range, part of Siberia, and the steppes of the Volga, returning with an extraordinary treasure of specimens; and he wrote a series of works on the geography, ethnography, flora and fauna of the regions visited. He settled in the Crimea, and died 8th September 1811 in Berlin.

Pallavicino, Sforza (1607–67), Italian historian, became in 1638 a Jesuit, and a cardinal in 1659. His best-known work is *Istoria del Concilio di Trento* (1656–57), a reply to the work of Sarpi. —Ferrante Pallavicino (1618–44) wrote pasquinades which offended the papal curia and the Barberini, and was beheaded. [*Pal-la-vi-tchee'no.*]

Pall'iser, Sir William, C.B. (1830–82), born at Dublin, entered the army as a cavalry officer, and in 1863 he invented the chilled shot that bears his name, and a system of strengthening cast-iron ordnance by the insertion of a steel tube. He sat for Taunton in parliament.

Palm, Johann Philipp, a bookseller of Nuremberg, born in 1768, published in 1806 a pamphlet (probably by Professor Yelin) containing some bitter truths concerning Napoleon and the conduct of the French troops in Bavaria. Napoleon ordered Palm to be arrested, and had him tried by court-martial and shot, 26th August 1806.

Palma, Jacopo (*c.* 1480–1528), called Palma Vecchio ('Old Palma'), stands at the head of the second class of great Venetian artists. His pictures are sacred subjects or portrait groups. See work by Locatelli (1890). — His brother's grandson, Jacopo (1544–1628), called Il Giovane ('the Younger'), painted poorish religious pictures.

Palmblad, Vilhelm Fredrik (1788–1852), Swedish historian and miscellaneous author, became professor of Greek at Uppsala in 1835.

Palmer, Edward Henry, was born 7th August 1840, at Cambridge, and at the university he devoted himself to oriental studies. In 1867, graduating with a third-class in classics, he was elected fellow. During 1868–70 he was engaged for the Palestine Exploration Fund in the survey of Sinai and the Desert. In 1871 he was appointed Lord Almoner's professor of Arabic at Cambridge, and in 1874 he was called to the bar. In 1881 he turned journalist, writing principally for the *Standard*. In 1882, on the eve of Arabi's Egyptian rebellion, sent by government to win over the Sinai tribes, he, Capt. Gill, R.E., and Lieut. Charrington, R.N., were on August 11 murdered in the ravine of Wady Sadr. Among Palmer's works are the *Desert of the Exodus* (1871), *Arabic Grammar* (1874), *Song of the Reed* (1876), *Poems of Behà ed Din Zoheir* (1876–77), a Persian dictionary (1876–83), *Haroun Alraschid* (1880), and a translation of the *Koran* (1880). See Life by Besant (1883), and Haynes, *Man-hunting in the Desert* (1894).

Palmer, Roundell. See Selborne (Lord).

Palmer, Samuel (1805–81), water-colour landscape-painter and etcher. See Life (1892).

Palmer, William (1824–56), a medical practitioner at Rugeley, who took to the turf, seems to have poisoned his wife and brother for their insurance policies, and was hanged for poisoning a betting friend, Cook, whom he had swindled.

Palmerston, Henry John Temple, Viscount, was born at 20 Queen Anne's Gate, Westminster, 20th October 1784, of the Irish branch of the ancient English family of Temple. In 1800 he went to Edinburgh University, in 1802 he succeeded his father as third Viscount (Irish), and in

1808 matriculated at Cambridge. As Tory candidate for the university he was rejected in 1806, elected in 1807 for Newport (Wight); but from 1811 he represented his *alma mater* for twenty years, and only lost his seat when he supported the Reform Bill. Afterwards he was returned for South Hampshire, lost his seat in 1835, but found a seat for Tiverton. He was Junior Lord of the Admiralty and Secretary at War under Perceval, the Earl of Liverpool, Canning, Goderich, and the Duke of Wellington (1809–28). His official connection with the Tory party ceased in 1828. The Duke's government was swept away in 1830, and Earl Grey offered the seals of the Foreign Office to Palmerston. For the first time on record England and France acted in concert. Palmerston took a leading part in securing the independence of Belgium, in establishing the thrones of Isabella of Spain and Maria of Portugal, and in endeavouring, in alliance with Austria and Turkey, to check Russian influence in the East. In 1841 Palmerston went out of office with the Whigs on the question of free trade in corn, and under Lord John Russell in 1846 resumed the seals of the Foreign Office. His second term was embarrassed by the Spanish marriages (see GUIZOT), the revolutions in 1848, the rupture between Spain and Great Britain, the affair of Don Pacifico (a Gibraltar Jew living in Athens, who claimed the privileges of a British subject), and the consequent quarrel with Greece. His self-asserting character, his brusque speech, his interferences in foreign affairs, were little calculated to conciliate opponents at home, and secured for 'Firebrand Palmerston' many enemies abroad. A vote of censure on the foreign policy was in 1850 carried in the House of Lords, but defeated in the Lower House. In December 1851 Palmerston expressed to the French ambassador his approbation of the *coup d'état* of Louis Napoleon, without consulting either the premier or the Queen, and Lord John Russell advised his resignation. Next February he shattered the Russell administration on a Militia Bill. He refused office under the Earl of Derby, but was Home Secretary in Aberdeen's coalition (1852), whose fall (1855) brought Palmerston the premiership. He vigorously prosecuted the Russian war. Defeated in 1857 on Cobden's motion condemning the Chinese war, he appealed to the country, and met the House of Commons with a largely increased majority, but fell in Feb. 1858, over the Conspiracy Bill. In June 1859 he again became First Lord, and kept the post till his death, the chief events the American civil war, Napoleon's war with Austria, and the Austro-Prussian war with Denmark. He died 18th Oct. 1865, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. It was his ambition to be the minister of a nation rather than of a political party, and his opponents admitted that he held office with more general acceptance than any minister since Chatham. He was a dexterous tactician, and, though homely, a ready, witty, and often brilliant debater. See Lives by Dalling and Ashley (5 vols. 1870–76), Anthony Trollope (1882), Lloyd Sanders (1888), the Duke of Argyll (1892), Guedalla (1926), Bell (1936).

Palmieri, LUIGI (1807–96), meteorologist, became in 1847 professor at Naples, and in 1854 director of the Vesuvius observatory. [*Pal-mee-ay'ree.*]

Paltock, ROBERT (1697–1767), born in London, and bred to the law, wrote *Peter Wilkins* (1751); its authorship remained a mystery till 1835. See Bullen's edition (1884) and *Athenæum* 1884–85.

Paludan-Müller, FREDERIK (1809–76), Danish poet, wrote poems, dramas, and romances. But his fame rests on *Adam Homo* (1841–49), a humorous, satiric, didactic poem. See Brandes, *Eminent Authors* (1886), and a study by F. Lange (1899).

Panckoucke, a family of booksellers and publishers for four generations, first at Lille, from 1798 in Paris. [*Pang-kook.*]

Pancras, ST, son of a heathen noble of Phrygia, was baptised at Rome, but immediately afterwards was slain (304) in the Diocletian persecution, being only fourteen years old.

Pandulf, CARDINAL, the commissioner sent (1213) by Innocent III. to King John, who returned to England as legate (1218–21), and in 1218 was made Bishop of Norwich.

Pánini, Sanskrit grammarian, born near Attock, is variously referred to the 7th or 4th century B.C.

Panizzi, SIR ANTHONY, K.C.B. (1797–1879), born at Brescello in Modena, was an advocate, but, sharing in the revolution of 1821, fled to Liverpool, and in 1828 became Italian professor in University College, London, in 1831 assistant-librarian, and in 1856 chief librarian of the British Museum, where he showed great administrative faculty, undertook a new catalogue, and designed the reading-room, politically active the while for the Italian cause. See Lives by Fagan (1880), Brooks (1931). [*Pan-it'see.*]

Pankhurst, EMMELINE (1857–1928), born (GOULDEN) at Manchester, organised (1905) the Women's Social and Political Union, and fought for women's suffrage by violent means.—Of her daughters and fellow-workers DAME CHRISTABEL (b. 1880) turned later to preaching Christ's Second Coming; and SYLVIA (b. 1882) diverged to pacificism, internationalism, and Labour politics.

Panmure. See MAULE.

Panzini, ALFREDO (1863–1939), Italian writer of short stories, novels, and criticisms, born at Senigallia, educated at Bologna, taught in Milan and Rome, and was an original academician.

Paoli, PASQUALE DE, Corsican patriot, born 6th April 1725 at Stretta in Corsica, son of a patriot driven an exile to Naples in 1739. Thence Pasquale returned to take part in the heroic struggle against the Genoese, and in 1755 was appointed to the chief command. The Genoese sold the island (1768) to France. For a year he held out against a French army, but was overpowered, and escaped to England, where he was welcomed. Boswell, who had visited him in Corsica, introduced him to Dr Johnson. On the French Revolution he became governor of Corsica, but he organised a fresh insurrection against the Convention, favoured union with England, returned to England in 1796, and died 5th February 1807. See Life by Ravenna (Florence, 1927). [*Pah'o-lee.*]

Paolo, FRA. See SARPI.

Papen, FRANZ VON, born in 1879 at Werl, Westphalia, was military attaché at Mexico and Washington, chief of staff with a Turkish army, and took to Centre party politics. As Hindenburg's chancellor (1932) he suppressed the Prussian Socialist government, as Hitler's vice-chancellor (1933–34) signed a concordat with Rome. He was ambassador to Austria (1936–38) and Turkey (1939–44) and was taken prisoner in 1945.

Papias, 2nd century bishop at Hierapolis in Phrygia, a 'companion of Polycarp.' Irenæus, Eusebius, &c., preserve fragments of his lost 'Exposition of Oracles of the Lord.'

Papin, DENIS, born at Blois, 22nd August 1647, practised as a physician. He helped Huygens and,

in England, Boyle in their experiments, invented the condensing pump and the steam digester (1681), and was made a member of the Royal Society (1680). For four years he was at Venice, was back in London in 1684, in 1687 became professor of Mathematics at Marburg, but from 1696 to 1707 worked in Cassel. Returning to England, he died apparently in 1712. [*Pa-pang.*]

Papineau, Louis Joseph (1789–1871), French-Canadian party leader, Speaker of the House of Assembly for Lower Canada (1815–37), opposed the union with Upper Canada, and agitated against the imperial government. At the rebellion of 1837 a warrant was issued against him for high-treason. He escaped to Paris; but returned to Canada, amnestied, in 1847.

Papini, Giovanni, Italian author, philosopher, and editor, born at Florence in 1881 and educated there, wrote *Un Uomo Finito* (1913), *Storia di Cristo* (1921), *Sant' Agostino* (1929), &c.

Papinianus, Æmilius (*c.* 140–212 A.D.), Roman jurist, held offices at Rome under Septimius Severus, but was put to death by Caracalla. Nearly 600 excerpts from his legal works were incorporated in Justinian's *Pandects*.

Pappenheim, Gottfried Heinrich, Count von, imperial general in the Thirty Years' War, was born at Pappenheim in Franconia, 29th May 1594, of an ancient Swabian family. At twenty he went over to the Roman Catholic Church, served the king of Poland, joined the army of the Catholic League, and decided the battle of Prague (1620). In 1625 he became general of the Spanish horse in Lombardy; but in 1626 re-entered the Austrian service, and after suppressing a peasant revolt co-operated with Tilly against Danes, Swedes, and Saxons. On his head rests in great measure the guilt of the ferocious massacres at Magdeburg. He involved Tilly in the disastrous battle of Breitenfeld, but made heroic efforts to protect the retreat. After Tilly's death he served under Wallenstein. He arrived at Lützen when Wallenstein's army was on the point of being routed by Gustavus Adolphus, and charged the Swedes' left wing with such fury as to throw it into confusion. He was mortally wounded in the last charge, and died next day (Nov. 17, 1632). [*Pap'pen-hime.*]

Pappus of Alexandria, mathematician, flourished about the end of either the 3d or 4th century A.D. His 'Mathematical Collection,' in seven books, is extant. See Hultsch's edition (1876–78).

Paracelsus, a name coined for himself by Theophrastus Bombastus von Hohenheim (1493–1541), son of a physician at Einsiedeln (Schwyz). He went to Basel University at sixteen, studied alchemy and chemistry with Trithemius, Bishop of Würzburg, and next at the mines in Tirol learned the properties of metals and minerals. In subsequent wanderings he amassed a vast store of facts, learned the actual practice of medicine, but lost all faith in scholastic disquisitions and disputations. He acquired fame as a medical practitioner (1526), was made town physician at Basel, and lectured on medicine at the university, but flouted at Galen and Avicenna, and justified the furious enmities that pursued him by his own vanity, arrogance, aggressiveness, and intemperate habits. A dispute with the magistrates in 1528 drove him from Basel; he wandered for a dozen years, and settled in 1541 at Salzburg. His works are mainly written in Swiss-German. The earliest printed work was *Practica D. Theophrasti Paracelsi* (1529). Collected German editions appeared at Basel in 1589–91 and again in 1603–5 (reissued 1618), Latin editions in 1603–5 and 1658. In spite of his attraction to alchemy and mysticism, he made new chemical compounds, and improved pharmacy and therapeutics, encouraged research and experiment, and, in an empirical fashion, revolutionised hide-bound medical methods. See books by M. B. Lessing (1839), Marx (1842), Mook (1876), Kahlbaum (1894), Stoddart (1915), Stillman (1920), Gundolf (1928), and Browning's poem.

Pardo Bazán, Emilia, Condesa de (1851–1921), Spanish novelist, reckoned the best of her time, born near Coruña, passed from romanticism to naturalism. Her greatest works are *La Cuestión Palpante* (1883), *Los Pazos de Ulloa* (1886), *La Madre Naturaleza* (1887), *La Piedra Angular* (1891), *Dulce Dueño* (1911). She wrote plays also, and was an ardent feminist. [*Par'do Bath-an'.*]

Pardoe, Julia (1806–62), born at Beverley, published poems and a novel in her fifteenth year. Travel in Portugal, Turkey, and Hungary gave matter for vivid descriptive work. Then followed studies (not always accurate) in French history, and many novels.

Paré, Ambroise (1510–90), the father of modern surgery, was born near Laval, in 1537 as surgeon joined the army starting for Italy, and was surgeon to Henry II., Charles IX., and Henry III. He died in Paris. Paré improved the treatment of gunshot wounds, and substituted ligature of the arteries for cauterisation with a red-hot iron after amputation. His *Cinq Livres de Chirurgie* (1562) and other writings exercised a great influence on surgery. See Lives by Paulmier (1884), Stephen Paget (1898), F. R. Packard (1922).

Parepa-Rosa. See Rosa.

Parini, Giuseppe (1729–99), born near Milan, became a priest in 1754. He made his name as a poet by the sequence of poems called collectively *Il Giorno* (1763–1803).

Paris, Gaston, born at Paris, 9th August 1839, in 1872 became professor of Old French at the Collège de France in succession to his father, Paulin Paris (1800–81). He edited mediæval poems, wrote a long series of valuable works on mediæval French literature, was in 1896 elected to the Academy, and died 6th March 1903. [*Par-eess.*]

Paris, Louis Philippe, Comte de (1834–94), grandson of King Louis Philippe, served in the American war (of which he wrote a history), lived mainly in England, and on the death of the Comte de Chambord (q.v.) became head of the Bourbon house. See Bourbon, Orleans. [*Par-ee.*]

Paris, Matthew, the best Latin chronicler of the 13th century, was born in England about 1200, entered the Benedictine monastery of St Albans in 1217, went on a mission to Norway, and died in 1259. His principal work is his *Historia Major*, or *Chronica Majora*, a history from the creation down to 1259, the first part compiled from Roger of Wendover and others, from 1235 his own work. It was published in 1571 by Archbishop Parker; the authoritative edition is by Dr Luard in the Rolls series (1872–83). The *Historia Anglorum*, abridged from the greater work, was edited by Sir F. Madden in the Rolls series (1866–69). Other works are lives of abbots and a book of *Additamenta*. See Dr Jessopp's *Studies by a Recluse* (1892).

Park, John, D.D. (1804–65), minister of St Andrews from 1854, wrote pleasing songs, and set them and songs by others to graceful music.

Park, Mungo, African traveller, was born 10th September 1771, at Foulshiels on the Yarrow, and studied medicine in Edinburgh (1789–91). Through Sir Joseph Banks, he was named assistant-surgeon in the *Worcester*, bound for Sumatra

(1792); and in 1795 his services were accepted by the African Association. He learnt Mandingo at an English factory on the Gambia, started inland in December, was imprisoned by a chief, but escaping, reached the Niger at Sego in July 1796. He pursued his way westward along its banks to Bammaku, and then crossing a mountainous country, fell ill, but was ultimately brought by a slave-trader back to the factory again, after an absence of nineteen months. He told his adventures in *Travels in the Interior of Africa* (1799). He married (1799), and settled as a surgeon at Peebles; but the life was repugnant to him, and in 1805 he undertook another journey to Africa at government expense. Again he started from Pisania on the Gambia, with a company of forty-five; but when he reached the Niger he had but seven followers. From Sansanding he sent back his journals and letters in November 1805, and embarked in a canoe with four European companions. Through many perils and difficulties they reached Boussa, where they were attacked by the natives, and drowned in the fight. See Life by Wishaw prefixed to his later *Journal* (1815), and Lives by Joseph Thomson (1890) and Maclachlan (1898).

Parker, Sir Gilbert, born in Canada, 24th November 1862, became lecturer on English at a college in Toronto, edited a paper in Sydney, and wrote novels, including *When Valmond came to Pontiac* (1895), *The Seats of the Mighty* (1896), *The Battle of the Strong* (1898), *The Lane that had no Turning* (1900), *The Right of Way* (1901), &c. He was M.P. (Unionist) for Gravesend in 1900–18, and was made a knight in 1902, baronet in 1915, P.C. in 1916. He died 5th September 1932.

Parker, Sir Hyde (1739–1807), admiral, son of Vice-admiral Sir Hyde Parker (1714–82), in 1801 was appointed to command the fleet sent to the Baltic to act against the armed coalition of Russia, Sweden, and Denmark. He had no share in the battle of Copenhagen, in which Nelson engaged contrary to his orders.

Parker, John Henry (1806–84), bookseller at Oxford, published for the 'Oxford movement,' and by his writings on ecclesiastical architecture greatly promoted interest in medieval art and archæology. From 1869 he was 'Keeper of the Ashmolean Museum.'

Parker, Joseph (1830–1902), preacher and author, the son of a stone-cutter, born at Hexham, studied at Moorfields Tabernacle and University College, London (1852), and became pastor of Congregational chapels at Banbury, Manchester, and, in 1869, of what became in 1874 the City Temple in London. Among his books are *Helps to Truth-seekers* (1857); *Ecce Deus* (1868; 5th ed. 1875), a reply to *Ecce Homo; Ad Clerum* (1870); *City Temple Sermons* (1869–70); *Inner Life of Christ* (1881–82); *Apostolic Life* (1884); *People's Prayer-book* (1889); *People's Bible* (1885–95); *Tyne Chylde: My Life and Teaching* (new ed. 1889); *A Preacher's Life* (1899). See Life by W. Adamson (1902).

Parker, Matthew, second Protestant Archbishop of Canterbury, born at Norwich, August 6, 1504, became chaplain to Queen Anne Boleyn (1535), dean of a college at Stoke in Suffolk, a royal chaplain, canon of Ely, master of Corpus Christi (1544), vice-chancellor (1545), and dean of Lincoln. He married, and by Mary was deprived of his preferments. Under Elizabeth he was consecrated Archbishop of Canterbury (1559). The ritual was not the Roman one; but the scandalous fable that he was informally consecrated in an inn called the Nag's Head originated in Catholic circles forty years later. The new primate strove to bring about more general conformity. The Thirty-nine Articles were passed by convocation in 1562; and his 'Advertisements' for the regulation of service, and measures of repression perhaps forced upon him by the queen, provoked great opposition in the growing Puritan party. Parker originated the revised translation of the Scriptures known as the Bishops' Bible. He died 17th May 1575. He edited works by Ælfric, Matthew Paris, Walsingham, and Giraldus Cambrensis, was an indefatigable collector of books, and maintained printers, transcribers, engravers. *De Antiquitate Britannicæ Ecclesiæ* (1572) was an original work. His letters fill a volume (Parker Soc. 1853). See Lives by Strype (1824), Kennedy (1908); Hook's *Archbishops*, vol. ix.

Parker, Richard (*c.* 1767–97), a seaman, born at Exeter, volunteered into the navy in 1797, and from 10th May till 13th June that year was ringleader of the mutiny at the Nore, having for a time thirteen ships of the line, besides frigates, under his orders. He was hanged 30th June.

Parker, Samuel (1640–88), Bishop of Oxford, was regarded as a tool of James II. He wrote a dozen philosophical and polemical works or pamphlets, and a Latin history of his own times.

Parker, Theodore (1810–60), American preacher, was born at Lexington, Mass., graduated at Harvard in 1836, and settled as Unitarian minister at West Roxbury, now in Boston. The rationalistic views which separated him from conservative Unitarians were expounded in *A Discourse of Matters pertaining to Religion* (1841), followed by *Sermons for the Times*. From 1844 he preached to a congregation of three thousand, besides incessantly writing on social and theological questions. He lectured also throughout the States, and plunged into the anti-slavery agitation. His health broke down, and he died in Florence. The English edition of his works was edited by Frances P. Cobbe (14 vols. 1863–71). See Lives by Weiss (1864), Dean (1877), Frances E. Cooke (3d ed. 1889), and White Chadwick (1900); also Martineau's *Essays* (1890).

Parker, Sir William (1781–1866), admiral, commanded in the Chinese war in 1841, and in 1847–50 in the Mediterranean. See the Life of him by Phillimore (1876–80).

Parkes, Edmund Alexander (1819–76), an army doctor, and after 1845 a practitioner in London, wrote largely on physiology, and was the founder of the science of hygiene.

Parkes, Sir Harry Smith, K.C.B., G.C.M.G. (1828–85), born near Walsall, went to China in 1841, and from 1883 was British minister there. See Life by Stanley Lane-Poole (1894).

Parkes, Sir Henry, K.C.M.G. (1815–96), Australian statesman, was born, the son of a yeoman, at Stoneleigh, Warwickshire, emigrated to New South Wales in 1839, and at Sydney became eminent as a journalist. A member of the colonial parliament in 1854, he held various offices, from 1872 was repeatedly prime-minister, and was identified with free trade. See two autobiographical works by him (1892–97) and the Life by Charles E. Lyne (1897).

Parkhurst, John (1728–97), educated at Rugby and Cambridge, published *A Hebrew and English Lexicon without Points* (1762), long a standard work. He also wrote against Priestley.

Parkinson, John (1567–1650), a London herbalist, a native probably of Nottinghamshire.

Parkman, Francis (1823–93), American his-

torian, graduated at Harvard in 1844, studied law, and became the authoritative writer on the rise and fall of the French dominion in America. His chief works should be read as follows: *The Pioneers of France in the New World* (1865), *The Jesuits in North America* (1867), *The Old Régime in Canada* (1874), *La Salle and the Great West* (1869), *Frontenac and New France* (1877), *A Half-Century of Conflict* (1893), *Montcalm and Wolfe* (1884).

Parley, PETER. See GOODRICH; MARTIN (W.).

Parmenides (*flo.* 5th *c.* B.C.), Greek philosopher, and greatest member of the Eleatic School, in his didactic poem *On Nature* sought to demonstrate the reality of Absolute Being. The fragments were edited by Diels (1897), rendered into English hexameters by Thomas Davidson (1870), and paraphrased in English prose by W. L. Courtney (1882). [*Par-men'i-deez.*]

Parmigiano, or PARMIGIANINO (1504–40), the nickname of GIROLAMO FRANCESCO MARIA MAZZOLA, painter of the Lombard school, born at Parma, painted there, at Rome (1523–27), and at Bologna. [*Par-mi-jah'no.*]

Par'nell, CHARLES STEWART, was born at Avondale, Co. Wicklow, June 27, 1846. His father belonged to an old Cheshire family which purchased an estate in Ireland under Charles II. His great-grandfather, Sir John Parnell (1744–1801), was Chancellor of the Irish Exchequer. Thomas Parnell (q.v.), the poet, belonged to the same family. Charles, whose mother was the daughter of an American admiral, studied four years at Magdalen College, Cambridge, but took no degree. In 1874 he became High Sheriff of County Wicklow; that same year he contested County Dublin without success, but in April 1875 was returned as a Home Ruler for County Meath. In 1877–78 he gained great popularity in Ireland by his audacity in the use of deliberate obstruction in parliamentary tactics. In 1878 he threw himself into agrarian agitation, and was elected president of the Irish National Land League. From the United States he brought home £70,000 for the cause. In 1880 he was returned for Meath and Mayo and for the city of Cork, sat for the last, and was chairman of the Irish parliamentary party. In 1880 too he formulated the method of 'boycotting.' Mr Gladstone's government put Parnell and other leading members of the Land League on trial, but the jury failed to agree. In opposing the government's Coercion Bill, Parnell was ejected from the House, with thirty-four of his followers (February 3, 1881). He refused to accept Mr Gladstone's Land Bill as a final settlement. In October Mr Gladstone sent him to Kilmainham jail; he was released on May 2, 1882. Parnell in the House of Commons expressed his detestation of the terrible tragedy of Phœnix Park. The Crimes Act was now hurried through parliament in spite of the Irish party. The Land League, proclaimed illegal after the issue of the 'No Rent' manifesto, was revived in 1884 as the National League, Parnell being president. The year before the sum of £35,000, mostly raised in America, had been presented to him by his admirers. After an unsuccessful attempt to make terms with the Conservatives, Parnell flung his vote—now eighty-six strong—into the Liberal scale, and brought about the fall of the short-lived first Salisbury government. Mr Gladstone's Home Rule Bill was defeated owing to the defection of Liberal members. The consequent appeal to the country (July 1886) gave Lord Salisbury a Unionist majority of over a hundred, and threw Parnell into close alliance with Mr Gladstone. Now it was that the *Times* published 'Parnellism and Crime'—with letters as by Parnell, expressing approval of Mr Burke's murder. A Special Commission sat 128 days, and, after the flight and suicide at Madrid of Pigott (q.v.), who had imposed upon the *Times* with forgeries, cleared Parnell (November 1889) of the charge of having been personally guilty of organising outrages; but his party were declared guilty of incitements to intimidation, out of which had grown crimes which they had failed to denounce. Parnell now raised an action against the *Times*, compromised by a payment of £5000. The 'uncrowned king' of Ireland was presented with the freedom of Edinburgh in July 1889. His frequent mysterious absences from his parliamentary duties were explained by his appearance as co-respondent in a divorce case brought by Captain O'Shea against his wife, and decree was granted with costs against Parnell (November 17, 1890). The Gladstonian party now demanded his retirement from leadership; and though the Irish members had reappointed him chairman, they met to reconsider the position a week later, and, after five days of wrangling, the majority elected Justin McCarthy chairman. Parnell, with the remnants of his party, carried the warfare into Ireland; but his condemnation by the church and the emphatic defeat of his nominees at by-elections foretokened the collapse of his party at the general election of 1892, when seventy-two Anti-Parnellites were returned against nine who claimed his name. Ere this, Parnell had died suddenly at Brighton, 6th October 1891, five months after his marriage to Mrs O'Shea; he is buried in Glasnevin cemetery, Dublin.—His sister, FANNY PARNELL (1854–82), wrote fiery poems and articles in aid of the cause. There are Lives by T. P. O'Connor (1891), R. F. Walsh (N.Y. 1892), Barry O'Brien (1899), his widow (1914), his brother John (1916). See also T. P. O'Connor's *Parnell Movement* (1886), and *Gladstone, Parnell, and the Great Irish Struggle* (1891); Justin McCarthy, *A History of Our Own Times* (vol. v. 1897); and studies by St John Ervine (1925), Wm. O'Brien (1926), Harrison (1931).

Parnell, THOMAS, minor Queen Anne poet, born in Dublin in 1679. He was educated at Trinity College, took orders, and received the archdeaconry of Clogher, a prebend, and the vicarage of Finglass. The head of an English family settled in Ireland, with property both there and in Cheshire, he lived mostly in London, where his wit procured him the friendship of Harley, Swift, and Pope. After his wife's death he took to drinking, and died at Chester, while on his way to Ireland, in October 1718. Next year Pope published a selection of his poems, the best-known of which is the *Hermit*. The *Night-piece* and the *Hymn to Contentment* are better poetry. See Mitford's edition of the poems, with Life, &c., re-edited by G. A. Aitken (1894).

Parr, CATHARINE (1512–48), sixth wife of Henry VIII., daughter of Sir Thomas Parr of Kendal, married first Edward Borough, and next Lord Latimer, and on July 12, 1543, became queen of England by marriage with Henry VIII. She was distinguished for her learning and knowledge of religious subjects, her discussion of which with the king well-nigh brought her to the block. She persuaded Henry to restore the succession to his daughters. Very soon after Henry's death (1547) she married a former lover, Lord Thomas Seymour of Sudeley, and died in childbirth next year at Sudeley Castle near Cheltenham.

Parr, Louisa, daughter of Matthew Taylor, R.N., and wife (1869) of George Parr, surgeon, was born in London; wrote *Dorothy Fox* (1871), *Adam and Eve* (1880), and other novels; and died in 1903.

Parr, Samuel, scholar, was born, the son of a surgeon, at Harrow, January 26, 1747, went to school at Harrow, and left Cambridge in two years to become assistant-master at Harrow (1767–71); but, disappointed of the head-mastership, he started a school at Stanmore (1771–76). He was head-master of Colchester grammar-school (1776–78) and of Norwich (1778–86); and he held livings at Asterby, Hatton, Wadenhoe, and Graffham, and a prebend of St Paul's. He died March 6, 1825. He was regarded as the Whig Johnson; but none of his voluminous writings justify the reputation he once had. His complete works (8 vols. 1828) relate to matters historical, critical, and metaphysical. To his conversational powers he owed his fame. See Barker's *Parriana* (1828–29), De Quincey's essay, and Lives by Field (1828) and Johnstone (1828).

Parr, Thomas ('Old Parr'), was born, according to the tradition, in 1483. He was a Shropshire farm-servant, and when 120 years old married his second wife, and till his 130th year performed all his usual work. In his 152d year his fame had reached London, and he was induced to journey thither to see Charles I. But he was treated at court so royally that he died, 14th Nov. 1635. Taylor, the Water-poet, wrote his Life, and the great Harvey in his post-mortem report repeats the popular hearsay. There is no sound evidence.

Parrhasius, greatest painter of ancient Greece, worked at Athens in the 4th century B.C.

Parrish, Edward (1822–72), pharmacist of Philadelphia, is known through 'Parrish's Chemical Food,' the *Compound Syrup of Phosphate of Iron*.

Parry, Sir Charles Hubert Hastings, composer, was born at Bournemouth, Feb. 27, 1848, the son of Thomas Gambier Parry (1816–88) of Highnam Court, Gloucester, inventor of the spirit-fresco process. Educated at Eton and Oxford, in 1883 he became professor in the Royal College of Music, and in 1895 its director. He composed the oratorios *Judith*, *Job*, and *King Saul*; an opera on *Lancelot and Guinevere*; symphonies, quartets, cantatas, &c.; and wrote *Evolution of the Art of Music* (1896), a Life of Bach, *The Oxford History of Music*, vol. iii. (1907). He died Oct. 7, 1918. See Life by C. L. Graves (1926).

Parry, John Orlando. See Reed, T. G.

Parry, Joseph (1841–1903), musician, was born at Merthyr-Tydfil, studied at the Royal Academy of Music, and became professor at Cardiff College. He composed oratorios and operas, songs and hymns.

Parry, Sir William Edward (1790–1855), Arctic navigator, was born at Bath, son of Caleb Hillier Parry (1755–1822), an eminent physician. Entering the navy as midshipman, he served against the Danes in 1808, and in 1810 was sent to the Arctic regions to protect the whale-fisheries. He took command in five expeditions to the Arctic regions—in 1818 (under Ross), 1819, 1821–23, 1824–25, and 1827—the last an attempt to reach the Pole on sledges from Spitsbergen. In 1829 he was knighted, and in 1837 was made comptroller of a department of the navy. He was subsequently superintendent of Haslar (1846), made rear-admiral (1852), and governor of Greenwich Hospital (1853). See the collected edition of his voyages (1833), and the *Life* by his son (1857).

Parsons, Alfred William (1847–1920), landscape-painter; A.R.A. from 1897, R.A. from 1911.

Parsons, Sir Charles Algernon (1854–1931), K.C.B. (1911), developer of the steam-turbine and manufacturing engineer, the fourth son of the third Earl of Rosse, educated at Cambridge.

Parsons, Elizabeth (1749–1807), was the Cock Lane Ghost. See A. Lang's *Cock Lane* (1894).

Parsons, Father Robert, Jesuit, born at Nether Stowey, Somerset, 24th June 1546, passed from Taunton to Oxford, and became a fellow and tutor of Balliol. His enemies secured his forced retirement from Oxford in 1574. He now turned Catholic, and at Rome entered the Society of Jesus (1575), becoming a priest in 1578. With Campion (q.v.) Parsons landed at Dover in 1580, disguised as a merchant of jewels, amazed Catholics and Protestants by his activity and success, and for twelve months baffled all the attempts of government to catch him. In 1581 he escaped to the Continent. In 1582 he was at Paris conferring with the Provincial of the French Jesuits, the Archbishop of Glasgow, the papal nuncio, and the agent of the king of Spain, concerning his own project for the invasion of England; and this plan he himself carried to King Philip at Madrid. Now began his influence with the Spanish king, and the series of political enterprises which culminated in the Armada of 1588. At Rouen in 1582 he had finished his *Christian Directory;* and he founded a seminary at Eu. In 1588 he was rector of the college at Rome; and he organised seminaries for his countrymen at Valladolid in 1589, St Lucar in 1591, Seville and Lisbon in 1592, and St Omer in 1593. After 1595 the loyal Catholic clergy regarded with jealousy the ambitious schemes of the Jesuits and the Spanish party. Parsons persuaded the pope to appoint George Blackwell (q.v.), a Jesuit partisan, as archpriest over the secular clergy; but the appointment was strenuously resisted by the seculars. Parsons died at Rome, April 15, 1610. In *The Conference on the next Succession to the Crown* he insists on the right of the people to set aside, on religious grounds, the natural heir to the throne. The Jesuit's power of invective may be seen in his *Responsio ad Elizabethæ edictum* (1591). His other polemical tracts are historically interesting.

Parton, James (1822–91), was born at Canterbury, but taken when a child to America, where he became a journalist, wrote biographies of Greely, Butler, Franklin, Voltaire, and others, and did much miscellaneous work. He married a sister of N. P. Willis (q.v.), who, as 'Fanny Fern,' wrote many children's books.

Partridge, John (1644–1715), astrologer and almanac-maker, was originally a shoemaker at East Sheen, but contrived to learn Latin, Greek, Hebrew, medicine, and astrology, and published a number of astrological books. The manifold quackery of his prophetic almanac, *Merlinus Liberatus*, led Swift (under the name of Bickerstaff) to ridicule and expose him.

Pascal, Blaise, was born at Clermont-Ferrand, 19th June 1623, son of a president of the Court of Aids, who in 1630 settled in Paris. His sister asserts that he worked out for himself at twelve the first thirty-two propositions of Euclid, and at sixteen wrote a treatise on conic sections. Richelieu sent the father as Intendant to Rouen in 1641, and here, in contact with the Jansenists, Blaise gave himself to study. To this period belongs his first conversion. In 1647 he published his *Nouvelles Expériences sur le Vide*, and

next year made his famous Puy de Dôme experiments on atmospheric pressure. Other scientific labours of his life were his calculating machine, and his contributions to the infinitesimal calculus, and to the theory of the equilibrium of fluids, of probability, and of the cycloid. In the autumn of 1647 he returned to Paris; in 1652 Jacqueline, one of his two accomplished sisters, joined the Jansenist community of Port Royal. In 1654 occurred Pascal's second conversion, marked by a vision or state of ecstasy. From this time he subjected himself to the most rigid mortifications, complete denial of self, boundless charity, and absolute obedience to his spiritual director. For a time he lived in Port Royal, and henceforth he threw himself with a passionate devotion into its cause. Arnauld was condemned by the Sorbonne in 1655 for asserting the identity of the Augustinian and Jansenist doctrines of *gratia efficax*. In January 1656 Pascal came to his aid with *A Letter written to a Provincial by one of his Friends*. A second was issued a few days later. These flew from hand to hand, and the rage and fury of the Jesuits knew no bounds. Never before had been seen such delicate yet scathing irony, such incisive argument wedded to perfect felicity of phrase and rare distinction of style. There are altogether eighteen Letters from the pen of Pascal himself, a fragment of a nineteenth ascribed to him, and a twentieth by A. Le Maître. The Letters discuss at length the whole subject of the moral theology of the Jesuits, with all its subtle equivocations and refinements for the extenuation of sin. His Letters occupied him till the spring of 1657, and during the following year he busied himself in a scheme for a great Apology of religion, his faith meanwhile being quickened by his belief in a miraculous cure effected on a niece by touching a thorn from the crown of Christ. His health gave way during 1658, and thenceforward he bore the burden of constant suffering with saintly resignation, till on 19th August 1662 he sank to rest under his sister's roof at Paris. In 1669 appeared his *Pensées*, unhappily garbled in the supposed interests of orthodoxy by a committee of Jansenists; as they were in 1776 by Condorcet in the interests of heterodoxy. Bossut's edition (1779) was long accepted; but in 1842 Cousin first showed the real state of the case. Faugère first gave (1844; trans. 1850) an authentic text; but neither his attempt to restore the true order nor that of Havet (1852; 2d ed. 1860), Rochet (1873), or of Molinier (1877–79) is convincing. Michaud's (1897) follows Pascal's own order. The *Pensées*, detached thoughts intended as materials to be shaped into his projected Apology, contain some of the most profound, suggestive, and striking thoughts that have ever been expressed on the greatest mysteries within the range of human speculation. Yet there exist in the *Pensées* startling fragments deeply tinged with scepticism; and they owe much to Montaigne, Charron, and the 13th-century Spaniard, Raimundo Martí. More or less complete editions of Pascal's works are those of Bossut (1779), Lahure (1858), Faugère and Brunschvicg (1886–1904), Massis (1925). Of the *Provincial Letters*, besides Lesieur's reprint of the original quarto (1867), there are editions by Villemain (1829) Maynard (1851), De Sacy (1877), De Soyres (Lond. 1880), L. Derome (1885 *et seq.*), and Molinier (2 vols. 1891). There are English translations by Royston (1657), Pearce (1849), and Dr M'Crie (1846). Of the *Pensées* there are, besides those already mentioned, editions by Frantin (1835), Lahure (1858), Louandre (1854), Rocher (1873), Massis (1929). English translations are by Walker (1688), Craig (1825), Pearce (1850), and Kegan Paul (1885). For Jacqueline Pascal, see works by Cousin (1845) and Weizel (New York, 1880), and the edition of her writings by Faugère (1845). See vols. ii. and iii. of Sainte-Beuve's *Port Royal* (1842–48), and Charles Beard's *Port Royal* (1861); studies by Reuchlin (Stutt. 1840), Vinet (1856), Cousin (1857), H. Weingarten (Leip. 1863), Dreydorff (Leip. 1870), Tulloch (1878), Bertrand (1890), Boutroux (1900), Hatzfeld (1901), Giraud (1905), Massis (1924), Lefebvre (1925), Brunschvicg (1925, 1932), Webb (1929). See also ARNAULD and JANSEN.

Paschal was the name of two popes (817–824 and 1099–1118), besides an antipope (died 1168).

Pascoli, GIOVANNI (1855–1912), Italian poet and writer, born at San Mauro di Romagna, was professor of Latin at Bologna from 1905.

Pašić, NIKOLA (*c.* 1846–1926), Serb 'Old Radical' leader, born at Zaječar, condemned to death 1883, to five years 1899, was prime-minister 1891–92, 1904–5, 1906–8, 1912–18, 1921–25. [*Pash'it-y'*.]

Paske'vitch, IVAN FEODOROVITCH, Russian field-marshal, was born at Poltava, 19th May 1782, served against the French in 1805, and against the Turks, and took a prominent part in the campaign of 1812. In 1826 conquering Persian Armenia and taking Erivan, he was made Count of Erivan; in 1828–29 he made two campaigns against the Turks in Asia, taking Kars and Erzerûm. In 1831 he suppressed the rising in Poland, and was made Prince of Warsaw; under his governorship Poland was (1832) incorporated with Russia. In 1848, sent to the support of Austria, he defeated the insurgent Hungarians. In 1854 he commanded the Russian army on the Danube, was wounded at Silistria, retired to Warsaw, and died 1st February 1856. See French Lives by Tolstoi (1835) and Stcherbatoff (1888).

Pasquier, ÉTIENNE DENIS, DUC DE (1767–1862), a statesman under Napoleon, the Bourbons, and Louis-Philippe, chancellor of France in 1837–48. See his *History of my Time* (trans. 1894).

Passaglia, CARLO, born at Lucca, 2d May 1812, in 1827 entered the Society of Jesus, and in 1844 became professor in the Collegio Romano. In 1849–51 he taught in England. In 1855 he wrote on the Immaculate Conception, then, leaving the Jesuits, against the temporal power, *Pro Causa Italica* (1859). He withdrew to Turin, where he was professor of Moral Philosophy, and died 13th March 1887. [*Pas-sahl'ya.*]

Passow, FRANZ (1786–1833), born at Ludwigslust in Mecklenburg, in 1815 became professor of Archæology at Breslau, and wrote and edited much. His *Handwörterbuch* (1819–24; 5th ed. 1841–57) formed the basis of Liddell and Scott's *Greek Lexicon*. See Life by Wachler (1839).

Pasta, GIUDITTA, opera singer, was born of Jewish parents, Negri by name, at Como, 9th April 1798, and studied at Milan. She achieved her first triumph at Verona in 1822. From 1825 to 1833 was her most glorious period in London and Paris. She lived on the Lake of Como from 1834 till her death, 1st April 1865.

Pasteur, LOUIS, born at Dôle, 27th December 1822, studied at Besançon and Paris, and held academic posts at Strasburg, Lille, and Paris, where in 1867 he became professor of Chemistry at the Sorbonne. From 1886 he worked at the Pasteur Institute in Paris. His work was at

first chemical—as on tartrate crystals and 'left-handed' tartrates. He erelong discovered a living ferment—a micro-organism comparable in its powers to the yeast-plant—which would, in a solution of paratartrate of ammonia, select for food the 'right-handed' tartrates alone, leaving the 'left-handed.' He next showed that other fermentations—lactic, butyric, acetic—are essentially due to organisms, greatly extended Schwann's researches on putrefaction, gave valuable rules for making vinegar and preventing wine disease, and refuted supposed proofs of spontaneous generation. After 1865 he tackled, with brilliant success, silkworm disease, injurious growths in beer, splenic fever, and fowl cholera. He showed that it was possible to attenuate the virulence of injurious micro-organisms by exposure to air, by variety of culture, or by transmission through various animals. He thus demonstrated by a memorable experiment that sheep and cows 'vaccinated' with the attenuated bacilli of anthrax were protected from the evil results of subsequent inoculation with the virulent virus; and by the culture of antitoxic re-agents prophylactic treatment of diphtheria, tubercular disease, cholera, yellow fever, and plague has been found effective. His treatment of hydrophobia depends on similar proofs. A devout Catholic, he died 28th Sept. 1895. See studies by Frankland (1898), Vallery-Radot (1919), Émile Duclaux (1920), Descours (1922), Holmes (1925).

Paston, a Norfolk family, named from the village of Paston, whose letters and papers, published in 1787–1789–1823 as the *Paston Letters*, shed a vivid light on domestic life in the 15th century. Gairdner edited them with more fullness in 1872–5, and again completely in 1904, after the recovery of two long lost volumes. The chief members of the family were William Paston (1378–1444), Justice of Common Pleas; his son John (1421–66); Clement (*c.* 1515–97), a sailor; and Sir Robert (1631–83), Earl of Yarmouth.

Pater, Jean Baptiste Joseph (1695–1736), genre-painter, pupil and follower of Watteau.

Pater, Walter, a critic distinguished for critical insight and a style of exquisite finish, was born in London, 4th August 1839, and educated at King's School, Canterbury, and at Queen's College, Oxford, taking a classical second-class in 1862. He died at Oxford, 30th July 1894. Among his books are *Studies in the History of the Renaissance* (1873), on Leonardo, Botticelli, Joachim du Bellay, and others; *Marius the Epicurean* (1885), a spiritual quasi-biography; *Imaginary Portraits* (1887) of Watteau, &c. *Appreciations* (1889), on Lamb, Wordsworth, Coleridge, Rossetti, Sir Thomas Browne, Blake, and Style itself; *Miscellaneous Studies* (1895); and *Gaston de la Tour* (1897). There are books on him by Greenslet (1904), A. C. Benson (1906), T. Wright (1907), and Edward Thomas (1913).

Pater'culus, Marcus Velleius, a Roman historian, born about 19 B.C., served under Tiberius. He was alive in 30 A.D., and may have perished next year as a friend of Sejanus. His *Historiæ Romanæ*, a compendium of universal, but more particularly of Roman history, is not complete, and is superficial and rhetorical. See editions by Kritz (1848), Halm (1876), and Prof. Ellis (1899).

Paterson, Robert, 'Old Mortality,' born, a farmer's son, near Hawick, 25th April 1715, was apprenticed to a stone-mason, and rented a quarry in Morton parish. From about 1758 he neglected to return to his wife and five children, and for over forty years devoted himself to the task of repairing or erecting head-stones to Covenanting martyrs. He died at Bankhill, 14th Feb. 1801, and was buried at Caerlaverock, where a monument was erected to him by the Messrs Black in 1869. See Introduction to *Old Mortality* and Ramage's *Drumlanrig Castle* (1876).

Paterson, William, founder of the Bank of England, was born at Skipmyre farm, in Tinwald parish, Dumfriesshire, in April 1658, and spent some years in the West Indies. Returning to Europe, he promoted his Darien Scheme in London, Hamburg, Amsterdam (where he worked for the Revolution of 1688), and Berlin, made a fortune by commerce in London, founded the Hampstead Water Company in 1690, projected the Bank of England, and was one of its first directors in 1694. At Edinburgh he soon talked the whole nation into his Darien Scheme. He sailed with the expedition in a private capacity, shared all its troubles, and returned with its survivors a broken man in December 1699. But his energy remained unabated. He had a considerable share in promoting the Scottish union, and was elected to the first united parliament by the Dumfries burghs. In 1715 he was awarded £18,000 as indemnity for his Darien losses. A far-seeing financier and a free-trader before free-trade times, he died in January 1719. See the *Life* by S. Bannister (1858), editor of his *Works* (1859); and that by J. S. Barbour (1907).

Patey, Janet Monach (1842–94), contralto singer, the daughter of a Scotsman called Whytock, was born in London, made her first concert-tour in 1865, and married a singer, John George Patey, in 1866. She died suddenly at Sheffield.

Patmore, Coventry Kersey Dighton, poet, was born at Woodford in Essex, 23rd July 1823, the son of P. G. Patmore, author of *My Friends and Acquaintances*. He published a volume of *Poems* in 1844, and was a librarian in the British Museum from 1847 till 1868. He married in 1847 Emily Augusta Andrews (1824–62), daughter of an Independent minister, and after her death embraced Catholicism. Ultimately he settled at Hastings, where he built a large Catholic church. His second volume of poems, *Tamerton Church-tower*, &c. (1853), prepared the way for *The Angel in the House* (1854–66), an exquisite poem on domestic love. A revised edition was issued in his collected poems (1878 and 1886), including also *The Unknown Eros, and other Odes* (published in 1877), and preceded by an essay on *English Metrical Law*. Patmore edited the anthology entitled *The Children's Garland* (1862), the *Autobiography* of Barry Cornwall (1877), and the posthumous poems of his son, Henry Patmore (1884). *The Rod, the Root, and the Flower* (1895) contains apophthegms on a religious life. There are selections by Dr Garnett (1888) and Mrs Meynell (1895). He died 26th November 1896. See Lives by Champneys (1900) and Gosse (1905); study by Page (1933).

Paton, John, Covenanter, was the son of a farmer at Fenwick in Ayrshire, became a captain in the army of Gustavus Adolphus, fought at Rullion Green and Bothwell Brig (1679), and, apprehended in 1684, was hanged 9th May.

Paton, John Gibson, D.D., the son of a stocking-maker, was born in Kirkmahoe parish, Dumfriesshire, 24th May 1824, and in 1858 went as a missionary of the Reformed Presbyterian Church to the cannibals of the New Hebrides. His brother published and edited his graphic missionary narratives. He died in January 1907.

Paton, Sir Noel, painter, was born in Dun-

fermline, 13th December 1821, and studied at the Royal Academy, London. Notable early pictures are the two on 'Oberon and Titania,' both in the National Gallery at Edinburgh. Others are 'Dante Meditating' (1852), the 'Dead Lady' (1854), 'The Pursuit of Pleasure' (1855), 'Home from the Crimea,' 'In Memoriam,' six illustrations of the 'Dowie Dens o' Yarrow,' 'Luther at Erfurt,' 'The Fairy Raid,' 'Faith and Reason,' 'Gethsemane,' 'Christ and Mary at the Sepulchre,' 'The Man of Sorrows,' 'Mors Janua Vitæ,' 'The Spirit of Twilight,' 'Thy Will be Done' (1879), 'Beati Mundo Corde' (1891), &c. He illustrated Aytoun's *Lays of the Scottish Cavaliers* and the *Ancient Mariner*. R.S.A., Queen's Limner for Scotland from 1865, knighted (1867), LL.D. (1876), he published two volumes of poems. He died 26th December 1901. See *Art Journal* for April 1895.—His brother, Waller (1828–95), R.S.A., R.S.W., was a notable landscape-painter.

Patrick, St, the Apostle of Ireland, must have been born late in the 4th century, perhaps in South Wales, less probably at Boulogne-sur-Mer, or Kilpatrick near Dumbarton. His father was a deacon named Calpurnius. His own Celtic name or nickname was Succat. In his sixteenth year he was seized by pirates, carried to Ireland, and sold to an Antrim chief called Milchu. After six years he escaped, and, probably after a second captivity, went to France, where he became a monk, first at Tours and afterwards at Lérins. He was ordained a bishop at forty-five, and in 432 it is thought went as a missionary to Ireland, Palladius, sent thither by Pope Celestine a short time before, having died. Patrick landed at Wicklow; thence he sailed north to convert his old master Milchu. In Down he converted another chief, Dichu. At Tara in Meath he preached to the king of Tara, Laoghaire. Thence he proceeded to Croagh-Patrick in Mayo, to Ulster, and as far as Cashel in the south. He addressed himself first to the chiefs, and made use of the spirit of clanship. He is reported to have founded 365 churches, baptised 12,000 persons, consecrated 450 bishops, and ordained vast numbers of priests, not to speak of monks and nuns. After twenty years spent in missionary labours, he fixed his see at Armagh (454). He died at Saul (Saul-patrick; *Sabhal*, 'barn'), the spot which Dichu had given him on his arrival, and was buried in all likelihood at Armagh. Ussher, followed by Todd, fixes his death at 493—a date that would make Patrick's age quite 120 years; but the true date seems to be 463. The only certainly authentic literary remains of the Saint (both in very rude Latin) are his 'Confession' and a letter addressed to Coroticus, a British chieftain who had carried off some Irish Christians as slaves. See the great Life by Dr Todd (1863), Newell's (1890), Zimmer's (1904, disputing his historical existence), J. B. Bury's (1905, reaffirming it), Ardill's (1931), MacNeill's (1934); the *Tripartite Life*, ed. Stokes (1887).

Patrick, Simon (1626–1707), born at Gainsborough, was educated at Queen's College, Cambridge, and was successively rector of St Paul's, Covent Garden (1662), Dean of Peterborough (1678), Bishop of Chichester (1689) and of Ely (1691). He was a devout and erudite theologian, and a sagacious and catholic churchman. His sermons and commentaries were long famous; of his works may here be named *A Brief Exposition of the Ten Commandments and the Lord's Prayer*, *The Parable of the Pilgrims*, *The Heart's Ease*, *The Christian Sacrifice*, and *The Devout Christian Instructed*. His *Autobiography* is included in his works (9 vols. Clar. Press, 1858).

Patterson-Bonaparte. See Bonaparte.

Patteson, John Coleridge, martyr-bishop, was born in London on 1st April 1827, the son of Sir John Patteson, judge in the King's Bench, and of a niece of Coleridge. He passed through Eton and Balliol, and was a fellow of Merton, and curate of Alfington in Devonshire. From 1855 he spent sixteen years in missionary work in the New Hebrides, Banks, Solomon, and Loyalty Islands; and in 1861 he was consecrated Bishop of Melanesia. He was killed by the natives of the Santa Cruz group on 20th September 1871. See Life by Miss Yonge (2 vols. 1874).

Patti, Adelina, was born at Madrid, 19th Feb. 1843, the daughter of a Sicilian tenor. At seven she sang in New York, and there she made her début as 'Lucia' in 1859. In London she appeared in 1861, when her success was as splendid as it afterwards was wherever she sang. Her voice was an unusually high, rich, ringing soprano. She married in 1866 the Marquis de Caux, and, on her divorce in 1886, the Breton tenor Ernesto Nicolini (1834–98), and in 1899 the Swedish Baron Cederström. Her home was Craig-y-nos Castle near Swansea. In 1898 she was naturalised. She died 27th September 1919. See Life by Klein (1920).—Her sister, Carlotta (1840–89), also a great soprano, was born at Florence, made her début at New York in 1861 as a concert-singer (being debarred by lameness from opera), and married in 1879 the 'cellist Ernst de Munck. [*Pat'tee.*]

Pattison, Mark, was born 10th October 1813, at Hornby in Yorkshire, but brought up mostly at Hauxwell, of which parish his father was rector. He was educated at home until, in 1832, he entered Oriel College, where, a shy and diffident lad, he suffered much from morbid self-consciousness. He took a second-class in classics (1837), and was elected fellow of Lincoln (1839). Under Newman's influence he forsook Evangelicalism, wrote two *Lives of the Saints*, translated for the 'Library of the Fathers,' and almost followed his master into the fold of Rome. Then came a reaction towards liberalism, and he soon became a tutor of exceptional influence. An attempt to deprive him of his fellowship failed; but for ten years he took little share in Oxford life. He published an article on education in the *Oxford Essays*, went with a commission on education to Germany, and served for three months of 1858 as *Times* correspondent at Berlin. Scholars soon came to recognise his hand in the *Quarterly*, *Westminster*, and *Saturday Review*. His luminous *Report on Elementary Education in Protestant Germany* appeared in 1859, his paper on 'Tendencies of Religious Thought in England, 1688–1750,' in *Essays and Reviews* (1860). At length, in 1861, he was elected Rector of his college. In 1862 he married Emilia Frances Strong (afterwards Lady Dilke, q.v.). Down to his death at Harrogate, 30th July 1884, he lived wholly for study. His standard of perfection was so high that his actual achievement is only suggestive of his powers, and the greatest project of his life—the study of Scaliger—remains a fragment, printed by Prof. Nettleship in vol. i. of Pattison's collected *Essays* (1889). He did publish *Suggestions on Academical Organisation* (1868); admirably annotated editions of Pope's *Essay on Man* (1869) and *Satires and Epistles* (1872); *Isaac Casaubon* (1875); *Milton*, in the 'Men of Letters' (1879); the *Sonnets* of Milton (1888); and *Sermons* (1885). See his frank posthumous

Memoirs (1885) and Lionel Tollemache's *Recollections of Pattison* (1895).—Dorothy Wyndlow Pattison, his sister, was born at Hauxwell, January 16, 1832. In 1861 she started a life of labour for others as schoolmistress at Little Woolston near Bletchley; in 1864 she joined a sisterhood at Coatham near Redcar; and in 1865 she began as 'Sister Dora' her devoted labours as nurse at Walsall. In 1877 she took charge of the municipal epidemic hospital (mainly for smallpox). She was also indefatigable in all good works for unfortunates and poor neighbours, but died 24th December 1878. See Miss Lonsdale's *Sister Dora* (1880).

Paul, the Apostle of the Gentiles, was born of Jewish parents at Tarsus in Cilicia, and trained for a rabbi under Gamaliel at Jerusalem, acquiring also the trade of tent-maker. A strenuous Pharisee, he assisted in persecuting the Christians; and was on his way to Damascus on this mission when a vision of the Crucified converted him into a fervent adherent of the new faith. After three years spent mainly at Damascus, but partly in Arabia, he visited Jerusalem again, and undertook, with Barnabas, his first mission-tour in Cyprus, Pisidia, Pamphylia, and Lycaonia. At Antioch he found the controversy raised as to the condition under which Gentiles and Jews respectively were to be admitted to the Christian Church, a controversy in which Paul opposed Peter, and through which he was finally separated from his colleague Barnabas. Since the time of Baur (q.v.) much diversity of opinion has prevailed as to the amount of divergence that obtained between Paul and the original apostles at the conference in Jerusalem, Baur affirming that the elder apostles remained essentially Judaic, and viewed Paul's freer views with inevitable disapproval. At all events, Paul addressed himself hereafter mainly to the Gentiles. His second mission-journey led him, with Silas, again to Asia Minor and through Galatia and Phrygia to Macedonia and Achaia, where in Corinth he was especially successful. A year and a half later he was again at Jerusalem and Antioch, and then undertook a third mission-tour—to Galatia and Phrygia. Driven from Ephesus, he visited Achaia and Macedonia again, and by way of Miletus returned by sea to Jerusalem. There the fanaticism of the Jews against him led to disturbances, whereupon he was brought to Cæsarea to be tried before Felix the procurator, and after two years' imprisonment before Felix's successor M. Porcius Festus. Now using his right as a Roman citizen, Paul appealed to Cæsar, and in the spring of 62 A.D. arrived in Rome, where he spent two years a prisoner, but in his own hired house. He was executed under Nero—probably at the end of the two years' captivity, though tradition makes him visit Spain and other countries. The ancient church recognised thirteen of the New Testament Epistles as Paul's, but did not unanimously regard Hebrews as his. All but the most destructive modern critics accept unhesitatingly as Paul's the Epistles to the Galatians, Romans, and Corinthians (1st and 2d). But a considerable body of scholars dispute the Pauline authorship of the Pastoral Epistles, 2d Thessalonians and Ephesians, some also Colossians and Philippians. The order of the Epistles is certainly not chronological, though it is difficult to fix the succession. See the works on Paul by Baur (1845; trans. 1873); Conybeare and Howson (1852; often re-edited); Hausrath (1869; trans. 1871); Farrar (1879); Pfleiderer (*Der Paulinismus*, 2d ed. 1890); Holsten (1880); Stalker (1892); Sir W. M. Ramsay (1896–1913); Sabatier (Paris, 1896); Baring-Gould (1897); Dr O. Cone (1899); Deissmann (1912); Schweitzer (1912); Foakes-Jackson (1927).

Paul was the name of five popes. Paul I. (757–67) and Paul II. (1464–71) were unimportant. Paul III., Alessandro Farnese (born 1468), a Tuscan, was created cardinal-deacon in 1493, and in 1534 was elected pope. One of his first acts was to give cardinal's hats to two of his boy-grandsons, and throughout his reign he laboured to advance his bastard sons. Yet he surrounded his throne with good cardinals like Contarini, Pole, and Sadolet. He convoked a general council in 1542, but it did not actually assemble (in Trent) until 1545. He it was who in 1538 issued the bull of excommunication and deposition against Henry VIII. of England, as also the bull instituting the order of the Jesuits (1540). He sent a force to support Charles V. against the Protestants, and tried later to trim between the emperor and Francis I. He died November 10, 1549. See Bishop Creighton's *History of the Papacy* (vols. v.–vi. 1894–97).—Paul IV. (Giovanni Pietro Caraffa) was born in Naples in 1476. As Bishop of Chieti he laboured earnestly for the reformation of abuses and for the revival of religion and morality. He was a rigorous enemy of heresy, and under his influence Paul III. organised the Inquisition in Rome. Elected pope in 1555, he enforced upon the clergy the observance of all the clerical duties, and enacted laws for the maintenance of public morality. He established a censorship, issued a full *Index librorum prohibitorum*, completed the organisation of the Roman Inquisition, and lightened the burdens of the poor. He was embroiled with the Emperor Ferdinand, with Philip II. of Spain, with Cosmo, grand-duke of Tuscany. He died August 18, 1559.—Paul V. (Camillo Borghese), born in Rome in 1552, rose to be nuncio at the Spanish court and cardinal, and on the death of Leo XI. in 1605 was elected pope. In his time took place the great conflict with the republic of Venice, as to the immunity of the clergy from the jurisdiction of civil tribunals, and other questions. Paul issued a brief denouncing excommunication against the doge and senate, and placing the republic under an interdict. By the intervention of Henry IV. of France the dispute was accommodated in 1607, after the pope had abandoned his claims. Paul promoted charities and useful public works, and preserved antiquities. He died January 28, 1621. See T. A. Trollope's *Paul the Pope, and Paul the Friar* (1860).

Paul, emperor of Russia, second son of Peter III. and Catharine II., born 2d October 1754, succeeded his mother in 1796. His father's murder and his mother's neglect had exerted a baneful influence on his character. His earliest measures were the exile of the murderers and the pardon of Polish prisoners, including Kosciusko. But he soon revealed his violent temper and lack of capacity, and irritated all his subjects by vexatious regulations. He suddenly declared for the allies against France, and sent an army of 56,000 men under Suvaroff into Italy; sent a second to co-operate with the Austrians, retired from the alliance, quarrelled with England, and entered into close alliance with Bonaparte. After his convention with Sweden and Denmark, England sent a fleet into the Baltic under Nelson to dissolve the coalition (1801). His own officers conspired to compel Paul to abdicate, and in a scuffle he was strangled, 24th March 1801.

Paul OF SAMOS'ATA was born at Samosata on the Euphrates, and in 260 became bishop or patriarch of Antioch, and so was practically the vicegerent of Queen Zenobia of Palmyra; but in 272 was deposed for monarchianism — the doctrine that the Son is rather an attribute of the Father than a person.

Paul, VINCENT DE. See VINCENT DE PAUL.

Paula. See FRANCESCO DI PAULA.

Paulding, JAMES KIRKE, was born in Dutchess county, New York, August 22, 1779. A friend of Washington Irving, he wrote part of *Salmagundi*. During the war of 1812 he published the *Diverting History of John Bull and Brother Jonathan*, and in 1814 a more serious work, *The United States and England*, which gained him an appointment on the Board of Naval Commissioners. He also wrote a successful novel, *The Dutchman's Fireside* (1831), *Westward Ho!* (1832), a *Life of Washington* (1835), and a defence of *Slavery in the United States* (1836). In 1837 he became Secretary of the Navy. He died 6th April 1860. See *Literary Life* by his son (1867).

Paulet, or POULET, SIR AMYAS (*c.* 1536–88), succeeded his father as governor of Jersey, was ambassador to France (1576–79), and was keeper of Mary, Queen of Scots, from 1585 till her death (1587). See his *Letter-book* (ed. Morris, 1874).

Pauli, REINHOLD, was born in Berlin, 25th May 1823, studied at Bonn and at Oxford, and in 1849–52 was private secretary to Bunsen. He was successively professor of History at Rostock, Tübingen, Marburg, and Göttingen, and died at Bremen, 3d June 1882. Pauli's lifelong studies were devoted to English history. He wrote an excellent book on Alfred (1851; trans. 1852) and one on *Simon de Montfort* (trans. 1876), besides several general works on English history; and he edited Gower's *Confessio Amantis* (1856).

Paulinus, first Archbishop of York, was a Roman sent with Augustine to Kent by Pope Gregory in 601. Ordained bishop by Justus, fourth archbishop, in 625, he accompanied Ethelburga on her marriage to the heathen Edwin of Northumbria, who was baptised at York in 627. Edwin's death in battle drove him back to Kent, where, having in 633 received the *pallium* as Archbishop of York, he died Oct. 10, 644.

Paulus. See ÆMILIUS and SCIPIO AFRICANUS.

Paulus, HEINRICH EBERHARD GOTTLOB, pioneer of rationalism, was born at Leonberg near Stuttgart, 1st September 1761, studied at Tübingen, and, as professor at Jena (1789–1803), produced a New Testament commentary (1800–4), one on the Psalms (1791), and one on Isaiah (1793). He was afterwards professor at Würzburg and at Heidelberg, where he died, August 10, 1851. Of his numerous works the most important were his *Leben Jesu* (2 vols. 1828), and a commentary on the first three gospels (3 vols. 1830–33). He asserted the impossibility of the supernatural, and explained the miracles as due to mistaken opinions and errors in narration. See his Autobiography (1839) and a book by Reichlin-Meldegg (1853). [*Pow'lus.*]

Paulus Ægine'ta, Greek physician, was born in Ægina, and flourished in the 7th century. His *Synopsis of the Medical Art* went through many editions and translations.

Paulus Diac'onus, Lombard historian, was born at Friuli about 720, and probably resided at the court of the Duke of Beneventum. He became a monk about 774, but spent some years at the court of Charlemagne, and retired to Monte Cassino in 787. His *Historia Romana* is based on Eutropius. The *Historia Langobardorum* comes down to 744. Other works are a *Life of Gregory the Great; Gesta Episcoporum Mettensium;* a *Book of Homilies*, selected from Augustine, Chrysostom, &c.; and poems and letters. See German works by Jacobi (1877) and Loeck (1890).

Paul Veronese. See VERONESE.

Pausanias, Spartan regent, a nephew of Leonidas, commanded the Greeks at Platæa (479 B.C.), where the Persians were routed. He then compelled the Thebans to give up the chiefs of the Persian party, and haughtily treated the Athenians and other Greeks. Capturing the Cyprian cities and Byzantium, he negotiated with Xerxes in the hope of becoming ruler under him of all Greece, and was twice recalled for treachery. He tried to stir up the Helots, was betrayed, and fled to a temple of Athena, where he was built up and only taken out to die of hunger.

Pausanias, Greek geographer and historian of the 2nd century A.D., born probably in Lydia, travelled through almost all Greece, Macedonia, and Italy, and also through part of Asia and Africa, and composed from his observations and researches an *Itinerary* of Greece, describing the different parts of that country and the monuments of art. His style is unpretentious and easy, and his *Itinerary* possesses the rare merit of being the work of an accurate eye-witness, one of the earliest examples of the antiquary; bare and meagre as it is, it remains one of the most precious records of antiquity. There are translations by Shilleto and Frazer. See M. Verrall's *Ancient Athens* (1890), and books by Kalkmann (1886), Gurlitt (1890), Bencker (1890), Heberdey (1896), Frazer (1900), and Robert (1909).

Pavlov, IVAN PETROVICH (1849–1936), physiologist, born near Ryazan, a village priest's son, studied medicine at St Petersburg, conducted research in Breslau and Leipzig, and returned to St Petersburg, where he became professor (1897) and director of the Institute of Experimental Medicine (1913). He worked at the physiology of circulation and digestion, but is most famous for his study of 'conditioned' or acquired reflexes, associated each with some part of the brain cortex—the brain's only function being in his view the coupling of neurones to produce reflexes.

Pavlova, ANNA (1885–1931), a world-famous dancer, born at St Petersburg. See Life by her husband, V. Dandre (1932). [*Pav'lo-va.*]

Paxton, SIR JOSEPH (1801–65), born at Milton-Bryant, near Woburn, was a working gardener to the Duke of Devonshire, at Chiswick and Chatsworth; he remodelled the gardens, and managed the duke's Derbyshire estates. He designed a building for the Great Exhibition of 1851, which he re-erected as the Crystal Palace. He wrote on gardening, and sat (as Liberal) for Coventry from 1854. See Life by V. Markham (1935).

Payer, JULIUS VON (1842–1915), born at Teplitz, went with Weyprecht on an Arctic expedition, and discovered and explored Franz-Josef Land (1872). Afterwards he went to Munich and became a painter.

Payn, JAMES, novelist, was born at Cheltenham, 28th February 1830, and educated at Eton, Woolwich Academy, and Trinity, Cambridge. In 1855 he published a volume of poems, in 1859–74 was Leitch Ritchie's successor as editor of *Chambers's Journal*, and in 1882–96 edited the *Cornhill*. He wrote a hundred novels, and died

25th March 1808. See his *Some Literary Recollections* (1886) and *Gleams of Memory* (1894).

Payne, HENRY NEVILLE, wrote tragedies and comedies, intrigued in Scotland for James II. after the Revolution, was tortured in Edinburgh with 'the boot' in 1690, and was imprisoned till 1700. He seems to have died about 1710.

Payne, JOHN HOWARD, born in New York, 9th June 1791, made his début as an actor there in February 1809, and in 1813 appeared in London. For thirty years he had a successful career as actor and author of plays, chiefly adaptations; that called *Clari* contains the song *Home, Sweet Home*, the music being by Sir Henry Bishop. Payne was appointed American consul at Tunis in 1841, and died there 10th April 1852. See his *Life and Poems*, edited by Harrison (1875; new ed. 1885), and Brainard's *J. H. Payne* (1885).

Payne, JOSEPH (1808–76), had a successful school in London, was in 1872 appointed professor of Education in the College of Preceptors, and published several books on education, including *Lectures* (2 vols. 1883–92).

Payne, PETER, Wycliffite, was born near Grantham, studied at Oxford, and became in 1410 principal of St Edmund Hall. Charged with heresy, he fled about 1416 to Bohemia, where, till his death in 1455, he played a conspicuous part as a controversialist amongst the Hussites, taking the Taborite or extreme view. See Baker's *A Forgotten Great Englishman* (1894).

Payne, ROGER (1739–97), born at Windsor, became famous, after 1766, as the most artistic bookbinder in London.

Payne-Smith, ROBERT (1819–95), was born at Chipping Camden, studied at Pembroke College, Oxford, and as sublibrarian of the Bodleian (1857–65), began his great *Thesaurus Syriacus* (1870–93). Sermons on *Isaiah* (1862) led to his appointment as regius professor of Theology at Oxford (1865–70), whence he removed to the deanery of Canterbury.

Peabody, GEORGE, philanthropist, born at South Danvers, Mass., now called Peabody, 18th February 1795, became a partner in a Baltimore dry-goods store in 1829. He established himself in London in 1837 as a merchant and banker, and in his lifetime gave away a million and a half for philanthropic purposes—Kane's Arctic expedition, education (at Harvard, &c.), industrial homes in London. He died in London, 4th November 1869. See Life by P. A. Hanaford (1882).

Peach, BENJAMIN NEEVE (1842–1926), geologist, born at Gorran Haven, Cornwall, educated at Peterhead and Wick academies and London School of Mines, worked along with Dr John Horne on the Geological Survey. Their brilliant collaboration elucidated the very intricate geology of the north-west Highlands. Their joint works include the *Silurian Rocks of Scotland* (1899) and *Chapters on the Geology of Scotland* (1930).

Peacock, THOMAS LOVE, satirist, was born at Weymouth on 18th October 1785, the only child of a London merchant. From thirteen he was self-educated, but grew up an accomplished scholar. The chief events of his life were his under-secretaryship on a warship (1808–9); his close friendship with Shelley; his clerkship and examinership to the East India Company (1819–1856). He died at Halliford, 23d January 1866. Of his half-dozen booklets of verse (1804–37) the best, *Rhododaphne*, offers nothing so good as some of the gay lyrics scattered throughout his seven 'novels'—*Headlong Hall* (1816), *Melincourt* (1817), *Nightmare Abbey* (1818), *Maid Marian* (1822), *The Misfortunes of Elphin* (1829), *Crotchet Castle* (1831), and *Gryll Grange* (1860). And these novels are interesting chiefly as a study of character—that of the author, a Rabelaisian pagan, egoistic, protean, a student of Aristophanes, Petronius, and the Italians. Three plays were first published in 1910. See editions by Cole (1875), Garnett (1892), Brett Smith (1924), the Life by Carl van Doren (1911), and studies by A. M. Freeman (1911) and J. B. Priestley (1927).

Pearson, SIR ARTHUR (1866–1921), educated at Winchester, became a journalist, founded or acquired various periodicals. Turning blind, he founded St Dunstan's home for blinded soldiers.

Pearson, CHARLES HENRY (1830–94), born at Islington, and educated at Rugby, King's College, London, and Oriel and Exeter Colleges, Oxford, was successively professor or lecturer on Modern History at King's College, London (1855–65), Trinity College, Cambridge (1869–71), and Melbourne University (1874). He went into the colonial parliament in 1878, and in 1886–90 was Minister of Education. He died in London. His chief work was *National Life and Character* (1893). Earlier was a *History of England in the Early and Middle Ages* (1867). See Life by Strong, prefixed to a volume of his articles (1896).

Pearson, JOHN, divine, was born 28th February 1613, at Great Snoring, Norfolk, son of the Archdeacon of Suffolk. He was educated at Eton and at Queen's and King's Colleges, Cambridge, and in 1640, appointed chaplain to the lord-keeper Finch, was presented to the rectory of Thorington in Suffolk. In 1659 he published his learned *Exposition of the Creed*, and edited the remains of John Hales of Eton. In 1660 he was presented to the rectory of St Christopher's in London, and made prebendary of Ely, Archdeacon of Surrey, and Master of Jesus College, Cambridge. In 1661 he was the principal antagonist of Baxter in the Savoy Conference, and became Margaret professor of Divinity; in 1662 he was made Master of Trinity, Cambridge, and in 1673 Bishop of Chester. He defended the genuineness of the Ignatian epistles (1672), and in 1684 published his *Annales Cyprianici*. He died 16th July 1686.

Pearson, KARL (1857-1936), professor of Applied Mathematics in University College, London, and Galton professor of Eugenics, published *The Grammar of Science* (1892), and works on eugenics, mathematics, biometrics. In his *Life of Galton* (1914–30) the head of the Eugenics Laboratory applies the methods of his science to the study of its founder. See Life by his son (1938).

Peary, ROBERT (1856–1920), American admiral, made eight Arctic voyages by the Greenland coast, reaching in 1906 87° 6′ N. lat., and on 6th April 1909 attaining (apparently) the North Pole. See accounts of his travels by himself, his wife, Heilprin, and Hobbs (1936).

Pease, EDWARD (1767–1858), carried on till 1817 his father's woollen mill in Darlington, later promoted railways, and was George Stephenson's supporter. The family were Quakers, and worked for the Peace and Anti-slavery Societies; two of Edward's sons entered zealously into their father's schemes, and were in parliament.

Pecock, REGINALD, born in Wales about 1395, was a fellow of Oriel, Oxford, and received priest's orders in 1422. He was master of Whittington College, London, and rector of its church (1431); bishop of St Asaph's (1444); and of Chichester (1450). He plunged into the Lollard

and other controversies, and compiled many treatises—*The Reule of Crysten Religioun* (*c.* 1443; ed. Greet, E.E.T.S., 1927), *The Donet* (*c.* 1446) and *The Folewer to the Donet* (both ed. Hitchcock, E.E.T.S., 1921–24), *The Book of Feith* (ed. Morison, 1909). The object of his *Repressor of Over Much Blaming of the Clergy* (*c.* 1455; ed. Babington, Rolls Series, 1860) was to promote the peace of the church by plain arguments against Lollardy. His philosophic breadth and independence of judgment brought upon him the suspicions of the church. In 1457 he was denounced for having written in English, and for making reason paramount to the authority of the old doctors. He was summoned before Archbishop Bourchier, condemned as a heretic, and given the alternative of abjuring or being burned. He elected to abjure, gave up fourteen of his books, resigned his bishopric, and retired to Thorney Abbey, dying about 1460. See *Life* by John Lewis (1774; reprinted 1820), and editors' introductions.

Peden, ALEXANDER (*c.* 1626–86), Covenanter, studied at Glasgow, was ejected in 1662 from his ministry at New Luce in Galloway, and subsequently wandered preaching at conventicles and hiding in caves. He was repeatedly in Ireland, and in 1673–77 was imprisoned on the Bass Rock. His preaching was famous, and many of his utterances were regarded as prophecies.

Pedrell, FELIPE (1841–1922), self-taught composer of operas, choral works, songs, &c., born at Tortosa, taught at Madrid, and lived from 1903 at Barcelona.

Pedro I. (1798–1834), emperor of Brazil, second son of John VI. of Portugal, fled to Brazil with his parents on Napoleon's invasion, and became prince-regent of Brazil on his father's return to Portugal (1821). He declared for Brazilian independence in 1822, and was crowned as Pedro I. The new empire did not start smoothly, and Pedro in 1831 abdicated and withdrew to Portugal.—**PEDRO II.**, his son, born 2d Dec. 1825, succeeded on his father's abdication, and, distinguished by his love of learning and scholarly tastes, reigned in peace until the revolution of 1889 drove him to Europe. He died at Paris, 5th Dec. 1891. See Life by Mary W. Williams (1938).

Pedro the Cruel, king of Castile and León, born 30th August 1334, succeeded his father, Alfonso XI., in 1350, and assuming full power in 1353, became exceedingly popular with the people for his justice, but alienated the nobles and clergy. When he had marched to suppress a revolt in Estremadura, he was betrayed by his brother Henry and taken prisoner. Escaping, despite the excommunication of the pope, he speedily crushed the rebels. But now he became suspicious of every one; and the rest of his reign was devoted to the establishment of his own authority on the ruins of the feudal tyranny of the great vassals, and to long-continued and bloody wars with Aragon and Granada. He owes the epithet Cruel mainly to the murder of his brother Don Fadrique in 1358; the people were in general well and justly governed, but heavy taxes dissipated his popularity. Henry returned from France (1366) at the head of a body of exiles, backed by Du Guesclin, and aided by Aragon, France, and the pope. Edward the Black Prince, persuaded to espouse Pedro's cause in 1367, defeated Henry and Du Guesclin at Navarrete (13th April). But, disgusted by his ally's non-fulfilment of his promises, the English prince repassed the Pyrenees and left Pedro to his fate. The whole kingdom groaned under his cruelties; rebellions broke out everywhere; and when, in 1367, Henry returned, Pedro was routed at Montiel (1369), and in a single combat with Henry, developing into a mêlée, was slain, 23d March 1369. See books by Prosper Mérimée (1848), Storer (1910).

Peel, SIR ROBERT, was born 5th February 1788, near Bury in Lancashire. His father, Sir Robert Peel (1750–1830, M.P. from 1790, created baronet in 1800), was a wealthy cotton-manufacturer and calico-printer, and from him he inherited a great fortune. He had three years at Harrow, took a double-first from Christ Church, Oxford, in 1808, and entered parliament in 1809 as Tory member for Cashel. In 1811 he was appointed Under-secretary for the Colonies, and in 1812–18 was Secretary for Ireland. In this capacity 'Orange Peel' displayed a strong anti-Catholic spirit, and was so fiercely attacked by O'Connell (q.v.) that he sent the agitator a challenge. From 1818 till 1822 Peel remained out of office, but sat for the University of Oxford. In 1819 he was chairman of the Bank Committee, and moved the resolutions which led to the resumption of cash-payments. In 1822 he re-entered the ministry as Home Secretary, and he and Canning as Foreign Secretary worked together pretty well, Peel devoting himself to the currency; but on 'Roman Catholic emancipation' Canning was in advance of Peel; and when Canning formed a Whig-Tory ministry, Peel, along with the Duke of Wellington and others, withdrew from office (1827). Yet, when the death of Canning led to the Wellington-Peel government, its great measure was that for the relief of the Roman Catholics (1829). As Home Secretary he reorganised the London police force ('Peelers' or 'Bobbies'). Peel opposed parliamentary reform, and in 1830 the Wellington-Peel ministry was succeeded by a Whig ministry under Earl Grey, which, in 1832, carried the Reform Bill. Peel shrank from factious obstruction of the measure, but as leader of the 'Conservative' opposition, sought by vigilant criticism of Whig measures to retard the too rapid strides of Liberalism. Rejected by Oxford in 1829, but returned for Westbury, Peel represented Tamworth from 1833 till his death. In November 1834 he accepted office as prime-minister, but gave place to Lord Melbourne in April 1835. The general election of 1841 was virtually a contest between Free-trade and Protection, and Protection won. The Conservative party, headed by Peel, now came into office. The Whigs were bent upon a fixed but moderate duty on foreign corn; the Anti-Corn-law League would hear of nothing short of repeal; while Sir Robert carried (1842) a modification of the sliding-scale. The deficit in the revenue led him to impose (1842) an 'income-tax' of 7d. in the pound, to be levied for three years. To alleviate the new burden Peel revised the general tariff, and either abolished or lowered the duties on several very important articles of commerce. He resolutely repressed the malcontents of Ireland, and O'Connell's influence was broken. In 1845 the allowance to Maynooth was changed into a permanent endowment, and the Irish unsectarian colleges were founded. But the potato-rot in Ireland, followed by a frightful famine, rendered 'cheap corn' a necessity. Cobden and the League redoubled their exertions. Peel again yielded, telling his colleagues that the corn-laws were doomed. Lord Stanley (afterwards Earl of Derby) seceded, and, with Lord George Bentinck, Disraeli, and others, formed a 'no-surrender' Tory party; but the Duke of Wellington

Graham, Aberdeen, Gladstone, and other eminent Conservatives stood by him, and repeal was carried. Defeated on an Irish Protection of Life Bill, he retired in June 1846, giving place to a Whig administration under Lord John Russell, to which he gave independent but general support. In the critical times of 1847–48 he was one of the most important props of the government, whose free-trade principles he had now accepted. He had a keen English interest in sport, and a cultivated taste in matters literary and artistic. On 29th June 1850 he was thrown from his horse, and was so much injured that he died 2d July. See his (non-biographical) *Memoirs*, edited by Earl Stanhope and Viscount Cardwell (1857), *Speeches* (1853 and 1853), his *Private Letters* (ed. G. Peel, 1920), and C. S. Parker's *Peel Papers* (3 vols. 1891–99); his *Life and Times* by Sir T. Lever; books by Guizot (1851), Laurence Peel, Lord Dalling, Barnett Smith, F. C. Montague, Justin McCarthy, J. R. Thursfield, A. A. W. Ramsay (1928), G. K. Clark (1929); Shaw Lefevre, *Peel and O'Connell* (1887); Greville's *Memoirs*; Beaconsfield's *Bentinck*; Morley's *Cobden*; Froude's *Beaconsfield* (1890); and Croker's *Memoirs* (1884). Peel's eldest son, Sir Robert (1822–95), and the second, Sir Frederick (1823–1906), held office as ministers; whilst Arthur Wellesley, the fifth and youngest (1829–1912), was Speaker of the House of Commons 1884–95, and then was created Viscount Peel.

Peele, George, Elizabethan dramatist, was born probably about 1554–58, and went up to Oxford in 1571. He took his bachelor's degree in 1577, his master's in 1579. By 1581 he had removed to London, where for seventeen years he lived a roistering Bohemian life as actor, poet, and playwright, dying a discreditable death in 1598. He was one of those warned to repentance by Greene in his *Groatsworth of Wit* (1592). His best work, *The Arraignment of Paris* (1584), is a dramatic pastoral containing some exquisite verse and ingenious flatteries of Elizabeth. Another pastoral play, *The Hunting of Cupid* (1591), is lost. His *Farewell* to Sir John Norris on his expedition to Portugal (1589, eked out by *A Tale of Troy*), his *Eclogue Gratulatory* (1589) to the Earl of Essex, his *Polyhymnia* (1590), his *Speeches* for the reception of Queen Elizabeth (1591), and his *Honour of the Garter* (1593) are other occasional poems. The historical play of *Edward I.* (1593) is marred by its baseless slanders against Queen Eleanor. His bombastic *Battle of Alcazar* (1594) was followed by another now lost. His charming play, *The Old Wives' Tale* (1595), probably gave Milton the subject for his *Comus*. *David and Bethsabe* was published in 1599; the authorship of *Sir Clyomon and Sir Clamydes* (1599) is more than doubtful. Peele's works were first collected by Dyce (1828–39; reissue, with Greene, in 1861). The best edition is by A. H. Bullen (1888). See Symonds's *Shakspere's Predecessors* (1884).

Péguy, Charles (1873–1914), nationalist and neo-Catholic poet, born of peasant stock at Orléans, wrote *Jeanne d'Arc*, founded the *Cahiers de la Quinzaine*, and fell in the World War.

Peile, John (1838–1909), born at Whitehaven, wrote *Greek and Latin Etymology* (1869), &c.

Peirce, Benjamin (1809–80), American mathematician, in 1833 became professor at Harvard, in 1849 astronomer to the American Nautical Almanac, and in 1867–74 was superintendent of the Coast Survey. His papers on the discovery of Neptune (1848) and on Saturn's rings (1851–55) attracted great attention. His *Treatise on Analytic Mechanics* appeared in 1857.—His son Charles Sanders Peirce (1839–1914), born at Cambridge, Mass., professor at Harvard and Johns Hopkins, introduced the name and principle of pragmatism into philosophy in 1878. He wrote *Studies in Logic* (1883).

Peirson, Francis (1757–81), major, commanding the troops at St Helier in Jersey, after the governor had been captured by a French force, was killed in victoriously repelling the invaders. His death is the subject of Copley's famous picture. See Ouless, *The Death of Peirson* (1881).

Pelagius, heretic, was born, a Briton or an Irishman, about 370, his name being a Greek translation of the Celtic *Morgan* ('sea-born'). He was a monk, but never took orders, and settled in Rome about 400. Here he wrote *On the Trinity*, *On Testimonies*, and *On the Pauline Epistles*, and attached Celestius, an Irish Scot, to his views. About 409 the two withdrew to Africa, and Pelagius made a pilgrimage to Jerusalem. Celestius having sought ordination at Carthage, his doctrines were examined and condemned; and in 415 Pelagius too was accused of heresy before the synod of Jerusalem. The Pelagian heresy was held to deny original sin. It is possible to live without sin. Grace as understood by the Catholic Church was not required; free-will and the teaching of the law may suffice; the will is equally free to choose to do good and to do evil. The impeachment failed, but a new synod of Carthage in 416 condemned Pelagius and Celestius; and ultimately Pope Zosimus adopted the canons of the African Council, and Pelagius was banished from Rome in 418. The Pelagian sect was soon extinguished, but Pelagianism and Semi-Pelagianism often troubled the church.

Pelayo, said to have been the first Christian king in Spain, seems to have made head against the Arabs in Asturias in the 8th century.

Pelham, Sir Thomas (*c.* 1650–1712), of Herefordshire ancestry, in 1706 was created Baron Pelham.—His son and successor, Thomas Pelham Holles (1693–1768), succeeded in 1711 to the estates of his maternal uncle, John Holles, Duke of Newcastle; and George I. created him Earl of Clare (1714) and Duke of Newcastle (1715). A Whig and a supporter of Walpole, in 1724 he became Secretary of State, and held the office for thirty years. In 1754 he succeeded his brother, Henry Pelham, as premier, but retired in 1756. In July 1757 he was again premier, and compelled to take the first William Pitt into his ministry and to give him the lead in the House of Commons and the supreme direction of the war and of foreign affairs—Newcastle, an incapable minister, but strong in court-craft and intrigue, being a mere figurehead. On the accession of George III. Bute superseded Newcastle (1762). In the Rockingham ministry (1765) he was for a few months Privy Seal.—His younger brother, Henry Pelham (*c.* 1695–1754), took an active part in suppressing the rebellion of 1715, became Secretary for War in 1724, and was a zealous supporter of Walpole. In 1743 he took office. Events during his ministry (reconstructed in 1744 as the 'Broad-bottom administration') were the Austrian succession war, the '45, the financial bill of 1750, the reform of the calendar, and Hardwicke's Marriage Act.—Henry Pelham-Clinton (1811–64), fifth Duke of Newcastle and twelfth Earl of Lincoln, represented South Notts from 1832 to 1846, when he was ousted for supporting Peel's free-trade measures. He was a Lord of the Treasury in

1834–35, First Commissioner of Woods and Forests in 1841–46, and then Irish Secretary. He succeeded to the dukedom in 1851, and returned to office in 1852, being Colonial Secretary in the Aberdeen government. At the Crimean war he was made Secretary of State for War—the first to hold that office. But the sufferings of the British army in the winter of 1854 raised a storm, and he resigned. He was Colonial Secretary under Palmerston, 1859–64. See Life by Martineau (1908).

Pélissier, Amable Jean Jacques, born 6th November 1794 near Rouen, served in Spain in 1823, in the Morea in 1828, in Algeria in 1830 and 1839. In 1845 he acquired notoriety by suffocating 500 fugitive Arabs in caves in the Dahra. In the Crimean war (1854) he commanded the first corps, and succeeded Canrobert in the chief command before Sebastopol. For storming the Malakhoff he was made Marshal and Duc de Malakhoff. In 1858–59 he was French ambassador in London; thereafter he was governor of Algeria. He died 22d May 1864. [*Pay-leess-yay.*]

Pellegrini, Carlo (1839–89), caricaturist, born at Capua, came to London in 1864, and from 1869 till his death was the cartoonist, 'Ape,' of *Vanity Fair*. [*Pel-leh-gree'nee.*]

Pell'ico, Silvio (1788–1854), born at Saluzzo in Piedmont, spent four years at Lyons, and at Milan (1810) was French tutor in the military school. His tragedies of *Laodamia* and *Francesca da Rimini* gained him a name; and he translated Byron's *Manfred*. In 1820 he was arrested and imprisoned for two years at Venice. He was then, on a charge of Carbonarism, condemned to death, but had his sentence commuted to fifteen years' imprisonment in the Spielberg near Brünn, and was liberated in 1830. During this time he wrote two other dramas; and he published an account of his imprisonment, *Le mie Prigioni* (1833). Pellico subsequently published numerous tragedies and poems, and a catechism on the duties of man. See Lives by Chiala (Italian, 1852), Bourdon (8th ed. Paris, 1885), and Rivieri (1899–1901).

Pellisson-Fontanier, Paul (1624–93), wrote a history of the French Academy, and was a member of it. Ste-Beuve ranks him as a classic.

Pelly, Sir Lewis, K.C.S.I., K.C.B. (1825–92), entered the Indian army, and served England as administrator or diplomatist in Baroda, Sind, Afghanistan, Central Arabia, Baroda (at the trial of the Gaekwár), and on the north-west frontier.

Pelopidas, in 382 B.C., was driven from Thebes by the oligarchic party, who were supported by the Spartans, and sought refuge at Athens, whence he returned with a few associates in 379, and recovered possession of the citadel. His 'sacred band' of Theban youth largely contributed to Epaminondas's victory at Leuctra (371). In the expedition against Alexander of Pheræ (368) he was treacherously taken prisoner, but rescued by Epaminondas next year. He was then ambassador to the Persian court. In 364, in command of a third expedition against Alexander of Pheræ, he marched into Thessaly, and won the battle of Cynoscephalæ, but was himself slain.

Pemberton, Sir Max (b. 1863; kt. 1928), reviewer and novelist, born at Birmingham, was educated at Merchant Taylors' and Caius College, Cambridge, produced *The Diary of a Scoundrel* in 1891, *The Iron Pirate* in 1893, *The Hundred Days* in 1905, *My Sword for Lafayette* in 1906, and in 1896–1906 was editor of *Cassell's Magazine*.

Pembroke. See Herbert, Strongbow.

Penda (*c.* 577–655), heathen king of Mercia, constantly at war with Northumbria, defeated Edwin at Heathfield (633), Oswald at Maserfelth (642), but was himself defeated and slain by Oswy on the Winwaed, either in Lothian or in Yorkshire.

Pender, Sir John, G.C.M.G., F.R.S. (1815–96), was born in the Vale of Leven, Dumbartonshire, became an export merchant in Glasgow and then in Manchester, and did much for the promotion and execution of Atlantic and oceanic telegraphy. He repeatedly sat in parliament from 1862 on.

Penderel, the name of five Shropshire Catholic yeomen who aided Charles II. (q.v.) at Boscobel. See Allan Fea's *Flight of the King* (1897).

Penelope, wife of Ulysses. During his long wanderings after the fall of Troy he was regarded as dead, and Penelope, to put off her many suitors, pretended that she must first weave a shroud for her father-in-law, and undid by night what she had woven by day. [*Pen-el'o-pee.*]

Pengelly, William, F.G.S., F.R.S. (1812–94), schoolmaster and tutor at Torquay, was eminent as a geologist, especially in connection with the exploration of the Brixham Cave and Kent's Hole. See the Life by his daughter (1897).

Penn, William, founder of Pennsylvania, was the son of Admiral William Penn, and was born at London, 14th October 1644. He was sent down from Christ Church, Oxford, for having become a zealous Quaker; and his father sent him to the Continent, in the hope that the gaiety of French life would alter the bent of his mind. He returned a polished man of the world, having served for a little in the Dutch war. In 1666 the admiral despatched him to look after his estates in Cork, but for attending a Quaker meeting in Cork he was imprisoned. He returned to England a thorough-going Quaker. In 1668 he was thrown into the Tower for his *Sandy Foundation Shaken*, in which he attacked the ordinary doctrines of the Trinity, God's 'satisfaction' in the death of Christ, and justification by the imputation of Christ's righteousness. While in prison he wrote the most popular of his books, *No Cross, no Crown*, and *Innocency with her Open Face*, a vindication of himself that contributed to his liberation, obtained through the interference of his father's friend, the Duke of York. In September 1670 Admiral Penn died, leaving his son an estate of £1500 a-year. In the same month he was again imprisoned for preaching; and in 1671 he was sent to Newgate for six months. He took advantage of the Indulgence for making preaching tours, and he visited Holland and Germany for the advancement of Quakerism. In 1681 he obtained from the crown, in lieu of his father's claim upon it, a grant of territory in North America, called Pensilvania in honour of the old admiral; his desire being to establish a home for his co-religionists. Penn with his emigrants sailed for the Delaware in 1682, and in November held his famous interview with the Indians on the site of Philadelphia. He planned the city of Philadelphia, and for two years governed the colony wisely, with full tolerance for all that was not by Puritanism regarded as wicked (card-playing, play-going, &c. being strictly forbidden as 'evil sports and games'). Penn returned to England to exert himself in favour of his persecuted brethren at home. His influence with James II. and his belief in his good intentions were curiously strong. The suspicion that Penn allowed himself to be used as a tool is not justified by any known facts. Through his exertions, in 1686 all persons imprisoned on account of their religious opinions (including 1200 Quakers) were released. After the accession of

William III. Penn was repeatedly accused of treasonable adhesion to the deposed king, but was finally acquitted in 1693. In 1699 he paid a second visit to Pennsylvania, where his constitution had proved unworkable, and had to be much altered. He did something to mitigate the evils of slavery, but held negro-slaves himself. He departed for England in 1701. His last years were embittered by disputes about boundaries, and the ill-behaviour of his son and his steward; he was even, in financial embarrassment, thrown for nine months into the Fleet in 1708. He died at Ruscombe in Berkshire, July 30, 1718. He was twice married, and wrote over forty works or pamphlets. See the Life prefixed to his collected works (1726), and to later issues of 'select works;' and Lives by Clarkson (1813), Barker (1852), Janney (1852), Hepworth Dixon (new ed. 1856), Burdette (1882), Stoughton, Sparks, Draper, Bridges, Graham, Vulliamy, Dobrée.

Pennant, THOMAS, traveller, was born at Downing near Holywell, Flintshire, 14th June 1726. In 1744 he went to Oxford, but left without a degree. His many tours included visits to Ireland (1754), the Continent (1765), Scotland (1769 and 1772), and the Isle of Man (1774), besides rambles through England and Wales. He was F.R.S. and D.C.L., and died 16th December 1798. From boyhood a naturalist, for years a correspondent of Linnæus, Pennant published *British Zoology* (1765–77), *British Quadrupeds* (1771), *Arctic Zoology* (1785), *History of London* (1790), &c.; he is remembered by his *Tours* in Scotland (1771–75) and Wales (1778–81). See his *Literary Life* by himself (1793), and the memoir in Rhŷs's edition of the *Tours in Wales* (1883).

Pennell, HENRY CHOLMONDELEY (1837–1915), was in 1866–75 Inspector of Sea Fisheries, and subsequently an official in Egypt. He wrote many books on angling and fisheries, as well as *Puck on Pegasus* (1861) and other volumes of verse.

Pennell, JOSEPH (1860–1926), etcher and book illustrator, born at Philadelphia, lived much in England. He wrote on book illustration; and with his wife (Elizabeth Robins, 1855–1936, author of books on Mary Wollstonecraft, her uncle C. G. Leland, Philadelphia, &c.) produced illustrated tours on the Thames, in Provence, in Hungary, and elsewhere, and a Life of Whistler (1908). See Life by Mrs Pennell (1930).

Penrose, ELIZABETH ('MRS MARKHAM'), was the daughter of the Rev. Edmund Cartwright (q.v.), inventor of the power-loom, and was born in 1780. She married the Rev. John Penrose, vicar of Bracebridge, and in 1823 wrote under the pseudonym her *History of England*, in 1828 her *History of France*. Other works were *Amusements of Westernheath*, *A Visit to the Zoological Gardens*, *Historical Conversations*, and *Sermons for Children*. She died in Lincoln, 24th January 1837.

Pentreath, DOLLY (1685–1777), reputed to be the last person to speak Cornish (others say Bernard Victor, d. 1875), an itinerant fishwife and fortune-teller, and wife of a man called Jeffery. She was born and died at Mousehole on Mount's Bay. See Jago's *Ancient Language of Cornwall* (1882).

Penzance, JAMES PLAISTED WILDE, LORD (1816–99) son of a London solicitor, and educated at Winchester and Trinity, Cambridge, became Baron of Exchequer in 1860, judge of Probate and Divorce (1863) and of the Court of Arches (1875).

Pépin, or PIPPIN (*c.* 715–68), surnamed 'the Short,' king of the Franks, son of Charles Martel (q.v.) and father of Charlemagne (q.v.), founded the Frankish dynasty of the Carlovingians. Childeric, the last of the Merovingians, having been deposed, Pepin was chosen king in his stead (751). When Pope Stephen III. was hard pressed by the Longobards, Pépin led an army into Italy (754), compelled the Longobard Aistulf to become his vassal, and laid the foundation of the temporal sovereignty of the popes (756). The rest of his life was spent in semi-crusading wars against Saxons and Saracens.—PÉPIN OF HÉRISTAL (died 714) was mayor of the palace in Austrasia, to which he added after 687 the similar vice-royalties of Neustria and Burgundy, and called himself 'Duke and Prince of the Franks.' He was their real ruler during several reigns. He was father of Charles Martel.—PÉPIN (777–810), son of Charlemagne, was crowned king of Italy in 781, and fought against the Avars, Slavs, Saxons, and Saracens.

Pepper, JOHN HENRY (1821–1900), inventor, was born in Westminster, became in 1848 analytical chemist at the Royal Polytechnic, and wrote several handbooks of popular science. He is best known as the improver and exhibitor of 'Pepper's Ghost' (see DIRCKS). Pepper travelled with this show in America and Australia, and became public analyst at Brisbane.

Pepys, SAMUEL, born February 23, 1633, the son of a London tailor, went to St Paul's School, and in March 1651 to Magdalene College, Cambridge. In 1655 he married a pretty girl of fifteen, and became secretary to a cousin, obtaining by his favour small appointments; in 1660 was made Clerk of the Acts of the Navy, and also Clerk of the Privy Seal, and was a very energetic and competent official. In 1686 he became Secretary to the Admiralty, and for a time sat in parliament. At the Revolution his career was closed, but until the end of his life he was looked on as the Nestor of navy affairs. But it is as the writer of a *Diary* (in cipher), unique in the literature of the world, that his fame still lives; a work which has thrown the most unexpected light upon the history and manners of his day, while at the same time it presents a most remarkable psychological study. Pepys was Master of the Trinity House (1676 and 1685) and President of the Royal Society (1684–86). During the supposed Popish Plot (1679) he was committed to the Tower, and in 1690 he was placed in Westminster Gatehouse for a few days. He died 26th May 1703. The *Diary*—1660 to May 1669—was deciphered by the Rev. J. Smith in 1825, and published by Lord Braybrooke; more fully by Wheatley (1893–1899). Smith also deciphered the journal of a visit to Tangier in 1683–84, as did Chappell (1935). Pepys also wrote *Memoires relating to the State of the Royal Navy* (1690). See books by Wheatley (1880), Ponsonby (1928), Tanner, who edited his *Private Correspondence* (1926–29), Drinkwater (1930), Bryant (1933, *et seq.*). [*Peeps.*]

Perceval, SPENCER, second son of the second Earl of Egmont, was born in London, November 1, 1762, educated at Harrow and Trinity, Cambridge, and called to the bar in 1786. He soon obtained a reputation as a diligent lawyer, in 1796 entered parliament for Northampton, and became a strong supporter of Pitt. In the Addington administration he became Solicitor-general in 1801 and Attorney-general in 1802, and in the Portland administration of 1807 Chancellor of the Exchequer, and was even then the real head of the government, being trusted by George III. for his opposition to Catholic claims. At Portland's

death in 1809 Perceval became premier also, and retained office till his tragic death, 11th May 1812, when he was shot dead entering the lobby of the House of Commons by a bankrupt Liverpool broker, John Bellingham, who was hanged for the murder on the 18th. See Lives by Spencer Walpole (1874) and P. Treherne (1909).

Percival, JAMES GATES (1795–1856), poet, born at Berlin, Conn., graduated at Yale in 1815, studied botany and medicine, and became professor of Chemistry at West Point in 1824, geologist of Wisconsin in 1854. His poems *Prometheus* and *Clio* appeared in 1822–27; and *The Dream of a Day* in 1843. See Life by J. H. Ward (1866).

Percival, JOHN, D.D. (1834–1918), born at Brough, became head-master of Clifton in 1862; president of Trinity, Oxford, in 1878; head-master of Rugby in 1887; and Bishop of Hereford in 1895.

Percy, a noble northern family, whose founder, William de Percy (*c.* 1030–96), came with the Conqueror, and received lands in Yorkshire, Lincolnshire, Hampshire, and Essex. Richard (*c.* 1170–1244) was one of the barons who extorted Magna Carta. Henry (*c.* 1272–1315) aided Edward I. in subduing Scotland, was governor of Galloway, was driven out of Turnberry Castle by Robert Bruce, and received from Edward II. a grant of Bruce's forfeited earldom of Carrick and the wardenship of Bamburgh and Scarborough Castles. In 1309 he purchased from Bishop Antony Bek the barony of Alnwick, the chief seat of the family ever since. His son defeated and captured David II. of Scotland at Neville's Cross (1346); his grandson fought at Crécy; his great-grandson, Henry (1342–1408), fourth Lord Percy of Alnwick, in 1377 was made marshal of England and Earl of Northumberland. His eldest son, Henry (1364–1403), was the famous Hotspur whom Douglas defeated at Otterburn (1388), and who himself fell at Shrewsbury fighting against Henry IV. The father, who had helped Henry of Lancaster to the throne, was dissatisfied with Henry's gratitude, and with his sons plotted the insurrection. Later he joined Archbishop Scrope's plot, and fell at Bramham Moor (1408), when his honours were forfeited, but restored (1414) to his grandson, who became High Constable of England, and fell in the first battle of St Albans (1455). His son, the third earl, fell at Towton (1461). The title and estates were now given to a brother of Warwick, the king-maker, but in 1469 Henry, son of the third earl, was restored by Edward IV. The sixth earl, who had in youth been the lover of Anne Boleyn, died childless in 1527, and as his brother, Sir Thomas Percy, had been attainted and executed for his share in the Pilgrimage of Grace, the title of Duke of Northumberland was conferred by Edward VI. upon John Dudley, Earl of Warwick, who in turn was attainted and executed under Mary in 1553. That queen in 1557 granted the earldom to Thomas Percy (1528–72), son of the attainted Sir Thomas; a devoted Catholic, he took part in the Rising of the North, and was beheaded at York. His brother Henry, eighth earl, became involved in Throgmorton's conspiracy in favour of Mary Stuart, and was committed to the Tower, where he was found dead in bed (1585). His son, ninth earl, was imprisoned for fifteen years in the Tower, and fined £30,000 on a baseless suspicion of being privy to the Gunpowder Plot. His son, the tenth earl, fought for the parliament; on the death of his son (1670), eleventh earl, the male line of the family became extinct. Charles II. created his third bastard by the Duchess of Cleveland Earl and afterwards Duke of Northumberland, but he died childless in 1716. The eleventh earl's daughter, Baroness Percy, married Charles Seymour, Duke of Somerset; their son was created in 1749 Baron Warkworth and Earl of Northumberland, with remainder to his son-in-law, Sir Hugh Smithson (1715–86), who assumed the name of Percy, and in 1766 was created Duke of Northumberland. See E. B. de Fonblanque's *House of Percy* (privately printed, 1887), and Brenan's *House of Percy* (1902).

Percy, REUBEN and SHOLTO, were the names under which Thomas Byerley (d. 1826) and Joseph Clinton Robertson (d. 1852) published *The Percy Anecdotes* (1820–23).

Percy, THOMAS, born, a grocer's son, at Bridgnorth, 13th April 1729, in 1746 entered Christ Church, Oxford, and in 1753 became vicar of Easton Maudit, Northamptonshire, in 1756 also rector of Wilby. His leisure soon yielded fruit in *Hau Kiou Choaun* (1761), a Chinese novel translated from the Portuguese, and *Miscellaneous Pieces relating to the Chinese* (1762), as well as anonymously in *Runic Poetry translated from Icelandic* (1763), prompted by the success of Macpherson, and *A New Translation of the Song of Solomon* (1764). In 1764 his friend Dr Johnson paid him a visit. In 1765 Percy published the *Reliques of Ancient English Poetry* (4th ed. 1794; best ed. by H. B. Wheatley, 1876–77). He had long been engaged in collecting old ballads from every quarter, and a large folio MS. of ballads had fallen accidentally into his hands. Of the 176 pieces in the first edition but 45 (a good deal touched up) were taken from the MS., which was only printed in full by Dr Furnivall (1867–68), with Introductions by Professor Hales and himself. Made chaplain to the Duke of Northumberland and George III., Percy in 1769 published his translation of the *Northern Antiquities* of Paul Henri Mallet (q.v.). He was himself the author of the ballad, 'O Nancy, wilt thou go with me?' so happily set to music by an Irishman, Thomas Carter (*c.* 1735–1804). In 1771 Percy wrote the 'Hermit of Warkworth.' In 1778 he was appointed Dean of Carlisle, in 1782 Bishop of Dromore. He died 30th September 1811. See the Life by Pickford in Hales and Furnivall, and that by Miss Gaussen (1908).

Perdiccas, general under Alexander the Great, and virtually regent for his successors, was murdered by his own soldiers 321 B.C.

Perdita. See ROBINSON (MARY).

Pere'da, JOSÉ MARÍA DE (1834–1906), 'the modern Cervantes,' born near Santander, wrote *Sotileza* (1888), *D. Gonzalo González de la Gonzalera*, *La Montálvez*, *Peñas arriba*, &c.

Pereira, JONATHAN (1804–53), pharmacologist, born in London, was lecturer on chemistry and physician to the London Hospital (1841), author of *Elements of Materia Medica* (1839–40), *Diet*, and *Polarised Light* (1843).

Pérez, ANTONIO, minister of Philip II. of Spain. Don John of Austria having become an object of suspicion, Pérez procured, with the king's consent, the assassination of Escovedo, Don John's secretary and abetter (1578), who had threatened to tell the king of Pérez's love for the Princess Éboli. The family of Escovedo denounced Pérez, and though the king sought to shield him, he was arrested in July 1579, and ultimately forced to confess. Condemned to imprisonment for embezzlement, he escaped to Aragon, where he put himself under protection of its *fueros*. The king next got the Inquisition to apprehend him, but the people rose in tumult; at last (1591)

Philip entered Aragon with an army and abolished the old constitutional privileges. Pérez escaped to Paris and to London, where he was the intimate of Bacon and the Earl of Essex. He spent his later years in Paris, and died there, 3d November 1611, in great poverty. See his own *Relaciones*, books by Mignet (5th ed. 1881), and J. Fitzmaurice-Kelly (1922). [*Pay'reth.*]

Pérez de Ayala, Ramón (b. 1881), Spanish novelist and critic, wrote *Novelas poemáticas*, *Belarmino y Apolonio*, &c., and was ambassador to London in 1931–36.

Pérez Galdós. See Galdós.

Pergolesi, Giovanni Battista (1710–36), Italian musician, was born at Jesi near Ancona, and died at Naples. His first great works were the oratorio *San Guglielmo* (1731) and the operetta *La Serva Padrona* (1732). His last works were the cantata *Orfeo* and his great *Stabat Mater*. He also composed operas, oratorios, &c. [*Per-go-lay'zee.*]

Periander (Gr. *Periandros*), one of the 'Seven Wise Men,' succeeded his father Cypselus as tyrant of Corinth (*c.* 625–585 B.C.).

Pericles was born of distinguished parentage at Athens early in the 5th century B.C., was carefully educated, and rapidly rose to the highest power as leader of the dominant democracy. About 463 he struck a great blow at the oligarchy by depriving the Areopagus of its most important political powers. His successful expeditions to the Thracian Chersonese and to Sinope, together with his numerous colonies, increased the naval supremacy of Athens. His greatest project was to form a grand Hellenic confederation to put an end to mutually destructive wars; but the Spartan aristocrats brought the scheme to nought. Athens and Sparta were already in the mood which rendered the Peloponnesian war inevitable; but the first troubles were allayed by a thirty years' peace with Sparta (445). Cimon was now dead, and the next leaders of the aristocratic party sought in vain (in 444 B.C.) to overthrow the supremacy of Pericles by attacking him in the popular assembly for squandering the public money on buildings and in festivals and amusements. Thereafter Pericles reigned undisputed master in the home of Æschylus, Sophocles, Euripides, Anaxagoras, Zeno, Protagoras, Socrates, as well as Myron and Phidias. In the Samian war (439) Pericles gained high renown as a naval commander. His enemies, who dared not attack himself, struck at him in the persons of his friends—Aspasia, Phidias, Anaxagoras. Greek architecture and sculpture under the patronage of Pericles reached perfection. To him Athens owed the Parthenon, the Erechtheum, the Propylæa, the Odeum, and numberless other public and sacred edifices; he liberally encouraged music and the drama; and during his rule industry and commerce flourished. At length in 431 the inevitable Peloponnesian war broke out between Athens and Sparta. The plague ravaged the city in 430, and in the autumn of 429 Pericles himself died after a lingering fever. His greatest fault as a statesman was a failure to foresee that personal government is ultimately ruinous to a nation. See Thucydides and Plutarch; the histories of Greece by Thirlwall, Grote, and Curtius; Watkiss Lloyd's *Age of Pericles* (1875); A. J. Grant's *Greece in the Age of Pericles* (1893); *Cambr. Anc. Hist.* v. (1927); studies by Abbott (1891), Mackenzie (1937).

Périer, Casimir (1777–1832), a Parisian banker, secured a seat in the Chamber of Deputies in 1817, was minister of finance in 1828, President of the Council in 1830, and chief minister in 1831. For his son, see Casimir-Périer.

Perkin, Sir William Henry, F.R.S., LL.D. (1838–1907), born in London and knighted in 1906, was assistant to Hofmann, and in 1856, while in Pullar's dye-works at Perth, made the discovery of mauve, which led to the foundation of the aniline dye industry.—His son and namesake (1860–1929) became in 1892 professor of Chemistry at Manchester, in 1912 at Oxford.

Perosi, Lorenzo, born (1872) the son of a musician at Tortona in Piedmont, was ordained priest, and is author of *The Resurrection of Lazarus*, *The Passion of Christ*, and other oratorios.

Pérouse. See La Pérouse.

Perowne, John James Stewart (1823–1904), the son of a missionary in Bengal, educated at Corpus, Cambridge, held office at King's College (London), Lampeter, Trinity College (Cambridge), became Dean of Peterborough in 1878. From 1875 he had been also Hulsean professor of Divinity at Cambridge. In 1891–1901 he was Bishop of Worcester. Dr Perowne sat in the company for the revision of the Old Testament, and was general editor of 'The Cambridge Bible for Schools.' His works include a Commentary on the Psalms (1864–68), Hulsean Lectures on *Immortality* (1869), *Sermons* (1873), and *Remains* of Thirlwall (1878).

Perrault, Charles, was born at Paris, January 12, 1628, studied law, and filled from 1654 till 1664 an easy post under his brother, the Receiver-general of Paris. In 1663 he became a secretary or assistant to Colbert, through whom he was admitted to the Academy in 1671. His poem, 'Le Siècle de Louis XIV.,' read to the Academy, and Boileau's angry criticisms thereon, opened up the dispute about the relative merits of the ancients and moderns; to the modern cause Perrault contributed his poor *Parallèle des Anciens et des Modernes* (1688–96), and his *Hommes Illustres du Siècle de Louis XIV.* (1696–1700). He died May 16, 1703. His *Mémoires* appeared in 1769. All his writings would have been forgotten but for his eight inimitable fairy-tales, the *Histoires ou Contes du Temps Passé* (1697), including 'The Sleeping Beauty,' 'Red Riding Hood,' 'Bluebeard,' 'Puss-in-Boots,' 'Cinderella,' 'Riquet of the Tuft,' and 'Tom Thumb.' There are editions by Giraud (1865), Lefèvre (1875), Paul Lacroix (1876), and Andrew Lang (with full Introduction, 1888). See Deschanel's *Boileau, Perrault* (1888).

Perron, General (really Pierre Aullier), military adventurer, was born in Sarthe in 1755, went as a soldier to the Isle of France, served for a time in the navy, deserted and took service with various native Indian princes, and in 1790 obtained an appointment under his countryman De Boigne, then commanding Sindia's forces. He succeeded De Boigne, and exercised enormous military and political influence in India, but was crushed in 1803 by Lake at Laswari, and by Wellesley at Assaye. He returned the same year to France, and died in 1834. See H. Compton's *European Military Adventurers of Hindustan* (1892).

Perrot, Georges (1832–1914), French archæologist, travelled in Greece and Asia Minor, and in 1877 became professor of Archæology in the University of Paris, in 1883 director of the École Normale. He wrote on Crete (1866) and archæology, especially, with Charles Chipiez, a *History of Art in Antiquity* (in Egypt, Chaldæa, Primitive Greece, &c.; 1882 *et seq.*). [*Per-rō'.*]

Perrot, Sir John (*c.* 1527–92), commonly re-

puted a son of Henry VIII., was Lord Deputy of Ireland during the troublous time there of Queen Elizabeth, and died in the Tower, under trial for treason with Spain.

Perry, George Gresley (1820–97), ecclesiastical historian and biographer, born at Churchill, Somerset, became rector of Waddington, near Lincoln, in 1852, and Archdeacon of Stow in 1894.

Perry, Oliver Hazard (1785–1819), American naval officer, defeated a British squadron on Lake Erie in 1813. See Life by Mackenzie (1843).

Pershing, John Joseph (1860–1948), born in Linn County, Mo., was Commander-in-chief of the American Expeditionary Force in Europe, 1917–19, and Chief of Staff, U.S. Army, 1921–24.

Persigny, Jean Gilbert Victor Fialin, Duc de (1808–72), expelled from the army in 1831, secured the favour of Louis Napoleon, and had the chief hand in the affairs of Strasburg (1836) and Boulogne (1840), where he was captured, and condemned to twenty years' imprisonment. He strongly supported his patron in 1848 and 1851, in 1852–55 and 1860–63 was minister of the Interior, in 1855–60 ambassador to England, and a senator until the fall of the empire. See his *Mémoires* (1896). [*Per-seen'-yee.*]

Persius (Aulus Persius Flaccus), Roman satirist, born of a distinguished equestrian family, 4th December 34 A.D., at Volaterræ in Etruria, was educated in Rome, where he came under Stoic influence. But he died before completing his twenty-eighth year (62 A.D.). He wrote fastidiously and sparingly, leaving at his death six admirable satires, the whole not exceeding 650 hexameter lines. Among his many editors have been Casaubon (1605), Otto Jahn (1843–68), Conington, whose edition, revised by Nettleship (1878), gives text, prose translation, and notes, Ramsay (text and trans. 1918). Earlier verse translations were by Dryden and Gifford.

Perthes, Johann Georg Justus (1749–1816), established a publishing-house at Gotha in 1785, which acquired, in the hands of his sons, a great reputation as a geographical institute; it issues *Petermann's Mitteilungen*, Stieler's *Atlas*, books of travel and geography, and the *Almanach de Gotha*. —His nephew, Friedrich Christoph Perthes (1772–1843), started business in Hamburg in 1796, and soon was in the front rank of publishers. An ardent patriot, he in 1810 started the *National Museum*, and resisted the establishment of French authority in Germany. After the peace, he removed in 1821 to Gotha. See Life (7th ed. 1892; trans. 1878) by his son Clemens Theodor. [*Per-tes.*]

Pertinax, Helvius, Roman emperor, born at Alba-Pompeia in Liguria, in 126 A.D. When the assassins of Commodus forced him to accept the purple, his accession was hailed with delight; but he was attacked and slain by a band of rebellious prætorians three months after.

Perugino ('the Perugian'), the usual name of the painter Pietro Vannucci, born at Città della Pieve in Umbria in 1446, who established himself in Perugia. He executed works, no longer extant, at Florence, Perugia (1475), and Cerqueto (1478). At Rome, whither he went about 1483, Sixtus IV. employed him in the Sistine Chapel; his fresco of 'Christ giving the Keys to Peter' is the best of those still visible —others being destroyed to make way for Michelangelo's 'Last Judgment.' At Florence (1486–99) he had Raphael for his pupil. At Perugia (1499–1504) he adorned the Hall of the Cambio; after 1500 his art visibly declined. In his second Roman sojourn (1507–12) he also, along with other painters, decorated the Stanze of the Vatican; and one of his works there, the Stanza del Incendio, was the only fresco spared when Raphael was commissioned to repaint the walls and ceilings. He died of the plague near Perugia in 1524. See also Bartoli. [*Per-oo-jee'no.*]

Pestalozzi, Johann Heinrich, educational theorist, born at Zurich, 12th January 1746, devoted himself specially to the children of the very poor. Believing in the moralising virtue of agricultural occupations and rural environment, he chose a farm in the canton Aargau upon which to dwell with his collected waifs and strays; but it was stranded on a faulty domestic economy after a five years' struggle (1780). He then for a time withdrew from practical life, to think out the educational problem, and wrote his *Evening Hours of a Hermit*. Then came a social novel, *Leonard and Gertrude*. In 1798 he opened his orphan school at Stanz, but at the end of eight months it was broken up. He next took a post in the people's school at Berthoud (Burgdorf), in canton Berne, only to be ejected from it by the jealous senior master. In partnership with others, and under the patronage of the Swiss government, he opened a school of his own at Berthoud. While there he published *How Gertrude Educates her Children* (1801), the recognised exposition of the Pestalozzian method, setting forth that the development of human nature should be in dependence upon natural laws, with which it is the business of education to comply, observation being the method by which all objects of knowledge are brought home to us. In 1805 Pestalozzi moved his school to Yverdon, and applied his method in a large secondary school. His incapacity in practical affairs brought the school down step by step till it was closed in 1825. Pestalozzi addressed to mankind the *Song of the Swan*, a last educational prayer, and withdrew to Brugg, where he died, 17th February 1827. See a book by Green (1913).

Pétain, Henri Philippe, French general and dictator, born in 1856 at Cauchy le Tour (Pas-de-Calais), educated at St Cyr and the École de Guerre, commanded the Second Army in 1915, and won fame by saving Verdun. He became French General in Chief on the Western front in May 1917, a Marshal of France in 1918, Inspector-General of the army in 1922, War Secretary in 1934, and ambassador to Spain in 1939. In June 1940, on President Reynaud's resignation, he took over the government of France, asked Germany for an armistice, suppressed the republic, and set up at Vichy as dictator under German domination. He was removed to Bavaria in 1944, but in 1945 was allowed to give himself up to the French. Sentence of death for conspiracy against the State and intelligence with the enemy was commuted to life imprisonment.

Petavius, Dionysius, or Denys Petau (1583–1652), born at Orleans, became in 1621 professor of Theology in Paris. In 1646 he retired and devoted himself to the completion of about fifty works in philology, history, and theology.

Peter, St, apostle, named originally Symeon or Simon, was of Bethsaida, but during the public ministry of Jesus had his house at Capernaum. Originally a fisherman, he soon became leader amongst the twelve apostles, regarded by Jesus with particular favour and affection. He was the spokesman of the rest on the day of Pentecost, he was the first to baptise a Gentile convert, and he took a prominent part in the council at Jerusalem. At Antioch he for a time worked in har-

mony with Paul, but ultimately the famous dispute arose (Gal. ii. 11–21) which, with other causes, led to the termination of Paul's ministry in that city. Baur regarded him as the head of the Judaic party in opposition to the wider Pauline school. Peter's missionary activity seems to have extended to Pontus, Cappadocia, Galatia, Asia, and Bithynia. That he suffered martyrdom is clear from John, xxi. 18, 19, and is confirmed by ecclesiastical tradition: Eusebius says he was impaled or crucified with his head downward; as to the place, tradition from the end of the 2d century mentions Rome. But the comparatively late tradition which assigns him a continuous bishopric of twenty-five years in Rome from 42 A.D. to 67 A.D. is unhistorical. Many distinguished scholars (Protestant) deny that Peter ever was in Rome. The first Epistle of Peter is usually accepted as genuine, but not the second. Holtzmann's *Einleitung* (1886), Salmon (*Introduction*), and Weiss defend the genuineness of both. See Littledale's *Petrine Claims* (1889); Lightfoot's *Apostolic Fathers*; Döllinger's *First Age of the Church*; Johann Schmid, *Petrus in Rom*; Lipsius, *Die apokryphen Apostelgeschichten* (1883–90); and Foakes-Jackson's monograph (1927).

Peter the Cruel. See PEDRO.

Peter the Great, emperor of Russia, was the son of the Czar Alexei, and was born at Moscow, 9th June 1672. His father died in 1676, leaving the throne to his eldest son, Feodor, Peter's half-brother, who, dying in 1682, named Peter as his successor, to the exclusion of his own full brother, Ivan, who was weak-minded. This step provoked an insurrection of the 'streltzi' or militia, fomented by Ivan's sister, the grand-duchess Sophia, who secured the coronation (July 1682) of Ivan and Peter as joint rulers, and her own appointment as regent; and Peter was put under the charge of a capable tutor, Lefort, a Genevese. In 1689, on his marriage to Eudoxia, Peter called upon his sister to resign. At first worsted in the struggle, he was soon joined by the foreigners in the Russian service, with Patrick Gordon (q.v.) and Lefort at their head; and the streltzi flocking to his standard, Sophia resigned the contest, and was shut up in a convent, where she died in 1704. Peter gave Ivan nominal supremacy and precedence, reserving the power for himself. Ivan died in 1696. Peter's first care was to organise an army on European principles. He also laboured to create a navy, both armed and mercantile. But at this time Russia had only one port, Archangel being shut out from the Baltic by Sweden and Poland; so, for his fleet's sake, Peter declared war against Turkey, and took (1696) the city of Azov. Peter was eager to see for himself the countries for which civilisation had done so much; and, after repressing a revolt of the streltzi, he left Russia in April 1697, in the train of an embassy of which Lefort was the head. He visited the three Baltic provinces, Prussia, and Hanover, reaching Amsterdam, where, and at Zaandam, he worked as a common shipwright; he also studied astronomy, natural philosophy, geography, and even anatomy and surgery. For three months at London and Deptford, he amassed all sorts of useful information; and from England he carried (1698) English engineers, artificers, surgeons, artisans, artillerymen, &c., to the number of 500. From Vienna a formidable rebellion of the streltzi recalled him to Russia. General Gordon had already crushed the revolt, and Peter finally broke up the institution that had given him so much trouble. The Empress Eudoxia, as associated with the conspiracy, which had been the work of the anti-reform party, was divorced and shut up in a convent. Peter put the press on a proper footing, published translations of famous foreign books, and established naval and other schools. Trade with foreign countries was permitted, or even insisted upon. Many changes in dress, manners, and etiquette were introduced and enforced; and the national church was reorganised. In 1700 Peter, with Poland and Denmark, attacked Sweden, but was defeated at Narva; yet he quietly appropriated a portion of Ingria, in which he laid the foundation of the new capital, St Petersburg (1703), which soon became the Russian commercial depôt for the Baltic. In the long contest with Sweden the Russians were almost always defeated; but at last the Swedish king, Charles XII., was totally routed at Pultowa in 1709. Peter seized the whole of the Baltic provinces and a portion of Finland in 1710. He now prepared for strife with the Turks, who, at the instigation of Charles XII., had declared war against him. In this contest Peter was reduced to great straits, but a treaty was concluded (1711) by which Peter lost only Azov and the territory belonging to it. The war against Sweden in Pomerania was pushed on with the greater vigour. In 1712 he married his mistress, Catharine (see CATHARINE I.), and the government was transferred to St Petersburg. In 1716–17, in company with the czarina, he made another tour of Europe. Soon after this his son Alexei, who had opposed some of his father's reforms, was condemned to death, and died in prison. Many nobles implicated in his plans were punished with savage barbarity. In 1721 peace was made with Sweden, which definitely ceded the Baltic provinces, Ingria, and part of Finland. In 1722 Peter commenced a war with Persia, and secured three Caspian provinces. During his last years he was chiefly engaged in beautifying and improving his new capital and carrying out plans for the diffusion of knowledge and education. In the autumn of 1724 he was seized with a serious illness, and he died 8th Feb. (28th Jan., O.S.) 1725. Catharine succeeded him. See Russian Lives by Golikov (1797) and Ustjalov (1858–63), French by Waliszewski (trans. 1897), and English by Barrow (new ed. 1883) and Schuyler (2d ed. New York, 1891).

Peter II. (1715–30), grandson of Peter the Great, Alexei's son, succeeded Catharine I. (1727), but died of smallpox. See N. Bain, *Peter II.* (1902).

Peter III., grandson of Peter the Great (son of his eldest daughter Anna, wife of the Duke of Holstein-Gottorp), was born at Kiel in 1728, in 1742 was declared by the Tsarina Elizabeth (q.v.) her successor, and married Sophia-Augusta, a princess of Anhalt-Zerbst, who assumed the name of Catharina Alexeievna. Peter succeeded Elizabeth on her death in 1762; and his first act was to restore East Prussia to Frederick the Great, and to send to his aid 15,000 men. In 1762 a formidable conspiracy, headed by his wife, broke out, originating in the general discontent at the czar's liberal innovations, the preference he showed for Germans, his indifference to the national religion, and his servility to Frederick the Great. He was declared to have forfeited his crown; his wife was proclaimed as Catharine II.; and Peter was strangled by Orloff and some of the conspirators, 17th July 1762.

Peter Lombard. See LOMBARD.

Peter Martyr, patron saint of the Inquisition, a Dominican of Verona, who, for the severity

with which he exercised his inquisitorial functions, was (1252) slain at Como by the populace.

Peter Martyr (PIETRO MARTIRE VERMIGLI), Reformer, born in Florence, September 8, 1500, became a canon regular of St Augustine and abbot at Spoleto and Naples. As visitor-general of his order in 1541, his rigour made him hateful to the dissolute monks, and he was sent to Lucca as prior, but soon fell under the suspicions of the Inquisition, and fled to Zurich (1542). At Strasburg he was made Old Testament professor. In 1547 he came to England, and lectured at Oxford. Mary's accession drove him back to Strasburg, and in 1555 to Zurich, where he died, Nov. 12, 1562. His *Loci Communes* was printed at London in 1575. See C. Schmidt's *Leben der Väter der reformirten Kirche* (1858).

Peter Martyr Anglerius (1459–1525), historian, born at Arona on Lago Maggiore, from 1487 rose to high ecclesiastical preferment in Spain, and was named Bishop of Jamaica. He wrote *De Orbe Novo* (1516), giving the first account of the discovery of America; *De Legatione Babylonica* (1516); and *Opus Epistolarum* (1530). See a German book by Bernays (1891).

Peter the Hermit, a preacher of the first crusade, was born about the middle of the 11th century at Amiens. He served some time as a soldier, became a monk, and is said to have made a pilgrimage to Palestine before 1095. Legends have gathered round his name, and his importance has been exaggerated. The scheme of a crusade originated with the pope, Urban II., to whom Alexius Comnenus had appealed. At a council at Clermont in France (1096) it was definitely resolved upon. After Urban's famous sermon there many preachers, of whom Peter was one of the most notable, traversed Europe, preaching everywhere, and producing extraordinary enthusiasm by impassioned description of the cruelties of the Turks towards pilgrims, and their desecration of the holy places. When the feelings of Europe had been sufficiently heated, four armies—if disorderly multitudes deserve that name—amounting to 275,000 persons, started for Palestine. The first was cut to pieces in Bulgaria. The second, led by Peter in person, reached Asia Minor, but was utterly defeated by the Turks at Nicæa. The other two were exterminated by the Hungarians. A fifth crusading army, 600,000 strong, under renowned leaders, set out in 1096, and was joined by Peter the Hermit. During the siege of Antioch, which lasted seven months, the besiegers' ranks were fearfully thinned by famine and disease. Many lost heart, and among the deserters was Peter, who was several miles on his way home when he was brought back to undergo a public reprimand. He founded a monastery in France or the Low Countries, where he perhaps died about 1115.

Peter the Wild Boy was found in July 1725 in a wood near Hameln in Hanover; 'he was walking on his hands and feet, climbing up trees like a squirrel, and feeding upon grass and moss of trees.' Brought to England in 1726 by George I., he could never be taught to articulate more than a few syllables, and was apparently an idiot. From 1737 till his death in August 1785, he lived on a Hertfordshire farm near Berkhampstead. See *Notes and Queries* for 11th October 1884.

Peterborough, CHARLES MORDAUNT, EARL OF, born about 1658, seems to have gone to Oxford in 1674, but by 1680 had been in (perhaps three) naval expeditions to the Barbary coast. In that year he began to take an active part in politics, identifying himself with the extreme Whig party; and on the accession of James II. he was one of the earliest intriguers for his overthrow. After the Revolution he rose into high favour with the new king, being made First Commissioner of the Treasury and Earl of Monmouth. On William's departure for Ireland, he was one of the Queen's council of regency. He became hostile to the king and his measures, and was embroiled in plots that resulted (January 1697) in his committal to the Tower for three months. In 1705, in the war of the Spanish succession, Monmouth, now Earl of Peterborough (by his uncle's death), was appointed to the command of an army of 4000 Dutch and English soldiers, with which he proceeded to Barcelona, captured the strong fort of Montjuich, and so reduced the city. Gerona, Tarragona, Tolosa, and Lérida opened their gates; and driving his foes before him, he reached Valencia early in February 1706. Meanwhile an army under the Duke of Anjou, the French claimant to the throne, and Marshal Tessé was closely investing Barcelona, which was at the same time blockaded by a fleet under the Count of Toulouse. Hurrying back, Peterborough threw himself on board one of the ships of the English squadron, took command, and drove Toulouse and his fleet from before the port. This success was followed by the raising of the siege. Now came a series of disputes with his colleagues and allies, recriminations, and futile schemes and expeditions hither and thither. His imperious temper seems to have unfitted him for anything but supreme command, and led to his recall in March 1707. His career thenceforward—in minor appointments and diplomatic missions—till his death at Lisbon on 25th October 1735 is interesting only to the student of letters. He was an intimate friend of Pope. The famous singer Anastasia Robinson (d. 1755), whom he married secretly, it is said, in 1722, was not publicly acknowledged as his countess till shortly before his death. Col. Parnell and others have endeavoured to show that Peterborough's fame as a conqueror rests wholly on a basis of imposture; but Mr Stebbing holds that 'the figure of the hero remains much where it was, though its pedestal may have been somewhat lowered.' See Lives by Russell (2 vols. 1887), Stebbing (1890), Ballard (1929).

Petermann, AUGUST (1822–78), Gotha chartographer and geographer. See PERTHES.

Peters, HUGH (1598–1660), Independent divine, emigrated to Holland, then to New England, but returning in 1641, became army-chaplain, and was active in parliamentarian politics. He published numerous pamphlets, and was executed for assumed complicity in the death of Charles I.

Pétion de Villeneuve, JÉRÔME (*c.* 1753–94), born at Chartres, in 1789 was elected deputy to the *Tiers État*. He was a prominent member of the Jacobin Club, and became a great ally of Robespierre. He was one of those who brought back the royal family from Varennes, advocated the deposition of the king, was elected mayor of Paris, and was the first president of the Convention. On the triumph of the Terrorists, he cast in his lot with the Girondists. He voted at the king's trial for death, but headed the unsuccessful attack on Robespierre. Proscribed on 2d June 1793, he escaped to Caen, and thence, on the failure of the attempt to make armed opposition against the Convention, to the Gironde, where his and Buzot's bodies were found in a cornfield, partly devoured by wolves. His *Œuvres* fill 3 vols.

(1792). See works by Regnault-Warin (1792) and Dauban (1866). [*Pay-syons deh Veel-nehv.*]

Petit de Julleville, LOUIS (1841–1900), born in Paris, wrote an *Histoire du théâtre en France* and edited a monumental *Histoire de la langue et de la littérature françaises.*

Peto, SIR SAMUEL MORTON (1809–89), attained great wealth as a contractor, laying railways in England, Russia, Norway, Algiers, Australia; was a Liberal M.P. (1847–68), and was created a baronet in 1855. See *Memorial Sketch* (1893).

Petöfi, SANDOR, Hungarian poet, born 1st Jan. 1823, was successively actor, soldier, and literary hack, but by 1844 had secured his fame as a poet. In 1848 he threw himself into the revolutionary cause, writing numerous war-songs. He fell in battle at Segesvár, 31st July 1849. His poetry breaks completely with the old pedantic style, and, warm with human and national feeling, began a new epoch in Hungarian literature. Selections have been Englished by Bowring and others. See Lives by Opitz (1868), Fischer (1888), and Ferenczi (Budapest, 1897). [*Pet'eh-fee.*]

Petrarch. Francesco Petrarca, one of the earliest and greatest of modern lyric poets, was the son of a Florentine notary, who, exiled (1302) along with Dante, settled in Arezzo, and here, 20th July 1304, Francesco was born. In 1312 his father went to Avignon, to the then seat of the papal court; and there and at Bologna the boy devoted himself with enthusiasm to the study of the classics. After his father's death Petrarch returned to Avignon (1326). Being without means, he became a churchman, though perhaps never a priest, and lived on the small benefices conferred by his many patrons. It was at this period (1327) that he first saw Laura (possibly Laure de Noves, married in 1325 to Hugo de Sade, who died, the mother of eleven children, in 1348); she inspired him with a passion which has become proverbial for its constancy and purity. Now began also his friendship with the powerful Roman family of the Colonnas. As the fame of Petrarch's learning and genius grew, his position became one of unprecedented consideration. His presence at their courts was competed for by the most powerful sovereigns of the day. He travelled repeatedly in France, Germany, and Flanders, searching for MSS.; in Liége he found two new orations of Cicero, and in Verona a collection of his letters, in Florence an unknown portion of Quintilian. Invited by the senate of Rome on Easter Sunday, 1341, he ascended the capitol clad in the robes of his friend and admirer, King Robert of Naples, and there, after delivering an oration, he was crowned poet-laureate. In 1353, after the death of Laura and his friend Cardinal Colonna, he left Avignon (and his country-house at Vaucluse) for ever, disgusted with the corruption of the papal court. His remaining years were passed in various towns of Northern Italy, and at Arquà near Padua he died, 18th July 1374. Petrarch may be considered as the earliest of the great humanists of the Renaissance. He himself chiefly founded his claim to fame on his epic poem *Africa*, the hero of which is Scipio Africanus, and his historical work in prose, *De Viris Illustribus*, a series of biographies of classical celebrities. Other Latin works are the eclogues and epistles in verse; and in prose the dialogues, *De Contemptu Mundi* (or *Secretum*), the treatises *De Otio Religiosorum* and *De Vita Solitaria*, and his letters—he was in constant correspondence with Boccaccio. Great as were his merits as patriot or student, it is by his lyrics alone that his fame has lasted for over five centuries. His title-deeds to fame are in his *Canzoniere*, in the Italian sonnets, madrigals, and songs, almost all inspired by his unrequited passion for Laura. The *Opera Omnia* appeared at Basel in 1554. His Italian lyrics were published in 1470, and have since gone through innumerable editions—the standard one that of Marsand (1819), used by Leopardi for his edition and commentary (1826). See the Abbé de Sade, *Mémoires de Pétrarque* (1764); Mézières, *Pétrarque* (1868; new ed. 1896); Koerting, *Petrarcas Leben* (1878); Eppelsheimer, *Petrarca* (Bonn, 1926); works by Henry Reeve (1878), De Sanctis (1869), Zumbini (1878), Nolhac (Paris, 1892), Robinson and Rolfe (1894), Hollway-Calthorp (1907), Maud Jerrold (1909), Tatham (1925–26).

Petre, EDWARD (1631–99), born in London of an old Catholic house, studied at St Omer, but was not admitted a Jesuit until 1671. His influence as confessor of James II. made him extremely unpopular. In 1693 he became rector of St Omer. [*Pe'ter.*]

Petri, LAURENTIUS (1499–1573), Swedish Reformer, studied under Luther at Wittenberg, was made professor at Uppsala, and in 1531 first Protestant Archbishop of Uppsala. He and his brother Olaus did most to convert Sweden to the Reformed doctrines, and superintended the translation of the Bible into Swedish (1541).—OLAUS (1493–1552) gained, after his return (1519) from Wittenberg, the ear of Gustavus Vasa, who made him (1531) chancellor of the kingdom—a post he resigned in 1539 to spend the rest of his life as first pastor of Stockholm. His works include memoirs, a mystery-play, hymns, and controversial tracts. [*Pay-tree.*]

Petrie, GEORGE (1789–1866), Irish archæologist, born at Dublin, was trained a landscape-painter, but was early attracted by the old buildings of Ireland. In 1833–46 he was attached to the Ordnance Survey of Ireland, and from 1832 he contributed much to the *Dublin Penny Journal.* He wrote on Tara, Irish music, &c.; and his famous *Essay on Round Towers* proved that they were Christian ecclesiastical buildings. See the study by Stokes (1868). [*Pee'-tree.*]

Petrie, SIR WILLIAM MATTHEW FLINDERS, (Kt. 1923), Egyptologist, born at Woolwich, 3d June, 1853. His earliest explorations bore fruit in his *Stonehenge* (1880), and he next turned his attention to the pyramids and temples of Gizeh, to the mounds of Said and Naukratis. Year after year, even in old age, he excavated in Egypt and Palestine, and published a long succession of books mainly on his own diggings and methods, besides occupying (1892–1933) the Chair of Egyptology in University College, London. He died 28th July 1942. See his *Seventy Years of Archæology* (1931).

Petronius 'ARBITER,' supposed to be the Gaius Petronius whom Tacitus calls 'arbiter elegantiæ' at the court of Nero, is generally believed to be the author of the satirical romance in prose and verse, of which the 15th and 16th books have, in a fragmentary state, come down to us. The work depicts with wit, humour, and realism the licentious life in Southern Italy of the upper or moneyed class. The favour Petronius enjoyed as aider and abetter of Nero and the *jeunesse dorée* in every form of sensual indulgence aroused the jealousy of another confidant, Tigellinus, who procured his disgrace and banishment. Ordered to commit suicide, he opened his veins. See

Bücheler's edition (Berl. 4th ed. 1904), and two French books by Collignon (Par. 1892 and 1893).

Pettenkofer, Max von, German chemist, born 3d December 1818, in 1847–94 was professor of Chemistry at Munich. He made valuable contributions to science on gold-refining, gas-making, ventilation, clothing, epidemics, and hygiene. He shot himself 10th February 1901. Of his works the best known is his *Handbuch der Hygiene* (1882 *et seq.*).

Pettie, John, was born at Edinburgh, 17th March 1839, and brought up after 1852 at East Linton, joined Orchardson in London in 1862, and died at Hastings, 21st February 1893. He exhibited from 1859, and attracted notice by his 'Drum-head Court-martial' (1864). Among the hundreds of later pictures, including portraits, are 'An Arrest for Witchcraft' (1866), 'Scene in the Temple Gardens' (1871), 'Juliet and Friar Laurence' (1874), 'The Death Warrant' (1879), 'The Vigil' (1884), and 'The Chieftain's Candlesticks' (1886). He was elected an A.R.A. in 1866, an R.A. in 1873.

Petty, Sir William, economist, was born at Romsey, Hants, the son of a clothier, 26th May 1623, went to sea, and then studied at a Jesuit college in Caen, at Utrecht, Amsterdam, Leyden, Paris, and Oxford, where he taught anatomy. Appointed physician to the army in Ireland (1652), he executed a fresh survey of the Irish lands forfeited in 1641; started ironworks, lead-mines, sea-fisheries, and other industries on estates he bought in south-west Ireland; was secretary to Henry Cromwell when Lord-lieutenant; was made surveyor-general of Ireland by Charles II., who knighted him; invented a copying-machine (1647), a double-keeled sea-boat (1663), and in early life took much interest in education. In political economy he was a precursor of Adam Smith, and wrote a *Treatise on Taxes* (1662) and *Political Arithmetic* (1691), the latter a discussion of the value of comparative statistics. He died 16th December 1687. He married the Baroness Shelburne, and his sons were successively Lord Shelburne (q.v.). See Life by Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice (1895).

Peutinger, Conrad (1465–1547), a keeper of the archives of Augsburg, who published a series of Roman inscriptions; his *Tabula Peutingeriana*, now at Vienna, is a copy, made in 1264, of an itinerary or a Roman map of the military roads of the 3d century A.D. [*Poĭ-ting-er.*]

Pfeiffer, Ida (*née* Reyer), traveller, born at Vienna, October 15, 1797, in 1820 married an advocate named Pfeiffer, from whom she separated. Her first expedition was to the Holy Land in 1842. In 1845 she visited northern Europe. Resolving in 1846 on a voyage round the world, she started for Brazil, then sailed round Cape Horn to Chili, and by way of China, India, Persia, southern Russia, and Greece, reached Vienna in 1848. A second journey round the world brought her by the Cape to Java, Borneo, California, Peru, and the United States (1851–54). In 1856 she went on an expedition to Madagascar, endured terrible hardships, and came home to die, October 28, 1858. She wrote an account of each of her five journeys; that of the last, edited by her son, contains a Life.

Pfleiderer, Otto, philosophic theologian, was born at Stetten in Württemberg, September 1, 1839, studied at Tübingen (1857–61), became pastor at Heilbronn in 1868, in 1870 professor of Theology at Jena, and in 1875 at Berlin. In New Testament criticism Pfleiderer belonged to the younger critical school which grew out of the impulse given by Baur, and was an independent thinker, suggestive and profoundly learned. He died 20th July 1908. His chief works are *Primitive Christianity* (4 vols., trans. 1906–11), *Der Paulinismus* (1873; 2d ed. 1890; trans. 1877), *Religions-philosophie* (1878; 2d ed. 1883–84; trans. 1886–88), *Christliche Glaubens- und Sittenlehre* (1880; 5th ed. 1893), *The Influence of the Apostle Paul on Christianity* (Hibbert Lectures, 1885), *The Development of Theology since Kant* (Lond. 1890), *The Philosophy of Religion* (Gifford Lectures, 1894), *Christian Origins* (trans. 1906), *The Development of Christianity* (trans. 1910). — His brother, Edmund Pfleiderer (1842-1902), became professor of Philosophy at Kiel in 1873, and in 1878 at Tübingen. His writings include studies on Leibniz (1870), Hume (1874), Pessimism (1875), Kantian criticism and English philosophy (1881), Geulinx (1884), Lotze (2d ed. 1884), Heraclitus (1886), Socrates and Plato (1896), &c.

Phædrus, or Phæder, translator of Æsop's fables into Latin verse, was a Græcised Macedonian, who came young to Italy. From a slave he became the freedman of Augustus or Tiberius. Under Tiberius he published the first two books of his fables, but his biting though veiled allusions to the tyranny of the emperor and his minister Sejanus caused him to be accused and condemned — to what punishment is unknown. On the death of Sejanus he published his third book. The fourth and fifth books belong to his last years. He died probably at an advanced age. Phædrus was more than a reproducer of Æsop; he invented fables of his own, and it seems certain that the five books contain many fables that are not from his pen. See the editions of Bentley, Dressel, Orelli, Müller, Ramorino (1884), Havet (1895), Postgate (1922).

Phal'aris, tyrant of Agrigentum in Sicily in the 6th century B.C., was an adventurer from Asia Minor, who greatly embellished the city, and extended his sway over large districts in Sicily. After holding power for sixteen years he was overthrown for his cruelties, and roasted alive in his own invention, the brazen bull. The 148 letters bearing his name were proved by Bentley in 1697 and 1699 to be spurious.

Phayre, Sir Arthur Purves (1812–85), first commissioner of Burma, went to Burma as assistant in Tenasserim, and retired a K.C.S.I. in 1867.

Phelps, Elizabeth Stuart (1844–1911), American authoress, born at Andover, Mass., daughter of a professor. Besides lecturing and working for social reforms, she wrote *The Gates Ajar* (1868), *Beyond the Gates* (1883), *The Gates Between* (1887), *Hedged In* and *The Silent Partner* (1870), *The Story of Avis* (1877), *Doctor Zay* (1884); in 1890, in conjunction with her husband, Rev. Herbert D. Ward, *Come Forth*, a travesty of the story of Lazarus, and *The Master of the Magicians;* and in 1896 *Chapters from a Life.*

Phelps, Samuel, actor, born at Devonport, 13th February 1804, at seventeen came to London, and became reader on the *Globe* and *Sun* newspapers; but, after some amateur experience, took to the stage in 1826, and played in the provinces for eleven years. In 1837 he appeared as Shylock at the Haymarket with great success. He was afterwards engaged by Macready, but his genius did not get full scope until the beginning of his famous Sadler's Wells management. At an outlying unfashionable and unpopular theatre he for eighteen years (1844–62) produced a succession of 'legitimate' plays,

attracting around him an excellent company, and educating a rough audience to appreciation of the masterpieces of English dramatic literature. When acting in March 1878 he broke down, and died 6th November 1878. See Lives by J. and E. Coleman (1886), and by W. May Phelps and J. Forbes-Robertson (1886).

Pherecy'des, a Greek philosopher of Syros, in the 6th century B.C., master of Pythagoras. Another Pherecydes (5th century B.C.) compiled mythical histories of Athens and other states.

Phidias (Gr. *Pheidias*), the greatest sculptor of Greece, was born at Athens about 500 B.C., and received from Pericles a magnificent commission to execute the chief statues with which he proposed to adorn the city, and was superintendent of all public works. He had under him architects, statuaries, bronze-workers, stone-cutters, &c. He constructed the Propylæa and the Parthenon, and the gold-and-ivory Athena there and the Zeus at Olympia were accounted the masterpieces of his own chisel. Charged with appropriating gold from the statue and carving his own head on an ornament, he was accused of impiety, and died in prison about 432 B.C. See works by Waldstein (1885) and Collignon (1886), and Gardner's *Six Greek Sculptors* (1910). [*Fĭ'-di-as*, not *Fid'-di-as*.]

Philaret (1782–1867), the greatest preacher and the most influential Russian churchman of his day, became in 1817 Bishop of Reval, in 1819 Archbishop of Tver, and in 1821 of Moscow.

Philidor, or Danican, François André (1726–95), a chess-player and operatic composer, was born at Dreux, and died in London. See Life by Allen (Phila. 1864).

Philip (II.) of Macedon, father of Alexander the Great, was born at Pella, c. 382 B.C., the youngest son of Amyntas II. The assassination of his eldest brother (367), and the death in battle of his second (359), left him guardian to his infant nephew Amyntas, but in a few months he made himself king. Dangers beset him from without and within, but in a year he had secured the safety of his kingdom, and gained for himself a dreaded name; henceforward his policy was one of aggression. The Greek towns on the coast of Macedonia were the first objects of attack. In Thrace he captured Crenides, which as Philippi soon acquired wealth. The gold-mines of the surrounding district supplied him with the means of paying his armies and of bribing traitorous Greeks. Erelong he advanced into Thessaly, but Thermopylæ he found strongly guarded by the Athenians. He therefore directed his arms against the Thracians, and captured all the towns of Chalcidice, including Olynthus. Requested by the Thebans to interfere in the 'Sacred War' raging between them and the Phocians, he marched into Phocis, destroyed its cities, and sent many of the inhabitants as colonists to Thrace (346). He next secured a footing in the Peloponnese, by espousing the cause of the Argives, Messenians, and others against the Spartans. In 339 the Amphictyonic Council declared war against the Locrians of Amphissa, and in 338 appointed Philip commander-in-chief of their forces. The Athenians, alarmed, formed a league with the Thebans against him; but their army was utterly defeated at Chæronea (338), and all Greece lay at the feet of the conqueror. He was now in a position to enter on the dream of his later years—the invasion of the Persian empire. Preparations for it were in progress when he was assassinated by Pausanias (336). See David G. Hogarth's *Philip and Alexander of Macedon* (1897).

Philip I. of France (1052–1108) reigned from 1067 without glory or credit.

Philip II., better known as **Philip-Augustus**, king of France, son of Louis VII., was born 21st August 1165. He was crowned joint-king in 1179, succeeded his father in 1180, and married Isabella of Hainault, the last direct descendant of the Carlovingians. His first war, against the Count of Flanders, gave him Amiens. He punished heretics and despoiled the Jews, and reduced the Duke of Burgundy. He supported the sons of Henry II. of England against their father. Richard (Cœur de Lion) and he set out on the third crusade, but they quarrelled in Sicily. After three months in Syria he returned to France, having sworn not to molest Richard's dominions; but no sooner had he returned than he made a bargain with John for the partition of Richard's French territories. Richard's sudden return occasioned an exhausting war till 1199. On Richard's death Philip supported Arthur against his uncle John in the French domains of the English crown, but was for a while fully occupied by his quarrel with the pope. He had put away his second wife, Ingeborg of Denmark, in order to marry Agnes of Meran, but the thunders of the Vatican forced him to replace Ingeborg upon her throne. The murder of Arthur again gave him the excuse he sought. The fortress of Château Gaillard surrendered to him in 1204, and that same year he added to his dominions Normandy, Maine, Anjou, and Touraine, with part of Poitou, as well as the over-lordship of Brittany. The victory of Bouvines (29th August 1214) over the Flemish, the English, and the Emperor Otho established his throne securely, and the rest of his reign he devoted to reforms of justice and to the building and fortifying of Paris—Notre Dame remaining a lasting monument of this great king. He died at Nantes, July 14, 1223. See works by Capefigue (3d ed. 1842), Mazabran (1878), Davidsohn (Stuttg. 1888), Luchaire (Par. 2d ed. 1909), and W. H. Hutton (1896).

Philip III., *'le Hardi'* (1245–85), was with his father St Louis at his death in Tunis (1270), fought several unlucky campaigns in Spain, and died of disgust. See Life by Langlois (1887).

Philip IV., 'the Fair' (1268–1314), succeeded his father, Philip III., in 1285. By his marriage with Queen Joanna of Navarre he obtained Navarre, Champagne, and Brie. He overran Flanders, but a Flemish revolt broke out at Bruges, and at Courtrai on the 'Day of Spurs' he was disastrously defeated. His great struggle with Pope Boniface VIII. grew out of his attempt to levy taxes from the clergy. In 1296 Boniface forbade the clergy to pay taxes; Philip replied by forbidding the export of money or valuables. A temporary reconciliation in 1297 was ended by a fresh quarrel in 1300. Philip imprisoned the papal legate, and summoned the Estates. Boniface issued the bull *Unam Sanctam*. Philip publicly burned the bull, and confiscated the property of those prelates who had sided with the pope. Boniface now excommunicated him, and threatened to lay the kingdom under interdict, but the king sent to Rome William de Nogaret, who seized and imprisoned the pope, with the aid of the Colonnas. Boniface soon afterwards died. In 1305 Philip obtained the elevation of one of his own creatures as Clement V., and placed him at Avignon, the beginning of the seventy years' 'captivity.' He compelled the pope to condemn the Templars (1310) and abolish the order (1312); they were condemned and burned by scores, and

Philip appropriated their wealth. Under him the taxes were greatly increased, the Jews persecuted, and their property confiscated. See books by Boutaric (1861), Jolly (1869), and Zeller (1885).

Philip V. (1293–1322), second son of the preceding, succeeded his brother, Louis X., in 1316.

Philip VI., OF VALOIS (1293–1350), king of France, son of Charles of Valois, younger brother of Philip IV., succeeded on the death of Charles IV. in 1328. His right to the throne was denied by Edward III. of England, son of the daughter of Philip IV., who declared that females, though excluded by the Salic law, could transmit their rights to their children. Marching into Flanders to support the count against his rebellious subjects, he vanquished them at Cassel (August 23, 1328). He gave up Navarre, but retained Champagne and Brie. The hundred years' war with England began in 1337. The French fleet was destroyed off Sluys (1340). In 1346 Edward III. landed in Normandy, ravaged to the environs of Paris, and defeated Philip at Crécy. A truce was concluded just as destruction threatened France in the 'Black Death.' A bad and faithless man, Philip by his extortion well-nigh exhausted the wealth of his kingdom.

Philip I. OF SPAIN (1478–1506), son of the Emperor Maximilian, reigned only for a few months.

Philip II. OF SPAIN, only son of the Emperor Charles V., was born at Valladolid, 21st May 1527. In 1543 he married Mary of Portugal, who died in 1546, after bearing the ill-fated Don Carlos. He spent three years with his father at Brussels. In 1554 he made a marriage of policy with Mary Tudor, Queen of England. During his fourteen months' stay in England he laboured unsuccessfully to ingratiate himself with his wife's subjects. In 1555 he became by the abdication of his father the most powerful prince in Europe, having under his sway Spain, the Two Sicilies, the Milanese, the Low Countries, Franche Comté, Mexico, and Peru. But the treasury was deficient, drained by the expenditure of his father's wars. His first danger was a league formed between Henry II. of France and Pope Paul IV. Alva overran the papal territories, while Philip's troops defeated the French at St Quentin (1557) and Gravelines (1558), and Henry made peace (1559). In January 1558 the French had captured Calais, and Mary Tudor died eleven months later. Philip failed to secure the hand of Elizabeth, and in 1559 married Isabella of France. Seeking to concentrate all power in himself, he laboured to destroy free institutions in all his dominions, while putting himself at the head of the Catholic party in Europe. He found the Inquisition the best engine of his tyranny in Spain, but in the Low Countries it caused a formidable revolt, which ended in 1579 with the independence of the Seven United Provinces. To replenish his treasury Philip exacted enormous contributions. His son, Don Carlos (q.v.), whom he hated, died in prison in 1568. Philip did not disdain the aid of murder in the pursuit of his policy, and the death of William the Silent (1584) and the persecution of Antonio Perez (q.v.) show how pitiless and persistent was his hatred. He married in 1570 his niece, Anne of Austria, whose son by him became Philip III. His one great triumph was the naval victory of Lepanto (1571), won by his half-brother, Don John of Austria, over the Turks. In 1580, the direct male line of Portugal having become extinct, Philip claimed the throne, and despatched Alva to occupy the kingdom. But his attempt to conquer England resulted in hopeless disaster, as the Armada was swept to destruction before the valour of the English seamen and the northern tempests (1588). His intrigues against Henry of Navarre were foiled (1592). The stubborn heroism of the Netherlanders and the ravages of the English on the Spanish Main, added to financial distress at home, embittered Philip's last years. He died 13th September 1598. Philip possessed great abilities but little political wisdom, and he engaged in so many vast enterprises at once as to overtask his resources without leading to any profitable result. He dealt a fatal blow to Spain by crushing its chivalrous spirit, and destroyed its commerce by oppressive exactions and by a bitter persecution of the industrious Moriscos. The good points of Philip, who was a tender husband and very affectionate to his daughters, are brought out in Froude's *Spanish Story of the Armada* (1892), Martin Hume's *Philip II. of Spain* (1897), and *Two English Queens and Philip* (1908). See also the histories of Prescott, Motley, and Froude; Forneron's *Histoire de Philippe II.* (3d ed. 1887); and books by Gachard, Mignet, Philippson.

Philip V., first Bourbon king of Spain, second son of the Dauphin Louis (son of Louis XIV. and Maria Theresa of Spain), was born at Versailles, December 19, 1683. In 1700, when Duke of Anjou, he was bequeathed the crown of Spain by Charles II. He entered Madrid in February 1701, and after a long struggle against his rival, the Archduke Charles, was left in possession of the throne by the peace of Utrecht in 1713. Next year died the queen, Maria Louisa, daughter of the Duke of Savoy, whom Philip had married in 1702; and soon after he married 'the termagant,' Elizabeth Farnese (q.v.). By her influence the government was committed to Alberoni, but Philip was obliged by the Quadruple Alliance to dismiss him in 1719. He abdicated in favour of his son Don Louis in 1724, but resumed the crown on Louis' death eight months later. The queen's dearest wish was to drive the Hapsburgs out of Italy in the interests of her sons by a former marriage, but she only secured the Two Sicilies for Don Carlos. Spain joined the coalition against Maria Theresa, and her younger son Don Philip was at first successful in conquering the Milanese; but as soon as the Silesian war was closed the Austrian queen drove the Spaniards out of Italy. At the crisis Philip, for years sunk in mental stupor, died July 9, 1746. See Baudrillart's *Philippe V. et la Cour de France, 1700–15* (1890–91).

Philip the Bold (*'le Hardi'*), founder of the second and last ducal House of Burgundy, was the fourth son of John the Good, king of France, and was born January 15, 1342. At Poitiers (1356) he displayed heroic courage, shared his father's captivity in England, and was made Duke of Burgundy in 1363. He married Margaret, heiress of Flanders, in 1369. In 1372 he commanded with success against the English, and in 1380 helped to suppress the sedition of the Flemish towns against his father-in-law; but the rebels, especially the burghers of Ghent, were finally subdued only after the defeat of Rosbeck (1382), where 26,000 Flemings were slain. Flanders fell to him by the death of the count in 1384, and his wise government won the esteem of his new subjects. He encouraged arts, manufactures, and commerce, and his territory was one of the best governed in Europe. For his imbecile nephew, Charles VI. of France, he was obliged to take the helm of affairs. He died April 27, 1404.

Philip the Good, Duke of Burgundy, son of John the Fearless and grandson of Philip the

Bold, was born June 13, 1396. Bent on avenging his father's murder by the dauphin, he entered into an alliance with Henry V. of England in 1419, recognising him as heir of the French crown. This agreement was sanctioned by the French king and States-general (1420), but the dauphin (Charles VII. after 1422) took to arms, and was twice defeated. Disputes with the English prompted Philip to conclude a treaty with Charles in 1429. But by ceding to him Champagne and paying a large sum, the English regained his alliance. At this time, by falling heir to Brabant, Holland, and Zeeland, he was at the head of the most powerful realm in Europe. Smarting under fresh insults of the English viceroy, he made final peace (1435) with Charles. And when the English committed great havoc on Flemish ships Philip declared war against them, and, with the king of France, gradually expelled them from their French possessions. The imposition of taxes excited a rebellion, headed by Ghent; but the duke inflicted a terrible defeat (July 1454) upon the rebels, of whom 20,000 fell. The later part of his reign was troubled by the quarrels between Charles VII. and his son (afterwards Louis XI.), who sought shelter with Philip. Philip died July 15, 1467. Under him Burgundy was the most wealthy, prosperous, and tranquil state in Europe.

Philip, an American-Indian chief, son of a staunch ally of the Pilgrim settlers of Plymouth, became the leader of a confederation of nearly 10,000 warriors, and in King Philip's War (1675) against the whites thirteen towns were destroyed and 600 colonists slain. After reprisals and retaliations Philip's supporters fell away, and he was surprised and shot by Captain Benjamin Church, 12th August 1676. See Drake's edition of *King Philip's War* by Church (1825).

Philip Neri, St. See NERI.

Philippa OF HAINAULT (*c.* 1314–69) in 1328 married Edward III. at York. In 1347 she begged off the Calais burgesses. See B. C. Hardy's *Philippa and her Times* (1900).

Philippe, CHARLES LOUIS (1874–1909), French novelist, born at Cérilly (Allier), wrote *La Mère et l'Enfant* (1900), *Bubu de Montparnasse* (1901), *Contes du Matin* (1916), and other works of great promise.

Philips, AMBROSE (1674–1749), minor poet (dubbed 'Namby-Pamby' by Carey or Swift), was educated at St John's College, Cambridge. A friend of Addison and Steele, he did hack-work for Tonson, and gained a reputation by the 'Winter-piece' in the *Tatler* and six Pastorals in Tonson's *Miscellany* (1709). Pope's jealousy started a bitter feud. Philips sat for Armagh, was secretary to the Archbishop of Armagh, purse-bearer to the Irish Lord Chancellor, and registrar of the Prerogative Court. Of his plays, *The Distress'd Mother* (1712) —adapted from Racine's *Andromaque*—was lauded in the *Spectator*. His *Pastorals* are vigorous, easy, and graceful verse. See Miss Segar's edition (1937).

Philips, FRANCIS CHARLES (1849–1921), born at Brighton, served three years in the army, and in 1884 was called to the bar. *As in a Looking-glass* (1885) was his first and most successful novel; he also wrote plays, and *My Varied Life* (1914).

Philips, JOHN (1676–1709), born at Bampton, Oxfordshire, the son of the Archdeacon of Shropshire, and educated at Winchester and Christ Church, Oxford, wrote three very popular poems, *The Splendid Shilling* (1701), a Miltonic burlesque; *Blenheim* (1705), a Tory celebration of Marlborough's great victory; and *Cyder* (1708), an imitation of Virgil's *Georgics*. He died at Hereford of consumption. Lloyd Thomas edited his *Poems* (1927).

Philips, KATHERINE, 'the matchless Orinda,' was born, the daughter of a London merchant, 1st January 1631, and at sixteen married James Philips of Cardigan Priory. Orinda is our earliest sentimental writer (her first printed poem was an address to Vaughan the Silurist); but she was a worthy woman and good wife, and deserved the dedication from Jeremy Taylor (*Discourse on the Nature, Offices and Measures of Friendship*, 1659). On a visit to London she caught smallpox, and died 22d June 1664. She translated Corneille's *Pompée* and the greater part of his *Horace*. Her poems, surreptitiously printed in 1663, were issued in 1667. See Saintsbury's *Caroline Poets* (vol. i. 1905), Gosse's *Seventeenth Century Studies* (2d ed. 1885), P. W. Souers's study (Harvard, 1931), and her own letters *From Orinda to Poliarchus*.

Phillimore, SIR ROBERT JOSEPH, born 5th Nov. 1810, and educated at Westminster and Christ Church, after serving in the Board of Control had a brilliant career at the bar. He sat in parliament as a Whig 1853–57; and became Advocate-general (1862, when he was knighted), Judge Advocate-general (1871), judge of the Arches Court (1867–75), and of the High Court of Admiralty (1867–83). Made a baronet in 1881, he died 4th Feb. 1885. He wrote *Commentaries upon International Law* (1854–61), and *Ecclesiastical Law* (1873–76).

Phillip, ARTHUR (1738–1814), first governor of New South Wales, born in London, trained at Greenwich, joined the navy in 1755. He saw service in the Mediterranean with Byng, was at the taking of Havana, and in 1787 as captain led the 'First Fleet' to Botany Bay. Finding that site unsuitable he founded his settlement at Sydney (1788). He explored the Hawkesbury River, piloted his colony through difficulties with convicts, blacks, and famine, and left in 1792. He was made vice-admiral in 1809. See Life by G. Mackaness (1938).

Phillip, JOHN, R.A. (1859), was born, an old soldier's son, at Aberdeen, 19th April 1817. He was apprenticed to a painter and glazier, but in 1836 was sent by Lord Panmure to London, where he entered the schools of the Royal Academy. In 1838 he began to exhibit. Most of his early subjects were Scottish—e.g. a 'Scotch Fair' and 'Baptism in Scotland'; but after a visit to Spain (1851), for health, his main triumphs were in Spanish themes, such as 'La Gloria' (1864), 'El Cigarillo' (1864), and 'The Early Career of Murillo' (1865). He died 27th February 1867.

Phillipps. See HALLIWELL-PHILLIPPS.

Phillips, EDWARD (1630–*c.* 1696), son of Milton's sister Ann, was brought up and educated by his uncle. He went to Oxford in 1650, but left next year without taking a degree. In 1663 he was tutor to the son of John Evelyn, and is mentioned in Evelyn's Diary as 'not at all infected by Milton's principles,' yet he not only extolled his uncle in his *Theatrum Poetarum*, but has left us a short *Life* of the poet. Among his numerous works are a complete edition (the first) of the Poems of Drummond of Hawthornden (1656); *New World of English Words* (1658), a kind of dictionary; the *Continuation* of Baker's *Chronicle of the Kings of England* (1665); *Theatrum Poetarum, or a Complete Collection of the Poets* (1675). —His brother, JOHN (1631–1706), also educated by his uncle, replied to Salmasius's attack on him, and acted as his amanuensis. His *Satyr against Hypocrites* (1655) was a bitter attack on the Presbyterian ministers, *Speculum Crape Gownorum*

on the High Churchmen. *Maronides* travesties Virgil. An anonymous Life of Milton is attributed to him by Miss Darbishire.

Phillips, John (1800–74), born at Marden in Wiltshire, geologised with his uncle William Smith, the father of English geology, and was professor of Geology at London, Dublin, and Oxford. He wrote *Geology of Yorkshire* (1829–36), &c.

Phillips, Sir Richard (1767–1840), schoolmaster, hosier, stationer, publisher, author, Radical, vegetarian, &c., removed from Leicester to London in 1795, retired to Brighton in 1823.

Phillips, Stephen (1868–1915), poet, was born, son of the precentor of Peterborough Cathedral, at Somertown, near Oxford. For six years he acted in Benson's company, next taught history, then took to literature, and from 1912 edited the *Poetry Review*. He wrote *Christ in Hades* (1896), *Poems* (1897), &c., and blank-verse plays, the best *Paolo and Francesca* (1899).

Phillips, Wendell (1811–84), abolitionist, born at Boston, Mass., graduated at Harvard 1831, and was called to the bar 1834. But by 1837 he was the chief orator of the anti-slavery party. Henceforth he was Garrison's valued ally, his lectures doing more than can well be estimated. He also championed the causes of temperance and women, and advocated the rights of the Indians. His speeches and letters were collected in 1863 (new ed. 1884). See Life by Austin (1888).

Phillpotts, Eden, novelist, dramatist, and poet, born at Mount Aboo, India, in 1862, studied for the stage in London, but took to literature instead (1893), and made a name by realistic novels chiefly dealing with Devonshire, and by *The Farmer's Wife* (1917: staged 1924) and other comedies. Among his stories are *Lying Prophets* (1896), *Children of the Mist* (1898), *The Human Boy* (1899), *The Secret Woman* (1905), *The Mother* (1908).

Phillpotts, Henry (1778–1869), Bishop of Exeter, born at Bridgwater, was elected fellow of Magdalen in 1795, and became Dean of Chester in 1828, and Bishop of Exeter in 1831. A zealous Tory, a High Churchman, a keen controversialist, he refused to institute Mr Gorham (q.v.). See his (unfinished) Life by Shutte (1863).

Philo Judæus, the Philosopher, was born at Alexandria, about 20–10 B.C., of a wealthy family. With all his Greek culture he remained a Jew, holding Jewish philosophy as the highest wisdom. When over fifty he went to Rome as the advocate of his Alexandrian brethren, who had refused to worship Caligula; and his *De Legatione* gives a vivid account of this embassy. He once went to Jerusalem, and may have paid a second visit to Rome. The religious and philosophical system of Philo exercised a vast influence on the Jewish and Christian world. The Alexandrines had sought to make Judaism palatable to the refined Greeks by proving it to be identical with the grandest conceptions of their philosophers and poets, and had quite allegorised away its distinctive characteristics. Philo made a bold and successful stand against a like evaporisation of the revealed religion of his fathers, though he holds that the greater part of the Pentateuch may be explained allegorically. A fundamental conception in his philosophy is that between God, pure spirit, and this earth there are a series of intermediate beings closely related to Plato's ideas on the one hand and to the angels of the Old Testament. The Logos, or Divine Reason, comprises all these intermediate spiritual powers in His own essence, and is the highest of the angels, the Beginning, the Name, the Word, the first-born Son of God, the Second God. The influence of this conception on the theology of the Christian Alexandrian school was very marked. Philo can never lose his importance in the history of thought as the earliest eclectic religious philosopher, the first to construct a real philosophy of religion. His writings are numerous, but many of them are lost; more than three-fourths of what has come down to us consists of three chief works on the Pentateuch. See German books by Gfrörer (1831), Dähne (1834), Siegfried (1875), Zeller (*History of Philosophy*), and Freudenthal (1891); books by N. Bentwich (Phil. 1910), Drummond (1888), H. E. Ryle (1895), and J. Martin (Par. 1907); the translation (with text) by Whitaker and Colson (10 vols. 1929 *et seq.*).

Philo of Byblus, a Hellenised Phœnician grammarian of the 1st or 2d century A.D., who wrote a distorted and misleading account of the religion and history of the Phœnicians, much of it professedly translated from Sanchoniathon.

Philopœ'men (*c.* 252–183 B.C.), born at Megalopolis, as commander-in-chief of the Achæan League crushed the Spartans at Mantinea (208), sought to unite Greece against the Romans, and was poisoned by the Messenians.

Philos'tratus (*c.* 181–250 A.D.), Greek sophist and rhetorician, studied at Athens, and established himself at Rome, where he wrote an idealised Life of Apollonius of Tyana, the bright *Lives of the Sophists*, amatory *Epistles*. Then *Heroicon* and the *Imagines*, a description of thirty-four picturessupposed to be hung in a villa near Naples, are now ascribed to his nephew; and further *Imagines* to a third and related Philostratus. See texts by Kayser (1844) and Westermann (1849), and translations by Conybeare (1912) and Phillimore (1912).

Phipps, Sir William (1651–95), born at Pemmaquid (Bristol), Maine, was successively shepherd, carpenter, and trader, and in 1687 recovered £300,000 from a wrecked Spanish ship off the Bahamas; this gained him a knighthood and the appointment of provost-marshal of New England. In 1690 he captured Port Royal (now Annapolis) in Nova Scotia, but failed in 1691 in a naval attack upon Quebec. In 1692 he became governor of Massachusetts. He died in London. See Life by Bowen in Sparks's *American Biography* (1834–37).

Phiz. See Browne (Hablot K.).

Phocas, emperor of Constantinople, overthrew his predecessor Maurice in 602. Through his monstrous vices, tyranny, and incapacity, the empire sank into utter anarchy, and he was overthrown in 610 by Heraclius (q.v.).

Phocion (*c.* 402–318 B.C.), Athenian general, commanded a division of the Athenian fleet at Naxos in 376, and helped to conquer in 351 Cyprus for Artaxerxes III. In 341 he crushed the Macedonian party in Eubœa, and in 340 forced Philip to evacuate the Chersonesus, but advised Athens to make friends with him. The advice was not taken; but the fatal battle of Chæronea proved its soundness. After the murder of Philip (336) he struggled at Athens to repress the reckless desire for war, and again on the death of Alexander in 323 vainly endeavoured to hinder the Athenians from going to war with Antipater. Ultimately regarded as a traitor, he fled to Phocis, was in the intrigues of Cassander, the rival of Polyperchon, who delivered him up to the Athenians, and was condemned to drink hemlock. See German work by Bernays (1881).

Photius (*c.* 820–91), ex-soldier and secretary, on

the deposition of Ignatius from the patriarchate of Constantinople for correcting the vices of the Emperor Michael, was hurried through all the stages of sacred orders, and installed in his stead. In 862, however, Pope Nicholas I. called a council at Rome, which declared Photius's election invalid, excommunicated him, and reinstated Ignatius. Supported by the emperor, Photius assembled a council at Constantinople in 867, which condemned many points of doctrine and discipline of the Western Church as heretical, excommunicated Nicholas, and withdrew from the communion of Rome. Under the Emperor Basilius in 867 Photius was banished to Cyprus, and Ignatius reinstated. In 869 the eighth general council, at which Pope Adrian II.'s legates presided, assembled at Constantinople; Photius was again excommunicated, and the intercommunion of the churches restored. Yet, on the death of Ignatius, Photius was reappointed. In 879 he assembled a new council at Constantinople, renewed the charges against the Western Church, and erased the *filioque* from the creed. Photius was finally deprived, and exiled to Armenia by Leo, son of Basilius, in 886. His chief remains are *Myriobiblon* or *Bibliotheca*, a summary review of 280 works which Photius had read, and many of which are lost; a *Lexicon*; the *Nomocanon*, a collection of the acts and decrees of the councils and ecclesiastical laws of the emperors; and an interesting collection of letters. See Hergenröther's monograph (1869).

Phryne, a beautiful courtesan of antiquity, born at Thespiæ in Bœotia, became enormously rich through her many lovers. Accused of profaning the Eleusinian mysteries, she was defended by one of them, Hyperides (q.v.), who threw off her robe to gain the verdict. [*Fry'nee.*]

Phry'nichus, was (1) an Athenian tragic poet of the 5th century B.C.; (2) a poet of the Old Attic Comedy, contemporary with Aristophanes; (3) a Greek grammarian who flourished at Rome under Marcus Aurelius. See W. G. Rutherford's *New Phrynichus* (1881).

Piazzi, GIUSEPPE (1746–1826), Italian astronomer, entered the Theatine order in 1764. Professor of Mathematics in Palermo, he set up an observatory there (1789) and published a catalogue of the stars (1803, 1814). In 1801 he discovered the first minor plant, Ceres. [*Pee-at'zee.*]

Picasso, PABLO, painter, born (PABLO RUIZ) in 1881 at Málaga, became known as one of the inventors of Cubism, which later he gave up.

Piccard, AUGUSTE, meteorologist, born at Basel in 1884, professor at Brussels from 1922, ascended 16–17 km. by balloon (1931–32) into the stratosphere. In 1948 he explored the ocean depths off W. Africa in a bathyscaphe.

Piccinni, NICCOLA (1728–1800), operatic composer, born at Bari, in 1766 was summoned to Paris, and became representative of the party opposed to Gluck (q.v.). [*Pit-chee'nee.*]

Piccolomi'ni, an old Italian family, who obtained possession of the duchy of Amalfi. It produced numerous *littérateurs* and warriors, one pope (PIUS II.), and several cardinals. OTTAVIO, Duke of Amalfi (1599–1656), entered the Spanish service, and, sent to aid the Emperor Ferdinand II., fought against the Bohemians (1620), in the Netherlands, and in Wallenstein's army at Lützen (1632), and contributed to the fall of Wallenstein. He greatly distinguished himself at Nördlingen (1634), and next year was sent to aid the Spaniards in the Netherlands to drive out the French. In 1640 he stopped the advance of the Swedes for a time, but he was worsted by them in Silesia. In 1643 he commanded the Spanish armies in the Netherlands. After the peace of Westphalia (1648) he was created field-marshal. His son Max, who figures in Schiller's *Wallenstein*, is a poetical fiction. See German works by Weyhe-Eimke (1870–71), Richter (1874), and Elster (1911).

Pichegru, CHARLES, born, a labourer's son, at Arbois, 16th February 1761, enlisted in 1783, and by 1793 was a general of division. In October, with Hoche, he drove back the Austrians and overran the Palatinate; then defeating the Austrians at Fleurus, June 27, 1794, continued the struggle into the winter, and entered Amsterdam, January 20, 1795. Recalled by the Thermidorians, Pichegru crushed an insurrection in Paris, 1st April 1795, and next took Mannheim. But at the height of his fame he sold himself to the Bourbons. He deliberately remained inactive, and allowed Jourdan to be defeated. The Directory superseded him by Moreau. In 1797 he became president of the council of Five Hundred, and continued his Bourbon intrigues, but in September was arrested and deported to Cayenne. Escaping next year, he made his way to London, and thereafter lived in Germany and England until the Bourbon conspiracy of Cadoudal (q.v.) for the assassination of the First Consul. The pair reached Paris, but were soon betrayed, and Pichegru was lodged in the Temple, February 28, 1804. Here, on 6th April, he was found strangled in bed. See works by Sir John Hall (1915), E. Daudet (1901), Caudrillier (1908). [*Peesh-groo.*]

Pichler, KAROLINE (1769–1843), Viennese novelist, published 60 vols. of novels and dramas—*Agathokles* (1808), *Frauenwürde* (1808), *Die Belagerung Wiens* (1824), &c. See her autobiographical *Denkwürdigkeiten* (4 vols. 1844). [*Peekh'-ler.*]

Picken, ANDREW (1788–1833), was born in Paisley and died in London, having published a series of novels, including *The Sectarian* (1829), *The Dominie's Legacy* (1830), and *Waltham* (1833).

Picken, EBENEZER (1769–1816), born at Paisley, died a teacher in Edinburgh. He published several volumes of Scots poems and a *Pocket Dictionary of the Scottish Dialect* (1818).

Pickering, WILLIAM (1796–1854), publisher, set up for himself in 1820, and became known by his 'Diamond Classics' (1821–31), his 'Aldine' edition of the poets, &c.

Pickering, WILLIAM HENRY (1858–1938), American astronomer, predicted and located the Pluto. His brother EDWARD CHARLES (1846–1919) was also an astronomer.

Pickersgill, FREDERICK RICHARD, R.A. (1820–1900), was keeper of the Royal Academy 1873–87.

Pickle the Spy. See MACDONELL.

Pico della Miran'dola (1463–94), the son of the Count of Mirandola, in his youth visited the chief universities of Italy and France. In 1486 he issued a challenge to all comers to debate on any of nine hundred theses at Rome, but the debate was forbidden by the pope on the score of the heretical tendency of some of the theses, and Pico suffered persecution until Alexander VI. in 1493 absolved him of heresy. He was the last of the schoolmen; and his works are a bewildering compound of mysticism and recondite knowledge. A humanist as well as a theologian, he wrote various Latin epistles and elegies and a series of florid Italian sonnets. See his Life by his nephew (trans. by Sir Thomas More; best ed. by J. M. Rigg, 1890), Pater's *Studies in the Renaissance* (1873), and two Italian works by Di Giovanni

(1882–94).—That nephew, Giovanni Francesco della Mirandola (1469–1533), was murdered by his own nephew at the Castle of Mirandola. [*Pee-ko.*]

Pictet, Adolphe (1799–1875), a native of Geneva, and writer on the Celts and primitive Aryans. To the same family belong Marcus Auguste Pictet (1752–1825), physicist; François Jules (1809–72), zoologist and palæontologist; and Raoul (1846–1929), chemist and physicist at Geneva and Berlin, known from his liquefaction of oxygen, hydrogen, and carbonic acid. [*Peek-tay.*]

Picton, Sir James Allanson (1805–89), a Liverpool antiquary, by profession an architect and surveyor, was a chief promoter of the free library. See Life by his son (1891).

Picton, Sir Thomas, born in August 1758 at Poyston, Pembrokeshire, entered the army in 1771. In 1794 he went out to the West Indies, took part in the conquest of several of the islands, and was appointed (1797) governor of Trinidad, in 1801 becoming general. In 1803 he was superseded, but immediately after appointed commandant of Tobago. He returned, however, to England to take his trial for having permitted, under the old Spanish laws, a female prisoner, unquestionably guilty, to be 'tortured' (by standing on one foot, &c.). He was found technically guilty (1806), but on appeal was acquitted. He saw active service again in the Walcheren expedition (1809), and was made governor of Flushing. In 1810 he went to Spain, and in command of the 'Fighting Division' rendered brilliant service at Busaco, Fuentes de Oñoro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Vitoria, the battles of the Pyrenees, Orthez, and Toulouse. Created a G.C.B., he was seriously wounded at Quatre Bras, and fell leading his men to the charge at Waterloo, 18th June 1815. See Memoirs by H. B. Robinson (1835).

Pierce, Franklin, fourteenth president of the United States, born at Hillsborough, N.H., November 23, 1804, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1827. From 1829 to 1833 he was a member of the state legislature, and for two years Speaker; he was then elected to congress as a Democrat, and in 1837 to the U.S. senate. In 1842 he resumed the practice of law. He remained, however, a leader of his party, advocated the annexation of Texas with or without slavery, and, after his opponents, the Whigs and Free-soilers, had been victorious in 1846, volunteered for the Mexican war. He was made brigadier-general, in August 1847 joined General Scott, and fought at Contreras and Churubusco. In 1852 Pierce was nominated as a compromise-candidate for the presidency against General Scott, the Whig nominee, and received the votes of all but four states. He defended slavery and the fugitive Slave Law. The events of his administration were the treaty for reciprocity of trade with the British American colonies, the treaty with Japan, the filibustering expeditions of Walker to Nicaragua and of others to Cuba, and, especially, the repeal of the Missouri Compromise and the passing of the Kansas-Nebraska Act, which kindled a flame that ultimately led to the Civil War. Pierce was intensely hostile to the free-state settlers and to abolitionists in general. After the close of his term of office in 1857 he took no part in politics. He died 8th October 1869. See Lives by Hawthorne (1852) and D. W. Bartlett (1852), and a work by A. E. Carroll (1856).

Pierson, Henry Hugo (1815–73), originally Pearson, composer, born at Oxford, the son of the Dean of Salisbury, was educated at Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1844–45 was Reid professor of Music in Edinburgh, and from 1846 lived in Germany. He composed the music for the second part of Goethe's *Faust*, the operas *Leila* and *Contarini*, the oratorios *Jerusalem* and *Hezekiah*, and many songs.

Pietro. See Peter.

Pigafetta, Francesco Antonio (1491–1535), born at Vicenza, sailed with Magellan (q.v.), and wrote the account of the voyage (trans. with introd. by Robertson, 1906).

Pigott, E. F. S. (1828–95), a barrister and journalist, from 1874 examiner of plays.

Pigott, Richard (*c.* 1828–89), born in County Meath, became editor and proprietor of *The Irishman* and two other papers of Fenian or extreme Nationalist type, which he disposed of in 1881 to Mr Parnell and others. Already suspected by his party, he sold in 1886 to a 'Loyal and Patriotic Union' papers incriminating Parnell in the Phœnix Park tragedy, on which were based the *Times* articles 'Parnellism and Crime.' Ultimately, convicted of falsehood in the witness-box, he confessed to Mr Labouchere that he had forged the more important papers, fled, and shot himself when about to be arrested in Madrid, 1st March 1889. See his *Reminiscences* (2d ed. 1883).

Pilate, Pontius, fifth Roman procurator of Judæa and Samaria, from 26 to 36 A.D., in whose time Jesus suffered. His rapacity and cruelties caused many outbreaks, and at length caused such loud complaints that Vitellius sent him to Rome to answer to Cæsar (36 A.D.). Eusebius tells us that Pilate made away with himself; others say he was banished to Vienna Allobrogum (*Vienne*), or beheaded under Nero. Tradition makes him (or his wife) accept Christianity, and associates him with Pilatus in Switzerland, &c. The so-called *Acts of Pilate* are utterly unauthentic. See Lipsius, *Die Pilatus-Acten* (1871).

Pillans, James, LL.D. (1778–1864), rector (1810) of the Edinburgh High School and professor (1820) of Humanity in the university, wrote much to stimulate reform in education.

Pilo'ty, Karl von (1826–86), became head of the new Munich school of painters, in 1856 professor of Painting at the Munich Academy, and in 1874 director. Piloty was a pronounced realist. His finest pictures belong to the class of historical genre. Most have melancholy subjects, the best being 'Seni by Wallenstein's Corpse,' 'Nero amid the Ruins of Rome,' 'Wallenstein's March on Eger,' 'Galilei in Prison,' 'Columbus,' 'Death of Cæsar,' 'Mary Stuart receiving the Death-sentence,' and 'Death of Alexander the Great.'

Pilpay. See Bidpai.

Pilsudski, Józef (1867–1935), Polish marshal and statesman, born at Żulów (Wilno), suffered frequent imprisonment in the cause of Polish independence, was dictator of Poland as president in 1918–22, as minister of war from 1926 till his death, and as premier 1926–28, 1930.

Pinchbeck, Christopher (*c.* 1670–1732), a London clockmaker and constructor of automata, invented the alloy of copper and zinc called by his name.—His second son and namesake (*c.* 1710–83) invented astronomical clocks, automatic pneumatic brakes, patent candle-snuffers, &c.

Pinckney, Charles Cotesworth (1746–1825), born at Charleston, S.C., was sent to England and educated at Oxford, read law, and studied at Caen Military Academy. He afterwards settled as barrister at Charleston. He was Washington's aide-de-camp at Brandywine and Germantown, but was taken prisoner at the surrender of

Charleston (1780). A member of the convention that framed the U.S. constitution (1787), he introduced the clause forbidding religious tests. In 1796 the Directory refused to receive him as minister to France. In 1804–8 he was twice Federalist candidate for the presidency.

Pindar (Gr. *Pindaros*), the chief lyric poet of Greece, was born about 522 B.C., of an old and illustrious family, at Cynoscephalæ near Thebes, the capital of Bœotia. He commenced his career as a composer of choral odes at twenty with a song of victory still extant (*Pyth.* X., written in 502). He soon reached the highest rank in his profession, and composed odes for persons in all parts of the Greek world — for the tyrants of Syracuse and Macedon, as well as for the free cities of Greece. In his poems he gives advice and reproof as well as praise to his patrons. He died in 443 B.C. Pindar was in the prime of life when Salamis and Thermopylæ were fought, when Greek poetry and philosophy were opening into their richest blossom. He wrote hymns to the gods, pæans, dithyrambs, odes for processions, mimic dancing songs, convivial songs, dirges, and odes in praise of princes. Of all these poems we possess fragments only, but his *Epinikia* or Triumphal Odes have come down to us entire. They are divided into four books, celebrating the victories won in the Olympian, Pythian, Nemean, and Isthmian games. They show the intense admiration of the Greeks for bodily prowess and beauty; such gifts come from the gods and are sacred. The groundwork of Pindar's poems consists in those legends which form the Greek religious literature, and his protest against myths dishonouring to the gods shows a reverent nature. See editions by Böckh (1811–21), Dissen (1830), Fennell (1879–83), Bury (*Nemean Odes*, 1891; *Isthmian Odes*, 1892), Schröder (1908), Sir J. Sandys (with trans. 1915) L. R. Farnell (with trans. 1930–32); translations by Cary (verse, 1833), Paley (1869), E. Myers (2d ed. 1883); also works by Tycho Mommsen (1845), L. Schmidt (1862), Friederichs (1863), Lubbert (1882), Croiset (3d ed. Paris, 1896).

Pindar, Sir Paul (c. 1565–1650), born at Wellingborough, Northants, became wealthy as a banker in Italy, was English consul and ambassador at Aleppo and Constantinople 1609–16, was knighted in 1620, developed alum-works in England, and lent much money to the king and exchequer.

Pindar, Peter. See Wolcot.

Pinel, Philippe (1745–1826), a Paris physician who gained undying fame by his reformation of the old barbarous methods of treating the insane.

Pinero, Sir Arthur Wing (1855–1934; knighted 1909), born in London, studied law, but in 1874 made his début on the stage at Edinburgh, and in 1875 joined the Lyceum company. He is the author of *£200 a Year* (1877), *The Squire* (1881, when he quitted the stage), *Sweet Lavender* (1888), *The Second Mrs Tanqueray* (1893), *The Notorious Mrs Ebbsmith* (1895), *The Gay Lord Quex* (1899), *His House in Order* (1906), *The Big Drum* (1915), and other brilliant plays. [*Pi-nay'ro.*]

Pinkerton, Allan (1819–84), born in Glasgow, was a cooper and a Chartist who in 1842 settled at Dundee, Ill., became a detective, deputy-sheriff, head of the American secret service, and founder at Chicago of a great detective agency.

Pinkerton, John (1758–1826), born at Edinburgh, in 1780 settled in London as a man of letters, in 1802 in Paris. His twenty-four books include *Essay on Medals* (1784); *Origin of the Scythians or Goths* (1787), in which he first fell foul of the Celts; *Iconographia Scotica* (1795–97); *Walpoliana* (1799); *Modern Geography* (1802–7); *Voyages and Travels* (1808–13); and *New Modern Atlas* (1809–15). See his *Literary Correspondence* (1830).

Pinnock, William (1782–1843), born at Alton in Hants, came to London in 1817, and with his brother-in-law, Samuel Maunder (q.v.), published his 83 once well-known educational catechisms. He made £4000 a-year, but speculated, and died in distress.—His son, William Henry Pinnock, LL.D. (1813–85), vicar of Pinner, studied at Cambridge, and wrote on church law, &c.

Pinsuti, Ciro (1829–88), Italian composer, lived in England 1848–85 as teacher of singing, from 1856 at the Royal Academy of Music. He wrote charming music for over 300 songs.

Pinto, Fernão Mendez (c. 1510–83), Portuguese adventurer, born near Coimbra, at twenty-seven made his way to India, and remained twenty-one years in south-east Asia, leading a life of adventure, fighting pirates, trading, and going on special missions to Japan or elsewhere. He returned in 1558, and wrote an extravagant account of his adventures — *Peregrinaçam* (1614; Eng. trans. by F. Cogan, 1663; abridged ed. 1891).

Pinturicchio, the name given to the painter Bernardino di Betto Vagio, born at Perugia in 1454. An assistant to Perugino, he helped him with the frescoes in the Sistine Chapel at Rome; and he himself painted frescoes in several Roman churches and in the Vatican library, also at Orvieto, Siena, &c. He executed a few panel pictures, and died at Siena, 11th Dec. 1513. See two works by Schmarsow (1880–82), and one by Ricci (trans. 1902). [*Pin-too-rik'yo.*]

Pinwell, George John (1842–75), born in London, drew on wood, did book illustration, and after 1865 became a water-colour painter.

Pinzon, Vicente Yañez, the discoverer of Brazil, belonged to a wealthy Andalusian family, and was born about the middle of the 15th century. He commanded the *Nina* in the first expedition of Columbus (1492), and, unlike his brother, Martin, who commanded another vessel, remained loyal to his chief. In 1499 he sailed on his own account, and on 26th Jan. 1500 landed near Pernambuco, on the Brazil coast, which he followed north to the Orinoco. He was made governor of Brazil by Ferdinand and Isabella. See J. R. M'Clymont's *Vicente Añez Pinçon* (1916).

Piombo, Sebastian del (1485–1547), painter, was of the family of Luciani, and was called Del Piombo ('of the Seal') from his becoming in 1523 sealer of briefs to Pope Clement VII. He studied under Giovanni Bellini and Giorgione; went to Rome about 1510; worked in conjunction with Michelangelo; in 1519 painted his masterpiece, the 'Raising of Lazarus' (now in the National Gallery, London); and was an excellent portrait-painter. See Milanesi, *Les Correspondants de Michel Ange* (Fr. trans. 1890). [*P'yom'bo.*]

Piozzi, Mrs, more famous as Mrs Thrale (Hester Lynch Salusbury), was born at Bodvel in Carnarvonshire, 27th January 1741, and in 1763 married Henry Thrale, a prosperous Southwark brewer. Dr Samuel Johnson in 1765 conceived an extraordinary affection for her, was domesticated in her house at Streatham Place for over sixteen years, and for her sake learned to soften many of his eccentricities. Thrale also esteemed Johnson, carried him to Brighton, to Wales in 1774, and to France in 1775, and made him one of his four executors. Thrale died in April 1781, after his wife had borne him twelve

children, and in 1784 the brewery was sold for £135,000. Dr Johnson began to feel himself slighted as the widow became attached to the Italian musician Piozzi. The marriage took place in July 1784; the pair travelled through France, Italy, Germany, and Belgium, returning to England in 1787, to Streatham in 1790; but soon after Mrs Piozzi built Brynbella on the Clwyd, where Piozzi died in 1809. On 2d May 1821 she died of a broken leg. Vivacious, frank, witty, and charming, she was pretty, if hardly beautiful. She wrote poems and published *Anecdotes of Dr Johnson* (1786) and *Letters to and from Dr Johnson* (1788). See her *Autobiography* (reprinted 1861), her *Thraliana* (note-book; ed. by Hughes, 1913), her letters to Penelope Pennington (1913), *French Journals of Mrs Thrale and Dr Johnson* (1932), the *Queeney Letters* (ed. Lord Lansdowne, 1934—Queeney was her eldest daughter), Mangin's *Piozziana* (1833), books by Seeley (1891) and Clifford (1941).

Pippi. See GIULIO ROMANO.

Pirandello, LUIGI (1867–1936), Italian dramatist and novelist, was born at Girgenti (Agrigento).

Piranesi, GIAMBATTISTA (1720–78), copper-engraver of Roman antiquities, was born at Venice.

Pirckheimer, WILIBALD (1470–1530), a Nuremberg councillor and humanist, the friend of Dürer, and brother of the learned abbess, CHARITAS PIRCKHEIMER (1466–1532).

Piron, ALEXIS (1689–1773), poet, playwright, wit, born at Dijon, who, according to his own epitaph, 'was nothing, not even an Academician.' See Saintsbury's *Miscellaneous Essays* (1892).

Pisano, NICCOLA (*c.* 1206–78), a sculptor of Pisa, executed three works still admired for their excellence—the pulpit of the baptistery at Pisa (1260), the shrine of St Dominic for a church at Bologna (1267), and the pulpit of the cathedral at Siena (1268). He was also an architect and engineer. — His son, GIOVANNI PISANO (*c.* 1250–1330), was not his equal either as sculptor or architect. —Niccola's pupil Andrea de Pontedera, generally called ANDREA PISANO (*c.* 1270–1349), became famous as a worker in bronze and a sculptor in marble, and settled in Florence. — VITTORE PISANO, or PISANELLO (*c.* 1385–*c.* 1450), was both fresco-painter and medallist. [*Pee-zah'no.*]

Pisis'tratus (Gr. *Peisistratos*), 'tyrant' of Athens, born about 600 B.C., acted at first with his kinsman Solon, but erelong became leader of a people's party in Attica—jealous of the rich, and eager for equality of political privileges. Declaring himself in danger from the aristocrats, he was allowed a bodyguard of fifty men. Gradually he increased the number, and in 560 seized the Acropolis. The heads of the aristocratic party fled, but returned in 554 and drove Pisistratus into exile (552). Supported by Thebes and Argos, he in 541 landed at Marathon, and marched on the capital. At Pallene he completely defeated his opponents, and thenceforward lived in undisturbed possession of power, dying 527, and transmitting his supremacy to his sons, Hippias and Hipparchus, the *Pisistratidæ*. He enforced obedience to the laws of Solon; emptied the city of its poorest citizens, and made them agriculturists; secured provision for old and disabled soldiers; encouraged literature and adorned Athens.

Pissarro, CAMILLE (1830–1903), French impressionist painter (of Spanish Jewish descent), was born at St Thomas, Virgin Islands.

Pitaval, FRANÇOIS GAYOT DE (1673–1743), served in the army, but became an advocate, and compiled the famous collection of *Causes Célèbres*.

Pitcairn, ROBERT (1793–1855), editor of *Criminal Trials in Scotland, 1488–1624* (1830–33), held a post in the Register House at Edinburgh.

Pitcairne, ARCHIBALD (1652–1713), Edinburgh physician and satirist, in 1692–93 a professor at Leyden. He was notorious as a Jacobite, an Episcopalian, a satirist of Presbyterianism, and, according to his opponents, an atheist and scoffer at religion. See Life by Webster (1781).

Pitman, SIR ISAAC, born at Trowbridge, Wiltshire, 4th January 1813, was first a clerk, and then a schoolmaster at Barton-on-Humber (1832–36) and at Wotton-under-Edge, where he issued his *Stenographic Sound Hand* (1837). Dismissed from Wotton because he had joined the New (Swedenborgian) Church, he conducted a school at Bath (1839–43). Henceforward his career is the history of the development of shorthand and spelling reform. In 1842 he brought out the *Phonetic Journal*, and in 1845 opened premises in London. He was knighted in 1894, and died 22d January 1897. See Life by Baker (1908).

Pitrè, JEAN BAPTISTE (1812–89), born near Autun, entered the Benedictine order, in 1858 was sent by the pope to Russia, and was created a cardinal-priest in 1863, Vatican librarian in 1869, and Cardinal-bishop of Frascati in 1879. Besides the *Spicilegium Solesmense* (1852–60), on his own abbey of Solesmes, he wrote on the hymnology and law of the Greek Church.

Pitrè, GIUSEPPE (1841–1916), folklorist, was born at Palermo, served with Garibaldi, and then practised medicine. He published *Biblioteca delle Tradizioni popolari Siciliane* (1870–1913), *Curiosità popolari Tradizionali* (1885–99), a bibliography of Italian traditions (1891), &c.

Pitscottie, ROBERT LINDSAY OF (*c.* 1500–65), Protestant, author of *The Chronicles of Scotland, 1436–1565*, owned the lands of Pitscottie near Cupar. His style is quaint and graphic, and his facts trustworthy, except where he deals in marvels. The best edition is Sheriff Mackay's (1899–1911).

Pitt, THOMAS (1653–1726), son of the rector of Blandford, became a wealthy East India merchant, governor of Madras, and purchaser for £20,400 of the Pitt Diamond, valued in 1791 at £480,000, and still among the national jewels of France. His eldest son, Robert, was father of the Earl of Chatham (q.v.); his second, Thomas (*c.* 1688–1729), was first Earl of Londonderry.

Pitt, WILLIAM, second son of the Earl of Chatham, was born at Hayes near Bromley, 28th May 1759. He was never sent to school, but entered Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, at fourteen. From his youth political life was placed before him as his ideal. He became an excellent classical scholar, but he valued the classical writers mainly as a school of language and of taste. When his father died, 11th May 1778, Pitt was left with a patrimony of less than £300 a-year. He was called to the bar in June 1780, but in September parliament was dissolved, and he stood for Cambridge University, but was rejected. Sir James Lowther, however, gave him a seat for Appleby, and Pitt entered the House of Commons in January 1781. The Tory ministry of Lord North was then tottering under the disasters in America, and confronted by the Old Whigs who followed Rockingham, among them Fox and Burke, and by a smaller body who had been attached to the fortunes of Chatham, such as Shelburne, Camden, and Barré. Pitt threw

himself into the fray, and on several occasions assailed the falling ministry, but refused to cast in his lot with the opposition. Upon North's resignation in March 1782 a ministry was formed under Rockingham, but Pitt declined several offers of position. He gave a general support to the new ministers, but brought forward the question of parliamentary reform. On 1st July 1782 Rockingham died, and while Fox insisted on the leadership of the Duke of Portland, the king made Shelburne First Lord. Fox resigned, and Pitt became Chancellor of the Exchequer. Peace negotiations between England and the United States were signed in November and with France and Spain in January 1783, while a truce was established with Holland, and the first steps were taken towards a liberal commercial treaty with the United States. While Pitt's reputation steadily rose, the Shelburne ministry was weak and divided; but Pitt stood loyally by his chief. Two votes of censure directed against the peace were carried through the Commons, and on 24th February 1783 Shelburne resigned. The king implored Pitt, who had displayed splendid parliamentary talents, to accept the leadership, and gave him an absolute authority to name his colleagues. It was a dazzling offer, but he saw clearly that the hour of triumph had not yet come. After a long struggle the king was obliged to yield, and on 2d April a coalition ministry was formed under the Duke of Portland, with Fox and North as joint Secretaries of State. Pitt refused his old post of Chancellor of the Exchequer, and as leader of the Opposition brought forward an elaborate scheme of parliamentary reform. He was defeated by 293 to 149, but he succeeded in bringing Fox and North into direct collision. His other measure for the reform of abuses in the public offices passed the Commons, but was rejected in the Lords. A government bill modifying the charter of the East India Company shared a like fate; the ministry refused to resign, and the Commons supported them by large majorities; but the king dismissed them in December 1783, and Pitt took office as Chancellor of the Exchequer and First Lord of the Treasury. His position seemed hopeless; there was a majority of more than a hundred against him in the Commons, in which Pitt was the only Cabinet minister, while Dundas was the only considerable debater who supported him against the attacks of North, Fox, Burke, and Sheridan. But Pitt fought his battle with a skill and resolution never surpassed in parliamentary history. A long succession of hostile votes was carried, but failed to drive him from office, and soon signs appeared that the country was with him. The magnanimity he showed in refusing a great sinecure office added greatly to his popularity. The majorities against him grew steadily smaller. At last, on 25th March 1784, parliament was dissolved, and the ensuing election made Pitt one of the most powerful ministers in all English history, and prepared the way for a ministry which lasted, almost unbroken, for twenty years. Now the House of Commons acquired a new importance in the constitution, the people a new control over its proceedings, and the First Lord of the Treasury complete ascendency in the government. The regency question established parliamentary rights. Direct parliamentary corruption was finally put down. Great numbers of sinecure places were abolished, reforms were introduced into revenue methods, and the whole system of taxation and of trade duties was thoroughly revised. The finances of the country, disorganised by the American war, became once more flourishing. An enlightened commercial treaty was negotiated with France. In foreign politics Pitt was for some years equally successful. His love of peace was sincere, but the influence of England in European councils rose greatly, and he showed much tact in extricating England from the ambitious designs of Prussia. But he cast aside too lightly on the first serious opposition parliamentary reform and the abolition of the slave-trade, and it became evident that he cared more for power than for measures. His famous Sinking Fund was thoroughly vicious in principle and results. His attempt to establish free-trade between England and Ireland failed through an explosion of manufacturing jealousy in England. More real blame attaches to his opposition to reforming the enormous abuses in the Irish parliament and to his uncertain policy towards the Irish Catholics. He created peerages with extreme lavishness, and few ministers have shown themselves more indifferent to the higher interests of literature, science, and art. When the French Revolution broke out his policy was one of absolute neutrality, but he wholly failed to understand the supreme importance of the Revolution. He was forced most reluctantly into war by the aggressive policy of France in Flanders and towards Holland; but he drew the sword believing that a struggle with France would be both short and easy; and he was almost wholly destitute of the talents needed for a war-minister. His military enterprises were badly planned and badly executed. Even in his domestic measures Pitt was no longer fortunate. Through fear of the revolutionary spirit, he was led into repressive measures. Corn had risen to famine price and great distress prevailed, and the government attempted to meet it by very ill-conceived relaxations of the poor-laws. In Ireland Pitt tried to win the Catholics by measures of conciliation; but the opposition of the king, divided counsels, and his own vacillation impaired his policy, and the injudicious recall of a popular viceroy contributed to the rebellion of 1798. He then tried to place Irish affairs on a sound basis by a legislative union which was to be followed by Catholic emancipation, the payment of the priests, and a commutation of tithes. The first measure was carried by very corrupt means, but the king declared himself inexorably opposed to Catholic emancipation. Pitt resigned his office into the hands of his follower Addington in February 1801; but a month later, on hearing that the Catholic question had overthrown the tottering intellect of the king, he declared that he would abandon Catholic claims for the rest of the reign, and resumed office in May 1804 on this understanding. His last ministry was a humiliating one. The war, suspended by the peace of Amiens, had broken out with renewed vehemence. There was danger of invasion, and Pitt desired to combine the most eminent men of all parties in the ministry; but the king forbade the admission of Fox, and Fox's chief followers refused to join without their chief. A junction with Addington lasted only for a short time. Dundas, now Viscount Melville, was at the head of the Admiralty; but a charge of misappropriating public funds was raised, and in 1805 he was driven ignominiously from office. Pitt's own health was now broken. His spell had passed away, and although Trafalgar saved England from immediate danger of invasion, the disasters of Ulm and Austerlitz threw a dark cloud over his closing scene. He died at Putney, 23d January

1806, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. Pitt was never married, and he never mixed much in general society. In all his private relations he was pure, amiable, simple, and attractive; but he was not free from the prevailing vice of hard drinking, and his great indifference to money degenerated into culpable carelessness. With no extravagant tastes, with no expensive elections, and with an income of at least £10,000 a-year, he left £40,000 of debt, which was paid by the nation. Few men, however, possessed to a higher degree the power of commanding, directing, and controlling, and he inspired the nation with unbounded confidence. England has seen no greater parliamentary leader, few greater masters of financial and commercial legislation; and he was one of the first statesmen to adopt the teaching of Adam Smith. His Political Life was written by Gifford (1809) and Bishop Tomline (1822); the standard biography is by Lord Stanhope (4th ed. 1879). See Macaulay's essay, books by Sergeant (1882), Walford (1890), Lord Rosebery (1891), Lord Ashbourne (1899), Whibley (1906), Holland Rose (1911–12, 1926).

Pittacus OF MITYLENE (c. 650–570 B.C.), one of the 'Seven Wise Men' of Greece, whose experience, according to the ancients, was embodied in 'Know thine opportunity' and other aphorisms.

Pitt-Rivers, AUGUSTUS LANE-FOX (1827–1900), Lieutenant-general, F.R.S., D.C.L., served (as Lieutenant A. Lane-Fox) in the Crimea, devoted himself to archæology, anthropology, and excavations, and in 1880 assumed his additional name under the will of his great-uncle, George Pitt, Lord Rivers. He founded the anthropological collection of the Museum of Oxford.

Pius, the name of twelve Roman pontiffs. PIUS I. was Bishop of Rome 140–155.—PIUS II. (Æneas Sylvius Piccolomini) was born in 1405. His early life was stained with moral irregularities, and he wrote licentious poems, letters, and a loose novel. At twenty-six he was secretary to the Bishop of Fermo at the Council of Basel, and in 1432–35 was employed on missions to Scotland, England, and Germany. He took an office under the Emperor Frederick III., regulated his life, took orders, was made Bishop of Trieste, and after returning to Italy (1456) a cardinal. On the death of Callistus III. in 1458 he was elected pope, and took the name of Pius II. His reign is memorable for his efforts to organise an armed confederation of Christian princes to resist the Turkish arms. He died 14th August 1464. Æneas Sylvius was one of the most eminent scholars of his age. His works (Basel, 1551) are chiefly historical; his letters throw a vivid light upon their age. See Lives by Voigt (1856–63), Weiss (1897), Boulting (1909), Ady (1913), Creighton's *History of the Papacy* (vol. ii. 1882), and Pastor's *History of the Popes* (vol. iii. 1895). —PIUS III., his nephew, was pope for barely one month of 1503.—PIUS IV. (Medici), born at Milan in 1499, became Archbishop of Ragusa, cardinal in 1549, and pope in 1559. He brought to a close the deliberations of the Council of Trent, and issued (1564) the Creed of Pius IV., or Tridentine Creed. He died December 8, 1565.—PIUS V. (Ghislieri), born near Alessandria in 1504, became a Dominican, a bishop in 1556, and a cardinal in 1557. As inquisitor-general for Lombardy he rigorously repressed the Reformed doctrines. Chosen pope (1566), he laboured to restore discipline and morality, and reduced the expenditure of his court. The bull *In Cœna Domini* (1568) applies to the 16th century the principles and the legislation of Hildebrand. His bull releasing Queen Elizabeth's subjects from their allegiance (1570) fell harmless. The most momentous event of his pontificate was the expedition which he organised, with Spain and Venice, against the Turks, resulting in the naval engagement of Lepanto (1571). Pius died 1st May 1572, and was canonised in 1712.—PIUS VI. (Braschi) was born at Cesena, December 27, 1717, attained to the cardinalate in 1773, to the papacy in 1775. To him Rome owes the drainage of the Pontine Marsh, the improvement of the port of Ancona, the completion of St Peter's, the foundation of the New Museum of the Vatican, and the embellishment of the city. The pope repaired to Vienna, but failed to restrain the reforming Emperor Joseph from further curtailing his privileges. Soon after came the French Revolution and the confiscation of church property in France. The pope launched his thunders in vain, and erelong the murder of the French agent at Rome (1793) gave the Directory an excuse for the attack. Bonaparte took possession of the Legations, and afterwards of the March of Ancona, and extorted (1797) the surrender of these provinces from Pius. The murder of a member of the French embassy in December was avenged by Berthier taking possession of Rome. Pius was called on to renounce his temporal sovereignty, and on his refusal was seized, carried to Siena, the Certosa, Grenoble, and finally Valence, where he died, August 28, 1799.—PIUS VII. (Chiaramonti) was born at Cesena, 14th August 1742. He became Bishop of Tivoli, and, already a cardinal, was, on the death of Pius VI., chosen his successor (1800). Rome was now restored to the papal authority, and next year the French troops were withdrawn from most of the papal territory. Pius restored order in his states, and in 1801 concluded a concordat with Napoleon, which the latter altered by autocratic *Articles organiques*. In 1804 Napoleon compelled Pius to come to Paris to consecrate him as emperor. He failed to get any modification of the articles, and soon after his return to Rome the French seized Ancona and entered Rome. This was followed by the annexation (May 1809) of the papal states to the French empire. The pope in June retaliated by excommunicating the robbers of the Holy See. He was next removed to Grenoble, and finally to Fontainebleau, where he was forced to sign a new concordat and sanction the annexation. The fall of Napoleon (1814) allowed him to return to Rome, and the Congress of Vienna restored him his territory. Brigandage was suppressed, as well as secret societies; while the Jesuits were restored. Pius died August 20, 1823. See Life by Mary H. Allies (1872 and 1897).—PIUS VIII. (Saverio) was pope only from March 1829 to Nov. 1830.—PIUS IX. (Giovanni Maria Mastai Ferretti), born at Sinigaglia, May 13, 1792, and admitted to deacon's orders in 1818, in 1827 was made Archbishop of Spoleto, and translated to Imola in 1832. In 1840 he became a cardinal, and on the death of Gregory XVI. in 1846 was elected pope. He entered at once on a course of reforms. He granted an amnesty to all political prisoners and exiles, removed most of the disabilities of the Jews, authorised railways, projected a council of state, and in March 1848 published his *Statuto Fondamentale*, a scheme for the temporal government of the papal states by two chambers, one nominated by the pope, the other (with the power of taxation) elected by the people. At first the new pope was the idol of the populace. But the revolutionary fever of 1848 spread too

fast for a reforming pope, and his refusal to make war upon the Austrians finally forfeited the affections of the Romans. On November 15, 1848, his first minister, Count Rossi, was murdered, and two days later a mob assembled in the square of the Quirinal. On the 24th the pope escaped to Gaeta, and a republic was proclaimed in Rome. In April 1849 a French expedition was sent to Civita Vecchia; in July General Oudinot took Rome, after a siege of thirty days; and henceforward the papal government was re-established. Pio Nono proved an unyielding Conservative and ultramontane, closely allied with the Jesuits. The war of the French and Sardinians against Austria in 1859 and the popular vote of 1860 incorporated great part of the papal territory with the Sardinian (Italian) kingdom; but Pius always refused to recognise the fact. He re-established the hierarchy in England, sanctioned a Catholic university in Ireland, and condemned the Queen's Colleges. He concluded a reactionary concordat with Austria. By the bull 'Ineffabilis Deus' (1854) he decreed the Immaculate Conception; his famous encyclical 'Quanta Cura' and the Syllabus of errors appeared in 1864. The Vatican Council (1869–70) proclaimed the infallibility of the pope. For the last ten years the pope's temporal power had been only maintained by the French garrison; on its withdrawal in 1870 the soldiers of Victor Emmanuel entered Rome. For the rest of his days the pope lived a voluntary 'prisoner' within the Vatican, and died 8th February 1878. —Pius X. (Giuseppe Sarto, 1835–1914; pope 1903), born at Riese near Venice, and ordained priest in 1858, became bishop of Mantua in 1884, and in 1893 cardinal and patriarch of Venice. The separation of church and state in France and Portugal, toleration in Spain, and Pius's attacks on modernism led to strained relations and embarrassments.—Pius XI. (Achille Ratti, 1857–1939; pope 1922), born at Desio, near Milan, was ordained priest in 1879. Linguist, scholar, alpinist, he was librarian of the Ambrosian (Milan) and Vatican libraries, papal nuncio to Poland, Archbishop of Lepanto, and (1921) Cardinal Archbishop of Milan. Pius XI. became sovereign of the Vatican State in 1929.—Pius XII. (Eugenio Pacelli), born in Rome in 1876, was elected 2nd March 1939.

Pizarro, Francisco, born at Trujillo about 1478, served under Gonsalvo di Cordova in Italy. In 1509 he was at Darien, and he served under Balboa when he discovered the Pacific. In 1526 Pizarro and Almagro sailed for Peru; and, after many misadventures and delays, they reached its port of Tumbes, and collected full information respecting the empire of the Incas. Pizarro repaired to Spain for authority to undertake the conquest, which he got in 1529, he being made captain-general and Almagro marshal. He sailed again from Panamá in December 1531, with 188 men and 37 horses; Almagro was to follow with reinforcements. Landing at Tumbes, the Spaniards commenced the march inland in May 1532, and in November entered Cajamarca. Near this Pizarro captured the Inca Atahualpa by treachery, and after extorting an enormous ransom, amounting to £3,500,000, put him to death, 29th August 1533. Pizarro then marched to Cuzco, set up the young Inca Manco as nominal sovereign, and was himself created a marquis by the Emperor Charles V. Almagro undertook the conquest of Chile, Pizarro was busy founding Lima and other cities on the coast, and his brothers were at Cuzco, when an Indian insurrection broke out. Both Cuzco and Lima were besieged, and Juan Pizarro was killed, but in the spring of 1537 Almagro returned from Chile, raised the siege of Cuzco, and took possession of the city. Pizarro had no intention of allowing his rival to retain Cuzco. Too old to take the field himself, he entrusted the command of his forces to his brothers, who defeated Almagro, 26th April 1538, and beheaded him soon afterwards. One of Almagro's followers, named Juan de Rada, matured a conspiracy for the assassination of Pizarro. The conspirators attacked his house in Lima, and murdered the old conqueror, 26th June 1541. Hernando Pizarro, for having beheaded Almagro at Cuzco, was imprisoned until 1560 on his return to Spain. He died in 1578.—Gonzalo Pizarro accompanied his brother Francisco in the conquest of Peru, and did good service when the Indians besieged Cuzco, and in the conquest of Charcas. In 1539 he undertook an expedition to the eastward of Quito, and endured fearful hardships. One of his lieutenants, Francisco de Orellana, sent in advance for supplies, deserted his starving comrades, discovered the whole course of the Amazon, and returned to Spain. Only 90 out of 350 Spaniards returned with Gonzalo in June 1542. On his brother's assassination Gonzalo retired to Charcas. In 1544 the new viceroy, Vela, arrived in Peru to enforce the 'New Laws.' The Spaniards, dismayed, entreated Gonzalo to protect their interests. He mustered 400 men, entered Lima in October 1544, and was declared governor of Peru; the viceroy Vela was defeated and killed in battle (1546). When news of this revolt reached Spain, Pedro de la Gasca, an able ecclesiastic, was sent to Peru as president to restore order, and landed at Tumbes in June 1547. Gonzalo Pizarro defeated a force sent against him, and met Gasca near Cuzco in April 1548. But his forces deserting him, he gave himself up, and was beheaded 10th April 1548, at the age of forty-two. See Lives of Francisco by Helps (1869) and Towle (1878). [*Pee-thah'rō.*]

Place, Francis (1771–1854), a self-educated London tailor, champion of radicalism and the right of combination, drafter of the People's Charter, and a pioneer of birth-control study, wrote *The Principle of Population* (1822; ed. Himes, 1930). See Life by Graham Wallas (1898; new ed. 1918).

Planché, James Robinson (1796–1880), born, of Huguenot descent, in London, playwright, antiquary, and herald, wrote books on the history of dress, *Regal Records* (1838), *The Pursuivant of Arms* (1852; 3rd ed. 1874), *Recollections* (1872), *The Conqueror and his Companions* (1874), and *Extravaganzas* (5 vols. 1879). He was made Rouge Croix in 1845, Somerset herald in 1866.

Planck, Max, physicist, born in 1858 at Kiel, studied at Munich and was professor at Kiel (1885–89) and Berlin (1889–1926), Nobel prizeman in 1918. Out of his work grew the Quantum theory, and from him 'Planck's constant' takes its name.

Planquette, Robert (1850–1903), born in Paris, and educated at the Conservatoire there, composed *Les Cloches de Corneville* (1877), *Paul Jones* (1889), and other operas.

Plantagenet, a surname applied to the Angevin family which in 1154 succeeded to the throne of England in the person of Henry II. and reigned till Richard III.'s death. *Plante-geneste* was the nickname of Geoffrey, Count of Anjou, husband of Matilda, daughter of Henry I.—possibly from

the sprig of broom (*planta genista*) which he wore in his cap, possibly because he used a broom-switch in penance, possibly from the village of Le Genest in Maine; and Henry I. is the only king to whom Freeman would allow the name. The first to use *Plantaginet* (*sic*) as his family name was Richard Duke of York in 1460, in laying claim to the crown. But the sovereigns called Plantagenet kings are Henry II., Richard I., John, Henry III., Edward I.–III., Richard II., Henry IV.–VI., Edward IV.–V., and Richard III.

Plantin, Christophe (1514–89), printer, born at St Avertin near Tours, settled as bookbinder at Antwerp in 1549; six years later he began to print. His *Biblia Polyglotta* (1569–73), his Latin, Hebrew, and Dutch Bibles, and his editions of the classics are all famous. His printing-houses in Antwerp, Leyden, and Paris were carried on by his sons-in-law. His office in Antwerp, bought by the city in 1876, is now the 'Musée Plantin.' See French works by Rooses (2d ed. 1892), Debacker and Ruelens (1866), Degeorge (3d ed. 1886), and Gruel (1894), and Plantin's *Correspondance* (1884–86).

Planu'des, Maximus (*c.* 1260–1310), a monk of Constantinople, sent as ambassador to Venice in 1296. His tasteless Anthology (Flor. 1494), from that of Constantine Cephalas (10th century), was the only one known in the West until 1606. See his Letters, edited by Treu (Bresl. 1890).

Plato, Athenian philosopher, was born probably in 427 B.C., by one account in Athens, by another in the island of Ægina. He came of an aristocratic family; some stories made him the son of Apollo. In youth he is said to have written poetry; a few epigrams in the 'Anthology' are ascribed to him. Aristotle says that from his youth he had been familiar with Cratylus, a follower of Heraclitus, and that he was influenced by Socrates, the Pythagoreans, and the Eleatics. If Plato was, as Diogenes Laertius says, twenty years old when he first became companion of Socrates, his discipleship lasted for eight years. According to his own account in the *Phædo*, he was prevented by illness from being present at the last conversation and death of his master (399). Plato made no attempt to enter on a political career. Through family ties he was connected with the anti-democratic party, who admired Sparta. His youth was passed amid the disasters and failures of the Athenian democracy; and the martyrdom of his master would not increase his sympathy with that form of government. After Socrates' death he seems to have stayed some time at Megara, where he studied the Eleatic philosophy. He is also reported to have visited Cyrene, Egypt, Italy, and Sicily. On his way back from Sicily Plato is said to have been seized by order of Dionysius and sold as a slave in Ægina, but ransomed. Back in Athens (389 or 387), he now began to teach in the Academy, a place of exercise planted like a grove. There and in his own adjacent garden, he gathered round him a band of disciples, teaching them mainly by conversations, and embodying the results of his thinking and teaching in his written *Dialogues*. He twice revisited Sicily, having in 368 been summoned to Syracuse in the vain hope that he might convert the younger Dionysius to philosophy. He died at home after a peaceful old age, 'in his eighty-first year,' at a wedding-feast (347). He was succeeded in the Academy by his sister's son, Speusippus; but his greatest disciple was Aristotle. Of Plato's philosophical writings none apparently have been lost; but along with undoubtedly genuine works there have come down to us others whose authenticity is open to question. Almost all modern scholars reject the *Epistles;* and the authenticity of some ten or more of the dialogues has been much disputed. Fortunately, the more important works are the least open to question, and these may best be arranged in groups. First of all come those short dialogues in which Plato does not go beyond what the actual Socrates might have said; the most important of this group is the *Protagoras*. The *Apology*, or 'Defence of Socrates on his Trial,' has probably more historical accuracy than any other composition of Plato's (Plato tells us he was present at the trial), and may have been written soon after Socrates' death. The *Phædo* (the last conversation of Socrates, on the immortality of the soul) is probably of later date. Some modern scholars assign the great metaphysical dialogues (*Parmenides*, *Theætetus*, *Sophist*, *Statesman*) to the time, between 399 and 386, when Plato began his teaching at the Academy. Others, with more probability, consider these dialogues and the *Philebus* to belong to a later period than the *Republic*. The *Phædrus*, *Symposium* ('Banquet'), *Gorgias*, *Republic*, and *Phædo*, in which (along with the *Theætetus*) Plato's literary skill is at its very highest, may perhaps be all assigned to the period of his life after forty, but before his old age. In these dialogues the personal characteristics ascribed to Socrates are probably represented with historical and, at least, with dramatic truth; but theories are introduced which betray strong Pythagorean influences.

Plato's philosophy is a development of the teaching of Socrates, but contains elements derived from the earlier philosophies. The most special part of Plato's teaching is his doctrine of ideas (lit. 'forms,' 'shapes,' or 'kinds'). In discussing 'what is knowledge,' Plato says it is not 'sensation' (or 'perception'), as Protagoras and his followers suggest; sensation alone gives us no objective certainty valid for every one. Nor is it 'opinion.' Opinion may be true, but has no certainty. A man only 'knows' when he has got at the reasons or causes of things, when he sees facts not in an isolated way, but connected by the 'chain of causation:' he must be dealing with what is permanent and universal. This introduces the theory of 'Ideas.' According to Plato, both the one (the permanent) and the manifold (the changing) have their place in the universe, the former in the world of ideas, the intelligible world, with which 'science' deals, the latter in the world of sense, with which mere 'opinion' is content. These ideas are not mere concepts of our minds: they are, in Plato's phrase, 'the most real existences.' The 'ideas' must, however, be thought of both as 'real kinds' and as archetypes. Plato's presentation of his theory varies: the theory itself underwent modification. The highest of the ideas is 'the good.' Plato cannot accept the Cyrenaic view that pleasure is the good; but neither does he agree with the Cynics that all pleasure is evil. Pleasures are good or bad, high or low, according to the part of the soul to which they belong.

Plato's influence on human thought has been even more widely diffused, but is more difficult to measure than that of Aristotle. The various schools of the Old, Middle, and New Academy caught only a small portion of his spirit. The Stoics, especially the later Stoics, borrowed much from him. But the Alexandrian Platonists and the Neoplatonists differ from Plato himself in

making the *Timæus* the centre of his system. The Italian Renaissance and the revolt against Scholastic Aristotelianism revived the study of Plato's own writings. Aristotle's whole system gives a more trustworthy clue to Plato's real philosophical significance than is to be got from mystical interpreters whose zeal was not always according to knowledge. The first printed edition of the Greek text of Plato is the Aldine (1513). Modern texts are those of Stallbaum (1836–75), Orelli and Baiter (1839–42), K. F. Hermann (1873), Schanz (1875), Burnet (1901–6), and Fowler (with trans., Loeb Class. Lib., 1914 *et seq.*). Thomas Taylor published a complete translation in 1804; and Jowett made Plato an English classic (*Trans. with Introductions*, 1871; 3d ed. 1892). See Grote's *Plato*, Whewell's *Platonic Dialogues* (1860), Zeller's *Plato* (trans. 1876), Pater's *Plato and Platonism* (1893), Strong's *Platonism* (1896), Burnet's (1928), Bussell's *School of Plato* (1896), J. A. Stewart's *Plato's Doctrine of Ideas* (1909), A. E. Taylor's *Plato* (1922), P. E More's *Platonism* (1931), C. Ritter's *Essence of Plato's Philosophy* (tr. 1933).

Platoff, Matvei Ivanovich, Count (1757–1818), born at Azov, served in the Turkish campaign of 1770–71, and in 1801 was named by Alexander I. Hetman of the Cossacks of the Don. He took part in the campaigns against the French (1805–7), and hung on their retreat from Moscow with pitiless pertinacity (1813), defeating Lefebvre at Altenburg, gaining a victory at Laon, and making his name memorable by the devastations of his hordes of semi-savages.

Plautus, Titus Maccius (wrongly *M. Accius*), the chief comic poet of Rome, was born about 250 B.C. at Sarsina in Umbria. It is probable that he went to Rome while still young, and acquired there his mastery of the most idiomatic Latin. At Rome he found employment in connection with the stage, and saved money enough to enable him to leave Rome and start in business on his own account in foreign trade. His plays evince close familiarity with seafaring life and adventure, and an intimate knowledge of all the details of buying and selling and book-keeping. He failed, however, in business, and returned to Rome in such poverty that he had to earn his livelihood in the service of a baker by turning a hand-mill. While in this humble calling he wrote three plays which he sold to the managers of the public games. The price paid him enabled him to leave the mill, and he spent the rest of his life at Rome. Probably he commenced to write about 224 B.C., and, until his death in 184, he continued to produce comedies with wonderful fecundity. His plays appear to have been left in the hands of the actors, who probably interpolated and omitted passages to suit them for the stage. Almost all the prologues were written after his death. About 130 plays were attributed to him in the time of Gellius, who held most of them to be the work of earlier dramatists revised and improved by Plautus. Roman critics considered most of them spurious. Varro limited the genuine comedies to twenty-one; and these so-called 'Varronian comedies' are the same which we now possess, the *Vidularia* being fragmentary. Plautus's plays were immensely popular, and were acted, as Arnobius tells us, in the time of Diocletian, five centuries later. Plautus borrowed his plots to a large extent from the New Attic Comedy, which dealt with social life to the exclusion of politics. But he infused a new and robuster life, which was typically Roman. His perfect spontaneity, vivacity, and vigour of language, and the comic power of his dialogues, are his own. The charm of Plautus, lying in his genuine humour and powerful grasp of character, goes deep down to the roots of human nature; he delights his readers to-day as truly as when he made Roman theatres ring with applause. Shakespeare adapted the *Menæchmi* as *The Comedy of Errors*. Molière's *L'Avare* is borrowed from the *Aulularia*. English translations are by Thornton and Warner (1767–74), H. T. Riley (1880), Sugden (1895), Sir R. Allison (5 plays, 1914). Ritschl restored the very corrupt text (2d ed. 1871); Goetz and Schoell completed his work (1892–96). The Loeb Library edition (5 vols. 1916 *et seq.*) has a trans. by Nixon. See also W. M. Lindsay's edition (1902–6).

Playfair, John (1748–1819), born at Benvie near Dundee, studied at St Andrews, and in 1773 became minister of Liff and Benvie, in 1785 joint-professor of Mathematics at Edinburgh, but he exchanged his chair for that of Natural Philosophy in 1805. He was a strenuous supporter of the Huttonian theory in geology, and travelled much to make observations. Besides his famous *Illustrations of the Huttonian Theory* (1802) he wrote *Elements of Geometry* (1795) and *Outlines of Natural Philosophy* (1812–16).—His nephew, William Henry Playfair (1789–1857), designed Donaldson's Hospital, the National Monument, National Gallery, and many other Edinburgh buildings.

Playfair, Lyon, Lord (1819–98; cr. 1892), born at Meerut, studied at St Andrews, Glasgow, London, and Giessen, was manager of print-works at Clitheroe 1840–43, Edinburgh Chemistry professor 1858–68, Liberal M.P. from 1868, Post-master-general 1873–74, Vice-president of Council 1886. He wrote on chemistry and political economy.

Plethon, Georgios Gemistos (c. 1355–1450), Greek scholar, probably a native of Constantinople, was counsellor in the Peloponnesus to Manuel and Theodore Palæologus, and was sent to the Council of Florence in 1439. Here, if he did little for the union of the Churches, he did much to spread a taste for Plato. [*Plee-thoan.*]

Pleyel, Ignaz Joseph (1757–1831), composer, in 1783 became kapellmeister of Strasburg Cathedral. In 1791 he visited London, in 1795 opened a music shop in Paris, and in 1807 added a pianoforte manufactory. His forgotten compositions include quartets, concertos, and sonatas. [*Plī'el.*]

Plimsoll, Samuel, 'the sailors' friend,' born at Bristol, 10th February 1824, became clerk in a Sheffield brewery, and in 1854 started business in the coal trade in London. Shortly afterwards he began to interest himself in the dangers affecting the mercantile marine. He accumulated a mass of facts proving that the gravest evils resulted from the employment of unseaworthy ships, from overloading, undermanning, bad stowage, and over-insurance. He entered parliament for Derby in 1868; but it was not until he had published *Our Seamen* (1873) and had made an appeal to the public that the Merchant Shipping Act (1876) was passed, by which, *inter alia*, every owner was ordered to mark upon his ship a circular disc (the 'Plimsoll Mark'), with a horizontal line drawn through its centre, down to which the vessel might be loaded. Mr Plimsoll retired from parliamentary life in 1880. In 1890 he published *Cattle-ships*, exposing the cruelties and dangers of cattle-shipping. He died 3d June 1898. See Japp, *Good Men and True* (1890).

Pliny (Gaius Plinius Secundus), the Elder, came of a North Italian stock possessing estates at Novum Comum (*Como*), where he was born 23 A.D. He was educated in Rome, and when about twenty-three entered the army and served in Germany. He became colonel of his regiment (a cavalry one), and while attentive enough to his military duties to write a treatise on the throwing of missiles from horseback and to compile a history of the Germanic wars, he made a series of scientific tours in the region between the Ems, Elbe, and Weser, and the sources of the Danube. Returning to Rome in 52, he studied for the bar, but withdrew to Como, and devoted himself to reading and authorship. Apparently for the guidance of his nephew, he wrote his *Studiosus*, a treatise defining the culture necessary for the orator, and the grammatical work, *Dubius Sermo*. By Nero he was appointed procurator in Spain, and through his brother-in-law's death (71) he became guardian of his sister's son, Pliny the Younger, whom he adopted. Vespasian, whom he had known in Germany, was now emperor, and was henceforth his most intimate friend; but court favour did not wean him from study, and he brought down to his own time the history of Rome by Aufidius Bassus. A model student, amid metropolitan distraction he worked assiduously, and by lifelong application filled the 160 volumes of manuscript which, after using them for his *Historia Naturalis* (77), he bequeathed to his nephew. In 79 he was in command of the Roman fleet stationed off Misenum when the great eruption of Vesuvius was at its height. Eager to witness the phenomenon as closely as possible, he landed at Stabiæ (*Castellamare*), but had not gone far when he succumbed to the stifling vapours rolling down the hill. His *Historia Naturalis* alone of his many writings survives. Under that title the ancients classified everything of natural or non-artificial origin. Pliny adds digressions on human inventions and institutions, devoting two books to a history of fine art, and dedicates the whole to Titus. His observations, made at second-hand, show no discrimination between the true and the false, between the probable and the marvellous, and his style is inartistic, sometimes obscure. But he supplies us with information on an immense variety of subjects as to which, but for him, we should have remained in the dark. The best text is by Jan and Mayhoff (1892–1909). See Rackham's translation (with text).

Pliny (Gaius Plinius Cæcilius Secundus), the Younger, was born at Novum Comum, 62 A.D. He wrote a Greek tragedy in his fourteenth year, and made such progress under Quintilian that he became noted as one of the most accomplished men of his time. His proficiency as an orator enabled him at eighteen to plead in the Forum, and brought him much practice. Then he served as military tribune in Syria, where he frequented the schools of the Stoic Euphrates and of Artemidorus; at twenty-five, the earliest possible age, he was *quæstor Cæsaris*, then prætor, and afterwards consul in 100 A.D., in which year he wrote his laboured panegyric of Trajan. In 103–5 he was proprætor of the Provincia Pontica, and, among other offices, held that of curator of the Tiber, chiefly for the prevention of floods. He married twice; his second wife, Calpurnia, is fondly referred to in one of his most charming letters for the many gifts and accomplishments with which she sweetened his rather invalid life. He died without issue about 114. It is to his letters that Pliny owes his assured place in literature as a master of the epistolary style. His meaning, though never obscure, is generally fuller than his expression; and, reading between the lines, we discern the features of a truly lovable man, much given to hospitality, and always pleased to help a less favoured brother, such as Suetonius or Martial. We derive from him not a few of our distinctest impressions of the life of the upper class in the 1st century; above all, it is from his correspondence with Trajan that we get our clearest knowledge of how even the most enlightened Romans regarded the then obscure sect of the Christians and their 'depraved and extravagant superstition.' Keil's text of the *Epistles* and *Panegyricus* (1853) is the best; a useful selection with a good commentary was published by Church and Brodribb (1871). Melmoth's translation of the Letters (1746), revised by W. M. L. Hutchinson, is given with the text in the Loeb Classical Library (1915).

Plotinus, the most important Neoplatonic philosopher, was born at Lycopolis in Egypt in 205 A.D. In 242 he joined Gordianus's expedition to Persia, in order to study the philosophy of India and Persia; but, the emperor being murdered in Mesopotamia, he returned to Antioch. In 244 he went to Rome, where men and women of the highest circles flocked to hear him lecture on Neopythagorean and Neoplatonic wisdom, on asceticism, and the charm of a purely contemplative life; and such was the impression his earnestness made upon his hearers that some of them gave up their fortune to the poor, set their slaves free, and devoted themselves to study and ascetic piety. Sixty years old, he thought of realising Plato's 'Republic,' by founding an aristocratical and communistic commonwealth; but he died near Minturnæ in 270. He left fifty-four books to the editorial care of his pupil Porphyry, who arranged them in six principal divisions, each subdivided into nine books or *Enneads*. Plotinus's system was based chiefly on Plato's, combined with Neopythagoreanism and the oriental theory of Emanation—i.e. the constant transmission of powers from the Absolute to the Creation, through several agencies, the first of which is 'Pure Intelligence,' whence flows the 'Soul of the World,' whence, again, the souls of 'men' and 'animals,' and finally 'matter' itself. His mysticism influenced early Christian philosophy, modern theosophy, and various German idealistic systems. See editions by H. F. Müller (1878–80) and Volkmann (1883–84), and translation by Stephen MacKenna (1917 *et seq.*).

Plumer, Herbert Charles Onslow, First Viscount (1857–1932; Vt. 1929) served in Sudan (1884), led the Rhodesian relief force to Mafeking (1900), and greatly distinguished himself as commander of the 2d Army, B.E.F. (1915–18), and G.O.C. Italian Expeditionary Force (1917–18). G.C.B., G.B.E., &c., he was given in 1919 his F.M.'s baton, a peerage, a grant of £30,000, and was governor of Malta 1919–24, High Commissioner for Palestine 1925–28. See Life by Harington (1935).

Plumptre, Edward Hayes, D.D. (1821–91), born in London, took a double-first in 1844 from University College, Oxford, and was elected a fellow of Brasenose. He became a professor at King's College, London (1853), a prebendary of St Paul's (1863), principal of Queen's College, Harley Street (1875), and Dean of Wells (1881). He wrote on theology, verse translations of Sophocles, Æschylus, and Dante, besides original verse.

Plunket, William Conyngham, Lord (1764–1854), born at Enniskillen, opposed the Union

(1798), prosecuted Emmett (1803), and rose to be Lord Chancellor of Ireland (1830–41).—His grandson, WILLIAM, LORD PLUNKET (1828–97), was Archbishop of Dublin from 1884.

Plunkett, SIR HORACE CURZON (1854–1932), third son of Lord Dunsany, after Eton and Oxford was for ten years on a cattle-ranch, and from 1889 promoted agricultural co-operation in Ireland. P.C., F.R.S., K.C.V.O., D.C.L. and LL.D., M.P. for Dublin Co. (S.) 1892–1900, vice-president of the Irish Department of Agriculture 1899–1907, he was Chairman of the Irish Convention 1917–18, and a Senator of the Irish Free State 1922–23.

Plutarch (*Ploutarchos*) was born about 46 A.D. at Chæroneia in Bœotia. His higher education was commenced at Athens in 66. He paid more than one visit to Rome—once as *chargé d'affaires* of his native town—and here gave public lectures in philosophy. He spent all his mature life at his native place until his death about 120. His extant writings comprise his historical works, and those which are grouped under the general head of *Opera Moralia*. To the former belong his *Parallel Lives*—the work by which he is best known. These contain a gallery of forty-six portraits of the great characters of the ages preceding his own. They were published in successive books, each pair forming one book, and a Greek and Roman, with some resemblance between their respective careers, being chosen for the subject of each. The sequels which come after most of the Lives, giving a detailed comparison of each warrior, statesman, legislator, or hero, are regarded as spurious by some critics. Plutarch's *Biographies* are monuments of great literary value for the precious materials which they contain, based as they are on lost records. The author adheres throughout to his professed purpose—portraiture of character; he either omits or briefly touches upon the most famous actions or events which distinguish the career of each subject of his biography, holding that these do not show a man's virtues or failings so well as some trifling incident, word, or jest. The other and less known half of his writings—the *Morals*—are a collection of short treatises, sixty or more (though certainly not all from Plutarch's hand), upon various subjects—*Ethics*, *Politics*, *History*, *Health*, *Facetiæ*, *Love-stories*, *Philosophy*, and *Isis and Osiris*. Some of the essays breathe quite a Christian spirit, although the writer probably never heard of Christianity. The nine books of his *Symposiaca* or Table-talk exhibit him as the most amiable and genial of boon companions; while his dialogue *Gryllus* reveals a remarkable sense of humour. Though not a profound thinker, Plutarch was a man of rare gifts, and occupies a unique place in literature as the encyclopædist of antiquity. Plutarch's entire works were edited by Reiske (1774–79), Dübner-Döhner (1846–55), Clough and Goodwin (10 vols. 1914). The best text of the *Lives* is that of Sintenis (1874–81); of the *Moralia*, G. N. Bernardakes's (1888–95). Annotated editions of the *Lives* have been published by Held, Leopold, Siefert-Blass, Sintenis-Fuhr in Germany; and in England in the Loeb Classical Lib. with trans. by B. Perrin (10 vols. 1914 *et seq.*), by Dr Holden with elaborate commentaries (*Sulla*, *Demosthenes*, *Gracchi*, *Nicias*, *Timoleon*, and *Themistocles*), and by E. G. Hardy (*Galba* and *Otho*). There are translations of the *Lives* by the brothers Langhorne and one sponsored by Dryden (re-ed. Clough, 1859)—neither so scholar-like as the French of Jacques Amyot (1559), from which Sir Thomas North (q.v.) made his version (1579); also of the *Roman Lives* by G. Long. See Oakesmith's *Religion of Plutarch* (1902), Dill's *Roman Society* (1905), Mahaffy's *Silver Age of the Greek World* (1911).

Pobiedonostseff, CONSTANTIN PETROVITCH (1827–1907), son of a Moscow professor, became himself a professor of civil law there (1858), and as procurator of the Holy Synod (from 1880) was the most uncompromising champion of the autocracy and of the supremacy of the orthodox church.

Pocahontas (1595–1617), daughter of an Indian chief, Powhattan, twice saved the life of Captain John Smith (q.v.). Cajoled to Jamestown in 1612, she embraced Christianity, was baptised Rebecca, married an Englishman, John Rolfe (1585–1622), in 1613, and came to England with him in 1616. Having embarked for Virginia, she died off Gravesend in March 1617. She left one son, and several Virginia families claim descent from her (Wyndham Robertson's *Pocahontas and her Descendants*, 1887). Charles Deane, in his reprint of Smith's *True Relation* (1866), started doubts as to the rescue story, but Prof. Arber vindicates it in his reprint of Smith's works (1884).

Pococke, EDWARD (1604–91), orientalist, born at Oxford, was elected a fellow of Corpus in 1628. He sailed for Aleppo in 1630 as chaplain to the English factory, but in 1636 became Oxford professor of Arabic, and in 1643 rector of Childrey. He was appointed to the chair of Hebrew in 1648, but his inability to take the engagement of 1649 deprived him of the salary down to the Restoration. Pococke's learning was remarkable. His *Specimen Historiæ Arabum* (1649), *Porta Mosis Maimonidis* (1655), the Annals of Eutychius (1656) in Arabic and Latin, and an edition of Abulfaraj's History (1663) were followed by Commentaries on Micah (1677), Malachi (1677), Hosea (1685), and Joel (1691).

Pococke, RICHARD (1704–65), 'the Traveller,' born at Southampton, studied at Corpus, Oxford. Precentor successively of Lismore and Waterford, then Archdeacon of Dublin (1745), in 1756 he became Bishop of Ossory, and had just been translated to Meath when he died. His travels, which took up nearly nine years of his life, are described in two folios, dealing with his four years' wanderings in Syria, Egypt, and Mesopotamia (1743–45), in a volume on his tours in Scotland (Scot. Hist. Soc., 1887), in two on England (Camden Soc., 1888–89) and in one on Ireland (ed. 1891)—books that are as dull as they are valuable. Pococke was the pioneer of Alpine travel; in 1741 he led a dozen Englishmen to the Vale of Chamouni.

Podiebrad, GEORGE OF, Bohemian king, born at Podiebrad, 6th April 1420, became an adherent of the moderate Hussites. When the Catholic barons (1438) carried the election of the Emperor Albert II. to the Bohemian crown, Podiebrad allied himself with the Utraquists in Tabor, who offered it to Casimir, king of Poland. After forcing Albert to raise the siege of Tabor and retire to Prague, Podiebrad became leader of the Utraquists, seized Prague (1448), and got himself made regent (1453–57) for the young king Ladislaus. On Ladislaus's death, Podiebrad was crowned his successor in 1458. He succeeded for a while in allaying the bitternesses of religious zeal. In 1462 he decided to uphold the terms of the *compactata* of Prague (1433); this angered Pius II., but the emperor restrained him from excommunicating Podiebrad. The next pope, however, Paul II., excommunicated him in 1466.

Matthias Corvinus of Hungary took the field to enforce the ban; but Podiebrad forced him into a truce at Wilamow (1469). Nevertheless Matthias was crowned king by the Catholic barons. Podiebrad died 22d March 1471, having made arrangements for a Polish prince to succeed him. See German works by Jordan (1861) and Bachmann (1878), and a French one by Denis (1891).

Poe, Edgar Allan, born at Boston, Mass., January 19, 1809, and orphaned in his third year, was adopted by John Allan, a wealthy and childless merchant. In 1815–20 the family were in England, and the boy went to school at Stoke Newington. The year 1826 was spent at the University of Virginia; but, offended by his dissipation and gambling debts, his patron removed him to the counting-room, whence he absconded to Boston. He published *Tamerlane and other Poems* (1827), enlisted that same year, and rose to be sergeant-major in 1829. Mr Allan procured his discharge and after a year's delay his admission to West Point Military Academy (July 1830), but the next March he was dismissed for deliberate neglect of duty. Now he was thrown on his own resources. A third edition of his *Poems* (1831) contained *Israfel*, his earliest poem of value, and *To Helen*. Of his life in Baltimore during the next two years few records remain. Nearly the first earnings of his pen was the $100 prize won in 1833 by *A MS. found in a Bottle*. From this time he lived with his aunt, Mrs Clemm, and wrote for the *Saturday Visitor*. His connection with the *Southern Literary Messenger* began with his tale *Berenice* in March 1835; a few months later he went to Richmond as its assistant-editor. In May 1836 he married his cousin Virginia. For more than a year he worked hard on the *Messenger*. But he was 'irregular, eccentric, and querulous.' He left Richmond in 1837, and after a year or less in New York, of which the chief fruit was *The Narrative of Arthur Gordon Pym*, in 1838 established himself in Philadelphia. Here he published *Tales of the Grotesque and Arabesque* (1840), was connected with Burton's *Gentleman's Magazine* (1839), and for a year (1842–43) edited *Graham's Magazine*. Long periods of sobriety and patient though ill-requited labour would be interspersed with fits of reckless indulgence and months of desperate poverty. A second prize of $100 was won in 1843 by his wonderful story *The Gold Bug*. In 1844 he removed to New York, and in *The Evening Mirror* (January 29, 1845) published *The Raven*, which won immediate fame. On January 30, 1847, his wife died in deepest poverty. Except for *The Bells*, *The Domain of Arnheim*, the wild 'prose poem' *Eureka* (1848), and a few minor pieces, the brief remainder of his life might to advantage be forgotten. He attempted suicide in November 1848, and had an attack of *delirium tremens* in June 1849. Recovering, he spent over two months in Richmond, lecturing there and at Norfolk. He became engaged to a lady of means, and in September went to wind up his affairs in the north. On 3d October he was found in a wretched condition in Baltimore, and died in the hospital, Oct. 7, 1849. Weird, wild, fantastic, dwelling by choice on the horrible, Poe's genius was yet great and genuine. Humour he had none, and some of his tales are poor stuff. The chief charm of his poems is exquisite melody. He deeply impressed Baudelaire and the 'Decadents.' See studies by Harrison (1903), Woodberry (1909), Lauvrière (Par. 1911), Ransome (1915), Mauclair (1925), Pope-Hennessy (1934); Poe's Works (ed. Stedman and Woodberry, 10 vols. 1914).

Poelenburg, Cornelis van (1586–1667), painter, was born and died at Utrecht.

Poerio, Carlo (1803–67), Italian patriot, born in Naples, in 1848 became director of police, minister of Public Instruction, and deputy for Naples. In July 1849 Ferdinand II. had him arrested, and sentenced to twenty-four years in irons; but in 1858 shipped him with other prisoners to America. They persuaded the captain to land them at Cork, and Poerio returned to Turin, where he became a member of parliament, and in 1861 its vice-president.—His brother, Alessandro (1802–48), devoted himself to poetry, and fell in battle for the liberation of Venice. [*Po-ay'ree-o.*]

Poggendorff, Johann Christian (1796–1877), professor of Physics at Berlin from 1834, made discoveries in connection with electricity and galvanism, and invented a multiplying galvanometer.

Poggio, later self-styled Bracciolini (1380–1459), Florentine humanist, in 1403 became a secretary to the Roman curia. At the Council of Constance (1414–18) he explored the Swiss and Swabian convents for MSS. He recovered MSS. of Quintilian, Ammianus Marcellinus, Lucretius, Silius Italicus, Vitruvius, and others. In 1453 he retired to Florence, and became chancellor and historiographer to the republic. His writings include letters, moral essays, a rhetorical Latin *History of Florence*, a series of invectives against contemporaries, and—his most famous book—the *Liber Facetiarum*, a collection of humorous stories, mainly against monks and secular clergy. See Life and Letters by E. Walser (Leip. 1916). [*Podj'o.*]

Poincaré, Raymond (1860–1934), born at Bar-le-Duc, studied law, became a deputy in 1887, senator 1903, minister of Public Instruction 1893, 1895, of Finance 1894, 1906, Premier 1911–13, 1922–24, and 1926–29, he was President of the Republic 1913–20. He occupied the Ruhr 1923, and his National Union ministry averted ruin in 1926. Member of the Académie Française (1909), he wrote on literature and politics, *Memoirs* (trans. 1925), and *How France is Governed* (1918).—His cousin, Jules Henri Poincaré (1854–1912), born at Nancy, Academician (1908), was a savant eminent in mathematics, physics, mechanics, and astronomy. [*Pwan?-kar-ay.*]

Poinsot, Louis (1777–1859), mathematician, from 1813 an Academician, was born in Paris.

Poisson, Siméon-Denis (1781–1840), French geometer, became in 1802 professor in the Polytechnique, in 1809 professor in the Faculty of Sciences, in 1812 member of the Institute, and in 1837 a peer of France. He wrote *Traité de Mécanique* (1833), &c. [*Pwas'song.*]

Poitiers. See Diane de Poitiers.

Pole, De la, a family descended from a Hull merchant, whose son Michael (*c.* 1330–89) in 1383 became chancellor, in 1385 was made Earl of Suffolk, and died an exile in France. His grandson, William (1396–1450), was in 1449 raised to be Duke of Suffolk, having since 1445 been practically prime-minister. His administration was disastrous; and he was on his way to a five years' banishment in Flanders when he was intercepted off Dover and beheaded. John de la Pole, second Duke (1442–91), married Elizabeth, sister to Edward IV. and Richard III.; and from this marriage sprang John, Earl of Lincoln (*c.* 1464–87), Edmund, Earl of Suffolk (*c.* 1472–1513, executed by Henry VIII.), two churchmen, four daughters, and Richard, on whose death at the battle of Pavia (1525) the line became extinct.

Pole, Reginald, 'Cardinal of England,' born at

Stourton Castle near Stourbridge in March 1500, was the son of Sir Richard Pole and Margaret, Countess of Salisbury (1473–1541), daughter of the Duke of Clarence and niece of Edward IV. At nineteen he went to Italy to finish his studies. He returned in 1527, and was then high in Henry VIII.'s favour. When the question of the divorce was raised, Pole seemed at first disposed to take the king's side; but afterwards he became disgusted with Cromwell, refused the archbishopric of York, and, going to Italy in 1532, formed intimate friendships with many eminent men eager for an internal reformation of the church. In 1535 he entered into a political correspondence with Charles V., and was now compelled by Henry to declare himself, which he did in a violent letter to the king, afterwards expanded into the treatise *De Unitate Ecclesiastica*. The king withdrew Pole's pension and preferments. Paul III. made him a cardinal (1536), and sent him as legate to the Low Countries to confer with the English malcontents. Henry retaliated by setting a price on his head and beheading his mother and other relatives. Pole's several attempts to procure the invasion of England were not successful. In 1541-42 he was governor of the 'Patrimony of St Peter;' and at the Council of Trent (1545) he was one of the presidents. In 1549 he was on the point of being elected pope; after the election of Julius III. he lived in retirement until the death of Edward VI., when he was commissioned to Queen Mary as legate *a latere*. Pole was still only in deacon's orders, and cherished the idea of marrying the queen; but Charles V. carried the match with his son, Philip of Spain. Pole arrived in London in November 1554, with powers to allow the owners of confiscated church property to retain their possessions. He absolved parliament and country from their schism, and reconciled the Church of England to Rome. As long as Cranmer lived Pole would not accept the archbishopric of Canterbury, but Pole was ordained priest March 1556, and consecrated archbishop after Cranmer was burnt. Pope Paul IV., indignant at the concessions made by authority of his predecessor to the holders of church property, revived the accusations of heresy formerly brought against Pole. Paul IV. was, moreover, now at war with Spain, and could not tolerate Pole as his ambassador at the court of Mary. So his legation was cancelled, and he was summoned before the Inquisition. Mary angrily protested, and the pope relented, but would not reinstate Pole. When the queen died, 17th November 1558, Pole was dangerously ill; he died on the same day. It has been disputed how far he was responsible for Mary's persecution of Protestants; certainly when Pole became the queen's supreme adviser the persecution increased in violence. See his letters, with Life (1744), and other Lives by Beccatelli (trans. 1690 and 1766), Phillipps (1764–67), Hook (*Archbishops of Canterbury*), Zimmermann (1893), Haile (1910).

Pole, William, Mus. Doc., F.R.S. (1814–1900), born at Birmingham, engineer for the imperial railways in Japan in 1871–83, was a high authority on music and whist.

Polemburg. See Poelenburg.

Polidori, John William (1795–1821), born in London, took his M.D. at Edinburgh, and in 1816 was travelling physician to Byron. (See his *Diary*, edited in 1911 by his nephew, W. M. Rossetti.) Owing to gaming losses he poisoned himself.

Polignac, an ancient French family to which belonged Cardinal Melchior de Polignac (1661–1742), plenipotentiary of Louis XIV. at Utrecht (1712) and French minister at Rome. A Duchesse de Polignac (born 1749; died at Vienna, 9th December 1793), and her husband (died at St Petersburg, 1817), grand-nephew of the cardinal, were among the worst, but unhappily most favoured, advisers of Marie Antoinette, and were largely responsible for the shameful extravagance of the court.—Their son, Auguste Jules Armand Marie, Prince de Polignac, was born at Versailles, 14th May 1780. On the Restoration he returned to France; became intimate with the Comte d'Artois, afterwards Charles X.; from his devotion to Rome was in 1820 made a prince by the pope; was appointed ambassador at the English court in 1823; and in 1829 became head of the last Bourbon ministry, which promulgated the fatal ordonnances that cost Charles X. his throne. He was condemned to imprisonment for life in the castle of Ham, but was set at liberty by the amnesty of 1836. He took up his residence in England, but died in Paris, 2d March 1847.—His son, Prince Armand (1817–90), was a leading monarchist.

Politian. Angelo Ambrogini, born at Montepulciano in Tuscany, 14th July 1454, and called *Politianus* from the Latin name of his birthplace, at ten was sent to Florence, and made incredible progress in the ancient languages. By his sixteenth year he wrote brilliant Latin and Greek epigrams; at seventeen he began the translation of the *Iliad* into Latin hexameters; and, having secured the friendship of the all-powerful Lorenzo de' Medici (whose sons he taught), he was soon recognised as the prince of Italian scholars. At thirty he became professor of Greek and Latin at Florence. Lorenzo's death in 1492 was a serious blow, and he mourned his death in a remarkable Latin elegy. He himself died in Florence, 24th Sept. 1494, during the temporary supremacy of Savonarola, whose religious zeal was directed against every principle of that pagan revival which it had been the life-work of Lorenzo and Politian to forward. Politian was vicious in life, but was a scholar of the first rank and a poet of high merit. Among his works were Latin translations of a long series of Greek authors, and an excellent edition of the *Pandects* of Justinian. His original works in Latin fill a thick quarto, half of which is made up of letters; the rest with miscellanies in prose and verse. His *Orfeo* was the first secular drama in Italian. See J. A. Symonds's *Renaissance in Italy*.

Polk, James Knox, eleventh president of the United States, was born in Mecklenburg county, N.C., November 2, 1795. He was admitted to the bar in 1820, and in 1823 was elected a member of the legislature of Tennessee, and in 1825 returned to congress as a Democrat. For five years he was Speaker of the House of Representatives. He was in 1839 elected governor of Tennessee, and in 1844 was elected president over Henry Clay, mainly because of his 'firm' attitude with regard to the annexation of Texas. In December 1845 Texas was admitted to the Union, and jurisdiction was extended to the disputed territory. The president next forced on hostilities by advancing the American army to the Rio Grande; the capital was taken in September; and by the terms of peace the United States acquired California and New Mexico. The Oregon boundary was settled by a compromise with England. Polk condemned the anti-slavery agitation. He died at Nashville, June 15, 1849. Polk was devoted to the Democratic principles of Jefferson

and Jackson—state rights, a revenue tariff, independent treasury, and strict construction of the constitution. *See* Life by Jenkins (1850) and Chase's History of his administration (1850).

Polk, Leonidas, was born at Raleigh, N.C., 10th April 1806. Graduating at West Point in 1827, he held a commission in the artillery, but in 1831 received priest's orders in the Episcopal Church. In 1838 he was consecrated a missionary bishop of Arkansas, and from 1841 till his death was Bishop of Louisiana, even when at the head of an army corps. In the civil war he was made major-general by Jefferson Davis, and fortified points on the Mississippi. At Belmont, in Nov. 1861, he was driven from his camp by Grant, but finally forced him to retire. At Shiloh and Corinth he commanded the first corps; promoted lieutenant-general, he conducted the retreat from Kentucky. After Chickamauga, where he commanded the right wing, he was relieved of his command; reappointed (Dec. 1863), he opposed Sherman's march. He was killed reconnoitring on Pine Mountain, 14th June 1864. See W. M. Polk's *L. Polk, Bishop and General* (new ed. 1915).

Pollaiuolo, Antonio (1429–98), Florentine goldsmith, medallist, metal-caster, and painter, cast sepulchral monuments in St Peter's at Rome for Popes Sixtus IV. and Innocent VIII. His pictures are distinguished for life and vigour.—His brother, Pietro (1443–96), was associated with him in his work. [*Pol-la-yoo-aw'lo.*]

Pollio, Gaius Asinius (76 B.C.–4 A.D.), Roman orator, poet, and soldier, sided with Cæsar in the civil war, commanded in Spain, and, appointed by Antony to settle the veterans on the lands assigned them, saved Virgil's property from confiscation. He founded the first public library at Rome, and was the patron of Virgil and Horace. His orations, tragedies, and history have perished.

Pollock, an illustrious family descended from David Pollock, saddler to George III.—His eldest son was Sir David Pollock (1780–1847), Chief-justice of Bombay.—The second, Sir Jonathan Frederick (1783–1870), passed from St Paul's to Trinity College, Cambridge, and graduated in 1806 as senior wrangler. Next year he was elected a fellow and called to the bar. In 1827 he became K.C.; in 1831 was returned as a Tory for Huntingdon; and was successively Attorney-general and Chief Baron of the Exchequer. He was knighted in 1834, and in 1866 made a baronet. See Life by Lord Hanworth (1929).—His eldest son, Sir William Frederick Pollock (1815–88), educated at St Paul's and Trinity, in 1838 was called to the bar. He was appointed a master of the Court of Exchequer (1846) and Queen's Remembrancer (1874); in 1876 became senior master of the Supreme Court of Judicature; in 1886 resigned his offices. He published a blank-verse translation of Dante (1854) and *Personal Remembrances* (1887). His eldest son, Sir Frederick, Pollock, P.C., K.C. (1845–1937), third baronet, born in London, was educated at Eton and Trinity, and in 1868 obtained a fellowship. He was called to the bar in 1871, became professor of Jurisprudence at University College, London (1882), Corpus professor of Jurisprudence at Oxford (1883), professor of Common Law in the Inns of Court (1884–90), editor of the Law Reports (1895), Judge of Admiralty Court of Cinque Ports (1914). Besides his *Spinoza* (1880), he published *Principles of Contract* (1875), *Digest of the Law of Partnership* (1877), *Law of Torts* (1887), all of which had many editions, *Oxford Lectures* (1891), *History of English Law before Edward I.* (with Dr F. W. Maitland, 1895), *The Etchingham Letters* (with Mrs Fuller-Maitland, 1899), and reminiscences, *For My Grandson* (1933). — His brother, Walter Herries Pollock (1850–1926), was called to the bar in 1874, edited the *Saturday Review* 1884–94, and published *Lectures on French Poets, Verses of Two Tongues, A Nine Men's Morrice, King Zub,* &c.—Sir Charles Edward Pollock (1823–97), fourth son of the first baronet, was a baron of Exchequer, and from 1875 justice of the High Court.—Sir George Pollock, field-marshal, third son of the saddler, born 4th June 1786, entered the East India Company's army in 1803. He was engaged at the siege of Bhartpur (1805) and in other operations against Holkar, saw service in the Nepal (Gurkha) campaigns of 1814–16, and in the first Burmese war (1824-26) won his colonelcy. In 1838 he became major-general. After the massacre of General Elphinstone in Afghanistan the Indian government sent him to the relief of Sir Robert Sale in Jelalabad. In April 1842 he forced the Khyber Pass and reached Sir Robert Sale, pushed on to Kabul, defeated Akbar Khan, and recovered 135 British prisoners. Then, joined by Nott, he conducted the united armies back to India, and was rewarded with a G.C.B. and a political appointment at Lucknow. He returned to England in 1846, was director of the East India Company 1854–56, was created a field-marshal in 1870 and a baronet in 1872, and in 1871 was appointed Constable of the Tower. He died 6th Oct. 1872. See Life by Low (1873).

Pollok, Robert, born at Muirhouse, Eaglesham, Renfrewshire, 19th Oct. 1798, studied at Glasgow for the Secession Church, and in 1824–25 wrote feeble *Tales of the Covenanters*, in 1827 *The Course of Time*, a poetical description of the spiritual life of man. Meantime, seized with consumption, he set out for Italy, but died near Southampton, 17th Sept. 1827. See Memoir (1843).

Polo, Marco, was born of a noble family at Venice, in 1254, while his father and uncle had gone on a mercantile expedition by Constantinople and the Crimea to Bokhara and to Cathay (China), where they were well received by the great Kublai Khan. The Mongol prince commissioned them as envoys to the pope, requesting him to send 100 Europeans learned in the sciences and arts—a commission they tried in vain to carry out in Italy (1269). The Polos started again in 1271, taking with them young Marco, and arrived at the court of Kublai Khan in 1275, after travelling by Mosul, Bagdad, Khorassan, the Pamír, Kashgar, Yarkand, and Khotan, Lob Nor, and across the desert of Gobi, to Tangut and Shangtu. The khan took special notice of Marco, and erelong sent him as envoy to Yunnan, northern Burma, Karakorum, Cochin-China, and Southern India. For three years he served as governor of Yang Chow, and helped to reduce the city of Saianfu. The khan long refused to think of the Polos leaving his court; but at length, in the train of a Mongol princess, they sailed by Sumatra and Southern India to Persia, finally reaching Venice in 1295. They brought with them great wealth in precious stones. In 1298 Marco fought his own galley at Curzola, where the Venetians were defeated by the Genoese, and he was a prisoner for a year at Genoa. Here he dictated to another captive, one Rusticiano of Pisa, an account of his travels. After his liberation he returned to Venice, where he died in 1324. Marco Polo's book consists of: (1) a Prologue, the only part containing personal narrative; and (2) a long series of chapters descriptive of

notable sights, manners of different states of Asia, especially that of Kublai Khan, ending with a dull chronicle of the internecine wars of the house of Genghis during the second half of the 13th century. Nothing disturbs the even tenor of his narrative. His invaluable work reveals a plentiful lack of humour, and contains not a few too marvellous tales (such as those of the Land of Darkness, the Great Roc, &c.). Ramusio (1485–1557) assumed that it was written in Latin, Marsden supposed in the Venetian dialect, Baldelli-Boni showed (1827) that it was French. There exists an old French text, published in 1824, which Yule believed the nearest approach to Marco's own oral narrative. The notes of Marsden's edition (1818) were abridged by T. Wright for Bohn's Library (1854); but it and Hugh Murray's (1844) were eclipsed by Sir Henry Yule's edition (1871; new ed. 1921), containing a faithful English translation from an eclectic text, an exhaustive introduction, and notes. Moule and Pelliot's began in 1938.

Polybius (*c.* 205–123 B.C.), Greek historian, born at Megalopolis in Arcadia, was one of the 1000 noble Achæans who, after the conquest of Macedonia in 168, were sent to Rome and detained in honourable captivity. Polybius was the guest of Æmilius Paulus himself, and became the close friend of his son, Scipio Æmilianus, who helped him to collect materials for his great historical work. In 151 the exiles were permitted to return to Greece; Polybius, however, soon rejoined Scipio, followed him in his African campaign, and was present at the destruction of Carthage in 146. The war between the Achæans and Romans called him back to Greece, and, after the taking of Corinth, he used all his influence to procure favourable terms for the vanquished. In furtherance of his historical labours he undertook journeys to Asia Minor, Egypt, Upper Italy, southern France, and even Spain. His history, the design of which was to show how and why it was that all the civilised countries of the world fell under the dominion of Rome, covers the period 220–146 B.C. The greater part has perished; of forty books only the first five are preserved complete, but the plan of the whole is fully known. The merits of Polybius are the care with which he collected his materials, his love of truth, his breadth of view, and his sound judgment; but his tone is didactic and dull. Good editions are by Schweighäuser (1789–95; new ed. Oxf. 1831), Bekker (1844), Dindorf (1862–68; new ed. 1882), and Hultsch (1867–72; 2d ed. 1888). There is an English translation by Shuckburgh (1889). See Mahaffy, *The Greek World under Roman Sway* (1890).

Polycarp, one of the 'Apostolic Fathers,' was bishop at Smyrna during the earlier half of the 2d century. He bridges the little-known period between the age of his master the Apostle John and that of his own disciple Irenæus. He was born about 69 A.D., and probably of Christian parents. Ephesus had become the new home of the faith, and there Polycarp was 'taught by apostles,' John above all, and 'lived in familiar intercourse with many that had seen Christ.' He was intimate with Papias and Ignatius. At the close of his life Polycarp visited Rome to discuss the vexed question of the time for commemorating the Passion; and he returned to Smyrna, only to win the martyr's crown in a persecution which broke out during a great festival. The fire, it was said, arched itself about the martyr, and he had to be despatched with a dagger. The graphic *Letter of the Smyrnæans* tells the story of the martyrdom, which may be dated 23d February 155 A.D. The only writing of Polycarp extant is the *Epistle to the Philippians*, incomplete in the original Greek, but complete in a Latin translation. Somewhat commonplace in itself, it is of great value for questions of the canon, the origin of the church, and the Ignatian epistles. See Gebhardt's *Patrum Apostol. Opera* (1876) and Lightfoot's *Apostolic Fathers*, part ii. (2d ed. 1889).

Polycli'tus, a Greek sculptor from Samos, contemporary with Phidias. See Gardner's *Six Greek Sculptors* (1910).

Polycrates, 'tyrant' of Samos from about 536 B.C. to 522, conquered several islands and towns on the Asiatic mainland, and made alliance with Amasis, king of Egypt. According to Herodotus, Amasis, thinking him too fortunate, wrote advising him to throw away his most valuable possession, and so avert the spleen of the gods. Polycrates cast a precious signet-ring into the sea, but next day a fisherman brought him a fish with the ring in its belly. It was quite clear to Amasis now that Polycrates was a doomed man, and he broke off the alliance. Polycrates yet successfully defied an attack from Spartans, Corinthians, and disaffected Samians, but was enticed to Magnesia by a Persian satrap, seized, and crucified. [*Pol-lik'ra-tees.*]

Polydore Vergil. See VERGIL.

Polygno'tus, a Greek painter of the 5th century B.C., born in the isle of Thasos, was the first to give life and character to painting. His principal works were at Athens, Delphi, and Platæa.

Pombal, SEBASTIAN JOSEPH DE CARVALHO E MELLO, MARQUIS OF, Portuguese statesman, born 13th May 1699 near Coimbra. In 1739 he was sent as ambassador to London and to Vienna. Appointed secretary for foreign affairs (1750), he reattached many crown domains unjustly alienated; at the great Lisbon earthquake (1755) he showed great calmness and resource, and next year he was made prime-minister. He sought to subvert the tyranny of the church, opposed the intrigues of nobles and Jesuits, and in 1759 banished the Jesuits. He established elementary schools, reorganised the army, introduced fresh colonists into the Portuguese settlements, and established East India and Brazil Companies. The tyranny of the Inquisition was broken. Agriculture, commerce, and the finances were improved. In 1758 he was made Count of Oeyras, in 1770 Marquis of Pombal. On the accession of Maria I. (1777), who was under clerical influence, the 'Great Marquis' lost his offices. He died 8th May 1782. See books by G. Moore (1819), John Smith (1843), and Carnota (trans. 1871).

Pompadour, JEANNE ANTOINETTE POISSON, MARQUISE DE, mistress of Louis XV., was born in Paris, 29th December 1721, and was supposed to be the child of Le Normant de Tournehem, a wealthy *fermier-général*. She grew up a woman of remarkable grace, beauty, and wit; but her mother habituated her to see in the rôle of king's favourite the ideal of feminine ambition. In 1741 she was married to Le Normant's nephew, Le Normant d'Étioles, became a queen of fashion, and at length in 1745 attracted the eye of the king at a ball, was installed at Versailles, and ennobled as Marquise de Pompadour. Her husband and brother were paid with offices and titles. Erelong she assumed the entire control of public affairs, for twenty years swayed the whole policy of the state, and lavished its

treasures on her own ambitions. She reversed the traditional policy of France because Frederick the Great lampooned her, filled all public offices with her nominees, and made her own creatures ministers of France. Her policy was disastrous, her wars unfortunate—the ministry of Choiseul was the only fairly creditable portion of the reign. She was a lavish patroness of the arts, and heaped her bounty upon poets and painters. She held her difficult position to the end, and retained the king's favour by relieving him of all business, by diverting him with private theatricals, and at last by countenancing his infamous debaucheries. She died 15th April 1764. The *Mémoires* (1766) are not genuine. See Studies by Capefigue (1858), Campardon (1867), Goncourt (new ed. 1927), H. N. Williams (1902), P. de Nolhac (1904, 1913), Tinayre (1925); Beaujoint's *Secret Memoirs* (1885); but esp. her *Correspondance*, ed. Malassis (1878), ed. Bonhomme (1880).

Pompey. GNÆUS POMPEIUS MAGNUS was born in 106 B.C., and at seventeen fought in the Social War against Marius and Cinna. He supported Sulla, and destroyed the remains of the Marian faction in Africa and Sicily. He next drove the followers of Lepidus out of Italy, extinguished the Marian party in Spain under Sertorius (76–71), and annihilated the remnants of the army of Spartacus. He was now the idol of the people, and was elected consul for the year 70. Hitherto Pompey had belonged to the aristocratic party, but latterly he had been looked upon with suspicion, and he now espoused the people's cause and carried a law restoring the tribunician power to the people. He cleared the Mediterranean of pirates; conquered Mithridates of Pontus, Tigranes of Armenia, and Antiochus of Syria, subdued the Jews and captured Jerusalem, and entered Rome in triumph for the third time in 61. But now his star began to wane. Henceforward he was distrusted by the aristocracy, and second to Cæsar in popular favour. When the senate declined to accede to his wish that his acts in Asia should be ratified he formed a close intimacy with Cæsar, and the pair, with the plutocrat Crassus, formed the all-powerful 'First Triumvirate.' Pompey's acts in Asia were ratified, and his promises to his troops fulfilled; Cæsar's designs were gained; and Cæsar's daughter, Julia, was given in marriage to Pompey. Next year Cæsar repaired to Gaul, and for nine years carried on a career of conquest, while Pompey was wasting his time at Rome. Jealousies arose betwixt the two, and Julia died in 54. Pompey now returned to the aristocratic party. Cæsar was ordered to lay down his office, which he consented to do if Pompey would do the same. The senate insisted on unconditional resignation, otherwise he would be declared a public enemy. But crossing the Rubicon, Cæsar defied the senate and its armies. The story of the war is recorded at CÆSAR. After his final defeat at Pharsalia in 48, Pompey had fled to Egypt, when he was murdered. His younger son, Sextus, secured a fleet, manned largely by slaves and exiles, and, occupying Sicily, ravaged the coasts of Italy. But in 36 he was defeated at sea by Agrippa, and in 37 slain at Mitylene.

Ponce de Leon, FRAY LUIS (1527–91), Spanish poet, born at Granada, in 1544 entered the Augustinian order, and became professor of Theology at Salamanca in 1561. In 1572–76 he was imprisoned by the Inquisition for his translation and interpretation of the Song of Solomon; but shortly before his death he became general of his order. His poetical remains, published in 1631, comprise translations from Virgil, Horace, and the Psalms; his few original poems are lyrical masterpieces. See German monographs by Wilkens (1866) and Reusch (1873); also a Spanish Life by Blanco García (1904). [*Pon'thay de Le-oan'.*]

Ponce de Leon, JUAN, born at San Servas in Spain in 1460, was a court page, served against the Moors, and became governor, first of part of Hispaniola, then (1510–12) of Porto Rico. On a quest for the fountain of perpetual youth, he in March 1512 discovered Florida, and was made governor, but failed to conquer his new subjects, retired to Cuba, and died in July 1521 from the wound of a poisoned arrow.

Poncelet, JEAN VICTOR (1788–1867), engineer-officer and geometrician, was born at Metz.

Ponchielli, AMILCARE (1834–86), Italian composer, wrote *La Gioconda* (1876) and other operas. [*Pon-kee-el'lee.*]

Pond, JOHN (1767–1836), astronomer-royal from 1811, improved methods and instruments.

Poniatowski, a princely family of Poland. STANISLAS (1677–1762) joined Charles XII. of Sweden in supporting Stanislas Leszczynski.—His son, STANISLAS AUGUSTUS (1732–98), last king of Poland, was elected king in 1764, though not fitted to rule the country at such a crisis. Frederick the Great, who had gained the consent of Austria to a partition of Poland, made a like proposal to Russia, and the first partition was effected in 1772. The diet tried, too late, to introduce reforms. The intrigues of discontented nobles led again to Russian and Prussian intervention, and a second fruitless resistance was followed in 1793 by a second partition. The Poles now became desperate; a general rising took place (1794), the Prussians were driven out, and the Russians were several times routed. But Austria now appeared on the scene, Kosciusko was defeated, Warsaw was taken, and the Polish monarchy was at an end. Stanislas resigned his crown (1795), and died at St Petersburg.—His brother, JOSEPH ANTONY (1762–1813), was trained in the Austrian army. In 1789 the Polish Assembly appointed him commander of the army of the south, with which he gained brilliant victories over the Russians (1792); and he commanded under Kosciusko (1794). When the duchy of Warsaw was constituted (1807), he was appointed minister of war and commander-in-chief. In 1809, during the war between Austria and France, he invaded Galicia. Three years later with a large body of Poles he joined Napoleon in his invasion of Russia, and distinguished himself at Smolensk, at Borodino, and at Leipzig, where, in covering the French retreat, he was drowned in the Elster. See German Life by Boguslawski (1831).

Ponsonby, SARAH. See BUTLER, ELEANOR.

Pont, TIMOTHY (*c.* 1560–1630), the son of Robert Pont (1524–1606), a celebrated Edinburgh minister, graduated at St Andrews in 1584, became minister of Dunnet (1601), and in 1609 subscribed for 2000 acres of forfeited lands in Ulster. He first projected a Scottish atlas, and personally surveyed all the counties and isles of the kingdom. His collections were rescued from destruction by Sir John Scot of Scotstarvet, and his maps appeared in Blaeu's *Theatrum Orbis Terrarum* (1654). See Dobie's *Cunninghame Topographised by Pont* (1876).

Pontiac, chief of the Ottawa Indians, in 1763 organised a conspiracy against the English garrisons, and for five months besieged Detroit. He

was murdered by an Indian in 1760. See work by Parkman (1851).

Pontoppidan, ERIK (1698–1764), born at Aarhuus, professor of Theology at Copenhagen (1738), Bishop of Bergen (1747), wrote *Annales Ecclesiæ Danicæ Diplomaticæ*, a Danish topography, a Norwegian glossary, and *Norges Naturlige Historie* (trans. 1755), describing the Kraken (sea-serpent), &c.

Pontoppidan, HENRIK (1857–1943), Danish novelist, born a pastor's son at Fredericia, wrote *Lykke Per* (1898), &c., was a Nobel prizeman, 1917.

Pontormo, JACOPO DA (1494–1552), Florentine painter, his family name Carucci.

Poole, JOHN (*c.* 1786–1872), playwright, wrote *Paul Pry* (1825) and other farces and comedies.

Poole, or **Pole,** MATTHEW (1624–79), born at York, was rector of St Michael le Querne in London from 1648 till the passing of the Act of Uniformity (1662), and died at Amsterdam. He wrote *Synopsis Criticorum Biblicorum* (1669–76).

Poole, PAUL FALCONER (1807–79), a self-taught historical painter, born at Bristol, was elected an A.R.A. in 1846, an R.A. in 1861.

Poole, REGINALD STUART (1832–95), Egyptologist and numismatist, keeper of coins at the British Museum from 1870, was born and died in London. He was a nephew of E. W. Lane (q.v.).

Poole, WILLIAM FREDERICK (1821–94), born at Salem, Mass., graduated at Yale in 1849. There in 1848 he published an *Index of Periodical Literature* (3d ed. 1882). Supplements by him and by W. I. Fletcher have appeared since 1888. In 1856–69 he was librarian of the Boston Athenæum, and from 1888 of the Newberry Library at Chicago.

Pope, ALEXANDER, was born in London, 21st May 1688, of good middle-class parentage, his father, a linen-draper, having become a Roman Catholic. In the opinion of a kinsman, 'it was the perpetual application he fell into in his twelfth year that changed his form and ruined his constitution.' His education was unmethodical and imperfect to the last degree. At twelve he wrote his *Ode on Solitude*, a not unpromising performance, and at fourteen he composed the astonishingly mature poem on *Silence*. Now too he produced the *Translation of the First Book of the Thebais of Statius*, in which the English heroic couplet is already beginning to take Pope's new mould. His *Pastorals* (1709) were highly commended by all the leading critics of the day. Wycherley introduced the young poet to London life, where he soon established a friendship with Addison, Steele, Swift, and Arbuthnot. His *Essay on Criticism* (1711) placed him in the front rank of men of letters of his time. *Windsor Forest* (1713) was succeeded by the poem on which Pope's claim to the gift of poetic imagination and delicate fancy may be most securely rested, the *Rape of the Lock* (1714). Fortune, as well as fame, was secured by the translation of the *Iliad* (1718–20). Most imperfectly representative of its great original, it yet is remarkable for force, elegance, and animation. Pope was now the foremost of the literary lions. Political differences, aggravated by jealousy, had alienated him from Addison; his almost lifelong quarrel with John Dennis had begun. In 1718 he purchased the famous villa and grounds at Twickenham, which he occupied till his death. A translation of the *Odyssey*, less successful because largely 'farmed out' to inferior hands, was published in 1725–26; and in 1727–32 a collection of *Miscellanies*, from the joint-authorship of Pope and Swift. The furious and scurrilous retorts wrung from the persons ridiculed in the third volume elicited the first three books of the *Dunciad* (1728). It was in existence as early as 1725, but was withheld until its author had deliberately stung his enemies into a blind and headlong charge. In this immortal lampoon Pope has rescued the names of a host of insignificant enemies from oblivion. The *Essay on Man* (1733), the *Moral Essays*, and *The Imitations of Horace* conclude the catalogue of Pope's poetic works. The first, a didactic poem intended to commend Bolingbroke's not very profound philosophy, is a masterpiece of weight and wit. The *Moral Essays* and the *Imitations* exhibit the same qualities exercised upon a series of selected subjects, mostly of a lighter order; and, as in the *Essay on Man*, it is almost impossible to open a page without coming on a line or a couplet that is a household word. Pope died 30th May 1744, and was buried at Twickenham. His vanity was insatiable, and his vindictiveness came near to be so. He showed an extraordinary preference for the crooked to the straight path, and much of his time was occupied in laying elaborate plots for the deception of posterity and contemporaries; but he was undoubtedly capable of warm attachment and when appealed to by want or suffering genuinely benevolent. The first edition of Pope (1751), by his friend Bishop Warburton, was an answer to Bolingbroke's attack, answered in turn by Warton's (1797); all were superseded by Elwin and Courthope's, with Life by Courthope (10 vols. 1871–89). See the Twickenham edition, by various scholars; the *Prose Works* ed. N. Ault (1936 *et seq.*); books by G. Paston (1909), Edith Sitwell (1930), G. Sherburn (1934), G. Tillotson (1938).

Pope, JOHN, born in Louisville, Ky., 16th March 1822, graduated at West Point in 1842, and served with the engineers in Florida (1842–44) and in the Mexican war. He was exploring and surveying in the west till the civil war, when as brigadier-general in 1861 he drove the guerillas out of Missouri; as major-general commanded the Army of the Mississippi (1862) and then that of Virginia; but was defeated at the second battle of Bull Run, 29th–30th August. He was transferred to Minnesota, where he kept the Indians in check, and held commands until 1886, when he retired. He died in 1892.

Popham, SIR JOHN (*c.* 1531–1607), born at Huntworth near Bridgwater, became Speaker in 1580 and Lord Chief-justice in 1592.

Pordage, JOHN. See BOEHME.

Pordenone, IL (1483–1539), the name given to the religious painter, Giovanni Antonio Licinio, who was born at Corticelli near Pordenone, in 1535 settled at Venice, and in 1538 was summoned by the duke to Ferrara. [*Por-day-no'nay.*]

Por'phyry (*c.* 233–304 A.D.), Neoplatonist, born at Tyre or Batanea, is said, improbably, to have been originally a Christian. He studied at Athens under Longinus, and about 263 at Rome under Plotinus. In Sicily he wrote his once celebrated treatise against the Christians, now lost. He then returned to Rome, and taught there. He was a voluminous writer, and a capable, earnest, high-minded man. His philosophy keeps close to life and practical duties, its object the salvation of the soul, to be effected by the extinction of impure desires through strict asceticism and knowledge of God. His chief writings are the Lives of Plotinus and Pythagoras, *Sententiæ*, *De Abstinentia*, and the *Epistola ad Marcellam*, addressed to his wife. See monograph by Bouillet

(1864) and Alice Zimmern's translation of *Porphyry to his Wife Marcella* (1896).

Por'pora, NICCOLA (1686–1766), Neapolitan composer, established a school for singing, from which came famous singers. During 1725–55 he was in Dresden, Venice, London (1734–36), and Vienna, composing operas and teaching — Haydn at Vienna. He figures in George Sand's *Consuelo*.

Porson, RICHARD, was born on Christmas Day 1759 at East Ruston in Norfolk, son of the parish clerk. A neighbouring squire sent him to Eton. In 1778 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, was elected a scholar, won the Craven Scholarship and the first chancellor's medal, and in 1782 was elected a fellow. He now began to contribute to reviews; his *Notœ breves ad Toupii Emendationes in Suidam* (1790) carried his name beyond England. In 1787 appeared in the *Gentleman's Magazine* his three sarcastic letters on Hawkins's *Life of Johnson;* and during 1788–89 his far more famous letters on the Spurious Verse 1 John, v. 7, which brought him no little odium. In 1792 his fellowship ceased to be tenable by a layman, and friends raised for him a fund of £700 a-year; he was also appointed to the regius professorship of Greek at Cambridge, an office worth £40 a-year. In 1795 he edited Æschylus, and in 1797–1801 four plays of Euripides. He married in 1796, but his wife died five months later. In 1806 he was appointed librarian of the London Institution, but neglected his duties. He was struck down with apoplexy, 19th September 1808, and died six days later. Porson possessed a stupendous memory, unwearied industry, great acuteness, fearless honesty, and masculine sense, but was hindered all his life by poverty, ill-health, dilatoriness, and fits of intemperance. He achieved little, besides the works already named, but a few *bons mots*, some brilliant emendations, and the posthumous *Adversaria* (1812), notes on Aristophanes (1820), the lexicon of Photius (1822), Pausanias (1820), and Suidas (1834). His *Tracts and Criticisms* were collected by Kidd (1815). See Selby Watson's *Life* of him (1861), Clerke's (1937), and his *Correspondence* edited by Luard (1867).

Porta, GIAMBATTISTA DELLA (1543–1615), Neapolitan physicist, wrote on physiognomy, natural magic, gardening, &c., besides several comedies. See also BARTOLOMMEO.

Porta, GUGLIELMO DELLA (*c.* 1500–79), and GIACOMO (*c.* 1520–1604), brothers, Roman architects.

Portalis, JEAN ÉTIENNE MARIE (1745–1807), practised law in Paris, was imprisoned during the Revolution, but under Napoleon compiled the *Code Civil*. See Life by Lavollée (1869).

Porteous, JOHN, the ne'er-do-well son of an Edinburgh tailor, enlisted and served in Holland, and soon after 1715 became captain of the Edinburgh town guard. On 14th April 1736 he was in charge at the execution of one Wilson, a smuggler who had robbed the Pittenweem custom-house. There was some stone-throwing; whereupon Porteous made his men fire on the mob, wounding twenty persons and killing five or six. For this he was tried and condemned to death (20th July), but respited by Queen Caroline. But on the night of 7th September an orderly mob burst open the Tolbooth, dragged Porteous to the Grassmarket, and hanged him from a dyer's pole. See Scott's notes to the *Heart of Midlothian* and the *Trial of Capt. Porteous*, ed. by W. Roughead (1909).

Porter, DAVID, born at Boston, Mass., 1st February 1780, son of a naval officer, entered the navy in 1798, became captain in 1812, and captured the first British war-ship taken in the war. In 1813 he nearly destroyed the English whale-fishery in the Pacific, and took possession of the Marquesas Islands; but in March 1814 his frigate was destroyed by the British at Valparaiso. He afterwards commanded an expedition against pirates in the West Indies. He resigned in 1826, and for a time commanded the Mexican navy. In 1829 the United States appointed him consul-general to the Barbary States, and then minister at Constantinople, where he died, 3d March 1843. See the Life (1875) by his son.—That son, DAVID DIXON PORTER (1813–91), born at Chester, Penn., accompanied his father against the pirates and in the Mexican service. In the Civil War, as commander of the mortar flotilla, in April 1862 he bombarded the New Orleans forts. In September, with the Mississippi squadron, he passed the batteries of Vicksburg, and bombarded the city; in Dec. 1864 he silenced Fort Fisher, taken next month. Superintendent till 1869 of Annapolis naval academy, he was in 1870 made admiral of the navy. He wrote three romances, *Incidents of the Civil War* (1885), and *History of the Navy in the Rebellion* (1887).

Porter, ENDYMION (1587–1649), was groom of the bedchamber to Charles I., and fought for him in the Great Rebellion. He wrote verses. See *Life and Letters* by Dorothea Townshend (1897).

Porter, GENE STRATTON. See STRATTON-PORTER.

Porter, JANE, born at Durham in 1776, the daughter of an army surgeon, made a great reputation in 1803 by her high-flown romance, *Thaddeus of Warsaw*, which was distanced in 1810 by *The Scottish Chiefs*, its hero a most stilted and preposterous Wallace. Other books were *The Pastor's Fireside* (1815), *Duke Christian of Lüneburg* (1824), *Tales Round a Winter's Hearth* (with her sister Anna Maria, 1824), and *The Field of Forty Footsteps* (1828); *Sir Edward Seaward's Shipwreck* (1831), a clever fiction, edited by her, was almost certainly written by her eldest brother, Dr William Ogilvie Porter (1774–1850). She died 24th May 1850.—Another brother, ROBERT KER PORTER (1775–1842), a clever battle-painter, visited Russia in 1804, accompanied Sir John Moore's expedition in 1808, became K.C.H. in 1832, was afterwards British consul in Venezuela, and died at St Petersburg. He published books of travel in Russia, Sweden, Spain, Portugal, Georgia, Persia, and Armenia. — Her younger sister, ANNA MARIA PORTER (1780–1832), blossomed precociously into *Artless Tales* (1793–95), followed by a long series of works, among which were *Octavia* (1798), *The Lake of Killarney* (1804), *The Hungarian Brothers* (1807), *The Recluse of Norway* (1814), *The Fast of St Magdalen* (1818), *Honor O'Hara* (1826), and *Barony* (1830).

Porter, JOHN (1838–1922), racehorse trainer, born at Rugeley, wrote *Kingsclere* (1896).

Porter, JOSIAS LESLIE, D.D. (1823–89), born at Burt near Londonderry, was a Presbyterian missionary in Syria and then professor of Biblical Criticism at Belfast.

Porter, NOAH (1811–92), born at Farmington, Conn., studied at Yale, was a Congregational pastor 1836–46, then became professor of Moral Philosophy at Yale, and in 1871–86 was president of the college. Among his numerous works are *The Human Intellect* (1868), *Books and Reading* (1870), *Moral Science* (1885), *Kant's Ethics* (1886). See *Memorial*, ed. by Merriam (1893).

Porter, WILLIAM S. See HENRY, OLIVER.

Porteus, BEILBY (1731–1808), born at York

was in 1776 made Bishop of Chester, in 1787 of London. He wrote *Lectures on St Matthew's Gospel*, *Summary of Christian Evidences*, &c.

Portland, DUKE OF. See BENTINCK.

Porto-Riche, GEORGES DE (1849-1930), poet, dramatist, Academician (1923), was born at Bordeaux.

Porus. See ALEXANDER THE GREAT.

Posidonius (*c.* 135–51 B.C.), Stoic, born at Apamea in Syria, studied at Athens, and settled at Rhodes, whence in 86 he was sent as envoy to Rome; there, the friend of Cicero and Pompey, he died, leaving works on philosophy, astronomy, and history, of which only fragments are extant.

Potemkin, GREGORY ALEKSANDROVICH, was born near Smolensk, 27th September 1739, of a noble but impoverished Polish family. He entered the Russian army, attracted the notice of Catharine II. by his handsome face and figure, in 1774 became her recognised favourite, and directed Russian policy. There is good reason to believe they were secretly married. In 1787 Catharine paid a visit to his government in the south. The story of his setting her route with stage villages and hired villagers is not now believed. In the war with the Turks Potemkin was placed at the head of the army, and reaped the credit of Suvorov's victories (1791). He died 16th October in the same year. Licentious, astute, and unscrupulous, in spite of his lavish extravagance he heaped up an immense fortune. He gained for Russia Crimea and the north coast of the Black Sea, and he founded Sebastopol, Nikolaev, and Ekaterinoslav (Dnyepropetrovsk). See *Memoirs* (1812), Lives by his secretary Saint-Jean (German; new ed. 1888), and Soloveytchik (English 1938). [Russian pron. *Pot-yom'kin.*]

Pott, AUGUST FRIEDRICH, philologist, born at Nettelrede in Hanover, 14th November 1802, became in 1833 professor of the Science of Language at Halle. The foundation of Pott's reputation was laid by his *Etymologische Forschungen* (1833–36; 2d ed. 1859–76); and his article on the Indo-Germanic stock in Ersch and Gruber's *Encyklopädie* is a masterpiece. He died 5th July 1887.

Potter, BEATRIX, born in London, lived in Kensington and the Lake District and died in 1946. She wrote many stories for children (*Peter Rabbit*, *Jemima Puddleduck*, &c.) before marriage to William Heelis.

Potter, JOHN (*c.* 1674–1747), born at Wakefield, became professor of Divinity at Oxford in 1708, Bishop of Oxford in 1715, and in 1737 Archbishop of Canterbury. He published *Archæologia Græca, or Antiquities of Greece* (1698), &c.

Potter, PAUL, Dutch painter and etcher, was born a painter's son at Enkhuizen in 1625, and died at Amsterdam in January 1654. His best pictures are pastoral scenes with animal figures, the life-size 'Young Bull' (1647, at the Hague) being especially celebrated. The Rijks Museum at Amsterdam possesses the 'Bear-hunt.' See Cundall's *Landscape Painters of Holland* (1891).

Pottinger, SIR HENRY, G.C.B. (1789–1856), born at Mount Pottinger, in Co. Down, was governor of Hong-Kong (1843–44), of Madras (1847–54).

Poulenc, FRANCIS, born in 1899 in Paris, composes chiefly for piano and voice. He is a leader of the modern French school. [*Poo-lank.*]

Poulsen, VALDEMAR (1869–1942), Danish engineer, invented an arc generator, &c.

Pound, EZRA (born 1885), American imagist poet, came to Europe in 1906. 'A follower of Confucius and Ovid,' and of Mussolini (as broadcaster), he was taken near Genoa in 1945.

Pounds, JOHN (1766–1839), cripple shoemaker at Portsmouth, as unpaid teacher of poor children, was founder of ragged schools.

Poussin, NICOLAS, painter, born at Les Andelys in Normandy in June 1594, went at eighteen to Paris to study, and by 1623 had attained the means of visiting Rome. He received important commissions from Cardinal Barberini, and soon acquired fame and fortune. After sixteen years he returned to Paris and was introduced by Richelieu to Louis XIII., who appointed him painter in ordinary. But in 1643, annoyed by intrigues, he returned to Rome, and died there, 19th Nov. 1665. His style is a combination of classical ideals and Renaissance tendencies.—His nephew, Gaspar Dughet (1613–75), assumed his uncle's name, and as GASPAR POUSSIN became famous as a landscapist. See works on Nicolas by Bouchitte (1858), Poillon (2d ed. 1875), Denio (1899), Magne (1914). [*Poos-sang'.*]

Powell, BADEN (1796–1860), born in London, studied at Oriel, and in 1821 became vicar of Plumstead, in 1824 F.R.S., and in 1827 Savilian professor of Geometry at Oxford. He was best known by his contribution to *Essays and Reviews*, and theological books thought dangerously 'liberal.'—His sixth son, ROBERT STEPHENSON SMYTH, LORD BADEN-POWELL of Gilwell (1857–1941; baronet 1921; major-general 1923; baron 1929), born in London, and educated at the Charterhouse, joined the 13th Hussars in 1876; served in India and Afghanistan; was on the staff in S. Africa in 1887–89, in Ashanti in 1895, and in Matabeleland in 1896–97; and having been lieut.-colonel of 5th Dragoon Guards, made his fame as defender of Mafeking. He organised the South African Constabulary, founded the Boy Scouts (1908) and (with his sister Agnes, 1858–1945) the Girl Guides, and wrote on scouting, on military matters, on pig-sticking, &c.

Powell, FREDERICK YORK, born in 1850, and educated at Rugby and Christ Church, Oxford, in 1894 became at Oxford regius professor of Modern History. He died 8th May 1904.

Powell, JOHN WESLEY (1834–1902), born at Mount Morris, New York, lost his right arm in the civil war, and became a professor of Geology, surveyor (1868–72) of the Colorado and its tributaries, and director of the Bureau of Ethnology and of the U.S. Geological Survey. He wrote on the arid region, the Uinta Mountains, the Colorado River and its canyons, and on the Indian language.

Powell, MARY. See MILTON.

Powhattan. See POCAHONTAS.

Powers, HIRAM, American sculptor, was born a farmer's son at Woodstock, Vermont, July 29, 1805, became apprentice to a clockmaker in Cincinnati, and was taught to model in clay by a German sculptor. Employed for seven years making wax figures for the Cincinnati museum, in 1835 he went to Washington, where he executed busts, and in 1837 to Florence in Italy, where he resided till his death, 27th June 1873. There he produced his 'Eve,' and in 1843 the still more popular 'Greek Slave.' Among his other works were his 'Fisher Boy,' 'Proserpine,' 'Il Penseroso,' 'California,' and 'America,' with busts of Washington, Calhoun, and Daniel Webster.

Poynter, SIR EDWARD JOHN, painter, was born of Huguenot ancestry in Paris, 20th March 1836, the son of the architect, Ambrose Poynter (1796–1886). Educated at Westminster and Ipswich, he studied 1853–54 at Rome and 1856–60 in Paris

and elsewhere. He made designs for stained glass, and drawings on wood for *Once a Week* and other periodicals, and for Dalziel's projected illustrated Bible. This led to studies in Egyptian art, which resulted in his 'Israel in Egypt' (1867). His water-colours are numerous, and he was elected to the R.W.S. in 1883. A.R.A. from 1868, and R.A. from 1876, in 1871 he became Slade professor in University College, London, in 1876–1881 was Director for Art at South Kensington, in 1894–1905 was Director of the National Gallery, in 1896 was made P.R.A. and a knight, in 1902 a baronet, in 1913 K.C.V.O. Among his works are 'The Catapult' (1868), 'The Golden Age' (1875), 'Zenobia' (1876), 'Visit to Æsculapius' (1880); 'The Ides of March' (1883), 'A Corner in the Villa' (1889), 'The Visit of the Queen of Sheba to Solomon' (1891), 'The Ionian Dance' (1895), and 'Skirt Dance' (1898), with 'Perseus and Andromeda,' 'Dragon of Wantley,' 'Atalanta's Race,' and 'Nausicaa and her Maidens,' painted (1872–79) for the Earl of Wharncliffe at Wortley Hall. In 1869–70 he designed the cartoons for a mosaic of St George in the Houses of Parliament. He did some fine portraits. He resigned as P.R.A. in 1918, and died July 26, 1919.

Pozzo di Borgo, Carlo Andrea, Count, diplomatist, born at Alala in Corsica, March 8, 1764, practised as an advocate in Ajaccio, in 1790 joined the party of Paoli, who made him president of the Corsican council and secretary of state, but in 1796 was obliged to seek safety from the Bonapartes in London. In 1798 he went to Vienna and effected an alliance of Austria and Russia against France. In 1803 he entered the Russian service, and was employed in many diplomatic missions. He strenuously laboured to unite Napoleon's enemies against him, and seduced Bernadotte (q.v.) from the Napoleonic cause. It was he who urged the allies to march on Paris, and drew up the famous declaration 'that the allies made war not on France, but on Napoleon.' He represented Russia at Paris, the Congress of Vienna, the Congress of Verona, and London; and in 1839 settled in Paris, where he died, 15th February 1842. See his Correspondence (Par. 1890) and a French monograph by Maggiolo (1890). [*Pot'so dee Bor-go.*]

Pradier, James (1792–1852), a French sculptor, elegant but weak, was born at Geneva and died in Paris. See Life by Etex (Par. 1859).

Praed, Mrs Campbell Mackworth (Rosa Caroline Prior, 1851–1935), born in Queensland, married in 1872, and from 1880 wrote many novels.

Praed, Winthrop Mackworth, born in London, 26th July 1802, at Eton was one of the most brilliant contributors to the *Etonian*. In 1821 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, distinguishing himself in Greek and Latin verse, and cultivating the lighter letters in Charles Knight's *Quarterly Magazine*. In 1829 he was called to the bar, in 1830 entered parliament as a Conservative, and in 1834–35 was secretary to the Board of Control. He died 15th July 1839. Praed was the coryphæus of writers of *vers de société*—his note individual, his rhythm brilliant, and his wit bright. But he is also admirable in a kind of metrical genre-painting—e.g. *The Vicar;* while in *The Red Fisherman* and *Sir Nicholas* he not unskilfully emulates Hood. His Poems appeared in 1864, with a memoir by Derwent Coleridge; in 1887 his prose essays; in 1888 his political poems. See Saintsbury's *Essays in English Literature* (1890). [*Praid.*]

Prati, Giovanni (1815–84), Italian poet, was born near Trent, and died in Rome.

Praxiteles, one of the greatest sculptors, was a citizen of Athens, and flourished 340–330 B.C. His works have almost all perished, though his 'Hermes carrying the boy Dionysus' was found at Olympia in 1877. [*Prax-it'eh-leez.*]

Prempeh, last king (1888–96) of Ashanti, was deposed by the British, imprisoned at Elmina, and exiled to the Seychelles. He was allowed to return in 1924, with chief's rank from 1926, and died in 1931.

Prescott, William Hickling, historian, was born at Salem, Mass., May 4, 1796, the son of a lawyer. He studied at Harvard (where a piece of bread playfully thrown blinded his left eye, and greatly weakened his right one), travelled in England, France, and Italy, married in 1820, and, abandoning law for literature, devoted himself to severe study, and, in spite of his grievous disabilities, formed splendid literary projects. His first studies were in Italian literature, but by 1826 he had found his life's work in Spanish history. His *History of Ferdinand and Isabella* (1838) quickly carried his name to the Old World, and was translated into French, Spanish, and German. The *History of the Conquest of Mexico* (1843), followed by the *Conquest of Peru* (1847), confirmed his reputation; he was chosen a corresponding member of the French Institute. In 1855–58 he published three volumes of his *History of Philip II.*, but died in New York before completing it, January 28, 1859. Prescott's style alone would have assured him popularity. See Life by George Ticknor (1864).

Pressensé, Edmond Dehault de (1824–91), French Protestant theologian, studied at Paris, Lausanne, Berlin, and Halle (under Neander and Tholuck), and in 1847 became a pastor at Paris. He was deputy to the National Assembly for the Seine (1871–76), and was elected a life senator in 1883. He was made D.D. by Breslau in 1869 and Edinburgh in 1884. A vigorous writer as well as eloquent preacher, Pressensé took a foremost part in the great theological and ecclesiastical controversies of the day. Among his works are: *Trois Premiers Siècles de l'Église Chrétienne* (1858–77; Eng. trans. 1869–78); *L'Église et la Révolution* (1864; trans. 1869); *Jésus-Christ, son Temps, sa Vie, son Œuvre* (1866; trans. 1866); *Études Contemporaines* (1880; trans. New York, 1880); *Les Origines* (1882; trans. 1883). See Life by Rousset (1894).—His son, Francis de Pressensé (1853–1914), was a notable Socialist and journalist. [*Pres-sonᵹ-say.*]

Prestwich, Sir Joseph (1812–96), born at Pensbury, Clapham, was a wine-merchant till sixty, but in 1874 became Oxford professor of Geology, and in 1896 was knighted. See Life by wife (1899).

Prévost, Abbé (Antoine François Prévost d'Exiles), was born at Hesdin in Artois, 1st April 1697, and educated by the Jesuits. At sixteen he enlisted, but soon returned to the Jesuits, and had almost joined the order when he was again tempted to the soldier's life. In 1720 he joined the Benedictines of St Maur, and spent the next seven years in religious duties and in study, but about 1727 fled for six years to Holland and England. He issued vols. i.–iv. of *Mémoires d'un Homme de Qualité* in 1728, vols. v.–vii. in 1731, *Manon Lescaut* forming vol. vii. He employed himself in further novels—*Cleveland; Le Doyen de Killerine*—in translations, and in *Le Pour et Contre* (1733–40), a periodical review of life and letters, modelled on the *Spectator*. Back in France by 1735, he assiduously compiled over a hundred volumes more. On 23d November

1763 he died suddenly at Chantilly. Prévost lives securely by *Manon Lescaut*. It remains fresh, charming, and perennial, from its perfect simplicity, the stamp of reality and truth throughout, and a style so flowing and natural that the reader forgets it altogether in the pathetic interest of the story. See French monographs by Harrisse (1896), Schrœder (1899).

Prévost, EUGÈNE, MARCEL (1862–1941), born in Paris, till 1891 was engineer in a tobacco factory, and in 1909 was elected to the Académie. Of his clever novels and plays many have been translated—*Cousin Laura, Frédérique, Léa*, &c.

Prévost-Paradol, LUCIEN ANATOLE, born in Paris, 8th August 1829, after a twelvemonth at Aix as professor of French Literature became in 1856 a journalist in Paris, and from time to time published collections of essays, the best his *Essais sur les Moralistes Français* (1864). In 1865 he was elected to the Academy, in 1868 visited England. Opposed as a moderate Liberal to the empire, he accepted the post of envoy to the United States under Ollivier, January 1870. His mind unhinged by republican attacks and the struggle with Germany, he committed suicide at Washington, 20th July 1870.

Price, BONAMY (1807–88), born in Guernsey, was a master at Rugby 1830–50, and from 1868 professor of Political Economy at Oxford.

Price, RICHARD (1723–91), philosopher, born at Tynton, Glamorganshire, at seventeen went to a Dissenting academy in London, became a preacher at Newington Green and Hackney, and established a reputation by his *Review of the Principal Questions in Morals* (1758) and *Importance of Christianity* (1766). In 1769 he was made D.D. by Glasgow, and published his *Treatise on Reversionary Payments*, the celebrated *Northampton Mortality Tables*, &c. In 1771 appeared his *Appeal on the National Debt*; in 1776 his *Observations on Civil Liberty and the War with America*, which brought him an invitation from congress to assist in regulating its finances. Of his great treatise on morals the chief position is that right and wrong are simple ideas incapable of analysis, and received immediately by the intuitive power of the reason. See Life by Morgan (1815).

Price, SIR UVEDALE (1747–1829), writer on the Picturesque, was born and died at Foxley, Herefordshire, and was made a baronet in 1828.

Prichard, JAMES COWLES, ethnologist, born at Ross, the son of a Quaker merchant, 11th February 1786, studied medicine, and in 1810, after a residence at Cambridge and Oxford, commenced practice in Bristol. He was appointed physician to the Clifton dispensary and St Peter's Hospital, and afterwards to the Bristol infirmary. In 1813 appeared his *Researches into the Physical History of Mankind* (4th ed. 1841–51), which secured him a high standing as an ethnologist. In *The Eastern Origin of the Celtic Nations* (1831; 2d ed. by Latham, 1857) he established the close affinity of the Celtic with the Sanskrit, Greek, Latin, and Teutonic languages. Besides several medical works, he also published an *Analysis of Egyptian Mythology* (1819) and *The Natural History of Man* (1843; 4th ed. 1855). He was president of the Ethnological Society, and in 1845 became a commissioner in Lunacy. He died in London, 22d December 1848.

Pride, THOMAS, born perhaps near Glastonbury, had been a London drayman or brewer, when at the commencement of the Civil War he became parliamentary captain, and quickly rose to be colonel. He commanded a brigade in Scotland, and when the House of Commons betrayed a disposition to effect a settlement with the king, was appointed to expel its Presbyterian royalist members. By 'Pride's Purge' over a hundred were excluded, and the House, reduced to about eighty members, proceeded to bring Charles to justice. Pride sat among his judges, and signed the death-warrant. He died 23d October 1658.

Prideaux, HUMPHREY (1648–1724), born at Padstow, from Westminster passed to Christ Church, Oxford. His *Marmora Oxoniensia* (1676), an account of the Arundel Marbles, procured for him the friendship of Heneage Finch (q.v.), who in 1679 appointed him rector of St Clement's, Oxford, and in 1681 a canon of Norwich. In 1688 he became Archdeacon of Suffolk, and in 1702 Dean of Norwich. His nine works include a *Life of Mahomet* (1697), *Directions to Churchwardens* (1701; 16th ed. 1895), and *The Old and New Testament connected* (1715–17; many editions). See Prideaux's *Letters to John Ellis* (Camden Soc. 1875). [*Prid'o.*]

Priestley, JOHN BOYNTON, born at Bradford in 1894, was educated there and at Trinity Hall, Cambridge. He had already made a reputation by critical writings such as *The English Comic Characters* (1925), *The English Novel* (1927), *English Humour* (1928), and books on Meredith (1926) and Peacock (1927) in the 'English Men of Letters' series, when the geniality of his novel *The Good Companions* (1929) gained him a wide popularity, which *Angel Pavement* (1930) did something to sustain. Later writings are *English Journey* (1934), *Midnight on the Desert: A Chapter of Autobiography* (1937), and a number of plays.

Priestley, JOSEPH, was born, a cloth-dresser's son, at Fieldhead in Birstall Parish, Leeds, 13th March 1733. After four years at a Dissenting academy at Daventry, in 1755 he became Presbyterian minister at Needham Market, and wrote *The Scripture Doctrine of Remission*, denying that Christ's death was a sacrifice, and rejecting the Trinity and Atonement. In 1758 he removed to Nantwich, and in 1761 became a tutor at Warrington Academy. In yearly visits to London he met Franklin, who supplied him with books for his *History of Electricity* (1767). In 1764 he was made LL.D. of Edinburgh, and in 1766 F.R.S. In 1767 he became minister of a chapel at Mill Hill, Leeds, where he took up the study of chemistry. In 1774, as literary companion, he accompanied Lord Shelburne on a continental tour, and published *Letters to a Philosophical Unbeliever*. But at home he was branded as an atheist in spite of his *Disquisition relating to Matter and Spirit* (1777), affirming from revelation our hope of resurrection. He was elected to the French Academy of Sciences in 1772 and to the St Petersburg Academy in 1780. He became in that year minister of a chapel at Birmingham. His *History of Early Opinions concerning Jesus Christ* (1786) occasioned renewed controversy. His reply to Burke's *Reflections on the French Revolution* led a Birmingham mob to break into his house and destroy its contents (1791). He now settled at Hackney, and in 1794 removed to America, where he was heartily received; at Northumberland, Pa., he died 6th February 1804, believing himself to hold the doctrines of the primitive Christians, and looking for the second coming of Christ. Priestley was a pioneer in the chemistry of gases, and one of the discoverers of oxygen (see SCHEELE). See his *Works*, ed. Rutt (1831–32), including Autobiographical Memoir; and Life by Anne Holt (1931).

Prim (y Prats), JUAN (1814–70), Spanish general, born at Reus, so distinguished himself in war

and statesmanship as to be made general, marshal, and marquis. As progressist he opposed Espartero. Failing in an insurrectionary attempt in 1866, he fled to England and Brussels, but here he guided the movement that in 1868 overthrew Isabella. He was war minister under Serrano, but soon became virtually dictator. Prim secured the election of Amadeus (q.v.) as king, and was shot by an assassin in December 1870. [*Preem.*]

Primaticcio, Francesco (1504–c. 1570), painter, born at Bologna, came to France in 1531 at the invitation of Francis I. [*Pree-ma-titch'yo.*]

Primo de Rivera, Miguel, Marqués de Estella, (1870–1930), Spanish general, effected a military *coup d'état* in 1923, and ruled Spain as dictator until he retired in 1929.

Prince, Henry James (1811–99), born at Bath, studied medicine, but took Anglican orders, and in 1849 at Spaxton near Bridgwater founded the 'Agapemone,' a community of religious visionaries. See Hepworth Dixon's *Spiritual Wives* (1868).

Prince, John (1643–1723), a Devon clergyman, author of *The Worthies of Devon* (1701).

Pringle, Thomas (1789–1834), born at Blakelaw, Roxburghshire, studied at Edinburgh University, and in 1811 entered the Scottish Record Office. He took early to writing, and in 1817 started the *Edinburgh Monthly Magazine*, the parent of *Blackwood*, in which appeared his 'Gypsies' article, from notes supplied by Scott. In 1820 he sailed for Cape Colony, and for three years was government librarian at Capetown. He started a Whig paper, but it was suppressed by the governor, and returning to London in 1826, he became secretary of the Anti-Slavery Society. His *Ephemerides* (1828) was a collection of graceful verse. See Life and Works by W. Hay (1912).

Prinsep, Henry Thoby (1793–1878), a distinguished Indian civilian, born at Thoby Priory, Essex, was a member 1858–74 of the Indian Council, and wrote a history of India under the Marquis of Hastings (1823).—His second son, Valentine Cameron ('Val') Prinsep (1838–1904), born at Calcutta, painted many Indian pictures, and wrote *Imperial India, an Artist's Journal* (1879), a novel, *Virginie*, &c. In 1879 he was elected an A.R.A., in 1894 an R.A.

Prior, Matthew, was born 21st or 23rd July 1664, probably at Westminster, perhaps at Wimborne. He was sent to Westminster School but on his father's death had to turn bookkeeper to his uncle, a vintner. His familiarity with Horace attracted the attention of the Earl of Dorset, with the result that he returned to Westminster, where he formed a lifelong friendship with the two sons of Mr Montagu, the elder of whom became Earl of Halifax. He got a scholarship at St John's, Cambridge, and in 1687 with Charles Montagu parodied Dryden's *Hind and the Panther* as the *Country-mouse and the City-mouse*. In 1688 Prior obtained a fellowship, and his composition of the yearly college tribute to the Exeter family led to his becoming tutor to Lord Exeter's sons. At twenty-six he was made secretary to the ambassador at the Hague, where he found especial favour with King William. In 1697 he brought over the Articles of Peace at the treaty of Ryswick; and, after being nominated Secretary of State for Ireland, was made secretary in 1698 to the Paris embassy. In 1699 he became an under-secretary of state, and in 1700 succeeded Locke as commissioner of trade and plantations. In 1701 he entered parliament for East Grinstead. Under Anne he joined the Tories, and in 1712 went to Paris as ambassador; but after the queen's death was impeached and imprisoned (1715). The remainder of his life was passed chiefly at his country-house, Down-Hall, in Essex. He died at Wimpole, Harley's seat, 18th September 1721. Without much real sentiment or humanity, Prior's verses have wit, grace, neatness, and finish; he survives mainly by his purely playful efforts, not a few of which are unsurpassable. He collected his poems in 1709, and in 1718. In 1740 two volumes were published, one with alleged *Memoirs*. See Life by Bickley (1914); studies by L. G. W. Legg (1921), C. K. Eves (1939); *Selected Poems*, ed. by Austin Dobson (1889); *Poems*, ed. by Brimley Johnson (1892), Waller (1905–7).

Priscian (Lat. *Priscianus*) of Cæsarea, first of Latin grammarians, in the beginning of the 6th century taught Latin at Constantinople. Besides his *Institutiones Grammaticæ*, he wrote six smaller grammatical treatises and two hexameter poems.

Priscillian, Bishop of Ávila, was excommunicated by a synod at Saragossa in 380, then tolerated, but ultimately executed in 385—one of the first heretic martyrs. His doctrine, said to have been brought to Spain from Egypt, contained Gnostic and Manichæan elements, and was based on dualism. The Priscillianists were ascetics, eschewed marriage and animal food, and were said to hold strict truth obligatory only between themselves. See *Priscillian et le Priscillianisme*, by E. C. Babut (Par. 1909).

Pritchard, Charles, F.R.S. (1808–93), schoolmaster, clergyman, and astronomer, from 1870 Savilian professor at Oxford. See Memoirs (1896).

Pritchard, Edward William (1825–65), a Glasgow doctor, born at Southsea, was hanged for poisoning his wife and mother-in-law.

Probus, Marcus Aurelius, born at Sirmium in Pannonia, under Valerian greatly distinguished himself on the Danube and in Africa, Egypt, Asia, Germany, and Gaul, was by Tacitus appointed governor of Asia, and by his soldiers, on Tacitus's death, was forced to assume the purple (276 A.D.). The Germans were driven out of Gaul and the Barbarians from the frontier; while Persia was forced to a humiliating peace. Probus next devoted himself to developing the internal resources of the empire. But fearing that the army would deteriorate with inactivity, he employed the soldiers on public works. Such occupations, deemed degrading, excited discontent; and a body of troops engaged in draining the swamps about Sirmium murdered him in 282.

Probus, Marcus Valerius, a Latin grammarian, from Syria, in the latter half of the 1st cent. A.D.

Procida, Giovanni da (c. 1210–98), a royal physician and statesman, born at Salerno. See work by De Renci (Nap. 1860). [*Pro'chee-da.*]

Proclus (c. 412–485 A.D.), the Neoplatonist, born in Constantinople, studied at Alexandria and Athens. His vivid imagination convinced him, when all the influences of the mysteries were brought to bear upon him, of his direct intercommunion with the gods. The Orphic Poems, the writings of Hermes, and all the mystical literature of that occult age were to him the only source of true philosophy. Of an impulsive piety, and eager to win disciples from Christianity itself, he made himself obnoxious to the Christian authorities in Athens, who banished him. Allowed to return, he acted with more prudence. In his system the predominant law of development is *triadic*. The existence of what is produced

in that which produces it, its emergence from it, and its return to it, are the three moments by the continued repetition of which the totality of things is developed from their origin. The final source of this development is the original essence, elevated above all being and knowledge, between which and the intelligible there intervenes an intermediary member—the absolute unities together forming the single supernal number. The soul is made of three kinds of part-souls—divine, dæmonic, and human. The soul enters temporarily into the material body. It is capable by divine illumination of mystic union with the Deity. Faith alone is essential to the attainment of Theurgy, which, comprising supernatural inspiration, is preferable to all human wisdom. Cousin edited some of his works (1820–25; new ed. 1864); Taylor 'the Platonist' translated a series of them (1788–89).

Procop, ANDREW (*c.* 1380–1434), Hussite leader, from a monk became one of Žižka's followers, and on Žižka's death commander of the Taborites. Under him the fearful raids into Silesia, Saxony, and Franconia were carried out, and he repeatedly defeated German armies. He and his colleague, Procop the Younger, headed the internal conflict of the Taborites with the more moderate Calixtines; both fell at Lipan near Böhmischbrod.

Procopius (*c.* 499–565 A.D.), Byzantine historian, born at Cæsarea in Palestine, studied law, and accompanied Belisarius against the Persians (526), the Vandals in Africa (533), and the Ostrogoths in Italy (536). He was highly honoured by Justinian, and seems to have been appointed prefect of Constantinople in 562. His principal works are his *Historiæ* (on the Persian, Vandal, and Gothic wars), *De Ædificiis*, and *Anecdota* or *Historia Arcana*, a sort of *chronique scandaleuse* of the court of Justinian. There are editions by Haury (1905 *et seq.*), and in the Loeb Lib. with trans. by H. B. Dewing (1914–40). See THEODORA; and works by Dahn (1865) and Haury (1891).

Procter, BRYAN WALLER ('Barry Cornwall'), born at Leeds, 21st November 1787, and educated at Harrow with Byron and Peel for schoolfellows, was articled to a Calne solicitor, in 1807 came to London to live, and in 1815 began to contribute poetry to the *Literary Gazette*. In 1816 he inherited from his father £500 a-year, in 1823 married Basil Montagu's step-daughter, Anne Benson Skepper (1799–1888). He had meanwhile published poems and produced a tragedy at Covent Garden, whose success was largely due to the acting of Macready and Kemble. He was called to the bar in 1831, in 1832–61 was a metropolitan commissioner of Lunacy, and died 4th October 1874. His works comprise *Dramatic Scenes* (1819), *Marcian Colonna* (1820), *The Flood of Thessaly* (1823), and *English Songs* (1832), besides memoirs of Kean (1835) and Charles Lamb (1866). The last is always worth reading; but his poems are rarely more than studied if graceful exercises. Yet 'Barry Cornwall' will be remembered as a man beloved by a hundred of the greatest of the century. See *Autobiographical Fragment*, ed. by Coventry Patmore (1877).—His daughter, ADELAIDE ANN PROCTER (1825–64), was born and died in London and in 1851 turned Roman Catholic. By her *Legends and Lyrics* (1858–60; new ed. 1914), first written some of them for *Household Words*, she won poetical renown.

Proctor, RICHARD ANTHONY, astronomer, very popular as a writer and lecturer, was born at Chelsea, 23d March 1837, graduated from St John's, Cambridge, in 1860. Devoting himself from 1863 to astronomy, in 1866 he was elected F.R.A.S. His name is associated with the determination of the rotation of Mars, the theory of the solar corona, and stellar distribution. He charted the 324,198 stars contained in Argelander's great catalogue. His magazine *Knowledge* was founded in 1881, in which year he settled in the States; and he died at New York, 12th Sept. 1888.

Pro'dicus, born at Iulis in Ceos, a Greek sophist of the time of Socrates, was author of the story, 'The Choice of Hercules.'

Prokofiev, SERGEI, born in 1891 in St. Petersburg (Leningrad), composed ballets, opera (*The Loves of the Three Oranges*, 1921), and other bold and original works for orchestra. [*Pru-kof'yef.*]

Propertius, SEXTUS, the most impassioned of the Roman elegiac poets, was born about 48 B.C., probably at Asisium (the modern Assisi). He had a portion of his patrimony confiscated after Philippi by the Triumvirs, to reward their veterans, but retained means enough to proceed to Rome for education and to make poetry the business of his life. He won the favour of Mæcenas, to whom he dedicated a book of his poems, and even ingratiated himself with Augustus, whose achievements he duly celebrated. But the central figure of his inspiration was his mistress Cynthia. Propertius left Rome apparently only once, on a visit to Athens. He died probably about 14 B.C. Of his poems only the first book, devoted to Cynthia, was published during his lifetime; certainly the last of the four was given to the light by his friends. Recent criticism shows increasing admiration for his native force, his eye for dramatic situation, and his power over the reader's sympathies. But he is often rough to harshness and obscure from defect of finish. There are texts by Postgate, Phillimore, Richmond (1928), Butler and Barber (1933). There are translations by Cranstoun (1875), Phillimore (1906), and Butler (1913).

Prosper OF AQUITAINE, the champion of Augustinian doctrine against the Semi-Pelagians, was a prominent theologian in southern Gaul in 428–434, and then settled in Rome. Besides letters, *Responsiones*, and pamphlets on grace and free-will, he wrote a chronicle, coming down to 455, a hexameter poem against the Pelagians, and a *Liber Sententiarum* compiled from Augustine.

Protag'oras (*c.* 480–410 B.C.), the earliest of the Greek sophists, born at Abdera, taught in Athens, Sicily, &c. a system of practical wisdom fitted to train men for citizens' duties, and based on the doctrine that 'man is the measure of all things.' All his works are lost. He perished at sea.

Proto'genes, a painter of ancient Greece, was born at Caunus in Caria, and practised his art at Rhodes, where he worked steadily on through the din of the siege of 305–304 B.C.

Proudhon, PIERRE JOSEPH, socialist, born at Besançon, July 15, 1809, contrived as a compositor to complete and extend his education. He became partner (1837) in the development of a new typographical process, contributed to an edition of the Bible notes on the Hebrew language, and in 1838 published an *Essai de Grammaire Générale*. He subsequently contributed to an *Encyclopédie Catholique*. In 1840 he issued *Qu'est-ce que la Propriété?* affirming the bold paradox 'Property is Theft,' as appropriating the labour of others in the form of rent. In 1842 he was tried for his revolutionary opinions, but acquitted; in 1846 he published his greatest work, the *Système des Contradictions Économiques*. During the Revolution of 1848 he was elected for the Seine department

and published several newspapers advocating the most advanced theories. He attempted also to establish a bank which should pave the way for a socialist transformation by giving gratuitous credit, but failed utterly. The violence of his utterances at last resulted in a sentence of three years' imprisonment, and in March 1849 he fled to Geneva, but returned to Paris in June and gave himself up. While in prison he married a young working-woman, and published *Confessions d'un Révolutionnaire* (1849), *Actes de la Révolution* (1849), *Gratuité du Credit* (1850), and *La Révolution Sociale démontrée par le Coup d'Etat* (1852). In June 1852 he was liberated, but in 1858 was again condemned to three years' imprisonment, and retired to Belgium. Amnestied in 1860, he died near Paris, January 19, 1865. His paradox representing *anarchy* as the culmination of social progress was an exaggerated assertion of the principle that the fully-developed man should be a law to himself—that the moral progress of man should make government unnecessary. His complete works fill 37 vols. (1867 *et seq.*); his correspondence, 14 vols. (1874). See Lives by Sainte-Beuve (1872) and Desjardins (1896).

Proust, MARCEL (1871–1922), French author, born at Paris, is chiefly known for his psychological novel-series *A la Recherche du Temps Perdu* (1913–27; Eng. trans. 1922 *et seq.*). [*Proost.*]

Prout, EBENEZER (1835–1909), composer and writer on music, was born at Oundle, and in 1894 became professor of Music at Dublin.

Prout, FATHER. See MAHONY.

Prout, SAMUEL (1783–1852), water-colourist, born at Plymouth, in 1815 was elected to the Water Colour Society, and in 1818 went to Rouen. Architecture thenceforward was the feature of his works. Prout's numerous elementary drawing-books influenced many. See Memoir by Ruskin in *Art Journal* (1852), and his *Notes on the Drawings by Prout and Hunt* (1879–80).

Prout, WILLIAM, F.R.S. (1785–1850), from 1812 a London physician and chemist, was born at Horton near Chipping-Sodbury. His 'Hypothesis' (1815) is a modification of the Atomic Theory.

Prudentius, MARCUS AURELIUS CLEMENS, a Latin Christian poet, was born in the north of Spain in 348 A.D. He practised as a pleader, acted as civil and criminal judge, and afterward received a high office at the imperial court. A Christian all his life, he devoted himself in his later years to the composition of religious poetry. The year of his death is uncertain. Of his poems the chief are *Cathemerinon Liber*, a series of twelve hortatory hymns (Eng. trans. 1845); *Peristephanon*, fourteen lyrical poems in honour of martyrs; *Apotheosis*, a defence of the Trinity; *Hamartigeneia*, on the Origin of Evil; *Psychomachia*, on the Christian Graces; *Contra Symmachum*, against the heathen gods; *Diptychon*, on scriptural incidents. He is the best of the early Christian verse-makers. See F. St John Thackeray's *Translations from Prudentius* (1890).

Prud'hon, PIERRE (1758–1823), a French mythological painter, unhappily associated with his pupil, CONSTANCE MAYER (1775–1821). See works by Clément (3d ed. 1880) and Gauthiez (1886).

Pryme, ABRAHAM DE LA (1672–1704), a Yorkshire clergyman, antiquary, and diarist.

Prynne, WILLIAM, born in 1600 at Swanswick near Bath, graduated from Oriel College, Oxford, in 1621. He was called to the bar, but was early drawn into controversy, and during 1627–30 published *The Unloveliness of Love-lockes, Healthes Sicknesse* (against drinking of healths), and three other Puritan and anti-Arminian diatribes. In 1633 appeared his *Histrio-Mastix: the Players Scourge*, for which, on account of a supposed reflection on the virtue of Henrietta Maria, he was in 1634 sentenced to have his book burnt by the hangman, pay a fine of £5000, be expelled from Oxford and Lincoln's Inn, lose both ears in the pillory, and suffer perpetual imprisonment. Three years later, for assailing Laud and the hierarchy in two more pamphlets, a fresh fine of £5000 was imposed; he was again pilloried, and was branded on both cheeks with *S. L.* ('seditious libeller;' rather 'stigmata Laudis' by Prynne's own interpretation). He remained a prisoner till in 1640 he was released by a warrant of the House of Commons. He acted as Laud's bitter prosecutor (1644); and in 1647 became recorder of Bath, in 1648 member for Newport in Cornwall. But opposing the Independents and Charles I.'s execution, he was one of those of whom the House was 'purged,' and was even imprisoned 1650–52. On Cromwell's death he returned to parliament as a royalist; and after the Restoration Charles II. 'kept him quiet' by making him keeper of the Tower records. He died 24th Oct. 1669. Prynne was a great compiler of constitutional history, his best works the *Calendar of Parliamentary Writs* and his *Records*. See *Documents relating to Prynne*, ed. Gardiner (1877); Life by Kirby (1931).

Przhevalsky, NICHOLAS (1839–88), Russian traveller, from 1867 to his death at Karakol (Przhevalsk) made important journeys in Mongolia, Turkestan, and Tibet, and discovered a species of wild horse.

Psalmana'zar, GEORGE, 'the Formosan,' was born probably in Languedoc between 1679 and 1685. Educated by monks and Jesuits, he at sixteen turned vagabond, and wandered through France, Germany, and the Low Countries, by turns an 'Irish pilgrim,' a 'Japanese convert,' a waiter, a 'heathen Formosan,' and a soldier. At Sluys in 1703 he found an accomplice in one Innes, chaplain to a Scottish regiment, who baptised him 'George Lauder,' and brought him to London. For Bishop Compton he translated the Church Catechism into the 'Formosan' language; and to him he dedicated his *Historical and Geographical Description of Formosa* (1704), which found many believers in spite of its patent absurdities. But people gradually lost faith in him, or by Law's *Serious Call* (1729) he was converted to a sense of the error of his ways. Anyhow, we find him the alleged importer of a white 'Formosan' enamel, a tutor, a regimental clerk (1715–17), a fan-painter, and, lastly, for years a diligent hack-writer. The *Universal History* was largely of his compiling; and his, too, a popular *Essay on Miracles*. But in all his strange life there is nothing stranger than the esteem expressed for him by Samuel Johnson as 'the best man he ever knew.' He died 3d May 1763. See his autobiographical *Memoirs* (1764) and Farrer's *Literary Forgeries* (1907).

Psellus, MICHAEL (*c.* 1020–1105), a Constantinople teacher of philosophy, wrote *Synopsis in Aristotelis logicam*, &c.

Ptolemy, name of the Macedonian kings who ruled Egypt for three hundred years. PTOLEMY SOTER, a son of Lagos, was one of the greatest of the generals of Alexander the Great, upon whose death he obtained Egypt (323 B.C.). Nominally subject to Macedon, Ptolemy occupied the first half of his reign in warding off outside attacks and consolidating his govern-

ment. In 306 he was defeated by Demetrius in a sea-fight off Salamis in Cyprus. Notwithstanding this, he assumed the title of king of Egypt, and defended his dominions against Antigonus and Demetrius. In 305 he defended the Rhodians against Demetrius, and received from them his title Soter (Saviour). Alexandria, his capital, became the centre of commerce and Greek culture. He abdicated in 285, and died in 283. —He was succeeded by his son, PTOLEMY (II.) PHILADELPHUS (d. 247), under whom the power of Egypt attained its greatest height. He was successful in his external wars, founded the Museum and Library of Alexandria, purchased the most valuable manuscripts, engaged the most celebrated professors, and had made for him the Septuagint translation of the Hebrew Scriptures and the Egyptian history of Manetho. —His son and successor, PTOLEMY (III.) EUERGETES, pushed the southern limits of the empire to Axum.—His son, PTOLEMY (IV.) PHILOPATOR (221–204), began his reign by murdering his mother, Berenice. He abandoned himself to luxury, and the decadence of the Egyptian empire set in. He warred with Antiochus, persecuted the Jews, and encouraged learning. He was succeeded by his infant son, PTOLEMY (V.) EPIPHANES (204–180). The kings of Syria and Macedonia wrested from Egypt her provinces, and the king's ministers called in the aid of Rome, whose influence in Egypt after this was supreme. The worthless successors of Epiphanes were PTOLEMY (VI.) PHILOMETOR (180–145); PTOLEMY (VII.) EUPATOR; PTOLEMY (VIII.) EUERGETES II. (145–116); PTOLEMY (IX.) NEOS PHILOPATOR; PTOLEMY (X.) SOTER II. and CLEOPATRA till 106; PTOLEMY (XI.) ALEXANDER (87); CLEOPATRA BERENICE; PTOLEMY (XII.) ALEXANDER II. (80); PTOLEMY (XIII.) NEOS DIONYSUS AULETES; and finally the celebrated CLEOPATRA (q.v.), after which Egypt became a Roman province. See Mahaffy's *Empire of the Ptolemies* (1896) and Bevan's *Egypt under the Ptolemies* (1927).

Ptolemy, or CLAUDIUS PTOLEMÆUS, astronomer and geographer, was a native of Egypt, and flourished in Alexandria in 139–161 A.D. His 'great compendium of astronomy' seems to have been denominated by the Greeks *megistē*, 'the greatest,' whence was derived the Arab name *Almagest*, by which it is generally known. With his *Tetrabiblos Syntaxis* is combined another work called *Karpos* or *Centiloquium*, from its containing a hundred aphorisms—both treat of astrological subjects, so have been held by some to be of doubtful genuineness. Then there are a treatise on the fixed stars or a species of almanac, the *Geographia*, and other works dealing with map-making, the musical scale, and chronology. Ptolemy, as astronomer and geographer, held supreme sway over the minds of scientific men down to the 16th–17th century; but he seems to have been not so much an independent investigator as a corrector and improver of the work of his predecessors. In astronomy he depended almost entirely on Hipparchus. But, as his works form the only remaining authority on ancient astronomy, the system they expound is called the *Ptolemaic System*, which, the system of Plato and Aristotle, was an attempt to reduce to scientific form the common notions of the motions of the heavenly bodies. The Ptolemaic astronomy, handed on by Byzantines and Arabs, assumed that the earth is the centre of the universe, and that the heavenly bodies revolve round it. Beyond and in the ether surrounding the earth's atmosphere were eight concentric spherical shells, to seven of which one heavenly body was attached, the fixed stars occupying the eighth. The apparent irregularity of their motions was explained by a complicated theory of epicycles. As a geographer Ptolemy is the corrector of a predecessor, Marinus of Tyre. His geography (ed. by Müller, Par. 1883) contains a catalogue of places, with latitude and longitude; general descriptions; details regarding his mode of noting the position of places—by latitude and longitude, with the calculation of the size of the earth. He constructed a map of the world and other maps. See German work by Bell (1894). [*Tol'i-mī.*]

Publius Syrus. See SYRUS.

Puccini, GIACOMO (1858–1924), born at Lucca, of a musical family, studied at Milan with Ponchielli, and won fame by the operas *La Bohème, La Tosca, Madame Butterfly, The Girl of the Golden West, Gianni Schicchi*, &c.

Puccinotti, FRANCESCO (1794–1872), Italian physician, was professor at Rome and Pisa, and wrote a history of medicine. [*Poot-shee-not'tee.*]

Pückler-Muskau, HERMANN LUDWIG, FÜRST VON (1785–1871), German traveller, author, and horticulturist. See Life by Assing (1873).

Puffendorf, or PUFENDORF, SAMUEL, FREIHERR VON (1632–94), writer on jurisprudence, born near Chemnitz, studied at Leipzig and at Jena. Whilst he was tutor to the sons of the Swedish ambassador at Copenhagen war broke out (1658) between Denmark and Sweden, and he was thrown into prison. There he thought out his *Elementa Jurisprudentiæ Universalis*, dedicated to the Elector Palatine, who made him professor of the Law of Nations at Heidelberg (1661). He next, as 'Severinus de Monzambano,' exposed the absurdities of the constitution of the Germanic empire in *De Statu Reipublicæ Germanicæ* (1667). In 1670 he became professor at Lund, and wrote his great *De Jure Naturæ et Gentium* (1672), based upon Grotius (q.v.), with features from Hobbes. Appointed Swedish historiographer, he published a history of Sweden from the wars of Gustavus Adolphus to the death of Queen Christina. The Elector of Brandenburg invited him to Berlin to write the history of the Great Elector, and there he went in 1688. See German works by Franklin (1872) and Jastrow (1882). [*u* as *oo.*]

Puget, PIERRE (1622–94), French sculptor and painter. See Life by Ginoux (1894). [*Pee-zhay'.*]

Pugin, AUGUSTUS WELBY, architect, was born in London, 1st March 1812, the son of a French architect, Auguste Pugin (1762–1832), in whose office, after schooling at Christ's Hospital, he was trained, chiefly by making drawings for his father's books on Gothic buildings. Whilst working with Sir C. Barry he designed and modelled a large part of the decorations and sculpture for the new Houses of Parliament (1836–37). He became about 1833 a convert to Catholicism; and most of his plans were made for churches and other edifices of that communion. He died insane at Ramsgate, 14th Sept. 1852. He wrote *Contrasts between the Architecture of the 15th and 19th Centuries* (1836), *Chancel Screens* (1851), and *True Principles of Christian Architecture* (1841). See Ferrey's *Recollections of Pugin and his Father* (1861). —His son, EDWARD WELBY PUGIN (1834–75), designed many Catholic churches, &c. [*Pew'jin.*]

Pulaski, CASIMIR (1748–79), Polish count, fought against Russia, and was outlawed at the partition of Poland (1772). In 1777 he went to America, and for his conduct at the Brandywine was given a brigade of cavalry. In 1778 he organised

'Pulaski's legion,' in May 1779 entered Charleston, and held it until it was relieved. He was mortally wounded at the siege of Savannah.

Pulci, Luigi (1432–84), Florentine poet, wrote *Il Morgante Maggiore* ('Morgante the Giant,' 1481), a burlesque epic with Roland for hero, one of the most valuable specimens of the early Tuscan dialect. He also produced a comic novel and several humorous sonnets.—His brother, Bernardo (1438–88), wrote an elegy on the death of Simonetta, mistress of Julian de' Medici, and the first translation of Virgil's *Eclogues*. [*Pool'chee.*]

Pullen, Robert, theologian, is heard of at Exeter, Oxford, Paris, and Rome, where he died about 1147, and was Archdeacon of Rochester 1134–43, a cardinal, and chancellor of the church.

Pullman, George Mortimer (1831–97), born in New York state, in 1859 made his first sleeping-cars, and in 1863 the first on the present lines. The Pullman Palace-car Company was formed in 1867. In 1880 he founded 'Pullman City,' since absorbed by Chicago.

Pulszky, Francis Aurelius, Hungarian politician and author, born at Eperies, 17th Sept. 1814, studied law, travelled, and published (1837) a successful book on England. In 1848 he became Esterhazy's factotum, but, having joined the revolution, fled to London, where he wrote for the papers. When Kossuth came to England Pulszky became his companion, and went with him to America. His wife, Theresa (1815–66), wrote *Memoirs of a Hungarian Lady* (1850) and *Tales and Traditions of Hungary* (1851). Pulszky was condemned to death in 1852, but after living in Italy 1852–66, and being imprisoned in Naples as a Garibaldian, was pardoned in 1867. He sat in parliament, was director of museums, and died 9th September 1897. See his Autobiography (1879–82; Ger. trans. 1883), and F. W. Newman's *Reminiscences of Two Exiles* (1889). [*Pool-ski.*]

Pulteney, William, Earl of Bath (1684–1764), the son of a London knight, was educated at Westminster and Christ Church, Oxford. He became Whig member for Heydon in 1705, and was an eloquent speaker. Disgusted with Walpole's indifference to his claims, in 1728 he headed a group of malcontent 'Patriots,' and was henceforth Walpole's bitterest opponent. He was Bolingbroke's chief assistant in the *Craftsman*, which involved him in many political controversies, and called forth some of his finest pamphlets. On Walpole's resignation in 1741 Pulteney was sworn of the Privy-council, and in 1742 created Earl of Bath. Horace Walpole places him amongst his *Royal and Noble Authors*; his prose was effective and his verse graceful.

Punshon, William Morley, LL.D. (1824–81), pulpit orator, born at Doncaster, from 1845 was a Wesleyan minister in London, Bristol, Canada, &c., and missionary-secretary from 1875. See the Life by Macdonald (1887).

Purbach, or Peuerbach, Georg von (1423–61), the first great modern astronomer, Regiomontanus's master, was a professor at Vienna. See German monograph by Schubert (1828).

Purcell, Henry, greatest of English composers, was born at Westminster in 1658, and in 1664 became a chorister in the Chapel Royal. His compositions at an early age gave evidence of talent; and in 1680 he was appointed organist of Westminster Abbey, in 1682 of the Chapel Royal. He wrote many anthems and other church music, which have kept their place to this day; his dramatic and chamber compositions are finer still. Among the former are his opera *Dido and Æneas*, written at seventeen, his music to the *Tempest*, his songs in Dryden's *King Arthur*, his music to Howard's and Dryden's *Indian Queen*, to D'Urfey's *Don Quixote*, &c. A great many of his cantatas, odes, glees, catches, and rounds are yet familiar. In 1683 he composed twelve sonatas for two violins and a bass. In originality and vigour, in richness of harmony and variety of expression, he far surpassed his predecessors and contemporaries. His church music was edited from the original MSS. by Vincent Novello in 1829–32, with an essay on his life and works; and a complete edition of his works was undertaken by the Purcell Society, instituted in 1876. Purcell died 21st Nov. 1695. See Lives by Cummings (1881), J. F. Runciman (1909), Arundell (1928).

Purchas, John (1823–72), a Brighton clergyman, born at Cambridge, was prosecuted for ritualism in 1869–70. He edited the *Directorium Anglicanum* (1858).

Purchas, Samuel (1577–1626), born at Thaxted, studied at St John's College, Cambridge, and became vicar of Eastwood in 1604, and in 1614 rector of St Martin's, Ludgate. His great works were *Purchas his Pilgrimage, or Relations of the World in all Ages* (1613; 4th ed. enlarged, 1626), and *Hakluytus Posthumus, or Purchas his Pilgrimes* (based on the papers of Hakluyt, q.v.; 1625). Another work is *Purchas his Pilgrim: Microcosmus, or the History of Man* (1619). [*Pur'kas.*]

Pusey, Edward Bouverie, was born at Pusey in Berkshire, 22d August 1800. His father, the youngest son of the first Viscount Folkestone, had assumed the name Pusey when in 1789 the old Pusey estates were bequeathed to him. He was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, in 1823 was elected a fellow of Oriel, and in 1825–27 in Germany made himself acquainted with German theological teaching. In 1828 he was appointed regius professor of Hebrew at Oxford, a position which he retained until his death. His first work was an essay on the causes of Rationalism in recent German theology, which was criticised as itself rationalistic; really he sought to derive Rationalism from the want of life in the Lutheran body. The aim of his life was to prevent the spread of Rationalism in England. Hence, when in 1833 Newman began the issue of the *Tracts for the Times*, Pusey very soon joined him; and they, with Keble, were the leaders of the movement. They endeavoured to make the church live again before the eyes and minds of men as it had lived in times past. With this aim Pusey wrote his contributions to the *Tracts*, especially those on Baptism and the Holy Eucharist; and commenced in 1836 the *Oxford Library of the Fathers*, to which his own chief contributions were Augustine's Confessions and several works of Tertullian. But Newman's celebrated Tract 90 was condemned in 1841, and in 1843 Pusey was suspended for three years from preaching in Oxford for a university sermon on the Holy Eucharist; at the first opportunity he reiterated his teaching, and was left unmolested. But before his suspension was over Newman, with several of his leading disciples, had joined the Roman communion. With Keble, Pusey at once set himself to reassure those who were reeling under the blow; it was Pusey's moral weight mainly that prevented a catastrophe greater than any the English Church has ever experienced. But the new power which a civil court had acquired in doctrinal matters (shown in the Gorham case), the constant attacks of

bishops and others upon the Oxford movement, the practical inhibition of Pusey from all ministerial work in the diocese of Oxford by Bishop Wilberforce — these and other causes brought about the departure to the Roman Church of another band of distinguished men, including Archdeacon (Cardinal) Manning and Archdeacon Wilberforce. Still Pusey loyally laboured on. His numerous writings during this period included a letter on the practice of confession (1850), a general defence of his own position in *A Letter to the Bishop of London* (1851), *The Doctrine of the Real Presence* (1855–57), and the *Eirenicon* (1865–70)—its object to clear the way for reunion between the Church of England and that of Rome. The reform of Oxford University, which destroyed the intimate bond between the university and the church, greatly occupied Pusey's mind. His evidence before the commission, his remarkable pamphlet on *Collegiate and Professorial Teaching*, and his assiduous work on the Hebdomadal Council are proofs of the interest he took in the university.

By 1860 the tide had turned. The teaching for which the Tractarians had laboured was beginning to be recognised. But the fruits of the intolerance and persecution of which Oxford had been the scene were also ripening into religious indifference and Rationalism. Against such teaching Pusey contended for the rest of his life. Therefore it was that he prosecuted Professor Jowett for his commentary on St Paul's Epistles, and that he took so prominent a part in the later controversy about the Athanasian Creed. His chief works in this connection are *Lectures on Daniel* (1863), defending the early date of the book, and *What is of Faith as to Everlasting Punishment?* From his predecessor in the Hebrew chair Pusey inherited the task of completing *A Catalogue of the Arabic Manuscripts in the Bodleian Library* (1835), for six years a toilsome duty. The *Commentary on the Minor Prophets* (1860–77) was his contribution to a projected commentary on the whole Bible. In private life Pusey was a man of warm affection, widely known for his gentleness, sincerity, and humility, and was constantly sought as a spiritual guide by persons of every station. His charity was bounded only by his income; and he spent large sums in helping to provide churches in East London, in building St Saviour's, Leeds, and in founding sisterhoods. He married in 1828 Maria Catherine Barker, who died of consumption in 1839; his only son, Philip Edward (1830–80), also predeceased him. He himself died at Ascot Priory, Berks, 16th Sept. 1882, and was buried in Oxford Cathedral. See Life by Canon Liddon, left unfinished at his death in 1890, and completed by the Revs. J. O. Johnston and R. J. Wilson (4 vols. 1893–97, with vol. v., *Spiritual Letters*, 1898).

Pushkin, Alexander Sergeyevich, Russian poet, born at Moscow, 26th May 1799. In 1817 he entered the service of the government, but for his Liberalism was in 1820 relegated to Southern Russia, and in 1824 dismissed and confined to his estate near Pskov. His romantic poem, *Ruslan and Liudmila* (1820), was followed by the *Prisoner of the Caucasus* (1822), *Fountain of Bakhchiserai* (1826), *Tzigani* (1827), and *Eugene Onegin* (1828), a clever novel in verse somewhat after the style of Byron's *Beppo*. *Poltava* (1829) has Mazeppa for its hero. *Boris Godunov* is his finest tragedy. He wrote also many graceful lyrical poems, a *History of the Revolt of Pugachev*, several tales, and essays, and was appointed Russian historiographer. He was mortally wounded in a duel, and died 29th Jan. (10th Feb.) 1837. His *Eugene Onegin* was translated in verse by Spalding (1881), and by O. Elton (1938); and there are translations of his *Daughter of the Commandant* (1891), *Prose Tales* (1894), and *Poems*, with introduction and notes by Panin (N.Y. 1889). See Lives by Mirsky (1926), Simmons (1937). [*Poosh'keen.*]

Putnam, Israel (1718–90), American general, born at Danvers, Mass., became a farmer, but in 1755 helped as a captain to repel a French invasion of New York, and was present at the battle of Lake George. In 1758 he was captured by the savages, tortured, and about to be burnt when a French officer rescued him. In 1759 he received a regiment, in 1762 went on the West India campaign, and in 1764 helped to relieve Detroit, then besieged by Pontiac (q.v.). In 1775, after Concord, he was given command of the forces of Connecticut, was at Bunker Hill, and held the command at New York and in August 1776 at Brooklyn Heights, where he was defeated by Howe. In 1777 he was appointed to the defence of the Highlands of the Hudson. See Life by Tarbox (1876).—His cousin, Rufus Putnam (1738–1824), served against the French in 1757–60, and then settled as a farmer and millwright. In the war he rendered good service as an engineer, commanded a regiment, and in 1783 became brigadier-general. In 1788 he founded Marietta, Ohio; in 1789 he was appointed a judge of the supreme court of the North-west Territory; and in 1793–1803 was surveyor-general of the United States.—Israel's grand-nephew, George Palmer Putnam (1814–72), in 1840 became partner in a New York book-firm, and in 1848 started business alone. In 1852 he founded *Putnam's Magazine*; in 1866 established the firm of G. P. Putnam Sons (now G. P. Putnam's Sons). See Life (1912) by his son, George Haven Putnam (1844–1930), who also wrote *Memories of a Publisher* (1913), &c.

Puvis de Chavannes, Pierre (1824–98), a decorative, symbolic painter, born at Lyons. See works by Vachon (1895), Michel (1913).

Pyat, Félix (1810–89), French journalist and communist, in 1831 was admitted to the bar, but chiefly wrote articles, feuilletons, and plays. He signed Ledru-Rollin's appeal to the masses to arm in 1849, escaped to Switzerland, Brussels, and London, and was a member of the 'European revolutionary committee.' Returning to Paris on amnesty in 1870, he was a leader of the communards, and again escaped to London. He was condemned to death, in absence, in 1873, but pardoned in 1880. [*Pee-ah'.*]

Pycroft, James (1813–95), writer on cricket, &c., and ex-clergyman, was born at Geyers House, Wiltshire, and died at Brighton. See his *Oxford Memories* (2 vols. 1886).

Pye, Henry James (1745–1813), poet-laureate, born in London, studied at Magdalen College, Oxford, and in 1772 was made a D.C.L. He held a commission in the Berkshire militia, in 1784 became member for that county, in 1790 succeeded Warton as laureate, and in 1792 was appointed a London police magistrate. He died at Pinner near Harrow. The works of 'poetical Pye,' who, as Byron remarked, was 'eminently respectable in everything but his poetry,' number nearly twenty, and include *Alfred: an Epic* (1801), with numerous birthday and New-year odes.

Pye, John (1782–1874), engraver after Turner, was born at Birmingham, and died in London.

Pym, John, was born at Brymore near Bridgwater in 1584. He entered Broadgates Hall (now

Pembroke College), Oxford, in 1599, as a gentleman-commoner, but left in 1602 without taking a degree, and then became a student of the Middle Temple. In 1614 he was returned to parliament for Calne. He married the same year, but in 1620 was left a widower with five children. His seat of Calne he exchanged in 1625 for Tavistock. He attached himself to the Country party, and made war against monopolies, papistry, the Spanish match, and absolutism with a vigour that brought him three months' durance. In 1626 he took a prominent part in the impeachment of Buckingham. In the parliament of 1628 he stood second only to Sir John Eliot in supporting the Petition of Right, but he opposed him on tonnage and poundage. In the Short Parliament (1640) he 'brake the ice by a two hours' discourse, in which he summed up shortly and sharply all that most reflected upon the prudence and justice of the government, that they might see how much work they had to do to satisfy their country.' And in the Long Parliament, having meanwhile joined hands with the Scots, and ridden with Hampden through England, urging the voters to their duty, Pym on 11th November named Strafford, twelve years earlier his friend and ally, as the 'principal author and promoter of all those counsels which had exposed the kingdom to so much ruin.' In the impeachment of Strafford which followed, resulting in his execution, Pym took the leading part. In the proceedings against Laud, Pym was also conspicuous, as in the carrying of the Grand Remonstrance and in every other crisis up to the time when war became inevitable; he was the one of the 'Five Members' whom Charles singled out by name. On the breaking out of hostilities he remained in London, and there in the executive rendered services to the cause not less essential than those of a general in the field. He died 8th December 1643, having only the month before been appointed Lieutenant of the Ordnance. 'The most popular man,' says Clarendon, 'and the most able to do hurt that hath lived in any time.' He was neither revolutionist nor precisian; his intellect was 'intensely conservative,' in Gardiner's phrase; he was a champion of what he believed to be the ancient constitution. See Forster's *Eminent British Statesmen* (1837), Goldwin Smith's *Three English Statesmen* (1867), C. E. Wade's *John Pym* (1912), and works cited at Charles I., Eliot, and Strafford.

Pyne, Louisa (1828–1904), operatic soprano, visited America 1854–57, and left the stage on marrying in 1868 the baritone, Frank Bodda.

Pyrrho (*c.* 376–270 B.C.), a sceptic philosopher, born at Elis, whose opinions we know not from his own writings but from his pupil Timon. He taught that we can know nothing of the nature of things, but that the best attitude of mind is suspense of judgment, which brings with it calmness of mind. Pyrrhonism is often regarded as the *ne plus ultra* of (philosophical) scepticism: consistent Pyrrhonists were said even to doubt that they doubted.

Pyrrhus, born about 318 B.C., became king of Epirus when Cassander lost it (307), was driven out again, but restored by help of Ptolemy Soter, and extended his dominions by the addition of western Macedonia. In 281 the Tarentines, a Greek colony in Lower Italy, invited him to help them against the Romans, and in 280 he sailed for Tarentum with 25,000 men and a number of elephants. The first battle, on the river Siris, was long and bloody, but Pyrrhus won it by help of his elephants, heretofore unknown to the Romans. 'Another such victory,' he said (now or after Asculum),' and I must return to Epirus alone'—hence the proverbial expression 'a Pyrrhic victory.' Many of the Italian nations now joined Pyrrhus, and he marched northward, came dangerously near Rome, but found it too well prepared, and withdrew to Tarentum, where he wintered. In 279 the Romans were again defeated (at Asculum); but Pyrrhus himself lost so heavily that he had again to withdraw to Tarentum. Here a truce was agreed to, and Pyrrhus passed over into Sicily to assist the Sicilian Greeks against the Carthaginians in 278. His first exploits in that island were brilliant; but his repulse at Lilybæum broke the spell; he became involved in misunderstandings with the Greeks, and in 275 quitted the island to renew his war with Rome. While he was crossing over, the Carthaginians attacked him and destroyed seventy of his ships. In 274 he was utterly defeated by the Roman consul Curius Dentatus near Beneventum. He was now forced to abandon Italy and return to Epirus, where he engaged in war with Antigonus Gonatas, king of Macedonia. His success was complete; but in less than a year he was at war with the Spartans, by whom he was repulsed in all his attempts on their city. He then marched against Argos, where he was killed by a woman hurling a tile at him from a roof in 272. See German Life by Schubert (1894).

Pythagoras (*c.* 582–500 B.C.), the founder of the Pythagoreans, born in Samos, became acquainted with the teachings of the early Ionic philosophers, and, through his travels, with those of the Egyptian priests and other foreigners. About 530 he settled at Crotona in Magna Græcia, where he founded a moral and religious school. Pythagoreanism was first a life and not a philosophy, a life of moral abstinence and purification, reactionary against the popular and poetic religions, but yet sympathetic towards the old (Doric) aristocratic forms and institutions. All that can be certainly attributed to Pythagoras is the doctrine of the transmigration of souls, the institution of certain religious and ethical regulations, the beginning of those investigations into the relations of numbers which made the school famous, and astronomical attainments beyond their contemporaries. How much of the mysticism called Neo-Pythagorean (and akin to Neo-Platonism) was directly derived from him is hard to say. The Pythagoreans as an aristocratic party became unpopular after the defeat of the Sybarites by the Crotoniates in 510, and at first were instrumental in putting down the democratic party in Lower Italy; but the tables were afterwards turned, and they had to flee from persecution. See a German monograph by Rothenbücher (1867) and a French one by Chaignet (2d ed. 1875).

Pytheas, of Massilia, a Greek mariner, about 330 B.C. sailed to Thule (? Iceland), past Spain, Gaul, and the east coast of Britain.

Pythias. See Damon.

Q. See COUCH (QUILLER); QUEENSBERRY.

Quain, JONES (1796–1865), born at Mallow, studied medicine at Dublin and Paris, and in 1831–35 was professor of Anatomy in London University. He wrote the well-known text-book, Quain's *Elements of Anatomy* (1828, 10th ed. 1890–96).—His brother, RICHARD, F.R.S. (1800–87), born at Fermoy, was professor of Clinical Surgery in University College, London (1848–66), surgeon-extraordinary to the Queen, and president of the College of Surgeons (1868). He left £75,000 to University College for 'education in modern languages (especially English) and natural science.'—A half-brother, SIR JOHN RICHARD QUAIN (1817–76), born at Mallow, became judge of the Queen's Bench in 1871, and justice of the High Court of Judicature in 1875. Along with H. Holroyd he published *New System of Common Law Procedure* (1852).—A cousin, SIR RICHARD QUAIN (1816–98), born at Mallow, was the Lumleian lecturer at the College of Physicians in 1872, and Harveian Orator in 1885, and was made physician-extraordinary to the Queen, LL.D. of Edinburgh in 1889, president of the General Medical Council in 1891, and a baronet in 1891. He edited the *Dictionary of Medicine* (1882; 2d ed. 1894).

Quarles, FRANCIS, was born at the manor-house of Stewards near Romford, 8th May 1592. He studied at Christ's College, Cambridge, and at Lincoln's Inn, and was successively cup-bearer to the Princess Elizabeth (1613), secretary to Archbishop Ussher (*c.* 1629), and Chronologer to the City of London (1639). He married in 1618 a wife who bore him eighteen children and prefixed a touching memoir to his *Solomon's Recantation* (1645). Quarles was a royalist and churchman who suffered in the cause; he died 8th September 1644. He wrote abundantly in prose and verse. His *Emblems*, in spite of many imperfections, shows wealth of fancy, excellent sense, felicity of expression, and occasionally a flash of poetic fire. His poetical works include *A Feast of Wormes* (1620), *Iob Militant* (1624), *Argalus and Parthenia* (1629), *Divine Poems* (1630), *The Historie of Samson* (1631), *Divine Fancies* (1632), the *Emblemes* (1635), and *The Shepheards Oracles* (1646). The prose includes *Enchyridion* (1640), *The Profest Royalist* (1645), and *The Virgin Widow*, a worthless comedy (1649). The best edition is Grosart's ('Chertsey Worthies Library,' 1880–81).

Quatrefages, JEAN LOUIS ARMAND DE (1810–92), naturalist, born at Berthezène (Gard), in 1850 was elected professor in the *Lycée Napoléon* and in 1855 at the Natural History Museum. His chief works are *Souvenirs d'un Naturaliste* (1854; trans. 1857), *Unité de l'Espèce Humaine* (1861), *L'Espèce Humaine* (1877; Eng. trans. 1879), *Crania Ethnica* (1875–82), *Les Pygmées* (1887; trans. 1895), *Darwin et ses Précurseurs Français* (1892), and *Théories Transformistes* (1892). [*Kaht'r-fahzh.*]

Quatremère, ANTOINE CHRYSOSTÔME (1755–1849), a French archæologist, brother of the chemist, DENIS BERNARD QUATREMÈRE (1754–1830). See Jouin's Life of Antoine (1892).

Quatremère, ETIENNE MARC (1782–1857), orientalist, born in Paris, in 1807 entered the MS. department of the Imperial Library, and in 1809 became professor of Greek at Rouen, in 1819 of Ancient Oriental Languages at Paris, in 1827 of Persian. Although a man of vast knowledge, he had little critical insight or originality. He wrote on the language of ancient Egypt, the Mameluke sultans, the Mongols of Persia, &c. [*Kaht'r-mehr.*]

Queensberry, WILLIAM DOUGLAS, DUKE OF (1724–1810), 'Old Q,' succeeded his father as Earl of March, his mother as Earl of Ruglen, and his cousin in 1778 as fourth Duke of Queensberry. He was famous as a patron of the turf, and infamous for his shameless debaucheries. He died unmarried, worth over a million sterling. See Life by Robinson (1895).

Quental, ANTHERO DE (1842–91), Portuguese lyrist, was born at Ponta-Delgada in the Azores, and there committed suicide. [*Ken-tahl'.*]

Querouaille, or KÉROUALLE. See CHARLES II.

Quesnay, FRANÇOIS (1694–1774), economist, studied medicine at Paris, and at his death was first physician to the king. But the fame of the 'European Confucius' depends on his essays in political economy. Around him and his friend, M. de Gournay, gathered the famous group of the *Économistes*, also called the Physiocratic School. Quesnay's views were set forth in *Tableaux Économiques*. Only a few copies were printed (1758), and these are lost; yet Quesnay's principles are well known from his contributions to the *Encyclopédie*, and from his *Maximes du Gouvernement Économique*, *Le Droit Naturel*, &c.—collected in Oncken's edition of his *Œuvres* (1888). [*Kay-nay.*]

Quesnel, PASQUIER (1634–1719), theologian, born in Paris, studied at the Sorbonne, became in 1662 director of the Paris Oratory, and here wrote *Réflexions Morales sur le Nouveau Testament*. In 1675 he published the works of Leo the Great, which, for Gallicanism in the notes, was placed on the *Index*. Having refused to condemn Jansenism in 1684, he fled to Brussels, where his *Réflexions* were published (1687–94). The Jesuits were unceasing in their hostility, and Quesnel was flung into prison (1703), but escaped to Amsterdam. His book was condemned in the bull *Unigenitus* (1713). See his Letters (1721–23) and Seché, *Les Derniers Jansénistes* (1891). [*Kay-nel.*]

Quesnoy, FRANÇOIS DU (1594–1646), sculptor, was born at Brussels, lived much at Rome, and died at Leghorn, poisoned perhaps by his jealous brother, JÉROME (1612–54), a sculptor too, who was burnt for unnatural crimes.

Quételet, LAMBERT ADOLPHE JACQUES (1796–1874), statistician and astronomer, born at Ghent, became in 1819 Mathematical professor at the Brussels Athenæum, in 1828 director of the new Royal Observatory, in 1836 professor of Astronomy at the Military School, and in 1834 perpetual secretary of the Belgian Royal Academy. In his greatest book, *Sur l'Homme* (1835), as in *L'Anthropométrie* (1871), &c., he shows the use that may be made of the theory of probabilities, as applied to the 'average man.' See sketch by Mailly (1875). [*Kayt-lay.*]

Quevedo Villegas, FRANCISCO GÓMEZ DE, was born at Madrid, 26th September 1580. His father was secretary to the queen, and his mother a lady-in-waiting. He quitted the University of Alcalá with a reputation for varied scholarship. The fatal issue of a duel drove him in 1611 to the court of the Duke of Ossuna, viceroy of Sicily; he made him his right-hand man, and, when promoted to the viceroyalty of Naples, chose him for minister of finance. Quevedo was involved in Ossuna's fall in 1619, and put in prison, but allowed to retire to the Sierra Morena. He returned to Madrid in 1629, and became a *persona*

grata at the court of Philip IV. In his *Política de Dios* (1626) he appealed to the king to be a king, not in name only, but in fact; in 1628 he followed up this attack on government by favourites with an apologue, *Hell Reformed*. He remained, however, on friendly terms with Olivares; and if high place could have silenced him he might have had anything in the minister's gift. But all that he would accept was the honorary title of royal secretary. In 1639 a memorial in verse to the king, imploring him to look with his own eyes to the miserable condition of his kingdom, was one day placed in Philip's napkin. Quevedo was denounced as the author, arrested, and imprisoned in a convent at Leon, where he was struck down by an illness, from which he never recovered. In 1643 Olivares fell from power, and Quevedo was free to return to Madrid. He died 8th September 1645. Quevedo was one of the most prolific Spanish poets, but his verses were all written for his friends or for himself, and, except those in the *Flores* of Espinosa (1605), the few pieces published in his lifetime were printed without his consent. His poetry is therefore for the most part of an occasional character; sonnets, serious and satirical, form a large portion of it, and light humorous ballads and songs a still larger. About a dozen of his interludes are extant, but of his comedies almost nothing is known. His prose is even more multifarious than his verse. His first book (1620) was a Life of St Thomas de Villanueva, and his last (1644) one of St Paul; and most of his prose is devotional. Of his political works the *Política de Dios* is the chief. His brilliant picaresque novel, the *Vida del Buscón Pablos* (1626), or, as it was called after his death, the *Gran Tacaño*, at once took its place beside *Guzmán de Alfarache*. His five *Visions* were printed in 1627; to obtain a license they were barbarously mutilated; and it is in this mangled shape that they have been printed since 1631. The fullest edition of his works is that in the *Biblioteca de Autores Españoles*. The earliest translations from Quevedo were into French, and from them most of the English versions have been made—e.g. *Visions; or Hel's Kingdome*, by R. Croshawe (1640); *Hell Reformed*, by E. M. (1641); *Buscon, the Witty Spaniard*, by J. Davies (1657); and the *Visions*, by Sir R. L'Estrange (1667). Captain John Stevens in 1697–1707 produced a translation from the original of *Fortuna con Seso*, the *Vida del Buscón*, &c.; his translations, with L'Estrange's *Visions*, were published in 1798 as *Quevedo's Works*. See Engl. trans. by Duff (1926); also work by E. Mérimée (1886).

Quick, John (1748–1831), comedian, was born and died in London, and retired in 1813.

Quick, Robert Hebert (1831–91), born in London, and educated at Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge, was a curate in Whitechapel and Marylebone, a schoolmaster, and vicar of Sedbergh 1883–87. The great interest of his life was education. To the discussion of its theories he brought wide study, independent thought, and ripe wisdom; witness his delightful *Essays on Educational Reformers* (1868; 2d ed. 1890).

Quiller-Couch. See Couch.

Quillinan, Edward (1791–1851), born at Oporto, the son of an Irish Catholic wine-merchant, served in the cavalry, settled in the Lake Country, but lost his first wife by burning (1822), lived much abroad, married in 1841 Wordsworth's daughter Dorothy (1804–47), and died near Ambleside. His unfinished version of Camoens' *Lusiad* and his own selected poems both appeared in 1853.

Quilter, Harry (1851–1907), artist, writer, and lecturer on art, &c., born at Lower Norwood, studied at Trinity, Cambridge, Bruges, &c.

Quin. See Dunraven, Earl of.

Quin, James, actor, born in London, 24th February 1693, made his début at Dublin in 1714. At Drury Lane in 1716 the sudden illness of a leading actor led to Quin's being called on to play Bajazet in *Tamerlane*. His success was marked. At Lincoln's Inn Fields (1718–32) and at Drury Lane (1734–41) he was by universal consent the first actor in England; then Garrick largely eclipsed him. Retiring in 1751, Quin died at Bath, Jan. 21, 1766. See Life (1766, 1878).

Quinault, Philippe (1635–88), poet and dramatist, born in Paris, wrote comedies and libretti for the operas of Lully (q.v.). [*Kee-nō.*]

Quincey. See De Quincey.

Quincy, Josiah, was born at Boston, Mass., February 4, 1772, the son of the lawyer, Josiah Quincy (1744–75). He graduated at Harvard, was called to the bar in 1793, was a leading member of the Federal party, and, elected in 1804 to congress, distinguished himself as an orator. He denounced slavery, and in one most remarkable speech declared that the admission of Louisiana would be a sufficient cause for the dissolution of the union. Disgusted with the triumph of the Democrats and the war of 1812, he declined re-election to congress, and devoted his attention to agriculture; but he was a member of the Massachusetts legislature, served as mayor of Boston 1823–28, and in 1829–45 was president of Harvard. He died at Quincy, Mass., July 1, 1864. Among his works are Memoirs of his father (1825) and J. Q. Adams (1858), histories of Harvard (1840), the Boston Athenæum (1851), and Boston (1852). His *Speeches* were edited (1874) by his son, Edmund Quincy (1808–77), who was secretary of the American Anti-Slavery Society.

Quinet, Edgar, born at Bourg, February 17, 1803, studied at Strasburg, Geneva, Paris, and Heidelberg. The remarkable Introduction to his translation of Herder's *Philosophy of History* (1825) won him the friendship of Cousin and Michelet; a government mission to Greece bore fruit in *La Grèce Moderne* (1830). *Ahasvérus* (1833), a kind of spiritual imitation of the ancient mysteries, was followed by the less successful poems, *Napoléon* (1836) and *Prométhée* (1838); in his *Examen de la Vie de Jésus* (1838) he shows that Strauss is too analytic, and that religion is the very substance of humanity. Appointed in 1839 professor of Foreign Literature at Lyons, he began those lectures which formed his brilliant *Du Génie des Religions* (1842); then recalled to the Collège de France at Paris, he joined Michelet in attacking the Jesuits. But his lectures caused so much excitement that government suppressed them in 1846. At the Revolution Quinet took his place on the barricades, and in the National Assembly voted in the Extreme Left. After the *coup d'état* he was exiled to Brussels, whence in 1857 he migrated to Switzerland. At Brussels he produced *Les Esclaves* (1853), and in Switzerland *Merlin l'Enchanteur* (1860). Other works were *La Révolution Religieuse au XIX^e Siècle* (1857), *Histoire de mes Idées* (1858), *Histoire de la Campagne de 1815* (1862), and *La Révolution* (1865). After the downfall of Napoleon III. he returned to Paris, and during the siege strove to keep patriotism aglow. He sat in the National Assemblies at Bordeaux and Versailles, and aroused great enthusiasm by his orations. He died 27th

March 1875. Quinet's latest books were *La Création* (1870), *La République* (1872), *L'Esprit Nouveau* (1874), and *Le Livre de l'Exilé* (1875). His wife published in 1870 *Mémoires d'Exil*; his *Correspondance Inédite* followed in 1877, *Lettres d'Exil à Michelet* in 1884–86. His *Œuvres Complètes* (30 vols. 1857–79) include a Life by Chassin. See also *Edgar Quinet avant et depuis l'Exil* (1887–89) and *Cinquante Ans d'Amitié* (1900), by his second wife (born Asaky; died 1900); books by J. Texte (1897), and Heath (1881). [*Kee-nay.*]

Quinta'na, Manuel José (1772–1857), a Madrid advocate whose house became a resort of advanced Liberals. Besides his classic *Vidas de los Españoles Célebres* (1807–34), he published tragedies and poetry. On the restoration of Ferdinand VII. he was imprisoned 1814–20; but he recanted, and from 1833 held office.

Quintero, Serafín Álvarez (1871–1938) and Joaquín Álvarez (1873–1944), brothers, born at Utrera, Seville, wrote many plays in collaboration.

Quintilian. M. Fabius Quintilianus (*c.* 35–100 A.D.) was born at Calagurris (*Calahorra*) in Spain, studied oratory at Rome, returned there in 68 in the train of Galba, and became eminent as a pleader and still more as a teacher of the oratorical art. His pupils included Pliny the Younger and the two grand-nephews of Domitian. The emperor named him consul and gave him a pension. His reputation rests securely on his great work, *De Institutione Oratoria*, a complete system of rhetoric, remarkable for its sound critical judgments, purity of taste, admirable form, and the perfect familiarity it exhibits with the literature of oratory. Quintilian's own style is excellent, though not free from the florid ornament and poetic metaphor characteristic of his age.

Quintus Curtius. See Curtius.

Quisling, Vidkun, Norwegian diplomat and Fascist leader, born 1887, was an army major, League of Nations official, had the care of British interests in Russia 1927–29, was defence minister in Norway 1931–33, and in 1933 founded his party. As Hitler's puppet prime minister in occupied Norway he has given his name to all who play a like part. He gave himself up to the police in May 1945, was tried and executed.

Raabe, Wilhelm ('Jakob Corvinus,' 1831–1910), German novelist, was born at Eschershausen in Brunswick, and in 1870 settled in Brunswick.

Raban, Edward, a native probably of Worcestershire, from 1622 till his death in 1658 was an Aberdeen printer.

Rabanus or Hrabanus Maurus (*c.* 776–856), Archbishop of Mainz from 847, was born there, and was abbot of Fulda 822–42. He wrote commentaries, homilies, &c.

Rabelais, François, is said to have been born in 1483 at a farm-house near Chinon. Recent authorities find difficulty in placing his birth earlier than 1494; and it may have been in the town of Chinon, where his father was an advocate. At nine he was sent to the Benedictine abbey of Seuilly, and thence to the Franciscan house of La Baumette near Angers. He became a novice of the Franciscan order, and entered the monastery of Fontenay le Comte, where he had access to a large library, acquired Greek, Hebrew, and Arabic, and studied all the Latin and old French authors within his reach, medicine, astronomy, botany, and mathematics. In Fontenay Rabelais found a friend, André Tiraqueau, lawyer and scholar; his patron, the Bishop of Maillezais, lived close by; and he corresponded with Budæus. But Franciscan jealousy of the old learning was transformed into jealousy of the new. His books were taken from Rabelais; he conceived a loathing for the convent, and he fled to a Benedictine house near Orleans. He seems to have sought the protection of his friend the bishop, and through him obtained the pope's permission (1524) to pass from the Franciscan to the Benedictine order; but he remained with the bishop for at least three years. In September 1530 he entered the university of Montpellier as a student of medicine. He left the university in 1532, went to Lyons, where he remained as physician to the hospital. At this time Lyons was a great intellectual centre, and round its great printer Gryphius was gathered a company of scholars and poets, men of broad thought and advanced opinions. It was at Lyons that Rabelais began the famous series of books by which he will for ever be remembered. In 1532 there appeared at Lyons fair a popular book, *The Great and Inestimable Chronicles of the Grand and Enormous Giant Gargantua.* It was almost certainly not by Rabelais, but to this book he wrote, in the same year, a sequel, *Pantagruel*, in which serious ideas are set forth side by side with overwhelming nonsense. In 1534 he supplied a first book of his own, a new *Gargantua*, fuller of sense and wisdom than *Pantagruel.* Both books (published under the name of Alcofrybas Nasier, an anagram of François Rabelais) had a prodigious success. Meanwhile he had begun his almanacs or *Pantagrueline Prognostications*, which he continued for a number of years; few of them survive. In 1533 he accompanied Jean du Bellay, Bishop of Paris, to Rome; in 1536 he was in Italy again with Du Bellay, the latter now a cardinal. There he amused himself with collecting plants and curiosities—to Rabelais France owes the melon, artichoke, and carnation. He also received permission to go into any Benedictine house which would receive him, and was enabled to hold ecclesiastical offices and to practise medicine. From 1537 (when he took his doctorate) to 1538 he taught at Montpellier. From 1540 to 1543 he was in the service of the Cardinal's brother, Guillaume du Bellay, sometimes in Turin (where Guillaume was governor), sometimes in France. Guillaume died in 1543, in which year Rabelais was appointed one of the *maîtres des requêtes.* For some years his movements are uncertain, but in 1546 he published his third book, this time under his own name. The Sorbonne condemned it—as it had done its predecessors—and Rabelais fled to Metz, where he practised medicine. In 1547 Francis I. died; Henry II. sent the French cardinals to Rome; and thither Du Bellay summoned Rabelais as his physician (1548). In Rome till 1549, he thereafter stayed near Paris; he received two livings from the Cardinal in January 1551–2, and resigned them two years later. He died traditionally 9th April 1553, certainly before 1st May 1554. A 'partial edition' of a fourth book had appeared in 1548, the complete book in January 1552–3 (to be banned by the theologians); and a professed fifth book, *L'Isle Sonante*, perhaps founded on scraps and draughts by Rabelais, in 1562. The riotous licence of his mirth, which is restrained by neither decency nor reverence, has made Rabelais as many enemies as his wisdom has made him friends. We may grant the blot: yet it is not inherent in the book; and when it

is removed there remains the most astonishing treasury of wit, wisdom, common-sense, and satire that the world has ever seen. Of the many modern editions of Rabelais may be named those by Ch. Marty-Laveaux (6 vols. 1868–1902), Plattard (5 vols. 1929), and Abel Lefranc (director; 5 vols. 1912–31). See Eng. trans. by Urquhart and Motteux (1653–94; often reprinted), and W. F. Smith (1893); also works by Fleury (1877), Sir W. Besant (1879, 1881), Stapfer (1889), Heulhard, Millet (1891), Bertrand (1894), A. Tilley (1907), Brémond (1877–1901), W. F. Smith (1917), Plattard (1910, 1927, 1929), Anatole France (trans. 1929), Putnam (1930). [*Rahb'lay.*]

Rabutin. See BUSSY-RABUTIN.

Racan, HONORAT DE BUEIL, MARQUIS DE (1589–1670), a disciple of Malherbe, wrote *Bergeries* (pastoral play) and other verse, and was an original member of the Académie. See Life by Arnould (new ed. 1901).

Rachel, ÉLISA (properly ÉLISA FÉLIX; 1821–58), tragic actress, was born at Mumpf in Aargau, the daughter of Alsatian-Jewish pedlars. Brought to Paris about 1830, she received lessons in singing and declamation, made her début in the *Vendéenne* in 1837 with moderate success, but in June 1838 appeared as Camille in *Les Horaces* at the Théâtre Français. From this time she shone without a rival in classical rôles. In *Adrienne Lecouvreur*, written for her by Legouvé and Scribe, she had immense success. She visited London (Charlotte Brontë saw her there), Brussels, Berlin, &c., everywhere meeting with enthusiastic applause. In 1855, in America, her health gave way; and she died in 1858 of consumption near Cannes. As an artist Rachel has never been quite equalled. She left 1,500,000 francs. See Life by F. Gribble (1911). [*Rah-shel.*]

Rachmaninov, SERGIUS VASSILIEVICH (1873–1943), Russian composer and pianist, was born at Nijni-Novgorod. His works include *Aleko* (1893) and other operas, symphonies, piano music, &c.

Racine, JEAN, was born, a solicitor's son, at La Ferté-Milon (dep. Aisne), 21st December 1639, and was sent to the college of Beauvais, whence he passed to Port Royal in 1655. Here he studied hard, and early discovered a faculty for verse-making and a liking for romance that caused his good teachers no small uneasiness. At nineteen, when he went to study philosophy at the Collège d'Harcourt, he appears to some extent to have exchanged the severity of his Jansenist upbringing for libertinism and the life of letters. He wrote an ode, *La Nymphe de la Seine*, on the marriage of Louis XIV., finished one piece and began another for the theatre, made the acquaintance of La Fontaine, Chapelain, and other men of letters, and assisted a cousin who was a secretary to the Duc de Luynes. In 1661 he went to Uzès in Languedoc, hoping in vain to get a benefice from his uncle, the vicar-general of the diocese. Again in Paris, he obtained in 1664 a gift from the king for a congratulatory ode. Another ode, *La Renommée aux Muses*, gained him the lifelong friendship of Boileau; and now began the famous friendship of 'the four'—Boileau, La Fontaine, Molière, and Racine. His earliest play, *La Thébaïde ou Les Frères Ennemis*, was acted by Molière's company at the Palais Royal (1664); his second, *Alexandre le Grand* (1665), was after its sixth performance played by the rival actors at the Hôtel de Bourgogne, which led to a rupture with Molière. Racine showed himself as hostile to Corneille. Stung by one of Nicole's *Lettres Visionnaires* (1666) condemning in accordance with Port Royal ethics the romancer or dramatist as an 'empoisonneur public,' he published a clever letter to the author, full of indecent personalities. During the next thirteen years Racine produced his greatest works—*Andromaque* (1667); *Les Plaideurs* (1668), satirising lawyers; *Britannicus* (1669); *Bérénice* (1670); *Bajazet* (1672); *Mithridate* (1673), produced almost at the moment of his admission to the Academy; *Iphigénie* (1675), a masterpiece of pathos; and *Phèdre* (1677), a marvellous representation of human agony. Now the Troupe du Roi introduced an opposition *Phèdre*, by Phaon, which was supported by a powerful party. Whether from mortification or from alleged conversion, Racine turned from dramatic work, made his peace with Port Royal, married in June 1677, and settled down to twenty years of domestic happiness. His wife brought him money (as well as two sons and five daughters); and he had found ample profit in the drama, besides enjoying an annual *gratification* that grew to 2000 livres, at least one benefice, and from 1677, jointly with Boileau, the office of historiographer-royal. In 1689 he wrote *Esther* for Madame de Maintenon's schoolgirls at Saint-Cyr; *Athalie* followed in 1691. Four *cantiques spirituelles* and an admirable *Histoire abrégée de Port Royal* make up Racine's literary work. In his later years he somehow lost the favour of the king. He died 21st April 1699, and was buried at Port Royal. In France Racine is regarded as the greatest of all masters of tragic pathos; this estimate does not greatly exceed the truth. He took the conventional French tragedy from the stronger hands of Corneille, and added to it all the grace of which it was capable, perfecting exquisitely its versification, and harmoniously subordinating the whole action to the central idea of the one dominant passion. But he was a far greater poet even than dramatist, fascinating by the tender sweetness of his rhythm, the finished perfection and flexibility of his cadence. Of editions may be named those of 1805, La Harpe (with commentary, 1807), Geoffroy (1808), Aimé Martin (1820), A. France (1874), and Paul Mesnard ('Les Grands Écrivains,' 8 vols. 1865–73), with a Life. The *Distressed Mother* was translated by Ambrose Philips (1712), *Phædra* by Edmund Smith (staged 1707); and there is a complete metrical version by Boswell (1889–90). See works by Larroumet (1898), Lemaître (1908), H. M. Trollope (1898), Canfield (1904), Duclaux (1925), Mauriac (1930). [*Ra-seen'.*]

Rackham, ARTHUR (1867–1939), English artist, studied at Lambeth School of Art, and excelled in illustrating fairy-tales and the like.

Racoczy. See RÁKÓCZI.

Radcliffe, ANN (*née* Ward), novelist, was born in London, 9th July 1764, of respectable tradespeople with good connections. At twenty-three, at Bath, she married William Radcliffe, a graduate of Oxford and student of law, who became proprietor and editor of the weekly *English Chronicle*. In 1789 she published *The Castles of Athlin and Dunbayne*, followed by *A Sicilian Romance* (1790), *The Romance of the Forest* (1791), *The Mysteries of Udolpho* (1794), and *The Italian* (1797). For the last she received £800; for its predecessor, £500. She travelled much, and her journal shows how keen an eye she had for natural scenery and ruins. She died 7th February 1823. A sixth romance, *Gaston de Blondeville*, with a metrical tale, 'St Alban's Abbey,' and a short Life, was published in 1826. See a Study by C. F. McIntyre (1921).

Radcliffe, Sir George (1598–1657), born at Thornhill near Dewsbury, studied at University College, Oxford, was called to the bar, from 1627 managed the affairs of Strafford (q.v.), shared his imprisonment, and died in exile at Flushing. See Whitaker's edition of his Correspondence (1810).

Radcliffe, John (1650–1714), born at Wakefield, studied at University College, Oxford, became a fellow of Lincoln, took his M.B. in 1675, his M.D. in 1682, and in 1684 removed to London, where he soon became the most popular physician of his time, original, capricious, not too temperate. A Jacobite, he yet attended William III. and Queen Mary; in 1713 he was elected M.P. for Buckingham. He bequeathed the bulk of his large property to the Radcliffe Library, Infirmary, and Observatory, and University College at Oxford, and St Bartholomew's Hospital, London.

Radclyffe, James. See Derwentwater.

Radetzky, Johann Joseph, Count (1766–1858), born near Tabor in Bohemia, fought against the Turks in 1788–89 and in nearly all the wars between the Austrians and the French. Commander-in-chief in Lombardy from 1831, in 1848 Field-marshal Radetzky was driven out of Milan by the insurgents, but held Verona and Mantua for the Hapsburgs. Defeated at Goito, he won a victory at Custozza, and re-entered Milan. In March 1849 he almost destroyed the Sardinian army at Novara, forced Venice to surrender, and till 1857 again ruled the Lombardo-Venetian territories with an iron hand. He died at Milan. See his *Denkwürdigkeiten* (1887) and *Briefe an Seine Tochter* (1892), and works by Strack (1849), Schneidawind (1851), Schönhals (1858), Trubetzkoi (1860), Kunz (1890), and K. von Duncker (1891).

Rad'owitz, Joseph von (1797–1853), born at Blankenburg in the Harz, in 1813 entered the Westphalian army, in 1823 the Prussian, and in 1830 became chief of the artillery staff. Connected by marriage with the Prussian aristocracy, he headed the anti-revolutionary party, and was Frederick-William IV.'s adviser. After 1848 the Prussian scheme of a German constitution by means of the alliance of the three kings was largely his work. He wrote political treatises. See studies by Frensdorff (1850), Hassel (1905), Meinecke (1913), and Hayward's *Biog. Essays* (1858).

Rae, John, Arctic traveller, born near Stromness in Orkney, 30th September 1813, studied medicine at Edinburgh, and in 1833 became doctor to the Hudson Bay Company. In 1846–47 he made two exploring expeditions, and in 1848 he accompanied Richardson on a Franklin search voyage. In 1853–54 he commanded an expedition to King William's Land; in 1860 surveyed a telegraph line to America by the Faroes and Iceland, and visited Greenland; and in 1864 made a telegraph survey from Winnipeg over the Rockies. He died in London, 22d July 1893. [*Ray.*]

Rae, William Fraser (1835–1905), studied at Heidelberg, and was called to the bar in 1861. He edited Sheridan and wrote his Life, novels, books of travel, and much on 'Junius,' Canada, &c.

Raeburn, Sir Henry, portrait-painter, born 4th March 1756 at Stockbridge, Edinburgh, was apprenticed to a goldsmith, but took to art, producing first water-colour miniatures and then oils. At twenty-two he married the widow of Count Leslie, a lady of means, studied two years in Rome (1785–87), then settled in Edinburgh, and soon attained pre-eminence among Scottish artists. In 1814 he was elected A.R.A., in 1815 R.A.; and he was knighted by George IV. in 1822, and appointed king's limner for Scotland a few days before his death, 8th July 1823. His style was to some extent founded on that of Reynolds. Among his sitters were Scott, Hume, Boswell, 'Christopher North,' Lord Melville, Sir David Baird, Henry Mackenzie, Neil Gow, Harry Erskine, Dugald Stewart, Principal Robertson, Lord Jeffrey, and Lord Cockburn. His 'The Macnab' fetched £25,400 in 1917. See Life by his great-grandson, W. R. Andrew (1886); and studies by W. E. Henley (1890), Sir W. Armstrong (1901), J. Greig (1911).

Raemaekers, Louis, Dutch artist, born at Roermond in 1869, attained world-wide fame in 1915 by his anti-German war cartoons. [*Rah'mah-kers.*]

Raff, Joachim (1822–82), composer, born at Lachen on the Lake of Zurich, in 1850–56 lived near Liszt in Weimar, taught music at Wiesbaden until 1877, and then was director of the conservatory at Frankfort-on-Main. The symphonies *Lenore* and *Im Walde* are his best works.

Raffaello. See Raphael.

Raffles, Sir Thomas Stamford, was born, a sea-captain's son, off Port Morant in Jamaica, 5th July 1781. In 1795 he was appointed to a clerkship in the East India House, and in 1805 secretary to an establishment at Penang. In 1811 he accompanied the expedition against Java as secretary to Lord Minto; and on its capture as lieutenant-governor completely reformed the internal administration. In 1816 ill-health brought him home to England, where he wrote his *History of Java* (1817), and was knighted. Lieutenant-governor of Bencoolen (1818), he formed a settlement at Singapore, but in 1824 he had again to return to England. His ship took fire off Sumatra, and his natural history collections, East Indian vocabularies, &c. perished. He founded the Zoological Society, and died 5th July 1826. See Lives by his widow (1830) and D. Boulger (1897).

Rafn, Karl Christian (1795–1864), became sub-librarian of Copenhagen University in 1821, a professor in 1826, and founded (1825) the Northern Antiquities Society. His works include a Danish translation of Norse Sagas (1821–26) and *Antiquitates Americanæ* (1837), on the Norse discovery of America in the 10th century.

Raglan, Fitzroy James Henry Somerset, Lord, eighth son of the fifth Duke of Beaufort, was born September 30, 1788, and in 1807 served on Wellington's staff in the Copenhagen expedition. He was his aide-de-camp in the Peninsula, in 1812 became his military secretary, and was present at all the great actions. In 1815 he lost his sword-arm at Waterloo, and was made K.C.B. He was minister-plenipotentiary at Paris in 1815, secretary to the embassy there 1816–19, Wellington's military secretary 1827–52, and then Master-general of the Ordnance. He sat in the parliaments of 1818 and 1826 for Truro, and in 1827 was created Baron Raglan of Raglan. He went to the Crimea as commander-in-chief, and the battle of Inkermann obtained for him a field-marshal's baton; but erelong unfavourable comments were made upon his conduct of the war. During the winter of 1854–55 his soldiers suffered unspeakable privations, the fault mainly of the home authorities. On June 18, when both the British and French troops received a terrible repulse, Raglan, who had been suffering from dysentery, grew suddenly worse, and died June 28, 1855. See Kinglake's *Invasion of the Crimea* (1863–87), and Hamley's *War in the Crimea* (1891).

Rahbek, KNUD LYNE (1760–1830), Danish poet and critic, was born and died in Copenhagen.

Rahel (RAHEL ANTONIE FREDERIKE LEVIN), born a Jewess at Berlin, 19th May 1771, in 1814 turned Christian and married Varnhagen von Ense (q.v.). Her house in Berlin was a gathering-place for philosophers, poets, and artists, and she encouraged the genius of Jean Paul, Tieck, Fouqué, Fichte, Hegel, Heine, Thiers, and Benjamin Constant, especially the Romanticists. Into the patriotic struggle against Napoleon she threw herself heart and soul. She died 7th March 1833. See her Correspondence (11 vols. 1833–75), and works by Jennings (1876), Ellen Key (trans. 1913).

Raiffeisen, FRIEDRICH WILHELM (1818–88), founder of an agricultural co-operative bank system, was born at Hamm on the Sieg.

Raikes, HENRY CECIL (1838–91), born at Chester, was a Conservative M.P. from 1868, and Postmaster-general from 1886. See Life (1899).

Raikes, ROBERT (1735–1811), born at Gloucester, in 1757 succeeded his father as proprietor of the *Gloucester Journal*. His pity for the misery and ignorance of many children in his native city led him in 1780 to start a Sunday-school where they might learn to read and to repeat the Catechism. He lived to see such schools spread over England. See Lives by Gregory (1877) and Eastman (1880).

Railton, HERBERT (1857–1910), book-illustrator, was born at Pleasington, Lancashire.

Raimondi. See MARCANTONIO.

Rainy, ROBERT (1826–1906), studied at Glasgow and the New College in Edinburgh, and after being minister of the Free Church in Huntly and Edinburgh, was in 1862–1900 professor of Church History in the New (Free Church) College in Edinburgh, becoming its principal (1874). Rainy carried the union (1900) of the Free and United Presbyterian Churches as the United Free Church.

Rait, SIR ROBERT SANGSTER (1874–1936; kt. 1933), Scottish historian, professor of Scottish History at Glasgow University (1913–29) and its principal and vice-chancellor from 1929, was historiographer-royal for Scotland (1919–29).

Rajon, PAUL ADOLPHE (1842–88), etcher, born at Dijon, and worked in Paris. [*Razh-ong*.]

Rákóczi, a princely family of Hungary and Transylvania that became extinct in 1780.

Raleigh, SIR WALTER, was born of an ancient but decayed family at the Devon manor-house of Hayes Barton near Sidmouth in 1552. He entered Oriel College, Oxford, in 1566, but left, probably in 1569, to volunteer into the Huguenot cause in France, and fought at Jarnac and Moncontour. In 1578 he joined the bootless expedition of his half-brother, Sir Humphrey Gilbert; in 1580 he went to Ireland with one hundred foot to act against the rebels, and quickly attracted notice by his dash and daring. Returning to England in 1581, he now entered the court as a protégé of Leicester, whom in 1582 he accompanied to the Netherlands; and after his return he became prime favourite of the queen. She heaped favours upon him—estates, the 'farm of wines,' and a licence to export woollen broadcloths. In 1584 he was knighted, in 1585 appointed Lord Warden of the Stannaries and Vice-admiral of Devon and Cornwall; that same year he entered parliament for Devon. A fleet sent out by him in 1584 to explore the American coast north of Florida took possession of a district to which Elizabeth gave the name Virginia. In 1585–87 he fitted out two more expeditions, but the colonists either returned or perished; the only results were the introduction of potatoes and tobacco into England. It is supposed that Raleigh spent £40,000 over these attempts to colonise Virginia. In 1587 the appearance at court of the handsome young Earl of Essex endangered Raleigh's place in the queen's favour, and repairing to Ireland, where he had received 42,000 acres in Munster, he set about repeopling this tract with English settlers. He became a warm friend of the poet Spenser, visiting him at his estate at Kilcolman, and reading him his poem of *The Ocean's Love to Cynthia* [Elizabeth]. In his Youghal garden Raleigh planted tobacco and potatoes. He quickly recovered his influence at court, and busied himself with further schemes for reprisals on the Spaniards. His famous tract on the fight of the *Revenge*, which inspired Tennyson's noblest ballad, appeared anonymously in 1591. Early in 1592 Raleigh prepared a new expedition to seize the Spanish treasure-ships, but his doting mistress forbade him to sail with the fleet, which he entrusted to Frobisher and Burgh. Hardly had he got back to London when Elizabeth discovered his intrigue with Bessy Throckmorton, one of her maids-of-honour. In July he was committed to the Tower, and not for more than four years was he readmitted to his mistress's presence. Meantime Burgh had captured the *Madre de Dios*, and brought her into Dartmouth. So great was the excitement that none but Raleigh could control the tumult, and he was sent down to Dartmouth with a keeper. He now married Bessy Throckmorton, and for the next two years lived with her in quiet happiness at Sherborne. About 1593 his imagination was fired by the descriptions of Guiana, with its vast city of Manoa and its El Dorado; and in 1595, with five ships, he explored the coasts of Trinidad, and sailed up the Orinoco. Early in 1596 he published *The Discovery of Guiana* (Hakluyt Soc. 1848, 1929). In June he sailed with Howard and Essex to Cadiz, and it was his advice that governed that splendid triumph; his *Relation of Cadiz Action* remains the best history of the exploit. It was 1597 before Raleigh was allowed to resume his place as Captain of the Guard. Essex was glad of his support in a new expedition against Spain, which, in July 1597, sailed from Plymouth. A desperate storm compelled many of the ships to put back, but Raleigh met Essex off the island of Flores. They agreed to attack Fayal, but Raleigh reached the harbour first, and carried the town by storm, to the great mortification of Essex. In 1600 Raleigh became governor of Jersey, and in three years did much to foster its trade. In the dark intrigues at the close of Elizabeth's reign he took little part, while Cecil and others got the ear of James, and poisoned his mind against Raleigh. Erelong Raleigh was stripped of all his offices. Possibly he may have in his haste spoken, or at least listened to, words expressing a preference for Arabella Stuart. But the only witness against him was the miserable Lord Cobham, and he made and unmade eight several charges with facility. Raleigh was arrested on 17th July 1603, and in his first despair tried to kill himself. His defence on his trial at Winchester was splendid; all his popularity came back to him from that hour. Yet he was condemned to death, and only on the scaffold was his sentence commuted to perpetual imprisonment. Within the Tower Raleigh employed himself with study and chemical experiments and with writing his *History of the World* (1614), whose first and only volume (in 1300 folio pages) comes down but to

the second Roman war with Macedon. It was suppressed as 'too saucy in censuring the acts of kings.' Other writings of Raleigh's captivity were *The Prerogative of Parliaments* (written 1615, published in 1628); *The Cabinet Council*, published by Milton in 1658; and *A Discourse of War*, one of his most perfect pieces of writing. On January 30, 1616, Raleigh was released from the Tower to make an expedition to the Orinoco in search of a gold-mine. He engaged not to molest the dominions of the king of Spain. In April 1617 he sailed; but storms, desertion, disease, and death followed the expedition from the first, and ere they reached the mouth of the river Raleigh himself was stricken down by sickness and compelled to stay behind with the ships, and entrust the command to Keymis. The adventurers burned a new Spanish town, San Thomé, but never reached the mine. In the fight young Walter Raleigh was struck down; Keymis killed himself; and the father in June 1618 arrived at Plymouth with his ship, the *Destiny*, alone and utterly cast down. Arrested by his false cousin, Sir Lewis Stukeley, at Salisbury he penned his touching *Apology for the Voyage to Guiana;* but, 29th October 1618, he was beheaded at Whitehall, under the old Winchester sentence. See the Oxford edition (1829) of his works, with Lives by Oldys (1736) and Birch (1751); Sir Egerton Brydges edited his Poems in 1814, Hannah in 1885, and Agnes Latham in 1929. See Lives by Cayley (1805), Tytler (1833), Mrs Thomson (1830), Kingsley (*Miscellanies*, 1859), Edwards (1868), St John (1868), Louise Creighton (1877), Gosse (1886), Stebbing (1892), Hume (1897), Rodd (1904), De Sélincourt (1908), Waldman (1928); Harlow, *Ralegh's Last Voyage* (1932); also Brushfield's Bibliography (1908). [*Raw'li.*]

Raleigh, Sir Walter (1861–1922), born in London, professor of English literature at Oxford from 1904, wrote *The English Novel* (1894), &c.

Ralston, William Ralston Shedden (1828–1889), Russian scholar and folklorist, his surname originally Shedden, was born in London. He was trained for the bar but in 1853–75 held a post in the British Museum library. He wrote on Russian folk songs and tales, besides a translation of Turgeniev's *Liza* (1869), *Kriloff and his Fables* (1869).

Rambaud, Alfred Nicolas (1842–1905), historian, born at Besançon, in 1896–98 was minister of public instruction. From 1870 he wrote on Russia, French civilisation, colonial France, &c., and edited the *Histoire Générale, du IV^e^ Siècle à nos Jours* (12 vols. 1892–99).

Rambouillet, Catherine de Vivonne, Marquise de (1588–1665), born at Rome, the daughter of Jean de Vivonne, Marquis of Pisani, at twelve was married to the son of the Marquis de Rambouillet, who succeeded to the title in 1611. From the beginning she disliked alike the morals and manners of the French court. Virtuous and spirituelle, she gathered together in the famous Hôtel Rambouillet for fifty years all the talent and wit of France. See Livet's *Précieux et Précieuses* (4th ed. 1896) and Brunetière's *Nouvelles Études* (2d ed. 1880). [*Rong-boo'yay.*]

Rameau, Jean Philippe (1683–1764), composer, born at Dijon, had been organist, when he settled in Paris (1721) and wrote his *Traité de l'Harmonie* (1722). In 1732 he produced his first opera, *Hippolyte et Aricie*, which created a great sensation; his best was *Castor et Pollux* (1737). By 1760 he had composed twenty-one operas and ballets, besides harpsichord pieces. Louis XV. ennobled him. See studies by Pougin (1876), Lª Laurencie (1908), Laloy (1908).—Rameau's nephew, who gave the title to a singular work by Diderot (q.v.), was Louis Sébastien Mercier (1740–1814), author of the *Tableau de Paris*.

Ramée, De la. See Ramus and Ouida.

Ram'eses, the name of twelve monarchs of the 19th Egyptian dynasty (*c.* 1350–1115 B.C.). Only the second and third of the name were of importance.—Rameses II., usually called the Great, defeated the Hittites at Kadesh, then formed a peace with them, and married a Hittite princess. During his long reign (1292–1225 B.C.) he built magnificent monuments, temples, &c., completing the mortuary temple of Seti I. at Luxor and the colonnaded hall of the Karnak temple, and building the rock temple of Abu Simbel.—Rameses III. (1198–1167 B.C.), warred with the Philistines and maritime tribes of Greece and Asia Minor, and repeated the conquest of Ethiopia. Tradition identifies the warrior king Rameses II. with the Pharaoh of the oppression, and Merenptah or Rameses III. with the Pharaoh of the Exodus; the identification is doubtful. The mummy of Rameses II. was found at Deir-el-Bahari in 1881, that of Rameses III. at Bulak in 1886.

Rammohun Roy, or Rájá Rám Mohán Rái (1772–1833), born at Burdwar in Bengal of high Brahman ancestry, came early to question his ancestral faith, and studied Buddhism in Tibet. Revenue collector for some years in Rangpur, in 1811 he succeeded to affluence on his brother's death. He published various works in Persian, Arabic, and Sanskrit, with the aim of uprooting idolatry; and he helped in the abolition of suttee. He issued an English abridgment of the *Vedanta*, giving a digest of the Vedas. In 1820 he published *The Precepts of Jesus*, accepting the morality preached by Christ, but rejecting His deity and miracles; and he wrote other pamphlets hostile both to Hinduism and to Christian Trinitarianism. In 1828 he began the Brahmo Somaj association, in 1831 visited England, where he gave valuable evidence before the Board of Control on the condition of India, and died at Bristol. See Miss Carpenter's *Last Days of Rammohun Roy* (1866); also Bengali memoir (1881). His English works were edited by Jogendra Chunder Ghose (1888).

Ramsay. See Dalhousie.

Ramsay, Sir Alexander, a Scottish patriot, starved to death at Hermitage Castle in 1342 by William Douglas, the 'flower of chivalry.'

Ramsay, Allan, Scottish poet, born at Leadhills, Lanarkshire, 15th October 1685 (perhaps 1684). His father was manager of Lord Hopetoun's mines there, and his mother, Alice Bower, was the daughter of a Derbyshire mining expert. In 1704 he was apprenticed for five years to a wigmaker in Edinburgh. By 1718 he had become known as a poet, having issued several short humorous satires printed as broadsides; he had also written (1716–18) two additional cantos to the old Scots poem of *Christ's Kirk on the Green*, felicitous pictures of rustic life and broad humour. Ramsay now commenced business as bookseller, later adding a circulating library—apparently the first in Great Britain. 'Honest Allan's' career was eminently prosperous; though the theatre he built in Edinburgh at his own expense (1736) was soon shut up by the magistrates. In 1740 he built himself a quaint house (the 'goose-pie') on the Castle Hill, and having retired hither he died here 7th January 1758. His eldest son, Allan (1713–84), was a distinguished portrait-painter, settled in London, and in 1767 was appointed portrait-painter to George III. Among

the elder Allan's works are: *Tartana, or the Plaid* (1718); *Poems*, collected edition published by subscription in 1721, by which it is said he realised 400 guineas—other editions, 1720, 1727, 1728; *Fables and Tales* (1722); *Fair Assembly* (1723); *Health, a Poem* (1724); *The Tea-table Miscellany*, a collection of songs (4 vols. 1724–37); *The Evergreen*, 'being a collection of Scots Poems wrote by the Ingenious before 1600' (1724); *The Gentle Shepherd, a Pastoral Comedy* (1725); and *Thirty Fables* (1730). A complete edition of Ramsay's poems with a biography was published by Chalmers (1800). See Mackail in *Essays and Studies*, x, (Engl. Assoc. 1924); Gibson, *New Light on Allan Ramsay* (1927); Martin, *Allan Ramsay* (1931), and *Bibliography of Allan Ramsay* (1932).

Ramsay, Sir Andrew Crombie (1814–91), born at Glasgow, in 1841 joined the geological survey, in 1871 became director-general, in 1881 retired with a knighthood, and died at Beaumaris. See Life by Sir Archibald Geikie (1895).

Ramsay, Andrew Michael (1686–1743), the 'Chevalier de Ramsay,' was born at Ayr, the son of a baker, served in the Low Countries, in 1710 was converted by Fénelon to Catholicism, and lived with him five years. In 1724–5 he was tutor to Prince Charles Edward; in 1730 he visited England, and was made F.R.S. and D.C.L. of Oxford. He died at St Germain. He wrote *Vie de Fénelon* (1723), *Les Voyages de Cyrus* (1727), &c.

Ramsay, Edward Bannerman Burnett, LL.D., Dean of Edinburgh, was born in Aberdeen, 31st January 1793, the son of Alexander Burnett, Sheriff of Kincardineshire, who in 1806 succeeded to his uncle Sir Alexander Ramsay's estates, took the surname Ramsay, and was created a baronet. Young Ramsay was educated at Durham and St John's College, Cambridge, held two Somerset curacies 1816–24, and then removed to Edinburgh. In 1830 he became incumbent of St John's, and in 1846 also dean of the diocese. He died 27th December 1872. Among his works are Memoirs of Sir J. E. Smith and Dr Chalmers, *Faults in Christian Believers* (1859), *Pulpit Table-talk* (1868), and *The Christian Life* (1869). But the book with which his name will be always identified is the delightful *Reminiscences of Scottish Life and Character* (1857; 22d ed. with Memoir by Cosmo Innes, 1874).

Ramsay, William (1806–65), third son of Sir W. Ramsay, Bart., of Bamff in Perthshire, from 1831 was Glasgow professor of Humanity, and wrote *Roman Antiquities*, &c.—His elder brother, Sir George (1800–71), wrote on philosophy.—*His son*, Sir James Henry Ramsay (1832–1925), historian, wrote *Lancaster and York* (1892), &c.

Ramsay, Sir William (1852–1916), K.C.B. (1902), was born at Glasgow. Professor of Chemistry at Bristol (1880–87), at University College, London (1887–1912), in conjunction with Lord Rayleigh (q.v.) he discovered argon in 1894. Later he obtained helium, neon, krypton, and xenon, and got a Nobel prize (1904).

Ramsay, Sir William Mitchell (1851–1939), archæologist, born in Glasgow, Humanity professor at Aberdeen, 1886–1911, was an authority on Asia Minor.

Ramsden, Sir James (1822–96), creator and first mayor (1867) of Barrow-in-Furness.

Ramsden, Jesse, F.R.S. (1735–1800), born at Halifax, came to London in 1755, set up as a mathematical-instrument maker, and married a daughter of John Dollond (q.v.). He improved the sextant, theodolite, equatorial, barometer, micrometer, &c., and devised the mural circle.

Ramus, Petrus, or Pierre de la Ramée (1515–72), humanist, born at Cuth near Soissons, became servant to a rich scholar at the Collège de Navarre, and by studying at night made rapid progress in learning. The dominant philosophy dissatisfied him, and he put higher value on 'reason' than on 'authority.' Graduating at twenty-three, he had great success as lecturer on the Greek and Latin authors, and undertook to reform the science of logic. His attempts excited much hostility among the Aristotelians, and his *Dialectic* (1543) was fiercely assailed by the doctors of the Sorbonne, who got it suppressed. But Cardinals de Bourbon and Lorraine had him in 1545 appointed principal of the Collège de Presles; and Lorraine in 1551 instituted a chair for him at the Collège Royal. He mingled largely in the literary and scholastic disputes of the time, and ultimately turned Protestant. He had to flee from Paris, and travelled in Germany and Switzerland; but returning to France in 1571, he perished in the massacre of St Bartholomew. He wrote treatises on arithmetic, geometry, and algebra, and was an early adherent of the Copernican system. See studies by Waddington (1855), Desmaze (1864) Lobstein (1878), Graves (1912).

Rancé, Armand de (1626–1700), founder of the Trappists, was an accomplished but worldly priest, to whom fell the Cistercian abbey of La Trappe (dep. Orne). He underwent a conversion, in 1662 undertook a reform of his monastery (becoming abbot), and finally established what was practically a new religious order, its principles perpetual prayer and austere self-denial.

Randall, James Ryder (1839–1908), born in Baltimore, was first a teacher, then a journalist. His lyrics, which in the civil war gave powerful aid to the Southern cause, include 'Maryland, my Maryland' (1861), 'Stonewall Jackson,' and 'There 's Life in the Old Land Yet.'

Randall, Samuel Jackson (1828–90), Democratic statesman, a member of congress 1863–88, born in Philadelphia, died at Washington.

Randegger, Cavaliere Alberto (1832–1911), composer, conductor, and singing-master, born at Trieste, settled in London in 1854, and became in 1868 professor of singing at the Royal Academy of Music, and afterwards a conductor.

Randolph, Edmund Jennings (1753–1813), born at Williamsburg, Va., studied at William and Mary College, and in 1786–88 was governor of Virginia, in 1787 a member of the convention which framed the U.S. constitution. He was working at a codification of the state-laws of Virginia when Washington appointed him attorney-general (1789). In 1794 he was made secretary of state, but, falsely charged with bribery, resigned (1795), and was practically ruined. See Life by M. D. Conway (1888).

Randolph, John (1773–1833), 'of Roanoke,' born at Cawsons, Va., a second cousin of Edmund Randolph, in 1799 entered congress, where he became distinguished for his eloquence, wit, sarcasm, and eccentricity. He was the Democratic leader of the House of Representatives, but quarrelled with Jefferson and opposed the war of 1812; he opposed also the Missouri Compromise and Nullification. In 1825–27 he sat in the senate, in 1830 was appointed minister to Russia. By his will he manumitted his slaves. See Lives by Garland (1850) and Adams (1882).

Randolph, Sir Thomas, the nephew and from

1308 the comrade of Bruce, who created him Earl of Moray. He recaptured Edinburgh Castle from the English (1314), commanded a division at Bannockburn, took Berwick (1318), won the victory of Mitton (1319), reinvaded England (1320, 1327), and was regent from Bruce's death (1329) till his own at Musselburgh, 20th July 1332.

Randolph, Sir Thomas (1523–90), political agent, lived abroad during Mary's reign, and by Elizabeth was employed on diplomatic missions in Germany, Russia, France, and specially Scotland, where off and on during 1559–86 he played his mistress's cards. He was twice shot at there, and in 1581 had to flee for his life.

Randolph, Thomas (1605–35), poet and dramatist, born at Newnham near Daventry, and educated at Westminster and Trinity College, Cambridge, was elected a fellow, began early to write, gained the friendship of Ben Jonson, and led a boisterous life. He died and was buried at Blatherwick near Oundle. Randolph left a number of bright, fanciful, sometimes too glowing poems, and six plays: *Aristippus, or the Jovial Philosopher; The Conceited Peddler; The Jealous Lovers; The Muses' Looking-glass; Amyntas, or the Impossible Dowry;* and *Hey for Honesty*. See editions by W. Carew Hazlitt (1875), and Thorn-Drury (1929).

Rands, William Brighty (1823–82), 'Henry Holbeach,' 'Matthew Browne,' &c., born at Chelsea, was warehouseman, actor, lawyer's clerk, and 1857–75 parliamentary reporter. He wrote *Lilliput Levee* (1864), *Shoemakers' Village* (1867), &c.

Ranjit Singh (1780–1839), the 'Lion of the Punjab,' at twelve succeeded his father, a Sikh chief, as ruler of Lahore, and directed all his energies to founding a kingdom which should unite all the Sikh provinces. He was a firm ally of the British; in 1813 he procured from an Afghan prince, as the price of assistance in war, the Koh-i-nur. See Life by Sir L. Griffin (1892).

Ranjitsinhji, Prince (1872–1933), the 'Black Prince of Cricketers,' born in Kathiawar state, studied at Cambridge, succeeded as Jam Sahib of Nawanagar in 1906, and was made a Maharaja in 1918. He wrote a book on cricket (1897).

Ranke, Leopold von, was born in 1795 at Wiehe in Thuringia, studied at Halle and Berlin, and in 1818 became a schoolmaster at Frankfort-on-Oder, but his heart was set on the study of history. A work on the Romance and Teutonic peoples in the Reformation period, and another criticising modern history-writers, procured his call to Berlin as professor of History (1825–72). In 1827–31 he was sent to examine the archives of Vienna, Venice, Rome, and Florence. The fruits of his labours were a work on South Europe in the 16th and 17th centuries (1827), books on Serbia and Venice, and *History of the Popes in the 16th and 17th Centuries* (1834–37; 9th ed. 1889; trans. by Sarah Austin, 1846), perhaps his greatest achievement. Then he turned his attention to central and northern Europe, and wrote on German Reformation history, Prussian history (1847–48; new ed. 1878–79), French history in the 16th and 17th centuries (1852–61), and English history in the 17th century (1859–67; 4th ed. 1877–79; trans. 1875). Other books were on the Origin of the Seven Years' War (1871), the German Powers and the Confederation (1871), the revolutionary wars of 1791–92 (1875), Venetian history (1878), a universal history (1881–88), and the history of Germany and France in the 19th century (1887), besides monographs on Wallenstein (1869), Hardenberg (1877–78), and Frederick the Great and Frederick-William IV. (1878). Ranke was ennobled in 1865, and died in Berlin, 23d May 1886. His standpoint was that of the statesman; and he fails to give due prominence to the social side of national development. His *Werke* have been collected (54 vols. 1868–90). See his autobiographical *Zur eigenen Lebensgeschichte* (1890), and monographs by Winckler (1885), Von Giesebrecht, Guglia, Ritter (1895), Oncken (1922).

Rankine, William John Macquorn (1820–72), born at Edinburgh, was appointed in 1855 to the chair of Engineering at Glasgow. His works on the steam-engine, machinery, shipbuilding, applied mechanics, &c. became standard textbooks; and he did much for the new science of Thermodynamics and the theories of Elasticity and of Waves. He wrote humorous and patriotic *Songs and Fables* (1874). See Life by Prof. Tait prefixed to his *Miscellaneous Papers* (1880).

Ransome, Robert (1753–1830), born at Wells in Norfolk, in 1789 founded at Ipswich the great Orwell Works for agricultural implements.

Raphael (or Raffaello Santi) was born at Urbino, 28th or 29th March 1483, the son of the poet-painter, Giovanni Santi (*d.* 1494). He seems to have studied under Timoteo Viti, and then from about 1500 at Perugia under Perugino, becoming such a clever imitator of his style that to this day the early pictures of the disciple are confounded with those of his master. Among his earliest paintings were the Crucifixion (1502–3, Dudley collection), an Assumption of the Virgin (Vatican), and a Marriage of the Virgin (1504, Milan). Probably about 1504 Raphael began to discern the advantage of greater independence, yet for some time longer he showed Peruginesque influence. In 1505 he went to Siena, where he assisted Pinturicchio, and next to Florence; but before starting he probably took commissions, which produced the Madonna Ansidei (National Gallery), the Madonna of Sant' Antonio, and the Madonna of Terranuova (Berlin Museum). Raphael, who now had painting-rooms at Florence and at Perugia, resolved to acquire and assimilate some of the boldness of Michelangelo and the sweetness of Leonardo. In portraiture more than elsewhere is Da Vinci's influence visible, and the likeness of Maddalena Doni (Florence) is inspired by the Mona Lisa. Of special interest is the St George, sent by the Duke of Urbino to Henry VII. of England; whilst attractive in other ways are the painter's own likeness (Uffizi) and the Madonnas of Orleans, of the Palm, of St Petersburg, and of Canigiani, in which Raphael finally appears as a pure Tuscan. The Borghese Entombment (1507) is an embodiment of all the new principles which Raphael acquired at Florence and of colour such as only Raphael could give. He became attracted by the style of Fra Bartolommeo; and, under the influence of that master, finished the Madonna del Baldacchino at Florence. Some of the best work of his Florentine period was now produced—the small Holy Family (Madrid), the St Catharine (Louvre), the Bridgewater and Colonna Madonnas, the Virgin and Sleeping Infant (Milan), the large Cowper Madonna, the Belle Jardinière, and the Esterhazy Madonna.

In 1508 Raphael went to Rome at the instigation of his relative Bramante, then in high favour with Julius II., who had laid the foundation of the new cathedral of St Peter, and who caused the papal chambers to be decorated afresh because he disliked the frescoes of the older masters. The date of Raphael's engagement to paint the 'Camere' of the Vatican is now fixed as 1509. In the ceiling of the chamber 'of the Signature'

the space is divided into fields, in which the Temptation, the Judgment of Solomon, the Creation of the Planets, and Marsyas and Apollo were inserted side by side with medallions enclosing allegories of Theology, Philosophy, Justice, and Poetry. On the walls of the camera Raphael began the Disputa, in which he represented the Eternal, Christ, Mary, and the apostles and angels presiding in heaven over the Trinitarian controversy. The School of Athens, the Parnassus, and the allegory of Prudence followed. Subordinate pictures are the Pope accepting the Decretals (1511), Justinian receiving the Pandects, and Augustus saving the manuscripts of Virgil. Raphael divided his time between the labours of the Vatican and easel-pictures. The portraits of Julius II. and the Virgin of the Popolo were now executed, drawings were furnished to the copperplate-engraver Marcantonio for the Massacre of the Innocents, and Madonnas and Holy Families were composed; while on the ceiling of the chamber of Heliodorus at the Vatican he finished the picture in which the Eternal appears to Noah, Abraham's Sacrifice, Jacob's Dream, and the Burning Bush. The pontiff is introduced into the Expulsion of Heliodorus and the Mass of Bolsena. The death of Julius in 1513 but slightly interrupted the labours of the painter, who gave a noble rendering of Leo X. and his suite in the Defeat of Attila. The Deliverance of Peter closed the decorations. The constant employment of disciples enabled Raphael in the three years 1511–14 also to finish the Madonna di Foligno, the Isaiah of St Agostino, the Galatea of the Farnesina, the Sibyls of the Pace, and the mosaics of the Popolo ordered by Agostino Chigi. He painted, too, the Madonna of the Fish (Madrid) and Madonna della Sedia (Florence), whilst in portraits such as Altoviti (Munich) and Inghirami (Florence) he rises to the perfect rendering of features and expression which finds its greatest triumph in the Leo X. (Florence). Leo selected Raphael to succeed Bramante as architect of St Peter's in 1514, and secured from him for the Vatican chambers the frescoes of the Camera dell' Incendio, which all illustrate scenes from the lives of Leonine popes. But much of Raphael's attention was taken up with the cartoons (Kensington) executed, with help from assistants, for the tapestries of the Sistine Chapel. The first was completed in December 1516, the second woven at Brussels in 1519. His portraits of the Duke of Urbino, Castiglione, Bembo, and Navagero, and his decoration of Cardinal Bibiena's rooms at the Vatican, tell of the company which Raphael now frequented. When Leo X. succumbed to Francis I. Raphael followed the pontiff to Florence and Bologna, and found there new patrons for whom he executed the Sistine Madonna, the St Cecilia of Bologna, and the Ezechiel of the Pitti. The labours subsequently completed were immense, including the Spasimo (Madrid), the Holy Family and St Michael, which the pope sent to the king of France in 1518, the likeness of the vice-queen of Aragon, and the Violin-player (Sciarra collection at Rome). In wall-painting he produced, with help, the cycle of the Psyche legend at the Farnesina, the gospel-scenes of the Loggie of the Vatican, and the frescoes of the Hall of Constantine. His last work, the Transfiguration, was nearly finished when Raphael died, 6th April 1520. See the great work on him by Crowe and Cavalcaselle (1882); H. Strachey's monograph (1900), Oppé's (1909); French works by Passavant (1860; trans. 1872), Gruyer (1863–81), Müntz (1881–96); German by Grimm (trans. 1889), Springer (3d ed. 1896), Lübke (1881), Von Lützow (1890), Von Seidlitz (1891), Knackfuss (trans. 1899).

Rapin, Paul de (1661–1725), born at Castres in Languedoc, the son of the Seigneur de Thoyras, studied at the Protestant college of Saumur, and passed advocate in 1679. After the revocation of the Edict of Nantes (1685) he went to Holland, enlisted in a Huguenot volunteer corps, followed the Prince of Orange to England in 1688, was made ensign in 1689, and distinguished himself at the Boyne and at Limerick. For some years he travelled as tutor with the Earl of Portland's son, then settled at Wesel, where he devoted his remaining years to the composition of his great *Histoire d'Angleterre* (1724), undoubtedly the best work on English history that had until then appeared. It was continued from William III.'s accession to his death by David Durant (1734), and was translated into English by Tindal (1726–31).

Rapp, George (1770–1847), founder of the Harmonists, was born in Württemberg, and emigrated with his followers to Western Pennsylvania in 1803, establishing a settlement named Harmony. After migrating to New Harmony in Indiana (1815), they returned in 1824 to Pennsylvania and built Economy on the Ohio, 15 miles NW. of Pittsburgh. Looking for the speedy second coming of Christ, the community sought to amass wealth for the Lord's use, practised rigid economy, self-denial, and celibacy, all things being held in common, and, diminished in number, owned farms, dairies, and vineyards, and railway and bank shares worth millions of dollars. See German monograph by Knortz (1892).

Rapp, Jean, Comte de (1772–1821), born at Colmar, entered the French army in 1788, distinguished himself in Germany and Egypt, and became aide-de-camp to Napoleon. For his brilliant charge at Austerlitz he was made general of division (1805); in 1809 he became a Count of the Empire. He accompanied the emperor on the Russian expedition, defended Danzig for nearly a year, on its surrender was sent prisoner to Russia, and did not return till 1814. In 1815 he went over to Napoleon, but after the Restoration he was made a peer. See his Memoirs (1823; new ed. 1895).

Rask, Rasmus Christian (1787–1832), born in Fünen in 1819–23, travelled to India and Ceylon. He returned to Copenhagen, and in 1825 became professor of Literary History, in 1828 of Oriental Languages, and in 1831 of Icelandic. His study of Icelandic (1818), with Bopp's and Grimm's works, opened up the science of comparative philology. See Lives by Rönning and Wimmer (1887).

Rasmussen, Knud Johan Victor (1879–1933), Danish explorer and ethnologist, born in Greenland, explored Greenland and Arctic America, and wrote on Eskimos.

Raspail, François Vincent (1794–1878), French chemist, doctor, deputy, advocate of universal suffrage, and revolutionist, whose camphor-system (1845) was a forerunner of antiseptic surgery. See monograph by Saint-Martin (1877).

Raspe. See Münchhausen.

Rasputin, Gregory Efimovich (1871–1916), a peasant monk, born in Tobolsk province, wielded a malign, magnetic, and mystic power over the tsarina and others, and was assassinated at the Yussupoff Palace.

Rassam, Hormuzd (1826–1910), Assyriologist, born, the son of Chaldæan Christians at Mosul. He assisted Layard at Nineveh in 1845–47 and 1849–51, and succeeded him, until 1854, as British

agent for Assyrian excavations, finding the palace of Assurbani-Pal (Sardanapalus). After holding political offices at Aden and Muscat, he was sent (1864) to Abyssinia, where Theodore cast him also into prison with the other captives till their release (1868). In 1876–82 he made explorations in Mesopotamia for the British Museum. He wrote on his Abyssinian experiences (1869), and did much work for the *Academy*, &c.

Rathenau, Walther (1867–1922), born in Berlin of Jewish family, organised the Allgemeine Elektrizitäts Gesellschaft and German war industries, wrote *Von Kommenden Dingen*, &c., and was murdered soon after becoming Foreign Minister.

Ratich, or Ratke, Wolfgang (1571–1635), born in Holstein, based a new system of education on Bacon's *Advancement*, which he put into practice at Köthen in 1618. A second trial at Magdeburg in 1620 ended also in failure, and after some years of ineffective wanderings he died at Erfurt. See monographs by Krause (1872), Störl (1876), Schumann (1876), and Vogt (1894); and Quick's *Essays on Educational Reformers* (1868; new ed. 1890).

Rattazzi, Urbano (1808–73), born at Alessandria, practised as advocate at Casale, and in 1848 entered the Second Chamber at Turin, becoming minister of the Interior and later of Justice till after Novara. In 1853 he took the portfolio of Justice under Cavour; but, accused of weakness in suppressing the Mazzinian movement, retired in 1858. In 1859 he was minister of the Interior, but retired because of the cession of Savoy and Nice (1860). Twice prime-minister for a few months (1862, 1867), he twice had to resign through his opposition to Garibaldi. See Life by Morelli (1874) and his widow's *Rattazzi et son Temps* (1881–87). [*Rat-tat'zee.*]

Rauch, Christian Daniel (1777–1857), born at Arolsen, practised sculpture while still valet to Frederick-William of Prussia, and in 1804 went to Rome. In 1811–15 he chiselled the recumbent effigy for the tomb of Queen Louisa at Charlottenburg; still finer is his other monument to her at Monbijou. His works include statues of Blücher, Dürer, Goethe, Schiller, and Schleiermacher; his masterpiece is the Frederick the Great (1851) in Berlin. See Life by Eggers (1873–90; Eng. trans. Boston, 1893). [*Rowich; kh* guttural.]

Raumer, Friedrich Ludwig Georg von (1781–1873), historian, born at Wörlitz near Dessau, entered the Prussian state service in 1801; in 1811 became professor of History at Breslau; in 1819–53 filled the chair of Political Science at Berlin; and was secretary of the Berlin Academy. In 1848 he went to Paris as German ambassador. His chief works are a history of the Hohenstaufen emperors (1823–25) and a history of Europe from the 16th century (1832–50). See his *Autobiography and Correspondence* (1861).—His brother, Karl Georg von Raumer (1783–1865), became professor of Mineralogy at Breslau in 1811, and at Halle in 1819, of Natural History in 1827 at Erlangen. He wrote books on physiography, geography, Palestine, geognosy, and crystallography, a great history of pædagogics (1843–51), and an autobiography (1866).—His son, Rudolf (1815–76), Teutonic philologist, from 1846 was a professor at Erlangen. [*Row'mer.*]

Rauscher, Joseph (1797–1875), cardinal, from 1853 prince-archbishop of Vienna, opposed but ended by accepting the infallibility dogma. See his Life by Wolfsgruber (1888).

Ravaillac, François (1578–1610), a bankrupt schoolmaster, who, after long imprisonment and a brief service in the Order of Feuillants, was moved by Catholic fanaticism to stab Henry IV. (q.v.) of France. He was torn asunder by horses. See works by Loiseleur (1873), Tharaud (1913). [*Rah-vah-yak'.*]

Ravel, Maurice (1875–1937), French composer, born at Ciboure, near St Jean-de-Luz, studied at Paris. His work, full of colour and ironic humour, gave him the first place among French composers after Debussy's death. In his last four years, owing to an accident, he produced nothing. He wrote operas (*L'Heure Espagnole*, 1907; *L'Enfant et les Sortilèges*, 1925), ballet (*Daphnis et Chloé*, 1912), orchestral music such as the well-known *Bolèro*, a piano concerto (1932), chamber music (string quartet, harp septet), and piano pieces (Pavane pour une Infante défunte, &c.).

Ravenscroft, Thomas (1592–1640), composer and author of *Melismata* (1611) and *The Whole Book of Psalms* (1621). Some well-known tunes, as St Davids and Bangor, are by him.

Ravenstein, Ernst Georg (1834–1913), geographer, cartographer, and statistician, born at Frankfort, came to London in 1852, and held a post in the War Office 1855–74.

Ravignan, Gustave Delacroix de (1795–1858), born at Bayonne, was a Jesuit professor at Montrouge, and became famous in 1837 by his sermons at Notre Dame in Paris. [*Ra-veen-yon^g.*]

Rawlinson, Sir Henry Creswicke (1810–95; bart. 1891), born at Chadlington, Chipping Norton, entered the East India Company's army in 1827. In 1833–39 he helped to reorganise the Persian army, studying the while the cuneiform inscriptions, and translating Darius's Behistun inscription. He was political agent at Kandahar 1840–42, at Baghdad from 1843, later consul also, and made excavations and collections. A director of the East India Company in 1856, in 1859–60 he was British minister in Persia, in 1858, 1865–68, a Conservative M.P., and in 1858–59, 1868–95 a member of the Council of India. He wrote books on cuneiform inscriptions, the Russian question, *History of Assyria* (1852), &c. See Life by his brother (1898).—That brother, George Rawlinson (1812–1902), born at Chadlington, in 1861 became Camden professor of Ancient History in 1872 a canon of Canterbury, and in 1888 rector of All Hallows, Lombard Street. His annotated translation of Herodotus (1858–60; 3d ed. 1876) was followed by *The Five Great Eastern Monarchies* (1862–67), *The Sixth Great Monarchy of Parthia* (1873), *The Seventh or Sassanian Empire* (1876), *History of Ancient Egypt* (1881), *Phœnicia* (1889), and theological works.—Sir Henry's eldest son, Henry Seymour Rawlinson, first Baron Rawlinson (cr. 1919), born in 1864, served in Burma, Sudan, and S. Africa, commanded the 4th Army in France in 1918, and broke the Hindenburg line, winning fame, a peerage, and a grant of £30,000. Commander-in-Chief in India (1920), he died in 1925. See Life by Maurice (1928).

Ray, John, naturalist, born, a blacksmith's son, at Black-Notley, near Braintree, 29th November 1627, in 1649 became a fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. At the Restoration he accepted Episcopal ordination, but was ejected by the 'Black Bartholomew' (1662). With a pupil, Francis Willughby (q.v.), Ray travelled (1662–66) over England and Wales, the Low Countries, Germany, Italy, and France, studying botany and zoology. In 1667 he was elected F.R.S., and he contributed valuable papers to the *Transactions*. He settled in 1679 at the Dewlands, Black-Notley,

and died there, 17th January 1705. Ray's classification of plants was practically the foundation of the 'Natural System;' his zoological works were called by Cuvier the basis of all modern zoology. He wrote *Methodus Plantarum Nova* (1682), *Catalogus Plantarum Angliæ* (1670), *Historia Plantarum* (1686–1704), and *Synopsis Methodica Animalium* (1693), besides three volumes on Birds, Fishes, and Insects, some theological works, and a collection of *Proverbs* (1670). Lankester edited *Memorials of Ray* (1846) and his *Correspondence* (1848) for the Ray Society, founded in 1844; Gunther edited *Further Correspondence* (1928). See Life by C. E. Raven (1942).

Ray, MARTHA. See HACKMAN.

Rayleigh, JOHN WILLIAM STRUTT, LORD, physicist, born 12th November 1842, graduated in 1865 from Trinity College, Cambridge, as senior wrangler and Smith's prizeman, and was elected a fellow (1866). He succeeded his father as third baron in 1873; was Cambridge professor of Experimental Physics 1879–84, in 1888–1905 of Natural Philosophy at the Royal Institution; P.R.S. (1905–8); and became in 1908 chancellor of Cambridge University. O.M. (1902), Nobel prizeman (1904), P.C. (1905), with Sir W. Ramsay discoverer of argon (1894), author of *The Theory of Sound* (1877–78; 2d ed. 1894–96) and *Scientific Papers* (1899–1900), he died 30th June 1919.

Raynouard, FRANÇOIS JUSTE MARIE (1761–1836), poet and philologist, born at Brignoles in Provence, was a prosperous Paris advocate, in 1791 entered the legislative assembly, joined the Girondins, and was imprisoned. His poems and tragedies were successful, and in 1807 he was elected to the Academy, of which he became perpetual secretary in 1817. Elected to the imperial legislative body in 1806 and 1811, after 1816 he wrote on the Provençal language and literature.

Reach, ANGUS BETHUNE (1821–56), born at Inverness, came to London in 1842, and wrote, besides several books, much for *Punch*, the magazines, papers, &c. [*Ree'akh.*]

Read, CLARE SEWELL (1826–1905), of Barton Bendish, a Norfolk agriculturist and Conservative M.P. 1865–85, was born at Ketteringham.

Reade, CHARLES, novelist and playwright, was born at Ipsden House, 8th June 1814. The youngest of eleven, he came on both sides of good lineage, his father an Oxfordshire squire, his mother a clever Evangelical; from her he 'inherited his dramatic instinct.' After five years (all flogging) at Iffley, and six under two other and milder private tutors, in 1831 he gained a demyship at Magdalen College, Oxford, and in 1835, having taken a third class in honours, was duly elected to a lay fellowship. Next year he entered at Lincoln's Inn, and in 1843 was called to the bar, meanwhile having made the first of many tours abroad and at home, and developed a craze for trading in violins. It was not till 1850 that he put pen seriously to paper, 'writing first for the stage—about thirteen dramas, which nobody would play.' Through one of these dramas he formed his platonic friendship with Mrs Seymour, a warm-hearted actress, who from 1854 till her death (1879) kept house for him. His life after 1852 is but a succession of plays, by which he lost money, and novels that won profit and fame. Among his eighteen novels are *Peg Woffington* (1852), *Christie Johnstone* (1853), *It is Never too Late to Mend* (1856), *The Cloister and the Hearth* (1861, his masterpiece), *Hard Cash* (1863), *Foul Play* (1869, with Dion Boucicault), *Put Yourself in his Place* (1870), *A Terrible Temptation* (1871), and *A Woman-hater* (1877). His last years clouded by sorrow and ill-health, he died at Shepherd's Bush, 11th April 1884. He was not one of the greatest novelists of the century, but of the second order he is perhaps the best. *Charles Reade* (1887), by his brother and a nephew, is a poor biography. See Swinburne's *Miscellanies* (1886), and the studies by Coleman (1903) and Elwin (1931).—Another nephew, WILLIAM WINWOOD READE (1838–75), besides novels and books on his West African explorations, wrote *The Martyrdom of Man* (1872), which had to wait half a century for fame.

Reading, RUFUS DANIEL ISAACS, MARQUESS OF (1860–1935; cr. 1926; Baron 1914), was Liberal M.P. for Reading 1904–13, Solicitor-General 1910, Attorney-General 1910–13, Lord Chief-Justice 1913–21, Special Envoy to U.S. 1917–19, Viceroy of India 1921–26, Foreign Secretary 1931.

Réaumur, RENÉ ANTOINE FERCHAULT DE (1683–1757), physicist, born at La Rochelle, became in 1708 a member of the Academy of Sciences, and superintended an official *Description des Arts et Métiers*. He made researches in natural history, as to woods, rivers, and mines, and in metallurgy and glass-making. His thermometer (with spirit instead of mercury) has eighty degrees between the freezing and boiling points. [*Ray-o-meer.*]

Récamier, MADAME (*née* JEANNE FRANÇOISE JULIE ADÉLAÏDE BERNARD), born at Lyons 4th December 1777, in 1793 married a rich banker thrice her own age. Her salon was soon filled with the brightest wits of the day, but she possessed a temperament that almost saved her from scandal. When her husband was ruined she visited Madame de Staël at Coppet (1806). Here she met Prince August of Prussia, who seems to have touched her heart. A marriage was arranged, provided M. Récamier would consent to a divorce. He would, but Madame could not desert him in adversity. The most distinguished friend of her later years was Chateaubriand. She died 11th May 1849. See her *Souvenirs et Correspondance* (1859), and the very full Life of her by E. Herriot (trans. by Alys Hallard in 1906). [*Ray-kam-yay'.*]

Reclus, MICHEL ÉLIE (1827–1904), scientist and anarchist, was born in Gironde, and trained for the Protestant ministry.—His better-known brother, JEAN JACQUES ÉLISÉE (1830–1905), geographer, born at Ste-Foix-la-Grande, Gironde dept., was educated at Montauban and Berlin. An extreme Democrat, he left France after the *coup d'état* of 1851, and spent seven years in England, Ireland, and America. He returned in 1858, and published *Voyage à la Sierra Nevada de Ste Marthe* (1861), &c. For his share in the Commune (1871) he was banished. In Switzerland he began his masterpiece, *Nouvelle Géographie Universelle* (19 vols. 1876–94; Eng. trans. by Ravenstein and A. H. Keane). He wrote also a physical geography, *La Terre* (1867–68; trans. 1871 and 1887), *Histoire d'un Ruisseau* (1866), *Les Phénomènes Terrestres* (1873), and *Histoire d'une Montagne* (1880; trans. 1881). In 1893 he became a professor at Brussels. [*Reh-klee'.*]

Recorde, ROBERT (*c.* 1510–58), mathematician, born at Tenby, studied at Oxford, in 1545 took his M.D. at Cambridge, became physician to Edward VI. and Queen Mary, but died in the debtors' prison. His works include *The Grounde of Artes* (1540), an arithmetic; *Pathway to Knowledge* (1551), an abridged Euclid; *Castle of Knowledge* (1551), on astronomy; and *Whetstone of Wit* (1557), an important treatise on algebra.

Redding, CYRUS (1785–1870), journalist, editor, biographer, novelist, &c., was born at Penryn.

Redgrave, RICHARD, C.B. (1804–88), subject-painter, A.R.A. (1840), R.A. (1851), from 1857 was Inspector-general of Art Schools. He wrote, with his brother, SAMUEL (1802–76), *A Century of English Painters* (1866; 2d ed. 1890).

Reding, ALOYS VON (1765–1818), as captain-general of his own canton, Schwyz, repulsed the French at Morgarten (1798).

Redmond, JOHN EDWARD (1856–1918), the son of a Wexford M.P., was called to the bar at Gray's Inn 1886, and entered parliament 1881. A champion of Home Rule, he became chairman of the Nationalist party in 1900. He declined a seat in Asquith's Coalition Ministry (1915), but supported the war, deplored the Irish rebellion, and opposed Sinn Fein.—His brother, WILLIAM HOEY KEARNEY (1861–1917), Nationalist M.P. (from 1883), fell in action at Messines.

Redwitz, OSKAR, FREIHERR VON (1823–91), a Bavarian poet, playwright, and romance-writer.

Reed, SIR EDWARD JAMES (1830–1906), F.R.S., K.C.B., was chief constructor of the navy 1863–70, Liberal M.P. for Cardiff, and Lord of the Treasury 1886.—His son, EDWARD TENNYSON REED (1860–1933), educated at Harrow, began to draw for *Punch* in 1889, and was put on the staff in 1890.

Reed, ISAAC (1742–1807), editor of Shakespeare.

Reed, THOMAS GERMAN (1817–88), born at Bristol, in 1844 married PRISCILLA HORTON (1818–95), and in 1855 started a London entertainment.

Reed, WALTER (1851–1902), a U.S. army doctor, proved the transmission of yellow fever by mosquitoes.

Rees, ABRAHAM, D.D., F.R.S. (1743–1825), Unitarian minister from 1783 at the Old Jewry, was born at Llanbrynmair, and compiled an Encyclopædia on the basis of Ephraim Chambers's.

Reeve, CLARA (1729–1807), born at Ipswich, the daughter of the rector of Freston, translated Barclay's *Argenis* (1772), and wrote *The Champion of Virtue, a Gothic Story* (1777), renamed *The Old English Baron,* which was avowedly an imitation of Walpole's *Castle of Otranto.* She wrote four other novels and *The Progress of Romance* (1785).

Reeve, HENRY, C.B. (1813–95), born at Norwich, was registrar of the Privy Council 1843–87, and editor of the *Edinburgh Review* from 1855. He edited the *Greville Memoirs,* &c. See Life by Sir J. K. Laughton (1898).

Reeves, JOHN (1752–1829), born in London, and educated at Eton and Oxford, was chief-justice of Newfoundland (1791–92), a king's printer (1800), superintendent of aliens (1803–14), and law clerk to the Board of Trade. He published much on law, and a Bible with selected scholia (1825).

Reeves, JOHN SIMS (1818–1900), born at Shooter's Hill, appeared as a baritone at Newcastle in 1839, and acquired fresh fame as a tenor. He studied at Paris (1843), sang at Milan, and was recognised as the first English tenor. Leaving the stage in 1860, he sang at concerts and in oratorio. See Life by Sutherland Edwards (1881) and his own *My Jubilee* (1889).

Reeves, MRS. See MATHERS, HELEN.

Reeves, WILLIAM, D.D. (1815–92), born at Charleville, Co. Cork, became in 1886 Bishop of Down. He wrote on Irish ecclesiastical antiquities, and edited Adamnan's Life of Columba. See Life by Lady Ferguson (1894).

Reger, MAX, composer, born at Brand, Bavaria, in 1873, taught music at Wiesbaden and Munich, became Director of Music in Leipzig University (1907), professor (1908), and died in 1916.

Regiomontanus (1436–76), the name given from his Franconian birthplace, Königsberg (*Mons Regius*), to the mathematician and astronomer Johann Müller. He studied at Vienna, and in 1461 accompanied Cardinal Bessarion to Italy to learn Greek. In 1471 he settled in Nuremberg, where the patrician Bernhard Walther subsidised him. The two laboured at the 'Alphonsine Tables,' and published *Ephemerides 1475–1506* (1473), of which Columbus made much use. He established the study of algebra and trigonometry in Germany, and wrote on water-works, burning-glasses, weights and measures, the quadrature of the circle, &c. He was summoned to Rome in 1474 by Sixtus IV. to help to reform the calendar, and died there. See German Life by Ziegler (1874).

Regnard, JEAN FRANÇOIS (1655–1709), comic dramatist, a rich Paris shopkeeper's son, found himself at twenty master of a considerable fortune, and set out on his travels. In his autobiographical romance, *La Provençale,* we read of his and his Provençal mistress's capture and sale as slaves by Algerian corsairs, their bondage at Constantinople, their ransom, &c. After wanderings even to Lapland, he found his vocation in the success of *Le Divorce* at the Théâtre Italien in 1688. *Le Joueur* (1696), a hit at the Théâtre Français, was followed by *Le Distrait* (1697), *Le Retour Imprévu* (1700), *Les Folies Amoureuses* (1704), and his masterpiece *Le Légataire Universel* (1708). There are editions by Didot (1820), Michiels (1854), Fournier (1875), and Moland (1893). See German study by Mahrenholtz (1887), and *Bibliographie* by Marchéville (1877). [*Ray-nahr'.*]

Regnault, HENRI VICTOR (1810–78), chemist and physicist, born at Aix-la-Chapelle, was a shop-assistant in Paris and a professor at Lyons, whence, in 1840, he was recalled to Paris as a member of the Academy of Sciences. Having filled chairs in the École Polytechnique and the Collège de France, he became in 1854 director of the Sèvres porcelain factory He investigated gases, latent heat, steam-engines, &c., and published a *Cours Élémentaire de Chimie* (14th ed. 1871). See *Éloge* by Dumas (1881).—His son, HENRI (1843–71), painter of mythological, Spanish, and Moorish subjects, was born in Paris, and gained the *prix de Rome* in 1866. In 1869 he painted his equestrian portrait of Prim, in 1870 his 'Salome' and 'Moorish Execution.' In the Franco-Prussian war he volunteered as a private soldier, and fell at Buzenval. See Lives by Cazalis (1872) and Marx (1887), and his *Correspondance* (1873). [*Ray-nō'.*]

Régnier, HENRI FRANÇOIS JOSEPH DE (1864–1936), symbolist poet, born at Honfleur, studied law in Paris, wrote verse (from 1885) and novels, and was elected to the Academy in 1911. [*Rayn-yay'.*]

Régnier, MATHURIN (1573–1613), satirist, born at Chartres, was tonsured at nine, but grew up dissipated and idle, obtained a canonry at Chartres, and enjoyed the favour of Henry IV. His whole work scarce exceeds 7000 lines—sixteen satires, three epistles, five elegies, and some odes, songs, epigrams, &c.—yet it places him high among French poets. He is greatest in his satires, admirably polished, but vigorous and original. Editions are by Poitevin (1860), Barthélemy (1862), and Courbet (1875). See Cherrier's *Bibliographie* (1889), and Life by Vianey (1896).

Reg'ulus, MARCUS ATILIUS, obtained a triumph as Roman consul in 267 B.C. Consul again (256),

he defeated the Carthaginian fleet, then landed, and, at first victorious, at last suffered a total defeat and was taken prisoner (255). He remained five years in captivity, until, reverses inducing the Carthaginians to sue for peace, he was released on parole and sent to Rome with the Punic envoys. He successfully dissuaded the senate from agreeing to their proposals, then, according to legend, returned to Carthage, and was put to death with horrible tortures.

Regulus, or RULE, ST, according to legend a monk of Constantinople or bishop of Patras, who in 347 A.D. came to Muckross or Kilrimont (afterwards St Andrews), bringing relics of St Andrew from the East. For the possible identification of him with an Irish St Riagail of the 6th century, see Skene's *Celtic Scotland* (1877).

Rehan, ADA (1860–1916), American *comédienne*, born at Limerick, was taken as a child to the States, made her début at fifteen, and first played in London with Daly's company in 1888.

Reichenbach, GEORG VON (1772–1826), a Munich astronomical instrument maker, born at Durlach. See Life by Bauernfeind (1883).

Reichenbach, HEINRICH GOTTLIEB (1793–1879), botanist and zoologist, from 1820 professor at Dresden.—His son, HEINRICH GUSTAV (1824–89), also a botanist, was a Hamburg professor from 1862. He wrote on orchids. [*Ri-hen-bakh.*]

Reichenbach, KARL, BARON VON (1788–1869), born at Stuttgart, in 1821–34 made a fortune as a manufacturer at Blansko in Moravia. He worked at the compound products of the distillation of organic substances, and discovered paraffin (1830) and creosote (1833). Studying animal magnetism, he discovered, as he thought, a new force, which he called Od, intermediate between electricity, magnetism, heat, and light, and recognisable only by the nerves of sensitive persons. He wrote on the geology of Moravia, on magnetism, and several works on 'odic force' (1852–58). See *Lives* by Schrötter (1869) and Fechner (1876).

Reichstadt, DUKE OF. See NAPOLEON II.

Reid, SIR GEORGE (1841–1913), born at Aberdeen, A.R.S.A. (1870), R.S.A. (1877), from 1891 (when he was knighted) to 1902 was P.R.S.A. Best known by his portraits, he also produced admirable landscapes and book illustrations.

Reid, SIR JOHN WATT (1823–1909), K.C.B. (1882), born in Edinburgh, was medical director-general of the navy 1880–88.

Reid, or ROBERTSON, JOHN (1721–1807), of Perthshire stock, entered the army in 1745, rose to be general, was a flute-player and composer, and left £50,000 to found a chair of music at Edinburgh.

Reid, CAPTAIN MAYNE, writer of boys' stories, born at Ballyroney, Co. Down, 4th April 1818, in 1840 emigrated to New Orleans, and served in the U.S. army during the Mexican war (1847). Returning to England in 1849, he settled down to a literary life in London, Bucks, and Herefordshire, and died 22d Oct. 1883. His vigorous style and profusion of hairbreadth 'scapes delighted his readers. Among his books were the *Boy Hunters* (1853), *Boy Tar* (1859), *Scalp Hunters* (1851), *Rifle Rangers* (1850), *War Trail* (1857), and *Headless Horseman* (1866). See Life by his widow (1900).

Reid, SIR ROBERT THRESHIE. See LOREBURN.

Reid, THOMAS, head of the Scottish school of Philosophy, was born, 26th April 1710, at Strachan manse, Kincardineshire, took his M.A. at Marischal College, Aberdeen, in 1726, and was college librarian 1733–36. He then visited Oxford, Cambridge, and London, and in 1737 became minister of New Machar in Aberdeenshire. In 1739 appeared Hume's *Treatise on Human Nature*, which determined Reid to seek a new foundation for the common notions as to a material world; and he became the chief of a school whose aim was to deliver philosophy from scepticism, by resting finally on principles of intuitive or *a priori* origin. In 1752 he became professor of Philosophy in King's College, Aberdeen, in 1763 of Moral Philosophy at Glasgow; and in 1764 he published his *Inquiry into the Human Mind*. He retired from the duties of his chair in 1780. In 1785 the *Philosophy of the Intellectual Powers* appeared, in 1788 the *Active Powers*. He died 7th October 1796. See Life by Dugald Stewart in Reid's works (1803), the edition by Sir W. Hamilton (1853), and sketch by A. C. Fraser (1899).

Reid, SIR THOMAS WEMYSS, LL.D., born at Newcastle in 1842, edited the *Leeds Mercury* 1870–87, then was manager to Messrs Cassell, and in 1890–99 editor of the *Speaker*. Knighted in 1894, he died in Feb. 1905. He wrote Lives of Charlotte Brontë, Mr Forster, and Lord Houghton, a book about Tunis, two or three novels, &c.

Reid, SIR WILLIAM (1791–1858), writer on winds and storms, born at Kinglassie, Fife, served with high distinction in the Peninsular war, and was governor of Bermuda, the Windwards, and Malta.

Reimarus, HERMANN SAMUEL (1694–1768), from 1728 held an Oriental chair in his native city Hamburg. His famous *Wolfenbüttelsche Fragmente eines Ungenannten*, first published by Lessing in 1774–78, denied the supernatural origin of Christianity. He wrote also on natural religion. See study by Strauss (trans. 1879). [*Ri-mah'roos.*]

Reinecke, KARL (1824–1910), pianist and composer, born at Altona, from 1860 to 1895 was leader of the Leipzig Gewandhaus orchestra.

Reinhardt, MAX (1873–1943), theatre-manager, born at Baden near Vienna, did much to reorganise the art and technique of production.

Reinhold, KARL LEONHARD (1758–1823), Kantian philosopher, born in Vienna, died at Kiél.

Réjane, GABRIELLE (1857–1920), a famous French actress. [*Ray-zhan.*]

Remak, ROBERT (1815–65), physician, born in Posen, from 1859 a Berlin professor, studied pathology, embryology, and medical electricity.

Remarque, ERICH MARIA, born in 1898 in Osnabrück, went to the United States in 1939. He wrote *All Quiet on the Western Front* (1929), *The Road Back* (1931), &c.

Rembrandt, the baptismal name of Rembrandt Harmensz, born 15th July 1606 at Leyden, the son of a prosperous miller called Harmen Gerritsz van Rijn. From his twelfth or thirteenth year he studied painting under various masters, returning to Leyden about 1623 or 1626. He began his career as an etcher very early, and etched beggars and picturesque heads, including his own; also 'Christ presented in the Temple.' In 1631 he settled in Amsterdam, where he set up a studio and took pupils. Already one of the most industrious and productive artists, Rembrandt found time to paint a number of portraits and biblical subjects and to etch forty plates in the year 1631. A masterpiece, 'The Anatomical Lesson,' dates from 1632. In 1634 he married Saskia van Ulenburgh (1613–42), whom we know by the portraits her husband made of her. The year of her death produced the famous 'Night Watch.' An important branch of his art from

1643 to 1650 was landscape, which he continued to practise more or less till 1659. It is not precisely known what were the causes of Rembrandt's bankruptcy in 1656. His art became unfashionable; but he did not relax his diligence. He died October 4, 1669, after continuing to work with constant energy and undiminished power. His works (preserved) total over 650 oil-paintings, 2000 drawings and studies, and 300 etchings. Rembrandt's fame has increased, notwithstanding unintelligent censure and praise. He was not blind to the merits of Italian art, but his own practice was founded on the direct study of nature, both in human life and landscape. His chiaroscuro is often false and inconsistent, but though arbitrary it is always conducive to his purpose. No artist ever combined more delicate skill with more energy and power. His treatment of mankind is full of human sympathy; his special study was old age. See Lives by Vosmaer (2d ed. 1877), Michel (trans. 1893); books by M. Bell (1907), Baldwin Brown (1907), Bode (1897–1908); on the etchings by Hamerton (1894), A. M. Hind (1912); C. H. de Groot's *Catalogue Raisonné* of 17th c. Dutch painters (vol. vi.; trans. 1916).

Remigius, St. See Remy.

Remington, Philo, inventor, born at Litchfield, N.Y., 31st Oct. 1816, entered his father's small-arms factory, and for twenty-five years superintended the mechanical department. The perfecting of the Remington breech-loading rifles and the Remington type-writer was largely due to him. He died in 1889.

Rémusat, Abel (1788–1832), Chinese scholar, born at Paris, took his diploma in medicine in 1813, but in 1811 had published an essay on Chinese literature. In 1814 he was made professor of Chinese in the Collège de France. Among his numerous works are one on the Tartar tongues (1820) and his great *Grammaire Chinoise* (1822). He wrote also on Chinese writing (1827), medicine, topography, and history, and *Mélanges* (1843). In 1822 he founded the Société Asiatique, and in 1824 became curator of the Oriental Department in the Bibliothèque Royale.

Rémusat, Charles François Marie, Comte de, was born at Paris, 14th March 1797, son of the Comte de Rémusat (1762–1823), who was chamberlain to Napoleon. He early developed Liberal ideas, and took to journalism. He signed the journalists' protest which brought about the July Revolution, was elected deputy for Toulouse, and in 1836 became under-secretary of state for the Interior, in 1840 minister of the Interior. Exiled after the *coup d'état*, he devoted himself to literary and philosophical studies, till, in 1871, Thiers called him to the portfolio of Foreign Affairs, which he retained until 1873. He died June 6, 1875. Among his writings are *Essais de Philosophie* (1842); *Abélard* (1845); *L'Angleterre au XVIII^e Siècle* (1856); studies on *St Anselm* (1853), *Bacon* (1857), *Channing* (1857), *John Wesley* (1870), and *Lord Herbert of Cherbury* (1874); *Histoire de la Philosophie en Angleterre de Bacon à Locke* (1875); and two philosophical dramas, *Abélard* (1877) and *La Saint Barthélemy* (1878). See his *Correspondance* (1883–86). The *Mémoires* (1879–80) and *Lettres* (1881) of his mother, Claire, Comtesse de Rémusat (1780–1821), *dame du palais* to Josephine, both translated into English, throw a flood of light on the society of the First Empire and the character of Napoleon.

Remy, St (*c.* 438–533), Bishop of Rheims.

Renan. Ernest, born at Tréguier in Brittany, 27th February 1823, till his sixteenth year was trained for the church there, wholly under clerical influences. He was one of the lads chosen in 1836 by the Abbé Dupanloup for the Catholic seminary of St Nicolas du Chardonnet in Paris, whence, after three years, he was transferred to St Sulpice and its branch at Issy. As the result of the study of Hebrew and of German criticism, traditional Christianity became impossible for him; in 1845 he quitted St Sulpice and abandoned all thoughts of the church as a profession. By his elder sister Henriette's assistance and counsel he was enabled to follow out his purpose, a life of study untrammelled by creeds or formularies. In 1850 he obtained a post in the Bibliothèque Nationale, and having become known through *mémoires* on Oriental studies, in 1860 he was made one of a commission sent by government to study the remains of Phœnician civilisation. In 1861 he was chosen professor of Hebrew in the Collège de France; but the emperor, inspired by the clerical party, refused to ratify the appointment; and it was not until 1870 that he was established in the chair. In 1878 he was elected to the Academy. His work as author began with a paper (1847), developed into his *Histoire Générale des Langues Sémitiques* (1854). *Averroès et l'Averroïsme* (1852) proved his familiarity with the life and thought of the middle ages. And he wrote frequent essays, afterwards collected in his *Études d'Histoire Religieuse* (1856) and *Essais de Morale et de Critique* (1859). But his European reputation dates from the publication of the *Vie de Jésus* (1863), first in the series which its author regarded as the special work of his life, the *Histoire des Origines du Christianisme*. None of the other volumes excited the extraordinary interest of the first. In the *Vie de Jésus* the combined weakness and strength of Renan's method were exaggerated to caricature. Of the volumes that followed, those on St Paul (1869) and Marcus Aurelius (1882) are specially noteworthy. In completion of his life's task Renan undertook a history of the people of Israel (5 vols. 1887–94). Other works are books on Job (1858), the Song of Solomon (1860), Ecclesiastes (1882), *Études d'Histoire Religieuse*, *Questions Contemporaines*, *La Réforme Intellectuelle et Morale*, *Dialogues Philosophiques*, *Drames Philosophiques*, *Souvenirs d'Enfance* (1883), *Le Prêtre de Nemi* (1885), *L'Abbesse de Jouarre* (1888), *L'Avenir de Science* (1890), and *Ma Sœur Henriette* (1895; trans. as *Brother and Sister*, 1896). He died 2d October 1892. Madame Renan (1838–94), whom he married in 1856, was a niece of Ary Scheffer. Whatever may be the judgment of time on the intrinsic value of Renan's contribution to the sum of knowledge, he can never lose his place among the few great names in the history of letters. In London he delivered the Hibbert Lectures (1880), *The Influence of Rome on Christianity*. See Life by Mme. Darmesteter (1897), and books by Grant-Duff (1893), G. Monod (1893), Barry (1905), G. Strauss (1909), Guérard (1913), Mott (1921), Pommier (1923); and Girard and Moncel, *Bibliographie* (1923).

Renaudot, Théophraste (1586–1653), a Protestant doctor, born at Loudun, settled in Paris in 1624, in 1631 founded the first French newspaper, the *Gazette de France*, also started the earliest Mont-de-Piété (1637), and advocated gratis dispensaries. See Life by Bonnefont (1893).

René I., 'the Good' (1409–80), failed in his efforts (1438–42) to make good his claim to the crown of Naples, married his daughter to Henry VI. of England (1445), and ultimately devoted

himself to Provençal poetry and agriculture at Aix. See Life by Lecoy de la Marche (Par. 1875).

Reni, GUIDO. See GUIDO.

Rennell, JAMES (1742–1830), served in the navy, became a major in the East India Company's army, and surveyor-general of Bengal. He wrote on hydrography, ancient geography, &c. See Life by Markham (1895).

Rennell of Rodd, JAMES RENNELL RODD (1858–1941), BARON (1933), poet, historian, diplomatist, educated at Haileybury and Balliol.

Renner, KARL, born 1870, first chancellor of the Austrian republic (1918–20), imprisoned as a Socialist leader, 1934, chancellor again (1945), wrote political works, and a national song.

Rennie, JOHN, civil engineer (1761–1821), born at Phantassie farm, East Linton, after working as a millwright with Andrew Meikle studied at Edinburgh University 1780–83. In 1784 he entered the employment of Messrs Boulton & Watt; in 1791 he set up in London as an engineer, and soon became famous as a bridge-builder —building Kelso (1803), Leeds, Musselburgh, Newton-Stewart, Boston, New Galloway, and the old Southwark and Waterloo Bridges, and planning London Bridge. He made many important canals; drained fens; designed the London Docks, and others at Blackwall, Hull, Liverpool, Dublin, Greenock, and Leith; and improved harbours and dockyards at Portsmouth, Chatham, Sheerness, and Plymouth, where he constructed the celebrated breakwater (1811–41). See Smiles's *Lives of the Engineers* (1874).—His eldest son, GEORGE (1791–1866), was superintendent of the machinery of the Mint, and aided his father. With his brother John he carried on an immense business—shipbuilding, railways, bridges, harbours, docks, machinery, and marine engines.—JOHN (1794–1874), knighted in 1831 on his completion of London Bridge, was engineer to the Admiralty. See his *Autobiography* (1875). He wrote on harbours.

Renoir, PIERRE AUGUSTE, one of the greatest of modern painters, was born in 1841 at Limoges. He was an impressionist, but retained something of the character of French 18th-century painting. He died at Cannes, 3d December 1919. See books by Fosca (1925), Vollard (trans. 1926).

Renouf, SIR PETER LE PAGE (1822–97), born in Guernsey, studied at Oxford, turned Catholic in 1842, was a professor in Ireland 1855–64, a school-inspector 1864–85, and keeper of Egyptian and Assyrian antiquities at the British Museum 1885–91. He wrote on ancient Egypt, &c.

Renouvier, CHARLES BERNARD (1815–1903), idealist philosopher, a modified Kantian, born at Montpellier. See books by Séailles (1905) and Arnal (1908).

Renwick, JAMES, born at Moniaive, 15th February 1662, studied at Edinburgh University, joined the Cameronians, proclaimed the Lanark Declaration (1682), and was sent to complete his studies in Holland. In 1683 he preached his first sermon at Darmead Moss near Cambusnethan; in 1684 he was outlawed for his *Apologetic Declaration*. On James VII.'s accession he published at Sanquhar a declaration rejecting him. A reward was offered for his capture; and at last he was taken in Edinburgh, and executed 17th February 1688. See Life by Simpson (1843). [*Ren'nik.*]

Renwick, JAMES, LL.D. (1790–1863), born at Liverpool of Scoto-American parentage, was professor in Columbia College, N.Y., and wrote books on mechanics. His son JAMES (1818-1895) designed Grace Church and St Patrick's Cathedral, New York, the Smithsonian Institution, &c.

Repton, HUMPHRY (1752–1818), landscape-gardener, was born at Bury St Edmunds.

Reshid Pasha (1802–58), Turkish statesman.

Respighi, OTTORINO (1879–1936), Italian composer, was born at Bologna. [*Res-pee'ghee.*]

Retz, JEAN PAUL DE GONDI, CARDINAL DE (1614–79), born at Montmirail, was bred for the church in spite of amours, duels, and political intrigues. He became in 1643 coadjutor to his uncle, the Archbishop of Paris, plotted against Mazarin, and instigated the outbreak of the Fronde in 1648. He received a cardinal's hat, but in 1652 was flung into prison. After two years he made his escape, wandered in Spain and England, appeared at Rome, and in 1662 made his peace with Louis XIV. by resigning his claim to the archbishopric in exchange for the abbacy of St Denis and restoration to his other benefices. His debts (four millions of francs!) he provided for in 1675 by making over to his creditors his entire income save 20,000 livres. Retz figures pleasingly in the letters of Madame de Sévigné. His own masterly *Mémoires* (1655; best ed. in 'Les Grands Écrivains,' 10 vols. 1872–90) throw much light on the Fronde. See works by Curnier (1863) Topin (3d ed. 1872), Chantelauze (1878–79), Gazier (1876), Ogg (1912), Batiffol (1927, 1930). [*Ress.*]

Retz, RAIS, or RAIZ, GILLES DE (1404–40), a Breton of high rank who fought by the side of the Maid at Orleans, became marshal of France at twenty-five, but soon retired to his estates, where for over ten years he is alleged to have indulged in the most infamous orgies, kidnapping 150 children, who were sacrificed to his lusts or sorceries. He was hanged and burned at Nantes, after a trial closed by his own confession. See works by Bossard (1886), Baring-Gould (1865), Vizetelly (1902), Vincent and Binns (1926).

Retzsch, FRIEDRICH AUGUST MORITZ (1779–1857), painter and engraver, born in Dresden, became a professor there in 1824. He acquired great celebrity by his etchings in outline of Schiller, Goethe, Fouqué, and Shakespeare. His masterpiece is 'The Chess-players.'

Reuchlin, JOHANN, humanist and Hebraist, born at Pforzheim, 22d Feb. 1455, as travelling companion to a prince of Baden visited Paris, where he studied Greek, at Basel wrote his Latin dictionary (1476), made a second sojourn in France, and in 1481 set up as lecturer at Tübingen. In 1482, 1490, and 1498 he was in Italy on state business; in 1492 we find him studying Hebrew under a learned Jewish court-physician. In 1496 Reuchlin went to Heidelberg, where he became the main promoter of Greek studies in Germany; in 1500 he received a judicial appointment at Stuttgart. In 1506 appeared his *Rudimenta Linguæ Hebraicæ*. In 1510 Pfefferkorn, a Jewish renegade, urged the emperor to burn all Jewish books except the Old Testament; and Reuchlin's contention that no Jewish books should be destroyed except those directly written against Christianity drew on him the enmity of the Dominicans of Cologne, especially of the inquisitor Hoogstraten; but all the independent thinkers in Germany (see HUTTEN) were on his side; and the Duke of Bavaria appointed him in 1519 professor at Ingolstadt. He died 30th June 1522. Reuchlin edited various Greek texts, published a Greek grammar, a whole series of polemical pamphlets, and a satirical drama (against the Obscurantists), and in *De Verbo Mirifico* and *De Arte Cabbalistica* shows a theo-

sophico-cabbalistic tendency. See books on him by Barham (1843), Geiger (1871), Horawitz (1877), and Holstein (1888). [*Roikh-lin; kh* guttural.]

Reumont, ALFRED VON (1808–87), historian, was born and died at Aix-la-Chapelle, having from 1829 to 1860 followed a diplomatic career, chiefly in Italy. His numberless works deal mainly with Italian history; one, *Lorenzo de' Medici*, appeared in English in 1876. [*Reh-mon*^{g}.]

Reuss, EDUARD (1804–91), Protestant theologian, born at Strasburg, was a Theological professor there 1836–38, and again after the re-establishment of the university in 1872–88. His chief works are a history of the New Testament (in German, 1842; 6th ed. 1887; Eng. trans. 1884) and of the Old (1881); and *La Théologie Chrétienne au Siècle Apostolique* (1852; 3d ed. 1864; trans. 1872–74), *Histoire du Canon des Saintes Écritures* (1862; trans. 1884), and *La Bible*, a new translation and commentary (1877–79). [*Roiss.*]

Reuter, FRITZ, Plattdeutsch humorist, born at Stavenhagen in Mecklenburg-Schwerin, 7th November 1810, studied law at Rostock and Jena. In 1833 he was condemned to death—with other Jena students he had indulged in wild talk about the fatherland—a sentence commuted to thirty years' imprisonment. Released in 1840, with his career spoilt and his health ruined, he tried to resume his legal studies, learned farming, and taught pupils. His rough Plattdeutsch verse setting of the jokes and merry tales of the country-side, *Läuschen un Rimels* (1853), became at once a great favourite; another humorous poem, *Reis' nah Belligen* (1855), was equally successful. Next came a second volume of *Läuschen un Rimels* (1858), and the tragic poem *Kein Hüsung* (1858), picturing the wretchedness of the semi-serfs on the great Mecklenburg domains. The rest of his best works, except the poem *Hanne Nüte* (1860), were all written in Low German prose. *Ut de Franzosentid* (1860; Eng. trans. as *The Year '13*, 1873), *Ut mine Festungstid* (1862), and his masterpiece, *Ut mine Stromtid* (1862–64), gave him fame abroad through all Germany, and lifted him to the position of Germany's greatest humorist next after Jean Paul. *Ut mine Festungstid* is a record of the miserable seven years he spent in prison. He also wrote *Schurr Murr* (1861), *Dörchläuchting* (1866), the satirical *Urgeschicht von Mecklenborg* (1874), &c. He lived at Eisenach from 1863, and there he died, 12th July 1874. See Wilbrandt's biography in the *Werke* (15 vols. 1863–75), and works by Glagau (2d ed. 1875), Ebert (1874), Gaedertz (1890 and 1900), Römer (1895), Raatz (1895), Brandes (1899). [*Roi-ter.*]

Reuter, PAUL JULIUS, FREIHERR VON, born at Cassel, 21st July 1821, in 1849 formed at Aix-la-Chapelle an organisation for transmitting commercial news by telegraph. In 1851 he fixed his headquarters in London; and gradually his system spread to the remotest regions. In 1865 he converted his business into a limited liability company, and in 1871 was made a baron by the Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha. He died at Nice, 25th Feb. 1899.

Revelstoke. See BARING.

Revere, PAUL (1735–1818), hero of a poem by Longfellow, was born in Boston, Mass., and after serving as lieutenant of artillery (1756), followed the trade of goldsmith and copperplate printer. He was one of the party that destroyed the tea in Boston harbour, and he was at the head of a secret society formed to watch the British. On April 18, 1775, the night before Lexington and Concord, he rode from Charleston to Lexington and Lincoln, rousing the minute-men as he went. In the war he became lieutenant-colonel of artillery. In 1801 he founded the Revere Copper Company at Canton, Mass. See Life by Goss (2 vols. 1892). [*Re-veer'*.]

Réville, ALBERT (1826–1906), Protestant theologian of the advanced school, born at Dieppe, was pastor of the Walloon Church at Rotterdam 1851–72, lectured at Leyden, and in 1880 became professor of the History of Religions in the Collège de France. His works include a comparative history of philosophy and religion (1859; trans. 1864); *The Divinity of Jesus Christ* (1869, 1904; trans. 1870, 1905); *Prolegomena of the History of Religions* (1881; trans. 1885); *Native Religions of Mexico and Peru* (Hibbert Lectures for 1884).—His son, JEAN (1855–1908), born at Rotterdam, was also a liberal theologian, editor from 1885 of the *Revue de l'Histoire des Religions*. [*Reh-veel.*]

Reybaud, LOUIS (1799–1879), born at Marseilles, travelled in the Levant and India, and returning to Paris in 1829, wrote for the Radical papers and edited a history of the French expedition to Egypt (1830–36), &c. His *Réformateurs ou Socialistes modernes* (1840–43), popularised the word 'Socialism.' His satiric novel, *Jérôme Paturot* (1843), was continued by a sequel.

Reymont, WLADYSLAW STANISLAW (1868–1925). Polish novelist, author of the tetralogy, *The Peasants* (1904–9), &c., got a Nobel prize in 1924.

Reynaud, PAUL, born in 1878, held many French government posts, being premier during the fall of France in 1940. He was imprisoned by the Germans during the War.

Reynolds, GEORGE WILLIAM MACARTHUR (1814–79), journalist, Chartist, and blood-and-thunder novelist, in 1850 started *Reynolds's Weekly*.

Reynolds, JOHN FULTON (1820–63), born at Lancaster, Pa., was commandant at West Point in 1859, fought at Mechanicsville and Gaines's Mills, and was taken prisoner at Glendale, but exchanged in August 1862. At the second battle of Bull Run his brigade prevented a total rout. In 1863 he commanded a corps at Fredericksburg, and fell at Gettysburg.

Reynolds, JOHN HAMILTON (1794–1852), minor poet and lawyer, the friend of Leigh Hunt, Keats, and Hood. Born at Shrewsbury and educated at Christ's Hospital, he died in the Isle of Wight.

Reynolds, SIR JOSHUA, was born at Plympton Earls near Plymouth, 16th July 1723, the seventh son of a clergyman and schoolmaster. Sent in 1740 to London to study art, in 1747 he settled at Plymouth Dock, now Devonport. At Rome (1749–52) he studied Raphael and Michelangelo, and in the Vatican caught a chill which permanently affected his hearing. He now established himself in London, and by 1760 was at the height of his fame. In 1764 he founded the literary club of which Dr Johnson, Garrick, Burke, Goldsmith, Boswell, and Sheridan were members. He was one of the earliest members of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and on the establishment of the Royal Academy (1768) was elected its first president; in 1769 he was knighted. In that year he delivered the first of his Discourses to the students of the Academy, which, along with his papers on art in the *Idler*, his annotations to Du Fresnoy's *Art of Painting*, and his *Notes on the Art of the Low Countries* (the result of a visit in 1781), show a cultivated literary style. In 1784 he became painter to the king, and finished his Mrs Siddons as the 'Tragic Muse,' undoubtedly his greatest portrait, a work existing in several versions. In 1789 his sight became affected, and he ceased to

paint. The following year was embittered by a dispute with the Academy, which led to his resignation of the presidentship, a resolution he afterwards rescinded. He died 23d February 1792, and was buried in St Paul's. It is in virtue of his portraits that Reynolds ranks as the head of the English school. In the dignity of their style, the power and expressiveness of their handling, the variety and appropriateness of their attitudes, the beauty of their colouring, and the delicacy of their flesh-painting they have never been surpassed. His pictures of children have an especial tenderness and beauty which have given a world-wide celebrity to 'Master Bunbury,' 'The Strawberry Girl,' 'Simplicity,' &c. His works are between two and three thousand; and from these 700 engravings have been executed. See *Memoirs* by Northcote (1813), *The Literary Works* (with memoir, &c., by Beechy, 1835), Life by Leslie and Tom Taylor (1865), *Catalogue Raisonné* of the engravings by E. Hamilton (2d. ed 1884), *Reynolds and Gainsborough* by Sir W. M. Conway (1885), and Lives by C. Phillips (1894) and Graves and Cronin (1900).

Reynolds, Samuel William (1773–1835), a London mezzotinter after Reynolds, Turner, &c.

Reynolds, Thomas (1771–1836), a spendthrift Roman Catholic manufacturer, in 1798 sold the United Irishmen to Government.

Reynolds, Walter (d. 1327), a venal churchman, the son of a Windsor baker, was made by Edward II. treasurer and Bishop of Worcester in 1307, and Archbishop of Canterbury in 1314.

Rhazes, or Râzi (*fl.* 925), a Persian physician and alchemist who practised at Baghdad.

Rhegius, Urbanus (1489–1541), German reformer, preached Lutheran doctrines at Augsburg and later lived at Celle.

Rheinberger, Joseph (1839–1901), composer of operas, sonatas, &c., born at Vaduz in Liechtenstein, held musical posts at Munich 1855–94.

Rhigas, Konstantinos (1760–98), Greek poet, organised the anti-Turkish revolutionary movement at Vienna, but was betrayed and shot.

Rhind, Alexander Henry (1833–63), antiquary, born at Wick, founded the Rhind Lectures.

Rhodes, Cecil John, South African statesman, was born 5th July 1853, the fifth son of the vicar of Bishop-Stortford. He was sent for his health to Natal, and subsequently made a fortune at the Kimberley diamond diggings. He came back to England and entered at Oriel College, Oxford, and though his residence was cut short by ill-health, he ultimately took his degree. He entered the Cape House of Assembly as member for Barkly. In 1884 General Gordon asked him to go with him to Khartoum as secretary; but Rhodes declined, having just taken office in the Cape ministry. He sent £10,000 in 1888 to Mr Parnell to forward the cause of Irish Home Rule. In 1890 he became prime-minister of Cape Colony; but even before this he had become a ruling spirit in the extension of British territory and in securing (1889) the charter for the British South Africa Co., of which till 1896 he was managing director, and whose territory has now become known as Rhodesia. His policy was the ultimate establishment of a federal South African dominion under the British flag. In 1895 he was made a member of the Privy Council. In 1896 he resigned the Cape premiership in consequence of complications arising from the 'unauthorised' raid into the Transvaal of Dr Jameson (q.v.), the Chartered Company's administrator, in aid of the Uitlanders' claims. His action was condemned by the South Africa Commission (1897). In 1899 he was capped D.C.L. at Oxford. He was a conspicuous figure during the war of 1899–1902, died 25th March 1902, leaving a remarkable will which, besides making great benefactions to Cape Colony, founded scholarships at Oxford for Americans, Germans, and colonials. See Lives by Michell (1910), Fuller (1910), Williams (1921), McDonald (1927).

Rhys, Sir John (1840–1915), born in Cardiganshire, taught in Anglesea until 1865, when he entered Jesus College, Oxford, and he continued his studies in France and Germany. From 1871 an inspector of schools in Wales, in 1877 he became professor of Celtic at Oxford, in 1881 a fellow of Jesus, and in 1895 its principal. He was a distinguished authority on Celtic philology, author of *Celtic Britain* (1882), *Celtic Heathendom* (Hibbert Lectures, 1888), &c. [*Reess.*]

Rhys-Davids. See Davids.

Ribalta, Francisco de (1550–1628), Spanish painter, studied at Rome, and settled at Valencia.—His sons, José (1588–1656) and Juan (1597–1628), were also Valencian painters.

Ribbeck, Otto (1827–98), editor of Latin poets, born at Erfurt, succeeded Ritschl at Leipzig.

Ribbentrop, Joachim von (1893–1946), was a wine-merchant, and Hitler's adviser in foreign affairs, ambassador to Britain (1936–38) and foreign minister (1938–45). He was taken by the British in 1945 and condemned to death and executed at Nürnberg.

Ribera, Jusepe de (1588–1656), called Lo Spagnoletto ('The Little Spaniard'), born at Játiva in Spain, settled in Naples, and became court-painter. He delighted in the horrible.

Ribot, Alexandre (1842–1923), French premier 1892, 1895, 1917, foreign minister 1890–93, finance minister 1914–17, academician 1906.

Ribot, Théodule (1839–1903), psychologist, from 1888 a Collège de France professor. [*Ree-bo.*]

Ricardo, David, political economist, born in London, 19th April 1772, was brought up by his father, a Jewish stockbroker, to the same business. In 1793 he married a Miss Wilkinson and turned Christian; then, starting for himself, he made a large fortune by 1814. In 1799 his interest in political economy was awakened by Smith's *Wealth of Nations*. His pamphlet, *The High Price of Bullion a Proof of the Depreciation of Bank-notes* (1809), was an argument in favour of a metallic basis. In 1817 appeared the work on which his reputation chiefly rests, *Principles of Political Economy and Taxation*, a discussion of value, wages, rent, &c. In 1819 he became Radical M.P. for Portarlington. He died at his Gloucestershire seat, Gatcombe Park, 11th September 1823. His collected works were edited, with a Life, by M'Culloch (1846); his letters to Malthus, to M'Culloch, and to H. Trower and others were edited by Bonar and Hollander (1887–99).

Ricas'oli, Baron Bettino (1809–80), born at Florence, was a leading agriculturist, and for ten years worked successfully at draining the Tuscan Maremma. In 1859 he opposed the grand-duke, on whose flight he was made dictator of Tuscany. He was head of the ministry in 1861–62 and 1866–1867. See his *Lettere e documenti* (1886–94) and Lives by Gotti (1894), and Hancock (1926).

Ricci, Matteo (1552–1610), founder of the Jesuit missions in China, was born at Macerata, studied at Rome, and lived at Nanking and at Peking. He so mastered Chinese as to write dialogues, &c., which received much commenda-

tion from the Chinese literati, and met with extraordinary success as a missionary. [*Rit-chee.*]

Riccio or **Rizzio.** See MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS.

Rice, EDMUND IGNATIUS (1766–1844), a Waterford provision merchant, born near Callan, in 1802–20 founded the Irish Christian Brothers for the education of the poor. He was superior-general of the order till 1838.

Rice, JAMES (1843–82), novelist, from 1872 *collaborateur* with Sir Walter Besant (q.v.), was born at Northampton, studied at Queen's College, Cambridge, drifted from law into literature, and was proprietor and editor of *Once a Week* 1868–72.

Rich, BARNABE (*c.* 1540–1620), a prolific pamphleteer and romance-writer, served as a soldier in France, the Low Countries, and Ireland.

Rich, EDMUND. See EDMUND (ST).

Rich, PENELOPE. See SIDNEY, SIR PHILIP.

Richard I., CŒUR DE LION, third son of Henry II., was born at Oxford, 8th September 1157, and whilst still a child was invested with the duchy of Aquitaine, his mother Eleanor's patrimony. In England Richard did not spend in all his life a full twelvemonth; it may reasonably be doubted whether he could speak English. He was induced by his mother to join his brothers Henry and Geoffrey in their rebellion (1173) against their father (see HENRY II.); and in 1189 he was again in arms against his father and in league with Philip Augustus of France. Richard became king of England, Duke of Normandy, and Count of Anjou on 5th July 1189. But he had already taken the crusader's vows; and to raise the necessary funds he sold whatever he could. In 1190 he and Philip set out for Palestine. Both spent the winter in Sicily, whose throne had just been seized by the Norman Tancred. Tancred made his peace by giving up to Richard his sister Johanna, the widowed queen, and her possessions, and by betrothing his daughter to Arthur, Richard's nephew and heir. In 1191 part of Richard's fleet was wrecked on Cyprus, and the crews were most inhospitably treated by the sovereign, Isaac Comnenus. Richard sailed back from Rhodes, routed Isaac, deposed him, and gave his crown to Guy de Lusignan. In Cyprus he married Berengaria of Navarre, and on 8th June landed near Acre, which surrendered. Richard's exploits—his march to Joppa, his two advances on Jerusalem (the city he never beheld), his capture of the fortresses in the south of Palestine, and his relief of Joppa—excited the admiration of Christendom. In September he concluded a three years' peace with Saladin, and started off home alone. He was shipwrecked in the Adriatic, and in disguise made his way through the dominions of his bitter enemy, Leopold, Duke of Austria, but was recognised, seized, and handed over to the Emperor Henry VI. (1193), who demanded a heavy ransom. Richard's loyal subjects raised the money, and he returned home (March 1194). Although his brother John used his utmost endeavours to prevent his return, Richard generously forgave him; and, proceeding to France, spent the rest of his life warring against Philip. He was killed 7th April 1199 whilst besieging the castle of Chaluz, and was buried at Fontevrault. See BLONDEL; Stubbs's *Const. Hist.* (vol. i.), and books by Miss Norgate (1903, 1924), Ramsay (1903).

Richard II., son of Edward the Black Prince, was born at Bordeaux, 6th January 1367, and succeeded his grandfather, Edward III., 21st June 1377. The government was entrusted to a council of twelve, but John of Gaunt (q.v.) got the control of it. The war going on with France and the extravagance of the court cost money; and more was wasted by the government, for which John of Gaunt was held to be mainly responsible. The poll-tax of 1380 provoked popular risings; the men of Essex and Kent, 100,000 strong, marched upon London. The Essex men consented to return home when Richard at Mile End (14th June 1381) assured them he would liberate the villeins and commute their personal service into money rent. The men of Kent, after destroying the Savoy (Gaunt's palace), burning Temple Bar, opening the prisons, breaking into the Tower, and slaying the Archbishop of Canterbury, met the king at Smithfield (15th), where, during the negotiations, William Walworth, mayor of London, struck down Wat Tyler, their leader. The king at once rode amongst them, exclaiming he would be their leader, and granted them the concessions demanded. From this time John of Gaunt kept much in the background, until in 1386 he retired to the Continent. In 1385 Richard invaded Scotland and burned Edinburgh. About the same time another coalition of the baronial party, headed by the Duke of Gloucester, began to oppose the king. They impeached several of his friends in 1388, and secured convictions and executions. But on 3d May 1389 Richard suddenly declared himself of age; for eight years he ruled as a moderate constitutional monarch, and the country was fairly prosperous. But in 1394 Richard's first wife, Anne of Bohemia, died; in 1396 he married Isabella (1389–1409), daughter of Charles VI. of France, and seems to have adopted French tastes, manners, and ideas, and to have asserted the pretensions of an absolute monarch. He had Gloucester, Arundel, and Warwick arrested for conspiracy. Arundel was beheaded; Gloucester was sent a prisoner to Calais, and died in prison, probably murdered; Warwick was banished, and so was the Archbishop of Canterbury. In 1398 the Duke of Norfolk and the Duke of Hereford (Henry, John of Gaunt's son) were accused of treason; Norfolk was banished for life and Hereford for ten years. In 1399 John of Gaunt died, and Hereford succeeded him as Duke of Lancaster. Richard in May went over to Ireland, and Henry of Lancaster landed on 4th July. Richard hurried back, submitted to his cousin at Flint (19th August), and was put in the Tower. On 29th Sept. he resigned the crown, and next day was deposed by parliament, which chose Henry as his successor. Richard seems to have been murdered at Pontefract Castle early in 1400.

Richard III., youngest brother of Edward IV., was born at Fotheringhay Castle, 2d October 1452. After the defeat and death of his father, the Duke of York, in 1460, he was sent to Utrecht for safety, but returned to England after Edward had won the crown (1461), and was created Duke of Gloucester. In the final struggle between York and Lancaster he took an active share, and is believed to have had a hand in the murder of Prince Edward, Henry VI.'s son, after Tewkesbury, and of Henry himself. In 1472 he married Anne, younger daughter of Warwick the Kingmaker. This alliance was resented by his brother, the Duke of Clarence, who had married the elder sister, and wished to keep Warwick's vast possessions to himself. Clarence was impeached and put to death in the Tower, 18th February 1478. Of this judicial murder Gloucester is likewise accused; but the evidence is slight. In 1482 he commanded the army that invaded Scotland and captured Berwick. In 1483, whilst still in Yorkshire, he heard of King Edward's death (9th

April), and learned that he himself was guardian of his son and heir, Edward V., then thirteen. On his way south the Protector arrested Earl Rivers and Lord Richard Grey, the uncle and step-brother of the young king, and rallied to himself the old nobility. On 13th June he suddenly accused Lord Hastings, a leading member of the council, of treason, and had him beheaded. On 16th June the queen-dowager was induced to give up her other son, the little Duke of York, and he was put into the Tower to keep his brother, the king, company. The parliament desired Richard to assume the crown, and on 6th July he was crowned, Rivers and Grey having been executed on 25th June. Richard's principal supporter all through had been the Duke of Buckingham; but he soon after Richard's coronation entered into a plot with the friends of Henry Tudor, Earl of Richmond (afterwards Henry VII.), the chief representative of the House of Lancaster, to effect Richard's overthrow and proclaim Henry king. The attempted rising collapsed, and Buckingham was executed on 2d November. It seems to have been shortly before this that Richard murdered his nephews in the Tower. The deed was done so secretly that the nation did not know of it until some time after. Henry landed at Milford Haven on 7th August 1485; Richard met him at Bosworth on the 22d, and there lost his kingdom and his life. Had Richard been born the lawful heir to the throne and succeeded to it peacefully, he would probably have been a great king; for he was a very capable ruler. He was short of stature and slight of build, with one shoulder slightly higher than the other. See Sir T. More's *History of King Richard III.* (1513), Horace Walpole's *Historic Doubts* (1768), Jesse's *Memoirs of Richard III.* (1862), Legge's *The Unpopular King* (1885), and especially James Gairdner's *Life and Reign of Richard III.* (3d ed. 1898); and Sir Clements R. Markham's book 'whitewashing' him (1907).

Richard of Bury. See AUNGERVILLE.

Richard of Cirencester (*c.* 1335–1401), chronicler, was in 1355 a Benedictine monk at Westminster. His only extant work is a poor compilation, the *Speculum Historiale de Gestis Regum Angliæ 447–1066*, edited by Prof. Mayor (Rolls series, 1863–69). But Richard's name is best known in connection with the *De Situ Britanniæ*, long accepted as an authoritative work on Roman Britain, and first printed in 1758 by its ingenious author, Charles Julius Bertram (1723–65), English teacher at Copenhagen, who professed to have discovered it in the Royal Library there. In the same volume were included the works of Gildas and Nennius. An English translation forms one of the 'Six Old English Chronicles' in Bohn's 'Antiquarian Library' (1848). Stukeley, Gibbon, and Lingard cited it with respect; but its authenticity received its death-blow from Mr B. B. Woodward, librarian of Windsor Castle, in the *Gentleman's Magazine* (1866–67). See Prof. Mayor's preface.

Richard of Cornwall (1209–72), second son of King John, in 1225–26 with his uncle, William of Salisbury, commanded an expedition which recovered Gascony. Married to a daughter of the Earl of Pembroke, he for some years acted with the English barons. But in 1240–41 he was away on a crusade; in 1244 he married Sanchia of Provence, sister of Queen Eleanor; and in 1257 he was elected titular king of the Romans, and crowned at Aix-la-Chapelle. In the struggle between Henry III. and the barons Richard at first acted as peacemaker, but soon he sided with his brother against Simon de Montfort. He was taken prisoner at Lewes (1264), and imprisoned until Evesham (1265) set him free. He died broken-hearted at the loss of his eldest son, Henry, murdered at Viterbo by a Montfort.

Richard of Wallingford (1292–1335), studied mathematics and astronomy, and in 1326 was raised to the abbacy of St Albans. He is regarded as the father of English trigonometry.

Richards, HENRY BRINLEY (1819–85), born at Carmarthen, the son of an organist, composed 'God Bless the Prince of Wales,' &c.

Richardson, SIR BENJAMIN WARD, born at Somerby, Leicestershire, 31st October 1828, studied at Glasgow, and took his M.D. at St Andrews in 1854. He wrote on hygiene, strenuously promoted total abstinence, experimented with new anæsthetics, and invented several kinds of medical apparatus, methods for embalming, &c. An LL.D. and F.R.S., and knighted in 1893, he died 21st November 1896. The quarterly *Asclepiad* (established 1884) was entirely written by himself.

Richardson, CHARLES (1775–1865), born at Tulse Hill, Norwood, studied law, kept school till 1827 at Clapham, published *Illustrations of English Philology* (1815), but is remembered for his *New English Dictionary* (2 vols. 4to, 1835–37). A later work was *On the Study of Language* (1854).

Richardson, HENRY HANDEL (pen name of HENRIETTA RICHARDSON), born in Melbourne, was one of the most distinguished Australian novelists. Her chief work was a trilogy, *The Fortunes of Richard Mahony* (1917–30). She died in 1946.

Richardson, HENRY HOBSON (1838–86), an American architect, his specialty Romanesque, and his chief work Trinity Church, Boston (1877).

Richardson, JOHN (*c.* 1767–1837), the 'penny showman,' from Marlow workhouse rose to be a well-to-do travelling manager.

Richardson, SIR JOHN (1787–1865), naturalist, born at Dumfries, in 1807 became a navy-surgeon, served in the Arctic expeditions of Parry and Franklin (1819–22, 1825–27), and the Franklin search expedition of 1848–49. Knighted in 1846, he wrote *Fauna Boreali-Americana* (1829–37), *Ichthyology of the Voyage of H.M.S. Erebus and Terror* (1844–48), and other works. See a Life of him by M'Ilraith (1868).

Richardson, JONATHAN (1665–1745), a London portrait-painter and writer on art.

Richardson, SAMUEL, novelist, was born in 1689 in Derbyshire, the son of a joiner. He was bound in 1706 to John Wilde, a stationer; worked as a journeyman printer 1713–19; and then started an establishment of his own. He printed more than one newspaper, and obtained the printing of the journals of the House of Commons. In 1740 two bookselling friends invited him to prepare a volume of familiar letters 'in a common style, on such subjects as might be of use to country readers unable to indite for themselves.' 'Will it be any harm,' he said, 'if we should instruct them how they should think and act in common cases?' and hence sprang *Pamela*, 'designed to cultivate the principles of virtue and religion in both sexes.' Its vogue, in a coarser and robuster age than ours, was extraordinary; a fourth edition was reached by May 1741. Grub Street, fastening on this unexampled popularity, hastily put together for sequel a *Pamela in High Life*, which had the effect of seducing Richardson into two supplementary volumes,

now deservedly forgotten; and then Fielding produced what Richardson and his coterie regarded as the 'lewd and ungenerous engraftment' of *Joseph Andrews*. For eight years Richardson worked placidly at his masterpiece —*Clarissa, or the Adventures of a Young Lady*, known generally as *Clarissa Harlowe*, which Johnson declared to be the first book in the world for its knowledge of the human heart, and of which Tennyson, writing to FitzGerald, says, 'I love those large, still books.' *Sir Charles Grandison* (1753) aims to portray 'the man of true honour;' but its story is not strong enough to reconcile the reader to the prolix impeccability of its superfine hero. Besides an essay in Johnson's *Rambler* (No. 97), and the voluminous correspondence published (with memoir) by Mrs Barbauld in 1804, Richardson left no other literary remains of importance. He died 4th July 1761. He was a sentimental, methodical, well-meaning little man, domesticated and affectionate, whose fitting environment was feminine society of the sympathetic sort; and he has repaid his worshippers by depicting their sex with a rare discrimination. See books by L. Thomson (1900), Austin Dobson (1902), and Downs (1928), who edited (1928) the *Familiar Letters* of 1741, studies by McKillop (1936) and Sale (1936).

Richelieu, Armand Jean Duplessis, Cardinal, Duc de, was born of a noble but impoverished family at Richelieu near Chinon, September 5, 1585. He abandoned the military profession for the clerical in order to keep in the family the bishopric of Luçon, to which he was consecrated at twenty-two. In 1616 he rose to be secretary at war and for foreign affairs, but next year was sent back to his diocese. In 1622 he was named cardinal, in 1624 minister of state to Louis XIII. His first important measure was the blow to Spain of an alliance with England, cemented by the marriage (1625) of the king's sister Henrietta with Charles I. His next great task was to destroy the political power of the Huguenots. La Rochelle was starved into submission (1628); and he destroyed Montauban, the last refuge of Huguenot independence. In 1630 he entered Italy with a splendid army, and reduced Savoy. Meanwhile he plunged into tortuous intrigues with the Italian princes, the pope, and the Protestants of the North against the House of Austria. He promised a large subsidy to Gustavus Adolphus, and succeeded in persuading Ferdinand to dismiss Wallenstein. The first treaty of Cherasco (April 1631) ended the Italian war; the second gave France the strategic position of Pinerolo. Just before this final triumph Richelieu successfully surmounted a great combination formed for his downfall by the queen-mother, the House of Guise, and others. He now was made duke, and governor of Brittany. Further intrigues and attempted rebellions were crushed with merciless severity—Marillac and Montmorency and other nobles were sent to the block. In July 1632 Richelieu had seized the duchy of Lorraine. He continued his intrigues with the Protestants against Ferdinand, subsidising them with his gold, but till 1635 took no open part in the war. In that year, after completing his preparations and concluding an alliance with Victor Amadeus of Savoy, Bernard of Saxe-Weimar, and the Dutch, he declared war on Spain. His first efforts were unsuccessful; Piccolomini entered Picardy and threatened Paris. But Richelieu rose to the height of his genius; with 30,000 foot and 12,000 horse he swept the enemy out of Picardy while Bernard drove them across the Rhine, and in 1638 destroyed the imperial army at Rheinfelden. His policy soon led to the disorganisation of the power of Spain—revolts in Catalonia and the loss of Portugal; the victories of Wolfenbüttel and Kempten over the Imperialist forces in Germany; and at length in 1641 in Savoy also the ascendency of the French party. But the hatred of the great French nobles had never slumbered, and Richelieu's safety lay in the king's helplessness without him. The last conspiracy against him was that of Cinq-Mars (q.v.), whose intrigues with the Duke of Bouillon and the Spanish court were soon revealed to the cardinal, the centre of a network of espionage which covered the whole of France. Cinq-Mars and De Thou were arrested and executed. But the great minister died 4th December 1642. Whilst overwhelming the citizens with taxation, he had built up the power of the French crown, achieved for France a preponderance in Europe, destroyed the local liberties of France, and crushed every element of constitutional government. He never sacrificed to personal ambition what he thought the interests of his country, but he often forgot in his methods the laws of morality and humanity. The weakest point in Richelieu's character was his literary ambition. His plays sleep in safe oblivion, but his *Mémoires* are still read with interest. He founded the French Academy. See his Correspondence and State Papers (8 vols. 1853–77), and books by Capefigue (1865), Dussieux (1885), D'Avenel (1884–90), Hanotaux (1893–1903), Faguiez (1893–94), and Sir R. Lodge (1896). [*Reesh-l'yu.*]

Richepin, Jean (1849–1926), French poet, playwright, and novelist, was meanly born at Medeah, Algeria, and prior to the appearance of his first romance in 1872 had been franc-tireur, sailor, actor.

Richmond, George, portrait-painter, was born, a miniaturist's son, at Brompton, 28th March 1809; came under Blake's influence; made a Gretna Green marriage (1831); studied in Paris, Italy, and Germany; was made A.R.A. 1857, R.A. 1866; and died 19th March 1896.—His son, Sir William Blake Richmond (1843–1921), portrait and mythological painter, born in London, studied in Italy, was Oxford Slade professor 1878–83, and was made A.R.A. 1888, R.A. 1896, K.C.B. 1897. The St Paul's mosaics are his work.

Richmond, Legh (1772–1827), born at Liverpool, became in 1798 joint-curate of Brading and Yaverland in the Isle of Wight, in 1805 rector of Turvey in Bedfordshire. He wrote the *Dairyman's Daughter*, *Negro Servant*, and *Young Cottager*, three famous evangelical tracts, collected as *Annals of the Poor* (1814). See *Memoirs* by Grimshawe (1828), and Mundy and Wright's *Turvey and Legh Richmond* (2d ed. 1894).

Richter, Hans, born at Raab, 4th April 1843, had been musical conductor successively to theatres at Munich, Budapest, and Vienna, when in 1879 he began the Orchestral Concerts in London. In 1893 he became first court *kapellmeister* at Vienna, in 1900–11 was conductor of the Halle orchestra. He died 5th December 1915.

Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich ('Jean Paul'), humorist, was born 21st March 1763 at Wunsiedel in N. Bavaria, and was sent in 1781 to Leipzig to study theology; but literature had stronger charm for him. He got into debt, and in 1784 fled from Leipzig, to hide in the poverty-stricken home of his widowed mother at Hof. His first literary 'children' were satires which no one would publish, until in 1788 Voss of Berlin gave

him forty louis d'or for *The Greenland Law-suits*. The book was a failure, and for three years Jean Paul struggled on at home. In 1787 he began to teach, and during his nine years of tutorship produced the satirical *Extracts from the Devil's Papers* (1789), *Fälbel's Journey* (1796), and *Freudel's Complaint* (1796); the beautiful idylls *Dominie Wuz* (1793), *Quintus Fixlein* (1796; trans. by Carlyle, 1827), and the *Parson's Jubilee* (1797); the grand romances *The Invisible Lodge* (1798), *Hesperus* (1795), and *Flower, Fruit, and Thorn Pieces*, or *Siebenkäs* (1796–97); *Campanerthal* (1797), on the immortality of the soul; and the prose idyll, *My Prospective Autobiography* (1799). *The Invisible Lodge* was his first literary success; *Hesperus* made him famous. From this time for a few years Jean Paul was the object of extravagant idolatry on the part of the women of Germany. In 1801 he married a Berlin lady, and three years later settled at Bayreuth, where he died, 14th November 1825. The principal works of his married life were the romances, *Titan* (1800–3) and *Wild Oats* (1804–5), the former accounted by himself his masterpiece; *Schmeltzle's Journey to Flätz* (1809; trans. by Carlyle, 1827) and *Dr Katzenberger's Trip to the Spa* (1809), the best of his satirico-humorous writings; the idyll *Fibel's Life* (1812); the fragment of another grand romance, *Nicholas Markgraf*, or *The Comet* (1820–22); reflections on literature (*Vorschule der Æsthetik;* improved ed. 1812); another series on education (*Levana*, 1807), a book that ranks with Rousseau's *Émile;* various patriotic writings (1808–12); and an unfinished *Autobiography* (1826). Jean Paul stands by himself in German literature. All his great qualities of imagination and intellect were made ministers to his humour, which had the widest range, moving from the petty follies of individual men and the absurdities of social custom up to the paradoxes rooted in the universe. But of all great writers he is one of the most difficult to understand. See Lives by Nerrlich (1889), Burschell (1925); Carlyle's *Miscellaneous Essays;* an English *Life*, with Autobiography (1845); and Lady Chatterton's translated extracts (1859).

Richthofen, Ferdinand, Baron von, born at Karlsruhe in Silesia, 5th May 1833, in 1860 accompanied a Prussian expedition to eastern Asia, then during the next twelve years travelled in Java, Siam, Burma, California, the Sierra Nevada, and China and Japan (1868-72). After his return (1872) he became president of the Berlin Geographical Society (1873–78), professor of Geology at Bonn (1875), and of Geography at Leipzig (1883), at Berlin (1886). His reputation rests upon his great work on *China* (1877–1912), *Aufgaben der Geographie* (1883), &c. He died in October 1905.

Rickman, Thomas (1776–1841), born at Maidenhead, was in succession chemist, grocer, doctor, corn-factor, insurance agent at Liverpool, and from 1820 architect at Birmingham. He wrote *Styles of Archite ture in England* (1817).

Ricord, Philippe (1800–89), born at Baltimore, from 1828 lectured on surgery in Paris, and was surgeon-in-chief of a venereal hospital 1831–60.

Riddell, Charlotte Eliza Lawson (*née* Cowan, 1832–1906), born at Carrickfergus, wrote many novels and tales, sometimes as 'F. G. Trafford.'

Riddell, Henry Scott (1798–1870), minor Scottish poet, born, a shepherd's son, at Ewes, Dumfriesshire, from 1831 was a minister at Teviothead. See memoir by Dr Brydon prefixed to *Poems* (1871).

Ridding, George, D.D. (1828–1905), born at Winchester, and educated there and at Balliol, became a fellow of Exeter in 1851, second master of Winchester in 1863, head in 1868, and first Bishop of Southwell in 1884.

Ridge, William Pett (1857–1930), born at Chartham, Kent, is best known as an exponent of cockney humour (*A Clever Wife*, *Mord Em'ly*, &c.).

Ridgway, Robert (1850–1929), American ornithologist, wrote *The Birds of Middle and North America* (8 vols. 1901 *et seq.*), &c.

Ridley, Nicholas, Protestant martyr, born about 1500 at Unthank Hall near Haltwhistle, was elected in 1524 a fellow of Pembroke, Cambridge, studied at Paris and Louvain 1527–30, and became proctor at Cambridge in 1534, domestic chaplain to Cranmer and Henry VIII., master of Pembroke in 1540, canon, first of Canterbury, then of Westminster, rector of Soham, and in 1547 Bishop of Rochester. An ardent and outspoken Reformer, he was in 1550, on the deprivation of Bonner, Bishop of London, made his successor. In this high position he distinguished himself by his moderation, learning, and munificence, and assisted Cranmer in the preparation of the Articles. On the death of Edward VI. he espoused the cause of Lady Jane Grey, and was stripped of his dignities and sent to the Tower. In 1554 he was tried at Oxford, with Latimer and Cranmer, by a committee of Convocation; all three were adjudged obstinate heretics and condemned. Ridley lay in jail for eighteen months, and after a second trial was burnt, along with Latimer, in front of Balliol College, 16th October 1555. His writings were collected in the Parker Society series (1841). See Foxe's *Actes* and the memoir prefixed to Moule's edition of Ridley's *Declaration of the Lord's Supper* (1895).

Ridpath, George (*c.* 1717–72), born at Ladykirk manse in Berwickshire, and minister from 1742 of Stitchell, wrote a *Border History* (1776).

Riehm, Eduard (1830–88), Protestant theologian, became vicar at Durlach in 1853, garrison-preacher at Mannheim in 1854, and professor at Heidelberg in 1861, at Halle in 1862. [*Reeme.*]

Riel, Louis, Canadian insurgent, born at St Boniface, Manitoba, 23d Oct. 1844, succeeded his father as a leader of the Metis or French half-breeds, and headed the Red River rebellion in 1869–70. In 1885 he again established a rebel government in Manitoba, and on 16th Nov., the rising having been quelled, he was executed. [*R'yel.*]

Riemann, Bernhard (1826–66), born near Dannenberg (Hanover), professor at Göttingen (1857), did important work on the theory of functions and non-Euclidean geometry. [*Ree'man.*]

Riemann, Hugo (1849–1919), author of many works on history and theory of music, was born at Sondershausen and died at Leipzig, where he was professor from 1901.

Rienzi, Cola di (*c.* 1313–54), born humbly at Rome, was in 1343 spokesman of a deputation sent in vain to Avignon to beseech Clement VI. to return to Rome. In May 1347 he incited the citizens to rise against the rule of the nobles. The senators were driven out, and Rienzi was invested with practically dictatorial power. At his request the Italian states sent deputies to Rome to devise measures for unification and common good, and Rienzi was crowned tribune. But the nobles were still bitterly hostile. The papal authority was turned against him; and, his seven months' reign over, he fled to Naples. After two years of religious meditation Rienzi resumed his life as political reformer, but was taken prisoner by the emperor and sent to Clement VI. to Avignon. A new pope, Innocent VI., sent him to

Rome to crush the power of the nobles, but after accomplishing this Rienzi aimed at re-establishing himself in supreme authority. In August 1354, having raised a small body of soldiers, he made a sort of triumphal entry into Rome. But his conduct now was such that the Romans murdered him, 8th October. See books by Auriac (1885), Rodocanachi (1888), Cosenza (1913), Origo (1938).

Rietschel, Ernst (1804–61), Dresden sculptor.

Rietz, Julius (1812–77), Dresden composer.

Rigaud, Hyacinthe (1659–1743), portrait-painter, born at Perpignan, settled in Paris in 1681.

Rigby, Miss. See Eastlake.

Riley, James Whitcomb (1849–1916), the 'Hoosier poet,' born at Greenfield, Indiana. His poems about children are well known.

Rilke, Rainer Maria (1875–1926), German poet, born and educated at Prague. He travelled widely, and published several volumes of poetry (*Leben und Lieder, Traumgekrönt, Buch der Bilder*, &c.) characterised by a pantheistic mysticism.

Rimbaud, Jean Arthur (1854–91), French boy-poet, tramp, sailor, Dutch soldier, Abyssinian trader and chief, born at Charleville.

Rimbault, Edward Francis (1816–76), musical antiquary, was born and died in London.

Rimini. See Francesca.

Rimsky-Korsakoff, Nicholas Andreievich (1844–1908), born at Tikhvin, Novgorod, taught and conducted at St Petersburg, and composed symphonies, operas, songs, &c.

Ringan, St. See Ninian.

Riou, Edward (*c.* 1758–1801), the 'gallant, good' captain, shot in the Battle of the Baltic.

Ripley, George (1802–80), born at Greenfield, Mass., graduated at Harvard, and until 1841 was pastor in Boston. He joined in the Transcendental movement, and on leaving the pulpit he started the Brook Farm experiment. In 1849 he engaged in literary work at New York. He was joint-editor of Appleton's *New American Cyclopædia*. See Life by Frothingham (1882).

Ripon, Frederick John Robinson, Earl of, born 1st November 1782, second son of the second Lord Grantham, was educated at Harrow and St John's College, Cambridge. In 1806 he entered parliament as a moderate Tory, and had successively been Under-secretary for the Colonies, Vice-president of the Board of Trade, and Chancellor of the Exchequer, when, as Viscount Goderich, in 1827 he became head of a seven months' administration. He was afterwards Colonial Secretary, Lord Privy-seal, and President of the Board of Trade; in 1833 was created Earl of Ripon; and died 28th January 1859. — George Frederick Samuel Robinson, Marquis of Ripon, born 24th October 1827, succeeded his father as Earl of Ripon and his uncle as Earl de Grey. Since 1852 he had sat in parliament as a Liberal, and he became successively Under-secretary for War (1859), Under-secretary for India (1861), Secretary for War (1863), Secretary for India (1866), Lord President of the Council (1868), Grand-master of the Freemasons (1870, which office he resigned in 1874 on his conversion to Catholicism), Marquis of Ripon (1871), and Viceroy of India (1880–84). He was First Lord of the Admiralty in 1886, Colonial Secretary in 1892–95, and Lord Privy Seal in 1905–8, and died 9th July 1909.

Ripperda, Johann Wilhelm, Baron de (1680–1737), a political adventurer who, born at Groningen, played an amazing part at the Spanish court, turned first Catholic and then Moslem, and died at Tetuan, after commanding against Spain. See French monograph by Syveton (1896).

Rishanger, William (*c.* 1250–1312), a monk of St Albans, wrote a *Chronica 1259–1307* in continuation of Matthew Paris. It was edited by H. T. Riley (Rolls series, 1865).

Ristori, Adelaide (1822–1906), tragédienne, born at Cividale in Friuli, in her teens became the leading Italian actress. In 1847 her marriage with the Marquis Del Grillo (died 1861) temporarily interrupted her dramatic career. She won a complete triumph before a French audience in 1855, when Rachel was at the height of her fame; and gained fresh laurels in nearly every country of Europe, in the United States (1866, 1875, 1884–85), and in South America. See her *Studies and Memories* (trans. 1888).

Ritchie, David (1740–1811), the 'Black Dwarf,' lived and died at Manor near Peebles.

Ritchie, Leitch (1800–65), compiler of books, was born at Greenock, and died in London.

Ritchie, Lady Richmond. See Thackeray.

Ritschl, Albrecht, Protestant theologian, born at Berlin, 25th March 1822, became professor of Theology at Bonn (1853), Göttingen (1864). He died 20th March 1889. His principal work is on the doctrine of justification and reconciliation (1870–74; 4th ed. 1896). Other works were on Christian perfection (1874), conscience (1876), Pietism (1880–86), theology and metaphysics (1881), &c. The distinguishing feature of the Ritschlian theology is the prominence it gives to the practical, ethical, social side of Christianity. Though doubting the possibility of demonstrating God to the speculative intellect, Ritschl holds that God becomes known to those who have found their need of Him; He is to be thought of as love. The Ritschlians are now an important school. See Life by his son, Otto (2 vols. 1892–96); and works on Ritschlianism by Pfleiderer (1891), Garvie (1899), Swing (1901), Orr (1903), and Edgehill (1910). [*Ritch'l.*]

Ritschl, Friedrich Wilhelm (1806–76), born near Erfurt, received classical chairs at Breslau (1834), Bonn (1839), and Leipzig (1865). His great edition of Plautus (1848–54; new ed. 1881–87) was preceded by *Parerga Plautina et Terentiana* (1845). His *Priscæ Latinitatis Monumenta Epigraphica* (1864) was the forerunner of the *Corpus Inscriptionum*. See Life by Ribbeck (1879–81).

Ritson, Joseph (1752–1803), antiquary, born at Stockton-on-Tees, came to London in 1775, and practised as a conveyancer, but was enabled to give most of his time to antiquarian studies. He was as notorious for his vegetarianism, whimsical spelling, and irreverence as for his attacks on bigger men than himself. His first important work was an onslaught on Warton's *History of English Poetry* (1782). He assailed (1783) Johnson and Steevens for their text of Shakespeare, and Bishop Percy in *Ancient Songs* (1790); in 1792 appeared his *Cursory Criticisms* on Malone's Shakespeare. Other works were *English Songs* (1783); *Ancient Popular Poetry* (1791); *Scottish Songs* (1794); *Poems*, by Laurence Minot (1795); *Robin Hood Ballads* (1795); and *Ancient English Metrical Romances* (1802). See his Letters edited, with Life, by Sir H. Nicolas (1833).

Ritter, Heinrich (1791–1869), born at Zerbst, became professor of Philosophy at Berlin (1824), Kiel (1833), and Göttingen (1837). His fame rests upon his history of philosophy (12 vols. 1829–55) and Christian philosophy (1858–59).

Ritter, KARL (1779–1859), born at Quedlinburg, became professor of Geography at Berlin (1829), Academician, and Director of Studies of the Military School. His *Erdkunde* (1817–18) is a universal geography. See Lives by Gage (Edin. 1867) and Kramer (2d ed. 1875).

Rittershaus, EMIL (1834–97), lyric poet, was born at Barmen, and died a merchant there.

Rivarol, ANTOINE (1753–1801), born at Bagnols in Languedoc, came to Paris in 1780, and in 1788 set the whole city laughing at the sarcasms in his *Petit Almanach de nos grands Hommes*. Emigrating in 1792, and supported by royalist pensions, he wrote pamphlets in Brussels, London, Hamburg, and Berlin. See Life by Le Breton (1895), and a book by L. Latzarus (1926).

Rivers. See PITT-RIVERS.

Rivers, RICHARD WOODVILLE, EARL, was esquire to Henry V., and during his son's reign was made Governor of the Tower (1424) and knighted (1425). He fought in France and for the Lancastrians in the Wars of the Roses. He married Jaquetta of Luxembourg, widow of the Duke of Bedford, and it was their daughter Elizabeth whom Edward IV. married. This led him to go over to the Yorkists, and Edward made him Constable of England, Baron Rivers (1448), and Earl Rivers (1466). But the favour shown to the Rivers family offended the old nobility, and their avarice aroused popular enmity, and in 1469 Earl Rivers was beheaded at Northampton.—His son, ANTHONY, stuck closely to Edward IV., who made him captain-general of the forces. After Edward's death he was put to death by Richard in 1483.

Rivers, WILLIAM HALSE RIVERS (1864–1922), anthropologist and psychologist, lectured at Cambridge, applied his genealogical method in the Torres Straits and among the Todas, wrote an important book on *Kinship* (1914) and an epoch-making one on *The History of Melanesian Society* (1915), drawing the story of a long-past migration from the linkage of elements in a culture. In *Instinct and the Unconscious* (1920) and *Conflict and Dream* (1923) he is a modified Freudian.

Rives, AMÉLIE. See CHANLER.

Rivière, BRITON (1840–1920), R.A. 1881, born of Huguenot ancestry in London, was the son of a drawing-master, and graduated at Oxford in 1867. His wild animals are marvellously painted.

Riviere, ROBERT (1808–82), London bookbinder.

Rivington, CHARLES (1688–1742), London publisher, was succeeded by his fourth son, JOHN (1720–92), *his* sons, FRANCIS (1745–1822) and CHARLES (1754–1831), Francis's son, JOHN (1779–1841, Tractarian publisher), and his son, JOHN (1812–86). See LONGMAN, and book by S. Rivington (1894).

Rizzio. See MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS.

Robbia, LUCA DELLA (*c.* 1400–82), sculptor, was born and died at Florence. He executed between 1431 and 1440 ten unequalled panels of Angels and Dancing Boys for the cathedral, for whose sacristy he also made (1448–67) a bronze door with ten panels of figures in relief. In marble he sculptured, in 1457–58, the tomb of the Bishop of Fiesole. He is almost equally famous for his figures in terra-cotta, including medallions and reliefs, white or coloured.—His nephew, ANDREA (1435–1525), worked at reliefs and medallions of the Madonna.—His son, GIOVANNI (1469–1529?), did a frieze at Pistoia and a fountain in Florence, &c. See works by Leader Scott (1883), Cavallucci and Molinier (1884), Reymond (1897), Miss Cruttwell (1902), and Marquand (various, 1912–28).

Robert I. (OF SCOTLAND). See BRUCE.

Robert II., king of Scotland, born 2d March 1316, was the son of Walter Stewart (q.v.) and of Marjory, only daughter of Robert the Bruce. Throughout the disastrous reign of his uncle, David II., he was one of the most prominent of the nobles of Scotland, and twice acted as regent. On David's death (1371) he obtained the crown, becoming founder of the Stewart dynasty. His powerful and intractable barons shaped the policy of the country very much according to their pleasure. The misery inflicted by their raids and the reprisals of the English wardens was frightful; the great events were the invasions of Scotland by an English force under the Duke of Lancaster in 1384, and by Richard II. in 1385, and the retaliatory expedition of the Scots in 1388, ending with Otterburn. Robert died 19th April 1390. He married first (1348) his mistress, Elizabeth Mure of Rowallan, and (1355) a daughter of the Earl of Ross; he had over a dozen children.

Robert III., king of Scotland, son of preceding, was born about 1340, and originally called John. His incapacity threw the government into the hands of his ambitious brother, in 1398 created Duke of Albany. In 1400 Henry IV. of England invaded Scotland and penetrated as far as Edinburgh; the Scots retaliated in 1402 by the expedition which ended in the disaster at Homildon Hill. Robert had two sons, the eldest of whom was David, Duke of Rothesay (1378–1402), a clever but very licentious youth. Albany received orders from the king to act as his guardian, and after a short time starved him to death at Falkland. Robert, anxious for the safety of his younger son, James, resolved to send him to France; and when news came that the vessel in which James sailed was captured by an English cruiser he succumbed to paroxysms of grief, and died 4th April 1406.

Robert, DUKE OF NORMANDY. See HENRY I.

Robert of Brunne. See BRUNNE.

Robert of Gloucester (*fl.* 1260–1300), author of a metrical English chronicle to 1135, edited by Aldis Wright (Rolls series, 1887).

Robert of Jumièges. See JUMIÈGES.

Robert, LÉOPOLD (1794–1835), French painter of Italian life, born near Chaux-de-Fonds, killed himself at Venice. See Life by Clément (1874).

Roberts, ARTHUR (1852–1933), comic actor, wrote his *Adventures* (1895).

Roberts, SIR CHARLES GEORGE DOUGLAS (1860–1943), the 'Longfellow of Canada,' born at Douglas, New Brunswick, graduated at Fredericton in 1879, was professor in King's College, Nova Scotia, in 1885–95, and then settled in New York as an editor. He wrote *Orion, In Divers Tones*, and other verse, nature studies, a history of Canada, *Canada in Flanders* (1918), &c.

Roberts, DAVID, born at Edinburgh, 24th October 1796, as a scene-painter at Drury Lane attracted attention with pictures of Rouen and Amiens cathedrals at the Royal Academy. Then he travelled in Spain, Morocco, Egypt, Palestine, Italy, and Belgium, and published illustrated works on Spain (1837), the Holy Land (1842), and Italy (1859). Among his pictures were 'Departure of the Israelites from Egypt' (1829), 'Great Temple at Carnac' (1845), 'Jerusalem' (1845), 'Destruction of Jerusalem' (1849), 'Rome' (1855), and 'Grand Canal at Venice' (1856). A.R.A. (1839) and R.A. (1841), he died 25th November 1864. See Life by J. Ballantine (1866).

Roberts, Frederick Sleigh, Earl, was born at Cawnpore, 30th September 1832, son of General Sir Abraham Roberts (1784–1873). He was educated at Clifton, Eton, Sandhurst, and Addiscombe; entered the Bengal Artillery in 1851; was at the siege of Delhi; and took an active part in the subsequent operations down to the relief of Lucknow, winning the V.C. in 1858. He was assistant quartermaster-general in the Abyssinian (1868) and Lushai (1871–72) expeditions. In the Afghan war in 1878, Roberts, now major-general, forced the Afghan position on Peiwar Kotul, and was made K.C.B. (1879). After the murder of Cavagnari and his escort at Kabul, he defeated the Afghans at Charásia, took possession of Kabul, and assumed the government. Yákúb Khan was sent a prisoner to India, but Abdul Rahman was proclaimed amir, General Burrows was crushingly defeated at Maiwand, and the British Kandahar garrison was besieged. On 9th August 1880 Sir F. Roberts set out with 10,000 troops on his memorable march through Afghanistan to the relief of Kandahar; three weeks later he reached it, and completely routed Ayub Khan. In 1881, now a baronet, he was appointed Commander-in-chief of the Madras army, and in 1885–93 he was Commander-in-chief in India. Created Lord Roberts of Kandahar and Waterford in 1892, he became Field Marshal and Commander-in-chief in Ireland in 1895. He published *The Rise of Wellington* (1895) and *Forty-one Years in India* (1897). After the first checks of the Boer war he was sent out to assume the chief command, relieved Kimberley and made the great advance to Pretoria, and came home in 1901 to be Commander-in-chief. He retired in February 1904. Created earl in 1901, he died 14th Nov. 1914.

Roberts, Morley (1857–1942), born in London, was educated at Bedford and Owens College, served before the mast, on Australian sheep-runs, on Texan ranches, on Californian railways, and British Columbian sawmills, and multiplied his experiences in the South Seas, the Transvaal, Rhodesia, and Corsica. From 1887 onwards he published a long series of works, mostly novels, including *The Purification of Dolores Silva* (1894), *The Colossus, A Son of Empire, Immortal Youth, Lady Penelope* (1904), *Sea Dogs* (1910).

Robertson, Allan (1815–59), a St Andrews professional golfer, never once beaten.

Robertson, Frederick William, born in London, 3d February 1816, the son of an artillery captain, was educated for the army at Tours and Edinburgh, but devoting himself to the church, studied at Oxford (1837–40), and in 1847 became incumbent of Trinity Chapel, Brighton, where his earnestness, originality, and wide sympathy arrested attention, but provoked suspicion. He resigned in June 1853 because his vicar had refused to confirm his nomination of a curate, and died 15th August 1853. He published but one sermon—the four series (1855, 1855, 1857, 1859–63) so well known over the English-speaking world are really recollections, sometimes dictated and sometimes written out. Yet another volume, *The Human Race*, &c., was issued in 1880. Other works are *Expository Lectures on St Paul's Epistle to the Corinthians* (1859), *Lectures and Addresses* (1858), *An Analysis of 'In Memoriam'* (1862), and *Notes on Genesis* (1877). See his *Life and Letters*, by the Rev. Stopford A. Brooke (1865).

Robertson, George Croom (1842–92), born at Aberdeen, in 1866 became professor of Mental Philosophy and Logic at University College, London. He wrote on Hobbes, and started (1876) and edited *Mind*. See memoir by Prof. Bain prefixed to his *Philosophical Remains* (1894).

Robertson, James Craigie (1813–82), born at Aberdeen, studied at Trinity College, Cambridge, and became vicar of Bekesbourne, Kent (1846), canon of Canterbury (1859), and professor of Ecclesiastical History at King's College, London (1864–74). His chief work was *Materials for the History of Becket* (6 vols. Rolls series, 1875–82).

Robertson, Joseph, antiquary, born at Aberdeen, 17th May 1810, and educated there, after six years of literary work at Edinburgh was a newspaper editor 1839–53. He then became historical curator at the Edinburgh Register House, was made LL.D. in 1864, and died 18th Dec. 1866. He was an originator of the Aberdeen Spalding Club (1839–70), for which he edited four works, and contributed much to Chambers's *Encyclopædia*. Among his other works are *The Book of Bon-Accord* (1839); *Catalogues of the Jewels, Dresses, &c., of Mary Queen of Scots* (1863); *Concilia Scotiæ: Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ Statuta, 1225–1559* (1866); and an article in the *Quarterly* (1849) on 'Scottish Abbeys and Cathedrals' (reprinted, with memoir, 1891).

Robertson, Madge. See **Kendal, Mrs.**

Robertson, Thomas William, dramatist, was born at Newark-on-Trent, 9th January 1829, of an old actor family, and himself was brought up on the boards. Coming up to London in 1848, he was actor, prompter, and stage manager, wrote unsuccessful plays, contributed to newspapers and magazines, translated French plays, and so forth. His first success as a dramatist was with *David Garrick* (1864), and *Society* (1865) was received with the warmest approval. His next comedy, *Ours* (1866), established his fame. *Caste* (1867), *Play* (1868), *School* (1869), *M.P.* (1870)—all brought out by the Bancrofts at the Prince of Wales's—and *Home* (1869) and *Dreams* (1869) were all equally successful; and several of them retain their popularity. He died 3d February 1871. See his *Principal Dramatic Works*, with memoir by his son (1889), and Life by Pemberton (1893).

Robertson, William, D.D., historian, born 19th September 1721 at the manse of Borthwick in Midlothian, studied at Edinburgh, and at twenty-two was ordained minister of Gladsmuir. He volunteered for the defence of Edinburgh against the rebels in 1745, from 1751 took a prominent part in the General Assembly, and soon became leader of the 'Moderates.' From 1761 till his death he was joint-minister with Dr Erskine of Greyfriars, Edinburgh. In 1761 he became a royal chaplain, in 1762 principal of Edinburgh University, and in 1764 king's historiographer. His *History of Scotland 1542–1603* (1759) was a splendid success. Next followed the *History of Charles V.* (1769), his most valuable work, for which he received £4500, and high praise from Voltaire and Gibbon. The *History of America* appeared in 1777, and a disquisition on *The Knowledge which the Ancients had of India* in 1791. He died at Grange House, Edinburgh, 11th June 1793. See short Lives by Dugald Stewart (1801) and Bishop Gleig (1812).

Robertson, William Bruce, D.D. (1820–86), born at St Ninians, Stirling, was United Presbyterian minister at Irvine 1843–71. A seer rather than a theologian, he lectured at Cambridge (1879–81), and published a translation of the *Dies Iræ* and one or two sacred songs. See Lives by J. Brown, D.D. (1889) and A. Guthrie (1889).

Robertson, Sir William Robert, born in 1860, from private (1877) rose to be Field-Marshal in 1920. Chief of the Imperial General Staff 1915

–18, and a baronet in 1919, he died in 1933.

Robeson Paul, American negro singer and actor, born in 1898 in Princeton, N.J., made negro spirituals widely known.

Robespierre, Maximilien Marie Isidore, was born, originally of Irish origin, at Arras, 6th May 1758. He was admitted *avocat* in 1781, and was elected to the States-general in 1789 by Artois. He attached himself to the extreme Left, and soon his earnestness and high-sounding phrases commanded attention. His influence grew daily, both in the Jacobin Club and in the Assembly; and the mob frantically admired his sincere cant and his boasted incorruptibility. In 1791 he carried the motion that no member of the present Assembly should be eligible for the next, and was appointed public accuser. Next followed the flight to Varennes (21st June), Lafayette's last effort to control the right of insurrection on the Champ-de-Mars (17th July), the abject terror of Robespierre, his hysterical appeal to the Club, the theatrical oath taken by every member to defend his life, and his conduct home in triumph by the mob at the close of the Constituent Assembly (30th Sept.). The Girondist leaders in the new Legislative Assembly were eager for war. Robespierre offered a strenuous opposition in the Jacobin Club. In April 1792 he resigned his post of public accuser. In August he presented to the Legislative Assembly a petition for a Revolutionary Tribunal and a new Convention. It does not appear that he was responsible for the September massacres. He was elected first deputy for Paris to the National Convention, where the bitter attacks upon him by the Girondists threw him into closer union with Danton. Robespierre opposed vigorously the Girondist idea of a special appeal to the people on the king's death, and Louis's execution (21st January 1793) opened up the final stage of the struggle, which ended in a complete triumph of the Jacobins on 2d June. The first Committee of Public Safety was decreed in April 1793, and Robespierre, elected in July, was now one of the actual rulers of France; but it is doubtful whether henceforth he was not merely the stalking-horse for the more resolute party within the Twelve. Next came the dark intrigues and desperate struggles that sent Hébert and his friends to the scaffold in March 1794, and Danton and Camille Desmoulins in April. The next three months Robespierre reigned supreme. He nominated all the members of the Government Committees, placed his creatures in all places of influence in the commune of Paris, and assumed complete control of the Revolutionary Tribunal. But as his power increased his popularity waned, and his declaration on 7th May of a new state religion awoke in the mind of Paris the slumbering sense of humour. The Convention, at Robespierre's instance, agreed to compliment the Supreme Being with an acknowledgment of His existence. Meantime the pace of the guillotine grew faster; public finance and government generally drifted to ruin, and Saint-Just demanded the creation of a Dictatorship in the person of Robespierre. On 26th July the Dictator delivered a long harangue complaining that he was being accused of crimes unjustly. The Convention, after at first obediently passing his decrees, next rescinded them and referred his proposals to the committees. That night at the Jacobin Club his party again triumphed. Next day at the Convention Saint-Just could not obtain a hearing, and Robespierre was vehemently attacked. A deputy proposed his arrest; at the fatal word Robespierre's power crumbled to ruin. He flew to the Common Hall, whereupon the Convention declared him an outlaw. The National Guard under Barras turned out to protect the Convention, and Robespierre had his lower jaw broken by a shot fired by a gendarme. Next day (28th July; 10th Thermidor 1794) the trembling wretch was guillotined with Saint-Just, Couthon, and nineteen others. See histories of the Revolution by Lamartine, Michelet, Blanc, Carlyle, Von Sybel, Morse Stephens, and Taine; the Life by G. H. Lewes (1849); Hamel's eulogistic *Vie de Robespierre* (1865–67), also his *Thermidor* (1891); works by Gallier (1896), Hilaire Belloc (1902), Warwick (1909), Mathiez (trans. 1927).

Robey, George, the stage name of George Edward Wade, English comic actor, born in 1869.

Robin Hood, the hero of a group of old English ballads, the gallant and generous outlaw of Sherwood Forest, where he spent his time gaily under the greenwood tree with Little John, Scarlet, Friar Tuck, and his merry men all. Unrivalled with bow and quarter-staff, he waged war on proud abbots and rich knights, taking freely of their superfluity, but himself therewith most generous to the poor. The 'rymes of Robyn Hood' are named in *Piers Plowman* (c. 1377) and the plays of Robin Hood in the *Paston Letters* (1473). Tradition made the outlaw into a political personage, a dispossessed Earl of Huntingdon and what not, and Scott's *Ivanhoe* represents him as a Saxon holding out against the Normans. But there is no evidence that he was anything but the creation of popular imagination, a yeoman counterpart to the knightly King Arthur. There are some forty Robin Hood ballads, some eight of them of the first rank. See Gutch, *Lytell Geste of Robin Hode* (1847), Hales's Introduction to the *Percy Folio* (1867), and especially Child's *Ballads* (part v. 1888).

Robinet, Jean Baptiste (1735–1820), philosopher, an ex-Jesuit, was born and died at Rennes.

Robins, Benjamin (1707–51), mathematician and father of the art of gunnery, was born, of Quaker family, at Bath. He set up as teacher of mathematics in London, published several treatises, commenced his experiments on the resisting force of the air to projectiles, studied fortification, and invented the ballistic pendulum. In 1735 he demolished, in a treatise on *Newton's Methods of Fluxions*, Berkeley's objections. His *New Principles of Gunnery* appeared in 1742. Engineer to the East India Company (1749), he died at Madras. His works were collected in 1761.

Robinson. See Ripon.

Robinson, Anastasia. See Peterborough.

Robinson, Edward (1794–1863), born at Southington, Conn., studied in Germany, and in 1830 became a theological professor at Andover, in 1837 at New York. His survey of Palestine (1838) resulted in *Biblical Researches in Palestine and Adjacent Countries* (1841); and a second visit in 1852 produced a second edition (1856). See Life by Smith and Hitchcock (1863). He married in 1828 Therese Albertine Louise von Jakob (1797–1869), daughter of a Halle professor; under the acrostic of her initials, 'Talvj,' she wrote *Psyche* (1825), and translated Scott's *Black Dwarf* and *Old Mortality*, and *Volkslieder der Serben* (1825–26).

Robinson, Edwin Arlington (1869–1935), American poet, author of *Captain Craig* (1902), *The Town down the River* (1910), *The Man Against the Sky* (1916), *Tristram* (1927), *King Jasper* (1935), &c. His poems were collected in 1922.

Robinson, Frederick William (1830–1901), born in Spitalfields, London, from 1851 wrote some fifty novels. He also founded and edited *Home Chimes*.

Robinson, Henry Crabb, born at Bury St Edmunds, 13th May 1775, was articled to a Colchester attorney 1790–95. He studied five years at Jena, Weimar, &c. (1800–5), making friends of the great German spirits of the day, and during 1807–9 was engaged on the *Times*—in Spain, the first war-correspondent. In 1813 he was called to the bar, from which he retired in 1828 with £500 a-year. He died 5th February 1867. A dissenter and a Liberal, he was one of the founders of the London University (1828), and an early member of the Athenæum Club (1824). He was a splendid talker, a buoyant companion, an earnest thinker, a prodigious reader, content not to publish but to keep a diary. See the delightful selections edited by Sadler (1869) and Edith Morley (1922–29). See Life by Edith Morley (1935).

Robinson, Hercules George Robert, Lord Rosmead, born 19th December 1824, second son of Admiral Hercules Robinson (1789–1864), became governor of Hong Kong (1859, with a knighthood), Ceylon (1865), New South Wales (1872), New Zealand (1878), and Cape Colony (1880 and again 1895); he retired in 1897. In 1875 he was created a G.C.M.G., in 1890 a baronet, and in 1896 Lord Rosmead. He died 28th Oct. 1897.—His brother, Sir William Cleaver Francis Robinson, K.C.M.G. (1834–97), from 1874 was three times governor of Western Australia.

Robinson, John (*c.* 1576–1625), pastor of the Pilgrim Fathers, born in Lincolnshire, studied at Cambridge, held a cure at Norwich, in 1608 escaped to Amsterdam, in 1609 passed to Leyden, and there established a church. In 1620, after a memorable sermon, he saw part of his flock set sail in the *Speedwell* (afterwards changed for the *Mayflower*). He died at Leyden. See Lives by Davis (1903), Ashton (in the *Works*, 1851), Powicke (1920), and Dr J. Brown's *Pilgrim Fathers* (1895).

Robinson, Mary, 'Perdita' (1758–1800), born at Bristol, played 'Perdita' and other Shakespearian parts at Drury Lane 1776–80, and became mistress in 1779 to the future George IV., who gave her a bond (never paid) for £20,000. She wrote poems, plays, and novels; in 1783 got a pension of £500, but died poor and palsied. See her Memoirs, edited by her daughter (1801).

Robinson, Mary. See Darmesteter.

Robinson, Philip (1847–1902), journalist, correspondent, and writer on birds and beasts and things Indian, was born at Chanar, in India.

Robinson, Sir Robert, P.R.S. (1945), Nobel prize-winner (1947), born in 1886, was Professor of Chemistry at Oxford from 1930. His work in chemistry aided development of penicillin.

Robison, John (1739–1805), born at Boghall in Stirlingshire, became lecturer on chemistry at Glasgow in 1766. In 1770 he went to Russia as secretary to Admiral Knowles, then president of the Russian Admiralty; in 1774, he accepted the Edinburgh chair of Natural Philosophy. Brewster edited his *Elements of Mechanical Philosophy* (1822). His *Proofs of a Conspiracy by Freemasons* (1797) is a monument of credulity.

Rob Roy (Gaelic, 'Red Robert') was born in 1671, second son of Lieut.-Col. Donald Macgregor of Glengyle. Till 1661 the 'wicked clan Gregor' had for a century been pursued with fire and sword; the very name was proscribed. But from that year until the Revolution the severe laws against them were somewhat relaxed, and Rob Roy lived quietly enough as a grazier at Balquhidder. His herds were so often plundered by 'broken men' from the north that he had to maintain a band of armed followers to protect both himself and such of his neighbours as paid him blackmail. And so with those followers espousing in 1691 the Jacobite cause, he did a little plundering for himself, and, two or three years later having purchased from his nephew the lands of Craigroyston and Inversnaid, laid claim to be chief of the clan. Through losses (1712) in cattle speculations, for which he had borrowed money from the Duke of Montrose, his lands were seized, his houses plundered, and his wife turned adrift with her children in midwinter. Rob now gathered his clansmen and made open war on the duke. This was in 1716, the year after the Jacobite rebellion, in which, at Sheriffmuir, Rob Roy had 'stood watch' for the booty. Marvellous stories are current round Loch Katrine and Loch Lomond of his hairbreadth escapes, of his evasions when captured, and of his generosity to the poor, whose wants he supplied at the expense of the rich. They in return warned him of the designs of his arch-foes, the Dukes of Montrose and Atholl, and of the red-coats; besides, Rob enjoyed the protection of the Duke of Argyll, having assumed the name Campbell, his mother's. Late in life he is said to have turned Catholic, but in the list of subscribers to the Episcopalian church history of Bishop Keith (1734) occurs the name 'Robert Macgregor *alias* Rob Roy.' On 28th December 1734 Rob Roy died in his own house at Balquhidder. He left five sons, two of whom died in 1754—James, the notorious outlaw James Mohr, in Paris; and Robin, the youngest, on the gallows at Edinburgh for abduction. See the introduction and notes to Scott's *Rob Roy* (1817); Dorothy Wordsworth's *Tour in Scotland in 1803*, with her brother's poem; and the Lives of Rob Roy by K. Macleay (1818; new ed. 1881) and A. H. Millar (1883).

Robsart, Amy. See Leicester, Earl of.

Robson, Frederick (1822–64), born at Margate, his real name Thomas Robson Brownbill, was apprenticed to a London copperplate engraver, but took to the actor's life in 1844. From 1853 he attracted large audiences at the Olympic, in comedy, farce, and burlesque (e.g. of Macbeth and Shylock.) See sketch by G. A. Sala (1864).

Roby, Henry John (1830–1915), born at Tamworth, graduated in 1853 as senior classic from St John's College, Cambridge, and was a fellow and lecturer, professor of Jurisprudence at University College, London (1866–68), a sewing-cotton manufacturer, and Gladstonian M.P. for Eccles (1890–95). He is known by his Latin Grammar (1871–74) and writings on Roman law.

Rochambeau, Jean Baptiste de Vimeur, Comte de (1725–1807), born at Vendôme, entered the French army in 1742, was at the siege of Maestricht, and distinguished himself at Minorca in 1756. In 1780 he was sent out with 6000 men to support the Americans, and in 1781 rendered effective help at Yorktown. He became marshal in 1791, and in 1804 Napoleon made him a grand officer of the Legion of Honour. See his *Mémoires* (1809; Eng. trans. 1838). [*Ro-shong-bo'*.]

Roche, St (*c.* 1295–1327), patron of the plague-smitten, was born at Montpellier.

Roche, Sir Boyle (1743–1807), an Irish bull-making M.P., created a baronet in 1782.

Rochefort, Henri (in full, Victor Henri,

Marquis de Rochefort-Luçay), born in Paris in 1832, became a clerk in the hôtel-de-ville, but was dismissed in 1859 for neglecting his duties. He took to journalism, in 1868 starting *La Lanterne*, which was quickly suppressed. He fled to Brussels, but returning in 1869 on his election to the Chamber of Deputies, started the *Marseillaise*, in which he renewed his attacks on the imperial regime. On the cowardly murder of his contributor, Victor Noir, by Prince Pierre Bonaparte, the paper was suppressed and its editor imprisoned. The fall of the empire opened up a rôle for him. In 1871 he was elected to the National Assembly, and soon sided with the Communards in *Le Mot d'Ordre*. He escaped from Paris, but the Prussians caught him and sent him to Versailles; sentenced to life imprisonment, he escaped from New Caledonia in 1874, and returned to France after the amnesty of 1880. His *L'Intransigeant* showed him impracticable as ever. He sat in the National Assembly (1885–86), buried his influence in Boulangism, fled in 1889 to London, returned to Paris in 1895, and was an active anti-Dreyfusard. He died 30th June 1913. See his *Adventures of my Life* (trans. 1896).

Rochefoucauld. See La Rochefoucauld.

Rochejacquelein. See Larochejacquelein.

Rochester, John Wilmot, Earl of, was born at Ditchley, Oxfordshire, 10th April 1647, and was educated at Burford school and Wadham College, Oxford. He travelled in France and Italy, and then repaired to court, where his handsome person and lively wit made him a prominent figure. In 1665 he showed conspicuous courage against the Dutch. With his friend Windham he had engaged that, 'if either of them died, he should appear and give the other notice of the future state, if there was any.' Windham was killed, but did not disturb the rest of his friend, who now plunged into a life of the grossest debauchery and buffoonery, yet wrote excellent letters, personal satires, bacchanalian and amatory songs, and verses too often obscene and licentious. At the last he was moved to repentance by Bishop Burnet (see Burnet's *Passages of the Life and Death of John, Earl of Rochester*, 1680), and died 26th July 1680. Among the best of his poems are imitations of Horace and Boileau, Verses to Lord Mulgrave, and Verses upon Nothing. See Hayward's edition of his *Works* (1926), and a study by Prinz (Leipzig, 1927).

Rochester, Viscount. See Overbury.

Rockefeller, John Davison (1839–1937), millionaire monopolist, born at Richford, New York, in 1857 was clerk in a commission house and then in a small oil-refinery at Cleveland, Ohio, and after 1875 by his Standard Oil Company secured control of the oil trade of America. He gave over 500 million dollars in aid of medical research, universities, Baptist churches, &c.

Rockingham, Charles Watson Wentworth, Marquis of (1730–82), in 1750 was created Earl of Malton and succeeded his father as second Marquis. In 1751 he was made K.G.; but, opposing the policy of Bute, was dismissed from his appointments in 1762. As leader of the Whig Opposition, he was in 1765 called on to form his first ministry. He repealed the Stamp Act, and would have done more for progress but for court intrigues and the defection of the Duke of Grafton. He resigned in 1766, and for sixteen years opposed Lord North and the ruinous policy that lost America. He again became premier in March 1782, but died four months later. See *Memoirs* by the Earl of Albemarle (1852).

Rockstro, William Smith (1823–95), composer and writer on music, born at North Cheam, Surrey, was organist 1867–76 at Babbacombe, Torquay, and then turned Catholic.

Rod, Édouard (1857–1910), born at Nyon in Vaud, studied at Lausanne, Bonn, and Berlin, and settled in Paris. Among his thirty works—Zolaistic, pessimistic, optimistic, &c.—are *La chute de Miss Topsy* (1882), *La course à la mort* (1885), *Le sens de la vie* (1889), *Le dernier refuge* (1896), and *Les unis* (1909). [*Rodd.*]

Rodbertus, Johann Karl (1805–75), founder of scientific socialism, was the son of a Greifswald professor, held law appointments under the Prussian government, but in 1836 settled down on his estate. In 1848 he entered the Prussian National Assembly, and for a fortnight was minister of Education; in 1849 he carried the Frankfort constitution. He held that the socialistic ideal will work itself out gradually according to the natural laws of change and progress. The state will then own all land and capital, and superintend the distribution of all products of labour.

Rodd, Sir, J. R. See Rennell of Rodd.

Rodenbach, Georges (1855–98), Belgian writer, born at Tournay, spent his last years in Paris in the De Goncourt set. See a book by Révoil (1909).

Roderic, the last Visigoth king of Spain, was defeated by the Moors beside the Guadalete, July 711, was killed in or drowned after the battle (if there was such a battle), or escaped and survived till 713.

Rodgers, John (1771–1838), born in Maryland, in 1798 entered the U.S. navy, and in 1805 he extorted treaties from Tripoli and Tunis, and in the war with Britain took twenty-three prizes.—His son, John Rodgers (1812–82), in 1863 captured the Confederate ironclad *Atlanta*, and became rear-admiral and (1877) superintendent of the U.S. naval observatory. See Memoir by Prof. J. Russell (1882).

Rodin, Auguste (1840–1917), the foremost French sculptor of his time, was born at Paris, studied under Barye, and began to exhibit in the Salon in 1875. He produced great scriptural and symbolical groups ('Ève,' 'Les Bourgeois de Calais,' 'La Porte d'Enfer,' 'La Guerre'), but is best known by 'Le Penseur' and his portrait busts and statues, notably the bust and the monument of Victor Hugo. He made valuable gifts to the French and British nations. See books by Mauclair (1905), Cladel (1918, 1936), Bénédite (1924).

Rodman, Thomas Jefferson (1815–71), U.S. colonel, invented a method of casting guns.

Rodney, George Brydges Rodney, Lord, born in London in Feb. 1719, of an old Somersetshire family, entered the navy in 1732, was made lieutenant in 1739, in 1742 post-captain, and in 1747 had a brilliant share in Hawke's victory of 14th Oct. Governor of Newfoundland 1748–52, in 1757 he served under Hawke in the futile expedition against Rochefort, and in 1758 under Boscawen at Louisburg. In 1759 as rear-admiral he commanded the squadron which bombarded Havre and destroyed the flotilla for the invasion of England. In 1761 he was appointed Commander-in-chief on the Leeward Islands station, where in 1762 he captured Martinique, St Lucia, and Grenada. A vice-admiral (1763) and baronet (1764), he was in 1765 appointed governor of

Greenwich Hospital, but in 1771 was recalled to active service, and sent out as commander-in-chief at Jamaica. In 1774 he returned to England, and was on half-pay till 1779, when, again commander-in-chief at the Leeward Islands, he put to sea with a powerful squadron for the relief of Gibraltar. In January 1780 he captured a Spanish convoy off Cape Finisterre. Passing Cape St Vincent on the 16th he met the Spanish squadron, and took seven ships out of eleven. In February he sailed for the West Indies, and in April and May fought three indecisive engagements with a French fleet. Now a K.B., he in January 1781 seized the Dutch settlements. In December he again sailed for the West Indies; off Dominica came in sight of the French fleet under De Grasse, and on 12th April 1782 gained a brilliant victory, seven ships and De Grasse himself being captured. Superseded by a new administration ere the news had reached home, he returned to be raised to the peerage as Baron Rodney, with a pension of £2000—though but coldly received by government. He thereafter lived in retirement until his death in Hanover Square, 24th May 1792. See Lives by General G. B. Mundy (1830) and Hannay (1891).

Rodó, José Enrique (1872–1917), Spanish prose writer, born at Montevideo, was the author of *Ariel*, *Motivos de Proteo*, and *El Mirador de Próspero*.

Roe, Edward Payson (1838–88), born in New Windsor, N.Y., became chaplain in the volunteer service (1862–65), and afterwards pastor of a Presbyterian church at Highland Falls. The Chicago fire of 1871 furnished him with a subject for his first novel, *Barriers Burned Away* (1872), whose success led him to resign his pastorate in 1874. See memoirs and reminiscences by his sister (1899).

Roe, Sir Thomas (*c.* 1580–1644), born at Low Leyton, near Wanstead, studied at Magdalen, Oxford, and, after holding court appointments, was knighted in 1605, and sent as a political agent to the West Indies, Guiana, and Brazil. M.P. for Tamworth (1614), in 1615–19 he was ambassador to the Great Mogul Jahangir at Agra. His journal of this mission (partly printed by Purchas, &c.) was edited in 1899 by W. Foster (new ed. 1926). Roe was ambassador to the Porte in 1621–28, and afterwards to Germany, died at Bath, and was buried at Woodford, Essex.

Roebuck, John Arthur, was born at Madras in Dec. 1802, but brought up in Canada. Coming to England in 1824, and called to the bar in 1831, in 1832 he became Radical member for Bath. He represented Sheffield 1849–68, and again from 1874 till his death at Westminster, 30th Nov. 1879. His motion for inquiring into the state of the army before Sebastopol overthrew the Aberdeen administration (1855). He supported Beaconsfield's policy during the Eastern crisis in 1877–78, and in 1879 was made a P.C. He wrote *Colonies of England* (1849) and *History of the Whig Ministry of 1830* (1852). See Life by R. Leader (1897).

Roger I. (1031–1101), Norman count of Sicily, joined his famous brother, Robert Guiscard (q.v.), in South Italy, and helped him to conquer Calabria. In 1060 he was invited to Sicily to fight against the Saracens, and took Messina. Everywhere the Normans were welcomed as deliverers from the Moslem yoke; in 1071 the Saracen capital, Palermo, was captured, and Robert made Roger count of Sicily. After Robert's death (1085) Roger succeeded to his Italian possessions, and became the head of the Norman power in southern Europe.—His second son, Roger II. (1095–1154) became count of Sicily, his mother at first acting as regent. On the death (1127) of the Duke of Apulia, grandson of Robert Guiscard, his duchy passed to Roger, who thereupon welded Sicily and South Italy into a strong Norman kingdom, of which he was crowned king by Anacletus the antipope in 1130. He next added to his dominions Capua (1136), Naples, and the Abruzzi (1140). In 1139 he took prisoner Pope Innocent II., with whom he concluded a bargain, Innocent recognising him as king of Sicily, whilst Roger acknowledged Innocent and held his kingdom as a fief of the Holy See. The Byzantine emperor Manuel having insulted his ambassador, Roger's admiral ravaged the coasts of Dalmatia and Epirus, took Corfu, and plundered Corinth and Athens (1146). He carried off silkworkers, and introduced that industry into Sicily. Finally (1147), Roger won Tripolis, Tunis, and Algeria. His court was one of the most magnificent in Europe, and his government was firm and enlightened.

Roger of Wendover (*d.* 1236), prior of the Benedictine monastery of St Albans, revised and carried on the abbey chronicle, enlarged later by Matthew Paris (q.v.).

Rogers, Charles, D.D. (1825–90), maker of books and monuments, was born at Dunino manse near St Andrews, and died in Edinburgh.

Rogers, Henry (1806–77), essayist, born at St Albans, became a Congregational preacher, and was professor of English at University College, London (1836–39), and at Spring Hill College, Birmingham, and president (1858–71) of the Lancashire Independent College, Manchester. He contributed admirable critical and biographical articles to the *Edinburgh* (republished 1850–55), and wrote a Life of John Howe (1836); *The Eclipse of Faith* (1852); its *Defence* (1854) in reply to F. W. Newman; *Essay on Thomas Fuller* (1856); and *The Superhuman Origin of the Bible* (1873; 9th ed., with memoir by R. W. Dale, 1893).

Rogers, James Edwin Thorold, economist, born at West Meon, Hampshire, in 1823, took a classical first from Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1846. At first an ardent Puseyite, he was ordained, but became a successful Oxford 'coach,' and renounced his orders in 1870. He was professor of Political Economy 1862–67, but made so many enemies by his outspoken zeal for reforms that he was not re-elected till 1888. An advanced Liberal, he represented Southwark 1880–85, and Bermondsey 1885–86. He died Oct. 12, 1890. His greatest work is his *History of Agriculture and Prices in England* (8 vols. 1866–93), abridged as *Six Centuries of Work and Wages* (1885). Other books are *Education in Oxford* (1861), *Historical Gleanings* (1869–70), *Cobden and other Essays* (1873), *First Nine Years of the Bank of England* (1887), *Economic Interpretation of History* (1888), and *Industrial History of England* (1892). He also edited the *Speeches* (1868) and *Public Addresses* of Bright (1879), the *Wealth of Nations* (1880), &c.

Rogers, John, Marian protomartyr, born near Birmingham in 1505, was a London rector 1532–34, and at Antwerp and Wittenberg embraced the Reformed doctrines. He prepared the revised translation called 'Matthew's Bible' in 1537, and, returning to England in 1548, preached at St Paul's Cross in 1553, just after Mary's accession, against Romanism, and was burned 4th February 1555. See Life by Col. J. L. Chester (1861).

Rogers, Randolph (1825–92), sculptor, resident in Rome, was born at Waterloo, N.Y.

Rogers, Samuel, born at Stoke-Newington,

30th July 1763, at sixteen or seventeen entered his father's bank, in 1784 was taken into partnership, and in 1793 became head of the firm. In 1781 he contributed essays to the *Gentleman's Magazine*, next year wrote a comic opera, and in 1786 published *An Ode to Superstition*. In 1792 appeared *The Pleasures of Memory*, on which his poetical fame was chiefly based (19th ed. 1816). There followed *An Epistle to a Friend* (Richard Sharp, 1798), the fragmentary *Voyage of Columbus* (1812), *Jacqueline* (1814, bound up with Byron's *Lara*), and the 'inimitable' *Italy* (1822–28). The last, in blank verse, proved a monetary failure; but the loss was recouped by the splendid edition of it and his earlier poems, brought out at a cost of £15,000 (1830–34), with 114 illustrations by Turner and Stothard. In 1803, with £5000 a-year, he withdrew from the bank as a sleeping partner, and settled down to bachelor life at 22 St James's Place, to cultivate his muse and caustic wit, to raise breakfast-giving to a fine art, to make little tours at home and on the Continent, and to gather an art-collection which sold at his death for £50,000. He made a good use of his riches, for he was quietly generous to Moore and Campbell, and other unknown ones. But with the kindest heart he had so unkind a tongue that 'melodious Rogers' is better remembered to-day by a few ill-natured sayings than by his poetry, which, chaste though it be, and elegant and cultured, is dead and mummified. There is not much more to tell of him—the bank-robbery (£47,000, 1844); the proffer by Prince Albert of the laureateship (1850); the street accident—knocking down by a carriage (1850)—which crippled him; and his death, 18th December 1855. See Dyce's *Table-talk of Samuel Rogers* (1856); *Recollections by Rogers*, edited by his nephew William Sharpe (1859); works by Clayden (1887, 1889) and Roberts (1910); the *Reminiscences and Table-talk*, ed. Powell (1903).

Roget, Peter Mark (1779–1869), son of a Huguenot minister, became physician to the Manchester Infirmary in 1804; physician to the Northern Dispensary, London, in 1808, F.R.S. (1815), and its secretary 1827–49; Fullerian professor of Physiology at the Royal Institution 1833–36; and an original member of senate of London University. He wrote *On Animal and Vegetable Physiology* (Bridgewater Treatise, 1834); and his *Thesaurus of English Words and Phrases* (1852) reached a 28th ed. in his lifetime (new eds. 1879, 1881, &c.). He died at West Malvern.

Rohan-Gié, Henri, Duc de (1579–1638), Prince of Leon, born at the château of Blain in Brittany, was a favourite of Henry IV., and in 1605 married the daughter of Sully. After the king's murder he became a Huguenot leader. On the surrender of La Rochelle (1628) a price was set on his head, and he made his way to Venice, but soon after was summoned by Richelieu to serve his king in the Valtelline, out of which he drove Imperialists and Spaniards. He next served under Bernard of Saxe-Weimar, but died 18th April 1638 of a wound received at Rheinfelden. See his *Mémoires* (1630 and 1738), and works by Fauvelet du Toc (1667), Schybergson (1880), Lagarde (1884), Laugel (1889), and Veraguth (German, 1894), and the *Edinburgh Review* for April 1890.

Rohan-Guémenée, Louis René Édouard, Prince de (1734–1803), embraced the clerical life in spite of dissolute morals, and became coadjutor to his uncle the Bishop of Strasburg. In 1772 he was sent as minister to Vienna, but injured himself at the French court by slanderous gossip about Marie Antoinette, and was recalled in 1774. In 1778 he received a cardinal's hat, and in 1779 became Bishop of Strasburg. His eagerness to recover his footing at court made him an easy prey to Cagliostro and the adventuress Lamothe, and their forgeries and personations made him purchase the famous Diamond Necklace for the queen. When the plot was discovered he was sent to the Bastille, but was acquitted by the Parlement of Paris, 31st May 1786. He was elected to the States-general in 1789, but refused to take the oath to the constitution in 1791, retiring to the German part of his diocese, where he died. See works cited at Lamothe.

Rohlfs, Mrs Charles (*née* Anna Katharine Green; 1846–1935), author of *The Leavenworth Case* (1878) and other sensational novels, was born at Brooklyn, N.Y., and married there in 1884.

Rohlfs, Gerhard, born at Vegesack near Bremen, 14th April 1831, studied medicine, and joined (1855) the Foreign Legion in Algeria. He travelled through Morocco (1861–62), and was plundered and left for dead in the Sahara. In 1864 he visited Tuat and Ghadames; in 1865 was in Fezzan and Tibesti; in 1866 in Bornu, on the Benue, and on the Niger. He accompanied the British expedition to Abyssinia in 1868, and was sent by Prussia to Bornu. In 1873–74 he led an expedition for the khedive, and was commissioned by the German emperor to Wadai (1878) and Abyssinia (1885). He wrote books of travel. He died at Godesberg, 2d June 1896.

Rokewode, John Gage (1786–1842), a Suffolk Catholic gentleman and antiquary.

Rokitansky, Karl, Baron von (1804–78), professor 1834–75 of Pathological Anatomy at Vienna, wrote the great *Handbuch der pathologischen Anatomie* (1842–46; trans. 1849–52).

Roland, hero of the *Chanson de Roland* (11th century) and most celebrated of the Paladins of Charlemagne, was the nephew of Charlemagne, and the ideal of a Christian knight. The only evidence for his historical existence is one (doubtfully genuine) passage in Eginhard's *Life of Charlemagne*, which refers to Roland as having fallen at Roncesvalles. Boiardo's *Orlando Innamorato* and Ariosto's *Orlando Furioso* depart widely from the old traditions.

Roland de la Platière, Jean Marie, born near Villefranche-sur-Saône, 18th February 1734, had risen to be inspector of manufactures at Amiens, when in 1775 he made the acquaintance of his gifted wife, Marie Jeanne Philpon, born at Paris, 18th March 1754, the daughter of an engraver. They were married in Feb. 1780. By Lyons Roland was sent in 1791 to Paris to watch the interests of the municipality; and there Madame Roland's masculine intellect made her the queen of a coterie of young and eloquent enthusiasts that included all the leaders of the Gironde. In March 1792 Roland became minister of the Interior, but was dismissed three months later for a remonstrance to the king. He was recalled after the king's removal to the Temple, made himself hateful to the Jacobins by his protests against the September massacres, and took part in the last struggle of the Girondists. It was then that the affection between Madame Roland and Buzot crossed the bounds that separate friendship from love, but she sacrificed passion to duty. On 31st May 1793 the Twenty-two were proscribed. Roland had been arrested, but escaped and fled to Rouen; Buzot and others fled to Caen to organise insurrection, but in vain; next day Madame Roland was carried to the Abbaye. Set

at liberty two days later, she was arrested anew and taken to Sainte-Pélagie. During her five months in prison she wrote her unfinished *Mémoires*, in which we have a serene and delightful revelation of her youth, though she is best and most natural in her letters. On 8th November 1793 she was guillotined. Her husband ran himself through with his sword-stick near Rouen, in November 1793. The *Mémoires* and the *Lettres* were edited by Perroud. See a book by Una Birch (1917).

Roll, Alfred Philippe (1846–1919), genre-painter, was born and died in Paris.

Rolland, Romain (1866–1944), French novelist, dramatist, historian of music, critic, biographer, socialist, pacificist, born at Clamecy (Nièvre), educated at Paris and Rome, lectured on art-history at the Sorbonne. His great novel-cycle *Jean Christophe* (1904 *et seq.*) won immediate recognition by its subtlety and delicacy of psychological analysis, its fine courage, and vivid style.

Rolle, Richard. See Hampole.

Rolleston, George (1829–81), born at Maltby Hall near Rotherham, was elected fellow of Pembroke College, Oxford, in 1851, studied at St Bartholomew's Hospital, and became physician in 1855 to the British Civil Hospital at Smyrna, in 1857 to the Radcliffe Infirmary at Oxford, in 1860 Linacre professor of Anatomy and Physiology, F.R.S. in 1862, and fellow of Merton in 1872. His *Forms of Animal Life* (1870) secured him scientific eminence, confirmed by his dissertation on craniology in Greenwell's *British Barrows* (1877). His *Scientific Papers* were published, with a memoir, in 1884.

Rollin, Charles (1661–1741), born in Paris, became in 1688 a professor at the Collège de France, and in 1696 coadjutor to the principal of the Collège de Beauvais. He was ejected for his Jansenist sympathies, but was elected rector of the university in 1720. His *Traité des Études* (1726–31) has been pronounced by Villemain 'a monument of good sense and taste;' his *Histoire Ancienne* (1730–38), long popular and much translated, is jejune and often inaccurate. Yet it has opened the study of ancient history to many more than Frederick the Great. His *Histoire Romaine* (1738–48) was a much inferior work.

Rollin, Ledru. See Ledru-Rollin.

Rollo, or Rou, leader of a band of Northmen, secured from Charles the Simple in 912 a large district on condition of being baptised and becoming Charles's vassal. This grant was the nucleus of the duchy of Normandy. William the Conqueror's ancestor, Rollo is probably the same as Rolf the Ganger, a Norwegian chief outlawed by Harold Haarfager about 872.

Rollock, Robert (*c.* 1555–99), born at Powis near Stirling, in 1583 became first regent of Edinburgh University. He wrote Latin commentaries. See Masson's *Edinburgh Sketches* (1892).

Romaine, William (1714–95), evangelical divine, born at Hartlepool, held various London lectureships from 1748, and in 1764 became rector of St Anne's, Blackfriars. He assailed Warburton's *Divine Legation of Moses*, and published commentaries, sermons, besides *The Life of Faith* (1763), *The Walk of Faith* (1771), and *The Triumph of Faith* (1795). See edition of his works, with Life by Cadogan (8 vols. 1809).

Romains, Jules, the pen-name of Louis Farigoule (born 1885), French author, founder of the 'unanimistic' school.

Romanes, George John, naturalist, born at Kingston, Canada, 20th May 1848, graduated in 1870 from Caius College, Cambridge, with natural science honours. While still at the university he formed a friendship with Darwin, and he powerfully reinforced his master's arguments in his Croonian, Fullerian, and other lectures, and in his various works — *Animal Intelligence* (1881), *Scientific Evidences of Organic Evolution* (1881), *Mental Evolution in Animals* (1883), *Jelly-fish, Star-fish, and Sea-urchins* (1885), *Mental Evolution in Man* (1888), &c. He was elected an F.R.S. in 1879, married in that year, removed in 1890 to Oxford, and died there 23d May 1894. Originally a defiant agnostic or sceptic, he was latterly a devout, if not wholly orthodox, Christian. Posthumous works by him were *Thoughts on Religion*, *Mind and Monism*, *Darwin and after Darwin*, and selections from his *Poems*. See Life by his wife (1896). [*Ro-may'nez.*]

Romanino, Girolamo (1485–1566), religious painter, was born and died at Brescia. See Pater's *Misc. Studies* (1895).

Romano, Giulio. See Giulio.

Romanoff, a family that originally migrated from (Slavonic) Prussia to the principality of Moscow. Its head, Michael, was elected *tsar* by the other Russian boyars in 1612, and the tsardom became hereditary in his house till in 1762, on the death of the Tsaritsa Elizabeth, the Duke of Holstein-Gottorp, son of Peter the Great's daughter, succeeded as Peter III. Later tsars (till the 1917 revolution) were descended from him and his wife, Catharine II. [*Ro-mah'nof.*]

Romilly, Sir Samuel (1757–1818), lawyer and law reformer, was born in London, the son of a watchmaker of Huguenot descent, 1st March 1757. At twenty-one he entered Gray's Inn, and found his chief employment in Chancery practice. In 1790 he published an able pamphlet on the French Revolution. Appointed Solicitor-general in 1806, and knighted, he entered parliament and pertinaciously set himself to mitigate the severity of the criminal law. He shared in the anti-slavery agitation, and opposed the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act and the spy system. He committed suicide three days after his wife's death. See his *Speeches* (1820), *Memoirs* (1840), and a book by Oakes (1935).—His second son, John, Baron Romilly (1802–74), was made Solicitor-general in 1848, Attorney-general in 1850, Master of the Rolls in 1851, and a Baron in 1866.

Rommel, Erwin (1891–1944), German field-marshal, won fame by the initial success of his campaign in North Africa, where he took Tobruk (1942) and drove the British upon the Egyptian border. In turn driven westward by Montgomery from El Alamein into Tunisia, he was recalled (1943). He was killed in France in a car accident caused by an air-raid.

Romney, George, painter, born at Beckside, Dalton-in-Furness, 15th December (o.s.) 1734, worked for ten years at his father's trade of cabinetmaker. In 1755 he was articled to a 'Count' Steele at Kendal to be taught 'the art or science of a painter;' in 1756 married Mary Abbot of Kirkland; in 1757 set up as a portrait-painter; and in 1762 came up to London, leaving behind wife, boy, and baby girl. Of Romney's next thirty-five years there is little to record beyond his two visits to France (1764; 1790) and his two years' residence in Italy (1773–75), after which, for twenty-two years, he lived in Cavendish Square, and slaved at his art, which so far rewarded him that in 1786 he made by portrait-painting 3500 guineas. Lady Hamilton (q.v.) he painted in fully thirty characters. 'Sensi-

bility,' Miss Sneyd as 'Serena,' and 'The Parson's Daughter' are also well known. In 1799, nearly mad and quite desolate, Romney returned to his wife at Kendal, and died there 15th November 1802. See, besides the memoirs by Hayley (1809) and his son, the Rev. John Romney (1830), the Lives by Hilda Gamlin (1894) and Ward and Roberts (1904); also works by Lord Ronald Gower (1882, 1904), Chamberlain (1911), and Lloyd (1917). [*Rum'nay.*]

Rom'ulus, legendary founder and first king of Rome, son by Mars of Rhea Silvia, the daughter of King Numitor of Alba Longa, was with his twin-brother Remus exposed by a usurping uncle, but was suckled by a she-wolf. In 753 B.C. he founded his city on the Tiber, and in 716 was carried up to heaven in a chariot of fire.

Romulus Augustus, last emperor of the West, scoffingly nicknamed Augustulus, was by Odoacer (q.v.) compelled to abdicate in 476 A.D., and ended his days in obscurity near Naples.

Ronald, Sir Landon (1873–1938), conductor and composer, was principal of the Guildhall School of Music (1910).

Ronalds, Sir Francis, F.R.S. (1788–1873), a London merchant's son, in 1816 fitted up in his garden at Hammersmith an electric telegraph. His offer of the invention to the Admiralty was refused; he published a description of it in 1823. He also invented (1845) a system of automatic photographic registration for meteorological instruments. He was made superintendent of the Meteorological Observatory at Kew in 1843, and knighted in 1871.

Ronge, Johann (1813–87), a Silesian priest who denounced as idolatry the exhibition of the Holy Coat of Trier in 1844, and joined with other dissidents to form the German Catholic Church, which soon comprised 300 congregations. It departed widely from the Catholic Church both in doctrine and ritual, passed further and further into freethinking and democratic politics, after the storms of 1848 was severely handled by the government, and gradually decayed. Ronge lived in London from 1849 till 1861. [*Rong'ay.*]

Ronner, Henriette (*née* Knip; 1821–1909), a Brussels painter of cats, was born at Amsterdam. See illustrated Life by Spielmann (1892).

Ronsard, Pierre de, French poet, born at the Château de la Poissonnière in Vendôme, September 11, 1524, served the Dauphin and the Duc d'Orléans, and accompanied James V. with his bride, Marie de Lorraine, to Scotland, where he stayed three years. Becoming deaf, he abandoned arms for letters, and at the Collège Coqueret studied with Du Bellay and other members of the famous *Pléiade*. His seven years of study bore its first fruit in his *Odes* (1550), which excited violent opposition from the older national school. In 1552 appeared his *Amours* and the fifth book of his *Odes*, his *Hymns* in 1555, the conclusion of the *Amours* in 1556, in 1560 *Œuvres Complètes*, and in 1572, twenty days after the massacre of St Bartholomew, *La Franciade*, a fragment of an epic. Charles IX., like his predecessors, heaped favours upon the lucky poet, who spent his later years in lettered ease at the Abbey of Croix-Val in Vendôme. He died at his priory of St Cosme at Tours, 27th Dec. 1585. His works were edited by Blanchemain (1857–67), Marty-Laveaux (1887–91), Laumonier (1914–19). See the Lives by Binet (1586), Bishop (1940), and studies by Wyndham (1906), Laumonier (1909), Jusserand (1913). [*Ron'-sahr.*]

Röntgen, Wilhelm Konrad von, physicist, born 27th March 1845 at Lennep in Rhenish Prussia, studied at Zurich, and was professor at Strasburg, Giessen, Würzburg, and (1899–1919) Munich. In 1895 he discovered the X-rays, usually called after him. He died 10th February 1923. [*Rehnt'yen.*]

Rooke, Sir George (1650–1709), admiral, born near Canterbury, became at thirty post-captain, and in 1689 rear-admiral. In 1692 he did splendid service at Cape La Hogue, and was knighted. In 1702 he commanded the expedition against Cadiz, and destroyed the Plate-fleet at Vigo. With Sir Cloudesley Shovel he captured Gibraltar (1704), and then engaged off Málaga a much heavier French fleet. See his *Journal* (1897)

Roon, Albrecht Theodor Emil, Graf von (1803–79), Prussian war minister from 1859, effectively reorganised the army. [*Roan.*]

Roosevelt, Franklin Delano, President of the United States, a distant relative of Theodore Roosevelt, was born 30th January 1882, near Poughkeepsie, N.Y. He became a barrister (1907), a New York State Senator (1910–13), Assistant-Secretary of the Navy (1913–20), and was Democratic candidate for the vice-presidency in 1920. Laid aside (1921–24) by paralysis, he was governor of New York (1928–32). In the presidential election of 1932 he defeated Hoover, repeal of prohibition being made a vital party issue, and at once in 1933 met an economic crisis with his 'New Deal' for national recovery. He was elected for a second term in 1936, a third (a new thing in American history) in 1940, a fourth in 1944. He strove in vain to ward off war, modified America's neutrality to favour the Allies (as by the lease-lend plan), and was brought in by Japan's action at Pearl Harbour (1941). A conference with Mr Churchill at sea produced the 'Atlantic charter,' a statement of peace aims; and there were other notable meetings, as with Churchill and Stalin at Tehran and Yalta. He died at Warm Springs, Georgia, where he had long gone for treatment, 12th April 1945, three weeks before the Nazi surrender. [*Rōz'e-velt.*]

Roosevelt, Theodore, president of the United States, was born, of Dutch and Scottish descent, at New York, 27th October 1858, studied at Harvard, was leader of the New York legislature in 1884, and president of the New York police board in 1895–97. He was assistant-secretary of the navy when in 1898 he raised and commanded 'Roosevelt's Rough-riders' in the Cuban war, and came back to be governor of New York State (1898–1900). Appointed (Republican) vice-president (1901), he became president on the death (by assassination) of McKinley (1901), and was re-elected in 1905. An 'expansionist,' he insisted on a strong navy, the purification of the Civil Service, and the regulation of trusts and monopolies. He returned from a great hunting-tour in Central Africa in time to take active part in the elections of 1910, and helped to split the Republican party, those with whom he acted forming the 'progressive' section. As Progressive candidate for the presidency in 1912 he was defeated by Mr Taft. After exploring the Rio Duvida, or Teodoro, in Brazil (1914), he wrought vigorously for the war. He died 6th January 1919. He wrote on American ideals, ranching, hunting, zoology. See his *Autobiography* (1913), and H. F. Pringle's Life (1932).

Root, Elihu (1845–1937), born at Clinton, N.Y., was U.S. Secretary of War 1899–1904, of State

1905–9, and got a Nobel Peace Prize in 1912 for his promotion of international arbitration.

Roper, MARGARET. See MORE (SIR THOMAS).

Rosa, or ROSE, CARL (1843–89), impresario, born at Hamburg, from 1873 gave a great impulse to 'English opera' (opera sung in English words, and also operas by English composers).

Rosa, SALVATOR, painter, was born near Naples in 1615. At Rome his talents as painter, musician, improvisatore, actor, and poet brought him fame, but he made powerful enemies by his satires, and withdrew to Florence for nine years. After that he returned to Rome, and died March 15, 1673. Salvator owes his reputation mainly to his landscapes of wild and savage scenes. He executed numerous etchings. His *Satires* were published in 1719. See Lives by Baldinucci (new ed. 1830) and Cantù (1844).

Rosamond. See ALBOIN; CLIFFORD.

Rosas, JUAN MANUEL DE, Argentine dictator, born in Buenos Aires, 30th March 1793, became commander-in-chief in 1826, and was governor of the province in 1829–32. Disappointed of re-election, he headed a revolt, and from 1835 to 1852 governed as dictator. His rule was a rule of terror and bloodshed. In 1849 Rosas secured for Buenos Aires the entire navigation of the Plate, the Uruguay, and the Paraná. This roused the other river provinces, and Urquiza, governor of Entre Ríos, supported by Brazil, in February 1852 routed him at Monte Caseros near Buenos Aires. Rosas escaped to England, where he lived till his death, 14th March 1877.

Roscellinus, JOHANNES, schoolman, was born at Soissons about 1050. Owing to the skill with which he defended nominalism against Anselm, he may be deemed the founder of the scholastic philosophy. In 1092 a council held at Soissons condemned his teaching as implicitly involving the negation of the doctrine of the Trinity.

Roscher, WILHELM (1817–94), political economist, born at Hanover, in 1843 became professor at Göttingen, in 1848 at Leipzig. His works include *System der Volkswirthschaft* (1854–94; Eng. trans. 1879), *Englische Volkswirthschaftslehre* (1851–52), and *Politik* (1892). [*Rosh'er*].

Roscius, QUINTUS (*c.* 134–62 B.C.), a slave by birth, became the greatest comic actor in Rome, reckoned the dictator Sulla and Cicero among his patrons, and gave Cicero lessons in elocution. He wrote a treatise on eloquence and acting. On his being sued at law for 50,000 sesterces, Cicero defended him in his extant oration, *Pro Q. Roscio Comœdo*.—For the 'Young Roscius,' see BETTY.

Roscoe, WILLIAM, historian, born at Liverpool, 8th March 1753, in 1769 was articled to an attorney, and began to practise in 1774. In 1777 he published a poem, *Mount Pleasant*, and in 1787 *The Wrongs of Africa*, a protest against the slave-trade. But it was his *Life of Lorenzo de' Medici* (1796) that established his literary reputation. His second great book, *Life of Leo X.* (1805), like the former, was translated into German, French, and Italian. He had retired from business in 1796, but in 1799 became partner in a Liverpool bank, which involved him (1816–20) in pecuniary embarrassment. From his pen also came poems, of which the best known is the *Butterfly's Ball* (1807); an edition of Pope; and a monograph on Monandrian plants. He died 30th June 1831. See Life by his son, Henry (1833), and Espinasse's *Lancashire Worthies* (2d series, 1877).—His grandson, SIR HENRY ENFIELD ROSCOE, F.R.S., P.C., chemist, born in London, 7th January 1833, and educated at Liverpool High School, University College, London, and Heidelberg, was professor of Chemistry at Manchester, 1857–86. He was Liberal M.P. for South Manchester 1885–95, vice-chancellor of London University 1896–1902. His works include *Spectrum Analysis* (1868), books on elementary chemistry, the great *Treatise on Chemistry* (6 vols., with Schorlemmer, 1878–89; new ed. 1905–7), a book on Dalton, *A New View of the Genesis of the Atomic Theory*, and his own *Life and Experiences* (1906). He died 18th December 1915. See short Life by Thorpe (1916).

Rose, GEORGE (1744–1818), a supporter of Pitt, born near Brechin, died near Lyndhurst. See his *Diaries* (1859). See also SKETCHLEY.

Rose, HUGH. See STRATHNAIRN.

Rose, HUGH JAMES (1795–1838), born at Little Horsted, Sussex, studied at Trinity, Cambridge. At his Suffolk rectory was held in 1833 the 'Hadleigh conference' that preceded the Tractarian movement. See Burgon's *Twelve Good Men* (1888).

Rose, JOHN HOLLAND (1855–1942), born at Bedford, was professor of Naval History at Cambridge (1919–33) and an authority on Napoleon.

Rose, WILLIAM STEWART (1775–1843), poet and translator, rendered Casti's *Animali Parlanti* (1819) and the *Orlando Furioso* of Ariosto (8 vols. 1823–31) in English verse.

Rosebery, ARCHIBALD PHILIP PRIMROSE, EARL OF, born in London, 7th May 1847, and educated at Eton and Christ Church, succeeded his grandfather as fifth earl in 1868. In 1874 he was president of the Social Science Congress, and in 1878 Lord Rector of Aberdeen University, in 1880 of Edinburgh, in 1899 of Glasgow, in 1881–83 Undersecretary for the Home Department, and in 1884 became First Commissioner of Works. In July 1886, and again in 1892–94, he was Secretary for Foreign Affairs in the Gladstone administration. Cambridge gave him the degree of LL.D. in 1888. In 1889–90 and 1892 he was chairman of the London County Council. On Mr Gladstone's retirement he became Liberal premier (March 1894); and after his government had been defeated at the general election (1895) remained leader of the Liberal Opposition till 1896, when he resigned the leadership. A spokesman for imperial federation, he was imperialist during the Boer war, and as head of the Liberal League from 1902 represented a policy, first set forth in a famous speech at Chesterfield, but not accepted by official Liberals. His attitude in 1909–10 was independent or Conservative. In 1911 he was created Earl of Midlothian. He died 21st May 1929. Lord Rosebery published books on Pitt (1891), Peel (1899), the 'last phase' of Napoleon's career (1900), and Chatham (1910), and *Miscellanies* (2 vols. 1921). In 1878 he married the only daughter (1851–90) of Baron Meyer de Rothschild He won the Derby thrice (1894, 1895, 1905).

Rosecrans, WILLIAM STARKE, American general, born at Kingston, Ohio, 6th September 1819, in 1861 became aide to McClellan, whom he succeeded, and kept Lee out of Western Virginia. In 1862 he commanded a division at the siege of Corinth, and after its capture commanded the army of the Mississippi; in September he defeated Price at Iuka, and in October defended Corinth against Price and Van Dorn. In the battles at Stone River (Dec. 1862 and Jan. 1863), against Bragg, he converted what had nearly been a defeat into a victory; but at Chickamauga, Sept. 19–20, 1863, he was defeated by Bragg, although he held Chattanooga. He was superseded by Grant, but in 1864 repelled Price's inva-

sion of Missouri. In 1868–69 he was minister to Mexico, in 1881–85 congressman, and then registrar of the U.S. treasury. He died in March 1898.

Rosencreutz, CHRISTIAN, the alleged founder in 1459 of the Rosicrucians. See ANDREÄ, and Waite's *Real History of the Rosicrucians* (1887).

Rosenkranz, KARL (1805–79), philosopher, born at Magdeburg, in 1833 became professor of Philosophy at Königsberg. His works include an encyclopædia of theology, criticisms of Schleiermacher and Strauss, and books on Poetry, Education, Diderot, and Goethe; but he is best known by his works on the Hegelian system (1840–56) and his Life of Hegel (1844). See his unfinished autobiography (1873) and Life by Quäbicker (1879).

Rosenmüller, JOHANN GEORG (1736–1815), theologian, filled chairs at Erlangen (1773), Giessen (1783), and Leipzig (1785). He published *Scholia in Novum Testamentum* (6th ed. 1815–31) and a hundred other works.—His son, ERNST FRIEDRICH KARL (1768–1835), biblical critic and orientalist, was a professor at Leipzig, and wrote *Scholia in Vetus Testamentum* (1788–1835), books on Arabic grammar, and a manual of biblical antiquities.

Rosmead, LORD. See ROBINSON (HERCULES).

Rosmini. ANTONIO ROSMINI-SERBATI, philosopher, was born at Rovereto in the Italian Tirol, 25th March 1797, and studied for the priesthood. Master of an ample fortune, he worked out a philosophical system for the truths of revelation, while he planned a new institution for the training of teachers and priests. In 1826–28 he lived mostly in Milan, thought out the rule of his new order, visited Rome, gained the approval of Pius VIII., and published his *New Essay on the Origin of Ideas* (1830). After a few years of labour at Trent he settled in 1837 at Stresa on Lago Maggiore, and in 1839 received from Gregory XVI. the formal approval of his Institute. He now sent volume after volume to the press, overpowered his opponents, and foiled the intrigues of Jesuit enemies. His dream in politics, as expressed in his *Constitution according to Social Justice* (1848), was a confederation of the states of Italy under the pope as perpetual president. For seven weeks he was envoy of Piedmont at the papal court, and followed Pius IX. to Gaeta, but found his mind poisoned against him by Antonelli and the reactionary party. When his *Constitution* and *The Five Wounds of Holy Church* (trans. 1883) were prohibited by the Congregation of the Index, he returned to Stresa to spend the rest of his life in devotion and the development of his philosophy. After a scrutiny (1851–54) the Congregation had declared Rosmini's writings to be entirely free from censure, when he died 1st July 1855. In 1888 forty propositions from his posthumous works were condemned by the Holy Office. The 'Institute of the Brethren of Charity' survived. Rosmini's masterpiece is his *New Essay on the Origin of Ideas* (1830; trans. 1883–84) or his *Psychology* (1846–48; trans. 1884–88). Death overtook him before he had completed the *Theosophy* (1859–74). His *Sketch of Modern Philosophies* was translated by Father Lockhart (1882; 3d ed. 1891). A Bibliography, with a Life, is prefixed by Thomas Davidson to his trans. (1882) of the *Sistema Filosophico* (1845). See Lives by Paoli (1880–84), Lockhart (2d ed. 1886). [*Ros-mee'nee.*]

Rosny, JOSEPH HENRI, pseudonym under which have appeared many of the novels of the brothers Joseph Henry Boëx (1856–1940) and Séraphin Justin Boëx (b. 1859).

Rosny, LÉON DE, born at Loos (Nord) in 1837, was from 1868 professor of Japanese in Paris, and died in 1916.

Ross, ALEXANDER (1590–1–1654), a voluminous author, remembered solely from a couplet in *Hudibras*, was born at Aberdeen, and became a schoolmaster and clergyman at Southampton.

Ross, SIR JOHN (1777–1856), Arctic voyager, born at Inch manse in Wigtownshire, served with distinction in the French wars. In 1818 he went to explore Baffin Bay and attempt a North-west Passage. Another expedition (1829–33), fitted out by Sir Felix Booth, discovered the peninsula of 'Boothia Felix.' He made an unsuccessful attempt to find Sir John Franklin in 1850. He wrote on his voyages (1819, 1835) and a Life of Lord de Saumarez (1838).—SIR JAMES CLARK ROSS, his nephew, born 15th April 1800, accompanied Sir John in his first and second Polar voyages, and in the interval between was with Parry in his expeditions. He discovered the North magnetic pole in 1831. After being employed in a magnetic survey of the British Islands, he commanded the *Erebus* and *Terror* in an expedition to the Antarctic seas (1839). He was knighted in 1843, and in 1847 published his *Voyage of Discovery*. In 1848–49 he made a voyage to Baffin Bay in search of Franklin. He died at Aylesbury, 3rd April 1862.

Ross, SIR RONALD (1857–1932), discoverer (1895–98) of the malaria parasite and of its life-history, was born at Almora in India. He studied medicine at St Bartholomew's. In 1881–99 he was in the Indian Medical Service and later was professor of Tropical Medicine at Liverpool. Nobel prizeman for medicine (1902), he was the author of poems, romances, and *Memoirs* (1923), besides writings on malaria. See Life by Mégroz (1931).

Ross, SIR WILLIAM CHARLES, R.A. (1794–1860), a London miniaturist, knighted in 1842.

Rosse, WILLIAM PARSONS, EARL OF (1800–67), astronomer, born in York, graduated from Magdalen College, Oxford, with a mathematical first, in 1822. During his father's lifetime he sat in parliament for King's County as Lord Oxmantown from 1821 to 1834; in 1841 he succeeded as third earl. He experimented in fluid lenses, and made great improvements in casting specula for the reflecting telescope. In 1842–45 he constructed his great reflecting telescope, 58 feet long, in his park at Birr, at a cost of £30,000; in 1848–54 he was P.R.S. Sir Charles Parsons was his son.

Rossetti, GABRIELE, born 28th Feb. 1783 at Vasto in Abruzzo Citeriore, was appointed curator of ancient bronzes in the Museum of Naples, and was a member of the provisional government sent to Rome by Murat (1813). After the restoration of Ferdinand to Naples in 1815 Rossetti joined the Carbonari; and when in 1820 a military uprising extorted a constitution, he saluted it in one of his most celebrated odes. In 1821 the constitutionalists were proscribed, but he escaped to Malta, and in 1824 came to London as a teacher of Italian. In 1826 he married Frances Mary Lavinia Polidori (1800–86), and in 1831 became professor of Italian in King's College. He died 26th April 1854. Besides his poems, he wrote commentaries on Dante to show that the *Inferno* was chiefly political and anti-papal, that Beatrice was a symbolic personage, not a real woman, &c.

DANTE GABRIEL ROSSETTI (baptised Gabriel Charles Dante), his elder son, was born in London, 12th May 1828, and in 1846 entered the antique school of the Royal Academy. With Mil-

lais, Holman Hunt, and Woolner he founded the Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood, whose aim was to exhibit true and high ideas through the medium of true and rightly-elaborated details. Rossetti's earliest oil-picture was 'The Girlhood of Mary Virgin' (1849); his next (1850), now in the National Gallery, was 'The Annunciation.' After this his art developed through other phases, in which the sense of human beauty, intensity of abstract expression, and richness of colour were leading elements. He produced numerous water-colours of a legendary or romantic cast. Among his principal pictures are the Triptych for Llandaff Cathedral of the 'Infant Christ adored by a Shepherd and a King,' 'The Beloved' (the Bride of the Canticles), 'Dante's Dream' (now in the Walker Gallery, Liverpool), 'Beata Beatrix' (National Gallery), 'Pandora,' 'Proserpine,' 'The Blessed Damozel' (from one of his own poems), 'The Roman Widow,' 'La Ghirlandata,' 'Venus Astarte,' and 'The Day-dream.' Besides some juvenile work and some translations from the German, he published *The Early Italian Poets* (1861) and *Dante and his Circle* (1874). Of his original poems, *The Portrait* and *The Blessed Damozel* were written in his nineteenth year. These and many others were about to be published when, on 11th February 1862, his wife, Elizabeth Eleanor Siddal, whom he had married in 1860, and who lives in so many of his pictures, died of an overdose of laudanum. He buried his MSS. in her coffin, but in 1869 recovered them, and issued *Poems* (1870). The volume was reviewed with great admiration by leading critics; but in 1871 Robert Buchanan in the *Contemporary* pseudonymously assailed it and republished his article, *The Fleshly School of Poetry*, as a pamphlet. Rossetti, already in a depressed state of health, a slave of chloral, was much disturbed by this, and became morbidly sensitive and gloomy, and very recluse in his habits. In 1881 he published *Ballads and Sonnets* (containing 'Rose Mary,' 'The White Ship,' 'The King's Tragedy,' and the completed sonnet-sequence, 'The House of Life'), and reissued, with changes, the *Poems* of 1870. He died at Birchington near Margate, 9th April 1882, and was buried there. See the Family Letters and several works (1895–1905) by his brother, William Michael, including a Memoir; works by Sharp (1882), Hall Caine (1882, 1928), Knight (1887), Hueffer (1902), A. C. Benson (1904), Marillier (3d ed. 1904), Mégroz (1928), Waugh (1928).

Christina Georgina Rossetti, a daughter of the exile, born in London, 5th December 1830, ranks as one of the greatest and most spiritual of English poetesses. She wrote *Goblin-Market and other Poems* (1862), *The Prince's Progress and other Poems* (1866), *Singsong* (1872), *A Pageant and other Poems* (1881), and *New Poems* (1896); and, in prose, *Commonplace and other Stories* (1870), *Speaking Likenesses* (1874), and a few volumes of a devotional kind, including *Time Flies, a Reading Diary*. Ten years an invalid, she died 29th December 1894, and was buried at Highgate. See Lives by Bell (1898), Stuart (1930).

Her elder sister, Maria Francesca (1827–76), who in 1874 joined an Anglican sisterhood, wrote *A Shadow of Dante* (1871). A brother, William Michael Rossetti (born 25th Sept. 1829; died 5th Feb. 1919), assistant-secretary to the Board of Inland Revenue 1869–94, was a critic. He married in 1874 Lucy (1843–94), daughter of Ford Madox Brown, herself a painter.

See R. D. Waller, *The Rossetti Family, 1824–54* (1932), E. R. Vincent, *Gabriele Rossetti* (1936).

Rossi, Bernardino dei, painter, was at work in Milan in 1490, in 1498–1508 was painting the frescoes at the Certosa of Pavia, and was still working in 1511.

Rossi, Gian Battista de (1822–94), born at Rome, explored and wrote on the catacombs. See German monograph by Baumgarten (1892).

Rossi, Giovanni Battista de (1494–1541), religious painter, born in Florence, and summoned to France in 1530, committed suicide.

Rossi, John Charles Felix, R.A. (1762–1839), sculptor, was born at Nottingham, an Italian doctor's son, and lived and died in London.

Rossi, Pellegrino, born at Carrara, 13th July 1787, became professor of Law at Bologna at twenty-five. Exiled after the fall of Murat, he obtained a chair at Geneva, and there wrote his *Traité de Droit Pénal*. In 1833 Louis-Philippe made him professor of Political Economy at the Collège de France. He was sent to Rome as French ambassador in 1845. Called to the ministry by Pius IX., Rossi, by opposing the Savoy party and striving for an Italian confederation with the pope as president, roused the hatred of the Romans, and was assassinated 15th Nov. 1848.

Rossini, Gioacchino Antonio, composer, was born at Pesaro, February 29, 1792, the son of a strolling horn-player, and studied music and singing at Bologna. At Milan, in 1812, *La Pietra di Paragone* made a great impression; next year *Tancredi*, at Venice, created the wildest excitement; and in 1816 *Il Barbiere di Seviglia* was received at Rome with enthusiasm. *Otello*, at Naples, marked an advance, but was not at first successful. The comic *Cenerentola* (1817) was favourably received in Rome, and *La Gazza Ladra* at Milan. These were rapidly followed at Naples by *Armida* and *Mosè in Egitto* (1818), *La Donna del Lago* (1819), and *Maometto Secondo* (1820). In 1821 Rossini married the singer Isabella Colbran, and the two had triumphs at Vienna. *Semiramide* (1823), the most advanced of his Italian works, had only a lukewarm reception from the Venetians. In England he was warmly welcomed, and he next settled at Paris as director of the Théâtre Italien for eighteen months. He adapted several of his works to French taste: *Maometto* (as *Le Siège de Corinth*), *Moïse*, and *Le Comte d'Ory*. Here appeared in August 1829 his greatest work, *Guillaume Tell*, conceived and written in a much nobler style than his Italian operas; its success was immense, but, owing to the wretched libretto, not lasting. From this period he produced little but the *Stabat Mater* (1841), popular, but little in keeping with the majestic sadness of the subject. In 1836 he retired to Bologna, where he raised the *Liceo* to a high position. In 1847 revolutionary disturbances drove him to Florence; in 1855 he returned to Paris. He died 13th November 1868. See Lives by Stendhal (1824) and Radicciotti (1927–29); also works by Edwards (1869, 1881), Toye (1934). [*Ros-see'nee.*]

Rostand, Edmond (1868–1918), born at Marseilles, rose to fame with *Cyrano de Bergerac* (1897), *L'Aiglon* (1900), *Chantecler* (1910), and other plays in verse, in 1902 being elected to the Académie Française.

Rostopchine, Feodor Vassilievich, Count (1763–1826), Russian general, won great influence over the Emperor Paul, and in 1812 became, under Alexander, governor of Moscow. He it was who planned or at least had a share in the burning of Moscow. His works include historical memoirs, two comedies, &c., in Russian and French. See Life by Ségur (1872). [*Ros-top'chin.*]

Roswitha. See HROSWITHA.

Rothe, RICHARD (1799–1867), theologian, born at Posen, studied at Heidelberg and Berlin, and went to Rome in 1823 as chaplain to Bunsen's embassy. From 1828 he was professor at Wittenberg, Heidelberg, Bonn, and finally Heidelberg. He sought to carry into effect Christ's distinction between mere outward form and inward spirit, and to develop a glorified Erastianism in his unfinished *Anfänge der Christlichen Kirche* (1837). His greatest work is *Theologische Ethik* (1845–48; 2d ed. by Holtzmann, 1869–71). His posthumous *Dogmatik* (1870–71) distinguishes sharply between Revelation itself and the Bible—its documentary record. Rothe took an active part in ecclesiastical affairs as a leader in the School of Conciliation. Prolegomena contributed to *Studien und Kritiken* he collected under the title *Zur Dogmatik* (1863). Among posthumous works are a *Theologische Encyklopädie* (1880) and a history of preaching (1881). His *Stille Stunden*, an admirable collection of aphorisms, was edited by Nippold (1872; trans. 1886), who wrote his Life (1874). [*Roat'eh.*]

Rothenstein, SIR WILLIAM (1872–1945), born at Bradford, won fame as a portrait-painter, and was Principal of the Royal College of Art, South Kensington, in 1920–35. See his *Men and Memories* (1931–32), *Since Fifty* (1939).

Rotherham, THOMAS (1423–1500), born at Rotherham, became Chancellor of England 1474, and Archbishop of York 1480.

Rothermere, VISCOUNT. See HARMSWORTH.

Rothschild, MEYER AMSCHEL (named from his father's signboard, the 'Red Shield'), born at Frankfort in 1743, was educated for a Jewish rabbi, but founded a business as a money-lender and became the financial adviser of the Landgrave of Hesse. The house got a heavy commission for transmitting money from the English government to Wellington in Spain, paid the British subsidies to continental princes, and negotiated loans for Denmark between 1804 and 1812. At his death, 13th September 1812, the founder left five sons, all of whom were made barons of the Austrian empire in 1822.—ANSELM MEYER (1773–1855), eldest son, succeeded as head of the firm at Frankfort.—SOLOMON (1774–1855) established a branch at Vienna; NATHAN MEYER (1777–1836), one in 1798 at London; CHARLES (1788–1855), one at Naples (discontinued about 1861); and JAMES (1792–1868), one at Paris. They negotiated many of the great government loans of the 19th century, and Nathan raised the house to be first amongst the banking-houses of the world. He staked his fortunes on the success of Britain in her duel with Napoleon, and, receiving the first news of Waterloo, sold and bought stock which brought him a million of profit; that he himself was present at the battle is a myth.—His son LIONEL (1808–79) did much for the civil and political emancipation of the Jews in Great Britain.—Lionel's son, NATHAN (1840–1915), succeeded (1876) to his uncle Anthony's baronetcy (1846), and was made Baron Rothschild in 1885.—His son, LIONEL (1868–1937), second Baron, set up a valuable zoological museum at Tring. See books by Reeves (1887), Balla (1913), Corti (trans. 1928). [Germ. pron. *Roat'shilt;* Eng. *Roths'child.*]

Rotrou, JEAN DE, born at Dreux, 21st August 1609, went early to Paris, and became a busy playwright, as well as one of the five poets who worked into dramatic form the ideas of Richelieu. His first pieces were in the Spanish romantic style. Next followed a classical period, culminating with three masterpieces, *Saint-Genest*, a tragedy of Christian martyrdom; *Don Bertrand*, a comedy; and *Venceslas*. He died of the plague at Dreux, 28th June 1650. Thirty-five of his plays are still extant. A complete edition was edited by Viollet-le-Duc (1820–22). See works by Jarry (1868), Person (1882), Chardon (1884), Morel (1885), G. Steffens (German, 1891), Stiefel (do. 1891), and Spozon (Danish, 1894). [*Rot-roo.*]

Roubillac, LOUIS-FRANÇOIS (1702 or 1705–62), sculptor, born at Lyons, studied at Paris, and before 1738 settled in London, where he spelt his name *Roubiliac*. His statue of Handel for Vauxhall Gardens in 1738 first made him popular. His other most famous statues are those of Newton (1755) at Cambridge, of Shakespeare (1758), now in the British Museum, and another of Handel in Westminster Abbey. See *Life and Works* by Mrs Esdaile (1929), also A. Dobson's *Eighteenth Century Vignettes* (1894). [*Roo-beel-yak.*]

Rouget de Lisle, CLAUDE JOSEPH (1760–1836), born at Lons-le-Saunier, wrote and composed the *Marseillaise* when stationed in 1792 as captain of engineers at Strasburg. Wounded at Quiberon (1795), he quitted the army, and lived poorly in Paris until Louis-Philippe in 1830 awarded him a small pension. He published in 1796 a volume of *Essais en Vers et en Prose*. The *Marseillaise*, by its author called *Chant de l'Armée du Rhin*, was made known in Paris by troops from Marseilles. See Lives by Poisle-Desgranges (1864), Leconte (1892), and Tiersot (1892, 1915).

Rough, JOHN, educated at St Andrews, entered a monastery at Stirling, and was burned as a Protestant at Smithfield, 22d December 1557.

Rouher, EUGÈNE (1814–84), born at Riom, in 1848 was returned to the Constituent Assembly, and until 1869 held various offices in the government. He negotiated the treaty of commerce with England in 1860 and with Italy in 1863. In 1870 he was appointed president of the Senate. A staunch Napoleonist, after the fall of the empire he fled abroad. Later he represented Corsica in the National Assembly. [*Roo-air.*]

Round, JOHN HORACE (1854–1928), historian, from 1914–21 official adviser to the Crown in peerage cases, was born and died at Brighton.

Rous, FRANCIS (1579–1659), born at Dittisham, Devon, and educated at Oxford, was a member of the Long Parliament, sat in the Westminster Assembly of Divines, and in 1644 was made provost of Eton. His writings were collected in 1657. His metrical version of the Psalms was recommended by the House of Commons to the Westminster Assembly, and is still substantially the Psalter of Scottish Presbyterians. [*Rowss.*]

Rous, HENRY JOHN (1795–1877), admiral, Conservative M.P., and dictator of the turf.

Rousseau, JEAN BAPTISTE (1671–1741), born in Paris, a shoemaker's son, wrote for the theatre, and by lampoons on the literary frequenters of the Café Laurent raised feuds which led to recriminations, lawsuits, and a sentence of banishment (1712). Henceforth he lived abroad, in Switzerland, Vienna (with Prince Eugene), and Brussels, where he died. Rousseau's sacred odes and *cantates* are splendidly elaborate, frigid, and artificial; his epigrams are bright, vigorous, and unerring in their aim. Editions are by Amar (1820) and A. de Latour (1869). See also his *Œuvres poétiques* by Auger, and his *Life and Works* by H. A. Grubbs (1941).

Rousseau, JEAN JACQUES, was born 28th June 1712 in Geneva of a French Protestant family. His mother died immediately after his birth;

and in 1722 his father, involved in a brawl, fled the city, and left him to the care of relations. At thirteen his uncle placed him with a notary, who found him utterly incompetent; thereafter he was apprenticed to an engraver, who treated him with great cruelty. In 1728 he ran away, and began the adventurous career for which his *Confessions* form our authority. As he wandered on he was entertained by a priest of Savoy; and Jean Jacques, feigning eagerness to espouse Catholicism, was sent off to Madame de Warens at Annecy, who should look after the Calvinistic vagrant. By her he was transmitted to a hospice in Turin, where he was baptised and discharged. He in vain sought work, till a shopkeeper's wife gave him employment, and to her he acted as servant and lover, till on her husband's return he was kicked out. After being in turn footman, lackey, and secretary, he travelled back to Madame de Warens in 1731. This lady lived apart from her husband on a pension. She was twenty-eight years old, pretty and piquant, not rigid in morals. To her Jean Jacques became pupil and friend, factotum, and ultimately lover; the attachment ceased when, on returning from a visit, he found himself supplanted by a wigmaker. (Rousseau's story, however, conflicts with the evidence of the wigmaker; see Monglond's *Jeunesses*, 1933.) He now became a tutor in Lyons, and taught lamentably. In 1741 he went to Paris with some letters of introduction and a system of musical notation which was pronounced by the Academy of Sciences 'neither useful nor original.' He copied music for a livelihood, and got a secretaryship; and he had formed a connection with a servant-girl at his inn, Thérèse le Vasseur, who was utterly illiterate, stupid, and plain-featured. By her he believed he had five children (their existence is doubtful), each in turn consigned to the foundling hospital. He became conspicuous in 1749 by a *Discourse on Arts and Sciences*, written for a prize offered by the Academy of Dijon, in which he denounced audaciously and eloquently letters, arts, sciences, and all culture as proofs and causes of corruption. In 1752 he composed an opera, the *Devin du Village*, full of sparkling airs; it was played before the court at Fontainebleau. His *Discourse on the Origin of Inequality*, which established his position as a writer, argued that all civilisation is a state of social degradation, and pronounced the primeval savage life the state of human simplicity and perfection; all property is derived from confiscation, all wealth is a crime, all government is tyranny, all social laws are unjust. Meanwhile he lived poorly, dressed meanly, and acted churlishly to show his independence, yet accepted from Madame d'Épinay the offer of a cottage on the skirts of the forest of Montmorency. There he retired with Thérèse and her obnoxious mother. His suspicious temper fostered misunderstandings with his patroness, and bitter quarrels with her friend Baron Grimm, and with his own friend Diderot; and he quitted the Hermitage for a cottage at Montlouis, where he found friends in the Duke and Duchess of Luxemburg. In 1760 he published his romance *The New Héloïse*, which was instantly received with applause. This was followed by the treatise on the *Social Contract* (1762), published in Amsterdam in order to escape French censorship; there two months later also appeared *Émile*. The first work raised the recluse to the foremost rank; but the views in *Émile* on kings and government made him obnoxious to the state, and its deistic teaching hateful to the church. Rousseau fled to Motiers in Neuchâtel, where he was safe under the rule of Frederick the Great. Here he botanised, made lace, wrote his *Letters from the Mountain*, and addressed a powerful reply to the Archbishop of Paris; hence also the heretic was driven by the hostility of the villagers in 1764. A residence on the Lake of Bienne was ended by threat of prosecution from the government of Berne; and he accepted the offer of a home in England, given through David Hume in 1766. For eighteen months he lived at Wootton in Staffordshire, writing his *Botanical Dictionary* and composing his *Confessions*. His suspicious nature had soured with his trials and his years. He had quarrelled with almost every friend; he believed that the English government sought his life. Suddenly crossing the Channel (1767), he took shelter with the Marquis de Mirabeau and the Prince de Conti; then in 1770 returned to Paris, and followed his old life as copyist. Here he wrote the wild, half-mad dialogues, *Rousseau juge de Jean Jacques*, where he vindicates his character in a strain which casts doubt on his sanity, and his *Rêveries du Promeneur Solitaire*, which, in singular contrast, are calm, idyllic, and perfect. Still the delusions increased, till, after craving shelter in a hospital, he retired in 1778 to a cottage given him by M. de Girardin at Ermenonville. Here, with a suddenness which has given ground for suspicion of suicide, Jean Jacques Rousseau died, 2d July 1778. We may receive his own version of many of his own acts with doubt, and his interpretation of the acts of others with reserve, while details in the *Confessions* are in many cases inaccurate; but as a picture of the man they are strikingly truthful. His *New Héloïse*, amidst all its falsetto passion, taught an artificial society the rights of the poor and the duties of the rich. The *Social Contract* proceeds on the premise that the basis of society is an original compact by which each member surrenders his will to the will of all, on the condition that he gets protection or defence; it demands a republic with universal suffrage, and proclaims the doctrines of liberty, equality, and fraternity which became war-cries of the Revolution. *Émile* did much to discourage the faults and neglects of an artificial society towards children, and to indicate a more natural and less pedantic method of training and developing the physical, mental, and moral faculties; Rousseau's ideas here were in large measure carried out by educationists like Froebel and Pestalozzi. His famous chapter on the Savoyard vicar's confession kindled in France a spirit of theism instead of cynical scepticism, and inspired Revolutionists like Robespierre with the doctrine that belief in a God is essential for society and the state. Vaughan edited his *Political Writings* (1915), Mornet *La Nouvelle Héloïse* (1926), and Dufour and Plan his *Correspondance* (1924 *et seq.*). See works by Lord Morley (1873; new ed. 1915), H. G. Graham (1883), Claretie (1896, 1907), Davidson (1898), Compayré (1901), Nourisson (1903), Hudson (1903), F. Macdonald (1906), Lemaître (1907), Ducros (1908), Collins (1908), Faguet (1910), Champion (1912), Gran (1912), Wright (1929), Höffding (1930), Vulliamy (1931), Mowat (1938).

Rousseau, Theodore, landscape-painter, born in Paris, 15th April 1812, studied the old masters in the Louvre, and by 1833 had begun sketching in the Forest of Fontainebleau. He first exhibited in the Salon of 1831; and in 1834 his 'Forest of Compiègne' was bought by the Duc d'Orléans. Some twelve years of discouragement followed, but in 1849 he resumed exhibiting,

and was thenceforward prominent. He died 22d December 1867. He was an exceedingly prolific, if a somewhat unequal, painter. See Sensier, *Souvenirs de Théodore Rousseau* (1872); and D. C. Thomson, *The Barbizon School* (1890). —His brother, PHILIPPE (1808–87), animal and still-life painter, was born and died in Paris.

Routh, EDWARD JOHN (1831–1907), born at Quebec, and educated at University College, London, and Peterhouse, Cambridge, became a mathematical coach, and by 1888, when he retired, had turned out twenty-seven senior wranglers.

Routh, MARTIN JOSEPH, born at St Margaret's South Elmham, Suffolk, 18th September 1755, from Beccles went up in 1770 to Queen's College, Oxford. In 1771 he was elected a demy, in 1775 a fellow, and in 1791 president of Magdalen. He took deacon's orders in 1777, but priest's not till 1810, when he was presented to the rectory of Tylehurst near Reading, worth £1000 a-year; ten years later he married Eliza Agnes Blagrave (1790–1869). He died at Magdalen, 22d December 1854, in his hundredth year. A little shrunken figure, with 'such a wig as one only sees in old pictures,' he had grown very deaf, but till well after ninety retained his eyesight and marvellous memory, could walk six miles and climb a stiffish hill, mount the library steps, and study till past midnight. Newman and Bancroft were among his later friends; the earlier had included Dr Parr, Samuel Johnson, and Porson. He was a great patristic scholar when patristic scholars were few, a Caroline churchman, a liberal Tory, a lover of his dogs and canary and joke, a mighty book-buyer—his 16,000 volumes he bequeathed to Durham University. For just seventy years he was publishing, but his works number only six; two of these are editions of Burnet ('I know the man to be a liar, and I am determined to prove him so'). He will be remembered by his *Reliquiæ Sacræ* (1814–48), but still more for his sage advice, 'Always verify your references, sir.' See Life by R. D. Middleton (1938).

Routledge, GEORGE (1812–88), born at Brampton, came to London in 1833, and started as a bookseller in 1836, a publisher in 1843. In 1848–51 he took two brothers-in-law, Warne, into partnership. [*Rut'ledj.*]

Roux, PIERRE PAUL ÉMILE (1853–1933), bacteriologist, born at Confolens (Charente), Dec. 17, 1853, studied at Clermont-Ferrand, and became assistant to Pasteur, and in 1905–18 was his successor. With Yersin he discovered (1894) the antitoxic method of treating diphtheria. [*Roo.*]

Roux, WILHELM (1850–1924), anatomist and physiologist, born at Jena, became a professor at Innsbruck in 1889, at Halle in 1895. He wrote *Entwickelungsmechanik der Organismen* (2 vols. 1895), &c. [*Roo.*]

Row, JOHN (*c.* 1525–80), Scottish Reformer, educated at Stirling and St Andrews, in 1550 was sent by the archbishop to Rome, and took his LL.D. at Padua. In 1558 he returned to Scotland, and next year turned Protestant. In 1560 he aided in compiling the *Confession of Faith* and *First Book of Discipline*, became minister of Perth, and sat in the first General Assembly. He was four times moderator, and took a share in preparing the *Second Book of Discipline*.—His eldest son, JOHN ROW (1568–1646), minister from 1592 of Carnock near Dunfermline, wrote a prolix but reliable *History of the Kirk of Scotland* (edited for the Wodrow and Maitland Clubs by David Laing, 1842). It extends from 1558 to 1637, but was continued to 1639 by his second son, JOHN ROW (*c.* 1598–1672), successively rector of Perth grammar-school, minister at Aberdeen, moderator of the Assembly there in 1644, and principal of King's College in 1651. Like his father and grandfather he was a learned Hebraist. [*Roo.*]

Rowe, NICHOLAS (1674–1718), born at Little Barford, Bedfordshire, and educated at Westminster, was called to the bar, but, in 1692 coming into £300 a-year, devoted himself to literature. Between 1700 and 1715 he produced eight plays, of which three (ed. Sutherland, 1929) were long popular—*Tamerlane* (1702), *The Fair Penitent* (1703), and *Jane Shore* (1714). Lothario in *The Fair Penitent* was the prototype of Lovelace in Richardson's *Clarissa*, and the name is still the synonym for a fashionable rake. Rowe translated Lucan's *Pharsalia*, and his work, says Dr Johnson, 'deserves more notice than it obtains.' His edition of Shakespeare (1709–10) at least contributed to the popularity of his author. In 1709–1711 Rowe was Under-secretary to the Duke of Queensberry; in 1715 he was appointed poet-laureate and a surveyor of customs to the port of London; the Prince of Wales made him clerk of his Council, and Lord Chancellor Parker clerk of Presentations in Chancery. [*Ro.*]

Rowlandson, THOMAS (1756–1827), caricaturist, born in London, and sent at fifteen to Paris, there studied art and gained a taste for the pleasures of the town. The £7000 left him by a French aunt he gambled away, yet he hated debt, and maintained his uprightness of character. He travelled over England and Wales, and enjoyed life to the full in his tavern and the company of friends like Morland, Gillray, and Bunbury. Rowlandson possessed rare dexterity of touch and fertility of imagination; and, though not seldom vulgar, he was never feeble. He was a relentless hater of Napoleon, belittling his greatness by countless travesties. Some of his best-known works are his *Imitations of Modern Drawings* (1784–88), and his illustrations to *Syntax's Three Tours*, the *Dance of Death*, Sterne's *Sentimental Journey*, *Peter Pindar*, the *Bath Guide*, *Munchausen*, &c. See Grego's *Rowlandson the Caricaturist* (1880).

Rowley, THOMAS. See CHATTERTON.

Rowley, WILLIAM (*c.* 1585–*c.* 1642), actor and playwright, of whose life little is known, save that he collaborated with Dekker, Middleton, Heywood, Webster, Massinger, and Ford. Four plays published with his name are extant: *A New Wonder, a Woman never vext* (1632); *All's Lost by Lust*, a tragedy (1633); *A Match at Midnight* (1633); and *A Shoomaker a Gentleman* (1638).

Roxburghe, DUKE OF. See KER.

Roy. See RAMMOHUN ROY.

Roy, WILLIAM, F.R.S., born 4th May 1726, at Miltonhead, Carluke, Lanarkshire, in 1747 was engaged on the survey of Scotland, in 1755 held an army commission, and rose to be major-general in 1781. In 1784, in connection with the triangulation of the south-eastern counties, he measured with great accuracy a base line of 5½ miles on Hounslow Heath. For this he received the Royal Society's Copley medal. He died in London, 1st July 1790. In 1764 Roy studied the Roman remains in Scotland, and his *Military Antiquities of the Romans in Britain* was published in 1793 by the Society of Antiquaries.

Royden, AGNES MAUDE, C.H. (1930), D.D. (Glasgow, 1931), social worker and preacher (assistant at City Temple, 1917–20), was born at Liverpool in 1876.

Royer-Collard, PIERRE PAUL (1763–1845), born

at Sompuis in Champagne, and bred for an advocate, on the outbreak of the Revolution was elected member of the municipality of Paris. In 1792 he fled from the Jacobins to his birthplace, and in 1797 served for a few months on the Council of Five Hundred. Professor from 1810 of Philosophy in Paris, he exercised an immense influence on French philosophy, rejecting the purely sensuous system of Condillac, and giving special prominence to the principles of the Scottish School of Reid and Stewart. Strongly 'spiritualist' as opposed to materialism, he originated the 'Doctrinaire' school of Jouffroy and Cousin. In 1815–20 he was president of the Commission of Public Instruction, in 1815 was returned as deputy for Marne, and in 1827 entered the French Academy. He became president in 1828 of the Chamber of Representatives, and presented the address of March 1830, which the king refused to hear read.

Ro'zanov, VASILI (1856–1919), Russian journalist, born at Vetluga (Kostroma), wrote various works of a highly introspective character (*Solitaria*, 1912: trans. 1927); *Fallen Leaves* (1913: trans. i. 1929).

Roze, MARIE (1846–1926), operatic singer, born in Paris, appeared at the Opéra Comique (1865), the Grand Opéra (1869), in London (1872), and in U.S.A. (1877). She married in 1874 the American bass singer, Julius Perkins, and in 1877 (unhappily) the impresario 'Col.' James Henry Mapleson.

Rubens, PETER PAUL, was born 29th June 1577 at Siegen in Westphalia, where his father, an Antwerp lawyer, was then imprisoned for a liaison with the wife of William the Silent. On the death of her husband at Cologne in 1587, his mother returned to Antwerp, where the boy was educated in the Jesuits' college. He was for a short time in the household of Margaret de Ligne, widow of the Count of Lanaing, and was intended for the law; but at thirteen he began to study art. In 1600 he started for Italy, and in Venice studied the works of Titian and Veronese. He next entered the service of Vincenzo Gonzaga, Duke of Mantua; and in 1605 was despatched on a mission to Philip III. of Spain, thus beginning the career of a diplomatist, for which his keen intellect, polished urbanity, and linguistic attainments qualified him. While at Madrid he executed many portraits, as well as several historical subjects. On his return from Spain he travelled in Italy, copying celebrated works for the Duke of Mantua. In 1608 he returned home, and, settling in Antwerp, was appointed in 1609 court-painter to the Archduke Albert, and soon afterwards married his first wife, Isabella Brant, whom his pencil has often portrayed. The painter was now rapidly approaching his full artistic maturity, and his 'Descent from the Cross' (1611–14) in Antwerp cathedral is usually regarded as his masterpiece. In 1620 Rubens was invited to France by Marie de' Medici, the queen-mother, who was then engaged in decorating the palace of the Luxembourg; and he undertook for her twenty-one large subjects commemorating her marriage to Henry IV.—works, completed in 1625, which are now in the Louvre. In 1628 he was despatched by the Infanta Isabella upon a diplomatic mission to Philip IV. of Spain. In Madrid he made the acquaintance of Velázquez, and executed some forty works, including five portraits of the Spanish monarch. In 1629 he was appointed envoy to Charles I. of England, to treat for peace; and, while he conducted a delicate negotiation with tact and success, he painted the 'Peace and War' (National Gallery) and the portrait of the king and his queen as St George and Cleolinde (Windsor), and also made sketches for the Apotheosis of James I. for the Banqueting-hall at Whitehall, completing the pictures on his return to Antwerp. He was knighted by Charles I., and received a similar honour from Philip IV. In 1630 Rubens married his second wife, Helena Fourment; in 1635 he designed the decorations which celebrated the entry of the Cardinal Infant Ferdinand into Antwerp as governor of the Netherlands; and, having completed 'The Crucifixion of St Peter' for the church of that saint in Cologne, he died at Antwerp, 30th May 1640. The main characteristics of Rubens's productions are their power, spirit, and vivacity, their sense of energy, of exuberant life. It is, however, mainly on technical grounds that he claims supremacy, for his works are wanting in the dignity, quietude, refinement, and profound imagination which distinguish the greatest Italian painters. Many of his finest works are at Antwerp; but the Pinakothek at Munich contains nearly a hundred examples of his brush, several of them ranking with his noblest efforts. See Gachet's *Lettres Inédites de P. P. Rubens* (1840); De Waagen's Life of Rubens (1833; trans. 1840); *Original Unpublished Papers Illustrative of the Life of Rubens*, by Sainsbury (1859); works by Kett (1880), Bertram (1928), and Cammaerts (1932); Michiels's *Rubens et l'École d'Anvers* (1877); other French works by Gachard (1877), Génard (1877), and Rooses (1886–92); and *Correspondance de Rubens*, ed. Ruelens (1887).

Rubinstein, ANTON, pianist and composer, was born of Jewish parents near Jassy in Moldavia, 28th November 1829, and was trained to music in Moscow. Liszt heard him play in Paris in 1841, and gave him much encouragement; in 1842 he first visited London. After studying in Berlin and Vienna, in 1848 he settled in St Petersburg as teacher of music. In 1862 he got a conservatoire founded, and became its director. But his concert-tours engrossed much of his time, and in 1867 he resigned the post, to resume it, however, in 1887. In 1872 he had an enthusiastic reception in the United States. He died at Peterhof near St Petersburg, 20th November 1894. Amongst Rubinstein's best productions are the operas, *The Maccabees*, *The Demon*, *Feramors* (the libretto from Moore's *Lalla Rookh*), and *Kalaschnikoff;* the two symphonies, *Ocean* and *Dramatic;* and the sacred operas, *Paradise Lost*, *The Tower of Babel*, and *Sulamith*. His songs and chamber music are highly esteemed and more widely known. In his style there is a predominance of the lyric, rhythmic, and formal elements, an exuberant melodiousness, and a tendency to protracted length. He was a strong opponent of Wagner. As a pianist he held the highest rank. His mastery of technique was supreme; the depth of feeling and significance he could impart to the simplest piece evinced a rare musical susceptibility. See *Autobiography*, trans. from the Russian (1891), a Study by M'Arthur (1889), and German Life by Zabel (1892). [*Roo-been-stine.*]

Rubruquis, WILLIAM DE, born probably at Rubrouck near St Omer, entered the Franciscan order, and was despatched in 1253 by Louis IX. from Acre to Sartak, son of the Mongol prince, Batû Khan, a supposed Christian. Friar William travelled across the Black Sea and the Crimea to the Volga, by Sartak was referred to his father, and by him was sent forward to the Mongol emperor, Mangû Khan, whom he found on 27th

December, about ten days' journey south of Karakorum in Mongolia. With him he remained until July 1254, then returned to the Volga, and by way of the Caucasus, Armenia, Persia, and Asia Minor, arrived at Tripoli in August 1255. Louis had returned to France, and Friar William wrote him an account of his journey, edited by D'Avezac in *Recueil de Voyages* (Paris Geog. Soc. 1839). He was still living in 1293, when Marco Polo was returning from the East. [*Ree'bree-keess.*]

Ruccellai, Bernardo (1449–1514), Florentine scholar and diplomatist, father of the poet Giovanni Ruccellai (1475–1525), who lived much in Rome and took orders. His works were edited by Mazzoni, with Life (1887). [*Roo-chel'i.*]

Rückert, Friedrich, poet, born at Schweinfurt, 16th May 1788, at Würzburg (1805–9) studied law, philology, and the muses. By his *Deutsche Gedichte* (1814) he helped Arndt and Körner to arouse German patriotism; in 1826–41 he filled the chair of Oriental Languages at Erlangen, in 1841–48 at Berlin. He recast in German verse several of the famous books of the East, as *Die Verwandlungen des Abu Seid* of Hariri (1826), *Nal und Damajanti* from the *Mahábhárata* (1828), and *Rostem und Suhrab* from Firdausi's *Shah-Nameh* (1838). His most popular books are the lyrics entitled *Liebesfrühling* (1844) and *Die Weisheit des Brahmanen* (1836–39). He died at Neuses near Coburg, 31st January 1866. See Lives by Fortlage (1867), Beyer (1868–77), Boxberger (1878), Konrad Fischer (1889), and F. Reuter (1891). [*Reek'ert.*]

Ruddiman, Thomas (1674–1757), Latin grammarian, born at Boyndie, Banff, took his M.A. at Aberdeen in 1694, in 1695 became schoolmaster of Laurencekirk, and in 1700 was appointed assistant-keeper of the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. In 1707, when he started also as a book auctioneer, he edited Florence Wilson's Latin *Dialogue on the Tranquillity of the Mind;* in 1709 Arthur Johnston's Latin *Paraphrase of the Song of Solomon.* In 1714 appeared his *Rudiments of the Latin Tongue;* in 1715 his great edition of Buchanan's works. He now started business as a printer; and in 1728 became printer to the university, in 1730 principal keeper of the Advocates' Library. His philological reputation mainly rests on his great *Grammaticæ Latinæ Institutiones* (1725–32). In 1751 he published his 'immaculate' edition of Livy. He was an ardent Jacobite, and a most upright and estimable man. He printed (from 1714) and acquired (1729) the *Caledonian Mercury.* See Life by George Chalmers (1794).

Rude, François (1784–1855), sculptor, originally a smith, was born at Dijon, and died in Paris. See Life by Bertrand (1888).

Rudolf I. (1218–91), founder of the Hapsburg imperial dynasty, was born at Schloss Limburg in the Breisgau, and, becoming a warm partisan of Frederick II., increased his possessions by inheritance and marriage, until he was the most powerful prince in Swabia. In 1273 the electors chose him German king; as never having been crowned by the pope, he was not entitled to be called kaiser or emperor. Ottocar of Bohemia refused to tender his allegiance, and in 1278 was defeated and slain at Marchfeld. Rudolf did much to suppress the robber knights. He died at Speyer. His son Albert, to whom (and his brother Rudolf) Austria, Styria, and Carniola had been given in 1278, succeeded him as German king. See works by Schönhuth (1844), Kopp (1845), Hirn (1874), Kaltenbrunner (1890), and Otto (1895).

Rudolf II. (1552–1612), born at Vienna, eldest son of the emperor Maximilian II., became king of Hungary in 1572; king of Bohemia, with the title King of the Romans, in 1575; and emperor on his father's death in 1576. Gloomy, taciturn, bigoted, and indolent, he put himself in the hands of the Jesuits and low favourites, and left the empire to govern itself. His taste for astrology and the occult sciences made him extend his patronage to Kepler and Tycho Brahé; and their *Rudolphine Tables* were called after him. Meanwhile the Protestants were bitterly persecuted; the Turks invaded Hungary and defeated the archduke Maximilian (1596); Transylvania and Hungary revolted; and at last Rudolf's brother Matthias wrested from him Hungary, Bohemia, Austria, and Moravia. See works by Gindely (1865), Von Bezold (1885), and Moritz (1895).

Rudolf, Prince. See Francis-Joseph.

Rue. See De la Rue.

Ruff, William (1801–56), London sporting reporter, in 1842 started his *Guide to the Turf.*

Ruffini, Giovanni Domenico (1807–81), born at Genoa, in 1833 joined 'Young Italy,' and in 1836 had to fly to England. From 1875 he lived at Taggia in the Riviera. He wrote *Lorenzo Benoni; Passages in the Life of an Italian* (1853), *Dr Antonio* (1855), *Vincenzo* (1863), &c. [*Roof-fee'nee.*]

Rufinus (*c.* 345–410), the friend and later the opponent of St Jerome, the orthodoxy of Origen their subject of dispute.

Ruge, Arnold, born at Bergen in Rügen, 13th September 1802, studied at Jena and Halle, and over the Burschenschaft agitations of 1821–24 got six years' imprisonment. In 1837 he helped to found the *Hallesche* (later *Deutsche*) *Jahrbücher,* the organ of Young Germany; its liberal tendencies drew on it the condemnation of the Prussian censor, and Ruge withdrew to Paris and Switzerland. He then started a bookseller's business in Leipzig, when the revolutionary movement of 1848 drew him into its vortex. He published the democratic *Reform,* entered the Frankfort parliament for Breslau, attended the Democratic Congress in Berlin, and took part in the disturbances at Leipzig in May 1849. In 1850 he fled to England, where with Mazzini and Ledru-Rollin he organised the Democratic Committee; in 1850 he settled at Brighton, and lived by teaching, writing, and translating. For his services to the Prussian government, by supporting it against Austria in 1866 and against France in 1870, he received in 1877 a pension of £50. He died at Brighton, 31st Dec. 1880. See his autobiographical *Aus früherer Zeit* (1863–67) and *Correspondence* (1885–86). [*Roo-geh; g* hard.]

Ruhmkorff, Heinrich Daniel (1803–77), electrician, born at Hanover, settled (1839) in Paris, and invented (1855) his induction coil.

Ruhnken, David (1723–98), born at Stolp, became in 1757 assistant at Leyden to Hemsterhuis, in 1761 professor of Eloquence and History, and in 1774 university librarian. One of the best scholars of his century, he published *Epistolæ Criticæ* (1749–51), editions of Plato, Rutilius Lupus, Velleius Paterculus, Muretus, &c. See Latin Life by his pupil Wyttenbach (1799). [*Roon'ken.*]

Ruisdael. See Ruysdael.

Rule, St. See Regulus.

Rumford, Count (Benjamin Thompson), born at Woburn, Mass., 26th March 1753, was assistant in a store and a school teacher, but in 1771 married a wealthy Mrs Rolfe (1739–92). He was made major in a New Hampshire regiment, but through his royalist opinions incurred such hos-

tility that, in dread of tarring and feathering, he left wife and baby-daughter, and fled to England (1776). He gave valuable information to the government as to the state of America, and received an appointment in the Colonial Office. In England he experimented largely with gunpowder, and was elected F.R.S. (1779). In 1782 he was back in America, with a lieutenant-colonel's commission. After the peace he was knighted, and in 1784 entered the service of Bavaria. In this new sphere he reformed the army, drained the marshes round Mannheim, established a cannon-foundry and military academy, cleared the country of beggars and planned a poor-law system, spread the cultivation of the potato, disseminated a knowledge of cheap and good dishes and foods, devised an economical fireplace, kitchen, and oven (the Rumford roaster), improved the breeds of horses and cattle, and laid out the English Garden in Munich. For these services he was made head of the Bavarian War Department and count of the Holy Roman Empire. During a visit to England (1795–96) he endowed the two Rumford medals of the Royal Society, and also two of the American Academy, for researches in light and heat. Back in Munich, he found it threatened by both French and Austrians. The Elector fled, leaving Count Rumford president of the Council of Regency and generalissimo. In 1799 he quitted the Bavarian service, returned to London, and founded the Royal Institution; in 1802 he removed to Paris, and, marrying Lavoisier's widow in 1804, lived at her villa at Auteuil. There he occupied himself with physical investigations, especially in heat; and there he died, 21st August 1814. See Memoir by Ellis accompanying his *Works*, Life by Renwick (Boston, 1845), German one by Bauernfeind (1889), and Prof. Tyndall's *New Fragments* (1892).

Runciman, Alexander (1736–85), historical painter, was born and died in Edinburgh.

Runciman, Walter, Viscount (cr. 1937), born in 1870 at South Shields, the son of Walter Runciman (1847–1937; cr. Baron Runciman in 1933), entered parliament in 1899 as Liberal member for Oldham. Member for St. Ives from 1929, he held various offices.

Runeberg, Johan Ludvig, Swedish poet, born at Jakobstad in Finland, 5th February 1804, taught at Helsingfors from 1830, and at Borgå 1837–57; there he died 6th May 1877. Among his works are *Lyric Poems* (1830), *The Grave in Perrho* (1831), *The Elk-hunters* (1832), *Nadeschda* (1841), a third volume of *Poems* (1843), *King Fjalar* (1844), *Ensign Stål's Stories* (1848–60), a comedy *Can't* (1862), and *The Kings in Salamis* (1863), a fine tragedy. In 1857 Runeberg edited for the Lutheran Church of Finland a *Psalm-book*, in which were included above sixty pieces from his own pen. There are editions of his works, with memoirs, by Nyblom (1870) and Estlander (1899–1902). See Söderhjelm's study (1904–7); Gosse's criticism and translations in *Studies in the Literature of Northern Europe* (1879); also Magnússon and Palmer's translation (1878).

Runjeet-Singh. See Ranjit.

Rupert, Prince, third son of the Elector Palatine Frederick V. and Elizabeth, daughter of James I. of England, was born at Prague, 18th December 1619. After a year and a half at the English court, he served in 1637–38, during the Thirty Years' War, against the Imperialists, until at Lemgo he was taken prisoner, and confined for nearly three years at Linz. In 1642 he returned to England, and for the next three years the 'Mad Cavalier' was the life and soul of the royalist cause, winning many a battle by his resistless charges, to lose it as often by a too headlong pursuit. He had fought at Worcester, Edgehill, Brentford, Chalgrove, Newbury, Bolton, Marston Moor, Newbury again, and Naseby, when in August 1645 his surrender of Bristol so irritated Charles, who in 1644 had created him Duke of Cumberland and generalissimo, that he dismissed him. A court-martial, however, cleared him, and he resumed his duties, only to surrender at Oxford to Fairfax in June 1646. He now took service with France, but in 1648 accepting the command of that portion of the English fleet which had espoused the king's cause, acquitted himself with all his old daring and somewhat more caution. But in 1650 Blake attacked his squadron, and burned or sunk most of his vessels. With the remnant the prince escaped to the West Indies, where with his brother, Prince Maurice (1620–52), till the loss of the latter in a hurricane, he maintained himself by seizing English and other merchantmen. In 1653 he was back in France, where and in Germany he chiefly resided till the Restoration. Thereafter he served under the Duke of York, and, in concert with the Duke of Albemarle, in naval operations against the Dutch. He died, 29th November 1682, in the enjoyment of various offices and dignities, being a privy-councillor, governor of Windsor, F.R.S., &c. His last ten years had been spent in chemical, physical, and mechanical researches. Though he was not the inventor of mezzotint, he improved the processes of the art, which he described to the Royal Society in 1662; and he invented an improved gunpowder and 'Prince's metal.' See Lives by Warburton (1849), Lord Ronald Gower (1890), Eva Scott (1899), and Mrs Erskine (1910).

Rupp, Julius (1809–84), Protestant theologian, was born and died at Königsberg.

Rush, Benjamin (1746–1813), born at Byberry, Pa., studied medicine at Edinburgh and Paris, and in 1769 became professor of Chemistry at Philadelphia. Elected a member of the Continental Congress, he signed the Declaration of Independence (1776). In 1777 he was appointed Surgeon-general, and later Physician-general, of the Continental army. In 1778 he resigned his post because he could not prevent frauds upon soldiers in the hospital stores, and resumed his professorship. In 1799 he became treasurer of the U.S. Mint. He wrote *Medical Inquiries* (1789–1793), *Essays* (1798), *Diseases of the Mind* (1821), &c. See Life by Goodman (1934).—His son, Richard (1780–1859), lawyer and statesman, was minister 1817–25 to England, where he negotiated the Fisheries and North-eastern Boundary Treaties, and was Secretary of the Treasury 1825–29.

Rush, James Blomfield, a Norfolk farmer near Wymondham, hanged in April 1849 for shooting, four months before, Mr Isaac Jermy and his son.

Rushworth, John (*c.* 1612–90), born at Acklington Park, Warkworth, studied at Oxford, and settled in London as a barrister. When the Long Parliament met in 1640 he was appointed clerk-assistant to the House of Commons; he represented Berwick 1657–60, 1679, and 1681; and he was secretary to Fairfax 1645–50, and in 1677 to the Lord Keeper. In 1684 he was flung into the King's Bench for debt, and here he died. Rushworth's *Historical Collections* (8 vols. 1659–1701) cover the period 1618–48, and are of high value for a knowledge of the Great Rebellion.

Ruskin, John, was born in London, 8th February 1819, the son of a wealthy Scottish wine-

merchant. A gentleman-commoner of Christ Church, Oxford, he gained the Newdigate in 1839, and took his degree in 1842. He studied painting under Copley Fielding and Harding; but his masters, he says, were Rubens and Rembrandt. In 1843 appeared vol. i. of his *Modern Painters*, its primary design to prove the superiority of modern landscape-painters, more especially Turner, to the Old Masters; but in the later volumes (ii.–v. 1846–60) the work expanded into a vast discursive treatise on the principles of art. Revolutionary in spirit and aim, it naturally excited the hostility of the conservatives in art. But the unequalled splendour of its style gave it a place in literature; and the evident justness of much of the criticism secured recognition. Gradually his views made way, and they have largely determined the course and character of later English art. In 1849 appeared *The Seven Lamps of Architecture*, and in 1851–53 *The Stones of Venice*, both being efforts to introduce a new and loftier conception of domestic architecture. They, like the three last volumes of *Modern Painters*, were illustrated by the author himself. He warmly espoused the cause of Pre-Raphaelitism in letters, pamphlets, and *Notes* on the Academy Exhibitions (1855–60). Succeeding works were *Notes on the Construction of Sheepfolds* (1851), dealing with the discipline of the church; *The King of the Golden River* (1851), a fairy story; *The Two Paths* (1854); *Lectures on Architecture and Painting* (1854); *Elements of Drawing* (1857); *Lectures on the Political Economy of Art* (1858); and *Elements of Perspective* (1859). The *Crown of Wild Olive* is a series of four essays on work, traffic, war, and the future of England; *Sesame and Lilies*, lectures on good literature; *The Queen of the Air*, a study of the Greek myths of cloud and storm; *Ethics of the Dust*, lectures on crystallisation; *Ariadne Florentina*, on wood and metal engraving; *Aratra Pentelici*, on the principles of sculpture; the *Laws of Fesolé*, on the elements of painting and drawing; *Frondes Agrestes*, readings from 'Modern Painters;' *Love's Meinie*, on Birds; and *Deucalion*, on Geology. *Munera Pulveris* contains the elements of political economy according to Ruskin; while *Unto this Last* attacks the current doctrines of the 'dismal science.' *Val d'Arno* contains lectures on 13th-century art in Pisa and Florence; later courses dealt with the modern art of England and English history (*Pleasures of England*). *Mornings in Florence* is studies of Christian art for English travellers, and *St Mark's Rest* is on the history of Venice. *The Eagle's Nest* discusses the relation of natural science to art; *Time and Tide* are letters to a working-man of Sunderland. *Arrows of the Chace* is a selection of his letters; *On the Old Road* a republication of miscellaneous pamphlets, articles, and essays on Samuel Prout, the Lord's Prayer, the 'Cestus of Aglaia,' &c. An early volume of poems, issued for private circulation, in 1891 was reprinted with many additional pieces and illustrations from the author's drawings. *Fors Clavigera* appeared as a sort of periodical at irregular intervals for several years, in the form of ninety-six letters to the workmen and labourers of Great Britain on a great variety of topics (vols. i.–viii. 1887). *Proserpina*, published in the same way, gives studies of wayside flowers. *Hortus Inclusus* (1887) is a series of letters 'to the ladies of the Thwaite.' *Verona and other Lectures* and *Letters addressed to a College Friend, 1840–45*, appeared in 1894; *Studies in Both Arts* in 1895. In 1869–79 Ruskin was Slade professor of Art at Oxford; in 1871 he gave £5000 for the endowment of a master of drawing there; in 1883 he was re-elected professor, but resigned in 1884. He was D.C.L. of Oxford and LL.D. of Cambridge. He founded a museum at Walkley (in 1890 transferred to Sheffield itself), where he bestowed part of his priceless library and art treasures. In his later years he lived at Brantwood, on Coniston Lake, in the Lake Country, and there he died 20th January 1900. He devoted great part of his originally large fortune to founding the St George's Guild, designed to be a kind of primitive agricultural community. His influence in creating a new interest in the beauty of nature and of art in England was profound; and he did much to vivify ideals of life and ennoble British standards of conduct. See his early autobiography, *Præterita* (1887–88); Sir E. T. Cook, *The Life of Ruskin* (1911); Collingwood, *Art Teaching of Ruskin* (1891) and *Life of Ruskin* (2 vols. 1893; new ed. 1900); and books on him by Mrs Meynell (1900), Frederic Harrison (1902), and Mrs Williams-Ellis (1928). The definitive edition of his works appeared in 39 vols. in 1903–12, edited by Cook and Wedderburn.

Russell, Alexander (1814–76), editor of the *Scotsman* from 1848, was born and died in Edinburgh. He was a caustic wit and great angler.

Russell, a great Whig house whose origin has been traced back to Thor. Less fancifully, it goes back to one Stephen Russell, a Weymouth M.P. and merchant in the Bordeaux wine-trade, who lived at the beginning of the fifteenth century. Among his descendants have been John (*c.* 1486–1555), created in 1539 Baron Russell of Cheneys, and in 1550 Earl of Bedford, who got the abbey lands of Tavistock and Woburn; Sir William Russell (*c.* 1558–1613), who in 1594 became Lord Deputy of Ireland, and in 1603 was created Baron Russell of Thornhaugh; Francis, fourth earl (1593–1641), drainer of the Bedford Level; William, fifth earl (1613–1700), created in 1694 Marquis of Tavistock and Duke of Bedford; Admiral Edward Russell (1653–1727), who, semi-Jacobite though he was, beat the French at La Hogue in 1692, and in 1697 was made Earl of Orford; John, fourth duke (1710–71), Lord-lieutenant of Ireland; his grandson, Lord William Russell (1767–1840), who was murdered by his valet Courvoisier; Francis, ninth duke (1819–91); and his brother Odo (1829–84), who from 1871 was ambassador to the German court, and in 1881 was made Baron Ampthill. See J. H. Wiffen's *Historical Memoirs of the House of Russell* (2 vols. 1833), Froude's 'Cheneys and the House of Russell' (*Short Studies*, 4th series, 1884), Gladys Scott Thomson, *Two Centuries of Family History* (1930).

William Russell, Lord Russell, born 29th September 1639, third son of the fifth Earl of Bedford, studied at Cambridge, made the grand tour, and at the Restoration was elected M.P. for Tavistock. He was 'drawn by the court into some disorders' (debts and duelling), from which he was rescued by his marriage (1669) with Lady Rachel Wriothesley (1636–1723), second daughter and co-heiress of the Earl of Southampton and widow of Lord Vaughan. In 1674 he spoke against the doings of the Cabal, and thenceforth we find him an active adherent of the Country party. He dallied unwisely with France, but took no bribe; he shared honestly in the delusion of the Popish Plot; he presented the Duke of York as a recusant; and he carried the Exclusion Bill up to the House of Lords. He was arrested with Essex and Sidney for participation in the Rye-

house Plot, was arraigned of high treason, and, infamous witnesses easily satisfying a packed jury, was found guilty, and beheaded on 21st July 1683. The pity of his judicial murder, the pathos of Burnet's story of his end, and the exquisite letters of his noble wife, who at his trial appeared in court as his secretary, have secured him a place in history that else he had never attained to, for he was a Christian hero rather than a statesman. See Life by Lord John Russell (1819; 4th ed. 1853); Letters of Lady Russell (1773; 14th ed. 1853); and Lives of her by Miss Berry (1819), Lord John Russell (1820), Guizot (Eng. trans. 1855), and Lady Stepney (1899).

JOHN RUSSELL, EARL RUSSELL, K.G., born in London, 18th August 1792, the third son of the sixth Duke of Bedford, studied at the University of Edinburgh, and in 1813 was returned for Tavistock. He made his first motion in favour of parliamentary reform in 1819, and brought up the subject almost annually; and he strenuously advocated the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts and Catholic Emancipation. At the general election of 1830 the cry of reform won many seats for the Liberals; the 'Great Duke' was driven from office; and in Earl Grey's ministry Lord John became Paymaster of the Forces. He was one of the four members of the government entrusted with the task of framing the first Reform Bill, and on him devolved the honour of proposing it. On 4th June 1832 it received the royal assent. In November 1834 Lord John left office with Melbourne; the carrying of his motion (1835) for applying the surplus revenues of the Irish Church to education caused the downfall of Peel and the return of Melbourne to power, with Lord John as Home (from 1839 Colonial) Secretary and leader of the Lower House. In the general election of 1841 Lord John was returned for the City, which he represented until his elevation to the Upper House. In November 1845 he wrote a letter to his constituents announcing his conversion to the repeal of the Corn Laws. This led to Peel's resignation; and Lord John was commissioned to form an administration. He failed, owing to Lord Grey's antipathy to Palmerston, so Peel was forced back to office, and carried the repeal. On the very day the bill passed the Lords Peel was defeated by a coalition of Whigs and Protectionists; whereupon a Whig ministry succeeded, with Lord John for prime-minister (1846). In Ireland there was the famine, followed by a foolish rebellion; whilst at home there was Chartism and the so-called 'Papal aggression,' which evoked the Ecclesiastical Titles Bill of 1851. Lord Palmerston's approval of the French *coup d'état* without the Queen's or Lord John Russell's knowledge procured him his dismissal from the office of Foreign Secretary; within two months he defeated the premier over a militia bill, and, after a short-lived Derby government, Lord Aberdeen in December formed a coalition ministry of Whigs and Peelites, with Russell for Foreign Secretary and leader in the Commons. His inopportune Reform Bill (1854), the Crimean mismanagement, his resignation (January 1855) and his bungling at the Vienna Conference, all combined to render him unpopular; and for four years he remained out of office. But in June 1859, in the second Palmerston administration, he became Foreign Secretary, and in 1861 was created Earl Russell. Though he did much for Italian unity, non-intervention was his leading principle—e.g. during the American civil war and the Sleswick-Holstein difficulty. On Palmerston's death in 1865 Earl Russell again became prime-minster, but was defeated in June on his new Reform Bill and resigned. He continued busy with tongue and pen till his death at his residence, Pembroke Lodge, Richmond Park, 28th May 1878. Earl Russell was twice married, and by his second wife, daughter of the Earl of Minto, was the father of John Viscount Amberley (1842–76), author of the posthumous *Analysis of Religious Belief*, whose sons succeeded as second and third earl respectively. Earl Russell's works include a tale and two tragedies, a *Life of William Lord Russell* (1819), *Memoirs of the Affairs of Europe* (1824), *The Correspondence of John, fourth Duke of Bedford* (1842–46), and Memoirs of Fox and Moore. See his *Speeches and Despatches* (1870), his *Recollections and Suggestions* (1875), *Early Correspondence* (1913), and Lives by Walpole (1889) and Reid (1893).—His nephew, GEORGE WILLIAM ERSKINE RUSSELL (1853–1919), was a Liberal under-secretary and miscellaneous author.—JOHN FRANCIS STANLEY RUSSELL (1865–1931), the second earl, held secretaryships in the second Labour administration. An American divorce and marriage led to three months' imprisonment for bigamy (1901). For his third wife, see ARNIM.—The third earl, BERTRAND RUSSELL, F.R.S., a brilliant mathematician and philosopher, author of many works on philosophy, education, marriage, social order, &c., was born at Trelleck in 1872. During the First World War his pacificist attitude and opposition to conscription brought him fine and imprisonment and loss of a Cambridge lectureship.

Russell of Killowen, CHARLES RUSSELL, LORD (1832–1900), born at Newry, studied at Trinity College, Dublin, and was called to the English bar in 1859. He became a Q.C. (1872), a Liberal M.P. (1880), Attorney-general (1886, 1892–94), a knight (1886), Lord Chief-justice (1894), and a life-peer. See Life by O'Brien (1901).

Russell, CHARLES TAZE (1852–1916), 'Pastor Russell,' born at Pittsburgh, was a travelling preacher, and founded the International Bible Students' Association, a sect with peculiar views of prophecy and eschatology.

Russell, GEORGE WILLIAM (1867–1935), poet, Irish nationalist and agricultural organiser, was born at Lurgan. Under the pseudonym A.E. he wrote poems (collected 1913, 1926), essays, &c.

Russell, 'JACK' (1795–1883), born at Dartmouth, and educated at Oxford, was perpetual curate of Swymbridge near Barnstaple 1832–80, and withal master of foxhounds and sportsman generally. See Memoir (new ed. 1883).

Russell, JOHN, R.A. (1745–1806), portrait-painter and Methodist enthusiast, was born at Guildford. See Life by Williamson (1894).

Russell, JOHN SCOTT (1808–82), engineer, inventor of the 'wave-system' of shipbuilding, was born near Glasgow, and died at Ventnor.

Russell, WILLIAM, LL.D. (1741–93), born at Windydoors, Selkirkshire, in 1767 came to London, and wrote *The History of Modern Europe* (1779–84) and ten other works. He died near Langholm.

Russell, WILLIAM CLARK (1844–1911), born in New York, was son of the vocalist Henry Russell (1812–1900), who, born at Sheerness, was composer of 'Cheer, Boys, Cheer,' and other popular songs. Clark Russell served an apprenticeship at sea, and from 1874 devoted himself to writing a long succession of sea stories.

Russell, SIR WILLIAM HOWARD (1821–1907), special correspondent, born at Lilyvale, County Dublin, joined the *Times* in 1843, and was called

to the bar in 1850. From the Crimea he wrote those famous letters (published in book-form 1856) which opened the eyes of Englishmen to the sufferings of the soldiers during the winter of 1854–55. He next witnessed the events of the Indian Mutiny. He established the *Army and Navy Gazette* in 1860; and in 1861 the Civil War drew him to America, which he soon made too hot for him by a candid account of the Federal defeat at Bull Run. He accompanied the Austrians during the war with Prussia (1866), and the Prussians during the war with France (1870–71); visited Egypt and the East (1874) and India (1877) as private secretary to the Prince of Wales; and went with Wolseley to South Africa in 1879. Among his books are a novel, *The Adventures of Dr Brady* (1868); *Hesperothen* (1882); *A Visit to Chile* (1890); and *The Great War with Russia* (1895).

Rustem Pasha (1810–95), born at Hamburg, the son of an Italian Catholic, Mariani, from 1885 was Turkish ambassador in London.

Rutebœuf, a trouvère, born in 1230, the first French Bohemian. See study by Clédat (1891).

Rutherford, Ernest, Baron (1871–1937), O.M. (1925), born at Nelson, N.Z., a great experimenter, worked at electrical conductivity of gases and radio-activity, and became professor at Montreal (1898), at Manchester (1907), at Cambridge (1919).

Rutherford, Lewis Morris (1816–92), a New York astronomer, born at Morrisania.

Rutherford, Samuel, born at Nisbet near Jedburgh about 1600, took his M.A. at Edinburgh in 1621. In 1623 he was appointed professor of Humanity; an antenuptial irregularity caused his resignation in 1626; but next year he was settled as minister of Anwoth. Here he began that correspondence with his godly friends which has been called 'the most seraphic book in our literature.' *Exercitationes pro divina Gratia* (1636) was against the Arminians, and brought him an invitation to a Divinity chair in Holland and a summons before the High Commission Court in July 1636, when he was forbidden to preach, and banished to Aberdeen (till 1638). He became professor of Divinity at St Andrews in 1639, and in 1647 principal of the New College; in 1643 he was sent to the Westminster Assembly. His *Due Right of Presbyteries* (1644), *Lex Rex* (1644), *Trial and Triumph of Faith* (1645), *Christ Dying and Drawing Sinners to Himself* (1647) belong to this period. Rutherford's *Lex Rex* was burned by the hangman in Edinburgh in 1661, and its author deposed and summoned for high-treason; but he received the citation on his deathbed, and died 29th March 1661. Livingston said 'he had most sharp piercing wit and fruitful invention and solid judgment.' See Lives by Murray (1828) and Thomson (1884), Bonar's edition of the *Letters*, and Dr A. Whyte's *Samuel Rutherford and his Correspondents* (1894).

Ruthven, William (c. 1541–84), created Earl of Gowrie in 1581, was beheaded at Stirling for carrying off the boy-king, James VI., to Castle Ruthven near Perth—the 'Raid of Ruthven' (1582).—His second son, John (c. 1578–1600), succeeded a brother as third earl in 1588, and travelled in Italy, Switzerland, &c. 1594–99. He was killed with a brother in his house at Perth in the 'Gowrie Conspiracy'—an alleged attempt to murder or kidnap James VI. See Barbé's *Tragedy of Gowrie House* (Paisley, 1887). [*Riv'en.*]

Rutilius Claudius Namatianus, late Roman poet, born in southern Gaul, held high offices in Rome. *De Reditu Suo* describes his voyage from Rome to Gaul in 416 A.D.; seven hundred lines are extant.

Rutland, John James Robert Manners, Duke of (1818–1906), born at Belvoir Castle, entered parliament in 1841, succeeded to the dukedom in 1888, and held office in the various Conservative ministries between 1852 and 1892. A member of the 'Young England' party (1842–1845), he wrote poems, tours, a yachting-cruise, ballads, &c.

Ruysbroek, Johannes (1293–1381), Flemish mystic, born at Ruysbroek near Brussels, was vicar of St Gudule's in Brussels, but in 1353 withdrew to the Augustinian monastery of Groenendael near Waterloo, of which he became prior. See Lives of the *Doctor ecstaticus* by Engelhardt (1838), Ch. Schmidt (1859), and Otterloo (1874), and books by Maeterlinck (Eng. trans. 1894) and Evelyn Underhill (1915). [*Rois'brook.*]

Ruysdael, or Ruïsdael, Jakob, the greatest landscape-painter of the Dutch school, was born at Haarlem about 1628, and died in the almshouse there, 14th March 1682. He loved to paint forest glades with oak-trees; sleeping pools beneath clusters of trees, with a mill or a ruined temple, or a glimpse of a distant town; a waterfall with rugged rocks; and coast scenes, where sea and earth meet. See E. Michel, *Ruysdael et les Paysagistes d'Harlem* (1890). [*Rois'dahl.*]

Ruyter, Michael Adrianszoon de, born at Flushing, 24th March 1607, went to sea as a cabin-boy, but by 1635 had become a captain in the Dutch navy. In the war with England in 1652 he repelled an attack off the Lizard, and with De Witt had to retire after attacking Blake off the mouth of the Thames; but two months later they defeated Blake off Dover. In 1653 he repeatedly fought with Blake, Monk, and Deane, and was at the battle off the Texel (29th July), where his superior, Tromp, was killed and the Dutch fleet defeated. After 1654 he blockaded the coasts of Portugal, and then those of Sweden; and after the Dano-Swedish war was ennobled by the king of Denmark. The years 1661–63 were principally occupied with the Barbary corsairs. In the next English war (1664) he took Gorée and some Guinea forts; in 1665 he preyed upon English merchant-vessels in the West Indies; in 1666, now admiral-in-chief, he held his own for four days (June 1–4) against Monk and Prince Rupert off Dunkirk, in July he was driven back to Holland by Monk. In 1667 he sailed up the Medway to Rochester, burned some of the English ships, and next sailed up the Thames to Gravesend, besides attacking Harwich. In a third war (1672) against England and France combined, he attacked the English and French fleets under the Duke of York, the Earl of Sandwich, and Count d'Estrées in Solebay (28th May 1672); and defeated Prince Rupert and D'Estrées in June 1673, and again in August. In 1675 De Ruyter sailed for the Mediterranean to help the Spaniards against the French. He encountered the French fleet near the Lipari Islands about the New Year, and again in the Bay of Catania. In the second fight the Dutch-Spanish fleet was routed and De Ruyter wounded. He died 29th April, in Syracuse. See Lives by Brandt (1698), Richer (1783), Grinnell-Milne (1897), and Blok (trans. 1933). [*Roi'ter.*]

Rydberg, Abraham Viktor (1828–1895), Swedish author, born in Jönköping, was on the staff of a Göteborg newspaper, later a professor in Stockholm. Among his works are several novels of the highest merit. He wrote also on Biblical criticism. [*Reed'ber.*]

Rydel, Lucyan (1870–1918), Polish poet and dramatist, was born and died at Cracow.

Rydquist, JOHAN ERIK (1800–77), Swedish philologist, born at Göteborg, died at Stockholm.

Rylands, JOHN (1801–88), textile manufacturer and merchant, born at St Helens. In 1899 his widow established as a memorial to him the John Rylands Library in Manchester.

Ryle, JOHN CHARLES, Bishop of Liverpool (1880–1900), was born at Macclesfield, 10th May 1816, and died 10th June 1900. A prominent Evangelical, he wrote countless popular tracts and books.—His second son, HERBERT EDWARD (1856–1925), born in London, Bishop of Exeter (1901–3), Bishop of Winchester (1903–11), Dean of Westminster (1911), K.C.V.O. (1921), wrote on the Old Testament Canon, Genesis, Philo, &c. See Fitzgerald's Memoir (1928).

Rymer, THOMAS (1641–1713), born at Yafforth Hall, Northallerton, the son of a Roundhead gentleman who was hanged at York in 1664, studied at Sidney Sussex, Cambridge, and entered Gray's Inn in 1666. He published translations, critical discussions on poetry, dramas, and works on history, and in 1692 was appointed historiographer royal. Pope considered him 'one of the best critics we ever had;' Macaulay, 'the worst critic that ever lived.' His principal critical work is *The Tragedies of the Last Age Considered* (1678); but he is chiefly remembered as the compiler of the invaluable collection of historical materials known as the *Fœdera*, extending from the 11th century to his own time. Vols. i.–xv. were published in 1704–13, vols. xvi.–xx. in 1715–35, a third edition (incomplete) of the Record Commission in 1816–30, and Sir Thomas Hardy's *Syllabus* of the whole in 1869–85.

Rymour. See THOMAS THE RHYMER.

Rysbrack, MICHAEL (*c.* 1693–1770), sculptor, born perhaps at Antwerp, settled in London in 1720. Among his works are the monument to Sir Isaac Newton in Westminster Abbey (1731), that to the Duke and Duchess of Marlborough at Blenheim, and statues of William III., Queen Anne, George II., and Locke in Christ Church, Oxford (1757), and busts of Admiral Vernon, Earl Stanhope, Kneller, Gay, Rowe, Pope, Sir R. Walpole, Bolingbroke, &c. [*Rice-brack.*]

Ryves, MRS. See OLIVE, PRINCESS.

SAADI. See SÁDI.

Sabatier, LOUIS AUGUSTE (1839–1901), Protestant theologian, born at Vallon (Ardèche), wrote on Jesus, Paul, the first three gospels, and the philosophy of religion (trans. 1898).—His brother PAUL (1858–1928) wrote much on St Francis of Assisi. [*Sa-bat-yay.*]

Sabatier, PAUL (1854–1941), French chemist, born at Carcassonne, did notable work in catalysis.

Sabatini, RAFAEL, author of historical romances (*Scaramouche, Bardelys the Magnificent*, &c.), was born in 1875 at Jesi in central Italy.

Sabbatai Zevi (1626–75), a messiah, who, born in Smyrna, gained a great following, but latterly embraced Islam. See Life by Kastein (trans. 1931).

Sabine, SIR EDWARD (1788–1883), F.R.S. (Pres. 1861–71), physicist, born in Dublin, accompanied Ross and Parry as astronomer in 1818–20. But his reputation rests on his valuable pendulum experiments and labours in terrestrial magnetism.

Sacchetti, FRANCO (*c.* 1330–1400), novelist, a follower of Boccaccio, was a native of Florence, who held several diplomatic offices. Of his 258 *Novelle*, first printed in 1724, ten are translated in Thomas Roscoe's *Italian Novelists* (1825). Gigli edited his *Opere* (1857–61) and *Novelle* (1886); Morpurgo his *Rime* (1892), with a Life.

Sacchini, ANTONIO (1734–86), operatic composer, born at Pozzuoli, lived at Naples, Rome, Venice, Stuttgart, Munich, London, and Paris.

Sacharissa. See WALLER.

Sacher-Masoch, LEOPOLD VON (1835–95), erotic novelist, was born at Lemberg, studied at Graz, and died at Lindheim in Hesse.

Sacheverell, HENRY, D.D., born in 1674 at Marlborough, the son of a High Church rector, from the grammar school there was sent by charity in 1689 to Magdalen College, Oxford. He shared rooms with Addison, who dedicated to his 'dearest Henry' *An Account of the Greatest English Poets* (1694); and, gaining successively a demyship and a fellowship, he took his B.A. (1693) and D.D. (1708). He had held the Staffordshire vicarage of Cannock, when in 1709 he delivered the two sermons—one at Derby assizes, the other at St Paul's—which have given him a place in history. The rancour with which he assailed the Revolution Settlement and the Act of Toleration, whilst asserting the doctrine of non-resistance, roused the wrath of the Whig government, and he was impeached before the House of Lords. Ardent crowds, shouting 'High Church and Sacheverell!' and now and then wrecking a meeting-house, attended him to Westminster. He was found guilty, and suspended from preaching for three years. The Godolphin ministry fell that same summer, and in 1713 Sacheverell was selected by the House of Commons to preach the Restoration sermon, and specially thanked on the occasion. He was presented to the rich rectory of St Andrew's, Holborn, after which little is heard of him save that he squabbled with his parishioners, and was suspected of complicity in a Jacobite plot. He died 5th June 1724. See Hill Burton's *History of the Reign of Queen Anne* (1880), and F. Madan's *Bibliography of Dr Sacheverell* (1887). [*Sak-kev'e-rel.*]

Sachs, HANS, born 5th November 1494 at Nuremberg, was bred a shoemaker, and early wrote verses. On finishing his apprenticeship he travelled through Germany, practising his craft in various cities, and frequenting the schools of the *meistersinger*. On his return to Nuremberg he commenced business as a shoemaker; and, after a long, prosperous, and happy life, died 19th (or 25th) January 1576. During the Reformation period Sachs celebrated Luther's praises in an allegorical tale (1523) entitled *Die Wittenbergisch Nachtigal*, while his poetical fly-sheets furthered in no small measure the Protestant cause. In his second period his poetry deals more with common life and manners, and is distinguished by its heartiness, good sense, homely morality, and fresh humour. It is, however, deficient in high imagination and brilliant fancy, and contains much prosaic and insipid verse. His best works are *Schwänke*, or Merry Tales, the humour of which is sometimes unsurpassable; serious tales; allegorical and spiritual songs; and Lenten dramas. His *meistergesänge*, now of little value, raised him to the first rank amongst his contemporaries. His *Complete Works* were edited by Goetze and Von Keller (1870–1908). The selection by Goedeke and Tittmann (1883–85) and the collection of Fables and Merry Tales by Goetze and Drescher (1893–1913) can be

recommended, as well as Goetze's edition of the Lenten Dramas (1880–7). See the studies by Drescher (1891), Goetze (1891), Genée (1902), Geiger (1904). [*Zahz.*]

Sachs, JULIUS VON (1832–97), historian of botany, born at Breslau, in 1867 became professor of Botany at Freiburg, in 1868 at Würzburg. There he carried on important experiments, especially on the influence of light and heat upon plants, and the organic activities of vegetable growth.

Sackville, LORD GEORGE (1716–85), youngest son of the first Duke of Dorset, was wounded at Fontenoy (1745), and dismissed the service for not charging at Minden (1759). Colonial Secretary 1775–82, in 1770 he took the surname Germain, and in 1782 was created Viscount Sackville.

Sackville, LADY MARGARET, poetess, daughter of the 7th Earl de la Warr.

Sackville, THOMAS, EARL OF DORSET, poet and statesman, was born in 1536 at Buckhurst in Sussex, the only son of Sir Richard Sackville, Chancellor of the Exchequer. In 1555 he married, and in 1558 was in parliament. With Thomas Norton he produced the blank-verse tragedy of *Ferrex and Porrex* (afterwards called *Gorbodue*), which in 1560–61 was acted before Queen Elizabeth, Sackville's second cousin. This work, after the style of Seneca, claims notice as the earliest tragedy in English. Dramatic energy it has none, but the style is pure and stately, evincing eloquence and power of thought. The *Induction* and *Buckingham*, contributed to *A Myrrovre for Magistrates* (1563), are noble poetry. His prodigality brought Sackville into disgrace, and he travelled in France and Italy *c.* 1563–66, was imprisoned in Rome as a suspected spy, received Knole as a gift from the queen (1566), and in 1567 was knighted and created Lord Buckhurst. He was now employed as a diplomatist in France and the Low Countries; in 1586 announced her death-sentence to Mary, Queen of Scots; and in 1589 was made K.G., in 1599 lord high treasurer, and in 1604 Earl of Dorset. He died 19th April 1608. See Works, ed. Sackville-West (1859), *Induction* and *Buckingham*, ed. M. Hearsey (1936, from the author's MS. with Life).—CHARLES SACKVILLE, born 24th January 1638, succeeded as sixth Earl of Dorset in 1677, having two years before been made Earl of Middlesex. He was returned by East Grinstead to the first parliament of Charles II., and became an especial favourite of the king, and notorious for his boisterous and indecorous frolics. He served under the Duke of York at sea, was employed on various missions, but could not endure the tyranny of James II., and was one of the most ardent in the cause of William. His later years were honoured by a generous patronage of Prior, Wycherley, Dryden, &c. He died at Bath, 19th January 1706. He wrote lyrics (as 'To all you Ladies now at Land') and satirical pieces.

Sackville-West, HON. VICTORIA MARY, born in 1892, daughter of the 3d Baron Sackville, at Knole, Sevenoaks, has written novels, poems, travel books, biographies, &c. She married the critic Harold Nicolson.

Sacrobosco, JOHANNES DE (or JOHN HOLYWOOD), mathematician, seems to have been born at Halifax, to have studied at Oxford, and to have been professor of Mathematics at Paris, where he died in 1244 or 1256. He was one of the first to use the astronomical writings of the Arabians. His treatise, *De Sphæra Mundi*, a paraphrase of part of Ptolemy's *Almagest*, passed during 1472–1647 through forty editions.

Sacy, ANTOINE ISAAC, BARON SILVESTRE DE, Arabist, born in Paris, 21st Sept. 1758, whilst employed in the Mint made himself master of the chief Semitic languages. When the excesses of the republicans caused him to retire from government service, he devoted himself wholly to Oriental studies. In 1795 he became professor of Arabic in the Institute of Oriental Languages, in 1806 also of Persian. He was also a member of the Corps Législatif (1808), perpetual secretary of the Academy of Inscriptions, founder and member of the Asiatic Society, and member of the Chamber of Peers. He died 21st February 1838.—His son, SAMUEL USTAZADE SILVESTRE DE SACY (1801–79), long one of the leading writers on the *Journal des Débats*, from 1855 a member of the Academy, edited (1861–64) the letters of Madame de Sévigné. [*Sass'ee.*]

Sade, DONATIEN ALPHONSE FRANÇOIS, MARQUIS DE (1740–1814), born in Paris, fought in the Seven Years' War, and was in 1772 condemned to death at Aix for nameless vices. He made his escape, but was afterwards imprisoned at Vincennes and in the Bastille, where he wrote his fantastically scandalous romances, *Justine* (1791), *La Philosophie dans le Boudoir* (1793), *Juliette* (1798), and *Les Crimes de l'Amour* (1800). He died mad at Charenton. See study by Gorer (1934). [*Sahd.*]

Sá de Miranda, FRANCISCO (*c.* 1485–1558), Portuguese poet, founder of the Petrarchian school, born at Coimbra, spent some years in Italy.

Sádi, SAADI, or SA'ADI, the assumed name of the Persian poet, SHEIKM MUSLIH ADDIN, who was born at Shiraz about 1184, a descendant of Ali, Mohammed's son-in-law. He studied at Bagdad, whence he made the first of fifteen pilgrimages to Mecca. He travelled much, and near Jerusalem was taken prisoner by the Crusaders, but was ransomed by a merchant of Aleppo, who gave him his daughter in marriage. He died in 1263 or 1292. Although European critics hardly endorse the judgment of his countrymen, that he was 'the most eloquent of writers, the wittiest author of either modern or ancient times, and one of the four monarchs of eloquence and style,' yet there is no doubt that he merited the honours showered upon him. The catalogue of his works comprises twenty-two different kinds of writings in prose and verse, in Arabic and Persian, of which odes and dirges form the predominant part. The most celebrated of his works, however, is the *Gulistan*, or Flower-garden, a kind of moral work in prose and verse, intermixed with stories, maxims, philosophical sentences, puns, and the like. Next comes the *Bostan*, or Tree-garden, in verse, and more religious than the *Gulistan*. Third stands the *Pend-Nameh*, or Book of Instructions. The first complete edition was by Harrington (Calcutta, 1791–95). The *Gulistan* has been translated into English by Gladwin, Ross, Eastwick, and Platts. The *Bostan*, published complete in Calcutta in 1828, was translated by H. W. Clarke (1879). [*Sah-dee.*]

Sadler, MICHAEL THOMAS (1780–1835), a linen manufacturer, born at Snelston, near Ashborne, sat in parliament 1829–32, and did much to reduce the monstrous hours of children in factories. He died at Belfast. See memoir by Seeley (1842).

Sadler, SIR RALPH (1507–87), born at Hackney, from 1537 was employed in diplomacy with Scotland. He was left one of the twelve councillors of Edward VI.'s minority, fought at Pinkie, sat in the commission on Queen Mary at York, was her jailer at Tutbury, and was perhaps sent with the news of her execution to her son. His *Papers*,

valuable for Border and Scottish history, were edited by Sir Walter Scott (1809).

Sadoleto, JACOPO (1477–1547), born at Modena, went to Rome in 1502, and took orders. Leo X. made him apostolical secretary, an appointment he retained under Clement VII. and Paul III. By Leo he was made Bishop of Carpentras in 1517, and by Paul in 1536 a cardinal. In 1544 he was legate to Francis I. Sadoleto ranks as one of the great churchmen of his age. He corresponded with many Protestant leaders, and sought to find a basis for reunion.

Šafařik, PAVEL JOSEF (1795–1861), author of important works on Slavonic literature, antiquities, &c., was from 1848 professor at Prague University. [*Schaf'ar-zheek.*]

Sagasta, PRÁXEDES MATEO (1827–1903), Spanish Liberal leader from 1875, born at Torrecilla, took part in insurrections in 1856 and 1866, and had twice to flee to France. Several times premier, he introduced universal male suffrage and trial by jury.

Sa'id Pasha (1822–63), viceroy of Egypt from 1854, gave the concession for the Suez Canal.

Saint Arnaud, JACQUES LEROY DE (1796–1854), born at Bordeaux, fought for the Greeks 1822–26, but made his reputation in Algeria, and in 1851 carried on a bloody but successful warfare with the Kabyles. Louis Napoleon recalled him; and as war minister he took an active part in the *coup d'état* of 2d December. He was rewarded with the marshal's baton. In the Crimean war he commanded the French forces, and co-operated with Lord Raglan at the Alma, but nine days afterwards died on his way home to France. See his *Lettres* (1864) and work by Cabrol (1895).

Sainte-Beuve, CHARLES-AUGUSTIN, the greatest literary critic of modern times, was born at Boulogne-sur-Mer, 23d Dec. 1804, son of a commissioner of taxes, who died three months before the birth of his son, leaving his wife in straitened circumstances. Till his fourteenth year Sainte-Beuve attended school in Boulogne, then went to the Collège Charlemagne in Paris, and next (1824–27) followed a course of medical study. M. Dubois, one of his teachers at the Collège Charlemagne, founded a literary and political paper called the *Globe*, and to it, along with Jouffroy, Rémusat, Ampère, and Mérimée, Sainte-Beuve became a contributor. For three years he wrote the short articles collected as *Premiers Lundis*. In 1827 a eulogistic review of the *Odes et Ballades* of Victor Hugo led to the closest relations between the poet and his critic; and for a time Sainte-Beuve was the zealous advocate of the romantic movement. In 1828 he published *Tableau de la Poésie Française au Seizième Siècle*; in 1829 and 1830 *Vie et Poésies de Joseph Delorme* and *Les Consolations*, poems fraught with morbid feeling. In 1829 in the *Revue de Paris* he began the *Causeries* or longer critical articles on French literature. After the Revolution of July 1830 he again wrote for the *Globe*, now in the hands of the Saint-Simoniens; but his new colleagues soon passed the limits of his sympathy, and for the next three years he was on the staff of Carrel's *National*, the organ of extreme republicanism. In 1830–36 he became a sympathetic listener of Lamennais; but with the ultra-democratic opinions of Lamennais after his breach with Rome he had no sympathy. His solitary novel, *Volupté* (1835), belongs to this period. In 1837 he lectured on the history of Port-Royal at Lausanne; in book form these lectures contain some of his finest work. At Lausanne he produced his last volume of poetry, *Pensées d'Août*. A journey into Italy closes the first period of his life. In 1840 he was appointed keeper of the Mazarin Library. During the next eight years he wrote mainly for the *Revue des Deux Mondes*; in 1845 he was elected to the French Academy. The political confusions of 1848 led him to become professor of French Literature at Liége, where he lectured on *Chateaubriand et son Groupe*. In 1849 he returned to Paris, and began to write for the *Constitutionnel* an article on some literary subject, to appear on the Monday of every week. In 1861 these *Causeries du Lundi* were transferred to the *Moniteur*, in 1867 back to the *Constitutionnel*, and finally in 1869 to the *Temps*. In 1854, on his appointment by the emperor as professor of Latin Poetry at the Collège de France, the students refused to listen to his lectures, and he was forced to demit the office; the undelivered lectures contained his critical estimate of Virgil. Nominated a senator in 1865, he regained popularity by his spirited speeches in favour of that liberty of thought which the government was doing its utmost to suppress. He died 13th October 1869. It was his special instruction that he should be buried without religious ceremony. It is by the amount and variety of his work, and the ranges of qualities it displays, that Sainte-Beuve holds the first place among literary critics. He is unapproachable in his faculty of educing the interest and significance of the most various types of human character and the most various forms of creative effort. His work marks an epoch in the intellectual history of Europe. By its delicacy, subtlety, and precision it extended the limits of the study of human character and of the products of human intelligence. See Sainte-Beuve's own 'Ma Biographie' in *Nouveaux Lundis*, vol. xiii.; the strongly prejudiced book of the Vicomte d'Haussonville, *C. A. Sainte-Beuve, sa Vie et ses Œuvres* (1875); and the *Souvenirs* of his last secretary, M. Troubat (1890). The works of Sainte-Beuve are: *Tableau de la Poésie Française et du Théâtre Français au XVI^e Siècle*, *Poésies Complètes*, *Volupté*, *Port-Royal* (7 vols. 1860), *Chateaubriand et son Groupe Littéraire sous l'Empire* (1860), *Critiques et Portraits Littéraires*, *Portraits Contemporains*, *Portraits de Femmes*, *Causeries du Lundi* (15 vols.), *Nouveaux Lundis* (13 vols.), *Souvenirs et Indiscrétions*, *Premiers Lundis*, *Les Cahiers de M. Sainte-Beuve*, *Chroniques Parisiennes*, *Lettres à la Princesse*, *Étude sur Virgile*, *Le Général Jomini*, *Talleyrand*; *P. J. Proudhon, sa Vie et sa Correspondance*; and *Correspondance* (2 vols.). See French works by Levallois (1872), Pons (1879), and Morand (1895). [*Sanst-Behv.*]

Sainte-Claire Deville, HENRI ÉTIENNE (1818–81), born in St Thomas, West Indies, in 1851 became professor of Chemistry in the Normal School at Paris, and shortly afterwards in the Sorbonne. It was he who first produced aluminium (1855) and platinum in commercial quantities, and demonstrated the general theory of the dissociation of chemical compounds at a high temperature. He also discovered (1849) anhydrous nitric acid; examined the forms of boron and silicon; devised methods for fusing platinum, iridium, cobalt, &c.; and produced artificially sapphire, aluminium, &c. Besides many papers, he published *De l'Aluminium* (1859) and *Métallurgie du Platine* (1863). See French Life by Gay (1889). [*Sanst-Clair De-veel'.*]

Saint-Évremond, CHARLES MARGUETEL DE SAINT-DENIS, SEIGNEUR DE (1610–1703), born at St Denis le Guast near Coutances, fought at

Rocroi, Freiburg, and Nördlingen, was steadily loyal throughout the Fronde, but in 1661 fled by way of Holland to England on the discovery of his witty and sarcastic Letter to Créqui on the Peace of the Pyrenees. He was warmly received by Charles II., and in London he spent almost all the rest of his days, delighting the world with his wit, a fast friend of the beautiful Duchesse de Mazarin. His satire, *La Comédie des Académistes* (1644), is masterly. His letters to and from Ninon de Lenclos are charming. Des Maizeaux collected his writings with Life (1705). See study by Macé (1894). [*Sant-Ayu'r-mon*.]

Saint-Gaudens, Augustus (1848–1907), born in Dublin, a French shoemaker's son, was taken to America as a baby, and became the foremost sculptor there. See his *Reminiscences* (1913) and study by Hind (1908).

Saint-Germain, Comte de, adventurer, claimed to be 2000 years old, found his way into the first circles of Europe, and died in Sleswick *c.* 1784.

St-Hilaire. See Barthélemy, Geoffroy.

Saintine, or Boniface, Joseph Xavier (1798–1865), a Frenchman, the author of plays, poems, and tales without number, the best known being *Picciola, the Story of a Prison Flower* (1836).

St John, Henry. See Bolingbroke.

Saint-Just, Louis Antoine Léon Florelle de, born at Decize near Nevers, 25th August 1767, and educated by the Oratorians at Soissons, studied law at Rheims, but early gave himself to letters. At nineteen he set off for Paris, with some of his mother's valuables, and was, at her request, imprisoned for selling them. He published (1789) a poor poem, *L'Organt*, and in 1791 an essay of a different promise, *L'Esprit de la Révolution*. Returned for Aisne to the Convention (1792), he attracted notice by his fierce tirades against the king; and as a devoted follower of Robespierre was sent on missions to the armies of the Rhine and the Moselle. He made bombastic speeches before the Convention, and began the attacks on Hébert which sent him and Danton to their doom. In 1794 he laid before the Convention a comprehensive report on the police, and soon after proposed Robespierre's preposterous civil institutions, by which boys were to be taken from their parents at seven and brought up for the state. Saint-Just fell with Robespierre by the guillotine, 28th July 1794. See Fleury, *Saint-Just et la Terreur* (1851), Life by Ernest Hamel (1859), and Kritschewsky's *Rousseau und Saint-Just* (1895). [*Sant Zheest.*]

St Leger, Col., founded in 1776 his stakes at Doncaster. [*Sil'lin-jer.*]

St Leonards, Edward Burtenshaw Sugden, Lord (1781–1875), the son of a London hairdresser, was called to the bar in 1807, made a vast practice as a real-property lawyer, entered parliament as a Tory in 1828, and was Lord Chancellor of Ireland in 1834 and 1841–46, and of England in 1852. His law-books are authoritative.

Saint-Marc Girardin. See Girardin.

Saint-Martin, Louis Claude (1743–1803), philosopher ('le Philosophe inconnu'), a vigorous opponent of sensationalism and materialism, was born at Amboise. See Life by Waite (1901).

Sainton-Dolby, Charlotte Helen (1821–85), a great contralto concert and oratorio singer, was born in London, studied at the Royal Academy of Music, in 1860 married the violinist Prosper Sainton (1813–90), retired in 1870, and in 1872 opened a singing academy. She herself wrote cantatas.

Saint-Pierre, Jacques-Henri Bernardin de, was born at Havre, 19th January 1737, and after a voyage to Martinique served some time in the Engineers, but quarrelled with his chiefs and was dismissed, and next year was sent to Malta, with the same result. His head was turned by the writings of Rousseau, and he made public employment impossible by the innumerable utopian criticisms with which he deluged the ministers. With dreams of a new state to be founded on the shores of the Sea of Aral, he travelled to Russia, and returned in dejection to Warsaw. He abandoned a government expedition to Madagascar at the Île de France (Mauritius), to spend there almost three years of melancholy and observation. His *Voyage à l'Île de France* (1778) gave a distinctly new element to literature in its close portraiture of nature. His *Études de la Nature* (3 vols. 1784) showed the strong influence of Rousseau; a fourth volume (1788) contained the immortal *Paul et Virginie*, an exquisite idyll of love growing up unconsciously in two natural hearts. His next works were *Vœux d'un Solitaire* (1789) and the novel, *La Chaumière Indienne* (1791). His *Harmonies de la Nature* (1796) was but a pale repetition of the *Études*. Besides these *Le Café de Surate* and the *Essai sur J.-J. Rousseau* alone merit mention. A member of the Institute from its foundation in 1795, he was admitted to the Academy in 1803, but he made himself ridiculous by childish quarrels with his fellow-members. Napoleon heaped favours upon him, and he lived comfortably till his death at Eragny near Pontoise, 21st January 1814. His *Œuvres Complètes* (1813–20) and *Correspondance* (1826) were edited by Aimé Martin. See the extravagant Life by the latter (1820), with other works by Fleury (1844), Prévost-Paradol (1852), Arvède Barine (1891; trans. 1893), and F. Maury (1892). [*Sant Pee-err'.*]

Saint-Réal, César Vichard, Abbé de (1631–92), born at Chambéry, visited London, and in 1679 returned to his birthplace as historiographer to the Duke of Savoy. His *Conjuration que les Espagnols formèrent en 1618 contre Venise* (1674) is to this day a French classic. [*Sant Ray-al.*]

Saint Saëns, Charles Camille, composer, born in Paris, October 9, 1835, at sixteen wrote his first symphony, which was performed with success, and was followed by numerous other instrumental works. A great pianist, in 1858–77 he was organist of the Madeleine. His operas *La Princesse Jaune* (1872) and *Le Timbre d'Argent* (1877) were failures. His masterpiece, *Samson et Dalila*, a Biblical opera, was produced at Weimar (1877). Other operas are *Henri VIII.* (1883), *Proserpine* (1887), *Ascanio* (1890), and *Phryné* (1893); *Les Barbares* (1901) is a lyrical drama. Many of his instrumental works, which include symphonies, symphonic poems (*Danse Macabre*, &c.), orchestral suites, concertos for piano and orchestra and violin and orchestra, and chamber music, show consummate mastery, if not genius. His faults are inequality, incongruity, and occasional eccentricity. A distinguished musical critic, he published *Harmonie et Mélodie* (1885), *Portraits et Souvenirs* (1903), *Rimes Familières*, &c. He was made a member of the Académie des Beaux Arts in 1881, LL.D. of Cambridge, Mus. D. of Oxford, Grand Cross Légion d'Honneur (1913). He died Dec. 16, 1921. [*Sans Songss.*]

Saintsbury, George Edward Bateman (1845–1933), was born at Southampton and educated at King's College School, London, and Merton College, Oxford. In 1868–76 he was a school-

master at Manchester, Guernsey, and Elgin, but soon after established himself as one of the most active critics of the day; in 1895–1915 he was professor of English Literature at Edinburgh. All his work is characterised by clearness of thought, fullness of knowledge, and force, if not always grace of style. He contributed to the greater magazines (*Macmillan's* he edited), and to encyclopædias. Among his books are a *Primer* (1880) and a *Short History* (1882) of French literature; *Dryden* (1881); *Marlborough* (1885); *History of Elizabethan Literature* (1887); *Essays in English Literature, 1780–1860* (1891); *History of Nineteenth-century Literature* (1895); *A Short History of English Literature* (1899); books on Scott, Matthew Arnold, Thackeray, the early renaissance, minor Caroline poets, the Augustan Age; histories of criticism (3 vols. 1900–4), English prosody (1906–10), prose rhythm (1912), and novel (1912), the French novel (1917–19); *Notes on a Cellar-book* (1920), and *Scrap-books* (1922–24).

Saint-Simon, Claude Henri, Comte de, founder of French socialism, was born of the ducal line in Paris, 17th October 1760. He served in the American war of independence; during the French Revolution he was imprisoned as an aristocrat, but made a little fortune by speculating in confiscated lands. His marriage (1801) was terminated by a divorce; and his lavish expenditure reduced him to utter poverty. Beginning to be in straits, he published his *Lettres d'un Habitant de Genève à ses Contemporains* (1803); but the first enunciations of socialism occurred in *L'Industrie* (1817), followed by *L'Organisateur* (1819), *Du Système Industriel* (1821), *Catéchisme des Industriels* (1823), and his last and most important work, *Nouveau Christianisme* (1825). But for the kindness of friends and a small pension allowed him by his family in 1812 he would have died of starvation. In 1823 he tried to shoot himself, and lost an eye in the attempt; he died May 19, 1825. Saint-Simon's works are wanting in sobermindedness, judgment, and system; but notwithstanding all his vagaries, the man who attracted so many of the brightest young men of France and originated Comtism and French socialism must be regarded as a seminal thinker of high rank. In opposition to the destructive spirit of the Revolution, he sought after a positive reorganisation of society. He desired that the feudal and military system should be superseded by an industrial order controlled by industrial chiefs, and that the spiritual direction of society should pass from the church to the men of science. According to Saint-Simon, the essence of religion and the transforming principle of the new society are alike contained in the words 'Love one another.' An admirable edition of the works of Saint-Simon and his disciple Enfantin was issued in 1865–78. See monographs by Hubbard (1857), A. J. Booth (1871), Paul Janet (1878), Weill (1894–96), Charléty (1896), Bouglé (1925). [*Sans*-*See-mons*.]

Saint-Simon, Louis de Rouvroy, Duc de, was born at Paris, January 16, 1675, son of a page and favourite of Louis XIII. who became duke in 1636, but soon after fell from favour. The boy entered the king's household troops in 1691, and fought at Neerwinden (1693). He succeeded his father in 1693, married in 1695, and served in the army of the Rhine under his father-in-law, the Marshal de Lorges, from 1694 till the peace of Ryswick. Dissatisfied, he left the service in 1702, and repaired to Versailles, without for some years enjoying any measure of the royal favour. He embroiled himself in endless disputes about precedence and privilege, but recovered the king's favour by his efforts to bring his friend Orleans to a more reputable life. The king's death in 1714 opened up a bitter struggle between Orleans and the Duc de Maine, eldest of the king's bastards, in which Saint-Simon supported his friend with warmth and boldness. His influence decreased as that of Dubois rose; but he was sent to Spain in 1721 to demand the hand of the Infanta for the young king, Louis XV. After the death of Orleans in 1723, he retired to his château of La Ferté Vidame near Chartres. He lost his wife in 1743, his two sons in 1746 and 1754; and himself died, utterly bankrupt, 2d March 1755. He seems to have begun his journal before 1699, and to have prepared the *Mémoires* (1752) in their final form. This precious MS. was impounded in 1761 by the Duc de Choiseul for the Foreign Office. A volume of garbled extracts appeared in 1780; in 1830 the first authentic edition appeared. The first adequate edition was by Chéruel in 1856–58. But the final edition is that in *Les Grands Écrivains*, by M. A. de Boislisle (43 vols. 1879–1930). There is an abridged English translation by F. Arkwright (1915 *et seq.*). M. Prosper Faugère published the *Écrits Inédits* (8 vols. 1880–92). See monographs by Chéruel (1865), Baschet (1874), Collins (1880), Cannan (1885), Crozals (1891), Boissier (1892), Pilastre (1905, 1909), Doumic (1919).

Saint-Victor, Paul de (1825–81), born in Paris, made his début in 1851 as a dramatic critic in the *Pays*. In 1855 he carried his pen to the *Presse*, later to *La Liberté*, and last to the *Moniteur Universel*. He made himself famous by his knowledge, insight, and brilliant style. Among his works were *Hommes et Dieux* (1867), *Les Femmes de Goethe* (1869), *Les Deux Masques* (1879–83), *Victor Hugo* (1885), and *Anciens et Modernes* (1886). From 1870 he was General Inspector of Fine Arts. See study by Delzant (1887).

St Vincent, John Jervis, Earl, admiral, born at Meaford Hall, Stone, Staffordshire, January 9, 1735, entered the navy in 1749, became a lieutenant in 1755, and so distinguished himself in the Quebec expedition in 1759 that he was made commander. In 1778 he fought in the action off Brest, and in 1782 captured the *Pégase* of 74 guns, whereupon he was made a K.B. In 1793 he commanded the naval part of the successful expedition against the French West India Islands. In 1795, now admiral, he received the command of the Mediterranean fleet. On 14th February 1797, with fifteen sail, he fell in, off Cape St Vincent, with the Spanish fleet of twenty-seven. Jervis completely defeated the enemy, and captured four ships. The genius of Nelson contributed greatly to the success of the day. Jervis was created Earl St Vincent, and parliament granted him a pension of £3000. After repressing a mutiny off Cadiz, he was compelled by ill-health to return home. As commander of the Channel fleet he subdued the spirit of sedition, and as First Lord of the Admiralty in 1801–4 reformed innumerable abuses. He resumed the Channel command 1806–7, and died 13th March 1823. See poor Life by Brenton (1838), good ones by Tucker (1844) and Anson (1913): and *Letters, 1801–4* (1927).

Sala, George Augustus Henry, journalist and novelist, born in London of Italian ancestry, 24th November 1828, studied art and did book-illustrations, but in 1851 became a contributor to *Household Words*, as afterwards to the *Welcome Guest*, *Temple Bar* (which he founded and edited 1860–66), the *Illustrated London News* (to which he contributed the 'Echoes of the Week' 1860–86),

and *Cornhill*. As special correspondent of the *Daily Telegraph* he was in the United States during the civil war, in Italy with Garibaldi, in France in 1870–71, in Russia in 1876, and in Australia in 1885. *Twice Round the Clock* (1859) is his best-known work; while his novels include *The Baddington Peerage* (1860), *Captain Dangerous* (1863), and *Quite Alone* (1864). Among his books of travel are *A Journey due North* (1859), *Dutch Pictures* (1861), *A Trip to Barbary* (1865), *From Waterloo to the Peninsula* (1866), *Rome and Venice* (1869), *Paris Herself Again* (1879), *America Revisited* (1882), *A Journey due South* (1885), and *Right Round the World* (1888). Bankrupt shortly before, he died at Brighton, a Catholic, 8th Dec. 1895. See his *Things I have Seen* (1894) and *Life and Adventures* (1895).

Sal'adin, in full SALAH-ED-DIN YUSSUF IBN AYUB (1137–93), sultan of Egypt and Syria and founder of a dynasty, was born at Tekrit, on the Tigris, of which his father Ayub, a Kurd, was governor under the Seljuks. He entered the service of Nur-eddin, emir of Syria, held command in the expeditions to Egypt (1167–68), and was made grand-vizier of the Fatimite calif, whom in 1171 he overthrew, constituting himself sovereign of Egypt. On Nur-eddin's death (1174) he further proclaimed himself sultan of Egypt and Syria, reduced Mesopotamia, and received the homage of the Seljuk princes of Asia Minor. His remaining years were occupied in wars with the Christians and in the consolidation of his extensive dominions. In 1187 the Christian army suffered a terrible defeat near Tiberias; then Jerusalem was stormed (3d October), and almost every fortified place on the Syrian coast was taken. Thereupon a great army of crusaders, headed by the kings of France and England, captured Acre in 1191; Richard Cœur-de-Lion defeated Saladin, took Cæsarea and Jaffa, and obtained a three years' treaty. Saladin died at Damascus. His wise administration left traces for centuries in citadels, roads, and canals. His opponents recognised his chivalry, good faith, piety, justice, and greatness of soul. See Lives by Reinaud (1874) and Stanley Lane-Poole (1926).

Salandra, ANTONIO (1853–1931), professor of Administrative Science, Rome, was Premier (1914–1916) when Italy entered the Great War.

Salar Jung. See JUNG.

Saldanha, JOÃO CARLOS, DUKE OF (1790–1876), Portuguese statesman and marshal, born at Arinhaga, fought at Busaco (1810), helped Brazil against Montevideo (1817–22), sided with Dom Pedro against Dom Miguel as a moderate constitutionalist, and during 1846–56 was alternately at the head of the government and in armed opposition. Created a duke in 1846, he was twice ambassador at Rome, Prime-minister in 1870, and ambassador at London from 1871. [*Sal-dan'ya.*]

Sale, GEORGE (*c.* 1697–1736), oriental scholar, was born in Kent, educated at King's School, Canterbury, and bred to the law. He helped to get up the *Universal History*, and was an author of the *General Dictionary*, but is best known by his unrivalled translation of the Koran, with notes and introduction (1734; new ed. 1882–86).

Sale, SIR ROBERT HENRY, born 19th September 1782, entered the H.E.I.C. army in 1795, fought at Seringapatam (1799), the capture of Mauritius (1810), and throughout the Burmese war (1824–25). In the Afghan war of 1838 he distinguished himself at Ghazni. In 1840 he was despatched to watch Dost Mohammed, and returning had to fight his way through the passes. In Jellalabad he was invested for six months (1841–42); and, relieved by Pollock, returned with his force to Kabul. He was killed at Mudki, fighting against the Sikhs, 18th December 1845. See Gleig, *Sale's Brigade in Afghanistan* (1846). Lady Sale, *née* Florentia Wynch (1790–1853), whom he married in 1809, and who was captured by the Afghans and kept prisoner until Pollock's arrival, wrote a *Journal of the Disasters in Afghanistan* (1843).

Sales, FRANCIS DE. See FRANCIS DE SALES.

Salieri, ANTONIO (1750–1825), operatic composer, born near Verona, died at Vienna.

Salisbury. See JOHN OF SALISBURY.

Salisbury, EARLS AND MARQUESSES OF, are descended from Lord Burghley's second son, Robert Cecil (*c.* 1563–1612), who by James I. was made Viscount Cranborne (1604) and Earl of Salisbury (1605) in return for his services, as Elizabeth's Secretary of State, in securing James's succession to the English crown. Lord Treasurer from 1608, he remained James's chief minister till his death. See Life by A. Cecil (1915).—The seventh earl received the marquisate in 1789.—The third marquess, born at Hatfield House, 3d February 1830, as Lord Robert Cecil, passed in 1847 from Eton to Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated in 1849. After a round of travel he was elected a fellow of All Souls (1853), and entered parliament at twenty-three as Conservative M.P. for Stamford. He contributed to 'Oxford Essays,' and became a frequent speaker—studious, pugnacious, vigorous, sarcastic, often brilliant; he never spoke more warmly than in defence of the church or on education. Foreign affairs engaged his attention hardly less. In June 1865 he became Viscount Cranborne and heir to the marquisate by the death of his elder brother, and he proved one of the most effective opponents of Gladstone's Reform Bill of that year. In the Derby ministry (1866) Lord Cranborne became Indian Secretary; but Lord Derby and Disraeli proceeding to concoct a Reform Bill, Lord Cranborne (like others) resigned, and fought against the measure with extreme pertinacity. In 1868 he succeeded his father as third marquis, and was the strongest opponent of the disestablishment of the Irish Church. In 1869 he was elected Chancellor of the University of Oxford. In 1870 he supported the Peace Preservation Bill, but disapproved the Irish Land Act. The bill for abolishing religious tests in the universities gave him arduous employment. In January 1874 parliament was dissolved, and the Conservatives came in with a great majority. Lord Salisbury again became Secretary for India; but before the end of the year he had again come into collision with his chief on the Public Worship Regulation Act, being described by Disraeli as 'a great master of gibes and flouts and jeers.' As envoy to the Constantinople Conference (1876–77) Lord Salisbury, by acting against the spirit of his instructions, came into direct collision with Lord Derby (then Foreign Secretary); when in 1878 Lord Derby resigned Lord Salisbury succeeded him. He signalised the change by publishing a circular despatch assertive of the British objections to the San Stefano Treaty; but soon after a famous secret agreement with Russia crept into the newspapers. In the Berlin Congress both Disraeli (now Lord Beaconsfield) and Lord Salisbury took part. The 'Midlothian campaign' (1879) was followed by a dissolution in March 1880, and that by a heavy defeat for the Conservatives. On the death of

Beaconsfield (1881), Lord Salisbury succeeded to the leadership of the Conservative Opposition; in June 1885 he became prime-minister and Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and settled the 'Penjdeh incident.' This was but a short-lived administration, for Gladstone (q.v.) returned to power, only, however, to be wrecked by his Home Rule Bill, and after a general election Lord Salisbury again took office (August 1886). The general election of July 1892 returned a Gladstonian majority; but in opposition Lord Salisbury and the Conservatives maintained their alliance with the Liberal Unionists, and the Home Rule Bill of 1893 was defeated in the Lords. In June 1895 the Rosebery administration fell; and in the ensuing general election, fought mainly on Irish Home Rule, the Unionists were returned with a crushing majority of 152. Lord Salisbury became for the third time prime-minister, with a Liberal-Unionist and Conservative Cabinet. Within the next two years a succession of foreign complications brought the country several times to the verge of war, only averted by the firm, and at the same time conciliatory, attitude of the British government. Turkish massacres in Armenia led to the reopening of the Eastern Question in an acute form, nearly resulting in a European conflagration. Hostilities with the United States seemed imminent owing to the interference of the latter country in a boundary dispute between British Guiana and Venezuela. Dr Jameson's filibustering expedition into the Transvaal at New Year 1896 led to critical relations with the republic, and revealed antagonism on the part of Germany. The jealousy of France at the British occupation of Egypt was actively aroused by Lord Salisbury in April 1896 entering upon the reconquest of the Soudan. And the Cretan insurrection, with the consequent crushing defeat of Greece by Turkey (1897), severely tested the Concert of the Powers. He resigned the Foreign Secretaryship in 1900; and having remained at the head of the Government during the Boer war of 1899–1902, retired from public life in July 1902, receiving the Victorian Order. He died 22d August 1903. Lord Salisbury married in 1857 Georgiana, daughter of Sir Edward Alderson. See a Life by his daughter Lady Gwendolen (1921). Of his sons, James, Fourth Marquess (1861–1947), Tory leader, was Lord President of the Council 1922–23, Lord Privy Seal 1924–29; Lord Robert (b. 1864), a League of Nations enthusiast, Minister of Blockade 1916–18, Assistant Foreign Secretary 1918, Lord Privy Seal 1923–24, became Viscount Cecil of Chelwood in 1923, Chancellor of the Duchy, 1924–27; and Lord Hugh (b. 1869; Baron Quickswood, 1941) was provost of Eton.

Salisbury, William (*c.* 1520–*c.*1600), published a Welsh and English Dictionary (1547), and translated the New Testament into Welsh (1567).

Sallust. Gaius Sallustius Crispus, Roman historian, was born of plebeian family at Amiternum in the Sabine country in 86 B.C. He had risen to be tribune in 52, when he helped to avenge the murder of Clodius upon Milo and his party. Such was the scandal of his licentious life that he was expelled in 50 from the senate—though his attachment to Cæsar's party doubtless strengthened the reasons for his expulsion. In 47 he was made prætor and restored to senatorial rank. He served in the African campaign, and was left as governor of Numidia. His administration was sullied by oppression and extortion, but the charges brought against him failed before the partial tribunal of Cæsar. With the fruit of his extortion he laid out famous gardens on the Quirinal and the splendid mansion which became an imperial residence of Nerva, Vespasian, and Aurelian. Here he lived, devoted to literary labours, and died *c.* 35 B.C. In this retirement he wrote his famous histories, the *Catilina*, a brief account of Catiline's conspiracy; the *Jugurtha*, a history of the war with Jugurtha, king of Numidia; and the *Historiarum Libri Quinque* (78–67 B.C.), of which, unhappily, but a few fragments survive. As an historian Sallust is not accurate in fact or chronological sequence. He was one of the first Roman writers to look directly for a model to Greek literature. In his labour to be concise like Thucydides he is not seldom obscure, and his diction is overlaid with rhetorical ornament, the narrative overloaded with general reflections. Editions are by Gerlach (1832), Kritz (1828–53), Dietsch (1859), Jordan (3d ed. 1887), and Jacobs-Wirz (10th ed. 1894). Excellent editions of the two complete works are by Merivale (1852), Long (1860; new ed. by Frazer, 1890), Capes (1884); there are translations by Pollard (1882), Rolfe (Loeb Liby. 1921).

Salmasius, Claudius, or Claude de Saumaise (1588–1653), born at Semur in Burgundy, studied philosophy at Paris and law at Heidelberg (1606), where he professed Protestantism. In 1629 appeared his chief work, *Plinianæ Exercitationes in Solinum* (1629), after whose publication he mastered Hebrew, Arabic, and Coptic. In 1631 he was called to Leyden to occupy Joseph Scaliger's chair. Unavailing efforts were made (1635–40) to induce him to return to France. He was probably the most famous scholar of his day in Europe, though he had neither Casaubon's balanced judgment nor Scaliger's grasp or insight. In England Salmasius is best known through his controversy with Milton, savagely coarse on both sides. At the request of Charles II., Salmasius published (1649) his *Defensio Regia pro Carolo I.*, answered in 1651 by Milton in his *Pro Populo Anglicano Defensio*. See the *Vita* prefixed to his letters (1656), and Masson's *Milton*, vol. iv.

Salmon, George (1819–1904), mathematician and theological author, born in Dublin, graduated at Trinity College in 1839, and became a fellow in 1841, regius professor of Divinity in 1866, and provost in 1888, being also F.R.S., D.D., LL.D., and D.C.L. His contributions to mathematical learning include treatises on *Analytic Geometry*, *Modern Higher Geometry*, *Conic Sections*, *The Higher Plane Curves*, and *Geometry of Three Dimensions*. His theological writings comprise *College Sermons* (1861), *The Reign of Law* (1873), *Non-Miraculous Christianity* (1881), *Gnosticism and Agnosticism* (1887), *Introduction to the New Testament* (7th ed. 1894), and *Infallibility of the Church* (1888).

Salomon, Johann Peter (1745–1815), violinist and composer, born at Bonn, served Prince Henry of Prussia 1765–80, and then settled in London. At his Philharmonic Concerts (1791–94) were produced Haydn's Twelve Grand Symphonies.

Salt, Sir Titus (1803–76), born at Morley near Leeds, was a wool-stapler at Bradford, started wool-spinning in 1834, and was the first to manufacture alpaca fabrics in England. Round his factories in a pleasant valley, 3 miles from Bradford, on the Aire, rose the model village of Saltaire (1853). Mayor of Bradford in 1848, and its Liberal M.P. in 1859–61, he was created a baronet in 1869. See Life by Balgarnie (1877).

Salt, William (1805–63), Staffordshire antiquary, was a London banker.

Saltus, Edgar Evertson, born in New York

City in 1858, studied at Paris, Heidelberg, Munich, in 1880 graduated at Columbia College law-school, and died in 1921. His writings include a Life of Balzac (1884); *The Philosophy of Disenchantment* (1885) and *The Anatomy of Negation* (1886), both treated with whimsical humour; and a series of striking stories—*Mr Incoul's Misadventure* (1887), *Eden* (1888), *The Pace that Kills* (1889), &c.

Salvator Rosa. See ROSA.

Salviati, ANTONIO (1816–90), who was born at Vicenza, and died at Venice, revived in 1860 the glass-factories of Murano.

Salvini, TOMMASO (1830–1915), tragedian, born at Milan, fought in the revolutionary war (1849), and became well known as a member of Ristori's company. In Paris he played in Racine, in London as Othello. In 1884 he retired. See his *Autobiography* (1893) and *Ricordi* (1895). [*Sal-vee'nee.*]

Samain, ALBERT VICTOR (1858–1900), French symbolist poet, born at Lille, was a clerk in the Prefecture of the Seine. [*Sa-man².*]

Sambourne, EDWARD LINLEY, born in London, 4th January 1845, at sixteen was apprenticed to marine engine-works at Greenwich, but in April 1867 began his lifelong connection with *Punch*. He illustrated Kingsley's *Water-babies*, Andersen's *Fairy Tales*, &c., and died 3d August 1910.

Samson, the last of the twelve judges in the Book of Judges. His exploits have suggested to Goldziher (*Hebrew Mythology*, Eng. trans. 1877) the idea that elements of solar mythology may have come into his story.

Samson (*c.* 480–565), a Welsh saint, who died Bishop of Dol in Brittany.

Samson (1135–1211), in 1182 became abbot of Bury St Edmunds. See JOCELIN.

Samuel (Heb. *Shemû'el*, probably 'name of God'), last of the judges, first of the prophets, and next to Moses the greatest personality in the early history of Israel, was an Ephraimite, native of Ramathaim or Ramah in Mount Ephraim. As a child he was dedicated to the priesthood. The story of 1 Sam. vii.–xvi. combines two widely different accounts of his career. According to one of these, Israel lay under the Philistine yoke for twenty years, when a national convention was summoned to Mizpah by Samuel. The Philistines came upon them, but only to sustain a decisive repulse. The prophet thenceforward ruled peacefully and prosperously as judge over Israel till age compelled him to associate his sons with him in the government. Dissatisfaction with their ways gave the elders a pretext for asking for a king such as every other nation had. Although seeing the folly of this, equivalent to a rejection of Jehovah, he, after some remonstrance, granted their prayer, and at Mizpah Saul was chosen. The older account makes him a 'man of God,' a man 'held in honour,' and a seer whose every word 'cometh surely to pass,' but occupying a position hardly so prominent as that of judge of Israel. Saul is divinely made known to him as God's instrument to deliver Israel, and the seer secretly annoints him. A month later Saul's relief of Jabesh-Gilead results in his being chosen king. The accounts of Samuel's conduct during Saul's reign are also discrepant.

Samuel, HERBERT LOUIS SAMUEL, FIRST VISCOUNT, Liberal leader, born, a Jew, in Liverpool, 6th November 1870, was educated at University College School and Balliol, Oxford. He sat for Cleveland 1902–18, for Darwen 1929–35; held various offices between 1905 and 1932 in Liberal, Coalition, and 'National' governments; was High Commissioner for Palestine 1920–25; leader of the parliamentary Liberal party 1931–35; but defeated in the latter year was made viscount in 1937. He wrote *Liberalism* (1902), and books on ethics.

Sanchez, THOMAS (1550–1610), Jesuit casuist, became director of the school at Granada. In his *De Sacramento Matrimonii* (1592) the legal, moral, and religious questions that arise out of marriage, and the relations of the sexes, are treated in portentous detail. [Span. pron. *San-tcheth.*]

Sanchuniathon (also Sanchoniathon or Souniaithon), supposed author of a Phœnician history of Phœnicia and Egypt, said to have been a native of Berytus, and reputed by Philo to have lived during the reign of Semiramis, queen of Assyria. Orelli (1826) and C. Müller (1849) published the fragments of Sanchuniathon, and the discussion raised on their genuineness and value is hardly yet at rest. If there was a real Sanchuniathon, his age must be placed in the last centuries before Christ at the earliest. The *Phoinikika* was not only a cosmogony but a history of Phœnicia and the surrounding nations. Eusebius further contains a fragment of a treatise, *Peri Ioudaiōn*, but it is doubtful whether this is the work of Philo of Byblus or of Sanchuniathon. A forgery, said to contain the whole nine books of Sanchuniathon, and to have been found in a Portuguese convent, was published by Wagenfeld (1837), but was soon consigned to disgrace and oblivion by Movers, K. O. Müller, and Grotefend. See Renan, *Mémoire sur Sanchoniathon* (1858); also vol. i. (1877) of Abbott's trans. of Duncker's *History of Antiquity*.

Sancroft, WILLIAM, Archbishop of Canterbury, born at Fressingfield, Suffolk, 30th January 1617, in 1642 was elected fellow of Emmanuel, Cambridge. In 1651 he was expelled from his fellowship for refusing to take the 'Engagement,' and in 1657 crossed over to Holland. After the Restoration his advancement was rapid—king's chaplain and rector of Houghton-le-Spring (1661); prebendary of Durham and master of Emmanuel (1662); Dean first of York and next of St Paul's (1664), as such having a principal hand in the rebuilding of the cathedral; Archdeacon of Canterbury (1668), and Archbishop (1678). A Tory and High Churchman, Sancroft refused to sit in James II.'s Ecclesiastical Commission (1686), and in 1688 was sent to the Tower as one of the Seven Bishops. But after the Revolution, having taken the oath of allegiance to James, he would not take it to William and Mary, so was suspended (August 1689), and, retiring to his native village, died there 24th Nov. 1693. Of his eight works one only retains any interest—*Fur Prædestinatus* (1651). See Life by D'Oyly (1821) and Miss Strickland's *Lives of the Seven Bishops* (1866).

Sand, GEORGE, the *nom de guerre* of Armandine (or Amantine) Lucile Aurore Dupin, 'Baronne' Dudevant, born in Paris, 2d July 1804. Her father, Maurice Dupin, an officer, was the son of a natural daughter of Marshal Saxe; her mother was a Parisian milliner. Aurore's father died when she was very young, and she lived principally at Nohant in Berri with her grandmother, Madame Dupin, on whose death the property descended to her. At eighteen she was married to M. Dudevant, the natural son of a colonel and baron of the empire, who also had some small fortune. Two children were born—a boy, Maurice (1825–89), who afterwards took his mother's assumed surname and became a man of letters, and a girl, Solange, who married the sculptor

Clésinger. After nine years of married life, she resigned her property to her husband as the price of an amicable separation, and went to Paris to make her living by literature in the Bohemian society of the period (1831). For the best part of twenty years her life was spent in the company and partly under the influence of divers more or less distinguished men. At first her interests were with poets and artists, the most famous Alfred de Musset (q.v.) and Chopin (q.v.), with the former of whom she took a journey to Italy; while the second was more or less her companion for several years. In the second decade her attention shifted to philosophers and politicians, such as Lamennais, the socialist Pierre Leroux, and the republican Michel de Bourges. After 1848 she settled down as the quiet 'châtelaine of Nohant,' where she spent the rest of her life in wonderful literary activity, varied by travel. In her work some have marked three, others four periods. When she first went to Paris, and with her companion Jules Sandeau, from the first half of whose name her pseudonym was taken, settled to novel-writing, her books—*Indiana*, *Valentine*, *Lélia*, and *Jacques*—partook of the Romantic extravagance of the time, informed by a polemic against marriage. In the next her philosophical and political teachers engendered the rhapsodies of *Spiridion*, *Consuelo* (one of her best books), and the *Comtesse de Rudolstadt*. Between the two groups came the fine novel *Mauprat*; *Lucrezia Floriani* is an extraordinary study. Now she began to turn towards the studies of rustic life—*La Petite Fadette*, *François le Champi*, *La Mare au Diable*—which some constitute a third division and regard as her greatest works. A fourth group would comprise the miscellaneous works of her last twenty years—some of them, such as *Les Beaux Messieurs de Bois Doré*, *Le Marquis de Villemer*, *Mlle. la Quintinie*, of high merit. Her complete works (over 100 vols.), besides novels, plays, &c., include the charming *Histoire de ma Vie*, *Hiver à Majorque*, *Elle et Lui* (on her relations with De Musset), and delightful letters, published after her death, 7th June 1876. See monographs by Rocheblave (1905), Gribble (1907), Séché and Bertaut (1909), R. Doumic (trans. 1910), Karénine (1899–1927); and Maurras, *Les Amants de Venise* (new ed. 1917). [*Son*.]

Sand, Karl Ludwig (1795–1820), the Jena theological student and member of the Burschenschaft, beheaded for stabbing Kotzebue (q.v.).

Sanday, William, D.D., LL.D. (1843–1920), born at Holme Pierrepont, Nottingham, was principal of Hatfield's Hall, Durham (1876–83), Ireland's professor of Exegesis at Oxford (1883–1895), and then Margaret professor of Divinity and canon of Christ Church.

Sandburg, Carl, poet, born (1878) of Swedish stock at Galesburg, Ill., reflects industrial America in his verse and wrote a vast Life of Lincoln.

Sandby, Paul (1725–1809), 'father of the water-colour school,' born at Nottingham, in 1741 obtained a post in the military drawing department at the Tower of London, and in 1746–51 was draftsman of the survey of the Scottish Highlands. He made seventy-six drawings of Windsor and Eton and forty-eight of Wales. He was an original member of the Royal Academy and a fashionable teacher of painting. His water-colours are outlined with the pen, and only finished with colour.—His brother, Thomas Sandby (1721–98), deputy-ranger of Windsor Park from 1746, became also R.A. and first professor of Architecture to the Royal Academy. See monograph by W. Sandby (1892).

Sandeau, Jules (1811–83), born at Aubusson, went early to Paris to study law, but soon gave himself to letters. He was associated with George Sand in *Rose et Blanche* (1831). His first independent novel was *Madame de Sommerville* (1834), his first hit *Marianna* (1840), followed by a long series of novels—*La Maison de Penarvan*, *Mademoiselle de Kérouare*, *Le Docteur Herbeau*, *Catherine*, *Mlle. de la Seiglière*, *Madeleine*, *Jean de Thommeray*, &c., besides shorter stories. He collaborated with Émile Augier, their most celebrated play *Le Gendre de M. Poirier*. He became keeper of the Mazarin Library in 1853, an Academician in 1858, and librarian at St Cloud in 1859. See Life by Claretie (1883), and Saintsbury's *Essays on French Novelists* (1891). [*Sons-do.*]

Sandeman, Robert. See Glas.

Sandeman, Sir Robert Groves (1835–92), was born at Perth, the son of an Indian officer, and became eminent as an officer and administrator on the north-west frontier of India, especially in Baluchistan. See Life by T. H. Thornton (1895).

Sanders, Daniel (1819–97), German lexicographer, born at Altstrelitz in Mecklenburg, was schoolmaster there 1843–52, and thenceforth devoted himself to making dictionaries of the German language and works on the language and literature. See Life (Neustrelitz, 1890).

Sanders, or Saunder, Nicholas (*c.* 1530–81), born at Charlwood Place near Reigate, was educated at Winchester and New College, Oxford. A fellow in 1548, and regius professor of Common Law in 1558, in 1559 he went abroad, at Rome was created D.D. and ordained priest, and in 1561 accompanied Cardinal Hosius to the Council of Trent. He had been theological professor at Louvain for thirteen years, and had twice visited Spain (1573–77), when in 1579 he landed in Ireland, there, after two years' wanderings, to perish in the mountains. Of his fourteen works the best known are *De Visibili Monarchia Ecclesiæ* (1571) and *De Origine ac Progressu Schismatis Anglicani* (completed by Rishton, 1585; trans. 1877).

Sanderson, Robert, greatest of English casuists, was born 19th September 1587, either at Sheffield or at his father's seat, Gilthwaite Hall near Rotherham. From Rotherham grammar-school he passed in his thirteenth year to Lincoln College, Oxford, of which he became a fellow (1606), reader of logic (1608), and thrice sub-rector (1613–16), in the last year being also chosen senior proctor. In 1631 he became king's chaplain, was created D.D. in 1636, in 1646–48 filled the regius chair of Divinity at Oxford, and was parson of Boothby-Pagnell for upwards of forty years (1619–60), even through all the Great Rebellion. In 1660 he became Bishop of Lincoln. To him are due the second preface to the Prayer-book and perhaps the General Thanksgiving. He died at Buckden, Hunts, 29th Jan. 1663. His works (6 vols. 1854) comprise, besides sermons, the *Logicæ Artis Compendium* (1615), *De Obligatione Conscientiæ Prælectiones* (1647; new ed. by Whewell, 1851), *Nine Cases of Conscience Resolved* (1628–78), and *Episcopacy not Prejudicial to the Regal Power* (1661). See Life by Izaak Walton.

Sandrart, Joachim von (1606–88), painter, copper-engraver, and historian of art, was born at Frankfort, and died at Nuremberg.

Sandwich, Edward Mountagu, Earl of (1625–72), fought for the parliament at Marston Moor, sat in parliament 1645–48, divided the command

of the fleet with Blake from 1653, and forwarded the Restoration: hence his earldom. Ambassador to Spain 1666–69, he was blown up in a sea-fight with the Dutch. See Life by Harris (1912). The scandalous fourth earl (1718–92) invented *sandwiches*, to eat at the gaming-table.

Sandys, Sir John Edwin (1844–1922; kt. 1911), classical scholar, became at St John's College, Cambridge, fellow, tutor, and public orator.

Sanger, John (1816–89), and 'Lord' George (1825–1911), English circus showmen, brothers.

Sankey, Ira David. See Moody.

San Martin, José de (1778–1850), S. American patriot, born at Yapeyu, Argentina, in 1812–22 played a great part, as general and statesman, in winning independence for his native land, Chile, and Peru. In January 1817 he led an army across the Andes into Chile.

Sannazar'o, Jacopo (1458–1530), Italian poet, attached himself to the court of Naples. His *Arcadia*, a medley of prose and verse, went through many editions. Other works are *Sonetti e Canzoni* and *De Partu Virginis*.

Sanson, a family of Paris executioners. 'M. de Paris,' Charles Henri Sanson, executed Louis XVI. See *Memoirs of the Sansons* (1875).

Sansovino, or Contucci, Andrea (1460–1529), a religious sculptor, born near Montepulciano, worked in Florence, Portugal, and Rome.—His pupil, Jacopo Sansovino or Tatti (1486–1570), sculptor and architect, was born at Florence, and lived from 1527 in Venice. [*San-so-vee'no.*]

Sant, James (1820–1916), subject and portrait painter (R.A. 1870, painter-in-ordinary to Queen Victoria 1871, C.V.O. 1914), was born at Croydon.

Santa-Ana, Antonio Lopez de (1797–1876), born at Jalapa, in 1821 joined Iturbide, but in 1822 overthrew him, and in 1833 himself became president of Mexico. His reactionary policy in 1836 cost the country Texas. He invaded the revolted province, but was routed by Houston, and imprisoned for eight months. In 1838 he lost a leg in the gallant defence of Vera Cruz against the French. From 1841 to 1844 he was either president or the president's master, and was recalled from exile in 1846 to be president during the unlucky war with the United States, in which he was twice defeated in the field. He was recalled from Jamaica by a revolution in 1853, and appointed president for life, but in 1855 he was driven from the country. Under Maximilian he intrigued industriously, and ultimately had to flee. In 1867, after the emperor's death, he tried to effect a landing, was captured, and sentenced to death, but allowed to retire to New York. He returned at the amnesty in 1872.

Santerre, Antoine Joseph (1752–1809), a wealthy brewer in Paris, received a command in the National Guard in 1789, and took part in the storming of the Bastille. It was in his brewery that the *émeute* of 20th June 1792 was preconcerted, when he marched at the head of the mob who invaded the National Assembly and turned out the Girondists. On 10th August he was made commander-in-chief of the National Guard, and was in charge at the king's execution. Appointed general of division, he marched against the Vendéan royalists, but was miserably beaten (18th Sept. 1793), so was recalled and imprisoned. See Life by Carro (1847). [*Son-terr.*]

Santillana, Iñigo Lopez de Mendoza, Marquis of (1398–1458), Spanish scholar and poet.

Santley, Sir Charles (cr. 1907), was born in Liverpool on 28th February 1834, and trained partly in Milan (1855–57), made his début in Haydn's *Creation* in 1857, and from 1862 devoted himself to Italian opera. Latterly he again became better known at concerts and in oratorio. He died Sept. 22, 1922. See his *Reminiscences* (1909).

Saphir, Moritz Gottlieb (1795–1858), Hungarian Jewish humorist, died in Vienna.

Saporta, Gaston, Marquis de (1826–95), French palæontologist, who wrote upon plants and algæ.

Sappho, the greatest poetess of antiquity, born in Lesbos, fled about 596 B.C. from Mitylene to Sicily, but after some years was again at Mitylene. Her famous plunge into the sea from the Leucadian rock, because Phaon did not return her love, seems to have no historical foundation. Tradition represents her as exceptionally immoral —a view first disputed by Welcker (1816). But for depth of feeling, passion, and grace her lyrics stand unsurpassed. Only two of her odes are extant in full. See H. T. Wharton's edition, with Life, translation, bibliography, &c. (4th ed. 1898). Many fragments have been found in Egypt.

Sarasate, Martin Meliton (1844–1908), violinist, born of Basque parentage at Pampeluna in Spain, studied at Paris, and in 1857 began to give concerts. He composed dance music, &c. [*Sah-ra-sah'tay.*]

Sarcey, Francisque (1827–99), French journalist and dramatic critic.

Sardanapalus, the Greek form of Assur-banipal, king of Assyria (669–640 B.C.), eldest son of Esar-Haddon, and grandson of Sennacherib. With all the ambition but without the genius of his father, he was a generous patron of art and letters, and his reign marks the zenith of Assyrian splendour. He extended his sway from Elam to Egypt; but the revolt of Babylon shook the empire.

Sardou, Victorien (1831–1908), dramatist, was born at Paris. His first efforts were failures, but through his marriage with the actress Brécourt, who nursed him when sick and in want, he became acquainted with Déjazet, for whom he wrote successfully *Monsieur Garat* and *Les Prés Saint-Gervais* (1860). Soon he had amassed a fortune. Pièces like *Nos Intimes* (1861), *La Famille Benoîton* (1865), *Nos Bons Villageois* (1866), *Rabagas* (1872), *Divorçons* (1880), *Odette* (1882), and *Marquise* (1889) are fair samples of his work. For Sarah Bernhardt he wrote *Fédora* (1883), *Théodora* (1884), *La Tosca* (1887), &c., and with Moreau *Madame Sans-Gêne*; for Irving, *Robespierre* (1899), *Dante* (1903). He attempted the higher historical play in *La Patrie* (1869), *La Haine* (1874), *Thermidor* (1891: suppressed), *La Sorcière* (1904). Sardou was elected to the Academy in 1877. See study by J. Hart (1913).

Sargent, John Singer (1856–1925), perhaps the greatest portrait painter of his age, born at Florence, the son of an American physician, was elected an R.A. in 1897. See Lives by Downes (1926), Charteris (1927), and his *Works* (1927).

Saroyan, William, born in 1908, is an American writer of highly original novels and plays.

Sarpi, Pietro, better known as Fra Paolo, born at Venice, 14th Aug. 1552, from 1575 was professor of Philosophy in the Servite monastery there. He studied Oriental languages, mathematics, astronomy, medical and physiological sciences, &c., and should, some hold, share in the discovery of the circulation of the blood. In the dispute between Venice and Paul V. on the subject of clerical immunities Sarpi became the

champion of the republic and of freedom of thought. On the repeal (1607) of the edict of excommunication launched against Venice he was summoned to Rome to account for his conduct. He refused to obey, was excommunicated, and was seriously wounded by assassins. He afterwards busied himself with writing his great *Istoria del Concilio Tridentino* (London, 1619). He died 15th Jan. 1623. His collected works were published at Naples (24 vols. 1789–90). See Lives by Campbell (1869), Bianchi-Giovini (1836), Pascolato (1893), and A. Robertson (1894), and T. A. Trollope's *Paul the Pope and Paul the Friar* (1861).

Sarrail, MAURICE PAUL EMMANUEL (1856–1929), French general, born at Carcassonne, led the 3d Army at the battle of the Marne in 1914, commanded the Allied forces in the East (Salonica) 1915–17, and as High Commissioner in Syria (1924–25) was recalled after the bombardment of Damascus during a rising. [*Sar-rah-ee.*]

Sarsfield, PATRICK, born at Lucan near Dublin, had fought abroad under Monmouth, and at Sedgemoor against him, when in 1688 he was defeated at Wincanton, and crossed over to Ireland (he was member for Dublin county). Created Earl of Lucan by James II., he drove the English out of Sligo, was present at the Boyne and Aghrim, defended Limerick, and on its capitulation (1691) entered the French service. He fought at Steenkirk (1692), and was mortally wounded at Neerwinden, 19th July 1693. See Life by Todhunter (1895).

Sarti, GIUSEPPE (1729–1802), composer, born at Faenza, held posts at Copenhagen, Venice, Milan, and St Petersburg, and died at Berlin. He composed a dozen operas, masses, sonatas, &c.

Sarto, ANDREA DEL, Florentine painter, whose real name was Vannucchi, was born 17th July 1486; 'del Sarto' was an allusion to his father's trade of tailor. In 1509–14 he was engaged by the Servites in Florence to paint for their church of the Annunciation a series of frescoes; and a second series was next painted for the Recollets. In 1518, on the invitation of Francis I., he went to Paris, returned next year to Italy with a commission to purchase works of art, but squandered the money and dared not return to France. He died of the plague at Florence, 22d January 1531. Many of Andrea's most celebrated pictures are at Florence. He was a rapid worker and accurate draughtsman, displaying a refined feeling for harmonies of colour, but lacks the elevation and spiritual imagination of the greatest masters. See books by H. Guinness (1899), F. Knapp (1908).

Sartoris, ADELAIDE. See KEMBLE.

Sartre, JEAN-PAUL, philosopher, novelist and playwright, born in 1905 in Paris, studied under Heidegger (q.v.). *Being and Nonbeing* (1943) expounded Existentialism.

Sassoferrato, or GIAMBATTISTA SALVI (1605–85), religious painter, was born at Sassoferrato in the March of Ancona, and worked at Rome.

Saul, the son of Kish, was the first king elected by the Israelites, conquered the Philistines, Ammonites, and Amalekites, became madly jealous of David, his son-in-law, and was ultimately at feud with the priestly class. At length Samuel secretly anointed David king. Saul fell in battle with the Philistines on Mount Gilboa.

Saulcy, FÉLICIEN CAIGNART DE (1807–80), numismatist, born at Lille, became an artillery officer, and ultimately keeper of the artillery museum in Paris. A member of the Academy and a senator, he travelled in Iceland, Greenland, Syria, and Palestine. Besides innumerable works on numismatics, he wrote a description of the Dead Sea (1852–54), a *Voyage en Terre Sainte* (1865), the illustrated Jerusalem (1881), and books on Julius Cæsar in Gaul and on Jewish history. [*Soa-see.*]

Saumarez, JAMES, LORD DE, British naval commander, born in Guernsey, 11th March 1757, served in the navy during the American war (1774–82). Now a commander, he distinguished himself in the fight between Rodney and De Grasse (12th April 1782); and for his capture (1793) of the French frigate *La Réunion* was knighted. He fought at L'Orient (1795) and Cape St Vincent (1797), and was second in command at the Nile. In 1801, a baronet and vice-admiral, he fought his greatest action, off Cadiz (July 12), defeating fourteen French-Spanish ships with six, and was made K.C.B. He commanded the British Baltic fleet sent (1809) to assist the Swedes. Created a peer in 1831, he died 9th October 1836. See Life by Sir John Ross (1838). [*So'ma-rez.*]

Saunder, NICHOLAS. See SANDERS.

Saunders, JOHN (1810–95), born at Barnstaple, in 1846 started *The People's Journal*, wrote *Abel Drake's Wife* (1862), *Hirell* (1869), and sixteen other works of fiction, and died at Richmond.—His daughter, KATHERINE (1841–94), married in 1876 to the Rev. Richard Cooper, wrote *Gideon's Rock*, *The High Mills*, &c.

Saunderson, NICHOLAS (1682–1739), the blind mathematician, born at Thurlstone near Penistone, lost his eyesight from smallpox when a year old, but received a good education in classics and mathematics. In 1707 he proceeded to Cambridge, and lectured on the Newtonian philosophy, optics, &c. In 1711 he became Lucasian professor of Mathematics. A Life is prefixed to his *Algebra* (1740); another treatise by him is on *Fluxions* (1756).

Saurin, JACQUES (1677–1730), French Protestant preacher, born at Nîmes, studied at Geneva, became minister of a Walloon church in London in 1701, and in 1705 settled at the Hague. His chief works are *Sermons* (1749; trans. 1775–76); *Discours sur les Événements les plus Mémorables du V. et du N. T.* (1720–28), often called Saurin's Bible; and *État du Christianisme en France* (1725). [*So-ranz.*]

Saussure, HORACE BÉNÉDICT DE (1740–99), professor of Physics in 1762–86 at Geneva, in 1768 commenced his epoch-making investigations in the Alps, Jura, and Vosges, Germany, England, Italy, Switzerland, Sicily, and the extinct craters of Auvergne, and traversed the Alps in nearly all directions. He was the first traveller (not a guide) to reach the summit of Mont Blanc (1787). His invaluable observations on minerals, botany, meteorology, &c. were recorded in his *Voyages dans les Alpes* (1779–96). See Life by Senebier (1801), by D. W. Freshfield and H. F. Montagnier (1920).—His son, NICOLAS THÉODORE (1767–1845), wrote *Recherches Chimiques sur la Végétation* (1804). [*So-seer.*]

Sauvage, FRÉDÉRIC (1785–1857), Boulogne shipbuilder, is by the French regarded as the inventor of the screw-propeller, in virtue of his having in 1832 improved the pattern in use. [*So-vazh.*]

Savage, MARMION W. (1803–72), author of *The Bachelor of the Albany* (1847) and other novels, was born in Ireland, and died at Torquay.

Savage, RICHARD, poet, claimed to be the illegitimate child of Richard Savage, fourth and last Earl Rivers, and the Countess of Macclesfield, and to have been born 16th January 1697—a story for which he himself was the sole authority. He assumed the name Savage as early as 1715, pro-

fessing his identity with an actual illegitimate son of Lord Rivers and Lady Macclesfield, baptised Richard Smith (who probably died at nurse). In the dedication to his comedy *Love in a Veil* (1718) he asserted the parentage, but in Curll's *Poetical Register* (1719) the story is for the first time fully given. Aaron Hill befriended him, and in 1724 published in *The Plain Dealer* an outline of his story which brought subscribers for his *Miscellanies* (1726); in 1727 he killed a gentleman in a tavern brawl, and narrowly escaped the gallows. His attacks upon Mrs Brett—his alleged unnatural mother, who had married Col. Henry Brett after her divorce (1697) from the Earl of Macclesfield—now became louder and more bitter—in his poem, *The Bastard* (1728). Mrs Brett took no notice of the claim; but her nephew, Lord Tyrconnel, seems to have silenced him with a bribe. *The Wanderer* was dedicated to him in 1729, but his bounty soon ceased. Savage's disreputable habits brought misery and hunger, and the queen's pension (1732) of £50 for a birthday ode was dissipated in a week's debauchery. On Queen Caroline's death (1737) Pope set agoing a subscription to find him the means of living quietly at Swansea; but after about a year he went to Bristol, was flung into jail for debt, and died there, 1st August 1743. Savage owes his reputation solely to the touching Apology in which Samuel Johnson immortalised his ill-fated friend (1744). He knew Savage in his own years of hunger in London, and, moved by pity to partiality, wrote what is perhaps the most perfect shorter Life in English literature. That the story contains improbabilities and falsehoods was proved by Moy Thomas in *N. & Q.* (1858). See Makower's Life of him (1909).

Savarin. See BRILLAT-SAVARIN.

Sav'ary, ANNE JEAN MARIE RENÉ (1774–1833), Duc de Rovigo, born at Marcq in Ardennes, entered the army in 1790, and served on the Rhine, in Egypt, and at Marengo (1800). Napoleon employed him in diplomatic affairs. In 1804 he presided at the execution of the Duc d'Enghien, and in the wars of 1806–8 acquired high reputation. Now Duke of Rovigo (1808), he was sent to Spain, and negotiated the kidnapping of the Spanish king and his son. In 1810 he became minister of Police. After Napoleon's fall he wished to accompany him to St Helena; was confined at Malta, but escaped to Smyrna; and on his return to Paris (1819) was reinstated in his honours. In 1831–33 he was commander-in-chief in Algeria. See his *Mémoires* (1828).

Savigny, FRIEDRICH KARL VON (1779–1861), born of Alsatian family at Frankfort, in 1803 became a Law professor at Marburg, and published a treatise on the Roman law of property (Eng. trans. 1849) that won him European fame. In 1808 he was called to Landshut and in 1810 to Berlin, where he was also in 1810–42 member of the commission for revising the code of Prussia, &c. He resigned office in 1848. His greatest books were his great *Roman Law in the Middle Ages* (1815–31; trans. 1829) and *System of Roman Law* (1840–49), with its continuation on *Obligations* (1851–53). See books by Arndt (1861), Rudorff (1862), Bethmann-Hollweg (1867), and Landsberg (1890). — His son, KARL FRIEDRICH (1814–75), diplomatist, was a devout Catholic. [*Sa-vxen-yee.*]

Saville. See HALIFAX (MARQUIS OF).

Savile, SIR HENRY (1549–1622), scholar, born at Bradley near Halifax, became fellow of Merton College, Oxford, travelled on the Continent (1578), was Queen Elizabeth's tutor in Greek and mathematics, became Warden of Merton in 1585, and Provost of Eton in 1596, and was knighted in 1604. In 1619 he founded chairs of Geometry and Astronomy at Oxford. His principal works are *Rerum Anglicarum Scriptores* (1596), containing the works of William of Malmesbury, Henry of Huntingdon, Roger Hoveden, and 'Ingulph' (q.v.); *Commentaries concerning Roman Warfare* (1598); *Fower Bookes of the Histories* and the *Agricola* of Tacitus (1581); and a magnificent edition of St Chrysostom (1610–13). [*Sav'il.*]

Savonarol'a, GIROLAMO, religious and political reformer, was born of noble family at Ferrara, September 21, 1452, and in 1475 entered the Dominican order at Bologna. He seems to have preached in 1482 at Florence; but his first trial was a failure. In a convent at Brescia his zeal won attention, and in 1489 he was recalled to Florence. His second appearance in the pulpit of San Marco—on the sinfulness and apostasy of the time—was a great popular triumph; and for his expositions of the Apocalypse and his half-prophetical outpourings his followers claimed for him the character of an inspired prophet. Under Lorenzo the Magnificent art and literature had felt the semi-pagan revival of the 15th century, whose spirit was utterly at variance with Savonarola's conception of spirituality and Christian morality. To the aristocratic adherents of the Medici Savonarola early became an object of suspicion; but till the death of Lorenzo (1492) his relations with the church were at least not antagonistic; and when, in 1493, a reform of the Dominican order in Tuscany was proposed under his auspices, it was approved by the pope, and Savonarola was named the first vicar-general. But now his preaching began to point plainly to a political revolution as the divinely-ordained means for the regeneration of religion and morality, and he predicted the advent of the French under Charles VIII., whom erelong he welcomed to Florence. Soon, however, the French were compelled to leave Florence, and a republic was established, of which Savonarola became the guiding spirit, his party ('the Weepers') being completely in the ascendant. Now the Puritan of Catholicism displayed to the full his extraordinary genius and the extravagance of his theories. The republic of Florence was to be a Christian commonwealth, of which God was the sole sovereign, and His Gospel the law; the most stringent enactments were made for the repression of vice and frivolity; gambling was prohibited; the vanities of dress were restrained by sumptuary enactments. Even the women flocked to the public square to fling down their costliest ornaments, and Savonarola's followers made a huge 'bonfire of vanities.' Meanwhile his rigorism and his assumed supernatural gift of prophecy led to his being cited in 1495 to answer a charge of heresy at Rome; and on his failing to appear he was forbidden to preach. Savonarola disregarded the order, but his difficulties at home increased; the new system proved impracticable; and although the conspiracy for the recall of the Medici failed, and five of the conspirators were executed, yet this very rigour hastened the reaction. In 1497 came a sentence of excommunication from Rome; and thus precluded from administering the sacred offices, Savonarola zealously tended the sick monks during the plague. A second 'bonfire of vanities' in 1498 led to riots; and at the new elections the Medici party came into power. Savonarola was ordered to desist from preaching, and was fiercely denounced by a Franciscan preacher, Francesco da Puglia. Dominicans and Franciscans appealed

to the interposition of divine providence by the ordeal of fire. But when the trial was to have come off (April 1498) difficulties and debates arose, destroying Savonarola's prestige and producing a complete revulsion of public feeling. The Dominican prophet was brought to trial for falsely claiming to have seen visions and uttered prophecies, for religious error, and for sedition. Under torture he made avowals he afterwards withdrew. He was declared guilty of crimes and of seditious teaching, and the sentence was confirmed by Rome. On May 23, 1498, this extraordinary man and two Dominican disciples were strangled and burned, professing their adherence to the Catholic Church. In morals and religion, not in theology, Savonarola may be regarded as a forerunner of the Reformation. His works are mainly sermons, theological treatises (the chief *The Triumph of the Cross*), some poems, and a discourse on the government of Florence. An edition appeared in 1633–40; Ferrari edited *Prediche e Scritti* (1930), Ridolfi his *Lettere* (1933). The great Life of him is by Prof. Villari (1863; 2d ed., much altered, 1887; trans. by Linda Villari, 1888). See English works by R. Madden (1854), W. R. Clark (1878), Herbert Lucas, S.J. (1899) and P. Villari (1918); also Mrs Oliphant's *Makers of Florence*, and George Eliot's *Romola*.

Sawtrey, William, a Lollard burnt at Smithfield, 26th Feb. 1401, the first victim in England.

Saxby, Jessie Margaret (1842–1940), author from 1875 of many children's tales, some about Shetland, was the daughter of one Shetland ornithologist, Lawrence Edmonston, M.D. (1795–1879), and the widow of another, Henry L. Saxby.

Saxe, John Godfrey (1816–87), poet, born at Highgate, Vt., was by turns lawyer, journalist, politician, lecturer, and journalist again. His poems, which fill several volumes, are mostly humorous and satirical.

Saxe, Maurice, Marshal, natural son of Augustus II., Elector of Saxony and king of Poland, and Countess Aurora von Königsmark, was born at Goslar, 28th October 1696. At twelve he ran off to join the army of Marlborough in Flanders, and next the Russo-Polish army before Stralsund (1711). He fought against the Turks in Hungary under Prince Eugene, and studied the art of war in France. In 1726, elected Duke of Courland, he maintained himself against Russians and Poles, but was compelled to retire in 1729. He took a brilliant part in the siege of Philippsburg (1734); and in the war of the Austrian succession he invaded Bohemia and took Prague by storm. In 1744, now marshal of France, he commanded the French army in Flanders, showed splendid tactical skill, and took several fortresses. In 1745 he defeated the Duke of Cumberland at Fontenoy. In 1746 he gained the victory of Raucoux, and was made marshal-general. For the third time, at Laffeld (2d July 1747), he defeated Cumberland and captured Bergen-op-zoom. He then retired to his estate of Chambord, and died 30th Nov. 1750. His work on the art of war, *Mes Rêveries*, was published in 1751. See Carlyle's *Frederick the Great*, and Lives by Karl von Weber (2d ed. 1870), Saint-René Taillandier (1865), Vitzthum von Eckstädt (1867), the Duc de Broglie (1891), and Brandenburg (1897).

Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, Alfred Ernest Albert, Prince of, second son of Queen Victoria, was born at Windsor Castle, 6th August 1844; studied at Bonn and Edinburgh; entered the royal navy in 1858; was elected king of Greece in 1862, but declined the dignity; in 1866 was created Duke of Edinburgh; in 1874 married the Russian Grand Duchess Marie Alexandrovna (1853–1920); in 1893 succeeded his uncle as reigning Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha; and died on the 31st of July 1900.

Saxo Grammaticus, 'the Scholar' (*c.* 1140–1206), Danish chronicler, finished the *Gesta Danorum* about 1185 (see Elton's translation of books i.–ix., 1894). He was a Zealander by birth, and was secretary to the Archbishop of Roeskilde.

Say, Jean Baptiste (1767–1832), political economist, born at Lyons, passed part of his youth in England, at the Revolution worked for Mirabeau on the *Courrier de Provence*, and was secretary to the minister of Finance. In 1794–1800 he edited *La Décade*, and in it expounded the views of Adam Smith. A member of the tribunate (1799), he erelong disapproved the arbitrary tendencies of the consular government and resigned (1804). In 1803 he issued his *Traité d'Économie Politique* (8th ed. 1876). In 1814 the government sent him to England to study its economics; he laid down the results in *De l'Angleterre et des Anglais* (1816). From 1819 he lectured on political economy, and in 1831 became professor at the Collège de France. He also wrote *Catéchisme d'Économie Politique* (1815) and *Mélanges et Correspondance* (1833).—His grandson, Léon Say (1826–96), was a journalist, statesman, and political economist.

Sayce, Archibald Henry (1846–1933), philologist, born at Shirehampton near Bristol, took a classical first from Queen's College, Oxford, in 1869, and became a clerical fellow and tutor. He was deputy-professor of Comparative Philology 1876–90, and from 1891 to 1919 professor of Assyriology. He was a member of the Old Testament Revision Company, and was D.D. and LL.D. Among his works are *Comparative Philology* (1874), *The Science of Language* (1880), *The Ancient Empires of the East* (1884), Hibbert Lectures on the Babylonian religion (1887), *The Hittites* (1889), *Races of the Old Testament* (1891), *Egypt of the Hebrews, The Higher Criticism and the Monuments* (1894), *Herodotus* (1895), and *Patriarchal Palestine* (1895). Besides his *Assyrian Grammar* (1872) and *Assyrian Syllabary* (1875) and other works on the subject, he wrote *Reminiscences* (1923), and edited George Smith's *History of Babylonia* (1877) and *Chaldæan Genesis* (1880), also *Records of the Past* (1875–93).

Sayers, Tom (1826–65), pugilist, was born in Pimlico, and became a bricklayer. From 1849, when he fought his first fight, he was beaten but once, though under the average of middle-weight champions. His last and most famous contest with Heenan, the Benicia Boy, in 1860, ended in a draw and a subscription of £3000 for Sayers.

Scala, Della. See Scaliger.

Scaliger, Julius Cæsar, according to the (highly suspicious) story of his famous son, was born in 1484 in the castle of Riva on the Lago di Garda, second son of Benedetto della Scala, a descendant of the princely family of Verona of that name; was bred to arms under his kinsman the Emperor Maximilian; and gained marvellous distinction in the French armies attempting the conquest of Italy. Nevertheless he never neglected his studies, acquiring also a knowledge of medicine and Greek! A more likely account is that Julius was the son of a Verona sign-painter, Benedetto Bordone, and that he took his M.D. at Padua. Naturalised as a French citizen in 1528, he settled in Agen as a physician, and died 21st October 1558, under suspicion of Calvinist leanings. His chief works

are on the Latin cases, poetics, Theophrastus, Aristotle (*De Animalibus*), and Hippocrates. In ridicule of the Latin stylists of Italy, Erasmus had published a satire, *Ciceronianus*. Construing this as a censure of Cicero himself, Scaliger attacked Erasmus (1531) in two orations of unparalleled scurrility. See books by Nisard (1860) and Magen (1880).

His third son, Joseph Justus, born at Agen, 5th August 1540, studied at Bordeaux, and then under his father's care acquired that mastery of Latin prose and verse in which he surpassed all the scholars of his time. After his father's death he went to the University of Paris, learnt Greek, and devoured the Greek poets in an incredibly short time. Eventually he boasted that he spoke thirteen languages, ancient and modern. During his four years at Paris he turned Protestant. In 1565 he accompanied M. de Roche-Pozay to Italy, of whose scholarship and religion he received the worst impression. Of England, which they next visited, Scaliger formed an equally unfavourable opinion. Of the Scots he speaks more kindly, specially mentioning the beauty of their ballads. In 1570 he settled at Valence, and for two years studied under the jurist Cujacius. In 1572–74 he was professor in Calvin's college at Geneva. Returning to France, he found a home with the Roche-Pozays for the next twenty years, and in spite of the Huguenot wars produced a series of works which placed him at the head of European scholars. Among them are his learned but vainglorious editions of Catullus, Tibullus, Propertius, and Eusebius; by his edition of Manilius (1579) and his *De Emendatione Temporum* (1583) he founded modern chronology. From 1593 he held a chair at Leyden; and to his inspiration Holland owes her long line of scholars. Scaliger's last years were embittered by controversies, especially with the Jesuits, whose champion Scioppius denounced the scion of the Della Scalas as a baseborn impostor, a profligate, and an atheist. Scaliger's reply was ineffectual. His spirit broken, he died 21st January 1609. By his combined knowledge, sagacity, and actual achievement Scaliger holds the first place among the scholars of all times. See his *Autobiography* (trans. 1927), Life by Bernays (Berl. 1855), works by Nisard (1852) and Tamizey de Larroque (1881), and Mark Pattison's *Essays* (1889).

Scanderbeg, or Skanderbeg (i.e. Iskander Beg or Alexander Bey; *c.* 1403–68), Albanian patriot, was born of Serb descent, and by Christians was commonly called George Castriot. Carried away by Turks when seven, brought up a Moslem, he was a favourite and doughty commander of Sultan Murad II., until in 1443 he changed sides, renounced Islam, and drove the Turks from Albania, where he valiantly defeated every force sent against him. After his death Albanian opposition to the Turk collapsed. See Paganel's *Histoire du Scanderbeg* (1855).

Scarlatti, Alessandro (1659–1725), composer, born at Trapani, at the court of Queen Christina of Sweden at Rome produced in 1680 his first opera. He was musical director at the court of Naples 1694–1703, conducted the conservatoire there, and founded the Neapolitan school of musical composition. He wrote nearly 120 operas, 200 masses, 10 oratorios, 500 cantatas, and many motets and madrigals. See Life by E. J. Dent (1905).—His son, Domenico (1685–1757), was a clever writer of sonatas for the piano.

Scarlett, James, Baron Abinger (1769–1844), born in Jamaica, studied at Trinity, Cambridge, took silk in 1816, and in 1819 became Whig M.P. for Peterborough. Canning made him Attorney-general, with a knighthood, in 1827; and in 1834, now Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, he was created Baron Abinger.—His second son, Sir James Yorke Scarlett, G.C.B. (1799–1871), educated at Eton and Trinity, commanded the 5th Dragoon Guards 1840–53, and on 25th October 1854 led the heavy-cavalry charge at Balaclava. He subsequently commanded all the cavalry in the Crimea, and in 1865–70 commanded at Aldershot.

Scarlett, Robert (*c.* 1499–1594), the Peterborough sexton who buried Catharine of Aragon and Mary, Queen of Scots.

Scarpa, Antonio (1747–1832), anatomist, born at Motta, was professor at Pavia 1784–1812.

Scarron, Paul, born at Paris, 4th July 1610, the son of a lawyer, became an *abbé*, and gave himself up to pleasure. About 1634 he paid a long visit to Italy, and in 1638 began to suffer from that terrible malady which ultimately left him paralysed. He obtained a prebend in Mans (1643), tried physicians in vain, and, giving up all hope of remedy, returned to Paris in 1646 to depend upon letters for a living. From this time he began to pour forth endless sonnets, madrigals, songs, epistles, and satires; in 1644 published *Typhon, ou la Gigantomachie;* and made a still greater hit with his metrical comedy, *Jodelet, ou le Maître Valet* (1645), followed by *Les Trois Dorothées* and *Les Boutades du Capitan Matamore* (the plots taken from the Spanish). In 1648 appeared his *Virgile Travesti* (part i.) and the popular comedy, *L'Héritier Ridicule*. One of the bitterest satires against Mazarin during the Fronde was ascribed to Scarron, who, on the cardinal's triumphant return to Paris, addressed him in terms of unmeasured flattery, but did not recover his pensions. *Le Roman Comique* (1651–57), a reaction against the euphuistic and interminable novels of Mlle. de Scudéry and Honoré d'Urfé, gave the impulse out of which sprang the masterpieces of Le Sage, Defoe, Fielding, and Smollett. The income Scarron derived from his publisher, his pensions, and the fruits of his dedications enabled him to enjoy good living and to receive the visits of the greatest in the world of fashion and letters. In 1652 he married Françoise d'Aubigné, afterwards Madame de Maintenon (q.v.), who brought an unknown decorum into his household and writings. He died 16th October 1660. See books by Christian (1841), Morillot (1888), Boislisle (1894), Chardon (1904), Magne (1905); and Jusserand's introduction to Tom Brown's *Comical Works of Scarron* (1892).

Scarth, Harry Mengden (1814–90), born at Keverstone, Durham, and educated at Edinburgh and Christ's, Cambridge, became rector of Wrington and a prebendary of Wells. He wrote on Roman Bath (1864), Roman Britain (1883), &c.

Schacht, Horace Greeley Hjalmar, born in 1877 at Tingleff, Sleswick, was president of the Reichsbank 1924–30, 1933–37, and a minister in Hitler's cabinet. Interned in Italy in 1945, he fell into American hands.

Schadow, Johann Gottfried (1764–1850), born at Berlin, became court sculptor and director of the Academy of Arts.—One son, Rudolf (1786–1822), was also a sculptor; while another, Friedrich Wilhelm Schadow-Godenhaus (1789–1862), was a painter of the Overbeck school, from 1819 professor at Berlin, and in 1826–59 head of the Düsseldorf Academy. See Hübner, *Schadow und seine Schule* (1869). [*Shah-do.*]

Schafer, Sir Edward Sharpey- (1850–1935), professor of Physiology in Edinburgh, 1899–1933.

Schaff, Philip (1819–93), Presbyterian theologian, born at Coire in Switzerland, was *privatdocent* in Berlin, when in 1843 he was called to a chair at the German Reformed seminary at Mercersburg, Penn. In 1869 he became professor in the Union Seminary, New York. A founder of the American branch of the Evangelical Alliance, he was president of the American Old Testament Revision Committee. Among his works are a *History of the Christian Church* (enlarged form 1882–94), *The Creeds of Christendom* (1877), *The Person of Christ* (1865), and a *Bible Dictionary* (1880). He also edited *The Religious Encyclopædia*, based on Herzog (1882–84), &c. [*Shaff.*]

Schäffle, Albert Eberhard Friedrich (1831–1903), born at Nürtingen in Württemberg, became professor of Political Economy at Tübingen in 1861, in 1868 at Vienna. In 1871 he settled at Stuttgart. Of his works *The Impossibility of Social Democracy*, *The Quintessence of Socialism*, and *Labour Protection* have been translated; but perhaps the most important are a general treatise on Political Economy and a work on the framework of society. [*Shef'lay.*]

Schalcken, Godfried (1643–1706), Dutch painter, his specialty candle-light, was born at Dort, visited England, and died at the Hague.

Schall, Johann Adam von (1591–1669), born at Cologne, was sent out to China as a Jesuit missionary in 1622, and at Pekin was entrusted with the reformation of the calendar and the direction of the mathematical school. By favour of the Manchu emperor the Jesuits obtained liberty to build churches (1644), and in fourteen years they are said to have made 100,000 converts. But in the next reign Schall was thrown into prison, and died there. A large MS. collection of his Chinese writings is preserved in the Vatican. In Latin he wrote a history of the China Mission (1655).

Schamyl. See Shamyl.

Scharf, Sir George (1820–95), son of a Bavarian lithographer, George Scharf (1788–1860), who settled in London in 1816, was bred a draughtsman, painted a few oil pictures, travelled in Lycia, lectured on art, and was the first secretary of the National Portrait Gallery (from 1857).

Scharnhorst, Gerhard Johann David von (1755–1813), son of a Hanoverian farmer, fought in Flanders, 1793–95. He directed the training-school for Prussian officers (1801). Wounded at Auerstädt and taken prisoner at Lübeck, he was present at Eylau; from 1807 he reorganised the Prussian army, introduced the short-service system, and created a better spirit, so making it possible to defeat Napoleon at Leipzig (1813). But before that he died at Prague of a wound received at Grossgörschen. See Lives by Klippel (1869–71) and Lehmann (1886–87). [*Sharn'horst.*]

Scharwenka, Xaver (1850–1924), pianist and composer, born at Samter near Posen, in 1881 started a music school in Berlin, and in 1891–98 was in New York. [*Shar-veng'ka.*]

Schaukal, Richard, German symbolist poet, born at Brünn in 1874, was in the Austrian civil service.

Scheele, Carl Wilhelm (1742–86), chemist, born at Stralsund (then Swedish), was apprenticed to a chemist at Gothenburg, and was afterwards chemist at Malmö, Stockholm, Uppsala, and Köping. His whole life was devoted to chemical experiment, and he made many discoveries of the utmost importance. He discovered hydrofluoric, tartaric, benzoic, arsenious, molybdic, lactic, citric, malic, oxalic, gallic, and other acids, and separated chlorine, baryta, oxygen, glycerine (1783), and sulphuretted hydrogen. He first described the pigment called Scheele's green, or arsenite of copper, and scheelite or tungsten. He showed in 1777, independently of Priestley, that the atmosphere consists chiefly of two gases, one supporting combustion, the other preventing it. In 1783 he described prussic acid. His papers were Englished by Beddoes (1786), Dobbin (1931), and Nordenskiöld published his unedited German letters and papers (Stock. 1893). [*Shay-leh.*]

Scheemakers, Pieter (1691–1770), sculptor, Nollekens' master, was born and died at Antwerp, lived in London 1735–69, and executed eleven monuments at Westminster. [*Skay'mah-kers.*]

Scheffel, Joseph Viktor von (1826–86), poet, born at Carlsruhe, was bred for the law at Heidelberg, Munich, and Berlin, but in 1852 started for Italy and began to write. His first and best book was *Der Trompeter von Säkkingen* (1854), a verse tale of the Thirty Years' War. *Ekkehard* (1857) is a prose story of the 10th century. *Gaudeamus* (1867) is a collection of songs and ballads; and he wrote also two romances—*Hugideo* (1884) and *Juniperus* (1868)—and poems. He settled at Carlsruhe in 1864. See Lives by Ruhemann (1886). Prölss (1902), Sallwürk (1920). [*Shef-fel.*]

Scheffer, Ary (1795–1858), the son of a German painter settled at Dordrecht, studied in Paris, and painted genre pictures; then became a Romantic, taking subjects from Goethe, Byron, and Dante; and after 1835 turned to religious subjects. See Memoir by Grote (1860). [*Shef-fer.*]

Scheffler, Johann. See Angelus.

Scheidemann, Philipp (1865–1939), German Majority Socialist, was minister of finance and colonies in the provisional government of 1918, and first chancellor of the republic (1919).

Schelling, Friedrich Wilhelm Joseph von, born at Leonberg in Württemberg, 27th Jan. 1775, studied at Tübingen and Leipzig, and from 1798 lectured on philosophy at Jena as successor to Fichte. In 1803–8 he was professor at Würzburg; then until 1820 secretary of the Royal Academy of Arts at Munich; again professor at Erlangen until 1827, when he returned to Munich; and finally from 1841 at Berlin. He died 20th August 1854. His works may be grouped into three periods, in the first of which (1797–1800), embracing the 'Philosophy of Nature' and 'Transcendental Philosophy,' he was under the influence of Fichte; the second (1801–3) culminates in the 'Philosophy of Identity,' Schelling's lights being Spinoza and Boehme; the third and least valuable represents the growth of his Positive (in opposition to the previous Critical or Negative) Philosophy. He began as an adherent of Fichte's principle of the Ego as the supreme principle of philosophy, and developed the pantheism characteristic of the idealism of Fichte and Hegel. In the *Philosophy of Nature* writings and in *The World-Soul* (1797–99) he supplements the Fichtian Ego or Absolute Ego by showing that the whole of Nature may be regarded as an embodiment of a process by which Spirit tends to rise to a consciousness of itself. The *Transcendental Idealism* (1800) speaks of the two fundamental and complementary sciences, Transcendental Philosophy and Speculative Physics. The promised Positive Philosophy which was to advance beyond merely negative or critical philosophy came to be simply

the philosophy of Mythology and Revelation. His son edited his works (1856–61; new ed. 1927–1928). See books by Noack (1859), Plitt (Life, 1870), Becker (1875), Watson (1888), Groos (1889).

Schenk, AUGUST (1815 91), Leipzig botanist.

Schenkel, DANIEL (1813–85), born at Dägerlen in Zurich, was professor of Theology at Heidelberg from 1851, and became a champion of ecclesiastical liberalism. Among his works were *Das Wesen des Protestantismus* (1846–51), *Der Unionsberuf* (1855), *Christliche Dogmatik* (1858–59), and *Charakterbild Jesu* (1864), an attempt to construct the human character of Jesus and entirely eliminate the supernatural. [*Shen-kel.*]

Scherer, EDMOND (1815–89), critic, born in Paris of Swiss and English parentage, spent two years in England after schooling at Paris and Strasburg, and became professor of Exegesis at Geneva (1845). But he drifted away from his early faith, and in 1850 was expelled from the church. In 1860 he went to Paris. In 1871 he was elected deputy for Oise-et-Marne. See book by Gréard (1890), and Saintsbury's Introduction to Scherer's *Essays on English Literature* (1891). [*Shay-rer.*]

Scherer, WILHELM (1841–86), an Austrian student of German, from 1877 a Berlin professor.

Scherr, JOHANNES (1817–86), historian, novelist, and humorous writer, was born at Hohenrechberg in Swabia. A strong democrat, in 1848 he was a member of the Württemberg diet, and in 1849 fled to Switzerland, where (1860) he became lecturer in the Zurich Polytechnic. [*Sherr.*]

Schetky, JOHN CHRISTIAN (1778–1874), marine painter, was the son of a Transylvanian violoncellist who had settled in Edinburgh, and was trained there, at Rome, and Paris.

Schiaparelli, GIOVANNI VIRGINIO (1835–1910), born at Savigliano, Piedmont, was head of Brera observatory, studied meteors and double stars, and discovered the canals of Mars.

Schickele, RENÉ, German Alsatian writer, born at Oberehnheim in 1883, wrote poems, novels including the trilogy *Das Erbe am Rhein* (1925–31), and plays. [*Shik'e-leh.*]

Schiefner, FRANZ ANTON VON (1817–79), Russian student of Ostiak and other Siberian tongues.

Schiller, FERDINAND C. S. (1864-1937), educated at Rugby and Balliol, became tutor at Corpus Christi, then (1929) professor of Philosophy at Los Angeles, and wrote on humanistic philosophy and logic.

Schiller, JOHANN CHRISTOPH FRIEDRICH VON, was born, son of an army surgeon, at Marbach on Neckar, 10th Nov. 1759, and was trained in a Stuttgart ducal school for youths intended for the public service. He dropped law for medicine, and about 1776 became conscious of his own poetic powers. In 1781 he was appointed surgeon to a Würtemberg regiment, and in January 1782 his play *Die Räuber* was put on the stage at Mannheim; as being full of revolutionary feeling it made a tremendous sensation. For quitting Stuttgart without leave the Duke had him arrested, and forbade him to write plays or leave Würtemberg; so he fled from the capital and lay concealed in various places of retreat. At Bauerbach he finished two more plays, *Fiesco* and *Kabale und Liebe* (1783). For a few months he was dramatist to the Mannheim theatre. He next issued a theatrical journal, *Die Rheinische Thalia*, begun in 1784, in which were first printed most of his *Don Carlos*, many of his best poems, and the stories *Verbrecher aus Verlorener Ehre* and *Der Geisterseher*. In 1785 he went by invitation to Leipzig; and at Dresden, where Körner was living, he found rest from emotional excitement and pecuniary worries. Here he finished *Don Carlos* (1787), his first mature play, though it suffers artistically from excessive length and lack of unity. Amongst the finest fruits of his discussions with Körner and his circle are the poems *An die Freude* and *Die Künstler*. After two years in Dresden and an unhappy love affair (not the first) he went to Weimar, where he studied Kant with great zeal. Now he met his future wife, Charlotte von Lengefeld, and began his history of the revolt of the Netherlands. In 1788 he was appointed to a professorship at Jena, and married; but soon broke down his health by overwork, lecturing, and writing the history of the Thirty Years' War. *Die aesthetische Erziehung des Menschen* deals with art as the supreme educative agent. In 1794 he became intimate with Fichte and Wilhelm von Humboldt, and began his great friendship with Goethe. In *Ueber Naive und Sentimentale Dichtung* ancient (classic) and modern poetry were distinguished and defined; and he started the short-lived magazine *Die Horen* (1795–97), which gave birth to the celebrated *Xenien* (1797), a collection of satirical epigrams, written by Schiller and Goethe conjointly. Schiller again began to write poems, principally for his annual *Die Musenalmanach*, such as *Die Macht des Gesanges*, *Die Ideale*, *Würde der Frauen*, and *Der Spaziergang*, and later, during 1797-98, his matchless ballads (*Kraniche des Ibykus*, *Der Handschuh*, *Der Taucher*, *Ritter Toggenburg*, &c.). The trilogy *Wallenstein* (1798–99), embracing *Wallenstein's Lager*, *Die Piccolomini*, and *Wallenstein's Tod*, is in every way a remarkable advance on *Don Carlos;* it ranks as the greatest of German plays. In 1799 Schiller settled in Weimar and helped Goethe to elevate the German stage. He was ennobled in 1802. Speedily he finished *Maria Stuart* (1800), *Die Jungfrau von Orleans* (1801), *Die Braut von Messina* (1803), and *Wilhelm Tell* (1804). The first-named is an admirable drama; *Die Jungfrau* is one of Schiller's finest efforts; and *Tell*, the last drama the poet lived to finish, is a noble piece of work, some technical flaws notwithstanding. His health, long enfeebled, finally broke down; and he died 9th May 1805. Schiller's life was one long struggle against pecuniary difficulties, yet through all he remained true to himself and his high calling. As a lyric poet he can hardly be reckoned of the first rank; but as a dramatist he stands foremost of the Germans, and holds high rank amongst the dramatic writers of the world. His works were edited by Gödeke (1868–76), Kurz (1868–69), Boxberger (4th ed. 1894), and Bellermann (1896; 1922). See Lives by Minor (1890 *et seq.*), Palleske (1858; 1913), Düntzer (1881), Weltrich (1835 *et seq.*), O. Brahm (1888 *et seq.*), O. Harnack (3d ed. 1905), C. Berger (1905), Strich (1913; 1928); Schiller's Correspondence with Goethe, Körner, Humboldt, his wife, &c.—ed. by Jonas (7 vols. 1892–96); Walter von Molo's *Schiller Roman* (1913–15). There are studies by Carlyle (1825), Bulwer-Lytton (1844), Sime (1882), Nevinson (1889), Miss E. Lee (1905), J. G. Robertson (1905), and translations of Palleske, Düntzer, Kühnemann (1912). The English versions of poems by Bulwer-Lytton (1844), Merivale (1844), Bowring (1851), and Lord Lytton (1887), and Coleridge's *Piccolomini* and *Wallenstein's Death*, deserve special mention.

Schilling, JOHANNES (1828–1910), sculptor, born at Mittweida in Saxony, studied in Italy, and settled in Dresden, where in 1868–1906 he was Art professor. His first great work was the four groups of the Seasons for Dresden;

his masterpiece is the Niederwald monument of Germania (1883) opposite Bingen; and he also executed monuments of Schiller for Vienna, the Emperor Maximilian for Trieste, King John for Dresden, and the Emperor William for Wiesbaden.

Schimmelpenninck, MARY ANNE (1778–1856), born at Birmingham, the daughter of a Quaker manufacturer named Galton, in 1806 married a Dutch Bristol merchant, and in 1818 joined the Moravian communion. Her nine works (1813–60) include two on Port Royal, a *Theory of Beauty*, *Sacred Musings*, and an *Autobiography*.

Schinkel, KARL FRIEDRICH (1781–1841), architect, born at Neuruppin in Brandenburg, in 1820 became professor at the Berlin Royal Academy.

Schlaf, JOHANNES (1862-1941), German novelist and dramatist, born at Querfurt, lived in Weimar.

Schlagintweit, the name of five Munich brothers, all travellers or writers on sciences allied to geography. Three of them—HERMANN VON SCHLAGINTWEIT (1826–82), ADOLF (1829–57), and ROBERT (1833–85)—worked mostly in company. Hermann and Adolf published two books (1850–54) on the physical geography of the Alps. Next the three brothers were employed for nearly three years by the East India Company in scientific investigations in the Dekkan, the Himalayas, Tibet, Sikkim, Assam, &c. See their *Results of a Scientific Mission to India and High Asia* (4 vols. 1860–66). Adolf was put to death by the Emir of East Turkestan. Robert, who became professor of Geography at Giessen in 1863, travelled in the United States, and wrote on the Pacific Railway (1870), California (1871), the Mormons (1874), &c. —A fourth brother, EDUARD (1831–66), who took part in the Spanish invasion of Morocco of 1859–60 and wrote an account of it, fell at Kissingen, fighting on the Bavarian side against the Prussians.—EMIL (1835–1904), the fifth brother, became a lawyer, but wrote *Buddhism in Tibet* (Lond. 1860), *Die Könige von Tibet* (1865), *Indien in Wort und Bild* (1880–81), &c. [*Shlah-gint-vite; g* hard.]

Schlegel, AUGUST WILHELM VON, born at Hanover, 8th September 1767, studied theology at Göttingen, but soon turned to literature. In 1795 he settled in Jena, and in 1796 married a widow lady, Caroline Böhmer (1763–1809), who separated from him in 1803, and at once married Schelling. In 1798 he became professor of Literature and Fine Art at Jena, and in 1801–4 he lectured at Berlin. Most of the next fourteen years he spent in the house of Madame de Staël at Coppet, though he lectured on *Dramatic Art and Literature* (Eng. trans. 1815) at Vienna in 1808, and was secretary to the Crown-prince of Sweden 1813–14. From 1818 till his death (12th May 1845) he was professor of Literature at Bonn. He, years before going to Bonn, translated most of Shakespeare into German verse (as revised and completed by Tieck still the standard German version); translating next Dante, Calderon, Cervantes, and Camoens. He issued editions of the *Bhagavad-Gita* and the *Ramayana*. Like his brother Friedrich he was one of the leaders of the Romantic movement, though his own poems are rather lifeless. Inordinate self-esteem moved him to severe criticism of Schiller, Wieland, and Kotzebue, and involved him in unseemly polemics. Yet his lectures and criticisms (1801, &c.) and his history of the fine arts (1827) are still valuable. His writings were published in three separate collections—German, French, and Latin. See Mrs Alfred Sidgwick's *Caroline Schlegel and her Friends* (1889).—His brother, FRIEDRICH VON SCHLEGEL, born at Hanover, 10th March 1772, was educated at Göttingen and Leipzig. He abducted in 1798 Dorothea (1763–1839), daughter of Moses Mendelssohn, wife of the Jewish merchant Veit, and mother of Veit the religious painter, and next year utilised his experiences in a notorious romance, *Lucinde*. He then joined his brother at Jena, and with him wrote and edited the journal *Das Athenaeum*, in the interests of Romanticism. The *Charakteristiken und Kritiken* (1801) contain some of both brothers' best writing. From 1808 down to his death at Dresden, 11th Jan. 1829, Friedrich, who had become a devout Roman Catholic, was employed in the public service of Austria; it was he who penned the Austrian proclamations against Napoleon in 1809. His best-known books are lectures on the *Philosophy of History* (Eng. trans. 1835) and *History of Literature* (trans. 1859). There are also English versions of his *Philosophy of Life* (1847) and *Lectures on Modern History* (1849). *Ueber Sprache und Weisheit der Indier* (1808) was a pioneer for the study of Sanskrit in Europe. See his Letters to his brother (1890) and Haym's *Die Romantische Schule* (1869). [*Shlay-gel; g* hard.]

Schleicher, AUGUST (1821–68), philologist, born at Meiningen, in 1850 became professor of Slavonic Languages at Prague, and in 1857 honorary professor at Jena. His *Comparative Grammar of the Indo-Germanic Languages* (4th ed. 1876; Eng. trans. 1874–77) is admittedly a great work. See Memoir by Lefmann (1870). [*Shlī-her.*]

Schleiden, MATTHIAS JAKOB (1804–81), botanist, born at Hamburg, practised there as advocate, but in 1833 went to Göttingen and devoted himself to physiology and botany. In 1839 he became professor of Botany at Jena, and in 1863 at Dorpat. In 1866 he retired. He did much to establish the cell-theory. [*Shlī'den.*]

Schleiermacher, FRIEDRICH ERNST DANIEL, born at Breslau, 21st November 1768, was educated at the Moravian schools of Niesky and Barby 1783–87; next, having broken from the dogmatic narrowness of the brethren, he studied philosophy and theology at Halle. From 1797, now a preacher in Berlin, he was closely allied with the devotees of Romanticism. In his *Reden über Religion* (1799), *Monologen* (1800), and *Grundlinien einer Kritik der bisherigen Sittenlehre* (1803) he expounded that hostility to the traditional moral philosophy and the Kantian ethic to which he had already (1801) given expression in the 'Confidential Letters on Schlegel's *Lucinde*.' The translation of Plato, begun by him and Schlegel, was carried through in 1804–10 by Schleiermacher alone. He was professor at Halle 1804–6, and in 1810 was called to a theological chair in the new university of Berlin. He was equally eminent as a preacher, and was the soul of the movement which led to the union in 1817 of the Lutheran and Reformed Churches in Prussia. He produced *Die Weihnachtsfeier* (1806; Eng. trans. *Christmas Eve*, 1889); a critical treatise on the first epistle to Timothy (1807); and his most important work, *Der Christliche Glaube* (1821–22; 6th ed. 1884). He died 12th February 1834. Afterward appeared a work on Christian ethics, a Life of Jesus, Sermons, and letters (partly trans. by Frederica Rowan, 1860). In 1825 Thirlwall translated his *Essay on St Luke*, and Dobson his *Introduction to Plato's Dialogues* in 1836; and a volume of *Selected Sermons* was issued in 1890. Dogma, he taught, is not religion, but a statement about religion which is the product of reflection; religion itself is feeling, the immediate sense of our dependence on the

divine source of all things, on God. Christianity is only to be realised through experience of our relation to the historical Jesus Christ as the redeemer. He did not expressly deny all miracle, but his view of God excluded miracles in the fully supernaturalistic sense. See his Correspondence (1852-87); Lives by Schenkel (1868), Dilthey (1870; new ed. 1922); studies by Bender (1876–78), Diebow (1894), Fischer (1899), Wehrung (1927), R. Munro (1903), W. B. Selbie (1913), J. A. Chapman (1932). [*Shlī'er-mah-her.*]

Schliemann, HEINRICH (1822–90), born at Neubuckow in Mecklenburg-Schwerin, made a fortune at home and in St Petersburg, became an accomplished linguist, first visited Greece in 1859, from 1866 studied archæology in Paris, and in 1870–90 excavated and explored the ruin-heaps of Hissarlik, the site of ancient Troy. He also excavated the site of Mycenæ (1876), in Ithaca (1869 and 1878), at Orchomenos (1881–82), and at Tiryns (1884–85). The results are described in *Mykenæ* (1877; Eng. trans. 1877), *Ilios* (1880; trans. 1880), *Orchomenos* (1881), *Troja* (1883; trans. 1883), *Tiryns* (1886; trans. 1886), &c. See Life by Emil Ludwig (1931), Schuchhardt's *Schliemanns Ausgrabungen* (1890; trans. 1891), and Schliemann's *Selbstbiographie* (1891). [*Shlee-mann.*]

Schlosser, FRIEDRICH CHRISTOPH (1776–1861), born at Jever in Oldenburg, from 1819 professor of History at Heidelberg, wrote a *Universal History* (1815–24), a history of the eighteenth century, and a study of Dante (1855).

Schmidt, JOHANNES (1877–1933), Danish biologist, born at Jägerspris, Sjælland, solved the problem of the eel's life-history.

Schmitz, LEONHARD, LL.D., born at Eupen, 6th March 1807, was educated at Aix-la-Chapelle. His marriage to an English lady in 1836 drew him to England, where he helped (1842) to translate Niebuhr's history. Other translations from Niebuhr followed (1849–53); and later, from his own pen, excellent manuals of the *History of Greece*, and of *Rome, Ancient History, Ancient Geography*, and *Mediæval History*. He edited the *Classical Museum* 1843–49 and numerous Latin text-books, and was a large contributor to the *Penny Cyclopædia* and Smith's *Dictionaries*. In 1845–66 he was rector of Edinburgh High School, and in 1866–74 head of the International College at Isleworth. He died 28th May 1890.

Schnadhorst, FRANCIS (1840–1900), a great organiser of the Liberal party (1873–93), born at Birmingham, in 1887 was presented with 10,000 gs.

Schneider, FRIEDRICH (1786–1853), composer, was born near Zittau, and died at Dessau.

Schneidewin, FRIEDRICH WILHELM (1810–56), classical scholar, died a professor at Göttingen.

Schnitzer, EDUARD. See EMIN PASHA.

Schnitzler, ARTHUR (1862–1931), a Viennese physician's son, graduated in medicine 1885, and won fame by his clever comedies—*Anatol* (1893), *Prof. Bernhardi* (1912), &c.—and psychological stories—e.g. *The Road to the Open* (trans. 1913).

Schnorr von Carolsfeld, BARON JULIUS, painter, born at Leipzig, 26th March 1794, studied at Vienna, and there became associated with the school of Cornelius and Overbeck, who went back for their inspiration to Raphael's predecessors; in 1817 he followed them to Rome. But though he agreed with them in principle, he avoided their extremes, and was the only one of them who remained a Protestant. In 1827 he was appointed professor of Historical Painting at Munich, and was commissioned to paint for the palace frescoes of the *Nibelungenlied*, Charlemagne, Barbarossa, &c. In 1846 he became professor at Dresden and director of the gallery. Schnorr's Bible pictures (1860) are accounted by many authorities his best things. He illustrated the *Nibelungen*, designed stained-glass windows, and produced not a few admirable easel pictures. He died 24th May 1872. See *Art Journal* (1865).

Schoen, or SCHONGAUER, MARTIN (1450–88), religious painter and engraver of Colmar.

Schöffer, PETER (*c.* 1425-1502), the partner in printing of Fust. See work by Roth (1892).

Schofield, JOHN MCALLISTER (1831–1906), born in Chautauqua county, New York, in the Civil War distinguished himself at Franklin (1864) and Wilmington (1865), was Secretary of War 1868–69, and was commander-in-chief 1888–95.

Scholten, JAN HENDRIK (1811–85), critical theologian, born at Vleuter near Utrecht, was professor of Theology at Franeker from 1840, and in 1843–81 at Leyden. French and German translations carried his writings far beyond their country. The chief were on the Reformed theology, an introduction to the New Testament, on John's gospel, on the New Testament Canon, on the oldest gospel, and the Pauline gospel. See Kuenen's sketch of his life (1885). [*Skolten.*]

Schomberg, FREDERICK HERMANN, DUKE OF (1615–90), born at Heidelberg of an ancient house taking its name from its castle of Schönberg on the Rhine, fought against the Imperialists in the Thirty Years' War. For the French he conducted a successful campaign in Spain (1650), and, though a Protestant, obtained a marshal's baton in 1675. After the revocation of the Edict of Nantes (1685) he commanded under the Prince of Orange in the English expedition. William III. made him K.G., duke, and commander in Ireland in 1689. He fell at the Boyne, 1st July 1690.—His third son, MEINHART (1641–1719), commanded the right wing, and was made Duke of Leinster.

Schomburgk, SIR ROBERT HERMANN, born at Freiburg near Rossbach, June 5, 1804, surveyed (1831) in the Virgin Islands, where he was a merchant, and was sent by the Royal Geographical Society to explore British Guiana (1831–35). In ascending the Berbice River he discovered the magnificent Victoria Regia lily, described in his *British Guiana* (Lond. 1840) and magnificent *Views in the Interior of Guiana* (folio, 1841). In 1841–43 he was employed by government in Guiana to draw the long-controverted 'Schomburgk-line' as a provisional boundary with Venezuela and Brazil, and in 1844 was knighted. He was accompanied by his brother Richard (1811–90), who wrote *Reisen in Britisch-Guiana, 1840–44* (Leip. 1847–48). In 1848 Sir Robert published a *History of Barbadoes*. In 1848–57 he was British consul in San Domingo, in 1857–64 in Siam. He died 11th March 1865 at Schöneberg near Berlin. [*Shom'boork.*]

Schönbein, CHRISTIAN FRIEDRICH (1799–1868), chemist, born at Metzingen, Württemberg, from 1828 professor at Basel, discovered ozone, gun-cotton, and collodion, and experimented on oxygen. See Life by Hagenbach (1869). [*Shun-bine.*]

Schönberg, ARNOLD, musical composer and pioneer, born in Vienna in 1874, professor at Los Angeles 1836–44, developed principles of atonality. See Study by Wellesz (trans. 1924).

Schongauer. See SCHOEN.

Schoolcraft, HENRY ROWE (1793–1864), American ethnologist, born in Albany county, N.Y., in 1817–18 visited the mining region west of the Mis-

sissippi (described in his *Journal*), and in 1820 went with General Cass to Lake Superior as geologist. In 1822 he became Indian agent for the tribes about the lakes, and in 1823 married a wife of Indian blood. In 1832 he commanded an expedition which discovered the sources of the Mississippi (*Narrative*, 1834). While superintendent for the Indians, he negotiated treaties by which the government acquired 16,000,000 acres. In 1845 he collected the statistics of the Six Nations (*Notes on the Iroquois*, 1848). For government he prepared his *Information respecting the Indian Tribes of the U.S.* (6 vols. 1851–57). His other works include poems, a Life of Cass, *Algic Researches* (1839), *The Red Race of America* (1847), *Thirty Years with the Indian Tribes* (1851), &c.

Schopenhauer, ARTHUR, pessimist philosopher, was born at Danzig, 22d February 1788. His father was a banker; his mother, Johanna Trosina (1766–1838), wrote twenty-four volumes of novels and novelettes, and on her husband's death settled in 1806 at Weimar. The boy was educated at Gotha, Weimar, Göttingen, and Berlin. He graduated at Jena with a treatise *On the Fourfold Root of the Principle of Sufficient Reason*, in which he seeks to classify the principles of physics, logic, mathematics, and ethics. He inherited from his father irrepressible energy and cosmopolitan, freethinking sympathies, and from his mother facility of literary expression. In him feeling and reason were in perpetual conflict; his disposition was severe, mistrustful, and suspicious. Lastly, he believed that he had founded a philosophy which made him the successor of Socrates, yet saw himself and his thinking passed over, and what he regarded as the fatuous ravings of Fichte, Schelling, and Hegel praised as the highest wisdom. The cardinal articles of his philosophical creed were: first, Subjective Idealism—i.e. that the world is my idea, a mere phantasmagoria of my brain, and therefore in itself nothing; secondly, that the possibility of knowledge of the 'thing-in-itself' was demolished for ever by Kant; and thirdly, that to the intuition of genius the ideas of Art are accessible—the only knowledge not subservient to the Will and to the needs of practical life. Finally, Will, the active side of our nature, or Impulse, is the key to the one thing we know directly from the inside—i.e. the self, and therefore the key to the understanding of all things from the atom up through plants and animals to the starry systems. Will is the creative, the primary, while Idea is the secondary, the receptive factor in things. His chief book, *The World as Will and Idea* (1819), expounds the Logic, the Metaphysic, the Æsthetic, and the Ethic of his view. He gave out his occasional papers in the *Parerga and Paralipomena* (1851), which illustrate the eloquence of his pen. *Seeing and Colours* (1816) contains practically Goethe's theory of colours. From Weimar and university circles Schopenhauer had gone to Dresden (1814–18), and thence to Italy; his unsuccessful attempt as lecturer in Berlin University was made in 1820. He finally in 1831 left Berlin for Frankfort-on-Main, where he died, 21st Sept. 1860. Frauenstädt edited his complete works (6 vols. 1876). There are translations of *The World as Will and Idea*, by Haldane and Kemp (1883–86), *Fourfold Root* and *Will in Nature* (1888), *Basis of Morality* (2d ed. 1915), &c.; *Selected Essays*, by E. B. Bax (1891); and a *Schopenhauer Series* by T. Bailey Saunders (5 vols. 1890–93). The standard Life is by Gwinner (1878; 1922). Miss Zimmern's Life (1876; 1932) and that by Prof. Wallace (1890) are both very good.

Schorlemmer, CARL (1834–92), chemist, born at Darmstadt, studied under Bunsen, and became in 1859 private assistant to Sir Henry Enfield Roscoe (q.v.) at Owens College, Manchester, and in 1874 professor there of Organic Chemistry.

Schouvaloff, COUNT PETER ANDREIEVITCH (1827–89), Russian ambassador, became head of the secret police in 1866; in 1873, sent on a secret mission to London, he arranged the marriage between the Duke of Edinburgh and the only daughter of Alexander II. In 1878 he was one of the Russian representatives at the Congress of Berlin.—His brother, COUNT PAUL (1830–1908), fought at Sebastopol and Inkermann, helped to organise the liberation of the Russian serfs (1861), fought in Turkey in 1878, and in 1885 was appointed ambassador to Germany, in 1895 governor of Warsaw. In 1897 he retired. [*Shoo-va-lof'*.]

Schrader, EBERHARD (1836–1908), born at Brunswick, was professor of Theology at Zurich, Giessen, and Jena, and of Oriental Languages at Berlin (1875), with a seat in the Academy. He wrote on Biblical, Assyrian, Babylonian, and Aryan origins, and on the cuneiform inscriptions. [*Shrah'der*.]

Schreiber, LADY CHARLOTTE ELIZABETH (1812–95), translator in 1838–49 of the Welsh *Mabinogion*, was born at Uffington House, Stamford, a daughter of the Earl of Lindsey, and married in 1833 Sir Josiah John Guest, and in 1855 Charles Schreiber, M.P. She wrote on fans and playing-cards.

Schreiner, OLIVE (1859–1922), born in Basutoland, daughter of a missionary, startled the conventional English world of letters in 1883 by '*The Story of an African Farm*: a Novel, by Ralph Iron,' a powerful series of half-finished pictures of rough life on a Boer farm, and of the spiritual problems that rend an inquiring soul. Later she wrote on politics and woman's work. In 1894 she married S. C. Cronwright, who took her name and wrote her Life (1924). [*Shri'ner*.]

Schrevelius, CORNELIUS (1615–64), Dutch scholar, in 1642 became rector of Leyden University, published a *Lexicon Græco-Latinum et Latino-Græcum* (1654), and produced (uncritical) editions of the classics.

Schubart, CHRISTIAN DANIEL (1739–91), poet, born at Obersontheim in Swabia, became schoolmaster and organist, but wrote satirical poems and spoke unadvisedly, lost his post, and then lived as a public reader and pianist. He got into difficulty in Austria, was enticed back to Württemberg by the duke, whom he had irritated by an epigram, and was imprisoned 1777–87 at Hohenasperg. He is chiefly remembered for his tragic fate and for his influence on Schiller. See his Autobiography (1791–93), and monographs by D. F. Strauss (1849), Hauff (1885), and Nägele (1888).

Schubert, FRANZ PETER, composer, born in Vienna, January 31, 1797, a schoolmaster's son, at eleven entered the choristers' school of the court-chapel. During the five years spent here he tried almost every kind of composition, including a symphony in D (1813). He now became under-master in his father's school, and wrote his immortal song, the *Erl King*, and the Mass in F. He escaped from school drudgery by sharing the lodgings and meals of one or two young friends, and through the singer Vogl his songs became known to the Viennese. In 1819 his *Schäfers Klagelied* was performed at a concert in Vienna. In the summer he made an extended tour with Vogl, but found time to compose his well-known pianoforte quintet (op. 114). His comic operetta, the *Zwillingsbrüder*, and the

Zauberharfe were both produced in 1820. He got almost no money for his many songs, and was usually in great straits. In 1822 he completed his opera *Alfonso and Estrella*. To 1823 belongs the three-act opera of *Fierabras*, the beautiful *Rosamunde* music, and the *Divertissement à la Hongroise*. The compositions of 1826 included a quartet in D minor and the pianoforte sonata (fantasia) in G, the songs *Hark! Hark! the Lark, Who is Sylvia?* and the 'drinking song' in *Antony and Cleopatra*. His last year (1828) produced his noblest symphony (No. 9 in C), his Mass in E flat, the oratorio *Miriam's War-song*, the string quintet in C, three pianoforte sonatas, and several songs. He gave his first and only concert on March 26, and he died November 19, 1828. Schubert is remarkable for his ceaseless impulse to compose, the absolute spontaneity of his writings, and the poetic spirit with which he has imbued them. But his special and peculiar eminence lies in song-writing, in which he reached the highest limit of excellence. His orchestral writings show extraordinary delicacy of instrumentation; he composed more than 500 songs, ten symphonies, six masses, a host of sonatas and other works for the pianoforte, a number of string quartets, as well as several operas, cantatas, and overtures. See *Franz Schubert* by N. Flower (1928); Grove's *Dictionary of Music*; and German Lives by Kreissle von Hellborn (1866), Reissmann, Niggli, Dahms (1918).

Schulenburg, Countess Ehrengard Melusina von der (1667–1743), the 'Maypole' mistress of George I., in 1719 created Duchess of Kendal.

Schultz, Hermann (1836–1903), theologian, born at Lüchow in Hanover, became professor at Basel in 1864, Strasburg in 1872, Heidelberg in 1874, and Göttingen in 1876. He wrote on Immortality (1861), Old Testament Theology (1869–72; trans. 1892), the Deity of Christ (on Ritschl's lines, 1881), Protestant dogmatic theology (1890), and Christian apologetics (1894). [*Shoolts.*]

Schulze-Delitzsch, Hermann, born 29th August 1808 at Delitzsch in Prussian Saxony, in 1841 settled down there as judge. In the National Assembly at Berlin (1848) he represented his native town, and was chairman of a commission on the distress amongst the labouring classes; in 1849, for protesting that it was unjust to tax the people when their representatives were not allowed to deliberate together, he was tried on a charge of treason, but acquitted. On his return to Delitzsch he started the first people's bank, in which the subscribers received credit and dividends in proportion to their savings. By 1859 there were two hundred such banks in central Germany, in 1864 united under one organisation, with Schulze-Delitzsch as manager. The system spread into Austria, Italy, Belgium, and Russia; and when its founder died at Potsdam, 29th April 1883, there were in Germany 3500 branches, having twelve million members, with a share capital of £10,000,000 and deposits to more than twice that sum. In 1861, again in parliament, he laboured for constitutional reform; whilst, as a firm believer in self-help, he strongly opposed Lassalle's socialism. He wrote on his banks and on co-operation. See Life by Bernstein (1879) and a paper by John Rae in *Good Words* (1885). [*Shoolt'-seh Day'-leetch.*]

Schumann, Robert, composer, was born at Zwickau, 8th June 1810. At twenty-one, after a desultory course of law and philosophy and a good deal of travel, he settled down in Leipzig as a student of music. In 1833 his first important pianoforte compositions were published (*Toccata*, &c.), in 1834 he started the *Neue Zeitschrift für Musik*, and for more than ten years contributed many essays, some very fantastic, some of inestimable value. His greatest pianoforte works were written between 1836 and 1839 (*Fantasia*, *Noveletten*, *Kinderscenen*, *Humoreske*, &c.). In 1841 he turned his attention to instrumental work, and produced three symphonies and the romantic concerto in A minor. The three beautiful quartets prepared the way for the *Quintet* for pianoforte and strings. The pianoforte *Quartet* belongs to 1842. In 1843 he produced the choral works, *Paradise and the Peri* and scenes from *Faust*. In ill-health he now retired to Dresden. In 1847 the clouds lifted, and from 1848 to 1850 works of all kinds appeared in rapid succession—*Genovera* (his only opera), incidental music to Byron's *Manfred*, songs, and much instrumental solo and concerted music. In 1850 he became musical director in Düsseldorf—a post for which he was unfitted by absent-mindedness. Much desultory work belongs to the years 1850–54; but it became more evident that he must retire from his post. In 1851 his former ailment broke out anew; his eccentricity gradually grew more marked; and he devoted himself largely to table-turning and spiritualism. His last two years were spent in a private asylum near Bonn, where he died, July 29, 1856. Characteristics of Schumann's works are great originality and fertility, freshness, force, and piquancy in rhythm, and a wealth and resource in harmony; his sonatas, symphonies, &c. do not always follow the recognised canon. Among writers of songs and ballads he is second to none. His wife, the pianist, Madame Schumann, *née* Clara Josephine Wieck (1819–96), the daughter of his first Leipzig teacher in music, whom he had married in 1841, laboured incessantly and successfully to obtain a hearing for his pianoforte compositions, taught at the Frankfort Conservatoire, and played in the chief cities of Europe. See Lives by Wasielewski (trans. 1878), and by Niecks (1925); studies by Fuller Maitland (new ed. 1913), Bedford (1925); his *Letters* (trans. 1907); *Life of Schumann told in his Letters* (1890); *Clara Schumann*, by B. Litzmann (trans. 1913).

Schürer, Emil (1844–1910), born at Augsburg, edited the *Theologische Literaturzeitung*, and wrote a *History of the Jewish People in the Time of Christ* (1886–90; trans. 1901–2).

Schurz, Carl (1829–1906), born near Cologne, joined the revolutionary movement of 1849. In America from 1852 he was politician, lecturer, lawyer, major-general in the Civil War, journalist, senator 1869–75, Secretary of the Interior 1877–1881. He wrote Lives of Henry Clay and Lincoln, and *Reminiscences* (1909). [*Shoortz.*]

Schuschnigg, Kurt von, born 1897 at Riva, South Tirol, was Austrian anti-Socialist ('Patriotic Front') chancellor 1934–38, then prisoner in Nazi hands till 1945.

Schuster, Sir Arthur (1851–1934; kt. 1920), physicist, born of Jewish parents in Frankfort-on-Main, came to Manchester in 1870. He led the eclipse expedition to Siam in 1875, and was professor of Physics at Manchester in 1888–1907.

Schuyler, Philip John (1733–1804), a leader of the American Revolution, born at Albany, raised a company and fought at Lake George in 1755. He was a member of the colonial assembly from 1768, and delegate to the Continental congress of 1775, which appointed him one of the first four major-generals. Washington gave him the northern

department of New York, and he was preparing to invade Canada when ill-health compelled him to tender his resignation. He still retained a general direction of affairs from Albany, but jealousies rendered his work both hard and disagreeable, and in 1779 he finally resigned. Besides acting as commissioner for Indian affairs and making treaties with the Six Nations, he sat in congress 1777–81, and was state senator for thirteen years between 1780 and 1797, U.S. senator 1789–91 and 1797–98, and surveyor-general of the state from 1782. With Hamilton and John Jay he shared the leadership of the Federal party in New York; and he aided in preparing the state's code of laws. See Lives by Lossing (enlarged ed. 1872), G. W. Schuyler (1888), B. Tuckerman (1905). [*Skī'ler.*]

Schwann, THEODOR (1810–82), naturalist, born at Neuss, in 1838 became professor at Louvain, in 1848 at Liége. He made many discoveries on the digestion, muscular structure, and nervous system; and practically established the cell-theory by his *Structure of Plants and Animals* (Eng. trans. 1847). See Life by Henle (1882). [*Shvann.*]

Schwanthaler, LUDWIG VON (1802–48), Munich sculptor, after a visit to Rome was charged by King Louis of Bavaria to execute bas-reliefs and figures for the public buildings, and in 1835 became professor at Munich Academy. Among his works are the colossal statue of Bavaria, statues of Goethe, Jean Paul Richter, Mozart, &c. See *Art Journal* (1880). [*Shvan'tah-ler.*]

Schwarz, BERTHOLD, a Franciscan monk of Freiburg (or Dortmund), whose real name was Konstantin Anklitzen, Schwarz ('black') being a nickname due to his chemical experiments. He it was who about 1320 brought gunpowder (or guns) into practical use. See monograph by Hansjakob (1891). [*Shvarts,*]

Schwarz, CHRISTIAN FRIEDRICH (1726–98), Indian missionary, born at Sonnenburg in Brandenburg, studied at Halle, and joined the Danish mission at Tranquebar in 1750. In 1766 he went to Trichinopoly, in 1769 gained the friendship of the Rajah of Tanjore, and removed to his capital in 1778. See Life by H. N. Pearson (1834).

Schwarzenberg, ADAM, COUNT VON (1584–1641), was (1619) prime-minister of George William, Elector of Brandenburg, and was all-powerful during the Thirty Years' War.—KARL PHILIPP, Prince of Schwarzenberg (1771–1820), Austrian field-marshal, served against the Turks and the French republic. He was ambassador to Russia in 1808, fought at Wagram (1809), conducted the negotiations for the marriage between Napoleon and Maria Louisa, and as ambassador at Paris gained the esteem of Napoleon, who demanded him as general of the Austrian contingent in the invasion of Russia in 1812. In 1813 he was generalissimo of the united armies which won the battles of Dresden and Leipzig. In 1814 he helped to occupy Paris. See Life by Prokesch-Osten (new ed. 1861). —His nephew, FELIX LUDWIG JOHANN FRIEDRICH (1800–52), sent on a mission to London in 1826, became involved in the Ellenborough divorce suit, was Austrian ambassador at Naples 1846–48, then distinguished himself in the Italian campaign, as prime-minister called in the aid of the Russians against Hungary, and pursued a bold absolutist policy. See Life by Berger (1853).

Schwatka, FREDERICK (1849–92), Arctic explorer, born at Galena, Ill., was lieutenant of cavalry on the frontier till 1877, meanwhile being admitted to the Nebraska bar and taking a medical degree in New York. In 1878–80 he commanded an expedition which discovered the skeletons of several of Franklin's party, and filled up all gaps in the narratives of Rae and M'Clintock, besides performing a sledge-journey of 3251 miles. In 1883 he explored the course of the Yukon, in 1886 commanded the *New York Times* Alaskan expedition, and in Alaska in 1891 opened up 700 miles of new country. He published *Along Alaska's Great River* (1885), *Nimrod in the North* (1885), and *Children of the Cold* (1886). See also *Schwatka's Search,* by W. H. Gilder (1881).

Schwegler, ALBERT (1819–57), theologian and philosopher, born at Michelbach in Württemberg. Conflict with the church authorities caused him to abandon the clerical calling, and in 1843 he became a lecturer at Tübingen, in 1848 professor of Classical Philology. Schwegler wrote *Das Nachapostolische Zeitalter* (1846), representing Christianity as a mere outgrowth of Ebionitism; a translation with commentary of Aristotle's *Metaphysics* (1847–48); *Geschichte der Philosophie* (1848; trans. 1872); the posthumous *Geschichte der Griech. Philosophie* (1859); *Römische Geschichte* (1853–58; continued by Clason, 1873–76). [*Shvay'gler.*]

Schweinfurth, GEORG (1836–1925), born at Riga, in 1864 made a journey up the Nile and along the Red Sea to Abyssinia. In 1869 from Khartum he passed through the country of the Dinka, Niam-Niam, and Monbuttu, and discovered the Welle (see his *Heart of Africa,* Eng. trans. 1874). Between 1874 and 1888 he explored various districts of Egypt and Arabia, especially their botany. In 1880 he was appointed director of the museums, collections, &c. in Cairo. In 1889 he settled in Berlin, but during 1891–94 made botanical expeditions in Erythrea. [*Shvīn'foort.*]

Schweitzer, ALBERT (b. 1875), theologian, philosopher, and organist, born in Alsace; from 1913 devoted himself to missionary work in Equatorial Africa. He wrote *The Quest of the Historical Jesus* (trans. 1910), *On the Edge of the Primeval Forest* (1922), *The Philosophy of Civilisation* (1923), *My Life and Thought* (1931); besides a Life of J. S. Bach (1908). [*Shvīts'er.*]

Schwenkfeld, CASPAR VON (c. 1490–1561), founder of a Protestant sect, born at Ossig near Liegnitz, served at various German courts, and about 1525 turned Protestant, though he differed widely from Luther. His doctrines resembled those of the Quakers, and brought him banishment and persecution; but at Ulm, Augsburg, Nuremberg, and Strasburg he everywhere gained disciples. He died at Ulm. Most of his ninety works were burned by both Protestants and Catholics. Some of his persecuted followers (most numerous in Silesia and Swabia) emigrated to Holland. In 1734 forty families emigrated to England, and thence to Pennsylvania, where, as Schwenkfeldians, they maintained a distinct existence, numbering some 300 members. See monograph by Kadelbach (1861) and R. Barclay's *Religious Societies of the Commonwealth* (1876).

Scioppius, or SCHOPPE, KASPAR (1576–1649), controversialist, born at Neumarkt, at Prague in 1598 abjured Protestantism; henceforth his career is a series of onslaughts on his former co-religionists, as likewise on Scaliger and James I. of England. He devoted himself at Milan to philological studies and theological warfare 1617–30, and died at Padua. He was really a great scholar, and rivalled Scaliger himself in learning. His chief work is *Grammatica Philosophica* (1628); others are *Verisimilium Libri Quatuor* (1596), *Suspectæ Lectiones* (1597), *De Arte Critica* (1597), *Observationes Linguæ Latinæ* (1609), *Paradoxa Literaria* (1628), and *De Scholarum Ratione* (1636).

Scipio, Publius Cornelius, Africanus Major (237–183 B.C.), fought against the Carthaginians at the Trebia and at Cannæ. In 210 he was sent as a general extraordinary to Spain. By a sudden march he captured (209) Nova Carthago, stronghold of the Carthaginians, checked Hasdrubal, and erelong held the whole of Spain. He was consul in 205, and in 204 sailed with 30,000 men to carry on the war in Africa. His successes compelled the Carthaginians to recall Hannibal from Italy, and the great struggle between Rome and Carthage was terminated by the Roman victory at Zama in 202. Peace was concluded in 201. The surname of Africanus was conferred on Scipio, and popular gratitude proposed to make him consul and dictator for life—honours Scipio refused. In 190 he served as legate under his brother Lucius in the war with Antiochus, and crushed his power in the victory of Magnesia. But on their return the brothers were charged with having been bribed by Antiochus, the colour being the too lenient terms granted. Popular enthusiasm supported Scipio against the ill-will of the senatorial oligarchy; but he soon retired to his country-seat at Liternum in Campania. His daughter was Cornelia, mother of the Gracchi. Scipio Africanus is commonly regarded as the greatest Roman general before Julius Cæsar; perhaps he owed as much to fortune as to genius.

Scipio Æmilianus, Publius Cornelius, Africanus Minor (185–129 B.C.), was a younger son of that Lucius Æmilius Paulus who conquered Macedon, but was adopted by his kinsman Publius Scipio, son of the great Scipio Africanus. He accompanied his father against Macedon, and fought at Pydna (168). In 151 he went to Spain under Lucius Lucullus, and in 149 the third and last Punic war began. The incapacity of the consuls, Manilius and Calpurnius Piso (149–148), and the brilliant manner in which their subordinate rectified their blunders, drew all eyes to him. In 147 he was elected consul and invested with supreme command. The story of the siege of Carthage, the despairing heroism of its inhabitants, the determined resolution of Scipio, belong to history. The city was finally taken in the spring of 146, and by orders of the senate levelled to the ground. Scipio was now sent to Egypt and Asia on a special embassy; but affairs meanwhile were going badly in Spain. Viriathus, the Lusitanian patriot, had inflicted the most disgraceful defeats on the Roman armies, and his example had roused the Celtiberian tribes, who in Numantia seemed invincible; but at length in 134 Scipio, re-elected consul, went to Spain, and after an eight months' siege forced the Numantines to surrender, and utterly destroyed their city. He then returned to Rome, where he took part in political affairs as one of the leaders of the aristocratic party, and although a brother-in-law of Tiberius Gracchus (q.v.), disclaimed any sympathy with his aims. The Latins, whose lands were being seized under the Sempronian law, appealed to Scipio, and he succeeded (129) in getting the execution suspended. But his action caused the most furious indignation, and shortly after Scipio was found dead in his bed, doubtless murdered by an adherent of the Gracchi.

Scogan, John (*flo.* 1480–1500), a court jester whose *Jests* are said to have been compiled by Andrew Boorde (q.v.).

Scopas (*flo.* 395–350 B.C.), Greek sculptor, founder, with Praxiteles, of the later Attic school, was a native of Paros, and settled in Athens. See Gardner, *Six Greek Sculptors* (1910).

Scoresby, William, D.D. (1789–1857), Arctic explorer, born at Cropton near Whitby, went as a boy with his father, William Scoresby (1760–1829), a whaling captain, to the Greenland seas, and himself made several voyages to the whaling-grounds. He attended Edinburgh University, carried on investigations in natural history, botany, meteorology, magnetism, &c., and published the results in *The Arctic Regions* (1820) and *Magnetical Investigations* (2 vols. 1839–52). In 1822 he surveyed 400 miles of the east coast of Greenland. Having studied at Cambridge, and been ordained (1825), he laboured at Liverpool, Exeter, and Bradford. Failing health compelled him to retire (1849) to Torquay. He was elected F.R.S. in 1824. See Life by his nephew (1861).

Scory, John, born at Acle in Norfolk, about 1530 was Dominican friar at Cambridge, and in 1551 became Bishop of Rochester. He was translated next year to Chichester, but on Mary's accession was deprived, renounced his wife, did penance, and had formal absolution (1554). Yet he fled abroad; and from the Continent addressed an 'Epistle to the faythfull in pryson in England.' Mary dead, he was made Bishop of Hereford (1559). He died at Whitbourne, 26th June 1585.

Scot, Michael. See Scott.

Scot of Scotstarvet. See Scott, John.

Scot, Reginald (*c.* 1538–99), an early disbeliever in witchcraft, was a younger son of Sir John Scot of Scotshall in Kent. He studied at Oxford, gave himself up to study and gardening, and was collector of subsidies for the lathe of Shepway in 1586–87. He published *The Hoppe-Garden* in 1574 (3d ed. 1578), and is credited with the introduction of hop-growing into England. His famous *Discoverie of Witchcraft* (1584) is an admirable exposure of the childish absurdities which formed the basis of the witchcraft craze, and excited the antipathy of King James, who wrote his *Dæmonologie* (1597) 'chiefly against the damnable opinions of Wierus and Scot,' and had Scot's book burnt by the hangman. Answers and refutations were also written by Meric Casaubon and other divines. There was a second edition in 1651; a third in 1665, with additions by an inferior hand; and a fourth by Brinsley Nicholson, M.D. (1886).

Scott, a great Border house which has been traced back, somewhat dubiously, to one Uchtred Filius Scoti, or Fitz-Scot, a witness to David I.'s charter to Holyrood Abbey (1128), and thereafter to Richard Scot of Murthockston in Lanarkshire (1294), the cradle, however, of the race having been Scotstoun and Kirkurd in Peeblesshire. We find them possessors of Buccleuch in Selkirkshire in 1415, and of Branxholm, near Hawick, from 1420–46 onwards. The then Sir Walter Scott fought for James II. at Arkinholm against the Douglases (1455), and received a large share of the forfeited Douglas estates; his descendants acquired Liddesdale, Eskdale, Dalkeith, &c., with the titles Lord Scott of Buccleuch (1606) and Earl of Buccleuch (1619). Among them were two Sir Walters, one of whom fought at Melrose (1526), Ancrum (1544), and Pinkie (1547), and in 1552 was slain in a street fray at Edinburgh by Kerr of Cessford, whilst the other was the rescuer of Kinmont Willie from Carlisle Castle (1596). Francis, second earl (1626–51), left two daughters—Mary (1647–61), married to the future Earl of Tarras, and Anna (1651–1732), married to James, Duke of Monmouth, who took the surname Scott and was created Duke of Buccleuch. After his execution (1685) his duchess, who had borne him four sons and two daughters, retained her title

and estates, and in 1688 married Lord Cornwallis. Her grandson Francis succeeded her as second duke, and through his marriage in 1720 with a daughter of the Duke of Queensberry that title and estates in Dumfriesshire devolved in 1810 on Henry, third duke of Buccleuch (1746–1812), a great agricultural improver. Walter Francis, fifth duke (1806–84), the founder of Granton, owned in Scotland 676 sq. m. The Harden branch (represented by Lord Polwarth) separated from the main stem in 1346; and from this sprang the Scotts of Raeburn, ancestors of the great Sir Walter. See works by Sir William Fraser (1879) and Mrs Oliver (1887).

Scott, Alexander (*c.* 1525–84), an Edinburgh poet whose thirty-six short poems have been edited by Dr J. Cranstoun (Scot. Text Soc. 1895).

Scott, Charles Prestwich (1846–1932), born at Bath, was from 1872 editor of the *Manchester Guardian*, and M.P. for the Leigh division of Lancashire in 1895–1906.

Scott, Clement (1841–1904), dramatic critic, born in London, and educated at Marlborough, held a War Office clerkship in 1860–77, and wrote for the *Daily Telegraph*, *Punch*, *Illustrated London News*, &c. His books include *Blossom Land*, *Poppy Land*, and a work on the Lyceum.

Scott, Cyril Meir, musician and poet, born at Oxton, Cheshire, Sept. 27, 1879, has composed songs, symphonic poems, &c.

Scott, David, R.S.A., painter, born in Edinburgh, 1806, was apprenticed to his father as a line-engraver, and in 1829 was admitted R.S.A. In 1831 he designed his twenty-five 'Illustrations to the *Ancient Mariner*' (1837). In 1832–33 he visited Italy, and painted 'The Vintager,' now in the National Gallery. Returning to Edinburgh, he produced his 'Paracelsus Lecturing' (1838), now in the National Gallery of Scotland; 'Queen Elizabeth at the Globe Theatre' (1840); 'The Traitor's Gate' (1841), and the huge 'Vasco da Gama encountering the Spirit of the Cape' (1842), now in the Trinity House, Leith. Depressed by lack of recognition and failing health, he died 5th March 1849. His forty designs to the *Pilgrim's Progress* were published in 1850, and eleven of his Astronomical Designs (1848) were engraved in Nichol's *Architecture of the Heavens* (1850). The main value of his works lies in their imaginative quality, in their Blake-like power and originality as inventions. See Memoir by his brother, W. B. Scott (1850); Selections from his Works, edited by his brother (1866–67); and the monograph by J. M. Gray (1884).

His brother, William Bell Scott (1811–90), born in Edinburgh, painter and poet, settled in London in 1837, but exhibited only twenty pictures between 1840 and 1869. Their subjects were mostly historical or poetical. From 1843 till 1858 he was in charge of the government school of art at Newcastle, and till 1885 a South Kensington examiner. His principal work was the series of pictures of Northumbrian history at Wallington Hall; he also executed a series from *The King's Quair*, at Penkill Castle, near Girvan. He published five volumes of poetry, *Half-hour Lectures on Art* (1861), *Albert Dürer* (1869), and *The Little Masters* (1879). See his Autobiography (1892).

Scott, Dred, a negro whose claim (1852–57) to be free as having long lived in the free state of Illinois was negatived by the Supreme Court.

Scott, Sir George Gilbert, architect, born 13th July 1811, at Gawcott parsonage, Bucks. 'Awakened' by the Cambridge Camden Society and an article of Pugin's (1840–41), he became a leading spirit of the Gothic revival, and as such built or restored 26 cathedrals, 9 abbey and 2 priory churches, 1 minster, 474 churches, 26 schools, 5 almshouses, 23 parsonages, 57 monumental works, 10 college chapels and 16 colleges, 27 public buildings, 42 mansions, &c. The Martyrs' Memorial at Oxford, St Nicholas' at Hamburg, St George's at Doncaster, the new Government Offices, Albert Memorial, and St Pancras station and hotel in London, Preston Town-hall, Glasgow University, the chapels of Exeter and St John's Colleges, Oxford, and the Episcopal cathedral at Edinburgh, are specimens of his work. He was elected A.R.A. in 1855, R.A. in 1861; held the professorship of Architecture at the Academy; and was knighted in 1872. He died 27th March 1878, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. See his *Recollections* (1879).—His youngest son, Dukinfield Henry Scott (1854–1934), was a noted fossil botanist.—His grandson, Sir Giles Gilbert Scott (b. 1880), R.A. in 1922, knighted in 1924, designed Liverpool's new cathedral.

Scott, Hew, D.D. (1791–1872), compiler of the *Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ* (6 vols. 1866–71; new ed. 1915–28), was born at Haddington, and from 1839 was minister of Wester Anstruther.

Scott, James Hope. See Hope-Scott.

Scott, John. See Eldon.

Scott, John (1783–1821), born at Aberdeen, early turned journalist, wrote four good books of Continental travel, became first editor of the *London Magazine* in 1820, and was shot in a duel.

Scott, John (1794–1871), horse-trainer, born at Chippenham, bred West Australian, the first winner (1853) of the Triple Event.

Scott, Sir John (1585–1670), of Scotstarvet, Cupar-Fife, a lord of session, who wrote *The Staggering State of the Scots Statesmen, 1550–1650.*

Scott, Lady John. See Spottiswoode.

Scott, Michael (*c.* 1175–1230), the 'wondrous wizard,' was tutor and astrologer at Palermo to Frederick II., settled at Toledo 1209–20, and translated Arabic versions of Aristotle's works and Averrhoes' commentaries, returned to the Imperial court at Palermo, and refused the proffered archbishopric of Cashel (1223). His translation of Aristotle was seemingly used by Albertus Magnus, and was one of the two familiar to Dante (see Jourdain, *Traductions Latines d'Aristote;* and the *Academy*, January 1892). Dante (*d.* 1321) alludes to him in the *Inferno* (canto xx. 115–117) in a way which proves that his fame as a magician had already spread over Europe; and he is also referred to by Albertus Magnus and Vincent of Beauvais. Dempster (1627) may be right in maintaining that 'Scotus' was the name of his nation, not of his family, in which case he would be probably an Irishman; but by Boece (1527) he was falsely identified with a Sir Michael Scott of Balwearie in Fife, who went on embassies to Norway in 1290 and 1810. Camden (1580) asserts that he was a Cistercian monk of Holme Cultram in Cumberland; and Satchells that in 1629 he had examined at Burgh-under-Bowness a huge tome held to be his *grimoire*. In Border folk-lore he is credited with having 'cleft the Eildon Hills in three and bridled the Tweed with a curb of stone;' and his grave is shown in Melrose Abbey. See Life by the Rev. J. Wood Brown (1897).

Scott, Michael (1789–1835), born at Cowlairs, Glasgow, after four years (1801–6) at the university went to seek his fortune in Jamaica. He spent a

few years in the W. Indies, but in 1822 settled in Glasgow. His brilliant story, *Tom Cringle's Log* (1829–33), *The Cruise of the Midge* (1834–35), &c. first appeared in *Blackwood's*.

Scott, Sir Percy (1853–1924), Bart. (1913), British admiral and gunnery expert, served (1873–1900) in Ashanti, Egypt, S. Africa, China, and took charge of London anti-aircraft gun defences in 1915.

Scott, Robert. See Liddell.

Scott, Robert Falcon (1868–1912), explorer, born at Devonport, entered the navy in 1882, and in the *Discovery* commanded the National Antarctic Expedition 1900–4. Captain Scott and several companions perished in a March blizzard while returning to the *Terra Nova* from the South Pole, which they reached Jan. 18, 1912.—His son, Peter Markham Scott, D.S.C. (b. 1909), a painter of birds, served in the navy 1939–45.

Scott, Thomas (1747–1821), commentator, is best remembered by his *Bible, with Explanatory Notes* (1788–92). See Life (1822), by his son.

Scott, Walter (*c.* 1614–94), of Satchells, served in Holland and at home 1629–86, and then wrote his doggerel *History of the Scotts* (1688; 5th ed. 1894).

Scott, Sir Walter, was born in Edinburgh, 15th August 1771. His father, Walter Scott, was a Writer to the Signet; his mother, Anne Rutherford, was a daughter of Dr John Rutherford, professor of Medicine in Edinburgh University; so he came of the best blood on the Border—Scotts, Swintons, and Rutherfords. His great-grandfather was the grandson of Auld Wat of Harden, who married the Flower of Yarrow in 1567, and whose son, again, married Muckle Mou'd Meg of Elibank. At eighteen months Walter fevered in teething, and lost the power of his right leg. In his third year he was sent to his grandfather's farm at Sandyknowe, and learned and shouted the ballad of *Hardyknute*. At eight he was taken to Prestonpans, where he met a veteran named Dalgetty and George Constable, from whom (and from himself) he drew Monkbarns. Sent in 1779 to Edinburgh High School, he learned some Latin from Dr Adam, the rector. Dr Blacklock instructed his poetical taste, and he had his one famous meeting with Burns. He left the High School with a great knowledge of all that he had not been taught, but at Edinburgh University he did not improve his Latin, and made little progress in Greek. In 1785 he entered his father's office, and studied Scots law sedulously, and in 1792 was admitted an advocate. As a lawyer's clerk, superintending an eviction, he first entered the Highlands, where he already knew Invernahyle, of the '15 and the '45, and many another veteran. Even now the romance of his life had begun, and he loved the lady, Williamina Belsches, whom he loved till the end. His first publication was rhymed versions of ballads by Bürger (October 1796). The spring of 1797 was spent in yeomanry drill. In July he met David Ritchie, the Black Dwarf; and from Tweeddale he wandered to Gilsland, where he first saw Miss Charlotte Margaret Carpenter or Charpentier, a French *émigré's* daughter, whom he married at Carlisle on Christmas Eve 1797. Already (1792) he had made his first raid into Liddesdale, and every year till 1798 he repeated it, gathered legends and ballads, and studied characters. He wrote for a collection of M. G. Lewis's *Glenfinlas* and the *Eve of St John*, and translated Goethe's *Goetz von Berlichingen*. At the end of 1799 he was appointed Sheriff of Selkirkshire. In 1800 he suggested to James Ballantyne that he should remove from Kelso to Edinburgh, and promised him the printing of *The Border Minstrelsy*, of which the first two volumes appeared in 1802. In that year he began *The Lay of the Last Minstrel* (1805), which made him at once the most popular author of the day. His share in the Ballantynes' business (now assumed) and in Constable's ultimately proved his ruin—partly through the Ballantynes' heedlessness and Constable's sanguineness, mainly through business wildly conducted by London connections of Constable's house, by 'bank accommodation' and bills eternally renewed. Scott's prosperity never had a sound commercial basis; he was never really free from money anxieties. In 1804 he removed to Ashestiel, on the Tweed, wrote articles for the *Edinburgh Review*, and commenced *Waverley*. In 1806 he was appointed Clerk of Session, and withdrew from the bar. In 1808 *Marmion* appeared. Jeffrey's quibbling review of it in the *Edinburgh* and the *Edinburgh's* Whiggery caused Scott to busy himself in starting the *Quarterly*, whilst editing Dryden, Swift, and other classics. In 1810 *The Lady of the Lake* was finished, and surpassed even Scott's former triumphs. Scott now visited the western isles, and schemed out *The Lord of the Isles*. Now, too, he bought his first farm, and began to turn the cottage on it into the mansion of Abbotsford. *Rokeby* (1811) proved a comparative failure. In 1813 he declined the laureateship in favour of Southey. In 1814 he finished his *Life of Swift*, and published *Waverley*, of which, while it took the world by storm, he did not acknowledge the authorship. The first two months of 1815 saw the publication both of *The Lord of the Isles* and of *Guy Mannering*, followed closely by *The Antiquary*. In 1817 he had a violent illness, but no malady clouds *Rob Roy* or *The Heart of Midlothian*. In 1819 a return of his complaint endangered his life, and in paroxysms of agony he dictated *The Bride of Lammermoor*. His health was in part re-established; he opened a new vein of gold in *Ivanhoe* (1819), but failed to please his readers with *The Monastery* (1820). In 1820 he was created a baronet. Novels poured from his pen (*The Abbot, Kenilworth, The Pirate, The Fortunes of Nigel, Peveril of the Peak, Quentin Durward, Redgauntlet*, 1820–24); society flocked to Abbotsford; yet he never neglected his official duties. He managed George IV.'s reception in Edinburgh, he heard cases at Selkirk, he took part in raising volunteer corps, he conducted an enormous correspondence, he cared for the poor with a wise beneficence, he began the *Life of Bonaparte*, and still the novels flowed on. In 1825 he commenced his *Journal*. *Woodstock* was in hand when the commercial crash came (January 1826). Scott bore it like a stoic. From that hour all the energy not needed for public duties went into literature. His labour cleared his debts, though not in his lifetime. A few words will sum up the tale of his last days—the death of Lady Scott (16th May 1826), Scott's desolation when his publisher disapproved of *Count Robert of Paris*, the insults heaped on him by the Jedburgh radical mob, his voyage to the Mediterranean, his continued work at *The Siege of Malta*, his return home, his death on 21st September 1832. He is buried in Dryburgh Abbey.

The greatness of Scott's heart, the loyal affection and kindness of his nature, are at least as remarkable as his astonishing genius. Nor was he less sagacious, in all affairs but his own, than he was sympathetic. As a man of letters he was more than generous: far from being envious, he

admired contemporaries in whom the judgment of posterity has seen little to approve. Since Shakespeare there has never been a genius so human and so creative, so rich in humour, sympathy, poetry, so fertile in the production of new and real characters, as the genius of Sir Walter Scott. His style is often lax, and even commonplace; it rarely approaches distinction. It is at its best, absolutely perfect indeed, in his Scots dialogue. Nor was he more careful of his plots; he was incapable of laying down the lines of a plot and sticking to them. Yet his genius triumphs in his own despite, and what he wrote for the amusement of a generation is fashioned for immortality. Scott's poetry suffers more from his 'hasty glance and random rhyme' than his prose; but his lyrics are the freshest, most musical, most natural and spirited of English verses. In his metrical romances, though 'the grand style' is absent, save in the more inspired passages, he has spirit, speed, ringing cadences, all the magic of romance, all the grace of chivalry. See his son-in-law Lockhart's great biography (1837–38; 2nd ed. 1839), the *Journal* (ed. Tait, 1939, &c.), the *Letters* (ed. Grierson, 1932–37); books by Hutton (1896), Saintsbury, W. H. Hudson, W. S. Crockett (1902–12), A. Lang (1906–10), Norgate (1906), Buchan (1932), Grierson (1938), *Catalogue of the Abbotsford Library* (Bann. Club, 1838); books on Abbotsford by the Hon. Mrs Maxwell-Scott (1893–97); A. Scott's *Sir Walter Scott's First Love* (1896); G. Napier's *Homes and Haunts of Scott* (1897); Husband's *Dictionary* of the novels (1910).

Scott, WILLIAM. See STOWELL.

Scott, W. BELL. See SCOTT, DAVID.

Scott, WINFIELD (1786–1866), American general, born near Petersburg, Virginia, was admitted to the bar in 1807, but obtained a commission as artillery captain in 1808. As major-general, he framed the 'General Regulations' and introduced French tactics. He succeeded to the chief command of the army in 1841. He took Vera Cruz, 26th March 1847, put Santa-Ana to flight, and entered the Mexican capital in triumph, Sept. 14. Unsuccessful Whig candidate for the presidency (1852), he retained nominal command of the army until Oct. 1861. See his Memoirs (1864) and the Life by Gen. Marcus J. Wright 1894.

Scott-Moncrieff, CHARLES KENNETH MICHAEL (1889–1930), translator into English of Proust, Stendhal, Pirandello, &c., was educated at Winchester and Edinburgh University, and was in 1921–23 on the staff of the *Times*.

Scotus. See DUNS, ERIGENA, MARIANUS.

Scriabin, ALEXANDER (1872–1915), composer and pianist, born at Moscow, applied a new and revolutionary theory of music in *Prometheus* and other tone-poems. See study by A. E. Hull (1916).

Scribe, EUGÈNE, dramatist, son of a wealthy Paris silk mercer, was born 24th Dec. 1791, and died 20th Feb. 1861. Although educated for the legal profession, he gave his whole life to the 'manufacture' of stage-pieces; and from 1816 his productions were in such demand that he established a sort of dramatic manufactory, in which numerous *collaborateurs* worked under his supervision. His plots are interesting and his dialogue light and sparkling. The best known are *Une Chaîne*, *Le Verre d'Eau*, *Adrienne Lecouvreur* (1849), and *Batailles de Dames*. Scribe also wrote novels and composed the *libretti* for sixty operas, including *Masaniello*, *Fra Diavolo*, *Robert le Diable*, *Les Huguenots*, *Le Prophète*, and *L'Africaine*. His *Œuvres Complètes* fill 76 vols. (1874–85). See Life by Legouvé (1874). [*Screeb.*]

Scriblerus. See ARBUTHNOT.

Scribner, CHARLES (1821–71), New York publisher, graduated at Princeton in 1840, and in 1846 joined in founding a publishing firm. *Scribner's Magazine* dates from 1887.

Scrivener, FREDERICK HENRY AMBROSE, LL.D., D.C.L. (1813–91), born at Bermondsey, studied at Trinity, Cambridge, and was headmaster of Falmouth School 1846–56, rector of Gerrans 1861–76, and then vicar of Hendon and a prebendary of Exeter. His *Plain Introduction to the Criticism of the New Testament* (1861; 4th ed. 1894) at once became a standard authority.

Scroggs, SIR WILLIAM (1623–83), born at Deddington, Oxfordshire, Chief-justice of the King's Bench from 1678, was notorious for cruelty and partiality during the 'Popish Plot' trials (see OATES). In 1680 he was impeached, but removed from office by the king on a pension.

Scrope, a north of England family that produced Richard le Scrope, Chancellor in 1378 and 1381–82; Richard le Scrope (c. 1350–1405), Archbishop of York, beheaded for conspiracy against Henry IV.; and Henry Lord Scrope, Warden of the West Marches under Queen Elizabeth. [*Scroop.*]

Scrope, GEORGE POULETT, F.R.S. (1797–1876), born in London, on his marriage (1821) changed his name, Thomson, to his wife's. He wrote *Considerations on Volcanoes* (1825; extended 1862, 1872). Liberal M.P. for Stroud 1833–67, he also wrote pamphlets in the farm labourers' interests.

Scudamore, WILLIAM EDWARD (1818–81), born at Wye, Kent, became a fellow of St John's, Cambridge; from 1839 was rector of Ditchingham, Norfolk; and wrote *Steps to the Altar*, *Notitia Eucharistica*, &c.

Scudder, HORACE ELISHA (1862–1902), storyteller, biographer, historian, editor, &c., was born at Boston, Mass.

Scudéry, MADELEINE DE, novelist, born at Havre in 1607, and left an orphan at six, received a careful education from an uncle, and, still young, became a notable figure at the Hôtel Rambouillet. Her half-crazy brother Georges (1601–67) left the army in 1630 to devote himself to literature, and wrote many pieces long since forgotten. His sister helped him in his writing, and Tallemant ascribes to her the entire responsibility of *Ibrahim ou l'illustre Bassa*, a romance, which he published in 1641. Similarly *Artamène ou le Grand Cyrus* (1649–53) and *Clélie* (1654–60) bore his name, although he contributed only the framework. In the *Grand Cyrus* (of 15,000 pages) the incidents follow in the most helpless monotony and lack of verisimilitude, but the naïveté of the reflections completely disarms the critic. *Clélie* is a fantastic but pretentious attempt to construct an analysis and guide to the whole kingdom of Love. She died 2d June 1701. See Le Breton, *Le Roman au Dix-septième Siècle* (1890), Lives by Rathery (1873), D. McDougall (1938).

Seabury, SAMUEL (1729–96), first Bishop of Connecticut, born at Groton, Conn., graduated at Yale in 1748, studied medicine at Edinburgh, and received orders in England in 1753. Three years a missionary of the S.P.G., in 1757 he became rector of Jamaica, Long Island, and in 1767 of Westchester, New York. The Whigs, however, imprisoned him for six weeks, so at New York he acted as a royalist army chaplain, and wrote pamphlets which earned for him the hostility of the patriots. In 1777 Oxford made

him D.D. In 1783 the clergy of Connecticut elected Seabury bishop; and in 1784 he was consecrated at Aberdeen by three Scottish Episcopal bishops. See *Memoir* by W. J. Seabury (1909).

Seaman, Sir Owen (kt. 1914, bart. 1933; 1861–1936), was educated at Shrewsbury and Clare College, Cambridge, lectured on literature at Newcastle, joined the staff of *Punch* in 1897, and was editor in 1906–32. His parodies and *vers de société* rank him with Calverley.

Sebastian, St, was a native of Narbonne, a captain of the prætorian guard, and secretly a Christian. Diocletian, hearing that he favoured Christians, ordered him to be shot. But the archers did not quite kill him; a pious woman, Irene, nursed him back to life. When he upbraided the tyrant for his cruelty, Diocletian had him beaten to death (288) with rods.

Sebastian (1554–78), king of Portugal, a grandson of the Emperor Charles V., fell in battle against the Moors at Alcazar in Algeria; but soon doubt was thrown upon his death, and impostors began to crop up—first (in 1584) a son of a potter; then Matheus Alvares, a sort of brigand-insurgent; in 1594 a Spanish cook; then one Catizzone, a Calabrian, hanged in 1603. The popular belief that Sebastian would come again revived in 1807–8 during the French occupation, and again in 1838 in Brazil. See French works by D'Antas (1866) and São Mamede (1884).

Sébastiani, Horace François de la Porta, Count (1772–1851), born near Bastia in Corsica, became one of Napoleon's most devoted partisans. He fought at Marengo, was wounded at Austerlitz, twice undertook missions to Turkey (1802–6), commanded an army corps in Spain, and distinguished himself in the Russian campaign (1812) and at Leipzig. He joined Napoleon on his return from Elba, but after 1830 was twice in the ministry, and was ambassador at Naples and London. He was made marshal in 1840.

Sebastiano del Piombo. See Piombo.

Sébillot, Paul (1843–1918), folklorist, born at Matignon, Côtes-du-Nord, abandoned law for painting, and from 1870 to 1883 exhibited in the Salon. But he gradually devoted himself to folklore, held a post in the ministry of Public Works, became Chevalier of the Legion of Honour in 1889, and was secretary to the Congrès des Traditions Populaires (1889). Among his works are books on Breton folktales, traditions, and customs (1880–85), *Contes de Terre et de Mer* (1883), *Gargantua dans les Traditions Populaires* (1883), *Légendes et Superstitions de la Mer* (1886–87), and *Le Folklore de France* (1904–7). He edited the *Revue des Traditions Populaires*. [*Say-bee-yo.*]

Secchi, Angelo (1818–78), astronomer, born at Reggio and trained as a Jesuit, became professor of Physics at Washington, U.S., and in 1849 director of the observatory at the Collegio Romano. His labours were mainly in spectrum analysis and solar physics. [*Sek-kee.*]

Seckendorff, Veit Ludwig von (1626–92), served the princes of Saxony and Brandenburg, was chancellor of the University of Halle, and wrote a Latin compendium of church history (1664) and a work *De Lutheranismo* (1688).—His nephew, Friedrich Heinrich (1673–1763), was a field-marshal and diplomatist in the Austrian service.

Secker, Thomas (1693–1768), Archbishop of Canterbury, was born, a Dissenter's son, at Sibthorpe, Notts, and studied medicine at London, Paris, and Leyden. But in 1722 he graduated at Oxford, and was successively Bishop of Bristol (1735) and Oxford (1737), Dean of St Paul's (1750), and primate (1758). He was a wise, kindly, hard-working bishop and a notable preacher. See Life by Porteous (1770).

Seddon, Thomas (1821–56), landscape-painter—from 1853 in the East, was born in London, and died at Cairo. See Memoir by his brother (1859).

Sedgwick, Adam, geologist, born at Dent vicarage, NW. Yorkshire, 22d March 1785, graduated as fifth wrangler in 1808 from Trinity College, Cambridge, and became a fellow in 1810, Woodwardian professor of Geology in 1818, a canon of Norwich in 1834, and vice-master of Trinity in 1847. His best work was on *British Palæozoic Fossils* (1854); with Murchison he studied the Alps and the Devonian system in England. He made a trenchant attack upon *The Vestiges of Creation* in the *Edinburgh Review*, and strongly opposed Darwin's *Origin of Species*. He died at Trinity, 25th January 1873. See his *Life and Letters* by Clark and Hughes (2 vols. 1890).

Sedgwick, Catherine (1789–1867), author of *Redwood*, *The Linwoods*, and other tales, was born at Stockbridge, Mass., and died near Roxbury. See Life by Mary E. Dewey (1871).

Sedley, Sir Charles (1639–1701), courtier and poet, born probably in London (not Aylesford), was notorious at court for debauchery and wit. He joined William at the Revolution, out of *gratitude* to James, who had seduced his daughter and made her Countess of Dorchester. 'Since his Majesty has made my daughter a countess,' said he, 'it is fit I should do all I can to make his daughter a queen.' He is remembered less for his plays—*The Mulberry Garden*, *Antony and Cleopatra*, *Bellamira*—than for a few songs and *vers de société*. See study (1927) by V. de Sola Pinto, who also edited the *Works* (1928).

Sedulius, Christian Latin poet of the 5th century. Huemer edited his works (Vienna, 1885).

Seebohm, Henry (1832–95), ornithologist and traveller in Greece, Asia Minor, Norway, Siberia, &c., was born at Bradford of Quaker German parentage, and was a steel manufacturer at Sheffield.—His brother, Frederic (1833–1912), was called to the bar in 1856, but became partner in a bank at Hitchin. He was author of *The Oxford Reformers of 1498* (1867), *Era of the Protestant Revolution* (1874), *The English Village Community* (1883; 4th ed. 1890), *Tribal System in Wales* (1895), *Tribal System in Anglo-Saxon Law* (1902), &c.

Seeley, Sir John Robert, was born in London, 10th Sept. 1834, third son of the publisher, Robert Benton Seeley (1798–1886). He was educated at the City of London School and at Christ's College, Cambridge, was bracketed with three others as senior classic in 1857, and next year was elected a fellow of his college. In 1863 he became professor of Latin in University College, London, in 1869 of Modern History at Cambridge. *Ecce Homo* appeared anonymously in 1865, and excited an extraordinary commotion in the religious world. It was followed by *Natural Religion* (1882). Other (acknowledged) works are *Life and Times of Stein* (1879), *The Expansion of England* (1883), *A Short Life of Napoleon the First* (1885), *Growth of British Policy* (1895), *Goethe reviewed after Sixty Years* (1894), and *Introduction to Political Science* (1896). Created a K.C.M.G. in 1894, he died of cancer, 13th Jan. 1895. See memoir by Prof. Prothero prefixed to Seeley's *Growth of British Policy* (1895).

Seetzen, Ulrich Jasper (1767–1811), a German who in 1809 visited Mecca and Medina.

Séguier, William (1771–1843), landscape-

painter, picture-restorer, and first director of the National Gallery, was born in London, and died at Brighton.

Ségur, a French family, distinguished in arms and letters, some of whose members were Huguenots. Henri François, Comte de Ségur (1689–1751), was a general in the war of the Austrian succession. His son, the Marquis de Ségur-Ponchat (1724–1801), fought in the Seven Years' War, and became marshal in 1783. His eldest son again, Louis Philippe, Comte de Ségur d'Aguesseau (1753–1830), ambassador at St Petersburg, was a great favourite with Catharine II., served in the American war of independence, and hailed the Revolution with delight. Among his writings (33 vols.) are *La Politique de tous les Cabinets de l'Europe* (1793), *Histoire de Frédéric-Guillaume II.* (1800), *Histoire Universelle* (1817), *Galerie Morale et Politique* (1817–23), *Mémoires* (1825–26). His son, Philippe Paul (1780–1873), was a general of the first empire, and wrote a history (1824) of the Russian campaign of 1812, *Histoire de Russie et de Pierre le Grand* (1829), *Histoire de Charles VIII.* (1835), and *Histoire et Mémoires 1789–1848* (1873). See Life by Taillandier (1875) and his Reminiscences (Eng. trans. 1895). [*Say-geer; g* hard.]

Sejanus. See Tiberius.

Selborne, Roundell Palmer, Earl of (1812–1895), born at Mixbury rectory, Oxfordshire, was educated at Rugby and Winchester and at Trinity College, Oxford. He won the Newdigate, took a classical first in 1834, and was elected to a Magdalen fellowship. He was called to the bar in 1837, and became Q.C. in 1849; sat for Plymouth 1847–52 and 1853–57, and for Richmond in Yorkshire 1861–82; became Solicitor-general in 1861 under Palmerston, being at the same time knighted; and was Attorney-general 1863–66. His dislike to Mr Gladstone's Irish Church policy prevented his accepting the Chancellorship in 1868; but as Baron Selborne he succeeded Lord Hatherley in 1872, and effected a fusion of law and equity by his Judicature Act (1873). He fell with his party in 1874, but occupied the woolsack in 1880–85, being made Earl of Selborne in 1882. A High Churchman and learned hymnologist, he published *The Book of Praise* (1863), *Passages in Liturgical History* (1878), *A Defence of the Church of England* (1886), *Ancient Facts and Fictions as to Churches and Tithes* (1888), and *Hymns, their History and Development* (1892). See his *Memorials* (1896–98).—His son, William Waldegrave (1859–1942), second Earl, educated at Winchester and University College, Oxford, sat in parliament as Viscount Wolmer, was Under-secretary for the Colonies 1895–1900, First Lord of the Admiralty 1900–5, High Commissioner for S. Africa 1905–10, President of the Board of Agriculture 1915–16, Warden of Winchester in 1920–25.

Selden, John, born a small farmer and minstrel's son at Salvington near Worthing, Dec. 16, 1584, studied at Oxford for three years, and then removed to London to study law. As a conveyancer and chamber-counsel he acquired wealth, yet found time for profound and wide study. In 1610 appeared his *Duello, or Single Combat*; his *Titles of Honour* (1614) is still an authority. *Analecton Anglo-Britannicon* (1615) dealt with the civil government of Britain previous to the Norman Conquest. In 1617 appeared his erudite work on the Syrian gods, *De Diis Syriis*. His *History of Tithes* (1618), demolishing their *divine right*, brought upon his head the fulminations of the clergy, and was suppressed by the Privy-council. In 1621 Selden was imprisoned for advising the parliament to repudiate King James's doctrine that their privileges were originally royal grants; in 1623 he was elected member for Lancaster. In 1628 he helped to draw up the Petition of Right, and the year after he was committed to the Tower (for eight months) with Eliot, Holles, and the rest. In 1635 he dedicated to the king his *Mare Clausum* (an answer to the *Mare Liberum* of Grotius and the Dutch claims to fish off the British coasts). In 1640 he entered the Long Parliament for Oxford University, and opposed the policy that led to the expulsion of the bishops from the House of Lords and finally to the abolition of Episcopacy. He took no direct part in the impeachment of Strafford and voted against the Attainder Bill, and had no share in Laud's prosecution. He sat as a lay-member in the Westminster Assembly (1643), and was appointed keeper of the records in the Tower and (1644) an Admiralty commissioner. In 1646 he subscribed the Covenant, and in 1647 parliament voted him £5000. In 1647 he was appointed a university visitor, and sought to moderate the fanaticism of his colleagues. After the execution of Charles I., which he disapproved, he took little share in public matters. He died at Whitefriars, 30th November 1654, and was buried in the Temple Church. He had also written in Latin books on the Arundel Marbles (1624) and on Hebrew law (1634–50), besides posthumous tracts and treatises, of which the most valuable is his *Table-talk* (1689). His works fill three folio vols. (1726). See Singer's Biographical Preface, Aikin's *Lives of Selden and Usher* (1811), G. W. Johnson's *Memoir* (1835), and S. H. Reynolds's introduction to his edition of the *Table-talk* (Oxf. 1892).

Seleu'cidæ, the dynasty to whom fell that portion of Alexander the Great's Asiatic conquests which included Syria, part of Asia Minor, Persia, Bactria, &c. Seleucus I., surnamed Nicator, obtained Babylonia, to which he added Susiana, Media, and Asia Minor, but was assassinated in 280 B.C. He founded Greek and Macedonian colonies, and also built Antioch, Seleucia on the Tigris, &c.—Seleucus II. (*c.* 247–226) was beset by Ptolemy of Egypt, his own half-brother, and the Parthians. See Antiochus.

Selim I. (1467–1520), Sultan of Turkey, in 1512 dethroned his father, Bajazet II., and caused him, his own brothers, and nephews to be put to death. In 1514 he declared war against Persia, and took Diarbekir and Kurdistan. He conquered in 1517 Egypt, Syria, and the Hejaz, with Medina and Mecca; won from the Abbaside khalif at Cairo the headship of the Mohammedan world; chastised the insolence of the Janizaries; sought to improve the condition of the peoples he had conquered; and cultivated the poetic art. He was succeeded by his son, Soliman the Magnificent.—Selim II. (1524–74), a degraded sot, succeeded his father, Soliman, in 1566; he owed whatever renown belongs to his reign to his father's old statesmen and generals. Arabia was conquered in 1570, Cyprus in 1571, but the Turkish fleet was annihilated by Don John of Austria in 1571 off Lepanto. During this reign occurred the first collision of Turks with Russians; three-fourths of the Turkish army were lost in the Astrakhan expedition.—Selim III. (1761–1807), succeeding his brother in 1789, prosecuted the war with Russia; but the Austrians joined the Russians, and Belgrade surrendered to them, while the Russians took Bucharest, Bender, Akerman,

and Ismaïl. Numberless reforms were projected; but the people were hardly prepared for them, and Selim's projects cost him his throne and life.

Selkirk, or SELCRAIG, ALEXANDER (1676–1721), whose story is supposed to have suggested the Robinson Crusoe of Defoe, was a native of Largo in Fife. After getting into several scrapes at home, in his twenty-eighth year he joined the South Sea buccaneers. In 1704 he quarrelled with his captain, and at his own request was put ashore on Juan Fernández. Having lived alone here four years and four months, he was at last taken off by Thomas Dover (q.v.). He returned to Largo in 1712, and at his death was a lieutenant on a man-of-war. See Life by Howell (1829).

Selkirk, EARL OF. See DOUGLAS.

Selkirk, J. B., pen-name of James Brown (1832–1904), Scottish poet, born in Galashiels but a life-long dweller in Selkirk. Besides poems (1869, &c.) he published two prose volumes.

Sellar, WILLIAM YOUNG (1825–90), born near Golspie, was educated at Edinburgh Academy, Glasgow University, and Balliol, graduating with a classical first. He filled for four years (1859–63) the Greek chair at St Andrews, and was then elected to the Latin chair at Edinburgh. He made his name widely known by his brilliant *Roman Poets of the Republic* (1863; enlarged 1881), which was followed by *The Roman Poets of the Augustan Age—Virgil* (1877) and *Horace and the Elegiac Poets* (1892), the latter edited by his nephew, Andrew Lang, with memoir.

Sellon, PRISCILLA LYDIA (1821–76), founder in 1849 at Plymouth of the second Anglican sisterhood, its spiritual director Dr Pusey.

Selous, FREDERICK COURTENAY (1851–1917), explorer and big-game hunter, born in London, first visited South Africa in 1871. He wrote *A Hunter's Wanderings in Africa* (1881), *Travel and Adventure in South-east Africa* (1893), *Sunshine and Storm in Rhodesia* (1896), &c. He fought in Matabeleland (1893, 1895), and in 1916 won the D.S.O. and fell in action in East Africa. [*Se-loos'*.]

Selwyn, GEORGE (1719–91), wit, was educated at Eton and Hertford College, Oxford, whence, after making the grand tour, he was expelled (1745) for a blasphemous travesty of the Eucharist. He entered parliament in 1747, and sided generally with the court party; in 1751 succeeded his father in the Matson property, Gloucester; and for nearly half a century led the life of a man about town. At Paris he had the *entrée* of the best society, whilst among his intimates were the Duke of Queensberry, Horace Walpole, and 'Gilly' Williams. He died penitent. See Jesse's *George Selwyn* (1843), Hayward's review thereof (1854), and S. P. Kerr's book on him (1909).

Selwyn, GEORGE AUGUSTUS, bishop, born at Hampstead, 5th April 1809, was educated at Eton and St John's College, Cambridge, where he rowed in the first university boat-race (1829), and graduated as second classic in 1831. In 1841, then curate of Windsor, he was consecrated first Bishop of New Zealand and Melanesia. In 1867 he was appointed Bishop of Lichfield, where upon his initiative the first Diocesan Conference in which the laity were duly represented met in 1868. He died 11th April 1878. See Lives by Tucker (2 vols. 1879) and Curteis (1889).

Semir'amis, the mythical founder of Nineveh. See Lenormant, *La Légende de Sémiramis* (1873).

Semler, JOHANN SALOMO (1725–91), theologian, born at Saalfeld, in 1752 became professor of Theology at Halle. He exercised a profound influence as pioneer of the historical method in Biblical Criticism. He was distinctively a rationalist, but he sincerely believed in revelation. In insisting on the distinction of the Jewish and Pauline types of Christianity he anticipated the Tübingen school. See his Autobiography (1781–82) and Schmid's *Theologie Semlers* (1858).

Semmes, RAPHAEL (1809–77), commander of the Confederate States cruiser *Alabama*, entered the U.S. navy in 1826, but was called to the bar. He served again during the Mexican war, and in 1858 was made secretary to the Lighthouse Board. On the outbreak of the civil war he first commanded the *Sumter;* then, taking over the *Alabama* at the Azores (24th August 1862), proceeded to capture 65 vessels, nearly all of which were sunk or burned, and to destroy property estimated at $6,000,000. But it was by the heavy insurance for war-risks, and still more by the difficulty in getting freights, that the *Alabama's* career caused almost incalculable injury to the U.S. marine. On 19th June 1864 the *Alabama* was sunk in action off Cherbourg by the U.S. cruiser *Kearsarge;* but its commander escaped. Later he edited a paper, was a professor, and practised law in Mobile. He wrote several books on service afloat. See Arthur Sinclair's *Two Years on the Alabama* (1896).

Semon, RICHARD (1859–1918), born at Berlin, travelled in Africa, and was professor of Anatomy at Jena. In *Die Mneme* (1904) and other books he finds unconscious memory throughout nature.

Semper, KARL (1832–93), naturalist, was born at Altona, studied at Kiel, Hanover, and Würzburg, and, after travelling in the Philippines and South Sea Islands, became in 1868 professor of Zoology at Würzburg. He wrote on the Philippines, on several problems of comparative anatomy, and *The Natural Conditions of Existence as they affect Animal Life* (trans. 1880). [*Zem'per.*]

Sempill, FRANCIS (*c.* 1616–82), Scottish minor poet, born at Lochwinnoch, Renfrewshire, perhaps wrote 'Maggie Lauder.'

Sen, KESHUB CHUNDER (1838–84), Indian religious reformer, a native of Bengal, about 1858 was attracted by the Brahma Samâj (see RAMMOHUN ROY), and in 1866 founded the more liberal 'Brahma Samâj of India.' He visited England in 1870. In 1878 a schism broke out in his church, caused largely by his autocratic temper; and his last years brought disappointment. See Max-Müller's *Biographical Essays* (1884).

Sénancour, ÉTIENNE PIVERT DE (1770–1846), born in Paris, at nineteen left home to escape the course at Saint Sulpice, turned his steps to the Lake of Geneva, next year married a young girl who soon died, lost his patrimony through the Revolution, but returned to Paris about 1798, and made a modest living by his pen. His fame rests securely on three books: *Rêveries sur la Nature primitive de l'Homme* (1799), *Obermann* (1804), and *Libres Méditations d'un Solitaire Inconnu*. In the first we see the student of Rousseau weighed down by the dogma of necessity. In *Obermann* the atheism and dogmatic fatalism of the *Rêveries* have given place to universal doubt no less overwhelming. Nowhere is the desolating 'maladie du siècle' more effectively expressed than in this book, which is yet completely original in its inwardness, its sincerity, its delicate feeling for nature, and its melancholy eloquence. Sénancour, neglected in his day, found fit audience in George Sand, Sainte-Beuve, and Matthew Arnold. See Waite's complete translation of *Obermann* (1903), and Merlant's *Sénancour* (1907). [*Say-non^g-koor.*]

Sen'eca, Annæus (*c.* 54 B.C.–39 A.D.), born at Corduba (Córdoba) in Spain, studied eloquence at Rome, where again he spent some years as a rhetorician after 3 A.D. He died at Corduba. He had three sons—Novatus, Lucius Annæus, and Mela (father of Lucan the poet). Besides an historical work, now lost, he wrote *Oratorum et Rhetorum Sententiæ, Divisiones, Colores, Controversiæ* (partly lost), and *Suasoriæ*. The best edition is by H. J. Müller (1887).

Seneca, L. Annæus, son of preceding, was born about 4 B.C., and educated for the bar in Rome. After years of devotion to philosophy and rhetoric, he entered the Curia, but in 41 A.D. lost the favour he had won with Claudius by getting involved in a state-trial and was banished to Corsica, whence he returned after eight years. Entrusted by Agrippina with the education of her son Nero, he acquired over the youth a strong and salutary influence, and by Nero (now emperor) was made consul in 57 A.D. His high moral aims gradually incurred the aversion of the emperor, and he withdrew from public life. An attempt of Nero to poison him having failed, he was drawn into the Pisonian conspiracy, accused, and condemned. Left free to choose his mode of death, he elected to open his veins, 65 A.D. In philosophy he inclined to the Stoic system, with Epicurean modifications. But his moral independence is an outstanding feature of his voluminous *dicta*, which, often profound, are always distinctly reflected in the steel-mirror of his style. His writings include *De Ira, De Consolatione, De Providentia, De Animi Tranquillitate, De Constantia Sapientis, De Clementia, De Brevitate Vitæ, De Vita Beata, De Otio aut Secessu Sapientis, De Beneficiis, Epistolæ ad Lucilium, Apocolocyntosis* (a scathing satire on the Emperor Claudius), and *Quæstiones Naturales*. Seneca was also a poet, if we may accept as his the epigrams and the eight tragedies (*Hercules Furens, Thyestes, Phædra, Œdipus, Troades, Medea, Agamemnon, Hercules Œtæus*, and part of a *Thebais*) usually comprised among his *opera omnia*. There are editions of his prose writings by Fickert (1842–45) and Haase (1852–53, 1898–1907); of his tragedies by Gronovius (1661–81), Leo (1878–79). In the Loeb Library are the 'Moral Essays' (trans. Basore, 3 vols. 1928 *et seq.*), '*Epistulæ Morales*' (trans. Gummere, 3 vols. 1917–1925), 'Tragedies' (trans. F. J. Miller, 2 vols. 1917).

Senefelder, Aloys (1771–1834), born in Prague, and successively actor, author, and printer, about 1796 invented lithography, and after various trials in 1806 opened an establishment of his own in Munich, where he died. [*Zay'-neh-fel-der.*]

Senior, Nassau William (1790–1864), political economist and 'prince of interviewers,' was born at Compton Beauchamp, Berks, the son of a Wiltshire vicar, and great-grandson of Aaron Señor. From Eton he passed to Magdalen College, Oxford, where in 1812 he took a distinguished first-class in classics. In 1819 he was called to the bar; in 1825–30, and again in 1847–62, was professor of Political Economy at Oxford; in 1832 was appointed a Poor-law Commissioner; and in 1836–53 was a Master in Chancery. He travelled much, and wrote much for the *Edinburgh Review* and other leading periodicals, his twenty works including, besides treatises on political economy, *Biographical Sketches* (1863); *Essays on Fiction* (1864); *Historical and Philosophical Essays* (1865); *Journals, Conversations, and Essays relating to Ireland* (1868); *Journals kept in France* (1871); *Conversations with Distinguished Persons during the Second Empire* (1878–80); and *Conversations in Egypt and Malta* (1882). See also *Many Memories of Many People*, by his daughter, Mrs Simpson (1898).

Sennacherib, King of Assyria, succeeded his father, Sargon, in 705 B.C. He invaded Judæa and besieged Hezekiah in Jerusalem. His great achievement was the rebuilding of Nineveh, and the making of the embankment of the Tigris, canals, water-courses, &c. He was slain by his son (or sons) in 681 B.C.

Sepúlveda, Juan Ginés de (1490–1574), born near Córdoba, became historiographer to Charles V., preceptor to the future Philip II., and a canon of Salamanca. He was a champion of humanism. His Latin works include histories of Charles V. and Philip II., a Life of Albornoz, and a History of Spain in the New World. [*Say-pool'vay-da.*]

Séquard. See Brown-Séquard.

Sequoyah, or George Guess (*c.* 1770–1843), a Cherokee half-breed who in 1826 invented a Cherokee syllabary of eighty-five characters. See Life by G. E. Foster (1886).

Serao, Matilde (1856–1927), Italian novelist, was born at Patras in Greece, the daughter of an Italian political refugee and a Greek, and in 1880 she married Edoardo Scarfoglio, editor of a Neapolitan paper. Her tales, mostly of Neapolitan life, include *Cuore Infermo, Fantasia, Le Leggende Napolitane, Riccardo Joanna, All' Erta Sentinella, Il Paese di Cuccagna, Nel Paese di Gesù.* [*Say-rah'o.*]

Serenus of Antissa, a Greek geometer who probably flourished in the 4th century A.D.

Serf, St, a Scottish saint who founded the church of Culross between 697 and 706, but who yet figures in the legend of St Kentigern (q.v.).

Sergius, the name of four popes—I. (687–701), II. (844–847), III. (904–911), and IV. (1009–12).

Serpa-Pinto, Alexander Albert, Portuguese African traveller, was born in 1846 and died in 1900. See his *How I crossed Africa* (trans. 1881).

Serrano, Francisco, Duke de La Torre (1810–85), Spanish statesman, fought against the Carlists and, nominally a liberal, favoured by Isabella, played a conspicuous part in various ministries. Banished in 1866, he in 1868 drove out the queen, and was regent until the accession of Amadeus of Savoy (1870). He waged successful war against the Carlists in 1872 and 1874; and again regent (1874), resigned the power into the hands of Alfonso XII. [*Ser-rah'no.*]

Serres, Olivia. See Olive (Princess).

Sertorius, Quintus (123–72 B.C.), born in Nursia in the Sabine country, fought along with Marius in Gaul (102 B.C.), supported him against Sulla, then led an adventurous life in Spain, where he headed a successful rising of natives and Roman refugees, holding out against Sulla's commanders for eight years till he was assassinated.

Servetus, Michael, or Miguel Serveto, theologian and physician, born at Tudela in Navarre in 1511, studied law at Saragossa and Toulouse. He went to Italy (1530) in the company of Quintaña, confessor to Charles V., and next to Germany, meeting Luther and other Reformers. But his own views, especially in respect of the Trinity—he denied the eternity of the Son—expounded in *De Trinitatis Erroribus* (1531) and other books, were abhorrent alike to Reformers and Roman Catholics. In 1536 he began to study medicine at Paris, and in 1541 became physician

to the Archbishop of Vienne. Having reprinted (1553) some theological tracts, he was denounced to the inquisitor at Lyons. Arrested, he escaped from prison, but, rashly venturing into Geneva, was again arrested at Calvin's instance, and, after a nine weeks' trial, burned, 27th October 1553. He had acquired fame as editor of Ptolemy and by his enunciation of the pulmonary circulation of the blood. See CALVIN, and books by Pünjer (Latin, 1876), Tollin (1876–82), Osler (1910).

Service, ROBERT WILLIAM, born at Preston in 1874, went to Canada, travelled, and tried his hand at everything—ultimately verse and literature.

Servius Tullius (578–534 B.C.), sixth king of Rome, distributed all freeholders (for military purposes primarily) into tribes, classes, and centuries, making property, not birth, the standard of citizenship. His reforms provoked patrician jealousy, and he was assassinated.

Sesostris, according to Greek legend an Egyptian monarch who invaded Libya, Arabia, Thrace, and Scythia, subdued Ethiopia, placed a fleet on the Red Sea, and extended his dominions to India—probably several kings combined.

Setoun, GABRIEL, the pen-name of the Scottish novelist, Thomas Nicoll Hepburn (1861–1930), who was born at West Wemyss, Fife.

Settle, ELKANAH (1648–1724), born at Dunstable, went from Oxford to London to make a living by his pen. In 1671 he made a hit by his tragedy of *Cambyses*. To annoy Dryden, Rochester got his *Empress of Morocco* played at Whitehall by the court lords and ladies. In *Absalom and Achitophel* Dryden scourged 'Doeg' with his scorn, and Settle speedily relapsed into obscurity. In 1718 he was admitted to the Charterhouse.

Seurat, GEORGES (1859–91), painter, born in Paris, a leader of the pointillist school, based on theoretical study of colour. [*Suh'ra.*]

Ševčík, OTTOKAR (1852–1934), a famous Czech violin teacher, for many years professor at the Prague Conservatorium. [*Shev'cheek.*]

Severn, JOSEPH (1793–1879), portrait and subject painter, the son of a Hoxton music master, about 1816 made his famous friendship with Keats. He was British consul at Rome (1861–72). See books by Sharp (1892), Lady Birkenhead (1943).—His son, JOSEPH ARTHUR PALLISER (1841–1931), artist, and his wife, Ruskin's cousin, were likewise Ruskin's devoted friends.

Seve'rus, LUCIUS SEPTIMIUS, Roman emperor, born near Leptis Magna in Africa, 146 A.D., rose to be prætor in 178, and commander of the army in Pannonia and Illyria. After the murder of Pertinax (193) he was proclaimed emperor, marched upon Rome, utterly defeated his two rivals in 195 and 197, and between these dates made a glorious campaign in the East, and took Byzantium. In 198 he met with the most brilliant success in his campaign against the Parthians. At Rome in 202 he gave shows of unparalleled magnificence, and distributed extravagant largess. A rebellion in Britain drew him thither in 208, when he marched, it is said, to the extreme north of the island. To shield south Britain from the Meatæ and Caledonians, he repaired Hadrian's wall and died soon after at Eboracum (York), 4th February 211. See also ALEXANDER SEVERUS.

Severus, SULPICIUS. See SULPICIUS.

Sévigné, MADAME DE, was born at Paris of an ancient Burgundian family, February 6, 1626. Her maiden name was Marie de Rabutin-Chantal. While she was still an infant her father fell fighting against the English at Rhé; her mother died soon after, leaving her to be brought up by her maternal uncle, the Abbé de Coulanges. She was carefully educated, and at eighteen married the Marquis Henri de Sévigné, a spendthrift and libertine. Their daughter, Françoise Marguerite, was born in 1646; their son, Charles, in 1648. Her husband was killed in a duel by a rival in a sordid intrigue in 1651. Madame de Sévigné was then only twenty-five, brilliant in her beauty and fascination; yet all the flatteries of the most dazzling court in the world failed to touch her heart—the Prince de Conti, Turenne, Fouquet, Rohan, and her cousin Bussy-Rabutin (q.v.) sighed for her in vain. Her heart was occupied by devotion to her children and a warmth of friendship almost beyond example. She had to endure some vexation by a (lying) allusion to herself in Bussy-Rabutin's *Histoire Amoureuse des Gaules*. In January 1669 her daughter married the Comte de Grignan, lieutenant-général of Languedoc and then of Provence—an office which obliged him to leave Paris. The great grief of her life was this separation from her daughter, but it is mainly to it that we owe her letters. They grow sadder as, by the death of friend after friend, she begins to find herself alone, yet some of the latest stand among the first in literary value. She lived to see son and grandson married; in 1691 quitted her Breton manor-house, Les Rochers, for her daughter's Provençal château; and after nursing her daughter through a tedious illness was herself attacked by smallpox, and died at Grignan, 18th April 1696. Madame de Sévigné's twenty-five years of letters to her daughter reveal the inner history of the time in wonderful detail, but the most interesting thing in the whole 1600 (one-third letters to her from others) remains herself. She was religious without superstition; she had read widely and gained much from conversation. She possessed a solid understanding and strong good sense. But it needed the warm touch of affection to give her letters the freedom, the rapidity, the life of spoken words. The first edition of the *Lettres* was printed (1726) by Bussy's son, the Abbé de Bussy; the final edition is that in the 'Grands Écrivains' (14 vols. 1862–66; vol. i., with Life by Mesnard). See books by Walckenaer (1842–52), Aubenas (1865), the Comtesse de Puliga (English, 1873), Miss Thackeray (1881), Léon de la Brière (2d ed. 1882), Gaston Boissier (1887; trans. 1887), Combes (1885), Vallery-Radot (1888), Faguet (1910), and Janet Aldis (1907). [*Say-veen-yay.*]

Seward, ANNA, the 'Swan of Lichfield,' born in 1744 at Eyam rectory, Derbyshire, lived from ten at Lichfield, where her father, himself a poet, became a canon. He died in 1790, but she lived on in the bishop's palace, dear to her friends and correspondents, Mrs Piozzi, Hayley, Southey, Scott, and died 23d March 1809. She published her poetical novel, *Louisa*, in 1782; her *Sonnets* in 1799; her Life of Dr Darwin in 1804; but bequeathed to Walter Scott the care of her collected poems (1810). Her letters fill 6 vols. (1811–13). See books by Lucas (1907), Ashmun (1931).

Seward, WILLIAM HENRY, American statesman, born at Florida, N.Y., May 16, 1801, graduated at Union College in 1820, and was admitted to the bar at Utica in 1822. In 1830 he was elected to the state senate, where he led the Whig opposition to the dominant democratic party. In 1838 and 1840 he was governor of New York State; in 1843 he resumed his practice. In 1849 he was elected to the U.S. senate, and re-elected in 1855. In 1850, while urging the admission of California to the Union, he declared that the

national domain was devoted to liberty by 'a higher law than the constitution.' He opposed the Compromise Bill of 1850, separated himself from those Whigs who followed President Fillmore in his pro-slavery policy, opposed the Know-Nothing party, and on the formation of the Republican party became one of its leaders. In 1860 he was a candidate for the presidential nomination, but, failing, became Lincoln's Secretary of State (1861–69). The civil war rendered the foreign relations of the United States unusually delicate, especially in view of the attitude of France and Britain. In the '*Trent* affair' during the civil war he advised that the Confederate envoys should be given up to England. He protested against the fitting out of the *Alabama* and similar vessels in British ports, and declared that the United States would claim indemnities. He supported President Johnson's reconstruction policy, thereby incurring much censure from his own party. In 1870–71 he made a tour round the world, his narrative of which was published (1873) by his adopted daughter. He died at Auburn, N.Y., Oct. 10, 1872. See his Autobiography (1877), Life by his son (3 vols. 1895), and Memoir by Baker in his *Works* (5 vols. 1853–84).

Sewell, Elizabeth Missing (1815–1906), born at Newport, Isle of Wight, from 1844 published *Amy Herbert*, *Laneton Parsonage*, *Margaret Percival*, and over forty more High Church novels, devotional works, &c. [*Syu'el.*]

Sexton, Thomas (1848–1932), Nationalist M.P. 1880–96 (Sligo, W. Belfast, N. Kerry), was born at Waterford, and was Lord Mayor of Dublin 1888–89.

Sextus Empiricus, who lived at Alexandria and Athens about 200–250 A.D., as physician was a representative of the Empirics, as philosopher the chief exponent of scepticism. In his two extant works—the *Hypotyposes* and *Adversus Mathematicos*—he left a prodigious battery of arguments against dogmatism in grammar, rhetoric, geometry, arithmetic, music, astrology, logic, physics, ethics. See Loeb Library edition (3 vols. 1933 *et seq.*), with trans. by Bury.

Seyffert, Moritz (1809–72), Latin scholar, was born at Wittenberg, and died at Potsdam.

Seymour, an historic family, originally from St Maur in Normandy (hence the name), who obtained lands in Monmouthshire in the 13th century, and in the 14th at Hatch Beauchamp, Somerset, by marriage with an heiress of the Beauchamps. In 1497 Sir John Seymour helped to suppress the Cornish insurrection, and accompanied Henry VIII. to France. His daughter, Jane Seymour (*c.* 1509–37), became the wife of Henry VIII. and mother of Edward VI.; and his fourth son, Thomas (*c* 1508–49), created Lord Seymour of Sudeley, became Lord High Admiral of England and the second husband of Henry's widow (Catharine Parr), but ended his life on the scaffold. Sir John's eldest son, Edward (*c.* 1506–52), was successively created Viscount Beauchamp, Earl of Hertford, and Duke of Somerset, and as Protector played the leading part in the first half of the reign of Edward VI. (q.v.). Edward (*c.* 1539–1621), his eldest son by his second marriage, created by Elizabeth Earl of Hertford, married the Lady Catharine Grey, sister of the unfortunate Lady Jane Grey—a marriage which entailed on him a nine years' imprisonment and a fine of £15,000. His grandson, William (1588–1660), who in 1621 succeeded him in the earldom of Hertford, also fell into disgrace for attempting to marry Lady Arabella Stuart, cousin of James I.; but subsequently, playing a conspicuous part in the royalist cause in the Great Rebellion, obtained a reversal of the Protector's attainder, and in 1660 took his seat in the House of Peers as third Duke of Somerset. The ducal title next passed to his cousin, on whose death it was inherited by Charles Seymour (1662–1748), known as the 'proud Duke of Somerset,' who filled high posts in the courts of Charles II., William III., and Anne. He married the heiress of the Percies, by whom he had a son, Algernon (1684–1750), seventh duke, who in 1749 was created Earl of Northumberland, with remainder to his son-in-law, Sir Hugh Smithson, the ancestor of the present Percy line. On this duke's death the Somerset title was claimed by a descendant of the first duke by his first marriage, Sir Edward Seymour, who took his seat in the House of Peers as eighth duke. The earldom of Hertford, which became extinct in 1750, was in that same year conferred on this eighth duke's first cousin, Francis Seymour-Conway (1719–94), who in 1793 was advanced to the dignity of marquis. His grandson, Francis (1777–1842), third Marquis of Hertford, was the prototype of Thackeray's 'Marquis of Steyne.' See also Alcester.

Sforza, a celebrated Italian family founded by a peasant of the Romagna called Muzio Attendolo (1369–1424), who became a great *condottiere* or soldier of fortune, and received the name of Sforza ('Stormer'—i.e. of cities).—His natural son, Francesco Sforza (1401–66), sold his sword to the highest bidder, fighting for or against the pope, Milan, Venice, and Florence. From the Duke of Milan he obtained his daughter's hand and the succession to the duchy; and before his death had extended his power over Ancona, Pesaro, all Lombardy, and Genoa.—His son, Galeazzo (1444–76), was a tyrant and monster of debauchery, prodigality, and ferocity.

Sgambati, Giovanni (1843–1914), composer, born in Rome, was a friend of Liszt.

Shackleton, Sir Ernest (1874–1922), born at Kilkee, Co. Clare, accompanied Scott in 1901, commanded Antarctic Expeditions in 1907–9, 1914–16, and 1921–22. See Life by Mill (1923).

Shadwell, Thomas (*c.* 1642–92), dramatist, born at Broomhill House, Brandon, made a hit with the first of his thirteen comedies, *The Sullen Lovers* (1668). He also wrote three tragedies. Dryden, grossly assailed by him in the *Medal of John Bayes*, heaped deathless ridicule upon him in *MacFlecknoe* ('Shadwell never deviates into sense'), and as 'Og' in the second part of *Absalom and Achitophel*. His works (ed. in 5 vols. by Montague Summers, 1927) exhibit talent and comic force. He succeeded Dryden as laureate in 1689. See Walmsley's edition of two of the plays (with Life; 1930), also the study by Borgman (1930).

Shaftesbury, Anthony Ashley Cooper, Earl of, was born 22d July 1621 at Wimborne St Giles, Dorset, the seat of his mother's father, Sir Anthony Ashley (1551–1628), a clerk of the Privy-council. He was the elder son of John Cooper of Rockborne in Hampshire, who next year (1622) was created a baronet. As a gentleman commoner at Exeter College, Oxford, he 'not only obtained the good-will of the wiser and elder sort, but became the leader even of all the rough young men.' He left without a degree, and in 1639 married Margaret, daughter of the Lord Keeper Coventry. She died in 1649; and nine months later he married Lady Frances Cecil, the Earl of Exeter's sister, who also dying in 1654, in 1655 he married pious Margaret Spencer, the

Earl of Sunderland's sister, who survived him till 1693. By all three marriages he largely strengthened his family connections. Meanwhile in 1640 he had entered the Short Parliament for Tewkesbury, but he had not a seat in the Long. A royalist colonel (1643), after ten months' service he went over to the parliament, and commanded their forces in Dorsetshire, then from 1645 to 1652 lived as a great country gentleman. In 1653 he entered the Barebones parliament, and was appointed one of Cromwell's council of state, but from 1655 he was in opposition. He was one of the twelve commissioners sent to Breda to invite Charles II. home, and a carriage accident on the way thither caused him that lifelong internal abscess which in 1666 secured him a lifelong attendant and friend in Locke. He was made a privy-councillor (1660), and next year Baron Ashley and Chancellor of the Exchequer. He served on the trial of the Regicides; supported the war with Holland; and after Clarendon's fall (1667) sided with Buckingham, with whom he formed one of the infamous Cabal, and like whom he was fooled as to the Catholic clauses in the secret treaty of Dover (1669–70). He seems to have opposed the 'stop of the exchequer' (1672), which yet he justified; that same year was made Earl of Shaftesbury and Lord Chancellor (he proved a most upright judge); but in 1673, espousing the popular Protestantism, supported the Test Bill, which broke up the Cabal. In October the Great Seal was demanded of him, and he ranged himself as a champion of toleration (for Dissenters only) and of national liberties. He opposed Danby's non-resistance Test Bill (1675), and in 1677, for his protest against a fifteen months' prorogation, was sent to the Tower, whence he was only released a year later on making a full submission. Though the 'Popish Plot' was not of his forging, he used that two years' terror (1678–80) with ruthless dexterity. Not even the Habeas Corpus Act, long known as Shaftesbury's Act, is a set-off against the judicial murder of Lord Stafford, his personal enemy. The fall of Danby was followed by his appointment as president of Temple's new Privy-council of thirty members (1679), and an attempt to exclude James from the succession, in favour of Shaftesbury's puppet, the bastard Monmouth. Shaftesbury now received his congé from the king, and driven into extremer opposition, indicted James as a recusant (1680), and brought armed followers to the Oxford parliament (1681). In July 1681 he was again sent to the Tower for high-treason, but the Middlesex Whig grand jury threw out the bill. Monmouth and Russell hung back from the open rebellion to which he urged them, and he fled to Holland in December 1682. On 22d January 1683 he died at Amsterdam. Transcendently clever, eloquent, and winning, he yet stands condemned by the many talents committed to him; self was the dominant principle to which alone he was true. He was the author of party government, ever ready to make capital out of religious animosities, 'atrocities,' perjuries, forgeries, anything. It is doubtful whether he was the pure, high-minded, and great statesman that Christie would make him, or, what Charles pronounced him, 'the wickedest dog in England.' See Dryden's *Absalom and Achitophel* and *Medal* (1681), part iii. of Butler's *Hudibras* (1678), the hostile *History* of Burnet, the able apologetic Lives by Christie (1871) and Miss L. F. Brown (1934), the study by Traill (1886), and other works cited at Locke and Charles II.

His grandson, Anthony Ashley Cooper, third Earl of Shaftesbury, philosopher, was born in London, February 26, 1671. Locke superintended his early education at Clapham; and he spent three years at Winchester and three more in travel. A zealous Whig, he sat for Poole 1695–98, but ill-health drove him from politics to literature. On his two visits to Holland (1698–99, 1703–4) he formed friendships with Bayle and Le Clerc. He succeeded to the earldom in 1699, removed to Naples in 1711, and died there February 15 (4 o.s.), 1713. His somewhat superfine writings were all, with a single exception, published after 1708, and were mostly collected as *Characteristics of Men, Manners, Opinions, Times* (1711; enlarged ed. 1714). Here he expounded the system immortalised in the *Essay on Man*, and argued that ridicule is the test of truth, that man possesses a moral sense, and that everything in the world is for the best. He found a follower in Hutcheson (q.v.), founder of the Scottish school of philosophy. While at home he was mainly attacked as a deist, on the Continent as a philosopher he attracted the attention of Leibniz, Voltaire, Diderot, Lessing, and Herder. See J. M. Robertson's edition of the *Characteristics* (1900), and a Life by B. Rand (1900), who edited the unfinished complementary *Second Characters* (1914).

Anthony Ashley Cooper, seventh Earl of Shaftesbury, philanthropist, was born in London, 28th April 1801, and from Harrow passed in 1819 to Christ Church, Oxford. He took a first-class in classics in 1822, and was made D.C.L. in 1841. As Lord Ashley he represented Woodstock 1826–30, and under Wellington was Commissioner of the India Board of Control (1828), under Peel a Lord of the Admiralty (1834). He represented Dorchester 1830–31, Dorset 1833–46, and Bath 1847–51, when he succeeded his father as earl. He promoted two bills for the better Treatment of Lunatics (1845), and was chairman of the Lunacy Commission from 1828 till his death. He worked hard for the acts preventing the employment of boy chimney-sweeps (1840) and limiting the hours of labour of women and young persons to ten hours a day (1847), for the Factory Acts and the Workshop Regulation Act. In 1846 he supported Peel's repeal of the Corn Laws. He joined the Ragged School movement in 1843, laboured for the better housing of workmen. A staunch evangelical, he strenuously opposed ritualism, rationalism, and socialism. He died 1st Oct. 1885. See his *Speeches* (1868); Lives by Hodder (1886 and 1897), the Hammonds (1923); and Bready's study (1926).

Shah-Jehan, fifth of the Mogul emperors of Delhi, was from 1624 in revolt against his father, Jehangir, but on his death (1627) succeeded him. The chief events of his reign were a war in the Deccan, ending in the destruction of the kingdom of Ahmadnagar (1636) and the subjugation (1636) of Bijapur and Golconda; an attack on the Uzbegs of Balkh (1645–47); unsuccessful attempts to recover Kandahar from the Persians (1637, 1647–53); and a second successful war in the Deccan (1655). In 1658 the emperor fell ill, and was taken prisoner by his son Aurungzebe, and confined till his death, December 1666. He was a just and an able ruler; the magnificence of his court was unequalled; and he left buildings such as the Taj Mahal and the 'pearl mosque' at Agra and the palace and great mosque at Delhi.

Shairp, John Campbell, born at Houston House, Linlithgowshire, 30th July 1819, was educated at Edinburgh Academy and Glasgow University, thence went as Snell Exhibitioner to Balliol, and gained the Newdigate in 1842. In 1846 he became a master at Rugby, in 1857

deputy-professor of Latin at St Andrews, in 1861 Latin professor, and in 1868 principal. In 1877 and again in 1882 he was appointed professor of Poetry at Oxford. He died 18th September 1885. Strong poetic instincts and a keen and kindly critical faculty appear in his writings: *Kilmahoe and Other Poems* (1864; including 'The Bush aboon Traquair'), *Studies in Poetry and Philosophy* (1868), *Culture and Religion* (1870), *The Poetic Interpretation of Nature* (1877), *Burns* (1879), *Aspects of Poetry* (1881), *Glen Desseray* (1886), and *Sketches in History and Poetry* (1887). See Knight's *Shairp and his Friends* (1888).

Shakespeare, William, was born at Stratford-on-Avon in April 1564, and baptised on the 26th. His father, John Shakespeare, was a fell-monger and glover, perhaps also a butcher, and certainly a dealer at times in corn and timber. In 1557 he married Mary Arden, daughter of a wealthy farmer; and was successively chamberlain, alderman, and high-bailiff of Stratford. William was the third child; one of four sisters outlived him; and one of three brothers, Edmund, became an actor, and died in 1607. Probably William was educated at the free school of Stratford, where beside English he would learn something of Latin—'small Latin and less Greek.' In 1578 John Shakespeare became very unprosperous. Perhaps the boy, removed from school, was apprenticed to a butcher; perhaps he was for a time an attorney's clerk. There is a bond given previous to marriage between William Shakespeare and Anne Hathaway, dated November 28, 1582. Anne Hathaway was the daughter of a yeoman of Shottery, and was eight years older than the bridegroom. The marriage may have been pressed forward by Anne's friends in order that a child—Shakespeare's eldest daughter, Susanna (baptised May 26, 1583)—might be born in lawful wedlock. Two years after the birth of Susanna twins were born, Hamnet and Judith. Hamnet died in his twelfth year; both daughters survived their father. Three or four years after his marriage Shakespeare quitted Stratford—after a prosecution, according to Rowe, for stealing deer from the park of Sir Thomas Lucy of Charlecote. A tradition relates that Shakespeare's first employment in London was holding the horses of gentlemen outside the theatre. Except that we find his name joined with that of his father in an attempt made in 1587 to assign a small property to the mortgagee, we know nothing certain of Shakespeare's life from the date of his twin-children's birth until 1592, when he was an actor and a rising playwright. High eminence as an actor Shakespeare did not attain.

In 1593 appeared Shakespeare's first work, the narrative poem, *Venus and Adonis*, dedicated to the Earl of Southampton, the poet's patron and friend. It is an elaborate piece of Renaissance paganism, setting forth ideals of sensuous beauty in the persons of the amorous goddess and of the young hunter, whose coldness meets and foils her passion. *Lucrece* followed in 1594, also dedicated to Southampton; in it the lawless passion of Tarquin is confronted by the ardent chastity of the Roman wife. Both the *Venus* and the *Lucrece* became immediately popular. Shakespeare's earliest dramatic exercises consisted probably in adapting to the stage plays which had grown out of date. Many critics regard *Titus Andronicus* as an example of such work. Another of these plays is the *First Part of Henry VI.* It is not certain at what date Shakespeare's career as a dramatic author began; but 1589–90 cannot be far astray. The evidence by which the chronology of Shakespeare's works is inferred is of various kinds, including entries of publication in the Stationers' Registers, statements about the plays and poems or allusions to them or quotations from them by contemporary writers, facts connected with the history of dramatic companies which presented plays of Shakespeare, allusions in the plays to historical events, and quotations by Shakespeare from publications of the day. We cannot fail also to observe the growth of Shakespeare's imaginative power, his intellectual reach, his moral depth, his spiritual wisdom. And his versification becomes more varied and freer in the later plays, or, if not freer, subject to subtler and less obvious laws. *Love's Labour's Lost* (*c.* 1590) is perhaps his first original play. Learned pedantry, fantastical extravagance of speech, the affectations of amorous poetry are satirised. *The Comedy of Errors* (*c.* 1591), a lively tangle of farcical incidents, is founded on the *Menæchmi* of Plautus. *The Two Gentlemen of Verona* (*c.* 1592), a romantic love-comedy, exhibits a marked advance in the presentation of character. This group closes with *A Midsummer Night's Dream* (*c.* 1593–94). No other comedy of Shakespeare has so large a lyrical element. Meanwhile Shakespeare was also engaged on the English historical drama. In the *Second and Third Parts of Henry VI.* (*c.* 1592) he worked upon the basis of old plays written probably by Marlowe and Greene. In *King Richard III.* (*c.* 1593) he still writes in Marlowe's manner, though the play is wholly his own, his chief source for his historical material being Holinshed's Chronicle. The influence of Marlowe is no longer supreme in *King Richard II.* (*c.* 1594), with which *King John* (*c.* 1595) in style has something in common. Shakespeare as a member of the Lord Chamberlain's company appeared on several occasions before Queen Elizabeth. Before long he became a theatrical shareholder, and had gathered sufficient wealth to purchase (1597) 'New Place,' a large house in Stratford, where he cherished friendly relations with his neighbours. During at least part of 1598–1604 he lodged with Christopher Mountjoy, a French tire-maker, at Monkwell Street, Cripplegate. *Romeo and Juliet* is founded in the main upon a poem, *Romeus and Juliet* (1562), by Arthur Brooke, which versifies the tale taken by the French Boisteau from the Italian of Bandello; it has a lyrical sweetness, swiftness, and intensity such as we do not find elsewhere in its author's writings. Near to it in the chronological order probably stands *The Merchant of Venice* (*c.* 1596), between the earliest comedies and those which lie around the year 1600. The advance in characterisation from that of Shakespeare's previous comedies is remarkable. Shakespeare's mastery of comedy aids him in the historical plays which followed—the *First and Second Parts of King Henry IV.* (1597–98) and *King Henry V.* (1599). There is a tradition dating from 1702 that Queen Elizabeth commanded Shakespeare to exhibit Falstaff in love, and that he hastily wrote *The Merry Wives of Windsor* (1598–99). In *The Taming of the Shrew* (1597?), adapted and enlarged from an old play, *The Taming of a Shrew*, Shakespeare's genius shows itself chiefly in connection with the boisterous heroine, her high-spirited tamer Petruchio, and the drunken tinker. The same animal spirits and intellectual vivacity appear—but now refined and exalted—in *Much Ado about Nothing* (1598–99). About this time he rehandled *Love's Labour's Lost*. *As You Like It* (1599), dramatised from a prose tale by Lodge, and *Twelfth Night* (1600–1) are

the last of the wholly joyous comedies of this period.

About 1600–1 Shakespeare's mirth becomes touched with seriousness or infected with bitterness, and soon he ceases to write comedy. Some have supposed that this is connected with events shadowed forth in Shakespeare's *Sonnets*—mentioned in 1598, but not published until 1609. The 1609 edition is dedicated to 'Mr W. H.' as 'the onlie begetter of these insuing Sonnets.' The poems form two groups—1–126 addressed to a beautiful young man of high station, 127–154 either addressed to or referring to a married woman of dark complexion, highly accomplished, fascinating, but of irregular conduct. Shakespeare's young friend seems to have fallen into the toils of the woman, to whom Shakespeare was himself attached by a passion which he felt to be degrading, yet which he could not overcome. The woman yielded herself to the younger admirer, who was socially Shakespeare's superior. Hence an alienation between the friends, but in the close all wrongs were forgotten. 'Mr W. H.' may have been William Hall, a publisher's assistant, who got the MSS. of the *Sonnets* for Thos. Thorpe, the publisher. Others identify 'Mr W. H.' with the young lover (perhaps William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, or Henry Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton) of the dark lady (probably not Mary Fitton, q.v.).

After 1600 Shakespeare still writes comedy, but the gaiety of the earlier comedies is gone. *All's Well that Ends Well* (*c.* 1601–2) is least happy in its mirthful scenes. *Measure for Measure* (*c.* 1603) hardly deserves the name of comedy; it is a searching of the mystery of self-deceit in the heart of a man and the exhibition of an ideal of virginal chastity. Perhaps it is to this date (1603) that *Troilus and Cressida* belongs, in which certain passages are probably by another hand than Shakespeare's. Before he ceased for a time to write comedy Shakespeare seems to have begun the next great series of tragedies. *Julius Cæsar* (1601) and *Hamlet* (1602) are tragedies in which reflection, as a motive-power, holds its own with emotion. *Hamlet* is perhaps founded on an older play, which produced a great impression about 1588–89. Shakespeare doubtless read the story, originally derived from Saxo Grammaticus, in the English prose of the *Hystorie of Hamlet* translated from the French of Belleforest. And now tragedy succeeded tragedy, each of surpassing greatness. *Othello* (*c.* 1604), founded on a tale in Cinthio's *Hecatommithi*, exhibits a free and noble nature taken in the toils of jealousy, and perishing in the struggle for deliverance. *King Lear* (1605), the story of which is derived from an old play on the same subject as well as from Holinshed's Chronicle, is the most stupendous tragedy in our literature. *Macbeth* (*c.* 1606) is the tragedy of criminal ambition—the source again Holinshed. In *Antony and Cleopatra* (1607) Roman manhood is sapped by the sensual witchery of the East. From Plutarch also came the material for *Coriolanus* (*c.* 1608). *Timon of Athens* (*c.* 1607–8) is only in part by Shakespeare.

The last plays of Shakespeare are comedies; but they might be aptly named romances, for romantic beauty presides over them rather than mirth. *Pericles* (1608), or rather Shakespeare's part of that play, might better be named the romance of Marina, the lost daughter of Pericles. *Cymbeline* (1609) is also a tale of lost children at length recovered, and of a wife separated from her husband but finally reunited to him. *The Tempest* may have been written in 1610; it is believed that a German play by Jacob Ayrer and *The Tempest* must have had some common original. *The Winter's Tale* (1610–11) dramatises a novel by Robert Greene. Apart from the other historical English plays both in subject and in date stands *King Henry VIII.* (1612–13). The play is certainly in part by Fletcher. It lacks unity; but there is no lack of unity in the king, Wolsey, and Queen Katharine. Whether we have work by Shakespeare in another play partly written by Fletcher —*The Two Noble Kinsmen*—is more doubtful. In parts of *Edward III.* some critics believe that they can trace the handiwork of Shakespeare.

Shakespeare was apparently still on the stage in 1605, but had probably left it by 1610. He sold his shares in the Globe Theatre probably between 1611 and 1613, but while residing chiefly at Stratford seems to have desired a town residence, for in 1613 he bought a house near the Blackfriars Theatre. 'The latter part of his life,' says Rowe, 'was spent, as all men of sense may wish theirs may be, in ease, retirement, and the conversation of his friends.' In 1607 his elder daughter, Susanna, married a physician of Stratford, John Hall, M.A. In February 1616 his younger daughter, Judith, married Thomas Quyney, a vintner of Stratford. Elizabeth Hall, Shakespeare's first-born grandchild, was twice married, but died without issue in 1670, the last descendant of the poet. In March 1616 Shakespeare fell seriously ill; according to a tradition the illness was a fever contracted after a merry meeting with Drayton and Ben Jonson. On April 23, 1616, which is supposed to be also his birthday, he died; and he was buried in the chancel of the parish church. During the life of Shakespeare's widow—who died August 6, 1623—a portrait bust was erected in the church, sculptured by the Dutchman Gerard Johnson (Geraert Janssen). Besides this somewhat rude portrait, we possess a portrait-print by Droeshout (q.v.) prefixed to the first folio edition of Shakespeare's works (1623), an ill-executed engraving. These are the only certain portraits. Of many alleged painted portraits that known as the Chandos portrait has found perhaps the widest acceptance. A specimen of his handwriting possibly survives in three pages of the MS. play *The Book of Sir Thomas More*. During his life from 1597 onwards several of Shakespeare's plays were printed in quarto (see A. W. Pollard's *Shakespeare's Folios and Quartos*, 1909; *Census of Quartos*, 1916). After his death the first collected edition appeared in 1623, in folio, under the superintendence of his fellow-actors Heminge and Condell; reprinted in 1632 (second folio), and again in 1663–64 (third folio) and 1685 (fourth folio). The first critical edition of the plays is that by Nicholas Rowe (1709). In 1725 appeared Pope's edition; some of his critical emendations are happy, and his preface contains admirable remarks on the Shakespearian drama. Theobald, whose edition appeared in 1733, was a better scholar than Pope, and very materially improved the text of his author. Hanmer in the 'Oxford Edition' (1744), and Warburton in his edition (1747), based on Pope's, made small advance on their predecessors. The edition of Johnson (1765) is chiefly remarkable for its masterly preface. In 1766 Steevens reprinted twenty of the early quartos, and from 1773 onwards Johnson's editorial work was ably supplemented by that of Steevens. Capell's edition (1768) is the work of a true and laborious scholar. Much was done by Malone to ascertain the chronological order of

the plays and to illustrate the history of the English theatre. In 1780 he edited Shakespeare's poems and the doubtful plays of the 1664 folio; in 1790 Shakespeare's works. Variorum editions were edited by Reed in 1803 and 1813, and James Boswell (the younger) in 1821, a 'New Variorum,' ed. by H. H. Furness, sen. and jun., has been in progress since 1871. Noteworthy among modern editions are the 'Globe' (1 vol.; ed. Clark and Aldis Wright), 'Oxford' (1 vol.; W. J. Craig), 'Cambridge' (9 vols.; Aldis Wright), 'Arden' (39 vols.; Craig and Case), 'Caxton' (20 vols.; Sir Sidney Lee), 'New' (in progress since 1921; Quiller-Couch and Dover Wilson). C. F. T. Brooke edited *The Shakespeare Apocrypha*. The *Sonnets* have been annotated by Dowden, Tyler, Mrs C. C. Stopes, Sir S. Lee. Bibliography: English Association Pamphlet No. 61 (2d ed. 1925); Jaggard's *Shakespeare Bibliography* (1911). Concordances: Bartlett's *Complete Concordance* (1894), Schmidt's *Lexicon*. Grammar: Abbott's *Shakespearian Grammar*. Chronology: Stokes's *Order of Plays*. Sources: *Shakespeare's Library*, ed. by Hazlitt; Anders's *Shakespeare's Books;* Brooke's *Shakespeare's Plutarch*. Biographical studies: Halliwell-Phillipps (1881), Fleay (1886), Stopes (1901, &c.), Elton (1904), Lambert (1904), J. W. Gray (1905), Law (1910), Lee (3d ed. 1922), J. Q. Adams (1923), Harrison (1923), and especially E. K. Chambers's *William Shakespeare: a Study of Facts and Problems* (2 vols. 1930). Criticism: For the early estimates of Rowe, Pope, Johnson, &c., Nichol Smith, *Eighteenth Century Essays on Shakespeare* (1903); the criticisms of Coleridge, Lamb, and Hazlitt; Dowden's *Shakspere*; A. C. Bradley, *Shakespearean Tragedy;* Gervinus, *Commentaries;* Mrs Jameson's *Shakespeare's Heroines*; Raleigh's *Shakespeare;* Swinburne's *Age of Shakespeare;* Creizenach's (trans. 1916); Schelling's *English Drama*, 1558–1642; Chambers's *Elizabethan Stage* (1923). See also the *Book of Homage* (1916); *Shakespeare's England* (1916); Pollard, *Shakespeare's Fight with the Pirates*; and our articles on Alleyn, Delia Bacon, Bowdler, Boydell, Brink, Burbage, Capell, Collier, Cowden Clarke, Delius, Dyce, Elze, Furnivall, Halliwell-Phillipps, S. W. H. Ireland, Johnson, Knight, Malone, Rowe, Staunton, Steevens, Theobald, Ulrici, Warburton, Grant White, &c.

Shamyl (i.e. Samuel), leader of the tribes in the Caucasus in their thirty years' struggle against Russia, was born in 1797, became a Sufi mollah or priest, and laboured to compose tribal feuds. He was one of the foremost in the defence of Himry against the Russians in 1831, in 1834 was chosen head of the Lesghians, and by abandoning open warfare for surprises, ambuscades, &c., secured numerous successes for the mountaineers. In 1839, and again in 1849, he escaped from the stronghold of Achulgo after the Russians had made themselves masters of it, to continue preaching a holy war against the infidels. The Russians were completely baffled, their armies sometimes disastrously beaten, though Shamyl began to lose ground. During the Crimean war the allies supplied him with money and arms, but after peace was signed the Russians compelled the submission of the Caucasus. On April 12, 1859, Shamyl's chief stronghold, Weden, was taken. For several months he was hunted from fastness to fastness, till in 1859 he was surprised, and after a desperate resistance captured. He was pensioned at Kaluga in the middle of Russia, but removed to Kieff in 1868 and to Mecca in 1870. He died at Medina in March 1871.

Sharp, Abraham (1653–1742), in 1684–91 assisted Flamsteed at Greenwich Observatory in constructing the large mural arc, &c. He published tables of logarithms and *Geometry Improved* (1717). See Life by Cudworth (1889).

Sharp, Cecil James (1859–1924), student of English folk-songs (of which he published numerous collections) and folk-dances, was born in London, and was principal of the Hampstead Conservatoire in 1896–1905.

Sharp, Granville (1735–1813), born at Durham, ninth son of the Archdeacon of Northumberland, was apprenticed to a London linen-draper, in 1758 got a post in the Ordnance department, but resigned in 1776 through sympathy with America. He wrote many philological, legal, political, and theological pamphlets; but his principal labours were for the negro. He defended the negro James Sommersett or Somerset, securing the decision (1772) that as soon as a slave touches English soil he becomes free; and worked with Clarkson for the abolition of negro slavery. See Life by Hoare (1820) and a smaller one by Stuart (1836).

Sharp, James, Archbishop of St Andrews, born at Banff, 4th May 1618, studied for the church at King's College, Aberdeen (1633–37). In 1643 he was appointed 'regent' of philosophy at St Andrews, and in 1648 minister of Crail. In 1651–52 he was carried off to London with several other ministers; in 1657 he was chosen by the more moderate party in the church to plead their cause before Cromwell. Sent by Monk to Breda, he had several interviews with Charles II. (1660). His correspondence for some months after his return from Holland is full of apprehensions of Prelacy; but its perfidy stands revealed in his letter of 21st May 1661 to Middleton, which proves that he was then in hearty cooperation with Clarendon and the English bishops for the re-establishment of Episcopacy in Scotland. The bribe was a great one, for in December he was consecrated Archbishop of St Andrews. The dexterous tool of Middleton or Lauderdale, an oppressor of those he had betrayed, he soon became an object of detestation to the populace and of contempt to his employers. On 3d May 1679 twelve Covenanters (see John Balfour and Hackston) fell in with him on Magus Moor, dragged him from his coach, and put him to death. See Airy, *Lauderdale Papers* (1884).

Sharp, Richard (1759–1834), 'Conversation Sharp,' a London hat manufacturer, Whig M.P., F.R.S., and versifier, was born in Newfoundland.

Sharp, William (1749–1824), engraver, republican, and Southcottian enthusiast, was born and died in London. See Life by W. S. Baker (1875).

Sharp, William (1855–1905), born at Paisley, settled in London 1879, and published *Earth's Voices, Sospiri di Roma, Sospiri d' Italia*, and other volumes of verse, half-a-dozen novels, and books on Rossetti, Shelley, Heine, Sainte Beuve, and Philip Bourke Marston. But he will chiefly be remembered as the author of the remarkable series of Celtic—or Neo-Celtic—tales and romances by 'Fiona Macleod'—a pseudonym he systematically refused to the last to acknowledge. These began in 1894 with *Pharais;* followed by *The Mountain Lovers* and *The Sin-Eater* (1895), *The Washer of the Ford* and *Green Fire* (1896), *The Laughter of Peterkin* (1897), *The Dominion of Dreams* (1899), *The Divine Adventure* (1900), *Drostan and Iseult* (1902), *The Silence of Amor, By Sunlit Shores*, and *Wind and Wave* (1902), *The House of Usna* and *Deirdré* (1903), *The Winged Destiny* (1904), &c. See memoir (1910) by his wife.

Sharpe, CHARLES KIRKPATRICK (1781–1851), born at Hoddam Castle, Dumfriesshire, studied at Oxford, collected at Edinburgh pictures and curios, was a clever versifier and draughtsman, contributed two original ballads to Scott's *Minstrelsy*, and edited club-books, but is chiefly remembered by his correspondence (2 vols. 1888).

Sharpe, SAMUEL (1799–1881), nephew of Rogers the poet, in whose bank he worked till sixty, wrote on ancient Egypt and scriptural subjects.

Shaughnessy, THOMAS GEORGE (1853–1923), BARON (1916), Canadian Pacific Railway Co. president, was born of Irish parentage in Milwaukee.

Shaw, GEORGE BERNARD, a brilliant journalist, unconventional critic, expounder of Ibsen and Wagner, original and paradoxical playwright, Fabian and unorthodox socialist, was born at Dublin in 1856, and came to London in 1876. The best known of several novels is *Cashel Byron's Profession*. In 1892 appeared the first of his clever plays, *Widowers' Houses*, followed by *Arms and the Man* and *Candida*, in a collection which (1898) was called *Plays Pleasant and Unpleasant*. *Three Plays for Puritans* (viz. *The Devil's Disciple, Cæsar and Cleopatra, Captain Brassbound's Conversion*, 1900); *Man and Superman*, *John Bull's Other Island*, *Major Barbara*, *The Doctor's Dilemma* (1903–6); *Fanny's First Play* (1911), *Pygmalion* (1912), *Heartbreak House* (1917), *Back to Methuselah* (a pentalogy, 1921), *St Joan* (1924; by many reckoned his masterpiece), *The Apple Cart* (1930), *Too True to be Good*, &c. (1934); *In Good King Charles's Golden Days* (1939) followed. Nobel prizeman in 1926, Mr Shaw explored Socialism with the 'intelligent woman' in 1928, in 1932 shared the quest of 'a black girl' in search of God, and in 1944 explained to everybody the 'political what's what.'

Shaw, HENRY WHEELER. See BILLINGS, JOSH.

Shaw, JACK (1780–1815), the life-guardsman, was a pugilist of herculean strength, who fell at Waterloo, first killing ten cuirassiers.

Shaw, RICHARD NORMAN (1831–1912), London domestic architect and R.A., born in Edinburgh.

Shaw, ROBERT BARKLEY (1839–79), born in London, and educated at Marlborough and Trinity, Cambridge, visited Yarkand and Kashgar 1868–69, and was British resident at Mandalay 1878–79.

Shaw, SIR WILLIAM NAPIER (1854–1945), born at Birmingham, studied at Cambridge (Emmanuel) and Berlin, and was Director of the Meteorological Office 1907-20. He wrote on air-currents and forecasting and a great *Manual of Meteorology* (1919–31).

Shaw-Lefevre, GEORGE JOHN (1832–1928), served in Liberal ministries (1881–84, 1892–95), as P.M.G. (1883–84) introduced sixpenny telegrams, and in 1906 was made Baron Eversley.

Shee, SIR MARTIN ARCHER (1769–1850), portrait-painter, born in Dublin, in 1788 settled in London, and became R.A. in 1800 and P.R.A. in 1830, when he was knighted. He wrote poems, a novel, a play, &c. See Life by his son (1860).

Sheepshanks, JOHN (1787–1863), art-patron, born at Leeds, succeeded to his father's extensive cloth manufacture, and devoted himself to collecting the works of modern British artists. These (233 oil-pictures and 103 drawings) in 1857 he presented to the nation, and they are now at South Kensington.—His brother, the REV. RICHARD SHEEPSHANKS (1794–1855), was an astronomer.

Sheffield, JOHN, DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM (1648–1721), succeeded his father as third Earl of Mulgrave in 1658, served in both navy and army, and was Lord Chamberlain to James II. and a Cabinet-councillor under William III., who in 1694 made him Marquis of Normanby. Anne made him Duke of (the county of) Buckingham (1703); but for his opposition to Godolphin and Marlborough he was deprived of the Seal (1705). After 1710, under the Tories, he was Lord Steward and Lord President till the death of Anne, when he lost all power, and intrigued for the restoration of the Stuarts. He wrote two tragedies, a metrical *Essay on Satire*, an *Essay on Poetry*, &c.

Sheffield, JOHN BAKER HOLROYD, EARL OF (1735–1821), born in Ireland, in 1769 bought Sheffield Place in Sussex, and in 1781 was created Baron Sheffield, in 1816 Earl. A friend of Gibbon (q.v.) he edited his miscellaneous works.

Sheil, RICHARD LALOR, born at Drumdowney, Kilkenny, 17th August 1791, from Stonyhurst passed in 1807 to Trinity College, Dublin, graduated B.A. in 1811, and entered Lincoln's Inn the same year. He was called to the Irish bar in 1814. He wrote a series of plays, mostly successful at the time. His *Sketches of the Irish Bar* (1855; written with the younger Curran) appeared during 1822 in the *New Monthly Magazine*. In 1823 Sheil joined O'Connell's Catholic Association, aided his chief in forming the New Catholic Association (1825), and supported the cause by impassioned speeches which are masterpieces of oratory. He was M.P. for Milborne Port, Louth, Tipperary, and Dungarvan. After the defeat of Repeal in 1834 he mostly supported the Whigs, and in 1838 received a commissionership of Greenwich Hospital. In 1839 under Melbourne he became Vice-president of the Board of Trade, and a Privy-councillor—the first Catholic to gain that honour. Under Russell in 1846 he was appointed Master of the Mint, and in 1850 British minister at Florence. Here he died 23d May 1851. See *Memoir* by McCullagh (1855) and his *Speeches* (1845–55).

Shelburne, WILLIAM PETTY, EARL OF, great-grandson of Sir William Petty (q.v.), was born in Dublin, 20th May 1737, and studied at Christ Church, Oxford. He served in the army, sat for High Wycombe, succeeded his father as second earl in 1761, and in 1763 was appointed President of the Board of Trade, and in Chatham's second administration (1766) a Secretary of State. Upon the fall of Lord North's ministry in 1782 Shelburne declined to form a government, but became Secretary of State under Rockingham. Upon Rockingham's death the same year the king offered Shelburne the Treasury. Fox resigned, and Shelburne introduced William Pitt into office as his Chancellor of the Exchequer. This ministry resigned when outvoted by the coalition between Fox and North (Feb. 1783). Shelburne was in 1784 made Marquis of Lansdowne, and at Lansdowne House and Bowood, Wilts, he collected a splendid gallery of pictures and a fine library. He died 7th May 1805. See Life by his great-grandson, Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice (1876, 1912).

Sheldon, GILBERT (1598–1677), chaplain to Charles I., warden of All Souls College, Oxford, and from 1663 Archbishop of Canterbury, built the Sheldonian Theatre at Oxford.

Shelley, PERCY BYSSHE, was born 4th August 1792, at Field Place near Horsham, Sussex. Bysshe Shelley (1731–1815), his grandfather, married two heiresses, acquired a great property, and in 1806 received a baronetcy. Percy was a boy of much sensibility, quick imagination, generous heart, and a refined type of beauty, blue-eyed, golden-haired. At ten he became a pupil at Sion House

school, Isleworth, where he made some progress in classics, listened with delight to lectures on natural science, and endured much rough handling from his schoolfellows. In 1804 he passed to Eton, where he read eagerly Lucretius and Pliny, became a disciple of the 18th-century sceptical and revolutionary writers, and wrote two crude romances, *Zastrozzi* (1808) and *St Irvyne, or the Rosicrucian* (1810). He assisted his cousin Thomas Medwin in a poem on *The Wandering Jew* (1810), and issued a long-lost booklet, *Original Poetry by Victor and Cazire* (1810; ed. by Garnett, 1898) —his collaborator his sister Elizabeth, and not his cousin Harriet Grove, whom he loved with a boy's passion. Her parents, alarmed by his scepticism, put a stop to their correspondence. In 1810 Shelley entered University College, Oxford. His chief friend, Thomas Jefferson Hogg (1792–1862), afterwards a barrister, has left a vivid account of Shelley's Oxford life. He aided Shelley in a slender volume of poems, retouched with a view to burlesque—*Posthumous Fragments of Margaret Nicholson* (q.v.). In 1811 Shelley issued a pamphlet, *The Necessity of Atheism;* the college authorities interfered, and both he and Hogg were expelled. For a time the friends lived together in London; then Hogg departed, and Shelley, left alone, found pleasure in the society of his sisters' schoolfellow, Harriet Westbrook, a pretty girl of sixteen, daughter of a retired coffee-house keeper. In summer Shelley was in Wales; letters reached him from Harriet complaining of domestic persecution and speaking of suicide, and another in which she threw herself on Shelley's protection. Shelley hastened to see her; she avowed her passion; and, taking coach for Edinburgh, they were married on 28th August 1811. By York they came to Keswick. Here Southey's lack of revolutionary ardour and indifference to metaphysical speculation displeased Shelley, who now corresponded with Godwin. To apply his ideas of reforming the world he visited Ireland, and on reaching Dublin printed an *Address to the Irish People*. He spoke at a large public meeting with O'Connell, and made the acquaintance of Curran, but was discouraged by the small results of his efforts. In 1812 he settled at Lynmouth, where he wrote a pamphlet on behalf of liberty of printing, and was at work on his *Queen Mab*. His servant, having been found posting up at Barnstaple a revolutionary broadsheet, was imprisoned. Shelley crossed to Wales, and took up his abode at Tremadoc. In October he made Godwin's personal acquaintance. In 1813 he was established in London, where in June his wife gave birth to a daughter (Ianthe, married to Mr Esdaile, died 1876). *Queen Mab* — rhetorical, revolutionary, anti-religious — was printed for private distribution. In March 1814 he went through the ceremony of marriage with Harriet according to the rites of the English Church. Four months later they had separated for ever, and Harriet withdrew to Bath. It was stated by Miss Clairmont, daughter of Godwin's second wife, that Shelley declared in July 1814 that Harriet had yielded to a Major Ryan, and Godwin in 1817 stated in writing that he had evidence of her unfaithfulness; but no such evidence is in our possession to-day.

Shelley had become enamoured of Godwin's daughter, Mary, a girl of fine intellect and vigorous character; with her he went on a tour in Switzerland in 1814. In January 1815 his grandfather died, and by arrangement with his father Shelley obtained an income of a thousand a-year. In the autumn of 1815 *Alastor*, his first really admirable poem, was written. In January 1816 Mary gave birth to a son (William), and in May they travelled to Geneva accompanied by Claire Clairmont, whose intrigue with Byron was unknown to them. On the shores of the Lake of Geneva Byron and Shelley met; and in *Mont Blanc* and the *Hymn to Intellectual Beauty* we find a poetic record of the event. The suicide of Fanny, half-sister of Mary (see GODWIN, WILLIAM), gave Shelley a great shock; and Harriet, who had formed a connection with one who deserted her, was on 10th December found drowned in the Serpentine. Shelley now married Mary (30th December 1816). A long Chancery suit followed, Shelley seeking to obtain possession of his daughter Ianthe and his son Charles (1814–26), the Westbrooks resisting. Lord Eldon decided that Shelley's opinions disqualified him for bringing up his children, but he might appoint tutors to be approved by the court. Ere this Shelley had written fragments of his *Prince Athanase*, a portion of *Rosalind and Helen*, and his long narrative poem *Laon and Cythna*. When a few copies of the last had been issued the publisher withdrew it, and induced Shelley to alter certain lines and phrases; thus revised it was issued as *The Revolt of Islam*.

In the spring of 1818 there were serious fears of pulmonary disease, and in April 1818, with Mary, little William, an infant daughter Clara, Miss Clairmont and her child Allegra (Byron's daughter), Shelley left for Italy. In 1818 he completed *Rosalind and Helen* and translated Plato's *Symposium*. Little Clara died in September at Venice, where Shelley had renewed companionship with Byron. Memorials of this visit to Venice will be found in the admirable poem *Julian and Maddalo*. The first act of his great lyrical drama *Prometheus Unbound* was written at Este, September–October 1818. Seeking a warmer climate for the winter, he journeyed to Rome, and thence to Naples. His letters descriptive of Southern Italy are full of beauty. In the spring (1819) he was again in Rome, where he wrote the second and third acts of *Prometheus*. In June 1819 Shelley's son William died at Rome. The afflicted parents visited friends near Leghorn, and here Shelley wrote most of his tragedy *The Cenci*. The other works of this year were written at Florence—the prose *Philosophical View of Reform; The Mask of Anarchy*, a poetical appeal on the 'Peterloo' affair; a satire on Wordsworth—*Peter Bell the Third;* a translation of *The Cyclops* of Euripides; and some of his noblest lyrical poems, among them the *Ode to the West Wind*. On 12th November a son was born, Sir Percy Florence Shelley (1819–89). In January 1820 the Shelley household moved to Pisa. The charming poetical *Letter to Maria Gisborne*, a spirited translation of the Homeric *Hymn to Mercury*, the brilliant fantasy of *The Witch of Atlas*, the satirical drama *Œdipus Tyrannus, or Swellfoot the Tyrant*, which deals with the affair of Queen Caroline, are the chief writings of 1820. The *Epipsychidion*, rather a homage to ideal womanhood than a poem addressed to an individual woman, was followed by the critical study entitled *A Defence of Poetry*. The elegy *Adonais*, suggested by the death of Keats, is Shelley's most finished piece of art. In the autumn of 1821 he composed his lyrical drama *Hellas*. Next year Byron and Trelawny (q.v.) were in Pisa. Shelley worked at his unfinished historical drama *Charles I.* His last great poem, also unfinished, *The Triumph of Life*, was written in a lonely house on the Bay of Spezia. In June Shelley heard of the arrival in Italy of Leigh

Hunt, and he and his friend Williams set sail for Leghorn. The meeting with Hunt was full of joy and hope. On Monday, 8th July 1822, Shelley and Williams left Leghorn, and the schooner was lost in a sudden storm. The bodies, washed up near Viareggio (19th July), were consumed by fire in the presence of Trelawny, Leigh Hunt, and Byron. The ashes of Shelley were placed in a casket and interred in the Protestant burial-ground at Rome.

Mary Wollstonecraft Shelley, daughter of William Godwin and Mary Wollstonecraft, was born August 30, 1797. Her life from 1814 to 1822 was bound up with that of Shelley. Her first and most impressive novel was *Frankenstein* (1818), her second *Valperga* (1823). In 1823 she returned to England with her son. Her husband's father, in granting her an allowance, insisted on the suppression of the volume of Shelley's *Posthumous Poems*, edited by her. *The Last Man* (1826), a romance of the ruin of human society by pestilence, fails to attain sublimity. In *Lodore* (1835) we read the story of Shelley's alienation from his first wife. Her last novel, *Falkner*, appeared in 1837. She died 21st February 1851. Of her occasional pieces of verse the most remarkable is *The Choice*. Her *Journal of a Six Weeks' Tour* (partly by Shelley) tells of the excursion to Switzerland in 1814; *Rambles in Germany and Italy* (1844) describes tours in 1840–43; Garnett collected her *Tales* in 1890. Koszul edited two unpublished mythological dramas, *Proserpine* and *Midas*, in 1922. See Lives by Mrs Marshall (1889), Mrs Rossetti (1890), Miss Grylls (1938).

Shelley's works were edited by Ingpen and Peck (10 vols. 1926–30), H. Buxton Forman (8 vols. 1876–80); the poems by W. M. Rossetti (3 vols. 1878; new ed. 1894), Dowden (1890), Hutchinson (1904); Shepherd collected his Prose Works (1888); Ingpen edited his *Letters* (1909 and 1915); *A Philosophical View of Reform* was first printed in 1920. See Lives by Peck (1927), R. Bailey (1934), Dowden (1886, 1896), Medwin (1847; ed. Forman 1913), Hogg (1858), Koszul (*La Jeunesse de Shelley*, 1910), J. A. Symonds (1878, 1887), W. M. Rossetti (1886), W. Sharp (1887); Francis Thompson's Essay (1909); *Memorials from Authentic Sources*, by Shelley's daughter-in-law, Lady Shelley (1859; new ed. 1876); Elton's *Shelley in France*, &c. (1894); Ingpen's *Shelley in England* (1917); Brailsford's *Shelley, Godwin, and their Circle* (1913); Mrs O. W. Campbell's *Shelley and the Unromantics* (1924); Maurois's *Ariel* (1924).

Shenstone, William (1714–63), born probably at the Leasowes, Halesowen, studied at Pembroke College, Oxford, in 1737 published anonymously *Poems upon various Occasions*, in 1741 *The Judgment of Hercules*, and next year *The Schoolmistress*. In 1745 he succeeded his father in the Leasowes. His success in beautifying his little domain attracted visitors from all quarters, and brought him more fame than his poetry, but involved him in pecuniary embarrassments. *The Schoolmistress* has secured for him a permanent if humble place among English poets. His other works are mostly insignificant; but his *Pastoral Ballad* has touches of exquisite tenderness. See Life by Dr Johnson prefixed to Shenstone's *Essays on Men and Manners* (new ed. 1868), and that by G. Gilfillan to an edition of his *Poems* (1854).

Shepherd, Richard Herne (1842–95), bibliographer of Tennyson, Thackeray, Dickens, Ruskin, Lamb, Carlyle, Swinburne, and Coleridge, was born at Chelsea.

Sheppard, Jack (1702–24), born at Stepney, a carpenter's son, himself at twelve was apprenticed to a carpenter. In July 1720 he committed the first of many robberies. In 1724 he was five times caught, and four times escaped, on his third evasion from Newgate forcing six great doors. He was hanged at Tyburn in the presence of 200,000 spectators. See a book ed. Bleackley and Ellis (1933).

Shepstone, Sir Theophilus (1817–93), administrator of the Transvaal 1877–79, became Kaffir interpreter in 1835, and a K.C.M.G. in 1876.

Sherard, or Sherwood, Thomas (1659–1728), botanist, born at Bushby, Leicester, became consul at Smyrna in 1702.

Sher'aton, Thomas (1751–1806), cabinet-maker, wrote a *Cabinet-maker's Book* (1794; reprinted 1896).

Sherbrooke, Robert Lowe, Viscount, born at Bingham rectory, Notts, 4th December 1811, from Winchester passed in 1829 to University College, Oxford. Called to the bar in 1842, he emigrated the same year to Australia, and soon attained a lucrative practice at the Sydney bar; he also took a leading part in the political life of the colony. Home again in 1850, and returned in 1852 for Kidderminster, he took office under Lord Aberdeen, as in 1855 under Lord Palmerston. In 1859 he was returned for Calne; and he represented London University from 1868. During 1859–64 he was vice-president of the Education Board, and introduced the Revised Code of 1862 with its 'payment by results.' Having helped to defeat the Whig Reform Bill in 1866, he was, with other 'Adullamites,' offered a post in the Derby government, but declined it. In 1868 his feud with the Liberals was forgotten in his strenuous aid towards disestablishing the Irish Church. Accordingly Mr Gladstone made him Chancellor of the Exchequer. His proposal to tax matches was very unpopular; but the annual surpluses were large almost beyond example. In 1873 he became Home Secretary; in 1880 went to the Upper House as Viscount Sherbrooke. He opposed the exclusive study of the classics. He published *Poems of a Life* in 1884, and died at Warlingham, Surrey, 27th July 1892. See Life by A. Patchett Martin (1893).

Shere Ali (1825–79), a younger son of Dost Mohammed, succeeded as Amir of Afghanistan in 1863. Disagreements with his half-brothers soon arose, which kept Afghanistan in anarchy; Shere Ali fled to Kandahar; but in 1868 regained possession of Kabul, with assistance from the Viceroy of India, Sir John Lawrence. In 1870 his eldest son, Yakub Khan, broke into rebellion, but was captured and imprisoned. Shere Ali's refusal to receive a British mission (1878) led to war; and, after severe fighting, he fled to Turkestan, there to die. Yakub Khan succeeded.

Sheridan, Philip Henry, born in Albany, N.Y., March 6, 1831, of Irish parentage, in 1848 entered West Point, and graduated in 1853. In 1861 he was an infantry captain, but in 1862 was given a cavalry regiment, and did such excellent work that he was promoted to a division of the Army of the Ohio. At Perryville and at Stone River (Murfreesboro') he performed brilliant services. He fought at Chickamauga, and was engaged in all the subsequent operations, gaining credit for the gallantry with which his division drove the enemy over Missionary Ridge. In 1864 he was given command of the cavalry of the Army of the Potomac, took part in the Battle of the Wilderness, made a notable raid on Confederate communications with Richmond, and led the advance to Cold Harbour. In August Grant

placed him in command of the Army of the Shenandoah. In September he attacked the enemy under Early, drove him beyond Winchester, again dislodged him from Fisher's Hill, and pursued him through Harrisonburg and Staunton. These battles made him a brigadier-general. But Early, reinforced by Lee, again appeared in the Shenandoah Valley, and on October 19 surprised the Northern army and drove it back in confusion. Sheridan was at Winchester, twenty miles away. Hearing the guns, he galloped to the field; and defeat was converted into victory. For Winchester he was promoted major-general and received the thanks of congress. He had an active share in the final battles which led to Lee's surrender at Appomattox Court-house, April 9, 1865. In 1870, now lieutenant-general, he was with Moltke at Gravelotte and other battles. In 1883 he succeeded Sherman as general-in-chief. He died at Nonquitt, Mass., August 5, 1888. Sheridan never lost a battle. Among the Northern generals he ranks next to Grant and Sherman. See his *Personal Memoirs* (1888) and Life by Davies (1895).

Sheridan, RICHARD BRINSLEY (not Butler), born in Dublin, 30th October 1751, was grandson of Swift's friend, Thomas Sheridan, D.D. (1687–1738), and son of Thomas Sheridan (1719–88), a teacher of elocution, actor, and author of a *Life of Swift*. His mother, Frances Sheridan, *née* Chamberlaine (1724–66), was the author of a novel called *Sidney Biddulph* and of one or two plays. Richard Sheridan was educated at Harrow, and, after leaving school, with a school-friend named Halhed wrote a three-act farce called *Jupiter* and tried a verse translation of the *Epistles of Aristænetus*. In 1771 the Sheridans removed to Bath, where they made acquaintance with the family of Linley the composer, and, after a romantic courtship, Richard married Elizabeth Linley in 1772. The young couple settled in London to a life much beyond their means. Sheridan now made more serious efforts at dramatic composition. On 17th January 1775 the *Rivals* was produced at Covent Garden, and after a slight alteration in the cast met with universal approval. In the same year appeared the poor farce called *St Patrick's Day* and also the *Duenna*. In 1776 Sheridan, with the aid of Linley and another friend, bought half the patent of Drury Lane Theatre for £35,000 from Garrick, and in 1778 the remaining share for £45,000. His first production was a purified edition of Vanbrugh's *Relapse*, under the title of a *Trip to Scarborough*. Three months later (1777) appeared his greatest work, the *School for Scandal*. The *Critic* (1779), teeming with sparkling wit, was Sheridan's last dramatic effort, with the exception of a poor tragedy, *Pizarro*. On the dissolution of parliament in 1780 Sheridan was elected for Stafford, and in 1782 became Under-secretary for Foreign Affairs under Rockingham, afterwards Secretary to the Treasury in the coalition ministry (1783). His parliamentary reputation dates from his great speeches in the impeachment of Warren Hastings. In 1794 he again electrified the House by a magnificent oration in reply to Lord Mornington's denunciation of the French Revolution. He remained the devoted friend and adherent of Fox till Fox's death, and was also the defender and mouthpiece of the Prince Regent. In 1806 he was appointed Receiver of the Duchy of Cornwall, and in 1806 treasurer to the navy In 1812 he was defeated at Westminster, and his parliamentary career came to an end. In 1792 his first wife died, and three years later he married Esther Ogle, the silly and extravagant daughter of the Dean of Winchester, who survived him. The affairs of the theatre had gone badly. The old building had to be closed as unfit to hold large audiences, and a new one, opened in 1794, was burned in 1809. This last calamity put the finishing touch to Sheridan's pecuniary difficulties, which had long been serious. He died 7th July 1816 in great poverty, but was given a magnificent funeral in Westminster Abbey. See Memoirs in editions of his works by Leigh Hunt (1840), Browne (1873–75), Stainforth (1874), and Rhodes (1928); Lives by Watkins (1817) and Moore (1825); *Sheridan and his Times* (1859); *Memoirs of Mrs Francis Sheridan*, by her granddaughter, Alicia Le Fanu (1824); sketches by Mrs Oliphant (1883) and Lloyd Sanders (1891); Percy Fitzgerald, *Lives of the Sheridans* (1887); the Lives by Fraser Rae (2 vols. 1896) and W. Sichel (2 vols. 1909), Rhodes (1933), Darlington (1933); the editions of the works by I. O. Williams (1926), and Rhodes (1928); also the articles DUFFERIN and NORTON.

Sheriff, LAWRENCE, a London grocer, born at Rugby, founded its great public school (1567).

Sherlock, WILLIAM (1641–1707), born at Southwark, and educated at Eton and Peterhouse, Cambridge, became a London rector in 1669, a prebendary of St Paul's in 1681, Master of the Temple in 1684, and Dean of St Paul's in 1691. He wrote about sixty works, mostly controversial. His *Vindication of the Doctrine of the Trinity and of the Incarnation* (1690) opened up a fierce controversy, South charging him with Tritheism: his *Allegiance to Sovereign Powers* (1691) also excited debate.—His son, THOMAS SHERLOCK (1678–1761), in 1704 succeeded him as Master of the Temple. In 1715 he became Dean of Chichester, in 1728 Bishop of Bangor, in 1734 of Salisbury, and in 1748 of London. He was a strong Tory. Hughes edited his works (1830).

Sherman, WILLIAM TECUMSEH, U.S. general-in-chief, born at Lancaster, Ohio, Feb. 8, 1820, the son of a judge, graduated at West Point in 1840. After serving in Florida and California, and seeing no prospect of promotion, he resigned in 1853, became a banker in San Francisco, and when the civil war began was head of the Louisiana Military Academy. In May 1861 he was commissioned colonel of the Thirteenth Infantry; at Bull Run he won his promotion to brigadier-general of volunteers. In August he was sent to Kentucky, but when he asked for 200,000 men to put an end to the war there, the authorities looked on his demand as wildly extravagant, and deprived him of his command. But soon in command of a division, he took a distinguished part in the battle of Shiloh (April 1862) and was made major-general. In Grant's various movements against Vicksburg Sherman was most active. In July 1863, now a brigadier in the regular army, he drove General J. E. Johnston out of Jackson, Miss. In November he joined Grant at Chattanooga, and rendered excellent service in the victory of the 25th; soon after he relieved Burnside, besieged at Knoxville. In March 1864 he was appointed by Grant to the command of the south-west. In April he commenced his campaign against Atlanta. He first encountered Johnston at Dalton, May 14, and drove him beyond the Etowah, and finally to Atlanta, which was evacuated on 1st September. After giving his army a rest Sherman commenced his famous march to the sea, with 65,000 men. Meeting with little serious opposition, he reached Savannah on Dec. 10. The works were soon carried,

and on the 20th the city was evacuated. In February he left Savannah for the north, and by the 17th, compelling the evacuation of Charleston, had reached Columbia. Thence he moved on Goldsboro', fighting by the way two battles. On April 9 Lee surrendered, and Johnston made terms with Sherman (disapproved as too lenient by Secretary Stanton). For four years Sherman commanded the Mississippi division; when Grant became president he was made head of the army. In 1874, at his own request, to make room for Sheridan, he was retired on full pay. He died in New York, February 14, 1891. See his own Memoirs (1875; revised 1885 and 1891), and Life by Liddell Hart (1930).

JOHN SHERMAN, a brother, was born 10th May 1823. In 1855–61 he sat in the house, in 1861–77 in the senate; in both he was chairman of financial committees. He was largely author of the bills for the reconstruction of the seceded states and for the resumption of specie payment in 1879. He was appointed in 1877 Secretary of the Treasury, and in 1878 had prepared a redemption fund in gold that raised the legal-tender notes to par value. In 1881 and 1887 he was again returned to the senate, was its president, and afterwards chairman of the committee on foreign relations. In 1897 he was made Secretary of State, but retired on the war with Spain in 1898. He died 22d October 1900. The Sherman Act (1890; repealed 1893) sanctioned large purchases of silver by the Treasury. See Life by Bronson (2d ed. 1888), *Selected Speeches* (1879), *Sherman Letters*, between the brothers (1894), John's *Recollections of Forty Years* (1896).

Sherriff, ROBERT CEDRIC, born in 1896, made his name with a realistic play, *Journey's End*, in 1928.

Sherrington, SIR CHARLES SCOTT, physiologist, born in London in 1857, passed through Caius College, Cambridge, was professor of Physiology at Liverpool (1895–1913) and Oxford (1913–35). His researches on reflex action and especially on *The Integrative Action of the Nervous System* (1906) made him famous. His poetry is worthy of note. In 1920–25 he was P.R.S., in 1922 president of the British Association; in 1924 he was made O.M.; in 1932 he was awarded a Nobel prize in Medicine.

Sherwood, MARY MARTHA (1775–1851), daughter of Dr Butt, chaplain to George III., was born at Stanford, Worcestershire. In 1803 she sailed for India. Her seventy-seven works include *Little Henry and his Bearer*. See Lives by her daughter (1854) and Darton (1910).

Shevchenko, TARAS (1814–61), Ukrainian poet and prose-writer, born a serf at Kirilovka (Kiev government), was bought, freed, exiled to Siberia for ten years. He also painted.

Shield, WILLIAM (1748–1829), composer, born at Swalwell in Durham, was apprenticed to a boat-builder, studied music, composed anthems that were sung in Durham cathedral, and conducted at Scarborough. He published a comic opera, *The Flitch of Bacon*, in 1778, and, as composer to Covent Garden (1778–97), produced others. Some of his songs are still known. In 1792 he travelled in Italy. From 1817 he was Master of the King's Musicians. See *Memorial* (1891).

Shil'leto, RICHARD (1809–76), Greek scholar, educated at Shrewsbury and Trinity College, Cambridge, was second classic (1832), but married, so for five-and-thirty years gave his best energies to 'coaching.' In 1867 he was elected fellow of St Peter's College, but published only one book of his edition of Thucydides. In 1844 he had edited Demosthenes' *De Falsa Legatione*.

Shillibeer, GEORGE (1797–1866), ex-Paris coach-builder, in 1829 started the first London buses.

Shipley, ORBY (1832–1916), born at Twyford House, Hants, had for twenty-three years been a ritualistic clergyman, and had written much, when in 1878 he went over to Rome.

Shipton, MOTHER, born near Knaresborough in 1488, and baptised as Ursula Southiel, at twenty-four married Tony Shipton, a builder, and died at over seventy years of age—so S. Baker in editing her 'prophecies' (1797). A book (1684) by Richard Head tells how she was carried off by the devil, bore him an imp, &c. See W. H. Harrison's *Mother Shipton Investigated* (1881).

Shirley. See SKELTON, SIR JOHN.

Shirley, JAMES, dramatist, born in London, September 18, 1596, from Merchant Taylors' passed in 1612 to St John's, Oxford, but migrated to Catharine Hall, Cambridge. He took orders, and held a living at St Albans. Turning Catholic, he taught (1623–24) in the grammar-school there, but soon went to London and became playwright. The suppression of stage-plays in 1642 ended his livelihood, and he took to teaching again. The Restoration revived his plays, but brought him no better fortunes. He was buried Oct. 29, 1666. Beaumont and Fletcher and Ben Jonson were his models, but he has little of the grand Elizabethan manner. Most of his plays are tragi-comedies, and his best work is ever the tragic and pathetic portions. His chief plays are *The Witty Fair One* (1628); *The Wedding* (1628); *The Grateful Servant* (1629); *The Traitor*, his strongest tragedy (1631); *Hyde Park* (1632); *The Gamester* (1633); *The Example* (1634); *The Opportunity* (1634); *The Lady of Pleasure*, the most brilliant of his comedies (1635); and a tragedy, *The Cardinal*, to the author himself 'the best of his flock' (1641). As a masque-writer he is second only to Jonson; among his best masques are *The Triumph of Peace* (1633) and *The Contention of Ajax and Ulysses* (1659, including 'The glories of our blood and state'). His thirty-five plays were edited by Gifford and Dyce (1833), his *Poems* by R. L. Armstrong (1941). See studies by Schipper (1911), Forsythe (1915), and Nason (1915).

Shirley, LAWRENCE. See FERRERS.

Shirreff, PATRICK (1791–1876), an East Lothian farmer, born near Haddington, was the pioneer of cereal hybridising, and produced many varieties of wheat and oats.

Shore, JANE, born in London, married early William Shore, a goldsmith. After her intrigue with Edward IV. began, about 1470, her husband abandoned her, but she lived till Edward's death in luxury, enjoying great power, yet 'never abusing it,' as More tells us, 'to any man's hurt, but to many a man's comfort and relief.' After the king's death she lived under the protection of Hastings, and on his death, it is said, of the Marquis of Dorset; but Richard III., to make his brother's life odious, plundered her of over two thousand marks, and caused the Bishop of London to make her walk in open penance, taper in hand, dressed only in her kirtle. She died about 1527.

Shorter, CLEMENT KING (1858–1926), born in London, was in Somerset House 1877–91, edited the *Illustrated London News*, 1891–1900, and the *English Illustrated Magazine*, founded and edited the *Sketch*, and from 1900 was editor of the *Sphere*. He wrote on the Brontës, on Victorian literature, on Borrow and Boswell. His first wife was Dora

Sigerson (d. 1918), author of *Verses* (1894), *The Fairy Changeling* (1897), &c.

Shorthouse, JOSEPH HENRY (1834–1903), born at Birmingham, became a chemical manufacturer there. In 1881 his romance, *John Inglesant,* revealed a subtle and sympathetic insight into old-world phases of the spiritual mind. It was followed by *The Little Schoolmaster Mark* (1883–84), *Sir Percival* (1886), *A Teacher of the Violin* (1888), *The Countess Eve* (1888), and *Blanche, Lady Falaise* (1891). See his Life by his wife (1905).

Shostakovich, DIMITRY, born in 1906, Russian composer of 8 symphonies, operas, &c.

Shovel, SIR CLOUDESLEY, admiral, born about 1650, probably at Cley in Norfolk, served against the Dutch and in the Mediterranean, burned four corsair galleys at Tripoli (1676), commanded a ship at the battle in Bantry Bay (1689), and was knighted. In 1690 he took part in the battle off Beachy Head; in 1692 he supported Russell at La Hogue, and burned twenty of the enemy's ships. He served under Rooke in the Mediterranean. In 1705 he was made rear-admiral of England. That year he took part with Peterborough in the capture of Barcelona, but failed in his attack on Toulon in 1707. On the voyage home his ship (and others) struck a rock off the Scilly Isles on the foggy night of 22d October 1707, and went down.

Shrapnel, LIEUTENANT-GENERAL HENRY (1761–1842), an artillery officer who about 1793 invented the shrapnel shell.

Shrewsbury. See TALBOT.

Shuckburgh-Evelyn, SIR GEORGE, Bart., F.R.S. (1751–1804), mathematician, a Warwickshire M.P.

Shuckford, SAMUEL, D.D. (d. 1754), a London rector, author in 1727 of a history of the world to the time of Joshua, known as *The Connection.*

Shute, JOHN. See BARRINGTON.

Sibbald, SIR ROBERT (1641–1722), born at Edinburgh, became a physician there, but gave much time to botany and zoology. He helped to establish a botanic garden, and was virtual founder of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh. He was knighted in 1682 and appointed professor of Medicine and Scottish Geographer-royal. He wrote *History of Fife* (1710), pamphlets on medical subjects, natural history and antiquities, and *Autobiography* (1833; 1932).

Sibbes, RICHARD (1577–1635), Puritan divine, born at Tostock, Suffolk, and educated at Bury and St John's, Cambridge, became a fellow in 1601, Trinity Lecturer in 1610. Deprived in 1615, he became preacher of Gray's Inn, in 1626 Master of Catharine Hall, Cambridge, and in 1633 vicar of Trinity Church. His works are in Nichol's Puritan Divines, with a Life by Grosart (1862–64).

Sibelius, JEAN JULIUS CHRISTIAN, Finnish composer, was born in 1865 at Tavastehus.

Sibley, HENRY HASTINGS (1811–91), American statesman, the 'Father of Minnesota,' was born at Detroit, and died at St Paul.

Sibour, MARIE DOMINIQUE AUGUSTE (1792–1857), from 1848 Archbishop of Paris, was murdered during mass by an excommunicated priest. See Life by Poujoulat (2d ed. 1863).

Sibthorp, JOHN (1758–96), succeeded his father as Oxford professor of Botany in 1784.

Sicard, ROCHAMBROISE CUCURRON (1742–1822), an abbé, born near Toulouse, who in 1789 succeeded the Abbé de l'Épée in the Deaf and Dumb Institute at Paris. See Life by Berthier (1873).

Sickert, WALTER RICHARD (1860–1942), English impressionist painter, born at Munich, studied under Whistler and painted landscape, portrait, and genre with equal success. He was elected A.R.A. in 1924, R.A. in 1934, resigned 1935.

Sick'ingen, FRANZ VON (1481–1523), born at Ebernburg, near Kreuznach, fought in 1508 against the Venetians for the Emperor Maximilian, but in peace led the life of a free-lance. During 1513–19 he warred against Worms, Metz, Philip of Hesse, and Württemberg. Ulrich von Hutten from 1520 was his constant guest, and won him over to the cause of the Reformation. In 1521 he assisted the emperor in his French campaign; in 1522 he opened a Protestant war against the Archbishop of Trier. That war miscarried; and, put to the ban of the empire and besieged in his castle of Landstuhl, he was killed.

Siddal, ELIZABETH ELEANOR. See ROSSETTI.

Siddons, SARAH, actress, was born at Brecon, 5th July 1755, the eldest child of Roger Kemble (q.v.), manager of a small travelling theatrical company, of which Sarah was a member from her earliest childhood. In 1773 she married at Coventry her fellow-actor, William Siddons. Her first appearance at Drury Lane in December 1775 as Portia met with no great success. But her reputation grew so fast in the provinces that in 1782 she returned to Drury Lane, and made her reappearance in October as Isabella in Garrick's adaptation of Southerne's *Fatal Marriage.* Her success was immediate, and from this time she was the unquestioned queen of the stage. In 1803 she followed her brother, John Philip Kemble, to Covent Garden, where she continued till her formal farewell to the stage as Lady Macbeth, 29th June 1812. Thereafter she appeared occasionally, but only for charitable objects or special benefits, and she sometimes gave public readings. She died 8th June 1831. Endowed with a gloriously expressive and beautiful face, a queenly figure, and a voice of richest power and flexibility, she worked assiduously to cultivate her gifts until as a tragic actress she reached a height of perfection probably unsurpassed by any player of any age or country. In comedy she was less successful. See Lives by Boaden (1827; new ed. 1893), Thomas Campbell (1834), Mrs Kennard (1886), and Mrs Parsons (1909).

Sidgwick, HENRY, born at Skipton, 31st May 1838, from Rugby passed to Trinity College, Cambridge, and was a fellow 1859–69, prælector of Moral Philosophy 1875–83, and then professor. His *Methods of Ethics* (1874; 5th ed. 1893) examines the points of resemblance between the intuitional and utilitarian schools. In 1886 he published *Outlines of the History of Ethics,* based on his *Encyclopædia Britannica* articles; in 1883 *Principles of Political Economy;* in 1891 *Elements of Politics;* in 1898 *Practical Ethics.* An active member of the Psychical Research Society, he died 30th August 1900. See his Life (1906) by his brother ARTHUR SIDGWICK (1840–1920), Greek scholar, and his widow ELEANOR MILDRED BALFOUR (1845–1936), sister of A. J. Balfour and principal of Newnham (1892–1910). Arthur Sidgwick was the father of ETHEL SIDGWICK, novelist, born at Rugby in 1877.—A sister of the Sidgwicks married a cousin, Archbishop Benson.

Sidmouth, HENRY ADDINGTON, VISCOUNT, the son of Lord Chatham's physician, Dr Anthony Addington (1713–90), was born in London, 30th May 1757. He was educated at Winchester and Brasenose College, Oxford, quitted the bar for politics, and in 1783 was returned for Devizes. He was

Speaker 1789–1801, when, upon Pitt's resignation, he was invited to form a ministry. His undistinguished administration, whose one great event was the peace of Amiens (1802), came to an end in 1804. Next year he was created Viscount Sidmouth, and thereafter was thrice President of the Council, once Lord Privy-seal, and from 1812 to 1821 Home Secretary, as such being unpopular for his coercive measures. He retired from the Cabinet in 1824, and died 15th Feb. 1844. He was a sincere Tory. See Life by Dean Pellew (1847).

Sidney, or SYDNEY, ALGERNON, grand-nephew of Sir Philip, and second son of the second Earl of Leicester, was born probably at Penshurst, Kent, and in 1622. He accompanied his father on his embassy in 1632 to Denmark, and in 1636 to France. In 1641–43 he commanded a troop of horse in Ireland, of which country his father was (nominally) Lord-lieutenant. Declaring for the parliament, he was wounded at Marston Moor (1644); in 1645 was appointed governor of Chichester, and returned by Cardiff to parliament; in 1646 attended his brother, Viscount Lisle, now Lord-lieutenant, to Ireland as lieutenant-general of horse and governor of Dublin; and in 1647, after receiving the thanks of the House of Commons, was appointed governor of Dover. In 1649, though nominated a commissioner, he took no part in the king's trial, which yet he justified on abstract grounds. A severe republican, he resented Cromwell's usurpation of power, and retired to Penshurst 1653–59. Then, made one of the Council of State, he undertook a political mission to Denmark and Sweden. After the Restoration he lived on the Continent, but in 1677 was pardoned and returned to England. In 1679 he twice stood unsuccessfully for parliament, and an attempt was made to involve him in the sham-Meal-tub Plot. The attempt miscarried; still, he deemed it prudent to retire to France, and, to detach Louis XIV. from Charles, entered into negotiations with him through Barillon. That prior to this he had taken moneys from the French ambassador, either for himself or (more likely) for the republican cause, is admitted by Hallam and Macaulay, but disputed by Mr Ewald. Next year he was back in England, and possibly helped Penn with the Pennsylvanian constitution, features of which were the ballot, universal suffrage, the abolition of a property qualification, religious equality, prison reform, and the abolition of capital punishment save for murder and treason. In June 1683, when the Rye House Plot was announced, the chance was seized to get rid of men felt to be dangerous, and, with Lords Russell, Essex, and Howard, Sidney was sent to the Tower. In November he was tried for high-treason before Jeffreys, and, on no evidence but the traitor Lord Howard's and his own unpublished *Discourses concerning Government*, was beheaded 7th December. His attainder was reversed in 1689; his *Discourses* appeared first in 1698. See Blencowe's *Sidney Papers* (1813), and Lives by Meadley (1813) and Ewald (1873).

Sidney, DOROTHEA. See WALLER.

Sidney, SIR PHILIP, was born 30th November 1554 at Penshurst, Kent, son of Sir Henry Sidney and Mary Dudley, daughter of the Duke of Northumberland (executed 1553). Philip went up about 1568 from Shrewsbury to Christ Church, Oxford, and in 1572–75 travelled in France, Germany, and Italy. A finished English gentleman, he now entered on his career at court, yet as a statesman he practically failed. At first a favourite of the queen, he was sent in 1577 as ambassador to the Emperor Rudolf and then to the Prince of Orange. Elizabeth displayed her ingratitude towards his father for his exertions as Lord Deputy in Ireland, and Philip wrote in his defence; he also addressed the queen against her projected match with the Duke of Anjou. Elizabeth frowned on him; and his mother's brother, the once powerful Leicester, fell into disfavour. Sidney retired (1580) to his sister Mary, now Lady Pembroke, at Wilton, where, probably, most of his *Arcadia* was written. In 1583 he was knighted, and married Frances, daughter of Sir F. Walsingham. His arrangement (1585) to accompany Drake on one of his buccaneer expeditions was defeated by Elizabeth's caprice and Drake's treachery. It was poor amends that Sidney was ordered to accompany Leicester, chosen by the queen to carry her half-hearted support to the Netherlanders in their struggle against Spain. After one small brilliant exploit, he received, September 22, 1586, his death-wound under the walls of Zutphen, dying like a hero and a Christian on October 17. His work in literature we may place between 1578 and 1582. Widely celebrated as it was in his lifetime, nothing was published till after his death. His brilliant character, his connections, his generous patronage of men of letters, with the report of those to whom his writings were communicated, united to give him his pre-eminent contemporary fame. This was, however, amply supported when the *Arcadia* (written probably 1578–80, but never finished) appeared, imperfectly in 1590, completely in 1598. This book long retained a vast popularity, though now it is almost unread. It is a pastoral romance, founded upon the *Arcadia* (1504) of Sannazaro, being an intricate love-story, intermixed with poems and written in melodious but elaborate prose, not free from the artificial 'conceits,' the euphuism, of that age. But here Englishmen found their earliest model for sweet, continuous, rhythmical prose—for the prose of art. To about 1580 may be assigned Sidney's *Apologie for Poetrie* (1591, afterwards named *Defence of Poesie*), written in clear, manly English in reply to an abusive Puritan pamphlet. In 1575 Sidney had met Penelope Devereux (*c.* 1562–1607), daughter of the first Earl of Essex; but it was only in 1581, the year following her marriage to the Puritan Lord Rich, who afterwards divorced her, that Sidney awoke too late to love for her, and to find also that she might have loved him. The 108 sonnets and 11 songs of *Astrophel and Stella* (1591) offer a marvellous picture of passionate love. That Sidney's fame falls far below his deserts is due in part to that inequality of his workmanship which he shares with other supreme writers of sonnet-sequences; nor did life allow him to acquire their finished art. The *Complete Works* ed. by Feuillerat (4 vols. 1912–26) include the 'old' version of *Arcadia*, discovered in 1907. See Lives by Fulke Greville (1652; re-ed. by Brydges 1816, by N. Smith, 1907), Zouch (1808), Fox Bourne (1862, 1892), J. A. Symonds (1886), M. W. Wallace (1915) and M. Wilson (1931).

Sidonius Apollinaris (*c.* 430–*c.* 483), born at Lyons, held high civil offices at Rome, and in 472 became Bishop of Clermont. His letters are modelled on Pliny's; his poems comprise panegyrics on three emperors and two epithalamia. See editions by Baret (Paris, 1879), Lütjohann (Leip. 1888), and Mohr (Leip. 1895), Dalton's translation of the letters (1915), and books by Chaix (2 vols. 1867–68), Chatelain (1875), Kaufmann (1864), Stevens (1933).

Siebold, PHILIPP FRANZ VON (1796–1866), physician and botanist, born at Würzburg, became sanitary officer to the Dutch in Batavia, and, accompanying the Dutch embassy to Japan, made Japan known to the Western world by his writings.—His brother, KARL THEODOR ERNST (1804–1885), anatomist, was professor at Munich, and wrote on the Invertebrata (trans. 1857), parthenogenesis, salamanders, and the fresh-water fishes of central Europe. See Life by A. von Siebold (1896).

Siegen, LUDWIG VON (1609–c. 1675), born at Utrecht, became gentleman of the bedchamber to the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, and in 1642 invented the mezzotint process, which he disclosed to Prince Rupert at Brussels in 1654. [*Zee'ghen.*]

Siegmund. See SIGISMUND.

Siemens, ERNST WERNER VON, engineer and electrician, born December 13, 1816, at Lenthe in Hanover, in 1834 entered the Prussian artillery, and in 1844 took charge of the artillery workshops at Berlin. He developed the telegraphic system in Prussia, discovered the insulating property of gutta-percha, and devoted himself to making telegraphic and electrical apparatus. In 1847 was established at Berlin the firm since 1867 called Siemens Brothers, with branches elsewhere. Besides devising numerous forms of galvanometer and other electrical instruments, Siemens was one of the discoverers of the self-acting dynamo. He determined the electrical resistance of different substances, the Siemens Unit being called after him. In 1886 he gave £25,000 to found a technological institute; in 1888 he was ennobled. He died at Berlin, 6th December 1892. See his *Scientific and Technical Papers* (Eng. trans. 1892–95) and his *Personal Recollections* (trans. 1893).

His brother, SIR WILLIAM (KARL WILHELM) SIEMENS, born at Lenthe, April 4, 1823, in 1843 visited England, introduced a process for electro-gilding invented by Werner and himself, in 1844 patented his differential governor, and was naturalised in 1859. F.R.S. from 1862, he received many distinctions for his inventions in metallurgy, was president of the British Association (1882), was knighted in April 1883, and died in London, November 19. As manager in England of the firm of Siemens Brothers, he was actively engaged in the construction of telegraphs, designed the steamship *Faraday* for cable-laying, promoted electric lighting, and constructed the Portrush Electric Tramway (1883). The principle of his regenerative furnace was largely utilised, notably by himself in the manufacture of steel. Other inventions were a water-meter, pyrometer, and bathometer. See Life by Pole (1888) and Bamber's edition of his *Scientific Works* (1889).

Sienkiewicz, HENRIK (1846–1916), Polish novelist, born near Łuków, lived for a time in America. A number of his works (*The Deluge*, *With Fire and Sword*, *Quo Vadis?* &c.) were translated into English. [*Sheng-kee-ay'veetch.*]

Sierra. See MARTÍNEZ SIERRA.

Sievers, EDUARD (1850–1932), born in Hesse-Nassau, was professor in Leipzig (1892–1928), and wrote important books on metrics, Anglo-Saxon grammar, and the like.

Sieyès, EMMANUEL JOSEPH, COMTE, born at Fréjus, May 3, 1748, studied theology and became canon at Tréguier (1775), then chancellor and vicar-general of Chartres, and as such was sent to the assembly of the clergy of France. His three pamphlets carried his name over France: *Vues sur les Moyens d'Exécution* (1788), *Essai sur les Privilèges* (1788), and, the most famous of all, *Qu'est-ce que le Tiers-État?* (January 1789). He was elected deputy for Paris, and had much to do with the formation of the National Assembly. He gained great influence, and the division of France into departments was mainly his work. He took part in the declaration of the Rights of Man (August 26, 1789), and opposed the royal veto. He was elected to the Legislative Assembly, sat in the centre, and also voted for the king's death; but as the Revolution grew sank into 'philosophic silence.' He opposed the new constitution of Year III. (1795), and declined a seat on the Directory named by the new Corps Législatif, but had a share in the *coup d'état* of 3d September 1797. In 1798 he went on a mission to Berlin, in 1799 was elected to the Directory. Bonaparte returned from Egypt in October, and together they plotted the Revolution of 18th Brumaire (Nov. 9, 1799), the result of which was the institution of the Consulate of Sieyès, Bonaparte, and Roger Ducos. Sieyès drew up a constitution, a masterpiece of complexity, its aim to break the force of democracy by dividing it. Finding himself befooled by Bonaparte, he threw up his consulship, but received the title of count, 600,000 francs, and the estate of Crosne. Exiled at the Restoration, he lived in Belgium for fifteen years, returned in 1830, and died June 20, 1836. See works by Mignet (1836), Beauverger (1858), Bigeon (1894), Clapham (1912), Van Deusen (1932). [*S'yaiss.*]

Sigalon, XAVIER (1788–1837), Romanticist painter, born at Uzès, Gard, died in Rome.

Sigismund (1368–1437), German emperor, son of Charles IV., in 1396, as king of Hungary, was terribly defeated by the Turks at Nicopolis, but later conquered Bosnia, Herzegovina, and Serbia. In 1410 he was elected king of the Romans. He induced Pope John XXIII. to summon the Council of Constance to end the Hussite schism, supported the party of reform, but made no effort to uphold the safe-conduct he had granted to Huss, and permitted him to be burned. In consequence his succession to the throne of Bohemia was opposed by the Hussites. See a book by Main (1903).

Sigismund I. (1466–1548), king of Poland from 1506. His court was filled with factions fomented by his wife, the daughter of the Duke of Milan, and the Reformation raised new troubles. In a war with Russia he lost Smolensk, but was partly compensated with the over-lordship of Moldavia. In 1537 occurred the first rebellion of the nobility against the kingly authority, and Sigismund was obliged to make concessions.—Under his son, SIGISMUND II. (1520–72), the Reformed faith spread rapidly. In 1569 Lithuania was joined to Poland, and Poland acquired Livonia.—His nephew, SIGISMUND III. (1566–1632), elected king of Poland in 1587, from 1592 to 1604 was also at least nominal king of Sweden. Constant disputes took place between him and the Diet, and he was a great persecutor of the Protestants. He supported the false Demetrius (q.v.). The Poles took Moscow and caused Ladislaus, son of Sigismund, to be crowned tsar, but in 1618 he finally resigned his claims.

Signorelli, LUCA, Italian painter, born about 1441 at Cortona, worked, especially in frescoes, at Loreto, Rome, Florence, Siena, Orvieto ('Last Judgment,' 1499–1503), and Cortona. He was one of the painters summoned by Pope Julius II. in 1508 to adorn the Vatican, and dismissed to make way for Raphael. He died about 1525 at Cortona. See Crowe and Cavalcaselle, German works

by R. Vischer (1879) and Kraus (1892), English by Miss Crutwell (1902). [*Seen-yo-rel'lee.*]

Sigonio, CARLO (1524–84), a humanist of Modena. See Life by Franciosi (Ven. 1872).

Sigourney, LYDIA HUNTLEY (1791–1865), born at Norwich, Conn., taught in Hartford, in 1815 published *Moral Pieces in Prose and Verse*, and in 1819 married a Hartford merchant. Other works were a *Sketch of Connecticut Forty Years Since* (1824), *Pocahontas and other Poems*, *Lays of the Heart*, *Letters to Young Ladies*, *Pleasant Memories of Pleasant Lands*. See her *Letters of Life* (1866), and Life by Haight (1930).

Silesius. See ANGELUS.

Silhouette, ÉTIENNE DE (1709–67), the parsimonious French minister of Finance in 1759 whose name got applied to the cheap blacked-in shadow-outlines.

Silius Ital'icus, GAIUS (25–101 A.D.), minor Latin poet, became a prominent forensic orator, was consul in 68, and then proconsul in Asia. Smitten with an incurable disease, he starved himself to death. His epic poem, *Punica*, has come down entire, and is a monument of patient imitation, not of poetic creation. Editions are by Ernesti (1791), Lemaire (1823), Bauer (1891), Postgate (1904), Duff (with translation, 1934).

Silliman, BENJAMIN (1779–1864), born at Trumbull, Conn., graduated at Yale in 1796, was admitted to the bar in 1802, but soon after was made professor of Chemistry, and proceeded to study this subject at Philadelphia and in 1805–6 at Edinburgh and London. His chair he filled till 1853, and he also lectured on geology. In 1818 he founded the *American Journal of Science*, which he edited twenty-eight years. He published a text-book on chemistry (1830), other handbooks, and narratives of his visits to Europe. See Life by Fisher (1866).—His son, BENJAMIN (1816–85), was his assistant (1837–49) and successor (from 1854). His researches were chiefly in applied chemistry and in mineralogy. He was co-editor of the *Journal of Science* 1845–85, and published manuals of chemistry and physics and a volume on *American Contributions to Chemistry* (1875).

Silva, ANTONIO JOSÉ DA (1705–39), an Offenbachian Portuguese librettist, who was born at Rio Janeiro, studied law at Coimbra, and was executed at Lisbon as a relapsed Jew.

Silvester. See SYLVESTER.

Sime, JAMES (1844–95), author of a Life of Lessing, a study of Goethe, &c., was the son of a Wick Presbyterian minister, and, educated at Edinburgh and in Germany, was long literary adviser to Messrs Macmillan. — His brother, WILLIAM (1851–95), a Calcutta journalist, wrote novels and books of travel.

Simeon of Durham. See DURHAM.

Simeon, CHARLES (1759–1836), an impassioned evangelical preacher, born at Reading, and educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge, in 1782 was elected to his lifelong fellowship, and till his death was perpetual curate of Trinity Church. See *Memoirs* by Carus (1857), *Recollections of Simeon's Conversation Parties* by A. W. Brown (1862), and Study by Moule (1892).

Simeon Stylites. See STYLITES.

Simmons, WILLIAM HENRY (1811–82), London engraver after Millais, Holman Hunt, &c.

Simms, WILLIAM GILMORE (1806–70), born at Charleston, S.C., had been both druggist and law-student when in 1828 he became editor of the *City Gazette*, and published *Lyrical and other Poems* (1827), *The Vision of Cortes* (1829), *The Tricolour* (1830), and *Atalantis* (1832). From this time he poured out poems, novels, histories, and biographies. The illustrated edition of his works (1882–86) fills 17 vols. See Lives by Cable (1888) and Prof. Trent (1892).

Simnel, LAMBERT, a baker's son, in 1487 personated the Duke of Clarence's son, Edward, Earl of Warwick (1475–99), then imprisoned in the Tower, and afterwards beheaded, by Henry VII. Backed by Margaret of Burgundy, his supposititious aunt, Simnel had some success in Ireland and was crowned at Dublin as Edward VI., but, landing in Lancashire with 2000 'Almains,' was defeated at Stoke Field, Notts (16th June). He became a royal scullion and falconer.

Simon, JOHN ALLSEBROOK, VISCOUNT SIMON (1940), born at Bath in 1873, educated at Fettes College, Edinburgh, and Wadham, Oxford, was called to the bar in 1899, became M.P. in 1906, a knight in 1910. He was Solicitor-general (1910–13), Attorney-general (1913–15), Home Secretary (1915–16), and, as leader of the 'National Liberals,' Foreign Secretary (1931–35), Home Secretary (1935–37), Chancellor of the Exchequer (1937–1940), and Lord Chancellor (1940–45).

Simon, JULES, born at Lorient, 31st December 1814, the son of a German Jew, Schweitzer or Suisse, became lecturer on Philosophy at the Sorbonne in 1839, was returned to the Chamber of Deputies in 1848, refused the oath of allegiance to the empire, and by 1869 was a popular Republican leader. He was minister of Public Instruction in the Government of National Defence; but in 1873 his measures for secondary education were violently opposed by the clericals, and he resigned and became leader of the Republican Left. In 1874 he assumed the direction of the *Siècle* newspaper, in 1875 became life-senator, and in 1876 prime-minister, but resigned when President Macmahon and the Right resented his liberal attitude towards the press. He was a consistent advocate of Free Trade. Subsequently his Republicanism became conservative. From 1882 he was permanent secretary of the Academy of Moral and Political Sciences. He died 8th June 1896. Besides editing Descartes, Bossuet, Malebranche, and Antoine Arnauld, he wrote *Histoire de l'Ecole d'Alexandrie* (1844–45), *La Liberté de Conscience* (1859), *La Religion Naturelle* (1856), *L'Ouvrière* (1861), *L'Ecole* (1864), *Le Travail* (1866), *La Politique Radicale* (1868), *Dieu, Patrie, Liberté* (1883), *Mémoires des Autres* (1889), *Notices et Portraits* (1893); some posthumous autobiographical works; and studies on Thiers, Guizot, Remusat, Mignet, Michelet, Henri Martin, Victor Cousin, and others. See Life by Séché (1898). [*See-mon'*.]

Simon, RICHARD, father of biblical criticism, born at Dieppe, May 13, 1638, entered the Oratory in 1659, lectured on philosophy, and catalogued the oriental MSS. in the library of the order at Paris. His criticisms upon Arnauld caused great displeasure among the Port-Royalists, and the scandal caused by the unwonted liberalism of his *Histoire Critique du Vieux Testament* (1678) led to his retiring to Belleville as *curé*. In 1682 he resigned his parish, and lived thereafter in literary retirement. He died at Dieppe, April 11, 1712. Few writers of his age played a more prominent part in polemics. His *Histoire Critique* (suppressed through Bossuet's and the Jansenists' influence after a few copies had passed into circulation; reprinted at Rotterdam, 1685; Eng. trans. 1682) often anticipates the later German rationalists, and is the first work which treated the Bible as a literary product.

Simon'ides (556–468 B.C.), Greek lyric poet, born in the island of Ceos, lived many years at Athens. From the Persian invasion of Greece he devoted his powers to celebrating the heroes and the battles of that struggle in elegies, epigrams, odes, and dirges. He won fifty-six times in poetical contests, and carried off the prize from Æschylus by an elegy on the heroes that fell at Marathon. He spent his last ten years at the court of Hiero of Syracuse.—The iambic poet SIMONIDES of Amorgos flourished about 660 B.C.

Simonis, EUGÈNE (1810–82), Belgian sculptor.

Simon Magus ('Simon the Magician') appears about 37 A.D. as having become a commanding personality in Samaria through his sorceries. With Peter's reply to his offer to buy the gift of the Holy Ghost, and Simon's submission, the narrative of the Acts (viii. 9–24) leaves him. Later Christian authors bring him to Rome, and make him the author of heresies.

Simplicius, pope in 468–483.

Simpson, SIR JAMES YOUNG, physician, born at Bathgate, 7th June 1811, a baker's son, studied medicine at Edinburgh. He took his M.D. in 1832, and in 1837 became assistant to the professor of Pathology, in 1840 professor of Midwifery. He is chiefly remembered as having popularised the anæsthetic virtues of chloroform (1847). In obstetrics his improvements in practice were numerous and valuable. He was created a baronet in 1866, and died 6th May 1870. His works include *Obstetric Memoirs* (1856), *Acupressure* (1864), *Homœopathy, Selected Obstetrical Works, Anæsthesia, Diseases of Women,* and *Archæological Essays* (1872). See Lives by Duns (1873), his daughter (1897), and H. L. Gordon (1898).

Simpson, THOMAS, F.R.S. (1710–61), mathematician, born at Market Bosworth, was bred a weaver, but at Nuneaton and Derby found opportunity to study, and in 1736 went to London and taught mathematics. During 1737–57 he published a long series of works on fluxions, chance, annuities, algebra, trigonometry, &c. In 1743 he became professor of Mathematics at Woolwich Royal Academy. See Life by Hutton prefixed to Davis's edition of the *Fluxions* (1805).

Simpson, WILLIAM (1823–99), special artist from 1860 to the *Illustrated London News*, born at Glasgow, was out in the Crimea 1854–55.

Simrock, KARL JOSEPH (1802–76), German poet and scholar, born at Bonn, entered the Prussian state service. He modernised or edited the *Nibelungenlied* (1827; 52d ed. 1892), Hartmann von der Aue's *Armer Heinrich* (1830), Walter von der Vogelweide (1833), Wolfram von Eschenbach's *Parzival* (1842), *Reineke Fuchs* (1845), *Die Edda* (1851), Gottfried von Strassburg's *Tristan und Isolde* (1855), the *Heliand* (1856), *Beowulf* (1859), *Der Wartburgkrieg* (1858), Brandt's *Narrenschiff* (1872), &c. He translated parts of Shakespeare, wrote (with others) a book on Shakespeare's sources (1831), one on Italian stories, and one on legends of the Rhine, a collection of German *Volksbücher* (1844–67), *Das Heldenbuch* (1843–49), his own *Gedichte* (1844), and handbooks. From 1850 till his death he was professor of Old German at Bonn. See monograph by Hocker (1877).

Sims, GEORGE ROBERT (1847–1922), was born in London, joined the staff of *Fun* in 1874, and soon began his 'Dagonet' ballads and other contributions to the *Referee*. He wrote plays including *The Lights o' London* (1881), novels, a translation of Balzac's *Contes Drôlatiques, How the Poor Live,* and reminiscences.

Simson, ROBERT (1687–1768), born in Ayrshire, studied at Glasgow, where in 1711 he became professor of Mathematics. His great work was his restoration of Euclid's lost treatise on *Porisms* (1776). He published *Sectiones Conicæ* (1735) and a restoration of Apollonius's *Loci Plani* (1749); his *Elements of Euclid* (1756) was the basis of nearly all editions for over a century. See a volume of *Reliqua* (1776) and Memoir by Trail (1812).

Sinclair, or ST CLAIR, the name of the Earls of Orkney (1379–1471) and afterwards of Caithness. They were hereditary Grand-master Masons of Scotland 1455–1736. Roslin Castle near Edinburgh was the seat of the St Clairs.

Sinclair, SIR JOHN, born at Thurso Castle, 10th May 1754, studied at Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Oxford, was admitted to both the Scottish and English bars (1775–82), and sat in parliament 1780–1811. In 1784 he published a *History of the Revenue of the British Empire;* and in 1786 was created a baronet. He established the Board of Agriculture in 1793, and carried out the *Statistical Account of Scotland* (1791–99), comprising a description of every parish in Scotland, mainly by help of the parish ministers. He wrote on all manner of topics, including a tragedy and treatises on health and longevity. He died at Edinburgh, 21st Dec. 1835. See Correspondence (1831) and Life (1837).—His third son, JOHN (1797–1875), was Archdeacon of Middlesex from 1842, author of *Sketches of Old Times* (1875), &c.; his fourth daughter, CATHERINE (1800–64), wrote tales and descriptive works—*Modern Society, Scotland and the Scotch, Shetland and the Shetlanders,* &c.

Sinclair, MAY, born at Rock Ferry, Cheshire, and educated at Cheltenham, became known with her able novels *The Divine Fire* (1904), *The Creators* (1910), *The Dark Night* (1924), *Anne Severn,* &c. She has also written books on philosophical idealism. She died in 1946.

Sinclair, UPTON, born at Baltimore in 1878, horrified the world with his exposure of meat-packing conditions in Chicago in his novel *The Jungle* (1906). Subsequent novels are strongly Socialistic. He was candidate for the governorship of California in 1934, with a plan to abolish poverty. See his *Candid Reminiscences* (1932).

Sindhia, the title of the Mahratta princes of Gwalior. Their founder was RANAJI SINDHIA, who rose to high rank in the bodyguard of the Peshwa, and had a grant of half the province of Malwa.—His bastard son, MÁDHAVA RÁO SINDHIA (*d.* 1794), joined the Mahratta confederation, and was crippled for life at Panipat (1761). In 1770, along with the Peshwa and Holkar, he aided the emperor of Delhi to expel the Sikhs. He came into collision with the British in 1779, and was thoroughly beaten by Hastings, but by the treaty of Salbai (1783) was confirmed in all his possessions. In 1784 he captured Gwalior, in 1785 marched on Delhi, and subsequently seized Agra, Alighur, and nearly the whole of the Doab. He raised and drilled an army in European fashion, with which he reduced Jodhpur, Udaipur, and Jaipur, three Rajput states, and humbled Holkar. See Keene's *Mádhava Ráo Sindhia* (1892).—His grandnephew and successor, DAULAT RAO SINDHIA (*d.* 1827), ravaged Indore and Poona, but was routed by Holkar (1802), and next year brought upon himself the vengeance of the East India Company. The Mahrattas were routed at Assaye and Argaum by Sir Arthur Wellesley, and were scattered at Laswari by Lord Lake. Thereupon Sindhia ceded all his possessions in the Doab and along the right bank of the Jumna to the British. Gwalior

was restored in 1805.—During the Mutiny Baji Rao (d. 1886) took the field against the rebels; but most of his troops deserted him, and he fled to Agra. He was reinstated, and was succeeded by his adopted son.

Sinding, Christian (1856–1941), Norwegian composer, born at Kongsberg.—Stephan (1846–1922), a noted sculptor, and Otto (1842–1909), painter, were his brothers.

Singer, Isaac Merritt (1811–75), born at Oswego, New York, patented in 1852 his single-thread chain-stitch sewing-machine, settled in Paris, and then at Torquay, England.

Sisley, Alfred (1839–99), impressionist, born in Paris of English parents, painted, in both countries, landscapes little valued during his life.

Sismondi, Jean Charles Léonard Simonde de, was born at Geneva, 9th May 1773. The French Revolution drove his family (of Italian descent) into exile, but in 1800 Sismondi himself went back to Geneva, and obtained a municipal office. His *Histoire des Républiques Italiennes du Moyen-Âge* (1807–18) placed him in the first rank of contemporary historians. In 1813 appeared his *Littérature du Midi de l'Europe* (Eng. by Roscoe), and in 1819 he began his *Histoire des Français*. His *Richesse Commerciale* (1803) is written from the standpoint of the *Wealth of Nations*; but his *Nouveaux Principes d'Économie Politique* (1819) inclines to socialism. He died at Chêne, near Geneva, 25th June 1842. See Life (1845) and *Lettres Inédites* (1863 and 1878).

Sitting Bull (*c.* 1837–90), chief of the Dakota Sioux, was killed in an attempt at rebellion.

Sitwell, Sir George Reresby (1860–1943), born in London, is known by his Life of William Sacheverell (*The First Whig*, 1894) and *Tales of My Native Village* (1934), but better known as the father of Edith, Osbert, and Sacheverell Sitwell. —Edith Sitwell, born at Scarborough in 1887, wrote several volumes of poems, notable prose books on *Pope* (1930) and *Bath* (1932), and edited anthologies. She introduces her readers to a new world of imagination, difficult in its newness and expressed in a new notation. Her touch in verse technique is sure.—Osbert Sitwell, born in London in 1892, and educated at Eton, has written poetry, satire, fiction, and criticism, and shown descriptive power and wit.—Sacheverell Sitwell, born at Scarborough in 1900 and educated at Eton and Balliol, shows a faculty of seeing, fantasy, and vivid style in prose and verse, and is specially interested in Baroque art.

Sixtus, the name of five popes.—The first was beheaded *c.* 125 A.D.; the second was martyred *c.* 258; the third was pope (432–440) when St Patrick began his mission in Ireland.—Sixtus IV., or Francesco della Rovere, born July 22, 1414, was a famous Franciscan preacher, and was elected pope in 1471. His nepotism led to many abuses, and he is said to have connived at the Pazzi conspiracy against the Medici at Florence. He fostered learning, built the Sistine chapel and the Sistine bridge, enriched the Vatican library, and was a munificent patron of painters. In 1482 he entered into an alliance with the Venetians which led to a general Italian war. He died August 13, 1484. See Pastor's *Popes from the Close of the Middle Ages* (Eng. trans. 1895).—Sixtus V. (Felice Peretti), born December 13, 1521, was also a great Franciscan preacher and a professor of Theology at Rimini and Sienna. Created a cardinal in 1570, he was believed to have fallen into decrepitude—a circumstance which seems to have recommended him as successor to Gregory in 1585. But his rule was marked by vigorous measures of improvement. He repressed licence and disorder, reformed the administration of the law and the disposal of patronage, carried on many public enterprises, and having found an empty treasury, secured a surplus of five million crowns. To the Jews he extended liberty. The great aim of his foreign policy was to combat Protestantism. He fixed the number of cardinals at seventy. Under his authority were published new editions of the Septuagint and Vulgate—the latter very inaccurate. He died 27th August 1590.

Skanderbeg. See Scanderbeg.

Skeat, Walter William (1835–1912), born in London, and educated at King's College School and Christ's College, Cambridge, graduated as fourteenth wrangler in 1858, and became a fellow in 1860, and in 1878 professor of Anglo-Saxon. He was the first director of the Dialect Society (established 1873), and he contributed more than any scholar of his time to a sound knowledge of Middle English and English philology generally. He edited important texts, especially for the Early English Text Society. Other works are *A Mœso-Gothic Glossary* (1868), his admirable *Etymological English Dictionary* (new ed. 1910) and its abridgment (1911); *Principles of English Etymology* (1887–91); his great Chaucer (6 vols. 1894–95); the *Student's Chaucer* (1895); *A Student's Pastime* (1896); *Chaucerian and other Pieces* (1897); *The Chaucer Canon* (1900); *Glossary of Tudor and Stuart Words* (1914); and papers on place-names.

Skelton, John, satirical poet, born about 1460, studied at Cambridge, perhaps also at Oxford, was tutor to Prince Henry, and became rector of Diss, but seems later to have been suspended for having a concubine or wife. He had produced some translations and elegies in 1489, but now he struck into an original vein of satirical vernacular poetry, overflowing with grotesque words and images and unrestrained jocularity. In this kind his chief productions were *The Bowge of Courte*, *Colyn Cloute*, and *Why come ye nat to Courte*. Of these the first is an allegorical poem; the second, an unsparing attack on the corruptions of the church; the last is a sustained invective against Wolsey for which Skelton had to take sanctuary at Westminster. He died 21st June 1529. Other poems are *Phyllyp Sparowe*, *The Tunnyng of Elynour Rummyng*, *Garlande of Laurell*, and *Magnyfycence*, his one surviving interlude. See Dyce's edition (1843), books by Lloyd (1938), Nelson (1939), Gordon (1943).

Skelton, Sir John (1831–97), born in Edinburgh, was called to the bar in 1854, became secretary (1868), and chairman (1892) of the Scottish Local Government Board. He wrote a defence of Mary Stuart (1876), sumptuous Lives of her (1893) and Charles I. (1898), besides *Maitland of Lethington* (1887), *Table Talk of Shirley* (1895–96), &c.

Skene, Sir John, Lord Curriehill (*c.* 1543–1617), regent of St Mary's College, St Andrews, lived in Scandinavia, was ambassador, lord advocate, lord clerk-register, and lord of session. He edited and translated into Scots a collection of old laws, *Regiam Majestatem* (1609).

Skene, William Forbes, D.C.L. (1809–92), Scottish historian, was born at Inverie, on Loch Nevis, the second son of Scott's friend, James Skene of Rubislaw (1775–1864). He was educated at Edinburgh and elsewhere (learning Gaelic in Laggan manse), and became in 1832

an Edinburgh Writer to the Signet. In 1881 he succeeded Hill Burton as Scottish Historiographer. Among his works are *The Highlanders of Scotland* (1837), *The Dean of Lismore's Book* (1861), *Chronicles of the Picts and Scots* (1867), Fordun's *Cronica Gentis Scotorum* (1871), *The Four Ancient Books of Wales* (1868), *Celtic Scotland* (3 vols. 1876–80), his chief work, and *The Family of Skene of Skene* (1887).

Sketchley, ARTHUR, the pseudonym of George Rose (1817–82), an Anglican clergyman who in 1855 went over to Rome. In 1866–82 he wrote nearly thirty books on 'Mrs Brown.'

Skinner, JOHN (1721–1807), son of the schoolmaster of Birse, Aberdeenshire, graduated at Aberdeen, taught at Kenmay and Monymusk (where he joined the Episcopal Church), and from 1742 till his death was minister at Longside. In 1746 his house was pillaged and his chapel burned, though he was no Jacobite; in 1753 he was imprisoned for six months. He ultimately became dean of the diocese. He published *An Ecclesiastical History of Scotland* (1788), &c.; his *Poems* were collected in 1809 (3d ed. 1859), the best being 'The Ewie wi' the Crookit Horn' and 'Tullochgorum.' See Life by Rev. Dr Walker (2d ed. 1883).—His son, JOHN SKINNER (1744–1816), Bishop of Aberdeen, born at Linshart, Longside, graduated at Aberdeen in 1760, in 1763 was ordained and placed at Ellon, in 1774 called to Aberdeen. He was made coadjutor-bishop in 1782, in 1787 bishop, in 1788 primus. The leading part in obtaining the Relief Act (1792) fell to him. He was succeeded as bishop by his son. See Life by Dr Walker (1887).

Skipsey, JOSEPH (1832–1903), long a pitman in a colliery near North Shields, from 1859 published several volumes of good strong verse.

Skobeleff, MIKHAIL DMITRIEVICH (1843–82), Russian general, fought against the Polish insurgents (1863), and in 1871–75 was at the conquest of Khiva and Khokand. In the Russo-Turkish war of 1877–78 he bore a conspicuous part at Plevna, in the Shipka pass, and at Adrianople; in 1881 he stormed the Turkoman stronghold Göktepe. He was an ardent Panslavist.

Skriabin. See SCRIABIN.

Skrine, HENRY (1755–1803), of Warleigh, near Bath, wrote three picturesque tours during 1795–1801.—His grandson, JOHN HUNTLY SKRINE (1848–1923), born at Warleigh and educated at Uppingham and Corpus, Oxford, became fellow of Merton in 1871, a master at Uppingham in 1873, and was warden of Trinity College, Glenalmond, in 1888–1902. He wrote *Joan the Maid* (1895) and other poems and prose. [*Skreen.*]

Slade, FELIX (1790–1868), of Halsteads, Yorkshire, antiquary and art collector, bequeathed to the British Museum his engravings and Venetian glass, and founded art professorships at Oxford, Cambridge, and University College, London.

Slatin, BARON RUDOLF CARL VON, born near Vienna in 1857, in 1878 he took service under Gordon in the Sudan. Governor of Darfur (1881), on the defeat of Hicks Pasha he surrendered (1883) to the Mahdi, escaped in 1895, and wrote a vivid description of his experiences, *Fire and Sword in the Soudan* (trans. 1896). As colonel he served in the Dongola and Omdurman expeditions (1896–98). He was Inspector-general of the Sudan in 1900–14; in the Great War president of the Austrian Red Cross. He died in 1932. [*Slah'teen.*]

Sleeman, SIR WILLIAM HENRY (1788–1856), an East Indian official who did much for the suppression of thuggee and dacoity.

Sleidanus, or PHILIPPI, JOHANNES (1506–56), born at Schleiden, near Aix-la-Chapelle, in 1537 entered the service of Francis I. of France; but turning Protestant, was dismissed (1541), and served as ambassador of the Protestant princes of Germany. He wrote a Latin history of Charles V. (1555; best ed. 1785–86). Baumgarten edited his Letters (1881) and wrote a Life (1876).

Slevogt, MAX (1868–1932), born in Bavaria, specialised in lithography and woodcuts.

Slezer, JOHN, born in Holland, was encouraged by Charles II. and James II. to make a collection of copperplate engravings of the towns, palaces, castles, and public buildings of Scotland, and was by William III. appointed captain of the artillery company and surveyor of magazines in Scotland. His *Theatrum Scotiæ* was to a small extent subsidised by the Scottish parliament, but its publication of it reduced him, in spite of vain appeals to the government, to thirteen years' refuge in the sanctuary of Holyrood. He died in 1714. There were four editions of the *Theatrum*—1693, 1718 (two), 1719—and a reprint, with memoir, in 1874.

Sloane, SIR HANS (1660–1753), born at Killyleagh, County Down, the son of an Ulster Scot, studied in London and in France, and settled in London as a physician. Already F.R.S., he spent over a year (1685–86) in Jamaica, collecting a herbarium of 800 species; and was Secretary to the Royal Society (1693–1713), a baronet and physician-general to the army (1716), President of the College of Physicians (1719–35), and (1727) President of the Royal Society and royal physician. His museum and library of 50,000 volumes and 3560 MSS. formed the nucleus of the British Museum. His great work was the *Natural History of Jamaica* (1707–1725).

Słowacki, JULJUSZ (1809–49), Polish poet.

Smart, CHRISTOPHER, poet, born at Shipbourne, near Tunbridge, 11th April 1722, was elected a fellow of Pembroke, Cambridge, in 1745. A bookseller's hack, he made for some years a hard living betwixt improvidence, dissipation, and a wife and children. Latterly insane, he died in the rules of the King's Bench on the 21st of May 1771. Samuel Johnson assisted him in his monthly *Universal Visitor*. Smart's works include epigrams, birthday odes, and occasional poems; the *Hilliad*, a heavy satire; a bald prose translation of Horace (1756), a poor poetical translation of *Phædrus* (1765), and poorer metrical versions of the *Psalms* (1765) and *Parables* (1768). His poems were collected in 1791, but omit his one real poem, *A Song to David* (first printed 1763; ed. Blunden, 1924), which, marred by repetitions and defects of rhythm, yet shows a genuine spark of inspiration. See Browning's *Parleyings* and Gosse's *Gossip in a Library* (1892).

Smart, HAWLEY (1833–93), born at Dover, served in the army 1849–64, and from 1869 wrote over thirty sporting novels.

Smart, HENRY (1813–79), composer, nephew of Sir George Thomas Smart (1776–1867), organist to the Chapel Royal, was bred for the law, but became famous as an organist. His church music (e.g. *Ave Maria*) and part-songs (e.g. *Lady, rise*) are best known. See Life by Dr Sparks (1880).

Smart, JOHN (1838–99), landscape-painter, was born and died in Edinburgh. He was elected an A.R.S.A. in 1874, an R.S.A. in 1877.

Smeaton, JOHN (1724–92), civil engineer, born

at Austhorp near Leeds, entered his father's law-office, but about 1750 removed to London as a mathematical instrument maker. His improvements on mill-work gained him the Copley Medal in 1759. In 1755, now F.R.S., he built the great Eddystone lighthouse (the third), which stood till 1882. His chief other engineering works were Ramsgate Harbour (1774), the Forth and Clyde Canal, and bridges at Perth, Coldstream, &c. See Smiles's *Lives of the Engineers* (new ed. 1904–5).

Smedley, Francis Edward (1818–64), was born at Marlow. Always a cripple, he took early to writing, his half-dozen works including *Frank Fairlegh* (1850), *Lewis Arundel* (1852), and *Harry Coverdale's Courtship* (1855). Bright cheery books, these appeared originally in *Sharpe's Magazine*, of which he for a time was editor, and they were illustrated by Cruikshank and 'Phiz.'

Smee, Alfred, F.R.S. (1818–77), electrician, was surgeon to the Bank of England, and devised the present system of printing the notes.

Smetana, Frederick (1824–84), pianist and composer, born at Leitomischl in Bohemia, played or directed concerts till in 1874 he lost his hearing. He made artistic use of Bohemian music, and composed symphonic work (such as *My Country*, 1874–79), operas (the best *The Bartered Bride*, 1866), and chamber music. [*Smet'a-na.*]

Smiles, Samuel, born at Haddington, 23d Dec. 1812, took his Edinburgh M.D. at twenty, and published *Physical Education* (1838). He practised in Haddington, and then settled as a surgeon in Leeds, but became editor of the *Leeds Times*, secretary of the Leeds and Thirsk Railway in 1845, and in 1854 secretary of the South-Eastern Railway, retiring in 1866. While at Leeds he met George Stephenson, and undertook a Life of him (1857). *Self-Help* (1859) had an extraordinary success, and has been translated into a score of languages. An *Autobiography* published after his death (16th April 1904) completed a long series of works, including *Character* (1871), *Thrift* (1875), *Duty* (1880), *Life and Labour* (1887), and many biographies, especially of engineers.

Smillie, Robert (1857–1940), born of Scottish parents in Belfast, was president of the Scottish Miners' Federation 1894–1918, and again from 1921; and from 1912–21 president of the Miners' Federation of Great Britain. He was Labour member of parliament for Morpeth from 1923 to 1929. See *My Life for Labour* (1924) [*Smil'li.*]

Smirke, Sir Robert (1781–1867), architect, son of Robert Smirke (1752–1845), painter and book-illustrator, was born in London. He became R.A. in 1811, was architect to the Board of Works, was knighted in 1831, and died at Cheltenham. Smirke's public buildings are usually classical, his domestic dwellings Gothic. London is full of his work. Covent Garden Theatre (1809) was his first great undertaking; the British Museum (1823–47) the greatest.—His brother, Sydney Smirke, R.A. (1799–1877), assisted him.

Smith, Adam, political economist, was born at Kirkcaldy, 5th June 1723, the posthumous son of the comptroller of customs. He was sent in 1737 to Glasgow University, and as a Snell exhibitioner went thence to Balliol, Oxford, where he studied for seven years. In 1748 he came to Edinburgh, and formed one of the brilliant group which comprised David Hume, John Home, Dr Hugh Blair, Lord Hailes, and Principal Robertson. In 1751 he got the chair of Logic at Glasgow, exchanged next year for that of Moral Philosophy. In 1759 appeared his *Theory of Moral Sentiments*, referring them all to sympathy. In 1763–65, as travelling tutor to the young Duke of Buccleuch, he was amidst the wits and philosophers of the reign of Louis XV., including Quesnay, Turgot, and Necker. From 1766 he lived with his mother at Kirkcaldy. In 1776 appeared the *Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of Nations*, establishing the system of natural liberty as opposed to the scheme of artificial regulations that then checked trade and commerce. Its startling doctrines, clear style, and abundant illustration from curious facts took at first; but people saw presently with horror how far the new doctrines went to play havoc with old prejudices; and the French Revolution set the mind of the country bigotedly against everything that breathed of innovation. Soon after Hume's death (1776) Smith established himself in London, and became a member of the club to which Reynolds, Garrick, and Johnson belonged. His appointment as Commissioner of Customs (1778) brought him back to Edinburgh, and there he died, 17th July 1790. Smith's works were edited by Dugald Stewart (1811–12), and contain, besides the *Theory of the Moral Sentiments* and the *Wealth of Nations*, essays on the first formation of languages, the history of astronomy, ancient physics, ancient logic, and the imitative arts; his Glasgow *Lectures on Justice, Police, Revenue, Arms* were edited from notes by a student in 1896. There are editions of the *Wealth of Nations* by M'Culloch (1850), Thorold Rogers (1880), and Nicholson (1884). See Lives by Dugald Stewart (1811), Farrer (1881), Haldane (1887), Rae (1895), Macpherson (1899), Hirst (1904).

Smith, Albert (1816–60), born at Chertsey, studied medicine, but took to lecturing and light literature. His novels include *The Adventures of Mr Ledbury* (1844), *Scattergood Family, Marchioness of Brinvilliers, Christopher Tadpole*, and *The Pottleton Legacy* (1849); of his entertainments the most successful was 'The Ascent of Mont Blanc' (1852). See Life by E. Yates prefixed to *Mont Blanc* (1860).

Smith, Alexander (1829–67), poet, born at Kilmarnock, became a pattern-designer in Glasgow, sending occasional poems to the *Glasgow Citizen*. His *Life Drama* appeared in the London *Critic* (1851), and was reprinted (1852) in a volume of which 10,000 copies were sold. But he had scarcely found himself famous when he began to be fiercely assailed. Immature and extravagant the poem was certainly, and its unconscious echoes of Keats and Tennyson gave colour to the charge of plagiarism; still, Smith has a richness and originality of imagery that more than atone for all defects of taste and knowledge. In 1854 he was appointed secretary to Edinburgh University, and next year produced *Sonnets on the War* in conjunction with Sydney Dobell, his brother-poet of the 'Spasmodic' school. He afterwards wrote *City Poems* (1857); an epic, *Edwin of Deira* (1861); and in prose, *Dreamthorp* (1863), *A Summer in Skye* (1865), and *Alfred Hagart's Household* (1866). See his *Early Years* by Brisbane (1869), and the Memoir by P. P. Alexander prefixed to his *Last Leaves* (1869).

Smith, Alfred Emanuel, born (1873) humbly in New York, rose from newsboy to be governor of N.Y. State (1919–20, 1923–28). 'Al' Smith was beaten as Democratic Candidate for the U.S. Presidentship, 1928. He died in 1944.

Smith, Anker, A.R.A. (1759–1819), engraver.

Smith, Augustus John (1804–72), 'king' from 1834 of the Scilly Islands.

Smith, Bernard (1630–1708), organ-builder.

Smith, Mrs Burnett. See Swan, Annie.

Smith, Charlotte (1749–1806), *née* Turner, poet and novelist, at fifteen married a spendthrift West India merchant. Her chief work was *The Old Manor House* (1793).

Smith, Colvin (1795–1875), portrait-painter, was born at Brechin, and died in Edinburgh.

Smith, Eli (1801–57), American missionary from 1829 in Syria, died at Beirut.

Smith, Sir Francis Pettit (1808–74), simultaneous applier with Ericsson in 1834–36 of the screw-propeller to navigation, was born at Hythe, and became a grazing farmer, but in 1860 was appointed curator of the Patent Office Museum, South Kensington, and in 1871 was knighted.

Smith, Frederick Edwin. See Birkenhead.

Smith, George, Assyriologist, born in London, 26th March 1840, was a bank-note engraver who studied cuneiform inscriptions in the British Museum, and in 1867 became an assistant there. He helped Sir H. Rawlinson with his *Cuneiform Inscriptions* (1870), furnished (1871) the key to the Cypriote character, and discovered in 1872 on a broken tablet the Chaldæan account of the Deluge. In 1873 he was despatched by the *Daily Telegraph* to Nineveh to find the missing fragment of the tablet. It and other results of his excavations were presented to the British Museum, which itself sent him out again next year — see his *Assyrian Discoveries* (1875; 7th ed. 1883). Whilst on a homeward journey from the Hittite country he died at Aleppo, 19th August 1876. Other works were *Annals of Assurbanipal* (1871), *History of Assyria* (1875), *Eponym Canon* (1875), *History of Babylonia* (ed. Sayce, 1877), and *History of Sennacherib* (ed. Sayce, 1878).

Smith, George (1714–76), of Chichester, landscape-painter, like his brother John (1717–64). An elder brother, William (1707–64), who was deformed, painted fruit and portraits.

Smith, George (1831–95), 'of Coalville,' philanthropist, brickfield and vagrant children the objects of his zeal. See Life by Hodder (1896).

Smith, Sir George Adam (1856–1942), D.D., born at Calcutta, and educated at Edinburgh, Tübingen, and Leipzig, was principal of Aberdeen University 1909–35. He wrote on Isaiah, the geography of Palestine, &c.

Smith, Gerrit (1797–1874), philanthropist, teetotaler, and vegetarian, born at Utica, died in New York. See Life by Frothingham (1878).

Smith, Goldwin (1823–1910), born at Reading, passed from Eton to Oxford University, took a first in classics in 1845, and in 1847 was elected a fellow of University College and called to the bar. He was assistant-secretary to the first and secretary to the second Oxford University Commission, and served on the Popular Education Commission in 1858. He was regius professor of History at Oxford 1858–66. During the American civil war he was a strenuous upholder of the North, and in 1864 lectured in the United States. In 1868 he was elected to the chair of English and Constitutional History in Cornell University. He settled in Canada in 1871, edited the *Canadian Monthly* 1872–74, founded and edited the *The Week* and *The Bystander*, and wrote much on history, politics, and literature.

Smith, Sir Grafton Elliot (1871–1937), an authority on brain-anatomy and human evolution, born at Grafton, N.S.W., was professor in Cairo School of Medicine, Manchester, and London. His books *Migrations of Early Culture* (1915), *The Evolution of the Dragon* (1919), *The Diffusion of Culture* (1933), &c. explain similarities in culture all over the world by diffusion from Egypt.

Smith, Sir Harry George Wakelyn, Bart., G.C.B. (1788–1860), born at Whittlesey, fought in the Peninsular, Waterloo, Kaffir, and Sikh campaigns, by his strategy winning the battle of Aliwal (1846), and, as Cape governor, all but brought the Kaffir war to a successful issue.

Smith, Henry John Stephen (1826–83), mathematician, born in Dublin, and educated at Rugby and Balliol College, Oxford, took a double-first in 1849, and was elected a fellow. In 1861 he became Savilian professor of Geometry. He was the greatest authority of his day on the theory of numbers, and also wrote on elliptic functions and modern geometry. See biographical sketches in his *Mathematical Papers* (ed. by Glaisher, 1897).

Smith, James (1824–87), Scottish printer-poet and story-writer, was born and died in Edinburgh.

Smith, James (1789–1850), of Deanston, Perthshire, manager of the cotton-mills there from 1807, was a mechanician, the inventor of 'thorough drainage,' and a philanthropist.

Smith, James and Horace, authors of *The Rejected Addresses*, were born, the former 10th February 1775, the latter 31st December 1779. Both were educated at Chigwell in Essex. James succeeded his father as solicitor to the Board of Ordnance; Horace made a fortune as a stockbroker. Both had written for the *Pic-nic* (1802), the *Monthly Mirror* (1807–10), &c., when, a prize being advertised for an address to be spoken at the opening of the new Drury Lane Theatre in 1812, the brothers produced a series of supposed 'Rejected Addresses.' James furnished imitations of Wordsworth, Southey, and Coleridge; Horace those of Scott, Byron, 'Monk' Lewis, and Moore. The copyright, offered to Murray for £20 and refused, was purchased by him for £131 in 1819, after the book had run through sixteen editions and had brought its authors over £1000. James received another £1000 for writing Charles Mathews' 'entertainments;' and Horace produced the *Tin Trumpet* (1836) and more than a score of novels — *Brambletye House, Tor Hill*, &c. Of Horace's *Poems* (1846) the best known is the 'Ode to an Egyptian Mummy.' James died 24th December 1839, and Horace 12th July 1849. See Beavan's *James and Horace Smith* (1899).

Smith, Sir James Edward (1759–1828), botanist.

Smith, Captain John (1580–1631), born at Willoughby, Lincolnshire, was apprenticed to a Lynn merchant, but went to France, and saw some soldiering under Henry IV. Next he served with distinction against the Turks in Hungary, but was captured and sold as a slave. In 1605 he joined an expedition to colonise Virginia; and, saved from death by Princess Pocahontas (q.v.), he was elected president of the colony in 1608, but returned to England in 1609. During 1610–17 he was again in North Virginia. He died in London. His works, reprinted in 1910, include *Occurrences in Virginia* (1608), *A Description of New England* (1616), *New England's Trials* (1620), *History of Virginia* (1624), and *True Travels* (1630). See Lives by Scheibler (1782), Sparks (1834), Simms (1843), Warner (1881), Bradley (1905), Johnson (1915), Chatterton (1927).

Smith, John (1616–52), Cambridge Platonist, born at Achurch, Northants, became a fellow of Queen's College, Cambridge, in 1644, and afterwards Hebrew lecturer, Censor Philosophicus,

Greek Prælector, Dean, and Catechist. His *Select Discourses* was published in 1660 (4th ed. 1859).

Smith, JOHN (1652–1742), mezzotinter.

Smith, JOHN PYE, D.D., LL.D. (1774–1851), Congregational divine and geologist, born at Sheffield, was tutor, pastor, and principal at Homerton 1800–50.

Smith, JOHN RAPHAEL (1750–1812), miniaturist, portrait-painter, and especially mezzotinter, son of Thomas Smith (*c.* 1709–67), Derby landscapist, was bred a linen-draper, and died in Doncaster.

Smith, JOHN STAFFORD (1750–1836), composer.

Smith, JOSEPH, founder of the Mormons, was born at Sharon, Vt., 23d Dec. 1805, received his first 'call' as a prophet at Manchester, N.Y., in 1820. In 1823 an angel told him of a hidden gospel on golden plates, with two stones which should help to translate it from the 'Reformed Egyptian;' and on the night of 22d September 1827 the sacred records were delivered into his hands. The *Book of Mormon* (1830) contained a fanciful history of America from its colonisation at the time of the confusion of tongues to the 5th century of the Christian era, and claimed to have been written by a prophet named Mormon. Despite ridicule and hostility, and sometimes open violence, the new 'Church of the Latter-day Saints' rapidly gained converts. In 1831 it established its headquarters at Kirtland, Ohio, and built Zion in Missouri. Things culminated in 1838 in a general uprising in Missouri against the Mormons; and Smith was often arrested. In Illinois, near Commerce, was founded Nauvoo (1840), and within three years the Mormons in Illinois numbered 20,000, Smith meanwhile starting 'spiritual wives.' But on 27th June 1844, Smith and his brother Hyrum then lying in Carthage jail, 150 masked men broke in and shot the brothers dead. See YOUNG (BRIGHAM), and Kennedy's *Early Days of Mormonism* (N.Y. 1888).

Smith, PLEASANCE, LADY (1778–1877), *née* Reeve, a veritable centenarian, who was born and died at Lowestoft, and married Sir James Edward Smith, M.D. (1759–1828), the founder and first president of the Linnean Society.

Smith, ROBERT (1689–1768), Plumian professor of Astronomy at Cambridge from 1716, and master of Trinity from 1742, published *Harmonia Mensurarum* (1722), *A Complete System of Optics* (1738), and *Harmonics* (1748). He founded two Smith Prizes for essays on mathematics or natural philosophy by recent B.A.'s.

Smith, ROBERT ANGUS, F.R.S., LL.D. (1817–84), author of *Rain and Air*, &c., was born near Glasgow, and settled at Manchester.

Smith, ROBERT PAYNE. See PAYNE-SMITH.

Smith, SIR SIDNEY, born at Westminster, 21st July 1764, entered the navy, and in 1780 was promoted lieutenant for his bravery at Cape St Vincent. He became captain in 1782, was knighted in 1792, and aided Hood in burning the ships and arsenal at Toulon in 1793. He next watched the Channel for French privateers, but was taken prisoner in 1796, escaped in 1798, and was sent as plenipotentiary to Constantinople, whence he hastened to St Jean d'Acre on hearing of Bonaparte's threatened attack. On 16th March 1799 he captured the enemy's vessels, and held the town heroically until the siege was raised, 20th May. For this he received the thanks of parliament and a pension of £1000. He aided Abercromby in Egypt, destroyed the Turkish fleet off Abydos (1807), blockaded the Tagus, became vice-admiral of the blue in 1810, a K.C.B. in 1815, and admiral in 1821. He died at Paris, 26th May 1840. See Life by Barrow (1848).

Smith, SYDNEY, wit and reformer, was born at Woodford, Essex, 3d June 1771. His father, Robert Smith (1739–1827), was a clever eccentric, who 'bought, altered, spoilt, and then sold about nineteen different places in England;' from his mother, Maria Olier (died 1802), the daughter of a French Huguenot, Sydney derived all his finest qualities. After five years at Southampton, in 1782 he was sent to Winchester, where he rose to be captain of the school, and whence, having first spent six months at Mont Villiers, in Normandy, in 1789 he proceeded to New College, Oxford. He obtained a fellowship, but of only £100 a-year, and in 1794 was ordained to the Wiltshire curacy of Netheravon near Amesbury. Going with the squire's son to Edinburgh for five years (1798–1803), he there officiated in an Episcopal chapel, married, and in 1802, with Jeffrey, Horner, and Brougham, started the *Edinburgh Review*. He next lived six years in London, and soon made his mark as a preacher, a lecturer at the Royal Institution on moral philosophy (1804–6), and a brilliant talker; but in 1809 was 'transported' to the living of Foston in Yorkshire, where there had not been a resident clergyman for 150 years, but where he continued for twenty as 'village parson, village doctor, village comforter, village magistrate, and *Edinburgh* reviewer.' He farmed his glebe and built a parsonage, but was pinched in his means till in 1820 he came into £400 a-year. In 1828 Lord Lyndhurst presented him to a prebend of Bristol, and next year enabled him to exchange Foston for Combe-Florey rectory, Somerset. In 1831 Earl Grey appointed him a canon of St Paul's. Combe-Florey 'bound up well with London;' and at London he died, 22d February 1845. His writings include sixty-five articles, collected in 1839 from the *Edinburgh Review; Peter Plymley's Letters* (1807–8) in favour of Catholic emancipation; *Three Letters on the Ecclesiastical Commission* (1837–39); and other letters and pamphlets on the ballot, American repudiation, the game-laws, prison abuses, &c. Their author is chiefly remembered as the creator of 'Mrs Partington,' the kindly, sensible humorist who stands immeasurably above Theodore Hook, if a good way below Charles Lamb. His Life (1855) was written by his daughter Saba (1802–66), who in 1834 married Dr (Sir) Henry Holland; vol. ii. consists of selections from his Letters. See also Hayward's *Essays* (1858), Stuart J. Reid's Life of him (1884), G. W. E. Russell's (1905), and a French study by Chevrillon (1894).

Smith, SIR THOMAS (1514–77), statesman and Greek scholar, author of *De Republica Anglorum*, born at Saffron-Walden, became a fellow of Queen's College, Cambridge, and was knighted in 1548.

Smith, THOMAS. See SMITH, JOHN RAPHAEL.

Smith, THOMAS ASSHETON (1776–1858), master from 1805 of the Quorn, and from 1817 to 1826 of the Burton Hunt, died near Bangor.

Smith, THOMAS SOUTHWOOD, M.D. (1788–1861), hygienist, author of *Philosophy of Health*, &c.

Smith, WALTER CHALMERS, LL.D. (1824–1908), poet, born in Aberdeen, studied at Aberdeen and Edinburgh, and from 1876 to 1894 was a Free Church minister in Edinburgh. He wrote *The Bishop's Walk*, by 'Orwell' (1861); *Olrig Grange*, by 'Hermann Kunst' (1872); *Hilda among the Broken Gods* (1878); *Raban, or Life Splinters* (1880); *North-Country Folk* (1883); *Kildrostan*, a

Dramatic Poem (1884); *A Heretic* (1890), &c. A collected edition appeared in 1902.

Smith, WILLIAM (1769–1839), the Father of English Geology, was born at Churchill, Oxfordshire, and in 1794, appointed engineer to the Somerset Coal Canal, began his study of the strata of England. His epoch-making Geological Map of England (1815) was followed by twenty-one geologically-coloured maps of English counties (1819–24), in which he was assisted by his nephew, John Phillips (q.v.). He died at Northampton, and so was buried in the Oolite as he had been born on it. See study by T. Shepherd (1920).

Smith, WILLIAM, F.S.A. (1808–76), till 1848 a famous London print-seller.

Smith, SIR WILLIAM, born in London, 20th May 1813, studied there, and in 1840 edited parts of Plato and Tacitus. His great *Dictionary of Greek and Roman Antiquities* (1840–42; 3d ed. 1891) was followed by the *Dictionary of Greek and Roman Biography and Mythology* (1843–49) and *Dictionary of Greek and Roman Geography* (1853–57). He next prepared series of smaller classical dictionaries and 'Students' Manuals'—*Greece*, *Rome*, *France*, *Hume*, and *Hallam*. His Gibbon appeared in 1854. Another famous series comprises the *Dictionary of the Bible* (1860–63; new ed. 1893), *Dictionary of Christian Antiquities* (with Archdeacon Cheetham, 1875–80), and *Dictionary of Christian Biography and Doctrines* (with Dr Wace, 1877–87). Editor of the *Quarterly* from 1867, a D.C.L. of Oxford (1870), &c., Smith was knighted in 1892. He died 7th October 1893.

Smith, WILLIAM HENRY (1808–72), author in 1857–62 of the philosophical novels *Thorndale* and *Gravenhurst*, was born at Hammersmith, lived in the Lake Country, and died at Brighton.

Smith, RIGHT HON. WILLIAM HENRY, newsagent, bookseller, and Cabinet minister, was humbly born in London, June 24, 1825, but rose to be head of the largest wholesale newspaper agency. The business steadily expanded, and in 1849 secured the privilege of selling books and newspapers at railway stations. Mr W. H. Smith represented Westminster 1868–85 and the Strand from 1885, was Financial Secretary of the Treasury (1874–77), First Lord of the Admiralty (1877–80), Secretary for War (1885); in the second Salisbury ministry he was First Lord of the Treasury and leader of the Commons till his death, Oct. 6, 1891. His widow was made Viscountess Hambleden. See Life by Sir Herbert Maxwell (1893).

Smith, WILLIAM ROBERTSON, theologian and orientalist, born at Keig, Aberdeenshire, 8th November 1846, graduated at Aberdeen in 1865. He afterwards studied theology at Edinburgh, Bonn, and Göttingen; and in 1870 became professor of Hebrew and Old Testament Exegesis in the Free Church College, Aberdeen. His strictly objective article 'Bible' (1875) for the *Encyclopædia Britannica* was assailed on the ground of its heterodoxy—especially for admitting the non-Mosaic authorship of Deuteronomy; but he was acquitted of heresy (1880). In consequence, however, of the article on 'Hebrew Language and Literature' (*Ency. Brit.* June 1880) he was removed from his chair by the Assembly of 1881. In 1881 he became associated with Prof. Baynes in the editorship of the *Ency. Brit.*, and in 1887 succeeded him as editor-in-chief. At Cambridge he was successively Lord Almoner's professor of Arabic (1883), university librarian (1886), and Adams professor of Arabic (1889). His *Kinship and Marriage in Early Arabia* was published in 1885. *The Old Testament in the Jewish Church* (1881), *The Prophets of Israel* (1882), and *Religion of the Semites* (1889) are volumes of lectures. He died at Cambridge, 31st March 1894. See Life by Black and Chrystal (1912).

Smith, WILLIAM S. See SMITH, SIR SIDNEY.

Smithson, JAMES MACIE, F.R.S. (1765–1829), a natural son of the first Duke of Northumberland (see PERCY), devoted himself to chemistry and mineralogy, and died at Genoa. In a fit of pique at the Royal Society's rejection of a paper by him in 1826, he bequeathed the reversion of £105,000 to found an institution at Washington 'for the increase and diffusion of knowledge among men.' See two works by W. R. Rhees (1879–80), and *The Smithsonian Institution*, by Goode (1898).

Smollett, TOBIAS GEORGE, grandson of Sir James Smollett of Bonhill, was born at Dalquhurn, Dumbartonshire, and baptised March 19, 1721. He was sent to Dumbarton grammar-school and Glasgow College, served an apprenticeship to a doctor-apothecary, and in 1739 went up to London with a tragedy, *The Regicide*, but failed to get it put on the stage. As a naval surgeon's mate he took part in the unfortunate expedition to Carthagena in 1741; he married a Jamaica heiress, Anne Lascelles; and in 1744 was trying medical practice in London. In 1746 he wrote *The Tears of Scotland*. *The Adventures of Roderick Random* (1748) appeared anonymously, and was a great hit, as also was *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle* (1751). He now set up in Bath as a practitioner, publishing *An Essay on the External Use of Water*, but did not succeed. Returning to London to live by his pen, he published *Ferdinand, Count Fathom* (1753), and a translation of *Don Quixote* (1755), in 1756 became editor of the Tory *Critical Review*, and in 1756–57 wrote his *Complete History of England* (down to 1748, continued later down to 1765). Countless troubles culminated in 1759, when Admiral Knowles brought an action against the *Review*, and Smollett was fined £100 and sent for three months (1760–61) to the King's Bench Prison. In 1757 his farce, *Reprisals, or the Tars of Old England*, was brought out by Garrick. He was now compiling a universal history and doing other hackwork. *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves* appeared in the *British Magazine* (1760–61), and separately in 1762. Smollett edited *The Briton* (1762–63) in support of Bute's administration, sojourned two years on the Continent, and published in 1766 his *Travels through France and Italy*. He left England again in 1769 a poor invalid, and went to live in Italy. *The Adventures of an Atom*, a prose satire, appeared in 1769, his last and best novel, *The Expedition of Humphry Clinker*, in 1771, and the *Ode to Independence* posthumously. On Sept. 17 he died at Leghorn. See his *Works*, ed. Saintsbury (12 vols. 1925), *Letters*, ed. Noyes (1926); Studies by Buck (1925–27), Martz (1943), Kahrl (1945).

Smuts, JAN CHRISTIAAN, was born in 1870 in Cape Colony. Botha's right-hand man in the Boer war (1899–1901) and in politics, his successor (1919–24) as premier of the Union, he conquered German S.W. and E. Africa, was a member of the Imperial War Cabinet (1917–18), and united the S. African and Unionist parties 1920. In 1933 he entered (as minister of justice under General Hertzog) a coalition which became the United party in 1934. He was again premier 1939–48, in 1941 made a field-marshal, and in 1947 awarded the O.M. His philosophical book, *Holism* (1926), traces in the universe progressive organisation in greater and greater wholes.

Smyth, CHARLES PIAZZI (1819–1900), born an admiral's son at Naples, was astronomer-royal for Scotland 1845–88.

Smyth, DAME ETHEL (1858–1944), born in London, studied at Leipzig, composed a Mass in D, symphonies, choral works, the operas *Der Wald* (1901), *The Wreckers* (1906), *The Boatswain's Mate* (1916), &c., contended for women's suffrage, and wrote reminiscences.

Smythe. See STRANGFORD.

Snell, JOHN (1629–79), born at Colmonell, Ayrshire, died at Oxford, and left lands in Warwickshire to support ten Glasgow students at Balliol. See W. J. Addison, *The Snell Exhibitions* (1901).

Snider, JACOB (1820–66), a Philadelphia wine-merchant, who invented *inter alia* a system of converting muzzle-loading rifles into breechloaders.

Snorri Sturlason (1179–1241), Icelandic historian, in 1215 was elected supreme judge of the island, but, meddling with the intestine troubles of Norway, incurred the ill-will of King Haakon, who had him murdered. Snorri was a poet of no mean order, and composed the Younger or Prose *Edda* (trans. by Brodeur, 1916) and the *Heimskringla*, a series of sagas of the Norwegian kings down to 1177 (trans. and ed. Monsen, 1932). See study by W. P. Ker (1906).

Snowden, PHILIP, VISCOUNT (1864–1937; cr. 1931), born near Keighley, left the civil service for journalism and politics, became Socialist M.P. in 1906, was Chancellor of the Exchequer in Labour and National governments (1924, 1929–31), Lord Privy Seal (1931–32). He left the I.L.P. in 1930, assailed the Labour Party in 1931, but as a free-trader broke with the government in 1932. See his *Autobiography* (1934).

Snyders, FRANCIS (1579–1657), an Antwerp painter, first of still-life, then of animals.

Soane, SIR JOHN (1753–1837), architect, son of a mason, Swan, near Reading, gained the travelling scholarship of the Royal Academy, and spent 1777–80 in Italy. He designed the Bank of England and held various official appointments. He bequeathed to the nation his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields with its art collection. See books by Britton (1834), Birnstingl (1925).

Sobieski. See JOHN III. (of Poland); and for the 'SOBIESKI-STUARTS,' see ALBANIE.

Socin, ALBERT (1844–99), Arabist, born at Basel, was called to a chair at Tübingen in 1876, and at Leipzig in 1890. [*So-sang.*]

Socinus, LÆLIUS, or LELIO SOZZINI (1525–62), born at Siena, was by 1546 one of a private theological society who had rejected the doctrine of the Trinity. Some of the members were executed; but Socinus fled to France, England, Holland, Germany, Poland, and finally Zurich.

His nephew, FAUSTUS, born at Siena, 5th December 1539, became a heretic before he was out of his teens. He entered the service of the Grand-duke of Tuscany's sister, but in 1575 retired to Basel to prosecute his theological studies, and in 1579 went to Poland, where he obtained great influence, teaching that Luther and Calvin had not gone far enough, and that human reason was the only solid basis of Protestantism. The Protestants were alarmed, but Socinus held his own in public disputations till a malicious charge of sedition drove him from Cracow. He married the daughter of a Polish nobleman, his protector. She died in 1587, and in 1588 at the Synod of Bresz (on the borders of Lithuania) he combated all the chief Christian dogmas—the divinity of Christ, propitiatory sacrifice, original sin, human depravity, the doctrine of necessity, and justification by faith. In 1598, on the publication of his *De Jesu Christo Servatore*, his enemies stirred up the populace of Cracow against him; he was nearly murdered, and sought refuge in the village of Luclawice, where he died 3d March 1604. For Lælius see the *Vita* by Illgen (1814); and for Faustus, a Life by Wallace (1850).

Socrates, Athenian philosopher, was the son of Sophroniscus, a sculptor, and Phænaretē, a midwife, and cannot have been born later than 469 B.C. He received the usual education of an Athenian youth, and learned also geometry and astronomy. The most important influence on his mental development was his intercourse with the sophists who frequented Athens. He took part in three campaigns, and distinguished himself by his bravery, extraordinary physical vigour, and indifference to fatigue or cold or heat. He was a good citizen, but the only political office he ever held was when in 406 he was one of the senate of Five Hundred. He held aloof from politics, considering that he had received a call to the pursuit of philosophy. It was from men and about men that he desired to learn, wiser than others only in being conscious of his own ignorance. He wrote no books. Out of his wide circle of acquaintances some came to be attached to him more closely by ties of affection and admiration; yet there was no formal bond of discipleship. From two of these friends, Xenophon and Plato, we learn all we can know with certainty about his personality and his way of thinking. Yet, while Plato often makes Socrates the mouthpiece of ideas that in all likelihood were not held by him, Xenophon, a soldier and by no means a philosopher, makes Socrates a very much more commonplace person than he must have been, else he could never have been the initiator of a great movement in philosophy. Though Plato is apparently not bound by any rigid considerations of historical accuracy, we may yet accept the picture he gives us of the habits and conversation of Socrates as a true portrait by a great imaginative artist. Socrates was odd and even ugly in aspect, and indifferent to ordinary comfort; but he was by no means an ascetic. The gossip about his wife Xanthippe comes to us mostly from late sources. Xenophon tells us that she had a shrewish temper, which Socrates bore patiently. There has been much diversity of opinion about the 'divine sign' of which Socrates used to speak as a supernatural voice that guided him now and then; certainly to the average Athenian there was something blasphemous in his attitude towards religion. He was charged in 399, under the restored democracy, with neglecting the gods of the state and introducing new divinities, and with corrupting the morals of the young. These charges were made the subject of a legal prosecution. Plato's *Apology* probably gives the substance of Socrates' defence—a bold vindication of his entire life. The vote of condemnation was carried only by a very small majority; but, provoked by what doubtless seemed to them obstinacy and insolence in the old man, the judges voted the penalty of death. His last day was spent with his friends, and in the evening he drank the hemlock. He had sought to base conduct on knowledge, and went about convincing men not so much of sin as of ignorance. But his conclusion was not mere scepticism or despair of knowledge. He always adopted the method of question and answer—the 'dialectic' method in its literal sense. Ethics was the only part of philosophy with which

Socrates cared to occupy himself, and in ethics his main doctrine may be summed up in the formula, 'Virtue is knowledge; vice is ignorance.' We cannot say with certainty how far his opinions about the gods differed from those of the popular religion. From the language of Plato's *Apology* it seems pretty clear that Socrates did not hold the definite views about the immortality of the soul which are maintained in the *Phædo*, but left the question of a future life uncertain. He founded no special school of philosophy, but gave their starting-point to several distinct schools—the Megaric, Cynic, and Cyrenaic schools. Plato (q.v.) alone inherited his master's spirit in its fullness. See Zeller's *Socrates and the Socratic Schools* (1877), and works by Piat (1900), Cross (1914), Burnet (1916), Dawson (1925), A. E. Taylor (1932).

Socrates, a Constantinople advocate, wrote an honest but feeble *Ecclesiastikē Historia 306–439*.

Soddy, Frederick, F.R.S., born in 1877, was professor of chemistry at Oxford 1919–36. His discovery of isotopes gained him a Nobel prize.

Sodoma, or Giovanni Antonio Bazzi (1477–1549), religious and historical painter, born at Vercelli, painted in Rome, but more at Siena, where he died. See Life by Cust (1906).

Solario, Antonio (c. 1382–1455), a Neapolitan painter, born at Civita in the Abruzzi, and nicknamed 'Lo Zingaro,' was originally a blacksmith.

Soliman. See Solyman.

Solís, Antonio de (1610–86), Spanish playwright and historian, was born at Alcalá de Henares.

Solís, Juan Díaz de, Spanish navigator, sailed with Pinzón in 1499, and, himself sent out to find a passage to the E. Indies *viâ* America, discovered the Río de la Plata, but was killed by the natives (1516). See Life by Medina (1897). [*Sō-lees'*.]

Sologub, Fedor (1863–1927), Russian novelist, wrote *The Little Demon* (trans. 1916), and many short stories, fables, fairy-tales, and poems.

Solomon, King of Israel (c. 1015–977 B.C.), was the second son of David and Bathsheba. His reign was outwardly splendid. The kingdom attained its widest limit; the temple and royal palaces were built on a scale of magnificence heretofore unknown. But the taxation entailed by the luxury of the court bred the discontent that led in the next reign to the disruption of the kingdom; and the king's alliance with heathen courts and his idolatrous queens and concubines provoked the discontent of the prophetic party. Solomon was credited with transcendent wisdom; in later Jewish and Mohammedan literature he was believed to control the spirits of the invisible world. There is no reason to suppose that he had anything to do with any of the works to which his name has been attached—Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Song of Solomon, and, in the Apocrypha, the Wisdom of Solomon.

Solomon, Abraham (1824–62), subject-painter, his best-known picture 'Waiting for the Verdict' (1857), was born in London.

Solomon, Edward (1855–95), composer of *Billee Taylor*, *The Nautch Girl*, and other comic operas.

Solomon, Solomon Joseph (1860–1927), subject and portrait painter, born in London, studied in London, Paris, and Munich, and worked in Italy, Spain, and Morocco. In 1896 he was elected A.R.A., in 1906 R.A., in 1918 P.R.B.A.

Solon, lawgiver of ancient Athens, born about 640 or 638 B.C., died about 558 or 559. He was a trader, and withal a poet. What is perhaps the finest of his elegies is quoted by Demosthenes; and several quotations—one of twenty lines—occur in Aristotle's *Constitution of Athens* (now known to us, since 1891, from a papyrus acquired by the British Museum). The Megarian war (610–600) saw the occasion of Solon's first political achievements. The sarcasms of his stirring Tyrtæan verse induced the despanding Athenians to continue the struggle, and Solon was placed at the head of an expedition to Salamis which won the 'lovely island' for Athens. In his time there was great economic distress in Attica, aggravated by the harsh law of debt and the want of a middle-class between the nobility and the poor. A desperate conflict was imminent, when in 594 both parties concurred in inviting Solon to assume the archonship. On laying down office at the end of the year he was requested to reform the entire political constitution. Solon's object was to give the poorest class some control over the magistracy, and a limit was placed by him on the accumulation of land; no citizen could be enslaved for debt; absolute freedom in bequeathing property was ensured to any citizen who died childless; arbitrary power of fathers over their children was restrained, and arbitrary disinheritance forbidden; all debts public and private were cancelled; and a reform of the money standard was made. Solon's later years belong rather to legend than to history. We are told that he left Athens for ten years, visiting Cyprus, Asia Minor, and Egypt. At Athens the wild conflict of parties disturbed the application of the new constitution, and, saddened by failure, Solon retired into private life, and died soon after the usurpation of Pisistratus.

Soloviev, Vladimir (1853–1900), the 'first Russian philosopher,' was born at Moscow, son of Sergei Soloviev (1820–79), historian of Russia. He wrote *Justification of Good* (trans. 1918), &c. See study by Séverac (1912). [*Sol-ov-yoff'*.]

Solyman, or Suleiman II. or I. (1496–1566), 'the Magnificent,' greatest of the Ottoman sultans, succeeded his father, Selim I., in 1520. He removed incompetent and corrupt officials and instituted great internal reforms. But before this task was completed he invaded Hungary to enforce the payment of the tribute (1521). Then he attacked the Knights of St John at Rhodes, who inflicted a loss of nearly 100,000 men upon the Turks before surrendering (1523) after a six months' siege. In 1526 he again led an army into Hungary, slew King Louis at Mohács, all but annihilated his army, and captured Budapest. By 1529 he was back again in Hungary; the emperor was turned out of Buda and driven to Vienna, which city the sultan besieged (September to October); but after a desperate assault he was obliged to retreat. He next conquered (1534) large portions of Armenia and Persia, sent out his fleets against the Christian powers of the Mediterranean, and by his lieutenants (Barbarossa and others) conquered all North Africa except Morocco. Tunis was recovered by Charles V. in 1535. In 1548, by a truce with the empire, Solyman was left in possession of the greater part of Hungary and Transylvania and granted a yearly tribute of 50,000 ducats. In 1565 his fleet and army sustained a severe reverse in an attempt to reduce Malta; and on 4th Sept. 1566, whilst besieging Szigetvár in Hungary, Solyman died.

Somers, Sir George (1554–1610), an English navigator, whose shipwreck on the Bermudas led to their colonisation from Virginia in 1611.

Somers, John, Lord (1651–1716), Whig statesman, was born at Worcester, an attorney's son,

studied at Trinity College, Oxford, and was called to the bar in 1676. Associated with the 'country party,' he was one of the counsel for the Seven Bishops (1688), and after the Revolution was successively Solicitor-general, Attorney-general, and Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, until in 1697 he became Lord Chancellor and Baron Somers of Evesham. He was William's most trusted minister, and was the object of frequent attacks, one of which in 1700 resulted in his being deprived of the seal, and another in 1701 in an impeachment by the Commons, rejected by the Lords. He was President of the Council 1708–10. The *Somers Tracts* (1748), state papers from his library, were re-edited by Sir Walter Scott (1809–15).

Somerset, Lord Henry, song-composer, the second son of the eighth Duke of Beaufort (q.v.), was born in 1849, and died in 1932. He married in 1872 Isabel (1851–1921), daughter of Earl Somers, an advocate of temperance, woman's work, &c.

Somerset. See Seymour, Beaufort, Overbury, Worcester.

Somerset, James. See Sharp, Granville.

Somerville, Mrs Mary, daughter of Admiral Sir William Fairfax, was born 26th Dec. 1780 at Jedburgh, in the manse of her uncle and future father-in-law, Thomas Somerville, D.D. (1741–1830), author of *My Own Life and Times.* In 1804 she married a cousin, Captain Greig, Russian consul in London. He died in 1806, and it was not till her return north as a widow that she was free to resume the study of mathematics and natural science. In 1812 she married another cousin, Dr Wm. Somerville, inspector of the army medical board; they removed to London in 1816. In 1823 Lord Brougham invited her to popularise Laplace's *Mécanique Céleste;* and the *Celestial Mechanism of the Heavens* (1830) was received with the greatest admiration. She was awarded a pension of £300 in 1835. Other works were *The Connection of the Physical Sciences* (1835), *Physical Geography* (1848), and *Molecular and Microscopic Science* (1866). Her last years spent in Italy, she died at Naples, 29th Nov. 1872. See autobiography (1873).

Somerville, William (1675–1742), squire of Edstone, Warwickshire, was born at Wolseley in Staffordshire. He wrote *The Chase* (1735) and other poetry.

Sonnino, Baron Sidney (1847–1922), born at Pisa—his mother was English—entered parliament in 1880, was Finance Minister 1893–96, Premier 1906 and 1909–10, and as Foreign Minister (1914–20) denounced the Triple Alliance and brought Italy into the European war (May 1915).

Sontag, Henriette, Countess Rossi (1806–54), singer, born at Coblenz, made her début at Prague at fifteen. After a brilliant operatic career she married Count Rossi in 1828, and left the stage; but, compelled by pecuniary difficulties to reappear in 1849, she met with renewed success. She died of cholera in Mexico.

Sophia, Electress of Hanover (1630–1714), youngest child of Elizabeth (q.v.), queen of Bohemia, in 1658 married Ernest Augustus, Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg, afterwards Elector of Hanover, and was the mother of George I. See her Memoirs, and a book by Sir A. W. Ward (2d ed. 1909). For the wife of George I. (q.v.), see Königsmark.

Sophocles (c. 496–c. 405 B.C.), Athenian tragic poet, at twenty-eight entered into competition with Æschylus, his elder by thirty years, and was preferred by the judges. He never forsook Athens, but repeatedly went on embassies to other Greek states, and in the Samian war of 440 was general jointly with Pericles. Of his seven extant plays, the probable order is *Ajax, Antigone, Electra, Œdipus Tyrannus, Trachiniæ, Œdipus Coloneus, Philoctetes.* Less than a tithe of the work of Sophocles remains to us; but of these seven plays each one stands prominently forth amongst the masterworks of human genius. The characteristics of Sophocles are a dramatic structure all but faultless, and the combination of wonderful subtlety with intense fire, of a noble ideal with truth and naturalness. His subjects were necessarily drawn from Hellenic legend. In his treatment of them he never loses sight of the main principles of tragic art. His method turns largely on pathetic contrasts of situation and of character. Sophocles has not impressed the world with superhuman grandeur, as Æschylus has done. Nor, like Euripides, has he charmed mankind by the witchery of style in particular scenes and descriptive passages. But to the greatest critics his merits as a dramatic artist have seemed supreme. The *editio princeps* was printed at Venice in 1502. Among editors of the whole or part of the seven plays are Brunck, Gottfried Hermann, Wunder, Dindorf, Schneidewin, Nauck, Bergk, Lobeck, Böckh, Meineke, Elmsley, Buttmann, Linwood, Kennedy, Wolff, O. Jahn. There are annotated editions by Blaydes and Paley (1859–80), Lewis Campbell (1873–81), Jebb (7 vols. 1884–97); and Pearson (1924; fragments, 1917). Among 1129 fragments are 400 lines from the *Ichneutæ,* a satyric drama, from a papyrus found at Oxyrhynchus in 1907. There are verse translations by Francklin (1759), Potter, Plumptre, R. Whitelaw, Campbell, Sir G. Young, Phillimore, A. S. Way (1909–14), F. Storr (1912–13); prose by Jebb and E. P. Coleridge (1893). See Campbell's *Sophocles* (1879), *Greek Tragedy* (1891), Mackail's *Greek Poetry* (1926), Bowra's *Sophoclean Tragedy* (1944).

Sopwith, Thomas (1803–79), a Newcastle mining engineer, geologist, and mathematician. See Life by Sir B. W. Richardson (1891).

Sorbon, Robert de (1201–74), Louis IX.'s confessor, founded the college of the Sorbonne.

Sorby, Henry Clifton (1826–1908), LL.D., F.R.S., microscopist and geologist, was born at Woodbourne, Sheffield. He wrote on crystals, the structure of iron and steel, &c.

Sordello (d. c. 1270), an Italian poet named by Dante. Palazzi edited his poems (Ven. 1887).

Sorel, Agnes (c. 1422–50), mistress from 1444 of Charles VII. of France, was born at Fromenteau, Touraine. Her influence may have been partly beneficial. See study by Champion (1931).

Sorel, Albert (1842–1906), born at Honfleur, elected to the Academy in 1894, wrote *L'Europe et la Révolution Française* (8 vols. 1885–1904).

Sorley, William Ritchie (1855–1935), born at Selkirk, was professor of Moral Philosophy at Aberdeen 1894–1900, and at Cambridge 1900–33.—His son, Charles (b. 1895), showed great promise as a poet, but was killed in action in 1915.

Sorolla y Bastida, Joaquín (1863–1923), Spanish painter, born at Valencia, became the leader of the modern Spanish school of painting.

Sotheby, Samuel Leigh (1806–61), London book auctioneer and writer on typography.

Sothern, Edward Askew (1826–81), comedian, born at Liverpool, in 1849 joined a company of players in Jersey, and soon afterwards the stock company at Birmingham. From 1852 he appeared in the United States, with small success, until in 1858 he made his name as Lord Dundreary in

Taylor's *Our American Cousin*. See *Memoir* by T. E. Pemberton (1890), and *The Melancholy Tale of Me* (1916) by his son, Edward Hugh Sothern (1859–1933), also an actor.

Soto, Ferdinando de. See De Soto.

Sotomayor, Cristóbal de, Spanish *conquistador*, lieutenant to Ponce de León, died in Puerto Rico, 25th July 1511.

Soulary, Joséphin (Joseph Marie), French poet, was born at Lyons in 1815, and died there in 1891. See study by Mariéton (1884).

Soult, Nicolas-Jean de Dieu, born at Saint-Amans-la-Bastide, Tarn, March 29, 1769, enlisted in 1785, and in 1794 became general of brigade. Masséna made him general of division (April 1799), and owed to him much of the glory of his Swiss and Italian campaigns. In 1804 Soult was appointed by Napoleon marshal of France. He led the right wing in the campaign closed at Austerlitz, did good service in the Prussian and Russian campaigns (1806–7), and after the peace of Tilsit was created Duke of Dalmatia. In Spain he pursued the retreating British, and, though repulsed at Coruña, forced them to evacuate the country. He then conquered Portugal, and governed it till the arrival of Wellesley at Coimbra made him retreat to Galicia. In 1809–10, as commander-in-chief in Spain, he gained a brilliant victory at Ocaña and overran Andalusia. In attempting to succour Badajos he was defeated by Beresford at Albuera (1811). After Salamanca and the advance of the British on Madrid, Soult, mortified at the obstinacy of Joseph Bonaparte and the rejection of his plans, demanded his recall; but Napoleon, after Vitoria, sent him back to Spain. By brilliant tactics he neutralised the strategy of Wellington, but was defeated at Orthez and Toulouse. He turned a royalist after Napoleon's abdication, but joined him again on his return from Elba. After Waterloo he rallied the wreck of the army at Laon, but agreed with Carnot as to the uselessness of further resistance. He was banished and not recalled till 1819, but was gradually restored to all his honours. He died at Soultberg, his château near his birthplace, Nov. 26, 1851. See Soult's *Mémoires* (1854), and works by Salle (1834) and Clerc (1893). [*Soult.*]

Sousa, John Philip (1854–1932), American conductor and composer, of Portuguese origin, wrote popular military marches, waltzes, songs, &c.

South, Sir James (1785–1867), astronomer, the son of a Southwark druggist, practised medicine. In 1829 he was elected president of the Astronomical Society, and knighted the following year.

South, Robert, born at Hackney in 1634, from Westminster passed as a student to Christ Church in 1651. In 1658 he received orders from a deprived bishop, and in 1660 was appointed public orator. His vigorous sermons, full of mockery of the Puritans, delighted the restored royalists. He became domestic chaplain to Clarendon, prebendary of Westminster in 1663, canon of Christ Church in 1670, rector of Islip in Oxfordshire in 1678, and chaplain to Clarendon's son on his embassy to the Polish court of John Sobieski (1676). He suppressed his disapproval of James II.'s Declaration of Indulgence, 'acquiesced in' the Revolution, but blazed out with anger against the proposed scheme of Comprehension. In 1693 began his great controversy with Sherlock, Dean of St Paul's, who had defended the Trinity against the Socinians. South flung his *Animadversions* anonymously into the fray, but the bitter irony and fierce sarcasms quickly betrayed his hand. Sherlock published a *Defence*, to which South rejoined in his *Tritheism charged upon Dr Sherlock*. The controversy became the talk of the town, and the king himself interposed. South made interest for Sacheverell, and is said to have refused the see of Rochester and deanery of Westminster (1713). He died 8th July 1716. South's sermons are masterpieces of clear thought expressed in vigorous English, sometimes rising to splendid eloquence, and often seasoned with wit and sarcasm. He abhorred mysticism and extravagance, sneers at the new philosophy, and carried to a height unusual even among royalists the fatal Stuart theories of passive obedience and the divine right of kings. His sermons fill 11 vols. (1692–1744); in 1717 appeared his *Posthumous Works*, with Memoir; also his *Opera Posthuma Latina* (all republished by the Clarendon Press in 1823). See his *Sermons on Several Occasions* (new ed. 1878), *Quarterly Review* (1868), and Dean Lake in *Classic Preachers* (1877).

Southampton, Henry Wriothesley, Earl of (1573–1624), friend and patron of Shakespeare, was mixed up with Essex's insurrection, took part in the colonisation of Virginia, was imprisoned in 1621 for opposition to the court, and died at Bergen-op-Zoom fighting for the Dutch. — His grandfather, Thomas Wriothesley, first earl, was Lord-chancellor 1544–47, and died in 1549.

Southcott, Joanna (*c.* 1750–1814), born in Devonshire, a small farmer's daughter, about 1792 declared herself to be the woman of Rev. xii. She came to London on the invitation of William Sharp the engraver, and published *A Warning* (1803), *The Book of Wonders* (1813–14), &c. At length she announced that she was to give birth on 19th October 1814 to a second Prince of Peace. Her followers received this announcement with devout reverence. But she merely fell into a trance, and died Dec. 27. Her followers, who believed that she would rise again, still numbered over 200 in 1851, and were not yet extinct at the beginning of the 20th century.

Southerne, Thomas (1660–1746), dramatist, born at Oxmantown, Co. Dublin, from Trinity College, Dublin, passed to the Middle Temple, London, and in 1682 began his career with a compliment to the Duke of York in *The Loyal Brother*. Dryden wrote the prologue and epilogue, and Southerne finished Dryden's *Cleomenes* (1692). He served a short time under the Duke of Berwick, and at his request wrote the *Spartan Dame*. His best plays were *The Fatal Marriage* (1694) and *Oroonoko* (before 1696), based on Afra Behn. His comedies are thin, but made him fat.

Southey, Robert, born at Bristol, 12th August 1774, the son of an unlucky linen-draper, in 1788 was placed by an uncle at Westminster. There Picart's *Religious Ceremonies* led him 'to conceive a design of rendering every mythology the basis of a narrative poem;' and thence in 1792 he was expelled for writing an article against flogging in a school magazine. Next year he entered Balliol with a view to orders, and at Oxford had a visit from Coleridge, who infected him with his dream of a 'Pantisocracy' on the banks of the Susquehanna. The Pantisocrats required wives, and wives were forthcoming in three Miss Frickers of Bristol. The eldest, Sara, fell to Coleridge; the second, Edith, to Southey; and Mary, the third, to a Robert Lovel, who with Southey in 1794 published a booklet of poems, and died two years afterwards penniless. The Pantisocrats furthermore required money, and money was not forthcoming; so, having tried medicine, having

lectured with some success, and having in November 1795 secretly married his Edith, Southey started on a six months' visit to Lisbon, where his uncle was chaplain to the British factory. He returned to England to take up law, but reading Coke to him was 'threshing straw;' so after sundry migrations in 1803 he settled at Greta Hall, Keswick. The Coleridges were there already, and thither came Mrs Lovel: three households were to rest on Southey's shoulders. His school-friend Wynn allowed him £160 a-year from 1796 till 1807, when a government pension of a like amount was granted him (he was turning meanwhile a Tory), and on this he devoted himself to a life of strenuous, incessant authorship. *Joan of Arc* had already appeared in 1795, and *Thalaba* in 1801; there followed *Madoc* (1805), *The Curse of Kehama* (1810), *Roderick* (1814), *History of Brazil* (1810–19), Lives of Nelson (1813), Wesley (1820), and Bunyan (1830), *A Vision of Judgment* (1821), *Book of the Church* (1824), *History of the Peninsular War* (1823–32), *Colloquies on Society* (1829), *Naval History* (1833–40), and *The Doctor* (1834–47), in which comes the nursery classic of 'The Three Bears.' His works number nearly fifty, and to them must be added his contributions to the periodicals—to the *Quarterly* alone ninety-three articles (1808–38). These paid him handsomely, so that he died worth £12,000. His life flowed quietly on, its chief events his visit to Scott and Scotland (1805), his first meeting with Landor (1808), the visits from Shelley and Ticknor (1811, 1819), the laureateship (1813), the death of his first boy Herbert (1806–16), the surreptitious publication of his revolutionary drama, *Wat Tyler* (1817; written 1794), little tours in Belgium, Switzerland, Holland, and France (1815–38), an honorary D.C.L. of Oxford (1820), his return as M.P. for Downton (unsolicited and declined, 1826), and Peel's offer of a baronetcy, with the addition of £300 a-year to his pension (1835). It came at a time of sorrow, for his wife had six months before been placed in an asylum, and though she was brought back to Keswick, she was brought back only to die (1837). Southey never held up after that, though in 1839 he married the poetess Caroline Anne Bowles (1787–1854), for twenty years his friend and correspondent. He died 21st March 1843, and is buried in Crosthwaite churchyard. No poet so well known by name is so little known by his poetry. There are some short exceptions, of course—the 'Holly Tree,' 'Battle of Blenheim,' 'Stanzas written in my Library,' half-a-dozen more. His epics repel, not so much by prolixity or by their irregular, sometimes rhymeless metres, as by the unreality of their fact and fancy. With Southey's prose it is otherwise. He wrote out of the fullness of knowledge, and his was that rarest gift of good pure English. Yet even here he wrote far too much, and he was often unhappy in his choice of subjects. One book alone by him, the *Life of Nelson*, belongs to universal literature. His *Life and Correspondence* (1849–50), by his younger son, the Rev. Cuthbert Southey (1819–89), contains a delightful fragment of autobiography, coming down to 1789. It also gives hundreds of his letters to Cottle, Landor, Lamb, William Taylor, Rickman, Ebenezer Elliott, Kirke White, Bernard Barton, Charlotte Brontë, Crabb Robinson, Sir Henry Taylor, &c. A *Selection* from these was edited by his son-in-law, the Rev. J. W. Warter (1856), who also issued Southey's *Commonplace Book* (1849–51); his *Correspondence with Caroline Bowles* was edited by Prof. Dowden (1881), his *Journal of a Tour in Scotland in 1819* by Herford (1929). See books by Dowden (1880), Dennis (new ed. 1895), S. R. Thompson (1888), J. Simmons (1945); and the *Early Life* by Wm. Haller (1917).

Southwell, Robert, poet and Jesuit martyr, was born about 1562 at Horsham, Norwich, of an ancient family now represented by Viscount Southwell. He was sent at fifteen to Paris, and thence to Rome, being received into the Society of Jesus in 1578. He distinguished himself so highly in philosophy and theology as to be appointed prefect of the English College. He was ordained priest in 1584, and three years later, arriving in England with Garnet (q.v.), was first sheltered by Lord Vaux, and next became chaplain to the Countess of Arundel. Six years of quiet followed, in which he wrote his *Consolation for Catholics* and most of his poems. In 1592 he was betrayed, tortured, and thrown into the Tower. After three years' imprisonment he wrote to Cecil to demand an open trial; the inevitable sentence followed, and on 21st February 1595 he suffered bravely at Tyburn. His longest poem is *Saint Peter's Complaint;* his most famous, *The Burning Babe*, an exquisite little piece of sanctified fancy. See a book by Mrs Hood (1926). [*Suth'ell.*]

Souvestre, Émile (1806–54), novelist and playwright, born at Morlaix, wrote charming sketches of Brittany and its people—*Les Derniers Bretons* and *Foyer Breton. Un Philosophe sous les Toits* was crowned by the Academy in 1851. His plays were less successful; but his *Causeries historiques et littéraires* (1854) are interesting.

Souza, Madame de (1761–1836), born Adélaïde-Marie-Émilie Filleul at the Norman château of Longpré, emerged from a convent in 1784 to marry the Comte de Flahaut (1727–93). At the Revolution she found refuge, with her only son, in Germany and England, and here learned of her husband's execution at Arras. She turned to writing, her first book the delightful *Adèle de Sénange* (1794). In 1802 she married the Marquis de Souza-Botelho (1758–1825), Portuguese minister at Paris. Later novels were *Émilie et Alphonse* (1799), *Charles et Marie* (1801), *Eugène de Rothelin* (1808), and *La Comtesse de Fargy* (1822).

Sova, Antonín (1864–1928), Czech lyric poet.

Sowerby, James (1757–1822), born at Lambeth, commenced as portraitist and miniaturist, but is remembered by his illustrated *English Botany* (1792–1807, the text by Sir J. E. Smith; new ed. 1863–86). Three sons followed in his footsteps: James de Carle Sowerby (1787–1871), George Brettingham (1788–1854), and Charles Edward (1795–1842); as did a son of the second, George Brettingham (1812–84), and of the third, John Edward (1825–70).

Soyer, Alexis (1809–58), born at Meaux, was destined for the church, but became the most famous cook of his time. He had a post in Prince Polignac's kitchen in 1830, was nearly murdered by the revolutionists, escaped to London, and was *chef* in the Reform Club 1837–50. He went to Ireland during the famine (1847), and in 1855 to the Crimea to reform the food-system. His works comprised *Culinary Relaxations* (1845), *Charitable Cookery* (1847), *The Modern Housewife* (1849), *Shilling Cookery-book* (1854), and *Culinary Campaign in the Crimea* (1857). See memoirs by Volant and Warren (1858). [*Swa-yay.*]

Sozomen, a Constantinople lawyer, about 440 wrote a work on Greek church history, largely a plagiarism from his contemporary, Socrates (q.v.).

Spagnoletto. See Ribera.

Spalding, John (*c.* 1609–70), Aberdeen diarist,

royalist, and commissary clerk; after him was named a book-club (1839–70; revived 1887).

Spallanzani, LAZARO (1729–99), born at Scandiano in Modena, held chairs at Reggio, Modena, and Pavia, worked at physiology, and about 1760 overturned the doctrine of spontaneous generation. He visited Turkey, Naples (when Vesuvius was in eruption, 1788), and Sicily, and wrote *Viaggi alle due Sicilie* (1792). In 1780 he demonstrated the true nature of digestion and the functions of spermatozoa and ovum. [*Spal-lan-tsah'nee.*]

Spanheim, FRIEDRICH (1600–48), born at Amberg, became in 1631 professor of Theology at Geneva, in 1641 at Leyden, and took part in the controversy with Amyraut.—His son, EZECHIEL (1629–1710), was professor of Rhetoric at Leyden, and tutor to the sons of the Elector Palatine. In 1665 he represented the Palatinate and Brandenburg in England, and in 1680–89 was ambassador at Paris. He wrote on ancient law and numismatics.—Another son, FRIEDRICH (1632–1701), was professor of Theology at Heidelberg (1655) and Leyden (1670), and defended Calvinism against Descartes and Cocceius. [*Span-hime.*]

Sparks, JARED (1789–1866), biographer, born at Willington, Conn., became tutor at Harvard, a conductor of the *North American Review*, and in 1819 Unitarian minister at Baltimore. In 1821–23 he edited the *Unitarian Miscellany*, in which he published his *Letters on Trinitarian and Unitarian Doctrines*. In 1821 he was chosen chaplain to congress, but in 1823 abandoned preaching, and for seven years edited the *North American Review*. In 1832 he commenced his *Library of American Biography*. He was in 1839–49 McLean professor of History at Harvard, and in 1849–53 president of the college. Other works were *Life of John Ledyard* (1828) and *Life of Gouverneur Morris* (1832). He also edited the *Writings of George Washington* (1834–37), *Correspondence of the Revolution* (1829–53), and *Works of Franklin* (1836–40). See Life by H. B. Adams (1892).

Spar'tacus, leader of the Roman slaves in the revolt of 73 B.C., was a Thracian by birth, and from a shepherd had become a leader of a band of robbers when he was captured and sold to a trainer of gladiators at Capua. He escaped with some seventy followers, and made for Vesuvius, where hordes of runaway slaves soon joined him. He overpowered a force sent against him from Capua, and passed from victory to victory, overrunning Southern Italy and sacking cities, while his numbers grew to a hundred thousand men. He knew the real weakness of his position, and strove to persuade his victorious bands to disperse; but, forced to continue the contest, he showed himself a consummate captain, and routed one Roman army after another. At length in 71 Crassus and Lucullus reduced him to extremities, and after making a heroic stand against Crassus upon the river Silarus, he was cut down.

Speckbacher, JOSEPH (1767–1820), a Tirolese patriot, known as 'Der Mann vom Rinn,' who, like Hofer (q.v.), fought with distinction in 1809. See Lives by Mayr (1851) and Knauth (1868).

Spedding, JAMES, was born at Mirehouse near Bassenthwaite, 26th June 1808, younger son of a Cumberland squire. From Bury St Edmunds he proceeded in 1827 to Trinity College, Cambridge, of which at his death he had long been an honorary fellow. He held a post at the Colonial Office 1835–41; in 1842 accompanied Lord Ashburton to America as secretary; and in 1847 might have become Under-secretary of State, with £2000 a-year. But he had already devoted himself to the task of his life—the re-editing and the vindicating of Bacon (q.v.). He died in St George's Hospital, 9th March 1881, run over by a cab a week before. His publications were *Works, Life, and Letters of Bacon* (1857–74), *Publishers and Authors* (1867), *Life and Times of Bacon* (1878), *Reviews and Discussions not relating to Bacon* (1879), *Studies in English History* (in conjunction with J. Gairdner, 1881), and *Evenings with a Reviewer* (relating to Bacon, 1881). See brief Memoir by G. S. Venables prefixed to last and also Edward FitzGerald's *Letters* (1889).

Speed, JOHN (1542–1629), antiquary, born in Cheshire, worked most of his days in London as a tailor. His extraordinary historical learning gained him the acquaintance of Sir Fulke Greville and Spelman, and opened up a door for the publication of his fifty-four *Maps of England and Wales* (1608–10; incorporated into *The Theatre of Great Britain*, 1611) and *History of Great Britain under the Romans, Saxons, Danes, and Normans* (1611). His theological writings are unimportant.

Speke, JOHN HANNING, African explorer, born 4th May 1827 at Jordans, Ilminster, in the Indian army saw service in the Punjab. During peace he made expeditions into the Himalayas, collecting natural history specimens. In 1854 he joined Burton in a hazardous expedition to Somaliland; in 1857 the Royal Geographical Society sent out the two to search for the equatorial lakes of Africa. Speke, whilst travelling alone, discovered the Victoria Nyanza, and saw in it the head-waters of the Nile. In 1860 he returned with Captain J. A. Grant, explored the lake, and tracked the Nile flowing out of it. He was about to defend the identification against Burton's doubts at the British Association meeting at Bath, 15th September 1864, when, that very morning, he accidentally shot himself whilst partridge-shooting. He wrote *Journal of the Discovery of the Source of the Nile* (1863) and *What led to the Discovery of the Source of the Nile* (1864).

Spelman, SIR HENRY (1562–1641), antiquary, born at Congham, Lynn, passed from Trinity College, Cambridge, to Lincoln's Inn. He was high-sheriff of Norfolk in 1604, was employed in public affairs at home and in Ireland, and was knighted; in 1612 he settled in London to pursue his studies. His ponderous *Glossarium Archaiologicum* (1626–64) was completed by his son and Dugdale; his *Concilia Ecclesiastica Orbis Britannici* (1639–64) he also left incomplete. Other works on Tithes and on Sacrilege (new ed. by Eales, 1888) are no less learned. *Reliquiæ Spelmannianæ* was edited, with a Life, by [Bishop] Edmund Gibson (1698).—SIR JOHN SPELMAN (*d.* 1643) inherited all his father's tastes and part of his learning, was knighted in 1641, and wrote, besides five other works, a Life of King Alfred (Lat. trans. 1678; Eng. original, ed. by Hearne, 1709).

Spence, JOSEPH, anecdotist, born at Kingsclere, Hants, 25th April 1699, from Winchester passed to New College, Oxford, and became a fellow in 1722, professor of poetry (1727), rector of Birchanger and Great Harwood, professor of Modern History (1737), and a prebendary of Durham (1754). He secured Pope's friendship by his *Essay on Pope's Odyssey* (1727), and began to record Pope's conversation and anecdotes of other friends and notabilities. In 1736 he edited Sackville's *Gorboduc*, and in 1747 published his *Polymetis*. He was drowned at Byfleet, Surrey, August 20, 1768. The best edition of the *Anecdotes* is by Singer (1820; 2d ed. 1858), with memoir.

Spence, WILLIAM (1783–1860), entomologist.

Spencer, a family founded by the Hon. John Spencer, youngest son of the third Earl of Sunderland, by Anne, daughter of the great Duke of Marlborough (his brother became third duke). He inherited much property from his grandmother the duchess; and his only son, JOHN (1734–83), was made Earl Spencer in 1765.—GEORGE JOHN, second earl (1758–1834), Pitt's First Lord of the Admiralty in 1794–1801, was famous as a collector of books and the first president of the Roxburghe Club. See his *Private Papers* (Navy Rec. Soc. 4 vols. 1913–25).—JOHN CHARLES, third Earl Spencer (1782–1845), educated at Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge, better known as Lord Althorp, entered parliament in 1804, and became a junior Lord of the Treasury when in 1806 his father took office as Home Secretary. He went out with the Whigs in 1807, and gave steady opposition to the long Tory reign. In 1830 he became Chancellor of the Exchequer and leader of the House of Commons, and the task of carrying the Reform Bill mainly devolved on him. In 1833 he carried the bill for reforming the Irish Church. He resigned on account of the Irish Coercion Bill, but resumed office in the Melbourne administration (July 1834). In November he passed to the House of Peers. See *Memoir* by Sir Denis Le Marchant (1876), Bagehot's *Biographical Studies* (1881), and Ernest Myers's *Lord Althorp* (1890).—His nephew, JOHN POYNTZ SPENCER, fifth earl (born 1835; died 1910), had sat but a few months for South Northamptonshire when the death of his father in 1857 sent him to the Upper House. He was Lord-lieutenant of Ireland 1868–74 and 1882–85. In 1880 he became Lord-president of the Council, and again in 1886, having embraced Mr Gladstone's Home Rule policy. He was First Lord of the Admiralty 1892–95.

Spencer, HERBERT, was born at Derby, 27th April 1820. His father, a schoolmaster, was greatly interested in entomology; and Spencer himself used to collect, describe, and draw insects when a boy. At seventeen he became a railway engineer, but about eight years afterwards he gave up this profession. He had already contributed papers to professional journals, and in 1842 he wrote a series of letters to the *Nonconformist* on 'The Proper Sphere of Government' (republished 1843). In 1848–53 he was sub-editor of the *Economist*, and developed the ethical and social views expounded in his first important work, *Social Statics* (1850; abridged and revised, 1892). The truth that all organic development is a change from a state of homogeneity to a state of heterogeneity, regarded by Spencer as the organising principle of his subsequent beliefs, was gradually developed and applied by him in a series of articles contributed to various journals and reviews. In these essays, especially those on *The Development Hypothesis* (1852), *Manners and Fashion* (1854), *The Genesis of Science* (1854), and *Progress: its Law and Cause* (1857), and in the volume of *Principles of Psychology* (1855), the doctrine of evolution began to be applied to various departments of inquiry. Darwin's *Origin of Species* (1859) supplied scientific proof for what had hitherto been speculation. In an essay on the *Classification of the Sciences* (1864) Spencer criticised Comte's serial arrangement of the sciences according to generality, and substituted for it a classification according to abstractness: (1) *Abstract Science* (logic and mathematics); (2) *Abstract-concrete Science* (mechanics, physics, chemistry, &c.); (3) *Concrete Science* (astronomy, geology, biology, psychology, sociology, &c.). In 1860 he had announced a *System of Synthetic Philosophy*, which, beginning with the first principles of all knowledge, proposed to trace how the law of evolution was gradually realised in life, mind, society, and morality. In pursuance of this comprehensive design Spencer published *First Principles* (1862), *Principles of Biology* (1864–67), *Principles of Psychology* (1870–72), *Principles of Sociology* (1876–96), and *Principles of Ethics* (1879–93). In the preface to the third volume of the *Sociology* (1896) the author explained that a fourth volume (Linguistic, Intellectual, Moral, Æsthetic) must remain unwritten by reason of age and infirmity; and he died 8th December 1903, his autobiography and a supplementary life being announced for publication the same year. The ultimate test of truth is the inconceivability of the negation by the individual thinker; the 'relativity of knowledge' is much insisted on. Assisted by elaborate ethnographical charts (*Descriptive Sociology*), Spencer attempted to trace the development of human ideas, customs, ceremonial usages, and political institutions. The genesis of religion is traced generally to ancestor-worship. Ethics has its root in physical, biological, psychological, and social phenomena; the best conduct is that which most fully realises evolution. The wide knowledge which all Spencer's writings display of physical science, and his constant endeavour to illustrate and support his system by connecting his positions with scientific facts and laws, have given Spencer's philosophy great currency among men of science. Other works are a small volume on *Education* (1861), *Study of Sociology* (1872), *Man versus the State* (1884), and *Factors of Organic Evolution* (1887). His occasional papers have been collected as *Essays: Scientific, Political, and Speculative* (3 vols. 1858–74; new ed. 1891), and *Various Fragments* (1897). See F. H. Collins's *Epitome of the Synthetic Philosophy* (new ed. 1891), books on his system or himself by Hudson (new ed. 1895), A. D. White (1897), Macpherson (1900), J. A. Thomson (1906), H. Elliot (1917); Fischer (1875), Michelet (1882 and 1891), and Kindermann (1888); his own *Autobiography* (1904) and his *Life and Letters* (edited by Duncan, 1908).

Spencer, SIR WALTER BALDWIN (1860–1929), born at Stretford, Lancashire, crossed Australia from south to north with F. J. Gillen, and jointly with him wrote standard works on the natives.

Spencer, WILLIAM ROBERT (1769–1834), minor poet, grandson of the third Duke of Marlborough, is remembered by a few songs and ballads.

Spender, LILIAN (1838–95), *née* Headland, novelist, was the daughter of a London doctor, wife (from 1858) of Dr J. K. Spender, Bath, and mother of JOHN ALFRED SPENDER (1862–1942), editor of the *Westminster Gazette* (1896–1922), biographer of Campbell-Bannerman (1923), Asquith (1932), &c., and historian; and of EDWARD HAROLD SPENDER (1864–1926), novelist, journalist, &c.—The latter's son, STEPHEN SPENDER, b. in 1909, was educated at University College School and University College, Oxford. He made his appearance in 1933 as a poet of a new school, and later published criticisms, short stories, and Communistic political writings.

Spener, PHILIPP JAKOB (1635–1705), founder of Pietism, born at Rappoltsweiler in Upper Alsace, at Strasburg and Frankfort sought with great effect to reawaken the dormant Christianity of the day. His *Pia Desideria* (1675) spread the movement far beyond the range of his personal influence, but raised not a little enmity. In 1686 he became court preacher at Dresden, and in 1691

was called to Berlin. See Lives by Hossbach (1828; 3d ed. 1861), Wildenhalm (1842–47; trans. 1881), and Grünberg (1893–1906). [*Spay'ner.*]

Spengler, Oswald (1880–1936), German philosophical speculator, achieved renown with his *Untergang des Abendlandes* (2 vols. 1918–22), translated as *The Decline of the West* (1926–29).

Spenser, Edmund, was born in London, probably in 1552, of a good but poor family—a branch of the Spencers of Althorp. He was sent to Merchant Taylors' School, then newly founded, and in 1569 proceeded to Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. After quitting the university in 1576 he stayed for some time with relations near Burnley, had the experience of an unsuccessful love-suit, pondered many questions of the day, and perfected his metrical skill. The *Shepheards Calendar* (1579) was the result, and made an epoch in English literature as the first clear note of the great Elizabethan poetry. Spenser had won the friendship of Sir Philip Sidney, to whom the *Calendar* was dedicated; and it was through the Earl of Leicester, Sir Philip's uncle, that in 1580 (before which he appears to have married) he was appointed private secretary to Lord Grey de Wilton, the new Lord Deputy of Ireland. Lord Grey's special mission was to suppress the combined insurrection of the O'Neils in the north and the Fitzgeralds in the south, a mission executed with a severity so merciless as to lead to his recall in 1582. The evil condition of things is vividly illustrated in Spenser's *View of the Present State of Ireland*—written probably in the second decade of his Irish residence, and largely circulated in MS., though not printed till 1633. He strongly advocated the policy of coercion. In 1581 he was appointed Clerk of Degrees and Recognisances in the Irish Court of Chancery; in 1588 he became Clerk to the Council in Munster, and probably in that year took up his abode at Kilcolman Castle near Doneraile, County Cork. His occupancy of a part of the forfeited estates of the Earl of Desmond must have stimulated native hatred; certainly he did much further to excite it by the rigour with which he pressed his supposed rights. But all this time Spenser was going on with his great poem, *The Faerie Queene*, which had been begun before he crossed St George's Channel. By 1589 the first three books were finished, and were shown to Sir Walter Raleigh, then residing at Youghal. Of Raleigh's visit to Kilcolman in 1589 and of their joint journey to the English court Spenser gives a charming account in his *Colin Clout's Come Home Again*, written after his return in 1591, though not published till 1595. In 1590 the three books of *The Faerie Queene* were published, and soon after *Sundry Poems*. No place was found for Spenser at court or in London, but he secured immense fame. Another great love-passion is described in his *Amoretti* and his *Epithalamion*. The lady's Christian name was Elizabeth; her surname is supposed to have been Boyle. Upon another visit to England he published (1596) the second and last instalment of *The Faerie Queene*, except a fragment consisting of two cantos and two stanzas. Under the roof of Lord Essex he composed what is probably his last complete poem, *The Prothalamion, or a Spousal Verse*. Again his suit for a post obtained no success; again he turned his face to Ireland; and there a fresh storm burst furiously on his head (1598). Hugh O'Neil's insurgents fired Kilcolman, and he and his had to flee for their lives. About the close of 1598 or the beginning of 1599 he reached London homeless, destitute, exhausted. On 13th January he died at a tavern in King Street, Westminster; the 'Poets' Poet' is buried in Poet's Corner. His wealth of language, his fine sense of melody, his abundance of fancy, his ardent patriotism, his profound sympathy with all things beautiful, have retained for him a foremost rank in English literature. See editions by Todd (1805), Collier (1862; new ed. 1891), Morris and Hales (1873), Grosart (1882–93), De Sélincourt and Smith (1910), Renwick (1928 *et seq.*), Greenlaw and others (1933 *et seq.*); books by Craik (1845), Church (1879), Renwick (1925), Legouis (1926), Davis (1933); Carpenter's *Guide* (1904), and Osgood's *Concordance* (1915).

Sperry, Elmer Ambrose (1860–1930), born in Cortland, N.Y., was the inventor of the gyroscopic compass and stabiliser for ships, and of an arc searchlight.

Speusippus (*c.* 394–336 B.C.), Athenian philosopher, who succeeded his uncle, Plato, as head of the Platonic school or Older Academy.

Spielhagen, Friedrich (1829–1911), German novelist, was born at Magdeburg. His works include (besides poems, plays, books of travel, &c.), *Durch Nacht zum Licht* (1861), *Die von Hohenstein* (1863), *In Reih und Glied* (1866), *Hammer und Amboss* (1868), *Sturmflut* (1876), *Uhlenhans* (1884), *Was will das werden?* (1886), *Susi* (1895), and *Faustulus* (1897). See his autobiography (1890), and a study by Karpeles (1889). [*Speel'hah-gen; g* hard.]

Spinello Aretino (*c.* 1330–1410), Italian painter, spent nearly all his life between Arezzo (his birthplace) and Florence. His principal frescoes were done for San Miniato at Florence, for the *campo santo* of Pisa, and for the municipal buildings of Sienna.

Spi'nola, Ambrosio, Marquis of Los Balbases (1569–1630), b. at Genoa, raised (1602) and maintained at his own cost 9000 men, and served under Mendoza in the Netherlands. His reduction of Ostend secured him the command of all the Spanish and Italian troops in the Netherlands. Now began a long struggle with Maurice of Nassau; but the destruction of the Spanish fleet near Gibraltar induced Spain to conclude in 1609 a twelve years' armistice. At its termination the war began anew, and Spinola found himself once more pitched against his great opponent, who died, however, in April 1625, of a marsh fever caught whilst attempting to raise the siege of Breda. The town next month surrendered after an heroic resistance; but Spinola's health obliged him to resign the command, and, although he had spent his fortune in the maintenance of his troops, his claims were neglected by the Spanish government. See French Life by Siret (1851).

Spino'za, Baruch or Benedict de, philosopher, was born at Amsterdam, 24th November 1632, the son of Portuguese Jews. After mastering the Talmud, he was allowed to devote himself entirely to study. Physical sciences and the writings of Descartes soon drew him away from the synagogue, and erelong he was excommunicated (1656). He had learned the art of polishing lenses, and this now became the means of his subsistence. In 1661 he removed to Rijnsburg near Leyden, where he wrote an abridgment of Descartes; in 1663 to Voorburg; and in 1671 to The Hague. He refused a chair at Heidelberg, and would accept nothing but a small annuity from a friend. He died 21st Feb. 1677. His system developed itself out of Descartes, but for the Cartesian Dualism substitutes strict pure Monism. The one Substance (i.e. God) has the attributes of extension and

thought, of matter and spirit, and each of them has an infinity of modes. The system, thoroughly pantheistic, is mainly contained in his *Ethica* (*Ordine Geometrico Demonstrata*), which is not a treatise of Ethics, but a complete philosophy. Chief doctrines are: the absence of free-will in man—himself only a *Modus* dependent on causes without and not within him; will belongs only to God; Good and Evil are relative notions. Our real existence is knowledge. The highest knowledge is the knowledge of God, and therein lies the highest delight of the spirit. Spinoza's Pantheism, long reviled, won the admiration of Lessing, Herder, and Goethe, and became the acknowledged basis of much of modern German philosophy. The *Tractatus Theologico-politicus* contains an acute and rationalistic view of revelation. He wrote also a *Tractatus Politicus*, a *De Intellectus Emendatione*, a compendium of Hebrew Grammar, and a *Tractatus de Deo et Homine*, first published in 1862, trans. (1910) by A. Wolf, who edited (1927) the *Correspondence*, as part of a 5-vol. trans. of the complete works. Van Vloten and Land edited Spinoza's works (Hague, 1883; 3d ed. 1914). His chief works were translated by Elwes (1884), the *Ethic* by W. H. White (new ed. 1910). See books by Martineau (1882), Caird (1888), Joachim (1901), Duff (1903), Picton (1907), Pollock (1912), Lévêque (1923), McKeon (1928), Roth (1929).

Spitteler, Karl Friedrich Georg (1845–1924), born at Liestal (Basel), studied law and theology at Basel, Zürich, and Heidelberg, was a tutor in Russia, teacher and journalist in Switzerland, and retired to Lucerne in 1892. *Der Olympische Frühling* (1900–3) is a great mythological epic, but perhaps his most perfect and mature work is *Prometheus der Dulder* (1924). Besides poetry he wrote tales (*Konrad der Leutnant*, &c.), essays (*Lachende Wahrheiten*), and reminiscences.

Spode, Josiah (1754–1827), of Stoke, Staffordshire, made *bone* china in 1800.

Spohr, Ludwig, composer, born at Brunswick, 5th April 1784, established a high reputation in Germany as a violinist. In 1820 he appeared in London, and was Kapellmeister at the court of Hesse-Cassel 1822–57. He died 22d October 1859. The best of his numerous compositions are the operas *Faust*, *Jessonda*, and *Zemira und Azor*; the oratorios *Die letzten Dinge*, *Des Heilands letzte Stunden*, and *Der Fall Babylons*; nine grand symphonies, the finest *Die Weihe der Töne*; fifteen violin concertos; besides sonatas for violin and harp, fantasias, and rondos. See his Autobiography (trans. 1864), and Lives by Malibran (1860) and Schletterer (1881).

Spontini, Gasparo Luigi Pacifico (1774–1851), born near Jesi in the March of Ancona, went to Paris in 1803. His operas *La Vestale* (1807) and *Ferdinand Cortez* (1809) were greeted with enthusiasm. In Berlin (1820–42) only court influence supported him against the public and the press. *Hohenstaufen* (1829) is his greatest work. Spontini was dismissed by Frederick-William IV. in 1842. See Life by Robert (1883). [*Spon-tee'nee.*]

Spottiswood, or Spottiswoode, Alicia Ann (Lady John Scott), composer and author of 'Annie Laurie' (founded on an older song), 'Douglas, tender and true,' &c., married in 1836 Lord John Scott (1809–60), son of the Duke of Buccleuch, and in 1870 succeeded to Spottiswoode, Lauder. Born 1811, she died 13th March 1900.

Spottiswoode, John (1565–1639), Archbishop of St Andrews, was educated for the church at Glasgow. In 1601 he attended the Duke of Lennox to France, and in 1603 King James to London. Soon after he became Archbishop of Glasgow, and in 1615 of St Andrews. He laboured to confirm episcopal government, and forced the Perth Assembly (1618) to sanction the Perth Articles. He officiated at the coronation of Charles I. at Holyrood in 1633, and in 1635 was appointed Chancellor of Scotland. He reluctantly entered into the king's liturgical scheme, and so made himself hateful to the Covenanters. The king compelled him to resign the chancellorship in 1638, and the Glasgow General Assembly deposed and excommunicated him. He died in London. His chief work is the *History of the Church of Scotland* (1655; ed. by Russell for the Spottiswoode Society, 1847–51).

Spottiswoode, William (1825–83), mathematician, born in London, was educated at Harrow and Balliol. For some time he lectured at Balliol, and, after succeeding his father as head of the printing-house of Eyre & Spottiswoode (1846), found time for much original work in abstract mathematics and experimental physics, as well as for travels in Eastern Russia (1856), Croatia and Hungary (1860). He wrote on *Polarisation of Light* (1874).

Sprengel, Christian Konrad (1750–1816), a Spandau schoolmaster, was born at Brandenburg, and died in Berlin. His *Entdeckte Geheimniss der Natur* (1793) awakened in 1841 Darwin's interest in the fertilisation of plants.—His nephew, Kurt Sprengel (1766–1833), born near Anklam, was from 1789 professor of Medicine at Halle and from 1797 of Botany. He wrote a history of medicine (1792–1803) and a history of botany (1817–18). See Life by Rosenbaum (1844). [*Spreng'el.*]

Sprenger, Aloys (1813–93), orientalist, was born at Nassereut in Tirol, studied at Vienna, came to London, in 1843 sailed to Calcutta, worked as interpreter, librarian, and translator, and in 1857 became Oriental professor at Bern. In 1881 he settled at Heidelberg. He wrote a great *Leben und Lehre des Mohammed* (1861–65) and books on the ancient geography of Arabia, Babylonia, &c. [*Spreng'er.*]

Sprenger, Jacob, Dominican and professor of Theology in Cologne, and Henricus Institor (Latinised form of Krämer), compiled the famous *Malleus Maleficarum* (1489), which first formulated the doctrine of witchcraft, and formed a textbook of procedure for witch-trials. They were appointed inquisitors by Innocent VIII. in 1484.

Spruce, Richard (1817–93), born at Ganthorpe, in the North Riding, devoted his life to plant-collecting, especially (1849–63) in the Amazon basin. His last years he spent in Yorkshire in ill-health. Russel Wallace edited his *Notes of a Botanist on the Amazon and Andes* (2 vols. 1908).

Spruner von Mertz, Karl (1803–92), born at Stuttgart, entered the Bavarian army, and taught geography in the Munich cadet college. His name is associated with a great historical *Handatlas* (1837–52; 3d ed. by Menko, 1862–79).

Spurgeon, Charles Haddon, born at Kelvedon, Essex, 19th June 1834, in 1849 became usher in a school at Newmarket, and in 1854 pastor of the New Park Street Chapel, London. The Metropolitan Tabernacle, seating 6000, was erected for him in 1859–61 (burnt April 1898). Connected with it were almshouses, a pastors' college (1856), and an orphanage (1867). He died at Mentone, 31st January 1892. He had a unique gift as an orator, combining fervour with quaint humour; his voice was of marvellous clearness and reach.

In 1887 he withdrew from the Baptist Union because no action was taken against persons charged with fundamental errors. His sermons were published weekly from 1855 to 1917, and were translated into several foreign tongues. He published over a hundred volumes. See *Letters* (ed. by his son, 1924), Lives by Shindler (1892), Fullerton (1920), and the *Autobiography*, compiled by his wife and J. Harrald (1897–1900).

Spurzheim, JOHANN (CHRISTOPH) CASPAR (1776–1832), a founder of phrenology, born near Trier, studied medicine at Vienna, became the disciple of Gall (q.v.), with him lectured through Central Europe, and in 1807 settled in Paris. In 1813 they differed and separated; Spurzheim proceeded (1814) to England, where he lectured and wrote for four years, gaining a powerful adherent in George Combe (q.v.). After revisiting Paris 1817–25, he returned to England. He died at Boston, Mass. He wrote in French and English on phrenology (1825–32), also on education (1821), and *Essai sur la Nature de l'Homme* (1820). See Memoir by Carmichael (1833). [*Spoorts'l ïme.*]

Squarcione, FRANCESCO (1394–1474), Mantegna's master, founded the Paduan school of painters.

Squier, EPHRAIM GEORGE (1821–88), archæologist, born at Bethlehem, N.Y., in 1841–48 was a newspaper editor, latterly in Ohio. He explored the antiquities of the Mississippi Valley, and then of New York, and in 1849 was appointed *chargé d'affaires* to Central America, in 1863 U.S. commissioner to Peru. Among his works are *Nicaragua* (1852), *Serpent Symbols* (1852), *Waikna* (1855), *Central America* (1857), and *Peru* (1877).

Squire, SIR JOHN COLLINGS, born at Plymouth in 1884, educated at Blundell's and St John's College, Cambridge, edited *The New Statesman* and (1919–1934) *The London Mercury*. His writings include poems, parodies, essays, reviews, and short stories.

Staal, MARGUERITE JEANNE, BARONESS DE (1684–1750), usually called Madame de Staal Delaunay, was born at Paris, the daughter of a poor painter named Cordier, whose name she dropped for that of her mother, Delaunay. At twenty-seven she was attached to the person of the imperious Duchesse de Maine at Sceaux; and her devotion to her interests brought her two years in the Bastille, where she had a love affair with the Chevalier de Menil. In 1735 she married the Baron de Staal. Her *Mémoires* (1755; eds. by Barrière, 1846; Lescure, 1878; trans. 1892) show intellect, observation, and a subtle irony, and are written in a style clear, firm, and individual. Her *Œuvres Complètes* appeared in 1821. See study by Frary (1863). [*Stahl.*]

Staël, MADAME DE, was born at Paris, 22d April 1766, the daughter (Anne-Louise-Germaine) and only child of Necker (q.v.). In her girlhood she wrote romantic comedies, tragedies, novels, essays, and *Lettres sur Rousseau* (1789). She married in 1786 the Baron de Staël-Holstein (1742–1802), the bankrupt Swedish ambassador. She bore him two sons (1790 and 1792) and a daughter (1797), but to protect her fortune separated formally from him in 1798. Her vast capacity for enthusiasm and the passionate intensity of her affections gave force and colour to her rich and versatile character, and combined to form a personality whose influence was irresistible. She shone brilliant and solitary in Paris, but the Revolution opened up new horizons for France; Necker's fall only hastened the dénouement of the tragedy; and she quitted Paris for Coppet in September 1792. From Coppet she went to England, where at Mickleham in Surrey she was surrounded by Talleyrand and others of the French *émigrés*. She joined her husband at Coppet in May 1793, and published her *Réflexions sur le Procès de la Reine* in the vain hope of saving Marie Antoinette. In 1795 she returned to Paris, where her husband had re-established himself as ambassador. She prepared for a political rôle by her *Réflexions sur la Paix intérieure* (1795), but was advised to return to Coppet. Her *Influence des Passions* appeared in 1796. Bonaparte allowed her to return to Paris in 1797, but received her friendly advances with such studied coldness that admiration soon turned to hatred. In 1800 she published her famous *Littérature et ses Rapports avec les Institutions sociales*. She was again back in Paris in 1802, when her *salon* was more brilliant than ever. At length the epigrams of Constant, her friendship with disaffected men like Moreau and Bernadotte, and the appearance of Necker's *Dernières Vues* exhausted the patience of Napoleon, and in the autumn of 1803 she received orders to keep forty leagues from Paris. Her husband had died, and in December 1803 she set out with her children for Weimar, where she dazzled the whole court, and met Schiller and Goethe. At Berlin she made acquaintance with August Schlegel. She next turned her steps towards Vienna, but learned of her father's death, and returned to Coppet, writing the touching eulogy, *Du Caractère de M. Necker*. Then she set out for Italy with Schlegel, Wilhelm von Humboldt, and Bonstetten, but returned to Coppet in June 1805 to write *Corinne*, a romance, which at once brought her European fame. She revisited Germany in the end of 1807, and began to turn for consolation to religion—she was a Protestant. Her famous *De l'Allemagne* was finished in 1810, passed by the censor, and partly printed, when the whole impression was seized and destroyed, and herself ordered from Paris to Coppet. The work was published by John Murray at London in 1813. But her exile had now become a bitter reality; she found herself encompassed with spies. She escaped secretly to Bern, and thence made her way to St Petersburg, Stockholm, and (1813) London. In England admiration reached its climax on the publication of *De l'Allemagne*, the most finished of all her works. Louis XVIII. welcomed her to Paris in 1814, and the two millions which Necker had left in the Treasury was honourably paid to her. The return of Napoleon drove her from Paris, and she spent the winter in Italy for the sake of the health of Albert de Rocca, an Italian officer in the French service, whom she had married secretly in 1811. She died in Paris, 14th July 1817. Her surviving son and daughter published her unfinished *Considérations sur la Révolution Française* (1818), esteemed by Sainte-Beuve her masterpiece, the *Dix Années d'Exil* (1821), and her complete works (1820–21). See Lives by Stevens (1880), Lady Blennerhassett (Berl. 1887–89; trans. 1889), Wilson (1931), and studies by Bella Duffy (1887), Sorel (trans. 1892), Larg (trans. 1926). [*Stahl.*]

Stafford, WILLIAM HOWARD, VISCOUNT (1614–1680), a Catholic nobleman, beheaded on Tower Hill as a victim of the perjuries of Oates (q.v.).

Stahl, FRIEDRICH JULIUS (1802–1861), born of Jewish parents at Munich, turned Protestant, studied law, and published *Die Philosophie des Rechts* (1830–37; rev. 1878). In 1840 he became professor of Philosophy of Law at Berlin, and was a leader of the reactionary party in the First Chamber. Among his other works was

Der Christliche Staat (1847), in which he advocated a sovereign despotism based on divine right.

Stahl, GEORG ERNST (1660–1734), born at Ansbach, became court-physician (1687) at Weimar, professor of Medicine (1694) at Halle, and body-physician (1714) to the king of Prussia. His Phlogiston theory was expounded in *Experimenta et Observationes Chemicæ* (1731), and that of Animism in *Theoria Medica Vera* (1707).

Ståhlberg, KAARLO JUHO, born in 1865, was professor of Law at Helsingfors and first president (1919–25) of Finland. Kidnapped in 1930, he was narrowly defeated in 1931.

Stainer, JAKOB (1621–83), born at Absam near Hall in Tirol, made violins at Innsbruck, and died in a Benedictine monastery. See two works by Ruf (1872–92). [*Sti'ner.*]

Stainer, SIR JOHN (1840–1901), born in London, became organist of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1859, and of St Paul's (1872), and Oxford professor of Music (1889). He wrote cantatas and church music; also a *Treatise on Harmony*, a *Dictionary of Musical Terms* (with W. A. Barrett), &c.

Stair, a title derived from an Ayrshire village by the Dalrymple family, one of whom was among the Lollards of Kyle summoned before James IV.; his great-grandson embraced the Reformed doctrines.—JAMES DALRYMPLE (1619–95) studied at Glasgow University, served in the army, acted as Regent in Philosophy at Glasgow, joined the bar (1648), and was recommended by Monk to Cromwell for the office of a lord of session. He was confirmed in office and created a Nova Scotia baronet in 1664. The luckless marriage in 1669 of his daughter Janet to Baldoon suggested to Scott *The Bride of Lammermoor*. In 1670 Dalrymple was made president of the Court of Session and member of the Privy-council; but when the Duke of York came to govern at Edinburgh in 1679 he retired to the country, and prepared his famous *Institutes of the Law of Scotland*. His wife and his tenants were devoted to the Covenant, and he was soon involved in a fierce dispute with Claverhouse. He fled in 1682 to Holland, returned with the Prince of Orange, and, restored to the presidency, was created in 1690 Viscount Stair, and died at Edinburgh, 25th November 1695. See Memoir by J. G. Mackay (1873).—His eldest son, SIR JOHN DALRYMPLE (1648–1707), studied law, and was knighted in 1667. He came into violent collision with Claverhouse, and was flung into prison in Edinburgh and heavily fined, but early in 1686 became king's advocate, and in 1688 Lord Justice-clerk. Under William III. he was Lord Advocate, and as Secretary of State from 1691 had the chief management of Scottish affairs. On his shoulders, therefore, with Breadalbane and the king, mainly rests the infamy of the massacre of Glencoe. He was created Earl of Stair in April 1703. He took an active part in the debates and intrigues that led to the Treaty of Union, and died suddenly, 8th January 1707. See Omond's *Lord Advocates of Scotland* (1883).—JOHN DALRYMPLE, Marshal Stair, was born at Edinburgh, 20th July 1673. At eight he shot his elder brother dead by accident, so was exiled by his parents to Holland, studied at Leyden, fought under the Prince of Orange at Steenkerk, and by 1701 was lieutenant-colonel in the Scots Foot-guards, in 1706 colonel of the Cameronians. He was aide-de-camp to Marlborough in 1703, commanded an infantry brigade at Ramillies, was made colonel of the Scots Greys in 1706. He succeeded as second earl in 1707 and next year secretly married Viscountess Primrose. He distinguished himself greatly at Oudenarde (1708) and Malplaquet. General in 1712, he retired to Edinburgh to intrigue for the Hanoverian succession. Under George I. he was ambassador to Paris, and checkmated the Pretender and Alberoni. Recalled in 1720, he devoted himself to agriculture, growing turnips and cabbages. Made field-marshal (1742), he commanded the army till George II. took it over, and he fought at Dettingen. He died 9th May 1747. See also DALRYMPLE, HAILES, and J. Murray Graham's *Stair Annals* (1875).

Stalin, or DZHUGASHVILI, JOSEPH, born in Georgia in 1879, was repeatedly imprisoned and exiled for revolutionary tenets, until the revolution of 1917, in which, as in the civil war that followed, he gave journalistic, political and military help to Lenin. After Lenin's death, as general secretary of the Communist party (from 1922) he overcame all rivals and attained dictatorial power in 1926. Organisation and development of the U.S.S.R.'s resources (by successive Five-year Plans and otherwise) made success possible in the wars with Finland (1939–40, 1941–1944) and the Second World War, during which he was defence commissar and chairman of the council of commissars (1941) and field-marshal (1943). The U.S.S.R. thus recovered the territory seized by Poland in 1920, and obtained accessions from Finland and Rumania, while the Baltic republics became members of the Soviet Union. He wrote *Leninism* (trans. 1928).

Stallbaum, GOTTFRIED (1793–1861), professor at Leipzig, edited Herodotus, Plato (1821–25), &c.

Stambolov, STEPHAN NIKOLOV, Bulgarian statesman, was born, the son of an innkeeper, in 1854, at Trnova, studied there and at Odessa, bore a part in the rising of 1875–76. Chief of the Russophobe regency (1886) and premier (1887–1894), he ruled with a strong hand. Forced then to retire, he was assassinated (1895). See Life by Beaman (1895).

Standish, MYLES (*c.* 1584–1656), born probably at Ormskirk, served in the Netherlands, and sailed with the *Mayflower* in 1620. He was military head of Massachusetts (against the Indians), and long its treasurer.

Stanfield, CLARKSON (1794–1867), marine painter, born of Irish Catholic parentage at Sunderland, left the navy for scene-painting. His first picture to attract notice was 'Market-boats on the Scheldt' (1826).

Stanford, SIR CHARLES VILLIERS (1852–1924; knighted in 1902), born at Dublin, studied at Cambridge, Leipzig, and Berlin, and became organist at Trinity College (1872–93), professor in the Royal College of Music (1882), and Cambridge professor of Music (1887). Among his works are choral settings of Tennyson's *Revenge* (1886) and *Voyage of Maeldune* (1889); the oratorios *The Three Holy Children* (1885) and *Eden* (1891); the operas *The Veiled Prophet of Khorassan* (1881), *Savonarola*, *The Canterbury Pilgrims* (1884), *Shamus O'Brien* (1896), *Much Ado About Nothing* (1901), *The Critic* (1916); symphonies, songs, &c. See his *Pages from an Unwritten Diary* (1914); Life by Greene.

Stanford, LELAND (1824–93), born at Watervliet, N.Y., in 1856 settled in San Francisco, became president of the Central Pacific Company, superintended the construction of the line, and was Governor of California 1861–63, and U.S. senator from 1885. In memory of their only child, he and

his wife founded and endowed a university at Palo Alto (opened 1891; buildings damaged by earthquake 1906). See Life by G. T. Clark (1932).

Stanhope, Lady Hester Lucy (1776–1839), eldest daughter of Earl Stanhope, went in 1803 to reside with her uncle, William Pitt, and as mistress of his establishment and his most trusted confidant, had full scope for her queenly instincts. On Pitt's death (1806) the king gave her a pension of £1200. The change from the excitements of public life was irksome to her; in 1809 she was tried by the death at Coruña of her brother Major Stanhope, and of Sir John Moore, whom she had loved; and in 1810 she left England never to return. She wandered in the Levant, in 1814 settled on Mount Lebanon, adopted Eastern manners, and obtained a wonderful ascendency over the rude tribes around her, who regarded her as a sort of prophetess; gradually she came so to consider herself. Her reckless liberalities involved her in constant straits for money, and her last years were passed in wretchedness. See her *Memoirs and Travels* (1845–46) by Dr Meryon; *Life and Letters* (1913) by the Duchess of Cleveland; books by Hamel (1913), J. Haslip (1934).

Stanhope, James, Earl (1675–1721), was an eminent soldier and favourite minister of George I. See Life by B. Williams (1932).—Charles (1753–1816), third earl, a democratic politician, noted for his scientific researches, invented a printing-press. See Life by G. Stanhope and Gooch (1914).—Philip Henry (1805–75), fifth earl, only son of the fourth earl, born at Walmer, took his B.A. at Oxford in 1827, and seven years later was created D.C.L., having entered parliament in 1830. He was instrumental in passing the Copyright Act (1842), and was Under-secretary for Foreign Affairs under Peel (1834–35), and Secretary to the Indian Board of Control (1845–46). He edited Peel's memoirs. He was known as Lord Mahon till in 1855 he succeeded to the earldom. His principal work was *A History of England, 1713–83* [1836–54]; and his other works include Lives of Belisarius, Condé, and Pitt; *War of the Succession in Spain*, *History of Spain under Charles II.*, *Essays*, and *Miscellanies*. He was President of the Society of Antiquaries (1846) and Lord Rector of Aberdeen University (1858). He helped to secure the appointment of the Historical MSS. Commission and the foundation of the National Portrait Gallery.

Stanislaus Leszczyński (1677–1766), born at Lemberg, was elected king of Poland in 1704, but in 1709 was driven out by Peter the Great to make room for Augustus II. (q.v.). He formally abdicated in 1736, receiving the duchies of Lorraine and Bar; and he died of a burning accident at Lunéville. See also Poniatowski.

Stanley. See Derby (Earl of).

Stanley, Arthur Penrhyn, born at Alderley rectory, Cheshire, 13th December 1815, was the second son of Edward Stanley (1779–1849), from 1837 Bishop of Norwich. Educated at Rugby under Arnold, and at Balliol, he won the Ireland and the Newdigate, and graduated with a first-class in 1837. In 1839 he was elected a fellow of University College and took orders. In 1840 he travelled in the East, during 1841–51 was a college tutor, and in 1851 became a canon of Canterbury, in 1856 professor of Ecclesiastical History and canon of Christ Church, and in 1863 Dean of Westminster. A voluminous writer in the periodical press, he was author of the *Life of Arnold* (1844), *Sermons on the Apostolic Age* (1847), *Memoir of Bishop Stanley* (1851), *Commentary on Corinthians* (1855), *Memorials of Canterbury* (1855), *Sinai and Palestine* (1856), *Memorials of Cambridge* (1857), *Lectures on the Eastern Church* (1861), *Lectures on the Jewish Church* (1863–65), *Memorials of Westminster Abbey* (1866), *Essays on Church and State* (1870), *Lectures on the Scottish Church* (1872), *Addresses and Sermons delivered at St Andrews* (1877; he was elected Lord Rector, 1874), *Memorials of Edward and Catherine Stanley* (1879), and *Christian Institutions* (1881). Outstanding events in his life were his travels in Egypt and Palestine (1852–53), and in Russia (1857); his accompanying the Prince of Wales on his Eastern tour (1862); his marriage (1863) to Lady Augusta Bruce (1822–76), of the Elgin family; a second visit to Russia (1874), when he celebrated the English marriage of the Duke and Duchess of Edinburgh; and his visit to America (1878). For all his large tolerance, charity, and sympathy, High Church Anglicans could never forgive him for championing Colenso and for preaching in Scottish Presbyterian pulpits. He was pre-eminently representative of the broadest theology of the Church of England. Christianity to him was sacred because of its moral and spiritual elements, and the divinely perfect life embodying these; but for systematic theology he had little reverence, and none at all for the pretensions of the priesthood; whilst he regarded as 'infinitely little' the controversies about postures, lights, vestments, and the like. The Evangelicals also deplored his lack of 'the root of the matter.' As a preacher he wielded a wide influence. His ancient lineage, his independent and exalted ecclesiastical office, his personal popularity, his alliance with a lady of mental ability and social charm, all combined to invest the Deanery with singular prestige and influence as a centre of society. He died 18th July 1881. See Life by R. E. Prothero and Dean Bradley (1894); *Letters and Verses*, edited by Prothero (1895); and *Recollections of A. P. Stanley*, by Dean Bradley (1883).

Stanley, Sir Henry Morton, G.C.B. (1899), was born of unmarried parents at Denbigh, Wales, in 1841, and at first bore the name of John Rowlands. In 1859 he worked his way as a cabin-boy to New Orleans, where he was employed by a merchant named Stanley, whose name he assumed. He served in the Confederate army and U.S. navy, contributed to several journals, and in 1867 began his connection with the *New York Herald*. As its special correspondent he accompanied Lord Napier's Abyssinian expedition; and the first news of the fall of Magdala was conveyed to Britain by the *New York Herald*. Stanley next went to Spain for his paper, and in October 1869 received from Mr Gordon Bennett the laconic instruction, 'Find Livingstone.' But first he visited Egypt for the opening of the Suez Canal, and travelled through Palestine, Turkey, Persia, and India. In January 1871 he reached Zanzibar, and in March marched into the heart of Africa. On 10th November he 'found' Livingstone at Ujiji. The two explored the north end of Lake Tanganyika, and settled that it had no connection with the Nile basin. *How I found Livingstone* had an enormous sale. An expedition under Stanley, who had followed the Ashanti campaign for the *New York Herald*, was fitted out jointly by the *Herald* and the *Daily Telegraph* to complete Livingstone's work, and in August 1874 he left England for Bagamoyo. Thence he made for the Victoria Nyanza, circumnavigated the lake, formed a close friendship with King Mtesa of Uganda, next determined the shape of Lake Tanganyika, passed down the

Lualaba to Nyangwé, and traced the Congo to the sea. Having published *Through the Dark Continent* (1878), in 1879 he again went out to found, under the auspices of the king of the Belgians, the Congo Free State. He took part in the Congo Congress at Berlin in 1884–85. In March 1886 his expedition for the relief of Emin Pasha (q.v.) landed at the mouth of the Congo. In June he left a part of his 650 men under Major Barttelot on the Aruwimi, and with 388 men marched into the forest. Disaster overtook the rear column; but Emin and Stanley met in April 1888 on the shores of Lake Albert. The return journey was made overland to the east coast, and Bagamoyo was reached in December 1889. He had discovered Lake Edward and Mount Ruwenzori. In 1890 he married the clever artist, Miss Dorothy Tennant (who in 1907 married Henry Curtis and died in 1926). He was naturalised as a British subject in 1892, and sat as a Unionist for Lambeth 1895–1900. He died 9th May 1904. See his *Autobiography* (1909). Other works are a novel, *My Kalulu* (1873), *Coomassie and Magdala* (1874), *The Congo* (1885), *In Darkest Africa; or, The Rescue of Emin* (1890), *My Dark Companions and their Strange Stories* (1893), and *My Early Travels in America and Asia* (1895). See Wassermann's *Bula Matari* (1932).

Stanley, Thomas (1625–78), son of Sir Thomas Stanley of Cumberlow, Herts, studied at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, practised law, and published translations from the Greek, Latin, French, Spanish, and Italian poets; but his great works were the *History of Philosophy* (1655–62) based on Diogenes Laertius, and an edition of Æschylus, with Latin translation and commentary (1663–1664). See the *Poems*, ed. Brydges (1814–15, with Life); *Original Lyrics*, ed. Miss Guiney (1907).

Stanley, Venetia. See Digby (Kenelm).

Stannard, Mrs. See Winter (J. S.).

Stanton, Edwin M'Masters (1814–69), U.S. lawyer and statesman, was born at Steubenville.

Stapeldon, Walter de (1261–1326), bishop of Exeter 1308–1326, and founder of Exeter College, Oxford, was born near Torrington, and was beheaded by the insurgent Londoners.

Stapleton, Thomas (1535–98), born at Henfield, Sussex, educated at Winchester and New College, Oxford, became prebendary of Chichester, but on Elizabeth's accession went to Louvain, was deprived of his prebend in 1563, went in 1569 to Douai, became a professor there and in 1590 at Louvain. A learned Catholic controversialist in Latin, he is remembered for his fine Elizabethan English prose translations of Bede (Antw. 1565; ed. Hereford, 1930), and his careful Latin life of Sir Thomas More (Douai, 1588; trans. Hallett, 1928).

Stapleton, Thomas, F.R.S., F.S.A. (1805–49), genealogist, was born at Carlton Hall, Snaith.

Starkie, Thomas, Q.C. (1779–1849), writer on Evidence, was born at Blackburn.

Starley, James (1831–81), inventor of the 'Coventry' tricycle and 'Ariel geared bicycle, was born at Albourne, Sussex, came to sewing-machine works at Coventry in 1857, and there started business for himself in 1872.

Statius, Publius Papinius (c. 45–96 A.D.), born at Naples, flourished as a court poet in the favour of Domitian till 94, when he retired to Naples. His *Thebaïs*, an epic on the struggle between the brothers Eteocles and Polynices of Thebes, is tedious as a whole, marred by over alliteration and allusiveness, but redeemed by exquisite passages. Of another epic, the *Achilleïs*, only a fragment remains. His *Silvæ*, or occasional verses, have freshness and vigour. Editions of the *Thebaïs* are by Helm (1892), Garrod (1906); *Achilleïs* by Kohlmann (1879), Garrod (1906); *Silvæ* (trans. by Slater, 1908) by Markland (1728), Bährens (1876), Phillimore (1905, 1918), Klotz (1911).

Staunton, Howard (1810–74), studied at Oxford, and settled down to journalism in London. His victory in 1843 over M. St Amand made him the champion chess-player of his day. He wrote *The Chess-player's Handbook* (1847), *Chess-player's Companion* (1849), *Chess-tournament* (1851), *Chess Praxis* (1860). His Shakespeare (1858–60), with excellent textual emendations, was illustrated by Sir John Gilbert. He also published (1866) a photo-lithographic fac-simile of the first folio Shakespeare.

Staupitz, Johann von, friend of Luther (q.v.).

Stead, William Thomas, born at Embleton, Alnwick, 5th July 1849, the son of a Congregational minister, and educated at Wakefield, was a Darlington editor 1871–80, and then on the *Pall Mall* till 1889, from 1883 as editor. He got three months over the 'Maiden Tribute' (1885), founded his *Review of Reviews*, and worked for peace, spiritualism, the 'civic church,' and friendship with Russia. Pro-Boer, he yet admired Cecil Rhodes. He was drowned in the *Titanic* disaster, April 15, 1912. See Lives by his daughter (1913), Whyte (1925).

Stebbing, Thomas Roscoe Rede (1835–1926), born in London, devoted himself to studying and writing on the Crustacea.

Stedman, Charles (1753–1812), born at Philadelphia, Pa., wrote a standard history (with valuable maps) of the American Revolutionary War from the British point of view.

Stedman, Edmund Clarence (1833–1908), LL.D., poet and critic, born at Hartford, Conn., studied at Yale, was war-correspondent of the *New York World* 1861–63, and then turned a New York stockbroker and banker. He published *Poems* (1860), *Victorian Poets* (1875), *Poets of America* (1886), *Nature of Poetry* (1892), *Victorian Anthology* (1896), &c.

Steel, Flora Annie, *née* Webster (1847–1929), born at Harrow, lived in India 1867–89, and wrote tales of Indian and Anglo-Indian life.

Steele, Sir Richard, was born in Dublin in March 1672, the son of an attorney. Both his parents died when he was a child, and he fell to the charge of an uncle, Henry Gascoigne, secretary to the first Duke of Ormonde. Ormonde sent him to the Charterhouse (1684), where Addison was his schoolfellow, and whence in 1690 he went up to Oxford — Christ Church first and then Merton. In 1694 he suddenly enlisted in the Horse Guards. Already at college a dabbler in verse, in 1695 he published *The Procession;* it was on the funeral of Queen Mary, dedicated to Lord Cutts, who made him his secretary and an ensign in the Coldstream Guards. In June 1700 he severely wounded an Irishman Kelly in a duel; and a strange outcome of this was his devotional manual *The Christian Hero* (1701). With the public it was popular, but it was regarded by Steele's comrades as incompatible with his military calling, and with a view to 'enliven his character' he wrote a play—*The Funeral; or, Grief à la Mode*, acted at Drury Lane in December 1701. It was followed by *The Lying Lover* (1703) and *The Tender Husband* (1705). Now a captain in Lord Lucas' Regiment of Foot, he engaged in researches for the 'philosopher's stone.' In 1705 he married a widow, Margaret Stretch, with estates in Barbados; in 1706 was made gentleman-in-waiting to Queen Anne's consort, Prince

George of Denmark; and in May 1707, a few weeks after his wife's death, was appointed by Harley to the post of Gazetteer with £300 a-year. He married in September the beautiful Miss Mary Scurlock, the 'Prue' of his correspondence. On 12th April 1709 appeared the first number of the tri-weekly *Tatler*. In 1710 Steele became commissioner of stamps. The *Tatler* came to an end in January 1711, to be succeeded in March by the more famous *Spectator*, which ceased 6th December 1712, to be followed, in March 1713, by the *Guardian*. In all these enterprises Steele enjoyed the aid of his old friend Addison; a supporter of the Hanoverian succession, in 1713 he was involved in a bitter quarrel with Swift, who, to Steele's indignant pamphlet, *The Importance of Dunkirk consider'd*, retorted grimly with *The Importance of the 'Guardian' consider'd*. Steele had now entered parliament for Stockbridge, dropping the *Guardian* for the professedly political *Englishman*. His Hanoverian pamphlet, *The Crisis* (1714), drew from Swift *The Publick Spirit of the Whigs*. Steele was impeached for seditious utterances in *The Crisis*, and expelled the House. But with Anne's death his party came into power. In his best pamphlet we have *Mr Steele's Apology for Himself and his Writings* (1714). Again a member of parliament and knighted, he continued to produce periodicals and pamphlets, one of which, *The Plebeian*, involved him in a painful controversy with Addison. He was made a patentee of Drury Lane Theatre, where in 1722 he produced *The Conscious Lovers*, his best comedy. He also established the *Censorium*, a sort of æsthetic music-hall. In December 1718 he lost his wife; and he himself died 1st September 1729 at Carmarthen in 'Prue's' native county. That Steele was incurably sanguine, that he constantly mistook his expectations for his means, is manifest from his lifelong embarrassments, but he made a noble and successful attempt to pay his debts before he died. He was a warm-hearted and benevolent man, a devoted husband, a loving father, and a loyal friend; and his political importance is greater than has been generally recognised. His fame rests almost wholly on his essays. He rallied folly with admirable good-humour, rebuked vice with unvarying dignity, and almost alone in his age he spoke of women with genuine respect. See Lives by Austin Dobson (1886), G. A. Aitken (1889, 1934), and Connely (1934), and his Correspondence ed. by Rae Blanchard (1941).

Steell, Sir John, R.S.A. (1804–91), sculptor, born at Aberdeen, was educated as an artist at Edinburgh and Rome. Most of his chief works are in Edinburgh, including the equestrian statue of the Duke of Wellington (1852), and that of Prince Albert (1876), for which Steell was knighted.

Steen, Jan (1626–79), genre-painter, was born and died at Leyden, and was for some time a brewer at Delft. The grave humour of his style is seen in such pictures as the 'Doctor Visiting his Patient,' a 'Cavalier giving Lessons on the Guitar to a Lady,' 'Domestic Life,' 'Tavern Company,' and 'The Oyster Girl.' See French Life by Westrheene (1856). [*Stain.*]

Steenstrup, Johannes Iapetus Smith (1813–97), zoologist, born at Vang in Norway, was professor of Zoology at Copenhagen 1845–85. His books treat of hermaphroditism, alternation of generations, flounders' eyes, and Cephalopods; and he explored the kitchen-middens of Denmark for prehistoric relics.—His son, Johannes (1844–1935), born at Sorö, professor from 1877 of Northern Antiquities at Copenhagen, wrote a good book about Viking times, *Normannerne* (1876–82), &c.

Steenwijk, Hendrik van (*c.* 1550–1603), Dutch painter of architectural interiors, settled at Frankfort in 1579.—His son, Hendrik (1580–1649), came, by Van Dyck's advice, to London in 1629, and died there. [*Stain'wike.*]

Steer, Philip Wilson (1860–1942), O.M. (1931). figure and landscape painter, born at Birkenhead.

Steevens, George (1736–1800), born at Stepney, was educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge. His reprint from the original quartos of *Twenty Plays of Shakespeare* (1766) brought him employment as Johnson's collaborator in his edition (1773). Jealous of Malone (q.v.), Steevens, with Isaac Reed, issued a doctored text (1793; 1803), which held authority till Boswell's publication of Malone's *Variorum Shakespeare* (1821).

Steevens, George Warrington (1869–1900), war-correspondent, born at Sydenham, died at Ladysmith.

Stefánsson, Vilhjálmur, born of Icelandic parents at Arnes, Manitoba, in 1879, explored Arctic America and wrote on the Eskimos.

Steffani, Agostino (1654–1728), priest, operatic composer, diplomatist, friend of Handel, born at Castelfranco, in 1688 settled at Hanover court.

Stein, Sir Aurel (1862–1943), K.C.I.E. (1912), born at Budapest, held educational and archæological posts under the Indian government, for which from 1900 he made important explorations in Chinese Turkestan and Central Asia.

Stein, Charlotte von (1742–1827), the friend of Goethe, married in 1764 the Duke of Saxe-Weimar's Master of the Horse. Her friendship with Goethe was broken suddenly (1788), but renewed before her death. Goethe's Letters to her were published in 1848–51. See works by Düntzer (1874), Bode (1910), Calvert (1877). [*Stine.*]

Stein, Heinrich Friedrich Carl, Baron vom (1757–1831), born at Nassau, entered the service of Prussia in 1780, and became president of the Westphalian chambers (1796). In 1804 he was summoned to take charge of the Prussian excise, customs, manufactures, and trade, but was unable then to modify the traditional methods, and resigned in 1807. After the treaty of Tilsit Frederick-William III. had no alternative but to recall Stein, who in barely a twelvemonth wrought such changes as laid the foundations of Prussia's subsequent greatness. He abolished the last relics of serfdom, did away with the privileges of caste, freed land from the shackles of feudalism, created peasant proprietors, extirpated monopolies and hindrances to free trade, promoted municipal government, and supported Scharnhorst in his schemes of army reform. Napoleon insisted upon his dismissal, and Stein withdrew (1808) to Austria, but not before issuing his *Political Testament*. In 1812 he went to St Petersburg and forwarded the coalition against Napoleon. From the battle of Leipzig to the Congress of Vienna he was the ruling spirit of the opposition to the emperor. See Seeley's *Life and Times of Stein* (1878).

Steiner, Jakob (1796–1863), geometrician, from 1834 was a Berlin professor.

Steiner, Rudolf (1861–1925), Austrian social philosopher, founder of anthroposophy, at one time led the theosophical movement in Germany. The Waldorf Schule for Children, near Stuttgart, embodied his educational ideals.

Steinitz, William (1836–1900), born at Prague, was chess champion of the world 1862–94.

Steinlen, Théophile Alexandre (1859–1923), born at Lausanne, settled in Paris, made his name

as a poster-designer and by his work in French illustrated papers.

Steinmetz, Carl Friedrich von (1796–1877), Prussian general, born at Eisenach, fought through the campaign of 1813–14, and in 1866 routed three Austrian corps (June 27–29). In 1870 he commanded the right wing of the German advance; but he proved unequal to the task, and after Gravelotte was governor-general of Posen and Silesia. [*Stine'mets.*]

Steinthal, Heymann (1823–99), born at Gröbzig in Anhalt, in 1850 became lecturer on Philology at Berlin, and in 1863 extra-ordinary professor. [*Stine'tahl.*]

Steinway, Heinrich Engelhard (1797–1871; originally Steinweg), maker of pianos.

Stella. See Swift.

Stendhal. See Beyle (Marie-Henri).

Steno, Nicholas (1638–87), born at Copenhagen, won fame as an inquirer into the anatomy of the glands, heart, and brain. In 1667 he settled in Florence, turned Catholic, and became physician to the grand duke. He was the first to point out the true origin of fossil animals, explain the structure of the earth's crust, and distinguish clearly between stratified and volcanic rocks. But, drawn away from natural science, he was made a bishop, and in 1677 despatched to North Germany as vicar-apostolic.

Stephanovich-Karajich, Vuk (1787–1864), Serbian poet, scholar, and patriot.

Stephanus Byzantius, a Greek geographical writer of the 5th century A.D.

Stephen, St, one of the seven chosen to manage the finance and alms of the early church. Tried by the Sanhedrim for blasphemy, he was stoned to death—the first Christian martyr.

Stephen I., saint, martyr, and pope in 254–257 maintained against Cyprian that heretics baptised by heretics need not be rebaptised.—Stephen II. died two days after his election (752), and so often is not reckoned as a pope.—Stephen II. or III. (752–757), when Rome was threatened by the Lombards, turned to Pepin, king of the Franks, who forced the Lombards to withdraw, and gave the pope the exarchate of Ravenna, the real foundation of the temporal power.—Stephen III. (768–772).—Stephen IV. (816–817).—Stephen V. (885–891).—Stephen VI. (896–897) was strangled in prison.—Stephen VII. (929–931).—Stephen VIII. (939–942).—Stephen IX. or X. (1057–58).

Stephen, St, first king of Hungary 997–1038, was baptised about 995, formed Pannonia and Dacia, inhabited by semi-independent Magyar chiefs, into a regular kingdom, organised Christianity, and laid the foundation of many institutions surviving to this day. He received from Pope Sylvester III. the title of 'Apostolic King,' and was canonised in 1087.

Stephen, king of England, was the third son of Stephen, Count of Blois, by Adela, daughter of William the Conqueror. Born in 1105, he was sent in 1114 to the court of his uncle, Henry I., received from him the countship of Mortain in Normandy, and acquired that of Boulogne by marriage. When Henry I. resolved to settle the crown on his daughter Matilda or Maud, Empress of Germany, and afterwards wife of Geoffrey Plantagenet, Stephen with the rest swore fealty to her, but on Henry's death (Dec. 1, 1135) he hurried over from Normandy, was hailed with enthusiasm, and was crowned on the 22d. He attempted to strengthen his position by help of Fleming mercenaries, and he made more enemies than friends by the favours he heaped on some of the great lords. King David of Scotland invaded the north on Matilda's behalf, was defeated near Northallerton (1138), but retained Cumberland. The first powerful enemy that the king made was Robert, Earl of Gloucester, an illegitimate son of Henry I.; next he arrayed against himself the clergy by his quarrel with the justiciar, Bishop Roger of Salisbury. The realm now fell into sheer anarchy; the barons plundered and burned at their pleasure. In 1139 Matilda landed at Arundel, in 1141 took Stephen prisoner at Lincoln, and was acknowledged queen, but her harshness and greed soon disgusted Englishmen. The men of London rose, and she fled to Winchester. In November 1141 Stephen regained his liberty, and 1142 saw him again in the ascendant. In 1148 Matilda finally left England, but her son Henry (see Henry II.) in 1153 crossed over to England, and forced Stephen to acknowledge him as his successor. Stephen died at Dover, 24th October 1154.

Stephen Bathori. See Bathori.

Stephen, James (1758–1832), born at Poole of an Aberdonian stock, was educated at Winchester, and became successively parliamentary reporter, an official in St Kitts, an advocate in prize cases before the Privy-council, member for Tralee, under-secretary for the colonies, and a master of the Court of Chancery. He was an abolitionist and author of *The Slavery of the British West Indies* (1824–30).—Henry John Stephen (1787–1864), his son, was a serjeant-at-law, the author of a *Summary of the Criminal Law* (1834), *New Commentaries on the Laws of England* (1841), &c.—The third son, Sir James Stephen (1789–1859), from Trinity Hall, Cambridge, passed in 1813 to Lincoln's Inn, and became counsel to the Colonial Office and Board of Trade, under-secretary of state for the colonies 1834–47, when he was knighted, and in 1849 regius professor of Modern History at Cambridge. He married a Venn, and was closely connected with the 'Clapham sect.' He wrote *Essays in Ecclesiastical Biography* (1849) and *Lectures on the History of France* (1851). See his *Letters* with his daughter's biographical notes (1907).—The youngest son, Sir George Stephen, Q.C. (1794–1879), barrister, was knighted in 1837 for his services in the reform of the poor-laws, imprisonment for debt, and the police force; in 1855 emigrated to Victoria; and, like his father, wrote on the slavery question.

Sir James Fitzjames Stephen, second son of Sir James Stephen, was born at Kensington, 3d March 1829, and educated at Eton, King's College, London, and Trinity College, Cambridge. Called to the bar in 1854, he became recorder of Newark-on-Trent (1859–69), Q.C. (1868), legal member of the Viceroy of India's Council (1869–72), professor of Common Law at the Inns of Court (1875–79), K.C.S.I. (1877), and judge of the High Court of Justice (1879–91), on his retirement being created a baronet. The Indian Evidence Act was due to him; and among his works are a *General View of the Criminal Law of England* (1863), *Liberty, Equality, and Fraternity* (1873), *Digest of the Law of Evidence* (1876), *Digest of the Criminal Law* (1877; 5th ed. 1894), *History of the Criminal Law of England* (1883), *Story of Nuncomar* (1885), and *Horæ Sabbaticæ* (*Saturday Review* articles, 1892). He unsuccessfully contested Harwich (1865) and Dundee (1873) as a moderate Liberal. He died near Ipswich, 12th March 1894. See Life by his brother (1895).—That

brother, Sir Leslie Stephen, K.C.B. (1902), born at Kensington, 28th November 1832, was educated at Eton; King's College, London; and Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where he was fellow and tutor. Relinquishing his orders, he was editor of the *Cornhill* (1871–82), and of the first twenty-six volumes of the *Dictionary of National Biography* (1885–91, from 1890 conjointly with Sir Sidney Lee, q.v). His works include *The Playground of Europe* (1871; he was president of the Alpine Club); the delightful *Hours in a Library* (1874–79); *History of English Thought in the Eighteenth Century* (1876); *Johnson* (1878), *Pope* (1880), and *Swift* (1882); *Science of Ethics* (1882); *Life of Henry Fawcett* (1885); *An Agnostic's Apology* (1893); *Studies of a Biographer* (1898–1902); *George Eliot*; and some lectures. He died 22d February 1904. See his *Life and Letters* by Maitland (1906). He was the father of Vanessa Bell and Virginia Woolf.

Stephens (French Estienne or Etienne), a Provençal family, one of whom, Henry (c. 1460–1520) became a printer in Paris in 1501. His business was taken up by his second son, Robert (1503–59), who was in 1539 and 1540 appointed printer to the king in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew. He early became a Protestant, more than once got into difficulties with the university of Paris, and in 1550 retired to Geneva, where he printed several of Calvin's works. A scholar as well as a printer, he published (1532) a famous Latin dictionary (*Thesaurus Linguæ Latinæ*). His Latin New Testament (1523), Latin Bible (1528), and Greek New Testament (1550) deserve mention. He also printed classic authors and Latin grammars. —Charles (1504–64) took charge of his brother's business in Paris when he withdrew to Geneva, and wrote and printed an encyclopædic work (*Dictionarium Historicum ac Poeticum*, 1553), a collection of ancient treatises on agriculture (*Prædium Rusticum*, 1554), &c.—Robert's eldest son, Henry (1528–98), celebrated for his knowledge of Greek, travelled in Italy, England, and the Netherlands, collating MSS. In 1556 he set up a press in Geneva, and issued many ancient Greek authors, including some twenty 'first editions,' as also his own Greek dictionary (1572). From about 1578 he led a restless and wandering life. In French he wrote the semi-satirical *Apologie pour Hérodote* (1566). The traditions of the family were kept up at Paris by Paul (1566–1627), son of Henry (II.), and by Paul's son Antoine (1592–1674). See Greswell's *Parisian Greek Press* (1833); works by Renouard (1843), Bernard (1856), Clément (1899); Mark Pattison's *Essays* (1889).

Stephens, Alexander Hamilton (1812–83), born near Crawfordsville, Ga., was admitted to the bar in 1834, and sat in congress 1843–59. He advocated the annexation of Texas in 1838, in 1854 defended the Kansas-Nebraska act, at first opposed secession, but in 1861 became Confederate vice-president. He sat in congress again 1874–83, in 1882 was elected governor of Georgia, and wrote *War between the States* (1867–70).

Stephens, Catherine (1794–1882), operatic singer, born in London, in 1838 married the fifth Earl of Essex (1757–1839).

Stephens, George (1813–95), archæologist, born in Liverpool, and educated at University College, London, settled at Stockholm in 1833, and became in 1855 professor of English at Copenhagen. His great works are his *Old Northern Runic Monuments* (1866–68–84), its abridgment (1884), and *The Runes, Whence came they?* (1894).

Stephens, James (1824–1901), born at Kilkenny, became an active agent of the Young Ireland party. Slightly wounded at Ballingarry (1848), he skulked for three months in the mountains, and then escaped to France. In 1853 he journeyed over Ireland, preparing the soil for the Fenian conspiracy; as its 'Head Centre' he exercised an enormous influence. He started the *Irish People* to urge armed rebellion, visited America in 1864, was arrested in Dublin Nov. 11, 1865, but easily escaped. He found his way to New York, was deposed by the Fenians, sank into obscurity, and was allowed to return to Ireland in 1891. See O'Leary's *Recollections of Fenianism* (1896).

Stephens, James, Irish poet, born 1882 at Dublin, came into notice with *Insurrections* (1909), *The Crock of Gold* (1912, a story), followed by *Songs from the Clay* (1914), *The Demi-Gods* (1914), *Reincarnation* (1917), *Deirdre* (1923), &c.

Stephens, John Lloyd (1805–52), born at Shrewsbury, N.J., wrote two books of Levant travel, and was U.S. minister to Central America.

Stephens, William Richard Wood (1839–1902), biographer, born in Gloucestershire, took a first from Balliol in 1862, and became Dean of Winchester in 1894.

Stephenson, George, son of a colliery engine-keeper and grandson of a Roxburghshire shepherd, was born at Wylam near Newcastle, 9th June 1781. From herding cows and hoeing turnips he rose to be fireman in a colliery, and contrived meanwhile to pay for lessons in reading, writing, and arithmetic. In 1815 he invented, contemporaneously with Davy, a colliery safety-lamp, the 'Geordie,' for which he received a public testimonial of £1000. In 1812 he had become engine-wright at Killingworth Colliery, and here in 1814 he constructed his first locomotive, 'My Lord,' running 6 miles an hour, for the colliery tram-roads; his invention next year of the steam-blast made it an ultimate success. In 1821 Stephenson was appointed engineer for the construction of the Stockton and Darlington mineral railway (opened 27th Sept. 1825), and in 1826 for the Liverpool and Manchester Railway, which, after inconceivable difficulties, was opened 15th Sept. 1830. The October before had seen the memorable competition of engines, resulting in the triumph of Stephenson's 'Rocket,' running 30 miles an hour. In 1834–37 he was engineer on the North Midland, York and North Midland, Manchester and Leeds, Birmingham and Derby, and Sheffield and Rotherham Railways; and during the railway mania his offices in London were crowded. In 1845 he visited Belgium and Spain; but his last years he spent in the quiet pursuits of a country gentleman, dying at his country-seat of Tapton near Chesterfield, 12th August 1848. See the Life by Smiles (1857; new ed. 1873) and his *Lives of Engineers* (new ed. 1874).

Stephenson, Robert, son of George Stephenson, born at Willington Quay, 16th October 1803, was apprenticed to a coalviewer at Killingworth. In 1822 his father sent him for six months to Edinburgh University. In 1823 he assisted his father in surveying the Stockton and Darlington Railway; and after three years in Colombia, he became manager of his father's locomotive engine-works at Newcastle. He attained independent fame by his Britannia Tubular Bridge (1850), those at Conway (1848) and Montreal (1859), the High Level Bridge at Newcastle (1849), the Border Bridge at Berwick (1850), &c. In 1847 he was returned for Whitby. He died 12th October 1859, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. See Smiles's *Life of George Stephenson*

(1857) and *Lives of the Engineers*, vol. v., and Jeaffreson's *Life of Robert Stephenson* (1864).

Stepniak ('Son of the Steppe'), *nom de guerre* of Sergius Mikhailovitch Kravchinsky (1852–95), a leader of the Russian Revolutionary party. Becoming obnoxious to government as an apostle of freedom, he was arrested, and subsequently kept under such surveillance that he left Russia and settled (1876) in Geneva, and then (1885) in London. He was, however, held to be the assassin of General Mesentzeff, head of the St Petersburg police (1878). Among his works were *La Russia Sotteranea* (Milan, 1881; Eng. trans. *Underground Russia*, 1883), studies of the Nihilist movement; *Russia under the Tzars* (trans. 1885); *The Russian Peasantry* (1888; new ed. 1905); *The Career of a Nihilist*, a novel (1889); *Nihilism as it is* (1894); *King Stork and King Log* (1895). He was run over by a train in a London suburb.

Sterling, Antoinette (1850–1904), concert-singer (contralto), born at Sterlingville, N.Y., studied at New York, Cologne, Baden-Baden, and London, made her début in 1873, and married in 1875 Mr John MacKinlay. See Life by son (1906).

Sterling, John, was born at Kames Castle, Bute, 20th July 1806. His father, Captain Edward Sterling (1773–1847), was farming then, but by-and-by settled in London, and was reputed 'thunderer' of the *Times*. At sixteen John went to Glasgow University, and at nineteen to Cambridge, where he distinguished himself at the Union; he left without a degree in 1827, and soon was busy on the *Athenæum*. Influenced by Coleridge, and liberal in sympathies, he was nearly sailing on that crazy expedition to Spain which ended in the execution at Málaga of his friend General Torrijos and his own cousin Boyd. He married in November 1830, but soon fell dangerously ill, and spent fifteen months in St Vincent. In 1833 he took orders, and served eight months as Julius Hare's curate at Hurstmonceaux. His health again giving way, he resigned, and never advanced to priest's orders; indeed, the divergence between his opinions and the church's soon widened beyond even Coleridgean accommodation. He contributed to *Blackwood's* and the *Westminster*, planned tragedies, and wrote poems, one of which, *The Election*, was published in 1841. In August 1838 he founded the (later) Sterling Club, among whose members were Carlyle, Allan Cunningham, G. C. Lewis, Malden, Mill, Milnes, Spedding, Tennyson, Thirlwall, W. H. Thompson, and Venables. He died at Ventnor, 18th Sept. 1844. Julius Hare edited his *Essays and Tales* (1848) with a memoir, which seemed to Carlyle so inadequate that he himself undertook that masterpiece of biography which will preserve Sterling's name from oblivion.

Stern, Daniel. See Agoult.

Sterne, Laurence, was born at Clonmel, 24th November 1713. His father, Roger Sterne, ensign in a foot regiment, was grandson of an Archbishop of York who had played an active part as a Cavalier churchman. The family accompanied the father on his military wanderings; and it was not till Laurence was eleven years old that he was sent to Halifax grammar-school. At eighteen he entered Jesus College, Cambridge, as a sizar. In 1736, now B.A., he went to York, where his uncle, Dr Jacques Sterne, was archdeacon; and taking priest's orders in 1738, he became vicar of Sutton-on-the-Forest and a prebendary of York. In 1741 he married Elizabeth Lumley. Of their two daughters, Lydia alone lived. In 1759 he wrote the first two volumes of *The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy*, first published at York, but published anew at London in 1760. At once Sterne became a 'lion.' In April Dodsley brought out a second edition, and this was followed by *Sermons* of the 'Rev. Mr Yorick.' In January 1761 vols. iii. and iv. of *Tristram* were welcomed by the town, Sterne having meanwhile been presented to the living of Coxwold, thenceforth his infrequent home. Volumes v. and vi. of his novel were published in December 1761; and Sterne, whose health was failing, spent over two years in France. In 1765 vols. vii. and viii. appeared, and a second series of *Sermons* abounding in unclerical humour. The autumn and winter of 1765 were spent in a tour through France and Italy. The ninth and last volume of *Tristram* came out in January 1767; and the rest of that year was occupied in the preparation of the first part of *A Sentimental Journey through France and Italy* (1768). Their author's health was now completely wrecked; and, attacked by pleurisy, he died in London on 18th March. There have been few writers of any age or country who have displayed such mastery over every form of humour. Yet it is impossible to overlook the imperfections of his art, alike in conception and in execution. The wild eccentricity of his manner and arrangement—a deliberate and usually successful bid for laughter—was also the convenient cloak of a singularly slipshod literary style. His indecencies, if less gross than those of Swift or Rabelais, are all too prurient. His pathos too often takes the form of overstrained sentimentalism. He was unscrupulous in his unacknowledged borrowings. Nevertheless is Sterne a classic of English prose fiction. See his *Letters from Yorick to Eliza* (1775–79); Lives by P. Fitzgerald (1896), Traill (1882), Sichel (1910), Lewis Melville (1911), Cross (1929), editor of the *Works* (12 vols. 1904), who first printed his *Journal to Eliza* (Mrs Draper, his 'Bramine' and inspirer), and his *Letter Book* (1925), and reprinted (1914) his *Political Romance* (1759).

Sternhold, Thomas (1500–49), joint-author of the English version of psalms formerly attached to the Prayer-book, was born near Blakeney in Gloucestershire, or, according to Fuller and Wood, in Hampshire. He was Groom of the Robes to Henry VIII. and Edward VI. The first edition (undated) contains only nineteen psalms; the second (1549), thirty-seven. A third edition, by Whitchurch (1551), contains seven more by J. H. [John Hopkins], probably a native of Awre in Gloucestershire, who died rector of Great Waldingfield, Suffolk, in 1570. The complete book of psalms, which appeared in 1562, formed for nearly two centuries almost the whole hymnody of the Church of England, and was known as the 'Old Version' after the rival version of Tate and Brady appeared (1696). Forty psalms bore the name of Sternhold, and sixty that of Hopkins. The rest were the work of various authors. See J. Julian's *Dict. of Hymnology* (1892).

Stesich'orus (*c.* 630–556 B.C.), greatest of the old Dorian lyric poets, was born at Himera in Sicily, and died in Catania. Only some thirty short fragments of his works remain.

Steuben, Frederic William Augustus, Baron (1730–94), general of the American revolutionary army, born at Magdeburg, at fourteen served at the siege of Prague, and in 1762 was on the staff of Frederick the Great. While at Paris in 1777 he was induced to go to America, and his services were joyfully accepted by congress and

Washington. He was appointed inspector-general, prepared a manual of tactics for the army, remodelled its organisation, and improved its discipline. In 1780 he received a command in Virginia, and took part in the siege of Yorktown. Congress in 1790 voted him an annuity of 2400 dollars and land near Utica, N.Y. See Sparks's *American Biography* and Life by F. Kapp (1860). [*Stū-ben;* German pron. *Stoi-ben.*]

Stevens, Alfred, sculptor, was born at Blandford, the son of a house-painter, in January 1818. In 1833–42 he copied old masters and otherwise studied in Italy, working the last year with Thorvaldsen. In 1845–47 he was teacher of architectural drawing in the School of Design, Somerset House; during the next ten years he was engaged in designing and decorating. From 1856 he laboured at one of the finest pieces of modelling in England, his Wellington monument in St Paul's Cathedral. He died at Haverstock Hall, 1st May 1875. See books by H. Stannus (1892) and K. R. Towndrow (1939).

Stevens, Thaddeus (1792–1868), born at Danville, Vt., in 1816 settled as a lawyer at Gettysburg, Pa., was member of congress 1849–53, a Republican leader, and chairman at the trial of President Johnson (1868).

Stevenson, Sir John Andrew (*c.* 1760–1833; knighted 1803), son of a Glasgow violinist in Dublin, became vicar-choral there, composed operas, an oratorio, songs, duets, &c., and garbled the Irish melodies for Moore by his symphonies and accompaniments.

Stevenson, Joseph (1805–95), Catholic archivist and historian, born at Berwick-on-Tweed, in 1849 became vicar of Leighton-Buzzard, but in 1863 turned Catholic, and in 1877 joined the Jesuits.

Stevenson, Robert, engineer, born at Glasgow, 8th June 1772, lost his father in infancy; and his mother in 1786 married Thomas Smith, first engineer of the Lighthouse Board. Stevenson took, then, to engineering, and in 1796 succeeded his step-father. During his forty-seven years' tenure of office he planned or constructed twenty-three Scottish lighthouses, employing the catoptric system of illumination, and his own invention of 'intermittent' and 'flashing' lights. He also acted as a consulting engineer for roads, bridges, harbours, canals, and railways. He died in Edinburgh, July 12, 1850. He published, besides articles, four volumes of professional reports, and a work on the Bell Rock Lighthouse. See the Life (1878) by his son, David Stevenson C.E. (1815–86).—Another son, Alan (1807–65), built the Skerryvore Lighthouse (1844).

Stevenson, Robert Louis Balfour, son of Thomas Stevenson, C.E. (1818–87), and grandson of Robert, was born at Edinburgh, Nov. 13, 1850. At first intended for the family calling, he turned to law, studied at Edinburgh University, and was called to the Scottish bar. He soon found his true bent in letters, and quickly forced his way into the front rank of contemporary writers. Some experiences which supplied impulse were journeys in France by canoe and on foot, a voyage across the Atlantic in the steerage of an emigrant ship, the after-journey across the continent in an emigrant train, and his five years' residence in Samoa, where he settled for health's sake in 1889. From the first his work showed individuality and a perfect style. His earliest books were *An Inland Voyage* (1878), *Edinburgh: Picturesque Notes* (1878), *Travels with a Donkey in the Cevennes* (1879), *Virginibus Puerisque* (1881), and *Familiar Studies of Men and Books* (1882). The *New Arabian Nights* (1882) was a collection of grotesque romances. *Treasure Island* (1883) was a success in a literary kind the secret of which seemed lost. Hardly less excellent was *Kidnapped* (1886); but *The Master of Ballantrae* (1889) and *The Black Arrow* (1888) fall into lower rank. *A Child's Garden of Verse* (1885) stands almost by itself as an imaginative realisation of the make-believe of childhood. Later volumes of verse were *Underwoods* (1887) and *Ballads* (1891). His *Prince Otto* (1885) has been pronounced the test of the true Stevensonian; the *Strange Case of Dr Jekyll and Mr Hyde* (1886) compelled exacting critics to commendation. Further works were *The Silverado Squatters* (1884), *The Merry Men* (1887), *Island Nights' Entertainments* (1893), and *Catriona* (a continuation of *Kidnapped*, 1893). With his wife he wrote *The Dynamiter* (1885), and with his stepson, Lloyd Osbourne, *The Wrong Box* (1889), *The Wrecker* (1892), and *The Ebb Tide* (1894). He defended Father Damien in 1890, and showed his versatility by a memoir of Professor Fleeming Jenkin (1887) and *A Footnote to History* (on Samoan politics, 1892). His health had long been broken; he died suddenly, 3d Dec. 1894, and was buried by his own desire on a mountain-top behind his Samoan home of Vailima. *Weir of Hermiston*, an unfinished romance, promised to be his masterpiece; *St Ives* (completed by Quiller-Couch) appeared in 1897. *The Waif Woman* was not published till 1916. See the Edinburgh (1898), Pentland (1907), Swanston (1912), Vailima (1921), and Tusitala (1923) editions; Life by Graham Balfour (1901), Miss Masson (1924), J. A. Steuart (1924); Letters (1911); books by Raleigh, Cornford, F. Watt, Swinnerton, Chesterton; *I can Remember R. L. Stevenson* (1922); *Bibliography* by Prideaux (1918).

Stevinus, Simon (1548–1620), mathematician and physicist, born at Bruges, held offices under Prince Maurice of Orange; wrote on fortification, book-keeping, and decimals; and invented a system of sluices and a carriage propelled by sails.

Stewart, House of. The Breton Alan Fitzflaald (died *c.* 1114) got from Henry I. the lands of Oswestry in Shropshire. His elder son, William Fitzalan (*c.* 1105–60), became ancestor of the Earls of Arundel. The second son, Walter (died 1177), coming to Scotland, received from David I. large possessions in Renfrewshire, Teviotdale, Lauderdale, &c., along with the hereditary dignity of Steward of Scotland, which gave his descendants the surname of Stewart, by some branches modified to Steuart or the French form Stuart. Walter, grandson of the first Steward, was also Justiciary of Scotland. Alexander, fourth Steward (1214–83), was regent of Scotland in Alexander III.'s minority and commanded at the battle of Largs (1263). From his second son's marriage with the heiress of Bonkyl sprang the Stewarts of Darnley, Lennox, and Aubigny. James, fifth Steward (1243–1309), was one of the six regents of Scotland after the death of Alexander III. Walter, sixth Steward (1293–1326), did good service at Bannockburn, and defended Berwick against Edward II. His marriage in 1315 with Marjory, Bruce's daughter, brought the crown of Scotland to his family. His son Robert, seventh Steward (1316–90), on the death of David II. in 1371, ascended the throne as Robert II. He was twice married—first (1349) to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Adam Mure of Rowallan, and secondly (1355) to Euphemia, Countess of Moray, daughter of Hugh, Earl of Ross. Elizabeth Mure was related to him within the prohibited degrees, so in 1347 he had obtained a papal dispensation

(only discovered in the Vatican in 1789) for the marriage, legitimising the children already born. His eldest son, John, Earl of Carrick, succeeded as Robert III. His third son, Robert (*c.* 1349–1420), was in 1398 created Duke of Albany; the fourth, Alexander, Earl of Buchan (q.v.), is infamous as the 'Wolf of Badenoch.'

Between 1371 and 1714 fourteen Stewarts sat upon the Scottish, and six of these also on the English, throne. A race unhappy as few, they were Robert II. (1316–90); Robert III. (*c.* 1340–1406), who died of grief, his elder son murdered, his second an English captive; James I. (1394–1437), for eighteen years a prisoner, afterwards murdered; James II. (1430–60), killed at the siege of Roxburgh; James III. (1451–88), murdered, with his son in rebellion against him; James IV. (1473–1513), slain at Flodden; James V. (1512–42), died broken-hearted; Mary (1542–87), beheaded, and for twenty years a captive; James VI. and I. (1566–1625); Charles I. (1600–49), beheaded; Charles II. (1630–85); James VII. and II. (1633–1701), for the last twelve years of his life an exile; and Mary (1662–94) and Anne (1665–1714), his daughters, who supplanted him, and died childless. All fourteen get separate articles.

By his second wife, Mary of Modena, James VII. and II. had one son, James Francis Edward, the 'Old Pretender,' born at St James's Palace, 10th June 1688, by many falsely believed to have been introduced in a warming-pan. Six months later he was conveyed by his fugitive mother to St Germains, where, on his father's death in 1701, he was proclaimed his successor. On an attempt (1708) to make a descent upon Scotland, the young 'Chevalier de St George' was not suffered to land; after his return he served with the French in the Low Countries, charging bravely at Malplaquet. But in Mar's ill-conducted rebellion he landed at Peterhead (December 1715), only to sneak away six weeks afterwards from Montrose. France was now closed to him by the treaty of Utrecht, and almost all the rest of his futile life was passed at Rome, where he died, Jan. 1, 1766. In 1719 he had married Princess Clementina Sobieski (1702–35), who bore him two sons. See Lives by M. Haile (1907), Shield and Lang (1907).

His elder son, Charles Edward Louis Philip Casimir, known variously as the 'Young Pretender,' the 'Young Chevalier,' and 'Bonny Prince Charlie,' was born at Rome, 31st December 1720. His education was irregular, but from childhood he raised the hopes of the Jacobites by the promise of a bright, chivalrous nature. He first saw service at the siege of Gaeta (1734); fought bravely at Dettingen (1743); and next year repaired to France, to head Marshal Saxe's projected invasion of England. But the squadron which was to have convoyed the transports with 15,000 troops to Kent fled before the British fleet; the transports themselves were scattered by a tempest; and for a year and a half Charles was kept hanging on in France, until at last, sailing from Nantes, he landed with seven followers at Eriska in the Hebrides on 23d July 1745, and on 19th August raised his father's standard in Glenfinnan. The clansmen flocked in; on 17th Sept. Edinburgh surrendered, though the castle held out; and Charles kept court at Holyrood, the palace of his ancestors. There followed the victory over Sir John Cope at Prestonpans (21st Sept.), the march upon London with 6500 men, the fatal turning at Derby (6th Dec.), the victory over Hawley at Falkirk (17th Jan. 1746), the crushing defeat by the Duke of Cumberland at Culloden (16th April), and Charles's five months' hidings and wanderings, with £30,000 set on his head, in the Hebrides and the western mainland, till on 20th September he got shipping from Moidart to Brittany. The peace of Aix-la-Chapelle (1748) caused his forcible expulsion from France, and thereafter he lived at Avignon, Paris (incognito), Liége, Basel, Florence, and Rome. He seems to have paid two or three secret visits to London between 1750 and 1760; in 1766 succeeded to his father's empty titles; in 1772 married the ill-fated Countess of Albany (q.v.); and for forty years a miserable drunkard, died at Rome, 31st Jan. 1788. By his Scottish mistress, Clementina Walkinshaw (*c.* 1726–1802), he left a natural daughter, Charlotte (1753–89), whom he had created Duchess of Albany. He was buried at Frascati, but translated to St Peter's. See his *Life and Times* by Ewald (1875), Bishop Forbes's *Lyon in Mourning* (Scot. Hist. Soc. 1895–96), W. B. Blaikie's *Itinerary of Prince Charles Edward* (1897); books by Lang (1903), Wilkinson (1932), Dumont-Wilden (1934); and Macdonald (Flora).

His brother, Henry Benedict Maria Clement, Duke of York, Cardinal, was born at Rome, 5th March 1725. After the failure of the '45 he became in 1747 a cardinal and priest, and in 1761 Bishop of Frascati. He enjoyed, through the favour of the French court, the revenues of two rich abbeys, as well as a Spanish pension. The French Revolution stripped him of his fortune, and he had to take refuge in Venice for three years. In 1800 George III. granted him a pension of £4000; he died, the last of the Stuarts, 13th July 1807. The crown-jewels, carried off by James II., were bequeathed by him to George IV., then Prince of Wales, who in 1819 gave fifty guineas towards Canova's monument in St Peter's to 'James III., Charles III., and Henry IX.' See H. M. Vaughan, *Last of the Royal Stuarts* (1906); A. Shield, *Henry Stuart* (1908).

Next to the exiled Stuarts came the descendants of Henrietta (q.v.), Charles I.'s youngest daughter, who in 1661 was married to the Duke of Orleans. From this marriage sprang Anne-Mary (1669–1728), who married Victor Amadeus, Duke of Savoy and king of Sardinia; their son, Charles Emmanuel III. (1701–73), king of Sardinia; his son, Victor Amadeus III. (1726–96), king of Sardinia; his son, Victor Emmanuel I. (1759–1824), king of Sardinia; his daughter, Mary (1792–1840), who married Francis, Duke of Modena; their son, Ferdinand (1821–49), who married Elizabeth of Austria; and their daughter, Maria Teresa (1849–1919), who in 1868 married Prince (from 1913 to 1918 king) Louis of Bavaria, and whom, as 'Mary III. and IV.,' the 'Legitimist Jacobites' of 1891 put forward as the 'representative of the Royal House of these realms.' Rupert, her son (b. May 18, 1869), is ninth in descent from Charles I.; he represented Bavaria at Queen Victoria's Diamond Jubilee, June 1897, and in 1914 took command of a German army group in France. The branch of the family which the Act of Settlement (1701) called to the throne on the death of Anne were the descendants of the Electress Sophia of Hanover, granddaughter of James VI. and I. by her mother the Princess Elizabeth (q.v.), Electress Palatine and Queen of Bohemia. By that act the above-mentioned descendants of Henrietta of Orleans were excluded, and also the Roman Catholic descendants of the Princess Elizabeth's sons. King George VI. is twenty-fifth in descent from Walter Fitzalan, nineteenth from Robert II., and eleventh from James VI. and I.

Arabella Stuart (1575–1615) was the daughter of the Earl of Lennox, Darnley's younger brother,

and so a great-great-granddaughter of Henry VII., a third cousin to Queen Elizabeth, and a first cousin to James VI. and I. At twenty-seven she was suspected of having a lover in the boy William Seymour, who had Tudor blood in his veins; but on James's accession (1603) she was restored to favour, only, however, to contract a secret marriage in 1610 with him. Both were imprisoned, and both escaped — Seymour successfully to Ostend, but she was retaken, and died, insane, in the Tower. See Lives by E. Cooper (1866), M. E. Bradley (1889), M. Lefuse (1913), B. C. Hardy (1913).

The cadets of the house of Stewart are: (1) descendants of Robert II.; (2) descendants of natural sons of his descendants; (3) descendants of natural sons of Stewart kings; and (4) legitimate branches of the Stewarts before their accession to the throne. To the first belong the Stuarts of Castle-Stewart, descended from Robert, Duke of Albany, Robert II.'s third son, through the Lords Avondale and Ochiltree. They received the titles of Lord Stuart of Castle-Stewart in the peerage of Ireland (1619), Viscount Castle-Stewart (1793), and Earl (1809). To the second class belong the Stuart Earls of Traquair (1633–1861), descended from a natural son of James Stewart, Earl of Buchan. To the third class belong the Regent Moray, the Marquis of Bute, and the Shaw-Stewarts; and to the fourth belong the Earls of Galloway (from a brother of the fifth High Steward), the Lords Blantyre, the Stewarts of Fort-Stewart, and the Stewarts of Grandtully (from the fourth High Steward; the last baronet died in 1890).

See, besides works cited in the articles on the several Stewart sovereigns and in Marshall's *Genealogist's Guide* (new ed. 1903), Stewart genealogies, &c., by Symson (1712), Hay of Drumboote (1722), Duncan Stewart (1739), Noble (1795), Andrew Stuart of Castlemilk (1798), A. G. Stuart (Castle-Stewart branch, 1854), Sir W. Fraser (Grandtully branch, 1868), W. A. Lindsay (1888); William Townend, *Descendants of the Stuarts* (1858); the Marchesa Campana de Cavelli, *Les Derniers Stuarts* (1871); books by P. M. Thornton (1890), Gibb and Skelton (1890), F. W. Head (1901), J. J. Foster (1902), S. Cowan (1908), T. F. Henderson (1914); Hewison, *Bute in the Olden Time* (1895–96).

Stewart, Alexander Turney (1803–76), millionaire, born at Lisburn near Belfast, emigrated to New York in 1823, where two years later he opened his first dry-goods store. His charities were numerous, yet at his death he left some $40,000,000. His body was stolen in 1878, and restored to his widow three years after on payment of $20,000 through a lawyer.

Stewart, Balfour, LL.D., F.R.S., physicist, born at Edinburgh, November 1, 1828, studied at St Andrews and Edinburgh, and in 1853 forsook a commercial career in Australia to become assistant to Prof. Forbes at Edinburgh. Director of Kew Observatory (1859), and professor of Physics at Owens College, Manchester (1870), he died near Drogheda, December 19, 1887. He made his first reputation by his work on Radiant Heat (1858), and was one of the founders of spectrum-analysis. Particularly valuable are his papers on terrestrial magnetism. He earned a high reputation by his text-books on physics—*Treatise on Heat* (1866; 6th ed. 1895), *Elementary Physics* (1870; 5th ed. 1895), and *Conservation of Energy* (1873; 7th ed. 1887). With Prof. Tait he published *The Unseen Universe* (1875), a book which had a phenomenal reception.

Stewart, Sir Charles. See Castlereagh.

Stewart, Dugald, philosopher, born in Edinburgh, 22d November 1753, son of Matthew Stewart (q.v.), studied at Edinburgh and Glasgow. He became assistant (1772) to his father, and joint-professor (1775). In 1778, in the absence of Adam Ferguson, he taught also the moral philosophy class; in 1785, appointed professor of Moral Philosophy, he included in his subject psychology, metaphysics, logic, ethics, natural theology, politics, and political economy. In 1792 appeared vol. i. of his *Elements of the Philosophy of the Human Mind*, and in 1793 *Outlines of Moral Philosophy*. In 1806 he received from a Whig government a sinecure worth £600 a-year. From 1810 to 1820, when Stewart resigned, Dr Thomas Brown was conjoint professor. In 1810 Stewart published his *Philosophical Essays;* in 1814–27 vols. ii. and iii. of the *Elements;* in 1815–21 the *History of Ethical Philosophy;* and in 1828 the *Philosophy of the Active and Moral Powers*. Stewart lived from 1809 at Kinneil House, Bo'ness, but died in Edinburgh, 11th June 1828. He was a conspicuous representative of the Scottish school. Sir W. Hamilton's edition of his Works (11 vols. 1854–58) comprises a Life by Prof. Veitch.

Stewart, Sir Herbert (1843–85), a major-general who served against the Zulus and the Boers, and was mortally wounded at Abu Klea.

Stewart, Matthew (1717–85), born at Rothesay, was minister of Rosneath, and Edinburgh professor of Mathematics 1747–72. See Life by Playfair in *Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.* (1788).

Steyn, Martinus Theunis (1857–1916), as President (from 1896) of the Orange Free State, joined the Transvaal in the war 1899–1902. He promoted the Union of 1910, but later encouraged Boer extremists.

Stieler, Adolf (1775–1836), Gotha geographer, editor of the well-known *Atlas* (75 plates; 1817–23; new ed. 100 plates, 1905). [*Steeler.*]

Stier, Rudolf Ewald (1800–62), German theologian, fervent and mystical, became superintendent in 1859 at Eisleben. Among his works are *The Words of the Lord Jesus* (trans. 1855–58) and *Words of the Apostles* (trans. 1869). [*Steer.*]

Stigand was made by Edward the Confessor his chaplain, in 1044 Bishop of Elmham, in 1047 Bishop of Winchester, and in 1052 also Archbishop of Canterbury. But his appointment was uncanonical, as Archbishop Robert still lived. On the death of Harold, whom he had crowned, Stigand supported Edgar Atheling. Hence William the Conqueror got him deposed in 1070. He died the same year a prisoner at Winchester.

Stil'icho (c. 359–408 A.D.), a Roman general, by blood a Vandal, was sent as ambassador to Persia in 384, and rewarded with the hand of Serena, niece of the Emperor Theodosius. In 394 he departed from Constantinople for Rome in charge of the youthful Honorius, placed him on the throne of the western empire, and administered in his name the affairs of state. On the death of Theodosius (394) Stilicho's rival, Rufinus, instigated Alaric to invade Greece. Stilicho marched against Alaric, blocked him up in the Peloponnesus, but permitted him to escape with captives and booty. In 398 his daughter became the wife of Honorius. Alaric invaded Northern Italy, but was signally defeated by Stilicho at Pollentia (403) and Verona. When Radagaisus, at the head of 200,000 to 400,000 Goths, ravaged the country as far as Florence (406), Stilicho routed the invaders and saved the western empire a second time. Next Vandals,

Alans, and Suevi invaded Gaul; Stilicho's proposed alliance with Alaric against them was interpreted as treachery and he was credited with aiming at the imperial dignity. A Roman army mutinied, and Stilicho fled to Ravenna, where he was murdered, 23d August 408. Three months after Alaric was at the gates of Rome.

Stilling. See JUNG.

Stillingfleet, EDWARD, divine, born at Cranborne, 17th April 1635, studied at St John's College, Cambridge, in 1653 obtained a fellowship, and in 1657 became rector of Sutton in Bedfordshire. In 1659 appeared his *Irenicum*, a catholic (perhaps latitudinarian) attempt to find a basis of union for the divided church. His *Origines Sacræ* (1662), followed by his *Rational Account of the Grounds of the Protestant Religion* (1664), a defence of the Church of England from the charge of schism, led to rich preferment. He became in 1665 rector of St Andrews, Holborn, chaplain to Charles II., a canon of St Paul's (1667), dean (1678), and after the Revolution bishop, of Worcester. He died at Westminster, 27th March 1699. Other works were his *Mischiefs of Separation* (1680); *Origines Britannicæ, or Antiquities of the British Churches* (1685); and a defence of the doctrine of the Trinity (1697). See Life by R. Bentley prefixed to works (6 vols. 1710).

Stirling, MAS (1816–95), an actress, first known as Fanny Clifton, was born in Mayfair, London, the daughter of Capt. Hehl of the Life Guards. She was educated in France, made her début in 1833, and played till 1886, her finest parts 'Peg Woffington' and the 'Nurse.' She married early the Drury Lane stage-manager, Edward Stirling, and in 1894 Sir Charles Hutton Gregory, C.E.

Stirling, JAMES HUTCHISON, LL.D., philosopher, was born at Glasgow, June 22, 1820, studied at the university, and practised 1843–51 as a surgeon near Aberdare, South Wales. He next went to Paris and Heidelberg, and devoted himself to philosophy. His *Secret of Hegel* (1865; 2d ed. 1898) opened up an unknown world to English readers, and gave a powerful impulse to the study of philosophy; in 1881 came his *Complete Text-book to Kant*. He delivered the first course of Gifford Lectures at Edinburgh—*Philosophy and Theology* (1890). Other works are an assault on Hamilton's doctrine of perception (1865); a translation of Schwegler's *History of Philosophy* (1867; 11th ed. 1891); *Jerrold, Tennyson, and Macaulay* (1868); *As Regards Protoplasm* (1869; complete ed. 1872); *Lectures on the Philosophy of Law* (1873); *Burns in Drama* (1878); *Darwinianism: Workmen and Work* (a criticism of the three Darwins, 1894). He died March 19, 1909. See Life by his daughter (1912).

Stirling, WILLIAM ALEXANDER, EARL OF, minor Scottish poet, born about 1567 at Menstrie House, Alva, studied at Glasgow and Leyden, travelled in France, Spain, and Italy, and published his *Tragedie of Darius* (1603), *Aurora* (sonnets, 1604), *Crœsus* (1604), *The Alexandræan Tragedy* (1605), *Julius Cæsar* (1607). Knighted by 1609, in 1613 he was attached to the household of Prince Charles; in 1614 was made Master of Requests for Scotland, and published part i. of his huge poem *Doomesday* (part ii. 1637). He received in 1621 the grant of 'Nova Scotia'—a vast tract in Canada and what now is United States; in 1631 he was made sole printer of King James's version of the Psalms. From 1626 till his death he was the (unpopular) Secretary of State for Scotland; and in 1627–31 he was also made Keeper of the Signet, a Commissioner of Exchequer, and a Judge of the Court of Session. The French pushed their conquests in America, and Alexander's grant of lands became valueless. In 1630 he was created Viscount and in 1633 Earl of Stirling, in 1639 also Earl of Dovan, but he died insolvent in London, 12th September 1640. His tragedies are of French Senecan type; their quatrains are graceful. The songs, sonnets, elegies, madrigals of *Aurora* are marred by conceits, yet show fancy and ingenuity. His amatory poems Stirling did not include in his collected *Recreations with the Muses* (1637). See Kastner and Charlton's edition of his poems (1921–29); *Memorials* by Rogers (1877).

Stirling-Maxwell. See MAXWELL.

Stirner, MAX, the pseudonym of KASPAR SCHMIDT (1806–56), the anarchistic writer, who was born at Bayreuth, and lived and died at Berlin.

Stitny, THOMAS (*c.* 1325–1404), a Bohemian philosophical writer, a predecessor of Huss.

Stobæus, JOHANNES, born at Stobi in Macedonia, compiled about 500 A.D. an anthology from 500 Greek poets and prose-writers. It has preserved fragments from many lost works. The best edition is by Wachsmuth and Hense (Berl. 1884–94).

Stöcker, ADOLF (1835–1909), Berlin anti-Semite leader, born at Halberstadt, studied at Halle and Berlin, and was court-preacher 1874–90.

Stockmar, CHRISTIAN FRIEDRICH, BARON (1787–1863), diplomatist, born of Swedish descent at Coburg, became physician and adviser to Prince Leopold (q.v.) of Coburg, the husband first of the Princess Charlotte and then king of the Belgians. He was made a baron in 1831. In 1836 he became the mentor of Prince Albert, and was the trusted friend of the young queen of England. As Coburg's representative at the Diet in 1848 he supported Prussia's claim to the headship of the German nation. See his *Denkwürdigkeiten* (Eng. trans. *Notabilia*, 1872), and Juste, *Le Baron Stockmar* (1873).

Stockton, FRANCIS RICHARD (1834–1902), born at Philadelphia, was engraver and journalist and became assistant-editor of *St Nicholas*. He first attracted notice by his stories for children, but is best known as author of *Rudder Grange* (1879). Later works are *The Lady, or the Tiger?* (1884), *The Squirrel Inn* (1891), *Pomona's Travels* (1894), *Mrs Cliff's Yacht* (1896), *The Great Stone of Sardis* (1897), *The Girl at Cobhurst* (1898), &c.

Stoddard, RICHARD HENRY (1825–1903), poet, born at Hingham, Massachusetts, attended schools in New York, and then worked some years in an iron-foundry. In 1849 he produced a volume of poems, only to suppress it; but in 1852 published a sturdier collection. In 1853–70 he served in New York custom-house, in 1870–73 was clerk to General McClellan, and for a year city librarian. His poems include *Songs in Summer* (1857), *The King's Bell* (1862), *The Book of the East* (1867), *Lion's Cub* (1891). *Under the Evening Lamp* (1893) and *Recollections* (1903) contain literary studies.

Stoddart, THOMAS TOD (1810–80), the angler poet, lived at Kelso from 1836. His *Death-Wake, or Lunacy* (1830) was reprinted in 1895, with an introduction by Andrew Lang.

Stokes, SIR GEORGE GABRIEL, LL.D., D.C.L. (1819–1903), physicist, born at Skreen, Sligo, graduated in 1841 as senior wrangler from Pembroke College, Cambridge, and in 1849 became Lucasian professor of Mathematics. In 1851 he was made fellow, and in 1854–85 was secretary, of the Royal Society, in 1885–92 president. In 1887–92 he was Conservative M.P. for Cambridge University, in 1889 was created a baronet. On Hydro-dynamics he wrote a Report for the British

Association in 1846, and he made important contributions to the theory of light. He delivered in Aberdeen the Burnett Lectures, *Light* (1887); and the Edinburgh Gifford Lectures, *Natural Theology* (1893). See his *Mathem*l. and Physical Papers* (1880–1905); *Memoir and Corresp*ce.* (1907).

Stokes, WILLIAM (1804–78), physician, in 1845 became regius professor of Medicine in Dublin, and wrote *Theory and Practice of Medicine* (1837), &c. See Life by his eldest son (1898).—That son, WHITLEY STOKES, born at Dublin in 1830, studied law at Trinity College, went to India in 1862, and was in 1879 president of the Indian law-commission and draughtsman of the present civil and criminal codes. He wrote many legal works and edited Irish and other Celtic texts. LL.D., D.C.L., C.I.E., and C.S.I., he died in April 1909.

Stolberg, CHRISTIAN, COUNT OF (1748–1821), one of the Göttingen poet band, born at Hamburg, was in the public service of Holstein 1777–1800. Besides writing poems, he translated Sophocles. —His brother, FRIEDRICH LEOPOLD, COUNT OF STOLBERG (1750–1819), a poet of the same school, was in the Danish service 1789–1800. Then turning Catholic, he published a history of Christianity. He produced poems, dramas, translations from the Greek, &c. See works by Menge (1862), Hennes (1876), Janssen (3d ed. 1882), and Keiper (1893).

Stone, MARCUS (1840–1921), historical genre-painter, second son of Frank Stone, A.R.A. (1800–59), was born in London, and was elected an A.R.A. in 1877, an R.A. in 1887.

Stonehenge, pseudonym of JOHN HENRY WALSH (1810–88), a native of Hackney, a surgeon at Worcester, editor from 1857 of *The Field*, and writer on dogs and sport.

Storace, STEPHEN (1763–96), composer of *The Haunted Tower* (1789) and other operas, was born in London of Italian parentage, and died there.—His sister, ANNA (1766–1817), was a vocalist.

Storm, THEODOR WOLDSEN (1817–88), German poet and tale-writer, born at Husum in Sleswick, was a magistrate and judge 1864–80. See Lives by Schütze (3d ed. 1912), Gertrud Storm (1913).

Story, JOSEPH (1779–1845), born at Marblehead, Mass., graduated at Harvard in 1798, was admitted to the bar in 1801, elected to the state legislature in 1805, and became a leader of the Republican (Democratic) party. In 1808 he entered congress, in 1811–45 was a justice of the Supreme Court, and also from 1829 law professor at Harvard. His works include *Commentaries on the Constitution of the U.S.* (1833), *The Conflict of Laws* (1834), and *Equity Jurisprudence* (1835–36). See Life by his son (1851), who also edited his *Miscellaneous Writings* (1851).—That son, WILLIAM WETMORE STORY, D.C.L. (1819–95), born at Salem, Mass., was admitted to the bar, but went to Italy (1848) and became a sculptor. His writings include *Poems* (1847–56–86), *Roba di Roma* (1862), *Castle of St Angelo* (1877), *He and She* (1883), *Fiammetta* (1885), *Excursions* (1891), and *A Poet's Portfolio* (1894). See the Life by Henry James (1903).

Story, ROBERT HERBERT, D.D., born at Rosneath Manse, 28th Jan. 1835, and educated at Edinburgh, St Andrews, and Heidelberg, was minister of Rosneath 1860–87, as his father had been 1818–59. In 1886 he became Glasgow professor of Ecclesiastical History, and in 1898 principal of Glasgow University. He wrote Lives of his father, Robert Lee, W. Carstares, &c., and died Jan. 13, 1907. See his daughter's *Memoir* (1909).

Stothard, THOMAS (1755–1834), designer and painter, the son of a London innkeeper, was apprenticed to a pattern-drawer. A series of designs for the *Town and Country Magazine* was followed by illustrations for Bell's *Poets* and the *Novelist's Library*. His earliest pictures exhibited at the Academy were 'The Holy Family' and 'Ajax defending the Body of Patroclus.' In 1791 he was chosen A.R.A., in 1794 R.A., and in 1813 Academy librarian. Some 3000 of his designs were engraved, including those to Boydell's *Shakespeare*, *The Pilgrim's Progress*, *Robinson Crusoe*, and Rogers's *Poems*. His 'Canterbury Pilgrims' and 'Flitch of Bacon' are well known by engravings. See Life (1851) by Mrs Bray (q.v.), widow of his son, CHARLES ALFRED STOTHARD (1786–1821), antiquarian draughtsman; and another by A. C. Coxhead (1907).

Stoughton, JOHN, D.D., born in Norwich, 18th Nov. 1807, was Congregationalist minister at Windsor 1832–43 and Kensington 1843–75, and in 1872–84 professor in New College, St John's Wood. He edited *The Evangelical Magazine*, and wrote *Church and State Two Hundred Years Ago* (1862); *Ecclesiastical History of England* (9 vols. 1867–94); *Homes and Haunts of Luther* (1875); *Italian Reformers* (1881); *Spanish Reformers* (1883); studies of Wilberforce, Penn, and John Howard; and *Recollections of a Long Life* (1894). He died 24th Oct. 1897. See Life by daughter (1899).

Stow, JOHN (1525–1605), was a tailor in Cornhill, but about his fortieth year devoted himself to antiquarian pursuits. His principal works are his *Summary of English Chronicles* (1565); *Annals, or a General Chronicle of England* (1580); and the noted *Survey of London and Westminster* (1598; ed. by Kingsford, 1908), an account of their history antiquities, and government for six centuries. Stow also assisted in the continuation of Holinshed's Chronicle, Speght's Chaucer, &c. See memoir by Thoms prefixed to the *Survey* (1842).

Stowe, HARRIET BEECHER. See BEECHER.

Stowell, WILLIAM SCOTT, LORD (1745–1836), eldest brother of Lord Eldon, born at Heworth, Durham, went up to Corpus, Oxford, in 1761, was a college tutor 1765–77, and in 1780 was called to the bar. In 1788 he was made a judge and privy-councillor, and knighted. Both as an ecclesiastical and admiralty judge he won high distinction, and he was the highest English authority on the law of nations. He sat for Oxford 1801–21, when he was made Baron Stowell; in 1828 he retired. He died at Earley Court, Reading. See Lives by Surtees (1846), E. S. Roscoe (1916).

Strabo, born at Amasia in Pontus, probably in 64 B.C., was of Greek descent on the mother's side. *Strabo* means 'squint-eyed;' whether the name was inherited is not known. He seems to have spent his life in travel and study, was at Corinth in 29 B.C., ascended the Nile in 24, seems to have been settled at Rome after 14 A.D., and died sometime after 21 A.D. Of Strabo's great historical work in forty-seven books—from the fifth a continuation to his own time of Polybius—we have only a few fragments; but his *Geographica* in seventeen books has come down to us almost complete. It is a work of great value in those parts especially which record the results of his own extensive observation. He makes copious use of his predecessors, Eratosthenes, Polybius, Aristotle, Thucydides, and many writers now lost to us, but he depreciates Herodotus and quotes few Roman writers. The style is pure. The *editio princeps* appeared at Venice in 1516. Good editions are by Müller and Dübner (1858–56) and Meineke (1852–53).

See translation by H. L. Jones (1917 *et seq.*); and Tozer's *Selections from Strabo* (1893).

Strachey, Giles Lytton (1880–1932), English biographer, wrote *Eminent Victorians* (1918), *Queen Victoria* (1921), *Elizabeth and Essex* (1928), and other incisive studies.

Stradella, Alessandro (c. 1645–81), composer, born in Naples (or Venice), produced airs, duets, cantatas, madrigals, sonatas, operas, and oratorios, including *San Giovanni Battista*, which contributed to form the taste of Purcell and Scarlatti. Legend has it that he eloped from Venice to Turin with the mistress of one of the Contarini, who sent assassins to murder him. He was wounded, but recovered, and later was slain in Genoa by the brothers of a lady he had seduced. He did not compose 'Pietà, Signore.'

Stradivari, or Stradivarius, Antonio (1644–1737), the famed Cremona violin-maker, was a pupil of Nicolo Amati. 'Strads' have sold for £2000 to £3000. See monograph by Hill (1902).

Strafford, Thomas Wentworth, Earl of, English statesman, was born in London, 13th April 1593. The eldest of the twelve children of Sir William Wentworth, he came of a great Yorkshire family, allied to royalty itself. He studied at St John's College, Cambridge; in 1611 was knighted and married; and having travelled in France and Italy, in 1614 became member for Yorkshire, and succeeded his father in the baronetcy and an estate of £6000 a-year. In 1615 he was appointed *custos rotulorum* for the West Riding, a post from which Buckingham sought two years later to oust him. During James I.'s reign he was a generally silent member in three brief parliaments, a strenuous student, and a frequent attendant at the Court of Star-chamber. His first wife, a daughter of the Earl of Cumberland, died in 1622, and in 1625 he married a daughter of Lord Clare. Conscious of his own splendid abilities, with no great belief in parliamentary wisdom, loyal in his devotion to crown and church, an eager advocate of domestic reforms, Wentworth in Charles's first parliament (1625) acted with the Opposition; from the second he was excluded by his appointment to be sheriff of Yorkshire. In July of that year (1626) he was curtly dismissed from the keepership of the rolls, and for refusing to pay the forced loan was imprisoned. So in the third parliament (1628) he headed the onslaught on the king's evil ministers. From its meeting in March until May he was the leader of the Lower House; on 7th July the Petition of Right, superseding a similar measure of his own, became law; and on the 22d he was created Baron Wentworth, in December Viscount Wentworth and President of the North. As such at York he set himself to strengthen government with an efficient militia and ample revenue, and to 'comply with that public and common protection which good kings afford their good people.' Towards these ends he used on occasion high-handed methods, which embroiled him, however, chiefly with the gentry. His second wife died in 1631, leaving a son, William, second Earl of Strafford (1626–95, died *s.p.*), and two daughters; and within a year he married privately the daughter of Sir George Rhodes. In January 1632 he was appointed Lord Deputy of Ireland, but it was not till July 1633 that he landed at Dublin. He straightway proceeded to coerce Ireland into a state of obedience and well-being unknown alike before and afterwards. He raised the revenue from an annual deficit of £14,000 to a surplus of £60,000, and the customs from £12,000 to £40,000; transformed the army from a rabble of 1300 to an orderly force of 8000; swept the seas of corsairs; introduced the cultivation of flax; called into existence a docile parliament; did his utmost to cleanse the Augean stable of the Protestant Church; and, whilst seeking 'to draw Ireland into conformity of religion with England,' could boast that 'no hair of any man's head was touched for the free exercise of his conscience.' The aim of his policy (he and Laud called it 'Thorough') was to make his master 'the most absolute prince in Christendom;' and, says Prof. Gardiner, 'the choice for Ireland in the 17th century did not lie between absolutism and parliamentary control, but between absolutism and anarchy.' Wentworth taken at his worst should be Macaulay's Wentworth: by Macaulay's verdict has Wentworth been widely condemned. One turns from it to Wentworth's own correspondence, and there stand revealed his fatherly tenderness, his love of harmless amusements, his hatred of gaming and drunkenness, his contempt of courtiers, and the maladies which constantly beset him—fever, ague, gout, and the stone. But too masterful he was and self-reliant, too heedless of the means towards his end, intolerant of opposition to his will. Not till 1639 did Wentworth become the king's principal adviser, when he was made Earl of Strafford and Lord-lieutenant of Ireland (January 1640). It was too late. The rebellion, provoked in Scotland by Charles's unwisdom, was spreading to England; and Pym and his fellows judged rightly that Strafford was the one obstacle to their triumph. A week after the meeting of the Long Parliament in November he was impeached and lodged in the Tower. In the great trial by his peers, which opened in Westminster Hall on 22d March 1641, he defended himself with a fortitude, patience, and ability that moved even his accusers, whilst alarming them. The twenty-eight charges amounted at most to 'cumulative treason;' the gravest of them, his having counselled the king that 'he had an army in Ireland which he could employ to reduce *this kingdom*' (query England or Scotland), was supported by but one witness, his personal enemy, Vane. To the Lords the question was his guilt or innocence, to the Commons his condemnation. On 10th April the 'inflexibles' dropped the impeachment for a bill of attainder. It passed a third reading in both Houses; on 10th May it received the royal assent; and Strafford was executed on Tower Hill, 12th May 1641: he is buried at Wentworth-Woodhouse. See Knowler's edition of his *Letters and Correspondence* (1739), with the short Life by Sir George Radcliffe (q.v.); and the modern Lives by John Forster (1836; absurdly republished in 1892 as by Robert Browning, q.v.), J. B. Mozley (*Essays*, 1884), Elizabeth Cooper (1874), and H. D. Traill (1889).

Strange, Sir Robert, engraver, born at Kirkwall, 14th July 1721, had tried sailoring and a law-clerkship in Edinburgh, when in 1735 he was apprenticed to an engraver there. Falling in love with a young Jacobite lady, Isabella Lumisden, he in 1745 espoused the cause of Prince Charles Edward, engraving not only his portrait but his bank-notes, and enlisting in the prince's life-guards. He fought at Culloden, narrowly escaped, married in 1747, and, after studying in Paris, settled in London (1750). On a second visit to the Continent (1760–65) he was made a member of the Academies of Paris, Rome, Florence, Bologna, and Parma; and George III. knighted him in 1787. He died 5th July 1792.

See the Life by Dennistoun (1855), and that by Woodward prefixed to *Twenty Masterpieces of Strange* (1874). [Originally *Strang.*]

Strangford, PERCY-CLINTON-SYDNEY SMYTHE, VISCOUNT (1780–1855), succeeded as sixth viscount in 1801, was secretary of legation at Lisbon, and ambassador to Portugal, Sweden, Turkey, and Russia. He was made Baron Penshurst in 1825. His translation of the *Rimas* of Camoens he published in 1803.—His eldest son, GEORGE SYDNEY (1818–57), seventh viscount, was one of the 'Young England' party, M.P. for Canterbury 1841–52, and author of *Historic Fancies* (1844).—His brother, PERCY-WILLIAM SMYTHE (1825–69), educated at Harrow and Merton College, Oxford, entered the diplomatic service, early acquired an unexampled command of languages, and was Oriental secretary during the Crimean war. In 1857 he succeeded as eighth and last viscount, thereafter lived mostly in London, immersed in philological studies, but wrote little more than a few *Saturday, Pall Mall,* and *Quarterly* articles. His *Selected Writings* (1869) and his *Letters and Papers* (1878) were published by his widow. See Fonblanque's *Lives of the Lords Strangford* (1878).

Straparola, GIOVAN FRANCESCO, born at Caravaggio, published in 1550–54 *Piacevoli notti,* a collection of seventy-four stories in the style of the *Decameron.* See Eng. trans. by W. G. Waters (1894).

Stratford de Redcliffe, STRATFORD CANNING, VISCOUNT, born in London, 4th November 1786, was educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge. In 1807 he became précis-writer to his cousin, George Canning, at the Foreign Office; in 1808 first secretary to the Constantinople embassy; and in 1810 minister-plenipotentiary. His duty was to counteract French influence at the Porte, and he negotiated the treaty of Bucharest (1812) between Russia and Turkey. He was minister in Switzerland 1814–17, commissioner at the Vienna Congress of 1815, minister to the United States 1819–23. In 1824 he was sent on a mission to Vienna and St Petersburg, and in 1825 went to Constantinople as ambassador, where he mediated on behalf of Greek independence. He resigned in 1828, and was made G.C.B.; in 1831 he was again sent to Constantinople to delimit Greece. When in 1833, after a mission to Portugal, he was gazetted ambassador to St Petersburg the czar declined to receive him. During the intervals in his diplomatic career he sat in parliament as a moderate Tory, but made no mark as orator or debater. As ambassador at Constantinople 1842–58 he built up that extraordinary influence which gained him the name of the 'Great Elchi.' He induced the sultan to inaugurate reforms. His peace efforts failed owing to the obstinacy of Nicholas and the weakness of Lord Aberdeen's government; the Crimean war ensued. Created a viscount in 1852, he returned home in 1858, and in 1869 was made K.G. He died Aug. 14, 1880. See Life by S. Lane-Poole (1888), E. F. Malcolm-Smith (1933).

Strathcona, DONALD ALEXANDER SMITH, BARON (1820–1914), born at Forres, rose from clerk (1838) to governor (1889) of the Hudson's Bay Coy. Chief promoter of the Canadian Pacific Ry. (completed 1885), he became High Commissioner for Canada in London 1896, and a peer in 1897. See Life by B. Willson (1915).

Stratheden. See CAMPBELL, JOHN.

Strathnairn, HUGH ROSE, LORD (1801–85), son of the diplomatist Sir George Rose, was born at Berlin. Military attaché to the Turkish army in 1840, he was consul-general for Syria 1841–48, secretary to Lord Stratford de Redcliffe and *chargé d'affaires* at Constantinople in 1852–54, and commissioner at French headquarters during the Crimean war. Sent to India in 1857, he virtually reconquered Central India. In 1860 he succeeded Lord Clyde as commander-in-chief in India, held the same post in Ireland 1865–70, and was made a peer in 1866, a field-marshal in 1877. See Sir O. T. Burne's *Clyde and Strathnairn* (1891).

Stratton, CHARLES SHERWOOD (1838–83), 'General Tom Thumb,' a dwarf 31 inches high, was born at Bridgeport, Conn.

Stratton Porter, MRS GENE (*née* Stratton), born in 1868 on a farm in Wabash Co., Ind., married in 1886, attained great popularity by *A Girl of the Limberlost* (1909) and other stories full of sentiment and nature study, and died in 1924.

Strauss, DAVID FRIEDRICH, born 27th Jan. 1808 at Ludwigsburg in Württemberg, studied for the church at Tübingen, where in 1832 he became *repetent* in the theological seminary, lecturing also on philosophy in the university as a disciple of Hegel. His *Leben Jesu* (1835; 4th ed. 1840; trans. by George Eliot, 1846) at once made him a man of mark. In it he sought to prove the gospel history to be a collection of myths, and by an analytical dissection of each separate narrative to detect a nucleus of historical truth free from every trace of supernaturalism. The book made a real epoch in theological literature, and produced a violent excitement in and out of Germany. Strauss, dismissed from his post at Tübingen, settled in 1836 at Stuttgart, where in 1837 he issued his *Streitschriften* against his opponents, and in 1838 *Zwei friedliche Blätter.* In 1839 he was called to be professor of Dogmatics and Church History at Zürich; but the appointment raised such a storm of opposition that it had to be dropped. Strauss, who had meanwhile published his *Charakteristiken und Kritiken,* now issued his second great work, *Die Christliche Glaubenslehre,* a review of Christian dogma (1840–41). In *Der Romantiker auf dem Throne der Cäsaren* (1847) he suggested a parallel between the orthodox William IV. of Prussia and Julian the Apostate, as having both attempted to restore dead faiths. His speeches, in candidating for the German revolutionary parliament of 1848, were published as *Six Theologico-political Addresses.* Besides two or three minor biographies, he published a Life of Ulrich von Hutten (1858–60; trans. 1874), followed up by Hutten's *Dialogues* (1860), a work on Reimarus (1862), and six lectures on Voltaire (1870). A new *Life of Jesus, composed for the German People,* appeared in 1864 (trans. 1865), in which an attempt was made to reconstruct a positive life of Christ. *Der Christus des Glaubens* (1865) is a criticism of Schleiermacher, and *Die Halben und die Ganzen* a polemic against Schenkel and Hengstenberg. In *Der alte und der neue Glaube* (1872) Strauss endeavours to prove that Christianity as a system of religious belief is dead, and that a new faith must be built up out of art and the scientific knowledge of nature. He died Feb. 8, 1874. He separated from his wife, the opera-singer Agnese Schebest (1813–70). See Life by Zeller (trans. 1874), and works by Hausrath (1878), Eck, Harräus and Ziegler (1909).

Strauss, JOHANN (1825–99), the 'waltz king,' composer of the 'Blue Danube,' &c., was born in Vienna, the son of Johann Strauss (1804–49), and brother of Joseph (1827–70) and Eduard (1835–1916), all noted for their dance-music.

Strauss, Richard, born at Munich, 11th June 1864, son of a horn-player, studied music with F. W. Meyer, and was influenced by Bülow. He became *kapellmeister* at Meiningen, Munich, Weimar, Berlin, and Director of the State Opera, Vienna. His works include the operas *Feuersnot* (1901), *Salome, Elektra, Der Rosenkavalier, Ariadne auf Naxos* (1912); the symphonic works *Aus Italien, Macbeth* (1887), *Don Juan, Tod und Verklärung, Till Eulenspiegel, Don Quixote, Also Sprach Zarathustra, Heldenleben, Sinfonia Domestica, Alpine Symphony* (1915); and many beautiful songs, ballets, &c. His originality, mastery of orchestration, defiance of tradition, rank him first among the moderns. See study by E. Newman (1908).

Stravinsky, Igor, born in 1882 at Oranienbaum, Russia, lived in France from 1910, and became a U.S. citizen in 1945. He composed *L'Oiseau de Feu* (ballet) and other ultra-modern music.

Street, George Edmund (1824–81), R.A., P.R.I.B.A., restored Christ Church in Dublin, designed the London Law Courts, and wrote *Architecture of N. Italy* (1855) and *Gothic Architecture in Spain* (1865; new ed. 1914). See Memoirs by his son (1888), by G. G. King (1917).

Stresemann, Gustav (1878–1929), born in Berlin, was German Chancellor (1923) and peace-promoting Foreign Minister (1923–29).

Stretton, Hesba, the pen-name of Sarah Smith (1832–1911), who, born at Wellington, Shropshire, contributed to Dickens's magazines, and wrote *Jessica's First Prayer* (1867) and other stories.

Streuvels, Stijn, pen-name of Frank Lateur (b. 1871), W. Flemish story-writer, once a baker near Courtrai. See his *Path of Life* (trans. 1915).

Strickland, Agnes (1796–1874), born at Reydon Hall near Southwold, Suffolk, wrote verse tales, and, with her sister Elizabeth (1794–1875), *Lives of the Queens of England* (1840–48), &c. See Life (1887).

Strindberg, August (1849–1912), born at Stockholm, studied medicine and philosophy, married thrice, was teacher, actor, librarian, journalist, but after 1882 lived solely for literature, mainly abroad. His novels and stories (*The Red Room,* 1879; *The New Kingdom,* 1882, &c.) attack Swedish conventional society, especially womankind, and advocate socialist Utopias. His historical dramas (*Master Olof,* 1878; *Gustavus Adolphus,* 1900, &c.), satiric comedies (*Bengt's Wife,* 1882, &c.), and tragedies (*The Father,* 1887, &c.) are also powerful. Subject to mad fits, unhappy, in revolt, he put much of himself into *Son of a Servant, Confession of a Fool, The Inferno,* &c. See Eng. study by Lind-af-Hageby (1913, 1928).

Strongbow, Richard, or Richard de Clare, second Earl of Pembroke, in 1170 crossed to Ireland to push his fortune by permission of Henry II. He married the daughter of Dermot, king of Leinster, and died in 1176.

Struensee, Johann Friedrich, Count (1737–72), son of a Halle pastor, in 1768 became physician to Christian VII. of Denmark. He soon gained the confidence of the weak young king and of his consort, Caroline Matilda (1751–75), George III.'s sister, and, with her monopolising all power, sought to free Denmark from Russian influence and to find an ally in Sweden. His reforms and retrenchments were unpopular; but it was solely by a court intrigue that in Jan. 1772 the queen was arrested, and her new-made count. From both a confession of criminal intimacy was extorted; and Struensee, found guilty of treason, was beheaded. Queen Caroline's marriage was dissolved; she was conveyed by a British frigate to Hanover, and died at Zell (Celle). See *Memoirs* (1849) of Sir R. M. Keith, British envoy; Wraxall's *Life of Queen Caroline* (1864); and Wilkins, *A Queen of Tears* (1903). [*Stroo'-en-zay.*]

Struthers, John (1776–1853), author of *The Poor Man's Sabbath* (1804) and other poems, was born at East Kilbride, and bred a shoemaker, but in 1832 became Stirling's librarian at Glasgow.

Strutt, John William. See Rayleigh.

Strutt, Joseph (1742–1802), born at Springfield in Essex, at fourteen was apprenticed to an engraver, studied at the Royal Academy, and from 1771 devoted himself to research at the British Museum. He published *Regal and Ecclesiastical Antiquities of England* (1773); a work on the Anglo-Saxons (1774–76); *Chronicle of England,* down to the Conquest (1777–78); *Dictionary of Engravers* (1785–86); *Dresses of the People of England* (1796–99); and, his best-known work, *Sports and Pastimes of the People of England* (1801; enlarged 1903). His romance *Queenhoo Hall* was ended off by Scott (1808). See Life by Miller-Christy (1898).

Struve, Wilhelm von (1793–1864), born at Altona, became director of Dorpat Observatory in 1817, and in 1839 of Pulkova. He wrote important works (1827, 1837, 1852) on double stars, and carried out many geodetic operations.—His son, Otto Wilhelm (1819–1905), born at Dorpat, became his assistant and successor at Pulkova and retired in 1890 to Carlsruhe. He discovered 500 double stars and (1847) a satellite of Uranus. [*Stroo'veh.*]

Strype, John (1643–1737), ecclesiastical historian, born in London, was educated at St Paul's School and Cambridge, and became incumbent of Low Leyton, Essex. His prolix and ill-arranged, but honest and invaluable, works (27 vols., Clar. Press ed., 1821–43) include *Memorials of Cranmer* (1694); *Life of Sir Thomas Smith* (1698); Lives of Bishop Aylmer (1701), Sir John Cheke (1705), Archbishop Grindal (1710), Archbishop Parker (1711), and Archbishop Whitgift (1718); *Annals of the Reformation* (1709–31); *Ecclesiastical Memorials, 1513–58* (1721)—his best work. He also edited Stow's *Survey of London* (1720).

Stuart. See Stewart and Albanie.

Stuart, Gilbert Charles (1755–1828), painter, born at Narragansett, Rhode Island, in 1772 went to Edinburgh with a Scottish painter, Cosmo Alexander; but, his master soon dying, worked his passage home, and began to paint portraits at Newport. In 1775 he made his way to London, where he endured much hardship, till in 1778 his talent was recognised by West, and he became a fashionable portrait-painter. In 1792 he returned to America, and painted portraits of Washington, Jefferson, Madison, and John Adams. He died at Boston. See Life by G. C. Mason (1879).

Stuart, James (1713–88), 'Athenian Stuart,' author of *The Antiquities of Athens* (4 vols. fol. 1762–1816), was born in London.

Stuart, John McDouall (1815–66), born at Dysart, in 1860 traversed Australia from S. to N.

Stuart, John, LL.D. (1813–77), antiquary, born at Forgue, Aberdeenshire, in 1853 entered the Register House, Edinburgh, and in 1873 became principal keeper. He published *The Sculptured Stones of Scotland* (1856–67) and *Book of Deer* (1869), and contributed largely to the *Proceedings* of the Scottish Society of Antiquaries, of which he was secretary.

Stuart, Lady Louisa (1757–1851), Sir Walter

Scott's witty correspondent, the Earl of Bute's youngest daughter. See Life by S. Buchan (1932).

Stuart, Moses (1780–1852), born at Wilton, Conn., studied at Yale, became Congregational pastor at New Haven in 1806, and was professor of Sacred Literature at Andover 1810–48. He published Hebrew grammars, commentaries, *Hebrew Chrestomathy* (1829–30), *Future Punishment* (1830), *Conscience and the Constitution* (1850), &c.

Stubbes, John (*c.* 1541–1600), educated at Cambridge and Lincoln's Inn, wrote an answer to Cardinal Allen, and *The Discoverie of a Gaping Gulf* (1579), against the marriage of Elizabeth with the Duke of Anjou, for which he and Page, his printer, had their right hands struck off.—Philip Stubbes, his kinsman, was author of the *Anatomie of Abuses* (1583), a vehement denunciation of the luxury of the times. The work was reprinted by Turnbull in 1836, and by Furnivall for the New Shakespeare Society (1879–82).

Stubbs, William, born at Knaresborough, 21st June 1825, studied at Ripon and Christ Church, Oxford, graduating with a classical first in 1848. He became a fellow of Trinity, vicar of Navestock, Essex (1850), diocesan inspector of schools (1860), Oxford regius professor of Modern History (1866), rector of Cholderton, Wilts (1875), a canon of St Paul's (1879), and Bishop of Chester (1884), of Oxford (1889). Of his learned and sagacious works the chief are *Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum*, on the Episcopal succession in England (1858); Mosheim's *Institutes*, revised (1863); *Select Charters*, from the earliest period to the reign of Edward I. (1870); the invaluable *Constitutional History of England*, down to 1485 (1874–78); *The Early Plantagenets* (1876); and lectures on European and on English history (1886–1908). He edited, in the Records publications, Benedict of Peterborough, Roger de Hoveden, Walter of Coventry, *Memorials of Saint Dunstan*, Gervase of Canterbury, *Chronicles of the Reigns of Edward I. and II.*, William of Malmesbury, &c. With Haddan, he began a collection of British Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents (1869–78). He died 22d April 1901. See his *Letters* (1904).

Stukeley, William (1687–1765), the 'Arch-Druid,' was born at Holbeach. M.B. and M.D. (Cam.), in 1729 he took orders, and in 1747 became a London rector. His twenty works (1720–26) dealing with Stonehenge, Avebury, and antiquities generally, are curious and credulous. See his *Diary and Correspondence* (Surtees Soc. 1884–87).

Sturdee, Sir Frederick Charles Doveton (1859–1925), British Admiral of the Fleet (1921), entered the navy in 1871, and wiped out a German squadron off Falkland Islands, Dec. 8, 1914.

Sture, a Swedish family which during 1470–1520, when Sweden was nominally united with Denmark, gave it three wise and patriotic regents —Sten Sture the Elder (d. 1503); his nephew, Svante Nilsson Sture (d. 1512); and his son, Sten Sture the Younger (d. 1520). [*Stoo'reh.*]

Sturge, Joseph (1794–1859), Quaker, Liberal, Birmingham corn-merchant, born at Elberton, Gloucestershire. See Life by Miss Peckover (1890).

Sturgeon, William (1783–1850), shoemaker's apprentice, private soldier, investigator of electromagnetism, and professor at Addiscombe, was born at Whittington, North Lancashire.

Sturlason. See Snorri.

Sturm, Jacques Charles François (1803–55), algebraist, was born at Geneva, and died, an Academician, in Paris.

Sturm, Johannes (1507–89), educational reformer, born at Schleiden near Aix-la-Chapelle, from the Liége school of the Brethren of the Common Life passed to Louvain University, and at Paris in 1530 lectured on Cicero. He favoured the Reformation, and in 1536 was invited by Strasburg to reorganise the education of the town. Both in religion and politics Sturm took a prominent part, siding with Zwingli against Luther; and he was sent on missions to France, England, and Denmark. Inspired by him, Strasburg became a great educational centre. In 1538 a gymnasium was established, with Sturm as its rector, and in 1564 an academy, the two together supplying a complete course of instruction. In 1581 he was driven from Strasburg by Lutheran intolerance, but ultimately permitted to return. See French monograph by Charles Schmidt (Strasburg, 1855), and German works by Laas (1872), Kückelhahn (1872), Heil (1888), and Schnud (1889). [*Stoorm.*]

Sturt, Charles (1795–1869), went as an army captain to Australia, and during 1828–45 headed three important expeditions, discovered the Darling (1828), the lower Murray (1830). Blinded by hardship and exposure, he received in 1851 a pension from the first South Australian parliament. He wrote two narratives of his explorations (1833–48), and died at Cheltenham, England.

Stuyvesant, Peter (1592–1672), governor of New York, was born in Holland, became governor of Curaçoa, lost a leg in the attack on St Martin, and in 1646 was appointed captain-general of the New Netherlands. He proved a vigorous but arbitrary ruler, a rigid Sabbatarian, and an opponent of political and religious freedom. Yet he did much for the commercial prosperity of New Amsterdam, which he would fain have held against the English in 1664, when it became New York. See Life by Bayard Tuckerman (N.Y. 1893).

Stylites, Simeon (387–459 A.D.), earliest of the Pillar-saints (Gr. *stylites*), lived nine years in his Syrian monastery without leaving his cell, then at Telanessa near Antioch established himself on the top of a pillar 72 feet high. Here he spent thirty years, preaching daily to the crowds who gathered at its foot. [*Sti-Wee'z.*]

Suarez, Francisco (1548–1617), Jewish philosopher, born at Granada, taught theology at Segovia, Valladolid, Rome, Alcala, Salamanca, and Coimbra. A Molinist in his views of grace, he foreshadowed in his *Tractatus de Legibus* the modern doctrine of international law, and wrote a treatise condemning the extravagant divine-right theories of James I. of England. See Lives by Deschamps (1671) and Werner (1861).

Suchet, Louis-Gabriel (1770–1826), marshal of France, born at Lyons, fought in Italy, and rose by 1798 to be general of brigade. He added to his reputation in Egypt and again in Italy, served as general of division under Joubert in 1799, and in 1800 was second in command to Masséna. He checked an Austrian invasion of the south of France (1800), took part in the campaigns against Austria (1805) and Prussia (1806), and as generalissimo of the French army in Aragon reduced the province to submission, securing a marshal's baton. In 1812 he destroyed Blake's army at Sagunto, and by his capture of Valencia earned the title of Duke of Albufera. He was created a peer of France by Louis XVIII., but joined Napoleon on his return from Elba. Deprived of his peerage after Waterloo, he did not return to court till 1819. See his *Mémoires*

sur les Campagnes en Espagne (1829–34) and Life by Barault-Roullon (1854). [*See-shay.*]

Suckling, Sir John (1609–42), poet, was born at Whitton in Middlesex, the son of a secretary of state to James I. In 1623 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1628 went on his travels, and served for some time under Gustavus Adolphus. He returned about 1632, became famous at court for his wit and prodigality, and in 1639 raised a troop of 100 horse to aid the king against the Scots. Suckling was returned to the Long Parliament, joined in the abortive plot to rescue Strafford from the Tower, and in more desperate plots still against the liberties of the kingdom, but his schemes being discovered fled to the Continent. Impoverished and disgraced, he almost certainly poisoned himself at Paris. The works of Suckling consist of four plays, *Aglaura*, *The Goblins*, *Brennoralt*, and *The Sad One*, now forgotten; a prose treatise, *An Account of Religion by Reason;* a few *Letters;* and a series of miscellaneous poems, beginning with *A Sessions of the Poets* (1637), which is happily descriptive of the author's contemporaries. But the fame of Suckling rests on his ballads and songs such as the 'Ballad upon a Wedding' and 'Why so pale and wan, fond lover?' The works were edited by A. H. Thompson (1910).

Sucre, Antonio José de (1793–1830), South American soldier-patriot, born in Cumana, Venezuela, was Bolivar's lieutenant and first President (1826) of Bolivia, which he freed. [*Soo'kray.*]

Sudermann, Hermann (1857–1928), novelist, dramatist, poet, journalist, born at Matzicken, East Prussia, studied at Königsberg and Berlin, and in 1895 returned to Berlin from Dresden. The realistic drama *Die Ehre* (1888) made him famous; and his novels, *Im Zwielicht*, *Frau Sorge*, *Geschwister*, *Der Katzensteg*, *Es war*, *Das Hohe Lied*, &c., were widely read and translated. His tragedy *Sodoms Ende* (1890) was censored; other plays followed — *Heimat*, *Es Lebe das Leben*, *Stein unter Steinen*, *Strandkinder*, *Der Bettler v. Syrakus*, *Der Gute Ruf*, *Die Raschoffs*, &c. [*Zoo'der-mahn.*]

Sue, [Marie Joseph] Eugène (1804–57), a master of melodramatic fiction, born at Paris, served as surgeon in Spain (1823) and at Navarino (1828), and worked up his experiences into the Byronic and absurd novels *Kernock le Pirate*, *La Salamandre*, &c., as well as the unhistorical *Histoire de la Marine Française* (1835–37) and *Histoire de la Marine Militaire* (1841). His first hit was the too famous *Mystères de Paris* (1842); its successor, *Le Juif Errant* (1845), was no less successful. Later works were *Martin, l'Enfant Trouvé* (1846), *Les Sept Péchés Capitaux* (1847–49), and *Les Mystères du Peuple* (1849), the last condemned by the courts as immoral and seditious. A republican deputy, he was driven into exile in 1851, and died at Annecy in Savoy.

Suess, Eduard (1831–1914), the greatest geologist of his time, born at London, was professor of Geology at Vienna 1857–1901. Of his works, *Das Antlitz der Erde* (1885–1909; trans. as *The Face of the Earth*, 1904–10) was the most important. He was a Radical politician, an economist, an educationist, and a geographer.

Suetonius, Gaius Suetonius Tranquillus (75–160 A.D.), became Hadrian's secretary, a post he held till about fifty, when, compromised in a court intrigue, he forfeited it. His best-known work is *The Lives of the First Twelve Cæsars*, remarkable for terseness, elegance, and impartiality. Other works were *De Illustribus Grammaticis* (of which a complete copy existed in the 15th century), *De Claris Rhetoribus*, and fragmentary lives of Terence, Horace, Persius, Lucan, Juvenal, and Pliny. See translations by Philemon Holland (1606; ed. Freese, 1923), J. C. Rolfe (with text, 1914). For Suetonius Paulinus, see Boadicea.

Suffolk. See Brandon and Pole.

Suffren. Pierre André de Suffren Saint-Tropès (1729–88), a younger son of a Provençal noble, entered the French navy, fought in the action with the English off Toulon (1744) and in the vain attempt to retake Cape Breton (1746), was captured by Hawke next year, and served six years in Malta amongst the Knights Hospitallers. He was again captured in Boscawen's destruction of the Toulon fleet (1759), took part in the bombardment of Sallee (1765), was again four years in Malta, and returned to France as captain in 1772. In 1777 he sailed to America, and fought at Grenada in 1779. After an action at the Cape Verd Islands, he fought a series of engagements with the English off Madras and Ceylon, and captured Trincomalee. Returning to Paris in 1784, he was received with great honours. See Laughton's *Naval Studies* (1887). [*Seef-fron.*]

Suhm, Peter Frederik (1728–98), Danish historian, was born and died at Copenhagen.

Suidas, the reputed author of a Greek *Lexicon*, about whom nothing is known, although he is placed about 975 A.D. The *Lexicon* is a sort of cyclopædia, giving an explanation of words, and notices of persons, places, &c. in alphabetical order, without literary or critical merit. There are editions by Küster (1705), Gaisford (1834), Bernhardy (1834), and I. Bekker (1854). [*Swee'-das.*]

Suleiman Pasha (1838–92), Turkish general, entered the army in 1854, fought in Montenegro, Crete, and Yemen, and in peace taught in the Military Academy at Constantinople, of which he became director. He distinguished himself against the Serbians in 1876. When the Russians declared war (1877) Suleiman checked them at Eski Zagra, but destroyed his army in heroic attempts to force them from the Shipka Pass. In October he became commander-in-chief of the army of the Danube, but suffered defeat near Philippopolis (Jan. 1878). Court-martialled, he was condemned to fifteen years' imprisonment, but the sultan pardoned him. [*Soo-lī'man.*]

Sullivan, Sir Bartholomew James (1810–90), an admiral, famous as a pilot and surveyor, was created a K.C.B. in 1869. See Life by his son (1896).

Sulla (inaccurately Sylla), Lucius Cornelius, by himself surnamed Felix, a scion of the illustrious house of the Cornelii, was born in 138 B.C., and carefully educated. As quæstor in 107 under Marius in Africa he induced the Mauritanian king to surrender Jugurtha (106). The war of the Cimbri and Teutones (104–101) saw Sulla again serving under the jealous Marius. In 93 he was prætor and in 92 proprætor in Cilicia, where he restored Ariobarzanes to the throne of Cappadocia, from which Mithradates had expelled him. The private hatred of Marius and Sulla became political, as Sulla took the aristocratic side more strongly; but the breaking out of the Social War hushed all private quarrels for the time. Marius was aggrieved when the senate bestowed on Sulla, after his consulship in 88, supreme command in the Mithradatic war; and Marius rushed into treason and civil strife. Then followed the expulsion of Sulla from Rome, his triumphant return, the overthrow of the Marian party, and

the first proscription. By the beginning of 87 Sulla was able to embark for the East. During his four years there he won the victories of Chæronea (86) and Orchomenus. Next he crossed the Hellespont, crushed the army sent out by the Marian party (which, in his absence, had again got the upper hand in Italy), forced Mithradates to sue for peace, then landed in Italy in 83. The victory over the Samnites and Lucanians at the Colline Gate brought the struggle to a close (82), and Sulla was now master of Italy. Then followed his dictatorship, and the proscriptions (81)—a virtual reign of terror. During the next two years several important constitutional changes were carried, mostly reactionary, tending to increase the authority of the senate—nearly all were rescinded within ten years. In 79 Sulla retired to his estate at Puteoli, where he indulged in every sensual excess. He died in 78. See Life by P. Baker (1927).

Sullivan, Sir Arthur Seymour, born in London, 13th May 1842, studied music under Sterndale Bennett and Goss, and at Leipzig, and had his music to *The Tempest* performed at the Crystal Palace in 1862. He produced the cantata *Kenilworth* in 1864, the overtures *In Memoriam* (1866), *Marmion* (1867), and *Di Ballo* (1869), the oratorios *The Prodigal Son* (1868) and *The Light of the World* (1873), a Festival Te Deum for the Prince of Wales's recovery in 1872, and at Leeds in 1880 and 1886 *The Martyr of Antioch* and *The Golden Legend*. He is better known, however, by his hymn-tunes, his songs, and his tuneful and popular operas and operettas. The latter began with *Cox and Box* in 1866, and included, besides *Haddon Hall* (1892) and *The Chieftain* (1894), the long list given already in the article on W. S. Gilbert. His fertility and technical resource were also shown in the grand opera of *Ivanhoe* (1891). He was made Mus. Doc. of Cambridge in 1876 and of Oxford in 1879, made a member of the Legion of Honour in 1878, and in 1883 was knighted. He died 22d November 1900, and was buried in St Paul's. See Life by H. Sullivan and N. Flower (1927).

Sullivan, Barry (1824–91), tragedian, born at Birmingham, first appeared at Cork in 1840, and in London as Hamlet in 1852. He visited America 1857–60, and Australia 1861–66. He was for a while lessee of the Holborn Theatre. See *Barry Sullivan and his Contemporaries*, by Sillard (1901).

Sully, James, LL.D. (1842–1923), born at Bridgwater, son of a coalmaster, studied at Taunton, London, Göttingen, and Berlin, and in 1892–1903 was professor of Philosophy at University College, London, and wrote on psychology (1874–86), pessimism (1877), *Studies of Childhood* (1895), and *My Life and Friends* (1918).

Sully, Maximilien de Béthune, Duc de, Henry IV.'s great minister, the second son of the Huguenot Baron de Rosny, was born at the château of Rosny near Mantes, 13th December 1560. He accompanied Henry of Navarre in his flight from the French court (1576), took an active part in the war, and helped materially to decide the victory of Coutras (1587). At Ivry he captured the standard of Mayenne. He approved of the king's politic conversion, and throughout the reign remained his most trusted counsellor. His first task was to repair the ruinous finances of the realm. Before his time the whole administration was an organised system of pillage; but Rosny made a tour through the provinces, examined the accounts, discovered the delinquents, and dismissed or suspended them, besides compelling them to disgorge. In 1596 the revenue was but nine millions of livres; in 1609 it was twenty millions, with a surplus, and the arsenals and fleet in good order. In 1606 he was created Duc de Sully. After Henry's assassination he had to resign the superintendence of finance, but was presented by Marie de' Médicis with 300,000 livres. He retired to his estates, Rosny and Villebon, and died 22d December 1641. His Memoirs, if not rigidly historical, are of priceless value for the reign of Henry IV. The first and second volumes were printed in 1634; the third and fourth in 1662. These last contain the famous grouping of Europe, except Russia and Turkey, into a Christian republic of fifteen states, balanced by an international Amphictyonic Assembly. The singular form in which the *Mémoires* was cast —a narrative addressed to Sully himself—proved so intolerable to the 18th century that the Abbé de l'Écluse re-edited (1745) the whole in ordinary narrative, but modernised and spoiled the work. The original text may be found in the collection of Michaud and Poujoulat (vols. xvi.–xvii.). See books by Legouvé (1873), Gourdault (3d ed. 1877), Bouvet de Cressé (1878), Dussieux (1887), and Chailley (1888); also German studies by Ritter (1871) and Kükelhaus (1893). [Nearly *Seel-lee.*]

Sully-Prudhomme, René François Armand (1839–1907), poet, was born at Paris. His early *Stances et Poèmes* (1865) gained the praises of Sainte-Beuve; later volumes, *Les Épreuves*, *Croquis Italiens*, *Les Solitudes*, *Impressions de la Guerre*, *Les Destins*, *Les Vaines Tendresses*, *La France*, *La Révolte des Fleurs*, extended his fame as a poet. His finest poems are steeped in a serene but penetrating melancholy. Masterpieces of subtlety are his didactic poems *La Justice* (1878) and *Le Bonheur* (1888). Other works are a metrical translation of book i. of Lucretius (new ed. 1886); in prose—*L'Expression dans les Beaux Arts*, *Réflexions sur l'Art des Vers* (1892), *Testament Poétique* (1901), *La Vraie Religion selon Pascal* (1905). His *Œuvres Complètes* appeared in 1883–1908. Elected to the Academy in 1881, he got a Nobel prize in 1901. See studies by Zyromski and P. Fons (1907).

Sulpicius Severus (c. 365–425), monkish historian, born in Aquitania, wrote a *Chronica*, from the Creation to 403 A.D., and a Life of St Martin of Tours. See translation by Roberts (1895).

Sumner, Charles, American statesman, born in Boston, January 6, 1811, graduated at Harvard in 1830, and in 1834 was admitted to the bar. He found more congenial employment, however, as a lecturer on legal topics and a contributor to law journals and compilations. In 1837–40 he was in Europe, pursuing the study of jurisprudence. He first came into prominence by a civic oration (1845), 'The True Grandeur of Nations,' which was simply a vehement denunciation of war. A Whig, he took little interest in politics until the threatened extensions of negro slavery over newly-acquired territory. In 1848 he joined with others to form the Free Soil party. Nominated for congress, he was defeated by the Whig candidate, but in 1851 was elected to the national senate by the combined Free Soil and Democratic votes of the Massachusetts legislature. This post he held for life. At the outset he stood alone in the senate as the uncompromising opponent of slavery; in 1856, in the senate chamber, he was bludgeoned on the head by Preston S. Brooks, a South Carolina member of congress, and incapacitated for public life for nearly four years. In 1860 he delivered a speech on the admission of Kansas as a free state, pub-

lished as *The Barbarism of Slavery*. The secession of the southern states left the Republican party in full control of both houses of congress, and in 1861 Sumner was elected chairman of the senate committee on foreign affairs. He supported the impeachment of President Johnson, and opposed President Grant's project for the acquisition of San Domingo. His continuous and acrimonious censures on Grant's administration brought about a rupture with the leading Republican politicians, which was rendered complete by his support of Greeley as candidate for the presidency in 1872. The breach was gradually closing when he died at Washington, 11th March 1874. Sumner's works fill fifteen volumes (1870–79).

Sumner, JOHN BIRD (1780–1862), born at Kenilworth vicarage, and educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge, became rector of Mapledurham, Oxon (1818), Bishop of Chester (1828), and Archbishop of Canterbury (1848). Conciliatory and moderate, he wrote *Apostolical Preaching, The Moral Attributes of the Creator*, and *Evidences of Christianity*.

Sumter, THOMAS (1734–1832), a general in the American war of independence.

Sunderland, ROBERT SPENCER, EARL OF (1640–1702), in 1643 succeeded his father, who fell at Newbury, as second earl. In 1679 he became Secretary of State, and united with Essex and Halifax in opposing Shaftesbury, who wished to set Monmouth on the throne. He encouraged Charles II. to persevere in the French alliance, and, with the Duchess of Portsmouth, negotiated a treaty by which, for a French pension, Charles agreed to assemble no parliament for three years. Before the year was out a new triumvirate, consisting of himself, Hyde, and Godolphin, succeeded to the confidence of Charles. The French treaty was broken off, and Sunderland, now afraid of the Whigs, engaged the king in an alliance with Spain. After the dissolution of the last exclusion parliament he lost his office; but in 1682 he was, 'upon great submission made to the Duke [of York], restored to be Secretary.' Under James II. his influence grew greater than ever, and in 1685 he became prime-minister. He alone was entrusted with a knowledge of the king's intention to establish Catholicism, and he openly professed his own conversion. Yet we find him in correspondence with William of Orange. When William came over Sunderland went to Amsterdam, but in 1691 he was allowed to return to England, and in 1695 William spent a week at his seat, Althorp. He was made Lord Chamberlain, but resigned in 1697, after directing affairs as the acknowledged head of the government. —His son, CHARLES (1675–1722), third earl, was Secretary of State 1706–10. Under George I. he rose to be all-powerful; but in 1721, being accused of receiving a bribe of £50,000 worth of the fictitious South Sea stock, he was acquitted only from party considerations, and public indignation made him resign. His second son, Charles, succeeding in 1733 to the honours of his maternal grandfather, John Churchill, the earldom of Sunderland became merged in the dukedom of Marlborough. The third son, John, was father of the first Earl Spencer (q.v.).

Sun Yat-Sen (1867–1925), the moving spirit of Chinese democracy, born near Canton, educated in Hawaii, studied medicine in Hong-kong. After the first (1895) of his many risings he fled, was kidnapped to the Chinese Legation in London, and spent much time abroad working for his cause. Successful at last in the revolution of 1911, he was provisional president of the Chinese republic. After a breach with Yuan Shih-kai (1917) he was head of a Southern Chinese republic at Canton (1921–22, 1923–24), and continued after his death to be the chief inspiring force.

Suppé, FRANZ VON (1820–95), Viennese composer of operettas, songs, masses, &c., was born at Spalato of Germano-Belgo-Italian origin.

Suraja Dowlah (*Sirâj-ud-Daula*; in the *Gentleman's Magazine* of the time, Sir Roger Dowler), the young Nawab of Bengal, having captured Fort William, the fort of the English factory at Calcutta (1756), confined his 146 prisoners in the military prison, the 'Black Hole' (300 sq. ft.). In the morning there were twenty-three survivors. Clive (q.v.) at Plassey (*Palâsi*) on 23rd June 1757 inflicted a crushing defeat on Suraja Dowlah who fled and was slain. See Holwell's *Narrative of the Black Hole* (1758).

Surcouf, ROBERT (1773–1827), French privateer, was born and died at St Malo. He preyed on the English shipping in the Indian seas during the war, his greatest exploits the capture of the *Triton* (1785) and *Kent* (1800). See Sir J. K. Laughton's *Studies in Naval History* (1887).

Surrey, HENRY HOWARD, EARL OF, was born about 1517, the eldest son of Thomas Howard (q.v.), who in 1524 succeeded as third Duke of Norfolk. In 1532 he accompanied Henry VIII. to France; in 1542 he was made a Knight of the Garter, but sent to the Fleet for challenging a gentleman; and next year he was again committed for breaking windows in the streets at night. Soon released, he served in the camp near Boulogne, distinguished himself at Montreuil in 1544, and in 1555 held command at Guisnes and Boulogne, but, defeated by a superior French force, was superseded by the Earl of Hertford. For his bitter speeches against Hertford, Surrey was imprisoned at Windsor in July, and in December was, like his father, committed to the Tower on a charge of high-treason. His offence was merely that he had assumed the arms of his ancestor Edward the Confessor in conjunction with his own; but he was found guilty, condemned to death, and beheaded, 21st January 1547. His poems, circulated in manuscript during his lifetime, were first printed, with poems by Wyatt and others, in *Tottel's Miscellany* (1557). They consist of sonnets, lyrics, elegies, translations, paraphrases of the Psalms and Ecclesiastes, besides translations in good blank verse—the first in English—of books ii. and iv. of Virgil's *Æneid*. He was among the first in English to employ the sonnet. See Padelford's edition (1920); Lives by Nott in his edition (1815 and 1866), and Casady (1938); Berdan's *Early Tudor Poetry* (1920).

Surtees, ROBERT (1779–1834), born at Durham, studied at Christ Church, Oxford, and the Middle Temple, and in 1802 inherited Mainsforth near Bishop Auckland. Here he compiled his *History of the County of Durham* (1816–23), to vol. iv. of which (ed. by Raine, 1840) a memoir by George Taylor is prefixed. To Scott's *Minstrelsy* Surtees contributed two 'ancient' ballads he himself had made—*Barthram's Dirge* and *The Death of Featherstonhaugh*. The Surtees Society was founded in 1834 to publish unedited MSS. relating chiefly to the northern counties.

Surtees, ROBERT SMITH (1803–64), of Hamsterley Hall, Durham, wrote anonymously a series of inimitable sporting novels, introducing Mr Jorrocks, grocer and sportsman. Among the best known are *Handley Cross* (1843, 1854) and *Mr Facey Romford's Hounds* (1865)—illustrated by John

Leech and 'Phiz.' See memoirs by himself and Cuming (1924), F. Watson (1933).

Suso, or **Seuse, Heinrich** (*c.* 1295–1366), mystic, born at Ueberlingen, Baden, was a Dominican monk and a disciple of Eckhart. See his own *Life* (trans. new ed. 1913),

Sutro, Alfred (1863–1933), son of a London doctor, translated Maeterlinck, and from 1900 wrote a series of successful plays—*The Foolish Virgins, The Walls of Jericho, John Glayde's Honour, The Perplexed Husband, Freedom*, &c.

Sutton, Thomas (1552–1611), a rich London merchant, founder of the Charterhouse.

Suvóroff, or **Suwarrow, Alexander Vasilievitch** (1729–1800), born at Moscow, had won fame in the Seven Years' War, two Polish and two Turkish wars, when in 1799 he was sent to Italy to assist the Austrians against the French. He defeated Moreau on the Adda, Macdonald at the Trebbia, and Joubert at Novi. Then he was directed to unite with Korsakoff to sweep the French out of Switzerland. After a terrible march over the Alps he found that Masséna had defeated Korsakoff, and, too weak to attack, he barely escaped over the mountains into Austria. He died at St. Petersburg. See Life by Spalding.

Svendsen, Johan Severin (1840–1911), composer, born at Christiania, in 1883 became court *kapellmeister* at Copenhagen.

Sverdrup, Otto (1855–1930), Norwegian explorer, led many expeditions to the Arctic.

Svetchine, Madame. See Swetchine.

Swammerdam, Jan (1637–80), entomologist, a great experimenter and observer and microscopic anatomist, born at Amsterdam, took his M.D. at Leyden, but giving his attention to insects instead of practising, became straitened for means. He was finally carried away by religious fanaticism, and Antoinette Bourignon (q.v.) got him to abandon science. His greatest services are in the anatomy and metamorphoses of insects. Boerhaave edited his *Biblia Naturæ* (1737–38).

Swan, Annie S. (Mrs Burnett Smith; 1860–1943), born near Gorebridge, contributed to *The Woman at Home*, and wrote *Aldersyde* (1883) and many other popular stories, and reminiscences.

Swan, Sir Joseph Wilson (1828–1914), electrochemist, born at Sunderland, made important advances in dry-plate photography, and shares with Edison the honour of inventing the incandescent electric lamp. He was knighted in 1904.

Swanwick, Anna (1813–99), born at Liverpool, studied Greek and Hebrew at Berlin, and interested herself in woman's education and philanthropy. She translated from Goethe, Schiller, and Æschylus. See study by M. L. Bruce (1903).

Swartz, Olof (1760–1818), Swedish botanist.

Swedenborg, Emanuel, born in Stockholm, January 29, 1688, son of Jesper Svedberg, subsequently Bishop of Skara, was educated at Uppsala, travelled in England, Holland, France, and Germany, and served Charles XII. in the College of Mines and as military engineer. The family was ennobled in 1719, and the name changed from Svedberg to Swedenborg. Emanuel wrote books on algebra, the calculus, longitude, decimal measures, tides, docks, sluices, and saltworks, and then devoted himself for ten years to the study of mining and smelting, and to the construction of a theory of creation, expounded in *Opera Philosophica et Mineralia* (3 vols. 1734). The first volume, *Principia, or the First Principles of Natural Things*, deduces matter from pure motion. This was followed by his *Argument on the Infinite* (1734). His studies in human anatomy and physiology were embodied in his *Economy of the Animal Kingdom* (1741) and *Animal Kingdom* (1744–45). Here his course as a natural philosopher ended, and he entered on his career as spiritual seer. He resigned his office in the College of Mines in 1747, and in 1749 issued at London the *Heavenly Arcana* (1749–56). His life henceforward was spent chiefly between Stockholm, London, and Amsterdam, in writing and printing expositions of his experience and doctrines, mostly found in outline in the *Heavenly Arcana*, which is a revelation of the internal or spiritual sense of Genesis and Exodus. The early chapters of Genesis are a fragment of an older Word, and an allegorical history. The spiritual sense pervades the Scriptures as the soul does the body. By reason of its symbolism of the inward sense, the letter of Scripture is holy in every jot and tittle. The Jewish dispensation having reached its period, God appeared in Jesus Christ; He assumed human nature, 'glorified and made it divine.' The effluence from the Lord's divine humanity is the Holy Spirit. The church initiated by the Divine Advent came to an end in the 18th century, and Swedenborg witnessed the Last Judgment effected in the year 1757 in the World of Spirits. Then commenced a new dispensation, signified by the New Jerusalem in the Revelation, of which Swedenborg was the precursor. The law of correspondence is universal; the natural world is the outbirth of the spiritual, and the spiritual world of the invisible mental world. By correspondences the constitution of heaven and hell is revealed. There are three heavens, consisting of three orders of angels, distinguished for love, wisdom, and obedience. As there are three heavens so there are three hells, and every angelic society has an infernal opposite. All in whom self-love is the ruling motive go to hell. There is no resurrection of the earthly body. God alone lives; creation is dead, man is dead, except through the divine presence. In the spiritual world there is no objective space between spirits; hence Swedenborg could from his chamber commune directly or by vision with spirits of men at a distance, with souls on the moon and planets. His other notable works (all first published in Latin) are *Heaven and Hell, The New Jerusalem, Divine Love and the Divine Wisdom, Divine Providence, The Apocalypse Revealed*, and *Conjugal Love*. His theological works translated number forty volumes. He died in London, 29th March 1772. He made no attempt to establish a sect; his followers, who call themselves 'the New Church signified by the New Jerusalem in the Revelation,' were organised as a distinct denomination in 1788 by Robert Hindmarsh (1759–1835), a Clerkenwell printer, who became one of the first ministers. The Swedenborgians, numbering over 6000 in Britain and about as many in the United States, accept Swedenborg's theological writings as a revelation. His remains were removed in 1908, eventually to Uppsala. See Life by Trobridge (1912), and Bibliography by J. Hyde (1906).

Sweet, Henry (1845–1912), epoch-making student of English, phonetics, and comparative philology, and Reader in Phonetics at Oxford, was born in London. His works include Old and Middle English texts, primers, and dictionaries, a historical English grammar, *A History of English Sounds*, and *A History of Language*.

Swetchine, Madame (1782–1857), born Sophie

Soymanof at Moscow, married in 1799 the quiet, inoffensive General Swetchine, joined the Roman Catholic communion in 1815, and settled finally in Paris in 1818. For nearly forty years she maintained a famous salon. She was small and plain, but of a singular charm, and tempered religious enthusiasm with all the courtesy of the great world. Her letters and writings show subtle thought and elevation of tone, but hardly justify the adoration of her coterie. See Life by De Falloux (1858); his edition of her Letters (1861); and work by Naville (1863).

Swift, JONATHAN, greatest of English prose satirists, came of a Yorkshire clerical family on his father's side, while his mother was a Leicestershire lady. He was born in Dublin, 30th November 1667, seven months after his father's early death. At six he was sent to Kilkenny School, and in 1682 entered Trinity College, Dublin. After a desultory college career he came to England (1688), and next year became secretary to Sir William Temple (q.v.), a distant connection of his mother, at Moor Park, Surrey. His independent nature, however, rebelled against the subserviency of the occupation, and, returning to Dublin, he took orders (1694–95), and was presented to the living of Kilroot near Belfast. But country obscurity proved little to his taste, and in 1696 he accepted Temple's invitation to return and help him with his papers. By this time Swift's 'Stella'—Hester Johnson (born at Sheen, 13th March 1681), daughter of the companion of Temple's widowed sister—had grown up into a beautiful and intelligent girl, and the kindly solicitude of the young Irishman, who guided her education, developed into an enduring affection. The quiet retirement of Moor Park, where he remained until Temple's death in 1699, and the solitude of his Irish cure, had given him time to produce the *Tale of a Tub* and the *Battle of the Books*, both published in 1704, anonymously, like almost all Swift's works. The former is held by some to be the greatest of Swift's satires; in it the cant of religion, the pretensions of letters, hypocrisies of every form, are exposed with the keen enjoyment of the iconoclast. The *Battle of the Books* is an admirable travesty of the idle controversy then waging between Temple, Wotton, Boyle, and Bentley concerning the comparative merits of ancient and modern writers. As secretary to Lord Berkeley, Lord Deputy to Ireland, Swift enlivened the society of Dublin Castle; as vicar of Laracor near Trim (1700), and prebendary of St Patrick's Cathedral from 1701 to 1710, he divided his time between Laracor and London. His reputation as a wit, and his suspected authorship of the *Tale of a Tub* and the *Battle of the Books*, assured his position in society and in the clubs. He now wrote his humorous squibs on the unlucky almanac-maker, Partridge, under the pseudonym of Isaac Bickerstaff, and vindicated his position as a churchman by the *Argument to Prove the Inconvenience of abolishing Christianity*, *Project for the Advancement of Religion*, and *Sentiments of a Church of England Man* (all in 1708). 'Stella,' who had come to Ireland by Swift's advice, passed much of her time between Trim and Dublin. During 1710–13 Swift was chiefly in London, engaged in political work. The Whigs had done nothing for him; the Tories longed to win his pen to their cause; and Swift was the friend of Harley, the Lord Treasurer. So Swift became a Tory, and converted the *Examiner* into a deadly weapon against the Whigs. Swift's *Examiners* (Nov. 1710–June 1711), which may almost be said to have created the 'leading article' and established the power of the press, are plain, trenchant statements of policy and criticisms of opponents. He also urged his views in numerous brief and telling skits, broadsides, and pamphlets, such as his political masterpiece *The Conduct of the Allies* (1711) and *Public Spirit of the Whigs* (1714). His writings undoubtedly contributed to Marlborough's overthrow and to the peace of Utrecht in 1713. Swift was meanwhile preparing his *History of the Last Four Years of Queen Anne*, not published till 1757; and he also wrote a *Proposal for Correcting the English Tongue* (1712). His life during these three years is recorded in his *Journal to Stella*, the most faithful and fascinating diary the world has seen, in which all his hopes and fears, all that he did and thought, are set down in perfect honesty and with no thought of publication.

Swift had throughout declined to accept pay for his political labours. He waited for ecclesiastical preferment; but the queen would not bestow a bishopric on the author of the *Tale of a Tub*. A year after he was made Dean of St Patrick's at Dublin (1713) the queen died, the Whigs came into office, and his political influence in London was gone for ever. A romantic episode in his London life had been the passion he inspired in Esther Vanhomrigh (born not in 1692, but in 1687 or 1688), whom he called 'Vanessa,' and who, when he went to Ireland, followed him; he tried beyond doubt to repress Vanessa's passion. She died in 1723, and by her testamentary directions Swift's metrical version of their romance was published as *Cadenus* [i.e. *Decanus*] *and Vanessa* (1726). But what his real relations were with the two women, why he did not marry, or, if he did eventually go through the ceremony with 'Stella,' why he kept his marriage a profound secret, and why they never lived together, remain mysteries still. There can be no doubt that he was devotedly attached to 'Stella' to her dying day (28th January 1728). After the accession of King George, Swift retired to his deanery, and except for two journeys to England in 1726 and 1727, remained there for nearly thirty years. He devoted much of his energies to the wrongs of Ireland (the Ireland mainly of the Englishry) from no love of the land of his exile, but out of 'a perfect hatred of tyranny and oppression.' His *Drapier's Letters* (1724, see WOOD, WILLIAM), *Proposal for the Universal Use of Irish Manufactures* (1720), and *Modest Proposal* for utilising children as articles of food (1729) possess all the merits of his style and method. Besides his Irish tracts, a good deal of light verse, often exceedingly coarse, and his *Polite Conversation* (1738), a witty parody of small-talk, and *Directions to Servants*, a savage satire on menial incapacity, Swift's Irish period is notable for the completion of the most famous of all his works, *Gulliver's Travels* (1726). In this immortal satire we see Swift's genius in its full maturity; with all its deadly satire on the cant and shams of the world, it is also a wonderful story-book, and its daring fancy, yet strange sobriety, its bizarre situations, its plausibility, and its delightful playfulness make it a classic with children as well as grown-up men. Of his life during his later years a record is found in his voluminous correspondence with Pope, Gay, Arbuthnot, and Bolingbroke. His life had become very lonely and sad, and he dwelt in constant dread of that mental overthrow which he felt was coming. In 1740 his brain disease drove him to the verge of madness, but after two years clouded by periods

of unspeakable torment he sank into a lethargy, and died 19th Oct. 1745. Sir Walter Scott's edition of the *Works* (19 vols. 1814; 2nd ed. 1824) includes most of what was valuable in those of Hawkesworth and Sheridan; Temple Scott and others edited the works in 14 vols. (1897–1910); H. Davis, the *Prose Works* (1939 *et seq.*); Birkbeck Hill, *Unpublished Letters* (1899); F. E. Ball, the *Correspondence* (1910–14). John Forster's elaborate Life (1876) is but a fragment; there are Lives by Craik (1882), Sir Leslie Stephen (1882), Moriarty (1893), Churton Collins (1893), Stephen Gwynn (1933), besides *Swift in Ireland*, by R. Ashe King (1896), *Mind and Art of Swift*, by R. Quintana (1936).

Swinburne, Algernon Charles, was born in Chester St., London, April 5, 1837, the eldest son of Admiral and Lady Jane Swinburne, and died April 10, 1909. He was educated partly in France, passed from Eton to Balliol (1857), left without a degree, travelled on the Continent, visited Landor at Florence in 1864, and became associated with Dante G. Rossetti and W. Morris. From 1879 he lived quietly at 'The Pines,' Putney, in the home and the care of his friend Watts-Dunton (q.v.), who guarded him against the excesses of his earlier years. His first book, two plays, *The Queen Mother* and *Rosamond* (1860), did not excite much attention; but the drama, *Atalanta in Calydon* (1865), proved that a new singer with an exquisite lyrical gift had arisen. *Chastelard* (1865) was less successful. In 1866 appeared the first series of *Poems and Ballads;* the finest pieces, 'Hesperia,' 'Itylus,' 'A Match,' 'The Garden of Proserpine,' the 'Hymn to Proserpine,' 'The Triumph of Time,' were a revelation to students of English verse, but the tone of some passages roused adverse criticism. *A Song of Italy* appeared in 1867, an *Ode on the Proclamation of the French Republic* in 1870, and *Songs before Sunrise* in 1871. Robert Buchanan's attack on Rossetti and Swinburne in *The Fleshly School* drew forth a counter pamphlet, *Under the Microscope* (1872), from Swinburne. *Bothwell*, a chronicle play, came out in 1874; *Erechtheus*, a noble lyric drama, in 1876; *Poems and Ballads* (second series) in 1878. Other volumes of verse are *Heptalogia* (1880: parodies); *Songs of the Springtides* (1880); *Studies in Song* (1880); *Mary Stuart* (1881), a tragedy; *Tristram of Lyonesse* (1882); *A Century of Roundels* (1883); *Marino Faliero* (1885) and *Locrine* (1887), tragedies; a third series of *Poems and Ballads* (1889), containing 'The Armada;' *The Sisters* (1892), a tragedy of modern life; *Astrophel and other Poems* (1894); *The Tale of Balen* (1896); *The Duke of Gandia* (1908); *Posthumous Poems* (1917). Swinburne was the greatest metrical inventor in English literature. No poet has revealed the tunefulness and pliancy, the majesty and grace, of the English speech in such a variety of lyrical forms. His prose works include *A Year's Letters*, a novel (1877; new ed. as *Love's Cross Currents*, 1905); *Essays and Studies* (1875); *Miscellanies* (1886); *Studies in Prose and Poetry* (1894); essays on Blake, Chapman, Jonson, Charlotte Brontë, Shakespeare and his Age, Dickens, and Victor Hugo. See his *Collected Poems* (5 vols. 1917); *Complete Works* (20 vols. 1926 *et seq.*); the Life (1917) by Gosse; his *Letters* (1918); studies by Mackail (1909), Thomas (1912), Welby (1914), Mrs Leith (1917), P. de Reul (1922), Nicolson (1926), Lafourcade (1932); Bibliography by Wise (1926).

Swithin, or **Swithun, St,** Bishop of Winchester 852–862. When in 971 the monks exhumed his body to bury it in the rebuilt cathedral, the translation, which was to have taken place on 15th July, is said to have been delayed by violent rains. Hence the current belief that if it rains on 15th July it will rain for forty days more.

Sybel, Heinrich von (1817–95), German historian, born at Düsseldorf, studied at Berlin under Ranke; became professor of History at Bonn (1844), Marburg (1845), Munich (1856), and Bonn again (1861); and in 1875 was made director of the state archives at Berlin. He published the political correspondence of Frederick the Great, shared in issuing the *Monumenta Germaniæ Historica*, and founded and edited the *Historische Zeitschrift*. His history of the First Crusade (1841) often ran counter to the accepted opinions of centuries; his next work was on the title 'German king' (1844). Then came his masterpiece, *Geschichte der Revolutionszeit, 1789–95* (1853–58; 4th ed. to 1800, 1882), a history of the French revolution based upon official documentary evidence. He also wrote a great history of the founding of the German empire by William I. (1889–94; trans. 1891–92). He died at Marburg.

Sydenham, Floyer (1710–87), an amiable man of letters whose privations brought about the foundation of the Literary Fund, graduated at Oxford, and in his fiftieth year began the publication of an excellent translation of Plato's *Dialogues*. It had no market, neither had his dissertation on Heraclitus (1775) or his *Onomasticon Theologicum* (1784). Arrested for unpaid meals, he died in prison.

Sydenham, Thomas (1624–89), born at Winford Eagle in Dorsetshire, in 1648 graduated M.B. at Oxford, and shortly after became a fellow of All Souls. In 1666 he published his *Methodus Curandi Febres* (expanded 1668–76); and in 1676 took his M.D. at Cambridge. The friend of Locke and Boyle, he was a profound master of the Hippocratic method, but treated current medical theories with scant courtesy. He wrote in Latin on epidemics, venereal diseases, smallpox, gout, and hysteria. His last work, *Processus Integri* (1692) is an outline of pathology and therapeutics. Seemingly behind his age in science, he was really ahead of it in practice. See Greenhill's admirable edition of Sydenham's *Opera Omnia*, with Dr Latham's English rendering (Sydenham Soc. 1843–49); Dr John Brown's *Locke and Sydenham;* Picard's *Sydenham, sa Vie, ses Œuvres* (1889); J. F. Payne's *T. Sydenham* (1900).

Sydney, Algernon. See Sidney.

Sylla. See Sulla.

Sylvester I., pope 314–335, is claimed to have baptised Constantine the Great, and to have received from him the famous Donation. He was canonised. — **Sylvester II.** (c. 940–1003), pope from 999, was born Gerbert at Aurillac in Auvergne, and from his attainments in chemistry, mathematics, and philosophy acquired the reputation of being in league with the Devil. He became abbot of Bobbio and archbishop of Ravenna. See French works by Olleris (1867), and German by Werner (1878) and Schultess (1891–93). — **Sylvester III.** was anti-pope 1044–46 to Benedict IX.

Sylvester, James Joseph (1814–97), mathematician, born in London, studied at St John's College, Cambridge (where as a Jew he was disqualified for a degree), and was professor in University College, London, in the University of Virginia, at Woolwich, in the Johns Hopkins University at Baltimore, and at Oxford (1883–94). See his *Collected Mathl. Papers* (4 vols. 1904–12).

Syl'vester, Joshua (1563–1618), achieved success neither as merchant nor as poet. His own works are forgotten; his English version of the *Divine Weeks and Works* of Du Bartas (q.v.) had but a short-lived popularity. He died at Middelburg, Holland. Grosart reprinted his *Works* (1878).

Syme, James (1799–1870), surgeon, born in Edinburgh, and educated at the university there, in 1818 announced a method of making waterproof, afterwards patented by Macintosh (q.v.). In 1823–33 he lectured on surgery. In 1831 appeared his treatise on *The Excision of Diseased Joints;* in 1832 his *Principles of Surgery*. In 1833 he became professor of Clinical Surgery. His life abounded in controversies. Syme, who had no superior either as operator or as teacher, wrote further on pathology, stricture, fistula, incised wounds, &c. See *Memoir* by Paterson (1874).

Symeon of Durham, monkish chronicler, lived at Jarrow and Durham *c.* 1080–1130. Hinde edited his works (1868), and Arnold (1882–85).

Symington, William (1763–1831), born at Leadhills, became a mechanic at the Wanlockhead mines. He had two years before invented an engine for road locomotion when, in 1788, he constructed for Patrick Miller (q.v.) a similar engine on a boat 25 feet long, having twin hulls with paddle-wheels between, which was launched on Dalswinton Loch. In 1802 he completed at Grangemouth the *Charlotte Dundas*, the first successful steamboat ever built. It was meant for a tug, but was not used solely for fear the wash should injure the sides of the Forth and Clyde Canal. Symington died in London.

Symmachus, Cœlius, pope 498–514.

Sym'machus, Quintus Aurelius, Roman orator, flourished 340–402 A.D., and became prefect of Rome in 384, consul in 391. He was devoted to the old religion, and showed the highest nobility of character. His extant writings, edited by Kroll in 1893, consist of Letters, three panegyrics on Valentinian I. and Gratian, and fragments of six orations. See Morin's *Étude* (1847) and Kroll's *De Symmacho* (1891).

Symonds, John Addington, born at Bristol, 5th October 1840, was educated at Harrow and Balliol, won the Newdigate, and was elected a fellow of Magdalen in 1862. His *Introduction to the Study of Dante* (1872) was followed by *Studies of the Greek Poets* (1873–76), his great *Renaissance in Italy* (6 vols. 1875–86), and *Shakespeare's Predecessors in the English Drama* (1884). He wrote also sketches of travel in Italy and elsewhere; monographs on *Shelley, Sidney*, and *Ben Jonson*; translations of the *Sonnets of Michelangelo and Campanella* (1878), of Benvenuto Cellini's autobiography, and of 12th-century students' Latin songs (1884); a *Life of Michelangelo* (1892); some verse; and an account of his residence (for health) at Davos (1892). He died at Rome, 18th April 1893. See Life (1895) by H. F. Brown, who edited his *Letters and Papers* (1923); and biographical study by Brooks (1914). [*Sim'undz.*]

Symons, Arthur (1865–1945), critic and poet, born of Cornish stock in Wales, wrote on the symbolist movement, and otherwise expounded modern literature. [*Sim'unz.*]

Synesius (*c.* 375–413 A.D.), Bishop of Ptolemais, born at Cyrene, studied at Alexandria under Hypatia (q.v.) and at Athens, then returned to the Pentapolis, resolved to spend his life in study and in the pursuits of a country gentleman. About 399 he was appointed a delegate from Cyrene to the emperor at Constantinople, where he remained three years, and wrote an allegory *Concerning Providence*. After his return, he married and wrote *Concerning Dreams, The Praise of Baldness, Dion or Self-discipline*, and *Hymns*. When Libyan nomads made raids upon the fertile Pentapolis, Synesius organised the defence of Cyrene. About 401 he turned Christian; and *c.* 410 the people of Ptolemais begged him to become their bishop. Finally he yielded, and was consecrated at Alexandria. His 156 letters reveal a man of high spirit, passionately fond of intellectual pursuits and of sport. His *Hymns* show him as the poet of Neoplatonism. See books by Druon (1859), Volkmann (1869), Miss Gardner (1886), Crawford (1901), Grützmacher (1913); Fitzgerald's translation (1926–30).

Synge, John Millington (1871–1909), born near Dublin, wrote *The Playboy of the Western World* (1907) and other Irish plays. See Bourgeois's Memoir, uniform with the *Collected Works* (1910–13). [*Sing.*]

Syrus, Publius or **Publilius** (*flo.* 43 B.C.), Latin writer of mimes, was probably a Syrian slave brought early to Rome, and educated and freed by an indulgent master. About seven hundred apophthegms are extant under his name.

Taaffe, Eduard, Graf von (1833–95), an Austrian statesman and Irish viscount, was born at Vienna.

Tábari (839–923), born in Persia, travelled in Syria, Egypt, &c., wrote in Arabic invaluable Moslem annals (ed. De Goeje and others, 1878–91), and died at Baghdad.

Tabley, John Byrne Leicester Warren (1835–95), **Lord de**, educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1859, and succeeded his father as third baron in 1887. He was author of nine volumes of poetry, some plays and novels, and a *Guide to Book Plates* (1880). See memoir by Sir M. Grant Duff prefixed to his *Flora of Cheshire* (1899).

Tacitus, Cornelius, the historian—whether his prænomen was Publius or Gaius can only be conjectured—was born perhaps at Rome about 55 A.D. He studied rhetoric in Rome, rose to eminence as a pleader at the Roman bar, and in 77 married the daughter of Agricola, the conqueror of Britain. By 88 he was already prætor and a member of one of the priestly colleges. Next year he left Rome; and he did not return till 93. He was an eye-witness of Domitian's reign of terror, and we have his own testimony as to the blessed change wrought by the accession of Nerva and Trajan. Under Nerva he became consul suffectus, succeeding Virginius Rufus. We may assume that he saw the close of Trajan's reign, if not the opening of Hadrian's. The high reputation he enjoyed is attested by the eulogistic mention of him in Pliny's letters. His earliest work, the *Dialogus de Oratoribus*, treats of the decline of eloquence under the empire. It is doubtful whether the *Agricola* is a funeral éloge or a panegyric for political ends. As biography it has grave defects; but it will always be read for its elevation of style, its dramatic force, invective, and pathos. The third work, the *Germania*, is a monograph of the greatest value on the ethnography of Germany. Fourth in order comes the *Historiæ*, or the history of the empire from the ac-

cession of Galba in 68 A.D. to the assassination of Domitian in 96. Of the twelve books originally composing it only the first four and a fragment of the fifth are extant. Tacitus is at his strongest here, and his material was drawn from contemporary experience. His last work, the so-called *Annales*, is a history of the Julian line from Tiberius to Nero (14 A.D. to 68); of probably eighteen books only eight have come down to us entire, four are fragmentary, and the others lost. His statuesque style is often obscure from condensation. He copied much from earlier historians. There are translations by Church and Brodribb, Quill, Townshend, Ramsay, and Fyfe. See Boissier's *Tacitus and Other Studies* (1906).

Tadema. See ALMA-TADEMA.

Taft, WILLIAM HOWARD (1857–1930), president of the United States, was born at Cincinnati, the son of President Grant's Secretary of War and Attorney-general; and having studied at Yale and qualified as a barrister at Cincinnati, held numerous appointments in Ohio, and in 1890 became Solicitor-general for the United States. In 1900 he was made president of the Philippine Commission, and in 1901 first civil governor of the islands. In 1904–8 he was Secretary of War for the United States, in 1906 provisional governor of Cuba, in 1909–13 Republican president of the United States; thereafter professor of law at Yale. In 1911 he preached reciprocity with Canada. From 1921 he was U.S. Chief Justice.

Tagliacozzi, GASPARO (1546–99), born at Bologna, was professor there of surgery and of anatomy, famous for repairing injured noses by transplanting skin from the arm.

Taglioni, MARIA (1804–84), a celebrated *danseuse*, born at Stockholm of Italian parents, her father, Filippo Taglioni (1777–1871), being a ballet-master. She made her début in Paris in 1827. She married Count de Voisins in 1832, and retired with a fortune, afterwards lost. Her brother Paul (1808–84) and his daughter Maria were also famous dancers. [*Tal-yo'nee.*]

Tagore, RABINDRANATH (1861–1941), poet, dramatist, novelist, in Bengali and English, son of the religious reformer Maharshi Devendranath Tagore (1812–1905). His knighthood (1915) he renounced in 1919. Perhaps *Gitanjali* is his best-known work. [*Tak'gŏr.*]

Taillandier, SAINT-RENÉ (1817–79), critic, born in Paris, filled chairs at Strasburg, Montpellier, and (1863) the Sorbonne. He wrote much from 1843 on Germany; besides works on Marshal Saxe (1865), Ségur (1875), &c. [*Ta-yons-de-ay.*]

Taine, 'HENRI' (really HIPPOLYTE ADOLPHE), born at Vouziers in Ardennes, 21st April 1828, studied at Paris, and taught in various towns, then, settling in Paris, achieved fame by his critical analysis of Lafontaine's *Fables* (1853). His *Voyage aux Eaux des Pyrénées* (1855) and *Voyage en Italie* (1866) stand high in their class. As professor (1864) of Æsthetics and the History of Art at the École des Beaux-Arts in Paris he found a motive for his subtle and paradoxical books on the Philosophy of Art, the Ideal in Art, and the Philosophy of Art in Italy, Greece, and the Netherlands. He was elected to the Academy in 1878. Some of his maturest critical work is in *Essais de Critique et d'Histoire* (1857) and *Nouveaux Essais* (1865); his most vigorous polemic is *Les Philosophes Français du XIX. Siècle* (1856), an attack on Cousin, Jouffroy, &c. The *Notes sur l'Angleterre* (1861) is for all its cleverness a warning example of the folly of splendid inductive theories without adequate knowledge. His famous *Histoire de la Littérature Anglaise* (1863–72; Eng. trans. by Van Laun, 1872–74) excited a clerical storm in France which cost him the Academy's prize of 4000 francs. The work by no means justifies its title, but it was in its time the most notable done by a foreigner. Taine's greatest work is *Les Origines de la France Contemporaine* (*L'Ancien Régime*, 1875; *La Révolution*, 1878–85; *Le Régime Moderne*, 1890–94); trans. 1891–94); it constitutes the strongest attack yet made on the men and the motives of the Revolution. Taine died 5th March 1893. *Derniers Essais* appeared in 1895, and *Carnets de Voyage* in 1897. See his *Life and Letters* (trans. 1902–8), and G. Monod, *Les Maîtres d'Histoire* (1895).

Tait, ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL, Archbishop of Canterbury, born at Edinburgh, 22d December 1811, was educated at the Edinburgh Academy and Glasgow University, whence he passed as a Snell exhibitioner to Balliol College, Oxford. A fellow and tutor, he was one of the four who in 1841 protested against Newman's Tract 90; in 1842 he became head-master of Rugby, in 1849 Dean of Carlisle, and in 1856 Bishop of London. The 'Bishop of London's Fund' for building schools, churches, and parsonages attained under him to £350,000. A friend of compromise, he showed much tact in dealing with controversies as to vestments and confession; condemned the *Essays and Reviews* and Colenso's teaching, but intervened to secure fairplay. Having in 1868 been made Primate of all England by Mr Disraeli, he helped to compose the strifes raised by Irish disestablishment, but was less successful with the Public Worship Regulation Act and the Burials Bill. He did much to extend and improve the organisation of the church in the colonies; and the Lambeth Conference of 1878 met under his auspices. He died 3d December 1882. See Life by Davidson and Benham (1891), and Benham's Memoir (1879) of his wife and son, both of whom died in 1878.

Tait, PETER GUTHRIE, mathematician and physicist, was born, son of the Duke of Buccleuch's gardener, at Dalkeith, April 28, 1831, and educated at the Edinburgh Academy, Edinburgh University, and St Peter's College, Cambridge. Senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman (1852), he was in 1854 elected professor of Mathematics at Belfast, in 1860 of Natural Philosophy at Edinburgh. His most important experimental work was on thermo-electricity, on the effects of pressure, on thermal conductivity, and on impact. To mathematical physics belong memoirs, such as those on *Mirage* and the *Kinetic Theory of Gases* in the *Transactions* of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, of which Tait was secretary from 1879; to pure mathematics his papers on *Knots* and *Quaternions*. The death of his son Lieut. Fred. G. Tait (1870–1900, the famous golfer; see Life, 1901) in a reconnaissance in the South African war was a severe blow to him; he resigned his chair early in 1901, and died on the 4th of July. With W. J. Steele he wrote the *Dynamics of a Particle* (1856; 6th ed. 1889), with Lord Kelvin (q.v.) a *Treatise on Natural Philosophy* (vol. i. 1867; new ed. 1879); with Balfour Stewart *The Unseen Universe* (1875); *Paradoxical Philosophy* (1878) is all his own. He helped with the Lives of Forbes, Rankine, and Andrews; and wrote a treatise on *Quaternions* (1867; 3d ed. 1890), *Recent Advances in Physical Science* (1876), and text-books on *Light* (1884), *Heat* (1884), *Properties of Matter* (1885), and *Dynamics* (1895). See Life by Knott (1911).

Tait, William (1792–1864), the founder of *Tait's Magazine.*

Talbot, a family descended from Richard de Talbot, named in *Domesday,* and from Gilbert (d. 1346), the first baron. The sixth baron, Sir John Talbot (1390–1453), Lord-lieutenant of Ireland, was the famous champion of English arms in France during Henry VI.'s reign. The hero of forty fights, he was checked at Orleans by Joan of Arc, and taken prisoner at Patay (1429). Created Earl of Shrewsbury (1442), he fell at the siege of Castillon. John, second earl (1413–60), fell at Northampton fighting for the Red Rose. George, sixth earl (*c.* 1527–90), Bess of Hardwick's fourth spouse, long held Mary of Scotland a prisoner at Sheffield Manor. Charles, twelfth earl (1660–1718), was Lord-lieutenant of Ireland and Lord High Treasurer and Lord Chamberlain of Great Britain. He was made Duke of Shrewsbury in 1694; the dukedom died with him. Bertram Arthur, seventeenth earl (1832–56), died without issue, when the title passed to Henry John Chetwynd, third Earl Talbot (1803–68), of a 15th-century branch. The Earl of Shrewsbury and Talbot is the premier Earl on the Rolls of England and Ireland and hereditary Lord High Steward of Ireland. The Lords Talbot de Malahide represent a family settled in Ireland from 1167.

Talbot, William Henry Fox (1800–77), born at Lacock Abbey, Chippenham, and educated at Harrow and Trinity, Cambridge, sat for Chippenham in the first reformed parliament, but from 1833 devoted himself to the problem of fixing shadows. His great services to photographic art in 1842 secured him a Royal Society medal. He was one of the first decipherers of the Ninevite cuneiform inscriptions, and wrote *Legendary Tales* (1830), *Hermes, or Classical and Antiquarian Researches* (1838–39), *Antiquity of the Book of Genesis* (1839), *English Etymologies* (1846), and *Pencil of Nature* (on photography, 1846).

Talfourd, Sir Thomas Noon (1795–1854), the son of a Reading brewer, was educated at the grammar-school there under Dr Valpy, and in 1821 was called to the bar, became a serjeant-at-law (1833), Whig member for Reading (1835–41 and 1847–49), and a justice of Common Pleas (1849), at the same time being knighted. He is remembered by his four nearly forgotten tragedies, of which *Ion* (1835) was brought out by Macready at Covent Garden, by his Copyright Act of 1842, and by his writings on Charles Lamb.

Taliacotius. See Tagliacozzi.

Taliesin, a 6th-century Welsh bard, to whom are ascribed many admirable poems, not older, however, in language than the 12th century. See Skene's *Four Ancient Books of Wales* (1868).

Tallemant des Réaux, Gédéon (*c.* 1619–1700), born at La Rochelle, married his cousin Élisabeth Rambouillet, whose fortune enabled him to give himself to letters and society. His famous *Historiettes* (written 1657–59; published 1834–40), 376 in number, are illustrative anecdotes rather than biographies. The most finished group is that of the famous circle of the Hôtel de Rambouillet. His brother, the Abbé Tallemant (1620–93), was an academician; so too was his cousin, Paul Tallemant (1642–1712). [*Tal-mon day Ray-o.*]

Talleyrand—in full, Charles Maurice Talleyrand de Périgord—was born at Paris, 13th February 1754, son of the Comte Talleyrand de Périgord (1734–88) who fought in the Seven Years' War. He was educated for the church, made himself a fair scholar, and cultivated the character of a rake and a cynical wit. Abbot of St Denis (1775) and *agent-général* to the French clergy (1780), he was by Louis XVI. nominated Bishop of Autun in 1788. Next year the clergy of his diocese elected him to the States-general, and he was one of the members of Assembly selected to draw up the Declaration of Right. He took a cynical delight in attacking the calling to which he still nominally belonged, and proposed the measure confiscating the landed property of the church. In February 1790 he was elected president of the Assembly. In 1791 he consecrated two new bishops, declaring at the same time his attachment to the holy see, but, excommunicated by the pope, he gave up the clerical career. His report on public instruction was followed in the great changes on the educational system. Early in 1792 Talleyrand was sent to London, but failed to conciliate Pitt; in December he was placed on the list of *émigrés.* He was again in London, an exile, till January 1794, when the Alien Act drove him to the United States. After the fall of Robespierre he returned to Paris (1796), attached himself to Barras, and in 1797 was made foreign minister under the Directory; he was for a time the first man in France. He had already recognised the genius of Bonaparte and established intimate relations with him. For a time he was in disgrace for his willingness to sell his services towards a treaty between Great Britain and the United States. But under the Consulate he was restored to his post, and was privy to the kidnapping and murder (March 1804) of the Duc d'Enghien. He was greatly instrumental in consolidating the power of Napoleon as consul for life (1802) and as emperor (1804). When in 1805 Great Britain formed a European coalition against France, it was partially broken up by Talleyrand. To him as much as to Napoleon was owing the organisation (1806) of the Confederation of the Rhine. After being created Prince de Bénévent, he withdrew from the ministry. His voice was on the whole for a policy of wisdom during the later years of the first empire. He was opposed to the invasion of Russia; and this gives some justification for his desertion of Napoleon in 1814. He became the leader of the anti-Napoleonic faction; and through him communications were opened with the allies and the Bourbons. He dictated to the Senate the terms of Napoleon's deposition, and he became minister of foreign affairs under Louis XVIII. He negotiated the treaties by which the allies left France in possession of the boundaries of 1792, and in the Congress of Vienna he vindicated her right to be heard. He had not calculated on the Hundred Days, and offered no help to Louis; being taken back after the second restoration, he became, through pressure of the allies, prime-minister for a short time, but he was not a *persona grata* to the king, and was disliked by all parties in France. Under Louis XVIII. and Charles X. he was little better than a discontented senator; but he was Louis-Philippe's chief adviser at the July revolution, went to London as ambassador, and reconciled the British ministry and court to France. He retired into private life in 1834, and died 17th May 1838. Talleyrand is a puzzle. That he was shamelessly corrupt, immoral, selfish, and mendacious is beyond doubt; nor was he a wise statesman in the true sense. But he was amazingly clever, infinitely dexterous, and an admirable judge of men; and in his tortuous diplomacy he generally sought his country's advantage as well as his own. The Talleyrand *Memoirs,* edited by the Duc de Broglie (1891; Eng.

trans. by Mrs A. Hall, 1891–92), are disappointing and by no means trustworthy. For his public career see the works of Mignet, Bastide, Louis Blanc, and Taine, the Lamartine, Guizot, and Rovigo *Memoirs*, Sir Henry Lytton Bulwer's *Historical Characters*, Pullain's *Correspondence between Talleyrand and Louis XVIII.* (trans. 1881), other Letters (1889-90), books by Lacombe (1910), Loliée (trans. 1912), Lacour-Gayet (1928–1931), Duff Cooper (1932), Blei (Berlin, 1932). [*Tal-lay-ron'*.]

Tallien, Jean Lambert (1769–1820), French Revolutionist, born in Paris, made himself famous in 1791 by his Jacobin broadsheets, *L'Ami des Citoyens*. He was conspicuous in the attack on the Tuileries, had his share in the September massacres, was elected to the Convention, voted for the death of the king, was elected to the Committee of General Safety, and played a part in the downfall of the Girondists. On his mission to Bordeaux he quenched all opposition with the guillotine, and disgraced himself by shameful profligacy. A passion for the Comtesse Thérèse de Fontenay (1775–1835), was believed to have somewhat humanised him. He was recalled to Paris, yet in March 1794 was chosen president of the Convention. But Robespierre hated him, and Tallien, recognising his danger, rallied the enemies of the dictator, and headed the successful attack of 9th Thermidor. He helped to suppress the Revolutionary Tribunal and the Jacobin Club, and drew up the accusations against Carrier, Le Bon, and other Terrorists; but his importance ended with the Convention. He edited the *Décade Égyptienne* for Bonaparte at Cairo, on the voyage home he was captured by an English cruiser, and in England was made a hero of by the Whigs (1801). Consul at Alicante (1805), he lost an eye there by yellow fever, and died in Paris in poverty.

Tallis, Thomas (*c.* 1515–85), 'the father of English cathedral music,' was organist of Waltham Abbey at the dissolution in 1540, when it is conjectured he became 'a gentleman of the Chapel Royal.' In Day's Psalter (1560) there are eight tunes by him, one of them that now used for Ken's Evening Hymn. The *Cantiones* (1575) contained eighteen motets by Byrd and sixteen by Tallis, who, one of the greatest contrapuntists of the English school, also wrote many anthems, responses, and Te Deums.

Talma, François Joseph (1763–1826), tragedian, was born and died in Paris, and made his début in 1787. Hitherto actors had worn the garb of their own time and country; Talma made a point of accuracy in costume. He achieved his highest success in 1789 as Charles IX. in Chénier's play. See his *Mémoires* (ed. by A. Dumas, 1849–50).

Talmage, Thomas de Witt (1832–1902), born at Bound Brook, New Jersey, after holding three charges became in 1869 a Presbyterian pastor in Brooklyn. His sermons, published weekly and translated into many tongues, fill many volumes.

Tamerlane (i.e. Timur-i-Leng, 'Lame Timur') was born at Kesh, S. of Samarkand, in 1336, his father being a Mongol chief. In 1369 he seated himself on the throne of Samarkand. He subdued nearly all Persia, Georgia, and the Tatar empire, conquered (1398) all the states between the Indus and the lower Ganges, and returned to Samarkand with a fabulous booty. Having set out against the Turks of Asia Minor, he turned aside to win Damascus and Syria from the Mameluke sovereigns of Egypt. At length on the plains of Angora the Mongol and Turkish hosts met: and Sultan Bajazet was routed and taken prisoner. The conqueror died on the march towards China, 17th Feb. 1405. See Howorth's *History of the Mongols* (1876–88).

Tancred (1078–1112), son of the Palgrave Otho the Good, joined his cousin, Bohemund of Tarentum, Guiscard's son, in the first crusade, and distinguished himself in the sieges of Nicæa, Antioch, and Jerusalem. His reward was the principality of Tiberias. For some time he ruled Bohemund's state of Antioch, and shortly before his death was invested with the principality of Edessa.

Tandy, James Napper (1740–1803), born in Dublin, became a prosperous merchant there. A Presbyterian, he took an active part in corporation politics, and was the first secretary to the Dublin United Irishmen. In 1792 he challenged the Solicitor-general for his abusive language, and was proclaimed by the viceroy. For distributing a 'seditious' pamphlet against the Beresfords he was about to be tried in 1793, when the government learned that he had taken the oath of the Defenders. He fled to America, crossed to France in 1798, shared in the ill-fated invasion of Ireland, and at Hamburg was handed over to the English government. In Feb. 1800 he was acquitted at Dublin. Again put on trial (April 1801) at Lifford for the treasonable landing on Rutland Island, he was sentenced to death, but permitted to escape to France, and died at Bordeaux. See Madden's *United Irishmen* (1846).

Taney, Roger Brooke (1777–1864), born in Calvert county, Md., and admitted to the bar in 1799, was elected to the Maryland senate in 1816. He was an opponent of slavery as early as 1819. In 1824 he passed from the Federal to the Democratic party, and supported Andrew Jackson, who in 1831 made him attorney-general, and in 1833 secretary of the treasury. In 1836 the senate confirmed his appointment as chief-justice. His early decisions were strongly in favour of state sovereignty, but his most famous decision was in the Dred Scott case. [*Taw'ny.*]

Tannahill, Robert, poet, was born at Paisley, the son of a hand-loom weaver, 3d June 1774, and composed many of his best songs to the music of his shuttle. In a few weeks of 1807 nine hundred copies of his *Poems and Songs* sold, the favourites, *Gloomy Winter's noo awa*, *Jessie the Flower o' Dumblane*, *The Braes o' Gleniffer*, *Loudon's Bonnie Woods and Braes*, and *The Wood o' Craigielea*. But when a publisher declined a revised edition the sensitive poet sank into despondency; and on 17th May 1810 his body was found in a canal near Paisley—he had doubtless committed suicide. See Life in Semple's edition of his poems (1876) and Brown's *Paisley Poets* (vol. i. 1889).

Tanner, Charles Kearns Deane, M.D. (1850–1901), Nationalist M.P. for Mid-Cork from 1885, and educated at Winchester and Queen's College, Cork. In 1895 he turned a Catholic.

Tanner, Thomas (1674–1735), antiquary, born at Market Lavington vicarage, Wiltshire, became a fellow of All Souls, Oxford (1696), archdeacon of Norwich (1710), canon of Christ Church, Oxford (1723), and Bishop of St Asaph (1732). An enlarged edition of his *Notitia Monastica* (1695) appeared in 1744. Not less valuable is his biographical and bibliographical *Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica*.

Tantia Topee, Nana Sahib's lieutenant in the Indian Mutiny, who, with the Rani of Jhansi, held the field after his chief had fled. He was captured 7th April 1859, and executed.

Tarkington, Booth (1869–1946), born in Indianapolis, a leading America novelist and playwright.

Tarlton, Richard, a famous comedian of Queen

Elizabeth's day, who died in 1589, and on whom was fathered a well-known jest-book.

Tarquinius, a royal line named after the Etruscan city of Tarquinii. Lucius Tarquinius Priscus is said to have reigned at Rome 616–578 B.C., to have modified the constitution, and to have begun the Servian agger and the Circus Maximus.—Lucius Tarquinius Superbus (534–510), seventh and last king of Rome, extended his dominion more than any of his predecessors, and by establishing colonies founded Rome's greatness. But his tyranny, especially in the matter of Lucretia (q.v.), excited the discontent of both patricians and plebeians, and in consequence of a rising under his nephew, Brutus, he and all his family were banished.

Tartini, Giuseppe (1692–1770), Italian composer, born at Pirano in Istria, gave up the church and the law for music and fencing. Having secretly married the niece of the Archbishop of Padua, he fled to Assisi, but, after living in Venice, Ancona, and Prague, returned before 1728 to Padua. Tartini 'was one of the greatest violinists of all time, an eminent composer, and a scientific writer on musical physics.' His best-known work is the *Trillo del Diavolo*. [*Tar-tee'nee.*]

Tasman, Abel Janszoon (1603–*c.* 1659), Dutch navigator, in 1642 discovered Tasmania and New Zealand, in 1643 Tonga and Fiji, having been despatched in quest of the 'Great South Land' by Antony Van Diemen (1593–1645), governor-general of Batavia. See *Journal*, with trans. and Life by Heeres (Amst. 1898).

Tassie, James (1735–99), born at Pollokshaws, in 1766 settled in London, and reproduced over 18,000 of the most famous gems. He also executed many cameo portraits of his contemporaries, and the plaster reproductions of the Portland Vase.—His nephew, William Tassie (1777–1860), succeeded him. See Lives by J. M. Gray (1895).

Tasso, Bernardo (1493–1569), poet and father of the great Torquato, was born at Venice of an illustrious family of Bergamo. His patron, the Duke of Salerno, fell in 1547 into disfavour with Charles V. and was outlawed, and the poet had to endure years of bitter poverty and exile. He was ultimately in the service of the Duke of Mantua. His *Amadigi*, an epic on Amadis of Gaul, is a melodious imitation of Ariosto's manner, but exaggerated in sentiment. He began another epic, *Floridante* (1587), finished by his son. Besides his numerous lyrics (1749) he left an interesting correspondence (1733–51). See *Lettere di Bernardo Tasso* (ed. Campori, 1869) and his *Lettere inedite* (ed. Portioli, 1871).

Tasso, Torquato, son of the preceding, was born at Sorrento, 11th March 1544, and shared his exiled father's wandering life, but in 1560 he was sent to study law and philosophy at Padua, where he published his first work, a romantic poem, *Rinaldo*. In the service of Cardinal Luigi d'Este he was introduced to the court of the Duke of Ferrara; and there, encouraged by the sisters of the duke, he began his great epic poem and masterpiece, *La Gerusalemme Liberata*. In 1571 he accompanied Cardinal d'Este to France, and on his return to Italy in 1572 became attached to the service of Duke Alfonso at Ferrara. For the court theatre he wrote his beautiful pastoral play, *Aminta* (1581). Tasso completed his great epic in 1575, and submitted it before publication to the critics of the day. Their fault-finding and Tasso's replies are recorded in his correspondence and in his *Apologia*. In 1576 he showed the first signs of mental disorder; he became suspicious and melancholy, and was oppressed by the idea that he had been denounced to the Inquisition. His first confinement lasted only a few days, and shortly afterwards he fled from Ferrara. Wandering through Italy, he made his way to Naples, to Rome, to Turin, where he was welcomed by the Duke of Savoy. His great longing was to return to Ferrara, and in 1579 he seized the occasion of Duke Alfonso's second marriage to present himself anew at court; but meeting with a cold reception, and wounded by some real or imagined slight, he broke into furious invectives against the duke, his courtiers, all the world. He was confined by order of the duke as insane (not, as is often alleged, for presumptuous love for the Princess Leonora) at Ferrara; and in his seven years' confinement produced many noble verses and philosophical dialogues and a vigorous defence of his *Jerusalem*, published without his leave and with many errors. The cruel contrast between his fate and the daily growing fame of his great poem had excited popular interest, and in July 1586 he was liberated on the intercession of Prince Vincenzo Gonzaga. He followed his new patron to Mantua, where he wrote his only tragedy, *Torrismondo*. Broken in health and spirits, he began again his restless wanderings, spending, however, most of these later years in Rome and Naples, helped and protected by many kind friends and patrons. He busied himself in rewriting his great epic, according to the modifications proposed by his numerous critics. The result, a poor simulacrum of his masterpiece, was published under the name *Gerusalemme Conquistata* (1593). Summoned to Rome by Pope Clement VIII. to be crowned on the Capitol as poet-laureate, he sickened on arrival, and died in the monastery of Sant' Onofrio on the Janiculum, 25th April 1595. Tasso is certainly the last Italian poet whose influence made itself felt throughout Europe. His *Jerusalem*, an idealised story of the first Crusade, is a typical product of his time, its blind idolatry of classic forms conflicting with newly-revived religious superstition. The earliest complete edition of it is that of Bonna (1581); a good modern one is Solerti's (1895–99). The most famous English translation is that of Edward Fairfax (1600); others are by Bent, Broadhead, Robertson, Smith, Wiffen, and Sir J. K. James (1868; new ed. 1884). Italian biographies are by Serassi (1783; new ed. 1858), Cecchi (1877), Ferrazzi Bassano (1880), and Solerti; and there are English ones by Black (1810), Milman (1850), Miss Hasell (1882), Boulting (1907). See also his own letters and prose writings (ed. Guasti, 1853–75).

Tate, Sir Henry (1819–99), attained great wealth as a Liverpool sugar refiner, bestowed large sums on Liverpool University College and hospitals, gave the nation the 'Tate Gallery' of British art, and was made a baronet in 1898.

Tate, Nahum (1652–1715), son of a Dublin clergyman, was educated at Trinity College. He succeeded Shadwell as poet-laureate in 1690, and is described by Oldys as 'a free, good-natured, fuddling companion.' His writings include ten dramatic pieces, *Panacea or a Poem on Tea*, *Miscellanea Sacra*, and the *Innocent Epicure, or Art of Angling*. But his name survives solely by *Absalom and Achitophel* (part ii.), and the metrical version of the Psalms (1696) done jointly with Nicholas Brady (q.v.), which gradually supplanted the older version of Sternhold (q.v.) and Hopkins.

Tatian, a Christian apologist, by birth an Assyrian, studied Greek philosophy, wandered

as a sophist round the Roman world, but about 150 A.D. at Rome was won to Christianity by Justin Martyr, in whose lifetime he wrote his *Oratio ad Græcos* (ed. by Schwartz, 1888), a glowing exposure of heathenism as compared with the new 'barbarian philosophy.' After Justin's death (166) Tatian fell into evil repute for heresies, and he retired to Mesopotamia, probably Edessa, writing treatise after treatise, all of which have perished. The notions of his which gave most offence were his excessive asceticism, his rejection of marriage and animal food, and certain Gnostic doctrines about a demiurge and the æons. He was assailed in turn by Irenæus, Tertullian, Hippolytus, Clement of Alexandria, and Origen. He died, perhaps at Edessa, about 180. Of his writings one maintained a place of importance in the Syrian Church for two centuries. This was the *Diatessaron*, a kind of patchwork gospel freely constructed out of our four gospels (not a harmony in the modern sense), perhaps in Greek, perhaps in Syriac. See German works by Zahn, Sellin, Gebhardt, and Harnack; English ones by Prof. Hemphill (1888), Prof. Rendel Harris (1890), and J. H. Hill (1893).

Tatius, ACHILLES, Greek romancer, apparently of the 3d century A.D., who belonged to Alexandria. Suidas tells us that he became a Christian and a bishop after writing his romance of *Leucippe and Cleitophon*, but this is doubtful. His romance comes next to the *Theagenes and Chariclea* of Heliodorus in time, and perhaps in merit. The plot is sadly lacking in probability; there is wordy rhetoric about painting, sculpture, and natural history, and the delineation of character is feeble, though the Greek is elegant. It is printed in the *Erotici Scriptores Græci* and separately by F. Jacobs (1821). There are English translations by W. Burton (1597; repr. 1923), R. Smith (1855), and S. Gaselee (with text, 1917). See Dunlop's *History of Fiction* (ed. Wilson, 1888).

Tattam, HENRY, LL.D. (1788–1868), Syriac scholar, became Archdeacon of Bedford in 1845.

Tattersall, RICHARD (1724–95), born at Hurstwood, Lancashire, came early to London, entered the Duke of Kingston's service, became an auctioneer, and in 1776 took a lease of premises at Hyde Park Corner, which, having become a celebrated mart of high-class horses and a great racing centre, were transferred to Knightsbridge in 1867. See *Memories of Hurstwood* by Tattersall Wilkinson and J. F. Tattersall (1889).

Taubman-Goldie, SIR GEORGE DASHWOOD (1846–1925), son of Colonel Goldie Taubman, speaker of the House of Keys, was born in the Isle of Man, travelled in Africa, and as founder and governor of the Royal Niger Company greatly extended English commerce and influence.

Tauchnitz, KARL CHRISTOPH TRAUGOTT (1761–1836), born near Grimma, set up in 1796 a small printing business in Leipzig, to which he added publishing and typefounding. In 1809 he began his editions of the classics, whose elegance and cheapness carried them over the learned world. He introduced stereotyping into Germany (1816).—His son, KARL CHRISTIAN PHIL. TAUCHNITZ (1798–1884), continued the business.—A nephew of the elder Tauchnitz, CHRISTIAN BERNHARD, BARON VON TAUCHNITZ (1816–95), also founded in 1837 a printing and publishing house in Leipzig. In 1841 he began his collection of 'British Authors.'—His son, BARON CHRISTIAN KARL (1841–1921) succeeded. [*Towch'nitz.*]

Tauler, JOHANN (*c.* 1300–61), German mystic, was born at Strasburg, and bred a Dominican. Driven from Strasburg by a feud between the city and his order, he settled at twenty-four at Basel, and associated with the devout 'Friends of God,' having before then been a disciple of Meister Eckhart (q.v.). His fame as a preacher spread far and wide, and he became the centre of the quickened religious life in the middle Rhine valley. He died at Strasburg. Sincere practical piety marks his *Sermons*. *Following in the Footsteps of Christ* is by some thought his. See Life by Miss Winkworth (1857), and German books by Karl Schmidt (1841–75) and Siedl (1911). [*Tow'ler.*]

Taunton, LORD. See LABOUCHERE.

Taussig, FRANK WILLIAM (1859–1940), American economist, professor at Harvard 1892–1935.

Tautphoeus, BARONESS (1807–93), novelist, born JEMIMA MONTGOMERY, wrote novels in English, mainly pictures of South German life, including *The Initials* (1850), *Cyrilla* (1853), *Quits* (1857), and *At Odds* (1863). [*Towt-feh'ooss.*]

Taverner, JOHN, organist at Boston and Christ Church, Oxford, composed notable motets and masses, and died probably in Queen Mary's time.

Tavernier, JEAN BAPTISTE, BARON D'AUBONNE (1605–89), traveller, was born at Paris, the son of a Protestant engraver from Antwerp. He had seen most of Western Europe ere he undertook his first journey to the East (1631–33)—by Constantinople to Persia, thence by Aleppo and Malta to Italy. The second journey (1638–43) was across Syria to Ispahan, Agra, and Golconda; the third (1643–49), through Ispahan, much of Hindustan, Batavia, and Bantam, thence to Holland by the Cape; and the fourth (1651–55), fifth (1657–62), and sixth (1663–68) to many districts of Persia and India. Tavernier travelled as a dealer in precious stones. Louis XIV. gave him 'letters of nobility' in 1669, and next year he bought the barony of Aubonne near Geneva. In 1684 he started for Berlin to advise the Elector of Brandenburg in his projects for eastern trade. In 1689 he went to Russia, and died the same year at Moscow. His famous *Six Voyages* was published in 1676; the complementary *Recueil* in 1679. Editions of the Travels are of 1810 and 1882 (abridged). See *Travels in India*, trans. by Dr V. Ball (1890), and a French work by Joret (1886).

Tayler, JOHN JAMES (1797–1869), Unitarian divine, son of a minister in London, was ordained to Mosely Street Chapel at Manchester in 1821, and became professor of Ecclesiastical History in 1840 in Manchester New College. He removed with his college to London in 1853, becoming principal as well as professor, and was joint-minister with Dr Martineau 1858–60. Of his many books the chief were *A Retrospect of the Religious Life of England* (1845), *Christian Aspects of Faith and Duty* (1851), and *The Fourth Gospel* (1867). See his *Letters* (1872).

Taylor, ALFRED SWAINE, M.D., F.R.S. (1806–80), born at Northfleet, for forty-six years was professor of Medical Jurisprudence at Guy's Hospital. He wrote on poisons, &c.

Taylor, BAYARD, born in Chester county, Penn., Jan. 11, 1825, and apprenticed to a printer, wrote a volume of poems (1844), visited Europe, published *Views Afoot* (1846), and obtained a post on the *New York Tribune*. As its correspondent he made extensive travels in California and Mexico, up the Nile, in Asia Minor and Syria, across Asia to India, China, and Japan—recorded in *El Dorado* (1850), *Central Africa and Land of the Saracen* (1854), and *Visit to India, China, and Japan* (1855).

Later came *Northern Travel* (1858) and *Greece and Russia* (1859). In 1862–63 he was secretary of legation at St Petersburg; in 1878 became ambassador at Berlin, where he died 19th Dec. His poetical works include *Rhymes of Travel* (1848), *Poems of the Orient* (1854), *Poems of Home and Travel* (1855), *The Poet's Journal* (1862), *The Masque of the Gods* (1872), *Lars* (1873), *The Prophet* (1874), *Home Pastorals* (1875), *Prince Deukalion* (1878), and a translation of *Faust* (1870–71). Among his novels are *Hannah Thurston* (1863) and *The Story of Kennet* (1866). See his *Life and Letters* (1884).

Taylor, Brook (1685–1731), mathematician, born at Edmonton, studied at St John's College, Cambridge, and in 1715 published his *Methodus*, the foundation of the Calculus of Finite Differences. Herein also is the formula called 'Taylor's Theorem.' In 1714–18 he was secretary to the Royal Society. His last years were given to philosophy and religion. Other works were *Linear Perspective* and *Contemplatio Philosophica* (with Life, 1793).

Taylor, Sir Henry, poet, was born, the son of a gentleman-farmer, at Bishop-Middleham, in Durham, 18th October 1800, and, appointed in 1824 to a clerkship in the Colonial Office, laboured there for forty-eight years. D.C.L. (1862) and K.C.M.G. (1869), he died at Bournemouth, 27th March 1886. He wrote four tragedies, *Isaac Comnenus* (1827), *Philip van Artevelde* (his one great success, 1834), *Edwin the Fair* (1842), and *St Clement's Eve* (1862); and a romantic comedy, *The Virgin Widow* (1850), afterwards entitled *A Sicilian Summer*. In 1845 he published a volume of lyrical poetry, and in 1847 *The Eve of the Conquest*. His prose included *The Statesman* (1836), *Notes from Life* (1847), and *Notes from Books* (largely on Wordsworth, 1849). His *Autobiography* (1885), full of genial observation, contains pen-portraits of Wordsworth, Southey, Scott, Sydney Smith, Mill, Sir James Stephen, Spedding, Carlyle, Tennyson, and Aubrey de Vere. It was supplemented by his only less delightful *Correspondence* (1888), edited by Prof. Dowden. His collected works appeared in 1878.

Taylor, Isaac, LL.D. (1787–1865), was born at Lavenham. His father, Isaac Taylor (1759–1829), was originally a London engraver, but became an Independent minister at Colchester and Ongar, and published a score of volumes. Charles Taylor (1756–1821), editor of Calmet's *Bible Dictionary*, was an uncle, and two sisters were Jane Taylor (1783–1824), author of the *Contributions of Q.Q.*, and Ann Taylor (Mrs Gilbert of Nottingham, 1782–1866; *Autobiography*, 1871), joint-authors of *Hymns for Infant Minds* and *Original Poems*. After a course of study the second Isaac settled down to a literary life at Ongar. In 1818 a writer in the *Eclectic Review*, he lived to contribute to *Good Words*—a period of over forty years. His chief books were *Natural History of Enthusiasm* (1829), *Natural History of Fanaticism* (1833), *Spiritual Despotism* (1835), *Physical Theory of Another Life* (1836), and *Ultimate Civilisation* (1860).—His eldest son, Isaac Taylor (1829–1901), born at Ongar, studied at Trinity College, Cambridge, and became in 1875 rector of Settrington, Yorkshire, and canon of York in 1885. His *Words and Places* (1864) made him known, whilst *The Alphabet* (1883) brought him a wide reputation. Other publications are *The Family Pen, Memorials of the Taylor Family of Ongar* (1867), *Etruscan Researches* (1874), *Greeks and Goths* (1879), *Leaves from an Egyptian Note Book* (1888), *The Origin of the Aryans* (1890), and *Names and their Histories* (1896).

Taylor, Jeremy, the third son of a Cambridge barber, baptised August 15, 1613, at thirteen entered Caius College, and became a fellow of All Souls, Oxford (1636), chaplain to Archbishop Laud, and in 1638 rector of Uppingham. His *Episcopacy Asserted* (1642) gained him his D.D. During the civil war Taylor is supposed to have accompanied the royal army as a chaplain. After the downfall of the cause he sought shelter in Wales, kept a school, and found a patron in the Earl of Carbery, then living at Golden Grove, Llandilo, immortalised in the title of Taylor's still popular manual of devotion (1655). During the last thirteen years (1647–60) of Taylor's enforced seclusion appeared all his great works, some of them the most enduring monuments of sacred eloquence in the English language. The first was *The Liberty of Prophesying* (1646), a noble and comprehensive plea for toleration and freedom of opinion. *The Life of Christ, or the Great Exemplar* (1650) is an arrangement of the facts in historical order, interspersed with prayers and discourses. *The Rule and Exercises of Holy Living* (1650) and *The Rule and Exercises of Holy Dying* (1651) together form the choicest classic of English devotion. The fifty-two *Sermons* (1651–53), with the discourses in the *Life of Christ* and many passages in the *Holy Living* and *Dying*, contain the richest examples of their author's characteristically gorgeous eloquence. The more formal treatises were *An Apology for Authorised and Set Forms of Liturgy* (1646); *Clerus Dominio* (on the ministerial office, 1651); *The Real Presence in the Blessed Sacrament* (1654); *Unum Necessarium* (on repentance, 1655), which brought on him the charge of Pelagianism; *The Worthy Communicant* (1660); *The Rite of Confirmation* (1663); *The Dissuasive from Popery* (1664); and the famous *Ductor Dubitantium* (1660), the most learned and subtle of all his works, intended as a handbook of Christian casuistry and ethics. During the troubles Taylor was thrice imprisoned, once for the preface to the *Golden Grove;* the last time in the Tower for an 'idolatrous' print of Christ in the attitude of prayer in his *Collection of Offices* (1658). In 1658 he got a lectureship at Lisburn, at the Restoration the bishopric of Down and Connor, with next year the administration of Dromore; and became vice-chancellor of Dublin University and a member of the Irish privy-council. In his first visitation (in spite of his *Liberty of Prophesying!*) he ejected thirty-six Presbyterian ministers, but neither severity nor gentleness could prevail to force a form of religion upon an unwilling people. His last years clouded by domestic sorrows, he died at Lisburn, 13th August 1667, and was buried in the cathedral of Dromore. He was above all things a preacher, and that especially of personal holiness. No poet ever excelled him in exquisite feeling for the sights and sounds of nature; he has no rival in lofty and impassioned prose save Milton. See Heber's edition of his works, with Life (1820–22; revised 1847–54), and Gosse's Life of him (1904).

Taylor, John (1580–1653), the 'Water-poet,' born at Gloucester, became a Thames waterman, but, pressed into the navy, served at the siege of Cadiz. He went at the rebellion (1642) to Oxford to keep a public-house, gave it up for another in London, and here hawked his own doggerel poems, which yet are not destitute of natural humour and low, jingling wit. The chief event of his life was his journey afoot from London to Edinburgh (1618), described in his *Penniless Pilgrimage* (1618); similar books were his *Travels in Germanie* (1617) and *The Praise of Hempseed*, a story of a voyage in a brown paper boat from London to Queenborough (1618). His

Workes were published in folio in 1630 ; the best edition is the Spenser Society's (1868–78).

Taylor, JOHN EDWARD (1791–1844), founder in 1821 of the Liberal *Manchester Guardian*, was born at Ilminster, son of a Unitarian minister.

Taylor, NATHANIEL WILLIAM (1786–1858), born at New Milford, Conn., became in 1822 professor of Theology in Yale. His 'New Haven theology,' long assailed as heretical, was a softening of the traditional Calvinism of New England, maintained the doctrine of natural ability, and denied total depravity ; sin is a voluntary action of the sinner, but there is, derived from Adam, a bias to sin, which is not itself sinful. Porter edited his works in 1858–59.

Taylor, PHILIP MEADOWS, born at Liverpool, 25th Sept. 1808, held a mercantile post in Calcutta, but obtained a commission in the army of the Nizam of Hyderabad, whom he served from 1826 as a skilful, just, and kindly administrator. After the Mutiny the British government gave him charge of some of the ceded districts of the Deccan ; in 1860 he came home a colonel, and was created a C.S.I. He died at Mentone, 13th May 1876. He has left vivid pictures of Indian history, life, and manners in his romances—*Confessions of a Thug* (1839 ; new ed. 1858), *Tippoo Sultaun* (1840), *Tara* (1863), *Ralph Darnell* (1865), *Seeta* (1873), and *A Noble Queen* (1878). See his *Story of my Life* (1877 ; new ed. 1920).

Taylor, ROWLAND, born at Rothbury, became rector of Hadleigh (1544), archdeacon of Exeter (1551), and a canon of Rochester. Under Mary he was imprisoned over a twelvemonth as a heretic, and on 8th Feb. 1555 was burned near Hadleigh.

Taylor, THOMAS (1758–1835), 'the Platonist,' a Londoner bred at St Paul's School, entered Lubbock's bank as a clerk. He left his desk to teach private pupils and to become assistant-secretary to the Society for the Encouragement of Arts, &c. During his last forty years he lived at Walworth, immersed in Plato and the Platonists, on £100 a-year from Mr Meredith, a retired tradesman. His fifty works include translations of the Orphic Hymns, parts of Plotinus, Proclus, Pausanias, Apuleius, Iamblichus, Porphyry, &c., Plato (nine of the Dialogues by Floyer Sydenham, 1804), and Aristotle (1806–12). *The Spirit of All Religions* (1790) expresses his strange polytheistic creed. See sketch by Axon (1890).

Taylor, TOM (1817–80), born at Sunderland, studied at Glasgow and Trinity College, Cambridge, came out third classic in 1840, and was elected a fellow. Professor for two years of English at University College, London, and called to the bar in 1845, he was secretary to the Board of Health 1850–72, and then to the Local Government Act Office. From 1846 he wrote or adapted over a hundred pieces for the stage, among them *Our American Cousin*, *Still Waters Run Deep*, *The Ticket of Leave Man*, and *'Twixt Axe and Crown*. He edited the autobiographies of Haydon and Leslie, completed the latter's *Life and Times of Reynolds*, translated *Ballads and Songs of Brittany* (1865), and in 1874 became editor of *Punch*.

Taylor, WILLIAM (1765–1836), 'of Norwich,' son of a Unitarian merchant, entered his father's counting-house in 1779, and, sent next year to the Continent, mastered French, Italian, and German. The French Revolution indoctrinated him with democratic ideas and began the ruin of his father's business, and Taylor turned to literature. He introduced to English readers the poetry and drama of Germany, mainly through criticisms and translations, collected in his *Historic Survey of German Poetry* (1828–30). Another work was *English Synonyms* (1813). Borrow's *Lavengro* describes his scepticism and inveterate smoking ; his correspondence with Southey, Scott, Godwin, &c. is in the Life by Robberds (1843). See, too, German monograph by Herzfeld (Halle, 1897).

Taylor, ZACHARY, born in Orange County, Va., 24th Sept. 1784, entered the army in 1808. In 1812 he held Fort Harrison on the Wabash against Indians, and in 1832 fought with Black Hawk. In 1836, now colonel, he was ordered to Florida, and in Dec. 1837 defeated the Seminoles at Okeechobee Swamp, and won the brevet of brigadier-general. In 1840 he was placed in command of the army in the south-west. When Texas was annexed in 1845 he gathered 4000 regulars at Corpus Christi in March 1846, marched to the Rio Grande, and erected Fort Brown opposite Matamoros. The Mexicans crossed the Rio Grande to drive him out. But the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma on 8th and 9th May repulsed them, and Taylor seized Matamoros. In September he captured Monterey. After seven weeks' vain waiting for reinforcements the march was resumed. Victoria was occupied on Dec. 29, but the line of communication was too long for the meagre force, while Polk's Democratic administration, fearing the rising fame of Taylor, who was a Whig, crippled him by withholding reinforcements. Taylor was falling back to Monterey when his regulars were taken from him to form part of a new expedition under General Scott. Santa Ana, the Mexican general, overtook his 5000 volunteers near the pass of Buena Vista ; but Taylor, on 22d Feb. 1847, repulsed the 21,000 Mexicans with a loss thrice as great as his own. In 1848 the Whigs selected Taylor as their candidate for the presidency. He was elected in November and inaugurated next March. The struggle over the extension of slavery had begun. The Democratic congress opposed the admission of California as a free state, while the president favoured it. To avert the threatened danger to the Union Henry Clay introduced his famous compromise. Taylor remained firm and impartial, though his son-in-law, Jefferson Davis, headed the extreme pro-slavery faction. Before a decision was reached President Taylor died, 9th July 1850. See Life by Gen. O. O. Howard (1892).

Tchaikovsky. See TSCHAIKOVSKY.

Tchekhov. See CHEKHOV.

Tchernyshevsky, NIKOLAI GAVRILOVITCH (1828–89), born at Saratoff, was arrested in 1862 as an early propagator of Nihilism, and sent in 1864 to hard labour in Siberia. He died in Astrakhan. His Works (4 vols. Vevey, 1868–70) include the novel, *What's to be Done?* written in prison.

Tecum'seh, chief of the Shawnees, headed the rising suppressed by Harrison in 1811, and passing into the English service, commanded the Indian allies in the war of 1812–13 as brigadier-general. He fell fighting at the Thames in Canada (1813). See Lives by Eggleston (1878), Raymond (1915).

Tedder, ARTHUR WILLIAM, BARON, Marshal of the R.A.F., born in 1890, was deputy supreme commander under Eisenhower 1943–45.

Tegetthoff, WILHELM, BARON VON (1827–71), Austrian admiral, defeated an Italian fleet in 1866, the first engagement between ironclads.

Tegetmeier, WILLIAM BERNHARD (1816–1912), an ornithologist who assisted Darwin, was born of German origin at Colnbrook, S. Bucks.

Tegnér, ESAIAS, Swedish poet, born at Kyrkerud

in Värmland, 13th Nov. 1782, the son of a pastor, graduated in 1802 at Lund University, and was appointed a lecturer. His stirring *War-song for the Militia of Scania* (1808) made his name known, and *Svea* (1811) made it famous. In 1812 he became professor of Greek. His best poems all belong to eight years—*Song to the Sun* (1817); *Degree Day at Lund* (1820); *The Candidate for Confirmation* (1820); *Axel*, a romance of the days of Charles XII. (1821); and his masterpiece, *Frithiof's Saga* (1825; trans. by Canon Blackley). Bishop of Vexiö (1824), he died there, 2d Nov. 1846. See Life by Böttiger prefixed to his collected works (1847–51); also works by Brandes (Stockh. 1878), Kippenberg (Leip. 1884), and Christensen (3d ed. Leip. 1890).

Telford, Thomas, engineer, was born, a shepherd's son, at Westerkirk, Langholm, 9th August 1757, at fourteen was apprenticed to a stonemason, in 1780 removed to Edinburgh, and in 1782 to London. In 1784 he got work at Portsmouth dockyard; in 1787 became surveyor of public works for Shropshire; and his two bridges over the Severn at Montford and Buildwas gained him the planning of the Ellesmere Canal (1793–1805). In 1801 he was commissioned by government to report on the public works required for Scotland; and he carried out the Caledonian Canal (1803–23), more than 1000 miles of road, and 1200 bridges, besides churches, manses, harbours, &c. Other works by him were the road from London to Holyhead, with Menai Suspension Bridge (1825), the Dean Bridge, Edinburgh (1832), and the St Katharine's Docks (1826–28) in London. He died at Westminster, 2d September 1834. See Lives by himself (1838) and Sir Alexander Gibb (1935).

Tell, William, of Burglen in Uri, reputed the saviour of his native district from the tyranny of Austria. Johannes von Müller tells at length, in his History of Switzerland (1786), how Albert II. of Austria strove to annex the Forest Cantons; how in 1307 his tyrannical steward Gessler compelled the Swiss to do reverence to the ducal hat erected on a pole in Altorf; how Tell, a famous marksman, was for non-compliance condemned to shoot an apple off his own son's head; and how afterwards Tell slew the tyrant, and so initiated the movement which secured the independence of Switzerland. Von Müller had no doubt of the truth of the story; but the tale of the 'master-shot' is found in Aryan, Samoyede, and Turkish folklore. Tell's very existence is disputed; his name first occurs in a ballad of 1470, and the full story in Tschudi's *Swiss Chronicle* (1572). Albert II. was a just, if severe, ruler; and Gessler's name is never once mentioned till 1513. See French work by Albert Rilliet (1868), and German ones by Kopp (1851), Meyer von Knonau (1873), and Rochholtz (1877).

Teller, Wilhelm Abraham (1734–1804), rationalist theologian, was born at Leipzig.

Téllez, Gabriel (1584?–1648), 'Tirso de Molina,' Spanish dramatist, born at Madrid, was prior of the monastery of Soria. His pieces are partly *Comedias*, partly Interludes and *Autos Sacramentales* (originally about 300), all displaying dramatic vitality, originality, wit, and power of character-painting. See Señora Ríos de Lampérez, *Enigma Biográfico* (1929).

Temple, Frederick, Primate, was born 30th November 1821, son of an officer, at Leukas, from Blundell's School, Tiverton, passed to Balliol College, Oxford, took a double-first in 1842, and became fellow and a mathematical tutor. Successively principal 1848–55 of Kneller Hall Training College, inspector of schools, and head-master 1858–69 of Rugby, he wrote the first of the *Essays and Reviews* (1860), and in 1868–70 supported the disestablishment of the Irish Church. In 1869 he became Bishop of Exeter (a Broad Church successor to the High Church Dr Phillpotts), in 1885 of London, and in 1896 Archbishop of Canterbury. He died 23rd December 1902.—His son William Temple (1881–1944), born at Exeter, educated at Rugby and Balliol, was philosophy lecturer at Oxford (1904–1910), headmaster of Repton (1910–14), Bishop of Manchester (1921–29), Archbishop of York (1929–42), and then of Canterbury. He was interested in education and the Labour movement.

Temple, Richard Grenville, Earl (1711–79), elder brother of George Grenville (q.v.), in 1752–61 held office under the elder Pitt, who had married his sister; bitterly opposed Bute; and broke with Pitt (Chatham) on the Stamp Act in 1766.

Temple, Sir Richard (1826–1902), born at Kempsey, Worcester, and educated at Rugby and Haileybury, entered the Bengal civil service in 1846, and was Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal 1874–77, Governor of Bombay 1877–80, and Conservative M.P. for the Evesham division 1885–92, for the Kingston division 1892–95. One of his nine works is an Autobiography (1896).

Temple, Sir William, diplomatist and essay-writer, eldest son of Sir John Temple, was born in London in 1628. He studied at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, but at nineteen went abroad, after falling in love with Dorothy Osborne (1627–95). His father sat in the Long Parliament, and Sir Peter Osborne, a royalist, naturally disliked the match. But the lovers were constant in their affection, and their seven years of separation gave opportunity for Dorothy's delightful letters. Temple married her in 1655, lived in Ireland, was returned for Carlow to the Dublin parliament in 1660, was sent in 1665 on a mission to Germany, and then was created a baronet and appointed resident at Brussels. His great diplomatic success was the Triple Alliance (1668) of England, Holland, and Sweden against France. Temple also took part in the congress of Aix-la-Chapelle (1668), and was ambassador at the Hague—a post to which he returned (1674) after the war between England and Holland. In 1677 he helped to bring about the marriage of the Prince of Orange with the Princess Mary. He twice declined the offer of a secretaryship of state from Charles II., suggested the scheme of a reformed privy-council of thirty, and for a short while formed with Halifax, Essex, and Sunderland an inner council of four. But erelong he retired to his villa at Sheen (till 1686), thereafter to Moor Park in Surrey, where Swift was his secretary. At the Revolution he again refused the secretaryship. The rest of his days he gave to letters and gardening. His son, last survivor of seven children, was made secretary for war, but drowned himself. Temple published historical *Memoirs* (1691, 1709) and *Miscellanea* (1679, 1692), a collection of essays on government, trade, gardening, heroic virtue, poetry. The second part contains a famous essay 'Upon the Ancient and Modern Learning.' He died 27th January 1699. His collected works fill 4 vols. (1814), and he has been reputed one of the reformers of English style. See, besides older Lives by Boyer, Swift, and Temple's sister, Lady Giffard, the elaborate *Memoirs* by T. P. Courtenay (1836); Macaulay's brilliant essay

thereon; Dr C. Marburg's study (1932); Dorothy Osborne's *Letters* ed. Moore Smith (1928).

Ten Brink. See BRINK.

Tencin, CLAUDINE ALEXANDRINE GUÉRIN DE (1681–1749), born at Grenoble, entered the religious life, but in 1714 came to Paris, where her wit and beauty attracted a crowd of lovers, among them the Regent and Cardinal Dubois. She had much political influence, enriched herself, and helped the fortunes of her brother, Cardinal Pierre Guérin de Tencin (1680–1758). But her importance died with the regent and the cardinal in 1723. In 1726 she lay a short time in the Bastille, after one of her lovers had shot himself in her house. Her later life was more decorous, and her *salon* one of the most popular in Paris. Fontenelle was one of her oldest lovers; D'Alembert one of her children. Her romances include *Mémoires du Comte de Comminges* (1735), *Le Siège de Calais* (1739), and *Les Malheurs de l'Amour* (1747). See her letters to her brother (1790) and the Duc de Richelieu (1806), and books by Nicolaus (1908), Masson (1909), and De Coynart (1910). [*Ton^g-san^g.*]

Teniers, DAVID, the Elder (1582–1649), Flemish master, was born and died at Antwerp. His subjects are in general homely, the interiors of public-houses, rustic games, weddings, and the like.—DAVID TENIERS, the Younger (1610–90), his son, rose quickly to distinction, enjoying the favour and friendship of the Austrian archduke, the Prince of Orange, and the Bishop of Ghent. In 1647 he took up his abode at Brussels. His seven hundred pictures possess, in superlative degree, the qualities that mark his father's work. None has realised more richly the charm of joyous open-air life. His scriptural subjects alone are unsatisfactory. [Flem. *Ten-eerss'*; Fr. *Ten-e-ay'*.]

Ten'ison, THOMAS (1636–1715), Archbishop of Canterbury, born at Cottenham in Cambridgeshire, studied at Corpus Christi, Cambridge, and was made Bishop of Lincoln by William III. in 1691, and primate of all England in 1694. He was a favourite at court, crowned Queen Anne and George I., and strongly supported the Hanoverian succession. His works comprise anti-papal tracts, sermons, and a criticism of Hobbes.

Tennant, WILLIAM (1784–1848), born at Anstruther, studied at St Andrews, and, a lifelong cripple, became in 1813 schoolmaster of Dunino. His humorous poem *Anster Fair* (1812) was the first attempt to naturalise the Italian *ottava rima*—soon after adopted with splendid success by Hookham Frere and by Byron. He was teacher from 1816 at Lasswade, from 1819 at Dollar Academy, and from 1835 professor of Oriental Languages at St Andrews. Other poems were the *Thane of Fife* (1822) and *Papistry Stormed* (1827); dramas were *Cardinal Beaton* (1823) and *John Baliol* (1825). See memoir by Conolly (1861).

Tennemann, WILHELM GOTTLIEB (1761–1819), professor at Marburg from 1804, wrote a Kantian *Geschichte der Philosophie* (1798–1819), and a shorter *Manual of the History of Philosophy* (1812; trans. 1852), long a text-book in Britain. [*Ten'neh-mann.*]

Tennent, SIR JAMES EMERSON (1804–69), born at Belfast, studied at Dublin, and after practising at the bar became M.P. for his native city in 1832. He first supported Earl Grey and then Peel, was secretary to the Indian Board, the government of Ceylon 1845–50, the Poor-law Board, and the Board of Trade 1852–67, when he was made a baronet. He wrote a great work on *Ceylon* (1859) and books of travel in Greece and Belgium.

Tenniel, SIR JOHN (1820–1914), caricaturist, born in London, son of a celebrated dancing-master. A self-trained artist, he was selected in 1845 to paint one of the frescoes—Dryden's 'St Cecilia'—in the Houses of Parliament. He is better known as a book-illustrator, and best as the cartoonist of *Punch*. He joined its staff in 1851, and year after year produced the political cartoons. His illustrations to *Alice in Wonderland* and *Through the Looking-glass* (see DODGSON) are remarkable for their delicacy and finish; earlie book-illustrations were to *Æsop's Fables*, Moore' *Lalla Rookh*, the *Ingoldsby Legends*, *Once a Week*, &c. He was knighted in 1893.

Tennyson, ALFRED, LORD, was born 6th August 1809, at Somersby, Lincolnshire, the fourth of the rector's eight sons, and was educated by his father and at Louth. His elder brothers were both poets—Frederick Tennyson (1807–98) and Charles Tennyson Turner (q.v.). The former lived in Italy and Jersey, turned a Swedenborgian and spiritualist, and wrote *Days and Hours* (1854), the *Isles of Greece* (1890), *Daphne and other Poems* (1891), and *Poems of the Day and Year* (1895). In 1826 Charles and Alfred published, anonymously, *Poems by Two Brothers;* and in February 1828 they joined Frederick at Trinity College, Cambridge, where amongst their friends were Spedding, J. M. Kemble, Trench, Monckton Milnes, Merivale, Alford, Lushington, and Arthur Hallam. To this time belong *The Lover's Tale* (written 1827, published 1879) and *Timbuctoo*, the university prize poem of 1829. Alfred's *Poems, chiefly Lyrical* (1830) was followed by a similar small series in 1832: though readers of insight welcomed them, neither volume was warmly received by the critics. To the next nine years we owe many of his most lovely lyrics, published with the best of his earlier work in 1842. Henceforth his place was secure. *The Princess: a Medley* (1847) is a melodrama in blank verse, a *jeu d'esprit* on women's rights. November 1850 brought him the laureateship, in succession to Wordsworth; and in this year fell the anonymous publication of *In Memoriam*, that elegiac treasury in which the poet has stored the grief and the meditation of many years after Arthur Hallam's death; a series of lyrics which in pathos, melody, range of thought, and depth of feeling may stand with the *Canzoniere* of Petrarch and the *Sonnets* of Shakespeare. In June 1850 Tennyson married in Shiplake Church, Oxfordshire, a Lincolnshire lady, Emily Sarah Sellwood (1813–96), and settled at Twickenham. In 1853 they moved to Farringford at Freshwater in the Isle of Wight; in 1867–70 he also built from his own design a house, Aldworth, in Sussex, near Haslemere. Throughout life he made many short journeys—to the Pyrenees (1831, 1861), the Western Highlands, Staffa, and Iona (1853), Inveraray (1858), Portugal (1859), Cornwall (1860), Derbyshire and Yorkshire (1862), Weimar and Dresden (1865), Dartmoor and Salcombe (1867), North Wales (1869), Suffolk (1876).

In *Maud: a Monodrama* (1855) Tennyson gave to the personal lyric its deepest and widest extension. He now took up seriously the old Celtic Arthurian legend already handled in 'The Lady of Shalott,' 'Sir Galahad,' and the supreme 'Morte d'Arthur;' and in 1859 appeared the first four of the twelve *Idylls of the King*, completed in 1870, 1872, 1885—his most important, perhaps his greatest work. The noble *Dedication* sets forth the main intention of the *Idylls;* they are a 'new-old' tale, 'shadowing Sense at war with Soul,' the individual conscience with its innate aim towards truth and purity,

its temptations, falls, and conquests, its final victory, discovered only in the true life which follows our brief spell upon earth. In *Enoch Arden* and *Aylmer's Field* (1864), idylls or narrative poems, the poet's power had reached maturity; his art was perfect. He showed brilliant power to create character in the historical plays, *Queen Mary* (1875), *Harold* (1877), and *Becket* (1884), as in the less important dramas, *The Cup* (1881), founded on a Græco-Roman tale; *The Falcon* (1882); *The Promise of May* (1882; printed 1886), a modern domestic piece; *The Foresters* (1892), the poet's own version of the Robin Hood legend. His plays have generally been thought stronger in literary excellences than in truly dramatic qualities, though *The Cup* when acted met with a measure of success. Later volumes of idylls, lyrics, ballads (1880, 1885, 1886, 1889, 1890) show on the whole a more mature and certain art, a greatly wider range. History (mostly English, as the splendid *Ballad of the Revenge*); tales in dialect, that chiefly of Lincolnshire; a few beautiful classical pieces; narratives, idyllic and lyrical, of the profoundest pathos; poems treating great problems in religion and morality, philosophy and science—all are included. In January 1884 Tennyson was raised to the peerage as Baron Tennyson of Freshwater and Aldworth. He died 6th October 1892 at Aldworth, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. Shortly before his death he had corrected the proofs of *The Death of Œnone and other Poems*, published a few weeks after. Lord Tennyson was succeeded in the peerage by his son Hallam (born 11th August 1852; governor of Australia 1902–4; died 2d December 1928). His second son was Lionel (1854–86).

The authoritative biography, prepared by the second Lord Tennyson, appeared in two volumes in 1897. See also other books on Tennyson and his works by W. E. Wace (1881), Van Dyke (5th ed. 1896), E. C. Tainsh (1868; new ed. 1893), H. J. Jennings (1884; new ed. 1892), Thomas Davidson (Boston, 1889), Churton Collins (1891), Eugene Parsons (Chicago, 1891), A. Waugh (1892), A. Ritchie (1892–93), A. Jenkinson (1892), Jacobs (1893), Stopford Brooke (1894), Bellezza (Italian, 1894), Rawnsley (1899), A. Lang (1901), Sir A. Lyall (1902), A. C. Benson (1904), F. Roz (1912), Thomas R. Lounsbury (1916); Fausset (1922); Nicolson (1923); R. H. Shepherd's *Tennysoniana* (1866; new ed. 1879; bibliography separate, 1896). There is an analysis of *In Memoriam* by F. W. Robertson (1862); a *Key* to it by Dr Gatty (1881; 4th ed. 1891); Concordance by Baker (1914); a *Tennyson Handbook* by Morton (1895), a *Tennyson Primer* by Dixon (1896), and a *Tennyson Dictionary* by Baker (1916). See also Church's *The Laureate's Country* (1890), Walters's *In Tennyson Land* (1890), G. Napier's *Homes and Haunts of Alfred Tennyson* (1892), and B. Francis's *Scenery of Tennyson's Poems* (1893). Many of the poems have been translated; of *Enoch Arden* there are nine German versions, seven French, and two Dutch, besides Italian, Spanish, Danish, Hungarian, and Bohemian. See T. J. Wise's Bibliography (*Athenæum*, 1897).

Tenterden, Charles Abbott, Baron, born a barber's son at Canterbury, 7th October 1762, in 1785 became a fellow and tutor of Corpus, Oxford, was called to the bar in 1796, and soon had a large practice. In 1801 he became recorder of Oxford, in 1802 published *Law relative to Merchant Ships and Seamen*, in 1816 accepted a puisne judgeship in the Court of Common Pleas, in 1818 was knighted and became Chief-justice of the King's Bench, and, raised to the peerage in 1827, strongly opposed the Catholic Relief and Reform Bills. He died 4th November 1832.

Terburg, or Ter Borch, Gerard (1608–81), painter, born at Zwolle, settled about 1654 at Deventer, where he became burgomaster. The life of his time, with its superfine manners and splendid costume, found in him a great exponent. See books by Miche (1888) and Hellens (1911).

Terence (Publius Terentius Afer), Roman comic poet, born at Carthage about 185 B.C., became the slave of the Roman senator P. Terentius Lucanus, who brought him to Rome, educated him, and manumitted him. His first play was the *Andria* (166); its success introduced Terence to the most refined society of Rome. His chief patrons were Lælius and the younger Scipio. After spending some years in Rome he went to Greece, and died there in 159 B.C. We have six of his comedies—*Andria*, *Eunuchus*, *Heauton Timoroumenos*, *Phormio*, *Hecyra*, and *Adelphi*. Terence has no claim to creative originality, his plays, Greek in origin and Greek in scene, being directly based on Menander. But he wrote in singularly pure and perfect Latin. There are editions by Wagner (1869, 1892), Dziatzko (1884), Fleckeisen (1857, 1898), Tyrrell (1902), Kauer and Lindsay (1926); trans. by Sargeaunt (1912), Ritchie (1927), Perry (1929).

Teresa, or Theresa, St, nobly born at Ávila in Old Castile, March 28, 1515, in 1533 entered a Carmelite convent there. About 1555 her religious exercises reached an extraordinary height of asceticism, she was favoured with ecstasies, and the fame of her sanctity spread far and wide. She obtained permission from the Holy See to remove to a humble house in Ávila, where she re-established (1562) the ancient Carmelite rule, with additional observances. In 1567 the general of the Carmelite order urged on her the duty of extending her reforms; in 1579 the Carmelites of the stricter observance were united into a distinct association; and within her own lifetime seventeen convents of women and sixteen of men accepted her reforms. She died Oct. 4, 1582, and was canonised in 1622. The most famous of her many works are her autobiography, *The Way of Perfection*, *The Book of the Foundations* (trans. by Dalton, 1853), and *The Interior Castle* (trans. by Dalton, 1852). Of her works there is a Spanish edition of 1861. English Lives are by Dalton (1851), Card. Manning (editor, 1864), Miss Trench (1875), Father Coleridge (3 vols. 1881–88 Mrs Cunninghame-Graham (1894), and Dr A. Whyte (1897).

Terriss, William (1847–97), actor, was a barrister's son, William Charles James Lewin, and came out at Birmingham in 1867. He was stabbed by a mad player, Prince. See Life by A. J. Smythe (1898).

Terry, Edward O'Connor, comedian, born in London, 10th March 1844, made his début at Christchurch in 1863, and, after four years in the provinces, played in London 1867. He opened Terry's Theatre in 1887. He died in April 1912.

Terry, Dame Ellen (1848–1928; G. B. E., 1925; Mrs James Carew from 1907), leading English actress, was born at Coventry, a younger sister of Miss Kate Terry (Mrs Arthur Lewis; 1844–1924), who played 'Arthur' at Windsor Castle in 1852, took farewell of the stage as 'Juliet' in 1867, and returned to it in 1898. Miss Ellen Terry at eight played 'Mamilius' in *The Winter's Tale;* in 1863 she made her professional début at the Haymarket. From 1864 (when she married) to 1874 she practically retired from the

stage. In 1875 she made a great success as 'Portia' at the old Prince of Wales's Theatre, where she played also in *Money*, *The Lady of Lyons*, *Masks and Faces*, and *Ours*. In 1876 she joined the Court Theatre, where her chief character was 'Olivia' in Mr Wills's play. In Dec. 1878 she first appeared at the Lyceum in conjunction with Sir Henry Irving (q.v.), with whose brilliant successes her name is inseparably connected. See her autobiography, *The Story of My Life* (1908).

Tertullian. QUINTUS SEPTIMIUS FLORENS TERTULLIANUS (*c.* 160–230 A.D.) was born at Carthage, and was liberally educated, so that he sometimes wrote in Greek. Converted to Christianity about 190, he received orders, and lived for some time at Rome. That he was married is shown by his two books *Ad Uxorem*, in which he argues against second marriages. Between 199 and 203 his opposition to worldliness in the church culminated in his becoming a leader of the Montanist sect. He had the heart of a Christian with the intellect of an advocate. His style is most vivid, vigorous, and concise, abounding in harsh and obscure expressions, abrupt turns, and impetuous transitions, with here and there bursts of glowing eloquence. He was the creator of ecclesiastical Latinity. Many of his sentences have become proverbial—e.g. 'The blood of the martyrs is the seed of the church' and 'The unity of heretics is schism.' His works are divided into three classes: (1) Controversial writings against heathens and Jews, as in *Apologeticus*, *Ad Nationes*, *Adversus Judæos;* (2) against heretics, as in *De Præscriptione Hæreticorum*, *Adversus Valentinianos*, *De Anima*, *De Carne Christi* (against Docetism), *De Resurrectione Carnis*, *Adversus Marcionem*, *Adversus Praxean;* (3) practical and ascetic treatises, in which we can trace his increasing hostility to the church and his adoption of Montanist views. Hence the division of these treatises into *Pre-Montanist* and *Montanist*. To the former class belong *De Baptismo*, *De Pœnitentia*, *Ad Martyres*, *De Spectaculis*, *De Idolatria*, *De Cultu Feminarum*, *De Oratione*, *De Patientia*, and *Ad Uxorem;* to the latter, *De Corona*, *De Fuga in Persecutione*, *De Monogamia*, *De Pudicitia*, *De Jejunio*, and *Adversus Psychicos;* while *De Virginibus Velandis* marks the transition stage. Tertullian had a greater influence on the Latin Church than any theologian between Paul and Augustine. His Montanism, indeed, prevented its direct exercise, but Cyprian was the interpreter who gave currency to his views. There are editions by Oehler (1853–55) and in the Vienna *Corpus Script. Ecclesiast. Lat.* (part i. 1890); and the translations of nearly all Tertullian's works in Clark's *Ante-Nicene Library*.

Tesla, NIKOLA (1857–1943), born at Smiljan in Croatia, the son of an Orthodox priest, studied at Graz and Paris, and in 1885 entered the Edison Works at Menlo Park, but left them to work out his own numerous inventions in electricity, electrical oscillations, incandescent lighting, &c. See *Review of Reviews*, December 1901.

Tetrazzini, LUISA (1871–1940), coloratura soprano singer, born at Florence, made her début in 1890. She appeared mostly in Italian opera of the older school—Donizetti, Bellini, Meyerbeer, &c. See *My Life of Song* (1921).

Tetzel, JOHN (*c.* 1455–1519), born at Leipzig, entered the Dominican order in 1489. A famous preacher, he was appointed in 1516 to preach an indulgence in favour of contributors to the building-fund of St Peter's at Rome. In opposition to him Luther (q.v.) published his theses.

Tewfik Pasha, MOHAMMED (1852–92), Khedive of Egypt, eldest son of Ismail Pasha, succeeded on his abdication in 1879. The chief events of his reign were Arabi's insurrection, the British intervention, the war with the Mahdi, the pacification of the Sudan frontiers, and the improvement of Egypt under British administration. He was succeeded by his son Abbas Hilmi (q.v.).

Thackeray, WILLIAM MAKEPEACE, was born at Calcutta, 18th July 1811. His grandfather, also a William Makepeace Thackeray, was the son of Archdeacon Thackeray (head-master of Harrow 1746–60), and in 1777 retired with a fortune from the East India Company's service. Richmond, his fourth son, also served the Company, and married another civilian's daughter, Anne Becher, a Calcutta beauty. When the future novelist was five years old his father died; and soon after his mother (who lived to survive her son) married Major Carmichael Smyth of the Bengal Engineers. The boy was sent home, and in 1822 entered the Charterhouse, where he remained six years. He went to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1829, but left after two years without taking his degree. It was at Cambridge that Thackeray first appeared in print, in a burlesque of Tennyson's prize poem, *Timbuctoo*. On leaving Cambridge Thackeray visited Weimar and Rome, and, having lost most of his little patrimony, renounced the bar for the more immediately remunerative pursuit of literature. Early in 1833 he became a regular contributor to, and erelong editor and proprietor of, the *National Standard*, a weekly journal which came to an end in a year. Art, not literature, was Thackeray's real ambition at that time, and he went to Paris to study painting seriously. But money was wanted, and it could always be earned by the pen. In 1835 he made his famous application to illustrate *Pickwick;* in 1836 he married Isabella Shawe (1818–94), the dowerless daughter of an Indian colonel. Six months later the failure of the *Constitutional*, the property of a company of which Thackeray's stepfather was chairman, carried with it the rest of his fortune. He moved to London in 1837, and work was abundant, the future promising; he was writing regularly in the *Times*, *New Monthly*, *Fraser's Magazine*, and Cruikshank's *Comic Almanac*. His eldest daughter was born in 1837; in 1838 a second, who died in infancy; and in 1840 a third, Mrs Leslie Stephen, who died in 1875. The illness which followed the birth of the third daughter affected Mrs Thackeray's mind, and she never recovered. This misfortune broke up the home, and the children were sent to Paris to their grandmother.

In 1840 appeared Thackeray's first book, *The Paris Sketch-book*, a series of reprints, followed in 1841 by the *Comic Tales and Sketches*, which included the *Yellowplush Papers*, *Major Gahagan*, and the *Bedford Row Conspiracy*. These publications were a failure. In the same year the *Hoggarty Diamond* and the *Shabby Genteel Story* appeared in *Fraser*, followed by *Barry Lyndon* and *Men's Wives*. In 1843 and 1846 appeared respectively the *Irish Sketch-book* and *Cornhill to Cairo*. The magazines, and more especially *Punch*, whose staff he joined in 1842, enabled him in 1846 to set up house again; and he brought his children over from Paris. The publication of *Vanity Fair* began, in monthly numbers, in 1847, at which time he was also bringing out the *Snob Papers* in *Punch*. *Vanity Fair* was not at first a success, but towards the end of the year luck changed, and by the time the novel was finished (July 1848) it had made the author's reputation.

it was followed in November by the first instalment of *Pendennis*, and that by *Esmond* (1852). Thackeray then sailed for America with his lectures on the 'Humorists,' which he had already delivered with great success in London. On his return in 1853 *The Newcomes* began to appear; and on its conclusion in 1855, after the publication of *The Rose and the Ring*, Thackeray again lectured in America on the 'Four Georges.' In 1857 he failed to get into parliament, standing for Oxford as a Radical. During this year and the next the *Virginians* came out. On 1st January 1860 the *Cornhill Magazine* made its appearance, with Thackeray as editor; to it he contributed *Lovel the Widower* and *Philip*, and the *Roundabout Papers*, the desultory form of which showed his powers at their best. In 1862 he gave up the editorship of the *Cornhill*. *Denis Duval*, begun there, promised to be as great as anything he had done; but his health had been broken by a fever caught in Rome eight years before, and he was found dead in his bed on the morning of Christmas Eve, 1863. He is buried at Kensal Green. As a novelist Thackeray is unsurpassed in style, in his power of description and of character-drawing, and in the crowning gift of telling a story. His ideal of the novel was, like Fielding's, that it should be a prose epic. So much of his humour is tinged with irony that readers sometimes fail to observe what sources of natural laughter are in his books. Some say he attacks the very essence of human society and turns to ridicule its most useful and ornamental members. Others assert that what Thackeray calls 'snobbishness' is neither an essential nor a necessary part of human nature. But if one turns from what Thackeray ridiculed to what he admired, it must be admitted that for a satirist his views of life are strangely sentimental. See the brief Life by Merivale and Marzials (1891); others by Hannay (1864), Taylor (1864), Trollope (1879), Melville (1899), Whibley (1903), Elwin (1932), Ellis (1933); his *Letters to an American Family* (1904); Eyre Crowe, *With Thackeray in America* (1893) and *Thackeray's Haunts and Homes* (1897); Sir W. Hunter, *The Thackerays in India* (1897); Saintsbury, *A Consideration of Thackeray* (1931); for specimens of his drawings, *The Orphan of Pimlico* (1875); and the charming introductions by his daughter to his works (13 vols. 1898–99).

His eldest daughter, Anne Isabella, novelist, hardly less known as 'Miss Thackeray' than as Lady Ritchie, was born in 1837, and first appeared as an author in vol. i. of the *Cornhill* (1860) with 'Little Scholars.' To this sketch succeeded a dozen or more volumes of novels, tales, biographical essays, &c., of which may be mentioned *The Story of Elizabeth* (1863), *The Village on the Cliff* (1867), *Old Kensington* (1873), *Miss Angel* (1875, its heroine Angelica Kauffmann), *Mrs Dymond* (1885), *Records of Tennyson, Ruskin, and Browning* (1892), *Lord Tennyson and his Friends* (1893), *Chapters from some Memoirs* (1895), and her dainty modern recasts of such old-world stories as 'Bluebeard' and 'Cinderella.' In 1877 she married her cousin, Richmond Thackeray Willoughby Ritchie (kt. 1907; d. 1912). She died 26th February 1919. See her *Letters* (1924).

Thackwell, Sir Joseph, G.C.B. (1781–1859), born at Morton Court, Worcestershire, lost his left arm at Waterloo, and from 1838 served with high distinction against the Afghans and Sikhs. —His son, Lieut. Osbert d'Arbitol Thackwell (1837–58), was murdered at Lucknow.

Tha'is, an Athenian courtesan, famous for wit and beauty, who, according to a doubtful legend, induced Alexander the Great to fire Persepolis. She had several children by Ptolemy Lagi.

Thalberg, Sigismond (1812–71), pianist, was born at Geneva, the natural son of a prince, and studied music at Vienna. He made tours from 1830 through Belgium, Holland, England, Russia, Spain, Brazil, and North America, settling near Naples in 1858. His compositions comprise fantasias and variations; the operas *Cristina* and *Florinda* were failures. [*Tahl'bairg.*]

Thales, founder of the Ionic or physical school of Greek philosophy, and one of the Seven Wise Men, flourished at Miletus in Asia Minor towards the close of the 7th century B.C. According to him the original principle of all things is water, from which everything proceeds, and into which everything is resolved. [*Thay-leez.*]

Thebaw (1858–1916), succeeded as king of Burma in 1878, but in 1885 was deposed by the British, and sent a prisoner to India.

Theed, William (1804–91), sculptor, was born at Trentham, the son of the sculptor William Theed, R.A. (1764–1817). He executed the Africa group on the Albert Memorial.

Thellusson, Peter, born in Paris, June 27, 1737, the Genevan ambassador's son, became a London merchant in 1762, and died July 27, 1797. After bequeathing fortunes to his family, he left the residue (estates worth £4500 a year and £600,000 of personal property) to trustees, to accumulate during the lives of his three sons and of all their sons. The accumulated fund (expected to be some £19,000,000) was then to be used to purchase estates for the eldest lineal descendants of his three sons. The will was contested by the heirs at law, but affirmed in the House of Lords in 1805; though the Thellusson Act (1800) thenceforth restrained testators from devising their property for accumulation for more than twenty-one years. Thellusson's last grandson died in 1856; and there was then a lawsuit as to the interpretation of the will. It was adjudged by the House of Lords (1859) to Lord Rendlesham and Charles Sabine Augustus Thellusson, great-grandsons; but, by reason of the heavy expenses, the sum inherited did not much exceed the original bequest. [*Tel'lus-son.*]

Thelwall, John (1764–1834), born in London, was tailor's apprentice, law student, man of letters, and Radical. See Life by C. Cestre (1906), and Hobhouse's *Liberalism* (1911).

Themistocles (*c.* 525–459 B.C.), Athenian general and statesman, as archon in 493 convinced his countrymen that a powerful fleet was necessary for their welfare. Against the Persians he commanded the Athenian squadron (200 of the 324 Greek vessels), but agreed to serve under the Spartan Eurybiades; on the eve of Salamis (480) it required all his energy to induce his timid superior to await the attack of the enemy. In his eagerness to precipitate a collision he sent a messenger to urge the Persian generals to make an immediate attack, as the Greeks had resolved on retreat. After the victory the Peloponnesians refused to continue the pursuit beyond Andros. Thence Themistocles sent a second message to Xerxes urging him to hasten back to Asia before the Greeks carried out their project of breaking down the bridge over the Hellespont. The victor of Salamis was now the foremost name in the mouths of men. The rebuilding of the walls of Athens by his advice on a vastly larger scale aroused uneasiness at Sparta, but Themistocles

cajoled the ephors till the walls were high. But the Spartan faction in Athens was plotting his ruin, and in 470 he was ostracised. Argos was his first retreat, but the Spartans secured his expulsion (467), and he fled to Corcyra and thence to Asia. Artaxerxes received him with great favour, and listened to his schemes for the subjugation of Greece; and at Magnesia he lived securely till his death. His patriotism seems at times to have been but a larger kind of selfishness, but he was convinced that no one could realise the dream of a great Athenian empire but himself.

Thénard, Louis Jacques (1777–1857), chemist, humbly born at Louptière, Nogent-sur-Seine, in 1825 was made a baron. He discovered peroxide of hydrogen and investigated compound ethers.

Theobald, Lewis (1688–1744), early Shakespearian critic, born at Sittingbourne, was bred an attorney, but took to literature, publishing *Electra* (1714), followed by twenty equally forgotten dramas. He published thirty papers in *Mist's Journal* (1715), and started the *Censor*, a triweekly paper. His pamphlet, *Shakspere Restored*, directed against Pope's edition (1726), Pope repaid by immortalising him as the original hero of the *Dunciad*. But Theobald's edition of Shakespeare (1733) extinguished that of his rival. See Churton Collins's *Essays and Studies* (1895). [*Tib'bald.*]

Theoc'ritus, the pastoral poet of Greece, was born before 300 B.C. probably at Syracuse, was brought up in Cos, and lived for a time at the court of Ptolemy Philadelphus in Alexandria. In his pastoral poems he struck out an entirely new form of literature, which is for ever fresh. The authenticity of some of the thirty poems of his which we have has been disputed. They fall under three classes—half-epic, mimic, and idyllic. Probably the half-epic poems were the earliest. He wrote a series of poems dealing with heroic legend, especially that of Herakles. Some of the poems are dramatic scenes. Theocritus's famous 15th Idyll, *The Ladies of Syracuse*, said to be copied from Sophron, describes delightfully the visit of a Syracusan lady and her friend, both living in Alexandria, to the festival of Adonis. Theocritus raised the rude pastoral poetry of the Doric race in Sicily into a new and perfect form of literature. His short poems dealing with pastoral subjects, and representing a single scene, came to be called Idylls (*eidyllia*) or 'little pictures.' His countrymen are genuine country-folks, and show that combination of simplicity and love of nature with shrewdness in making a bargain which is found in the peasant everywhere. Every touch in these poems is natural and life-like. The power of Theocritus is seen in his influence over other poets. Virgil imitates him closely in his *Eclogues;* Tennyson was deeply influenced by him, as were the pastoral poets of the Renaissance. There are editions by Fritzsche (3d ed. 1881), Wilamowitz-Möllendorff (1907), and Cholmeley (1901, 1919); a prose translation by Andrew Lang (1889), with introduction; verse by Chapman (1866), Calverley (1869), Hallard (1894), Way (1913), R.C. Trevelyan (1925). Idylls 7 and 11 are exquisitely translated by Leigh Hunt (*Jar of Honey*).

Theodora, Byzantine empress, had, according to Procopius, already been actress, dancer, and shameless harlot when she won the heart of the austere and ambitious Justinian, to become in succession his mistress, his wife, and the sharer of his throne (527). Never thereafter did the breath of scandal touch her name; she was Justinian's trustiest counsellor, bore a chief share in the work of government, and saved the throne by her high courage at the crisis of the Nika riots (532). She lavished her bounty on the poor, especially the unfortunate of her own sex, and died at forty (548), worn out by the cares of state. Her character descended to history unspotted until the appearance (1623) of the *Secret History* of Procopius (q.v.), who in the full favour of the court had in his other writings extolled Justinian and Theodora. There is not a word of her profligacy in Evagrius or Zonaras. See works by Débidour (1885), Houssaye (1890), and Holmes (1905–7), Mallet in *Eng. Hist. Rev.* (1887), Diehl, *Byzantine Portraits* (trans. 1927).

Theodore of Mopsuestia (*c.* 350–429), born at Antioch, became first a monk, then a deacon there, and in 393 Bishop of Mopsuestia in Cilicia. He wrote commentaries on almost all the books of Scripture, of which only remain, in the Greek, that on the Minor Prophets; in Latin translations, those on the Epistles of Paul (ed. by Swete, Camb. 1880–82), besides many fragments. As an exegete he eschews the allegorical method, adopts the literal meaning, considers the historical circumstances, and assumes varying degrees of inspiration. When the Nestorian controversy broke out his polemical writings were attacked, and were condemned by Justinian (544). The fifth œcumenical council (553) confirmed the condemnation. See a book by L. Patterson (1927).

Theodore I. was pope 642–649; and Theodore II. for three weeks in 897.

Theodore (*c.* 602–690), a monk of Tarsus, sent by Pope Vitalian to be Archbishop of Canterbury in 668, and established a Greek school there—the 'real organiser of the administrative system of the English Church' (Stubbs).

Theodore, 'king of Corsica,' otherwise Baron Theodore de Neuhoff (1686–1756), son of a Westphalian noble, was born at Metz, and after leading an adventurer's life settled at Florence in 1732. As representative of the Emperor Charles VI. he headed a Corsican rising against the Genoese, and, landing in 1736 with support from Turkey and the Bey of Tunis, was crowned Theodore I. He was in a few months driven to flight, as on a second attempt in 1738, and on a third in 1743. After many wanderings he settled in London in 1749. Imprisoned by his creditors, he was liberated by a subscription supported by Horace Walpole. In Spain he had married an Irish lady, daughter of the Earl of Kilmallock. His only son by her, known as Colonel Frederick (*c.* 1725–97), wrote a book on Corsica, and shot himself in the porch of Westminster Abbey. See Percy Fitzgerald's *King Theodore of Corsica* (1890).

Theodore, or Kassai (1816–67), king of Abyssinia, nephew of the governor of Kuara, in 1853 crushed the vice-regent Ras Ali, and, in 1855 overthrowing the prince of Tigré, had himself crowned as Negus of Abyssinia. At first he was guided by two Englishmen, Plowden and Bell; but after they were killed in a rebellion (1860) his rule became tyrannical. He had made several vain attempts to procure the alliance of England and France against his Mohammedan neighbours, and he now began to entertain hatred towards Europeans. A letter sent to Queen Victoria in 1862 went somehow unnoticed, and a fancied slight was also received from Napoleon III. Thereupon Theodore imprisoned the consuls along with other Europeans. The British government in 1864 sent envoys to treat for the release of the prisoners. The negotiations failed, and the envoys also were imprisoned. A British military expedition (16,000)

under General (afterwards Lord) Napier landed in Abyssinia in the spring of 1867, and on 9th April reached Magdala. On the 10th an Abyssinian attack was repulsed. Theodore sued for peace and released the prisoners, but, as he declined to surrender, the fort was stormed on the 13th. It was then found that Theodore had shot himself. The expedition cost us nearly nine millions sterling. See Nöldeke's *Studies from Eastern History* (trans. 1892).

Theodoret (*c.* 390–457), church historian, born at Antioch, entered a monastery, and in 423 became Bishop of Cyrus, a city of Syria. As a foremost representative of the school of Antioch he became deeply involved in the Nestorian and Eutychian controversies, and was deposed by the 'Robber Council' of Ephesus in 449. He was restored by the general Council of Chalcedon in 451. His works (edited by Schulze and Nösselt, 1769–74) consist of commentaries on Canticles, the Prophets, Psalms, and St Paul's Epistles; a *History of the Church*, from 325 to 429 A.D.; *Religious History*, being the lives of the so-called Fathers of the Desert; the *Eranistes*, a dialogue against Eutychianism; *A Concise History of Heresies*, together with orations and nearly 200 letters. See works by Binder (French, 1844), Specht (German, 1871), Roos (Latin, 1883), Bertram (Lat. 1883), and Güldenpenning (Ger. 1889).

Theodoric, or THEOD'ERIC (455–526 A.D.), surnamed THE GREAT, was the founder of the Ostrogothic monarchy. Shortly before he became king (474) the Ostrogoths had overrun Macedonia. After fourteen years of petty warfare, sometimes as the ally, sometimes as the enemy, of the Romans, Theodoric obtained from the Emperor Zeno permission to wrest Italy from Odoacer (q.v.). With 250,000 Ostrogoths he completed the conquest after a five years' war, and Odoacer was soon after murdered by Theodoric's own hand. The thirty-three years' reign of Theodoric secured for Italy a tranquillity and prosperity such as it had not enjoyed for centuries. The Goths and the Romans continued distinct nations, each with its own tribunals and laws. Catholics and Jews enjoyed full liberty of worship, and protection from all encroachment on their civil rights (Theodoric was an Arian). His official letters show his unwearied energy and enlightened zeal for his subjects' welfare. His last three years are tarnished by the judicial murders of Boethius and Symmachus, and by acts of oppression against the Catholic church. To the Germans he is Dietrich von Bern, and one of the great heroes of legend, figuring in the *Nibelungenlied*. See Hodgkin, *Theodoric the Goth* (1891; new ed. 1923).

Theodosius THE ELDER, a Roman general, by birth a Spaniard, was sent to Britain in 367 A.D. to repel the inroads of the Caledonians. He reconquered a district somewhere in Britain which he called *Valentia* in honour of the reigning emperors. Its location between the two walls rests on a forgery. After a victorious campaign on the Upper Danube he quelled a revolt in Africa, but was executed at Carthage in 376 on some probably baseless charge.

Theodosius I., THE GREAT (*c.* 346–395), son of Theodosius the Elder, was born at Cauca in northwest Spain, won fame by his exploits in Mœsia, but retiring, on his father's death, to his native farm, was summoned thence by Gratian to become his colleague and emperor in the East (379). It was a critical time. The Goths, flushed with victory, were roaming the country at will. Theodosius made Thessalonica his headquarters, and within four years broke up the vast Gothic army, attached many of its members as allies, and restored tranquillity south of the Danube. A serious illness in 380 led to his baptism as a Trinitarian and to edicts against Arianism. He summoned the second general council (at Constantinople, 381). The murder of Gratian at Lyons, the advance towards Italy of Maximus, proclaimed emperor in Britain, and the arrival of Valentinian II. begging for help led to Theodosius's victory at Aquileia (388) and to the restoration of his youthful colleague. For some years Theodosius lived at Milan in friendship with St Ambrose. He had cancelled the severe measures meted out to Antioch after a riot (387); but in 390, when the governor of Thessalonica was lynched by a circus mob, Theodosius invited the citizens into the circus, and had 7000 of them massacred. Ambrose wrote upbraiding him with the deed, and even withstood his attempt to enter the church at Milan until after eight months' retirement and public penance. In 392 Valentinian II. was murdered, and in 394 Theodosius marched against the Franks and their puppet emperor Eugenius. After a stubborn fight he gained a complete victory, and for four months ruled as sole Roman emperor. He died in Ambrose's arms. See German Life by Güldenpenning and Ifland (1878).—His grandson, THEODOSIUS II. (401–450), succeeded his father Arcadius in 408 as Eastern emperor. He let things be managed by his sister Pulcheria and his empress Eudocia.

Theodosius OF TRIPOLIS, a Greek mathematician and astronomer, born in Bithynia in the 1st or 2d century B.C.

Theognis, elegiac poet, was a Dorian noble of Megara, who flourished after 550 B.C. During the confusion which followed the overthrow of the tyrant Theagenes, he was driven from Megara, and visited Eubœa and Sicily. Under his name survive 1389 elegiac verses, social, political, and gnomic, showing shrewd sense and oligarchical principles—perhaps only partly his See E. Harrison's *Studies in Theognis* (1903).

Theon. See HYPATIA.

Theophilus, a legendary coadjutor-bishop of Adana in Cilicia, who sold himself to the devil, but was redeemed by the Virgin. See monograph by Dasent (1845).

Theophilus, Bishop of Antioch 169–177, wrote an important Apology of Christianity.

Theophrastus (*c.* 372–286 B.C.), naturalist and philosopher, born at Eresus in Lesbos, repaired to Athens, where he heard Plato and Aristotle; of the latter he became the intimate friend and successor. He inherited the whole Aristotelian library, including the philosopher's manuscripts. As head of the Peripatetic school he displayed great versatility, was the reputed author of 227 works, and was long a paramount authority. His writings are in great part lost; but we still possess his books on plants (important in botanical history), on stones, on fire, on winds and weather-signs, and on the senses. His *Characters*, a masterly delineation of moral types, which, however, some scholars deem a later compilation from a more discursive original of Theophrastus, has had much influence in modern literature.

Theophylact, born at Euripus in Eubœa, became Archbishop of Achrida in Bulgaria in 1078, and died after 1107. He wrote Bible commentaries, printed in Venice (1754–58).

Theopompus OF CHIOS, a Greek historian and rhetorician, born about 378 B.C.

Theotocopuli. See GRECO (EL).

Theram'enes, a trimming Athenian statesman and general, executed by the Thirty in 404 B.C.

Theresa, ST. See TERESA.

Thesiger. See CHELMSFORD.

Thespis, the reputed founder at Athens (*c.* 534 B.C.) of Greek dramatic representation.

Theuriet, ANDRÉ (1833–1907), born at Marly-le-Roi, Seine-et-Oise, received in 1857 a post under the Finance minister. A striking poem in the *Revue des Deux Mondes* (1857) was followed by *Le Chemin des Bois* (1867), the so-called epic *Les Paysans de l'Argonne, 1792* (1871), and *Le Bleu et le Noir* (1872). But he is best known by his novels. In 1897 he became an Academician. See study by Besson (1890). [*Tehr'ee-ay.*]

Thévenot, JEAN DE (1633–77), born in Paris, travelled over Europe, the Levant, Mesopotamia, and India, and died on his way to Tabriz.

Thibaud, JACQUES, violinist, born at Bordeaux in 1880, studied with Marsick and played with Cortot and Casals.

Thibault, JACQUES. See FRANCE (ANATOLE).

Thibaut, ANTON FRIEDRICH JUSTUS (1772–1840), born at Hameln, was professor of Civil Law at Kiel, Jena, and (1806) Heidelberg. His chief work is *System des Pandektenrechts.* [*Tee-bō.*]

Thicknesse, PHILIP (1719–92), lieutenant-governor of Landguard Fort 1753–66, wrote Travels in France, Spain, &c., and curious Memoirs.

Thierry, AUGUSTIN, historian, born at Blois, 10th May 1795, joined the Paris Liberals in 1814, and published *De la Réorganisation de la Société Européenne,* inspired by Saint-Simon, whose secretary Thierry became. In 1817, however, they disagreed, and Thierry attached himself to Comte. In 1825 he published his masterpiece, the *Norman Conquest of England,* followed in 1827 by *Lettres sur l'Histoire de France.* In 1835 he became librarian at the Palais Royal, and published his *Dix Ans d'Études Historiques.* His last work was on the *Tiers État* (1853). He died 22d May 1856. He may be called the father of romantic history. See monograph by Aubineau (2d ed. 1879).—A younger brother, AMÉDÉE SIMON DOMINIQUE THIERRY (1797–1873), was likewise a Liberal and a historian, his chief works histories of Gaul and of Attila. [*Tee-er'-ree.*]

Thiers, LOUIS ADOLPHE, born at Marseilles, April 16, 1797, was sent in 1815 to study law at Aix, where he made the acquaintance of Mignet, and cultivated literature rather than the law. At twenty-three he was called to the bar; and though his squat figure and plain face were not recommendations to Parisian society, his articles in the Liberal *Constitutionnel* gained him the entry to the most influential *salons* of the Opposition. Meanwhile he was rapidly preparing his *Histoire de la Révolution Française* (10 vols. 1823–27), which, though untrustworthy and inaccurate, gave him a prominent place among politicians and men of letters. In January 1830, along with Carrel and Mignet, he started the *National,* and waged relentless war on the Polignac administration. Its attempted suppression brought about the July Revolution; and Thiers entered on an active career as a politician. He was elected deputy for Aix, was appointed secretary-general to the minister of Finance, and became one of the most formidable of parliamentary speakers. Radical though he was as compared with Guizot, he in 1832 became minister of the Interior, and of Commerce and Public Affairs, and then Foreign Minister; his 'spirited foreign policy' is now seen to have been a great mistake. In 1836 he was appointed President of the Council, but in August he resigned, and led the Opposition. Again President of the Council and Foreign Minister (1840), he for six months was a terror to the peace of Europe. He refused Palmerston's invitation to enter into an alliance with Britain, Austria, and Prussia for the preservation of the integrity of the Ottoman Empire, aiming like Napoleon at French supremacy in the Levant. Irritation at the isolation of France led to his resignation. *L'Histoire du Consulat et de l'Empire* (20 vols. 1845–62), the most ambitious of all Thiers's literary enterprises, is a large rather than a great work; that it is inaccurate and unfair has been admitted even by French critics. Thiers would have hindered the revolution which in 1848 drove Louis-Philippe from the throne, but he accepted the Republic, and voted for the election of Prince Louis Napoleon as president. Yet at the *coup d'état* of 1851 he was arrested and banished, but next year allowed to return. He re-entered the Chamber in 1863, and his speeches were filled with taunts at the second Empire on account of its loss of prestige. After the Empire's collapse Thiers declined to become a member of the Government of National Defence, but voluntarily undertook (unsuccessful) diplomatic journeys to Great Britain, Russia, Austria, and Italy. Twenty constituencies elected him to the National Assembly, and he became head of the provisional government. With great difficulty he persuaded the Assembly to agree to peace on terms practically dictated by Germany (1871). The Commune he suppressed with characteristic energy. In August he was elected president of the Republic. He was mainly instrumental in securing the withdrawal of the Germans, in paying the war indemnity, and in placing the army and the civil service on a more satisfactory footing. But he was detested by the Extreme Left; Reactionaries and Radicals combined to harass him; and in 1872 he tendered his resignation. It was not accepted; but when his opponents sought to limit the powers of the president he made an appeal to the country without increasing his following. What he interpreted as a vote of no confidence was carried May 24, 1873; and he resigned. In 1877 he took an active part in bringing about the fall of the De Broglie ministry. He died of apoplexy at St Germain-en-Laye, Sept. 3, 1877. Thiers was not a great statesman or a great historian. But he was a man of indomitable courage, and his patriotism, if narrow and Chauvinistic, was deep and genuine. He became a member of the Academy in 1834. His *Discours parlementaires* fill 16 vols. (1879–89). See works by Jules Simon (1878–85), Mazade (1884), Rémusat (1889; trans. 1892), Poincaré (1913), Reclus (1929), Allison (1932). [*Tee-err.*]

Thirlwall, CONNOP, born at Stepney, Jan. 11, 1797, from Charterhouse passed in 1814 to Trinity College, Cambridge, and after a distinguished course was elected a fellow. He was called to the bar in 1825, but in 1827 took orders, having two years before translated Schleiermacher's *Essay on St Luke.* His return to Cambridge was marked by the translation, with his friend Julius Hare, of Niebuhr's *History of Rome* (1828–32); and their *Philological Museum* (1831–33) contained some remarkable papers, among them Thirlwall's 'On the Irony of Sophocles.' He petitioned and wrote (1834) in favour of the admission of dissenters to degrees. The Master of Trinity, Dr Wordsworth, called on him to resign his assistant-tutorship, which he did

under protest. Almost immediately he was presented by Brougham to the Yorkshire living of Kirby-Underdale. Here he wrote for *Lardner's Cyclopædia* his *History of Greece* (1835–47; improved ed. 1847–52). In 1840 Lord Melbourne raised him to the see of St David's. For thirty-four years he laboured with the utmost diligence in his diocese, building churches, parsonages, and schools, and augmenting poor livings. His eleven Charges remain an enduring monument of breadth of view—the first a catholic apology for the Tractarians. He joined in censuring *Essays and Reviews*, but was one of the four bishops who refused to inhibit Colenso. He supported the Maynooth grant, the admission of Jews to parliament, and alone amongst the bishops the disestablishment of the Irish Church. He resigned his see in May 1874, and died at Bath, 27th July 1875. Perowne edited his *Remains, Literary and Theological* (1877–78); Perowne and Stokes his *Letters, Literary and Theological* (1881); and Dean Stanley the beautiful series to a young lady—the *Letters to a Friend* (1881).

Thistlewood, or THISTLETHWAITE, ARTHUR (1770–1820), an ex-officer in the line, born near Lincoln, who, having imbibed revolutionary ideas in America and France, and ruined himself on the turf, planned the Cato Street Conspiracy to murder Castlereagh and the other ministers at Lord Harrowby's. He was hanged with four of his dupes. The conspirators met in a stable in Cato (Homer) Street, Edgware Road.

Tholuck, FRIEDRICH AUGUST, theologian, born at Breslau, 30th March 1799, studied there and at Berlin, and in 1826 became professor of Theology at Halle; there, save as chaplain (1828–29) to the Prussian embassy at Rome, he spent the rest of his life. A champion of Catholic-minded evangelical Christianity. He was a powerful preacher. Of German theologians he was the one most heartily accepted by English-speaking Protestants. He died 10th June 1877. His complete works appeared in 1863–73. See Life by Witte (1884–86). [*Toe'look.*]

Thom, JAMES (1802–50), a self-taught Ayrshire (Tarbolton) sculptor, died in New York.

Thom, JOHN NICHOLLS. See COURTENAY.

Thom, WILLIAM (1799–1848), author of *The Mitherless Bairn* and other poems, was born at Aberdeen, worked as a hand-loom weaver there and at Inverurie, and died at Hawkhill, Dundee.

Thomas, Anglo-Norman poet. See THOMAS THE RHYMER.

Thomas the Rhymer is identified with Thomas Rymour of Ercildoune (now Earlston, Berwickshire), and in 1286 is said to have predicted the death of Alexander III. From this and other prophecies he became known as 'True Thomas;' Boece calls him Thomas Learmont. The legend bears that he was carried off to Elfland, and after three years allowed to revisit the earth, but ultimately returned to his mistress, the fairy queen. In a charter of Petrus de Haga of Bemersyde *c.* 1260–70 the Rhymer appears as a witness; and in another of 1294 Thomas of Ercildoune, 'son and heir of Thomas Rymour of Ercildoune,' conveys lands to the hospice of Soutra. The Rhymer's prophecies were collected and published in 1603. Sir Walter Scott believed him to be the author of the poem of *Sir Tristrem* (so too M'Neill), which was founded on a 12th century French poem by another Thomas, a poet of genius, almost certainly an Englishman. See *The Romances and Prophecies of Thomas of Ercildoune*, edited by Sir J. A. H. Murray (Early English Text Soc. 1875); Brandl's *Thomas of Ercildoune* (Berl. 1880); *Sir Tristrem*, edited by Scott (1804), by Kölbing (1882), and by M'Neill (Scot. Text Soc. 1886); Child's *Popular Ballads* (part ii. 1884); and Burnham's Study (1908).

Thomas à Becket. See BECKET.

Thomas à Kempis. See KEMPIS.

Thomas Aquinas. See AQUINAS.

Thomas de Celano. See CELANO.

Thomas, ALBERT (1878–1932), French politician, born at Champigny-sur-Marne, was a Socialist member of the Chamber from 1910 to 1921, when he became director of the International Labour Office. [*Toe-mah'.*]

Thomas, AMBROISE (1811–96), French composer, born at Metz, studied at the Paris Conservatoire 1828–32. His first success in opera was with *La Double Échelle* (1837), followed by *Mina* (1843), *Betty* (1846), *Le Caïd* (1849), *Le Songe d'une Nuit d'Été* (1850), *Le Carnaval de Venise* (1853), *Mignon* (1866), *Hamlet* (1868), and *Françoise de Rimini* (1882), with innumerable cantatas, part-songs, and choral pieces. He became a member of the Institute (1851), professor of Composition (1852), director of the Conservatoire (1871).

Thomas, ANNIE (1838–1918), born at Aldeburgh, wrote over a hundred novels.

Thomas, ARTHUR GORING (1850–92), born near Eastbourne, wrote the operas *Esmeralda* (1883) and *Nadeshda* (1885), the cantata *Sun-worshippers* (1881), and many songs.

Thomas, DYLAN MARLAIS, born in 1914 in Wales, is a poet, story-writer and broadcaster.

Thomas, EDWARD. See THOMAS (PHILIP EDWARD).

Thomas, GEORGE (*c.* 1756–1802), born at Tipperary, deserted in India from the navy in 1781, and as general to the Begum Somru performed feats of arms against the Sikhs. See Compton's *European Adventurers of Hindustan* (1892).

Thomas, GEORGE HENRY (1816–70), Federal general, born in Virginia, graduated at West Point, entered the artillery in 1840, and served against the Indians of Florida 1841, at Monterey and Buena Vista 1846–47, and in Texas 1855–60. In 1861 he was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, and in Jan. 1862 won the battle of Mill Springs. Major-general in command of the centre of Rosecrans's army, he saved the battle of Stone River; and at Chickamauga again rendered the victory a barren one for the Confederates. In Oct. 1863 he was given the command of the Army of the Cumberland, and in Nov. captured Mission Ridge. In 1864 he commanded the centre in Sherman's advance on Atlanta, and then was sent to oppose Hood in Tennessee; in Dec. he won the battle of Nashville, and received the thanks of congress. He afterwards commanded the military division of the Pacific. See Lives by Van Horne (1882), Coppée (1893), and Piatt (1893).

Thomas, JAMES HENRY, Labour politician, born 3d October 1875 at Newport, Monmouthshire, from engine-driving turned to trade-unionism (secretary of the National Union of Railwaymen, 1918–24, 1925–31) and politics—municipal (Swindon) and national (M.P. for Derby from 1910). He was Colonial Secretary in 1924, Lord Privy Seal in 1929, Dominions Secretary (1929–35), Colonial Secretary (1935–36), in Labour and National governments. See *My Story* (1937).

Thomas, JOHN (1813–62), sculptor, was born at Chalford, Gloucestershire, and settled in London.

Thomas, PHILIP EDWARD (1878–1917), wrote verse, critical studies, topographical descriptions, &c., sometimes under the pseudonym 'Edward Eastaway.' He was killed in action.

Thomasius, CHRISTIAN (1655–1728), Rationalist, philosopher, and international jurist, born at Leipzig, lectured on law there and at Berlin, and at Halle became professor of Jurisprudence. He was the first to lecture not in Latin but German, broke away completely from traditional pedantry and mediæval terminology, and was a courageous opponent of trial for witchcraft and torture. See his *Gedanken und Erinnerungen* (1723–26), and works by Landsberg (1894), Fleischmann (1931).

Thomason, JAMES (1804–53), son of a curate of Simeon at Cambridge, as governor of the North-west Provinces (1843–53) did admirable work in land settlement, education, Ganges Canal, &c.

Thompson, BENJAMIN. See RUMFORD.

Thompson, DAVID (1770–1857), born in Westminster, went to Canada in 1784, and explored much of the west, including the Columbia River (1807–11).

Thompson, SIR EDWARD MAUNDE (1840–1929), palæographer, was director of the British Museum (1888–1909).

Thompson, ELIZABETH ALICE. See BUTLER.

Thompson, FRANCIS (1859–1907), born at Preston, and educated, a Roman Catholic, at Ushaw College, left Owens College and the study of medicine for London and destitution, until his Crashaw-like poetry brought him into association with Wilfrid and Alice Meynell. He published *Poems* (1893), *Sister Songs* (1895), *New Poems* (1897), and some prose. His works were published in 3 vols. in 1913. See Life by E. Meynell (new ed. 1926), and a study by Mégroz (1927).

Thompson, SIR HENRY (1820–1904), born at Framlingham, studied medicine at University College, London, and became professor of Surgery there and at the Royal College of Surgeons. Knighted (1867) and made a baronet (1899), he wrote on the urethra, lithotomy, and calculus, and advocated cremation.

Thompson, SIR JOHN, K.C.M.G., P.C. (1844–94), born at Halifax, entered the Nova Scotia Legislature in 1877, became premier of Canada in 1892, and died at Windsor, on a visit to England.

Thompson, SILVANUS PHILLIPS (1851–1916), born at York, wrote on electricity and light, and became professor of Physics and principal of the City and Guilds Technical College, Finsbury.

Thompson, WILLIAM HEPWORTH (1810–86), born at York, studied at Trinity College, Cambridge, became regius professor of Greek in 1853, and in 1866 master of Trinity. He edited Plato's *Phædrus* and *Gorgias*, and is chiefly remembered by a few incomparable sarcasms.

Thoms, WILLIAM JOHN (1803–85), antiquary and bibliographer, born in Westminster, after twenty years as a clerk in Chelsea Hospital became a clerk to the House of Lords, and its deputy-librarian 1863–82. He founded (1849) and edited (till 1872) *Notes and Queries*, devised the word 'folklore,' and edited *Early Prose Romances* (1828).

Thomsen, JULIUS (1826–1909), thermochemist, born at Copenhagen, was professor there.

Thomsen, VILHELM (1842–1927), philologist, born at Copenhagen, professor there from 1875.

Thomson, SIR CHARLES WYVILLE (1830–82), zoologist, born at Bonsyde, Linlithgow, studied at Edinburgh, and was professor at Cork, at Belfast, and from 1870 at Edinburgh. He conducted dredging expeditions in 1868–69, and was scientific head of the *Challenger* voyage (1872–76). He was knighted in 1876. He wrote *The Depths of the Sea* (1872) and *The Voyage of the Challenger* (1877).

Thomson, GEORGE (1757–1851), friend of Burns, born at Limekilns, was clerk to the Board of Trustees in Edinburgh for sixty years. Burns, Scott, and Campbell contributed to his *Collection of Scottish Songs and Airs* (5 vols. 1799–1818). See his Correspondence (ed. Hadden, 1898).

Thomson, JAMES, was born at Ednam manse, Kelso, 11th Sept. 1700, but brought up at Southdean, Jedburgh. He had studied for the ministry at Edinburgh, when in 1725 he removed to London, and in 1726 published *Winter*, the first of his poems on the *Seasons;* it was immediately successful. *Summer* and *Spring* followed in 1727–28, and in 1730 *Autumn* completed the work. In 1729 his *Sophonisba* was produced. One luckless line, 'O Sophonisba, Sophonisba O,' is still remembered for the parody, 'O Jemmy Thomson, Jemmy Thomson O,' which killed what little life the piece possessed. His other tragedies were *Agamemnon* (1738), *Edward and Eleonora* (1739), *Tancred and Sigismunda* (1745), and *Coriolanus* (1748). In 1731 Thomson was chosen to accompany the son of Lord Chancellor Talbot on the Grand Tour. The poem of *Liberty* (1735–6), inspired by his travels, was dedicated to the Prince of Wales, who in 1737 gave the poet a pension of £100 a year. He also obtained the sinecure post, worth £300 more, of surveyor-general of the Leeward Islands. In 1740 the *Masque of Alfred* was produced before the Prince and Princess of Wales. It contains *Rule Britannia* (claimed also for Mallet, q.v.). Thomson's finest work, *The Castle of Indolence*, was published in May 1748. He died at Richmond, 27th August following. Thomson's poems bear traces of minute observation of nature at first hand; he was not without a quaint if sometimes coarse humour; and he has long passages of pleasing melody. But no real feeling pulsates through his verse, and he is verbose beyond endurance. See editions by Logie Robertson (1891) and Tovey (2 vols. 1897); Prof. Léon Morel's *James Thomson* (1896); and short Lives by W. Bayne (1898) and G. C. Macaulay (1908).

Thomson, JAMES, LL.D., F.R.S. (1822–92), elder brother of Lord Kelvin, born at Belfast, in 1873–89 was professor of Engineering at Glasgow. He was an authority on hydraulics, invented a turbine, discovered the effect of pressure upon the freezing-point of water, and wrote papers on elastic fatigue, under-currents, and trade-winds.

Thomson, JAMES, the poet of despair, was born, a sailor's son, at Port-Glasgow, 23d Nov. 1834, and educated in an orphan asylum. There and at Chelsea he was trained for an army schoolmaster; but through his friend Bradlaugh contributed 1860–75 to the *National Reformer*, in which appeared many of his sombre, powerful, and sonorous poems, including 'The City of Dreadful Night' (1874). He became a lawyer's clerk in 1862, went to America as a mining agent (1872), was war-correspondent with the Carlists (1873), and from 1875 onwards depended largely on contributions to a monthly tobacconists' organ. Diseased in body and mind, he suffered from the seductions of narcotics and stimulants, and died in University College Hospital, 3d June 1882. *The City of Dreadful Night and other Poems*, published in book form in 1880, was followed by *Vane's Story* (1881), *Essays and Phantasies* (1881), *A Voice from the Nile*

(1884, with memoir by Bertram Dobell), *Shelley, a Poem* (1885), and *Biographical and Critical Studies* (1896). His pseudonym, Bysshe Vanolis, was partly from Shelley's second name, partly from an anagram of Novalis. See Salt's *Life of James Thomson, 'B.V.'* (1889; revised ed. 1914), and B. Dobell's edition of his *Poetical Works* (1895).

Thomson, JOHN (1778–1840), landscape-painter, born at Dailly manse, Ayrshire, was from 1800 the minister of Dailly and from 1805 of Duddingston. See Lives by Baird (1895), Napier (1919).

Thomson, SIR (kt. 1930) JOHN ARTHUR (1861–1933), biologist, born at Salton in East Lothian, was (1899–1930) professor of Natural History at Aberdeen. He was an inspiring writer.

Thomson, JOSEPH (1858–1895), born at Penpont, Dumfriesshire, studied at Edinburgh, went in 1878–79 to Lake Tanganyika, and in 1883–84 passed through the Masai country. For the Niger Company he visited Sokoto (1885), and for the Geographical Society he explored southern Morocco (1888). He wrote *To the Central African Lakes and Back* (1881), *Through Masai Land* (1885), *Travels in the Atlas* (1889), a Life of Mungo Park (1890), &c. See Life by his brother (1896).

Thomson, SIR JOSEPH JOHN (1856–1940), born near Manchester, and educated at Owens College and Cambridge, became in 1884 Cavendish professor of Experimental Physics at Cambridge, in 1905 professor of Physics at the Royal Institution, London, in 1918 Master of Trinity College, Cambridge. His researches on the ionic theory of electricity, on radio-activity, on the electric theory of inertia of matter, and on positive ray analysis are notable. See his *Recollections and Reflections* (1936) and Life by Lord Rayleigh (1942).

Thomson, WILLIAM (1819–90), born at Whitehaven, from Shrewsbury passed to Queen's College, Oxford, and became its provost (1855), Bishop of Gloucester and Bristol (1861), and Archbishop of York (1862). His best-known work was *Outline of the Laws of Thought* (1848; 10th ed. 1875). See *Life and Letters* (1920) by his widow and daughter.

Thomson, SIR WILLIAM. See KELVIN (LORD).

Thoreau, HENRY DAVID, the 'hermit of Walden,' born of Jersey stock at Concord, Mass., July 12, 1817, graduated at Harvard in 1837, became a teacher at Concord, and lectured. He soon gave up teaching, and joined his father in making lead-pencils, but about 1839 began his walks and studies of nature as the serious occupation of his life. In that year he made the voyage described in his *Week on the Concord and Merrimac Rivers* (1849). Thoreau early made the acquaintance of Emerson, and in 1841–43 and in 1847 was a member of his household. In 1845 he built himself a shanty in the woods by Walden Pond, where he wrote much of the *Week*, his essay on Carlyle, and his most popular book, *Walden, or Life in the Woods* (1854). After the Walden episode he supported himself by whitewashing, gardening, fence-building, and land-surveying. He also lectured now and then, and wrote for the magazines. He made three trips to the Maine woods in 1846, 1853, and 1857, described in papers collected after his death (1864). In 1850 he made a trip to Canada, which produced *A Yankee in Canada* (1866). He died at Concord, May 6, 1862. Thoreau began in 1835 to keep a daily journal of his walks and observations, from whose thirty volumes were published *Early Spring in Massachusetts* (1881), *Summer* (1884), and *Winter* (1887). Other publications are *Excursions in Field and Forest*, with memoir by Emerson (1863), *Cape Cod* (1865), *Letters to Various Persons*, with nine poems (1865), *Familiar Letters* (1894), and *Poems of Nature* (1896). The best edition of his works is the 'Riverside' (10 vols. Bost. 1893). See Lives by W. E. Channing (1873), F. B. Sanborn (1882), and H. S. Salt (1890 and 1896).

Thoresby, RALPH (1658–1725), merchant and historian of Leeds. See his Diary and Correspondence (ed. by Joseph Hunter, 1830–32).

Thornbury, GEORGE WALTER (1828–76), born in London, published numerous novels, books of travel, &c., among them *Shakspere's England* (1856), *Life of Turner* (1861), and vols. i.–ii. of *Old and New London*.

Thorndike, DAME (1931) SYBIL, born in 1885 at Gainsborough, played with distinction in Shakespearean and Greek plays and in Shaw's *St Joan*.

Thornhill, SIR JAMES (1675–1734), painter to Queen Anne, executed paintings for the dome of St Paul's, Blenheim, Hampton Court, and Greenwich Hospital. Of his easel-pictures the best known is that of the House of Commons in 1730. He founded a successful drawing-school—Hogarth (q.v.) one of his pupils. Knighted by George I. in 1715, he was M.P. from 1719 for his native borough of Melcombe Regis.

Thornycroft, SIR WILLIAM HAMO (1850–1925: Kt. 1917), A.R.A. 1881, R.A. 1888, sculptor, was born in London. 'Artemis' (1880), his first success, was followed by 'The Mower' (1884), and statues of Gen. Gordon in Trafalgar Square (1885), John Bright at Rochdale (1892), and Cromwell at Westminster (1899).—His grandfather, JOHN FRANCIS (1780–1861); his mother, MARY (1814–95); and his father, THOMAS THORNYCROFT (1815–85), were all sculptors.—His brother, SIR JOHN ISAAC THORNYCROFT (1843–1928), knighted in 1902, was a naval architect, engineer, and F.R.S.

Thorold, ANTHONY WILSON, D.D. (1825–95), born at Hougham, Lincolnshire, studied at Queen's College, Oxford. An Evangelical, he held three London livings from 1857, and became Bishop of Rochester in 1877, of Winchester in 1891. See Life by Simpkinson (1896).

Thorpe, BENJAMIN (1782–1870), edited numerous Anglo-Saxon texts, and wrote *Northern Mythology* (1852).

Thorpe, ROSE HARTWICK (1850–1939), was born at Mishawaka, Ind., and married in 1871. Her 'Curfew must not Ring To-night' (1870) was written in her school-days, and from 1881 she published poems, stories, &c.

Thor'valdsen, BERTEL, sculptor, born probably at Copenhagen, probably 19th Nov. 1770, was the son of an Icelandic wood-carver and a Danish mother. He studied at Copenhagen, and from 1797 at Rome, where his model for a 'Jason' was highly admired by Canova. No purchaser could, however, be found for it till in 1803 he received from 'Anastasius' Hope a commission for its production in marble. From this time prosperity and fame flowed in on him. In 1819 he returned to Denmark, and got a triumphal reception. He again lived in Rome 1820–38 and 1841–44. In the latter year, having revisited Copenhagen to complete some of his works, he died suddenly in the theatre, 24th March. All the works in his possession he bequeathed, with the bulk of his fortune, to his country; and the collection is a chief glory of Copenhagen. Among his works are 'Christ and the Twelve Apostles,' the reliefs 'Night' and 'Morning,' the 'Dying Lion' at Lucerne, and the Cambridge statue of Byron.

See Danish Lives of Thorvaldsen (in English often Thorwaldsen) by Thiele (1831–50; Eng. abridgment by Barnard, 1865) and Sigurd Müller (1893), with Eugène Plon's *Thorwaldsen, sa Vie et ses Œuvres* (Eng. trans. by Mrs Cashel Hoey, 1874).

Thou, Jacques Auguste de (Latinised *Thuanus*), born at Paris, 8th Oct. 1553, of a great legal family, was bred for the church, but turned to law, became president of the *parlement* of Paris, and was a distinguished diplomat under Henry III. and Henry IV. His great Latin history of his own time (11 vols. 1604–14; ed. by S. Buckley, Lond. 1733) was placed on the Index; at his death, on 7th May 1617, he left also commentaries on his own life and some Latin verse. See Collinson's *Life of Thuanus* (1807), monographs by P. Chasles (1824) and H. Harrisse (1905), and Stirling-Maxwell's *Miscellaneous Essays* (1891).

Thrale. See Piozzi.

Thrasybu'lus, Athenian general, was a strenuous supporter of the democracy. In 411 B.C. he helped to overthrow the Four Hundred, and was banished by the Thirty Tyrants, but restored the democracy in 403. He conquered Lesbos and defended Rhodes, but was slain in 389.

Thring, Edward, born at Alford House, Somerset, Nov. 29, 1821, from Eton passed to King's College, Cambridge, and was elected a fellow. He was curate at Gloucester and elsewhere, but in 1853 found the work of his life as head-master of Uppingham, which he made one of the best public schools of England, raising its numbers from almost *nil* to 330. He died October 22, 1887. His works include volumes of school songs, an English grammar, *Thoughts on Life Science* (anonymously, 1869), *Theory and Practice of Teaching* (1883), *Uppingham Sermons* (1886), *Addresses* (1887), *Poems and Translations* (1887). See the Life by Dr G. R. Parkin (2 vols. 1898).—His brother, Henry (1818–1907), was educated at Shrewsbury and Magdalene College, Cambridge, graduating as third classic in 1841. He was parliamentary counsel 1868–86, and was created a K.C.B. in 1873, Baron Thring in 1886.

Throgmorton, Sir Nicholas (1515–71), fought bravely at Pinkie, was ambassador to France, where he was imprisoned for siding with the Huguenots, and was repeatedly ambassador to Scotland during 1561–67. In 1569 he was sent to the Tower for promoting the scheme for marrying Mary Queen of Scots to the Duke of Norfolk.

Thrupp, Frederick (1812–95), sculptor, was born at Paddington, and died at Torquay.

Thuanus. See Thou, de.

Thucyd'ides, historian of the Peloponnesian war, was born near Athens in or about 460 B.C. He was one of the sufferers from the terrible plague of Athens, and one of the few who recovered. He commanded an Athenian squadron of seven ships at Thasos (424), when he failed to relieve Amphipolis; and, condemned therefor to death as a traitor, took refuge in exile, and retired to his Thracian estates. He lived in exile twenty years (possibly visiting Sicily), and probably returned to Athens in 404. He must have died soon after 400; he did not live long enough to revise book viii. or to bring his history down to the end of the war. Thucydides was the first of critical historians. There is hardly a literary production of which posterity has entertained a more uniformly favourable estimate than his history—for undeviating fidelity and impartiality, masterly concentration, the sagacity of his political and moral observations, and the unrivalled descriptive power exemplified in his account of the plague of Athens, and of the Athenian expedition to Sicily. Impeachments of his credibility, depreciation of his matter, condemnation of his style, usually conclude with the statement that after all Thucydides remains the greatest of historians. His style, criticised by Dionysius and condemned by Mure, is in the speeches difficult beyond all dispute. The best editions are, in Latin that of Poppo (1821–40), in German Classen's (2d ed. 1870–78), in English Arnold's (1830–35) and H. S. Jones's (1900–1). See translations by Hobbes (1628), Dale (1848), Jowett (1881; 2d ed. 1900), C. F. Smith (1919–1923); J. A. K. Thomson's *The Greek Tradition* (1915); G. B. Grundy's *Thucydides* (1911); F. M. Cornford's *Thucydides Mythistoricus* (1907), refuted in W. R. M. Lamb's *Clio Enthroned* (1914); Abbott's *Thucydides* (1926).

Thumb, Gen. Tom. See Stratton.

Thunberg, Carl Peter (1743–1822), Swedish botanist, visited Java, the Cape, and Japan.

Thurlow, Edward, Baron (1731–1806), born at Bracon-Ash, Norfolk, was as insolent and insubordinate at Caius College, Cambridge, as at Canterbury grammar-school, and was sent down in 1751 without a degree. He was called to the bar in 1754; his speech in the Douglas Peerage case (1769) was the greatest effort of his life. In 1768 he was returned for Tamworth, and, as a zealous supporter of Lord North, became Solicitor-general (1770) and Attorney-general (1771); he won George III. by upholding his American policy. In 1778 he became Lord Chancellor and Baron Thurlow, and while retaining office under the Rockingham government opposed all its measures. Under Fox and North he was compelled to retire, but was restored by Pitt. Relying on the king's support, he once more began to undermine the power of his colleagues; but when Pitt intimated that he or Thurlow must retire, the king consented to his removal (1792). He died September 12, 1806. Thurlow was vulgar, arrogant, profane, and immoral; but 'no man,' said Fox, 'was so wise as Thurlow looked.'

Thurot, François (1726–60), born at Nuits in Côte d'Or, served first on a privateer; and, captured and kept a year in Dover, seized a small boat and crossed the Channel. By 1748 he was able to fit out a merchant-ship. He spent a few years in England betwixt music, mathematics, and dissipation, varied by smuggling and, it may be, piracy. At the war (1755) he was given the command of a squadron, with which he scoured the east coast of Britain, and engaged two frigates off the Forth. In October 1759 he sailed for Lough Foyle with a squadron, carrying 1200 soldiers. High gales made it impossible to enter; and three British frigates coming up, Thurot fought till he was struck down. [*Tee-roh'.*]

Thurtell, John (1794–1824), son of a Norwich alderman, was hanged at Hertford for the brutal murder, in Gill's Hill Lane, of a fellow-swindler, Weare. He appears in Borrow's *Lavengro.*

Thutmose, or Thothmes, the name of four pharaohs of the XVIIIth dynasty, most important Thutmose III. (1479–1447 B.C.), a mighty empire-builder.

Tiberianus, a 4th-century Latin poet of the African school, author of 'Amnis ibat inter arva.'

Tiberius (Tiberius Claudius Nero), second emperor of Rome, son of Ti. Claudius Nero and of Livia, was born 16th Nov. 42 B.C., three years before her complaisant husband yielded Livia to the tri-

umvir Octavianus. He was nine when his father's death transferred him to the tutelage of his stepfather. Almost the whole of his first twenty years of manhood were spent in the camp—in Spain, Armenia, Gaul, Pannonia, and Germany. He brought back the standards lost with Crassus; in 15 B.C. he co-operated with his brother Drusus in subduing the Rhæti and Vindelici; warred with the Pannonians (12–9), and traversed Germany. Tiberius was compelled (11) by Augustus to divorce his wife, Vipsania Agrippina, daughter of Agrippa by his former wife Pomponia, in order to marry Agrippa's widow Julia, the profligate daughter of Augustus. He was then sent to crush a revolt in Dalmatia and Pannonia; and for his wars in Germany received a full triumph (9). But in 6 he retired to Rhodes, where he gave himself to study and to astrology. Before his return (2 A.D.) the infamous Julia was banished to Pandataria (2 B.C.), and the deaths of the young princes Lucius and Gaius led Augustus to adopt Tiberius (4 A.D.) as heir to the imperial dignity. He spent the next seven years in active service in north Germany, in quelling insurrections in Pannonia and Dalmatia, and in taking vengeance upon the enemy who had annihilated the army of Varus in 9 A.D. Along with Germanicus he made two marches into the heart of Germany (9–10), returning to enjoy a splendid triumph (12). Tiberius succeeded Augustus in 14. According to Tacitus, the first eight years of his reign were marked by just government, frugality, and care for the interests of the provincials. During this period only twelve state trials for high-treason are recorded; during 23–28 the number rose to twenty. His minister Sejanus secured vast influence by playing on the morbid suspiciousness of his master; and in a six years' reign of terror 100 lives perished, mostly by direct mandate of the prince. In 26 Tiberius left Rome for Campania, and the year after took up his abode in Capreæ, where Suetonius tells us he wallowed in brutish sensualities. He had left the whole control of government to Sejanus, but, awakened at length to his ambitious designs, struck him down without hesitation (31). Macro, the successor of Sejanus, had all his vices without his talents. The murder of Agrippa Postumus in 14, the mysterious death of Germanicus in the East (19), the poisoning of Tiberius's own son Drusus by Sejanus (23), the banishment of Agrippina and the untimely death of her young sons Nero and Drusus (31 and 33) were some of the dark tragedies that befell the house of Augustus. In his last years the emperor's mind was darkened by gloom, superstition, perhaps insanity. On 16th March 37 he died at Misenum. Dean Merivale (*Romans under the Empire*) and Tarver (*Tiberius the Tyrant*, 1902) defend Tiberius, believing him the victim of much ancient misrepresentation; Beesly (*Catiline, Clodius, and Tiberius*, 1878) repudiates the whole account by Tacitus as a deliberate and malignant libel. See also works by G. P. Baker (1929), F. B. Marsh (1931).

Tibullus, ALBIUS (*c.* 54–19 B.C.), Roman poet, was born, it is believed, at Gabii. He acquired the friendship of the poet-statesman, M. Valerius Messala, and went on his staff, when Augustus commissioned him (30 B.C.) to crush a revolt in Aquitania. But though he distinguished himself in the campaign, he disliked a soldier's life as much as he enjoyed Roman society; and though again he started with Messala on a mission to Asia, he sickened on the voyage, and turned back at Corcyra. His tender, elegiac love-poems to living inamoratas, by their limpid clearness and unaffected finish, still justify Quintilian in placing Tibullus at the head of Roman elegiac poets. The heroine of his first book was the wife of an officer absent on service in Cilicia; of his second, a fashionable courtesan. The third book can hardly be his, while the fourth is also by another hand. The best editions are by Bährens (1878) and Hiller (Postgate's *Corp. Poet. Lat.*, 1893). See Davies's *Catullus, Tibullus, and Propertius* (1876), and Cranstoun's translation (1872).

Tichborne, a pre-Conquest Catholic family of Hampshire, who received a baronetcy in 1626. After the death of Sir Alfred Joseph Tichborne (1839–66), eleventh baronet, a butcher from Wagga-Wagga in New South Wales, Thomas Castro, otherwise Arthur Orton of Wapping, came forward to personate an elder brother, Roger Charles Tichborne (1829–54), who had been lost at sea off America. His case collapsed on 6th March 1872, the 103d day of a trial to assert his claims; and the 'Claimant,' committed for perjury, on 28th Feb. 1874, the 188th day of this new trial, whose cost was £55,315, got fourteen years' hard labour. Released 1884, in 1895 he confessed the imposture, and died 1st April 1898. See Sir Alex. Cockburn's Charge (2 vols. 1875).

Tickell, THOMAS (1686–1740), poet, born at Bridekirk, Carlisle, was a fellow of Queen's, Oxford, 1710–26. His complimentary verses on *Rosamond* (1709) gained him the favour, his own virtues the friendship, of Addison, who, on becoming in 1717 Secretary of State, made him his under-secretary; from 1725 he was secretary to the Lords Justices of Ireland. He was skilful in occasional poetry, and was affectionately puffed in the *Spectator*. His translation of book i. of the *Iliad* appeared in 1715, about the same time as Pope's. Pope professed to believe it the work of Addison himself, designed to eclipse his version, and wrote the famous satire on Atticus. But though Addison corrected it, the translation was doubtless by Tickell. His longest poem is *Kensington Gardens;* his most popular, *Colin and Lucy;* his finest, the exquisite elegy prefixed to his edition of Addison's Works (1721). See R. E. Tickell's study (1931).

Ticknor, GEORGE, born in Boston, Mass., 1st August 1791, turned his thoughts from legal practice to study and travel, and, starting for Europe in 1815, remained there for four years—at London, Göttingen, Paris, Geneva, Rome, Venice, Madrid, and Lisbon. Everywhere he mixed in the best society; and his journal is full of the best sort of interviewing. He was professor of French and Spanish and Belles Lettres at Harvard 1819–35, then again spent three years in Europe, collecting materials for his great *History of Spanish Literature* (1849). He also wrote Lives of Lafayette (1824) and Prescott (1864). He died at Boston, 26th January 1871. See his *Life, Letters, and Journals* (1876).

Ticknor, WILLIAM DAVIS (1810–64), born in Lebanon, N.H., became a publisher in Boston in 1832, at first with John Allen, and then with James F. Fields. As Ticknor & Fields they published the *Atlantic Monthly* and the *North American Review*, and their office was the resort of Emerson, Longfellow, Hawthorne, Holmes, Lowell, and Whittier. Ticknor was one of the first Americans to remunerate foreign authors.

Tieck, JOHANN LUDWIG, Romanticist, born in Berlin, 31st May 1773, lived the life of a man of letters, at Berlin, Dresden, and near Frankfort-on-Oder; and died at Berlin, 28th April 1853. After two or three immature romances, he struck out a new line in clever dramatised versions of

Puss in Boots, Blue Beard, &c. He followed up this first success (1797) by a tragedy, a comedy (1804), and *Phantasus* (1812–17), a collection of traditional lore in story and drama. Besides superintending the completion of A. W. Schlegel's translation of Shakespeare, he edited the doubtful plays and wrote a series of essays (*Shakespeares Vorschule*, 1823–29). *Don Quixote* he himself translated in 1799–1804. He holds an honourable place among Germany's dramatic and literary critics, in virtue of his *Dramaturgische Blätter* (2d ed. 1852) and *Kritische Schriften* (1848). Some of his fairy-tales and novels were translated into English by Carlyle and Thirlwall. See Lives by Köpke (1855), Friesen (1871), and Klee (1894); and Carlyle's *Essays*, vol. i. [*Teek.*]

Tiele, CORNELIS PETRUS, Dutch theologian, born at Leyden, 16th Dec. 1830, studied there and at Amsterdam, and became Remonstrant pastor at Rotterdam (1856), and professor of the History of Religions at Leyden (1877), and died in January 1902. He had published *The Egyptian and Mesopotamian Religions* (1869–72; trans. 1882), *Outlines of the History of Religion* (1876; trans. 1878), *Babylonian and Assyrian History* (1887), *Western Asia* (1894), &c. He was Edinburgh Gifford lecturer in 1896–98. [*Tee'-leh.*]

Tiepolo, GIOVANNI BATTISTA (1692–1769), last of the great Venetians, was a productive painter, rich in colour and clear (though inaccurate) in drawing. He died at Madrid. His 'Finding of Moses' (in 17th century costumes) in the Scottish National Gallery is famous. [*Tee-eh'po-lo.*]

Tierney, GEORGE (1761–1830), a sarcastic Whig politician, born at Gibraltar, fought a bloodless duel with Pitt (1798), and held office under Addington, Grenville, Canning, and Goderich. See Life by Olphin (1934).

Tietjens. See TITIENS.

Tighe, MARY, *née* BLACHFORD (1772–1810), a Wicklow poetess, whose *Psyche* influenced Keats.

Tiglath-Pileser I. (*c.* 1120 B.C.) and **IV.** (745–727), Assyrian kings famed for their conquests.

Tilden, SAMUEL JONES, statesman, born, a farmer's son, at New Lebanon, N.Y., 9th Feb. 1814, was admitted to the bar, and secured a large railway practice. By 1868 he had become leader of the Democrats in the state, and he attacked and destroyed Tweed and Tammany. In 1874 he became governor of New York; in 1876 he was Democratic candidate for the presidency, and won admiration by his temperate utterances and unselfish attitude. He died 4th August 1886, leaving great part of his fortune of $6,000,000 to found a free library in New York City. See Life by T. P. Cook (1876), and his Writings and Speeches, edited by John Bigelow (1885).

Tilgner, VICTOR (1844–96), Viennese sculptor, was born at Presburg.

Tillemont, LOUIS SÉBASTIEN LE NAIN DE (1637–98), ecclesiastical historian, was born in Paris, and educated by the Port-Royalists. He entered the priesthood in 1676, and after the dispersion of the Solitaires in 1679 lived mostly on his estate at Tillemont near Paris. His chief works are the laborious and solid *Histoire Ecclésiastique des Six Premiers Siècles* (1693–1712) and *Histoire des Empereurs* (1691–1738). [*Teel-mons'.*]

Tillett, BENJAMIN (1860–1943), born at Bristol, worked as brickmaker, bootmaker, sailor, and Labour M.P. (1917–24, 1929–31), notable as organiser of the Dockers' Union in London and leader of the great dockers' strike in 1889, and of the London transport workers' strike, 1911. He was expelled from Hamburg and from Antwerp (1896) for supporting dock strikes.

Tillotson, JOHN (1630–94), Archbishop of Canterbury, born in Sowerby Chapelry, Yorkshire, was elected a fellow of Clare Hall, Cambridge, in 1651. Ranged among the Presbyterians at the Savoy Conference (1661), he submitted to the Act of Uniformity (1662), and in 1663 became rector of Keddington, SW. Suffolk, in 1664 preacher at Lincoln's Inn, where his mild, evangelical, but *un*doctrinal morality was at first little relished. That same year he married a niece of Oliver Cromwell. In 1670 he became a prebendary, in 1672 dean, of Canterbury. Along with Burnet he attended Lord Russell on the scaffold (1683). In 1689 he was appointed Clerk of the Closet to King William and Dean of St Paul's, and in 1691 was raised to the see of Canterbury, vacant by the deposition of the Nonjuror Sancroft. He accepted this elevation with the greatest reluctance, nor could all the insults of the Nonjurors to the end of his life extort either complaint or retaliation. According to Burnet, 'he was not only the best preacher of the age, but seemed to have brought preaching to perfection.' His *Posthumous Sermons* were edited by his chaplain, Dr Barker (14 vols. 1694). His complete works appeared in 1707–12, with Life by Dr Birch, 1752; and an annotated selection of his sermons by Weldon in 1886.

Tilly, COMTE ALEXANDRE DE (1761–1816), French courtier and libertine, wrote his *Memoirs* in exile. See translation by Mme Delisle (1933).

Tilly, JAN TSERKLAES, COUNT (1559–1632), born at the castle of Tilly in Brabant, and brought up by the Jesuits, learned the art of war under Parma, fought in Hungary against the Turks, and was appointed in 1610 by Duke Maximilian of Bavaria to reorganise his army. He was given the command of the Catholic army at the outbreak of the Thirty Years' War, and with Maximilian gained (1620) the battle of Prague, which dissipated the dreams of the Elector-Palatine. He separated the armies of Mansfeld and of the Margrave of Baden, beat the latter at Wimpfen (1622), and expelled Christian of Brunswick from the Palatinate, defeating him in two battles. Created a count of the empire, he defeated the king of Denmark at Lutter (1626), and with Wallenstein compelled him to sign the treaty of Lübeck (1629). Next year he succeeded Wallenstein as commander-in-chief of the imperial forces, and stormed Magdeburg (20th May 1631), when the atrocities he allowed his Croats and Walloons to perpetrate cast a foul stain upon his reputation. Gustavus Adolphus routed him at Breitenfeld (17th Sept.), drove him to retreat behind the Lech, and forced the passage of the river (5th April 1632), after a desperate conflict, in which Tilly received his death-wound.

Timbs, JOHN, F.S.A. (1801–75), antiquarian miscellanist, was born in London.

Timo'leon, a Corinthian, sent in 344 B.C. to Sicily at the prayer of the Greek cities there to repel the Carthaginians; after various partial victories, in 341, with 12,000 men, he routed a vast Carthaginian army, and made the aliens confine themselves to the west of the Halycus. He next drove out all the tyrants, and restored their freedom to the Greek cities, then settled in Syracuse, enjoying the admiration of the whole Greek world until his death in 337 or later. See Holden's edition of Life by Plutarch (1887).

Timon, the misanthrope, an Athenian, a contemporary of Socrates. According to the comic writers who attacked him, he was disgusted with

mankind on account of the ingratitude of his early friends, and lived a life of almost total seclusion. Lucian made him the subject of a dialogue; Shakespeare's play is based on the story as told in Painter's *Palace of Pleasure*.—**Timon** the *Sillographer*, Greek poet and philosopher, flourished about 280 B.C., lectured at Chalcedon, and spent his last years at Athens. He wrote *Silloi*, sarcastic hexameters upon Greek philosophers.

Timur. See **Tamerlane.**

Tindal, Matthew (1656–1733), deistical writer, born at Beerferris rectory, S. Devon, was elected a fellow of All Souls College, Oxford. A Roman Catholic under James II., he reverted to Protestantism of a somewhat freethinking type, and wrote *An Essay of Obedience to the Supreme Powers* (1693), and *Rights of the Christian Church asserted against the Romish and all other Priests* (1706). The latter raised a storm of opposition; but even a prosecution failed to prevent a fourth edition in 1709. In 1730 Tindal published his *Christianity as old as the Creation*, which was soon known as 'the Deist's Bible;' its aim is to eliminate the supernatural element from religion, and to prove that its morality is its only claim to the reverence of mankind. Answers were issued by Waterland, Foster, Conybeare, Leland, &c.

Tindale, William. See **Tyndale.**

Tintoretto, or **Tintoret,** so called from his father being a dyer (*Tintore*), was actually named Jacopo Robusti, and was born at Venice, 29th September 1518. One of Ruskin's 'five supreme painters,' he was unquestionably a great master of composition, drawing, and colour. Some of his earlier pictures are very carefully finished, but his later ones are dashed off with fatal haste. His portraits are generally admirable. Of the innumerable pictures attributed to him not a few are by other hands. Venice contains many specimens of his art; there are a number in England, including 'St George and the Dragon' in the National Gallery at London. Other famous pictures are 'Belshazzar's Feast,' 'The Tiburtine Sibyl,' 'The Last Supper,' 'The Crucifixion,' 'The Worship of the Golden Calf,' 'The Last Judgment,' 'St Agnes,' 'The Miracle of St Mark,' 'The Resurrection,' 'The Slaughter of the Innocents,' and the largest picture on canvas by any great master, the 'Paradise' (1588) of the Ducal Palace at Venice, 34 feet high by 74 long, and containing over 100 figures. Tintoretto, who ranks as the head of the later Venetian school, died 31st May 1594. See books by Osler (1879), Stearns (1895), Miss Phillips (1911), Osmaston (1915).

Tinworth, George (1843–1913), artist in terra-cotta, born in London, the son of a poor wheelwright, in 1864 entered the Royal Academy schools, and in 1867 obtained an appointment in the Doulton art pottery. The works which made him famous were mainly terra-cotta panels with groups of figures in high relief illustrating scenes from sacred history.

Tippoo Sahib, or **Tipú Sultán** (1749–99), son of Hyder Ali (q.v.), during his father's wars completely routed Bailey (1780 and 1782) and Braithwaite (1782). In 1782 he succeeded his father as sultan of Mysore. In 1783 he captured and put to death most of the garrison of Bednur, but after the conclusion of peace between France and Britain he agreed to a treaty (1784) stipulating for the *status quo* before the war. He sent ambassadors in 1787 to France to stir up a war with Britain, and, failing in this, invaded (1789) the protected state of Travancore. In the ensuing war (1790–92) the British, under Stuart and Cornwallis, were aided by the Mahrattas and the Nizam, and Tippoo was compelled (1792) to resign one-half of his dominions, pay an indemnity of 3030 lakhs of rupees, restore all prisoners, and give his two sons as hostages. Resuming his intrigues, he sent another embassy to the French. Hostilities began in March 1799, and Tippoo was driven from the open field, attacked in Seringapatam, and after a month's siege slain at the storming, by Gen. Harris, of the fort (4th May). See L. B. Bowring's *Haidar Alí and Tipú Sultán* (1893).

Tiraboschi, Girolamo (1731–94), born at Bergamo, became professor of Rhetoric at Milan, and in 1770 librarian to the Duke of Modena. His *Storia della Letteratura Italiana* (1772–82) is an accurate survey down to 1700. [*Teer-a-bos'kee.*]

Tirpitz, Alfred P. Friedrich von (1849–1930), born at Küstrin, entered the Prussian navy in 1865, was ennobled in 1900, and rose to be Lord High Admiral (1911). As Secretary of State for the Imperial Navy (1897–1916) he piloted the German navy laws (1900, &c.) and raised a fleet to challenge British supremacy of the seas. A ruthless upholder of 'frightfulness,' he commanded the German navy from August 1914 to March 1916, and wrote *Memoirs* (1919).

Tirso de Molina. See **Tellez.**

Tischendorf, Lobegott Friedrich Konstantin von (1815–74), biblical scholar, born at Lengenfeld in Saxony, in 1839 became a lecturer, in 1845 a professor, at Leipzig. His search for MSS. of the New Testament resulted in the discovery of the 4th century Sinaitic Codex at the monastery on Mount Sinai; his journeys he described in *Reise in den Orient* (1846; trans. 1847) and *Aus dem Heiligen Lande* (1862). Among his works are the editions of the Sinaitic (1862; in fac-simile, 1863) and many other MSS., the *Editio VIII.* of the New Testament (1864–72), an edition of the Septuagint, and the *Monumenta Sacra Inedita* (1846–71). *When were our Gospels Written?* was translated in 1866. [*Tish'en-dorf.*]

Tissandier, Gaston (1835–99), French aeronaut, invented (1883) a navigable balloon.

Tissaphernes, Persian satrap from 414 B.C. of Lower Asia, in 395 was executed at Sardis.

Tisza, Kalman (1830–1902), Hungarian statesman, was Premier and virtually dictator from 1875 to 1890.—His son, Count Stephen Tisza (1861–1918), also Liberal leader, a chauvinistic Magyar, Premier of Hungary 1903–5, 1913–17, supported Germany, and was assassinated.

Tite, Sir William, F.R.S. (1798–1873), the architect of the Royal Exchange (1844), was knighted in 1869, and was M.P. for Bath from 1855.

Titian, or **Tiziano Vecellio,** descended from a respectable but not wealthy family, was born about 1477, close to the castle of Cadore, in a mountainous region north of Venice. He was sent at ten to an uncle's in Venice, and was taught by Zuccato, a mosaicist, and Gentile Bellini, Giovanni Bellini, and Giorgione. He produced a masterpiece at twenty-three, and very soon had plenty of employment. In 1511 he was painting fresco at Padua, and in 1516 visited Ferrara. He married about 1524. In 1532 he became acquainted with the Emperor Charles V., who made him a count palatine and a Knight of the Golden Spur. In 1545 he visited Rome, where he was welcomed by Paul III., and in 1546 returned to Venice. At the age of seventy he undertook a winter journey across the Alps to the court of Charles V. at Augsburg. The later part of his life was chiefly

occupied in working at Venice for Philip II. of Spain; and in 1576 he undertook a large picture for the Franciscans. On 27th August of that year he died of the plague, aged ninety-nine, and was buried with public honours. Titian was extremely fortunate in his patrons, including the Venetian government, in spite of his negligence and delays, and his love of pensions, privileges, and sinecures. He was a polished self-seeking courtier, an affectionate husband and father, and an amiable and sociable companion. Titian was much in request as portrait-painter. His religious pictures are numerous and magnificent, some of them on a large scale, and he frequently chose mythological subjects. Some of his finest works are poetical or allegorical. The supreme rank amongst painters is sometimes assigned to Raphael and sometimes to Titian. Titian's claim is founded especially on the technical excellence of his painting, which combines in a most extraordinary degree the richest surface with the most magnificent colour. The following is a chronological list of some of Titian's most important works: 'Sacred and Profane Love,' about 1500; the 'Pesaro Altarpiece,' at Antwerp, about 1503; 'Doge Marcello,' at the Vatican, 1508; 'Christ of the Tribute-money,' Dresden, 1508; 'The Three Ages,' Ellesmere Collection, 1518; 'Noli Me Tangere,' National Gallery, 1518; 'Bacchus and Ariadne,' National Gallery, 1520; 'Titian and his Mistress' (so called), 1513; 'St Peter Martyr,' 1530, destroyed by fire at Venice in 1867; 'The Repose in Egypt,' Louvre, 1530; 'A Summer Storm,' Buckingham Palace, 1534; 'The Battle of Cadore,' for the council-chamber at Venice, 1537, destroyed by fire in 1577; 'The Farnese Family Picture,' 1545; 'The Danae of Naples,' 1545; 'The Farnese Venus and Adonis,' 1547; portraits of Philip of Spain, 1550; 'Venus and Adonis,' National Gallery, 1554; 'Martyrdom of St Lawrence,' Gesuiti, Venice, 1558; 'Jupiter and Antiope,' Louvre, 1561; a second 'Peter Martyr,' 1567. He is represented in the National Gallery by five pictures, and in the Louvre by twenty-two. At Dresden are twelve, at Vienna thirty, and at Madrid forty in the Museum, with many at the Escurial. See Crowe and Cavalcaselle's Life of him (2d ed. 1881), and that by Gronau (trans. 1904); with minor works by Heath (1885), Lafenestre (1886), Phillips (1899), Ricketts (1910).

Titiens, or TIETJENS, TERESA (1831–77), one of the greatest of operatic singers, was born at Hamburg of Hungarian parents, and made her début at Altona in 1849. Her appearance in London in 1858 was a triumph.

Tito, JOSIP BROZ, Marshal, born in 1891 in Croatia, led partisan forces in Yugoslavia during the Second World War. Head of the Communist party, he overthrew the government in 1945, and made himself Premier of the new republic.

Titus (40–81 A.D.), eleventh of the twelve Cæsars, was in full called TITUS FLAVIUS SABINUS VESPASIANUS, and was eldest son of Vespasian. He early served with credit in Germany and Britain, and in Judæa under his father. On Vespasian's elevation to the throne Titus brought the Jewish war to a close by the capture of Jerusalem (70). For a time he gave himself up to pleasure. But when he assumed undivided power (79) his character changed. He put a stop to prosecutions for *læsa majestas*, and decreed heavy punishments against informers. He completed the Colosseum, built the baths which bear his name, and lavished his beneficence upon the sufferers from the eruption of Vesuvius (79), the three days' fire at Rome, and the pestilence. He was now the idol of his subjects, but he died suddenly, not without suspicion of his having been poisoned by his brother Domitian.

Titus, a companion of the apostle Paul, was a Greek, and remained uncircumcised. Ecclesiastical tradition makes Titus 'bishop' of Crete.

Tocqueville, ALEXIS CHARLES HENRI CLÉREL DE, born at Verneuil of an old Norman line, 29th July 1805, was called to the bar in 1825, and became an assistant magistrate at Versailles. Sent in 1831 to America to report on the penitentiary system, he wrote *De la Démocratie en Amérique* (1835; 15th ed. 1868; Eng. trans. 1835), which made a great sensation in Europe. He became a member of the Academy of Moral Sciences, and in 1841 of the Academy. In 1835 he visited England, where he received an enthusiastic welcome from the Whig party, and married Miss Mottley. In 1839 he was returned to the Chamber of Deputies by the Norman farmers. After 1848 he was the most formidable opponent of the Socialists and extreme Republicans, and as strenuously opposed Louis Napoleon; but he became in 1849 vice-president of the Assembly, and from June to October was minister of Foreign Affairs. After the *coup d'état* he retired to his Norman estate, Tocqueville, and agricultural pursuits, and there wrote *L'ancien Régime et la Révolution* (1856), now regarded as too favourable to the Revolution. He died 16th April 1859. Tocqueville's *Œuvres et Correspondance Inédites* (1860) were translated in 1861. See work by Marcel (1910).

Tod, JAMES (1782–1835), author of *Annals of Rajasthan* (1829–32; new ed. 1920), born in Islington, after serving in India was librarian to the Royal Asiatic Society.

Todd, JAMES HENTHORNE, D.D. (1805–69), a Dublin clergyman, author of a Life of St Patrick.

Todhunter, ISAAC, D.Sc. (1820–84), mathematician, born at Rye, studied at University College, London, and St John's, Cambridge, where in 1848 he graduated senior wrangler and Smith's prizeman. Elected fellow of St John's, he became its mathematical lecturer, and wrote manuals of Algebra, Geometry, Conic Sections, Trigonometry, Mensuration, Mechanics, the Differential and Integral Calculus, Analytical Statics, Plane Co-ordinate Geometry, and Analytical Geometry.

Todi, JACOPONE DA (*c.* 1230–1306), born at Todi in the duchy of Spoleto, from an advocate turned Franciscan about 1268, and was imprisoned 1298–1303 for satirising Boniface VIII. To him is ascribed the authorship of the *Stabat Mater*.

Todleben, or TOTLEBEN, EDUARD IVANOVITCH (1818–84), Russian general and military engineer, was born of German descent at Mitau in Courland. He served as lieutenant of engineers in the Caucasus, and was with the Russian army in the Danubian Principalities in 1853. Till he was severely wounded (June 1855) he conducted with skill and energy the defence of Sebastopol; thereafter he completed the fortification of Nikolaieff and Cronstadt. During the Turkish war of 1877–78 he was called to besiege Plevna, which, after a brilliant defence, he took. See Lives by Brialmont (1884) and Krahmer (1888). [*Toat-lay'ben.*]

Togo, HEIHACHIRO, COUNT (1907), O.M. (1906), Japanese admiral, born at Kagoshima in 1847, served against China (1894), and as commander-in-chief of the Japanese navy completely defeated Russia at sea in 1904–5. He died in 1934.

Toland, John, deistical writer, born of Catholic parents near Redcastle, Londonderry, Nov. 30, 1670 entered Glasgow University in 1687, took his M.A. at Edinburgh in 1690, studied theology at Leyden, and resided some time at Oxford. In *Christianity not Mysterious* (1696) he maintained that the value of religion could not lie in any unintelligible element, and that no part of the truth could be contrary to reason. The work created a great sensation, and was burnt by the hangman in Ireland. In *Amyntor* (1699) and other works he debated the comparative evidence for the canonical and apocryphal scriptures. The Hanoverian pamphlet *Anglia Libera* secured him the favour of the Princess Sophia when he accompanied the ambassador to Hanover. His later life as literary adventurer is set forth in D'Israeli's *Calamities of Authors*. He also wrote a Life of Milton (1698), an *Account of the Courts of Prussia and Hanover* (1705), *Adeisidæmon* (1709), *Origines Judaicæ* (1709), *Nazarenus* (1718), *Pantheisticon* (1720) including the liturgy of a supposed pantheistic society. He died 11th March 1721–22. See Life by Des Maizeaux prefixed to his miscellaneous works (1726, 1747, including a *History of the Druids*).

Tollens, Hendrik (1780–1856), Dutch poet, and author of the Dutch national hymn.

Toller, Ernst, German Jewish poet and playwright, born in 1893 at Samotschin, was imprisoned (1919–24) in Germany as a revolutionary, was elected to the Bavarian diet 1924, escaped from Nazi rule, and committed suicide in New York in 1939. His plays include *Masse Mensch* (trans. 1923), *Die Maschinenstürmer* (trans. 1923).

Tolstoy, or Tolstoi, a noble Russian family. Count Peter (1645–1729) was a trusted agent of Peter the Great; Count Peter Alexandrovitch (1761–1844), one of Suvorof's generals, was under Nicholas I. head of a government department; Count Alexei Constantinovitch (1818–75) was a foremost Russian dramatist, a lyrical poet and novelist (his historical novel, *Prince Serebrenni*, was translated into English in 1874); Count Dmitry Andreievitch (1823–89), reactionary minister of Education, was a champion of Russian orthodoxy and the Russifier of the Poles; his *Romanism in Russia* was translated in 1874.

Count Leo Nikolaievitch, novelist, born 28th August (o.s.) 1828, at Yásnaya Poliána in the government of Tula. He studied at Moscow and Kazan, joined the army of the Caucasus, was attached to the staff of Prince Gortschakoff in Turkey, and was at the storming of Sebastopol in 1855. He now retired from the army, and, already famous as a poet and novelist, spent a short time in the most brilliant literary and social circles of St Petersburg. Having travelled in Germany and Italy, in 1862 he married, and from that time lived on his estates near Moscow amongst his peasantry. During his residence in the Caucasus he wrote *Childhood, Boyhood, and Youth; Memoirs of Prince Nekludoff;* and *The Cossacks*. After the Crimean war he wrote three sketches of Sebastopol; during his foreign sojourn, *The Snow Storm* and the *Two Hussars;* next came *Family Happiness, The Three Deaths*, and *Polikushka*. The first of his two great works, *War and Peace* (1865–68), gives a vivid picture of the Napoleonic campaigns against Russia and the national defence. The other, *Anna Karenina* (1875–78), is a melancholy tale of an ill-fated marriage. He now resolved to devote himself to the problems of life, remedying its grievances, and becoming the 'friend of the unfriended poor;' and all his later books were written with didactic aim. *Ivan Ilyitch, What People Live by, Where Love is there God is also, Two Pilgrims, The Dominion of Darkness, The Kreutzer Sonata, The Christianity of Christ, What I Believe*, and *Life*—all insist on an ideal of life in which revolutionary discontent and religious confidence, morbidly ascetic Puritanism, and an almost Buddhist resignation (denying the right of self-defence by force) are strangely combined. Having made over his wealth to his wife, he lived as poorly as a peasant in his wife's house. In *What is Art?* (1898) he taught that only that art is good which moves the masses, and to good ends; what is written for the select can only be bad art. In *The Kingdom of God is Within You* (1893), *Master and Man* (1894), *Patriotism and Christianity* (1896), and *Resurrection* (1900), his departure from orthodoxy became increasingly manifest, the Holy Synod excommunicated him, and he denounced the worship of Jesus as blasphemy and the sacraments as gross sorcery. In 1910 he suddenly left home, designing to end his days in ascetic seclusion, fell ill, and died at Astapovo 20th November. See his Diaries and *Journals* (trans. 1917, 1927); Lives by Aylmer Maude (2 vols. rev. ed. 1930), Birukov (trans. 1911), Romain Rolland (trans. 1911); his son's *Reminiscences* (trans. 1914), and Fausset's study (1927).

Tomlinson, Henry Major, author, born in London in 1873, has published notable travel-books (*The Sea and the Jungle*, 1912; *Tidemarks*, 1924), a novel (*Gallion's Reach*, 1926), &c.

Tone, Theobald Wolfe, born a coach-maker's son in Dublin, 20th June 1763, studied at Trinity College, was called to the bar in 1789, acted as secretary of the Catholic Committee, helped to organise the United Irishmen, and had to flee to America and to France. He laboured incessantly to induce the Republican government to invade Ireland, and held a command in Hoche's expedition. In 1798 he again embarked in a small French squadron, which after a fierce fight was captured. Tone was taken to Dublin, tried, and condemned to be hanged as a traitor, but cut his throat in prison, 19th Nov. 1798. See his *Autobiography* (1826), Life by F. MacDermot (1939).

Tonson, Jacob (1656–1736), a London bookseller, published for Otway, Dryden, and Pope.

Tonti, Lorenzo, a Paris banker in 1653, born at Naples, who proposed the tontine or latest-survivor system of life-insurance.

Tooke, John Horne, born 25th June 1736 in Westminster, the son of John Horne, a poulterer, studied at Eton and St John's, Cambridge, entered the Middle Temple, but in 1760, to please his father, accepted the living of New Brentford. Travelling as a tutor (1763–65), he met John Wilkes at Paris, and conceived the strongest admiration for him; but they afterwards fell out, and in 1771 had a rasping epistolary controversy. Horne, who in 1770 had composed the famous (unspoken) speech of Lord Mayor Beckford to the king, encountered, not without success, the formidable 'Junius.' In 1773 he resigned his living, and resumed the study of law. About this time his spirited opposition to an enclosure bill procured him the favour (*plus* £8000) of the rich Mr Tooke of Purley in Surrey. To this were due both his assumption in 1782 of the surname Tooke and the sub-title of his *Epea Pteroenta, or the Diversions of Purley* (1786–1805), that witty medley of etymology, grammar, metaphysics, and politics; he commenced it during an imprisonment for promoting a subscription for the Americans 'bar-

barously murdered at Lexington in 1775.' In 1779 he was debarred from the bar as a clergyman; in 1790 and 1797 stood unsuccessfully for Westminster; in 1794 was tried for high-treason, but acquitted; and in 1801 obtained a seat for Old Sarum, but was excluded by special act from the next parliament. He died at Wimbledon, 18th March 1812. See **Lives by Stephens** (1813), Yarborough (1927).

Toole, JOHN LAWRENCE (1832–1906), the most popular low-comedian of his day, was born in London, the son of the civic toast-master, went to the City of London School, and in 1853 gave up the desk in a wine merchant's to become an actor. He first played at Ipswich, then served an apprenticeship in the provinces, at Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Dublin. He made his first appearance in London at the St James's Theatre in 1854. In 1874–75 he played in the United States, and in 1890 in Australia. In 1879 he became lessee of the Folly Theatre, which he enlarged, changing the name to 'Toole's Theatre.' See his *Reminiscences*, chronicled by Joseph Hatton (1888).

Topelius, ZACHRIS (1818–98), Swedish poet and novelist, born in Finland, was professor of Finnish History at Helsingfors 1854–78.

Töpffer, RODOLPHE (1799–1846), artist and novelist, born at Geneva, founded a boarding-school in 1825, which he conducted till his death, and in 1832 became professor of Rhetoric at Geneva Academy. He wrote *La Bibliothèque de mon Oncle* (1832), *Nouvelles Genévoises* (1841), *Rosa et Gertrude* (1846), &c. His own drawings in his *Voyages en Zig-zag* (1843–53) are almost better than the text. See Lives by Relave (1886), Blondel and Mirabaud (1887), and Glöckner (1891).

Top'lady, AUGUSTUS MONTAGUE (1740–78), hymn-writer, born at Farnham, and educated at Westminster and Trinity College, Dublin, in 1768 became vicar of Broad Hembury, Devon, and in 1775 preacher in a chapel near Leicester Fields, London. A strenuous defender of Calvinism, he was a bitter controversialist. His *Church of England vindicated from Arminianism* (1769) is forgotten; but no hymn is better known than 'Rock of Ages.' In 1759 he published *Poems on Sacred Subjects*; his *Psalms and Hymns* (1776) was a collection with but few of his own. See Life by T. Wright (1912).

Torquemada, JUAN DE (1388–1468), Spanish Dominican, cardinal, and Latin writer.

Torquemada, TOMÁS DE (1420–98), prior of a Dominican monastery at Segovia, persuaded Ferdinand and Isabella to crave from the pope the institution of the 'Holy Office' of the Inquisition, and, appointed its head, began in 1483 the work which has left his name a byword for pitiless cruelty. [*Tor-kay-mah'da.*]

Torrens, WILLIAM TORRENS MCCULLAGH (1813–94), born near Dublin, was Independent Liberal M.P. 1847–85 for Dundalk, Yarmouth, and Finsbury. The Artisans Dwellings Bill (1864) was his, and so largely was the London School Board (1870). See his *Twenty Years in Parliament* (1893).

Torrey, JOHN, LL.D. (1796–1873), botanist and chemist, was born and died at New York.

Torricelli, EVANGELISTA (1608–47), born at Faenza, came in 1627 to Rome, where he devoted himself to mathematical studies. His *Trattato del Moto* (1641) led to his being invited by Galileo to become his amanuensis; on Galileo's death he was appointed mathematician to the grand-duke and professor to the Florentine Academy. His great discovery was the interpretation, by the pressure of the atmosphere, of the fact that water will not rise above 33 feet in a suction-pump. To him we owe the fundamental principles of Hydromechanics; he greatly improved both telescopes and microscopes, and he made not a few mathematical discoveries. [*Tor-ree-tchel'lee.*]

Torrigiano, PIETRO (*c.* 1470–1522), Florentine sculptor and architect, according to Cellini broke Michelangelo's nose in a quarrel. He came to England in 1509 to erect the tomb of Henry VII. and his queen in Westminster; then settling in Spain, he died in the prisons of the Inquisition.

Torrington, VISCOUNT. See BYNG.

Torstensson, LENNARD, Count of Ortala (1603–51), Swedish general, accompanied Gustavus Adolphus to Germany in 1630, and in 1641 was appointed to the command of the Swedish army in Germany. He invaded Silesia, and, when driven back by the imperialists, turned and defeated them at Breitenfeld (2d November 1641). Next winter he swept the Danes out of Holstein, and then drove the Austrians back into Bohemia. In 1645 he advanced to the walls of Vienna; in 1646 returned in ill-health to Sweden.

Toru Dutt (1856–77), a precocious Christian Hindu girl, born at Calcutta, spent 1869–73 in England and France, published a critical essay on Leconte de Lisle, and translated portions of the *Vishnupurana* into English blank verse. In 1876 appeared her *Sheaf gleaned in French Fields*; in 1879 a romance, *Le Journal de Mdlle d'Arvers*. See Gosse's Memoir in her *Ancient Ballads of Hindustan* (1882), and *Life* by Das (1921).

Toscanini, ARTURO, conductor, born in 1867 at Parma, was long associated with the Metropolitan Opera House, New York, and La Scala, Milan. [*Tos-ka-nee'nee.*]

Tosti, SIR FRANCESCO PAOLO (1846–1916), born at Ortona (Abruzzi), and knighted in 1908, composed 'Good-bye' and other popular songs.

Tostig. See HAROLD.

Totila. See NARSES.

Totleben. See TODLEBEN.

Tottel, RICHARD, London printer, published a notable *Miscellany* (1557) or Anthology, including Surrey's and Wyatt's poems, and died in 1594.

Tourguenieff. See TURGENIEF.

Tournefort, JOSEPH PITTON DE (1656–1708), botanist, born in Aix, travelled in Greece, &c., and died professor in the Collège de France. His system maintained its ground till the time of Linnæus. [*Toorn-forr'.*]

Tourneur, CYRIL (*c.* 1575–1626), dramatist, served in the Low Countries, and died in Ireland. In 1600 he published his *Transformed Metamorphosis* (discovered in 1872), a satirical poem, marred by pedantic affectations; in 1609 a *Funeral Poem* on Sir Francis Vere; in 1613 an *Elegy* on Prince Henry. His fame rests on two plays, the *Revenger's Tragedy* (assigned by some critics to Webster or Middleton), printed in 1607, and the poorer *Atheist's Tragedy*, printed in 1611. The *Revenger's Tragedy*, a tangled web of lust and blood, shows tragic intensity, condensed passion, fiery strength of phrase. See editions of his works, with introductions, by Churton Collins (1878), Allardyce Nicoll (1930).

Tourville, ANNE HILARION DE COTENTIN, COMTE DE (1642–1701), French naval commander, born at the Château Tourville, near Coutances. In the year 1690 he inflicted a disastrous defeat on the English and Dutch off Beachy Head, and cast anchor in Torbay. In 1692, Louis XIV. having

resolved to invade England on behalf of James II., Tourville sailed from Brest with forty-two ships of the line. The English and Dutch, eighty-two ships strong, stood out to sea, and the great naval battle of Cape La Hogue ended in the complete defeat of the French by Admiral Russell (19th May). Tourville, made a Marshal of France, inflicted enormous damage on English shipping (1694). See E. de Broglie's *Tourville* (1908).

Toussaint l'Ouverture (the surname from his bravery in once making a *breach* in the ranks of the enemy) was born a slave in Hayti, 20th May 1746, joined the negro insurgents in 1791, and in 1797 was made by the French Convention commander-in-chief in the island. He drove out British and Spaniards, restored order and prosperity, and about 1800 began to aim at independence. Bonaparte having proclaimed the re-establishment of slavery, Toussaint declined to obey, but was treacherously arrested, sent to France, and flung into a damp, dark dungeon near Besançon, where he died after ten months, 27th April 1803. See his *Mémoires* (1853).

Tout, THOMAS FREDERICK (1855–1929), historian, born in London, was educated at St Olave's School, Southwark, and Balliol College, Oxford. Professor at Manchester (1890–1925), he wrote *Chapters in the Administrative History of Mediæval England* (1920–33), &c. See his *Collected Papers* (1932 *et seq.*).

Tovey, SIR DONALD FRANCIS (1873–1940), born at Eton, studied at Balliol, and became professor of Music at Edinburgh in 1914. Successful as a pianist and writer on music, he composed an opera, a symphony, &c.

Townley, JAMES (1715–78), clergyman and farce-writer, from 1759 head-master of Merchant Taylors'. *High Life below Stairs* (1759) was his.

Townsend, JOHN (1757–1826), founder of the London Deaf and Dumb Asylum, was an Independent minister at Kingston and Bermondsey.

Townshend, CHARLES, VISCOUNT (1674–1738), born at Raynham Hall, Norfolk, in 1687 succeeded his father, who, though a Presbyterian, zealously promoted the Restoration, and was made Baron in 1661, Viscount in 1682. Charles entered public life as a Tory, but soon, as a disciple of Lord Somers, co-operated with the Whigs. He was one of the commissioners for the Union with Scotland, was joint-plenipotentiary with Marlborough at the Hague, and negotiated with the States-general the Barrier Treaty. Dismissed in 1712 on the formation of the Harley ministry, Townshend maintained a correspondence with the court of Hanover, and obtained the confidence of George I., who at his accession made him Secretary of State. With Stanhope he formed a Whig ministry, which had Walpole, his brother-in-law, for Chancellor of the Exchequer, and passed the Septennial Bill (1716). In 1721 he again became Secretary of State, but Walpole proving the stronger, Townshend retired into private life in 1730. He encouraged turnip-growing, and greatly improved the rotation of crops.

His grandson, CHARLES TOWNSHEND (1725–67), the 'Weathercock,' entered the House of Commons in 1747. Bute gained him over from Pitt by the offer of the post of Secretary at War; but on Bute's resignation in 1763 he was appointed First Lord of Trade and the Plantations. In the Chatham ministry of 1766 he became Chancellor of the Exchequer and leader of the Lower House. When Chatham relaxed his grip of affairs, Townshend carried those taxation measures that led to the separation of the American colonies. He was about to form a ministry when he died. Earl Russell called him 'a man utterly without principle, whose brilliant talents only made more prominent his want of truth, honour, and consistency.' See Life by P. Fitzgerald (1866). —His brother GEORGE, first MARQUESS TOWNSHEND (1724–1807), field-marshal, at the capture of Quebec took command after Wolfe fell, and was Lord-lieutenant of Ireland 1767–72. See *Military Life* (1901) by his great-great-grandson, MAJOR-GENERAL CHARLES VERE FERRERS TOWNSHEND (1861–1924), who held Chitral Fort (March 4 to April 20, 1895; relieved) and Kut (Dec. 3, 1915, to April 29, 1916; capitulated). [*Townz'end.*]

Toynbee, ARNOLD (1852–83), social worker, born in London, an aurist's son, while still at Balliol (1873–78), began an ardent campaign for improving the condition of working men, materially and morally. Toynbee Hall in Whitechapel was founded as a memorial in 1885. See memoir by Jowett prefixed to Toynbee's *Lectures on the Industrial Revolution* (1884), and sketch by Viscount Milner (1895).—His brother, PAGET TOYNBEE (1855–1932), was a noted student of Dante.—His nephew, ARNOLD JOSEPH TOYNBEE (b. 1889), became professor of International History (from 1925) at London University, and Director of Studies at the Royal Institute of International Affairs. He has edited the (annual) *Survey of International Affairs* and written *A Study of History* (9 vols., 1934 et seq.).

Tracy, ANTOINE LOUIS CHARLES DESTUTT, COMTE DE (1754–1836), French soldier, Academician, and 'ideological' philosopher.

Tradescant, JOHN (1608–62), a naturalist, the son of Charles I.'s Dutch gardener. See ASHMOLE.

Traherne, THOMAS (*c.* 1636–74), a Hereford shoemaker's son, entered the Church, and wrote metaphysical poetry as well as prose. See his *Poetical Works* ed. Gladys Wade (1932).

Traill, HENRY DUFF (1842–1900), born at Blackheath, wrote *The New Lucian* (2d ed. 1899) and edited *Social England* (6 vols. 1893–97).

Trajan (MARCUS ULPIUS TRAJANUS), Roman emperor, was born at Italica near Seville about 56 A.D. Gaining distinction in the Parthian and German campaigns, he was made prætor and consul (91), was adopted (97) by Nerva as his colleague and successor, and became sole ruler in 98. In 101 Trajan set out on his campaign against the Dacians. The struggle was long and fierce; but the Romans at last gained a decisive superiority, and in a second campaign (105) completely subdued their opponents, whose country became the Roman province of Dacia. In 113 the emperor left Italy for his great expedition in the East, directed mainly against the Parthians. He made Armenia and Mesopotamia into Roman provinces, but met with some defeats, as at Ctesiphon on the Tigris. Meanwhile the Jews rose in Cyprus and Cyrene; other enemies took advantage of the emperor's absence; and Trajan, already in failing health, set sail for Italy, but died at Selinus in Cilicia, August 117. Though most of Trajan's reign was spent in the field, the internal administration was excellent. Informers were severely punished and peculating governors of provinces prosecuted. The beautifying of Rome was carried on; the empire was traversed in all directions by new military routes; canals, bridges, and harbours were constructed, new towns built, the Pontine Marshes partially drained, and the magnificent 'Forum Trajani' erected. Trajan's mildness and moderation were

proverbial, though he persecuted Christianity as subversive of the state. See works by Francke (2d ed. 1840), Dierauer (1868), and De la Berge (1877).

Trebelli, ZELIA (1838–92), the greatest mezzo-soprano opera-singer of her day, was born of German parents called Gilbert at Paris, and made her début at Madrid in 1859.

Tredgold, THOMAS (1788–1829), architect and engineer, born at Brandon (Durham), wrote on carpentry (1820) and cast-iron (1821).

Tree, SIR HERBERT BEERBOHM, was born in London in 1853, and educated in Germany. He first appeared as actor in 1878, became manager of the Haymarket in 1887 opened Her [His] Majesty's Theatre in 1897, was knighted in 1909, and died in 1917. He wrote stories, essays, &c.

Tregelles, SAMUEL PRIDEAUX, LL.D. (1813–75), born of Quaker parentage at Falmouth, at twenty-five formed the plan of a Greek New Testament on the principles which he afterwards carried out (1857–72). [*Tre-yel'lez; g* hard.]

Treitschke, HEINRICH VON (1834–96), historian, born at Dresden, studied at Bonn, Leipzig, Tübingen, and Heidelberg, and became a professor at Freiburg-in-Breisgau (1863), Kiel (1866), Heidelberg (1867), and Berlin (1874); he succeeded Ranke in 1886 as Prussian historiographer. A member of the Reichstag 1871-88, he died at Berlin. His chief work was a *History of Germany in the Nineteenth Century* (1879–94; trans. 1915–1918). Anti-British, he was an ardent champion of the Hohenzollerns and Prussianism. See his *Politics* (trans. 1916); Adolf Hausrath, *Treitschke: his Life and Work* (trans. 1914); and H. W. C. Davis on his *Political Thought* (1914).

Trelawny, EDWARD JOHN (1792–1881), sprung from a famous Cornish family, entered the navy at eleven. Harsh treatment made him desert, and he is said (by himself) to have joined a privateer, and to have lived a life of desperate enterprise in Eastern seas. In 1821 he made the acquaintance of Shelley at Pisa, and helped to burn the drowned poet's body. Next year he accompanied Byron to Greece, and remained there some time after Byron's death. He travelled in America, lived a while in Italy, eloped about 1841 with Lady Goring, and spent his last years in Monmouthshire or Sussex. His *Adventures of a Younger Son* (1830; new ed. 1890) was based on his own youth; his *Recollections of Shelley and Byron* (1858) was recast in 1878. See his *Letters* (1911) and Life by H. J. Massingham (1930).

Trelawny, SIR JONATHAN (1650–1721), became bishop in turn of Bristol (1685), Exeter (1688), and Winchester (1707); he was one of the seven bishops tried under James II., and is the hero of R. S. Hawker's ballad, 'And shall Trelawny die?'

Trench, FREDERICK HERBERT (1865–1923), poet, dramatist, and producer, born at Avoncore (Co. Cork). See his collected works (ed. H. Williams, 1924).

Trench, RICHARD CHENEVIX, Archbishop of Dublin, was born at Dublin, 9th September 1807. Educated at Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge, he became curate in 1841 to Samuel Wilberforce. During 1835–46 he published six volumes of poetry, reissued in 1865. In 1845 he became rector of Itchenstoke; in 1847 Theological professor in King's College, London; in 1856 Dean of Westminster; and in 1864 Archbishop of Dublin, an office which he resigned in 1884. He died 29th March 1886, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. In philology he contrived to fascinate his readers with the 'fossil poetry and fossil history imbedded in language.' His principal works are *Notes on the Parables* (1841), *Notes on the Miracles* (1846), *Hulsean Lectures* (1846), *Sacred Latin Poetry* (1849), *The Study of Words* (1851), *Lessons in Proverbs* (1853), *New Testament Synonyms* (1854), *English Past and Present* (1855), *Life and Genius of Calderon* (1856), *Select Glossary of English Words* (1859), *Studies on the Gospels* (1867), and *Lectures on Mediæval Church History* (1877). See his *Letters and Memorials* (1888).

Trench, WILLIAM STEUART (1808–72), Irish landagent, born at Ballegrove, Queen's Co., made a great hit with his *Realities of Irish Life* (1869).

Trenck, FRANZ, BARON OF FREIHERR VON DER (1711–49), was born at Reggio in Calabria, where his father was an Austrian general. At sixteen he entered the army, but soon had to leave it, as likewise the service of Russia. In the Austrian war of succession he raised (1741) at his own cost a body of Pandours, who were even more distinguished for cruelty than for daring. On 7th September 1742 he attacked Cham, a town in the neutral Palatinate, and annihilated it. In 1745 he offered to capture Frederick the Great, and did secure the king's tent and much booty. He was suspected, however, of treachery, and imprisoned, escaped, but was recaptured, and condemned to lifelong imprisonment on the Spielberg at Brünn, where he poisoned himself. See his Autobiography (1748; new ed. 1807), Life by Hübner (1788), and another German Life (3d ed. 1868).—His cousin, FRIEDRICH (1726–94), born at Königsberg, the son of a Prussian major-general, in 1742 entered the army, and two years afterwards attempted an intrigue with the Princess Amalie. The discovery of a correspondence with his Austrian cousin led to his imprisonment at Glatz, whence in 1746 he escaped to take service with Russia and Austria. Having returned to Prussia on family business, he was imprisoned at Magdeburg by Frederick the Great (1754), and on his attempting to escape was heavily ironed. He was released in 1763, and settled a while at Aix-la-Chapelle as a wine merchant. Having ventured to Paris in 1791, he was guillotined by Robespierre. His Autobiography (full of exaggerations, 1787; trans. 1788, abridged by Murray, 1927) made him more famous than his cousin, and had been preceded by his collected works (with poems, 8 vols. 1786).

Trendelenburg, FRIEDRICH ADOLF (1802–72), philosopher, born at Eutin, from 1833 professor at Berlin, also sat as a Conservative in the Prussian Second Chamber. His principal works are *Elementa Logices Aristotelicæ* (1837; trans. as *Elements of Logic*, 1881), *Logische Untersuchungen* (1840), *Historische Beiträge zur Philosophie* (1846–1867), and *Naturrecht* (1860). See works by Bonitz (1872), Bratuschek (1873), and Orphal (1891).—His son, FRIEDRICH (1844–1924), born at Berlin, was a distinguished surgeon, in 1895–1911 a professor at Leipzig. [*Tren'de-len-boorg.*]

Treub, MELCHIOR (1851–1910), botanist, born at Voorschoten, near Leyden, from 1880 to 1909 director of the Botanic Garden at Buitenzorg, Java. [*Trehb.*]

Trevelyan, SIR CHARLES EDWARD (1807–86), fourth son of the Archdeacon of Taunton, was educated at the Charterhouse and Haileybury, entered the East India Company's service, and was assistant-secretary to the Treasury (1840–59), governor of Madras (1859–60), and Indian finance minister (1862–65). He was created K.C.B. in 1848 and baronet in 1874, and wrote on educational and philanthropic subjects.—His son, SIR

George Otto Trevelyan, by his first wife Hannah, Lord Macaulay's sister, was born at Rothley Temple, Leicestershire, 20th July 1838. He passed from Harrow to Trinity College, Cambridge, and graduated as second classic (1861). Liberal M.P. from 1865, he was a Lord of the Admiralty (1868–70), parliamentary secretary to the Board of Admiralty (1880–82), Chief-secretary for Ireland and a Privy Councillor (1882–84), and Secretary for Scotland (1886, 1892–95). O.M. (1911), he wrote *Life and Letters of Lord Macaulay* (1876; enlarged ed. 1908); *Early History of Charles James Fox* (1880); *The American Revolution* (4 vols. 1899–1907; new ed. 1905–12) and *George III. and Charles Fox* (2 vols. 1912–14). He died 17th August 1928. See Life by G. M. Trevelyan (1932).—His eldest son, Sir Charles Philips Trevelyan (b. 1870), entered parliament in 1899, resigned the Parliamentary Secretaryship of the Board of Education in 1914 and its Presidency in 1931.—His second son, Robert Calverley Trevelyan, born in 1872, has written much verse, including the *Bride of Dionysus* (operatic setting by Tovey, 1929) and translations.—His third son, George Macaulay Trevelyan, C.B.E. (1920), O.M. (1930), born in 1876, Regius Professor of Modern History at Cambridge (1927), Master of Trinity (1940), has written notable books on Garibaldi, *History of England* (1926; enlarged 1937), *England under Queen Anne* (1930–34), *English Social History* (1944), &c.

Treviranus, Gottfried Reinhold (1776–1837), German doctor, born at Bremen, wrote a very important work on biology (6 vols. 1802–22).

Trevisa, John (d. 1402), a Cornishman, studied at Exeter College, Oxford, and later became fellow of Queen's, vicar of Berkeley and canon of Westbury (probably Westbury-on-Trym). He Englished Bartholomæus Anglicus, Higden, &c.

Trevithick, Richard (1771–1833), born at Illogan, Redruth, but brought up near Camborne, became a mining engineer, and in 1796–1801 invented a steam-carriage, which ran between Camborne and Tuckingmill at from four to nine miles an hour, and which in 1803 was run from Leather Lane to Paddington by Oxford Street. He was in Peru and Costa Rica 1816–27. The development of the high-pressure engine was largely due to him. See Life by his son (1872), study by Dickinson and Titley (1934).

Trevor, Sir John (1633–1717), was in 1685 elected Speaker, and was also made Master of the Rolls. Though a minion of Jeffreys, he was re-elected Speaker in 1690. For accepting a bribe as first commissioner of the Court of Chancery, he was expelled from parliament in 1695; he still, however, retained the mastership of the Rolls.

Tribonianus, born in Paphlagonia, held various offices under the Emperor Justinian, and is famous through his labours on Justinian's Code and the Pandects. He died in 545.

Tricoupis, Spyridon (1788–1873), Greek statesman and writer, born at Missolonghi, was private secretary to Lord Guilford in the Ionian Isles, studied in Rome, Paris, and London, and joined the patriots on the outbreak of the war of independence (1821). He was thrice envoy-extraordinary to London, was minister of foreign affairs and of public instruction (1843), vice-president of the senate (1844–49), and envoy-extraordinary to Paris (1850). His *Speeches* appeared in 1836; his *History of the Greek Revolution* in 1853–57.—His son, Charilaos (1832–96), was foreign minister (1866) and premier repeatedly in 1875–95.

Trimmer, Sarah (1741–1810), born at Ipswich, daughter of Joshua Kirby (q.v.), was a great favourite with Dr Johnson, and in 1762 married Mr Trimmer (1739–92). Of her works for the young all except *The History of the Robins* are forgotten.

Tristram, Henry Baker (1822–1906), writer on the Sahara, Palestine, Moab, and Japan, was born at Eglingham vicarage, Alnwick.

Trivet, or Trevet, Nicholas (*fl.* 1300), an English Dominican friar, who wrote *Annales Sex Regum Angliæ*, covering the period 1136–1307.

Trochu, Louis Jules, born at Palais (Morbihan), 12th May 1815, after serving as adjutant to Lamoricière, and to Bugeaud in Algeria, in the Crimea became general of brigade, and distinguished himself at the Malakoff (1855). As general of division he fought at Solferino, and after the peace entered the Ministry of War. But the unpalatable truths contained in his *L'armée française en 1867* set the court against him. In 1870 he received a command at Toulouse, on 17th August was made governor of Paris, and under the republic became chief of the National Defence. Regarded as cautious and timid, he probably saw but too well the hopelessness of his task. He resigned the governorship 22d Jan. 1871, but remained president of the National Defence till the meeting of the National Assembly, of which he was a member. He retired into private life in 1873, and died 7th Oct. 1896. Works by him in his own defence are *Pour la Vérité et pour la Justice* (1873) and *La Politique et le Siège de Paris* (1874). [*Tro-shee.*]

Trollope, Sir Henry, G.C.B. (c. 1754–1839), admiral, in 1796 with the *Glatton* defeated seven French vessels off Helvoetsluys, and next year brought information to Duncan that led to the victory of Camperdown. Long troubled by gout, he blew out his brains.

Trollope, Mrs (1780–1863), born Frances Milton at Stapleton near Bristol, and brought up at Heckfield vicarage, Hants, in 1809 married Thomas Anthony Trollope, barrister and fellow of New College. In 1827, he having fallen into dire embarrassment, she went out to Cincinnati, and during a three years' residence in the United States amassed the materials of her *Domestic Manners of the Americans* (1832), much resented by Americans. Left a widow in 1835, she settled in Florence in 1843. Of her novels the most successful was, perhaps, *The Widow Barnaby* (1839), with its sequel, *The Widow Married* (1840). Her works (115 vols., twelve of them travels) deserved their popularity, but are well-nigh forgotten. See Life by her daughter-in-law (1895).—Her eldest son, Thomas Adolphus Trollope (1810–92), was educated at Winchester and Oxford, in 1841 settled in Italy, and died at Clifton. He wrote *Girlhood of Catherine de' Medici*, *A Decade of Italian Women*, *History of Florence*, *Life of Pius IX.*, *Sketches of French History*, and a number of novels such as *La Beata*, *Marietta*, *Lindisfarn Chase*, *Gemma*, *The Garstangs*, and *The Dream Numbers*. His second wife, Frances Eleanor Trollope, wrote *Aunt Margaret's Trouble* (1866), *Black Spirits and White* (1877), *That Unfortunate Marriage* (1888), and, with her husband, *The Homes and Haunts of the Italian Poets* (1881). See his autobiographical *What I Remember* (1887–89).—The third son, Anthony Trollope, born in London, 24th April 1815, was educated at Harrow, Winchester, and Harrow again, and in 1841 became clerk to a Post-office surveyor in Ireland. Here he acquired the love of hunting which never left him, and married in 1844; and while filling Post-office situations in Ireland, the West of England, and

South Wales, he found leisure to write a long series of novels. The *Kellys and the O'Kellys* (1848) was one of his three earliest. The first which drew attention, *The Warden* (1855), was followed by a continuation, *Barchester Towers* (1857), possibly the cleverest of all his books. In rapid succession came *The Three Clerks, Doctor Thorne, The Bertrams, Castle Richmond, Framley Parsonage* (1861, originally in *Cornhill Magazine* for £1000, with illustrations by Millais), *Orley Farm* (1861–62, also illustrated by Millais), *Rachel Ray, The Small House at Allington (Cornhill), Can You Forgive Her?* (1864–65), *Miss Mackenzie, The Claverings, The Last Chronicle of Barset* (1867, one of his best novels), *Phineas Finn* (1869), *He knew he was Right* (1869), *John Caldigate* (1879), *Ayala's Angel* (1881), *The Fixed Period* (1882), *An Old Man's Love* (1884), &c. Trollope, who was a zealous servant of the Post-office, resigned his post as surveyor in 1867, when he became the first editor of *St Paul's;* in 1868 he stood for Beverley. Post-office work took him to the West Indies, Egypt, and the United States; latterly he travelled in Australia and South Africa; and he wrote books of travel on all these countries. Other works by him were a sketch of Thackeray (1879), and a short Life of Palmerston (1882). He died in London, 6th December 1882. His *Autobiography* (1883) was edited by his son, H. M. Trollope, who also published novels and other works. See books by T. H. S. Escott (1913), Hugh Walpole (1928); bibliographies by M. L. Irwin (1926), Sadleir (1928).

Tromp, MAARTEN HARPERTSZOON, Dutch admiral, born at Briel in 1597, went to sea as a child with his father, was captured by an English cruiser, and compelled to serve two years as a cabin-boy. In 1624 he was in command of a frigate; lieutenant admiral, he defeated a superior Spanish fleet off Gravelines in 1639. The same year he defeated another fleet off the Downs, and captured thirteen richly-laden galleons. On 19th May 1652, he was worsted by an English fleet under Blake. In November he again encountered Blake in the Strait of Dover, this time successfully, but it is probably a myth that Tromp now sailed up the Channel with a broom at his masthead, to denote that he had swept the enemy from the seas. On 18th February 1653 Blake, with Monk and Deane, defeated Tromp off Portland, after an obstinate three days' contest. On 2d and 3d June another terrific battle between Tromp and Deane took place off the North Foreland, the Dutch being defeated. In the final battle with Monk, 31st July 1653, off the coast of Holland, the Dutch lost thirty men-of-war, but their greatest loss was the heroic admiral, the victor in thirty-three sea-fights, shot through the heart.—His second son, CORNELIS (1629–91), shared in the glory of Ruyter's four days' fight (1st to 4th June 1666) off the Downs, and won fame in the battles against the combined English and French fleets, 7th and 14th June 1673. See M. H. Tromp's Journal (trans. 1930).

Trotsky, LEO, otherwise LEV BRONSTEIN, Russian revolutionary, born, a Jewish chemist's son, near Elisavetgrad (Kirovo) 1877, was twice (1901, 1905) exiled to E. Siberia, but escaped. With Lenin he led the Bolshevik Revolution (1917), being Commissary for Foreign Affairs till March 1918, then of War till 1924. Standing in Stalin's way, he was in 1928 expelled from the party and banished. He lived successively in Turkey, France, Norway and Mexico, where he was murdered in 1940. His *History of the Russian Revolution* was translated in 1932–33.

Troyon, CONSTANT (1810–65), landscape and animal painter, the first of the great French 'Naturalists,' was born at Sèvres.

Trübner, NICHOLAS (1817–88), Oriental publisher, born at Heidelberg, came to London in 1843, and started his business in 1852.

Truman, HARRY SHIPPE, thirty-second president of the United States, was born 8th May 1884 near Lamar, Missouri. Artillery officer in the First World War, haberdasher in Kansas City, farmer, and judge, he was elected senator for Missouri as a Democrat in 1935, presided over a committee on war expenditure and efficiency, and had just taken office as vice-president when Roosevelt's death made him president (April 1945). He was elected president in 1948.

Trumbull, JONATHAN (1710–85), born at Lebanon, Conn., was judge, deputy-governor, and governor of Connecticut, and took a prominent part in the war of independence. To Washington's phrase, 'Let us hear what Brother Jonathan says,' has been traced the personification of the United States. See Life by Stuart (1857).—His son, JOHN (1756–1843), historical painter, was born at Lebanon, and studied at Harvard. See his Autobiography (1841).

Truro, THOMAS WILDE, LORD (1782–1855), born in London, was twice Whig Attorney-general, Lord Chief-justice (1846–50), and Lord Chancellor (1850–1852).

Tryon, SIR GEORGE, K.C.B. (1832–93), born at Bulwick Park, Northants, commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, went down with his ship after collision (22nd June 1893). See Life by FitzGerald (1897).

Tschaikovsky, PETER ILYITCH (1840–93), Russian composer, born at the mining-town of Votkinsk (Vyatka), held a legal post before in 1862 he took up the study of music under Rubinstein. From 1866 to 1878 he was professor of Composition and History at Moscow conservatorium. *Eugen Onegin* (1879) is his best-known opera, the 'Pathétique' (1893) his best-known symphony, '1812' his best-known overture; he composed also symphonic poems, quartettes, concertos, ballets (e.g. *Casse-Noisette*), &c. He died of cholera. See works by his brother Modeste (trans. 1906), and Rosa Newmarch (new ed. 1908).

Tschudi, AEGIDIUS OR GILG (1505–72), was active on the Catholic side during the Reformation in the Swiss canton of Glarus. His *Schweizerchronik* was long the standard Swiss history.—JOHANN JAKOB VON TSCHUDI (1818–89), naturalist, undertook (1838) a voyage round the world, but only completed an investigation into the natural history and ethnography of Peru, Brazil, Chile, &c. He settled in Austria, and in 1866–83 was Swiss ambassador at Vienna. He wrote on the batrachians, *Fauna Peruana* (1844–46), the Quichua language, Peruvian antiquities, &c. [*Tchoo-dee.*]

Tucker, ABRAHAM (1705–74), born in London, studied at Merton, Oxford, entered the Inner Temple, settled down to a country gentleman's life at Betchworth, Dorking, and wrote his *Light of Nature Pursued* (7 vols. 1768–78; with Life, 1805).

Tucker, CHARLOTTE MARIA (1821–93), 'A L[ady] O[f] E[ngland],' wrote many stories from 1854, and died in India. See Life by Agnes Giberne (1895).

Tudor, OWEN. See HENRY VII.

Tuke, WILLIAM (1732–1822), a York Quaker, founder of a retreat for the insane, was, contemporaneously with Pinel in France, the pioneer of the new era of humanity and science in the treatment of the insane.—His son, HENRY (1755–

1814), a Quaker minister, wrote theological works and had two sons—SAMUEL (1784–1857), who wrote on Quaker subjects, slavery, and his father's system for the insane; and DANIEL HACK (1827–95), physician at York and Falmouth, and writer on the psychology of insanity.

Tulasne, LOUIS RENE (1815–85), and his brother CHARLES (1816–84), French mycologists, made important researches in the structure and development of fungi. See their *Selecta Fungorum Carpologia* (3 vols. 1861–65; Eng. trans. with introd. 1931).

Tull, JETHRO (1674–1741), born at Basildon in Berkshire, and educated at St John's College, Oxford, invented a drill, introduced new farming methods in his native county, and wrote *The Horse-Hoing Husbandry* (1733; suppl. 1740).

Tulloch, JOHN (1823–86), theological writer, born at Bridge of Earn, after holding charges in Forfarshire was in 1854 appointed principal and professor of Divinity in St Mary's College, St Andrews. See Memoir by Mrs Oliphant (1888).

Tully. See CICERO.

Tunstall, CUTHBERT (1474–1559), born at Hackforth, Yorkshire, brother of Sir Brian Tunstall who fell at Flodden, became rector of Stanhope, Archdeacon of Chester, rector of Harrow-on-the-Hill, Master of the Rolls, Dean of Salisbury (1519), Bishop of London (1522), and of Durham (1530). In 1516–30 he went repeatedly on embassies to the emperor (making friends with Erasmus) and to France. He accepted the Royal Supremacy, but took alarm at the sweeping reforms under Edward VI., and was in 1552 deprived. The accession of Mary restored him; under his mild rule not a single victim died for heresy throughout the diocese. On Elizabeth's accession he refused to take the oath of supremacy and was deprived, September 29, 1559. Six weeks later he died. See memoir by G. H. Ross-Lewin (1909).

Tupper, SIR CHARLES (1821–1915), Canadian Conservative statesman, born at Amherst, N.S., the son of a Baptist minister, took his M.D. at Edinburgh. Entering politics in 1855, he was Premier of Nova Scotia 1864–67, president of the Privy-council 1870–72, held portfolios under Sir John Macdonald in Dominion ministries 1872–73, 1878–84, 1887–88; was High Commissioner for Canada in England 1883–87 and 1888–96; and in April 1896 became Premier of the Dominion, but in June was defeated by the Liberals under Laurier. In 1900 he retired, and Sir Robert Borden succeeded him as Conservative leader. He was created a baronet in 1888. See his *Recollections of Sixty Years* (1914), and *Life and Letters*, by E. M. Saunders (2 vols. 1916).

Tupper, MARTIN FARQUHAR, D.C.L., F.R.S., was born at Marylebone, 17th July 1810, son of an eminent surgeon, and studied at the Charterhouse and at Christ Church, Oxford. Prevented by a stammer from taking orders, he yet was called to the bar (1835), but soon found his true vocation in a life of authorship. Of his works, forty in number, one, *Proverbial Philosophy* (1838–67), brought him and his publisher a profit of 'something like £10,000 apiece.' His inventions were less successful—safety horseshoes, steam-vessels with the paddles inside, &c. From his huge 'archives' he compiled *My Life as an Author* (1886). He died 29th November 1889.

Turbervile, GEORGE (*c.* 1540–*c.* 1610), poet, and secretary to Sir Thomas Randolph, wrote epigrams, songs, sonnets, *The Booke of Falconrie* (1575), *The Noble Art of Venerie* (1576), translations from Ovid (ed. Boas, 1928), the Italian poets, and others.

Turenne, HENRI DE LATOUR D'AUVERGNE, VICOMTE DE, second son of the Duke of Bouillon and Elizabeth of Nassau, William the Silent's daughter, was born at Sedan, 11th Sept. 1611. Brought up in the Reformed faith, he learned the art of war under his uncle, Prince Maurice, and in 1630 received a commission from Richelieu. During the alliance of France with the Protestants in the Thirty Years' War he fought with distinction, and in 1641 was entrusted with the supreme command. For the conquest of Roussillon from the Spaniards in 1642 he was in 1644 made Marshal of France, and received the chief command on the Rhine. For a time he was superseded by Condé; and his restoration to supreme command was followed by his rout by the Imperialists at Marienthal (5th May 1645). But on August 3 this disgrace was avenged by Condé at Nördlingen; and Turenne concluded France's share in the war by the conquest of Trèves electorate and of Bavaria (with the Swedes, 1646–47), and by a successful campaign in Flanders. In the Fronde, Turenne joined the *frondeurs*, and after being defeated at Rethel (1650) he withdrew to Flanders. On Mazarin's return Turenne joined his party, while Condé deserted to the *frondeurs*. Turenne twice triumphed over his former chief (1652), and forced him to retire from France; afterwards he subdued the revolted cities, conquered much of the Spanish Netherlands, and defeated Condé at the Dunes (1658). In 1660 he was created Marshal-general of France, and in 1668 turned Catholic. His next campaign in Holland was triumphant (1672), and in 1673 he held his ground against both the Imperialist Montecuculi and the Elector of Brandenburg. In 1674 he crossed the Rhine, mercilessly ravaged the Palatinate, crushed Brandenburg at Colmar, laid waste Alsace, and then advanced into Germany again to meet Montecuculi. Here he was killed reconnoitring at Sasbach, 27th July 1675. See Turenne's *Mémoires* (new ed. 1909–14); Lives by Ramsay (1733), Raguenet (1738), Duruy (5th ed. 1889), T. Longueville (Lond. 1907), Weygand (trans. 1930); works by Neuber (1869), Roy (1884), Choppin (1875–88), Legrand-Girarde (1910).

Turgeniev, IVAN SERGEYEVICH, Russian novelist, born of a noble family at Orel, 9th November 1818, and educated at Moscow, St Petersburg, and Berlin, after a year in a government office (1840–41) retired into private life. He published poems in 1843; but it was *A Sportsman's Sketches* (1846) that made him famous—especially for their vivid pictures of serfdom. His outspoken liberalism in a *Letter on Gogol* (1852) led to imprisonment and seclusion on his own estate till 1855. Thereafter he lived mainly in Baden-Baden (1863–71) and Paris, where he died, 3rd September 1883. In *Rudin* (1855), *A Nest of Nobles* (1858), and *Helene* (1860; trans. as *On the Eve*) he depicts scenes and characters from the period of enthusiastic dreaming; in *Fathers and Sons* (1861), *Smoke* (1867), and *Virgin Soil* (1876) he deals with the triumph of Slavophil ideas, while caustically criticising Young Russia. He left epic and lyric poems and a series of dramas. See Mrs C. Garnett's translations of the novels (17 vols. 1894–1923); Isabel F. Hapgood's of the novels and tales (15 vols. 1903–4); De Vogüé, *The Russian Novel* (trans. 1913); books by E. Garnett (1917) and Yarmolinsky (1926). [*Toor-gen'yef*; *g* hard.]

Turgot, a monk of Durham, confessor to St Margaret (q.v.), and Bishop of St Andrews 1109–15.

Turgot, Anne Robert Jacques, born of old Norman stock in Paris, May 10, 1727, was bred for the church, but adopted the legal profession, and joined the *Philosophes*. Appointed Intendant of Limoges in 1761, he found the people poor, degraded, immoral, and superstitious. He introduced a better administration of imposts, and abolished compulsory labour on roads and bridges, securing the support of the central government and of the rural priests. Soon after the accession of Louis XVI. (1774) he was appointed comptroller-general of Finance, and at once entered upon a comprehensive scheme of reform, reducing the expenditure and augmenting the public revenue without imposing new taxes. He sought to break down the immunity from taxation enjoyed by the privileged classes. He established free trade in grain throughout the interior of France, and removed the fiscal barriers which prevented free intercourse between the provinces. He abolished the exclusive privileges of trade corporations. But these efforts towards a more economical, efficient, and equitable administration moved the privileged orders to combine for his overthrow. Louis XVI. was too weak to resist such pressure, Turgot was dismissed after holding office for twenty months, and France drifted rapidly into the great catastrophe of 1789. The fallen minister occupied himself with literature and science till his death in Paris, March 8, 1781. His chief work, *Réflexions sur la Formation et la Distribution des Richesses* (1766), was the best outcome of the Physiocratic school, and largely anticipated Adam Smith. See Condorcet, *Vie de Turgot* (1786); Neymarck, *Turgot et ses Doctrines* (1885); Morley, *Critical Miscellanies*, (1877); Léon Say, *Turgot* (trans. 1888); Stephens, *Life and Writings of Turgot* (1895); Dakin, *Turgot and the ancien régime* (1939). [*Tir-goh'.*]

Turina, Joaquín, Spanish composer, born in 1882 at Seville.

Turle, James (1800–82), was organist of Westminster Abbey for fifty-eight years.—His son, Henry Frederic (1835–83), was editor of *Notes and Queries* from 1878.

Turnebus, the Latinised surname of Adrien Turnèbe (1512–65), who, born at Rouen, attained a European reputation as professor of Greek and Philosophy in the Collège Royal in Paris.

Turner, Charles, A.R.A. (1773–1857), mezzotinter after Turner, Reynolds, Raeburn, &c., was born at Woodstock, and died in London.

Turner, Charles Tennyson, born at Somersby, July 4, 1808, the second son of the vicar (see Tennyson), graduated from Trinity, Cambridge, in 1832, and was for many years vicar of Grasby, Lincolnshire. He took the name Turner under the will of a relation; and died at Cheltenham, April 25, 1879. Besides the *Poems by Two Brothers* (1827), he wrote 341 sonnets (collected, with introductory essay by Spedding, 1880).

Turner, Dawson (1775–1858), botanist and antiquary, a Yarmouth banker.

Turner, Herbert Hall (1861–1930), born at Leeds, from 1893 professor of Astronomy at Oxford.

Turner, Joseph Mallord William, landscape-painter, is believed to have been born at 26 Maiden Lane, Covent Garden, 23d April 1775, but he himself said that he was born at Barnstaple. A barber's son, he got little education, and throughout life remained almost illiterate. About 1788 he worked with the architect Hardwick, who recommended him to become a pupil of the Royal Academy; he began exhibiting at fifteen. At eighteen he was sent by a publisher into four English counties; at twenty he had visited Wales; by twenty-one he had made architectural drawings in some of the principal English cathedral cities. In 1799 he was elected A.R.A., at twenty-eight R.A., and at thirty-three professor of Perspective. Turner never married, he kept aloof from society, he affected secrecy and obscurity, he was economical to miserliness, and by hard work and economy he soon attained pecuniary independence, producing pictures with remarkable rapidity. That his travels in France, Switzerland, and Italy were a part of his life is indicated by the title of one of his publications, *Turner's Annual Tour*. So he went on in solitary toil till old age, and died 19th December 1851, in a temporary lodging at Chelsea, under the assumed name of Booth. He was buried in St Paul's. Turner's artistic gift was a special faculty, cultivated to the utmost by a long life of the hardest labour and to the neglect of everything else. His dominant impulses were to make things more beautiful, mysterious, and sublime than they are in nature. His system of light and shade was founded at first on the old masters, with their heavy darks; but afterwards he worked out another scheme, that of pale general tones with a few strong darks for opposition. He was also an excellent etcher in pure line. His etched *Liber Studiorum*, begun in 1807 and cut short in 1819, was to have consisted of 100 plates, of which seventy-one were completed. He ranks, with Claude and Corot, as one of the three most famous landscape-painters. Although by nature very reserved and disposed to keep aloof from mankind, Turner was sometimes friendly and nobly generous. He bequeathed his savings (£140,000) to found an asylum for distressed artists, an intention thwarted by the lawyers because the testator was ignorant of legal forms. He further bequeathed his pictures and drawings to the National Gallery on condition that they were to be kept together in rooms bearing his name.

In 1798 an effect in the view of Norham Castle did much to found his reputation. The 'Battle of the Nile' (1799) was his first naval picture. By 1802 he had ceased to pay deference to topographic truth, and painted his famous picture of Kilchurn Castle. From 1803 we have Continental subjects: 'The Vintage at Mâcon,' 'Calais Pier,' also first studies of the Alps. To 1806 belongs the imaginative picture of the 'Garden of the Hesperides.' In 1807 he painted his 'Sun rising in Mist' in rivalry with Claude. 'Apollo and the Python' was the work of 1811; 'The Frosty Morning' of 1813; 'Crossing the Brook' and 'Dido building Carthage' of 1815. The year 1823 produced an idealisation of Italy in the 'Bay of Baiæ,' and idealised views of Yorkshire in Whitaker's *History of Richmondshire;* 1824, *The Rivers of England;* 1825, *The Provincial Antiquities of Scotland;* 1827–38, the *England and Wales* series. In 1829 came the great imaginative picture, 'Ulysses deriding Polyphemus;' in 1832, an idealisation of Italy in 'Childe Harold's Pilgrimage;' in 1830–34, vignette illustrations of Rogers's Poems; in 1834, illustrations to Scott; in 1833–35, *The Rivers of France;* in 1834, 'The Golden Bough,' a poetical picture; in 1838, 'Phryne going to the Bath as Venus;' and in 1839, 'The Téméraire.' In 1840 he entered on his decline; but in 1843 he painted 'Opening of the Wal

halla,' 'The Approach to Venice,' and 'The Sun of Venice'; and in 1844, 'Rain, Steam, and Speed.' See RUSKIN; and books by Thornbury (1862, 1897), Monkhouse (1879), Hamerton (1878, 1889), Swinburne (1902), Armstrong (1903), Wyllie (1906), Hind (1911), Rawlinson (1906–9), Bayes (1931).

Turner, SHARON (1768–1847), a busy London attorney who published *History of the Anglo-Saxons* (1799–1805), *History of England 1066–1603* (1814–15–23), *Sacred History of the World* (1832), &c.

Turner, WALTER JAMES REDFERN, poet and critic, born in China in 1889, and educated at Melbourne, Munich, and Vienna, published *The Dark Fire* (1918), *The Landscape of Cytherea* (1923), and other volumes of poetry; *Beethoven* (1927). *The Aesthetes* (1927). He died in 1946.

Turner, SIR WILLIAM, F.R.S. (1832–1916), born at Lancaster, became professor of Anatomy at Edinburgh (1867), knight (1886), President of the General Medical Council (1898), K.C.B. (1901), and Principal of Edinburgh University (1903).

Turpin, or TILPINUS, Archbishop of Reims 753–800, the supposititious author of the *Historia Karoli Magni et Rotholandi*, which really was written after 1131 by a French monk of Compostela, and continued about 1220.

Turpin, DICK, born at Hempstead, Essex, in September 1705, was, successively or simultaneously, butcher's apprentice, cattle-lifter, smuggler, housebreaker, highwayman, and horse-thief. He was hanged at York, 10th April 1739, for the murder of an Epping keeper. The myth of his ride to York belongs, if to any one, to 'Swift John Nevison,' who in 1676 is said to have robbed a sailor at Gadshill at 4 A.M., and to have established an 'alibi' by reaching York at 7.45 P.M.

Turretin, a family of Genevese theologians, descended from FRANCESCO TURRETINI, who emigrated for conscience' sake from Lucca to Geneva in 1579. — His son, BENEDICT TURRETIN (1588–1631), became pastor at Geneva in 1612 and professor in 1618.—His son, FRANÇOIS (1623–87), was pastor to the Italian congregation at Geneva, and from 1653 professor of Theology. He took a principal part in originating the Helvetic Consensus, and wrote an *Institutio Theologiæ Elenchticæ* (1679–85; Edin. 1847–48). — His son, JEAN ALPHONSE (1674–1737), by far the greatest of the name, became pastor of the Italian congregation, in 1697 professor of Church History, in 1705 of Theology. He laboured to promote a union of the Reformed and Lutheran Churches, and succeeded in abolishing the Helvetic Consensus in 1725. His famous *Discourse concerning the Fundamental Articles in Religion* was translated in 1720. His *Cogitationes et Dissertationes Theologicæ* appeared in 1737. See Life by E. de Budé (1880).

Tussaud, MADAME (1760–1850), foundress of the wax-work exhibition in London, was born Marie Grosholtz at Berne, and learned the art of modelling in wax in Paris. For a time she gave lessons in modelling to Madame Elizabeth. Imprisoned during the Revolution, in 1802 she settled in London. See Life by Hayley (1878). [*Tee-so.*]

Tusser, THOMAS (*c.* 1520–*c.* 1580), in Fuller's phrase 'successively a musician, schoolmaster, servingman, husbandman, grazier, poet, more skilful in all than thriving in any vocation,' was born at Rivenhall, Essex. For a time a chorister at St Paul's, he was educated at Eton and Cambridge; and after a residence at court as a retainer of Lord Paget, he married and settled as a farmer at Cattawade in Suffolk, where he compiled his famous work, *A Hundreth Good Pointes of Husbandrie* (1557). Quarrelling with his landlord, Tusser left his farm, and became a lay clerk in Norwich Cathedral, but again became a farmer. Tottel published (1573) an edition of his book enlarged into *Five Hundreth Pointes of Good Husbandrie*, with a curious metrical autobiography. Editions are by Mavor (1812), Arber (1873), and the English Dialect Society (1879; reprod. 1931).

Tut-ankh-amen, Egyptian king of 18th dynasty, died young early in the 14th century B.C. His wondrous tomb at Thebes was discovered in 1922.

Tuttiett, MARY GLEED (1847–1923), born at Newport, Isle of Wight, as 'Maxwell Gray' wrote *The Silence of Dean Maitland* (1886) and other novels.

Twain, MARK. See CLEMENS, S. L.

Tweed, JOHN (1869–1933), sculptor, was born at Glasgow. Among his principal works are the Cecil Rhodes memorial at Bulawayo, the completion of Stevens's 'Duke of Wellington' at St Paul's, 'Clive' in Whitehall. See Life by his daughter Lendal Tweed and F. Watson (1936).

Tweed, WILLIAM MARCY (1823–78), one of the most notorious 'bosses' of the Tammany Society, was born in New York, and bred a chairmaker, but became an alderman 1852–53, sat in congress 1853–55, and was repeatedly in the state senate. In 1870 he was made commissioner of public works for the city. His gigantic frauds exposed in 1871, he was convicted, and, after escaping to Cuba and Spain (1875–76), died in New York jail while suits were pending against him for recovery of $6,000,000. See Life by Lynch (1927).

Tweedmouth, EDWARD MARJORIBANKS, LORD, First Lord of the Admiralty in 1905–8, was born 8th July 1849, was M.P. for Berwickshire 1880–94, and then succeeded as second Lord Tweedmouth, He died 15th September 1909. [*March'banks.*]

Tweedsmuir. See BUCHAN, JOHN.

Twining, THOMAS (1734–1804), a London tea-merchant's son, studied at Cambridge, and became in 1768 rector of White Notley in Essex, in 1770 also of St Mary's, Colchester. His translation of Aristotle's *Poetics* appeared in 1789. See two works by his great-nephew (1883–87).

Twiss, SIR TRAVERS, jurist, born in Westminster, 19th March 1809, became a fellow and tutor of University College, Oxford, professor of Political Economy (1842–47), of International Law at King's College, London (1852–55), and then of Civil Law at Oxford. In 1858 he became Chancellor of the Diocese of London, in 1862 Advocate-general of the Admiralty, and in 1867 Queen's Advocate-general, being knighted that same year. In connection with a manful resistance to blackmailing, he resigned his offices in 1872, but in 1884 drew up a constitution for the Congo Free State, and in 1885 was legal adviser to the African Conference at Berlin. His writings rank among the most authoritative on questions of public and international law. He died 14th January 1897.

Twysden, SIR ROGER (1597–1672), a Kentish baronet and historical antiquary, was imprisoned for seven years as a royalist.

Tyʹana, APOLLONIUS OF. See APOLLONIUS.

Tycho. See BRAHE.

Tye, CHRISTOPHER (*c.* 1500 – 73), musician, musical instructor to Edward VI., received his Mus. Doc. from Cambridge and Oxford in 1545–48. Under Elizabeth he was organist to the Chapel Royal, and produced fine services and anthems.

Tyler, JOHN, tenth president of the United States, born in Charles City Co., Virginia, March 29, 1790, in 1809 was admitted to the bar. Having sat in the state legislature 1811–16, he then entered

congress. In 1825 he was elected governor of Virginia, and in Dec. 1826 U.S. senator. In the case of the United States Bank he resented the despotic methods by which Jackson overthrew it, supported Clay's motion to censure the president, and, declining to vote for expunging this motion from the minutes, in 1836 resigned his seat. In 1840 he was elected vice-president. President Harrison died in 1841, a month after his inauguration, and Tyler became president. The Whig majority, headed by Clay, regarded his election as a victory for them and for the project of a re-established national bank, but the president's firmness destroyed the project. The Ashburton Treaty and the annexation of Texas in 1845 marked his administration. Adhering to the Confederate cause, he was a member of the Confederate congress until his death, Jan. 18, 1862. See his son's *Letters and Times of the Tylers* (1884–85).

Tyler, Moses Coit (1835–1900), born at Griswold, Conn., professor of American History at Cornell from 1881, wrote a *History of American Literature* (1879), &c.

Tyler, Wat, leader of the peasant revolt of 1381. According to the most probable account, the commons of Kent after taking Rochester Castle, chose Wat Tyler of Maidstone as their captain. Under him they moved to Canterbury, Blackheath, and London. At the Smithfield conference with Richard II. (q.v.) blows were exchanged; William Walworth, mayor of London, wounded Wat, and finding he had been removed to St Bartholomew's Hospital, had him dragged forth and beheaded (June 15).

Tylor, Sir Edward Burnett (1832–2d Jan. 1917; knighted 1912), was born at Camberwell. After travels in Cuba and Mexico, he wrote *Anahuac, or Mexico and the Mexicans* (1861). F.R.S., LL.D., and D.C.L., he was in 1883 appointed keeper of the Oxford University Museum and Reader in Anthropology; in 1895–1909 he was professor of Anthropology. He was in 1888 Gifford lecturer at Aberdeen, and president of the Anthropological Society in 1891. His *Researches into the Early History of Mankind* (1865), *Primitive Culture* (1871; 4th ed. 1903), and *Anthropology* (1881) are standard works. See R. R. Marett, *Tylor* (1936).

Tymms, Samuel (1808–71), antiquary and Lowestoft bookseller, was born at Camberwell.

Tynan, Katharine (1861–1931), born at Dublin, and educated at a convent, in 1893 married Mr H. A. Hinkson, and wrote verse, fiction, and reminiscences (*Twenty-Five Years; Middle Years; Years of Shadow; Wandering Years*, 1913–22).

Tyndale, Tindale, or Hutchins, William, born about 1484–94 at Slymbridge, or elsewhere in Gloucestershire, seems to have been the William Hychins of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, who graduated B.A. in 1512, M.A. in 1515. After a spell at Cambridge he became chaplain and tutor in a household at Little Sodbury in Gloucestershire. His sympathy with the New Learning aroused suspicion, and in 1523 he went up to London. He was already a competent Greek scholar. In 1524 he went to Hamburg, and in 1525 to Cologne, where he began with Quentel in 1525 the printing of his English New Testament. This had not proceeded beyond the gospels of Matthew and Mark when the intrigues of Cochlæus forced Tyndale to flee to Worms, where Peter Schoeffer printed for him 3000 New Testaments in small octavo. The translation owed much to Luther and Erasmus, much to his own scholarship and literary skill. Tunstall and Warham denounced the book; hundreds of copies were burned; but it made its way. In 1527 he removed to Marburg; in 1529 he was shipwrecked on the way to Hamburg, where he met Coverdale; in 1531 he went to Antwerp. There probably (ostensibly at Marburg) was published his Pentateuch (1530–1; reprinted 1885), where the marginal glosses, almost all original, contain violent attacks on the pope and the bishops. Here he leans heavily on Luther. In 1531 appeared his version of Jonah, with a prologue (fac-simile, 1863). An unauthorised revision of Tyndale's New Testament was made at Antwerp in August 1534, and in November Tyndale himself issued there a revised version. One copy of this work was struck off on vellum for presentation to Anne Boleyn, under whose favour apparently was printed in 1536 by T. Godfray a reprint of Tyndale's revised New Testament—the first volume of Holy Scripture printed in England. Tyndale revised his Testament in 1535, this time without the marginal notes. The emissaries of Henry VIII. had often tried to get hold of him, when in 1535 he was seized at Antwerp through the treachery of one Henry Philips. He lay sixteen months in the castle of Vilvorde, was tried in 1536, and on 6th October was first strangled, then burned. His chief original works were *A Parable of the Wicked Mammon* (1528); *Obedience of a Christian Man*, his most elaborate book (1528); and *Practice of Prelates* (1530), a pungent polemic. His *Works* were published, with those of Frith and Barnes, in 1573; his *Doctrinal Treatises* by the Parker Society in 1848, his *Expositions* in 1849, and the *Answer to More's Dialogue* in 1850. See Lives by Demaus (revised ed. by Richard Lovett, 1886), J. F. Mozley (1937).

Tyndall, John, LL.D., D.C.L., physicist, born 21st August 1820 at Leighlin-Bridge, County Carlow, was employed on the ordnance survey, and for three years was a railway engineer. In 1847 he became teacher of physics at Queenwood College, Hampshire, and in 1848 studied physics and chemistry at Marburg. Already F.R.S., he was in 1853 made professor to the Royal Institution. In 1856 he and Prof. Huxley visited the Alps, which resulted in a joint work on glaciers. In 1859 he began his researches on radiation; a later subject was the acoustic properties of the atmosphere. In 1874, as president of the British Association at Belfast, he gave an address which was denounced as materialistic. He was for some years scientific adviser to the Board of Trade and to the lighthouse authorities, but in 1883 retired from most of his appointments. Among his works are *The Glaciers of the Alps* (1860); *Mountaineering* (1861); *Heat as a Mode of Motion* (1863); *Radiation* (Rede Lecture, 1865); volumes on Light, Sound, Electricity, Faraday, and the forms of water in clouds, rivers, &c.; *Fragments of Science* (1871; 6th ed. 1879), *Hours of Exercise in the Alps* (1873); Essays on the *Floating Matter of the Air* (1881); and *New Fragments* (1892). He died 4th December 1893 from an overdose of chloral. See Eve and Creasy, *Life and Work of Tyndall* (1945).

Tyrconnel, Richard Talbot, Earl of (c. 1625–91), born in Ireland, came at the Restoration to London, and soon gained the favour of the royal family by a readiness for dirty work. James II. created him Earl of Tyrconnel, with command of the troops in Ireland, and in 1687 appointed him Lord-deputy of Ireland. He strove to undo the Protestant ascendency, but the Revolution brought his schemes to nought; and he tried in vain to intrigue with William. After the battle of the Boyne Tyrconnel retired to France till 1691.

Tyrone. See O'Neill (Hugh).

Tyrrell, George (1861–1909), born in Dublin, became a Roman Catholic in 1879, and a Jesuit in 1880. His 'modernism' led to his expulsion from the Society (1906) and the minor excommunication. His works include *Christianity at the Crossroads*, *Essays on Faith and Immortality* (1914). See his *Autobiography* (1912) and *Letters* (1920).

Tyrrell, Sir Walter. See William II.

Tyrtæus, a Greek elegiac poet about 650 B.C., whose war-songs inspired the Spartans during the second Messenian war.

Tyrwhitt, Thomas (1730–86), born in London, was educated at Eton and Queen's College, Oxford, and in 1762 became clerk of the House of Commons. This post he resigned in 1768, and devoted the rest of his life to letters. His chief work was the well-known edition of the *Canterbury Tales* (2 vols. 1775; 5 vols. 1778). [*Tir'it.*]

Tytler, Sarah, the pen-name of Henrietta Keddie (1827–1914), born at Cupar-Fife, the author of *Citoyenne Jacqueline* (1865), &c.

Tytler, William, of Woodhouselee (1711–92), an Edinburgh Writer to the Signet, published an exculpatory *Inquiry into the Evidence against Mary Queen of Scots* (1759; 4th ed. 1790), and edited the *Poetical Remains of James I. of Scotland* (1783).—His son, Alexander Fraser Tytler (1747–1813), became in 1780 professor of History at Edinburgh, in 1790 judge-advocate, and in 1802 a judge as Lord Woodhouselee.—*His* fourth son, Patrick Fraser Tytler (1791–1849), wrote a *History of Scotland, 1249–1603* (1828–43), still valuable, and biographies.

Tyutchev, Feodor Ivanovich (1803–73), Russian lyric poet, ranked second to Pushkin.

Tzetzes, Johannes (*c.* 1120–83), a Byzantine author, wrote *Iliaca*; *Biblos Istorike*, or *Chiliades*, a collection (in worthless verse) of over 600 stories; and commentaries.

Tzu-hsi (1834–1908), empress-dowager of China, became regent for her nephew Kwang-sü in 1875, and was largely responsible for the anti-foreign agitation which culminated in the Boxer rising of 1900.

Ubaldini, Petruccio (*c.* 1524–88), Florentine illuminator on vellum, came to England in the reign of Edward VI., and wrote an Italian version of Boece's Description of Scotland (1588), Lives of English and Scottish Ladies (1591), &c.

Uccello, Paolo (1397–1475), the name given to the Florentine painter, di Dono, who, trained as a goldsmith, later devoted himself to the study of linear perspective. [*Oot-tchel'lo.*]

Uchard, Mario (1824–93), playwright and novelist, was born and died in Paris.

Udall, Nicholas (1504–56), born in Hampshire, was admitted a scholar of Corpus, Oxford, took his B.A. in 1524, and became the stern master of Eton and of Westminster, and canon of Windsor. His *Ralph Roister Doister*, in the manner of Plautus, licensed in 1566, is reckoned the first 'regular' comedy in English. [*Yoo'dal.*]

Ueberweg, Friedrich (1826–71), born at Leichlingen in Rhenish Prussia, became in 1862 professor at Königsberg. His chief works are a *System of Logic* (1857) and an empirical and eclectic *History of Philosophy* (1863–66). See monograph by Lange (1871). [*Ee-ber-vaych*, *ch* guttural.]

Uexküll, Jakob Johann von, German biologist, born in Esthonia in 1864, studied at Dorpat, and became in 1905 professor at Hamburg. From physiological research he developed a vitalistic philosophy in *Theoretische Biologie* (revised 1928) and other books. [*Eeks'keel.*]

Ugolino, Count, a Pisan, member of the great Ghibelline house of Gherardesca, with Giovanni Visconti, head of the Guelphic party, laid a plot to secure arbitrary power. The plot was discovered, and they were banished; but Ugolino, uniting himself with the Florentines and Lucchese, forced the Pisans in 1276 to restore to him his territories. During the war with the Genoese, in the battle at Malora (1284), Ugolino, by treacherously abandoning the Pisans, occasioned the annihilation of their fleet, with a loss of 11,000 prisoners; still, when Florentines and other enemies of the republic gathered together to destroy it, the Pisans had no resource but to throw themselves into his arms. Ugolino now gave free scope to his despotic nature, persecuting and banishing all who were obnoxious to him, till at length a conspiracy was formed against him. Dragged from his palace, 1st July 1288, he was starved to death in the tower of Gualandi, with his two sons and two grandsons. His fate is treated by Dante. [*Oo-go-lee'no.*]

Uhland, Johann Ludwig (1787–1862), poet, born at Tübingen, studied law at the university there, and spent eight months in Paris (1810–11). His first collection of *Gedichte* was published in 1815; to it he kept adding all the rest of his life, a 60th edition appearing in 1875. Other productions are admirable essays, *Ueber Walther von der Vogelweide* (1822) and *Ueber den Mythus von Thor* (1836); *Alte hoch- und nieder-deutschen Volkslieder* (1844–45); *Schriften zur Geschichte der Dichtung und Sage* (1866–69); and two respectable dramas, *Herzog Ernst von Schwaben* (1818) and *Ludwig der Baier* (1819). Uhland entered the representative Assembly of Württemberg in 1819 as Liberal deputy from Tübingen, and was also a delegate to the Frankfort Assembly of 1848. He is the acknowledged head of the 'Swabian school' of German poets. Longfellow translated some of his ballads in *Hyperion*; and translations by Platt (1848), Skeat (1864), and Sandars (1869) have also appeared. See Lives by his widow (1874), Dederich (1886), Holland (1886), and H. Fischer (1887). [*Oo'lant.*]

Ulfilas, or Wulfila (*c.* 311–*c.* 381), translator of the Bible into Gothic, was born among the Goths north of the Danube. Consecrated a missionary bishop to his fellow-countrymen by Eusebius of Nicomedia in 341, after seven years' labour he was forced to migrate with his converts across the Danube. For every thirty years he laboured in Lower Mœsia, visited Constantinople in 360 in the interest of the Arian party, and again in 381, only to die a few days after his arrival. As Ulfilas's Bible is several centuries older than the earliest written remains of any other Teutonic language, the value of Gothic in the study of Teutonic philology is very great. See Lives by Waitz (1840) and Bessel (1860), the Hulsean Essay by C. A. Scott (1885), H. M. Gwatkin's *Studies of Arianism* (1882), and G. H. Balg's *Ulfilas* (New York, 1891). [*Ool'fee-luss.*]

Ulian'ov. See Lenin.

Ullathorne, William Bernard (1806–89), Roman Catholic bishop of Birmingham 1850–87, was a Pocklington grocer's son, and had been a cabin-boy, a monk, and a chaplain to convicts. He published Letters, Lectures, &c. See his *Autobiography* (1892) and *Letters* (1892).

Ullmann, Karl (1796–1865), theologian, was born at Epfenbach near Heidelberg, and except in 1829–36, when he was professor at Halle, spent most of his life as student and professor at Heidelberg, where he represented a 'Mediation school' of theology. He wrote *The Sinlessness of Jesus* (1841; trans. 1870), *Reformers before the Reformation* (1841; trans. 1841–42), &c. See monograph by Beyschlag (1867). [*Ull-mann.*]

Ulloa, Antonio de (1716–95), Spanish statesman and mathematician, born at Seville, twice visited America, and in 1746, having been brought a prisoner to England, was elected F.R.S. [*Ool-yo'a.*]

Ulpianus, Domitius (*c.* 170–228 A.D.), Roman jurist, born at Tyre, held judicial offices under Septimius Severus and Caracalla, and, on the accession of Alexander Severus (222), became his principal adviser and *præfectus prætorio*. He was murdered by his own soldiery. He was a voluminous writer. In Justinian's *Digest* there are 2462 excerpts from Ulpian; the originals are almost wholly lost. See Abdy and Walker, *The Commentaries of Gaius and the Rules of Ulpian* (3d ed. 1885).

Ulrici, Hermann (1806–84), born at Pförten in Lower Lusatia, in 1834 became a professor at Halle. In philosophy he belonged to the theistic school of Fichte the younger. His first work was a history of Greek poetry (1835), followed by an ingenious essay on the dramatic art of Shakespeare (1839; trans. 1846). Other works are on the Hegelian philosophy (1841), the fundamental principle of philosophy (1845–46), and a system of logic (1852). His books *Glauben und Wissen* (1858), *Gott und die Natur* (1862), *Gott und der Mensch* (1866), and *Leib und Seele* (1866) appealed to a wider circle of readers. [*Ool-ree'tsee.*]

Ulugh-Beg, grandson of Tamerlane, succeeded in 1447 to the throne. He was a successful warrior, but was defeated and slain (1449) by his rebellious son. He founded the observatory at Samarkand, and was himself a diligent observer. His astronomical works were written in Arabic, translated into Persian, and partly done into Latin by Greaves (1650) and Hyde (1665).

Unamuno, Miguel de (1864–1936), born at Bilbao, of Basque parentage, professor of Greek at Salamanca from 1892 (in exile as a republican 1924–30), wrote mystic philosophy, historical studies, brilliant essays, travel, and austere poetry. [*Oo-na-moo'no.*]

Undset, Sigrid, born at Kallundborg in Denmark in 1882, was a clerk in Oslo before she took her place among the chief Norwegian novelists. Her best-known work is the 14th-century trilogy *Kristin Lavransdatter* (1920–22). [*Oon'set.*]

Unruh, Fritz von, German playwright and novelist, born at Coblenz in 1885, served as a cavalry officer in 1914–18, being latterly an ardent pacificist. His most impressive work in drama is the trilogy *Ein Geschlecht* (1916), in fiction *Opfergang* (1916). [*Oon'roo.*]

Unwin, Mary. See Cowper William.

Urban I., pope in 222–230, said to have been a martyr.—Urban II. (1088–99), cardinal-bishop of Ostia, was elected pope in 1088, during the schismatical pontificate of Guibert, styled Clement III. He laid Henry IV. of Germany under the ban and drove him out of Italy, triumphed by the same means over Philip I. of France, and aroused the crusading spirit by his eloquence at Piacenza and the Council of Clermont (1095). — Urban III. (1185–87) consumed his reign in a struggle with the Emperor Frederick I.—Urban IV. (1261–64), Jacques Pantaléon, the son of a cobbler of Troyes, was bishop of Verdun and patriarch of Jerusalem. —Urban V. (1362–70), William de Grimoard, Abbot of St Victor at Marseilles, was elected at Avignon, but set out for Rome in 1367, only to return a few months before his death.—Urban VI. (1378–89), Bartolommeo Prignani, born at Naples in 1318, was Archbishop of Bari. The French cardinals set up against him the Bishop of Cambray as Clement VII., who took up his residence at Avignon.—Urban VII. died twelve days after his election (1590). — Urban VIII. (1623–44), Maffeo Barberini, born at Florence in 1568, supported Richelieu's policy against Austria and Spain, proceeded against Galileo, canonised Loyola and Philip Neri, and wrote sacred poetry.

Ure, Andrew, M.D., F.R.S. (1778–1857), chemist, born at Glasgow, studied at the university, became professor of Chemistry and Natural Philosophy in Anderson's College, astronomer in the city observatory, and in 1834 analytical chemist to the Board of Customs in London. He made researches on Caloric, and produced a *Dictionary of Chemistry* (1821), a translation of Berthollet on *Dyeing* (1824), *System of Geology* (1829), *Philosophy of Manufactures* (1835), *The Cotton Manufacture of Great Britain* (1836), and *Dictionary of Arts, Manufactures, and Mines* (1839; 7th ed. 1875–78).

Urfé, Honoré d' (1568–1625), author of the once famous pastoral romance, *Astrée* (1610–27).

Urquhart, Sir Thomas, of Cromarty (*c.* 1611–1660), eldest son of Sir Thomas Urquhart, studied at King's College, Aberdeen, and travelled in France, Spain, and Italy. On his return he took up arms against the Covenanting party in the north, but was worsted and forced to fly to England. Becoming attached to the court, he was knighted in 1641. The same year he published his *Epigrams Divine and Moral*. On succeeding his father he went abroad. At Cromarty, though much troubled by his creditors, he produced his *Trissotetras; or a most exquisite Table for resolving Triangles*, &c. (1645). In 1649 his library was seized and sold. He again took up arms in the royal cause, and was present at Worcester, where he lost most of his MSS. At London, through Cromwell's influence, he was allowed considerable liberty, and in 1652 published *The Pedigree* and *The Jewel*. The first was an exact account of the Urquhart family, in which they are traced back to Adam; the second is chiefly a panegyric on the Scots nation. In 1653 he issued his *Introduction to the Universal Language* and the first two books of that English classic, his version of *Rabelais* (q.v.). The third was not issued till after his death, which is said to have occurred abroad, in a fit of mirth on hearing of the Restoration. His learning was vast, his scholarship defective. Crazy with conceit, he yet evinces a true appreciation of all that is noble, and has many passages of great power. See his *Works* in the Maitland Club series (1834); Willcock's *Sir Thomas Urquhart* (1899); and Whibley's Introduction to the *Rabelais* ('Tudor Trans.' 1900). [*Ur'chart, ch* guttural.]

Ursula, St, a legendary saint and martyr, especially honoured at Cologne, where she is said to have been slain with her 11,000 virgins by a horde of Huns on her journey home from a pilgrimage to Rome.

Usher, or **Ussher**, James, was born in Dublin, January 4, 1581. His father was a gentleman of good estate; his uncle, Henry Usher (*c.* 1550–1631), was his predecessor as Archbishop of Armagh. At thirteen Usher entered Trinity College, Dublin; at nineteen he argued publicly with success against the Jesuit Henry Fitzsymons; in 1600 he took his M.A., and was chosen catechist reader in his college; in 1601 he received orders. About 1603 he became Chancellor of St Patrick's, in 1607 professor of Divinity, in 1620 Bishop of Meath, in 1623 Privy-councillor for Ireland, and in 1625 Archbishop of Armagh. He left Ireland for England in 1640, continued to live in England, declined to sit in the Westminster Assembly, and for about eight years was preacher at Lincoln's Inn. He was constant in his loyalty to the throne, yet was treated with favour by Cromwell, who on Usher's death at Reigate, 21st March 1656, gave him a splendid burial in Westminster Abbey. He was distinguished less by his vast learning and sagacity than by his charity, sweetness of temper, and humility. He was Calvinistic in theology and moderate in his ideas of church government. Of his numerous writings the greatest is the *Annales Veteris et Novi Testamenti* (1650–54), which gave us the long-accepted chronology of Scripture, the Creation being fixed at 4004 B.C. His *Discourse of the Ancient Religion of the Irish and British* (1632) and *Britannicarum Ecclesiarum Antiquitates* (1639) opened up new ground; he edited *SS. Polycarpi et Ignatii Epistolæ* (1644); the Calvinistic *Body of Divinity* (1645) was published without his consent; his *De Græca Septuaginta Interpretum Versione Syntagma* (1655) was the first attempt at a real examination of the Septuagint. His complete writings were edited by Elrington and Todd (17 vols. 1841–64). See the Life of Archbishop Usher prefixed thereto, that by Dr Carr (1895), and W. Ball Wright's *The Ussher Memoirs* (1889).

Utrillo, Maurice, French painter, born in 1883, is best known for landscapes and street scenes.

Uwins, Thomas, R.A. (1782–1857), portrait and subject painter in oils, water-colour, and crayons.

Vacherot, Étienne (1809–97), Academician, born at Langres, in 1839 succeeded Cousin as professor of Philosophy at the Sorbonne, but lost the post through the anti-clerical views in his *Histoire critique de l'École d'Alexandrie* (1845–51). *La Métaphysique et la Science* (1858) was his chief work; *La Démocratie* (1859) brought him three months' imprisonment. In 1871 he was returned to the National Assembly. [*Vash-ro'.*]

Valckenaer, Lodewyk Kaspar (1715–85), born at Leeuwarden, in 1741 became professor of Greek at Franeker, in 1766 at Leyden. He edited many Greek texts. [*Val-keh-nahr'.*]

Valdés, Armando Palacio (1853–1938), a Spanish novelist, some of whose novels were Englished, as *The Marquis of Peñalba*, *Maximina*, *Sister Saint Sulpice*, *Froth*, and *The Grandee*.

Valdez, or **Valdés**, Juan de (1500–41), Spanish reformer, became an object of suspicion to the Inquisition, and settled in Naples. But he sought the regeneration of the Church from within, and never inclined to Lutheranism. Among his works are *Spiritual Milk*, *The Christian Alphabet*, and Commentaries, some of them translated into English (1865–83). See monographs by Stern (1869) and Carrasco (1880), and Life by Wiffen prefixed to his translation of Valdez' *CX. Considerations* (1865).

Valdivia, Pedro de (*c.* 1510–59), a companion of Cortés, conquered Chile, founded Santiago, and was killed by the Araucanians.

Valentine, Basil, feigned author of a series of alchemistic works, supposed to have flourished in Germany at the end of the 15th century. Kopp and Schorlemmer proved that Johann Thölde in 1612 published the *Halographia* under his own name, and in 1644 under that of Basil Valentine. *The Triumphal Chariot of Antimony* was translated in 1661.

Valentinian (321–375), Roman emperor, born at Cibalis in Pannonia, rose rapidly in rank under Constantius and Julian, and on the death of Jovian was chosen as his successor (364). He resigned the East to his brother Valens, and himself governed the West with watchful care down to his death.—His second son, Valentinian II. (372–392), received from his elder brother, Gratianus (q.v.), the provinces of Italy, Illyricum, and Africa. During his minority the Empress Justina administered the government; about three years after her death Valentinian was murdered by Arbogastes, commander-in-chief of his army.—His grand-nephew, Valentinian III. (*c.* 419–455), the son of Constantius III., was seated on the throne of the West by Theodosius II., emperor of the East, in 425. A weak and contemptible prince, he never really ruled during his thirty years' reign; his mother, Placidia, governed till her death (450), and then the eunuch, Heraclius. Valentinian's treatment of Bonifacius made him throw himself into the arms of the Vandal, Genseric (q.v.), and thus lost Africa to the empire. He stabbed Aëtius (q.v.) to death (454), but next year was himself slain by Maximus, whose wife he had ravished.

Valera. See De Valera.

Valera, Don Juan Valera y Alcalá-Galiano, born at Cabra in Córdoba, 18th Oct. 1824, held diplomatic posts in Europe and U.S.A., and was a deputy, minister of commerce, minister of public instruction, councillor of state, senator, and member of the Spanish Academy. His literary studies (1864) and essays (1882) brought him reputation; but his fame depends on his romances, *Pepita Jiménez* (1874; trans. 1891), *Las Ilusiones del Doctor Faustino* (1876), *El Comendador Mendoza* (1877; trans. 1893), *Doña Luz* (1878; trans. 1892), and *La Buena Fama* (1895). A poet also, he died in April 1905. [*Va-lay'-ra.*]

Valerianus, P. Licinius (*c.* 193–260), was proclaimed Roman emperor by the legions in Rhætia after the murder of Gallus (253), and assumed as colleague his eldest son, Gallienus. Throughout his reign trouble hovered on every frontier of the empire; and marching against the Persians, he was completely defeated at Edessa (260). He languished till death in hopeless captivity, subjected to every Oriental cruelty.

Valerius Flaccus. See Flaccus.

Valerius Maximus wrote *c.* 29 A.D. historical anecdotes, *Facta et Dicta* (ed. by Kempf, 1888).

Valéry, Paul Ambroise (1871–1945), French poet and Academician (1925), born at Sète.

Valette, Jean Parisot de la (1494–1568), nobly born at Toulouse, became Grand Master of the Knights of St John in 1557. His exploits against the Turks culminated in his successful defence of Malta, from 18th May till 8th September 1565.

Valla, Laurentius (*c.* 1405–57), humanist, born

at Rome, taught the classics at Pavia, Milan, &c., incurred many enmities, but in 1535 found a protector at Naples in Alfonso V. He was expelled from Rome for attacking the temporal power in his *De Donatione Constantini Magni*, was prosecuted by the Inquisition in Naples, but in 1448 was again in Rome as apostolic secretary to Nicholas V. His Latin versions of Xenophon, Herodotus, and Thucydides were admirable; and he greatly advanced New Testament criticism by his comparison of the Vulgate with the Greek original. His *De Elegantia Latinæ Linguæ* was long a class-book. See works by Mancini (1891), Wolff (1893).

Valle-Inclán, Ramón María del, Spanish novelist, dramatist, and poet, was born in Galicia in 1880. [*Val'yay In-klan'.*]

Vallière. See La Vallière.

Valpy, Richard, D.D. (1754–1836), born in Jersey, took orders in 1777, and was head-master of Reading grammar-school 1781–1830, and rector of Stradishall in Suffolk from 1787. His Greek and Latin grammars carried his name far and wide.—His brother, Edward (1764–1832), head-master of Norwich School from 1810, published *Elegantiæ Latinæ* (1803) and a Greek Testament (1810).

Vámbéry, Arminius (1832–1913), traveller and philologist, born at Duna-Szerdahely, Hungary, at twelve was apprenticed to a ladies' dressmaker, but afterwards took to teaching, and struggled to support himself, undaunted by want and privation. A desire for Eastern travel led him to Constantinople, where he taught French in the house of a minister, and in 1858 issued a German-Turkish dictionary. Having travelled in 1862–64 in the disguise of a dervish through the deserts of the Oxus to Khiva and Samarkand, he wrote *Travels and Adventures in Central Asia* (1864). In his writings and lectures Vámbéry supported the claim that Britain's rule in the East is most beneficent. Appointed professor of Oriental Languages in Budapest, he published works on the Eastern Turkish and Tatar languages, the ethnography of the Turks, the origin of the Magyars, &c. He also wrote *Wanderings and Adventures in Persia* (1867); *Sketches of Central Asia* (1868); *History of Bokhara* (1873); *Central Asia* (1874); *Arminius Vambéry, his Life and Adventures* (1883; 9th ed. 1914); *The Coming Struggle for India* (1885); *The Story of My Struggles* (1904); and, with Heilprin, *Hungary* (1887). [*Vam'bay-ree.*]

Vanbrugh, Sir John, dramatist and architect, the grandson of a Ghent Protestant refugee, and son of a Cheshire sugar-baker, was baptised in London, 24th Jan. 1664, and educated in France, and by his wit, handsome figure, and geniality won a footing in society. In 1695 he was made a commissioner for finishing Greenwich Hospital. His first plays (1697) were *The Relapse* and *The Provok'd Wife*. With Congreve he started an unsuccessful theatre in the Haymarket, and there brought out *The Confederacy* (1705). In 1702 he built Castle Howard in Yorkshire, in 1705 was commissioned to design Blenheim Palace; but the 'wicked woman of Marlborough' long refused to pay him. He was made comptroller of royal works in 1714, and knighted; was Clarencieux king-at-arms 1705–25; and died at Whitehall, March 20, 1726, leaving his *Provok'd Husband* unfinished. The interest of his plays is well sustained; the characters are natural and racy, the situations striking, the dialogue bright and vigorous; but he is grossly indecent. See an edition by Dobrée and Webb (4 vols. 1928), and Dobrée's *Essays in Biography* (1925). [*Van'bro.*]

Van Buren, Martin, eighth president of the United States, born 5th Dec. 1782 at Kinderhook, N.Y., was called to the bar in 1803. In 1812 and 1816 he was elected to the state senate, and in 1815–19 was state attorney-general. In 1821 he entered the U.S. senate, and was elected governor of New York in 1828. He supported Jackson for the presidency, and in 1829 became secretary of state. In 1832 he was elected vice-president, and in 1836 president, but by a popular majority of less than 25,000, largely owing to his opposition to the 'slightest interference' with slavery. His four years of office were darkened by financial panic; but he did what he could to lighten it by forcing a measure for a treasury independent of private banks. He was strictly neutral during the Canadian rebellion of 1837. In 1840 his party were overwhelmingly defeated by the Whigs. He lost the nomination in 1844 by opposing the annexation of Texas; and his nomination by the Free Soil party in 1848 only secured the return of the Whig candidate. He died at Kinderhook, 24th July 1862. See Lives by W. L. Mackenzie (1846), E. M. Shepard (1888), G. Bancroft (1889), D. T. Lynch (1929).

Vancouver, George (*c.* 1758–98), British naval captain, visited Vancouver Island in 1792.

Vandamme, Dominique Joseph (1770–1830), born at Cassel in Nord, in 1799 fought at Austerlitz, in 1806–7 reduced Silesia, but was defeated and taken prisoner at Kulm in 1813. He held a command during the Hundred Days, after the second restoration was exiled, but returned from America in 1824. See Life by Du Casse (1870).

Vanderbilt, Cornelius (1794–1877), born on Staten Island, New York, at sixteen bought a boat and ferried passengers and goods. By forty he had become the owner of steamers running to Boston and up the Hudson; in 1849 he established a route by Lake Nicaragua to California, and during the Crimean war a line of steamships to Havre. At seventy he entered on a great career of railroad financing, gradually obtaining a controlling interest in a large number of roads. At his death he left some $100,000,000, having shortly before given $1,000,000 to found Vanderbilt University at Nashville.—His son, William Henry (1821–85), greatly extended the Vanderbilt system of railways.—His eldest son, Cornelius (1843–99), left some £25,000,000. See Croffut, *The Vanderbilts* (1886).

Van der Goes, Hugo, Flemish painter, dean of the painters' guild at Ghent 1473–75, died insane in a Soignies monastery (1482). The Holyrood Stuart triptych has been ascribed to him. [*Hoos.*]

Van der Linde, Anton (1833–97), born at Haarlem, in 1870 exposed the Coster (q.v.) legend, and had to quit Holland. He became librarian and professor at Wiesbaden. He wrote too on chess.

Van der Neer, Aart (1603–77), Dutch landscape-painter, of Amsterdam.—His son, Eglon Hendrik (1643–1703), was a genre-painter.

Vandevelde, Willem (*c.* 1611-93), the Elder, from Amsterdam came in 1657 to England, and became painter of sea-fights to Charles II. and James II.—Willem Vandevelde (1633–1707), the Younger, a really great marine painter, followed his father to England; Smith catalogues 330 of his paintings.—Adriaen (1635–72), his brother, was a pastoral painter. See E. Michel. *Les Van de Velde* (1892). [*Van-deh-vel'-deh.*]

Van Diemen. See Tasman.

Van Dyck, Sir Anthony, born at Antwerp, 22d March 1599, the son of a silk and woollen manufacturer, in his fifteenth year began to study under Rubens, and in 1618 was admitted a master of the Guild of St Luke. In 1620 he made a brief visit to England, when he appears to have executed the full-length of James I. at Windsor. In 1623 he started to study in Italy, and spent some time in Venice. At Genoa he executed a series of noble portraits, two of which are at Edinburgh. In Rome he resided for nearly two years, producing a 'Crucifixion' for Cardinal Bentivoglio, for the pope an 'Ascension' and an 'Adoration of the Magi.' By 1628 he was back in Antwerp, where he painted his great 'Ecstasy of St Augustine' for the Augustinian monastery, and 'Christ crucified between Thieves' for the church of the Récollets at Mechlin, now in the cathedral. About this period he executed the series of portraits of eminent contemporaries published as engravings (1641). In some twenty of these plates the painter himself etched the heads, and approved himself one of the master etchers of the world. In 1629 he revisited England. Next at the Hague he painted the Prince of Orange and his family and other princely persons. In 1632 he again came to London, was warmly received by Charles I., who knighted him and made him his painter in ordinary, with a pension of £200. He was back in the Netherlands during 1634–35, when he painted Ferdinand of Austria (now at Madrid) and many more portraits, 'The Adoration of the Shepherds' in the church at Termonde, and 'The Deposition,' now in the Antwerp Museum. In England, his home for the next five years, he executed the group of the king, queen, and two children at Windsor, and painted nearly every distinguished person at court. About 1639 he married Lady Mary Ruthven, a granddaughter of the Earl of Gowrie. Lavish in his pleasures, he suffered from pecuniary straits, and frequently found difficulty in obtaining payment for the royal commissions. In 1640 he visited Antwerp for the last time, and then passed to Paris. He returned to England, and dying at Blackfriars, 9th December 1641, was buried in old St Paul's. Van Dyck is one of the most refined and graceful of painters. His portraits are full of expression, easy and natural. Most of the great English galleries contain examples of his art; there are seven in the National Gallery. See Smith's *Catalogue Raisonné* (1831); W. H. Carpenter's monograph (1844); the article by Lemcke in Dohme's *Kunst und Künstler* (1875); Wibiral, *Iconographie* (1877); P. R. Head, *Van Dyck and Hals* (1879); and books on his life and paintings by Michiel (Par. 1881), Guiffrey (trans. 1896), Knackfuss (trans. 1899), and Lionel Cust (1900 and 1902).

Van Dyck, Ernest Marie Hubert, Wagnerian tenor at Vienna, Baireuth, Paris, &c., was born at Antwerp in 1861, and died in 1923.

Vane, Sir Henry, was born at Hadlow, Kent, May 26, 1613. His father 'Old Sir Henry' (1589–1654), was a bustling and time-serving statesman, who rose to be principal secretary of state, but who, having, with his son, been a chief agent in Strafford's destruction, was deprived of his offices, and sided thereafter with the triumphant party. Passing in 1628 from Westminster to Magdalen Hall, Oxford, 'Young Sir Henry' seems there to have embraced those republican principles for which he afterwards became so famous. His travels to Vienna and Geneva (1631) confirmed his aversion to the Church of England, and in 1635 he sailed for New England. He was chosen governor of Massachusetts; but his advocacy of toleration, and bias to the Antinomian views of Anne Hutchinson (q.v.), soon robbed him of his popularity, and in 1637 he returned to England. In 1640 he entered parliament for Hull, was made joint treasurer of the navy, and was knighted. When the civil war broke out no man was more conspicuous in military and theological politics than Vane, the close friend of Pym and Hampden. He relinquished the profits of his office (equivalent now to £30,000 per annum); he carried to the Upper House the articles of impeachment against Laud; he was a 'great promoter of the Solemn League and Covenant' (though in his heart he abhorred both it and presbytery, and used them solely to attain his ends); with Cromwell he engineered the Self-denying Ordinance and the New Model (1644–45); and through the ten years 1643–53 he was unmistakably the civil leader—'that in the state,' said his enemy Baxter, 'which Cromwell was in the field.' But he had no share in the execution of the king, and he did not view with satisfaction the growing power of Cromwell and the army. On the establishment of the Commonwealth he was appointed one of the Council of State; but it was largely Cromwell's dislike to his redistribution bill (1653) that prompted the dissolution of the 'Rump.' Retiring to his Durham seat, Raby Castle, he wrote his *Healing Question* (1656), whose hostility to the protectorate brought him four months' imprisonment in Carisbrooke Castle. On Cromwell's death he returned to public life, but in the July following the Restoration was arrested and sent to the Tower. Thence he was shifted to the Scilly Islands, thence brought back to be tried for high-treason, and on 14th June 1662 beheaded upon Tower Hill. His youngest son was raised to the peerage by William III. Vane was a singular compound of a high-minded and far-seeing statesman and of a fanatical Fifth Monarchist. See Lives by Sikes (1662), Upham (1835), Forster (1840), Hosmer, Ireland (1907), Willcock (1913).

Van Eyck. See Eyck.

Van Gogh. See Gogh.

Van Helmont. See Helmont.

Vanhomrigh, Esther. See Swift.

Vanini, Lucilio (1585–1619), freethinker, born at Taurisano, studied the new learning and science at Naples and Padua, and took orders, but his 'Naturalist' views soon brought him into collision with the church. Having taught in France, Switzerland, and the Low Countries, he had to flee in 1614 to England, where also he was imprisoned. Finally, at Toulouse, having first had his tongue cut out, he was strangled and burned. From his *Amphitheatrum Æternæ Providentiæ* (1615) and his *De Admirandis Naturæ Arcanis* (1616) it is plain that, if not an atheist, he taught pantheism of an extreme type. He was more notable for vanity and audacity than for learning or originality. See monographs by Fuhrmann (Leip. 1800), Vaisse (Par. 1871), and Palumbo (Naples, 1878), and John Owen's *Skeptics of the Italian Renaissance* (1893). [*Van-ee'nee.*]

Van Laun, Henri (1820–96), a Dutchman, for fifty years a French master and examiner in England, translated Taine, Molière, &c.

Vanloo, Jean Baptiste (1684–1745), born at Aix in Provence of Flemish parentage, studied at Rome, and after 1719 made a great reputation as a portrait-painter at Paris. He became a member of the Academy in 1731, and professor of Painting

in 1735; and in 1737 visited London, where he painted Colley Cibber and Sir Robert Walpole.—Charles André Vanloo (1705–65), his younger brother, born at Nice, likewise studied at Rome, settled in Paris, and became in 1735 a member of the Academy, as later a knight of the order of St Michael and chief painter to the king. [*Van-lō.*]

Vannucci. See Perugino.

Van Rensselaer, Stephen (1765–1839), eighth 'patroon' of the vast estate near Albany, now forming three counties, was born in New York, was a leader of the Federalists in his state, and served in congress 1823–29. In the war of 1812 he held command on the northern frontier, and captured Queenston Heights; but the refusal of his militia to cross the Niagara enabled the British to recover the place, and the general resigned. He promoted the construction of the Erie and Champlain Canals. [*Ren'sel-ler.*]

Vansitt'art, Nicholas (1766–1851), was the son of a governor of Bengal, descendant of a family from Sittart in Jülich. Entering parliament as a Tory in 1796, he was Chancellor of the Exchequer 1812–28, and in 1823 was created Lord Bexley.

Van't Hoff, Jacobus Hendricus (1852–1911), a great chemist, born at Rotterdam, became professor at Berlin in 1896.

Van Tieghem, Philippe (1839–1914), French savant, eminent as botanist and physiologist.

Van Veen, Otto (*c.* 1556–1634), painter, born at Leyden, settled first at Brussels, next at Antwerp, where Rubens was his pupil. The name Van Veen is also sometimes given to the Haarlem painter, Martin van Heemskerk (1498–1574).

Varley, John (1778–1842), painter, born at Hackney, was a founder of the Water-colour Society. He believed in astrology, and wrote on perspective.—His brother, Cornelius (1781–1873), was also a water-colourist, and invented the graphic telescope.—*His* son, Cromwell Fleetwood, F.R.S. (1828–83), advanced telegraphy. See Story's *James Holmes and John Varley* (1895).

Varnhagen von Ense, Karl August (1785–1858), born at Düsseldorf, in 1809 joined the Austrian army and was wounded at Wagram, in 1813 passed over to the Russian service, and went to Paris as adjutant. Here he was called to the Prussian diplomatic service, and accompanied Hardenberg to the Congress of Vienna (1814) and to Paris, becoming next resident minister at Carlsruhe (till 1819). He had married in 1814 the Jewess Rahel (q.v.). He wrote Lives of Goethe (1823), Marshal Keith (1844), Gen. von Bülow (1853), &c.; *Biographische Denkmäler* (1824–1830), and *Denkwürdigkeiten* (1843–59). His Correspondence and Diaries fill 22 vols. (1860–70). See Life by Misch (1926). [*Farn'hah-gen fon En'seh.*]

Varro, Marcus Terentius, born at Reate in 116 B.C., studied at Athens, saw service under Pompey, and in the civil war was legate in Spain. He awaited the result of Pharsalia with Cicero and Cato at Dyrrachium, and was kindly treated by the conqueror, who appointed him librarian. Under the second triumvirate Antony plundered his villa, burned his books, and placed his name in the list of the proscribed. But he was soon exempted, and Augustus restored his property. A man of upright and honourable character, he survived till 27 B.C. His total works amounted to 620 books. Of the poems we know nothing but the names. But of the 150 books of the *Saturæ Menippeæ*, a medley of prose and verse, fragments (ed. Bücheler, 1882) remain. His prose writings embraced oratory, history, jurisprudence, grammar, philosophy, geography, and husbandry. The chief were *Antiquitates Rerum Humanarum et Divinarum; De Lingua Latina*, of whose twenty-five books only v.–x. are extant (ed. Goetz and Schoell, Leipzig, 1910); and *Rerum Rusticarum Libri III.*, almost entire (ed. Goetz, 1912). His *Disciplinarum Libri IX.* was an encyclopædia of the liberal arts; his *Imagines*, or *Hebdomades*, a series of 700 Greek and Roman biographies.—Publius Terentius Varro (*c.* 82–37 B.C.), called Atacinus from his birth at Atax in Narbonensian Gaul, wrote satires and an epic on Cæsar's Gallic wars. His *Argonautica* was an adaptation of Apollonius Rhodius; his erotic elegies pleased Propertius.

Varus, Publius Quintilius, consul in 13 B.C., next governor of Syria, in 6 A.D. was sent by Augustus to command in Germany. Utterly routed by Arminius (q.v.), he killed himself.

Vasa. See Gustavus Vasa.

Vasari, Giorgio (1511–74), born at Arezzo, studied under Michelangelo, and lived mostly at Florence and Rome. He was a greater architect than painter; but to-day his fame rests on his *Vite de' più eccellenti Pittori, Architetti, e Scultori* (1550; Eng. trans. by G. de Vere, 10 vols. 1912–15). In spite of inaccuracies in the earlier biographies, it remains a model of art criticism and biography. See Life by Carden (1910). [*Va-zah'ree.*]

Vasco da Gama. See Gama.

Vatke, Wilhelm (1806–82), German theologian, professor at Berlin from 1837.

Vattel, Emmerich de (1714–67), born at Couret in Neufchâtel (then Prussian), entered the diplomatic service of Saxony, and 1746–64 was Saxon representative at Bern. His *Droits des Gens* (1758; trans. 1834) systematised the doctrines of Grotius, Puffendorf, and Wolf.

Vauban, Sébastien le Prestre de, born at Saint Léger near Avallon, 1st May 1633, enlisted under Condé, and followed him into the service of Spain. Taken prisoner in 1653, he was persuaded by Mazarin to enter the French king's service; by 1658 he was chief engineer under Turenne; and eight years of peace he devoted to works at Dunkirk and elsewhere. In 1667 he helped to reduce Lille; in 1672–78 in the Netherlands he took part in seventeen sieges and one defence. He introduced the method of approach by parallels at the siege of Maestricht (1673) with great effect; notable also were his defence of Oudenarde and the sieges of Valenciennes and Cambrai. During 1678–88 he surrounded the kingdom with a cordon of fortresses; and he planned the magnificent aqueduct of Maintenon. In 1703 he became marshal of France. He conducted the sieges of Philippsburg (1688)—introducing here his invention of ricochet-batteries—Mannheim, Mons (1691), Namur (1692), Charleroi (1693), Ath (1697), and Breisach (1704), and constructed the entrenched camp near Dunkirk (1706). After the peace of Ryswick in 1697 he had applied himself to study the faults in the government of France. His *Dîme Royal* (1707), in which he discussed the question of taxation and anticipated the doctrines which eighty years later overthrew the French monarchy, was condemned and prohibited. He died 30th March 1707. Honest, kindly, and of indomitable courage, Vauban conducted fifty successful sieges, designed or improved more than 160 fortresses, and invented the socket bayonet (1687). See *Lettres intimes inédites* (1924), and studies by E. M. Lloyd (1887) and D. Halévy (trans. 1924). [*Vo-bon'.*]

Vaugelas, Claude Favre de (1585–1650), grammarian, author of *Remarques sur la Langue Française* (1647), was a founder of the French Academy.

Vaughan, Charles John, born in 1816 at Leicester, graduated at Cambridge as senior classic and chancellor's medallist. A fellow of Trinity College, he was vicar of St Martin's, Leicester, 1841–44; head-master of Harrow 1844–59; vicar of Doncaster 1860–69; Master of the Temple 1869–94; and Dean of Llandaff from 1879. He died 15th October 1897. An eloquent preacher of the liberal evangelical school, he published Sermons, Lectures, Prayers, &c. [*Vawn.*]

Vaughan, Henry, the self-styled 'Silurist' as a native of South Wales, the land of the old Silures, was born 17th April 1622, at Newton-by-Usk, Llansaintfraed, Breconshire, twin-brother of the alchemist and Rosicrucian, the Rev. Thomas Vaughan (1622–66). He entered Jesus College, Oxford, in 1638, and in 1646 published *Poems, with the tenth Satyre of Juvenal Englished.* He took his M.D., and practised first at, then near, Brecon. The collection of poems entitled *Olor Iscanus* was published by his brother without authority in 1651. In 1650–55 he printed his *Silex Scintillans,* pious meditations, and in 1652 *The Mount of Olives,* devotions in prose, and the *Flores Solitudinis,* also in prose. *Thalia Rediviva: the Pastimes and Diversions of a Country Muse,* a collection of elegies, translations, religious pieces, &c., was also published without authority (1678) by a friend. He died at his birthplace, 23d April 1695. Vaughan's poetry is very unequal; at his best he reaches an exquisiteness of phantasy and of expression beyond the reach of George Herbert. There is a complete edition by L. C. Martin (2 vols. 1915). See a book by Blunden (1927).

Vaughan, Herbert, Cardinal, born at Gloucester, 15th April 1832, was educated at Stonyhurst and at Rome, entered the priesthood in 1854, and in 1872 was consecrated Bishop of Salford. In 1892 he succeeded Manning as Archbishop of Westminster, next year was raised to the cardinalate, and died 19th June 1903. He was founder of St Joseph's College for foreign missions at Mill Hill, Hendon, and proprietor of the *Tablet* and the *Dublin Review.*—His brother, Roger William Bede Vaughan (1834–83), Archbishop of Sydney from 1877, wrote a Life of Aquinas (1871–72).—Another brother, Bernard Vaughan (1847–1922), was an eloquent preacher.

Vaughan, Robert, D.D. (1795–1868), born in Wales, was Independent minister at Worcester and Kensington, professor of History in London University 1830–43, and president of the Independent College at Manchester 1843–57. He founded the *British Quarterly* in 1845, and edited it till 1867. Among his books are *Life of Wycliffe* (1828), *History of England under the Stuarts* (1840), and *Revolutions in History* (1859–63).

Vaughan Williams, Ralph, O.M. (1935), born 1872, pupil of Max Bruch and Ravel, wrote symphonies, a mass for voices alone, a ballad opera (*Hugh the Drover*), settings of Walt Whitman, &c. He also published many English folk-songs.

Vauquelin, Louis Nicolas (1763–1829), chemist, was born and died at St André d'Hébertot.

Vauvenargues, Luc de Clapiers, Marquis de (1715–47), born at Aix, entered the army in 1733, fought at Dettingen, but retired in impaired health in 1743 to settle at Paris. In 1746 he published, anonymously, his *Introduction à la Connaissance de l'Esprit Humain,* with *Réflexions et Maximes* appended. The best editions are by Gilbert (1857), Plon (1874), Varillon (1929). See Sainte-Beuve's *Causeries du Lundi;* books by Paléologue (1890), M. Wallas (1928). [*Vove-narg.*]

Vazov, Ivan (1850–1921), Bulgarian national poet, born at Sopot. [*Vaz'of.*]

Vecellio. See Titian.

Vedder, David (1790–1854), sailor, custom-house officer, and versifier, was born at Deerness, Orkney, and died in Edinburgh.

Vedder, Elihu (1836–1923), American painter, born at New York, studied at Paris and in Italy—Rome his ultimate residence. His subjects are mostly ideal. He finely illustrated FitzGerald's *Omar Khayyám* (1884).

Veen. See Van Veen.

Vega. See Garcilaso de la Vega.

Vega Carpio, Lope Félix de, born at Madrid, 25th Nov. 1562, lost his parents early; was a student and graduate of Alcalá; served in the Portuguese campaign of 1580 and in the Armada; was secretary to the Duke of Alva, Marquis of Malpica, and Marquis of Sarria; had many amours, was twice married, and begot at least six children, three of them illegitimate; was banished from Madrid because of a quarrel, and lived two years at Valencia; took orders; became an officer of the Inquisition; and died 27th August 1635, a victim to hypochondria. He died poor, for his large income from his dramas and other sources was all but wholly devoted to charity and church purposes. The mere list of Lope's works presents a picture of unparalleled mental activity. His first work of any length was a poem, the *Angelica,* written at sea in 1588, but not printed till 1602. The *Arcadia,* the story, in a pompous, pastoral setting, of the pre-nuptial vagaries of the Duke of Alva, was written before the duke's marriage, July 1590, but it was kept back till 1598. The *Dragontea,* a shout of exultation in ten cantos over the death of the Dragon, Drake, appeared the same year, and was Lope's first publication with his name. But it was as a ballad-writer that he first made his mark. The more notable of his miscellaneous works are the *Rimas* (1602); *Peregrino en su Patria* (1604), a romance; *Jerusalén Conquistada* (1609), an epic in competition with Tasso; *Pastores de Belén* (1612), a religious pastoral; *Filomena* and *Circe* (1621–24), miscellanies in emulation of Cervantes; *Corona Trágica* (1627), an epic on Mary Stuart; *Laurel de Apolo* (1630); *Rimas de Tomé de Burguillos* (1634), a collection of lighter verse, with the *Gatomaquia,* a mock-heroic. *Dorotea* (1632), in form a prose drama, is obviously the story of his own early love-adventures. All these works show the hand, not of a great artist, but of a consummate artificer. Lope was a master of easy, flowing, musical, graceful verse; but he rarely passes the frontier line into true poetry. Though he had written plays, he did not become a writer for the stage until after 1588. He gave the public what it wanted—excitement pure and simple; with a boundless invention, he could string striking situations and ingenious complications one after another without stop or stay, and keep the audience breathless and the stage in a bustle for three long acts, all without sign of effort. Imagination and creative power were not among his gifts; his *dramatis personæ* have seldom more individuality than a batch of puppets. Lope's plays may be roughly divided into the historical or quasi-historical and those that deal with everyday life. Of the latter the most characteristic are the 'Cloak and sword plays.' The *Noche de San Juan,* one of his very

last plays; the *Maestro de Danzar*, one of his first; and the *Azero de Madrid*, the source clearly of Molière's *Médecin Malgré Lui*, are excellent specimens. His peculiarities and excellences may be studied with advantage in such plays as the *Perro del hortelano*, *Desprecio agradecido*, *Esclava de su Galán*, and *Premio del bien hablar*; and no student of Calderón should overlook the *Alcalde de Zalamea*, a bold vigorous outline which was filled in in Calderón's famous play. The number of Lope's plays seems to have been 1500, exclusive of 400 *autos*. Of these the very names of all but between 600 and 700 have been lost, and often nothing but the name survives. We have about 440 plays and 40 *autos* in print or MS. A selection of 112 was edited by Hartzenbusch (4 vols. Madrid, 1853); and all were included in the complete edition of Lope's works, undertaken by the Spanish Academy in 1890. See Lord Holland's Life of him (2d ed. 1817), and those by Fitzmaurice-Kelly (1903) and H. A. Rennert (1904).

Vegetius (Flavius Vegetius Renatus) produced after 375 A.D. the *Epitome Institutionum Rei Militaris* (best ed. by Lang, Leip. 1885), mainly extracted from other authors, which during the middle ages was a supreme authority on warfare.

Veit, Philipp (1793–1877), painter, was born at Berlin. His mother, daughter of Moses Mendelssohn, had for her second husband Friedrich Schlegel, and Veit embraced the ideas of his stepfather. Like him he turned Catholic, and, settling at Rome in 1815, became conspicuous among the young German painters who sought to infuse into modern art the earnestness of medieval times. His first famous work was the 'Seven Years of Plenty' for the Villa Bartholdy. In 1830 he became director of the Art Institute at Frankfort-on-Main. Here he painted the large fresco, 'Christianity bringing the Fine Arts to Germany.' [*Fite.*]

Veitch, John, LL.D. (1829–94), born at Peebles, studied at Edinburgh, and became professor of Logic and Rhetoric at St Andrews in 1860, at Glasgow in 1864. His works include a *Memoir of Sir W. Hamilton* (1869), *Tweed and other Poems* (1875), *History and Poetry of the Scottish Border* (1877; new ed. 1893), *Feeling for Nature in Scottish Poetry* (1887), *Merlin and other Poems* (1889), *Dualism and Monism* (1895), and *Border Essays* (1896). See his Life by Mary Bryce (1896).

Veitch, William, LL.D. (1794–1885), born at Spittal near Jedburgh, qualified for the Scottish ministry, but devoted himself to a life of scholarship at Edinburgh, his chief work the invaluable *Greek Verbs Irregular and Defective* (1848; 4th ed. 1878). He revised Liddell and Scott's *Greek Lexicon*, Smith's *Latin Dictionary*, &c.

Velázquez, Diego de Silva y (in France and England usually spelt *Velasquez*), was born at Seville, 6th June 1599, son of Juan Rodríguez de Silva and Gerónima Velázquez, studied under Herrera and Pacheco, and in 1623 brought to Madrid as a specimen of his work one of his Seville street studies, the famous 'Water-seller,' presented by Ferdinand VII. to the Duke of Wellington. Philip IV. commissioned him to paint his portrait, the first of some forty in which he painted the king; straightway the artist was appointed *pintor de cámara*. He was thus relieved from the necessity of seeking the patronage of the church and painting martyrdoms and miracles. In 1623 Charles, Prince of Wales, during his wooing at Madrid, sat to him for his portrait; and in 1627, by the king's order, he painted 'The Expulsion of the Moriscos,' and was made usher of the chamber. He obtained leave of absence in 1629, and spent two years in Italy. He was in Italy again in 1648–50, this time with a commission from the king to purchase works of art. In 1652 he was appointed Aposentador Mayor, a high dignity. He died 6th August 1660. Velázquez may be said to have been all but a *pictor ignotus* until the beginning of the 19th century. His works remained for the most part royal property, only to be seen on palace walls; and the transfer of the royal pictures to the Museo del Prado at Madrid was virtually a revelation of Velázquez. Curtis reckons up 274 works attributed to him, of which 121 are in the United Kingdom. France and Austria possess twelve each, Italy ten, and Russia and the United States seven each. Good examples of his early work are the 'Water-seller,' 'Adoration of the Shepherds,' and 'Christ in the House of Martha.' (National Gallery); and of his maturer powers the 'Boar-hunt,' and the portraits of Philip IV. (National Gallery), Innocent X. and Quevedo in Apsley House, and others in Lord Ellesmere's collection, Lord Lansdowne's, Mr Holford's, the Duke of Westminster's, and at Dulwich. The finest outside the Madrid Museo is the portrait of Admiral Pulido Pareja in the National Gallery. But it is only at Madrid that Velázquez can be seen in the full variety of his powers, a master in portrait, genre, landscape, animal pictures, every branch of painting except the marine. His court-pictures are the most conspicuous, but more characteristic and perhaps more interesting are the portraits of the jesters, dwarfs, and odd characters. It is sometimes said that sacred subjects and female beauty were beyond his reach. And yet no painter ever painted a more profoundly pathetic Crucifixion than that in the Prado, or two more charming figures than the 'Meninas.' See books by Stirling-Maxwell (1848 and 1855), C. B. Curtis (1883), Justi (1888), Stevenson (1895), Walter Armstrong (1896), A. de Beruete (trans. 1906), R. Davies (1914), Bréal (1919), Lucas (1924). [Spanish pron. *Ve-lath'keth.*]

Velleius Paterculus. See Paterculus.

Venantius Fortunatus, 6th-century Latin poet, bishop of Poitiers, wrote 'Pange lingua' and other hymns.

Vendôme, Louis Joseph, Duc de (1654–1712), born at Paris, saw his first service in the Dutch campaign of 1672. He next served with distinction under Turenne in Germany and Alsace, again in the Low Countries under Luxembourg, and in Italy under Catinat; in 1695 he received the command of the army in Catalonia. He shook off his indolence, and closed a series of brilliant successes by the capture of Barcelona (1697). After five years of sloth and sensuality he superseded Villeroi in Italy, much to the delight of the soldiers. He fought an undecided battle with Prince Eugene at Luzzara (15th August), then burst into Tirol, returning to Italy to check the united Savoyards and Austrians. On 16th August 1705 he fought a second indecisive battle with Prince Eugene at Cassano, and at Calcinato he crushed the Austrians (19th April 1706). That summer he was recalled to supersede Villeroi in the Low Countries. The defeat at Oudenarde (11th July 1708) cost him his command, but in 1710 he was sent to Spain to aid Philip V. His appearance turned the tide of disaster; he brought the king back to Madrid, and defeated the English at Brihuega, and next day the Austrians at Villaviciosa. After a month of gluttony beyond even his wont, he died at Vinaroz in Castellón de la Plana, 11th June 1712.

Ven'ema, Hermann (1697–1787), divine and

professor of Theology at Franeker, wrote *Institutes of Theology* (trans. 1850).

Venizelos, or VENEZELOS, ELEUTHERIOS, Greek statesman, born near Canea in 1864, studied law in Athens, led the Cretan revolt in 1905, and was prime-minister of Greece in 1910–15, 1917–20, 1924, 1928–32, 1933. He promoted the Balkan alliance and extended Greece by the wars of 1912–18. Opposed by Constantine he set up a rival government at Salonika 1916–17. He retired from politics from 1924 till 1928. In 1935 foreseeing a royalist *coup*, he joined a Cretan revolt, which failed; fled to Paris; was condemned to death in absence; and died 18th March 1936.

Venn, HENRY (1725–97), evangelical divine, born at Barnes, wrote *The Complete Duty of Man* (1763), *Mistakes in Religion* (1774).

Vera, AUGUSTO (1813–85), philosopher, born at Amelia in Umbria, taught philosophy in France, lived in England 1851–60, and from 1862 was professor at Naples.

Verboeckhoven, EUGEN JOSEPH (1798–1881), Brussels animal painter and etcher, noted for landscapes with sheep. [*Ver-book-ho'ven.*]

Vercingetorix. See CÆSAR.

Verdaguer, JACINTO (1845–1902), Catalan poet, wrote *L'Atlantica*, *Lo Canigou*, and other poems.

Verdi, GIUSEPPE, Italian composer, born at Roncole near Busseto (Parma), October 10, 1813, studied at Milan. His first opera, *Oberto* (1839), is indebted to Bellini; the next, *Un Giorno di Regno* (1840), has been styled 'un Bazar de Réminiscences.' *Nabucodonosor* (1842) was his first hit, and *I Lombardi* (1843) was even better received—partly owing to revolutionary suggestions. *Ernani* (1844) also scored a success, due to the republican sentiment in the libretto adapted from Victor Hugo's *Hernani*. *Rigoletto* (1851), *Il Trovatore* (1852), and *La Traviata* (1853) are the best as they are the last of the Italian Opera school. *I Vespri Siciliani* (1855) and *Simon Boccanegra* (1857) were not so successful as *Un Ballo in Maschera* (1859); *La Forza del Destino* (1862) and *Don Carlos* (1867) added nothing to his fame. From time to time Verdi had tried to learn the lessons taught in the French Grand Opera school; but when *Aida* was produced at Cairo (1871) the complete change that had taken place in Verdi's method was obviously due to Wagner's influence. The departure from Italian traditions was even more distinctly seen when, after sixteen years of silence, his *Otello* was brought out in 1887. A brilliant comic opera, *Falstaff*, was produced in 1893, when he was made a marquis. He died in 1901. A Requiem Mass (1874) is his only important work outside opera. See Lives by Crowest (1897), Mackenzie (1913), Bonavia (1930), Toye (1931).

Vere, AUBREY THOMAS DE. See DE VERE.

Vere, SIR FRANCIS (*c.* 1560–1609), soldier, grandson of the 15th Earl of Oxford, obtained a company in the Bergen-op-Zoom garrison in 1586, and won his first laurels in the siege of Sluys, being knighted by Lord Willoughby. Him he succeeded in 1589 in the chief command in the Netherlands. His skill and energy at Breda, Deventer, and a hundred fights carried his fame far beyond the Netherlands. He shared the glory of the Cadiz expedition (1596), and next year the failure of the Island Voyage. Again in Holland, he governed Brill, and helped Maurice to victory at Turnhout (1597) and Nieuwpoort (1600), as well as in the heroic defence of Ostend.—His brother, HORACE, LORD VERE (1565–1635), took a hero's share in all his brother's battles. Knighted for his courage at Cadiz, he succeeded his brother as governor of Brill, and, sent in the Thirty Years' War to defend the Palatinate, was shut in at Mannheim and forced to surrender to Tilly (1623). He was created Baron Vere in 1625.—Another brother, ROBERT, died in the Netherlands on the battlefield in 1595. See Sir Clements R. Markham, *The Fighting Veres* (1888).—Their nephew EDWARD (1550–1604), seventeenth EARL OF OXFORD, one of the best of the Elizabethan courtier-poets, was an Italianate Englishman, violent and a spendthrift.

Verestchagin, VASILI, realistic painter of battle horrors and executions of Sepoys and Nihilists, born 26th Oct. 1842, at Tcherepovets in Novgorod, entered the navy in 1859, but studied art under Gérôme at Paris. He was with Kauffmann in the Turkoman campaigns (1867), visited India (1874), saw the Russo-Turkish war (1877), and in 1884 went to India, Syria, and Palestine. He was blown up on Makaroff's flagship off Port Arthur, 13th April 1904. See his travel-sketches (trans. 1887), and a book (trans. 1888) by his brother. [*Vay-restchah'geen*; *g* hard.]

Verga, GIOVANNI (1840–1922), novelist, was born at Catania in Sicily. *Cavalleria Rusticana* (whence Mascagni's libretto) was translated in 1893, as was *Don Gesualdo*, a piece of Zolaism.

Vergennes, CHARLES GRAVIER (1717–87), Louis XVI.'s foreign minister, sought to humble England by promoting the independence of the United States. See Diniol's *France et les États Unis* (1889). [*Ver-zhenn'.*]

Vergil. See VIRGIL.

Vergil, POLYDORE (1470–1555), otherwise named De Castello, was born at Urbino, and educated at Bologna. His first work was *Proverbiorum Libellus* (1498); his second, *De Inventoribus Rerum* (1499), also the earliest book of its kind, was translated into English, Spanish, and Italian. He was sent by the pope to England in 1501 as deputy-collector of Peter's-pence, and was presented to the Leicestershire living of Church Langton in 1503. In 1507 he became a prebendary of Lincoln, in 1508 archdeacon of Wells, and in 1513 a prebendary of St Paul's, having been naturalised in 1510. In 1515 he was imprisoned for slandering Wolsey. In 1525 he published the first genuine edition of Gildas, in 1526 the treatise *De Prodigiis*. His great *Historiæ Anglicæ Libri XXVI.* appeared at Basel in 1534; a 27th book (to 1538) was added in the third edition (1555). About 1550 he returned to Italy. See Camden Soc. works by Sir H. Ellis (1844–46).

Vergniaud, PIERRE VICTURNIEN (1753–93), born at Limoges, settled as an advocate at Bordeaux in 1781, and was sent to the National Assembly in 1791. His eloquence made him the leader of the Girondists. In the Convention he voted for the king's death, and as president announced the result. In the struggle with the Mountain he made a splendid effort, but too late. He was guillotined on October 31. [*Vern-yo.*]

Verhaeren, ÉMILE, Belgian poet and patriot, born at St Amand, near Termonde, in 1855, studied law, but soon took to literature. A Fleming writing in French, he won world-wide fame as an exponent of universal ideals in fine lyric and dithyrambic verse and plays. He was crushed to death by a train at Rouen, Nov. 27, 1916. See study by Zweig (trans. 1914). [*Fer-hahr'en.*]

Verheiden, JAKOB, published at The Hague in 1602 the *Effigies et Elogia* of the leading Reformers,

the portraits (including the well-known one of John Knox based on that in Beza's *Icones*) being engraved by Hondius.

Verlaine, Paul, French poet, was born at Metz, 30th March 1844, and chose French nationality in 1873. To his *Poèmes saturniens* (1865), *Les Fêtes galantes* (1869), and *La bonne Chanson* (1870) succeeded a dozen years (two in jail for shooting Rimbaud) of silence, of Bohemianism, and of the hospitals. *Sagesse* (1881) breathed penitence and devotion in verse of singular sweetness. *Les Poètes Maudits* (1884), a volume of literary criticism, was followed by *Jadis et Naguère* (1885), *Romances sans Paroles* (1887), *Amour* (1888), *Bonheur* (1889), and *Parallèlement* (1890)—the last singing alternately sin and repentance. *Dedicaces* appeared in 1894, *Confessions: Notes autobiographiques* in 1895. Verlaine died in Paris, 8th January 1896. See works by Nicolson (1921), Roberts (1937).

Vermeer (wrongly Van der Meer), Jan (1632–75), 'of Delft,' Dutch painter, was a great colourist. —Jan Vermeer (1628–91), 'of Haarlem,' was a notable landscape-painter, whose son, 'Jan the Younger' (1656–1705), also painted.

Vermigli. See Peter Martyr.

Vermuyden, Sir Cornelius, the Dutch engineer who drained the Bedford Level 1634–52.

Verne, Jules (1828–1905), born at Nantes, in 1863 struck a new vein in fiction—exaggerating the possibilities of science, and giving ingenious verisimilitude to narratives of adventure carried out by means of marvellous inventions. His stories include *Twenty Thousand Leagues under the Sea*, *From the Earth to the Moon*, *Michael Strogoff*, *A Journey in the Centre of the Earth*, *Around the World in Eighty Days*.

Vernet, Claude Joseph (1714–89), landscape and marine painter, born at Avignon, worked in Rome 1734–53, then returned to Paris to make paintings for the king of the sixteen chief seaports of France.—His son, Antoine Charles Horace Vernet, 'Carle Vernet' (1758–1836), born at Bordeaux, enjoyed a high reputation as a painter of horses, dogs, and large battle-pieces to the glorification of the great emperor.—His son, Émile Jean Horace Vernet, 'Horace Vernet' (1789–1863), born in Paris, soon made himself popular by brilliant and vigorous work, marked by the characteristic faults of improvisation. His battle-pieces were incense to Chauvinism. He was director of the French school of art at Rome 1828–34, and travelled in Algeria and Russia. See works by Lagrange (1864), Durande (1865), and Rees (1880). [*Ver-nay.*]

Verney, a great Buckinghamshire house, among whose members were Ralph Verney, Lord Mayor of London in 1465; the renegade, Sir Francis (1584–1615), who died at Syracuse; Sir Edmund, the royalist standard-bearer, who fell at Edgehill in 1642; and his son, Sir Ralph, who fought for the parliament, but, refusing the Covenant, lived in exile at Blois, was made a baronet in 1661, and died in 1688. His descendants held the titles of Baron Verney, Viscount Fermanagh, and Earl Verney, the second and last earl dying in 1791. — Frances Parthenope, elder sister of Florence Nightingale, married in 1858 Sir Harry Verney, and died in 1890. She wrote some charming stories, *Stone Edge* (1868), *Lettice Lisle* (1870), &c., and the first half of *Memoirs of the Verney Family* (4 vols. 1892–99). [*Var'ny.*]

Vernier, Pierre (c. 1580–1637), who was born and died at Ornans in Franche Comté, is credited with the invention (1631) of the auxiliary scale.

Vernon, Edward (1684–1757), admiral, born at Westminster, was the son of a Whig statesman, who was secretary of state 1697–1700. He entered the navy in 1701 and parliament in 1722; commanded at the storming of Portobelo (1739) and in the disastrous Cartagena expedition (1741). See Life by Douglas Ford (1907).

Vernon, Robert, F.S.A. (1774–1849), a great breeder of horses, in 1847 gifted to the nation the Vernon Gallery, which had cost him £150,000.

Vernon, Thomas (c. 1824–72), line-engraver.

Veronese, Paolo, the name by which Paolo Caliari (or Cagliari) is usually known, was born, a sculptor's son, at Verona, probably in 1528, and after some work there and in Mantua, in 1555 settled in Venice, where he soon made both wealth and fame, ranking with Titian and Tintoretto. The church of San Sebastiano in Venice contains many pictures of the period before his visit to Rome (1563). The influence of the Roman school on his style was marked, new dignity, grace of pose, and ease of movement being added to his rich Venetian colouring. He died 19th April 1588. Veronese is remarkable more for fertility than for depth or spirituality of imagination; but his design is generally noble, his composition rich, and his execution truthful. The most celebrated of his works, the 'Marriage Feast at Cana,' now in the Louvre, contains 120 figures, many of them portraits of contemporaries, with 16th-century details. There may also be mentioned 'The Calling of St Andrew,' 'The Feast of Simon,' and (in the National Gallery) the 'Presentation of the Family of Darius to Alexander,' and 'St Helena's Vision of the Invention of the Cross.' Veronese was the last of the great Venetian painters. See Symonds's *Renaissance in Italy* (1877); Crowe and Cavalcaselle; books by Yriarte (1888), P. H. Osmond (1928). [*Vay-ro-nay'zay.*]

Veron'ica, St, according to legend, met Christ and offered him her veil to wipe the sweat from his brow, when the divine features were miraculously imprinted upon the cloth. This veil is said to have been preserved in Rome from about 700, and was exhibited in St Peter's in 1933. Possibly *Veronica* is merely a corruption of *vera icon*, 'the true image' (i.e. of Christ). See Karl Pearson's German monograph (1887) and *Dublin Review* (1885).

Verres, Roman proprætor in Sicily (73–71 B.C.), infamous for extortions which desolated the island. The inhabitants entrusted his prosecution to Cicero, and Verres fled before the trial was over. He found shelter at Marseilles, but perished under Antony's proscription (43). [*Ver-reez.*]

Verrio, Antonio (1634–1707), mythological house-painter, came from Naples to London.

Verroc'chio, Andrea del (1435–88), Florentine goldsmith, sculptor, and painter. Only one extant picture can be ascribed to him with certainty, a Baptism of Christ in the Florentine Academy. Of his bronze statues the 'David' and the 'Unbelieving Thomas' are in Florence, and the equestrian statue of B. Colleoni is at Venice. See book by Maud Cruttwell (1905). [*Ver-rok'kee-o.*]

Verste'gan, Richard (died about 1635), was born in London, the grandson of a Guelderlander, studied at Oxford, but as a zealous Catholic left without a degree, and settled in Antwerp as a printer. He was an accomplished Anglo-Saxon scholar. His best-known works are *Theatrum Crudelitatum Hæreticorum* (1587), with copper-

plates of Catholic martyrdoms; *Odes in Imitation of the Seven Penitential Psalms* (1601); *A Restitution of Decayed Intelligence in Antiquities* (1605).

Vertue, George (1684–1756), born in London, a successful portrait-engraver and antiquary, from 1717 engraver to the Society of Antiquaries. Horace Walpole made free use of his MSS. in *Anecdotes of Painting*.

Verworn, Max (1863–1921), born at Berlin, studied the physiology of the cell, and summed up his work in *Allgemeine Physiologie* (1895).

Very, Jones (1813–80), poet and essayist, was born and died at Salem, Mass.

Vesalius, Andreas (1514–64), anatomist, born at Brussels of a family that had come from Wesel, was surgeon to the imperial army in the Low Countries, and professor of Anatomy at Padua, Pisa, Bologna, and Basel. In 1544 he became physician to Charles V. He raised such ill-will by practising the dissection of human subjects and by opposing Galen that he withdrew from court, and perished at Zante on his voyage back from a pilgrimage to Jerusalem. His *De Corporis Humani Fabrica* (1543) marks the beginning of modern anatomy and physiology. See work by Roth (1892).

Vespasian. Titus Flavius Vespasianus (9–79 A.D.), Roman emperor, born near Reate, served as tribune in Thrace, as quæstor in Crete and Cyrene; in the reign of Claudius commanded a legion in Germany and in Britain; was consul in 51, and next proconsul of Africa; and in 67 was sent by Nero to reduce the Jews to subjection. When the struggle began between Otho and Vitellius he was proclaimed emperor by the legions in the East. Leaving the war in Judæa to his son Titus, he reached Rome in 70, and soon restored the government and finances to order, besides showing an admirable example to a corrupt age by the simplicity of his life. After the fall of Jerusalem and his joint triumph with Titus, the temple of Janus was closed for nine years.

Vespucci, Amerigo (1451–1512), born at Florence, was a provision contractor at Cadiz in 1495–98. He contracted for one (or two) of the expeditions of Columbus. He had some knowledge of cosmography, but was not a practical navigator (still less a pilot) when, at fifty, he promoted a voyage to the New World in the track of Columbus, sailed thither with its commander Hojeda (1499), and explored the coast of Venezuela. In 1505 he was naturalised in Spain, and from 1508 till his death was pilot-major of the kingdom. His name was absurdly given to two continents (America) through an inaccurate account of his travels published at St Dié in Lorraine in 1507, in which he is represented as having discovered and reached the mainland in 1497. This account was based on Vespucci's own letters, in which he claims to have made four voyages. Sir Clements Markham in his introduction to a translation of the letters (Hakluyt Society, 1894) proved one of these to be a pure fabrication, the others quite unsupported. But see also books by Coote (1894), H. Vignaud (1918), Pohl (1945), and the Princeton Vespucci Texts and Studies (1916). [*Ves-poot'chee.*]

Vestris, Madame, *née* Lucia Elizabeth Bartolozzi, a granddaughter of the engraver, was born in London, 7th March 1797. At sixteen she married the dancer Armand Vestris (1787–1825), member of an originally Florentine family that gave to France a series of distinguished *chefs*, actors, and ballet-dancers. In 1815 she separated from her worthless husband and went on the stage in Paris. She appeared at Drury Lane in 1820, soon became famous in *The Haunted Tower*, was even more popular as Phœbe in *Paul Pry*, and in light comedy and burlesque was uniformly successful. She had been nine years lessee of the Olympic when in 1838 she married Charles Mathews (q.v.). She afterwards undertook the management of Covent Garden and the Lyceum. She died 8th August 1856.

Veuillot, Louis (1813–83), Ultramontane editor of the Paris *L'Univers*, was born at Boynes, Loiret. He wrote novels, poems, &c. See Lives by E. Veuillot (1883), Tavernier (1913). [*Veh-yo'.*]

Vezin, Hermann (1829–1910), actor, born at Philadelphia, made his début at York in 1850.

Viardot-Garcia. See Garcia.

Viaud, Louis-Marie-Julien, 'Pierre Loti,' was born of a Huguenot line at Rochefort, 14th Jan. 1850, entered the navy in 1867, and was a year in disgrace for his too truthful letters in *Figaro* on the conduct of the French soldiers at Hué in 1883. *Aziyadé* (1879) was a series of pictures of life on the Bosporus; *Le Mariage de Loti* (1880) carried the imagination captive with all the charm of the coral seas. Later came *Le Roman d'un Spahi* (1881); *Mon Frère Yves* (1883); *Pêcheur d'Islande* (1886), dealing with Breton fisher-life; *Propos d'Exil* (1887); *Madame Chrysanthème* (1887); *Japonneries d'Automne* (1889); *Au Maroc* (1890); *Le Roman d'un Enfant* (1890); *Le Livre de la Pitié et de la Mort* (1891); *Fantôme d'Orient* (1892); *Le Désert* (1894); *Jérusalem* (1895); *La Galilée* (1895); *Ramuntcho* (1897); *L'Inde* (*Sans les Anglais*) (1903); *Madame Prune* (1905); *Les Désenchantées* (1906); *Pélerin d'Angkor* (1912); *La Hyène Enragée* (1916). The simplicity yet intensity of his sensuous impressions, the sympathy with nature, the tenderness and melancholy in the Breton mists, suggest, but do not explain, the secret of his charm. Admitted to the Academy in 1891, he died 10th June 1923. [*Vee-ō: Lot-ee'.*]

Vicars, Captain Hedley Shafto Johnstone (1826–55), Christian soldier, born in Mauritius, the son of an Irish officer, from Woolwich joined the 97th, served in Corfu, Malta, Jamaica, Halifax, and the Crimea, and fell repelling a Russian sally. See *Memorials* by Caroline Marsh (1856).

Vico, Giovanni Battista (1668–1744), born at Naples, studied law, but devoted himself to literature, history, and philosophy, and became in 1697 professor of Rhetoric at Naples. In virtue of his *Scienza Nuova* (1725; recast 1730) Vico is regarded as founder of the philosophy of history. See works by Cantoni (Turin, 1867), Flint (1884), Croce (trans. 1915), Gentile (1927), Adams (1935).

Victor, Claude Perrin (1764–1841), born at La Marche (Vosges), served in the artillery, and distinguished himself at Montebello and Marengo. Napoleon made him marshal on the field of Friedland (1807), and later Duke of Belluno. In 1808–12 he commanded in Spain, and lost the battles of Talavera and Barrosa; in the Russian campaign he covered the crossing of the Berezina. He fought at Dresden and Leipzig, lost the emperor's favour by neglecting to occupy the bridge of Montereau-sur-Yonne, and was wounded at Craonne. Louis XVIII. gave him high command and the presidency of the commission for trying his old companions who had deserted to Napoleon during the 'Hundred Days.' He was minister of War 1821–23. See his *Mémoires* (1846).

Victor I. was pope 190–202; Victor II., 1055–77; and Victor III., 1086–88.

Victor Amadeus II. (1666–1730), succeeded his father as Duke of Savoy in 1675, and was saved

from the clutches of France by the military genius of Prince Eugene (q.v.), a distant cousin, who routed the French before Turin in 1706. By the Treaty of Utrecht (1713) he gained the principality of Montferrat and the kingdom of Sicily. Seven years later the Emperor of Austria forced him to exchange the crown of Sicily for that of Sardinia.

Victor Emmanuel I. (1759–1824) was king of Sardinia from 1814. His oppression of liberalism led to a rising in 1821, when he abdicated in favour of his brother Charles Felix.

Victor Emmanuel II., son of Charles Albert (q.v.) of Sardinia, was born March 14, 1820. He early showed military ardour, and in 1848–49 displayed great gallantry at Goito and Novara. Charles Albert abdicating in his favour, he ascended the throne of Sardinia, March 23, 1849; and in August peace was concluded between Sardinia and Austria. In January 1855 Sardinia joined the allies against Russia, and a contingent of 10,000 men landed in the Crimea. At the Congress of Paris (March 1856) the Sardinian envoys urged upon the attention of France and England the oppressive government of the states of Italy. In 1857 diplomatic relations were broken off with Austria. In 1859 Austria demanded the disarmament of Sardinia; this was refused, and next day the Austrians crossed the Ticino. A French army advanced to aid the Sardinians, and the Austrians were defeated at Montebello (20th May), Magenta (4th June), and Solferino (24th June). By the Treaty of Villafranca, Lombardy was ceded to Sardinia. In 1860 Modena, Parma, the Romagna, and Tuscany were peacefully annexed to Sardinia. Sicily and Naples were added by Garibaldi, while Savoy and Nice were ceded to France. The papal territories were only saved from annexation by the presence of a French force of occupation. In February 1861 Victor Emmanuel was proclaimed king of Italy at Turin, whence the capital of Italy was transferred to Florence. In 1866 the Austro-Prussian war, in which Italy took part as the ally of Prussia, added Venetia to the Italian kingdom. In the same year the French withdrew from Rome, but owing to an incursion by Garibaldi they returned. After the fall of the Empire in 1870 the French occupation of Rome was at an end, the king entered Rome (20th September), and the province was added to his kingdom. Victor Emmanuel, 'Re Galantuomo' (the 'honest king'), hardy mountaineer and keen huntsman, reigned as a strictly constitutional monarch; and, dying in January 1878, was succeeded by his eldest son, Humbert I. See works by Bersezio (1878–93), Massari (1880).

Victor Emmanuel III. (1869–1947), King of Italy from 1900 (in name only from 1944), succeeded his father, Humbert. The First World War added greatly to his kingdom. A tool of Mussolini from 1922, the Second World War stripped him of the empire of Ethiopia and the kingdom of Albania. He abdicated in 1946.

Victoria, Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and Empress of India, only child of Edward, Duke of Kent (fourth son of George III.), was born at Kensington Palace, 24th May 1819. Her mother, Victoria Maria Louisa (1786–1861), was daughter of Francis, Duke of Saxe-Coburg, and sister of Leopold, king of the Belgians. The duke, who died not long after the birth of Victoria Alexandrina, had belonged to the Whigs; and the princess was thoroughly instructed in the principles of the British constitution. She ascended the throne on the death of her uncle, William IV., 20th June 1837; her uncle, the Duke of Cumberland, became king of Hanover, in virtue of the law which excluded women from that throne. She was crowned at Westminster, 28th June 1838. When Melbourne's government fell (1839) she refused to change, in accordance with precedent, the ladies of the bedchamber, the result being that Peel resigned and Melbourne's administration was prolonged till 1841. The young Queen was married 10th February 1840 to Prince Albert (q.v.), Prince of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha. She bore him four sons and five daughters: the Princess Royal, Victoria, married to Frederick III. (q.v.) of Germany; Albert Edward, afterwards King Edward VII. (q.v.); Alice (q.v.), married to the Duke of Hesse; Alfred, Duke of Edinburgh and of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha (q.v.); Helena, married in 1866 to Prince Christian of Denmark; Louise, married to the Marquis of Lorne (see Argyll); Arthur, Duke of Connaught (q.v.); Leopold, Duke of Albany (q.v.); Beatrice, married to Prince Henry of Battenberg (q.v.). The death of the Prince-Consort in 1861 led his widow to seclude herself for several years from public life; but, though she did not afterwards take so prominent a part in public life, she never neglected any of her essential duties as queen. Other severe trials were the deaths of the Princess Alice, of the Duke of Albany, and of the Duke of Clarence, her grandson. In 1876 'Empress of India' was added to the royal titles of the Queen, who died 22d January 1901. Her letters illustrate her shrewdness, sagacity, self-devotion and persistence, her high idea of the importance of her office, and her determination to bring its influence to bear both on home administration and the administration of foreign affairs. Her sympathy with Germany (as in the Sleswick-Holstein controversy) and her dislike to the Italian national *risorgimento* against Austria had to be taken account of by her ministers; as also her favour for some statesmen (Melbourne and Beaconsfield), her strong distrust of others (Palmerston and Gladstone.). See her own *Leaves from the Journal of our Life in the Highlands* (1869), *More Leaves* (1884), and *Letters* (ed. Buckle, 1926–32); and books by McCarthy, T. H. Ward (1887), Holmes (1897), Duke of Argyll (1901), Sir Sidney Lee (1902), Sir T. Martin (1908), J. H. Rose (1909), Mrs Jerrold (1912–16), Vt. Esher (1912–14), Lytton Strachey (1921).

Vida, Marco Girolamo (*c.* 1480–1566), Bishop of Alba, born at Cremona, wrote Latin orations and dialogues, *Christias* (1535), *De Arte Poetica* (1527), and other poems.

Vidocq, Eugène François (1775–1857), 'the detective,' was the son of an Arras baker, whose till he often robbed. After a spell in prison, he was an acrobat, then served in the army till disabled by a wound, and in 1796 was sentenced for forgery to eight years in the galleys. Escaping, he joined a band of highwaymen, whom he betrayed to the authorities. Now (1808) he offered his services as a spy on the criminal classes. In 1812 a 'Brigade de Sureté' was organised, with Vidocq as chief; its efficiency was marvellous but suspicions grew rife that Vidocq himself originated many of the burglaries that he showed such skill in detecting, and in 1825 he was superseded. His *Mémoires* (1828) are untrustworthy. See Life by Hodgetts (1929). [*Vee-dock'*.]

Viebig, Clara, German novelist, born in 1860 at Trier, married F. T. Cohn in 1896.

Vielé-Griffin, Francis, French symbolist poet,

born in 1864 at Norfolk, Virginia, was a master of '*vers libre*,' and died in 1937.

Vierge, Daniel (1851–1904), Spanish draughtsman and illustrator, born at Madrid. [*Vyer'hay.*]

Vieta, Franciscus, or François Viète (1540–1603), mathematician, was a Poitiers advocate, councillor of the *Parlements* of Brittany and Tours, and privy-councillor to Henry IV. [*Vee-ay'ta.*]

Viëtor, Wilhelm (1850-1918), philologist, born in Hesse-Nassau, professor at Marburg from 1918, wrote on English and German phonetics. [*Fee'e-tor.*]

Vieuxtemps, Henri (1820–81), violinist and composer, born at Verviers in Belgium, in 1870 became a teacher in the Brussels conservatoire. See Life by Radoux (1893). [*V'yeh-ton^{g}.*]

Vigée Lebrun. See Le Brun.

Vigfússon, Guðbrandur (1827–89), Scandinavian scholar, born in Iceland, studied and lived at Copenhagen 1849–64. He edited a long series of sagas, completed the *Icelandic Dictionary* (1873) undertaken by Cleasby (q.v.), and compiled the magnificent *Corpus poeticum boreale* (with F. York Powell, 2 vols. Oxford, 1883). He came in 1864 to London and thence to Oxford, where in 1884 he was appointed lector in Icelandic. [*Veeg'-foos-son.*]

Vigilantius, born at Calagurris in the latter half of the 4th century, opposed monachism, vows of celibacy and poverty, and the worship of martyrs and relics.

Vigilius, pope 537–555, a Roman.

Vignola, Giacomo Barozzi da (1507–73), architect, worked chiefly and died in Rome.

Vigny, Alfred Victor, Comte de, born at Loches (Indre-et-Loire), 27th March 1797, served fourteen years in the army. In 1822 he published anonymously a small volume of verse, followed in 1824 by *Eloa*, an exquisite piece of mystic phantasy. He next issued his collected *Poèmes antiques et modernes* (1826); *Cinq Mars* (1826), a historical romance; a translation of *Othello* (1829); and a drama, *La Maréchale d'Ancre* (1830). After that year he published only works in prose: *Stello* (1832), *Grandeur et Servitude Militaires* (1835), and a drama, *Chatterton* (1835). He left a volume of verse, *Destinées* (1864), and a *Journal d'un Poète* (1867). In 1845 he was elected to the Academy. He died 17th Sept. 1863. He had married an Englishwoman (Lydia Bunbury) in 1828, and the influence of English taste is marked in his work, which was elegant but cold. See his *Correspondance* (1905), Gosse's *Profiles* (1905); monographs by A. France (1868), Paléologue (1891), Dorison (1892), M. Masson (1908), Lauvrière (1909), L. Séché, Baldensperger (1912), E. Dupuy (1910–12); and *Bibliographie* by Langlais (1905). [*Veen-yee.*]

Vil'lari, Pasquale (1827–1917), historian, born at Naples, took part in the Neapolitan revolution of 1848, and was professor of History at Florence in 1866–1909. He repeatedly sat in the Italian parliament, and in 1891–92 was minister of Public Instruction. *Pasquale Villari—L'Italia e la Civiltà* (1917), edited by G. Bonacci, contains selected passages from his works, of which the best-known are Lives of Savonarola and Machiavelli, *The First Two Centuries of Florentine History* (1895), and *Barbarian Invasions of Italy* (1902), all translated by his wife, *née* Linda White (1836–1915), an English lady who wrote novels, tales, and sketches.

Villars, Claude Louis Hector, Duc de, Marshal of France, was born at Moulins, 8th May 1653. He distinguished himself in the wars of the Low Countries, on the Rhine, and in Hungary, fighting against the Turks. From 1699 till 1701 he represented France at Vienna. In 1702, sent to succour the Elector of Bavaria, he crossed the Rhine, and defeated the Markgraf of Baden at Friedlingen; next year he again crossed the Rhine, but his scheme for advancing upon Vienna was defeated by the obstinacy of the Elector. He was next commissioned to put down the Camisards. He defended the north-eastern frontier against Marlborough; in 1708 he defeated the attempts of Prince Eugene to penetrate into France. In 1709 he was sent to oppose Marlborough in the north, but at Malplaquet was severely wounded. In 1711 he headed the last army France could raise, and with it fell upon the British and Dutch under Albemarle, who were entrenched at Denain (24th July 1712), carried their entrenchments, and turning upon Prince Eugene, drove him under the walls of Brussels; then as plenipotentiary he signed the peace of Rastatt (1714). He became the principal adviser on military affairs and on foreign policy, was a strong opponent of Law's financial measures, and for a time lost favour at court. But in the war of 1732–34 in Italy he showed that the weight of years had left his military genius and spirit untouched. He died at Turin, 17th June 1734. See his *Mémoires* (ed. by De Vogüé, 1884–1904), and Lives by Anquetil (1784), Giraud (1881), and De Vogüé (1888). [*Veel-yar.*]

Villehardouin, Geoffroi de (*c.* 1160–1213), the first of French historians, was born at the castle of Villehardouin in Aube, took part in the Fourth Crusade, and became marshal of 'Romania.' His *Conqueste de Constantinople*, describing the events from 1198 to 1207, is of even greater value as literature than history. The best edition is by N. de Wailly (3d ed. 1882). [*Veel-ar-doo-ang.*]

Villemain, Abel François (1790–1870), born at Paris, became professor of Rhetoric at the Lycée Charlemagne, the École Normale, and the Sorbonne (1816–26), was made a peer in 1831, and was minister of Public Instruction under Guizot. He was long perpetual secretary of the French Academy. He wrote on the history of French literature, studies of Pindar and Chateaubriand, *Histoire de Cromwell* (1819), and *Lascaris, ou les Grecs du XV. Siècle* (1825). [*Veel-mang.*]

Villemarqué. See La Villemarqué.

Villeneuve, Pierre Charles Jean Baptiste Sylvestre de, Nelson's antagonist, was born at Valensoles (Basses Alpes), December 31, 1763, commanded the rear division of the French navy at the battle of the Nile, and saved his vessel and four others. In 1805 he took command of the Toulon squadron. At Cadiz he was joined by the Spanish fleet, and, in order to lure the British fleet from the coasts of Europe, bore away to the West Indies. A month later he sailed back, still pursued by Nelson. Off Finisterre he fought an undecided battle with Sir Robert Calder, and, returning to Cadiz, was there blockaded by Nelson. This ruined Napoleon's scheme for the invasion of England, and Villeneuve, about to be superseded, determined to fight before his successor could reach Cadiz. In the battle of Trafalgar (21st Oct.) Villeneuve's flag-ship, the *Bucentaure*, was dismasted and forced to strike. The admiral lay a prisoner in England till April 1806. On the journey to Paris he stopped at Rennes to learn how the emperor would receive him; and on April 22 he was found dead in bed, having stabbed himself to the heart. [*Veel-nehv.*]

Villeroi, François de Neuville, Duc de

(1644–1730), was educated with Louis XIV. at court, where he was the glass of fashion, but was banished to Lyons for a love-affair. In 1680 he returned to court, and in 1693 became a marshal, having distinguished himself at Neerwinden. As commander in the Netherlands (1695–96) he showed great incapacity; and in Italy in 1701 he was defeated and taken prisoner by Prince Eugene. Again in command in the Netherlands, he was defeated by Marlborough at Ramillies. Madame de Maintenon got him made guardian to Louis XV. Orleans sent him to live on his estate in 1722 because of his intrigues; but he was subsequently governor of Lyons. [*Veel-r'wah.*]

Villiers. See Buckingham (Duke of).

Villiers, Charles Pelham, Corn-law reformer, born Jan. 19, 1802, a younger brother of the fourth Earl of Clarendon. He was educated at Haileybury and St John's College, Cambridge, and was called to the bar in 1827. He was returned for Wolverhampton as a Free Trader in 1835, and continued its member for upwards of sixty years, latterly as a Liberal Unionist, becoming the 'Father of the House of Commons.' He made his first motion in favour of Free Trade in 1838. In 1859–66 he sat with Cabinet rank as President of the Poor-law Board. He died Jan. 16, 1898.

Villiers de l'Isle Adam, Auguste (1838–89), a Breton count and French poet, descended from the last Grand-Master of the Knights of Malta, wrote *Axël* (drama), *L'Eve Future* (satire), and other symbolist works. His *Contes Cruels* (1883–89) are finished tales *à la* Poe. He died penniless, of cancer, in a Paris hospital. See Lives by Pontavice de Heussey (trans. 1894), De Rougemont (1910).

Villon, François, born in or near Paris in 1431, adopted (he tells us) the name of his 'more than father,' Maistre Guillaume Villon; his own was François de Montcorbier, or François des Loges. Of his father and mother little is known, except that they were poor. In 1452 Villon graduated master of arts. In 1455, having killed a priest in a street brawl, he lay for some months in hiding, and was sentenced to banishment. He was in trouble over a love-affair in 1456. Next year it came out that he was one of a gang of burglars who had broken into the Collège de Navarre and stolen 500 crowns. Villon went to Angers, came in touch with the Duc de Bourbon at Moulins and with the Duc d'Orléans at Blois (where again he tasted prison life). He found an asylum under the Duc de Bourbon at Roussillon; but in 1461 he was back again at his old game, and passed the summer in prison at Meung-sur-Loire. In 1462–63 he was in trouble for theft and for brawling. Sentence of death was commuted to banishment in January 1463; and here Villon passes from our sight. It is clear from his own words that he was a wreck, shattered by debauchery, prison-life, and torture. His works consist of the *Petit Testament* (1456), the *Grand Testament* (1461), and some forty short pieces, chiefly ballades. Of the *Jargon* ballades some are clearly his; his claim to the whole is doubtful. Readers of Villon generally begin with selected specimens, like 'The Ladies of Bygone Days,' his mother's 'Prayer to Our Lady,' and the 'Epistle to his Friends,' and fascination is the consequence. Unrestricted acquaintance is almost sure to lead to disgust with his revolting realism and rascality. 'But yet the pity of it!' is usually the final impression. The first dated edition of Villon's poems is of 1489. By 1542 thirty-two had been printed; that of 1533 was edited by Clément Marot. Modern editions are those of Paul Lacroix, 'Bibliophile Jacob' (1854–66–77), Pierre Jannet (1867–84), Longnon 1892, new ed. 1914), Moland (1893), Schwob (1905). A faithful English translation by Payne was printed by the Villon Society in 1878, new ed. 1892. There is also a translation by Stacpoole (1913). See books by G. Paris (1901), Schwob (1905), Champion (1913); *Life and Times* by H. de Vere Stacpoole (1916). [*Veel-yon'.*]

Vilmar, August Friedrich (1800–68), literary historian and theological professor at Marburg.

Vincent, St, deacon and martyr, born in Spain, was martyred under Diocletian at Valencia, in 304.

Vincent de Beauvais (Latinised *Vincentius Bellovacensius*), 13th-century encyclopædist, gathered together, under the patronage of Louis IX. of France, the entire knowledge of the Middle Ages in his *Speculum Historiale, Naturale, et Doctrinale*, to which an unknown hand added a *Speculum Morale*. He died about 1264.

Vincent de Paul, St, was born at Pouy in Gascony, 24th April 1576, and admitted to priest's orders in 1600. On a voyage from Marseilles to Narbonne his ship was captured by corsairs, and he was sold into slavery at Tunis. His master, a renegade Savoyard, was persuaded by Vincent to return to the Christian faith; so, escaping, they landed in France in 1607. Having gone to Rome, he was entrusted with a mission to the French court in 1608, and became almoner of Henry IV.'s queen. He formed associations for helping the sick, and in 1619 was appointed almoner-general of the galleys. Meanwhile he had laid the foundation of the Congregation of Priests of the Missions, sanctioned by Urban VIII. in 1632, and called Lazarists from their priory of St Lazare in Paris. The Paris Foundling Hospital and the noble Sisterhood of Charity were of his founding. He died Sept. 27, 1660, and was canonised 1737. See Life by Miss E. K. Sanders (1913), French ones by Maynard (3d ed. 1886), Chantelanze (1882), Bougaud (1889; trans. 1899), and Morel (1891). See Ozanam.

Vincentius Lerinensis, a monk of the island of Lerina (Lérins), who died in 450, and who defined the three marks of Catholicity—'Quod ubique, quod semper, quod ab omnibus.' Canon Heurtley translated his *Commonitorium* (1895).

Vinci. See Leonardo da Vinci.

Vinet, Alexandre Rodolphe (1797–1847), Swiss divine and critic, born at Ouchy near Lausanne, became in 1835 professor of French Language and Literature at Basel, and in 1837 of Practical Theology at Lausanne. His *Mémoire en Faveur de la Liberté des Cultes* (1826) involved him in the struggle against state interference; and in 1845 resigning his chair, he joined the Free Church of Vaud; in 1846 he was compelled to resign his professorship of French Literature in Lausanne Academy. Vinet was an eloquent and evangelical preacher. His *Chrestomathie Française* (1829), his *Études* on the literature of the 19th century (1849–51), his *Histoire* of 18th-century literature (1853), *Moralistes des XVI. et XVII. Siècles* (1859), and *Poètes du Siècle de Louis XIV.* (1862) took high rank. See studies by Scherer (1853) and Chavannes (1883); Lives by E. Rambert (1875), Louis Molines (1890), and Laura M. Lane (in English, 1890); and his Letters (1882 and 1890). [*Vee-nay.*]

Vinogradoff, Sir Paul (1854–1925), born at Kostroma, studied at Moscow, became professor of History there, and in 1903 of Jurisprudence at Oxford. He wrote *Villeinage in England* (1892), *Growth of the Manor* (1905), &c.

Viollet-le-Duc, Eugène (1814–79), architect,

born in Paris, in 1840 became director of the restoration of the Sainte Chapelle, and from this time on was the great 'restorer' of ancient buildings in France. He served as engineer in the defence of Paris, and was an advanced republican politician. His best-known work was his great dictionary of French Architecture (1853–69). There have been translated into English works on military architecture, how to build a house, the annals of a fortress, the habitations of man in all ages, restoration, and Mont Blanc. See Lives by Sauvageot (1880), Saint-Paul (2d ed. 1881), Gout (1914). [*V'yol-lay-leh-Deek.*]

Viotti, Giovanni Battista (1753–1824), violinist and composer, born in Piedmont, lived much from 1792, and died, in London. [*V'yot-tee.*]

Virchow, Rudolf, born 13th October 1821 at Schivelbein in Pomerania, studied at Berlin, and in 1847 became a university lecturer, but next year fell into disfavour through his political fervour. In 1849 he was invited to Würzburg as professor, but in 1856 returned to Berlin as professor and director of the pathological institute. He founded and edited several medical journals, and became one of the foremost pathologists in Europe, reconstructing the science in not a few departments. He rendered important services to archæology and anthropology in connection with such subjects as lake-dwellings and cave-men, skulls from Trojan graves and Egyptian tombs; whilst as a politician he was long one of the most influential leaders of the advanced Liberals of Prussia, being a member of the Prussian chamber from 1862, and of the Reichstag 1880–93. His most famous work is *Cellular Pathology as based on Histology* (1856; 4th ed. 1872; trans. 1860). Others are *Famine Fever* (trans. 1868), *Freedom of Science* (trans. 1878), *Infectious Diseases in the Army* (1879), *Post-mortem Examinations* (trans. 1878), and treatises on trichiniasis, hygiene and sewerage, barracks, &c. His 80th birthday was celebrated in 1901, and he died 5th September 1902. See books by Becher (1891) and Pagel (1906). [*Feer-hoe.*]

Viret, Pierre (1511–71), French reformer, was born at Orbe in Vaud, and died at Orthez. See monograph by Godet (1893). [*Vee-ray.*]

Virgil. Publius Vergilius Maro, greatest of Latin poets, was born at Andes near Mantua, 15th October 70 B.C. Cisalpine Gaul was mainly Celtic in population, but was already permeated by the Latin language and civilisation. The name Vergilius is apparently Celtic, and in Virgil's Celtic blood modern critics have found the origin of his romantic and melancholy temper and of his sense of the spiritual meaning of nature. His father owned a small property; the boy was sent to school at Cremona and Milan, and at sixteen went to Rome and studied rhetoric and philosophy. In 41 B.C. the victorious triumvirs were settling disbanded soldiers on confiscated lands throughout Italy. Virgil's farm was part of the confiscated territory; but by advice of the governor of the district, Asinius Pollio, he went to Rome, with special recommendations to Octavianus; and though his own property was not restored to him, he obtained ample compensation from the government, and became one of the endowed court-poets who gathered round the prime-minister Mæcenas. In 37 B.C. his *Eclogues*, ten pastorals modelled on those of Theocritus, were received with unexampled enthusiasm. Soon afterwards Virgil withdrew from Rome to Campania. The munificence of Mæcenas had placed him in affluent circumstances. He had a villa at Naples and a country-house near Nola. The *Georgics*, or *Art of Husbandry*, in four books, dealing with tillage and pasturage, the vine and olive, horses, cattle, and bees, appeared in 30 B.C., and confirmed Virgil's position as the foremost poet of the age. The remaining eleven years of his life were devoted to a larger task, undertaken at the urgent request of the emperor, the composition of a great national epic on the story of Æneas the Trojan, legendary founder of the Roman nation and of the Julian family, from the fall of Troy to his arrival in Italy, his wars and alliances with the native Italian races, and his final establishment in his new kingdom. By 19 B.C. the *Æneid* was practically completed, and in that year Virgil left Italy to travel in Greece and Asia; but at Athens he fell ill, and returned only to die at Brundusium, 21st September. At his own wish he was buried at Naples, on the road to Pozzuoli, his tomb for many hundreds of years after being worshipped as a sacred place. His sincerity and sweetness of temper won the warm praise of Horace, and the fastidious purity of his life in an age of very lax morality gained him the same name of *the lady* by which Milton was known at Cambridge. A few juvenile pieces of more or less probable authenticity are extant under his name. These are the *Culex* and the *Moretum*, both in hexameter verse; the *Copa*, a short elegiac piece; and fourteen little poems in various metres, some serious, others trivial. The *Ciris* is now agreed to be by a contemporary imitator. The supremacy of Virgil in Latin poetry was immediate and almost unquestioned; in the *Eclogues* the Latin tongue assumed a richness, harmony, and sweetness till then unknown. The promise shown in the *Eclogues* was more than fulfilled in the *Georgics*. The workmanship of the *Æneid* is more unequal; but in its great passages there is the same beauty, with an even fuller strength and range. Virgil's works were established classics even in his lifetime, and soon after his death had become, as they still remain, the school-books of western Europe. By the 3d century his poems ranked as sacred books, and were regularly used for purposes of divination. In the dark ages his fabled powers as a magician almost eclipsed his real fame as a poet; but with the revival of learning he resumed his old place. Of the many editions (since 1469) the most important are those of Heyne (1767–75; re-edited by Wagner), Ribbeck (1859–68), Sabbadini (1930), The standard English edition is that of Conington and Nettleship (4th ed. 1881–83), and there are good smaller editions by Kennedy, Papillon, and Sidgwick. Among verse translations that of Dryden still holds a high place; others which deserve special mention are those of Bowen (incomplete), William Morris (*Æneid*), Calverley (*Eclogues*), Rhoades, Salt (*Æneid*). There are prose translations by Conington and by Mackail. See the estimates of Virgil by Sellar, Sainte-Beuve, F. Myers, Warde Fowler, Mackail; and Tennyson's lines 'To Virgil.' For Virgil the Magician, see Comparetti, *Vergil in the Middle Ages* (trans. 1895).

Virgil, Polydore. See Vergil.

Virginia. See Claudius (Appius).

Viriathus, a Lusitanian herdsman, headed a rising against the Romans, and from 151 to 141 B.C. repeatedly defeated Roman armies. He was murdered in 138.

Vischer, Peter (1455–1529), sculptor in bronze, was born and died at Nürnberg. He was reckoned by contemporaries as the next artist to Albrecht Dürer; the 'King Arthur' at Innsbruck is his masterpiece. His sons, Hans, Hermann, and

Peter Vischer the younger, were also distinguished as sculptors and workers in bronze. See monograph by C. Headlam (1901). [*Fish-er.*]

Visscher, Cornelis (1629–58), a Dutch copperplate engraver, famous for his portraits and for engravings after Guido Reni, Brouwer, and Ostade.—His brother, Jan (1636–92), was similarly distinguished. [*Veess-ker.*]

Vit, Vincenzo de (1811–92), editor of Forcellini's *Lexicon Totius Latinitatis* (1858–79), a Paduan by birth, was a canon of Rovigo and town-librarian, when in 1850 he joined the brotherhood of Rosmini (q.v.). His unfinished *Onomasticon* was to contain all proper names down to the 5th century.

Vitellius, Aulus (15–69 A.D.), Roman emperor, was a favourite of Tiberius, Caligula, Claudius, and Nero. Appointed by Galba to the command of the legions on the Lower Rhine, he was proclaimed emperor at Colonia Agrippinensis (Cologne) in the beginning of 69; and his generals put an end to the reign of Otho by the victory of Bedriacum. During his brief reign Vitellius gave himself up to beastly gluttony. Meantime Vespasian was proclaimed in Alexandria, and Vitellius, defeated by his rival's followers in two battles, was dragged through the streets of Rome and murdered, 21st December 69.

Vitringa, Campegius (1659–1722), born at Leeuwarden, became professor at Franeker, first of Oriental Languages and then of Theology. He left innumerable commentaries on Scripture and other works (mostly in Latin), of which his commentary on Isaiah (1714–20) and the *De Synagoga Vetere* (1696) were the most important.

Vitruvius Pollio, a North Italian, employed by Augustus as architect and military engineer, wrote about 15 B.C., in an obscure and clumsy style, ten books *De Architectura*.

Vitry, Jacques de, a French cardinal legate, who died at Rome in 1240, and is known by his Letters and *Exempla*. See Prof. Crane's edition of the latter for the Folklore Society (1890).

Vittorino da Feltre (*c.* 1378–1446), the 'humanist educator,' summoned by the Gonzagas to Mantua. See study by W. H. Woodward (1897).

Vitus, St, the son of a Sicilian pagan, was converted by his nurse Crescentia and her husband Modestus, with whom he suffered martyrdom under Diocletian. He was invoked against sudden death, hydrophobia, and chorea or St Vitus' Dance.

Vivaldi, Antonio (1680–1743), Venetian violinist and composer.

Vives, Juan Luis, best known as Ludovicus Vives (1492–1540), Spanish humanist, born at Valencia, studied philosophy at Paris, but disgusted with the empty quibblings of scholasticism, turned to the study of the classics at Louvain. Summoned (1523) to England to be tutor of the Princess Mary, he taught at Oxford. He was imprisoned for opposing the divorce, and after 1528 lived mostly at Bruges. Amongst his works are *De Disciplinis;* an edition of Aristotle's *De Anima;* books on Virgil's *Bucolics*, on the poor, and Christianity. [*Vee'vayss.*]

Vivian, Richard Hussay Vivian, Lord (1775–1842), born at Truro, distinguished himself at Coruña, Toulouse, and Waterloo. See Memoir by the Hon. Claud Vivian (1897).

Viviani, René (1862–1925), was born at Sidi-bel-Abbès, Algeria. An eloquent Socialist, he was French prime-minister June 1914 to Oct. 1915.

Vlaminck, Maurice de, painter, born in Paris in 1876.

Voet, or **Voetius,** Gisbert (1588–1676), Dutch Calvinist theologian.

Vogler, Georg Joseph (1749–1814), composer, styled Abt Vogler, was born at Würzburg, the son of a violin-maker, was ordained priest at Rome in 1773, and made Knight of the Golden Spur and chamberlain to the pope. At Mannheim he established his first school of music; his second was at Stockholm. After years of wandering and brilliant successes at London and half over Europe as a player on his 'orchestrion' (a modified organ), he settled as kapellmeister at Darmstadt, and opened his third school, having for pupils Weber and Meyerbeer. His compositions and his theories of music are now forgotten; but his name survives in Robert Browning's poem. See study by Schafhäutl (1887). [*Foag-ler.*]

Vogt, Carl (1817–95), naturalist, born at Giessen, studied at Bern under Liebig and at Neuchâtel under Agassiz. In 1847 he became professor of Zoology at Giessen, but lost the post as a revolutionist. In 1852 he accepted the chair of Geology at Geneva. A thorough-going Materialist and champion of Darwinism, he wrote on pisciculture, man and the apes, mammals, and comparative anatomy. [*Focht.*]

Vogüé, Charles Jean Melchior, Marquis de (1829–1916), Semitic archæologist, born in Paris, travelled in Syria in 1853–54 and 1861, was ambassador at Constantinople 1871–75, at Vienna 1875–79. He was elected to the Académie in 1902. His cousin, Eugène Marie Melchior, Vicomte de Vogüé (1848–1910), born at Nice, was secretary at St Petersburg (1876–82). Admitted to the Académie (1888), he wrote *Les Morts qui Parlent*, books on Syria, the Russian novel, &c. [*Vo-goo-ay.*]

Voiture, Vincent (1598–1648), poet and letter-writer, born at Amiens, was an original member of the Académie, and enjoyed the favour of Gaston d'Orléans, Richelieu, Mazarin, and Louis XIII. His brilliant sonnets and *vers de société* were the delight of the Hôtel Rambouillet. Ubicini (1855) and Roux (1856) edited his Poems, Uzanne his Letters (1880).

Vollon, Antoine (1833–1900), painter of still-life, armour, dead game, &c., was born at Lyons.

Volney, Constantin François Chassebœuf, Comte de (1757–1820), born at Craon in Mayenne, studied at Paris medicine, history, and the Oriental languages, adopted the name of Volney, and travelled in Egypt and Syria (1783–87), publishing his valuable *Voyage* (1787). A zealous reformer, he was elected to the Constituent Assembly in 1789, but later was thrown into prison till the downfall of Robespierre. His reputation chiefly rests on his famous work *Les Ruines, ou Méditations sur les Révolutions des Empires* (1791). He filled the chair of History in the short-lived École Normale, collected in the United States (1795–98) materials for his *Tableau du Climat et du Sol* (1803), and was admitted to the Academy. Napoleon made him senator, Count, and Commander of the Legion of Honour; Louis XVIII. made him a peer. See L. Séché's *Étude* (1899) and Sainte-Beuve's *Causeries*.

Volta, Alessandro (1745–1827), physicist, nobly born at Como, in 1774–1804 was professor of Natural Philosophy at Pavia. He retired to his native town, but was summoned to show his discoveries to Napoleon, and received medals and titles at home and abroad. He mainly developed the theory of current electricity along purely physical lines; the term *voltaic* is justly used in many cases instead of

galvanic. He discovered the electric decomposition of water; invented a new electric battery, the electrophorus, and an electroscope; and made investigations on heat and gases. His works fill 5 vols. (1816). See monographs by Bianchi and Mochetti (1829–32), and by Volta (1875).

Voltaire, François Marie Arouet de, was born 24th November 1694 in Paris, where his father, François Arouet, held a post in the Chambre des Comptes. In his ninth year he entered the Collège Louis-le-Grand, the chief French seminary of the Jesuits. Leaving college at seventeen, he was destined for the bar, but law disgusted him. Alarmed by the dissipated life which he was leading, his father gladly saw him admitted into the suite of his godfather's brother, the Marquis de Châteauneuf, French ambassador to Holland; but in consequence of an intrigue Arouet was sent home in disgrace. By command of his exasperated father he entered an attorney's office, but his stay in it was short, and he soon obtained notoriety as the author of a satire on his successful rival in the poetic competition for an Academy prize. In 1716, on suspicion of lampooning the regent, the Duc d'Orléans, he was banished for several months from Paris; and in 1717–18, as the author of a worse lampoon, accusing the regent of detestable crimes, he was imprisoned in the Bastille. Meanwhile he had written his tragedy *Œdipe*, and had begun a poem on Henry IV. On leaving the Bastille he assumed the name Voltaire, supposed to be an anagram of Arouet l(e) j(eune). *Œdipe* was performed in 1718, and was triumphantly successful. His next dramatic attempts were almost failures, and he devoted himself to his poem on Henry IV. But the authorities refusing to sanction its publication on account of its championship of Protestantism and of religious toleration, Voltaire had the poem surreptitiously printed at Rouen (1723) and smuggled into Paris, as *La Ligue ou Henri le Grand.* He was pushing his way at court when an event occurred that drove him from France. The Chevalier de Rohan-Chabot addressing him as a parvenu, Voltaire retorted with spirit, and circulated caustic epigrams on the Chevalier, whose revenge was to have Voltaire beaten by his hirelings. Voltaire challenged the author of the outrage, and was once more thrown into the Bastille, and liberated only on the condition that he would proceed forthwith to England, where he landed in May 1726. Here Bolingbroke made him known to Pope and his circle. He made the acquaintance of Peterborough, Chesterfield, the Herveys, and the Duchess of Marlborough, and became intimate with Young, Thomson, and Gay. He acquired some knowledge of Shakespeare and Milton, Dryden and Butler, Pope's works, Addison's *Cato*, and the Restoration dramatists. He was strongly attracted to Locke's philosophy, and he mastered the elements of Newton's astronomical physics. The English Deists furnished weapons or at least a stalking-horse (Bolingbroke). Queen Caroline accepted his dedication to her of the *Henriade*, the new form of *La Ligue;* and when permitted to return to France in 1729 he took with him his *History of Charles XII.* and the materials for his *Letters on the English.* He laid the foundation of his great wealth by purchasing shares in a government lottery and by speculations in the corn-trade, ultimately increased by the profits from large army contracts. He formed an intimacy with Madame du Châtelet (q.v.), and made her husband's château of Cirey in Champagne their headquarters (1734). Here he wrote dramas (*Mérope* and *Mahomet* among them), poetry, his *Treatise on Metaphysics,* much of his *Siècle de Louis Quatorze* and *Les Mœurs et l'Esprit des Nations,* with his *Elements of the Philosophy of Newton.* Since the appearance of his *Letters on the English* he had been out of favour at court. But his *Princesse de Navarre,* performed on the occasion of the Dauphin's marriage (February 1745), pleased Louis XV. by its adroit adulation. This and the patronage of Madame de Pompadour procured him the appointments of royal historiographer and of gentleman-in-ordinary to the king, as well as his election to the French Academy. In 1747 an imprudent speech at a court card-party drove him to take refuge with the Duchesse de Maine, for whose amusement he now wrote *Zadig* and others of the Oriental tales. When he was allowed to reappear at court, some injudicious flattery of Madame de Pompadour excited the indignation of the queen, and Voltaire had again to migrate. The death (Sept. 1749) of Madame du Châtelet allowed him at last to accept the repeated invitation of Frederick the Great. In July 1750 Voltaire found himself at Berlin as king's chamberlain, with a pension of 20,000 francs and board in one of the royal palaces. But he entered into some questionable financial operations with a Berlin Jew; Frederick was still more gravely offended by his satirical criticisms on Maupertuis; and in March 1753 Frederick and Voltaire parted, never to meet again. In Prussia Voltaire had published his *Siècle de Louis Quatorze.* On his way home he was arrested at Frankfort, through Frederick's representative there, instructed to recover from Voltaire a volume of the king's poems. Voltaire avenged himself by writing a malicious sketch of Frederick's character and account of his habits, first printed after the writer's death. Voltaire settled in 1755 near Geneva—after 1758 at Ferney, four miles from Geneva. In 1756–59 appeared his *Mœurs et l'Esprit des Nations,* his pessimistic poem on the earthquake of Lisbon, and the famous *Candide.* The suspension of the *Encyclopédie* by the French government, and the condemnation by the parliament of Paris of a harmless poem of his own on natural religion, impelled Voltaire to declare war against 'L'Infâme.' In 1762 appeared the first of those writings assailing the Christian faith which flowed from his pen until the end of his life. In the same year occurred at Toulouse the judicial murder of Jean Calas (q.v.), falsely accused of having, from Protestant zeal, killed one of his sons to keep him from turning a Catholic. Voltaire exerted himself successfully to get the sentence annulled, and to rescue other members of the Calas family from punishment. This and similar efforts on behalf of victims of French fanaticism procured Voltaire the admiration of many to whom his attacks on Christianity were utterly repugnant. The atheism of Baron d'Holbach's *System of Nature,* issued in 1770, he vehemently opposed, and was accordingly treated as a reactionary deist. Among his works written in Switzerland were histories of *Russia under Peter the Great* and of the *Age of Louis XV.;* the *Dictionnaire Philosophique;* a *Treatise on Toleration;* and *Fragments on the History of India;* besides tales, philosophical treatises, and tragedies and comedies. He kept up an enormous correspondence. He looked keenly after his many investments, from which he ultimately derived what would now be £20,000 a-year. He farmed, reclaiming waste land, planting, rearing poultry, and breeding horses; and he established

at Ferney a watch-making industry. In February 1778, when he was in his eighty-fourth year, he visited Paris ostensibly to superintend the arrangements for the performance of his last tragedy, *Irène;* and he was welcomed with frantic enthusiasm. The excitement and fatigue brought on illness; and he died 30th May 1778. The great Life is that by Gustave Desnoiresterres (2d ed. 8 vols. 1887); see also Morley's book, Strauss's lectures, Lives by Parton (Boston, 2 vols. 1881), Hamley (1877), Espinasse (1892), Faguet (1895), Tallentyre (1903), Lanson (1906), Vulliamy (1930); Churton Collins's *Voltaire in England* (1908), Torrey's *Voltaire and the English Deists* (1930), Chase's *The Young Voltaire* (1926), and Bengesco's *Bibliographie* (4 vols. 1882–90).

Voluse'nus, Florentius (Florence Wilson, or Wolsey, 1504–46), Scottish humanist, born near Elgin, went to the University of Paris, and attained a mastery of Latin which ranks him with the first scholars of his time. After acting as tutor to a son of Cardinal Wolsey, he became principal of a school at Carpentras, near Avignon; and died at Vienne in Dauphiné. His chief work is his *De Animi Tranquillitate.* See Hume Brown, *Surveys of Scottish History* (1919).

Vondel, Joost van den (1587–1679), Dutch poet, born at Cologne, kept a hosier's shop in Amsterdam. Of his thirty-three plays, *Lucifer* (1654) suggests in some points a parallel with *Paradise Lost,* on which Gosse (*Studies in North. Lit.* 1879) and Edmundson (*Milton and Vondel,* 1885) based a preposterous charge of borrowing. The latter finds also in *Samson Agonistes* plagiarisms from Vondel's *Samson.* Lennep edited his complete works (1850–69). See studies by Baumgartner (1882) and Looten (1889).

Von der Decken. See Decken.

Voragine, Jacobus de (1230–98), a Dominican, born at Viareggio near Genoa, became Archbishop of Genoa. He wrote the *Aurea Legenda* or *Golden Legend,* a famous collection of lives of the saints, translated by Caxton in 1483. A good edition is that by Grasse (1846). He is also said to have produced the first Italian translation of the Bible. [*Vo-raj'i-ney.*]

Vörösmarty, Michael (1800–55), Hungarian poet, was an advocate and in 1848 a member of the National Assembly. [*Ver'esh-mor-tee.*]

Vortigern, the British prince reported by Bede, Nennius, and Geoffrey of Monmouth to have invited the Saxons into Britain to help him against the Picts, and to have married Rowena, daughter of Hengist.

Vos, Cornelis de (1585–1651), Dutch painter of portraits and religious and mythological pieces. —His brother, Paul (1590–1678), painted animals and hunting scenes.

Voss, Johann Heinrich (1751–1826), born at Sommersdorf in Mecklenburg, studied at Göttingen, and in 1778 went from editing the *Musenalmanach* at Wandsbeck to be schoolmaster at Otterndorf. Here he translated the *Odyssey.* In 1782 he became rector of a school at Eutin, whence in 1789 he issued his translation of Virgil's *Georgics.* His controversies with Heyne form his *Mythologische Briefe* (1794); in answer to Creuzer he wrote *Antisymbolik* (1824–26). In 1802 he settled in Jena, in 1805 was called to be professor at Heidelberg, where he translated Horace, Hesiod, Theocritus, Bion, Moschus, Tibullus, and Propertius; other translations were Aristophanes and (with the aid of his two sons) Shakespeare—a work far inferior to Schlegel's. *Luise* (1795), an idyl, is his best original poem. See Lives by Paulus (1826) and by Herbst (1876). [*Foss.*]

Voss, Richard (1851–1918), born at Neugrape in Pomerania, published a long series of poems, dramas, and romances.

Vossius, Gerard Jan (1577–1649), born of Dutch parents near Heidelberg, studied at Leyden, and became in 1600 rector of the school at Dort, in 1615 of the theological college of Leyden. His *Historia Pelagiana* (1618) brought down upon him the wrath of the orthodox. Laud gave him a prebend worth £100 in Canterbury (without residence). In his *De Historicis Latinis* (1627) he made a prudent recantation. In 1632 he became professor of History in the Athenæum at Amsterdam. His chief works are *Aristarchus, De Historicis Græcis,* and *Commentaria Rhetorica.*—Isaac Vossius (1618–88), his son, born in Leyden, travelled in England, France, and Italy, collecting many valuable manuscripts, and was at the court of Queen Christina of Sweden, but returned to Holland in 1658. In 1670 he settled in England, and, although a libertine, was appointed by Charles II. a canon of Windsor. He edited the epistles of Ignatius (1646), Justin, Pomponius Mela, and Catullus, and wrote on chronology.

Vowell, John. See Hooker (Richard).

Voysey, Charles (1828–1912), born in London, son of an architect, studied at St Edmund's Hall, Oxford. Curate in Whitechapel, he preached against endless punishment. In 1864 he was presented to the living of Healaugh, near Tadcaster. His sermons and writings on inspiration led to a prosecution (1869) and deprivation (1871). He then became founder and pastor of a Theistic church in London, and wrote on *The Mystery of Pain, Death and Sin,* and on *Theism.*

Vrchlický, Jaroslav, pen-name of the Czech lyric and epic poet and translator Emil Frida (1853–1912), born at Laun, professor of Comparative Literature at Prague. [*V'rch'lits-kee; ch* guttural.]

Vries. See De Vries.

Vulpius, Christiane. See Goethe.

Waagen, Gustav Friedrich (1794–1868), art-critic, was professor of Art-history at Berlin. One of his best-known books is *The Treasures of Art in Great Britain* (3 vols. 1854).

Wace (*c.* 1100–75), Anglo-Norman poet, born in Jersey, compiled two long romances, the *Gestes des Bretons* or *Brut* and the *Roman de Rou.* See studies by Payen-Payne (1916), Philpot (1926).

Wace, Henry (1836–1924), Dean of Canterbury from 1903, was born in London, studied at Brasenose, and became professor of Ecclesiastical History (1875) and principal of King's College, London (1883). He was Boyle lecturer—*Christianity and Morality*—(1874–75) and Brampton lecturer—*The Foundations of Faith*—(1879), and was made a prebendary of St Paul's (1881), chaplain-in-ordinary to the Queen (1889). He was an editor of the *Dictionary of Christian Biography* (1877–87).

Wadding, Luke (1588–1657), historian of the Franciscan order, born at Waterford, became a Franciscan and professor at Salamanca. In 1618 he settled in Rome, where he founded an Irish

Franciscan college, and wrote *Annales Ordinis Minorum* (1626–40; new ed. 1731–47) and *Scriptores Ordinis Minorum*, besides editing Duns Scotus.

Waddington, William Henry, French statesman, was born in Paris, 11th December 1826, son of a naturalised English cotton manufacturer, studied at Rugby and Trinity College, Cambridge, and took a classical first-class, with the Chancellor's medal, in 1849. He returned to France, and devoted himself to the study of antiquities, travelling in Asia Minor, Syria, and Cyprus. In 1865 he was elected to the Academy of Inscriptions and Belles Lettres. In 1871 he was returned to the National Assembly, and in 1876–85 he sat in the Senate. He was minister of Instruction (1876–77) and of Foreign Affairs (1877), plenipotentiary at the Berlin Congress (1878), president of the Council (1879), and ambassador at London 1883–92. He died 13th January 1894.

Wade, George (1673–1748), field-marshal, entered the army in 1690, and rose to be lieutenant-general of the Ordnance and a member of the Privy-council. He commanded as a general officer in the Highlands during the pacification after the '15; and to him is due the execution (1726–37) of the great military roads. He suppressed a riot in Glasgow and repaired Edinburgh Castle. In 1744 he was in the Netherlands, and in 1745 his army in Yorkshire was evaded by the Pretender on his southward march.

Wade, Sir Thomas Francis, K.C.B. (1818–95), son of Colonel Wade, C.B., was in the army in 1838–47. Chinese secretary at Hong-kong in 1855, he became secretary to the Legation at Pekin in 1862, and in 1871 plenipotentiary. From 1888 he was professor of Chinese at Cambridge.

Waghorn, Lieut. Thomas, R.N. (1800–50), born at Rochester, showed how the overland route to India *viâ* Egypt, started in 1838, could be greatly shortened. On 31st October 1845 he arrived in London with the Bombay mail of the 1st October (*viâ* Austria and Bavaria and Belgium).

Wagner, Richard, was born in Leipzig, 22d May 1813, and educated at Dresden. At thirteen he translated twelve books of the *Odyssey*, at fourteen wrote a tragedy. Weber attracted the boy, but it was Beethoven's music which gave him his real inspiration; and in 1833 he began his career as an operatic composer with *Die Feen* (performed only in 1888). After some work in Heidelberg, Königsberg, and Riga, he resolved in 1839 to try his fortune in Paris with *Rienzi*, but had a sore struggle till 1842, when he left Paris with *Rienzi* still unperformed. But the success of the opera that year in Dresden led to his appointment as kapellmeister there (1843). *Der Fliegende Holländer* (1844) was not so enthusiastically received. *Tannhäuser* (1845) proved at first a comparative failure, and moved him to an elaborate exposition of his ideal (in *Opera and Drama* and many other essays). *Lohengrin* was finished early in 1848, and also the poem of *Siegfrieds Tod*; but a too warm sympathy with the revolutionary party (1849) compelled him to flee from Saxony; and for nearly twelve years the bitterness of exile was added to the hardship of poverty. To this period mainly belong Wagner's polemical writings, so biting in their sarcasm and often unfair in their attacks. In 1852 the poem of the *Nibelungen Ring* trilogy was finished. In 1854 *Rheingold* (the Introduction or *Vorabend*) was ready, and *Die Walküre* (part i.) in 1856. The poem of *Tristan* was completed in 1857, and the music two years later. In 1861 he received permission to return to Germany, but for three years the struggle with fortune was harder than ever, till an invitation was sent him by Louis II. of Bavaria. The rest of his career was comparatively easy. In 1865 *Tristan und Isolde* was performed at Munich, followed by a comic opera, *Die Meistersinger* (1868). *Siegfried* (*Nibelungen Ring*, part ii.) was completed in 1869. Wagner had married in 1836, and separated from his wife in 1861. In 1870 he married Cosima (1837–1930), Liszt's daughter, formerly Von Bülow's wife. A theatre, specially built for the performance of Wagner's later works, was begun in 1872 at Bayreuth, and finished in 1876, two years after the completion of the *Götterdämmerung* (*Nibelungen Ring*, part iii.). The first work given was the entire Trilogy; and in July 1882 Wagner's career was crowned by the first performance there of *Parsifal*. He died at Venice, 13th February 1883. His aim was to reform the whole structure of opera, using the last or 'Beethoven' development of instrumental music as a basis, and freeing it from the fetters of conventionality. The one canon was to be dramatic fitness. The interest of the drama is to depend not entirely on the music, but also on the poem, and on the acting and staging as well—an aim that Gluck and others had also laboured to attain. Other features in the Wagner music drama are the use of the Leading-Motive (*Leitmotiv*)—found occasionally in Gluck, Mozart, and Weber, but here first adopted with a definite purpose—and the preference for mythological rather than historical subjects. Wagner's works show a progressive development. *Rienzi* is in the grand opera style of Meyerbeer, Spontini, &c. The *Flying Dutchman* in romantic opera strikes out for itself a new style, which, followed up in *Tannhäuser*, reaches its stage of perfection in *Lohengrin*. From this time dates the music drama, of which *Tristan* is the most uncompromising type. The trilogy (*Walküre, Siegfried, Götterdämmerung*, with the *Rheingold* as introduction) is full of Wagner's most inspired writing and most marvellous orchestration. *Parsifal*, with its sacred allegory, its lofty nobility of tone, and its pure mysticism, stands on a platform by itself. See Glasenapp's Life of him (1894–1911; trans. Ellis, 1901 *et seq.*); Dannreuther in Grove's *Dictionary*; Jullien's *Wagner* (Paris, 1886); monographs by Hueffer (1874, 1883); *Richard Wagner, Composer of Operas*, by J. F. Runciman (1913); *Wagner as Man and Artist*, by Ernest Newman (1914); *Correspondence between Wagner and Liszt* (trans. 1888); *Wagner's Letters to Dresden Friends* (trans. 1890); Gustav Kobbe, *Wagner's Life and Works* (1890); Praeger, *Wagner as I knew Him* (1892); Houston Chamberlain, *Wagner* (trans. 1897); the Lives by Wolzogen, Pohl, Ellis (1902–8), Wallace (1925), Newman (1933 *et seq.*), and others; Wagner's prose works, letters, &c. (trans. Ellis, 1892 *et seq.*); *Autobiography* (trans. 1911). [*Vagh-ner*; *g* guttural.]

Wagner, Rudolf, physiologist (1805–64), was born at Bayreuth, was professor at Erlangen and Göttingen, and author of *System of Physiology* (trans. 1844) and *Comparative Anatomy* (trans. 1845).—His son, Adolf (1835–1917), political economist, born at Erlangen, was professor at Vienna, Hamburg, Dorpat, Freiburg, and Berlin. In his numerous works he represented the historical school and supported state-socialism.

Wainewright, Thomas Griffiths, art critic, painter, forger, and probably poisoner, was born at Chiswick in October 1704, and was brought up by his grandfather, Dr. Ralph Griffiths (1720–

1803), founder of the *Monthly Review*. He held a commission in the 16th Foot (1814–15), then took to writing (as Janus Weathercock, &c.), art criticisms, and miscellaneous articles for the periodicals. He married, and, soon outrunning his means, committed forgery (1822, 1824), and almost certainly poisoned with strychnine his half-sister-in-law (1830), probably also his uncle (1828) and mother-in-law (1830), possibly others. The sister-in-law had been fraudulently insured for £16,000, but two actions to enforce payment failed; and Wainewright, venturing back from France in 1837, was sentenced to life transportation for his old forgery. In 'Van Diemen's Land' he painted portraits, ate opium, and died in Hobart hospital in 1847. He is the 'Varney' of Lytton's *Lucretia* (1846) and the 'Slinkton' of Dickens's *Hunted Down* (1860). See his *Essays and Criticisms*, edited, with a memoir, by W. C. Hazlitt (1880); B. W. Procter's *Autobiography* (1877), Oscar Wilde's *Intentions* (1891), and J. Curling, *Janus Weathercock* (1938).

Waitz, Georg (1813–86), historian, born at Flensburg, became professor at Kiel in 1842, member of the German National Assembly in 1848, and professor at Göttingen in 1849, where he formed a school of historians. In 1875 he became member of the Academy in Berlin and director of the *Monumenta Germaniæ historica*. He wrote the great *Deutsche Verfassungsgeschichte* (vols. i.–viii. 1843–78) and works on Schleswig-Holstein and Ulfilas. See books by Steindorff (1886) and Kluckhohn (1887). [*Vytes.*]

Waitz, Theodor (1821–64), anthropologist, born at Gotha, became professor of Philosophy at Marburg. Besides his monumental *Anthropologie der Naturvölker* (6 vols. 1859–71), he wrote on psychology and pædagogic.

Wake, William (1657–1737), born at Blandford, studied at Christ Church, Oxford, and after being Dean of Exeter (1701) and Bishop of Lincoln (1705), became Archbishop of Canterbury in 1716. He edited the *Epistles of the Apostolic Fathers* (1693).

Wakefield, Edward Gibbon (1796–1862), born in London, ran away with heiresses and married them (1816, 1826). During imprisonment for the second exploit he studied colonial questions, and afterwards promoted South Australian colonisation, was private secretary to Lord Durham in Canada in 1838, and managing director of the New Zealand Association. He was one of the founders of the High Church colony of Canterbury. See Lives by R. Garnett (1898), Harrot (1928).

Wakefield, Gilbert (1756–1801), born at Nottingham, became fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge, renounced his Anglican orders, was classical tutor in Dissenting academies at Warrington and Hackney, and lay two years in Dorchester jail for a 'seditious' answer to Bishop Watson. He published editions of Bion and Moschus, Virgil, Horace, and Lucretius; *Early Christian Writers on the Person of Christ* (1784); *Inquiry into the Expediency of Social Worship* (which he denied, 1791); *Examination of Paine's Age of Reason* (1794); and *Silva Critica*, illustrating the Scriptures from profane learning (1789–95). He was a keen controversialist. His *Memoirs* (1792) are uninteresting; not so his Correspondence with Fox (1813).

Wakley, Thomas (1795–1862), studied medicine, founded the *Lancet* (1823), and was a reformer of medical abuses, M.P. for Finsbury from 1835, and coroner from 1839. See Life by Sprigge (1897).

Walch, Christian Wilhelm Franz (1726–84), from 1754 professor of Theology at Göttingen, wrote on church history and heresies. — His father, Johann Georg Walch (1693–1775), professor at Jena, edited Luther's works (1740–52), and wrote on controversies within and without the Lutheran church. See the Life by his son (1777). [*Valkh*, guttural.]

Walford, Lucy Bethia (1845–1915), daughter of John Colquhoun (q.v.), born at Portobello, married A. S. Walford, and from 1874 wrote many novels, and *Recollections of a Scottish Novelist* (1910).

Walker, Clement, born at Cliffe in Dorset, sat for Wells in 1640, was imprisoned in the Tower by Cromwell in 1649 for his *History of Independency* (1646–60), and died there in 1651.

Walker, Frederick (1840–75), artist, was born in Marylebone, became a wood-engraver, made drawings for the *Cornhill*, *Good Words*, *Once a Week*, and other periodicals, and contributed to the exhibitions of the Society of Painters in Water-colours. He was made A.R.A. in 1871. Amongst his works are the water-colours, 'The Wayfarers,' 'The Rainbow,' and 'The Fishmonger's Shop,' and the oil-paintings, 'The Bathers,' 'The Vagrants,' 'The Old Gate,' 'The Plough,' and 'The Harbour of Refuge.' See Claude Phillips (*Portfolio*, 1894) and the Life by J. G. Marks (1896).

Walker, George (1618–90), born of English parents in County Tyrone (it is said), educated at Glasgow, became rector of Donoughmore. When the army of James II. approached Londonderry (December 1688), Walker by his fiery harangues stirred up the townspeople to make a desperate defence. The siege lasted from April till August 1689. The starving citizens were sustained by the rousing sermons of Walker, and his example at the head of sallies against the enemy. He was warmly received at court, thanked by the House of Commons, and created D.D. by Oxford and Bishop of Derry by the king. He fell at the battle of the Boyne.

Walker, Helen (*c.* 1710–91), the prototype of 'Jeanie Deans,' was buried in Irongray churchyard, Kirkcudbrightshire. Scott erected a monument to her memory and wrote an inscription.

Walker, John (*c.* 1781–1859), chemist at Stockton-on-Tees, invented lucifer matches in 1827.

Walker, John (1674–1747), son of a mayor of Exeter, fellow of Exeter College, Oxford, and rector of a church in Exeter, wrote the famous *Sufferings of the Clergy Sequestered in the Grand Rebellion* (1714), called forth by Calamy's *Account* of the ejected Nonconformists. He estimates at from seven to ten thousand the number of clergy 'imprisoned, banished, and sent a-starving.'

Walker, John (1732–1807), dictionary-maker, born at Colney Hatch, was by turns actor, schoolmaster, and peripatetic teacher of elocution, and passed from Presbyterianism to Roman Catholicism. His well-known *Rhyming Dictionary* (1775) has aided countless poets from Byron downwards. His *Critical Pronouncing Dictionary* (1791) passed through many editions.

Walker, John (1770–1831), Oxford antiquary, became fellow of New College, Oxford, and vicar of Hornchurch in Essex in 1819. His works were *Curia Oxoniensis; Oxoniana; Curious Articles from the Gentleman's Magazine* (1809); and *Letters Written by Eminent Persons* (1813).

Walker, Thomas (1784–1836), was the son of a Manchester manufacturer, whom Erskine defended successfully on a charge of high-treason. He passed from Trinity College, Cambridge, to the Inner Temple in 1812, and became a Lambeth

police-magistrate in 1829. He wrote on pauperism (1826), and was a conversationalist of rare humour. His famous weekly, *The Original*, ran only from May to November 1835.

Walker, WILLIAM, filibuster, born 8th May 1824 at Nashville, Tennessee, studied medicine at Edinburgh and Heidelberg, but took to law and then journalism at New Orleans and in California. In 1853 he failed to found a new republic in Northern Mexico, and in 1854 fought his way to California; with fifty-five followers, he started for Nicaragua to help the Democrats. In June 1855 he was repulsed; but in September, with 110 men, he took the capital, Granada. He was generalissimo of the new government, and raised an American force of 1400 men. In 1856 Costa Rica made war on the foreigners. Walker was elected president; and his government, recognised by the United States, restored slavery. Meanwhile his enemies were closing in on him, and at Rivas (May 1, 1857) he capitulated to a U.S. sloop-of-war. But in November he landed again with 150 men—only to surrender, in December, to a U.S. frigate. In 1860 he published *The War in Nicaragua*, and turned Catholic. In August he sailed for Honduras with 100 men, took Trujillo, was compelled to evacuate by a British man-of-war, and, given up to the Honduras authorities and tried, was shot 12th Sept. 1860. See Doubleday's *Reminiscences* (1886) and Scroggs's *Filibusters and Financiers* (1916).

Walker, WILLIAM SIDNEY (1795–1846), born at Pembroke, was a fellow of Trinity, Cambridge. He wrote on *Shakespeare's Versification* (1852) and a *Critical Examination of the Text of Shakespeare* (1859). See his *Poetical Remains* (1852).

Walkinshaw, CLEMENTINA. See STEWART (HOUSE OF), p. 883, col. 2.

Walkley, ARTHUR BINGHAM (1855–1926), dramatic critic, born at Bristol, held a post in the G.P.O.

Wallace, ALFRED RUSSEL, born at Usk in Monmouthshire, 8th January 1823, was a land-surveyor and architect until 1845, when he devoted himself to natural history. He spent four years in the Amazon basin, partly with Bates (q.v.), and eight amongst the Malay Islands, making collections. Unaware of Darwin's researches and speculations, he there committed to writing a theory of development by natural selection, though not using the term. Valuable works by him are his *Travels on the Amazon and Rio Negro* (1853), *Palm Trees of the Amazon* (1853), *The Malay Archipelago* (1869; 10th ed. 1892), and *Contributions to the Theory of Natural Selection* (1870). *On Miracles and Modern Spiritualism* (1875; new ed. 1896) vindicates views seldom entertained by men of science. *The Geographical Distribution of Animals* (1876) practically founded a new science. *Tropical Nature* appeared in 1878, *Australasia* in 1879, *Island Life* in 1880, and *Darwinism* in 1889. O.M., F.R.S., and D.C.L., he advocated land-nationalisation (1882), and wrote *The Wonderful Century* (1898), *Man's Place in the Universe* (1903), an autobiography (1905), *The World of Life* (1910), &c. He died Nov. 7, 1913. See a study by Jas. Marchant (1916).

Wallace, SIR DONALD MACKENZIE (1841–1919), of Dumbartonshire, studied at Edinburgh, was private secretary to two viceroys of India, and wrote *Russia* (1877; new ed. 1912) and on Egypt.

Wallace, LEWIS (1827–1905), born at Brookville, Indiana, served in the Mexican war and the civil war, and was governor of Utah (1878–81) and minister to Turkey (1881). General Lew Wallace is known by his remarkably successful religious novel *Ben Hur* (1880), *The Boyhood of Christ* (1888), and other books, including an *Autobiography* (1906).

Wallace, SIR RICHARD, K.C.B. (1818–90), made a baronet in 1871 for philanthropic exertions in connection with the siege of Paris, inherited from the Marquis of Hertford a noble collection of paintings and other art objects, which in 1897 his widow bequeathed to the nation. They are preserved in Hertford House, opened to the public in 1900.

Wallace, ROBERT, D.D., M.P. (1831–1900), was born at St Andrews, studied there and at Edinburgh, and was successively minister at Newton-on-Ayr and Edinburgh (1860–76), and Professor of Church History in the University. He edited the *Scotsman* (1876–80), went to the English bar, and entered parliament for East Edinburgh in 1886 as a Radical.

Wallace, SIR WILLIAM, Scottish patriot, was born about 1274, second of the three sons of Sir Malcolm Wallace of Elderslie near Paisley. Blind Harry (see HARRY) associates the hero's boyhood with Dundee, his youthful manhood with Ayrshire; according to Fordun, he got part of his education from an uncle, the priest of Dunipace. He stands out clearly in 1297 as the chief of a patriotic force arrayed against Edward I. of England. Wyntoun affirms that to avenge the murder of his young wife he attacked the English garrison at Lanark and slew William de Hazelrig; and it is certain that with a large company he lay in the Forest of Selkirk. On 11th September he defeated in the battle of Stirling Bridge Edward's general, Warenne Earl of Surrey. The whole kingdom submitted to Wallace, who made friendly overtures to the Hanse towns of Lübeck and Hamburg. Crossing the Border, he harried the north of England as far south as Newcastle; and on his return he was appointed 'Governor of Scotland, in name of King John [Baliol], and by consent of the Scottish nation.' In 1298 Edward invaded Scotland with 88,000 men. Wallace was forced to give battle at Falkirk (22d July), where, deserted by the cavalry, his infantry were shot down by the English archers and totally routed. We know that Wallace visited France; and that on 3d August 1305 he was captured near Glasgow by Sir John Menteith, Edward's Scottish governor of Dumbarton. He was brought to London, tried for treason in Westminster Hall, condemned, and hanged, disembowelled, beheaded, and quartered, the quarters being sent to Newcastle, Berwick, Stirling, and Perth. See Stevenson's *Documents illustrative of Wallace* (Maitland Club, 1841), the Marquis of Bute's *Early Days of Wallace* (1876) and *Burning of the Barns of Ayr* (1878), A. Brunton's *Wallace* (1881), Henry Gough's *Scotland in 1298* (1888), James Moir's *Wallace* (1888), C. Rogers's *Book of Wallace* (Grampian Club, 1889), and Prof. Murison's *Wallace* (1898).

Wallace, WILLIAM (1844–97), born at Cupar, became fellow and tutor of Merton, Oxford, in 1882 professor of Moral Philosophy, and was killed by a bicycle accident. A Hegelian, he wrote on Schopenhauer and Epicureanism.

Wallace, WILLIAM (1860–1940), born in Greenock, studied medicine in Glasgow and music in London, composed a symphony, symphonic pieces, and songs, and wrote on music.

Wallace, WILLIAM VINCENT, operatic composer, was born at Waterford of Scottish parents, 1st June 1814. After being for some years leader of an orchestra in Dublin, he emigrated (1832), and gave concerts in Australia, New Zealand,

India, and America. In 1845 he came to England. His first opera, *Maritana* (1845), was an immediate success. *Matilda of Hungary* followed in 1847. After a sojourn of years in Germany, he produced *Lurline* (1860), *The Amber Witch* (1861), *Love's Triumph* (1862), and *The Desert Flower* (1863). He died October 12, 1865, leaving another opera, *Estrella*, nearly completed.

Wallenstein, or WALDSTEIN, ALBRECHT WENZEL EUSEBIUS VON, was born near Jaroměř, in Bohemia, 24th September 1583. When his father, a Czech Protestant noble, died, a Catholic uncle entrusted the boy's education to the Jesuits. Having tried his sword against the Turks, he married a Bohemian widow of vast estate, and sent troops to assist the Archduke Ferdinand against Venice. When in 1618 the Bohemians took up arms against the emperor, Count von Wallenstein raised troops and led them against his countrymen. The Bohemians humiliated, Wallenstein possessed himself of huge slices of their confiscated estates, and was in 1623 made Prince of Friedland in Mecklenburg. He equipped 20,000 men for the emperor, and by Ferdinand was named general-in-chief of all the imperial armies (1625). He chased Mansfeld through Hungary, and checked Bethlen Gábor of Transylvania. In 1627, with Tilly, he won Jutland and Mecklenburg from the Protestant princes; and the emperor sold him the dukedom of Sagan (in Silesia), created Friedland a hereditary duchy, and gave him the duchy of Mecklenburg. Stralsund defied all his desperate efforts to take it. His insatiable ambition, thirst of power, and arrogance gave dire offence to the princes of the empire, who, when Gustavus Adolphus invaded northern Germany, made the emperor dismiss the upstart (1630). But the failure of the Duke of Bavaria and his colleagues to check the invincible 'Snow-king' compelled Ferdinand to restore Wallenstein to supreme command, and on his own terms (1631). Having driven the Saxons out of Bohemia, he marched against the Swedes in Bavaria; repulsed the attempt of Gustavus Adolphus to storm his entrenched camp near Nuremberg; but was defeated by the Swedes at Lützen (1632), where their king fell. Wallenstein now thought himself the chief person in the empire, and plunged into intrigue to secure his position and found a dynasty. He sought to sow disunion amongst the Protestant princes as well as amongst the chiefs of the Catholic League, he hoodwinked them all and the emperor to boot, and he pretended a sincere desire to restore peace to distracted Germany. At length his enemies convinced Ferdinand that the all-too-powerful general was meditating treachery. A month after Christmas 1633 the emperor deposed the duke from his command, and in another month proclaimed him a traitor. Wallenstein, thinking to find a supporter in Bernhard of Saxe-Weimar, hastened to Eger; there traitors in his train, notably the Irishmen Butler and Devereux, and the Scotsmen Gordon and Lesley, after killing his faithful adherents, slew Wallenstein himself on the evening of 25th February 1634. He had been throughout a firm believer in astrology. See Lives by Ranke (5th ed. 1895), Förster (1834), Aretin (1846), Hurter (1855); monographs by Irmer (1888–89), Gädeke (1885), Hildebrand (1885), Toyne (1911); Schmid's *Wallenstein-Litteratur* (1878).

Waller, EDMUND, born at Coleshill near Amersham, Herts (now Bucks), 3d March 1606, was educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge. He was returned for Chipping-Wycombe in 1625, and for Amersham in 1627. At six-and-twenty he married a London heiress, who soon died, leaving him free to sing the praises of 'Sacharissa'—Lady Dorothy Sidney (daughter of the Earl of Arundel), who spurned his suit. Again returned for Amersham to the Long Parliament, he was chosen by the House to conduct the impeachment of Crawley for his judgment in the ship-money case. But his heart was with the king; and, plunging into a dubious plot on the king's behalf, he was arrested and expelled the House. He showed himself an abject coward, eager to confess, and his sentence of death was commuted to a fine of £10,000 and life-banishment. He lived at Rouen, in Switzerland, and in Paris, and was as popular among the impoverished exiles for his hospitality as for his wit. He was permitted to return in 1653; and his famous panegyric on Cromwell is almost his finest poem. He was ready with his congratulation, 'Upon His Majesty's Happy Return,' and he continued to the end a favourite at court. In 1661 he sat for Hastings, and later for Chipping-Wycombe and Saltash in Cornwall. He died 21st October 1687. Waller's poems, which are mostly of the occasional character, were widely circulated, but not published till 1645—again in 1664. His character is reflected in his poetry, which is easy, flowing, felicitous, but lacking in sincerity and strength. He revived the heroic couplet. Editions are by Fenton (1729) and Drury (1893). See Julia Cartwright's *Sacharissa* (1892).

Wallis, JOHN (1616–1703), mathematician, born at Ashford, Kent, was trained at Cambridge, and took orders, but in 1648 became Savilian professor of Geometry at Oxford. He sided with the parliament, was secretary to the Westminster Assembly, but strenuously favoured the Restoration. Besides the *Arithmetica Infinitorum*, he wrote on proportion, mechanics, the quadrature of the circle (against Hobbes), grammar, logic, theology, and the teaching of the deaf and dumb, and edited some of the Greek mathematicians. He was a founder of the Royal Society. His collected works appeared in 1791.

Walpole, HORACE, fourth Earl (1791) of Orford, was born 24th September 1717 (O.S.) in London, youngest son of Sir Robert Walpole. At Eton and at King's College, Cambridge, he had Gray the poet as a friend; and while still at the university was appointed by his father to patent places. Gray and he started on the grand tour, but quarrelled and separated at Reggio, where Walpole fell ill. He returned to England (1741) to take his seat for Callington in Cornwall. Although he interested himself in cases like the Byng trial of 1757, his function in politics was that of the chronicling spectator rather than the earnest actor. He exchanged his Cornish seat in 1754 for the family borough of Castle Rising, which he vacated in 1757 for the other family borough of King's Lynn. In 1745 his father died, leaving him with ample means. In 1747 he purchased, near Twickenham, the cottage which he gradually elaborated into the well-known 'Gothic Castle' and 'curiosity shop' of Strawberry Hill. This transformation and authorship, visits to Paris, the establishment of a private press, and correspondence with Sir Horace Mann and others constituted the occupations of his life. He died 2d March 1797. His essays in Moore's *World* exhibit a light hand, and he had gifts as a verse-writer. In such squibs as the *Letter from Xo Ho to his friend Lien Chi at Pekin* (1757) he is at his best. His *Castle of Otranto* (1764) set the fashion of supernatural romance.

His tragedy of *The Mysterious Mother* (1768) is strong but gruesome. Other works are *Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors* (1758), *Fugitive Pieces in Verse and Prose* (1758), *Anecdotes of Painting in England* (1761–71), *Catalogue of Engravers* (1763), *Historic Doubts on Richard III.* (1768), *Essay on Modern Gardening* (1785), &c. He edited Grammont's *Memoirs* (1772); *Life of Lord Herbert of Cherbury* (1764); Lucan's *Pharsalia*, (1760); Gray's *Pindaric Odes* (1757). Walpole's literary reputation rests chiefly upon his letters, which deal, in the most vivacious way, with party politics, foreign affairs, literature, art, and gossip. Mrs P. Toynbee (16 vols. 1903–5) collected 3061. Her husband added 3 vols. (1919–1925). W. S. Lewis began an even more gigantic edition in 1937. See the *Memoirs* ed. Warburton (1852), Life by Austin Dobson (1890; rev. P. Toynbee, 1927), books by Yvon (1924), Stuart (1927), Gwynn (1932), Ketton-Cremer (1940).

Walpole, Sir Hugh Seymour (1884–1941), born in New Zealand (his father was Bishop of Edinburgh, 1910–29), spent his childhood in Cornwall, and was educated at King's School, Canterbury, and Emmanuel College, Cambridge. In 1914–16 he was with the Russian Red Cross, and the scenes of some of his novels are laid in Russia. Other novels include *Mr Perrin and Mr Traill* (1911), *The Cathedral* (1922), and the romantic sequence : *Rogue Herries, Judith Paris, The Fortress, Vanessa* (1930–33). He also wrote on *Anthony Trollope* (1928).

Walpole, Sir Robert, afterwards Earl of Orford, was born 26th August 1676 at Houghton in Norfolk. Educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge, he was returned to parliament in 1701 for Castle Rising, in 1702 for King's Lynn. In 1708 he became Secretary at War, and in 1710 Treasurer of the Navy. Shortly after this he was found guilty by the House of Commons of 'breach of trust and notorious corruption,' and in January 1712 was expelled the House and sent to the Tower; but the charge was due to party animosity. He had all along been a strong Hanoverian, and on the accession of George I. he was made a Privy-councillor. After the impeachment of Bolingbroke and others by his means, he became in 1715 Chancellor of the Exchequer and First Lord of the Treasury. In 1717 he resigned, after bringing in a Sinking-fund Bill. Out of office he has been charged with somewhat unscrupulous opposition. The Peerage Bill having been defeated mainly by Walpole, Sunderland gave Walpole (1720) the post of Paymaster-general, and after the collapse of the South Sea Scheme the public looked to Walpole to restore order in public affairs; in 1721 he became First Lord of the Treasury and Chancellor of the Exchequer, and from this time to his final retirement in 1742 the life of Walpole may be said to be the history of England. Whereas heretofore ministers were regarded as equals amongst themselves, henceforward there was a prime-minister who gave unity to Cabinet government. By systematic bribery (less in money amount than has been supposed) he secured a Whig House of Commons; and he trained the Whig lords to rely upon the Commons. His first successful trial of strength (1724) was with Carteret; later he held his own against Bolingbroke and Pulteney; forced on the breach with Townshend, who retired (1730); and quarrelled with Chesterfield. He failed to pass a famous Excise Bill (1733), and lost credit by his peaceful foreign policy. In 1740 a motion was made in the House to petition the king to remove him from his counsels for ever—a motion negatived by a large majority; but Walpole's power was shaken. He resigned 2d February 1742, when he was created Earl of Orford, with a pension of £4000 a year. A committee appointed by the House of Commons gave a report against him on the charge of bribery, unsupported by evidence, and proceedings were ultimately dropped. He died 18th March 1745. He had strong common-sense, but was essentially coarse-minded. See Coxe's *Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole* (1798), monographs by Ewald (1877) and Lord Morley (1889), F. S. Oliver, *The Endless Adventure* (1930–35); works cited at Horace Walpole, and Dr Jessopp's *One Generation of a Norfolk House* (1878), which deals specially with the Jesuit, Henry Walpole, hanged in 1595.

Walpole, Sir Spencer (1839–1907), historian, son of the Conservative Home Secretary Spencer Horatio Walpole (1806–98), was educated at Eton, had a post in the War Office, was made inspector of fisheries in 1867, was lieutenant-governor of Man (1882) and secretary to the Post-Office (1893–99). He wrote Lives of Spencer Perceval (his grandfather, 1873) and Lord John Russell (1889), the *History of England from 1815* (1878–1908), &c.

Walpurga, or Walburg, St, with her brother Willibald, companion of St Boniface (q.v.) went from England to Germany, was abbess of Heidenheim, and died about 778. Her day is 1st May; hence she has been associated with May-day superstitions; and Walpurgisnacht (30th April) is the night when witches fly.

Walsh, William J. (1841–1921), born in Dublin, became professor at Maynooth College, its president (1881), R.C. Archbishop of Dublin and Primate of Ireland (1885). He wrote on the Land Act, the university question, the education grievance, Gregorian music, bimetallism, &c.

Walsingham, Sir Francis, born at Chiselhurst, Kent, about 1536, studied at King's College, Cambridge. Burghley sent him on an embassy to France in 1570–73; and having discharged his diplomatic duties with consummate skill, he was appointed one of the principal secretaries of state to Elizabeth, sworn of the Privy-council, and knighted. In 1578 he was sent on an embassy to the Netherlands, in 1581 to France, and in 1583 to Scotland. He contrived to tap the letters of Mary Queen of Scots and the answers to them, many of the chief agents in the real fountain-head of Babington's conspiracy being spies in his pay. When Walsingham went to Fotheringhay as one of the commission to try Mary, she charged him with having forged the correspondence produced against her. His administration of foreign affairs was founded on the system of bribery, espionage, and deception, and no minister was better informed of the intrigues of foreign courts. Notwithstanding this diplomatic duplicity, his personal integrity and disinterested patriotism are undoubted. He favoured the Puritan party, and in his later days gave himself up to religious meditation. Elizabeth acknowledged his genius and important services, yet she kept him poor and without honours; and he died in poverty and debt on 6th April 1590. His daughter Frances became successively the wife of Sir Philip Sidney, of the Earl of Essex, and of Richard de Burgh, fourth Earl of Clanricarde.

Walsingham, Thomas, precentor of St Albans abbey under Richard II., and afterwards prior of Wymundham, one of the historians of St Albans. See his *Historia Anglicana* (Rolls series, 1863–64).

Walter, John (1739–1812), founder of the *Times*, had been an underwriter at Lloyds, who lost his

fortune through the capture by a French squadron of a fleet of merchantmen on which he had taken a large risk. The *Times* was established in 1788, and in 1803 the management of the paper was transferred to his son, JOHN WALTER (1784–1847), a man of exceptional talent, energy, and enterprise. He refused to accept the foreign news offered by the government, and organised a system by which intelligence from abroad was more correctly reported and more rapidly transmitted to London than heretofore. After almost insuperable difficulties, he succeeded in 1814 in printing the *Times* by steam. His son and successor, JOHN WALTER (1818–94), was for twelve years member (Liberal-Conservative) for Nottingham, and then for Berks 1859–85. The fourth JOHN WALTER having been drowned skating in 1870, a younger brother, ARTHUR (1846–1910), succeeded to the direction of the paper about 1890.

Walter, LUCY. See CHARLES II.

Walther von der Vogelweide (c. 1160–1230), greatest of the German Minnesinger, was born probably in Tirol. In 1180–98 he was in high favour at the court of Austria; later he was at Mainz and Magdeburg; in 1204 he outshone his rivals in the great poetical contest at the Wartburg. He first sided with the Guelphs, but made friends with the victorious Hohenstaufen, Frederick II., who gave him a small estate. See monographs by Uhland (1822), Menzel (1865), and Schönbach (new ed. 1923), and a full bibliography by Leo (1880). [*Vahlter.*]

Waltner, CHARLES (1846–1925), born at Paris, was originally a painter, but became famous by his etchings after Rembrandt, Rubens, Van Dyck, Velázquez, &c.; among them Millet's 'Angelus' and Munkacsy's 'Christ before Pilate.'

Walton, BRIAN (1600–61), born in Cleveland district, Yorkshire, studied at Cambridge, and held cures in London and Essex. Sequestered in 1641, he found refuge in Oxford, and then in London devoted himself to his great London Polyglott Bible (6 vols. 1654–57), in which he had aid from Usher, Lightfoot, Pocock, and other scholars. He was consecrated Bishop of Chester in 1660. Nine languages are used in the Polyglott —Hebrew, Chaldee, Samaritan, Syriac, Arabic, Persian, Ethiopic, Greek, and Latin. Other works were an *Introductio* to Oriental languages (1654) and *Considerator Considered* (1660), a defence of the Polyglott. See Life by Todd (1821).

Walton, IZAAK, the 'Father of Angling,' was born at Stafford, 9th August 1593. In 1624 he was settled in London as an ironmonger or a linen-draper, and about 1644 he retired with a modest competence. In 1626 he married a great-grandniece of Cranmer, and in 1647 Ann Ken, a half-sister of the future bishop. He spent most of his time 'in the families of the eminent clergymen of England;' lived latterly much at Winchester; and died there, 15th December 1683. The first edition of *The Compleat Angler, or the Contemplative Man's Recreation*, appeared in 1653; the fifth, grown from thirteen chapters to twenty-one, in 1676. The latter contained also Charles Cotton's 'Second Part of the Complete Angler.' The discourse of fishes, of English rivers, of fishponds, and of rods and lines is interspersed with scraps of dialogue, moral reflections, quaint old verses, songs, and sayings, and idyllic glimpses of country-life; the whole breathes such cheerful piety and contentment, such sweet freshness and simplicity, as to give the book a perennial charm. Not less exquisite are his *Lives*—of Donne (1640), Wotton (1651), Hooker (1665), Herbert (1670), and Sanderson (1678). Editions include those by Sir John Hawkins (1760), Major (1824, 1835, 1844), Sir Harris Nicolas (1836), Bethune (New York, 1847), Jesse and Bohn (1856), Dowling (1857), Le Gallienne (1896–97), A. Lang (1897), Austin Dobson (1899), R. D. Marston (1915). Zouch (1796), Major (1825), Bullen (1884), and Sampson (1903) edited the *Lives*. See Martin, *Walton and his Friends* (1903); and Keynes, *The Compleat Walton* (with Life, 1929).

Walton, WILLIAM TURNER, composer, born in 1902, made his reputation with *Façade* (1923) and has since written important orchestral works, including music for films.

Wappers, GUSTAVE (1803–74), Belgian painter, founded the 'national' school of painting.

Warbeck, PERKIN, a native of Tournay, appeared in 1490 at the court of the Duchess of Burgundy, sister of Edward IV. of England, and professed to be Richard Duke of York, younger of the two sons of Edward IV. murdered in the Tower. In 1491 he was welcomed at Cork, in 1492 at the court of Charles VIII. of France; and from Burgundy he made an ineffectual landing in Kent (July 1495). In Scotland, James IV. gave him his kinswoman, Catharine Gordon, a daughter of the Earl of Huntly, in marriage. In 1498 he attempted to besiege Exeter, then went on to Taunton, but ran away to the sanctuary at Beaulieu in Hampshire, surrendered on promise of pardon, and was imprisoned. Next year he escaped, but was caught, thrown into the Tower, and executed in Nov. 1499. See Gairdner's appendix to his *History of Richard III.* (3d ed. 1898).

Warburton, ELIOT (1810–52), was born at Aughrim, County Galway. He was called to the bar, but soon devoted himself to literature. His eight works include *The Crescent and the Cross* (1844), *Memoirs of Prince Rupert* (1849), and *Darien* (1851). Sailing to Panamá, he was lost in the *Amazon* off Land's End.

Warburton, WILLIAM, born at Newark, the town-clerk's son, Dec. 24, 1698, had practised as an attorney, when he took orders in 1723. Rector of Brant-Broughton, Lincolnshire, he gave himself for eighteen years to severe study. His *Alliance between Church and State* (1736) first called attention to his powers, but *The Divine Legation of Moses* (1738–40) formed the sure foundation of his fame. Of this work books vii. and viii. never appeared; book ix. was published only in 1788. It displays no speculative power or profundity of thought, but merely vigour in verbal logic, and multifarious but inaccurate reading, dogmatism, and arrogance beyond belief. In 1739 he defended the orthodoxy of Pope's *Essay on Man*, became his friend and literary executor, and secured influential patrons. Successively preacher of Lincoln's Inn (1746), prebendary of Gloucester (1753), king's chaplain (1754), prebendary of Durham (1755), Dean of Bristol (1757), and Bishop of Gloucester (1759), he wore out his days in endless warfare with Hume, Jortin, the Deists, Voltaire, Lowth, and Wesley. In his early years he had aided Theobald in his Shakespeare, and in 1747 he himself issued an edition which brought him no credit. Other works were the credulous *Julian* (1750) and *The Principles of Natural and Revealed Religion*. He died June 11, 1779. A sumptuous edition of his works was published in 1788 by Bishop Hurd; another in 1811. See Lives by Kilvert (1860), Watson (1863), a book by Evans (1932).

Ward, SIR ADOLPHUS WILLIAM, LL.D. (1837–1924), born at Hampstead, became in 1860 a

fellow of St Peter's College, Cambridge; in 1866 professor of History and Literature at Owens College, Manchester, in 1890 its Principal; in 1900 Master of Peterhouse; in 1913 a knight. He translated Curtius's *History of Greece* (1868–73), and wrote *Great Britain and Hanover* (1899), *The Electress Sophia* (1903), *Germany 1815–1890* (1916 *et seq.*), an invaluable *History of English Dramatic Literature* (1875). Other works are *Chaucer* (1880), *Dickens* (1882), *The Counter-Reformation* (1888), *Collected Papers* (1921 *et seq.*), editions of Pope and Crabbe, Marlowe's *Faustus* and Greene's *Friar Bacon*, Byrom's poems, and parts of the *Cambridge History of Literature* and *Modern History*.

Ward, Artemus. See Browne (C. F.).

Ward, Edward Matthew (1816–79), born in London, studied at the Royal Academy, Rome, and Munich. He became A.R.A. in 1847, and R.A. in 1855. Among his notable pictures are 'Charles II. and Nell Gwynn,' 'Charlotte Corday,' 'Jeanie Deans,' and 'James II. receiving the News of the Landing of William of Orange.' He died by his own hand. See Life by Dafforne (1879), and his widow's *Reminiscences* (1911).—His son Sir Leslie Ward (1851–1922; kt. 1918), caricaturist, was 'Spy' of *Vanity Fair* (1873–1909). See his *Forty Years of 'Spy'* (1915).

Ward, Dame Genevieve (1837–1922), born in New York, a great prima donna in youth, a great tragic actress in maturity, still acted at 83. See *Both Sides of the Curtain* (1918) by herself and Richard Whiteing.

Ward, Harry Marshall (1854–1906), F.R.S., was educated at Owens College and Christ's College, Cambridge, and in 1895 became Cambridge professor of Botany.—His son F. Kingdon Ward, born 1885, made important botanical journeys in China, Tibet, and Burma, and wrote on his travels and on plant-hunting, &c.

Ward, Mrs Humphry, was born 11th June 1851 at Hobart in Tasmania. Her father, Thomas Arnold (1823–1900), second son of Dr Arnold of Rugby, on turning Roman Catholic, resigned his school-inspectorship, and became professor at Dublin (1856). Afterwards at Birmingham and at Oxford he wrote a *Manual of English Literature* (1862), and edited *Select Works of Wyclif* (1869), *Beowulf* (1876), and for the Rolls series Henry of Huntingdon (1879) and Symeon of Durham (1882–85). With Addis he edited the *Catholic Dictionary* (1883). His daughter, Mary Augusta Arnold, in 1872 married Thomas Humphry Ward (1845–1926), born at Hull, editor of *The English Poets* (1880), *Men of the Reign* (1885), *Men of the Time* (12th ed. 1887), and *Reign of Queen Victoria* (1887). She began early to contribute to *Macmillan's*, and gave the fruits of her Spanish studies to Smith's *Dictionary of Christian Biography*. A child's story, *Milly and Olly* (1881), *Miss Bretherton* (1884), a slight novel, and the translation of Amiel's *Journal Intime* (1885) prepared the way for the spiritual romance of *Robert Elsmere* (1888), *David Grieve* (1892), and a long series of successful books. She died March 24, 1920. See her *A Writer's Recollections* (1918), and Life by her daughter, Janet Penrose Trevelyan, wife of G. M. Trevelyan.

Ward, James, LL.D. (1843–1925), born at Hull, was a Congregational minister, but going to Cambridge in 1872, became a fellow of Trinity, and in 1897 professor of Mental Philosophy.

Ward, Sir Joseph (1857–1930), born in Melbourne, entered the New Zealand parliament in 1887 and was Liberal prime-minister in 1906–12, 1928–30.

Ward, Sir Leslie. See Ward (Edward M.).

Ward, Nathaniel (1578–1652), born at Haverhill, Suffolk, studied at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and was suspended from his cure by Laud for nonconformity in 1633. He was the pastor of Agawam or Ipswich in Massachusetts till 1645, when he returned to England and became minister of Shenfield, Essex. He wrote *The Simple Cobbler of Agawam*, a controversial work, in 1647.

Ward, Nathaniel Bagshaw (1791–1868), for forty years vaccinator to the National Vaccine Establishment, was also botanist and inventor of the 'Wardian Case' for ferns.

Ward, William George (1812–82), son of a London M.P., was educated at Winchester and Christ Church, Oxford, and became fellow and tutor of Balliol. A strong Tractarian, he published in 1844 *The Ideal of a Christian Church*, for which he was deprived of his degree and had to leave the university. He joined the Roman communion, and became editor of the *Dublin Review*. See Life (1889–93) by his son Wilfrid (1856–1916), Catholic apologist and biographer.

Warden, Florence, the pen-name of Florence James, *née* Price (1857–1929), who, born at Hanworth, was first a governess, then an actress (1880–85), and published *The House on the Marsh* (1882), *A Perfect Fool*, and many more novels.

Wardlaw, Elizabeth, Lady (1677–1727), daughter of Sir Charles Halkett of Pitfirrane, married in 1696 Sir Henry Wardlaw of Pitreavie, Her pseudo-archaic ballad, *Hardyknute* (1719), had been expanded and reprinted, when the second edition of Percy's *Reliques* (1767) revealed the authorship.

Wardlaw, Ralph (1779–1853), born at Dalkeith, settled as Congregationalist pastor in Glasgow, and in 1811 became professor of Theology to his church. See Memoir by Alexander (1856).

Warham, William (*c.* 1450–1532), Archbishop of Canterbury, born at Church Oakley, near Basingstoke, and educated at Winchester and New College, Oxford, took orders, but also practised law, and became advocate in the Court of Arches. His services in Burgundy to Henry VII. about Perkin Warbeck obtained for him rapid preferment—Master of the Rolls (1494), Lord Chancellor (1503), Bishop of London (1503), and Primate (1503). In 1515 he had to resign the Great Seal to Wolsey. He was a close friend of the New Learning and its apostles, but had no stomach for fundamental reform, though he agreed to recognise the king's supremacy. See vol. vi. of Hook's *Lives of the Archbishops* (1868).

Warming, Eugenius (1841–1924), born in the North Frisian island of Manö, studied at Copenhagen and Bonn, and was professor at Stockholm (1882–5) and Copenhagen (1885–1911). He wrote important works on systematic botany (1879) and ecology (1895).

Warner, Charles Dudley (1829–1900), born at Plainfield, Mass., practised law in Chicago till 1860, then settled as an editor at Hartford. In 1884 he became co-editor of *Harper's Magazine*, in which his papers on the South, Mexico, and the Great West appeared. In 1873 he wrote with 'Mark Twain' *The Gilded Age*. Other works are *My Summer in a Garden* (1870), *Back-log Studies* (1872), *Being a Boy* (1877), *Washington Irving* (1881), *Captain John Smith* (1881), books of travel, such as *In the Levant* (1893), &c.

Warner, Susan (1819–85), born at New York, published under the pen-name of Elizabeth Wetherell *The Wide, Wide World* (1851), next to *Uncle Tom's Cabin* the most successful American

story of its day. There followed *Queechy* (1852), and pleasing tales of sentimental piety and didactic emotionalism. See Life (1910) by her sister and collaborator, Anna Bartlett Warner (1827–1915), who, as 'Amy Lothrop,' wrote popular stories.

Warre, Edmond, D.D., born in London, 12th February 1837, was educated at Eton and Balliol, Oxford, where he took a first-class in Lit. Hum. and was elected a fellow of All Souls. He became assistant-master at Eton in 1860, head-master in 1884, and was provost in 1909–18, and died 22d January 1920. See Life by Fletcher (1922).

Warren, Sir Charles (1840–1927), the son of a major-general, was born at Bangor, Wales, studied at Sandhurst and Woolwich, and entered the Royal Engineers in 1857. He excavated at Jerusalem and surveyed at Palestine for the Palestine Fund (1867–70); delimited Griqualand, commanded in a Kaffir war, and administered there (1876–79); was in the Egyptian campaign (1882); commanded in the Bechuanaland expedition as major-general (1884–5); was Commissioner of Metropolitan Police (1886–88); commanded the troops in the Straits Settlements (1889–94); and was not lucky in the South African war (1899–1900). He wrote on his Palestine explorations, on Griqualand, and on ancient weights and measures. See Life by W. W. Williams (1941).

Warren, Leicester. See Tabley.

Warren, Samuel (1807–77), born in Denbighshire, studied medicine and law, was called to the bar, and made a Q.C. (1851), and was Recorder of Hull (1854–74), Conservative M.P. for Midhurst (1856–59), and then Master of Lunacy. He is chiefly remembered by his *Passages from the Diary of a Late Physician* (1832) and *Ten Thousand a Year* (1841), the amusing story of 'Tittlebat Titmouse,' both of which appeared first in *Blackwood's*. Other works were *Now and Then* (1847), *The Lily and the Bee* (1851), and several law-books.

Warton, Joseph (1722–1800), born at Dunsfold, Surrey, was the son of the Rev. Thomas Warton (1688–1745), vicar of Basingstoke and Oxford professor of Poetry. In 1740 he passed from Winchester to Oriel, and, rector of Winslade from 1748, returned to Winchester as second master in 1755, and was its head 1766–93. His preferments were a prebend of St Paul's, the living of Thorley, a prebend of Winchester, and the rectories of Easton and Upham. His *Odes* (1746) marked a reaction from Pope. An edition of Virgil (1753), with translation of the *Eclogues* and *Georgics*, gained him a high reputation. He was, like his brother Thomas, a member of the Literary Club. In 1756 appeared vol. i. of his *Essay on Pope* (vol. ii. in 1782), with its distinction between the poetry of reason and the poetry of fancy. Later works were editions of Pope (1797) and Dryden. See the panegyrical *Memoir* by Wooll (1806).—His brother, Thomas Warton (1728–90), born at Basingstoke, became in 1751 a fellow of Trinity, Oxford, and in 1757 professor of Poetry. He held also two livings. His *Observations on the Faerie Queene* (1754) established his reputation; but he is remembered by his *History of English Poetry* (1774–78–81; ed. by W. C. Hazlitt, 1871). In 1785 he became poet-laureate and Camden professor of History. His miscellaneous writings included burlesque poetry and prose, genial satires on Oxford, an edition of Theocritus, *Inquiry into the Authenticity of the Rowley Poems*, &c. See Life by Clarissa Rinaker (Univ. of Illinois, 1916), and Dennis's *Studies in English Literature* (1876).

Warwick, Richard Neville, Earl of, the King-maker, eldest son of Richard, Earl of Salisbury, was born 22d November 1428. While yet a boy he married the daughter of the Earl of Warwick, and so at twenty-one got the earldom. The Wars of the Roses began with the battle of St Albans (1455), gained for the Yorkists chiefly by Warwick's help. He was rewarded with the captaincy of Calais, and scoured the Channel at his pleasure. In the campaign of 1459 the Yorkists failed owing to their inactivity. The leaders, including Warwick, fled to the coast of Devon, and thence to Calais. Warwick was in England again in 1460, and in July at Northampton the Yorkists gained a complete victory, taking Henry prisoner. Up to this time Warwick's conception of the war was merely the natural struggle of the one party with the other for power; and when the Duke of York made his claim to the throne, Warwick prevailed upon him to waive it till the death of the king. In December 1460 the duke was defeated and slain at Wakefield, and early in 1461 Warwick himself was defeated in the second battle of St Albans. But, with Edward, the Duke of York's son, he marched on London, and proclaimed him as Edward IV. Soon after the Yorkists gained a complete victory at Towton (1461), the Lancastrian cause was lost, and Henry was captured by Warwick and lodged in the Tower. But now Edward, jealous of Warwick, drove him into open revolt, but was himself compelled to flee to Holland, while the King-maker placed Henry once more upon the throne. But ere long Edward returned, and at Barnet routed Warwick, who was surrounded and slain, April 14, 1471. See Oman's study (1891), and books by Jas. Gairdner (1874) and Sir J. Ramsay (1892).

Washington, Booker Taliaferro (c. 1859–1915), born a mulatto slave at Hales Ford, Va., educated at Hampton Institute, became a teacher and a writer and speaker on negro problems, and in 1881 principal of the Tuskegee Institute for coloured persons, Alabama. See his *Story of my Life* (1903), and a study by Stowe and Scott (1917).

Washington, George, was born 22d Feb. 1732, at Bridges Creek, Westmoreland county, Virginia, of English stock from Northamptonshire and Yorkshire. In 1658 his grandfather, John Washington, appeared in Virginia, and soon acquired wealth and position. His second son, Augustine, died while his son George was still a boy, leaving a large family and inadequate means. George seems to have been a good, healthy boy, with a sober-mindedness beyond his years. In 1747 he went to Mount Vernon, the residence of his eldest half-brother, Lawrence, who had received the better part of the Washington property. Here the boy had access to books, and came to know the Fairfaxes, the family of his brother's wife; in 1748 Lord Fairfax employed him to survey his property in the Valley of Virginia. Surveying alternated for a while with hunting; he learned, too, the use of arms, and studied the art of war. In 1751 he accompanied his brother, who was dying of consumption, to the Barbados, and at his death next year was left guardian of his only daughter and heir to his estates in the event of her death without issue. The French were at this time connecting their settlements on the Great Lakes with those on the Mississippi by a chain of posts on the Ohio, within the sphere of English influence. Governor Dinwiddie of Virginia determined to warn the intruders off, and his second messenger was Washington. The French, however, paid no attention to these warnings; and an expedition was sent against them, of which Washington was (by the death of his superior early in the campaign) in command. Washington was

driven back, shut up in a little fort, and forced to surrender. When an order was issued from headquarters that any field-officer holding a royal commission could command a colonial officer irrespective of rank, Washington resigned; but he was induced to serve on the personal staff of Braddock (q.v.), and saved the remnant of the van of Braddock's army. He was then placed at the head of the Virginia forces, on satisfactory terms as to rank (1756). For the remainder of the war he did what he could, giving advice (seldom followed) to English generals, and extorting supplies from a reluctant legislature. In 1758 he fell in love with a rich young widow, Martha Custis (1732–1802), whom he married in 1759. His niece was now dead, and the conjoint estates of Mount Vernon and of the widow Custis made him one of the richest men in the land. He kept open house, entertained liberally, led the hunting, and produced honest grain and tobacco. He represented his county in the House of Burgesses, and acted as vestryman of his parish.

On the quarrel with the mother-country (1765–70) he favoured peaceful measures first, and was thus one of the leaders in the anti-importation movements; but he soon became convinced that nothing save force would secure to his countrymen their rights. He represented Virginia in the First and Second Continental Congresses, and at once took a leading part. He was neither orator nor writer, but in rude common-sense and in the management of affairs he excelled. He was the one American soldier of national reputation, and was the inevitable commander-in-chief. He had remarkable powers as a strategist and tactician, but was pre-eminent as a leader of men. It was this dignified, well-dressed gentleman who took command of the New England farmers and mechanics assembled at Cambridge in the summer of 1775. It seems scarcely credible that these half-disciplined, half-armed men should have held cooped up in Boston a thoroughly-disciplined and well-equipped army; the retreat from Concord and the slaughter at Bunker Hill were largely due to the incompetence of the English commander. The only really able English commander was Cornwallis, and he was hampered by the stupidity of his superior. But an able man would not have allowed Washington to save his army in the autumn of 1776, and would have made such a crushing campaign as that of Trenton impossible. Washington, judging his opponents correctly, undertook movements which under other circumstances should have cost him his army—that army which, owing to short enlistments, was always crumbling to pieces, and whose very necessaries of life were sometimes unattainable. The end of the war came, and the army desired to make him ruler. His own wish was to lead his fellow-countrymen into orderly government out of confusion and chaos, but he had fought the great war to secure their rights, not for his own aggrandisement: he retired to Mount Vernon, and sought to secure a strong government by constitutional means. In 1787 he presided over the convention of delegates from twelve states at Philadelphia which formulated the constitution; and the government under this constitution began in 1789 with Washington as first chief-magistrate or president. Unlike the old, the new administration was a strong consolidated government. Parties were formed, led by Washington's two most trusted advisers, Jefferson and Hamilton. At the outset Washington sought to enlist on the side of the new government the ablest men in the country, whether they had approved or disapproved the precise form of the constitution. As time went on, however, it became evident that those desiring greater liberty for the individual would no longer be content with passive opposition. A strong party sprang into life, and began a campaign which has never been surpassed for personal abuse and virulence. Stung by their taunts, Washington lost his faith in American institutions, went over heart and soul to the Federalist party, and even doubted whether Republicans should be admitted into the army. He died (childless) at Mount Vernon on the Potomac, 14th December 1799. See books by Marshall (1804), Washington Irving (1855–59), Redding (1835), Edmonds (1839), A. Bancroft (new ed. 1851), Lodge (1889), Woodrow Wilson (1897; new ed. 1927), Frederic Harrison (1901), Hapgood (1902), J. A. Harrison (1906), F. T. Hill (1914), J. O'Boyle (1915), Rupert Hughes (1926–30), Mrs Little (1929), Stephenson and Dunn (1940); and his *Writings*, ed. W. C. Ford (14 vols. 1888–93), ed. Fitzpatrick (26 vols. 1931–38).

Wassermann, August von (1866–1925), born at Bamberg, worked at bacteriology and chemotherapy in Berlin, and discovered a blood-serum test for syphilis.

Wassermann, Jakob (1873–1933), born, a Jew, at Fürth in Bavaria, lived at Vienna and in Styria. His impressive novel *Die Juden von Zirndorf* (1897) was followed by a succession culminating in the trilogy completed just before his death: *Der Fall Maurizius*, *Etzel Andergast*, *Joseph Kerkhovens dritte Existenz* (1928–33). He wrote also short stories, lives of Columbus and H. M. Stanley, and the autobiographical *Mein Weg als Deutscher und Jude* (1921).

Waterford, Louisa, Marchioness of (1818–91), was ranked by G. F. Watts as one of the greatest real artists of our time in virtue of her pictures ('Spring,' 'Christmas,' 'The Miracle of Healing the Two Blind Men') at Ford Castle, Northumberland, and her book-illustrations. She was the daughter of Lord Stuart de Rothesay and the sister of Lady Canning, and married in 1842 the third Marquis of Waterford (1811–49). See A. J. C. Hare's *Two Noble Lives* (1893).

Waterhouse, Alfred (1830–1905), architect, was born at Liverpool, and became A.R.A. in 1878, R.A. in 1885. Among his works are Manchester town-hall and assize courts, Owens College, Girton College, South Kensington Natural History Museum, several London clubs, St Paul's School, and alterations on some Oxford colleges.

Waterhouse, John William (1849–1917), born in Rome, became A.R.A. in 1885, and R.A. in 1895. Among his pictures are 'Mariamne' (1887), 'Ulysses and the Sirens' (1892), 'Circe Invidiosa' (1892), and 'The Lady of Shalott' (1894).

Waterland, Daniel (1683–1740), controversialist, born at Walesby, Lincolnshire, a fellow of Magdalene, Cambridge (1704), canon of Windsor (1727), archdeacon of Middlesex and vicar of Twickenham (1730). Bishop Van Mildert edited his works, with Memoir (11 vols. 1823–28).

Waterlow, Sir Ernest Albert (1850–1919; kt. 1902), born in London, became A.R.A (1890), R.A. (1903), and P.R.S.W.

Waterton, Charles (1782–1865), naturalist, born at Walton Hill near Wakefield, and educated at Stonyhurst, was much in America (South and North) in 1804–24. Besides his *Wanderings in South America* (1825; 6th ed. 1866) he published *Natural History Essays* (1838–57; with Life by Moore, 1879). See a book by Philip Gosse (1940).

Watkin, Sir Edward William (1819–1901), born at Salford, was employed in his father's counting-house till 1845, when he became secretary to the Trent Valley Railway; thereafter he was director or manager of railways, especially of the South-Eastern. In 1864 he entered parliament. He did much to secure parks for the people (e.g. in Manchester), and was made a baronet in 1880. He strenuously promoted the Channel Tunnel.

Watson, John. See Maclaren, Ian.

Watson, John Dawson (1832–92), painter, was a Yorkshireman, trained partly at Manchester and partly at the Royal Academy. He was a conspicuous member of the Society of Painters in Water-colour and an attractive designer and draughtsman. His illustrations to *The Pilgrim's Progress* and *Robinson Crusoe* are well known.

Watson, Richard (1737–1816), born at Heversham in Westmorland, became a fellow of Trinity, Cambridge (1760), professor of Chemistry (1764), regius professor of Divinity (1771), a prebendary and archdeacon of Ely, rector of Northwold in Norfolk and Knaptoft in Leicestershire, and in 1782 Bishop of Llandaff, retaining his other preferments on account of the poverty of the see. He visited his diocese but rarely, giving his mind rather to farming and planting at Calgarth Park on Windermere; and he introduced the larch to that district, for which Wordsworth did not thank him. A Liberal in politics and theology, he advocated equalisation of bishoprics, and maintained the right of the Prince of Wales to the regency in 1788. Besides essays, charges, &c., he published a famous *Apology for Christianity* in answer to Gibbon (1776), and *An Apology for the Bible* (1796), in reply to Paine. See his egotistic *Anecdotes of the Life of Richard Watson* (1817).

Watson, Robert (1746–1838), born at Elgin, fought for American independence, took his M.D. in Scotland, and was Lord George Gordon's secretary, president of the revolutionary Corresponding Society, state prisoner for two years in Newgate, Napoleon's tutor in English, and president of the Scottish College at Paris. He unearthed the Stuart papers at Rome, and ended by strangling himself in a London tavern.

Watson, Thomas (*c.* 1557–92), artificial love-poet, was a Londoner who studied at Oxford. Coming to Marlowe's help in a street fight he killed a man in 1589. He excelled in Latin verse, but he is best known for his English 'sonnets' in *Hecatompathia* (1582) and *Tears of Fancy* (1593).

Watson, Sir William (kt. 1917), poet, born, a Wharfedale farmer's son, Aug. 2, 1858, published *The Prince's Quest* (1880) and *Epigrams of Art, Life, and Nature* (1884), but first attracted notice by *Wordsworth's Grave* (1890). *Odes and other Poems* followed in 1894, *The Father of the Forest* in 1895, *The Purple East* (on Armenia: 1896), *For England* (1903), *Collected Poems* (2 vols. 1906), *Sable and Purple* (1910), *Heralds of the Dawn* (1912), *The Muse in Exile* (1913), *The Man who Saw* (1917), *The Superhuman Antagonists* (1919), *Poems, Brief and New* (1925). He died 13th August 1935.

Watson, William (Lord Watson), born at Covington manse in Lanarkshire in 1828, became advocate, Lord Advocate (1876–80), Conservative M.P. for Glasgow and Aberdeen Universities, and a Lord of Appeal (1880). He died in 1899.

Watt, James, born at Greenock, 19th Jan. 1736 (O.S.), son of a merchant and town-councillor, came to Glasgow in 1754 to learn the trade of a mathematical instrument maker, and there, after a twelvemonth in London, set up in business. The hammermen's guild put difficulties in his way, but the university made him its mathematical instrument maker 1757–63. He was employed on surveys for the Forth and Clyde Canal (1767), the Caledonian and other canals; in the improvement of the harbours of Ayr, Port-Glasgow, and Greenock; and in the deepening of the Forth, Clyde, and other rivers. As early as 1759 his attention had been directed to steam as a motive-force, and in 1761–62 he made a series of experiments with a Papin's Digester. In 1763–64 a working model of the Newcomen engine from a college class-room was sent for repair. He easily put it into order, and, seeing the defects of the machine, hit upon the expedient of the separate condenser. Other improvements were the air-pump, steam-jacket for cylinder, double-acting engine, &c. He entered into a partnership with Matthew Boulton of Soho near Birmingham in 1774, when (under a patent of 1769) the manufacture of the new engine was commenced at the Soho Ironworks. Watt's soon superseded Newcomen's machine as a pumping-engine; and between 1781 and 1785 he obtained patents for the sun and planet motion, the expansion principle, the double engine, the parallel motion, a smokeless furnace, and the governor. He described a steam-locomotive in one of his patents (1784). He also invented a letter-copying press, a machine for copying sculpture, &c. He retired in 1800, and died at Heathfield Hall, his seat near Birmingham, 19th August 1819. See Lives by Jacks (1901), Dickinson and Jenkins (1927).

Watt, Robert (1774–1819), born near Stewarton in Ayrshire, became a distinguished physician, accoucheur, and lecturer at Glasgow. He is known for his great *Bibliotheca Britannica* (4 vols. 1824).

Watt, Sir Robert Alexander Watson-, physicist, born in 1892 in Brechin, scientific adviser to the Air Ministry, was a pioneer of radar.

Watteau, Antoine (1684–1721), born at Valenciennes, in 1702 came to Paris, did hack-work, and in 1717 became a member of the Academy. Always in ill-health, in 1718 he visited England to consult Dr Mead. A master of the Rococo age, he painted chiefly small landscapes, with a *Fête Galante* going on—mock-pastoral idyls in court-dress. See *Catalogue raisonnée* by De Goncourt (1875), and monographs by Cellier (1867), Mollett (1883), Vollbehr (1885), Hannover (1888), Dargenty (1891), Mantz, Claude Phillips, Staley (1903), Mauclair (trans. 1906), S. Sitwell (1925), Barker (1935). [Fr. pron. *Wah-to'*.]

Watts, Alaric (1797–1864), born in London, was an usher at Fulham and Runcorn, and an editor at Leeds and Manchester; married in 1821 the Quakeress, Priscilla Wiffen (1800–73), sister of the Spanish scholars; founded the *United Service Gazette* (1833); and made a hit by his annual, the *Literary Souvenir* (1824–37). Latterly he was less successful. One piece alone in his two volumes of poetry is remembered—the alliterative *jeu d'esprit*, 'An Austrian army awfully arrayed,' &c. See Life by his son (1844).

Watts, George Frederick (O.M., 1902), born in London, Feb. 23, 1817, sent his first picture to the Academy in 1837, then during a three years' sojourn in Italy formed his style after the Venetian masters. He attracted notice by his Westminster Hall cartoon of 'Caractacus' in 1843, and again by pictures of 'Echo' and 'King Alfred' in 1847. A poet-painter, remarkable for his individuality, dignity, splendid coloration, and purity of atmosphere, he painted noble portraits, fine

landscapes, and historical pictures, but is best known by his magnificent moralities, emblems of profound and subtle import. Among his paintings are 'Paolo and Francesca' (1848), 'Fata Morgana' (1848), 'Love and Death' (1877), 'Watchman, what of the Night?' (1880), 'Hope' (1886), 'Ariadne' (1890), 'Sic Transit' (1892), 'The Infancy of Jupiter' (1896), and 'Love Triumphant' (1898). In 1894 he presented portraits of Carlyle, Browning, Manning, Matthew Arnold, Tennyson, &c. to the nation (now in the Tate Gallery). He declined a baronetcy in 1885, and died 1st July 1904. See books by Macmillan (1903), Pantini (1904), G. K. Chesterton (1905), Mrs Barrington (1905), his widow (1912), and Short (1925).

Watts, Henry (1815–84), born in London, became demonstrator of chemistry at University College, and is best known by his *Dictionary of Chemistry*, based on Ure's (1863–68; supplements, 1872–75–81; revised by Morley and Muir, 1889–94).

Watts, Isaac, hymn-writer and divine, was born 17th July 1674 at Southampton, where his father kept a boarding-school and wrote poetry. At sixteen he was sent to an academy in London, in 1696 became tutor in a family, and in 1702 succeeded an Independent minister in Mark Lane, becoming eminent as a preacher. In 1712 he was prostrated by illness; and a visit paid to Sir Thomas Abney at Theobalds for change of air resulted in his domestication there till his death, 25th November 1748. His *Divine and Moral Songs for Children* (1715) are mainly remembered for their hopeless prose. See Lives by Dr Gibbons, Dr Johnson, Southey, Milner (1834), Hood (1875), and Wright (1914).

Watts-Dunton, Theodore (1832–1914), poet and critic, was born at St Ives, Huntingdonshire, the son of a solicitor and naturalist, a pre-Darwinian evolutionist. To the name Walter Theodore Watts he added his mother's name, Dunton, in 1896. He received at Cambridge a somewhat elaborate private education, and in London became the centre of a very remarkable literary and artistic company, and the intimate friend of Rossetti, William Morris, Swinburne, and afterwards Tennyson. He wrote enough to fill many volumes—in the *Athenæum* (1876–98) and elsewhere. In *The Coming of Love* (1897) he gave a selection of his poems. In 1898 appeared *Aylwin*, a brilliant romance of art and Gypsydom. *Old Familiar Faces* (1915) contains recollections of Borrow, Rossetti, Morris, &c., from the *Athenæum*. See works cited at Rossetti, and *Life and Letters* by Hake and Rickett (2 vols. 1916).

Waugh, Edwin (1817–90), the Lancashire poet, born at Rochdale, was apprenticed to a local printer and bookseller, but devoted himself to literature, living near Manchester. Among his numerous prose writings are his *Factory Folk during the Cotton Famine*, the *Besom Ben Stories*, *The Chimney Corner* (a series of exquisite village idyls), and the admirable descriptions of natural scenery in his *Tufts of Heather*, *Irish Sketches*, and *Rambles in the Lake Country*. His dialect-songs in periodicals, first collected in 1859 as *Lancashire Songs*, won the hearts of his countrymen by their power, pathos, and kindly humour. There is an edition of his works, with memoir, by G. Milner (8 vols. 1892–93). [*Waw.*]

Waurin, Jehan de, a Frenchman whose chronicle of Britain from the first fabled settlement to 1471, his own time, was edited by Sir William and Mr E. Hardy (Rolls series, 1864–91).

Wauters, Émile (1846–1933), Belgian historical and portrait painter, born at Brussels. [*Wow'ters.*]

Wavell, Archibald Percival, Viscount, born in 1883, educated at Winchester and Sandhurst, served in the South African and First World Wars, and in the Second was commander-in-chief in the Middle East (1939–41) and India (1941–43), attracting public notice especially by his Libyan campaign (1940–41). In 1943 he was made field-marshal, viscount, and viceroy of India. He wrote a Life of Allenby (1940).

Wayne, Anthony (1745–96), born at Easttown, Pa., raised in 1776 a volunteer regiment, and in Canada covered the retreat of the provincial forces at Three Rivers. He commanded at Ticonderoga until 1777, when he joined Washington in New Jersey. He fought bravely at Brandywine; led the attack at Germantown; captured supplies for the army at Valley Forge; carried Stony Point; and saved Lafayette in Virginia (1781). In 1793 he led an expedition against the Indians.

Weaver, Richard (1827–96), revivalist was born, son of a collier, at Asterley, Shropshire.

Webb, Sir Aston (1849–1930), architect, born in London, A.R.A. 1899, R.A. 1903, P.R.A. 1919–1924, designed the new front of Buckingham Palace, the Admiralty Arch, Imperial College of Science, and many other London buildings.

Webb, Daniel (*c.* 1719–98), writer on poetry, painting, and music, a precursor of the romantics, born at Maidstown (Limerick), studied at New College, Oxford, and lived at Bath.

Webb, Mary (1881–1927), born (Meredith) at Leighton, near the Wrekin, lived mostly in Shropshire, market-gardening and novel-writing, and latterly in London. *Precious Bane* (1924) won her a belated fame as a writer of English and a novelist of Shropshire soil, Shropshire dialect, Shropshire superstition, and 'the continuity of country life.' Her other works are *The Golden Arrow* (1916), *Gone to Earth* (1917), *The House in Dormer Forest* (1920), *Seven for a Secret* (1922) and the unfinished *Armour Wherein he Trusted*—novels; *Spring of Joy* (1917)—nature essays; and poems.

Webb, Sydney James, Baron Passfield (*cr.* 1929) (1859–1948), O.M. (1944), Socialist, born in London, lectured on economics, started the weekly *New Statesman* (1913), sat in Parliament for Seaham in 1922–29, and was President of the Board of Trade (1924), and, as Baron Passfield Secretary for Dominions (1929–30) and Colonies (1929–31). With his wife (1858–1943), already known as Beatrice Potter, a writer on co-operation and the Factory Acts, he wrote the history of trade-unionism, of liquor-licensing, and of English local government, and argued for the break-up of the poor-law. See Mrs Hamilton, *Sidney and Beatrice Webb* (1933), and B. Webb, *My Apprenticeship* (1926).

Weber, Carl Maria Friedrich Ernst von, composer, was born of a noble but impoverished Austrian family, at Eutin near Lübeck, 18th Dec. 1786. Soon after his father with his wife (a singer) and boy began to wander from town to town at the head of a small dramatic company. As soon as he could sit at the piano the boy was plied with music lessons; but his serious training began in 1796. Portions of his second opera, *Das Waldmädchen*, produced at Freiberg before he was fourteen, he afterwards incorporated in *Silvana*. At Vienna in 1803 he was warmly welcomed as a pupil by the Abt Vogler, who obtained for him the conductorship of the opera at Breslau, where he gave evidence of rare talent for organisation. In 1806 he became secretary to a brother of the king of Württemberg, ran into

debt and dissipation, was through his thriftless old father's fault charged with embezzlement, and with his father ordered to quit the country (February 1810). The next twelve months he spent at Mannheim and Darmstadt, composing the operetta *Abu Hassan;* at Munich in 1811 he was writing concertos. In 1813 he settled at Prague as opera kapellmeister, and about this time composed ten patriotic songs and the cantata *Kampf und Sieg.* In 1816 he was invited by the king of Saxony to direct the German opera at Dresden, superseding Italian opera. In 1817 he married Carolina Brandt, the famous singer. In 1818 he wrote his Mass in E flat and the Jubel cantata and overture, in 1819 the Mass in G for the royal golden wedding. *Der Freischütz* was completed in May 1820, and produced with great success at Berlin. His next opera, *Euryanthe,* was produced at Vienna in 1823; its comparative failure occasioned a long period of depression, from which he roused himself only to write his final masterpiece, *Oberon,* undertaken at the request of Charles Kemble for Covent Garden Theatre. March 1826 saw Weber in London, and the first performance of *Oberon* was the crowning triumph of his life. During the next few weeks he conducted frequently at the theatre and played at many concerts. Such labour proved too much for his exhausted frame. He died June 4, and was buried at St Mary's, Moorfields, whence in 1844 his remains were removed to Dresden. As founder of German romantic opera, Weber was the forerunner of Wagner. Other works were the music to *Preciosa,* an overture, two symphonies, three concertos, sonatas, &c., as well as scenas, cantatas, and songs. See Spitta in Grove's *Dictionary,* Sir Julius Benedict ('Great Musicians,' 1881), and German works by Jähns (1871–73), Reissmann (1882), and H. Gehrmann (1899). [*Vayber.*]

Weber, Ernst Heinrich (1795–1878), from 1818 professor of Anatomy and Physiology at Leipzig, made important researches on the senses. —Wilhelm Eduard Weber (1804–91), his brother, from 1831 professor of Physics at Göttingen, was one of the seven professors deposed in 1837 for their protest against the king's revocation of the liberal constitution. He was associated with Gauss in his researches on electricity and magnetism. See monograph by Riecke (1892).

Weber, Georg (1808–88), director of the Bürgerschule in Heidelberg, wrote on Calvinism in Germany, the Reformation in England, the Reformation period, the history of Israel, the origin of Christianity, the history of literature, &c. He is best known by his *Manual of Universal History* (20th ed. 2 vols. 1888) and his *Universal History* (15 vols. 1857–80; 2d ed. 1882–90).

Webster, Augusta (1837–94), poetess, the daughter of Vice-admiral Davies, was born at Poole, and in 1863 married Mr Thomas Webster, solicitor and fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. She wrote for the *Examiner,* and published translations of *Prometheus Vinctus* and *Medea* (1866), *Dramatic Studies* (1866), *Portraits* (1870), *A Book of Rhyme* (1881), and the dramas *The Auspicious Day* (1874) and *The Sentence* (1887).

Webster, Daniel, born, a farmer's son, at Salisbury, N.H., 18th January 1782, studied at Dartmouth, Salisbury, and Boston, was admitted to the bar in 1805, and was sent to congress in 1813. Settling in Boston as an advocate in 1816, he distinguished himself in the Dartmouth College case, and as an orator became famous by his oration on the bicentenary of the landing of the Pilgrim Fathers. Returning to congress in December 1823 as a Massachusetts representative he found few rivals there; in 1827 he was transferred to the senate. He had favoured free trade, but in 1828 he adopted Clay's 'American system,' and vigorously defended the new protective tariff. His whole career was marked by a deep reverence for established institutions and accomplished facts, and for the principle of nationality. The Whig party triumphed in 1840, and Webster was called into Harrison's Cabinet as Secretary of State; under Tyler he negotiated the Ashburton treaty with Great Britain, but resigned in May 1843. In 1844 he refused his party's nomination for president and supported Clay. Again in the senate, he helped to avert a war with England over the north-west boundary (1845); he opposed, too, the war with Mexico. In 1850 he said that he abhorred slavery, but was unwilling to break up the Union to abolish it. Careless in money matters, he accepted pecuniary assistance from political friends; but he repelled a charge of corruption (1846). Under Fillmore he was called to his former post as Secretary of State to settle differences with England. He was deeply disappointed at not receiving the Whig nomination for the presidency in 1852; on 24th Oct. of that year he died at Marshfield, his Massachusetts home. Daniel Webster was unquestionably the greatest of American orators. Though an able statesman, he showed too great deference to established institutions. Had his conscience matched his intellect he would have taken a nobler position on the slavery question, and might have attained the first rank among American statesmen. His speeches were published in 1851; his *Private Correspondence* in 1857. See Lives by G. T. Curtis (1869), Lodge (1884), and Brooks (1893); and Fisher's *True Daniel Webster* (1912).

Webster, John, was writing for the stage between 1602 and 1624, was born free of the merchant-taylors' company, and was long supposed, on no sufficient authority, to have been at one time clerk of St Andrews, Holborn. In *Lady Jane* and *The Two Shapes* (both lost) he was the collaborator of Dekker, Drayton, Chettle, and others. In 1604 he made some additions to *The Malcontent* of Marston. In 1607 were printed *The History of Sir Thomas Wyatt,* a tragedy, and two comedies, *Westward Ho* and *Northward Ho,* all three the joint work of Webster and Dekker. With *The White Devil* (1612) Webster entered his kingdom. *The Duchess of Malfi* (1623) is a yet more supreme achievement. *Appius and Virginia* (first published 1654) may be Heywood's (or partly); *The Devil's Law Case* (1623) is largely disagreeable and sordid. A poem on the death of Prince Henry, and other fragments of verse, survive, with some doubtful works. In 1624 a tragedy (now lost) on 'the recent murther of the sonn upon his mother, written by Forde and Webster,' was licensed. Not popular in his own day, Webster, in Swinburne's happy phrase, 'found his first recognition at the pious and fortunate hands of Charles Lamb.' Since then his name has been claimed as the next in tragic art to Shakespeare's. Webster's works were edited by Dyce (1830), Hazlitt (1857–58), Lucas (1927). See Swinburne's essay, Rupert Brooke's (1916), and Stoll, *John Webster* (1905).

Webster, Noah, lexicographer, born in Hartford, Conn., 16th Oct. 1758, graduated at Yale in 1778, and, after a spell as teacher, was admitted to the bar in 1781. But he soon resumed teaching, and made a great hit with a spelling-book. Political articles and pamphlets, lecturing, a few

years of law and journalism occupied him till 1798, when he retired to a life of literary labour at New Haven. He published an *English Grammar* (1807) and the famous *American Dictionary of the English Language* (1828; often re-edited). He died 28th May 1843. See Life by Scudder (1882).

Webster, Sir Richard Everard (1842–1915), born at Swineshead Abbey, Lincolnshire, studied at Charterhouse and Trinity College, Cambridge, became Attorney-general in 1885, and Lord Chief-justice (1900–13) as Lord Alverstone.

Weddell, James (1787–1834), Antarctic navigator, born at Ostend, reached about 75° S. lat. 35° W. long.

Wedderburn, Alexander (1733–1805), Lord Chancellor, born in Edinburgh, son of a Scottish judge, was called to the Scottish and the English bar, entered parliament in 1762, took part in the Douglas cause, and in 1771 left the Opposition to become North's Solicitor-general. He supported the American war policy, and was made Chief-justice as Lord Loughborough (1780); but in 1784, disappointed of the Chancellorship, passed over to Fox. He next made friends with Pitt, and was made Chancellor (1793), but played him false. Addington made him Earl of Rosslyn 1801.

Wedekind, Frank (1864–1918), dramatist, born in Hanover, won fame or notoriety with *Erdgeist*, *Frühlings Erwachen*, *Die Buchse der Pandora*, and other unconventional tragedies. [*Vay'de-kint.*]

Wedgwood, Josiah (1730–95), potter, born at Burslem, in 1763 patented a beautiful cream-coloured porcelain. He emulated antique models; employed Flaxman from 1775 to furnish designs; raised English pottery into a fine art; and at Etruria amassed a fortune of half a million. See books on the family by Jewitt (1865), J. C. Wedgwood (1908); on Josiah by Meteyard (1860), J. Wedgwood (1915); his *Correspondence* (1903–6).

Wedmore, Sir Frederick (1844–1921), art critic, born at Clifton, was educated mainly at Lausanne and Paris, and published, besides *Studies in English Art* (1876–80), *The Masters of Genre Painting* (1879), and books on etching, on Balzac, on Méryon, on Whistler, and others.

Weed, Thurlow (1797–1882), born at Cairo, N.Y., served in the war of 1812, and in 1830 founded the Albany *Evening Journal*, a Republican paper, which he controlled for thirty-five years; in 1867–68 he edited the New York *Commercial Advertiser*. He was a leading party manager. See *Autobiography* (1882–84).

Weelkes, Thomas (*c.* 1575–1623), one of the greatest of English madrigal composers, was organist at Winchester College (1597) and Chichester Cathedral (1602).

Weever, John (1576–1632), author of *Ancient Funerall Monuments* (1631; 3d ed. by Tooke, 1767), was born in Lancashire, studied at Queen's College, Cambridge, and died in London.

Wegener, Alfred Lothar, born in Berlin in 1880, studied there and at Heidelberg and Innsbruck, and was professor of Meteorology at Hamburg (1919), of Geophysics and Meteorology at Graz (1924). He wrote a text-book of atmospheric thermodynamics, but is best known for his bold theory of the *Origin of Continents and Oceans* (1915; trans. 1924) by drifting. On his fourth Greenland expedition he left his central station for the coast 1st November 1930 and was found dead next year. [*Vay'he-ner.*]

Wegscheider, Julius August Ludwig (1771–1849), a Halle rationalistic professor of Theology.

Weil, Gustav (1808–89), librarian (1838) and professor of Oriental Languages (1861) at Heidelberg, wrote on Mohammedan history. [*Vile.*]

Weingartner (1863–1942), Felix, conductor, composer, pianist, critic, born at Zara.

Weir, Harrison William, painter, illustrator, and wood-engraver, known for his drawings of animals, was born at Lewes in 1824, and died in 1906.

Weismann, August (1834–1914), biologist, born at Frankfort, studied medicine at Göttingen, lectured at Freiburg, and in 1867 became professor of Zoology there. His first work was on the *Development of the Diptera*. In 1868–76 appeared a series of papers, translated in 1882 as *Studies in the Theory of Descent*. His *Essays upon Heredity and Kindred Biological Problems* (trans. 1889–92) raised a great controversy by denying the inheritance of acquired characters. He wrote a dozen other works on evolution and on Darwin. [*Vice-man.*]

Weiss, Bernhard (1827–1914), born at Königsberg, became professor there, at Kiel, and at Berlin (1877), and consistorialrat. His chief works are *Biblical Theology of the New Testament* (1868); *Introduction to the N.T.* (1887); and an orthodox *Life of Jesus* (1882). [*Vice.*]

Weizmann, Chaim, born at Motol in Poland in 1874, lectured on chemistry at Geneva and Manchester, and was president of the Zionist Organisation and the Jewish Agency 1920–30.

Weizsäcker, Karl (1822–99), born at Oehringen near Heilbronn, succeeded Baur at Tübingen (1861), and wrote on the gospel history (1864), the Apostolic Age (1886–89), the Epistle of Barnabas (1863), &c., with a new translation of the New Testament (1875). — His brother, Julius Weizsäcker (1828–89), historian, filled chairs at Erlangen (1864), Tübingen (1867), Strasburg (1872), Göttingen (1876), and Berlin (1881). He had written on the Pseudo-Isidorian decretals, when in 1860 he was called to edit the *Deutsche Reichstagsakten*. [*Vites'-saick-er.*]

Welch, John. See Welsh.

Welcker, Friedrich Gottlieb (1784–1868), born in Hesse-Darmstadt, filled a chair at Giessen, fought against the French 1814, was next professor at Göttingen, and finally (1819) at Bonn. He wrote on Æschylus, Greek tragedy, the Homeric cycle, and Greek mythology. See Life by Kekulé (1880).—His brother, Karl Theodor (1790–1869), Liberal politician, filled chairs at Kiel, Heidelberg, Bonn, and Freiburg, and edited with Rotteck the *Staatslexikon* (1834–44). [*Vel'-ker.*]

Welldon, James Edward (1854–1937), studied at Eton and King's College, Cambridge, became Master of Dulwich College (1883), head-master of Harrow (1885), Bishop of Calcutta (1898–1902), Canon of Westminster, Dean of Manchester (1906) and of Durham (1918–33). He translated from Aristotle, and published *Recollections* and sermons.

Wellesley, Richard Colley Wellesley, Marquis, was born in Dublin, June 20, 1760. On the death of his father, the first Earl of Mornington (1735–81), he took his seat in the Irish House of Peers, and in 1784 was returned to Westminster. He supported Pitt's policy and Wilberforce's efforts to abolish the slave-trade, and in 1786 became a Lord of the Treasury. In 1797 he was made Governor-general of India and Baron Wellesley in the peerage of England. Under him (1797–1805) the revenue of the company was raised from seven to fifteen millions, and the foundations of British India were securely laid. He cleared the French out of the peninsula, and in 1799 crushed Tippoo Saib; being made

Marquis Wellesley, and receiving the thanks of parliament. The Mahrattas were overcome by him and his younger brother, afterwards Duke of Wellington. In 1808 he was ambassador to Madrid, and on his return was made Foreign Minister (1809–12) and K.G. He became Lord-lieutenant of Ireland in 1821 and 1833. He died Sept. 26, 1842. See the *Despatches*, &c., ed. by Martin (1840); *Wellesley Papers: Life and Correspondence* (1914); and study by Malleson (1889). [*Wels-ly.*]

Wellhausen, Julius (1844–1918), Old and New Testament scholar, born at Hameln, as professor at Greifswald (1872), Halle (1882), Marburg (1885), and Göttingen (1892), became known by his uncompromising carrying out of the views of Graf and Kuenen on Old Testament history. His books include *Der Text der Bücher Samuelis* (1872), *Die Pharisäer und die Sadduzäer* (1874), *Geschichte Israels* (vol. i. 1878, rewritten as *Prolegomena zur Geschichte Israels*, 1883; trans. 1885), *Skizzen und Vorarbeiten* (1884–92), *Muhammed in Medina* (1882), *Die Komposition des Hexateuchs* (1889), and *Die Israeliten und Jüdische Geschichte* (1894–95). He also edited the 4th and 5th editions of Bleek's *Einleitung in das A. T.* (1878, 1886). [*Vell-how'zen.*]

Wellington, Arthur Wellesley, Duke of, third of the four sons who reached man's estate of the first Earl of Mornington, was born 29th April 1769, probably at Mornington House, 24 Upper Merrion Street, Dublin, and not at Dangan Castle in Meath. He studied (without distinction) at Chelsea, Eton, and a French military school at Angers. In 1787 he received a commission as ensign in the 73d Foot, soon became lieutenant in the 76th, then in the 41st, and then in the 12th Light Dragoons. From captain in the 58th Foot, he went in 1792 to the 18th Light Dragoons. Then, being promoted into the 33d Foot as major, he purchased the lieutenant-colonelcy in 1793. In the meantime he had served as aide-de-camp to two viceroys of Ireland, and entered parliament for Trim. With his regiment Arthur Wesley (as he signed himself till 1798) joined the Duke of York, then retreating from Oudenarde (1794); and he showed brilliant skill in the defence of Abercromby's brigade in the retreat from Boxtel. So great was his disgust at the way this expedition had been mismanaged that he applied for civil employment. He was, however, sent to the East Indies, and landed with his regiment at Calcutta in 1797. Next year his brother came out as governor-general. Bonaparte was then in Egypt, threatening to attack India, and Tippoo, sultan of Mysore, was coquetting with the French. Wellesley was despatched against Tippoo. In 1799 General Harris took command. Wellesley, in command of the left brigade, contributed mainly to the rout of Tippoo near Malvalli; had a share in the capture of Seringapatam; and took command of the place after its capture. In administering affairs and restoring order he showed great capacity; next (1799) he was appointed to command in Mysore, and in 1802 was promoted major-general. In the war with Sindhia and Holkar he commanded a force some 10,000 strong, with which he entered Poona, the Mahratta capital (1803). At Assaye in August he routed the combined forces of Sindhia and the raja of Berar; in December he finished the campaign and broke the Mahratta power by the victory of Argaum. Now Sir Arthur Wellesley, K.B., he returned home in 1805, in 1806 entered parliament for Rye, and in 1807 was appointed Irish Secretary, but was sent to Copenhagen and defeated the Danes in Sjælland. Despatched to the relief of Portugal, in August 1808 he defeated Junot at Roliça. On the 21st he again defeated the French at Vimeiro, but was superseded by Sir Harry Burrard, who, contrary to Wellesley's advice, concluded the Convention of Cintra, which saved the French from capitulation. Wellesley resumed his Irish duties; but after the failure of Sir John Moore's campaign he was given the chief command in the Peninsula, and landed at Lisbon in April 1809. Then began that marvellous display of generalship, foresight, and tenacity which, ending in the expulsion of the French from Spain and the capture of Toulouse (1814), is known as the Peninsular war. He was made Lieutenant-general and G.C.B. (1808); Baron Douro, Viscount Wellington, Earl of Wellington, and Marquis; Field-marshal (1813); and Marquis Douro, Duke of Wellington, and K.G. (1814). He was also made Duke of Ciudad Rodrigo, Magnate of Portugal, and Grandee of the first class in Spain; Duke of Vitoria, Marquis of Torres Vedras, and Count Vimeiro in Portugal; and received all the most distinguished foreign orders, including the Golden Fleece. A committee from the House of Commons presented the thanks of that assembly, and on 1st July 1814 he thanked it for a grant of £400,000. Ambassador to Paris until 1815, he then took Castlereagh's place at the Vienna Congress. When Napoleon quitted Elba, Wellington took command of the army in the Netherlands, arriving in Brussels on 4th April. By the end of May he had collected 150,000 men—British, Hanoverians, Brunswickers, Nassauers, and Dutch-Belgians—of whom only about one-third was available for field-service; but Blücher with 116,000 Prussians was ready to act in communication with him. On the 16th June Napoleon defeated Blücher at Ligny, whilst Ney was defeated by Wellington at Quatre Bras. But, owing to the defeat of Blücher, Wellington was compelled, in order to keep in communication with him, to fall back on Waterloo, where the French were totally routed on the 18th June. Wellington was now created Prince of Waterloo, and the estate of Strathfieldsaye in Hampshire was presented to him by the nation; in Paris he held a most important position as commander-in-chief of the joint army of occupation. Returning to England in 1818, he joined Lord Liverpool's Cabinet as Master-general of the Ordnance. In 1826 he was made Constable of the Tower, and in 1827 Commander-in-chief. He represented Great Britain at the Congress of Verona. As a member of Lord Liverpool's administration he agreed to the St Petersburg protocol (1827), urging upon Turkey the Greek claim to autonomy, but without threats of intervention. On Canning's going beyond this he withdrew from the Cabinet, resigning the offices of Master-general of Ordnance and Commander-in-chief. Canning then concluded the treaty of London, binding France, England, and Russia to enforce the protocol. On the death of Canning in August 1827, and the fall of Goderich's Cabinet in January following, the duke became prime-minister. He disappointed the Tories by advising the Lords not to oppose the Test and Corporation Acts, and by a quarrel with Huskisson lost his support and that of all the Liberal members of his Cabinet. Becoming, with Peel, convinced that Catholic emancipation was necessary, he brought in a bill to grant it in 1829. He incurred thereby much odium; and the Earl of Winchilsea accused him of a design to introduce Popery. The duke thereupon called him out, and a bloodless duel was fought in Battersea Fields—his first and only one. Wellington failed

to work harmoniously with his colleagues. By withdrawing, after Navarino, from intervention in the East, he lost the power of moderating Russian influence there. In Portugal he was favourable to Dom Miguel and the absolutists; and generally he showed little sympathy with national causes. He declared against parliamentary reform in 1830, and thus brought about the fall of his government, becoming so unpopular that the mob hooted him on the anniversary of Waterloo, and broke the windows of Apsley House. Again called upon by William IV. in 1834 to form a Cabinet, he recommended Peel as prime-minister, reserving for himself the post of Foreign Secretary. Sir Robert was in Italy, and the duke was temporarily sworn in as First Lord and Home Secretary. This dictatorship of three weeks greatly raised his reputation as a statesman. In January 1834 he had been chosen Chancellor of the University of Oxford. Sir Robert Peel resigned in 1835, but returned to power in 1841. Wellington joined his Cabinet, but with no office except that of Commander-in-chief, and supported Peel's Corn-law legislation. On his defeat in 1846 the duke retired from public life. He had been made Lord High Constable of England and again Master-general of Ordnance in 1838, and in 1842 Commander-in-chief for life. In 1848 he organised the military in London against the Chartists. At the opening of the Exhibition of 1851 he walked in the procession, but on 14th September 1852 faded peacefully away in his arm-chair at Walmer. He was buried with great pomp in St Paul's. He was Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, and chief ranger and keeper of Hyde and St James's Parks. In 1806 he married the Hon. Catherine Pakenham; she died in 1831, leaving three sons and three daughters. See Lives by Gleig, Brialmont, Yonge, G. L. Browne, G. Hooper, W. H. Fitchett (1911), Sir H. Maxwell (1899; new ed. 1914), Fortescue (1925), Guedalla (1931); his despatches, edited by Gurwood, and by his son (1852–67), who published his speeches; Lord Roberts, *The Rise of Wellington* (1895; new ed. 1914); Greville's and Croker's Memoirs; and works cited at NAPOLEON.

Wells, CHARLES JEREMIAH (1800–79), poet, was born in London, and educated at Edmonton. His *Stories after Nature* (1822), fantastic tales in poetic prose, were written to show his friend Keats (with whom he had quarrelled) that he 'could do something.' The book fell still-born, and was followed in 1824 by the noble biblical drama, *Joseph and his Brethren*, which remained unknown until Swinburne praised it in the *Fortnightly* (1875). In 1830 Wells abandoned law for a country life, and in 1841 settled at Marseilles.

Wells, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–1946), novelist, was born at Bromley, Kent, son of Joseph Wells, cricket professional. He was a draper's apprentice in 1881–83, a schoolmaster's assistant in 1883–84, studied at the Royal College of Science, became B.Sc. and a science coach. He published a *Text-book of Biology* (1893), and then took to fiction, writing first stories of the future and quasi-scientific tales of wonder—*The Time Machine* (1895), *The Stolen Bacillus*, *The Island of Dr Moreau*, *The War of the Worlds*, *The Food of the Gods* (1904), &c.—and later sociological and psychological novels of present-day life—e.g. *Kipps* (1905), *Tono-Bungay*, *Ann Veronica*, *The New Machiavelli*, *Marriage*, *The World of William Clissold*. He has also written on Socialism, Utopia, war, religion, universal history, &c. See his *Experiment in Autobiography* (1984).

Wells, HENRY TANWORTH (1828–1903), painter, born in London, was originally a miniaturist, and became A.R.A. in 1866, in 1870 R.A. Many of his portraits are famous.

Wells, SIR THOMAS SPENCER (1818–97), surgeon, served in the Crimea, and in 1883 became P.R.C.S. He wrote on tumours and their treatment.

Welsh, or WELCH, JOHN (*c.* 1568–1622), born in Dunscore, minister of Selkirk, Kirkcudbright, and Ayr from 1589 till his imprisonment by James VI. in 1605 for defending the church's independence. He then preached to Huguenot congregations in France till 1622, when he went to London. From him and his wife, a daughter of Knox, Jane Welsh (see CARLYLE) claimed descent. See Life by Young, ed. Anderson (1866).

Wemyss, FRANCIS WEMYSS CHARTERIS DOUGLAS, EARL OF (1818–1914), a father of the Volunteer movement, succeeded his father as ninth earl in 1883. As Lord Elcho he was a Lord of the Treasury in the Aberdeen ministry in 1852–55. [*Weemz.*]

Wenceslaus (1361–1419), son of Charles IV., was crowned king of Bohemia 1363, king of the Romans 1376 (deposed 1400).

Wendt, HANS HINRICH (1853–1928), born at Hamburg, was professor of Theology at Göttingen, Kiel, Heidelberg, and Jena. [*Vent.*]

Wentworth. See STRAFFORD, ROCKINGHAM, BLUNT.

Werfel, FRANZ (1890–1945), German expressionist poet, dramatist, and novelist, born (a Jew) at Prague, settled in America in 1940. [*Ver'fel.*]

Wergeland, HENRIK (1808–45), Norwegian poet, has been called the 'Schiller of Norway.'

Werner, ABRAHAM GOTTLOB (1750–1817), geologist, born at Wehrau in Silesia, became professor of Mineralogy at Freiburg in Saxony in 1775. He framed a classification of the rocks of the Harz Mountains, which he sought to apply to the whole earth's crust; and he was the apostle of the 'Neptunian theory'—that even igneous rocks were deposited as precipitates from water, as opposed to the 'Vulcanist theory.' See HUTTON, JAMES. [*Vayr-ner.*]

Werner, E., pseudonym of Elisabeth Bürstenbinder (1838–1908), a Berlin novelist, of whose works *Sacred Vows*, *Fickle Fortune*, *Riven Bonds*, &c. have been translated into English.

Werner, ZACHARIAS (1768–1823), born at Königsberg, was in the Prussian civil service 1793–1805, and wrote a series of extravagant 'fate-tragedies.' Thrice married and thrice divorced, he turned Catholic at Rome in 1811, and died a priest at Vienna. His chief works are *Die Söhne der Thals* (1803), *Das Kreuz an der Ostsee* (1804), and *Martin Luther* (1806). See Carlyle's *Miscellanies*; also Lives by Hitzig (1823), Schülz (1841), Düntzer (1873), and Poppenberg (1893).

Wesley, JOHN, was born June 17 (o.s.), 1703, second son of the rector of the Lincolnshire market-town of Epworth; the Duke of Wellington belonged to a branch of the same family. In 1720 he passed from the Charterhouse to Christ Church, Oxford (where his brothers Samuel and Charles also studied), and soon began to display an extraordinary conscientiousness and an ascetic tendency. He was ordained deacon in 1725, priest in 1728, and in 1726 became a fellow of Lincoln and Greek lecturer. In 1727 he left Oxford to assist his father, but returned as tutor in 1729. During his absence his brother Charles, James Hervey, Whitefield, and two or three others showed such unusual religious earnestness as to provoke the re-

mark, 'Here is a new sect of Methodists sprung up.' In 1735 Wesley undertook a mission to Georgia under the S.P.G., being then a rigid High Churchman—indeed, he had seemed to be on the point of anticipating the work of Cardinal Newman by a century. His ecclesiastical intolerance and an unfortunate love-affair produced strife, and he returned to England in 1738. In London he met the Moravian missionary, Peter Böhler, and had much prayerful intercourse with him. Methodism dates its birth from 24th May 1738. At the meeting of a society in Aldersgate Street, one was reading Luther's preface to the Epistle to the Romans, when Wesley's heart strangely warmed. He felt that Christ had taken away his sins. The sweeping aside of ecclesiastical traditions, the rejection of Apostolical Succession, the ordination with his own hands of presbyters and bishops, the final organisation of a separate church, were all logically involved in what took place that night. The clergy closed their pulpits against Wesley; this intolerance, Whitefield's example, and the needs of the degraded masses drove him into the open air. During his itinerary of half a century 10,000 to 30,000 people would wait patiently for hours to hear him. He gave his strength to working-class neighbourhoods; hence the mass of his converts were colliers, miners, foundrymen, weavers, spinners, fishermen, artisans, yeomen, and day-labourers in towns. His life was frequently in danger, but he outlived all persecution, and the itineraries of his old age were triumphal processions from one end of the country to the other. During his unparalleled apostolate he travelled 250,000 miles and preached 40,000 sermons. Yet he managed to do a prodigious amount of literary work. He wrote short English, French, Latin, Greek, and Hebrew grammars; a Compendium of Logic; extracts from Phædrus, Ovid, Virgil, Horace, Juvenal, Persius, Martial, and Sallust; an English Dictionary; commentaries on the Old and New Testaments; a short Roman History; a History of England; an Ecclesiastical History; a Compendium of Social Philosophy; and a Christian Library of 50 vols., for the benefit of his itinerant preachers. He edited the *Imitation of Christ*, and the principal works of Bunyan, Baxter, Edwards, Rutherford, Law, Madame Guyon, and others; endless abridged biographies; an abridged edition of Brooke's novel, *The Fool of Quality;* a Compendium of Physic—not to speak of collections of psalms, hymns, and tunes, his own *Sermons* and *Journals*, and a monthly magazine which still goes on. His works were so popular that he made £30,000, every penny of which he distributed in charity during his life. He founded an orphans' home at Newcastle, charity schools in London, and a dispensary in Bristol. Dean Stanley contends that Wesley was the founder of the Broad Church. Under his direction the Conference in 1770 adopted resolutions which provoked the indignation of his orthodox Calvinistic friends—that the heathen who had never heard of Christ could be saved if they feared God and worked righteousness according to the light they had. And he believed Marcus Aurelius would be saved; and spoke of the 'execrable wretches' who wrangled at the various church councils. He took upon himself with the utmost reluctance the responsibility of organising a separate church. But the most striking feature of his life as a theologian was his readiness in the last resort, whatever it cost him, to adapt his creed to facts. He died 2d March 1791. His *Journal* (8 vols. 1909–16) was edited by Curnock.

Charles Wesley, born 18th December 1707, 'found rest to his soul' on Whitsunday 1788, and was throughout life indefatigable lieutenant to his greater brother. He died March 29, 1788. He is said to have written 6500 hymns. The poetical works of the two brothers, edited for the Wesleyan Conference, fill thirteen volumes (1868–72). Many of Charles Wesley's hymns are noble poetry, as 'Jesu, Lover of my Soul,' and 'O for a thousand tongues to sing.'

See books on John by Simon (1921–34), Tyerman (new ed. 1890), Southey (1820), Wedgwood (1870), Telford (1886; new ed. 1925), Overton (1891), Fitchett (1906), Winchester (1906); his *Letters* (1931); Lives of Charles by Jackson (1841–49), Telford (1886); of their father by Tyerman (1886); of their mother by Kirk (1866), Clark (1886), Brailsford (1910); of the family by Stevenson (1876).

Wessel, or **Wessel Gansfort** (1420–89), a pre-Reformation reformer, born at Groningen, was educated amongst the Brethren of the Common Life, and taught philosophy at Cologne, Louvain, Heidelberg, and Paris.

West, Benjamin (1738–1820), painter, was born at Springfield, Penn. At sixteen he produced his 'Death of Socrates.' In 1760 he was aided by some generous merchants to pursue his studies in Italy, where he found patrons, English and other. On his way home, he was induced to settle in London (1763). George III. was his patron for forty years. His 'Death of General Wolfe,' painted in the costume of the period, effected a revolution in the historic art of Britain. For Windsor Castle he painted a series of 28 religious pictures. Among his best-known works are 'Edward III. at Crécy,' 'The Black Prince at Poictiers,' 'Queen Philippa at Calais,' 'Penn's Treaty with the Indians,' 'Christ healing the Sick,' 'Death on the Pale Horse,' and the 'Battle of La Hogue.' In 1792 he became P.R.A. His drawing is correct and his composition skilful, though the colouring is monotonous.

West, Rebecca, pen-name of Cicily Isabel Fairfield (Mrs Andrews), born in 1892 in Kerry, educated at Watson's Ladies' College, Edinburgh, wrote novels (*The Return of the Soldier*, *The Judge*, *Harriet Hume*), studies of Henry James, D. H. Lawrence, and St Augustine, &c.

Westall, William (1834–1903), novelist, born in Lancashire, educated at Liverpool High School.

Westbury, Richard Bethell, Baron (1800–73), born at Bradford-on-Avon, the son of a Bristol physician, was elected a fellow of Wadham College, Oxford, and in 1823 called to the bar. By 1841 he was leader of the Chancery bar with an income of £20,000. He became Q.C. in 1840, and advanced Liberal M.P. for Aylesbury in 1851, for Wolverhampton in 1852. Already in 1851 Vice-chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, he became Solicitor-general in 1852, Attorney-general in 1856, and in 1861 Lord Chancellor, with the title of Baron Westbury. He promoted measures of law reform, but failed to carry his schemes for codifying the statutes and for combining law and equity. In 1865 he was forced to resign by the clamour against some official appointments; and he opposed Gladstone's Irish Church Bill and the Irish Land Act of 1870. He was noted for sarcastic sayings. See Life by Nash (1888).

Westcott, Brooke Foss (1825–1901), New Testament scholar, born near Birmingham, from King Edward's School passed to Trinity College, Cambridge, was an assistant-master at Harrow 1852–69, then a canon of Peterborough, regius professor of Divinity at Cambridge in 1870, canon

of Westminster in 1888, and in 1890 Bishop of Durham. He was one of the New Testament revisers. *The New Testament in Greek* (1881) cost him and Dr Hort twenty-eight years' labour. He was also author of some Biblical manuals of great value. See *Life and Letters*, by A. Westcott (1903), and J. Clayton's *Bishop Wescott* (1906).

Westermarck, EDWARD (1862–1939), born at Helsingfors, was lecturer on Sociology there, professor of Sociology in London, wrote a *History of Human Marriage* (3rd ed. 1901), *Origin and Development of the Moral Ideas* (1906–8), *Christianity and Morals* (1939), books on Morocco, and an autobiography (trans. from Swedish 1929).

Westinghouse, GEORGE (1846-1914), inventor of an air-brake (1869) and other appliances for railways, electric lighting, and power, was born at Central Bridge, N.Y., fought for the Union in the Civil War, and had great machine-shops at Pittsburgh.

Westmacott, SIR RICHARD (1775–1856), sculptor and sculptor's son, born in London, studied at Rome, in 1805 was elected A.R.A., in 1816 R.A., and was knighted in 1835. In 1827 he became professor of Sculpture at the Academy. —His son, RICHARD WESTMACOTT (1799–1872), also a sculptor, studied in Italy 1820–26, became F.R.S., A.R.A., and R.A., and succeeded his father as professor of Sculpture. He wrote a *Handbook of Sculpture* (1864).

Wetherell, ELIZABETH. See WARNER, SUSAN.

Wetstein, JOHANN JAKOB (1693–1754), New Testament scholar, born in Basel, in 1720 became assistant to his father in a church there. In his study of the New Testament text (1730–52) his boldness brought him under suspicion of heterodoxy, and he was deposed for alleged Socinianism (1730). In 1733 he was called to a chair in the Remonstrants' College at Amsterdam.

Wette. See DE WETTE.

Wetzer, HEINRICH JOSEPH (1801–53), joint-editor with Benedikt Welte of the great Roman Catholic theological encyclopædia (12 vols. 1846–60; new ed. 1882–1903), became professor of Oriental Philology at Tübingen in 1830.

Weyden, ROGIER VAN DER (1400–64), Flemish painter, was born at Tournay, and by 1436 was official painter to the city of Brussels. See a work by Wauters (1856).

Weyman, STANLEY JOHN (1855–1928), born at Ludlow, studied at Oxford, and became a barrister. He made himself famous by *A Gentleman of France* (1893), *Under the Red Robe* (1894), and other historical romances. [*Wi'man.*]

Whalley, EDWARD, regicide. See GOFFE.

Wharncliffe, JAMES ARCHIBALD STUART WORTLEY MACKENZIE, LORD (1776–1845), served in the army, entered parliament in 1797, and was made a peer in 1826. A Tory, he opposed Catholic emancipation, but helped to pass the Reform Bill; he opposed Peel's Free Trade.

Wharton, EDITH (*née* Jones, 1862–1937), analytical novelist, born in New York, married in 1885, and published her first stories, *The Greater Inclination*, in 1899. See her *A Backward Glance* (1934).

Wharton, GRACE, pen-name of Mrs Katherine Thomson (*née* Byerley; *d.* 1862), authoress of Lives of Raleigh (1830), the Duchess of Marlborough (1838), and the Duke of Buckingham (1860), *Memoirs of the Jacobites* (1845–46), &c. With her son, JOHN COCKBURN THOMSON, 'Philip Wharton' (*d.* 1860), she published *Queens of Society* (1860) and *Wits and Beaux of Society* (1860).

Wharton, HENRY THORNTON (1846–95), born at Mitcham, was educated at Charterhouse and Wadham, practised medicine in South Hampstead, and became known as 'Sappho Wharton' from his edition with translations of *Sappho* (1885; 3d ed. 1895).

Wharton, PHILIP WHARTON, DUKE OF (1698–1731), was the son of Thomas Wharton (1640–1714), an eminent Whig statesman, reputed author of *Lillibullero*, and Lord-lieutenant of Ireland 1708–10, who in 1706 was created Earl, and in 1714 Marquis, of Wharton. Philip was intended by his father for a great orator, a Whig, and a Presbyterian. As a boy he contracted a Fleet marriage, but, soon parting from his wife, in 1716 went to Geneva with a Huguenot tutor. He contracted debts, and, running away to Avignon, is said to have accepted from the Old Pretender the title of Duke of Northumberland. In the Irish House of Peers he displayed such splendid abilities in support of the government that he was in 1718 raised to the highest rank in the peerage. In the English Upper House he opposed the government measure on the South Sea Bill and the bill against Bishop Atterbury. His extravagance having forced him to accept a yearly allowance of £1200 from his creditors, he set up a political paper, the *True Briton* (1723–24), and spoke and wrote against the ministry and the court. In 1725 he visited Vienna and Madrid, where he was served with an order from the Privy Seal to return home. He treated it with contempt, and, going to Rome, appeared at the court of the Pretender, from whom he accepted the Garter. He now assumed the title of Duke of Northumberland, fought with the Spaniards against his countrymen at the siege of Gibraltar (1727), so lost his English title and estates, and was convicted of high-treason. He died wretchedly at a Bernardine convent near Tarragona. See his *Life and Writings* (1732); Lives by J. R. Robertson (1896), Lewis Melville (1913).

Whately, RICHARD, Archbishop of Dublin, was born in London, 1st Feb. 1787, fourth son of Dr Joseph Whately, prebendary of Bristol. In 1805 he entered Oriel College, Oxford, and in 1811 was elected a fellow. He became a college tutor and rector of Halesworth, and for the *Encyclopædia Metropolitana* wrote what he afterwards expanded into treatises on Logic (1826) and Rhetoric (1828). In 1819 he published *Historic Doubts relative to Napoleon Bonaparte*, in 1822 delivered the Bampton Lectures on Party Feeling in Religion. In 1825 he was appointed Principal of St Alban's Hall, in 1829 professor of Political Economy, and in 1831 Archbishop of Dublin. A founder of the Broad Church party, he opposed the Tractarian movement, but to the Evangelicals he seemed a Latitudinarian, for he supported Catholic emancipation and concurrent endowment, and laboured for unsectarian religious instruction. His caustic wit, abrupt manners, and fearless outspokenness brought him no little unpopularity. He died 8th October 1863. He published *Peculiarities of the Christian Religion* (1825), *Difficulties in the Writings of St Paul* (1828), *On the Sabbath* (1830), *Christian Evidences* (1837), *Dangers to Christian Faith* (1839), and *The Kingdom of Christ Delineated* (1841); with editions of Bacon's Essays (1856) and of Paley's *Evidences* and *Moral Philosophy*. See the rambling *Memoirs* by W. J. Fitzpatrick (1864) and the Life by Miss E. Jane Whately (1866).

Wheatley, HENRY BENJAMIN, born at Chelsea, 2d May 1838, became clerk to the Royal Society

(1861–79) and assistant-secretary (1879–1908) to the Society of Arts. He was one of the founders of the Early English Text Society, wrote *Anagrams* (1862), *Samuel Pepys and the World he lived in* (1880), *How to Catalogue a Library*, &c., and edited Peter Cunningham's *London* (1891), Wraxall's *Memoirs* (1884), and a complete edition of Pepys's *Journal* (1893–97). He died April 30, 1917.

Wheaton, Henry (1785–1848), jurist, born at Providence, R.I., in 1812–15 edited the *National Advocate* in New York, where for four years he was a justice of the Marine Court, and from 1816 to 1827 reporter for the Supreme Court (*Reports*, 1826–27; also *Digest of Decisions from 1789 to 1820*, 1820–29). In 1827–35 he was *chargé d'affaires* at Copenhagen, and in 1835–46 minister at Berlin. Besides his *Elements of International Law* (1836), he wrote a Life of William Pinkney, Histories of the Northmen and of the Law of Nations, &c.

Wheatstone, Sir Charles, electrician, was born, the son of a musical instrument maker, near Gloucester, in February 1802, and in 1816 was placed with an uncle, a London musicseller, but found time for study in physics. By 1833 he had published five papers on sound. In 1834 he became professor of Experimental Philosophy at King's College. In 1837 he and W. F. Cooke took out a patent 'for improvements in giving signals and sounding alarums in distant places by means of electric currents transmitted through metallic circuits.' From this instrument has grown the telegraph system of the United Kingdom. For the Old World he was what Morse (q.v.) was for the New. In a paper to the Royal Society in 1838 he explained the principle of the stereoscope (see Brewster); in 1840 he showed that by means of electro-magnetism a number of clocks far apart might be regulated with absolute exactitude from one central clock; and in 1843 he brought out his new instruments and processes for determining the constants of a voltaic series. There were also his automatic telegraph in two forms, and numerous other inventions in electricity; the electrical device known as Wheatstone's Bridge was brought into notice (though not invented) by him. A vice-president and medallist of the Royal Society, he was knighted in 1868, and died at Paris, October 19, 1875. His *Scientific Papers* (1879) were published by the Physical Society, London. See Tollemache's *Safe Studies* (1884; new ed. 1891).

Whewell, William, D.D., was born, a joiner's son, at Lancaster, 24th May 1794, and graduating in 1816 from Trinity College, Cambridge, as second wrangler and second Smith's prizeman, became a fellow and tutor of Trinity, and for many years acted also as a successful 'coach.' In 1820 he was elected F.R.S., in 1828–32 was professor of Mineralogy, and in 1838–55 professor of Moral Theology. In 1841 he became Master of Trinity, and in 1855 Vice-chancellor. He died of a fall from his horse, 6th March 1866. His knowledge was encyclopædic, with all the defects of an encyclopædia. His works included *Astronomy and General Physics considered in Reference to Natural Theology* (Bridgewater Treatise, 1833), *History of the Inductive Sciences* (1837), *Philosophy of the Inductive Sciences* (1840), *Elements of Morality* (1855), *Plurality of Worlds* (1853), and other writings on the tides, electricity, magnetism, the History of Moral Philosophy in England, &c., besides translations of Goethe's *Hermann and Dorothea*, Grotius's *Rights of Peace and War* and Plato. See Todhunter's *Whewell* (1876) and the Life by Mrs Stair Douglas (1881).

Whichcote, Benjamin (1609–83), Cambridge Platonist, born of a good Shropshire family, became in 1633 a fellow of Emmanuel College, and in 1644 Provost of King's. At the Restoration he lost his provostship, but held livings, finally in London. *Discourses* (1701–7) and *Moral and Religious Aphorisms*, collected from his MSS. (1703), are all his works; but he exerted great influence on pupils and contemporaries.

Whistler, James Abbott McNeill (1834–1903), painter and etcher, was born at Lowell, Massachusetts, son of an engineer, and studied first at West Point and then (1857) art at Paris. In 1859 he began to exhibit at the Royal Academy. He was made Chevalier (1889) and Officer (1891) of the Legion of Honour, president of the Society of British Artists (1886), and a member of the Munich Academy. Ruskin's attack on him and his art in *Fors Clavigera* (1877) led to a famous lawsuit, ending in a verdict for Whistler, whose *Gentle Art of Making Enemies* (1890; new ed. 1892) contains articles on that and other questions. His most famous oil-paintings are those of his mother (1870), at the Luxembourg; and of Carlyle, in Glasgow Art Gallery. His eminence as an etcher and dry-pointer is even more widely recognised than as a worker in colour. See Life (1908) and *Whistler Journal* (1921) by E. R. and J. Pennell, and books by Wedmore, Way (1912), Gallatin, Thuret (trans. 1916), Dodgson (1922).

Whiston, William (1667–1752), mathematical divine, born at Norton rectory in Leicestershire, became in 1693 a fellow of Clare College, Cambridge, chaplain to the Bishop of Norwich, and in 1698 rector of Lowestoft. His *Theory of the Earth* (1696) brought him reputation, and in 1703 he became Lucasian professor at Cambridge. But for Arianism he was in 1710 expelled from the university. His *Primitive Christianity Revived* (1711–12) included the famous heretical essay on the Apostolic Constitutions. Whiston spent the remainder of his life in London, incessantly employed in writing, controversy, scientific crotchets, lectures, and the services of a 'Primitive Christian' congregation. Though an Arian he was a strong supernaturalist, even anointing the sick and touching for the evil. Of Whiston's translation of Josephus (1737) there is a good edition by Shilleto (1890); his Life of Samuel Clarke (1730) was admirable; and the *Primitive New Testament* (1745) is a curiosity. See his whimsical Memoirs (1749–50).

Whitaker, Joseph, F.S.A. (1820–95), was born in London, the son of a silversmith, and became a bookseller. He started the *Educational Register*, *Whitaker's Clergyman's Diary*, *The Bookseller* in 1858, and in 1868 *Whitaker's Almanac*, by which his name is known throughout the empire.

Whitbread, Samuel (1758–1815), a London brewer's son, from Eton passed to Oxford, and in 1790 entered parliament. The intimate friend of Fox, under Pitt he was leader of the Opposition, and in 1805 headed the attack on Melville. He committed suicide while insane.

Whitby, Daniel (1638–1726), born at Rushden near Higham Ferrers, became in 1664 a fellow of Trinity College, Oxford, prebendary of Salisbury in 1668, and rector of St Edmund's there in 1672. From onslaughts on popery he turned in 1683 to seeking a basis of union with the Dissenters; his *Protestant Reconciler* was publicly burned at Oxford. In his *Discourse* on Election (1710) he accepted Arminianism; and later he published Arian treatises. His *Last Thoughts* appeared in 1727.

White, Sir George Stuart (1835–1912), Field-marshal (1903), O.M. (1905), received the Victoria Cross in the Afghan campaign of 1879–80. Commander-in-chief in India in 1893–98, he defended Ladysmith in 1899–1900, and was governor of Gibraltar (1900–4). See Life by Sir M. Durand (1915).

White, Gilbert (1720–93), born at Selborne in Hampshire, in 1744 obtained a fellowship at Oriel College, Oxford, in 1747 took orders, in 1752 became junior proctor, and in 1758 obtained the sinecure college living of Moreton Pinkney, Northants. From 1755 he lived at Selborne as curate of that or a neighbouring parish. His charming *Natural History and Antiquities of Selborne* (1789) made him an English classic. Among its countless editions are those of Jesse (1851), Buckland (1875), Bell (1877), Jefferies (1887), Burroughs (1895), Bowdler Sharpe (1901). See his *Life and Letters* (1901) by R. Holt-White, *Journals* ed. Johnson (1931).

White, Henry Kirke (1785–1806), the son of a Nottingham butcher, was apprenticed to an attorney. His contributions to the *Monthly Mirror* attracted attention; and in 1803 he published a small volume of poems, which secured him the friendship of Southey and the Rev. Charles Simeon, through whom he became a sizar of St John's College, Cambridge. He overtasked his strength and died of consumption. Southey edited his *Remains* (1807).

White, Joseph Blanco (1775–1841), was born at Seville of an Irish Catholic family. Ordained a priest in 1799, he lost his faith, and, coming in 1810 to London, edited a monthly Spanish paper 1810–14, then received an English pension of £250, was tutor to Lord Holland's son 1815–16, subscribed the Articles, and was admitted to Anglican orders. Made a member of Oriel College, he was tutor in Whately's family at Dublin (1832–35), but fled to Liverpool when he found it impossible longer to believe in the Trinity. He contributed to the *Quarterly* and *Westminster*, edited the short-lived *London Review*, wrote *Letters from Spain* (1822), *Evidence against Catholicism* (1825), *Second Travels of an Irish Gentleman in Search of a Religion* (1833), &c., and one immortal sonnet, 'Night and Death,' which first appeared in the *Bijou* for 1828 (two variants are in the *Academy*, 12th Sept. 1891). See his Autobiography (1845).

White, Richard Grant (1821–85), Shakespearian scholar, was born in New York, and after studying medicine and law, became a journalist, for fourteen years contributed to the New York *Courier and Enquirer*, and during the civil war wrote a remarkable series of letters for the London *Spectator*. He was also for twenty years chief of the U.S. revenue marine bureau at New York. His criticisms on J. Payne Collier's folio MS. emendations of Shakespeare (1852) revealed his intimate knowledge of Shakespeare, further shown in several books on Shakespeare, two editions (1857–1865, 1883) of his works. Other works are *Words and their Uses* (1870), *Everyday English* (1881), and *England Without and Within* (1881).

White, Walter (1811–93), born at Reading, became clerk, assistant-secretary, and librarian, to the Royal Society, and wrote books on touring in Yorkshire, Northumberland, Tirol, the Wrekin country, Eastern England, &c.

White, William Hale (1831–1913), was born at Bedford, the son of William White (1797–1882), bookseller, and doorkeeper (1850–80) to the House of Commons (see his *Inner Life of the House of Commons*, 1897). In 1848–51 Hale White qualified at Cheshunt and New College for the Congregational ministry, but expelled for his views on inspiration, became a journalist and miscellaneous writer. His translation of Spinoza's *Ethic* (1883; new ed. 1894) was published under his own name but he owed his literary eminence to the powerful study of domestic, social, moral, and theological problems of the novel series, *The Autobiography of Mark Rutherford* (1881), *Mark Rutherford's Deliverance* (1885), and *The Revolution in Tanner's Lane* (1887), 'edited by Reuben Shapcott.' Later works are *Pages from a Journal* (1900), *More Pages from a Journal* (1910), *Last Pages* (1915).

White, Sir William Henry (1845–1913), born at Devonport, at fourteen entered the dockyard as shipwright's apprentice, from 1867 to 1902 (except 1883–85) was on the Admiralty staff, becoming Director of Naval Construction. He wrote on shipbuilding. See Life by F. Manning (1923).

Whitefield, George, one of the founders of Methodism, was born in the Bell Inn, Gloucester, 16th Dec. 1714. At eighteen he entered as servitor Pembroke College, Oxford. The Wesleys had already laid at Oxford the foundations of Methodism, and Whitefield became conspicuous for zeal. He took deacon's orders in 1736, and preached his first sermon in the Crypt Church, Gloucester, with effect. In 1738 he followed Wesley in Georgia, returning to be admitted to priest's orders, and to collect funds for an orphanage. The religious level of the age was low, and Whitefield found amongst his brethren the most active opposition. But when the parish pulpits were denied him he preached in the open air, the first time with marvellous effect, on Kingswood Hill near Bristol. From this time onwards he spent his life in constant travel and incessant preaching, everywhere moving audiences by his irresistible earnestness and eloquence. About 1741 differences on predestination led to his separation as a rigid Calvinist from John Wesley as an Arminian. His supporters now built him a large 'Tabernacle' at Moorfields; and his preaching gathered immense audiences. But he founded no distinct sect, many of his adherents following the Countess of Huntingdon (q.v.) in Wales, and ultimately helping to form the Calvinistic Methodists. The Countess appointed Whitefield her chaplain, and built and endowed many chapels for him. He made seven evangelistic visits to America, and spent the rest of his life in preaching tours through England, Scotland, and Wales. One of the most famous of these missionary journeys was that which he made to Scotland in 1741. In that year he married a Welsh widow, Mrs James. He set out for America for the last time in 1769, and died near Boston, 30th Sept. 1770. His writings (sermons, journals, and letters), with the *Memoirs* by Dr Gillies, fill 7 vols. (1771–72). See Lives by Philip (1838), Andrews (1864), Harsha (1866), J. P. Gledstone (1871), Tyerman (1876).

Whitehead, Alfred North (1861–1947), O.M. (1945), English mathematician and philosopher, educated at Sherborne and Trinity College, Cambridge, was professor of Applied Mathematics in London in 1914–24, of Philosophy at Harvard in 1924–37. Among his works are *Principia Mathematica* (with Bertrand Russell, 1910–13), *Principle of Relativity* (1922), *Science and the Modern World* (1926), *Process and Reality* (1929), *Adventures of Ideas* (1933), *Modes of Thought* (1938).

Whitehead, Charles (1804–62), was born in London, the son of a wine merchant. He gave himself wholly to letters after publishing *The Solitary* (1831), a poem of reflection. His *Autobiography of Jack Ketch* (1834) showed humour,

but when Chapman & Hall asked him for a popular book in instalments he declined, recommending young Dickens, who thus began the *Pickwick Papers*. His novel, *Richard Savage* (1842), earned the praises of Dickens and Rossetti. Other works are the *Cavalier*, a poetic drama; the *Earl of Essex*, a romance (1843); *Smiles and Tears*, essays and stories (1847); and a *Life of Raleigh* (1854). Whitehead fell into intemperance, went out to Melbourne in 1857, but again sank, and died miserably, leaving unfinished the *Spanish Marriage*, a drama. See *A Forgotten Genius*, by H. T. Mackenzie Bell (1884).

Whitehead, Paul (1710–74), 'a small poet' in Johnson's phrase, was born, a tailor's son, in Holborn, was apprenticed to a mercer, married a short-lived imbecile with a fortune of £10,000, lay some years in the Fleet for the non-payment of a sum for which he had stood security, became active in politics and as a poetical satirist, was one of the infamous monks of Medmenham Abbey, and became deputy-treasurer of the Chamber. Among his satires are *State Dunces* (1733), inscribed to Pope, and *Manners* (1739), for which Dodsley was brought before the House of Lords.

Whitehead, Robert (1823–1905), born at Bolton-le-Moors, bred an engineer, settled (1856) at Fiume, where he invented a torpedo (1866).

Whitehead, William (1715–85), a Cambridge baker's son, educated at Winchester and Clare Hall, a fellow in 1742, travelled as tutor to Lord Jersey's son, became in 1755 secretary of the Order of the Bath, and in 1757 poet-laureate. He wrote tragedies, farces, epistles, &c.

Whiteing, Richard (1840–1928), journalist and novelist, born in London, wrote *No. 5 John Street* (1899), *Ring in the New* (1906), &c.

Whiteley, William (1831–1907), born at Wakefield, opened a shop in London in 1863, developed into a 'Universal Provider,' and was murdered.

Whitelocke, Bulstrode (1605–76), born in London, the son of a judge, passed through Eton and Oxford to the study of law, sat in the Long Parliament for Great Marlow, and took a half-hearted part on the popular side in the great struggle. He was appointed a commissioner of the Great Seal (1648), but would not act in the king's trial, and was sent ambassador to Sweden (1653). He was nominated by Richard keeper of the Great Seal, but steered prudently enough to be included in the Act of Oblivion. He died at Chilton in Wiltshire. Whitelocke's *Memorials* was first published in 1682 in a falsified form; better in 1732. His *Journal of the Embassy to Sweden* was edited by Reeve (1855). See *Memoirs* by R. H. Whitelocke (1860).

Whitgift, John, Archbishop of Canterbury, born at Grimsby in 1530 or 1533, in 1555 was elected fellow of Peterhouse, Cambridge, took orders in 1560, and became rector of Teversham, Cambridgeshire, Lady Margaret professor of Divinity (1663), Master of Pembroke, queen's chaplain, D.D., regius professor of Divinity and Master of Trinity (1567), Dean of Lincoln (1571), Bishop of Worcester (1577), Archbishop of Canterbury (1583), and privy-councillor (1586). He was a great pluralist. Having attended Queen Elizabeth in her last moments, and crowned James I., he died 29th Feb. 1604. With a Calvinistic bias, Whitgift yet was a champion of conformity, and vindicated the Anglican position against the Puritans. His ninety-four writings were edited for the Parker Society (1851–53). See vol. v. of Hook's *Archbishops of Canterbury* (1875), and Clayton's *Whitgift and his Times* (1911).

Whitley, John Henry (1866–1935), born at Halifax, educated at Clifton and London University, was Liberal M.P. for Halifax 1900–28, speaker 1921–28, and presided over the committee that proposed (1917) Whitley Councils.

Whitman, Walt, born 31st May 1819 at West Hills, Long Island, N.Y., served first in a lawyer's and then in a doctor's office, and finally in a printer's. His next employment was that of itinerant teacher in country schools. He returned shortly to his printing, and in 1846 became editor of the *Brooklyn Eagle*. This and his other numerous press engagements were only of short duration, a certain restlessness making him pass rapidly from one employment to another. He seemed unable to find free expression for his emotions until he hit upon the curious, irregular, recitative measures of *Leaves of Grass* (1855), originally a small quarto of 94 pages, which grew in the seven succeeding editions to nearly 400 pages. This, with his prose book *Specimen Days and Collect*, constitutes his main life-work as a writer. Summoned to tend his brother, wounded in the war against the South, he became the brother-nurse to every wounded or sick mother's-son in the Northern army. The exertion, exposure, and high strain of those few years left Whitman a shattered and almost aged man. About the close of the war he received a government clerkship; was dismissed by Secretary Harlan as the author of 'an indecent book;' but almost immediately obtained a similar post. In 1873 he left Washington for Camden, N.J., where he lived till his death, 27th March 1892. Partially paralysed, he would have fallen into absolute poverty but for the timely help of his admirers beyond the Atlantic. Later on several wealthy American citizens liberally provided for the Good Grey Poet's simple wants. Whitman set himself the Atlantean task of uplifting into the sphere of poetry the whole of modern life and man, omitting nothing, concealing nothing. Hence the inclusion of subjects usually tabooed. He was in fact an idealist who bound himself to be a thorough-going realist. A selection from Whitman by W. M. Rossetti appeared in 1868 (new ed. 1910), his *Complete Writings* in 1902, *Uncollected Poetry and Prose* (2 vols.), ed. Holloway, in 1922. See books by J. A. Symonds (1893), John Burroughs, Kennedy (1896), Binns (1905), B. de Selincourt (1914), Fausset (1942).

Whitney, Eli (1765–1825), born at Westborough, Mass., was educated at Yale, went to Georgia as a teacher, but finding a patron in the widow of General Greene, resided on her estate and studied law. The cotton had then to be slowly separated from the seed by hand. Whitney set to work to make a cotton-gin. Reports of his success prompted rogues to break into his workshop and steal and copy his machine; he went to Connecticut to carry out his invention; but lawsuits in defence of his rights carried off all his profits and $50,000 voted him by the state of South Carolina. In 1798 he got a government contract for the manufacture of firearms, and made a fortune by this business, carried out at Whitneyville, Conn. He died at New Haven.

Whitney, Josiah Dwight (1819–96), geologist, born at Northampton, Mass., graduated at Yale, and in 1840 joined the New Hampshire survey. He explored the geology of the Lake Superior region, Iowa, the upper Missouri, and California, and in 1855 was made professor in Iowa University, in 1860 state geologist of California, and in 1865 professor at Harvard. — His brother, William

DWIGHT WHITNEY (1827–94), studied at Williams and Yale, and in Germany with Roth prepared an edition of the *Atharva Veda Sanhita* (1856). In 1854 he became professor of Sanskrit at Yale, in 1870 also of Comparative Philology. He was an office-bearer of the American Oriental Society, edited numerous Sanskrit texts, and contributed to the great Sanskrit dictionary of Böhtlingk and Roth (1853–67). He received honorary degrees from many universities, and was member and correspondent of several foreign academies, as well as knight of the Prussian order 'Pour le Mérite.' He waged war with Max-Müller on fundamental questions of the science of language. Among his works were *Material and Form in Language* (1872), *Darwinism and Language* (1874), *Oriental and Linguistic Studies* (1873–75), *Life and Growth of Language* (1876), *Essentials of English Grammar* (1877), *Sanskrit Grammar* (1879), *Logical Consistency in Views of Language* (1880), and *Mixture in Language* (1881). He was also editor-in-chief of the *Century Dictionary* (1889–91).

Whittier, JOHN GREENLEAF, Quaker poet, was born near Haverhill, Mass., 17th Dec. 1807, the son of a poor farmer, and obtained education with difficulty. In 1829 he undertook the editorship of the *American Manufacturer*, in 1830 of the *New England Weekly Review*, in 1832 of the *Haverhill Gazette*, having published in 1831 *Legends of New England* and *Moll Pitcher*. With W. L. Garrison he fought the long battle of emancipation through contempt and defeat to lasting and complete victory. In 1840 he settled at Amesbury, a village near his birthplace. He died 7th Sept. 1892. His anti-slavery poems have, like his prose-writings, mostly served their purpose, with exceptions such as the pathetic and spirited 'Slaves of Martinique.' His nature-poetry is faithful, fresh, and beautiful, without being quite original; and his 'Barclay of Ury' and 'Barbara Frietchie' rank high among ballads of moral heroism; but it is when he soars into the spiritual and mystic spheres, as in 'My Psalm,' that his notes come clearest, sweetest, and truest. A final edition of Whittier's poems revised by himself appeared in 1888–89. *At Sundown* was published in 1892. See monographs by S. T. Pickard (1895), G. R. Carpenter (1903), G. K. Lewis (1913).

Whittington, RICHARD (*c.* 1358–1423), is supposed to have been the youngest son of Sir William Whittington of Pauntley in Gloucestershire, on whose death he set out at thirteen for London, and apprenticed himself to Sir John Fitz-Warren, a prosperous mercer, whose daughter he afterwards married. We find him a member of the Mercers' Company in 1392, in 1393 an alderman and sheriff, in 1397 (on the Mayor's death), 1398, and 1406 Mayor of London, member of parliament in 1416, and in 1419 for the fourth time mayor. Lysons accepts the story of the sale of the cat by a friendly sailor to a Moorish king pestered with rats and mice. Unluckily the story occurs also in German, Italian, Russian, and Danish folklore. See Lysons's *Model Merchant of the Middle Ages* (1860) and Besant and Rice's *Sir Richard Whittington* (1881).

Whitworth, SIR JOSEPH (1803–87), born at Stockport, at the Exhibition in 1851 exhibited many tools and machines. In 1859 he invented a gun of compressed steel, with a spiral polygonal bore. Knighted in 1869, he founded Whitworth scholarships for encouraging engineering science.

Whymper, EDWARD (1840–1911), born in London, was trained an artist on wood, but became even more famous for his mountaineering than for his book-illustrations. In 1860–69 he scaled several hitherto unscaled peaks of the Alps, including the Matterhorn. In 1867 and 1872 he made valuable geological discoveries in N. Greenland. His travels in the Andes (including ascents of Chimborazo) took place in 1879–80.

Whyte, ALEXANDER, D.D., born at Kirriemuir in 1837, ordained in 1866, was minister of Free (later U.F.) St George's Church, Edinburgh, 1870–1916, Principal of the New College, 1909–18, wrote on Jacob Boehme, Bunyan, Law, Rutherford, Sir T. Browne, &c., and died in 1921.

Whyte-Melville, GEORGE JOHN (1821–78), born at Mount-Melville, St Andrews, served in the Crimean war, and wrote novels on fox-hunting, steeplechasing, &c. He met his death in the hunting-field.

Wicliffe. See WYCLIFFE.

Widor, CHARLES-MARIE (1845–1937), composer, organist of St Sulpice, Paris, born at Lyons, secretary of the Academy of Fine Arts from 1914.

Wieland, CHRISTOPH MARTIN, born near Biberach, 5th Sept. 1733, the son of a pietist pastor, in 1760 became an official there. Bodmer invited him (1752) to Zurich, and inspired him to write *Der geprüfte Abraham* and other books full of sentimentality and religious mysticism. But Wieland's bent was in the opposite direction, and in 1760–70, besides making the first German translation of Shakespeare (1762–66), he wrote the romances *Agathon* and *Don Silvio von Rosalva*, *Die Grazien* and other tales, the didactic poem *Musarion*, &c. Their elegance, grace, and lightness, and a strong flavour of French materialism, made Wieland popular with fashionable society. After holding for three years a professorship at Erfurt, he was called to Weimar to train the grand-duchess's sons, and there he spent most of the rest of his life, the friend of Goethe and Herder. He died 20th Jan. 1813. The Weimar period produced his heroic poem *Oberon*, by which he is best remembered; the historical romances *Die Abderiten*, *Aristipp*, &c.; a series of graceful verse narratives (1784–87); and German versions of Lucian, Horace, and Cicero's *Letters;* he also edited several magazines. See Lives by Gruber (1827–28) and Loebel (1858); books about him by Funck (1882), Keil (1885), and Hirzel (1891); and Wieland's Correspondence (1815–20). [*Vee-lant.*]

Wieniawski, HENRI (1835–80), composer, born at Lublin, was for twelve years solo-violinist to the czar, and taught at the Brussels Conservatoire.—His brother, JOSEPH (1837–1912), pianist, taught in the Moscow Conservatoire, and was a conductor at Warsaw 1871–77. [*Vyen-ee-av'skee.*]

Wier, JOHANN (1516–88), one of the first opponents of the witchcraft superstition, born at Grave in North Brabant, studied medicine at Paris and Orleans, and settled about 1545 as a physician at Arnheim, whence he was called to Düsseldorf to be physician to the Duke of Jülich. To him he dedicated his famous *De præstigiis dæmonum et incantationibus ac veneficiis* (1563), a plea against the folly and cruelty of the witchcraft trials. The book roused the fury of the clergy; it still stands in the *Index*, but ranked its author amongst the benefactors of humanity. The duke protected Wierus till his death. His great treatise was followed by *De Lamiis*, and by the *Pseudomonarchia Dæmonum*, a description of the hierarchy of Hell. See study by Binz (1885).

Wiertz, ANTON JOSEPH (1806–65), painter, born at Dinant, in 1836 settled in Liége, and in 1848 at Brussels. His original aim was to combine

the excellences of Michelangelo and Rubens; but about 1848–50 he began to paint speculative and mystical pieces, dreams, and visions, and the horrible outcomes of a morbid imagination. In 1850 the state built him a studio, now the Musée Wiertz, one of the sights of Brussels. [*Veerts.*]

Wiffen, Benjamin Barron (1794–1867), born at Woburn, Bedfordshire, of Quaker parentage, devoted himself to editing the writings of early Spanish reformers (1848–69).—His brother, Jeremiah Holmes Wiffen (1792–1836), librarian to the Duke of Bedford at Woburn Abbey, translated Garcilaso de la Vega, Tasso, &c.

Wiggin, Kate Douglas (1857–1923), born (Smith) at Philadelphia, practised and wrote on kindergarten, and wrote novels, including the *Penelope* series (1893–1901).

Wilamowitz-Moellendorff, Ulrich von (1848–1931), a great Greek scholar, born at Markowitz, Posen, studied at Bonn and Berlin, and became professor at Greifswald (1876), Göttingen (1883), and Berlin (1897–1922). He was Mommsen's son-in-law. His works on Greek literature and editions of Greek classics are numerous and valuable. See his *Erinnerungen* (1928; trans. 1930). [*Vil-am-o'vits Mehl'en-dorf.*]

Wilberforce, William, was born at Hull, 24th August 1759, the son of a wealthy merchant. Educated at St John's, Cambridge, in 1780 he was returned for Hull, in 1784 for Yorkshire, and was a close friend of Pitt, though he remained independent of party. In 1784–85, during a tour on the Continent with Dean Milner, he became seriously impressed; and in 1787 he founded an association for the reformation of manners. In 1788, supported by Clarkson and the Quakers, he entered on his nineteen years' struggle for the abolition of the slave-trade, crowned with victory in 1807. He next sought to secure the abolition of the slave-trade abroad and the total abolition of slavery itself; but declining health compelled him in 1825 to retire from parliament. Long a central figure in the 'Clapham sect' of Evangelicals, he died 29th July 1833, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. He wrote a *Practical View of Christianity* (1797), helped to found the *Christian Observer* (1801), and promoted many schemes for the welfare of the community. See the *Life* by his sons (1838), and his *Private Papers*, edited by Mrs A. M. Wilberforce (1898).—His son, Robert Isaac (1800–57), a fellow of Oriel and prebendary of York, joined the Catholic Church in 1854, and died on his way to become a priest at Rome; and the youngest son, Henry William (1807–78), also educated at Oriel, and an English clergyman, joined the Church of Rome in 1850, becoming afterwards a newspaper proprietor and magistrate in county Galway.—His third son, Samuel Wilberforce, was born at Clapham, Sept. 7, 1805. In 1826 he graduated from Oriel, Oxford, with first-class honours in mathematics and second-class in classics. In December 1828 he was ordained curate of Checkendon near Henley, and in 1830 became rector of Brightstone, Isle of Wight; in 1836 was a rural dean there, and in 1839 archdeacon of Surrey. In 1840 he was appointed rector of Alverstoke and canon of Winchester, in 1841 chaplain to the Prince-Consort, in March 1845 Dean of Westminster, and in October Bishop of Oxford. He shared in the troubles of the Hampden, Gorham, *Essays and Reviews*, and Colenso cases, and suffered many domestic trials, yet so governed the diocese for twenty-four years as to earn the title of 'Remodeller of the Episcopate.' He instituted Cuddesdon theological college (1854), and was mainly instrumental in reviving Convocation (1852). The charm of his many-sided personality, his administrative capacity, his extraordinary faculty of work, his social and oratorical gifts, were too much forgotten in the versatile ecclesiastic, nicknamed 'Soapy Sam.' He edited *Letters and Journals of Henry Martyn* (1837), wrote along with his brother the Life of his father (1838), and himself wrote *Agathos* (1889), *Rocky Island* (1840), and *History of the American Church* (1844), and contributed to the *Quarterly*. Bishop of Winchester from 1869, on 19th July 1873 he was killed by a fall from his horse near Dorking. See Lives (1879–82, vol. i. by Ashwell; 1905) by Reginald Garton Wilberforce, his eldest son.—Of his two younger sons, Ernest Roland (1840–1908) became (1882) first Bishop of Newcastle, and in 1895 of Chichester; Albert Basil Orme (1841–1916) became archdeacon of Westminster (1900), chaplain to the Speaker, and was an eloquent advocate of temperance.

Wilbye, John (1574–1638), one of the greatest of English madrigal composers, was born at Diss in Norfolk, was a household musician at Hengrave Hall, 1593–1628, and thenceforward at Colchester. His madrigals are marked by sensitive beauty and excellent workmanship.

Wilcox, Ella Wheeler (1855–1919), born at Johnstown Centre, Wis., wrote much verse.

Wild, Jonathan (*c.* 1682–1725), born at Wolverhampton, served an apprenticeship to a Birmingham buckle-maker. About 1706 he deserted his wife, came up to London, was imprisoned for debt, consorted with criminals, turned a receiver of stolen goods and a betrayer of such thieves as would not share with him, until for theft and receiving he was hanged at Tyburn.

Wilde, Jane Francisca Speranza, Lady (1826–1896), daughter of Archdeacon Elgee, in 1851 married Sir W. R. W. Wilde (1799–1869), a distinguished surgeon and President of the Irish Academy. As 'Speranza' she published *Poems* (1864), and in her own name many other works. For years her *salon* was the most famous in Dublin.

Wilde, Oscar (1854–1900), son of the above-named, studied at Magdalen College, Oxford, and in 1878 got the Newdigate for his *Ravenna*. In 1881 he published *Poems;* in 1891 a novel, *Dorian Gray;* in 1893 the plays *Lady Windermere's Fan*, and (in French) *Salomé;* in 1894 *A Woman of No Importance;* in 1899 *The Importance of being Earnest*. *The Ballad of Reading Gaol* (1898) and *De Profundis* (1905) bear the impress of two years' hard labour for vicious practices. See Mason's bibliography (1914); studies by Sherard (1906–1915), Harris (1920).

Wildenbruch, Ernst von (1845–1909), German romantic novelist, poet, and dramatist, born at Beirut, served in the army and Foreign Office.

Wilder, Thornton Niven, novelist and dramatist, born 17th April 1897 at Madison, Wis., studied at Yale and Princeton, taught in New Jersey, and made his name with his very original story, *The Bridge of San Luis Rey* (1927). *The Woman of Andros* is Terence's *Andria* turned into a tragic novel. [*Wile'der.*]

Wildgans, Anton (1881–1932), dramatist, born in Vienna. [*Vilt'gahnss.*]

Wilfrid, St (634–709), Bishop of York, born in Northumbria, and trained at Lindisfarne, upheld the Roman views which triumphed at the Synod of Whitby (664). Bishop of York (*c.* 665), he improved the minster of York, built a splendid church at Hexham, and raised a new minster at Ripon. Theodore divided Northumbria into four

sees, and Wilfrid appealed to Rome. On the journey he was driven by a storm to the coast of Friesland, where he baptised thousands of pagans. Pope Agatho decided in his favour, but King Ecgfrid flung him into prison. He escaped to Sussex, was allowed to return by the new king, Aldfrid, in 686, and was finally allowed to keep the sees of Ripon and Hexham, but not York.

See Eddius's *Vita Wilfridi*, edited by Raine (1879); and Browne, *Theodore and Wilfrith* (1897).

Wilhelmina, Queen of the Netherlands, born in 1880, succeeded her father William III. in 1890, and abdicated in 1948.

Wilhelmine, Princess. See Anspach.

Wilibald. See Willibald.

Wilken, George Alexander (1847–91), born in Celebes, in 1885 became professor of Indian Archipelago Ethnography at Leyden.

Wilkes, Captain Charles (1798–1877), American naval officer, in 1839–40 explored various Pacific island groups and Wilkes Land coast; in 1861 intercepted at sea the British mail-steamer *Trent*, and took off two Confederate commissioners accredited to France, thereby raising a risk of war with Britain.

Wilkes, John, born at Clerkenwell, 17th Oct. 1727, the son of a distiller, studied at Leyden, and became a man of fashion and profligate. To please his parents, he married at twenty-two the daughter of the eminent and wealthy physician, Dr Mead. She was ten years his senior, and after a daughter had been born to them the ill-matched pair separated. One of the infamous 'Monks of Medmenham,' Wilkes took up politics as a supporter of Pitt, was returned for Aylesbury in 1757, and was also high-sheriff for Bucks and colonel of the Bucks Militia. Lord Bute having declined to appoint him ambassador to Constantinople or governor of Quebec, he attacked the ministry in the *North Briton* (1762–63), a weekly journal he had founded. Before the twenty-seventh number appeared he was threatened with prosecution, and had to fight a duel with Lord Talbot. In the forty-fifth number some strong comments were made upon the king's speech on opening parliament. Lord Halifax as secretary of state issued a general warrant for the apprehension of all concerned in the article as libellous. Wilkes was seized and committed to the Tower. Lord Chief-justice Pratt ordered his release on the ground of privilege as M.P.; and it was then determined that general warrants were unconstitutional. He obtained large damages at law, and became the hero of the hour. The Earl of Sandwich read extracts in the House of Lords from the purloined copy of Wilkes's verse 'Essay on Woman,' printed at his private press, which was declared to be an 'obscene libel;' and the House of Commons expelled him on 19th January 1764 as author of No. 45 of the *North Briton*. Before this he was wounded in a duel with Mr Martin. He was tried and found guilty during his absence from England for publishing the 'Essay on Woman' (1763), and was outlawed for non-appearance. Returning to England in 1768, he stood unsuccessfully for the City of London, but was triumphantly returned for Middlesex. His outlawry was reversed on a purely technical point, and he was sentenced to twenty-two months' imprisonment and a fine of £1000. In prison he penned a charge against the secretary of state of instigating the massacre in St George's Fields, and this was made the pretext for his expulsion from parliament. He had been four times re-elected, when the house declared him ineligible. In 1771 he was elected sheriff for London and Middlesex; in 1774 he became Lord Mayor, and re-entered parliament as M.P. for Middlesex. In 1782 the resolutions invalidating his previous elections were expunged. He became chamberlain of the City in 1779, retired from parliament in 1790, and died 20th December 1797.

See J. S. Watson, *Biographies of John Wilkes and William Cobbett* (1870); Thorold Rogers, *Historical Gleanings* (1870); Daly, *Dawn of Radicalism* (1886); Fraser Rae, *Wilkes, Sheridan, Fox* (1873); Lives by Percy Fitzgerald (1888); Bleackley (1917), Sherrard (1930), Postgate (1930).

Wilkie, Sir David, born at Cults manse in Fife, 18th Nov. 1785, in 1799 was sent to study in the Trustees' Academy at Edinburgh, and returning home in 1804 painted his 'Pitlessie Fair.' The great success of 'The Village Politicians' (1806) determined him to settle in London; next year saw the 'Blind Fiddler.' In 1809 he was elected A.R.A., and in 1811 R.A. In 1817 he visited Scott at Abbotsford, and painted the family group now in the Scottish National Gallery. His fame mainly rests on such pictures as the 'Card Players,' 'Rent Day,' 'Jew's Harp,' 'Village Festival,' 'Blind Man's Buff,' 'The Cut Finger,' 'Distraining for Rent,' 'The Penny Wedding,' 'Reading the Will,' &c., in which the homely humours of humble life are expressed with charming purity and transparency, his style including breadth, skilful technique, and elaborate finish. His genius is commonly held to have culminated in 'The Chelsea Pensioners listening to the News of Waterloo' (1820–21) for the Duke of Wellington. Subsequently he changed his style, sought to emulate the depth and richness of colouring of the old masters, and chose elevated and even heroic subjects, to the height of which he could never raise himself. A tour in Italy and Spain (1824) stimulated the new and unwise ambition. He also painted portraits, and was successful as an etcher. In 1830 he was made Painter in Ordinary to His Majesty, and in 1836 knighted. In 1840, seeking health, he visited Syria, Palestine, and Egypt, but died on his voyage home (1st June 1841) off Gibraltar, and was buried at sea. See books on him by Allan Cunningham (1843), J. W. Mollett (1881), and Lord R. Sutherland-Gower (1902).

Wilkins, Sir (George) Hubert, born in 1888 in South Australia, explored the Arctic and Antarctic from 1913 by land and air. He made a pioneer flight to Australia in 1919, and went to the North Pole by submarine in 1931.

Wilkins, John (1614–72), Bishop of Chester, born near Daventry, graduated B.A. from Magdalen Hall in 1631. As domestic chaplain he found time for studies in mathematics and mechanics, and was one of the founders of the Royal Society. He sided with the parliament, and was appointed Warden of Wadham. In 1656 he married a widowed sister of Oliver Cromwell, and in 1659 was appointed by Richard Cromwell Master of Trinity College, Cambridge. Dispossessed at the Restoration, he soon recovered court favour, and became preacher at Gray's Inn, rector of St Lawrence Jewry, Dean of Ripon, and Bishop of Chester (1668). As an ecclesiastic he was tolerant and moderate. In his *Discovery of a New World* (1638) he discusses the possibility of communication by a flying-machine with the moon and its supposed inhabitants; the *Discourse concerning a New Planet* (1640) argues that our earth is one of the planets; *Mercury, or the Secret and Swift Messenger*, shows how a man may

communicate with a friend at any distance', *Mathematical Magic* dates from 1648; the *Essay towards a Real Character and a Philosophical Language* (1668) is founded on Dalgarno's treatise.

Wilkins, Mary Eleanor (1852–1930), was born at Randolph, Massachusetts, married in 1902 Dr C. M. Freeman of New Jersey, and published *The Adventures of Ann Bost* (1886), *A Humble Romance* (1887), *Pembroke* (1894), *A New England Nun, Madelon* (1896), *Jerome* (1897), *The Debtor* (1905), and other novels and stories.

Wilkinson, Sir John Gardner, Egyptologist, born at Hardendale in Westmorland, 5th Oct. 1797, and educated at Harrow and Exeter College, Oxford, in 1821–33 made a complete survey of Egypt, publishing *Materia Hieroglyphica* (1828), *Survey of Thebes* (1830), *Topography of Thebes* (1835), and his famous *Manners and Customs of the Ancient Egyptians* (1837–41; new ed. by Birch 1879). Knighted in 1839, he visited Egypt again in 1841 and 1843, as well as Syria, Constantinople, Tunis, Sicily, Dalmatia, and Montenegro. He paid a fourth visit to Egypt in 1848, a fifth in 1855, presented his antiquities to Harrow, and died 29th Oct. 1875. He wrote also on Dalmatia, modern Egypt, ancient Egyptian architecture, &c.

Willard, Frances Elizabeth, a worker for temperance and the enfranchisement of women, was born at Churchville, New York, Sept. 28, 1839. She studied at the North-western University, Evanston, Ill., was professor of Æsthetics there, in 1874 became secretary of the Women's Christian Temperance Union, and edited the Chicago *Daily Post*. Her books include many on temperance, &c., *My Happy Half-Century* (autobiographical, 1894), and *A Wheel within a Wheel* (1895). She died at New York, Feb. 18, 1898. See Lives by Florence White (1899), Strachey (1912).

Willcocks, Sir William (1852–1932), born in India, planned and carried out great irrigation works for Egypt (Aswan), South Africa, and Mesopotamia (Hindiya).

William I., 'the Conqueror,' was born at Falaise in 1027 or 1028, the bastard son of **Robert III.,** Duke of Normandy, by Arletta, a tanner's daughter. On his father's death in 1035, the nobles accepted him as duke; but his youth was passed in difficulty and danger. In 1047 the lords of the western part of the duchy rebelled, but Henry I. of France came to his help, and the rebels were defeated at Val-ès-dunes. In 1051 he visited his cousin, Edward the Confessor, and received the promise of the English succession. He married Matilda, daughter of Baldwin V., Count of Flanders, in 1053. In the next ten years William repulsed two French invasions, and in 1063 conquered Maine. Probably in 1064 Harold (q.v.) was at his court, and swore to help him to gain the English crown on Edward's death. When, however, Edward died, in 1066, Harold became king. William laid his claim before the pope and Western Christendom. The pope approved his claim, and on 14th October William defeated Harold at the battle of Hastings or Senlac. Harold was slain, and William was crowned on 25th December. The west and north of England were subdued in 1068; but next year the north revolted, and William devastated the country between York and Durham. The constitution under William assumed a feudal aspect, the old national assembly becoming a council of the king's tenants-in-chief, and all title to land being derived from his grant. Domesday Book contains the land settlement. He brought the English Church into closer relations with Rome. The Conqueror's rule was stern and orderly. In 1070 there was a rebellion in the Fen Country, and under the leadership of Hereward the rebels for some time held out in the Isle of Ely English exiles were sheltered by the Scottish king, Malcolm, who plundered the northern shires; but William in 1072 compelled Malcolm to do him homage at Abernethy. In 1073 he reconquered Maine. He made a successful expedition into South Wales. His eldest son, Robert, rebelled against him in Normandy in 1079; and, having entered on a war with Philip I. of France in 1087, William burned Mantes. As he rode through the burning town his horse stumbled, and he received an injury, of which he died at Rouen on 9th September. He left Normandy to his son Robert, and England to William. See Freeman's *Norman Conquest*, ii. iii. iv., and his *William the Conqueror*; F. M. Stenton's *William the Conqueror* (1908); P. Russell's *William the Conqueror* (1934); the histories of Palgrave, iii., Stubbs, i., Gneist, i.

William II., called Rufus, third, and second surviving, son of William the Conqueror, was born before 1066. On his father's death in 1087 he was crowned king. The next year many of the Norman nobles in England rebelled against him in favour of his eldest brother Robert, Duke of Normandy. Rufus appealed to the English people for help, promising them good government and a relaxation of the forest laws and of fiscal burdens. The rebellion was suppressed, but he did not keep his promises, and oppressed them sore. Treating ecclesiastical benefices like lay fiefs, Rufus sold them, and kept them vacant, seizing their revenues during vacancy. The see of Canterbury had been vacant four years when, in 1093, he fell sick, repented, and appointed Anselm thereto; when he recovered he quarrelled with Anselm for maintaining the liberties of the church. Rufus warred with Robert in Normandy, but peace was made in 1091; and in 1096 the duchy was mortgaged to him. In 1098 he reconquered Maine, but failed to hold the whole of it. Malcolm, king of Scotland, invaded Northumberland in 1093, and was slain at Alnwick. Rufus thrice invaded Wales, twice with ill-success. As he was hunting in the New Forest on 2d August 1100 he was slain accidentally, as is probable, by an arrow shot by one Walter Tirel. He was buried in Winchester Cathedral. See Freeman's *Reign of William Rufus* (2 vols. 1882).

William III., posthumous son of William II. of Orange (1626–50) by Mary (1631–60), eldest daughter of Charles I. of England, was born at the Hague, 4th November 1650. On the murder of De Witt in 1672 he was chosen Stadhouder of the United Provinces. The republic was at this time carrying on an apparently hopeless contest with Louis XIV. of France; but by the valour and wisdom of William the war was in 1678 terminated by the advantageous treaty of Nimeguen. In 1677 William had married his cousin, the Princess Mary (born 30th April 1662), daughter of James II. by Anne Hyde. When James's tyranny had estranged from him the affections of his subjects, eyes were turned towards the Stadhouder as their only hope; and on the day that the Seven Bishops were acquitted William was invited to come over and redress grievances. On 5th November 1688 he landed at Torbay with an English and Dutch army of 15,000. Men of all parties quickly came over to him; James fled; the Convention Parliament declared the throne vacant; and on 13th February 1689 William and

Mary were proclaimed king and queen. The Scottish Convention did the same, 4th to 11th April. James's adherents held out in Scotland and Ireland, but the fall of Dundee at Killiecrankie (July 1689) and the surrender of Limerick (October 1691) virtually ended resistance. William thus was left free for his continental campaigns, in which he found himself outmatched by Luxembourg. The latter's death in 1695 was a turning-point in the war, which was ended by the peace of Ryswick (1697). In spite of his sterling qualities, and of the debt that they owed him, he and his subjects were never in sympathy; his foreign birth, his reserve, his ill-health, were against him. The death (28th Dec. 1694) of his wife materially injured his position. His schemes were thwarted by parliament; continual plots for his assassination were hatched by James's adherents; and the death in 1700 of Charles II. of Spain, and the succession of Philip of Anjou, was another blow to his policy. He pursued it, however, with unflagging vigour till his death, caused by the stumbling of his horse over a molehill, 8th March 1702. He left no children, and the crown passed to Anne, Mary's sister. During his reign the National Debt was commenced, the Bank of England established, the modern system of finance introduced, ministerial responsibility recognised, the standing army transferred to the control of parliament, the liberty of the press secured, and the British constitution established on a firm basis. See Histories of Burnet and Macaulay; the *Memoirs* of Queen Mary, ed. by Doebner (1885); Traill's *William III.* (1888); and *Mary II.*, by M. F. Sandars (1913).

William IV., the 'sailor king,' third son of George III., was born at Buckingham Palace, 21st August 1765. He entered the navy in 1779, and saw some service in America and the West Indies. In 1789 he was created Duke of Clarence and St Andrews and Earl of Munster, with an allowance of £12,000 a-year. He was formally promoted through the successive ranks to that of Admiral of the Fleet (1811), and in 1827–28 he held the revived office of Lord High Admiral. From 1790 to 1811 he lived with the actress Mrs Jordan (q.v.), who bore him ten children; on 13th July 1818 he married Adelaide (1792–1849), eldest daughter of the Duke of Saxe-Meiningen. The two daughters born (1819 and 1820) of this marriage died in infancy. By the Duke of York's death in 1827 the Duke of Clarence became heir-presumptive to the throne, to which he succeeded at the death of his eldest brother, George IV., 26th June 1830. A Whig up to his accession, he then turned Tory, and did much to obstruct the passing of the first Reform Act (1832). The abolition of colonial slavery (1833), the reform of the poor-laws (1834), and the Municipal Reform Act (1835) were results of that great constitutional change. William died 20th June 1837, and was succeeded by his niece, Victoria. See, besides the articles on his premiers, Grey, Melbourne, and Peel, the Duke of Buckingham's *Courts and Cabinets of William IV. and Victoria* (1861), the *Greville Memoirs*, and Percy Fitzgerald's *Life and Times of William IV.* (1884).

William the Lyon, king of Scotland, was born in 1143, grandson of David I., and brother of Malcolm IV., whom he succeeded in 1165. Whence he derived his designation is one of the mysteries of history. His predecessors had long contested with England the sovereignty of Northumberland; but under Malcolm these claims were virtually abandoned, and the king of Scots received, as an equivalent, the earldom of Huntingdon and other estates, holding of the English crown. William attended Henry of England in his continental wars, and is supposed to have pressed for a portion of the old disputed districts. In his disappointment he invaded them, and on 13th July 1174 fell near Alnwick Castle into the hands of an English party. He was conveyed to Normandy, and there, by the treaty of Falaise, consented, as the price of his liberation, to perform homage for his kingdom. The treaty was revoked in 1189 by Richard I. of England in consideration of a payment of 10,000 marks. William had disputes with the church, but founded in 1178 the abbey of Arbroath. He died in 1214.

William the Silent, Prince of Orange (1533–84), was born, the Count of Nassau's son, at the castle of Dillenburg in Nassau. He inherited from his cousin René the independent principality of Orange (near Avignon) and the family estates in Holland; and by Charles V. before his abdication he was made commander-in-chief in the Netherlands and 'Stadhouder' of Holland, Zeeland, and Utrecht, though only twenty-two years of age. He opposed the oppressive policy of Philip II., and resigned his offices (1567). Proclaimed a traitor by Alva and put under the ban by Philip, he professed Protestantism, was chosen by the Netherlanders commander by sea and land, and was the soul of the successful rising against Spanish tyranny. Till the capture of Briel by the Gueux (1572), the Spaniards were absolute masters of the Netherlands; the union of the northern provinces was accomplished in 1579; and in 1584 the free Netherlands had renounced for ever their allegiance to Philip or to Spain. But on 10th July 1584 William was shot at Delft by Balthasar Gerard. He was called 'the Silent' because of his ability to keep a state secret (specifically, Henry II.'s scheme to massacre all the Protestants of France and the Netherlands, confided to him when he was a hostage in France in 1560), not for lack of affability. See Motley's Histories; Lives by Barrett (1883), Putnam (1895), F. Harrison (1897), J. C. Squire (1912); in French by Juste (1883), in German by Klose (1864), Kolligs (1885), Rachfahl (1906–24).

William I., seventh king of Prussia and first German emperor, second son of Frederick-William III., was born at Berlin, 22d March 1797. In 1814 he received his 'baptism of fire' on French territory at Bar-sur-Aube, and entered Paris with the allies. During the king's absence in Russia he directed Prussian military affairs. In 1829 he married Princess Augusta of Saxe-Weimar (1811–90). On the accession of his brother, Frederick-William IV., in 1840, he became heir-presumptive. In 1844 he visited England, and formed a friendship with Queen Victoria and the Prince-Consort. During the revolution of 1848 his attitude towards the people made him very unpopular. He was obliged to quit Prussia, and took up his quarters at the Prussian Legation in London. In two months, however, he received his recall. In 1849 he subdued the disaffection in Baden. He was appointed regent (1858) in consequence of the prolonged ill-health of the king, on whose death, 2d Jan. 1861, he succeeded as William I. He soon made plain his intention of consolidating the throne and strengthening the army. A few months after his accession he narrowly escaped assassination. Prince Bismarck was placed at the head of the ministry, with Roon, the author of the new army system, as war minister. The scheme was very unpalatable to the parliament, but the minister-

president forced it upon the nation, with the necessary increased expenditure, by overriding the constitution. In 1864 the Sleswick Holstein difficulty led to a war with Denmark, in which the Prussian and Austrian troops were victorious; but in 1866 the allies quarrelled over the spoils, and struggled for the supremacy over the German states. Austria was crushed at Sadowa, and Prussia gained in territory and prestige. The affair of the duchy of Luxemburg nearly led to a war between France and Prussia in 1867, but the difficulty was adjusted by the treaty of London. In 1870 the inevitable struggle between France and Prussia was precipitated. The Spanish throne having become vacant, Prince Leopold, son of the Prince of Hohenzollern-Sigmaringen, was put forward as a candidate. As King William was the head of the House of Hohenzollern, this gave great umbrage to France. Although the candidature was withdrawn, Napoleon III. forced a quarrel on Prussia, by making impossible demands. William took the field on July 31, and in the deadly struggle which ensued, the French forces were defeated almost everywhere; Napoleon capitulated at Sedan; and by the end of September Paris was invested. At Versailles on 18th January 1871 William was proclaimed German emperor. Peace was signed on February 26. An Austro-German alliance of 1871 was strengthened in 1873 by the adhesion of the czar. The rapid rise of Socialism in Germany led to severe repressive measures, and in 1878 the emperor's life was twice attempted by Socialists, as again in 1883. The veteran monarch died, nearly ninety-one years old, 9th March 1888. William I., though holding tenaciously to the prerogatives of the kingly office, was of a simple and unassuming personal character. See Lives by A. Forbes (1889) and Barnett Smith (1887); Simon (trans. from French, 1886); German Lives by Schmidt and Otto, and Oncken; Whitman's *Imperial Germany* (1892); and books cited at BISMARCK.

William II., third German emperor and ninth king of Prussia, was born at Berlin, 27th Jan. 1859, son of the Crown-prince Frederick and the Princess Victoria (Princess Royal) of England. He underwent a systematic and thorough military training, and was early drilled in administrative methods and governmental usages. Succeeding his father, Frederick III., in 1888, he showed in all departments of imperial government an irrepressible and exuberant energy. He made a series of tours to foreign courts, repeatedly visiting his grandmother at Windsor. His autocratic attitude led to the resignation (1890) of Prince Bismarck (who strongly disapproved concessions to state-Socialism); and he early showed himself to be restless, capricious, indiscreet, and strong-willed, with an overweening sense of the divine right of his imperial power. War lord, yachtsman, poet, composer, painter, preacher, and what not, he was deemed by many a versatile madman. His share in causing and his Hunlike manner of prosecuting the Great War of 1914–18 ranged against Germany Britain, France, Russia, Belgium, Serbia, Italy, Japan, the United States, and a host of enemies, and led to the downfall of the Hohenzollern dynasty. William II., forced to abdicate on 9th November 1918, lived an exile till his death 4th June 1941 in Holland (first at Amerongen, then Doorn). Features of the reign before the war were the succession of chancellors, lese-majesty prosecutions, the Social Democrat movement, the growth of trade and commerce, of materialism and militarism, the perfection of a vast army and the building of a mighty fleet, colonial expansion, an aggressive policy in Morocco, the Balkans, the East, &c., and the embitterment of relations with Britain and France. By his first marriage (1881) with a princess of Sleswick-Holstein he had six sons and, in 1892, a daughter, who in 1913 married the Duke of Brunswick. William's sister Sophia married Constantine, king of Greece.

William of Champeaux (1070–1122), the head of a famous school of logic in Paris, was the founder of scholastic Realism.

William of Malmesbury. See MALMESBURY.

William of Newburgh (*c.* 1135–*c.* 1200), chronicler, was a native of Bridlington, a monk of Newburgh Priory (Coxwold). His *Historia Rerum Anglicarum* (ed. Hamilton, 1856; Howlett, 1884–1885) is one of the chief authorities for the reign of Henry II.

William of Norwich, apparently the prototype of the Christian boys reported to have been crucified by Jews (see HUGH OF LINCOLN). *The Life and Miracles of St William of Norwich*, edited in 1897 by Jessopp and James, is a story from a 12th-century MS. of a boy said to have been martyred 22d March 1144 or 1145.

William of Tyre, historian, born about 1137, became archdeacon of Tyre in 1167, and archbishop in 1175. He was tutor to Baldwin, son of King Amalric, and one of the six bishops representing the Latin Church of the East at the Lateran Council (1179). His *Historia Rerum in Partibus Transmarinis* deals with the affairs of the East in 1127–84; a 13th-century French translation was edited by P. Paris (1880). Another work was *Historia de Orientalibus Principibus*.

William of Wykeham. See WYKEHAM.

Williams, ISAAC (1802–65), Tractarian, born near Aberystwith, from Harrow passed to Trinity College, Oxford; in 1822 made the acquaintance of Keble and Hurrell Froude; and in 1829 was ordained to an Oxfordshire curacy. Elected in 1831 a fellow of Trinity, he was subsequently curate to Newman, and at Bisley; and for seventeen years lived at Stinchcombe, Gloucestershire. He wrote religious poetry, but is best remembered as the author of Tract 80, on 'Reserve in Religious Teaching.' See *Autobiography* (1892).

Williams, JOHN (1796–1839), the martyr of Erromango, was born at Tottenham, and, sent by the London Missionary Society in 1816 to the Society Islands, laboured in Raiatea with marvellous success. Going in 1823 to Raratonga, he had erelong Christianised the whole Hervey group, and during the next four years visited many of the South Sea Islands, including Samoa. In 1834 he returned to England, superintended the printing of his Raratongan New Testament, and raised £4000 to equip a missionary-ship. In 1838 he visited many of his stations, and sailed for the New Hebrides, where he was killed and eaten by the natives of Erromango. He published his *Narrative of Missionary Enterprises* in 1837. See Lives by Prout (1843) and B. Mathews (1915).

Williams, JOHN CARVELL (1821–1907), born at Stepney, studied law, was for thirty years secretary of the Liberation Society, and in 1885–86 was Radical M.P. for South Nottingham.

Williams, SIR MONIER MONIER-, Sanskrit scholar, was born at Bombay, 12th Nov. 1819, took his B.A. at Oxford in 1844, and was professor of Sanskrit at Haileybury 1844–58, master at Cheltenham 1858–60, and then Boden professor of Sanskrit at Oxford. He was knighted in 1886, at the opening of the Indian Institute, established mainly through his energy, and completed in

1896. His books include Sanskrit grammars (1846 and 1860) and dictionaries (1854 and 1872), editions of the *Sákuntalá* (1853) and other Sanskrit texts, *Rudiments of Hindustani* (1858), *Indian Epic Poetry* (1863), *Indian Wisdom* (1875; 4th ed. 1893), *Hinduism* (1877), *Modern India* (1878), *Religious Thought and Life in India* (1883), *The Holy Bible and the Sacred Books of the East* (1887), *Buddhism* (1890), and *Reminiscences of Old Haileybury* (1894). He died at Cannes, 11th April 1899.

Williams, Sir Roger, an Elizabethan soldier, fought bravely in the Netherlands under Norris and Leicester, rejected Parma's attempts to seduce him from his allegiance, and died 1595.

Williams, Roger (*c.* 1600–83), apostle of Toleration and founder of Rhode Island, was born in Wales, and educated at the Charterhouse and Pembroke College, Cambridge. He took Anglican orders, became an extreme Puritan, and emigrated to New England in 1631. He refused to join the congregation at Boston because it would not make public repentance for having been in communion with the Church of England; he therefore went to Salem, but was soon in trouble for denying the right of magistrates to punish Sabbath-breaking. For his opposition to the New England theocracy he was driven from Salem, and took refuge at Plymouth. Two years later he returned to Salem, only to meet renewed persecution and banishment (1635). He escaped to the shores of Narragansett Bay, where he purchased lands of the Indians, founded the city of Providence (1636), and established a pure democracy. Having adopted the tenet of adult baptism, he established (1639) the first Baptist church in America. In 1643 and 1651 he came to England to procure a charter for his colony, and published a *Key into the Language of America* (1643), *The Bloudy Tenent of Persecution for Cause of Conscience* (1644), *The Bloudy Tenent yet more bloudy by Mr Cotton's Endeavour to wash it White in the Blood of the Lamb* (1652), *Spiritual Life and Health*, and *The Hireling Ministry none of Christ's*. He returned to Rhode Island in 1654, and was president of the colony till 1658. He refused to persecute the Quakers, but had a famous controversy with them—recorded in *George Fox digged out of his Burrowes* (1676). See Memoirs by Knowles (1834), Gammell (1845), Elton (1853), Guild (1866), Dexter (1876), Straus (1894), Easton (1930), Ernst (1932); his Letters ed. Bartlett (1882); his Works (Narragansett Club, 1866–74).

Williams, Rowland (1817–80), Liberal theologian, born at Halkyn in Flintshire, and educated at Eton, became fellow and tutor of King's College, Cambridge, in 1850 vice-principal and Hebrew professor at Lampeter College, and in 1859 vicar of Broad-Chalke near Salisbury; hither he retired in 1862 after the storm caused by his contribution, 'Bunsen's Biblical Researches,' to *Essays and Reviews*. His chief books are *Rational Godliness* (1855), *Christianity and Hinduism* (1856), *Broad-Chalke Sermon-Essays* (1867), *The Hebrew Prophets* (1868–71), *Psalms and Litanies* (1872). See Life by his widow (1874).

Williams, Sir William Fenwick, G.C.B. (1800–83), born at Halifax, Nova Scotia, the hero of Kars, had, as colonel of engineers, been engaged in defining the Turco-Persian boundary when in 1854 he was appointed British Military Commissioner with the Turkish army in Asia. He reached Kars in September, and found the Turks utterly demoralised; but with indomitable energy he corrected abuses, got rid of corrupt officials, and became idolised by the Turkish army. In June 1855 the Russians, under Mouravieff, appeared before Kars. After one of the most heroic defences on record, Williams had to surrender on 25th Nov. He was detained prisoner in Russia till the peace, when he was given a baronetcy and an annuity of £1000. See works on the siege by Sandwith (1856) and Laurence Oliphant (1856).

Williamson, Alexander William, F.R.S., LL.D. (1824–1904), chemist, born in London, in 1849–87 was professor of Chemistry at University College, London, and wrote *Chemistry for Students*.

Willibald (700–781), a Northumbrian, and brother of St Walpurga (q.v.), made the pilgrimage to Palestine, settled as monk at Monte Cassino, became the companion of St Boniface, and died Bishop of Eichstätt.

Willibrod, or Wilbrord, St (*c.* 658–739), born in Northumbria, became a Benedictine, and, sent about 690 as missionary to Friesland, was made Bishop of Utrecht, and laboured with the utmost zeal and success. See Life by Thijm (1863).

Willingdon, Freeman Freeman-Thomas, First Marquess of (1866–1941), was Liberal member for Hastings and Bodmin (1900–10), baron (1910), viscount (1924), earl (1931), marquess (1936), Junior Lord of the Treasury (1905–12), Governor of Bombay (1913–19), Madras (1919–24), Governor-general of Canada (1926–31), of India (1931–36).

Willis, Nathaniel Parker (1806–67), born at Portland, Me., issued several volumes of poetry, established the *American Monthly Magazine*, in 1831 visited Europe, and contributed to the *New York Mirror* his *Pencillings by the Way*. Appointed *attaché* to the American legation at Paris, he visited Greece and Turkey, and returned to England in 1837. He contributed to the London *New Monthly* his *Inklings of Adventure* (collected 1836), and published *Letters from under a Bridge* (1840). In 1844 he engaged in editing the *Daily Mirror*, revisited Europe, and published *Dashes at Life with a Free Pencil* (1845). He returned to New York in 1846, and established the *Home Journal*, in which much of his work first appeared. See Life (1885) by H. A. Beers.—His sister, Sara Payson Willis, 'Fanny Fern' (1811–72), was a popular writer. See her Life (1873) by her husband, James Parton.

Willis, Thomas (1621–73), physician, was for a time Sedleian professor of Natural Philosophy at Oxford, but became famous as a physician in Westminster. He wrote on the plague.

Willoughby, Sir Hugh, explorer, of whom little is certain save his unfortunate fate. In 1553 an expedition was fitted out by the merchants of London 'for the discovery of regions, dominions, islands, and places unknown,' and Willoughby was appointed its commander. On 10th May he sailed from Deptford with three vessels, one commanded by Richard Chancellor (q.v.). They crossed the North Sea in company, and sighted the coast of Norway. In September Chancellor's ship parted company in a storm with the two others, which reached Russian Lapland. Here Sir Hugh determined to pass the winter, but here with his sixty-two companions he perished of scurvy. Next year Russian fishermen found the ships with the dead bodies and the commander's journal (published in Hakluyt).

Willoughby, Robert, Lord, was with Henry V. at Agincourt, at Verneuil in 1424, relieved Alençon in 1425, but had to surrender Paris in 1436.

Wills, William Gorman (1828–91), play-writer, born in Kilkenny co., studied at Trinity College, Dublin, and started as an artist. His *Man o'*

Airlie (1866) was followed by *Charles I.* (1872), *Jane Shore* (1876), *Olivia*, *Claudian* (1885), &c. He also wrote novels. See Life by F. Wills (1898).

Wills, W. J. (1834–61). See BURKE, R. O.

Willughby, FRANCIS (1635–72), naturalist, the son of Sir Francis Willughby, studied at Cambridge and Oxford, and then started on the memorable continental tour (1663–64) with John Ray (q.v.), collecting zoological specimens. Ray edited and translated his *Ornithologia* (1676–78) and edited his *Historia Piscium* (1686).

Wilmot. See ROCHESTER (EARL OF).

Wilson, ALEXANDER, ornithologist, born at Paisley, July 6, 1766, travelled as a pedlar, and published poems (1790) and *Watty and Meg* (1792). Prosecuted for a lampoon, he sailed for America in 1794. He got work in Philadelphia, travelled as a pedlar in New Jersey, and was a schoolteacher in Pennsylvania. His skill in drawing birds led him to make a collection of all the birds of America. In October 1804 he set out on his first excursion, and wrote *The Foresters, a Poem*. In 1806 he was employed on the American edition of *Rees's Cyclopædia*. He soon prevailed upon the publisher to undertake an American Ornithology, and in 1808–10 he brought out the first two volumes. In 1811 he made a canoe voyage down the Ohio, and travelled overland through the Lower Mississippi Valley from Nashville to New Orleans. He died at Philadelphia, August 23, 1813. Vols. viii. and ix. were published after his death by Ord, his assistant. The work was continued by Charles Lucien Bonaparte (1828–33).

Wilson, ANDREW, Ph.D., F.L.S. (1852–1912), lecturer on physiology to the Combe and other trusts, was born at Edinburgh. He edited *Health*, and published zoological manuals, *Leisure Time Studies, Chapters on Evolution*, and *Some Reminiscences of a Lecturer* (1898).

Wilson, ANDREW. See WILSON, JOHN, No. 3.

Wilson, SIR ARTHUR KNYVET, G.C.B., G.C.V.O., O.M. (1912), British admiral, born in 1842, served in the Crimea (1854), China (1865), Egypt (1882), and Sudan (1884), where he won the V.C., and was Commander-in-chief of the Home and Channel Fleets 1903–7, Admiral of the Fleet 1907, and First Sea Lord 1909–12. He died May 25, 1921.

Wilson, SIR DANIEL, LL.D., archæologist, born in Edinburgh, 5th Jan. 1816, and educated at the university, had been secretary to the Scottish Society of Antiquaries when in 1853 he became professor of History and English Literature at Toronto. President of the university from 1881, he was knighted in 1888, and died 8th August 1892. Amongst his works are *Edinburgh in the Olden Time* (1847; new ed. 1892), *Oliver Cromwell* (1843), *Prehistoric Annals of Scotland* (1851; 2d ed. 1863), *Prehistoric Man* (1862; rewritten 1876), *Chatterton* (1869), *Caliban: the Missing Link* (1873), *Spring Wild Flowers* (poems, 1875), *Reminiscences of Old Edinburgh* (1878), *Anthropology* (1885), *Left-handedness* (1891), and *The Lost Atlantis* (1892).

Wilson, SIR ERASMUS, F.R.S., LL.D. (1809–84), was a skilful dissector at the College of Surgeons in London, but was best known as a specialist on skin diseases. He published *Anatomist's Vademecum*, *Book of Diseases of the Skin*, *Report on Leprosy*, and *Egypt of the Past*. The great wealth he acquired by his practice he bestowed largely in benefactions to the poor and to science, and in promoting Egyptian research. He brought Cleopatra's Needle to London in 1878 at a cost of £10,000. He was president of the College of Surgeons, and was knighted in 1881.

Wilson, FLORENCE. See VOLUSENUS.

Wilson, GEORGE (1818–59), chemist, younger brother of Sir Daniel Wilson, from 1855 was professor of Technology in Edinburgh University.

Wilson, HENRY (1812–73), vice-president of the United States, was the son of a farm-labourer at Farmington, N.H. Born Jeremiah Jones Colbaith, he changed the name when he came of age, worked as a shoemaker, became prominent as an Abolitionist in the 30's, and was elected to the Massachusetts legislature and state senate. He was an active leader of the Freesoilers, assisted to form the new Republican party, sat in the U.S. senate 1855–73, and then became vice-president of the United States. During the civil war he was chairman of the military committee. He wrote *Rise and Fall of the Slave Power in America* (1872–75). See Life by Russell and Nason (1872).

Wilson, SIR HENRY HUGHES, G.C.B., D.S.O., British field-marshal (1919), born at Edgeworthstown, Ireland, in 1864, served in Burma, S. Africa, &c., and won fame in the Great War, starting (1914) as Director of Military Operations, and ending (1918) as Chief of the Imperial General Staff. He received a baronetcy and a £10,000 grant in 1919. He was shot in London by two Irishmen on June 22, 1922, for having assisted the Government of Northern Ireland.

Wilson, HORACE HAYMAN (1786–1860), born in London, in 1808 went to India as assistant-surgeon, and in the Calcutta mint became Leyden's assistant. In 1833 he became Boden professor of Sanskrit in Oxford, and soon after librarian at the East India House. He published a verse translation of Kâlidâsa's *Meghadûta* (1813), a Sanskrit-English *Dictionary* (1819), *Specimens of the Theatre of the Hindus* (1827), *Vishn'u-Purân'a* (1840), a *Sanskrit Grammar* (1841), *British India 1805–35* (1848), &c. His collected works were edited by R. Rost and F. Hall (1861–67).

Wilson, JAMES (1805–60), born at Hawick, settled in business in London, and became an authority on the Corn-laws and the currency, founded the *Economist*, entered parliament as a Liberal in 1847, and was Financial Secretary to the Treasury, Vice-president of the Board of Trade, and member of the Council of India.

Wilson, JOHN, 'Christopher North,' was born at Paisley, 18th May 1785, the eldest son of a rich manufacturer. In 1797 his father left him £50,000, and he was sent to Glasgow University. In 1803 he went up to Magdalen College, Oxford, and became famous both for his intellectual gifts and as an athlete. In 1807 he settled in Westmorland, where he purchased Elleray, overlooking Windermere, and associated with Wordsworth, Southey, Coleridge, De Quincey, and the rest. In May 1811 he married and devoted himself to poetry, in 1812 publishing his *Isle of Palms*, and in 1816 *The City of the Plague*. In 1815 the loss of his patrimony through an uncle's unjust stewardship obliged him to give up Elleray and settle in Edinburgh. He was called to the Scottish bar, but on the starting in 1817 of *Blackwood's Magazine* he proffered his services; and he and Lockhart were the soul of 'Maga's' success. Lockhart was withdrawn in 1826 to London; and Wilson was, not formally but practically, editor. In 1820 he was elected to the Edinburgh chair of Moral Philosophy. He died 3d April 1854. His works (ed. his nephew and son-in-law, Ferrier, 1855–58), include *Lights and Shadows of Scottish Life* (1822), *The Trials of Margaret Lyndsay* (1823), and *The Foresters* (1825), as well as thirty-nine out of seventy of the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ,'

which appeared in *Blackwood* (1822–35), and enjoyed an amazing vogue. See the Memoir by his daughter, Mrs Gordon (1862); a study by E. Swann (1934); Watts-Dunton's article in the *Athenæum* (July 8, 1876); Saintsbury's *Essays* (1891); Mrs Oliphant's work on the Blackwoods (1897); Sir G. Douglas's *Blackwood Group* (1897).

Wilson, John (1800–49), born in Edinburgh, was first a compositor, then a precentor, and for years a favourite operatic tenor in London; and finally gave entertainments in Britain and America as an unsurpassed singer of Scots songs.

Wilson, John, F.R.S. (1804–75), Indian missionary, born, a farmer's son, near Lauder, and educated at Edinburgh University, went in 1828 to Bombay as a missionary; and here he laboured —from 1843 under the Free Church of Scotland— till his death. An active promoter of education, legal reform, toleration, and philanthropic movements of every kind, he was much consulted by government, especially during the crisis of 1857. He was twice president of the Bombay branch of the Asiatic Society, and was vice-chancellor of Bombay University. His chief writings were *The Parsi Religion* (1843) and *Lands of the Bible* (1847). See Life by Dr George Smith (1878).—His son, Andrew (1830–81), was born at Bombay, and studied at Edinburgh and Tübingen. He was for three years editor of the *China Mail*, and later of the *Bombay Gazette*; wrote much for *Blackwood* and other serials; and is best known for his account of Gordon's *Ever-Victorious Army* (1868) and his book on the Himalayas, *The Abode of Snow* (1875).

Wilson, John Mackay (1804–35), born in Tweedmouth, after writing dramas and poems and lecturing, became in 1832 editor of the *Berwick Advertiser*, but had already formed habits of intemperance. His *Tales of the Borders* (6 vols. 1834–40) were originally issued in weekly numbers. After Wilson's death they were continued for his widow with Alexander Leighton (1800–74) as editor. Among the writers were Leighton, [Sir] Theodore Martin, Hugh Miller, 'Delta,' Thomas Gillespie, and James Maidment. A new edition by Leighton extended to 20 vols. (1857–59); his 1869 revision contained four volumes more.

Wilson, Richard (1714–82), landscape-painter, born at Penegoes rectory, Montgomeryshire, after a visit to Italy (1749–56), forsook portrait-painting for landscape. In London in 1760 he exhibited his 'Niobe,' and secured rank amongst the first painters of his time. Famous also was his 'View of Rome from the Villa Madama.' In 1776 he became librarian to the Royal Academy.

Wilson, Sir Robert Thomas (1777–1849), born in London, having served in Belgium, against the Irish rebels (1798), and in the campaign of the Helder, commanded Abercromby's cavalry in Egypt, helped to conquer the Cape in 1806, and went with a mission to Prussia. In the Peninsula he helped to train the Portuguese army, and commanded a Spanish brigade at Talavera. He was attached in 1812 to the Russian army, in Germany and France was in the camp of the allies, and at Lützen commanded the Prussian reserve. Involved in Queen Caroline's affairs, he was dismissed the army, but reinstated. In 1841 he became general, in 1842–49 was governor of Gibraltar, and in 1818–31 sat as a Liberal for Southwark. He wrote a *History of the British Expedition to Egypt*, *State of the British Military Force* (1804), *Campaigns in Poland* (1810), and *The Military Power of Russia* (1817). See his *Private Diary* (1861) and the Life by Randolph (1863).

Wilson, Thomas (1663–1755), born at Burton in Cheshire, became Bishop of Sodor and Man in 1697. His *Principles of Christianity*, or 'the Manx Catechism' (1707), and *Instruction for the Indians* formed *The Knowledge of Christianity made Easy*. Better known are *Short Instructions for the Lord's Supper* and *Sacra Privata*.

Wilson, Thomas Woodrow (1856–1924) born at Staunton, Virginia, studied at Princeton and Johns Hopkins, practised law at Atlanta, lectured at Brynmawr and Princeton, became president of Princeton in 1902, and governor of New Jersey in 1911, and in 1912 and 1916, as Democratic candidate, was elected president of the United States. Wilson's administration, ending in tragic failure and physical breakdown, is memorable for the prohibition and women's suffrage amendments of the constitution, trouble with Mexico, America's participation in the Great War, his part in the peace conference, his 'fourteen points' and championship of the League of Nations, and the Senate's rejection of the Treaty of Versailles. He wrote a *History of the American People* (1902), &c. See Life by R. S. Baker (1928–39).

Winchilsea, Anne Finch, Countess of (d. 1720), poetess, was daughter of Sir W. Kingsmill, and wife of Heneage Finch, Earl of Winchilsea. Her longest poem, on 'Spleen,' in Cowley's manner, was printed in 1701; her 'Miscellany Poems' in 1713.

Winckelmann, Johann Joachim, was born 9th Dec. 1717 at Stendal in Prussian Saxony. He studied the history of art, published a treatise on the imitation of the antique (1754), and was librarian to a cardinal at Rome (1755). In 1758 he examined the remains of Herculaneum, Pompeii, and Pæstum, and went to Florence. He wrote a treatise on ancient architecture (1762), the epoch-making *Geschichte der Kunst des Alterthums* (1764), and *Monumenti Antichi Inediti* (1766). In 1763 he was made superintendent of Roman antiquities. He was murdered at Trieste, 8th June 1768. See his works (ed. Eiselein, 1825–29), and Life by Justi (1866–73; new ed. 1923).

Windham, William, statesman, born at London, May 3, 1750, studied at Eton, Glasgow, and Oxford, acquired notoriety (1778) as an opponent of Lord North, and in 1784 was returned for Norwich. In 1783 he was principal secretary to Lord Northington, Lord-lieutenant of Ireland. He followed Burke in his view of the French Revolution, and in 1794 became Secretary-at-war under Pitt. He went out with Pitt in 1801, and denounced Addington's peace of Amiens (1801) in a speech of splendid eloquence. This lost him his seat for Norwich, but he was elected for St Mawes in Cornwall, and on the return of the Grenville party to power (Jan. 1806) became War and Colonial secretary. He helped Cobbett to start his *Political Register* (1802), carried a scheme for limited service in the army (1806), and in 1806 was returned by New Romney, and in 1807 by Higham Ferrers. He went out when the Portland administration was formed. He died June 4, 1810. Windham was a member of the famous Literary Club, and stood by Johnson's deathbed. His brilliant talents were neutralised by an intellectual timidity, a morbid self-consciousness, and a fondness for paradox. See his speeches (1806; with Life by Amyot); his *Diary 1784–1810*, ed. Mrs Baring (1866); and the *Windham Papers* (1913).

Windischgrätz, Prince (1787–1862), Austrian field-marshal, suppressed the revolution of 1848–49 at Prague and Vienna, and defeated the Hungarians repeatedly, but was superseded after his defeat by them at Gödöllő. [*Vin-dish-grayts.*]

Windthorst, Ludwig (1812–91), Catholic poli-

tician, was born near Osnabrück, and became distinguished as advocate and politician in Hanover. After the absorption of Hanover by Prussia, he became leader of the Ultramontanes in the German parliament, and chief opponent of Bismarck during the Kulturkampf.

Winer, Georg Benedikt (1789–1858), New Testament scholar, born at Leipzig, became a professor of Theology there, at Erlangen in 1823, and at Leipzig again in 1832. His still unequalled *Grammar of New Testament Greek* (1821; 8th ed. by Schmiedel, 1895) has been often translated. No less admirable are his *Biblisches Realwörterbuch* (1820; 3d ed. 1847–48) and *Handbuch der theologischen Literatur* (1821; 3d ed. 1838–40). Other works are a Comparison of the Doctrines of the Churches (1824; trans. 1873) and a Chaldee grammar (1824; trans. 1845). [*Vee'ner.*]

Winfried. See Boniface.

Winifred, St, a noble British maiden, beheaded by Prince Caradog for repelling his unholy proposals. The head rolled down a hill, and where it stopped a spring gushed forth—famous still as a place of pilgrimage, Holywell in Flintshire. The head was replaced by St Beuno.

Winkelried, Arnold von, knight of Unterwalden, at the battle of Sempach (9th July 1386), when the Swiss failed to break the compact line of Austrian spears, is said to have grasped as many pikes as he could reach, buried them in his bosom, and borne them by his weight to the earth. His comrades rushed into the breach, slaughtered the Austrians like sheep, and gained a decisive victory.

Winkworth, Catherine (1827–78), brought up near Manchester, translated many German hymns (her *Lyra Germanica*, 1855, has been often reissued) and the Life of Fliedner.—Her sister, Susanna (1820–84), also translated from the German and promoted the higher education of women.

Winslow, Edward (1595–1655), born at Droitwich, sailed in the *Mayflower*, and from 1624 was assistant-governor or governor of the Plymouth colony, which he described and defended in *Good Newes from New England* (1624), *Hypocrisie Unmasked* (1646), and *New England's Salamander* (1647). Sent by Cromwell against the West Indies, he died at sea.—His son, Josiah (1629–80), was assistant-governor 1657–73, and then governor. In 1675 he was chosen general-in-chief of the United Colonies.—His grandson, John (1702–74), carried out the removal of the Acadians; and John Ancrum Winslow (1811–73), descendant of one of Edward Winslow's brothers, commanded the *Kearsarge* in her action with the *Alabama*.

Winslow, Forbes Benignus (1810–74), London physician and specialist in insanity.

Winsor, Justin (1831–97), born at Boston, Mass., studied at Harvard and Heidelberg; was librarian at Boston 1868–77, and then at Harvard; and published bibliographical works, *Memorial History of Boston* (1880–81), *Narrative History of America* (1884–90), and a Life of Columbus (1891).

Winstanley, Henry, architect, perished with his (the first) Eddystone Lighthouse in 1703.

Wint, Peter de (1784–1849), water-colourist, was born, of Dutch descent, at Stone, Staffordshire. His fame rests on his water-colour illustrations of English landscape, English architecture, and English country-life; among them are 'The Cricketers,' 'Lincoln Cathedral,' 'The Hay Harvest,' 'Nottingham,' 'Richmond Hill,' and 'Cows in Water.' 'A Cornfield' and 'A Woody Landscape' are oils at South Kensington. See Memoir by Armstrong (1888) and Redgrave's *David Cox and Peter de Wint* (1891).

Winter, Jan Willem de (1750–1812), Dutch admiral from 1795, was defeated by Duncan at Camperdown in 1797.

Winter, John Strange, is the pseudonym of Henrietta Eliza Vaughan Palmer (1856–1911), born at York, daughter of the Rev. H. V. Palmer. Married in 1884 to Arthur Stannard, C.E., she had written *Cavalry Life* (1881) and *Regimental Legends* (1883), when *Bootles' Baby* (1885) made her pen-name known. Thereafter she wrote about a hundred stories, many dealing with soldier life. See a 'personal record' by Bambridge (1916).

Winthrop, John (1588–1649), born at Groton in Suffolk, was bred to the law, and in 1629 was appointed governor of Massachusetts colony. He was re-elected governor, with brief intervals, during his life, and had more influence probably than any other man in forming the political institutions of the northern states of America. The first part of his *Journal* was published in 1790, and the whole in 1825–26 (new ed. with additions, 1853). See *Life and Letters*, by R. C. Winthrop (1864–67).—His eldest son, John (1606–76), governor of Connecticut, went to America in 1631, became a magistrate in Massachusetts, in 1635 went to Connecticut, and founded New London in 1646. In 1657 he was elected governor, and, except for one year, held that post till his death. He obtained from Charles II. a charter uniting the colonies of Connecticut and New Haven, and was named first governor under it; and he was the father of the paper-currency in America.—His son, John, known as Fitz-John (1639–1707), served under Monk and in the Indian wars, was agent in London for Connecticut (1693–97), and governor of the colony from 1698. See *Winthrop Papers* (Mass. Hist. Soc. 1889).—John, LL.D., F.R.S. (1714–79), physicist, descendant of the first Governor Winthrop, was born at Boston, and in 1738 became professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy at Harvard. In 1740 he observed the transit of Mercury. He published papers on earthquakes, comets, &c.—Robert Charles, LL.D. (1809–94), orator, descendant of the first Governor Winthrop, was admitted to the bar in 1831, and was in the state legislature 1834–40, then in congress, and in 1847–49 its Speaker. In 1850–51 he was senator from Massachusetts. He published *Addresses and Speeches* (1852–86); a Life of the first John Winthrop; and *Washington, Bowdoin, and Franklin* (1876). See Memoir by son (1897).—Theodore (1828–61), the second John's descendant, born at New Haven, studied at Yale, was admitted to the bar (1855), but, volunteering in the civil war, fell in battle at Great Bethel. His novels include *Cecil Dreeme* (1861), *John Brent* (1861), and *Edwin Brothertoft* (1862).

Winzet, Ninian (1518–92), born at Renfrew, and ordained priest in 1540, about 1552 became schoolmaster at Linlithgow, and then provost of the collegiate church there. At the Reformation (1560) he was deprived of his offices, came to Edinburgh, and as a Catholic wrote his *Tractatis*. Forced to quit Scotland in 1563, he held office in the University of Paris. In 1574 he removed to the English College of Douai, and in 1577 became abbot at Ratisbon. See Hewison's edition of his Works (Scottish Text Soc. 1891). [*Win-yet.*]

Wiseman, Nicholas Patrick, Cardinal, was born 2d August 1802 at Seville, of an Irish family settled in Spain. He was brought up at Waterford and Ushaw, entered the English College at Rome, received holy orders in 1825, and became

rector of the college. He published *Horæ Syriacæ* (1828), *Lectures on Science and Revealed Religion* (1836), and *The Doctrines of the Catholic Church* (1836). He established the *Dublin Review* (1836), and in 1840 was named Coadjutor Vicar-apostolic and president of St Mary's College at Oscott. In 1846 he was transferred to the London district. His appointment by the pope to be Roman Catholic archbishop of Westminster and cardinal called forth a storm of religious excitement, which led to the passing of the Ecclesiastical Titles Assumption Act, when he published his conciliatory *Appeal on the Catholic Hierarchy*. Among his many works were *The Real Presence in the Eucharist* (1836); *Lectures on the Ceremonies of Holy Week* (1839); *Essays on Various Subjects* (1853); *Fabiola, or a Church of the Catacombs* (1854); and *Sermons* (1864). He died 15th Feb. 1865. See Memoir by G. White (1865) and Lives by Wilfrid Ward (1897) and D. Gwynn (1929).

Wiseman, Richard (*d.* 1679), surgeon to Charles II., was called 'the father of English surgery,' and wrote *Seven Chirurgical Treatises*. See monograph by Sir T. Longmore (1892).

Wishart, George, born early in the 16th century, belonged to a Kincardineshire family, his eldest brother King's Advocate. In 1538 he was schoolmaster in Montrose, where he incurred a charge of heresy for teaching the Greek New Testament. In 1539 he was in Bristol, and had to abjure heresy again. The next few years he spent on the Continent, and translated the Swiss *Confession of Faith;* in 1543 he was at Corpus College, Cambridge. In 1544 or 1545 he accompanied a commission sent to Scotland by Henry VIII. in connection with the marriage of his son Edward and Mary Stuart; and he preached the Lutheran doctrine of justification by faith at Dundee and Montrose, in Ayrshire and East Lothian. At Cardinal Beaton's instance he was arrested on 16th January 1546, and burned at St Andrews on 12th March. Knox was first inspired by Wishart. It is still debated whether he was or was not a Scotsman of the name who was concerned in a proposal made to Henry VIII. for the assassination of Beaton. See David Laing, *Works of John Knox* (vols. i. and vi.); Lorimer's *Precursors of the Reformation;* C. Rogers's *Life of Wishart* (1876); and Maxwell's *Old Dundee* (1891).

Wislicenus, Johannes (1835–1902), chemist, born near Querfurt in Prussian Saxony, taught chemistry at Cambridge (U.S.), New York, Zurich, and Würzburg, and in 1885 became professor at Leipzig. He had done important work, and had edited a handbook of chemistry (1874–77).

Wither, George, poet, born at Bentworth, Hampshire, June 11, 1588, studied at Magdalen, Oxford, and at eighteen entered Lincoln's Inn. For his *Abuses Stript and Whipt* (1613) he found himself in the Marshalsea, and here wrote his *Shepherds Hunting*, a sweet pastoral. It is supposed that his satire addressed to the king (1614), together with the Earl of Pembroke's intercession, procured his release. In 1618 appeared *The Motto*, a curious piece of self-confession. His finest poem, *Fair Virtue, or the Mistress of Philarete* (1622), shows exquisite fancy. There followed his *Hymns and Songs of the Church* (1623), *Psalms of David translated* (1631), *Emblems* (1634), and *Hallelujah* (1641). Now a fiery Puritan, in 1642 he sold his estate to raise a troop of horse for the parliament, but was taken prisoner. Later Cromwell made him major-general in Surrey and Master of the Statute Office. At the Restoration he was stripped of his places and property, and, on suspicion of having written the *Vox Vulgi*, a satire on the parliament of 1661, was imprisoned. He was released in 1663, and died May 2, 1667. His books number almost a hundred, but almost all his really excellent verse belongs to the first ten years, collected in his *Juvenilia* (1622; Spenser Soc. 1870–72). His poetry fell into almost complete oblivion, but the praises of Southey, Sir Egerton Brydges, Hallam, and especially Charles Lamb restored him to his true niche in the temple of fame. The *Hymns and Songs of the Church* were edited by Farr in 1856 (Spenser Soc. 1880–81), the *Hallelujah* in 1857 (Spenser Soc. 1878–79), and *Vox Vulgi* by Macray (1880). *Philarete* and *Fidelia* were reprinted in Arber's 'English Garner;' the Spenser Society also reprinted the 'Miscellaneous Works' (1871–78), *Britain's Remembrancer* (1879–80), the *Psalms of David* (1880–82), the *Parallelogrammaton* (1881–82), and *Respublica Anglicana, or the Historie of the Parliament* (1882–83).

Witherspoon, John (1722–94), theologian, born at Yester near Haddington, was minister at Beith and Paisley, and in 1768 became president of the college and pastor at Princeton. He was a representative of New Jersey to the Continental Congress. His writings include *Ecclesiastic Characteristics* (1753), against the Moderates; a work on the stage (1757); and two on *Justification* (1756) and *Regeneration* (1764).

Witsius, Hermann (1636–1708), Dutch theologian, became in 1675 a professor at Franeker, in 1680 at Utrecht, and in 1698 at Leyden. His great work is *De Œconomia Fœderum Dei cum hominibus* (trans. 1763). Other writings translated are *Antinomians and Neonomians* (1807), *The Creed* (1823), and *The Lord's Prayer* (1839).

Witt, De. See De Witt, Guizot.

Wodrow, Robert (1679–1734), Scottish church historian, born at Glasgow, passed through the arts classes there, and studied theology under his father, who was professor of Divinity; in 1703 he became minister of Eastwood. His *History of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland 1660–88* (1721–22), dedicated to George I., earned him a grant of 100 guineas. Posthumous works were *Lives of the Scottish Reformers* (Maitland Club, 1834–45); *Analecta, or a History of Remarkable Providences* (Maitland Club, 1842–43); *Correspondence* (Wodrow Soc. 1842–43); and *Biographical Collections* (New Spalding Club, 1890). See Memoir by Dr R. Burns prefixed to his edition of the History (1830), and those prefixed to the two last-named works. [*Wood'ro.*]

Woffington, Margaret ('Peg'), actress, was born, a Dublin bricklayer's daughter, Oct. 18, 1720. From seventeen to twenty she played on the Dublin stage, and in 1740 appeared at Covent Garden as Sylvia in the *Recruiting Officer*. Her beauty and coquetry carried all hearts by storm. Her character was far from irreproachable, and probably Garrick never thought seriously of marrying her. But she atoned for her faults by goodness of disposition. On 3d May 1757 she broke down, and left the stage never to return; she died 28th March 1760, her last days given to charity and good works. See Lives by Daly (1888) and Molloy (1884).

Wöhler, Friedrich (1800–82), German chemist, whose artificial production of urea in 1828 marked a new era in organic chemistry. [*Veh-ler.*]

Wohlgemuth, Michel (1434–1519), Nuremberg painter and engraver, was the master of Albert Dürer. [*Vole'ge-moot.*]

Wolcot, Dr John, 'Peter Pindar' (1738–1819), born at Dodbrooke, Devon, studied medicine for seven years, took his M.D. at Aberdeen (1767), and, going to Jamaica, became physician-general of the island. He returned to England to take orders, but soon started medical practice at Truro. Here he discovered the talents of young Opie, and with him in 1780 removed to London, to devote himself to writing audacious squibs and satires in verse. His sixty or seventy poetical pamphlets (1778–1818) include *The Lousiad*, *The Apple-dumplings and a King*, *Whitbread's Brewery visited by their Majesties*, *Bozzy and Piozzi*, and *Lyrical Odes* on the Royal Academy Exhibitions. Witty and fluent, but coarse and ephemeral, they have long since outlived their great vogue. See *Blackwood's Magazine* for July 1868.

Wolf, Ferdinand (1796–1866), Romance scholar, born at Vienna, was a royal librarian there, and helped to found the Academy of Sciences. He wrote on the Provençal, Spanish, Portuguese, and Brazilian literatures. [*Volph.*]

Wolf, Friedrich August (1759–1824), classical scholar, born at Hainrode near Nordhausen, went to Göttingen in 1777. In 1779, while teacher at Ilfeld, he established his fame by an edition of Plato's *Symposium*, and in 1783 he became professor at Halle. He edited Demosthenes' *Oratio adversus Leptinem* (1789), and in his *Prolegomena ad Homerum* (1795) he unfolded his bold theory that the *Odyssey* and *Iliad* are composed of ballads by different minstrels, strung together by later editors—a view defended in his spirited *Briefe an Heyne* (1797). In 1801 Wolf confirmed suspicions of the genuineness of some orations attributed to Cicero. After 1806 he became a member of the Academy of Sciences at Berlin, helped to reorganise the university, and became a professor. The *Darstellung der Alterthumswissenschaft* (1807) is his most finished work. See books by Hanhart (1825), Körte (1833), and Arnoldt (1861–62); Mark Pattison's *Essays* (i. 1889); and Sandys's *Classical Scholarship* (iii. 1908).

Wolf, Hugo (1860–1903), one of the greatest of song-composers, born at Windischgraz in Styria, lived in poverty, and died insane. See books by Decsey (1919) and Newman (1907).

Wolf, or **Wölff,** Johann Christian von (1679–1754), born at Breslau, studied at Jena, lectured at Leipzig, and became professor at Halle. His system of philosophy quickly spread; but attacked by pietistic colleagues and ordered in 1723 to quit Prussia, he got a chair at Marburg. Frederick the Great recalled him (1740) to be professor of the Law of Nations, and he became in 1743 chancellor of the university, and was made Baron of the Empire by the Elector of Bavaria. Wolf systematised and vulgarised (in both senses) the philosophy of Leibniz. His *Theologia Naturalis* gave a great impulse to rationalism. See his autobiography, ed. Wuttke (1841).

Wolfe, Charles (1791–1823), born at Dublin, went to Winchester, and in 1814 took his B.A. at Dublin. His *Burial of Sir John Moore* (1817) was so admired that even whilst its author's name remained unknown, and it was ascribed to Campbell, Byron, &c., it had won for itself a secure place in the heart of the nation. Wolfe in 1817 became curate of Ballyclog in Tyrone, and then rector of Donoughmore. His *Remains* were published in 1825 by Russell, and the poems by Litton Falkiner in 1903 (each with a memoir).

Wolfe, James, the conqueror of Quebec, was born at Westerham vicarage, Kent, 2d Jan. 1727, the eldest son of General Edward Wolfe (1685–1759). In 1742 he received an ensign's commission, in 1743 fought at Dettingen, in 1745–46 served against the Scottish rebels at Falkirk and Culloden, and in 1747 was wounded at Lawfeldt. In 1749–57 he was engaged in garrison duty in Scotland and England. In the mismanaged expedition against Rochefort (1757) he was quartermaster-general; in 1758, with the rank of colonel, he received from Pitt the command of a brigade in the expedition against Cape Breton under General Amherst; and to him was mainly due the capture of Louisburg. Pitt was now organising his grand scheme for expelling the French from Canada, and the expedition for the capture of Quebec he confided to Wolfe's command. As major-general, and commanding 9000 men, Wolfe sailed from England in Feb. 1759, and on 26th June landed below Quebec. The attack on Montcalm's strong position proved one of stupendous difficulty, and Wolfe was completely foiled. But at last, scaling the cliffs at a point insufficiently guarded, at day-dawn of 13th Sept. he found himself on the Plains of Abraham. After a short struggle the French were routed; Montcalm (q.v.) was killed; Quebec capitulated; and its fall decided the fate of Canada. Wolfe died in the hour of victory. His body was buried in Greenwich church. See Lives by Wright (1864), Bradley (1895), Willson (1909), Waugh (1929), and books by Parkman (1884) and Findlay (1928).

Wolff, Joseph, D.D. (1795–1862), a German Jew who turned Roman Catholic in 1812, but came to England and entered the Anglican Church in 1819, becoming a missionary to the Jews in the East. His adventurous journey to Bokhara (1843), to inquire into the fate of Conolly and Stoddart, is described in *Mission to Bokhara* (1845) and *Travels and Adventures* (1860). He died vicar of Isle-Brewers, Somerset.—His son, Sir Henry Drummond Wolff, G.C.B., G.C.M.G. (1830–1908), was educated at Rugby, and after holding several Foreign Office appointments, entered parliament in 1874, becoming one of the 'Fourth Party.' In 1892 he was made ambassador to Spain.

Wolff, Kaspar Friedrich (1733–94), founder of embryology, was born at Berlin, was a surgeon in the Seven Years' War, and died a member of the Academy at St Petersburg.

Wolfram von Eschenbach, German poet, born near Anspach in Bavaria, lived some time in the Wartburg near Eisenach, at the court of the Count of Thuringia, where he met Walther von der Vogelweide, and died after 1215. Besides *Parzival* he left seven *Love Songs*, a short epic, *Willehalm*, and two fragments called *Titurel*. The *Parzival* is an epic, having for its main theme the history of the Grail, and is one of the most notable poems of the Middle Ages. From it Wagner derived the libretto of his *Parsifal*.

Wollaston, William (1659–1724), author of the *Religion of Nature*, born at Coton near Stafford, studied at Sidney Sussex, Cambridge, took orders in 1681, and in 1682 became assistant-master at Birmingham, but in 1688 inherited an ample estate. The one forgotten work by which he is remembered was printed in 1722 for private circulation, but soon reached an issue of over 10,000 copies. It is a development of Samuel Clarke's system, its conclusions optimistic. See Life prefixed to 6th ed. (1738). [*Wool'las-ton.*]

Wollaston, William Hyde, chemist and natural philosopher, was born at East Dereham, Norfolk, 6th August 1766, the second son of the Rev. Francis Wollaston (1731–1815), who was the grandson of the preceding, rector of Chiselhurst,

and an astronomer. He went to Caius College, Cambridge, took his M.D. in 1793, and gained a fellowship. Starting practice as a physician at Bury St Edmunds in 1789, he soon removed to London; but being beaten in a competition for the post of physician to St George's Hospital in 1800, he vowed to devote himself to scientific research. His researches were pre-eminently fruitful both in chemistry and in optics. He discovered new compounds connected with the production of gouty and urinary concretions; and in the ore of platinum distinguished two new metals, palladium (1804) and rhodium (1805). By his method of rendering platinum ductile he made £30,000; and some other practical discoveries were also highly lucrative. His contributions to optics were the reflecting Goniometer, the Camera Lucida, the discovery of the dark lines in the solar spectrum and of the invisible rays beyond the violet, and an immensity of valuable observations on refraction. He did much to establish the theory of definite proportions, and demonstrated the identity of galvanism and electricity. He was elected fellow of the Royal Society (1793), its second secretary (1806), and a fellow of the Astronomical Society (1828). He died 22d Dec. 1828. See his thirty-nine memoirs in the *Philosophical Trans.* for 1809–29, and George Wilson's *Religio Chemici* (1862).

Wollstonecraft, Mary. See Godwin.

Wolseley, Garnet Joseph, Viscount, was born of an old Staffordshire line at Golden Bridge House, County Dublin, June 4, 1833, and entered the army in 1852. He served in the Burmese war of 1852–53, and was dangerously wounded; in the Crimea he lost the use of one eye, and received the cross of the Legion of Honour. He was in India during the Mutiny, and in the Chinese war of 1860. Next year he went to Canada, and in 1870 put down the Red River rebellion under Riel without losing a man. On the outbreak of the Ashantee war Wolseley, now K.C.M.G., was appointed to the command, and on his return received the thanks of parliament and a grant of £25,000. In 1875, become major-general, he was despatched to Natal; in 1876 was nominated a member of the Indian Council. In 1878 he was made high commissioner in Cyprus, and in 1879 held supreme civil and military command in Natal and the Transvaal. He was commander-in-chief of the expedition to Egypt in 1882, received the thanks of parliament, was gazetted Baron Wolseley of Cairo and of Wolseley in Stafford, and received a large money grant. He was made general in the same year, viscount after the Soudan campaigns of 1884–85, and field-marshal in 1894. In 1890–95 he was commander-in-chief in Ireland, and in 1895–1900 commander-in-chief. Besides his *Story of a Soldier's Life* (1903–4), wrote *Narrative of the War with China in 1860* (1862), the *Soldier's Pocket Book, Field Manœuvres* (1872), a novel (*Marley Castle*, 1877), a Life of Marlborough (2 vols. 1894), *The Decline and Fall of Napoleon* (1895), and several essays. He died in 1913. See his *Story of a Soldier's Life* (1903) and the Life by Maurice and Arthur (1924). [*Woolz'ley.*]

Wolsey, Thomas, Cardinal, was born at Ipswich *c.* 1475, the son of a butcher, grazier, and wool-merchant. As a fellow of Magdalen, and master of its school, he remained nineteen years at Oxford, till in 1500 the Marquis of Dorset gave him the Somerset living of Limington. In 1501 he became chaplain to Archbishop Dean, and in 1506 a royal chaplain. In 1508 he was sent on embassies to Scotland and the Low Countries, and made Dean of Lincoln. Under Henry VIII. appointed king's almoner and member of the king's council (1511), he speedily made himself indispensable to the young king. In the war with France of 1513 he showed such energy and ability that Henry bestowed on him the bishopric of Tournai, and in 1514 the sees of Lincoln and York. In 1514 Wolsey advanced his interests by contriving an understanding between England and France, and was now one of the leading personages in Europe. He held *in commendam* the sees, successively, of Bath and Wells (1518), Durham (1523), and Winchester (1529), as also the abbey of St Albans. The year 1515 saw him Lord Chancellor of England and Cardinal; and in 1517 Leo. X. was forced to appoint him Cardinal-legate. On Leo's death in 1521 Wolsey's claim to the papacy was strongly supported by Henry, and he had the promise of the emperor's good offices. Charles, however, really supported his old tutor, Adrian of Utrecht, on whose death Charles again played false. Wolsey's foreign policy was to hold the balance between Charles and Francis I. of France, and to recover for England her place among the nations which had been lost since the Wars of the Roses. His home policy was to secure that the sovereign's will should be the one motive-power in the state. Hence he made such frequent and large demands on the purse of the country that all ranks of the people detested him as the author of the ills from which they suffered during Henry's rule. Notable among Wolsey's domestic acts is his dissolution in 1524–29 of above thirty monasteries with fewer than seven inmates. Wolsey's zeal for learning was shown in his foundation of a college in Ipswich and of Cardinal College at Oxford. In the question of Henry's divorce from Catharine of Aragon (1527) Wolsey had to use his best efforts to persuade Clement VII. to pronounce Henry's marriage illegal. In 1529, along with the legate Campeggio, he sat in judgment on the case, with a result that left Henry as far as ever from the attainment of his end. This was no fault of Wolsey's; but Henry was now in a mood that needed a victim, and the cardinal's enemies, reinforced by Anne Boleyn, had been long waiting their opportunity. Indicted for a breach of *præmunire* in procuring bulls from Rome, he was deprived of the Great Seal. Found guilty of the charges brought against him, he nevertheless obtained his pardon, and was allowed to retain the see of York. But his enemies were not satisfied. On a charge of high-treason, he was arrested by the Earl of Northumberland. This last stroke seems to have completely broken Wolsey's proud spirit; and on the way to London to meet his trial he died at Leicester Abbey, Nov. 29, 1530. His arrogance and ostentation had offended all classes; disliked by the commons, he was detested by the nobility. It is only since the publication of the state papers of the period that Wolsey has received his due as a statesman of the first rank, whose ambition was coincident with the interest of his country as he conceived it. See Cromwell (Thomas); Lives of Wolsey by George Cavendish (q.v., from which the splendid figure in Shakespeare's *Henry VIII.* is closely drawn), Fiddes (1724), Grove (1742), Galt (1812), Martin (1862), Creighton (1888), A. F. Pollard (1929), Belloc (1930); Lord Acton, 'Wolsey and the Divorce,' in the *Quarterly Rev.* for Jan. 1877; Father Taunton's *Thomas Wolsey, Legate and Reformer* (1902); and books cited at *Henry VIII.*

Wolter, Charlotte (1834–97), tragic actress, was born at Cologne, became famous on the Vienna

stage, and in 1890 married (the Austrian) Count O'Sullivan, who predeceased her. [*Voll'ter.*]

Wombwell, GEORGE (1778–1850), a London bootmaker, became a noted menagerie proprietor.

Wood. See HALIFAX.

Wood, SIR ANDREW (*c.* 1455–1539), Scottish naval commander, was a knight of Largo.

Wood, or À WOOD, ANTHONY, antiquary, born at Oxford, 17th Dec. 1632, studied at Merton College 1647–52, and being of independent means, devoted himself to heraldry and antiquarian studies. His History of Oxford the delegates of the university press had translated into Latin as *Historia et Antiquitates Universitatis Oxoniensis* (1674). Wood was ill-satisfied with the translation, and made a new copy of his English MS., which was long after published in 1786–96. His great *Athenæ Oxonienses* was a history of all the writers and bishops who had their education in Oxford from 1500 to 1690, together with the *Fasti* or Annals for the said time (1691–92). He died 29th Nov. 1695. Other works were *The Ancient and Present State of the City of Oxford* (1773) and the ill-natured *Modius Salium, a Collection of Pieces of Humour* (1751). A third volume of the *Athenæ* is included in the second edition (1721). The Autobiography (1848) is included in *The Life and Times of Wood* (Oxford Hist. Soc., 5 vols., 1891–1900) ed. by Andrew Clark, and abridged by L. Powys (1932).

Wood, SIR EVELYN, G.C.B. (1838–1919), born at Cressing vicarage, Braintree, entered the navy in 1852, and served in the Crimea in the Naval Brigade. As cavalry officer and brigade-major he fought in the Indian Mutiny, receiving the thanks of the Indian government and the Victoria Cross. As lieutenant-colonel he was with Wolseley during the Ashanti war. He was called to the bar in 1874, but commanded a column through the Zulu war. Created K.C.B. in 1879, he had a share in the Transvaal war (1880–81). As G.C.M.G. he received the thanks of parliament for his services in Egypt in 1882, and in the same year became commander-in-chief of the Egyptian army. From 1886 onwards he held home appointments. In 1897 he was made adjutant-general of the army, in 1903 field-marshal. He received innumerable distinctions, such as the Legion of Honour, and wrote on *The Crimea in 1854–94*, on Cavalry, *From Midshipman to Field-marshal* (1906), and *Winnowed Memories* (1917).

Wood, MRS HENRY (*née* Ellen Price), novelist, born at Worcester, 17th Jan. 1814, married early Mr Henry Wood, a ship agent living in France, and after his death settled in London, and wrote for magazines. *East Lynne* (1861) had an almost unexampled success; and having found her public, she poured forth upwards of thirty more novels. She never rises above the commonplace, but shows some power in the analysis of character in her anonymous *Johnny Ludlow* stories (1874–1880). In 1867 she acquired the monthly *Argosy*, and her novels went on appearing in it long after her death, on 10th Feb. 1887. See *Memorials* of her by her son (1895).

Wood, SIR HENRY JOSEPH (1869–1944), born in London, conducted at the Queen's Hall and elsewhere.

Wood, JOHN (*c.* 1705–1754), 'of Bath,' was architect of many of the best-known streets and buildings of Bath, as the North and South Parades, Queen's Square, the Circus, as well as Prior Park and other houses.—His son JOHN (*d.* 1782) designed the Crescent, the Assembly Rooms, &c.

Wood, JOHN GEORGE (1827–89), born in London, studied at Merton College, Oxford, till 1862 held minor clerical appointments, and wrote a *Natural History* (1852; 20th ed. 1896), and numerous popular books on animals. See Life by his son Theodore (1890).

Wood, WILLIAM (1671–1744), a London ironfounder, to whom was granted a share of the profits from coining 'Wood's Halfpence' for Ireland. Swift's Drapier's Letters (1724) denounced the job with such effect that the patent was cancelled and Wood was compensated with a pension.

Woodfall, HENRY SAMPSON (1739–1805), published the Letters of Junius. Associated with him were his brother, WILLIAM (1746–1803), and his son and successor, GEORGE (1767–1844).

Woods, MARGARET LOUISA (1856–1945), daughter of Dr Bradley, Dean of Westminster, was born at Rugby, and in 1879 was married to the Rev. Henry George Woods, from 1887 till his resignation in 1897 President of Trinity College, Oxford. She published novels—*A Village Tragedy* (1887), *Esther Vanhomrigh* (1891), *Vagabonds* (1894), *The Invader* (1907, rev. 1922), *A Poet's Youth* (1924); verse—*Lyrics and Ballads* (1889), *Wild Justice* (dramatic, 1896), *Collected Poems* (1913) &c.

Woodville. See RIVERS.

Woodward, BERNARD BOLINGBROKE (1816–69), librarian at Windsor Castle, and his brother SAMUEL PICKWORTH (1821–65), assistant-palæontologist in the British Museum, belonged to a family prolific in scientists.

Woolf, VIRGINIA (1882–1941), novelist, born in London, daughter of Sir Leslie Stephen, married Leonard Woolf, publicist, in 1912, and from 1915 published stories (*The Voyage Out, Mrs Dalloway, To the Lighthouse, Orlando, The Waves*, &c.) and essays (*A Room of One's Own, The Common Reader*). Her style is evasive and impressionistic.

Woollett, WILLIAM (1735–85), born at Maidstone, was one of the greatest English engravers. His first important plate, from Richard Wilson's 'Niobe,' was published by Boydell in 1761. In 1775 he was appointed engraver to George III. See L. Fagan's *Catalogue Raisonné* of his one hundred and twenty-three engraved works (1885).

Woolman, JOHN (1720–72), Quaker preacher, was born at Northampton, N.J., a farmer's son, and was for some time a tailor. He spoke and wrote against slavery, and published several religious works. His *Journal* (new ed. 1898) was a favourite book with Lamb. He died at York on a visit to England. See Life by Shore (1913).

Woolner, THOMAS (1826–92), the poet-sculptor, was born at Hadleigh, and studied at the Royal Academy from 1842. Already in 1843 his 'Eleanor sucking the Poison from Prince Edward's Wound' attracted much attention; it was followed by 'The Death of Boadicea,' 'Puck,' 'Titania,' 'Eros,' and 'The Rainbow.' As a conspicuous member of the 'Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood' (see ROSSETTI) he contributed poems to *The Germ*, which with others were published in a volume as *My Beautiful Lady* (1863; 5th ed. 1892). In 1852–54 he was in Australia. He executed statues or portrait-busts of most of his famous contemporaries (his bust of Tennyson now in Westminster Abbey being a noteworthy specimen), besides 'Elaine,' 'Ophelia,' 'Virgil,' 'Guinevere,' &c. Made A.R.A. in 1871 and R.A. in 1874, he was professor of Sculpture to the Academy 1877–79. Other poems were *Pygmalion, Silenus, Tiresias*, and *Nelly Dale*. See Life by his daughter, Amy Woolner (1917).

Woolsey, Theodore Dwight (1801–89), born at New York, was professor of Greek at Yale 1831–46, and then its president till 1871. He was president of the American New Testament revisers. Besides editions of Greek plays, &c., he wrote an *Introduction to International Law* (1860), *Divorce Legislation* (1869), and *Political Science* (1877).

Woolston, Thomas (1669–1731), Deist, born at Northampton, became a fellow of Sidney Sussex, Cambridge, and took orders. In 1705 he published the *Old Apology for the Truth of the Christian Religion*, affirming that Moses and all the Bible miracles were allegorical only. *The Moderator between the Infidel and the Apostate* (developed in a second series, 1721–23) was to show that the gospel miracles could not prove Christ to be the Messiah; and in 1721 his college deprived him of his fellowship. In his famous six *Discourses on the Miracles of Christ* (1727–29, with two *Defences*) he maintained that the gospel narratives, taken literally, were a tissue of absurdities. Sixty answers were made to the *Discourses;* and an indictment for blasphemy was brought against him. Fined and sent to prison, he died there. His works were collected in 1733 with a Life.

Woolworth, Frank Winfield (1852–1919), American merchant, opened the first five-cent store in 1879 in Lancaster, Pa., and built the Woolworth building (792 ft.) in New York in 1913.

Worcester, Edward Somerset, Marquis of (*c.* 1601–67), inventor of the steam-engine, was probably born in London. About 1628 we find him engaged in mechanical pursuits with Caspar Kaltoff, his lifelong assistant. At the Rebellion he sided with the king, in 1642 was made General of South Wales, in 1644 was created Earl of Glamorgan, and in 1645 was despatched to Ireland to raise troops for the king. His mission miscarried; and, Charles disowning him, he was for a brief space imprisoned. In 1646 he succeeded his father, and in 1648 went into exile in France. In 1652, venturing back to England, he was sent to the Tower, but in 1654 was let out on bail, and at the Restoration recovered a portion of his vast estates—he claimed to have disbursed £918,000 'for king and country.' His *Century of Inventions* (written 1655; printed 1663) gives a brief account of a hundred inventions—ciphers, signals, automata, mechanical appliances, &c. No. 68 deals with a steam apparatus which could raise a column of water 40 feet, and which seems to have been at work at Vauxhall 1663–70—probably an improved form (with two chambers) of Della Porta's contrivance, forcing steam into a chamber containing water, with an opening below the water. See Life by Dircks prefixed to his reprint of the *Century* (1863). [*Wooss'-ter.*]

Worcester, Joseph Emerson (1784–1865), lexicographer, born at Bedford, N.H., taught at Salem, Mass., and then turned author. All his works were laborious—gazetteers, manuals of geography and history, &c. He edited Chalmers's abridgment of Todd's Johnson's Dictionary, with Walker's Pronouncing Dictionary (1828), abridged Webster (1829), and printed his own *English Dictionary* (1830; enlarged ed. 1855), *Critical Dictionary* (1846), and great quarto *Dictionary of the English Language* (1860).

Worde, Wynkyn de, born in Holland or in Alsace, was a pupil of Caxton, and in 1491 succeeded to his stock-in-trade. He made great improvements in printing and type-cutting, printed 408 books, and was still living in 1535.

Wordsworth, William, born at Cockermouth, 7th April 1770, at eight was sent to school at Hawkshead on Esthwaite, and in 1787–91 was at St John's, Cambridge. Two visits to France (1790 and 1791–92) stimulated his early republicanism; from 1793 to 1795 he was an ardent disciple of Godwin (parts of *Political Justice* he paraphrased in his *Prelude*). Of his two poems in 'heroic' metre, the *Evening Walk* and *Descriptive Sketches* (1793), the latter reflects his Swiss and French experiences. At Orléans (as revealed by Harper and Legouis) Wordsworth fell in love with Annette Vallon, who bore him a daughter, Caroline (1792–1852). Horror seized him as his high hopes of the Revolution declined, till mental health and tranquillity returned, and conservative impulses triumphed. In 1795 Calvert, a young friend, left him £900, and Wordsworth resolved to devote himself to poetry as his life-work. Settling at Racedown near Crewkerne (1796), Wordsworth first saw Coleridge (q.v.), and on Coleridge's account moved (1797) to Alfoxden by the Quantocks. That beautiful district and a tour by the Wye bore fruit in his *Lyrical Ballads* (1798; expanded 1800); Legouis again has shown that here we have a counterblast to Godwin. After some months in North Germany, Wordsworth moved (1799) to Grasmere. In 1802 he married Mary Hutchinson (1770–1859). In 1805 he finished the autobiographical *Prelude*, left unpublished during his lifetime; in 1807 came two fresh volumes, containing many of his most memorable poems. Some of his most perfect work was due also to the journey of 1803 in Scotland, in the inspiring company of his sister Dorothy. In 1814 and 1832 he revisited Scotland, the last visit the farewell to Walter Scott; among Wordsworth's other friends were Coleridge, Lamb, Southey, Rogers, Sir George Beaumont, and Lord Lonsdale. In 1814 appeared *The Excursion;* in 1815 the *White Doe;* in 1819 and 1820 the *Duddon* sonnets and other pieces. In 1820 and 1837 he made visits to Italy; in 1835 came *Yarrow Revisited* and *Sonnets to Liberty and Order*. In 1839 Oxford gave him the doctorate. He valued the appreciation of Keble; and in 1845 met Tennyson, whom he wrote of as 'the first of our living poets.' In 1843, after Southey's death, Wordsworth became Poet-laureate. A singular and almost unbroken felicity attended the last half of his life. He died at Rydal Mount (his home since 1813), April 23, 1850, and was buried at Grasmere.

To the second issue of *Lyrical Ballads* (1800) Wordsworth added a Preface with an Appendix. In the Preface he laid himself open to hostile criticism by bringing forward as the guiding principle of his poetry a too dogmatic insistence upon 'incidents and situations from common life, tracing in them . . . the primary laws of our nature,' to be related or described 'throughout, as far as was possible, in a selection of language really used by men.' The persons were 'generally' chosen from the labouring ranks, because 'our elementary feelings' are amongst them most simply shown, are capable of most forcible representation, and are 'incorporated with the beautiful and permanent forms of nature.' Hence also the language of these men, somewhat 'purified,' was used; being, from natural circumstances, simpler and truer than 'poetic diction' such as that of the 18th-century writers. This theory, as exemplified in the *Ballads*, raised a storm of derision from the critics, which long impeded Wordsworth's popularity. Yet it is but a small proportion of his poems, and those of early date, which are any way thus injured in effect. Pleasure, immediate, pure, durable, exquisite, but

not exclusive of painful scenes, Wordsworth vindicates as always essential to poetry. His later poetry is usually said to fall greatly below the earlier. The undeniably fuller freshness of his first maturity seems to have blinded readers to the larger aim, the deeper sentiment, the sweeter truth, of work essentially loftier. The two early descriptive poems, in some degree, remind us that they belong to the 18th century. Their style is powerful, but at times knotty and contorted; the images crowded to obscurity. The *Guilt and Sorrow* (1793–94) in its gloom recalls that darkened period of Wordsworth's life, but in the *Nay, Traveller* (1795), we see already his exquisite inimitable touch in painting character and landscape. Wordsworth's single tragedy, *The Borderers*, follows. Action and variety are here too much suppressed in favour of analysis. The four volumes of *Ballads and Poems*, between 1798–1800 and 1807, with the *Prelude*, form unquestionably the most important, the most charming body of Wordsworth's work. Among these are many poems in which admirable simplicity of feeling is joined to the happiest language and metre. Such are the simple tales from lowly life, pathetic or meditative (*Ruth*, *Lucy Gray*, the *Reaper*, the *Highland Girl*), tender love-poems (*Three Years*, *A Slumber*, *She was a Phantom of Delight*), narratives or meditations in his very highest and purest manner (*Tintern*, *The Brothers*, *Michael*), the lovely series of bird-pictures, many sonnets supreme in our sonnet-literature, and the *Ode on Immortality*, which a just judgment places also supreme among our reflective lyrics. The *Excursion* (1814), wherein the didactic element asserts itself too freely; the *White Doe of Rylstone* (1815), idealism pure and exquisite in itself, yet pushed too far; two Odes on the Peace, somewhat overstrained and unlyrical, open the stage of Wordsworth's mature life. But presently the poet broke new ground in the *Laodamia*, *Dion*, *Trajan's Pillar*, poems which have a unique character from the high spiritualism of their treatment. With these may be joined the six odes to *Lycoris*, *September* and *May*. Here too fall the *Duddon* sonnets, Wordsworth's latest important study of the soul of landscape. The *Ecclesiastical Sonnets*, a singular monument of skilful historical narrative in that difficult form, though dating from 1820, may lead us to the poems of Wordsworth's genial old age. Here, whilst a serener pensiveness and a larger scope are shown, and earlier faults of style avoided, we feel that the subjects are often less vividly conceived and handled. Yet here also not a few short pieces occur, even to the poet's last years, so felicitous in thought and rendering as to show that the mighty hand had not lost its ancient cunning.

Among editions of Wordsworth's poetry are the author's (1836–37, 1845, 1849–50), and those by Lord Morley (1888), Dowden (Aldine, 1893) T. Hutchison ('Oxford,' 1897), N. C. Smith (1908), and that begun in 1940 by E. de Selincourt, who also edited *The Prelude* (1926, 1928) from the manuscripts, and the *Letters of William and Dorothy Wordsworth* (1935–39). Among selections are those of F. T. Palgrave (1865), Matthew Arnold (1879), and Prof. Knight (Wordsworth Soc. 1888). The prose works were collected by Grosart (1876). The chief Lives are by his nephew, [Bishop] Christopher Wordsworth (1851); F. W. H. Myers ('Eng. Men of Lett.,' 1880); J. M. Sutherland (1887); Elizabeth Wordsworth (1891); Prof. Knight (1889); and G. M. Harper (1916, 3d ed. 1929). Important criticisms are those of Coleridge, De Quincey, George Brimley, Sir H. Taylor, Bagehot, Clough, M. Arnold, Stopford Brooke, Lowell, Masson, E. Dowden, R. H. Hutton, Shairp, Aubrey de Vere, Leslie Stephen, Dean Church, Pater, Swinburne, Sir W. Raleigh (1903), H. W. Garrod (1924), Fausset (1933). See the Wordsworth Society's Proceedings (1800–88), and the volume of *Wordsworthiana* in 1889. A *Primer of Wordsworth* by Laurie Magnus appeared in 1897, a *Concordance* by Cooper in 1911. See also Herford's *Age of Wordsworth* (1897); Crabb Robinson's *Diary* (1869); Dorothy Wordsworth's *Recollections of a Tour made in Scotland*, edited by Shairp (1874), and *Dorothy Wordsworth: the Story of a Sister's Love*, by Edmund Lee (1886); Knight's *Through the Wordsworth Country* (new ed. 1906); and the important work of Émile Legouis, *La Jeunesse de William Wordsworth* (1896; trans. 1897, new ed. 1921), with its supplement, *William Wordsworth and Annette Vallon* (1922). See also a study by J. C. Smith, and the articles COLERIDGE, QUILLINAN, SOUTHEY, and WILSON (JOHN).

DOROTHY WORDSWORTH, only sister of the poet, was born on Christmas Day 1771. She set up housekeeping with her brother in 1795 at Racedown Lodge in Dorsetshire. Her *Journals* kept at Alfoxden and Grasmere, and the records of her journeys in Scotland, the Isle of Man, Germany, France, Switzerland, and Italy, reveal a mind as subtly sensitive to nature as the poet's own, and an exquisiteness of expression which he never surpassed. In 1832 she had brain-fever and never entirely recovered. She died 25th Jan. 1855. See her *Journals*, ed. de Selincourt (1942); books by C. M. Maclean (1927, 1929), E. de Selincourt (1933).

CHRISTOPHER WORDSWORTH (1774–1846), youngest brother of the poet, was elected fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1798. Successively rector of Ashby-with-Oby and Thirne in Norfolk (1804), dean of Bocking, Essex (1808), rector of St Mary's, Lambeth, and of Sundridge in Kent (1815), he exchanged these two last livings for the rectory of Buxted-with-Uckfield, Sussex, in 1820. He was master of Trinity College 1820–41. His *Ecclesiastical Biography* is a fine collection of selected and annotated lives (1809; 1839). His *Who wrote Icōn Basilikē?* (1824) and *King Charles the First the Author of Icōn Basilikē* (1828) are learned if not conclusive. His *Christian Institutes* (1836) is a good selection from the writings of the great English divines.—Of his sons, the eldest, JOHN WORDSWORTH (1805–39), became fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1830, took orders in 1837, and at his death was preparing an edition of Æschylus and a classical dictionary.—The second son, CHARLES WORDSWORTH, born 22d August 1806, graduated at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1830. He became private tutor, among his first pupils being Gladstone and Manning, and in 1834 public tutor at Christ Church, and was ordained deacon in 1835, priest in 1840. In 1835–46 he was second master at Winchester, and then till 1854 warden of the new Episcopal college at Glenalmond in Perthshire. In 1852 he was elected Bishop of St Andrews, and for years strove for reunion between the churches. He died 5th Dec. 1892. He was one of the New Testament revisers. His many works include the well-known Greek grammar (1839), *Shakespeare's Knowledge of the Bible* (1854; 4th ed. 1892), *Shakespeare's Historical Plays* (1883); *Public Appeals on Behalf of Christian Unity* (1886), and *Outlines of the Christian Ministry* (1872; new ed. 1893). See his *Annals of My Life* (2 vols. 1891–93), and *The Episcopate of C. Wordsworth* (1899).—The youngest son, CHRISTOPHER WORDSWORTH, born Oct. 30, 1807, graduated from

Trinity, Cambridge, in 1880. He travelled in Greece 1882–83, took holy orders, was elected fellow in 1830, and in 1836 public orator. He was an unsuccessful head-master of Harrow 1836–44, and became canon of Westminster, vicar of Stanford-in-the-Vale, Berkshire, archdeacon of Westminster in 1865, and in 1868 Bishop of Lincoln. He died March 20, 1885. His *Athens and Attica* (1836), *Inscriptiones Pompeianæ* (1837), *Greece: Pictorial, Descriptive, and Historical* (1839; revised by H. F. Tozer, 1883), *Theocritus* (1844), and even *Conjectural Emendations* (1884) were sound contributions to classical scholarship. In 1842 he edited the *Correspondence of Bentley*, but did not achieve success in his Memoir (1851) of his uncle, the poet. Other works were his *Theophilus Anglicanus* (1843), Hulsean Lectures on the Canon (1848) and on the Apocalypse (1849); *Hippolytus* (1853); *The Greek New Testament* (1856–60); *The Old Testament in the Authorised Version* (1864–71); *Miscellanies, Literary and Religious* (1878); and a *Church History to 451* A.D. (1881–83). See Life (1888) by his daughter ELIZABETH WORDSWORTH (1840–1932), first principal, Lady Margaret Hall, Oxford (1868–1908), D.B.E. (1928), D.C.L. (1928). — His eldest son, JOHN WORDSWORTH (1843–1911), graduated at New College, Oxford, in 1865. He became fellow of Brasenose in 1867, tutor 1868–83, a prebendary of Lincoln (1870–83), examining chaplain to his father (1870–85), Grinfield lecturer on the Septuagint (1876), Bampton lecturer (*The One Religion*, 1881), in 1883 the first Oriel professor of the interpretation of Scripture (with canonry of Rochester attached), and in 1885 Bishop of Salisbury. His chief books are *Fragments of Early Latin* (1874), *University Sermons* (1878), *Old Latin Biblical Texts* (1883; vols. ii. and iii. mainly by others), and a critical edition of the Vulgate New Testament (1889 *et seq.*; continued by Dean H. J. White). He had a share also in the Oxford *Studia Biblica* (1885). See Life by Canon Watson (1915).

Work, HENRY CLAY (1832–84), song-writer, born at Middletown, Conn., attracted notice during the civil war by his 'Marching through Georgia.'

Wornum, RALPH NICHOLSON (1812–77), founder of scientific art criticism, was born at Thornton, Northumberland, and was from 1853 keeper and secretary of the National Gallery.

Worsaae, JENS JACOB ASMUSSEN (1821–85), Danish archæologist, in 1838–43 was assistant in the Copenhagen Museum of Northern Antiquities. Between 1842 and 1854, when he was made honorary professor, he made repeated visits to other Scandinavian lands, to Great Britain, Germany, and France. These journeys bore fruit in numerous works, three of which have been translated as *Primeval Antiquities of England and Denmark* (1849), *The Danes and Norwegians in England* (1852), and *Pre-history of the North* (1886). He opposed the spread of German tendencies in the duchies, as in *Jylland's Danskhed* (1850). He was minister of education 1874–75. [*Vor-saw-eh.*]

Worth, CHARLES FREDERICK (1825–95), costumier, born at Bourn in Lincolnshire, went to Paris in 1846, and achieved such success as a fashion-designer that his establishment became the first emporium for the latest fashions, employing nearly a thousand workwomen. [*Vorrt.*]

Wotton, SIR HENRY (1568–1639), traveller, diplomatist, scholar, and poet, was born of ancient family at Boughton Place, Maidstone. He had his education at Winchester and Oxford, then set out for a seven years' sojourn in Bavaria, Austria, Italy, Switzerland, and France. On his return Essex admitted him to his intimacy. On his friend's downfall he betook himself to France, next to Italy, and was sent by Ferdinand, Duke of Florence, on a secret mission to James VI. of Scotland. James on his succession to the throne of England knighted him and sent him ambassador to Venice (1604), where he was intermittently employed for nearly twenty years, being next sent to the German princes and the Emperor Ferdinand II., returning to England a poor man in 1624. He was made Provost of Eton, and took orders. His tracts, letters, &c. were collected as *Reliquiæ Wottonianæ* (1651), prefaced by Izaak Walton's exquisite little Life. One of his few poems is 'The Character of a Happy Life.' See Life by A. W. Ward (1898), and by L. P. Smith (1907).

Wouwerman, PHILIP (1619–68), painter of battle and hunting pieces, born at Haarlem, passed his entire life there in the assiduous practice of his art. His pictures are mostly small landscapes, with plenty of figures in energetic action. His cavalry skirmishes, with a white horse generally in the foreground, are greatly admired. He had two brothers, also painters, PETER (1623–82) and JAN (1629–66), who chose similar subjects. [*Wow'ver-man*; not *Woo-*.]

Wrangel, FERDINAND PETROVITCH, BARON VON (1794–1870), Russian vice-admiral and explorer, was born in Livonia, voyaged much in Arctic waters and on Siberian coasts, and made valuable surveys and observations. The island he nearly reached in 1821 was sighted by Sir H. Kellett in 1849, and named after Wrangel by Long in 1867. See his *Polar Expedition* (trans. 1840). [*Vrang'el.*]

Wrangel, FRIEDRICH HEINRICH ERNST (1784–1877), Prussian field-marshal and count, born at Stettin, distinguished himself in the campaigns of 1807, 1813, and 1814, and in 1848 commanded the Federal troops in Sleswick-Holstein. He crushed the insurrection in Berlin (1848); in 1856 became field-marshal; in 1864 had supreme command over Prussian and Austrian troops in the Danish war; and, ennobled in 1866, served that year against the Austrians. See Lives by Brunckow (1876), Meerheimb (1877), and Maltitz (1884).

Wraxall, SIR NATHANAEL WILLIAM (1751–1831), born at Bristol, was for three years in the East India Company's service, travelled over Europe (1772–79), and had a confidential mission from Queen Caroline-Matilda of Denmark to her brother George III. He published his *Cursory Remarks made in a Tour* in 1775, his *Memoirs of the Valois Kings* in 1777, entered parliament in 1780 as a follower of Lord North, but went over to Pitt, and was made a baronet in 1813. His next books were the *History of France from Henry III. to Louis XIV.* (1795); *Memoirs of the Courts of Berlin, Dresden, Warsaw, and Vienna* (1799); and the famous *Historical Memoirs of my own Time, 1772–84* (1815). For a libel here on Count Woronzov, Russian envoy to England, he was fined £500 and sentenced to six months' imprisonment. Violent attacks on his veracity were made by the reviews, but Wraxall's *Answers* were accounted on the whole satisfactory. A continuation of *Memoirs* (1784–90) was published in 1836. See Wheatley's edition of the whole work (5 vols. 1884).

Wray, JOHN. See RAY.

Wrede, KARL PHILIPP (1767–1838), born at Heidelberg, shared in the campaigns of 1799 and 1800, as commander of the Bavarians invaded Tyrol, fought at Wagram along with the French, and was made a count by Napoleon. He led the Bavarians under Napoleon to Russia in 1812; then commanded a united Bavarian and Austrian army

against the French, by whom he was defeated at Hanau. He was, however, victorious in several battles in France in 1814, and was made field-marshal and prince. He represented Bavaria at the Vienna Congress (1814). [*Vraï'-deh.*]

Wren, Sir Christopher, born at East Knoyle in Wiltshire, 20th October 1631 or 1632, was the son of Dr Christopher Wren, Dean of Windsor, and the nephew of Dr Matthew Wren (1585–1667), the High Church bishop successively of Hereford, Norwich, and Ely. He passed from Westminster to Wadham College, Oxford, became a fellow of All Souls, distinguished himself in mathematics and physics, and helped to perfect the barometer. In 1657 he became Gresham professor of Astronomy in London, but in 1661 returned to Oxford as Savilian professor of Astronomy. Before leaving London, Wren had, with Boyle, Wilkins, and others, laid the foundation of the Royal Society. In 1663 he was engaged by the Dean and Chapter of St Paul's to make a survey of the cathedral, with a view to repairs. The first work built from a design by Wren was the chapel at Pembroke College, Cambridge, in 1663; and in 1663–66 he designed the Sheldonian Theatre at Oxford and the Library, &c., of Trinity College, Cambridge. In 1665 Wren visited Paris. The great fire of London (1666) opened a wide field for his genius. He drew designs for the rebuilding of the whole city, embracing wide streets and magnificent quays. He was chosen architect for the new St Paul's (1675–1710); and he designed more than fifty other churches in place of those destroyed by the Great Fire. Other works by him were the Royal Exchange, Custom-house, Temple Bar, the College of Physicians, Greenwich Observatory, Chelsea Hospital, the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford, Hampton Court, Greenwich Hospital, Buckingham House, Marlborough House, and the western towers and north transept of Westminster Abbey. In 1672 Wren was knighted, and in 1680 made President of the Royal Society, in 1684 comptroller of the works at Windsor Castle, and in 1698 surveyor-general of Westminster Abbey. He was returned for Windsor in 1689, but unseated on petition. Wren died 25th Feb. 1723, and was buried in St Paul's. See Lives by Elmes (1852), Miss Phillimore (1881), Stratton (1897) and Weaver (1923), and the Wren Society publications.

Wren, Walter (1834–98), Indian Civil Service coach, cripple, and radical, was born at Buntingford, Herts.

Wright, Fanny. See Darusmont.

Wright, Joseph (1734–97), A.R.A., called 'Wright of Derby,' passed his whole life in his native town, save a few years spent in London, in Italy, and at Bath. His portrait groups often show odd light effects. See Bemrose's folio (1886).

Wright, Joseph (1855–1930), D.C.L., professor of Comparative Philology at Oxford, editor of the *Dialect Dictionary*, and author of many philological works, was born at Bradford and as a boy worked in a wool-mill. See Life by his widow and collaborator (1932).

Wright, Orville (1871–1948), born at Dayton, Ohio, and his brother Wilbur Wright (1867–1912: born near Millville, Ind.), American airplane pioneers, were the first to fly in a heavier-than-air machine, Dec. 17, 1903.

Wright, Thomas (1810–77), antiquary, born of Quaker parentage near Ludlow, graduated from Trinity, Cambridge, was elected F.S.A. in 1837, and helped to found the Camden Society, Archæological Association, and Percy and Shakespeare Societies. From 1836 he published eighty-four works, including *Biographia Britannica Literaria* (1842–46); *England in the Middle Ages* (1846); *Wanderings of an Antiquary* (1854); *Dictionary of Obsolete and Provincial English* (1857); *Political Poems 1327–1485* (1859–61); *Archæological Essays* (1861); *Domestic Manners in Mediæval England* (1861); *Caricature and Grotesque* (1865); and *Anglo-Latin Twelfth Century Satirical Poets* (1877).

Wright, Thomas Barber (1788–1875), 'the Manchester prison philanthropist,' was a foundry-worker and foreman, but did so much good in jails that a public subscription (1852) enabled him to devote himself wholly to this work.

Wright, William Aldis (1836–1914), LL.D., D.C.L., born at Beccles, became librarian, and in 1888 vice-master, of Trinity College, Cambridge. He edited the Cambridge and Globe Shakespeares (with W. G. Clark), *Generydes*, Robert of Gloucester, Edward FitzGerald's Letters, &c., and was well known by his *Bible Word-Book* (1866).

Wulstan, or Wulfstan, (1) a monk of Winchester in the 10th century, author of a Life of Bishop Ethelwold and a poem on St Swithin's Miracles.—(2) An Archbishop of York in 1003, author of Anglo-Saxon homilies (see Napier's German monograph, 1882).—(3) A Bishop of Worcester and saint (1007–95), reputed author of part of the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle. See his Life, Latin trans. by William of Malmesbury, ed. Darlington, 1929.

Wundt, Wilhelm Max (1832–1920), born at Neckarau, Baden, in 1875 became professor of Physiology at Leipzig. A distinguished experimental psychologist, he wrote on the nerves and the senses, the relations of physiology and psychology, logic, &c. His *Human and Animal Psychology* and *Outlines of Psychology* were translated in 1896, *Ethics* in 1901, *Folk Psychology* in 1916. [*Voont.*]

Wurtz, Charles Adolphe (1817–84), French chemist, born at Strasburg, wrote numerous works, of which *The Atomic Theory* (1880), *Modern Chemistry* (4th ed. 1885), &c. have been translated. See Life by Gautier (1884). [*Veertz.*]

Wuttke, Heinrich (1818–76), historian, born at Brieg, became professor at Leipzig in 1848, and as a politician was bitterly hostile to Prussia. Besides books on the history of Silesia (1842–43 and 1847), the three years of war 1756–58 (1856), Poland and Germany (1847), and the battle of Leipzig (1863), he began a great history of writing (vol. i. 1872). [*Voot'-keh.*]

Wuttke, Karl Friedrich Adolf (1819–70), a conservative theologian, born at Breslau, became professor extra-ordinary at Berlin in 1854, ordinary at Halle in 1861. His chief works are *Christian Ethics* (1860–62; trans. 1873), *Die Geschichte des Heidenthums* (1852–53), and *Der Deutsche Volksaberglaube der Gegenwart* (1865).

Wyatt, James, R.A. (1746–1813), architect, born in Staffordshire, succeeded Sir W. Chambers in 1796 as surveyor to the Board of Works. He built Fonthill Abbey for Beckford, and was killed by a carriage accident.—His son, Matthew Cotes Wyatt (1777–1862), was a sculptor.

Wyatt, Sir Mathew Digby (1820–77), architect, was born at Rowde near Devizes, the son of a London police-magistrate, a member of a family that produced many architects and sculptors. He was secretary to the Royal Commissioners for the 1851 Exhibition, and in 1869 was knighted and made Slade professor of Fine Arts at Cambridge. He wrote *Metal Work and its Artistic Design* (1852), *Industrial Arts of the Nineteenth Century* (1853), *Art*

Treasures of the United Kingdom (1857), *Fine Art* (1870), and *Architect's Handbook in Spain* (1872).

Wyatt, Richard (1795–1850), classical and poetical sculptor, born in London, studied at Paris and Rome, where he died.

Wyatt, Sir Thomas, courtier and poet, was born in 1503 at Allington Castle in Kent, son of Sir Henry Wyatt, and studied at St John's College, Cambridge. He was warmly received at court, in 1536 knighted, and in 1537 made high sheriff of Kent. He contrived to retain the king's favour, and was employed on missions to Spain and the imperial court. In 1541 he got a grant of lands at Lambeth, and in 1542 was named high steward of the king's manor at Maidstone. He died 11th Oct. 1542. In 1557 his poems, with Surrey's, were published in *Tottel's Miscellany* (ed. Rollins 1928 *et seq.*). Some of the shorter pieces are models of grace, and the satires possess merit. His poems were edited by Dr Nott (1815–16), Prof. Simonds (1889), and Miss Foxwell (complete variorum edit., 1913). Simonds seeks to show that Anne Boleyn was the object of Wyatt's love. See studies by Alscher (Vienna, 1886), Tillyard (1929). —His son, Sir Thomas Wyatt, the Younger, born about 1520, fought bravely at the siege of Landrecies (1544), and continued in service on the Continent till 1550. In 1554, with Lady Jane Grey's father, he led the Kentish men to Southwark; and failing to capture Ludgate, was taken prisoner, and executed, 11th April 1554.

Wycherley, William, born at Clive near Shrewsbury about 1640, in early youth was sent to France, left Queen's College, Oxford, without a degree, and entered the Middle Temple. For some years he lived as a man about town and a courtier, but took early to work as a dramatist. *Love in a Wood, or St James's Park*, a brisk comedy founded on Sedley's *Mulberry Garden*, was acted with much applause in 1671. Buckingham gave him a commission in a regiment, and King Charles made him a present of £500. He served for a short time in the fleet, and was present at a sea-fight—probably one of the drawn battles fought between Rupert and De Ruyter in 1673. *The Gentleman Dancing-master* (1672) was a clever farcical comedy of intrigue. *The Country Wife* (1675), Wycherley's coarsest but strongest play, partly founded on Molière's *École des Femmes*, was followed in 1677 by *The Plain Dealer*, founded partly on Molière's *Misanthrope*. A little after 1679 Wycherley married the young widowed Countess of Drogheda, with whom he lived unhappily. At her death a few years after she left him all her fortune, a bequest which involved him in a law-suit whereby he was reduced to poverty and cast into the Fleet prison for some years. At last James II., having seen a representation of *The Plain Dealer*, paid his debts and gave him a pension of £200 a-year. At sixty-four Wycherley made the acquaintance of Pope, then a youth of sixteen, to whom he entrusted the revision of a number of his verses, the result being a quarrel. Wycherley's money troubles continued to the end of his days. At seventy-five he married a young woman in order to balk the hopes of his nephew; and he died eleven days after his marriage, in Dec. 1715—according to Pope, in the Roman Catholic faith. In literary brilliance Congreve infinitely outshines him, but Wycherley is a far more dexterous playwright; *The Country Wife*, purged of its nastiness, proved a good acting play. See Ward's *Wycherley* ('Mermaid,' 1893); Churchill's edition of *The Country Wife* and *Plain Dealer* (1924); Summers's edition of the *Complete Works* (4 vols. 1924); Nicoll's *Restoration Comedy* (1923); and a French study by Perromat (1921). [*Witch'er-ley.*]

Wycliffe, John (also spelt *Wyclif, Wiclif, Wicklife*, &c.), is believed to have sprung from a family which held the manor of Wycliffe on Tees, and to have been born at Hipswell near Richmond in Yorkshire about 1320. He distinguished himself at Oxford, where he was a popular teacher. In 1360 he was master of Balliol College, but resigned soon afterwards on taking the college living of Fillingham, which he exchanged in 1368 for Ludgershall, Buckinghamshire. Warden meanwhile for a short time of Canterbury Hall, he also held some office at court, where he was consulted by government and employed as a pamphleteer. In 1374 he became rector of Lutterworth, and the same year was sent (doubtless as a recognised opponent of papal intrusion) to Bruges to treat with ambassadors from the pope concerning ecclesiastical abuses. His strenuous activity gained him support among the nobles and the London citizens. But his maintenance of a right in the secular power to control the clergy was offensive to the bishops, who summoned him before the archbishop in St Paul's in 1377; but the council was broken up by an unseemly quarrel between the Bishop of London and the Duke of Lancaster. The pope now addressed bulls to the king, bishops, and University of Oxford, bidding them to imprison Wycliffe and make him answer before the archbishop and the pope. When at last proceedings were undertaken, the prosecution had little effect upon Wycliffe's position. The whole fabric of the church was now (1378) shaken by the election of an antipope. Hitherto Wycliffe had attacked the manifest abuses in the church, but now he began to strike at its constitution, and declared it would be better without pope or prelates. He denied the priestly power of absolution, and the whole system of enforced confession, of penances, and indulgence. Up to this time his works had been written in Latin; he now appealed to the people in their own language, and by issuing popular tracts became a leading English prose writer. He organised a body of itinerant preachers, his 'poor priests,' who spread his doctrines widely through the country, and began his translation of the Bible, of which as yet there was no complete English version. The work was carried through rapidly, and widely circulated. He entered upon more dangerous ground when in 1380 he assailed the central dogma of transubstantiation. A convocation of doctors at Oxford condemned his theses; he appealed without success to the king. In 1382 Archbishop Courtenay convoked a council and condemned Wycliffite opinions. Wycliffe's followers were arrested, and all compelled to recant; but for some unknown reason he himself was not judged. He withdrew from Oxford to Lutterworth, where he continued his incessant literary activity. His work in the next two years, uncompromising in tone, is astonishing in quantity, and shows no falling off in power. He died 31st Dec. 1384. The characteristic of his teaching was its insistence on inward religion in opposition to the formalism of the time; as a rule he attacked the established practices of the church only so far as he thought they had degenerated into mere mechanical uses. The influence of his teaching was widespread in England, and, though persecution suppressed it, continued to work up to the Reformation. Huss (q.v.) was avowedly his disciple; and there were 'Lollards' or Wycliffites in Ayrshire down to the Reformation.

Thirty years after Wycliffe's death forty-five articles extracted from his writings were condemned as heretical by the Council of Constance, which ordered his bones to be dug up and burned and cast into the Swift—a sentence executed in 1428. See Wycliffe's Bible (two versions in parallel columns, 1850); Select English works (1869–71, and 1929); English works hitherto unprinted (1880); Latin works (Wyclif Soc. 1882 *et seq.* including *Opus Evangelicum*, ed. Loserth, 1895); Lives by Lewis (1723) and Vaughan (1828); *Wycliffe and his English Precursors*, by Lechler (trans. 1884); Poole's *Wycliffe* (1889); Loserth's *Wyclif and Hus* (1884); Sergeant's study (1892); Workman's (1926); and Trevelyan's *Age of Wycliffe* (1899).

Wykeham, William de (1324–1404), born at Wickham near Fareham, was sent to school at Winchester, and by Edward III. appointed surveyor of Windsor and other royal castles in 1356–59. He built Queensborough Castle in 1361, was Keeper of the Privy-seal and secretary to the king in 1364, and in 1367 became Bishop of Winchester and Chancellor of England. In 1380 he founded New College, Oxford, and in 1388–94 Winchester School. In 1394 he undertook the transformation of the nave of Winchester Cathedral, and personally supervised the work. The money he laid out on building would now represent half a million. In 1404 he finished his magnificent chantry at Winchester, and, dying the same year, was buried in it. Wykeham was not an ardent theologian; he founded his colleges 'first for the glory of God and the promotion of divine service, and secondarily for scholarship.' In politics he perhaps opposed the papal court. He has been called the 'father of the public-school system;' and he established (though he did not invent) the Perpendicular architecture. See Lives by Lowth (new ed. 1777), Chandler (1842), Moberly (new ed. 1893); *Winchester College 1393–1893* by old Wykehamists (1894); and *Winchester College* by Leach (1899).

Wylie, James Aitken (1805–90), a Scottish divine, wrote *The Papacy* (1851), a *History of Protestantism* (1878), and a score of other works.

Wynants, or Wijnants, Jan (*c.* 1620–79), Amsterdam landscape-painter, was born at Haarlem.

Wyndham, Sir Charles (1837–1919), born at Liverpool, and bred for a doctor, first appeared on the stage at New York in 1861, and made his début in London in 1866. 'Charles Surface' and 'David Garrick' were among his parts.

Wynkyn de Worde. See Worde.

Wynn, Charlotte Williams (1807–60), daughter of the Right Hon. Charles Watkyn Williams Wynn, M.P., D.C.L. (1775–1850), who held office in various governments 1822–35, was the friend of Southey, Hallam, Mackintosh, Bunsen, Maurice, and Carlyle. See her interesting Letters (1878).

Wyntoun, Andrew of, an old rhyming Scottish chronicler, was a canon regular of St Andrews, who about 1395 became prior of the monastery of St Serf on Lochleven, and wrote *The Orygynale Cronykil of Scotland*, specially valuable as a specimen of old Scots. It is brought down to 1406, and of its nine books the first five give a fragmentary outline of the history and geography of the ancient world. A two-text edition was published by F. J. Amours (S.T.S., 1903–14).

Wyon, William, R.A. (1795–1851), born at Birmingham, the son of a die-sinker of German descent, was famous as a medallist and chief engraver to the Mint. See Memoir by N. Carlisle (1837).—His cousin, Benjamin Wyon (1802–58), was also a seal-engraver and medallist, as was his son, Joseph Shepherd (1836–73). Others of the family have been eminent in cognate arts.

Wyss, Johann Rudolf (1781–1830), author of *The Swiss Family Robinson*, was professor of Philosophy at Bern from 1806. His lectures on the supreme good (1811) and Swiss tales (1815–30) would hardly have preserved his name; but *Der Schweizerische Robinson* (1812–13) has been frequently translated—into English in 1820. [*Veess.*]

Wyther, George. See Wither.

Wyttenbach, Daniel (1746–1820), born at Bern, became professor of Greek at Amsterdam in 1771, of Philosophy in 1779, and in 1799 of Rhetoric. He retired in 1816. He edited Plutarch's *Moralia* (1795–1830), and wrote on logic, a Life of Ruhnken, &c. See Latin Life by Mahne (1823).—His wife, Johanna Gallien (*d.* 1830), whom he married at seventy-two, lived after his death at Paris, was given the doctorate of philosophy by Marburg in 1827, and wrote *Théagène* (1815), *Das Gastmahl des Leontis* (1821), and *Alexis* (1823).

Xanthippe. See Socrates.

Xavier, Francisco, the 'Apostle of the Indies,' was born at his mother's castle of Xavero or Xavier near Sanguesa, in the Basque country, April 7, 1506, the youngest son of Juan de Jasso, privy-councillor to the king of Navarre. At Paris, where he studied and then lectured, he was associated with Loyola (q.v.) in founding the Jesuit Society (1534). Ordained priest in 1537, he lived at Rome in the service of the society, and by John III. of Portugal was sent out as missionary to the Portuguese colonies in the East. He arrived at Goa in 1542, and laboured with equal zeal and success among the corrupt Europeans and the native population. After a year he visited Travancore, where in a month he baptised 10,000 natives. He then visited Malacca, the Banda Islands, Amboyna, the Moluccas, and Ceylon, where he converted the king of Kandy with many of his people. The mission he next founded in Japan (1548) flourished for a hundred years. He returned to Goa in 1552 to organise a mission to China. But the intrigues of the Portuguese merchants and difficulties caused by the governor of Malacca wore out his strength, and he died December 22, 1552, soon after reaching the island of San-chian near Canton. His body was ultimately buried in Goa. He was canonised in 1622. His only literary remains are Letters (1631) and a Catechism, with some short ascetic treatises. His Life by Père Bouhours (1684) was translated by James Dryden, brother of the poet. There are also Lives in Latin by Tursellinus (1596), in Italian by Bartoli and Maffei (1653), in French by Cros (1900), in German by De Vos (1877), in English by Venn (1862), H. J. Coleridge (1873), M. McClean (1896), E. Stewart (1917). [Span. pron. *Ha-vee-air'*; Eng., usu. *Zay'vi-er.*]

Xenocrates (396–314 B.C.), philosopher, born at Chalcedon, from 339 presided over the Platonic Academy as successor to Speusippus, himself the successor of Plato. He wrote numerous treatises, of which the titles only have been preserved; and he introduced into the Academy the mystic Pythagorean doctrine of numbers. [*Zen-oc'ra-teez.*]

Xenophanes (fl. 540–500 B.C.), founder of the Eleatic School of philosophy, emigrated from Colophon to Elea in southern Italy about 536 B.C. He held that a supreme intelligence or deity was identical with the world. [*Zen-of'an-eez.*]

Xenophon (c. 435–354 B.C.), Greek historian, essayist, and military commander, the son of Gryllus, an Athenian knight, came under Socrates's influence during the thirty-five years he spent at Athens. In 401 he accepted the invitation of Proxenus of Bœotia, a commander of Greek mercenaries, to join him at Sardis and take service under the Persian prince, Cyrus, ostensibly against the Pisidians, but really against Cyrus's own brother, King Artaxerxes Mnemon. After the failure of this bold scheme, and the death of the rebel prince at Cunaxa (401), Xenophon succeeded Proxenus in the command of the Ten Thousand Greeks. He became the life and soul of the army in its march of 1500 miles, as they fought their way against the ferocious mountain tribes through the highlands of Armenia and the ice and snow of an inclement winter; and with such skill did he lead them that in five months they reached Trapezus (Trebizond), a Greek colony on the Black Sea, and ultimately Chrysopolis (Scutari), opposite Byzantium (399). After serving awhile under a Thracian chief, he got his soldiers permanent service in the Lacedæmonian army engaged to fight against the Persians. Sentence of banishment from Athens for thus taking service with Sparta was passed against him. Forming in 396 the closest friendship with the Spartan king, Agesilaus, he accompanied him in his eastern campaign; was in his suite when he returned to Greece to conduct the war against the anti-Spartan league of Athens, Corinth, and Thebes (394); and witnessed the battle of Coronea. He went back with the king to Sparta, where he resided on and off until the Spartans presented him with an estate at Scillus, a town taken from Elis. Hither in 387 he went with his wife Philesia and his two sons, Gryllus and Diodorus; and here he spent some twenty years of his life, indulging his taste for literary work and the pursuits of a country gentleman. But the break-up of Spartan ascendency after the battle of Leuctra (371) drove him from his retreat. The Athenians, who had now joined the Spartans against Thebes, repealed the sentence of banishment against him. But he settled and died at Corinth. His writings give us the idea of having been written with great singleness of purpose, modesty, and love of truth. They may be distributed into four groups: (1) Historical—the *Hellenics* (the history of Greece for forty-nine years), *Anabasis* (the story of the expedition with Cyrus), and *Encomium of Agesilaus*. (2) Technical and didactic—on *Horsemanship*, the *Hipparchicus* ('guide for a cavalry commander'), and the *Cynegeticus* ('guide to hunting'). (3) Politico-philosophical—*The Lacedæmonian Polity*, *The Cyropædeia* ('the education of Cyrus,' rather a historical romance), and *Athenian Finance*. (4) Ethico-philosophical—*Memorials of Socrates* (sketches and dialogues illustrating the life and character of his master), *Symposion*, *Œconomicus*, *Hieron*, and *Apology of Socrates*. The *Polity of Athens* is probably an anonymous work written about 415 B.C. Xenophon's style and language is unaffected, simple, and clear, without any attempt at ornamentation. The *editio princeps* of the Greek text was that of Boninus (1516), followed by the Aldine in 1525. Later editions of the whole or part of his works are by Hutchinson, Weiske, Fischer, Schneider, Bornemann, Breitenbach, Krüger, Kühner, Sauppe, Dindorf, Schenkl, Hertlein, Cobet, O. Keller, Hug, and Holden. See books by Roquette (1884), Croiset (1873), Lange (1900); Bury's *Greek Historians* (1909). [*Zen'o-fon.*]

Xerxes I., king of Persia in 485–465 B.C., succeeded when his father, Darius, died preparing for a third expedition against Greece. He first subdued the rebellious Egyptians, then started with a vast army drawn from all parts of the empire, and an enormous fleet furnished by the Phœnicians. A bridge, consisting of a double line of boats, was built across the Hellespont, and a canal cut through Mount Athos. In the autumn of 481 B.C. Xerxes arrived at Sardis. Next year the army began its march towards the Hellespont; it took seven days and nights to pass the bridge of boats. Herodotus puts the number of fighting-men at 2,641,610, and the ships-of-war at 1207, besides 3000 smaller vessels. When this immense force reached Thermopylæ, it was brought to a stand by Leonidas and his 300 Spartans. After these had been slain Xerxes marched on to Athens (480), and, finding it deserted, destroyed alike temples and houses. Meantime the fleet had sailed round from Eubœa. Xerxes witnessed the fight in the strait between Salamis and Attica. Confounded at the result, he fled to the Hellespont; and his hopes of conquest died with the fall of his general, Mardonius, on the fatal field of Platæa (479 B.C.). Xerxes, possibly the Ahasuerus of Ezra iv. 6 and Esther i.–x., was murdered by Artabanus in 465. [*Zerx'-eez.*]

Ximenes, Cardinal (1436–1517), was born Francisco Ximenes de Cisneros, of an ancient family, at Torrelaguna in Castile, and was educated at Alcalá, Salamanca, and Rome, where he obtained from the pope a nomination to an archpriestship in Toledo. The archbishop refused to admit him, and for six years imprisoned him. On his release he was named Vicar-general of Cardinal Mendoza, but entered a Franciscan monastery at Toledo (1482). Queen Isabella chose him for her confessor in 1492, and in 1495 made him Archbishop of Toledo. As archbishop he maintained the austerity of the monk, applying to religion and charity the princely revenues of his see. As the queen's spiritual counsellor he was the guiding spirit of Spanish affairs; and on her death in 1504 he held the balance between the parties of Ferdinand and Philip of Burgundy, husband of Joanna, the mad heiress to the crown. Appointed regent in 1506, he conducted the affairs of the kingdom through a critical time with consummate skill. In 1507 he was created cardinal, and next year organised at his own expense and commanded the expedition for the conquest of Oran and extirpation of piracy. Ferdinand on his deathbed (1516) named Ximenes regent of Spain till the arrival of his grandson Charles; and the aged cardinal quickly overawed the hostile grandees into submission, and quelled a revolt in Navarre. He died at Roa on his way to greet Charles, just arriving in Spain. Ximenes was fanatical in his hatred of heresy, and as Grand-inquisitor caused the death of 2500 persons. The revolution he effected in breaking down the feudal power of the nobles has often been compared with the change wrought in France by Richelieu. His munificence as a patron of religion, of letters, and of art deserves the highest praise. He founded the University of Alcalá de Henares, and published the famous Complutensian Polyglot. See the Latin Life by Gómez de Castro (1569), English by Lyell (1917), Merton, *Ximenes and the Making of Spain* (1934). [Modern Spanish Jiménez; pron. *Hee-may'nayth.*]

YARMOUTH, Sophia von Walmoden, Countess of, already known to our George II. in Hanover, on Queen Caroline's death (1737) was brought to England as the king's mistress, and created a countess. She died in 1765.

Yarrell, William (1784–1856), naturalist, born at Westminster, originally a newspaper agent, devoted himself to zoological work. He wrote *History of British Fishes* (1835–36; 3d ed. 1859) and *History of British Birds* (1839–43; 4th ed. 1881–85).

Yates, Edmund (1831–94), born at Edinburgh, the son of the actor-manager Frederick Henry Yates (1797–1842), from 1847 till 1872 had a berth in the Post-office, being for ten years chief of the missing-letter department. From 1854 he published over a score of novels and other works (*Broken to Harness, Running the Gauntlet, Black Sheep*, &c.); was editor of *Temple Bar, Tinsley's*, and other periodicals; and in 1874 founded, with Grenville Murray, a successful 'society' weekly, *The World*, which, for a libel on Lord Lonsdale, involved him in 1884 in two months' imprisonment. See his *Recollections* (1884).

Yeames, William Frederick (1835–1918), historical and subject painter, born at Taganrog, studied in London, Florence, and Rome, and became A.R.A. in 1866, R.A. in 1878.

Yeats, William Butler, born in Dublin, 13th June 1865, the son of the distinguished artist John Butler Yeats (1839–1922), was for three years an art student, but in 1888 settling in London, and taking to literature, published a succession of volumes of poems, plays, and collections of Irish Tales, edited Blake (with E. J. Ellis), and became a champion of the Irish Neo-Celtic movement. In 1911 he published a study of his friend J. M. Synge. *Deirdre* is the best known of the plays. His work came to be influenced by French Symbolism and Eastern mysticism. Later, his sometimes extravagant imagery gives way to a sage and sober simplicity, without loss of charm. He was an Irish senator 1922–28, and a Nobel prizeman (1923). He died 28th Jan. 1939. See Life by Hone (1943). [*Yates.*]

Yelverton, Mrs, the name claimed by Theresa Longworth, a Manchester silk-merchant's daughter, who was a nurse in the Crimea. The House of Lords on appeal (1867) decided against her claim to be the wife of Major Yelverton, afterwards Lord Avonmore (1824–83). She died in 1881.

Yerkes, Charles Tyson (1837–1905), railway financier, endowed in 1892 the Yerkes Observatory in connection with the Chicago University, but 45 miles N.W. of the city, which contains a 40-inch refractor.

Yonge, Charlotte Mary, only daughter of W. C. Yonge of Otterbourne, Hants, was born 11th August 1823. She gained a large constituency of readers by her *Heir of Redclyffe* (1853) and its successors, publishing some 120 volumes of fiction, High Church in tone. Part of the profits of the *Heir of Redclyffe* was devoted to fitting out the missionary schooner *Southern Cross* for Bishop Selwyn; and those of the *Daisy Chain* (£2000) she gave to build a missionary college in New Zealand. She has also published historical works, a book on *Christian Names* (1863), a *Life of Bishop Patteson* (1878), and a sketch of *Hannah More* (1888), besides translating much and editing the *Monthly Packet*. She died 24th March 1901. See Life by Georgina Battiscombe (1943). [*Yung.*]

York, Cardinal. See **Stewart.**

York, Duke of, the title often of the second sons of the kings of England. Edward III.'s fourth son Edmund founded that House of York which fought the Wars of the Roses. James II. was recognised as Duke of York from 1660 till his accession in 1685. George I. conferred the title on his brother, Ernest Augustus; and George III. on his second son, Frederick Augustus (1763–1827), who showed his military incapacity in command of an expedition to the Netherlands against the French in 1793, and again in 1799, having in 1795 been made British commander-in-chief. He had to resign that post because of the shameful traffic in military appointments carried on by his mistress, Mrs Clarke (q.v.), but was reinstated (1811). In 1892 the dukedom was conferred on George Frederick Ernest Albert, second son of Edward VII., heir to the crown by the death of his brother, the Duke of Clarence; in 1901 he was created Prince of Wales. See George V. The title was conferred in 1920 on his second son, Albert Frederick. (See George VI.)

Yorke, Philip, Earl of Hardwicke (1690–1764), a Dover attorney's son, in 1737 became Lord Chancellor, supported Walpole, and held office under the Duke of Newcastle. He presided at the trial of the rebel lords in 1745, and promoted the laws that proscribed tartan and abolished heritable jurisdiction in Scotland. His Marriage Act of 1754 abolished Fleet marriages.—His son, Philip, second Earl (1720–90), held public offices and wrote *Athenian Letters* and edited *Walpoliana*.

York von Wartenburg, Hans David Ludwig (1759–1830), was the son of a Pomeranian captain, Von York or Jarck, claiming English descent. He entered the army in 1772, was cashiered for insubordination, and served in the Dutch East Indies, but rejoining the Prussian service, gained glory in the wars of 1794, 1806, 1812, and 1813–14. Ennobled 1814, he was made a field-marshal 1821.

Young, Andrew (1807–89), an Edinburgh and St Andrews schoolmaster, wrote 'There is a happy Land.'

Young, Arthur (1741–1820), writer on agriculture, was born at Whitehall, but spent his boyhood, as indeed most of his life, at Bradfield near Bury St Edmunds, his father being rector and a prebendary of Canterbury. In 1763 he rented a small farm of his mother's, on which he made 3000 unsuccessful experiments; during 1766–71 held a good-sized farm in Essex (ruin the result); from 1776 to 1778 was in Ireland; resumed farming at Bradfield; and in 1793 was appointed secretary to the Board of Agriculture, with a salary of £400. Blind from 1811, he died in London, and was buried at Bradfield. Young, by his writings, was one of the first to elevate agriculture to a science. They include *A Tour through the Southern Counties* (1768), *A Tour through the North of England* (1771), *The Farmer's Tour through the East of England* (1770–71), *Tour in Ireland* (1780), *Travels in France during 1787–88–89–90* (a very memorable view of the state of France just before the Revolution, 1792–94), *The Farmer's Kalendar* (215th ed. 1862), and 'Agricultural Surveys' of eight English counties, besides many papers in *The Annals of Agriculture*, which he edited. See A. W. Hutton's edition of the

Tour in Ireland, with bibliography (1892), and C. Maxwell's (1925); M. Betham-Edwards's edition of the *Travels in France* (1890) and her edition of his *Autobiography* (1898); Life by Defries (1938).

Young, Brigham, Mormon leader, born at Whitingham, Vt., June 1, 1801, was a carpenter, painter, and glazier in Mendon, N.Y. He first saw the 'Book of Mormon' in 1830, and in 1832, converted by a brother of Joseph Smith (q.v.), was baptised and began to preach near Mendon. Next he went to Kirtland, Ohio, was made an elder, and preached in Canada 1832–33. In 1835 he was appointed one of the twelve apostles of the church, in 1844 president; and the Mormons, when driven from Nauvoo, were led by him to Utah in 1847. In 1840 he visited England and made 2000 proselytes. In 1848 the great body of Mormons arrived at Utah, and founded Salt Lake City; and in 1851 President Fillmore appointed Brigham Young governor. In 1858 a new governor, Cumming, was sent with a force of United States troops. The determination of the United States to abolish polygamy, and the appointment in 1869 of another 'Gentile' governor, reduced Young's authority. Practical and far-seeing (though a fanatic), he encouraged agriculture and manufactures, made roads and bridges, and carried through a contract for 100 miles of the Union Pacific Railroad. He died 29th August 1877, leaving $2,500,000 to seventeen wives and fifty-six children.

Young, Charles Mayne (1777–1856), tragedian, son of a scoundrelly London surgeon, was driven from home with his mother and two brothers, and had for a while been a clerk in a West India house, when in 1798 he made his début at Liverpool; in 1807 he appeared in London as 'Hamlet.' He was a really original actor, second only, in some parts superior, to Kean himself. In 1832 he retired with a fortune of £60,000. In 1805 he had married a brilliant young actress, Julia Anne Grimani (1785–1806).—Their son, Julian Charles Young (1806–73), was rector of Southwick in Sussex 1844–50, and then of Ilmington, Worcestershire; he published a most amusing *Memoir of Charles Mayne Young* (1871), four-fifths of it his own Journal, and supplemented in 1875 by *Last Leaves* from that same Journal.

Young, Edward (1683–1765), author of *Night Thoughts*, was born at Upham rectory near Bishops Waltham, the son of a future dean of Salisbury, and in 1708 received a law fellowship of All Souls, Oxford. He came before the world as a poet in 1712 with an *Epistle* to George Granville on being created Lord Lansdowne, and continued through life a persevering toady. In 1719 he produced a tragedy, *Busiris*, at Drury Lane; in 1716 he was in Ireland in attendance on the dissolute young Marquis (afterwards Duke) of Wharton; and he was tutor in the family of the Marquis of Exeter. His second tragedy, *The Revenge*, was produced in 1721; his third and last, *The Brothers*, in 1753. His satires, *The Love of Fame, the Universal Passion* (1725–28), brought money as well as fame; and for *The Instalment* (1726), a poem addressed to Sir Robert Walpole, he got a pension of £200. In 1724 Young took orders; in 1727 he was appointed a royal chaplain; in 1730 he became rector of Welwyn. Next year he married Lady Elizabeth Lee, daughter of the Earl of Lichfield and widow of Colonel Lee. The *Night Thoughts* (1742–44), occasioned by her death and other sorrows, has much fustian sublimity and artificial melancholy, but many of its sententious lines have passed into proverbial use; some parts are real poetry. See his *Life and Letters* by H. C. Shelley (1914); Life by Croft in Johnston's *Poets* (1782); George Eliot's *Essays*; Thomas's *Le Poète E. Young* (1901).

Young, Emily Hilda (Mrs Daniell), born in Northumberland in 1880, wrote *Miss Mole* (1930) and other novels of the school of Jane Austen.

Young, James (1811–83), born in Glasgow, was a joiner, studied chemistry, &c., at Anderson's College. He became Thomas Graham's assistant there (1832) and (1837) in University College, London. As manager of chemical-works near Liverpool (1839) and near Manchester (1843), he discovered cheaper methods of producing sodium stannate and potassium chlorate; and it was his experiments (1847-50) that led to the manufacture of paraffin-oil and solid paraffin on a large scale.

Young, Robert, LL.D. (1822–89), born at Edinburgh, was bred a printer, superintended the Mission Press at Surat 1856–61, and at Edinburgh prepared a long series of books — including an independent Translation of the Bible, *Marginal Readings* (10,000) *for the English Testament, Hebrew Vocabulary*, and *Analytical Concordance*.

Young, Thomas, Puritan divine, born in Perthshire, studied at St Andrews, was Milton's tutor till 1622, and afterwards held charges at Hamburg and in Essex. He was the chief author in 1641 of an *Answer* to Bishop Hall by 'Smectymnuus,' a name compounded of the initials of Stephen Marshall, Edmund Calamy, Thomas Young, Matthew Newcomen, and William Spurstow. Young died about 1650.

Young, Thomas (1773–1829), physicist, born of Quaker parentage at Milverton, Somerset, studied medicine at London, Edinburgh, Göttingen, and Cambridge, and started as doctor in London in 1800, but devoted himself to scientific research, and in 1801 became professor of Natural Philosophy to the Royal Institution. His *Lectures* (1807) expounded the doctrine of interference, which established the undulatory theory of light. He did valuable work in insurance, hæmodynamics, and Egyptology. See Life by Peacock (1855) and Prof. Tyndall's *New Fragments* (1892).

Yourieffskaia, Princess. See Dolgorukova.

Ypres, Earl of. See French.

Ypsilanti, Alexander (1725–1805), of a Fanariot family, claiming descent from the Comneni, became hospodar of Wallachia, but was put to death on suspicion of fostering Greek ambitions. —His son Constantine became also hospodar of Moldavia and Wallachia. Deposed in 1805, he came back with some thousands of Russian soldiers, stirred up the Serbs to rebellion, and made another plan for restoring Greece, but had to flee to Russia, and died in 1816.—His eldest son, Alexander (1783–1828), served with distinction in the Russian army in 1812–13, and was chosen by the Greek 'Hetairists' as their chief in 1820. He headed a Rouman movement, but, defeated by the Turks, took refuge in Austria.—His younger brother, Demetrius (1793–1832), also served in the Russian army, and aided his brother's schemes for emancipating the Christian population of Turkey. In Greece he took part in the capture of Tripolitza (Oct. 1820). His gallant defence of Argos stopped the victorious march of the Turks, and in 1828–30 he was Greek commander-in-chief.

Yriarte, Charles (1832–98), French author of Spanish ancestry, born in Paris, studied architecture, but from 1861 devoted himself to literature; his works deal with Spain, Paris, the Franco-German war, Italy, &c. [Span. pron. *Ee-ri-ar'teh.*]

Ysaye, EUGÈNE (1858–1931), one of the greatest violinists of his time, born at Brussels, composed for the violin. [Pron. *Ee-sī'yeh.*]

Yuan-Shih-Kai (1859–1916), first president (1912) of the Chinese republic and would-be emperor (1915–16), had been minister in Korea, governor of Shantung, and foreign minister.

Yule, SIR HENRY, C.B., K.C.S.I., LL.D. (1820–89), Orientalist, born at Inveresk near Edinburgh, the son of a major in the H.E.I.C., passed from Addiscombe into the Bengal Engineers in 1840. He served on the north-east frontiers, on irrigation works, in surveys in Arakan, and on a mission to Ava (1855), and was Secretary to Government in the Public Works department from 1858 till 1862, when he retired as colonel. He sat on the Indian Council 1875–89. His *Cathay and the Way Thither* (1866; revised 1914 *et seq.*), notices of China before the 16th century, prepared the way for his magistral work, *The Book of Ser Marco Polo* (1871; new ed. 1921). Another work was the *Anglo-Indian Glossary*, or *Hobson-Jobson* (1886; 3d ed. 1903).

ZACCARIA, ANTONY (1502–39), founded the Barnabite preaching order, and was canonised in 1897.

Zaccone, PIERRE (1817–95), was a fertile French playwright and sensational novelist of the Dumas type.

Zacharias, a Greek by birth, was pope from 741 to 752, and recognised Pepin the Short as king of France (752).

Zadkiel, the name assumed by Richard James Morrison (1794–1874), who in 1830 started an astrological almanac, which reached a yearly sale of near 200,000 copies. He was a retired commander in the navy, a Hebraist, mathematician, and astronomer, withal a real believer in his pseudo-science, as was proved by his action for libel against Sir E. Belcher (1863).

Zahn, THEODOR VON (1838–1933), Biblical scholar, born at Mörs, was professor in several universities. Books on the Shepherd of Hermas, Ignatius, &c. were followed by his splendid series on the New Testament Canon (1881–93), including *Tatian's Diatessaron* and an introduction to the New Testament (1897). With Gebhardt and Harnack he edited the *Patres Apostoli* (1876–78).

Zamenhof, LUDWIG LAZARUS (1859–1917), a Jewish Warsaw oculist, born at Białystok, invented Esperanto.

Zanella, GIACOMO (1820–88), Italian poet, born at Chiampo, became a priest, and in 1866 professor of Italian Literature at Padua.

Zangwill, ISRAEL (1864–1926), born of Jewish family in London, went to school at Plymouth and Bristol, but was mainly self-taught, graduated with honours at London University, and, after teaching, became a journalist. A leading Zionist, he wrote poems, plays, novels, and essays, and became widely known by his Jewish tales—*Children of the Ghetto* (1892), *Ghetto Tragedies* (1894), *The King of Schnorrers* (1894), and *Dreamers of the Ghetto* (1898). Other works are *The Master, Without Prejudice* (essays), *A Revolted Daughter, Nurse Marjorie, The Melting-Pot* (1908), *We Moderns* (1925).

Zapolya, JOHN (1487–1540), prince of Transylvania, was proclaimed king of Hungary in 1526, and after various changes of fortune secured his throne. —His son, JOHN SIGISMUND (1540–71), had to content himself with Transylvania and E. Hungary.

Zarncke, FRIEDRICH (1825–91), Germanist, born near Bruel in Mecklenburg-Schwerin, became a journalist at Leipzig (1850) and in 1858 professor of German Literature there. Besides editing Brandt's *Narrenschiff* (1854), he wrote on the *Nibelungenlied* (1857), medieval German universities (1857), the Old Saxon *Heliand*, medieval poetical proverbs (1868–65), and Prester John (1876–79).

Zechariah, minor prophet, born in Babylonia during the captivity, went back with the first band of exiles to Judæa. Of the Book of Zechariah only the first eight chapters are by him.

Zedlitz, JOSEPH CHRISTIAN VON (1790–1862), poet, born at Johannisberg in Austrian Silesia, fought in the 1809 campaign at Aspern and Wagram, and served the Austrian foreign office in Saxony and other German states. His dramas —*Kerker und Krone*, &c.—were long popular; but his name best survives in his lyrics of reflection and narrative and in his poetical tales, *Waldfräulein* and *Altnordische Bilder*.

Zeller, EDUARD (1814–1908), born at Kleinbottwar in Württemberg, studied at Tübingen and Berlin, and settled at Tübingen in 1840 as *privatdocent* in theology. In 1847 he became professor of Theology at Bern, and in 1849 at Marburg, whence he was called to the chair of Philosophy at Heidelberg in 1862, at Berlin in 1872. Perhaps the ablest of the direct disciples of his father-in-law, Baur, he forsook theology and his early Hegelianism for historical work, carried on in an impartial and eclectic spirit. He retired in 1894 with the title of 'Excellency,' and is an honorary member of the Berlin Academy (of which he was long the secretary). He published Platonic studies in 1839, a trenchant work on the Acts of the Apostles (on Baur's lines, 1854; trans. 1876), books on Zwingli (1853), D. F. Strauss (1874), and Frederick the Great (1886); a history of German philosophy since Leibniz (1872), and a manual of Greek philosophy (1883; trans. 1886); besides his magistral work, *Die Geschichte der Griechischen Philosophie* (1844–52; 5th ed. 1892), which has been translated as *Socrates and the Socratic Schools* (1868); *Stoics, Epicureans, and Sceptics* (1870); *Plato and the Older Academy* (1876); *The Pre-Socratic Philosophy* (1881); *The Eclectics* (1883); *Aristotle and the Early Peripatetics* (1897).

Zenghis Khan. See GENGHIS.

Zeno, Greek philosopher, flourished about 500 B.C. at Elea, a Greek colony in Lucania. A favourite disciple of Parmenides, he came with him to Athens, and on his return to Elea joined an unsuccessful conspiracy against the tyrant Nearchus. He held the usual doctrines of the Eleatic school respecting the unity and immutability of all things, distrust in knowledge acquired through the senses, and reliance on pure reason. Of his works but small fragments remain. See Zeller's *Pre-Socratic Philosophy* (trans. 1881).

Zeno (342–270 B.C.), founder of the Stoic philosophy, came in 320 from Citium in Cyprus to Athens, and attached himself first to the Cynic Crates. But, dissatisfied with the Cynics, he joined the Megaric school, then the Academics, and finally opened a school for himself in the 'Painted Porch' (*Stoa Poikilē*). In extreme old age he committed suicide. He taught the fundamental Stoic tenets, including the pantheistic god and the anti-Epicurean ethics. See Zeller, *Stoics, Epicureans, and Sceptics* (trans. 1870); Capes, *Stoicism* (1880); Jordan, *Stoic Moralists* (1880); and Pearson's *Fragments of Zeno and Cleanthes* (1891).

Zeno (474–491), Emperor of the East, was a weak ruler, and during his reign internal distractions and foreign troubles greatly increased.

Zeno OF TARSUS succeeded Chrysippus as head of the Stoic school.—ZENO OF SIDON, Epicurean philosopher, taught at Athens to 78 B.C.

Zenobia, queen of Palmyra, was born there probably of Arab descent, and became the wife of the Bedouin Odenathus, lord of the city, who in 264 A.D. was recognised by Gallienus as governor of the East. On her husband's murder (*c.* 271) nearly the whole of the eastern provinces submitted to her sway. When Aurelian assumed the purple, he marched against her, defeated her in several battles, besieged her in Palmyra, and ultimately captured her attempting flight (272). She saved her life by imputing the blame of the war to her secretary, Longinus (q.v.); he was beheaded and Palmyra destroyed. Zenobia, decked with jewels, was led in triumphal procession at Rome, and presented by her conqueror with large possessions near Tivoli, where, with her two sons, she passed the rest of her life in comfort and even splendour. Strikingly beautiful and of high spirit, she governed with prudence, justice, and liberality; and her literary acquirements were considerable. See W. Wright, *Palmyra and Zenobia* (1895).

Zephaniah, a Hebrew prophet who flourished towards the end of the 7th century B.C.

Zeppelin, COUNT (1838–1917), a German army officer, served in the Franco-German war, and in 1897–1900 constructed his first air-ship or dirigible balloon of rigid type. Zeppelins were constructed at Constance, their inventor's birthplace.

Żeromski, STEFAN (1864–1925), Polish novelist, born at Strawczyn, wrote *The Homeless* (1900), *The Ashes* (1904), *The Fight with Satan* (trilogy, 1916–1918), &c., pessimistic, patriotic, lyrical in tone.

Zeuss, JOHANN KASPAR (1806–56), founder of Celtic philology, became professor in the Lyceum at Bamberg in 1847. [*Tzoiss.*]

Zeuxis, the painter, born at Heraclea, flourished at Athens before 400 B.C.

Ziegenbalg, BARTHOLOMEW (1683–1719), missionary, born at Pulsnitz in Lusatia, on the call of Frederick IV. of Denmark went to establish (1706) Christian missions in the then Danish colony of Tranquebar, where he died. He published a Tamil grammar and a Bible in Tamil.

Zieten, or ZIETHEN, HANS JOACHIM VON (1699–1786), cavalry general, born at Wustrau (Brandenburg), was dismissed from the Prussian cavalry for insubordination in 1727, but in 1730 rehabilitated. As colonel of hussars (1741) he increased the efficiency of the Prussian light cavalry. In 1744 he burst into Bohemia, and executed a dexterous retreat; in the Seven Years' War he covered himself with glory at Prague, Collin, Leuthen, Liegnitz, and Torgau. 'Old Father Zieten' thereafter lived in retirement at Berlin, in high favour with Frederick the Great. See Life by Winter (1886). [*Tzee'ten.*]

Zimisces, JOHN, Byzantine emperor in 969–976, fought stoutly against Saracens, Bulgars, and Russians. See study of his time by Schlumberger (*L'Epopée Byzantine*, 1897). [*Zi-mis'-seez.*]

Zimmermann, JOHANN GEORG, RITTER VON (1728–95), born at Brugg in Switzerland, studied medicine at Göttingen, and became town-physician at Brugg, where he published his sentimental book *On Solitude* (1755; rewritten 1785), which was translated from the German into almost every European language. He also wrote on 'national pride' and on medical subjects. In 1768 he went to Hanover with the title of physician to George III., and was summoned to Berlin to the last illness of Frederick the Great, and after his death published several worthless books about him. See book by Bodemann (1878).

Zimmermann, ROBERT (1824–98), German Herbartian philosopher and writer on æsthetics.

Zimmern, HELEN (1846–1934), born in Hamburg, was brought to England in 1850 and settled in Florence in 1887. Her *Epic of Kings* (1882) was from a French version of Firdausi (q.v.); and, besides translations, she wrote on Schopenhauer, Lessing, Miss Edgeworth, Italy, &c. [*Tsim'mern.*]

Zingerle, IGNAZ VINCENZ (1825–92), born at Meran, wrote on Tirolese history, customs, &c.

Zinoviev, GRIGORIY, Russian politician, born in 1883 at Elisavetgrad, Ukraine, was in 1917–26 a leading member of the Soviet government, but then suffered expulsion, in 1936 death. The so-called 'Zinoviev Letter' influenced the British general election of October 1924. [*Zin-ov'yef.*]

Zinzendorf, NICOLAUS LUDWIG, GRAF VON (1700–60), refounder of the Moravian Brethren, was born at Dresden, studied under Francke at Halle, and held a government post at Dresden. He invited the persecuted Moravians to his Lusatian estates, and there founded for them the colony of Herrnhut ('the Lord's keeping'). His zeal led to troubles with the government, and in 1736–48 he was exiled. During this time he was ordained at Tübingen, and became bishop of the Moravian Brethren. He died at Herrnhut, having written over a hundred books. Many of his hymns are still sung by the Brethren.

Ziska, or ŽIŽKA, JOHN (*c.* 1370–1424), Hussite leader, nobly born at Trocznov in Bohemia, was brought up as page to King Wenceslas. He fought for the Teutonic Knights against the Poles, for the Austrians against the Turks, and for the English at Agincourt (1415). In Bohemia soon after the murder of Huss he became chamberlain to King Wenceslas, and joined the extremest party of hatred against Rome. After the outbreak at Prague (30th July 1419) Ziska was chosen leader of the popular party, with 4000 men defeated the Emperor Sigismund's 40,000, captured Prague (1421), and erected the fortress of Tabor, whence his party was called *Taborites*. In 1421 he lost his remaining eye at the siege of Raby, but continued to lead on his troops to a succession of twelve unexampled victories, with but one defeat, compelling Sigismund to offer the Hussites religious liberty. But he died of plague at the siege of Przibislav ere the war was finished, and was buried ultimately at Caslav. Ziska was cruel, but less so than his enemies. [*Zhizh'ka.*]

Zittel, KARL ALFRED VON (1839–1904), a copious and distinguished authority on geology and palæontology, and the history thereof, taught at Vienna, Karlsruhe, and Munich, and was president of the Bavarian Academy. [*Tsit'el.*]

Zöckler, OTTO (1833–1906), orthodox Lutheran theologian, born at Grünberg in Hesse, became professor at Giessen in 1863, and in 1866 at Greifswald. He published commentaries on both the Old and New Testament books, a history of asceticism and monachism, &c., and edited theological reviews. [*Tseck'ler.*]

Zoe, daughter of the Byzantine emperor Constantine VIII., caused the murder of her husband, Romanus III., made her paramour emperor as Michael IV. (1034), and after his exile (1042) married Constantine IX. She died 1050. [*Zo'ee.*]

Zoega, JOHANN GEORG (1755–1809), born in Jutland of Italian descent, studied at Göttingen, and

settled at Rome, where he turned Catholic. He wrote on Egyptian coins and Roman bas-reliefs, and made a great catalogue of Coptic MSS. See Life by Welcker (1819). [*Tzo-ay'ga.*]

Zoepffel, RICHARD OTTO (1843–91), a theologian of the school of Ritschl, born at Arensburg in Livonia, became professor at Strasburg in 1877. He wrote *Die Papstwahlen* (1871) and *Johannes Sturm* (1887). [*Tzep'fel.*]

Zoff'any, JOHN (1725–1810), R.A. (1769), a London portrait-painter, of German origin. See book by Lady V. Manners and Dr Williamson (1920).

Zoïlus, Greek rhetorician, born at Amphipolis, flourished in the 3d c. B.C. From the bitterness with which he attacked Homer, his name has become proverbial for a malignant critic.

Zola, ÉMILE, was born in Paris, the son of an Italian engineer, 2d April 1840. He entered the publishing house of Hachette as a clerk, but soon became an active journalist. His work in criticism and politics was almost uniformly unfortunate; later he attempted the drama with equal lack of success. His true forte for short stories showed itself in the charming *Contes à Ninon* (1864), *Nouveaux Contes à Ninon* (1874), the collections entitled *Le Capitaine Burle* and *Naïs Micoulin*, and the splendid *Attaque du Moulin* (1880). In the later years of the Empire he had formed with Flaubert, Daudet, the Goncourts, and Turgenief a sort of informal society, out of which grew the 'Naturalist school.' In this direction *Thérèse Raquin* (1867) is a very powerful picture of remorse. But it was not until after the war that he began the great series of novels with a purpose called *Les Rougon-Macquart;* it comprises a score of volumes, all connected by the appearance of the same or different members of the family. The two 'mother-ideas' of Zola's naturalism were heredity and a certain cerebral infirmity; and in order to apply his theory to the study of the *document humain*, he mastered the technical details of most professions, occupations, and crafts, as well as the history of recent events in France. He began with a sort of general sketch called *La Fortune des Rougon*. *La Curée* and *Son Excellence Eugène Rougon* deal with the society of the later days of the Second Empire. *La Faute de l'Abbé Mouret* is an attack upon celibacy, and is, like *La Conquête de Plassans*, a vivid study of provincial life. *Le Ventre de Paris* deals with the lowest strata of the Parisian population. *L'Assommoir* depicts drunkenness; *Pot-Bouille* the lower *bourgeoisie* and their servants; *Au Bonheur des Dames* 'universal providers.' *Une Page d'Amour* and *La Joie de Vivre* are more generally human. *Nana* is devoted to the cult of the goddess Lubricity. *L'Œuvre* deals with art and literature. *La Terre* is an appallingly repulsive study of the French peasant, and *Germinal* of the miner; *La Bête Humaine* contains minute information as to the working of railways; *Le Rêve* displays a remarkable acquaintance with the details of church ritual; *L'Argent* exploits financial crashes; and *La Débâcle* recounts the great disaster of 1870. *Dr Pascal* (1893) is a sort of feeble summing-up. *Lourdes* (1894), dealing with faith-healing, is hardly a novel, any more than is *Rome* (1896), a critical study of the Papal Curia, or *Paris* (1898). *Fécondité* (1899), *Travail* (1901), and *Vérité* (1903) form part of 'Les Quatre Évangiles.' Zola espoused the cause of Dreyfus (q.v.), impeached the military authorities, and was sentenced to imprisonment (1898), but escaped for a year to England. He was accidentally suffocated by charcoal fumes, 29th September 1902. See his *Correspondance* (1907–8), works by Sherard (1893), Vizetelly (1904), Josephson (1928), Barbusse (trans. 1932), and (in French) Lepelletier (1908), Sellière (1923), D. Le Blond-Zola (his daughter; 1931).

Zorn, ANDERS LEONARD (1860–1920), Swedish etcher, sculptor, and painter. See a monograph by E. M. Lang (1924).

Zoroaster (a Grecised form of *Zarathushtra*, modern *Zaradusht*), the founder or reformer of the ancient Parsee religion, appears as an historical person only in the earliest portion of the Avesta. His family name was Spitama; but where he was born is not known. As the centre of a group of chieftains, one of whom was King Vishtâspa, he carried on a political, military, and theological struggle for the defence or wider establishment of a holy agricultural state, whose laws and principles encouraged pastoral labour, tillage, and thrift, as against Turanian and Vedic aggressors. He lived in N.W. Persia perhaps in the 6th century B.C. Some put him as early as *c.* 1000 B.C. The keynote of his system is that the world and history exhibit the struggle between Ormuzd and Ahriman (the creator or good spirit, and the evil principle, the devil), in which at the end evil will be banished and the good reign supreme.

Zorrilla, MANUEL RUIZ (1834–95), Spanish statesman, a strong Progressist or Radical, a revolutionary in 1866 and 1884. [*Tho-reel'ya.*]

Zorrilla y Moral, José (1817–93), a fluent Spanish poet, born at Valladolid, wrote many plays based on national legend.

Zo'simus, a pagan Greek historian, who held office at Constantinople under Theodosius II. (408–450). His *Historia Nova* deals with the Roman emperors to 410 A.D.—For Pope Zosimus (417–418), see PELAGIUS.

Zschokke, JOHANN HEINRICH DANIEL (1771–1848), born at Magdeburg, was a strolling playwright, then a student at Frankfort, lectured there and adapted plays, and finally opened a boarding-school at Reichenau in the Grisons. In 1799 he settled at Aarau, where he became a member of the Great Council. His books include histories of Bavaria and Switzerland, and a long series of tales—*Der Creole, Jonathan Frock, Clementine, Oswald, Meister Jordan*, &c. The most popular of all was the *Stunden der Andacht* (1809–16; trans. as *Hours of Meditation*, 1843)—a Sunday periodical, expounding rationalism with eloquence and zeal. His collected writings fill 35 vols. (1851–1854). See his autobiographical *Selbstschau* (trans. 1847). [*Tchok'keh.*]

Zsigmondy, RICHARD (1865–1929), chemist, born in Vienna, from 1907 a professor at Göttingen, was a pioneer of colloid chemistry, gaining the Nobel prize for 1925. [*Shig'mon-dy.*]

Zuccaro, TADDEO (1529–66), painter in Rome, left some pretentious but not valuable frescoes and easel-pieces of no especial merit.—His brother, FEDERIGO (1543–1609), during his travels painted portraits (Queen Elizabeth, Mary Stuart, &c.), but devoted most of his time to unsatisfactory frescoes at Florence, Venice, the Escorial, &c. He founded at Rome the Academy of St Luke (1595). [*Dzook'ka-ro.*]

Zukertort, JOHANN HERMANN (1842–88), born at Lublin in Poland, studied medicine at Breslau, but from 1867 devoted himself to chess. Settling in England in 1872, he founded and edited the *Chess Monthly*, won tournaments in Paris and London, was defeated by Steinitz in America in 1885, and died in London. He published two German chess manuals (1869–78).

Zuloaga, IGNACIO (1870–1945), born (the son of a metal-worker) at Eibar in the Basque Country, studied painting at Rome and Paris, and won recognition abroad and then at home as the reviver of the national tradition in Spanish painting. [*Thoo-lo-ah'ga.*]

Zumalacárreguy, TOMÁS (1788–1835), greatest of Carlist generals, was born at Ormáiztegui in the Basque province of Guipúzcoa. He fought against Napoleon, on the re-establishment of absolutism was made governor of Ferrol, but in 1832, with other Carlists, was dismissed the army. Head of the Basque Carlist insurrection (1833), he kept his opponents at bay, and gained a series of victories over the Cristino generals. This turned the weak head of Don Carlos, and led him to interfere with the plans of his general, who was anxious to strike for Madrid, but who, ordered to lay siege to Bilbao, was mortally wounded by a musket-ball. See Henningsen's *Twelve Months' Campaign* (1836) and *Cornhill* for January 1871. [*Thoo-mah'la Ka'ray-ghee.*]

Zumpt, KARL (1792–1849), classical scholar, born at Berlin, from 1827 professor at the university there, published a *Lateinische Grammatik* (1818), editions of Curtius (1826 and 1849), Quintilian (1831), Cicero's *Verrine Orations* (1830–31) and *De Officiis* (1837), and many books on various aspects of Roman life. See Latin Life by his nephew (1851).—That nephew, AUGUST ZUMPT (1815–77), lectured at Berlin, and devoted himself to Latin epigraphy. See the Life of him by Padoletti (1878). [*Tsoompt.*]

Zúñiga. See ERCILLA Y ZÚÑIGA.

Župančič, OTON, Slovene poet, born in 1878, the translator of Shakespeare into Slovene. [*Zhoo'pan-chit-y'.*]

Zupitza, JULIUS (1844–95), Germanist, born at Oberglogau, studied at Breslau, and was professor of German or of English at Breslau, Vienna, and (from 1876) Berlin. He edited Cynewulf's *Elene* (1877), Aelfric's grammar (1880), *Beowulf* (1882), *Guy of Warwick* (1883–87), &c. [*Tsoo-pit'sa.*]

Zurbarán, FRANCISCO (1598–1662), Spanish religious painter, the son of a labourer in Estremadura, spent most of his laborious life at Seville. His masterpiece, an altarpiece, is in the museum there. [*Thoor-ba-rahn'.*]

Zweig, ARNOLD, German novelist, born in 1887 at Glogau, achieved wide renown with *Der Streit um den Sergeanten Grischa* (1927). [*Tsvig.*]

Zweig, STEFAN (1881–1942), German poet, novelist, dramatist, biographer, translator, and critic, born of Jewish parents at Vienna, exiled 1934, lived in England till 1942, and died in Brazil. See his *World of Yesterday* (1943).

Zwingli, HULDREICH (*Ulricus Zuinglius*), Swiss Reformer, was born at Wildhaus in St Gall, Jan. 1, 1484, studied at Bern, Vienna, and Basel, and became priest at Glarus in 1506. Here he taught himself Greek, and twice (1512, 1515) as field-chaplain accompanied the Glarus mercenaries. Transferred in 1516 to Einsiedeln, whose Black Virgin was a great resort of pilgrims, he made no secret of his contempt for such superstition. In 1518 elected preacher in the Zurich minster, he roused the council not to admit within the city gates Bernhardin Samson, a seller of indulgences. He preached the gospel boldly, and in 1521 succeeded in keeping Zurich from joining the other cantons in their alliance with France. The Bishop of Constance sent his vicar-general, who was quickly silenced in debate by the Reformer (1523), in presence of the council and six hundred; whereupon the city adopted the Reformed doctrines as set forth in Zwingli's sixty-seven theses. A second disputation followed (1523), with the result that images and the mass were swept away. Zwingli married Anna Meyer (*née* Reinhard), a widow of forty-three, in 1524; on Easter Sunday 1525 he dispensed the sacrament in both kinds; and the Reformation spread widely over Switzerland. Zwingli first made public his views on the Lord's Supper in 1524; and the first stage of the controversy with Luther, destined to rend the Protestant Church, closed with the fruitless conference at Marburg (1529). He rejected every form of local or corporeal presence, whether by transubstantiation or consubstantiation. Meantime the progress of the Reformation had aroused bitter hatred in the Forest Cantons. Five of them formed in 1528 an alliance, to which the Archduke Ferdinand of Austria was admitted. Zurich declared war in 1529 on account of the burning alive of a Protestant pastor seized on neutral territory, but bloodshed was averted for a time by the first treaty of Cappel (1529). But the Forest Cantons made a sudden dash on Zurich with 8000 men, and were met at Cappel by but 2000. The men of Zurich made a desperate resistance, but were completely defeated, and among the dead lay the Reformer, Oct. 11, 1531. Zwingli preached substantially the Reformed doctrines as early as 1516, the year before the appearance of Luther's theses. Original sin he regarded as a moral disease rather than as punishable sin or guilt. He maintained the salvation of unbaptised infants, and he believed in the salvation of such virtuous heathens as Socrates, Plato, Pindar, Numa, Scipio, and Seneca. On predestination he was as Calvinistic as Calvin or Augustine. With less of fire and power than Luther, he was the most open-minded and liberal of the Reformers. Zwingli's *Opera* fill four folios (1545); later editions are by Schuler and Schulthess (1828–42; supp. 1861); Egli and others (1905 *et seq.*). The chief is the *Commentarius de vera et falsa religione* (1525); the rest are mainly occupied with the exposition of Scripture and controversies on the Eucharist, &c. There are old Lives by Myconius and Bullinger; modern studies by Baur (1885–89), Stähelin (1895), Finsler (1897; a bibliography), Jackson (1901). See also numerous works by Köhler, and the publications of the Zwingli Society. [*Tsving'lee.*]

INDEX OF PSEUDONYMS, &c.

THE following index, besides giving pseudonyms, historic sobriquets and nicknames, &c., supplies a key to such bibliographical puzzles as the authorship of *Paul Ferroll*, the *Schönberg-Cotta Family*, the *Battle of Dorking*, &c. It is, of course, eclectic; a complete list would take up the entire volume. The more obvious circumlocutions have therefore been omitted; thus it has not been thought necessary to explain the 'author of *Waverley*,' the 'Conqueror,' or the 'Pretender.' Nor are entries required here where the proper name is regularly associated with the epithet, as the 'Admirable Crichton,' 'Fabius Cunctator,' or 'Pedro the Cruel.' On the other hand, a few names have been admitted to the list that were not thought important enough to receive biographical articles. Occasionally the second entry explains, not equals, the first. Thus 'Claimant....Tichborne' means not that the Claimant was Tichborne, but that under the article Tichborne it is explained who the Claimant was.

A.E. or Æ.....George William Russell
A.K.H.B.....Dr A. K. H. Boyd
A.L.O.E.....Charlotte Maria Tucker
A.P.H.....A. P. Herbert
'Abbé Constantin'.....L. Halévy
'Abide with me'.....H. F. Lyte
Aboukir, Hero of.....Sir Ralph Abercromby
Achitophel.....Shaftesbury
'Adagia'.....Erasmus
'Adam Blair'.....J. G. Lockhart
Adeler, Max.....Charles Heber Clark
'Adonais'.....Shelley
Adullamites.....Lord Sherbrooke
'Africaine'.....Meyerbeer
Agapemone.....H. J. Prince
'Age of Reason'.....T. Paine
Alabama, The.....Raphael Semmes
'Alchemist'.....Ben Jonson
Alcibiades.....Tennyson in *Punch*, 1846
Aldiborontiphoscophornio.....James Ballantyne
Alexander, Mrs.....Mrs A. F. Hector
'Alice in Wonderland'.....C. L. Dodgson
'All 's Well'.....Dibdin and Braham
All the Talents.....W. W. Grenville
Ally Sloper.....Charles H. Ross
'Alonzo the Brave'.....M. G. Lewis
Althea.....Richard Lovelace
Amateur Casual.....James Greenwood
'Amber Witch'.....Meinhold
Anæsthetics..W. T. G. Morton, Sir J. Y. Simpson
Anarchism.....Bakunin
'Anastasius'.....Thomas Hope
'Anatomy of Melancholy'.....Rt. Burton
Andrew, Merry.....Boorde
'Angel in the House'.....Coventry Patmore
Angler-poet.....T. T. Stoddart
'Angot, La Fille de Madame'.....A. C. Lecocq
Ann, Mother.....Ann Lee
'Annie Laurie'.....Alicia A. Spottiswood
'Anster Fair'.....Wm. Tennant
'Anti-Jacobin'....Canning, Ellis, Frere, Gifford
Antiseptic System.....Lord Lister
Ape (*Vanity Fair*).....Carlo Pellegrini
Apostata.....Max. Harden
Apostate, The.....Julian
Apostle of Cumbria.....Kentigern
Apostle of the Frisians.....Willibrod
Apostle of the Germans.....Boniface
Apostle of the Indians..Las Casas and John Eliot
Apostle of the Indies.....Xavier
Apostle of Ireland.....St Patrick
Apostle of the North.....Bernard Gilpin
Apostle of Northumbria.....Cuthbert
Apostle of Temperance.....Father Mathew
Apostle of Toleration.....Roger Williams
'Arabian Nights'.....Galland, Lane, Burton
'Arcadia'.....Sir P. Sidney
Archangel, Father.....George Leslie
Arch-Druid.....W. Stukeley
Archimago.....Spenser (*Faërie Queene*)
'Arden of Feversham'....Kyd and George Lillo
'Areopagitica'.....Milton
'Arethusa, The'.Prince Hoare and William Shield
'Argenis'.....John Barclay
'Artevelde, Philip van'.....Sir H. Taylor
Ascanius, The Young....Prince Charles Edward
'As in a Looking-glass'.....F. C. Philips
Astræa, The Divine.....Afra Behn
'Astrée'.....Honoré d'Urfé
Astrophel.....Edmund Spenser
'Atalantis, New'.....Mrs Manley
Athos, Porthos, Aramis . Dumas (*Three Musketeers*)
'Atlantis, New'.....Francis Bacon
Atlas (*World*).....Edmund Yates

Atticus.....Addison
'Auld Lang Syne'.....Sir R. Ayton and Burns
'Auld Robin Gray'.....Lady Anne Barnard
Aunt Judy.....Margaret Gatty
'Aurora Floyd'.....Miss Braddon
'Aurora Leigh'.....Mrs Browning
Autocrat.....O. W. Holmes
Autun, Bishop of.....Talleyrand
Avon, Swan of.....Shakespeare
Ayrshire Ploughman.....Robert Burns

B.V.....James Thomson
Bab.....Sir W. S. Gilbert
'Bachelor of the Albany'..Marmion W. Savage
Balaclava, Charge at.....Lord Cardigan
'Ballo in Maschera'.....Auber
Banff Naturalist.....Thomas Edward
Bangorian Controversy.....Benj. Hoadly
'Barbara Frietchie'.....Whittier
Barbellion, W. N. P..Bruce Frederick Cummings
'Barber of Seville'.....Beaumarchais, Rossini
Barbizon School.....Corot, Millet, &c.
Barine, Arvède.....Mme Cécile Vincent
Barnaby, Drunken.....Richard Brathwaite
Barossa, Victor of.....Lord Lynedoch
Bartimeus.....L. A. Ricci
'Bath Guide'.....C. Anstey
'Battle Hymn of the Republic'. Julia W. Howe
'Battle of Dorking'.....Gen. G. T. Chesney
'Baviad'.....William Gifford
Bayard of India.....Sir James Outram
Bayes.....John Dryden
'Bay of Biscay'. A. Cherry; Jn. Davy, composer
Beatrice.....Dante
Beauclerc.....Henry I.
'Beaux' Stratagem'.....G. Farquhar
Bede, Cuthbert.....Rev. E. Bradley
'Bedgellert'.....W. R. Spencer
'Bees, Fable of the'.....Bernard Mandeville
'Beggar's Opera'.....John Gay
Beggarstaff Brothers...Wm. Nicholson, J. Pryde
Bell, Acton.....Anne Brontë
Bell, Ellis.....Emily Brontë
'Belle's Stratagem'.....Hannah Cowley
'Bells, The'.....Erckmann-Chatrian
Bell-the-Cat...Archibald Douglas, Earl of Angus
Beloved Physician.....Luke; Sir Andrew Clark
'Belshazzar'.....H. H. Milman
'Ben Hur'.....Lewis Wallace
Benicia Boy..(Heenan) see Tom Sayers, Menken
Bereans.....John Barclay
'Bertram'.....Charles R. Maturin
Bess of Hardwick.....Cavendish, Talbot
'Beth Gêlert'.....W. R. Spencer
Bettina.....Eliz. von Arnim
Bibliophile Jacob.....Paul Lacroix
Bickerdyke, John.....Charles Henry Cook
Bickerstaff, Isaac.....Swift and Steele
Bien Aimé.....Louis XV.
Biglow, Hosea.....J. Russell Lowell
Birmingham, George..Rev. James Owen Hannay
Black Dwarf.....Scott, David Ritchie
'Black-ey'd Susan'.....Douglas Jerrold
Black Hole.....Suraja Dowlah
Blacksmith, Learned.....Elihu Burritt
Blameless King.....Arthur
'Blessed Damozel'.....D. G. Rossetti
Blind Jack of Knaresborough.....J. Metcalf
'Blithedale Romance'.....N. Hawthorne
Blood and Iron.....Bismarck
'Bloody Brother'.....Beaumont and Fletcher
Bluebeard.....Gilles de Retz, Perrault
'Blue Boy'.....Gainsborough
Bobbin, Tim.....John Collier
Bobbing Joan.....Earl of Mar
Bobs.....Lord Roberts
'Bohemian Girl'.....Balfe
Bolshevism.....Lenin, Trotsky
Bolt Court, Sage of.....Samuel Johnson
'Bombastes Furioso' (1810). Wm. Barnes Rhodes
'Bon Gaultier'..Sir T. Martin and W. E. Aytoun
'Bothie of Tober-na-Vuolich'.....Clough
Boulgaroktonos.....Basil II.
Bounty, Mutiny of the.....John Adams, Bligh
'Bourgeois Gentilhomme'.....Molière
'Bovary, Madame'.....Flaubert
Bowen, Marjorie.....Mrs G. M. Long
'Box and Cox'.....J. M. Morton
'Boy in Gray, The'.....Henry Kingsley
Boz.....Charles Dickens
Bozzy.....James Boswell
Brahmo Somaj.....Rammohun Roy, K. C. Sen
'Brambletye House'.....Horace Smith
'Bread-winners'.....Col. John Hay
Březina, Otakar.....V. Jebavý
'Bride's Tragedy, The'.....T. L. Beddoes
Bridie, James.....Dr O. H. Mavor
'Briefe über die Lucinde'.....Fr. von Schlegel
Broad-bottom Administration.....H. Pelham
'Broad Stone of Honour'.....Kenelm H. Digby
Brook Farm.....Ripley, Hawthorne
Brother Jonathan.....Trumbull
'Brown, Mrs'.....George Rose
Browne, Matthew.....W. B. Rands
Browne, Phillis.....Mrs Hamer
'Brownie of Bledloch'.....W. Nicholson
'Brown Jug, The'.....Francis Fawkes
Buffalo Bill.....Col. Cody
'Bull, John'.....Arbuthnot
Buncle, John.....Thomas Amory
'Burning Babe'.....R. Southwell
'Bush aboon Traquair'. Rt. Crawford, J. C. Shairp
Butcher, The.....Duke of Cumberland
Bystander.....Goldwin Smith

C. K. S. .....{Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe; Clement K. Shorter}
C. S. C.....C. S. Calverley
Cabal {Clifford, Shaftesbury (Ashley), Buckingham, Arlington, Lauderdale}
Cadenus.....Swift
Calculating Boy.....G. P. Bidder
Calculating Machine.....C. Babbage
'Caleb Stukely'.....Samuel Phillips
'Caleb Williams'.....Godwin
'Caledonia'.....George Chalmers
Caliph of Fonthill.....Wm. Beckford
'Called Back'.....Hugh Conway
'Caller Herrin'.....Lady Nairne
Cambridge Platonists...H. More, Cudworth, &c.
Cambuscan.....Genghis Khan
'Cameronian's Dream'.....Jas. Hislop
'Camp of Refuge'.....Charles Macfarlane
'Canterbury Tales'.....Chaucer; Harriet Lee
Capitano, Gran.....Gonsalvo di Cordova
'Caractères'.....La Bruyère
'Carlingford, Chronicles of'.....Mrs Oliphant
'Carmen'.....Mérimée and Bizet
Carmen Sylva.....Elizabeth of Rumania
Carroll, Lewis.....C. L. Dodgson
'Caro mio ben'.....G. Giordani
Carthusians.....St Bruno
'Castle of Otranto'.....Horace Walpole
'Cato'.....Addison
Cato Street Conspiracy.....Thistlewood
Caudillo, El.....Franco
'Caudle, Mrs'.....Douglas Jerrold
Cavalier Poet.....John Cleveland
'Cavalleria Rusticana'.....Mascagni
Cavendish.....H. Jones
Caxton, Pisistratus.....Lord Lytton
'Cecilia'.....Madame D'Arblay
Centuriators.....Flacius Illyricus
Cham.....Amédée de Noé

'Chamæleon'.....William Maitland
Cham of Literature, Great.....Samuel Johnson
Chartism.....F. E. O'Connor
'Chase, The'.....William Somerville
'Cheer, boys, cheer'..Charles Mackay, Hy. Russell
Chelsea, Sage of.....Thomas Carlyle
'Cherrie and the Slae'.....Alex. Montgomerie
'Cherry Ripe'..Herrick; C. E. Horn, composer
Chevalier.....Stewart
'Cheveley Novels'.....Valentine Durrant
Child of Miracle.....Comte de Chambord
Chillon, Prisoner of.....F. de Bonivard
'Chough and Crow'.....Sir H. Bishop
'Christian Philosopher'.....Thomas Dick
Christian Socialism..C. Kingsley, F. D. Maurice
'Christ's Kirk on the Green' { James I. or V., and Allan Ramsay
'Christ's Victory'.....Giles Fletcher
'Chrononhotonthologos'.....Henry Carey
'Chrysal'.....Charles Johnstone
'Cinderella'.....Perrault
'Cinq Mars'.....Alfred de Vigny
Citizen King.....Louis-Philippe
'City Madam'.....Massinger
'City of Dreadful Night'..Jas Thomson, Kipling
Claimant, The.....Tichborne
Clapham Sect.....Z. Macaulay, W. Wilberforce
Claribel.....Mrs Barnard
Clarinda.....Agnes Maclehose
Clear, Claudius.....Sir W. Robertson Nicoll
Cleishbotham, Jedediah.....Sir W. Scott
'Cloches de Corneville'.....R. Planquette
Clout, Colin.....Skelton and Edmund Spenser
Cockney Poets.....Keats, Leigh Hunt
Cock of the North.....Duke of Gordon
'Cœlebs in Search of a Wife'....Hannah More
'Cogito, ergo sum'.....Descartes
Colkitto.....Marquis of Montrose
'Colleen Bawn'.....Boucicault and Griffin
'Collegians'.....Gerald Griffin
'Colloquia'.....Erasmus
'Comédie Humaine'.....Balzac
'Come where my Love lies'.....S. C. Foster
'Coming Race, The'.....Lord Lytton
Commoner, The Great.....Chatham
Communism.....Babeuf, Fourier
'Companions of my Solitude'.....Sir A. Helps
'Confederacy, The'.....Sir John Vanbrugh
'Confessio Amantis'.....Gower
'Confessions'.....Augustine, Rousseau
Connell, Norreys.....C. H. O'Riordan
Connor, Ralph.....Rev. C. W. Gordon (d. 1937)
'Consuelo'.....George Sand
'Contrat Social'.....Rousseau
Coolidge, Susan.....Sarah Chauncey Woolsey
'Cooper's Hill'.....Denham
Coppet.....Mme de Staël
Cordeliers.....Danton, Desmoulins, Marat
Cordière, La Belle.....Louise Labé
'Corinne'.....Mme de Staël
Cornelius O'Dowd.....Charles Lever
Cornish Wonder.....John Opie
Corn-law Rhymer.....Ebenezer Elliott
Corporal, Little.....Napoleon I.
Corsican, The.....Napoleon I.
'Corsican Brothers'.....Dion Boucicault
Corvinus, Jakob.....W. Raabe
Corvo, Baron.....Frederick Rolfe
'Così fan Tutte'.....Mozart
Cotton, Robert Turner.....Mortimer Collins
'Country Mouse and City Mouse'....Mat. Prior
Country Parson..G. Herbert, Dr Boyd, H. Moule
'Country Wife, The'.....W. Wycherley
'Course of Time'.....R. Pollok
'Cranford'.....Mrs Gaskell
Crayon, Christopher.....J. E. Ritchie
Crayon, Geoffrey.....Washington Irving
Creative Evolution.....H. Bergson
'Creole Days'.....G. W. Cable
'Crescent and the Cross.....Eliot Warburton
Criminology.....Lombroso
'Critique of Pure Reason'.....Kant
Croftangry, Chrystal.....Sir W. Scott
Cromarty, Deas.....Mrs Eliz. S. Watson
Crotus Rubianus.....Johannes Jäger
'Cruise of the Midge'.....Michael Scott
Cubism.....Picasso, Bracque
'Cuckoo, Ode to'.....Michael Bruce or Logan
'Cumnor Hall'.....Wm. J. Mickle
'Cur Deus Homo'.....Anselm
'Curfew must not Ring'...Mrs Rose H. Thorpe
Curthose....(Robert of Normandy) see Henry I.
Cynics.....Antisthenes, Diogenes, &c.
Cynicus.....Martin Anderson
'Cyril Thornton'.....Thos. Hamilton

Daddy.....Samuel Crisp, W. Wordsworth
Dagonet.....G. R. Sims
'Dairyman's Daughter'.....Legh Richmond
'Daisy Chain, The'.....Charlotte M. Yonge
Danbury Newsman.....J. M. Bailey
'Dance of Death'.....Hans Holbein, Lydgate
Dane, Clemence.....Winifred Ashton
'Danesbury House'.....Mrs Hy. Wood
Darien Scheme.....William Paterson
'Daughter of the Regiment'.....Donizetti
'David, Song to'.....Christopher Smart
'Davideis'.....Abraham Cowley
Deans, Jeanie.....Scott, Helen Walker
'Death of Nelson'.....John Braham
'Death's Jest-book'.....T. L. Beddoes
Decadents.....Paul Verlaine, Mallarmé, &c.
'Decameron'.....Boccaccio
Deism.....E. Herbert, Tindal, &c.
Delafield, E. M.....Mrs. E. M. Dashwood
Della Cruscans.....Mrs Cowley, W. Gifford
Delorme, Joseph.....Sainte-Beuve
Delta (△).....D. M. Moir
Democritus Junior.....Robert Burton
Demon Bowler.....Spofforth
Désiré, Le.....Louis XVIII.
Despair, Poet of.....James Thomson
Dessauer, Old.....Duke Leopold
'Destiny'.....Susan Ferrier
'Devil's Dream'.....Thomas Aird
'Dial'.....Margaret Fuller
'Diana'.....Montemayor
'Dies Iræ'.....Celano
'Dinorah'.....Meyerbeer
'Discipline'.....Mrs Brunton
'Dispensary, The'.....Sir S. Garth
D'Istria, Dora.....Helena Ghika
'Diversions of Purley'.....J. Horne Tooke
Divine Lady.....Lady Hamilton
'Divine Legation'.....W. Warburton
Divine right of kings.....Sir R. Filmer
Divine Sarah.....Sarah Bernhardt
Dizzy.....Beaconsfield
'Doctor, The'.....Southey
Doctor Angelicus.....Aquinas
'Doctor Antonio'.....G. D. Ruffini
Doctor Christianissimus.....Gerson
Doctor Illuminatus.....Raymond Lully
Doctor Invincibilis.....Ockham
Doctor Irrefragabilis.....Alexander of Hales
Dr Jim.....Sir Leander S. Jameson
Doctor Mellifluus.....St Bernard
Doctor Mirabilis.....Roger Bacon
Doctor Profundus.....Thomas Bradwardine
Doctor Seraphicus.....Bonaventura
Doctor Singularis.....Ockham
Doctor Subtilis.....Duns Scotus
'Doctor Syntax'.....Wm. Combe
Dods, Meg..Scott (*St Ronan's Well*), Mrs Johnstone

Dooley, Mr. — Finley Peter Dunne
Dora, Sister — Dorothy Pattison
'Douglas' — John Home, Sir R. Holland, Alicia Spottiswood
Douglas, O — Anna Buchan
Dowie, Menie Muriel — Mrs H. Norman
'Drapier's Letters' — Swift
'Dream-children' — Charles Lamb
Druid — Henry Hall Dixon
Duce, Il — Mussolini
Duessa — Spenser (*Faërie Queene*)
'Dumblane, The Flower o'' — Tannahill
Dundreary, Lord — Sothern

E. F. G. — Edward FitzGerald
E. T. R. — E. T. Reed
E. V. B. — Hon. Mrs Boyle
E. V. L. — E. V. Lucas
Eartham, Hermit of — Wm. Hayley
'Earthly Paradise, The' — W. Morris
Eastaway, Edward — Edward Thomas
'East Lynne' — Mrs Henry Wood
'Ecce Homo' — Sir J. R. Seeley
'Ecclesiastical Polity' — R. Hooker
'Eclipse of Faith' — Hy. Rogers
'Edinburgh Review' — Jeffrey, Reeve, Brougham, Horner, Sydney Smith
Edith Swan-neck — Harold II.
'Edward II.' — Chris. Marlowe
'Edwin and Angelina' — O. Goldsmith
'Edwin of Deira' — Alex. Smith
Égalité — Orleans
'Eikon Basilike' — John Gauden
'Elaine' — Tennyson
Elchi, The Great — Stratford de Redcliffe
Eleatic School — Xenophanes, Parmenides, Zeno
Elia — Charles Lamb
'Elizabeth and her German Garden' — E. von Arnim
'Elizabeth, or the Exiles,' &c. — Sophie Cottin
'Ellen Middleton' — Lady G. Fullerton
Eloisa — Abelard
'Emblems' — F. Quarles
'Emigrant's Farewell, The' — Lady Dufferin
'Émile' — Rousseau
'Emilia Wyndham' — Mrs Marsh
'Encomium Moriæ' — Erasmus
Encyclopédistes — Diderot, D'Alembert, &c.
English Ennius — Layamon
Englishman, True-born — D. Defoe
English Montesquieu — De Lolme
Englishwoman — Isabella Bishop
'Entail, The' — John Galt
'Eothen' — Kinglake
Ephesian — C. E. B. Roberts
'Epic of Hades, The' — Sir L. Morris
'Epigoniad' — Wm. Wilkie
Epigrammatist — John Heywood
'Epistolæ Ho-Elianæ' — Jas. Howell
'Epistolæ Obscurorum Virorum' — U. von Hutten
'Equality' — Edward Bellamy
'Erewhon' — Samuel Butler (1835–1902)
Erromango, Martyr of — John Williams
'Esmeralda' — Arthur G. Thomas
'Esprit des Lois' — Montesquieu
'Essays and Reviews' — Archbishop Temple, Baden Powell, Jowett, &c.
Ettrick Shepherd — James Hogg
'Euphranor' — E. FitzGerald
Euphuist — John Lyly
'Eustace Conway' — J. F. D. Maurice
'Eustace Conyers' — Jas. Hannay
'Evangelimann' — W. Kienzl
'Evelina' — Mme d'Arblay
Existentialism — Heidegger, Sartre
'Evergreen' — Allan Ramsay
'Evidences' — William Paley
Evoe — E. V. Knox

F. B. — Henry Rogers
F. C. G. — Sir Francis Carruthers Gould
'Fairchild Family' — Mrs Sherwood
'Fair Penitent' — Nicholas Rowe
'Faithful Shepherdess' — Beaumont and Fletcher
Falconer, Lance — Miss M. E. Hawker
'Falcon Family, The' — Marmion W. Savage
Fane, Violet — Mrs Mary Singleton
Farmer George — George III.
'Farmer's Boy' — Robert Bloomfield
Farningham, Marianne — Mary Ann Hearn
Fascism — Mussolini
'Fatal Curiosity' — George Lillo
'Fatal Dowry' — P. Massinger
'Father and Daughter' — Mrs Opie
Father of English Poetry — Cædmon, Chaucer
Father of his Country — Cicero, Washington
Father of History — Herodotus
Father of Reform — John Cartwright
Father of the People — Louis XII.
Faultless, The — A. del Sarto
'Faust' — Marlowe, Goethe, Spohr, Gounod, Berlioz
'Fazio' — H. H. Milman
Fenians — James Stephens
Fern, Fanny — Sara P. Parton
Ferney — Voltaire
'Ferrex and Porrex' — Thomas Sackville
'Festivals and Fasts' — R. Nelson
'Festus' — P. J. Bailey
'Fidelio' — Beethoven
Field, Michael — Miss Bradley and Miss Cooper
'Figaro' — Beaumarchais, Mozart, Rossini
'Fight at Dame Europa's' — Henry W. Pullen
'Fille de Madame Angot' — Lecocq
'Finis Poloniæ' — Kosciusko
'Firmilian' — W. E. Aytoun
First Consul — Napoleon I.
First Gentleman in Europe — George IV.
Five Members — Pym, Hampden, Holles, Haselrig, Strode
Five Towns — Arnold Bennett
'Flames' — Robert Hichens
'Fleece, The' — John Dyer
Fleming, George — Julia Constance Fletcher
'Flowers of the Forest' — Alison Cockburn, Jean Elliot
'Flying Dutchman' — Wagner
'Fœdera' — Thomas Rymer
'Fool of Quality' — Henry Brooke
Ford, Ford Madox — Ford Madox Hueffer
Formosan, The — G. Psalmanazar
'Fornarina, La' — Raphael
'Forsyte Saga' — John Galsworthy
'Fortunatus' — Thomas Dekker
Fougasse — Kenneth Bird
Foul-weather Jack — Commodore Byron
'Fourfold State' — Thomas Boston
Fourth Party — R. Churchill, A. J. Balfour, &c.
'Fra Diavolo' — Auber
'Frankenstein' — Mary W. Shelley
Fra Paolo — Sarpi
Free Church — T. Chalmers, Candlish, &c.
Freeman, Mrs — Duchess of Marlborough
'Freischütz' — Weber
'Friar Bacon and Friar Bungay' — Rt. Greene
'Friar Gerund' — Isla
'Friar of Orders Gray' — Thomas Percy, J. O'Keeffe
'Friends in Council' — Sir A. Helps
Führer, Der — Hitler
Futurism — Boccioni, Severini; Marinetti

G. A. S. — George Augustus Sala
G. B. S. — George Bernard Shaw
G. K. C. — Gilbert Keith Chesterton
G. O. M. — W. E. Gladstone
Gaberlunzie Man — James V.

Gadshill.....Dickens
'Gammer Gurton's Needle'.....John Still
'Garden of the Soul'.....Bishop R. Challoner
Gargantua.....Rabelais
'Gates Ajar'.....Eliz. Stuart Phelps
'Gather ye Rosebuds'.....Herrick
'Gebir'.....W. S. Landor
'Gentie Annie'.....Stephen C. Foster
Gentle George.....Etherege
'Gentle Life, The'.....Jas. Hain Friswell
'Gentle Shepherd'.....Allan Ramsay
George, Old.....George Monk
'George Barnwell'.....George Lillo
'George Geith'.....Mrs J. H. Riddell
'Germ'.....W. Holman Hunt, Rossetti
'Gertrude of Wyoming'.....Thos. Campbell
Gift, Theo.....Theodora Boulger
'Gil Blas'.....Le Sage
'Ginx's Baby'.....Edward Jenkins
Girondists.....Roland, Vergniaud
'Glenburnie, Cottagers of'.....Eliz. Hamilton
Glorious John.....Dryden, John Murray
'God save the King'.....J. Bull, H. Carey
'Golden Bough'.....Sir J. G. Frazer
Golden Farmer.....William Davis
'Golden Grove'.....Jeremy Taylor
'Golden Legend'.....Voragine
'Goliardic poems'.....Walter Map
'Gondibert'.....Sir Wm. D'Avenant
Good Grey Poet.....Walt Whitman
Good Regent.....Earl of Moray
'Gorboduc'.....Thomas Sackville
'Governour, The'.....Sir Thos. Elyot
Graduate of Oxford.....John Ruskin
Graham, Ennis.....Mrs Molesworth
'Granby'.....Thos. Hy. Lister
'Grande Duchesse'.....Offenbach
Grand Monarque.....Louis XIV.
'Grandmother's Money'.....F. W. Robinson
Grand Old Man.....Gladstone
'Gran Tacaño'.....Quevedo
'Gravenhurst'.....William H. Smith
'Graves of a Household'.....Mrs Hemans
Gray, Maxwell.....Miss M. G. Tuttiett
Great Captain.....Gonsalvo di Cordova
Great Elector.....Frederick-William
Great Marquis.....Montrose
Great Unknown.....Sir W. Scott
'Green Carnation'.....Robert Hichens
Greenwood, Grace.....Mrs Lippincott
Gréville, Henry.....Mme Durand
Grey Eminence.....Père Joseph
'Groat's Worth of Wit'.....Rt. Greene
Grog, Old.....Admiral Vernon
'Grongar Hill'.....John Dyer
Grün, Anastasius.....Auersperg
Grundy, Mrs.....Thomas Morton
'Gryll Grange'.....T. L. Peacock
'Guesses at Truth'.....J. C. and A. Hare
'Gull's Hornbook'.....Thos. Dekker
Gunpowder Plot.....Fawkes
Gushington, Angelina.....Mrs Lynn Linton
'Guy Livingstone'.....G. A. Lawrence
'Guzmán de Alfarache'.....Alemán
Gyp.....Comtesse de Martel de Janville

H. B.....John Doyle
H. D.....Hilda Doolittle (Mrs Aldington)
H. H.....Mrs Helen Hunt Jackson
'Hajji Baba'.....J. J. Morier
'Hame, hame, hame'.....Allan Cunningham
Hamilton, Gail.....Mary Abigail Dodge
Hamst, Olphar.....Ralph Thomas
'Handlyng Synne'.....Robert de Brunne
Hans Breitmann.....C. G. Leland
'Hansel and Gretel'.....Humperdinck
'Hardyknute'.....Lady Wardlaw
Harland, Marion..Mrs M. V. Terhune (*née* Hawes)
Harmonists.....G. Rapp
Hay, Ian.....John Hay Beith
'Heart of Oak'..D. Garrick; W. Boyce, composer
'Heathen Chinee'.....Bret Harte
'Heauton Timoroumenos'.....Terence
'Heavenly Twins'.....Sarah Grand
'Heir of Redclyffe'.....Charlotte Mary Yonge
'Helen's Babies'.....John Habberton
Henry, Oliver.....William Sydney Porter
'Heptalogia'.....A. C. Swinburne
Heptaméron.....Margaret of Navarre
'Hermes'.....James Harris
'Hermit, The'...Thomas Parnell, David Mallet
'Hernani'.....Victor Hugo
'Hero and Leander'..Chris. Marlowe, Chapman
Highland Mary.....R. Burns
'High Life below Stairs'.....James Townley
Hildebrand.....Pope Gregory VII.; N. Beets
'Hind and Panther'.....John Dryden
Hippo, Bishop of.....Augustine
Historicus.....Sir William Harcourt
'Histriomastix'.....Prynne
Hobbema, British.....Old Crome; P. Nasmyth
Holmes, Sherlock..{(Joseph Bell), see Sir C. Bell, Sir A. C. Doyle
'Home, Sweet Home'..{J. H. Payne; ? Sir H. Bishop, composer
'Honest Whore, The'.....Thos. Dekker
Hoosier Poet.....Jas. W. Riley
'Horæ Paulinæ'.....William Paley
'Horæ Subsecivæ'.....Dr John Brown
Horn, Aloysius.....Alfred Aloysius Smith
Hotspur.....Harry Percy
'House by the Churchyard'.....J. S. Le Fanu
'House on the Marsh'.....Florence Warden
'House with the Green Shutters'...G. D. Brown
'Hudibras'.....Samuel Butler
'Huguenots'.....Meyerbeer
Humanity Dick (or Martin).....Richard Martin
'Human Understanding'.....Locke
'Hunchback'.....J. Sheridan Knowles
Hutton, G. M.....Mrs Mona Caird
Hyacinthe, Père.....Charles Loyson
'Hydriotaphia'.....Sir Thos. Browne

Ibbetson, Peter.....George du Maurier
'I'd be a Butterfly'.....T. H. Bayly
Idealism.....Berkeley, Fichte, Schelling, Hegel
'Idler'.....S. Johnson
'I dreamt that I dwelt'.....Bunn and Balfe
Ik Marvel.....Donald G. Mitchell
'Ilka Blade o' Grass'.....Jas. Ballantine
'Illumination'.....Harold Frederic
Illuminator, The.....St Gregory
'Il Trovatore'.....Verdi
'Imitatio Christi'.....Kempis
Impressionism.....Manet, Degas, Monet, &c.
Incorruptible, The.....Robespierre
Infallibility.....Pius IX.
'Infelicia'.....Adah I. Menken
'Inheritance, The'.....Susan Ferrier
'Initials, The'.....Baroness Tautphœus
'Inkle and Yarico'.....'Spectator,' S. Gessner
'Intellectual Powers'.....Thos. Reid
International, The.....K. Marx
Inverurie Poet.....W. Thom
Invincibles.....Cavendish
'Invisible World'.....Cotton Mather
'Ion'.....Sir T. N. Talfourd
'Ionica'.....William Cory
Iota.....Kathleen M. Caffyn
'Irish Emigrant'.....Lady Dufferin
'Irish Idylls'.....Jane Barlow
Iron, Ralph.....Olive Schreiner
Iron Duke.....Duke of Wellington
Iron Mask, Man with the.....Fouquet

Isaurian.....Leo III.
'Italian, The'.....Ann Radcliffe

Jacobins.....Hébert, Robespierre
'Janus'.....Döllinger, Huber, Friedrich
'Jealous Wife'.....George Colman
'Jeanie Morrison'.....W. Motherwell
Jean Jacques.....J. J. Rousseau
Jean Paul.....J. P. P. Richter
Jersey Lily.....Mrs Langtry
'Jerusalem the Golden'.....Bernard of Morlaix
'Jessica's First Prayer'.....Hesba Stretton
'Jew of Malta'.....Chris. Marlowe
Joffrey, Jacques.....Bayard
'John Halifax, Gentleman'.....Mrs Craik
John o' London.....Wilfred Whitten
'John Ploughman's Talk'.....C. H. Spurgeon
Jorrocks.....R. S. Surtees
Junius.....Sir P. Francis

K. of K.....Kitchener of Khartum
Kailyard School..S.R. Crockett, Ian Maclaren, &c.
'Kalevala'.....Lönnrot, Castren
Keith, Leslie.....Miss G. L. Keith Johnston
Kelmscott.....Rossetti, W. Morris
Kent, Holy Nun of.....Elizabeth Barton
Kent, Maid of.....Edward the Black Prince
Kerr, Orpheus C.....R. H. Newell
'Killing No Murder' (1657).....Edward Sexby
Kindergarten.....F. W. A. Froebel
'King Hart'.....Gawin Douglas
'Kingis Quair'.....James I.
King-maker.....Warwick
King of the Commons.....James V.
King of the Gipsies.....B. M. Carew
Knickerbocker, Diedrich.....Washington Irving
'Knife-grinder, Needy'.....George Canning

L. du G.....L. du Garde Peach
L. E. L.....Letitia E. Landon
'Laddie'.....Miss Whitaker
'Lady Audley's Secret'.....Miss Braddon
Laferté, Victor.....Dolgorukova
'L'Africaine'.....Meyerbeer
'Laird o' Cockpen'.....Lady Nairne
Laird of Littlegrange.....E. FitzGerald
Lake School....Wordsworth, Coleridge, Southey
'Lalla Rookh'.....T. Moore
'Lamplighter, The'.....Maria S. Cummins
'Lancelot of the Lake'.....Walter Map
'Land o' the Leal'.....Lady Nairne
Last of the Barons.....Warwick
Last of the English.....Hereward
Last of the Goths.....Roderic
'Last of the Mohicans'.....J. Fenimore Cooper
Last of the Romans.....Cato Minor and Aëtius
Last of the Tribunes.....Rienzi
Latouche, John.....Oswald Crawford
'Lauder, Maggie'...F. Sempill and W. Tennant
Laughing Philosopher.....Democritus
Laura.....Petrarch
'Lavengro'.....G. Borrow
'Lazarillo de Tormes'.....Mendoza
'Lead, Kindly Light'.....J. H. Newman
'Leavenworth Case'.....Anna K. Green
'Leaves of Grass'.....Walt Whitman
Lee, Holme.....Harriet Parr
Lenau, N.....N. Niembsch von Strehlenau
'Lenore'.....Bürger
'Leonidas'.....Rich. Glover
'Leviathan'.....Hobbes
Lewald, Fanny.....Mme Stahr
'Lex Rex'.....Samuel Rutherford
'Liber Amoris'.....Hazlitt
Liberator.....Bolivar, Daniel O'Connell
'Liber Veritatis'...Claude and J. M. W. Turner
Lichfield, Swan of.....Anna Seward
'Life-Drama, A'.....Alex. Smith
'Life in London'.....Pierce Egan
'Light and Leading'.....Matthew Arnold
'Light of Asia, The'.....Sir E. Arnold
'Lillibullero'.....Lord Wharton
'Lilliput Levee'.....W. B. Rands
Limner, Luke.....John Leighton
Lion of the North.....Gustavus Adolphus
Little, Thomas.....T. Moore
Little Gidding.....Nicholas Ferrar
Littlejohn, Hugh.....J. G. Lockhart
Little Sisters of the Poor.....Marie Jamet
Llangollen, Maids of.....Lady E. Butler
'Lochaber no more'.....Allan Ramsay
'Lohengrin'.....Wagner
Longfellow of Canada.....Charles Roberts
'Looking Backward'.....Edw. Bellamy
Lorcha Arrow.....Sir John Bowring
'Lorelei'.....Heine
'Lorenzo Benoni'.....J. D. Ruffini
'Lost Sir Massingberd'.....James Payn
Lot, Parson.....Charles Kingsley
Lothario.....N. Rowe's 'Fair Penitent'
Loti, Pierre.....Julien Viaud
Lourdes.....Bernadette Soubirous
'Loves of the Plants'.....E. Darwin
'Loves of the Triangles'.....J. H. Frere
Loyal Serviteur.....Bayard
Lucasta.....(not Lucy Sacheverell), Lovelace
'Lucia di Lammermoor'.....Donizetti
'Lucrezia Borgia'.....Donizetti
'Lucy's Flittin'.....Wm. Laidlaw
Ludlow, Johnny.....Mrs Henry Wood
'Luggie, The'.....David Gray
Lulu.....Prince Imperial (see Napoleon III.)
'Lusiad'.....Camoens
Luska, Sidney.....Henry Harland
Lutterworth, Rector of.....Wycliffe
'Lux Mundi'.....Canon Gore
Lyall, Edna.....Ada Ellen Bayly
'Lycidas'.....Milton

Maartens, Maarten...J. M. M. van de P. Schwartz
Maccallum More.....Dukes of Argyll
MacFlecknoe.....Shadwell
Maclaren, Ian.....Rev. John Watson
Maclean, Mona.....Miss Todd
Macleod, Fiona.....William Sharp
MacSycophant...Macklin's 'Man of the World'
'Madeline'.....Mrs Opie
'Mademoiselle de Maupin'.....T. Gautier
Madman of the North.....Charles XII.
Madras System.....Dr Andrew Bell
Mæonides.....Homer
'Mæviad'.....W. Gifford
'Maga'.....W. Blackwood
'Maggie Lauder'...F. Sempill and W. Tennant
Magister Sententiarum.....Peter Lombard
'Magnalia Christi'.....Cotton Mather
Maid of Norway.....Bruce
Maid of Orleans.....Joan of Arc
Maitland, Thomas.....Robert Buchanan
Malagrowther, Malachi.....Sir W. Scott
'Malaprop, Mrs'.....Sheridan (*The Rivals*)
'Malfi, Duchess of'.....John Webster
Malleus Asiaticorum.....Hammer-Purgstall
Malleus Christianorum.....Almansor
'Malleus Maleficarum'.....Sprenger
Malleus Monachorum.....Thomas Cromwell
Malleus Scotorum.....Edward I.
'Manchester Man'.....Mrs G. Linnæus Banks
Man of Destiny.....Napoleon I.
'Man of Feeling'.....Henry Mackenzie
Man of Ross.....John Kyrle
Man of the Second December.....Napoleon III.
'Manon Lescaut'.....Abbé Prévost
'Mansie Wauch'.....D. M. Moir

Mantuan, The.....Virgil
Marco.....H. S. Marks
Margaret, Lady.....Margaret Beaufort
'Margaret Maitland'.....Mrs Oliphant
Margot.....Countess of Oxford and Asquith
'Mariners of England, Ye'.....T. Campbell
'Maritana'.....W. V. Wallace
Markham, Mrs.....Mrs E. C. Penrose
'Mark Rutherford'.....W. Hale White
Maro.....Virgil
Marprelate, Martin.....Thomas Nash, &c.
'Marriage'.....Susan Ferrier
Marrow Controversy.....E. Fisher, T. Boston
'Marseillaise'.....Rouget de Lisle
'Martinus Scriblerus'...Arbuthnot, Swift, Pope
'Mary Barton'.....Mrs Gaskell
'Maryland, my Maryland'.....J. R. Randall
'Mary Powell'.....Anne Manning
Mathers, Helen.....Mrs Reeves (*née* Matthews)
'Maxims'.....La Rochefoucauld
Mayflower, The.....Winslow and J. Robinson
May Laws.....Falk
Meade, L. T.....Mrs Toulmin Smith
Meal-tub Plot.....Dangerfield
Meaux, Bishop of.....Bossuet
Medmenham, Monks of.....Dashwood
'Mehalah'.....Baring Gould
'Meldrum, Historie of Squyer'..Sir D. Lyndsay
'Melmoth'.....C. R. Maturin
Meredith, Owen.....Earl of Lytton
Merlin.....Tennyson, in *Examiner*, 1852
Merriman, Henry Seton.....Hugh S. Scott
Merry Andrew.....Boorde
Merry Monarch.....Charles II.
Meudon, Curé of.....Rabelais
'Meyer Madonna'.....Holbein
'Mignon'.....Goethe and Ambroise Thomas
Miller, Joaquin.....C. H. Miller
'Miller and his Men'.....Sir H. Bishop
Miner Poet.....Joseph Skipsey
'Ministering Children'.....Miss Charlesworth
Minnesinger.....{Walther von der Vogelweide, Ofterdingen, Wolfram
'Minstrel, The'.....James Beattie
Miserrimus..Norris, Nonjuror, buried at Worcester
'Miss Angel'.....Miss Thackeray
Mississippi Scheme.....John Law
'Mr Barnes of New York'..A. Clavering Gunter
'Mitherless Bairn'.....Wilham Thom
'Molly Bawn'.....Mrs Hungerford
Monadism.....Leibniz
'Mona Lisa'.....Leonardo
'Monk, The'.....M. G. Lewis
Monsieur de Paris.....Sanson
'Monte Cristo'.....A. Dumas
Moravian Brethren.....Zinzendorf
'Morgante Maggiore'.....L. Pulci
Morley, Mrs.....Queen Anne
'Mormon, The Book of'.....Joseph Smith
Morris, Peter.....J. G. Lockhart
'Morrison, Jeanie'.....W. Motherwell
'Morte Darthur'.....Malory, Map
Morwenstow, Vicar of.....Rt. Stephen Hawker
Mountain, The.....Danton, Robespierre
'Mourning Bride'.....Congreve
Mulock, Dinah.....Mrs Craik
Multatuli.....E. Douwes Dekker
Muscular Christianity..C. Kingsley, Tom Hughes
'My Mother bids'.....Anne Hunter and Haydn
'My Pretty Jane'{Ed. Fitzball; Sir H. Bishop, composer
'Mysteries of Paris'.....Eugène Sue
'Mysteries of Udolpho'.....Mrs Radcliffe
'Mystery of a Hansom Cab'.....Fergus Hume
'Mystifications'.....Miss Stirling Graham

'Nadeshda'.....Arthur G. Thomas
Namby-Pamby.....Ambrose Philips
Nasby, Petroleum V.....D. R. Locke
Nasier, Alcofrybas.....Rabelais
Naso.....Ovid
'Natural Law in the Spiritual World'..Drummond
'Natural Religion'.....Sir J. Seeley
'Natural Theology'.....William Paley
Nauticus.....Sir Owen Seaman
'Nearer, my God, to Thee'....Sarah F. Adams
'Nelly Bly'.....Stephen C. Foster
'Nemesis of Faith'.....J. A. Froude
Neoplatonism.....Plotinus, Porphyry, &c.
Nether Lochaber.....Rev. Dr Alex. Stewart
Neuhoff, Baron.....Theodore of Corsica
'New Bath Guide'.....Chris. Anstey
New Jerusalem Church.....Swedenborg
New Timon.....Lord Lytton
New Writer, A.....Sir Lewis Morris
'Night-side of Nature'.....Mrs Crowe
Nihilism.....Herzen, Bakunin, Stepniak
Nimrod.....C. J. Apperley
Nolan, The.....Giordano Bruno
Nominalism.....Roscellinus, Ockham
'Nonsense, Book of'.....Edward Lear
Nore, Mutiny of.....Richard Parker
Normann Neruda.....Lady Hallé
'North and South'.....Mrs Gaskell
North, Christopher.....Prof. John Wilson
Norwich School.....Crome, Cotman, &c.
'Not Paul but Christ'...Bentham and F. Place
'Notte, La'.....Correggio
Noyades.....J. B. Carrier
Nun of Dülmen.....Anna K. Emmerich
Nunquam.....Robert Blatchford
Nye, Bill.....William E. Nye

O. K.....Mme de Novikoff (*née* Olga Kiréeff)
O. S.....Sir Owen Seaman
O. P. Riots.....John P. Kemble
'Obermann'.....Sénancour
Occasionalism.....Geulincx
'Oceana'.....James Harrington and Froude
O'Dowd, Cornelius.....Charles Lever
Ogilvy, Gavin.....J. M. Barrie
'Oh! no, we never mention her'..Thos. H. Bayly
Old Catholics.....Döllinger, Reinkens
Old Dreadnought.....Edw. Boscawen
'Old English Baron'.....Clara Reeve
'Old Folks at Home'.....Stephen C. Foster
Old George.....George Monk
Old Glory.....Sir F. Burdett
Old Hickory.....President Andrew Jackson
Old Humphry.....G. Mogridge
'Old Kensington'.....Miss Thackeray
Old Man Eloquent.....Isocrates
Old Man of the Mountains...Hassan-ibn-Sabbah
Old Morality.....W. H. Smith
Old Mortality.....Robert Paterson
'Olney Hymns'.....John Newton
'Olrig Grange'.....Wm. C. Smith
Omnium, Jacob.....Matt. Jas. Higgins
'Omoo'.....Herman Melville
Ongar.....Isaac Taylor
Onions, Oliver.....George Oliver
Only General.....Lord Wolseley
Oom Paul.....President Kruger
Opium-Eater.....T. De Quincey
Optic, Oliver.....Wm. T. Adams
Oratory.....St Philip Neri
'Original Poems'.....Jane and Ann Taylor
Orinda, Matchless.....Katherine Philips
'Orion'.....R. H. Horne
'Orlando Furioso'.....Ariosto
'Oroonoko'.....Afra Behn and T. Southerne
'Orphan, The'.....Otway
O'Sullivan, Seumas.....James Starkey
'Otia Imperialia'.....Gervase of Tilbury

'Our Boys'.....H. J. Byron
'Our Village'.....Miss Mitford
'O, valiant hearts'.....Sir J. S. Arkwright
Oxford Graduate.....John Ruskin

Pacifico, Don.....Palmerston
Page, H. A.....Alex. H. Japp
'Pagliacci'.....Leoncavallo
Paisley Poets.....Tannahill, &c.
'Palice of Honour'.....Gawin Douglas
Pam.....Palmerston
Pamela.....Richardson, Lord E. Fitzgerald
'Pandosto'.....Robert Greene
'Pange Lingua'.....Aquinas
Pantagruel.....Rabelais
Panurge.....Rabelais
Papaverius.....De Quincey
'Pappe with an Hatchet'.....John Lyly
Parley, Peter..W. Martin, G. Mogridge, W. Tegg
Parnassians....Th. Gautier, De Lisle, De Hérédia
Parson Adams.....Fielding (*Joseph Andrews*)
Partington, Mrs.....Sydney Smith
Passfield.....Sidney Webb
'Passionate Pilgrim'.....C. Marlowe
Paston, George.....E. M. Symonds (d. 1936)
'Pastor Fido'.....Guarini
Pater Patriæ.....Cicero, Cosimo de' Medici
'Paul and Virginia'.....Saint-Pierre
'Paul Ferroll'.....Caroline Clive
'Paul Pry'.....John Poole
Peasant Poet.....John Clare
'Peblis to the Play'.....James I.
'Peep of Day'.....Mrs Mortimer
Peer's Son.....Duke of Argyll
'Pelican Island'.....James Montgomery
Pellew.....Exmouth
'Penniless Pilgrimage'.....John Taylor
'Pensées'.....Pascal
'Pentamerone'.....G. Basile
Perdita.....Mary Robinson
Perfectionists.....J. H. Noyes
Pessimism.....Schopenhauer and Hartmann
'Peter Priggins'.....J. T. Hewlett
'Peter Schlemihl'.....Chamisso
'Peter's Letters to his Kinsfolk'..J. G. Lockhart
'Peter Wilkins'.....Robert Paltock
Petition of Right.....Strafford
Pet Marjorie.....Margaret Fleming
'Phantasmagoria'.....C. L. Dodgson
'Pharsalia'.....Lucanus
'Philip Sparrow'.....Jn. Skelton
Phiz.....Hablot K. Browne
Physician, The beloved..Luke; Sir And. Clarke
'Picciola'.....Xavier B. Saintine
Pickle the Spy.....Alastair Macdonell
'Pierce Penilesse'.....Thos. Nash
'Piers Plowman'.....Langland
Pietism.....Francke, Spener
'Pilgrimage of Grace'.....Aske
Pilgrim Fathers.....Winslow and J. Robinson
'Pilgrims of the Night'.....Faber
'Pills to Purge Melancholy'.....T. D'Urfey
'Pilot, The'.....J. F. Cooper
Pindar, Peter.....John Wolcot
'Pindarique Odes'.....A. Cowley
'Plain Dealer, The'.....W. Wycherley
'Pleasures of Hope'.....Thos. Campbell
'Pleasures of Memory'.....S. Rogers
'Pleasures of the Imagination'.....M. Akenside
Pléiade.....{Du Bellay, Ronsard, Baïf, Dorat, Jamin, Jodelle, Ponthus de Thiard, Belleau, Muret
Plon-Plon.....Prince Napoleon Bonaparte
Plotter, The.....R. Ferguson
'Ploughboy, The'.....William Shield
Plumed Knight.....J. G. Blaine
'Plurality of Worlds'.....Wm. Whewell
Plymley, Peter.....Sydney Smith
Plymouth Brethren.....Darby
Poet-king.....James I.
Poet-painter.....Rossetti and W. B. Scott
Poet-sculptor.....Woolner
'Polemoiddinia'..Drummond of Hawthornden
'Political Justice'.....William Godwin
'Polonius'.....E. FitzGerald
'Polychronicon'.....Ralph Higden
'Polyolbion'.....Michael Drayton
'Poor Richard's Almanac'.....B. Franklin
Porcupine, Peter.....William Cobbett
Porphyrogenitus.....Constantine VII.
Port-Royalists.....Arnauld, Pascal, Nicole
Positivism.....Comte
Post Impressionism....Cézanne, Matisse, Derain
'Preciosa'.....Weber
Pre-established Harmony.....Leibniz
Pre-Raphaelites....Rossetti, Holman Hunt, &c.
'Pricke of Conscience'.....see Hampole
'Primitive Marriage'.....J. F. M'Lennan
'Prince, The'.....Machiavelli
Prince of the Peace.....Alcudia
'Principia'.....Sir I. Newton
'Progress and Poverty'.....Henry George
'Promessi Sposi, I.....Manzoni
'Prophète, Le'.....Meyerbeer
Prout, Father.....F. S. Mahony
'Provincial, Letters to a'.....Pascal
'Provok'd Wife'.....Sir J. Vanbrugh
Prue.....Sir R. Steele
'Pseudodoxia'.....Sir T. Browne
'Psyche'.....Mrs Tighe
'Punch'.....{Lemon, Brooks, Tom Taylor, Burnand, Seaman, Knox
'Purgatory of Suicides'.....Thos. Cooper
'Purple Island'.....Phineas Fletcher
'Puss-in-Boots'.....Perrault
Pussyfoot.....W. E. Johnson

Q....Douglas Jerrold and Sir A. T. Quiller Couch
Q, Old.....Duke of Queensberry
QQ.....Jane Taylor
Quad, M.....Charles B. Lewis
Quaker Poet.....Bernard Barton and Whittier
Quakers.....George Fox
Quantum Theory.....Planck
'Quarterly Review'..W. Gifford, J. G. Lockhart
'Queechy'.....Susan Warner
'Queen's Wake'.....James Hogg
'Quick or the Dead'.....Amélie Chanler
Quietism.....Molinos and Mme Guyon
Quirinus.....Lord Acton and others
'Quits'.....Baroness Tautphoeus

R. L. S.....Robert Louis Stevenson
'Rab and his Friends'.....Dr John Brown
Railway King.....George Hudson
Ramal, Walter.....W. de la Mare
'Rambler'.....S. Johnson
Ramsbottom, Mrs.....Theodore Hook
'Rasselas'.....Samuel Johnson
'Ravenshoe'.....H. Kingsley
'Reading without Tears'...Mrs Thos. Mortimer
Realism.....William of Champeaux, Zola
'Real Life in London'.....Pierce Egan
'Realmah'.....Sir A. Helps
'Récit d'une Sœur'.....Mrs Craven
'Red Badge of Courage'.....Stephen Crane
Red Spinner.....William Senior
Re Galantuomo.....Victor Emmanuel II.
'Rehearsal'.....Buckingham
'Rejected Addresses'.....J. and H. Smith
'Relapse, The'.....Sir J. Vanbrugh
Relativity.....Einstein
Relativity of Knowledge....{Sir W. Hamilton, Mansel

'Religio Chemici'.....George Wilson
'Religio Laici'.....Dryden, Thomas Hughes
'Religio Medici'.....Sir Thomas Browne
'Religio Stoici'.....Sir George Mackenzie
'Repressor'.....Reginald Pecock
Revenge, The.....Sir R. Grenville
'Revolt of Islam'.....Shelley
'Rights of Man'.....Tom Paine
'Rights of Women'.....Mary W. Godwin
Rigby, Elizabeth.....Lady Eastlake
Rigdumfunnidos.....John Ballantyne
'Rigoletto'.....Verdi
'Rip van Winkle'.....Washington Irving
Rita.....Mrs W. D. Humphreys (d. 1938)
'Road to Ruin'.....Holcroft
'Roaring Camp, Luck of'.....Bret Harte
'Roaring Girl'.....Dekker and Middleton
Rob Donn.....Robert Mackay
'Robert le Diable'.....Meyerbeer
Robinson, Mary.....{Mme Darmesteter, later Mme Duclaux
Rob Roy.....John Macgregor
'Rocked in the Cradle of the Deep'.....{Emma Willard; Jos. P. Knight, composer
'Rock of Ages'.....Toplady
'Rocks Ahead'.....W. R. Greg
'Roister-Doister'.....Nicholas Udall
'Rolliad'.....George Ellis, &c.
'Roman, The'.....Sydney Dobell
Romanticism.....Novalis, Hugo, &c.
'Romany Rye'.....G. Borrow
'Rosciad'.....Charles Churchill
Roscius, Young.....W. H. Betty
Ross, Martin.....Violet Martin
Rough and Ready.....Zachary Taylor
'Rougon-Macquart, Les'.....Zola
Roving Englishman.....E. C. Grenville-Murray
Rowley, Old.....Charles II.
Rowley Poems.....Chatterton
Royal George.....Kempenfelt
Royal Saint.....Henry VI.
Rusticus.....J. K. Fowler
'Ruth'.....Mrs Gaskell
'Rubáiyát'.....Omar Khayyám
'Rule Britannia'.....{David Mallet and James Thomson; composer Arne
Rupert of Debate.....Lord Derby
Ryehouse Plot.....Russell

S. G. O....Rev. Lord Sydney Godolphin Osborne
SS.....Wm. Huntingdon
S. T. C.....S. T. Coleridge
'Sabbath, The'.....James Grahame
Sacharissa.....Edmund Waller
Sacred Heart.....M. M. Alacoque
'Sadducismus Triumphatus'....Joseph Glanvill
'Saint Graal'.....Walter Map
'St Olave's'.....Miss Tabor
'Saints' Everlasting Rest'.....Richard Baxter
Sair Sanct.....David I.
Saki.....H. H. Munro
'Sakuntala'.....Kálidása
'Salammbô'.....G. Flaubert
'Sally in our Alley'.....Henry Carey
'Salmagundi'.....Washington Irving
'Salmonia'.....Sir H. Davy
Salvation Army.....William Booth
Samarow.....Oscar Meding
Sam Slick.....T. C. Haliburton
'Samson et Dalila'.....Saint-Saëns
'Sandford and Merton'.....Thomas Day
Santa Claus.....St Nicholas
Sapper.....Lt.-Col. Cyril McNeile (1888–1937)
'Satan'.....Robt. Montgomery
Satanic School.....{Southey's name for Shelley, Byron, and others
'Satiromastix'.....T. Dekker
'Scarronides'.....Charles Cotton
'Scenes of Infancy'.....John Leyden
Schiller of Norway.....Wergeland
'Scholemaster'.....Roger Ascham
'Schönberg-Cotta Family'.....Mrs Charles
Scorpion, The.....J. G. Lockhart
'Scotichronicon'.....John of Fordun
Scott, Leader..Mrs Lucy E. Baxter (*née* Barnes)
'Scottish Chiefs'.....Jane Porter
Scottish Homer.....Wm. Wilkie
Scottish Naturalist.....Thomas Edward
Scottish Vandyke.....Jamesone
Scotus Viator.....R. W. Seton-Watson
Scourge of God.....Attila
Scriblerus, Martinus..Swift, Pope, and Arbuthnot
Sealsfield, Charles.....K. A. Postel
Searle, Edward.....Abraham Tucker
Selborne.....Gilbert White
'Self-help'.....Smiles
Selkirk, J. B.....James B. Brown
Semiramis of the North.....{Margaret of Denmark and Catharine II.
Sensationalism.....Condillac
Sentences, Master of.....Peter Lombard
Serviteur, Le Loyal.....Bayard
Setoun, Gabriel.....Thomas Nicoll Hepburn
Seven Bishops.....{Sancroft, Ken, Trelawny, Lake, White, Turner, Lloyd
Seven Wise Men.....{Solon, Thales, Pittacus, Bias, Chilon, Cleobulus, Periander
'Shah Náma'.....Firdausí
Shakers, The.....Ann Lee
'Shandon Bells'.....Francis Mahony
'Shandy, Tristram'.....Sterne
Shapcott, Reuben.....W. Hale White
Sharp, Luke.....Robert Barr
Shepherd-Lord.....Clifford
Shepherd of the Ocean.....Raleigh
'Shepherd's Calendar'.....E. Spenser
Sherwood, Outlaw of.....Robin Hood
'She wore a Wreath'.....{T. Haynes Bayly, Jos. P. Knight, composer
Ship of Fools.....Brandt and Alex. Barclay
'Shipwreck, The'.....William Falconer
Shirley.....Sir John Skelton
'Shore, Jane'.....Nicholas Rowe
'Silent Woman, The'.....Ben Jonson
Silurist.....Henry Vaughan
'Simon the Cellarer'.....{W. H. Bellamy; J. L. Hutton, composer
'Simple Story'.....Mrs Inchbald
Simplicissimus.....Grimmelshausen
Single-speech....W. G. Hamilton and Houghton
'Sir Tristrem'.....Thomas the Rhymer
'Sistine Madonna'.....Raphael
Six Hundred.....Lord Cardigan
Sketchley, Arthur.....Rev. George Rose
Slick, Sam.....T. C. Haliburton
'Smectymnuus'.....Thomas Young, &c.
Smelfungus.....Sterne's nickname for Smollett
'Snark, Hunting of the'.....C. L. Dodgson
Snow-king.....Frederick V.
Soapy Sam.....Bishop Wilberforce
Social Contract.....Rousseau
Socialism.....Fourier, Proudhon, Lassalle, Marx
Sociology.....Herbert Spencer
'Soldier's Tear'.....Thos. H. Bayly
'Soll und Haben'.....G. Freytag
Solomon, Scottish.....James VI. and I.
'Sonnambula'.....Bellini
Son of the Marshes...{Mrs J. A. Owen (Visger) and Another
Sore Saint.....David I.
'South Sea Bubbles'.....{Earl of Pembroke and Geo. Henry Kingsley
Spasmodic School.....Dobell and Alex. Smith
'Specimen Days'.....Walt Whitman

'Spectator'.....Addison, Steele
'Spiritual Quixote, The'.....Richard Graves
'Splendid Shilling'.....John Philips
'Sports and Pastimes'.....Strutt
Spy.....Leslie Ward
'Spy, The'.....J. Fenimore Cooper
'Stabat Mater'.....Todi, Palestrina, Rossini
Stagirite.....Aristotle
'Star-spangled Banner'.....Francis Scott Key
Stchedrin.....Michael Saltykov
Steenie.....Duke of Buckingham
Stella.....Sir P. Sidney and Swift
Stoicism.....Zeno, Cleanthes, Chrysippus
Stonehenge.....J. H. Walsh
'Story without an End'.....Sarah Austin
Strawberry Hill.....Horace Walpole
Stretton, Hesba.....Sarah Smith
'Struwwelpeter'.....H. Hoffmann
Stuart, Esmé.....Miss Leroy
Sugarcane, Alderman.....Beckford (the Elder)
Summerley, Felix.....Sir Henry Cole
Superman.....Nietzsche, G. B. Shaw
Surfaceman.....Alexander Anderson
Surrealism.....Dali
Swabian School.....Uhland
Swan, Annie.....Mrs Burnett Smith
Swan of Avon.....Shakespeare
Swan of Lichfield.....Anna Seward
Swedish Nightingale.....Jenny Lind
Swift, Benjamin.....W. R. Paterson
'Swiss Family Robinson'.....J. R. Wyss
'Sylvie and Bruno'.....C. L. Dodgson
Symbolism.....{Rimbaud, Verlaine, Mallarmé, Maeterlinck, Verhaeren

T. P.....Thomas Power O'Connor
'Table-talk'...Luther, Selden, Coleridge, Rogers
Taffrail.....Comm. Tafrell Dorling
Talking Potato, The.....J. W. Croker
Talvj.....T. A. L. von Jacob Robinson
'Tamburlaine the Great'.....C. Marlowe
Tammany Society.....W. M. Tweed
Tandem, Felix.....Karl Spitteler
'Tantum Ergo'.....Aquinas
Taoism.....Lão-tsze
'Tartuffe'.....Molière
'Tatler'.....Sir R. Steele, Addison
Taylor, G.....Professor Hausrath
'Télémaque'.....Fénelon
'Thaddeus of Warsaw'.....Jane Porter
'Thanatopsis'.....W. C. Bryant
Thaumaturgus.....Gregory Thaumaturgus
Theosophy.....Besant, Krishnamurti
'There is a happy Land'.....Andrew Young
'There 's nae luck'.....W. J. Mickle
'Thorn, The'.....William Shield
'Thorndale'.....William H. Smith
Thorough.....Earl of Strafford
'Thrissill and the Rois'.....W. Dunbar
'Thug, Confessions of a'....P. Meadows Taylor
Thunderer, The.....Barnes, Sterling (of *Times*)
Thyrsis.....A. H. Clough
Termagant of Spain.....Elizabeth Farnese
'Tiger, The'.....W. Blake; G. Clemenceau
'Times'.....{John Walter, Barnes, Delane, Sterling, Chenery, Buckle
Tinker of Elstow.....John Bunyan
Tinklarian Doctor.....William Mitchel
Titcomb, Timothy.....J. G. Holland
Titmarsh, Michael Angelo.....W. M. Thackeray
Toby, M.P.....Sir Henry W. Lucy
Toleration, Apostle of.....Roger Williams
'Tom and Jerry'.....Pierce Egan
'Tom Bowling'.....Charles Dibdin
'Tom Brown's Schooldays'.....Thomas Hughes
'Tom Cringle's Log'.....Michael Scott
Tom of Ten Thousand..T. Thynne and T. Smith
Tom Thumb.....C. S. Stratton
Topsy.....William Morris
Toxicology.....Orfila
'Toxophilus'.....Roger Ascham
Tractarianism.....Pusey, Newman, &c.
Transcendentalism..Schelling, Emerson, Ripley
Trappists.....Rancé
'Traveller, The'.....O. Goldsmith
'Traviata'.....Verdi
Trent Affair.....Capt. C. Wilkes
Trevena, John.....E. G. Henham
'Trilby'.....George du Maurier
'Tristram Shandy'.....Sterne
'Trivia'.....John Gay
'True-born Englishman'.....D. Defoe
'Tullochgorum'.....John Skinner
'Turkish Spy'.....Robert Midgley
Tusitala.....R. L. Stevenson
Twain, Mark.....Samuel L. Clemens
'Two Noble Kinsmen'...Fletcher, Shakespeare
'Two Years before the Mast'.....R. H. Dana
Tynan, Katherine.....Mrs Hinkson
'Typee'.....Herman Melville
Tyrant of Syracuse.....Dionysius
Tyrant of the Chersonese.....Miltiades
Tytler, Sarah.....Miss H. Keddie

'Udolpho, Mysteries of'.....Mrs Radcliffe
'Uncle Ned'.....Stephen C. Foster
Uncle Remus.....Joel Chandler Harris
'Uncle Silas'.....Sheridan Le Fanu
'Unconscious, The'.....Hartmann
Uncrowned King.....C. S. Parnell
'Undine'.....Fouqué
Unknowable, The.....H. Spencer
Urban, Sylvanus{Edward Cave and other editors of *Gentleman's Magazine*
'Urn Burial'.....Sir Thomas Browne
Utilitarianism.....Jeremy Bentham, J. S. Mill
'Utopia'.....Sir Thomas More

V.....Caroline Clive
Vacuus Viator.....Thomas Hughes
'Valentine Vox'.....H. Cockton
Vanessa.....Swift
'Vanity of Dogmatising'.....Joseph Glanvill
Vanolis, Bysshe.....James Thomson
'Vathek'.....Beckford
Vatican, Prisoner of the.....Pius IX.
Veal, Mrs.....Defoe
Veiled Prophet of Khorasan.....Mokanna
'Venice Preserved'.....Otway
Vera.....Lady Colin Campbell
Verax.....H. Dunckley
'Verdant Green'.....Rev. E. Bradley
Verulam.....Francis Bacon
'Vestiges of Creation'.....Robert Chambers
Veto, Madame.....Marie Antoinette
Victoria.....Sir G. Tryon
'Village on the Cliff'.....Miss Thackeray
'Virginius'.....J. S. Knowles
'Virgin Martyr'.....Massinger
Visible Speech.....A. Melville Bell
'Volpone'.....Ben Jonson
Voltaire.....François Marie Arouet
'Vortigern'.....William Ireland

W. G.....W. G. Grace
W. H.....Shakespeare, p. 847
'Wacht am Rhein'.....Schneckenburger
'Wake Robin'.....John Burroughs
Walden, Hermit of.....Thoreau
Walking Library.....John Cameron
'Wanderer, The'.....Richard Savage
'Wanderer of Switzerland'.....J. Montgomery
'Wandering Jew'.....Eugène Sue
Wardle, Jane.....O. M. Hueffer

Waring.....Alfred Domett
Warlock, Peter.....Philip Heseltine
Warren, J. L.....Lord de Tabley
Water-poet.....John Taylor
'Wat Tyler'.....R. Southey
'Wealth of Nations'.....Adam Smith
Weathercock.....Charles Townshend
Weaver-poet.....William Thom
'Week in a French Country House'.....Adelaide Sartoris
Weeping Philosopher.....Heraclitus
'We met—'twas in a Crowd'...Thos. H. Bayly
'Werther, Sorrows of'.....Goethe
Wetherell, Elizabeth.....Susan Warner
'Wet Sheet and a Flowing Sea'...A Cunningham
'When other Lips'.....Bunn and Balfe
'When Sparrows Build'.....Virginia Gabriel
'When the King enjoys his own again'.....M. Parker
'When the Kye comes Hame'.....James Hogg
'Whims and Oddities'.....T. Hood
Whistlecraft, W. and R.....Jn. Hookham Frere
'White Devil'.....John Webster
White King.....Charles I.
'Whole Duty of Man'..Dorothy Pakington or Richard Allestree
'Wide, Wide World'.....Susan Warner
Widow Capet.....Marie Antoinette
'Wilhelm Meister'.....Goethe
'William and Margaret'.....D. Mallet
'Willie, we have missed you'.....S. C. Foster
Winter King.....Frederick V. of Bohemia
'Witch of Edmonton'.....Dekker, &c.
Wizard of the North....Scott and J. H. Anderson
'Wolf, The'.....William Shield
'Wolfenbüttelsche Fragmente'.....Lessing
'Wolf of Badenoch'..Earl of Buchan, Dick Lauder
'Woman kilde with Kindness'.. Thos. Heywood
Wood, Sir W. Page.....Lord Hatherley
'World as Will and Idea'.....Schopenhauer
'World before the Flood'.....J. Montgomery

Y.Y.....Robert Lynd
'Yarrow, Braes of..W. Hamilton and J. Logan
Yendys, Sydney.....Sydney Dobell
Yorick.....Sterne
Young Chevalier.....Prince Charles Stewart
Young England.....Rutland, Beaconsfield, &c.
Younger Son.....E. J. Trelawny
Young Germany.....Gutzkow, Heine
Young Ireland.....Thomas Davis
Young Italy.....Mazzini
Young Man....Charles II., Emperor William II.
Young Turkey....Mustafa Kemal, Enver Pasha
Yuryevskaia.....Dolgorukova

Zack.....Gwendoline Keats
'Zampa'.....L. J. F. Hérold
Zarathustra.....Zoroaster, Nietzsche
'Zeluco'.....John Moore
Zeta.....J. A. Froude

THE END

Printed in Great Britain
by T. and A. Constable Ltd., Hopetoun Street
Printers to the University of Edinburgh